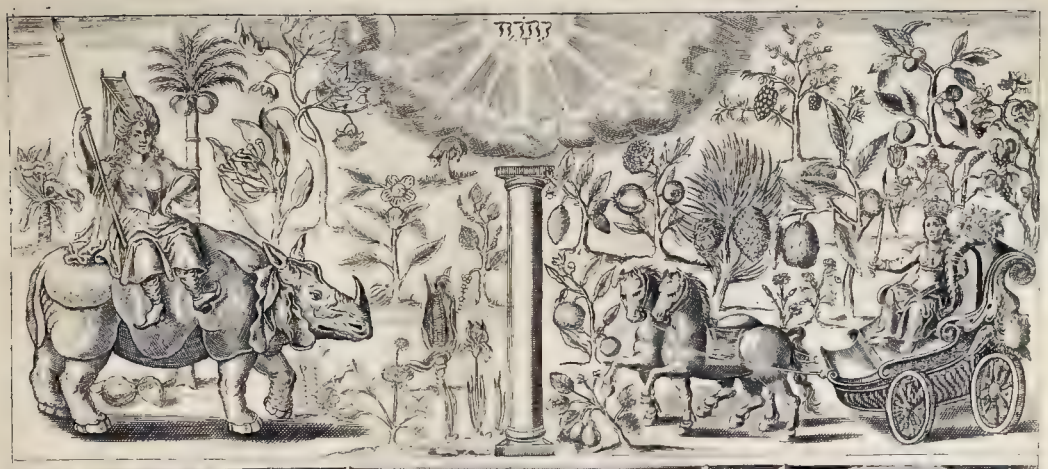
BOUND BY F.BEDFORD

L 6

6

Elizabeth Brownlone Her
Booke Guen Her By Her
worthy Deare Husband Sr
Richard Brownlowe
Baronet

6 £
ware auth'd perfect pr 60



THEATRUM BOTANICUM.

THE THEATER OF PLANTES.

OR

An Universall and Compleate

HERBALL.

Composed by John Parkinson
Apothecarye of London, and the
Kings Herbarist.

LONDON.
Printed by Tho: Cotes.
1640.

ADAM.

SOLOMON.

W. Marshall sculpsit

THEATRUM BOTANICVM:

THE

THEATER OF PLANTS.

OR,

AN HERBALL OF A LARGE EXTENT:

Containing therein a more ample and exact Hiſtory and declaration of the Phyſicall Herbs and Plants that are in other Authours, encreaſed by the acceſſe of many hundreds of new, rare, and ſtrange Plants from all the parts of the world, with ſundry Gummes, and other Phyſicall materials, than hath beene hitherto publiſhed by any before; And a moſt large demonſtration of their Natures and Vertues.

Shewing vvithall the many errors, differences, and overſights of ſundry Authors that have formerly written of them; and a certaine confidence, or moſt probable conjecture of the true and genuine Herbes and Plants.

Diſtributed into ſundry Claſſes or Tribes, for the more eaſie knowledge of the many Herbes of one nature and property, with the chiefe notes of Dr. *Lobel*, Dr. *Bonham*, and others inſerted therein.

Collected by the many yeares travaile, induſtry, and experience in this ſubject, by *John Parkinſon* Apothecary of *London*, and the Kings Herbariſt.

And Publiſhed by the Kings Majeſtyes eſpeciall priviledge.

LONDON,
Printed by *Tho. Cotes*. 1640.

TO THE KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAIESTIE.

HAving by long paines and endeavours, composed this Manlike Worke of Herbes and Plants, Most gracious Soveraigne (as I formerly did a Feminine of Flowers, and presented it to the Queenes most excellent Majesty) I could doe no lesse then submissively lay it at your Majesties feet, to be approved or condemned, and if thought fit and worthy a publique passage, to offer it on the Altar of your Majestyes many favours to me, to be commanded as well as commended unto all for their owne good. For as your Majesty is *Summus Pater patriæ*, the chiefe of your people under God, that not onely provideth for their soules health, that they may have the pure Word of God, whereby to live ever, wherein we justly claime the prerogative above any Nation under Heaven, and most devoutly praise God for the same, and desire religiously to live thereunder: but many wayes also for their bodily estates, by good and wholesome Lawes, that every one may live obediently and peaceably under their owne Vine and Figtree, and by protection, &c. And I doubt not of your Majesties further care of their bodies health, that such Workes as deliver approved remedyes may be divulged, whereby they may both cure and prevent their diseases. Most properly therefore doth this Worke belong to your Majesties Patronage both to further and defend, that malevolent spirits should not dare to cast forth their venome or aspertions, to the prejudice of any well deserving, but that therby under God and good direction, all may live in health, as well as wealth, peace, and godlines, which God grant, and that this boldnesse may be pardoned to

Your Majestyes
Loyall Subject,
Servant, and Herbarist,

John Parkinson.

To the Reader.

THe disastrous times, but much more wretched and perverse men have so farre prevailed against my intended purpose, and promise, in exhibiting this Worke to the publicke view of all; that their extreame covetousnesse had well nigh deprived my Country of the fruition: But having at last, though long and with much adoe, broken through all obstacles opposing tandem prodiit in lucem. And although by the revolution of time it hath changed the note (that is from a Physicall Garden of Simples, to a Theater of Plants) yet not the nature, yea rather it hath gained the more matter by the overture, that intending to exclude many of those things that were not proper for it, this including a tot quot dici poterint. For finding in my Profession many slips and errors crept therein and incident thereto, it stirred up a desire in me, having rightly weighed them, seriously to consider how such a customary custome evill be left off and amended; yet not doubting of the effect, by the religious inclination of my Country when just reasons shall be shewed therefore, (although some delight to be obstinate, and because they were bred up in errors, they will not be wiser then their Fathers, but together live and dye in them, yea and condemne that light that others have, because they thinke their darkenesse better) both to avoyd and amend them: but to accomplish this, hic labor hoc opus erat, this was a taske lay somewhat heavy on me to undergoe, and tooke up no small time to finish, howsoever Master Iohnsons agility could easily wade through with it, and his younger yeares carry away greater burdens, for saith he, heavy taskes are worst borne by them that are least able, but his quicke speed may conclude with this adage Canis festinans cœcos parit catullos: but how and in what sort it is done I leave to judicious censure, not to sharpe toothed and tongued selfe-gnawing envy, that will traduce all others workes to magnifie their owne; for mine owne part, although I boast not of great learning, such as might better have illustrated this worke, yet seeing my genius hath ever driven me to these studies, and my many yeares I thinke hath given me a little more experience, being so long verst thereabout, I hope my time hath not beene ill spent if well taken both in the detection and direction, as also that it will prove more usefull and certaine in rem publicam Botanicam, then some others have gone before me, yet if any after me can without envy, having younger and clearer eyes and more setled judgement withall, amend ought that I have set amisse, or not fully declared, per me licet. I know that whosoever shall runne through so many Fields, Woods, Hils, &c. as this worke includeth, and shall trip at no time, hic erit mihi magnus Apollo, I will crowne him with such a Garland as neither his antecessors or successours ever did or shall weare; yet let not anyes presumptuous spirit malice or menace the Authour, if he have laid open some of their errors, as if they onely were free, or thinke themselves better then Theophrastus, Dioscorides, Galen, Pliny, &c. of the Ancients; or, Tragus, Matthiolus, Clusius, Lobel, Bauhinus, of the Modernes, whose slips and errors I unfold likewise, who no doubt if now alive, being rightly informed, would rather embrace then spurne the stone that stroke them. One bout more with Momus in a Bookesellers shop, for more roome I must not overslip, that would teare this Worke in peeces because I have not followed Gerards method, in setting Letters to the severall vertues of the Plants, and must therefore be villifyed as if no other method were comparable thereto. I verily

say

say unto you that by the alteration you enjoy a double benefit, first in the bulke of the Booke which if that course had beene followed, would have enlarged it well neere halfe as much more; and made it the more unwelldy, and likewise the dearer and never a whit the better: Secondly, in recompense of the time spent in looking for what you seek, you may read that which may be more helpefull and beneficiall to you: let Momus *chaps therefore be sowed up to barke no more. Among other the good uses this worke affordeth, this may be one, that it will helpe to correct the* English *names in all the Dictionaries to bee hereafter set forth, which have them in many ignorantly, in some contrary, in most devious, in very few true, whereby many hoping for helpe in their Dictionaries when an Herball was not at hand have beene frustrated, the blind leading the blind, which how profitable, I leave to every intelligent to consider. And lastly, although I goe not about to teach Doctors (who but little intended this practise, having enough to doe otherwayes, and yet it is as I may so say, the fundamentall part thereof, and approved by* Galen *in his censure of Simples, and* Dioscorides *Text) but to helpe their memories, and withall to shew them my judgement, that they mistake not one thing for another, or one mans plant for another, which I hope will well deserve their good liking: for the various conceites of men about Plants, is for the most part according to their knowledge in them, and hath caused such mistakings and controversie, as are to be seene in their writings Goe forth now therefore thou issue artificiall of mine, and supply the defect of a Naturall, to beare up thy Fathers name and memory to succeeding ages, and what in thee lyeth effect more good to thy Prince and Country then numerous of others, which often prove rather plagues then profits thereto, and feare not the face of thy fiercest foe: but say that while we live (although the course of the World is* Orientem semper adorare Solem non occidentem) *and* per multa discrimina rerum tendimus in Patriam supercœlestem, *if any oppose thee, or professe himselfe a Proctor for* Bauhinus *or any others slips, the lists shall be ready, and the controversie* ex ore *decided: if extinct let the judicious determine the matter. And because some may object I am somewhat too tart and quicke, my Apology to all is* Amicus mihi Plato, Amicus Seneca sed magis Amica mihi veritas: *Accept therefore in courtesie of his paines that hath onely intended it for your good, and if I have eyther slipped or overslipped, with a gentle hand amend it; so shall he still be*

Thine in what he may,

IOHN PARKINSON,

Botanicus Regius.

Iohanni Parkinſon Pharmacopœo Londinenſi, Regis Botanico primario. S. P.

PRodeat tandem & propitiâ Lucinâ vitali fruatur aurâ decennis illa fœtura ingenii tui perſpicacis, & laboris indefeſſi, in rimandis & aperiendis fœcundæ Veſtæ penetralibus, ejuſque perluſtranda ſuperficie, ad Vegetabilis Regni firmamentum, cui partui neque ipſum *Dioſcoridem* Anazarbæum pudeat obſtetricari. Tam ſcité, tam eleganter, tam enucleaté abs te deſcripta depictaque omnia, quæ in hunc uſque diem, Rei herbariæ ſtudioſis innotuerunt, ut habeat abundé tua *Britannia* unde de te poſſit jure gloriari: In cujus opulentiſſimi, amœniſſimi, fertiliſſimi regni grande decus, Mithridatis (maximi ſua ætate Regúm) curioſam circa materiam medicam ſedulitatem, Evacis Regis Arabùm, Cratevæ, Dyonyſii, Metrodori, Macri & cæterorum qui ſimpliciúm notitiâ cluerunt olim dotes eximias, cum neotericorum artificioſâ Indagine, in unum coegiſti faſciculum, datis quidem immenſo diſquiſitionis & obſervationùm Oceano limitibus, tam laxis tamen & ſequacibus, ut ad inſtructiſſimi hujus gazophylacii ſupplementum, nova congeries granatim poſſit indies magna cum facilitate accreſcere. *Botanici* ut plurimùm meri ſunt nomen clatores, qui præclaré ſe rem geſſiſſe arbitrantur, ſi perluſtratis variis plagis, nomina repertorum ſimplicium, & forſan eorum Icones redigant in volumen, quo operæ pretio arti ſatis cautum exiſtimant. Tu verò non prætermiſſâ externâ plantarum ſpecie, earum corpora penetras medullitús, & ſingularùm virtutes in publicam ſalutem, & mortalium ſolatium tam graphicé pandis, ut deinceps populares tui *Angli* (gens ad pacem, bellum, ſcientias, artes, ad omnia apta, nata) Theſauri naturæ ditiſſimam, morbiſque tutó debellandis utiliſſimam partem, cultu donatam vernaculo, (hiſtoriam nempe Vegetabilium, virtutum aſſignatione nobilitatam) penitiſſimè noſſe, atque haſce γυμνὰς χείρας nudas exoſculari, & ſibi ipſis applicare valeant. Circa operis tui laudes volubili vel bullatâ oratione expatiari injurioſum duco: quippe Vino vendibili non eſt opus ſuſpenſâ hederâ. Suum ſibi pariat Liber tuus encomium, quem nemo ſanæ mentis, operùm naturæ peritus, ſine Authoris ſingulari commendatione unquam perlecturus eſt. Siquis exoriatur vel Momus vel Zoilus, qui Maledicendi prurigine, aut inſanabili cacoethe laborans, tua carpere audeat, ille malis avibus aggreſſus dormientem Herculem, cum Achemone & Paſſalo victus vinctuſque, ex victoris clavâ æternum pendeat. Imbellium catellorum inanes latratus ſpernunt generoſi moloſſi; Non ſi ſe ruperit ille Par erit. Interim tu calumniarum ſecurus æque & contemptor, In amplificando tuo Theatro pergito quamdiu vixeris. Hanc imponit tibi provinciam, ejuſque poſcit foenus REX CAROLVS Dominus noſter Magnæ *Britaniæ* Monarcha, cui placuit nuperrime honorificum tibi dare

dare titulum Botanici Regii Primarii, virtuti tuæ sanè non indebitum, quo fit ut in Medicam Aulæ familiam accitus, tenearis opus tuum Sereniſſimo Principi dedicare, cum præfatione religioſa Caii Valgii ad Diuum Auguſtum (cui etiam lucubrationes ſuas botanicas offerebat illuſtris & eruditione ſpectatus vir) Vt omnibus malis humanis (præſertim fortunatarum Inſularum quibus fœliciter imperat:) ſemper medicetur ejus Majeſtas: Deſcende audacter in arenam, in qua ut diutiſſime bono publico exercearis, & longiſſima precum vota pro Rege, Patria, probis omnibus nuncupes & fundas, atque alacriter & ſtrenue in *Botanica* deſudes palæſtrâ, opto tibi ſi non Artephii Philoſophi, millenarii dicti, ſaltem nobilis Rizotomi antiqui, *Antonii Caſtoris* (*Plinio* noti) ſæculum, qui centeſimum annum exceſſit, nullum corporis malum expertus, ac ne ætate quidem memoria aut vigore concuſſis. *Vale ex meo Muſæo Londini Idibus Aprilis Anno ſalutis*, 1640.

THEODORVS *de* MAYERNE,
Eques auratus, Baro Albonæ, in Aula Regum Magnæ Britanniæ Iacobi & Caroli, P. & F. *Archiatrorum Comes.*

In

In Laudem Operis, & Authoris Domini Iohannis Parkinſoni Archi Botanici Regii Digniſſ: & Pharmocopolæ Peritiſsimi.

TEla quod invidiæ, dentes quod deſpuit ævi,
Hic *Parkinſoni* Nobile cernis opus.
Hic ſimul Alcinoi ſpectas & Adonidis hortos,
Quicquid & Herbarum barbara Colchis habet.
Aſpicis hic quicquid Boreæ conterminа Thule,
Quicquid & *Æthiopum* torrida fundit humus.
Nobilis hic Tameſis meſſes miratur Eoas,
Quotquot & occiduo gramina ſole tepent.
Qui dedit has Patriæ gazas, me Iudice, vincit
Acta Cleonei Pharmacopola ducis.
Claruit Heſperidum ſpoliis Tyrinthius: hortos
Hic expilavit quotquot in Orbe vides.

Mattheus Liſterus Eques Auratus
Regiarum Majeſtatum
Medicus Cubicularius.

Digniſſimo

Dignissimo viro Io. Parkinsono Pharnacopæo expertissimo, & Botanico Regio solertissimo.

AVdio & gaudeo (Charissime Parkinsone) lucubrationes tuas Botanicas nunc tandem prodire in lucem, seu verius in Theatrū: sertus quidē ab incude tua quam optabas, prodeunt tamen hac verna tempestate opportunè, cum Plantæ ipsæ hybernis compedibus expeditæ emergunt e terra, & novis vestibus amictæ quasi summo congratulandi desiderio obviam libro tuo veniunt; fallor si quid in hoc genere viderim plenius aut limatius: nam quicquid puriores succi habent in suis latifundiis veteres & novi, nostrates & transmarini Scriptores Herbarii, totum ad hoc opus mellutissimum videris exuxisse. Qui jampridem in lucem prodiit Paradisus tuus aut Florilegium, totus erat conflatus ex Veneribus et Gratiis, effigies quædam erat ridentis, ludentis, lasciuientis naturæ, sertū quasi aut corolla ex omni florū genere contexta, uno verbulo vera erat Polyanthæa, Deabus medicinæ Hygiæ & Panaceæ dedicata: Sed istud tuum Theatrum tanquam fœcunda seges, magis frugibus quam floribus luxuriat, ipsius Æsculapii patrocinio dignius, & ad usus medicos accomodatius: hic enim medicam oeconomiam instruis omnisario simplicium apparatu, tanquam fidelissimus medicinæ minister totam terræ opulentiam congeris in ærarium pharmaceuticum. Hic non speciosos terræ tapetes & aulæa explicas ad ornatum & Majestatem universi, sed commodiora ejus utensilia ad solatium & subsidium generis humani, pro famelicis alimenta, pro ægrotis pharmaca, pro languentibus cardiaca, pro singulis morbis singula remedia ex fœcundo terræ sinu & gremio depromis: Ex sinu inquam terræ & gremio, non ex intimis terræ visceribus & meditullio, Mineralia siquidem in profundis terræ recessibus recondit, & procul a liberorum conspectu abscondit sagacissima natura parens, tanquā cultellos aut gladios tenellis illorū corporibus nocituros: Vegetabilia vero tanquam terræ mammas & ubera in summa ejus cute & extima superficie nuda propalavit: nos enim non modo dum sumus embryones, sed viri & senes adhuc vivimus vitam plantæ, & indies nutrimur a terræ umbilico. Quæ vitam habent cedunt viventibus fœlicius in medecinam, sola in alimentum, quia blanda quadam naturæ familiaritate sensim dilabuntur in eorum viscera, & insinuant se in eorum sanguinem, illis quasi cognata sanguine: mineralia vero ipsa cum sint vitæ expertia, vitam invident, mortem inferunt viventibus, nisi innata illorum malitia in fornacibus Vulcani novis Spagyricorum artibus edometur: Plantarum cum hominibus tanta est similitudo, ut hominem plantam inversam Divinus Plato nuncupaverit, mineralium quia prorsus nulla est cum humano corpore similitudo, nulla erit (ut loquuntur Scholæ) assimilatio. Fuit aliquando Midæ in aurum fabulosa metamorphosis, at auri in Midam ne puctarum aliquis somniavit. Neque vero solam genericam societatem ineunt Plantæ cum hominibus, quia ambo in una viventium familia, sed illarum plurimæ arctiorem vendicant cum hnmanis partibus sympathiam & analogiam, unde aliæ capiti, aliæ oculis, aliæ pulmonibus, aliæ jecori, aliæ lieni specificam dicarunt operam, & ab illis quibus famulantur partibus nomenclaturas suas derivarunt, neque nuda tantum nomina earum ferunt, sed insignia, quibus ut magnatum famuli discriminantur: nam (si Hermeticis credimus) signaturas physiognomonicas plantis inussit summus naturæ parens, & ipsis quasi tot emblemata & characteres insculpsit, non modo occultarum suarum virium indices & notas, sed partium quibus inserviunt figuras & expressas imagines, incundissima similitudine referentes quas Quercetanus & Crollius curiosius delinearunt: gessit calamus in hoc campo liberius spatiari, sed ne cancellos suos mea transiliat Epistola, revoco me ad Theatrum tuum, in quo apparet mira genii ingeniique tui in re Botanica fœlicitas, labor indefessus, nec horarum modo sed (quod pudet dicere) mmmorum tuorum sumptus non mediocris: Vereor mi Parkinsone, te non posse cum Matthiolo gloriari, te Mœcenates habuisse Imperatores, Reges, Archiduces, Cardinales, Episcopos, (ipsius utor verbis) qui auro argentoque hos conatos tuos juverint cumulatius; Credo nullos imbres aureos hortum tuum irrigasse, ut potius ut bono publico inservires private defuisti, ut liberius vacares studio, Pharmacopolium deseruisti, spretoque vilioris lucelli aucupio totus in hortulo tuo consenescis: quid dixi, te senescere? nullane in Paradiso tuo arbor vitæ, quæ senectutem tuam retardet? nullæne in Theatro tuo herbæ Balsamicæ, nectaris nativi restauratrices, ex quibus Medeæ suum antidotum composuit, magnum illud secretum, quo Æsonem ultimo confectum senio restituit juventuti? si illarum notitia infælicius perierit, at nostrates Herbæ quæ quotannis repullulant, revirescunt, reflorescunt, parem si non ætati tuæ, famæ quidem tuæ gratiam indulgebunt, & perenni gratitudine semper spirabunt suavem nominis tui auram: mihi cum talia desunt Pharmaca, non deerunt vota, ut diu vivas & valeas.

Tuus

Datum Calend
Aprilis. 1640.

Simon Baskervill
Eques Auratus. D. M.

To

To Englands chiefeſt Herbariſt, Maſter *John Parkinſon.*

Worthy Sir,

I Have given (as was due) many thankes to my learned good friend Dr. *Bainbridge*, for communicating to me the ſight and peruſall of your chargeable, induſtrious, judicious, uſefull, *Herculean Botanicall* labours. The Commonwealth of learning, particularly the Tribe of Phyſitians, Apothecaries, Chirurgians, the Court of Nobles, and Gentles, of all who love knowledge, delight, and the honour and good of their Country, owe thankes to you, a Benefactour to the publique, to your Nation, to many millions of particular perſons, to the preſent and ſucceeding ages. A Triumphall evergreene Lawrell crowne is due to you, for maſtering ſuch difficulties, for conquering the great enemyes of a civill World, Ignorance and Barbariſme, for ſaving ſo many Citizens of your owne Country, from danger, diſeaſes, deſtruction, by your carefull underſtanding directions, for proper fit remedies, in ſuch a rationall pleaſing way. *Oxford* and *England* are happy in the foundation of a ſpecious illuſtrious phyſicke Garden, compleately beautifully walled, and gated, now in levelling, and planting, with the charges and expences of thouſands by the many wayes Honourable Earle of *Danby*, the furniſhing and enriching whereof, and of many a glorious *Tempe*, withall uſefull delightfull plants, will be the better expedited by your painefull happy ſatisfying Worke.

THO. CLAYTON, *His Majeſties profeſſor of Phyſicke*, Oxon.

To the excellent Herbariſt Mr. *John Parkinſon.*

Sir,

I Am a ſtranger to your ſelfe, but not to your learned, and elaborate volumnes. I have with delight, and admiration ſurveyed your *Theatrum Botanicum*, a ſpecious, and ſtately Fabrique, collected and compoſed with exceſſive paines, and charges, exquiſite Art, and Iudgement: wherein, may at once be ſeene, whatſoever (worth th' obſerving) lyeth diſperſed in the ſeverall Botanique monuments of former Ages, and the preſent: It being indeed, a ſelect Deflo ration of them all: enriched, and beautifyed with new diſcoveries (at home, and abroad, ſo far as both th' Indies) of many rare Plants, Herbes, and Flowers. It is a curious pourtait, and deſcription of th' Earths flowred mantle, the Botanique Pandects, and the Herbariſts Oracle, a rich Magazin of ſoveraigne Medicines, phyſicall experiments, and other rarities. And which I may not omit. It is (not without th' influence of ſome benigne Conſtellation) an Auſpicious deſigne of our *Oxford* Garden, which being (by the Munificence of the Honorable Founder) once finiſhed, will be * ὀφθαλμῶν πανήγυεις, th' eyes *Rendez-vous*, of moſt delightfull, and raviſhing objects; another Paradiſe. In a word, this Theater, is without Parallell, the moſt compleate, and abſolute Worke (in this kinde) yet knowne unto the world: and will be a perpetuall Monument of your Name, Art, and Induſtry. Such (Sir) is your merit, and the vote of one, that is ſincerely,

* Ælian in the deſcription of *Tempe*.

Your affectionate friend,
IOHN BAINBRIDGE,
Doctor of Phyſique, and
Profeſſor of Aſtronomy, *Oxon.*

To the VVorthy Apothecary and Herbariſt
Maſter IOHN PARKINSON.

Worthy Sir,

YOu have built us a Botanicke Theater; with ſuch excellent skill and advantage to the Spectator; that at one view he commands the proſpect of both Hemiſphers; and all their vegetables in the pride of beauty: ranged in their proper orders, decking the Hils, Plaines, Valleyes, Medowes, Woods, and Barkes, with ſuch a world of ſhapes and colours, ſo delightfull to the eye, ſo winning upon the rationall Soule which feeds on rarities! that we cannot hope for a more compleate Paradiſe upon earth, till Nature have found out a new ſtocke for more variety; what can be added to this I ſee not; nor is it (I beleeve) yet knowne to the beſt of Artiſts that have made ſearch. *Ita Cenſuit.*

Io. Speed. Med. D. Oxon.

Elogium in Theatrum Botanicum
Iohannis Parkinſoni

NE amplius nobis indet Cratevam, Andream, Dioſcoridem
Græcia, ſua, ſuoſque tantum mirari ſolita;
Ecce, ex ultimo Occidente,
Et penitus toto diviſis orbe Britannis,
Exoritur nobis jam diu ex optatus
Sol alter Botanicorum,
Qui alios omnes luce ſua præſtrinxit,
Et, tanquam nanus humeris giganteis ſublatus,
Plus aliis vidit:
Nec id orbi literato invidet,
Meliore omnia ordine, methodoque accuratiore digeſſit,
Quæque alii ſtrictim, ſparſimque, in unum congeſſit,
Tibique, Lector, uno intuitu
Spectanda propoſuit,
Itaque diſpoſuit,
Ut, quæ mole uſuque maxima ſint,
Ordine & methodo quaſi modica allubeſcant.
Sileat ætas avorum, noſtraque,
Tragum, Matthiolum, Fuchſium, Geſnerum, Dodonæum, Lobelium,
Alios item quotcumque, qualeſcunque;
Vnus inſtar omnium Parkinſonus,
Columna Britannicus, *cui vere inſcribas licet*
Nil ultra.
In quem felice & perquam rara συμφυΐα
Tam veterum, quam recentium omnium Botanicorum animum in unum commigraſſe jures.
Hoc operi laudis vectigal,
Autori amicitiæ teſſeram,
Et cultus teſtimonium,
Non tam amori, quam veritati obſequens
Perſolvit. L.M. Iohannes Mauritius.

Aliud.

SAlve, Salve, venerande Senex,
Qui genius, corculum, medulla, coryphæus Botanicorum cluis,
Quem natura, tuusque genius
In hæc studia impulit,
Imo vi traxit,
Industria, laborque indefessus perfectum dedit.
Ne vero tibi, musisque solis caneres,
Sed nostræ simul, posteræque ætati pie prospiceres,
Opus hoc doctum, Jupiter & laboriosum
Summo studio laboreque improbo dedolasti;
Spretis interim & insuper habitis vitæ omnibus fere delinimentis,
Tanquam Vlysses alter;
Obstructis auribus ad Syrenum cantum,
Scyllam Charybdimque voluptatis lucrique preternavigasti,
Quæ vere sunt mortalium, in hoc vitæ solo,
Scopuli, Syrtes, Symplegades;
Vt totum te hisce studiis immergeres.
Tanquam Alexander alter,
Controversiarum Botanicarum nodos plusquam Gordios
Aut fœliciter enodasti,
Aut fortiter saltem dissecuisti.
Hinc merito vivus volitas per ora virum.
I, perge, perge Floræ supreme mysta
De re literaria bene porro mereri,
Studia hæc ad metam evehere,
Perenne nomen, decusque tuum ultra supraque invidiam provehere,
Qui priscis palmam eripuisti
Invidiam æqualium & posterorum haut facile vitabis
Deopere, ut de Demosthene olim antiquitas,
Quo longius eo melius jure dixerim:
Cujus unica laus admiratio,
Idque tui maximum Elogium.
Amico de his studijs, de Patria, de se B M.
D. D. C. L M.

Iohannes Mauritius.

To my good Friend Mr. Iohn Parkinſon.

MY Age of Verſe is out, what then? ſhall I
Be ſilent, and not open in this cry
And generall applauſe? that have more cauſe
Then ſome that crowded in; nor ſhall the lawes
Of friendſhip draw me from the rigide way
Of bare and naked truth, and force me ſay,
In Court civility, more then what I thinke.
Such compliment is on the very brinke
Of flattery, and deſtroyes the very ſoule
And eſſence of true friendſhip, makes't a foule
Commerce of mutuall ſordid ends, which is
The *Panacea* of humane miſeries.
But whether now, my Muſe? 'twas not my end
To treate of friendſhip, but to praiſe a friend.
This weary worke of thy unwearyed braine
Shall doe't for me, and ſave my further paine.
But ſoft, that's onely for the Authour, ſhall
I give nought to the Worke, which gives thee all
Whatſoere th'haſt here from us, becauſe 'tis ſuch;
As like good wine, it doth require no buſh?
It were indeed not needfull, if that all
Would enter in and taſte, without a call,
And gentle invitation; as in trade
Chapmen paſſe by, nor enter, if not made
And ply'd, yea rudely, with a violent hand.
To ſuch thy Cuſtomers, which come and ſtand,
As 'twere at gaze; I promiſe here good ware,
And cheape: all trees, all ſhrubs, all herbes, that are
In the voluminous *Dioſcorides*,
Theophraſtus, *Galen*, or *Hipocrates*;
Crateevas or th'acute *Arabians*, who
Retriv'd this Art firſt, and all th'other too,
After the generall Deluge of the *Goths*,
And ſwarme of other barbarous Nations, moths,
And cankers of good Letters: nor here wants
Whatſoere the diligent Modernes have of Plants,
Omitted by the ancients, out of which
Gleanings thou here haſt made a pretty, rich,
And fruitfull harveſt; neither doſt thou ſpare
T'inſert whatſoere the other world doth beare.
Nor temperaments, or vertues doſt thou miſſe,
Names, faculties, or properties; and this

With

With ſuch a perſpecuity the while,
Order, and method, that it does beguile
The readers paines ſo charmingly, that he
Thinkes it compendious, though ſo vaſt it be;
And calls for *London* meaſure, and he has't,
And I my purpoſe too, ſaying this at laſt:
If any in this ſubject, ſeeke more now,
Nature muſt adde to what th'haſt done; not thou.

John Morris.

Ad Ampliſsimum doctiſsimum virum D. *Parkinſonium*, S.R. Magnæ Britanniæ Botanographum, quum abſolutiſſimum Herbarium ſuum ederet.

INter res, quibus in divina potentia ludit
Mira modis, merito primas quis dixerit herbas.
Quis varias formas, vires, diſcrimina, cauſas,
Explicet aut cunctos uſus diſtinguere poſsit?
Tentatum multis, quorum monumenta ſuperſunt,
Sudarunt Gray atque Itali, Germania, Galli
Angligenæ, Belgæ; *nullis labor improbus illo*
Gentibus intactus: Lucem * Parſonius *adfert*
Ingentem, poſſet jam perfeciſſe videri
In queis deficiunt alij, pauciſſima reſtant.
Quid tibi pro meritis tantis, vir magne, precemur?
Alma Ceres tibi farra dicat, tibi dulcia vina
Bacchus, *& omnimodos fructus Pomona miniſtret:*
Cætera, que ſpondet jam Nomen, Rex tuus, addet,
Poſteritas famam, quantam meruiſſe fatetur;

* *Parkinſonius.*

Tui obſervantiſſimus
I. D. Leet
Lugduni Batavorum.

To my old Friend and the Kings Herbariſt Mr. Iohn Parkinſon, in praiſe of his *Theatrum Botanicum*

PHœbus *hath fifty times laſh't through the* ſignes,
Since thou intend'ſt this Iubile *of lines.*
And now *'tis extant; and ſhall ſwiftly ſcou'r*
Through darke oblivion to the worlds laſt houre.
From fragrant aſhes of Antiquitie
Phœnix-like *ſprung, this is the laſt ſhall dye.*
And if old Dodon *were alive againe,*
Heere *would be wonder,* hence *more knowledge gaine.*
Caſpar *th'* Helvetian, *and* Mathiolus
The Tuſcan, *by* thy Booke *ſhall vaile to us.*
Heere's more then growes in the Botavian *ground;*
And more then's in Patavian *Garden found:*
Or vernant Oxfords Plat *neere Rivers ſide;*
By which brave Maudlens Charwell *ſtill ſhall glide.*
Montpeliers *flow'ry meadowes yeeld to thee;*
More in thy leaves, *then on their* beds *we ſee.*
Yet thy rich Worke *which we peruſe, and uſe,*
Th' unwary vulgar raſhly may abuſe.
This was not thy intent: yet thy good paines
Proſtitutes noble Phyſique *unto Swaines.*
Yet ſtill enjoy thy Ground, *and we thy* Booke,
On which Poſterity *ſhall ever looke;*
Lodge in the high-bed; and at thy beds feete
Thy Plants *in their moiſt pallets all ſhall meete.*
From them *to* Thee, *I will* tranſplant *that name,*
Semper virum. Ἀείζωον *for ſuch muſt bee thy fame.*
Keepe thy Heſperides; *may thy herbes with thee*
Still bloome; by Preſter *never blaſted bee.*
And ſeeing by thy hands the day *is wonne,*
No night *of Age ſhall cloude bright* Parke-in-ſunne.

Scripſit φιλοπάτως
IOANNES HARMARVS
Oxonienſis, φιλέλλην.

The Classes or Tribes contained in this Worke, are these:

1 PLantæ Odoratæ. *Sweete smelling Plants.*

2 Cathartícæ sive Purgantes. *Purging Plants.*

3 Venenosæ, Narcoticæ, Nocivæ & Alexipharmacæ. *Venemous, Sleepy, and Hurtfull Plants, and their Counterpoysons.*

4 Saxifragæ Plantæ, Nephriticæ sive Calculum frangentes. *Saxifrages, or Breakestone Plants.*

5 Plantæ Vulnerariæ & Ferruminantes, id est, Consolidantes. *Vulnerary or Wound Herbes.*

6 Plantæ Refrigerantes & Intubaceæ. *Cooling and Succory-like Herbes.*

7 Plantæ Calidæ & Acres. *Hot and sharpe biting Plants.*

8 Vmbelliferæ. *Vmbelliferous Plants.*

9 Cardui & Spinosæ Plantæ. *Thistles and Thorny Plants.*

10 Filices & Herbæ Capillares. *Fearnes and Capillary Herbes.*

11 Legumina. *Pulses.*

12 Cerealia. *Cornes.*

13 Gramina, Iunci & Arundines. *Grasses, Rushes and Reedes.*

14. Plantæ Paludosæ Aquaticæ & Marinæ, Musci & Fungi. *Marsh, Water and Sea Plants, and Mosses, and Mushromes.*

15 Miscelanea. *The Vnordered Tribe.*

16 Arbores & Frutices. *Trees and Shrubbes.*

17 Exoticæ & Peregrinæ Plantæ. *Strange and Outlandish Plants.*

Theatro Botanico Appendix. *An Appendix to the Theater of Plants.*

PLAN-

PLANS.

THEATRUM BOTANICVM: PLANTÆ ODORATÆ.

CLASSIS PRIMA.

Sweete smelling Herbes. The first Tribe.

FROM a Paradise of pleasant Flowers, I am fallen (*Adam* like) to a world of profitable Herbes and Plants, (*Vt Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci*) namely those Plants that are frequently used to helpe the diseases of our bodies: In which world or sea of Simples, I have propounded to my selfe this methode; to distribute them into sundry *Classes* or *Tribes*, that so as neere as may be, and is most convenient, shall be sorted out those severall Herbes and Plants that are fit for each *Tribe*, that so they may be found in one place together: and first of the *Hisopes*.

Hyssopus. Hysope. CHAP. I.

THere are sundry sorts of Hysops, whereof the most are unknowne to many: whose descriptions, names, and properties shall follow.

1. *Hyssopus Vulgaris*, Common garden Hysope

The common garden Hysope is so well knowne to all that have a garden, or that have beene in a garden, that I shall but seeme *actum agere*, to bestow my time in describing it to be a smal busny plant, that riseth up more than a foot high; with many wooddy branches, but tender; at the tops whereof are set at certaine distances, sundry small long and narrow greene leaves: at the tops of the stalkes stand blewish purple gaping flowers, in spiked heads one rowe above another: after which follow the seed, which is small and blackish: the roote is somewhat wooddy with many threddy strings: the whole plant is of a strong sweete sent.

2. 3. *Hyssopus foliis niveis: & foliis aureis.* White Hysope, and golden or yellow Hysope.

These two sorts of Hysope are both of the same kinde with the common Hysope, but differre onely in the party colouring of the leaves; the white having diverse leaves parted white and greene in the midst, and some all or most part white, and some wholy greene, or with some stripes in the greene: for all these sorts are seene together upon one Plant. The golden or yellow sort, hath the uppermost leaves usually wholly yellow in the summer time, parted with greene; the lower leaves often abiding without discolouring.

1 *Hyssopus vulgaris.* Common garden Hysope.

2.3. *Hyssopus versicolor.* Party coloured Hysope.

4. *Hyssopus fol. cinereis.* Russet Hysope.

This Russet Hysope also differeth from the former in no other chiefe matter, than in the colour of the leaves, which are of a grayish or ash colour, which some call Russet; this is likely to be that sort that *Bauhinus* saith was sent him from *England*.

5. *Hyssopus furculis densis* Double Hysope.

This Hysope groweth lower, and thicker set with slender and not so wooddy branches, bending somewhat downewards, and

much

much more thicke set with leaves of a darke greene colour: in the flower and other things it differeth not from the first.

6. *Hyssopus latifolia,* Broade-leafed Hysope.

This also differeth not from the first here specified, but in having larger and broader greene leaves, upon more woody stalkes, keeping forme and substance.

7. *Hyssopus foliis crenatis.* Iagged or dented Hysope.

This difference of the dented leaves, maketh me to set it downe as another species hereof, as others have done.

8. *Hyssopus moschata vel de Cilissa.* Musked Hysope.

Gesner in *Hortis Germaniæ* remembreth this Hysope to differre nothing from the ordinary Hysope, but in the sent, which is so gratious and pleasant, that it commeth neerest to the sent of Muske.

9. *Hyssopus Arabum floribus rubris vel albis.* White or red flowred Hysope.

The red or white flowred Hysope differ but a little from the garden sort, yet are distinguished from it, in that they both doe usually beare red or white flowers, all on one side of the spike, yet continue not constant in that forme, but change into the forme of the ordinary kinde.

10. *Hyssopus minor sive Hyspanica.* Dwarfe Spanish Hysop.

This Spanish kinde is a smaller and lower sort, whose branches rise not so high as the garden Hisope, but bend a little downewards, the leaves also being smaller and thicker, and of a sadder greene colour, and the heads or spikes are also shorter, but the flowers are purple like the garden sort. *Lobel* calleth this, *Hyssopus parva angustis foliis.*

11. *Hyssopus Coronata sive Comosa Clusij.* Tufted Hysope.

Tufted Hysope is in leaves, flowers, and manner of growing somewhat like the common garden kinde, but a little smaller and lower, the leaves being of a paler greene colour, and the top branches spreading a little broader, have shorter spikes of leaves and flowers growing as it were in tuftes, which hath caused the name, and noted it for a difference.

12. *Hyssopus foliis crispis.* Curld Hysope.

Curld Hysope hath the leaves curled or crampled at the edges, that each leafe seemeth to be composed of many: and herein consisteth the chiefest difference.

6. *Hyssopus latifolia.* Broad leafed Hysope.

7. *Hyssopus foliis crenatis.* Iagged or dented Hysop.

11. *Hyssopus Coronata sive Comosa Clusii.* Tufted Hysope.

9. *Hissopus Arabum.* White or red flowred Hys.

10 *Hyssopus minor sive Hispanica.* Dwarfe Spanish Hysope.

13. *Hyſſopus montana.* Mountaine wilde Hyſope.

Mountaine or wilde Hyſope is very like unto the garden kinde, for the manner of growing: but that the leaves which are not ſo many at a joynt, are ſomwhat harder and rougher, and a little hairie, and ſomwhat narrower alſo, which (as *Matthiolus* ſaith) being brought into gardens, and there cheriſhed; will by time put off that roughneſſe; and become more milde and gentle, the taſte whereof is much more bitter, and nothing ſo hot or ſweete as the common kinde: the flowers and ſeedes are like the garden ſort, both for forme and colour.

14. *Hyſſopus anguſti folia ſpicata.* Narrow leafed Hyſope.

Narrow leafed Hyſope is a fine kinde, and hath many ſlender hard ſtalkes, whereon are ſet at diſtances, as in the common Hyſope, many ſmall greene leaves, but longer and narrower than they, and ending in a longer point: the flowers likewiſe grow at ſeveral diſtances, as it were in roundles, almoſt from the middle of the ſtalke up to the topes, of a blewiſh purple colour like the ordinary kinde, but much ſmaller and ſo is the ſeede alſo: the branches hereof will take roote and grow being laid into the ground, the roote ſpreading much in the earth.

15. *Hyſſopus folijs origani.* Round leafed Hyſope.

This Hyſope hath divers hard woody ſtalkes, whereon grow ſundry ſmall and almoſt round leaves, one againſt another, but pointed at the endes, the heads or ſpikes of flowers are like unto the common ſort, of a blewiſh purple colour; the ſent alſo differeth little from it.

15. *Hyſſopus folijs Origani.* Round leafed Hyſope. 14 *Hyſſopus anguſtifolia ſpicata* Narrow leafed Hyſope.

Hyſſopus folijs Nummularie.

Gerard hath ſet forth an Hyſope with the leaves of *Nummularie*, *Monymorte*, which peradventure might bee this kinde, yet I never ſaw ſuch an one with him.

The Place.

Pena ſaith that our common Hyſope, groweth on the hills of *Romania* about *Verona*, and neere unto Mount *Raldus*: the dwarfe kinde in *Spaine*, and the mountaine wilde kind, on the hils in many places of *Germany*, and as *Matthiolus* ſaith, on the hill *Salvatin* in the Country of *Goritia*: the reſt, with theſe alſo when they may be gotten, are nourſed up in the gardens of the curious.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the ſummer moneths of *Iune* and *Iuly*, and their ſeede is ripe in the beginning or middle of *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called in *Greeke* ὕσσωπος, *ſic dici putant quaſi* ὄσμασιν (προ χεύο-μενον) ἐπὶ τοῖς σώμασι, *quia ſuper vultus affunditur, in Latine Hyſſopus & Hyſſopum*, of the *Arabians Cyſe*, *Iuſa* and *Iaves*, of the *Italians* and *Spaniards Hiſſopo*, of the *French Hiſſope*, of the *Germanes Iſop*, of the *Dutch Yſpen*, and of us *Hyſope*. The names of every one of them, are ſufficiently expreſſed in the titles and deſcriptions of them. But there is a great controverſie among our later writers, what hearbe ſhould be the true Hyſope of *Dioſcorides*, and other the Greeke authours; for that our common Hyſope is not it, but is the true Hyſope of the *Arabians*, as all doe acknowledge except *Matthiolus*, who doth earneſtly contend, that our garden Hyſope is the ſame of *Dioſcorides*, whoſe arguments are too weake, to perſwade any to be of his opinion, for the deſcription of *Dioſcorides* his Hyſope hath no face or true reſemblance with ours, his bearing tufted heads like Chryſocome or Goldilockes, as he compareth it, and ours in ſpikes: the leaves alſo of his are like unto the *Origanum Onitis*, which are ſomewhat round like *Marjerome*, as you may ſee heere ſhortly after, and are not narrow and long, as thoſe of our Hyſope are: therefore *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth forth a round leafed Hyſope, which he taketh to be the true Hyſope of *Dioſcorides*, but neither are the leaves thereof whitiſh, as thoſe of *Onitis*, nor doe the heads much differ from the common Hyſope: *Lobel* alſo propoundeth another, that is our pot Marjerome to be the right, in that it hath roundiſh leaves like *Organum*, and tufted heads of flowers that are ſpread abroad like it alſo, this he ſaith, is the likelieſt hearbe, comming neereſt unto the true kinde, unleſſe as he ſaith, it may be referred unto an *Origanum*: but *Fabius Columna* confuteth that of *Lobel* and *Pena*, as well for that the tufted heads, are more like unto wilde Marjerome, then unto Chryſocome, or garden Marjerome, as *Cratevas*, *Serapio*, *Iſaack*, *Meſues* and others doe compare them, as alſo that the leaves of *Dioſcorides* his Hyſope, are whitiſh like unto *Origanum Onitis* which thoſe of *Lobels* Marjerome is not: beſides this, that it is a kitchen hearbe, fit for meate and ſawce, and ſo is our ordinary Hyſope alſo, and not a Phyſicke hearbe as *Dioſcorides* maketh his to be: and laſtly, that neither *Lobel* his Marjerome, nor yet our Hyſope, are equall in the properties unto that of *Dioſcorides* and others, howſoever it is uſually received in the ſteede thereof: thus ſaith *Fabius Columna*, and therefore by many reaſons would perſwade us to beleeve, that our ordinary *Polium montanum* is the true Hyſope, as well for that the leaves are white, and the heades of flowers like unto *Origanum* and *Chryſocome*, as he ſaith, as alſo for that his vertues and properties by the bitterneſſe thereof, are more effectuall in all the diſeaſes, whereunto *Plinye* applies his Hyſope, which are not remembred of *Dioſcorides*; and that although *Dioſcorides* maketh no bitterneſſe in his Hyſope, yet *Serapio* doth as he ſaith: thus much *Columna*. But let me ſay, ſeeing he himſelf ſaith, that our *Polium* is anſwerable in all the parts thereof, unto the *Polium* of the auncients, I ſee no good reaſon, why it ſhould be their Hyſope alſo, and therefore I think, we may as well refuſe his *Polium*, as he doth *Lobels* Marjerome. Others alſo would make *Gratiola* to be the true Hyſope, which hath leſſe likelihood than any of the former. *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* would make our ordinary Roſemary, to be the Hyſope of the *Hebrewes*; taking peradventure his ground from the Scripture, in Saint *Johns* Goſpell, the 19. *chap.* and 29. *verſe*, where the Souldiers bound a ſponge wet in vinegar, to the end of an Hyſope ſtalke, to put it

to our Saviours mouth when he was on the Croſſe, in that our ordinary Hyſope hath not ſo long a ſtalke, as might reach up ſo high: but both the Evangeliſts, *Matthew* and *Marke* ſay it was a reede, and it may bee that the Hyſope ſtalke was bound therevnto, for Saint *John* as an eye witneſſe of what was done, calleth it as before: Now it is not likely that the Iewes had an other Hyſope, divers both from the Greekes & Arabians; but rather that their Hyſope was the ſame of the *Arabians*, being their neere neighbours, and as it ſhould ſeeme, was ſo familiar to their Countrey, that it grew on mudde-walles, as the Scripture ſaith that *Salomon* ſpake of it; which I verily thinke Roſemary doth not. But Hyſope is often mentioned in the Scripture, to bee uſed in the Iewes ceremonies, which was not without materiall ſignification; for as Saint *Paul* ſaith, all was done among them in types and figures, and to bee rightly underſtood and well applied, were worthie of much obſervation and good uſe. Now although the true Hyſope of *Dioſcorides*, and the other Greekes, is not yet certainely knowne, yet aſſuredly this which is knowne, and generally receaved, may ſafely be uſed in the ſtead thereof, untill the true Hyſope may be knowne.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith, that Hyſope boyled with Rue and Hony, and drunke doth helpe thoſe that are troubled with Coughes, ſhortneſſe of breath, wheeſing, and rheumaticke diſtillations upon the lungs; taken alſo with Oxymel, it purgeth groſſe humours by the ſtoole, and with hony killeth the wormes in the belly, and taken alſo with freſh or new figges bruiſed, helpeth to looſen the belly, but more forcibly, if the roote of the Flouerdeluce and Creſſes (yet ſome copies in ſtead of *Cardamon* have *Cardamomum*, which I never knew put into any purging medicine in our times, and *Macer* his verſe doth intimate Creſſes thus; *Cardama ſi jungas his ſolves fortius alvum*) be added thereunto: it amendeth and cheriſheth the native colour of the body, ſpoyled by the yellow-jaundiſe, helpeth the dropſie and the ſplene, if it be taken with figges and nitar: being boiled with wine, it is good to waſh inflamations, it taketh away the blew and blacke ſpottes, and markes that come by ſtrokes, bruiſes, or falles; being applied with warme water; it is alſo an excellent medicine for thoſe, that are troubled with the Quinſie, or ſwelling in the throate, to waſh and gargle it, being boyled with Figges; it helpeth the tooth-ach, being boyled in vinegar and gargled therewith; the hot vapours of the decoction, taken by a funnell in at the eares, eaſeth the inflamations of them, *Meſues* ſaith the ſinging noyſe of them; *Pliny* addeth, that it is an enemy to the ſtomacke, and provoketh caſting being taken with figges: being bruiſed, and ſalt, hony, and cumminſeede put to it, it helpeth thoſe that are ſtung by ſerpents. *Galen* is very briefe herein and onely ſaith, it is hot and dry in the third degree, and of thin parts. *Matthiolus* ſaith, that our Hyſope is of thinne parts, and that it cutteth & breaketh tough flegme, it rarifieth or maketh thinne that which is thicke or groſſe, it openeth that which is ſtopped, and clenſeth that which is corrupt, the oyle thereof being annoynted killeth lice, and taketh away the itching of the head, it helpeth thoſe that have the falling ſickneſſe, which way ſoever it be applyed, but more eſpecially being made into pilles in this manner. Take of Hyſope, Horehound and Caſtoreum, of each halfe a dragme, of the roote of Peonye (the male kinde is moſt proper in this diſeaſe) two drammes, of Aſſafœtida one ſcruple, let them all bee beaten as they ſhould be, & made into ſeven pilles (or more if they be too great) with the juyce of Hyſope, and one of the greater, or two ſmall ones, taken every night going to bed is appointed; the beſt Phyſitians of our tymes, aſſuredly doe account it, to be hot and dry in the third degree, and of thinne parts; for being ſharpe and a little bitter withall, they apply it effectually, for all cold griefes or diſeaſes of the cheſt and lungs, helping to expectorate tough flegme, that ſtuffeth or oppreſſeth them, being taken either in a *loboc* or licking medicine, or in a Syrupe, or any other way, and in a decoction thus; Take an handfull of Hyſope, two ounces of figges, and one ounce of Sugarcandy, boyle them in a quart of Muſcadine, untill halfe a pint be conſumed, which being ſtrained, & taken morning and evening, availeth much for thoſe that are troubled with an old cough, by cauſing the tough flegme the more eaſily to be avoided: it helpeth alſo to provoke vrine being ſtopped, or that is made by droppes: it helpeth to breake winde, and to cauſe womens monethly courſes, and eaſeth the ſharpe fits of agues; the greene hearbe being bruiſed and a little ſugar put thereto, doth quickly heale any greene wound or cut in the hand, or elſe where being applied thereto.

CHAP. II.

Thymbra ſive Satureia. Savorie.

THere are Foure or five ſorts of Savorye, two moſt uſually to be ſeene in many gardens, but there are three others that are more rare.

1. *Satureia vulgaris*, Winter Savorie.

The common Winter Savory, is a ſmal & low buſhie herbe, very like unto Hyſope, but not much above a foote high, with diverſe ſmall hard branches, & hard darke greene leaves theron, as thicke ſet as Hyſope, & ſometimes but with foure leaves ſet at a joynt, of a reaſonable ſtrong ſent, yet not ſo much as the Sommer kinde: the flowers are of a pale purpliſh colour, ſet at ſeverall diſtances at the toppes of the ſtalkes, and leaves alſo under them: the roote hath divers ſmall ſtrings thereat, and abideth with greene leaves all the winter, and is more uſually encreaſed by ſlipping then ſowing.

2. *Satureia Hortenſis.* Sommer Savorie.

This alſo is a ſmall tender herbe growing up with divers brittle branches, ſlenderly or ſparſedly ſet with two long narrow leaves at each joynt, ſoft in handling, and of a ſtronger and quicker ſent and taſte: the flowres are ſmall and purpliſh, ſet at the joynts with two leaves under them up to the toppes of the ſtalkes: the ſeede is of a darke colour, bigger then Tyme ſeede by the halfe: the rootes have fewer ſtrings and periſh every yeare, and muſt be new ſowne every yeare.

3. *Satureia Spicata* S. *Iuliani.* Rocke Savorie.

Rocke Savorie hath many ſlender, hard, and woody browniſh ſtalkes about a foot long, whereon doe grow at ſeverall ſpaces, many very ſmall and narrow leaves, very like to the leaves of the true Tyme, but ſomewhat longer, of a ſharpe quicke taſte, and of a ſtrong ſweete ſent: at the toppes of the branches, come forth many ſpiked heads of ſmall leaves, & out of them thruſt forth purpliſh flowers, which afterwards give a ſmall, browniſh ſeede, more like Tyme then Savory, the whole plant will be ſometimes of a ſad purpliſh colour, daſht over with a white mealines, as for the moſt part all Sea plants are: this doth ſeldome endure a winter with us.

4. *Thymbra ſive Satureia Cretica legitima.* The true Savorie of Candie.

The true Savory of Candie brancheth forth from the ground like Tyme, with many purpliſh ſquare branches, covered

2. *Satureia hortensis.* Somer Savory.

3. *Satureia spicata* Rocke Savory.
S. *Italiana.*

4. *Thymbra sive Satureia* The true Savory
Creuana legitima. of Candy.

coverd over with a rough or hayrie downe: from the lower joynts of the ſtalkes come alwaies two branches, and two leaves ſet at them and ſo in like manner all along the branches two at every joynt, one againſt another on the contrarie ſide, and are very like unto the leaves of the true Tyme, but ſomewhat hairye, of a ſweete ſent and ſharpe taſte betweene Tyme and Savory; on the toppes of the branches at certaine diſtances one above another, grow forth heads or tufts of greene leaves, from among which ſtart forth many purpliſh flowers like unto Tyme, ſtanding in browniſh huskes: the ſeede is of a blackiſh browne colour, very like unto Tyme; the roote is ſomewhat long, hard and woody, with ſome ſmall blackiſh fibers growing from it, and will as hardly winter with us as the laſt, although the lower branches that lie on the ground are apt to take roote, which ſheweth, that in the naturall place where it feeleth no cold winter, it ſpeadeth and increaſeth.

5. *Satureia Cretica ſpinoſa.* Prickly Savory of Candy.

Pona, in his Italian deſcription of *Mount Baldus* maketh mention of this Savory, but without any deſcription or further relation; whereby I gather that there is ſmall difference betweene it and the laſt, ſaving that as in the *Chamædrys ſpinoſa*, the branches have ſmall prickes on them at the ends, and therefore I cannot yet give you any further knowledge of it, having not ſeene it. *Bauhinus* alſo hath made mention of another, received from *Contarenus* for *Thymbra*, and as he ſaith is the *Satureia Dioſcoridis* by *Matthiolus*; but becauſe I doe not thinke it to be a Savory, I forbeare it here.

The Place and Tyme.

All theſe Savories are with us onely nourſed in gardens, but they are as wilde hearbes in divers parts of *Europe*, eſpecially in Groves very plentifully, and are intituled to their places; flouriſhing in the end of ſummer, ſome not abiding the winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke, θύμβρον & θύμβρα *forte* ἀπὸ τῆ θύειν *ob fragrantiam*, in Latine *Satureia*, *aljis a ſaturando dicta*, *aljis*, *a Satyris nomen traxiſſe putant*, *eo quod*, *coitus marceſſentes ſtimulat*: ſome alſo call it *Thymbra* in Latine, and ſome take *Satureia & Thymbra* to bee differing plantes. The *Arabians* call it *Sahater* or *Sabutar*, the *Italians Savoreggia Coniella & Peverella*, the *Spanyardes*, *Axadrea & Segurella*, the *French*, *Savoreè*, *Sauriette & Sadreè*, the *Germanes*, *Kunel*, *Zwibe Hyſope*, *& Sature*, the *Dutch*, *Kenle*, and winter *Kenle*, and we in *Engliſh*, *Savorye*. There is much controverſie among our moderne writers, what hearbe ſhould certainely be the *Thymbra* of *Dioſcorides*, which in his time as it ſhould ſeeme was moſt familiarly known, & therfore giveth no further deſcription thereof, then that it was like unto Tyme, but leſſe and more tender, having heads of greene flowers, and that it grew in rough and ſtony places. *Matthiolus* giveth us one, *Lobel* another, *Cluſius* a third, and each entitle theirs

to be *Vera & legitima*: *Matthiolus*, becauſe it was ſent for it, *Pena* becauſe he founde it growing on Saint *Iulians Rocke* in the *Florentine* dominion, and *Cluſius*, becauſe *Honorius Bellus* ſent him the ſeede from *Candye*, who ſaith, that the *Candit Greekes* call it to this day uſually *Thrubi & Thrumbi*: but it is certaine, that neither our winter or ſummer Savory doe anſwere unto the *Thymbra* of *Dioſcorides*, for that neither of them is like, or leſſe then Tyme, although they are familiarly eaten by divers nations being put into brothes, meates, &c. as *Dioſcorides* ſaith of his garden *Thymbra*, which as he ſaith is much leſſe then the wilde ſort of *Thymbra*. The firſt is generally called with us *Satureia hyberna*, Winter Savorye and by *Camerarius*, *perennis*; by *Lobel Satureia ſive Thymbra altera*; by *Cæſalpinus*, *Satureia Hortenſis*. By *Brunfelſius*, *Hyſſopus Agreſtis*; but *Thymbra ſyl.* by *Anguilara*, by *Geſner in hortis*, *Thymbra agreſtis*, *& Satureia montana*, by *Bauhinus*: The ſecond is generally called *Satureia ſativa & hortenſis*, or *Thymbra ſativa*, by moſt writers, but *Tabermontanus* & *Cæſalpinus* only call it *Cunila*, and *Thymbra agreſtis*; *Geſner in hortis*, *Thymbra vera*, and *Bauhinus*, *Satureia hortenſis ſive cunila Plinij*: but I ſomewhat doubt whether *Pliny* meant this *Satureia* to be *Cunila* in his 19. booke and 8. chap. or ſome of the other ſorts. And for the name *Cunila*, it is by him referred to divers other plants; for *Origanum Heracleoticum* is called by him *Cunila gallinacea*, *Lib.* 20. *c.* 16. and *Origanum ſylveſtre Cunila bubula* (as *Dioſcorides* hath it alſo, as ſhall bee ſhewed hereafter) *Leviſticum*. alſo otherwiſe called *Panaces*, is falſely called *Cunila bubula* by *Cratevas*, as *Pliny* ſheweth both in the 8. chapter of his 19. booke, and in the 15. chap. of his 20. Againe, in the 10. chap. of his 32. booke, he nameth an other herbe *Cunila capitata*, which in the fourth chap. of his 24. booke hee ſeemeth to name *Policnemum*, whereof alſo *Dioſcorides* maketh mention; in an other place he ſaith, that *Cunila* is called *Cunilago*: *Columella* alſo calleth *Satureia*, *Cunila*, but he maketh *Thymbra* and *Satureia* to be two ſundry herbes, *lib.* 9. chap. 4. *de re ruſtica*; as alſo in this verſe, *Et Satureia Thymi referens Thymbraq́, ſaporem*: but *Pliny* in his 19. booke and 8. chap. maketh them to bee both one. The third ſort is called by *Lobel* and *Pena*, *Thymbra vera* S. *Iuliani*, *Lugdunenſis* and *Tabermontanus*, *Thymbra vera Penæ*; *Bauhinus* in his notes upon *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, that the *Saxifraga vera Dioſcoridis* of *Matthiolus*; is this *Thymbra vera* of *Lobel* and *Pena*; which it is very probable to be, both figure and deſcription anſwering well thereunto, as any that will compare them may ſee. The fourth is called by *Cluſius*, *Thymbra legitima*, *Proſper Alpinus*, *Thymbra Cretenſis*, and *Pona*, *Thymbra Legitima Dioſcoridis*, and ſo doe I thinke alſo, no other that wee know comming neerer thereunto.

The Vertues.

Our Savory of both ſorts is hot and dry in the third degree, eſpecially thē ſummēr kindē, which is both ſharpe and quicke in taſte, expelling winde in the ſtomacke and bowels, and is a preſent helpe for the riſing of the mother procured by winde, provoketh Vrine and womens courſes, and is much commended for women with child to take inwardly, and to ſmell often thereunto: Some that from *Satyris* thinke *Satureia* to be derived, ſay it helpeth the diſeaſe called *Satyriaſis* or *Pryapiſmus*, and to helpe dull or decayed coiture: others taking it to bee derived *a ſaturando*, ſay it is in familiar uſe with many to procure a good appetite unto meate, and to take away all manner of loathing to the ſame: it cutteth tough flegme in the cheſt and lunges, and helpeth to expectorate it the more eaſily: it helpeth to quicken the dull ſpirites of the Lethargye, the juice being ſnuffed or caſt up into the noſtrills: the juice alſo is of good uſe to be dropped into the eyes to cleare the dull ſight, if it proceede of raw thinne colde humours diſtilling from the braine: the juice alſo heated with a little oyle of Roſes, and dropped into the eares, eaſeth them of the noyſe and ſinging in them, and deafenes alſo: outwardly applyed with white flower in manner of a poultis, giveth eaſe to the Sciatica or hippe gowte, or paralyticall members, by heating and warming them, and taking away the paine: it taketh away alſo the ſtinging of bees, waſpes, &c.

CHAP. III.

Thymum & Serpillum. Tyme, and Mother of Tymē.

I Have joyned both theſe ſorts of Tyme in one Chapter, for the neere vicinity they have togēther, both in name and nature, yet eache by themſelves they having many ſorts apart.

1. *Thymum legitimum capitatum.* The true Tyme of the ancients.

The true Tyme is a very tender plant, having hard and hoarye brittle branches, ſpreading from a ſmall woody ſtemme about a foote and a halfe high, whereon are ſet at ſeverall joynts, and by ſpaces many ſmall whitiſh or hoary greene leaves, of a quicke ſent and taſte: at the toppes of the branches ſtand ſmall whitiſh greene heads, ſomewat like unto the heads of *Stœchas*, made as it were of many leaves or ſcales; out of which ſtart forth ſmall purpliſh flowers, not having any other ſeede (as *Theophraſtus* and ſome other of the old authors have ſet it downe,) and therefore appoint the flowers only, to be ſowne as if there were no ſeede in the heads, thinking it to ſpring of the flowers alone, which was an errour in them by tradition not experience, for we have found it otherwiſe.

2. *Thymum durius vulgare.* Our common garden Tyme.

Our ordinary garden Tyme, is alſo a ſmall low woody plant, with brittle branches, and ſmall hard greene leaves on them, well knowne to moſt, having ſmall white purpliſh flowers, ſtanding with ſome leaves in roundles round about the toppes of the ſtalkes; the ſeede is ſmall and browner then Marjerome ſeede; the roote is woody and abideth well divers winters, if they be not too violent, and the plants not growne too great or woody, which then will periſh therein.

3. *Thymum durius Candidius.* Hoarye Tymē.

Among the ſeedes of the laſt recited Tyme, which I ſowed in my garden, came up this hoaryē Tyme, which is in forme like it, but that the branches are ſmaller, and the leaves whiter or more hoary, a little alſo more thinly or ſparſedly ſet on the branches; the flowers, ſeedes, and rootes are like the former, and ſo are both ſent and taſte, but rather more quicke.

4. *Thymum latifolium.* Maſticke Tyme.

This Tymē groweth not ſo upright as the former, but rather lyeth and ſpreadeth upon thē ground, ſmall but many more branches, nothing ſo woody; the leaves alſo are not ſo hard but broader; the flowers are of a purpliſh white colour, ſtanding in roundles as the two firſt ſorts: this better endureth the winters, and longer, yet giveth no ſeede, but is propagated by ſlipping: the taſte and ſent is not altogether ſo quicke as the ordinary garden kinde.

5. *Thymum inodorum.* Vnſavory Tyme.

This is a lowe ſmall ſhrubby plant, very like unto the firſt kinde, with hard branches and hairy more then it: the leaves

1. *Thymus legitimum capitatum.* The true Tyme of the ancients.

2. *Thymus hortensis* Common garden Tyme.

leaves are set at distances, many growing together, but without either smell or taste utterly: The flowers are of a pale purplish colour, and grow like the common sorts, at the toppes round about the branches.

6. *Serpillum Narbonense.* French wilde Tyme.

6. *Serpillum Narbonense.* French wilde Tyme.

This wilde Tyme groweth with many hard or woody branches, somewhat upright, leaning a little downewards, somewhat like unto our garden Tyme, set with many leaves together at spaces, which are somewhat longer then the rest, lesse sweet, & more strong and heady in sent, somwhat like unto Southernwood, & lesse hot or sharpe also in taste: the flowers grow in wharles or roundles, by spaces towards the tops of the stalkes, with some leaves at them being of a purplish colour, very like unto garden Tyme: both stalkes and leaves are of a whitish hoarines, and abide all the winter.

7. *Serpillum majus.* The greater mother of Tyme.

7. *Serpillum majus.* The greater Mother of Tyme.

This greater Mother of Tyme groweth more upright then the common wild kinde doth, with two leaves for the

most part at a joynt like the other, but greater and not of so darke a greene colour. but rather resembling Marjerom leaves; the flowres grow at the toppes of the stalkes, of a redish purple colour like unto garden Tyme, but somwhat larger as the whole plant is, and of a small, but somewhat hot sent and taste.

Flore albo There is another of this kinde, that beareth white flowers and fresher greene leaves, else in other things like the former.

8. *Serpillum latifolium hirsutum.* Rough Mother of Tyme.

This Mother of Tyme groweth in most things like the ordinary sort, speading on the ground in the same manner, but that the branches are more hoary or white, and the leaves somewhat rounder and rougher, or as it were hairie, smelling like unto Bitumen or hard pitch, which hath no good savour pleasing to any: the flowers and other parts thereof are like the common Mother of Tyme.

9. *Serpillum Pannonicum Clusij.* Hungarian Mother of Tyme.

This small Mother of Tyme creepeth upon the ground, taking roote as it spreadeth, with many square stalkes set with leaves, two alwaies at a joynt, but more thinly or sparsedly growing on them, then the ordinary wild kinde, and are narrower and longer than they, and very smooth withall: the flowers growe at the toppes of the branches not unlike the common kinde, and hath little or no sent at all.

There is an other of this kinde little differing but in the hoarines of the leaves from the other.

9. *Serpillum Pannonicum Clusij.* Hungarian Mother of Tyme

10. *Serpillum Vulgare minus.* The ordinary small wilde, or Mother of Tyme.

10 *Serpillum vulgare minus.* Ordinary Mother of Tyme

This lesser wilde Tyme spreadeth sundry hard browish long branches rounde about the roote upon the ground, which take roote againe as they lye and spread; the leaves are small, and of a sad green colour, smelling like unto Tyme almost, but nothing so quicke either in smell or taste: the flowres grow at the toppes of the branches of a purplish or white colour, for of both sorts some are so found.

11. *Serpillum Citratum.* Lemmon Tyme.

The Lemmon Tyme is somewhat like the common wild kinde in the manner of growing, but standeth more upright, bushing thicke with branches, the leaves are small and of a darke greene colour like them; but have the sent of a Pomecitron or Lemmon: the flowers are more white then in the common sorts.

12. *Serpillum Moschatum.* Muske Tyme.

The Muske Tyme also groweth somewhat upright, but with fewer stalkes and thinner set with somewhat longer leaves, which are not of so sad a greene colour, whose sent is much neere unto the sent of Muske, and therupon tooke the name.

13. *Serpillum aureum sive versicolor.* Guilded or embrodered Tyme.

In the variable mixture of greene and yellow in the leaves of this Tyme, consisteth the chiefest difference of this sorte, from the common wilde kinde, for the greene leaves thereof are in some striped, in others edged with a gold yellow colour, which hath caused the guilded or embroidered name.

The Place.

The first or true Tyme groweth plentifully about *Sevill* in *Spaine*, where they use and know no other Tyme, as also in *Syria*, &c. and yet as *Clusius* saith all the rest of *Spaine*, neither use it nor know it, but use our common garden kinde, which groweth in old *Castile* verie plentifully & in divers other places in Spaine; the fourth we plant in our gardens ordinarily by slipping, not sowing: the fift in the Kingdome of *Valentia* in Spaine neere the seaside at *Alikanta*: the sixt *Clusius* saith, hee found in old *Castile*, growing promiscuously with our common garden Tyme; and *Lobell* and *Pena* say it was found in *Narbone* in *France*: the seventh is planted in the gardens of the curi-

ous and

ous, and the naturall place not well knowne to us: the eight *Banhimus* saith, groweth in many of the dry grounds about *Bassill*: the ninth, *Clusius* saith he found in *Hungary*: the tenth is common with us generally in most countries, and that with white flowers on Bushie heathe, in Digswell pastures by Hatfield; and the eleaventh in many places in Kent, betweene Southfleet and Longfield downes, and betweene Rochester and Sittingborne, even in the high way, where by the sent chiefly it is to bee knowne from the common: the two last are noursed up in gardens onely.

The Tyme.

The first true kinde flowreth late with us, as not vntill August with the soonest: the rest for the most part in July or thereabouts.

The Names

Tyme is called in Greeke, θύμος ἀπὸτῦ θυμᾶ, *quod ijs qui animi deliquium patiuntur adhibeatur, alij,* ἀπὸ τῆς θυμέδεος ἢ τῆς θύης *deducunt, quod hoc veteres in sacris, quæ igne accenso fiebant primum usi sunt; in Latine, Thymus & Thymum:* the Arabians *Hasce*, the Italians *Thymo*, the Spaniards *Tomilho*, the French *Thym & Marjolaine d'Angleterre*, the Germanes *Quendel*, & the true kind *Romscher Quendel & welscher Quendel*, the Dutch *Thymus*, & we in English Tyme, or garden Tyme, or as they are in their titles. *Serpillum* or *Serpyllum* is called in Greeke ἕρπυλλος ἀπὸ τῦ ἕρπειν *a serpendo dictum*, of the Arabians *Hemen*, of the Italians *Serpillo*, of the Spaniards *Serpilio*, of the French *Serpoller*, of the Germanes *Huner Kol*, of the Dutch *Quendel*, or wilde *Thymus*, & we in English *wild Tyme*, or *Mother of Tyme*. The first true Tyme is usually called by all that have written of it, *Thymum legitimum*, or *Capitatum*, or *Creticum* as *Cordus* & *Camerarius* do, but it is not that which the old *Gerard* setteth downe for it: the second is called *Thymus vulgaris & nostras* by many authors, and *Thymum durius & nigrum* by others, & by *Cæsalpinus Pepolina*: the fourth is called by *Lobel*, *Thymum latifolium*, and *Serpyllum hortense* by others: but *Banhinus* doth not number it among his Tymes, but calles it *Serpillum, jus latifolium*, and is the same with *Matthiolus* his *Serpillum*, although *Banhinus* doth distinguish them: the fift is from *Banhinus*; the sixt is called by *Lobel Serpyllum Narbonense*, and by *Clusius Serpyllum sylvestre Zygis Dioscorides*: the seventh *Camerarius* calleth *Serpyllum majus flore purpureo*, and that with the white flower *flore candido*, but both the old and new *Gerard*, have erred in the figure and discription therof: for this *majus* and the *folijs Amaraci* are both one; the eighth is of *Banhinus* his relation and denomination: the ninth of both sorts, *Clusius* calleth *Serpyllum Pannonicum*, and *Banhinus*, *angustifolium glabrum & hirsutum*: the tenth is called by most authors *Serpyllum*, or *Serpyllum vulgare minus* by others: the rest have their names in their titles, as whereby they may fitliest be called.

The Vertues.

The true Tyme, or in the want thereof our garden Tyme, (as neerest thereunto, although not altogether so effectuall) doth helpe somewhat to purge flegme, if as *Dioscorides* saith, it be taken with hony salt and vinegar: the decoction thereof is good for those, that are troubled with shortnes or straightnesse of breath: it killeth the wormes in the belly, procureth the monethly courses of women, expelleth the secondine or afterbirth, after it hath holpen the delivery of the child, & causeth easie expectorations of tough flegme, being taken with hony in an Electuary; it dissolveth tumours or swellings when they are fresh; the juyce thereof being annoynted or bathed on the place with some vinegar, taketh away loose or hanging warts: it helpeth those that have the Sciatica, applyed with wine and meale: it helpeth those that are dull sighted, and is of good vse in meates and brothes, to warme and comfort the stomacke, and to helpe to breake winde as well for the licke as the sound. *Galen* saith the same things almost. It is found by experience saith *Ætius*, that if 4. dragmes of dried Tyme in powther, be given in Oxymel fasting, to them that have the gowte it helpeth them, for it purgeth choller and other sharpe humours, and that if one dragme thereof bee given fasting with meade, it dissolveth the hard swellings of the belly: It is profitable for those that have swellings in their sides, and paines in their loynes and hippes: it is likewise given fasting to those that have greate paines in their eyes, and are bleare-eyed: it is with wine applyed to the cods that are swollen. Wild Tyme, or Mother of Tyme if it be boyled and drunke, moveth vrine, and the monethly courses, helpeth such as have griping paines in the belly, or that have cramps, or are bursten bellied, or are troubled with inflamation of the liver: being taken inwardly, or applyed outwardly with Rosemary and vinegar to the head, it ceaseth the paines thereof, and is very helpefull to those, that are troubled with either Frensye or Lethargy: foure dragmes of the juyce drunke with a little vinegar, is very availeable to those that spitt or vomit blood: taken with hony, licoris and aniseede in wine, it helpeth a dry cough, and is comfortable both to the head, stomacke and reines, and helpeth to expell winde: the distilled water therof applyed with vinegar of Roses to the forehead, easeth the rage of Frensye, & expelleth Vertigo that is the swimming or turning of the braine, & helpeth to breake the stone in the bladder.

CHAP. IIII.

Cuscuta. Dodder.

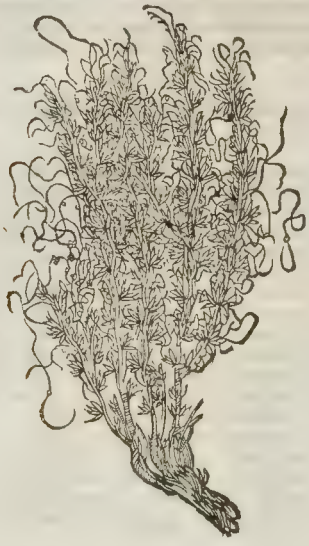
VNder this title of Dodder, I comprehend not onely Epithymum as the chiefest kinde thereof: but all the other sorts of laces or threads, that grow either upon hearbes and shrubbes, &c. or upon the ground: and because I would not speake of them in many places, (as I shall doe of the plants whereon they grow, in severall places of this worke) I though it more fitt to include them in one Chapter, and give you knowledge both of their formes and vertues, in one place rather then in many: I acknowledge I might more fitly have placed this plant among the purgers, but that for the names sake I would set it next unto the Tymes.

Epithymum. The Dodder of Tyme.

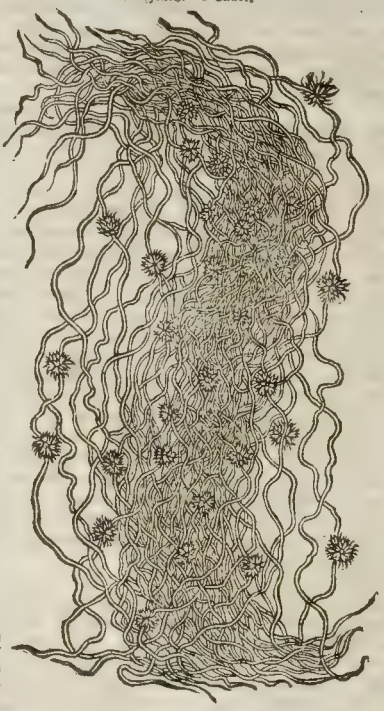
Pliny setteth downe in the eigth Chapter of his 26. booke, two sorts of Epithymum, (which *Matthiolus* seemeth to confute) the one to be the flowers of Tyme as *Dioscorides* before him did, both greene and white, the other to be red haires growing without roote: now most of our moderne writers doe acknowledge but one kinde, & *Tragus* as I thinke, first mentioned both white & red strings, growing on severall hearbs, even as I have done also, which yet are but one and the same thing in it selfe, growing in the same manner upon Tyme or Savory, as it doth upon any other plant, being red on some hearbes, and white on others, as may bee observed on sundry plants on Hampstead heath. It first from seedes giveth rootes in the ground, which shoote forth threads or strings, grosser or

finer

1. *Epithymum.* The Dodder of Tyme.



2. *Cuscuta.* Dodder.



finer, as the property of the plants whereon it groweth, and the climate doth suffer, (although *Matthiolus* and others, have thought it to grow without roote) creeping and spreading on that plant whereon it fasteneth, bee it high or low, clasping the very grasse if it meete with none else. (although *Ruellius* saith it groweth not on the ground, but on hearbes) as upon some vines also in *Narbone*, as *Pena* saith he observed: these strings have no leaves at all upon them, but winde and enterlace themselves so thicke oftentimes upon a small plant, that it taketh away all comfort (as one would thinke) of the Sun from it, and ready to choake or strangle it; after these strings are risen up to that height, that they may draw nourishment from the plant, you shall scarse see any appearance of strings from the ground, they being broken off, either by the strength of their rising, or withered by the heate of the Sunne, (and if they meete with no herbe or plant whereon to spreade, they will soone perish of themselves, as I have tryed my selfe, by sowing the seedes in a pot by themselves, & so observed their springing) from whence divers have imagined, that it might grow as Mosse upon trees, or like Mistelto; but I think rather as Ivie, by drawing nourishment insensibly from the plants whereon it groweth, & thereby partaketh of the nature of the same plants: upon these strings of both sorts & upon what plants or herbe soever they grow, are found clusters of small heads or huskes, out of which start forth whitish flowers, which afterwards give small pale coloured seede, somewhat flat and twice as bigge as Poppye seede: thus much I thought good to let all others understand, by that experience and observation I have had thereof: yet after this mine owne observation, I reade much to this purpose in *Tragus*, in his chapter of *Androsace* or *Cuscuta*: by this which I have truely related, it may appeare plainely to any, that neither Tyme, Savory, or any other herbe, doe naturally of their owne seede bring these stringes or laces, but that they spring from their owne seede, either shed or scattered of themselves upon the ground, or comming among the seedes of other hearbs that are sowne. The plantes whereon these laces doe grow, are observed by divers, to be Vines, as *Pena* and others that have observed them in *France*, and in some places of *Turkey*, upon trees and thornes, and some other things: *Theophrastus* in the 23. chap. of his second booke of the causes of plants, doth set downe, that *Cadmia* groweth on trees and bushes in *Syria*, which *Plinie* altereth to *Cassita*, in the last chap. of his 16. booke, by which word no doubt they meant this plant, for it differeth not much from *Cassita*, as many others have it, or *Cuscuta* as it is generally called, the Arabian name being *Chassith* and *Cuscuth*: the hearbs are *Polium*, *Dictamus*, *Coleymander*, *Hyssope*, *Mother of Tyme*, *Marjerome*, *Stebe*, *Wallwort*, *Rosemary*, and others as *Bauhinus* hath recorded, and also very plentifully in many places of our owne land upon Nettles, and upon Line or Flaxe, and called *Polygonum lini*, and *Anginalini*, upon Tares also more aboundantly in some places, where it destroyeth the pulse, or at the least maketh it much worse, and is called of the Country people *Hell-weede*, because they know not how to destroy it; upon Fearne also and other hearbes upon Hampstead heath, as I lately found my selfe, the strings & flowers being white, and upon the grasse likewise on Black-heath in Kent, on the very ground, not rising an inch or two high, being red.

The place, Tyme, and Names are sufficiently as I thinke expressed before, yet in particular, *Tragus* and *Anguillara* thinke it to be the *Androsace* of *Dioscorides*, but erroniously: for *Epithymum* as *Matthiolus* sheweth out of *Ætius*, *Actuarius* and others, is the threads or laces growing upon Tyme, although *Dioscorides* calleth it the flower thereof: we doe generally call that *Epithymum* that groweth on Tyme, in English, laced Tyme, as the *Epithymbra*, laced Savory, and so of *Epistœbe*, *Epimayorana*, *Epinasca*, *Epimibu* and so the rest, laced Stebe, laced Ma-

jorane,

rome, laced Nettles, laced Brambles: but wee call those strings generally by the name of *Dodder*, especially that which groweth on Flaxe and Tares, which are red and most frequent with us.

The Vertues.

Epithymum by *Dioscorides*, *Paulus*, *Ætius*, *Actuarius*, *Mesues*, and all others, is accounted the most principall and powerfull Dodder growing upon any herbe, (and that upon Savory or Stœbe not to bee so effectuall) for all melancholicke diseases, and to purge blacke or burnt choller, which is the cause of many diseases of the head and braines, as also for the trembling of the heart, faintings and swounings: it is helpefull in all the diseases or griefes of the spleene, and of that melancholy that riseth from the windines of the Hypochondria, which is that part of the belly under the short ribbes where the spleene lyeth, & by flying up to the braine causeth a kinde of frenzy or madnes: it purgeth also the reines and kidneys by Vrine; it profiteth them that have the Iaundise in opening the obstructions of the gall: *Galen* saith, it hath the properties of Tyme being hot and dry in the third degree, & as *Ruellius* boserveth from the Arabian authors, that it hath by the astriction or drying quality, a strengthning property besids the purging, as it is also found in *Rubarbe*, and that it is a safe medicine for the obstructions as well of the liver as spleene, purging the veines of flegmaticke & cholericke humours, & likewise as (*Mesues* saith, it helpeth childrens agues if a little wormeseed be put to it. The Dodder of all other plants & herbes in like maner pertaketh of the nature of them whereon they grow, be they hot or cold, and is thought to worke more effectually for those diseases, wherunto the herbe it selfe is applyed: *Lobel* saith, that in the west parts of this kingdom where he found these laces upon Nettles, the people had good experience, that it was a soveraigne remedy to procure plenty of Vrine, where it was stopped or hindred, & my selfe also have understood it from those parts: But that Dodder which groweth upon Tares, being the most frequent about London, and wherewith our markets are onely in a manner furnished, and our Apothecaries shoppes stored from thence, taketh his propertie from the Tares whereon it groweth, and can have no effectuall quality comparable to *Epithymum*: for as *Galen* saith, Tares are hard of digestion and binde the bellye, and that the nourishment of them engendereth thicke blood, apt to turne into melancholie, which qualities are cleane contrary to those of *Epithymum*, *Epithymbra*, or of other good herbes.

CHAP. V

Majorana vulgares exotica. Common, and Strange Marjeroms.

THere are divers sorts of sweete garden Marjeroms, some growing onely in the summer; others abiding the winter, and one that groweth wilde: there are some other sorts called Marum, that I have intituled strange Marjerom, all which shall be comprehended in this chapter.

1. *Majorana vulgaris æstiva.* The ordinary garden sweete Marjerome.

Our common sweete Marjerome, that is commonly sowen in our countrey, is a small low herbe, little above a foote high, full of branches, and small whitish and soft roundish leaves on them, smelling very sweete: at the toppes of the branches, stand divers smal long and round scaly heads or knots (and therefore of some called Knotted Marjerom) of a whitish greene colour, out of which come here and there small white flowers, and after them small reddish seede: the roote is composed of divers small threads or strings which perisheth with the whole plant every yeere.

1. *Majorana vulgaris.* Sweete Marjerome.

Majorana tenuifolia. Marjerome gentle.

This Marjerome likewise hath divers small branches growing low, and not higher then the former, but having finer and smaller leaves, hoary and soft, but much sweeter; the heads are like unto the former, and so are the flowers and seede, the whole plant being more tender then the former, abiding but a Summer in like manner.

3. *Majorana odorata perennis.* Winter sweete Marjerom.

Wee have also another sweete Marjerom that abideth greene all the winter, if it bee not two violent, growing in the same manner that the first doth, whose leaves are a little smaller and greener then it, but with the like heads and knots: yet some take this to be but the ordinary Summer Marjerom, which by transplanting is made the more strong, and able to abide the winter.

4. *Majorana latifolia sive major Anglica.* Winter or pot Marjerom.

The Winter or pot Marjerom, is a small low bushing herbe growing not much higher, but spreading the branches wider, whereon doe grow broader and greener leaves, set by couples with some smaller leaves likewise at the severall joynts all along the branches; at the toppes whereof growe a number of small purplish white flowers, set together in a tuft, which turne into small & round seede bigger then sweet Marjerome seede: the whole plant is of a small and fine sent, but much inferiour to the other, being also nothing so bitter

ſo bitter as the ſweete Marjerome, and therby the fitter and the more willingly uſed for meates, the roote is white and threddye periſhing not in the winter, but abideth many yeares, and is to be encreaſed by ſlipping rather then ſowing the ſeede.

5. *Majorana latifola aurea.* Yellow Marjerom.

This Marjerome is of the ſame ſort with the laſt deſcribed, differing onely in the colour of the leaves, which are in Summer wholy yellow in ſome, or but a little greene, or parted with yellow and greene, more or leſſe as nature liſteth to play, the ſent being ſmall like the other. We have alſo an other ſort parted with white and greene.

6. *Majorana ſylveſtris.* Wilde or fielde Marjerome.

7. *Marum vulgare.* Hearbe Maſticke.

The neerer reſemblance that this hearbe hath with Marjerome, then with Tyme, (as ſome have taken it) doth make mee joyne it in the ſame chapter. It riſeth up with greater & more wooddy ſtalkes then any of the former Marjeroms, being two foote high or better in ſome places, where it liketh the ground and ayre branching it ſelfe on all ſides towards the upper parts, leaving the ſtemme bare below if it be old, otherwiſe being yong, thinly furniſhing the branches from the bottome, with ſmall greene leaves bigger then the leaves of any Tyme, and neere the bignes of the leaves of the Marjerome gentle: at the toppes of the branches, ſtand ſmall flowers on a head, which afterwards turne into a looſe tuft, of along white hoarie matter like unto ſoft down, with ſome leaves under and about them, which abide not long on the ſtalkes, but are blowne away with the winde: the ſeede is ſo ſmall if it have any, that I have not obſerved it; the roote is threaddy, the whole plant is of a ſweet reſinous ſent, ſtronger then Marjerome, and abideth our winters, if it bee carefully planted and regarded afterwardes.

8. *Marum ſupinum.* Creeping ſtrang Marjerome.

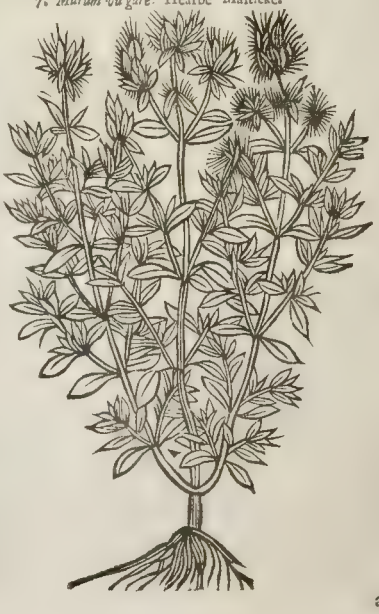
This ſtrange Marjerome hath divers ſlender weake ſtalkes, lying upon the ground, and not ſtanding upright as all the ſweete Marjeroms & hearbe Maſticke do, therin reſembling the wild Tyme rather then Marjerome: the leaves are many

4 *Majorana latifolia ſive major Anglica.* Winter or pot Marjerome.

6. *Majorana ſylveſtris.* Wilde or field Marjerome.

The wild or fielde Marjerome ſendeth forth ſundry brownish hard ſquare ſtalks, with ſmall darke greene leaves ſet by couples on them, very like thoſe of the ſweete Marjerome, but harder and ſomewhat broader: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand tufts of darke or deepe purpliſh red flowers, which turne into a ſmall ſeede as the garden Marjerom ſeede, but blacker; the roote creepeth under ground, and encreaſeth much, abiding from yeere to yeere: the whole plant ſmelleth ſtrong.

7. *Marum vulgare.* Hearbe Maſticke.



and

8. *Marum Supinum.* Creeping strange Marjerome.

and; smaller than those of *Mother* of *Time*, growing at several distances upon the branches, the flowers are small and purplish, growing at the tops, with leaves among them, the smell whereof is very sweet, and neerest unto *Marjerome*.

9. *Marum Syriacum vel Creticum.*
Syrian or Candye Mastick.

9. *Marum Syriacum vel Creticum.*
The Syrian or Candye Mastick.

This Candye or Syrian Marjerome, hath sundry upright stalkes, not so wooddy as the hearb Mastick, but more tender and slender also, about a foot and a halfe high, whereon are set divers small whitish greene leaves, very like unto the small fine sweet Marjerome, but somewhat rougher up to the very tops, which beare smaller heads or knots then the sweet Marjerome, & white flowers out of them, all the hearbe is of a most fragrant sweet smel, enduring a long time after it hath beene dryed: it is very tender to keepe, and will not endure any of our cold nights that come in August or September, but will quickly perish by them.

The Place and Time.

The sweet Marjeromes grow wild on the mountaines in *Spaine*, and in other places, and the wild Marjerome, in the borders of corne fields and pastures in sundry places of this Land: the rest are all nursed up in Gardens, their naturall places being not well knowne to us, saving that the last, *Lobel* saith he had out of *Syria*, and *Prosper Alpinus* saith he saw it in *Candye*. The former seven sorts doe flower in the end of Summer at the furthest, but the two last much later if they come any yeere to flower with us.

The Names.

Marjerome is called in Greek Σαμψυχον & Αμαρακον, in Latine *Majorana a majori cura*, *Sampsuchum* also, and *Amaracus* after the Greeke, of the *Arabians Mersenius*, or *Morsangus*, of the Italians *Maiorana & Persa*, of the Spaniards *Moiorana*, of the French *Mariolaine*, of the Germanes *Maioron & Mijoran*, of the Dutch *Mariolaine*, and of us *Marjerome*, and sweet *Marjerome*. *Marum* is called in Greeke μαρον, and so in Latine: *Sunt inquit Pœna, qui regi Thraciæ cui nomen Maroni esset, Mari herbæ appellationem acceptum ferunt: veruntamen potuit etiã ab Amaraco per apocopen dici, utpote cũ Amaraci species videatur Marum.* The French call it *Marone* and *Mastic*, and wee in English *Mastick* or *hearbe Mastick*, to make a distinction betweene it and the Mastick Time. There is much controversie among the moderne Writers about these two hearbes. First whether *Sampsuchum* and *Amaracum* should be but one or differing hearbes, and whether our Marjerome should be either: for *Galen* and *Paulus Ægineta* in their records and censures of simples, mention them both in severall chapters as differing hearbs, and the suspition hereof is encreased the more, in that *Dioscorides* himselfe in the composition of his oyntments, maketh *Oleum Sampsuchinum* and *Amaracinum* to beare two names, as of two severall simples, although he had said in the chapter of *Sampsuchum* that the Sicilians and those of *Cyzicena* call that *Amaracus*, which those of *Cyprus* and *Egypt* call *Sampsuchum*: but *Dioscorides* thereby rather sheweth the diversitie of the compositions, and the more excellency of the one from the other, which hee could not doe without diversitie of names, but especially because those of *Cyzicen* being the chiefest compositors of such oyles, according to their Country name gave it that title: Some have thought that the *Amaracus* of *Galen* is not the same of *Dioscorides* or *Theophrastus*, but *Parthenium*, because *Dioscorides* saith that by some in his time it was called *Amaracus*, and the rather because he maketh no mention of *Parthenium* in the censure of his simples: which how erronious it is, appeareth by *Galens* owne words of the *Oleum Amaracinum*, which he calleth a sweet oyle, although not so sweet as *Marum*; and *Dioscorides* termeth the smell of *Parthenium*, *subviросus*, having leaves like *Coriander*: then whether the *Sampsuchum* of *Dioscorides* be our Marjerome, for I finde that *Lobel in Adversaria*

faria termeth his *Marum ſupinum Sampſuchus forte Dioſcorides*, and *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* entituleth our ordinary *Marum* or *hearbe Maſtick Sampſuchus, ſive Marum Maſtichen redolens*, which two authors thought *Marum* better to argue with his *Sampſuchum* then Marjerome, becauſe *Dioſcorides* ſaith that his *Sampſuchum* is an hearbe full of branches creeping on the ground with hairy round leaves, like the ſmaller or finer leafed *Calamint*, ſmelling very ſweet, and in the compoſition of the *Oleum Sampſuchinum* hee adviſeth to chuſe that *Sampſuchum* that hath darke greene leaves, neither of which properties are in our Marjerome, nor yet in either of *Lobels* or *Bauhinus* their *Marum*, for although *Lobel* his *Marum ſupinum* creepe on the ground, yet it hath not hairy round leaves but ſmall and long, and *Bauhinus* his and our *Marum* creepeth not upon the ground, but ſtandeth upright as Marjerome doth. The next controverſie is, whether the *Marum* of *Dioſcorides* be anſwerable to any of thoſe hearbes, are called *Marum* by any of our moderne Writers: that none of them can be his *Marum*, this ſheweth plainely, that he ſaith his *Marum* hath whiter leaves by much then *Origanum*, and a ſweeter flower, and neither the *Marum ſupinum* of *Lobel*, no nor our ordinary *Marum* hath whitiſh leaves, or is ſweeter then Marjerome. *Cluſius* therefore thought good to call our ordinary *Marum*, *Tragoriganum* rather then *Marum*, and ſaith that the ſeed thereof was ſent him by the name of *Ambraduleis*, and *Bauhinus* calleth the *Marum Syriacum* of *Lobel Majorana Syriaca*, and yet by *Bauhinus* leave, his *Syriacum* or *Alpinus Creticum* commeth neerer to *Dioſcorides* his *Marum*, then to his *Sampſuchum*: moſt Writers call the ſweet Marjerome *Amaracus* and *Sampſuchus*, and ſome *Majorana vulgatior*, and the ſmaller or finer ſort *tenuior*: but I doe not finde that any of them hath made mention of my living ſweet ſort, although both *Camerarius* and *Bauhinus* doe entitle the fourth *Majorana perennis*, as I doe the next before it, but they adde *Sylveſtris* as *Tragus* and *Geſner* doe, and *Maiorana major*, or *latifolia* as others doe, and *Anglica*, and *Camerarius* ſaith he found a ſort thereof about *Bononia*, going a ſimpling with *Vliſſes Aldroandus* that had larger and ſofter leaves: the ſixt is called by many Authors *Origanum vulgare*, and by others *Origanum ſylveſtre*; *Lobel*, *Origanum Onitis majus*, and *Agrioriganum*, *Cæſalpinus Origanum Italicum*; and *Gerarde Anglicum*: but I as you ſee number it rather among the Marjeromes, as a wilde kind thereof, as we uſually call it in Engliſh, and as we doe the fourth and fift, this having leaves like Marjerome, but greener. *Pliny* as I ſaid before calleth it *Cunila bubula*, and ſo doth *Dioſcorides* his alſo. But take them here as wee uſually call them, the ſeventh is commonly called *Marum* by moſt Authors, yet *Dodonæus*, *Geſner in hortis*, and *Camerarius* take it to be *Clinopodium*, *Anguilara* and *Lobel* to be *Helenium odorum* of *Theophraſtus*, *Cluſius* to be *Tragoriganum*, and *Bauhinus* to be *Sampſuchus Dioſcoridis*, it is called *Maſtic* both by the French and us. The eight is called by *Lobel*, *Marum ſupinum*, by *Cæſalpinus*, *Marum ex Sicilia allatum*, *Sampſuchum Dioſcoridis*, *Lobel in Adverſarijs* calleth it *Sampſuchus Dioſcorid. Amaracus ſerpens*, and *Bauhinus*, *Marum repens verticillatum* The laſt is called by *Lobel*, *Marum Syriacum*, and ſo doe after him *Dodonæus* and *Taber montanus*, but *Alpinus* calleth it *Cretenſe* finding it in *Candye*, and *Bauhinus* as I ſaid before, *Majorana Syriaca vel Cretica*.

The Vertues.

Our common ſweet Marjerome is hot and dry in the ſecond degree, and is warming and comfortable in cold diſeaſes of the head, ſtomack, ſinewes, and other parts, taken inwardly, or applyed outwardly: it digeſteth ſaith *Matthiolus*, attenuateth, openeth, and ſtrengthneth: the decoction thereof, being drunke helpeth all the diſeaſes of the cheſt, which hinder the freeneſſe of breathing: it is likewiſe profitable for the obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene, for it not onely cleareth them of thoſe humours did ſtuffe them, but ſtrengthneth alſo and confirmeth the inward parts: it helpeth the cold griefes of the wombe, and the windines thereof, or in any other inward part: it helpeth the loſſe of ſpeech by the reſolution of the tongue: the decoction thereof made with ſome *Pelletory* of *Spaine*, and long pepper, or with a little *Acorus* or *Origanum*: *Dioſcorides* and *Galens Sampſuchum* is hot and dry in the third degree of thin parts, and of a digeſting quality: the decoction thereof drunke is good for thoſe that are beginning to fall into a dropſie; for thoſe that cannot make their water, and againſt paines and torments in the belly, it provoketh alſo womens courſes, if it be put up, being made into a peſſary, and applyed with ſalt and vinegar, it taketh away the venome of the Scorpions ſting: being made into powder and mixed with hony, it taketh away the black markes of blowes or bruiſes applied thereto: it is good for the inflammations and watering of the eyes, being mixed with fine flower, and laid unto them: the juyce thereof dropped into the eares eaſeth the paines in them, and helpeth the ſinging noyſe of them: it is profitably put into thoſe oyntments and ſalves, that are made to warme and comfort the outward parts or members, the joynts alſo and ſinewes, for ſwellings alſo and places out of joynt: the powder thereof ſnuffed up into the noſe, provoketh neeſing, and thereby purgeth the braine, and chewed in the mouth draweth forth much flegme. The oyle made thereof is very warming and comfortable to the joynts that are ſtiffe, and the ſinewes that are hard, to molifie, ſupple, and ſtretch them forth. Our Marjerome is much uſed in all odoriferous waters, powders, &c. that are for ornament and delight. The great or pot Marjerome becauſe it is more mild and leſſe bitter than the former, is leſſe uſed in Phyſicke, but more in meates and brothes to give a relliſh unto them, and to helpe to warme a cold ſtomack, and to expell winde: the wilde Marjerome is more hot than it, and therefore more effectuall to heat, warme, comfort, and ſtrengthen both inwardly and outwardly in all things whereunto it is applyed: Hearb Maſtick is more temperate in heat than Marjerome, and is uſed by our Apothecaries, in ſtead of the true *Marum* (which may well bee admitted untill a truer may be knowne in the compoſition of the *Trochiſci Hedychroi* which *Andromachus* thought fit to make a principal part of his Treacle, accounting it effectuall againſt all poiſons, eſpecially of vipers, and other Serpents. Our daintieſt women doe put it to ſtill among their other ſweet hearbs, to make ſweet waſhing water.

CHAP. VI.

Origanum. Organy, or baſtard Marjerome.

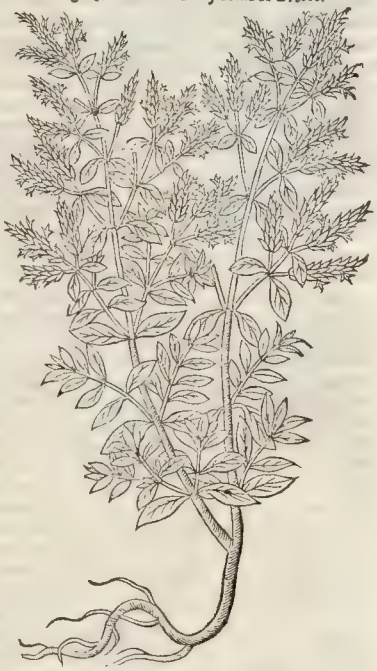
THeophraſtus, *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny* do much vary one from the other, in ſetting down the ſorts of *Origanum* that were knowne to them in their times, for *Theophraſtus* maketh but two ſorts, a black that is barren, and a white that beareth ſeed. *Dioſcorides* maketh 5. ſorts, three of *Origanum*, and two of *Tragoriganum*. *Origanum Heracleoticum*, *Onitis*, and *Sylveſtre*, (which yet is not that which ſome with us call *Sylveſtre*, and is ſet forth in the foregoing Chapter, for his beareth a white flower, and ſo doth not that) *Pliny* is more confuſed, therefore thought not to be without error, for in divers places of his 20. and 21. bookes, he mentioneth

severall sorts of *Origanum*, and in one place maketh three sorts of *Heracleoticum*: but leaving these, I will shew you those sorts are knowne to us in these dayes.

1. *Origanum Heracleoticum verius.* Organie, or bastard Marjerome of *Greece*.

This bastard Marjerome riseth up with divers hard, round, reddish greene stalkes, spreading forth into other smaller branches, whereon are set sundry leaves by couples at the joynts, being somewhat round, and of a whitish greene colour, very like unto Marjerome, but larger, whiter, and harder, or rougher in handling: at the toppes of the branches stand such like scaly heads or knots, as Marjerome hath, but longer, from whence come small whitish purple flowers, and afterwards small browniish seed. The whole plant riseth with us not much higher than Marjerome, but of a hotter and sharper scent and taste, yet somewhat pleasant withall.

1. *Origanum Heracleoticum Verius.*
Organy, or bastard Marjerome of *Greece*.



2. *Origanum Onitis Matthioli.* White Organie of *Greece*.

This Organy differeth somewhat from the former, for it hath whiter and narrower leaves: the flowers also are white, and the heads more divided or separated into smaller tuftes: this is rather more tender to keepe than the former, hardly abiding the sharpnesse of our winter, although it be as well defended.

3. *Origanum Onitis alind majus.* The greater White Organy.

This hath larger and whiter leaves than the former, the umbels or tufts of heads are larger also, and more spread abroad than they, which beare white flowers in the like manner. This kind is somewhat more hardy, and will better abide a Winter, if there be any care used to preserve it. There is also another with somewhat longer leaves than this.

4. *Origanum Sylvestre sive vulgare.* Wilde Organy.

This kind of wilde Organy (which is the ordinary kinde brought from *Candy*, and other places, and usually kept in our Apothecaries shops) riseth up with divers round hard stalkes, whereon are set somewhat broader, lesser, and rougher leaves than the former; the flowers stand at the toppes of the branches in manner of an umbell, that is in smaller heads, and more dispersed than the former, of a reddish purple colour, after which come small browniish seed: the root perisheth when it hath given seed, most especially with us.

4. *Origanum Sylvestre sive vulgare.* Wilde Organy.

The Place.

All these kindes of Bastard Marjeromes have come to us from divers places, but which of them is more proper to this or that place, hath not beene truely signified vnto us; for some have named that *Creticum* which others have *Hispanicum*, so that it is likely to be naturall in both those places.

The Time.

They flower or at least beare their toppes or heads about the end of August, or middle of September with us, so that their seed scarcely commeth to maturity in our Country.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὀίγανος *vel* ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρεος *montem &* γάνος *gaudium, quod clivosos montososque locos amat, vel* παρὰ τὸ ὀξὺν & γανὺν *id est* τὸ λαμπρυντὴν *quod visum illustret & acuat vel a* ῥιγῶσι ῥίγανον & *redundante o,* ὀίγανον *per antiphrasim, natura enim calidum est, in Latine Origanum.* The first is called *Origanum Heracleoticum*, by *Matthiolus*, *Gesner*, *Castor Durantes*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, *Camerarius*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Dodonæus*, & hath been sent me by the name of *Creticum*, and also *Hispanicum*. *Bauhinus* saith it is the *Cunila Gallinacea* of *Pliny*, and *Dioscorides* calleth it *Cunila*. The second *Matthiolus* calleth *Onitis*, and so doe *Gesner*, *Castor Durantes*, *Bauhinus*, and *Lugdunensis*, who saith also that some called it *Marum*, and came to me by the name *Italicum*. The third *Camerarius* calleth *Onites*, whom *Bauhinus* followeth. The fourth is the common *Origanum* as I said we have in shops, and is thought by *Ruellius* to be the *Cunila Bubula* of *Pliny*, whom *Bauhinus* followeth. *Dioscorides* saith that this (if it be his wild kinde) was called also in his time *Cunila*. But to discusse how fitly each of these sorts answere unto those of *Dioscorides*, I think it fittest to prefixe the text of *Dioscorides*, by which they may be compared. *Origanum Heracleoticum*, (saith *Dioscorides*) which is also called *Cu-*

nita, hath leaves like unto *Hyssope*, the toppes or umbels are not fashioned round, but as it were divided into many parts: the seed in the toppe branches is not great. That *Origanum* that is called *Onitis*, hath whiter leaves, and doth more resemble Hissope: it beareth seed in tufts, as it were joyned together, the force or vertue although it be like, yet is lesse effectuall by much. Wilde *Origanum*, which some call *Panax Heracleum*, and others *Cunila*, (as *Nicander Colephonius*) hath leaves like *Origanum*, and small branches not a foot high, bearing white flowers at the toppes in umbels, like unto Dill: the root is small, and of no use. These bee the words of *Dioscorides*, whereby comparing his first two sorts, we verily thinke, that howsoever some Authors doe vary in their judgements concerning them, the first of them here set downe is the true (at least the truest hath beene knowne to be) *Origanum Heracleoticum* of *Dioscorides*. The two next that follow, the one of *Matthiolus*, the other of *Camerarius*, are both in resemblance so neere his *Onitis*, that we may truely say, that either of them are the same, and that both of them differing but in largnesse of leaves, (which the fertility of the soyle wherein it grew might bee the cause) are but one *Onitis*. But that wild *Origanum* of *Dioscorides*, that hath an umbell like unto Dill is not to be found, unlesse the wilde *Origanum*, that is to be had at the Druggists and Apothecaries be his, for it is the neerest thereunto, being the strangest and quickest in taste, which by *Galens* judgement is the best. The Arabians call it *Faudenigi*, or *Faudenegi*: the Italians *Origano*; the Spaniards, *Oreganos*: the French *Origan*, and *Marjolaine*, bastarde: the Germanes *Volgemuth, quasi dicas animi bonitatem vel letitiam & Rott Doſten*, or *Coſtent*: the Dutch *Orega*: and we in English, Organy, or bastard Marjerome.

The Vertues.

The decoction of Organy or bastard Marjerome with wine, is good for those that are bitten with Serpents, or venemous beasts, and to be taken with sodden wine, for such as have taken *Hemlocke*, or *Opium*: with *Oxymel* it is good for those that have taken poison, or the root of *Colchicum Ephemerum*. It is given with Figges to those that are burſten, or have a rupture, convulsions, or cramps, or have the Dropsie. The dryed hearbe taken in honyed water, purgeth downwards, blacke or melancholick humors. It helpeth to procure womens courses, and taken with Honey is helpfull to those that have a cough. It profiteth those that have an itch, or are scabbed and mangy, and those that have the Iaundise, are much holpen by a decoction thereof taken when they are in a bath. The juyce of the greene hearbe healeth the swellings of the almonds of the throat, and the ulcers of the mouth; it draweth forth fleagme by the nostrils, if it be infused in the oyle of Flower-de-luces. It easeth the paines of the eares, being used with milke. A medicine purging by vomit is made with it, Onions, and Sumach, (such as is used to be eaten) being set in the Sunne for 40. dayes, in a copper vessell, whilst the Dogge-starre lasteth. All Serpents will avoide the place where the hearbe is strowed. The wild kinde especially, healeth all bytings of venemous beasts, if the heads and flowers be taken in wine. And to this purpose *Antigonus* an ancient Greeke Author, in his Rhapsody or huddle of memorable reports, relateth a pretty fable of a Tortois eating *Origanum*, when hee goes to fight with the Serpent, which when one had heedfully observed, he cut up the *Origanum* where it grew, and took it away; whereof when the Tortoise was deprived, he perished by the venemous force of the Serpent; which fable *Plutarch* in his naturall questions, relateth somewhat otherwise: that is, that the Tortoise having eaten of the flesh of a Viper, by eating the hearbe *Origanum*, was free from the danger. The same *Antigonus* setteth downe there also another fable of Ring-doves, who by putting *Origanum* into their wounds, were thereby cured. As also that if the hills of Ants were stopped up with *Origanum* and Brimstone, they would quickly flie away: which thing also *Palladius* reporteth. *Galen* saith all the sorts are of a cutting, rarefying, or thinning faculty, and that in the third degree, and that the *Heracleoticum* is of more efficacy than *Onitis*, and the wild stronger than either. The decoction of *Origanum* with a few Cloves and Sugar, helpeth those that have the Hickock exceedingly. The powder thereof mixed with a little Salt-peter and honey, made into the manner of a thin Electuary, and therewith the teeth being rubbed for sundry times, will make them whiter and firmer.

CHAP. VII.

Tragoriganum. Goates Marjerome.

BEcause the *Tragoriganum* is joyned next unto the *Origanum*, I thinke it fitting for to shew you them in the same manner, yet in a distinct chapter by themselves, for that their face and property is a little differing.

1. *Tragoriganum Creticum.* Goates Organy of Candy.

This small low *Tragoriganum* of *Candy* hath divers small low branches, not above a foot high, somewhat woody, whereon are set at severall joynts two leaves, and sometimes more, which are somewhat broader, rougher, and harder than the leaves of Candy Tyme, and somewhat like unto Summer Savory, but of a sadder greene colour, the small hooded gaping flowers stand at the top of the branches, in severall distances about the stalkes, of a purplish red colour, the whole plant and every part thereof tasteth very hot and sharp, and smelleth very sweet, but somewhat strong and quick, soone piercing the sences, and abideth greene all the Winter if it be carefully preserved, but left without defence, it seldome abideth, the roote spreadeth with many small fibres thereat.

2. *Tragoriganum latifolium sive Marum Cortusi Matthiolo.* Broad leafed Goates Organy, or Marjerome.

This other Goats Marjerome is a fine small bushy plant, little above halfe a foot high, whose stalkes are not so wooddy, but tenderer like Marjerom, with many small smooth gentle leaves, two for the most part set together at a joynt, somewhat broader than our Mastick Tyme, of so strong, hot, and quick a scent, that being a little bruised and smelled unto, it pierceth the sences more than the former, and commeth somewhat neere unto the scent of Calamint or Pennyroyall; the flowers are small and purple, growing up to the toppes of the branches, from betweene the joynts; this bideth greene also like the former, but requireth as much care in the preserving it in the Winter, as the former: the root is a blackish bush of many fibres set together like Marjerome.

3. *Tragoriganum Hispanicum.* Spanish Goates Marjerome.

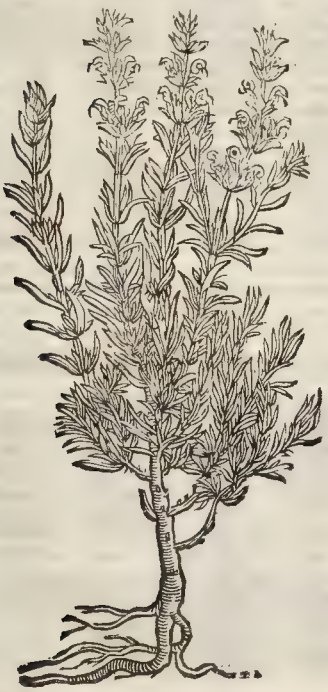
This Spanish kinde riseth up somewhat higher than the former, with whiter and harder stalkes, the leaves are whiter also, smaller, narrower, and longer than they, and more store usually at every joynt, smelling somewhat sweet, but nothing so strong or quick, nor tasting so hot as they: the flowers are white, and grow at severall distances towards the tops of the stalkes, but larger and more gaping, standing in browniſh greene huskes: this also abideth green in the winter, but is more hardly preserved than either of the former: the root is more wooddy, and lesse bushy than they.

4. *Tragori-*

1. *Tragoriganum Creticum.*
Goates Organy of Candy.

2. *Tragoriganum latifolium sive Marum Cortusi Matthiola.*
Broad leafed Goates Organy, or Marjerome.

3. *Tragoriganum Hispanicum.*
Spanish Goates Marjerome.



4. *Tragoriganum Matthioli.*
Goates Marjerome, with wilde Tyme leaves.

4. *Tragoriganum Matthioli.* Goates Marjerome, with wilde Tyme leaves.

Matthiolus first set forth this plant, calling it *Tragoriganum*, which he saith he doth assume to be so, having divers stalkes from a bushy root, and small leaves growing

ing thereon at severall distances, which are like unto the ordinary wild Tyme, or mother of Tyme: the flowers are purple, standing in rundles, at the toppes of the branches. This smelleth somewhat like Pennyroyall.

The Place.

This first groweth in *Candy* and in *Spaine* also, as *Clusius* saith. The second is not knowne (being not set down by *Cortusius*, which sent it to *Matthiolus*) where it groweth. The third *Clusius* saith he found in the Kingdome of *Valentia* in *Spaine*. The last, *Matthiolus* saith groweth in the Country of *Forojulium*.

The Time.

They all flower very late with us, and some so late, that we hardly see any flowers untill October, if we see any at all.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke τραγοριγανος (and in Latine *Tragoriganum*) *quasi hircum origanum dicas, quod pabulo gratum sit hircis, ut Onitis asinis, potius quam, quod hircum fœteat.* The first is called by *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adversaria Tragoriganum Cretense apud Venetos*, by *Clusius Tragoriganum 3 Hispanicum*; by *Caspar Bauhinus* in his *Pinax, Tragoriganum Creticum*: and it is likely to be the greater Tyme of *Candy*, that *Prosper Alpinus* setteth downe in his Booke of Ægyptian plants. The second is called by *Gesner, Tragoriganum alterum*, and so doth *Lobel*, which is that *Marum* that *Cortusus* sent unto *Matthiolus* for *Thymum Creticum*, and by that name of *Marum, Durantes, Lugdunensis*, and *Tabermontanus* doe call it, and *Bauhinus, Tragoriganum latifolium*. The third is the second Spanish *Tragoriganum* of *Clusius*, bearing white flowers, whom *Dodonæus* and *Camerarius* in his Epitome of *Matthiolus* upon *Dioscorides, Lugdunensis* and *Tabermontanus* doe follow. The last is the *Tragoriganum* of *Matthiolus*, whom *Durantes, Lugdunensis*, and *Tabermontanus* doe follow, and *Bauhinus* calleth *Tragoriganum Serpillifolium*. To show you likewise how aptly these plants are called *Tragorigana*, and how they disagree, it were not amisse to give you the text of *Dioscorides* thereon. *Tragoriganum* (saith he) is a small bush or shrub, with leaves and stalkes like unto *Serpillum*, or *Origanum*, in some places it is found more fresh and greene, with broader leaves, and somewhat clammy. Another sort is found with slender branches, and small leaves, which some have called *Prassium*. All these Authors have delivered us these hearbs here mentioned, under the name of *Tragoriganum*, as supposing them to come neerest unto one or other of those of *Dioscorides*, both for their forme, sweetnesse of scent, and hotnesse in taste: and *Lobel* saith that among all the plants that are entituled *Tragoriganum*, hee could finde none that came neerer to those of *Dioscorides*, than those two sorts he alloweth of, and are the two first here set downe, the one called by the Venetians *Cretense*, and that other small low plant that *Matthiolus* setteth forth, under the name of *Marum*, which he saith he had from *Cortusus*. But because they are more hot and sharp than I suppose *Dioscorides* his to be, for he saith the drinke made of them is both mild and pleasant, or delectable; fit to be taken of those that have loathing stomacks; and moreover, that *Galen* saith that *Tragoriganum*, besides the quality of *Origanum*, hath some astriction or binding property in it also, which in my judgement abateth of the heate of them, making it the milder, but although I cannot absolutely subscribe unto them herein, yet I deny not any of them their due praises, nor their first founders their befitting honours. *Bellonius* at the latter end of the 62 chapter of his first booke of observations, saith that those of *Candy* and *Cythera*, doe call our Winter Savory by the name of *Tragarigoni*, which is *Tragoriganum*.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith they doe heate or warme the parts whereunto they are applyed, provoke urine, and are profitable to move the belly downewards, by purging choller, if the decoction thereof be taken inwardly; as also, that a decoction made thereof with vinegar, helpeth those that are troubled with the spleene; and taken in wine, helpeth those that have taken the venemous *Ixia* (which is the roote of the black Chamæleon Thistle, having as he saith, the taste and smell of Basill) procureth womens monethly courses, and given with honey in an Electuary, helpeth those that have a cough, and are short winded: the drinke thereof is milde and delectable, fit to be given to those that loath their meate, and have weake stomacks, or such as have sowre belchings, and for those vomitings that are procured by the tossings and aire of the Sea, and also for the heart-burning. *Galen* saith in his eighth booke of simple medicines, that it hath the same properties that the *Origana* have, but withall, hath a little astriction. *Pliny* in a manner hath the same things, for he saith, it provoketh urine, dissolveth tumors or swellings, and is especially good for those that have taken the poison of *Viscum*, (for so he termeth the *Ixia* of *Dioscorides*) in drinke, and for the biting of a Viper: for sowre belchings of the stomack, the heart-burning, and for coughes, Pluriſies, and shortnesse of breath.

CHAP. VIII.

Ocimum. Basill.

THere are divers sorts of Basill, the most whereof are very great strangers to our Nation, and but entertained by a few that are curious and industrious.

1. *Ocimum vulgare majus & minus.* The great and small common Basill.

The greater ordinary Basill riseth up usually but with one upright stalke, diversly branching forth on all sides, whereon are set two leaves at every joynt, which are somewhat broad and round, yet a little pointed, of a pale greene colour, but fresh, a little snipt about the edges, and of a strong heady scent, somewhat like a Pomecitrion, as many have compared it, and therefore called it *Citratum*: the flowers are small and white, standing at the tops of the branches with two small leaves at the joynt, in some places greene, in others browne, after which come black seed: the root perisheth at the first approach of winter weather, and is to be new sowne every yeare, if you will have it. The lesser kinde called small, fine, or bush Basill, groweth not so high, but is thicker spread with branches, and smaller leaves thereon, closer set together, and of a more excellent pleasant sweet scent by much: the flowers are white, and the seed black like the other, when it giveth seed with us, which is more seldome, for it hath not beene knowne to give ripe seed in our Country often, because it neither springeth nor seedeth so early as the former. Vnto these sorts of Basill I must adde the third, which is as it were the meane betweene them, being greater than the small one, and lesser in leaves than the great, and not growing so high, in other things differing not.

Minus.

Medium.

2. *Ocimum*

1. *Ocimum vulgare.* Ordinary Basill. 7. *Ocimum Minus.* The small Basil. 2. *Ocimum Maximum* The great Basil.

2. *Ocimum maximum Citratum.* The greatest Citron Basill.

This kinde of Basill differeth not in the manner of growing from the greater ordinary garden Basill: but brancheth forth like it, with leaves set by couples at the joynts, but much larger, and of a reddish colour in the hotter Countries, but not so in the colder, a little dented about the edges, of a very sweet scent, resembling a Citron pill, and therefore called *Citratum*; the flowers are white like the ordinary Basill, and the seed black like it, perishing also after it hath flowred and seeded.

3. *Ocimum caryophyllatum maximum.* The great Clove Basill.

There is another also of these greatest Basils that differeth not from the former, either in growing, or largenesse of leaves, or colour of the flowers, except that sometimes they are a little purplish, but in the smell of the whole plant, it hath a stronger and quicker scent, more neerely resembling Cloves, then the former, and is thereupon named *Caryophyllatum.*

4. *Ocimum Anisatum.* Aniseed Basill.

This Basill is of the kind of our ordinary garden Basill, and of a middle kinde, whose leaves are neither so great as the greater, nor so small as the small kindes, but of a middle size betweene them both, the difference whereof consisteth chiefly in the smell, which is like the smell of Aniseed.

5. *Ocimum Indicum.* Indian Basill.

The Indian Basill hath a square reddish greene stalke, a foot high, or better, from the joynts whereof spread out many branches with broad fat leaves set thereon, two alwayes at a joynt one against another, as the Basils have, but somewhat deepely cut in on the edges, and oftentimes a little crumpled, standing upon long reddish foot stalkes, of a darke purple colour, spotted with deeper purple spots, in some greater, in others lesse: the flowers stand at the tops of the stalkes, spike fashion, of a white colour, with reddish stripes and veines running thorow them, set or placed in darke purple coloured huskes: the seed is greater and rounder than any of the former, and somewhat long withall: the root perisheth like the rest. The whole plant smelleth strong like unto the ordinary Basill and Camfire put together.

5. *Ocimum Indicum.* Indian Basill.

6. *Ocimum Crispum.* Curld Basill.

This curled Basill is of the kinde of the Indian Basill, having such like large leaves cut in somewhat deepely on the edges, and curled or crumpled as they are sometimes, as also with swelling bunches like bladders on them, but wholly of a greene colour, without any spot on them, as the stalkes are also: the flowers hereof are likewise wholly white, without any spot in them: the smell hereof is somewhat strong, resembling the spotted Indian kinde, and is very likely to be but a degenerate kinde, risen from the seed thereof, being gathered in these colder Countries.

7. *Ocimum minus angustifolium.* Small dented Basill.

This small Basill groweth not so like any of the former Basills, or the small fine bush Basill, in the bushing branches thereof, but rather somewhat resembling the wild Basill, or *Clinopodium*, having fewer stalkes and branches, with small narrow leaves, a little snipt or indented about the edges, two alwayes set together at a joynt, but more sparsedly on the branches: the flowers grow at the tops of the branches, somewhat like unto Basil of a white colour, but bending a little more backward, the smell hereof is smaller than any of the other Basils.

The Place.

These plants grow onely in Gardens with us, as also in *Italy*, and other places where they are cherished; their naturall being not knowne to us: onely the Indian and curld Basill are said to come first from the West-Indies into *Spaine*, and from thence into other places.

The Time.

They all flower in the heate of Summer, and some of them later.

The Names.

There is some controversie among Writers concerning this plant, in three or foure particular matters: first, for the etymologie or derivation of the word, some thinking it to be derived from the Greeke word ὠκύς, and the Latine *ocyus*, that is, *a celeritate crescendi*, from the speedy springing of the seed (which is usually within three or foure dayes, if it be a hot and dry time without raine, for moysture turneth it into a gelly, as any one may see, that will looke on it after it hath taken wet) which is written with *o*. Secondly, as some thinke, from the Greeke word ἐλαίω *oleo*, which signifieth, to smell, or give a savour, as commonly taken in the worst sence, as in the best; and so would have the word to be *Ozimum*, of the sweet smell thereof. Thirdly, whether it should be *Ocymum*, as it is to be found in divers ancient Writers, or *Ocimum*. Fourthly, what *Ocymum* is of the ancient Writers, for by divers it is taken to be that kinde of graine called *Fagopyrum*, or *Tragopyrum*, in English Buckwheate, or else a kinde of medley of Corne or Pulse sowne together, as many ancient Writers have set it downe, as shall be shewed in his proper place, whereunto I shall referre you. And lastly, about the vertues as shall be shewed presently. It is called by the latter Greeke Writers, βασιλικὸν. *Basilicum*, because the smell thereof being so excellent, is fit for a Kings house. The first two sorts of these Bassils are by all Authors so called, as I doe. The second is the same *Ocymus* that *Prosper Alpinus* saith groweth in the Gardens of *Alexandria* in *Egypt*. The third is so called by *Lobel* and others. The fourth is onely set forth in the great Booke of the Bishop of *Eystot* his garden: the fift is called *Hispanicum*, by *Camerarius* and *Tabermontanus*, and *Indicum*, by *Clusius* and others. The sixt is as is said in the description, a degenerate kind of the last before it. The last is so called by *Estetensis*, as is here expressed. The Arabians call it *Berandaros*, and *Badobrog*, the Italians *Basilico*; the Spaniards *Albahaca*; the French *Basilic*; the Germanes *Basilgen*, and *Basilgram*; the Dutch *Basilicom*; and we in English Bassill.

The Vertues.

Bassill in all Countries for the most part is of little use in Physick, but rather used as a sweet smelling hearbe to sweeten or perfume any thing, or else used outwardly to comfort and warme cold members. *Dioscorides* saith that being eaten in any plentifull manner, it dulleth the sight, maketh the belly soluble, stirreth up wind, provoketh urine, with-draweth the milke, and is of hard digestion. *Galen* also saith it is accounted among those things that are hot in the second degree, but because it hath an excrementitious moysture joyned with it, it is not fit to be taken inwardly: and in another place, that it is an hearbe for sawce, or meate, hurtfull to the stomack, breeding ill juyce, and hard to be digested. It is held by *Crysippus* (as *Pliny* saith) who inveied bitterly against the use thereof, to be hurtfull both for the stomack, urine, and eye-sight: and besides, causeth a kinde of madnesse and lethargie, and other diseases of the liver, &c. And that those of *Affrica* say, that if any have eaten Bassill, that day he is stung by a Scorpion, that he cannot be saved: which saying is quite contrary to that of *Dioscorides*, that saith, from those of *Affrica*, that he shall have no paine or danger, that is stung by a Scorpion, if he have eaten Bassill before. *Pliny* setteth downe, that in his time it was defended from such calumnies as *Crisippus* cast upon it, and was commended to be profitable against the sting of Scorpions, and some other venemous Serpents; and found to be helpfull and wholsome for those are given to swouning, used with vineger, and smelled unto: used with oyle of Roses, or Mirtles, and Vineger, is good against the paines of the head, it is profitably applyed to those are troubled with the lethargie, the jaundise and dropsie. It is good to be put into the eares of young children with a little goose-grease, to helpe them of paines thereof: the juyce or the seed bruised put into the nostrils, procureth neesing: it is good also for the trembling of the heart, it provoketh Venery, and therefore was given to horses to make them apt to breed. Some of the ancient Writers likewise have set downe, that the seed is good to kill the wormes of the belly, to lessen the spleene, and that bruised and mixed with Oxegall, it taketh away the foule markes and scarres of ulcers, and other sores. And used with honey, it taketh away the discolourings and spots of the face. The Arabian Authors and Mesues chiefly have used the seed among other Cordiall Spices, for the comforting of the heart in the trembling thereof, and the expelling of Melancholy or sadnesse, that riseth without manifest cause. And for these causes chiefly the seed is used by our later Physicians for the most part: the fragrant smell of this hearbe so comfortable to the sences, reviving them as it were, when they are dull or distempered, may evidently declare a singular efficacy to be therein, and therefore not to be smally regarded. *Theophrastus* in his first booke, and eighth Chapter *de causis plantarũ*, saith that Bassill growing in a place too much exposed to the heate of the Sunne, changeth into *Serpyllum*, or wild Tyme, by the overmuch drynesse thereof, for the leafe becommeth smaller, and the scent the stronger thereby: but these Metamorphoses or changes of hearbs one into another, is very frequent both with him, *Pliny*, yea, and *Gallen* too, as well as divers others of the ancient Writers, which sheweth in what errours men of judgement and learning have beene conversant and confident in. Let me yet before I leave, relate unto you a pleasant passage betweene *Franciscus Marchio*, an Advocate of the state of *Genua*, sent in Embassage to the Duke of *Millan*, and the said Duke, who refusing to heare his message, or to agree unto the conditions proposed, brought an handfull of Bassill and offered it to him, who demanding of him what hee meant thereby, answered him, that the properties of that hearbe was, that being gently handled, it gave a pleasant smell, but being hardly wrung and bruised, would breed Scorpions: with which witty answer the Duke was so pleased, that he confirmed the conditions, and sent him honourably home. It is also observed, that Scorpions doe much rest and abide under those pots or vessels wherein Bassill is planted.

CHAP. IX.

Clinopodium. Field Bassill, & *Acinos.* Wild or Rough Bassill.

I Have as you see joyned both these together for the affinity, both of their name and nature unto the former Bassils, and betweene themselves, for that divers of our latter Writers doe confound them, the one calling that *Alcinos*, that another doth *Clinopodium*.

1. *Clinopodium minus sive vulgare.* Field Bassill, or Beds foote flower,

That *Clinopodium* that is taken by the best Writers and other Herbarists in these dayes, to come neerest unto the description

deſcription of *Dioſcorides*, is a ſmall low hearb not above halfe a foot high, having divers hard round branches, riſing from a ſmall wooddy root, with two ſmall leaves ſet at every joynt, being ſomewhat like the ſmall or fine Baſill, a little dented about the edges; and in ſome plants, and places a little hairie and rough, and in other leſſe, or not at all; the flowers grow at ſpaces with the leaves, like as Horehound doth, ſtanding in ſmall greene rough cuppes, which are of a purpliſh colour, and parted as it were into foure equall ſhort pieces at the end, like the foure ſquare foote of a Bed-ſtead, and not hooded or open with ſeverall leaves, like other hooded flowers: the ſeed is ſmall and round, growing in ſmall ſwollen huskes: the plant hath ſome ſmall heate, but more dryneſſe in the taſte thereof, ſweet alſo in ſcent, betweene Baſill and Calamint.

2. *Clinopodium Auſtriacum.* Auſtrian wild Baſill.

The Auſtrian wild Baſill hath divers ſlender hard foure-ſquare ſtalkes, not a foote high, whereon are ſet two greene leaves at every joynt, ſomewhat like the former Field Baſill, but ſmaller, being a little dented about the edges, which is forgotten in the figure: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes, ſomewhat like unto the flowers of the former, but much larger, and of a violet purple colour, ſomewhat ſad for the moſt part, (but ſome plants are found with white flowers) hanging downewards, and bending alſo backwards for the moſt part, in like manner as the former: the ſeed is encloſed in ſuch like ſwollen huskes, blacke and round, three or foure together, like Calamint, or ſomewhat reſembling the other: the rootes are many, hard and black, with divers fibres annexed unto them.

3. *Clinopodium Alpinum.* Mountaine wild Baſill.

The Mountaine wild Baſill groweth with divers low and creeping foure-ſquare rough branches, having two ſmall rough leaves at every joynt, and ſome ſmaller alſo between them, growing all along the ſtalkes: the flowers are many growing in a head together, with the leaves among them;

1. *Clinopodium minus ſive vulgare.* Field Baſill, or Beds foot flower.

2. *Clinopodium Auſtriacum.* Auſtrian wild Baſill.

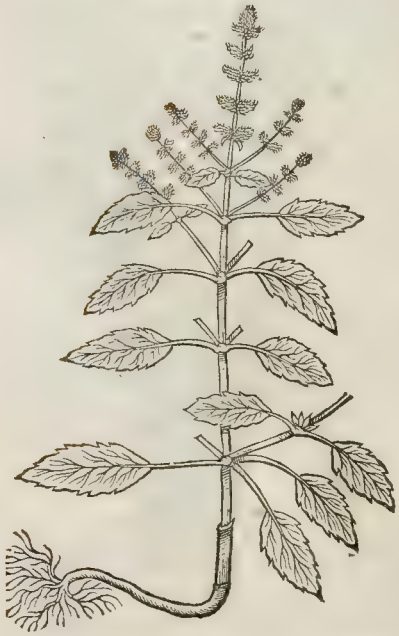
3. *Clinopodium Alpinum.* Mountaine wild Baſill.

at the toppes of the branches, very like unto the flowers of the first, but of a darke red colour: the rootes are many small blackish strings, which shoot forth under ground new sprouts, thereby creeping about and increasing plentifully, abiding with his greene leaves, which perish not.

4. *Acinos sive Clinopodium majus,* Great wild Basill, or Stone Basill.

Alind

5. *Acinos latifolia Columnæ.* Broad leafed wild Basill.



4. *Acinos sive Clinopodium majus.* Great wilde Basill, or Stone Basill.

This wild Basill hath foure-square hard, hairie, and hoary stalkes, a foote high, or more, set with two hairie greene leaves at a joynt, being covered also as the stalks, with an hoary downe somewhat larger than any of the former, comming neere unto the bignesse and fashion of the leaves of *Origanum*: the flowers grow in rundles, in more plenty than the former, of a purplish colour, and sometimes white, the husks whereof are somewhat larger and rougher: the roots are a bush of many strings set together at the head, which shoot forth suckets round about.

Of this kinde there is also another, whose stalkes are lower, the leaves lesser, and the huskes of the flowers smaller than the former, not differing in any other thing from it.

5. *Acinos Anglica Clusij.* Our English wild Basill.

The English wild Basill hath a few slender foure-square branches, not a foote long, lying on the ground, whereon grow divers small grayish greene leaves, two alwayes at a joynt set together, which are not much unlike the first Field Basill, but smaller, shorter, and fuller of juyce, and not dented about the edges at all, very like unto the last wild Basill, but smaller, of a certaine sweet scent, but not heady: from the middle of the branches up to the toppes, grow the flowers in rundles or spaces about the stalkes, being very like unto the first Field Basill, but of a more bluish purple colour, with a white eye or circle in every flower, and after they are past, come three or foure small seeds like the first, in the huskes where the flowers stood: it perisheth every yeare in my garden, and rayseth it selfe from its owne sowing.

6. *Acinos latifolia Columna.* Broad leafed wild Basill.

The great leafed wild Basill riseth from a bushy roote, with a rough or hayrie stalke, spreading forth into divers other branches, whereon grow larger leaves below, and smaller upwards, two together; at the setting on of the leaves, which are also rough or hairy, very like unto the leaves of the greater Basil, but somewhat smaller and longer, endented about the edges, and each of them standing on a long stalke, towards the tops the flowers grow much, and are many, spike fashion, of a purplish colour, very like unto the flowers of the garden Basill, after which come the seed vessels, containing within them small round blackish seed.

The Place.

The first groweth most usually in the borders of fields, even among the corne, as at *Sutton* in *Kent*, not farre from *Dartford*, at *Thetford* in *Norfolke*, and in other dry sandy and untilled grounds: The second groweth upon the hills that are neere the Baths at *Baden* in *Austria*, as *Clusius* saith, and upon Mount *Baldus*, as *Pona* of *Verona* saith. The third also groweth upon Mount *Baldus* in *Italy*, as the same *Pona* setteth downe, in the description of the hearbes growing thereon. The fourth is found sometimes in the corne fields of our owne Countrie, but more often in the more open Woods, and in Copses that have beene feld in many places of *England*. The fift *Clusius* saith he found likewise in *Kent*, while he stayed a while at the Lord *Cobhams*, wayting for his passage over Sea, but it is found in divers other places of *Kent*, and other parts besides. The last *Fabius Columna* saith, groweth plentifully at *Naples* in their Gardens.

The Times.

They doe all of them flower about the beginning of Iune, and their seed is ripe in August, and sometimes sooner.

The Name.

Clinopodium is called in Greeke κλινοπόδιον *quasi lectipes quod surculi (alijs ut Plinio, orbiculati florum ambitus) speciem pedum lecti præbeant*, in English Bedsfoot flower, because the branches say some (but *Pliny* saith, the round compasse of the flowers) doe resemble the feet of a bed, whereupon I have

so

ſo entituled the firſt, as moſt agreeing thereunto Ἄκινος ἢ ἀκῖνος, by *Dioſcorides herba odorata coronaria, ocimo ſimilis. Acinus* is a ſweet hearb fit for Garlands, and is like unto Baſill. *Pliny* ſaith *Acinos* that is called *Epipetron* never flowreth, therein confounding the *Epipetron* of *Theophraſtus*, which he ſaith never flowreth with *Acinus*, but *Dioſcorides* ſaith no ſuch thing, and therefore *Pliny* was much miſtaken herein, as he was in many other things. The firſt is called *Ocimum Silveſtre*, and *Clinopodium minus* or *vulgare* by *Lobel* and *Cluſius*; and *Acinos* by *Fuchſius in Iconibus*, and by *Dodonæus*: *Clinopodium* of *Turner*, and *Anguillara*: *Clinopodium majus* of *Camerarius*: *Pulegium petræum* of *Geſner*, *Clinopodium alterum*, or *pſeudo-clinopodium* of *Matthiolus*. *Ocimaſtrum* of *Fuchſius*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Clinopodium arvenſe ocimi facie*, it is the *Baſilicum* 3. of *Tragus*, who calleth it alſo *Calamintha montana*, but of all other moſt improperly; in Engliſh, Field Baſill, becauſe it is chiefly found in the Fields, the Country people call this as well as the fift where it groweth, Horſe Time, and Poley mountaine. The ſecond *Cluſius* calleth *Clinopodium Auſtriacum*, and ſaith he might as well call it *Acinos Auſtriaca*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Montanum*, in Engliſh Auſtrian wild Baſill. The third, *Pona* calleth *Clinopodium Alpinum*, having found it onely upon *Mons Baldus*, not farre from *Verona*, but why *Bauhinus* ſhould call it *Teucrium Alpinum coma purpurocærulea* in his Chapter of *Teucrium*, having called it *Clinopodium Alpinum hirſutũ*, among the other ſorts of *Clinopodium*, I ſee no reaſon, in Engliſh mountaine wild Baſill. The fourth is the firſt *Clinopodium vulgare* of *Matthiolus*, and called *Clinopodium majus* of *Camerarius*: *Lobel* and *Dalechampius* call it *Acinos*, and *Guilandinus Betonica Pauli*, it is the firſt Calamint of *Turner*, *Pulegium montanum* of *Lonicerus*, and *Polycnemon* of *Geſner*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Clinopodium Origano ſimile*, in Engliſh great wild Baſill. The fift is thought by *Cluſius* to be the true *Acinos* of *Dioſcorides*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Clinopodium ocimi facie alterum*. The laſt is called *Acinos* of *Fabius Columna*, in his *Phytobaſanos*, and ſaith it is generally called *Vrtichella* of the Neapolitans, becauſe it hath ſuch like roughneſſe and hairyneſſe, although not ſtinging as nettles have, and is an annuall plant to bee new ſowne every yeare. But it is much to bee doubted whether any of theſe hearbs be the right *Acinos* or *Clinopodium*, that *Dioſcorides* and *Theophraſtus* have ſet forth, in regard their temperature and qualities doe not agree as you ſhall heare preſently, although *Pena* and *Lobel* thinke their *Clinopodium* to be the right. The Italians call it *Clinopodio*, the Spaniards *Albahaca Sauvage*, the French *Baſilicq Salvage*, the Germanes wild *Baſilich*, the Dutch wild *Baſilicon*, and wee in Engliſh wild Baſill, Field Baſill, or as beforeſaid.

The Vertues.

Of theſe hearbs I know no author hath ſet downe any tryed remedy found by them, for in regard that *Galen* ſaith *Clinopodium* is of thin parts, and may be accounted to be in the third degree of heate and dryneſſe, being ſomewhat ſharpe in taſte, and a little bitter withall, neither of which as ſaith *Matthiolus* can be found in theſe, yet becauſe they doe ſo neerely in face and ſhew reſemble the true plants, they may beare their names untill they gaine truer and that the vertues are found out, whereunto they may be applyed. *Dioſcorides* ſaith that his *Clinopodium* is applyed to thoſe that are troubled with convulſions or crampes, ruptures or burſtings, or ſtrangury, that it is a remedy againſt the ſting or byting of venemous Serpents, and that it bringeth downe the courſes of women, and expelleth the dead child, and taketh away thoſe warts that are long, and hang downe, if it be drunke for certaine dayes together. It ſtayeth the looſeneſſe of the belly, if it be given after it hath beene boyled to the thirds in wine, to them that have no feaver, and in water to them that have a Feaver. Of *Acinos*, *Dioſcorides* writeth, that being drunke it ſtayeth both the fluxe of the belly, and the courſes in women, and healeth hot ſwellings, and thoſe are called Saint *Anthonies* fire. Where you may obſerve that *Acinos* ſhould not be *Clinopodium*, both in regard *Dioſcorides* maketh them two diſtinct plants, and beſides giveth them contrary qualities, for *Acinos* he ſaith ſtayeth the looſeneſſe of the belly, and the overmuch flowing of womens courſes, whereas hee ſaith *Clinopodium* procureth the courſes, and expelleth the birth, yet he ſaith alſo that it ſtayeth the looſeneſſe of the belly, and as *Galen* ſaith, is hot and dry in the third degree, and of thin parts.

CHAP. X.

Polium. Poley, or Polemountaine.

ALthough *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, and *Pliny* have remembred but two ſorts of *Polium*, yet our later Writers have found out divers other ſorts, which they referre thereunto, ſome of them grow naturally neere the Sea, and therefore called of ſome *Polium maritimum*, others not onely neere the Sea, but upon the hills alſo, and therefore may as well be called *montanum*, as *maritimum*, and others farre off from the Sea, upon hills and mountaines, and therefore called more properly *Polium montanum*, as ſhall be ſhewed in this Chapter following.

1. *Polium montanum vulgare.* Our ordinary Poley mountaine.

This kind of *Polium* or Poley mountaine, that is moſt frequent in our gardens, is a ſmall low plant, having divers white or hoary round and hard branches (riſing from the root, which is ſomewhat long and hard, with a few fibres hanging thereat, not above a foot high.) whereon are ſet divers long and ſmall hoary leaves, overlayed as it were with a yellowiſh white downe, ſomewhat dented about the edges, and ſomewhat broader or greater than any of the others that follow, two alwayes ſet together on the ſtalkes as they grow up, at the tops whereof grow forth whitiſh or hoary yellowiſh heads, thruſting out many ſmall pale coloured flowers, and in ſome places more yellow, ſtanding in hoary huskes: the ſeed is ſmall and blackiſh: the whole plant ſmelleth ſweet, ſomewhat ſtrong and quick withall, the branches whereof being ſlipt and ſet will grow very well, thereby ſufficiently to be encreaſed, becauſe in our Land it ſeldome giveth perfect ſeed to bee ſowne: yet *Cluſius* ſaith, that hee had ſome plants raiſed from the ſeed of this kinde, that brought forth flowers more pale than the mother plant, and ſome more white, eſpecially on the outſide; being pale on the inſide: but *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* addeth, that it gave ſome plants whoſe flowers were of a whitiſh purple colour, and is to bee accounted the fourth ſort of *Cluſius*, which I am ſure is not to be found in *Cluſius*, who in that place maketh no mention of any with a purple flower rayſed from ſeed.

2. *Polium montanum minus.* Small Spaniſh upright Poley mountaine.

This ſecond or ſmall Poley mountaine, riſeth up with many ſmall ſlender branches ſtanding more upright than the

1. *Polium montanum vulgare.*
Our ordinary Poley mountaine.

2. *Polium montanum minus.*
Small Spanish upright Poley mountaine.

the next, and not leaning downewards to the ground like it; nor much higher; whereon are set many hoary leaves, smaller than the next that followeth, and some small ones together with them, a little dented about the ends onely, and as hoary or rather more than it: at the toppes whereof stand longer and smaller heads of whiter flowers than the next, comming forth of hoary cuppes, larger and more spread than it also: the seed is blackish and small, yet greater than the former, although the plant be smaller; the roote is hard and wooddy like the former; the smell hereof is much more sweet than it.

3. *Polium montanum Monspeliacum.* Small French Poley mountaine.

This third and small Poley mountaine is very like the former, but that the branches stand not so upright, but leane more downewards, the leaves likewise are not fully so large, but as white and hoary, dented a little more about the edges: the hoary heads of flowers which are white, are smaller, and more closely compact, in other things this differeth not from the last.

4. *Polium maritimum Supinum.*
Creeping purple Poley mountaine.

5. *Polium montanum Supinum minimum.*
The smallest creeping white flowred Poley mountaine.

5. *Polium*

4. *Polium maritimum Supinum.* Creeping purple Poley mountaine.

Creeping Poley mountaine hath divers ſmall weake hoary branches lying upon the ground, which as they ſpread take roote at the joynts, being not a foot long, whereon doe grow many ſmall and long leaves, as white and hoary as any, a little dented alſo about the edges, but not eaſily to be ſeene, unleſſe one marke them well, and in the younger growne not at all: at the toppes of the branches grow ſmaller heads of hoary huskes, out of which come purpliſh flowers, and after them ſmall and blackiſh ſeed like the former.

Of this kinde there is another found, bearing white flowers, not differing in any other particular from it. *Flore albo.*

5. *Polium montanum Supinum minimum.* The ſmalleſt creeping white flowred Poley mountaine.

This ſmall kinde hath many ſmall weake branches, not halfe a foot long, lying creeping on the ground, ſhooting forth fibres at the joynts as they ſpread, in the ſame manner as the laſt doth, whereon are ſet in the ſame order, two leaves one againſt another, all along the branches, being ſmaller, harder, narrower, and greener than any of the reſt, without any denting at all about the edges: at the ends of the branches come forth, three or foure ſmall white flowers, like unto the other for forme and faſhion, but much ſmaller: the ſeed is not unlike the other: this hath little or no ſcent at all.

6. *Polium montanum lavendulæ folio.* Spike leafed Poley mountaine.

6. *Polium montanum lavendulæ folio.* Spike leafed Poley mountaine.

This Poley mountaine from a hard woody roote, ſpreading out many ſmall fibres ſendeth out divers weake branches, not fully able to ſtand, but rather lying downe, whereon are ſet many ſmall long leaves, two together, one againſt another, as in al the former, which are ſomewhat greene on the upper ſide, and hoary underneath, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Roſemary or Lavender, and not a whit ſnipt about the edges; at the toppes of the branches ſtand forth many flowers, not buſhing as in many of the former, but looſely ſpread, which are of a white colour, not differing in forme from the other, but comming forth of a grayiſh huske, not ſo hoary as ſome of the former: the ſeed is black like the reſt: this kinde hath a ſmall ſweet ſcent, nothing ſo pleaſant as moſt of the other: *Lobel* ſaith it hath little or no ſcent at all: *Matthiolus* ſaith that it ſmelleth well, though not ſo pleaſant as his former, and that it is of leſſe vertue and efficacy than it.

7. *Polium latifolium incanum Creticum.* Candy Poley with hoary broad leaves.

The branches of this Poley are round and hoary, about a foote high, ſpread into other ſmaller branches, ſet with two leaves at each joynt, which are ſomewhat broad and round, and dented at the edges like Germander, or the Ivie leafed Chickweed, of a yellowiſh greene on the upperſide, and hoary underneath, without any manifeſt taſte: the flowers have not beene obſerved.

8. *Polium anguſtifolium Creticum.* Vpright narrow leafed Candy Poley.

This Candy Poley groweth almoſt two foote high with upright hard round wooddy ſtalkes, whereon are ſet ſmall and long leaves almoſt round pointed, very like unto the common *Polium*, but much ſmaller, & not dented about the edges at all: the flowers and ſeed are like the common ſort, the whole plant is very ſweet.

9. *Polium montanum pumilum tenuifolium Africum.* The ſmall African dwarfe Poley.

This ſmall creeping Poley, hath many very ſmall and hoary white leaves, ſet together at a joynt all along the ſtalkes by diſtances, the flowers are ſmall and yellowiſh growing at the toppes: the roote is ſomewhat wooddy as all the reſt of the plant is, and ſomewhat ſweet alſo.

The Place.

The firſt as I ſaid being the moſt common in this Land, *Cluſius* ſaith he found in the Kingdomes of *Granada* and *Valentia*. The ſecond *Cluſius* ſaith he onely found growing upon the hills in *Spaine*. The third he likewiſe ſaith groweth as well in the Kingdome of *Valentia* in *Spaine*, as at *Mompelier* in *France*. The fourth groweth alſo in a Province of *Spaine*, and neere unto *Venice* alſo, upon the Adriatick ſhore. The fift groweth neere *Vienna* in *Auſtria*, and on the hills in *Savoy*, neere the Lake *Lemanus*. The ſixt groweth in divers places of *Germany*, as upon the hills of *Hamborough*, the hills neere *Turin*, and neere *Noremberg* alſo, as *Camerarius* ſaith. The ſeventh as *Bauhinus* ſaith came to him from *Honorius Bellus* out of *Candy*, where the eight alſo groweth all along the Sea ſide, and upon Mount *Baldus* alſo, as *Pona* ſaith: the laſt was gathered neere *Tunis* in *Barbary*, by *Boelius*, and brought to Doctor *Lobel* and us.

The Tyme.

They doe moſt of them flower in Iuly and Auguſt, yet ſome later than others.

The Names.

Polium is called in Greeke πόλιον *ſic dictum propter canitiem* πολὸς *enim canitiem vel canum ſignificat, quia capitulum habet canorũ hominis inſtar capillatum*: becauſe it is like unto the hoary haires of a mans head: but this is referred to the toppes or heads, and not ſo directly to the leaves as *Pliny* would have it, although the leaves alſo are ſomewhat white and hoary; in Latine *Polium*, & thereafter all other Nations call it according to their dialect. The firſt is called *Polium montanum vulgare*, and *Polium montanum luteum* by *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria*, as alſo in his obſervations

8. *Polium angustifolium Creticum.*
Vpright narrow leafed Candy Poley.

9. *Polium montanum pumilum tenuifolium Africum.*
African dwarfe Poley.

ſervations, for they anſwer one another, ſo that by the name of *Lobel* (where I name him alone thorowout all this booke) I doe not drowne the name of *Pena*, nor the name of *Lobel*, when I name *Pena* alone: but for brevities ſake name one in ſtead of both. It is the firſt of *Dodonæus* in his Hiſtory or *Pemptades* in Latine, which I uſe onely here alſo. And the third of *Cluſius* in his Hiſtory of more rare plants, which I chiefly meane, when I cite him through all this worke, becauſe both his Spaniſh and Pannonick obſervations are included therein, unleſſe I recite his particular obſervations. The ſecond is the ſecond kinde of *Cluſius*, in his Spaniſh obſervations, and the firſt with *Matthiolus*. The third is the firſt with *Cluſius*, and the ſecond with *Dodonæus*, called *minus* and *mediterraneum* of *Lobel*, and *montanum album* of *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*. The fourth is the fift and ſixt kindes with *Cluſius*, the one with a purple, the other with a white flower, and called of *Lobel* alſo *Venetum*, of *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, *Maritimum ſupinum venetum*. The fift is the eight ſort with *Cluſius*, the fourth with *Dodonæus* called *repens*, and ſo likewiſe by *Bauhinus*, and *montanum ſupinum minimum* of *Lobel*. The ſixt is the ſeventh with *Cluſius*, and called *Polium recentiorum femina lavendulæ folio* of *Lobel*, and is the ſecond of *Matthiolus*, and called *Polium lavendulæ folio* of *Bauhinus*. *Bauhinus* firſt mentioned the ſeventh, and *Pona* in his Italian *Baldus* the eighth, and taketh it to be the ſecond *Polium* of *Dioſcorides*, the laſt is not mentioned by any Author before. *Fabius Columna*, as I ſhewed you in the firſt Chapter, would faine make *Polium* to be the true Hiſope of *Dioſcorides*, but I know not that any doth conſent unto that opinion, for by the judgement of the beſt, this hearbe is the true *Polium* of all the ancients, as well in face as qualities, and therfore cannot be Hiſope, beſides, the taſte hereof is very loathſome to the ſtomack, which *Dioſcorides* alſo remembreth, but Hiſope as he ſaith doth helpe to expectorate flegme, &c. and no pectorall hearbe that I know doth trouble the ſtomack, by the loathſome bitterneſſe thereof, as this doth.

The Vertues.

The decoction of this hearbe drunke while it is warme, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, helpeth thoſe that are ſtung or bitten by venemous creatures, yea as he ſaith, the fumigation or ſmoke thereof driveth them away, and ſo doth the hearbe being ſtrowed or layd in Chambers: and although it trouble the ſtomack, and cauſe ſome paines in the head, yet it helpeth the Iaundiſe, and thoſe that are hydropick, or are troubled with the diſeaſes of the ſpleene, it moveth the belly, and bringeth downe the feminine courſes, and doth conſolidate or ſoder, or cloze the lips of cuts or wounds. *Galen* thus ſaith of *Polium*, in his eighth Booke of ſimples. It is bitter in taſte, and ſharpe or quick on the tongue alſo, and therefore it freeth the inward parts from all obſtructions, and provoketh both urine and the feminine courſes: being greene and applyed to great cuts or wounds, it cloſeth them, eſpecially that greater kinde; and being dry, it healeth grievous ſores or ulcers, and this the leſſer kinde doth beſt performe. The leſſer *Polium* which we uſe in Antidotes, or Counter-poyſons (as Mithridatum, *Venice* Treakle, and ſuch like) is the more ſharpe and bitter, and is accounted to be dry in the third degree, and hot in the ſecond.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Dictamnus. Dittany, *& Pseudodictamnus.* Baſtard Dittanie.

I Have thought good in writing of the true Dittany, to make mention of the Baſtard kindes thereof, in the ſame Chapter, both becauſe the face of them, that is the forme and colour of the leaves are very like, and that other good Authors doe the like, reckoning them as kindes thereof.

1. *Dictamnus Creticus.* Dittany of Candy.

1. *Dictamnus Creticus.* Dittany of Candy.

Dittany of Candy hath divers hard and browniſh, yet ſomewhat hoary ſtalkes riſing from the roote, ſet full of leaves, two ſtanding together one againſt another, all along the branches, which are broad and thick, and almoſt round, ſo hoary, white, and covered over with a woolly downe, that they have no ſhew of greeneſſe in them, as moſt other hoary or woolly hearbes have, at the toppes of the branches come forth ſcaly heads, made as it were of many thin leaves like unto ſcales, purpliſh on the outſide, and paler on the inſide, from among which come forth gaping flowers, of a pale purpliſh colour, and after them ſmall browniſh ſeed: the root conſiſteth of many blackiſh ſtrings or fibres, from a harder long root: the whole hearb is of a quick or firy ſcent, eſpecially if it be freſh, and likewiſe of a hotter taſte, being new, then old, for it much decayeth in keeping: this is very tender, and hardly to be kept a winter in theſe colder Countries, ſo that it ſeldome commeth to ſhew any flower, but if you doe tranſplant ſome of the branches by ſlipping and ſetting them in Auguſt, they will better endure the following winter, with a little coverture, and may happen to give flowers the yeare following.

2. *Pſeudodictamnus.* Baſtard Dittany.

Baſtard Dittany riſeth up much higher than the former, the branches are a foote and a halfe long many times, as I have obſerved in mine owne Garden, whereon are ſet ſuch like hoary and round leaves, as the true hath, but neither ſo thick in handling, nor ſo thick ſet on the branches, but more ſparſedly, yet two alwayes together one againſt another: from the middle of theſe branches to the toppes of them, come forth the flowers round about the ſtalkes at the joynts with leaves, which are gaping like the former (and as Penny-royall, Mints, Calamint, and divers the like hearbs have) of a delayed purpliſh colour, ſtanding in hoary huskes, after which come the ſeed, which is greater and blacker than the former, the root hereof is not ſo black, but more hard and wooddy, ſhooting downe deepe into the ground, with divers ſprayes ſpreading from it: this hearbe is ſomewhat hot and ſharpe, but not by halfe ſo much as the former: this doth well endure with us in our Gardens, if the Winter be not too violent ſharpe and long, or if there be ſome care taken of it at ſuch a time; it groweth very well alſo of the ſlips being put into the ground about the middle of Aprill, and a little defended from the heate of the Sunne, for a time after the ſetting, and now and then watered in the meane time.

3. *Pſeudodictamnus alter Theophraſti Pona.* Another Baſtard Dittany.

This other baſtard Dittany riſeth up with many ſquare hoary ſtalkes more than a foote high, ſet with two leaves at a joynt like the other, but ſomewhat larger and longer, toward the toppes whereof with the leaves come forth hoary huskes, like unto thoſe of *Meliſſa Molucca levis*, the great Aſſirian Balme, but ſhallower, out of which ſtarte gaping flowers mixed of white and red: the foote ſpreadeth many fibres: this ſmelleth reaſonable ſweet, and abideth the Winter as the other, and is in like manner encreaſed by ſlipping.

As for that hearbe which is called by many *Dictamnus albus*, and *Dictamnum album*, and by *Matthiolus*, *Bauhinus* and others, placed with theſe kindes of Dittany together, although they doe all acknowledge that it hath no face or reſemblance unto them, and is called *Fraxinella*, which hath ſome diverſitie therein, as I ſhall ſhew you in another place.

The Place.

The Ile of *Creete* or *Candy* hath beene thought by the elder Writers, to be the onely place in the whole world, where the true Dittany did grow, and that not generally through the whole Ile, but in one corner of Mount *Ida*, called *Dictæa*, which ſupplyed the uſes of all parts, as *Theophraſtus* at large hath ſet downe, in his ninth Booke, and ſixteenth Chapter, the knowledge whereof was utterly loſt, and periſhed with our fore-fathers, and but within a ſmall ſpace of time, or few yeeres ſince revived and reſtored to us againe: for *Monardus* of *Ferrara* writeth, that in his time it was not knowne, as he ſetteth it downe in his ninth Booke and third Epiſtle: his words are theſe, *Dictamno niſi rurſus Venus ab Ida ſylva deportet omnino deficimus*: but *Cluſius* ſaith in his Appendix *altera* (which is joyned with his bookes of Exoticks) that it was ſignified unto him, that it was found alſo in the Ile of *Sardinia*, having leſſer and whiter leaves than that of *Candy*, and exceeding ſweet

2. *Pseudodictamnus.* Baſtard Dittany.

3. *Pseudodictamnus alter Pona.* Another Baſtard Dittany.

withall. The firſt Baſtard Dittany groweth in many places, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, and as *Lobel* ſaith he underſtood by ſome Italians on *Monte negro* neere *Piſa* and *Ligorne* in the Florentine Dominions. It is ſufficient frequent in many places of *Italy* in their Gardens, for we have had the ſeed thereof among others very often from thence, and abideth well in our Gardens alſo: the laſt, as *Pona* in his Italian *Baldus* ſaith, groweth in the Iland *Cerigo*, and brought from thence to *Signor Contareno* to *Padoa* to furniſh his Garden.

The Time.

The true Dittany (as I ſaid) hardly flowreth with us at all, and when it doth, it is very late, not bringing any ſeed, but *Dioſcorides* (as it is found in the old Copies extant) writeth that it beareth neither flower nor ſeed, even as he had ſaid before of *Nardus montana*, but *Matthiolus* defendeth him, ſaying, that it was moſt likely to be the ſlippe or errors of the Writers that ſet downe φέρει for συμφέρει that is *fert* or *profert*, for *confert*, as thus, *nec flores, nec fructum, vel ſemen fert*, or *profert*, for *nec flores, nec fructum, vel ſemen confert*, for *Theophraſtus* ſaith, *lib. 9. cap. 16. Vſus foliorum non ramorum nec fructus eſt*, and *Virgil* and others (although *Pliny* following the corrupted text of *Dioſcorides*, ſaith it beareth no flowers, nor ſeed, nor ſtalke, whereof it is a wonder, having borrowed ſo much out of *Theophraſtus*, which acknowledgeth it) doe remember the flowers of Dittany, and ſo doth *Galen* alſo in the *Emplaſtrum de Dictamno*, whereof *Damocrates*, as he ſaith gave him the receit. The firſt Baſtard Dittany flowreth with us all the latter part of the Summer, but ſeldome giveth us any good ſeed. The laſt hath not as yet beene ſeene in *England*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke γλήκων ἀγρία *Pulegium ſylveſtre*, by *Dioſcorides* Δίκταμνος, by *Theophraſtus* Δίκταμνον, ſome alſo Δίκταμος and Δίκταμον, in Latine alſo *Dictamus* and *Dictamnum*, ἀπὸ τῦ τίκτειν *Cornario dici videtur, quod τικτοσῶν γυναικῶν βοηθεῖ ταῖς mulierum faciles partus promittat, aut dolores penitus ſedat Dioſcoride & Theophraſto*: the firſt is called by all Writers *Dictamus* or *Dictamnus Creticus*, or *Dictamum*, or *Dictamnum Creticum*: the ſecond likewiſe is called by all Writers *Pſeudodictamnus*, or *Pſeudodictamus*, or *Pſeudodictamum*: *Anguilara* ſaith it is called by the Greekes now a dayes *Caliximathia*: *Pona* would make it to be the Gnaphalium of *Dioſcorides*; the laſt is onely ſet out by *Pona*, who taketh it to bee the *Dictamnum alterum*, of *Theophraſtus* and *Dioſcorides*. The Arabians call it *Meſcatramſir Anegen Araba* or *Buri*, the Italians *Dittamo*, and other Nations much thereafter according to their Dialect, and we in Engliſh Dittany, but not Dittander, as ſome too fooliſhly would make it.

The Vertues.

It is availeable as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, for all the purpoſes that the planted or garden Penny-royall is uſed, but with farre more efficacy, for it not onely expelleth the dead child being drunke, but being applyed unto the place (as in a Peſſary) or the fumes thereof taken hot, or burnt, and taken underneath: the juyce hath a purging quality applyed with Barley meale: It draweth forth thornes out of the feete, or any other part of the body being applyed to the place: for as it is reported that the wild Goates in *Candy*, being wounded by the Hunters with arrowes, doe by eating this hearbe drive them forth, and are thereby cured. It is held to be very profitabe for thoſe that are troubled

with

with the ſpleene, by leſning the ſwelling thereof. It haſteneth on the birth, and as *Theophraſtus* ſaith, cauſeth ſpeedy delivery, or at leaſt eaſeth much of the paines in travaile: and the juyce thereof drunke in Wine is a preſent remedy for thoſe that are bitten by any venemous Serpent. The hearb is ſo powerfull againſt the poyſon of all beaſts that are venemous, as that it doth drive them away by the very ſmell, and killeth them if they touch it where it is hung: the juyce thereof is alſo a preſent remedy for all wounds made with Iron, if after the putting of it into the wound, ſome of it alſo be taken in drinke. The Baſtard Dittany is uſed for all the purpoſes that the former is, but with much leſſe effect. *Pliny* ſetteth downe in a maner all that is formerly ſaid in ſeverall places of his books: that it procureth the monethly courſes of women, and is ſo effectuall to expell the dead birth, that it is dangerous to bring it into the chambers of women that are with child.

CHAP. XII.

Pulegium. Penny-royall.

THere are divers ſorts of Penny-royall, ſome that grow wilde in many places of this Land, yet are nurſed every where in Gardens; the other more rare, and therefore preſerved onely by thoſe that are curious.

1. *Pulegium vulgare.* Common Penny-royall.

1. *Pulegium vulgare.* Common Penny-royall.

This common Penny-royall is ſo well knowne to all, that I ſhall not need to ſpend much time in the deſcription of it, having many weake round ſtalkes divided into ſundry branches, rather leaning or lying on the ground, than ſtanding upright, whereon are ſet at ſeverall joynts ſmall roundiſh darke greene leaves: the flowers are purpliſh that grow in Gardens for the moſt part, yet ſome that grow wilde are white, or more white than purple, ſet in rundles about the toppes of the branches: the ſtalkes ſhoot forth ſmall fibres or rootes at the joynts as it lyeth upon the ground, faſtning it ſelfe therein quickly, and overſpreading any ground, eſpecially growing in the ſhade or any moiſt place: and is increaſed by breaking of the ſprouted ſtalkes and thruſt into the earth.

2. *Pulegium regium vulgare majus.* Great Penny-royall.

There is a greater kinde than the ordinary ſort, found wild with us, which ſo abideth being brought into Gardens, and differeth not from it, but in the largeneſſe of the leaves and ſtalkes, in riſing higher, and not creeping upon the ground ſo much; the flowers whereof are purple, and growing in rundles about the ſtalkes like the other.

3. *Pulegium denſis ſurculis.* Thick or double Penny-royall.

This ſort differeth little from the former, the leaves are ſomewhat ſmaller and thicker ſet on the ſtalkes, and the branches grow cloſer together.

4. *Pulegium mas flore albo.* White flowred Penny-royall.

This Penny-royall groweth more upright with his ſtalkes than the former, and ſometimes a foot higher alſo, having leaves thereon ſet by couples like it, and in ſome places other ſmaller leaves likewiſe growing with them, the flowers alſo grow in rundles or wharles round about the ſtalkes at ſeverall joynts, but are wholly white, and ſo abide being planted in gardens, the ſmell whereof, the taſte and uſe is altogether like the other; the rootes likewiſe creepe under ground, as the former.

5. *Pulegium anguſtifolium ſive Cervinum.* French or Harts Penny-royall.

This fine Penny-royall hath creeping rootes under ground, but ſhoot forth longer ſprouts than the former, from whence ſpring forth many tall upright hard ſtalkes, whereon are ſet at equall diſtances many ſmall long and narrow leaves, all along the branches up to the toppes: the flowers grow round about the ſtalkes at the joynts with the leaves, at many ſpaces up to the toppes, of a pale purpliſh colour; the ſmell and taſte hereof is much more pleaſing and ſtronger alſo.

6. *Pulegium foliis Nummularia.* Round leafed Penny-royall.

This round leafed Penny-royall groweth almoſt as upright as the laſt, with ſlender ſtalkes, having the leaves ſet by couples at each joynt, and are ſmall and round like unto thoſe of Hearb two pence, but farre leſſe: the flowers ſtand in rowes compaſſing the ſtalkes as the other doe, of a pale bluiſh colour: the ſmell hereof is much more pleaſant than the common ſort.

The Place.

The firſt is common in many moiſt and watry places of the Land, and for the uſe kept in Gardens. The ſecond is found wild in *Eſſex*, in divers places of the highway betweene *London* and *Colcheſter*, and thereabouts, more abundantly than in other Countries, and from thence brought and planted in many Gardens of *Eſſex*. The third

4. *Pulegium mas flore albo.*
White flowred Penny-royall.

5. *Pulegium angustifolium sive Cervinum.*
French or Harts Penny-royall.

hath beene also found in some places of our Land, and brought into Gardens. The fourth *Pena* saith he found not onely upon a plaine in *Piemont*, on the borders of the highway betweene *Riolio* and *Taurinum*; but in divers other places also. The fift groweth in abundance in the wet fields and moorish grounds about *Mompelier*, where they use almost no other sort, although they have them in plenty also. The last grew in the Garden of *Padoa*, but where naturally, we have not understood.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the later end of Summer; about the moneth of August and sometimes later.

The Names.

It is called in Greek γλήχων & βληχων α βλαυλ *balatu, quoniam dum floret, a pecore & capris gustatum balatum concitet, vel ut scribit Pena, Plinio & Dioscoride authoribus, quod pulmonibus pituitam crassam farctamque extundat*, that is, from bleating, because it causeth Sheepe and Goats to bleat when they are eating of it; but *Pena* saith, rather from the effect of causing thick flegme, to be expelled out of the lungs which stuffed them: in Latine *Pulegium* and *Pulejum* also, *quod flos recentis herbæ incensus pulices necat odore*; because it killeth fleas being burned. The first is well knowne every where: but the second being not knowne in other Countries, as I thinke hath no other name then that which is set downe in the title. The third is as little knowne out of our Country I thinke as the former. The fourth is the *Pulegium mas Plinij*, which he saith hath white flowers, as he calleth the ordinary *famina*. The fift is called by them of *Mompelier*, and by *Gesner Pulegium Cervinum*, and of *Dodonæus Pulegium alterum foliis oblongis*, of *Lobel Angustifolium sive Cervinum Monspelliense*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Pulegium angustifolium*: the last *Bauhinus* onely maketh mention of in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*. The Arabians call it *Alnam* & *Alnegan*, the Italians *Pulegio*, the Spaniards *Poleo*, the French *Poulier*, the Germanes *Poley* and *Hartz Poley*, the Dutch *Poley*, and wee in English Penny-royall, Pudding grasse, and Pulioll-royall, and in the West parts, as about *Exeter* Organs.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that Penny-royall rarifieth or maketh thin thick flegme, it warmeth the coldnesse of any part whereunto it is applied, and digesteth raw or corrupt matter, being boyled & drunk, it provoketh womens monthly courses, expelleth the dead child and after-birth, and stayeth the disposition to vomit, taken in posset, that is water and vineger mingled: it allayeth the gnawing of the stomack; being mingled with Honey and Aloes and drunke, it causeth flegme to be avoyded forth of the lungs, and helpeth crampes, (which place is observed by *Cornarius* in his third Booke, and 31. Embleme to be erroneous, for who ever used Aloes in any medicine that was to expectorate flegme, but in stead of ωσλα ἀλόης it should be written ωσπα ἄλος, and so *Pliny* expresseth it in *lib.* 20. *cap.* 14, *Hepaticis cum melle & sale bibendum datur, pulmonum vitia excreabilia facit*, with honey and salt, it is a safe and good medicine for the lunges) it avoydeth melancholy by the stoole: drunke with wine it helpeth such as are bitten or stung with venemous beasts: applyed to the nostrils with vineger, it reviveth those that are fainting or sounding: being dryed and burnt, it strengthneth the gums: it is helpfull to those that are troubled with the gowt, applyed of it selfe to the place untill it wax red: applyed in a cerot or a plaister, it taketh away spots or markes in the face; it much profiteth those that are spleenetick or livergrowne being applyed with salt: the decoction helpeth those that have itches, if the places affected bee washed therewith: being put into bathes for women to sit therein, it helpeth the swelling and hardnesse of the mother, and when it is out of its place. Some copies doe adde that if the greene hearbe be bruised and put into vineger, it clenseth foule ulcers, and causeth the matter to digest, it taketh away the markes or bruises of b'owes about the eyes, which we call blacke and blue eyes, and all discolourings of the face by the fire, yea and the leprosie, being drunke and applyed outwardly: being boyled in wine with

with honey and ſalt it helpeth the toothach: it helpeth the cold griefes of the joynts, taking away the paines, and warming the cold parts, being faſt bound to the place after a bathing, or having beene in a hot houſe. *Pliny* addeth hereunto that Mints and Penny-royall agree very well together in helping faintings or ſwonings being put into vineger, and put to the noſtrils to be ſmelled unto, or a little thereof put into the mouth. It eaſeth the headach, and the paines of the breaſt and belly, ſtayeth the gnawing of the ſtomack, and the inward paines of the bowels, being drunke in wine provoketh vrine, and womens courſes, and expelleth the after-birth and dead child: it helpeth the falling-ſickneſſe being given in wine: put alſo into unwholſome and ſtinking waters, that men muſt drinke (as at Sea in long voyages) it maketh them the leſſe hurtfull; it leſneth the fatneſſe of the body being given with wine, (but here *Pliny* is ſuppoſed to have miſ-interpreted the Greeke word, tranſlating it *Salſitudines corporis* for tis thought to be ἀνίαν that is *anxietatem*, which *Hippocrates in Aphoriſm. 56. lib. 7.* ſaith, is taken away by drinking it in an equall proportion of wine and water) it helpeth crampes or the convulſions of the ſinewes being applyed with honey, ſalt, and Vineger. It is very effectuall for the cough, boyled in milke, and drunke, and for the ulcers or ſores of the mouth. Thus ſaith *Pliny*. *Galen* ſaith that being ſharpe and ſomewhat bitter, it heateth much, and extenuateth alſo. And in that it heateth, much may be knowne by this, that it maketh the place red where it is applyed, and raiſeth bliſters if it be ſuffered to lie long upon it: And that it doth extenuate, is ſufficiently ſeene by this, that it doth cauſe thick and tough flegme to be avoyded forth of the lungs and cheſt, and that with eaſe: as alſo that it procureth the feminine courſes; *Matthiolus* ſaith (and ſo doth *Caſtor Durantes* alſo) that the decoction thereof drunke helpeth the jaundiſe and dropſie, and all paines of the head and ſinewes that come of a cold cauſe, and that it helpeth to cleare and quicken the eye-ſight. It was uſed as *Durantes* ſaith, in ſtead of *Dictamus Cretenſis* (for it ſhould ſeeme in his time alſo the true *Dictamus* was not knowne, which was in *Anno* 1585.) who ſaith, that bruiſed, and with vineger applyed to the noſtrils of thoſe that have the falling-ſickneſſe, or the lethargie, or put into the mouth, helpeth them much, and applyed with barly meale it helpeth burnings by fire; it bringeth the looſned matrix to its place, and diſſolveth the windineſſe and hardneſſe thereof, eaſeth all paines and inflamations of the eyes, and comforteth and quickneth the eye-ſight being put therein, as alſo put into the eares eaſeth the paines of them.

CHAP. XIII.

Mentha. Mintes.

THere are many ſorts of Mints, ſome chiefly nouriſhed up in Gardens, others growing wilde, either on the mountaines (which for their rarity and diverſitie are brought alſo into Gardens) or the wet and overflowne mariſhes, or the Water it ſelfe.

1. *Mentha Romana anguſtifolio ſive Cardiaca.* Hart Mint, or Speare Mint.

This Mint hath divers round ſtalkes, and longer and narrower leaves ſet thereon, than the next Mint, and groweth ſomewhat lower and ſmaller, and of a darker greene colour than it; the flowers ſtand in ſpiked heads at the tops of the branches, being of a pale bluſh colour, the ſmell or ſcent hereof is ſomewhat neere unto Baſill. It encreaſeth by the root underground, as all the others doe.

2. *Mentha Cruciata.* Croſſe Mint.

The Croſſe Mint hath his ſquare ſtalkes ſomewhat hoary, and the leaves thereon hairy alſo, rougher, broader, and rounder than the former, which ſtand on all ſides thereof one againſt another, two at a joynt, ſo that they repreſent a croſſe, thereby giving it the name: the flowers ſtand in ſpiky heads, of a purpliſh colour, ſomewhat deeper than it.

3. *Mentha fuſca ſive vulgaris.* Red or Browne Mints.

This Mint hath ſquare browniſh ſtalkes, with ſomewhat long and round pointed leaves, nicked about the edges, of a darke greene, and ſometimes reddiſh colour, ſet by couples at the joynts, and of a reaſonable good ſcent: the flowers are reddiſh, ſtanding by ſpaces about the tops of the ſtalkes: the roots runne creeping in the ground as the reſt doe, and will as hardly be extirped as the reſt.

4. *Mentha Criſpa.* Criſpe or Curld Mint.

The greateſt difference in this kinde of Mint from the laſt, conſiſteth firſt in the leaves, which are almoſt as round as the laſt, but more rough or crumpled, or as it were curld: then in the flowers which are purpliſh ſtanding in rundles about the toppes of ſtalkes: and in the ſmell hereof which commeth neereſt unto Balme.

5. *Mentha Criſpa Danica aut Germanica ſpecioſa.* The great Curld Mint of Germany.

This brave Mint creepeth with his rootes as the others doe, having divers high ſtalkes riſing from them, which

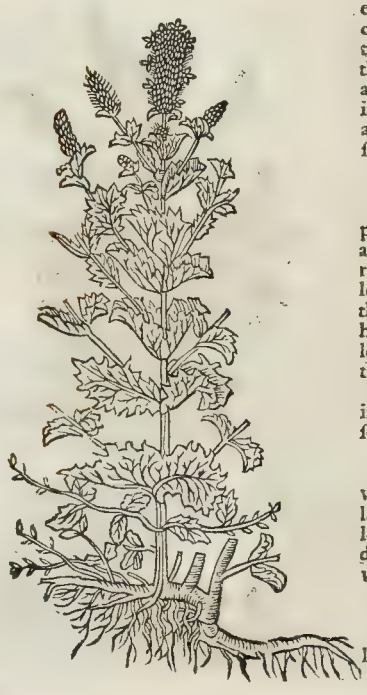
1. *Mentha Romana anguſtifolio ſive Cardiaca.* Hart Mint, or Speare Mint.

ſoone

2. *Mentha Cruciata.* Croſſe Mint.

4. *Mentha Criſpa.* Criſpe or Curld Mint.

5. *Mentha Criſpa Danica aut Germanica ſpecioſa.* The great Curld Mint of Germany.



Mentaſtrum niveum Anglicum. Party coloured Mints.

ſoone divide themſelves into branches with two leaves at every joynt, ſomewhat broad and large, but more deepely cut in at the edges, and as it were curld or crumpled together, eſpecially the lower leaves, for thoſe that riſe up with the ſtalke are not ſo much torne or cut in on the edges, but are a little deeper dented than the former: the flowers ſtand in ſomewhat larger and rounder ſpiky heads than others, of a pale purpliſh colour: the ſcent whereof is pleaſant, but not ſo quicke or hot as ſome of the former.

6. *Mentaſtrum hortenſe ſive Mentha ſylveſtris.* The Manured wild Mint.

This wilde Mint that is nurſed up in Gardens hath creeping rootes as other Mints have, and ſquare ſtalkes which are hoary, and a little hairy alſo, whereon are ſet larger and rounder leaves than in the former, of an hoary white colour covered as it were with downe: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the branches, in longer and more ſlender ſpiky heads than any of the former, and are of a pale purpliſh colour, the ſcent hereof is more ſtrong, full, and heady, but nothing ſo pleaſant as the others.

Of this kinde is the party coloured Mints which are kept in Gardens, having divers leaves parted, white and greene, ſome more or leſſe than others.

7. *Mentaſtrum folio longiore.* Long leafed Wild Mints.

This Wild Mint hath ſquare browniſh ſtalkes, and ſomewhat broad, but longer leaves growing on them than the laſt, and nothing hoary at all, but rather of a dull greene colour: the flowers ſtand at the tops of the branches in rounder tufts, of a pale purpliſh colour: the ſcent hereof is ſomewhat more pleaſant than the other.

8. *Mentaſtrum montanum ſive Pannonicum.* Hungarian Wild Mints.

This Hungarian kind hath ſquare ſtalkes, and ſomewhat large leaves ſet thereon by couples at every joynt, as the other

6. *Mentaſtrum hortenſe, ſive Mentha Sylveſtris.*
The Manured wilde Mint.

6. *Mentaſtrum nivcum Anglicum,*
White Mints, or Party coloured Mints.

8. *Mentaſtrum montanum ſive Pannonicum.*
Hungarian Wild Mints.

thers are, which are more green than the laſt, & dented about the edges alſo: the flowers are more white than the laſt ſtanding about the ſtalkes at ſeveral ſpaces, and ending in ſmall long ſpikes: the root is hard, ſhooting forth many ſtrings, more like unto Nep than Mint, as the whole face thereof doth reſemble, according to the minde of *Cluſius*, and is of an hot and ſhatpe taſte, ſmelling ſomewhat like the wild Mints.

9. *Mentaſtrum tuberoſum Clusy.* Cluſius his knobbed Wilde Mint.

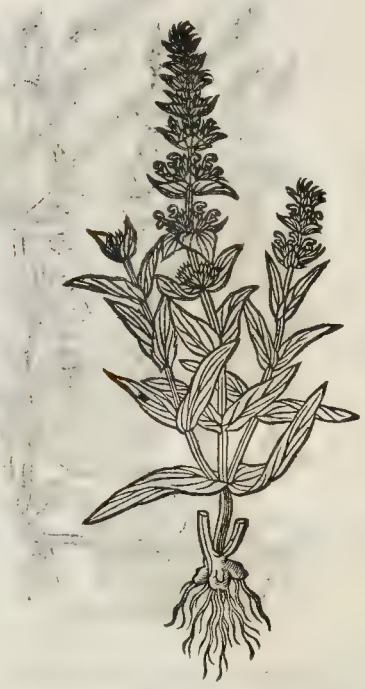
This kinde of wild Mint hath ſquare hairy greene ſtalkes full of joynts, with two leaves ſet thereat, which are long rough dented about the edges, and ſomewhat hoary, or of a whitiſh greene colour, and of an unpleaſant ſmell, the toppes of the branches doe end in ſpikes of hoary leaves, among the which the flowers ſtand at diſtances, with two leaves at a ſpace, of a whitiſh colour, after which followeth ſmall black ſeed, the root is ſomewhat like a reddiſh root, browniſh on the outſide, having certaine tuberous heads joyned thereunto, which being ſeparated, will grow into plants.

10. *Mentaſtrum geniculata radice.* Wilde Mints with joynted roots.

This kinde of Mint hath his roote ſomewhat thick, and ſet with joynts or knees at certaine ſpaces, and ſhooting foorth fibres thereat; the ſtalke riſeth not a foot high, being ſomewhat hard, rough and ſquare, whereon are ſet at the joynts two long darke greene leaves being ſoft in handling, but a little wrinkled and dented about the edges: the flowers ſtand at the tops of the branches in ſhort tufts or ſpikes like unto Nep, of a pale purpliſh colour: after which come ſmall round ſweet ſmelling ſeed like unto the whole plant.

11. *Men-*

9. *Mentaſtrum tuberoſum Cluſij.*
Cluſius his knobbed wild Mints.



11. *Mentaſtrum hirſutum.*
Hairy wild Mints.

This wild Mint hath ſquarē hairy ſtalkes with many branches riſing from the roote, higher and greater than the ordinary wilde Mint, having hayrie long leaves ſet thereon at a joynt, and many purpliſh flowers at the tops.

12. *Mentaſtrum rotundifolium minus.*
Small round leafed wild Mints.

The ſtalke hereof is ſquare, hairy, and reddiſh, about a foote high, having two leaves at a joynt, ſomewhat long and round, ſoft, hairy, and dented about the edges, of a ſad greene on the upper ſide, and hoary under-neath: from the joynts riſe ſome branches ſet with the like leaves, and round heads of flowers at the toppes, of a purpliſh colour: the ſcent hereof is not very pleaſant, but rather ſtrong and heady.

The Place.

The firſt foure ſorts are onely found planted in Gardens with us, and the fift found firſt wilde both with us, and elſewhere, but for eſpeciall reſpects brought into gardens. The other ſorts were likewiſe wild by nature in their places, but now are cheriſhed with the lovers of plantes in many places.

The Time.

All the ſorts of Garden, as well as wild Mints, flower not untill the beginning of Auguſt for the moſt part, but the garden Mints for the moſt part ſeldome doe give any good ſeed, but recompence the defect by the increaſe of the root, which is ſo plentifull, that being once planted in a garden, they are hardly rid out againe, every ſmall piece thereof being left in the ground increaſing faſt enough.

The Names.

Mentha was called by the old Græcians μίνθη as *Pliny* recordeth, but of the later Greekes ἡδύοσμος *ab odoris bonitate vel jucunditate*, becauſe it is ſo ſweet. The Arabians call it *Nabat naho*: the Italians *Mentha*: the Spaniards *Yerva buena*: the French *Menthe*: the Germanes *Muntz*: the Dutch *Mint*, and ſo doe we. The firſt of theſe garden Mints is called *Romana anguſtifolia ſive Cardiaca*, and called by *Bauhinus Mentha hortenſis verticillata ocimi odore*, (but how truely I cannot ſee, becauſe it beareth ſpiked heads) who ſaith alſo, it is the *Ocimoides repens* that *Gerard* hath ſet out, for that no other *Ocimoides* of any other Author agreeth thereunto. The ſecond is called *Cruciata* of *Lobel*, *& rotundifolia altera ſpicato flore*, in Engliſh Croſſe Mint. The third is uſually in our gardens by the name of red Mints: the fourth is called *Mentha criſpa*, and *Balſamita* of *Camerarius*, and *Siſymbrium hortenſe* of *Matthiolus*, and called by *Bauhinus Mentha criſpa verticillata*, and is the *vulgata ſerpens rotundiore folio Pulegij flore* of *Lobel*, in Engliſh Curld or Criſpe Mint. The fift is the beſt and trueſt Curld Mint, which *Lobel* ſhewed, but did not ſet forth. The ſixt is that kinde of wild Mints which is planted in gardens, and called of ſome Horſe Mint; (from whence hath come our white or party coloured Mints, to be ſeene in many gardens) and as I thinke is called by *Lobel Siſymbria Menta agreſtis*, for it anſwereth very well thereunto, although *Lobel* ſaith, it is all one with the *Mentha cruciata*. The ſeventh is called by *Lobel Mentaſtrum aliud & Mentaſtrum Campenſe* of *Lugdunenſis*, it is the *Syſimbrium ſylveſtre* of *Matthiolus*, very well ſet forth in his ſmall *Icones*. The eighth and ninth *Cluſius* hath ſet forth, calling the eighth *Montanum*, or *Pannonicum*, and the other *Mentaſtrum tuberoſa radice*, but referreth it rather to a kinde of *Cattaria tuberoſa*, and by that name I have often received it among other ſeeds from *Italy* and other places, whereunto it doth moſt fitly agree. The tenth *Bauhinus* hath written of, and ſet the deſcription thereof in his *Prodromus*, by the name of *Mentha geniculata radice*, and ſaith, hee received it both by the name of *Mentha tuberoſa*, and *Nepeta anguſtifolia odorata*, from ſeverall places. The eleventh is called by *Lobel Calamintha tertia Dioſcoridis*, *& Mentaſtrifolia aquatica hirſuta*, by *Lugdunenſis Mentaſtrum minus ſpicatum*, by *Camerarius Mentaſtrum aliud hirſutum*, and by *Bauhinus Mentha paluſtris folio oblongo*: The laſt is called by *Bauhinus Mentha rotundifolia paluſtris minor*.

The Vertues.

The garden Mints in generall, yet the sweeter sorts, that is, the Speare Mint, and Hart Mint, are more usually taken for all the uses whereunto Mints doe serve; *Dioscorides* saith it hath a heating, binding, and drying quality, and therefore the juyce taken with vinegar stayeth bleeding. It stirreth up venery or bodily lust, and as hee saith killeth the round wormes, which hath not usually beene knowne to take effect with any, two or three branches thereof taken with the juyce of sowre Pomegranats staieth the hickock, vomitings, and allaieth choller, it dissolveth impostumes being layed to with barly meale: it is good to represse the milke in womens breasts when they are swolne therewith, or otherwise, for such as have swollen, flagging, or great breasts, applyed with salt, it helpeth the byting of a mad Dogge, with Meade or honied water it easeth the paines of the eares: applyed to the privie parts of a woman before the act of generation, hindreth conception, which is contradicted as you may read a few lines below, and rubbed upon the tongue, taketh away the roughnesse thereof. It suffereth not milke to curdle in the stomack, if the leaves hereof be steeped or boyled in it before yee drinke it. Briefly, it is very profitable to the stomack, and in meates is much accepted. It is of especiall use to stay the feminine courses when they come too fast, as also to stay the whites, for which purpose no other hearbe is more safe and powerfull, for by taking it often it hath cured many. Applyed to the forehead or the temples of the head it easeth the paines thereof. It is also good to wash the heads of young children therewith, against all manner of breaking out therein, whether sores or scabs: and healeth the chaps of the fundament. It is profitable also against the poison of venemous creatures. The distilled water of Mints is availeable to all the purposes aforesaid, yet more weakely: but if a spirit thereof bee rightly and chimically drawne, it is more powerfull than the hearbe it selfe, in regard the spirit and strength of a great deale is brought into a small proportion; foure ounces thereof taken as *Matthiolus* saith, doth stay bleeding at the nose, which may be thought incredible to a great many. It is much commended to be available in venereous causes, although *Pliny* in his *lib.* 20 *cap.* 14. doth write to the contrary: but *Galen* in his sixt Booke of Simples, doth render a reason of the faculty hereof very worthily, where he saith, some doe call that *Mentha odorata*, sweet Mint, which by others is called ἡδύοσμος *Hedyosmos*: but there is another Mint which is not sweet, which they call *Calamintha*: both of them are sharpe in taste, and hot in quality, yea even in the third degree of heat, but *Mentha odorata* is weaker and lesse heating, so that I may well say that the one seemeth to be as it were the tame, and the other the wild: wherefore by that humidity it hath gained by manuring, it provoketh to Venery, which thing is common to all hearbes that have in them an humidity halfe digested and windy: by reason of which temperature being mingled with Barley meale it is used to ripen impostumes, which you cannot doe with *Calamint*, because it heateth and digesteth more, then such things as should ripen impostumes doe require. It hath also in it a little bitternesse, and some tartnesse, by reason of the bitternesse it killeth the long wormes of the belly, and by the tartnesse it stayeth the vomiting of blood: while it is fresh, if it bee taken with *Oxycratum* (which some take to be sower milke, and others to be *Posca*, that is vineger and water mingled together.) It is of as great tenuity as any hearb whatsoever: these are *Galens* words. *Simeon Sethi* saith it helpeth a cold liver, and strengtheneth the stomack and belly, causeth digestion, stayeth vomitings and the hickock, is good against the gnawings of the heart, and stirreth up the appetite, it taketh away the obstructions of the liver, and stirreth up bodily lust; but thereof too much must not be taken, because it maketh the blood thin and whayish, and turneth it into choler, yea, and causeth the blood which is of very thin parts, after it is separated, to become thick and melancholick: and therefore cholerick persons must abstaine from it: it is a safe medicine for the byting of a mad Dogge, being bruised with salt and laid on; the powder of it being dryed and taken after meate, helpeth digestion, and those that are splenetick, taken with wine it helpeth women in their hard and sore travels in child-bearing: it is also thought to be good for bleare eyes applyed to them; and that the decoction of them being drunke, doth helpe the bleedings at the mouth speedily, or presently. It is good against the gravell and stone in the kidneys and strangury. It is also comfortable for the head and memory, not onely to be smelled unto, but chiefly to be applyed unto the head and temples, and easeth the head-ach: the decoction thereof cureth the gums and mouth that is sore, if it bee gargled therewith, and mendeth an ill savoured breath, as also with Rue and Coriander, causeth the uvula or palate of the mouth that is downe, to returne to its place againe, the decoction thereof being gargled and held in the mouth. *Aristotle* and other in the ancient times forbade Mints to be used of Souldiers in the time of warre, because they thought it did so much incite to Venery, that it tooke away, or at least abated their animosity or courage to fight. Divers have held for true, that Cheeses will not corrupt, if they be either rubbed over with the juyce or the decoction of Mints, or they laid among them. And some againe, that if the juyce of Mints be put into the milke whereof you meane to make Cheese, that although yee put rennet thereto, it will never draw to curds whereby to become Cheese. The vertues of the wild Mints are more especially to dissolve winde in the stomack, to helpe the chollick and those that are short-winded, and are an especiall remedy for those that have venerous dreames and pollutions in the night, used both inwardly, and the juyce being applyed outwardly to the testicles or cods; the juyce thereof dropped into the eares easeth the paines, and destroyeth the wormes that breed in them; they are good against the venemous bytings of Serpents, and as it is said, killeth them by the fume thereof, or by the scent of them being layd in any place, the juyce laid on warme helpeth the Kings-evill, or kernels of the throat, the decoction, or the distilled water helpeth a stinking breath, which proceedeth from the corruption of the teeth, and snuffed up into the nose purgeth the head. *Pliny* saith, that in the time of Great *Pompey*, it was found out by experience of one, to cure the Lepry by eating the leaves, and applying some of them to his face, and to helpe the scurfe or dandroffe of the head used with vineger.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

Calamintha. Calamint, or Mountaine Mint.

ALthough divers Authors doe confound Calamint (calling it Catmint) with Nep, which is more properly called Catmint, yet I thinke it better to intreat of them a part, then to joyne them both in one Chapter.

1. *Calamintha vulgaris.* Common Calamint.

Altera minor.

1. *Calamintha vulgaris.* Common Calamint.

The ordinary Calamint that groweth usually abroad in the dry grounds with us, is a small hearbe seldome rising above a foot high, with square hoary, and wooddy stalkes, and two small hoary leaves set at a joynt, about the bignesse of Marjerome, or not much bigger, a little dented about the edges, and of a very fierce and quick scent, as the whole hearb is: the flowers stand at severall spaces of the stalkes, from the middle almost upwards, which are small and gaping like unto those of Mints, and of a pale bluish colour, after which follow small round blackish seed: the root is small and wooddy, with divers small sprigs spreading within the ground, and dyeth not, but abideth many yeares.

There is another of this sort which is like unto it in all things, but somewhat lesser, differing chiefly in the flowers which are not so large by the halfe, which noteth it to be a differing species.

2. *Calamintha montana præstantior.* The greatest Calamint, or Mountaine Mint.

This sweet Calamint riseth up to be a foot and a halfe high, with his square hard, and hoary stalkes, which are many, and slenderer than those of the wild Mints, whereon are set at every joynt two small and somewhat round leaves deepely dented about the edges, yet larger than those of the former wilde kinde, being somewhat hairy, and not so hoary, but rather of a fadie greene colour, of a very sweet scent, not strong or heady as the other: the flowers are gaping, and like the other, but larger, and of a purple colour, after which commeth the seed, which is black, small, and round, somewhat like unto Purslan seed, the root is wooddy, but abideth and shooteth forth new branches every yeare.

3. *Calamintha altera odore Pulegij foliis maculosis.* Spotted Calamint.

This spotted Calamint differeth not much from our ordinary wild Calamint, but that it groweth not so great and high, having square hard hoary stalkes, and hoary leaves thereon like it, but spotted here and there, and of a strong scent like unto Penny-royall: the flowers grow in the same manner, but smaller, and of a pale purplish colour.

4. *Calamintha minor incana.* Small Calamint.

This hoary small Calamint hath small low and slender hoary stalkes not above a foot high, whereon are set two leaves at a joynt, as in the other sorts, but smaller and more hoary, even smaller than the least bush Basill: the flowers are very small, but like the last, and of a lesse heady scent.

5. *Calamintha arvensis verticillata sive aquatica Belgarum Lobelij.* Field Calamint with whorled coronets.

This small Field Calamint sendeth forth divers square hoary stalkes full of joynts, and two small and almost round hoary leaves set thereat up to the toppes, somewhat like unto the leaves of Penny-royall, of a quicke and sharpe, yet sweet scent like thereunto also: towards the toppes of the stalkes and branches stand with the leaves many purplish flowers divers set together in a whorle or coronet: the root is small and abideth long, not perishing after seed time.

The Place.

The first groweth on heaths and upland dry grounds in many places of the Land: the second on the Euganæan hills neere *Padoa*, and on the hills neere *Vicenza* in *Italy*, and on the Rocky shadowie cliffes of *Sevena* in *Province* of *France*, as also in *Germany*, and other places, and in *England* also, as *Lobel* saith hee observed. The third *Pena* saith he found on certaine Hills in *Lombardy*, and in sundry places of our owne Land, yet seldome spotted. The fourth *Camerarius* saith he had the seed from *Candy*. The last groweth in divers fields of our owne Land, as well in moist medowes, as plowed grounds.

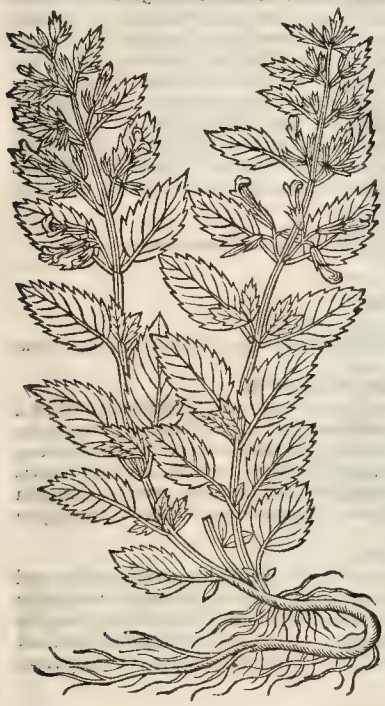
The Time.

They doe all flower in July, and their seed is quickly ripe afterwards.

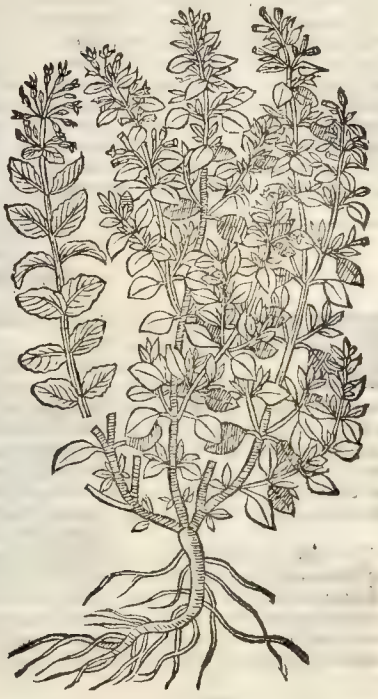
The Names.

It is called in Greeke καλαμίνθη *quasi bona vel utilis Mentha*, a good or profitable Mint. The first is called *Calamintha vulgaris & montana vulgaris* by most Authors: and the lesser of this sort *Bauhinus* calleth *Calamintha vulgaris exiguo flore* The second is called of *Lobel*, *Camerarius*, and others *Calamintha montana præstantior*, as the best of all the sorts of Calamints, in English as it is in the title, *Gerard* giveth the figure of this for *Scorodonia*, or *Salvia agrestis*,

2. *Calamintha montana præstantior.*
The greateſt Calamint, or Mountaine Mint.



4. *Calamintha minor incana.*
Small Calamint.



5. *Calamintha arvenſis verticillata ſive aquatica Bel.*
Field Calamint with whorled coroners.

agreſtis, for hereunto that figure is nothing like. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Calamintha magno flore*. *Pona* in the deſcription of *Mouns Baldus* in many places doth take it to be the *Meliſſophyllum Fuchsij*. The third is called by *Lobel* as it is in the title. *Matthiolus* and *Camerarius* call it *Calamintha altera*, and ſay that the Italians doe call it *Nepotella*. *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* calleth it *Nepeta agreſtis*, and *Bauhinus* alſo calleth it *Calamintha Pulegij odore ſive Nepeta*, *Gerard* giveth the figure of *Calamintha montana præſtantior* for this: in Engliſh Spotted Calamint, for a diſtinction from the others, although it hath but ſometimes ſmall ſhew of ſpots with us. The fourth is called by *Lobel Calamintha ſecunda incana*, and by *Camerarius Calamintha Cretica*, but by *Bauhinus Calamintha incana ocimi folijs*, in Engliſh Small Calamint, becauſe it is the leaſt of all the reſt. The laſt is called by *Lobel Calamintha aquatica Belgarum an Polycnemon quaſi multitibia*. *Calamintha aquatica Matthioli* by *Lugdunenſis*. *Calamintha arvenſis* by *Geſner in hortis, & Tabermontanus*: by ſome *Mentha aquatica exigua & Pulegium ſylueſtre*, and by *Bauhinus Calamintha arvenſis verticillata*.

The Vertues.

Calamint is very hot and ſharpe, the heatbe onely is uſed, the root is unprofitable. The decoction thereof drunke, bringeth down womens courſes, and provoketh urine. It is profitable for thoſe that are burſten, and thoſe that are troubled with convulſions or crampes, with ſhortneſſe of breath, and with cholerick torments and paines in their bellyes and ſtomacks, it helpeth the yellow-jaundiſe alſo, and ſtayeth vomiting being taken in wine, taken with ſalt and honey it killeth all manner of wormes in the body. It helpeth ſuch as have the lepry, either taken inwardly drinking Whey after it, or the greene hearbe applyed outwardly: if it bee applyed in wooll as a peſſary to the privie parts of a woman, it draweth downe the courſes, and eaſeth paines of the mother, but killeth the birth, and therefore to bee refuſed of women with child. It driveth away venemous Serpents, being either burned or ſtrewed in the chamber. It taketh away black and blue ſpots and

markes in the face, and maketh black ſcarres to become well coloured, if the greene hearb and not the dry be boyled in wine, and laid to the place, or the place waſhed therewith being laid to the huckle-bone or haunch where the paine of the Sciatica reſteth, by continuance of time it ſo healeth the place, that it draweth forth and ſpendeth the humours that were the cauſe of the paine. (This was a courſe held in *Dioſcorides* time, but our Phyſicians and Chirurgians doe not ſo uſe it now adayes.) It killeth the wormes of the eares if the juyce be dropped into them, the leaves boyled in wine and drunke provoketh ſweat, and openeth the obſtructions both of the liver and ſpleene: it helpeth alſo them that have a tertian ague (the body being firſt purged) by taking away the cold fits that goe before it: the decoction hereof with ſome Sugar put therto afterwards, is very profitable for thoſe that be troubled with the overflowing of the gaule, and that have an old cough, that are ſcarce able to breath by the ſhortneſſe of their winde, that have any cold diſtemperature in their bowels, and are troubled with the hardneſſe of the ſpleene; for all which purpoſes both the powder called *Diacalamenthes*, and the compound Syrupe of Calamint, which are to be had at the Apothecaries are moſt effectuall.

CHAP. XV.

Nepeta. Neppe or Calamint.

THere are divers ſorts of Neppe, ſome vulgar, and others more rare, which I intend to bring to your knowledge, which are theſe.

1. *Nepeta major vulgaris.* Common Garden Nep.

The Common garden Neppe ſhooteth forth hard foure-ſquare ſtalkes with an hoarineſſe on them, a yard high or more, full of branches, bearing at every joynt two broad leaves, for forme and largeneſſe, ſomewhat like unto Balme, but longer pointed, ſofter, whiter, and more hoary, nicked alſo about the edges, and are of a ſtrong ſweet ſcent, not offenſive to any, but very pleaſing to Cats, who will rub themſelves thereon all over: the flowers grow in large tufts at the toppes of the branches, and underneath them likewiſe on the ſtalkes many together, of a white purple colour: the rootes are compoſed of many long ſtrings and fibres, faſtning themſelves ſtrongly in the ground, and abide with greene leaves thereon all the Winter.

2. *Nepeta media.* Middle ſized Neppe.

This other Nep hath likewiſe ſquare hard ſtalkes, not ſo great as the former, but rather more in number, and ſometimes as high: the leaves are ſmaller by almoſt the halfe, harder, greener, and nothing ſo ſtrong in ſcent, ſet by couples upon the ſtalkes, which branch not in that manner: the flowers are fewer, ſmaller, and growing onely by ſpaces along them up to the toppes, of a faint purpliſh colour, gaping like the other, and after them ſuch like ſmall round ſeed in the huskes, the rootes are greater, longer, and more wooddy, abiding many yeares in the ground, but holding no greene leaves thereon in the winter.

3. *Nepeta minor.*
Small Neppe.

3. *Nepeta minor.* Small Neppe.

This ſmall Neppe hath divers foure-ſquare hard and hoary ſtalkes riſing from the root, which dye not after ſeed-bearing, but ſhoote freſh branches not above a foote high, with two ſmall long and narrow leaves, ſnipt or dented about the edges, and hoary alſo, of a ſtronger ſcent than the common, and of a hotter taſte, the ſtalkes ſhoote forth into many branches, at the toppes whereof ſtand many ſmall gaping white flowers, ſpike faſhion like the ordinary, after which come ſmall blacke ſeed like the other.

Caſper Bauhinus in his *Prodromus Theatri Botanici* ſetteth downe a ſmall Neppe, which he ſaith doth differ from this of *Cluſius*, but the deſcription thereof doth ſo neerely reſemble it, that I am more than halfe perſwaded it is the very ſame.

4. *Mentha Cataria minor Alpina.* Small Mountaine Neppe, or Catmint.

In the ſame place he ſetteth downe another Neppe, ſmaller than his former, with ſquare browniſh ſtalkes of a foot height, branching forth, whereon are ſmaller leaves ſet then the former, being ſomewhat broad, almoſt three ſquare and hoary; the flowers are ſmall and whitiſh, ſet or placed ſpike faſhion at the tops, like unto the common kinde.

5. *Nepeta peregrina latifolia.* Strange Neppe with broad leaves.

This ſtrange Neppe hath a ſquare hoary ſtalke, ſpreading into branches on all ſides from the bottome to the toppe, ſet with two leaves at every ſpace, which are broader than the next that followeth, but yet are not much broader, but longer than the ordinary Neppe, dented about the edges, and of an hoary greene colour: the flowers ſtand in ſpaces about the toppes of the ſtalkes, almoſt of a pure white colour like in forme unto the common Neppe, but larger: after which commeth the ſeed which is blacke like it alſo; the ſmell of the whole plant is ſtronger and ſharper, but more pleaſing than it.

6. *Nepeta*

5. *Nepeta peregrina latifolia.*
Strange Neppe with broad leaves.

6. *Nepeta peregrina anguſtifolia.* Strange Neppe with narrow leaves.

This other Neppe is of the ſame kind with the former, and differeth from it onely, in that the leaves are ſmaller and narrower, but neither in colour or ſmell, or any other thing differing.

The Place.

The firſt and ſecond growe wild in other Countries, but are nurſed up onely in Gardens in ours, as all the reſt are: the third, the fift and the ſixt doe grow in *Spaine*: for from thence the ſeed came that brought foorth theſe goodly plants. The fourth *Bauhinus* ſaith groweth upon ſome hilly grounds about *Naples*, from whence hee received ſeed.

The Time.

They doe all flower in Iuly, or thereabouts, with the ordinary ſort.

The Names.

The ordinary garden ſort is called of ſome *Cataria*, and *Cattaria*, and of others *Mentha Cataria*, and *Mentha felina*, becauſe as I ſaid before, Cats delight both to ſmell and eate thereof, and gladly rub themſelves againſt it, but of moſt with us *Nepeta*. *Gerard* ſaith that our *Nepeta* is called *Pulegium ſylveſtre*, but hee is therein much miſtaken, for *Dioſcorides* ſaith that the Latines did call that in his time *Nepeta*, which he calleth his ſecond *Calamint*, and was called alſo of ſome *Pulegium ſylveſtre*, but *Dioſcorides* his 2. Calamint is not our *Nepeta* uſed in theſe dayes, as any of judgement may ſoone perceive, that readeth and marketh *Dioſcorides* his deſcription thereof. And *Matthiolus* alſo taxeth *Braſavolus* who fell into the ſame errour, he being chiefly deceived by the miſtaking of the name; for the Italians call that manured kind of Calamint *Nepotella*, as *Matthiolus* ſaith, which was derived from the *Nepeta*, and *Braſavolus* would faſten it upon this hearbe which they call *Herba Gattaria*. The firſt of theſe is the *Herba gattaria* of *Matthiolus*: *Geſner in hortis* tooke it for a kinde of Calamint, *Tragus*, *Cordus*, and others call it *Nepeta*. *Lobel Cattaria* and *Mentha Cataria*, and generally with us *Nepeta*, in Engliſh Nep, or Cat Mint: the ſecond I doe not finde mentioned by any Author, but it is continued in my Garden to this day under that name. The third *Luſius* calleth *Cattaria tenuifolia Hiſpanica*, and *Camerarius Nepeta minor*. *Bauhinus Mentha Cattaria minor*, in Engliſh ſmall Neppe, or Catmint. The fourth he calleth *Mentha Cataria minor Alpina*, in Engliſh Small mountaine Nep or Cat Mint. The fift is called by *Lobel Mentha Cataria peregrina latifolia* of *Tabermontanus Mentha felina ſatvia latifolia*; of *Gerard Cattaria altera*, and of *Beſlerus* in his garden of the Biſhop of *Eyſtot*, *Nepeta peregrina*, in Engliſh ſtrange Neppe with broad leaves. The laſt is called by *Lobel Mentha Cattaria peregrina anguſtifolia*, of *Dodonæus Cattaria folio longiore*: of *Gerard Salvia Romana*, for the figure thereof anſwereth thereunto, and not unto any *Cattaria*: of *Bauhinus* himſelfe *Mentha Cataria anguſtifolia minor*, in Engliſh as it is in the title.

The Vertues.

Neppe is generally uſed for women to procure their courſes when they are ſtayed, to uſe inwardly, or outwardly, to bathe them in the decoction of it, with other hearbes convenient for the purpoſe, or with it alone, or to ſit

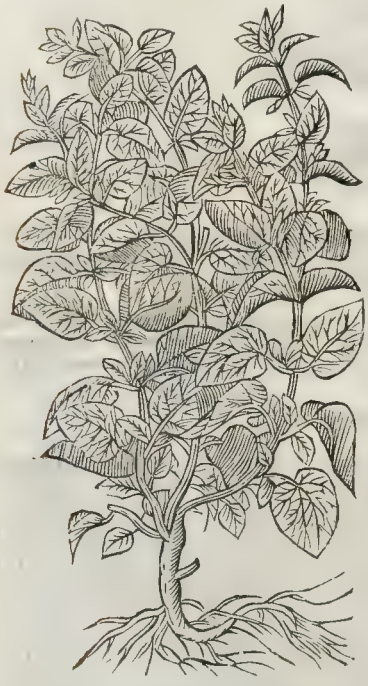
over the hot fumes thereof, for it not onely warmeth and comforteth the coldneſſe, but dryeth the overmuch moiſture of the mother, which may be one cauſe of ſterility or barrenneſſe, and by the frequent uſe of it, to cauſe them to be more fruitfull that were hindred, and alſo for the wind and paines of the mother, or riſing of it. It is alſo uſed in paines of the head that come from any cold cauſe, as catarrhes and thin rheumes, and for ſwimmings and giddineſſe thereof. It is alſo of eſpeciall uſe for the windineſſe of the ſtomack or belly. It is effectuall for any cramps or cold aches to diſſolve the cold and wind that affecteth the place, and to bring warmth and comfort thereunto afterwards, It is uſed for colds or coughes, and ſhortneſſe of breathing. The juyce thereof drunke in wine is profitable for thoſe that have caught ſome bruiſe by any accident. The greene hearbe bruiſed and applyed to the fundament, there abiding for two or three houres eaſeth the ſharpe paines of the piles, the juyce alſo is effectuall for the ſame purpoſe, being made up into an oyntment and applyed. A Decoction thereof alſo is commended to waſh the head, to take away the ſcabs thereof, and may be effectuall for other parts of the body alſo. *Lobel* ſaith the two greater ſorts of ſtrange Neppe are more effectuall to all the purpoſes than the ordinary kinde is uſed for. The vertues of the former two leſſer ſorts are not certainely knowne, but are thought to conduce to the like effects.

CHAP. XVI.

Meliſſa. Balme.

BEſide the ordinary which uſually groweth in all our gardens, there are ſome other ſorts of Baulme, as they are entituled by divers Authors for the ſweet ſcent of them comming neereſt, is that of our ordidinary Baulme, of all which I meane to entreate in this place.

1. *Meliſſa vulgaris.* The common garden Baulme.



1. *Meliſſa vulgaris.* The common Garden Baulme.

The common garden Balme hath divers ſquare greene ſtalkes, with round hard darke greene leaves pointed at the ends, and a little dented about the edges, ſet by couples at the joynts, of a ſweet ſmell, comming neereſt to a Citron or Lemmon, the flowers are ſmall and gaping, growing at the toppes of the ſtalkes, of a pale Carnation colour, almoſt white: the rootes faſten themſelves ſtrongly in the ground, and endureth long, the leaves and ſtalkes dying downe yeerely.

2. *Meliſſa Turcica flore cæruleo.* Turky Baulme with a blue flower.

This Baulme riſeth up with one ſquare browniſh greene ſtalke, two foot high at the leaſt in any good ground and higher ſometimes, ſpreading with two branches from every joynt where the leaves are ſet, up almoſt to the toppe: the leaves are narrower and longer than thoſe of the ordinary Baulme, and more dented in about the edges, of as ſweet a Lemon ſcent, or rather more than it, rough alſo, and of as ſad a greene colour: the flowers are gaping or hooded, growing at the toppes of the branches, at certaine diſtances, of a blue or purpliſh blue colour, ſtanding in rough ſharpe pointed huskes, after which commeth the ſeed which is black and roundiſh, with a white ſpot in every of them, plainely to be ſeene while they are freſh, but not ſo eaſily diſcerned when they are dry. The root periſheth every yeare, and muſt be ſowne a freſh in the Spring time, if any bee deſirous to have it.

3. *Meliſſa Turcica flore albo.* Turky Baulme with a white flower.

This other Baulme differeth not from the former, either in growing, or height, or forme of leaves and flowers, or in the good ſmell thereof, or in the durability, for it is equall thereunto in all theſe properties: the onely difference is, in that the leaves hereof are of a freſher greene colour, and that the flowers are of a perfect white colour; the ſeed whereof doth not degenerate as in many other hearbes it hapneth, but keepeth conſtantly his kinde, for any thing I could obſerve in it theſe twenty yeeres and upwards, ſince I firſt had it and ſowed it.

4. *Meliſſophyllum Fuchſij.* Vnpleaſant Baulme.

Vnto the kindred of Baulmes I thinke good to adjoyne this plant more for the formes ſake of the leaves from whence *Fuchſius* firſt gave it the name, then for any other correſpondence it hath therewith, but as it is at this time, take it with this deſcription. It hath divers hairy ſquare browne ſtalkes riſing from the roote, halfe a yard high, whereon are ſet two leaves at ſeverall ſpaces, at the contrary ſides of them, ever up to the toppes of the ſtalkes, which are broader and ſomewhat longer than the ordinary Baulme, and of a ſad greene colour, betweene which leaves at every joynt with them, from the middle of the ſtalke upward on each ſide thereof, commeth forth larger flowers, and longer than in Baulme, more like unto thoſe of the yellow *Lamium*, or dead Nettles, as ſome compare them, or unto thoſe of mountaine Calamint, as others doe, of a pale purpliſh colour on the lower part, and

2, 3. *Melissa Turcica flore & albo.* Turky Baulme with blue and with white flowers.

4. *Melissophyllum Fuchsij.* Vnpleasant Baulme.

and whitish above, this hath no such good scent therein as the Baulme hath, but is rather of a stronger unpleasant scent, for which cause I have so entituled it.

5. *Melissa Molucca lævis sive Syriaca lævis.* Great Assirian Baulme.

This hearbe *Matthiolus* and others make a kinde of Baulme from the forme of the leaves chiefly: it riseth from seed with a round hollow stalke out of the ground, to bee two foote high or thereabouts, branching forth diversly on all sides up to the toppe, whereon are set shorter and rounder leaves, at the end of long foote stalkes, somewhat lesse dented about the edges then in the common Baulme, and not at all sharpe on the edges, as in the next: at the joynts of the stalke from the middle thereof upwards, come forth round about it, certaine hard whitish skins small and round at the bottome, and wide, open at the brims like unto a bell, having five corners for the most part: from the bottome of each of these commeth forth one flower somewhat small, and like unto the flower of common Baulme, almost white, or with a small shew of blush therein, and after they are past, in the bottome of the same skinny bells grow the seed (but seldome one of ten commeth to be ripe with us) which is whitish and cornered: the smell hereof is nothing like Baulme, but rather fulsome, the taste thereof is bitter: the roote perisheth every yeare.

6. *Melissa Molucca asperior sive Syriaca asperior.* Prickly Assirian Baulme.

This other Assirian Baulme riseth a little higher, and groweth somewhat greater than the former, but after the same fashion; the leaves hereof are somewhat longer and sharper on the edges, the huskes likewise in which stand these skinny bells, at the corners of them are sharpe pointed, and of a paler white colour: the flowers and seed are all alike, and perisheth likewise at the first approach of any cold night: this hath a little better scent to commend it than the former.

7. *Cardiaca.* Motherwort.

As these three last had little likenesse with Baulme, more than in the forme of the leaves, and the properties as you shall heare anon; so this, besides the properties answerable to the rest in comforting the heart, hath no shew of affinity, no not in the leaves: but because some have put it to the kindred of the Baulmes, and others to Nettles, and others to Horehound. I have thought it best for the vertues sake (whereunto none of the Nettles or Horehounds are answerable) to set in the end of the Baulmes, and to be as it were a bridge to passe from them to the Horehounds, whereunto in face it hath the more resemblance. It hath a hard square browniſh rough strong stalke, rising to bee three or foure foote high at the least, spreading into many branches, whereon grow leaves on each side with long foote stalkes, two at every joynt, which are somewhat broad and long, as it were rough or crumpled, with many great veines that shew themselves therein, of a sad greene colour, and deepely dented in about the edges, and almost torne or divided: from the middle of the branches up to the toppes of them, which are very long and small, grow the flowers round about them at distances, in sharpe pointed rough hard huskes, which are more purple or red than in any of the former Baulmes, or in any Horehound, but in the same manner and orme, and roughnesse as the Horehounds: after which come small round blackish seed in great plenty: the roote

5. *Melissa Molucca laevis sive Syriaca laevis.*
Great Assirian Baulme.

6. *Melissa Molucca asperior sive Syriaca asperior.*
Prickly Assirian Baulme.

7. *Cardiaca.* Motherwort.

sendeth forth a number of long strings, and small fibres, taking strong hold in the ground, of a darke yellowish, or browniſh colour, and perisheth not as the other, but abideth as the Horehound, the smell likewise is not much differing from it.

The Place.

The first is onely to be found in gardens: the two next growes naturally in *Moldavia*, which is under the Turkish Dominion. The third at the foote of divers hills both in *Germany* and *Narbone* in *France*. The fourth and fifth as *Matthiolus* thought in the *Molucca* Ilands which are in the East-Indies, but therein he was much mistaken, yet he saith they came from *Constantinople*, others and that more truely say, that *Martinellus Sequinus* an Italian sent them to *Venice* out of *Syria*. The last groweth among rubbish, and by the sides of walls and hedges in many places beyond the Seas, but not with us that I have knowne or heard, but onely in Gardens where it hath beene once sowne or planted.

The Time.

The three first and the last flower somewhat earlyer in the Summer, than the two Assirian kindes, which flower very seldome before the middle of August, so that it hardly giveth any good seed, although the two former and the last doe plentifully.

The Names.

Balme is called in Greeke μελισσόφυλλον ἢ μελίφυλλον *Melissophyllum*, or *Meliphyllum*, *id est apum folium*, *quod apes eo valde delectantur*, *in Latine Melissa*, *& Citrago*, *ab odore Citri*, *Apistrum quod apibus sit gratissima*, *& Melissophyllum*, of the effect being good for Bees. The first is called *Melissa*, or *Melissophyllum* generally by all writers: the second and third are called *Melissa Moldavica & Turcica* by most Writers; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Melissa Turcica peregrina folio oblongo*: the third *Cordus* and *Fuchsius* take to bee the true

true *Melissophyllum*, & thereupon it is generally called *Melissa*, or *Melissophyllum Fuchsij* by most writers, although it have not the smell of Baulme, nor good to rub hives withall, as the true Baulme: *Lugdunensis* saith it is the *Calamintha præstantior* which *Pena* and *Lobel* have described and set forth more exactly: but he is therein much deceived, for *Fuchsius* saith his hath blacker and larger leaves than Baulme, & that *Calamint* hath smaller and whiter: only *Bauhinus* and *Clusius* referre it to the *Lamia*, *Bauhinus* calling it *Lamium Montanum Melissæ folio*, and saith withall, that the varying thereof may be referred, to the variable sorts of the *Lamia Pannonica* of *Clusius*: it is called in English as it is in the title, untill a more exact or truer name may be given it, for I cannot consent to *Bauhinus* and *Clusius*, to call it *Lamium*, seeing so many Authors call it *Melissa*. The fourth *Matthiolus* calleth *Melissa Constantinopolitana*, or *Melissophyllum Constantinopolitanum & lave* is added by *Dodonæus*, for hee maketh no mention of any prickles in that, which grew in the Emperours Garden, but that which *Alphonsus Pantius* of *Ferrara* sent him as he saith, the leaves were prickly: assuredly that kind that I have had growing in my garden at severall times, had no prickles either on leafe or huske, although *Bauhinus* saith hee never saw any that was without some sharpe thornes, and therefore it should seeme, that *Lobel* maketh the one kind lesse sharpe or thorny than the other, and calleth it *Cardiaca Melica sive Molucca minus aspera, & Molucca Syriaca*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Melissa Moluccana odorata*, as he doth the fifth *Melissa Moluccana fœtida*, making the one to be sweet, and the other stinking. *Lobel* calleth it *Molucca asperior Syriaca*, and saith moreover that it is called *Maselue* of the Turkes: *Cæsalpinus* would referre both these kindes unto the *Alissum* of *Dioscorides* and *Pliny*; and *Bauhinus* saith they are like to the *Alissum* of *Galen*. They have their English names over their heads. The last is called *Cardiaca* of most of our later Writers, for it is likely it was not knowne to them of ancienter ages, yet *Dodonæus* formerly tooke it to be a *Sideritis*. *Tragus* to be a wilde Baulme. *Brunfelsius* to bee *Marrubium mas*. *Anguillara* to bee *Licopsis* or *Branca lupina*, & *Bauhinus* calleth it *Marrubium forte primum Theophrasti*: *Cæsalpinus* thinketh that it is the *Alissum* of *Galen* and *Ætius*. We doe call it Motherwort in English, as truely from the effects to helpe the Mother, as they call it *Cardiaca* from the effects to helpe the heart, as you shall heare by and by: the Arabians call Baulme *Bederengie*, *Bedarungi*, *Cederenzegum*, *Turungen* or *Trungian* and *Marmacor*: the Italians *Melissa*, *Codronella*, and *Aranciata*: the Spaniards *Torengil & yerva cidrera*: the French *Melisse & Poncirade*: the Germanes *Melissen*, *Binenkraut*: and the Dutch *Melisse & Honichbaum Consille degreyn*, and we in English Bawme, from the singular effects therein, in imitation of the true naturall Baulme.

The Vertues.

The Arabian Physicians have extolled the vertues of Baulme, for the passions of the heart in a wonderfull maner, which the Greekes have not remembred: for *Serapio* saith, it is the property of Baulme, to cause the minde and heart to become merry, to revive the fainting heart falling into swounings, to strengthen the weakenesse of the spirits and heart, and to comfort them, especially such who are overtaken in their sleepe, therewith taking away all motion of the pulse, to drive away all troublesome cares and thoughts out of the minde, whether those passions rise from melancholly or black choller, or burnt flegme, which *Avicen* confirmeth in his booke of medicines proper for the heart, where he saith that it is hot and dry in the second degree, that it maketh the heart merry, and strengthneth the vitall spirits, both by the sweetnesse of smell, austerity of taste, and tenuity of parts, with which qualities it is helpfull also to the rest of the inward parts and bowels. It is to good purpose used for a cold stomack to helpe digestion, and to open the obstruction of the braine. It hath a purging quality therein also saith *Avicen*, and that not so weake, but that it is of force to expell those melancholly vapours from the spirits, and from the blood, which are in the heart and arteries, although it cannot doe so in the other parts of the body. *Dioscorides* saith that the leaves drunke in wine and laid to, is a remedy against the sting of Scorpions, and the poison of the *Phalangium*, or venemous Spider, as also against the bytings of Dogges, and commendeth the decoction thereof, for women to bathe or sit in to procure their courses, and that it is good to wash the teeth therewith when they are full of paine, and that it is profitable for those that have the bloody flixe. The leaves also with a little *Niter* are taken in drinke against a surfet of *Mushroms*, it helpeth the griping paines of the belly, and is good for them that cannot take their breath, unlesse they hold their necks upright, being taken in a Lohoc or licking Electuary: used with salt it taketh away wennes, kernels, or hard swellings in the flesh or throate, it clenseth foule sores, and is an helpe to ease the paines of the gowt. *Galen* saith in his seventh Booke of Simples, that Baulme is like unto Horehound in qualities, but weaker by much, and therefore few will use Baulme when Horehound is so plentifull, and neere at hand to be had every where. *Pliny* saith in *lib. 20. cap. 11.* that in *Sardinia* it is poyson, wherein it is very probable that he was much mistaken, and for *Sardonia herba*, which is called of some *Apium risus*, and of *Apuleius Apiastellum*, he tooke this *Apiastrum* or Baulme: the juyce thereof used with a little honey is a singular remedy for the dimnesse of the sight, and to take away the mistinesse of the eyes. It is of especiall use among other things, for the plague or pestilence, and the water thereof is used for the same purposes, It is also good for the liver and spleene. A Tansie or Caudle made with egges, and the juyce thereof while it is young, putting some Sugar and Rosewater unto it, is often given to women in child-bed, when the afterbirth is not throughly avoided, and for their faintings, upon, or after their sore travels. It is used in bathings among other warme and comfortable hearbes for mens bodies or legges in the Summer time, to comfort the joynts and sinews; which our former age had in much more use than now-adayes. The hearbe bruised and boyled in a little wine and oyle, and laid warme on a Bile will ripen and breake it. There is an ordinary *Aqua-vitæ* or strong water stilled, and called Baulme water used generally in all the Land, which because it hath nothing but the simple hearbe in it which is too simple, I will commend a better receit unto you. Take two pound of Baulme while it is young and tender, of Mints and Sage, of each one pound, bruise them well in a stone-morter, and put them into a pot or Limbeck, and put thereto of Aniseeds foure ounces; of Cloves, of Nutmegs, of Cinamon, of Ginger, of Cubebes, and of Galanga, of each one ounce, being all a little bruised and put into two gallons of good Sacke if you will have it excellent good, or else into foure gallons of Ale, and so still it as *Aqua-vitæ* is distilled, and let it distill as long as you shall finde any strength in the water, yet so that the latter water bee not so weake, to make all the rest white: whereunto put a pound of Sugar, shaking it well before you set it away, and after it hath rested so one moneth, you may use of it as occasion shall require: for it is of especiall use in all passions of the heart, swounings and faintings of the spirits, and for many other purposes, whereunto the hearbe is here declared to be availeable.

The

The hearbe is often put into oyles or ſalves to heale greene wounds, and it is very probable the name of Baulme, was given to this hearbe, from the knowledge of the healing properties of the true and naturall Baulme. It is alſo an hearbe wherein Bees doe much delight, both to have their Hives rubbed therewith to keepe them together, and draw others, and for them to ſuck and feed upon; and is a remedy againſt the ſtinging of them. The Turkey Baulme is of as good effect to all the purpoſes aforeſaid, as the ordinary. The Aſſirian Baulme is of excellent vertue to expell any poiſon or venome, as alſo againſt the plague or peſtilence uſed inwardly and outwardly, it killeth the wormes, and helpeth the jaundiſe, and the paines of the Mother, for it openeth obſtructions, warmeth the cold parts, rarifyeth and clenſeth. Motherwort is held of the later Writers, to bee of much uſe for the trembling of the heart, and in faintings and ſwounings, from whence it tooke the name *Cardiaca*: the powder thereof to the quantity of a ſpoonefull drunke in wine, is a wonderfull helpe to women in their ſore travels, as alſo for the ſuffocations or riſings of the Mother, and from theſe effects it is likely it tooke the name of Motherwort with us It alſo provoketh urine, and procureth the feminine courſes, clenſeth the cheſt of cold flegme oppreſſing it, and killeth the wormes of the belly. It is of good uſe to warme and dry up the cold humours, to digeſt and diſperſe them that are ſettled in the veines, joynts, and ſinewes of the body, and to helpe crampes and convulſions, &c. ſe

CHAP. XVII.

Marrubium. Horehound.

HOrehound is divided into two ſorts by *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus*, and *Pliny*: that is, into black Horehound, which they call *Ballote*, our ſtinking black Horehound, and into white, which is the ordinary Horehound that is in uſe in our Apothecaries ſhops, & with all others: but there are ſome other ſorts found out, which doe well agree with them in the outward face, and peradventure in the vertues alſo, whereof I meane to entreate in this place, referring ſome of the other hearbs unto that *claſſis*, that is, proper for them, where they ſhall be remembred.

1. *Marrub. album vulgare.*
Common Hore-hound.

1. *Marrubium album vulgare.* Common Horehound.

Common Horehound groweth up with ſquare hoary ſtalkes, halfe a yard or two foot high, ſet at the joynts with two round crumpled, or as it were rough leaves, of a ſullen hoary greene colour, of a reaſonable good ſcent, but of a very bitter taſte, the flowers are ſmall, white, and gaping, ſet in rough hard prickly huskes, round about the joynts with the leaves, from the middle of the ſtalkes upwards, wherein afterwards is found ſmall round blackiſh ſeed: the root is blackiſh, hard and wooddy, with many ſtings thereat, which dyeth not, but abideth many yeares.

2. *Marrubium Hiſpanicum Candidum.* White Spaniſh Horehound.

This Spaniſh Horehound hath divers foure-ſquare ſtalkes, more white and hoary than the ordinary Horehound, whereon are ſet the leaves by couples, which are ſomewhat longer, thicker, whiter, & more woolly alſo than it, & a little dented about the edges: the flowers grow towards the toppes of the ſtalkes in rundles, at the ſeverall joynts with the leaves, which are of a pale purpliſh colour like the common ſort, ſtanding in the like rough huskes: the ſeed is blacke like it alſo, and ſo are the rootes: the whole plant is of a ſtronger and better ſcent than ours. *Gerard* hath ſet forth this Horehound, and is the ſecond with him: but his deſcription doth wholly anſwere to his fourth, which is the Horehound of *Candy*.

3. *Marrubium Creticum.* Sweet Candy Horehound.

Candy Horehound hath more crooked and ſlenderer ſtalkes than the laſt, being round and not ſquare, whereon doe grow ſometimes broader, and at other times and places, ſmaller, longer and narrower leaves than it, for theſe are accounted but one kinde, more dented about the edges, ſet by couples, more white or hoary than the former Horehounds, as the ſtalkes are alſo, which branch forth into many ſlender branches, having flowers at ſpaces like the former, but ſmaller and ſet in ſmaller and ſharper huskes, which are purpliſh alſo like it; the ſeed is like it alſo, and the root baſheth forth with many fibres: the ſcent of this is much better than ours, and equall, if not beyond the other.

4. *Marrubium Creticum anguſtifolium inodorum.* Vnſavory Candy Horehound.

This Candiot differeth from the laſt onely in theſe particulars: it hath ſhorter, narrower, and rounder pointed leaves than the former, and is without any good ſmell.

5. *Marrubium album villoſum.* French Horehound.

This ſmall Horehound riſeth not up above a foot high, with his wooddy round, white, hoary ſtalkes ſpreading into divers branches, whereon are ſet thick leaves in the ſame manner as the former, but ſmaller and rounder, a little notched at the edges, and ſo white, ſmooth and woolly underneath, as no Cotton weed is more, but ſomewhat

3. *Marrubium Creticum.*
Sweet Candy Horehound.

what blackiſh and rugged on the upper ſide: the flowers ſtand at diſtances at the toppes of the branches, of a pale purpliſh colour, in the like rough huskes.

6. *Marrubium album Criſpum.* Curld White Horehound.

Curld Horehound hath hard round white woolly ſtalkes: the leaves are ſmaller than the laſt, a little crumpled and curld at the edges, and a little dented alſo, of a grayiſh colour on both ſides, but not ſo woolly as the laſt: the flowers ſtand in the ſame manner as the reſt, in prickly huskes, but whiter than any of the former.

7. *Marrubium nigrum Hiſpanicum, vel Ocimaſtrum Valentinum Clusij.* Spaniſh black Horehound.

There are two other ſorts of hearbs, which although they bee no Horehounds, yet for their likeneſſe are referred by others therunto, as not knowing better unto what other Tribe or Family they ſhould be joyned. The firſt of them riſeth up with ſquare hairy ſtalkes a foote high, the leaves grow by couples at the joynts, ſomewhat long and round pointed, thinner and fuller of veines than the wild blacke Horehound; like unto the middle kinde of Baſill ſaith *Cluſius*, but *Lobel* ſaith like unto black Horehound, but longer, and of no ſcent at all (ſaith *Cluſius*, but *Lobel* ſaith of the ſmell of *Stœchados* or *Caſſidony*.) The flowers grow at the toppes of the ſtalkes in wharles or rondels, of a white colour ſaith *Cluſius*, ſtanding in prickly huskes; but *Lobel* ſaith of a purpliſh colour (if that of *Lobel* be the ſame with this of *Cluſius*, whereof I am in ſome doubt, in regard both the ſmell of the leaves, and the colour of the flowers, which are two eſpeciall parts of the plant, are ſo differing one from another) the ſeed is black like the other, and growing in the like prickly huskes; the roote is ſmall, and with long ſtrings like unto the wild Nettle, or the white Archangell.

7. *Marrubium nigrum Hiſpanicum, &c.*
Spanish black Horehound.

8. *Marrubium nigrum longifolium, &c.*
Black French Horehound with long leaves.

8. *Marrubium nigrum longifolium, ſive Herba Venti Rondeletij & Monſpelienſium.* Blacke French Horehound, with long leaves.

This other plant that is referred by ſome to the black Horehounds, hath many ſquare rough ſtalkes, riſing to the heigh

height of a cubit or two foote, ſpreading into divers branches, ſet with two long and ſomewhat broad leaves at every joynt, longer, and broader, than Sage leaves, and longer pointed; dented about the edges, of a ſad over-worne greene colour, which in the Winter time remaining withered on the branches without falling away, are to be ſeene full of holes, as if they had beene eaten with wormes, all the ribbes and veines abiding as they grew untill the froſts doe cauſe their ſtalkes to fall away: the flowers are of a purpliſh colour greater than any of the Horehounds and more gaping; after which come the ſeed in hard prickly huskes like unto Horehound: the roote is thicke, ſpreading with many blackiſh ſtrings, whereby it taketh ſtrong hold in the ground, and dyeth not, but ſhooteth a freſh every yeare, this hath no ſcent either good or ill to be found in it.

The Place.

The firſt is found in many places of our Land in dry grounds, and waſte greene places: the ſecond came from *Spaine*, and being ſowne of the ſeed, abideth. The third in like manner was ſowne of ſeed that came from *Candy*, as the fourth was alſo. The fift was found growing about *Paris* in *France*. The ſixth in *Germany*. The ſeaventh in *Spaine*, and the laſt about *Mompelier* in fat grounds, and ſometimes in the wheate fields.

The Time.

They doe all flower in Iuly, or thereabouts, and their ſeed is ripe in Auguſt.

The Names.

Horehound is called in Greeke πράσιον, and in Latine *Praſium & Marrubium, videtur autem inquit Pena, Praſinus viror aut certe vinoſus odor, appellationem dediſſe Marrubio tam nigro fœtido quod Ballote dicitur, quam albo odoro: Pliny* hath committed many faults in tranſlating the Greeke word *Praſium*, ſetting downe *Praſum id eſt porrum* for it. The firſt is generally called *Marrubium* by moſt of our moderne Writers: but *Praſium* by *Anguillara*: the ſecond is called by *Lobel Marrubium candidum alterum Hiſpanicum*, Of *Cluſius Marrubium alterum Pannonicum*, and of *Camerarius Marrubium Creticum*. Of *Dodonæus Marrubium Candidum*, and of *Bauhinus Marrubium album latifolium peregrinum*. The third is called by *Lobel Marrubium Creticum angustiore folio*, Of *Camerarius Marrubium Creticum aliud*, *Marrubium Creticum* of *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunenſis*, and others. Of *Bauhinus Marrubium album angustifolium peregrinum*. The fourth is called in the great Booke of the Biſhop of *Eyſtot* his garden, *Marrubium Creticum angustifolijs inodorum*, and by *Bauhinus Marrubium album peregrinum brevibus & obtuſis folijs*. The ſifth is called of *Bauhinus Marrubium album villoſum*, and maketh a doubt if it ſhould not be *Praſium* of *Dioſcorides*, in Engliſh French Horehound, or white hairy Horehound. The ſixth is alſo called by *Bauhinus Marrubium criſpum*, in Engliſh Criſpe or Curld Horehound. The ſeventh is called by *Cluſius Ocimaſtrum Valentinum*, becauſe as he ſaith, the learned at *Valentia* in *Spaine* did ſo call it: by *Lobel Marrubium Hiſpanicum odore Stœchadis*. Of *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard Marrubium Hiſpanicum*; and of *Bauhinus Marrubium nigrum latifolium*. The laſt is called by the Apothecaries of *Mompelier*, *Herba Venti & Rondeletij*; others call it *Sideritis Monſpelienſium*, *& Parietaria Monſpelienſium*, as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, and ſo ſaith *Cordus* alſo. *Lobel* maketh a queſtion or quære if it be not the *Othonna* of *Dioſcorides*, rather than the *flos Africanus* which uſually carrieth that title. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Marrubium nigrum longifolium*, in Engliſh, Black French Horehound, untill a fitter may be given it.

The Vertues.

The ſecond and third ſorts of Horehound, becauſe they are neareſt unto the firſt, or wilde kinde, are found to bee as effectuall for the purpoſes whereunto the wild is aſſigned, having the ſame properties, and as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, a decoction of the dryed hearb with the ſeed, or the juyce of the greene hearbe taken with honey, is a remedy for thoſe that are purſie, and ſhort winded, for thoſe that have a cough, and for ſuch as by long ſickneſſe, or thinne diſtillations of rheume upon the lungs are waſted and fallen into a conſumption: it helpeth to expectorate tough flegme from the cheſt, being taken with the dryed roote of *Iris*, or *Orris*: it is given to women to bring downe their courſes, and to expell the afterbirth, as alſo to them that have ſore and long travels; it is alſo given to them that have taken poiſon, or are bitten or ſtung by any venemous Serpents or beaſts. but it hurteth the bladder and the reynes: the leaves being uſed with honey doe purge foule ulcers; ſtay running or creeping ſores, and the growing of the fleſh over the nailes; it helpeth alſo the paines of the ſides: the juyce thereof with wine and honey helpeth to cleare the eye-ſight, and ſnuffed up into the noſtrils helpeth to purge away the yellow jaundiſe, and either of it ſelfe, or with a little oyle of Roſes being dropped into the eares, eaſeth the paines of them. *Galen* ſaith that by reaſon of the bitterneſſe, it openeth the obſtructions both of the liver and ſpleene, purgeth the breaſt and lungs of flegme, and procureth womens courſes, and uſed outwardly, it both clenſeth and digeſteth. A decoction of Horehound, ſaith *Matthiolus* is availeable for thoſe that have bad livers, and for ſuch as have itches and running tetters, the powder thereof taken, or the decoction killeth the wormes; the greene leaves bruiſed and boyled with old Hogs lard into an oyntment, healeth the bytings of Dogges, abateth the ſwellings of womens breaſts; and taketh away the ſwelling and paines that come by any pricking of thornes, or any ſuch like thing. Vſed with vineger it clenſeth and healeth tetters. If ſaith *Matthiolus*, you boyle two ounces of freſh Horehound in three pints of good white wine, with the roots of *Bugloſſe*, *Elecampane*, and *Agrimony*, of each one dram and a halfe; of *Rubarbe* and *lignum aloes*, of each one dram, untill halfe be conſumed and ſtrained, hereby is made a moſt excellent medicine to helpe the yellow jaundiſe, that commeth by the obſtruction of the veſſels, and overflowing of the gall, if two ounces thereof (having a little Sugar put to it to ſweeten it) be taken faſting for nine dayes together: but he counſelleth, that if they that ſhall take this medicine have an ague, the decoction muſt bee made with water, and not with wine: the decoction thereof is a ſingular helpe for women that are troubled with the whites, if they ſit over it while it is warme: the ſame alſo healeth any ſcabs, whether they be dry or moiſt, if the places be bathed therewith, being ſtamped and put into new milke, and ſet in any place overpeſtered with flies, it will ſoone deſtroy them all. There is a ſirope made of Horehound to be had at the Apothecaries much uſed, and that to very good purpoſe for old coughes to rid the tough flegme; as alſo for old men and others, whoſe lungs are oppreſſed with thinne and cold rheume to helpe to avoid it, and for thoſe that are aſthmatick, or ſhort-winded. The other ſorts are not uſed, or their properties are not expreſſed by any.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XVIII.

Stachys. Base Horehound.

I Must needs adjoyne these Base Horehounds unto the former, for the neare affinity that some of them especially, have both in face, smell and vertues, referring the *Sideritides* to another place, which some have joyned with these.

1. *Stachys Dioscoridis.* The true Base Horehound.

1. *Stachys Dioscoridis.* The true Base Horehound.

This kinde of wilde Horehound hath divers soft woolly greene leaves lying upon the ground, and abiding all the Winter, somewhat broad and long, of about two inches in breadth, and three in length, smooth, and not dented at all, or very little about the edges: from the middle whereof riseth sometimes but one stalke, and sometimes more, carrying divers such like leaves thereon, but lesser, set by couples: about the middle of the stalkes, and so upwards come foorth divers purplish flowers, standing in softer huskes than the former Horehounds have, at the joynts with the leaves compassing the stalkes, the tops whereof are small and long, ending as it were in a spike, after which come blackish round seed: the root is made of divers blackish strings which perisheth not after it hath given seed: the smell hereof is small with us, and not so pleasant as others say it is, for any thing that I ever could observe. *Camerarius* and *Lobel* say that there is of this kind that beareth yellow flowers, which yet I never saw.

2. *Stachys major Germanica.* Great Dutch Base Horehound.

This great base wilde Horehound hath greater and longer hoary leaves, somewhat like unto great Sage leaves, for the colour on both sides, but larger and a little dented about the edges; the stalkes are square and hoary, set with such like leaves at the joynts, & purplish flowers with them round about the stalkes towards the tops, which are greater as all the rest of the plant is, and hath a stronger and worse scent than the other.

3. *Stachys sive Pseudo Stachys Cretica.* Candy Base Horehound.

Base Horehound of Candy hath divers very hoary foure-square stalkes rising from a small wooddy roote, whereon are set two small long and narrow leaves at the joynts, compassing the stalkes, without any foote stalke, of an hoary ash-colour, somewhat hairy and hard in handling, but those that are next the ground are much longer, every one with a long foot stalke, which together with the leafe is an hand-breadth in length, when as they are scarce an inch in breadth, of little or no scent at all for the most part, yet some have beene observed to be sweeter than others of this kinde: the flowers are small and purple, standing in prickly huskes round about the stalkes at severall distances: after which commeth the seed which is small, blackish and round.

4. *Pseudo Stachys Alpina.* Mountaine Base Horehound.

The Mountaine Base Horehound from a hard browniſh yellow roote, spreading into many long and thick strings, sendeth forth divers rough hairy and hoary leaves, covered with a soft white woolly downe, somewhat like unto Horehound, but thinner, being three inches broad, and foure inches long, with long foot-stalkes, and a little dented about the edges, of a little heady smell; among which rise up foure square hairy stalkes, a cubite and a halfe high; at the joynts whereof grow two such like rough wrinkled leaves, but longer than those below, whereat likewise spring forth small branches on both sides; at the toppes of the stalkes and branches stand the flowers in rundles, of a whitish red colour, placed in somewhat rough huskes, wherein after the flowers are past, grow the seed, which is small, blacke and round. This kinde hath beene observed to grow higher with larger leaves, and without that heady strong smell that is in the former.

5. *Stachys Lusitanica.* Portugall Base Horehound.

This small and low Base Horehound lyeth for the most part, or at the least leaneth to the ground, having many small round hairy white branches, not above halfe a foote long, set with two very small long, hoary and woolly leaves, almost round at the ends, and not dented at all, of a very sweet and pleasant smell, especially in the hot Country where it groweth: the flowers grow at the toppes compassing the branches, so hid under the leaves, that they can scarsebe discerned: the roote is small and long, with some fibres thereat.

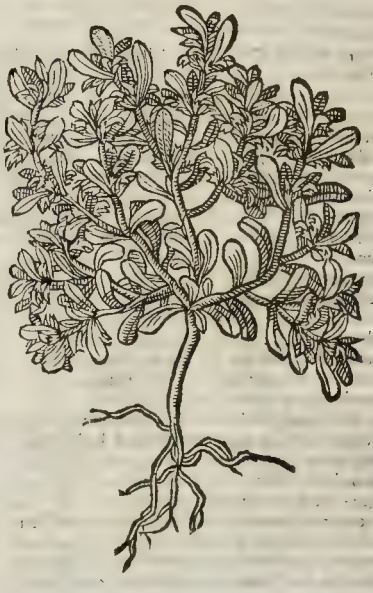
6. *Stachys spinosa.* Thorny Base Horehound.

Thorny Base Horehound hath many small and long hoary white leaves lying upon the ground, somewhat like unto the small Sage, without any foote-stalke at them, and without any denting at the edges, which so abide the first yeare of the springing all the Winter: but in the Spring following, there shooteth foorth divers small and slender stalkes, not above a foote high, as hoary as the leaves, on which are two alwaies set at the joynts, much smaller than the lower-most: the stalkes breake out at the severall joynts with the leaves into divers other small bran-

Digitized by Google

2. *Stachys major Germanica.*
Great Dutch Base Horehound.

5. *Stachys Lusitanica.*
Portugall Base Horehound.



6. *Stachys Spinosa.* Thorny Base Horehound.

ches, ending all of them in sharpe thornes, whereof the middlemost is the biggest and strongest: the flowers are of the bignesse, forme, and colour of the flowers of Spanish Germander, or rather of Sage, but somewhat paler, and the upper part thereof somewhat more bowed downeward, standing thinly scattered on the branches, very quickly fading and falling away: it seldome beareth seed, in regard it flowreth so late with us, but when it doth, it is black, and somewhat uneven or rugged, and not round: the roote is very great for the smalnesse of the plant, and wooddy, dispersing it selfe into many sprayes under ground: the whole and every part thereof, hath no good scent to commend it.

The Place.

The first groweth plentifully in *Italy*, as *Matthiolus* saith: and in the fields about *Rome*, as *Castor Durantes* saith: and in *Germany* also, as others have set it downe. The second is naturall of *Germany*, as *Tragus*, *Lonicerus*, *Camerarius*, *Thalius*, *Gesner*, and others doe set it downe. The third from the seed that came out of *Candy*, did the plant spring. The fourth groweth upon a small hill in *Germany*, called *Wasserfall*. The fifth groweth in *Portingall*, as *Lobel* first relateth it. The sixt and last *Honorius Bellus* found in *Candy*, and sent the seed to *Clusius*, who saith that hee had the figure and some notes thereof also sent him from *Iacobus Plateau*, who had not thought that *Clusius* had seene any such plant before.

The Time.

The foure first doe all flower about the middle or end of July, but the other two are very late, not flowring for the most part untill September, whereby no hope of seed could be expected.

The

The Names.

The first *Matthiolus* in his latter Edition calleth *Stachys*, and judgeth it to be the true *Stachys* of *Dioscorides*, although in the former editions he had set forth the second with an opinion that it had beene the right, and *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunensis*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Gerard* call it *Stachys*, also *Camerarius* calleth it *Stachys minor*. *Gesner* calleth it *Stachys floribus gratioris odoris*. *Lobel* calleth it *Stachys lychnitis*, & *Stachys spuria Flandrorum*. *Cæsalpinus* calleth it his *Salvia sylvestris tertia*, and *Bauhinus Stachys Italica minor*, in Englisth the lesser, or Italian base Horehound. The second is called by *Matthiolus Pseudo-Stachys*, and so doth *Lugdunensis*, but divers others call this *Stachys*, and judge it contrary to *Matthiolus* his last opinion to be the truer *Stachys* of *Dioscorides*. *Gesner* calleth it *Stachys Germanica*, and *Camerarius*, *major sive Germanica*. *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *Salvia sylvestris*, *Thalius in Hercynia sylva*. *Marrubium montanum album*, *Fabius*; *Columna*, *Sideritis Heraclea*, and *Bauhinus Stachys minor Germanica*, in Englisth Great Base Horehound. The third is called by *Bauhinus Stachys*, and *Pseudo-Stachys Cretica*, and saith it was sowne for *Marrubium Creticum*. The fourth is called by *Lonicerus Sphacelus forte Theophrasti*. *Cæsalpinus* calleth this *Salvia sylvestris nigrior*. *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* call it *Salvia Alpina*, and *Bauhinus Pseudo-Stachys Alpina*, in Englisth Mountaine Base Horehound. The fift *Lobel* calleth *Stachys Lusitanica*, and *Lugdunensis* doth the like, in Englisth *Portugall* Base Horehound. The sixt from *Candy*, was sent unto *Clusius* by the name of *Gaiderothymo*, which signifyeth Asses Time, whereunto it hath no correspondency. *Clusius* first called it *Stachys spuria*, and *Bauhinus Stachys spinosa Cretica*, in Englisth Thorny Base Horehound.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides and *Galen* both speaking of this kinde of Horehound, called *Stachys*, say it is of a hot and sharpe quality, a little bitter, and in the third degree of heat: and therefore the decoction thereof is profitable to procure womens courses, and to expell the after birth, and that it causeth abortion in women, that is, to miscarry in child-bearing; or to come before their time: it also provoketh urine being stopped, if the parts be fomented with the decoction thereof, or the party doe sit over the warme fumes.

CHAP. XIX.

Salvia. Sage.

I Have to shew you here many differences of Sage worthy of observation, because other Authors have recorded some of them to other hearbes.

1. *Salvia major vulgaris.* Ordinary Garden Sage.

Versicolor.

Our ordinary Sage is reckoned to bee of two sorts, white and red (yet I thinke they both rise from one and the same plant slipped and set) both of them bearing foure-square wooddy stalkes, in some whiter greene, in others redder, as the leaves are also, standing by couples at the joynts, being somewhat long and broad, rough and wrinckled, of a strong sweet scent: at the tops of the stalkes come forth the flowers set at certaine spaces, one above another, which are long and gaping, like unto the flowers of Clary or dead Nettle, but of a bluish purple colour, after which come small round seed in the huske that bore the flower: the roote is woody, with divers strings at it: it is more usually propagated by slips, pricked or thrust into the ground in the Spring time, than of the seed. Of this kinde are the two sorts of party-coloured Sage, the one white and greene: the other whitish red and greene in most of the leaves.

2. *Salvia maxima sive latifolia.* Great white Sage.

This great Sage differeth not from the common or ordinary great Sage for the manner of the growing, or the colour of the leaves, or sweetnesse of the whole plant, the chiefe differences consist first in the leaves, which are much larger, and a little dented about the edges, and sometimes much more, making them seeme curled; divers of the leaves being foure inches long, and three inches broad; and in the flowers, some plants bearing purplish flowers like the ordinary, and others milke white flowers which is the more rare.

3. *Salvia major Cretica latifolia, & angustifolia aurita, & non aurita, pomifera & non pomifera.*

Great Sage of Candy with broad and narrow leaves, and bearing eares and apples, and that beare none.

This great Sage hath many square hard hoary stalkes, especially when they are young, but turning almost round when they grow old, rising both greater and higher in the hot Countries than with us, whereon are set two leaves at a joynt, one against another, in some like our ordinary Sage but larger, in others somewhat smaller and longer; in many plants of both sorts there will bee small pieces of leaves growing on both sides at the bottome of the leaves, and in some plants or places there will be none of these pieces or eares to

bee ſeene, (which hath cauſed ſeverall Authors to give ſeverall figures) which are very hoary underneath, and more greene on the upperſide, having as it were the hoaryneſſe rubbed off from them, of a much ſtronger ſcent than the common: the ſtalkes branch forth on all ſides, towards the toppes whereon ſtand the flowers at diſtances, like unto the flowers of ordinary Sage, but of a pale or whitiſh purple colour: after which come great heads of ſeed ſtanding in the ſame huskes or cuppes that bore the flowers before, which are ſo much ſwollen, that they ſeeme to be berryes, with three or foure great ſeeds in them. Theſe kindes likewiſe beare in the hot Countries of *Egypt*, *Candy*, *&c.* at the joynts, and ſometimes betweene the joynts of the ſtalkes, certaine excreſcences like unto ſmall Apples or berryes bigger than Piſtack nuts, of an inch thickneſſe at the leaſt, and covered with much downe or cotton, ſomewhat rough in handling, of a taſte not ſo hot, but more binding than the Sage, and not unpleaſant, which the people uſually eate with bread, but in other colder Countries it never beareth any.

2. *Salvia pomifera.* Sage bearing apples.

4. *Salvia minor pinnata.* Sage of Vertue.

Flore albo.

4. *Salvia minor, ſive pinnata.* Small Sage, or Sage of Vertue.

This leſſer Sage groweth like unto the firſt great white Sage, but that the branches are long and ſlenderer, the leaves alſo whitiſh, and never red, and much ſmaller or narrower, having for the moſt part at the bottome of each leafe, on each ſide a ſmall piece of a leafe, which maketh it ſeeme like finnes or eares: the flowers alſo are of a bluiſh purple colour, but leſſer. Of this kinde there is one that beareth white flowers, differing in nothing elſe from the other.

5. *Salvia minor aurita odoratiſſima Hiſpanica.* The ſweeteſt ſmall Spaniſh Sage with eares.

This Spaniſh ſmall Sage is in moſt things ſo like the ordinary ſmall Sage with eares, called Sage of Vertue, that unleſſe it bee well heeded or marked, it will bee thought all one with the other, but herein conſiſteth the difference, it ſeldome groweth to be ſo great, the leaves are ſomewhat ſmaller and greener, or not ſo white, it is more tender to keepe, and doth quicklier periſh in the Winter, unleſſe it be better defended than the other; and the ſmell hereof is farre more milde, ſweet, and pleaſant, yet ſomewhat quicker wirhall than the former, which is eaſily diſcerned by any that can judge of ſcents; and laſtly, ſome kinde hereof beareth white flowers, an other blue.

6. *Salvia Cretica anguſtifolia non aurita.* Small Candy Sage without eares.

This ſmall Candy Sage riſeth up with divers hard ſtalkes, of a browniſh colour, having the leaves ſet thereon by couples, which are much narrower than in any other Sage, and without any eares at all ſet unto them, of a whitiſh greene colour like the ſmall Sage, and a little dented or crumpled about the edges; this brancheth forth plentifully, bearing purple flowers at the toppes in ſpikes, without any leaves among them, the roote is hard and wooddy, ſpreading under ground diverſly.

7. *Salvia minor altera flore rubente.* Small red flowred Sage.

This ſmall Sage differeth little in the forme of growing or bignes, or colour of the leaves from the ordinary ſmall Sage, but that it hath not eares ſo frequently with the leaves as it hath: the chiefeſt difference from all others is that the flowers are red, and that both ſmell and taſte are like unto Woormewood.

8. *Salvia lanuginoſa anguſtifolia.* Small woolly Sage.

This woolly Sage hath divers round ſtalkes a foote and a halfe high, ſo hoary and woolly, that they are ſoft therewith, though underneath they be wooddy, which ſpread into many branches, with leaves ſet thereon like the other, which are thick, narrow, ſhort, and very hoary, white and rough, of two inches long, and halfe an inch in breadth, ſmelling like unto Tanſye: the flowers ſtand in ſpikes at the toppes of the branches, of a purpliſh colour, like unto the flowers of dead Nettle or Archangell, with many ſmall long threads in the middle.

9. *Salvia folio ſubrotundo.* Round leafed Sage.

This Sage hath many ſquare hoary ſtalkes with leaves ſet thereon in ſuch manner as the others are, which are rough or crumpled like the leaves of ordinary Sage, but thinner, and much whiter, round alſo like unto the leaves of Violets, or round rooted Birthwort, yet ending in a point: in other things it differeth not from the ordinary common Sage.

10. *Salvia fruticoſa lutea anguſtifolia, ſive Phlomis Lychnitis Dioſcoridis Cluſio.* The greater yellow wilde Sage with narrow leaves.

This kinde of Sage (for thereunto I thinke it fitteſt to referre it, and not to any Mullein as others doe, for which I ſhall ſhew you the reaſon preſently hereafter) hath many very hoary and woolly leaves, the lower ſides eſpecially more than the upper, longer and narrower alſo than thoſe of the ſmall Sage, among which riſe up ſquare hoary and hairy ſtalkes about a foote high, whereon doe grow ſuch like long hoary leaves as grow below, two alwayes ſet together one againſt another at the joynts; where the flowers ſtand at ſpaces, about the toppes of the ſtalkes with two leaves under them, broad at the bottome, and compaſſing the ſtalkes, being ſhorter than the reſt: the flowers are large, open, and gaping, like unto Sage, or ſomewhat more like unto thoſe of the dead Nettle, or Archangell,

of

6. *Salvia Cretica angustifolia non aurita.* Small Candy Sage without eares.

10. *Salvia fruticosa lutea angustifolia sive Phlomis lichnitis, &c.* Yellow wilde Sage with narrow leaves.

of a yellow colour comming forth out of hoary woolly huskes, covered with pale coloured haires, the toppes by reason of the length and weakneſſe bending a little downewards, after which come browniſh ſeed incloſed in woolly huskes: the root is blackiſh and wooddy.

11. *Salvia fruticosa lutea latifolia sive Verbascum sylvestre quartum Matthioli.* French or yellow wilde Sage with broad leaves.

Although divers Authors doe account this hearbe a *Mullein*, and ſo doe number it among the kindes thereof, yet I thinke it more proper to put it among the Sages: for *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria* ſay, that it is called wilde Sage in the Gardens of *Italy*, *France*, *England*, and the *Netherlands*: and in regard that the leaves and flowers both of this, and the precedent doe rather reſemble Sage than *Mullein*, this the greater Sage, and the former the leſſer, I ſee no reaſon why theſe ſhould be called Mulleins, or referred unto them rather then unto Sage, ſeeing none of the Mulleins that are properly ſo called, have hooded or gaping flowers like unto Sage, Archangell, and the like: but all of them are compoſed of five leaves, laid open like unto the Campions, and many other ſuch like flowers. Take therefore the deſcription thereof here in this manner. It hath divers ſquare wooddy hoary ſtalkes, whereon grow at ſeverall ſpaces, rugged, hoary, broad, and almoſt round pointed leaves, many ſet together, very like unto the great Sage, but greater: the flowers grow likewiſe in rundles or ſpaces towards the toppes of the ſtalkes, very like alſo unto the flowers of Sage, or Archangell, but of a yellow colour: the ſeed is greater than of any Sage, ſomewhat browniſh and round like the laſt: the root is wooddy, with divers ſtrings and fibres faſtned unto it: the whole plant ſmelleth ſomewhat ſtrong and heady. *Gerard* ſetteth downe another ſort hereof, which hee ſaith is more ſweet, but I mervaile where he had any relation of another, there being but one ſort that ever I could heare of, or know.

12. *Salvia minor lutea Cretica.* Small yellow Sage of Candy.

This ſmall Sage groweth with three or foure ſtalkes that are hard, ſquare, and hoary, about a foote or more high, parted into other ſmaller branches, at whoſe joynts being ſeparate farre in ſunder, come uſually two, and ſometimes three or more, rough ſmall hoary leaves, very like unto the ſmall Sage leaves, and at them likewiſe towards the toppes of the ſtalkes, ſtand divers ſmall gaping flowers very like unto thoſe of Sage, but of a gold yellow colour, the ſeed is ſmall, black, and ſomewhat long: the roote is wooddy and ſlender, the whole plant is of little ſweet ſcent, but ſtiptick or aſtringent in taſte. *Alpinus* calleth this *Verbaſculum Salvifolium*, and differing in the ſmalneſſe from the other *Salvifolium*, which is foure times bigger, and would referre it to *Dioſcorides* his *Verbaſcum ſylveſtre*, amending the text which is ſomewhat faulty, in ſaying *ramos habet circum virgas veluti Marrubium*: but *Marrubium* hath not *ramulos*, but *flores circum virgas*: and ſo it is moſt likely the text ſhould runne, but I ſuppoſe it is moſt like unto a ſmall Sage, whereunto I therefore referre it, becauſe no *Verbaſcum* hath gaping flowers.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in *Spaine* and *Narbone*, *&c.* and ſo doe the fourth and fift. The ſecond groweth well in *England*

11. *Salvia fruticosa lutea latifolia sive Verbascum sylvestre, &c.*
French or yellow wild Sage with broad leaves.

12. *Salvia minor lutea Cretica.*
Small yellow Sage of Candy.

with many that have it, and is likely to be that sort which *Clusius* saith he found in *Austria* with white flowers, and may also be *Gerards* his *Alpina*, but that the figure doth better represent an *Horminum* than Sage. The third as is said, is naturall to the hot Countries of *Egypt*, *Candy*, *&c.* but will not abide with us, nor ever beare those apples. The fourth is in many of our gardens, and as *Clusius* saith, groweth plentifully in *Spaine*, and so doth the fift. The fift came out of *Spaine*, and is the sweetest of all other, yet it differeth as I said, from the former small Sage, which groweth in *Spaine* likewise abundantly. The sixt was raised from the seed that came out of *Candy*, whereof *Clusius* maketh mention, that he received the figure thereof set forth to the life in colours, from *Iacobus Plateau*, as it grew with him. The seventh *Bauhinus* saith he first saw in an Apothecaries Garden in *Bassil*, and afterwards in the Duke of *Wittenbergs* Garden at *Mont Belgard*, but from whence it was brought to them, he doth not declare. The eighth *Bauhinus* saith he received from Doctor *Neudorfferus*, and saith no more. The ninth hee saith likewise hee had from an Apothecarie at *Smalcald*: the two next throughout *Spaine* and *Portugal* plentifully: and the eleventh about *Mompelier* also: the last grew in *Candy*. All these sorts will grow by the slippes taken from them, and planted in March or Aprill.

The Time.

Most of these sorts of Sage doe flower in Iuly, or about the time of the ordinary Sage, yet some of them flower not untill August. All of them also doe beare seed, but the small ordinary Pigge Sage, or Sage of vertue, which although I doe acknowledge to give seed in some places, and in some yeares, yet most commonly, and with many it doth not, nor the smeet small Spanish kinde.

The Names.

Sage is called in Greeke ἐλελίσφακος. The pale ash-coloured dry and withered deformity of the leaves of Sage, especially on the dry and burnt hills in the hot Countries where it groweth naturall, was the cause to give it that name, as if you should call it, scorched or consumed by blasting, for ἐλελίζειν doth signifie *intorquere*, and *contrahere* to bee drawne together, or wound within it selfe, and σφάκος or rather σφακελος doth signifie that disease in plants, which the Latines call *sideratio*, a blasting, that is, when the hearbe or tree by the extreame heate of the Sunne in the Dog-dayes, or otherwise piersing into it, and drying up the moisture that nourished it, seemeth to grow faint and dry, or as it were scorched. It might saith *Pena* be fitly so named, from the helpe this hearbe giveth to those parts of a mans body, that seeme to be as it were dead by some blasting, in restoring the naturall heat and vigour to the part, in which quality it excelleth, giving a friendly and beneficiall comfort to the vitall spirits; and therefore the Latines called it *Salvia, quia salvos homines & incolumes efficiat*, because it maketh men safe and sound in health. And the Latine verifyer from hence tooke his occasion to say, *Cur moritur homo cum Salvia crescit in horto.* And Sage in English, from the property in comforting and strengthening the head and memory, to make men sage or wise, of the French word *Sauge*; or from the Latine *Salvia*, to say safe, and altered into Sage. *Pliny* in his 21. Booke, 16. chap. hath foulely erred in mistaking the Greeke word σφακος, and translating it φακος which is *Lens*, for he there saith,

that

that *Elilisphacos*, with the Greekes is *phacos* with others. The one is more gentle than the manured lentell, with a leſſer, dryer, and ſweeter leafe; and the other kinde that is wilde, is of a more grievous ſcent, &c. too much here to recite and ſet downe, and to little purpoſe. The firſt is generally called *Salvia major & latifolia*, by almoſt all Authors: the ſecond *Cluſius* ſaith he firſt ſaw in *Auſtria*, and *Bauhinus* that he had it firſt from *England*, and called it *Salvia latifolia ſerrata*: the third is called *Salvia pomifera & baccifera*, or *baccata & Cretica*, or *Cretenſis*, to ſhew the kinde, *Lobel* calleth it *Coccifera*, *Matthiolus Salvia fructum inſtar gallæ ferens*, and *Anguilara Salvia Græca*, which he ſaith they uſually call φλόμιδα *Phlaſcomelea*: the fourth is called *Salvia nobilis* by *Geſner & minor*, by *Matthiolus* and divers others, *anguſtifolia*, and *tenuifolia* by ſome others, *aurita* alſo, or *auriculata*, or *pinnata* by others: the fift *Camerarius* calleth *Salvia Hiſpanica odoratiſſima*, but *Bauhinus Salvia folio tenuiore*, the old *Gerard* calleth it *Salvia Indica*, but his Correcter confoundeth it with the ſeventh following as you ſhall heare: the ſixt *Cluſius* ſetteth forth with this title, *Salvia Cretica anguſtifolia*, and *Bauhinus Salvia anguſtifolia ſerrata*: the ſeventh *Bauhinus* onely hath remembred unto us by the name of *Salvia minor altera*, and I adde thereunto *flore rubente*, to make it the better knowne, for it is ſcarce knowne to many: this is that Sage that I ſaid before Maſter *Iohnſon* that corrected *Gerard* hath erred exceedingly, in confounding this with the fift, which is the ſame that Maſter *Cannon* ſhewed him and gave me, whoſe ſcent is farre ſweeter than the ſmall Pigge Sage, and much differing from the ſcent of Wormewood, if he had as duely enformed his ſmell thereof, as hee did his ſight of the flower: the eighth *Bauhinus* alſo giveth the name of *Salvia anguſtifolia lanuginoſa*, and in Engliſh ſmall woolly Sage: the ninth likewiſe hath his name in the title, *Bauhinus* giving the Latine, and I the Engliſh: the tenth is called by *Cluſius Phlomis Lychnitis*, and referreth it to the *Lychnitis* called alſo *Thryallis* by *Dioſcorides*, and by the Caſtilians in *Spaine Candilera*, and thoſe of *Granado Menchera*: *Lobel* calleth it *Verbaſcum ſylveſtre folijs ſalviæ tenuifoliæ*, and *Bauhinus Verbaſcum anguſtis ſalviæ foliis*, who ſaith it is alſo called of ſome *Angarathi*: but *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ* calleth it *Salvia ſylveſtris Monſpelienſium*, and therefore I have placed it in the number of the Sages, and altered the title in Latine, and call it thereafter, in Engliſh, the greater yellow Sage with narrow leaves: the eleventh is called by *Matthiolus* alſo *Verbaſcum ſylveſtre*, being his fourth, and from him *Anguilara*, *Caſtor Durantes*, *Cluſius*, and others do call it *Verbaſcum* 4. *Matthioli*: *Camerarius Verbaſcum ſylveſtre foliis ſalviæ*, and *Lobel Verbaſcum fruticoſum ligoſum & flore luteo*, who ſaith as I ſhewed you in the deſcription, that it is called a wilde Sage in *Italy*, *France*, the Low-Countries, and *England*, for we call it French Sage, and why then he and they ſhould call it, as the next going before this, *Verbaſcum Mullein*, I ſee no cauſe more than that the leaves in both are woolly like Mullein, and may ſerve as a weeke for Lampes, as the Spaniards doe with the laſt before this, and as Mullein leaves may doe, but that is not a ſufficient cauſe in my judgement, to make them of the tribe of Mulleins, other things not concurring as the flowers whereof I have ſpoken before. Let others of knowledge bee judges herein. It is called in Engliſh as I ſaid, French Sage, and wooddy Mullein, and this may as fitly bee called the great yellow wilde Sage with broad leaves, as the former is called the greater yellow wilde Sage with narrow leaves; The laſt is called *Verbaſcum ſalvifolium* by *Proſper Alpinus* in his Booke *De plantis exoticis*, but becauſe the flowers of this are more like a Sage than a Mullein, as in the former I have rather referred it to theſe than to them. *Bauhinus* would ſeeme to make our ordinary Sage to bee the *Sphacelus* of *Theophraſtus*, (for *Dioſcorides* maketh no mention of *Sphacelus*) ſet downe in his 6. Booke and 2. Chapter: whereof he ſpeaketh in this manner, *Sphacelus & Salvia*, differ one from another; as if you would call the one the tame manured Sage, and the other the wilde: the leafe of *Sphacelus* is ſmoother and narrower, and leſſe unſeemely, or not ſo ill-favoured: but Sage is more rough. *Lugdunenſis* doth make the ordinary ſmall Sage to be it, and *Matthiolus* ſeemeth to ſay the ſame: *Guilandinus* as is ſet downe in the Chapter going before, thinketh the great *Stachys* to be it. *Dodonæus* judgeth the *Salvia agreſtis*, or *Scorodonia*, Wood Sage to be it, and ſome others thinke *Colus Iovis*, or *Jupiters* diſtaffe, a kinde of wild Clary ſet downe in the next Chapter to be it. So that among ſuch variety of opinions among learned men, it is very hard for me to ſet downe which is the trueſt: yet I will make bold to ſcan them all a little, and laſtly ſhew you my judgement. Firſt, for *Bauhinus* that ſeemeth to judge our ordinary Sage to bee the *Sphacelus*, which if it ſhould be ſo, I would faine have him ſet downe; what ſort ſhould be his Sage, that muſt be by *Theophraſtus* judgement more rugged than *Sphacelus*; for I thinke none of the Sages is more rugged than the ordinary: For *Dalechampius* and others that thinke the ſmall Sage to bee *Sphacelus*, and ſay it is peculiar to the *Sphacelus* to have eares; ſurely I thinke that if *Theophraſtus* had meant that Sage, he would not have forgotten to ſpecifie the eares, which is ſuch a manifeſt diſtinction from the other, and from all other hearbes almoſt, that he might ſoone have put it out of all queſtion, if he had but ſo ſet it downe, beſides his *Sphacelus* hath a ſmoother leafe, and not ſo ill-favoured as the Sage, but the leafe of the ſmall Sage, is almoſt as unſightly for the ſmalneſſe as the greater: for *Guilandinus* that taketh the great *Stachys* or baſe Horehound to bee *Sphacelus*, the greatneſſe of the leaves and whole plant, and the reſemblance more neare an Horehound than a Sage, will make any the more to decline from this opinion; for it ſeemeth by *Theophraſtus* that *Sphacelus* ſhould be a kinde of Sage, in that it ſhould no otherwiſe differ from it, but in the ſeemelineſſe, ſmoothneſſe, and ſmalneſſe of the leafe. For *Dodonæus* who would make the *Scorodonia* or *Salvia agreſtis* to be *Sphacelus*, and ſtrengthneth his opinion with theſe reaſons, that the leafe of the *Sphacelus* is more narrow or ſmall, (for ſo I tranſlate the word *contractius*) and leſſe unſeemely than Sage, ſuch as the wooddy Sage hath, and maketh the Greeke word βαρύτερον to ſignifie a more grievous ſmell, as well as a more rugged or crumpled leafe, that he might make the wood Sage to bee anſwerable unto *Sphacelus*, and to be leſſe grievous in ſmell, as well as leſſe rugged in forme to the Sage: but although it be called *Salvia & agreſtis* with him, and *ſylveſtris* with *Tragus* and others, yet it is alſo referred by the beſt Authors unto the ſecond *ſcordium* or *ſcordotis*, water Germander of *Pliny*, and of *Valerius Cordus*, called *Scorodonia*, of the ſmel of Garlicke, whereof this wood Sage hath a ſmack, which even *Dodonæus* himſelfe deſcribeth to have larger, but ſhorter leaves than Sage, both which I thinke cannot agree unto *Sphacelus*, for it is ſaid to have ſmaller leaves than Sage, and the ſmell hereof cannot be ſaid to bee leſſe grievous than that of Sage. Now for thoſe that would have *Colus Iovis* to be *ſphacelus*, their opinions have farre leſſe ſhew of reaſon than any of the other going before, for the forme and largeneſſe of the leaves and ſtalkes is greater than Sage, and is differing from any good ſcent, drawing neerer unto a wild Clary, (whereof good Authors make it a kind) than to any Sage. Now to ſhew you my opinion, which of theſe come neereſt to the truth, I muſt a little before hand ſcan the words of *Theophraſtus*, which you may read in the ſame Booke and Chapter within a few lines after it; for in deſcribing the next hearbe *Marrubium*, Horehound to be of two kindes; when hee hath

shewed you the first, he saith of the second, *alterum rotundius squallensque vehementer sicut Sphaceli, &c.* which is, the other kinde, hath a rounder leafe than the former, and of an exceeding foule unseemely, or ill-favoured forme or colour (for the word *squallens* may be referred to both) like unto *Sphacelus*: so that it seemeth that the leaves of the other Horehound should be as unseemely in shew as the *Sphacelus*, which words seeme to contradict the former concerning *Sphacelus*, to be smoother, smaller, and lesse unseemely than Sage, for thereby the leaves of *Sphacelus* should have a neater forme and colour than Sage, and hereby they should bee worse, or as bad in shew as Horehound, which all know to be of no good colour or shew: to reconcile these descriptions it is necessary, seeing an Author of so great learning and judgement, should not vary in his owne writing (but this is not observed or remembred by any Author that I have read) therefore it is the best way to say, that even *Sphacelus* is very deformed and unseemely, but in comparison of Sage, which is more dry and deformed, *Sphacelus* is smoother and lesse deformed. So that considering all these herbes that the severall Authors doe make to be *Sphacelus*, I find none that can be more fitly referred thereunto than the *Salvia minor*, the lesser Sage: notwithstanding that *Theophrastus* hath omitted the eares, and that *Dodonæus* contrarieth it, for that it is as deformed as the greater Sage, for both *Matthiolus* in his last Edition upon more mature deliberation no doubt, and *Dalechampius*, or the Author of *Lugdunensis* hath expresly set it downe so, and *Theophrastus* may be excused for not remembring the eares, and *Dodonæus* answered that by *Theophrastus* judgement even *Sphacelus* according to the Greeke name before shewed, which is *Sideratio* in Latine, is exceedingly deformed, or unseemely, as well as the great Sage, though in comparison of the one with the other, the greater Sage is the more dry and rugged. Sage is called by the Arabians *Aelisfacos* and *Elifacos*, by the Italians *Salvia*, and *Salva* by the Spaniards, as well as *Salvia*: by the French *Saulge*: by the Germanes *Salbey*: of the Dutch *Savie*, and by us in English, Sage.

The Vertues.

A decoction of the leaves and branches of Sage made and drunke, saith *Dioscorides*, provoketh urine, bringeth downe the feminine courses, helpeth to expell the dead child, and is a remedy against the prickes of the Puffen or Forkfish, and causeth the haires likewise to become blacke: it stayeth the bleeding of wounds, and clenseth foule ulcers or sores: the decoction of the leaves and branches made with wine, doth take away the itching of the cods, if they be bathed therewith. *Galen* saith it is of a manifest heating quality, and a little binding, and *Ætius* saith the same also, but he further saith, that some report that the fumes thereof being taken when it is burnt, doth stay the immoderate fluxe of womens courses, and all other fluxes of theirs: *Agrippa* saith that if childing women whose wombes be too moist and slippery, not able to conceive by reason of that default, shall take a quantity of the juyce of Sage, with a little salt, for foure dayes before they company with their Husbands, it will helpe them to conceive, and also for those that after they have conceived, are subject often to miscarry upon any small occasion, for it causeth the birth to be the better retained, and to become the more lively: therefore in *Cyprus* and *Ægypt*, after a great plague, women were forced to drinke the juyce of Sage, to cause them to be the more fruitfull. *Orpheus* saith, that three spoonefuls of the juyce of Sage taken fasting with a little honey, doth presently stay the spitting or casting up of blood: For them that are in a consumption, these Pills are much commended. Take of Spiknard and Ginger of each two drammes, of the seed of Sage a little tosted at the fire eight drammes, of long pepper twelve drammes, all these being brought into fine powder, let there bee so much juyce of Sage put thereto, as may make it into a masse, formable for pills, taking a dramme of them every morning fasting, and so likewise at night, drinking a little pure water after them. *Matthiolus* saith, that it is very profitable for all manner of paines of the head, comming of cold and rheumaticke humours, as also for all paines of the joynts, whether used inwardly or outwardly, and therefore it helpeth such as have the falling sickenesse, the lethargie or drowsie evill, such as are dull and heavie of spirit, and those that have the palsie, and is of much use in all defluxions or distillations of thin rheume from the head, and for the diseases of the chest or brest. The leaves of Sage and Nettles bruised together, and laid upon the impostume that riseth behind the eares, doth asswage and helpe it much: also the juyce of Sage taken in warme water, helpeth an hoarsenesse and the cough: the leaves sodden in wine and laid upon any place affected with the Palsie, helpeth much, if the decoction be drunke also. Sage taken with Wormewood is used for the bloody fluxe; *Pliny* saith it procureth womens courses, and stayeth them comming downe too fast; helpeth the stinging and bytings of Serpents, and killeth the wormes that breed in the eares, and also in sores. Sage is of excellent good use to helpe the memory, by warming and quickning the sences, and the conserve made of the flowers is used to the same purpose, as also for all the former recited diseases: they are perswaded in *Italy* that if they eate Sage fasting with a little salt, they shall be safe that day, from the danger of the byting of any venemous beast: they use there also never to plant Sage but with Rue among it, or neare it, for feare of Toades and other Serpents breeding under it, and infecting it with their venemous spittle, &c. the danger whereof is recorded in *Boccace*, of two Friends or Lovers, that by eating the leaves of that Sage under which a Toade was found to abide, were both killed thereby, and therefore the Poet joyneth them both together to have wholesome drinke, saying; *Salvia cum ruta faciunt tibi pocula tuta.* Sage hath beene of good use in the time of the plague at all times, and the small Sage more especially (which therefore I thinke our people called Sage of Vertue) the juyce thereof drunke with vineger. The use of Sage in the Moneth of May, with butter, Parsley, and some salt, is very frequent in our Country to continue health to the body: as also Sage Ale made with it, Rosemary, and other good herbes for the same purpose, and for teeming women, or such as are subject to miscary, as it is before declared. Gargles likewise are made with Sage, Rosemary, Honisuckles, and Plantaine boyled in water or wine, with some Honey and Allome put thereto, to wash cankers, sore mouthes, and throats, or the secret parts of man or woman as need requireth. And with other hot and comfortable herbes to be boyled, to serve for bathings of the body or legges, in the Summer time, especially to warme the cold joynts or sinewes of young or old, troubled with the Palsie or crampe, and to comfort and strengthen the parts. It is much commended against the stitch or paines in the side comming of winde, if the grieved place be fomented warme with the decoction thereof in wine, and the herbe after the boyling be laid warme also thereto.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Horminum. Clary.

THere are divers sorts of Clary, some manured onely, called Garden Clary, others growing wilde whereof I shall here shew you many, collected from sundry parts.

1. *Horminum sativum vulgare sive Sclarea.* Garden Clary.

Our ordinary Garden Clary hath foure-square stalkes, with broad, rough, wrinckled, whitish, or hoary greene leaves, somewhat evenly cut in on the edges, and of a strong sweet scent, growing some neare the ground, and some by couples upon the stalkes. The flowers grow at certaine distances, with two small leaves at the joynts under them, somewhat like unto the flowers of Sage, but smaller, and of a very whitish or bleack blue colour: the seed is brownish, and somewhat flatt, or not so round as the wild, the rootes are blackish, and spread not farre, and perish after the seed time: it is most usuall to sow it, for the seed seldome riseth of it owne shedding.

1. *Horminum Sativum vulgare sive Sclarea.* Garden Clary.

2. *Horminum genuinum sativum Dioscoridis.* The true garden Clary of *Dioscorides.*

This small Clary riseth up but with one square hairy stalke, about halfe a yard high, (as farre as ever I could yet observe) divided into severall square branches, whereon are set at every joynt two leaves one against another, which are somewhat broad and round, a little rugged like unto Horehound, but more greene than white, and of a reasonable good and small scent; at the toppes of the stalkes stand divers leaves, one row under another, of a very fine deepe purple violet colour, yet the lowest are paler than the uppermost, and seeme a farre of to be flowers, but nearer observed are discerned to bee but the toppe leaves, the flowers comming forth under them at spaces about the stalkes, of a whitish purple colour, smaller than any of the sorts of Clary, standing in brownish purple huskes, which after the flowers are past, while the seed ripeneth, turne themselves downeward, whereby the seed is lost, if it be not gathered in fit time: the roote is small and perisheth every yeare, requiring to bee new sowne in the Spring, for it seldome commeth of the seed that it shed, the Frosts and Winter most likely killing it.

3. *Horminum Syriacum.* Assirian Clary.

Assirian Clary is somewhat like unto Garden Clary, having a squire stalke about two foote high, very little hairy, divided towards the toppes into smaller branches, whereon doe grow at the joynts two rough leaves, those below being larger than those above, and somewhat smoother, as long and large as a mans hand, unevenly waved about the edges: the flowers are like unto Garden Clary, for the gaping forme, but smaller, and of a white colour, after which come small flat grayish seed, having red ribbes and black lines on them, when it is in flower, it smelleth pretty and sweet, but else not.

4. *Horminum Germanicum humile.* Low Germane Clary.

This small low Clary of *Germany* hath square and somewhat hairy stalkes, a cubit high, whereon doe grow large leaves, very like unto our garden Clary, two growing at a joynt on the contrary part thereof, one unto another, which are very rough and hairy, somewhat torne in on the edges, and deepely dented likewise, both lesse hoary, and of a lesse strong scent than it; the flowers grow at spaces about the stalkes to the toppes, bowing their spiky heads, which are of a purple colour, not much bigger than Lavender flowers, after which come small blackish seed; the root is of the thicknesse of a mans thumbe, blacke on the outside, with divers fibres set thereto, which perisheth not, but abideth many yeares.

5. *Horminum sylvestre vulgare.* Our ordinary wild Clary, or *Oculus Christi.*

The wild Clary (that groweth in many places of this Land) hath many square stalkes, two or three foote high, whereon doe grow broad darke greene leaves, dented about the edges, somewhat rugged and hard in handling, the flowers grow along towards the toppes of the stalkes, like unto the gaping or hooded flowers of the garden Clary, but smaller, and of a bleack blue colour, after which come round browniish seed: the roote is long, tough, and black, with divers fibres annexed to it, whereby it taketh fast hold of the ground: this hath a strong smell therein, but nothing so quick as our garden Clary. There is another kinde hereof, the toppes of whose stalkes are purplish, with flowers of a deeper purple colour, and somewhat larger leaves. And another likewise hereof, differing onely in that the tops of the stalkes are green, and not purple, the flower of a pale blue colour, and the leaves a little torne in on the edges.

6. *Horminum sylvestre incanum flore albo.* Hoary wild Clary with a white flower.

This white Clary differeth little from the former, but onely that this hath more hoary leaves than it, a little deeper indented into the edges, and the flowers are wholly white.

7. *Hormi-*

3. *Horminum genuinum ſativum Dioſcoridis.*
The true garden Clary of *Dioſcorides.*

4. *Horminum Germanicum humile,*
Low Germane Clary.

7. *Horminum ſylveſtre Italicum.* Italian wild Clary.

7. *Horminum ſylveſtre Italicum.* Italian wild Clary.

This Clary groweth with ſuch like ſquare high ſtalkes as the former, whereon grow in the like manner two leaves at a joynt, which are greene, but more rugged or fuller of wrinckles, & ſomewhat longer, ending in a longer point: the flowers likewiſe ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, in ſpaces or diſtances like the other, and hooded or gaping as they are, but ſmaller, and of a red colour: the ſeed is ſmall and blacke, ſtanding in the browniſh huskes, that conteined the flowers, in the like manner as all the reſt doe: the roote is living, and periſheth not after ſeed bearing.

8. *Horminum ſylveſtre Lavendulæ flore.* Wild Clary with Spike flowers.

This wild Clary groweth like unto the ordinary wilde Clary, with ſquare hairy ſtalkes as high as it, ſet with harder narrower and ſmoother leaves, deeplier endented about the edges, and rounder pointed, the flowers are much eſſe than they; and neither in bigneſſe or colour, much differing from the flowers of Spike or Lavender, growing in ſpaces as the reſt doe: the ſeed and rootes differ not, nor the ſmell hereof much, from the other wild indes.

9. *Horminum ſylveſtre ſalviſolium.* Sage leafed wild Clary.

The Sage leafed Clary hath low ſquare ſtalkes, not much above a foot and a halfe high, whereon grow two hard rugged leaves at a joynt, very like unto Sage leaves, but not hoary at all, of a darke greene colour, dented about the edges: the flowers grow at ſpaces round about the ſtalkes, of a faire purple violet colour in ſome, and more pale in others, or almoſt of an aſh-colour in others: the ſeed is black, and ſo is the root without, but yellow within, and abideth without periſhing, as moſt of theſe wilde kindes

8. *Horminum ſylveſtre lavendulæ flore.*
Wilde Clary with Spike flowers.

9. *Horminum ſylveſtre ſalvifolium.*
Sage leafed wilde Clary.

kindēs doē, thē ſmell hereof is morē pleaſing and leſſe heady than moſt of thē othērs.

There is another of this kinde that differeth chiefly from it, in that it groweth much higher, and hath thicker ſtalkes, larger and thicker leaves alſo, ſpotted with divers white ſtrakes, and ſpots therein, elſe in forme and colour both of leaves and flowers, there is no difference. *Salvifolium alterum.*

10. *Horminum ſupinum Creticum.* Low Candy Clary.

The low Clary of Candy hath divers leaves lying upon the ground, having every one a long foote-ſtalke ſomewhat ſmall toward it, and growing broader to the middle, ending in a ſmall point, and three or foure inches long, rough or rugged, or ſnipt about the edges: the ſtalkes are ſomewhat cornered, on which doe grow ſuch like leaves, ſet by couples as in the reſt, and towards the toppes white flowers, very like for forme and colour unto the flowers of Garden Neppe, yet without any ſweet ſcent to commend it.

11. *Horminum anguſtifolium laciniatum.* Torne and narrow leafed Clary.

This Clary is ſmall and low alſo, growing not above a foote high with his ſtalkes, which are ſquare and hairy, ſeldome divided into branches; the leaves that are ſet thereon by couples, as in the other ſorts, are ſomewhat ſmall and hairy, about one inch in breadth, and three in length, torne in deepely on the edges, eſpecially the loweſt; but thoſe that grow up higher are but onely waved, or groſely endented like the leaves of *Scolopendrium*, or Milt waſte, the flowers are ſmall and white, ſtanding in rundles about the toppes of the ſtalkes, ending in a long ſpike, which bendeth downēwards with the length: after which come black ſeed.

12. *Horminum luteum ſive Colus Iovis.* Yellow wilde Clary, or *Iupiters* diſtaffe.

This kinde of yellow wilde Clary, hath divers large hoary, or whitiſh greene leaves, dented about the edges, ſtanding upon long foote-ſtalkes, riſing from the roote, which are broader at the bottome, ſmoother alſo, and ſomewhat fat or clammy in handling, as the ſquare ſtalkes alſo are, and ſomewhat hairy, that ariſe from among them to the height of two or three foote, whereon are ſet by couples ſuch like leaves as grow below, but ſomewhat leſſer: at the toppes of the ſtalkes the flowers come forth, ſet at ſpaces, which are gaping, and like unto Clary, but of a faint yellow colour, after which come browniſh black ſeed; the roote is compoſed of many long ſtrings, whereby it taketh ſtrong hold in the ground, and abideth many yeares: both leaves and flowers ſmell ſomewhat ſtrong.

13. *Sclarea Æthiopica ſive Æthiopis laciniatis, & non laciniatis foliis.* Plaine and jagged Æthiopian Clary.

The nearer reſemblance that both theſe Ethiopian hearbs have, the one being ſet forth in my former Worke, under the name of Aethiopian Mullein, hath made me upon more mature cogitation and deliberation, to what *genus* or kind they ought to be beſt referred, rather to joyne them to this tribe of the Claries, and eſpecially to our common garden Clary, than to the *Verbaſca Mulleins*, as all Authors before me have done; for although they may be Wolleins in regard of their woollines, yet the whole forme and frame of leaves, flowers and ſeed are more like unto the garden Clary, as alſo the time of abiding and periſhing, as the Clary doth after ſeed-bearing, which few of the other wild Claries doe: and ſurely Mulleins they cannot properly be, in regard of their hooded or gaping flowers, which no Mulleins properly ſo called have, as I have ſhewed more largely in the Chapter of Sage going before, and in

12. *Horminum luteum sive Collis Jovis.*
Yellow wilde Clary,or *Iupiters* distaffe.

12. *Coli Jovis flores.*
The flowers thereof.

13. *Sclarea Aethiopica sive Aethiopis non laciniata.*
Plaine Aethiopian Clay.

in this. The description hereof is in this manner. Each of them have divers very large leaves spread upon the ground, every one nigh a foote long, and almost halfe a foote broad, ending in a point, in the one smooth, and in the other very much torne in on the edges on all sides, and dented thereabouts, both also of a whitish hoary greene colour, with much white hoarinesse or woollinesse upon them: in the middle whereof riseth up a hoary square stalke, divided toward the toppe into sundry small branches, whereon are set divers smaller leaves, and at the toppes divers large white hooded flowers, the one like the other, set at distances about the branches: after which come the seed, two alwayes joyned together in one seed vessell, which are browniſh, the one like the other also. The plants doe both die after seed time, which is usually the second yeare after the springing.

The Place.

The first is planted onely in Gardens, and so is the second in these Westerne parts of *Europe*, both on this side and beyond the *Alpes*, by the judgement of the best Authors. The third was first brought by *Aludanus* into these parts out of *Syria*. The fourth is wilde in many places of *Germany*. The fifth is wild in our owne Country, almost every where by the way sides, and so is the other of this kind with the purple stalkes, but the other with greene stalkes groweth in *Hungary*, and divers other places in *Germany*. The sixth *Clusius* first found in the Medowes neare *Sopronium* in *Hungary*. The seventh was sent out of *Italy*, and as it is likely is originally of that Country. The eighth grew with *Clusius* of the seed hee received out of *Spaine*, but yet as he saith he found it likewise neare the riding place at *Greenewich*. The ninth groweth in *Hungary* almost every where in their Vineyards, and by the way sides. The tenth grew of the seed was sent out of *Candy*. The eleventh both at *Mompelier* and in *Candy*. The twelfth

through-

throughout al *Hungary* in great plenty; and in *Austria*, & in many other places. The last as *Dioscorides* saith, on Mount *Ida* in *Phrygia*, and in *Messenia*, but of late dayes gathered from some of the Hills of *Greece* and *Illyria*, that are neare the Sea, but is chiefly kept in Gardens.

The Time.

They all flower in the Summer Moneths of June and July, yet some a little later than others, and their seed is ripe in August, or thereabouts.

The Names.

These are called in Greeke ὁρμίνον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὁρμᾶν *quod πρὸς τὴν συνουσίαν παροξυνᾷ ad venerem stimulat*, as *Dioscorides* saith: for ὁρμᾶν signifieth *impetu quodam ferri quemadmodum in venerem proni*: becaufe it provoketh to venery. And *Gaza* that tranſlated *Theophraſtus* into Latine, tranſlateth the word into *Geminalis*, from the fruitfulneſſe it cauſeth moſt likely in bearing twinnes, in Latine alſo *Horminum*. We call it in Engliſh Clary, of the Latines *Scarlea*, or *Sclarea*, which as *Anguillara* ſaith, is ſo called of the Ethiopians, and is alwayes taken for our ordinary Garden Clary, *quaſi* Cleere eye. The firſt ordinary Clary is *Cluſius* his firſt kinde of wild Clary: with *Matthiolus*, *Camerarius*, *Geſner* and others called Sclarea and *Sclarea hortenſis*, with *Lobel Scarlea*; with *Tragus Gallitricum ſativum*, and with *Lugdunenſis* and *Gerard Gallitricum*, *Horminum*, and *Orminum* with *Cordus* and others: but *Ruellius* and *Fuchſius* take it to be the Garden *Horminum* of *Dioſcorides*, which *Matthiolus* contrarieth, and *Dodonaus* taketh it to be *Horminum ſylveſtre* of *Dioſcorides*, and *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny*, *Scordium alterum Plinij*: by *Fracaſtorius Sideritis Heraclea*; of *Dodonaus* and *Durantes Orvala*, and is called likewiſe by ſome others *Centrum Galli*, and *Matriſalvia*. It is taken of ſome to be the *Scoparia* whereof *Pliny* maketh mention among the *Sideritides*, and ſome his *Tuſſilago altera*; others take it to be *Phorbion* of *Galen* or *Baccharis* of *Dioſcorides*, & ſome *Alectorolophus* of *Pliny*: *Pliny* as I ſhewed you before in the Chapter of Horehound, miſtaketh every where the Greeke word πράσιον which is Horehound, as if it were πράσον *porrum* Leekes, for here he ſaith that Clary hath the leaves of Leekes, reciting the words of *Dioſcorides*, when as he ſhould have ſaid like unto Horehound. The ſecond kinde here ſet downe, is called by *Matthiolus Horminum domeſticum*, and by *Lacuna*, *Anguillara*, *Dodonaus*, *Lobel*, *Caſalpinus*, *Caſtor Durantes*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Camerarius*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Bauhinus*, *Horminum* or *Horminum ſativum*, or *Horminum verum*, (although *Gerard* againſt the authority of ſo many worthy and learned Writers ſaith, they are deceived without ſhewing his reaſons how, and calleth it wild Clary with purple leaves) in Engliſh The true Garden Clary of *Dioſcorides* and others. The third is called *Horminum Syriacum*, both by *Camerarius* and *Bauhinus*, and was brought out of *Syria* by the name of *Biſarmar* or *Biſermas*, and called alſo *Aman* by ſome, in Engliſh Aſſirian Clary. The fourth is called by *Cluſius* in his Pannonick obſervations, *Horminum ſylveſtre latifolium Pannonicum primum*, and is his third *Horminum ſylveſtre*, in his Hiſtory of plants: in Engliſh Germany Clary. The fifth is our ordinary wild Clary called *Oculus Chriſti*, and *Horminum ſylveſtre vulgare*: of *Fuchſius*, *Cordus*, *Geſner*, *Lonicerus*, *Turner*, *Lobel*, *Camerarius*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Cluſius*, and others. *Gerard* his figure of *Colus Iovis* is the true figure of this wilde Clary. *Brunfelſius* calleth it *Salvia agreſtis*: and *Beſler* that ſet forth the Garden of *Eyſtet*, *Salvia agreſtis flore purpureo*. *Tragus* and *Geſner Salvia ſylveſtris & vera*. It is likely alſo to bee *Dodonaus* his fourth *Orvala ſylveſtris*. *Caſalpinus* ſaith, it is the common *Gallitricum* in *Italy*. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Sclarea ſylveſtris*. And ſome would make it to be *Pliny* his *Alectorolophus*, and others to be a kinde of *Verbenaca recta*, upright Vervaine: and of *Bauhinus Horminum pratenſe foliis ſerratis*. The ſixth is called by *Cluſius Horminum ſylveſtre 4. niveo flore*, and is the other ſort of his fourth wild kinde in his Hiſtory of plants. *Gerard* his figure of *Horminum ſylveſtre*, is the true figure of this plant. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Sclarea ſylveſtris flore albo*, and the great Booke of *Eyſtetenſis Salvia agreſtis flore albo*, in Engliſh hoary wild Clary with a white flower. The ſeventh is the fourth ſort of the fourth kinde of wild Clary by *Cluſius*, of *Bauhinus Horminum majus foliis profundius inciſis*: in Engliſh Italian Clary with a red flower. The eight is *Cluſius* his firſt ſort of the fourth kind of wild Clary which hee had from *Spaine* by the name of *Baccharis*, and groweth at *Greenewich* alſo. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Sclarea Hiſpanica*, and *Gerard Gallitricum alterum*, of *Bauhinus Horminum ſylveſtre lavendulæ flore*: and *Cluſius* ſaith it is the *Sideritis quernifolio* of *Lugdunenſis*, in Engliſh wild Clary with ſpike flowers. The ninth is the *Horminum ſylveſtre* of *Matthiolus*, *Caſalpinus*, *Caſtor Durantes* and *Lugdunenſis*, *Tragus*, calleth it *Salvia ſylveſtris adulterina*, of *Lobel* it is called *Verbaſcum nigrum ſalvifolium purpureo flore*: and ſo alſo of *Lugdunenſis*, it is *Dodonaus* his *Orvula altera*, and *Cluſius* his fift kinde of wilde Clary, whereof there are two ſorts, the one greater than the other, as is ſet downe in the deſcriptions. *Bauhinus* calleth them *Horminum ſylveſtre ſalvifolium majus & minus*. The tenth is *Cluſius* his ſixth kinde of wilde Clary which he called *Horminum minus ſupinum Creticum*, and in Engliſh Candy Clary. The eleventh is called by *Bauhinus Horminum anguſtifolium laciniatum & foliis Scolopendriæ* at *Mompelier*, it was as hee ſaid, ſent him likewiſe by the name of *Horminum Creticum album*. The twefth is called by *Lobel*, *Cluſius*, *Camerarius*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Eyſtetenſis*, and *Gerard Colus Iovis*. *Dodonaus* calleth it *Orvala tertia*. *Caſalpinus Melinum*, *Dalechampius* and *Lugdunenſis Galeopſis lutea*, and is *Cluſius* his ſecond wild Clary. Some call it *Camphorata*, ſome *Sphacelus*, and others thinke it to be *Stachys Plinij*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Horminum luteum glutinoſum*. Some others alſo call it *Horminum luteum*, and *Horminum Tridentinum*. The thirteenth is of two ſorts, the one called *Æthiopis*, and the other *Æthiopis altera*, and by *Bauhinus* who onely hath written thereof, *Æthiopis laciniato folio*, which I have called in Latine *Sclarea Æthiopica laciniata*, as I doe the other *Æthiopis ſive Sclarea Æthiopica non laciniata*, for the reaſons before alleaged: in Engliſh Plaine and jagged Ethiopian Clary: The Italians call Garden Clary *Sclarea*, *Sclareggia*, *& Schiaria*, and *herba di S. Giovanni*, and thereon in Latine *herba S. Ioannis*, and the white Clary *Horminio*: the French call the garden kinde *Orvale & toute bonne*, and the wilde ſort *Orvale Sauvage*: the Germanes call the one *Scarlack*, and the other wilder *Scarlack*: the Dutch *Scarley*, and wild *Scarley*: in Engliſh Clary, and wild Clary, and *Oculus Chriſti*.

The Vertues.

Our garden Clary (as I ſaid before) that *Dodonaus* thinketh to be the right wilde Clary of *Dioſcorides*, becauſe it is of greater ſcent and vertue than any of the other ſorts, which are called wild Clary, for *Dioſcorides* ſaith that the wild kind is more effectuall than the tame or garden kinde) is of moſt uſe in all Chriſtian Countries, I thinke for any inward cauſe, for the true kinde of *Dioſcorides*, and the reſt of the wild kindes here ſet downe are leſſe uſed, as I thinke, and to leſſe effect: but the ſeed thereof chiefly, as well as of our garden Clary, is uſed to be put into the

eyes

eyes to cleare them from any moates, or other such like things are gotten within the liddes to offend them, as also to cleare them from white or red spots in them. The Muccilage of the seed of either sort made with water and applyed to tumors or swellings, disperseth and taketh them away, and also draweth forth splinters, thornes, or other things gotten into the flesh, the leaves used with vineger either by it selfe, or with a little honey, doth helpe hot inflammations, as also Biles, Felons, and the hot inflammations that are gathered by their paines, if it be applyed before they be growne too great. The powder of the dryed leaves put into the nose provoketh neesing, and thereby purgeth the head and braines of much rheume and corruption. It provoketh to venery, either the seed or the leaves taken in wine. It is in much use with men or women that have weake backes, to helpe to strengthen the reines, either used by it selfe, or with other hearbes that conduce to the same effect, and in tansies often, or the fresh leaves fried in butter, being first dipped in a batter of flower, egges, and a little milke, served as a dish to the Table, is not unpleasant to any, but specially profitable for those, for whom, as I said, it is convenient. *Lobel* and *Pena* saith, that some Brewers of Ale and Beere in these Northerne regions (I thinke they meane the Netherlands, for so *Dodonæus* meaneth) doe put it into their drinke to make it the more heady, fit to please drunkards, who thereby according to their severall dispositions, become either dead drunke, or foolish drunke, or madde drunke. It bringeth downe womens desired sickness, and expelleth the secondine, or after birth. It is used in *Italy* to bee given to women that are barren through a cold and moist disposition, to heate and dry up that moisture, and to helpe them to be fruitfull, and stayeth the whites, it helpeth also a cold stomacke oppresse, with cold flegme, purgeth the head of rheume and much corruption, the overmuch use hereof offendeth the head, and is hurtfull for the braine and memory. Yellow Clary, or *Iupiters* distaffe is hot and drying, and the juyce is of especiall good use to clense and heale foule ulcers. The Ethiopion Clary is commended for the roughnesse of the throat, and to helpe to expectorate the rotten and purulentous matter in the Plurefie, or in other coughes, either the decoction of the roote drunke, or made into an Electuary with honey. *Dioscorides* saith also, it is good for those that are troubled with the Sciatica.

CHAP. XXI.

Verbascum. Mullein.

MAny of the *Verbasca* Mulleins that are properly so called, doe grow wild in divers and severall places in our owne Country, and therefore are not usually brought into gardens, yet becaufe some of them are more rare, and seldome met withall, I thinke it not amisse to shew you all of them here, with those also that have beene sent us from beyond Sea.

1. *Verbascum album vulgare sive Tapsus barbatus communis.* Common Mullein.

1. *Verbascum album vulgare sive Tapsus barbatus communis.* Common Mullein.

The common white Mullein hath many faire large woolly white leaves lying next the ground, somewhat longer than broad, pointed at the ends, and as it were dented about the edges: the stalke riseth up to bee foure or five foote high, covered over with such woolly leaves as the lowest, but lesser, so that no stalke can bee seene for the multitude of leaves thereon up to the flowers, which come forth on all sides of the stalke, without any branches for the most part, and are many set together in a long spike, in some of a gold yellow colour, in others more pale, consisting of five round pointed leaves, which afterwards give small round heads, wherein small browniſh seed is contained: the roote is long, white and wooddy, perishing ever after it hath borne seed.

2. *Verbascum Danicum humile.* Dwarfe Mullein of Denmarke.

This small Mullein groweth like the ordinary Mullein with yellow flowers, having such like woolly leaves growing thick together at the bottome, but much smaller: the stalke riseth not up above a foote high at the most, set with some leaves thereon from the bottome: the flowers are very large for the proportion of the plant, and yellow like the ordinary, differing in no other thing from it.

3. *Verbascum mas foliis longioribus.* White Mullein with long leaves.

This Mullein hath many thicke white woolly leaves lying upon the ground, like unto the common white Mullein, but that they are somewhat narrower, and thereby seeming longer: from among which riseth up a round hard woolly stalke, about three foote high, set with the like leaves, as grow below, but smaller unto the middle thereof, where it beginneth to give flowers, and in some plants and places to divide it selfe into branches, whereon are set many flowers, growing round about the stalkes or branches thicke together, consisting every one of five round pointed leaves, of a whitish colour, and in some plants and places more yellow, with a few yellow threads in the middle: in whose places afterwards come round hard seed vessels, very like

unto

unto the ſeed veſſell of Foxe-gloves, or Finger-flowers, but not ſo long, wherein is contained very ſmall and browniſh ſeed: the roote is ſomewhat long, thicke and hard, but not wooddy, with divers long fibres ſet thereunto.

4. *Verbaſcum femina flore albo vel pallido.* Sweet white Mullein.

The ſweet white Mullein hath white hoary and woolly leaves like the other, but longer, narrower, and more indented about the edges, and not ſo many growing below on the ground; the ſtalke is woolly, and riſeth higher than the former, having greater flowers growing at the toppes, much ſweeter alſo than it, and of a white colour; wherein ſometimes ſome reddiſh lines are to bee ſeene therein: in other things this differeth not from the former.

5. *Verbaſcum nigrum vulgare.* Ordinaty black Mullein.

Our ordinary black Mullein hath leaves nothing woolly or hairy, but of a darke greene colour ſomewhat large, longer pointed, and dented unevenly about the edges, the ſtalke riſeth almoſt as high as the common white Mullein, and uſually parted at the toppes into ſome branches, bearing long ſpiky heads of gold yellow flowers, and in ſome tending to purple like the other, with ſome threads in the middle, which are reddiſh in ſome, and purpliſh in others: the ſeed is like the other: the roote periſheth after ſeed time as the other doth: the whole plant hath a ſtronger or more grievous ſmell in it than the white kinde.

5. *Verbaſcum nigrum vulgare.* Ordinary blacke Mullein.

6. *Verbaſcum nigrum odoratum.* Sweete black Mullein.

This black Mullein hath foure or five leaves lying upon the ground ſomewhat long and broad, ending in a long point, ſomewhat hard, and as it were crumpled, of a darke greene colour, without any manifeſt dents or notchings about the edges: from among which riſeth up a round hard greene ſtalke three foote high, oftentimes without any branches, but more often divided into two or three branches, whereon grow many yellow flowers ſmaller and thicker ſet together, that is, two or three at a place; than in any other, and ſmelling pretty ſweet, which fall away without giving of ſeed in the moſt that I have obſerved, or very ſeldome bearing ſmall ſeed in round ſmall heads: the roote is ſomewhat great and long, with divers fibres annexed unto it, and periſheth not, but abideth many yeares.

7. *Verbaſcum laciniatum.* Iagged Mullein.

This jagged Mullein hath large and long leaves unevenly cut in on the edges, ſeeming to bee waved, ſomewhat like the leaves of Horned Poppy, of a darke greene colour, and a little hairy withall: the ſtalke is ſmall and greene, but high, and branched diverſly, bearing ſmaller yellow flowers, and more ſparſedly ſet than in the other blacke ſorts, the ſeed and roote are not unlike the others. *Lobel in Adverſaria* ſhould ſeeme to ſet out this plant as *Bauhinus* and other doe intimate, and as himſelfe doth demonſtrate it to be *Verbaſcum aliud Matthioli*: but his deſcription both of the order, forme, and colour of the flowers in his, is much differing from this: for he ſaith the flowers are ſet under the ſtalkes, as Sage or wild Clary are, and of the ſame forme and colour, and thereupon giveth it the title of *Verbaſcum pupureum Erucæfolium*. as it is to be amended: and in his obſervations, *Verbaſcum ſylveſtre ſalvifolium laciniatum.*

8. *Verbaſcum Salvifolium exoticum Ciſtoides.* Sage-leafed Mullein.

This ſtrange Mullein hath from a wooddy roote, divers white hoary leaves like unto Sage leaves, but whiter, thicker, and rounder pointed, every one having a long foote ſtalke, from among which riſe up divers hoary white round ſtalkes, ſet here and there with ſuch like whitiſh leaves, but a little ſmaller and narrower: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand divers flowers, one above another, conſiſting of five round pointed leaves, of a yellow colour, with a few reddiſh threads thereon.

9. *Verbaſculum foliis Salviæ tenuifoliæ Syriacum.* Small Sage-leafed Mullein of Syria.

Although I never ſaw this plant, yet becauſe *Lobel* who firſt ſet it forth, entituleth it *Phlomos*, and placeth it among the *Verbaſca* Mulleins, I can doe no leſſe then ſhew you it alſo with them, with this my note of *Verbaſculum*, rather than *Verbaſcum*, from the poſture of the flowers differing from all the other. Take therefore this ſhort deſcription of *Lobels*, untill a more exact may be given. It hath long, narrow, and pointed leaves like unto the leſſer, or Pigge Sage, all hoary as the ſquare ſtalkes are, which have alſo much woollineſſe on them: the flowers are yellow, many ſtanding together, at their toppes ſomewhat like to thoſe, of the wild Campion, or Flower of *Briſtow*, called by divers Noneſuch.

The Place.

The firſt groweth by the ſide wayes and Lanes in many places in this Land: the ſecond in the fields betweene *Cronenberg* and *Hafnia*, neare *Elſenore* in *Denmarke*, there obſerved by *Lobel*. The third and fourth doe grow but in ſome places of our owne Country, ſo that one ſhall hardly finde a plant in a great way. The fift in many places likewiſe, both in *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Eſſex*, and elſewhere, The ſixt is ſometimes alſo to be found wild abroad, but

7. *Verbascum laciniatum.*
Iagged Mullein.

8. *Verbascum Salvifolium exoticum Cistoides.*
Sage leafed Mullein.

9. *Verbasculum foliis Salviæ tenuifoliæ Syriacum.*
Small Sage leafed Syrian Mullein.

yer ſcarſely to be mēt with, and indeed unleſſe one well exerciſed in the knowledge of plants, doe light upon it, and know it, it will ſcarſe be regarded of a great many others. The ſeventh *Lobel* ſaith he found neare the ruines of an old Church, by the Bathes at Bathe in *England*. The eight is a ſtranger to us, we have onely the knowledge that it groweth at *Padoa*, or thereabouts, in a garden of a Signor *Clariſſimo* of *Venice*, called *Contareni*. And the laſt is a greater ſtranger than it.

The Time.

All theſe Mulleins doe flower about Iuly, except the eighth and the laſt of whoſe time we are as yet ignorant, but hope ſhortly to be ſo well informed that we may informe others.

The Names.

Verbaſcum is called in Greek φλόμος from φλέγω *uro* & φλὸξ φλογὸς *flamma*, for that it ſerved as a weeke to put into lampes to burne; and of the Latines *Candela regia* and *Candelaria*, becauſe the elder age uſed the ſtalkes dipped in Suet to burne, whether at Funeralls or otherwiſe, and ſo likewiſe the Engliſh name Higtaper, for Hightaper, the h being left out, uſed in the ſame manner, as a Taper or Torch. It hath alſo ſome other names in Latine, as *Thapſus Thlapſus*, and *Tapſus barbatus*, and *Lanaria*, in Engliſh alſo ſome call it Torches, ſome Bullockes longwort, ſome Hares beard, and ſome *Iupiters* ſtaffe: The firſt is called *Verbaſcum mas*, and *Verbaſcum mas latifolium* of moſt Writers. The ſecond hath no other name than is in the title. The third is called by ſome *Verbaſcum mas* and by ſome *Fœmina & e converſo*, *Lobel* calleth it in his obſervations *Verbaſcum fœmina*, and in his *Icones*, he calleth it *Phlomos alter*, *Verbaſcum lychnite Matthioli*: of *Fuchſius* it is called *Verbaſcum candidum mas*: of *Dodonæus* in French, of *Turner* and *Geſner*, in *hort.* it is called *Verbaſcum album fœmina*: and of *Dodonæus* in Latine *Verbaſcum anguſtius*; in Engliſh, white Mullein with long leaves. The fourth is called by *Lobel Tapſus barbatus maximus odoratus meridionalium* (and not *Septentronalium* as *Bauhinus* hath it)

it) *flore albo*, in Englifh Sweet white Mullein. The fift is called *Verbafcum nigrum* of all others. The fixt is not fet forth by any other Author that I can finde than by *Bauhinus*, who onely remembreth it, as a kind of his firft yellow *Blattaria*, or peradventure that *Blattaria* of *Plmy* with many branches: for the common blacke wilde Mullein is not this, but another plant, and therefore the name in the title is fufficient for it. The feventh is called by *Matthiolus Verbafcum aliud*, and *Lobel* fo faith alfo, and may be his *Erucæfolium*, or *Salvifolium laciniatum*, as I faid in the defcription. *Lugdunenfis* calleth it *Verbafcum laciniatum Matthioli*, and *Camerarius Verbafcum folio papaveris cornuti*. The eighth *Lobel* calleth *Verbafcum fylveftre falvifolium exoticum*, and *Bauhinus Verbafcum fubrotundo falviæ folio*, and faith he had it out of *Contarenus* his garden, by the name of *Verbafcum Ciftioides*: in Englifh I have called it Sage, leafed Mullein, becaufe I judge it may be a Mullein, in regard the flowers are *Ciftus* fafhion which is anfwerable to the reft of the right Mulleins. The laft is called by *Lobel Phlomos lychnitis altera Syriaca*, *Lugdunenfis* & *Bauhinus*, *Verbafcum folio Salviæ tenuifoliæ*. It is called by the Italians *Verbafco*, and *Taffo barbaffo*: by the Spaniards *Verbafco*: by the French *Bouillon*: by the Germanes *Wulkraut*: by the Dutch *Woolle cruydt*: and we in Englifh Mullein, &c. as is aboveſaid.

The Vertues.

Mullein is commended by *Dioſcorides* againſt laskes and fluxes of the belly, if a ſmall quantity of the root be given in wine: the decoction thereof drunke is profitable for thoſe that are burſten, and for thoſe that have crampes and convulſions; and likewiſe for thoſe are troubled with an old cough: the decoction thereof gargled, eaſeth the paines of the toothache. If the ſeed and flowers hereof, together with the flowers of Camomill, and the powder of dryed Venice Turpentine, be caſt upon a few quick coales in a chafing-diſh, or ſuch like other thing ſet into a Cloſe-ſtoole, and the party ſitting bare over the fumes, that is troubled with the piles or falling downe of the fundament, or any the paines of that place, doth give much eaſe and helpe: as alſo for thoſe that have a great deſire to goe often to the ſtoole and can doe nothing, eſpecially to ſuch as have the bloody Flixe. An oyle made by the often infuſion of the flowers, is of very good effect for the piles alſo. The decoction of the roote in red wine, or in water, if there be an ague, wherein red hot ſteele hath beene often quenched, doth ſtay the bloody flixe. The ſame alſo openeth the obſtructions of the bladder and reines when one cannot make water. A decoctian of the leaves hereof, and of Sage, Marjerome, and Camomill flowers, and the places bathed therewith, that have their veines and ſinewes ſtarke with cold, or with crampes, doth bring them much eaſe and comfort. It is ſaid that there is not a better remedy found out for the hot gowt then to drinke three ounces of the diſtilled water of the flowers every morning and evening for ſome dayes together. *Arnaldus* ſaith, that if two drams of the juyce of the rootes of Mullein before it beare ſtalke, be taken in a draught of Muſcadine at every time, for three or foure times one after another, an houre before the fitt of the quartane ague commeth upon any, it ſhall ſurely helpe them. The juyce of the leaves and flowers being laid upon rough warts, as alſo the powder of the dryed rootes rubbed on, doth eaſily take them away, as *Matthiolus* ſaith, although it will doe no good to thoſe that are ſmooth: and that the powder of the dryed flowers is an eſpeciall remedy for thoſe are troubled with belly aches, or the paines and torments of the collick. The decoction of the root hereof, and ſo likewiſe the leaves is of great effect to diſſolve the tumors or ſwellings, as alſo the inflammations of the throat. The ſeed and leaves boyled in wine, and after laid to any place that is prickt with a thorn, hath a ſplinter, or ſuch like thing got into the fleſh, draweth thē forth ſpeedily, eaſeth the paines, and healeth them alſo. The leaves being bruiſed wrapped in double papers, and covered with hot aſhes and embers, to bake a while, and then taken forth and laid warme upon any botch or boyle that hapneth in the groine or ſhare, by filthineſſe or otherwiſe, doth diſſolve and heale them. The ſeed hereof bruiſed, boyled in wine, and laid upon any member out of joynt after it is ſet in againe, taketh away all ſwellings and paines thereof. The leaves and toppes of the leſſer white Mullein boyled in water, and laid upon the places pained with the gowt, doth wondrouſly eaſe them. The diſtilled water of the flowers hereof dropped into the eyes, taketh away the watering of them, as alſo taketh away that redneſſe of the face, is called in Latine *Gutta Roſacea*, and in Engliſh, the Roſe, if it bee waſhed therewith often, having a little Camphire diſſolved in it. The water is likewiſe uſed againſt running or creeping ſores, or any other deformity of the skin. The flowers bruiſed and made up into an oyntment with the yolke of an egge, a few crummes of bread, and the juyce of leekes laid upon the painefull piles when they ſwell, doth eaſe the paines exceedingly, and helpe to bring them into their right place. Country men doe often give their Cattell that are troubled with coughes, the broth of the hearbe to drinke with good ſucceſſe, as alſo to thoſe that by caſualty, or through looſeneſſe and weakeneſſe, voyd out their guts behind them. The leaves alſo a little bruiſed, and laid or bound to a Horſe foote that is grievouſly prickt with ſhooing, doth wonderfully heale it in a ſhort ſpace *Dioſcorides* ſaith it was a report in his time, that if dryed figges were lapped in the leaves of female Mullein. which is that with large and white flowers, they will not putrifie at all. The golden flowers of the blacke Mullein boyled in lye, dyeth the haires of the head yellow, and maketh them faire and ſmooth. The leaves boyled in wine and a little honey put to it, is fit to waſh and cleanſe foule ulcers, and boyled in vineger, doth helpe greene wounds. Taken alſo with Rue it is a remedy againſt the ſtinging of Scorpions.

CHAP. XXII.

Blattaria. Moth Mullein.

Blattaria is certainely a kind of black Mullein, and therefore to follow next, whereof there are ſundry varieties as ſhall be ſhewed.

1. *Blattaria lutea odorata.* Sweet yellow Moth Mullein.

This ſweet Moth Mullein hath ſundry grayiſh greene leaves lying on the ground, ſomewhat long and broad, and little or nothing ſnipt about the edges, but pointed at the ends: the ſtalkes are two or three foote high, with ſome ſmaller leaves on them, branching forth from the middle upwards into many long branches, ſtored with many ſmall pale yellow flowers, of a ſmall ſweete ſcent, yet ſtronger than in the others, and ſeldome giveth ſeed, but abideth in the roote, which few or none of the other doe.

1. *Blattaria lutea odorata.*
Sweet yellow Moth Mullein.

Flora viridi.

3. *Blattaria flore luteo.*
Yellow Moth Mullein.

5. *Flore alio.*
and White.

Flore cæruleo.

2. *Blattaria lutea major sive Hispanica.* The greater yellow Moth Mullein.

This Spaniſh kinde hath longer and greener leaves than the former, rounder alſo at the ends than the next that followeth: the ſtalke is ſtronger and higher than it alſo, whereon beſides the leaves grow toward the toppe many gold yellow flowers, conſiſting of five leaves a piece, as all the reſt doe, not ſo thicke ſet as the former, but a good deale larger, with ſome purpliſh threads in the middle, formed ſomewhat like unto a flye, after which come in their places round heads, two or three, or more ſometimes together, but moſt uſually one, wherein lye ſmall dusky ſeed: the roote is not great, or full of fibres, but periſheth every yeare, after it hath given ſeed, except that it abide ſometime in a milde winter.

3. *Blattaria lutea minor sive vulgaris.* The ordinary yellow Moth Mullein.

This yellow Moth Mullein (that is moſt frequent in our gardens) hath ſuch like long leaves as the laſt, but narrower and roundly dented about the edges: the ſtalke is uſually ſingle, and without branches, whereon ſtand ſuch like gold yellow flowers, but leſſer, with the like purple threads in the middle: the ſeed veſſels are ſingle, and the ſeed ſmall, both ſo like the laſt, that they cannot be diſtinguiſhed: the roote likewiſe periſheth every yeare after ſeed time.

4. *Blattaria flore luteo purpurascente.* Cloth of Gold Moth Mullein.

The greateſt notes of difference betweene this and the laſt deſcribed, conſiſteth firſt in the flower, which is a yellowiſh purple, or the ground yellow, overſhadowed with a bright crimſon colour, which is of much delight: the threads in the middle are not ſo purple red as in the former, but neare unto the colour of the flower: ſecondly, it ſeldome beareth ſeed: thirdly, it doth longer abide in the roote, although in a hard Winter it will periſh like the two laſt: this out of doubt hath beene raiſed from the ſeed of the laſt. *Lobel* ſetteth forth a ſort hereof with greene flowers which I never ſaw.

5. *Blattaria flore albo.* White Moth Mullein.

The leaves of this Moth Mullin are of a little freſher green colour, and ſharper dented about the edges, in other things it differeth not from the ordinary yellow, but that the flowers are pure white, and hath the like purple threads like flyes creeping up as it were in the middle of the flowers.

6. *Blattaria flore purpureo.* Purple Moth Mullein.

The leaves of this purple Moth Mullein are broader, ſhorter, and of a grayer greene colour than the former, and without any denting for the moſt part, yet pointed at the ends: the ſtalke riſeth not ſo high as the former, but ſometimes branched, bearing ſuch like flowers: of a faire deepe blue or purple colour, tending to redneſſe, the threads in the middle of the flower being yellow: the ſeed veſſels hereof are ſmaller than in the former: the roote is long, thick, and blackiſh on the outſide, abiding ſundry yeares, and riſeth plentifully from the ſhedding of it owne ſeed.

The blue Moth Mullein differeth in nothing from the laſt, but in the colour of the flower, which is of a paler bluſh violet colour.

7. *Blattaria Cretica incana rotundo laciniato folio.* Hoary Candy moth Mullein with round torne leaves.

This Candy Mullein hath round hoary ſtalkes, riſing up to the height of a foot and a halfe, whereon are ſet divers leaves without order, which are long, and as it were torne into ſmaller leaves, for every leafe hath ſmall pieces of leaves, ſet on each ſide of the middle ribbe thereof, ſeparated from the end leafe, which is ſomewhat broad, round, and a little dented about the edges, the whole leafe is very hoary, covered as it were with a woolly downe (eſpecially in the hot Country where it groweth, but here it is hoary, white, and not ſo woolly) from the middle of the ſtalke upwards it breaketh forth ſometimes into branches, whereon doe grow yellow flowers, very like unto the flowers of the yellow *Blattaria*, but

6. *Blattaria flore purpureo.*
Purple Moth Mullein.

7. *Blattaria Cretica incana rotundo laciniato folio.*
Hoary Candy moth Mullein with round pointed leaves.

but ſmaller: after which comẽ ſmall round heads, containing ſmall browne ſeed, both heads and ſeed being ſmaller than thoſe of the other Blattaries: the root periſheth with us at the firſt approach of winter, and ſeldome giveth ripe ſeed, becauſe it flowreth ſo late, whereby we are to ſeeke of new ſeed every yeare.

8. *Blattaria Cretica incana longiore laciniato folio.* Hoary Candy Mullein with long leaves.

This other Candy Mullein is in manner of growing, hoarineſſe of leaves, yellow colour of the flowers, and in other things like unto the former, the onely difference, in this from the other is, in that the end leafe hereof upon every ſtalke is more long than the former, (which is as broad as long, making it ſeeme almoſt round) and the heads of ſeed are ſomewhat longer alſo.

9. *Blattaria altera folio rotundo flore luteo.* Round leafed Moth Mullein.

The firſt leaves of this Mullein are ſomewhat long and pointed at the end, but thoſe that are ſet upon the ſtalkes, are all round pointed, and not ſo long every one, compaſſing the ſtalke at the bottome of the leafe, and are of a darke greene colour on the upperſide, and grayiſh or hoary underneath: at the ſetting on of every leafe unto the ſtalke, come forth likewiſe two other ſmaller leaves, and from the middle of them ſhoot forth two or three flowers upon ſmall long foot-ſtalkes, which are yellow, with purple threads in the middle of them, like unto the other Blattarias: the heads and ſeed are ſmall like unto the other, and the roote periſheth after ſeed time, as moſt of them alſo doe, and often groweth by the ſhedding of it owne ſeed.

10. *Verbaſcum fruteſcens ſpinoſum, ſive Blattaria Cretica ſpinoſa.* Thorny Moth Mullein of Candy.

I was in ſome doubt with my ſelfe whether this plant ſhould belong to the *Verbaſca*, as ſome would have it, or to the Blattaries, but finding it more agreeing with theſe than with them, although it bee wooddy or ſhrubbie, I have here placed it in his proper place, as I thinke. It riſeth up with many ſmall hoary hard and wooddy branches, ſpreading round about the roote, not above a foote and a halfe high, dividing it ſelfe into many ſlender branches, which are tender and greene while they are young, but quickly after turne hard and hoary, every ſprigge of the branches ending in a ſharpe thorne; the leaves are many ſet together at ſpaces of the ſtalkes and branches, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the Sea-ſtockgilloflower; but much ſmaller and ſhorter, a little torne about the edges, but towards the toppes ſmaller and ſmaller, and not cut in at all, and of an hoary colour: towards the tops of the branches alſo come forth many flowers, diſperſedly ſet thereon (and not as the *Blattaries* or *Verbaſcas* doe, in a long ſpike) but conſiſt of five round pointed yellowiſh leaves, with ſome purple threads in the middle of them, like unto the *Blattaria*: after which come ſuch like round hard heads, containing ſmall browne ſeed like unto them alſo: in *Candy* and other warme Countries, when it is growne old, it beareth a great buſhy and thorny head, as it is here expreſſed: the roote is hard, long and wooddy, ſpreading much under ground, and abideth many yeares in the naturall places of thoſe warme Countries where it groweth, but muſt have ſome coverture or defence with us againſt the extremities of our Winters, elſe it will hardly endure.

10. *Blattaria Cretica ſpinoſa.*
Thorny Moth Mullein of Candy.

10. *Summitates Blattariæ ſpinoſa cum jam adoleverit planta.*
The tops of the thorny moth Mullein when it is grown old.

The Place.

The firſt, third, and fift ſorts have beene found in ſeverall places of our Land, as well in *Kent* on *Black-heath*, and neare *Detford*, as in other places: the other 3. of the firſt ſixe ſorts are onely nurſed up with us in gardens, their naturall place being not knowne, but the other ſorts that follow, except the ninth, doe grow in *Candy*, and from thence have beene ſent by *Honorius Bellus*, an Italian Phyſition, in his time abiding in *Candy*, to divers perſons in *Italy*, as to *Iohannes Pona* of *Verona*, and others there, and to *Cluſius*, and *Plantean* in the Low-countries, and to *Bauhinus* and others: The ninth *Bauhinus* ſaith he onely found in his Apothecaries garden in *Baſil*.

The Time.

They all flower in Summer, and give their ſeed preſently after.

The Names.

The name *Blattaria* in Latine hath beene impoſed hereon from *Blattis in ſe contrahentibus*, as *Pliny* ſaith (for it hath no Greeke name.) The firſt ſixe or ſeven ſorts have their names in their titles, as moſt Authors call them, but the ſeventh being the firſt *Candy* kind, *Honorius Bellus* firſt wrote of, and called it *Auturus*, or *Arcturus*, and ſaith he is bold ſo to doe, not knowing better whereunto to referre it, (although it doth not throughly agree to the *Auturus*, or *Arcturus* of *Dioſcorides*) which he ſent to *Cluſius*. I finding it better to agree with *Blattaria*, than any other plant, have put it under that tribe, and have given it an Engliſh name, according to the reſt of the *Blattarias*, Hoary Candy Moth Mullein with round pointed leaves. *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* calleth it *Verbaſcum humile Cretieum laciniatum*, and the Italian *Pona*, *Verbaſcum fruticoſum auriculatum*. *Columma* ſaith it was ſent unto him with the name of *Marum Creticum*, but he calleth it *Verbaſcum Braſſicæ folio*, and referreth it to that *Verbaſcum* of *Dioſcorides*, that hath the leafe of a Colewort. The eighth *Pona* in his Italian *Baldus* calleth *Artur; ſecunda ſpecies*. The ninth *Bauhinus* calleth *Verbaſcum folys ſubrotundis flore Blattariæ*, and I in Engliſh Round leafed Moth Mullein. The laſt is called in *Candy Galaſtivida quaſi lactea ſtivida*, as *Honorius Bellus* ſaith, that ſent it to *Cluſius* (but *Bauhinus* calleth it *Glaſtivida*) who thereupon finding the leaves to be like unto Sea Stockgilloflower, called it *Leucoium ſpinoſum Creticum*, but withall ſaith it is in flower differing from them, becauſe all the kindes of Stockgilloflowers have but foure leaves in every flower, and this hath five. Some others therefore would give it a more proper name as they thinke, and call it *Verbaſcum frutescens ſpinoſum Creticum incanum*, from the hoarineſſe of the leaves and ſtalkes, but I thinke it may more fitly be raunged with the *Blattarius*, as I ſaid before, for the reaſons there expreſſed, in Engliſh Thorny Moth Mullein of *Candy*.

The Vertues.

I can finde no Author hath ſpoken of any other properties belonging to any of theſe Blattaries, then thoſe *Pliny* doth aſcribe to the ordinary ſort, that is, to gather Mothes unto it, whereſoever it is layed.

CHAP. XXIII.
Stœchas. Cassidony.

THere are two kin'des of *Stœchas*, one with a purple flower, the other with a yellow, of each whereof there are divers sorts; *Heliochrysum* also is added unto them, by *Bauhinus* and others, that entitle many sorts of *Chrysocome* with that name, but I doe not so thinke it fitt.

1. *Stœchas vulgaris.* The ordinary Cassidony or French Lavender.

The common Sticadove as we call it in some places, or French Lavender that groweth with us, is a more tender plant than lavender, and more like an heath, than a bush or shrub, not above a foot and a halfe high, having many narrow long whitish greene leaves like unto Lavender, but softer and smaller, set at severall distances about the stalkes, which spread into sundry branches, at the tops whereof stand long and round, and sometimes foure-square heads, of a darke greenish purple colour, compact of many scales, from which come forth the flowers of a bluish purple colour, after which follow seed vessels, which are somewhat whitish when they are ripe, containing blackish browne seed within them: the roote is somewhat wooddy, and will hardly abide our cold Winters, except in some places, or before it have flowred: the whole plant is somewhat sweet, but nothing so much as Lavender.

2. *Stœchas vulgaris flore albo.* White flowred Cassidony.

This Cassidony differeth not from our ordinary garden Cassidony in any other thing so much as in the flowers, for although the leaves grow thick together upon the branches, being a little greener, and not altogether so white, and the heads short likewise, yet the flowers starting from among the scales, are larger than in the other, and of a pure white colour, which is very rare to meete with.

3. *Stœchas longioribus ligulis.* Cassidony with long leafed heads.

This Cassidony likewise differeth very little from the ordinary kinde: the chiefest differences noted betweene them are these; the toppes of the branches are bare, without leaves upon them, for an hand breadth in length or more, unto the heads: and the heads of these are not fully so large as in the other, but longer, and have divers hard, stiffe, and longer skinny purplish leaves rising above the heads of them, than at any time seene in the other, which in some places have a shew of some short pieces like unto thinne skinny leaves, of a purple or blue colour, the flowers, seed, and rootes are alike, and so is the smell.

1. *Stœchas Vulgaris.*
The ordinary Cassidony or French Lavender.

4. *Stœchas serrata folio.* Cassidony with dented leaves.

This dented Cassidony hath such like square brittle slender hoary branches, whereon are divers long narrow leaves set, many growing together, which are dented or notched about the edges, and as it were curled or crumpled, greene on the upper side, and hoary underneath, of a hot taste, somewhat bitter: the toppes of the branches end in somewhat long square stalkes, naked, and without leaves unto the spiky heads, which are scaly, slenderer and longer than in the other; the flowers are like unto the other, but of a more purple colour; at the toppes of the heads stand such like skinny leaves, of a bluish purple colour as the former hath, the seed and rootes doe not differ.

5. *Stœchas viridis Dalechampij.* Yellow Cassidony with greene heads.

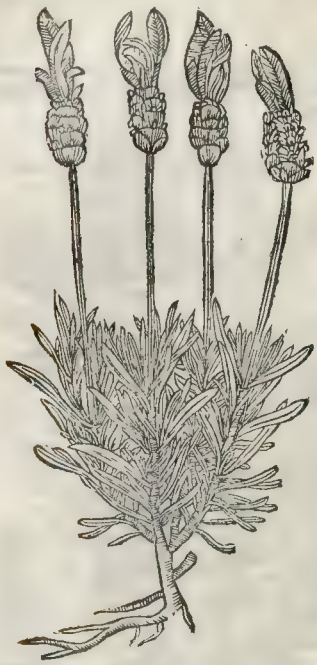
I doe place this Cassidony betweene both these sorts, because it doth in some things partake with both, the description whereof is in this manner. It hath many greene stalkes, and wooddy like the rest, whereon grow the leaves at spaces, many set together, whereof the two outermost are longer than the other, all of a pleasant greene colour, at the toppes of the branches stand such like scaly heads as the former, but longer, from which come forth yellow flowers round about the heads, at the toppes whereof stand two long greene leaves.

6. *Stœchas Rosmarini facie Cretica.* Candy Rosmary like Cassidony.

From the seed sent out of *Candy* by the name of *Stœchas* rose this fine plant, so like in face or forme unto the ordinary Stœchas, or Cassidony, that any at the first sight would surely say it were the same; rising up with a stalke, not much higher than Cassidony, divided from the very ground into divers branches, and they againe and againe into many lesser, leaning downewards a little, beset at every joynt, sometimes with two, and sometimes with three or foure small and narrow long leaves, of a grayish greene colour, smelling somewhat sweet: at the joynts with the leaves toward the toppes of the branches grow forth small flowers, very like unto Rosemary, both for colour, forme, and bigneſſe, after which succeed small round heads, or seed vessels, no bigger than Pepper-cornes, wherein are conteined small seed: the roote is slender and wooddy, divided into severall sprayes: the whole plant is of an obscure gray colour, and smelleth somewhat like Stœchas, but more weakely, tasting a little bitter, with small heat, but more astringency.

7. *Chryso-*

3. *Stœchas longioribus ligulis.* Cassidony with long-leafed heads.



4. *Stœchas serrato folio.* Cassidony with dented leaves.

6. *Stœchas Rosmarini facie Cretica.* Candy Rosemary like Cassidony.

7. *Stœchas Citrina hue Coma aurea.* Golden or yellow Cassidony.

7. *Chryſocome ſive coma aurea & Stœchas citrina vulgaris.* Golden tufts, or golden Caſſidony.

This golden Caſſidony hath ſundry hoary branched ſtalkes, with long and narrow whitiſh leaves, diſperſedly ſet thereon unto the toppes, where the flowers appeare in umbels, each branch bearing a large tuft of ſcaly yellow flowers, like a looſe or ſparſed umbell, keeping their colour long before they wither, and being gathered in a fit dry time when they are in their perfection, will ſo abide, and be kept a long time after: the ſeed is red, ſmaller than Marjerome, and ſharper: the roote is ſmall and black: the whole plant is of a ſtrong ſweet ſcent, not unpleaſant.

8. *Chryſocome ſive Stœchas Citrina Cretica.* Candy golden Caſſidony, or Goldilocks.

This Candiot groweth very like the former, but with ſmaller long leaves, all hoary, the flowers are in larger umbels, greater alſo, and of a more ſhining pale gold colour, which will abide, being gathered in the beauty as the other. There is another ſort called *Elichryſum Orientale* by *Bauhinus*, differing little from this laſt ſort, but in the ſcaly heads of flowers, which are greater and longer than they, and in the whole plant which is taller and more hoary. *Elichryſum Orientale.*

9. *Chryſocome Cretica altera ſive Hiſpanica.* Spaniſh Golden Caſſidony.

9. *Chryſocome Cretica altera ſive Hiſpanica.* Spaniſh golden Caſſidony.

This other Candior or Spaniard, which you will, groweth ſometimes but with one ſtalke, or elſe with more, halfe a yard high, covered with an hoary downe, having ſundry long and narrow leaves on them, ſometimes diſperſedly ſet, and ſometimes more together, greene on the upperſide, and hoary underneath: at the toppes grow ſmall branches, bearing one or two ſcaly long heads of yellow flowers, ſomewhat like to thoſe of Maudeline, conſiſting of many threds or thrums.

10. *Stœchas citrina altera odora.* Sweet yellow Caſſidony.

The yellow ſweet Caſſidony is a ſmall low plant, not riſing above a foote and a halfe high at the moſt, with divers ſlender branches ſomewhat hoary, whereon are ſet ſmall long and narrow leaves, of a darke or more ſullen hoary colour, then thoſe of the former golden Caſſidony, at the toppes of the long divided ſtalkes, ſtand ſingle heads of yellow ſcales, nothing of ſo lively a yellow colour as they, nor ſo round, but a little longer than round, with a few threads or thrums at the tops, which bring forth ſmall browne ſeed, wrapped in ſome downe: the roote is black, but ſmaller and ſlenderer than it: this hath a leſſe heady ſcent than the other, yet not unpleaſant.

11. *Stœchas Citrina modora.* Vnſavory yellow Caſſidony.

This ſmall Caſſidony hath divers low hoary ſtalkes, not aboue a foote high, whereon doe grow ſmall long hoary leaves, broader and larger than the laſt: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand moſt commonly two heads, yet ſometimes but one, which are greater and longer than the laſt, and the ſcales likewiſe longer, and ſomewhat of a browniſh greene with the hoarineſſe, from whence riſe many pale yellow threads or thrums, which when they are paſt, the ſeed ripening, is incloſed in downe, and blowne away with the wind: the roote is leſſe than the laſt, and blackiſh, but not leſſe wooddy: this whole plant and every part is utterly without any ſcent to bee perceived in it.

12. *Stœchas Citrina ſylveſtrior.* Wilde yellow Caſſidony.

This wilde Caſſidony (for thereunto I referre it) hath a round hairy ſtalke, ſtored with moſt pure white wooll, divided at the toppes into ſeverall ſhort branches, the leaves that ſtand on them are ſomewhat longer and larger than the laſt; greene on the upperſide, and grayiſh, hoary, and woolly underneath, and a little endented about the edges, the ends of the branches are naked without leaves, for foure inches long, bearing at the toppes of every of them one ſcaly head, with divers yellow threads or thrums in the middle, like unto the laſt, but ſomewhat larger.

13. *Stœchas Citrina Cretica flore amplo.* Candy unſavory yellow Caſſidony with large flowers.

This brave ſilver-like plant groweth very high and tall, having a ſtraight round ſtalke that is white or hoary, and of a fingers thickneſſe, ſpreading ſundry branches, ſo thick ſet with ſmall long and hoary leaves, many together at ſpaces, that they cover and hide the branches almoſt wholly, and are more like unto Caſſidony than Lavender-cotton leaves, whereunto *Alpinus* doth liken them, but not dented about the edges: the upper part of the ſtalkes divide themſelves into ſmall ſprigges, bearing each of them, on a long ſlender ſtalke, a large yellow flower, like unto a ſingle Marigold ſtanding in a greene huske, wherein after the flower is withered and paſt, groweth ſmall long ſeed like unto Sow-thiſtle ſeed: the roote is long, white, and tender: this plant hath neither ſcent or taſte much to be perceived in it, ſaving a little bitterneſſe, whereby the Natives finde it effectuall to kill the wormes, to provoke urine, to open obſtructions, and to helpe the jaundiſe, and the powder of the dryed hearbe, or the juyce thereof, to cleanſe and heale foule ulcers and ſores.

14. *Stœchas purpurea odorata.* Sweet purple Caſſidony.

I doe acknowledge that I doe not pleaſe my ſelfe, but others, in the placing of this plant in this place, and by this name, for although it hath a face or ſhew in ſome things like unto the yellow unſavory Caſſidony, yet in other things it ſo farre differeth, that I might in my judgement, more truely place it with the *Iaceas* Knapweeds, than with theſe, as the deſcription following will ſhew to any that will duely conſider it, which is thus. It riſeth to the height almoſt of a cubite, leaning or bending downe the branches, whereby it ſpreadeth in compaſſe more than in height, from a long hard blackiſh root, ſhooting forth wooddy and hoary branches, whereon doe grow many long and narrow leaves, of a darke greene colour on the upperſide, and a little hairy withall, but of an hoary white on the under-

13. *Stœchas Citrina Cretica flore amplo.*
Candy unſavory yellow Caſſidony with large flowers.

underſide, and very woolly, and a little dented about the edges: at the toppes of the branches come forth ſometimes but one, but more often two long heads together, compoſed of many ſcales, at the toppes whereof ſtand the flowers, which are nothing but long threads or thrums, of an excellent purple colour, as ſweet in ſcent, as pleaſant to the ſight: after the flowers are paſt, in thoſe ſcaly heads grow the ſeed wrapped in downe, which is ſomewhat like unto the ſmall Pine Thiſtle ſeed.

The Place.

The firſt Caſſidony or Stœchas which is uſed by Apothecaries and others in Phyſick, groweth in *Arabia*, as well as in *France* or *Spaine*, or upon Mount *Garganus* in *Italy*, which is called in the Italian tongue *Monte Sancto Angelo*. The ſecond was found in *Morena*, a place in *Caſtile* or *Spaine*. The third is found in many places, both in *France* and *Spaine* promiſcuouſly among the other common ſorts. The 4. *Cluſius* ſaith is very rare to meet with, for that he onely found naturall on the toppe of the Calpe. The fifth *Dalechampius* only hath ſet forth, without naming the place where it grew. The ſixth as *Lobel* ſaith groweth in the *Province* of *France*, in *Spaine* alſo, and nigh the *Rhine* in *Germany*, but leſſe ſweet: the ſeventh and eighth in *Candy* and *Spaine* likewiſe: the ninth and tenth *Lobel* ſetteth forth to grow about *Mompelier* in *France*, and *Cluſius* ſaith hee found them in *Spaine* and *Portugal*. The eleventh grew on the Hills neare *Terracinum* in *Italy*: the 12. was found among the low Skarlet Okes and Strauberry trees in the Mountaine *Cœtius* neare *Mompelier*: the 13. in *Candy*: and the laſt in *France*.

The Time.

Although divers of theſe have beene obſerved to bee in flower in March and Aprill, according to the climate where they grow naturall, yet in our Gardens of theſe more Northerly countries, the former three ſorts flower not untill May or Iune, and the reſt flower not untill Auguſt for the moſt part, if they doe abide, for they are all of them very tender, and muſt bee kept with great care and looking to.

14. *Stœchas purpurea odorata.*
Sweete purple Caſſidony.

The Names.

It is called *κοναὶ* in Greeke, and *Stœchas* in Latine, and moſt commonly *Stichados* by the Apothecaries, and *Stœchas Arabica*, becauſe the beſt was brought out of *Arabia*. *Dioſcorides* ſaith it tooke the name *Stœchas* from the Ilands called *Stœchades* where it groweth, which are over-againſt *Marſelles*, yet *Marſelles* is two dayes journey from the Sea, and thoſe Ilands doe lye neare unto the Country of *Olbia*. *Galen* ſaith it groweth in every Country, and as well in *Candy*, as the Ilands *Stœchades*, in Engliſh it is called Sticadove, Caſſidony, and French Lavender, but the *Stœchas Citrina* is ſo called upon the correſpondency and likeneſſe of the properties and temperature, as well as of the forme of leaves and heads: it is alſo called *Coma aurea*, *Chryſocome*, and *Tinearia*. Old *Gerard* was very confuſed in the figures of the two chapters of *Elichryſum*, and *Stœchas Citrina*, or *Chryſocome*. For his *Coma aurea*, is *Matthiolus* his *Elichryſum verum*, and his *Stœchas Citrina Matthiolus* his *Elichryſum Italicum*, which is *Cluſius* his *Stratiotes Millefolia flore luteo*: his *Cryſocome*, or *Amaranthus luteus*, is *Stœchas Citrina vulgaris*: his *Amaranthus Galeni*, is *Stœchas Citrina altera odorata* of *Lobel*: the deſcription of moſt are according to *Lobel*: in Engliſh alſo they have divers names as golden Tufts, Goldilocks, Golden flower, gentle Golden flower of life, and yellow Caſſidony, by which I rather entitle theſe plants, then by the others. The firſt is called *Stœchas purpurea*, and *Arabica*, or *Stœchas* by *Matthiolus*, the ſecond *Bauhinus* onely mentioneth, *Cluſius* calleth the third *Stœchas longioribus ligulis*, and *Lobel Stœchas nudis cauliculis ſummis*, *Lugdunenſis Stœchas capitulis foliatis*, and *Bauhinus Stœchas caulis*

culis

culis non foliatis, in Englifh Caſſidony with long leafed heads. The fourth is called by *Cluſius Stœchas criſpo folio*, by *Dodonæus* and *Bauhinus Stœchas folio ſerrato*, of *Gerard* and his Corrector *Stœchas multifida*, but the figure is that of *Lavendula multifido folio*, as *Cluſius* giveth it, for there are not two *Stœchades* with divided leaves. *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth it downe for *Succudas* of *Avicen*, according to *Myconus* judgement, in Engliſh Caſſidony with dented leaves. The fift beſides the name in the title, is called by *Bauhinus Stœchas viridis capitulo oblongo*. The ſixth is called by *Alpinus lib. de plantis exoticis Roſmarinum Stœchadis facie*, but becauſe it doth come nearer to *Stœchas* than to Roſemary in my opinion, I have referred it thereunto. The ſeventh is called *Stœchas Citrina* by moſt Authors, by *Lobel Chryſocome*, and *Coma aurea ſive Amaranthus luteus* by *Fuchſius* and others, and taken by thoſe of *Mompelier* to be the right *Chryſocome* of *Dioſcorides*, excepting one ſmall word wherein there might be a fault alſo, *Cæſalpinus*, and *Bauhinus* entittle it *Elichryſum*, whereas *Dioſcorides* his *Helichryſum*, differeth from his *Chryſocome*, in having Southernewood like leaves, (and therefore I referre *Helichryſum* rather to the Milfoiles, as you ſhall finde it there among them. The eighth is called *Eliochryſum* by *Honorius Bellus*, and the other ſort thereof, *Elichryſum Orientale* by *Bauhinus*, and by *Camerarius* in Epitome, *Stœchas Citrina comis grandioribus*. The ninth may be as well the *Chryſocome peregrina ſecunda* of *Cluſius*, as his *quinta Crea-tica*, for he ſaith they are very like. The tenth is the *Stœchas Citrina altera*, and *altera odora* of *Lobel*, by *Cluſius Chryſocome peregrina prima*, by *Lugdunenſis Ageratum aliud quorundam*, and by *Bauhinus Elichryſum ſylveſtre anguſtifolium capitulis conglobatis*. The eleventh *Lobel* calleth *Stœchas Citrina altera inodora*, and is *Cluſius* his *Chryſocome peregrina tertia*, which *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth downe, for *Gnaphalium marinum Dalechampij* and *Bauhinus* calleth *Elichryſon ſylveſtre flore oblongo*. The twelfth *Bauhinus* calleth *Elichryſo ſylveſtri flore oblongo ſimilis*, in Engliſh it wild yellow Caſſidony. The thirteenth *Alpinus lib. de exoticis plantis*, calleth *Santulina Cretica*, but I, as it is in the title, for the reaſon expreſſed in the deſcription. The laſt was ſent by *Pilliterius* from *Mompelier*, by the name of *Stœchas purpurea odorata*, who ſaid it was to be referred to the *Stœchas Citrina altera inodora*, becauſe it was ſo like it, but yet was a differing ſort from it: the cauſes that make me diſcent from that opinion, whereof I ſaid ſomething before in the deſcription, I will here ſet downe: by the deſcription you finde it hath a ſcaly head, and purple thrummes riſing in the midſt of it, which is the flower (and ſuch have the flowers of all the *Iaceas*) and the ſeed likewiſe incloſed in the heads among the downe, are like unto the ſeeds of the ſmall low Pine Thiſtle, which are like the ſeeds of other Thiſtles, that is flat, hard, and ſhining, and ſuch are moſt of the ſeeds of the *Iaceas Cyanus*, and ſome others: but none of the *Stœchades* have thrummes for their flowers, and none of the other *Stœchades purpurea*, or *Citrina*, have ſuch like ſeeds, and theſe two things cauſe me to thinke it fitter to be referred to the *Jaceas* whereunto it is like both in flower and ſeed. There is a controverſie betweene *Molinæus* the Author of the great Herball named *Lugdunenſis*, and *Pena* and *Lobel* which ſhould be the true *Chryſocome* of *Dioſcorides*. *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria*, ſtriving to make *Stœchas Citrina vulgaris*, called *Coma aurea*, and of ſome *Tinearia* and *Amaranthus luteus*, and taken of *Dodonæus* to be *Eliochryſon* of *Theophraſtus*, and *Ageratum* of *Dioſcorides*, to bee the true *Chryſocome* of *Dioſcorides*: and *Molinæus*, in folio 780. contradicting and confuting them *Lobel* and *Pena* in the deſcription of *Stœchas Citrina*, ſay that the golden yellow toppe or head of tufted flowers thereof hath cauſed the name of *Chryſocome*, which our age could not hitherto know, in wanting the knowledge of the true Hiſope, unto whoſe tufted toppes it was by *Dioſcorides* compared: but now that the true Hiſope is declared and ſet forth (which they make to be the Winter or Por-Marjerome of our Country, as I have ſhewed you in the firſt Chapter of this Booke) with whoſe tufted toppes or umbell of flowers, they compared the flowers of the yellow Caſſidony, they are perſwaded that the *Stœchas Citrina* is the true *Chryſocome* of *Dioſcorides*, but yet afterwards they ſay that one word or two in *Dioſcorides* deſcription of *Chryſocome* doth hinder it, and that is that the rootes of *Chryſocome* (ſaith *Dioſcorides*) are ſmall like unto the rootes of Black *Hellebor*, and the taſte thereof reſembling *Cyperus*, of a ſweet, but auſtere taſte, for which they think there may be ſome fault in the text of *Dioſcorides*. Thus you ſee the ſcope and drift of their reaſons to be, that becauſe few did know what hearb was the true *Chryſocome* of *Dioſcorides* (who cõpared the tufted heads of flowers thereof unto Hiſope) & that thereby it was manifeſt, that our Hiſope not having any tufted head or unbell of flowers, but a ſpiked head was not the true Hiſope of *Dioſcorides*, and therefore they having ſhewed what was the true Hiſope, would alſo declare this yellow Caſſidony, whoſe tufted head of flowers is like unto that of their Hiſope, to be the true *Chryſocome* of *Dioſcorides*: Vnto all which allegations *Molinæus* thus anſwereth. That firſt he would examine whether our ordinary Hiſope be the true Hiſope of *Dioſcorides*, and what part thereof is compared or referred to the *Chryſocome*, and then whether this *Stœchas Citrina* bee the true or no. There are ſaith he, two ſorts of Hiſope well knowne to us, the one tame, or of the garden, with a ſpike of blue flowers, which is the more bitter: and the other wilde with a red flower, which is leſſe bitter. Now they that deny either of theſe to be the true Hiſope of *Dioſcorides*, are led by this reaſon: that the leaves of each of them are long and narrow, not like unto any of the kindes of *Origanum*, which are round, and by *Dioſcorides* compared to the leaves of Marjerome, Pennyroyall, and Dittany. This ſaith he, hath troubled many that did not know a third kind, (which is the round leafed Hiſope (declared in the firſt Chapter of Hiſope) ſet forth by him, and like the other two ſorts, but that the leaves are round like unto *Origanum* or Marjerome. If this kinde of Hiſope had beene knowne to them, they would not have called for an hearb out of *England*, to ſupply the place of the right Hiſope, ſeeing it hath a place of it owne, even among the ſorts of wild *Origanum* or Marjerome, whereunto it is like, but ſomewhat altered by manuring from that which is common. But this their Hiſope or Pot-Marjerome hath no *corymbi* tufts or umbells, they are rather a heape of flowers gathered together, as the wild *Origanum* or Marjerome hath, for no man did ever attribute any ſuch heads or tufts as are called *corymbi*, unto any of them. This knot being untied, it followeth (ſaith he) that we try whether the *Stœchas Citrina* be *Chryſocome*. In this their plant there is no likeneſſe of leaves, of neither of the ſorts of Hiſope to bee ſeene, to wit, either of the long or of the round leafed ſort, beſides the buſhy toppe of leaves and ſtalkes of flowers of this *Stœchas Citrina*, looſely ſet together, is not a cloſe tuft of heads, ſuch as *Corymbus* (which is a cloſe umbell or tuft of heads or ſeeds, ſuch as the Ivie hath) is uſually ſaid to bee; but are onely a few yellow golden round ſhining bullets, or heads at the toppes: the roote alſo thereof hath no thicke and ſmall ſtrings as *Helleborus niger* hath; nor is like to *Cyperus*, nor hath an auſtere ſweet taſte, all which *Chryſocome* hath: He therefore (I meane the foreſaid *Molinæus*) ſaith that hee hath often in revolving theſe doubts, ſuggeſted to thoſe Herbariſts that have knowledge in plants, that hearbe which the French call *Targon*, and ſome in Latine *Targun*, *Tarchon*, *Tragum*, and *Dracohortenſis*, in Engliſh *Tarragon*, and which *Ru-*

ellius

ellius too credulous of fables, thought was produced from the ſeed of Flaxe put into the roote of an Onion to bee very agreeable to the deſcription of *Chryſocome*, in the toppes ſet with many corymbi or tufted heads: in the leaves like unto the ordinary long leafed Hiſope: and in the roote branching as *Helleborus niger*, of the colour of *Cyperus*, of a taſte not unpleaſant, which is ſomewhat auſtere with the ſweetneſſe, by which quality it is profitable to the diſeaſes of the liver and lungs. This (ſaith he) ſeemeth probable to me, and therefore I could not bee ſilent therein, ſetting forth the nature of *Chryſocome*, leaving it to the judgement of thoſe that are more learned. I have, I confeſſe beene a little too prolixe or tedious in this narration, but I was rather willing to ſet forth the whole minde of the man, then to abridge any of his reaſons, that comparing both his negatives and affirmatives, yee may agree or diſcent from them: For my owne part ſeeing *Cluſius* and others, doe account the *Stæchas Citrina*, to be *Chryſocome* of *Dioſcorides*, and miſ-like of this opinion of *Targum*; I can doe no leſſe, and thinke there is farre leſſe reaſon in any to ſuppoſe *Targum* to be *Chryſocome*, than *Stæchas Citrina*. for *Dioſcorides* in the deſcription thereof, mentioneth no likeneſſe of leaves, but of the toppes of tufted heads to be like unto Hiſope, and the ſmall rootes unto thoſe of *Helleborus niger*, equalling *Ciperus*. The Arabians call *Stæchas Aſtochodos*, and *Aſtochodes*: the Italians *Stæche* and *Stæchade*: the Spaniards *Cantueſſo*: the French *Stichades*: the Germanes *Stichas kraut*: the Dutch *Stichas cruÿt*: and we in Engliſh Sticadove Caſſidony, and French Lavender. The *Stæchas citrina* is called by the Italians *Amaranthо giallo*, by the Germanes *Motten blumen*, and *Rhein blumen*.

The Vertues.

The decoction of our garden Caſſidony is as effectuall as Hiſope for the diſeaſes of the breaſt, that is, for coughs and colds. It is put into Antidotes, that is ſuch medicines, as are remedies againſt infection and poiſon. It is of a mixt temperature, as *Galen* ſaith, to wit, of a ſmall earthly cold eſſence, from whence it hath the quality of binding; and of another more earthly extenuated, from whence it is bitter, by the mixture of both which, it openeth obſtructions, and freeth the body from them, it extenuateth, cleanſeth, and ſtrengthneth all the inward parts and bowels, as alſo the whole frame of the body. *Meſues* ſaith it cleanſeth, purgeth, and reſolveth all obſtructions of the liver, ſpleene, and of the other inward parts; it hindereth putrefaction, and correcteth their intemperature; by that ſmall aſtringent quality that is in it. it ſtrengthneth the braine and ſinewes, the heart, and all the other inward parts: It purgeth black choller and fegme, as well from the head and braine, as the ſinewes, and other the inſtruments of the ſences, and comforteth them alſo. It is very effectuall in all cold griefes, uſed in drinkes, baths, or fomentings. An oyle made therewith and fomented, giveth as it were life to the braines and ſinewes, by warming and comforting them. Taken with vineger of Squilles, it helpeth the falling ſickneſſe, and ſwimming of the head, and is helpfull for all other paines of the head and ſtomack; with *Lapis Cyaneus*, or *Sal Indicum*, it helpeth thoſe that are melancholick, whom feares and terrours doe accompany. Taken with the juyce of Bugloſſe and of Pipins, it helpeth the ſadneſſe of the heart, and melancholy; it eaſeth the paines of the ſinewes, arteries, muſcles, and joynts, taken in what manner you will: the fumes thereof taken into the noſtrils, openeth them when they are cloſed: Taken in a Syrupe or any other forme, it helpeth the quartane ague, and all other day agues, eſpecially in thoſe that are flegmatick. It is eſpecially hurtfull to thoſe that are hot, dry, and cholerick, becauſe it troubleth the ſtomack, and provoketh both thirſt and fainting: but becauſe it worketh ſlowly, ſome *Sal gemma* is added unto it to quicken it, or elſe ſometimes the *Myrobalani Indi*, or *Chebuli*, to make it the more forcible, and ſometime Squilles are added, eſpecially in the griefes of the head; It is made the ſtronger, if it be ſteeped or boyled in whey: it is the leſſe hurtfull if it be boyled with wine, the juyce of Pipins, and a few Raiſons of the Sunne. Caſſidony and a little Spike or Lavender, ſteeped in old oyle, is of much good uſe, and of great effect for all the cold cauſes aforeſaid. The heads of Caſſidony are of more force than the leaues; *Pliny* ſaith it provoketh womens monethly courſes and urine: It is of eſpeciall good uſe for the cold griefes of the mother, and for women with child. The other yellow *Stæchas* or Caſſidony, is much about the ſame temperature and vertues, ſerving very well for moſt of the affects before ſpecified, as you ſhall heare: It is ſomewhat bitter and binding, and therefore it warmeth, dryeth, openeth and cleanſeth, where cauſe requireth. The toppes or flowers ſteeped or boyled in wine, openeth all obſtructions of the liver and gall, and therefore helpeth the jaundiſe and dropſie; and is very profitably taken of thoſe that have the falling ſickneſſe, and for all other the diſeaſes of the braine, proceeding of a cold cauſe, as catarrhs, rheumes, and diſtillations, and alſo all old griefes of the head, that are continuall; and the Palſie alſo, whether yee take the decoction of the hearbe, or the powder thereof in Oxymel or Rhodomell; it likewiſe killeth the wormes of the belly. It being boyled in lye is very profitable for all thoſe diſeaſes of the head, to waſh it therewith, and beſides cleanſeth the head of ſcurffe, dandraffe, and ſuch other things as offend it, and killeth lice therein. The decoction of the hearbe openeth and cleanſeth the reynes, and uritory parts, cauſing abundance of urine, eſpecially in them whoſe urine was ſtopped before. The flowers are very profitably uſed in all thoſe bathings, that are applyed to the obſtructions, and cold griefes of the mother. *Pena* ſaith he hath by good experience found it effectuall in the diſeaſes of the liver, which proceed from the bad concoction therein, by reaſon of clammy humours, and thick vapours, that paſſe thorow the tunicles thereof; it is not without danger given to thoſe whoſe lungs are enflamed: but is eſpecially good for all thin, ſowre, and ſalt flegme oppreſſing them. *Cluſius* ſaith that they of *Spaine* uſed the decoction of the Spaniſh ſort againſt the wind collick with good effect.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Lavendula. Lavender.

THere are two ſorts of Lavender or Spike, or Lavender Spike, that is a leſſer and a greater, of each whereof there are ſome diverſities, as ſhall be ſhewed.

1. *Lavendula major ſive vulgaris.* Garden Lavender.

Our ordinary Lavender riſeth up with a hard wooddy ſtemme above the ground, parted into many ſmall branches, whereon are ſet whitiſh long and narrow leaves by couples, one againſt another, from among which riſe up naked ſquare ſtalkes, with two leaves at a joynt, and at the toppes divers ſmall huskes ſtanding round about them, formed in long round heads or ſpikes with purple gaping flowers ſpringing out of each of them: the roote is wooddy,

wooddy, and ſpreadeth in the ground: the whole plant is of a ſtrong ſweet ſcent, but the heads of flowers much more, and more piercing the ſences, which are much uſed to bee put into linnen and apparell. There is alſo a kinde hereof that beareth white flowers, and ſomewhat broader leaves but it is very rare, and kept but with a few with us, being more tender, and not ſo able to endure our cold Winters.

2. *Lavendula minor ſive Spica.* Small Lavender or Spike.

The Spike or ſmall Lavender is very like unto the former, but groweth not ſo high, neither is the head or ſpike ſo long, but ſhorter and ſmaller, and the flowers of a deeper purpliſh blue colour: the leaves alſo are a little harder, whiter, and ſhorter than the former: the ſcent alſo is ſomewhat ſharper and ſtronger. This is nothing ſo frequent with us as the firſt, and is nurſed up but with few, that take delight in rare hearbes and plants, and kept in a warmer place.

3. *Lavendula minor flore albo.* Small white Lavender or Spike with a white flower.

This ſmall Lavender is in all things like unto the other ſmall Lavender, but that the whole plant is ſmaller, and the flowers are white, which maketh it to differ from the other.

4. *Lavendula folio multifido.* Iagged Lavender.

This ſmall Lavender riſeth up with ſquare rough and hoary branches, to the height of a foote and a halfe, bearing thereon many hoary whitiſh leaves, very much jagged or torne on the edges, into many parts unto the middle ribbe, and each part cut or jagged, of a ſharpe taſte, and a pleaſant ſcent, yet much weaker than in the other ſmall Lavender: from among which riſe foure-ſquare hoary ſtalkes, without any leaves on them unto the toppes, where they beare ſmall ſpikes of purple flowers, like unto the ſmall Lavender or Spike, but that the flowers ſeeme to ſtand ſquare, or in foure parts or corners: the roote is hard and wooddy like unto the other.

The Place.

The three firſt ſorts are found naturally in many places of *Spaine* and *Narbone* in *France*, where the other groweth, although both ſorts with white flowers, are much more rare, and ſeldome, and nurſed up as I ſaid with us in their Gardens that are curious. The laſt was found by *Cluſius* both about *Malaca* in *Spaine* and *Murcia* in the Realme of *Granado*: it groweth alſo ſometimes in the gardens of thoſe that are curious of all rare hearbs and plants.

The Time.

Theſe all flower about the end of Iune, and beginning of Iuly, and although *Cluſius* ſaith hee found the laſt about *Malaca* in flower in February, and in March about *Murcia*, yet it doth not flower in theſe colder Countries untill Iune at the ſooneſt, or Iuly.

The Names.

Lavender is called in Latine *Lavandula*, and *Lavendula*, and of ſome *Lavanda, quia lavacris expetitur*, becauſe it was much uſed in waſhings. The ordinary great Lavender is called by *Matthiolus*, *Nardus Italica*, and *Pſeudonardus*. *Tragus* calleth it *Spica*, *Nardus Germanica*, but moſt other Authors *Lavendula major mas*; as they doe the ſmaller, *minor & femina*. *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny* would make it to bee *Caſſia alba*, as hee would alſo have Roſmary to be *Caſſia nigra*, and of ſome to be the *Iphium* of *Theophraſtus*. It is thought of many, to be the *Cneorum* that *Pliny* ſaith *Higinus* called *Caſia*, which was frequently planted in the gardens of *Italy* for their Bees to feed on, and was alſo uſed in garlands, whereof *Virgil* in his *Georgicks* and *Bucolicks* maketh mention, before *Higinus* or *Plinies* time, in theſe verſes.

Tum Caſiæ, atque aliis intexens ſuavibus herbis
Mollia luteola pingit vaccinia caltha. and againe
Vix humiles apibus caſias, roremque miniſtrat. and
Nec circum caſiæ virides, & olentia latè
Serpylla, & graviter ſpirantis copia thymbræ
Floreat, irriguumque bibat violaria fontem.

1. *Lavendula major ſive vulgaris.* Garden Lavender.

Flore albo.

4. *Lavendula folio multifido.* Iagged Lavender.

Anguil-

Anguillara is of opinion that Lavender should be the *Cneorum album* of *Theophraſtus*, and that Roſmary should be his *Cneorum nigrum*, which *Matthiolus* confuteth ſufficiently, from the deſcription of the parts, which can bee no wayes like them; *viz.* that both ſorts of *Cneorum* have flexible branches, fit to binde other things withall, which neither Lavender nor Roſmary can doe; that the one ſort of *Cneorum* hath a good ſcent, and the other without ſcent, although *Anguillara* would pervert the word, to make the blacke have a good ſcent, as well as the white, which cannot ſtand with the ſcope of the text; and that both of the *Cneora* doe flower after the Autumne quarter, which Lavender doth not; and Roſmary, although it doe ſo, yet it flowreth firſt in the Spring; and laſtly, that the rootes of *Cneorum* deſcend deepe into the ground, whereas neither Lavender nor Roſmary doe ſo. The lagged Lavender is called by *Cluſius*, as it is in the title, and others ſince his time, doe ſo entitle it likewiſe, yet, as I ſaid before, the figure of *Stœchas multifida* in *Gerard*, both old and new, is the true figure of this *Lavendula folio diſſecto*, as *Bauhinus* calleth it, and therefore I mervaile that Maſter *Johnſon* did not ſee, or would let paſſe ſuch an error, that had corrected farre leſſer.

The Vertues.

Lavender is of eſpeciall good uſe for all the griefes and paines of the head and braine, that proceed from a cold cauſe; as the Apoplexie, falling ſickneſſe, the drowſie or ſluggiſh malady, crampes, convulſions and palſies, as alſo thoſe that are given to faint often. It ſtrengthneth the ſtomack, and freeth the liver and ſpleene from obſtructions, provoketh womens courſes, and expelleth the dead child, and the ſecondine or after-birth. The flowers of Lavender ſteeped in wine, helpeth them to make water that are ſtopped; as alſo that are troubled with the winde or collick, if the places be bathed therewith. A decoction made with the flowers of Lavender, Horehound, Fennell, and Aſparagus rootes, and a little Cinamon, is very profitably uſed, to helpe the falling ſickneſſe, and the giddineſſe or turning of the braine. It is good to garble the mouth with the decoction of the flowers, againſt the paines of the teeth. Two ſpoonefuls of the diſtilled water of the flowers taken, doth helpe thoſe that have loſt their ſpeech or voyce, reſtoring it them againe. It helpeth alſo the tremblings and paſſions of the heart, and the ſwoonings and faintings thereof likewiſe, not onely drunke, but even applied to the temples, or to the noſtrils to be ſmelt unto, as alſo tyed to the arteries: but where the body is repleate with blood and humours, it is not ſafe to uſe it, becauſe of the hot and ſubtill ſpirits wherewith it is poſſeſſed. The leſſer Lavender is much commended in all the diſeaſes of the mother, as the ſtrangling or ſuffocation, the diſlocation or diſplacing, &c. for women to be bathed therewith, as alſo to helpe forward their travaile; The oyle chimically drawne from Lavender, which is uſually called oyle of Spike is of ſo fierce and piercing ſpirits, that it is to bee uſed with great reſpect, and but ſome few drops uſed with other things, either for inward or outward griefes.

CHAP. XXV.

Roſmarinum. Roſmary.

THere was formerly but one ſort of Roſmary knowne, but we have now more diverſity, than hath beene extant before, which ſhall be declared in this Chapter.

1. *Libanotis coronaria ſive Roſmarinum vulgare.* Ordinary Roſmary.

1. *Libanotis coronaria ſive Roſmarinum vulgare.* Ordinary Roſemary.

Our ordinary garden Roſmary is ſo well knowne I thinke, to all manner of perſons being continually in their hands, that I ſhall ſcarſe need to deſcribe it, yet not to paſſe it over ſo ſlightly. It is well obſerved in our owne Land in divers places (as Noblemens gardens, &c.) where it hath ſtood long, as well as in the naturall places, that it groweth in time to a great height, with a great and wooddy ſtemme, of a cloſe firme ſubſtance, and whitiſh (fit to make Inſtruments of, &c. being cut into long thin boords for the purpoſe) branching forth into ſundry armes, and from them againe into many other ſmaller branches, at the joynts whereof, are ſet at ſeverall diſtances, many long and very narrow leaves, greene above, and grayiſh underneath, and with them all all along the ſtalkes towards the toppes, divers ſmall gaping flowers, of a pale bleake bluiſh colour, ſtanding in whitiſh huskes: the ſeed is ſmall and reddiſh, but ſeldome doth any that is ſowne in our Country endure the firſt Winter without extraordinary care, and therefore is uſually encreaſed by ſlipping: the whole plant doth ſmell exceeding ſweet.

2. *Roſmarinum ſtiatum ſive aureum.* Gilded Roſmary.

This Roſmary differeth not from the former in any thing but in the leaves, which are edged or ſtriped, or pointed with a faire gold yellow colour, which ſo continueth all the yeare throughout, yet freſher in Summer than in Winter.

3. *Roſmarinum latifolium.* Broad leafed Roſemary.

This alſo groweth like the former, but wee have not ſeene it growne ſo great in our Country, nor with ſuch wooddy branches, and is more tender to keepe: the leaves are larger, and of a more deepe ſhining greene colour on the upperſide, and little or nothing whitiſh underneath, more thinly alſo or ſparſedly ſet on the ſtalkes: the flowers likewiſe differ not from the precedent.

4. *Roſ-*

4. *Roſmarinum flore duplici.* Double flowred Roſemary.

The double flowred Roſemary thus farre differeth from the former, that it hath ſtronger ſtalkes while it is young then the laſt, or not ſo eaſie to breake, fairer alſo, and larger leaves than the firſt, and the flowers double like as the Larkes heele or ſpurre: and all this narration is but by information, not ſight.

5. *Roſmarinum ſylveſtre Matthioli.*
Matthiolus his wild Bohemian Roſmary.

5. *Ledum Sileſiacum cluſii.*
Wilde ſweete Sileſia Roſemary.

5. *Roſmarinum ſylveſtre Bohemicum Matthioli ſive Ledum Sileſiacum Clusij.* Wild ſweet Sileſia Roſmary.

This wild ſweet Roſemary of *Sileſia* riſeth with wooddy aſh coloured branches, two foote high or more, which ſhoote forth other branches of a purpliſh colour covered with a browniſh yellow hoarineſſe, on which are ſet many narrow long greene leaves, like unto thoſe of Roſemary, but covered with the like hoarineſſe as the ſtalkes are, eſpecially in the naturall place, but not ſo much, being tranſplanted and folding their ſides ſo cloſe together, that they ſeeme nothing but ribbes or ſtalkes, of an excellent pleaſant and ſweet ſcent: at the ends of the branches grow certaine browniſh ſcaly leaves, out of which ſpreadeth a tuft of many flowers, conſiſting of five white leaves a piece, with ten white chives or threads in the middle, and in ſome plants with ſixe leaves and 12. threads or chieves, after which follow long and five ſquare heads, ſpotted with ſilver like white ſpots while they are greene, but grow browniſh when they are ripe, and turne downe their toppes, opening their huskes at the ſtalkes, leſt the ſeed which is as ſmall as duſt, ſhould ſuddenly fall out: the roote is wooddy with ſhort ſprayes.

6. *Roſmarinum ſylveſtre ἄσαυρ.* Vnſavory wild Roſmary.

Becauſe this plant doth ſo nearely reſemble Roſmary, I have thought it meete to joyne it with the reſt, although it be not ſweet like them: It groweth above a foote high, having divers reddiſh branches which divide themſelves into other ſmaller, of a whitiſh colour, ſet confuſedly with long and narrow leaves, greene on the upperſide, and hoary underneath, like thoſe of the dwarfe willow, of no pleaſant ſcent at all, but of an aſtringent taſte: at the toppes of the branches ſtand divers heads, compoſed of many ſhort ſcales, out of which thruſt forth ſundry flowers, ſtanding on long foote ſtalkes made of five leaves a peece, of a fine delayed reddiſh, or fleſh-colour, after which riſe ſhort five ſquare heads with blunt points, containing ſmall pale coloured ſeed.

7. *Roſmarinum ſylveſtre minus noſtras.* Our wild Roſmary.

Our wilde North-Country Roſmary groweth not ſo high, with ſmaller leaves, nothing ſo great and long as Roſmary leaves, but thicker and ſhorter, of a darke greene ſhining colour above, and ſomewhat yellowiſh greene underneath, ſet very ſparſedly on very ſlender and pliant blackiſh greene twigges, at the toppes whereof grow the flowers, not out of ſcaly heads as in the former, as farre as I could perceive by thoſe plants, that were ſent me and others out of *Lancaſhire*, of a reddiſh colour: the whole plant hath as little ſcent as the laſt, which is none at all that I could perceive.

6. *Rosmarinum sylvestre ἄσαμον.*
Vnsavory wilde Rosemary.

7. *Rosmarinum sylvestre minus nostras.*
Our wilde Rosemary.

The Place and Time.

The ordinary Rosemary groweth in *Spaine* abundantly neare the Sea side, the scent whereof is many times felt by those in the Shippes that passe by, many leagues off from the Land, in *Province* also of *France*, and sundry other those hot Countries, but will not abide (unlesse kept in stowes) the Winter in divers places of *Germany*, *Denmarke*, and those other Northerly Regions: the fift in *Silesia*, *Bohemia*, and the parts there abouts: the sixt in the same places with the fift, the last in divers places of *Lancashire*, and *Yorkeshire*, bordering there. The first flowreth in Aprill and May with us, and sometimes in August againe, the others not untill August.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Λιβανωτις *Libanotis*, & στεφανωματικὴ *Stephanomatica* is added thereunto, to distinguish it from the other *Libanotides*, that are umbelleferous plants; in Latine *Rosmarinus* & *Rosmarinum quasi Rosa marina*. *Cordus* on *Dioscorides* calleth it *Libanotis Coronaria* according to the Greeke: *Dalechampius* on *Pliny* taketh it to be the *Casia nigra* of *Theophrastus*, and *Anguillara* to bee the *Casia* of *Hyginus* acceptable to Bees, and therefore sowne neare their Hives, as also to be the *Cneorum nigrum* of *Theophrastus*, and Lavender to be his *album*, but *Matthiolus* hath confuted that errour, as is shewed in the Chapter before: some as *Bauhinus* noteth it, would make it to bee the Hebrewes Hisope, as if their Hisope differed from the Hisope of all other Nations, but without true judgement. *Gesner in hortis* calleth the first *Rosmarinus minor sive tenuifolius*, as he doth the third *Rosmarinus alter ignobilior*, and *Cordus in historia*, *Rosmarinus syl. seu major*: the fift is called *Rosmarinum sylvestre & Bohemicum*, by *Matthiolus Rosmarinum sylvestre*; by *Dodonaus* in his Dutch Herball, *Ledum Silesiacum* by *Clusius*; *Ledum foliis Rosmarini alterum* by *Lobel*, and *Chamepence* by *Cordus* on *Dioscorides*, and in his History also, because the narrow long leaves being folded together, do represent the Pine or Pitch tree leaves. The sixt is called by *Clusius* as it is in the title: the last is not remembred by any before. The Arabians call it *Elkia gaber*, the Italians *Rosmarino*, the Spaniards *Romero*, the French *Ronarin*, the Germanes *Rosemarin*, the Dutch *Rousmaryn*, and we in English Rosmary.

The Vertues.

Rosmary is an hearbe of as great use with us in these dayes, as any other whatsoever, not onely for Physicall, but civill purposes: the civill uses as all know, are at Weddings, Funerals, &c. to bestow upon friends: the Physicall remedies, both for inward and outward diseases are many and worthy, for by the warming and comforting heate thereof it helpeth all cold diseases, both of the head, stomack, liver, and belly: the decoction thereof in wine helpeth the cold distillations of the braine into the eyes, &c. and all other cold diseases of the head and braines, as the giddinesse or swimming therein, drowsinesse or dulnesse of the minde and senses like a stupidnesse, the dumbe palsie, or losse of speech, the lethargie and falling sickenesse, to be both drunke, and the temples bathed therewith: it helpeth the paines in the gummes & teeth by rheume falling into them, or by putrefaction causing an evill smel from them, or a stinking breath: it helpeth also a weake memory by heating and drying up the cold moistures of the braines, and quickning the senses: it is likewise very comfortable to the stomack in all the cold griefes thereof, and to stay the proneness to casting, causing the stomack the better to containe and to digest the meate, either the decoction or powder taken in wine: it is a remedy for the windinesse in the stomacke or bowels, and expelleth it power-

powerfully,as alſo the hypochondriack paſſion,and winde in the ſplene: it helpeth alſo thoſe thot are liver-grown, by opening the obſtructions thereof, by warming the coldneſſe extenuating the groſſneſſe,and afterwards binding and ſtrengthening the weakneſſe thereof: it helpeth dimme eyes, and to procure a cleare ſight, if all the white it is in flower, one take of the flowers faſting with bread and ſalt: both *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* ſay, that if a decoction be made thereof with water, and they that have the yellow jaundiſe, doe exerciſe their bodies preſently after the taking thereof, it will certainely cure it, the flowers and the conſerve made of them, is ſingular good to comfort the heart, and to expell the contagion of the peſtilence, to burne the hearbe in Houſes and Chambers in the time of the infection to correct the aire in them: both the flowers and the leaves are very profitable for women that are troubled with the whites, if they be daily taken: the dried leaves ſhred ſmall and taken in a Pipe like as Tobacco is taken, helpeth thoſe much that have any Cough or Tiſick, conſumption, by warming and drying the thinne diſtillations, which cauſe thoſe diſeaſes: the leaves are much uſed in bathings, and made into oyntments or oyles, is ſingular good to helpe cold benummed joynts, ſinewes or members. The chymicall oyle drawne from the leaves and flowers,is a ſoveraigne helpe for all the diſeaſes aforeſaid, to touch the temples and noſtrils with a drop, two or three for all thoſe diſeaſes of the head and braines, ſpoken of before, as alſo to take a drop two or three,as the cauſe requireth for the inward griefes, yet muſt it be taken with diſcretion, leſt it doe more harme than good, for it is very quick and piercing, and therefore but a little muſt be taken at once. There is another oyle made by inſolation in this manner: take what quantity you will of the flowers and put them into a ſtrong glaſſe cloſe ſtopped, and digeſt them in hot Horſe dung for 14. dayes, which then being taken forth and unſtopped, tye a fine linnen cloth over the mouth, and turne the mouth downe into another ſtrong glaſſe, which being ſet in the Sunne, an oyle will diſtill downe into the lower glaſſe, to be preſerved as precious for divers uſes, both inward and outward, as a ſoveraigne Baulme to heale the diſeaſes before ſpoken of, to cleare a dimme ſight, and to take away ſpots, markes and ſcarres in the skin. The Roſmary of *Sileſia* is by often experience found to bee good for the ſhrinking of the ſinewes, for the Patient to ſit often in the decoction thereof, and to bathe the affected parts.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ledum Alpinum ſive Roſa Alpina. The ſweet Mountaine Roſe.

1. *Ledum Alpinum ſive Roſa Alpina.* The ſweet Mountaine Roſe.

BEcauſe both *Cluſius* and others,referre this plant for the ſweetneſſe thereof,to the family of the *Ciſtus Ledum*, as he did the laſt in the foregoing Chapter, and called it *Sileſiacum*, neither of which I dare doe, not thinking them (although ſweet) to belong thereunto, elſe I had not placed them here,but with the other ſorts of *Ledum*. I thinke it meet to ſpeake hereof among the ſweet hearbs, whoſe deſcription is thus. It hath ſundry ſlender hard ſtalkes, 2. foot long or thereabouts, lying for the moſt part on the ground, covered with an aſh coloured barke, at the ends whereof are ſet without order many hard leaves,like unto thoſe of the Italian dwarfe Bay of a ſhining greene colour on the upperſide, and paler underneath, ſometimes pointed, and ſometimes round at the ends, and ſomewhat hairy about the edges as the young ſhot ones are likewiſe, of an aſtringent taſte; at the ends of the branches breake forth a tuft of hollow flowers like Bells hanging downe their heads, and divided at the brimmes into five parts, of a deepe red colour on the outſide, ſprinckled with many ſilver-like ſpots, as the ſtalkes of them are alſo, but of a paler red colour on the in-ſide with divers threads in the middle, and of a pretty ſweet ſcent, after which come five parted heads, containing within them very ſmall brownish ſeed like duſt, which being rubbed while they are greene, are of ſo ſtrong a ſcent that they offend the ſences: but *Lobel* ſaith his beareth red berries like Aſparagus,which *Cluſius* ſaith his doth not: the root is long,hard,and wooddy: the branches doe often take roote as they lye on the ground, and abide greene all the Winter. There is another of this kind,as *Cluſius* ſaith he obſerved,that had fewer, but greater leaves, harder and longer pointed, not hairy on the edges, and of a yellowiſh darke ruſty colour underneath, and the like flowers,not elſe differing: Vpon theſe branches & the leaves ſometimes are found certaine ſmall excreſſences or knots, like Peaſe, or ſometimes as bigge as Haſell Nuts, rugged or uneven on the outſide, of a reddiſh or ſometimes paler colour and ſpongie, white within, aſtringent in taſte, which ſupplieth the office of galls.

The Place and Time.

Both theſe ſorts are found on the toppes and on the declining of ſundry Hills in *Germany* and *Auſtria*, among the ſtones as *Cluſius* ſaith, and on the Hills neare *Trent* and *Verona*, as *Lobel* ſaith. They flower in Iune and Iuly, their ſeed is ripe in the end of Auguſt.

The Names.

Theſe plants being lately found and made knowne to us, have received ſundry names, as every one in his opini-

on thought fitteſt, *Viſſes Aldrouandus* calleth it *Nerium Alpinum*, *Geſner* and *Camerarius in horto*, *Balſamum Alpinum*, and ſo doth *Lobel* alſo, who alſo calleth it *Chamerhododendros Alpina odora*, as hee doth the other ſort hereof *Chamalaea folio ſerui leuiſci folia minus odora*: *Cluſius Ledum Alpinum*: *Caſalpinus Rhododendron Alpina quibuſdam*. *Geſner* himſelfe calleth it in his Booke *de lunarijs Nereum Alpinum*, *in hortis Germania*, and in *Deſcriptione montis fracti*, *Roſa Alpina* from the vulgar, who call it *Alproſen* and *Bergroſen*, he maketh it alſo in the Chapter of *Chamerium*, to be his third ſort. *Lugdunenſis* would referre it to the *Evonimus* of *Theophraſti*, but *Cluſius* ſheweth the error of that opinion: but it is very likely that *Lobel* his, differeth from this of *Cluſius*, as I ſhall ſhew you in the Chapter of Boxe.

The Vertues.

Cluſius ſaith he could not underſtand, of any other uſe that this plant might be put unto, then that the Diers there, uſed the ſmall galles that grow on it, to dye a black colour like unto other galles.

CHAP. XXVII.

Coſtus hortorum major. Coaſtmary. And *Coſtus hortorum minor ſeu Ageratum.* Maudeline.

I Muſt joyne both theſe ſweet hearbes together, both for the likeneſſe of their flower, and neereneſſe of their names: of the former there is but one ſort, but of the other there are divers, whereof I doe intend to ſhew you the knowledge in this place.

1. *Coſtus hortorum major.*
Coſtmary or Alecoaſt.

1. *Coſtus hortorum major.* Coſtmary or Alecoaſt.

Coſtmary or Alecoaſt hath many broad and long pale green leaves, dented or nipped about the edges, every one upon a long foot-ſtalke, among which riſe up many round greene ſtalkes, with ſuch like leaves thereon, but leſſer up to the toppe, where it ſpreadeth into three or foure branches, every one bearing an umbell or tuft of gold yellow flowers, ſomewhat like unto Tanſie flowers, but leſſer, which afterwards are the heads containing ſmall flat long ſeed: the roote is ſomewhat hard and ſtringie, which being divided with the heads of leaves, may bee replanted in the Spring for increaſe.

2. *Ageratum vulgare ſive Coſtus hortorum minor.* Common Maudeline.

Common Maudeline hath ſomewhat long and narrow leaves ſnipt about the edges, the ſtalkes are two foote high, bearing at the toppes many yellow flowers ſet round together, and all of an equall height, in umbels or tufts like unto Tanſie, after which followeth ſmall whitiſh ſeed, almoſt as great as Wormſeed: the whole hearbe is ſweet and bitter, being as well gained by ſlipping as ſowing.

3. *Ageratum flore albo.* White Maudeline.

This Maudeline hath wooddy ſtalkes, and many ſmall leaves thereon like the other, but ſomewhat ſmaller and leſſe dented or notched in on the edges, at the toppes of the ſtalkes grow many flowers, as it were in a tuft together, like unto the common Maudeline, but wholly white, except a little ſhew of yellow in the middle; the ſcent of the whole plant is not ſo ſtrong as the other; the roote is ſmall and ſtringie like the other alſo.

4. *Ageratum minus.* Small Maudeline.

This other ſmall Maudeline hath divers hoary ſtalkes, not riſing much above a foote high, beſet as thick with leaves as the former or fuller, upon all ſides of the ſtalkes, which are ſmaller, longer, narrower, and whiter than the other, and not dented at all about the edges, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of yellow or golden Caſſidony, here before deſcribed: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand many yellow flowers, thicke thruſt together, in an umbell or tuft, very well reſembling the firſt or common garden Maudeline, of a reaſonable good and quicke ſcent, which turne into downe, and is carryed away with the winde, the roote is ſmall and white with many fibres annexed unto it.

5. *Ageratum purpureum.* Purple ſweete Maudeline.

This rare and dainty plant hath many ſmall leaves lying upon the ground, round about the toppe of the roote, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the firſt Maudeline, here ſet forth, nicked on the edges towards the points of them, and not backwards, ſomewhat bitter in taſte, yet not ſo much as the common, from among the leaves ariſe many ſmall ſtalkes, beſet with ſuch like leaves as grow below, but ſomewhat ſmaller unto the very toppes, where many flowers ſtand one above another, every one upon a ſhort foot-ſtalke, conſiſting of five ſmall greene leaves, of an excellent violet-like purple colour, comming forth of ſmall greene huskes, of ſo excellent a dainty ſweet ſcent, that it paſſeth the Violet in ſcent, and to be compared with Muske: after the flowers are paſt, there ariſe ſmall long ſeed veſſels, bearing ſmall ſeed therein: the roote is yellow, ſmall and ſhort, buſhing forth many ſmall fibres, whereby it taketh faſt hold of the ground.

6. *Age-*

3. *Ageratum vulgare sive Costus hortorum.*
Common Maudeline.

4. *Ageratum minus.*
Smal' Maudeline.

5. *Ageratum purpureum.*
Purple sweet Maudeline.

6. *Ageratum Ferulaceum.*
Fennell leafed Maudeline.

6. Ageratum Ferulaceum. Fennell leafed Madeline.

This rare hearbe is to be joyned with the Maudelines, for that the flowers decay not being gathered, and kept for a long time. It hath many Fennell-like leaves lying upon the ground, round about the roote, which shooteth forth divers crested or cornered stalkes, a foote and a halfe high, whereon doe grow at certaine distances, on each side one above another, such like leaves compassing the stalke at the foote of them, as Fennell doth: at the toppes of the stalkes stand large umbels of flowers, some of the stalkes rising lower than others, yet all making a round compassed tuft of yellow flowers, very like unto the flowers of Groundsell for the forme, but of a more excellent gold yellow colour, which being gathered before they grow to full maturity, will abide a long time in their perfect beauty, which hath caused the name, and to be joyned with them: the roote is somewhat long, black and wooddy, rugged also, and a little writhed with divers fibres growing to it.

The Place.

The first three sorts have beene found naturall in divers rough untilled places of *Tuskanie* in *Italy*, and *Narbone* in *France*, but in gardens onely with us. The fourth groweth on dry grounds, and often out of old mud and stone walles. The fift groweth upon the rockes in clifts, where it hath but a small crust of earth upon it, the roote growing sometimes into the chinkes, and moistned onely by the vapours of some waters, passing neare it, or the dew and moisture from the rockes. The last groweth in dry and hungry grounds, and among the Pine tree-woods.

The Time.

They doe all flower in Iune and Iuly in most places where they are planted and prosper.

The Names.

Coastmary or Alecoast in English, is called in Latine by some *Costus hortorum major*, and by others *Balsamita major*, *Mentha Graeca*, *Mentha Romana*, *Mentha Corymbifera major*, *Mentha Saracenica*, *Ovaria* by *Gesner in hortis*, *Herba Mariæ* by *Cæsalpinus*, and *Lassulata* by others as the Italians doe, the Germanes *Frauwen muntz*, the French *Coq & Baume*, as the Dutch doe Balsome. But *Ageratum* is called Ἀγήρατον in Greeke, *quasi non senescens*, or *senectutem non sentiens*; because it (*scilicet* the flowers gathered in a fit time) waxe not old or decay by age: *Matthiolus*, *Gesner*, *Lacuna*, *Castor Durantes*, *Lugdunensis*, *Camerarius*, and *Tabermontanus* doe call it *Ageratum*, *Dodonæus Balsamita fœmina & minor*, and *Costus hortensis minor* by *Gesner*, *Mentha corymbifera minor* by *Cordus*, by *Cæsalpinus Camphorata*, *Herba Iulia* by *Auguillara*, *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*; and *Eupatorium Mesnes* by *Tragus Gesner in hortis*, *Matthiolus* and *Lonicerus*; in briefe most of the best later Writers, judge it to be the true *Ageratum* of *Dioscorides*, though some would disprove it: and likewise the true *Eupatorium* of *Mesnes*, although *Dodonæus* denyeth both the one and the other: For the *Eupatorium* of *Mesnes* and *Avicenna* (saith he) differ not, and that of *Avicen* and *Dioscorides* are both of them but one plant, even the ordinary Agrimony, but *Matthiolus* hath answered both these controversies in my judgement so sufficiently, in his answere to *Andreas Marinus*, as nothing can be better; And in conclusion saith, they are no Practitioners in Physicke, that shall deny the *Eupatorium* of *Mesnes*, to be the *Ageratum* of *Dioscorides*. The second *Ageratum* with white flowers, is the second *Ageratum* with *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis*, and called *Ageratum floribus candidis* by *Lobel*, *Tabermontanus* and *Camerarius*: the third is the third *Ageratum* with *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis*, and called *Ageratum minus* by *Lobel Camerarius*, and *Iabel montanus*, and by *Bauhinu*, *Ageratum folijs non serratis*: the fourth is the *Ageratum purpureum* of *Lugdunensis*, which as he saith some Germanes called *Moschatella cærulea*, yet is not the *Moschatella* of *Cordus*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Ageratum serratum Alpinum*: the last is called by *Lugdunensis* *Ageratum ferulaceum*, but *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Achillea montana Arthemisiæ tenuifoliæ facie* of *Lobel*, to the *Achillea montana* of the same *Lugdunensis* and *Tabermontanus*, and to the *Chrysanthemum Alpinum secundum* of *Clusius* (but in my opinion it is not that *Chrysanthemum* of *Clusius*, for we have had it growing in our gardens from the seed, sent us by the name of *Chrysanthemum tenuifolium*) and therefore hee himselfe calleth it *Chrysanthemum Alpinum foliis Abrotani multisidis*.

The Vertues.

The ordinary Costmary as well as Maudeline (as some of the other are sure of the same quality) provoketh urine abundantly, & mollifieth the hardnes of the mother. *Galen* saith it is hot in the first degree, & dry in the second, that it digesteth, and after a sort gently dissolveth inflāmations, it gently purgeth choler and flegme, that it extenuateth that which is grosse, cutteth and divideth that which is tough and glutinous, cleanseth that which is foule, and hindereth putrefaction or corruption, it dissolveth without attraction, openeth obstructions, and healeth their evill affects, and is a wonderfull helpe to all sorts of day agues; It is astringent to the stomack, and strengthneth the liver, and all the other inward parts, and taken in whey it worketh the more effectually. Taken fasting in the morning, it is very profitable for the paines in the head, that are continuall, and to stay, dry up, and consume all thin distillations or rheumes from the head into the stomack, and helpeth much to digest raw humours that are gathered therein; It is very profitably applyed to those that are fallen into a continuall evill disposition of the whole body, called *Cachexia*, taken especially in the beginning of the disease. In briefe it is an especiall friend and helpe to evill, weake, and cold livers. The seed is familiarly given to children for the wormes, and so is the infusion of the flowers in white wine, and given to them to the quantity of two ounces at a time. It maketh an excellent salve to cleanse and heale old ulcers, being boyled with Oyle-olive and Adders tongue with it, and after it is strained, to put a little Waxe, Rossen, and Turpentine, to bring it into a convenient body.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Tanacetum. Tansie.

THere are two sorts of Garden Tansies, whereof the one is called ordinary or common Tansie, and the other curld or double Tansie: but there are some others also to be spoken of here in this Chapter.

1. *Tanacetum vulgare & crispum.* Ordinary and curld Tansie.

Our garden Tansie hath many hard greene leaves, or rather wings of leaves, for (although they bee two

1. *Tanacetum vulgare & crispum.*
Ordinary and curld Tanſie.

two ſorts, yet one deſcription may ſerve them both) they are many ſmall ones ſet one againſt another all along a middle ribbe or ſtalke, and ſnipt about the edges; in one ſort the leaves ſtand cloſer and thicker, and ſomewhat crumpled, which hath cauſed it to be called double or curld Tanſie; in the other ſort thinner and more ſparſedly ſet; it riſeth up with many hard ſtalkes, whereon grow at the toppes of the branches gold yellow flowers like buttons, which being gathered in their prime, will hold the freſh colour a long ſeaſon: the ſeed is ſmall, and as it were chaffie: the robte creepeth under ground, and ſhooteth up againe in divers places: the whole hearbe both leaves and flowers are of a ſharpe ſtrong bitter ſmell and taſte, but yet pleaſant and well to be endured.

2. *Tanacetum verſicolor.* Party coloured Tanſie.

The party coloured Tanſie is in roote, leafe and flower, altogether like the other common garden Tanſie; the onely difference betweene them, conſiſteth in this, that upon the firſt ſhooting up of the heads of leaves, they are almoſt all white, and after they are growne great, there will bee many leaves, remaining white, among the greene, which maketh it the more delightfull, ſeeming like unto a party coloured Feather, in regard of the fine cut leaves of white and greene.

3. *Tanacetum lanuginoſum.* Woolly Tanſie.

Woolly Tanſie from a thick blackiſh ſpreading roote, ſendeth forth divers winged leaves, ſomewhat like unto the former Tanſie and neare unto the leaves of Yarrow, (whereof ſome would make it a kinde) of a very ſweet ſcent, and withall very woolly, ſet cloſe together about the roote, among which ſpring up divers woolly ſtalkes, having a few ſuch like leaves upon them, and at the toppes many tufts of yellow flowers.

4. *Tanacetum minus flore albo.* Small white Tanſie.

Small white Tanſie hath divers winged leaves lying upon the ground, round about the toppes of the roote, very much cut or divided into parts, ſomewhat reſembling both Tanſie and Yarrow, of a pale greene colour, being both leſſe bitter in taſte, and leſſe hot, or ſtrong in ſmell than Tanſie: from among which leaves riſe divers low ſtalkes, beſet with ſmaller leaves up to the toppes, where the flowers ſtand in tufts, the borders being of a white colour, and the middle thrum yellow, the roote is long and wooddy, ſhooting divers wayes.

5. *Tanacetum Alpinum.* Mountaine Tanſie.

The Mountaine Tanſie hath many winged leaves lying upon the ground, compaſſing the toppe of the roote, very like unto the ordinary Tanſie, in the diviſion of the leaves, and of a deepe greene colour, as bitter in taſte, but more pleaſant in ſcent than it: from whence riſe up the ſtalkes, little above a foote high, here and there ſet with the like leaves, but ſmaller; the flowers at the toppes are like unto Camomill flowers, with a border or pale of white leaves, and a yellow thrumme in the middle: the roote is ſmall and ſhort, ſomewhat thicke at the head, and ſmaller downewards, with divers ſmall fibres thereat

6. *Tanacetum inodorum.* Vnſavory Tanſie.

Vnſavory Tanſie hath his large winged leaves, very neare reſembling Tanſie, lying upon the ground, and among them round hard greene ſtalkes, with very few and ſhorter leaves thereon, at the toppes whereof ſtand divers flowers, upon ſhort foote-ſtalkes, very like unto the flowers, of the great white Daiſy, and as large, conſiſting of foureteene or ſixteene leaves, as a pale or border, about a yellow thrumme in the middle: the roote ſpreadeth under the upper part of the earth, and goeth not farre downe: the whole is altogether without any ſcent therein at all, yet the leaves are of a hot and ſharpe taſte, quickly piercing the tongue.

There is another of this kinde of unſavory Tanſie, whoſe leaves are more looſely ſpread, although as much divided, and the flowers being white, are as ſmall as Feverfew.

The Place.

The ordinary Tanſie groweth in ſome places beyond Sea by the hedges and ditches ſides, and in the borders of fields, the curld Tanſie is peculiar to our owne Land, and ſo is the ſecond, and likely to be a degeneration from the ordinary ſort by accident, and nurſed up in our owne Country, where the ſlips doe often looſe, and ſometimes keepe their kinde. The third groweth about *Mompelier* in *France*, and in other places. The fourth groweth as well in *Germany* as in *Italy*, in divers places. The fift groweth on the high and ſnowy Hills on the Alpes, among the Switzers. The laſt groweth in *Hungary*, *Auſtria*, *Germany*, and about *Valentia*, and in the Country of *Daulphine* in *France*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Summer Monethes of June and July.

The Names.

Tanſie is called *Tanacetum*, corruptly taken, as *Fuchſius* thinketh, from *Tagetes*, or *Apuleius* his *Arthenſia Tragantes*, and *Athanaſia* peradventure of *Athanatos ſine morte*, or *non moriens*, becauſe the yellow flowers gathered in due time, dye not of a long time after, like as divers of the other hearbes laſt remembred; *Tabermontanus*

3. *Tanacetum lanuginosum.* Woolly Tanſie.

4. *Tanacetum minus flore albo.* Small white Tanſie.

5. *Tanacetum Alpinum.* Mountaine Tanſie.

6. *Tanacetum inodorem.* Vnſavory Tanſie.

tenus calleth the ordinary Tanſie, *Arthemiſia Dioſcoridis*, and the double Tanſie *Arthemiſia ſativa Anglica*. The ſecond hath no other name then is in the title, except that ſome doe call it white Tanſie, becauſe many of the leaves will bee white. The third is called *Tanacetum Lanuginoſum* of *Lugdunenſis*; *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* would referre it to the *Stratiotes Millefolia flavo flore* of *Cluſius*, and *Millefolium luteum* of *Lobel*, but I thinke he is therein miſtaken, for the leaves of *Stratiotes* being much ſmaller, and having no ſcent declare it ſo. It may be alſo the *Heliochryſum Italicum* of *Matthiolus*, but not any *Achillea*, whoſe deſcriptions yee ſhall have in another part hereafter. The fourth is called by *Dodonaus Tanacetum minus flore albo*, of *Lobel Tanacetum minus candidis floribus*: (but it is not likely to be the *Achyllea* of *Matthiolus*, *Caſtor Durantes* and others, who follow the deſcription of *Dioſcorides* and *Matthiolus*; the flowers of whoſe *Achyllea* are of a whitiſh purple, with ſome yellow ſpots in them) for that it hath both the forme and the ſmell of Tanſie, but ſomewhat weaker. The fift by *Lugdunenſis* is called *Tanacetum parvum Alpinum*, and ſaith that the people in the Mountaines where it groweth, call it *Iva Moſchata*, and ſome *Anthemis Alpina: Geſner in hort.* calleth it *Tanaceto cognata herbula*, in Engliſh Mountaine Tanſie. The two laſt are called *Tanacetum inodorum* of moſt, yet ſome doe adde *Bellidis, majore flore*, and ſome *Bellis Tanacetifolio*: ſome have thought it to bee *Sideritis Italorum*, but *Pena* contradicteth it. *Cluſius* ſheweth the differences of the greater and the leſſer. Wee call it in Engliſh according to the Latine, Vnſavory Tanſie, and I place it here among the reſt of the ſweet Tanſies, for the names ſake, rayſed from the likeneſſe of the leaves, although it hath no ſcent. The Italians call it *Tanaceto*, and *Dancda*: the French *Tanaiſie*, and *Athanaſie*: the Germanes *Reinfarn*, becauſe the leaves reſemble Ferne, and the Dutch thereafter *Reyn vaer*, wee in Engliſh Tanſie.

The

The Vertues.

The decoction of the common Tanſie (and ſome of the reſt come neare in effect thereunto) or the juyce drunke in wine, is a ſingular remedy for all the griefes of the urine, to provoke it being ſtopped, to helpe thoſe that have the ſtrangury, and have weake reines and kidneies, and that cannot make their water but by drops. It is alſo very profitable to diſſolve and expell winde, whether in the ſtomack, belly, or bowels; and to procure womens monethly courſes, and to expell windineſſe in the mother. If it be bruiſed and ſmelled unto often, as alſo applyed to the lower part of the belly, it is aſſuredly found to be profitable for ſuch women as are given to miſcarry in childbearing, to cauſe them goe out their full time, without danger or loſſe; it is uſed alſo againſt the ſtone in the reines with good ſucceſſe, eſpecially to men. It is much uſed both in Lent and in the beginning of the Spring, while the hearbe is young and tender, to make cakes thereof with egges fried, which are called Tanſies, and are very profitable for thoſe ſtomackes, that are troubled with bad humours cleaving thereunto, both to helpe to digeſt them, and by clearing the ſtomack of them, to carry them away downeward. The ſeed is much commended and very profitably given to children for the wormes; and the juyce in drinke is as effectuall; being boyled in oyle, it is very profitably applyed to comfort the ſinewes that are ſhrunke by crampes, or are in paine through cold: It is ſaid alſo, that the roote preſerved in Sugar, is a remedy for them that have the gowt, if they take thereof faſting for a certaine time together.

CHAP. XXIX.

Matricaria. Featherfew.

THere are divers ſorts of Featherfew to bee entreated of here, as ſhall hereafter follow.

1. *Matricaria vulgaris ſimplex.* Common Featherfew.

Common Featherfew hath many large freſh greene leaves, very much torne or cut on the edges: the ſtalkes are hard and round, ſet with many ſuch like leaves, but ſomewhat ſmaller, and at the toppes ſtand many ſingle flowers, upon ſeverall ſmall foot-ſtalkes, conſiſting of many ſmall white leaves, ſtanding round about a yellow thrumme in the middle: the root is ſomewhat hard and ſhort, with many ſtrong fibres at it: the ſcent of the whole plant is very ſtrong and ſtuffing, and the taſte very bitter.

2. *Matricaria flore pleno.* Double Featherfew.

This differeth very little from the former but in the flowers, which are very thicke and double, with white leaves, ſo that onely a little yellow ſpot is to be ſeene in the middle.

1, 3. *Matricaria vulgaris ſimplex & bullatis floribus aureis.* Ordinary & naked Featherfew. 2. *Flore pleno.* Double Featherfew.

3. *Matricaria bullatis floribus aureis.* Naked Featherfew.

This kinde differeth not from the former, but that it hath his flowers, without any of the pale or border of white leaves about it, and therefore being naked, and without thoſe leaves, I have named it naked Featherfew, as an eſpeciall difference from the former.

4. *Matricaria grati odoris.* Sweet Featherfew.

This other Featherfew differeth not from the firſt, either in roote, leafe, or flower, being in all things ſo like, that there can be no difference perceived betweene them, untill you ſmell thereunto, and then it is ſoone found to bee of a more pleaſant ſofter ſmell, which ſo abideth in the kind, and is not ſo made by art, or degenerated by any caſualty, but the worke of nature onely.

5. *Matricaria inodora.* Vnſavory Featherfew.

The Vnſavory Featherfew is a ſmall low plant, rather ſpreading than riſing high into many branches, whereon are many leaves ſet, here and there without order, every one being ſmaller, ſhorter and thicker than the leaves of the common Featherfew, but cut in on both ſides, ſomewhat like unto it, of no ſmell at all: the flowers are white with a yellow thrumme in the middle like the other, which have a certaine heavie dull ſcent, but very weake, the roote is buſhy like the former.

6. *Matricaria ſive Parthenium tenuifolium.* Fine-leafed Featherfew.

This Featherfew hath a few leaves below, riſing from the roote, as ſmall and fine as Fennell, and very like unto Sotherne wood, but ſmelling ſo like Featherfew, and bitter withall, that even thereby it may eaſily be knowne, to what ſtocke or tribe it doth belong, from among which riſe divers browniſh round and hard ſtalkes, to the height of halfe a yard or more, whereon grow diſperſedly ſuch like leaves: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand many ſmall white flowers, in an umbell, thicke ſet, or cloſe together, very like unto the flowers of Yarrow, that they may ſoone deceive him that heedfully doth not marke them: the roote is ſmall, white, and wooddy, with ſome ſmall fibres at it,

7. *Matricaria*

7. Matricaria sive Parthenium Alpinum Clusij. Mountaine Featherfew of *Clusius.* *8. maritimum.* *6. tenuifolium.*

7. *Matricaria sive Parthenium Alpinum Clusij.* Mountaine Featherfew of *Clusius.*

Mountaine Featherfew hath many slender weake greene branches trayling on the ground, and taking roote as they creepe thereon, very like unto Camomill, and not rising above a foote high, about which are set many leaves, almost as fine as Camomill, but cut in after the manner of Mayweed or Featherfew, and very neare of the same smell as Featherfew, being of a hot taste, but not unpleasant: at the toppes of the stalkes stand many flowers together, very like unto the former, but that the middle thrumme is smaller and paler, and the circling leaves not altogether so white, but as large, and somewhat rounder or closer set, of the same scent with the hearbe: the roote is composed of many small fibres shooting downe from a small head.

8. *Parthenium maritimum minimum.* Small Sea Featherfew.

I have thought fit to place this Sea plant, with the rest of the same tribe, as I meane to doe with as many as will abide the culture and manuring, to prosper in this garden, entending to shew you the rest in their convenient places: The roote is small spreading abroad many long fibres, from whence rise up slender weake branches lying upon the ground, diversly set without order, with many small whitish greene leaves, cut in or dented on the edges, very like in forme, unto the leaves of the great white Daisie, but much lesser and more full and fleshy, or thicker, of a strong fierce scent, somewhat like unto Featherfew, or rather unto stinking Maithes or Mayweed: at the toppe of every branch stand one or two flowers, somewhat like unto those of Featherfew or Mayweed, but smaller, and the bordering leaves also smaller, having a whitish greene head or huske of leaves under them.

The Place.

The first is found wilde in some places of this Land, as well as in others, yet for the most part it is nourished in gardens as well as the second, which as *Clusius* thinketh, is peculiar to us: the third grew in *Essex*, and was there found by a Gentleman called Master *William Coys*. The fourth grew in an Iland called *Ilva* in the Levant Seas, as *Camerarius* saith, but it hath beene found wild in our owne Country, as it hath beene affirmed unto mee, as well as the other naked kinde. The fift groweth in *Egypt*, as *Prosper Alpinus* saith, and is onely naturall to that Country. The sixth was found in *Spaine*, by *Myconus* a learned Physitian of *Barcinona*, and sent to *Molinæus* who composed the great Herball called *Lugdunensis*. The seventh *Clusius* found upon the Mountaines of *Stiria*, which are part of the Alpes. The last *Pena* saith grew plentifully neare the Fishermens Cottages, at the foote of *Mons Catius* in *Narbone* in *France*.

The Time.

They all flower in Iune and July, but the Sea plant is the latest.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke παρθένιον. *Parthenium quasi virginalis quia mulierum morbis uterinis medetur, & inde vulgo Matricaria.* It is called also *febrifuga* from whence I thinke our English name Featherfew, or Feaverfew is derived, it being good to expell feavers or agues. It is held by most of the later Writers to be the true *Parthenium* of *Dioscorides*, yet *Lobel* and *Pena* (even as *Brasavolus* and *Fuchsius* before them, whom *Matthiolus* doth confute) by many reasons alleadged doe shew, that both the face or forme of the leaves, compared by *Dioscorides* to Coriander but lesser, as also the properties given to *Parthenium*, can by no meanes be found in this *Matricaria*: but may all most truely and plainely be found in *Cotula fœtida*, or stinking Mayweed: the discourse is too long here to recite, I, therefore referre you to the place where you may read it a large, in the description of *Parthenium* in their *Adversaria*, as also in *Lugdunensis* in the Chapter of *Matricaria*. *Parthenium*, as *Galen* saith was called in his time, *Anthemis*, *Helxine*, *Linozostis* and *Amaracus*; and *Pliny* affirmeth, that *Helxine* was called *Perdicium* and *Parthenium*, and in another place he saith, that it was called *Leucanthemum* and *Tamnacum*, and that *Celsus* called it *Perdicium* and *Muralium*, so that hereby it may be seene, that *Parthenium* was a word applyed to many hearbes. *Fuchsius* would make *Matricaria* to be the second kinde of *Dioscorides* his *Arthemisia*, called *Leptophyllos*, that is *tenuifolia*, and *Parthenium* to be *Cotula fœtida*, which as I said before. *Matthiolus* disproveth: the second is so called by divers Authors as it is in the title, and by *Tabermontanus Arthemisia tenuifolia flore pleno*: the third is a species not spoken of by any Author before, as I take it. The fourth sort *Camerarius* calleth *Matricaria altera ex Ilva*, of *Tabermontanus Arthemisia tenuifolia odorata*, and *Bauhinus Matricaria odorata*; and we *Matricaria grati odoris*, because it is of so good a scent. The fifth *Prosper Alpinus* saith is called in *Egypt Achaovan*, and he thereupon called it *Parthenium inodorum*: in English Vnsavory Featherfew. The sixth was judged by *Myconus* that sent it out of *Spaine*, (as is before said) to be another *Parthenium*, σπερμόφυλλον. and it may be that of *Hippocrates*, which many judge to bee *Cotula fœtida*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Matricaria foliis Abrotani*. The seventh *Clusius* calleth *Parthenium Alpinum Camerarius Matricaria sive Parthenium Alpinum*, and *Bauhinus Matricaria Alpina (hamameli foliis*. The last *Lobel* and *Pena* call *Cotula sive Parthenium marinum minimum*, and *Lugdunensis Parthenium maritimum minimum*. and is likewise

likewise the *Chamæmelum maritimum* of *Dalechampius*, set out in the same place of *Lugdunensis*, for they are both one, as may be gathered both by the figure and description, although the flowers in *Lobels* figure be more obscured: in English small Sea Featherfew. The Italians call it *Matricaria*, and *Amarella*: the French *Espargoutte*: the Germanes *Mutterkraut*, and *Meltram*: the Dutch *Modecruit*, and we in English as I said before, Featherfew, or rather Feaverfew.

The Vertues.

It is chiefly used for the diseases of the mother, whether it be the strangling or rising of the mother, or the hardnesse or inflammations of the same, applyed outwardly thereunto, or a decoction of the flowers in wine, with a little Nutmegge or Mace put therein, and drunke often in a day, is an approved remedy to bring downe womens courses speedily, and to warme those parts oppressed by obstructions or cold, as also helpeth to expell the dead birth and the afterbirth. For a woman to sit over the hot fumes of the decoction of the hearbe, made in water or wine, is effectuall also for the same purposes, and in some cases to apply the boyled hearb warme to the privie parts. The decoction thereof made, with some Sugar or honey put thereto, is used by many with good successe, as well to helpe the cough, and stuffing of the chest by cold, as also to cleanse the reines and bladder, and helpe to expell the stone in them. The powder of the hearbe, as *Dioscorides* saith, taken in wine, with some Oxymel, purgeth like to *Epithymum* both choler and flegme, and is availeable for those that are short winded, and are troubled with melancholy and heavinesse, or sadnesse of the spirits: It is very effectuall for all paines in the head, comming of a cold cause, as *Camerarius* saith, the hearbe being bruised and applied to the crowne of the head; It is also profitable for those that have the Vertigo, that is, a turning and swimming in their head. It is also drunke warme (I meane the decoction) before the accesse or comming of an ague, as also the hearbe bruised with a few cornes of Bay-salt (and some put beaten glasse thereto, but I see no reason wherefore) and applyed to the wrestes of the hand, to take away the fits of agues. Some doe use the distilled water of the hearbe and flowers, to take away freckles, and other spots and deformities in the face. And some with good successe doe helpe the winde and collicke, in the lower part of the belly, (and some say it is good also for the winde in the stomack) by bruising the hearbe, and heating it on a tyle, with some wine to moisten it, or fryed with a little wine and oyle in a Frying-panne, and applyed warme outwardly to the places, and renewed as there is need. It is an especiall remedy against *Opium*, that is, taken too liberally. It is an hearbe among others, as *Camerarius* saith, much used in *Italy*, fryed with egges, as wee doe Tansies, and eaten with great delight; the bitternesse, which else would make it unpleasant, being taken away by the manner of dressing.

CHAP. XXX.

Chamæmelum. Camomill.

HAve divers sorts of Camomill to shew you in this Chapter, some common and well knowne to most, others more rare, and heard of but by a few, and unto them I thinke it not amisse to joyne the Mayweeds, because they are as well the like stinking, as lesse or not sweet.

1. *Chamæmelum vulgare.* Ordinary Camomill.

Our ordinary Camomill is well knowne to all to have many small trayling branches, set with very fine leaves, bushing and spreading thick over the ground, taking roote still as it spreadeth: the toppes of the branches have white flowers with yellow thrummes in the middle, very like unto Featherfew, but larger, and not so hard, but more soft and gentle in handling, which give a small white seed, not observed by many, and being cast in the ground, will bring forth plants as other seed doth: the whole hearb is of a very sweet scent.

2. *Chamæmelum nudum,* Naked Camomill.

We have another sort of fine small Camomill in our gardens, although very rare, like unto the former, but with whiter, finer, and shorter leaves set on the stalkes, that rise somewhat higher, and beare naked small flowers, that is consisting onely of the yellow thrummy heads, without any pale or border of white leaves, smelling almost as sweet as the former.

3. *Chamæmelum flore pleno.* Double flowred Camomill.

The double Camomill groweth very like the single, but a little higher, and more upright, having fresher greene leaves, the flowers being composed of many rowes of white leaves, making them double, as we call them, & with a yellowish spot in the middle of each flower for the most part, which is of a sweeter scent than the single, but spreadeth on the ground in the same manner, and is more tender to bee kept in Winter: this also hath seed in the middle of the flowers, which being broken and cast into the ground, will produce double Camomill, even as double Featherfew will doe the like.

4. *Chamæmelum pumilum Africum.* Small Camomill of *Africa.*

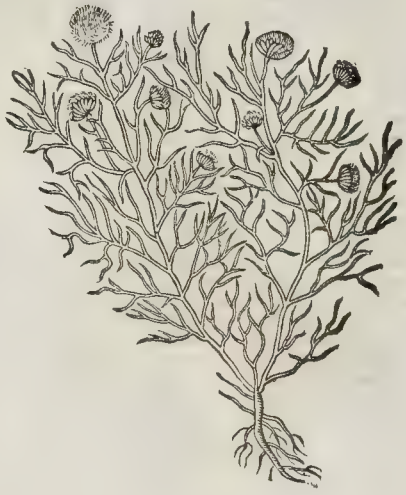
This small Camomill groweth lower than the former naked Camomill, with as fine small leaves, but longer: the flowers being yellow thrummy heads like it, but bigger, and without any pale or border of white leaves, smelling as sweet as the best Camomill.

1. *Chamæmelum vulgare.* Ordinary Camomill, & *flore pleno.* Double Camomill.

5. *Cha-*

2. *Chamæmelum nudum.* Naked Camomill.

4. *Chamæmelum pumilum Africum.* Small Camomill of *Africa*.



5. *Chamæmelum Hiſpanicum amplo flore.* Great Spaniſh Camomill.

This great Camomill groweth in the ſame manner as the ordinary Camomill doth, with greene ſtriped ſtalkes, of a cubite high, branching forth into many parts, whereon doe grow ſuch like leaves, and as finely cut in or divided, the ends whereof are blunter, and divided into two parts, and not very thicke ſet on the branches; at the tops whereof ſtand the flowers, each being foure times larger than the flower of the ordinary ſort: conſiſting of about twenty waved or endented leaves, of a very pale yellow colour almoſt white, for a pale or border, about a pale yellow thrum in the middle: after the flower is paſt the ſeed ripeneth in theſe heads, which is ſmall and yellowiſh like the ordinary ſort: the roote conſiſteth but of a few fibres, which dye every yeare, the plant being but annuall, and muſt be new ſowne in the Spring; it is of a good ſcent, ſomewhat reſembling the garden Camomill.

6. *Chamæmelum Hiſpanicum luteum odoratum.* Sweet yellow Spaniſh Camomill.

This yellow Camomill is like unto the garden Camomill in all things, ſaving the flowers which are wholly yellow, both the bordering leaves, which are of a ſhining yellow colour, about foureteene in number, and the middle thrum, but the whole flower is at leaſt twice as bigge as the flower of the ordinary ſort, and almoſt as ſweet, but leſſer almoſt by the halfe than the former.

7. *Chamæmelum Hiſpanicum incanum parvum.* Small hoary Spaniſh Camomill.

This ſmall Camomill groweth not to be above an hand breadth high, having ſome few hoary whitiſh greene finely cut leaves, lying upon the ground, being as ſmall and fine as thoſe of Southernwood, or fine Wormewood, from among which riſeth up a bare or naked ſtalke, without any leaves thereon, and one ſomewhat large flower, ſtanding at the toppe, having many white leaves, ſtanding about a pale yellow middle thrum; the whole plant and every part thereof, is as well without ſcent as without taſte.

8. *Chamæmelum Alpinum inodorum.* Vnſavory Mountaine Camomill.

Vnſavory Mountaine Camomill hath many hoary ſtalkes riſing from the roote, without leaves for a certaine diſtance, and then having many ſet together, ſmall toward the bottome, ſeeming to bee but as ſtalkes to the leaves, which are ſomewhat narrow, and deepely cut in on both ſides, as it were into deepe notches, being more thicke and full of juyce, then other ſorts are by much, among which riſe up divers other weake ſtalkes, without any cut leaves on them, and one ſomewhat large flower at the toppe of each, like unto a Camomill flower, but larger, the border of leaves being white, and the thrum yellow in the midde: the branches ſpread farre, and take roote in divers places: the roote is compoſed of a few whitiſh ſtrings, the plant hath little or no ſmell to commend it, and is a little bitter in toſte.

9. *Cotula fœtida, & non fœtida.* Mayweed with a ſtrong, and no ſcent.

Mayweed is ſo like unto Camomill, that I muſt needs joyne them together: but that which ſtinketh groweth more upright than either that which ſmelleth not, or the common Camomill, and neither of them creepe or runne on the ground, with the branches taking roote as Camomill doth: the leaves thereon are longer and greater than

Camo-

8. *Chamæmelum Alpinum inodorum.*
Vnſavory Mountaine Camomill.

9. *Cotula fœtida & non fœtida.*
Mayweed with a ſtrong and no ſcent.

Camomill, yet very like, but of a paler greene colour, the one ſort ſmelling ſtrong and unpleaſant, the other having no ſcent at all: the flowers of them both are very like unto Camomill, but larger both the white border and the middle yellow thrum, whereby and by the ſcent thereof they are onely to be diſcerned from Camomill for many doe gather the flowers of that which ſmelleth not, inſtead of Camomill flowers, either of ignorance or wilfulnes, and ſo ſell them promiſcuouſly to the Apothecaries, that know not this note of diſtinction.

Of this kinde there hath beene found oftentimes, and in divers places of this Land, a ſort with double flowers almoſt as large as double Camomill flowers. *Flore pleno*

The Place.

Small Camomill groweth familiarly wilde in many places (on greenes as they are called) of this Land, and with the Mayweed oftentimes that ſtinketh not, which groweth alſo among corne, as the ſtinking ſort doth: the naked and double ſort grow onely in gardens: the fourth was found by *Guillame Boel* in *Africa* by *Tunis*: the fifth, ſixth, and ſeventh in divers places in *Spaine*: the eighth in ſundry places of the *Alpes*: the laſt plentifully in our owne Land.

The Time.

They all flower in the Summer, yet ſome earlier than others.

The Names.

Camomill is called in Greeke Ἀνθέμις, *Anthemis* of *Dioſcorides*, and Ἄνθεμον of *Theophraſtus*, and this for a diſtinction Λευκάνθεμις of the whiteneſſe of the flowers: and χαμαίμηλον *quod mali odorem habeat*, of the ſcent of an Apple or Quince. It is called by ſome in Latine *Leucanthemum*, and *Anthemis*, but moſt generally *Chamæmelum*, and of ſome *Chamomilla*, as it is alſo in the Apothecaries Shops Some call the garden Camomill, both ſingle and double *Chamæmelum Romanum & odoratius & nobile*, thinking them to be ſweeter kindes than the wilde, when as that which groweth wild is uſually brought into gardens, and will by manuring become of as good a ſcent, or any other before in the garden. The reſt have their names in their titles, both in Latine and Engliſh, as much as is convenient, and that others have called them: but Mayweed as is beforeſaid in the laſt Chapter, is more truly taken to be *Parthenium* of *Dioſcorides*, yet generally called *Cotula*, taken as it is thought from the *Thuſcans Cauta*, the diminutive being *Cautula*, corruptly called *Coula*: by the Greekes κυνάνθεμις & κυνοβοτάνης *Cynanthemis & Cynobotane*, that is, *Camomilla canina & Canima herba*: the Germanes *Krottendill*: the Arabians call *Camomill Debonigi & Babunegi*: the Italians call it *Camamilla*: the Spaniards *Manzanilla*: the French *Chamomille*: the Germanes *Chamillen*, and the Mayweed *Krottendill*: the Dutch *Camille*: and we in Engliſh Camomill.

The Vertues.

A decoction made of Camomill, and drunke, taketh away all paines and ſtitches in the ſides. The flowers onely of Camomill beaten, and made up into balls with oyle, driveth away all ſorts of agues, if the party grieved bee annoynted with that oyle taken from the flowers, from the crowne of the head, to the ſoles of the feete, and after laid to ſweat in their bed, with ſufficient coverings upon them, and that they ſweat well: this is *Nicheſſor* an Egyptians medicine; which *Galen* ſeemeth to confirme, for he ſaith that the Sophi of the Egyptians conſecrated this hearbe to the Sunne, as a remedy for all ſorts of agues: but therein ſaith *Galen* they were deceived, for it heaeleth

leth onely thoſe that are already digeſted; but it is very profitable for all other ſorts of agues, that come eyther from ſlegme or melancholy, or from an inflammation of the bowels: for theſe (ſaith he) Camomill is a ſoveraigne remedy to be applied, when as they ſhall be concocted: and therefore there is nothing can be more acceptable and profitable to the *Hypochondria*; that is, the ſides, and that part where the liver and ſplcene lye, then it. The bathing of a decoction of Camomill taketh away wearineſſe, and eaſeth paines to what part of the body ſoever it be applyed, beſides, it comforteth the ſinewes that are overſtrayned, mollifieth all ſwellings, and thoſe that are not overhard, and rarifyeth thoſe that are bound together. It moderately comforteth all parts that have need of warmth, and digeſteth and diſſolveth whatſoever hath need thereof, by a wonderfull ſpeedy property. It eaſeth all the paines of the collick and ſtone, as alſo all paines and torments of the belly, and provoketh urine gently. The flowers boyled in poſſet drinke, provoketh ſweat, and helpeth to expell colds, aches, and paines whereſoever; the ſame is an excellent helpe to bring downe womens courſes; A Syrupe made of the juyce of double Camomill, ſaith *Bauhinus*, but of garden Camomill ſay *Pena* and *Lobel*, with the flowers and white wine, is a remedy againſt the jaundiſe and dropſie, that commeth by the evill diſpoſition of the ſpleene. The flowers boyled in lye is very good to waſh the head, and to comfort both it and the braine. The oyle made of the flowers of Camomill is much uſed, againſt all hard ſwellings, and paines, or aches, ſhrinking of the ſinewes, or crampes, or paines in the joynts, or any other part of the body; and helpeth to diſſolve wind, and paines in the belly, uſed in gliſters for that purpoſe: annoynted alſo, it helpeth ſtitches, and paines in the ſides. Mayweed is often uſed with good ſucceſſe for the ſame purpoſes that Camomill is, both to diſſolve tumours and winde, and to eaſe paines and aches, in the joynts, &c. eſpecially the ſtinking ſort, which is ſtronger in operation than the other.

CHAP. XXXI.

Ambroſia. Oke of Cappadocia.

ALthough there be extant with ſome Writers, two ſorts of *Ambroſia*, as *Matthiolus* in his laſt Edition, and three ſorts with *Lobel* in his obſervations, and ſo likewiſe with *Gerard*; yet finding both the ſorts in *Matthiolus*, and the later ſort in *Lobel* and *Gerard*, to be other hearbes, as I ſhall ſhew you in the ſixth place among the *Abrotana*, and not *Ambroſia*: I have here onely ſhewed you one, as *Dodonaus* before me hath done alſo, which is the firſt both with *Lobel* and *Gerard*, as the trueſt, and is thus to be knowne.

1. *Ambroſia hortenſis.* Oake of Cappadocia.

1. *Ambroſia hortenſis.* Oake of Cappadocia.

The Oake of Cappadocia from a long ſlender roote, buſhing forth with many fibres, ſendeth forth one hoary white ſtriped, or ſtraked ſtalke, riſing to be two foote high at the leaſt in any good ground, divided or ſpread into many branches, from the very bottome, whereon are ſet without any certaine order, ſomewhat large leaves, upon pretty long foot-ſtalkes, very much cut in on the edges, ſomewhat reſembling the diviſion of Mugwort leaves, eſpecially the ends of them, but much ſmaller than they, being all whitiſh or hoary upon the greene, and of a very pleaſing ſcent, not ſo hot or reſinous as Botrys or Oake of *Ieruſalem*: at the toppes of all the branches both great and ſmal, ſtand the flowers, which are ſmall round yellow moſſie buttons, never opening abroad, nor bringing any ſeed, but fall away as idle chaffe: but under theſe flowers from among the leaves, come forth ſmall ſhort ſtalkes, bearing two or three, or foure ſmall rough and pointed heads, without any flowers before them, wherein is contained ſmall round blackiſh ſeed, almoſt like the kernels or ſtones of Raiſons or Grapes.

The place.

This is ſaid to grow naturally in *Cappadocia*, but *Bellonius* ſetteth it downe to have found it in many places of *Aſia minor*, and is onely to be found in gardens thorowout all *Europe*.

The Time.

It flowreth not with us untill Auguſt, and hardly giveth us any perfect ſeed, for the leaſt cold night comming before it can ſeed, taketh it away, making it preſently to periſh, ſo that for the moſt part wee are to ſeeke for ſeed, from *Italy*, or other places.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀμβροσία *quaſi* τὸ τῶν θεῶν βρῶμα, *Deorum cibus*, the meate of the Gods: for ſo Gentiliſme accounted of it, for the excellent fragrancy it yeldeth, and that mortall men did not make it their food, or becauſe, as they ſuppoſed, it did make men that did eate thereof, to bee of ſo long life, that they might be held to be immortall. *Anguillara*, *Geſner in hort.* and *Camerarius* ſuppoſe it to bee *Conyza Hyppocratis*. *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Artemiſia monoclones*, but giveth two figures thereof, one with an upright ſtalke without any branches, and the other branched. *Geſner* likewiſe calleth it a kinde of *Artemiſia*, and ſome doe take it to bee the ſecond *Artemiſia* of *Pliny*, but *Dodonaus*, *Camerarius*, *Lobel*, and *Tabermontanus*, doe all call it *Ambroſia*,

Ambrosia, or *sativa & agrestis*: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Ambrosia maritima*: in English Oake of *Cappadocia*.

The Vertues.

The properties referred by this ancient Writers to this hearbe are scarce answerable to so glorious a title; for *Dioscorides* saith onely, it hath a property to repell, stay and bind those humours, that fall into any part of the body, being annoynted or outwardly applyed, and so saith *Galen* also, and more is not said by any Author thereof: onely *Pliny* in writing the words of *Dioscorides*, in stead of repelling, hath set downe discussing, as mistaking the Greeke word, and mis-interpreting it.

CHAP. XXXII.

Botrys. Oke of Ierusalem.

WEE have generally knowne but one sort of *Botrys*, which is a small low hearbe, but of late dayes there hath come to our knowledge, another sort more tall, and like unto a small shrubbe, because it is more wooddy.

1. *Botrys vulgaris.* Common Oke of Ierusalem.

The ordinary Oke of *Jerusalem* is a small bushy hearbe, full of branches, a foote and a halfe high, with some few, and not many leaves thereon, which at the first springing are reddish on the underside, and after grow to be of a yellowish greene colour, especially when they grow old, and in the time of the flowring and seeding; which are much cut in on the edges, like unto Grunsell but larger: the toppes of the branches, and so downe to the halfe of their height, is fully stored with small pale yellow flowers like unto the blossomes of Vines, which turne into small browneish seed: the roote is long and hard when it hath given seed, perishing yearely: the whole plant is of a resinous sweet scent, and while it is greene is somewhat clammy in handling.

1: *Botrys vulgaris.*
Common Oke of Ierusalem.

2. *Botrys Americana.* Indian Oke of Ierusalem.

This *Botrys* or Oke of *Ierusalem* riseth up higher, and the branches are more wooddy and durable: the leaves are somewhat like unto wild Arrache, but larger, and much cut in on the edges, like unto the former, the whole plant, both flowers and seed, is most like unto the former: and doth most likely abide the Winter of his naturall warme Countries, which are nothing so violent as ours, but will not doe so with us, without much care to preserve it; but doth spring of the seed sowne, as well as spilt, at, or before the gathering: the scent whereof is somewhat strong, but not unpleasant, very neare unto the other.

The Place.

The first groweth in *Italy* and *Narbone* in *France*, in divers places, as well by the water sides, as in the dry sandy grounds. The second is naturall of *Mexico* & *Virginia*, from whence it hath bin brought.

The Time.

They both flower and seed in August and September, and doe often raise themselves, of their owne sowing, especially the former.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke βότρυς and *Botrys* in Latine, *a floribus & seminibus in botryos formam ramulis insidentibus*, because the flowers, and so the seed also groweth like unto a bunch of Grapes. All Authors call it *Botrys*, yet *Eystetensis* calleth it *Artemisia Turcica*, and *Camerarius* saith that the Italians call it *Patientia*, *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* calleth it *Ambrosia altera species*, and moreover saith, that in some Apothecaries shops in *Germany*, the seed thereof was taken for *Amomum*: *Dioscorides* saith, that in his time, the Cappadocians called it *Ambrosia*, and some others *Artemisia*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Botrys Ambrosioides vulgaris*. And the other he calleth *Botrys Ambrosioides Mexicana*, and saith the seed was sent by the name of *Parote*: wee doe generally call it *Botrys fruticosa Americana*, as a distinction from the other: in English Shrubby Oke of *Ierusalem*.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides applieth it not to any other thing, then that it helpeth those that cannot take their breath, unlesse they hold their neckes upright, being taken in wine: but others have found out more especiall properties therein; for in that it both heateth and dryeth, attenuateth, cutteth, cleanseth, purgeth, openeth, and expectorateth tough flegme. It is very profitable for all the diseases of the chest or breast, troubled with flegme, whether it bee thin or tough, or rotten filthy corrupted matter to spit forth, as also for those that are short winded, or have the cough of the lungs, either the hearbe it selfe alone being boyled, and the decoction taken with Syrupe of Violets, or with Liquoris added into the decoction, and taken for divers dayes together. The greene hearbe is of especiall good use in the paines of the mother, to be heated on a tyle, and moistned with Muscadine, and laid hot to the belly. As also, if you take Oke of *Ierusalem*, Featherfew, and Camomill flowers, and fry them together with some oyle of

Lillies into a cake, and apply it warme to the belly, is an approved remedy for women in childbed, that feele any paines of the mother, after their delivery. The fumes of the decoction thereof alſo taken underneath, by ſitting over it helpeth to bring downe the courſes, and to expell the dead child. It is much uſed to be laid into Wardrobes or Preſſes, not onely to kill or drive away the mothes, but for the ſweet ſcent to perfume the garments.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Artemiſia. Mugwort.

THere are three or foure ſorts of Mugwort to be here declared, beſides a ſtranger lately come from *Virginia*, although *Pliny* and others doe reckon but two ſorts, one with broader, and another with ſmaller leaves.

1. *Artemiſia vulgaris.* Common Mugwort.

1. *Artemiſia vulgaris.* Common Mugwort.

The common Mugwort hath divers leaves lying upon the ground, very much divided or cut in deepely about the brims, ſomewhat like unto wormewood, but much larger, of a ſad or darke greene colour on the upperſide, and very hoary white underneath: the ſtalkes (doe grow in ſome to be purpliſh, and then the flowers are deeper coloured) riſe to bee foure or five foote high, whereon grow ſuch like leaves as thoſe below, but ſomewhat ſmaller, branching forth very much towards the toppe, whereon are ſet, very ſmall pale yellowiſh flowers like buttons, which fall away, and after them come ſmall ſeed, incloſed in ſmall round heads; the roote is long and hard, with many ſmall fibres growing from it, whereby it taketh ſtrong hold in the ground, but both ſtalke and leafe doe die quite down every yeare, and the roote ſhooteth anew in the Spring: the whole plant is of a reſonable good ſcent, and is more eaſily propagated by the ſlips, then by the ſeed.

2. *Artemiſia minor.* Small Mugwort.

This ſmall Mugwort is ſomewhat like unto the former, having ſuch like leaves, divided or cut in on both ſides, greene above, and whitiſh underneath, but much ſmaller than they: the ſtalke likewiſe (for oftentimes it hath but one) riſeth not ſo high, nor is ſo great, but bearing the like flowers, yet paler: the ſcent whereof is alſo a like.

3 *Artemiſia tenuifolia montana.* Fine Mountaine Mugwort.

The Mountaine Mugwort, is alſo not much unlike the former, having divers ſquare browniſh branches, not above a foot and a halfe high, whereon doe grow ſuch like leaves almoſt, but longer, narrower, and much more crumpled, or finely jagged on the edges; the flowers are pale and ſmall like the former: the roote is long and blacke, ſpreading in the ground.

4. *Artemiſia Polyſpermos.* Fruitfull Mugwort.

This kinde of Mugwort riſeth up uſuall but with one ſtalke, dividing it ſelfe from the bottome thereof into many branches, whereon are ſet ſomewhat ſparſedly, ſomewhat longer and larger leaves than the ſmall Mugwort, but more finely cut in on the edges, unto the middle ribbe, and ending in a longer point; the toppes of the branches, are more plentifully ſtored with flowers than the other ſorts, which turne into ſmall ſeed, bearing abundantly.

5. *Artemiſia Virginiana.* Virginian Mugwort.

This Virginian being ſo lately come to our knowledge, that we can ſcarce give a perfect deſcription thereof unto you riſeth up, ſomewhat higher and larger ſpread, with much divided leaves like the firſt but greater, the flowers hath not beene yet thorowly obſerved.

The Place.

The firſt groweth plentifully in many places of this Land, as well as in others, by the way ſides, as alſo by ſmall water courſes, and in divers other places. The ſecond likewiſe is found in ſome of thoſe places, but farre leſſe frequent. The other three are ſtrangers, and nurſed up with us onely in gardens.

The Time.

They all flower and ſeed in the end of Summer.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀρτεμισία, and *Artemiſia* in Latine alſo, and recorded by *Pliny*, that it tooke the name of *Artemiſia*, from *Artemiſia* the wife of *Mauſolus*, King of *Caria*; when as formerly it was called *Parthenis*, *quaſi Virginalis* Maidenwort, and as *Apuleius* ſaith, was alſo called *Parthenium*: but others thinke it tooke the name from ἄρτεμις, who is called *Diana*, becauſe it is chiefly applyed to womens diſeaſes. The firſt is generally called of all Writers *Artemiſia & vulgaris*, becauſe it is the moſt common in all Countries. Some call it alſo *Mater herbarum*.

2. *Artemisia minor.* Small Mugwort.

3. *Artemisia tenuifolia montana,* Fine Mountaine Mugwort.

4. *Artemisia Polyspermos.* Fruitfull Mugwort.

4. *Artemisia Polyspermos.* Fruitfull Mugwort.

rum. The ſecond is called by *Matthiolus* and others *Artemiſia minor*, and ſo doe we. The third is called by *Lugdunenſis Artemiſia leptophyllos incana*, and in Engliſh Fine Mountaine Mugwort. The laſt is called by *Bauhinus Artemiſia Polyſpermos*, and the other by *Lugdunenſis Artemiſia Monoclonos quorundam alys Ambroſia*, in Engliſh Fruitfull Mugwort.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith, it heateth and extenuateth. It is with good ſucceſſe put among other herbes, that are boyled for women to ſit over the hot decoction, to draw downe their courſes, to helpe the delivery of the birth, and to expell the ſecondine or afterbirth, as alſo for the obſtructions and inflammations of the mother; it breaketh the ſtone, and cauſeth one to make water where it is ſtopped: the juyce thereof made up with Myrrhe, and put under as a peſſary, worketh the ſame effect, and ſo doth the roote alſo, being made up with Axungia into an oyntment, it doth take away Wens and hard knots, and kernels that grow about the necke and throat, as alſo to eaſe the paines about the necke, but eſpecially and with more effect, if ſome field Daiſies be put with it. The herbe it ſelfe being freſh, or the juyce thereof taken, is a ſpeciall remedy, upon the overmuch taking of *Opium*: three drammes of the powder of the dryed leaves taken in wine, is a ſpeedy, and the beſt certaine helpe for the Sciatica. A decoction thereof made with Camomill and Agrimony, and the place bathed therewith while it is warme, taketh away the paines of the ſinewes, and the crampe. It is ſaid of *Pliny*, that if a Traveller binde ſome of the herbe about him, he ſhall feele no wearineſſe at all in his journey; as alſo that no evill medicine or evill beaſt ſhall hurt him that hath this herbe about him. Many ſuch idle ſuperſtitious and irreligious relations are ſet downe, both by the ancient and later Writers concerning this and other plants, which to relate, were both unſeemely for me, and unprofitable for you. I will onely declare unto you, the idle conceit of ſome of our later dayes concerning this plant, and that is even of *Bauhinus*, who glorieth to be an eye witneſſe of this foppery, that upon Saint *Johns* eve, there are coales to be found at mid-day, under the rootes of Mugwort, which after or before that time, are very ſmall or none at all, and are uſed as an Amulet to hang about the necke of thoſe that have the falling ſickneſſe, to cure them thereof. But Oh the weake and fraile nature of man! which I cannot but lament, that is more prone to beleeve and relye upon ſuch impoſtures, than upon the ordinances of God in his creatures, and truſt in his providence.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Abrotanum. Sothernwood.

OF Sothernwood (which is the *Abrotanum mas*, as the late and beſt experienced Authors doe hold; the *famina* to be the Lavender Cotton, which ſhall be ſet downe in the next Chapter,) there are many ſorts, as they ſhall be declared in their order: of which number I have taken ſome from thoſe hearbes going before, as alſo from Wormewood that ſhall follow, becauſe I ſuppoſe they rather belong to this Tribe, than to any of the other, from whence I have taken them.

1. *Abrotanum mas vulgare*, Common Sothernwood.

1. *Abrotanum mas vulgare.* Common Sothernwood.

Our ordinary Sothernwood (which is the moſt common in gardens with us, and generally called Sothernwood: for the other ſorts are called by other names, for the moſt part, and not acknowledge to be of this kinde) riſeth up with many weake and wooddy branches bending downewards, if they be not held up, ſpecially while they are ſmall, for the elder ſtems are more ſtrong and great, ryſing in time to bee higher than any man, from which doe grow out many ſmall and long branches, whereon are ſet many ſmall fine and ſhort leaves, as fine as Fennell, but not ſo long, of a grayiſh or ruſſet greene colour, ſomewhat ſtrong, but not unpleaſant in ſmell, and of a ſtrong and ſomewhat bitter taſte: from the middle almoſt to the toppes of the upper ſprigges, ſtand ſmal round yellow flowers hanging like little buttons, which never open much, but paſſe away, and after them come the ſeed, which is ſmaller than that of Wormewood: the root groweth not very deepe, but is wooddy, with divers ſtrings annexed unto it: this loſeth all the leaves on the ſtalkes and branches every yeare, and ſhoot forth anew in the Spring.

3. *Abrotanum majus.* Great Sothernwood.

This great Sothernwood is altogether like the former, growing as high, or rather higher, and with leaves like thereunto, but ſomewhat larger and greener, of a ſtrong reſinous ſcent, not ſo pleaſant, but drawing ſomewhat neare unto the ſmell of Camfire or Francumſence, the flowers and ſeed differ not from the other, nor the roote, which is wooddy and runneth under ground in the ſame manner.

3. *Abrotanum arboreſcens.* Tree Sothernwood.

This rare kinde of Sothernwood groweth upright, with one ſtem or ſtalke, to the height of a man, if the lower ſmall ſprigges bee pruned from it in the growing, and ſhooteth forth many branches on all ſides, on which doe grow many leaves, very much cut in and divided, but are nothing ſo fine and

3. *Abrotanum arboreſcens.*
Tree Sothernwood.

4. *Abrotanum inodorum.*
Vnſavory Sothernwood.

and ſmall as the former, but yet a little quicker, and nearer reſembling Wormewood, as it is alſo in the taſte, and more aromaticall than Sothernwood: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the branches, being more plentifull and larger than the former, but yellow like them, after which come the ſeed, which likewiſe is ſomewhat larger: the roote is wooddy, ſpreading many ſtrings and fibres: the plant is more tender than the others, and will require ſome care to preſerve it in the Winter more than they.

4. *Abrotanum inodorum.* Vnſavory Sothernwood.

Vnſavory Sothernwood ſpringeth up with many ſlender, but wooddy whitiſh ſtalkes for the moſt part, leaning or lying upon the ground, yet ſometimes ſtanding ſomewhat upright, upon which at ſeverall places, come forth many ſmall whitiſh leaves, not ſo ſmall or finely cut or divided as the common Sothernwood, but greater, of little or no ſmell at all, but of a hot taſte, drawing rheume into the mouth, to bee ſpit forth: from among which ſpring forth ſmall greeniſh purple branches, ſet with the like leaves, but ſmaller, and many ſmall pendulous greeniſh purple heads, along the ſprigges to the toppes, which when they open, ſhew out ſmall pale purpliſh flowers; the roote is ſomewhat wooddy, and brancheth forth divers wayes, with many ſmall ſtrings or fibres.

5. *Abrotanum humile odoratum.* Small ſweet Sothernwood.

This ſmall Sothernwood ſhooteth forth many ſmall wooddy branches, riſing ſeldome above halfe a yard high, but very thickly ſpreading into other ſmaller ſprigs, ſet full of ſmall leaves, ſomewhat longer, greater, and greener than the laſt: the toppes of the ſtalkes are ſtored with many ſmall round heads, which ſhew forth ſmall yellow greeniſh flowers: the roote ſpreadeth like the other: the whole plant as well leaves as flowers, and the ſprigges yeeld a very good ſcent and pleaſant ſavour, more than the other, ſomewhat inclining to Wormewood.

6. *Abrotanum campeſtre.* Field Sothernwood.

The Field Sothernwood hath many ſmall fine leaves, riſing from the roote, very like unto the leaves of common Sothernwood, but of a darke greene colour, and likewiſe many wooddy ſtalkes, about a foote high or more (yet ſometimes but one) divided diverſly, having ſuch like leaves growing thereon, as are below: the ſlender ſprigges are ſtored with plenty of ſmall round greene heads or buttons, which containe ſmall yellowiſh flowers like Sothernwood, and plenty of ſmall ſeed following them: the roote is long, thick, blacke, and wooddy, with divers fibres annexed thereunto: the ſmell hereof is more neare unto Mugwort, than Sothernwood.

7. *Abrotanum campeſtre incanum.* Hoary Field Sothernwood.

This other Field Sothernwood, is in all things like the laſt deſcribed wild Sothernwood, but that the leaves are of a whitiſh or hoary colour, and of a ſweet aromaticall ſcent and taſte, and that the roote is of a darke reddiſh colour on the outſide, with divers ſmall fibres growing from it.

The Place.

The firſt is uſually found in gardens but his originall is not ſet downe. The ſecond groweth in *Germany*, and brought into their gardens. The third came out of the Levant into *Italy*, from whence it hath beene ſent to divers other places, as well here, as to *Germany*, the Low-countries, &c. The fourth *Cluſius* ſaith he found in *Auſtria*, *Hungaria*,

5. *Abrotanum humile odoratum.* Small ſweet Sothernwood.

6. *Abrotanum campeſtre.* Field Sothernwood.

7. *Abrotanum campeſtre incanum.* Hoary field Sothernwood.

Hungaria, and other parts thereabouts. The fifth is onely found in the gardens of Herbariſts that are curious. The ſixth groweth in *Harcynia ſylva Sazonothurungica*, as *Iohannes Thalius* ſetteth it downe. And the laſt about *Lintz* in *Auſtria*, from whence, *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* ſaith, it was brought to him.

The Time.

Moſt of them doe flower in Iuly and Auguſt, yet ſome later, ſo that we ſeldome ſee them beare ſeed, eſpecially the greateſt.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἀβρότονον διὰ τὸ πρὸς ὄψιν ἁβρὸν καὶ ἁπαλὸν φαίνεσθαι, ἄλλως τε καὶ τὸ δυσπέψαντον, *hoc eſt quod conſpectu tenerum molle & delicatum appareat: aut quod gravem acremve & difficilem halitum ſpirat*: in Latine after the Greeke *Abrotonum*, but more uſually *Abrotanum*. *Pliny* calleth this *mas Campeſtre*, and the *fœmina montanum*. The firſt is called generally by all Authors *Abrotanum mas*, and by *Cordus nigrum*, except *Dodonæus* in French, and *Anguillara* who call it *fœmina*, in Engliſh common Sothernwood. The ſecond is called by *Camerarius Ambrotanum magnum camphoratum quibuſdam Incenſaria*, and by *Bauhinus Abrotanum mas anguſtifolium maximum*: in Engliſh great Sothernwood. The third is called by *Anguillara Abſinthium del Comaſco*, and *Abſinthium arboreſcens* of *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Gerard*: but *Dodonæus* calleth it *Abrotanum fœmina arboreſcens*, and *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, *Abrotanum latifolium arboreſcens*, in Engliſh Tree Sothernwood. The fourth is called by *Dodonæus Abſinthium inodorum & inſipidum*: by *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, and *Gerard*, *Abrotanum inodorum*: but *Cluſius* calleth it his ſecond *Arthemiſia tenuifolia*: all theſe Authors doe give one and the ſame figure for this plant: *Dodonæus* for *Abſinthium*, *Lobel* and others for *Abrotanum*, and *Cluſius* for *Arthemiſia*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Abrotanum latifolium inodorum*: in Engliſh Vnſavory Sothernwood; for we have a Wormewood that is unſavory, differing from this, as ſhall be ſhewed you among the Wormewoods. The fift is called by *Dodonæus*

Dodonæus and *Lobel Abrotanum odoratum humile & denſe fruticoſum*: by *Tragus Abrotanum tertium*, and by *Bauhinus Abrotanum mas anguſtifolium minus*: in Engliſh Small ſweet Sothernwood, The ſixth is called by *Matthiolus* in his later Edition *Ambroſia altera*; whom *Lacuna*, *Lonicerus*, *Caſtor Durantes*, *Lugdunenſis* and *Camerarius* doe follow, and *Lobel Ambroſia tenuifolia*. *Geſner* calleth it *Ambroſia Leptophyllos*, and *Cluſius Arthemiſia tertia tenuifolia*, it is *Tragus* his *Abrotanum ſylveſtre quartum*: and *Tabernæmontanus*, *Gerard*, and *Bauhinus Abrotanum campeſtre*, in Engliſh Field Sothernwood. The laſt is called by *Bauhinus Abrotanum campeſtre incanum Carlinæ odoræ*: in Engliſh Hoary field Sothernwood. The Arabians call it *Cathſum Keſum*, or *Gaiſſum*: the Italians and Spaniards *Abrotano*: the French *Auronne & bois de S. Iean*: the Germanes *Stabwurtz*: the Dutch *Averonne*: and wee Sothernwood.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith, that the ſeed bruiſed, heated in warme water and drunke, helpeth thoſe that are burſten, or are troubled with crampes, or convulſions of ſinewes, with the Sciatica, and with the difficulty in making water, and to bring downe womens courſes: the ſame taken in wine, is an antidote or counterpoiſon againſt all deadly poiſon, and driveth away Serpents, and other venemous creatures, eſpecially againſt Scorpions and poiſonfull Spiders; as alſo by the ſmell of the hearbe being burnt, or laid in places where they come: the oyle thereof being annoynted on places convenient, eſpecially the backe bone, before the fits of agues taketh them away: it is profitably laid to the eyes to take away the inflammation of them, if it be put with ſome part of a roaſted Quiſice, and boyled with a few crummes of bread: boyled with barly meale, it taketh away pimples, puſhes, or wheales, that riſe in the face, or other parts of the body. The ſeed as well as the dryed hearbe, is often given to kill the wormes in children: the hearbe bruiſed and laid to, helpeth to draw forth ſplinters, and thornes out of the fleſh: The aſhes thereof dryeth up and healeth old ulcers, that are without inflammation, although by the ſharpneſſe thereof it biteth ſore, and putteth them to ſome paines, as alſo the ſores that happen in the privie parts, of men or women. The aſhes likewiſe mingled with old Sallet-oyle (for we have neither the oyle of the ſeed of the Maſtick tree, which is much commended, nor the oyle of Cherua, or the great Spurge, called *Palma Chriſti*, nor ſome other that are uſed in other Countries) helpeth thoſe that have their haire fallen, or their heads bald, to cauſe the haires to grow againe, either upon the head or beard: Some ſay the juyce thereof with oyle doth the ſame. *Durantes* ſaith that the oyle made of Sothernwood, and put among other oyntments, that are uſed againſt the French diſeaſe, is very effectuall, and likewiſe killeth vermine in the head. The diſtilled water of the hearbe is ſaid to helpe them much, that are troubled with the ſtone, as alſo for the diſeaſes of the ſpleene and mother. It is generally held by all both old and new Writers, that it is more offenſive to the ſtomacke than Wormewood, becauſe it hath not that aſtriction in it. The Germanes commend it for a ſingular wound hearbe, as their name of *Stabwurt* given unto it doth teſtifie.

CHAP. XXXV.

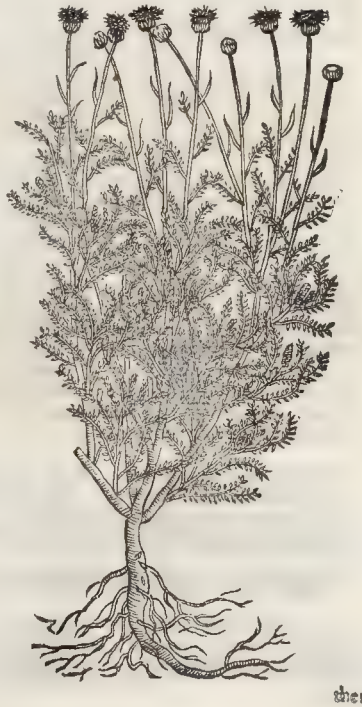
Abrotanum famina. Lavender Cotton.

THere are divers ſorts of Lavender Cotton, to be here remembred.

1. *Abrotanum famina vulgare.* Ordinary Lavender Cotton.

The ordinary Lavender Cotton hath ſundry wooddy brittle hoary branches, whereon are ſet many long foure-ſquare hoary or whitiſh leaves, dented about the edges: at the tops of the branches ſtand naked ſtalkes, bearing every one a large yellow head or flower, like unto Tanſie or Maudeline, but greater, of a gold yellow colour, abiding ſo a long time upon the ſtalkes, and being kept dry likewiſe: after which commeth ſmall darke coloured ſeed: the roote is wooddy, and ſpreadeth ſundry hard fibres: it is of a ſtrong ſweet ſcent, but not unpleaſant.

1. *Abrotanum famina vulgare.* Ordinary Lavender Cotton.



2. *Abrotanum famina magnum.* Great Lavender Cotton.

This Lavender Cotton is very like the ordinary Garden kinde, but not buſhing ſo thicke with ſtalkes, growing to have a great high and thicke ſtemme or ſtalke, not ſet with ſo many branches thereon, but ſomewhat bigger than the other, whereon grow foure-ſquare dented leaves like thereunto, but ſomewhat larger, thicker and greener: the flowers ſtand in the ſame manner every one upon his long ſtalke, being as yellow and large as they, which give the like ſeed: the roote ſpreadeth in the ground with hard wooddy branches, like the other, and endureth the extremities of Winter as well as the other: the ſmell of the whole plant, and every part thereof is ſtrong, but not ſo pleaſant to a great many, as the other: this will be propagated by ſlipping, as well as the other.

3. *Abrotanum famina Narbonenſe magno flore.* French Lavender Cotton.

The French Lavender Cotton groweth not to bee ſo high as the ordinary garden kinde, but hath many wooddy ſhort little branches, not above halfe a yard high, diverſly ſpread into many other ſmall ones, whereon are leaves like the o-

ther,

3. *Abrotanum fœmina Narbonense magno flore.* French Lavender Cotton.

ther, but somewhat smaller, and more thinly or sparsedly set on the branches, of a greenish white colour, neither so green as the last, nor fully so white as the ordinary, of a strong scent, somewhat like the ordinary kind: the flowers stand upon the toppes of the smaller sprigges, every one by it selfe, upon a bare or naked stalke, without leaves for a good space, which are of a paler yellow colour than they, and much larger, which give seed somewhat of a darker colour than it: the roote is as great and wooddy, and spreadeth much in the ground.

4. *Abrotanum fœmina Ericæ foliis.* Fine Lavender Cotton.

This Lavender Cotton groweth not so great or high, as the French kind, but hath many short wooddy branches, whereon doe sparsedly grow smaller, shorter, and finer whitish greene leaves, very like to the leaves of common Heath: the flowers are yellow standing in the like manner as the others doe: this hath a fine small scent to commend it, somewhat resinous, not very faintish or weake.

5. *Abrotanum fœmina foliis Rorismarini majus.* Rosmary leafed Lavender Cotton.

This kinde of Lavender cotton, shooteth forth from his wooddy roote, many slender hoary stalkes, little above a foote long, whereabout grow many very narrow small and flat leaves, like unto the leaves of Rosmary, which while they are young are more hoary white, and have but a small shew of denting about the edges: but when they are grown old, they are more greene, and the denting about the edges is more apparant, of a sweet scent, and bitter taste: from these stalkes come forth divers short sprigges, with very few leaves on them, on the toppes whereof stand severall yellow flowers, like unto Lavender cotton, but much larger, which die downe to the stalkes every yeare, after it hath borne seed, as the other kindes doe.

6. *Abrotanum fœmina foliis Rorismarini minus.* Small Rosmary leafed Lavender cotton,

There is no difference betweene this and the last, in the leaves and flowers, but in the smalnesse thereof, being more slender, low and small in every part, which is not by reason of the place (as being more dry and barren) where it groweth, but growing in the same place, with the former, is smaller, and the seed being sowne, retaineth still the same forme it had, in the naturall place.

7. *Abrotanum fœmina viridis minor.* Small greene Lavender cotton.

This small kinde of Lavender cotton is very like unto the last small kinde, but that it groweth somewhat greater and higher, having greene and not hoary stalkes at all, as the leaves also are, and a little longer, being as bitter in taste as it, but not of so sweet a scent: the flowers stand in the same manner upon slender stalkes, and of the same fashion, but of a paler yellow colour: the roote is wooddy like it, and full of small fibres.

8. *Abrotanum fœmina repens.* Creeping Lavender cotton.

This creeping Lavender cotton also, is a small low hearbe, whose branches stand not upright, but lie downe, or as it were, creepe upon the ground, and are as white and hoary, or rather more than the ordinary, and so are the small dented leaves also, but they are somewhat thicker and fuller: the flowers likewise are yellow like thereunto, but somewhat smaller; and the smell is not much unlike unto it also.

9. *Abrotanum peregrinum Lobelij Cupressi foliis.* Strange Lavender cotton.

This strange plant I have here inserted among the rest of the Lavender cottons, presuming it to be his right place, although *Lobel* giveth it the name of Sothernwood, with the face of Cypresse: but hee maketh no mention of any flowers, whether they are answerable thereunto, which might assure us of the truth, and put the rest out of all doubt: but as he setteth it downe, so doe I give it you here, the description thereof, untill I see the face thereof my selfe, to contrary or confirme the title. From a small roote riseth up many black hard slender stalkes, about a foote, or a foote and a halfe high, bearing many long, narrow, and flat leaves, interlaced or brayded like unto the leaves of the Cypresse or Savine tree, and dented about the edges: the flowers as I said, he doth not expresse, nor can I give you any further knowledge hereof as yet.

The Place.

The first groweth in *Germany*. The second in divers places in *Narbone* in *France*. The third is not knowne to us, whence it is naturall. The fourth, fifth, and sixth, *Clusius* found about *Salamanca* in *Spaine*. The seventh is unknowne whence it is: and the last it is likely by the title whereby it was sent, came out of *Egypt*. Many of them grow in the gardens of those that are curious Conservers of rare plants.

The Time.

They doe all, or most of them flower in Iuly and August.

The Names.

There is some controversie among Writers concerning the true *Abrotanum fœmina* of *Dioscorides*, some holding that which others refuse and confute; but by *Matthiolus*, and the most judicious of the later Writers, this is taken to bee the true *Abrotanum fœmina* of *Dioscorides*, although *Fuchsius* and *Dodonæus* doe deny it, unto whom also *Clusius*

Cluſius doth agree, ſaying that it cannot be that of *Dioſcorides*, which hath as hee ſaith, divided leaves like unto Sea Wormewood; and yet ſetteth downe both it and the reſt of that kinde, under the name of *Abrotanum fœmina*, which I thinke he would not doe, if he thought they had not ſome neare reſemblance; but *Matthiolus* doth ſhew againſt *Fuchſius*, that the plant which he ſetteth forth for *Abrotanum fœmina*, is farre unlike it (being the *Abſinthium Ponticum* of *Dodonæus* and others, whereof I ſhall ſpeake in the next Chapter) and that although *Fuchſius* doth ſet forth the true *Abrotanum fœmina* of *Dioſcorides*, yet it is under the name of *Chamæcypariſſus*, not knowing it to be the right: *Dodonæus* alſo (whom *Gerard* followeth in tranſlating his words, and his Corrector letteth them paſſe as currant) conteſteth that this Lavender cotton cannot bee *Dioſcorides Abrotanum fœmina*, but would make his greateſt and his ſmalleſt Sothernwoods to be it: which as all may well obſerve, differ very little either in leaves or flowers, from the ordinary *mas*; and therefore I the more mervaile that hee ſhould refuſe this, for the flowers ſake onely, ſeeing his *mas* and *fœmina* are ſo like in flowers; but *Dioſcorides* in deſcribing his *Abrotanum fœmina* ſaith, *floribus referta eſt, comantibus in ſummo fulgore auri*, which doth moſt lively expreſſe the flowers hereof, and cannot be referred to either of his Sothernwoods, and therefore he ſetteth forth this plant, and the divers kindes thereof, under the name of *Santolina*, which he would referre to *Eluchryſum*, and *Stœchas Citrina*, but how truely let others judge. The firſt is the *Abrotanum fœmina vulgare* by *Matthiolus* and divers others, and *Santolina* by *Anguillara*, as they call it in ſome places of *Italy*, and *Creſpolina* by *Cæſalpinus*, as they call it in other places of *Italy*. Some of the later Writers would make it to be the *Chamæcypariſſus herba* of *Pliny*, which may well be doubted of, ſeeing he is ſo briefe therein, giving onely the bare name, and a few properties: the ſecond is called by *Camerarius Abrotanum fœmina folijs magis viridibus*; whereunto *Cluſius* ſeemeth to agree, making it his ſecond *Abrotanum fœmina*. *Fabius Columna* maketh it to be an other ſort of *Polium*, but not ſo hoary as our ordinary Lavender cotton, in Engliſh great Lavender cotton. The third is called by *Cordus Santonicum majus*, by *Tabermontanus Abſinthium marinum primum*: by *Pena* and *Lobel* it is taken to bee the true *Seriphium* of *Dioſcorides*, yet ſay it hath the face of *Abrotanum fœmina*. *Dodonæus* calleth it his firſt *Santolina*: it is *Cluſius* his third *Abrotanum fœmina*, which he calleth *Narbonenſe*: *Columna* his *Polij altera ſpecies major*, and *Bauhinus* his *Abrotum fœmina flore majore*: in Engliſh French Lavender cotton. The fourth is *Dodonæus* his third *Santolina*, and *Bauhinus* his *Abrotanum fœmina folijs ericæ*, and called by ſome *Unguentaria Lutetianorum*, *Bauhinus* judgeth it to be *Chamæcypariſſus Dalechampij*, as it is ſet downe in *Lugdunenſis*, but by the compariſon of the deſcription thereof, I finde that that *Chamæcypariſſus* doth better agree with the ſecond Spaniſh *Abrotanum fœmina* of *Cluſius*, called *Salmanticenſis ſecunda*, in his Spaniſh obſervations. The fift is *Cluſius* his fourth kinde of Lavender cotton, and the firſt of his Spaniſh kindes, and called by *Bauhinus Abrotanum fœmina folijs Roſmarini majus*: the fixth is the ſecond Spaniſh *Abrotanum fœmina* of *Cluſius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Abrotanum fœmina Roſmarini folijs minus*: the ſeventh is the third *Abrotanum fœmina Salmaticenſis* of *Cluſius*, called by *Bauhinus Abrotanum fœmina viridis*. The eighth is *Dodonæus* his fifth *Santolina*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Abrotanum fœmina repens caneſcens*, in Engliſh Creeping Lavender cotton. The laſt *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adverſaria* ſay, they received both the plant and ſeed from *Bolonia*, under the name of *Sabina Ægyptia*, and referring it hereunto, call it *Abrotanum peregrinum Cupreſſi folijs*, which *Bauhinus* thinketh to bee *Dodonæus* his fourth *Santolina*: but there is ſome doubt thereof, as I ſaid before in the deſcription, for *Dodonæus* giveth flowers to his fourth *Santolina*, with the leaves of Cipreſſe: but *Bauhinus* maketh two ſorts of this plant of *Lobel*, the one he calleth *Abrotanum fœmina folijs Cupreſſi*, and the other *Abrotanum Sabinæ folio*, and quoteth *Lobel* for both, when as *Lobel* doth acknowledge but one plant, although it be ſet downe in two ſeverall places of the *Adverſaria*, but not in his obſervations, as *Bauhinus* ſaith: *Gerard* his figure of *Chamæcypariſſus*, which he calleth Lavender cotton, is utterly falſe, being the figure of *Muſcus terreſtris clavatus*, and his whole Chapter a meere tranſcript of *Dodonæus* in moſt things thereof. The Italians call it in ſome places *Santolina*, and *Creſpolina* in others, as is before ſaid; the Spaniards *Yerva lombriguera*: the French *Petit Cyprez*, and *Cyprez de jardin*, and *Guarde robbe*: the Germanes *Garten Ciprez*: the Dutch *Cipres*, and we in Engliſh Lavender cotton.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides, and ſo all other Writers doe generally ſay, that the vertues hereof and of the former Sothernewood are alike, working the ſame effects, and applyed to all the diſeaſes it is appropriate unto: but particularly it is obſerved by *Matthiolus*, that halfe a dramme of the pouder of the dryed leaves of Lavender Cotton, taken in a little of the diſtilled water of Fetherfew, every morning faſting, for ten dayes together at the leaſt, and afterwards every other day, is a very profitable medicine for women troubled with the whites to ſtay them. *Pliny* ſaith that his *Chamæcypariſſus* (which as I ſaid before, is taken by ſome to be this Lavender cotton) is good againſt the poiſon of all venemous Serpents and Scorpions being taken in wine. The ſeed is generally in all our Country given to kill the wormes, either in children or elder perſons, and accounted to be of as great force as Wormeſeed: the leaves alſo are good when ſeed cannot be had, but are not of ſo great vertue. *Cluſius* ſaith, that in *Spaine* they uſe the decoction of the Spaniſh kindes, to take away the itch and ſcabbes, in whomſoever have them, but he adviſeth, there ſhould be caution uſed in giving it.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Abſinthium. Wormewood.

ALthough *Dioſcorides* (and *Galen* alſo) make mention but of three ſorts of Wormewood, the one a common ſort, well knowne as he ſaith, the beſt growing in *Pontus* and *Cappadocia*. The other Sea Wormewood or *Seriphium*, and the third *Santonicum* of the Country beyond the Alpes in *France*, yet there hath ſince beene found out many hearbes, accounted to be kindes or ſorts of them, for ſome likeneſſe of face, or vertues, or both, as ſhall be declared hereafter.

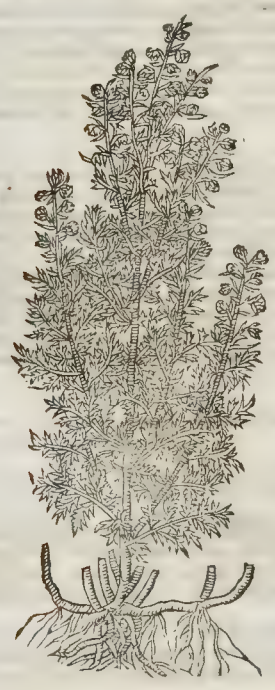
1. *Abſinthium vulgare*. Common Wormewood.

Common Wormewood is well knowne to have many large whitiſh greene leaves, ſomewhat more hoary underneath, much divided or cut into many parts, from among which riſe up divers hard and wooddy hoary ſtalkes,

1. *Abſinthium vulgare.* Common Wormewood.

Arboreſcens.

3. *Abſinthium Ponticum ſive Romanum vulgare.* Common Roman Wormewood.



two or three foote high, beſet with the like leaves as grow below, but ſmaller, divided at the toppes into ſmaller branches, whereon grow many ſmall buttons with pale yellow flowers in them, wherein afterward is conteined ſmall ſeed: the roote is hard and wooddie, with many ſtrings thereat: the ſtalkes hereof dye downe every yeare; but the roote holdeth a tuft of greene leaves, all the winter ſhooting forth new againe, which are of a ſtrong ſcent but not unpleaſant, and of a very bitter taſte. There is a Tree Wormewood like hereunto, but growing greater and higher in the warme Countries.

2. *Abſinthium Ponticum verum.* True Roman Wormewood.

This Wormewood hath more ſlender and ſhorter ſtalkes, by a foote at the leaſt than the former, and reaſonable large leaves, yet ſmaller, and more finely cut in and divided then it, but as white and hoary both leaves and ſtalkes: the flowers alſo are of a pale yellow colour, ſtanding upon the ſmall branches in the ſame manner; ſo that, but that it is ſmaller in each part, it is altogether like it: the rootes likewiſe are ſmaller, leſſe woody and fuller of fibres: the ſmell thereof is ſomewhat aromaticall ſweete, and the bitterneſſe is not ſo loathſome to taſte: Vnto this anſwereth the *Abſinthium Ponticum Creticum* of *Bauhinus*, but that it is in his owne Country more ſweet in ſcent, and little or nothing bitter in taſte, but ſomewhat altereth in another ſoyle.

3. *Abſinthium Ponticum ſive Romanum vulgare.* Common Romane Wormewood.

This is a ſmall low hearbe (if I may call it a Wormewood) with much more ſlender & ſhort ſtalkes than the laſt, whereon grow very ſmal and fine ſhort hoary white leaves, ſmaller and finer than thoſe of the fine Sothernwood, which grow at ſeverall joynts, many comming forth together, at the tops of the ſtalkes grow ſmall yellowiſh flowers, neither ſo many nor ſo great as the laſt: the roote from a ſhort head ſhooteth forth many long fibres, whereby it is nouriſhed in the ground, ſending forth divers ſprouts round about it, whereby it is much encreaſed: the ſmell hereof is faint, and farre weaker than the other, & the taſte thereof much leſſe bitter.

4. *Abſinthium tenuifolium Auſtriacum.* Five leafed Wormewood of *Auſtria*.

This ſmall Wormewood, hath many ſmall hard and ſtiffe hoary ſtalkes, whereon are ſet without order, ſmall and ſomewhat long hoary leaves, very like unto the leaves of Sea Wormewood: which ſtalkes are divided towards the toppes, into many other ſmall and ſlender branches riſing from the joynts, where the leaves doe grow with many ſmall heads, which ſhew forth many ſmall whitiſh flowers.

5. *Abſinthium inodorum.* Vnſavory Wormewood.

The Vnſavory Wormewood is in leafe ſo like the firſt common Wormewood, both for the whiteneſſe, largeneſſe, and diviſions thereof, that it cannot be knowne from it at all, unleſſe you make your noſe the judge of the ſcent, which in this is ſo ſmall, that it is generally ſaid to be without any at all: yet it hath in the heate of Summer, a ſmall weake ſmel, ſuch as is found in ſome of the Sothernwoods: the flowers and all things elſe are alike: but this is ſomewhat more tender to be preſerved in the Winter than the former.

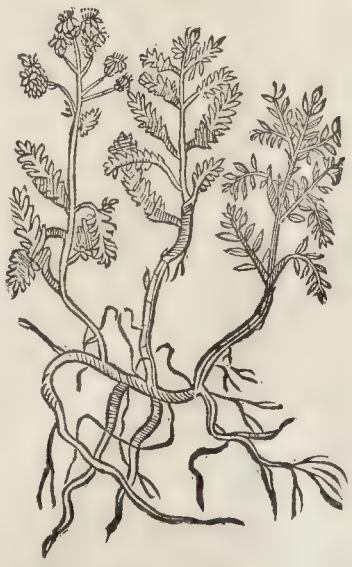
6. *Abſinthium album ſive Vmbelliferum.* White tufted Wormewood.

This white Wormewood hath his roote compoſed of many ſmall blacke fibres, which ſhooteth forth many heads, of long ſomewhat thick and broad hoary white leaves, cut in about the edges, in ſome places more than in others, narrower at the bottome, and broader at the point, made ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the great field Daiſie, but ſmaller: from ſome of theſe heads doe ſhoot forth, ſlender hoary ſtalkes, about a foote and a halfe high, ſet here and there with ſuch like leaves as grow below, but ſmaller: at the tops whereof ſtand many ſcaly ſilver white and greene heads, in a tuft together, out of which breake forth ſilver white ſmall flowers,

4. *Abſinthium tenuifolium Auſtriacum.*
Fine leafed Wormewood of *Auſtria.*

6. *Abſinthium album ſive Umbelliferum.*
White tufted Wormewood.

7 *Abſinthium umbelliferum tenuifolium.*
White tufted Wormewood with fine leaves.



flowers, made of many leaves ſtanding in a double row, in the middle tipt with a little yellow (the whole tuft of flowers doth ſomewhat reſemble the flowers of Yarrow: but much more pleaſant to behold) which ſtand a great while in flower, and afterwards turne into ſmall chaffy ſeed: this holdeth ſome heads on the leaves all the Winter, but are very ſmall untill the Spring begin to come on, which then ſhoote forth, and become as large as is expreſſed before, having little or no ſmell at all, but exceeding bitter.

7. *Abſinthium umbelliferum tenuifolium.* White tufted Wormewood with fine leaves.

This other white Wormewood, hath much ſmaller and finer cut leaves than the former, but as hoary white as the other: the ſtalkes are ſhorter, not riſing ſo high: the umbell or tuft of flowers is ſomewhat ſmaller alſo, but as white, ſo that it differeth in nothing from the former, but in the ſmalneſſe of the plant, and in the ſmall and fine diviſions of the leaves, neither hath it any more ſmell or leſſe bitter taſte. *Bauhinus* maketh two ſorts more of this kind, when as himſelfe ſaith in his *Prodromus*, that all the differences ariſe onely from the ſoyle and climate, which he hath obſerved both by ſight of the divers plants, and examining of them.

8. *Abſinthium album Valleſiacum.* The Valleſians white hearbe or Wormewood.

This white Wormewood hath many ſoft woolly and very white leaves, ſmall, long, and narrow, made very like unto our Sea Wormewood, in ſo much that *Camerarius in horto*, taketh it to be the very ſame, but that it hath a ſweeter ſcent, and not ſo ungratefull a taſte: the flowers are yellow that grow towards the toppes of the ſtalkes, which afterwards give ſmall ſeed like the other ſmall kindes.

9. *Abſinthium Alpinum incanum.* Hoary Mountaine Wormewood.

From a reddiſh fibrous roote ariſeth divers ſmall bending

ſtalkes

ſtalkes about a ſpanne high, ſet very ſparſedly, with very fine cut hoary leaves, like both for forme and colour to our ordinary Romane Wormewood: from the middle whereof upwards to the toppes, at the ſeverall joynts with the leaves ſhoote forth ſlender ſtalkes, bearing at the ends of them ſcaly heads, out of which come pale coloured flowers, and after them ſmall blacke ſeed, ſmelling like Tanſie, the whole plant ſmelleth and taſteth like Wormewood.

Bauhinus ſetteth forth another ſort, which he calleth *Abſinthium Alpinum candidum humile*, which ſhould bee here inſerted, but that I thinke it rather a *ſpecies* of the *Abſinthium umbelliferum*, becauſe hee ſaith it beareth heads like the *Stœchas lutea*, or *citrina*, and therefore I forbeare to recite it.

The place.

The firſt groweth as plentifully in *England*, in many places wild, as in other Countries. The ſecond is found upon divers high Mountaines, and not elſewhere wild, but is nurſed up in many gardens, both in *Italy* and *Germany*, and with ſome lovers of rare plants with us. The third *Cluſius* ſaith groweth plentifully in many places of *Hungary* and *Auſtria*, and in other places alſo, as other Writers doe ſet downe, it is much eſteemed in our Country, and therefore found in many Country gardens of our Land. The fourth *Cluſius* ſaith, he onely found in *Auſtria*, where women gather it and bring it to *Vienna*, for the uſe of the Apothecaries, or any elſe, promiſcuouſly with the other Ponticke or Romane Wormewood. The fifth is not knowne whence his originall was, but is onely kept in gardens as a rarity, and variety among others. The ſixt *Cluſius* ſaith he firſt found, onely on the high cliffes of *Auſtria* and *Stiria*, and afterwards on the Mountaines. The ſeventh groweth on Mount *Baldus*, and on *Serva* one of the Belluni Mountaines. The eighth groweth on the hills, among the Valeſians, as the laſt doth alſo.

The Time.

They doe all for the moſt part flower in Auguſt, yet ſome earlier, or later than others.

The Names.

Wormewood is called in Greeke ἀψίνθιον *quaſi* ἀπίνητον *impotabile ob amaritudinem, vel inguſtabile, quia illud non tangunt animalia in depaſcendis herbis. Dioſcorides* calleth it alſo βαθύπικρον *a profundo amarore*. The firſt is generally called *Abſinthium vulgare*, and of ſome *latifolium*, yet *Ruellius* calleth it *Ponticum*, and *Bauhinus* ſaith it is the *Ponticum ſive Romanum officinarum*, meaning his owne Country: for I am ſure it is not ſo called by any of our Apothecaries in their ſhops. The ſecond is ſcarce knowne to any in our Land, *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Abſinthium commune minus ſive Alpinum*, *Camerarius* upon *Matthiolus Abſinthium montanum*, and ſo doth *Tabermontanus* who calleth it alſo *Romanum*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Abſinthium Ponticum Montanum*, and *Gerard Abſinthium tenuifolium Ponticum Galeni*. The third is more frequent as I ſaid before, and uſually called *Abſinthium Ponticum*, or *Romanum*, of moſt Writers, judging it to bee the true *Abſinthum* of *Pontus*, that *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* doe commend: yet *Geſner* and *Lacuna* call it *Abrotanum fœmina*, and ſo doth *Fuchſius*, for which as I ſaid in the Chapter before, *Matthiolus* taxeth him of an error. *Tragus* calleth it *Abrotanum minus*, and *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides Abrotanum album*. *Ruellius* and *Cæſalpinus* take it to be *Abſinthium Santonicum*: and *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria* ſet it downe for the *Abſinthium Gallatium Sardonium* of *Dioſcorides*, in Engliſh every where almoſt, Romane Wormewood, or Cypreſſe. The fourth is called by *Cluſius Abſinthium tenuifolium Auſtriacum*, and by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis Abſinthium Ponticum Tridentinum herbariorum*, by *Dodonæus Abſinthium Seriphium*, but his figure is the ſame, with *Gluſius* his *Auſtriacum*, *Lobel* his *Tridentinum*, and *Gerard* his *tenuifolium ſeu Romanum*, in Engliſh fine leafed Wormewood of *Auſtria*. The fift *Geſner in hort.* and *Lobel* in his obſervations call *Abſinthium inſipidum*, and *Bauhinus Abſinthium inſipidum Abſinthio vulgari ſimile*, in Engliſh Vnſavory Wormewood. The ſixth *Cluſius* calleth *Abſinthium Alpinum umbelliferum*. *Camerarius Abſinthium Pannonicum flore albo*, and *Lobel* and others *Abſinthium album*; in Engliſh white tufted Wormewood. The 7. is another kind hereof growing in other places, as *Bauhinus* hath well obſerved, and ſo ſetteth it downe in his *Prodromus*, for *Pona* ſetteth forth a 3. *ſpecies* in his Italian Booke, differing in nothing but the ſmalnes of leaves and flowers, *Lobel* calleth it *Vmbelliferum alterum Italicũ*. The 8. is called by *Geſner in hortis*, *Abſinthium Seriphiũ fœmina*, & in his Appendix *Abſinthiũ album e Valeſia*: for he ſaith in the ſaid Country of *Valeſia* it is called *herba alba*, *Weiſskraut*: *Camerarius* ſaith it is called by ſome *Abſinthium Santonicum*, & thinketh it may better be called *Santonicũ fœmina Valleſiana*, than *Seriphium* as *Geſner* doth, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Abſinthium Seriphium montanum candidum*. The laſt *Bauhinus* calleth *Abſinthium Alpinum incanum*, and ſaith it is the *Alpinum* 2. of *Pona*, in his Italian *Baldus*, becauſe *Pona* there ſaith it is very like that of *Geſner* & *Camerarius*, which is the laſt before this, but I cannot ſo thinke, for that of *Pona* is a *ſpecies* of the umbelliferous kinds. There is a controverſy among many learned men and Writers, as you may here well perceive, by their names they give to the ſeverall Wormewoods are extant: which ſhould be the true *Abſinthium Ponticum* that *Dioſcorides* preferreth, and *Galen* ſo much commendeth and preferreth before all others, both for the good ſmell, and aromaticall taſte, others being exceſſive bitter and lothſome, and that it hath leſſer leaves and flowers, but eſpecially for the aſtriction it hath more than others, which is ſo effectuall for the liver and ſtomacke. *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria* have ſcanned the matter, and anſwered all objections as I thinke at large, the ſumme whereof in briefe I will here ſet downe for all to underſtand: Firſt, for the kindes. *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* make but one kinde of *Abſinthium*, and not many, and but onely ſay, that the beſt in property groweth in *Pontus*, as they doe in divers other hearbes, ſhew in what place the moſt vigorous of that kinde doth grow, which property it obtaineth, more by the goodneſſe of the place, injoying the commodity of a free and cleare ayre, and other things correſpondent, then by the nature of the hearbe it ſelfe. Then for the ſcent, that it is more aromaticall than others, yet hereby they intimate that others are ſweet, although not ſo much, which is well knowne likewiſe to be the benefit of the place where it groweth, for ſome hearbes are more or leſſe ſweet, or more or leſſe ſtinking, which tranſplanted doe alter; as *Agrimony* and divers others are ſweet in ſome place, and nothing at all in others. Then the leaves have troubled many learned men, for they thinke it is a fault in the tranſcribers, to ſet downe leſſer for greater or longer, as it often hapneth in *Theophraſtus*. But more often in *Dioſcorides*, as in the Chapters of *Heleninm Meum* and others, & may be alſo in *Galen*, not by his owne fault, but by the tranſcribers: but *Galen* himſelfe in his Chapter of *Abrotanum* taketh away all theſe doubts, where he ſaith thus, there are three ſpecies or differences put under the name of one kinde of Wormewood, that which is called *Ponticum*, the ſecond *Santonicum*, and the third *Seriphium*: *Seriphium* and *Santonicum* are enemies to the ſtomacke, and trouble it: Wormewood onely among them named *Ponticum*, that is growing in *Pontus*, is pleaſing to the ſtomacke. From which place we may well gather that the ſtrife is appeaſed, concerning this matter, that

our

our common Wormewood is that Wormewood of *Dioscorides*, the best whereof as he saith, is that which groweth in *Pontus*, without naming either *species* or *genus*: so that it is for certaine that our common or Romane kinde, is not another from the *Ponticum*, and by reason of the place is more vigorous and effectuall, but not differing in property. *Galen* acknowledgeth that in this there is bitternesse, and an astriction gratefull to the stomacke, necessary for cholericke vometings, and to clense it from obstructions, by which it giveth strength and comfort thereunto: which things we see by infinite and daily experiments, even of the common people, as well as of Physitians, to, be effected by our common Wormewood, used either inwardly or outwardly: none findeth fault with the smell for it is of an aromaticall scent, and is very fit and apt to refresh the spirits of any: *Galen* in appointing that of *Pontus* to be used, doth it rather to exclude the *Santonicum* and *Seriphium*, then that which he simply calleth *Absinthium*: Thus much I thought good to relate out of *Pena* and *Lobel*, referring the rest to the learned, to be further satisfied, if they please to read the whole tractate: but by this is said you see, that the vertues of our common Wormewood are so excellent, that we need not seeke for another kinde to performe those, that are commended in Wormewood; and therefore I the more mervaile at our Apothecaries, that take the Sea Wormewood, in stead of the Romane or Ponticke, and use it rather than the common, onely because there is lesse bitternesse therein, than in the common, and therefore more pleasing to the taste, when as the properties are no way answerable. Neither can I commend the use of that fine leafed Wormewood, which is commonly called Romane Wormewood, to bee used in stead of the Ponticke, not having either that bitternesse or that astriction, which are both so comfortable to the liver and stomacke. Our common Wormewood hath beene observed to grow in *Pontus*, and the Countries there abouts, by *Bellonius* in his travels, as he setteth it downe in his 76. Chapter of his first Booke of observations, and elsewhere, and brought to *Constantinople* for their use there. And it is generally held, that the Arabian Physitians did first name it Romane, which *Dioscorides* named Ponticke, and from them, all others since have held it in so great account, imagining it to be a sort differing from the common. The Arabians call it *Affinthium*, the Italians *Assenzo*, the Spaniards *Assentios*, the French *Alvine* and *Absinse*, or *Absinthe*: the Germanes *Wermuet*, the Dutch *Alssem*, and wee Wormewood.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that Wormewood is of an heating and binding property, that it purgeth choller, that cleaveth to the stomacke or belly: that it provoketh urine, that it helpeth surfeits, and that taken with *Seseli* and *Spica Celtica*, it easeth the paines of the stomacke, and the hard swellings of the belly: the decoction or the infusion thereof taken, doth take away the loathing to meate, and helpeth those that have the yellow jaundise: (for which purpose *Camerarius* in his *hortus medicus*, giveth a good receite. Take saith hee of the flowers of Wormewood, Rosemary, and blacke thorne, of each alike quantity; of Saffron halfe that quantity: all which being boyled in Renish-wine, let it be given after the body is prepared by purging, &c. A small draught thereof taken for some few dayes together, bringeth downe womens monethly courses: being taken with vinegar, it helpeth those that by Mushroms, are almost strangled: being taken in wine it is a remedy against the poison of *Ixia* (which as I said before, is the roote of the blacke *Chamæleon*, and with *Pliny* translated *viscum*, Misletoe or Birdlime) of Hemlocke, the biting of that small beast or Mouse which we call a Shrew, and of the biting of that Sea fish called *Dracomarinus*, which is called a Quaviver: it helpeth the Quinsie being annointed with it, and Niter mixed together: and taketh away wheales and pushes used with water: it taketh away the black and blue markes in the skinne, that come after bruising or beating, if it be mingled with honey and annoynted; as also it helpeth the dimnesse of the eyesight being used in the same manner: it helpeth sore and running eares, as also easeth the paines of them, if the hot vapours of the decoction, bee taken in thereat by a funnell or otherwise; it easeth the toothach: a decoction made thereof with cute or boyled wine, and annointed, easeth the paines of the eyes; it helpeth the paines of the heart and liver, being beaten and mixed with the *Ceratum Cyprinum*, and applyed to the place affected; as also applyed to the stomacke with Rosewater, it giveth much comfort to those that have lien long sicke: it helpeth those that are troubled with the swelling and hardnesse of the spleene, or those that have a hot sharpe water, running betweene the flesh and the skin, if it be used with figges, vineger, and the meale of Darnell: The wine that is made thereof, called Wormewood wine, is availeable for all these purposes, restoring many to health that have beene troubled with those diseases; so that they have no agues that take thereof. Being put into Chests, or Presses, or Wardrobes, it preserveth them from wormes and mothes, &c. and driveth away Gnats or Waspes, and such like, from any part of the body, if the skin be annoynted with the oyle thereof: the juyce is of like effect, but is not used so much in drinkes, for it troubleth the stomacke, and causeth headach; being put into the Inke wherewith Bookes are written, (or printed) it keepeth them from being eaten with Mice. *Galen* in his sixth Booke of simples maketh mention of Wormewood in this manner. Wormewood hath a binding, a bitter, and sharpe quality, it likewise heateth, cleanseth, strengthneth, and dryeth. It therefore purgeth downewards the cholericke humours of the belly, and avoideth them also by urine, especially those that are in the veines: but helpeth no flegme that is contained therein, or in the chests or lungs: for the astringent quality therein, is stronger than the bitter: but by reason of the sharpnesse it partaketh more of heate than of cold, so that the temperature thereof, is hot in the first degree, and dry in the third, yet the juyce is farre better than the hearbe it selfe: and speaking of Sea Wormewood called *Seriphium*, he saith it is like unto Wormewood both in kind and in taste: which qualities *Dioscorides* giveth to *Santonicum*; for of *Seriphium* he saith it is more agreeing to Sothernwood, than to Wormewood: whereby it is thought by divers, that the place in *Dioscorides*, or in *Galen*, is perverted by some Writers faults, for they cannot be so farre differing in judgement one from another: It is often used, and by most, either inwardly given, or outwardly applyed for the wormes, in children or elder persons: *Pliny* saith, it healeth old sores or ulcers in the head, and cureth the itch also: the decoction thereof with Cumminseeds taken warme, easeth the paines of the belly and chollicke by winde: the seed thereof helpeth the bloody flixe, and all other fluxes; it is said, that if a few leaves of Wormewood be eaten, it defendeth one from surfeiting and drunkennesse. The vineger wherein Wormewood is boyled, is especiall good for a stinking breath, that commeth either from the gums or teeth, or from corruption in the stomacke. It is likewise much commended in tertian and other lingting agues, by opening obstructions and purging by urine, and by strengthning the liver and stomacke: The conserve thereof much used, preserveth them from the dropsie that are fallen into it, or are in danger to fall thereinto, so as there be a fit course held before, by purging the offensive humours, and such other helpes as the learned Physitian may appoint. The

distilled water is somewhat effectuall, but is much weaker to all the purposes aforesaid: yet the temples being bathed therewith, it helpeth the paines of the head that come of a cold cause, and dropped into the eyes helpeth to cleare the eyesight. The other Wormewoods, although they have some properties, yet by how much they want of the bitternesse and astriction, by so much weaker they are for the diseases aforesaid.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Absinthium Seriphium sive marinum, & Santonicum. Sea Wormewood, and strange Wormewood.

BEcause I would not overburden one Chapter with too many sorts of Wormewoods, I thought it convenient to entreat of the Sea kindes, and other strange sorts, in a Chapter by themselves, which are as followeth.

1. *Absinthium Seriphium sive marinum Anglicum.* English Sea Wormewood.

The English Sea Wormewood riseth up with many hoary round wooddy stalkes, three or foure foote high at the least, having thereon divers hoary white long and narrow leaves, broader and longer than any Sothernwood leaves, or the common Romane Wormewood, but nothing so large as the true Romane Wormewood, of a kind of saltish, but not bitter taste, and of a kinde of unpleasing savour: the flowers are small and yellow standing at the joynts with the leaves, towards the toppes of the branches, as the former common Wormewood doth, and give the like small seed: the roote groweth somewhat deepe and wooddy.

2. *Absinthium Seriphium Narbonense.* French Sea Wormewood.

The French Sea Wormewood groweth not so high as the former, nor so white and hoary, the leaves are small long, and finely cut like them, but thicker, and of an evill coloured greene colour, and strong unpleasant savour, and evill taste: the flowers are yellow, growing as the former doe, and the seed that follow in the small round heads alike.

3. *Absinthium Seriphium Germanicum.* Germane Sea Wormewood.

This Germane Sea wormewood is also very like the last, but with fine hoary white leaves, somewhat finer or smaller, and groweth not so high: in other things there is little or no difference.

4. *Absinthium maritimum Lavendulæ folio.* Lavender leafed Sea Wormewood.

4. *Absinthium maritimum Lavendulæ folio.* Lavender leafed Sea Wormewood.

This Wormewood shooteth forth many slender weake wooddy and brittle stalkes, bending a little downewards, whereon doe grow divers hoary white long leaves, somewhat broader than Lavender leaves, having sometimes some cuts or divisions at the bottomes of them, which is but seldome seene, and in a very few of the lowest next to the ground: those that are set on the stalkes are smaller, and sometimes are cut or divided at the ends, of a reasonable weake scent, betweene Lavender and Sothernwood, but unpleasant taste: the flowers grow after the same manner that the common Wormewood doth, and of a yellow colour, and the seed is not unlike thereunto also.

5. *Absinthium Santonicum Ægyptiacum.* Egyptian Wormewood.

I must here remember also this plant (that is set forth by *Matthiolus* first, and from him *Dodonæus, Lugdunensis, Tabermontanus, Gerard,* and *Bauhinus*, doe all number it among the Wormewoods, as I *Lobel* and *Pena* likewise doe, yet much doubt whether it be a Wormewood or no, for that they say they saw it growing with *Gesner* about a fingers height, and the dryed plant with *Valerandus Donrez*, was in shew like unto Maidenhaire, with white leaves set on both sides, of a middle stalke) rather to incite others to obtaine it, that it may bee better knowne, than that I have any knowledge thereof my selfe, whose description *Matthiolus* who had it from *Cortusus*, setteth forth in this manner: it is (saith he) a small low hearbe, growing in *Egypt*, with small leaves, almost like unto Lavender cotton, and many slender short branches set full of leaves: the seed is small and bitter in taste, but not extreme: some saith he would make it an *Abrotanum mas*, but they might better, as he saith, call it a *famina*: Some also thought that the Wormeseed that commeth from the Levant to us, should be gathered from this plant, but as he saith, he is doubtfull thereof himselfe, yet withall saith, that it hath all the vertues that the Italian Wormewood hath.

6. *Absinthium Santonicum Alexandrinum sive Sementina & Semen Sanctum.* Wormeseed Wormewood, or Levant Wormewood.

This Wormewood likewise is a plant set full of branches, and with very few, and those very fine small leaves on them, at the bottome like unto the finer sorts, of an ash colour, but stored so plentifully with seed upwards, that it seemeth to be there without leaves, and wholly to consist of seed, which as *Rauwolfius* saith, are somewhat bitter in the naturall places, and of a reasonable good and quicke scent with us, especially if they be fresh and not old,

5. *Absinthium Santonicum AEgyptiacum.*
Egyptian Wormewood.

6. *Absinthium Santonicum Alexandrinum, sive Sementina &c.*
Wormeseed Wormewood, or Levant Wormewood.

Absinthij Seriphij sive marini diversa genera.
Divers sorts of Sea Wormewood.

old, but much stronger, as it should seeme by his relation that tasted it, where it grew and moved one to cast very forcibly.

The Place.

The first groweth neare our Sea Coasts in many places of our Land, as also of the Low-countries: the second neare the Sea at *Marselles*, and by *Venice* also: the third in *Misnia* in *Germany*: the fourth about the Coasts of the Venetian Gulph, and in the Iland of *Sio* likewise: the fifth is said to grow in *Egypt*, but *Pena* and *Lobel* doubt thereof: the last groweth in *Syria* and *Arabia*, from whence being brought into divers Christian Countries, it hath there sometimes growne, and there from the figure taken and set forth. *Raumolfius* as it is set downe in the Appendix to *Lugdunensis* saith, hee saw it growing about *Bethlehem*, in the Land of *Jury*.

The Time.

These all flower and seed when the former sorts doe, saving the two last, which comming out of warme Countries are later than the rest with us.

The Names.

The names of Σεριφιον & Σαντόνικον *Seriphium & Santonicum* are confounded by many Authors; for the first is called *Absinthium Seriphium*, or *marinum* by the best Authors, who call it either *Belgicum*, or *Anglicum*, yet *Camerarius in horto* calleth it *Absinthium Santonicum*: the second is called by *Dodonæus* and *Clusius Absinthium Scriphium Narbonense*, but *Lobel* his *Absinthium Xantomicum* in my judgement is the same, although *Bauhinus* make them different, calling the one *Absinthium Seriphium Gallicum*, as hee doth the other *Absinthium Santonicum Gallicum*: the third *Clusius* saith hee saw in the garden of *Aicholtzius* in *Vienna*, being sent him from *Misnia*, and thereupon he calleth it *Absinthium marinum Misnense*, and *Bauhinus Absinthium Seriphium Germanicum*, and saith it is

the *Absinthium Seriphium* of *Gesner in hortis*: the fourth is called by *Lobel*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Gerard*, *Artemisia marina*, by *Clusius Artemisia folio Lavendulæ*, by *Dodonæus Absinthium angustifolium*, but *Camerarius* wondring why he should so doe, calleth it *Absinthium latifolium marinum*, and by others *Absinthium Seriphium & marinum*, *Camerarius* thinketh it is *Matthiolus* his *Absinthium marinum*, but surely his figure doth much differ from it: the fifth is called by *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis*, *Absinthium Seriphium Ægyptium*, by *Dodonæus* and others *Absinthium Ægyptium*, by *Lobel Absinthium aliud sive peregrinum Ægyptium*, and by *Bauhinus Absinthium Santonicum Ægyptiacum*: the last is called by *Anguillara Abrotanum mas*, not knowing that Wormeseed was gathered from it, by *Matthiolus Sementina*, (as the Italians call it, and the French *Barbotin*) and so doe *Dodonæus*, and *Tabermontanus*, and *Semen Sanctum* by him, *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and others, *Scheha Arabum* by *Rauwolfius* and *Lugdunensis in Apendice*, *Santonicum* by *Lonicerus*, *Semen Zedoariæ* by *Lobel*, and *Absinthium Seriphium Alexandrinum*, and *Zine semen* by *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides*, and in his History of plants also, by *Bauhinus Absinthium Santonicum Alexandrinum & Indaicum*, for they are both but one plant, although he setteth them downe for two: by divers others *Semen Lumbricorum & ad Lumbricos*, whose seed is generally called Wormeseed, and therefore I have called the plant rather Wormeseed Wormewood, than Holy Wormewood, not thinking any more holinesse in this than in others.

The Vertues.

The Sea Wormewoods are of nothing that goodnesse in quality, as the common and aromaticall bitter sorts are: they are as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say, adverse and hurtfull to the stomack: yet because it hath not that bitternesse therein as the common sort, it is more accepted and used by many; that rather desire to please their palate, than to be cured of their diseases by bitter medicines, our Physitians and Apothecaries feeding this humour for their owne profit, and to please their patients. The Wormeseed is chiefly, and as I may almost say, onely spent for the wormes in children, and to smaller effect if elder persons take it.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Chamædrys. Germander.

I Might have joyned both *Chamædrys* and *Teucrium* in one Chapter, because divers Authors both ancient and moderne have not distinguished them, some naming that *Chamædrys* which others call *Teucrium*, and contrarily some call that *Teucrium* that others call *Chamædrys*: yet I thinke it fit to sever them into two Chapters, and speake of them both true and false, as they are now generally received.

1. *Chamædrys vulgaris.*
The common Germander.

Maximus

1. *Chamædrys vulgaris.* The common Germander.

Common Germander shooteth forth sundry stalkes with small and somewhat round leaves, endented about the edges, the flowers stand at the toppes of a deeper purple colour than the next, the roote is composed of divers sprigges, which shoote forth a great way round about, quickly overspreading a ground.

2. *Chamædrys major.* Great Germander.

The great Germander riseth up with bigger and harder square stalkes, halfe a yard high, spreading into divers branches from the very bottome, whereon are set two leaves at a joynt, somewhat larger than in the ordinary, and more dented about the edges, greene above, and somewhat grayish underneath: the flowers doe stand in a longer spiky head, and are larger, but of a paler purple, and gaping like the other: the roote is more bushing with threads, and creepeth lesse than the other. *Prosper Alpinus* saith in his Booke of Egyptian plants, that in *Corcyea*, hee saw a Germander almost two cubits high, with leaves twice or thrice as bigge as any that grew in *Italy*.

3. *Chamædrys Apula unicaulis.* Germander of Naples.

The Germander of *Naples* never riseth up with more than one whitish square stalke, about a foote high, at each joynt whereof grow two long and narrow hairy thicke leaves, dented about the edges, round at the ends, and of a whitish greene colour: the flowers grow at the toppe in a long spike with smaller and rounder leaves set with them, and are hooded as the former are, with whitish beards, and a long yellowish point in the middle, but standing in prickly huskes: the seed is small, long, and round headed, yet greater than the proportion of the plant would seeme to give.

4. *Chamædrys laciniatis foliis.* Tagged Germander, or with fine cut leaves.

This fine Germander riseth up usually but with one weake slender square stalke, divided into other smaller branches, rising not above a foote high, whereon doe grow divers leaves, two alwayes set together at a joynt, on each side of the stalkes, which are very much cut in on both sides, making no shew of the forme of any Germander leafe, unlesse one

one heed it very well : from the middle to the tops of the ſtalkes, at the joynts with the leaves, come forth purpliſh flowers like the former, after which follow ſmall blackiſh ſeed : the roote is ſmall and fibrous, and dyeth every yeare after it hath given ſeed, but will come oftentimes of it owne ſowing and ſhedding.

5. *Chamædrys ſpinoſa Cretica.* Thorney Germander of Candy.

This Thorney Germander is a ſmall low plant, having many ſquare hairy and hoary ſtalkes, not above a cubite high, full of joynts, whereat grow forth divers ſomewhat round and long leaves, dented about the edges, in the lower much more than in the upper, which ſeeme to be without any denting at all : at each joynt with the leaves ſtand forth moſt uſually two thornes, and ſometimes more, which are in ſome ſmall and ſhort, in others bigger and larger, and ſometimes ſhooting forth from thoſe joynts ſmall branches, which end alſo in a thorne : from the middle of the ſtalkes upwards, come forth the flowers at the joynts among the leaves, ſtanding in ſmall hairy and hoary huskes, very like for forme unto the flowers of Germander, but of a yellowiſh red or browniſh colour : after the flowers are paſt the ſeed groweth in thoſe huskes, which is blacke and round.

6. *Chamædrys ſpuria montana Ciſti flore.* Mountaine Germander.

The Mountaine Germander riſeth up with many weake and ſlender browniſh wooddy ſtalkes, about a foote high ; whereon are ſet without any order as in the former, many ſmall leaves dented about the edges, very like the leaves of the common Germander, but ſomewhat ſmaller, greene on the upper ſide, and gray or hoary underneath : at the end of every ſtalke of leaves, there ſhooteth forth a long ſlender and hairy foote-ſtalke, without any leafe thereon : on the toppe whereof ſtandeth one large white flower, conſiſting for the moſt part of ſixe leaves, yet ſometimes it will have eight or ten, according as nature liſteth, and the fertility of the ſoyle is ready to produce, with many ſmall threads in the middle : after the flowers are ſhed, there come up in their places large tufts or buſhes, of long hairy ſeed, like unto thoſe of mountaine *Avens*, but greater : the roote is hard and wooddy, ſhooting long ſtrings and fibres under ground, and divers ſtrings likewiſe above the ground, which take roote as they lye, the ſtalkes that bore ſeed dying downe to the ground every yeare, and the roote renewing then againe in the Spring : it hath little ſcent to be perceived therein, but of an aſtringent or drying taſte.

7. *Chamædrys Alpina ſaxatilis.* Rocke Germander.

From a hard knobbed roote ſhooting forth many blackiſh fibres, ſpring up divers round ſtalkes, about a foote high, not branching forth at all ; whereon grow two thicke leaves together, in order up to the toppe, the lower being larger than thoſe above, ſomewhat dented about the edges, but not ſo much as thoſe of Germander, of a ſhining greene colour on the upperſide, and yet covered as it were with a little hoarineſſe or downe, but very grayiſh, almoſt white underneath : the toppes of the ſtalkes end in a long ſpiky head of flowers, with leaves among them, every one conſiſting of foure or five, and ſometimes of ſixe or ſeven ſmall pointed leaves, of a pale blue colour, with ſome threads in the middle : after which come ſmall round blackiſh ſeed in ſmall huskes : this loſeth not his greene leaves or ſtalkes in Winter, but being of ſmall or no ſcent at all, but of an auſtere and harſh taſte.

8. *Chamædrys ſpuria major fruteſcens.* The greater baſtard Germander.

This Baſtard Germander (for ſo I eſteeme all of them, rather than true Germanders, which have not hooded and gaping flowers, as the true Germander hath, but conſiſting of foure or five, or more leaves as theſe doe, however their leaves bee like to make them beare the names of Germander) hath many ſquare and ſomewhat hairy ſtalkes riſing from the roote, beſet with two large leaves at a joynt, ſomewhat like unto Germander leaves, but larger, and deeper dented in at the edges ; towards the toppes branching forth into ſpiky heads of blue flowers, conſiſting of foure leaves apeece, whereof the uppermoſt is the largeſt, with ſome

4. *Chamædrys laciniatis foliis.*
Iagged Germander, or with fine cut leaves.

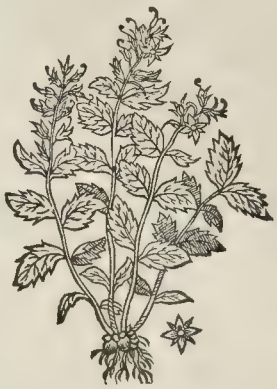
5. *Chamædrys ſpinoſa Cretica.*
Thorny Germander of Candy.

ſtripes

ſtripes or veines therein, and two ſmall threads and a long pointell in the middle: after which ariſe ſmall flat two forked huskes, containing ſmall ſeed: the roote creepeth a little under ground, ſending forth here and there ſome ſtalkes; but the ſtalkes alſo as they lye on the ground, will take roote and ſhoote forth fibres: the taſte of the leaves are bitter.

6. *Chamædrys ſpuria montana Ciſti flore.*
Mountaine Germander.

7. *Chamædrys Alpina ſaxatilis.*
Rocke Germander.



8. *Chamædrys ſpuria major frutescens.*
The greater baſtard Germander.

9. *Chamædrys ſpuria minor latifolia.*
The ſmaler baſtard Germander.

Clusius giveth two other sorts of this kinde, one as tall, but creeping and shooting forth branches abundantly; whose leaves are smaller, and the flowers paler: the other somewhat lower, having narrower and larger leaves, but not differing in any thing else. *Species alia duæ.*

9. *Chamædrys spuria minor latifolia.* The smaller bastard Germander.

This smaller bastard kinde hath many weake purplish, or brownish branches, lying rather on the ground, than standing upright, and not above a foote high, whereon are set two leaves at a joynt as in the rest, very like unto Germander leaves, and dented about the edges also, but somewhat lesser: the toppes of the stalkes are likewise branched forth into spiky heads of flowers, consisting of foure leaves, whereof the uppermost also is the longest, of a more excellent deepe blue than in the other, yet sometimes it is found with flowers of a paler blue, or almost of an ash-colour, and in some pure white: the seed following the flowers is small and reddish, growing in a small huske: the roote is bushy and spreading under ground as well as above, like the other, and abideth like it, shooting forth new stalkes every yeare: the taste hereof is a little bitter like the other, but more astringent.

10. *Chamædrys spuria minima.* The least bastard Germander.

This little bastard Germander (for the manner of the growing, and height of the plant is very like unto the small Gentian of the Spring, set forth in the Chapter of Gentian or Felworts in my other Booke) hath two or three small short stalkes rising from the roote, not above two or three inches high, whereon doe grow two small dented leaves together, as in the former, but much smaller, rounder, and thicker, and standing so close one joynt unto another, that they can hardly be discerned to grow severally, but all together: from the toppes whereof shoote forth naked short foot-stalkes, every one sustaining betweene two small leaves, one large flower in comparison of the plant, made of foure leaves like the other, of a pale blue or ash-colour: after which come flat and larger huskes than in the other, containing such like small seed: the roote is of many fibres shooting forth here and there some other plants.

11. *Chamædrys spuria sylvestris.* Common Wild Germander.

The common wilde Germander that groweth every where in the Medowes, sendeth forth divers square upright stalkes, yet sometimes a little bending, having two leaves set at each joynt, one against another, the lower ones somewhat large, and almost round, yet pointed at the ends, and dented about the edges, but smaller up higher, the tops of the stalkes are spiked with divers blue flowers set about them, made of 4. smal round leaves apeece, with a little white eye in the middle, small pointed, and some threads also, after which come small flat pouches, containing small seed: the roote in small and thready.

12. *Chamædrys spuria minor angustifolia.* Narrow leafed wild Germander.

This small Germander hath divers round reddish stalkes, somewhat rough, hard, and hairy, an hand breadth high bending downewards, whose lower leaves are somewhat long and broad, round at the ends, and not dented at all about the edges: but those that grow up higher upon the stalkes, are shorter and narrower pointed also at the ends, and snipt about the edges: the flowers grow spike fashion, being either of a pale blue colour or blush, made of foure leaves like the other, and so are both heads and seeds: the roote is blackish, hard and stringy.

13. *Chamædrys Austriaca laciniata.* Iagged base Germander of *Austria*.

The leaves of this jagged Germander that grow upon the round rough stalkes, are hard and somewhat hairy, divided into many small long pieces, the flowers are blue standing in a long spike, as many other of the former doe, and round biforked heads, after them with very small seed in them.

14. *Chamædrys Hispanica foliis tenuissime divisis.* Wilde Spanish Germander with fine cut leaves.

The round stalke hereof is more slender than the last and hairy, set with many joynts, and shorter and narrower leaves thereat, full of small leaves at the toppe, where it breaketh forth into two small foot-stalkes, whereon stand the small flowers, with each a small long pointell in the middle.

The Place.

The greater Germander is found in many Countries, as well as in the upper *Germany*, as *Clusius* saith, and the lesser in the lower, as *Lobel* saith, they are onely found in gardens with us. The third groweth in the fields of *Naples*. The fourth groweth in *Saxony*, as *Iohannes Thalius* saith, and is onely preserved with those that are curious conservers of rare simples. The fifth we have often had among other seeds out of *Italy* and *Spaine* from *Boelius*, and did grow in Cardinall *Bembus* his garden, as *Bauhinus* saith. The sixth *Clusius* saith he found on the highest toppes of the Alpes in *Austria* and *Styria*, and *Camerarius* saith it is found plentifully on the Hills, both in *Savoy* and *Switzerland*, and in *Daulphine* in *France*, as *Lobel* saith. The seventh *Pona* setteth downe in the description of *Mons Baldus* that he found there. The eighth and the two lesser kindes thereof, *Clusius* saith he found in *Hungary*, *Austria*, *Bohemia*, and other places thereabouts. The ninth *Clusius* also saith hee found in the lower *Austria*, about *Vienna* and *Newstadt*. The tenth *Clusius* also saith he found in the toppe of the snowy Mountaine in *Austria* called *Sneberge*. The eleventh as I said, in every Medow thorowout the Land almost, as also by ditches and hedges sides: The twelft in the Medowes by *Bassill*: The thirteenth in *Austria*, and the last in *Spaine*.

The Time.

These doe all flower in Iune or Iuly at the furthest, except the Thorney Germander, and the Spanish and Candy kindes, which come later.

The Names.

Germander is called in Greeke Χαμαίδρυς, *Chamædrys, quasi humilis aut parva quercus, a foliorum similitudine*, and Χαμαίδρυον *Chamædrops* as *Dioscorides* saith, in Latine *Trixago & Trissago*, and *Quercula minor*, and of some *Teucrium*. The first and second are generally called of most Writers *Chamædrys*, and of some *mas*; and of some as I said *Trixago*, and *Trissago major* or *minor*, *repens* is added according to the kinde, and of some *Serratula minor*, and of some also as *Matthiolus* saith, *herba Febrium*, and *Febrifuga*, from the effects. The third is called by *Columna Trixago Apula unicaulis, & forte Verbena recta Dioscoridis*, and by *Bauhinus unicaulis*. The fourth is called by *Matthiolus Chamædrys altera*, and so doe *Durantes*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Camerarius*, who accounteth it an errour in them that would make it a *Chamæpitys*, as if it smelt like Rosin. *Fuchsius* and others *Chamædrys famina*. *Tragus* calleth it *Chamæcyparissus agrestis*, and first also tooke it to be *Chamæpitys altera Dioscoridis*, whom *Dodonæus* and *Clusius* follow, for he calleth it *Chamæpitys multifidis foliis*, and also *Ajuga*, and *Tabermontanus Ivamoschata*. *Lobel* calleth it *Chamædrys laciniatis foliis*, and by that name it hath continually beene sent to us. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Botrys Chamædryoides*.

dryoides. The fifth *Bauhinus* hath onely set forth and given it the name in the title. The sixth is called by *Clusius Chamædrys montana*, and so doe *Lugdunensis* and *Tabermontanus*, who saith it is also called *Argentina Monspeliaca. Chamædrys Alpina* by *Camerarius*, who saith some called it *Hirtzwortz*, and thereupon *Gesner* called it *Cervaria & herba Cervi quibusdam. Lobel* calleth it *Chamædrys montana frutescens durior. Lugdunensis* saith, some call it *Lencas* of *Dioscorides. Bauhinus* calleth it *Chamædrys Alpina Cisti flore.* The seventh is called by *Pona* in the description of *Mons Baldus Veronica petræa semper virens*: *Bauhinus* saith it is *Clusius* his sixth *Teucrium pumilum*, in his History of plants, and calleth it himselfe *Chamædrys Alpina saxatilis.* The eighth is called by *Clusius Teucrium majus Pannonicum*, in his Pannonick observations, and maketh it the fourth *Teucrium* in his History. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Chamædrys spuria major altera frutescens.* The ninth is *Clusius* his fifth *Teucrium* in his History of plants, or *Teucrium Pannonicum minus.* which *Bauhinus* calleth *Chamædrys spuria minor latifolia.* The tenth *Clusius* calleth *Teucrium minimum*, and *Bauhinus Chamædrys Alpina minima hirsuta.* The eleventh is called *Chamædrys vulgaris fœmina*, by *Fuchsius, Turner, Lonicerus*, and *Lugdunensis, Pseudochamædrys* by *Thalius, Teucrium pratense* by *Lobel*, and by *Clusius*; and commonly with us *Chamædrys sylvestris*: the twelft is called by *Bauhinus Chamædrys spuria minor angustifolia*, who taketh it to be the third sort of the fourth kinde of *Clusius* his *Teucrium.* The thirteenth and the last are remembred onely by *Bauhinus.* There is some controversie among our latter writers, what herbe should be the true *Chamædrys* and *Teucrium* of *Dioscorides, Galen* and other ancient writers: for *Dodonæus* by comparing both the Texts, saith that our common *Chamædrys* doth more properly belong to the descriptions of *Dioscorides* and *Plinies Teucrium*, and so contrarily *Teucrium* unto *Chamædrys*, for *Dioscorides* setteth them downe in this manner, χαμαίδρυς ἐστὶ θάμνιον & πολυκλαδές, *ideſt Chamædrys exiguus est frutex dodrantalis*, that is, Germander is a small shrubbe of a span height, and of the other he saith, τεύκριον πόα ἐστὶ βακδοειδής. *Teucrium herba est virgata, sive virgulas plures ferens. Teucrium* is an hearb bearing many stalkes, and hereby he saith it is evedent, our common Germander is not a shrub, which doth raise it selfe up as *Teucrium* doth; and besides that, *Pliny* in describing *Teucrium* saith, it spreadeth branches like rushes, which doth more fitly agree to our common Germander, thereby transferring the *Chamædrys* to be the taller shrub, and *Teucrium* the lesser and lower: yet as he saith, seeing *Dioscorides* himselfe saith, that in his time they were transferred, for the likenesse of their leaves, one unto another, it is not absurd to call them as they are usually entituled: but as I shall shew you in the next Chapter, the *Teucrium* of *Dioscorides* is better to bee explaned than *Dodonæus* doth. It seemeth also that *Dodonæus* having beene in an errour in his former workes concerning *Hierabotane mas & fœmina*, giving the figures of the *Chamædrys sylvestris* thereunto, reclaimed himselfe in his later History or *Pemptades*, and left them both out, as not allowing of his former opinion. The Arabians call it *Damedrios Chamedrius* and *Kemadrius*: the Italians *Chamedrio* and *Quercivola*, and some *Calamandrina*: the Spaniards *Chamedrios*: the French *Germandree*: the Germanes *Gamanderle* and *Bathengel*: the Dutch *Gamandree*, and we in English Germander.

The Vertues.

Germander is hot and dry in the third degree, and is more sharpe and bitter than *Teucrium*, and as *Dioscorides* saith, is a remedy for coughes taken with honey, for those whose spleene is become hard, for those that can hardly make their water, and helpeth those that are falling into a dropsie, in the beginning of the disease, especially if a decoction be made thereof, when it is greene and drunke. It doth likewise bring downe the termes, helpe to expell the dead child, and taken with vineger doth waste or consume the spleene: it is most effectuall against the poison of all Serpents, both drunke in wine and laid to the place: used with honey it cleanseth old and foule ulcers; and taketh away the dimnesse and moistnes of the eyes, being made into an oyle and annoynted. It is likewise good for the paines in the sides, and for crampes. The decoction thereof taken for some dayes together, driveth away, and cureth both quartane and tertian agues. The Tuscans, as *Matthiolus* saith, doe highly esteeme thereof, and by their experience have found it, as effectuall against the plague or pestilence, as *Scordium* or water Germander. It is also as he saith good against all the diseases of the braine, as the continuall paines of the head, the falling sicknesse, melancholicke sullennesse, the drowsie evill, those that are sottish through the dulnesse of the spirits, and for crampes convulsions, and palsies: a dramme of the seed taken in powder, doth purge choller by urine, and is thereby good for the yellow jaundise: the juyce of the leaves dropped into the eares, killeth the wormes in them: It is also given to kill the wormes in the belly: which a few toppes of them when they are in flower, laid to steepe a day and a night in a draught of white wine, and drunke in the morning will doe also. *Theophrastus* in setting downe the properties of Germander saith, that the one part of the roote purgeth upwards, and the other part downewards; whereof there is more wonder than for *Thapsia* and *Ischias*, that is blistering Fennell, and tuberous or knobbed Spurge to doe so: *Andreas Vesalius, pag.* 49. speaking of the China roote saith, that if a decoction hereof bee made in wine, and taken for 60. dayes continually foure houres before meate, it is a certaine remedy for the gowt. *Durantes* giveth the receipt of a Syrupe very effectuall for the spleene in this manner. Take saith he, Germander *Chamæpitys* or Ground Pine, Ceterach or Milt waste, and Madder, of each one handfull: the barke of the roote of Capers, the rootes of Smallage, Elecampane, Orris, or Flagge Flower-de-luce and Liquorice, of each halfe an ounce. Of the leaves and barke of Tamariske, and of Cyperus, of each three drammes, of the seed of Anise, Fennell and Smallage, of each one dramme, of Raisins stoned one ounce. Let all these be boyled according to art, in a sufficient quantity of Posset, (that is of vineger and water equall parts.) Vnto each pound of this decoction being strained, put sixe ounces of Sugar, and three ounces of Cinamon water, which being made into a cleare Syrupe, take foure ounces every morning fasting. The decoction thereof is good to stay the whites in women, if they sit therein while it is warme, and likewise easeth the passions of the mother: being boyled in vineger and applyed to the stomacke with a little leaven, stayeth vomitings, that rise not from chollericke or hot causes: the leaves hereof and the seed of *Nigella* quilted in a Cap, stayeth the catarrhe or distillation of raw cold and thinne rheumes: being boyled in lye with some Lupines or flat beanes, and the head washed therewith taketh away the dandraffe or scurfe thereof. The mountaine Germander is used by those of the Alpes, where it groweth; to stay all manner or fluxes, whether of the belly, or of the blood, the feminine courses, and the bloody flixe, as also to stay vomitings.

Teucrium

CHAP. XXXIX.

Teucrium. Tree Germander.

IT remaineth that I shew you in this Chapter the rest of the Germanders called *Teucria* Tree Germanders to distinguish them from the former sorts, whether they be true or false.

1. *Teucrium majus vulgare.* The more common Tree Germander.

Tree Germander groweth like a little shrubbe, with hard woodby, but brittle stalkes, a foote or two, and sometimes a yard high, if it be well preserved and defended from the injuries of the Winters, branching forth on all sides from the very bottome, bearing alwayes leaves by couples, smaller, smoother, and thicker than those of Germander, of a darke shining greene colour on the upperside, and grayish underneath, and dented also about the edges like them; the gaping flowers stand about the toppes of the branches spike fashion, one above another, of a pale whitish colour saith *Clusius*, of a purplish saith *Lobel*, of both which I have had plants, somewhat larger than those of Germander, and without any hood above, having a few threads standing forth: the seed is small blackish and round, contained in small round, but pointed huskes: the roote is somewhat wooddy, with many blackish fibres: the whole plant is of a fine weake scent, but somewhat stronger, if it be a little bruised, holding the stalkes and greene leaves continually, if it be not exposed to the sharpnesse of the Winter season.

1. *Teucrium majus vulgare.*
The more common Tree Germander.

2. *Teucrium Creticum.* Tree Germander of Candy.

This shrubby Germander of *Candy*, riseth up with such like wooddy brittle stalkes as the former, but somewhat smaller and whiter, whereon doe grow such like leaves, and in the same manner, but somewhat lesser, lesse greene, and shining above, and more hoary underneath, two alwayes set at a joynt, but on the contrary side: with the leaves towards the toppes come forth five or sixe flowers standing in a huske, like unto the former, but a little lesse, and of a purple colour, after which come small round seed like the other: the whole plant is somewhat sweeter than the former.

3. *Teucrium Bæticum.* Tree Germander of *Spaine.*

This Spanish shrubby Germander groweth in some places of *Spaine*, to the height of a man, but usually much lower with one wooddy grayish stemme or stalke, dividing it selfe into some branches, but fewer than the former, two alwayes set at a joynt: the leaves stand likewise two together, somewhat greater, and waved a little at the edges, of a sad greene colour above, but not shining, and more hoary underneath, the flowers stand at the joynts with the leaves towards the toppes of the stalkes, of a white colour, without any hood above, and with sundry threads in the middle, the lower leaves hanging downewards: the smell hereof is lesse sweet and more bitter than the former, but abideth with stalkes and leaves thereon, greene like the rest, but will require a little more care for the Winters provision in our Country.

4. *Teucrium Alpinum inodorum.* Unsavory Tree Germander of the Alpes.

This small low shrub hath divers hairy and wooddy stalkes, not above an hand breadth high bending downewards, and dividing it selfe into many smaller branches, whereon are set very small hoary leaves, somewhat rugged or wrinckled and dented a little about the edges, like unto the uppermost small leaves of wood Sage, the flowers are very large for the proportion of the plant, being like unto Germander and hooded, of a pupplish blue colour, standing spike fashion at the toppes of the stalkes, the roote is stringy and white: the whole plant hath little or no scent.

The Place.

The first groweth in the rocky places of sundry hills in *Italy*, and other Countries: the second came from *Candy* to *Clusius*, the third *Clusius* saith he found neare the Sea coasts in *Spaine*, not farre from *Hercules* pillars, as also in the Iland of *Cales*: the last as *Bauhinus* saith, was found on the greater hill of Saint *Bernard* in Switzerland.

The Time.

These sorts of Germander doe flower somewhat later than the former.

The Names.

The Greekes call it τευκριον, and the Latines *Teucrium* also, *a Teucro inventore teste Plinio*, some also call it *Quercula major*. In the last Chapter the opinion of *Dodonæus* is set downe concerning *Teucrium* and *Chamædrys*, but he doth not in my opinion declare the whole truth, which from the rest of *Dioscorides* text may bee gathered: for of *Chamædrys* he saith *folia habet effigie & divisura quercus*, it hath leaves like the Oake, both for shape and divisions,

3. *Teucrium Beticum.*
Tree Germander of Spaine

which argueth them to bee greater than of *Teucrium*, whereof hee saith; *Trissaginis est similitudine, tenuifolio, non multum a Cicere alieno*: so that *Teucrium* hath lesser leaves than *Chamædrys*, yet like the lesser ones thereof, and not much differing from those of Ciche pease, and with such leaves is the *Teucrium* furnished. *Pliny* in his 25. Booke, and 5. Chapter, hath fouly erred in the description of *Teucrium*, where he saith it is called *Hemionitis*, or *Hermion* (as *Matthiolus* hath it) having neither flower nor seed, which some would call *Asplenion* or *Splenion*, as he hath it, and then telleth fables how the vertue thereof was knowne to be good against the spleene, in that the Swine that eate thereof were found to have no milt. And againe, that the intrailes of beasts being cast upon the hearbe, the milt or spleene of them onely lying nearest was consumed, *scilicet*, of the dead beast, and then addeth by and by the true description (although somewhat varying from that of *Dioscorides*) of *Teucrium*, so that he confoundeth both *Hemionitis* and *Teucrium* together in one description. *Matthiolus* saith that some did take *Teucrium* to be *Crassula major*, or *Fabainversa*, called by others *Telephium*. The first is simply called *Teucrium* by *Matthiolus*, *Lobel*, and many other Authors, and by *Clusius Teucrium vulgare fruticans*, but by *Dodonæus Chamædrys altera seu assurgens*: the second *Clusius* calleth *Teucrium Creticum*, saying it was sent by the name of *Chamædrys major*, and *Bauhinus Teucrium Creticum incanum*: the third *Clusius* calleth *Teucrium fruticans Bœticum*, and so doe *Lugdunensis*, *Tabermontanus*, and others, that have taken it from him, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Teucrium peregrinum folio sinuoso*, and maketh a *quere*, which *Clusius* had made before; *an Pederota Pausaniæ*: the last *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus* calleth *Teucrium Alpinum inodorum magno flore*, and yet is the same with his *Teucrium foliis Scorodoniæ*, as any may well see that will compare them together, for *Camerarius* who had his from *Candy*, by the name of *Scordium verum*, sheweth that it hath the leaves of *Scorodonia*, but lesse.

The Vertues.

Galen maketh *Teucrium* to be hot in the second degree, and dry in the third, and of thinne parts, and cutting also, whereby it is helpefull for the spleene: it is saith *Dioscorides* used either greene or dry, and is good to consume the spleene, being inwardly or outwardly applyed: it is also used against the sting of venemous creatures.

CHAP. XL.

Scordium. Water Germander.

Scordium being a kinde of Germander must be next entreated of, yet for that it smelleth of Garlick, it must be separated from them, and with it the other of his kinde, and some also for the affinity in name or smell are not unfit to be joyned together in this Chapter.

1. *Scordium legitimum.* Water Germander.

Water Germander (from a small roote full of white strings spreading in the ground, and creeping or running about also, shooteth forth divers weake square hairy branches, which take roote in divers places, as they lye and spread, whereby it encreaseth much, whereon doe grow many leaves, two alwayes at a joynt, which are somewhat larger and longer than garden Germander leaves, of a sad or darke greene colour, whereon yet there is a shew of hairinesse and hoarynesse, somewhat soft in handling, full of veines, and dented about the edges, of a scent somewhat strong, resembling Garlicke: the flowers are small, red, and gaping, standing at the joynts, with the leaves towards the toppes of the branches: we have not observed what seed it beareth.

2. *Scorodonia sive Scordium alterum quibusdam, & Salvia agrestis.* Wood Sage.

Wood Sage riseth up with square hoary stalkes, two foote high at the least, having two leaves set at every joynt thereon, which are somewhat like unto Sage leaves, but smaller, softer, whiter and rounder, a little dented about the edges, and smelling somewhat strongly: at the tops of the stalkes and branches stand the flowers on a slender long spike, turning themselves all one way when they blow, and are of a pale or whitish colour smaller than Sage, but hooded, and gaping like unto them: the seed is blackish and round, foure usually set in a huske together: the roote is long and stringy, with divers fibres thereat, and endureth many yeares.

3. *Scordotis Plinij primum.* The first Garlicke Germander of *Pliny*.

Because *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Pena*, and *Dalechampius*, have set forth divers hearbes for the true *Scordotis* of *Pliny*, as some *Scorodonia* or *Salvia agrestis*, some *Stachys*, and others *Gallitricum*, none of them having the smell of *Scordium*, or the vertues that *Pliny* giveth to his *Scordotis*: therefore *Honorius Bellus* a Physitian in Candy, a diligent searcher, and of great knowledge and judgement in hearbes, sent to his friends in divers places, the true *Scordotis* of *Pliny*, with the leafe of Wild Mints, or water Mints; whose description is as followeth: It hath from a long great and fibrous roote, abiding long, and not perishing every yeare, many square hairy white branches, lying round about it on the ground: whereon are set two leaves at a joynt, broader and rounder than the former *Scordium*, and all hoary white, being somewhat like unto the leaves of Horehound, or water Mints: at the toppes of the branches come

1. *Scordium legitimum.* Water Germander.

2. *Scordonia ſive Scordium alterum quibuſdam & Salvia agreſtis* Wood Sage.

3. *Scordotis Plinij primum.* The firſt Garlicke Germander of *Pliny*.

come forth the flowers, ſtanding as it were in a long ſpiky head, with leaves among them, which are of a very pale purpliſh colour, almoſt white like unto Horehound, after which commeth ſmall round blacke ſeed: the whole plant ſmelleth of Garlicke, as much as *Scordium*, and thereby to be knowne as well as by the leaves, to differ from thoſe baſtard kindes that other Authors have ſet forth.

4. *Scordotis alterum Plinij Ponæ.* Another Garlicke Germander of *Pliny*.

The other *Scordotis* riſeth up with his ſtalke more upright, and more branched than the former, bearing the like

4. *Scordotis alterum Plinij Pona.* Another Garlicke Germander of *Pliny*.

5. *Alliaria.* Sawce alone, or Iacke by the hedge.

leaves, but ſomewhat larger, and roundly dented about the edges, two at every joynt, and two branches with them likewiſe, having ſpiked toppes of reddiſh flowers.

5. *Alliaria.* Sawſe alone, or Iacke by the hedge.

The lower leaves of Sawſe alone are rounder than thoſe that grow towards the toppes of the ſtalkes, and are ſet ſingly one at a joynt, being ſomewhat round and broad, and pointed at the ends, dented alſo about the edges, and ſomewhat reſembling Nettle leaves for the forme, but of a freſher greene colour, and not rough or pricking: the flowers are very ſmall and white growing at the toppes of the ſtalkes one above another, like unto Rocket, which being paſt, there follow ſmall and long round pods, wherein are contained ſmall round ſeed ſomewhat blackiſh: the roote is ſtringy and threaddy, periſhing every yeare after it hath given ſeed, and raiſeth it ſelfe againe from its owne ſowing: the plant or any part thereof being bruiſed, ſmelleth of Garlicke, but more pleaſantly, and taſteth ſomewhat hot and ſharpe, like almoſt unto Rocket.

Major. This is ſometimes found with larger and rounder leaves, in nothing elſe differing.

6. *Scordio affinis Elephas Columnæ.* The Germander-like hearbe of Naples.

This Germander-like hearbe hath a ſquare tender hollow ſtalke, ſomewhat hairy, and of a whitiſh greene colour as the leaves are likewiſe, two alwaies ſet at a joynt, the loweſt being ſmaller than the other that grow upward to the middle of the ſtalke, being ſomewhat like unto Mint leaves, but rounder at the points, and roundly dented about the edges like Germander, but more ſparingly: from the joynts with the leaves on all ſides, from the very bottome almoſt of the ſtalke, ſpring forth branches ſet with the like, but ſmaller, longer, and more pointed leaves, towards the toppes whereof come forth gold yellow gaping or hooded flowers, every one upon a ſlender foote-ſtalke, betweene the leaves like the head of an Elephant, with the bowed ſnowt, and two crooked teeth on each ſide thereof, and purpliſh ſpots like eyes under the upper hood, of a very ſweet ſcent, and flowring by degrees one after another, after which come grayiſh ſeed contained in heads, with very thinne skins that they may be diſcerned thorow them: the roote is long and white, with ſome tranſlucid graines like wheate cornes growing at them.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many wet grounds, and by water ſides in many places of *England*; *Dioſcorides* ſaith, as well on the Hills, as by water ſides, for it will abide well if it be tranſplanted into a garden, and *Camerarius* ſaith that it is found to be ſtronger and ſharper that groweth on high grounds. The ſecond groweth in woods and by wood ſides, as alſo in divers fields and by-lanes in many places with us: the third as is ſaid groweth in *Candy*, whereas *Honorius Bellus* ſaith, the people gather it promiſcuouſly with the former ſort, and ſo uſe it, or ſell it to others: the fourth doth grow alſo in *Candy*, and ſent to *Signor Contarini*, from whom *Pona* ſaith he had the knowledge thereof. The fift groweth under walls, and by hedge ſides, and path-wayes in fields in many places: the laſt on the hill *Campoclari* in *Naples*, as *Columna* ſaith.

The

The Time.

They doe flower in Iune, Iuly, and Auguſt, ſomewhat before which time, the moſt uſuall manner is to gather the water Germander, and dry it to keepe.

The Names.

Water Germander is called in Greeke Σκόρδιον, and in Latine *Scordium*, from σκόροδον which is *Allium* Garlicke, becauſe of the ſmell: the likeneſſe of the Greeke name, did much deceive the former ages before us, for as *Matthiolus* writeth, it begun to be knowne but a while before his time, and that all men both Phyſitians and Apothecaries uſed the wild Garlick called *Ophioſcoridon* in ſtead of the true *Scordium* in their medicines, the occaſion whereof (beſides their owne ignorance and negligence in not diſtinguiſhing of the words) was *Avicen*, as it is moſt likely or his Tranſlator that appointed *Scordium* in one compoſition of Treakle, and wild or crow Garlicke in another: and the Phyſitians of the former ages, thinking that *Avicen* had interpreted himſelfe, expounding one place by another, continued the error by tradition without further ſearch, untill learning & all other ſciences began to be more ſought into, and refined as it were from the groſſe puddle of ignorance and barbariſme, which brought the knowledge of this to light, as it did of many other things; ſo that now our curioſity doth not reſt in *medys & utilibus*, but tranſcendeth *ad imas & minimas etiamſi inutiles*; It is called alſo *Trixago paluſtris*, Water or Marſh Germander, both for the likeneſſe thereof unto Germander called *Trixago*, and for the growing thereof in marſhes, &c. Some alſo call it Σκόροδον from the ſtrong ſcent ſo unpleaſant to the ſences. *Pliny* ſaith that *Crateuas* did aſcribe one of the ſorts hereof unto Mithridates, and called it Mithridation; and it may be from hence as well as from Garlicke, was called poore mens Treakle, and by our Country people Engliſh Treakle. The firſt is called *Scordium*, or *Trixago paluſtris* of all Writers, and although *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* that ſo loweth him, doth make two ſorts thereof, as *majus* and *minus*, a greater and a leſſer, yet I never could obſerve any other difference then in the place which produced them, being one more or leſſe fruitfull or barren than the other. The ſecond is called by *Lobel* and *Camerarius Scordium alterum*, and *Scordium majus Plinij* by *Geſner*; who calleth it alſo *Salvia montana*, and *Ambroſia quibuſdam*; *Tragus*, *Lonicerus*, and *Tabermontanus*, call it *Salvia ſylveſtris*, and *Salvia Boſci*, and *Boſci Salvia*, and *Lugdunenſis Salvia agreſtis*, as *Dodonæus* alſo doth, who taketh it likewiſe to bee *Sphacelus Theophraſti*, as I have formerly ſhewed. *Cordus*, *Thalius*, and *Gerard* call it *Scordonia*, and *Scorodonia*, although his figure thereunto is not right. *Ceſalpinus* calleth it *Melinum alterum*, *Ætius*, and *Bauhinus Scordium alterum Salvia ſylveſtris*. The third is called *Scordotis legitimum Plinij*, both of *Bellus* and *Pona* in his deſcription of *Mons Baldus*, and it is very probable that *Camerarius* doth meane this ſort, which he calleth *Scordium Creticum lanuginoſum*; for as I ſaid before, *Bellus* ſaith, the people of *Candy* make no difference betweene them, but in gathering put them together. It is probable alſo, that *Anguillara* called this *Scordium alterum*, which hee ſaith was found about the banke of the River *Piſcara*, with leaves as large as Baulme: and that ſuch is found in *Candy* alſo, in *Greece* and other places, nothing differing either in ſcent or quality from the firſt. The fourth is called by *Pona* in his Italian *Baldus Scordotis ſecundum Plinij*. The laſt is called by moſt Authors *Alliaria*, yet *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Alliaſtrum*, and *Ericius Cordus Rimamarina*, but *Anguillara Rimamaria*, *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny* taketh it to be his *Alectorolophus*, and ſo doth *Lobel* alſo, ſome alſo take it to be *Thlaſpidium Crateuæ*, and *Tragus* calleth it *Thlaſpdium cornutum*. The laſt *Columna* calleth it *Elephas Campoclarenſium*, and *Bauhinus Scordio affinis*, *Flephas*. The Italians call *Scordium Calamandrino paluſtre*, the Spaniards *Camedreos de arroyes*, the French *Scordion* and *Chamaraz*, the Germanes *Waſſer Rothengel*, and *Lachen Knoblauch*, the Dutch *Water Gamandree*, and we in Engliſh Water or Marſh Germander. The Italians call Sawce alone, or Iacke by the hedge *Alliaria*, the French *Alliaire*, and *Herbeaux aulx*, the Germanes *Knoblauchs kraut*, and *Saltzkraut*, the Dutch *Look ſonder look*.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides and *Galen* doe both agree that water Germander is of an heating and drying, or binding quality, bitter alſo, and a little ſowre and ſharpe, whereby it is effectuall to provoke urine, and womens monethly courſes: the decoction thereof in wine being either greene or dry, is good againſt the bytings of all venemous beaſts or Serpents, and all other deadly poiſons; and alſo againſt the gnawing paines of the Stomake, and paines of the ſide that come either of cold or obſtructions, and for the bloody flixe alſo: made into an Electuary with Creſſes, Roſſin, and Honey, it is availeable againſt an old cough, and to helpe to expectorate rotten flegme out of the cheſt and lungs: as alſo to helpe thoſe that are burſten, and troubled with crampes. *Galen* in *lib. 1. Antidot.* (which *Matthiolus* and others alſo ſet downe) recordeth that it was found written by ſundry faithfull and diſcreet men, that in the warre of the bondmen, where the bodies of the ſlaine had lien upon *Scordium* any long time, before they were buried, they were found to be leſſe putrified than others, that had not fallen thereupon, eſpecially thoſe parts that were next the hearbe; which obſervation bred a perſwaſion of the vertue thereof to bee effectuall, as well againſt the poiſon of venemous creatures, as the venome of poiſonfull hearbes or medicines. It is a ſpeciall ingredient both in Mithridate and Treakle, as a counterpoiſon againſt all poiſons, and infections either of the plague or peſtilentiall or other Epidemicall diſeaſes, as the ſmall pockes, meaſels, faint ſpots, or purples: and the Electuary made thereof, named *Diaſcordium*, is effectuall for all the ſaid purpoſes: and beſides is often given, and with good ſucceſſe before the fits of agues, to divert or hinder the acceſſe, and thereby to drive them away. It is often taken alſo as a Cordiall to comfort and ſtrengthen the heart. It is a moſt certaine and knowne common remedy to kill the wormes, either in the ſtomacke or belly, to take a little of the juyce thereof, or the powder in drinke faſting. The decoction of the dryed hearbe with two or three rootes of Tormentill ſliced, and given to thoſe that are troubled with the bloody flixe, is a ſafe and ſure remedy for them. The juyce of the hearbe alone taken, or a Syrupe made thereof is profitable for many of the forenamed griefes. The dryed hearbe being uſed with a little honey cleanſeth foule ulcers, and bringeth them to cicatrizing, as alſo cloſeth freſh wounds: the dryed hearbe made into a cerate or pultis, and applyed to excreſcences in the fleſh, as Wens and ſuch like, helpeth both to conſtraine the matter from further breeding of them, as alſo to diſcuſſe and diſperſe them being growne. It being uſed alſo with vineger or water, and applyed to the gowt, eaſeth the paines thereof. The greene hearbe bruiſed and laid or bound to any wound, healeth it, be it never ſo great. Wood Sage is hot and dry in the ſecond degree, the decoction thereof is good to bee given to thoſe whoſe urine is ſtayed, for it provoketh it and womens courſes alſo. It is thought to be good againſt the French poxe, becauſe the decoction thereof drunke doth provoke ſweat, digeſteth humours, and diſſolveth

swellings and nodes in the flesh: the decoction of the hearbe rather greene than dry made with wine, and taken, is accounted a safe and sure remedy for those who by falls, bruises, or beatings, doubt some veine to be inwardly broken, to disperse and avoid the congealed blood, and to consolidate the veine, and is also good for such as are inwardly or outwardly bursten, the drinke used inwardly, and the hearbe applyed outwardly: the same also, and in the same manner used, is found to be a sure remedy for the palsie: the juyce of the hearbe or the powder thereof dryed is good for moist ulcers and sores in the legges, or other parts to dry them, and thereby to cause them to heale the more speedily: it is no lesse effectuall also in greene wounds, to be used upon any occasion. Jacke of the hedge is eaten of many Country people as sawce to their salt fish, and helpeth well to digest the crudities, and other corrupt humours are engendred by the eating thereof, it warmeth also the stomacke, and causeth digestion: the juyce thereof boyled with honey, is held to be as good as *Erysimum*, hedge Mustard for the cough, to helpe to cut and expectorate the flegme that is tough and hard to rise: the seed bruised and boyled in wine is a good remedy for the wind collicke, or for the stone, being drunke warme, the same also given to women troubled with the mother, both to drinke, and the seed put into a cloth, and applyed while it is warme, is of singular good use: the leaves also or seed boyled, is good to be used in glisters, to ease the paines of the stone: the greene leaves are held to be good to heale the ulcers in the legges, the roote tasteth sharpe somewhat like unto Raddish, and therefore may be used in the same manner, and to the same purposes that it is.

CHAP. XLI.

Baccharis. Bacchar.

ALthough sundry Writers have set forth divers hearbes, for the true *Baccharis* of *Dioscorides*, and other learned men have refused them: yet these hearbes come neerest thereunto, the one the learned of *Mompelier* account the truest, and with them many others doe agree: the other *Rauwolfius* setteth forth, which are therefore here proposed unto you.

1. *Baccharis Monspelienſium.*
French Baccnar.

1. *Baccharis Monspelienſium.* French Bacchar.

This hearbe hath divers somewhat long and large leaves lying upon the ground full of veines, which make it seeme as if it were crumpled, soft and gentle in handling, and of an overworne greene colour, seeming to be woolly: from among which in the Summer time, riseth up a strong stiffe stalke, three or foure foote high, set with divers such like leaves, but smaller up to the toppe: where it is divided into many branches, at the ends whereof come forth divers flowers, three or foure for the most part, at the end of every severall branch, and every one on a small foote-stalke: which flowers consist wholly of small threads or thrums, standing close and round; and never laid open like other flowers, that consist of leaves, of a dead or purplish yellow colour, out of greenish scaly heads, which thrums turne into a whitish downe: at the bottome whereof is the seed, small and chaffy, which together with the downe is carried away with the winde, and riseth up in sundry places of a garden, where it is once planted, and beareth seed: the roote consists of many strings and fibres, bushing somewhat thick, not running deepe into the ground, but so taking hold of the upper face of the earth, that it may easily be pulled up with ones hand: the smell whereof is somewhat like unto *Avens*, but lesse in gardens, than growing wild, even as *Avens* doth in gardens, and divers other sweet hearbes that are of thin parts and subtile.

2. *Baccharis Dioscoridis Rauwolfio.* Syrian Bacchar.

The Syrian Bacchar, brancheth forth from an hoary stalke, about a foote high, into many smaller sprigges; bearing somewhat long and narrow leaves thereon, as white, hoary, and woolly as Mullein leaves, without any foot-stalke at the bottome, but compassing the stalke about: these being larger below, yet lesse than Mullein, and those above smaller, and smaller to the tops: whereon stand the flowers very thicke set together, somewhat like unto golden Tufts, or Mountaine Cotton weed, called also Cats foote, of a pa'e purplish colour: the roote was not fully observed, but seemed by some parts thereof, to be fibrous like blacke Hellebor, and sweet also.

The Place.

The first groweth plentifully nëare *Mompelier*, and nany other places also. The other in *Syria*.

The Time.

The first flowreth with us about the end of Iuly, or beginning of August. The other time is not expressed.

The

2. *Baccharis Dioscoridis Rauwolfius.*
Syrian Bacchar.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke βακχαρὶς, *Baccharis*, or as some would have it παχχαρὶς, *Paccharis*, as though it should bee named παγχαρὶς *Pancharis*, from the excellent smell it hath. *Pliny* saith that some in his time called it *Nardus rustica*; but saith hee, they were in an errour that did so call it, for *Asarum* is most truely and properly called of the Greekes Νάρδος ἄγρια *Nardus rustica*, and therefore *Gerard* in following the old error reprehended so long agoe, giveth it the English name of Plowmans Spikenard, whereunto it hath no resemblance, neither for forme nor vertues, and his figure also is rather the figure of *Matthiolus Baccharis*, then of this: and although in former times divers did thinke, that *Asarum* and *Baccharis* in *Dioscorides* were all one hearbe, and thereupon came the name of *Asara baccara*; some taking *Asarum* to be *Baccharis*, and so contrarily some taking *Baccharis* to be *Asarum*; for *Cratevas* his *Asarum* is not *Dioscorides* his *Asarum*, but his *Baccharis*, as any may plainely see, that shall read his description, yet now time and diligence have expell those errours. The first of these is called *Baccharis Monspelienſium*, whereunto it doth more fitly agree, than any other hearbe that others have set forth; as *Pena* and *Lobel*, *Clusius*, and others doe agree; although *Dodonæus* calleth it *Conyza major altera*, and saith it hath little or no likenesse unto *Dioscorides* his *Baccharis*. *Matthiolus* his *Conyza major*, is said by the Author of *Lugdunenſis*, to be this *Baccharis Monspelienſium*: and *Lobel* and *Pena* say that the plant which *Matthiolus* set forth for *Baccharis*, cannot agree unto that of *Dioscorides*, but is a kind of sweet Mullein, or a kinde of Moth Mullein: yet *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, calling this *Conyza major vulgaris*, shewing thereby that many did call it so, referring it as well to *Matthiolus* his *Conyza major*, as to his *Baccharis*; which *Lugdunenſis* saith, are so contrary one unto the other, as that they cannot be accounted both one plant, as in the Chapter of *Baccharis* he sheweth. They of *Salmanca* in *Spaine*, as *Clusius* saith, called it *Helenium*, and divers both women and Monkes, used both the roote and the hearbe, for scabs and itches, which is one of the properties whereunto the true *Helenium* serveth. The other *Rauwolfius* onely finding in *Syria*, seemeth to referre unto *Dioscorides* his *Baccharis*: which *Clusius* thinketh rather to bee a kinde of that Mountaine Cotton weed, which *Fuchsius* calleth *Pilosella minor*, and therefore *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gnaphalio montano affinis Ægyptiaca*.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith, that the rootes of *Baccharis* boyled in water and drunke, helpeth those that are troubled with convulsions and crampes, as also those that have ruptures and are burſten, such as have bruses by falls or otherwise, and those that can hardly draw their breath, or are short-winded, as also for old coughs, and the difficulty in making water: it also procureth the feminine courses, and is very profitable against the bytings of venemous creatures being taken in wine: the greene roote being bound or hanged to, expelleth the birth, and is good for women in travell to sit over the warme fumes of the decoction thereof. For the sweet smell thereof it is put into Wardrobes to perfume: and the smell thereof procureth sleepe: But the greene leaves by reason of their astriction are good to ease the paines of the head, the inflammations of the eyes, and the watering of them in the beginning, the hot swellings of womens breasts after childing, and those hot inflammations called Saint *Anthonies* fire, being applyed to the places affected. *Pliny* saith further, that it helpeth to breake the stone, and to take away paines and prickings in the sides. *Paulus Ægineta* saith moreover that the decoction of the roote openeth obstructions, and that the leaves are helpefull by their astringent quality to stay fluxes: *Virgil* in his seventh Eclogue saith, that is was used in his time as a garland to secure one from witchery and charmes, in these verses.

At ſ ultra placitum laudarit, Baccharе frontem
Cingite, ne vati noceat mala lingua futuro.

CHAP. XLII.

Nardus. Spiknard.

ALthough it is not my meaning to shew you the Indian Spiknard in this place, in that it is a plant peculiar to the Easterne parts of the world, and was never brought to grow in these Christian Countries; yet there is a bastard kind thereof found nearer hand, very like unto it, which I must set forth unto you, and some others also, that for the affinity either of scent or property, or both, have beene called *Nardi*.

1. *Nardus Gangitis ſpuria Narbonenſis.* Bastard French Spiknard.

In imitation of the true Indian Spiknard (which *Pena* saith doth grow in divers places of *Syria* and *Egypt*, which relation is his onely; for we never could understand by any of our Merchants that trade into those parts, that it

was

1. *Nardus Gangitis spuria Narbonensis.*
Bastard French Spiknard.

was a commodity so neare at hand, but brought further of; as I shall hereafter further declare) this bastard kinde hath beene observed to grow answerable in a manner to all the parts thereof. For it hath a few small hard fibres, which thrust themselves into the ground: from which spring forth divers hairy round spiky heads or beards, of the bignesse of ones finger, and of an hand breadth high, of a pale browne colour, which are not pointed at the toppes but flat or blunt, through each of these heads, even from the lowest part next the roote, shoote forth divers long rough greene rushes, scarce a foote high, many of these growing close one unto another, so that they make the forme or shew as it were, but of one plant; and after this manner hath hee set forth the figure thereof: but hee further addeth afterwards, (which *Lugdunensis* pretermitteth, although he setteth downe all the former part) that it is altogether without smell, except those hairy spiked heads or beards, which being bigger than the Indian kinde, doth smell somewhat like unto that Mosse that groweth upon Oakes, or that other that groweth upon the ground, and that these heads being halfe way within the ground, doe send forth each of them in the middle of those rigid rushes, a tall slender and smooth stalke, rising about a cubite higher than the rushes: from the middle whereof up to the toppes of them on each side, come forth many small greene cods pointed at the ends standing in cuppes like unto those of Cranes bill. The whole forme hereof doth so neare resemble the true Spiknard, as it hath beene observed by *Pena* and others, who as he saith among a number of bundles, found some that had the parts both of fibres heads, rushes, and leaves distinctly, to be seene as this is here described; that it is not to be doubted that it is a *species* thereof.

2. *Nardus sive Spica Celtica.* Mountaine French Spiknard.

This Mountaine Spiknard creepeth upon the ground under the loose leaves and mosse, &c. with small long and hard slender rootes (for so I call them rather than stalkes, as some others doe, because in these rootes consisteth the whole vertue and efficacy of the plant, and are by the best Apothecaries used onely in Mithridatum, &c. and no part else) covered with many short small dry leaves like scales: sending forth in divers places as it creepeth and spreadeth, here and there small blackish fibres into the ground, whereby it is nourished: at the head whereof stand sundry small buttons or heads, from whence spring many small narrow, and somewhat thicke greene leaves, not divided or dented at all, smallest at the bottome, and broad toward the end, which change yellow in the end of Summer, or beginning of Autumne: among these leaves rise up sometimes more, and sometime but one slender stalke, without any leaves thereon, at the toppe whereof stand many small whitish flowers, like unto the smaller sorts of Valerian, every one on a slender foote stalke: which afterwards bring small seed like unto them also: the whole plant is sweet and aromaticall, more than the Indian Spiknard, hotter also, and sharper in taste, than either of the other.

3. *Nardus Celtica altera.* Mountaine French Spiknard with tufted flowers.

This other French Spiknard differeth in nothing from the last but in the stalke with flowers, which is branched at the toppe, bearing three or foure flowers in a tuft together, on the end of every small branch.

Bauhinus in his *Prodromus* setteth forth another sort hereof like thereto in most things, but that it is wholly without scent.

4. *Saliunca Neapolitana sive Nardus ex Apulia.* Italian Spiknard.

This small plant hath a thicker and yellow roote than the last recited, somewhat rugged, but not scaly like it, and somewhat resembling the garden Valerian, but lesse, having fibres at the bottome, and in divers other places at severall spaces, where it shooteth forth also upwards divers heads or small knobs, and from them many small long leaves, somewhat larger than the other, narrower likewise below, broader upwards and pointed at the ends; what flowers, stalkes, or seed it beareth is not expressed: it hath the sweet scent of garden Valerian, and likewise the sharpe taste thereof, and this is all is declared of it: but that they of *Naples* use it in their medicines, in stead of the *Malabathrum* of *Dioscorides*, for the excellent sweetnesse of the leaves.

5. *Hirculus veterum Clusij.* Vnsavory Spkinard.

This small plant (being found dry amongst many bundles of *Spica Celtica*, or French Spiknard, by *Clusius* in *Antwerpe*) is set forth to have a blackish hairy roote, like unto it, but without any smell at all, and smaller, shorter, and whiter leaves, rather grayish, and of an ash-colour: it was found without any stalke, and so *Dioscorides* and *Pliny* say it was found in their time: but theirs (as they say) had a strong scent, but not sweet, and growing with it was uttered among the true; and by the smell as well as colour and taste was to be knowne from it; for it tooke the name τραγον or *Hirculus*, of the smell thereof like unto that of a goat.

6. *Nardus montana tuberosa.* Knobbed mountaine Spiknard.

This kinde of Valerian or Spiknard, call it which you will, hath his first leaves lying on the ground, without any division in them at all, being smooth and of a darke greene colour, which so abide all the Winter: but those that spring up upwards, when it runneth up to flower, are cut in on the edges, very like unto the jagged leaves of the great garden Valerian, and so the elder they grow, the more cut and jagged they are: the stalke and flowers are very like the stalke with flowers of the garden Valerian, but of a darke or deep red colour, and more store of them thrust together: the seed also is not unlike it: the roote is tuberous or knobbed, both above and below, and round about

3. *Nardus Celtica altera.*
Mountaine French Spiknard with tufted flowers.

4. *Saliunca Neapolitana.*
Italian Spiknard.

5. *Hirculus Clusii.*
Vnsavory Spiknard.

6. *Nardi montanæ tuberosæ summitates.*
The tops of the knobbed mountaine Valerian.

6. *Nardus montana tuberosa primum germinans.*
Knobbed mountaine Valerian, the first leaves.

7. *Nardus Montana longiori radice.*
Long Tuberous Mountaine Spiknard.

about it, with some fibres shooting from them. whereby it is encreased, and smelleth very like the roote of the garden Valerian, or Setwall, or not altogether so strong, being greene, as when it is dry.

7. *Nardus Montana longiori radice.* Long tuberous Mountaine Spiknard.

This other Mountaine Spiknard or Valerian is very like the last, but hath a longer round white roote, shooting forth many long knobs, and small fibres underneath, which may be separated, and grow for increase: it hath many small long and somewhat darke greene leaves like it, but smaller: the stalkes are not above halfe a yard high, in any that I have observed, bearing some finer cut and divided leaves thereon than any below, two alwayes standing together at a joynt; at the toppes stand reddish flowers, thicke thrust together in an umbell like the other, which passing away, leave small seed behind them naked upon the stalkes: the whole plant is of a faint weake scent, but the roote is much stronger, and much more when it is dry, than when it is fresh and greene.

The Place.

The true *Nardus* is said by *Garcias* to grow onely in *India*, whatsoever others have said thereof. The first here was found upon that pleasant high hill in *Narbone*, called of the French, *L'hort de Dieu*, and *Dei Paradisus*, both for the pleasantnesse of it, and for the excellent hearbes that grow thereon, as *Pena* saith, in the mossy moist places thereof, facing the South and Mediterranean Sea, which is not farre from a small village called *Gange*. The second is found upon the Alpes in *Germany* in divers places, as also of *Liguria* in great plenty, and sundry other places. The third is found on the same hills, and on others also. The fourth was found upon the Hills in *Apulia*, which are in the Kingdome of *Naples*. The fift was seene as is aforesaid dry, but never seene growing greene: but that we may well conjecture, that it grew where the French Spiknard was gathered, as *Dioscorides* also and *Pliny* imagined. The sixth was found by *Pena* as he saith, on the hills neare *Mindenum*, and on the hills of *Veganium*: *Clusius* saith hee had it from *Ferrantes Imperatus* of *Naples*, and gathered from the hill *Virgineo*. The last is likely, being a kinde of the other to bee found in the same places with the other.

The Time.

They all flower and florish in the Summer moneths of Iune, Iuly, and August, some earlier or later than others.

The Names.

Nardus is called in Greeke Νάρδος, *a Naardo urbe Cyriaca forte* saith *Lobel*, *Euphrati contermina & ναρδυσαχυς quasi Nardus spica*, and so the Indian kinde is generally called *Spica Nardi*, and of some *Nardus Indica*, for a distinction betweene it and *Celtica*: The first of these *Pena* calleth *Nardus Gangitis spuria Narboæ*, both for the likenesse thereof unto the true *Nardus Gangitis* of *Dioscorides*; and that the next Towne of any note unto that Hill whereon it groweth, being about seven miles of, is called *Gange*; and by that name of *Nardus Narbonensis*, and *Nardus spuria Narbonensis*, it is called by all other Writers. The second is called *Nardus Celtica* of *Dioscorides*, and of all other Writers since, and *Cæsalpinus* following *Pliny Nardum Gallicum*. It is in shops called *Spica Celtica*, and by the most and best, is judged to be the *Saliunca* that *Virgil* in his Bucolicks maketh mention of in these Verses.

Puniceis humilis quantum Saliunca Rosetis,
Iudicio nostro, tantum tibi cedit Amyntas; in English thus:

As the Mountaine Spiknard unto the purple Rose tree,
So (if I judge) *Amyntas* yeelds to thee.

And is thought by them also, that the name ἀλιέγμα is corruptly put for σαλιέγκα in *Dioscorides*: for the Valesians call it in their tongne to this day *Selliga*, as favoring of *Saliunca*, as *Pena* saith also: yet *Matthiolus* findeth fault with *Fuchsius* and *Leonicenus* for taking them to be both one; and the Germanes also, who were reckoned a part of the *Celtes*, call it *Seliunck*: Some would have it called *Nardus ligustica*, because it groweth so plentifully on the Alpes of *Liguria*, and yet *Matthiolus* saith, that the Physitians of *Genua* which is a City in *Liguria*, did not know it before his time, and that he had published his Commentaries upon *Dioscorides* in the Italian tongue, which caused many both Physitians and Apothecaries, to be more inquisitive into the knowledge of hearbes, than they were before. Some also following the Arabians doctrine and words call it *Nardus*, or *Spica Romana*, because they call it in their tongue *Cambul Rumi*. The third is called by *Camerarius* in his Epitome upon *Matthiolus Spica Celtica fastigiato florum ordine*, by *Clusius Nardus Alpina seu Celtica*, but *Bauhinus* maketh this of *Clusius* to be the former, when as *Camerarius* saith it is not the same with *Matthiolus* and others, which is the first here, and *Bauhinus* himselfe calleth it *Nardus Celtica altera*. The other is remembred by *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides*, and *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* and *Pinax*, and called by him *Nardo Celtica similis inodora*. The fourth is called by *Lugdunensis Saliunca Neapolitana*, by *Tabermontanus Phu minus Apulum*, and by *Bauhinus Nardus ex Apulia*. The fifth as is before said, was thought by *Clusius* to be the *Hirculus* of *Dioscorides*, although it smel not strong as he saith his doth: *Anguillara* taketh it to be the *Nardus Samphoritæ* of *Dioscorides*, although *Matthiolus* findeth fault with him for that opinion; *Gerard* calleth it Vrinwort in English, whereunto it hath no correspondence: for not having smell or taste, it cannot have the properties of *Nardus*, which hath both. The sixt is generally called *Nardus montana*, and also thought by all Writers, to be *Dioscorides* his *Nardus montana*, notwithstanding hee saith it hath neither stalke nor flower, nor seed, for *Matthiolus* freeth him from that fault, (first both because in the forepart of his owne description

tion he saith, it hath the stalke and leafe of *Eryngium*, and therefore could not be so forgetfull, as within two or three lines to contrary his owne Writing) in laying the errour in the writers of his copy, in the same manner as he set downe in *Dictamnus*, and is declared in the Chapter thereof going before: that is, εἴρει for συμφέρει, *profert* for *confert*, it beareth not, for it profiteth not, the roote onely and no part else being to be used: as also that the leaves hereof doe not agree with the leaves of *Eryngium*, wherein it is most likely an errour is committed also, in miswriting and mistaking one word for another, for all other things agree sufficiently thereunto. *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say also it was called *Thylacitis*, because it was brought out of *Cilicia* in leatherne bagges, which were called θυλάκια and *Nirtis*, as it is in *Dioscorides* copy, but called *Pyritis*, as it is in *Galen*, because it was used as a perfume in their sacrifices. *Bauhinus*, *Camerarius*, and others make two sorts thereof, one that hath but one two or three round small rootes like unto Olives, which thereupon he calleth *Nardus montana radice olivari*, and the other hee calleth *Nardus montana radice oblonga*, and *Camerarius Nardus montana longius radicata*, when as it may be the place onely, where they naturally grow, that causeth the difference of forme in the rootes, as it hapneth in *Anthora*, *Napellus*, and many other things, too long here to recite: for being transplanted and manured, they grow much greater, and somewhat alter that forme it formerly held in the naturall places, yet I have given you the figures of both to see the difference.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that the true Indian Spiknard is of an heating and drying faculty, and that it provoketh urine; It is profitable to stay the loosenesse of the belly, and all fluxes both of men and women, and thin watry humours, being taken in drinke or applyed to the places affected: being drunke with cold water, it is profitable to those that have a loathing of their meate, or having swellings or gnawings at their stomacks, as also for them that are liver-growne, that have the yellow jaundise, or the stone in the reines or kidneys. The decoction used as a bath for women to sit in, or over it, taketh away the inflammations of the mother: It helpeth watering eyes by repressing and staying the humour, and thickning it also. *Galen* saith the same things and addeth withall, that it dryeth up the fluxe of humours, both in the head and breast. It is an especiall ingredient into Antidotes, against poison and venome, as Mithridatum, &c. There had need be caution taken in the using of it, for it often provoketh vomitings, being either put with Rubarbe, as sometimes it is appointed, or in other cordiall medicines: and therefore our *London* Physitians in their *Pharmacopœa*, have appointed it to bee left out of many cordiall medicines. It is also with great caution to be forbidden to women with child, because it procureth them much disquiet, and may force their courses beyond either their time or conveniency. The oyle made thereof according to art. doth both warme those places that are cold, maketh the humours more subtill that were thicke or congealed before, digesteth those that are crude and raw, and also moderately dryeth and bindeth those that were too loose or fluxible: and hereby worketh powerfully in all the cold griefes and windinesse of the head and braine, of the stomacke, liver, spleene, reynes and bladder, and of the mother: being snuffed up into the nostrils, it purgeth the braines of much rheume gathered therein, and causeth both a good colour and a good savour to the whole body: Being steeped in wine for certaine dayes, and after distilled in *Balneo calido*: the water hereof is of singular effect, for all cold indispositions of the members, used either inwardly or outwardly: for it comforteth the braine, helpeth to stay thin distillations, and the cold paines of the head, as also all shaking and paralitick griefes: it helpeth also in all sudden passions of the heart, as faintings, and swounings; and for the collicke, two or three spoonefuls thereof taken upon the occasion: The first of these which is the bastard kinde, being almost without smell or taste, doth declare it to bee of small vertue and efficacy: but the mountaine French Spiknard, is reckoned to be effectuall, for all the purposes that the true Spiknard serveth for, but is weaker in operation; and moreover by reason it is somewhat more heating and lesse drying than it; it is more pleasing to the stomacke, and provoketh urine more effectually: the decoction thereof with Wormewood being drunke, helpeth those that are troubled with the swellings and windinesse of the stomacke, and being taken in wine is good for them, that are stung or bitten by any venemous creature. It helpeth also to dissolve all nodes and hard swellings, and is profitable for the spleene, reines, and bladder. It is also an ingredient of no small effect in *Mithridatum*, and others; and is used outwardly in oyles and oyntments, to warme and comfort cold griefes whersoever they be. The Mountaine Spiknard is weaker than the Celticke or French Spiknard, by the judgement of *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and others.

CHAP. XLIII.

Valeriana. Valerian.

THere are many sorts of Valerians to be remembred in this Chapter, some naturall, others strangers to our Country; and yet have beene free denizons in our gardens along time, others but of late.

1. *Phu majus sive Valeriana major.* The great Valerian.

The great Valerian hath a thicke short grayish roote, lying for the most part above ground, shooting forth on all sides other such like small peeces or rootes; which have all of them many long and great strings or fibres under them, in the ground, whereby it draweth nourishment: from the heads of these rootes spring up many greene leaves, which at the first are somewhat broad and long, without any division at all in them, or denting on the edges: but those that rise up after, are more and more divided on each side, some to the middle ribbe, being winged, as made of many leaves together on a stalke, and those upon the stalke in like manner, are more divided, but smaller toward the toppe than below: the stalke riseth to be a yard high, or more, sometimes branched at the toppe, with many small whitish flowers, sometimes dasht over at the edges with a pale purplish colour; of a small scent which passing away, there followeth small browniish white seed, that is easily carried away with the winde: the roote smelleth more strong than either leafe or flower, and is likewise of more use in medicine.

There is a Mountaine kinde hereof, as *Camerarius* saith, found in *Savoy*, which is more sweete than this, even of the smell of a Pomecitron, but it is more soft or gentle than it. *Altera odoratior.*

2. *Valerian*

1. *Phu majus sive Valeriana major.* The great Valerian.

2. *Valeriana Cretica tuberosa.* Knobbed Valerian of Candy.

2. *Valeriana Cretica tuberosa.* Knobbed Valerian of Candy.

This Valerian of Candy hath his first leaves, that spring up and lie upon the ground round about the roote greene, thick, and round, like unto the leaves of *Asarabacca*, and sometimes greater; the next that come after them are somewhat longer, and somewhat divided or cut in on the edges, and those that follow more and more divided, so that those that grow upon the stalke, are very like unto the divided leaves of the former Valerian: the stalke is hollow, and riseth to be two foote high at the least, having here and there two smaller leaves set at a joynt: at the toppe whereof, which is divided into some smaller branches, stand many white flowers in an umbell, thick thrust, somewhat larger than those of the former, which turne afterwards into small and flat seed with a little downe at the head of them, like thereunto also: the uppermost roote from whence the leaves and stalke doe spring, is small round short and tuberous, from whence shoot forth round about it, divers other smaller rootes, fastned thereunto by long strings, like as the rootes of *Filipendula* are, the scent whereof is very like unto the former great Valerian.

3. *Valeriana Alpina major sive latifolia.* Broad leafed wild Valerian of the Alpes.

This wild Valerian hath many large and somewhat round pale greene leaves, and in some they will be yellowish, rising from the roote, lying upon the ground round about; every one having a long foote-stalke thereunto, some whereof are very like unto Ivie leaves, but lesser and gentler, and others longer like unto the leaves of *Canterbury* Bells, but lesser also, and not so hard; in some a little dented, in others more dented about the edges, but not divided at all: the stalke is round, and about a foote and a halfe high, in some greene, in others somewhat reddish, having few leaves thereon, which are smaller, longer, and deeper cut in on the edges, than any below, and at the toppe is branched, whereon stand divers small purplish flowers, like unto the other Valerians: after which come small seed like unto the rest: the roote is large, round, and whitish, set with divers knots or joynts, and long fibres under them, of a reasonable good smell, like unto wild Valerians, and of a bitterish binding taste.

4. *Valeriana Alpina minor.* Small wild Valerian of the Alpes.

This small Valerian hath foure or five small long, and somewhat narrow leaves, with one or two dents onely at the edges, lying on the ground next the roote, and are somewhat like unto the leaves of the great wild white Daysie, especially those that grow highest, and are the smallest, but with fewer dents or notches about the edges: the stalke riseth not up above a foote high, having very few leaves thereon, which are smaller, longer, and narrower than those below, with as few dents or notches on the sides as the other: the toppe of the stalke is divided into a few small branches, on every of which grow a few white flowers, like unto the Valerians, but smaller: the roote is small, and creepeth a little under ground, sending forth fibres, but no lesse sweet than the former.

5. *Valeriana annua sive Æstiva Clusy.* Summer Valerian.

This annuall Valerian, hath divers long leaves lying on the ground, all of them deepely cut in or gashed on the edges, somewhat like the leaves of the Starre Thistle, among which rise up round hollow stalkes, two or three foote

3. *Valeriana Alpina major ſive latifolia.*
Broad leafed wild Valerian of the Alpes.

4. *Valeriana Alpina minor.*
Small wild Valerian of the Alpes.

5. *Valeriana annua ſive Æſtiva Cluſij.*
Summer Valerian.

foote high, with ſome leaues growing thereon, two alwayes ſet together at a joynt, as in the other Valerians, but ſmaller and more divided than the lower; branching forth towards the top, on the which ſtand many flowers ſet together in tufts, being ſmall and long, divided at the brimmes into five parts, making a ſhew of flowers, conſiſting of five leaves a piece, ſomewhat like unto the flowers of the Indian Valerian next following, and are of a pale red or fleſh colour, which afterwards bring ſmall ſeed, like unto the red Valerian of *Dodonæus*; the root is ſmall, white, and wooddy, but periſheth every yeare; this hath a ſmall weake ſcent of Valerian.

6. *Valeriana Indica ſive Mexicana.* Indian Valerian.

The Indian Valerian groweth quickly into a ſtalke, from the firſt leaves that ſpring up, which are but few next the ground, ſomewhat long and broad, ſomewhat like unto the firſt leaves of the Mountaine Spiknard, of a pale greene colour; the ſtalke is weake and hollow, not ſtanding upright, but leaning or bending downewards, ſet with joynts, at the which ſtand two long leaves, like unto thoſe below, but a little more cut in or divided at the edges, and at the joynts likewiſe ſhoot forth two branches, ſometimes on each ſide one, and ſometimes but one branch on the one ſide, which are divided, and at the toppes of them doe beare many flowers, ſet thicke together in an umbell or tuft, each whereof is ſomewhat long, and endeth in five diviſions; two of the uppermoſt whereof are broader and ſhorter than the reſt, other two hang downe as labels or lips, and the fift is the greateſt ſtanding in the middle, in ſome plants of a deepe red, or purple being in bud, and of a pale purple colour being open, and in others milke white; each of theſe ſtandeth in a ſmall greene huske, wherein after the flower is fallen, the ſeed groweth, which huske openeth it ſelfe, and ſheddeth the ſeed on the ground, when it is through ripe, if it be not carefully tended and gathered, which is

ſpongy.

6. *Valeriana Indica ſive Mexicana.*
Indian Valerian.

ſpongy, rounder, bigger, and blacker than any of the former Valerians, without any downe at the end of them: the roote is ſmall and ſtringy, periſhing every yeare with the firſt froſts: the whole plant is utterly without any ſmell, in all that I have ſeene, and almoſt without taſte likewiſe.

7. *Valeriana rubra anguſtifolia.* Narrow leafed rēd Valerian.

This ſmall red Valerian is very like unto the greater red Valerian ſet forth in this & my former Book, but differeth chiefly in the ſmalneſſe, being lower, and the leaves long, and very narrow, very like unto the leaves of Line or Flaxe, but not ſo long, harder or rougher in handling than they, and ending in a point: the flowers are of a pale red, like unto them for forme, being long, but ſmaller than they, and having as little ſcent to commend them.

8. *Valeriana Petræa.* Rocky Valerian.

This ſmall Valerian hath divers leaves lying upon the ground, ſome of them little or nothing divided, others as much cut in, and gaſhed on the edges, as any of the other Valerians, but they are nothing ſo great; the ſtalke is branched at the toppe, carrying tufts of purpliſh flowers, but ſmaller: the ſeed that followeth is ſmaller, without any downe at the head, but in ſtead thereof it hath little skins, as it were at the ends, divided in five parts, making them ſeeme like a Starre, much like unto the toppes of the ſeed of Scabions: the roote is ſmall and fibrous, having a ſmall ſcent of Valerian, as the leaves and flowers have alſo.

9. *Valeriana minor annua.* Small Valerian of a yeare.

This ſmall Valerian hath the firſt and lower leaves ſomewhat round and dented, but the other that follow, and grow upon the ſtalke, are divided like unto other Valerians, the flowers are ſmall and purpliſh, which are followed by ſmall ſeed that is blowne away with the winde, the roote is ſmall and threaddy, periſhing every yeare.

10. *Valeriana minima.* Small Valerian.

This little Valerian is very like unto the ſmall wilde Valerian, but much ſmaller, having the leavēs much divided like thereunto: the ſtalkes are not above halfe a foot high, bearing tufts of ſmall purpliſh flowers: the rootes are long and ſmall, with ſmall white threads or fibres, ſmelling like unto the ſmall wild Valerian.

There are ſome other hearbes ſet forth by *Lobel* and others for Valerians, which in my judgement have ſo little reſemblance thereunto, that I have not thought good to ranke them in their Tribe, but referre them to others, the one is called *Phyteuma Monſpelienſium*: the other *Phu minimum alterum*, which *Dodonæus* calleth *Album alus*, and generally is called of moſt, *Lactuca agnina lambes lettice*, or Corne Sallet; which I have mentioned among the kindes of Lettice in this and my other Booke.

11. *Valeriana rubra Dodonæi.* Red Valerian.

This Valerian hath divers hard, but brittle whitiſh greene ſtalkes riſing from the roote, full of tuberous or ſwelling joynts, whereat ſtand two leaves on each ſide one, and now and then ſome ſmall leaves from betweene them, which are ſomewhat long and narrow, broadeſt in the middle, and ſmall at both ends, without either diviſion or dent on the edges, of a pale greene colour: the ſtalkes are three or foure foote high, branched at the toppes, at the ends whereof ſtand many flowers together, ſomewhat like unto the flowers of the ordinary Valerian, but with longer neckes, of a fine red colour, but without any ſcent of Valerian: after the flowers have ſtood blowne a good while, they ſuddenly fall away, and the ſeed which is ſmall and naked, with a little tuft of downe at the toppe thereof, whereby it is eaſily carried away with the wind, ripeneth quickly after: the roote is great, thicke, and white, continuing long, and ſhooting out new branches every yeare.

12. *Valeriana Græca.* Greeke Valerian.

The Greeke Valerian hath many winged leaves lying on the ground, ſomewhat like unto the wilde Valerian that groweth by the ditch ſides, but more tender and ſmall, among which riſe two or three round hollow brittle ſtalkes, two or three foote high, whereon are ſet at the joynts ſuch like leaves as grow below, but ſmaller, the toppes of the ſtalkes are divided into many ſmall branches full of flowers, each conſiſting of five ſmall round pointed leaves, of a faire bleake blue colour in ſome plants, and in others white, with ſome white threads tipt with yellow pendents in the middle: after the flowers are paſt, there come up in their places ſmall hard heads, containing ſmall blackiſh ſeed: the roote is compoſed of a number of ſmall long blackiſh threads, without any ſcent of a Valerian.

13. *Valeriana ſylveſtris.* Wild Valerian.

This wild Valerian hath ſundry winged leaves ſpringing from the roote, whereof the end leafe is the largeſt, of a ſad greene colour, without any dents on the edges, the ſtalke hath two ſuch like leaves at a joynt as grow below, but ſmaller, and at the toppe branched, with ſundry ſmall whitiſh purple flowers, but deeper than the Garden Valerian, the roote is a buſh of blackiſh threads and ſtrings, which ſend forth ſtrings of encreaſe, beſides that the lower branches doe ſhoot forth fibres alſo. Of this kinde there is accounted a greater and a leſſer.

Major.

The

8. *Valeriana petrea,* Rocky Valerian.

11. *Valeriana rubra Dodonæi.* Red Valerian.

12. *Valeriana Græca.* Greeke Valerian.

13. *Valeriana sylvestris.* Wilde Valerian.

The Place.

The firſt is ſaid by *Dioſcorides* to grow in *Pontus*, it is found in the wet grounds of Mountaines, and in other moiſt places, it is generally kept in our gardens. The ſecond grew in *Candy*, and was ſent by *Honorius Bellus* from thence unto *Cluſius*. The third groweth on the Mountaines of *Auſtria* and *Styria*; and ſo doth the fourth alſo, as *Cluſius* ſaith he had from *Plateau*, but recordeth not from whence he had it. The ſixth is ſaid to come from *Mexico* a Province in the Weſt-Indies, it came into theſe parts firſt from *Italy*, and as *Bauhinus* ſaith, that which beareth purple flowers, groweth (as he was given to underſtand) in the Country of *Latium*, or of the Latines in a place there called *Siculus*, and from thence was called of ſome *Valeriana Sicula*, and that with the white flower in the Country of the Sabines. The ſeventh was gathered on *Mons Baldus*. The eighth *Fabius Columna* found on the Mountaines in the Kingdome of *Naples*. The ninth groweth in garden onely with thoſe that are curious, the naturall place being not knowne. The tenth *Lobel* ſaith groweth about *Mompelier* in *France*. The eleventh and twelfth in our gardens chiefly, for we know not the naturall places of them. The laſt two ſorts grow in many Marſhes and wet Medowes by Rivers and water ſides in our owne Country.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Summer moneths of Iune and Iuly, & the Indian kinds if they be ſet early, will flower betimes, and continue flowring untill the froſts pull it downe, and ſo doth the Summer or annuall kind alſo.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke φῦ *Phu*, and νάρδος ἀγρία, *Nardus agreſtis*, or *ſylveſtris*, becauſe it is in ſmell and faculty like unto *Nardus*, in Latine *Valeriana*, *a multis quibus valet facultatibus*. Some alſo call it *Thericaria*, becauſe it is an eſpeciall ingredient into Treakle, and *herba Benedicta*, of *Paracelſus* it is called *Terdina*. The firſt is generally called, both in ſhops and of all other, *Phu majus*, and *Valeriana major hortenſis*: in Engliſh the great garden Valerian, and of ſome Capons tayle, and Setwall: but Setwall properly is *Zedoaria*, an Out-landiſh roote in the Apothecaries ſhops, which never was knowne to grow in any of theſe Chriſtian Countries. The ſecond is called by *Bellus*, *Nardus Cretica*, becauſe the rootes have the ſmell of *Nardus*, (but the whole face of the hearbe, as hee ſaith himſelfe, is moſt properly like a Valerian) as all the ſweet Valerians are more or leſſe. The third is called by *Cluſius Valeriana ſylveſtris Alpina prima latifolia*, and is the *Valeriana Alpina prima*, and alſo the *Valeriana Alpina Scrophulariæ folio* of *Bauhinus*, deſcribed in his *Prodromus*; both which as hee himſelfe ſaith, are comprehended under this of *Cluſius*: and is alſo the ſame that *Pilleterius* ſent from *Mompelier*, unto *Lobel* in his life time, under the name of *Valeriana montana*, which I doe here publiſh, and it is probable to be the *Valeriana montana* of *Lugdunenſis*, although *Bauhinus* ſeemeth to make it an other peculiar ſort. The fourth is called by *Cluſius Valeriana ſylveſtris Alpina ſecunda ſaxatilis*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Valeriana Alpina Nardo Celticæ ſimilis*. The fifth is called by *Cluſius Valeriana annua ſive Æſtiva*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Valeriana foliis Calcitrapæ*. The ſixth is generally now called *Valeriana Mexicana*, and *Indica*: notwithſtanding as is before ſaid, they have beene both found growing naturally in *Italy*; and as *Bauhinus* ſaith *Paſchalis Gallus* ſent him that with the white flower, from *Padoa* many yeares agoe, under the name of *Valeriana Indica Imperati*; and againe from *Caſabon* under the name of *Nardus Cretica*: *Cortuſus* did judge it to be *Tripolium* of *Dioſcorides*, and was chiefly led thereunto, by the figure of *Tripolium*, which he ſaw in a Manuſcript of *Dioſcorides*, which *Pinellus* kept in his Library. The ſeventh *Bauhinus* onely hath ſet forth the deſcription thereof, under the ſame name is expreſſed in the title. The eighth *Fabius Columna*, calleth *Valerianella altera tenuifolia ſemine ſcabioſæ ſtellato*. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Phu minus petræum*, and *Bauhinus Valerianella ſemine ſtellato*. The ninth hath no other than is ſet downe in the title. The tenth *Lobel* calleth *Phu minimum*, and *Bauhinus Valeriana ſylveſtris foliis tenuiſſime diviſis*. The eleventh is taken to bé *Polemonij altera ſpecies* by *Geſner in hortis*, and ſaith it is the *Limonium Monſpelienſium*, but *Dodonæus* contrarieth that opinion, *Lobel* calleth it *Ocimaſtrum Valerianthou*: *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius*, and others *Valeriana rubra*, and uſually with us, *Valeriana rubra Dodonæi*, yet *Camerarius* in his Epitome calleth it *Phu peregrinum*. The twelfth is called *Valeriana Græca* by *Dodonæus*, and ſo generally with us and others, *Lobel* and *Camerarius Valeriana peregrina*, and *Bauhinus Valeriana cærulea*. The laſt is uſually with moſt called *Valeriana paluſtris*, and *ſylveſtris*. The Arabians call it *Fu*: the Italians *Valeriana*: the Spaniards *Yerva benedicta*: the Freneh *Valeriane*: the Germanes *Baldrian*, and *Theriacks krant*: the Dutch *Speercrudt*, and we in Engliſh as is before ſaid.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith that the garden Valerian hath a warming faculty, and that being dryed and given to drinke, it provoketh urine, and helpeth the ſtrangury, and the decoction thereof taken doth the like alſo, and doth take away paines of the ſides, procureth womens courſes, and is uſed in Antidotes. *Galen* ſaith that the rootes of Phu or Valerian are ſweet, and like unto *Nardus* in quality, but much weaker to all purpoſes almoſt, yet it provoketh urine more plentifully, than either the Indian or Syrian *Nardus*, and is like unto Celtick *Nardus* therein. *Pliny* ſaith that the powder of the roote given in drinke, or the decoction thereof taken, doth helpe all ſtranglings or choakings in any part, whether they be becauſe of paines in the cheſt, or ſides, and taketh them away. The roote of Valerian boyled with Liquorice, Raiſins, ond Aniſeed, is ſingular good for thoſe that are ſhort-winded, and for thoſe that are troubled with the cough, and helpeth to open the paſſages, and to expectorate flegme eaſily. It is given to thoſe that are bitten or ſtung by any venemous creature, being taken in wine: it is of eſpeciall vertue and property againſt the plague, the decoction thereof drunke, and the roote being uſed to ſmell unto: it helpeth alſo to expell the wind in the belly. The greene hearbe with the roote taken freſh, being bruiſed and applyed to the head, taketh away the paines and prickings therein, ſtayeth rheumes and thin diſtillations, and being boyled in white wine, and a drope thereof put into the eye, taketh away the dimneſſe of the ſight, or any pinne, haw, or webbe therein. It is of excellent property to heale any inward ſores or wounds, as alſo for outward hurts or wounds, and draweth any ſplinter or thorne out of the fleſh. The decoction of the roote of the leſſer Valerian, is ſtronger to reſiſt poiſons and infections than the greater, as *Matthiolus* ſaith. It is very profitably applyed to aſſwage the ſwellings of the cods, cauſed of cold or of winde, if the fumes or vapours of the decoction thereof, made with wine, be applyed warme unto them. The water diſtilled from the greater Valerian both hearbe and roote, in the moneth of May, is ſingular good to be taken faſting for all the purpoſes aforeſaid, and is a good and ſafe medicine in the time of the plague: it killeth alſo the wormes in the belly, and is ſingular good to waſh either greene wounds, or old ulcers. It is generally called in the Countries of this Land, the poore mans remedy, to take the decoction of this root and drinke it, when by taking cold

cold after ſweating, or over-heating their bodies, they be troubled with the cholicke or winde, or are otherwaies diſtempered: or to uſe the greene hearbe bruiſed and laid to any cut or wound, or to draw out any thorne or ſplinter, and heale it after.

CHAP. XLIIII.

Conyza. Fleabane.

Dioſcorides ſetteth forth three ſorts of *Conyza* or Fleabane, a greater and a leſſer, and a third which is betweene both. *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* that followeth him, make but two ſorts, a male and a female: others have added a fourth, the leaſt of all: but there are divers other hearbes referred unto them by *Cluſius* and others, as they have found them in their travels: ſome of theſe ſorts are found wild in our Country in ſome places, but becauſe they are not very frequent to meet with, I thinke it not amiſſe to ranke them with the reſt of their Tribe in this place.

1. *Conyza major verior Dioſcoridis.* The trueſt great Fleabane.

Longifolio

1. *Conyza major verior Dioſcoridis.* The trueſt great Fleabane.

This great *Conyza* which is accounted the trueſt and neareſt unto that of *Dioſcorides*, hath divers hard rough, or hairy round woodly ſtalkes, two or three foote high; whereon are placed without order, many long and ſomewhat narrow pale greene leaves, dented a little about the edges, very clammy as the ſtalke is alſo, but much more in the hotter Countries, than in this, and are ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the Italian Starrewort, but larger, and more pointed at the ends: towards the toppes of the ſtalkes come forth at every joynt with the leaves a yellow flower, ſomewhat large, like unto the flower of Hawkweed or Groundſell; which when it is full ripe, turneth into downe, and flyeth away with the ſeed: the ſmell hereof is ſomewhat ſtrong, but ſomewhat ſweet withall, and not loathſome: and is ſo glutinous and clammy, that what ſmall thing ſoever as Flyes, &c. lighteth upon it, is held thereon.

2. *Conyza major montana Germanica.* Great Mountaine Fleabane of *Germany*.

This kinde of *Conyza* hath divers round greene ſtalkes, about two foote high, nothing ſo clammy as the former, having many long pointed leaves ſet thereon without order, of a ſad or darke greene colour, each whereof is foure or five inches long, and an inch and a halfe broad: the flowers are yellow, ſomewhat larger than the other, every one ſtanding at the toppes of the branches, upon a long ſtalke, in the ſame manner that the former doe, that is with a pale or border of leaves, and many ſmall thrums in the middle, paſſing into downe; and is carryed away with the winde, even as they doe. There is another of this ſort with longer leaves, and leſſer flowers.

3. *Conyza Helenitis mellita incana.* Hoary ſweet Fleabane Mullet.

This Fleabane Mullet riſeth up with divers long and ſomewhat broad leaves, neare unto the forme of Fox-glove leaves, but that theſe are hoary or gray on the upperſide, and of a browniſh greene on the underſide, herein ſomewhat like unto the leaves of *Rha Heleniifolio*, or Baſtard Rubarbe with Elecampane leaves: the ſtalkes are hoary likewiſe, riſing to be two or three foote high, ſet with the like leaves as grow below, but ſmaller and ſmaller up to the toppes, where many flowers ſtand together, like unto the former Fleabanes, and much greater than Groundſell, which turne into downe and flie away with the winde: the roote is compoſed of many blackiſh ſtrings and fibres, whereby it taketh faſt hold of the ground, the whole plant is ſomewhat clammy, yet much leſſe than the firſt, and much ſweeter than it.

Lobel giveth us the figure of another ſort, whoſe chiefe difference conſiſteth in that the leaves are jagged or cut in on the edges.

4. *Conyza Helenitis piloſa.* Hairy Fleabane Mullet.

This Fleabane is both in forme of leaves and flower, and other things ſo like the laſt recited Fleabane Mullet, that there is no other difference to be found; but in that both leaves and ſtalkes are beſides the hoarineſſe, more hairy and rough than it, which cauſeth it to be held as a differing ſort.

5. *Conyza montana piloſa.* Hairy Mountaine Fleabane.

This kind of Fleabane is alſo a differing kind from the laſt, in that the leaves as well as the ſtalkes, which are round, firme, a foote high or more, are hairy and rough, being ſmaller than the former, and not much bigger than the leaves of Hiſope, but as glutinous and clammy (which may be by reaſon of the hot climate wherein it groweth) as the firſt, of a ſtrong virulent ſcent like to the ſmell of a Goat: at the toppes of each of theſe ſtalkes, which are many, ſtandeth one ſmall pale yellow flower, ſomewhat like unto the flower of a Sow-thiſtle, which turneth into

2. *Conyza major montana Germanica.*
Great Mountaine Fleabane of Germany.

3. *Conyza Helenitis mella. a incana.*
Hoary ſweet Fleabane Mullet.

6. *Conyza odorata cærulea.* Sweet purple Fleabane.

downe, and is carried away with the winde as all the reſt are: the roote is blackiſh without, but white within, hard, dry and wooddy, of an harſh taſte, aſtringent or binding; the whole plant elſe is ſomewhat bitter, with a little acrimony alſo to be taſted therein.

6. Conyza odorata cærulea. Sweet purple Fleabane.

From a ſhort whitiſh root with many fibres thereat, ſpringeth up many ſmall ſhort leaves, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the garden Daiſie, but ſomewhat writhed: among which riſeth up a ſtalke two foot high ſometimes, browniſh at the bottome, ſet here and there up to the toppe with longer and narrower leaves, where it is divided into ſmall and ſhort branches; whereon ſtand many flowers, one above another, in ſmall skaly greene heads or huskes, compoſed of many ſmall and narrow bluiſh purple leaves, ſomewhat white at the ends or tippes, with a ſmall yellow flat thrum in the middle, and in the middle thereof, there riſeth up divers white threads, whereby each flower conſiſting of three colours, white, purple, and yellow, maketh it ſeeme the more delectable to the Spectators: after theſe flowers are paſt, there commeth in thoſe huskes or heads that held them, ſmall long ſeed lying in the downe, each having ſome thereof at the head, which together therewith is blowne abroad with the winde, if it be not gathered and kept: the whole plant is of a ſharpe taſte, but the roote much more, almoſt as much as pepper, and of a ſtrong but not unpleaſant ſcent.

7. Conyza cærulea Alpina major. Great blue Mountaine Fleabane.

The roote of this Fleabane is ſmall, woddy, and reddiſh, from whence riſeth a thicke hairy ſtalke, about a foote high, divided at the halfe way into three ſmall branches, each whereof hath other ſmall ſtalkes, and one flower at the head of them, which is of a purpliſh blue colour, like unto the laſt,

laſt, and likewiſe turning into a downy matter, eaſie to be carryed away with the winde: the leaves on the ſtalkes are thinly ſet thereon, being hairy thicke, long and narrow, about three or foure inches in length, and about an inch in breadth.

8. *Conyza cærulea Alpina minor.* Small blue Mountaine Fleabane.

This ſmall plant is ſcarſe an hand breadth high, and ſometimes lower, having a ſmall round ſlender ſtalke, ſomewhat hairy, whereon groweth onely one bluiſh flower; like unto the greater kinde of Mountaine Fleabane, but three times ſmaller, with many threads in the middle flying away with the wind, when it is ripe as the other: it hath many ſmall leaves at the bottome of the ſtalke, and the toppe of the roote, which are of a pale greene colour, and about three inches long, but ſhorter as they grow higher upon the ſtalke, every one having a ſhort foote-ſtalke at the bottome thereof: the roote is blackiſh and fibrous.

9. *Conyza minor vera Pena.* The trueſt ſmall Fleabane.

9. *Conyza minor vera Pena.*
The trueſt ſmall Fleabane.

The little Fleabane is ſeldome found with more than one ſtalke riſing from the roote, which is a foote and a halfe, or ſometimes two foote high, and ſometimes lower than a foote, ſomewhat hairy and clammy alſo, but greener than the great kinde, as the leaves are alſo, which are long, narrow, and fat or clammy, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of *Linaria* or Toade-flaxe, ſet thereon up to the top, where it ſometimes brancheth forth, or from the middle thereof upwards; with the ſmall leaves come ſmall pale yellow flowers, like unto the great kinde, which turne into downe, and are blowne away with the winde, as the others are, the roote is ſmall and ſlender, with a few fibres thereat, but the whole plant ſmelleth ſweeter than moſt of the former, and dyeth every yeare, and either raiſeth it ſelfe of its owne ſowing, or muſt bee new ſowne every yeare.

10. *Conyza minor Rauwolfij.* Small Syrian Fleabane.

The ſmall Syrian Fleabane hath many ſmall low branches about a foot or more high, whereof few ſtand upright, the moſt of them leaning or lying downe upon the ground, and taking roote againe, in ſeverall places as they lye; the leaves that are ſet thereon are ſmall and long, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the Olive tree, being fat or clammy, and hairy alſo, of a ſtrong ſcent, yet ſomewhat ſweet withall: the toppes of the ſtalkes are garniſhed with ſmall yellow flowers like unto the laſt, which when they are ripe flye away with the winde as they doe.

There are other ſorts of Fleabanes which becauſe they grow in mooriſh watery, or wet places, ſhall be remembred hereafter among the marſhy or watry plants.

The Place.

The firſt groweth naturally onely in the warmer Countries of *Spaine*, *Italy*, *Narbone* of *France*, and the like, and will hardly endure the cold of theſe Countries, and therefore muſt be carefully kept in the Winter, if any would have it. The ſecond is familiar to *Germany*, and therefore will better abide, having beene found by *Joannes Thalius* and others in *Harcynia ſylva* in *Saxony*, and we in many places of our owne land, as toward *Hampſted*, *&c.* The third and fourth *Lobel* ſaith were found upon the hills in *Artois*. The fifth was found by *Myconius* on high hills in *Spaine*. The ſixth is found in divers places in the Kingdome of *Naples*, in moiſt fields that are in the Mountaines, as *Columna* ſaith, as alſo in the ſand pits or places, neare the River of *Rhoſne* by *Lions* in *France*, and the *Alpes* in *Auſtria*, as *Cluſius* ſaith. The ſeventh was found on Saint *Bernards* Mount in *Switzerland*; and the eight on the Hill of Saint *Gothard*, as *Bauhinus* ſaith in his *Prodromus*. The ninth groweth not farre from *Madrill* in *Spaine*, as *Cluſius* ſaith, as alſo in the woods of *Gramunts* neare *Mompelier*, as both he and *Lobel* ſay. The laſt *Rauwolfius* found growing about *Tripoly* in *Syria*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Moneths of Iune, Iuly, and Auguſt, ſome earlier or later than others; the firſt and the ninth for the moſt part flower lateſt.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κόνυζα, and in Latine alſo *Conyza ſic forte dicta quia κώνωπας, id eſt culices ſuo lentore capiat*, becauſe as is ſaid in the Deſcription, the glutinous clammineſſe both of leaves and ſtalkes, holdeth faſt whatſoever falleth upon them, yet *Dioſcorides* ſaith it is ſo called, becauſe *Suffitu vel Subſtratu culices abigit & culices necat*. *Gaza* tranſlateth it *Pulicaria*, and we in Engliſh Fleabane accordingly, becauſe being burnt or laid in Chambers, it will kill Gnats, Fleas, or Serpents, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, and not Fleawort, for that is another hearbe as ſhall bee ſhewed in his place. The firſt is the trueſt great *Conyza* of *Dioſcorides*, by the judgement of *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Pena*, *Lugdunenſis*, and others. The ſecond *Iohannes Thalius*, as I ſaid, firſt called *Conyza major montana*, who hath alſo another which he calleth *major altera*, both of them being very like one unto another, whereof *Camerarius in hort.* ſetteth out the figure, and *Bauhinus* thereupon calleth it *Conyza montana lutea foliis oblongis*. The 3. of both ſorts and 4. are ſo called, as they are in their titles, by *Lobel* in his Dutch Hearball, becauſe the ſcent of them is not ſtrong like the other *Conyzas*, but ſweet like Honey. The fifth is called by *Lugdunenſis Conyza montana Myconi*, and *Bauhinus Conyza montana foliis glutinoſis piloſis*. The ſixt is called by divers *Conyza odorata*, as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, and of *Columna Amellus montanus*, becauſe hee ſaith it is ſo like unto the *Amellus Virgilij*. *Geſner* in his booke *De Collectione Stirpium*, and *Cordus* alſo, calleth it *Conyzoides cærulea*, *Tabermontanus Conyza cærulea*; it is called alſo *Dentelaria* of the effect to cure the toothach. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Conyza cærulea acris*, and ſaith it is the ſame that *Dodonæus* in his French Booke calleth *Erigerum tertium*, and in his Latine Booke *Erigerum quartum*: but *Dodonæus* in thoſe places maketh no mention of any blue or purple colour in that *Erigerum*, but onely ſaith it hath a pale yellow flower, ſo quickly fading, that it abideth not a day, but even almoſt the ſame houre that it is blowne, it doth fade,

fade, which I am ſure this *Amellus* doth not, and is not wholly yellow, as that of *Dodonæus* is. The ſeventh and eight *Bauhinus* calleth *Conyza cærulea Alpina major & minor*. The 9. is called *Conyza minor vera*, both by *Pena*, *Cluſius*, *Geſner*, & others, becauſe it differeth from the more common ſort. The laſt *Rauwolfius* referreth to the *Conyza minor* of *Dioſcorides*, which *Cluſius* rather thinketh is a *ſpecies* of his greater kinde, yet *Bauhinus* calleth it *Conyza major altera*, and quoteth both *Rauwolfius* and *Cluſius* to call it *Conyza major Dioſcoridis*. The Italians call it *Conyza*: the Spaniards *Attadegua*: the French *Conyza*: the Germanes *Hundſang* and *Durwurtz*: the Dutch *Donderwortel*.

The Vertues.

The leaves of Fleabane as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, are fitly applyed to the bytings or hurts of all venemous creatures, as alſo for puſhes and ſmall ſwellings, and for wounds: the leaves and flowers boyled in wine and drunke, is good to bring downe womens courſes, and to helpe to expell the dead child: taken alſo in the ſame manner, it is good to procure urine, or when one maketh it by drops: it helpeth alſo thoſe that have the yellow jaundiſe, and the griping paines of the belly: it is alſo good for the falling ſickneſſe, taken in vineger: the decoction is good to helpe many griefes of the mother, if women be bathed therewith, or ſit therein: if the juyce bee put into the Matrix it cauſeth abortement, that is to be delivered before the time: the oyle made of the hearbe, and annoynted, is very effectuall to take away all ſhaking fits of agues, and thoſe tremblings that come of cold. The ſmall kinde helpeth the paines in the head. *Galen* ſaith that both the greater and the leſſer are hot and dry in the third degree, and therefore powerfully warmeth any place whereunto they are applyed, whether uſed of themſelves, or boyled in oyle, and anoynted; the leaves bruiſed and bound to any greene wound or cut, being firſt well waſhed or cleanſed, healeth in a ſhort ſpace: applyed alſo to the ſoles of the feete, it ſtayeth any laske or fluxe, and bound to the forehead is a great helpe to cure one of the frenſie: it openeth the obſtructions of the liver, if the decoction thereof made in wine be drunke: If either Goats or Sheepe eate hereof it will kill them by any extremity of thirſt. The leſſer is effectuall to all the purpoſes aforeſaid, but is more powerfull to helpe any fluxe, or the bloody fluxe. The ſixth as is ſaid before, helpeth the toothach.

CHAP. XLV.

After. Starrewort.

THe likeneſſe in many things that the Starreworts have with the Fleabanes, enforceth me to place them next thereunto, whereof we have ſuch a number, as well of thoſe that were formerly knowne to many, as thoſe which our later times have made knowne to us, and from *Virginia*, *New-England*, &c. have come not the leaſt ſtore unto us. And although *Dioſcorides* hath ſet forth but one kind, which he calleth *After Atticus* of the place no doubt, where it grew moſt plentifully, or was of greater force, which was the Country of *Athens*, yet later Writers having found out divers other hearbes, ſomewhat like unto it, have referred them thereunto; all which I meane in this Chapter to declare unto you.

1. *After Atticus lutea verus.* The true After Attick, or yellow Starwort.

1. *After Atticus luteus verus.* The true After Attick, or yellow Starrewort.

This Starrewort riſeth up with two or three rough hairy ſtalkes, a foote and a halfe high, with long rough or hairy browniſh darke greene leaves on them, divided into two or three branches: at the top of every one whereof ſtandeth a flat ſcaly head, compaſſed underneath with five or ſixe long browne rough greene leaves, ſtanding like a Starre, the flower it ſelfe ſtanding in the middle thereof, is made as a border of narrow long pale yellow leaves, ſet with browniſh yellow thrums, the root dyeth every yeare after ſeed time.

2. *After cernuus Columnæ.* The ſoft Starrewort of *Naples*.

The ſoft Starrewort is very like unto the former yellow Starwort, but that the leaves hereof are ſomewhat broader, larger, and not ſo rough or hairy, the ſtalke is in like manner branched toward the toppe, which is not ſlenderer there than below, but groweth thicker where the flower ſtandeth, and bendeth downeward; on the toppe of every branch ſtandeth one flower, ſomewhat like the other, conſiſting of many yellow leaves, with browniſh threads or thrums in the middle, and compaſſed about with many more greene leaves, which are ſoft and gentle in handling, and not prickly or rough as the other: the ſeed is hitter in taſte, long and norrow, ſomewhat flat withall, yellowiſh, clammy, creſted, and ſweet in ſmell: the root is compoſed of divers bigge yellowiſh ſtrings, of an aromaticall taſte.

3. *After ſupinus.* Low creeping Starwort.

This low Starwort riſeth up with many ſlender weake creſted, and ſomewhat hairy ſtalkes, leaning downewards, and not ſtanding upright, whereon are ſet many long

3. *Aster supinus.* Low creeping Starrewort.

long and narrow leaves, a little round at the toppe, very like unto the former, but ſmaller and greener up to the toppe; every ſtalke beareth one flower which is yellow and large, like unto the flower of a corne Marigold, contained in a very hard huske, made of ſmall greene leaves, which after the flower is paſt, becommeth ſo hard and wooddy that one can ſcarce open or breake it, to take out the ſeed which lyeth cloſe ſticking therein: the roote is long and ſlender, having a few fibres ſet thereat, and abideth divers yeares, if it be a little defended from the extremity of Winter.

4. *Aster luteus major Auſtriacus.* Great yellow Starrewort of *Auſtria.*

This Starwort hath many long and narrow leaves, of a pale greene colour at the ground, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of that kind of *Scabious*, that is called Divels bit, whoſe leaves are not jagged at all, but are ſometimes covered with a little downe, the ſtalke is about two foote high, browniſh and round, whereon are ſet ſparſedly long narrow pointed leaves, a little dented about the edges, at the toppe whereof it is divided into a few ſmall and ſhort branches, every one bearing a large yellow flower, compoſed of many ſmall flowers, conſiſting of five leaves apeece, ſet together in a round head, compaſſed about with many long, ſomewhat broad and flat leaves, of a moſt excellent yellow colour, of a weake ſcent or none at all: after the flower is paſt, the ſeed is contained in the heads, cornered as if it were three ſquare, lying diſperſed in a downy ſubſtance: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and blackiſh, growing aſlope in the ground, ſending forth many ſtrings, & ſhooting forth many heads, wherby it may be encreaſed.

5. *Aster montanus foliis Salicis.* Starwort with Willow leaves.

This Starwort from a long creeping roote, wonderfully ſpreading under ground, and encreaſing: ſhooteth up divers creſted ſtrong greene ſtalkes, two foot high, plentifully ſtored with leaves thereon, being longer, harder, and greener than the laſt, without any downe or woollineſſe on them, and a little dented about the edges, ſomewhat ſharpe and hot in taſte: the toppes of the ſtalkes are divided into two or three ſmall branches, each ſuſtaining divers ſmall greene heads, compoſed of many ſmall leaves ſet together, one about another, which in time open themſelves into flowers, of as large a ſize as the laſt, but with a ſmaller thrum in the middle, and narrower leaves compaſſing them, parted or divided at the end.

6. *Aster luteus lanuginoſus.* Starwort with woolly leaves.

This woolly Starwort hath divers ſmall and ſtrong greene or browne ſtalkes, ſomewhat woolly, riſing from the roote (which is ſpead under ground, and faſtned with many long and ſtrong fibres, ſhooting yearely new ſprouts for encreaſe, but nothing ſo much as the laſt) beſet without order, with many long and narrow greene leaves, bowing to the ground, and covered over with a ſoft woolly downe, compaſſing the ſtalkes at the bottome of them; of a ſharpe hot taſte, and ſomewhat bitter: at the toppe of the ſtalke ſtandeth a large head, made as it were of many ſcaly leaves, which ſuſtaineth a large round flower, conſiſting of many long, narrow, and pale yellow leaves, as a border to the middle, which are a number of ſmall moſſy flowers ſet together, of a deeper yellow than the border; the whole flower doth reſemble that of Elecampane, and without any ſcent to commend it: the ſtalke brancheth forth from the joynts below, into three or foure branches, riſing higher than the middlemoſt, every of them bearing ſuch a flower: which when they are paſt, the ſeed contained in thoſe heads, with the woolly or downy ſubſtance therein, is carryed away with the Winter.

7. *Aster luteus anguſtifolius.* Narrow leafed Starwort.

This narrow leafed Starwort hath as great a creeping running roote as the fourth, and giveth as plentifull encreaſe, from whence ſpring up many ſmall hard greene ſtalkes, not much above a foote high, whereon grow many long and narrow leaves, without any order one above another, not dented at all about the edges, but elſe very like unto the leaves of the wild Pellitory or *Ptarmica*, up toward the toppes, where they are divided ſometimes into two or three ſmall branches, every one bearing a greene ſcaly head, and out thereof a yellow ſtarrelike flower, as the others have, but leſſer than any of the former: theſe branches doe ſeldome over-toppe their middle or maſter branch, as the laſt recited doth; the ſeed that followeth is very like unto the other: and carried away with the wind in the ſame manner.

Pena and *Lobel* in their *Adverſaria* have ſet forth two ſorts of *Aſter*, which they call *Aster montanus*, and *hirſutus*: *Bauhinus* maketh them both of the number of his yellow Aſters, but becauſe that, as *Cluſius* ſeemeth to ſay they are comprehended under the others here ſet downe, I make no further mention of them.

8. *Aster Virgineus latifolius luteus repens.* Yellow creeping Starwort of *Virginia.*

This Starwort riſeth up with a ſtrong round ſtalke, two or three foote high, bearing at the joynts two faire broad leaves like the leaves of a ſmall *Flos Solis*, but more pointed at the ends, and being harder in feeling, full of veines: at the toppe of the ſtalke (which ſeldome brancheth) ſtandeth one large flower (riſing out of a greene huske made of nine or ten greene leaves) compoſed of many long and narrow yellow leaves, with a browniſh thrumme in the middle: which being paſt, there followeth ſeed like unto a ſmall *Flos ſolis* as it is ſaid, for I never ſaw it beare ſeed: the roote is ſtringy, creeping under ground, and ſpreading much: it loſeth both ſtalke and leafe every yeare, and ſpringeth a new from the roote.

9. *Aſter*

6. *Aſter luteus anguſtifolius.* Narrow leafed yellow Starwort.

5. *Aſter luteus lanuginoſus.* Starwort with woolly leaves.

8. *Aſter Virgineus latifolius luteus repens.* Yellow creeping Starwort of Virginia.

9. *Aſter Virgineus luteus membranaceo caule.* Yellow Starwort of *Virginia* with a filmy ſtalke.

This yellow Starwort groweth to be 6. or 7. foot high, with many ſtalkes, whoſe lower part thereof, almoſt to the halfe, is round, hard, and ſtrong, the other part upward having a ſmall filme of skin on foure ſides thereof (as is to be ſeene in many other plants) up to the toppe which brancheth not, but beareth ſundry ſmall flowers, as if they were tufts at the firſt, but being blowne open, each is a yellow ſtarre compoſed of five or ſixe ſmall and long yellow leaves with ſmall thicke yellow pointels in the middle, each having a blackiſh tippe or point reſembling flowers, and afterwards turne to be flat ſeed, broad at the head, which are ſo ſeparately ſet together, that they reſemble the head of ſeed of a *Ranunculus*, but greater: the leaves ſtand ſingly on each ſide of the ſtalke, being very like unto the former, of a dead or ſullen greene colour, but not altogether ſo large and broad, a little longer pointed alſo, and more rough in handling, with a ſmall foot-ſtalke under each: the roote is knobbed and wooddy, with ſundry long ſtrings faſtned unto them, and encreaſeth much at the ſides, but creepeth not, holding ſtrongly in the ground: this flowreth late with us, and that not but in a warme yeare, whereby we ſeldome obſerve the ſeed: divers doe take this to be the *Wiſanck* or *Woſocan* of the Virginians, but if *Gerards* information be right, as it is moſt probable, that which he calleth *Wiſanck*, beareth crooked pods, and ſuch doth the *Periploca* of *Virginia*, as I firſt well obſerved in Maſter *Francquevilles* garden, whoſe roote creepeth farre under ground, and therefore in my judgement this cannot be their *Wiſanck*: this alſo loſeth the ſtalkes as the former, and ſpringeth freſh every yeare.

10. *Aſter Virgineus luteus alter minor.* Another yellow Starwort of *Virginia*.

The other yellow Starwort of *Virginia* groweth up but with one upright ſmall round ſtiffe ſtalke, foure or five foote high, bearing two faire greene long ſhining leaves at every joynt, dented about the edges, but ſmaller than the former, ſtanding on ſmall foote-ſtalkes, and ſomewhat hard in feeling: at every joynt with the leaves on both ſides, from the very bottome come forth branches, halfe a yard long at the leaſt, with the like leaves on them: at the toppe of each ſtalke and branch ſtandeth one flower, whoſe greene ſmall round button under it, hath divers ſmall greene leaves on the head thereof, out of which breaketh the flower, conſiſting of a dozen yellow ſmall and long leaves, compaſſing a middle deepe yellow thrum: this although I and ſome others have had it growing with us, yet flowred and ſeeded with none but Maſter *Tradeſcant* at South *Lambeth*. The ſeed by reaſon it flowreth late, we have not yet well obſerved: the root is compoſed of ſundry white and long hardiſh ſtrings, with ſmall fibres at them, and abideth divers yeares, encreaſing by the ſides, but periſheth to the ground, ſhooting new heads every yeare.

11. *Aſter Conyzoides.* Fleabane like Starwort.

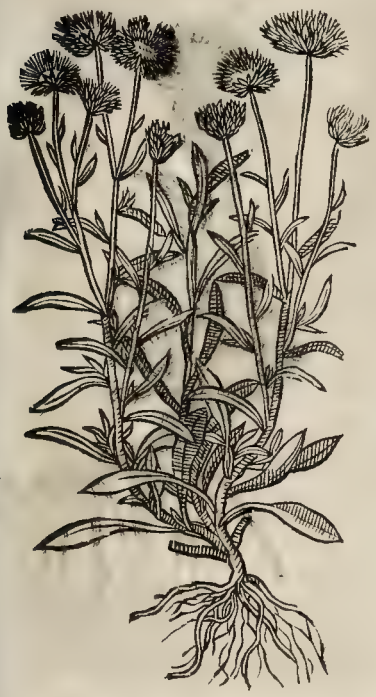
This kind of Starwort hath long and narrow leaves growing on the branched ſtalkes, which are a foote high, ſet ſingly thereon without order: the flowers grow ſingly at the toppe of every ſtalke and branch, compoſed of many duskie yellow leaves, with a browner thrum in the middle turning into downe, which with the ſmall ſeed is caried away with the wind: the roote is threaddy.

Wee have had from *Virginia* another ſort of this kind, very like unto it, but with ſmaller flowers.

12. *Aſter*

11. *After Conyzoides.* Fleabane like Starrewort.

12. *After supinus Conyzoides Africanus.* Fleabane-like Starwort of Africa.



12. *After supinus Conyzoides Africanus.* Fleabane like Starwort of *Africa.*

This hath ſundry weake branches riſing from a ſlender long white roote, with divers ſmall and long hoary leaves ſet thereon without order: both ſtalke and branches beare each but one yellow Star-like flower thrummed in the middle, which after it is ripe turneth into downe, which with the ſmall ſeed encloſed together, flyeth away with the winde.

13. *After Atticus Italorum flore purpureo.* Purple Italian Starwort, or the purple Marigold.

The Italian Starwort hath many wooddy round and brittle ſtalkes riſing from the roote, about two foote high, whereon are ſet without order to the toppes many ſomewhat hard and rough long leaves round pointed, and is divided into ſundry branches, bearing ſingle flowers like Marigold, the outer border of leaves being of a bluiſh purple colour, and the middle thrum of a browniſh yellow, breaking out of a greene ſcaly head, like unto thoſe of Knapweed, but leſſer: theſe flowers abide long in their beauty, and in the end wither and turne into a ſoft downe, wherein lie ſmall blacke and flat ſeeds, ſomewhat like unto Lattice ſeed, which with the downe is carried away with the wind: the roote is compoſed of ſundry white ſtrings which periſh not, but abide many yeares with greene leaves on their heads, and ſpring afreſh every yeare.

14. *After Atticus caruleus alter.* Another blue Starwort, or another purple Marigold.

This other purple Marigold or blue Starwort, is a *ſpecies* or differing ſort of the other *After Atticus Italorum flore purpureo*, ſo like thereto in ſtalke, leafe and flower, that one would thinke there were no difference, and indeed it is not much, but conſiſteth chiefly in theſe particulars: the leaves of this are narrower than the other, and pointed at the ends: the ſtalke riſeth not up ſo high, flowreth ſomewhat earlier before the other, and is of a paler purple colour, and ſometime found white alſo.

Of this Narrow-leafed kinde there is one alſo which groweth lower than this, and is therefore called a dwarfe kinde. *After Humilis*

15. *After Alpinus caruleo magno flore.* The great blue Mountaine Starwort.

From among a number of ſmall long and narrow leaves, hoary as well on the under as upperſide, of the forme of garden Daiſie leaves, being ſmall and narrow at the bottome, and growing broader to the end, which is round pointed lying about the roote of this Mountaine Starwort, upon the ground, riſeth up a ſtalke ſcarſe a foote high, beſet with the like leaves as grow below, but ſmaller up to the toppe, where there ſtandeth a round head, compoſed of many ſmall purpliſh leaves ſet cloſe together, in the midſt whereof breaketh forth a large great flower, conſiſting of many long narrow leaves, of a purpliſh blue colour, ſtanding as a pale or border, about a middle yellow thrum, which upon the fading, turneth into downe, wherein the ſeed lyeth, and both together are diſperſed with the wind: the roote is ſomewhat long, growing aſlope in the ground, with many ſmall white fibres annexed thereunto, and encreaſing by the ſides as the rootes of Daiſies doe.

16. After

13. *After Atticus Italorum flore purpureo.*
Purple Italian Starrewort, or the purple Marigold.

15. *After Alpinus cærulea magno flore.*
The great blue Mountaine Starrewort.

16. *After hirsutus Austriacus caruleus magno flore.* Great blue Starwort of *Austria.*

This Starwort likewise hath many leaves lying upon the ground, about the toppe of the roote, but they are thicker, broader, rougher, yet with a soft hairinesse, somewhat sharpe about the edges, and ending in a more rigid or sharpe point: with such like leaves is the round stalke also beset up to the toppe, where it is divided sometimes into one or two branches, each sustaining as large a flower as the last, but the middle thrum is of a paler yellow colour, and compassed about with a number of small long leaves, of a pale blue colour, which passeth into downe, like unto the other: This although it be somewhat like the last, yet is not the same, but a manifest differing kinde thereof.

17. *After minor angustifolius.* The French purple Starwort.

This purple Starwort riseth up with many slender, but straight upright stalkes, of a foote and a halfe high, set with many leaves up to the toppe, longer and narrower than any of these blue or purple Starworts last recited, somewhat like unto the leaves of *Linaria* or Tode-flaxe: at the toppe of each stalke stand three or foure flowers smaller than the two last Starworts, and somewhat lesser than the first of these blue kindes; consisting of many small leaves standing as a Starre, of a very pale bluish purple colour, and the middle thrum yellow, which passe into downe, and carryed away with the wind as the others doe. I should adjoyne unto these the *Tripolium*, both for the likenesse of the flowers, and the English name of Sea Starwort; and although it be a sweet hearbe, yet because it is a plant that delighteth better to grow in watery places, I will referre it to bee spoken of among the *Paludosa* or watery hearbes.

18. *After Virgineus latifolius precocior purpurante flore parvo.* The earlier and broad leafed purplish Starwort of *Virginia.*

The leaves of this Starwort which stand singly on the sundry hard stiffe browniſh greene stalke, of a yard high, with short foot-stalkes under them, are broad and round at the bottome, growing narrower to the point, and smally dented about the edges, of a fresh greene colour on the upper side, and somewhat yellowish underneath: each great stalke towards the toppe brancheth forth into flowers, which stand in a tuft or spike, with divers small greene leaves below them on the stalke, and the flowers being many, set on severall small branches, have a small greenish scaly huske, and a small pale purplish flower comming out of it, consisting of sundry small leaves laid open like a Starre, with divers pale yellow threads rising up like a thrum, which turne into a downe with small seed therein: the roote is living, holding greene leaves all the Winter when the stalkes are withered and dead, but hard and wooddy at the head, sending forth long whitish strings: this flowreth a moneth or two before the next, that is about the end of August, or later if the yeare prove not warme.

19. *After Virgineus angustifolius serotinus parvo albente flore.* The narrow leafed and later flowred Starwort of *Virginia.*

The many stalkes of this Starwort grow higher than of the other, bearing single leaves at every joynt, being long and narrow, without any dent at the edges, and without any foot-stalke at the bottome: at every joynt from about the

17. *Aster minor angustifolius.*
The French purple Starrewort.

the middle upwards it shooteth very long branches, and they oftentimes branched againe, at each joynt whereof stand single leaves, but much smaller and thicker set than below, the flowers stand singly also at the joynts and toppes of every stalke and branch, which are small and Starre fashion, of a pale white colour, with a single purple thrum in the middle, rising out of a small greene huske which turne into downe like the former: the roote is composed of sundry long white strings, which live long, and encreaseth much, losing all the stalkes in the Winter, and holding a tuft of greene leaves, untill it shoot new stalkes the next yeare: this flowreth much later than the other, sometimes not untill the end of October, or beginning of November, yet a moneth sooner in a warme yeare.

The Place.

The first kind of Starwort groweth in *Province* and *Narbone* in *France*, in *Lombardy* also. The second on the Mountaines in the Kingdome of *Naples*. The third in New *Castile* in *Spaine*. The fourth at the foote of the Alpes of *Austria* and *Stiria*, and on *Leytenberg*, and other hills neare *Vienna*. The fifth in *Moravia*, and on the hills neare *Vienna*. The sixth likewise neare *Vienna*, at the foote of divers hills, and on the woods that were felled there. The seventh likewise in the fields neare *Vienna*, and in a small Wood neare the River *Donaw* or *Danubius*. The eight hath beene many yeares growing in *England*, since it was first brought out of *Virginia*, and so hath the ninth also, but the tenth we have had scarse time enough to observe it thorowly since we got it from *Virginia*, by the meanes of Master *George Gibbes* Chirurgion of *Bathe*, who brought in his returne from thence, a number of seeds and plants hee gathered there himselfe, and flowred fully only with M. *Tradescant*. The eleventh groweth in many places of our owne land, in moist or shadowy places. The twelfth *Guillame Boel* many yeares agoe brought out of *Barbary* with him. The thirteenth in many medowes both in *Italy* and *France*. The fourteenth in many places of *Hungaria*, *Austria*, and *Moravia*. The fifteenth in the grassy fields on the Alpes of *Austria*. The sixteenth groweth about *Crenisum* in *Austria*, and other parts of the Alpes there, as also on the Mountaine *Iura* in *Switzerland* neare *Geneva*. The seventeenth on the dry Rocky hills and Olive yards about *Mompelier* and *Castrum novum*. The eighteenth and last were sent us from *France* growing first in *Canada*. Some of them are hardly nourished up in gardens, especially the eighth and ninth, which are unwilling to change their naturall habitation.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Summer moneths of Iune and Iuly, some earlier or later than others.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἀστὴρ ἄττικος & ἀκτίνιον: in Latine *Aster Atticus*, *Bubonium & Inguinalis*, both for that the flower is like a Starre, and that as it is likely, it grew plentifully about *Athens*, and of the effect to cure the sores that hapned in *Inguine*, the groyne, *Herba Stellaria* also of some. The first is called by all *Aster Atticus legitimus*, but *Bauhinus* to distinguish it, added *foliolis ad florem rigidis*. The 2. is called by *Fabius Columna Aster Cernuus*, because the flowers bend downe their heads, and by *Bauhinus Aster Atticus foliis circa florem mollibus*. The third is called by *Clusius Aster secundus supinus*, and so doe *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and *Lugdunensis*, and *Camerarius*, *Aster Atticus repens*. The fourth is called by *Clusius Aster tertius*, *Austriacus primus*, or *Aster Pannonicus tertius*, of *Bauhinus Aster luteus major foliis Succisæ*. The fifth is *Clusius* his *Aster Austriacus secundus*; of *Tabermontanus*, *Bubonium luteum*: of *Gerard Aster Italorum* but falsely, of *Lugdunensis Bellis lutea*: of *Bauhinus Aster montanus luteus Salicis glabro folio*. The sixt is *Clusius* his *Aster lanuginoso folio sive quintus*: of *Tabarmontanus Aster luteo flore*: of *Gerard Aster hirsutus*: of *Bauhinus Aster lutens hirsutus Salicis folio*. The seventh is *Clusius* his *Austriacus quartus*: of *Bauhinus Aster luteus linariæ*, *rigido glabro folio*. The eighth came first to us by the Virginian name *Aquascomense*; some thinke that the Virginian name of the ninth is *Wisanck*, but falsely: but the tenth and eleventh without names, and therefore we have given them such names as seemed to us most convenient, and as are in their titles, untill some fitter may be given by other. The eleventh *Lobel* in his observations calleth *Aster Conyzoides*, as I and all others doe, but the twelfth was so entituled by *Boelius*, as it is here set downe. The thirteenth is called generally *Aster Atticus Italorum purpureo* or *cæruleo flore*. The fourteenth is a species of the last *Atticus Italorum flore purpureo*, whereof both *Clusius* and *Camerarius* make mention. The fifteenth is *Clusius* his *Aster Austriacus quintus*, which he saith may be called *Amellus Alpinus*, in that it doth resemble the *Amellus* of *Virgil*. *Lugdunensis* calleth it *Aster purpureus montanus*. *Bauhinus Aster montanus cæruleus magno flore foliis oblongis*. The sixteenth *Bauhinus* onely remembreth by the name of *Aster hirsutus Austriacus cæruleus magno flore*. The seventeenth *Lobel* calleth *Aster minor Narbonensium Tripolij flore*, *linariæ folio medio purpureus*. The two last have their names given by us, as we thinke fitteſt for them. There hath beene formerly some controversie among Writers, what plant should bee *Aster Atticus* of *Dioscorides*, divers allowing of that *Aster Atticus flore luteo*, which is set forth in this & my former Booke, whereof the 2. here set forth, as I said, is a kind neareſt thereunto, others refusing it utterly, because it hath no purple colour in the flower, which that of *Dioscorides* hath, both in the description thereof by him, (as many doe translate that part in the description of the flower, to be *purpureum & luteum*, whereas the new Editions have *Purpureum luteumve*) and in the vertues, where he saith that divers say, that the purple of the flower, or in the flower, is good to heale the sores of the groine; and rather allowing of the 13. kinde here set forth, as likewise in my other Booke (whereof those with purple flowers here described are species) to be both the true *Aster Atticus* of *Dioscorides*, and the true *Amellus* of *Virgil*, which he describeth in the fourth Booke of his *Georgicks*, and that most plainely in these Verses.

Est etiam flos in pratis, cui nomen Amello
Fecere agricolæ, faciles quærentibus herbæ:
Namque uno ingentem tollit de cespite sylvam.
Aureus ipse, sed in foliis, quæ plurima circum
Funduntur, violæ sublucet purpura nigræ.
Sæpè deum nexis ornatæ torquibus aræ.
Asper in ore sapor: tonsis in vallibus illum
Pastores, & curvæ legunt propè flumina Melle.

Yet *Guilandinus* misliketh hereof, and although he allow of it, to be *Aster Atticus*, yet not to be *Amellus*, whom as I take it, *Matthiolus* doth convince: he nameth no man, but saith, that some would make that hearbe, which by the judgement of all men, is *Chelidonium minus*, to be the *Amellus* of *Virgil*; which neither the flower, being all yellow, though standing like a Starre, nor having any purple colour therein, which *Virgil* saith *Amellus* hath; for his words *Aureus ipse*, which is the flower, hath *in foliis quæ plurima circumfunduntur*, the purple colour of the violet, but not so faire, and cannot be referred to the leaves of that plant: neither the stature or forme of *Chelidonium*, which is low lying upon the ground, and *Amellus* rising high, and bearing a bush of flowers at the toppe of his stalke, as *Virgil* saith, *uno ingentem tollit de cespite sylvam*: neither the time of the flowring, for *Chelidonium* flowreth in the Spring, and *Amellus* in the end of Summer, when the fields are mowed, as he saith, *Tonsis in vallibus illum, Pastores legunt prope flumina Melle*. *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adversaria* also, would make *Tripolium* to be the nearest unto *Amellus* of *Virgil*, because the flower is purple, starre fashion, and yellow in the middle, and that it usually groweth in moist places, neare unto Rivers, as *Virgil* saith of his: which hath the greatest probability next unto this, of any other hearbe, but *Virgil* his words, *asper in ore sapor*, which is harsh or binding, agreeth not unto *Tripolium*: and because I find no other Author agreeing thereunto, and that this is most commonly received of all, I dare not forsake so great reasons, and so many judgements, and adhere to this one of *Pena* and *Lobel*.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith, that the purple leaves of the flowers boyled in water, was held to bee good for the paines and sore in the groine, as also the use of the fresh hearbe in oyle to anoynt the place, and likewise the dryed flowers, to be taken into the right hand of the patient, bound to the place that is grieved, it taketh away inflammations in those places, it helpeth children also that have the falling sickenesse: and those that are troubled with the Quinsie. It helpeth an hot stomacke, the inflammations of the eyes, and the fundament when it is fallen downe, if an oyntment be made of the greene hearbe, and old Hogs grease; it helpeth them that are bitten by a mad Dogge, as *Cratevas* saith; it consumeth the swellings of the throat, and driveth away Serpents if it be burned. *Galen* saith it is called *Bubonium*, not onely because, that being anoynted, but also that being hung or tyed to the places, it healeth the sores in the groine: for it hath not onely a digesting, but also no small cooling quality, and repressing, being of a mixt property like the Rose. *Pliny* addeth that being bound to the place, it is profitable for the paine in the hippes.

CHAP. XLVI.

Ruta. Rue, or Hearbe grace.

THere are foure or five speciall sorts of hearbes called by the name of Rue, having little likenesse thereunto, but onely some shew in the leaves, which are these. First *Ruta Canina*, whereof I meane to speake among the *Scrophularias*. The second is *Ruta pratensis*, called also *Thalictrum*, which you shall finde in the next Classis. The third is *Ruta Muraria*, which shall bee spoken of among other Capillare hearbes, and the fourth is *Ruta Capraria sive Galega*, which shall be declared among the *Alexipharinaca* Counterpoisons. Divers other hearbes have beene entituled *Ruta*, by singular Authors, as you shall finde among the names of them, whereof to make mention here were needlesse; I rather referre you to the places specified. But of our ordinary or garden Rue, common enough through all this Realme, there are some other sorts thereof, which are here to be remembred with them, although not usually bred, or to be easily kept in the gardens of our land.

1. *Ruta hortensis major*. The greater ordinary garden Rue or Hearbe of Grace.

This ordinary garden Rue groweth up with hard whitish wooddy stalkes branching forth on all sides, and bearing thereon sundry long leaves divided into many small ones, being somewhat thick and round pointed, and of a darke bluish greene colour: the flowers that stand at the toppes consist of foure small yellow leaves, with a greene button in the midst, compassed about with sundry small yellow threads, which growing ripe, containeth within it small blacke seed: the roote is white and wooddy, spreading farre in the ground, and abiding many yeares.

2. *Ruta Hortensis minor*. The lesser garden Rue.

This Rue is so like the ordinary garden kind, that it will deceive many that doe not heedfully regard it, and I my selfe am halfe perswaded that it is the next sort of Rue, which is the greater sort of wild Rue, transplanted and manured in gardens. It riseth not up so high, neither beareth so great stalkes: the leaves are very like the common garden kind, but that they are smaller, and of a blacker or darker greene colour: it doth more seldome give any flower with us, and the smell thereof is not so strong, nor the taste altogether so bitter as the other; and herein consisteth the difference betweene them.

3. *Ruta sylvestris major*. The greater wild Rue.

This wild Rue, is in all things like unto the garden Rue, but that the leaves are somewhat longer and narrower, and the colour of them are darker, more tending to greene: the stalke is strong and wooddy, in the naturall places, much more than in these colder climates, but riseth not fully so high as our garden kinde, where it scarse attaineth to any wooddinesse: the flowers also are yellow, composed of foure yellow leaves like unto it; and small seed in foure

1 *Ruta hortenſis major.*
The greater ordinary garden Rue of Hearbe or Grace.

3. *Ruta ſylveſtris major.*
The greater wilde Rue.

foure ſquare heads (and ſometimes in three ſquare heads) like the other. This is of a more ſtrong and virulent ſcent and taſte than the garden kind.

4. *Ruta ſylveſtris minor.* Small Wild Rue.

This ſmall Rue, is alſo like unto the former, but that the leaves hereof are much more finely cut than it, both ſhorter and ſmaller, but as ſtrong, or rather more than the other, both in ſcent, taſte, and quality: the ſtalke hereof riſeth not ſo high as the other, but brancheth at the toppe, bearing yellowiſh ſmall flowers, and ſmall ſeed in foure-ſquare heads, like thereunto: the roote is long and wooddy.

5. *Ruta montana.* Mountaine Rue.

This Rue is the ſmalleſt of all the reſt, whoſe leaves are the fineſt cut, and divided of them alſo, ſo that it hath ſcarſe the face or forme of any leafe of Rue; they are alſo much whiter in colour than any of them, and the moſt virulent and pernicious of all the reſt, both in ſcent and taſte: the flowers and ſeed are like unto the other ſorts, but the ſmalleſt of them.

6. *Ruta ſylveſtris Syriaca ſive Harmala.* Wild Aſſirian Rue.

The Aſſirian wild Rue riſeth up with many darke round greene ſtalkes, about a foote high or more, whereon are ſet divers long leaves, divided into many parts, each whereof is longer, thicker, and greener, than the ſmall wilde Rue, but not of ſo ſtrong or virulent a ſavour as it, yet ſomewhat ſtrong, and a little ſharpe and bitter: at the tops of the ſtalkes ſtand many flowers, conſiſting of five white leaves, larger than in any of the other ſorts of Rue; in the middle whereof riſeth up a greene three ſquare head compaſſed about with many yellow threads: in which three ſquare head when it is ripe, is contained ſmall browniſh cornered ſeed: the roote is thicke, and ſomewhat yellowiſh, with divers ſmall fibres annexed to it.

The Place.

The two ſorts of Garden Rue are onely nurſed up in gardens in all places, yet the ſecond is not ſo common as the firſt, but onely kept by a few. The other two wild ſorts grow upon the Mountaines in *Spaine* and *Italy*, and about *Mompelier* in *France*: but how we ſhould beleeve *Gerard*, who ſaith ſome of them grow on the hills in *Lancaſhire* and *Yorkeſhire*, you may eaſily geſſe by their abiding our Winters, in gardens, for being of ſo hot and burning qualities, and growing in hot Countries, not enduring any cold; how ſhould they be naturall to our climate, eſpecially the more Northerly parts: the fifth in *Spaine* alſo, *France*, and other hot Countries. The laſt groweth in *Syria*, from whence it was ſent into theſe Countries: as alſo in the fields, and about the hedges neare unto *Conſtantinople*, as *Bellonius* ſaith, in the fifth Chapter of his third Booke of obſervations.

The Time.

The garden kindes eſpecially the leſſer, doth ſeldome flower in our land, and therefore ſcarſe ever beare good ſeed. And the wild or Mountaines kindes doe the like.

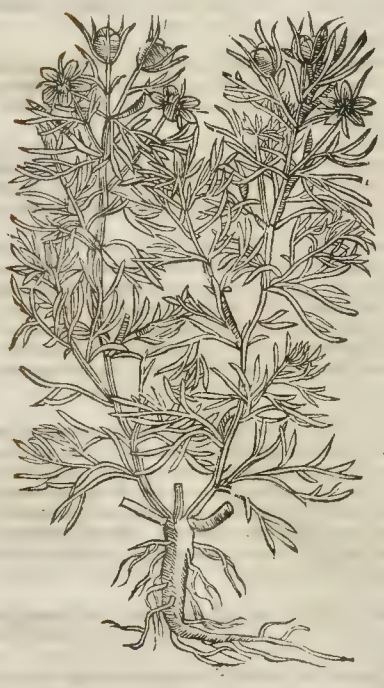
The Names.

It is called in Greeke πήγανον, *Peganum quia caliditate ſemen genitale coagmentat*, the roote of the fifth kinde, as

4. *Ruta ſylveſtris minor.*
Small wild Rue.

5. *Ruta Montana.* Mountaine Rue.

6. *Ruta ſylveſtris Syriaca ſive Harmala.*
Wild Aſſirian Rue.



Dioſcorides ſaith, was called in his time, *Moly montanum*: and the roote of the Aſſirian wild kinde, was alſo as hee ſaith, called *Moly*, for the likeneſſe thereunto, being blacke without, and white within: and *Ruta* in Latine, of *Ruo*, for the violent fierce vapours it ſendeth forth, cauſing itching bliſters, &c. in Engliſh Rue, and Hearbe Grace, or Hearbe of Grace, for the many good properties whereunto it ſerveth: for without doubt it is a moſt wholeſome hearbe, although bitter and ſtrong, and could our dainty ſtomacke brooke the uſe thereof, it would worke ſingular effects, being skilfully and carefully applyed. The firſt is called *Ruta ſativa*, or *domeſtica, hortenſis*, or *latifolia & major* by all Authors. The ſecond is called by *Tragus Ruta hortenſis minor*, and by *Cordus Ruta ſativa minor tenuifolia*, *Dodonæus* calleth it *græve olens*. The third is called *Ruta ſylveſtris* of *Matthiolus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, and others, and is the firſt of the wilde kindes with *Dodonæus* and others, as the fourth is the ſecond wilde with him. The fifth is the ſmalleſt wilde Rue, called of *Lobel Rutula* and *Peganum Narbonenſium*: of *Dodonæus Ruta ſylveſtris minima*: of *Cluſius Ruta montana legitima*: of *Camerarius*, and others *Ruta ſylveſtris tenuifolia*. The laſt is called *Harmala* even in *Dioſcorides* his time, as he ſaith, and *Baſaſan* of others, and ſo it is called ſtill with moſt Writers, or *Harmel*, yet ſome *Ruta ſylveſtris*, and *Syriaca*. The Arabians call it *Sadel*: the Italians *Rutta*: the Spaniards *Arruda*: the French *Rue*: the Germanes *Rauten*: the Dutch *Ruytte*: and we in Engliſh Rue, or Hearbe Grace.

The Vertues.

Both ſorts of Rue (that is) the garden and the wilde, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, doe heate, burne, and exulcerate the skin. It provoketh urine and womens courſes, being taken in meat or drinke. The ſeed thereof taken in wine is an Antidote or Counterpoiſon againſt all dangerous medicines, or deadly poiſons: the leaves hereof taken either by themſelves, or with

with Figges and Walnuts, is called *Mithridates* his counterpoiſon, or Mithridate againſt the plague, cauſeth all venemous things, as well as of Serpents, to become harmeleſſe; being often taken either in meate or drinke, it abateth venery, and deſtroyeth the ability of getting children: a decoction made thereof with ſome dryed Dill leaves and flowers, eaſeth all paines and torments, inwardly to be drunke, and outwardly to bee applied warme to the place affected. The ſame being drunke, helpeth the paines both of the cheſt and ſides, as alſo coughes, hardneſſe, or difficulty of breathing, the inflammation of the lungs, and the vexing or tormenting paines of the Sciatica, and of the joynts being anoynted, or laid to the places, as alſo the ſhaking of agues, to take a draught before the fit come: being boyled or infuſed in oyle, it is good to helpe the wind collick, or the ſwelling hardneſſe or windineſſe of the mother, and freeth women from the ſtrangling and ſuffocation of the mother, if the ſhare and the parts thereabout bee anoynted therewith: it killeth and driveth forth the wormes of the belly, if it bee drunke after it is boyled in wine to the halfe, with a little honey; it helpeth the gowt, or paines in the joynts of hands, feete, or knees, applyed thereunto; and the ſame with Figges helpeth the dropſie, which is a running of ſharpe water, betweene the fleſh and the skin, being bathed therewith: being bruiſed and put into the noſtrils, it ſtayeth the bleeding thereof. It helpeth the ſwellings of the cods, if it be boyled with Bay leaves, and they bathed therewith. It taketh away wheales and pimples, if being bruiſed with a few Mirtle leaves, it be made up with waxe, and applyed thereon. It cureth the Morphew, and taketh away all ſorts of warts, on the hands, face, noſe, or any other parts, if it be boyled in wine, with ſome Pepper and Niter, and the places rubbed therewith: and with Allome and Hony, helpeth the dry ſcab, or any tetter or ringworme: the juyce thereof warmed in a Pomgranat ſhell or rinde, & dropped into the eares that are full of paine, helpeth them: the juyce of it and fennell, with a little honey, and the gall of a Cocke put thereunto, helpeth the dimneſſe of the eye-ſight: an oyntment made of the juyce thereof, with oyle of Roſes, Ceruſſe, and a little vinegar, and anoynted, cureth Saint *Antonies* fire, and all foule running ſores in the head, and thoſe ſtinking ulcers of the noſe and other parts. The eating of the leaves of Rue taketh away the ſmell both of Garlike and Leekes. The Antidote that *Mithridates* the King of *Pontus* uſed to take every morning faſting, thereby to ſecure himſelfe from any poyſon or infection, was this. Take twenty leaves of Rue, a little ſalt, a couple of Walnuts, and a couple of Figges, beaten together into a Maſſe, which is the quantity appointed for every day. Another Electuary is to be made in this manner. Take of Niter, Pepper, and Cominſeed, of each equall parts, of the leaves of Rue cleane picked, as much in weight as all the other three weighed, beate them well together as is fitting, and put thereto as much honey as will well make it up into an Electuary, (but you muſt firſt prepare your Cominſeed, laying it to ſteepe in vinegar, for 24. houres, and then dry it, or rather toſte it in an hot fire-ſhovell, or as others would have it in an Oven) is a remedy for the paines and griefes of the cheſt or ſtomacke, of the ſpleene, belly, and ſides, by winde or ſtitches, of the liver by obſtructions, hindering digeſtion of the meate, of the reines and bladder, by the ſtopping of the urine, and helpeth alſo to extenuate fat or corpulent bodies. The leaves of Rue firſt boyled, and then laid in pickle, are kept by many to eate, as ſawce to meate, like as Sampire is, for the dimneſſe of ſight, and to warme a cold ſtomacke. The diſtilled water thereof, is effectuall for many purpoſes aforeſaid. Our garden kindes worke all theſe effects, but the wild kindes are not uſed ſo often with us, not onely becauſe we have them not uſually, and that they will not abide our cold Country, but their fierceneſſe is ſcarce tolerable, except for outward griefes and applications, for the falling ſickneſſe, palſies, gowts, joynt-aches, and the like, wherein they worke more forceably than the garden kindes, for taken inwardly by women with child, it deſtroyeth the birth, and mightily expelleth the after-birth. *Antigonus* in his Rhapſody or huddle of memorable things, relateth a ſtory of a Weaſell, that being to fight with a cruell Serpent, eateth Rue, and rubbeth her ſelfe therewith, before hand, to be the better defended from the poiſon; whereby it was found to be powerfull againſt the ſting or byting of venemous creatures. The ſmall Mountaine kind is ſo violent, that it may ſoone kill one, if it be not carefully looked unto, or to great a quantity given at a time.

CHAP. XLVII.

Caryophyllata. Avens.

THere are divers ſorts of Avens more than formerly hath beene knowne, to bee ſet forth together in this Chapter.

1. *Caryophyllata vulgaris.* Ordinary Avens.

Our ordinary Avens hath many long rough darke greene winged leaves, riſing from the roote, every one made of many leaves, ſet on each ſide of the middle ribbe, the largeſt three whereof grow at the ends, and ſnipt or dented round about the edges; the other being ſmall pieces, ſometimes two, and ſometimes foure, ſtanding on each ſide of the middle ribbe underneath them: from among which riſe up divers rough or hairy ſtalkes, about two foote high, branching forth diverſly with leaves at every joynt, not ſo long as thoſe below, but almoſt as much cut in on the edges, ſome of them into three parts, and ſome of them into more: on the toppes of the branches ſtand ſmall pale yellow flowers, conſiſting of five leaves, very like unto the flowers of Cinque-foile, but larger: in the middle whereof ſtandeth a ſmall greene head, which when the flower is fallen, groweth to be rough and round, being made of many long greeniſh purple ſeeds, like graynes, which will ſticke to any bodies cloaths: the roote is made of many browniſh ſtrings or fibres, which ſmell ſomewhat like unto Cloves, in many places, eſpecially in the higher, hotter, and dryer grounds, and freer cleare ayre; but nothing ſo much, or not at all in many other places, eſpecially if they be moiſt, and are of an harſh or drying taſte.

Of this kind *Camerarius* ſaith there is another found in Mountaines, that is larger than it, not much differing elſe in any thing. *Major.*

2. *Caryophyllata montana.* Mountaine Avens.

The Mountaine Avens from a long browniſh round roote, of the bigneſſe of ones finger, creeping under the upper cruſt of the earth, (and not altogether ſo ſtringy as the former) with ſome ſmall fibres ſhooting downewards in ſeverall places, and ſmelling and taſting like the other, ſendeth forth divers winged leaves, made of many ſmall leaves towards the bottome, ſtanding on both ſides of the ribbe, the end leaves being largeſt and whole, not divided,

1. *Caryophyllata vulgaris.* Ordinary Avens. 2. *Caryophyllata montana.* Mountaine Avens.

but ſomewhat deepely cut in on the edges, of a freſher greene colour likewiſe, ſofter alſo and gentler in handling: from among which riſe ſlender ſtalkes, ſeldome branched, having very few leaves thereon, at the toppes whereof ſtand uſually one flower apeece, yet ſometimes more, made for the moſt part like the former, conſiſting of five or ſixe leaves, much larger than they, and of a deeper yellow colour, and ſometimes with a white flower, as *Camerarius* ſaith *in horto*, tending to redneſſe, having many yellow threads in the middle, compaſſing a greene head, which when the flower is paſt, increaſeth to be a round head, beſet with flat ſeeds, not ſo rough, or ready to ſticke to ones garments, but every one of them having a long featherlike haire or thread at the end: the whole plant as well leaves as flowers, and ſeed, are covered with a ſmall ſoft hairy downe, which is not much or eaſily diſcerned, unleſſe one heed it very well.

3. *Caryophyllata Alpina minor.* Small Mountaine Avens.

There is a ſmaller kinde hereof found on *Mont Baldus*, little differing from the former, but in the ſmalneſſe thereof, being covered with a ſoft downe, and of a darker greene colour, the flowers being large for the ſmalneſſe of the plant, and conſiſting of ſixe leaves for the moſt part.

4. *Caryophyllata Alpina minor altera.* The other ſmall Mountaine Avens.

This ſmall Mountaine Avens hath much longer leaves than the laſt, lying upon the ground round about, and much more divided, or cut into divers parts, making each part of the leafe to reſemble that of Smalladge, being a cubite in length, from among which riſe up two or three weake trayling ſtalkes, with foure leaves thereon, much leſſe than the lower, but more finely cut in, on the toppe whereof ſtandeth one large flower, conſiſting of ſixe, and ſometimes of eight leaves, ſtanding in a greene huske, whoſe ends reach to the height of the flower, which is of a paler yellow colour than the former, and turneth into ſuch like heads, of long hairy ſeeds as the former: the roote is ſomewhat long and ſlender, branched forth, and with divers fibres at them.

5. *Caryophyllata montana ſive paluſtris purpurea.* Purple Mountaine or marſh Avens.

This Marſh Avens hath leaves ſomewhat like the ſecond ſort, but with longer foote-ſtalkes, and ſomewhat hairy, the ſtalkes riſe as high as the firſt many times, with fewer leaves ſet here and there on them, and more divided; at the toppes ſtand two or three ſmall flowers apeece, hanging downe their heads, of a purpliſh yellow colour, ſcarce appearing above the huskes that containe them: after which come ſuch heads, but more ſoft and downy: the roote creepeth in the ground, and ſmelleth much leſſe than the former, and ſome little or nothing.

Virginenſis. Wee have had from *New-England* another of this kind, brought by *John Newton* a Chirurgion of *Colliton*, that is taller and greater than this, differing little in any thing elſe, giving flat thin blackiſh ſeed in huskes.

6. *Caryophyllata aquatica altera.* Another Marſh Avens.

This other is like unto the fift, but hath the huske that containeth the flower, ſpreading beyond the brims thereof, which is in ſome more reddiſh, and in ſome more double than in others, not differing in any other notable

5.

7. *Caryophyl-*

3. *Caryophyllata Alpina minor.*
Small Mountaine Avens.

5. *Caryophyllata montana purpurea.*
Purple Mountaine Avens.

7. *Caryophyllata Pentaphllea.*
Cinque-foile Avens.

7. *Caryophyllata Pentaphyllea.* Cinque-foile Avens.

The Cinque-foile Avens hath the leaves thereof divided into five parts, like unto a Cinque-foile leafe, dented about the edges, the ſtalkes are about a foote high, having ſome ſuch like leaves thereon, at the joynts where it brancheth forth; at the toppes whereof ſtand pale yellow flowers, like the firſt ſort, but ſmaller, with many yellower threads, ſomewhat downy in the middle: the roote is compoſed of many browniſh ſtrings, ſmelling ſomewhat like unto the former kindes.

The Place.

The firſt as I ſaid before, is found wilde in many places of this Realme, under hedge ſides, and by the pathes in many fields, and delighteth rather to grow in ſhadowy than Sunny places, yet is uſually brought into gardens to be at hand, to be uſed upon any occaſion. The ſecond is found upon divers Mountaines, as *Coronos* in *Bohemia*, by the Springs of the River *Albis*, as *Matthiolus* ſaith: upon *Mons Baldus*, as *Pena* ſaith, and in ſome other places. The third and fourth upon Mount *Baldus*, as *Pona* relateth, both in his Latine and Italian deſcriptions thereof. The fifth and ſixth grow by water ſides, and in moiſt and wet, or mariſh grounds, on the Mountaines. The laſt was found by *Pena* hard by *Clatena* on the Rhætian Alpes in *Switzerland*, whereas he ſaith, hee tooke it for a kinde of Cinque-foile or Tormentill at the firſt, untill by the ſmell and colour of the roote, he judged it a kinde of Avens.

The Time.

Theſe doe flower in the moneths of May, and Iune, for the moſt part, and their ſeed is ripe in Iuly at the fartheſt.

The Names.

It is generally called in Latine now adayes *Caryophyllata* and *Garyophyllata*, (for it is not found to be knowne to any of the ancient Greeke or Latine Writers, except it bee *Geum* of *Pliny*, as moſt of the later Writers doe confidently, and not without good reaſon ſuppoſe) from the ſcent of the roote, ſo neare reſembling

Cloves,

Cloves, which are called *Caryophylli*, yet ſome have called it *Herba Benedicta*, of the excellent or bleſſed qualities thereof, and others *Sana-munda*, for the like effects. *Tragus* would have it called his *Nardus agreſtis*, not onely for the ſweet ſcent of the rootes, but for the cordiall properties it hath. The firſt is as I ſaid, called of the moſt of the later Writers *Caryophyllata & vulgaris & hortenſis*. *Brunfelſius* as I thinke firſt, and after him *Geſner*, *Tragus*, and *Tabermontanus* call it *herba Benedicta*, and *Benedicta*. *Camerarius* ſaith the French call it *Sana-munda*, and *Turner* as I thinke, or *Geſner* firſt, and after them *Lobel*, call it *Geum Plinij*. The ſecond is called of *Matthiolus* (who firſt ſet it forth) *Caryophyllata montana*, and ſo doe *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Anguillara*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Gerard*: *Camerarius* calleth it *Caryophyllata Alpina*, *Tragus Benedicta ſylveſtris*: *Lobel Caryophyllata major rotundifolia*; and *Geſner Geum Alpinum quartum*, in his *hortis Germaniæ*; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Caryophyllata Alpina lutea*. The third and fourth being the leſſer ſorts of this kind, were found by *Pona* on Mount *Baldus*, and called by him, *Caryophyllata Alpina omnium minima*, and *minima altera*. The fifth is called by *Lobel Caryophyllata Septentrionalium rotundifolia pappoſo flore*: by *Cluſius Caryophyllata montana prima*: by *Geſner in hortis*, *Geum rivale*: by *Camerarius in horto*, *Caryophyllata paluſtris*, and in his Epitome upon *Matthiolus Caryophyllata aquatica*: by *Iohannes Thalius*, *Caryophyllata major ſeu purpurea*: by *Lugdunenſis Caryophyllata montana Dalechampij*: and by *Bauhinus Caryophyllata aquatica nutante flore*. The ſixth is mentioned by *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus* under the title of the former, and calleth it in his *Pinax*, *Caryophyllata aquatica altera*, the flowers whereof are expreſſed by *Cluſius* under the name of *Caryophyllata montana tertia*. The laſt is called by *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adverſaria*, *Caryophyllata Alpina Pentaphyllea*. *Caſtor Durantes* giveth the ſame figure, with the name and deſcription of *Matthiolus* his *Caryophyllata montana*. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Caryophyllata Alpina quinquefolia*, and ſo doth *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, who alſo ſetteth it downe as if it were the *Polyrrhizos latifolia in Lugdunenſis*, which there is ſet forth, to have a white flower, growing on ſome hills in *Savoy*, but *Gerard* in tranſlating *Dodonæus* his ſuppoſition, that the *Caryophyllata montana*, ſhould be the *Baccharis* of *Dioſcorides*, excepting the colour of the flowers, and the ſmell of the rootes, which yet he endeavoureth ſomewhat to reconcile, ſheweth onely *Dodonæus* his minde, and not fully his owne, unleſſe you will beleeve that, all that he tranſlateth out of *Dodonæus*, was firſt his owne opinion.

The Vertues.

Being accounted by the lateſt beſt Writers (as I ſaid before) to be the *Geum* of *Pliny*, it is as hee ſaith, not onely good for the diſeaſes of the cheſt or breſt, but good alſo for ſtitches or paines of the ſides, and to expell crude or raw humours, from the ſtomacke and belly, by the ſweet ſavour, and warming quality, for which purpoſes Avens is found by all to be effectuall. It alſo diſſolveth the inward congealed or clotted blood, happening by falls or bruiſes, or the ſpitting of blood, the rootes eſpecially either greene or dryed, being boyled in wine and drunke; as alſo all manner of inward wounds, or outward if they be waſhed, and bathed therewith, or if they be fiſtulous to bee injected. The ſame decoction alſo drunke, comforteth the heart, and ſtrengthneth the ſtomacke, and a cold braine, and therefore is good in the Spring time to open the obſtructions of the liver, helpeth the winde collicke by diſſolving the wind, and ſtitches and paines in the ſides, and being of a binding quality, helpeth alſo thoſe that have fluxes, or are burſten, or have a rupture. If foule ſpots or markes in the face, or other parts of the body be waſhed therewith, it taketh them away, and leaveth the skin well coloured. The powder of the dryed rootes, or the juyce of them when they are freſh, worketh the ſame effects that the decoction doth: and in callous ulcers, with the juyce of the rootes, if a little vardigreaſe be added, it worketh a ſingular good effect. Some uſe in the Spring time to put the roote to ſteepe for a time in wine, which giveth unto it a delicate ſavour and raſte, which they drinke faſting every morning, to comfort the heart, and to preſerve it from noyſome and infectious vapours of the plague, or any poiſon that may annoy it; as alſo to helpe digeſtion, and to warme a cold ſtomacke, troubled with groſſe or foule humours, and to open the obſtruction of the liver and ſpleene. Some doe uſe to lay the rootes dryed among garments, to perfume them with the ſmell thereof, and to keepe away Mothes, &c. from them. The Cinque-foile Avens, becauſe it participateth with the other, both in ſmell and taſte, although weaker, cannot but likewiſe partake with them in the qualities aforeſaid, yet not ſo effectuall, although I know not any Author hath made mention of any experimentall effect thereof. The Mountaine Avens, as *Matthiolus* ſaith, is found to be as good as the ordinary, for all the diſeaſes whereunto it is applyed, and worketh more forceably and ſpeedily in them all.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Calamus Aromaticus. The Aromaticall Reed; and *Acorus legitimus Dioſcoridis, ſive falſo Calamus odoratus officinarum*. The true Acorus of *Dioſcorides*, or ſweet ſmelling Flagge, untruely called *Calamus* in the Apothecaries ſhoppes.

I Have joyned both theſe plants in one Chapter, for the tranſpoſition of the names, and the ſweet ſmelling properties the one doth enjoy, although falſly appropriated to the other, & much differing both in face and manner of growing.

1. *Calamus Aromaticus Matthioli.* *Matthiolus* his Aromaticall Reed.

This Aromaticall Rēed groweth with an upright tall ſtalke, ſet full of joynts, at certaine ſpaces up to the toppe, (not hollow as divers other Canes and Reeds are, but ſtuffed full of a white ſpongious pith, which is of a gummy taſte, ſomewhat bitter, and of the bigneſſe of a mans finger) and at every one of them, a long narrow leafe, of a darke browne greene colour, ſmelling very ſweet, differing therein from all other kindes of Reeds: on the toppes whereof groweth a buſhy or Featherlike panicle, like unto thoſe of the common Reed: the roote is knobby, with divers heads thereat, whereby it encreaſeth and ſhooteth forth new heads of leaves, ſmelling alſo very ſweet, having a little binding taſte, and ſharpe withall. This is the deſcription thereof extant in ſundry Authors ſince *Matthiolus*, which becauſe it ſo neare reſembleth the common Reed, is ſuppoſed by divers to bee but firſt feined by *Matthiolus*, although all others follow him therein, therefore I give you not their figure: but the figure of the dryed ſtalkes that *Camerarius* and *Cluſius* ſet forth, that all may ſee what manner of thing that *Calamus* is, and the whole figure of the plant, as *Alpinus* ſetteth it forth, in *lib. de plantis exoticis*.

2. *Calamus*

1. *Calami Aromatici Syriaci ut fertur veri ſtipites ſiccæ.*
The dry ſtalkes of the true Aromaticall Reed as it is ſuppoſed.

2. *Calamus Aromaticus Syriacus vel Arabicus ſuppoſititius.*
The ſuppoſed true Syrian or Arabian Aromaticall Reed.

2. *Calamus Aromaticus Syriacus vel Arabicus ſuppoſititius.* The ſuppoſed true Syrian, or Arabian Aromaticall Reed.

This plant which is ſuppoſed by many to be the true Indian *Calamus aromaticus*, (but much ſuſpected by others) riſeth up from a thicke unprofitable roote, three or 4. inches long, bigge at the head, and ſmall at the bottome, with one, and ſometimes more ſtalkes, two cubits high (ſaith *Bauhinus*, who deſcribeth it from the ſight of the plant he received from Doctor *Paldius*: but halfe a cubite high, or ſomewhat more, ſaith *Alpinus lib. de plantis exoticis*) being ſtraight, round, ſmooth, and eaſie to breake into ſplinters, full of joynts, and about a fingers thickneſſe, hollow and ſpongy within, of a whitiſh yellow colour (like the pith of an elder, ſaith *Alpinus*, or like other Reeds, as *Bauhinus* ſaith) the ſtalke is divided into other branches, and they againe into other ſmaller ones, two uſually ſet together at a joynt, with two leaves under them likewiſe, very like unto the leaves of *Lyſimachia*, the Willow hearbe, or Looſe-ſtrife, but leſſer, being an inch broad, and an inch and a halfe long, compaſſing the ſtalke at the bottome, with ſundry veines running all the length of them: from the joynts riſe long ſtalkes, bearing ſundry ſmall yellow flowers made of leaves, like alſo unto *Lyſimachia*, with a ſmall pointell in the middle, after which follow ſmall blackiſh long heads, or ſeed veſſels, pointed at the end, containing within them ſmall blackiſh ſeed: the ſtalke hath little or no ſcent, yet not unpleaſant ſaith *Alpinus*, being bitter, with a little acrimony therein: but *Bauhinus* ſaith, it is of an aromaticall taſte, and very bitter. This (ſaith *Alpinus*) the Arabians and Egyptians doe uſe and call it *Caſſabeldariva*, that is *Calamus Aromaticus*, & from them all other Chriſtian nations have to accepted it: but how improbable let any others judge that will beleeve, *Theophraſtus*, *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, *Pliny*, and others who doe all call it a Reed, when as this you ſee is none, and as *Theophraſtus* & *Pliny* ſay differeth not in forme from other Reeds: for *Pliny* reckoneth up 29 ſorts of Reeds, whereof this is one in their times, and for the ſweetneſſe thereof, onely uſed in ſweet oyntments: for the taſte alſo; *Dioſcorides* ſaith it hath ſome aſtringency, and a little acrimony therein, but mentioneth no bitterneſſe, when as this hath more bitterneſſe in it than any other taſte, which could not be forgotten by *Dioſcorides* if his had any in it. This plant groweth both in ſundry moiſt places in *Egypt*, as alſo by the lake *Gennaſareth* in *Iudea*, and in divers places alſo of *Syria* and *Arabia*: and for ought that wee can perceive, is rather a kinde of yellow *Lyſimachia* than any other plant.

3. *Acorus verus ſive Calamus officinarum.* The ſweet ſmelling Flagge.

This ſweet ſmelling Flagge hath many flaggy long and narrow freſh greene leaves, two foote long apeece, or more, yet oftentimes ſomewhat browniſh at the bottome, the one riſing or growing out of the ſide of the other, in the ſame manner that other Flagges or Flower-deluces grow, which are thin on both ſides, and ridged or thicke in the middeſt, the longeſt for the moſt part ſtanding in the midſt, and ſome of them as it were curled or plaited towards the ends or toppes of them, ſmelling very ſweet, as well when they are greene and freſh, as when they are dryed, and ſo kept a long time; which doe ſo abide in a garden along time, as though it never did, or never would beare flower: the leaves every yeare dying downe to the ground and ſhooting out freſh every Spring, but after two, three, or foure yeare abiding in a place without removing, beſides the leaves it ſhooteth forth (not any ſtalke

3. *Acorus verus sive Calamus officinarum.*
The sweet smelling Flagge.

as other Flower-deluces doe) a narrow long leafe by it selfe, flat like unto the other leaves, especially from the middle thereof upwards; but from the bottome to the middle it is thicker, narrower, or rounder, where it beginneth to grow flat, at which place commeth forth one long round head, very seldome two, in forme & bignes like unto the Catkin or Aglet of the Hasselnut tree, growing upright, and of the length thicknesse of ones finger, or rather bigger, set with severall small lines and divisions, like unto a greene Pine apple, of a purplish greene colour for the most part, out of which bunches, shoote forth small pale whitish flowers, consisting of foure small leaves apeece, without any so good scent as the leaves, falling quickly away, and not giving any seed, that ever I could observe or understand: the roote is thicke and long, lying under the upper face of the ground, shooting forward, and with small rootes as suckers on all sides like unto the garden Valerian, whitish on the outside, or greenish if it lye above the ground; and more pale or whitish on the inside, with many joynts thereabouts, and whereat, it hath or doth shoote forth, long thicke fibres underneath, whereby it taketh strong hold in the ground, of a firme or fast substance, yet not hard or wooddy, but easie to be cut, of a sweet scent, and somewhat bitter taste.

The Place.

The first is thought by *Matthiolus* and others, to grow in *India*, *Syria*, & *Iudæa*. The dry stalkes of the 2. are said to grow at the foot of Mount *Libanus* in *Syria*, not far from *Tripoli*, in the wet grounds there: the other as is said before. The other *Calamus* of the shops, or true *Acorus* groweth in many places of Turky, (in moist grounds, for so with us it joyeth and flourisheth better than in dry) from whence the largest roots, the firmest, whitest, & sweetest are brought unto us: but it groweth also in *Russia*, and those other places thereabouts, in very great plenty: but the rootes being dryed, are more lanke or small, not so firme or white, nor of so singular a good scent.

The Time.

These Reeds are strangers not growing with us, we having no further knowledge of them: the sweet smelling Flagge beareth his catkin in the beginning or middle of Iuly and August.

The Names.

The first and second have their names in their titles, as their Authors have called them, but whether either of them be the true *Calamus Aromaticus* of *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and others, it were worthy the knowledge; for although it be commonly so taken to be, yet *Clusius* in part improving it, and I shewing more doubts, doe make it the more improbable: and it is very certaine, that we have no true *Calamus Aromaticus* brought unto us in these dayes, for even thorow all *Turkie*, with both Physicians and Druggists, or Merchants, (for they have no Apothecaries such as are in Christendome) it is not seene or knowne, for the Arabian word of *Cassab eldherira*, which is *Calamus Aromaticus*, they understand not what it is, and being demanded for it by that name, (although the Arabian tongue be very frequent among them) they still will give contrary things for it, as *Matthiolus* in his Epistles, and *Bellonius* in his observations doe declare. Now whether it should be called *Calamus Aromaticus*, or *odoratus*, it is worth the scanning also, because very many doe thinke the word *aroma*, from whence commeth *Aromaticus*, is the same with *odor* and *odoratus*; but I finde *Garcias* a very learned Writer, and others also to contrary that opinion; saying, that the Arabian words, *derire* or *dherira*, signifying *aroma*, (as *Cassab* doth *Arundo* or *Calamus*) is properly a drogue or drugge, whether they be spices that smell sweet, or any other thing used in medicine, that hath either a strong or no smell, for so the Hebrew word *deror* signifyeth also, as *Mor deror*, *Myrrha aroma*, or *aromatizans*, the best Myrrhe, in the Scripture *Exod.* the 30. chapter, and 23. verse, was appointed among other spices to make the holy anoynting oyle, and in the 34. verse of the same Chapter, with *Galbanum* which hath no sweet scent, as I thinke every one knoweth, and other gums to make perfume to burne: and Myrrhe although it be reckoned with Aloes and Cassia, as a sweet thing, in many places of the Scripture, yet it is not sweet to us, as wee account sweet things in these dayes, and Myrrhe and Aloes are called *Aromata*, in the 19. chapter of Saint *Johns* Gospell. *Garcias* saith *Calamus aromaticus* he knew well, and was of much use in *India*, both with himselfe, and other Physitians, as also with many persons of high and low degree, but any to be *odoratus* sweet, he knew not, but onely *Iuncus odoratus*, and I thinke *Pliny* first broached that errour in numbring up his sorts of Reeds, calleth one *odoratus*, and therefore judged to be this, and therefore *Hippocrates* calleth it *Myrepsicus*, that is *unguentarius* or *unguentis petitus*. And againe whether that roote that is generally called, *Calamus odoratus* and *Aromaticus* of the Apothecaries and others now adayes, be the true *Calamus Aromaticus* of the ancient Writers. *Brassavolus Ferrariensis*, and *Fuchsius* in their Writings, doe hold that opinion, that the *Calamus odoratus* of the shops, which is a root and not a Reed, or a stalke of a Reed, is the true *Calamus aromaticus* of the Ancients: which, that it cannot bee so, let us first scan the name, which is *Calamus*, or *Arundo* a Reed, which the Ancients alwayes speake of, and name no roote thereof to bee used, but the stalke or reed it selfe, and which *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* say, differeth not, but is like unto other sorts of Reeds; although it groweth in *Arabia* and *Syria*, as well as in *India*, and all men plainely see, that this roote of

Calamus

Calamus ſo called in ſhops, is neither a reed, nor the root of a reed, for being ſeene growing greene, as it is now adayes in many places, and as it is deſcribed before, there is no correſpondency of it with a reed, (and truely to ſee the face of things growing, hath brought many things to knowledge, which elſe would have lien in perpetuall ignorance and darkneſſe: how much therefore the world is indebted to thoſe that are diligent ſearchers out of the genuine plants of the Antients, both by their face or forme, and by their properties and vertues, let the good and honeſt acknowledge, let the vile or baſe neglect or contemne.) Secondly, the Ancients declaring the other notes, whereby it may be knowne ſay in this maner, that which is the yellower and fuller of joynts is the beſt, (the thicker and ſhorter ſaith *Pliny*, ſomewhat pliant) breaking into long ſhivers, (not brittle or breaking ſhort) the fiſtula cane or pipe being *plena aranearum*, or as *Pliny* ſaith, *ineſt fiſtulæ araneum* or *araneus quod florem vocant, præſtantior eſt cum numeroſior* or *numeroſus*, which can be no otherwiſe interpreted, then that the pith in the middle of the cane or pipe, which they call the flower, the more the better, is like unto a Spiders cobweb, (that is full of threads) and clammy in chewing, of an aſtringent taſte, ſomewhat quicke, and biting upon the tongue: now although ſome of theſe notes or markes may be found in that baſtard *Calamus* of the ſhops; yet that is not enough, (for that hath deceived moſt men, to judge a thing to be right, becauſe of one or two notes agreeing, the reſt being not anſwerable,) but all the notes muſt agree, for the falſe *Calamus* breaketh ſhort and not into ſhivers; it is not clammy in chewing, nor hath it any fiſtula or pipe full of that cobweb like pith: by which compariſon all men may plainely ſee, that our *Calamus* is not that of the Ancients, and that we are utterly deſtitute of the true *Calamus aromaticus* of *Dioſcorides*, and the reſt of the ancient Writers: and yet ſo perverſe are many in theſe dayes, that they will ſtill perſiſt in their old errours, becauſe they were bred in them, and will know no other, although they bee told them: but what may be the beſt ſubſtitute thereof in medicines, many have thought diverſly. In that booke of ſubſtitutes that is falſly attributed to *Galen*, *Sphagnum*: that is *Muſcus arboreus*, the moſſe that groweth upon trees) is appointed, which divers have accepted, and *Matthiolus* among the reſt, but as he ſaith examining, and conſidering the matter more ſeriouſly; he is not aſhamed to retract that opinion, and condemne it quite, as erronious, judgeing no correſpondence, but rather a meere contrariety, to be betweene *Calamus Aromaticus*, a ſimple of that worth, rarity, and quality, and the moſſe of trees, which although it be a little ſweet in ſmell, yet of no other quality equall thereunto. Some therefore appoint the ſeed of *Nigella Romana*, both for the ſcent and ſharpe quicke taſte, and other properties incident thereunto. Others would have the *Galanga major* to be the ſubſtitute, for the heating and opening qualities, they thinke it hath; but both the one and the other are hotter in their degrees by much, than the *Calamus* of the Ancients is: *Matthiolus* judgeth they ſhall not doe much amiſſe, that take the rootes of *Angelica* in the ſtead thereof, becauſe it expelleth both urine and womens courſes, and beſides the many other good properties therein, it is found by manifeſt proofes to be ſingular good to expell any poiſon of venemous creatures, or otherwaies, and a ſoveraigne remedy againſt the plague, and peſtilentiall ayres. But the moſt and beſt doe agree, that the *Squinant* or *Iuncus odoratus* commeth neareſt both in degrees and qualities unto it, or elſe that falſe *Calamus* of the ſhops, is the next beſt and neareſt ſubſtitute thereunto, although it doe exceede it in heate, the leſſe being to be taken, agreeing in many qualities therewith, and may alſo ſafely be uſed, untill the true *Calamus* bee better knowne, and brought in uſe. *Acorus* is called in Greeke ἄκορος & ἄκορον, becauſe τῆς κόρης, *id eſt*, *pupillis ſive aciei oculorum caliginoſa medeatur*, it helpeth to cleare a dimme eyeſight. *Monardus*, *Tragus*, *Matthiolus*, *Cordus*, *Geſner*, *Camerarius*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Lobel*, and *Cluſius*, doe all call it *Acorus* or *Acorum*, and *perperam Calamus Aromaticus officinarum*. *Anguillara* calleth it *Calamus noſter Iridis ſpecies*. *Amatus*, *Cæſalpinus*, *Braſavolus* and *Fuchſius Calamus aromaticus vulgo*. There hath beene formerly great ignorance of the true *Acorus* of *Dioſcorides*, for in that it was generally taken and uſed for *Calamus*, it did amuſe them the more, not imagining it to be *Acorus*, untill ſome more induſtrious and diligent, finding it growing in *Turkie*, and comparing it with that they had read thereof, perſwaded themſelves certainely to be the true and right *Acorus*; and *Matthiolus*, firſt after them that ſo found it, as I thinke publiſhed it to the world, and *Lobel* and *Cluſius* after him, have now ſo well perſwaded moſt men, except onely the moſt unlearned, or the moſt wilfull, that few make any doubt or ſcruple thereof; yet ſome ſtill would make the *Galanga major* to be the true *Acorus*, but it is knowne certainely, that the *Galanga major* groweth in *Syria*, and hath neither leaves or rootes like unto a Flower-deluce, as *Dioſcorides* deſcribeth his *Acorus* to have, but rather hath leaves like unto Reeds, nor doe the reſt of the faculties of *Galanga* anſwer theſe of *Acorus*.

The Vertues.

If this *Calamus aromaticus* be the right *Calamus* of *Dioſcorides*, then he ſaith it hath theſe faculties. It provoketh urine, and boyled with graſſe rootes and ſmallage ſeed, it helpeth thoſe that have the dropſie. It helpeth the defects of the reines, is profitable againſt the Strangury, or making water by drops; as alſo for thoſe that are burſten bellied: it provoketh womens termes or courſes, either drunke or applyed to the place: the fumes thereof taken thorow a Reed or Tobacco-pipe, either by it ſelfe, or with ſome dryed Turpentine, cureth them that have a cough: it is put into bathes for women to ſit in, as alſo into Cliſters to eaſe paines. It is uſed in mollifying oyles and plaiſters, that ſerve to ripen hard impoſtums, as alſo for the ſweet ſcent thereof. *Galen* ſaith that becauſe it is temperate, betweene heate and cold, ſomewhat aſtringent, and having a very little acrimony, it is profitably uſed among other things, that helpe the liver and ſtomacke, doth gently procure urine, and is put with other things into fomentations for the mother, when it is troubled with inflammations, and gently to procure the courſes; it is as he ſaith, hot and dry in the ſecond degree, but is more drying than heating, and hath therein a little tenuity of parts, as is in all ſweet ſmelling things. The *Acorus* or ſweet ſmelling Flagge as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, is good to provoke urine, if the decoction thereof be drunke: it helpeth to eaſe the paines of the ſides, liver and breaſt; as alſo to eaſe the griping paines of the pollicke and crampe, and good for thoſe that are burſten: It helpeth likewiſe to waſte the ſpleene, and to bring helpe to them that have the ſtrangury, and freeth thoſe from danger that are bitten by any venemous Serpent. It is very profitably uſed among other things, in bathes for women to ſit it, as the *Iris* or Flower-deluce rootes are; the juyce dropped into the eyes, dryeth rheumes therein, and cleereth the ſight, taking away all filmes or ſuch like that may offend them. The roote is of much uſe in Antidotes againſt all venome or poiſon, or infection: thus ſaith *Dioſcorides*: furthermore, it is a ſpeciall remedy to helpe a ſtinking breath, if the roote be taken faſting every morning for ſome time together. The hot fumes of the decoction made in water, and taken in at the mouth thorow a funnell, are excellent good to helpe them that are troubled with the cough: a dram of the powder of the rootes of

Acorus,

Acorus, with as much Cinamon, taken in a draught of Wormewood wine, is singular good to comfort and strengthen a cold weake stomacke. The decoction thereof drunke is good against convulsions or crampes, and for falls or inward bruises. An oxymell or Syrupe made of *Acorus* in this manner, is wonderfull effectuall for all cold spleenes, and cold livers. Take of the fresh rootes of *Acorus* one pound, bruise them after they are cleane washed and pickt, steepe them for three dayes in vinegar, after which time let them be boyled together, to the consumption of the one halfe of the vinegar, which being strained forth set to the fire againe, putting thereinto as much honey as is sufficient for the vinegar to bring it into a Syrupe: an ounce of this Syrupe taken in the morning with a small draught of the decoction of the same rootes, is sufficient for every dose. The whole rootes preserved either in Sugar or Honey, is effectuall also for the same purposes: but the greene rootes preserved are more desired than the dryed rootes that are steeped, and afterwards preserved. The rootes bruised and boyled in wine, and applyed warme to the testicles that are swollen, dissolveth the tumour, and easeth the paines; it likewise mollifieth hard tumours in any other parts of the body. It is verily beleeved of many, that the leaves or rootes of *Acorus* tyed to a hive of Bees, stayeth them from wandring or flying away, and draweth a greater resort of others thereunto. It is also affirmed, that none shall be troubled with any fluxe of blood, or paines of the crampe, that weareth the hearbe and roote about them. The rootes of *Acorus* or *Calamus*, as it is usually called, are used among other things to make sweet powders, to lay among linnen and garments, and to make sweet waters to wash hand, gloves, or other things to perfume them.

CHAP. XLIX.

Juncus odoratus sive Schœnanthos. The sweet Rush or Camels Hay.

BEcause through all the sorts of Grasses and Rushes, I finde none sweet, fit for this *Classis*, but this which I bring here to your consideration, let me, following the like method of *Dioscorides*, insert this Rush, and the other that shall follow in the next Chapter, in the end of this part of sweet hearbes, as a complement to the same. Of this sort of sweet Rush, I finde two sorts, a finer and a courser, or the true and a bastard kinde, although the ancient Writers have made mention but of one sort, which is the finest and truest.

1. *Iuncus odoratus tenuior.*
The finer sweet smelling Rush.

1. *Juncus odoratus tenuior.* The finer sweet smelling Rush.

This finer Rush hath many tufts or heads of long rushe-like leaves, thick set together, one compassing another at the bottome, and shooting forth upwards, the outermost whereof are bigger or grosser than those that grow within, which are a foote long and better, small, round and stiffe, or hard, and much smaller from a little above the bottome of them, than any Rush with us) of a quicke and spicy taste, somewhat pleasant, and of a fine sweet gentle or soft scent: thus it hath growne with us, but bore neither flower, nor shewed any appearance of stalke, by reason the Winter deawes perished it quickly: but in the naturall places it beareth divers strong, round, hard joynted stalkes, having divers short browniſh or purpliſh huskes on the toppes, containing within them mossie whitish short threads or haires, wherein lyeth a chaffie seed: the roote is stringy or full of long fibres, which are very hard as they are brought to us, from their naturall habitations, which have the smallest scent or taste, of any other part thereof, for so much as ever I could observe, either by the greene or dryed leaves that have beene brought unto us: yet *Matthiolus* saith, he had some plants, that rose with him of seed, whose rootes were sweet, some losing their scent; but the leaves and rushes of his were bigger than ours here described; having as hee saith leaves like Sedge, which is *Carex* or *Sparganium*, or like *Zea*, which is a large, or great kinde of wheat; whereby I guesse it was of the greater or grosser kinde next hereunto following.

2. *Iuncus odoratus crassior.* The grosser sweet smelling Rush.

This greater or grosser Rush, groweth in the same manner, that the former doth, but is greater in every part thereof, and lesse sweet also, as well as lesse sharpe and hot in taste; whereby it seemeth to be a kinde of it selfe, that groweth so great in the naturall, as well as forraigne parts; or that it being the same kinde, by growing in moister places, acquireth thereby the larger habitude.

The Place.

They grow naturally in *Arabia*, *Syria*, *Mesopotamia*, and all that Tract of the Easterne Countries, as also in some places of *Africa*.

The Time.

As I declared in the description it commeth not to flowring in these colder Countries, and therefore *Clusius* and others

others have thought it to be an annuall plant: but assuredly it dyeth not every yeare in those hotter parts, and flowreth in the Summer time.

The Time.

It is called in Greeke χοῖνος ἀρωματικὸς ἢ μυρεψικὸς: χοῖνος *a loris & funibus dicitur*: ἀρωματικὸς *odoratus*, and of some μυρεψικὸς *unguentarius, quia unguentis dicatur*, in Latine *Iuncus, a jungendo*. Some doe call it *Schœnanthos quasi Schœnianthos flos Iunci*, and corruptly in shops *Squinanthum*. Some also call it *Iuncus odoratus rotundus*, to put a difference betweene this, the *Iuncus vulgaris rotundus*, and the sweet *Cyperus*, that is called *Iuncus odoratus angulosus vel triangularis*. It is called also *Palea de Mecha* and *Pastus Chamelorum*: in English the sweet smelling Rush, or Camels Hay, according to the Latine names, or Squinant if you will. There hath beene much diversity among the later Writers, concerning the true Squinant, some thinking it not to be true which we have in shops, some making the great Galanga to be the roote of the sweet Rush of *Dioscorides*, as the Monkes that wrote Comentaries upon *Mesnes*: *Fuchsius* likewise and *Anguillara* alleadge many reasons, why they thinke that those small Rushes that are used now adayes in the Apothecaries shops, are not the true *Iuncus* of *Dioscorides* and others, both for that they are small peeces of rushes and strawes as it were, and not flowers or stalkes, or rootes, which *Dioscorides* saith are to be had in use, and that they have (they say) not any quicke biting taste, nor sweet scent of a Rose, all which *Dioscorides* saith plainely may be found in his *Iuncus*: concerning whose reasons this I say, that the flowers are truely seldome brought over unto us, and when they are brought, they are found of little quickneese in taste, or sweetnes in smell: and *Galen* complaineth that in his time they were very scarsely to be heard: and indeed it seemeth probable, that because these small Rushes, which are now usually in the Druggists and Apothecaries shops to be had, are found to be more quicke and hot in taste, than either the other stalkes, flowers, or rootes that are brought us, these are and have beene received into more use, and the other flowers are left of, or quite neglected to bee used, which hath caused the Merchants likewise, not to aske or seeke for them to bring them.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith it provoketh urine and womens courses, discusseth all swellings and wind, but troubleth the head a little: it gently cutteth or breaketh humours, and digesteth them, and loosneth the breathing places of the veines; the decoction of the flowers (saith he) drunke, stayeth the spitting of blood, and is conducible to the griefes and diseases of the stomake, lungs, liver and reynes. It is also put into Antidotes against poison and the venome of Serpents. The roote hereof is held to be of an astringent property, and therefore is more effectuall for those that have a loathing in their stomackes to their meate, a dram thereof taken with the like quantity of pepper every morning fasting for certaine dayes together, is a very good remedy for those that have the dropsie, and for convulsions or crampes: the decoction thereof is profitable for women to sit therein, that are troubled with the mother, for as *Galen* saith it openeth obstructions, digesteth crudities, expelleth corrupt humours, cutteth tough flegme, and consumeth congealed matter in the body, and therefore it is of excellent good use, for the stopping of urine or womens courses, taken either in drinke or by fomentation, it allayeth the inflammations of the liver, stomacke, and body: the rootes doe binde more, and the flowers are more hot, but in all the parts thereof there is astriction; in some more, in others lesse, and therefore it is very profitably mixed with those medicines that serve to stay bleeding. It is used to be boyled in the broth of a chickin (I meane the whole plant) as very helpefull to ease the paines of the wombe, that women feele after their childing, the powder thereof is singular good for the sores of the mouth, and for all creeping ulcers; and taken with wine and vinegar, it is effectuall for those that have an ulcer in their stomacke, if the stomacke or belly be fomented with the decoction thereof, it taketh away all inflammations therein, and easeth the paines.

CHAP. L.

Cyperus. Sweet Cyperus, or English Galinga.

TO finish this first part of sweet hearbes, I have some sorts of sweet Cyperus to describe unto you, others which are not sweet, I shall speake of in their proper place: yet unto these I thinke good to adjoyne the *Trasi dulce*, for the neere resemblance in face and forme unto the others, and for the pleasantnesse in taste, though not in smell.

1. *Cyperus rotundus odoratus vulgatior.* The more common round rooted sweet Cyperus.

This round rooted sweet Cyperus shooteth forth many heads of long and narrow leaves, somewhat ridged in the middle, every leafe seeming thereby to be three square, and somewhat hard and rough in handling, and sweet in scent: among these leaves rise many smooth square stalkes, about three foote high, stuffed with a white pith, and not hollow) without any knot or joynt therein, unto the toppes, where there stand a few short leaves, and many small panicles, or chaffie greene spikes or eares of small leaves above them, which after containe within them the seed: the roote is composed of many long and round blackish browne small rootes, fastned together by long strings, of the bignesse of small Olives, or the greater *Filipendula* rootes: of a sweet scent even while they are greene, but more when they are dry, and of a bitter taste, somewhat like unto Galanga.

We have had a smaller sort hereof brought us from *Spaine* by *Boelius*, not differing from this, but in the lowneese of the stalke, not being a foote high, and in being smaller also in leafe and roote. *Alter Humilus Hispanicus.*

2. *Cyperus rotundus odoratus Syriacus major.* The greater Assirian sweet *Cyperus*.

Of this kinde also there hath beene one brought out of *Syria* and *Egypt*, whose rootes and leaves were somewhat larger than the former, the stalke being somewhat shorter, the scent of the rootes somewhat stronger and quicker, and of a browne colour, on the outside else not differing in any thing.

3. *Cyperus rotundus odoratus Syriacus minor.* The lesser Assirian round rooted sweet Cyperus.

There is also another lesser sort brought both from *Syria* and *Candy*, being more rough, whose rootes and leaves are lesser by the halfe than the last, the stalkes also shorter than the small Spanish, but not differing in any other thing.

2. *Cyperus rotundus odoratus vulgatior.*
The rate common round rooted ſweet Cyperus.

3. *Cyperus rotundus odoratus Syriacus minor.*
The leſſer Aſſirian round rooted ſweet Cyperus.

4. *Cyperus longus odoratus.* The ordinary ſweet Cyperus, or Engliſh Galinga.

This ordinary ſweet Cyperus hath his leaves long, and as it were three ſquare like the former, and as rough or hard in handling alſo: the ſtalkes are ſmooth, ſtuffed with a white matter, like as the others are, and three-ſquare like the other, riſing ſomewhat higher, and having ſome ſhort narrow leaves at the toppes of them, and ſmall long panicles like unto the other in all things, ſo that they are hardly diſcerned aſunder above ground; the onely difference conſiſting in the roote, which in this is long and round, of a blackiſh browne colour on the out-ſide, and whitiſh within, full and firme, creeping under the ſuperficies of the earth round about, whereby it is quickly increaſed, and hath alſo a very good ſweet ſcent, as well greene as dry, yet more being dry than when it is greene and freſh.

5. *Cyperus dulcis rotundus eſculentus, Traſi dulce vocatus.* The moſt delicate ſweet Cyperus, or Ruſh Nut.

The leaves hereof are long and narrow like the other, with a thicke ridge in the middle, and ſharpe pointed, a foote and a halfe in length; among which riſe up the ſtalkes, ſmooth, without joynts, three-ſquare, and a cubite high, or more; at the toppes whereof ſtand five or ſixe ſhort narrow leaves, compaſſing the ſtalke, and ſtanding like a ſtarre, from among which come forth pale yellowiſh ſpiked eares, which are the flowers, wherein lyeth the ſeed, when their colour is thorowly waſted and decayed: the rootes are ſmall, long and round, and many of them ſmaller at the one end, than at the other, hanging or growing at the ends of long ſtrings, ſomewhat like unto the manner of growing of the Virginia Potatoes, of a pale reddiſh colour on the outſide, and white and firme within, of the bigneſſe of beanes; of no ſweet ſcent, nor bitter or aromaticall taſte like the other, but pleaſant to the taſte, eating like Cheſnuts, or rather more delicate.

The Place.

The firſt is found in moiſt and mooriſh grounds, both on Mountaines, and at the foote of them, in ſundry places in *Italy* and *Spaine*, as alſo by *Nilus*, and other places in *Egypt*, as *Alpinus* ſaith, but is not to bee ſeene but in gardens of the curious, either in *France*, *Germany*, the *Low-countries*, or *England*, where they hardly endure the Winters, without great care. The ſecond groweth in *Syria* and *Egypt*. The third in *Syria* and *Candy*. The fourth groweth in many Countries, and as well in *Spaine* and other hot Countries, where the rootes are ſweeter, although ſmaller, as in theſe colder Northerne parts on this ſide the Alpes: it groweth well in our gardens, eſpecially if they bee ſomewhat moiſt and not too dry. The laſt is reported by many Writers to be found naturally growing no where, but neare unto *Verona* in *Italy*, but *Amatus Luſitanus* ſaith, they are brought out of *Æthiopia* and S. *Thomas* Iland. And it is probible by *Drepanum* in *Sicilia*, for *Baptiſta Corteſius* in his *Miſcelania Medicinalia* meaneth this, as I take it: but are planted in *Spaine* and other hot Countries for their delight and uſe. It hardly groweth with us

to

5. *Cyperus dulcis rotundus esculentus Trasi dulce vocatus.*
The most delicate sweet Cyperus, or Rush Nut.

5. *Cyperus esculentus sive Trasi cum flore.*
The Rush Nut flowring.

to any perfection, neither will it abide the extremities of our Winters; for as *Camerarius* saith it will rot, if it bee not taken up before Winter, and new set againe in the Spring, after it hath beene well steeped in water.

The Time.

All these round rooted *Ciperi* doe flower or carry their bushy toppes in August with us, but the ordinary long rooted kinde, giveth his tufted head in the end of July for the most part.

The Names.

The Greeke words κύπειρος *Cypirus*, κύπερος *Cyperus*, and κύπερις *Cyperis*, are taken by divers good Authors, to be one and the same plant, others to be different, especially *Cypirus* from *Cyperus*, because that *Pliny lib.* 21. *cap.* 18. maketh *Cyperus* to be *Gladiolus*, whom *Gaza* in his translation of *Theophrastus* doth in all places follow, and *Pliny* in another place calleth the long rooted sweet kind *Cyperida*: but if I might shew my opinion, I would say that *Cyperus* is the sweet round rooted kinde, then which no other was knowne to *Dioscorides*, and that *Cyperis* is the long sweet kind as *Pliny* doth take it: and that *Cypirus* is the water or marsh *Cyperus*, my opinion herein being confirmed by *Aristophanes in Dialogo de canis*, where he maketh the quire or company to say *Saltavimus per Cyperum & Phleum gaudentes cantibus*: so that hereby *Cypirus* must of necessity be here understood to bee a water or marsh herbe, as *Phleum* is also, among which the Frogges are conversant: κύπερος, is so called from the round forme of the roote, which is like a small boxe or vessell, in Latine also *Cyperus* and *Iuncus triangularis & angulosus*, to distinguish betweene it and the *Iuncus lævis* or *vulgaris*, ordinary Rushes, yet *Cornelius Celsus* calleth it *Iuncus quadratus*, because at it is likely in those places where he observed it, it did peradventuer beare foure-square stalkes, but it is not so in many other places: in English many doe call it Gallinga or Gallingale after the name the Dutch give it, because the round rootes are somewhat like unto the rootes of the small Gallinga, and yet that kinde with round rootes, is not so frequent in our land as the other with long rootes, to be so called for the likenesse thereof betweene them, I thinke the name is transposed from the one to the other. It is called also as commonly Cyperus, and sweet Cyperus, after the Greeke and Latine names. The first is generally by all Writers, called *Cyperus rotundus*, and *odoratus* is added for a distinction betweene this kind that is sweet, and another that hath no scent, which shall be declared in his place. The second *Lobel* and *Camerarius* upon *Matthiolus*, call *Cyperus major rotundus Syriacus*, and *Prosper Alpinus* saith the Egyptians call it *Hodveg*. *Rauwolfius* calleth it *Cyperus Orientalis major vel Babylonicus*. The third is called by *Lobel Cyperus rotundus Syriacus minor*: and *Camerarius* on *Matthiolus* calleth it *Cyperus minor Cretitus*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Cyperus rotundus orientalis minor*. The fourth as I said before, is called by *Pliny Cyperis*, by *Matthiolus Cyperus*, and by others *Cyperus longus*. *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis Cyperus longus habitior*. *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* calleth it, *Cyperus Romanus sive longus*. The last is called by *Camerarius* and *Taber-*

montanus Cyperus dulcis; and so it is probable *Theophraſtus* doth in his 6. booke *de cauſis plantarum*, 16. & 17. chap. reckoning *Cyperus*, (which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Gladiolus* in all places following *Pliny* herein, as is above ſaid) among other ſweet rootes to be eaten, *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny*, *Ceſalpinus*, *Cluſius*, and *Fabius Columna*, take it to bee *Malinathalla* of *Theophraſtus*, and *Anthalium* of *Pliny*. The Italians generally call it *Traſi*, and *Traſi dolce*, *Dolzolini*, and *Dolceguine* as *Cluſius* ſaith, from *Bellonius lib. 2. cap. 25.* and thereafter divers Writers doe call it ſo, and *Dulcichinum*, as *Matthiolus*, *Geſner*, *Dodonæus*, and others; it may fitly bee called Ruſh-nuts, from the Spaniſh *Iuncia avellanada*, of the forme of leaves and rootes. *Baptiſta Corteſius* ſaith it (if this bee his) is called *Furoſium* and *Aculinum*, and by the Sicilians *Caſtanalos*, becauſe the rootes taſte like Cheſnuts. *Pona* in the deſcription of Mount *Baldus* ſaith confidently, that he hath found it by experience in ſuffering the rootes to grow unremoved for three or foure yeares, that it beareth neither ſtalke, nor flower, nor ſeed. But *Matthiolus*, *Ceſalpinus*, *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, and *Columna*, doe all ſay, that it hath both ſtalkes, flowers, and ſeed, and ſo doe give the figure thereof in all their Workes: and *Cluſius* in his annotation upon *Bellonius*, *lib. 2. cap. 40.* giveth a figure without flowers, as if it bore none: but aſſuredly both he (if he thought ſo) and *Pona* might be as much deceived herein, as they that wrote the *Colocaſia* never bore flower, which *Columna* diſproveth. There remaineth one thing more to be ſpoken of, and that is, that many of our Apothecaries, are not onely ſo ignorant, that they doe not know, that onely the round ſweet Cyperus, is that Cyperus and no other, which all the ancient Authors have appointed to be put into the medicines that they appoint; but are without care alſo, or deſire to be furniſhed with thoſe things, that are the genuine drogues of the Ancients; becauſe the falſe is better cheape, and eaſier to be had, and put into their choiſeſt and chiefeſt medicines, as well as others, the common long rooted Cyperus in the ſtead thereof; which although in an extreme neceſſity, may ſupply the want thereof; yet as we all know, no ſubſtitute can bee ſo effectuall to all purpoſes, as the genuine is. The Arabians call it *Saharade*: the Italians *Cypero*: the Spaniards *Juncia de olor*: the French *Souchet*: the Germanes *Wilder galgan*: the Dutch *Wilde Galigaen*: and we in Engliſh as I ſaid before, Gallingall, and ſweet Cyperus.

The Vertues.

It is of a warming quality ſaith *Dioſcorides*, and giveth breathing to the veines: It provoketh urine, and helpeth to breake the ſtone in the bladder, and to conſume the water in the dropſie, if the decoction thereof be drunke: and is a remedy againſt the ſting of the Scorpion: it provoketh womens courſes, and is good for the fretting paines and ſtranglings of the mother, if the parts be bathed with the decoction thereof, or they ſit over the fumes thereof, or in the decoction. The powder thereof is a moſt eſpeciall remedy for all foule ſores and ulcers of the mouth, although they be ſpreading and devouring cankers. It is alſo uſed in ſweet oyntments and ſalves that are warming and comforting. *Galen* ſaith the rootes of Cyperus are of greateſt uſe, being of an heating and drying quality, without ſharpneſſe: whereby it wonderfully helpeth all ulcers, that by their over-much moiſture doe hardly admit any cure, and by the aſtringent quality it hath, it helpeth all manner of ſore mouthes. It hath a cutting quality alſo, whereby it helpeth thoſe that are troubled with the ſtone, and provoketh urine and womens courſes. The rootes of Cyperus and Bayberries, of each a like quantity beaten to powder, and made up with the urine of a Boy under yeares, and laid upon the belly of thoſe that have a dropſie, doth helpe them very much: and both of them boyled in wine, and drunke often while the other is uſed outwardly, doth worke effectually. *Alpinus* ſaith the Egyptians doe much uſe both the powder of the rootes, and the aſhes of them when they are burnt, to cure the ulcers both of the mouth, and ſecret parts, and the decoction of them to be drunke, to comfort and warme the ſtomacke, braine, lungs, ſinewes, arteries, and the wombe; and if it be taken for ſome time together, it warmeth and ſtrengthneth the naturall vigour of the ſpirits, it is alſo an eſpeciall remedy for cold and moiſt braines, and the diſtillations thereof, by warming and comforting the braines and the ſences: it conduceth helpe to the crudities, humidities, and windineſſe of the ſtomacke and belly, and to helpe the ſhortneſſe of breath and coughes: as alſo for all cold and moiſt wombes, and the griefes and diſeaſes comming thereby. It bringeth much comfort to thoſe that by long ſickneſſe are much ſpent in their ſtrength of body, and weakneſſe of their ſtomacks, and faintings of their ſpirits; by warming, quickning, and comforting them, by helping and ſtrengthning the digeſtion, and procuring warmth to the blood, and good colour to the face: it helpeth thoſe that have ſtrong or ſtinking breaths, drinking the decoction thereof made in wine. The long ſweet Cyperus commeth ſomewhat neare to all the faculties formerly expreſſed, yet performeth them not ſo effectually. There is much hereof ſpent in ſweet powder, and ſweet waſhing waters, and to perfume Garments, Gloves, &c. as alſo into Perfuming-pots with vinegar and Roſewater, a few Cloves and Bay-leaves to perfume Chambers. The *Traſi* or Ruſh-nuts, are for the moſt part ſpent, as junkets to be eaten for pleaſure, rather than uſed Phyſically for medicine: yet it is found to bee good, both for the paines of the breaſt and ſides, if a creame bee made thereof and drunke; and therefore very profitable for thoſe that have a cough, to helpe to expectorate the flegme: the ſame alſo drunke mitigateth the heate of urine, and allayeth the ſharpneſſe thereof: it helpeth alſo the ſharpneſſe of humours in any diſentery, or fluxe, and ſtayeth it, if hot ſteele be often quenched in the decoction thereof and drunke. It is alſo thought by many to further venerous actions, by taking the creame thereof, when it is ſteeped, ſtamped, and ſtrained with the broth of fat fleſh: for it is a little windy and nouriſheth well, as by the ſweetneſſe thereof may bee perceived, and the qualities of heat and moiſture conjoyned therewith.

Having thus ſhewed you the chiefeſt of theſe ſweet hearbes and plants that grow with us, it is time to convert my ſtile to another forme, that you may therein heare what will be intreated of.

PLAN-

PLANTÆ CATHARTICÆ SIVE PVRGANTES.

PVRGING PLANTS.

CLASSIS SECVNDA.

The Second Tribe.

CHAP. I.

BEing to shew you here the chiefest sorts of purging plants that may grow with us; I must as well speake of them that worke upwards, as downewards, as also of those that are conducing or helping thereunto, although they be not so forcible in working as the others, I say the chiefest or most, because, that as in the former *Classis* some are omitted that are dispersedly related of in other places of this Worke, so likewise it will fall out in this and some of the other following Classis, and begin with the hearbe Aloes, whose bitter juyce is so frequent in use every where knowne by the name of Aloes and Aloes Succotrina.

1. *Aloe vulgaris Herbe Aloes. sive Sempervivum marinum.* Sea Housleeke.

1. *Aloe vulgaris Herbe Aloes, sive Sempervivum marinum.* Sea Housleeke.

This hearbe hath divers long fleshy pale greene leaves, of the thickenesse of ones finger, with divers hard dents or points on both sides of them, and pointed at the end likewise, the one enclosing the other at the bottome, and standing round, the outward-most bending for the most part backwards, especially in those wee see are brought to us; but in the naturall places standing all of them outright and stiffe, or rather bowing inward than backward, whose leaves are nothing bitter in taste in the places either natural or planted, but rather cold: in the middle of these leaves riseth up a short thick stalke, branching forth into 2. or 3. parts; little more than a foot & a halfe, or 2. foot high, bearing many small bottle-like flowers, of a whitish colour with us, & so *Dioscorides* saith also, but in the hotter Countries yellowish, as we are certainely informed, divided at the ends, into five or sixe parts, every one hanging downe round about the stalkes, from the middle thereof up to the top; it beareth seed in huskes like unto an Asphedill, after the flowers are past: the roote is thicke, and about a foote long or lesse within the ground, shooting out some thicke fibres at the end, and some small ones round about the sides, especially in the naturall places, but are seldome seene to give any with us, as they hang up in our houses, but may better be discerned, if any of them be put into the ground in the Summer time: the stalkes next to the roote will have the markes of the withered leaves when they are past and fallen away, as may plainely bee discerned in many of those that are brought from *Spaine* hither: and shoot forth a number of heads round about it, whereby it may be easily encreased.

2. *Aloe Americana.* Hearbe Aloes of *America.*

The neare resemblance of the leaves hereof unto the former hath caused it to be thus entituled, for it beareth very large long leaves, of a pale greene colour, whereon is to bee seene an eye, of blue or ash colour, being of the length of a man, and of two or three fingers thicknesse in the naturall places, dented about the edges where they are thinnest, with hard sharpe teeth like the other, and ending in a hard round bigge blackish thorne or prick, as bigge as a Faul-

coins

2. *Aloe Americana.* Hearbe Aloes of *America.* *Aloes Americanæ caulis cum floribus & superatine flos & siliqua seminum.*

The ſtalke and the flowers of the *Aloe Amer.* a flower & head of ſeed by themſelves

cons talent, which leaves are found on the under-ſide, and channelled or made hollow like a gurter on the upper-ſide, and at the bottome encompaſſe one another, but growing flat when they are elder after a footes length, unto the end: the innermoſt ſtill abiding channelled and hollow: theſe leaves are full of juyce and full of threads running thorow them, but are no more bitter than the other: in the middle of theſe leaves after a long times abiding, riſeth a ſtrong great ſpungy ſtalke, of the bigneſſe of a mans arme, with a few ſmall dry and browniſh leaves, ſparſedly ſet thereon, and of the length of a Horſemans ſtaffe in ſome places, but riſing higher than two ſpeares length in others; as at *Avignion*, where as it is reported, within the ſpace of 45. dayes, the greene ſtalke grew to the height of 22. hands breadth: that is, about nine or ten foote: and about twelve cubits length, in the Duke of *Florence* his garden, and fifteene cubits at *Rome*, branched almoſt from the middle thereof up to the toppe, into divers branches, and each of them againe into others, the great branch ſtanding out for a good ſpace, and then turning upwards; on each whereof are ſet a number of flowers, even two or three hundred, being no other then long and large greene three-ſquare hard huskes, thruſting out ſixe great yellow hard and crooked threads, tipt at the toppes with yellow pendents; and in the middle amongſt them another yellow round headed pointell, *Lobel* ſaith, of a purpliſh blue colour, which is not true, for they are of a whitiſh or yellowiſh greene colour, and of a ſweet ſcent: theſe huskes that beare the flowers, after they are dry become the ſeed veſſels, which being ripe, are divided into three parts or cells, each containing abundance of white halfe round light biparted ſeed, cloſely compact together: the roote is very great, comparable to the reſt of the plant, two or three cubits long, harder than the former, giving a number of young ſprours yearely, which being ſeparated and planted, will quickly take roote in the ground, and grow up: but muſt be kept from cold in the Winter, and will not deſire to be much watered.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in *Arabia Aſia, Syria*, and all the Eaſt Countries, and in *India*, as well a great way within the land, as neare the Sea ſide, and in the Ilands there, as in *Socotora* as *Garcias* ſaith, where the beſt is made, as alſo in many places of *Italy*, and in *Spaine* about *Andalouſia* neare the Sea ſhore in ſuch plenty, that divers thought to have made good ſtore of Aloes there, but after triall was made, it was not found any way ſo effectuall as the Indian ſort. The other ſort grew firſt in *America*, (which being brought into *Spaine*, was from thence, ſpread into all quarters) and in that abundance about *Mexico*, as Vines doe in *Spaine*, which they there uſe to plant, to ſerve them in ſtead of hedges, as well to ſeparate as to defend the limits of their grounds.

The Time.

They flower in the hotter Countries, in the firſt Summer Moneths, but never in theſe colder, for they are preſerved with great care from the froſts in Winter, which will cauſe them quickly to rotte, if they feele never ſo little almoſt.

The Names.

The firſt is the Ἄλοη of *Dioſcorides*, and all others both ancient and moderne Writers, and as *Pena* ſaith, becauſe it

it moſt commonly groweth neare the Sea, many doe ſuppoſe it tooke the name either from ἅλς ἁλὸς, that is, *a ſale* ſalt, or from ἁλὼ *a Salo*, the Sea it ſelfe, with whoſe breath it is much delighted. The hardned juyce thereof is alſo uſually called Aloe, and becauſe the beſt and pureſt is made, as *Garcias* ſaith, in the Iland *Socotora*, it is called *Aloe Socotorina*, and corruptly in the Apothecaries ſhops *Aloes Succotrina*, or *Succo citrina*. It is alſo called *Aloes hepatica*, becauſe the beſt is browne and red like a liver. It is called alſo ἀμοίβιον, becauſe it not onely groweth in the ground, but will live alſo out of the ground. Some of the moderne Herbariſts doe call it *Sempervivum marinum*, from the thickneſſe of the leaves and likeneſſe unto *Sedum*, called *Sempervivum*. *Columella* in his verſes by naming *Sedum* among the bitter juyces, is thought to meane this, and called it *Sedum amarum*, for there is no *Sedum* that hath a bitter juyce but this onely. Another ſort of Aloe was formerly wont to be brought, (before wee became induſtrious, to chuſe onely the beſt for our uſe) which was called *Caballina*, either becauſe they gave it horſes, being the courſeſt, or becauſe it was not fit for men but horſes, the knowledge as well as importation whereof, is almoſt utterly forgotten and neglected. It is called in Engliſh hearbe Aloes after the Greeke, and Sea Houſleeke after the Latine name, and Aygreene, that is Evergreene. *Pliny* and others have written of an *Aloe metallica*, or *foſſilis* in *Iudea* and other places, but it is found by divers Writers to be an errour in them, and no ſuch thing to be found. The ſecond as *Gomara* in the end of his Mexican Hiſtory ſaith, is called of ſome of the Indians *Metl*: and of ſome others *Maguey*: of ſome Spaniards *Cardon*, becauſe of the prickes about and at the end of the leaves, and of others *Fil y Aguilla*, that is to ſay, thread and needle, becauſe it ſupplieth both their uſes; the ſharpe end thornes ſerving as an aule or needle, and the threads running within the leaves being ſpunne, ſerving as thread. *Cluſius* calleth it *Aloe Americana*, and ſo almoſt all other Authors after him, onely *Lobel* calleth it *Aloe folio mucronato*. *Fragoſus* ſaith that the pricke of the thornes hereof are venemous.

The Vertues.

The firſt hearbe Aloe is uſually hung up in houſes to bee ready at hand upon all occaſions, to apply a little of the juyce of a leafe preſently cut of, or the peece of a leafe it ſelfe, upon any cut or freſh wound, which is found to bee ſingular good to ſoder and heale them: even as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, that that ſort which grew in *Aſia*, *Arabia*, *&c.* is of more uſe to glue or ſoder wounds, than that which commeth out of *India*: the leaves alſo are found to be exceeding cold in the hot Countres, and of very great uſe and effects for all manner of ſcalding with water, or burning with fire, gun-powder, or the like, healing them quickly: the nature of the juyce, or Aloes it ſelfe, is fit to thicken, to dry, to procure ſleepe, and moderately to heate; it openeth the belly, purgeth the ſtomacke, and the yellow jaundiſe, and ſtayeth the ſpitting or vomiting of blood, if a dramme thereof be taken in faire water: it is not onely a good purger of it ſelfe, but is added alſo with other purgers to cauſe the leſſe trouble in the ſtomack: it healeth greene wounds, and bringeth old ſores to cicatrizing, as alſo thoſe of the genitors, it healeth the chappes of the fundament, the piles and breaking forth of blood from them, being uſed outwardly; but aſſuredly it is found not convenient for thoſe that are troubled with the piles, to take thereof inwardly, becauſe it heateth, and maketh the blood of them to be the more ſharpe and fretting. It is alſo found to be more helpefull to flegmaticke, than to hot, dry, and cholericke conſtitutions. It eaſeth the paines of the head to bee taken in pills, or being diſſolved to anoynt the forehead and temples: diſſolved in wine and honey, it helpeth the foreneſſe of the reynes and gums, and all ulcers in the mouth: being torrified in a cleane earthen veſſell, it is an eſpeciall good medicine to be uſed with others for the eyes. *Galen* ſheweth that it is hot in the firſt degree compleat, or ſecond inchoate, and dry in the third, and hath a little aſtringent faculty therein alſo, but exceeding bitter: it openeth the belly and purgeth moderately the ſtomacke chiefly, whereunto it is moſt friendly and comfortable above all other medicines, (for whereas all other purgers doe trouble and weaken the ſtomacke, this onely is found to comfort and ſtrengthen it:) and thoſe humours that are in the lower parts next unto the paſſage, for it is no ſtrong or generall purger of the whole body, to expell groſſe humours, but thoſe onely that be in and about the belly. And for this purpoſe the Aloes ſimply it ſelfe, is fitteſt to be uſed, for if it be waſhed, it loſeth the moſt part of the purging quality, and hath onely a comforting and ſtrengthening property left. And therefore if Aloes that is waſht be given to thoſe that are feveriſh, howſoever it may doe ſmall harme to ſome, yet it is found to doe much to others. Maſticke or Cinamon are accounted, the beſt correctors or helpers to be mixt therewith when it is given: It healeth alſo thoſe ulcers that are hardly cured, and eſpecially thoſe in the fundament and ſecret parts. *Meſnes* ſaith it cleanſeth the head and ſtomacke, and eaſeth thoſe paines are incident unto them: and that the continuall uſe thereof preſerveth any from dangerous and deadly diſeaſes, and with Mirrhe preſerveth the bodies, not onely of the living but of the dead, from all putrefaction and corruption: which effects long before his time were well knowne to the world, for the manner of embalming the bodies of the dead, with Aloes and Myrrhe, which was uſed among the Iewes, as appeareth in the 19. Chapter of Saint *Iohns* Goſpell, the 39. verſe, where it is ſaid that *Nicodemus* brought about 100. pound weight of Mirrhe and Aloes mixed together which was laid with the body of our Saviour *Ieſus* in the Sepulchre: But the Aloes that is mentioned in all other places of the Scriptures, is underſtood to bee the *Lignum aloes*, which the Apothecaries uſe in their ſhops, in many medicines, appointed both by Greeke and Arabian Authors, as well inward as outward, for ſweet oyntments, perfumes, and other compoſitions: and the Aloe tree is onely once or twice named, as in the 24. of *Numb.* and the 6. verſe. The parable of *Balaam* concerning the beauty of *Iacob*, or the children of *Iſrael*, in the faire ſpreading of their habitations, to be like valleies ſtretched forth, like gardens by the River ſide, like the Aloe trees, (which Saint *Ierome* tranſlateth Tabernacles) that God planted, as the Cedars beſide the waters. And in the 45. Pſalme where Saint *Ieromes* tranſlation hath *Myrrha Gutta & Caſia*, it ſhould be *Myrra Aloe & Caſia*, for the Hebrew word *Ahalod*, which the moſt judicious doe tranſlate *Agallochum* into Greeke, and *Lignum aloes* into Latine. It is often given to children for the wormes, either of it ſelfe, or in a few Raiſons of the Sunne opened, and the ſtones taken forth and ſome put therein, or outwardly applyed to the belly, under the navill, made into a plaiſter with a little oyle of Wormewood, or ſome other ſuch thing. Aloes alſo is often uſed in medicines for the eyes, with a little honey to allay the heate in them, to cleanſe the inward roughneſſe of the eye-lids, and cleare the dimneſſe of the ſight, that commeth by moiſt humours diſtilling into them, by drying it up without ſharpneſſe or offence; it healeth alſo the itching in the corners of them. Being mixed with a little vinegar and oyle of Roſes, and the temples and forehead anoynted therewith, about the time of reſt, doth much helpe the headach, and is a meanes to procure ſleepe to thoſe that want: if it be diſſolved in wine, and the head waſhed therewith, it ſtayeth the falling of, or ſhedding of the haire: uſed with honey and wine, it cleanſeth all foule ulcers,

that

that happen in the mouth or throat, as alſo fiſtulaes, that happen in the yard of a man, or in the fundament: and afterwards ingendreth fleſh therein, to fill up the cavity. Briefly, Aloes is of ſo much uſe in the Apothecaries ſhops, or ſhould be, if our delicacy and niceneſſe did not hinder it, as either Honey or Sugar: but the bitterneſſe of the one, is ſo unpleaſant and unwelcome to this delicate age, and the ſweetneſſe of the other ſo much pleaſing and acceptable thereto, that the rotting and corrupting ſweetneſſe of it hath overcome and overgrowne the wholeſome bitterneſſe, that preſerveth from corruption of the other: yet notwithſtanding the effects are the ſame, they formerly have beene, and ſo are uſed, being three or foure times waſhed with the depurate juyce, or ſtrong infuſion of Damaske Roſes, and dryed up againe, it is then called *Aloe Roſata*, Roſed Aloes; which is a ſafe and gentle medicine for tender bodies, familiar and comfortable to the ſtomacke, helping more to ſtrengthen it than other Aloes, and purgeth alſo leſſe than it, yet ſomewhat openeth the belly, and is good againſt ſurfets. The Aloes (that is to ſay, the dryed juyce taken from the hearbe) that is uſed in all theſe Chriſtian Countries, commeth from the East-Indies unto us, where it is made: yet *Fabius Columna* ſaith, he made as good Aloes in *Naples*, from the leaves that grow there, as any that ever came out of the *Indies*, which thing how he brought to paſſe, were I thinke worthy to be knowne, and might be beneficiall to this Realme in time to come; if in any of our remote plantations (as in the Summer-Ilands, or other ſuch like hot Countries) the hearbe were planted in that plenty, that thereof ſome quantity of the dryed juyce might bee brought to us, both to requite their travell, and to ſave ſo much paines and coſt, to bring it from the East-Indies. The manner whereof as he relateth it is thus: It came into his minde to make ſome Aloes, out of the leaves that grew with them in ſufficient plenty at *Naples*; and finding that the juyce of the leaves, bruiſed according to the uſuall manner of all other hearbes, was unprofitable and unſavory alſo, or that the ſcarifying of the roote, did not yeeld any juyce bitter like Aloes, or of any worth, hee tryed that way, to take the juyce out of the leaves of Aloes, which he had formerly tryed and found effectuall, to have the red or bloody juyce, out of the hearbe or thiſtle called *Attractylis*, (as I ſhall ſhew you, when I come to ſpeake thereof in his proper place) which was, that the juyce was to be drawne or taken, not out of the fleſhy ſubſtance of the leaves, but out of the veines, that runne thorow them: he therefore pulling divers leaves from the rootes, while they were freſh, he laid their ends downewards, round about the brims of a broad ſtone pan, that was glaſed or leaded, (ſuch as our milke-pans are) from the mouths or ends of whoſe veines, dropped forth a yellow liquor by drops, which gathering together into one, when they had dropped well of themſelves, hee ſtroaked a little harder with his hand, to draw forth what might be had from them, and tooke that alſo that grew thicke from the ends of the leaves, and this he hid in the open and hot Sunne: having thus taken a reaſonable quantity of this yellow juyce, he let it ſtand in the hot Sunne, for three or foure dayes, but ſet it aſide, and covered it in the night time, and as the juyce dryed on the ſides of the pan, he often every day, ſcraped it downe into the moiſt, untill it became thorow dry and hard, and as eaſie to be diſſolved as any: which from being yellow at the firſt, became more reddiſh in the drying, and laſtly, blacke almoſt like dryed blood, yet cleare or thorow ſhining, light in feeling and not heavie, of a ſweet and aromaticall ſavour, but ſo extreme bitter, that even the ayre was infected therewith, and became ſo bitter, while it was thus in doing, that it was ſcarſe to be endured, by piercing into the mouth and throat. And thus as he ſaith not without much delight and content to himſelfe: he found out the way, not knowne to any before, how to make pure, ſincere, tranſlucent, brittle and hard Aloes, of the colour of a liver; and was content to abide the trouble and paine, thus to impart it to others, that they alſo might take the pleaſure and profit thereof, to know and doe it if they will: but having given directions to ſome that failed in not doing right, they have left it of, as not to be done. The Aloes of *America* is ſaid to be bitter and ſharpe in the hot Countries, where it groweth: but hath no bitterneſſe in theſe European parts of the world, where it is nurſed up of divers. The juyce of the young leaves, and of the root, mixed with the juyce of the Wormewood, that groweth in the ſame Country, is very profitably put into the wounds of thoſe have beene bitten by vipers: the juyce of the leaves boyled a little on the fire, is a ſure remedy, quickly to heale both greene wounds and old ſores: of the yongeſt and tender leaves, they uſe likewiſe to make conſerve; and uſe it for the purpoſes aforeſaid: Some alſo ſay it healeth the French diſeaſe, to be taken in this manner, Take a good peece of the roote hereof cut ſmall, and boyle it in a large ſtone pot, with a good quantity of faire water, for three houres ſpace at the leaſt, ſtopping the pot very cloſe with clay, or ſome other ſuch like matter, that no fumes breake forth, which pot after it hath beene ſo long in boyling, being placed nigh unto the ſicke Patient, ſo as they may receive the hot fumes thereof, when it is opened, will cauſe or procure them to ſweat abundantly: Or elſe if a leafe hereof be roaſted under hot embers or coales, and the hot fumes thereof taken, will provoke ſweat ſo extremely, that it is able almoſt to overcome the ſpirits, not to be endured, although this remedy bee uſed but for three dayes onely together. They of *Mexico*, and other parts of *America*, where it groweth naturally, have as great uſe of this plant, and ſerveth them to as many purpoſes, as the Cocar Nut-tree doth to them of the East-Indies, or more, and that is more by many, than any other plant or tree, growing upon the Earth. For firſt the mighty tall and ſtrong ſtalkes thereof, after it hath given his flower and ſeed, and becommeth dry, as alſo the leaves after they have beene dryed, are gathered and laid up to ſerve them inſtead of wood to burne: the hollow or channelled leaves ſerve them inſtead of tyles to cover their houſes, to defend them from raine, which they can ſo aptly diſpoſe, that no other thing with them there can better performe that office. They uſe to cut it downe before it grow great, to cauſe the roote to grow into the greater ſubſtance, from whence, a hole being made therein, they gather a certaine liquor, which will quickly grow into the forme of a Syrupe, and being boyled a little on the fire, will be as thick as Honey, a little cleared and ſettled will become as Sugar; diſſolved with water it will ſerve as vinegar, and will be made into wine; if *Ocpatli* (which is a roote they uſe to call the medicine of wine) bee put unto it: which wine they much uſe, but nothing wholeſome; for it ſoone intoxicateth the braine, and cauſeth drunkenneſſe: but it moreover cauſeth ſo foule and ſtinking a breath to them that uſe it, that no carrion carkeiſe, or ſtinking ſinke doth ſmell ſo loathſomely. The Prieſts and Painters of thoſe Countries, doe uſe the leaves, both in ſtead of Paper to write upon, and to draw any figure thereon: the Prieſts alſo uſe to pricke and wound themſelves with the ſharpe ends thereof, which are ſo ſharpe and ſtrong; that although they can cauſe them to pierce how farre they pleaſe, yet will they not breake in the fleſh, no nor in other harder ſubſtances, for thoſe prickes ſerve them inſtead of an awle to make any hole, and the long threads in the leaves, ſerve inſtead of thread, to ſow or tye any thing they would therewith, yea it hath beene ſpun into ſo good and ſtrong thread as any hempe can make, and cloth hath beene woven thereof and made into ſhirts, &c. (as *Cluſius* reporteth the Daughter of his Hoaſt at *Civell* in *Spaine* did performe

forme and ſhew to him, while he was reſident there,) and often brought into the markets to bee ſold: and being made into a courſer thread, ſerveth as cords or ropes in Ships, or other ſuch like purpoſes, and with it alſo they uſe being platted together, to worke into Sandals (a kinde of ſhooes in much uſe with the Spaniards, as well as the Indians) into mattes to lay on the ground to goe upon, or to lay any thing thereon to dry: and into ſhort courſe garments, ſuch as Shepheards and Shipmen uſe, to be thereby defended from heat and raine.

CHAP. II.

Iucca ſive Yucca India putata. The ſuppoſed Indian Iucca.

VNto theſe kindes of Aloes may moſt fitly in my judgement bee referred, that plant which is uſually in theſe parts called *Iucca* or *Yucca*, for unto no other plant that I know can it better bee adjoyned, the forme of the leaves eſpecially being ſo like, and although the flowers be differing, as may be perceived by the figure and deſcription, yet that letteth not, for ſo alſo are the flowers of that of *America*, much differing from thoſe of the true Aloes, whoſe deſcription is on this wiſe.

Iucca ſive Yucca India putata. The ſuppoſed Indian Iucca.

Iucca ſive Yucca India putata. The ſuppoſed Indian plant.

This rare Indian plant hath a great thicke tuberous roote ſpreading in time into many tuberous heads from whence ſhoot forth many long hard and narrow guttured or hollow leaves, very ſharpe pointed, compaſſing one another at the bottome, of a grayiſh greene colour abiding continually, or ſeldome falling away, with ſundry hard threads running in them, and being withered, become pliant withall to bind things: from the midſt whereof (ſome

(some yeares for it doth not every yeare with us) springeth forth a strong round stalke, divided into sundry branches, whereon stand divers somewhat large white flowers hanging downewards, consisting of sixe leaves with divers veines, of a weake reddish or blush colour spread on the backe of the three outer leaves, from the middle to the bottome, not reaching to the edge of any leafe, which abide not long, but quickly fall away without bearing any seed in our Country, as farre as could be observed by any hath growne in this land, or in *France*, &c.

The Place and Time.

This groweth in divers places of the West-Indies, and in our English plantations also, of *Virginia*, & *New-England*, as it hath beene confidently affirmed to me. It flowreth not untill the middle or latter end of July, the flowers falling away within a while after they have beene blowne open.

The Names.

That it cannot be the true *Yucca* of *Oviedus*, *Thevet* and others, whereof the bread called *Casavi* is made, both they and *Monardes* shew plainely: for the true *Yucca* beareth leaves divided into seven or nine parts, standing on long foot-stalkes. Yet not knowing what other or fitter name may be given it, let it hold still that name of *Iucca* or *Yucca*, or *Hyjucca* if you will, untill a fitter may be knowne. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Iucca foijs Aloes*.

The Vertues.

There hath not beene knowne any property conducible to any disease as yet found out, or related of it. Some Merchants Factors have affirmed, but how probable I know not, that it groweth in some parts of *Turkie* naturally, and that they make a kinde of course cloth from the threads in the leaves, which are strong and hard: but the Relators were surely deceived herein, for if it doe grow there, it hath beene onely brought to them, as unto us and planted: the natives formerly in *Virginia*, as I heare, did and doe make bread of the rootes hereof, as they of *Hispaniola* doe of the true Iucca, and much after the same manner, and it is said likewise, that the raw juyce is dangerous, if not deadly: *Aldinus* relateth that the wound made by the sharpe point end, of one of these leaves in his owne hand, wrought such intolerable paines, that he was almost beside himselfe, untill by applying some of his owne *Balsamum* thereto, it miraculously eased him of the anguish, and all other trouble thereof.

CHAP. III.

Lapathum sativum & Rha. Garden Dock and Rubarbe.

BEcause both the true and the bastard *Rha* or Rubarbe are sorts of Dockes, as shall be shewed; I have therefore placed them together with the Patience or garden Docke in one Chapter, and unto them for the names sake, rather than for any knowne properties correspondent, I have adjoyned two other plants called also *Rha*, although they have no resemblance unto the Dockes, as the other sorts of *Rha* have.

1. *Lapathum sativum sive Patientia.* Garden Patience, or Monkes Rubarbe.

Garden Patience is a Docke bearing the name of Rubarbe, for some small purging quality therein, and groweth up with large tall stalkes set with somewhat broad and long faire greene leaves, not dented at all, the toppes of the stalkes being divided into small branches, beare reddish or purplish flowers, and three-square seed like unto other Dockes: the roote is long, great and yellow, like unto the wild Dockes, but a little redder, and if it be a little dryed, sheweth lesse store of discoloured veines then the next doth when it is dry.

2. *Hippolapathum rotundifolium vulgare.* Common Great round leafed Docke, or bastard Rubarbe.

This Bastard Rubarbe hath divers large round thinne yellowish greene leaves, rising from the roote, a little waved about the edges, every one standing on a reasonable thicke and long browmish foote-stalke, from among which riseth up a pretty bigge stalke, about two foote high, with some such leaves thereon as grow below, but smaller; at the toppe whereof stand in a long spike many small browmish flowers, which turne into hard theee-square shining browne seed, like unto the garden Docke or Patience: the roote groweth greater than that of Patience, with many branches or great fibres thereat, yellow on the out-side, and somewhat pale yellow within, with some discoloured veines therein, like to the Rubarbe next to be described, but much lesse than it, especially when it is dry, which then hath quite lost that fresh colour, which the other Rubarbe holdeth perspicuously.

3. *Hippolapathum maximum rotundifolium exoticum, sive Rhaponticum Thracium sed verius Rubarbarana verum.* True Rubarbe, or Rubarbe of *Pontus*, or Englishe Rubarbe.

Because in my former Booke, I made onely a short relation of this Rubarbe, and the effects thereof; I thinke good here to give you a more ample declaration thereof, for it deserveth to be worthily accounted of. At the first appearing thereof out of the ground, when the Winter is past, it hath a great round browmish head, rising from the middle or sides of the roote, which openeth it selfe into sundry leaves, one after another, very much crumpled or folded together at the first, and browmish, but afterward spreadeth it selfe, and becommeth smooth; very large, and almost round, every one standing on a browmish stalke, of the thicknesse of any mans thumbe, when they are growne to their fulnesse, and most of them two foot and more in length, especially in any moist or good ground: and the stalke of the leafe also from the bottome thereof, next unto the roote, unto the leafe it selfe; being as long, that is to say, two foote more, the breadth thereof also in the broadest place, from edge to edge being equall, or as much, of a sad or darke greene colour, and thicker in substance than the last, of a fine tart or sowrish taste, much more pleasant than the garden or Wood Sorrell: from among these riseth up some, but not every yeare, a strong thicke stalke, not growing so high as the Patience or garden Docke, with such round leaves as grow below, but smaller at every joynt up to the toppe, and among the flowers, which are white, contrary to the last recited Bastard Rubarb, or any other of the Dockes, spreading forth into many branches, and consisting of five or sixe small white leaves a peece, hardly to be discerned from the white threads that are in the middle, and seeming to bee all threads: after which come browmish three square seed, like unto other Dockes, but larger, whereby it may bee plainely knowne to be a Docke: the roote groweth in time to be very great, with diuers and sundry great spreading branches from it, of a darke browmish or reddish colour on the outside, and with a pale yellow thin skin under it, which covereth the inner substance or roote; which rinde and skin being pared away, the roote appeareth of so fresh and lively a colour,

2. *Lapathum sativum sive Patientia & folium Hippolapatum rotundifolijs vulgaris.* Patience, or Monkes Rubarbe, and a leafe of the Baſtard Rubarbe.

3. *Hippolapathum maximum sive Rhaponticum Thracium vel Rabarbarum verum.* True Rubarbe, or Rhaponticke.

colour, with fleſh coloured veines running thorow it, that the choiſeſt of that Rubarbe, that commeth to us, from the Indies and *China*, cannot excell it: which roote, if it be dryed carefully, and as it ought (which muſt be in our Country by the gentle heate of a fire, in that we want the heate of the Sunne to dry it, as is uſed in the naturall places, and every peece kept from touching one another, (which thing may be obſerved, is alſo done by the Indians, in the dryed rootes that come to us, who put them upon ſtrings to dry them apart:) will hold his colour almoſt as well as when it is freſh, and give a yellow tincture to the ſpittle when it is chewed, but not ſo much, nor hath that bitternes, and aſtriction therein that the Indian root hath, as I have ſaid before. I have divers yeares taken up of theſe rootes, and dryed them carefully as I have ſhewed you, and they have beene ſhewed to the beſt and moſt skilfull, who have approved of them, and divers of our Phyſitians have oftentimes uſed them, and very many others to good purpoſe.

4. *Rhabarbarum & Ponticum genuinum officinarum.* The true Rubarbe and Rhapanticke of *China*, and the Shops.

Matthiolus hath given us a figure of Rubarbe, which he ſetteth forth for the true, but from whom or whence he had it, he declareth not, and it might be a figment out of his owne braine, as ſome others of his are: although hee ſeemeth to ſay that he learned from Perſian Merchants, that it did grow in the Country of *Succuir*, which is ſubject to the Great *Cham* of *Cathay*, in the Mountaines, nigh the chiefe City thereof, called alſo *Succuir*, whoſe figure and deſcription divers other Authors have followed. *Trincavell* in his firſt Booke and 12. Chapter, of the compoſition of Medicines, relateth alſo, that a Merchant who had formerly beene an Apothecarie, and reſident in *Perſia* a long time, did report unto him, that there grew true Rubarbe in great abundance, upon the hilly places in *Perſia*, and that it was carried from thence into *Syria* and *Egypt*, and from thence into divers other Countries of the world: but aſſuredly that Rubarb, which is uſed now adayes in all the world, I am ſure in all the Chriſtian Countries of this part of the world, commeth chiefly from the Country of *China* in the East-Indies, and hath beene brought by Arabian, Turky, and other Merchants, in former times from thence over land by Caravans: (as they call them,) that is a number of Merchants and others, having Camels laden with it, and

4. *Rhabarbarum & Ponticum genuinum officinarum.*
The true Rubarbe and Rhapanticke of China, and the sheps.

5. *Rha Ponticum Enulæ folio latiore,*
The broader Elecampane leafed Rubarbe.

and all other manner of drugges and spices there to be had, wherewith they served all this other part of the world) unto *Cairo* and *Alexandria* in *Egypt*, *Damasco*, and *Tripoli* in *Syria*, and from thence (as from the Store-houses) into other Countries: but now since the passage into the East-Indies by Sea hath beene knowne, and that it hath beene brought unto us that way, there hath little or none beene brought by the Caravans over land, as in the former times. The forme of the roote, as all know that have seene and observed it, is somewhat great, round, and long withall for the most part, yet there are smaller and shorter peeces, as well as the greater that come together: whose colour on the outside is not all alike, no more than the substance within, for still some is better coloured and sounder than other: the best is firme and somewhat heavy, not spungy and light, somewhat browne, but fresh on the outside, without many blackish (which are suspitious places, where oftentimes being broken it is rotten, corrupted and naught, I say many, for the best peeces have sometimes some) spots, which doe not runne farre inward, and if they doe yet notwithstanding, the rest is excellent good, and not to be refused for a little bad, which must bee cut away as not fit, or at least not so fit to be used as the better, which is very much discoloured with flesh-coloured veines running thorow it, bitter in taste, and somewhat aromaticall in smell, especially if it bee fresh, and causing the spittle to be yellow, being a little chewed in the mouth. These properties belonging to the true Rubarbe, being so manifestly to be seene and discerned in the rootes of the former kinde, (excepting onely those things which the nature of the Climate produceth) may so reasonably perswade any of reasonable ingenuity, that the former is the same true Rubarbe with this, and a very Dock proper to the Country of *China*, and peradventure to some other Countries besides also. And if tryall were made thereof in some hotter and dryer Countries, of our forraine Plantations abroad (as I have of late to divers of them put it in practise) I verily beleeve, it would come much nearer to the other qualities of the true China Rubarbe than it doth, and is wanting in ours, according to the heate and climate thereof, wherein it is planted. This I thought good to intimate here, both to shew the correspondence of this Rubarbe of our English groweth, with that of the Indies, which is more probable to be a Docke of that Country, than any such plant as *Matthiolus* setteth it out for, both by figure and description: and besides further to excite some more of our Nation, if there be any ingenuity in them, to make the tryall by planting it in sundry other the hotter Countries, what effects it will procure, and how much it will better our English breeding: The true Rhapontick which hath formerly come to us with Rubarbe (and not that false kind of the great Centory rootes) is onely the lesser and longer peeces of the rootes of the true Rubarbe, whose figure is set forth with the other.

5. *Rhaponticum Enulæ folio latiore.* The broader Elecampane leafed Rubarb.

I have adjoyned this and the next plant, for the names sake onely (as I said before) because *Lobel* hath so named and referred them: but to another place they might be more truely referred in my judgement, and that is unto the Iaceus Knapweeds, or *Centaurium majus* great Centory, both for the likenesse of flower and seede, although the scales of the head be different; yet at this time take the description of them in this place: It hath diverse leaves rising from the roote, somewhat large and long, yet nothing so large as the leaves of Elecampane, greenish on the upper

upperside, and grayish or white and woolly underneath, like therein unto the leaves of Elecampane, every one standing on his owne stalke, broadest at the bottome, and pointed at the end, and dented about the edges; from among which riseth up, a reasonable bigge round stalke, about halfe a yard or 2 foote high, bearing at the toppe thereof one great scalye head, consisting of very broad and loose or open browne scales; at the first shew representing a small Artichoke head, but that the scales doe not stand close together, but are much more open and loose, especially after the flower is past; which standeth in the middle, composed of many blewish red or purple threades or thrumes, very delicate to behold: after which come blackish round and long seede, very like unto the seede of a Iacea or great Centorie, but a little longer and not altogether so thicke: the root is somewhat long and thicke, blackish on the outside, and of a deadish colour on the inside, more loose and spongye than either any Docke or great Centory, which hath in former times beene used among the Apothecaries for *Rha Ponticum*.

6. *Rhaponticum angusti folium.* The narrow Elecampane leafed Rubarbe.

6. *Rha Ponticum alterum angustifolium.* The narrower Elecampane leafed Rubarbe.

There is small difference betweene this and the last described, but onely in the leaves, which are alittle narrower and longer then it, being as hoary white underneth and greene above as the other; and a little unevenly waved on the edges: the head and flowers are a like but a little larger, and so is the roote, so that it is very likely, the naturall place of their growings, causeth the chiefest difference betweene them.

The Place.

The first groweth about *Lausanna* in *Savoy* as *Tragus* saith, but only in gardens with us: the second naturally upon the hils not far from *Caria* in *Germany*, as also neere *Friburg* in *Switserland*, and on the mountaines in *Austria*. The third as it is reported grew in *Thracia*, and from thence brought to *Prosper Alpinus*, at *Padoa*, from whence some Apothecaryes in *Venice* had it: and Master Doctor *Matthew Lister*, one of the Kings Physitions being in *Venice*, obtained 3 or 4 seedes, which he sent me with some other seedes that he procured; and with me (as I thinke the first in this Land) they sprung up grew and seeded within two or three yeares, and from them, both I, and many other my friends, as well in England as beyond Sea have bin furnished. The fourth groweth chiefely as I sayd in *China*, or *Cataya* (for they are held to be but one Countery) as *Matthiolus* his *Persian Merchant* saith, and in the Mountaines of *Persia*, if ye will beleeve *Trincavel* his Apothecary, turned merchant, as is before declared: The fift groweth both on Mount *Baldus*, as I am enformed, neere *Verona* in *Italy*, and also upon the hils in *Switserland*, and in some craggie places in Savoy; though *Lobel* saith the seede thereof, was first brought out of *Turkie*, and that the last was brought out of *Italy*.

The Time.

All these sorts of Rubarbe doe grow with us in our gardens and doe flower, about the beginning or middle of June, and the seede is ripe in July. The rootes that are to be dryed and kept all the yeare following, are not to be taken up, before the stalke and leaves be quite withered or gone, and that is not untill about the middle or end of October; for if they be taken either alittle before the leaves doe spring, or when they are sprung up, the rootes will not have halfe so good a colour in them.

The Names.

The Greekes doe call the Dockes λάπαθον *Lapathum*, from λαπίπειν, or λαπάζειν, *exinanire, quod foliorum decoctum alvum emolliat, lenit & exinaniat*, in Latine *Rumex*, which is rather attributed to those Dockes are sowen, than to those are wilde, and chiefely unto Sorrell, because the leaves are used to be eaten or sucked, to coole the heate and quench the thirst, even as children doe sucke a teate, which was called among the old Romans *Rumem*, *Galen* in 2 *Alimentor.* saith *Lapathum* might be called a wilde Beete, it is so like unto the garden kinde, but because the Beete is more pleasant than the Docke, no man but will more willingly eate the Beete. The first here, is called of most men *Lapathum sativum, Patientia & Rhabarbarum Monachorum*, meaning those that commented upon *Mesues*: The second *Hippolapathum rotundi folium*, to put a difference betweene it, and the former garden Docke, which is also called *Hippolapathum*, it is also called of *Lobel* and others *Pseudo Rha recentiorum*, of *Clusius* and *Camerarius*, *Lapathum rotundifolium*, and of *Cordus in histor. Plantar. lib. 4. fol. 201. Rhabarbaricum*, in *English* great round leafed Dock, or bastard Rubarb. The third *Alpinus* calleth *Rhaponticum Thracicum*, because as is aforesaid, it was brought him out of that Country of *Thracia*, and in his tractate thereupon he will by no meanes bee perswaded that it is true Rubarbe, but so entituleth it, and the rather because he onely saw the rootes while they were young as his figure sheweth, but not so great as the true Rubarbe, such as I have expressed: neither do I think he pared away the outer barke or skin of the rootes to make the inside appeare the fairer, but as agreat many with us also have done, dryed the roots as they tooke them out of the ground, and then they shewed both blacke and small. Master Doctor *Lyster* also sent it me by the name of *Rhaponticum verum*, but because the is so like, both in colour, forme, and quality unto the true Rubarbe, and the small long rootes unto the *Rha Ponticum* or Rubarbe of Pontus, I account it true Rubarbe and *Anguilara* saith these are both one, the difference consisting chiefely in the greater or lesser long peeces, and to the climate, which giveth the true Rubarbe, or Rubarbe

of Pontus, a more ſolid and firme ſubſtance, a more bitter taſte and aromaticall ſmell, and an aſtringent or corroborating quality after the purging, all which are the effects from the climate, as being hotter and dryer, and therefore giving unto the rootes firmeneſſe bitterneſſe and aſtriction, which are all wanting in ſome ſort in the rootes of this Rubarbe growing with us: yet it hath the purging quality, onely in a double proportion and the forme and colour ſo like the true as may be, which cauſeth it to be had in reſpect and good uſe, beſides the beauty of the plant it ſelfe, and may well be called Engliſh Rubarbe, to diſtinguiſh it from that which cometh from China. The fourth is thought by the moſt and beſt writers to be the *Rha* or *Rheum* of *Dioſcorides*, *Galen* and the other ancient writers, which was diverſly named in our former times, as *Rha Barbarum*, *Rha Turcicum*, *Rha Ponticum*, and *Rha Scenicum* or *Sceniticum* many thinking them to be ſeverall things, becauſe of the names impoſed, as comming from ſeverall places, when as the goodneſſe or badneſſe, newneſſe or oldneſſe of the rootes might cauſe this variation. For the Arabians did call it Raved or Raiwand Sceni, or Seni as ſome write, but I finde it ſhould be rather Cini, which corruptly the Portugalls, firſt pronounced Chini, according to their Language, and from them all our parts of the world, doe call that Country China, which was formerly called *Sinarum regio*: Much controverſie there is among writers, concerning the name *Rhabarbarum* or *Barbaricum*: Firſt for the name *Rha barbarum* the *Rha* of Barbaria, what this name of Barbaria ſhould ſignifie, ſome thinking it to be that part of Africa, where old Carthage ſtood, as *Fuſchius* who ſaith *lib. 1. de compoſitione medicamentorum*, that the ſouldiers that went with the Emperour *Charles* to Tunis, brought true Rubarbe of that Country home with them: others thinke that it was brought from Barbarum a City in India, above the River Indus, and that *Rha-Indicum* and *Barbaricum* were all one: and others thought that it came from an Iſland in the red Sea called Barbaria, whereunto ſhippes for Merchandiſe doe much reſort: but *Matthiolus* refuſing all theſe opinions, would faine induce his owne, that Barbaria being often mentioned in *Galen* as *lib. 4. c. 6. de tuenda ſanitate*, that Ginger was brought out of Barbaria, which *Dioſcorides* and *Plinye* ſay groweth among the *Troglodites*, and from them brought to us: and againe he ſaith that *Glans Vnguentaria* or *Nux Ben*, is brought out of the Country of Barbaria, which *Dioſcorides* ſaith groweth in *Æthiopia*, in which Country the Troglodites doe inhabite, and *Plinye lib. 12. c. 21.* ſaith it groweth with the Troglodites. *Plinye* alſo in the ſame booke and 19 chapter ſhewing the cauſes of the ſcarſity of Cinamon in his dayes, ſaith it was becauſe the Barbarians in their furie burnt the woods where it grew: whereby as *Matthiolus* ſaith, it may plainely appeare, that the name Barbaria, can ſignifie no other Country than the Troglodites of Ethiopia: which as *Strabo* in his fifteenth booke of Geography ſaith, is as plentifull in ſpices as the South parts of India: but by the trafficke of our Merchants in theſe times, there is no Rubarbe growing in thoſe parts that they can heare of; and if I might gheſſe as formerly others have done, I would ſay that the name *Barbarum* was joyned with *Rha*, in that both Græcians and Romanes accounted all remote nations from them to be Barbarians. Now for the names, *Scenicum* and *Sceniticum*; *Meſues* ſaith it is all one with *Indicum*, whoſe ſaying *Matthiolus* contradicteth, ſaying it ſhould be rather *Sinicum* which is a Country of India, for the *Scenita* be a people of the deſart of Arabia, and are utterly deſtitute of all manner of Spice and drugges of worth. The name of *Rha Turcicum* and *Ponticum*, is thought alſo to be all one, becauſe ſome Turkiſh Merchants brought it from Pontus: and for the word *Rha*, it tooke the name as ſome ſuppoſe from the River *Rha*, now ſayd to be called *Volga* in *Pontus*, where thoſe rootes did grow: but I rather thinke it came from the Arabians *Reiwand* or *Raiwand*: whether the *Rha Barbarum* and *Rha Ponticum*, be one thing or diverſe, is next to be ſpoken of: *Matthiolus* contendeth againſt *Ruellius* and others, with many words and reaſons to proove them differing: Firſt that *Rha Ponticum* as *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* deſcribe them, are without ſent; then that Rubarbe hath in it a purging quality by nature, which *Rha Ponticum* hath not, being ſayd by *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* to have rather an aſtringent quality therein: and that it is not bitter as Rubarbe, but rather ſomewhat ſharpe & quicke; it is not ſolide and heavie, but ſpongie and light; it is not drye but tough or pliant; it is not yellow as Rubarbe, but blacke: by which reaſons he is perſwaded that they differ, and that *Ruellius* was in a great error to ſay, that they differed onely in the ſent, which hapned by the coldneſſe of the Country, where *Rha Ponticum* grew: *Matthiolus* alſo ſaith that *Manardus Ferrarienſis*, having beene formerly of that opinion, was afterward otherwiſe perſwaded, upon ſight of the true *Rha Ponticum*, that was brought out of *Muſcovia*, agreeing in all things with that of *Dioſcorides*, as the ſayd *Manardus* relateth, in the laſt Epiſtle of the firſt booke written to *Leonicenus*; Surely this we may well ſay, that *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* never ſaw or knew ſuch Rubarbe, as we have brought us now a dayes, and I am halfe in doubt that wee in theſe times cannot well tell what ſort of *Rha Phonticum* that was of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*; for if we ſcanne the text of *Dioſcorides* a little, we ſhall finde him to ſay, that the *Rha* or *Reum* called by the name *Rha Ponticum*, is a roote like unto the roote of the great Centory, (and if it be but like, it cannot be the ſame) but ſmaller, on the outſide of a blackiſh red colour ſpongie, light and without ſent, and that it grew in the Countries beyond the *Boſphorus*: the beſt as hee ſaith is that which is ſound, without rottenneſſe or worme holes, and doth ſticke in the mouth with a little aſtriction in the taſting, and giveth a yellow colour in the chewing, tending to a Saffron colour: this compariſon of the roote to be blacke like the roote of great Centorie, but leſſe, and of a redder colour, ſpongie and without ſent, cannot agree with any of the qualities of that *Raphonticum*, we have formerly ſeene brought unto us, much leſſe unto the Rubarbe that wee have now, and for the rootes of the great Centory, they are very long and great, almoſt like unto a great Parſneppe roote, but blacke on the outſide and very rugged; which made thoſe in ancient times, and unto our dayes ſtill obſtinately to take the very rootes of great Centory, and uſe them as if they had beene true *Rha Ponticum*: So that to aſſoyle this doubt wee may well ſay that it is probable, that thoſe rootes which were uſually brought in thoſe times, when *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* lived, were the ſmall rootes, or the long branches of the greater rootes of Rubarbe, and not dreſſed or pared, that is the outer skinnes taken away, which are blackiſh being dryed, and not ſuch great thicke rootes as we have now a dayes, and that they were adulterate, as *Galen* mentioneth ſome were in his time, that is, that the rootes were boyled or ſteeped in water for ſome time, to take out the ſtrongeſt juyce, and the rootes dryed up againe, which then it is probable, might be of a blackiſh red colour and ſpongie, light, and without ſent, not having any purging quality, but onely an aſtringent left in them: for I doe verily thinke that *Rha Ponticum* (ſuch as I have ſeene, hath beene brought over to us, being in colour taſte and qualitie, the ſame with Rubarbe, but in ſmaller and longer peeces) is either but a ſmall kinde of Rubarbe, growing not bigger in thoſe

places

places, from whence it is brought, or that it is but the bigger branches of the great rootes of Rubarbe, the colour and properties as I sayd being so like. The fift and last, *Lobel* and *Pena* have onely set forth, under the titles before expressed, whom all other writers that have mentioned them have followed: and it is probable that the Turkes, with whom as it should seeme it is called *Rhaponticum*, used it in steede of the true *Rhaponticum* of *Dioscorides*, and to note the difference betweene them, *Lobel* addeth *Helenii folio*. But some of latter times have called it *Centaurium helenii folio*, for by that name, I received the seedes thereof from beyond Sea: but that quality yellow, in the true *Rhaponticum* of *Dioscorides*, and not to be found, either in this or the great Centory, doth easily convince their obstinacy, that will still persist in an opinion so contrary to truth.

The Vertues.

The leaves of these kindes of Dockes, boyled in broth, doe a little (some more, some lesse) mollifie or loosen the belly; but the rootes have a more opening or purging quality in them, and some more or lesse also according to their quality. The first round leafed one, somewhat more than the garden Patience or Monkes Rubarbe, although weaker than the next thereunto by much: The Bastard Rubarbe hath almost worne out the use of the Patience or Monks Rubarbe, it is grown so common & plentiful; so that unlesse some that are wilful & will not use it, but Patience, or that are too gripple, not to be at any cost to have the best, or have little care what they use, but take what commeth next to hand, there is (or should be) none, but will use it in their diet Beere, or Ale, or in decoctions to purge the Liver, and clense the blood, before the other; yet that I may relate the properties that are found therein (that thereby you may be assured this Bastard Rubarbe, will doe the same more effectually) are these. *Tragus* saith, a dramme of the dryed rootes of the first sort called of some Monkes Rubarbe, with a scruple of Ginger, made into pouder, and taken fasting, in a draught or messe of warme broth, purgeth choler and flegme downeward very gently, and safely without danger; the seede thereof contrarily doth binde the belly, and thereby helpeth to stay any sort of laske, or bloody flixe: the distilled water thereof is very profitably used to heale scabbes, as also foule ulcerous sores, and to allay the inflammations of them. The juyce of the leaves or rootes or the decoction of them in Vinegar, is of very many used as a most effectuall remedie to heale all scabbes and running sores. The round leafed Docke or Bastard Rubarbe, hath as I sayd all the properties of Monkes Rubarbe, but more effectuall, both for inward and outward diseases, and moreover healeth the sting of Scorpions; and as *Dioscorides* saith, he that shall take the roote thereof, shall feele no paine after the stinging: the decoction thereof with Vinegar, stilled or dropped into the eares taketh away the paines, gargled in the mouth, taketh away tooth-ach, and being drunke healeth the Iaundise: the seed thereof taken, easeth the gnawing and griping paines of the stomacke, and taketh away the loathing thereof unto meate, which commeth by vitious sharpe humors gathered to the mouth of the stomacke: the roote thereof, helpeth the ruggednesse of the nayles, and being boyled in wine, it helpeth the swellings of the throate, called the Kings Evill, as also when the kernells of the eares be swolne: and helpeth them that are troubled with the stone; provoketh Vrine, and helpeth the dimnesse of the sight. The rootes of this Bastard Rubarbe, is used in opening and purging Diet drinkes, or in Diet Beere or Ale, with other things, to open the Liver, and clense the blood, and to allay the heate thereof. The properties of the other round leafed Docke, which we have entituled English Rubarbe, are the same with the former, but much more effectuall, and hath all the properties of the true Indian Rubarbe, excepting the force in purging, which is but of halfe the strength thereof, and therefore needeth, as I sayd, to be taken in double quantitie, and likewise hath not that bitternesse or astriction, in other things it worketh almost in an equall quality: The true Indian Rubarbe is an excellent and safe medecine, to purge the body of choler and flegme, being either taken of it selfe, made into powder, and drunke in a draught of white wine, or steeped therein all night, and taken fasting, or put among other purgers as shall be thought convenient, clensing the stomacke and Liver, and thereby the blood, opening obstructions, and helping those griefes that come thereof, as the Iaundise, the Dropsie, the swelling of the spleene, tertian and day agues, and the pricking paine of the sides, as also stayeth the spitting of blood, comming as well from the Lunges, as any other part: the powder taken with Cassia dissolved, and a little washt Venice Turpentine, clenseth the Reines, and helpeth to strengthen them afterwards, and is very effectuall to stay the *Gonorrhœa* or running of the reines. It is also given for the paines and swellings in the head, for those that are troubled with melancholy, and helpeth the Sciatica and Goute, and the paines of the Crampe: for which purpose one dramme or two, of the extract thereof, made in this manner, and given in broth doth work effectually. Let a sufficient quantitie of Rubarbe be steeped in Cinamon water, which being strongly pressed forth, let it be stilled in a glasse Limbeck *in balneo*, untill the water be drawne forth, and the substance remaining, be of the thicknesse of honey, which keepe in a close covered pot or glasse, for the use aforesaid. The powder of Rubarbe, taken with a little Mumia and Madder rootes, in some red wine, dissolveth congealed or clotted blood in the body, happening by any fall, or bruise, and healeth burstings, and broken parts, as well inward as outward; the oyle likewise wherein it hath beene boyled, being anointed worketh the same effect: It helpeth the yexing, or hickocke, and all fluxes of the belly, if it be toasted or dryed a little by the fire, but much more if it be more roasted to be halfe burnt, and taken in wine after this manner: Take a pint of good Claret wine, and burne it with some Sugar, and a toppe or two of Rosemary, into which put a dramme and a halfe of Rubarbe torrified, or roasted by the fire as is aforesaid, and one dramme of *Chebul Myrobalanes*, a little broken or bruised, let these stand in the burnt wine all night by the fire, and straine it forth in the morning, giving this at two times fasting, which will in three or foure dayes stay any scowring or laxe, strengthning the stomack and inward parts afterwards. It is used to heale those Vlcers that happen in the eyes, and eye lids, being steeped and strayned, as also to asswage the tumors and allay the inflammations, and applyed with honey or cute, that is to say boyled wine, it taketh away all blacke and blew spots, or markes that happen therein. This Rubarbe is so gentle a medicine, that it may be given to all sorts of gentle constitutions, (but in robustious or strong bodies it purgeth little or nothing) whether they be children, or women with childe, and that safely at all times of the yeare: the whey of milke, but especially of Goates milke, is the best and most accommodate liquor, wherein it is to be steeped & taken, or else in white wine, and it worketh thereby the more effectually in opening obstructions, and in purging the stomacke and Liver, from choler and flegme; and most doe use a little Indian Spiknard as the best corrector thereof: The other two last sorts of Rubarbe are not much or often used, and their qualities are more astringent then opening, little experience having beene made with us, to shew you more of them.

CHAP. III.

1. *Colocynthis Vulgaris. Coloquintida* or the bitter Gourde.

THis bitter Gourd runneth with his branches upon the ground, as a Gourd or Cowcumber doth, having diverse rough hairy leaves thereon, every one by it selfe, which are lesser and somewhat longer, than those of the Cowcumber, and more divided or cut in at the edges, most usualy into five or seaven parts, each partition also dented in, or notched round about, the leaves of the forme doe very much resemble those of the Citrull Cowcumber; at the joynts with the leaves come forth the flowers which are yellow, of the same fashion with them, but somewhat smaller, and also small tendrells or twining stalkes as the Vine hath, wherewith it windeth about any plants, or other things that stand next unto it, thereby strangling or killing them: the fruite that followeth is small and round as a ball, many of them not much bigger than a great Crabbe or Peare-maine, greene at the first on the outside, and afterwards growing to be of a browne yellow, which shell is as hard as any Pompion or Gourde; and is usually pared away while it is greene, the substance under it being white, very light, spongie, or loose, and of an extreame bitter taste, almost indurable, and provoking loathing or casting in many that taste it; having therein sixe orders or rowes of white hard seede, of the bignesse of Cowcumber seede, but fuller harder and rounder; and nothing so bitter or forceable in working, as the white pulpe or substance is: the roote is not very great but stringie, and quickly perishing with the first cold approach of winter.

Colocynthis Pomiformis & Pyriformis.
The round and Peare fashioned bitter Gourde.

2. *Colocynthis major rotunda.* The greater Coloquintida, or bitter Gourde.

This sort of bitter Gourde differeth not from the former, either in leafe or flower or manner of growing, but onely in the fruite, which groweth to be twice as big as the former, and as round; greene at the first, but of a pale yellow when it is ripe, whose pulpe or inner substance is also white and spongie, and in a manner as bitter, with such like seedes as are in the former; and disposed for the most part into eight rowes, or partitions: the roote perisheth as the former.

3. *Colocynthis oblonga.* The long bitter Gourde.

This kind of Colloquintida differeth not from the last great sort, for either manner of growing, forme of the leaves or flowers, but onely in the fruit, which is as great almost as the last, but is not so spherical or round like a ball, but somewhat long with the roundnesse, and being a little flat at the head; the shell or outer rinde thereof, is greene at the first, and afterwards groweth to be whitish, with many spots thereon: this is also bitter but not so extreame as the first.

4. *Colocynthis pyriformis.* Peare-fashioned Coloquintida or bitter Gourd.

This Peare-fashioned kinde, hath many trayling rough branches like the first, and such like long and round pointed leaves, cut in also on the edges but not so deepely, neither so large or great, and of a darker greene colour; at the joynts with the leaves, come forth the flowers, being yellow, but smaller than the first, and likewise small twining claspers as the other, which taketh hold on every thing, that it may comprehend: the fruite is small, not bigger than a large Catherine Peare, and many smaller, yet all fashioned like a Peare, the head whereof is somewhat rounder than a Peare; the shell or outward rinde whereof is greene, but whiter when it is ripe with many long lines or strakes thereon; the inner pulpe or substance, being almost as white, light, and spongie but lesse bitter than any of the rest, at the least in those have growne in my garden, having but foure rowes or rankes of white seede like the rest.

The Place.

The first commeth as a Merchandise to us from *Arabia, Egypt,* and *Syria,* yet is nourished up in the gardens of those that are curious. The other sorts some have beene found in *Spaine* and *Italy,* but we sow their seede every yeare in our gardens, if wee be desirous to see them, for they never come up of their owne sowing.

The Time.

They flower late, and so doe they ripen with their fruit, which unlesse the yeare proove kindly, hardly come to perfection, untill it be very late: but the first worst of all.

The Names.

The first as that which onely was knowen, or at least mentioned by the ancient writers, is called in Greeke κολοκυνθις *Colocynthis*, and of some συκὲ πικρὲ *Sicua picra quasi Cucumis amarus*, the bitter Cowcumber: *Hippocrates* calleth it συκύωνις & σίκυος, of the Latines *Colocynthis*, and *Cucurbita sylvestris*, in the Apothecaries shops *Coloquintida*; and we in English, either *Coloquintida*, or the bitter Gourde, which you will. The rest of them have

have their names in their titles, as moſt writers do cal them, that mention them, and as much as can be ſaid of them, onely *Tragus* calleth the *Pyriformis*, *Colocynthis Germanica*, becauſe it is leſſe dangerous, and more eaſie to grow in theſe colder Countries. *Beſlerus* that ſet out the Biſhop of *Eyſtot* in *Germany* his garden, calleth both the Peare faſhioned *Colloquintida*, and the greater that beareth round fruite like an Apple *Pſeudo colocynthides*. It is the ſame that in the Scripture in the 2 of *Kings* and the 4. chapter, is called a wild Vine, whereof one gathered wilde Gourds: the Arabians call it *Chendell* and *Handal*, and thereof *Trochiſci Alhandal quaſi ex Colocynthide* came.

The Vertues.

The inner white ſoft ſpongie ſubſtance, under the outer ſhell or rinde, is that onely without any ſeede, which is uſed; and being extreame bitter purgeth violently, even to excoriation and blood oftentimes, eſpecially in tender bodies: but the doſe or quantity which was given by the ancients, and is yet continued in the hotter climates of *Europe*, (their dry conſtitutions better enduring it) doth farre exceede the proportion, that our moiſter bodies, are poſſible able to endure without manifeſt danger, unleſſe it be in thoſe that are robuſtious, and uſed to continuall ſtrong labour: for *Dioſcorides* appointeth 4. *oboli*, that is 2. ſcruples or 40. graines, of the inner ſubſtance to be made with honey, Myrrhe and water into pills, when our Phyſitians dare ſcarſe give one *obolus*, that is 10 graines or halfe a ſcruple; yea they thinke halfe this quantity, mixed among other purgers, is a ſtrong purgation, and it is ſo found by dayly experience, and therefore to avoyd the danger that often happeneth, being a great enemy to the ſtomacke and bowels, although *Pliny* ſaith the contrary, it is beſt to correct the violence thereof with oyle of Roſes, *Gum Tragacantha* and *Bdellium*, as it is appointed in the *Trochiſci Alhandall*, which lenifieth the ſharpeneſſe thereof by the gummes, and cauſeth it by the lubricity of the oyle, to paſſe the ſooner away: This is the ſafeſt way to take it inwardly at the mouth, the ſubſtance of the ſeede in powder, or the decoction, is not of halfe that force, as the pulpe it ſelfe, ſo found by *Lobels* experience, and others; if the ſeedes be taken forth out of an apple, and it overcruſted with loame or clay, and ſome Vinegar and Niter put to be heated therein, the liquor doth eaſe the paines of the tooth-ach, and faſteneth looſe teeth, if they bee waſhed therewith: and if in an Apple ſo ordered, ſome old ſweete wine, or new boyled wine, be put to ſteepe for a day and a night (which ſome have falſely interpreted that the Apple, ſhould be ſteeped in the wine) and the wine ſtrayned forth to be brunke warme, purgeth the body more gently. *Dioſcorides* order was to boyle the wine or honied water, in the Apple, and let it ſtand open all night to coole in the ayre: It purgeth ſtrongly flegme and choler, and other tough or clammie groſſe humors, from the further or more remote parts, as the braines, ſinewes, muſcles and joynts, as alſo from the lunges and breaſt, and from the veynes alſo; and is therefore very helpefull (if it be wiſely applyed) to all the diſeaſes that happen to thoſe parts, as all old paines in the head, the meagrime that is invêrate; the falling ſickneſs, the apoplexie, the turning or ſwimming diſſines in the head, the watring of the eyes, the could Gout, the Sciatica or hipgoute, and other paines of the joyntes and ſinewes: it is helpfull alſo for the Iaundiſe, and for putride or rotten fevers, for an old cough, the ſtraightneſſe of the cheſt, ſhortneſſe of the breath, and above all theſe, it helpeth the cholicke, whether it proceede from flegme or from winde, as alſo the dropſie, being taken either in gliſters, or ſuppoſitories: it is not good to be given to the aged or weake, but to the ſtrong, young, and luſty bodies; neither to women with childe, for if it bee applyed to the wombe it deſtroyeth the childe. Being ſteeped in vinegar, it taketh away all diſcolourings of the skinne, as morphew, and leprye, dry ſcurfe and ſcabbes, if the places affected, be often rubbed therewith. Pure oyle being put into an hollowed or clenſed apple of Coloquintida, and ſet upon warme aſhes or embers, to be throughly heated, both maketh the haire blacke, that was not ſo afore, ſtayeth it from falling that is diſpoſed thereunto, and keepeth it long from growing gray: the ſame oyle dropped into the eares, taketh away the paine, and ſinging noyſe of them: and mixed with a little Oxegall and anointed, on the belly warme, killeth the wormes and cauſeth them to avoyde, and oftentimes purgeth the belly, being onely ſo applyed: *Galen* ſaith, that the bitterneſſe thereof, which might be availeable for many griefes, ſuffereth it not to exerciſe them, but is overcome by the vehement purging quality it hath: If when it is taken it ſhould worke overmuch, and bring forth excoriations and blood, to the danger of the patient, a decoction of Rayſins of the Sunne, given with Oyle of ſweete Almonds, or the Oyle of Walnuts, mittigateth the violence thereof. Rats and mice doe much delight to eate ſeedes, and the ſeede hereof alſo: if therefore they be ſet, or layd, in diverſe corners of the houſe, troubled with them, it will kill and deſtroy them all: The decoction of them alſo ſprinkled in Chambers is ſayd to kill fleaes: The other ſorts of *Coloquintida* are ſeldome or never uſed with us, yet *Tragus* commendeth the uſe of *Colocynthis Pyriformis*, as being leſſe bitter and violent in purging, and therefore ſafer to bee taken inwardly.

CHAP. IIII.

Cucumis agreſtis ſive Aſininus. The wilde or ſpirting Cowcumber.

THis wilde Cowcumber (as well as the former wilde or bitter Gourde, differing from all the reſt of their families) is fit to be entreated of apart by it ſelfe, as alſo to be next remembred, being as violent in all the qualities thereof, as the former, or rather more: It creepeth on the ground like unto the former, with many rough trailing branches, whereon are ſet very rugged and rough ill coloured greene leaves; ſomewhat whitiſh underneath; little or nothing divided or parted at the edges; at the joynts betweene the branches and the leaves, come forth ſmall pale yellow flowers, opening into five leaves, at the end of ſmall greene heads for the moſt part, as all other ſorts of Gourds, Cowcumbers, &c. doe: but thoſe that have flowers onely without ſuch heads, fall away quickly without fruite; for that greene head, as in all others, groweth to be the fruite, which is ſmall, rough, round and long, and ſomewhat of a grayiſh greene, when they are ripe; the ſhort rough foote ſtalkes, being crooked, and bending the fruite downewards, which with a little touch, when they are throughly ripe, will quickely open at the end next the ſtalke, and ſprirt out the juyce, and ſome ſeede, into their faces or hands, or other places againſt

Cucumis Sylvestris.
The Wilde Cowcumber.

it that touched it: the seede being ripe, is blackish and somewhat rugged, but otherwise white, lying in a greene moyst substance, very bitter and loathsome to taste: the roote is white, and firme, thicker, and shorter, than in any other sort of Gourde or Cowcumber, with some fibres thereat, very bitter as is all the rest of the plant.

The Place.

It groweth naturally wilde in Italy, as *Matthiolus* saith, in many places by the way sides; and in untilled and mooriſh places, we onely preserve it in gardens, throughout the whole Land, where it is used.

The Time.

The roote hereof doth often abide in the ground, all the winter long, if it stand reasonably defended, or the ground be rich with soyling, shooting then forth leaves betimes: in other colder grounds not defended, they perish every yeare: the fruite is usually ripe in August.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὄνυς ἄγριος, in Latine *Cucumer & Cucumis agrestis*, or *asininus*, as many writers doe, or *anguinus*, as *Turner* and *Cordus*, but not properly: *Matthiolus*, *Tragus*, *Dodonæus*, and some others, call it *Cucumis sylvestris*. The dryed or hardned juyce of the fruit, is called, *Elaterium*. *Gaza* translating *Theophrastus* calleth it *Agitatorium*.

The Vertues.

The rootes hereof and the dryed juyce of the fruite, artificially and not rudely prepared, which is called *Elaterium*, are chiefely used in medicines and scarse any other part: Concerning *Elaterium*, there is difference betweene *Theophrastus*, and *Dioscorides*, of the age, and durability, and in extinguishing or encreasing the flame of a lampe or candle. *Theophrastus* in the ninth booke and foureteenth chapter of his history of Plants, saith *Elaterium* is the most durable medicine of all others, and that the best, is the eldest; for as he saith, a Physition of sufficient credit, kept by him some *Elaterium*, that was 200 yeares old, which he received of one as a gift; which notwithstanding the age, was of wonderfull vertue, and untill it was 50 yeares old, it was so abundant in humidity, that put to the flame of a lampe or candle, it would put it out. And *Dioscorides* saith that *Elaterium*, is fit to be used as a purging medicine, from two yeares old, untill it be tenne, and that is the best, which being put to the flame of a lampe or candle, will make it burne the more bright. Vnto *Theophrastus*, *Pliny* subscribeth the same thing, and saith that it is found true by experience, that untill it be 50 yeares old, it will cause a lampe or candle, to spertle hither and thither, before it put it out; whereupon *Matthiolus* giving credit to the testimonies of *Theophrastus* and *Pliny*, is perswaded that the text of *Dioscorides* is corrupted, but I verily beleeve they both say true, the reconciliation of their repugnancy, being onely in the manner of making of *Elaterium*. *Theophrastus* his *Elaterium* being greene, as I suppose, and made of the substance of the inner pulpe of the fruite; yet in the tenth chapter of his fourth booke, he saith it is made of the seede, which I never saw, or heard of any to be so made with us; and that of *Dioscorides* being white, (which as he saith himself is the best, and condemning the greene,) made onely of the more thinne watery, and wheyish part: *Mesues* also saith that the best is white: my selfe having made of both sorts can testifie, that *Elaterium*, made of the substance of the fruite; although very gently pressed through a fine sive, will be greene, and continue moyst many yeares, after it is evaporated and dryed up hard, relenting with the ayre, and will require many yeares to consume the humidity therein, when as the other sort, made of the whitish, wheyish liquour, that droppeth through the sive of it owne accord, in the cutting of the fruite, without any touch of pressing, will be white when it is dryed, and so remaine white, hard and drye, for many yeares, unlesse it be left open to the moyst ayre, or stand in a moyst place to cause it to relent: the greene sort likewise is not of halfe, that force or violence, to purge either upward or downeward, as the white *Elaterium*; whereof one graine weight dissolved in liquor, worketh forceably in any tender body; yea I have oftentimes seene, that halfe a graine weight put into a purging medicine, to quicken the weakenesse thereof, hath troubled the stomacke very much by castings, and much disquiet, and working also downeward with more violence, then it could bee thought the whole graine given of it selfe could doe. This narration although somewhat tedious, I was the more willing to declare, because I thinke none hath shewed it before, and my little experience may set an edge unto others, to polish that which I have here shewed you, but rough hewen. The dose or quantitie thereof taken at a time, *Dioscorides* saith is a whole *obolus*, and the least quantitie halfe an *obolus*, (some take the *obolus* to weigh 12 graines, but the most usuall is but 10 graines,) which sheweth as I sayd before, the great doses, which the ancients were wont to give of purgers in their medicines, which we dare not follow: It purgeth choler and flegme from all parts of the body, and as he saith, is the best medicine to purge those that are pursie and short winded: to procure a vomit, he adviseth to dissolve it in water, and with a fether dipped therein, to touch the lower part of the tongue, as low as you can; but milke or rather creame which is more unctuous, is fitter to give it in, for it will not suffer it to sticke to the tunicles of the stomacke, but will cause it slippe away the more speedily: it helpeth also the falling sickenesse, being put into the nostrels with milke, and mixed with honey and old oyle, it cureth the Kings evill, being annointed therewith: It bringeth downe womens courses that are stayed,

and

and killeth the birth if it be applyed to the secret parts: It purgeth clammie and watery humors from the joynts, and that ſtrongly: the juyce of the roote doth the ſame likewiſe, and therefore uſed in gliſters, or layd as a plaiſter or pultis, upon the place payned with the Sciatica, eaſeth the paines thereof, the ſame juyce of the roote, boyled with wormewood in water and oyle, cureth an inveterate megrime, if the temples be often bathed therewith, and ſome of the leaves and rootes, be beaten together, and layd as a pultis thereunto afterwards; the juyce of the roote with a little milke, caſt up into the noſtrels doth the ſame: for it wonderfully purgeth the braine from excrements, and healeth the evill ſavour of the noſtrills cauſed thereby: It cureth alſo the old paines of the head and the Epilepſie: and being mixed with Goates dung, and layde as a plaiſter upon any great or hard ſwellings, or kernells, it reſolveth them: The juice of the roote, as well as of the fruite (and ſo doth the decoction of them alſo, ſaith *Meſues*) being drunke doth helpe the dropſie, for they mightily draw forth watery humors, and the yellow Iaundiſe, and all obſtructions both of the liver & ſpleene: *Dioſcorides* alſo ſheweth this medecine to cure the dropſie. Take ſaith he halfe a pound of the rootes hereof, and being bruiſed, let it be put into three quarters of a pint of ſtrong wine, giving thereof three ounces, for 3 or 4 dayes together, untill the tumour be diſcerned, to be aboundantly waſted and fallen; which thing it worketh ſaith he, without any troubling of the ſtomacke: A few graines of *Elaterium* mixed with conſerve of Roſes, and ſome thereof taken will doe the like, and herewith *Caſtor Durantes* ſaith he cured many: The powder of the roote mixed with honey, and layd upon any fowle ſcarre in the skinne, doth attenuate it, and taketh away the markes or blew ſpots, that come upon bruiſing or blowes: the roote boyled or layde to ſteepe in ſtrong Vinegar, cureth the morphew and clenſeth the skinne of all foule ſpots, freckles, and other diſcolorings thereof; and the powder of the dryed roote ſaith *Dioſcorides*, clenſeth the face and skinne from all ſcurfe, and taketh away the blacke or ill colour from any ſcarre: the juyce of the leaves dropped into the eares, eaſeth them of the paines and noyſe therein, and helpeth the deafeneſſe: the decoction of the roote gargled in the mouth, taketh away the paines of the teeth; the powder of the roote mixed with honey, and put into old fores and ulcers, clenſeth them throughly, and thereby furthereth their healing wonderfully: Our Apothecaries doe moſt uſually take the roote of this wilde Cowcumber as a ſubſtitute for the roote of Coloquintida or the bitter Gourd, that not being ſo frequent or eaſie to be had as this.

CHAP. V.

Scammonia. Scamonye.

HAving ſhewed you in the two laſt Chapters, ſome purging plants that runne, or ſpread upon the ground, or clime up by thoſe things that are ſet by them: let me conjoyne ſome other the like, part growing naturally in our owne, and part in other Countries, and firſt of *Scamonye*, which is properly a *Convolvulus* or winding Bell flower, which we call Bindeweede: I will comprehend in this Chapter alſo, thoſe onely that in forme and force in working, come neereſt unto the true: the reſt that differ ſhall follow.

1. *Scammonia Syriaca legitima.* The true Scammonie.

3. *Convolvulus major albus.* The great white Bindeweed.

Scam-

1. *Scammonia Syriaca legitima.* The true *Scammonye.*

The thē true Scammony hath a long roote, of a darke aſh-colour on the outſide, and white within, and of the bigneſſe of an arme, (for ſuch hath beene brought us from *Tripoli*) with a pith in the middle thereof, and many fibres thereat, (which being dryed as *Matthiolus* ſaith, the pith taken out, ſeemed ſo like unto the rootes of *Turbith*, which are brought us, from the farre remote Eaſterne parts, none knowing what plant it is, nor whereunto it is like, ſome thinking it to be the roote of *Tripolium* or Sea-Starre-worte, which *Matthiolus* confuteth; others a kind of *Ferula* or *Ferulaceous* plant, altogether improbable, but that they are not ſo tough, but more brittle, that otherwiſe it might be thought, to be the right *Turbith* of the Apothecaryes ſhoppes) from whence ariſe many long, round, greene, branches, winding themſelves like a Bindeweede about ſtakes or trees, or any other herbes or things that ſtand next unto it, unto a good height without any claſping tendrells, like the true or wilde Vine: from the joynts of the branches, come forth the leaves, every one by it ſelfe, (yet I have ſeene dryed plants that have had two leaves one againſt another,) upon ſhort foote ſtalkes, ſomewhat broad at the bottome, with two corners next thereunto, and ſome alſo round that I have ſeene, and then growing long and narrow to the end; being ſmooth, and of a faire greene colour, ſomewhat ſhining: towards the tops of the branches at the joynts with the leaves, come forth large whitiſh Bell flowers; with wide open brimes and narrow bottomes; after which come round heads, wherein are contained 3 or 4 cornered blacke ſeede; for ſuch I have had given me, from whence hath ſprung plants, which periſhed quickely, not abiding a winter with me: if any part of this plant be broken, it yeeldeth forth a milke, not hot or burning, nor bitter, yet ſomewhat unpleaſant, provoking loathing, and almoſt caſting.

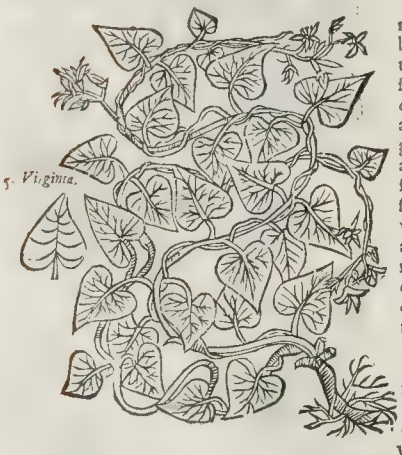
2. *Scammonia Macrorhyza Cretica.* Long rooted Scammonye of *Candye.*

Proſper Alpinus, in *lib. de exoticis*, ſaith, that he in his former times received from Candie, another ſort of Scammonye, differing nothing from the true Scammonye here before deſcribed, but in the faſhion of the roote which is long and ſlender, of about a fingers thickneſſe, but purging as ſtrongly as that of *Syria*, and this in my judgement doth very neere reſemble, our common white greater Bindeweede, that ſhall follow next the Countrey making the difference onely as I thinke.

3. *Convolvulus major albus.* The great white Bindeweede.

Our great Bindeweede commeth as I think ſo neere unto the former Scammonye, that excepting the largeneſſe of the rootes, and the greater force in purging, which may both proceede from the climate; you would ſay this were *altera eadem*, whoſe many ſlender winding ſtalkes, runne up and winde themſelves upon hedges, or whatſoever ſtandeth neere unto it, having diverſe large leaves growing ſeverally thereon, ſomewhat long, and pointed at the further end, and parted into two points at the broad part, next to the ſtalke, making it ſeeme almoſt three ſquare, being ſmooth and of a pale greene colour, yeelding a milke being broken, but not ſo plentifully as the Scamonye: at the joynts with the leaves towards the toppes of the branches, come forth large white Bell flowers, without any diviſion in them, after which riſe round skinnie huskes, or heads, conteining within them diverſe blackiſh, three cornered ſeede, like the former, but leſſer: the roote is whitiſh, and ſmall, of the bigneſſe of Couchgraſſe, or ſomewhat greater, running much under ground, and ſhooting forth in ſundry places: both ſtalkes and leaves periſh every yeare, the roote living in the ground, and ſhooting a freſh every ſpring, which yeeldeth milke, being broken.

4. *Scammonia Monſpeliaca dicta.*
French Baſtard Scammonye.



5. *Virginia.*

4. *Scammonia Monſpeliaca dicta.*
French Baſtard Scammonye.

The neere reſemblance of this plant, unto the former in many particulars, but eſpecially in the ſeede, ſhewing it to be a Bindeweede, hath cauſed me to joyne it likewiſe in the ſame Chapter, which hath ſundry twining branches riſing five or ſixe foote high, twining or claſping the trees or other things that it can reach, whereon are ſet two broad and almoſt round, yet pointed leaves at a joynt, of a bleWiſh greene colour: from betweene the leaves and the branches, as alſo at the toppes of them, come forth many ſmall white flowers, cluſtering together ſtarre faſhion, conſiſting of five narrow pointed leaves with threds in the middle: after which ſucceede ſuch like heads, and black cornered ſeede, as in the former ſorts: the roote hereof is ſmall, of the bigneſſe of ones finger, with many fibres thereat, browniſh on the outſide, and pale within, this yeeldeth more plenty of purging milke than the laſt, comming ſomewhat neerer therein unto the firſt.

5. *Scammonia rotundifolia Virginiana.*

We have had a kind of *Volubilis* from *Virginia*, very neerely reſembling this kinde of French Scammonye, both in growing and forme of leaves (as you may perceive by one ſet by the plant) but the flowers being ſmall and white doe open like a Bindeweede, and not like a ſtarre, into five leaves, like unto the laſt, the ſeede groweth not in pods, but in ſmall heads, being ſmall and blackiſh like other Bindeweeds, and therefore if not to the family of Bindeweeds, I know no better place than to inſert it here. And peradventure this may be the Indians *Hololuichi*, that *Aldinus* mentioneth in his *Farneſian* garden to be ſo dangerous.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in *Syria*, and the farther Eaſterne parts, where no froſts are felt in the winter, for it quickely

quickly periſh with the firſt approach thereof, and therefore to be kept ſafe in theſe cold climates, it requireth ſome vault, or ſtove, or other ſuch convenient place. The ſecond groweth in Candy as *Alpinus* ſaith. The third is frequent in ſundry places of the Land, growing by the hedges ſides and running thereon. The fourth groweth neere the Sea ſide, as well by *Mompelier*, as the kingdome of *Valentia* in Spaine, where *Cluſius* ſaith he found it: and the laſt in *Virginia*.

The Time.

They flouriſh in theſe Countries in Iune, Iuly, and Auguſt, but the firſt, and two laſt, doe ſeldome perfect any ſeede with us.

The Names.

The firſt, is called in Greeke Σκαμμωνία, and in Latine alſo *Scammonia*: the dryed juyce which is moſt in uſe, is called Σκαμμωνιον *Scammonium*, both in the Druggiſts, and Apothecaries ſhoppes, as alſo with moſt writers, yet ſome call the plant ſo too: the ſame being prepared, that is, baked in a quince, under the embers, or in an Oven, or any other way, is called of the ancient writers *Diagridium*, which ſhould onely be uſed in medicines, according to the appointment of all Phyſitians, who are led by the tradition of their elders: but all Apothecaries in generall, doe uſe the Scammonye it ſelfe, as it commeth, without any other preparation, ſo as it be of the pureſt, and beſt, which by their dayly experience, they finde to worke more certainely, and more ſafely, than the *Diagridium*, which is much dulled in the baking or other preparation: and beſides, whereas the ancient writers doe appoint it to be diſſolved, and ſo mixed with their medecines, or to be boyled in the Electuarie, ſo to bee diſſolved, wherein it is appointed to be put: the dayly experience of Apothecaries, who are chiefe maſters in their profeſſions, or ſhould be, if they be worthy of their name, doth teſtifie there againſt; finding that if Scammonie come to never ſo little heate almoſt in the mixing thereof, it will curdle together and lye in knots in the medicine, beate yee it almoſt never ſo long after it is mixed; and therefore they alwayes in their Scamoniate medicines, rubbe it finely into powder of it ſelfe, without other preparation, and ſo put it laſt of all other things into any medicine, that hath beene boyled or heated, and that when it is almoſt cold, for feare of curdling or gathering together in knots, as I ſayd before; and being thus mixed, the medicine ſhall worke more ſafely without perturbations of the ſtomacke, &c. and more ſurely without tedioufneſſe or procraſtination, than if *Diagridium*, were put into it: let not this be imputed as an errour in our profeſſion, or a ſetled wilfulneſſe to contrary ſo great and ancient authority, for we know that true experience hath maſtered reaſon and antiquitie, and we alſo know, that the experience and diligence of our times, hath in many more things, not onely taught us to vary from the Methode and order, appointed by the ancient writers of Phyſicke and hearbes, but to contrary them alſo, when we have found either by reaſon or experience, that there is cauſe ſo to doe, as in the doſe of this Scammonie is plainely to be obſerved. For *Dioſcorides* appointeth a dramme to be given at once, when no Phyſitian with us, dare ſcarſe give halfe a ſcruple, or not above. The ſecond *Alpinus* ſo calleth, as is in the title, and that is as much as can be ſayd of it: the third is called *Volubilis major & Convolvulns major*, by diverſe, as alſo *Smilax levis major* by others, *Helxine Ciſſampelos* by *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides*, and *Malacociſſus Damocratis* by *Anguillara*: the fourth *Geſner* in *hortis* calleth *Scammonia Monſpel*, and *Lobel Scammonium Monſpelienſe*, but *Cluſius* who in his Spaniſh obſervations, firſt calleth it *Scammonea Valentinas* doth in his hiſtory entitle it, *Apocynum 4. latifolium*, yet referreth it to that of *Mompelier* as both one: *Camerarius* and *Lugdunenſis* doe call it *Scammonia maritima Monſpeliaca* as the learned of *Mompelier* doe, and uſe it accordingly: the laſt is remembred onely by my ſelfe, who ſuppoſe it by being like in forme to the laſt, to be neere alſo in quality thereunto.

The Vertues.

Scammonye being the *baſis* as I may ſo call it, of thoſe medecines wherein it is put, there had neede of eſpeciall care to be taken in the choiſe thereof, that onely that which is ſincere and pure, without droſſe or adulteration be uſed in Phyſicke; which may be knowne if it be not heavie, or cloſe compact together, but that it be moderately light, with ſome ſmall holes or hollowneſſe heere and there therein; and that it be ſmooth and plaine in the breaking, and not in grumes or knots, or having ſmall ſtickes or ſtones in it; ſomewhat cleere and blackiſh alſo, but not of a deadiſh darke or evill favored colour, and that will be made quickely into a very fine and white powder: this I mention comparatively, for it will be a very hard matter, for any to know the beſt by relation, but by inſpection; and chiefely by compariſon of the good and bad together, that ſo you may learne to know either of them at the firſt ſight. The doſis hereof as it is appointed by *Dioſcorides* and others, doth ſo farre exceede the proportion of our moderne Phyſitians, that it hath made *Pena* to doubt, that the Scammonye in *Dioſcorides* time, was more corrupt, and encreaſed with other things than ours is; becauſe he gave ſo much, and we doe give ſo little; and *Matthiolus* on the otherſide to doubt, whether wee have any ſincere Scammonye brought unto us at all, or elſe that the text of *Dioſcorides* is corrupt, where he appointeth a dramme or foure *obolos*, that is, two ſcruples to be taken at a time; and he ſetteth downe alſo, that if a purging medicine be required to be effectuall; you ſhould take 3 *oboli*, that is halfe a dram, of *Scammonye*, 2 *oboli*, that is one ſcruple of blacke Hellebor, and one dram of Aloes, all theſe to be taken together at one time: but the greateſt doſis now adayes exceedeth not halfe an *obolus* to a ſtrong body, and leſſe to the weaker, or more tender. *Pena* in his diligent obſervations, and declarations hereof ſet downe in his *Adverſaria*, hath cauſed all whom it may concerne, both to underſtand the choyſe of this Scammonye, as alſo thereby to bethinke them of the ſincerity of other drugges; and that as he gueſſeth the quantity of Scammonye is ſo great, that is ſpent in all countries, which is made onely in one, that unleſſe the quantity were augmented by mixture, there could not be ſufficient ſincere and pure juyce, to ſerve them by much: and although in former ages, and even in our former times, there hath beene much falſe and corrupt Drugges, brought into *Europe*, and all the countries thereof farre and neere: yet the skill and curioſitie of theſe times is ſuch, that our Merchants taking onely the beſt for us of all ſorts, and refuſing the courſe, hath I thinke leſſened, if not worne out, that ſophiſticating art in the maſters thereof, when they ſee that none but true and ſincere is affected and bought: the worſt to lye on their hands untill it grow better: It purgeth both flegme, yellow choler, and watery humors very ſtongly: but if it bee indiſcreetly or careleſſely given without due reſpect, it will not onely trouble the ſtomacke more than any other medecine, but will alſo ſcowre, fret and raſe the gutts in working too forceably, oftentimes unto blood, and oftentimes cauſing faintings and ſwounings: Our Phyſitians therefore doe ſeldome give, to any tender and gentle body any Scammoniate Electuary,

and

and but in pills seldome any at all, to avoyd the dangerous symptomes that often happen thereupon; for *Plinye*, *Paulus Æginata*, and others shew the dangers thereof, and *Mesues* also declareth three severall hurts or harmes that come to the body thereby, and the remedies of them, which is not from the purpose to bee here set downe. The first is saith he, that it engendreth certaine gnawing windes in the stomacke, so much offending it that it procureth a disposition to vomite. To be baked therefore in a quince, and some parsley, fennell, or wilde carrot seed, or *Galanga* mixed with it, is the remedy hereof: The next is that it enflameth the spirits, by the overmuch sharpnesse or fiercenesse therein, whereby it readily induceth feavers, especially in those that are subject to obstructions & repleate with putrid humors; which inconveniences are taken away, by putting those things into your decoctions, that doe coole and quench the heate thereof, and such are the muccilage of the seedes of *Psyllium*, or Fleawort, Prunes boyled or rather the pulpe of them, the juyce, or the Iulep, or the water of Roses or Violets; or if before the boyling thereof, (that is the *Scammonye*) you steepe it in the oyle of Roses or Violets, or in the juyce of a sowre sweete quince, and mingle with it a little *Sumach* or *Spodium*. A third is that having a strong opening and drawing faculty, it causeth immoderate fluxes of the belly, by opening the mouth of the veines more than is fit. This harme also is taken away, by mixing astringent and restraining things with it, such as Masticke is, and especially yellow Myrobolanes and quinces, or the juyce of them. Againe, it raseth or shaveth the intrales and guttes, by reason of that sharpe juyce wherewith it doth abound, and by which it procureth torments and paines therein, the disease called *Dysenteria* which wee call the bloody flixe, and *Tenasmos*, which is a disease, when one desireth to goe often to the stoole, and can doe nothing; but this danger is remedyed, if moyst, fat and slippery medecines be used, as *gum Tragacantha*, *bdellium*, and oyle of Almonds and Roses, as also the pulpe of prunes, made up with Sugar, the muccillage of *Psyllium* or Fleaworte seedes, Masticke and quinces taken afterwards, and warme water last of all; all which cause it to passe the quicklier from the stomacke and bowels, and thereby stay it from doing harme; whereby those that are wise, are taught to give the broth of barly, sweetned with Sugar, to drinke to those that have taken thereof: This fault also is helped, if cold medicines as well as hot, being mixed together be given, thereby to yeeld helpe to the heart, liver, and stomacke: thus farre *Mesues*. The juyce saith *Dioscorides* applyed to the wombe, destroyeth the birth; being mixed with honey and Oxe gall, and rubbed on wheales pimples and pushes taketh them all away: and boyled in Vinegar and annointed, taketh away the Lepry or outward markes in the skinne: being dissolved in Rosewater and vinegar, and the head moystned therewith, easeth the continuall paines therein. A dramme or two of the rootes of Scammonye purge in the same manner that the juyce doth, if some of the things appointed therewith be given with it: the rootes boyled in water, and made into a pultis, with barly meale, easeth the Sciatica, being layd thereon: it taketh away scarfes and scabbes, if they be washed with the Vinegar, wherein the rootes have beene boyled, and also healeth apostumes. Our English Bindweede hath beene experienced to be purging, the rootes especially being boyled, and the decoction thereof taken in a reasonable proportion. That of Candy is mentioned in the description. They of *Mompelier* have often used the dryed juyce of the fourth, in stead of the true Scammonye when it was wanting, but in a double quantity, which yet did not worke so effectually.

CHAP. VI.

Scammonia supposititia. Supposed or Bastard Scammonyes.

THere be some other plants to be joyned next unto the true *Scammonye* for the strong purging quality in them, but not either deadly or dangerous, as the *Apocynam* is, which else for the outward likenesse might be referred unto them.

1. *Scammonia Monspeliaca affinis.* Spanish Bastard Scammonye.

This Spanish kinde of Climer is very like unto the great Bindeweede, in the branches, leaves, and rootes, but the leaves being somewhat longer, are of a grayish greene colour, giving milke more abundantly than any, and the rootes being small white and brittell, more aboundantly creepe under ground, and quickely overspread any place where it groweth, alittle peece being left in the ground, will spring up quickely into a plant ready to clime; so that many being weary thereof, doe strive rather to destroy it quite out of their gardens than keepe it any longer: the flowers are white and starre fashioned, but there come long poddes after them, like unto *Periploca* or *Asclepius*, this looseth both leaves and branches, and springeth a new every yeare.

2. *Secamone Ægyptiacum.* Bastard Scammonye of Ægypt.

This likewise seemeth to be of the same kindred with the former, as by *Alpinus* his relation may be gathered; for as he saith, the Egyptians with whom he saw it, reckoned it a kind of Scammonye, yet made no great use in Physicke thereof. It climeth he saith with many winding branches, having long and hard greene leaves on them, greater than the leaves of *Seseli Æthiopicum frutex*: the flowers are white but larger than the former sort, and bring hard crooked coddes afterwards, two alwayes growing together, like unto the coddes of the *Oleander* or Rose Bay tree: from the leaves or branches of this plant, floweth a pale yellowish milke or juyce, no lesse heating and burning the throate than a spurge, this looseth his leaves, but not his branches every yeare, fresh springing a new in the spring.

The Place.

The first, grew about *Pincia* in *Spaine* as *Clusius* saith. The other in *Ægypt*.

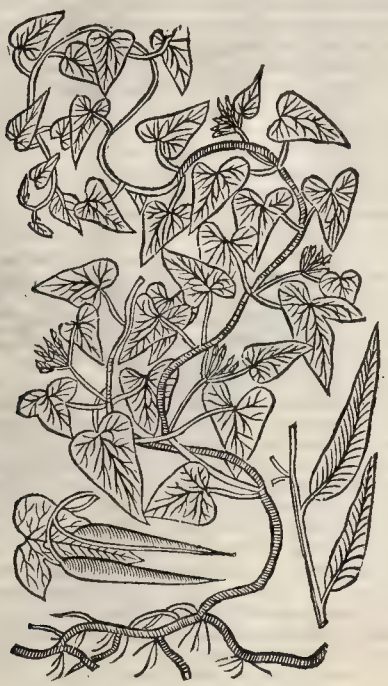
The Time.

They doe both flower in the latter end of Summer, and bring ripe fruite in the end of September.

The Names.

The first *Clusius* saith he received the seedes thereof out of Spaine, and calleth it *Apocynum tertium latifolium*, *Lobel* calleth it *Scammonei Monspeliaci varietas*, *Dodonæus* putteth it for his former *Periploca*, and *Tabermontanus* calleth

1. *Scammonea Monſpeliacæ affinis, &*
2. *Secamone Ægyptiaca.*
Baſtard Scammonye of Spaine and Ægypt.



calleth it *Volubilis marina*. *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* calleth it *Scammoniæ Monſpel affinis foliis acutioribus*. The other *Alpinus* ſaith the Egyptians call *Sechamone*, taking it as I ſayd before for a kinde of *Scammonye*, as by their name may appeare: *Bauhinus* ſeemeth to referre this to the other ſort of the ſecond kind of *Apocynum* of *Cluſius*, but in my judgement he is miſtaken, the leaves of this being much longer, than in that, and the flowers differing, which in this is white, in the other reddiſh and greene, like to the narrow leafed Dogs bane for he ſaith they are alike, and indeede maketh it his third *Apocynum*.

The Vertues.

Theſe doe purge a little, but to little purpoſe, none of them comming any thing neere the vertue or force of the true Scammonye; yet they of Egypt doe ſometimes uſe the juyce of their owne kinde, in the ſtead of the true Scammonye, and to that purpoſe doe gather and harden the juyce thereof, and keepe it to uſe when they want better, allowing double quantity for a doſe.

CHAP. VII.

Soldanella ſive Volubilis marina. Soldanella or Sea Bindweede.

ALthough this plant groweth by the ſea ſide, and plentifully enough on our owne coaſts, in many places, and might therefore be remembred among other Sea plants, when we come to them, yet becauſe it hath a ſtrong purging quality therein, I thinke it not unfit to joyne it unto the other of his nature: I will alſo adjoyne hereunto that kind that groweth upon hills, called *Soldanella Alpina* or *Montana*, becauſe the leaves are round, ſomewhat like unto theſe.

This Sea Bindeweede hath many weake, ſlender, browniſh greene branches, trayling or lying upon the ground, rather than raiſing it ſelfe up, or climing upon other things, whereon are ſet divers leaves, not alwayes two together at a joynt, nor yet alwayes ſingle, one at a joynt, which are almoſt round like unto the leaves of *Aſarabacca*, but a little unevenly dented about the edges, and thicker, every on ſtanding on a long foote ſtalke, and of a grayiſh greene colour; among which come forth the flowers towards the ends, every one by it ſelfe, comming forth at the joynts, in faſhion like unto the ſmall low common Bindeweede, that groweth upon the ground by the way ſides, every where almoſt, but a little larger and of a reddiſh purple colour: after which come round heads, wherein is encloſed two or three round blacke ſeedes: the roote is ſmall and long, ſpreading a little in the ground, and ſhooting up diverſe heads in ſeverall places: if any part thereof be broken, there iſſueth forth a whitiſh water, which as well as the leaves are bitter, ſalt and unpleaſant.

2. *Soldanella maritima major.* The greater Sea Bindweede.

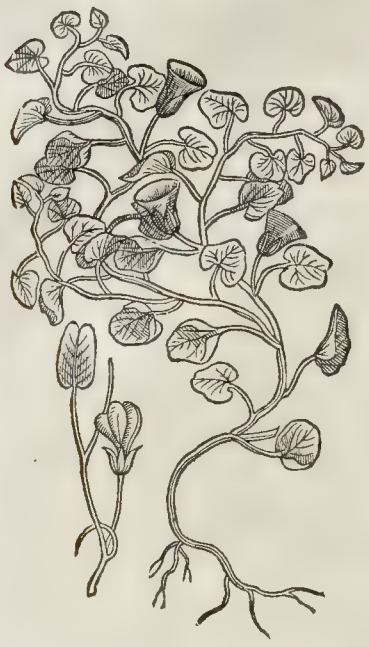
This other kinde hath likewiſe divers long ſlender branches: whereon are ſet larger leaves, many of them having a diviſion, on both ſides the leafe, next the bottome, and many of them but on one ſide, and many alſo that are ſmaller having none at all; yet all of them for the moſt part a little ſinuated on the edges, toward the ends, which are round or with a dent in the middle, making the point ſeeme double forked, with many veines running therein: the flowers are of a reddiſh purple colour, and are not bell or cup faſhion, like the former, but conſiſts of five ſomewhat large and long leaves: the heades and ſeedes are like the other, and the roote creeping a little in the ground.

3. *Soldanella Alpina major.* The greater Mountaine Soldanella.

From the likeneſſe of the leaves, this Mountaine Soldanella tooke the name, which hath many hard round leaves, ſet upon long foote ſtalkes, a little unevenly cut about the edges, greene on the upper ſide, and of a grayiſh greene underneath, and ſomewhat reddiſh like the leaves of Sowbread, reſembling the Sea Soldanella: the ſtalkes are ſlender, ſmall, round, and reddiſh, about a ſpanne high, bearing foure or five flowers at the toppes, every one hanging downe their heads, like unto a bell flower; conſiſting but of one leafe plaited into five folds

each

2. *Soldanella vulg. & major maritima.*
The greater Sea Bindweede.



3. *Soldanella Alpina major.*
The greater Mountaine Soldanella.

ēach of thēm ēnding in a long point, which maketh the flower ſeeme to have five leavēs, having a round greene head in the middle, with a pricke or point at the end thereof: the flower is of a faire blew colour, in ſome deeper or paler, or white as nature liſteth, without any ſmell at all: the middle head after the flower is fallen riſeth to be a long round pod, bearing that pointell it had at the end thereof, wherein is contained ſmall greeniſh ſeede: the roote hath many fibres, ſhooting from a long round head or roote. There is a leſſer ſort hereof as *Cluſius* ſaith, little differing in ſunder one from the other, but in the greatneſſe or ſmalneſſe.

The Place.

The firſt groweth on our owne Sea coaſts, in many places plentifully, as well as in other Countryes. The other groweth as well wilde in deſert places, as in gardens in *Syria*, as *Rauwolfius* ſaith, as alſo on the coaſts of the kingdome of *Naples*, as *Imperatus* ſaith: the laſt groweth on the ſnowye hills in *Hungary* as *Cluſius* ſaith.

The Time.

The two former flower toward the end of Summer, and their ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*: the laſt in the naturall places flowreth not untill *Iuly* or *Auguſt*, as the ſnow melteth ſooner or later, but in *Aprill* in Gardens.

The Names.

The firſt is taken of all writers for the moſt part, to be the Κεράμη θαλασσία *Braſſica marina* of *Dioſcorides*, all the markes and notes thereof agreeing with this: yet it hath no reſemblance unto any kinde of Colewort, as the name ſhould import, yet many authors doe call it *Braſſica marina*, as *Matthiolus*, *Cordus*, *Geſner*, *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, and others, and ſome of them alſo call it *Soldana* and *Soldanella*, as well as *Lobel*, *Cæſalpinus*, *Tabermontanus*, and others. *Bauhinus* calleth it, *Soldanella maritina minor*: we in Engliſh doe call it by diverſe names, as ſome call it *Sea cole*, according to the Latine name, others more properly in my judgement *Convolvulus marinus*, *Sea Withwind*, or *Sea Bindweede*, becauſe the branches winde themſelves, and the flowers, are ſo like the ſmall kinde of *Bindweede*, and that it groweth naturally neere the Sea coaſts, as alſo Sea Bells for the likeneſſe of the flowers, and ſome alſo call it *Tuſſilago marina*, Sea Fole-foote, for the reſemblance of the leaves. The other *Rauwolfius* calleth *Braſſicæ marinæ genus*, as it is extant in the Appendix of the great Herball of *Lugdunenſis*; and *Imperatus* calleth it, *Convolvulus marinus noſter*; *Bauhinus* calleth it, *Soldanella vel Braſſica maritima major*, and hath ſet forth the figure thereof in his *Matthiolus*: the laſt is called by moſt, *Soldanella Alpina*, and by ſome *Lunaria minor cærulea*, in *Engliſh Mountaine Soldanella*, (but not *Mountaine Bindeweede*, as *Gerard* doth, becauſe it is no *Bindeweede*) or elſe *Blew Lunary* or *Moone wort*.

The Vertues.

The herbe and every part thereof as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, is an enemy to the ſtomackē, being ſharpe in taſte, and openeth the belly very powerfully, and violently, and therefore not fit to be given, but unto ſtrong and robuſtuous bodies, and that boyled alſo in the broth of fat meate, to hinder the violence of its working: the decoction thereof with ſome Rubarbe, is commended by ſome to helpe the Dropſie and Timpanie, and the powder of the leaves with Rubarbē, and a few *Cubebes* drunke in wine, is of the like operation: the juyce alſo not preſſed, but

but issuing forth of it owne accord when it is broken, gathered, and dryed, and afterwards relented, and layde as a plaister to the bottome of the belly, worketh upon that disease (the Dropsie I meane) mightily, drawing forth those watery humors: diverse also doe use to eate the greene herbe fasting, to purge them, even as others doe Scurvie grasse: the powder of the dryed hearbe is of very good use, to bring or raise up flesh in deepe and hollow Vlcers, helping also to heale them. The Mountaine Soldanella, is of a drying or binding property, good to consolidate wounds and helpe the Sciatica and Goute.

CHAP. IX.

Convolvuli sive Volubiles majores. The great Bindeweedes or Bellflowers.

THere are diverse sorts of Bindeweedes or Bellflowers, some greater, others lesser, of the greater in this Chapter, whereof some of them have beene made mention by former authors, but others not spoken of by any before.

1. *Convolvulus Azureus sive caeruleus major.* The greater blew Bindeweede or Bell flower.

This greater Bindeweede riseth up with many winding branches, climing and spreading on whatsoever it can take hold on, that standeth neere it, winding it selfe alwayes contrary to the course of the Sunne, on these branches grow many faire, great, round leaves, pointed at the end; of a sad greene colour, at each joynt, where the leaves are set come forth flowers on pretty long foote stalkes, two or three set together, which at the first are long and pointed, almost like a finger, but being blowen open are like great bells with broad open mouthes or brimmes, made of one whole leafe, ending in five corners and foulded or plaited so also, and small at the bottome, standing in small greene huskes: these flowers are of a pale blue colour being in budde: but being open are of a very deepe azure colour, or blue, tending to a purple, the foulds or plaites being deeper or redder, which open for the most part in the evening, abiding so all night and the next morning, untill the Sunnes heate closeth them, never opening againe: after these flowers are past, the stalkes of them bend downewards, and beare within the huske three or foure blacke seedes: the rootes are stringy, and perish every yeare.

2. *Convolvulus major purpureus sive trifolius.* The greater purple Bell flower with cornered leaves.

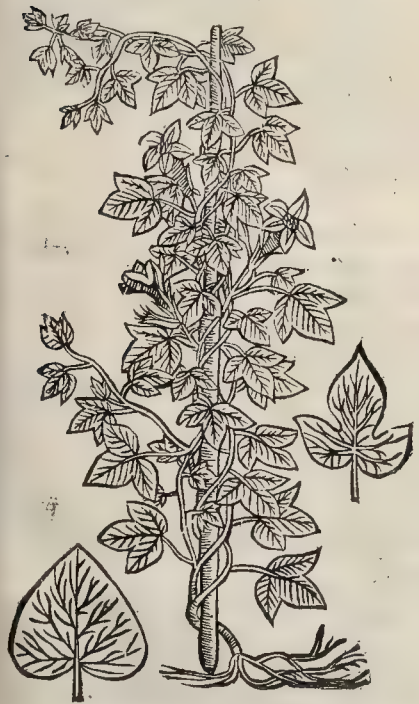
The growing of this Bellflower is all one with the former, the chiefest difference consisting in the leafe which is three cornered, and in the flower which is deeper, tending to a deepe purple violet colour, and more reddish in the plaites and bottome.

3. *Convolvulus trifolius Virgineus.* Blew Bell flower of Virginia.

This Bell flower or Bindeweede climeth and spreadeth on pales, &c. like unto the former, having leaves very

1. 2. 3. *Convolvulus caruleus major folio rotundo sive Nil Avicennae, trifolio vulgaris & Virginus.*
The great blew Bindweede, with a round and triparted leafe vulgar, and that of Virginia.

5 *Convolvulus pennatus Americanus.*
The red Bell flower of America.



like unto the laſt, but ſmaller, and cut rounder in the diviſion of the leafe on each ſide, and one ſide alſo a little longer, bending downewards: the flowers alſo arē much ſmaller, of a watchet or pale blew colour, changing upon the fading thereof to be of a reddiſh purple: the ſeede is like the former but ſmaller, and the roote periſheth like the reſt.

4. *Convolvulus Arabicus ſive Ægyptius.* The Arabian or Egyptian Bindeweede.

The *Arabian* or *Ægyptian* likewiſe climeth and ſpreadeth like the other, with a leafe at every joynt, ſtanding on a long foote ſtalke, parted ſometimes into five ſmall long leaves, ſometimes into more, each one ending in a ſmall pricke, and the one or the other lower peece of the leafe, divided into two parts; at the joynts with the leaves, come forth ſuch like Bellflowers, as are in the former, of a purpliſh blew colour.

5. *Convolvulus tenuifolius ſive pennatus Americanus.* The red Bell flower of America.

This Indian kinde riſeth up at the firſt with two double forked leaves, abiding a long time without fading, betweene which ſpringeth up a ſtalke, three foote high in ſome places, branching forth diverſe wayes, being of a browniſh colour, and ſpreading it ſelfe as the others doe: the leaves that are ſet at each joynt, are winged; that is, ſundry ſmall, narrow, and long, darke greene leaves, but freſher being young, ſet on both ſides of the middle ribbe, and one at the end, from the joynts likewiſe riſe long ſtalkes, with two or three or more ſmall long hollow flowers at the ends of them, of the faſhion of Tobacco, or the white Iaſmin flowers with five points, and not ſo much layd open as the other Bell flowers, being of a bright red colour, and plaited like the Bell flowers, with five chives or threads in the middle, tipt with ſo many pendents which turne into long pointed pods, conteining long and blacke ſeede, taſting hot like Pepper, the roote is ſmall and ſtringie periſhing every yeare: the leaves taſte a little ſweete and nitrous, and yeeldeth a thinne pale milke, when it is broken.

The Place and Time.

All theſe are ſtrangers, the two firſt are thought to come out of the Eaſt Indies or the Eaſt Countrey towards it, the reſt are ſpecified in their titles from whence they came: They all flower late, and therefore we can very ſeldome get ripe ſeede from any of them.

The Names.

The firſt is taken by moſt, to be the *Nil* of *Avicen* and *Serapio*, which they call *granum Nil*, and *Habal Nil*, for there is another *Nil* or rather *Nir*, becauſe of the blue colour, which is the *Anill* or *Indico* of *Dioſcorides* and our times, which ſhall be ſpoken of in his place, it is called by ſome *Flos Noctis*, becauſe his chiefeſt beauty is in the evening, night, and morning; others call it *Convolvulus Azureus & cæruleus*, as they call the ſecond *trifolius & purpurocæruleus*: the third and fourth have their names in their titles, as much as can be ſayd of them; the laſt is called *Quamochlit* by the Indians, and *Iaſminum folio Millefolii* by *Caſalpinus*, who was the firſt as I take it that wrote of it, *Camerarius* next unto him in *Horto Medico* ſaith, it may not unfitly be called *Convolvulus tenuifolius*: and *Fabius Columna* ſaith, it cannot be more fitly referred to any tribe, or family of plants, than unto the *Convolvuli*, and therefore calleth it himſelfe *Convolvulus pennatus exoticus rarior*; he that ſet forth *Cluſius* his *Curas Poſteriores*, referreth it to the *Iaſmines*, calleth it *Iaſminum Americanum*, and ſo doth *Bauhinus* alſo: but in the flowers onely is the likeneſſe of the *Iaſmine*, and in no other part of the plant, or manner of growing, all the *Iaſmines* being wooddy and *perennes plantæ*, and this as the other *Convolvuli* herbaccous & annuall; ſome have taken it to be the *Liguſtrum nigrum*, that *Columella* ſpeaketh of, but with little judgement in mine opinion: the Italians call the firſt and ſecond, *Campana Lazura*, that is, *Campana cærulea*, the Arabians in *Syria* and *Egypt Haſmiſen*.

The Vertues.

The ſeede of the firſt and the ſecond alſo (for they are *congeneres*) doe purge very ſtrongly, but ſlowly and oftentimes with great trouble to the ſtomacke, cauſing vomitings, yet it avoydeth raw indigeſted flegme, and melancholy humors, from thoſe that can endure it, and killeth the long flat wormes of the belly.

CHAP. X.

Convolvuli ſive Volubiles minores. The ſmaller Bindweedes.

THe leſſer ſorts of Bindeweedes remaine to be intreated of in this Chapter, whereof there arē many and ſundry varieties, all of them having a purging quality, more or leſſe, as you ſhall preſently heare in this Chapter.

1. *Convolvulus Althææ folio*: Mallow leafed Bindeweede.

This ſmall Bindeweede groweth not high, nor climeth much upon any thing, but for the moſt part, lyeth with his ſmall ſlender hayrie branches upon the ground, having diverſe leaves very thinnely or ſparſedly ſet on them; ſomewhat broade and long, like unto the leaves of Marſh Mallowes, but ſmaller, crumpled and cut in on both ſides at the lower ends, dented about the edges, and of an hoarie or duſty grayiſh greene colour, clammye or ſticking like gumme to the teeth, ſharpe and ſomewhat bitter in taſte, when they are chewed in the mouth: the flowers come forth one by one, at the joynts with the leaves, all along the ſtalke up to the top, every one upon a long ſtalk, which are very like the ſmall wild Bindweede, that groweth upon the ground: conſiſting of one whole leafe yet plaited, as it were before the opening into five plaites, and being open have five corners, as if it had five leaves, broad like a cup or Bell at the brims, and ſmall at the bottome, of a fine delayed purple colour ſometimes, and ſometimes deeper: the roote is ſmall and browniſh, creeping under ground, and ſhooting up heads in other places.

2. *Convolvulus minor albus Vulgaris.* The common ſmall Bindweede.

The common ſmal Bindweed that groweth every where in fields, by the wayes and hedg ſides, ſometimes riſeth up and windeth it ſelfe, but uſually ſpreadeth on the ground, with long trailing and winding branches, one within another, and leaves ſet thereon ſomewhat like unto the greater white Bindeweede, but much leſſer, the flower is for forme like the other white Bell flower either wholly white or the plaites purpliſh but leſſe, made of one leafe plaited as it were into five foulds, and opening wide at the brims, after which come ſmall blackiſh ſeede, in ſmall long and round heades: the roote is ſmall and ſlender, running both very deepe downe into the ground,

and

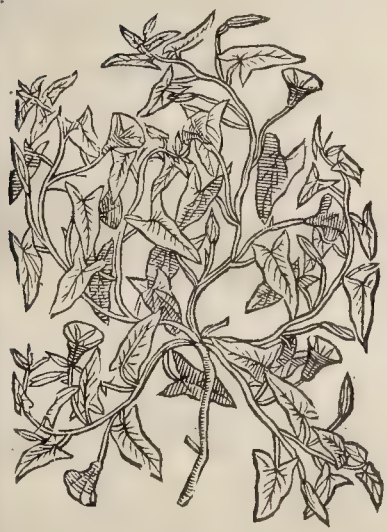
and ſpreading farre abroad likewiſe, eſpecially if it get into garden mellow grounds.

3. *Convolvulus ſpicæ folius.* Lavender leafed Bindeweede.

This ſmall bindeweede is as great a plague to the fields, where it naturally groweth as thē laſt: the leaves are long and narrow, reſembling Lavender, and the flowers of a deepe purple colour, wherein it differeth from others, for elſe it is like the laſt.

1. *Convolvuls Altheæ foliis.* Mallow leafed Bindweede.

2. *Convolvulus minor albus vulgaris.* Common ſmall Bindweede.



4. *Convolvulus minor purpureus.* Small purplē Bindeweede.

This Bindweede is in all things like the ſecond, ſaving that the flowers are either of a pale purpliſh, or bluiſh colour, the foulds being white or of a deeper purple, without and white within, and the bottome ſo likewiſe, which is of much beauty.

5. *Convolvulus minor Africanus.* The ſmall African Bindeweede.

There is ſmall difference in this from the former for the manner of growing, the leaves onely make the variety, which are not divided at the bottome, but whole, and the flowers purple, but bell faſhion like the reſt.

6. *Convolvulus Africanus minimus.* Thē leaſt African Bindeweede.

This ſort creepeth not as the former, but ſtandeth a little upright, or leaneth ſomewhat downe upon the ground, like the next Spaniſh kinde, the ſmalneſſe both of leaves and flowers from the laſt maketh it noted to bee a ſeverall ſpecies.

7. *Convolvulus minor Hiſpanicus cæruleus.* The blue Spaniſh Bindeweede.

This *Spaniſh* kinde ſhooteth forth ſundry ſmall branches three foote long or more, from the ſmall threddie roote which dyeth every yeare, having ſundry leaves ſet ſingly thereon, ſmall and long at the bottome, and broader, and almoſt round at the end, ſomewhat hayrie as it were all over: at every leafe for the moſt part, from the middle of the ſtalkes upwards, commeth forth a flower like unto the common ſort, folded into five plaites, which open into ſo many corners, of a moſt excellent faire skie coloured blue (ſo pleaſant to behold, that it amazeth the ſpectators) with white bottomes pointed upwards and yellow in the middle, which turne into ſmall round white heads, containing within them ſmall blackiſh cornered ſeede to be new ſowen every yeare.

8. *Convolvulus minor Atriplicis folio.* Blacke Bindeweede.

If this ſmall Bindeweede meeteth not with hearbes or other things whereon to clime, it riſeth up but a little, and leaneth downe againe unto the ground, otherwiſe meeting with fit things, it will winde with his long ſlender reddiſh threddie branches about them, to the height of three or foure foote or more, bearing his leaves ſingly at the joynts, as the others doe, either ſomewhat like unto the leafe of an Arrache, or round like unto the wilde blackBrionye, for of both ſorts there are, but much ſmaller: the flowers are very ſmall and many ſtanding together along a ſmall long ſtalke, that commeth from the joynt, where the leafe ſtandeth, and are of a reddiſh greene colour, but ſo ſmall that they are oftentimes not heeded, and ſo quickely faded that they are ſcarce regarded: after which come ſmall blackiſh three cornered ſeede: the roote is ſmall and ſlender, periſhing every yeare, and

3. *Convolvulus ſpicæ folius.* Lavender leafed Bindweede.

riſing of the fallen ſeede every ſpring, unleſſe it be continually weeded out of the garden.

9. *Halxine Ciſſampelos ramoſa Cretica.* Branched blacke Bindeweede of Candy.

The ſtalke hereof is much branched, and the branches alſo much divided, having two ſmall leaves at every joynt hoarie, and hairy very like unto Mouſeare, the upper leaves being ſmaller, and the flowers large, of a pale bluſh colour, ſpread open like the ſmall Bindeweede: the ſeede that followeth is blackiſh browne, one in a ſmall round head, the roote is very threddie and buſhing, yet periſheth yearely.

4. 6. 7. *Convolvulus minor purpureus. Cæruleus Hiſpanicus & Africanus minimus.* Purple and Spaniſh blew Bindweede and the leaſt *African.*

8. *Convolvulus minor Atriplicis folio.* Blacke Bindweede.
5. *Africanus minor.* The ſmall African Bindweed.
4. *Major Arabicus ſive Ægyptius.* The Arabian or Egyptian Bindeweede. *folio* 170.

10. *Ciſſampelos altera Anglica minima.* Small blacke Bindeweede.

This onely in the ſmallneſſe, riſing not above a hand breadth high, differeth from the common blacke Bindeweede.

The Place.

The firſt *Cluſius* ſaith he found in many places of Spaine: the ſecond, third, and fourth, grow in ſundry Countries of

of this Land: the fift and sixt were found by Doctor *Boelius*, (often remembred both in my former and this worke) in *Barbary* and brought to us: the seventh was also found by him in *Spaine* and *Portugall*: the eight in many Countries of this Land, both in fields and else where, and will bee also found as a weede in gardens, to be pulled out: the ninth in *Candy*, and the last groweth about *Drayton* neere *Portsmouth*.

The Time.

They flower in Summer, yet some later than others of their kinde.

The Names.

They are called *Convolvuli & Volubiles, quia crebra revolutione vicinos frutices & herbas implicet.* *Clusius* calleth the first *Convolvulus Althææ folio*, not knowing to what plant of the ancients it might be referred, unlesse it might be the *Iasione* of *Plinye*, whereof he maketh mention in the 22. chap. of his 22. booke. *Gerard* much mistooke this plant, calling it *Papaver corniculatum minus*, but his corrector hath amended it: The second is called *Convolvulus & Volubilis minor* by most writers, yet some *Smilax lævis minor* as *Dodonæus*; and *Helxine Cissampelos* as *Matthiolus* & some others, and taken to be the *Scammonea tenuis* of *Pliny*: the third is thought by *Castor Durantes* to be *Cantabrica Plinii*, and *Clusius* saith the same likewise: of *Cortusus* called *Scammonea Pannonica*, of *Guilandinus Helxine stans*, of *Tabermontanus Scammonium minus*, and of *Lobel* as it is in the title: the fourth, fift, sixt, and seaventh, have their titles in their foreheades, as much as is necessary to be sayd of them: the eight is thought of many to be the *Helxine* of *Dioscorides*, which was called also *Cissampelos*, in Greeke ἕλξινη κισσάμπελος, *ab* ἕλκειν *trahere vel herere*: & κισσάμπελος *quasi vitealis sive Hedera Viticea*, because this *Helxine* should be knowne to differ from *Parietaria*, called *Helxine* also, this most commonly growing in Vineyards, creeping up upon the Vines, with a leafe like Ivie: *Democritus* in *Geoponicis* calleth it *Malacocissos, quasi mollis hedera*: *Lobel* calleth it *Cissampelos' altera atriplicis effigie*: *Dodonæus* calleth it *Helxine Cissampelos & Convolvulus niger*: *Tragus* taketh it to be *Orobanche* of *Theophrastus*, which *Gaza* translateth *Ervangia*: of *Thalius in Harcynia sylva*, *Volubilis media sive nigra*, *Cordus* on *Dioscorides* taketh it to be *Elatine*, *Angullara* to bee *Centunculus Plinii*, and *Fabius Columna* calleth it *Polygonum Hederaceum*: the ninth is so called by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*, as it is in the title: the last is not spoken of by any before.

The Vertues.

They are all of the nature of the other small Bindeweedes no doubt, which is to move the belly: yet *Clusius* saith the first is used in Portugall, as an herbe of singular effect to heale all sores or wounds; *Cissampelos*, is said likewise to purge the body strongly, if either the juyce, or the leaves and herbe in powder, be drunke in wine or other drinke. The leaves being bruised and layd on hard tumors or knots in the flesh, dissolveth and consumeth them.

CHAP. XI.

Smilax aspera. Pricklye Bindweede.

THere are two sorts of this Bindweede, differing very notably both in leafe and fruite, as you shall heare by and by: but there is another plant referred unto them, which is the *Sarsaparilla*, that is brought from the West Indies, which I must adjoyne, and speake of it also here.

1. *Smilax aspera fructu rubro.* Prickly Bindweede with red berries.

This Bindweede groweth up with many branches, wherewith it windeth about trees, and other things, set with many crooked prickes or thornes like a bramble, all the whole length, bending this way and that, in a seemely proportion; for at every joynt it bendeth or boweth it selfe, first one way and then another, having somewhat a broad and long leafe thereat, standing upon a long foote stalke, and is broad at the bottome, with two forked round ends, and then groweth narrower unto the point: the middle ribbe on the backeside of most of them, having many small thornes or prickes, and also about the edges; the lowest being the largest and growing smaller up to the toppe, smooth and of a faire greene colour, and sometime spotted with white spots; at the joynts with the leaves also, come forth clasping tendrels, like as the Vine hath, whereby it windes it selfe; the flowers stand at the toppes of the branches, at three or foure joynts, many breaking forth together in a clustre, which are white, composed of sixe leaves a peece, starre fashion and sweete in sent, after which come the fruits, which are red berryes when they are ripe, of the bigneſse of *Asparagus* berryes or small Grapes, and in some lesser; wherein are conteined sometime two or three hard blacke stones, like also unto those of *Asparagus*; the roote is slender white and long, in hard dry grounds, not spreading farre, but in the looser and moyster places, running downe into the ground a pretty way, with diverse knots and joynts thereat, and sundry long rootes running from thence.

2. *Smilax aspera fructu nigro.* Prickly Bindweede with blacke berryes.

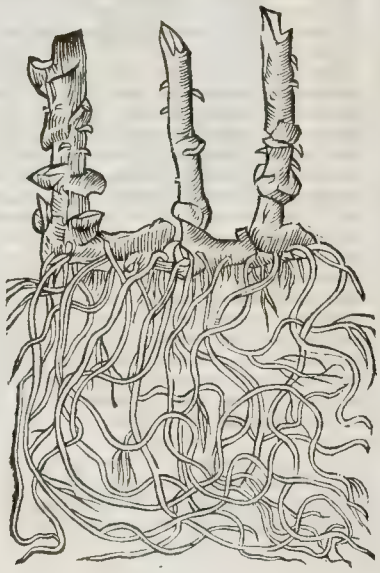
This other prickly Bindeweede, is like the former for the manner of growing in all points, his branches being joynted in like manner, with thornes on them, but nothing so many, climing as the former: the leaves are somewhat like it, but not having those forked ends at the bottome of every leafe like it, but almost wholly round and broad at the bottome, of a darker greene colour also, and without any, or very seldome with any thornes or prickes, either on the backe or edges of the leaves, with tendrells like a Vine also: the flowers come forth in the same manner and are starre fashion, consisting of sixe leaves a peece like the other, but they are not white as they are, but of an incarnate or blush colour, with a round red umbone in the middle of every one, which is the beginning of the berry, that when it is ripe, will be blacke and not red, being more sappie or fleshie than the other, with stones or kernells within them like unto it: the rootes hereof are bigger and fuller than the former for the most part, and spreading further under the ground.

3. *Smilax aspera Peruana.* Sarsaparilla of America.

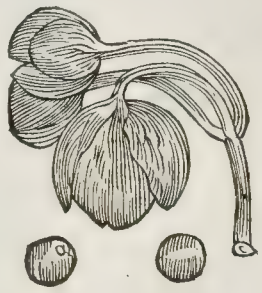
The Sarsaparilla that cometh from *America* into *Spaine*, and from thence into other Countries, hath beene seene fresh, even the whole plant as it hath beene brought from *Spaine* to the Duke of *Florence*, *Lucas Ghinni* his Physitian, being by as a witnesse, that in all things it did resemble the prickely Bindweede, and differed in

1. 2. *Smilax aſpera ſpinoſo & non ſpinoſo folio.*
Prickely Bindweede, with red and with blacke berries.

3. *Smilax aſpera Peruana ſive Sarſaparilla.*
Weſt India Sarſaparilla.



Buenas noches Hiſpanis. The heades with ſeedes of the true Sarſaparilla as it is ſuppoſed.



nothing from it. *Matthiolus* ſetteth downe this relation in his Commentaries, in the 111. chapter of his firſt booke of *Dioſcorides*, ſpeaking of *Sarſaparilla*, what plant it ſhould be, and agreeeth with *Ghinus*, that the *Smilax aſpera* (with red berries, for in not ſpeaking of the other he declareth that he knew it not) was the true *Sarſa*, which both *Ghinus* and others likewiſe had proved by many trialls, to be as effectuall to cure the French diſeaſe, as the *Sarſa* of the Indies. *Proſper Alpinus* likewiſe in his booke of *Egyptian* plants, declareth that he found in the Iſland *Zacynthus*, the rootes of *Smilax aſpera*, whoſe leaves he ſetteth forth to bee without prickles, growing by a running river ſide, to be greater larger and fuller of ſubſtance, than ever he had ſeene them, in any other place in *Italy* before; and being ſo like the true *Sarſa* of the Indies, that he was fully perſwaded the *Sarſaparilla* that commeth from *Peru*, was the rootes of *Smilax aſpera*; the difference betweene them, in greatneſſe or goodneſſe, if any be, to be onely in the climate and ſoyle; and ſaith that an Apothecary in that Iſle, had gotten much money thereby, both by his owne practiſe, and the ſale of them to others for *Sarſa*: and ſaith moreover that he ſaw himſelfe, in ſome bundles of the Indian *Sarſa*, ſome of the rootes, that had the knots at them, as the *Smilax aſpera* hath, and ſome leaves therein alſo like it, which my ſelfe have ſometimes ſeene in them likewiſe. *Gabriel Fallopius* likewiſe in the booke that he wrote of the cure of the French diſeaſe, in the chapter of *Sarſaparilla* ſaith thus; I was perſwaded ſaith he, and ſtood in that opinion along time, that the *Sarſaparilla*, was the roote of *Ebulus* or Wall worte, untill a Spaniard that brought the whole plant unto the Duke of *Florence*, made my errour knowne unto my ſelfe, for I ſaw it to be the roote of that *Smilax aſpera*, that *Dioſcorides* and other the ancients make mention of in their writings; and was better confirmed in my opinion, by the experience I had thereof, in curing diverſe about *Piſa* as perfectly of the French diſeaſe, by the rootes of this *Smilax aſpera*, which I cauſed to bee digged up for my uſe, growing on the hill of S. *Iulian*, as with the rootes of *Sarſaparilla* for two yeares while I ſtayed there to practiſe Phyſicke; which opinion alſo *Amatus Luſitanus*, a Phyſitian of good note, although a Iew, confirmeth in the fift booke of his Centuries. *Alpinus* alſo ſheweth another note of difference, in the rootes of *Smilax aſpera*, whereat many in his time ſtumbled: for they ſaw the rootes of *Smilax aſpera* growing in *Italy*, to be ſhort and full of knots, with ſmall fibres at the end; and the rootes of the other to be long and ſmooth without any knots: to enforme you therefore throughly herein, and take away this doubt; he ſheweth that the firſt rootes of *Smilax aſpera*, are downe right, ſhort, and full of joynts

joynts or knots, from which joynts or knots, ſhoote other rootes or ſtrings, which in dry grounds, are but ſmall and ſhort fibres, and in the more moyſt and mellow, are greater and longer, without any joynt at all in them, (as is to be ſeene in the rootes of many other plants, whoſe rootes have many ſtrings) and that theſe rootes are they, which are like the *Sarſaparilla*, and not the firſt, which are ſhort and full of joynts: and that the ſmalneſſe of the rootes of *Smilax aſpera*, growing in *Italy*, or other dryer Countries, muſt be rather imputed to the climate and ſoyle, rather than any thing elſe: by this narration you may perceive the judgement of the elder times, and likewiſe their practiſe to uſe *Smilax aſpera* inſtead of *Sarſaparilla*, for the diſeaſes whereunto *Sarſaparilla* is proper: but I verily beleeve that the plant of *Sarſaparilla*, that groweth in *Peru*, and the Weſt Indies, is a peculiar kind of it ſelfe, differing from the *Smilax aſpera*, as notably as the *Mechoacan* from our *Brionye* and may very well be that plant that *Simon de Tovar*, chiefe Phyſitian of *Sevill* in *Spaine*, ſowed the ſeedes of, and had it growing with him: and of the ſeed that he ſent to *Cluſius* under the name of *Convolvulus peregrinus*, did one plant likewiſe ſpring for a yeare with *Honeſtus Lopes*, in the low Countries, to whom *Cluſius* had imparted ſome of *Tovars* ſeede, but periſhed at the firſt approach of winter: the deſcriptions of both *Tovar* and *Cluſius*, in their manner of growing, are ſet forth by *Cluſius*, in the ſecond booke and 18 chapter of his *Exotickes* or ſtrang things, which I thinke not amiſſe here to relate unto you, yet contracted into one, leaſt it ſhould bee too tedious to ſet them downe both particularly: Having put the ſeede into the ground, the firſt two leaves that ſprung (ſay *Tovar* and *Cluſius*) were very like the firſt two leaves of *Campanula Indica*, the blue Bindweede (and ſuch likewiſe doth the ſeede of *Mechoacan* yeeld, at the firſt ſpringing ſaith *Tovar*) the roote afterward ſaith *Tovar* ſent forth many branches, which woond themſelves, very much about the poales that were ſet for them to clime on, like unto *Smilax aſpera*, having ſuch like leaves alſo, but greater and ſofter: the branches had crooked thornes or prickes, growing on them likewiſe as the *Smilax aſpera* hath, but fewer and nothing ſo ſharpe: that of *Honeſtus Lopez* ſaith *Cluſius*, ſprang up with many branches, winding it ſelfe alſo about the poales, that were ſtucke into the ground by them; having ſome tender prickes like thornes growing on them, eſpecially at the joynts, which were (ſaith he) nothing but the firſt ſprouting of rootes, which no doubt would have taken hold of the ground, if earth had beene put unto them; it had very greene leaves ſaith *Cluſius*, like unto Bindweede, but longer, and cornered like ivie leaves, ending in a long point, like to the leaves of *Smilax aſpera*; the flowers ſaith *Tovar* were great and white, every one as bigge as a middle ſiſed diſh, which opening in the morning did fade at night; from whence the Spaniards called the plant *Buenas noches*, that is, good night: the plant of *Honeſtus Lopez* ſaith *Cluſius*, brought forth buddes for flowers, but could not bring them to perfection, the earely froſts deſtroying the whole plant: *Cluſius* ſaith that he had a ſmall branch with three heades of ſeed thereon, (whoſe figure I here give you) the largeſt that ever he ſaw in that kinde, for it had five leaves a peece, every one almoſt an inch broad and long, which ſeemed to be the cup of the flower and fruite, every head which was three ſquare and skinnie, had within it three round ſeede, as big as great peaſe, of a ſmoakie or browniſh colour. The report of Maſter White a Painter, unto Maſter *Gerrard*, as he ſetteth it downe in the chapter of *Sarſaparilla*, is ſomewhat to this purpoſe; that it is the roote of a ſhrube or hedge tree, like unto Hawthorne trees with leaves like Ivye, the compariſon unto Hawthorne is rude, according to his skill, but it ſeemeth the branches abide and periſh not, there ſpreading very much: the leaves are better reſembled: but flowers or fruite he remembred not. Theſe deſcriptions doe ſeeme unto me, (although no mention of roote be expreſſed in the relation) very probably to ſet forth the growing of *Sarſaparilla*, whereof no doubt *Simon de Tovar*, if he had lived longer, had given *Cluſius* better information: *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, maketh it a third ſpecies of *Smilax aſpera*, calling it *tertia Smilax aſpera India Occidentalis*: time no doubt will declare the truth hereof more plainely, yet it might be haſtened, if there were in any eminent perſon, any ſuch ingenuity of ſpirit, as to cauſe ſuch things, that are rare to be ſought out, and brought home (and many ſuch there are in *Italy*, as at *Florence*, *Rome*, *Venice*, *Padoa*, and many other places, that have their gardens ſtored with all the rareſt plants they can heare of, and brought thither) and then if care, diligence and experience had the ordering of them, after they were brought, they might make them famous that procured them, and be the meanes of a great deale of knowledge to others, for the true declaration of ſuch things, as are either doubtfull or hidden in the courſe of Phyſicke.

The Place.

The two firſt grow in *Italy*, *Spaine*, and other the warmer Countries, whether the continent or Iſles, throughout *Europe* and *Aſia*: but the third is found onely in the Weſt *Indies*; the beſt commeth (as it is ſayd) from the *Honduras*, others not ſo good from other places there, as the fertility or the barrenneſſe of the ground, and the temperature of the climate, affordeth meanes thereof.

The Time.

In the hotter Countries theſe flower, and bring forth their berries timely enough in the yeare, but in theſe colder Countries, without conveniencie to keepe them in the winter, the froſts will ſoone conſume them.

The Names.

The word *Smilax* is diverſly taken and with diverſe ſignifications among writers; it is taken for two ſorts of trees, it is likewiſe taken for three ſorts of herbes. *Theophraſtus* maketh mention of one of the trees, in the 3. booke and 16 chapter of his hiſtory, calling it *Smilax Arcadum* a ſoft Oake, which is like unto an *Ilex* or Holly Oake. The other which the Grecians call *Smilax* ſimply, is called in Latine *Taxus*, the Yew tree: the herbes, are firſt, this here expreſſed, as well as the other more gentle ſort, which is the common Bindeweede, this the Grecians call σμίλαξ τραχεῖα *Smilax aſpera*, as they call the other σμίλαξλεῖα *Smilax lævis ſive lenis*, and the other the Grecians call σμίλαξ κηπαία *Smilax hortenſis*, which is *Dolichus* or *Phaſeolus*, the French or Kidney Beane, as ſhall be ſhewed in their ſeverall places. This *Smilax aſpera* is called alſo of *Galen* in his ſeventh booke of ſimples *Milax aſpera*. *Theodorus Gaza* the tranſlater of *Theophraſtus*, interpreteth it *Hedera Cilicia*, following *Plinye*, who ſaith in *lib. 26. c. 35.* that the herbe called *Smilax* which is like unto Ivye, and came firſt out of *Cilicia*, but is more frequent in Greece, hath thornie branches, &c. *Plinye* alſo calleth it *Nicophoros lib. 24. chap. 10.* It is called generally of all *Smilax aſpera*, onely *Lonicerus* calleth it *Volubilis aſpera*, and *Cluſius* as I thinke firſt of all diſtinguiſhed it by the berries, calling the one *rutilo fructu*, and the other *nigro*, when as they might as well be diſtinguiſhed by their leaves, the red berryed as I take it having thornie leaves, and the other

ſmooth

ſmooth and without thornes or prickles, yet *Gerards* figures have both of them prickles on the leaves, calling the one *Luſitanica* and the other *Germanica*, whereas it is but one and the ſame plant, growing in ſeverall Countries: *Tragus* ſeemeth to bee doubtfull of *Dioſcorides* his *Smilax aſpera*, thinking *Lupulus* the Hoppe to be it; *Lobel* calleth that with blacke berryes *Smilax aſpera altera facie Sarſaparilla aut ei congener*. And it is very likely to be that kinde that *Alpinus* ſaith, he found with ſo large and great rootes, as is before expreſſed, and others ſo much commend to be uſed inſtead of *Sarſaparilla*. The *Zarſaparilla* or *Sarſaparilla* it ſelfe, is a Spaniſh word, which the Spaniards impoſed upon this, when they firſt ſaw it in the Weſt Indies, becauſe they judged them to be both one thing, that is *Smilax aſpera*: for ſo they call it in their language *Zarſa*, or as ſome write it *ſarça*, ſignifying *Rubus* a Bramble, and *Parilla viticula*, the *diminitive* of *Vitis*, a Vine, as if one ſhould ſay a ſmall Vine-like Bramble, and yet *Garcias Lopes Luſitanus* ſaith, the name the Indians call it by, doth ſignifie as much. Some call it *Salſaparilla*, and ſome *Smilax Peruana*. *Matthiolus* giveth us a figure of *Sarſaparilla*, neither branches nor leaves, having any ſhew of thorne or prickles at all upon them, which as he ſaith he received from *Cyprus*; and hath no knot or head, from whence the long ſmooth roots ſhould ſpring, ſuch as is in the true *Sarſaparilla*; which as I ſayd before I have often ſeene my ſelfe in diverſe bundles thereof: but aſſuredly there are diverſe ſorts of *Sarſaparilla*, the beſt being very large & full, with a white pith in the middle, which will rend or ſlive in the middle very eaſily, and this moſt commonly is brought without head or knot, but with a number of fibres on all ſides thereof, which muſt be taken away before it can be uſed, another ſort is not ſo full and great, yet rendeth or cleaveth reaſonably well, and is the moſt ſpent, becauſe the moſt ſtore thereof is brought: the third is a hungry ſort, and is of leaſt reſpect and uſe, this being uſually brought with the heads or knots, to be ſeene from whence the rootes ſprung, I ſay uſually, for ſometimes you may finde a head or two among the middle ſort.

The Vertues.

This prickly Bindweede ſaith *Galen* if the leaves be taſted they have ſome ſharpeneſſe in them, and being uſed any way they heate. *Dioſcorides* ſaith that both leaves and berryes being drunke, before or after any deadly poyſon is taken, are a remedy there againſt, ſerving to expell it. It is ſayd alſo ſaith he, that if to a new borne childe, ſome of the juyce of the berryes hereof be given, it ſhall not be hurt by poyſon ever after: It is given as an Antidote againſt all ſorts of poyſonous or venemous things. If a dozen or ſixteene of the berryes being beaten to powder, bee given in wine, it procureth Vrine when it is ſtopped. The diſtilled water of the flowers being drunke, worketh the ſame effect, and cleanſeth the raines, and aſwageth inward inflammations. If the eyes be waſhed therewith, it taketh away all heate and redneſſe in them, and if the ſores of the legges be waſhed therewith, it healeth them throughly. The rootes as you have heard before, are uſed by diverſe learned and judicious men in ſtead of *Sarſaparilla* with as good ſucceſſe, as if they had uſed the true: for *Sarſaparilla* doth not purge the body of humours manifeſtly as other purgers doe, being generally held not to heate, but rather to dry the humors, yet it is wel perceived that it ſpendeth the humors, by a ſecret and hidden property therein, whether by purging, or waſting & conſuming them. much wherof is performed by ſweating which it provoketh notably: It is much uſed now adays in many kinds of diſeaſes, namely in all cold fluxes from the head & braine, rhumes and catarrhes, as alſo all cold griefs of the ſtomack, and expelleth winde very plentifully, both from the ſtomacke and mother: It helpeth not onely the french diſeaſe, but all manner of aches in the ſinewes and joynts, all running ſores in the legs, all flegmaticke ſwellings, tetters, or ringwormes, and all manner of ſpots and fouleneſſe of the skin: it is not convenient to be given to thoſe whoſe livers are over hot, nor to ſuch as have agues. The manner of uſing it, is diverſe according to mens ſeverall opinions, for in former times it was uſed beaten to powder and ſo drunke: others againe boyled it ſo long untill it became tender, which being beaten or broken, was afterward ſtrayned into the decoction, making a kind of thicke drinke like a creame. Some againe and that moſt uſually boyled it in water, to the halfe, or to the conſumption of the third part, as they would have it ſtronger or weaker, and that either by it ſelfe, or with other things meete for the diſeaſe attempted: and others alſo put it among other things into drinke, either beere or ale new tunned up, to drinke after it hath ſtood three or foure dayes for Phyſicke drinke, for the remedy of thoſe griefes, it is conducible as aforeſayd.

CHAP. XII.

Lupulus ſive Lupus ſalictarius. Hoppes.

THe Hoppe is found to be of two ſorts, one manured for the uſe and profit of the toppe heads, the other wilde growing in hedges, and other ſuch like places of it owne accord, and was no doubt by ordering and manuring brought to be larger in every reſpect, and more fruitfull for uſe, ſuch as the manured is: I thinke it not amiſſe to ſpeake of them both in this place, being ſo neere in forme and quality the one unto the other, and not ſeparate them, or trouble two places with them.

1. *Lupulus ſativus.* The manured Hoppe.

The manured Hoppe riſeth up at the firſt, with diverſe great browne heades, like unto *Aſparagus* but larger, which afterwards ſpreading into rough branches, clime upon great high poles, that are ſet for them to ruune on, having many hard and rough darke greene leaves on them, cut into three or five diviſions, ſomewhat like unto Bramble leaves, and dented alſo about the edges: at the toppes of the branches, which hang downe againe, for the moſt part come forth many ſcaly heads, being as it were a number of ſmall yellowiſh greene leaves, growing thicke together; from among which come forth the flowers, of a whitiſh yellow colour, which being paſt, and the heads changing their colour, to be ſomewhat whitiſh yellow, they are fit then to be gathered to keepe: and then there is a ſmall round ſeede found therein: the roote is great at the head, ſhooting forth many blackiſh ſtrings, taking faſt hold of the ground.

2. *Lupulus ſylveſtris.* The wilde Hoppe.

The wilde Hoppe groweth up in the ſame manner, ramping upon trees or hedges, as ſtandeth next unto them, with rough branches and leaves like the former: this giveth both ſmaller heades, and in farre leſſe plenty, than the manured doth, yea many times, there is ſcarſe a head or two ſeene in a yeare upon diverſe, and herein conſiſteth the chiefe difference.

The

Lupulus salictarius. Hoppes.

The Place.

Theſe plants are more frequent in theſe colder, than in the hotter countries, which ſheweth the goodneſſe of God unto us, to provide for every Country, ſuch things as are fit for the ſuſtentation of life; for where Vines grow not, and the water too cold and raw, to drinke ſimply of it ſelfe, there are theſe Hoppes chiefely bred to make drinke to ſerve inſtead of wine or water: They delight chiefly, or rather onely to grow well, in low moiſt grounds, where they may have moyſture enough, and yet not too much; for therefore where they are planted on hillockes, as it were, there are trenches made to receive any great quantity of water, and bee conveyed away, that the plants ſtand not drowned therein.

The Time.

Theſe ſpring not up untill *Aprill*, and flower not untill the latter end of *Iune*, the heads are not gathered, untill the middle or end of *September*.

The Names.

It is obſerved and much marveiled at, by our ordinary writers, that this plant ſhould not be remembred by *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, or any other of the ancient Greeke or Latine writers except *Pliny*, who doth but onely name it and, number it among thoſe herbes that grow of themſelves, and that are uſed for meate with diverſe nations, calling it *Lupulus ſalictarius*. The *Arabians* have not onely remembred it, but commended the uſe of it highly for many diſeaſes, as you ſhall heare by and by. *Meſues* maketh it his third kind of *Volubilis* with rough leaves, among his purging plants: the Greekes at this day call it βρύον & βρυωνία, *Bryon* and *Bryonia* it is likely for the forme of the leaves and running of the branches. It is called *Lupulus & Lupus ſalictarius, & reptitius* (*quia ſalit & reptat per arbores, vel quia ſcandit ſalices*) of all our moderne writers, onely *Lobel* calleth it *Vitis ſeptentrionalium*, the Vine of the Northerne regions, and *Tragus* as I ſayd before thinking it to be *Smilax aſpera*: the *Italians* call it *Lupolo*; the *Spaniards Hombrazillos*, the *French Houblon*, the *Germaines Hopffen*, the *Dutch Hoppe*, and we in *Engliſh Hoppes*.

The Vertues.

The firſt buds of the Hoppes, being layd a while in ſand, maketh them the tenderer, and being boyled are uſed to be eaten, after the ſame manner that the buds of *Aſparagus* are, and with as great delight for the taſte, yet they have little nouriſhment in them: their Phyſicall operation therefore is to open, the obſtructions of the Liver and ſpleene, to clenſe the blood, to looſen the belly, and to clenſe the Raines from gravell, and to cauſe them to make water in whom it is ſtayed: the decoction of the toppes of the Hoppes, of the tame as well as of the wilde, and ſo alſo the rootes doe worke the ſame effects, but that they are ſomewhat hotter than the young buds, which have more moyſture in them: in clenſing the blood, they helpe to cure the French diſeaſe, and all manner of ſcabbes, itch, and other breakings out in the body, as alſo all tetters, ringwormes and ſpreading ſores, the morphew likewiſe and all diſcolourings of the skin, and are uſed in Agues: the decoction of the flowers and tops, are uſed to be drunk, to helpe and expell poyſon that any one hath drunk: half a dram of the ſeede in powder taken in drink, killeth the worms in the body, it likewiſe bringeth down womens courſes, & expelleth Vrine. The flowers and heads, being put into bathes for women to ſit in, take away the ſwellings and hardneſſe of the Mother, and is good for the ſtrangurie, or thoſe that very hardly make their water; the juyce of the leaves dropped into the eares, clenſeth the corrupt ſores, and ſtench ariſing from the corruption in them; *Meſues* ſaith they purge choler, but worke more effectually, being ſteeped in whey of goates milke: A Syrupe made of the juyce and ſugar, cureth thoſe that have the yellow jaundiſe, eaſeth the headach that cometh of heate, and tempereth the heate both of the liver and ſtomack, and is very profitably given in long & hot agues, that riſe of choler and blood: Thoſe bakers that will uſe the decoction of Hoppes, to mould up their bread, ſhal make thereby their bread to riſe better, and be baked the ſooner: *Cluſius* reciteth the manner of a medecine uſed in *Spaine*, by women leeches, to cure the falling of the haire, cauſed by the french diſeaſe, in this ſort. A pound of the roots of Hopps, wel waſhed & boyled in 8 pints of faire water, to the conſumption of the third part, or a halfe if they ſee cauſe; whereof they give half a pint to drink in a morning, cauſing them to ſweate well after: into the decoction they put ſometimes, two or three roots of parſly, and as many of couch graſſe, with a few Rayſins of the ſunne. The Ale which our forefathers were accuſtomed onely to drinke, being a kinde of thicker drinke than beere (cauſed a ſtranger to ſay of it, *Nil ſpiſſius dum bibitur, nil clarius dum mingitur, unde conſtat multas faces in ventre relinquit*, that is, there is no drinke thicker that is drunke, there is no Vrine cleerer that is made from it, it muſt needes be therefore that it leaveth much behinde it in the belly) is now almoſt quite left off to be made, the uſe of Hoppes to be put therein, altering the quality thereof, to be much more healthfull, or rather phyſicall, to preſerve the body from the repletion of groſſe humors, which the Ale engendred. The Wilde Hoppes are generally uſed Phyſically more than the manured, either becauſe the Wilde is thought to be the more opening, and effectuall, or more eaſily to come by, or that the owners of the manured, will not ſpare, or loſe ſo much profit, as that which would be taken away might yeeld; yet aſſuredly they are both of one property, take which you will, or can get.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Bryonia ſive Vitis ſylveſtris. Bryonie or Wilde Vine.

VNder this title of Bryonye I muſt comprehend diverſe and ſundry plants, ſome whereof are of our Land, and found plentifully therein: others are ſtrangers comming from other parts: Among which I muſt remember the *Mechoacan* of *America*, a plant neereſt reſembling the white Bryonie, as you ſhall heare when we come to it, and ſome others alſo that are ſtrangers of thoſe parts.

1. *Bryonia vulgaris ſive Vitis alba.* The common white Bryonie or wild Vine.

The white Bryonie or wild Vine that groweth commonly abroad, ramping up on the hedges, ſendeth forth many long rough, very tender branches at the beginning, growing with many very rough broad leaves thereon, cut into five partitions for the moſt part, in forme very like a Vine leafe, but ſmaller, rougher, and of a whitiſh or hoarie greene colour, ſpreading very farre upon trees or buſhes, or whatſoever ſtandeth next it, and twining with his ſmall claſpers, that come forth at the joynts with the leaves: at the ſeverall joynts alſo with the leaves and claſpers come forth, (eſpecially towards the toppes of the branches) a long ſtalke, bearing thereon many whitiſh flowers, together in a long tufte, conſiſting of five ſmall leaves apeece, layd open like a ſtarre; after which come the berries, ſtanding more ſeperate one from another then a cluſter of grapes, greene at the firſt, and very red when they are through ripe, of the bigneſſe of Nightſhade berries, of no good ſent, but of a moſt loathſome taſte, provoking vomit: the roote groweth to be exceeding greate, with many long twines or branches growing from it, of a pale whitiſh colour on the outſide, and more white within, and of a ſharpe bitter loathſome taſte.

2. *Bryonia alba vulgaris fructu nigro.* Common white Bryonie with blacke berries.

This Bryonie differeth from the former white kinde, neither in the running rough branches or in the leaves, or in any other thing from it, but in theſe two particulars: the berries hereof are blacke and not red, when they are through ripe, and the roote is of a pale yellow colour on the inſide, and ſomewhat browniſh on the outſide.

3. *Bryonia Cretica dicoccos.* Candie white Bryonie with double berries.

The white Bryonie of Candy, ſhooteth forth many long rough trayling branches, in the ſame manner like the former in all reſpects, with claſping tendrells winding it ſelfe upon any thing as the other doth; bearing broad leaves with ſuch diviſions therein, as it hath, but that they are ſomewhat ſmaller, greener, and ſtriped with white lines thorough the middle, as likewiſe in the veynes that goe to the corners: the flowers likewiſe are ſomewhat greater than the former, of a pale whitiſh colour, ſtanding every one, upon a little longer foote ſtalke, which give berryes in their places, greene at the firſt, but red when they are ripe, and formed in a differing manner from the others; for ſtanding ſemicircular upon the ſtalkes, they are joyned at the bottome, as if it were but

1. *Bryonia alba vulgaris*: White Bryonie.

6. *Bryonia Sylveſtris nigra.* Common blacke Bryonie.

one

one berrie, but are parted at the toppes into two parts, wherein are conteined two ſeedes, from whence roſe the name: the roote is very long, but never growing to be bigger than a mans arme, of a browner colour on the outſide, and not ſo white within as the common.

4. *Bryonia nigra Dioſcoridis.* Blacke Bryonie with blacke fruite in cluſters.

This blacke Bryonie ſendeth forth many long greene branches, whereon are ſet diverſe broad leaves, ſomewhat long pointed and not divided on the edges at all, of a ſad or darke greene colour, having at the joynts with the leaves claſping tendrells, whereby it windeth it ſelfe about whatſoever it meeteth with, towards the toppes come forth likewiſe long bunches of whitiſh moſſie flowers, which afterward turne into berryes, greene at the firſt, and blacke when they be ripe: the roote is ſomewhat great and blackiſh on the outſide, but of a yellowiſh colour on the inſide, full of a clammie moyſt humour or juyce, that will cleave to your fingers.

5. *Bryonia nigra baccifera.* Blacke Bryonie with ſingle red berries.

This kinde of Bryonie hath many long and ſquare branches, more hard or wooddy than the laſt, winding themſelves about every thing that ſtandeth next unto them, but hath no claſpers at all, the leaves are ſomewhat like unto the great white Bindeweede, of a ſhining colour, a little unevenly dented about the edges, and ſtanding upon long foote ſtalkes: towards the toppes of the ſtalkes, at the joynts with the leaves, come forth white flowers, every one ſtanding on a ſhort ſtalke, which afterwards give ſingle berries, greene at the firſt; and red when they are ripe, little leſſe than Cherryes, wherein are contained foure or five ſomewhat large round and blacke ſeede: the roote is great thicke and long, ſomewhat like the laſt, and having ſuch like clammie juyce within it as it hath.

6. *Bryonia nigra ſylveſtris, ſive Sigillum Sanctæ Mariæ.* Common blacke Bryonie or our Ladies ſignet.

This kinde of Bryonie hath alſo long trayling branches, without any claſping tendrills, (in all places that I have ſeene) whereby it might faſten and winde it ſelfe; the leaves are ſomewhat broade and like unto the leaves of the rough or prickely Bindeweede, ending in a ſharpe point: the flowers come forth at the joynts upon long ſtalkes, many cluſtering together, in long thinne or ſparſed cluſters, every one conſiſting of five ſmall white leaves, and after they are fallen, there come in their places, ſmall berries, red when they are ripe for the moſt part, or changing ſomewhat blackiſh, in ſome places by ſtanding long: the roote is browniſh on the outſide, and white within, ſomewhat great if it grow in moyſt grounds, but much ſmaller or whiter, in hard drye or ſtonie places, as *Dalechampius* ſaith; of a little hot and ſharpe taſte.

7. *Bryonia alba Peruana ſive Mechoacan.* The Mechoacan of Pēru.

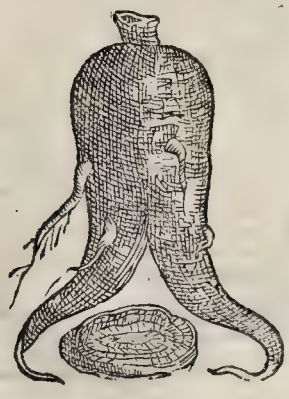
Thē *Mechoacan* of *Peru* that hath growen in theſe parts, ſendeth forth divers darke grayiſh long branches, winding themſelves about Poales that are ſet for them, or any other things that are next unto them, whereon doe grow faire broad leaves, pointed at the ends, very like in forme, unto the leaves of the laſt recited Ladies ſeale, but of a darke greene colour, thinner and harder in handling, ſeeming ſo dry as though they had no juyce in them: the flowers are many, ſtanding in long cluſters, yēt every one bigger than any of the former, (of a ſullen yellow colour in the Indies as *Monardus* ſaith, and as large as an Orenge flower, with an umbone in the middle, which afterwards becommeth the fruite, and being ripe is as big as an haſell nut, divided by a thin skinne in the middle, in each ſide whereof lye two blacke ſeedes of the bigneſſe of peaſe) of a darke whitiſh colour in the warmer Countries of *Europe*, but not with us, yeelding berries and ſeede but not ſo large: the roote groweth to be as great as any Bryonie roote, being not bitter or loathſome to taſte, as it is, but rather altogether without either taſte or ſmell, having many circles in it, as may be diſcerned in the dry rootes, that come over to us, and may eaſily be brought into powder.

7. Bryonia alba Peruana ſive Mechoacan.
The Mechacan of Peru.

8. *Mechoacan ſylveſtris.* Wild Mechoacan.

This wild kind of Mechoacan is altogether like thē othēr,

Mechoacani radix.
The roote of Mechoacan.



both

both in manner of growing, with branches, leaves, flowers and rootes, but leſſer in every particular, and the roote (wherein is the chiefeſt difference) being ſharpe and loathſome, procuring vomiting and troubling the ſtomacke, when it is taken, as mch as any ordinary Bryonie can doe.

9. *Mechoacan nigricans ſive Ialapium.* Blacke Mechoacan or Ialap.

Although we have not ſeene this Ialap grow with us, or have heard it to grow in any theſe parts of *Europe*, neither are aſſured that the plant thereof is of this family, more than by conjecture, and ſight of the dryed rootes, (brought unto us as a Merchandiſe and a purging roote) being ſomewhat like in vertue and in forme unto the ſmaller peeces of the former Mechoacan: yet I thought good to make mention of it in this place, among the reſt of this kinde, both to let it be knowne to the world, and to excite ſome one or other to get the ſeede, or the greene roote, that by ſight thereof growing freſh, we may know to what tribe or family it doth belong: It commeth to us in ſmall thinne peeces, ſome greater ſome ſmaller, yet nothing ſo large as the greater, but rather as the ſmaller peeces of *Mechoacan*, of a browniſh blacke colour, ſomewhat more ſolid, hard, compact, and gummie withall, for out of it will riſe a black gum, being layd on a quick or burning coale, but not (flame in any that I have ſeene or tryed) and of no unpleaſant taſte; but ſticking a little, in the teeth when it is chewed.

The Place.

The firſt groweth on bankes or under hedges, throughout this whole Kingdome. The ſecond groweth in ſome Countries of *Germany*, *Bohemia*, *&c.* where the former white doth not. The third groweth plentifully in *Candy*, from whence *Honorius Bellus* ſent the ſeed thereof to *Cluſius* and others. The fourth *Gerard* ſaith groweth in buſhes and hedges, almoſt every where, but herein I am ſure he is much miſtaken, thinking that our ordinary blacke Bryonie is this of *Dioſcorides* for I have neither found it my ſelfe in any place, nor underſtood of a certainty from others, that they have found any with blacke berries and a blacke roote; and I finde ſome good authours doe doubt, whether the right be to be found or no. The fift *Bauhinus* ſaith was found in the woods by *Huningen* a village in *Germany*. The ſixt is found wild in many places of our owne Countrie as well as in *Italy*: as *Matthiolus* ſaith, or in *France* and *Germanie* as *Lobel* ſaith. The ſeaventh as *Monardus* ſaith, groweth in the Province of *Mechoacan* 40 miles beyond *Mexico*, from whence it was firſt brought into *Spaine*: but afterwards, both more plentifully, better conditioned and of more effect, was brought from the firme or maine land of *Nicaragua* and *Quito*. The eight *Monardus* ſaith was brought from the promontory of S. *Helen*, which is on the ſame continent with *Nicaragua*. The laſt is likewiſe brought from a place in the *Indies*, called *Chelapa* or *Calapa*, from whence alſo it tooke the name.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the monthes of *July* and *Auguſt*, ſome earlyer or later than others, as their originall is from colder or warmer countries, and their ſeede if they give any ripe with us, is perfect ſoone after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀμπελος λευκὴ *Vitis alba & Vitalba ſic dicta non quod ſit vitis ſed quod ei ſimilis*, as alſo βρυωνία ἀφεῖσα *forte quod eſt pullulo, extollo, exalto, quod in vicinos frutices ſcandens ſe extollat atq; late pullulet*: it is likewiſe called ψιλοθρον, *pſilotrum quod ex ejus acinis coria depilari ac confici poſſunt*, in Latine of ſome *Vitirella*, of others *Roraſtrum*, of *Apuleius Apiaſtellum & Vva Taminia*, but of moſt *Vitis alba*, *Bryonia*, and *Bryonia alba*. The ſecond is called *Bryonia nigra*, *Vitis nigra*, *& Vitis alba baccis nigris*, and onely diſtinguiſhed from the firſt, by the colour of the fruite and roote, for that it is but one kind, differing by the nature of the climate where it groweth. The third is called *Bryonia Dicoccos* of *Honorius Bellus*, who as I ſayd before, firſt ſent it from *Candy*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Bryonia Cretica maculata*. The fourth is called in Greeke ἀμπελος μελαινα, in Latine *Vitis nigra*, (*ita dicta ab acinis radiceque nigris, & quod vitis ſimilitudinem habet*) *Bryonia nigra & Vitis Chironia*, the true kinde of *Dioſcorides*, whoſe branches having tendrels, whoſe leaves being Ivye like, the berries and roote blacke, is knowne to very few. The fift is called by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus Bryonia ſyl. baccifera*, in his *Pinax*, *Bryonia lævis ſive nigra baccifera*. The ſixt is taken of moſt writers to be *Vitis nigra*, or *Bryonia nigra* of *Dioſcorides*, as *Matthiolus*, *Anguillara*, *Lacuna*, *Geſner*, *Caſtor Durantes*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Lobel*. *Dodonæus* calleth it *Tamus & Vitis ſylveſtris*, but ſaith it differeth from that *Vitis ſylveſtris* that is called *Labruſca*, which differeth little from the true manured Vine; but that it groweth wild and beareth few or no grapes: Some as *Dodonæus* call it *Vitis Taminia*, and the berries *Vva Taminia*, yet ſome would appropriate that name to the *Bryonia alba*: it is in moſt of the Apothecaries ſhoppes in *Italy*, *France*, and *Germanye* called *Sigillum Sanctæ Mariæ* or *Beatæ Mariæ*: Some likewiſe would have it to be the *Cyclaminus Ciſſanthemos* of *Dioſcorides*, which it cannot be, for he ſaith the roote is unprofitable, which this is not, and others to be *Pliny* his *Salicaſtrum*; both which are more truely referred to the *Dulcamara* or *Solanum lignoſum*. *Gerard* is much deceived in thinking *Cyclaminus altera Dioſcoridis*, to be a kinde of *Cyclamen*. The ſeaventh is called of moſt men *Mechoacan*, from the place where it grew, yet *Monardus* ſaith the *Spaniards* that uſed it, called it *Rhabarbarum* from the effects, and to diſtinguiſh it, called it *Mechoacanum Indicum*, *& album Rhabarbarum*, and *Rhabarbarum Mechoacanum*: *Bauhinus* ſaith it doth neereſt reſemble the *Bryonia ſylveſtris*, and therefore calleth it *Bryonia Mechoacana dicta*, *Dodonæus* rather taketh it to be a kinde of *Scammonye* calling it *Scammonium Americanum* but not rightly. The eight is called *Mechoacana ſylveſtris*, as a wild and worſe kind of the former, and as *Monardus* ſaith, they that do once uſe it, will never uſe it againe, in regard of the violent paines and ſymptomes it doth procure, and therefore *Monardus* thought it to be rather a *Scammonye*, and is called of *Bauhinus Bryonia Mechoacana ſylveſtris*. The laſt is called *Ialapium*, *Ialap*, and *Gelapo*, in different places. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Bryonia Mechoacana nigricans*. The *Arabians* call the white Engliſh *Alfeſera*, the *Italians Vite bianco & Zucca ſalvatica*, the *Spaniardes Nueza Blanca Bryonia* and *Norca blanca*, the *French* Coleurees and *Feuardent*, the *Germanes Stickwurtz Hunds raben & Teufels Kirſche*, the *Dutch Witte Bryonie*, and we in *Engliſh Bryonie*, *White Bryonie*, *White wild Vine*, and *Tetter berries*.

The Vertues.

The roote of the white *Bryonie* purgeth the belly, with great violence, troubling the ſtomacke and hurting the liver, wherefore it is not raſhly to be taken, but as *Meſues* adviſeth, ſome ſpice is to bee added to it, or ſome Maſticke, Quinces or other ſuch like aſtringent and ſtrengthening thing. The firſt and tender ſhootes, as *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* ſay, were uſed in their times to be eaten in the ſpring, both to purge the belly and to provoke urine, and is ſayd to be alſo uſed in our times in other parts, but not in our countrie, who delight not in ſo bitter,

but

but in more pleasant sallets: By the strong purging quality of the roote, it may bee profitable for the diseases of the head, as the falling sickneſſe, the dissineſſe and swimmings in the head and braine, by drawing away much flegme and rheumatick humors, oppressing those parts, as also the joynts and sinews, and is therefore good for palsies, convulsions, crampes, and stitches in the sides: in purging the belly of wateriſh humors it is good also, as same say, against the dropsie, and in provoking Vrine: it also clenseth the raines and kidneyes from gravell and the stone, by opening the obstructions of the spleene, and wasteth and consumeth the swellings & hardnes thereof. It clenseth the mother wonderfully, in helping those that are troubled, with the rising and suffocation thereof, by drinking once a weeke, of the wine wherein the roote was boyled, going to bed, and expelleth the dead childe, and afterbirth in those those that are delivered, but is not to be used by women with childe, for feare of abortion: it bringeth downe also their courses when they are stopped, by taking a dram of the roote in powder in wine, or sitting in the decoction of the rootes; it clenseth the cheſt of rotten flegme mightily, and therefore an Electuary made of the rootes and honey, doth wonderfully helpe them that have an old and strong cough, or that are ready to be strangled with flegme oppressing them, and that are troubled with shortneſſe of breath: the same also is very good for them that are bruised inwardly, to helpe to expell the clotted or congealed blood, *Dioscorides* also saith that the roote being taken, helpeth those that are bitten with a viper or an adder; the *Fœcula* or White hardned juyce, is often used to be taken to the weight of two or three graines at the most, in wine or broth, to all the purposes of purging aforesayd. For outward applications, *Dioscorides* saith, that the leaves, fruite, and roote, by the sharpe quality that is in them, doe clense old and filthy sores, are good against all fretting and running cankers, gangrænes and tetters, and therefore the berries usually called of the Country people, Tetter berries, are with good succeſſe, and often experience applyed to them: the roote also clenseth the skinne wonderfully, from all blacke and blew spots, freckles, morphew, leprie, foule scarres, or any other deformity of the skinne whatsoever, as also all running scabbes and mangineſſe, either the powder of the dryed roote, or the juyce thereof rudely taken, but especially the *fœcula*, or fine depurate and hardened white juyce, to be used at all times of the yeare. The distilled water of the rootes worketh the same effect, but more weakely; yet the water is often used to cleere the skinne from spottes, &c, the roote being bruised and applyed of it selfe to any place, where the bones are broken, helpeth to draw them forth, as also splinters or thornes in the flesh: and being applyed with a little wine mixed therewith, it breaketh byles and helpeth whitlowes on the joynts: it is sayd that *Augustus Cæsar*, was wont to weare it with bayes, made into a roule or garland, thereby to be secured from lightning. The rootes of the blacke Bryonie are of the same effect with the white, but much weaker in purging choler and flegme and other humors, and provoking Vrine, in helping the falling sickeneſſe, the palsie, the passions of the mother, and the other diseases before mentioned: it doth in some sort clense the skinne of spots and markes, but the white is both more used, and more effectuall; the juyce hereof or the roote it selfe, boyled with wine, and honey, and drunke, and the roote also bruised and applyed with honey, to the Kings Evill, is very effectuall to heale it, and all other kernels, knots, or hard swellings, either in or about the necke and throate especially, or in other parts: being applyed also in the same manner, to any place out of joynt, is good both to ease the paines, and to consolidate and strengthen the sinewes, that they be not easily againe put out of their place: it is often used also with good succeſſe, being fresh, bruised and applyed to the shoulders or armes, that are full of paine and ach, as also to such hippes or bucklebones, as have the Sciatica, or paines therein: the leaves bruised with wine and layde upon the sore neckes of Oxen, that are wrung with the yoake helpeth them. *Matthiolus* saith, it was reported unto him, that the roote of our sixt Bryonie (which I say is called beyond Sea, *Sigillum Beatæ Mariæ*, our Ladies seale or signet, and which he thinketh to be the blacke Bryonie of *Dioscorides*) being roasted in the embers and eaten, is a powerfull medecine, to helpe forward the acts of Venerie, and addeth withall, that it excelleth all other medecines, taken for that purpose; which yet he saith he can hardly beleeve; yet *Lobel* doth yerke him for that report. The *Mechoacan* is a familiar medecine used of many, especially when we first had it, as all new things are, but now is much neglected, although it be the same, and worketh the same effects: it is given to all ages young and old, and to young children, yea women with childe without any harme or danger, as also at all times of the yeare, for being without any evill taste or smell, it may be the better taken of the most delicate, and tender stomacke, that doth loath all other medecines: it is most usually being made into powder taken in wine, or if any refuse that manner, the roote may be boyled either in a little broth, (as it was to Queene *Elizabeth* in her last sickeneſſe, without her consent or sence in the taste) or wine, and so taken: the dose whereof in powder, is from halfe a dramme to a whole dramme, or a dramme and a halfe or two drammes, as there is cause, respect being had to the age and strength of the patient: It purgeth cholericke and flegmaticke, yea grosse viscous and putride humors, whatsoever in the body, as also the yellow wateriſh humors of the dropsie, with much ease and facility: it clenseth also the liver and spleene, and like the true Rubarbe strengtheneth the stomacke, corroborating the inward parts, after purging and opening the obstructions of them, it helpeth also all diseases that come from them, as the dropsie: the Iaundise, &c. for it rectifieth the evill constitution of the Liver, by opening and dissolving the hardneſſe thereof, as also of the spleene and stomacke, dissolveth also the windineſſe and expelleth it; it taketh away also all old, or inveterate paines of the head, by clensing the braine and the nerves, and purging those rheumaticke distillations, and humors that are in them; it helpeth also all paines whatsoever in the joynts, in particular or generall, as the joynt aches or gout, and those of the bladder and raines, in procuring one to make water, and the collicke also, by expelling the wind wonderfully; it helpeth the paines of the mother, by tempering the cold humour, and expelling the windineſſe which are the causes thereof: it helpeth the shortneſſe of breath, and the old cough: It is also availeable in the French disease, by taking it often as there is cause, and purging the old peccant humors, especially if the disease be not of any long continuance. It taketh away also the cause of old and long lingring agues, whether they be *tertian* or *quotidian* or other *intermittive* agues, caused by obstructions. The Ialap is in working and purging somewhat like unto the *Mechoacan*, but exceedeth it, in working more strongly, and a little more churliſhly upon both flegmaticke and watery humors, yet strengthening both the liver and stomacke: the manner to take it is, being made into powder, to drinke it in white wine fasting, yet some take it in the distilled water of Cichorie or Borrage, or else in broth made with cold herbes.

CHAP. XIIII.

Ricinus sive Palma Christi. Palma Christi, or great Spurge.

BEcause there be many sorts of Spurges, and that this kinde of great Spurge doth much differ from all the other sorts, hereafter set forth, I thinke it fittest to ranke it in a chapter by it selfe before the other, as a captaine to all the rest; for although the properties be conformable to the Spurges, yet so are not, either forme of leaves, flowers, or seede, of any of the foure or five sorts, I shall here shew you: Take this therefore as the first kinde.

1. *Ricinus sive Cataputia major vulgatior.* The more ordinary Palma Christi, or great Spurge.

This great Spurge, (which doth grow in the warme and hot countries, of *Europe* and *Asia* to be as great in the body as a man, and as tall as a reasonable great tree, and is used to be lopped every yeare, whose seede cannot be gathered without a ladder set thereto, and whose leafe falleth not away in the winter as *Bellonius* saith in the first booke of his observations, the 18 chapter) springeth up in our countrie, to be eight or neere sometimes tenne foote high, whose stemme will be hollowed as bigge almost as our ordinary canes, of a browniſh colour, with an eye of blew hoarinesse upon it: the leaves that stand both upon the stemme, and upon the branches it sendeth forth, every one severally, on all sides upon long foote stalkes, are very broad, and divided into five or seaven or into more divisions (representing the hand of a man, with the fingers spread abroad) of a darke or deepe greene colour on the upperside, and whitish greene underneath; the flowers are many round buttons, shooting forth together, and stand all along upon a long stalke, at the toppes of the stem and branches, consisting of many pale yellow threads, which fall away without bearing any seede: but lower upon the stemme or maine stalke; and sometimes also upon the branches, breake forth other heades, which are the seede upon long foote stalkes, being three square or three seedes joyned together, rough and ashcoloured on the outside, or outer shell, which opening it selfe, or being opened, there lyeth within it the seede, whose outward huske is discoloured, or as it were spotted and shaped like unto a ticke, which conteineth within it, apretty large, shining round somewhat long and flat seede, of a browne colour, having a white pulpe or kernell within it; of a fiery hot taste, burning the mouth and throate, of whomsoever shall taste it, but very unctuous or oylie; whereof an oyle is pressed, which is onely used for outward remedies, for as *Dioscorides* saith it is *cibis fœdum*; but serveth to burne in lampes, in those hot countries, where it is naturall and plentifull, the roote consisteth of many long and great strings, and small fibres, which perisheth with us quickely, after it hath felt the first frosts, and must be new set every yeare by them will have it, but abideth in the warme countries, as I sayd in the beginning of the description many yeares.

1. *Ricinus sive Cataputia major vulgatior.*
The more ordinary Palma Christi or great Spurge.

4. *Ricinus Americanus & folium novellum,*
Palma Christi of America, and one of the first leaves.

2. *Ricinus*

2. *Ricinus major Africanus Syriacus vel Ægyptius.* Palma Christi of Syria, &c.

Camerarius in his *hortus medicus*, maketh mention of another sort whose seede was twice so bigge as the former, the colour whereof was not so pale or spotted, and came as he saith out of *Syria*. This is very probale to be that hot violent sort, that *Aldinus* in his *Farnesian* garden remembreth, being brought from *Ægypt*, the halfe part of whose seede being taken by a strong young man of twenty yeares, mightily troubled with the headach, purged him very forcibly and eased his paines, but in that he chewed the seede in his mouth (and did not swallow it whole without chewing as it should have beene) it inflamed his throate and mouth of his stomacke so violently, that after he had endured an ague, intolerable thirst, and fainting of the spirits, nine dayes after the taking thereof he dyed, notwithstanding the care of three Physitions with all the remedies they could use. Of the seede being, set sprung up a plant greater than the former, whose leaves were larger more crumpled and redder in other things little differing.

4. *Fructus Ricini Americani.*
Palma Christi of America seede.

3. *Minor.*

There is another kinde also but lesser in every part thereof, although it grow in the same ground, whose seede being ripe is evidently observed to be much lesser: This is not remembred by any Authour that hath written thereof, before *Clusius* in the second booke of his *Exotickes* and 21 chapter, and *Besterus* that set forth the Bishop of *Eystot* his garden, in a great large volume, whose seede that we first saw came from the *Bermudas*, where they made oyle thereof, and grew with us in that manner before expressed.

4. *Ricinus Americanus*, Palma Christi of America.

The *Palma Christi* of *America* differeth from the first, and second sort, not onely in the greatnesse, for as *Monardus* & *Aldinus* say it groweth to be a much greater tree, than any growing in *Spaine*, whose first leaves were almost round, & bigger than the first, but those that follow are broad and torne on the edges, into sundry corners, in the seede there is some difference also, which although they be three alwayes joyned together, yet the outer huske is not rough or prickely, but smooth and of an ashcolour, the innermost seede it selfe, being somewhat like the other, but more blacke and not spotted at al, and is as oyle as the first, for thereof as I here, there is made good store of oyle which serveth in the steede of oyle for any outward uses. *Clusius* remembreth a very small sort of this *Indian* kind, whose seede is the smallest of all other, even smaller than the former small kinde, which was brought from *America*.

The Place.

The first groweth in *Spaine* as *Clusius* saith, to a great largenesse as is before sayd, and in *Candy* as *Bellonius* saith, the greater kind, whereof *Camerarius* maketh mention, groweth in *Syria*, & *Africa*, and as *Aldinus* saith in *Ægypt*. The first lesser sort in *America*, and *Guinea* as *Clusius* saith, in the place before remembred. The great kind of *America*, *Monardus* saith groweth in *Gelisco* a province of new *Spaine*, from whence an oyle made of the seede thereof is brought, of much use as you shall heare by and by: and the last and least of all other, was brought from *Brasill* as *Clusius* saith in the 25 chapter of his 2 booke of *Exoticks* the ninth fruit.

The Time.

Those that grow with us flower not untill the beginning of *August*, and their seede doth seldome come to perfect ripenesse in this Country.

The Names.

It is called by *Dioscorides* in Greeke κίκι ἢ κρότων. *Cici & Croton, a Crotonis sive ricini animalis similitudine, quod refert semen. Arias Montanus* in his Commentaries upon *Ionas*, saith that the hebrew word *Kikajon* (which is neere the Greeke *Kiki*) doth signifie this plant, although S. *Ierome* did translate the word to be *Hedera*, and our *English* bibles have it, a Gourd that was raysed up by God to shelter *Ionas* from the heate of the Sun. *Ionah* c. 4. of some *Pentadactylus*, by *Mesues Granum Regium*; *Caesalpinus* from the *Italian* name *Girasole* tooke it to be *Heliotropium Dioscoridis*, but most commonly it is called *Ricinus & Palma Christi*; and in the Apothecaries shops *Cataputia major*, the oyle whereof is known to the most of them, by the name of *Oleum de Cherva*, yet it is also called *Oleum Cicinum*, as well as that oyle made of the *Indian* seed, brought from thence: In *Spaine* they call the seede of the ordinary as well as the *Indian* sort, *Figuo del inferno*, and thereafter some call it *Ficus infernalis*. The lesser kinde *Clusius* saith in the same place before mentioned is called *Eraway* by the *Indians*. The great *Indian* kinde, *Clusius* saith is called *Curcas* in *America*, and we to distinguish it from the former kind, do call it *Ricinus Americus*, or *Americanus*, *Palma Christi* of *America*. The *Arabians* call it *Cherva*, the *Italians Mirasole*, *Girasole*, & *Cataputia maggiore*, the *French Palma Christi*, the *Germanes Winderbaum*, the *Dutch Molenkruit* and *Wonderboome*, and we in *English Palma Christi*, or great Spurge.

The Vertues.

The seede of *Palma Christi* is almost wholly used, and the leaves but seldome, yet 30 seedes clensed from the huskes, being bruised, and taken in drinke saith *Dioscorides* (but *Costæus* in his Commentaries upon *Mesues* judgeth this to be a fault in the writers of the coppy of *Dioscorides*, setting 30 for 3. and yet that is the utmost, according to the dose of those times as I have sayd diverse times before) doth purge choler and flegme, and draw water abundantly from the belly, provoking Vrine also; which manner of purgings as *Dioscorides* himselfe confesseth, doth trouble the stomacke and overturne it mightily: yet with good advise it may be given to strong and able bodyes, with Aniseed or Fennellseede, who are troubled with the dropsie, joynt aches, the gout and sciatica, because it draweth water and flegme very strongly, from the more remote parts. *Durantes* adviseth some of the

ſeede to be boyled in the broth of an old cocke, for the ſame purpoſes: the oyle he ſaith of the ſeede is profitably put into gliſters, to open obſtructions, to eaſe the paines of the collicke and windineſſe of the mother; *Cluſius* ſaith he knew diverſe Empericks give of the ſmall ſeed, that came out of *America* in a ſmall quantity as a purge in diverſe diſeaſes, becauſe by purging the body well, they found good ſucceſſe, they held it as a ſecret of worth, which they kept to themſelves. *Monardus* ſaith that the oyle of the *Indian* ſeede, (and other authors ſay the ſame, of the oyle of the former kinde) is found by dayly experience, to bee helpefull to many diſeaſes, as well in the *Indies* as in Spaine; for as he ſaith it helpeth all diſeaſes proceeding of cold cauſes, it diſſolveth tumours and ſwellings, diſperſeth winde eſpecially of the collicke and mother, if the places grieved be anointed therewith, and ſome few drops thereof alſo taken in a little chicken broth that is fat: it wonderfully helpeth the crampe, and convulſion of the ſinewes, being gently rubbed on the places grieved, and thereby cauſeth the ſinewes to be ſtretched forth, that were ſhrunke: by anointing the ſtomacke the belly or the left ſide, where the ſpleene lyeth, it eaſeth them of the obſtructions in them: it killeth the wormes in children, if either you give a droppe or two thereof, inwardly in milke, or fat broath, or anoynt the lower part of the belly therewith, it taketh away alſo the hardneſſe of the belly in children, that are apt thereto, or have wormes: the oyle alſo helpeth all ſcabs, or running ſores of the head: dropped into the eares, cureth the deafeneſſe, and taketh away the paines and noyſe therein: it mightily cleanſeth the skinne from all manner of ſpots, markes or blemiſhes therein, as alſo the deformities of ſcarres and of the pox: the greene leaves bruiſed and applyed of themſelves, or elſe with barly meale, aſſwageth the inflammations as well as the ſwelling of the eyes, and the ſwellings alſo of womens breſts, after childing: being applyed likewiſe to womens breſts, they doe helpe to encreaſe milke in them: It hath beene formerly ſet downe by good authors, that *Palma Chriſti* planted in a garden, was a ſure remedy againſt moales, to keepe them from working in the ground: but *Camerarius* diſproveth that aſſeveration ſaying, that they will work in the ſame manner, although they be planted therein, yea or although the branches be thruſt into their furrowes or trenches.

CHAP. XV.

Tithymalus ſive Lactaria. Spurge or Milkewortē.

THere are many other ſorts of Spurge, that arē remembred by diverſe authors, with whom there is much variation about the true names of diverſe of them: ſome of them are of the Sea, as particularly to be found there abouts: others in the woods and mountaines properly belonging to them; ſome againe onely growing in gardens in theſe parts, and for the moſt part not well knowne elſewhere to be found, others alſo of the fields: they have alſo obtained ſundry names, according to their formes or natures, yet all of them Spurges or Milkeworts: for ſome ſort is particularly called *Tithymalus*, ſome others *Lathyris* or *Cataputia*, others againe *Eſula* or *Pityuſa*, and others *Peplus*, *Peplis* and *Chamæſyce*: and becauſe they are all of them *congeneres*, that is of one family or kindred, and of one quality or property, which is to purge, I thinke it fitteſt to remember them all together, yet in ſeverall chapters.

1. *Tithymalus paralius.* Sea Spurge.

1. *Tithymalus Paralius ſive maritimus.* Sea Spurge.

The Sea Spurge riſeth up with diverſe reddiſh wooddy ſtalkes a foote or halfe a yard high, ſet thicke with leaves, from the bottome to the toppe, which are ſmall long and narrow, yet broadeſt in the middle, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Line or Flax, but thick and whitiſh, full of a white milke if any part be broken, which is ſo hot, that being taſted, it burneth the mouth and throate intollerably; at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand many pale yellowiſh flowers, with two leaves under them compaſſing the ſtalke, as it is uſuall to all the other ſorts of Spurges, and containing them, after which come three ſquare ſmall heades, wherein is conteined round diſcoloured ſeede: the roote is long and wooddy, abiding long, and ſo doe the leaves on the branches not falling away in winter.

2. *Tithymalus maritimus Venetus.* Sea Spurge of Venice.

This Sea Spurge hath longer or taller and thicker ſtalkes, ſomewhat hollow and reddiſh, branching forth into diverſe parts, beſet with ſmall long leaves, but ſomewhat larger, and more ſeparate than the former, two alwayes ſtanding together all along the branches like Licorice: the flowers are ſmall, pendulous, and of a ſad purpliſh co'our, conſiſting of five ſmall leaves a peece, like a ſmall ſtarre, without any round leaves under them as in the former, after which come ſuch like heads and ſeede: the roote is great long and wooddy withall, ſending forth new branches every yeare.

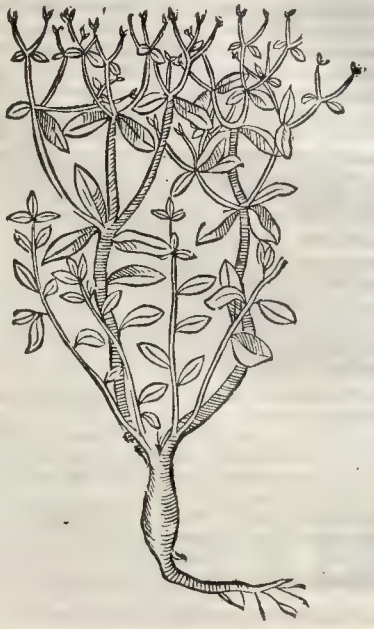
3. *Tithymalus maritimus Creticus ſpinoſus.* Thorny Sea Spurge of *Candy*.

The Thorny Sea Spurge of *Candy*, ſendeth forth diverſe browniſh round ſtalkes, whereon are ſet many whitiſh hoary leaves, being ſmall thick and long, as plentifully yeelding a cauſticke or burning milke as any of the former: upon the branches ſtand diverſe thornes with the leaves, and likewiſe the ends of the ſtalkes and branches end in ſharpe thornes; under which come forth the flowers, in ſome whitiſh, in others purpliſh like unto the laſt *Tithymall* for the forme, and without any cups of leaves under them, which give ſmall round ſeede like the former: the roote is not wooddy as the former but very fleſhie, eſpecially while it is young, and abiding many yeares.

4. *Tithymalus*

2. *Tithymalus maritimus Venetus.*
Sea Spurge of Venice.

3. *Tithymalus maritimus ſpinoſus Creticus.*
Thornie Sea Spurge of Candye.



4. *Tithymalus linifolius Paralio congener.* Baſtard Sea Spurge.

This Spurge, riſeth up with browniſh ſtalkes, having many narrow leaves growing thereon, like unto the firſt Sea Spurge, but ſomewhat larger and a little broader: the flowers ſeede and roote are not much differing from it.

The Place.

The firſt of theſe groweth by the ſea ſide, as well in divers places of our owne Country, as beyond the Sea: The ſecond groweth on the ſhores of the *Adriatike* ſea in many places, and in the Iſland *Lio* that pertaineth to the *Venetians*. The third in *Candy* as *Honorius Bellus* ſaith. The laſt in *Franconia* or *Frankeland*, neere unto the bankes of the river of *Mayne*.

The Time.

They flower in Iuly for the moſt part, and their ſeede is ripe in Auguſt.

The Names.

Τιθυμαλος in Greeke is ſo called as it is thought from τιθὸς *mamma* & μαλὸς *exitioſa*, *quia lactem ab uberibus exitioſum reddit*, in Latine *Tithymalus* alſo and *Lactaria* or *herba Lactaria* of giving milke, which is common to all the reſt of the Spurges. Some call it alſo *Lactuca marina & caprina*, both for giving milke as Lettice doth, and that Goates delight much to eate it. They are all in generall called Spurges in *Engliſh*, from the purging quality, and Milkewort likewiſe from the milke they yeeld, which as I ſayd is common to all the ſorts of them. The firſt of theſe is called almoſt by all writers *Tithymalus Paralius* or *maritimus*, agreeing with that of *Dioſcorides* (which he ſayd was called in his time *Tithymalis* and *Mecona*) in all points. The ſecond *Anguillara* thinketh to be *Alypum* of *Dioſcorides*; and *Pena* and *Lobel* ſay, that at *Venice* it is uſed as a kinde of *Pityuſa* or *Eſula* by the Phyſitions & Apothecaries there, whereupon they called it in their *Adverſaria*, *Eſulara è Lio Venetorum inſula*. The third is remembred onely by *Bellus* in his third Epiſtle to *Cluſius*, ſaying that in *Candye*, (becauſe it is of the kindred of the *Tithymals*, giving aboundance of milke, they call it *Galaſtivida*, as differing from another of that name, which I have ſhewed you before, in the 22 chapter, of the former part, under the name of *Blattaria Cretica ſpinoſa*, which *Cluſius* called *Leucoium ſpinoſum Creticum*, and was judged of others to be a *Verbaſcum ſpinoſum*. The laſt is called by *Camerarius*, *Tithymalus linifolius Paralio cognatus*, and by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, *Tithymalo maritimo affinis linaria folio*; by *Tabermontanus*, *Tithymalus amygdaloides anguſtifolius*.

The Vertues.

The firſt of theſe ſea Spurges is not mentioned by any author either ancient or moderne to be uſed in Phyſicke; for the vehement and ſharpe exulcerating quality thereof is ſuch, and ſo great in purging exceeding other ſpurges, that it is not ſafe to uſe it inwardly, and outwardly applyed it doth burne the skinne, and therefore unleſſe it bee to take away ſcarres, ſcabbes, or warts, or the like it is not uſed at all: onely *Galen* ſaith of it, that the milke thereof mixed with meale and caſt into the water, aſtoniſheth fiſh ſo much, that it maketh them to riſe to the top

of the water. The ſecond is as I ſayd before uſed at *Venice*, by the Phyſitions and Apothecaries inſtead of *Eſula* (I meane the rootes) in *Benedicta Laxativa*, purging pils and other medecines, becauſe it purgeth forceably, and with great Violence, as *Pena* ſetteth it downe. The third is uſed in *Candy*, of the poorer ſort as a ſtrong purger, when they have occaſion: but the laſt is not mentioned by thoſe authors that have written of it, what forcible quality in purging it hath.

CHAP. XVI.

Tithymalus Characias. Wood Spurge.

OF this kind of Spurge there are diverſe ſorts, which I entitle Wood Spurge as a difference to bee knowne from others, although all of them doe not naturally grow in woods.

1. *Tithymalus Characias vulgaris.* Engliſh wood Spurge.

The Engliſh wood Spurge, hath diverſe tough woody browniſh red branches, two foote high or more, bare or naked of leaves, for a ſpace next to the roote, and afterwards ſet up to the toppes, with many narrow and long leaves, yet broader than thoſe of the Sea Spurge, and nothing ſo large as the next, ſomewhat ſmooth in handling, and without any dentes about the edges, turning reddiſh in the ſpring, and more in the ſommer time: at the toppes of ſome of the ſtalkes, (for all of them doe ſeldome flower at once, and are very much branched) ſtand many yellow flowers, whoſe under cups, that is the two almoſt round leaves compaſſing the ſtalke, are yellow likewiſe; after which come ſmall round heads, almoſt three ſquare, ſtanding up a little higher in thoſe cups, than the flowers did upon little ſtalkes, every one by it ſelfe, wherein are conteined ſmall browniſh round ſeede, the roote is long and ſomewhat woody, ſpeading well under ground, but not creeping.

2. *Tithymalus Characias Monſpelienſium.* Great French Wood Spurge.

This kinde of Spurge is ſomewhat like unto the former, but groweth larger and bigger, having but one or two ſtalkes at one time ſtanding upon the roote, which are reddiſh, bare of leaves at the bottomes of them, on the ſtalke that flowreth ſtandeth harder and larger leaves than the former, which is divided at the toppe, into ſundry ſmall branches: whereon grow the flowers, ſtanding in cuppes as the former doth, which are more yellow in ſome places, and more blackiſh in others, the ſeede and rootes are correſpondent unto the other.

3. *Tithymalus Characias folio lanuginoſo.* Hayrie or downie white wood Spurge.

This white wood Spurge, hath ſtalkes and leaves ſomewhat like unto the laſt, but that the ſtalkes doe never

1. 4. 5. *Tithymalus Characias. Serratus Monſp. Characias anguſtifolius.* Wood Spurge. Great French wood Spurge. Narrow leafed Wood Spurge.

8. *Tithymalus Myrſinites incanus.* Hoarie Myrtle Spurge.

turnē

turne red, but alwayes abide whitiſh, and are branched: the leaves alſo being almoſt as large, are whiter and ſofter in handling, with a kind of cotten or hairineſſe on them, which maketh them to be the eaſilier knowne, by that difference: the flowers are of a paler yellow colour, not differing in ſeede or roote.

4. *Tithymalus Characias ſerratus Monſpelienſium.* Dented Wood Spurge.

This wood Spurge riſeth up with many greeniſh ſtalkes, 2 or 3 foote high, whereon are ſet ſmall long thick fat greene leaves, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the largeſt Mirtle, but more pointed at the ends and a little dented about the edges, the ſtalks are branched very much at the tops, that beare yellow flowers like unto the other, but ſmaller, whoſe ſeede differeth not from them. The roote is white and very long, nothing ſo hard or wooddy as the former, but as *Pena* ſaith having a more fleſhy pith in the middle, and a more ſoft ſubſtance without, whoſe barke doth ſo neere reſemble the *Turbith* of Alexandria, as no roote can doe more.

5. *Tithymalus Characias anguſtifolius.* Narrow leafed Wood Spurge:

This ſmall Wood Spurge hath diverſe weake branches, that ſtand not upright, but ſet thicke with leaves which are white long and narrow, much like unto the firſt wood Spurge, but nothing ſo great; the flowers ſeede and roote differ little from the other.

6. *Tithymalus lunato flore Columnæ.* Small wood Spurge with horned flowers.

This wood Spurge riſeth up to no great height, with hayrie ſtalkes, bare at the bottome, thickē ſet about thē middle, with ſomewhat hairie leaves ſmaller and ſofter than the laſt, of a blewiſh greene colour, and ſmaller upwards: the flowers ſtand in cuppes as the others doe, of a greeniſh yellow colour, conſiſting of foure leaves a peece, bowing outwards like unto an horne or halfe moone, joyning together at the backe of them, with yellow threads in the middle: the ſeede is like the other: the roote is very ſmall in reſpect of the plant, and blacke on the outſide.

7. *Tithymalus Myrſinites.* Mirtle Spurge.

This Spurge hath divers whitiſh branches, leaning downeward, not ſtanding upright, whereon are ſomewhat thicke ſet without order, many ſmooth and whitiſh greene leaves, ſmall at the bottome, and larger in the middle, ending in a point ſomewhat ſmall and ſharpe; ſomewhat like for forme but not for hardneſſe, unto the leaves of Knee holme, or Butchers Broome, the flowers are ſmall and yellowiſh, not ſo many ſtanding together as the other, elſe alike, as the ſeede and rootes are.

8. *Tithymalus Myrſinites incanus.* Hoary Mirtle Spurge.

This white or hoary Spurge hath many upright reddiſh ſtalkes, about a foote or more high, whereon are ſet without order, ſuch like leaves as the laſt recited Mirtle Spurge, but a little larger, and of an hoary white colour and hayrie withall: the flowers are yellow ſtanding at the toppes of the ſtalkes like unto it, and the heads triangled bearing the like ſeede: the roote is ſmall and differeth not much from the former.

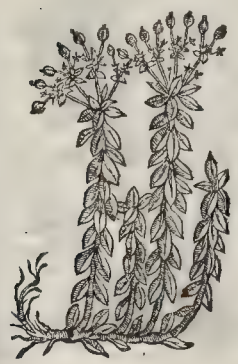
9. *Tithymalus verrucoſus Dalechampii.* Wartlike Mirtle Spurge.

This kinde of Spurge hath ſmall ſlender ſtalkes, halfe a yard high, divided into branches, whereon are ſet without order, ſmall broade whitiſh greene leaves, like unto ſmall Mirtle leaves: the flowers are ſmall and yellowiſh, after which come round heads, ſtanding like ſmall wartes, whereof it tooke the name, wherein are ſmaller ſeede, than any of the former: the roote is ſmall and not long, with diverſe ſprayes running from it.

10. *Tithymalus arboreus.* Tree Spurge.

The ſtemme of this tree ſpurge groweth up right, as bigge as a mans thumbe, from the bottome, and being there bare without leaves for almoſt halfe a foote, then ſhooteth forth diverſe

7. *Tithymalus Myrſinites.* Myrtle Spurge.



10. *Tithymalus arboreus.* Tree Spurge.

branches,

branches, of a fingers thickeneſſe, whereon are ſet narrow long leaves, ſomewhat like unto the Sea Spurge, or rather the marſh Spurge, or great *Eſula*, having larger yellow flowers and ſeedes, but like the other former ſorts: the rootes are not ſo great and long as ſome of the former, yet ſufficiently comprehending in the ground, to ſuſtaine the whole plant, which *Lobel* compareth to a Myrtle tree, for the bigneſſe and faſhion of growing but not to the leaves.

11. *Tithymalus latifolius Hiſpanicus.* Broad leafed Spaniſh Spurge.

This broad leafed Spurge ſpringeth up ſometimes, but with one ſtalke, halfe a yard high or more, and not branched, and ſometimes with more, and ſpreading forth many branches, from the bottome up to the toppe: the leaves that ſtand on them, are large and long, of a freſh greene colour round pointed, ſomewhat thicke or fat in handling: and like to the younger leaves of Woade, the flowers are of a purpliſh yellow colour, like in forme unto the others of this kinde, and ſtanding in cuppes after the ſame manner: the roote is great thicke and white.

12. *Tithymalus paluſtris ſive Eſula major Germanica.* Great Marſh Spurge.

This great Spurge (which is uſually called *Eſula major*, to diſtinguiſh it from other Spurges) riſeth up with many great round reddiſh ſtalkes, whereon are ſomewhat thicke ſet, many long and ſomewhat broad greene leaves, neither ſo broad or long as thoſe of wood Spurge, elſe ſomewhat a like: the tops of the ſtalkes are furniſhed, with fewer and ſmaller yellow flowers, than ſo great a plant, would beare ſhew to have: ſome flowers breake forth alſo below the toppes, at the under joynts, ſtanding upon their ſtalkes, three or foure together at the moſt: afterwards come ſmall round ſeede like unto the others, the roote is of a blackiſh colour on the outſide, and white within, great thicke and ſpreading diverſe wayes, the barke whereof is thicker and more fleſhy than in any of the reſt, and endureth the extremities of the winter, although the branches for the moſt part periſh every autumne, and riſe a new every ſpring.

13. *Tithymalus Helioſcopius.* Sunne turning Spurge or Wartwort.

The Sunne Spurge or Sunne turning Spurge, hath for the moſt part but one reddiſh ſtalke, halfe a yard high, bare of leaves at the bottome almoſt half way upwards, and then ſpreading into two or three ſmall branches, whereon grow ſparſedly, diverſe yellowiſh greene leaves, ſmaller at the bottome, and broader at the ends, ſomewhat like unto Purſlane leaves; the flowers are yellow like unto the reſt, ſtanding in hollow cups of two leaves a peece, the ſtalke running through them, as is to be ſeene in moſt of the others; the whole toppe or head of flowers is ſayd to turne with the ſunne, whereof it tooke the name, the ſeede is ſmall but round and like the reſt: the roote is ſmall and threddy, periſhing every yeere after ſeede time, and riſing againe of it owne ſowing.

14. *Eſula dulcis Tragi.* Sweete Spurge.

This ſweete Spurge riſeth up, but with one browniſh ſtalke for the moſt part, not above a foote high, whereon grow not very many leaves, yet without order, which are ſomewhat long and narrow at the bottome, and broader to the middle, yet not ſharpe but round pointed, and of a pale greene colour, giving milke when they are broken, but not ſharpe or hot, like all the reſt: the toppe of the ſtalke is furniſhed with many flowers, ſomewhat large, in ſome places yellow, and in others reddiſh, which after give yellow ſeede, ſmaller than the laſt: the roote is greater than it, whoſe milke is ſweete like the leaves, and not hot or ſharpe, and abideth not but periſheth after ſeede time.

The Place.

The firſt groweth moſt uſually in woods, as well

11. *Tithymalus latifolius Hiſpanicus.*
Broad leafed Spaniſh Spurge.

12. *Eſula major Germanica.*
Great Marſh Spurge.

13. *Tithymalus Heliofcopius.*
Sunne Spurge.

well in our Land as in *Germany*, *Hungary* and other places. The ſecond at *Mompelier* and other places in *France*, as alſo in the Kingdome of *Valentia* in *Spaine*, as *Cluſius* ſaith. The third groweth likewiſe in *Spaine* and *France*, as alſo in *Germany* and in *Switzerland*. The fourth *Lobel* and *Pena* ſay, groweth no where, but in the Country of *Narbone* or *Languedocke*, yet *Cluſius* ſaith he found it in the kingdome of *Valentia* in *Spaine*. The fift is ſayd by *Lobel* to grow in *Narbone*, and *Provence*, and not to be ſeene any where elſe but in gardens. The ſixt *Columna* ſaith he found on the hils *Aſprenſes* in *Naples*. The ſeventh groweth as *Camerarius* ſaith, on certaine hils in *Italy*, but in theſe parts, chiefely in the gardens of the curious. The eighth was ſent out of *Italy*. The ninth groweth in the dry ſandy grounds, nigh unto *Lyons* by the river *Rhodanus*. The tenth is found onely in the hot Countries of *Spaine*, *Italy*, and *Narbone* in *France*, and is kept with great care and regard from the froſts of our cold winters. The eleventh was found by *Cluſius* in *Spaine*. The twelfth groweth in many places of *Germany*, and as *Lobel* ſaith in his obſervations, in a wood belonging to Mr. *John Coltes*, nigh unto *Bath* very plentifully. The thirteenth groweth wilde with us in many and diverſe places, as well as in other Countries. The laſt groweth as *Tragus* ſaith, in the moyſt grounds upon ſome of the Alpes in *Switzerland*, and *Pena* and *Lobel* ſay in the gardens of the Low Countries, with them that are lovers of plants.

The Time.

All theſe flower in the Summer months of Iune and Iuly, ſome earlyer or later than others, and their ſeede is ripe ſoone after: the firſt Myrtle leafed Spurge is obſerved by *Camerarius* to abide the winter better, than ſome other that come from hot Countries.

The Names.

The firſt is called in Greeke πιθυμαλος χαρακίας & *Tithymalus Characias* alſo in Latine, that is to ſay *Vallaris*, becauſe it uſually groweth in the low moyſt places of the woods, or in trenches that have beene made to drayne the water, and is the firſt *Tithymalus Characias* of *Dodonæus*, and with *Lobel Tithymalus Characias Amigdaloides*; we call it in Engliſh Wood *Tithymall*, or wood Spurge, becauſe it is more uſually found in woods, than any where elſe. The ſecond is called by *Lobel* and *Pena Tithymalus Characias Monſp.* & *Characias* ſimply by *Matthi.* *Lacuna*, *Lonicerus*, *Lugdunenſis*, and *Tabermontanus*, by *Cluſius Tithymalus Characias legitimus*, called alſo *mas* & χαρακίας *ab ampla* & *patula coma* & *Amygdaloides a foliorum forma*, by *Dodoneus Tithymalus Characias alter*. The third *Cluſius* maketh to be another ſort of this ſecond kind, but differing in the ſmothneſſe and woollineſſe of the leaves. The fourth is called by *Lobel Tithymalus ſerratus Monſpelienſium*, which is the fift *Characias* by *Dodonæus*, and by *Cluſius* called *Tithymalus Myrtites Valentinus*, for he ſaith the true *Myrtites* of *Dioſcorides* is neither knowne in *Spaine* nor in *France*. The fift *Lobel* in his obſervations calleth *Myrſinites altera*, yet ſaith it better agreeth with a *Characias* or Wood Spurge, then Mirtle Spurge: it is the fourth *Characias* of *Dodonæus*, who ſaith they doe amiſſe, that call it *Myrſinites*; *Cluſius* calleth it *Tithymalus Characias tertius Auſtriacus*; it is the third *Myrſinites anguſtifolius* of *Tabermontanus*, and by *Bauhinus Tithymalus Characias anguſtifolius*. The ſixt *Fabius Columna* calleth *Tithymalus lunato flore*, from the likeneſſe of the flowers, and *Bauhinus* thereupon calleth it, *Tithymalus ſalvaticus lunato flore*, taking it to be the *Dendroides* of *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* and the *Platophyllos* of *Anguillara*, but with no reaſon that I know, for it anſwereth unto neither as you may perceive by the deſcription. The ſeventh is called *femina* by *Dioſcorides*, and *Myrſinites* by *Matthiolus*, *Geſner*, *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and others. The eighth *Bauhinus* calleth *Tithymalus incanus hirſutus*, and thinketh it may be the plant, that *Camerarius* calleth *Pityuſa Anglica*, becauſe Doctor *Pennye* ſent it him; but becauſe it hath leaves ſo like unto the former Spurge with Mirtles leaves, I have joyned it next thereunto. The ninth is called by *Dalechampius Tithymalus verrucoſus*, and by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, *Tithymalus Myrſinites fructu verrucoſo*, and ſaith *Guilandinus* was wont to call it *Alypium*. The tenth is called *Tithymalus Dendroides* by *Matthiolus*, *Geſner*, *Camerarius* and others. *Lobel* calleth it in his *Adverſaria* and Obſervations, *Dendroides ſive arboreus Myrtifolius*, *Myrthei ſpeciei non a foliis ſed a fructice*, which as it ſeemeth made *Dodonæus* to account it a kind of *Characias*, and ſet it for his third of that kinde. The Eleventh is called *Platophyllos* of *Cluſius*, who judgeth it to be the right or true *Platophyllos* of *Dioſcorides*, and ſo all others ſince him, becauſe there is not any of theſe Spurges, found to have ſo great and large leaves as this hath; although *Pena* and *Lobel* tooke the *Characias Monſpelienſium* to be *Platophyllos* which afterwards changing their minds, they acknowledged this of *Cluſius* to be the moſt probable. The twelft is called *Eſula major*, and *Eſula major Germanica*, by *Tragus*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and *Lugdunenſis*, and by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* *Tithymalus paluſtris fruticoſus*. The thirteenth is generally by all writers, taken to be the true *Heliofcopius*, that is *Soliſequus* of *Dioſcorides*, and by *Brunfelſius* and *Tragus* called *Eſula vulgaris*. The laſt is called by *Tragus Eſula dulcis* for the reaſons ſhewed in the deſcription, whom diverſe others ſince have followed: *Tragus* himſelfe ſaith that many would referre it to *Miliaria* of *Plinie*, but this may bee plainely ſeene to be a kinde of *Tithymall*. *Camerarius* in his *hortus medicus*, nameth a kinde *Tithymalus arvenſis annuus*, which hee ſaith is like hereunto,

hereunto, but fuller of branches, and but an annuall or yearely plant, and that it is not without sharpenesse, which *Bauhinus* referreth to the *Cyparissias* with spotted leaves, as is hereafter shewed: in his *Pinax* he referreth hereunto also, the *Pityusa sive Esula minor floribus rubris* of *Lobel*, and calleth it *Tithymalus montanus non acris*, but I cannot so thinke, but take it to be a sort of the small *Esula*, as you shall finde it in the next chapter save one. The rootes of diverse of the Spurges, and of some other plants also, are taken by diverse writers, to be the *Turbith officinarum*, and of the ancients, as the *Myrsinites altera* of *Lobel*, being the fift in this chapter, which he saith is taken of some to bee the true *Turbith*, that commeth from *Alexandria* into these Christian parts of the world: of the *Characias Monspelliensium*, *Lobel* saith in the same place againe, that the rootes be the most like unto the true *Turbith* if any be like it. The *Esula rara Venetorum* set forth in the last Chapter, is also called by some, *Turbith nigrum* of *Actuarius*: but all the best writers say, that the small common *Esula*, is the true *Turpetum nigrum* of *Actuarius*; whom *Mesues*, *Rhasis* and *Avicen* follow, the roote of *Alypum Narbonensium*, or *herba terribilis*, is likewise called *Turpetum album* by the same *Actuarius*, in diverse places of his booke, *de methodo medendi*. *Mesues* againe saith that *Turbith* is the roote of an herbe that giveth milke, whose leaves are like unto *Thapsia* or *Ferula*, Fennell giant, and there upon diverse have taken the rootes of *Thapsia* to be true *Turbith*. *Serapio* taketh the roote of *Tripolium* or Sea Starwort, to be the true *Turbith*: and lastly the roote of *Scammonye* is taken of some, to come neerest the true *Turbith*, as hath beene shewed in the chapter of *Scammonye* here before. *Matthiolus* saith that all the sorts of *Tithymall*, were indifferently taken and used for *Esula* by Physitions and Apothecaries in his time: but assuredly the *Turbith officinarum*, which is most likely to be the same of the ancients, is not the roote of any of the *Tithymalls*, or Spurges, because all of them are hot and sharpe, whether fresh or dryed, and the true *Turbith* is almost insipid, and because they being dry break short, without any of those long threds that are in the true *Turbith*: neither can it be *Alypum* or *Esula*: for they are hot likewise: It cannot be the roote of *Thapsia*, which besides the heate and sharpenesse is too white also, and the roote of the true *Turbith* is somewhat blackish on the outside and not so white within as *Thapsia* is. That *Tripolium* cannot be it, *Dioscorides* and *Galen* declare sufficiently, who say it is sharpe in taste, and hot in the third degree, which qualities are not to be found in *Turbith*. Lastly, that *Turbith* should be the roote of *Scammonye*, I cannot thinke, because they doe quickly grow greater than the rootes of *Turbith*, are ever seene to be. The *Arabians* call *Tithymall Xanxer & Ethutia*, *Mesues Scebran & Alscebran*, the *Italians Titimalo & Tortumaglio*, the *Spaniards Leche nersna & Leche tregna*, the *French Herbe au laict*, the *Germanes Wolffs milke*, the *Dutch Wolfs milck*, and we in *English* Milkewort or Spurge in generall, and particularly Sea Spurge, Wood Spurge, &c. as is extant in the titles.

The Vertues.

All these Spurges except the last, are heating and exulcerating the skinne, if they be outwardly applyed, and are vehement and excoriating purgers taken inwardly, without great care and caution: for as *Mesues* saith in his booke of purging Herbes, they are all offensive to the heart, liver, and stomacke, they breake the veines, shave the guts, and heate the whole body so much that thereupon they raise fevers many times: the first ill qualities therefore he saith are taken away if those things be put thereto in the taking, that doe strengthen the heart, liver, and stomacke. The second and third are taken away, by putting thereto such things as have a glutinous quality, and such are *gum Tragacant*, *Bdellium*, and the muccilage or expression of the seedes of Fleawort and Purslaine. The fourth evill quality is taken away, by mixing cold and moyst things with it, and such are the juyces of Sowthistle, Endive, Purslaine, Nightshade, or the seedes of Quinces well beaten with Vinegar. These Tithymals or Spurges doe purge with great violence, both upward by vomits, and downeward by the stoole, flegmaticke humors, both from the stomacke, and from the joynts, as also blacke choller, melancholy, and the dropsie, but they wast and macerate the body, and consume generation: 3 or 4 droppes of the milke taken fresh is often put into a dry figge, which is taken by strong Country people, to purge them; but it requireth some caution in gathering of the milke, that they stand with their backes, and not their faces to the winde, and especially that they touch not their face or eyes with their hands. The milkie juyce of them is the strongest worker; the seedes and leaves are next in quality thereto, and the rootes of most are of the same operation, but not so strong: yet they being boyled in Vinegar helpe the toothach, especially if they be hollow, and the milke put into them, so as it touch not any of the other teeth or gummes, doth worke more effectually and speedily; the same milke layd also upon any hairy place, taketh away the haires; but it is necessary that it lye not long at a time, & that the places be anointed with oyle of roses, and Nightshade quickly after: the same also taketh away callous knots, and all other callous or hard kernels, or cornes of the feete, or other parts of the body, if they be first pared to the quick, and some thereof dropped on or layde to: the same also boyled in some oyle of bitter Almonds, clenseth the skinne of the markes or scarres that come of sores, as also other deformities and discolouring of the skinne, and the scabbes and scurfes of the head: The Myrtle leafed Spurge is effectuall in all these diseases, excepting vomiting wherein it is weaker. The rest are all of a like quality, but the *Helioscopius* is the weakest; yet the leaves of the greater sorts in generall, although some attribute it to the broad leafed Spurge onely, cast into the water, causeth the fish therein, to rise up to the toppe thereof, which lying thereon as halfe dead for a while, may be easely taken with ones hand or otherwise. A lye made of the ashes of them, and the ashes themselves also, are answerable to the same effects before set downe in many things. The sweete Spurge as *Tragus* saith doth strongly provoke vomitings, if the roote thereof be taken inwardly. The outer barke of the roote, being steeped a day and a night in Vinegar, and then taken forth dryed and powdered, halfe a dramme of that powder taken in wine or honyed water, doth purge all waterish humors downewards, as also choller, and is very profitably given to those that have the dropsie, the roote also wonderfully sodereth and healeth all manner of greene wounds. *Tragus* also sheweth the manner of making certaine pills, that are very effectuall for the dropsie, and those that are short-winded, which may be taken as he saith without either paine or danger. Take of the rootes of *Esula* prepared as aforesayd halfe an ounce, of aloes one ounce, of Masticke one dramme, these being beaten into powder each by it selfe, are to be made up with Fennell water into great or small pills.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

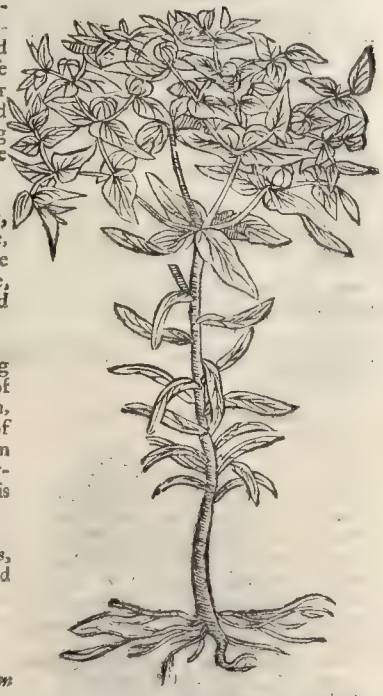
Lathyris sive Cataputia minor. Garden Spurge.

VNto these greater Spurges I must adjoyne this other kinde of Spurge, which by all authors both before and since *Galens* time, was accounted to be neerest unto them, and yet differing from them, and therefore fittest to be expressed in a Chapter by it selfe: yet hereof there are two or three sorts observed, one greater than another, as shall be presently shewed.

1. *Lathyris major hortensis.* The greater garden Spurge.

The greater of these garden Spurges riseth up, but with one hollow straight whitish stalke, as big as a finger, shaddowed as it were over with browne, on which grow up to the toppe, for the first yeare, many thicke fat long and somewhat narrow leaves, of a blewish greene colour on the upperside, and more whitish underneath, somewhat like unto Willow leaves for the forme, yeelding milke as plentifull as any of the rest: the next yeare after, it divideth it selfe, into many small branches, with smaller leaves at every partition, every part thereof yeelding milke, as the others doe: the flowers are of a pale yellow colour, and stand in cups like the former sorts, but are smaller than many of them, yeelding sweete, and nothing so hot and burning seede, in three square heads, somewhat like unto those of *Palma Christi*, but round and bigger, than any of the former Tithymalls or Spurges, which in the hot Sunne will cracke and leape out of the huskes: the roote is long and wooddy, perishing as soone as it hath given seede, and springeth againe of it owne seede, that is suffered to fall.

2. *Lathyris major vulgaris sive Cataputia minor.* Ordinary garden Spurge.



2. *Lathyris minor.* The lesser garden Spurge.

The lesser kinde of garden Spurge is so like unto the former, that I shall neede but onely to tell you, that it is the very same, but lesser in every part thereof; for whosoever hath seene the greater sort, will presently say when they see this, it is the same, but a lesser kinde, and so much I hope will satisfie to declare and distinguish these two sorts.

3. *Lathyris minima.* The least garden Spurge.

This small garden Spurge hath many slender branches, lying upon the ground, set full of small leaves, no bigger than those of Knotgrasse; among which riseth up a stalke, about a foote high, with such like leaves on it as grew below: at the toppe whereof stand many small yellow flowers, clustering thicke together on their small foote stalkes, but not spread abroad like unto the former sorts: this yeeldeth milke as the others doe: the roote is small, spreading many small strings, with fibres at them.

The Place.

They all grow in some places wilde, about the borders of fields, but most usually in gardens, where, when they are once planted they will hardly be rid out againe.

The Time.

They flower in July, and the seede is ripe in August.

The Names.

They are called in Greeke λάθυρις *Lathyris, quia congenerem Tithymalo quidem, sed efficaciorem & magis virosam signaret*: in Latine *Cataputia minor*, for as is before sayd, the *Ricinus* or *Palma Christi* seede, is called *Cataputia major*, and it is likly it was so called *quia semen fert sen pilulas sive catapotia*, & in English garden Spurge, that they may differ from all others. The first and second are generally by all writers called, either *Lathyris* or *Cataputia minor*. The last is called by *Lugdunensis Lathyris minor Dalechampii*, and *Bauhinus* thereupon *Lathyris minor conglomerato flore*, and it is likely also to be the same that *Cesalpinus* calleth *Cataputia pusilla*; The *Arabians* call it *Mandana* and *Mahene dane*, the *Italians Catapuzza*, *Lathini* and *Cataputia minore*, the *Spaniards Tartago*; the *French Espurge*, the *Germanes Springkraut*, *Springkorner* and *Treibkorner*: the *Dutch Sprinkeruidt & Spurgie*; and we in *English*, *Spurge* and garden *Spurge*.

The Vertues.

The seede of this Spurge, is for the most part onely in use with us, whereof 5 or 7 or 9 or 10 graines, at the most are taken at a time, to purge both by stoole and vomit, tough flegme, choller, melancholy, and water, as *Dioscorides* saith: the usuall manner is to swallow the seedes whole, without breaking either huske or kernell and then they worke the more gently and weakely, but if the huskes be broken, and the kernels swallowed whole or chewed, or bruised and mixed with drinke or broth, they will then worke more violently; and therefore to be taken with the more caution: the milke is more violent, even as the former Tithymals or Spurges are to be taken inwardly, but outwardly applyed and carefully, it helpeth to take away haires on the eye-browes, forehead or temples, for it must not touch any other part of the face or skinne; the same also cautelously applyed, taketh away the proud and dead flesh in wounds, hard callous knobs, cornes or warts in the flesh, (if they bee first pared to the quicke and then applyed) running scabs and sores, and the blemishes scarres and spots of the skinne: it is put also into hollow teeth to take away the paine, but you must beware that it touch no other of the teeth or gummes, or other part of the mouth: the milke made up into *Troochisces*, or little balls, with the meale of beanes or pease, and kept dry, doth serve all the yeare to use, as occasion is offered, for the purposes aforesayd, the distilled water of the whole plant, is of especiall use, to clense the skinne from freckles, morphew, or any other discolourings, either of it selfe, or mixed with the water of beane flowers, and bastard Dictanie, and being gently

gently bathed on the places troubled with the itch, taketh it away in a very short space: the same simple water also cleanseth foule vlcers and sores. The leaves being boyled in fat broath, worketh to some purposes more safely, though more weakely. It is held by many good authors, to be effectuall for all the purposes, the greater Spurge or *Palma Christi* is applyed unto.

CHAP. XVIII.

Tithymali sive Esulæ minores. The smaller Spurges.

HAving shewed you all the sorts of the greater Spurges, there remaine diverse other small kinds, which I will comprehend in this chapter, that so I may accomplish, and set forth the whole family of them together.

1. *Pityusa, Tithymalus Pinea sive Esula minor.* Pine Spurge or small Esula.

This small Spurge hath diverse weake and slender stalkes, halfe a yard long, whereon grow many small long and narrow pointed leaves, without order round about them, very like unto the leaves of Todeflaxe: at the toppes of the stalkes grow yellow flowers, sometimes dasht over with purple, like the former Spurges but lesser, and standing in the like cuppes, which falling away, the seede groweth in small three square huskes, wherein is conteined small round seede: the roote is small and long, of the bignesse of ones finger, somewhat blackish on the outside, but white within, and abiding many yeares, yet the extremities of the winter, doe sometimes rot it and cause it to perish: both milke, roote and seede, are somewhat like in heate and sharpenesse unto the garden Spurges, but not altogether so violent: the roote of this *Esula* is accounted of the most skillfull, to be the truest *Esula minor*; and the extract out of the roote hereof, rightly prepared and called *Extractum Esulæ*.

2. *Pityusa sive Esula minor floribus rubris.* Small Spurge with red flowers.

There is another of this kinde growing a foote high with such like leaves thereon, whose flowers are reddish standing in the like cuppes, that the other Spurges doe.

3. *Tithymalus Cyparissias vulgaris.* Common Cypresse Spurge or Wellcome to our house.

The Cypresse Spurge is so like unto the first described, that it deceiveth many, that doe not marke them precisely; for this hath also diverse slender browne stalkes, whereon grow small narrow leaves, yet somewhat shorter and thicker than the former, and thicker set upon the stalkes also: the flowers and seede are like the other, and so is the roote also, whereupon diverse have mistaken it, and take it for the true *Esula minor*, and so have used it instead thereof.

1. *Thymalus Pinea.* Pine Spurge.

2. *Esula minor altera purpureis floribus.* Small Spurge with red flowers.

4. *Tithymal*

3. *Tithymalus Cyparisias vulgaris.*
Cypresse Spurge or welcome to our house.

5. *Tithymalus Leptophyllos.*
Small annuall Spurge.

4. *Tithymalus Cyparissias maculatis foliis.* Cypresse Spurge with spotted leaves.

This other Cypresse Spurge, differeth not much from the former having smooth round reddish stalkes, two foote high at the least, the tops whereof doe a little bend downewards; the leaves are fat and long like unto the former, but standing more together at spaces, which are greene on the upperside, and more yellowish underneath, thicke set with deepe yellow spots almost red, which are eminent at their first springing: the flowers likewise are of a little deeper colour, tending to a red or purple: the roote is smaller than those of the former, and more parted into sprayes or branches, with many fibres at them, of a brownish red colour on the outside, and pale within, not abiding as the other doth after seeding time.

There is another of this kinde lesser in all parts thereof, else not differing from it. *Mincy*

5. *Tithymalus Leptophyllos.* Small annuall Spurge.

This annuall small Spurge hath many slender weake stalkes, bushing forth into many branches, and spreading farre upon the ground, whereon grow very small long and narrow leaves, standing upright, the uppermost whereof are somewhat broade at the bottome, and compasse the stalkes, ending in a long sharpe point or end: the flowers are yellow, like unto the other and very small, after which come three square heads, but very small, wherein is conteined very small round grayish seede, not much bigger than poppy seede: the roote is small long hard and woody, perishing every yeare as soone as it hath given seede.

6. *Esula rotunda sive Peplus.* Round headed Spurge, or Vineyard Spurge.

This Spurge shooteth forth round about the roote many small weake reddish upright branches with small leaves set by couples for the most part, somewhat like the leaves of Sun-turning Spurge, but rounder pointed and smaller, of a grayish greene colour on the upperside, and a little reddish or purplish underneath, oftentimes which will change to be wholly purple, in the Sommer time: the flowers are very small and yellow standing more round, or close together, as it were in an umbell, otherwise like unto the rest: and so is the seede also very small, conteined in three square heads: the roote is small and long, with many small strings and fibres at it, perishing also every yeare, and rising againe of it owne sowing.

7. *Peplis.* Small purple Sea Spurge.

This small purple Sea Spurge, spreadeth his small purplish branches upon the ground more plentifull than the other, and somewhat lesser; whereon doe grow many small leaves like the other, but not so round at the ends; and purplish likewise both underneath and above oftentimes, especially in the beginning of the heate of the yeare: the flowers are small and yellow like the other, and so is the seede, but somewhat bigger and standing two together for the most part, not onely upon the toppes, but here and there upon the branches also: the roote is small and slender and of no use.

8. *Chamæsyce.* Petty Spurge or time Spurge.

The pettie Spurge is one of the smalleſt Spurges that is, having very small slender branches, lying upon the ground, divided oftentimes into other smaller, with smal pale green leaves set thereon, smaller than those of Tyme,

6. *Esula rotunda sive Peplus.* Round headed Spurge.

7. *Peplis.* Small purple Sea Spurge.

or as *Penà* compareth them unto Rupture wort: the flowers are the ſmalleſt and ſo is the ſeede of all the reſt; ſet in heads by couples like the laſt: the roote is ſmall and long, conſiſting of nothing but threds, and is of no uſe.

9. *Esula exigua foliis obtusis.* Petty Spurge with broad pointed leaves.

This Petty Spurge likewiſe groweth cloſe upon the ground, the ſmall round branches not exceeding an hand breadth in length, with ſmall long and narrow leaves, broad at the points or ends, as if they had beene cut off, ſet without order on them, yeelding milke as the others doe: the flowers and ſeede is like the laſt, and ſo is the roote alſo.

10. *Tithymalus exiguus saxatilis.* Rocky pettie Spurge.

This is the ſmalleſt Spurge of all the reſt, the ſmall branches not extending two or three inches in length, with the ſmalleſt and narroweſt leaves of any ſet thereon: the flowers are ſmall and ſomewhat reddiſh: the ſeede is agreeable to the plant, and the roote as ſmall as threds.

11. *Apios sive Tithymalus tuberosus.* Tuberous or knobbed Spurge.

Tuberous or Knobbed Spurge, hath diverſe ſmall reddiſh branches, lying upon the ground, with many ſmall leaves, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of Saint *Johns* wort ſet thereon without order, every one having the middle ribbe white therein: ſome of thoſe beare a few ſmall flowers at the toppes of them like unto the other Spurges, and ſeede likewiſe in three ſquare heads; the roote is tuberous in his naturall place, blackiſh without white within, and formed ſomewhat like a peare or figge, from whence the name thereof roſe: but a little differing in our climate, not keeping ſo proportionable a figure as it hath come over to us, even as the blacke Raddiſh hath done likewiſe; and therefore we may thereby plainely perceive the nature of the ſoyle doth alter much the forme of rootes, and leaves alſo in many things.

12. *Apios sive Tithymalus tuberosus, oblonga radice.* Long rooted Tuberous Spurge.

This other Tuberous Spurge, the figure whereof *Cluſius* had ſent him from *Plateau*, is ſo like the former, that I verily beleeve (as I ſayd before of the former) the ſoyle and climate was the cauſe of the alteration therein, yet briefely to ſhew you what he ſaith thereof, is this, it hath five or ſixe branches riſing from the roote lying upon the ground, ſomewhat reddiſh towards the bottome of them, divided into other ſmaller branches: the greene leaves, that are ſet thereon by couples on both ſides are ſmall like the other, but a little rounder: the flowers that grow at the toppes are of a yellowiſh red colour, after which come three ſquare heads ſomewhat rugged or ſet with knobbes, wherein is conteined ſmall round ſeede, like unto the other, the roote is long and round, having many other ſmall and long thicke rootes, iſſuing from the lower end thereof, with many ſmall fibres thereat, blackiſh on the outſide and white within, like the former.

13. *Tithymalus tuberosus Germanicus.* Knobbed Spurge of Germany.

The knobbed ſpurge of Germany, differeth from the former two ſorts of *Apios*, firſt in the rootes which conſiſt of many reddiſh knobs, ſet together with diverſe long fibres among them, like unto the rootes of *Scrophularia*, or great Figgewort: the branches are ſmall and tender, whereon grow the leaves which are ſmall and nar-

row,

8. *Chamæſyce.*
Petty Spurge or Tyme Spurge.

10. *Apios ſeu Tithymalus tuberoſus.*
Knobbed Spurge.

11. *Iſchas ſive Apios oblonga radice.*
Long rooted tuberous Spurge.

row, ſomẽwhat like unto the leaves of *Meſereon* but ſmaller: the flowers are yellow, and the ſeede ſmall and round, growing in three ſquare heads, like unto the other ſorts of Spurges.

The Place.

The firſt and third ſorts, grow in ſomẽ placẽs of *Germanie* and *France*, both by the Rivers ſide and borders of fields, but no where naturall in *England* that I can heare, but in the gardens of thoſe that are lovers of plants; the third is oftentimes found in the Country gardens of poore folkes in many places with us. Thẽ ſecond is found in ſomẽ Herbariſts gardens in the low Countries; *Ioannes Thalius* remembreth the two ſorts of the fourth kinde, which hee found in cragged ſtonie places, lying open to the ſunne, and in the borders of ſome fields, that were dry in Saxonie neere *Turin* in *Germanie*. The fift alſo is found in the fields in the ſame places of *Germany*, that the laſt are, but neerer the villages. The ſixt groweth in the Vinẽyards of *France* in diverſe places, as alſo in ditches and borders of fields there. The ſeventh groweth neere the Sea ſide in *Narbone* and about *Marſeilles*. The eighth groweth about *Mompelier*, in the dry ſandy Vineyards and Olive grounds, neere the Sea alſo. The Ninth and Tenth, grow about *Mompelier* and *Marſeilles*; as alſo *Padoa* as *Bauhinus* ſaith. The eleventh groweth on Mount *Athos* as *Bellonius* reporteth, in *Apulia* and the Kingdome of *Naples*, as *Ferrantes Imperatus* affirmeth, who ſent ſome of the rootes thereof unto *Cluſius*, in *Candy* alſo and diverſe other the warmer Countries, but they are all nurſed up onely with us in the gardens of thoſe that are curious. The twelfth is not expreſſed where it is naturall. The laſt is remembred by *Camerarius*, who ſaith it was found in certaine woods about *Lypſik* in *Germanie*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Sommer Months of *Iune*, *Iuly*, and *Auguſt*, ſome earlyer and ſome later than others; but the third kinde is often found in flower in *May*.

The Names.

Pityuſa is called in Greeke Πιτυωσα, in Latine and in ſhoppes *Eſula*, or *Eſula minor*, becauſe there is a greater as hath beene ſhewed before; it ſeemeth to have taken the name from *Pityuſa*, being derived thereof, and made *adiminitive*, as if it were *Pityuſula*, and ſhort *Yuſula* or *Eſula*, as a ſmall *Pityuſa* or Pine Spurge. The firſt is taken to be the *Pityuſa* of *Dioſcorides*, and called *Eſula minor* generally in moſt Countries, although the ſeede anſwere not to the deſcription of *Dioſcorides*; yet is often confounded with the third, which is called *Cypariſſias* by moſt authors, and therefore *Tabermontanus* maketh the firſt to be his ſecond *Tithymalus Cupreſſinus*: that the roote hereof is taken by *Actuarius* and others for *Turbith*, I have ſhewed before. *Nicolaus Myrepſicus* in ſome medecines and purging pils, doth appoint to be put thereinto *Eſula*, by the name of *Chamæpitys*: whereupon *Fuchſius* thinketh, that *Nicolaus* his *Chamapitys*, is the ordinary ground Pine and not any kind of *Tithymall*, being deceived by the *Etimologie* and double ſenſe of the word: for *Chamæpitys* ſignifieth a low Pine, which *Pityuſa* doth alſo: but *Chamæpitys* doth reſemble a Pine, as wel in the reſinous ſmel, as in the forme of the leaves, which *Pityuſa* doth not, and alſo that *Pityuſa* is a ſtrong purger, fit for ſuch medecines, and pills, as *Nicolaus* appointeth it an ingredient, and therefore by *Chamæpitys* there he only meaneth that *Eſula* with Pine tree leaves. The ſecond is by *Lobel* in his obſervations ſet forth under the ſame title, is here expreſſed, and I have adjoyned unto the firſt as moſt likely to be a ſpecies thereof, rather than of the *Eſula dulcis Tragi*, as I have ſhewed you in the next chapter ſave one before this, as *Bauhinus* would make it. The fourth *Bauhinus* referreth as I ſayd before to *Camerarius* his *Tithymalus arvenſis*, and to that which *Ioannes Thalius* in his *Harcynia Saxanothuringica* calleth Πιτύρυλλον. *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* calleth it *Tithymalus Cypariſſias foliis punctis creceis notatis*. The fifth is *Matthiolus* his *Leptophyllos*, whom *Camerarius* and *Thalius* doe follow. It is *Tragus* his *Eſula exigua*, and *Peplis minor* of *Dalechampius*. The ſixt is

called πεπλος συκη, *Peplus & Syce*, and μηκων ἀγριωδης *Mecon aphrodes* as *Dioscorides* saith, in Latine *Esula rotunda*, from the forme as well of the branches, growing up round about the rootes, and the umbell of flowers which are round, which names hold withall writers. The seventh is called πεπλις & πεπλιον, *Peplis & Peplion*, of the red colour of the leaves, and ἀνδραχνη ἀγρια, *i. Portulaca sylvestris*, of the face and forme of the whole plant: it hath no other Latine name than *Peplis*, yet *Bauhinus* calleth it *Peplis maritima folio obtuso*, and *Cæsalpinus Peplium*, and is *Dalechampius* his *Peplion*. The eight is called *Chamæsyce, quasi humilis vel terrestris ficus* generally of all writers. The ninth and tenth *Bauhinus* onely remembreth, and giveth the names as they are in the titles. The eleventh is called Ἄπιος *Apios* of *Dioscorides*, and Ἰσχας *Ischas* of *Theophrastus*, from the forme of the roote, which is like unto a peare or figge; in Latine *Tithymalus tuberosus*, by which names either the one or the other, all writers call them; but there is an errour in *Fuchsius* and *Tragus*, in mistaking a small wilde kind of Vetch, with small tuberous or clogge rootes, growing in woods and fields to be *Apios*, which *Matthiolus* thereupon calleth *Pseudoapios*, and is the plant that *Gerard* doth call in *English* Pease Earth Nut, *in* Latine *terræ glandes*, and of *Tabermontanus* and others *Chamæbalanus*: *Turner* also is in another errour supposing the *Bulbocastanum* or *Nucula terrestris* to be *Dioscorides* his *Apios*. The twelfth *Clusius* saith he had the figure onely sent him from *Plateau*, and thereupon calleth it *Ischas altera*. *Bauhinus* translating the name to *Tithymalus oblonga radice*, and I to *Apios sive Tithymalus tuberosus oblonga radice*, but I verily thinke it to be, but a luxurious kind of the former *Apios*. The last *Camerarius* onely hath made mention of in his *Hortus Medicus*, and calleth it *Tithymalus tuberosus alter*, and *Bauhinus Tithymalus tuberosus Germanicus*, as it is in the titles.

The Vertues.

All these spurges are of the nature of the former, yet some more, some lesse violent in purging, and conducing better to some speciall diseases, as you shall heare in particular. The first *Pityusa* which is accounted the truest *Esula minor*, (although the *Cyparissias* be taken of many for the same, and so used but with lesse successe, yet neerest thereunto) is accounted of force to heale the bitings or stingings of venemous serpents: it purgeth strongly downewards both choller and flegme, and taketh away the hardnesse and paines of the belly, and swellings of the breasts: the seede and roote prepared helpeth the dropsie, being carefully and with good advise taken: the leaves (steeped a while in vinegar, and afterwards dryed and made into powder, which is the preparation of them) may be given to the weight of three drammes saith *Dioscorides*, (which I hold proportionable, to the rest of the great quantities of purgers, given by the ancients whereof I have spoken before, which is over large to be given to any in our time, or at least nation) the roote (prepared in the manner aforesaid) is given likewise to the weight of two drammes saith *Dioscorides*, in meade or honeyed water: but one dramme is so strong, that it is not fit to be taken but with caution, and by a strong body) the seede saith *Dioscorides* may be taken to the weight of a dramme: but seeing 9 or 10 seedes, of the garden Spurge is a sufficient strong medicine, I thinke so many of those seedes are too many by much: and of the juyce or milke a spoonefull *Dioscorides* appointeth, being made into pills with flower, which is the strongest of them all: an extract made artificially out of the rootes is much commended by many in the dropsie, and other diseases before named, but it had neede of an artist, as well in the preparing as giving. The Pills of *Esula* set downe in the 16 chapter before, doe properly belong unto this place, being to be made more properly, of this *Esula* than of that. The small annuall spurge is in purging like the other sorts, but is not so strong for the diseases aforesaid as the former are. The seede of *Peplus* or the round *Esula*, being beaten and drunke in hydromel or honyed water, purgeth flegme and choller. The leaves are used to bee pickled up, and kept to be used in meates, and the powder of them saith *Dioscorides*, strewed upon meate troubleth the belly: The small purple Sea Spurge hath the same properties, and is used to be pickled and eaten, with the like effect that the former is. The Petty or Tyme Spurge, is used for paines of the mother, if the young branches and leaves be bruised with a little wine, and put up as a pessary: The same boyled and taken doe purge the belly even as the milke or juyce doth also, and is good against the stinging or biting of serpents, and taketh away all manner of warts and excrescences of the like nature. It is very effectuall for the dimnesse or mistinesse of the eyes, to cleere the sight, and also for watering or running eyes, and to take away filmes or scarres that grow upon them, used with a little honey. The tuberous or knobbed Spurge saith *Dioscorides*, purgeth downewards, if the lower parts be taken, and upwards if the upper parts be taken: but the juyce to the quantity of halfe a dramme, purgeth both wayes, and so doth the plant being taken wholly together. The manner of drawing out the juyce thereof (is somewhat rude in regard of the exquisite manner of preparing extracts chymically in our dayes) as *Dioscorides* setteth it downe is thus. Beate the rootes and put them into a vessell full of water, stirre them well therein, and with a fether gather the upermost upon the water, which being dryed and kept, serveth for the uses aforesaid, and for those that have the dropsie. All these cleanse the skinne from discolouring, even as the former doe, and with as good successe. There is none of them but are strong and violent, and therefore great caution and advise is to be had, in taking of them inwardly, and therefore some appoint to put diverse cold hearbes to them in the taking: but for outward applications there is the lesse feare of danger, because if the skinne be any thing exulcerated, and the parts inflamed, helpe may sooner be had and applyed thereto, than within the body.

CHAP. XIX.

Hippophaes, Hippophæſtum & Hippomanes. Thornie Milkewort or Fullers thorne.

BEcauſe *Dioſcorides* ſpeaketh of *Hippophaes* and *Hippophæſtum*, making them both Thornie plants, yeelding milke and purging, before *Ricinus* and the *Tithymales*, and *Theophraſtus* in his ninth booke, and fifteenth chap. ſaith that *Hippomanes* is made of *Tithymalus*, or *Lactaria* Milkewort, the beſt as hee ſaith, was knowne to be made in *Tegea* and was held to be of great worth; yet my *Theophraſtus* in Latine, which is very ancient without name of the *Printer* or yeare of the Printing, hath in that place *Hippophaes* although I confeſſe I have ſeene Greeke copies which have had *Hippomanes*; but ſurely *Hippomanes* being declared by other authors, to bee a kinde of poyſon made of the nature or thinne ſperme of *Mares*, as you ſhall heare by and by, could not in my minde be ſo unknowne to *Theophraſtus*, that he ſhould ſay, it was made of the *Tithymalls* or Milkeworts, but rather that *Hippophaes* was a Milkewort, or made thereof; for in his 6. booke and 4. chapter, at the latter end he numbreth *Hippophyon* which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Iappago*, among thoſe plants that beare thornes at the leaves, and in the ſame booke and 5. chapter he nameth *Hippopheos* which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Iappago* likewiſe, to have gentle ſmooth leaves, not like unto the Capers, which have ſharpe leaves as well as ſtalkes, and in his 9 booke and 15 chapter, maketh no mention either of forme, having declared it before, or of purging or poyſonfull quality therein; but numbreth it among other things, the beſt whereof grow in *Arcadia*, and nameth it next after the *Elaterium*, made of the Wilde Cowcumbers, ſo that it is probable his *Hippophyon*, *Hippopheos*, *Hippophaes*, or *Hippomanes*, whether you will, for diverſe doe thinke diverſly, was an herbe or roote, that bore thornes as is before declared, whoſe condenſate milke or juyce, was of much worth being made in *Tegea*: I thinke it not a miſſe ſomewhat to declare both what I thinke *Dioſcorides* his *Hippophaes* and *Hippophæſtum* are, and the derivation of the name: and what *Anguillara* and others ſay of it alſo, that ſay they have found it, to incite ſome induſtrious to attaine it alſo, if that which I ſhall ſhew you in my opinion be not it, and likewiſe to ſhew what diverſe authors doe report of *Hippomanes*, that thereby the diverſity of things might cleere *Theophraſtus* from imputation of want of knowledge, what *Hippomanes* was, or variety from others, and that his *Hippopheos* and *Dioſcorides Hippophaes*, was one and the ſame thing: This therefore is the text of *Dioſcorides* concerning *Hippophaes*. *Hippophaes* wherewith fullers doe refreſh garments, groweth in gravelly grounds and neere the ſea. It is abuſhing plant thicke of leaves, or well ſpreade, having long leaves like unto the Olive tree, but ſmaller and longer, and betweene them many whtiſh hard thornes diſtant one from another. The flowers ſtand in cluſters like unto thoſe of Ivye, but ſmaller and more gentle, ſomewhat reddiſh or bluſh out of a white: the roote is thicke and tender full of juyce, like milke and bitter in taſte, from whence as from *Thapſia*, a juyce is taken, which being dryed up either by it ſelfe ſimply, or with the flower of *Orobus* (or the bitter vetch) is kept for their uſe that neede it: *Hippophæſtum* (ſaith *Dioſcorides*) which ſome call *Hippophaes*, groweth in the ſame places, and is a kinde of Fullers thorne alſo. It is a low herbe having thornie ſmall leaves, without either ſtalke or flower, with empty heads, it hath thicke and tender rootes: a juyce is drawne out of the rootes, leaves, and heads, and dryed up to be uſed: Thus farre *Dioſcorides*: In comparing therefore *Dioſcorides* and *Theophraſtus*, I doe not finde them to vary more than in a letter or two of the word. For as you heare *Dioſcorides* ſaith *Hippophaes* hath many branches full of leaves, and ſome thornes alſo, and *Theophraſtus* doth intimate the ſame, ſaying that *Hippopheos* hath ſmooth leaves, and thornes by the leaves, or is a thornie plant as *Phleos* (of which you ſhall heare in that part that ſpeaketh of thornie plants) *Capers*, *Caltrops*, and *Reſtharrow* are: *Dioſcorides* ſaith the roote of *Hippophaes* is thicke and full of a milkie juyce, and *Theophraſtus* ſaith *Hippophaes* (as I ſayd my booke hath it, and *Columna* in his chapter of *Hippophaes* hath ſo alſo, or as others have *Hippomanes*, which as I ſayd before cannot be) is made of a *Tithymall* or Milkewort, the beſt being made in *Tegea*, and is of great worth, *Pliny* maketh mention of *Hippophaes* in one place, and of *Hippophues* in another, as of one and the ſame plant, as likewiſe of *Hippophæſtum* in ſeverall places, which as yet in one place he calleth *Hippape*, but in that he doth but relate what he hath out of *Dioſcorides*, yet ſomewhat different: it is probable he never ſaw the plant, but did deliver what he ſayd onely upon the credit of the author, we ſhall not neede to inſiſt more upon him. The Greek name ἱππόφαες commeth either of ἱππος & φάος or φύω which is interpreted *equarum ſalus aut lux, aut ab equis genita*, for ſo *Plinye* in his 22. book, and 12. chap. ſaith, *Debent accommodatæ eſſe & equorum naturæ, neq; ex alia cauſa nomen accepiſſe*: and ἱππομανὲς ex ἱππος & μανία *quia equorum maniam ſive furoremſ anabat*: but becauſe *Dioſcorides* ſaith it was called *Spina fullonia*, and that garments were cleanſed thereby, it ſeemeth the *Etymon* of the word was rather derived from ἱππος taken *pro adverbio accreſcentis, & ſic pro valde* or *multum*, & φάος *pro lumine* or *nitore*, of the cleanſing quality: for ſo *Plinye* ſaith of *Hippophæſtum* in his 27 booke and 10 chapter *Hippophæſtum naſcitur in ſpinis ex quibus fiunt pilæ fullonicæ*: for with the plant or roote made into bals, thoſe times of his uſed to ſcoure garments, like as if it were done with ſope. *Anguillara* ſaith he found *Hippophaes* in the Iſland *Peloponeſus*, in the ſandy grounds by the ſeaſide, which had a roote of the length of ones hand or better, yelding a thinne juyce, being either broken or wounded, like in colour to milke, of a very bitter taſte (but ſaith he ſaw then neither flower nor fruite) and ſtrong ſmell, which the inhabitants call *Acantha Nacatharile*, *Spina purgatrix*, the purging Thorne, which *Bauhinus* ſetteth downe in his *Pinax* for a kinde of *Rhamnus Catharticus folio oleæ*, and thinketh the *Hippophæſtum quorundam* of *Lugdunenſis* to be the ſame; *Fabius Columna* refuſing the opinion of others that tooke the *Rhamnus primus* of *Dioſcorides*, as *Lobel* ſuppoſeth that purging thornie plant to be, growing by the ſea ſides of *Italy*, *France*, and *Holland*, ſuppoſeth that that kinde of *Rhamnus* which groweth in *Campania* and *Apulia*, by the ſea ſhores, called by the *Italians* in thoſe places *Spina ſanta*, and which is the ſecond ſort of the firſt kinde of *Rhamnus*, ſet forth by *Cluſius*, doth more neerely reſemble the *Hippophaes* of *Dioſcorides*: but in my minde neither of both theſe ſhrubbes, wanting milke at the roote can be the *Hippophaes* of *Dioſcorides* called alſo *Spina fullonia*. *Ruellius* likewiſe ſaith that *Hippophæſtum*, was brought from *Narboue* in *France*, which had ſmall whitiſh leaves among the thornes; by *Lugdunenſis* it is ſaid that *Hippophæſtum* was ſent to *Daleschampius* from *Melita* or *Malta*, and was a plant, ſpread full of thornie branches or rather the branches being wholly but thornes themſelves, with ſmall white flowers, ſtanding cloſe to-

gether at the joynts and partitions of the branches; but whether it were purging was not signified: this declaration, being onely taken from the dryed plant was sent: but if I may be bold to give my censure, what *Hippophaes* is, and whether it be to be found or no, I would surely conjecture, that the plant called *Galastivida Cretica*, which I have set forth in the 15 chapter of this part, under the title of *Tithymalus maritimus Creticus spinosus*, and as I say there, is sayd by *Honorius Bellus* to be a kinde of *Tithymall*, or Spurge having thornes, and giving milke, whose roote is thicke and fleshy, might as neere resemble *Hippophaes*, both for forme, for giving milke and purging quality, as any other plant whatsoever, and even the relation of the leaves and flowers set downe in that place, is not greatly differing, let others judge hereof as they see cause. Now concerning *Hippomanes* let me shew you also, what diverse authors have written thereof. First it is imputed to *Theophrastus* to say, as some corrupt (as I thinke) greeke copies have it as I sayd before, and *Camerarius* as I thinke was the first that did so cause it to bee read, that *Hippomanes* is made of *Tithymall*, but is mistaken for *Hippophaes* as I sayd before. *Theocritus* saith in *Pharmaceutria*, that *Hippopmanes* is a plant whereby horses are made furious madde. *Collumella* saith that *Hippomanes* is a poyson, which kindleth lust in horses like to that of men, but what it is, or whereof it is made or taken, he doth not expresse. *Plinye* also in his 28 booke and 11 chapter affirmeth, that *Hippomanes* was of so strong power or force in witchery or sorcery, that being but layd to the brasen figure of the mare at *Olympus*, it would drive the horses in extreame fury to cover it: which *Pausanias* before *Plinye* his time, doth set downe more at large in his fift booke: but *Aristotle* in his 6 booke and 18 chap. of the nature of beasts, saith that the mares doe let passe from them a certaine thinne humour, like unto their sperme, when they are inflamed with lust to be covered, which is called *Hippomanes* by some, and in the 22. chap. of the same booke he saith, that there sticketh to the forehead of the foale, new fallen, a certaine round, and somewhat broad blacke peece of flesh or skinne, of the bignesse of a small dryed Figge, which the mare licketh up with the secondine, as soone as shee hath foaled, which if any shall take away before she hath devoured, and afterwards offer it her to smell thereunto, she not knowing the sent thereof, will be stirred in to great fury or madnesse, but will not suffer her foale to sucke her that hath it taken therefrom; which thing *Iunius Solinus Polyhister* confirmeth in the 48 chapter of his booke, onely he varyeth from *Aristotle*, in saying it is of a browniish yellow colour, which hee said was blacke. And *Plinye* writeth also the same thing in his 8 booke and 42 chapter, although he said also, it was an other thing as you have heard before. *Virgill* in his third booke of *Georgickes* hath these verses, to shew what it is, and whereto used, taken as it should seeme from *Aristotle*.

Hinc demum Hippomanes, *vero quod nomine dicunt*
Pastores, lentum distillat ab inguine virus
Hippomanes, quod sæpe male legere novercæ.

And *Tibullus* the Poet in his 2. booke and 4. *Elegie*, hath the same also in effect in these verses:

Et quod, ubi indomitis gregibus Venus afflat amores
Hippomanes, cupidæ stillat ab inguine equæ.

Anguillara is of opinion that the *Hippomanes* of *Theocritus* is the lesser *Stramonium*, or thorne apple, and that *Cratevas*, whom *Theocritus* his interpreter doth cite saith, that it is a plant whose fruite is like the wilde Cowcumber fruits, but full of thornes: Now if the ancients have left these doubts, whether *Hippomanes* be an herbe or made of an hearbe, and shew not certainely what the hearbe is, or doe not all agree that it is the sperme of mares, how shall we in these times compound the controversie.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that the pure juyce of *Hippophaes* it selfe being dryed, and the weight of halfe a scruple thereof taken, or the weight of two scruples, if it be made up with the meale of the bitter Vetche, taken in meade or honyed water, purgeth downewards flegme, choller, and water: the whole plant rootes and all being bruised and put into meade, and about a quarter of a pint thereof taken, worketh in the same manner: the juyce taken from both the plant and the roote, as it is used to be done with *Thapsia*, a dramme thereof taken at a time, is a purgation of it selfe for the same purposes. The juyce pressed out of the rootes, leaves, and heads, of *Hippophæstum*, is to be dryed and halfe a dramme thereof given to whom you will, in meade or honyed water, draweth forth flegme and water: principally and chiefely this purgation is fit or convenient, for those that are troubled with the falling sickenesse, shortnesse of breath, and aches in the joynts and sinewes.

CHAP. XX.

Alypum Monspelienſium ſive Herba terribilis Narbonenſium. Herbe Terrible.

BEcause this herbe is of a most violent purging quality, sharpe and exulcerating withall, very like unto the former *Tithymalls*. I thinke it fitteſt to joyne it next unto them and another with it, which by *Pena* his judgement is very like thereunto, both for face and quality.

1. *Alypum Monspelienſium.* Herbe Terrible.

This terrible herbe hath many wooddy stalks, rising two or three foote high, dividing it selfe into smaller branches, covered with a thinne barke, the elder branches being, of a darke purplish colour, and the younger more red, thicke set with small hard and dry leaves without order, from the bottome to the toppe, which are somewhat long and small at the setting on, broader in the middle, and sharpe pointed, somewhat like unto small Mirtle leaves, of a greenish colour on the upperside, and whitish underneath: at the top of every branch standeth a round flower in a scaly head, consisting of many purplish thrummes or threds, paler in the middle than round about, somewhat like unto the head of a *Scabious* or rather *Knapweede*: the roote is of a fingers thicknesse, long, wooddy and of a browniish colour, somewhat salt, if it grow neere the sea shore, where it may drinke any of the Sea water, or else not salt at all, but bitter if it grow further off; the leaves also tasting after the same manner.

2. *Tarton*

1. *Alypum Monſpelienſium ſive Herba Terribilis.* Herbe Terrible.

2. *Tarton raire Maſſilienſium.* Gutworte or Trouble belly.

Hippogloſſum Valentinum Cluſii.

2. *Tarton raire Maſſilienſium.* Gutwort or Trouble belly.

The herbe Gutworte or Trouble belly, hath very many hoary, or ſilver white ſlender and very tough branches, two foote high, divided into many other ſmaller, whereon grow many ſmall white hoary leaves round about them, ſmaller than thoſe of *Alypum*: the flowers are white and ſmall, ſet cloſe together, in a long tuft, but ſo covered with the white woollineſſe that they can ſcarſe bee perceived: after which come ſmall blacke ſeede, bitter and unpleaſant, and ſo fiery hot, that if any ſhall either chew of them or the leaves, a little in their mouth, they will ſo heate the mouth, lippes, and jawes, that no waſhing will for a long time take it away: the roote is ſmall long and wooddy, with many fibres at it, yellowiſh on the outſide and white within, nothing ſo hot, bitter or unpleaſant as the leaves or ſeede, yet leaving a ſmall hot taſte at the end, without any ſent, and not giving any milke: it is ſaith *Pena*, very like unto the *Turbith* of *Alexandria*, or of the ſhoppes, in the forme thereof.

The Place.

The firſt groweth on the mountaine or hill, called *Ceſtius* or *Cap de ceſte*, and in other rockes and ſtony places, hard by *Marſeilles* in *France*, as alſo in diverſe places in *Spaine* as *Cluſius* ſaith. The ſecond doth likewiſe grow neere *Marſeilles* by the Seaſide, on a ſmall hill neere thereunto, called *Mondrond*, as *Pena* ſaith, and all a long the coaſt of *Liguria*, and the Iſles of *Corſica*, and *Sardinia*, as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith.

The Time.

They flower not untill it be late with us; but *Cluſius* found the firſt in flower, in the moneths of *February*, and *March*, as he ſaith in *Spaine*.

The Names.

Ἄλυπον in Greeke, *quaſi indolens inoffenſumque remedium* καὶ' ἀντίφρασιν, *per contrarium enim ſe habet, quem admodum in aliis*; *Græcè ſcilicet fella* γλυκέα *ſive dulcia* ὄλβιον, *Holoſtium tota oſſea, cum herba ſit tenera appellans*: except it might rather be ſaid to come from ἅλικον, *id eſt, ſalſum vel maritimum*, becauſe it groweth neere the ſea: in Latine it is called alſo *Alypum & herba terribilis*, according as the common people of *Provence* doe call it, from the effects it worketh. It is called alſo *Alypias* by *Actuarius*, yet ſome thinke that his *Alypias*, which as he ſaith purgeth flegme, doth differ from his *Alypum*, which purgeth blacke choller: but *Paulus* reconcileth this doubt in his ſeaventh booke; and fourth chapter, where hee ſaith, that the ſeede of *Alypum*, purgeth downewards blacke choller, taken with a little ſalt and Vinegar, in the ſame quantity that *Epithymum* doth: but if we credit *Dioſcorides*, ſaith he, it doth lightly exulcerate the guts: but is the ſame in my judgement ſaith *Paulus*, which is now called *Alypias*: the roote hereof, as I ſayd in the chapter of *Tithymalls*, is called by *Actuarius Turpetum album*, as that of *Eſula minor*, *Turpetum nigrum*: There is ſome doubt with many, whether we have the true *Alypum* of *Dioſcorides* or no, for that ſome copies differ from others in the deſcription of the forme of the plant, ſome having the word μελαντερος that is like fennell, and ὑπέρυθρος ſomewhat red ſay others, whereupon

whereupon *Lobel* and *Pena* are bold to affirme in their *Adversaria*, that our age knoweth no herb, that may so wel or more truely, both in the forme and purging vertues, resemble *Dioscorides* his *Alypum*, (except the *Ferulas*) then this herbe here set forth, altering that word onely, which as he saith may be a fault (such as is common in many other places of his worke) in the transcribers: and hereupon as it is probable *Mesues* grounded his opinion, that Turbith was the roote of a ferulous plant. *Clusius* saith that diverse professors in the Vniversitie at *Valentia*, did call an herbe which he therefound *Hippoglossum*, supposing it to be the true *Hippoglossum* of *Dioscorides*; whereunto it can as he saith be nothing like, the properties being so differing, except in a little appearance of likenesse in the leaves: *Clusius* also doth not acknowledge it to be *Alypum* but misliketh of their judgement, that doe referre it thereunto, because the leaves are so dry, that they seeme to be without any juyce in them; whereupon the *Spaniards* call it *siempre enxuta*, and from the round head of flowers, which is paler in the middle than round about, doe call it *Coronilla de frayles*, *Coronula fratrum* the Friers Crowne, and of some as he saith *Segulhada*, but others of good judgement doe hold them, to be both but one plant, the diversity, if any be, to consist in the climate. *Dalechampius* as *Lugdunensis* setteth it forth, was of opinion, that it might be *Empetron* of *Dioscorides*, which others as he saith called *Phacoides*, onely led thereunto, by the purging quality and growing neere the Sea, as *Empetron* doth; and because that the *Crithmum* or *Faniculum marinum*, is disprooved by most not to be *Empetron*, which many heretofore thought to be so, (and among the rest *Pandulphus Collinutius*, in his defense of *Plinye* against *Leonicerus*, for it is certainely seene, that *Plinye* hath confounded that *Empetrum*, which is a *Saxifrage*, with the other which is a purger) because it hath no purging quality in it at all: but seeing we hold this *Alypum*, to be the right or neerest it of *Dioscorides*, I cannot see what reason can move any, to thinke it to be *Empetrum* also, seeing *Dioscorides* maketh them two distinct herbes in severall chapters, and placed the one the very next unto the other: some also as *Lugdunensis* saith, take it for *Ptarmica*, or for the third sort of *Conyza*. *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, calleth it *Thymelæa foliis acutis, capitulo Succisæ, sive Alypum Monspeliensium*. The other is called *Tartouraire* by *Lugdunensis*, and *Lobel*, and is so called as hee saith, in the Isles of *Corsica* and *Sardinia*, and all along the Sea coasts of *Liguria* and *Marseilles*. *Dalechampius* saith that many doe referre this to the *Sesamoides magnum* of *Dioscorides*, which he hath mentioned in his fourth booke, and 147 chapter, with leaves of Groundsell or Rue: and therefore *Dalechampius* in the description hereof saith, the leaves are like Rue, which in my judgement doth very hardly agree thereunto, but much lesse unto Groundsell, whereunto they are also compared. Furthermore he saith also, that peradventure this may be that *Helleborus* of *Theophrastus*, whose seede is like *Sesamum*, and wherewith in *Anticyra* as he saith they used to make purgations: but the extreame purging quality herein, shewing it as *Pena* saith, to be a new plant of our ages finding, and not well knowne to be mentioned by any of the ancient writers, Greekes, *Arabians* or *Latines*, hath caused diverse to referre it, as I say, some to *Sesamoides*, and others to *Theophrastus* his *Helleborus*, with the fruite of *Sesamum*, and yet whosoever will advisedly consider, the seede of all the sorts of *Hellebores*, both the white and the backe, shall not finde them much unlike the seedes of *Sesamum* it selfe. *Alphonsus Pontius* of *Ferrara* tooke it to be *Cneorum* of *Theophrastus*: the roote hereof as *Pena* saith, is like unto the Turbith of *Alexandria*, and hath not so much heate or bitternesse therein, nor other evill taste as others have. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Thymælea foliis candicantibus sericis instar mollibus*.

The Vertues.

The seede of *Alypum* (saith *Dioscorides*) or herbe terrible, purgeth downeward blacke choller or melancholy, if it be taken in the like quantity with *Epithymum* and a little salt and Vinegar put to it in the taking, but he saith it doth a little exulcerate the bowells: the common people in *Narbone*, but especially the Quacksalvers and women leeches, as *Pena* saith, notwithstanding they find the effect to purge with such violence, yet doe often give it, making a decoction with the leaves flowers or seede, or otherwise make them into powder, and give it them with wine or broth; the smallest quantity thereof, to be taken in chicken broth, saith *Plinye* is two drammes, a meane quantitie is foure drammes, and the greatest portion to be given at once is sixe drammes: *Clusius* saith that the Landlopers in *Spaine*, doe usually give the decoction hereof unto those, that are troubled with the *French* disease, and that with good successe as it is reported: the other Gutworte or Trouble belly is as violent in working as the former, or rather much more, for the violence thereof is so unlimited, that it oftentimes causeth immoderate fluxes, even to blood and excoriations; especially if the dryed leaves be given unadvisedly in powder, and mixed with some potable liquor, and driveth forth cholericke, flegmaticke, and watery humors in abundance; the roote likewise worketh powerfully for the same diseases, which if it were *Theophrastus* his *Helleborus*, or *Dioscorides Sesamum*, were unprofitable or of no use; the seede onely with them and not the roote, having the propertie and power of purging. Advice therefore before taken, and preparation both of the physicke and body, the quantity also, the disease and strength of the patient considered, it may be admitted to be given where better and safer things cannot on the suddaine be had.

CHAP. XXI.

Thymelæa. Spurge Olive.

THere remaine yet some other violent workers, which shall be declared in this and the next Chapters following, and first of the *Thymelæas*, and then all the sorts of *Chamælea* and *Sanamunda* of *Clusius*, because they are so like both in forme and nature: and let me also adjoyne the small *Sesamoides* of *Dalechampius*, for the neere affinitie with them.

1. *Thymelæa.* Spurge Olive.

This Spurge Olive hath diverse tough stalkes, rising to the height of two or three foote, sometimes in the naturall places, and much lower in some other, of the thicknesse also of ones thumbe, covered with an ash coloured barke, and spread into many branches; whereon grow many small, clammie, flat, pointed leaves, somewhat like unto Mirtle leaves, or rather unto the narrow leaves of the Olive tree, for they are larger and broader than the leaves of Flaxe, whereunto many doe compare them, and doe continually abide on the branches without falling

falling off, as the *Chamelæa* doth; at the toppes of the branches, grow many ſmall ſtarlike flowers, conſiſting of foure white leaves a peece; after which come ſmall berries greene at the firſt, and of a very red colour, like unto Corall when they are ripe, being a little more long than round, of the bigneſſe of a Mirtle berrie, with a pulpe or ſubſtance like unto a Cherry, wherein is one kernell covered with a blacke ſoft and brittle ſhell: the roote is ſoft and tender while it is young; very like unto a Raddiſh roote as *Cluſius* ſaith, but wooddy when it is growne elder, coverd with a tough thicke barke.

2. *Thymelæa minor ſive Cneorum Matthioli.* Small Rocke Roſes.

This plant hath diverſe long weake and ſlender but tough branches lying upon the ground divided uſually into other ſmaller ones whereon grow many ſmall long and ſomewhat thicke leaves neere unto thoſe of *Meſereon*, ſet without order to the tops where it ſhooteth forth a tuft of many flowers together, conſiſting of foure leaves a peece, of a bright red or carnation colour, and in ſome plants white, very ſweete, which turne into ſmall round whitiſh berries, conteining ſmall round ſeede, of a grayiſh colour: the roote is long and yellowiſh, ſpreading divers wayes under ground, and abideth many yeares ſhooting forth new branches.

3. *Chamelæa Germanica ſive Meſereon vulgo.* Dwarfe Bay or flowring Spurge.

There are two ſorts hereof, the one having a pale, and the other a deeper red coloured flower, they both riſe up with a thicke wooddy ſtemme, five or ſixe foote high or more, and of the thickneſſe (if they be very old) of a mans wreſt at the ground, ſpreading into many flexible long branches, covered with a rough grayiſh barke, beſet with many ſmall long leaves ſomewhat like unto Privet leaves but ſmaller and paler and in a manner round pointed, falling away every yeare: the flowers are ſmall conſiſting of foure leaves, many growing ſometimes together at a place, and uſually before the leaves appeare, after which come ſmall berries, greene at the firſt and very red afterwards, but blackiſh red being ſuffered to abide long on the buſh, the roote ſpreadeth into many long and tough branches covered with a yellow barke.

4. *Chamelæa Alpina incana.* Mountaine ſpurge Olive.

This mountaine Laurell hath a ſmall wooddy ſtemme three or foure foote high or more, branching forth towards the upper parts, into many ſlender and tough branches, covered with a rough hoary greene barke, beſet at the ends thereof with flatter fuller and ſmaller round pointed leaves than the former, of a grayiſh greene colour on the upperſide and hoary underneath, which fall away before winter as the laſt doth: the flowers are many, ſet together at the ends of the branches, greater than the laſt, conſiſting likewiſe of foure leaves a peece of a light bluſh colour, ſtanding in ſmall grayiſh huskes, of as little ſent as the other: the berries are ſmall long graines of an excellent red colour, which afterwards turne blacke: the roote is long and ſpreadeth about under the upper part of the earth.

5. *Chamelæa tricoccos.* Widdow waile.

This triple berryed Spurge Olive hath no great ſtemme at all, but ſpreadeth from the ground into many flexible tough greene branches, whereon are ſet diverſe narrow, long, darke-greene leaves all along them, which

1. *Thymelæa.* Spurge Olive.

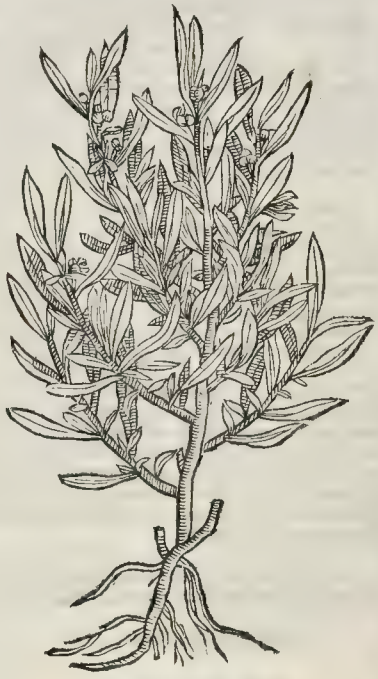
2. *Thymelæa minor ſive Cneorum Matthioli.* Small Rocke Roſes or Spurge Olive.

abide

3. *Chamelæa Germanica, sive Mesereon.* Dwarfe Bay.

4. *Chamelæa Alpina incana.* Mountaine Spurge Olive.

5. *Chamelæa tricoccos.* Widow Waile.



7. *Sandmunda tertia Clusii.* The third Spanish Spurge Olive of *Clusius.*

10. *Sandmunda Africana.* Spurge Olive of Africa.

abide greene all the winter; the flowers are very ſmall, ſcarce to be ſeene, and come forth betweene the leaves and the ſtalke, of a pale yellow colour, conſiſting of three ſmall leaves, after which come ſmall blackiſh berries three uſually ſet together: the roote ſpreadeth not much in the ground but is hard and wooddy, dying oftentimes if it be not well defended in the extremitie of winter.

6. *Sanamunda prima Cluſii.* The firſt Spaniſh Spurge Olive of *Cluſius*.

This kind of Spurge Olive hath diverſe flexible pliant branched ſtalkes, riſing up to a foote and a halfe high, covered with a blackiſh barke, and under it with a gentle ſmooth one, which may be eaſily ſeparated into long threads: having many ſmall and ſomewhat long hairie leaves thicke ſet on them, ſmaller ſharper and thicker than thoſe of *Chamælæa* or Dwarfe Bay, and commeth ſomewhat neere in likeneſſe to the Sea *Tithymall*, or Sea Spurge, but ſomewhat hayrie, of a bitter ſharpe and burning taſte, ſomewhat clammie or gummie in chewing: the flowers grow with and among the leaves on the branches, conſiſting of foure ſmall yellow leaves a peece: after which come ſmall blackiſh berries ſomewhat like unto the laſt: the roote is thicke long and wooddy. *Cluſius* mentioneth another hereof with ſhorter leaves, and whiter or downie, and ſmall yellow flowers in tufts.

7. *Sanamunda 3 Cluſii.* The third Spaniſh Spurge Olive of *Cluſius*.

The third Spaniſh kind of Spurge Olive, hath whiter and more pliant ſtalkes, covered with a thicker barke, very hard to breake, the ſmaller toppe branches being almoſt wholly white with doune, which bend againe towards the ground, whereon are thicke ſet a number of whitiſh leaves, and thicke, covered as it were with cotten or doune, ſmaller than the laſt, and very like to thoſe of Stonecroppe of a ſharpe hot burning taſte: the flowers are ſmall and greeniſh or pale (ſaith *Cluſius* like unto the others, the roote is thicke and wooddy like the former.

8. *Seſamoides minus Dalechampii.* A different Spaniſh Spurge Olive.

There is another ſort of this plant as I thinke, that *Dalechampius* as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, uſed to call *Seſamoides minus*, that is in compariſon of the greater kind, was ſet forth by him a little before, not underſtanding the *minus* of *Dioſcorides*, which is a farre differing plant: but this *Seſamoides minus Dalechampii*, hath ſmall pale greene leaves, ſet about the woolly ſtalkes: the flowers come forth at the joynts with the leaves, which are ſmall and white, and not yellow, very ſweete in ſent, farre differing from all the reſt in ſweeteneſſe.

9. *Sanamunda Monſpeliaca glabra.* Smooth French Spurge Olive.

This greene or ſmooth ſpurge Olive, hath a thicke white wooddy roote, covered with a pale coloured gentle pliant thicke barke, from whence ſhoote out many ſmall ſlender branches, full of joynts, and of an hand breadth high: on each ſide whereof are placed diverſe ſmall ſhort and narrow greene leaves, ſeldome round pointed, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of *Polygala* Milkewort or Gangflower: the flowers are ſmall and yellow ſtanding with the leaves and amongſt them: the ſeede hath not beene obſerved.

10. *Sanamunda Africana.* Spurge Olive of Africa.

This *African* plant hath diverſe pliant ſtalks riſing from the roote full of joynts, and two ſmall and almoſt round leaves at them, which ſometimes lye ſo cloſe to the ſtalke, that they ſeeme to be onely thicker joynts than the other: the flowers are yellowiſh growing at the toppes of the ſtalkes: the roote is long and tough, with a rugged barke.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many places in *Spaine*, as alſo in *Italy* in *Hetruria* and about *Trent* as *Matthiolus* ſaith, and likewiſe in *Narbone* of *France*. The ſecond in *Germanie*, *Bohemia*, and *Auſtria*: The third in many places of *Germanie* alſo: The fourth in the mountaines of *Savoye*: The fift in *Provence* and *Spaine*: the ſixt in the Countries of *Granado* and *Valentia* in *Spaine* as *Cluſius* ſaith. The ſeaventh both upon the hils, and neere the ſea in ſome places of *Spaine*. The eight by the Sea ſide in the Iſland of *Corſica*, and is ſeldome ſeene, either in *Spaine*, *Italy*, or *France*. The ninth was found upon the hill neere *Mompelier* called *Hortus Dei*. The laſt by *Boetius* often remembred in this and my former worke in *Barbery*. All of them are very tender, loving onely the wormer Countries, and will not without extraordinary care be kept in ours.

The Time.

The firſt flowreth not in Spaine untill Iuly and Auguſt, but the reſt ſome in Ianuary or February, and ſome in March and Aprill, in their naturall places, and many with us not untill Iune or Iuly, if they be preſerved in the Winter.

The Names.

Θυμέλαια in Greeke is called *Thymelæa* in Latine alſo with all writers, *quaſi Tithymelæa, ex Tithymalo & Olea deducta*. The *Arabians* call this *Meſereon* promiſcuouſly with *Chamælæa Germanica*, and *Tricoccos*, the Greekes call the berries hereof, properly κόκκος κνίδιος *Coccum Cnidium* or *gnidium*, as ſome have it, but as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, are not thoſe of *Chamelæa*, yet aſſuredly the properties are not ſo farre differing, but that the berries of *Chamelæa* may very well be uſed in the want of the other: *Dioſcorides* ſaith that the leaves were called *Cneorum* in his time, whereupon *Guilandinus* tooke this to be *Cneorum nigrum* of *Theophraſtus*, as he doth the *Chamelæa* to be *Cneorum album* (which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Caſia*) for hereof they made two kinds, the one white the other black. *Cordus* in his hiſtory of plants calleth the *Cneorum Matthioli Thymelæa minor* whom *Bauhinus* followeth (and ſo doe I) calling it *Thymelæa affinis facie externa*. But if I ſhould in this place, upon this occaſion, to ſave the often repetitions in other places, ſhew you all the opinions of other writers concerning *Cneorum*, whereunto they doe referre them, and their contraries, I thinke I ſhould not doe amiſſe: *Anguillara* maketh *Lavendula* to be *Cneorum album*, and *Roſmarium* to be *nigrum*, whom *Matthiolus* refuteth thus, that *Theophraſtus* ſaith both ſorts of *Cneorum*, ſend downe long rootes into the ground, and the branches are pliant and gentle, fit to binde things withall, neither of which properties can be found in Lavander or Roſmary, *Matthiolus* in his laſt Latine edition, ſetteth forth 2 figures of *Cneorum*, the one in the chapter of *Cinamon*, which he ſaith hath the true notes of *Cneorum album Theophraſti*, and the other in the chapter of *Thymelæa*, which he thinketh to be *nigrum*: and in his third booke of Epiſtles, in that unto *Ioannes Crato*, and in his fourth booke of Epiſtles, in that to *Bartholomæus Maranta*, as well as in his Commentaries upon *Dioſcorides*, in the Chapter of Cinamon he is perſwaded that *Theophraſtus* his white or ſweete *Cneorum* is the *Caſia* whereof *Virgill* in his *Bucolicks* and *Georgickes* maketh ſo often mention, and which *Plinye* alſo from the teſtimonies of *Higinus*, calleth *Caſſia* the ſweete herbe and not the

the Aromaticall tree, which is like to Cinamon: *Lugdunenſis* by correcting the greeke text of *Theophraſtus* in divers places where he thinketh it is faulty, ſheweth the figure of a Plant, accounted of divers, as he ſaith, to be the *Cneorum album* of *Theophraſtus*, which *Bauhinus* judgeth to be the *Dorychnium Imperati & Plateau*, mentioned in *Cluſius* his Hiſtory of Plants. But *Bauhinus*, both in his annotations upon *Matthiolus* as he hath publiſhed them, and in his *Pinax* referreth both theſe Plants of his, the firſt unto *Ocymoides repens Polygoni folio* of *Lobel*, and the other unto the *Ocymoides repens* of *Camerarius*, *Myconus*, as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, referreth his *Cneorum album*, unto *Avicenne* his other *Oleander*, which he calleth wild *Oleander*, for as he ſaith it is like common *Oleander*, both in leafe, flower, and ſent. The third is called *Chamælea & Meſereon* uſually now adayes, and ſo likewiſe by *Tragus*: *Dodonæus* and *Camerarius* call it *Chamælea Germanica*: by *Fuchſius* and others, *Daphnoides*, *Geſner in hortis Daphnoides noſtrum vulgare*: *Lugdunenſis*, *Laureola fœmina*, *Anguillara Pipermontanum*, and *Lobell*, *Lauras puſilla*, and *Meſereon Germanicum*: ſome alſo take it to be (*Chamædaphne Dioſcoridis*. The fourth is called *Chamælea Alpina incana* by *Lobell* & *Chamælea altera* by *Cluſius*, and *Italica* by many with us, becauſe *Cluſius* ſaid it came to them only from *Italy*. The fifth is the true *Chamælea* & *Meſereon* of the *Arabians*, & generally called now adayes *Chamælea tricoccos*. The ſixt is called *Sanamunda*, by the *Spaniſh Mores* in *Granado*, as *Cluſius* ſaith, and of the profeſſors of Herbariſme, or Herbariſts there alſo, though the countrie people call them, as he ſaith, *Mierda cruz*, of the propertie of the ſtrong purging. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Thymelæa foliis Chamelææ minoribus ſubhirſutis*, and is the *Thymeleæ ſpecies Myconi* of *Lugdunenſis*, & the ſecond *Sinamunda of Cluſius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Thymelæa foliis Kali lanuginoſis ſalſis*. The ſeventh is the *Erica Alexandrina* of *Lobell*; and the 3. *Sanamunda* of *Cluſius*. The eight is called *Seſamoides minus Dalechampij* by *Lugdunenſis*, who in my mind much confoundeth both himſelfe and his readers herein, for he referreth this both to *Cluſius* his ſecond *Sanamunda*, which he ſaith is hot, ſharpe, and ſomewhat ſalt, even as he ſaith his *Seſamoides* is: and alſo to the *Cneorum nigrum Myconi*, which he ſheweth after the deſcription thereof, that the taſte of the leaves is ſomewhat binding, with a clammineſſe or gleuiſhneſſe therein alſo, which is quite differing in propertie, and yet he maketh them to be all one Plant: and *Bauhinus* following him herein, ſo ſetteth it downe in his *Pinax*: but both this deſcription, as I have before given it you, differeth from *Cluſius* his ſecond *Sanamunda*, which as *Cluſius* ſaith, hath his flowers in cluſters at the tops, and from the other which hath them at the joynts, *Cluſius* again giveth unto his yellowiſh flowers, like unto thoſe of the Olive tree, and *Dalechampius* ſaith, it beareth ſmall white flowers, very ſweete: ſo that it may ſeeme to be a ſpecies thereof, and not the very ſame, but it cannot be alſo his *Cneorum nigrum Myconi*, if the taſtes be ſo different: let others judge hereof after they have conſidered them both well. The ninth *Bauhinus* ſetteth downe in his *Pinax*, with the title *Thymelæa foliis polygalæ glabris*, in his *Prodromus* with the title *Sanamunda viridis*, *vel glabra*, and referreth it to the *Thymelæa ſpecies Myconi* of *Lugdunenſis*, who ſaith it doth beſt agree with *Cluſius* his firſt *Sanamunda*. The laſt is not remembred by any before.

The Vertues.

The firſt Sparge Olive worketh very churliſhly with whomſoever, and in whatſoever manner you give it, *viz.* the leaves prepared beaten to powder, and taken in wine or broth, or the berries ſwallowed whole or bruiſed and taken by themſelves; for as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, if twenty foure of the berries be taken in drinke (this proportion is anſwerable to the reſt of the phiſicke in thoſe times as I have often ſaid) or the inner pulpe of them onely, it purgeth downewards very ſtrongly, both Choller, Flegme and water, but as he ſaith, they will burne the jawes and throate, and therefore they had neede be rowled, or otherwiſe given with flower or barley meale, or ſwallowed in meale, or in raiſins, the ſtones taken out, or taken with purified honey, being beaten with niter and vinegar, it is applied to them that are given to over much ſweating. He that will give the pouder of the leaves, had neede firſt to take away the ſtrings that runne in the leaves; which may be done while it is groſſely beaten, before it be beaten finer, which prepared in this manner may be made into *Trochiſces* or balls, to keepe all the yeare, the leaves being gathered in Autumne: It is a remedy alſo for them that have eaten and drunken Hemlocke, the poyſonfull herbe. All the *Sanamunda's* likewiſe are violent purgers, for halfe a dramme of the juyce of the berries taken in wine, or in broth, which is the better, and the ſafer way, purgeth watery humours aboundantly; and therefore if it be taken with good adviſe warily, it may doe good in Dropſies, Gouts, Joynt-aches, the *Sciatica*, and the like: in *Spaine* they uſually give a dramme in the decoction of red Cicers, which purgeth flegmaticke and melanchancholy humors wonderfully, and conſequently is availeable to all ſuch diſeaſes, as riſe from ſuch humours, *Lugdunenſis* recordeth a cure of one in the Hoſpitall at *Lions*, who was grievouſly tormented with the Crampe, performed by *Dalechampius*, by giving him a dramme of the leaves of the fourth kinde here ſet downe in pouder, in a little barley water, which wrought as forceably as if he had taken Colocynthis, and thereby was reſtored to his health. The country people, as *Matthiolus* ſheweth, doe often take of thoſe berries to purge themſelves, thinking to be their owne Phyſitions herein, and deceive them of their fee due for their counſell, but as he there ſaith, they often deceive themſelves, by their unskilfull foolehardineſſe, and make more worke for the Phiſitions to cure them of the paines and torments, and other dangerous diſeaſes that follow the taking of theſe violent purgers, if they free them not of further trouble by their owne deaths: *Pliny* is juſtly to be taxed for writing in his 27. booke and 9. Chapter that the *Coccognidium* (which as I ſaid before, is called by the *Grecians* the fruite of *Thymelæa*) doth ſtay or bind the belly (*Siſtit alvum*, is the word in the generall Copie, which yet ſome would impute to be the errour of the Writer out thereof, when it ſhould be *Ciet alvum*) when *Galen* and all other Authors acknowledge it to be a ſtrong purger. *Meſues* adviſeth that *Meſereon* (which I ſaid before the *Arabians* doe confound, and is to be underſtood this *Thymelæa*, as well as that *Chamælea*, &c.) is not to be given without the correctors appointed for it, and yet not, but unto ſtrong able bodies: All theſe therefore are not ſafe to be given to weake bodies or ſtomackes, to women with child, or to children that are not ſtrong, except they be ſtrongly infected.

CHAP. XXII.

Laureola. Laurell or Spurge Laurell.

THis Laurell or Spurge Laurell (that it may be knowne from the Bay tree, which is of divers, called the Laurell tree) riſeth up uſually but with one ſtemme, yet ſometimes with more, very tough and pliant, covered with a whitiſh thicke tough barke, branching forth into divers parts toward the toppes, whereon are ſet many long, ſmooth, thicke, ſomewhat broad and ſhining darke greene leaves, ſomewhat like unto Bayleaves, but longer, ſmoother, ſofter, and not with hard veines therein as Bayleaves have; the flowers come forth towards the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, and at the joynts with the leaves many ſet together, which are ſomewhat long and hollow, ending or ſpreading into foure ſmall leaves, of a whitiſh, yellow, greene colour: after which come ſmall round, and ſomewhat long blacke berries when they are ripe, wherein lieth a white kernell; the roote groweth downe deepe into the ground, and ſpreadeth likewiſe tough long white ſtrings, ſomewhat woodie: both leafe and flower, both barke and roote are very hot and ſharpe in taſte, heating and burning the mouth and throate of any that ſhall taſte them: it keepeth the greene leaves all the Winter, and doth not ſhed them.

2. *Chamædaphnoides ſive Laureola Cretica.* Candie Laurell.

From a crooked ſmall white roote, riſe up three or foure crooked and bending blackiſh ſtalkes, thicke ſet with leaves without order, covering them allmoſt wholly, which are long and ſmall towards the bottomes, and grow broader to the ends, being thicke and hard, greene above, and grayiſh below, taſting very hot, and burning both mouth and throate very notably; what flowers or fruit it beareth, hath not beene ſeene, but referred unto this Laurell for the forme and propertie, and groweth very low.

The Place.

The firſt groweth wild in many places of this realme, as well as beyond the ſeas, and being brought into gardens will there abide, and flouriſh ſufficiently well, the other was ſent out of *Candie* to *Proſper Alpinus*, who hath given this remembrance of it.

The Time.

The firſt flowreth very early in the yeare, even in Ianuary or February, and ſometimes before, if the Winter be milde, the berries are ripe about June; the other hath not floured, as is before ſaid.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Δαφνοειδὲς *a Lauri foliorum ſimilitudine*, and the Latines accordingly, *Laureola quaſi puſilla Laurus*. Some doe appoint two kinds of *Laureola*, *mas & fœmina*, ſome accounting this to be *mas*, and *Chamælea Germanica* to be *fœmina*, others this to be *fœmina* and *Chamælea* to be *mas*; ſo variable are divers in their opinions: *Matthiolus* taketh this to be *Chamædaphne* of *Dioſcorides*, and the *Chamælea* to be *Daphnoides*, but in both

1. *Laureola Florens.*
Lawrell in flower.

2. *Laureola cum baccis.*
Laurell with berries.

he is much miſtaken: *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis* doe take this *Laureola* which he calleth *Mas*, to be *Daphnoides*, and the *Chamælea Germanica* to be *Chamædaphne* or *Laureola fœmina*. *Tragus* alſo is much deceived in miſtaking this plant, for *Dioſcorides* his *Thymelæa*. Moſt of other writers doe call it *Daphnoides*, or *Laureola*, *Dodonæus* as I ſaid before, would make it to be *Cneorum nigrum* of *Theophraſtus*, and the *Chamælea* his *Cneorum album*. In my former booke I was partly perſwaded, that *Chamædaphne* of *Dioſcorides*, was the *Chamælea Germanica*, or came ſomewhat neere thereunto; but upon better thoughts, I thinke that *Chambdaphne* may be more truely referred, to the *Laurus Alexandrina* of *Matthiolus*, whoſe leaves are ſmall like unto Bay leaves, and the berries red when they be ripe, ſtanding upon the leaves: and if you would aske me then, which is the *Laurus Alexandrina* of *Dioſcorides*, I would anſwere you, that it is that *Laurus Alexandrina legitima*, that *Lobel* hath ſet forth in his Appendix, to his *Adverſaria*, whoſe branch I communicated to him, to ſet forth, as I had it from *Piſa*, whoſe leaves come neerer unto *Dioſcorides* his deſcription, than either that of *Matthiolus*, or of any other as you ſhall further underſtand in his proper place; the other is called *Chamædaphnoides*, *id eſt*, *Laureola Cretica* by *Proſper Alpinus*, *lib. de plantis exoticis*.

The Vertues.

The leaves and berries hereof are as violent a purger, and do heate and inflame the throat, bringing the ſtomack, of whomſoever ſhall take thereof, and drive them into as many dangerous diſeaſes, as any of the former; yet taken adviſedly it purgeth flegme from the ſtomack and oftentimes by vomit alſo, it procureth womens courſes, and being chewed in the mouth, it draweth down from the head and braine much corrupt matter that would offend it. Many Emperickes do give the berries ſometimes, but the leaves more often, to evacuate the watery humors in the dropſie, and think they finde good ſucceſſe thereupon, as alſo to eaſe the paines of the collick, doe give the powder of the leaves in a little broth: the berries and leaves hereof when they are freſh boyled in oyle, and afterwards ſtrayned forth: this oyle being annointed on the belly looſeneth the belly, and helpeth the collicke, and being annointed on the backe and raines provoketh urine and helpeth the piles.

CHAP. XXIII.

Laurus Tinus ſive ſylveſtris. The Wilde Bay tree.

I Shall in this chapter ſhew you the wilde Bay trees, and joyne it next unto the *Laureola*, both for the name and nature thereof.

1. *Laurus Tinus Luſitanicus.* The firſt wild Baye of *Cluſius* or of *Portingall*.

The wilde Bay tree riſeth up to the height of an hedge buſh, or the Dog-berrie tree; having diverſe long ſquare ſtalkes, full of branches, and faire large broad leaves, ſomewhat like unto Bay leaves, ſet in or-

1. *Laurus Tinus Luſitanica cærulea bacca.*
The firſt wilde Bay of *Cluſius* or of Portingall.

2. *Laurus Tinus alter vel 2. Cluſii.*
The ſecond Wilde Bay of *Cluſius*.

der

der thereupon, two alwayes set together at a joynt, one against another, but of a darke greene shining colour, of no sent at all in them, and of a bitter sharpe unpleasant taste, troubling the stomacke, causing loathing, and casting withall: at the toppes of the branches and twigs, stand many small sweete smelling flowers in clusters, consisting of five white leaves a peece: after which succeede small berries, being somewhat long flat and cornered, of an excellent pale bright blew colour, inflaming and burnig the mouth and throate, of whosoever shall taste it, that it is almost insupportable, and not but in a long time, and by drinking milke, and holding it in the mouth, to be taken away or eased; this abideth greene all the winter.

2. *Laurus Tinus alter vel* 2. *Clusii.* The second wilde Bay tree of *Clusius.*

This other wilde Bay tree, riseth to be a bush, much about the same bigneſſe with the former, having stronger stalkes, and more plentifully branching forth, which are reddish being young, and more greene with the rednesse when they are older: whereon grow the leaves in the same order, but somewhat longer, narrower, and more full of veines than it: the flowers stand at the toppes of the twigs and branches, in the same manner that the other doe, but are more purple and lesse sweete than they; which afterwards give smaller, fuller, and blacker berries, than the former: this also holdeth his greene leafe all the winter without shedding.

3. *Laurus Tinus sylvestris alter sive tertius.* The third wilde Bay tree.

This wilde Bay groweth seldome to be a tree of any height but abideth low shooting forth many slender branches, covered with a darke greene barke, with sad greene smooth leaves, set by couples thereon, somewhat resembling Bay leaves without any smell: the flowers grow in tuftes or clusters at the ends of the branches, somewhat reddish while they are in bud, but whiter being open with reddish edges, consisting of five leaves a peece, smelling sweete: there seldome followeth any fruite but are blacke round berries when it beareth, yet not perfect to spring againe in any that I have seene.

4. *Laurus Tinus Cretica fruticosa.* The shrubby wilde Bay of Candye.

This Bay tree groweth low and shrubby, bearing many slender round short branches covered with a black bark with knotty joynts, wheron are set 5 or 6 or more leaves like the former, but smaller upon short foot stalks which are wholly without sent, but heating the mouth and tongue with a little astriction: the fruite or seede is as small as a pepper corne, with a thin rind opening into three parts like a Spurge seed, containing within each part a small long whitish kernell like to a graine of wheate, smelling strong and tasting somewhat bitter and heating or burning the mouth and tongue.

The Place.

The first groweth in *Portugall* and *Spaine* in diverse places, as *Clusius* saith, in *Italy* also on the hils of *Florence* and *Romania*; and in the wood *Valena* in *Narbone*, and among the dwarfe scarlet Oakes, in many places of Mount *Cetus* or *Sestius* neere *Mompelier* in *France*. The second as *Clusius* saith he found in the *Monestery* of *Pera longa* in *Portugall*, and neere the Seaside also, in other parts of *Spaine*: the third he saith he onely saw in *Boysot* his garden, rayſed from *Italian* seede, which afterwards communicating the suckers thereof, became familiar in many other Herbarists Gardens there, as it doth also with us in our Country: and the last in *Candye*.

The Time.

The first flowred in July and August, and the fruite was ripe in October in some places of *Portugall*; when as in other places, *Clusius* saith he found it in flower in November, with the fruite on it then also: the second floureth also and beareth ripe fruite much about the same time: the third flowreth with us onely in December and continueth flowring Ianuary and February, if the winter be not too early or too extreame.

The Names.

It is called by *Theophrastus* in Greeke Δάφνη ἀγρία *Laurus sylvestris*, in his first booke and 15 chapter, among those trees that are ever greene, which *Gaza* translateth onely *Laurus*, not naming *sylvestris* at all, for it is not remembred by *Dioscorides* or *Galen*, or other of the Greeke writers. *Plinye* maketh mention thereof, in his 15 booke and 30 chapter, and in other places, calling it *Tinus*, which some understand to be this *Laurus sylvestris*, wilde Bay. M. *Cato* also remembreth it in *l. de re rustica*, by the name of *Laurus sylvestris* and no other ancient Latine writer besides: all the later writers doe call them *Tinus*, *Laurus Tinus*, and *Laurus sylvestris* as *Clusius* doth. The *Italians* call it *Lauro salvatico*, and as *Lobel* saith *Lauro regio* if he be not mistaken; the *Spaniards* and *Portingalls* *Vna de perro*, *Follado* and *Durillo*; the *French Laurier sauvage*; the *Germanes* wilde *Lorbeerbaum*; the *Dutch* wild *Laurus Boom*; and we in *English*, the Wilde Bay tree.

The Vertues.

There is nothing recorded of them by any Author, to be used either inwardly or outwardly; but our late experience hath found the berries, as I sayd before, to inflame and burne the mouth and throate, in as violent manner, or rather worse than *Laurell* or *Chamelæa*, and worketh downewards likewise with trouble and perturbation of the whole body.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Sambucus. Elder.

AMong the number of these strong purgers, the Elders must not be omitted to be spoken of, whereof there are many kindes, and the *Ebulus* Wallwort or Danewort, is to be reckoned with them, for the likenesse both of forme and qualitie, as all Authors doe.

1. *Sambucus vulgaris.* Common Elder.

The common Elder tree groweth up sometime, if it stand alone and in good ground, to a reasonable great height, otherwise standing thicke together, as for the most it is found to be, it is a shrubbe of meane height, spreading his branches farre and wide, covered with a grayish barke for the outside, but underneath it hath another that is greene, having a pith in the middle even of the Elder branches, but the young ones much more: at the joynts of the branches come forth on both sides winged leaves, consisting of 7 or 9 upon a stalke, a little nicked or dented adout the edges, of a faire sad greene colour, but smelling somewhat rancke and strong: the flowers stand at the toppes of the severall branches and twigs, many growing together in broad tufts or umbells, of a white colour, smelling more strong than the leaves, which being past, there rise up in their places

1. & 3. *Sambucus vulgaris & Laciniatis foliis.*
The common and the jagged Elder.

4. *Sambucus racemosa rubra.*
Red Berried Elder.

small round berries greene at the first, and blackish when they are ripe, full of a purplish juyce within them, wherein lie some small flat seedes or graines: the roote is great and thicke spreading farre about. There is a kinde of *Fungus* or excrescence growing at the foote of the body, and on the branches of this tree, called Iewes eares, which I shall further declare among the other sorts of Mushroomes.

2. *Sambucus fructu albo.* White berried Elder.

This Elder is so like the former, both in growth, barke, pith, branches, sent, leaves and flowers, that untill it come to beare fruit, it is very hard to be discerned from the other; the chiefest difference hereof, is that the berries are not blacke, but of a pale whitish yellow colour in most places, yet in some they abide greenish; and hereby onely it is distinguished from the former.

3. *Sambucus laciniatis foliis.* Jagged Elder.

As the former Elders were distinguished onely by their berries, so the onely difference in this from the first, is the forme of the leaves, which are so much jagged, and divided even to the middle ribbe, that unlesse the smell thereof declared his descent, no body by the present face would deeme it an Elder: in all other parts thereof as well flowers as fruite or berries, it differeth not from the common Elder.

4. *Sambucus racemosa rubra.* Red berried Elder.

The Mountaine Elder also differeth little from the first sort, for but that it groweth seldome so great, and that the flowers being somewhat yellowish, grow not in large spread tuftes, but in small long branched clusters, like unto Privet, and that the berries following them are of a scarlet red colour, pleasant to be eaten and not offensive to any: it is like it in the growing, rugged white barke in the body and Elder boughes, and somewhat reddish in the young leaves, as also in the rootes the wood being not so soft nor so pithy.

5. *Sambucus palustris sive Aquatica.* Marsh Elder.

The Marsh or Water Elder, hath his body and branches covered with a whitish barke, but they are smaller and more brittle than any of the former: the leaves also differ much from them, being broad and smooth divided at the edges, into three, or sometimes into five divisions or incisures, and dented round about, being very like unto a Vine leafe, and comming somewhat neere unto the great Maple or Sicomore leafe, as we use to call it: the flowers stand in tuftes or umbells like the first sorts, but they are smaller and whitish, the outermost being larger by much than any of the innermost, or of the former Elders, consisting of five leaves a peece, round pointed, which compasse the middle flowers round about, but have no threds in the middle, of a reasonable sweete sent: after which follow very red berries, somewhat flat and full of a red juyce, bitterish in taste, ready to provoke casting.

6. *Sambucus Rosea.* The Gelder Rose.

Of this kinde is this Elder or Gelder Rose, growing after the same manner with such like leaves, but the flower is composed as it were of many white, or pale blush flowers, set together in a round tuft or ball.

7. *Ebulus sive Sambucus humilis.* Walewort. Danewort, or Dwarfe Elder.

Wallwort is but an herbe every yeare dying downe with his stalkes to the ground, and rising againe a fresh every spring, and is like unto the Elders both in forme and qualitie, that deservedly it hath the name of a dwarfe Elder, which riseth up with a foure square rough hairy stalke foure foote high or more sometimes: the winged leaves,

6. *Sambucus Roſea. 5. Et Aquatica ſive paluſtris.*
The Gelder Roſe and the Marſh Elder.

7. 8. *Ebulus vulgaris & laciniatis foliis.*
Ordinary Walwort and with fine cut leaves.

leaves, are ſomewhat narrower than the Elder, but elſe ſo like that it might ſoone deceiue one not very well exerciſed or cunning: the flowers are white with a daſh of purple, ſtanding in umbels very like thoſe of the Elder, but more ſweete in ſent; after which come ſmall blackiſh berries, full of juyce while they are freſh, wherein there lye ſmall hard kernels or ſeede: the roote doth creepe under the upper cruſt of the ground, ſpringing a freſh in diuerſe places, being of the bigneſſe of ones finger or thumbe ſometimes.

8. *Ebulus foliis laciniatis.* Iagged Wallwort.

This Wallwort is in all other things ſaue the leaues, ſo like unto the ordinary kinde, that there can be knowne no difference: but the forme of the leaues, doth ſo deforme the whole face of the plant, and bring it out of knowledge, like the Iagged Elder, that none almoſt would thinke it ſhould belong unto the former: the flowers and fruite and ſent, onely leading us to judge of the ſpecies, and whereunto to be referred, for the leaues are almoſt as much jagged and diuided as the Iagged Elder, which is the onely difference in this from the former.

The Place.

The firſt or common Elder groweth not wilde but is planted in all places, to ſerue for hedges, and partitions of grounds, vineyards, &c. to hold up the bankes by ditches and water courſes, and to bee planted in places where Conies breed for ſhadow: every ſticke or branch being thruſt into the ground, ſerving as a ſtocke which will eaſely take roote and grow. The ſecond as it ſeemeth *Tragus* firſt found in the woods of *Germany*. The third is found wild on hills in watery woods. The fourth is not knowne certainely from whence his originall came, but is found planted in the gardens of thoſe that are curious, and lovers of rare plants. The fifth is found by water ſides and mooriſh grounds of *Germany*, *France*, *England*, *Italy*, and *Piemont* in *Savoye* as *Pena* hath ſet it downe. The ſixth is nurſed up onely in gardens, but beſt delighteth in moiſt grounds: The ſeventh groweth wilde in many places of *England*, where if it be once gotten into a ground, it will ſo creepe and runne therein, that it will hardly be gotten forth. The laſt is a ſtranger in *England* as yet, and nurſed onely in that curious garden of that *Venetian Magnifico Signior Contarini*.

The Time.

All or moſt of the Elders flower in Iune, the Wallwort ſomewhat late, as his fruite is likewiſe later ripe, even not untill September, when the others are ripe for the moſt part in Auguſt.

The Names.

The Elder is called in Greeke *ἀκτὴ*, *quaſi littoralis dicta videtur*: in Latine generally *Sambucus*, of *Sambix* as it is thought the firſt finder thereof; but *Quintus Serenus* calleth it *Sabucus* in his verſes, and thought to be derived from *Sabucus* or *Sambucus* as *Hermolaus* ſaith, which is an hollow inſtrument of Muſicke, called alſo *Pectis & Magadis*: The excreſcence growing on the *Elders* is uſually called *Fungus Sambucinus* of *Dodonæus Gummi Sambuci*, and of ſome *Auricula Iudæ*, in Engliſh Iewes eares. The firſt is called *Sambucus urbana domeſtica, campeſtris*, and *vulgaris* of all writers, and of *Bauhinus Sambucus fructu in umbella nigro. Tragus* calleth the ſecond

Sambuci aliud genus. Dodonæus Sambuci altera ſpecies. Lobel Sambucus fructu albo. Bauhinus Sambucus fructu in umbella viridi. The third is called *Sambucus Montana* of *Matthiolus*, *Geſner*, *Caſtor Durantes*, & *Camerarius*: of *Tragus* and *Lonicerus* *Sambucus ſylveſtris*, and becauſe he ſaith it hath beene certainely obſerved, that the Hindes and Does doe greately affect the leaves thereof, when they are great with young, *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Sambucus cervina*, and *Gerard* after him *Sambucus racemoſa vel cervina*; of *Lobel Sambucus montana racemoſa*; and *Ioannes Thalius*, in the deſcription of *Harcynia Saxono-thuringica*, *Sambucus montana, ſeu* ῥιθεσσυλον. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Sambucus racemoſa rubra*, putting a doubt whether it be *Sambucus montana* of *Plinye*, which he ſaith groweth on *Mountaines*, and thinking it alſo to be πυγὸς of *Theophraſtus*, whereof he maketh mention in his 3 booke and 4 chapter, among thoſe trees that onely delight to grow on hills, and will not grow in the champions, and which *Gaza* in the Latine tranſlation hath omitted and left out: but the Greeke *Theophraſtus* hath not πυγὸν *pygus* as *Bauhinus* ſetteth it downe, but φηγὸς *Phagus*, as *Gaza* hath it in other places, he and *Plinye* before him, being the cauſe of many mens errours, in miſtaking the Latine *Fagus* a Beech tree, for this φηγὸν *Phagus* of *Theophraſtus*, which is a kinde of Oake as you ſhall underſtand in his proper place, when I ſhall ſpeake of all the ſorts of Oakes. The fourth *Lobel* in his Dutch herball, firſt made knowne to all, having found it planted in the gardens of the low countrie Apothecaries, and others that were lovers of rare and ſtrange plants, and called it *Sambucus laciniatis foliis*, whom all others have followed. The fift is called *Sambucus aquatica* of *Matthiolus*, *Tragus*, *Lobel*, *Caſtor Durantes*, *Lugdunenſis* and others. *Sambucus paluſtris* of *Dodonæus*, *Cæſalpinus* and *Camerarius*; *Cordus in hiſtoria* calleth it *Lycoſta phylos famina*. i. *Vna lupina*; *Ruellius* tooke it to be *Opulus* but that is a kind or name of Maple, as *Lugdunenſis* hath it. *Anguillara* calleth is *Platanus aquatica*: (and ſo do the *Italians* for the moſt part) which is the third kinde of Maple as he ſaith, *Geſner* calleth it *Sambucus paluſtris vel aquatica ſylveſtris*, and ſaith ſome alſo called it *Chamæplatanus*: *Lugdunenſis* firſt and *Bauhinus* after him, doe take it to bee θραυπαλον *Thraupalus* of *Theophraſtus* in his third booke and ſeventh chap. and in his fourth booke and 1 chap. *Bauhinus* calleth it himſelfe *Sambucus aquaticas flore ſimplici*, as hee calleth the *Gelder* Roſe *Sambucus aquatica flore globoſo pleno*. The Wallworte or Daneworte or dwarfe Elder, is called in Greeke χαμαιδαφνη, *id eſt*, *humilis Sambucus*, in Latine *Ebulus*, by which names all other Greeke and Latine writers have called it: and the laſt from the Noble *Contarenus* his garden, receiveth the name of *Ebulus laciniatis foliis* as it is in the title. It is ſuppoſed it tooke the name Danewort, from the ſtrong purging quality it hath, many times bringing them that uſe it unto a fluxe, which then we ſay they are troubled with the Danes. The *Arabians* call it *Infacti*, the *Italians* *Sambuco*, the *Spaniards* *Sabuco*, *Sauco* & *Canivero*, the *French* *Suſean* *Suſier* & *Suin*, the *Germanes* *Holder* & *Holler*, the *Dutche* *Vlier*, and we in Engliſh Elder.

The Vertues.

Both *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* doe attribute to the Wallworte, as well as to the common Elder, (for they account their properties both one) an heating and drying quality, purging watery humors aboundantly, but not without trouble to the ſtomacke: the firſt ſhootes of the common Elder boyled like unto *Aſparagus*, and the young leaves and ſtalkes boyled in fat broth, draweth forth mightily choller and tough flegme; the tender leaves alſo eaten with oyle and ſalt doe the ſame: the middle or inner barke boyled in water, and given to drinke, worketh much more violently; and the berries alſo either greene or dry, expell the ſame humors, and is often given with good ſucceſſe to helpe the dropſie, by evacuating great plenty of wateriſh humors: the barke of the roote alſo boyled in wine, or the juyce thereof drunke, worketh the ſame effects but more effectually, then either leaves or fruite doe; the juyce of the roote taken provoketh vomit mightily, and purgeth the watery humors of the dropſie; the ſame decoction of the roote cureth the biting of the viper or adder, as alſo of a mad dogge, and mollifieth the hardneſſe of the mother, if women ſit therein. and openeth the veines and bringeth downe their courſes: the berries boyled in wine performe the ſame effects; the haire of the head or of other parts waſhed therewith, is made blacke; the juyce of the greene leaves applyed to the hot inflammations of the eyes, aſſwageth them: the leaves boyled until they be tender, then beaten and mixed with barly meale, and applyed to hot inflammations aſſwageth them, and helpeth places that are burnt either by fire or water, cureth fiſtulous ulcers being layde thereupon, and eaſeth the paines of the goute, being beaten and boyled with the tallow of a bull or goate, and layd warme thereon: the juyce of the leaves ſnuffed up into the noſtrills, purgeth the tunicles of the braine; the juyce of the berries boyled with a little honey, and dropped into the eares, eaſeth the paines of them; the decoction of the berries in wine being drunke, provoketh urine: the powder of the ſeedes, firſt prepared in vinegar, and then taken in wine, halfe a dramme at a time, for certaine dayes together, is a meanes to abate and conſume the fat fleſh of a corpulent body, and keepe it leane: the berries ſo prepared, and as much white tartar and a few aniſeede put to them, a dramme of this powder given in wine, cureth the dropſie humour, by purging very gently: the dry flowers are often uſed in the decoctions of glifters to expell winde and eaſe the chollicke, for they loſe their purging quality which they have being greene, and retaine an attenuating and digeſting propertie being dryed: the diſtilled water of the flowers, is of much uſe to cleare the skinne from ſunne burning, freckles, morphew, or the like: and as *Matthiolus* ſaith both the forepart and hinderpart of the head, being bathed therewith, it taketh away all manner of the headach that commeth of a cold cauſe. The Vinegar made of the flowers of Elder by maceration and inſolation, is much more uſed in *France*, than any where elſe, and is gratefull to the ſtomacke, and of great power and effect to quicken the appetite, and helpeth to cut groſſe or tough flegme in the cheſt. A *Syrupus acetoſus* made hereof, would worke much better than the ordinary, for theſe purpoſes. The leaves boyled and layd hot, upon any hot and painefull apoſtumes, eſpecially in the more remote and ſinewie parts, doth both coole the heate and inflammation of them, and eaſe the paines. The diſtilled water of the inner barke of the tree or of the roote, is very powerfull to purge the watery humors of the dropſie or timpanie, taking it faſting, and two houres before ſupper: *Matthiolus* giveth the receipt of a medecine to helpe any burning by fire or water, which is made in this manner; take, ſaith he, one pound of the inner barke of the Elder, bruiſe it or cut it ſmall and put it into two pound of fine ſallet oyle, or oyle Olive, that hath beene firſt waſhed oftentimes with the diſtilled water of Elder flowers, let them boyle gently a good while together, and afterwards ſtraine forth the oyle, preſſing it very hard; ſet this oyle on the fire againe, and put thereto, foure ounces of the juyce of the young branches and leaves of the Elder tree, and as much new wax: let them boyle to the conſumption of the juyce, after which being taken from the fire, put preſently thereunto, two

ounces

ounces of liquid Verniſh, (ſuch as Ioyners uſe to verniſh their bedſteeds, cupboords tables, &c.) and afterwards of *Olibanum* in fine powder foure ounces, and the whites of two egges being firſt well beaten by themſelves, all theſe being well ſtirred and mixed together, put it up into a cleane pot, and keepe it for to uſe when occaſion ſerveth. The young buddes, and leaves of the Elder, and as much of the rootes of Plantaine beaten together, and boyled in old Hogs greaſe, this being laid warme upon the place, pained with the gout doth give preſent eaſe thereto. The leaves alſo burned and the pouder of them put up into the noſtrills, ſtaieth the bleeding being once or twiſe uſed. If you ſhall put ſome of the freſh flowers of Elders into a bagge, letting it hang in a veſſell of wine, when it is new made, and beginneth to boyle (I thinke the like may be tried with a veſſell of ale or beere new tunned up, and ſet to worke together) the bagge being a little preſſed every evening, for a ſeaven night together, giveth to the wine a very good relliſh, and a ſmell like Muſcadine, (and will doe little leſſe to ale or beere.) The leaves of Elders boyled tender and applied warme to the fundament, eaſeth the paines of the piles, if they be once or twice renued growing cold; The foule inflamed or old ulcers and ſores of the legges, being often waſhed with the water, of the leaves or of the flowers diſtilled in the middle of the moneth of May, doth heale them in a ſhort ſpace. The diſtilled water of the flowers, taketh away the heate and inflammation of the eyes, and helpeth them when they are bloud ſhotten. The hands being waſhed morning and evening with the ſame water of the flowers, doth much helpe and eaſe them that have the Palſie in them, and cannot keepe them from ſhaking. The pith in the middle of the Elder ſtalkes, being dried and put into the cavernous holes of Fiſtulous ulcers, that are ready to cloſe, openeth and dilateth the orifices, whereby injections may be uſed, and other remedies applied for the cure of them. It is ſaid that if you gently ſtrike a horſe that cannot ſtale, with a ſticke of this Elder, and binde ſome of the leaves to his belly, it ſhall make him ſtale quickly. The Muſhromes of the Elder called Iewes eares, are of much uſe being dried to be boyled with Ale or Milke with Columbine leaves for ſore throates, and with a little Pepper and Pellitory of *Spaine* in powder, to put up the *uvula* or pallet of the mouth when it is fallen downe. *Matthiolus* ſaith that the dried Iewes eares ſteeped in Roſewater, and applied to the temples and forehead, doe eaſe the paines of the head or headach. The Mountaine or red berried Elder, hath the properties, that the common Elder hath, but weaker to all purpoſes: the berries hereof are taken to be cold, and to procure ſleepe, but the frequent uſe of it is hurtfull: It is ſaid that if a branch of this Elder be put into the trench that a moale hath made, it will either drive them forth, or kill them in their trench. The Marſh Elder is of the like purging qualitie with the common, eſpecially the berries or the juyce of them. Hens and birds doe feede upon them willingly in the Winter. The Wallwort or Danewort, is more forceable or powerfull than the Elder, in all the diſeaſes and for all the purpoſes whereunto it is applied, but more eſpecially wherein the Elder is little or nothing prevalent; the Wallwort ſerveth to theſe uſes. The young and tender branches and leaves thereof taken with wine, helpeth thoſe that are troubled with the ſtone and gravell, and laid upon the teſticles that are ſwollen and hard, helpeth them quickly: the juice of the roote of Wallwort applied to the throate, healeth the Quinſie or Kings evill: the fundament likewiſe is ſtayed from falling downe, if the juyce thereof be put therein: the ſame alſo put up with a little wooll into the mother, bringeth downe womens courſes; the ſame juyce of the roote is a mighty purger of watery humours, and held moſt effectuall for the dropſie of all others herbs whatſoever: the dried berries or the ſeeds beaten to powder, and taken in wine faſting, worketh the like effect, the powder of the ſeeds taken in the decoction of *Chamepitys* or ground Pine, and a little Cinamon, to the quantitie of a dramme at a time, is an approved remedy, both for the gout, joynt aches, and ſciatica, as alſo for the French diſeaſe, for it eaſeth the paines by withdrawing the humors from the places affected, and by drawing forth thoſe humors that are fluent, peccant and offenſive: the pouder of the roote worketh in the like manner, and to the ſame effect. The roote hereof ſteeped in wine all night, and a draught thereof given before the acceſſe and comming of the fit of an Ague, prevaileth ſo effectually there againſt, that it will either put off the fit, or make it more eaſie, and at the ſecond taking ſeldome faileth to rid it quite away. An ointment made of the greene leaves, and May butter made in the moneth of May, is accounted with many a ſoveraigne remedy, for all outward paines, aches and crampes in the jointes, nerves, or ſinewes, for ſtarckneſſe and lameneſſe by cold and other caſualties, and generally to warme comfort and ſtrengthen all the outward parts ill affected: as alſo to mollifie the hardneſſe, and to open the obſtructions of the ſpleene, the grieved parts anointed therewith. The leaves laid to ſteepe in water, and ſprinkled in any chamber of the houſe, as it is ſaid, killeth Fleas, Waſpes and Flies alſo, if you will credit the report. *Tragus* ſaith, that the tender branches boyled in wine, whereunto ſome honey is put, and drunke for ſome dayes together, is profitable for a cold and drie cough, cureth the diſeaſes of the breaſt, by cutting and digeſting the groſſe and tough flegme therein. Briefely whatſoever I have ſhewed you before in relating the properties of Elder, doth Wallwort more ſtrongly effect in opening and purging choller, flegme and water, in helping the gout, the piles, and womens diſeaſes, coloureth the haire blacke, helpeth the inflammations of the eyes and paines in the eares, the ſtinging and biting of Serpents or a mad Dogge, the burnings or ſcaldings by fire and water, the wind-collicke, the collicke and ſtone, the difficultie of urine, the cure of old ſores and fiſtulous ulcers, and other the griefes before ſpecified, which for brevitie I doe not ſet downe here, avoiding tautologie as much as I can.

CHAP. XXV.

Helleborus niger. Blacke Hellebor or Bearefoote.

OF the Hellebors there are two primary ſorts, white and blacke: Of the white ſort we will ſpeake in the next Chapter, and of the blacke in this whereof there are ſundry ſorts as you ſhall heare.

1. *Helleborus niger verus.* The true blacke Hellebor, or Chriſtmas flower.

The true blacke Hellebor (or Bearefoote as ſome would call it, but that name doth more fitly agree unto the other two baſtard kinds) hath ſundry faire greene leaves riſing from the roote, each of them ſtanding on a thicke round ſtiffe greene ſtalke, about an handbreadth high from the ground, divided into ſeven, eight, or nine parts or leaves, and each of them nicked or dented from the middle of the leafe to the pointward on both

ſides,

1. *Helleborus niger verus.*
Blacke Hellebor or Chriſtmas flower.

2. 3. *Helleboraſter minor, & trifolius, pinoſus.*
Baſtard blacke Hellebor or Beares foote, and with trefoile prickly leaves.

ſides, abiding greene all the Winter, at which time the flowers riſe on the like ſhort ſtalkes, as the leaves grow on, without any leafe thereon for the moſt part, yet ſometimes having a ſmall ſhort pale greene leafe, reſembling rather a skin than a leafe, a little under the flower, and grow but little higher than the leaves: each ſtalke alſo beareth uſually but one flower, yet ſometimes two, conſiſting of five large round white leaves a peece like unto a greate ſingle white Roſe, changing ſometimes to be either daſht with a purple about the edges or to be wholly purple without any white in them, as the weather or time of continuance doth effect, with many pale yellow thrums in the middle, ſtanding about a greene head, which after groweth to be the ſeede veſſell, divided into ſeverall cells or podes like unto a Colombine head or *Aconitum hyemale*, but greater and thicker, wherein is contained ſomewhat long and round blackiſh ſeede, like the ſeedes of the baſtard kindes: the rootes are a number of browniſh blacke ſtrings, which runne downe deepe into the ground, and are faſtened to a thicke head, of the bigneſſe of ones finger. Of this kinde there is an other whoſe flower is red from the firſt opening, which *Bellonius* remembreth in his obſervations to have ſeene in the woods of Greece.

Florentbro.

2. *Helleboraſter minor flore viridante.* Baſtard blacke Hellebor or Bearefoote.

The ſmaller baſtard Hellebor or Bearefoote is in moſt things like unto the former true blacke Hellebor, for it beareth alſo many leaves upon ſhort ſtalkes divided into many parts, but each of them are longer and narrower, of a darker greene colour dented on both ſides, and feele ſomewhat hard, periſhing every yeare, but riſe againe the next Spring: the flowers hereof ſtand on higher ſtalkes, with ſome leaves on them alſo, yet very few, and are of a pale greene colour like the former, but ſmaller by the halfe at leaſt, having likewiſe many greeniſh yellow threads or thrummes, in the middle, and ſuch like heads, or ſeede veſſells and blackiſh

3. *Helleboraſter maximus ſive Conſiligo.*
The greateſt baſtard blacke Hellebor or Beares foote called Setterwort.

ſeede

ſeede in them, the rootes are more ſtringie blacke and hard than the former.

3. *Helleboraſter alter trifolius ſpinoſus.* Trefoile Prickly leafed Bearefoote.

This ſort differeth little in the manner of growing, from the laſt deſcribed, having long ſtalkes with leaves thereon, and flowers at the toppes of the ſame faſhion and ſo is the ſeede alſo that followeth, but the leaves are harder, and only divided into three partes, & the dentes about the edges are hard ſharpe and prickly; the flowers being of a paler or whiter greene colour.

4. *Helleboraſter maximus ſive Conſiligo.* The greateſt baſtard blacke Hellebor, or Bearefoote, called alſo Setterwort.

This great Bearefoote hath diverſe ſad greene leaves, riſing from the rootes, each upon a long ſtalke, which are divided into 7 or 9 diviſions or leaves, each whereof is narrower than the leſſer baſtard blacke Hellebor or Bearefoote, nicked or dented about the edges, but not ſo deepely, and abiding above ground greene all the winter, whereas the other periſheth as I ſaid every yeare, and riſeth againe in the ſpring: this ſhooteth up a reaſonable great and tall ſtalke, higher by the halfe than the other, with ſuch like leaves thereon as grow below, ſmaller up to the toppe, where it ſpreadeth into divers branches, bearing many hollow cup-like flowers, divided at the brims into 5 parts, but doe ſeldome ſpread thẽſelves open, of a whitiſh yellow greene colour ſomewhat like the other baſtard kind, & ſometimes purpliſh about the brims or edges, with a greene head in the middle, & a few white threads about it: (wherby it may ſeeme likely to be that fourth kind of *Veratrum nigrum* of *Cluſius*, which he calleth *peregrinum*, and ſaith is like unto the third of *Dodonæus*, whoſe figure as hee ſaith, he ſheweth there, to be knowne which he mea-

5. *Helleborus niger ſerulacius.*
Fennell leafed baſtard blacke Hellebor.

6. *Helleborus niger Sanicule foli o major.*
The greater purging Sanicle like Hellebor.

8. *Epipactis Matthioli. Matthiolus* his baſtard blacke Hellebor.

neth

neth; but it is not the third of *Dodonæus* as he saith, but the second, and this that I here describe unto you, is *Dodonæus* his third *Veratrum nigrum*) which greene head growing to be the vessell, wherein the blacke seede is contained, shooteth forth into foure, five, or sixe hornes; fashioned like the other bastard kind, but smaller, as the seede is also for the most part, the roote is but single with nothing so many stringes growing with it, and oftentimes perisheth after it hath given seede, yet not alwayes, nor in all places: the whole plant, and every part thereof, is of a worse smell than the other: the roote of this with the lower part of the stalke next thereunto, is that Setterwort, that the countrie people doe use to rowell their cattell withall. Of this kinde also *Clusius* maketh mention of an other, differing onely in the darker greene colour of the leaves, and in the flower, that the edges of the three innermost are of a darke purple colour.

Alter Clusij.

5. *Helleborus niger ferulaceus.* Fennell leafed bastard blacke Hellebor.

This kind of bastard Hellebor shooteth forth many greene stalkes, sometimes lying or leaning to the ground, or else standing somewhat upright, beset very thicke with small leaves, finer and shorter than fennell, some of them ending in a tuft of such like fine greene leaves, and some having at the toppes of them one large flower a peece, somewhat reddish or brownish on the outside, while they are in bud and a while after, which being open consist of 12, or 14 long and narrow leaves, of a faire shining yellow colour, set in order round about a greene head with yellow thrummes in the middle, laying themselves open in the Sunne or a faire day, but else remaining close: after the flower is past, the head growing greater sheweth it selfe compact of many round whitish seede, very like unto the head of *Adonis* flower, but much greater: the rootes are many long and blackish strings set together at the head, very like unto those of the lesser blacke Hellebor or Bearefoote, but harder, stiffer, or more brittle, and seeming to be without any moisture in them, but abide and increase every yeare, although the stalkes with greene leaves doe utterly perish every yeare.

6. *Helleborus niger Sanículæ folio major.* The greater purging Sanicle like Hellebor.

This Hellebor hath divers broad darke greene leaves, each of them standing upon a long footestalke, which are cut in on the edges into five divisions for the most part, & dented about besides, somewhat resembling the leaves of the common Sanicle, but more truely the leaves of the field *Ranunculus* or Crowfoote, or *Geranium Batrachoides*, Crowfoot, Cranes bill: from among which rise up divers slender smooth greene stalkes, having some leaves upon them, and at the tops of them, two or three or more flowers together, each of them consisting of many small hard whitish leaves, as a pale or border, compassing many threads in the middle; which being fallen, there rise up many flat whitish and long seede, somewhat like unto seete Fennell sweede, but not altogether so bigge, nor so yellow; *Gerard* following *Dodonæus* description, and not his owne knowledge; saith the seeds are like unto *Carthamus*, and his Corrector mendeth not the fault: the rootes are small blacke stringes, shooting from a toppe head, like unto the roote of the Bearefootes.

7. *Helleborus niger Sanículæ folio minor.* Small purging Sanicle like Hellebor.

This small Hellebor or Sanicle, (which you please to call it) hath divers small and somewhat round leaves, everie one upon a long footestalke, being not much broader than the nayle of a mans thumbe, yet divided even to the middle ribbe into seven parts, every one of them being short, narrow, and dented about the edges: the stalkes are many and small, not above an hand breadth high, with one or two leaves on them, more cut in and divided than the lower are; at the toppes of them stand divers small flowers very thicke, set together in tufts or umbles, like unto the last, but smaller, after which come small flat seede, somewhat like the other, but lesser by much, as it is also in all the other parts thereof.

8. *Epipactis Matthioli. Matthiolus* his bastard blacke Hellebor.

This small herbe riseth up with sundry slender weake smooth stalkes, bearing each of them a broad greene leafe, divided for the most part into five divisions or parts, somewhat like those of the sixt, yet sometimes but into three, especially the first or lowermost, and dented also about the edges: the flowers grow from among the leaves upon the like slender stalkes, being starrelike, and composed of sixe pale coloured leaves, with many short threades in the middle; the roote is a tuft of blackish fibres like the former blacke Hellebors, issuing from a thicke a head.

The Place.

The first groweth in *Germany*, *France*, and *Italy*, and *Greece* in sundry places: the second I have seene in some woods in Northamptonshire, and in other places of this Land; the third grewat *Delft* with *Corvinus*, and then at *Rome*, as *Aldinus* saith in his *Farnesian* garden: the fourth groweth, as *Tragus* saith in the borders of stony fields and grounds, and on rockie hills by the *Mosella* and the *Rhine*, as also in *Harcynia Sylva*; and as *Pena* saith in *Aquitaine*, as also by the river *Lanus* at *Mompelier*: the fifth groweth neere *Vienna* in *Austria*, and both the *Hungaries* as *Clusius* saith: the sixth groweth naturally on the hills of *Germany*, and other untilled and craggy places: the seventh groweth on *Mons fructus* neare the *Alpes*, as also on the *Tyrrenean* hills: the last as *Pena* saith in the low grounds or valleyes of the forrest or wood of *Essens*, not farre from *Jupiters* hill.

The Time.

The first doth flower in December and Ianuary, if the weather be any thing temperate: the second, third, and fourth in February or March, and their seede is ripe in May; the fifth in Aprill; the other in May and June.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἐλλέβορος, and sometimes without the asperation ἑλλεβόρος, *sic dictum volunt quod cibum corporis eripiat*, in Latine also *Elleborus & Elleborum*, and also *Helleborus, & Helleborum, & veratrum, quod mentem vertat*: But there is much controversie and contrarietie, both in the ancient and moderne Writers concerning them: for the *Helleborus* of *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides* doe much differ the one from the other, and divers of our moderne Writers, thinke that ours doe differ from them both. Some likewise appropriate one herbe, some another unto theirs as you shall presently heare. *Theophrastus* saith in the ninth Booke, and eleventh Chapter of his History of Plants, that the rootes of the blacke and white Ellebor, are like the one unto the other, except the colour, that is, the one blacke the other white (which may be reconciled if you will take it spoken onely of their Fibres, the one being blacke, the other white) but that the leafe of the blacke as he saith is like unto a Bay leafe, and that of the white unto those of Leekes, can no way be reconciled, for they are so differing from *Dioscorides* or ours, that we may well say, we neither have nor know any of both *Theophrastus* his Ellebors, vnlesse there be

be some errour in the text as many thinke. *Dioscorides* describeth his blacke Ellebor, to have leaves like *Platanus*, the Plane tree, but lesse, neere unto those of *Spondilium* or cow Parsnippe, but more rough and blacker, cut into many divisions; the stalke is rough, the flowers, saith he, are whitish, inclining to purple, standing in a cluster: the seede is like *Cincus* or bastard Saffron, which is called *Sesamoides* in *Anticyra*, wherewith they make purgations: the rootes are small blacke strings, comming from a certaine head like an Onion, which are in use; thus farre *Dioscorides*: unto this description our true black Hellebor doth not agree in all things: for the leaves of ours, do very sorrily resemble those of the Plane tree (which is a whole broad leafe cut otherwise in the edges into parts or divisions) or of the *Spondilii* cow Parsnip, (which is a broad whole leafe consisting of many much broader divisions in it) neither are the leaves rough, (but cented or toothed at the ends) nor the stalke rough, but smooth, nor do the flowers stand in clusters but one by one each upon their own stalk, or two at the most on a stalk: whereupon *Dodonæus* would mak our fixt sort here expressed, which is somewhat like the *Sanicle* or Selfe heale, to be the *Veratrum nigrum*, or *Elleborus niger Dioscoridis*, because it hath seeds in tuftes, which *Gesner*, *Pena*, and *Lobell*, call *Astrantia nigra* of *Dioscorides*, and *Fuchsius Sanicula femina*: but *Dodonæus* himselfe is much puzled, to make it agree thereunto, finding it to differ in many things, sometimes in making the seed to be like *Cnicus*; whereunto it hath but little resemblance, as I shewed you in the description, and sometimes blaming the text, (where it is said to be called *Sesamoides* in *Anticyra*,) to be corrupt, and that *Dioscorides* borrowed it from *Theophrastus*; who saith that in *Anticyra*, they did give *Elleborus Sesamaceus* the *Sesamoides* like *Elleborus*, that is to say whose fruit is like unto *Sesamum*, to purge withall: And it is most probable, that the seede of the blacke Hellebors, both the true and the bastard kindes, may somewhat agree thereunto, and not very unfitly be compared unto the fruit or seed of *Sesamum*, & the seed of *Cnicus*; but whether the seed of those black Hellebors, have more force in purging than the rootes have, I am not certaine, that any hath made a true experiment, for most of our moderne writers do agree, that both our white and black Hellebors are the true sorts, set forth by *Dioscorides*, (& notwithstanding the variation, as it is before set downe) *Theophrastus* also. The first is called *Helleborus niger* by all that have written of it, some adding thereunto *Flore magno purpureo*, as *Gesner*, or *Flore roseo* as *Bauhinus*, or *legitimus* or *verus*, as others doe. *Dodonæus* onely in his French Herball calleth it *Planta leonis* and *Anguillara Elleborus niger annuus*, but why I know no reason: the second is called *Helleboraster & Helleborus niger vulgaris* by *Gesner*, by *Cordus nostras*, by *Fuchsius adulterinus hortensis*, and *Consiligo* by *Lugdunensis* and *Turner*: the third is remembred by *Aldinus* in his *horto Farnesiano*: the fourth is called by *Dodonæus* in his French Herball *Lycoctonum primum* whom *Lobel* seemeth in his *Adversaria* to follow, saying it commeth neere to the *Aconites*; *Gesner* in *hortis* took it to be *Pulmonaria Vegetii*, *Cordus* calleth it *Sesamoides magnum*, and *Tragus Pedicularia fœtida tertia*, *Dodonæus* and *Clusius Veratrum nigrum tertium*, and *Cæsalpinus Eneaphyllon Plinii*: but generally it is called either *Helleboraster magnum* as *Tabermontanus*, or *Helleboraster maximus*, or *Helleborus niger sylvestris adulterinus*, or else *Consiligo Ruellii*, as *Lobel*, *Lonicerus*, *Lugdunensis* and others: yet all the Hellebors both black and white are also taken by one or other to be *Consiliges*, for in regard there is no description of *Consiligo* extant in any author, but the vertues and properties onely whereunto it is applyed, divers have written thereof diversly. *Tragus*, *Lonicerus*, *Gesnerus* and others, both Physitians and Apothecaries almost through all *Germany*, and the parts adjoyning in former times, tooke this fift sort, called *Buphthalmum majus*, by *Anguillara*, *Clusius*, and others; and *Helleborus niger ferulaceus* by *Lobel*, but *Pseudo Helleborum* by *Matthiolus* to be the true *Helleborus niger* of *Dioscorides*, or at least a kind thereof; and which *Clusius* saith was so used of all in *Vienna* and those parts before he came thither, and shewed them their error and the right kind, which they ever after used: *Dodonæus* also calleth it *Buphthalmum*, joyning it next to *Eranthemum* or *Flos Adonis*, whereunto it is very like in leaves and seede, but not in rootes: others would make it *Sesamoides minus* of *Dioscorides*, whereunto it hath no correspondency: the sixt is called by *Fuchsius Sanicula femina*, and so doth *Gesner*, who also calleth it *Astrantia nigra*, as *Lobel* doth; following as it should seeme *Tragus*, who calleth it *Osteritium montanum*: *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Imperatoria nigra*, *Dodonæus* as I sayd before, taketh it to be *Elleborus niger*, or *Veratrum nigrum* of *Dioscorides*, and *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* calleth it *Elleborus niger*, *Saniculæ folio major*, and I from him do so likewise, as thinking it a name as proper, if not more then any other is given it: the seventh *Bauhinus* onely hath described in his *Prodromus* by the same title that I have given it: the last is the *Epipactis* of *Matthiolus*, which *Lobel* and *Pena* call *Elleborine Alpina Saniculæ & Hellebori nigrifacie & commentitia*, as counterfeited by him, yet others doe not thinke so: but whether the *Epipactis* of *Dioscorides*, which he saith some called *Elleborine* should bee referred to the white Ellebor, as *Camerarius* and others would have it, or to the blacke, resteth doubtfull, because *Dioscorides* is so briefe in his description thereof, that it cannot certainly be determined, he onely saying it is a small Herbe with small leaves, good for the diseases of the Liver, and against poyson. The *Arabians* call it *Cherbachem* and *Charbach asued*, the *Italians Elleboro negro*, the *Spaniards Verdagambre negro*, the *French Vrare & Veraire noir*, the *Germanes Zwart Nieswurtz*, and *Christwurtz*, the *Dutch Swert Nieskruit*, and we in English as it is in their titles.

The Vertues.

The true blacke Hellebore is used for most of the griefes and diseases, whereunto the white is available, but is nothing so violent or dangerous: the leaves shred small, or the juice of the leaves made up with flower, into small cakes, and baked, hath been used to good purpose to helpe the Dropsie, Iaundies, and other evill dispositions of the Liver and Gall: The leaves sometimes also are used to purge and open the body in some cases, as well as the rootes which are of greatest use, and greatest effect, against all melancholike diseases, long lingring Agues as the quartaine and the like, the Meagrime and the old paines in the head, the blacke as well as the yellow Iaundies, the Leprosie, falling sickenesse, Consumption eyther of the Lungs or whole body, or paines in the belly; Sciatica, Crampes, Convulsions or shrinking of sinewes, and all other griefes, paines and aches of the joynts or sinewes, if the roote be taken in pouder, in infusion or decoction, or in broth, being first prepared in vinegar as is sometimes used to bee done, that is steeped in vinegar for a day and a night, and after dryed up againe, which manner of preparation is according to the antient custome then used: but wee have not found that the roots of this blacke Hellebore growing in our owne Country, to be deadly to cattle if they eate it, or any of the other sorts, or that this hath any such strong or churlish operation in working, as the ancients doe attribute to theirs of the hotter Countries, that thereby such preparations should neede to qualifie the malignitie thereof: for wee have never seene ours, (I thinke the moisture and temperature of our climate, abating and correcting the

the violence thereof) to worke any troubleſome fit or paſſion in any that hath taken it, without any of that preparation aforeſaid,(the remedy if any danger be thereby is to drinke Goates milke) yet *Matthiolus* doth much commend his *Elleboriſmus*(the receipt whereof is in the third booke of his Epiſtles namely in that to *Hanntſchius*) whoſe preparation is to ſteepe the rootes and take out their pith and dry the barke againe, and preferreth the rootes of that true blacke Ellebor that beareth red flowers, before thoſe that beare white, but in want of the one as he ſaith himſelfe, the other may be to as good effect taken; for that kind (if it be a kind of it ſelfe, that will not degenerate, and not the quality of the climate onely cauſing the colour) wee have not ſeene growing in our land, although ſuch an one hath beene ſent me from beyond ſea, but periſhed quickly after: he commendeth it for all the griefes aforeſayd: yet if an extract be made of the rootes, it will ſerve upon all occaſions, being ready at hand to be uſed: the rootes applyed in a peſſarie mightily prevaile to bring downe womens courſes: the powder of the roote ſtrowed upon foule Vlcers, although they be fiſtulous doth quickly heale them; and if there be any callous or hard fleſh growne in the Fiſtula, the roote left in it for two or three dayes will conſume it quite. *Galen* remembreth this in *6. de ſimpl. med. facult.* and *Iulius Alexandrinus* ſaith, he often tryed it to be true: the rootes boyled in vinegar, and any place waſhed therewith troubled with ſcabbes, wheales or puſhes, the lepry or any other ſuch like breaking out, yea although they be gangrenous or eating ſores, by ſtaying their eating or ſpreading, preſerveth the fleſh from putrefaction: the ſame decoction alſo helpeth the Toothach, if the mouth be gargled therewith: as alſo dropped into the eares eaſeth the noyſe and helpeth the deafeneſſe. The Second kind which is the leſſer baſtard Hellebor or Beares foot, for any thing that ever I could finde, by the ſeverall tryalls made thereof, is more forceable and churliſh in working and purging then the former; a dram of the rootes ſteeped in wine all night and drunke in the morning, aſſuredly prevaileth powerfully againſt all the diſeaſes appropriate unto the former kind: therefore I ſhall not neede to repeate the ſame things againe: but beſides the things before remembred, the powder of the dryed leaves thereof doth helpe to kill the wormes in children more effectually: a little thereof given in drinke or broth, or in a Fig or Rayſins, or ſtrowed upon bread ſpread with Hony: it is ſayd alſo to reſiſt any poyſon that is taken to expell it, or cauſe that it ſhall not hurt: the uſe hereof likewiſe in outward cauſes, is the like with the former, as for foule ſores and Fiſtulaes, Scabs, &c. An idle conceit poſſeſſed many in ancient times, that he that would digge up the rootes hereof, had neede to eate Garlicke before hand, leaſt the evill vapours that ſhould ariſe from it in the digging up, did not offend the head and braine: The greater Baſtard Hellebor or Setterworte, was held by *Dodonæus* as I ſayd before to be a venemous Aconite, not to be dealt with, and that it would kill Woolves, Foxes, Dogs, &c. I have knowen little uſe thereof unleſſe in great neceſſity, where the other ſorts are not to be had, and onely among country people, whoſe ſtrong robuſtious bodies are able to abide the working thereof; but is onely or chiefly uſed to rowell cattell withall, as *Plinylib.25.c.5.* ſaith that a peece of the roote of blacke Hellebor being drawne through a hole made in the eare of a beaſt troubled with the cough, or having taken any poiſonous thing cureth it, if it be taken out the next day at the ſame howre. *Abſyrtus* and *Hierocles* declare the ſame thing and *Columella* alſo: this manner of curing is uſed with us: but the place is changed from the eare to the dewlap of Oxen, and to the foreleg or hinderleg of an horſe above the paſterne. It is thought alſo by divers of good judgement that not onely all the Hellebors both white and blacke will doe the like if any cure be performed hereby, but many other ſorts of herbes: yet as the name Lowſewort importeth the herbe made into an oyntment, or the decoction of the leaves killeth Lice, if the places be eyther waſhed or annointed that are chiefly troubled with them. The ſixt here ſet forth, which I call purging Sanicle, hath beene often found by good experience to open and purge the body of melancholy humours, & that ſafely without ſuch perturbation thereto as is ſayd to be in the other ſorts of blacke Hellebor: *Dodonæus* likewiſe ſuppoſing this to be *Dioſcorides* his black Hellebor, appropriateth all the vertues thereto, that *Dioſcorides* ſaith they of *Anticyra* uſed their *Elleborus Seſamaceus*, the other ſorts are not uſed or very ſeldome in Phyſick now adayes.

CHAP. XXVI.

Helleborus Albus. White Hellebor or Neeſewort.

OF the white Hellebores there are two principall varieties, as greater and leſſer, the greater being accounted wilde as manured or of the garden, and the other wilde.

1. *Helleborus albus vulgaris.* Ordinary white Hellebor or Neeſing roote.

The firſt great white Hellebor riſeth at the firſt out of the ground with a great round whitiſh greene head, which growing up openeth it ſelfe into many goodly faire large greene leaves, plaited as it were with eminent ribbes all along the leaves, compaſſing one another at the bottome, from the middle whereof riſeth up a ſtrong round ſtalke with divers ſuch like leaves but ſmaller to the middle thereof, from whence to the top it is divided into many branches, having many ſmall yellowiſh or whitiſh green ſtar like flowers, all along upon them, which after turne into ſmall long threeſquare whitiſh ſeede, ſtanding naked without any huske to containe them, although ſome have written otherwiſe: the roote is reaſonable thicke and great at the head, having a number of great white ſtrings running downe deepe into the ground, whereby it is ſtrongly faſtened. Some doe make a varietie in the flowers hereof to be whiter, and ſo would make a differing ſort thereof for that cauſe onely, but I doe not thinke it worth the name of a differing ſort.

Alter flore albo.

2. *Helleborus albus præcox ſive atro-rubente flore.* The early white Ellebor with darke red flowers.

This other Hellebor is very like the former, but that it ſpringeth up a moneth at the leaſt before it, and that the leaves are longer thinner & no leſſe plaited, foulding themſelves backwards oftentimes, and ſooner periſh falling away from the plant: the ſtalke hereof is higher then the former, with fewer leaves thereon, bearing ſuch ſtarry flowers, but of ſo darke or blackiſh a red colour, that they are ſcarce diſcernable but at a neere diſtance, the ſeede is very like the former: the roote hath no ſuch tuberous head as the other, but as it were a long bulbous ſcaly head, from whence ſhoote as many long white ſtrings as the other: both theſe loſe their leaves wholly and gaine freſh every ſpring.

3. *Elleborine*

1. *Elleborus albus vulgaris.*
Ordinary white Ellebor or Neeſewort.

2. *Helleborus albus vernus atrorubentibus floribus*
The early white Ellebor with darke red flowers.

3. *Elleborine major ſive Calceolus Mariæ.* The great wilde Hellebor, or our Ladyes Slipper.

The greater of theſe ſorts of wilde white Hellebors, riſeth up with one two or more ſtalkes, a foote and halfe high at the moſt, bearing broad greene leaves on each ſide, one by one, ſomewhat like thoſe of the former white Hellebor, but ſmaller and not ſo ribbed, and each compaſſing the ſtalke at the lower end; at the top of the ſtalkes ſtandeth ſometimes but one flower, yet ſometimes two or three at the moſt, one above another upon ſmall ſhort footeſtalkes, with a ſmall leafe at the foote of every one: each of theſe flowers are of a long ovall forme and hollow withall, eſpecially at the upper part, the lower being round and ſwelling like a belly: at the hollow part there are ſmall peeces like eares or flippets, that at the firſt doe cover that hollow place, and after ſtand apart one from another, all which are of a fine pale yellow colour in all that I have ſeene; yet it is reported that ſome are found of a browner colour or tending to purple: there are likewiſe fowre long narrow and darke coloured leaves at the ſetting on of the flower unto the ſtalke, wherein as it were the flower at the firſt was encloſed: the whole flower is of a pretty ſweet ſent: the ſeede is very ſmall, and like unto that of the *Orchides* or *Satyrions*, and contained in like pods; the roote is compoſed of a number of ſtrings enterlacing themſelves one within another, lying within the upper cruſt of the earth, and not ſpreading deepe, of a darke brownish colour. A ſort thereof hath beene brought from the North parts of *America*, differing onely in being greater both in ſtalkes, leaves and flowers, which are not yellow but white, with reddiſh ſtrakes through the bellies of them.

3. *Calceolus Mariæ.* Our Ladyes ſlipper.

Americanus.

4. *Elleborine minor flore albo.* The ſmall wilde Hellebor with a white flower.

This ſmaller Hellebor groweth up in the like manner, and not much lower, bearing the like leaves but ſmaller, and of a white greene colour like thoſe of *Lilly Convally*: the top of the ſtalke hath many more flowers, but leſſer growing together ſpike

faſhion

4. *Elleborine minor flore albo.*
Small wilde white Ellebor.

8. *Ellevorine angustifolia.*
Variable wilde white Ellebor.

fashion with small short leaves at the stalke of every flowēr, which consisteth of fivē small white leaves with a small close hood in the middle without any sent at all: the seede is alike and so are the rootes but smaller.

5. *Elleborine minor flore purpurante.* The small wilde white Hellebor with blushflowers.

The leaves hereof are narrower than the last, the stalke and flowers are alike but smaller and of a pale purplish or blush colour.

6. *Elleborine flore viridante.* Wild white Hellebor with whitish greene flowers.

This differeth not much from the last, but in the colour of the flower which is greenish on the outside and somewhat white within.

7. *Elleborine flore atro-rubente.* Wilde white Hellebor with darke red flowers.

This wilde kinde groweth somewhat bigger and higher, and with larger leaves than any other of these small wild sorts, the flowers likewise are more in number and of a deepe purple colour.

8. *Elleborine angustifolia spicata versicolor.* Variable wilde white Hellebor.

This also riseth somewhat high, having narrower leaves on the stalke, yet ribbed somewhat like unto the rib-wort Plantaine: the stalke endeth in a long spike of fine purple coloured flowers, in fashion like the rest, but the opening hoodes with their labels are white spotted on the inside with purplish spots: the leaves and rootes are alike.

The Place.

Both the first sorts grow in sundry places of *Germany* and *Austria* as *Clusius* saith, as also in somē of the *Iland* about *Russia* where a good ship might be fraighted with the rootes of the ordinary sort as Master *Tradescante* the elder affirmed; the other sorts grow many of them in our owne land as well as beyond sea, namely the third fourth and sixth; especially the third in a wood called the *Helkes* in *Lancashire* neere the border of *Yorke shire*.

The Time.

The first flowreth before thē second, although it spring earlier out of the ground, being not in flower until the end of July, the rest flower about May, some earlyer or later than others.

The Names.

I have shewēd you in the chapter before that it is called *Elleborus* or *Helleborum*, &c. The first is generally called *Helleborus albus*, and by *Dodonæus*, *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* and others *Veratrum album*, *Guilandinus* took it to be the *Helleborus candidus* of the Grecians, but is assuredly the *Consiligo* of *Vegetius*, *Absyrtus*, *Columella* and *Pliny*

Plinye, Gerard tooke this for the next to call it *præcox. Bauhinus* to distinguish them calleth this *flore subviridi*, and the second *flore atro-rubente* & other writers *ex purpura nigricante*, & *Lobel* addeth *præcox* vnto it: the third is called by *Clusius Elleborine recentiorum*, and of others *Calceolus Mariæ* or *Marianus*, and *Lugdunensis*, *Elleborine ferruginea Dalechampij*; *Gesner* in *hortis Germaniæ* taketh it to be *Alismatis species*, and so doth *Thalius* likewise, and some *Damasonium nothum & Pseudodamasonium*; the fourth is taken by some to be *Epipactis*, by others *Alisma* or *Damasonium*, but generally is now adayes called *Elleborine flore albo*: the rest have their names in their titles, as they are most usually entitled by others: the controversies hereabouts I have touched in the foregoing chapter, and therefore will not here againe recite it: the *Arabians* call it *Charbachem*, the *Italians Elleboro bianco*, the *Spaniards Verdegambre blanco & yerva de balastieros*, the *French Veraire* and *Helleboire blanc*, the *Germanes Weiss Nieswurtz*, the *Dutch witte Nieserwyt*, and we in *English* white Ellebor or Neesewort.

The Vertues.

The roote of white Hellebor or Neesewort is of most use (neither the leaves flowers nor seede being used at any time with us that I know) and worketh very strongly and churlishly with any that shall take, it procuring strong vomitings: yet being taken with convenient preparation of the body aforehand, and dieted by advise as *Dioscorides* warneth it, may doe much good to strong constitutions that can endure the working of it, by causing much tough viscous clammy and corrupt humours that offend the stomacke to be avoyded, to be taken not fasting but for sometime after one hath eaten, for which purposes the *Oxymel Helleboratum* is a medecine prepared to your hand and fit to be used: it provoketh womens courses and will kill the birth if it be taken inwardly: halfe a dramme of the roote prepared with *Oxymel* and given in wine, to those that are so deepely possessed with melancholy that it causeth fits of fury or madnesse, doth much abate the peccant humour giving much ease to the party: being likewise steeped and afterwards boy'ed in broth and given, helpeth those that are troubled with the falling sickenesse, the leprosie, and all other breakings out in the skinne, as scabbes, &c. quartane, agues, the ptisicke or pining consumption, an old cough, the dropsie, ruptures, sciatica, goute, crampes, paines in the joynts and sinewes, and paines and swimming in the head: the best preparation of it is to be infused in the juyce of a Quince, or to be put into a Quince, and either baked in an oven, or roasted under the embers, and halfe a scruple thereof given at a time; and this was as *Matthiolus* saith, the ancient manner of curing these diseases: but being so dangerous a medecine though sometimes taken with caution, that it putteth many in hazard of strangling, and is onely remedied by eating Quinces, or taking the juyce or the Syrope made thereof, hath made the use thereof wholly almost to be given over and left: the roote saith *Dioscorides* is put with other things to helpe the dimnesse of the sight: the juyce of the roote dropped into the eares taketh away the noyse and singing in them: being boyled in lye and the head washed therewith it killeth lice and helpeth the running scabbes and sores thereof, being mingled with flower and a little honye or butter, or else boyled in milke and set where flies gnats, &c. doe much resort, doe kill as many as touch it: if hens, duckes, or geese doe chance to drinke thereof it will kill them likewise: being moulded up with meale and honye, and put into moale holes or the burrowes of field or dormise, or any other such small Vermine will quickly destroy them: the powder or scraping of the roote by it selfe, or with a few leaves of Marjerome put up into the nose, purgeth the head and braines by neesing: being boyled in vinegar and the decoction gargled in the mouth, easeth the paines of the tooth ach: the same decoction likewise helpeth the itch and scabbes in the hands, and clenseth foule sores and ulcers in the legges and other parts. The *Spaniards* and *Navarrois* doe make a certaine poyson of the juyce of the rootes of white Hellebor which after it hath fermented in a horne or earthen leaded vessell (the time when it is readie to be used they know by this tryall: having thred a needle with thred, and wetted it therein, they draw it through a frogge which if it presently dye, then it is good, and ready) they dippe their arrow heads therein, and then what beast shall be wounded therewith shall suddenly dye: which thing *Matthiolus* saith, hee also tryed on dogges and chickens, which dyed presently after they were wounded with a weapon dipped therein, in that the venome had peirced the blood, against which poyson no other antidote can be found more fit and speedy, than the eating of Quinces, for even the smell of them being in a house where that poyson is, taketh away the whole force thereof: but is restored againe (as it is said) if ripe grapes be mixed therewith or some pepper cast into it: this poyson is onely used while it is fresh, for it loseth the strength, if the juyce dry upon the arrow heads, and therefore to keepe them the better they use to keepe them in a case, the iron heads being wrapped in wooll and clothes wet therein: but this is the most wonderfull as it is related, that this poyson being drunke, procureth almost no harme to them that drinke it, unlesse they take too much and as it is sayd the hunters often take it themselves to purge them: it is sayd also that the flesh of those beasts killed by this poyson, is more tender and pleasant in eating than of other not killed therewith, and especially that part about the wound. *Pausanius* in *Phocicis* recordeth a notable stratagem that *Solon* used in besetging the Citty of *Cyrrheus*, *viz.* That having cut off the River *Plistus* from running into the Citty, he caused a great many of those rootes to be put into a quantity thereof, which after they had sufficiently infected the water, he let passe into the Citty againe, whereof when they had greedily drunke they grew so weake and feeble by the superpurgation thereof, that they were forced to leave their wals unmand, whereby the *Amphyctions* their enemies became masters of their Citty: the like stratagems are set downe by diverse other authors performed by the helpe of other hearbes. The lesser wilde sorts are not knowne with us to be used in Physicke: but if either of these *Elleborines* be his *Epipactis*, he saith it is good in the defects of the liver and against poysons and to procure vomiting; *Theophrastus* saith the same.

CHAP. XXVII.

Gratiola. Hedge Hyſſope.

OF the true *Gratiola* or Hedge Hyſſope, I doe know but one kinde as all the beſt authors doe agree, but yet unto it there are added two or three other hearbes, as neereſt thereunto, either in face or qualitie, ſome reckoning the one and ſome the other; and I in this place bringing them all as fit to be ranked under this title.

1. *Gratiola vulgaris.* True hedge Hyſſope.

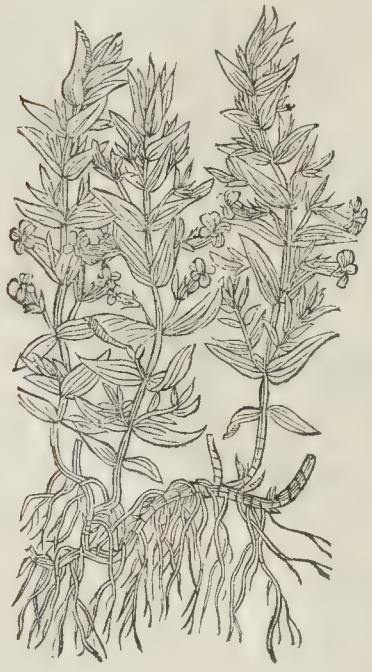
This hearbe is but a ſmall low plant, ſeldome growing with his ſlender bending foure ſquare branches, above a foote high; having diverſe ſmall leaves ſet thereon, very like unto thoſe of the ordinary garden Hyſſope, but a little ſhorter and broader, and of a pale greene colour, of a very bitter unpleaſant taſte: from about the middle of theſe branches, at the joynts of the leaves up to the toppes of them, come forth the flowers, every one at a place, ſtanding upon very ſhort footeſtalkes, which are ſomewhat long and hollow, ending in foure leaves, two of the loweſt ſtanding out as it were lippes, and the other two above, ſhorter by the halfe, of a whitiſh yellow colour, tending to a blacke blew, and ſometimes more blewiſh or purple: after which come ſmall round heads, wherein is conteined ſmall ſeede: the roote ſhooteth forth too and fro under ground very much, with many joynts and ſmall fibres at them, thereby encreaſing and quickly ſpreading largely, eſpecially if it ſtand in any moyſt place, becauſe it will hardly hold long in any dry ground.

Flore luteo. *Camerarius* ſaith he found by a brooke ſide, not farre from *Geneva* one of this kind with a yellow flower, not differing in any thing elſe.

2. *Gratiola minor ſeve Hyſſopoides.* Small hedge Hyſſope.

This ſmall hedge Hyſſope, ſhooteth forth ſometimes many, and ſometimes but one or two round reddiſh ſtalkes halfe a yard high, branched toward the toppes; whereon are ſet one above another, and ſometimes one againſt another, diverſe ſmall and ſomewhat long leaves, ſomewhat ſmaller than the former, and neere reſembling Hyſope leaves, of a pale greene colour, joyning cloſe unto the ſtalkes and branches, and without any foote ſtalke at all: at the joyntes with the leaves come forth flowers, every one by it ſelfe, ſtanding in a long huske, conſiſting of foure leaves of an excellent blew colour: after which ſucceede ſmall browne ſeede, conteined in long round pods: the roote is white and ſhooteth forth many fibres, whereby it comprehendeth well in the ground: the hearbe and every part hereof is utterly without any ſmell, and almoſt without any taſte, yet ſome hold it to have a nitrous or little ſalt, and ſome a little ſweetiſh taſte: Sometimes and in the moyſter grounds, this is found with larger leaves, and growing higher; ſometimes with ſmaller and longer leaves, which ſcarſe riſeth an handbreadth high, and that in the dry grounds.

1. *Gratiola Vulgaris.* The true hedge Hyſſope.



2. 4. *Gratiola anguſtifolia minor: Et latifolia noſtras.* Small hedge Hyſſope. The leſſer broad leafed hedge Hyſſope.

3. *Gratiola*

3. *Gratiola cærulea, sive latifolia major.* The greater broade leafed or blew flowred hedge Hyssope.

This hearbe also is referred unto *Gratiola*, for some resemblance it hath, both for place and manner of growing, and especially for the bitternesse thereof, so like it, which by *Lobel* and *Pena* their judgements was thought at the first likeliest to be a kinde of *Lysimachia*, and so entituled it *galericulata* for distinction sake, but others of good judgement since, have otherwise thought as you shall heare anon: I have placed it, with the *Gratiola*, partly led by the authority of others, and partly by the common vote of these times, who as frequently call it *Gratiola latifolia*, as *Lysimachia galericulata*: take the description thereof, therefore in this manner. It is a smooth low plant not rising above a foote high, with many square stalkes diversly branched from the bottome to the toppe, set with diverse joynts and two small leaves at every one, which stand upon short foote stalkes, being broad at the bottome and smaller to the end, a little dented about the edges, (which is not remembred in *Lobel* and *Pena* their description) and full of veines, of a sadder greene colour than the former, longer also and broader: the flowers are gaping, somewhat like unto those of Dead Nettles, of a faire blewish purple colour, with some white spots the eim, every one standing at the joynts with the leaves up to the toppes: after which come forth small seede vessels, formed somewhat like unto the toppe of the thigh bone of a man or beast, wherein the small nut or hucklebone is set; the upper part whereof doth first open, when the seede is ripe, and falleth away when it is touched, shewing within it small yellow seede: the roote spreadeth much, and with many branches under grouud, quickely thereby possessing a large circuite or compasse.

There is a lesser sort hereof found in the like places as the former, differing onely in the smallnesse of the plant.

4. *Gratiola latifolia sive nostras minor.* The lesser broad leafed hedge Hyssope.

There is also another small hearbe growing in our Land onely, for ought I can either heare or learne which *Gerard* first found and called *Gratiola latifolia*, as referring it thereunto, and so doe I also, yet more for the resemblance of the flower unto the last (which was not knowne to him, or at least not mentioned by him) and bitternesse, than any thing else: Out of the wet boggie ground from among the grasse &c. that groweth about it, springeth up one or more small stalkes, scarse halfe a foote high, round but crested as it were all the length, which spread forth other smaller branches; whereon doe grow many small leaves, set by couples one against another, being somewhat broade, but very short withall, seeming almost round, and ending in a point, a little dented about the edges: at the joynts with the leaves come forth the flowers, every one by it selfe, on a small foote stalke, being in forme somewhat like the last, a gaping flower but shorter, of a pale reddish colour, spotted in the middle of the lower leafe, with many small white spots: after the flowers are fallen come in their places small seede vessels, in shape somewhat like unto the nut of a crossebow; wherein is conteined small yellowish seede; the roote is small long and white, spreading it selfe under ground diverse wayes; which perisheth not in the winter, neither runneth like the last, but spreadeth new branches every yeare: the taste hereof is as extreame bitter as the last.

3: *Gratio'a cærulea sive latifolia major.*
The greater broade leafed or blew flowred hedge Hyssope.

The Place.

They doe all naturally grow in moyst and marrish grounds, wherein they will joy best, if you will have them to live. The first naturally groweth in many places in *Italy* and without Saint *Justines* gate at *Padoa* plentifully, and is onely cherished in gardens with us. The second hath beene found naturally growing in some places of our owne Land; but the third in many and sundry places of this Country, in wet low grounds and by waters sides: and the last upon *Hampstead* heath in the wet boggie places, and in sundry other partes of the heath.

The Time.

They all flower in Iune and Iuly, the first seldome giveth good seede in our land; all the other doe ripen their seede quickely after their flowers are past.

The Names.

None of these hearbes are mentioned by any of the ancient Greeke or Latine writers, nor of *Plinye*. The first is generally now adayes, as it was formerly called *Gratiola* by *Matthiolus*, *Gesner*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and others: it is also called by some *Gratia Dei*, after the high *Dutch* name *Gotts gnad*, which signifieth so much; yet some call it *Gratia Dei altera*, because there is another herbe among the *Geránia* so called: *Anguillara* thought it might be the *Papaver spumeum* of *Dioscorides*: the seede hereof is called as hee saith *Gilbenech*. *Cordus* calleth it *Limnesium sive Centauroides*, because diverse for the bitternesse sake thereof, did thinke it a *species* of *Centaurium minus*: he also calleth it *Eupatorium Mesues*, for so it was generally thought to be, in all the upper and lower *Germanie* for a long time, and among some of our Apothecaries also in times past: which opinion I thinke is worne out, time bringing the truth to light. *Gesner* calleth it *Gratiola sive Centaurium aquaticum*, and thinketh it may be the *Polemonium palustre amarum* of *Hippocrates* (the horse-

leech, not the famous Phyſition) and *Fabius Columna* that ſaith it is uſually called *Gratiola*, yet ſaith it is thought of ſome more truly to be taken, for a common Hyſope; *Geſner* uſed to call it *Seſamoides*: *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* calleth it *Gratiola Centauroides*: we call it in Engliſh Hedge Hyſope for diſtinction ſake, and not for that it groweth by any hedge ſide; for it might more properly bee called Marſhe Hyſope, from the naturall place of the growing. The ſecond is called by *Camerarius Hyſopoides*, (as if you ſhould ſay a ſmall Hyſope) and ſo it is called in Italy. *Geſner* in *Collectione ſtirpium* calleth it *Gratiola minor*, *Cordus* in his woode of obſervations, nameth an herbe to be called with them in *Germany* Graſſe poley, with the leaves of knot graſſe, growing in mooriſh places, which doth fitly anſwer unto this plant; and therefore *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* doth ſo referre it; but entituleth it there himſelfe *Hyſſopifolia*, becauſe his brother *John Bauhinus*, had ſo called it formerly; when as in his *Matthiolus* he calleth it *Gratiola minor*, it is called alſo as he ſaith by ſome at *Mompelier*, where it groweth in the brookes there *Anagallis aquatica*, and in *Haſſia* as hee ſaith alſo, ſome called it *Halimus aquaticus*. The third is called as I ſayd before by *Lobell* and *Pena Lyſimachia galericulata*, from ſome reſemblance of the leaves, and naturall place of growing, but becauſe none of the reſt of the *Lyſimachias* have hooded flowers, but conſiſting of five leaves laid open, I think it fitter to joyne it with theſe then with thoſe, *Camerarius* calleth it *Lyſimachia flore cæruleo galericulata Lobelii*: *Ioannes Thalius* in his *Harcynia ſylva*, calleth it *Sideritis cærulea*, and ſaith it was called alſo by divers, *Gratiola cærulea*. *Cæſalpinus* calleth it *Gratia Dei*. *Tabermontanus Tertianaria*, and *Dodonæus* in his French Edition *Herba Iudaica altera*. With us it is generally called, as well *Lyſimachia galericulata*, as *Gratiola latifolia*, but more properly as I ſayd in my judgment *Gratiola*, both for that this is extreame bitter as they are, and hath hooded flowers as all the others have, yet I have added thereunto *major* becauſe of the next, in Engliſh the greater broad leafed, or blew flowred Hedge Hyſope. The laſt is called by *Gerard* as I ſayd *Gratiola latifolia*, whereunto I have added *noſtras minor*, becauſe if the laſt or this be to be referred unto the *Gratiola*, this is the leſſer, which may ſtand untill a fitter be found out: The *Arabians* as is before ſayd, call the ſeeds *Gelbenech*, the *Itilians* the herbe *gratia Dei* and *Stancaca vallo*, the *French Grace de Dieu*, the *Germans Gottes gnad*, the *Dutch Godts gratie*, and we in Engliſh, Hedge Hyſope.

The Vertues.

The firſt hedge Hyſop worketh very ſtrongly and churliſhly, both upward and downeward, avoiding much tought and groſſe flegme choller and watery humors, thereby giving eaſe to thoſe, that are troubled with watery humors, paines in the joynts and the hips, the dropſie, the gout and ſciatica; if either the decoction of the greene herbe be given, or a ſmall quantitie of the pouder of the dried herbe: it helpeth alſo both tertian & quartaine agues taken in the ſame manner, but becauſe it is ſo churliſh, it is needefull to put thereto ſome correctors, as Anniſeede Cinamon or the like: Some alſo give the powder in broth the leſſe to offend. *Camerarius* commendeth the extract hereof, made into pilles with the powder of Cinamon, not onely to be availeable againſt the dropſie, but againſt all ſorts of tertian and day agues, if ſome of the juyce of Calamint be added unto it: it is profitably given for the obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene, by opening and purging the peccant humors: it killeth the wormes in the belly, and prevaileth much againſt all putrefactions, either inward or outward, for the pouder, infuſion or decoction, cleanſeth and healeth wonderfully all old and foule ulcers, and conſolidateth freſh wounds. The ſecond is not applied to any diſeaſe by any Author or other, that ever I could learne. The other two likewiſe are not remembred by any, whereunto they might be availeable; yet their bitterneſſe comming ſo neare unto the firſt *Gratiola*, iuduceth me to thinke, that they cannot but be effectuall, if not to purge by the bitterneſſe, yet to conſolidate and heale by the temperate heate is joyned with them: the *Italian* name declareth the true experience they have found in it, that horſes will become lancke and leane that feede thereon.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Staphis agria. Staveſacre or Louſewort.

STaveſacre riſeth up with a ſhort, but ſtrong blackiſh greene ſtalke, branching forth divers wayes, whereon doe grow great large leaves, cut at the edges into five or ſeven diviſions, ſomewhat like unto the leave, of the great yellow Aconite or Wolfesbane, but deeper edged, and of a ſad or darke greene colour, every one ſtanding upon a long foote ſtalke, the flowers grow at the toppes of the branches one aboue another, upon ſhort ſtalkes, being ſomewhat like a Larkes ſpurre flower, for it hath a ſpurre or heele behind it, of a very deepe or darke blew colour, but much larger: after which come in their places three or foure horned ſeede veſſells, like unto the Aconites but greater, wherein are contained triangled rough great ſeede: the roote is long and wooddy, periſhing every yeare, after it hath borne ſeede.

The Place.

It is onely nourſed up in our gardens, and that very hardly, for if it be not well defended, it will not abide a Winter with us; for it never riſeth to flower or ſeede the firſt yeare it is ſowen, but in the hotter countries of *Italy*, as *Naples*, and in *Iſtria* and *Sclavonia*, and other places it groweth in the open champion grounds.

The Time.

It flowreth not with us untill it be late in the yeare, notwithſtanding it hath abidden a Winter, and never giveth perfect ſeede.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke σταφὶς ἀγρία, *Galen* hath it ἀγρὶς ἀγρία, but at this day the naturall Greekes call it ψειῶνικον, but more properly φθειρωνικον that is *granum pedicularium*; in Latine *Staphis agria*, in the Apothecaries ſhoppes beyond ſea *Staphiſaria*, and *Pedicularis*, and *Pedunculatis*, and *Pituitaria ſic dicta a viribus quas habet pediculos enecando, & fervore pituitam educendo*, and thereupon *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* calleth it *Pthirococtonon*. *Pliny* ſeemeth to call it *Vva Taminia* in his 26. Booke and 13. Chapter, but in his 23. Booke and firſt Chapter, hee ſaith that *Aſtaphis agria* or *Staphis*, is corruptedly called *Vva Taminia*. The ſeede thereof is ſo called alſo, being onely in uſe, and to be had in ſhoppes. The *Arabians* call it *Alberas Habebras*, *Muthuzagi*, *Mabbezegi*, the *Italians Staphiſaria*, the *Spaniards Fabaras Paparraz yerva pionta* is *piopheyra*, the *French Eſtaphiſagria Pœilleuſe* and herbe *aux povileux* or *povileux*, the *Germans Biſſmints*, the *Dutch Luyſcruidt*, and we in Engliſh Staveſacre and Louſewort.

The

The Vertues.

A few of the ſeed bruiſed and ſtrained into poſſet drinke, and drunke, worketh very ſtrongly upon the ſtomacke, bringing forth abundance of ſlimie groſſe flegme, but there had neede of great caution to be uſed, of whoſoever ſhall take it, for in that it heateth extreamely, and bringeth danger of ſtrangling by the violence thereof; it is not uſed but by ignorant or deſperate Surgions, or countrie leeches, without ſuch correction and things as may mittigate the force thereof, that thereby it may do no harme; which being ſo ordered, it is then uſed to be given to thoſe that are troubled with itch, ſcabbes, the leprie, or foule ſcurfe, as well inwardly, as to waſh the places outwardly with the docoction of the ſeede, which helpeth much, as alſo to kill lice and vermine, growing in the heads or bodies of any, or the ſeeds mixed with oyle and *axungia*, and anointed on the places. Some uſe to make an Electuary of them, by boyling them in water, with ſome few correctors, unto which liquor being ſtrained, ſo much Sugar is put, as may be ſufficient to make it up with the powder of Aniſeede and Cinamon into an Electuarie, whereof a dragme is a ſufficient proportion at a time, and is profitable for the diſeaſes aforeſaid, as alſo to procure womens monethly courſes: it is alſo good to waſh foule ulcers in the mouth or throate; but if the decoction be too ſtrong, you may alay it with ſome vinegar, and a little honey mixed therewith and ſo uſe it: the ſeeds bruiſed and boyled in vinegar is good to helpe the toothach, if the teeth and gummes be waſhed therewith, for it draweth downe abundance of rheume, which peradventure was the cauſe thereof, being bruiſed alſo with a little pelletory of *Spaine*, or without it, and put into a fine linnen cloth and chewed where the teeth paine you moſt, doth the like, and often eaſeth and ſometimes taketh away the paine. Some ſay that if the flowers be chewed in the mouth, and ſome of them laid upon the hurt place, of any ſtung or bitten by any ſerpent, they will heale them: the ſeede beaten and mingled with meale, and ofit ſelfe ſo laid, or made up into a paſte with ſome hony, will kill Miſe and Ratts, and ſuch like vermine that doe eate it.

Staphyſagria.
Staveſacre or Louſewort.

CHAP. XXIX.

Euphorbium; The burning thornie plant called *Euforbium & Anteuphorbium.*
The remedy for the *Euforbium*, or the burning thorny plant.

AS the moſt extreme of all violent purging plants, I bring this to your conſideration, not having any to exceede it in the qualitie of heate or violence; and thereunto as many other Authors before me have done, I joyne that other cooling herbe, which is accounted the onely helpe and remedy againſt the fierie heate thereof.

1. *Euphorbium.* The burning thornie plant called *Euforbium.*

This ſtrange thornie plant, from a leafe thruſt into the ground, will ſhoote forth rootes, and grow to have divers thicke and long leaves, round alſo and not flat, halfe a yard in length, ſet with divers great ribbes, which are armed all the length of them, with a double row of ſmall ſharpe thornes or prickes, two for the moſt part ſet together, like unto the middle bone of a fiſh, &c. what fruit or flower it beareth we have not learned of any, that hath ſeene it growing in *Barbery*, from whence it hath beene brought, both into our countrie and into others: the rootes are great thicke and long, ſpreading very much, but impatient to endure any cold, as the leaves are alſo: there iſſueth out of the leaves, as ſome ſay, or out of the rootes as others ſay, a palé yellowiſh gumme, in ſmall droppes or peeces, moſt violent fierce even to ſmell unto, but being taſted doth burne the mouth and throate not to be endured, the duſt alſo and fuming vapours that ariſe from it when it is ſtirred, but much more when it is beaten to powder, doe ſo fiercely penetrate into the head and mouth, but eſpecially the noſtrills, that it procureth frequent and ſtrong neeſing, often times even unto delacrymation; and if any ſhall touch their face, or any other part of the skinne that is tender, with their hands after they have handled it; it will burne and enflame it ſo terribly that oftentimes it will raiſe bliſters and wheales, the furie whereof will not be allaid ſcarſe in halfe a day after, although cold water or any other cold thing be applied to mitigate the ſtrength thereof, and therefore in the ſame naturall places groweth with it as the chiefe and onely remedy thereof, the

2. *Anteuphorbium.* The remedy for *Euforbium.*

The *Anteuphorbium* hath divers fat thicke greene ſtalkes, with many thicke and long leaves thereon ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Purſlane, but much bigger, both ſtalkes and leaves being full of a cold and ſlimie moiſture, moſt fit and apt to temper the heate of the former; we have likewiſe no further underſtanding of either flower or ſeede that it beareth: the rootes are great and thicke, from whence ſhoote forth many long and great ſtrings and ſmall fibres, but as quickly ſubject to the cold as the former, and periſheth upon the firſt cold blaſt that commeth upon it.

The

1. *Euphorbium.*
The burning thorny plant called *Euphorbium.*

Anteuphorbium.
The remedy for *Euphorbium.*

The Place.

Both theſe plants have beene brought out of *Barbery* as I ſaid from many places there, as alſo other Iles there abouts, and here they have thrived well all the heate of the yeare, but as I ſaid will endure no manner of cold, and therefore without extraordinary care and keeping not to be kept in our land.

The Time.

The time of the well thriving is formerly expreſſed, for it never bore flower with us, or with any that hath had it, as farre as we can learne.

The Names.

The Greeke name is εὐφόρβιον, and the Latines have no other name than *Euphorbium* for it, although *Pliny* calleth the plant *Euphorbia*, and the gumme *Euphorbium*. *Iuba* that was father to *Ptolomy*, and firſt ruled both the countries of *Mauritania*, is ſaid by *Pliny* to have firſt found this plant, and gave it the name *Euphorbium*, after the name of his chiefeſt Phiſition, whoſe brother *Muſa* healed *Auguſtus*, who alſo wrote much in commendation of it. I have called it in Engliſh rather a thorne or thorny plant than a thiſtle, for that it hath no reſemblance with any thiſtle or thiſtle like plant, neither is it venemous or poyſoncus, though violent in heate: the *Anteuphorbium* hath no other name in any Author that hath written of it; onely *Dodonæus* who firſt gave us the figures of both theſe plants, thinketh this may be ſome ſpecies of *Telephium* or *Orpine.*

The Vertues.

Although neither *Dioſcorides* nor *Galen*, have made mention of any purging qualitie in the *Euphorbium*, yet *Pliny* for got it not, making mention thereof in his 26. Booke and 8. Chapter, and *Meſues* hath found and declared it, and ſo hath *Aëtius*, *Paulus* and *Actuarius*, who have exactly delivered their knowledge therein; that it doth mightily purge the wateriſh humors of the dropſie, and tough viſcous flegme from the joynts, and the more remote parts of the body, and therefore helpeth the gout and Sciatica, by cleanſing conſuming and eradicating thoſe groſſe humors, that lie deepely hid in the hollowneſſe of the joynts and ſinewes: but becauſe it heateth the body and fretteth the bowels extremely, corroding them and the ſtomacke, and inflaming the liver, it is neceſſary that it be corrected before it be given, and that it be groſſely not finely beaten to pouder; as alſo that ſuch things be mixed with it, as may allay the violent heate and ſharpeneſſe, and ſuch are cold and aromaticall ſeedes, and ſuch things alſo as may make it ſlippery, the more eaſily and ſpeedily to paſſe away, and therefore made into pills with hony, may be effectuall, and that the quantities of theſe correctors be ſo plentifull, that they may cover the ſuperficies thereof. It being ſo dangerous, therefore the adviſe to be taken, is that it be not uſed inwardly, but in cold windie and temperate bodies, and not in hot and dry conſtitutions; but outwardly applied it is of exceeding good uſe; as mixed with the oyle of Wallflowers, or any other digeſting oyle, it wonderfully helpeth all cold diſeaſes of the ſinewes, as palſies and ſhakings, or trembling of the joynts and ſinewes, as alſo crampes and convulſions or ſhrinkings, aches & lamenes that come from cold: a plaiſter made up with it, oyle and waxe, is availeable for all theſe recited griefes, as *Galen* ſaith. The pouder of *Euforbium* mixed with *Auxungia* and anointed, cureth all ſcurfes and ſcaldneſſe of the head, and with Beares greaſe, cauſeth haire to grow on the head, or any parts of the body, where haire doth uſually grow, it being ſhed or not appearing upon ſome cauſe:

applied

applied also with oyle to the temples of such as are drousie dull and heavie to sleepe, which we call the Lethargie, doth quicken their sences, and causeth them to be more lively: the nape of the necke being anointed with the oyle of *Euforbium*, recovereth their speech againe that have lost it, by reason of the Apoplexie, or any other casualtie: it being mixed with vinegar and applied, taketh away the markes and scarres of wounds, and all other foule spots or blemishes in the outward skin: The *Anteuphorbium* is the chiefest, if not the onely remedy against the violent heate, and piercing qualitie of the *Euphorbium*, for the juyce thereof being very cooling and slimie; tempereth it so well and speedily, that it never faileth to give ease.

CHAP. XXX.

Sena. Sene or purging Sene.

THere are two sorts of this purging Sene tree, differing very little betweene themselves, as also three or foure sorts of base or bastard sorts, more churlish then the other in working, as you shall heare by and by.

1. *Sena Alexandrina.* Sene of Alexandria.

This Sene by the judgement of those that have written thereof, groweth not above a cubite high, with slender branches, set with many leaves together on a ribbe, somewhat like unto Licoris, being narrow and pointed, which being dryed and brought over unto us, if they bee fresh, will smell very like unto fresh new made hay: the flowers stand at the tops of the branches, one above another being as *Matthiolus* saith (for wee have never seene them beare flower in England) of a yellow colour, like unto the flowers of Coleworts, that is consisting of five leaves laid open, (but some rather thinke, the flowers are formed like unto those of the Spanish Broome, or of the bastard *Sena* called *Colutæa*, as most plants that beare cods do) with purveines running thorough every leafe: after which come crooked thinne huskes, fashioned somewhat like a halfe Moone: in the middle part whereof (the skinnes of the huskes growing so close together, that they can hardly be parted) growe flatseed very like unto grape kernels, but of a blackish greene colour, and somewhat flat: the whole plant perisheth (as it is sayd) every yeare, and must be new sowne of them that will have it.

1. 2. *Sena Alexandrina & Italica.*
Sene of Alexandria and of Italy.

Italica.

2. *Sena Italica.* The Sene of Italy.

This Sene differeth in no other thing from the former, but in the forme of the leaves, which are not so narrow and pointed, but broader and rounder, which difference is plainly to be discerned, by comparing the leaves of that Sene that commeth over from Alexandria, with that which groweth in Italy, and therefore there needeth no more to be sayd thereof.

The Place.

The first groweth (as it is generally thought) in *Arabia Felix*, and in *Syria* also, as some say, and brought to Alexandria in Egypt, as many other things are, which from thence is transported unto all other Countries. The other *Matthiolus* saith, was in his time frequently sowen, in the Duke of *Florence* his dominions in Italy; many Acres in a field being sowne therewith, they will hardly spring up with any leaves in our Country, for expetience hath beene made thereof many times.

The Time.

They flower in the Summer moneths, but in Italy as *Matthiolus* saith, it must not be sowne untill *May*, and will not indure but unto Autumne.

The Names.

Mesues and other *Arabians* call it *Sena*, but *Hermolaus Senna*, it is generally held by all good Authors, that it was not knowne to the ancient Greeke and Latine writers, *Dioscorides*, *Theophrastus*, *Galen*, *Pliny*, *&c.* or others that did transcribe their copies, although some would referre it to *Dioscorides* his *Delphinium*, others to *Pelecynum*, some to *Peplium*, others to *Empetron*, some to *Alypon*, and others to the *Cercis* or third *Colutea* of *Theophrastus*, or to his first *Colutæa*, all which are quite contrary thereunto, and can by no meanes agree unto them. The *Arabians* being the first finders out thereof, and of the purging quality therein; who did much use the huskes or cods, as wee call them: but later experience hath found the leaves to bee of more effect with us.

The Vertue.

The leaves of Sene, howsoever used are a very safe and gentle purger, as well made into pouder, and the weight of a French Crowne or dramme thereof taken in Wine or Ale, or broth fasting; as the infusion of halfe an ounce in Wine or Ale for a night, or the decoction of halfe an ounce, or if need be of six drammes, with some other herbes or rootes (but because they are a little windie, a few Aniseed or Fennell seede, and a little Ginger is to be added unto them to helpe to correct that evill quality) and then they purge melancholy, choler,

ler, and flegme from the head and braine, the lungs and the heart, the liver and the ſpleene; clenſing all thoſe parts of ſuch evill humours as by poſſeſſing them, are the cauſes of thoſe diſeaſes incident unto them, and comforting the ſtomacke, eſpecially if ſome cordiall or ſtomachicall helper be put with it: for *Meſues* ſaith it hurteth the ſtomacke, but *Monardus* and *Matthiolus* denye that it can doe ſo, in regard that Sene hath ſomewhat a bitter taſte, partaking of heat and dryneſſe, all which qualities are knowne rather to ſtrengthen the ſtomack, then to trouble or weaken it; it ſtrengtheneth the ſenſes both of ſight and hearing, and procureth mirth by taking away that inward humour, which was the inward cauſe of ſadneſſe in the minde, opening the obſtructions of the bowells, and cauſing a freſh and lively habit in the body, prolonging youth, and keeping backe old age: Divers things are added hereunto to quicken the working thereof, and to make it the more effectuall as Rubarbe, Agaricke, Caſſia Fiſtula drawne, Syrupe of Roſes, &c. according as the nature of the diſeaſe, the age, ſtrength, and neceſſitie of the patient doe require: *Serapio* ſaith it wonderfully helpeth ſuch as are diſtracted of their ſenſes, by the extremitie of the fits in agues, or in other diſeaſes, which wee call raving or talking idle, or ſuch as are growne ſottiſh, their braines being overdulled, or growing into a frenſye or madneſſe by inflammations of the braine, the epilepſie alſo or the Falling ſickneſſe, and the headach, all ſorts of Palſies, which are the reſolutions of the ſinewes, the lowſie evill alſo, and all ſorts of itches ſcabs and wheales or puſhes, &c. whatſoever: Sena likewiſe is an eſpeciall ingredient among other things put into a bag, to make purging Beere or Ale, fit to be taken in the ſpring of the yeare, not onely for all thoſe diſeaſes afore mentioned, but alſo to clenſe the blood from all ſharpe humours, mixed or running therewith: Purging Prunes alſo and purging Curranes are made herewith, by boyling Sene and ſome other opening herbes and rootes, or if yee will without them, with ſome Anniſeede, Fennellſeede, Cinamon, Ginger and Cloves, ſome of theſe or all of them a little quantity, and according to the proportion of your Prunes or Currans, being ſet to ſtew with the decoction of your Sene, and other things above ſpecified, theſe may be given to the daintieſt ſtomack, that is without offence and without danger, to open the body and purge ſuch humours above ſpecified, as trouble the body; And becauſe the decoction of Sene, is too unpleaſant, to many weak and tender ſtomacks, & even the ſmell thereof doth cauſe them to refuſe any potion made therewith, the infuſion thereof for a night in warme embers, and ſtrained forth in the morning is much leſſe offenſive, & yet no leſſe purging: In that infuſion while it is warme you may diſſolve ſome *Manna*, or put thereto ſome Syrupe of Roſes and ſo take it. Caſſia fiſtula alſo may be drawne with the decoction of Sene, corrected as aforeſayd, & ſo given of it ſelfe, or made into a bole with Rubarbe poudered, or with the pouder of Sene leaves, & a little Anniſeed and Licoris together: ſome alſo I have knowne, that after they have infuſed Sene, Rubarbe, Agarick, Tamarinds & Tartar, with a few Anniſeeds or Fennellſeeds, Cinamon and Cloves in white wine, whereunto ſome have put thereto juice of Fumiterry for a whole day and night, then diſtilling the water from them, they keepe it to drinke with ſome Sugar put thereto, as a moſt dainty and pleaſant purge: After this manner waters may be diſtilled from other things, as Mecoacan, Turbith, Scamony, and all the ſorts of purgers, infuſed in wine or the juice of Fumitery, or other herbs as may be thought meete; whereunto being diſtilled, Sugar, Manna or Syrope of Roſes, or Rubarbe may be added, and ſo drunke for the purpoſes aforeſaid: For the manner of diſtilling theſe things, if they be done in glaſſe they will be more neate and dainty, and the glaſſe body to bee ſet in ſand or aſhes, the water diſtilled will be the ſtronger in efficacy from the ingredients, and the weaker if the glaſſe body be ſet in *Balneo* with water: yet may they bee diſtilled in an ordinary Still, ſo as it be cloſe. If this Sene might be made to grow with us here in England in any quantity, or in any of our plantations abroad, which are more warmely ſcituate, a water might bee diſtilled from the whole plant, while it is greene and freſh, according to the manner of other waters diſtilled from herbs, which would bee as dainty a purger as could be taken. The lye wherein Sene and Camomill flowers are boyled, is mervelous good for weake braines, to comfort and ſtrengthen them, as alſo for the ſight and hearing, if the head bee waſhed therewith; the ſame lye alſo is very profitable for the ſinewes that are ſtiffe with cold, or ſhrunke with crampes, to helpe to warme, comfort and extend them: it helpeth alſo to take away the itch in the body and the hands, if they bee waſhed therewith as *Durantes* ſaith, and is availeable to clenſe and cure foule Vlcers and ſores: The *Italian* Sene worketh the ſame effects before ſpecified, but more weakely in every part.

CHAP. XXXI.

Colutea. Baſtard Sene.

OF the Baſtard ſorts of Sene there are many, differing much one from another, as ſhall be ſhewed you in this Chapter.

1. *Colutea veſicaria vulgaris.* Ordinary Baſtard Sene with bladders.

This greater Baſtard Sene groweth in time to be a tree of a reaſonable greatneſſe, the ſtem or trunck being of the bigneſſe of a mans arme or greater, covered with a blackiſh greene ragged barke, the wood whereof is harder then of an Elder, but with a pith in the middle of the branches which are divided many wayes, having divers winged leaves compoſed of many ſmall round pointed or rather flat pointed leaves, ſet at ſeverall diſtances, and ſomewhat like unto Licoris, or the Hatchet fitch, among which come forth yellow flowers like unto Broome flowers and as large; after which come thinne ſwelling cods, like unto thinne tranſparant bladders; wherein are conteined blacke ſeede ſet upon a middle ribbe within the bladders, which being alittle cruſhed betweene the fingers, will give a cracke like a bladder full of winde: the roote groweth great and wooddy, branching forth divers wayes.

2. *Colutea ſcorpioides major.* The great Scorpion podded Baſtard Sene.

This baſtard Sene groweth nothing ſo great or tall, but ſhooteth out ſundry ſtalkes from the roote; the elder whereof have a whitiſh barke, and the younger a greene, with winged leaves ſet thereon as in the former, but ſmaller, greener and more pointed: the flowers are yellow like the other, but ſmaller alſo, and with a reddiſh veine or ſtripe downe the backe of the uppermoſt leafe, the pods are ſlender and long, with ſmall ſwelling branches thereon like unto a Scorpions taile.

3. *Colutea*

1. 2. *Colutæa veſicaria vulgaris & Scorpioides.*
Common and Scorpion podded baſtard Sene.

3. *Colutæa humilior.*
The lower baſtard Sene.

3. *Colutæa Scorpioides humilior ſive minor.* Thē leſſe Scorpion Baſtard Sene.

This leſſer baſtard Sene is in all things like the formēr, but lower and ſmaller both in leafe flower and cods of ſeede which have not ſuch eminent bunches on them as the laſt. *Alpinus* hath ſet forth another of this ſort, having more leaves ſet together then the laſt and the end leafe bigger then all the reſt, being all hoarie or of a ſilver like colour, ſweete as the flowers are alſo.

4. *Colutæa maritima glaucofolio.* Small Sea baſtard Sēne.

The ſea baſtard Sene hath ſmall ſlender branches, ſeldomē longer then halfe a yard, whereon grow ſuch like winged leaves, as the former hath, but that they are a little dented at the ends of every one, making every leafe ſeeme ſomewhat like unto the forme of a hart as it is painted, and being alſo of a more blewiſh colour then any of the reſt: the flowers are yellow very like unto the former, but not growing ſo many together in a tuft, and after them come ſmall joynted or bunched pods, wherein lye ſuch like ſeede.

5. *Polygala Valentina cluſii.* Evergreene Baſtard Sene of Valentia.

The nēare reſemblance of this plant unto the formēr, hath cauſed me to joyne it with them, whoſe deſcription is this: It hath many ſmall weake, but lithy and tough ſlender greene ſtalkes, riſing ſcarce a foote high, whereon are placed without order, ſuch like wings of leaves as are in the formēr, but much ſmaller, thicker and of a blackiſh blew greene colour; like as the leaves of Rue are, of an unpleaſant and binding taſte, abiding on the branches all the winter, as well as ſummer without ſhedding: at the tops of the ſtalkes and branches, which are bare without leaves for a good ſpace, come forth many ſmall yellow flowers; very like unto the

5. *Polygala Valentina cluſii.*
Evergeene baſtard Sene of Valentia.

flowers of Mellilot, hanging downe round about them in manner of a crowne, after which succeed small long and round podds, with three or foure divisions or bunches on them, wherein lie the seede, being somewhat long hard and black; the roote is long and somewhat thicke, hard and tough withall: Of this kinde *Clusius* maketh mention of an other larger in every part, which he found also in the wooddie hills of *Valentia* in *Spaine*, and a third sort with slender greene branches full of pith, with fewer softer and thicker leaves thereon, growing on the sea coasts by *Valentia*.

Major montana & maritima.

The Place.

The two first sorts grow about *Trent* plentifully, and are kept in many gardens with us especially; the third groweth at the foote of certaine hills that are neare the Alpes, among the hedges and the borders of the vineyards about the *Danowe* or *Danubius*. The fourth groweth neare the Sea shore by *Teracinum*, and for the raritie of it brought into *Cardinall Bembus* his garden at *Padoa*. The last *Clusius* saith he found in the fields of *Salamanca*, as also in the kingdome of *Granado* and *Valentia*, in the sundry bottomes of the hills.

The Time.

They doe all flower with us in June and July, or thereabouts, and give their ripe seede the next moneth after, except the fift which being more tender seldome abideth a yeare with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κολεῦται, and in Latine *Colutea*. The ordinary *Colutea Vesicaria* is taken of most Writers since *Matthiolus*, to be the *Colutea Liparæ* that *Theophrastus* mentioneth, *lib.* 3. *c.* 1. but I doe rather thinke the *Colutea Scorpioides* should be it, because it properly beareth *siliquas* poddes, when as the other hath rather *vesicas tumentes*, swolne bladders, and not properly podds or cods, and that *Theophrastus* would have given some proper note of difference from other sorts of *siliquæ* cods, if he had meant these thinne transparent skinnes or bladders, and not the other which are the more formable; even as his *Colytea* and *Cercis*, which are *arbores siliquosæ* or *siliquatæ*, and by some thought to be *Arbor Iudæ* and *Laburnum*; if I be mistaken herein let others of better judgement be umpeeres in this case. The other sorts received the name *Scorpioides*, from the forme of the pods, which are distinguished into bunches or joynts, as a Scorpions taile, and may also be called *Siliquosæ*, as a distinction from the first or greatest: they are called in English Bastard Sene, because the leaves are so like unto the leaves of the true Sene tree; *Ruellius* as I take it being the first that called it Sene. The first is by most Authors called *Colutea* yet *Cordus in historia* calleth it Sena, *Ruellius*, *Sena Mauritanorum*, and *Gesner in hortis*, saith it was called *Sena sylvestris quibusdam sed male*, but others *Colutea vesicaria*, *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *Emeri alterum genus*, the second *Emerus vulgo*, but by all others *Colutea scorpioides major*, and by *Bauhinus Colutea siliquosa major*; the third being called *humilior* or *minor* by all; the fourth is so called as it is in the title by *Bauhinus*: the last is called by *Clusius Polygala Valentina*, of the people in *Valentia Coronilladel Rey* that is *Sertula regia*, where as he saith the Apothecaries use the flowers for *Melilot*, and because he found it plentifully in divers territories of *Spaine*, as also in *Valentia*, and that the learned there (as he saith) did referre it to the *Polygala* of *Dioscorides* and *Pliny*: *Lobell* calleth it *Colutea minima*, and therefore I have you see referred it to the *Colutea's*, as being in face or shew most like unto them, and as I thinke not much differing in vertue or propertie, as by the unpleasant taste, both of leaves and seede may be gathered, I have therefore given it an English title as I thinke not unfitting it.

The Vertues.

The leaves of the greater bastard Sene with bladders, as also of the other with Scorpion pods, doe both provoke strong vomitings and purgings downewards, but very churlishly and with some trouble to the stomacke and bowells; avoiding tough flegme and choller: the seede is more forcible in each of those qualities, and worketh more turbulently in the body, and from the joynts: it is therefore seldome given to any but to strong bodies, and where any better or other purgers are not at hand: Let not therefore any take this to be good Sene, or use it instead thereof. *Theophrastus* saith it doth fatten sheepe wonderfully, and therefore much used in those countries, bnt seldome proved in ours: the qualities of the other sorts of bastard Sene, are not set downe by any, but surely their taste being unpleasant like the other, declare them to be not much differing.

CHAP. XXXII.

Genista & Spartium. Broome.

THere are many sorts of our ordinary Broome as well as *Spartum*, *Spanish* Broome, reckoned among those plants that doe purge, as also divers others smaller sorts called *Genistella*; of all which I meane to entreate in this Chapter.

1. *Genista vulgaris sive Scoparia.* Our common Broome.

Our common Broome shooteth forth many woody stemmes or stalkes, of the bignesse of a mans finger oftentimes (especially if it be suffered to grow long) at the bottome, rising to the height of a reasonable tall man spreading into divers the like wooddy branches, covered with an hard and thinne darke grayish greene barke, which shoote forth a number of slender pliant square, or cornered small twigges or branches, like rushes; whereon appeare small darke greene leaves, three or foure sometimes set together at a place, abiding but a small time, so that it is seldome seene with leaves on it: the flowers are large, and of a gold yellow shining colour, growing one above another for a good space at the toppes of the branches, which turne into hard and flat small cods, almost blacke when they are ripe, wherein is contained small and shining browniish seede: the roote is long and woddy, yet tough withall, spreading many wayes under the ground, never perishing but sending forth new shootes every yeare, and more especially when the old stalkes are cut and taken away: From the rootes hereof in many places (but more often where no Broome groweth, namely by fields and hedge sides and upon heathes) groweth another plant, whose stalke is of the bignesse of a finger or thumbe, sometimes above two foote high, having a shew of leaves on them, and many flowers at the toppe, somewhat like unto the flowers of Orchis, but larger and of a deadish yellow colour, as the stalkes and leaves are also: which perisheth without seede, or encreasing the roote, being somewhat round and scaly.

Rapum Genistæ.

2. *Genista*

2. *Genista minor foliis Hyperici.* Small or low Broome.

This differeth from the former chiefely in not growing so great or high, and that the slender branches are thicke stored with leaves like unto Saint *Johns* wort: the flowers, seede, &c. are like the former.

3. *Genista Iluensis.* Iland Broome.

This Iland Broome shooteth forth many stalkes, divided into many branches full of great joynts or knees, with divers small and narrow leaves set round about the joynts, of a pale yellowish greene colour as the stalkes are also, this hath yellow flowers and seede like the common.

4. *Genista alba tenuifolia.* White Broome.

This Broome is very like the former, but that it groweth not so great, having many twiggie branches; which in time grow to wooddy stalkes, whereon are set many smaller leaves then the former, somewhat greene on the upperside, and of a gray and shining colour underneath: the flowers, are in forme like the others but somewhat smaller, and of a whitish colour: the seedes and pods are also like the former.

5. *Chamagenista.* Dwarfe Broome.

This low or Dwarfe Broome never groweth very great or high, neither come his slender greene pliant branches to be hard or wooddy, but alwayes abideth low, rising little more than a foote in height: on whose greene pliant twigges are set small and somewhat long leaves, of a darke greene colour on the upperside and gray underneath, abiding on them all the summer long, and at the toppes grow small yellow flowers, not so yellow nor so large as the first, but like unto them for the forme, and so are the pods and seede but smaller: the roote is long, rough, and much spreading in the ground, and long lasting.

6. *Chamagenista Cretica.* Dwarfe Broome of Candy.

The Candy dwarfe Broome hath low small hoary branches lying upon the ground, not exceeding one hand in length, yet divided into branches of two or three inches long, having very small and very narrow leaves set thereon, two or three growing together, one being longer than the rest, all hoary as the stalkes are: from the joynts with the leaves come forth three or foure yellow flowers like the other.

7. *Genista tinctoria vulgaris.* Common Greeneweede or Diersweede.

Our common Diers weede hath a number of small tough greene stalkes, two foote long or thereabouts, rising from a roote very much dispersed under ground, and wooddy; whereon grow without order many small long leaves of a sad greene colour, and many yellow flowers at the toppes, very like unto Broome flowers, but lesser and somewhat paler, after which come small pods lesser than Broome, and seede therein not much unlike.

8. *Genista tinctoria Hispanica. Spanish* Greeneweede.

The *Spanish* Greeneweede hath more woddy stalkes, rising much higher than the former, and bare without either leafe or branch for a good space above the ground, and then spreadeth forth may small short and brittle branches, stored with many long and narrow leaves, somewhat like unto the leaves of Flaxe or Spurge flaxe, greene on the upperside, and of a glistering white or silver colour underneath, somewhat harsh and bitter withall in taste: the flowers are many and yellow, that stand at the toppes of the branches, like unto the former: the whole plant is very beautifull to behold, either in flower or out of flower. Vnder this herbe when it was in

1. *Genista vulgaris & Rapum Genistæ.*
Ordinary Broome, and Broome Rape.

7. *Genista tinctoria vulgaris.*
Common greene weede, or Dyers weede.

4. *Genista alba tenuifolia.*
White Broome.

8. *Genista tinctoria Hispanica.*
Spanish Greene weede.

9. *Genistella montana Germanica.*
Base Broome of *Germany*.

10. *Genistella pinnata altera Hispanica.*
Spanish base Broome.

flower, *Clusius* saith he found growing in his naturall place, such another Broome rape, as is before specified, about a foote high, stored with many large and long gaping flowers, from the middle of the stalke upward, both stalke and flowers being of a yellow colour, and full of an unctuous or oylie moisture. *Alterum Rapum Genistæ.*

9. *Genistella montana Germanica.* Base Broome of *Germany.*

From a small and much spreading roote under ground, shooteth forth divers greene weake rushy stalkes of leaves, or leafed stalkes (for the whole stalke being about a foote long, consisteth onely of small and somewhat long leaves, one springing forth from the end of another, and some likewise comming forth from the joynts of them) branched also here and there; which abide greene all the Winter, new comming up in the Spring: at the toppes of these stalkes, come forth many yellow flowers like unto Broome flowers, but smaller when they are blowen, standing at the first close together in a soft woolly head: the cups or huskes that containe the flowers, abiding woolly afterwards: the seede is small, enclosed in small pods that follow.

10 *Genistella altera pinnata, Hispanica, Spanish* base Broome.

This *Spanish* base Broome hath likwise many leafed stalks, rising from the roote to the height of a foot or lesse, branching forth in diverse places, the whole plant as the former before, consisting onely of leaves, but somewhat greater and broader than the other, waved as it were a little on the edges, and each leafe rising from the middle rib of the other, being somewhat hard and rough in handling, thicker also than the former, and each leafe pointed at the ends of them, and sometimes ending in two points: the flowers are small and of a gold yellow colour like the former, foure or five standing together at the toppes of the stalkes enclosed in soft or woolly huskes, some also of the lower leaves of the flowers, seeming downie, the pods and seede are not unlike the other, neither the roote, but not so much spreading.

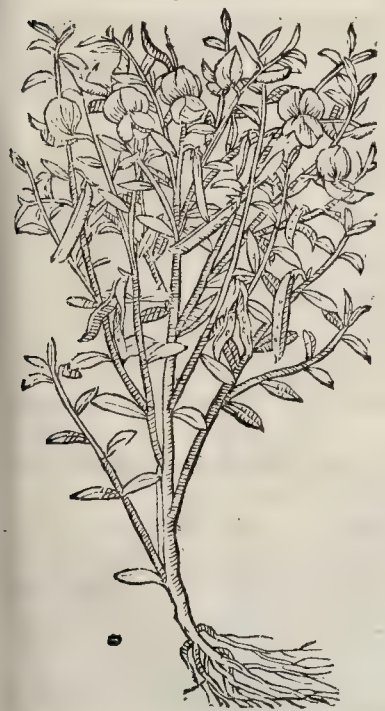
11. *Pseudo Spartum Hispanicum.* Bastard Spanish Broome.

Because this plant doth participate both with the former base Broomes in some things, and with the Spanish Broomes that follow, I have thought good to place it betweene them both, whose description is as followeth. The stemme riseth up to be two foote high or thereabouts, covered with a whitish barke, spreading into many small branches, some of them the length of ones hand, and some shorter; whereon doe grow very sparingly a few leaves, somewhat long but very narrow, which doe not abide but fall away, within a very short space after they are sprung, so that the plant for the most part is seene without leaves: on the toppe of every branch standeth one soft woolly round head, like unto the former Base Broomes, which after openeth it selfe into many small pale yellow flowers, every one standing in a woolly huske, after which come small pods wherein lyeth small seede like the others.

12. *Spartum Hispanicum frutex vulgare.* Ordinary Spanish Broome.

The ordinary Spanish Broome groweth to be five or six foote high or more, with a wooddy stemme below covered with a darke gray or ash coloured barke, shooting forth many pliant long and slender greene twigs, whereon in the beginning of the yeare are set many small and somewhat long greene leaves, which fall away quickely

12. *Spartum Hispanicum frutex vulgare.*
Ordinarie Spanish Broome.



13. *Spartum Hispanicum minus monospermon flore luteo.*
The smaller Spanish Broome with yellow flowers.

not abiding long thereon: towards the toppes of these branches grow many flowers, fashioned like unto Broome flowers, but larger and more spread open, of a more shining gold yellow colour, and smelling very sweete, after which come small long cods, crested at the backe, wherein is contained blackish flat seede fashioned like unto the kidney beanes: the roote is wooddy, disperſing it selfe diverse wayes under ground.

13. *Spartum Hispanicum minus monospermon flore luteo.* The small Spanish Broome with yellow flowers.

This smaller Spanish Broome, groweth with a stemme or stalke of the bigneſse of ones thumbe at the bottome, to bee about two foote high, whose barke is rough and straked all along, sending forth many greene slender pliant branches, which divide themselves againe into many other small twiggs, whereon for a while after they are shot forth, abide a few small leaves, untill they begin to shoote out flowers, and then fall away, leaving the branches naked and without leaves, all the reſt of the yeare after: from the sides and joynts of the smaller twigges, shoote forth small long stalks, bearing many smaller yellow flowers, than the former Spanish Broome, without any sent for the most part: After which come small round skinnie cods, conteining for the most part, but one seede in every one of them, being blackish and fashioned somewhat like unto the Kidney Beane, whichwhen they'are ripe, will by the shaking of the winde, make a noyse in their pods: the roote is hard and wooddy.

14. *Spartum Hispanicum majus flore albo.* The greater White flowred Spanish Broome.

14. *Spartum hiſpanicum flore albo.* White flowred Spanish Broome.

The other Spanish Broome (in his naturall place) groweth much higher than the former, even to any mans height, whose branches are more lithy and pliant than the other, having small leaves on them like the other, and as soone fading: the flowers also stand upon long stalkes, and are like them for the forme, but larger and of a white colour, of as small sent as they, which afterwards turne into small round pods, like the former, butsmaller, each one conteining but one seede for the most part, and smaller also.

15. *Chamæspartum montanum triphyllum.* Dwarfe Broome of Naples.

This small Broome hath wooddy stalkes from whence shoote forth rushlike branches set at distances with three small whitish hairy leaves as small as those of Sothernwood, at the toppes whereof stand yellow flowers and hoary hairy huskes succeeding.

The Place.

The first groweth plentifully in many places of our owne Country, as well as in *Spaine*, *Italy*, *France*, and *Germany*: The second is found in some places about *Mompelier* in *France*, and *Friburg* in *Germany*: The third groweth in the Iland of the *Turrhene* Sea called *Ilva*: the fourth in some places of *Spaine* only: the fift is found in many places of our own Land: the sixt groweth in *Candy*, as *Alpinus* saith, and *Bauhinus* saith he had it out of the garden of the Noble *Contarenus* at *Padoa*: the seaventh groweth in many untilled or unmanured grounds of our land, as also by the hedges, and way sides, and in some meddowes also plentifully, where they keepe it for the profit is made thereof, even as of Broome: the eight *Clusius* saith he found in no other place, than onely in the kingdome of *Murcia* in *Spaine*, and there also he saw the Broome rape, growing from the roote thereof. The ninth groweth in many dry unmanured sheepe pastures, in *Narbone* of *France*, as *Pena* and *Lobel* say: the tenth *Clusius* saith, he onely found in some rough dry grounds in the Kingdome of *Valentia*: the eleventh was found in *Spaine*, neere unto a place called *Aquas blancas*, as *Bauhinus* from Doctor *Albinus* saith: the twelth in many places of *France*, *Spaine*, and *Italy*: the thirteenth is common as *Clusius* saith, in the dry sandy grounds, of both the contries of *Castile*: the foureteenth he saith he onely found in the Island of *Gades* or *Cales*: the last *Columna* saith he found on the hils in *Naples*.

The Time.

All these flower some earlyer or later in the sommer moneths, and give their seede ripe before winter, but the *Spanish* kindes are for the most part the latest that perfect their seede.

The Names.

Genista or as some write it *Genesta*, *agenuum flexilitate & ad nexus utilis haud dubiè nominatur, vel potius quia genibus medeatur dolentibus*; and therefore diverse in former times did take *Spartium Dioscordis*, to be the *Genista latinorum*, and even *Plinye* also in his time was doubtfull whether it were not so, for *Spartium* as *Dioscorides* saith *vinculi usum in alligandis vitibus prebeant*, and therefore the controverſie among diverse writers, endured untill *Ruellius* his time, who refuted the opinions of *Hermolaus* and *Marcellus*, that tooke them to bee both one, but *Pena* and *Lobel* since them in their *Adversaria*, call [the *Genista Scoparia* (which is our common Broome) *Spartium*, as if there were no difference, when as yet they appoint the *Spartium*, or *Spartum Hiſpanicum & Narbonense*, to be the true *Spartium* of *Dioscorides*, which many call also *Genista Hiſpanica*, *Italica* and *Africana*. Many likewise mistooke the *Spartum Iuncus*, which is a kinde of Rush, wherewith in *Spaine* they make frailes or baskets, to put Rayſins, Figges, and other things in, to be the *Spartum frutex*, deceived by the name onely, without

out further examining the matter. But now in these dayes, it is evidently knowne to all that are conversant in *Herbarisme*, that *Spartium* or *Spartium* as some write it, is one plant by it selfe, and *Genista* another, although the one be somewhat like the other; and that *Spartum frutex* is differing from the other *Spartum* called *Iuncus*; the first here set downe is generally by all writers called either *Genista vulgaris* or *Genista angulosa*, or *Scoparia vulgi*. *Lonicerus* onely calleth it *Genista minor seu non aculeata*, and *Cæsalpinus Genista quadrato junco prima*: the *Rapum Genistæ* of all sorts (I meane both of this Broome, and of the other Dyers weede and of the hedge sides, &c.) are called of *Clusius Hæmoderon*, according to *Theophrastus lib. 8. c. 8.* or *Leimoderon* as others have it, and of most *Orobanche*, although according to *Theophrastus* there is another *Orobanche* that riseth up among the *Ervum* or *Orobus*, and strangleth it as Tares doe Wheate, whereof came the name: the second is called by *Lugdunensis Genista minima*, and by *Bauhinus Genista ramosa foliis Hyperici*; the third is also called by *Lugdunensis Genista Iluensis*; the fourth is by *Tabermontanus* called *Genista alba*, and by *Gerard* after him *Genista tenuifolia*. The fift is the same that *Clusius* calleth *Chamægenista Pannonica 7a.* and *Gerard Chamægenista Anglica*, howsoever the figures of them seeme diverse: it is likely also to be the *Genistæ minoris species* of *Thalius*, and of some is termed *Chamæspartium*: the sixt is not onely remembred by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodomus & Pinax*, by the same name in the title, but called also *Spartium Creticum*, by *Alpinus in lib. de plantis exoticis*. The seaventh is generally called *Genista tinctoria* or *infectoria*, and *Genistella tinctoria*. *Flos tinctorius* of *Bruhfelsius* and *flos tinctorius* of *Fuchsius*, *Lonicerus* and *Castor Durantes*; *Tragus* tooke it to be *Ferula*; *& Leonicerus Lysimachia*. *Anguillara* and *Cæsalpinus Corneola*, *Cordus* calleth it *Chamælence*, and *Bauhinus Genista tinctoria Germanica*, in *English* Greene-weede, or Dyers weede because the Dyers doe dye a yellowish greene colour with the leaves and stalkes hereof, and therefore provide thereof good store. The eight is called by *Clusius Genista tinctoria Hispanica*, of *Lobel Genistella infectoria*. *Lugdunensis* thinketh it may be the *Oricella* of *Thevet*; some take it to be the *Lutea herba* that *Plinye* mentioneth *in lib. 33. c. 3.* but therein they are much deceived, as I shall shew you when I come to speak of that hearb, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Genista tinctoria frutescens foliis incanis*. The ninth is called by many *Chamægenista*, *sagittalis*, by *Camerarius Chamægenista sagittalis Pannonica*, by *Clusius Chamægenista altera*, of *Pena & Lobel Genistella graminea montana*, *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*, calleth it *Genista minima*, *& Cordus Genista angulosa*. *Tragus*, *Lonicerus*, *Lugdunensis*, *& Tabermontanus* call it *Chamæspartium*. The tenth is called by *Clusius Chamægenista peregrina*, *& sodoth Lugdunensis*. *Lobel* calleth it *Genistella pinnata altera Hispanica*, *Camerarius Genista pumila*, *Dodonæus Genista humilis*, *Tabermontanus Chamæspartium tertium*, and *Bauhinus Chamægenista caule foliato*. The eleventh is called by *Bauhinus* in *Prodromo Genistæ Hispanicæ affinis*, and in his *Pinax Sparto primo affinis* but because it doth participate both with *Spartum* in some things, and *Genistella montana* in others, as I have shewed in the description; I thought good to place it betweene them both, and call it *Pseudo Spartum Hispanicum*, in *English* bastard *Spanish* Broome. The twelfth is called *Spartum Hispanicum*, and *Genista Hispanica*, *Spartum Græcorum*, and *Spartum frutex*. The thirteenth is called by *Clusius Spartum 2 Hispanicum*, by *Lobel Spartium Hispanicum alterum flore luteo*, by *Dodonæus*, *Spartum frutex majus*. and by *Bauhinus Spartium alterum monospermon semine reni simili*. The fourteenth is called by *Clusius Spartum Hispanicum tertium*, by *Lobel Spartium 2 flore albo*, by *Dodonæus Spartum frutex minus*, and by *Bauhinus Spartium tertium flore albo*. The last is called by *Columna Spartum Æquicolorum minimum montanum triphyllum*. The *Italians* call *Spartum Spartio*, and *Genista Genistra*, the *Spaniards* the one *Spartio* and the other *Genistra Giesta* and *Geisteira*: the *French Geneste* and *Geneste de Espaigne*, the *Germanes* call *Spartum Pfrimmen*, and *Genista Ginst*; the *Dutch Brem* and *Spanische Brem*, and so we in *English* Broome and *Spanish* Broome.

The Vertues.

Our ordinary Broome doth much offend the stomacke and heart, if Annisseedes, or Fennell seedes, or Roses, or Masticke be not given with it, being taken inwardly: the juyce or decoction of the young branches, as also of the seede, or the powder of the seede taken in drinke, purgeth downewards, and draweth from the joynts, flegmaticke and watery humors, whereby it helpeth those that are troubled with the dropsie, the goute, the sciatica, and the paines in the hippes and joynts: it provoketh strong vomits also, and helpeth the paines of the sides, and swellings of the spleene, cleanseth also the reines, kidnies, and bladder of the stone engendred therein, and hindreth the matter from encreasing, or growing to be a stone therein againe, and provoketh urine abundantly: the continuall use of the powder of the leaves and seede, doth cure the blacke laundise: the young buds of the flowers are gathered, and kept in brine and Vinegar to be eaten all the yeare after, as a sallet of much delight, and are called Broome Capers, which doe helpe to stirre up an appetite to meate, that is weake or dejected, helpeth also the obstructions of the spleene, and to provoke urine that is stopped, opening and cleansing the uritory parts, by the use of them very effectually: The distilled water of the flowers is profitable for all the same purposes, it helpeth also surfets, and altereth also the fits of agues, if 3 or 4 ounces thereof, with as much of the water of the lesser Centory, and a little Sugar be put therein, and taken a little before the accesse of the fit, first being layd downe to sweate in their bed: the oyle or water that is drawne from the ends of the greene tickes heated in the fire helpeth the tooth-ach: There is a lye made of the ashes of Broome, which by art may be made as cleere as Claret wine, which *Camerarius* commendeth to be profitable for those that have the Dropsie. The juyce of the young branches made into an oyntment with old *Axungia*, that is Hogges grease, and anointed: or the young branches bruised, and heated in oyle or *Axungia*, and layd to the sides that are pained, either by the wind as in stitches and the like, or in the spleene, easeth them in once or twise using it: the same also boyled in oyle, is the safest and surest medicine to kill lice, and other vermine growing in the head or body, of any: the same also is an especiall remedy for joynt aches, and swollen knees, that come by the falling downe of humors upon a contusion or puncture; The Broome Rape, is commended by some to be as good a sallet as *Asparagus*, taken when they are young, and eaten either raw or boyled, but it is much more bitter: If Kine feede thereon it maketh them sooner desire the bull, and therefore in *Spaine* they call it *yervatora*: the decoction thereof in wine is thought to bee as effectuall in helping to avoyd the stone in the Kidneyes and bladder, and to provoke urine as the Broome it selfe: the juyce thereof is accounted a singular good helpe to cure as well greene wounds as old, and filthy sores, and malignant Vlcers: the insolate oyle, wherein there have beene three or foure repetitions of infusion, of the toppe stalkes with flowers strayned and cleered, cleanseth the skinne of all manner of spots markes and freckles that rise by the heate of the sunne, or the malignity of humors; All the other sorts of lesser

Broome, have the like qualities, and may be conducible for the ſame diſeaſes, but every one in his owne proper exiſtence, ſome being weaker or ſtronger than other. The *Spaniſh* Broome over and above the ſame properties, as alſo to purge downewards and to provoke vomits, eſpecially the ſeede taken to the quantitie of a dramme in mead or honied water, purgeth by vomit as Hellebor doth, without trouble or danger: the flowers thereof boyled in meade and drunke, or the pouder of them taken in a reare egge, or the jayce of the young branches drunke faſting, doe cure the Kings evill and the hippe goute, and an oximell made of them and the ſeed, often uſed, breaketh and healeth all impoſtumes of the Spleene, by cauſing the corrupt matter to void it ſelfe upwards often, and drawerh alſo flegme and raw humors from the joynts.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Caſſia ſolutiva. Purging *Caſſia.*

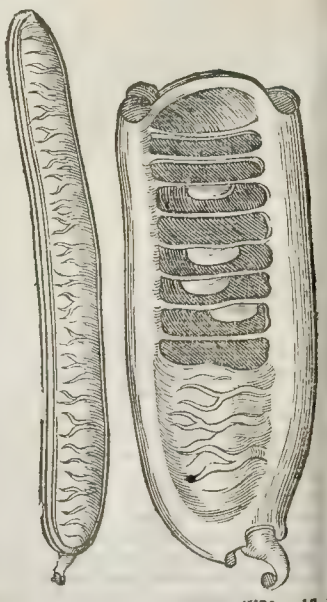
IN former times there was onely one ſort of purging *Caſsia* knowne, but there hath beene ſincē brought to our knowledge an other, whereof I meane to give you the relation in this place.

1. *Caſsia ſolutiva vulgaris.* The ordinary purging *Caſsia.*

The purging *Caſsia* tree groweth in *Aſſiria* about *Babylon*, and in the *Indies* to be a wonderfull great tree, ſpreading both in height and breadth very much, but in *Arabia*, *Egypt* and *Italy* much leſſe, yet growing to be a tree of a large ſize or bigneſſe, whoſe wood is ſolid and firme, yellowiſh towards the ſappe or outſide, and blackiſh like *Lignum vitæ* at the heart, covered with a ſmooth ſoft and aſh coloured barke, very like unto the Wallnut tree: the branches are not very great, and but thinly ſtored with winged leaves, conſiſting of eight or tenne leaves, for the moſt part five ſtanding on each ſide of the ſtalke, without any odde one at the end, each whereof is larger and longer pointed than the leaves of the *Carob* or ſweete Beane tree, that followeth in the next Chapter to be deſcribed: the flowers are yellow and large, many growing together on a long ſtalke, and hanging downe ſomewhat like as the *Laburnum* or Beane *Trefolie* doth, conſiſting of foure leaves for the moſt part, or ſometimes of five leaves, with many greeniſh threads in the middle, ſtanding about a ſmall long crooked umbone or horne, of a very ſweete ſent, eſpecially in the morning, before the Sunne ſhine upon them, but grow weaker in ſmell, as the Sunne groweth hotter upon them: the ſmall horne in the middle of the flower, groweth to be the pod, which while it is young is greene, but in time commeth to be of a darke purple colour, and being ſuffered to grow longer, or taken at the time and kept turne blacke, being of divers ſizes both for length and greatneſſe, ſome being ſmaller and ſome greater, ſome a foote, or a foote and a halfe, or two foote long, with a hard round wooddy wrinkled ſhell, not very thicke or very hard to breake, with a ſeame as it were, or liſt all the length thereof at the backe, eminent to be ſeene and with another ſmall one againſt it upon the other ſide, which cauſeth it to be eaſily broken into two parts by the middle long wayes, and

1. *Caſſia ſolutiva vulgaris.*
The ordinary purging *Caſſia.*

2. *Caſſia Braſiliana.*
The great *Caſſia* of *Braſill.*



diſtinguiſhed

distinguished inwardly into many skinny wood-like partitions: on both sides of which partitions grow a soft blacke substance like unto hony and very sweete; which is that part onely that is to be used, and no part thereof else beside: betweene these cells or partitions lie round and flat gristly seed, of a darke browniſh colour, very like unto the seede of the Carob tree: the rootes are great, and grow deepe in the ground: the choise of the best cods or canes, is that they be moist within, and that the seeds doe not rattle when they are shaken.

2. *Cassia solutiva Brasiliana.* Purging *Cassia* of *Brasill.*

There is another sort of *Cassia*, that hath beene brought from *Brasill*, which differeth not much from the former, either in the forme of the tree or fruite; for the tree it selfe groweth (as by relation it is affirmed) great, and hath such like winged leaves as the former hath: the fruit onely or chiefely differeth from the other in this, that it is about two foote long, (especially such as we have seene) and more than two inches broad, and about an inch and a halfe thicke; whose barke or outward rinde is much harder, thicker, browner and flatter than the other but with great wrinkles or furrowes crossing it, as the other hath; the seames likewise at the backe, and against it are greater and more eminent, and the seede lying in the cells, larger and flatter also, the pulpe of blacke substance lying upon the wooddy skinnes, is as sweete as the other, but of more force in working by the one halfe at the least.

The Place.

Ths first groweth plentifully in *Egypt*, but yet not naturally, for it is onely in their orchards where it hath beene planted: for it is generally held to be first brought thither, and to *Arabia* also, from *Syria* and *Armenia*, and they from the East *Indies*: it groweth also in the West *Indies*, first planted by the *Spaniards* in *Hispaniola* in so great abundance, that from thence the most store that is spent in Europe is brought: The other groweth in *Brasill*, from whence it was brought into these parts.

The Time.

The first flourisheth chiefely in *June*, and the fruite hanging upon the tree all the yeare, are gathered much about the time of the flowring: for the tree holding his greene leafe all the Winter, hath usully both blossomes and greene fruite, and ripe all as it were at one time. The other hath not beene hitherto further described or knowne.

The Names.

Casia or *Cassia* is a word of divers significations, for it is either the *Aroma* of the ancients, *Theophrastus*, *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, &c. like unto *Cinamon* called *Cassia lignea* in the Apothecaries shoppes, or this *Cassia fistula*, or else a shrubbe called *Cassia poetica* or *Monspeliaca*, but it is very likely that this tree, nor his fruite was knowne to any of the antient Greeke Writers, unlesse as *Cordus* saith it might be the *Faba Indica* of *Aristobulus* and some others; but the later Greeke Authors, as *Actuarius*, and others since his time, called it κασσια μέλαινα, *Cassia nigra*, from the *Arabians*, who first brought in the use thereof, and called it *Cassia fistula*: and because it was not knowen where else it did grow then in *Egypt*, it was called by many *Siliqua Egyptia*, and is thought by divers that it may be the *Siliqua* called *Ficus Egyptia* by *Theophrastus* in his first Booke and 18. Chapter: and of others *Cassia solutiva*: the usuall name is *Cassia fistula* in all Apothecaries shoppes: but why the name of *Cassia* should be given to this treee or his fruite, is not easie to know or learne: *Pena* and *Lobell* in their *Adversaria* thinke it might come from the Greeke word κασσος *quod coriaceum vocant*, because the cods or canes are like leather; but I verily beleeve the *Arabians* (and it may be those from whom the *Arabians* had it) called it *Cassia* in regard of the sweetenesse of the flowers, like unto the *Cassia aromatica* or *odorata*; and *Solomon* in the 4. Chapter and 14. verse of the *Canticles*, maketh mention of this *Cassia* tree, as I take it, for in the Latine Translation of Saint *Jerome*; I find it is *fistula*, which the Translators make to be *Calamus* in English: And it is not improbable that the true *Cassia aromatica*, or *odorata*, was called *Fistula*, because the peeces of the barke were rowled together, and hollow like a pipe, even as Cinamon (which is *congenor* if not *idem*) is, which in some countries is called *Canella*; and I finde that the people both in *Italy* and in *Spaine*, doe call the *Cassia aromatica* by the name of *Canella*, yet to this day, either from the forme of Cinamon, which is like unto a pipe, or from *Canna*, a reede or Cane; as I thinke rather, and the diminitive thereof, is *Canella* a small Cane reede. They are much deceived that thinke the barke of the pipes or fruite of this *Cassia fistula*, is of any more force than a dry chippe, to procure womens courses, &c. as some in former times did, for the error is grosse: The other is called by *Lobel Cassia siliqua Brasiliana purgatrix compressa*, who first gave us the knowledge thereof in his *Pharmacopœa Rondeletiana*.

The Vertues.

The inner blacke substance or pulpe, clensed from the shells, seeds, and skins that grow together with them, is the onely medecinall part that is used, taken by it selfe in balls, or bits, of in potions or drinkes, and is very effectuall to purge the reines, kidneyes and bladder, for it tempereth the heate of them, cleanseth the humors that lie therein, both by urine and the stoole, and thereby giveth much ease to those that are troubled with the stone, if they use it often: taken with Rubarbe and a few Anniseed and Licoris to correct the windinesse thereof, it is an especiall good medecine in *gonorrhœa* to clense the reines, that other helpes may be the more availeable afterwards, as also to clense the liver, the stomach and mesentery veines, from choller and flegme, cleareth the bloud and quencheth the heate thereof, and is therefore profitable in all hot agues: it is very effectuall against all Rheumes and sharpe distillations, and against chollericke and melancholike diseases: it is often used in all the kindes of pectorall diseases, as old coughes, shortnesse of breath, wheesings, and the like, if it be taken with Agaricke as some advise: it is not so convenient for those that have moist, weake and slippery bowells, unlesse it be given with *Mirobalans*, Rubarbe, Spicknard, or Masticke: else it may be safely given to all sorts of people, ages and conditions, and to prevent the danger of such lubricitie, divers doe use to give it with *Hiera picra*: The young cods taken while they are small and greene, boyled a little and then laid in the shadow a while to drie, and after boyled in Suger or Hony, doth purge the body, as the pulpe or blacke substance, and is a delicate medecine fit for tender and weake stomackes, that abhorre all manner of Phisicke; and here of the usuall quantitie is three or foure ounces to be taken at a time for elder persons, and one ounce for the younger: the use of *Cassia* outwardly either in ointments or plaisters, is much commended of many for all hot pimples, and other eruptions in the skinne, and also to ease the paines of the gout and hot inflammations, and paines in the joynts. The

other

other ſort of *Caſſia* is more effectuall in purging, for it hath beene tryed by experience, that one ounce hereof, is as forcible as two ounces of the other, and is effectuall to all the diſeaſes aforeſayd.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Siliqua dulcis ſive Ceratonia. The ſweete Beane or Carob tree.

OF this kind of ſweete Beane or Carob tree, there hath beene one other alſo lately found out, and made knowne to the world by *Pona*: for the ordinary ſort, being well knowne to moſt, eſpecially in *Spaine* and *Italy*, and other the hotter Countries of the Eaſt, is remembred by the ancients.

1. *Siliqua dulcis ſive vulgatior.* The ordinary ſweete Beane or Carob tree.

The *Carobe* or ſweete Beane tree that hath beene of longeſt knowledge to all, groweth in the hot Countries, as *Spaine* and *Italy*, to be a very great tree covered with an aſh coloured barke, ſpreading very much in breadth with very faire great branches, the younger being reddiſh at the firſt, whereon doe grow ſparſedly winged leaves, very like unto the leaves of the purging *Caſſia* tree, but that they are rounder at the ends or points, and ſomewhat harder in handling, of a darke greene colour on the upperſide, and of a paler greene underneath: it beareth a long catkin in the winter, like unto that of the Wallnut, which in the ſpring time openeth into many darke purpliſh flowers, and afterwards bringeth crooked cods, of the bigneſſe of a large beane cod, in ſome larger in others ſmaller, greene at the firſt, and of a browniſh colour, when they are ripe; wherein are flat and round ſeedes, very like unto thoſe of *Caſſia*, and are of an unpleaſant taſte, while they are freſh, but gather more ſweeteneſſe being kept to be dry: the ſhell thereof although hard is eaten, aſwell as the inner ſubſtance; which that I may uſe the words of *Plinye*, is neither of a fleſhie wooddy or skinnie ſubſtance, but of them all as it were mixed together. In the hotter countries of *India* &c. as *Strabo* in his Geoghraphie writing of the trees of *India* doth report, there is a certaine thicke ſubſtance lying within theſe cods, which being taken forth ſerveth the *Indians*, and thoſe other people where they grow in ſtead of Sugar or Honey, to preſerve the young cods of *Caſſia*, *Gingar*, *Mirobalans*, and other fruites withall.

2. *Caroba ſive Siliqua ex Guinea purgatrix.* The Carob or purging Beane of *Ginnye*.

The *Carob* or purging Beane of *Ginny*, groweth no doubt in his naturall place, to be a great tree, but in the leſſe warme Countries, as *Italy* whereunto it was firſt brought, it cannot doe ſo: but ſheweth by the growing that it much differeth not from the former, bearing his leaves after the ſame manner; the fruite (for we have no knowledge of the flower as yet) is crooked thicke and ſhort (and as *Pona* ſaith, ſomewhat like an *Anacarde* or *Cajous*) about three inches long, of a browne colour on the outſide, very like unto the other, having a bowing or roundneſſe all the length of the backe, and an eminence or liſt as it were in the hollowneſſe: within which is foure or five ſomewhat rounder and not ſo flat ſeedes, more pointed below and round at the head: the taſte is more ſharpe and quicke, even almoſt burning the throate, which peradventure is but from the nature of the hot Country, where it grew and may grow more milde, after it hath beene inured unto a more temperate climate.

Siliqua dulcis vulgatior.
The ordinary ſweete Beane or Carob tree.

The Place.

The firſt as is before ſayd groweth in all the South and Eaſt Countries, as *India*, *Armenia*, *Syria*, *Arabia*, *Egypt*, &c and in *Greece*, *Spaine*, *Italy*, &c. frequently in many places, as both *Matthiolus* and *Cluſius* make mention: the other is originally from *Ginny*, and is ſet forth onely by *Pona* of *Verona*, in his *Italian* booke, who had it from *Signor Contarni* of *Venice*.

The Time.

The firſt flowreth in the very beginning of the ſpring, and

1. *Flores & fructus Siliquæ dulcis vulgaris.*
2. *Et ex Guinea.*

the

the fruite is riper in the hot time of the Sommer onely: of the other there is no further knowledge as yet, than of the fruite.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κερατια, *Ceratia* of *Dioscorides*, *id est*, *siliqua*, & κερατωνια & κερωνια *Ceratonia* & *Ceronia*, *quasi cornuta Siliqua*, of *Galen*, *Æginet* and others, becauſe the cods are crooked, or bowing inwards like a ſithe or horne: But that *ſiliqua* whereof *Theophraſtus* maketh mention in his fourth booke and ſecond chapter, and which the *Ionians* called *Ceronia*, and ſome as he ſaith *ficus Ægyptia*, but falſely, with a white flower and fruite growing from the body of the tree, more plentifully than from the branches, cannot bee this *ſiliqua*, but ſome other, even as *Lugdunenſis* and others affirme alſo: *Plinie* calleth it *Siliqua dulcis* and ſo doth *Alpinus* and others: in ſome Apothecaries ſhops beyond Sea *Xylocaracta* or rather *Xylocaratia*, the *Arabians* call it *Charnebium*, in *Italy* they call it *Carobe* and *Carobole*, and in *Naples Salequa*, corruptly, from *ſiliqua* as *Matthiolus* ſaith, the *Spaniards* call it *Algarrovas*, the *Germaines* and *Dutch* call it Saint *Ioans brot*, that is, Saint *Johns* bread, ſuppoſing that Saint *Iohn* fed upon theſe fruites, and wilde honey, while he did abide in the wilderneſſe of *Iudea*, as in *Matth.* 3. 4. but they are much deceived, for the word in the Hebrew text (as *Junius* and *Tremellius* doe note upon the 22 *verſ.* of the 11. *chap.* of *Levitticus* is *Arbis*, (whereof there were foure kindes, of each whereof it was lawfull for the *Iſraelites* to eate) tranſlated into Greeke ακριδες, in Latine *Locuſtæ*, which are kindes of graſhoppers, peculiar to thoſe Eaſterne Countries, much differing from ours: but this *ſiliqua* or ſweete Beane tree, is the ſame mentioned in the 15 *chap.* and 16 *verſ.* of the Goſpell according to Saint *Luke*, whereof the ſwine fed themſelves, and the prodigall child would faine have eaten of them to ſtay his hunger, but could not have them: for in all theſe Countries where they grow, the poorer ſort of people doe often eate them, and the hogges for the moſt part conſume the reſt: the ſeede of this Beane, was that kinde of weight in ancient times called *Karat*, and among the goldſmithes a Carret, weighing ſixe graines formerly; although in theſe dayes they account it to be but foure.

The Vertues.

The fruite while it is freſh and new gathered, helpeth to purge the belly, but being dryed doth rather binde it, and is then more beneficiall to the ſtomacke, than while it is freſh, becauſe it ſomewhat troubleth it with the evill taſte, and hard digeſting thereof: the ſweete ſubſtance within them, is often alſo uſed as honey, both to looſen the belly, almoſt as much as the extracted pulpe of *Caſſia*, and is alſo good for the inflammations of the reines and backe to temper the heate, and is effectuall in the diſeaſes of the cheſt, as coughes and ſhortneſſe of breathes as *Caſſia* is, which things alſo the decoction of the cods, performeth very well: *Galen* in his ſecond booke of *Aliments*, condemneth the uſe of them for meate, ſaying they are hard of diſgeſtion, and are not eaſily avoyded forth of the body: and in his ſeventh booke of ſimple medicines, hee ſaith they are of a drying and binding quality, although they conteine in them ſome ſweeteneſſe, and that they are ſomewhat like unto Cherries, that being freſh they looſen the belly, and being dry binde it, becauſe the moyſt ſubſtance being conſumed, the thicker eſſence remaineth.

CHAP. XXXV.

Tamarindus. The Tamarind or ſower Beane tree.

THe Tamarind or ſower Beane tree groweth to be as great as a Plum tree with many branches thicke ſet with pale greene winged leaves, that is many ſet together on both ſides of the middle rib but ſmaller, then either thoſe of the *Caſſia* or Carob tree, having alwayes an oddeone at the end, which uſually cloſe themſelves together, both at the ſetting of the ſunne, and upon raine, and open againe at the riſing thereof, and faire weather, of a ſower or acide taſte: the flowers are ſomewhat large and white, like unto flowers of the Orange tree, conſiſting of eight leaves, ſmelling very ſweete, having foure ſmall white threds, ſtanding in the middle about the umbone, which after groweth to be the fruite, and when it is ripe, is much larger, than any kidney beane cod, ſome greater and leſſe than others, as in all ſorts of fruite, ſomewhat bending or crooked, wherein is contained a blacke ſubſtance, not diſtinguiſhed into cels, as the *Caſſia ſolutiva* is, but the ſeede lying diſperſed among the pulpe, hath diverſe bigge and long ſtrings running through it, of a very acide ſowre or ſharpe ſweete taſte, very pleaſing to the palate and ſtomacke: the ſeede or kernels are greater than thoſe of Caſſia, and as it were ſquare and ſomewhat flat alſo: the tree never looſeth his leafe, but will endure no cold, as hath beene often tryed in thoſe colder Countries.

The Place.

This tree naturally groweth in many places in the Eaſt Indies as *Garcias* ſaith, it is onely nouriſhed as a ſtranger both in *Arabia* and *Egypt* in their Orchards.

The Time.

We have no certaine knowledge of the time of flowring or the bearing of ripe fruite.

The Names.

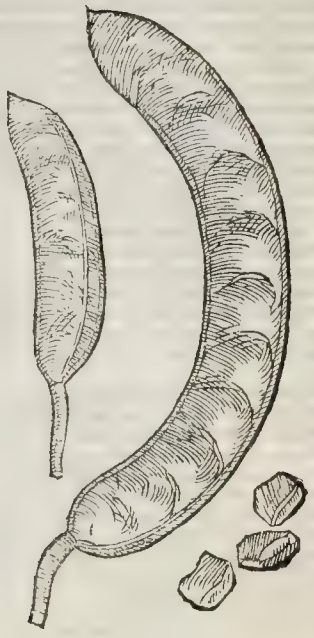
It is called by the *Arabians* (for none of the ancient Greeke writers hath made any mention of it) *Tamarindus* that is the Date tree of India, for *Tamar* ſignifieth a Date with them, and of the later Greeke writers *Oxyphenicon*, that is the ſower Date tree; but both of them very unfitly, for it may very well be perceived that it is nothing like unto any kinde of Date tree, *Lacuna* following *Meſues*, calleth it *Dactylus Indicus*, of the Greeke word *dactylus* that ſignifieth a finger, which the fruite doth very well reſemble, being bowed or crooked like unto a bowed or bended finger: ſome take it to be *Pala* of *Pliny*, whereof he maketh mention in his 12 booke and 6. chap. ſome againe thinke that it differeth nothing from the *Palmulæ Thebaicæ* of *Dioſcorides*, the Dates of *Thebes*: and becauſe it ſhould not want an *Engliſh* name, according to the property thereof, I have called it the ſowre Beane tree, for that the fruite or cod is ſo like a great kidney Beane cod.

The Vertues.

The inward pulpe of the *Tamarind* is very effectuall to purge choller, and therefore is of great good uſe in all hot or peſtileptiall agues, it openeth the obſtructions both of the liver and ſpleene, and therefore is profitable againſt

Tamarinda.
The Tamarinde or ſower Beane tree.

Tamarindi fructus cum ſemine.
The cod and ſeedes of the Tamarinde tree.



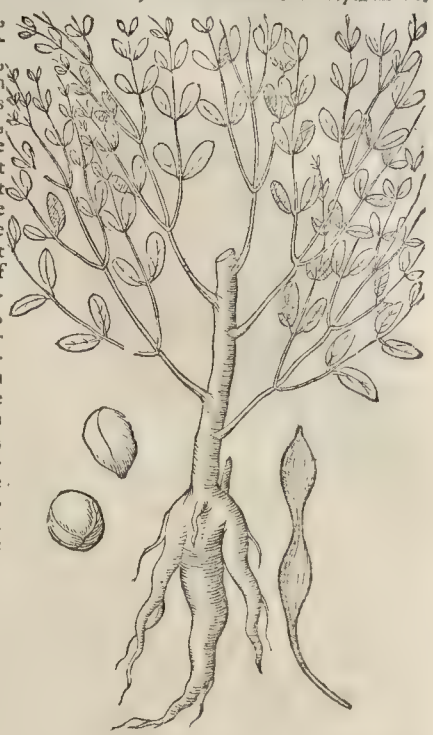
gainſt all breakings out of the skinne, which come of the heate of bloud, or of a ſharpe or ſalt water, running betweene the fleſh and the skinne, as itches, ſcabbes, leprye, and the like, and helpeth thoſe that are troubled with the Jaundies, and the ſtopping of the Spleene: it doth exceedingly helpe to aſſwage the thirſt, if an ounce thereof be diſſolved in faire water, and a little Sugar mixed therewith, or taken of it ſelfe; for the people of the hot countries, doe uſually eate thereof in their long travells to quench their thirſt, which they were never able to indure without it, to refreſh themſelves in the great heate, both of the Summer, and of thoſe drie places, where no water is to be had. It cooleth all inflammations, both of the liver and of the ſtomacke, as alſo of the reines and backe, and helpeth the *Gonorrhœa*, or running of the reines: taken with Burrage water, it quickneth the dulled ſpirits by melancholy, and ſomewhat mittigateth the fits of frenſie and madneſſe: it doth ſtay all rheumes and diſtillations, being taken with ſome Suger and the water of Maiden haire: if a ſmall quantity of the pulpe of *Tamarinds* and *Caſſia*, and the pouder of Rubarbe be mixed together, it maketh a delicate medicine to purge the ſtomacke and liver, and is very effectuall to helpe to expell all hot or burning agues, and procure an appetite: it ſtaieth alſo vomitings, and taketh away the loathing of meate: the leaves as well as the pulpe ſerve inſtead of vinegar, with many of the *Indians*, *Ethiopians*, *Arabians* and others, they give the leaves alſo to children for the wormes, and both leaves and pulpe ſerve outwardly to coole all hot inflammations, and wheales, pimples, and ſuch like. The young cods of the Tamarinds are preſerved in *Arabia* with the hony of the Carobs, or with Sugar, which ſerve for all the purpoſes before recited.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Nux Ben ſive Glans unguentaria. The oyly Nut Ben.

THis oyly Nut Ben hath undergone much controverſie, and contrarietie among thoſe Authors that have antiently written thereof, as namely *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus*, *Pliny* and *Galen*: for *Dioſcorides* ſaith that the tree is like unto *Tamariske*, *Theophraſtus* ſaith it hath leaves like unto Mirtle leaves, *Pliny* ſaith like unto the leaves of *Heliotropium* or Turneſole: but that I may compoſe this controverſie and end this contrarietie betweene them, I will ſhow you here the true deſcription and figure thereof, ſuch as Doctor *Tobias Aldinus* the Cardinall *Farneſius* his Phiſition at *Rome* hath ſet it forth being well growen, for that which *Honorius Bellus* a famous Phiſition, living long in *Candie* had growing with him from the Nuts, which he planted, (and ſent the figure thereof to his friends in divers places, & eſpecially to *Iohannes Pona*, an Apothecary in *Verona*, who in the deſcription and catalogue of the names of thoſe plants that grow upon Mount *Baldus*, which he ſet forth himſelf, hath inſerted the figure hereof, as he

Nux Ben sive Glans unguentaria cum siliqua integra, & nux exempta seorsim.
The oyly nut Ben with the whole cod, and the nuts taken out and set by themselves.



he received it from the said *Bellius*) was but a young plant, of not above a yeare or two's growth. *Theophrastus* in describing the tree growen great, saith it groweth crooked, and not straight upright spreading rather in breadth than in height, whose leafe is like those of Mirtles, but longer as by this figure that you here see you may well perceive, and nothing like unto those of *Tamarike*, and that the comparison of *Pliny* in the leaves like Turnsole, is not much amisse, for if they be both compared they will not be found much to differ in the forme, I meane Turnesole leaves, from the larger Mirtle leaves, but the difference betwixt *Dioscorides*, and *Theophrastus* riseth as it is thought from the errour in the Writers out of the coppie of *Dioscorides*; the Greeke word in *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*, being so neare and like the one unto the other, that it might easily be mistaken, which are μυρίκη in *Dioscorides Myrica, sive Tamariscus* & μύρσινη *Myrtus* in *Theophrastus*, yet it is more probable that there is no errour in the Text of *Dioscorides*, in that his comparison of this tree unto *Tamariske* is not unto the forme of the leaves, as *Theophrastus* his is, but unto the forme of the whole body, and growing thereof: the true description therefore hereof, as *Aldinus* hath most acurately set it downe is thus. The first two or three yeares saith he, it sprang up and withered or perished downe every Winter to the roote, and rose againe a fresh every Spring, but after it became three or foure yeare old, it grew more woddy and more likely to abide without decaying: it rose up yearely after the first, with one stemme shooting forth branches of winged leaves, or rather winged branches of leaves, the barke being whitish as the leaves are also, but they are composed after such an order as no other tree doth the like; for the branches rise up with the stemme or body, divided into sundry other smaller twigges no bigger than rushes, set with two leaves at severall spaces distant farre in funder, ending in small long points like haires, but have no eyes or buddes at the feete of the leaves, as the small branches of all other trees have, which sheweth that the whole branched stalke or divided branch, is but as one winged leafe: the leaves first falling away, leaving the branches bare, which then shew like unto ordinary or *Spanish* Broome when it hath lost the leaves; and after the leaves the stalkes likewise perish that held the leaves wholly unto the very stemme, and therefore sheweth to be but as one winged leafe of a tree, as in the Ash, Wallnut, &c. the lowest of these leaves are somwhat round pointed like the herbe *Heliotropium Sunturner*, those on the middle of the branch more sharpe pointed like unto Myrtle leaves, and the uppermost smallest somewhat like unto Knotgrasse: it hath not borne either flowers or fruit in our Christian countries as yet so far as I can heare: the roote is thicke, long, white and tuberous as it were, yet ending in some sprayes being not much wooddy but rather fleshie and tender: but the nuts or fruits, such as have been brought over to us enclosed in their husks, as also out of their husks are expressed here by themselves: that is, that many, of them grow single in the husks & some two together, and that the nuts enclosed in every huske each by it selfe have their place bunched forth where each of them lie, and straightned betweene them both, the lower and upper end of the huske being small and sharpe pointed, and about an handbreadth long, round and of a darke ashcolour on the outside, and somewhat reddish on the inside, of the substance of leather, lither or ease to bow, rugged on the outside with many long streakes in it, but smooth on the inside: the nuts themselves are three square, for the most part, covered with a whitish soft and somewhat tough wooddy shell, wherein the white kernell lieth, which is not altogether insipid, but somewhat sharpe in taste and oylie withall, causing a kind of loathing upon the tasting almost ready to provoke vomiting; out of which is pressed an oyle, as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* affirme, like as is pressed out of Almonds; and not from the shells or husks as some formerly supposed, for it is commonly knowne to many here in our owne land, and to my selfe also, who have pressed as good ovle out of the kernells of the nutts, as any hath beene brought from beyond seas: and therefore *Theophrastus* was herein much mistaken, or at least misinformed, that said the oyle that served for sweete oyles and ointments, was drawne from the huskes and shells and not from the Nutts themselves, and *Pliny* also who saith the same doth erre in that, although he saith that an oyle is drawen out of the nuts, which the Physitions doe use: for the oyle to both uses is one and the same.

The Place.

These trees grow in *Syria*, *Arabia*, *Æthiopia* and *India*, and although some say in *Egypt* also, yet I thinke *Prosper Alpinus*, who was curious to set downe all the rare trees, and plants unknowne in *Italy* that grew there, would have given us some knowledge thereof, among other *Egyptian* plants, if they had beene there in his time.

The Time.

We have as I sayd before, no knowledge of the time of flowring hereof.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke by *Dioscorides*, *Galen* and others Βαλανος μυρεψικη *Balanus Myrepsica*, that is *Glans Unguentaria*,

guentaria, and by *Lobel Glans unguentaria cathartica ſiliquata*: by *Theophraſtus* Βαλάνῳ onely, and by *Pliny Myrobolanus Trogloditis*, in his 12 booke and 21. chap. but why the Grecians ſhould call it *Balanos* an Acorne, being like unto none of the kindes of Acornes, nor the fruite it ſelfe, nor ſhell or huske I know not, for if they that doe ſo call it, had ever ſeene the huskes, wherein the Nuts are encloſed, they would ſurely have given it a more proper name. *Monardus* tooke them to be the *Avellanæ purgatrices* of the Weſt Indies, becauſe the fruite is more like an Haſell nut than an Acorne, and called them *Ben Magnum*, but he was much miſtaken therein, and therefore the *Arabians* called it *Ben* and *Habben*, which ſignifieth a Nut with them, yet *Pena* ſeemeth to make the name and forme to agree together. *Rauwolfius* called it *Machalep album* ſaying it is three ſquare, and like a Beech maſt or fruite of the Beech tree, for which cauſe onely as it is likely, *Bellonius* compared the tree to a Beech, it is called either *Balanus myrepſica* or *Glans Vnguentaria*, after the Greeke ſignification of moſt writers, but we in theſe dayes more uſually call it *Nux Ben*, and the oyle *Oleum de Ben*, or as the ancients called it *Oleum Balaninum*, I have given the *Engliſh* name to it, according to the moſt proper ſignification as I thinke, calling it rather a Nut, than an Acorne as *Gerard* doth after the Greeke name.

The Vertues.

The kernells of the nuts bruiſed and drunke with *Poſca* poſſet (that is water and vinegar mingled together) doth purge the body from groſſe and thinne flegme alſo, and thereby is helpefull to thoſe are troubled with the wind collicke, if a few Aniſeede and Fennelſeede be put unto it: the oyle that is drawne out of the nuts doth the ſame alſo, and provoketh vomiting, clenſing the ſtomacke, of much foule matter gathered therein, yet it doth much trouble the ſtomack in the meane time: but the nut being toaſted at the fire loſeth much of that evill quality, oftentimes cauſing them to purge downewards only: it is with very good effect alſo put into gliſters for the ſame purpoſes, the oyle dropped into the eares, helpeth the noiſe in them, and the deafeneſſe alſo: a dragme of the kernell taken in poſſet, doth ſoften and diſſolve the hardneſſe of the ſpleene and liver. *Meſues* commendeth the drie preſſing after the oyle is taken from it, being of a clenſing as well as of a cutting qualitie, & by reaſon that the moiſture is taken from it, of a drying effect alſo, for to helpe the itch, the lepry and running ſores, and to take away the ruggedneſſe of the skin, morphew, drie ſcabbes, ſcarres, freckles, wheales and pimples, from the face or body; eſpecially if it be uſed with vinegar and niter, with which it well agreeth, and performeth the cures much better: It is alſo uſed with the meale of *Orobus* the bitter Vetch, or the meale of Darnell in manner of a plaiſter, to be laid to the ſide to conſume the ſpleene; It helpeth the gout alſo uſed in the ſame manner; uſed with barly meale, it comforteth the ſinewes, that are pained with cold, and all ſpaſmes or crampes, and uſed with hony diſſolveth all knots and hard ſwellings, the ſhells or huskes are of an exceeding binding propertie, fit to be uſed when occaſion ſerveth for ſuch purpoſes: The oyle that is preſſed forth out of the nuts is much uſed of Perfumers, although it have no ſweete ſmell of it ſelfe to commend it, yet it is of ſo excellent a qualitie, that being kept never ſo long, it will not grow ranke, and therefore it doth both preſerve the ſweete ſents of Muske, Civet, Ambergriſe and the like mixed with it, and keepeth that the gloves, leather, or other things, ſhall not gather ſpots or ſtaines in them, nor ever grow mouldy, as thoſe things that are perfumed with oyle of Almonds will doe. This oyle likewiſe is much fitter than oyle of Almonds, to receive any ſweet thing to be ſtieped in it, and to keepe the ſent thereof in it, for being utterly without ſent of it ſelfe, neither growing ranke by any time, the ſent of any thing will be the ſooner infuſed, and the longer alſo retained and kept therein.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Frangu'a ſive Alnus nigra baccifera. The blacke Alder tree.

THe black Aller or Alder tree, riſeth ſeldome to be of any great bigneſſe, but for the moſt part abideth like a hedge, buſh or tree, ſpreading into branches, the wood of the body being white, and of a darke red at the core or heart, the outward barke being of a blackiſh colour, whereon many white ſpots are noted to be ſeene; but the inner barke next unto the wood is yellow, which being chewed will turne the ſpittle yellow, as much or more than Rubarbe, neare unto a Saffron colour, the leaves are ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the ordinary Alder tree, or thoſe of the female Cornell or Dogge berry tree, but blacker, and not ſo long but rather rounder, the flowers are white comming forth at the joynts with the leaves which turne into ſmall round berries, greene at the firſt, and red afterwards, but blackiſh when they are thorough ripe, divided as it were into two parts, wherein is contained two ſmall round and flat ſeedes: the roote runneth not deepe into the ground, but ſpreadeth rather under the upper cruſt of the earth.

Alnus nigra baccifera ſeu Frangula.
The blacke Alder tree.

The Place.

This tree or ſhrubbe groweth in woods in many places of our land, as in Saint *Johns* wood by Hornſey, in the woods upon Hampſteed heath, &c.

The Time.

It flowreth in May, and the berries are ripe in September.

The Names.

It is called *Frangula quia cito frangitur*, that is, the branches be brittle and eaſie to breake, and *Alnus nigra baccifera*, that it might

be

be knowne from the *Alnus vulgaris*, whose barke is whitish and the wood more red, and beareth not berries as this doth: *Tragus* calleth it *Faulbaum* that is foule tree, of the evill sent and taste, the *Idæa ficus nostra sive Frangula vulgo* of *Lugdunensis*, differeth not from this, although he would seeme to make it. The *Italians* call it *Frangola*, the *Germans*, as is before said with *Tragus Faulbaum*, the *Dutch Sporrekenhout* and *Hondtsboom*, and we in *English* the blacke Aller or Alder tree.

The Vertues.

The inner yellow barke hereof as *Matthiolus* saith, purgeth downewards both choller and flegmē, and the watry humors of hydropicke persons, and strengthneth the inward parts againe afterwards, even as Rubarbe doth: if the barke hereof be boyled with Agrimonie, Wormewood, Dodder, Hoppes, and some Fennell and Smallage, Endive and Cichory rootes, and a reasonable draught taken every morning for some time together, is very effectuall against the Iaundise, the dropsie, and the evill disposition of the body, so as some especiall purging medicine, have beene taken before to avoyd the grosser excrements, and then it will the better loosen the belly, and keepe it soluble without trouble or danger to the stomacke, purging and strengthning the liver and spleene, in so good manner that diverse have beene cured by this onely medicine, who have had their livers and spleenes swolne with humors and hardnesse; by opening all obstructions in the inward parts, and clensing them from such evill humors as they were full of before: the dried barke is onely fit for those purposes, for the fresh or greene barke being taken inwardly, provoketh strong vomitings, paines in the stomacke, and gripings in the belly; yet if the decoction thereof may stand and settle for two or three dayes, untill the yellow colour be changed into blacke, it will not worke so violently by much as before, and in not provoking vomiting or purging, it will strengthen the stomacke, and procure an appetite or desire to meate: the outer barke contrariwise doth bind the body, and thereby is helpefull for all laskes and fluxes thereof; but this should be given after it hath beene dried also, to worke the better: the inner barke hereof boiled in vinegar, is an approved remedy to kill lice, to cure the itch, and take away scabbes, and drie them up in a very short space: the same also is singular good to wash the teeth, both to take away the paines, to fasten those that are loose, to clense them from corruption, and to keepe them sound: the leaves are said to be good fodder for Kine, to cause them give the more abundance of milke.

CHAP. XXXVIIII.

Evonymus. The Spindle tree or Pricke wood.

ALthough the former ages, were content to know but one sort of this *Evonymus*, or Spindle tree, yet *Clusius* in his *Panonicke* travells, hath set forth two other sorts, not knowne before to any, which I will here shew you together.

1. *Evonymus vulgaris.* The common Spindle tree.

Our ordinary spindle tree, is also but a shrubbe or hedgge bush, rising up with many stemmes, of sometimes

1. *Evonymus vulgaris.*
The common Spindle tree.

3. *Evonymus Pannonicus latifolius Clusii.*
Broad leafed Spindle tree of *Hungary*.

but with a few, the elder boughes, having a whitish barke, and the younger greene, with foure browniſh lines like liſts, running all the length of them, which make them ſeeme foure ſquare, the wood is ſomewhat whitiſh, hard, and yellow, it hath diverſe branches, whereon doe grow faire and darke greene long leaves, broadeſt in the middle, from among which come forth long ſtalkes, whereon ſtand foure or five white flowers, cluſtering together, conſiſting of foure leaves a peece, with ſome threds in the middle, after which come round hard huskes or red berries, divided into foure parts, in each whereof lieth a white hard ſeede, covered with a yellow skinne, which will give a yellow colour, if it be put into water: the rootes are many, not running deepe into the ground, but ſpreading rather under the upper face thereof.

2. *Evonymus Pannonicus.* The Spindle tree of *Hungarie.*

The Spindle tree of *Hungary*, hath diverſe gentle and pliant ſtemmes, riſing from the roote, which grow to be three or foure foote high, and of the thickneſſe of ones thumbe, covered with a thicke greene barke, with many blacke ſpots therein, divided into many other leſſer branches, ſet in a ſeemely or comely order one above another, about which grow many leaves, ſet oppoſite one unto another, ſomewhat likeunto the greater Mirtle leaves, but more gentle in handling, lightly dented about the edges, of a drying taſte at the firſt, but afterwards ſomewhat bitter, and hot, from among the leaves at the joynts of them come forth ſmall long ſtalkes, with two or three flowers on each of them, conſiſting of foure leaves apeece, of a ſhining purpliſh colour hanging downe their heads, and with a ſquare umbone in the middle, which grow into a foure ſquare head or berrie, like in forme unto the former, ſomewhat ſpongie or light, of a faire yellow colour on the outſide, wherein lie ſhining round ſeede, blacke on the outſide, two or three lying in one cell or partition, which are very like unto the ſeedes of baſtard Dittany.

3. *Evonymus Latifolius.* Broad leafed Spindle tree of *Hungary.*

This broad leafed Spindle tree, riſeth up (if it be manured) to be higher than any man, ſpreading his ſlender pliant branches, uneaſie to breake, whereon doe grow many faire broad greene leaves, ſet by couples, and as large as the leaves of *Laurocerasus*, or Cherry Bay tree, lightly dented about the edges, and of an unpleaſant and bitter taſte: at the joynts betweene the leaves and ſtalkes ſpring forth long ſtalkes, with diverſe flowers at the end of them, hanging downe their heads, conſiſting of foure white broad leaves, tending to a fleſh or bluſh colour, very like unto the common Spindle tree, which turne into foure ſquare heads of berries, and ſometimes into five ſquare berries, but much larger, having certaine liſts like to winges on every of them, wherein are contained white graines or kernells, covered with a yellow skinne as in the firſt.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many p'aces of this Kingdome, in woods and untilled places, and ſerveth among other ſhrubbes for hedges; the ſecond *Cluſius* found both in the upper and the lower *Hungary*, upon thoſe hills that runne to the Alpes, as alſo in *Moravia* in the woods there. The laſt was found by *Cluſius* alſo, in a wood in that part of *Hungary* that is called *Interamnis*, and which the *Germanes* call *Windeſchlandt* beyond the river *Dravus.*

The Time.

They doe all flower about May, and their berries are ripe in September.

The Names.

This is generally by moſt Writers called *Evonymus*, and taken to be the true Ευωνύμος of *Theophraſtus*, *quam boni nominis in lib. 3. cap. ultimo*, and which hee calleth *Tetragonia* tranſlated *Quadratoria* by *Gaza* in his third Booke and ſixt Chapter; but there are diverſe, and *Lugdunenſis* with them, that have rather judged an other ſhrubbe to be *Evnonymus*, which *Geſner* in his Epiſtles, and *Cluſius* in his hiſtory of Plants, thinke to be a kinde of *Ledum*, and is by *Cluſius* called *Ledum Alpinum*, (which I have remembred before in the former Claſſis) by *Viſſes Abdroandus Nerium Alpinum*, as *Geſner* in *deſcriptione montis fracti* doth record, and is probable to be *Chamerhododendros Alpina odora* of *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adverſaria*, and which *Lobell* in his Obſervations calleth *Balſamum Alpinum*: but *Cluſius* ſheweth plainely, that it cannot agree therewith, not having a foure ſquare head or huske. It hath beene corruptly called *Anonymus* of diverſe, inſtead of *Evonymus*, as *Cordus* in *Hiſt.* ſaith, *Tragus* miſtaking it called it *Carpinus*. It is called alſo *Fuſanum* and *Fuſoria*, becauſe the *Italians* called it *Fuſaro*, as being uſed by Turners and others, to make ſpindles for ſpinning wheeles and other things, and by *Bauhinus Evonymus vulgaris granis rubentibus*. The ſecond is called by *Cluſius Evonymus alter, vel ſecundus* by *Camerarius* and *Tabermontanus Evonymus Pannonicus*, and by *Bauhinus Evonymus granis nigris*. The laſt is called *Evonymus ſive latifolius* by *Cluſius* and all others. It is called in Engliſh Spindle tree, Pricke timber tree and Prickwood, and in ſome countries of this land Dogge wood, and might from the forme of the berries, well be called Square berried tree. The *Italians* call it *Fuſano*, the *French Fuſin*, and *bonnet depreſtre*, the *Germans Spindelbaum*, the *Dutch Papenhant.*

The Vertues.

This is ſeldome uſed in Phyſicke with us for to helpe any diſeaſe; yet it is found by experience that three or foure kernells will purge both by vomiting & by the ſtoole, cauſing much choller and flegme to be avoided. *Theophraſtus*, and from him diverſe others, have ſaid that the leaves hereof are pernicious and deadly, eſpecially to Sheepe and Goates, unleſſe they be purged by *Anochus* (which word is not well knowne what it meaneth) *Dodonæus* interpreting it, that they ſhould be purged upward and downeward, and others underſtanding it, that they ſhould be purged by want or abſtinence from meate. *Dalechampius* as *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth it downe, confirmeth that ſaying of *Theophraſtus*, to be hurtfull to Goates by his owne experience, who ſaw flockes of Goates feeding upon the ſhrubbes that grew with this, but none of them to touch it, and that they refuſed to eat it being caſt unto them, but *Cluſius* ſaith the cleane contrary, that hee underſtood the Goates in *Hungary* did greatly deſire to eat the leaves thereof, and tooke no harme thereby, and that the *Hungarians* in their language call this ſhrubbe *Kechke rago fa, id eſt capris roſa arbor*, the Goates Roſe tree, ſo diverſe be the writings and opinions of men whereof in many other things we have ſufficient experience.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Rhamnus ſolutivus ſive Spina Infectoria. The purging Thorne.

THere are diverſe ſorts of *Rhamnus*, ſome for this *Claſsis*, others for another, as ſhall be ſhewed in their places: Of this thorne formerly, we had the knowledge but of one ſort onely, untill *Cluſius* in his *Pannonicke* obſervations ſet forth two other, the one whereof ſhall be here expreſſed, for I muſt referre the other to another place, that is to the kindes of *Lycium*, where you ſhall finde it.

1. *Rhamnus ſolutivus vulgaris.* The common purging thorne.

The purging thorne, that is frequent in our owne Land, is for the moſt part but a low ſhrubbe or hedge buſh, ſeldome growing any thing bigge or like a tree, having many ſtemmes or branches riſing from the roote, covered with a ſmooth blackiſh red barke on the outſide, and greene on the inſide, the innermoſt being yellow, the wood whereof is of a whitiſh yellow, toward the outſide, and of a reddiſh yellow inward, and at the heart

1. *Rhamnus ſolutivus ſeu Spina infectoria vulgaris.* The common purging Thorne.

2. *Rhamnus ſolutivus minor Pannonicus.* The leſſer purging thorne of *Hungary*.

1. *Rhamni ſol tivi vulgaris Exactioricom cum floribus.* A more exact figure thereof.

ſtrong, and not eaſie to bend or to breake, whereof ſtrong bowes may be made, and hath beene in times paſt: the ſmaller branches are furniſhed with many leaves like unto thoſe of the crab tree, but ſmaller, with ſmall long ſtraight thornes in many places ſet with the leaves, the ends of the branches ending in a thorne alſo; among the leaves come forth many flowers, every one upon a ſeverall foote ſtalke, conſiſting of foure leaves a peece, of a whitiſh greene colour; after which come ſmall round berries, greene at the firſt, and blacke when they are ripe, full of pulpe or juyce that is greene, with one or two ſmall graines within them of an unpleaſant taſte.

2. *Rhamnus ſolutivus minor Pannonicus.* The leſſer Purging thorne of *Hungary*.

This leſſer *Rhamnus* groweth much lower than the former, with ſmaller branches, not above a yard and a halfe high, having many leaves thereon, ſmaller and narrower than the former, almoſt as ſmall as thoſe of the blacke thorne or ſlowe tree, with a few thornes ſet here and there upon the branches, but ending alwayes in a thorne: the flowers are like unto the other but ſmaller, and of an herby, or whitiſh greene colour, with ſmaller berries alſo ſucceeding them.

The place.

The firſt groweth in many places of this land, but eſpecially in *Kent*, as at the hither end of *Dartford* next unto *London*, *Farningham* upon the Connie burrowes, and in a narrow Lane neere *South Fleete*, and in many other places. The other *Cluſius* found in *Pannonia*, and in *Germany* neere the bathes at *Baden*.

The Time.

They flower in Aprill and May, their fruite is ripe in September and October.

The Names.

It is called *Rhamnus*, although it can be referred to none, either of *Dioſcorides* or *Theophraſtus*, yet all agree, it is a *ſpecies* or kind of *Rhamnus*, and ſo even the thornes declare, and therefore the word *ſolutivus* is added thereunto, to denominate the difference. *Matthiolus* I thinke firſt called it *Spina infectoria*, and is by many followed therein. *Tragus* calleth it *Rhamni alia ſpecies*, yet knew not of any purging quality in it. *Dodonæus* called it *Rhamnus ſolutivus*, and *Lugdunenſis Rhamnus Catharticus* & ſo doth *Bauhinus*; *Coraus* calleth it *Cervi ſpina*, *Geſner Spina Cervina*, and *Caſalpinus Spina Cervalis vulgo*, and ſome alſo *Burgi ſpina*, from the *French* word *Bourgeſpine* whereby they call it as alſo *Nerprun*. The other is called of *Cluſius Spina Infectoria pumila prima*: although *Gerard* hath called it in *Engliſh Laxative Ram* and *Bucke horne*, yet I have rather entituled it a purging thorne, as moſt fitting to it.

The Vertues.

The berries hereof dryed and a drame of the powder, given in wine or the broth of fleſh, doth purge both flegme and groſſe thicke humors alſo, yet *Pena* ſaith it rather draweth forth thinne flegme, and that from the joints and Arteries, and therefore is ſingular good for dropſies; ſome doe make an Electuary and ſome a Syrupe of the juyce of the berries clarified, and Sugar or Honey put thereto, but becauſe it worketh a little troubleſomely, ſome ſpices are to be added thereto to aromatiſe it, as Cinamon, Ginger and Cloves, and ſome adde Maſticke and roſes alſo, which doth correct the evill quality therein, and cauſe it worke without paine: an ounce or more of either Electuary or Syrupe may be given at a time, diſſolved either in wine or in the broth of fleſh, which will draw forth raw whayiſh humors, and choller aboundantly, as alſo thicke clammie flegme, for it worketh not with any troubleſome heating of the parts, but doth ſtrengthen them after purging, not cauſing any flux to follow: Of theſe berries are made three ſeverall ſorts of colours, as they ſhall be gathered; that is being gathered while they are greene and kept dry, are called Sappe berries, which being ſteeped in ſome Allome water, or freſh bruiſed into Allome water, they give a reaſonable faire yellow colour, which painters uſe for their workes, and Bookebinders to colour the edges of bookes, and leather dreſſers to colour leather, as they uſe alſo to make a greene colour called Sappe greene, taken from the berries when they are blacke, being bruiſed and put into a braſſe or copper kettle, or pan; and there ſuffered to abide three or foure dayes, or a little heated upon the fire, and ſome beaten Allome put unto them, and after preſſed forth, the juyce or liquor is uſually put up into great bladders, tyed with ſtrong thred at the head, and hung up untill it be drye, which is diſſolved in water or wine, but ſacke is the beſt to preſerve the colour from ſtarving as they call it, that is from decaying and to make it hold freſh the longer: the third colour (whereof, none that I can finde hath made mention, but onely *Tragus*) is a purpliſh colour which is made of the berries ſuffered to grow upon the buſhes, untill the middle or end of November, that they are ready to droppe from the trees.

CHAP. XL.

Anagyris & Laburnum. Beane Trefoiles.

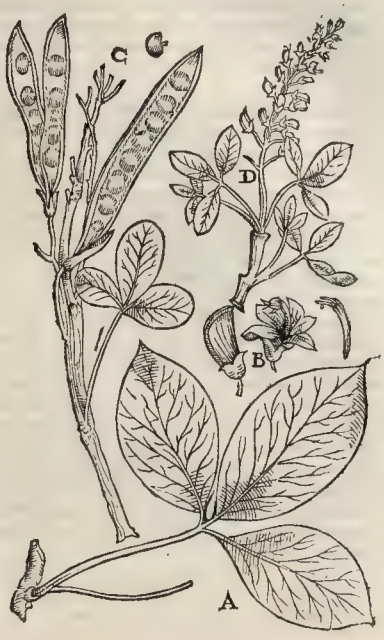
THe *Anagyris* and *Laburnum* are ſuch *congeneres*, ſo like the one unto the other, that diverſe writers doe call that *Anagyris*, which others call *Laburnum*, and indeed I know no other diſtinction betweene them, than of *fœtens & non fœtens*, *major & minor*.

1. *Anagyris fœtida.* Stinking Beane Trefoile.

The ſtinking beane Trefoile in his naturall places, which are the hot Countries of *Spaine* and *Narbone* in *France*, ſeldome groweth to be higher than a man, but tranſplanted into more cold and temperate climates, riſeth twiſe ſo high; having the barke of the body, and elder boughes, of a darke grayiſh greene colour, the younger of a freſher greene, from whence ſhoote forth at diverſe places three ſomewhat large leaves together, ſtanding upon a pretty long footeſtalke, of a greene colour on the upperſide, and of an hoary or ſilver ſhining colour underneath; of a ſtrong unpleaſant ſent, like unto ſtinking *Gladwin* eſpecially in the hot countries, for in the colder countries it is nothing ſo much, and very little in ours, as I have tryed, who have had it many times growing with me: at the joynts with the leaves come forth many flowers, ſtanding upon a long ſtalke, one by another, which are larger than in any *Cytiſus*, almoſt as great as the *Colutea*, the lower leaves being of a paler yellow colour, and the uppermoſt which cover them, of a deeper gold yellow, which after turne into large and long flattiſh cods; wherein lye foure or five ſeedes, twiſe as big as in the other, almoſt as big as Kidney beanes, and more diſcoloured than the other, that is of a darke purple ſpotted, which were of a fairer purple, before they were

1. *Anagyris fœtida.*
Stinking Beane Trefoile.

2. *Laburnum majus.*
The greater leſſe ſtinking Beane Trefoile.



were thorough ripe: the roote thruſteth not deepe into the ground, but is well faſtened with branches and fibres within the ground. Of this kind there is one growing in *Candy*, whereof *Honorius Bellus* gave knowledge to *Cluſius*, that hath rounder leaves, which as yet I never ſaw.

2. *Anagyris non fœtida ſive Laburnum majus.* The greater leſſe ſtinking Beane Trefoile.

This Beane Trefoile groweth larger in body and branches, than the former, and ſometimes ſhooteth forth diverſe ſtemmes from the roote, the wood whereof is very firme and hard, yellow toward the barke, and blackiſh at the heart, (whereof the ſtrongeſt bowes are made, and ſtakes that will abide hard in the ground longer than others) with leaves larger than either the former or the ſmaller ſort, of a darkiſh greene above, and ſilver colour underneath like them: the flowers are more in number, and ſmaller than in the former, the ſtalkes of flowers, hanging downe and not ſtanding up, being ſometimes almoſt a foote long, and not ſo long as in the former, and are for the moſt part all of one pale yellow colour, the cods likewiſe are blacker, ſhorter and ſmaller, and ſo are the ſeedes within them alſo, yet greater than in the leſſer ſort, elſe much alike, being blackiſh and very hard, ſcarce yeelding to be mollified in water: the leaves and flowers have but little ſent at all to diſcommend them, in any that I have ſeene and ſmelt.

3. *Laburnum minus.* The leſſer Beane Trefoile.

This leſſer Beane Trefoile is in moſt things like unto the laſt deſcribed but that it groweth not ſo great, nor are the leaves ſo large by the halfe, nor yet either flowers or ſeede.

The Place.

The firſt as is before ſaid groweth in hot Countries: the ſecond, and ſo doth the leaſt alſo, in many of the woods of *Italy*, and the higher parts of *France*, and other places, and upon the Alpes.

The Time.

The firſt ſeldome abideth with us to ſhew his flower: but in his naturall places, it flowreth early even in *Ianuary* and *February*, in *Spaine* as *Culſius* ſaith, but in *Aprill* and *May*, in other places; and the ſeedes are ripe in the Summer time after in *Spaine*, but not untill *September* in other places: the other flowreth in *May* and *Iune*, and the ſeede ſometimes ripeneth well, but not untill *September*, but the leaſt ripeneth well.

The Names.

The firſt is called of *Dioſcordes* ἀνάγυρις & ἀνάγυρος *Anagyris & Anagyros*, which *Pliny* ſaith ſome called *Acopon*: *vera & fœtida*, is uſually added to it to diſtinguiſh it from the other, which is alſo called *Anagyris* of ſome, but *altera* or *non fœtida* which ſecond or *non fœtida*, *Matthiolus* calleth *Anagyris prima & major*, as he calleth the leaſt *Anagyris altera*, but he contendeth againſt *Geſner* who did in following other mens opinio, make the great *Laburnum* or *Anagyris altera* to be *Laburnum* of *Pliny*, which is the leaſt and called *Egheło* of thoſe that dwell about *Trent*. *Camerarius in horto* calleth it *Laburnū*, when as he calleth the leaſt, *Anagyris altera* of *Matthiolus*, *Anguilara* ſaith it is called by the inhabitants *Egano*, & thinketh it may be *Ebeni ſecunda ſpecies Theophraſti*; *Lugdunenſis* alſo calleth it *Laburnum primum*, and the leaſt *Laburnum alterum*, and ſaith it might be called *Anagyris Alpina*: *Cordus*

calleth it *Arbor trifolia*, diverſe doe call the leaſt *Laburnum*, *Faba inverſa*, *Gerard* his figure of *Anagyris fœtida*, and *Anagyris*, are the ſame that are in *Matthiolus*, but the titles are contrary, for *Gerard* his *Anagyris fœtida*, is the *Egbelo* or *Anagyris altera* in *Matthiolus*. It is probable in my opinion, that the ſmaller *Laburnum* ſhould be that *Colutea* of *Theophraſtus*, which is ſet down in the 14. *c.* of his third book, with a willow leafe: for if you take any one leafe by it ſelf, it may wel reſemble a Willow leafe; both for forme and colour, and beareth ſmall ſeeds in cods, like unto pulſe as that doth: *Geſner* did referre this kinde unto the mountaine *Cytiſus*, but *Matthiolus* reprooveth him for it: the great booke of *Eyſtetenſis* calleth it *Anagyris laifolia*, but I call it *Laburnum majus*, as I doe the laſt *Laburnum minus*.

The Vertues.

The leaves as well as the ſeede of the firſt Beane trefoile, are a ſtrong vomit, eſpecially in the hot Countries, where it groweth, and *Honorius Bellus* writing thereof to *Cluſius*, ſaith that in *Candy*, where that kind groweth with rounder leaves, if the Goates or ſheepe do chance to feed thereon, the milke which they give will cauſe any that ſhall take it, to fall as well into extreame ſcouring downewards as ſtrong caſting upwards, and that many thereby have beene brought in danger of their lives: the young leaves ſaith *Dioſcorides* applyed unto tumors or ſwellings, diſcuſſeth and repreſſeth them; and if a dram of the powder of them, be drunke in wine, as he ſaith alſo, it expelleth both the dead birth, and the ſecondine, and likewiſe bringeth downe the monethly courſes of women; if ſome of the leaves, be bound to thoſe that have hard and uneaſie travell in child bearing, it cauſeth a ſpeedy delivery of the birth, but they muſt bee taken away preſently afterwards; they are likewiſe given in wine to thoſe that are ſhort winded, and to ſuch as are often troubled with the head-ach: the barke of the roote hath a digeſting ripening and diſcuſſing quality: both the other ſorts here ſet downe, have the ſame properties, for they are alſo of the ſame temperature, but *Matthiolus* ſaith, that he hath knowne, that ſome that have taken ignorantly of the ſeede of the leſſer Beane trefoile, have had ſtrong vomitings even unto blood: *Solerius in ſcholiis in Ætium* ſaith, that by certaine and undoubted experience it hath beene found, that a dramme either more or leſſe, of the dryed bark thereof made into powder, and taken in any kind of drink, purgeth very ſtrongly both upwards and downewards, but in a diverſe manner; for if as he ſaith, (which I take rather to be but a conceite) the barke be pulled off from the tree upwards, it will cauſe vomitings, if downewards great purging of the belly downewards: the Bees ſaith *Plinie*, refuſe to touch the flowers of this *Laburnum*, which is the leſſer Beane Trefoile, but it hath beene truely obſerved, that both in the naturall places where it groweth, as alſo with us, that the Bees doe not refuſe to feede upon them: the *Grecians* have an uſuall proverbe with them, *Anagyrin commovere* when they would ſignifie one, that worketh as wee ſay his owne woe, or is the cauſe of his owne harme.

CHAP. XLI.

Myrobalani. Myrobalans or purging Indian Plummes.

ALthough there be none of theſe Myrobaland trees (whereof are 5 ſorts of fruites well known & diſtinguiſhed in the Apothecaries ſhops) growing in any of theſe Chriſtian Countries of *Europe*, as far as ever I could learne, yet I could doe no leſſe than make mention of them here, both becauſe the fruites are often uſed in Phyſicke among other purgers, and to make it knowne to all that might be miſtaken by the name, and thinke that the Myrobalane Plummes, the red and the white that I have remembred in my former booke, be ſome of theſe kindes: but ſo they are not, neither for forme nor quality: as alſo to ſtir up ſome ingenious mind among our Merchants, that trade to *Aleppo* & *Cairo*, & into *Perſia* and the Eaſt Indies, to give order to their factors, if they doe it not themſelves, to enquire and ſeeke out ſuch of the ſorts that are to be found in the places of their abode, and either to plant the ſtones of theſe ſeverall kinds in thoſe warmer countries, if they abide any time in them, that when they are a little growne they might then ſend them hither: or ſend the freſh ſtones over hither to us (for thoſe are too dry that are brought for phyſicke uſe) that wee may plant them here to try if they will not growe and abide with us, that at leaſt, having but a ſight of the forme of the leaves of any ſort, we might compare them with the deſcriptions that writers have made of them, whether they are anſwerable thereunto: I muſt in the meane time therefore but ſhew you them as *Garzias* and others before me have done, with ſuch deſcriptions as they gave of them, and are extant, not knowing whether they be true or no.

1. *Myrobalanus Citrina.* The yellow Myrobalane or purging Indian Plum.

The tree that beareth theſe yellow Myrobalanes is ſaid to grow as great as a Plum tree, having many branches and winged leaves on them like unto the true Service tree: the fruit is for the moſt part as bigge as reaſonable Plums, ſomewhat long and not fully round, but having many faire ridges on the outſide, eſpecially when it is dryed, ſhewing it to be five ſquare though round, of a yellower colour on the outſide then any of the reſt; the fleſh or ſubſtance being of a reaſonable thickneſſe, yet not ſo thicke as the Chebuli, or Emblici, nor ſo thin as the Bellerici; the ſtone is white thicke, and very hard to breake, with emniences and ridges alſo therein, and a very ſmall long kernell lying in the middle, of an inſtringent taſte as the dryed fruit is alſo, but much more then it: this hath no ſuch kernell that thereout may be preſſed an oyle, as *Bellonius* noteth of the kernells of that fruit that hee tooke to bee the yellow Myrobalane tree, in the plaines of *Hiericho* as he noteth it, *in lib. Obſervationum* 2. *cap.* 86.

2. *Myrobalanus Chebula.* The purple Myrobalane, or purging Indian Plum.

This kind of Myrobalane tree growing in ſtature and branches like a Plum (as *Garzias* ſaith all the ſorts are) bearing leaves on the branches like unto the Peach tree: the fruit hereof is the greateſt and longeſt of all the five ſorts, of a blackiſh purple colour on the outſide while it is freſh, which it holdeth in the dry fruit; (which *Matthiolus* commended for the beſt) being five ſquare as the former, of the thickeſt ſubſtance, and more fleſhy then any other, and with the ſmalleſt ſtone in the middle, not fully ſo hard to breake as the former, but with the ſmalleſt kernell therein.

3. *Myrobalanus*

Myrobalanorum 5. Genera.

Fructus Emblicorum cum nucleo interiore barbato.

3. *Myrobalanus Bellerica.* The round Myrobalane, or purging Indian Plum.

The round Myrobalane is like the reſt for growth, but bearing leaves like the Bay tree, yet of a paler greene colour, and ſomewhat aſhcoloured (underneath peradventure) withall: the fruit is of a meane bignes, round and ſmooth, yet being as it were three ſquare in many, and of a pale ruſſettiſh colour when they are freſh, but of a darke or duſty whitiſh colour on the outſide, being dry, of the thinneſt ſubſtance or leaſt fleſhy of any of them: the ſtone whereof is thicke greater then any other, proportionable to the fruit, very hard to break, with a kernell within of a reaſonable bigneſſe.

4. *Myrobalanus Emblica.* The bearded or ſix ſquare Myrobalane or purging Indian Plum.

The tree that beareth this Myrobalane or delicate Plum, being like a Plum tree for height and manner of growing (as you have heard before that *Garzias* ſaith ſo of them all) hath leaves of a palme or handbreadth long, very finely cut in or divided on the edges: the fruit is round in ſhew, but doth ſeparate or will be broken into ſix parts, as both we have obſerved in the dry fruit, alwayes brought unto us, broken into ſmall peeces, without any ſtones; and more plainely in the fruit preſerved, whereof good ſtore hath beene brought over many times unto us, which will be divided into many parts: the ſtone whereof within it is ſix ſquare, with three greater ridges, and three leſſer lying betweene them, and bearded at the head of the three greater ridges, the kernell within it being ſeparated into the three ſeverall diviſions, having each of them two calls, wherein the parts of the kernell lye almoſt three ſquare.

5. *Myrobalanus Indica.* The blacke Myrobalane or purging Indian Plum.

The blacke Myrobalane tree is like the reſt; whoſe leafe (as *Garzias* ſaith) is like unto a Willow leafe: the fruit ſaith *Garzias* is eight ſquare, which may be when they are freſh, but they cannot be ſo plainely diſcerned in thoſe that are brought over unto us dry, the ſmalleſt of all the reſt, ſomewhat long, altogether fleſhy, without any ſtone in the middle, and the blackeſt of any.

The Place.

All theſe fruits grow in the Eaſt Indies wild and not manured, but in divers provinces, as ſome in *Goa* and *Batecala*, others in *Malavar* and *Dabul*. Yet *Garzias* ſaith foure ſorts grow in the kingdome of *Cambaya*, and the *Chebuls* in *Biſnagar*, *Decan*, *Guzarate* (which we call at this time *Surrate*) and *Bengala*: *Belonius* ſaith in his booke of obſervations that the yellow Myrobalanes grow in *Arabia* and *Syria*, and alſo in the plaines of *Hiericho*, but I doe much doubt of the certainty thereof and thinke rather that he was miſtaken.

The Time.

We know ſo little of the trees, that we know leſſe of their time of flowring or bearing fruit.

The Names.

Theſe kind of fruits were not any of them knowne unto any of the antient Greeke writers, as *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus* or *Galen*, neither unto *Pliny*, for although hee maketh mention of a Myrobalanus, yet hee addeth *Trogladytes*, which is the *Nux Ben*, *Balanus Myrepſica*, or *Glans Vnguentaria*, as I ſhewed you a little before, yet

yet both *Balanus Myrepsica* and *Myrobalanus* have but one signification in the Greeke tongue. The *Arabians* were the first that made them knowne to the world, and called them all in generall by the name of *Delegi*, as by the writings of *Mesues* and *Serapio* doe appeare; but the Greekes that translated these *Arabians*, gave the names of Myrobalanes unto these fruits, because (as it is likely) they thought the fruit was like unto an Acorne, and therefore gave the name *Balanus*; but why they should give the other word *Myros*, which signifieth an ointment, cannot be understood by any, for none of these were ever used in any pretious or sweet ointment, and *Myrobalanos* signifieth as much as *Balanus Myrepsica Glans unguentaria*, the Acorne for ointments. *Actuarius* among the latter Greeke writers maketh mention of them, but that none of these did grow among the *Arabians* their ignorance of their growing declareth plainely: for *Mesues* writeth that the *Citrini Chebuli* and *Nigri* doe all grow upon one tree, and for that they beare twice in a yeare, the *Citrini* are the unripe, and the *Nigri* are the ripe of the first bearing, and the *Chebuli* the fruit of the later bearing, which how contrary unto truth it is, *Garzias* doth declare, in his booke of the Drugges of the East Indies, where hee plainely sheweth that all the five sorts, grow severally each upon a severall tree, as I have shewed you before: the *Indians* call the *Citrini* or *Flavi Arare*, but the Physitions *Aritiqui*, and the *Indici* or *Nigri* they call *Rezenvale*, the *Bellerici* *Gotini* or *Gotni*, the *Chepuli* or *Chebuli Aretca*, and the *Emblici* or *Amuale* as *Garzias* hath it, or *Anuale* as *Acosta*. I have you see intituled them all purging Plums, as most proper for them in my judgement, and given them their sundry Epithites according to their quality as I thinke.

The Vertues.

All these sorts of Myrobalanes have a gentle purging quality, some more and some lesse then others, some also purging choller, some flegme, and some melancholy; but they have in them also an astringent quality, much more then is in *Rubarbe*: the *Citrines* and *Bellericks*, that is the yellow and the round Myrobalanes doe purge choller gently: the *Chebules* and *Emblici* that is the purple and six square Myrobalanes doe purge flegme: and the Indies or black ones melancholly: the decoction or infusion of them all doth purge better then any wayes else, yet so gently that in evacuating the humors, they strengthen the stomacke, the liver and the heart, but given in pouder they binde the body more then purge it, and indeed the binding quality in them all, especially in the dryed fruits, is more prodominant, and as *Garzias* saith, the Indians wholly use them for that purpose; and therefore they are the best medecines to be mingled with *Scamony* and all other violent purgers, to restraine their violence and to correct their fierceneese, and yet as *Mesues* saith they are often put with *Cassia, Manna, & Tamarindi*, to helpe the working of them, as a most safe medecine: the *Bellericks* and *Emblicks* by purging the stomack from rotten flegme lying therein, and strengthning the braine and joynts, the heart and liver, and binding all other loose or fluent humors in the parts of the body, are very effectuall, as also for the trembling of the heart, and to stirre up the appetite, stay vomiting and restraine the fury and belchings of choller, to increase the power and facultie of the spirits, to qualifie the excessive heat of the inward parts, and the thirst is raised thereof, and doe helpe and give ease to those that are troubled with the hemorrhoides or piles, by restraining the fierceneese of choller flowing unto them, and for this last effect, the *Citrines* are most used: also for all hot constitutions, and in all hot agues where there are no obstructions, for (they as all the other sorts also) doe rather cause obstructions, and therefore in all such when they are to be used they are to bee corrected with Wormewood, or the juice of Fumiterry, or with Rubarbe, Agarick, Spiknard and the like, as also with other opening and diuretical things: the *Chebules* in especiall doe purge flegme, sharpen the memory, cleare the eye sight, clense and strengthen the stomacke, and are very effectuall against the dropsie, and all old agues: the Indies or blacke Myrobalanes in speciall, doe purge melancholy, and blacke or burnt choller, and thereby are availeable for the quartaine Ague, the Lepry or foule evill, and all paralaticke diseases: the Embliks and Bellericks in especiall purge flegme and comfort the braine very much, as also the heart and stomacke, stay vomiting and stirre up the appetite. They all of them in generall are of especiall use in all Fluxes both of the stomack and belly, by gently purging the maligne fluxibilitie of the humors, and strengthning and binding the parts afterwards; but as an especiall receit to binde or stay an old continued Laske, I have knowne this medicine doe much good. Take and burne a pint of Claret wine, with a little Rosemary and Sugar, whereinto put to steepe all night one dram of Rubarbe, first sliced and tosted at the fire, and halfe a dram of Chebule Myrobalanes, which standing by the fire all night, and strained forth in the morning, is to be taken at two severall times, a draught in the morning fasting, which if it helpe not sufficiently the first time, being renewed and taken two dayes more, will certainly stay the laske wholly, if the malignity and sharpenesse of the humors bee not so strong that scarse any medecine will cure it. The Chebule Myrobalanes broken and steeped in Rosewater, or in the clarified juice of Fennell for two or three dayes, and after strained forth; this water dropped into the eyes doth clere the sight, and a fine cloth wet therein and often applyed, taketh away the heat and inflammation in them, and stayeth rheumes and distillations into them: the pouder of any of the Myrobalanes and Masticke, put into running Vlcers and sores, dryeth up the moysture and consolidateth them: The Chebules and the Emblicks are often brought over unto us preserved, whereof the Chebules are more used Physically for such purposes as are before set downe, then the Emblicks are, which being nothing harsh in taste as the Chebuls, but being very pleasant, are more often used as a delicate preserved Plum, among other junckets, then for any Physicall respect.

CHAP. XLII.

Agaricus & Terebinthina ex Larice. *Agaricke* growing on the Larch tree, and the fine cleare Turpentine taken from it also.

BEcause the Rosin or Turpentine of the Larch tree doth gently open and purge the belly; but more especially the Agaricke that groweth thereon, I must to shew you the manner of growing of Agaricke, give you also the view of the body of the tree, from whence it is taken, and some branches and leaves thereon to be knowne by: but the description of the tree it selfe, shall be shewed you among the other *Coniferas & Resiniferas arbores*, trees that beare Cones or Pine apple like fruit, and out of which

is

is extracted a cleare liquid Rosin or Turpintine, called in shoppes *Venice* Turpentine, by boring the tree to the heart, and receiving it into vessells, and from the body of the tree when it is growne great and old in many places, and from the greater armes and boughes also, groweth certaine excressences like Mushromes but greater, called Agaricke of divers and severall sises, that is from the bigneſſe of ones hand leſſe or more, to be as bigge as any mans head, and sometimes greater, covered with a hard blackish barke, which being cut and pared away, the substance under it appeareth very white, and if it be of the best sort, very light also, easie to breake, loose or spungie and without strings through it, somewhat sweete in taste at the first, but very bitter afterwards, and not having any hard barke on the outside: the blacke, heavy, and hard, is utterly unfit to be used in Physicke.

Agaricus ex Larice.
Agaricke growing on the Larch tree.

The Place.

The Larch tree groweth in many woods about *Trent* and *Brixia* in *Italy*, and neare the rivers *Benacus* and *Padus*, and in *Galatia* a Province of *Asia*, as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* doe record, and in *Agaria* a country of *Sarmatia*, from whence the Agaricke tooke the name; in *Silesia* also *Moravia*, *Lusatia*; And the Agaricke is gathered in most of these places, so is the Turpentine likewise, but especially from the woods about *Trent*, &c.

The Time.

The Rosin or Turpentine is gathered in the hottest time of the yeare, and the Agaricke at the latter end thereof, that is November and December especially.

The Names.

This tree is called λάριξ in Greek and *Larix* or *Larice* in Latin. *Pliny* hath in no one thing in all his History, shewed his inconstancie and repugnancie, more than in this one tree, not onely in not knowing that whereof he writeth, but denying that which is found true by good experience, and saying that in one place, which hee contrarieth in an other, as in his 16. Booke and 21. Chapter, hee reckoneth the Larch tree among those wild trees, that doe not shed their leaves, and are sharpe pointed, where it seemeth he tooke the Larch tree, for the Pine tree, as hee doth in the 20. of the same 16. Booke: and whereas *Theophrastus* in his third Booke, and tenth Chapter, speaking of the difference betweene the Pine and Pitch tree, saith, that the Pine tree being burnt downe to the rootes springeth not from them againe, but as some say the Pitch tree doth as it hapned in *Lesbos*, when the wood *Pyrrheus* was fired, which was stored with Pitch trees. This very narration *Pliny lib.* 16. *cap.* 139. in citing, applieth to the Larch tree, which *Theophrastus* doth to the Pine tree. And in another place *Theophrastus* saith, that a kinde of femall Pine is called *Egis* or *Egida*; and *Pliny* saith the femall Larix is called *Egida*, by all which places it may be plainely seene, that *Pliny* mistooke the Larch tree for the Pine tree. For *Theophrastus* hath not made mention of the Larix in all his History, whereby many did judge that it did not grow in Greece, for else he would have knowne it, and spoken of it. In one place againe *Pliny* maketh the leaves of the Larch tree to be soft, woolly, thicke and fat, and in another place hard & drie: againe he saith that the Larch tree hath not flowers nor any cones to commend it, when as they have cones, and the blossomes on them are very beautifull: and lastly *Pliny* saith (it should seeme following *Vitruvius*, who before him said the same) that the wood of the Larch tree, will not burne, nor make a cole, nor will consume in the fire, any otherwise than a stone, when as himselfe saith and acknowledgeth, as *Vitruvius* also doth, that it yeeldeth forth a Rossen; and how could any man thinke, that a tree yeelding Rossen should not burne, when as the very earth and stones that have any bituminous or resinous qualitie in them, will burne exceedingly, as is plainely seene in our turfe, in pit and sea coales which maintaine our fires, in many places of our Land, and elsewhere also. This I thought good to set downe, not so much to declaime against *Pliny*, as to forewarne others that translate or write others opinions, to be judicious and examine by reason, whether that which others have written, agree with the truth of the matter, and not hand over head either beleeve or set downe, whatsoever others have written, be it true or false. Concerning the cleare Turpentine, of this tree called *Venice Turpentine*, there is some controversie among Writers, some alleadging it to be taken from the Firre tree, as *Fuschius* and others, and *Matthiolus* contending there against, that of his owne knowledge and experience, it is onely taken from the Larch tree and no other, for no other Turpentine was to be had in the former times for many ages, because the Merchants neglected to bring the true Turpentine of the *Terebinthus* Turpentine tree, and therefore this onely was used: and no other sort of Turpentine was fit to be taken inwardly in stead of the true from the Turpentine tree, which we doe usually call *Cipresse* Turpentine, because as it is thought the best is gathered in the Iland *Cyprus*, those about *Trent* as *Matthiolus* saith use to call it *Larga*, derived as is likely from *Laricea*, yet *Pliny*, *Galen*, and others of the ancients have set downe, that the Larch yeeldeth whitish yellow Rossen, like unto the hony of *Athens* or *Spaine*, but in little quantitie and soone waxing drie, which is that Gumme or Rossen that sweateth out of the tree in Summer of its owne accord without boring: There is also some controversie and contrarietie both in the ancient and moderne Writers, concerning Agaricke, *Dioscorides* and *Galen* thinking it to be a roote, like unto that of *Silphium*, yet doubting somewhat thereof. *Dioscorides* saith that some hold it to be a Mushrome, or Excrescence engendred from the rottennesse of the trees, as Mushromes are from the earth. *Pliny* writeth, *lib.* 16. *cap.* 8. that it was said that those trees, that bare Acornes in the countrie

tries of *France*, did beare Agaricke: and in his 25. Booke and 9. Chapter, he saith that Agaricke was but a Mushrome of a white colour, growing upon a tree about the *Bosphorus*, and in another place that it groweth upon the Cone-bearing trees, among the which the Larch tree is the chiefest: whereby it is plaine, that the ancients did not well know it. *Brasavolus* saith, that in riding neare *Comalch*, he found Agaricke upon diverse Oakes, and in especially upon Ilex or evergreene Oake, which saying *Matthiolus* contradicteth, saying that in all *Tuskany*, and other places of *Italy*, as also in diverse countryes of *Germany*, *Carniola* and *Dalmatia* which abound with all the kindes of Oake, he could never see, nor so much as heare that any Agaricke grew on them; but that he saw diverse other hard dry Mushromes, both white and blacke called touchwood growing upon diverse, wherewith the people use to take fire, that the steele and flint doe give, and use it in stead of Match to discharge their fowling peeces with all. As also that he never saw Agaricke growing upon any tree, but the Larch tree onely, in all the mountaines of *Trent* and *Anania*, where there be many Oakes growing, as well as Firres, Pines, and Pitch trees, and Larch trees abundantly: yet many doe affirme there is growing in many places upon the bodies of many trees a kinde of white Mushrome, so like unto Agaricke, that many mistake it for Agaricke.

The Vertues.

There is in the leaves, barke, and fruit of the Larch tree, the same temperature that is in the Pine tree, the Turpentine thereof taken to the quantitie of an ounce will gently open the belly, and move to the stoole, provoke urine, cleanse the reines kidnies and bladder, and helpeth to breake and avoid the gravell and stone, and to give ease to those that have the gout: if it be first washed with Plantaine and Rose water, then made into pills, with the pouder of white Amber, red Corall, Masticke, and a little Camphire, it doth wonderfully helpe to stay the *Gonorrhea* or running of the reines, if they be taken for certaine dayes together, and taken simply rowled in Sugar it helpeth it well: it is profitable also for the Ptisicke or Consumption of the lungs, being taken with hony in an Electuary, it helpeth to expectorate rotten flegme, from those are troubled with a continuall cough: the Turpentine as it is the cleerest for inward uses, and serveth in stead of the true Turpentine, so is it the best also for outward salves, and doth both draw, cleanse and heale all sores or ulcers, either new or old, and greene wounds also, and therefore there is scarce any salve made for ulcers and greene wounds, wherein Turpentine is not put, there is likewise an oyle drawne chimically from Turpentine, which is singular good to be used in wounds, being more drying and consolidating than the Turpentine it selfe, as also to warme and ease the paines of the joynts and sinewes caused of cold: the water that is distilled with the oyle, is used for freckles and spots in the face, a scruple in waight of that water, taken in white wine procureth a vomite, thereby giving much ease to such as have their stomacks overcharged with flegme, the oyle is profitably used in hollow ulcers, being dropped into them, or a tent dipped in it and put into the ulcer: it is good also for the wormes and deafenesse of the eares used with a little Oxe gall: some use to mingle bay salt and Turpentine together, and therewith spread a girdle of leather, and tie it about their wastes that have an itch, which by wearing some small time, will cure the itch that is spread over the bodie, as well as the hands. Agaricke is a medicine of frequent and familiar use, often by it selfe, but most commonly with other purgers, to open obstructions of the liver, spleene, and intralls, purging flegme in especiall, but in generall all other vitious humors, offending any member of the body, and because it doth somewhat trouble the stomacke, and procure casting, it is usually corrected with Ginger, and given with Oximell that is syrupe made with vinegar and hony: for it purgeth both thinne and rotten tough flegme, both yellow, hard, blacke, and burnt choller from the head and braine, from the breast and lungs, from the stomacke, liver, and spleene, from the reines and blacke, and from the wombe, as also from the joynts, sinewes and muscles, and here by helpeth to cure the diseases that proceede from them, that is such as are troubled with the gout, dropsie and falling sickenesse, jaundise, the chollicke and hardnesse to make water, the sciatica or paine of the hips, the pale colour in women caused by the staying of their courses, the shortnesse of breath, the cough and consumption of the lungs, the spitting of bloud, the paines of the mother, the sharpenesse of urine and the wormes: it is helpefull also to cure all sorts of agues, either tertians or quotidians, to ease the griping paines of the stomacke and belly, or such as have had falles or bruises, or are burstен bellied, all which actions it chiefely performeth, by purging those grosse and vitious humors that trouble the parts and members of the body, and are the causes of all these diseases: it is an antidote against all poisons, and cureth the bitings of Serpents very quickly, halfe a drame, or two scruples being taken in wine, either by the infusion or the pouder: for the other diseases afore specified, a dramme sliced, and put into a gentle purging decoction but not violent, or into an infusion, is the most generall manner of preparing it to be given; if it be boyled in lye with other Cephalicall helpes, it much comforteth the braine and memorie, and giddinesse of the head to be washed therewith, as also helpeth to stay the rheumes and catarrhes thereof, and cleanseth it much from scurfe and dandraffe.

CHAP. XLIII.

Zizyphus sive Iujuba. The Iujube tree.

ALthough in former times, there was but one sort of *Iujube* knowne, yet now we have two or three which shall be shewed in this chapter.

1. *Zizyphus sive Iujuba major.* The greater Iujube tree.

The Iujube tree groweth sometimes to be very high, but more often to a reasonable height, having his stemme or body, bowed or crooked, and spreading rather in breadth, the wood whereof is whitish and hard, covered with a rugged barke, from whence spread great branches, and from the lesser and slender whitish twigges, about a foote long, full of leaves set on both sides, not usually directly one against another, but one alittle above another, with an odde one at the end, each whereof is small, somewhat broad and pointed at the end, dented or finely nicked about the edges, with long veines in them, smooth and somewhat hard in handling, each standing on a short foote stalke, and very like unto the leaves of *Paliurus* or Christs thorne:

at

at the foote of every leafe towards the toppes of the twigges come forth, ſmall yellowiſh flowers, of five leaves a peece, where afterwards ſtand the fruite, which is ſomewhat like unto a ſmall Plumme or Olive, but a little long, greene at the firſt, and then it is ſomewhat harſh, and yellowiſh after, but red and of a reaſonable ſweeteneſſe, yet ſharpe withall, and ſomewhat clammy when they are ripe, flat as it were at the lower end, next the ſtalke, whoſe skin is thicker and harder than a plumme, and the ſtone within it is ſmall firme and ſolid, long, round and pointed like unto an Olive or *Cornelian* Cherry ſtone, both for forme and hardneſſe: all the branches both greater and ſmaller are armed with thorns, two alwayes at a joynt, wherof the one is long, ſtrong, ſharpe pointed and ſtaight, and the other crooked, both of them of a blackiſh red colour, like unto the elder branches: the rootes are long and firme in the ground.

2. *Zizyphus ſive Iujuba minor.* The leſſer Iujube tree.

This leſſer Iujube tree is very like unto the former, both for the forme of branches, leaves and flowers, but lower and ſmaller in all parts, the fruite alſo is alike, red when it is ripe, with ſuch an hard firme Olive like ſtone, as the former, but the fruite hereof is ſmaller and rounder, and not long like as the other is: it is as thickely and ſtrongly armed with thornes though ſomewhat ſhorter than the other.

3. *Zizyphus ſive Iujuba ſylveſtris.* The Wilde Iujube tree.

This low Wilde Iujube tree groweth much lower and more like a ſhrubbe than the laſt, and more cruelly armed alſo with ſmall ſharpe thornes: the leaves are like but ſmall, growing in the ſame manner, but fewer on a twigge: the flowers are like the other, the fruite is round and red like the laſt, and ſomewhat leſſer, but dryer of ſubſtance, not having ſuch a pulpie ſubſtance as either of the former have, and more auſtere even when it is ripeſt.

1. *Zizyphus ſive Iujuba major.* The greater Iujube tree.

The Place.

The firſt groweth naturally in *Africa*, *Egypt*, *Arabia* & *Syria* & thoſe more Eaſterly Countries, frō whence as *Pliny* ſaith it was brought into *Italy*, and planted there in his time by *Sextus Papinius*, in the latter end of *Cæſar Auguſtus* his reigne, which now a dayes is very frequent, not onely in many gardens, and Orchards of *Italy*, but in *Provence* of *France* alſo: it is ſo tender that it ſeldome abideth long in our Country, becauſe it cannot endure the cold; The other likewiſe was brought into *Italy* in theſe later times from *Syria*, where it is onely to be ſeene, but with a few that are lovers of rarities. The laſt groweth wilde, in the fieldes by the hedges, not farre from *Verona*, abundantly as *Pona* ſaith.

The Time.

They all ſhoote forth in *Aprill* (for none of them doe hold their leaves all the winter) and flower in *May*: their fruite is ripe in *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ζίζυφα & Ζιζύφα *Zizypha & Zinzipha*, of *Columella Ziziphus*, of *Cluſius Ziziphus rutila*, of others *Rubra* and *Punicea*, and of the *Arabians* from whom the Apothecaries tooke it *Iujube*, and ſo doe *Lobel* and *Pena*, *Angvillara* thinketh it to be the *Lotus* of *Athenæus*, as alſo the *Lotus* of *Theophraſtus*, that grew in the Iſland *Pharis*, mentioned in *lib.* 4. *c.* 4. which is moſt likely, for it hath a dented leafe as he ſaith like unto *Ilex*, whereunto this is more like, than the leafe of the *Lotus arbor*, whereof I have made mention in my former booke. Some doe thinke that this fruite is that which *Galen* in 2. *alimentorum* calleth *Serica*, and unto this opinion many doe adhere, eſpecially becauſe *Avicen* entreating of Iujubes calleth them *Serica*, for his title is thus, *De Iujubis ideſt Sericis*, yet it is no other likely, but that he was miſtaken, for many worthy and learned men, doe doubt of it: but *Pliny* maketh mention of *Sericum*, before *Galens* time, in his 15. booke and 14. chap. to be one of the kindes of Tuberes (which we take to be *Nuci perſica Nectorins*, for in his 16. booke 25. chap. he reckoneth the Tuberes, with the Almonds, Peaches, and Apricocks, as if they were all of one kindred, and in his 17 booke and 10. chap. he ſaith that the Tuberes, are beſt grafted on the Wilde Plumme &c. and therefore it is likely he thought them of that kinde of Plummes) of the colour of raw ſilke (and we have a yellow *Nectorin* neere unto that colour) whereof came the name; which maketh me thinke that *Galen* his *Sericum* ſhould not differ from *Plinyes*, ſeeing they lived not any long time, one before the other in *Rome*, and therefore the name could not bee there altered: for *Galen* rather allowing of thoſe things that were conducible to medicine, (and we know that Iujubes are ſo) then of ſuch as did pleaſe the palate onely, as *Nectorins* are, and were fit and deſired of wanton women and children onely as he ſaith, did not greatly commend the fruite for any good to the bodies health, yet I verily thinke, and of this opinion is *Cornarius* alſo, that his and *Plinyes Sericum* are all one. And although *Matthiolus* ſeemeth to finde fault with *Plinye* his booke to be falſe, in naming but one ſort of *Zizyphus*, and two of the Tuberes, when as *Columella*, *Avicen*, and *Sethi*, make two ſorts of *Zizyphus*, yet aſſuredly their other white *Zizyphus* is good onely to kill all foure footed beaſts, in the ſame manner that *Oleander* doth. The other *Cordus* in his hiſtory of plants maketh mention of, and calleth it *Iujuba minor*, and whichmaketh me to thinke it to bee a Tuber, it is very probable to be the *Paliurus Africanus* of *Theophraſtus*, and the *Zizyphus ſylveſtris* of *Lugdunenſis* for

for I thinke he knew not the next hereunto which I call *ſylveſtris*, and is called *Zizyphus ſylveſtris* alſo of *Camerarius*, of *Lobel* & *Pena Iujuba ſylveſtris*, who think it to be *Rhamnus altera* or *Paliurus Theophraſti*, mentioned in his 4. booke and 4. chap. of *Iohannes Pona* in the deſcription of *Mons Baldus Chamæzizypha* and *Zyzypha ſylveſtris*. The *Arabians* call it *Hanen* and *Hanab*, and *Zufalz*, of the *Italians Guggiole*, the *Spaniardes Azufeoſa & Acofeiſo*, the *French Iujubes* and of ſome *Guindoules*, the *Germanes Rothuſtbeere*, and *Bruſtbeerlin*, the *Dutche Iujuben* and in *Engliſh Iujubes*.

The Vertues.

The Iujubes (eſpecially while they are freſh much more than being dry) doe open the body and gently purge choller, and cleanſe the blood: thus ſaith *Actuarius* and *Simeon Sethi*, yet *Matthiolus* following the opinion of *Avicen*, denyeth that they have any purging quality in them at all: all authors doe agree, that they coole the heate and ſharpeneſſe of the blood, and therefore good in hot agues, and doe helpe them that have a cough, to expectorate tough flegme, and is good for the other diſeaſes of the cheſts and lungs, as ſhortneſſe of breath, hot diſtillations, &c. proceeding from hot humors: it is alſo to good purpoſe uſed to cleanſe the raines and the bladder from gravell, which it performeth by the viſcuous quality in them, in making the paſſages ſlippery, and the gravell and ſtones to avoyd the more eaſily, they alſo ſtay vomitings procured by ſharpe humours; but they are hard of diſgeſtion, and doe not eaſily paſſe out of the ſtomack, being eaten either freſh or dryed, they are therefore uſed in decoctions alwayes with other things, fit and convenient for thoſe griefes aforeſaid.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1. *Myxos ſive Sebeſten.* The Sebeſten or Aſſyrian Plum.

THe Sebeſten tree groweth ſomewhat lower then the Plum tree, covered with a whitiſh barke, the branches are greene, whereon grow rounder thicker and harder leaves then they; the bloſſomes are white conſiſting of five leaves a peece, growing many together on a long ſtalke, which afterwards turne into ſmall Berries rather then Plums, of a blackiſh greene colour when they are ripe, every one ſtanding in a little cup, of a ſweete taſte, and glutinous or clammy ſubſtance, and a very thicke skinne: within which lyeth a threeſquare hard ſtone, with a thicke ſhell and a ſmall kernell: theſe are gathered and laid in the Sunne, whereby they grow wrinkled, and ſo they are kept, and brought over unto us in boxes.

Sebeſten. The Sebeſten or Aſſirian Plum.

2. *Sebeſten ſylveſtris.* The wilde Sebeſten.

The wild Sebeſten is in all things like the other, but that it groweth lower, more like unto a hedge buſh, and with leſſer and thinner leaves; the flowers and fruit are alike but leſſe.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in *Syria*, and is but planted in *Egypt*, as *Alpinus* ſaith, and from thence were brought into *Italy*, in *Pliny* his time, which were grafted on the Service tree, and do now grow in many places there in their Orchards: it is ſo tender, not enduring the cold with us, that wee can as hardly keepe it, as cauſe it to ſpring, the ſhell of the ſtone being ſo thicke and the kernell ſo ſmall: The other as *Alpinus* ſeemeth to averre, is naturall of *Egypt*.

The Time.

They flower in *May*, and the fruit is gathered in *September*.

The Names.

The tree is called in Greeke μυξῶ and the fruit μύξαι μύξα and μυξεια a *muccoſo fructus lentore*: μύξον *enim muccum ſignificat*, in *Latine myxos* for the tree, and *Myxa* and *Myxaria* for the fruit: it is thought as *Ruellius* ſaith that the *Syrians* in honour of *Auguſtus*, called them *Sebaſte*, from whence the *Arabians* called them *Sebeſten*; and the Apothecaries in their ſhops uſe that name onely.

The Vertues.

The Sebeſtens by the judgement of both Arabians and Greekes doe open the body in the ſame manner, or rather more by reaſon of the muccilagines in them, then Damaske prunes, yet more while they are greene, and leſſe when they are dry, yet the decoction of them, or the infuſion of them in broth, although dryed and taken whole worketh effectually, which *Fuſchius* denyeth, affirming that they binde rather; they ſerve to coole any intemperate heate of the ſtomack or liver; and therefore are good in hot agues, and to purge choller whereof they come: *Matthiolus* ſaith that he hath often found by his experience, that ten drams or twelve at the moſt of the pulpe of Sebeſtens, taken from the skins and ſtones, worketh as well and to as good purpoſe, as the pulpe of *Caſſia Fiſtula*: they are very effectuall alſo to lenifie the hoarſeneſſe and roughneſſe of the throate: they helpe the cough and wheeſing of the lungs, and diſtillations upon them, by lenifying the paſſages and cauſing much flegme to be avoyded: they alſo give eaſe to them that are troubled with paines in their ſides, and merveilouſly helpeth them that are troubled with the ſharpeneſſe of their urine, proceeding from choller or ſalt flegme: the

they also drive forth the long wormes of the belly. There is a kinde of Birdlime made of these fruites, by boyling them a little in water to take away their skinnes and stones, and after boyling them more to a consistence, the which as *Matthiolus* saith was used at *Venice* to catch birds, but *Alpinus* saith they use it in *Egypt*, as a plaister to dissolve hard tumors or swellings.

CHAP. XLV.

Ruscus. Butchers Broome.

THe first shootes that sproute from the roote of Butchers Brome are thicke whitish and short, somewhat like unto those of Asparagus, but greater, which in some places are eaten in the same manner that Asparagus shootes are; these rising up to be a foote and and a halfe high are spread into diverse branches, greene and somewhat crested with the roundnes, tough, pliant, and flexible, whereon are set some what broad and almost round, hard leaves, sharpe and prickely pointed at the ends, of a darke greene colour, and somewhat like unto Mirtle leaves, two for the most part set at a place very close or neare together: about the middle of the leafe on the backe or lower side from the middle ribbe breaketh forth a small whitish greene flower consisting of foure small round pointed leaves, standing upon a very short or no foote stalke, and in the place whereof commeth a small round berry green at the first, and red like an Asparagus berry when it is ripe, but greater wherein are two or three white hard round seedes contained: the roote is thicke, white, and great at the head, and from thence sendeth forth diverse thicke, long tough white strings.

Ruscus. Butchers Broome.

The Place.

This groweth generally throughout this Land, in copses, and upon heathes and waste grounds, and oftentimes under or neare the Holly bushes.

The time.

It shooteth forth his yong buds in the Spring, and the berries are ripe about September, the branches and leaves abiding greene all the winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὀξύμυρσινη *Oxymyrsine*, i. *acuta Myrtus* μυρσίνη ἀγρία, *Myrtus sylvestris*, (but there is another *Myrtus sylvestris* accounted of among the ancients, which is like unto the tame or manured kinde;) and *Pliny* in his 15. Booke and 7. Chapter, confoundeth both these together, in giving to the one the faculties of the other.) μυρτακανθα *Myrthacantha*, *Myrtus spinosa*, μύαινα ἄκανθα *Murina spina*, and of *Theophrastus* κεντρομυρσίνη *Centromyrrhine*, *Pliny* saith they called it *Chamæ myrsine*, and *Acaron* or rather *Aceron* which is one of their bastard names, of the Latines *Ruscus* and *Ruscum*, in the Apothecaries shops *Bruscus*, and of some as *Marcellus* saith *Scoparegia*. The *Arabians Serapio*, and others fowly erred in calling the berries hereof *Cubebe*, which are certaine aromaticall graines or berries like unto Pepper, but with a small point or end. *Ruellius* translation of *Dioscorides* Greeke coppie is faulty herein, that he saith the berries hang downe from the leaves, when as the Greeke words are, it hath round berries in the middle of the leafe, which *Theophrastus* confirmeth in his 3. Booke and 17. Chapter, saying it is proper as well to *Laurus Alexandria* as *Ruscus* to beare the fruite on the leafe. The *Italians* call it *Rusco* and *Pongitopo*, as if you would say Prickemouse, even as the *Germans* doe *Mueſſdorn*, and both from the Greeke μυάκανθα *Murina spina quod arcendis muribus a salsa carne appensa circumligetur*: the *Spaniards* call it *Ius barta & Gilbarbeyra*: the *French Buis piquant*, the *Dutch Stekende palmre*: and we in English Kneeholme and Butchers Broome.

The Vertues.

The rootes and leaves of Butchers Broome are hot in the second degree, and dry in the first with some tenuitie of parts: the young shootes are eaten like unto Asparagus, but because they are more bitter, they are rather used Physically, and are very profitable to open obstructions, to provoke urine, and to amend the strong smell thereof, and is one of the five opening diuretically rootes in the Apothecaries shoppes, helping to expell gravell and the stone, strangury, and womens monethly courses by drinking the decoction of the rootes made with wine: the same also helpeth the yellow jaundies, and the head ach, and with some sugar or hony put thereunto helpeth to expectorate flegme, and to clense the chest of much clammy humours gathered therein: *Dioscorides* attributeth to the leaves & berries the same effects: yet some doubting of the operation hereof to such purposes as afore is said, do hold it to be as effectuall in knitting and consolidating of broken bones and parts out of joynt, as *Solomons* seale Comfrie or the like, to drinke the decoction of the rootes, and apply them poultis wise unto the affected place. The pliant twigges or stalkes with leaves served in former times for many uses, to binde their vines or other things, as *Virgil* his Verses doe testifie in the second of his *Georgicks* in these words,

----*Nec*

——Nec non etiam aſpera Ruſci,
Vimina per ſylvam, & ripis fluvialis arundo. Cedatur;

and to preſerve hanged meate from Miſe eating, from whence came the *Italian* name of *Pongitopi*, and for to make Broomes to ſweepe the houſe, from whence came the name of *Scoparegia*, but the Kings chamber is by revolution of time turned to the Butchers ſtall, for that a bundle of the ſtalkes tied together, ſerveth them to cleanſe their ſtalles, and from thence have we our Engliſh name of Butchers Broome.

CHAP. XLVI.

Seſamum. The oyly purging Pulſe *Seſamum.*

THis plant upon the firſt ſpringing thereof from the ſeede, riſeth up with foure ſmall long and ſomewhat broad leaves, betweene which come forth other, that when they are full growne, are as large and long as the great Nightſhade leaves, but ſome deepelier dented than others, and even almoſt torne; eſpecially at the lower end of the leafe next the ſtalke, each ſtanding on a long footeſtalke: the ſtalke riſeth from among the lower leaves, being ſtraight, thicke, fat, ſtrong and round, two or three foote high; from whence ſhoote forth on all ſides (if it obtaine a ſtrong fat ground, and a warme place) diverſe ſtalkes of leaves, like unto the other, (or elſe abideth bare or without branches) two for the moſt part ſet at a joint, and at each joynt of the ſtalke up to the toppe, commeth forth one flower, of a whitiſh colour, which is ſomewhat long like vnto a Bell flower, made of one leafe without diviſion at the edges, having a few long threds at the bottome, not riſing ſo high, that they may be ſeene without opening the flower: after the flowers are paſt, there come up in their ſteede, ſmall long hard cods, having three or foure or five ribbes or creſtes, which doe open themſelves into ſo many parts, having in each part ſmall whitiſh yellow flat ſeedes lying therein: the roote is ſomewhat great and long, with many ſtrings and fibres at it, taknig as faſt hold in the ground, as a Sowthiſtle doth: both leaves, ſtalkes, and ſeedes are very bitter while they are greene, that cattle will not touch them, but being dried they become more pleaſant for them to eate: and the ſeede becommeth more oyly than Linſeede, from whence is preſſed forth a whitiſh oyle, very ſweete while it is freſh, and will not in a long time decay or grow ſtronger.

Saſamum. The oyly purging pulſe *Seſamum.*

The Place.

It groweth naturally in the *Indies* and other Eaſterly countries, but is onely ſowen in the fields, of *Syria*, *Egypt*, *Sicily*, *Candy*, *Greece*, and other places there abouts, it is to be had but in the gardens of lovers of rare plants in all *Italy*, neither in the tranſalpine countries: the Apothecaries in our land doe ſeldome uſe either ſeed or oyle, few or none of them ever ſaw the ſeede, much leſſe the plant.

The Time.

It floweth not untill July, and ripeneth not the ſeede untill September.

The Names.

It is called σήσαμον and σήσαμη in Greeke, and *Seſamum* and *Seſama* in Latine of all Writers thereof. *Alpinus* ſaith it is called in *Egypt Sempſem*, the oyle thereof *Syris*, and the footand grounds of the oyle *Thaine*. All Authours almoſt doe number it among the graines and cornes, as a kinde thereof, and not of the pulſe, which doe all for the moſt part beare cods, yet of diverſe faſhions, but why they ſhould doe ſo, I cannot conceive any other reaſons, than that it was put into bread as Poppy ſeede was, the ſeede being ſomewhat like unto Millet, and that it was ſowen in the fields, as other graine and pulſe were; for *Theophraſtus* in diſtinguiſhing the kinds of graine, *lib.* 8. *cap* 1. maketh 3. ſorts, the firſt wheate, barly, &c. the ſecond beanes, peaſe &c. the 3. Millet, Panicke and *Seſamum*, whereof corne beareth ſpikes or eares, pulſe beare cods, and thoſe that are like Millet, Panicke, &c. doe beare a *juba* or *maine*, for ſo he calleth that reede-like tuft or buſhy feather like toppe which the Millet and Panicke doe beare, and ſetteth downe *Seſamum* among them: now *Seſamum* hath no ſuch buſhy feather toppe as Panicke or Millet, or as the like have, but rather ſeverall cods as the pulſe, allthough in differing manner; but *Galen in primo Alimentorũ* doth number it among the pulſes, and ſaith it was in his time eaten of many as pulſes are. *Bellonius* in the 29. Chapter of his third booke of Obſervations, ſetteth downe the manner of making the oyle of *Seſamum*, which if any be deſirous to know, I referre him to the Author.

The Vertues.

The ſeede and oyle of *Seſamum* are all of one qualitie and temperature, being neere the ſecond degree of heate and moiſture, both mollifying and diſſolving: but the leaves eſpecially while they are greene, are more cooling, fit to repreſſe the inflammations and griefes of the eyes, by way of fomenting them, the ſeede is taken inwardly in decoctions or other wayes, or uſed in gliſters to looſen the belly, when it is bound or pained by the chollicke, which

which it worketh by his unctuous or oylie quality, and therefore the oyle is often uſed for the ſame purpoſes: both *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* ſay that it troubleth and overturneth the ſtomack, by reaſon of his unctuoſity, and doth hardly digeſt with them that eate it, yeeldeth a groſſe nouriſhment unto the body, and filleth it up with fat fleſh quickly: it cauſeth a ſtinking breath becauſe it often ſticketh in the teeth when it is eaten, whereby it is offenſive: *Alpinus* ſaith that the Egyptians uſe the decoction of the ſeede, to thoſe that are troubled with the cough, the ſhortneſſe of breath, the pleureſie or hard ſcirrhous ſwellings of the liver, and *Meſues* ſaith, it lenifieth the roughneſſe or hoarſeneſſe of the throat, and voyce, making it cleare and free of paine: it cureth the bitings of the horned ſerpent *Ceraſtes*, and eaſeth the paines of the head, proceeding of the heate of the ſunne: the decoction of both herbe and ſeedes with ſome honye, is very profitable for women to ſit in whoſe wombes are hard or ſwollen, and to bring downe their courſes when they are ſtayed, as alſo to waſh their heads, that are much troubled with dandraffe, or ſcurfe, or dry ſcabbes: the herbe or ſeede ſtayeth vomiting taken in an egge: *Meſues* ſaith alſo that the ſeede or oyle doth fatten the body, and encreaſeth ſperme. The oyle is of great uſe and effect to anoint the face or hands; or any other part of the body, to cleanſe the skinne, and to take away ſunburning, morphew, freckles, ſpots or ſcarres or any other deformities of the skinne, proceeding of melancholy: it is good alſo to anoint any part ſcalded or burnt with fire: it helpeth thoſe ſinewes that are hard or ſhrunke, or thoſe veines that are too great. The ſeede was in ancient times much uſed in bread for to reliſh and make it ſweeter, as alſo in cakes with honey as Poppie ſeed was.

CHAP. XLVII.

Iris. The Flowerdeluce.

HEre are ſo many ſorts of Flowerdeluces, that to ſhew you them all here againe (having deſcribed them all exactly in my former booke) would make this booke too voluminous, I muſt therefore referre you thereunto, and give you here ſome deſcriptions and figures with the vertues.

1. *Iris major latifolia.* The greater broade leafed Flowerdeluce.

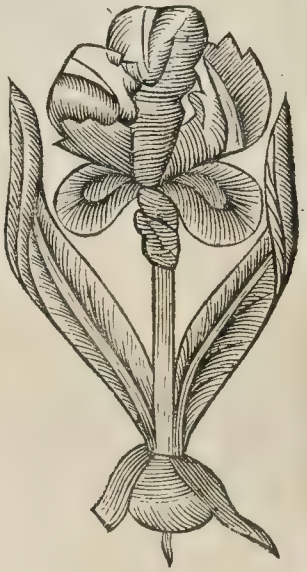
This Flowerdeluce hath many heads of very broad and flat greene leaves encloſing or foulding one another at the bottome, and after divided in ſunder with thinne edges on both ſides like a ſword and thickeſt in the middle: from the middle of ſome of theſe heads of leaves riſeth up a round ſtiffe ſtalke two or three foote high bearing at the toppe one two or three large flowers out of everall huskes or skinnes conſiſting of nine leaves, three whereof fall downe, having a freeze neere the bottomes, three other ſmaller than they bowed or arched cover the bottomes of the falling leaves, each of them divided at the ends and turning up a little, and three other the largeſt of them all ſtand upright but bow themſelves a little that they may all for the moſt part meete together at their toppes or ends: in ſome white,

1. *Iris major latifolia.*
The greater broad leafed Flowerdeluce.

2. *Iris major anguſtifolia.*
The greater narrow leafed Flowerdeluce.

3. *Iris sylvestris Lusitanica.*
The Portingall Flowerdeluce.

4. *Gramineus latifolia.*
Dwarfe Flowerdeluce with broad leaves.



Chamæ Iris angustifolia.
The narrow leated dwarfe Flowerdeluce.

5. *Xyris sive Spatula fœtida.*
Stinking Gladwin.

in others blew or purple, or blackiſh purple ſpotted, and in others of ſuch varietie of mixture in colour, that it is admirable, as you may ſee in my former booke, where I am too copious to bee here expreſſed, and therefore muſt referre you thereunto: the ſeede is encloſed in thicke ſhort pods, being flat, and lying in rowes cloſe one upon another: the roote is tuberous ſhooting forth on all ſides the like knobs.

2. *Iris major anguſtifolia.* Narrow leafed Flowerdeluce.

This other ſort of the greater Flowerdeluces, differeth not in roote, leafe, flower or ſeede from the former, but in having the leaves narrower than it, and the flowers to be various as the former yet not ſo much.

3. *Iris biflora Luſitanica.* Portingall Flowerdeluce.

This alſo hath no greater difference to diſtinguiſh it than that it will ſometimes flower twiſe a yeare, and the flowers ſometimes have 12 leaves, 4 falling downe, 4 ſtanding up, and 4 arched to cover the falls.

4. *Chamæ iris latifolia.* Broad leafed dwarfe Flowerdeluce.

The dwarfe kinds likewiſe grow both in roote, leafe, flower and ſeede like unto the greater kindes in all reſpects except the lowneſſe, for ſome will ſcarſe riſe above a foote high, others not halfe a foote, and ſome ſcarſe ſo high, as their leaves, which in this ſort is broader, in others narrower: the flowers alſo varying in colour one from another, but not mixed with that variety that is in the former.

5. *Xyris ſive Spatula fœtida.* Stinking Gladwin.

The ſtinking Gladwin is one of the kindes of wilde Flowerdeluces, both in forme and propertie, as I ſaid before, and therefore muſt be numbred among them. It hath diverſe leaves riſing from the rootes, very like unto a Flowerdeluce, but that the leaves are ſharpe edged on both ſides, and thicker in the middle, of a deeper greene colour, narrower alſo and ſharper pointed than the leaves of moſt of the Flowerdeluces, and of a ſtrong or evill ſent, if they be rubbed or bruiſed betwixt the fingers: in the middle riſeth up a reaſonable ſtrong ſtalke three foote high at the leaſt, bearing three or foure flowers at the toppe, made ſomewhat like the flower of a Flowerdeluce, having three upright leaves, of a dead or ſullen purpliſh aſh colour, with ſome veines diſcoloured in them, the other three doe not fall downe, nor the three other ſmall ones are not ſo arched, nor cover the lower leaves, as thoſe doe in the Flowerdeluce, but ſtand looſe or a ſunder from them: after they are paſt, there come up three ſquare hard huskes, opening wide into three parts when they are ripe, wherein lye reddiſh ſeede, and turning blacke, when it hath abiden long: the roote while it is young is but ſmall, and full of ſtrings, but being growne elder they are greater, and faſhioned like unto a Flowerdeluce roote, but reddiſh on the outſide and whitiſh within, very ſharpe and hot in taſte, and of as evill a ſent as the leaves.

6. *Iris bulboſa latifolia prima Cluſii.* The firſt broad leafed bulbed Flowerdeluce of *Cluſius*.

This kinde of Flowerdeluce hath diverſe long ſomewhat broad and hollowiſh leaves not ſtiffe like the other ſorts but ſoft, greeniſh on the upperſide, and whitiſh underneath: among which riſeth up one ſtalke and ſome-

6. *Iris bulboſa prima latifolia Cluſii.*
Cluſius his firſt bulbed Flowerdeluce with broad leaves.

8. *Iris bulboſa minor ſive anguſtifolia.*
The leſſer bulbed Flowerdeluce.

times more, not above halfe a foote high, bearing at their toppes one flower a peece, and seldome more, somewhat like unto a Fowerdeluce, consisting of nine leaves, whereof those three that stand upright are shorter, and more closed together than in others, the three that fall down turne up their ends a little, and those three that in others doe cover the falls at their bottomes, stand like the upright leaves in other Flowdeluces, and are parted into two ends like unto two eares: the colour of the flowers is blew, either paler or deeper, or white, which is more rare, smelling very sweete; the roote is round and white under the blackish coates that cover it, having sundry long white rootes in steede of fibres like unto an *Asphodill*.

7. *Iris bulbosa major Anglica.* The greater bulbed Flowerdeluce.

This hath five or sixe long hollowish or guttured whitish greene leaves, broader than in any of the lesser sorts, among which riseth up a stiffe round stalke two foote high sometimes, at the toppe whereof, out of a skinnie huske breaketh forth one or two flowers consisting of nine leaves likewise, standing in the same manner that the former sorts doe, but each of the falling leaves have a yellow spot neere their bottomes, and the three upright leaves are small, and narrow at their bottomes but broad upwards: the colour whereof is all blew, purple, or white, or mixed very variably, as is in my booke expressed: the heads for seede are smaller than the former, and so is the seede, and not so flat: the roote of this is usually greater than in the other smaller bulbous sorts with long haires or threds, in the outer browne coates which are not in the others.

8. *Iris bulbosa minor sive angustifolia Hispanica.* The lesser bulbed Flowerdeluce.

This lesser sort groweth in the same manner that the greater doth, but hath narrower long pointed leaves: the flowers likewise are smaller, shorter and rounder than in the other, but of the same fashion, and vary much more in the diversitie of their colours than it: the seedes are smaller, and the pods longer and slenderer, and the roote also smaller, but more encreasing in bulbes.

The Place.

The Flagges or Flowerdeluces here mentioned as well as the bulbous kindes grow in diverse Countries as *Africa*, *Greece*, *Italy*, and *France*, and some in *Germanie*, and in our owne Countrie, but are chiefely nursed up in their gardens that are lovers of such delights; the *Gladwin* groweth as well upon the upland grounds, yet in moyst places, as in woods and shaddowie places by the sea sides in many places of this land, and is continually nursed up in gardens; yet in paticular you may finde it growing, by a foote path, not far from the hither end of *Dartford* towne in *Kent*; as also neere to *Kentish* towne, which is hard by *London*, if it be not digged up and carryed away, for I doe verily thinke, it is not naturall in that place, but some seede by chance, hath beene brought among the soyle, whereby it grew there.

The Time.

The dwarfe kinds of Flagge Flowerdeluces flower in *Aprill*, the greater in *May*, and the bulbous sorts not untill *June*, the Gladwin flowreth later than any Flowerdeluce doth, that is to say not untill *July*, and the seede is ripe in the end of *August*, or in *September*, yet the huskes after they are ripe opening of themselves, will hold their seedes within them for 2 or 3 moneths, and not shed them.

The Names.

The greekes call it Ἶρις; as also Ῥοδάκινον; *Iris* and *Hieris*, *quasi sacra*, which made *Gaza* finding it so written in some coppies of *Theophrastus*, to translate it *Consecratrix*; but it was called *Iris*, *a celestis arcus similitudine*, *quam flores ejus representant*, from the Rainbow whose various colours the flower thereof doth imitate, the old ignorant age made a difference betweene *Iris* and *Ireos*, according to the Latine verse extant thereof, which is this, *Iris purpureum florem gerit Ireos album*. The *Iris tuberosa*, which is a peculiar kinde, as you shall finde it in my former booke, is called of *Matthiolus Hermodactylus verus*, because the rootes are like unto fingers, and from him diverse did so call it, but most erroniously: for a while *Dodonæus* tooke it to be a kind of wild Flowerdeluce, and that truly: yet some did take it to be *Lonchitis prior* of *Dioscorides*: the *Arabians* call it *Asmeni juni* or *Ajersa*, the *Italians* *Iride & Giglio azurro & celeste*, the *Spaniards* *Lirii cardeno*, the *French* *Flambe*, the *Germanes* *Gilgan* and *Himmelschwertsol*; but why *Lobel* should call the *Iris bulbosa Anglica* by the name of *Hyacinthus poetarum*, I see no reason for it hath none of those mourning markes are in the *Iris*, nor is it of the forme of a Lilly. *Gladwin* is called in Greeke Ξύρις, *Xyris ob folii similitudinem quasi rasorium cultrum*, *aut novaculum dixeris*, and in Latine *Spatula* or *Spathula fœtida*, for *Spatha* is taken for a sword as *Gladium* is, and for that the leaves being bruised smell very strong, his denomination in *Latine* and *English*, hath risen sutable thereunto: *Theophrastus* calleth it *Iris agria*, *Tragus* in mistaking it, did take it to be *Gladiolus*, the *Arabians* call it *Casoras*, the *Italians* *Spatola fœtida*, the *French* *Glaieul puant*, the *Germanes* *Wendeleufkrant*.

The Vertues.

All the Flowerdeluces especially the Flagge kindes are very neere of one quality, but of the bulbous kindes I finde no Author to write, or experience to teach whether they be of the same or differing propertie. The juyce or the decoction of the greene rootes of the Flag Flowerdeluce, with a little honey drunk, doth purge and clense the stomack of grosse & tough flegme and choller that lyeth therein, which might be the cause of diverse agues; it helpeth the Iaundise also, and the dropsie, by evacuating those humors both downwards and upwards; and because it doth somewhat hurt the stomack, it is not to be given but with honey & Spiknard: the same being drunk, doth ease the paines and torments, or wringing of the belly, and sides, the shakings of agues, the diseases of the liver and spleene, the wormes of the belly, the stone in the raines, convulsions or crampes that come of cold humors, by warming them and comforting the parts; as also helpeth those whose seede passeth from them unawares or unwillingly, yet as one saith, it doth consume and waste it very much also; and is a remedy against the bitings and stingings of venemous creatures, being boyled in water and Vinegar and drunke: the same rootes being boyled in wine and drunke provoketh urine, helpeth the collicke, bringeth downe womens desired sicknesse, and made up into a pessary with honey, and put up into the body, draweth forth the dead childe: it is much commended against the cough, to cause tough flegme to be the more easily extenuate, and to be expectorate and spit forth; and therefore the *Diaireos* in the Apothecaries shoppes, either in the powder, or made into a *Lohoc* or licking Electuary, is effectuall for the same purpose; it conduceth much to ease the paines in the head, and to procure sleepe and rest: being applyed with rosewater rosecake and vinegar, to helpe watering eyes, by clensing the moyst sharpe humors, and drying them up: being put up into the Nostrils, it procureth neesings, and thereby

also

alſo purgeth the head very much of flegme: the juice of the root applyed to the Piles or the Hemorrhoides, giveth much eaſe: and for the Dropſie, an Electuary made of the juice thereof, with other things in this manner, is held very effectuall: Take of *Galanga*, and of *Zedoarie*, of each two drams, of Cinamon and Cloves of each one dram and a halfe, of the leaves of Sea Bindweede called *Soldanella* in the Apothecaries ſhoppes, halfe an ounce; make theſe into pouder, and with ſo much hony, wherein three drams of the juice of the rootes of Flowerdeluces hath beene boyled, and is ſufficient, make them up into an Electuary; whereof halfe an ounce taken in the morning faſting, for divers dayes will doe much good: it doth alſo wonderfully helpe the paines and ſwellings of the cods in this manner, Take foure drams of the pouder of the rootes thereof, of Cinamon and of Dill, of each two drams, of Saffron one ſcruple, mix theſe well together and apply them to the cods, being firſt laid upon a ſcarlet cloth, moiſtned in white wine, and warmed in a diſh, over a Chafing diſh with quick coales therein: the decoction of the rootes gargled in the mouth eaſeth the toothach, and a ſtrong or ſtinking breath: the oyle called *Oleum Irinum*, if it be rightly and truly made of the flowers of the great broad Flagge Flowerdeluce, of what colour I thinke it greatly mattereth not (but not of the flowers of the greater blew Engliſh bulbous Flowerdeluce, as I know ſome Apothecaries have and doe uſe) and rootes of the ſame ſorts of Flowerdeluces, is very effectuall to warme and comfort all cold joynts and ſinewes, as alſo the Gout and Sciatica, and mollifieth, diſſolveth and conſumeth tumours or ſwellings, although they be ſcrophulous in any part of the body, as alſo of the matrix: It helpeth the Crampe and Convulſion of the ſinewes, warming them, and helping to extend them; the head and temples annointed therewith, helpeth the Catarrhe or thin Rheume diſtilling from thence; and uſed upon the breaſt or ſtomack helpeth to extenuate the tough cold flegme, making it eaſie to be ſpit out; it helpeth alſo the paines and noyſe in the eares, and the ſtench or evill ſavour of the noſthrills; it giveth alſo much eaſe unto the painefull Piles: The roote it ſelfe either greene or in pouder, helpeth to clenſe, heale and incarnate wounds, and to cover with fleſh the naked bones, that ulcers have made bare, and is alſo very good to clenſe and heale up Fiſtulaes and Cankers, that are hard to be cured: divers doe uſe to beate the greene rootes, and ſo apply them to the face or other parts, but it is better tyed in a faire linnen cloth, and laid for a day and a nigh in faire or Roſe water, with which water you may wet or moiſten the skin of the face, hands or neck, that are ſunburned or deformed with the Morphew, black or blew markes or ſcarres, or any other diſcolouring of the skinne, but they that uſe it had neede to take heede that they uſe it not too ſtrong, nor let it lie on too long, but rather waſh it off againe with faire water, within two or three houres after it hath beene uſed: The dryed rootes called Orris, being beaten either alone of themſelves into pouder, or with other ſweete things, are uſed to be layd in preſſes, cheſts and wardrops, to ſweeten and perfume garments of linnen, and ſilke eſpecially, and all things that you will put it to, and thus much of the Flowerdeluce. But there are but few that have written of the Gladwin, or that have remembred the purging qualitie therein, yet many of our country people in many places, doe with the decoction of the rootes purge themſelves, and thereby avoyd much corrupt tough flegme and choller: yet ſome that will not have it worke ſo ſtrongly, doe but infuſe the ſliced rootes in Ale, and ſome take the leaves which ſerveth well for the weaker and tender ſtomacks: the juice hereof procureth ſneezing, being put up or ſnuffed up into the noſe, and draweth downe from the head much corruption, and the pouder thereof doth the ſame: the pouder alſo drunke in wine helpeth thoſe that are troubled with Crampes and Convulſions, or with the Sciatica or Goute, and giveth eaſe to thoſe that have any griging paines in their body or belly: and helpeth thoſe that have the Stranguric, that is, that cannot make their water, but by drops: it is with much profit alſo given to thoſe that have had long Fluxes by the ſharpe and evill qualities of humors, which it ſtayeth having firſt clenſed and purged them, by the drying and binding propertie therein, even as Rubarbe and ſome other ſuch like things doe; the roote procureth Womens monethly courſes very effectually, if it bee drunk after it hath beene boyled in wine, and ſome of them ſhred and boyled in wine and vinegar, in equall parts, that ſhee may ſit over the hot fumes, being cloſe covered untill it grow neare cold: the roote uſed as a peſſarie, worketh the ſame effect, but in women with child it cauſeth Abortion, that is, the delivery afore the due time: the ſeed beaten to pouder and taken to the quantity of halfe a dram in wine, helpeth thoſe that cannot make water very effectually: the ſame taken with vinegar diſolveth both the hardneſſe & the tumors of the ſpleene: the root is very effectuall in all wounds, and ſpecially of the head, as alſo to draw forth any ſplinters, thornes, broken bones, or any other thing ſticking in the fleſh without cauſing any paine, uſed with a little Verdigreaſe and hony, and the great centory roote: the ſame alſo boyled in vinegar and layd upon any hard tumors, doth very effectually diſſolve and conſume them, yea even thoſe ſwellings of the throate, called the Kings Evill: the juice of the leaves and rootes is profitably uſed to heale the itch, and all running or ſpreading ſcabs or ſores, and blemiſhes or ſcarres in the skinne: ſome doe ſuppoſe by the ſharpeneſſe of the taſte in the roote (eſpecially more then in the ſeede, which is more drying) that it hath as well a corroſive as opening quality therein: ſome alſo doe appropriate it to the effects of the cheſts and lungs, for which the Iris or Flowerdeluce is more proper and effectuall: ſome alſo to ſtay the involuntary paſſage of the ſperme, following *Pliny* therein: and ſome alſo to heale the hemorrhoides, and others the diſeaſes of the fundament: it is thought alſo to bee effectuall againſt the poyſon of Serpents; and thus much for the ſtinking Gladwin.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Cnicus ſive Carthamus. Baſtard or Spaniſh Saffron.

ALthough theſe ſorts of *Cnicus* might well be placed among the Thiſtles, as other Authors doe, and with theſe that other wilde kind, called *Attractylis*, but becauſe theſe onely have purging qualities; I thought it beſt thus to ſeparate them and intreate of theſe in this place.

1. *Cnicus ſive Carthamus ſativus.* The manured baſtard Saffron.

The manured baſtard Saffron hath ſundry large leaves lying next the ground, without any pricks, or with very few white ones at the corners of the leaves and diviſions, among which riſeth a ſtrong hard round ſtalke three or foure foote high, branching it ſelfe up to the top, bearing ſhorter leaves, ſharpe pointed,

1. *Cnicus ſive Carthamus ſativus.*
The ordinary Spaniſh Saffron.

2. *Cnicus alter Creticus.*
Wilde or baſtard Saffron of Candye.

ted, and prickly at the edges, and at their ends a great open ſcaly head, out of which thruſteth forth many gold yellow threds, of a moſt orient and ſhining colour, which being gathered in a dry warme time and kept dry, will abide in the ſame delicate colour that it bare when it was freſh for a very long time: the ſeed when it commeth to maturity, is white and hard, ſomewhat long and round, and a little cornered: the roote is long white and wooddy, periſhing yearly after ſeede time. This hath beene found with a white flower but very bare.

2. *Cnicus alter Creticus.* Wild or baſtard Saffron of Candy.

This other baſtard Saffron of Candye, from a thicke and long blacke root riſeth one ſtraight round ſtalke, halfe a cubit high, ſet here and there with long ſharpe pointed leaves, thicke ſet with prickles at the dentes of the edges, at the toppe whereof ſtandeth a ſcaly head compaſſed with prickly leaves, of the bigneſſe of the *Atractylis* or Diſtaffe Thiſtle. out of which breake forth divers thicke yellow Saffron like threads thicke thruſt together, after which the ſeede groweth therein being white, and as great as the greater Centory ſeede.

3. *Cnicus alter perennis Cluſii.* *Cluſius* his everliving baſtard Saffron.

This baſtard Saffron riſeth up with divers hard ſtrong and round ſtalkes, without any branches at all from them, to the height of three or foure foote, bearing thereon at ſeverall places ſomewhat large and long leaves, dented about the edges, of a ſad or duskie greene colour: at the top of every ſtalke, ſtandeth one great cloſe hard ſcaly head, but not prickly at all, not ſo great as the other *Cnicus* or baſtard Saffron, never opening the ſcales of the head as it doth; from the middle whereof commeth divers threds, yet nothing ſo many as in the other, of a ſad blewiſh aſhcolour, and whitiſh at the bottome of them, the ſeede which lyeth among the downe in thoſe heads is greater, (although *Cluſius* ſaith ſmaller, for I ſet

3. *Cnicus alter perennis Cluſii.*
Cluſius his everliving baſtard Saffron.

you

you forth the plant as it groweth with us) then of the other thick and short, but not white, and in lesser quantity then it: the rootes runne downe deepe into the ground, and being there encreased doe runne and spread themselves, taking up a great deale of roome.

The Place.

The first is generally sowen in *Spaine*, *Italy* and other places, for the especiall use thereof: The second *Alpinus* saith was brought out of *Candye*: The last groweth wilde in *Spaine*, as well about *Sevill* as *Cordula*, and in other places as *Clusius* saith, *Pona* remembreth it to grow upon Mount *Baldus*.

The Time.

They flower in the end of *July*, or about the beginning of *August*, and the seede is ripe about the end thereof.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κνῆκος and κνῆκος, *Cnicus* and *Cnecus*, either ἀπὸ τοῦ κνίζειν *quod est pungere vel mordere*, or ἀπὸ τοῦ κνησμοῦ, *quod pungendo pruriginem excitet*, but is more properly to be understood of the wilde kind: or rather a *floris colore*, *cum* κνῆκος *exponatur croceus vel rutilus*: it is called *Cnicus* and *Cnecus*, also in Latin, and *Carthamus* in the Apothecaries shops, ἀπὸ τοῦ καθαίρειν as it is thought, *quod est purgare*, but more truly from the *Arabians Kartam*. The first is called *Cnicus sativus urbanus* and *vulgaris* by most Authors, and *Carthamus* as I said in the Apothecaries shoppes, of some also *Crocus Saracenicus*. The second is remembred onely by *Alpinus* in his booke *de plantis exoticis* by the name of *Cnicus singularis*: the last *Clusius* calleth *Cnicus alter cæruleo flore*, and so doe all other after him without any great variation. The *Arabians* call it *Kartam*, the *Italians Safferano Saraseniſco*: the *Spaniards Alacor* and *Azafran salvaje*: The *Germaines* call it *Wilder Saffran*, the *French* Saffran *bastard* and *graine de Perroquets*, because they use to feede Parrats with the seede: in English Wilde Saffron, Bastard Saffron, Spanish Saffron, and Catalonia Saffron.

The Vertue.

The first Spanish Saffron flowers are much used in *Spaine* and other places, to bee put into their brothes and meates, to give them a yellow colour, which doth much please them: for as for any relish of spice, or hot quick taste they have none, nor any comfortable qualities, that they should be desired or used, neither have they any great use in Physicke that I know: but many pounds of them are spent in dying silke into a kind of Carnation colour: the seede is chiefly used in Physick, or rather the kernells within the seede, which beaten and the emulsion thereof with honyed water, or with the broth of a pullet, taken fasting, doth open the body, and purgeth waterie and flegmatick humours, both upwards and downewards, which humors also it voydeth if the emulsion of the seede be given in a glister, and thereby helpeth the collicke and dropsie, and those other diseases that proceede from those humors: being made into a Lohoc or licking electuary, with Sugar and hony, and a few almonds and pine kernells, it clenseth the brest and lungs of flegme sticking therein wonderfully, causing it to be easily spit forth, it also cleareth the voyce, and encreaseth sperme, by the often use of it: but it doth somewhat trouble the stomacke, and therefore some stomachicall helpers are fit to be given with it, as Aniseede, Galanga, Masticke, or if neede be of more forcible, *Cardamoms*, Ginger, *sal gemma*, *&c.* a dram of the flowers in pouder taken in *hydromel* or honyed water, or in barly water helpeth the Iaundise: a dram of the pulpe of the seede taken with an ounce of the Syrupe of Wormewood, doth the like also: the confection made of the seeds hereof, called in shoppes *Diacarthamum*, is an especiall good medecine both to purge choller and fleagme, as also to cleare and clense the body of the watery humors of the Dropsie. Parrots doe most willingly feede upon this seede, yet doth it not move their bodies a white. The second sort *Alpinus* saith is used by the naturalists in the same manner, and to the same purposes to purge that the first is used. Of the last there is little written, but wee may onely suppose that being so like in forme, it should so be also in quality.

CHAP. XLIX.

Papaver corniculatum, Horned Poppie.

THere are at this day two or three sorts of horned Poppies knowne to us, whereas there was but one sort knowne to *Dioscorides*, and other the antient Greeke and Latin writers.

1. *Papaver corniculatum luteum.* Yellow horned Poppie.

This horned Poppie hath divers long and somewhat large whitish or hoary leaves, lying upon the ground, very much cut in or torne on the edges, and somewhat rough or hayrie, from among which rise up divers weake round stalkes, leaning downe rather then standing upright, somewhat hayrie also, spreading forth into some branches, and bearing a large flower, at the top of every one of them, consisting of foure leaves of a fine pale yellow colour, with a few threds in the middle, standing about a small crooked pointell which in time groweth to be a long naked round pod, halfe a foote long or better; with a small head or button, as it were at the end thereof, wherein is conteyned small blackish round seede: the roote is white long and tough, spreading divers wayes, enduring many yeares, and keeping his leaves all the winter; every part hereof yeeldeth forth a yellow juice being broken, of bitter taste.

2. *Papaver Corniculatum rubrum.* Red horned Poppie.

The red horned Poppie hath fewer, lesser and more jagged leaves then the former, nothing so whitish, but of a sullen greene colour, somewhat hairy also: the stalks are slenderer and lower, bearing flowers at the tops of them, like the other, and consisting of foure leaves a peece, but much smaller and of a pale reddish colour, for the most part, yet sometimes sadder; after which come such like crooked or horned pods, but smaller then the other; having such like small blackish seede within them: the roote is long and slender, perishing every yeare, and raiseth it selfe oftentimes from it owne sowing, or else must bee sowen every yeare in the spring: this yeelderh no yellow juice, when it is broken like the other.

3. *Papaver Corniculatum flore violaceo.* Blew horned Poppie.

The blew horned Poppie groweth much lower, and with smaller leaves, very much or finely cut and divided into many parts, of a sad greene colour: the stalkes are low and slender, yet somewhat hairy, rising not much above

1. 2. *Papaver corniculatum luteum sive rubrum.*
Horned Poppie yellow and red.

3. *Papaver corniculatum violaceum.*
Blew Horned Poppie.

above a foote or halfe a yard high at the most, with small flowers at the toppes of them, like unto the last for t
forme, that is consisting of foure leaves, but of a faire deepe purple colour almost like unto a violet: after which
come small slenderer and shorter pods, not above a fingers length, wherein lyeth such like blackish seede, but
smaller; the roote is small and perisheth every yeare.

The Place.

The first groweth naturally by the sea side, as well beyond sea, as on the coastes of our owne country in many
places, both of the Kentish and Essex shore, as at *Ric* and *Lid*, at *Harwich* and *Whitstable*, in the Iles of *Tennet* and
Sheppy: and is much desired and planted in Gardens, for the beautifull aspect thereof, as well as the vertues: the
other two *Clusius* saith, hee first found in Spaine, growing by the way sides, and in the corne fields; as also
in *Austria* and *Bohemia*, that with the red flower, *Matthiolus* long before his time remembreth to have
found there.

The Time.

The first flowreth from *May* all the Summer long, untill the end of *August* oftentimes, and his seede ripeneth
in the meane time. The second flowreth seldome before *July*, and giveth ripe seede every yeare, if the time
prove not too unkindly: but the last as it is late before it spring, so it commeth late in the yeare to flowring, and
seldome giveth good and perfect seed with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greek κὸρυδαλὶς ἠ κερατίτης, and in Latin thereafter *Papaver corniculatum*, or *Cornutum*, *a siliquarum effigie in corniculorum modo inflexa*, because the pods are crooked like a Cornet or Horne, *Pliny* and others say it was
called also *Paralion*, that is *marinum*, and of some *papaver sylvestre*. Divers doe thinke that *Glaucium* was made
hereof, as *Dioscorides* saith himselfe; *Pliny* saith in his time it was so called, deceived as *Dioscorides* saith by the
likenesse of the leaves: but *Dioscorides* in describing *Glaucium*, saith it is the juice of an hearbe, that hath
leaves somewhat like unto Horned Poppie, but fatter, yeelding a yellow juice, so that if it bee but like it, it
cannot be the same thing: *Clusius* saith that the Spaniards called the last *Rosetta* and some *Amapolos morados*, because the flowers give a juice like Mulberries: It is called in English of some Sea Poppie: they of *Mompelier* as
Pena saith, were wont to call it *Anemone corniculata*: The *Arabians* call it *Almacharam*, the *Italians Papavero cornuto*, the *Spaniards Dormidera marina*, the *French Pavot cornu*, the *Germans Gelb Dalmagen mon* and *Gelb delmagen samen*, the *Dutch Geel Heul* oft *Harne heul*, and we in English Horned Poppie.

The Vertues.

The seede of the Sea or Horned Poppie, doth purge the belly gently, if it be taken in meade or honyed water:
the roote thereof boyled in water unto the halfe, and drunke, helpeth the obstructions and other diseases of the liver, and the paines of the Sciatica or hucklebone: it provoketh urine also, and is very good for those that voyd
foule matter, like ragges in their urine; the leaves and flowers as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say, cleanse fowle and virulent Vlcers, and that so powerfully, that *Galen* adviseth that they should not be applyed unto those sores or
Vlcers,

ulcers, that are already clenſed, leſt they conſume the quicke fleſh alſo, it taketh away alſo by the ſtrength and force of the clenſing qualitie, even thoſe cruſts that ulcers many times doe get by ſufferance or ill looking unto: the leaves and flowers ſaith *Dioſcorides*, being uſed with oyle, cleanſe the eyes of cattle, that have ſpots or filmes in them.

CHAP. L.

Papaver Spumeum ſive Ben album vulgo. Spatling Poppie.

THis ſmall low herbe hath diverſe weake tender ſtalkes, full of joynts, about halfe a yeard or two foote long, uſually lying on the ground, whereon grow many pale whitiſh greene leaves, two alwayes ſet together at the joynts, one againſt another; having many times upon the leaves, but more often about the joynts of the ſtalkes a certaine white frothy ſubſtance, like unto that is called Cuckow ſpittle: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand many flowers together, every one on a pretty long foot ſtalke, hanging down their heads, which are white, compoſed of five ſmall white leaves a peece, with a deepe notch in the middle of every one of them, making it ſeeme to conſiſt of more than five, ſtanding in a large looſe huske ſtriped, the flower ſcarſe appearing above it, wherein afterwards is contained blacke ſeede: the roote is white and ſpreadeth in the ground abiding ſundry yeares.

Papaver ſpumeum; Spatling Poppie.

The Place.

It is found generally through *England*, in many places and paſtures, and by the hedges ſides, yet it is much deſired to be planted in gardens.

The Time.

It flowreth from June untill the end of July or later, and the ſeede ripeneth in the meane time, the roote abideth all the Winter, and ſo doe ſome greene leaves with it.

The Names.

It is generally called *Papaver Spumeum*, and of ſome *Ben album*, as a difference both from the *Valeriana rubra Dodonei*, red *Valerian*, and *Muſcipula Lobelij*, each of them called *Ben rubrum*, yet neither of them is the true *Benalbum* or *rubrum* of the *Arabians*. *Dodonæus* taketh it, as others doe alſo, to be the *Polemonium* of *Dioſcorides*, but he is therein more miſtaken in my judgement, than thoſe he thinketh are, that take it to be the *Papaver Spumeum* or *Heracleum* of *Theophraſtus*, *Dioſcorides*, and *Galen*: but *Pliny* ſheweth his miſtaking the Greeke words σεσελι ορεινον in the deſcription thereof wonderfully, comparing the leaves to the wings of Sparrowes or birds, when as *Dioſcorides* intendeth the herbe *Struthium*, called *Radicula* or *Lanaria herba*, (which ſome with us take to be *Saponaria*,) becauſe in ancient times they uſed to whiten linnen clothes with the rootes thereof, and *Theophraſtus*, if *Pliny* had regarded the place, *lib. 9. cap. 13.* (ſpeaking of *Papaver Heracleum*, ſaith it hath leaves like *Struthium*, called *Radicula*, wherewith they uſe to whiten linnen) might have eſchewed that errour. It is accounted a kinde of *Lychnis* by moſt of the beſt Herbariſts, and therefore *Bauhinus* nameth it *Lychnis ſylveſtris qua Ben album vulgo*: ſome with us call it Knapbottle, and others Spatling or Frothy Poppy.

The Vertues.

The ſeede of ſpatling Poppie purgeth flegme ſaith *Galen*, and cauſeth vomitings ſaith *Dioſcorides*, being taken in meade or honied water, and is eſpecially good for thoſe that are troubled with the falling ſickneſſe.

CHAP. LI.

Thalictrum ſive Ruta pratenſis. Medow Rue.

THere are ſundry ſorts of Medow Rue, ſome growing in our owne Land, others in ſeverall countries abroad as ſhall be deſcribed in this Chapter.

1. *Thalictrum majus vulgare.* The greater common Medow Rue.

This Medow Rue riſeth up from a yellow ſtringie roote, much ſpreading in the ground, and ſhooting forth new ſprouts round about, with many herby greene ſtalkes, two foote high, creſted or cornered all the length of them, ſet with joynts here and there, and many large leaves on them, as well as below, being divided into ſmaller leaves, nicked or dented in the forepart of them, of a ſad greene colour on the upperſide, and pale greene underneath: toward the toppe of the ſtalke there ſhooteth forth

forth diverſe ſhort branches, on every one whereof ſtand two or three or foure ſmall round heads or buttons, which breaking the skinne that encloſeth them, ſhew forth a tuft, of pale greeniſh yellow tufts or threds, which falling away, there come in their places ſmall three cornered cods, wherein is contained ſmall long and round ſeede, the whole plant as well leaves, as flowers, have a more ſtrong unpleaſant ſent than the next Spaniſh kinde.

2. *Thalictrum latifolium Hiſpanicum.* Spaniſh Medow Rew.

1. *Thalictrum majus vulgare.* Ordinary Medow Rue.

5. *Thalictrum minus.* The leſſer Medow Rue.

There is another of this kinde whoſe leaves ſtanding one againſt another are not divided at all but are whole and longer, a branch whereof I give you here to ſee.

Thalictrum latifolium non inciſis foliis. Medow Rue with uncut leaves.

2 *Thalictrum majus album Hiſpanicum.*

Great Spaniſh white Medow Rue.

The leaves hereof are much larger than the former, and more divided at the edges, and ſo like unto Columbine leaves that they eaſily deceive one not well acquainted therewith, yet are they leſſer and of a ſadder colour ſtanding on long ſtalkes, among which riſeth up a ſtrong round ſtalke three foote high at the leaſt, branching forth into two or three parts, with leaves at the ſeverall joints of them, at the toppes whereof ſtand many ſmall round yellowiſh buttons in a tuft together encloſed in a white skinne, which breaking each button ſheweth to be a ſmall tuft of threads like the former but greater, and of a white colour tipt with yellow and ſomewhat purpliſh at the bottome, of a ſtrong ſent abiding long in flower if it grow not too open and then fall away like ſhort threads: the ſeede is like the former but greater, and ſo are the rootes likewiſe and yellow like it, which retaine neither ſtalke nor leafe all the Winter, but ſhooteth a new in the Spring.

3. *Thalictrum montanum majus.*

The greater mountaine Medow Rue.

This Mountaine kind hath as large ſtalkes as the former great kinde, and riſeth up as high, but are not creſted or cornered at all, the leaves are divided like unto them, and of a ſad greene colour alſo; the flowers are white, which ſmell as ſtrong as they, and the leaves are rather ſtronger than the firſt: the rootes likewiſe are yellow, and ſpreading almoſt as much.

4. *Thalictrum montanum minus album.* The leſſer mountaine Medow Rew.

This is like unto the laſt in all things, but in the ſmallneſſe of the plant, and in the ſmell, which is nothing ſo ſtrong or unpleaſant, for the leaves are greene as they, and the flowers white in the ſame manner; and the roote yellow

yellow and somewhat creeping: There is also another sort hereof differing little from it, but in the colour of the flower which is of a pale Violet colour with yellow tips. *Floreo purpureo.*

5. *Thalictrum minus.* The smaller Medow Rue.

This small kind is almost in all things like unto the former, but smaller both in leaves, being of a little fresher greene colour, somewhat more shining; and in the stalkes being round and not crested, and in the flowers being somewhat whiter: the rootes likewise are yellow, but doe not spread or creepe, so much as the former.

6. *Thalictrum minimum.* The least Medow Rue.

The smallest kind of Medow Rew, hath such like small or rather smaller, divided and notched leaves than the fourth kind hath, but they are of a whitish greene colour; the stalkes rise not above a foote high or a little more, the flowers are more yellow, and the rootes runne in the ground, rather more than any of the former.

7. *Thalictrum angustissimo folio.* The narrowest leafed Medow Rue.

This kinde of Medow Rue hath yellow stringie rootes, like unto all the former sorts, from whence springeth up a stalke, very much crested or cornered, three foote high, bearing many sad greene leaves at the joynts, which are smaller and longer than any of the former, and ending most commonly in three points longer than any of the rest: the toppe of the stalke is branched, bearing many small pale yellow tufts of flowers, like unto the others. Of this kinde there is another whose leaves being smaller than of that former sort, with uncut leaves or without any division in them likewise, doe not otherwise differ either in height or colour of flowers from the fourth sort: both these sorts with uncut leaves, I saw in a Booke of dried herbes, belonging to Doctor *Foxe*, President of the Physitians Colledge of *London*. *Minus non incisis fo. lijs.*

8. *Thalictrum minimum fœtidissimum.* Stinking Medow Rue.

The stinking Medow Rue hath his stalke round and greene, which is sometimes purplish, not above a foote high with diverse leaves thereon, divided for the most part into three parts, each whereof hath two dents or notches, of as sad a greene colour on the upper side, and of as pale a greene underneath, as the first kinde here set downe, the toppe of the stalke is branched, and on them stand small round mossye or threadie flowers, like the rest, of a pale yellow colour: the small cods that follow are cornered with a crooked end, five or seven standing together, wherein is inclosed small seede: this smelleth most strong and unsavory of all the rest, in his naturall place, but by transplanting and manuring, it loseth part of the virulencie and becommeth lesse offensive.

9. *Thalictrum Americanum.* The *American* Medow Rew.

This stranger is in face and outward habit so like a white Spanish kinde, that they can hardly be knowne asunder, but that it is fuller of stalkes and leaves; the flowers of the toppes of the branches are at the first of a pale blush colour, but being blowne open consist of five white leaves, and a number of white threds in the middle, tipt with yellow. There is another smaller sort hereof whose flowers are purple tipt with yellow. *Alterius unipurpureum.*

The Place.

The first as I said groweth in many places of our owne Land, in the borders of moist Medowes, and by ditch sides. The second was sent us out of *Spaine*, is found likewise in our moist Medowes and by ditch sides, but nearer the sea, and at *Margate* on the chalkie cliffe on the left hand, as you goe from the towne to the sea side; and in other countries farther from the sea side. The third and fourth were found by *Clusius* on the hills in the lower *Austria* and *Hungarie*. The fift and sixt was found by *Clusius* also in the lower grounds, by the rivers sides. The seaventh is said to grow in the fields by *Mychfield* in *Switserland*. The eighth grew in the countrie of *Valesia*; and the two last came from *Virginia*.

The Time.

They doe all flower about July, or in the beginning of August.

The Names.

It is generally held by our best moderne Writers, to be the *Thalictrum* of *Dioscorides*, called in Greeke Θαλίκτρον and Θαλίκτρον ἀ θάλλω *vireo*, as some thinke, *eo quod dum germine protrudit eleganter vireat*. Some also have called it *Pigamum quasi* πίγανον, that is *Ruta*, for the forme or likenesse of the leaves, and so have entituled it *Ruta palustris* or *pratensis*; others from the yellow colour of the rootes, have called it *Pseudo rhabarbarum* Bastard Rubarb: but I thinke more truely of the purging and binding qualitie, both joyned together like unto Rubarbe: Most Writers now doe call all these kinds of herbes by the name of *Thalictrum* or *Thaletrum*, with their severall distinctions. For the first here set downe is called by most *Thalictrum jus*, and of some *Ruta pratensis*, as *Lobel* doth: of *Cæsalpinus Ruta sylvestris*, of *Lugdunensis*, it is set forth for *Pigamum quasi* πίγανον, *i. Ruta*, and of some as *Gesner* saith, *Saxifraga lutea*, *Camerarius* calleth it *Thalictrum Germanicum latifolium*, and the *Hispanicum* which is here the second he calleth *Italicum*. The fift is *Lugdunensis* his *Hypecoum*, in his Booke *de palustribus*, and is the *minus* of *Dodonæus*, or *Ruta pratensis tenuifolia* of *Lobel* and others. The third is the first great *Montanum* of *Clusius*, and the sixt of *Camerarius flore albo*. The fourth is *Clusius* his small Mountaine kinde, with a white flower, as the purple floured kinde is his third Mountaine sort. The sixt is *Camerarius* his *Thalictrum tertium angusti folium*, and *Clusius* his seventh or last. The seventh *Bauhinus* calleth *Angustissimo folio*, as he doth the eight *minimum fœtidissimum* as their titles declare. The two last are called by those that sent it us, as it is in their titles.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that being bruised and applied to old sores, it bringeth them to cicatrizing, that it doth perfectly cure them: and the distilled water of the herbe and flowers doth the like, for as *Galen* saith it drieth without any heate or sharpenesse: The herbe is of some used to be put among other pot herbes, to helpe to move or open the body, and make it soluble: but the rootes washed cleane and boyled in ale and drunke, doth provoke to the stoole more than the leaves, but yet very gently: It is said (according to many other superstitious conceits in other things) that if the whole plant both herbe and roote, be hung up in a chamber, or tied to the necke of any person doth free them from any danger or harme. The rootes hereof boiled in water, and the places of the body most troubled with vermine or lice, washed therewith while it is warme, destroyeth them utterly: In *Italy* it is used against the Plague, and in *Saxonie* against the Jaundise as *Camerarius* saith: *Lugdunensis* in transferring the name *Pigamum* hereunto doth therewith set downe a vertue proper to Rue, as if it did belong to this, that is, that it raiseth up him from his fit that hath the falling sickenesse, if some of the juice be put up into his nostrills, and there kept a while.

CHAP. LII.

Asarum. Asarabacca.

I Have in my former Booke given you the knowledge of this Asarabacca, but because I have not there expressed it so sufficiently, as it ought to be, I have here amplified my selfe in some particulars. Now although there was but one sort of *Asarum*, with all Writers now adayes, yet wee have received annother sort out of *Virginia* somewhat differing from the other; and although the name hath beene formerly misapplied to many other herbes, as is in part shewed in the 38. Chapter of the former tribe, and shall be further declared in this; yet now I hope that it is so sufficiently knowne, there is no cause of errour, but *Matthiolus* doth adde another herbe somewhat like unto it in leaves, whereof I meane to speake also here.

1. *Asarum vulgare.* Common Asarabacca.

Asarabacca hath many heads rising from the rootes, from whence come many smooth leaves, every one upon his owne footestalke, which are rounder and bigger than Violet leaves; thicker also, and of a darker greene shining colour on the upper side, and of a paller yellow greene underneathe, little or nothing dented about the

1. *Asarum vulgare.* Common Asarabacca.

2. *Asarum Americanum. Virginia* Asarabacca

3. *Asarina Matthioli.* Bastard *Asarum* of *Matthiolus.*

edges: from among which rise small round hollow brownē greene huskes upon short stalkes about an inch long, divided at the brimmes into five divisions, very like unto the cuppes or heads of the Henbane seede, but that they are smaller, and these be all the flowers it carrieth: which are somewhat sweete being smelled unto, and wherein when they are ripe is contained small cornered rough seede, very like unto the kernells or stones of Grapes or Raisins: the rootes are small and whitish, spreading diverse wayes in the ground, and increasing into diverse heads, but not running, or creeping under ground, as diverse other creeping herbes doe, which are somewhat sweete in smell, resembling *Nardus*, but more being drie, than when they are greene, and of a sharpe but not unpleasant taste. *Camerarius* saith that *Gesner* found a greater kinde hereof, and more sweete, upon the Alpes in *Switzerland*, which *Bauhinus* as it should seeme never saw, and therefore doubted of the truth.

2. *Asarum Americanum. Virginia* Asarabacca.

The *Asarum* of *Virginia* groweth very like the former, but the leaves are a good deale larger, stiffe also and thicke, somewhat crumpled about the edges, of a darke greene colour, but not so much shining as it, and not so

rou

round but a little pointed at the end, some also will be spotted or straked: the flowers have usually but three divisions or points of a paler greene colour: the rootes are somewhat greater and fuller of substance spreading in the same manner and smelling somewhat more fragrant, and a little hot in taste biting a little the tongue.

3. *Asarina Matthioli.* Bastard Asarum of *Matthiolus.*

Bastard *Asarum* is a low herbe also, creeping upon the ground, somewhat like unto *Asarum*, having such like leaves upon long hairy footestalkes, but rounder and rougher than they, and somewhat dented about the edges: the flowers are like unto Camomill flowers, but that they are smaller by much, and wholly yellow, as well the border of leaves as middle thrume, and are not unpleasant in smell; the rootes are slender small and long, creeping under the upper crust of the earth, and not shooting downe deepe somewhat of a sharpe taste, and a little bitter withall.

The Place.

The first groweth under trees and upon shadie hills, in *Pontus* and *Phrygia*, as *Dioscorides* saith, and in *Italy* also, and in sundry other places, and is frequent in gardens, The second came from the parts in or about *Virginia*. The third as *Matthiolus* saith is found upon some mountaines of *Bohemia* and likewise in *Somersetshire* in our owne Land, found by Dr. *Lobel*.

The Time.

The first and second keepe their greene leaves all the winter, but shoote forth new in the spring: and with them come forth those heads or flowers, which give ripe seede about Midsommer, or somewhat after: the other doth follow much the same course.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἄσαρον *quasi* ἀκόσμητον *inornatum non veniens*, as *Plinye* saith because *in coronis non addatur*; but the text of *Dioscorides* is flat against him, for he saith it is πρὸς ἀνάδεσιν στεφανωμάτων, a sweete herbe used in garlands: it is also called Νάρδος ἀγρία, in *Latine Asarum & Nardus sylvestris* or *Nardus rustica*, and as *Macer* saith *Vulgago*, as by his verse appeareth; *Est Asaron Græcè Vulgago dicta Latinis*: The former times as I sayd before, thought *Asarum* and *Baccharis* to be one herbe, and therefore not knowing what *Baccharis* was, they called this *Asarum Asarabaccara*, which name is continued both in *Spaine* and other places, and with us also to this day: but the descriptions of them being so diverse (if they had beene regarded or lookt into, which was utterly neglected, and those times led onely by tradition, without searching out the veritie of things) would make one mervaile how they could be so much mistaken, as from the ignorance of some that called *Asarum Bacchar*, to make one name of both: but the errour being so old even before *Plinye* his time, may seeme to make it the more excusable, but we should not continue in the same course, they formerly did: seeing *Plinye* sheweth the errour, and findeth fault with them that were so led, as is shewed in the chapter of *Baccharis*. The first is called *Asarum* by all our later writers, except *Lobel* that calleth it *Asarum Baccharis sive Bacchatus*. The second we have imposed the name according to the forme it carrieth as it is in the title. The third *Matthiolus* first called *Asarina*, and so doe others that set it forth after him, onely *Clusius* doth much suspect it, to be his second *Tussilago Alpina*, and that his figure was taken from a dry plant, and before it had brought forth the flowers to perfection: but by the sharpe taste and creeping roote, it may more probably be taken to be the *Catyledon palustris acris* or *urens*. The *Arabians* call it *Asaron*, the *Italians Asaro* and *Bacchara*, the *Spaniards Asarabaccara*, and we in *English Asarabacca* or *Asarobacca*.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith it hath an heating quality, where or howsoever applyed, and that it provoketh urine, & easeth the paines of the stone, is profitable for dropsies, and for the old paines of the Sciatica: and that sixe drammes of the rootes being drunke in honeyed water procureth womens courses, and purgeth like unto blacke Hellebor: *Mesues* placeth it among other purging hearbes and so doe I, for being drunke it not onely provoketh vomiting, but worketh downewards, and by urine also, purging both choller and flegme: it is made the more strong if some Spiknard be added, with the whey of goates milke or honyed water; but it purgeth flegme more manifestly than choller, and therefore doth much helpe those that are troubled with the paines in the hippes, and the parts thereabout, especially if it be either steeped or boyled in whey: it doth wonderfully helpe the obstructions of the liver and spleene, and therefore profitable for those that are troubled with the dropsie, and the overflowing of the gall, which is the Iaundise, being steeped in wine and drunke; it helpeth those continuall agues, that come by the plenty of stubborne humors: An oyle made thereof by setting it in the sunne, and whereunto some *Ladanum* is added, provoketh sweating, if the ridge of the backe be annointed therewith, and thereby driveth away the shaking fits of agues. It will not abide any long boyling, the chiefest strength thereof vanishing thereby; nor much beating, for the finer powder doth provoke vomits and urine, and the courser purging downewards, thus saith *Mesues*: hereby as *Matthiolus* saith, the *Germaine* Country people were taught to cure, both *tertian* and *quartaine* agues, by drinking a draught of the decoction thereof made with wine, wherein a little Mace or Cinamon or honey is put, either every day or every other day, which purgeth the body and often procureth vomitings: as also they anoint the ridge of the backe, and the soles of their feete with the warme oyle made thereof by long sunning, upon the accesse or comming of the fit, being in their warme bed, whereby they prevent the shaking fits, and provoke much sweate, and are thereby cured, that have long lingred under the disease: It is profitable for those that have convulsion of the sinewes, and an old cough. The common use hereof is to take the juyce of 5 or 7 leaves in a little drinke to cause vomitings: the rootes also worke in the same manner, but not so forcibly; but an extract made thereof according to art with wine, might be more safe and effectuall, and may be kept all the yeare, to be at hand ready to be given, when there is occasion, the quantity onely is to be proportioned according to the constitution of the patient, as the learned Phisition can best appoint: It is also effectuall against the bitings of serpents, (the roote especially) and therefore is put among other simples, both into *Mithridatum* and *Andromachus* Treakle, which is usually called Venice Treakle: *Galen* saith that the rootes of *Asarum*, have the same property that *Acorus* hath but more strong, and *Paulus Ægineta* agreeth with him; but *Lugdunensis* findeth fault with them both, because they have a purging quality, whereof they make no mention, A dramme of the roote in powder given in white wine, a little before the fit of an ague, taketh away the shaking fit, and thereby causeth the hot fit to be the more remisse, and in twise taking expelleth it quite: It is said that

the leaves being a little bruiſed, and applyed to the forehead and temples, doe eaſe the paines of the head, and procureth ſleepe; and applied to the eyes, taketh away the inflammation of them: the juice with a little *Tutia* prepared, put to it and dropped into the corner of the eyes, ſharpneth the eyeſight, and taketh away the dimneſſe and miſtineſſe that is often in them. The leaves and rootes being boyled in lye, and the head waſhed therewith often while it is warme, comforteth the head and braine, that is ill affected by taking cold, and helpeth the memory alſo. The *Virginia Aſarum* hath beene but little experienced by any that I know, and therefore can ſay nothing thereof, but it is probable to be of the like effects, being ſo much more aromaticall and ſweet. The Baſtard *Aſarum* as *Matthiolus* ſaith, hath a little clenſing quality, but a greater propertie to attenuate, or make thin that which is thicke, to cut or breake that which is tough, and to open that which is obſtruct: a dram of the pouder hereof taken in ſweete wine, or honyed water doth looſen the belly, and purgeth from thence tough and thicke flegme, and blacke or burnt humors: It is to very good purpoſe and profit, given to thoſe that have the Yellow Iaundiſe, to thoſe that have the Falling ſickneſſe, and to thoſe that have the Palſie, the herbe eyther taken of it ſelfe, and eatenas in Sallets, or the decoction thereof made and drunke: It killeth alſo the wormes of the belly: I confeſſe I might have placed theſe herbes among the other ſorts of ſweete herbes, but the purging qualities being ſo prevalent, both in procuring vomit and working downewards by the ſtoole, hath rather moved me to inſert them here.

CHAP. LIII.

Braſſica. Colewort.

ALl the edible ſorts of Coleworts and Cabbiges with ſome others of delight, I have mentioned in my former worke ſo amply, that who ſo will may finde them there at large declared, I will onely in this place give you ſome figures of them and their vertues more amply, becauſe I was then ſo briefe, and with them ſhow you ſome wilde kinds, as alſo the Sea Colewort, which for the purging quality is firſt for this place.

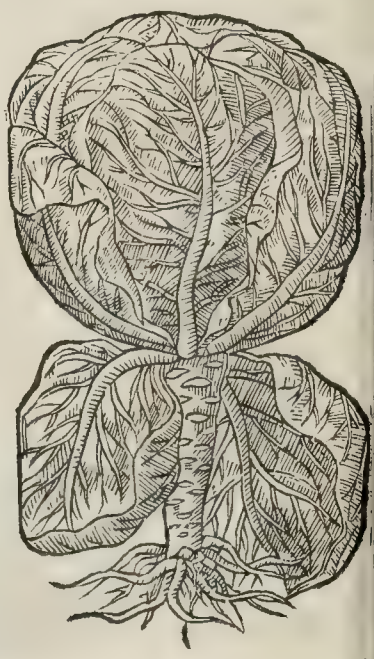
1. *Braſſica ſativa.* Garden Cabbiges and Coleworts.

The Cabbige (as I have ſhewed) is of many ſorts, ſome greater others ſmall, ſome white others red or between white and red, and all theſe cloſe their innermoſt leaves ſo intricate that they grow into a round head, the outmoſt leaves onely abiding looſe and open. The Colewort is well knowne never to cloſe the leaves, but to grow alwayes ſpreading: the ſecond yeare after the ſowing they ſhoote forth ſtalkes, bearing pale yellow flowers, and afterwards ſmall long pods with ſmall round ſeed in them.

Beſides thoſe ſorts there are others alſo as the Coleflowers and the Colerape delicate meates: There are likewiſe ſome garden ſorts of Coleworts not ſo much uſed to be eaten, as pleaſant to the ſight in regard both of the

Baſſica ſativa. Garden Coleworts.

Braſſica capitata. Cabbiges.



Brassica florida. Coleflower.

2. *Brassica sylvestris.* Wilde Colewort.

Brassica Laciniata. The fine cut Colewort.

3. *Brassica spinosa.* The thorny Colewort.

4. *Brassica marina monospermos.*
Sea Colewort.

fine crumpling forme of the leaves, and of the variable mixture of colours in them, as greene, white, red and yellow, which maketh them to be beheld with the more admiration: of all which I have spoken in my former book, unto these I must joyne the wilde sorts.

2. *Brassica sylvestris.* Wilde Coleworts.

The wild Colewort groweth with many long grayish round leaves, much gashed or torne on the edges, among which rise the stalkes bearing such like but smaller leaves on them, and yellowish flowers at the toppes, succeded by small rough pods with small round seede in them: the roote is white, hard and somewhat woddy.

3. *Brassica spinosa.* Thorny Coleworts.

The whitish woddy stalke of this thorny Colewort riseth to be more then two foote high, branching forth into sundry striped or crested branches, and they againe into other lesser slender twigges, each of them ending in small sharp white thornes, and on each of them under the thornes groweth one flower, in forme like unto an Hiacinthe of a pale redde or blush colour, from which rise small round peaselike heads pointed, wherein lyeth the seede: the leaves that grow without order on the branches are somewhat long and narrow, a little dented or waved about the edges, and with other smaller sometimes set together, of a grayish greene colour.

4. *Brassica marina monospermos.* Sea Colewort.

The Sea Colewort hath divers somewhat broad and large thicke wrinckled leaves, or as it were curled about the edges, growing each upon a severall thicke footstalke and very easy to be broken, of a grayish greene colour; from among which ariseth up a strong thicke stalke two foote high and better, with some leaves thereon to the toppe; where it brancheth forth much, and on every branch standeth a large bush of pale whitish flowers, consisting of foure leaves a peece; after which come small thicke and short pods, conteining but one roundish grayish seede a peece, much greater then *Soldanella* or Sea Bindweede seede; the roote is somewhat great and shooteth forth many branches underground, keeping the greene leaves all the winter.

The Place.

The manured edible sorts are onely nursed up in Gardens: the second groweth wilde on many ditch bankes, as well in the uplands as neare the sea sides: the third is noursed in the curious Gardens of *Italy*: the last groweth in many places upon our owne coasts, as well the *Kentish* as *Essex* shore, as at *Lidde* in *Kent* and *Colchester* in *Essex*, and in other places also, and in other countries likewise.

The Time.

Their flowring time is towards the middle or end of *July*, and the seede is ripe in the end of *August*.

The Names.

The Greeks call it κεφάλη and *Attice* κραβάλη, or κεφάλλαι so called as it is supposed by some, *quod* κεφὰς, *i.e. oculorum pupillas obtundat & hebetet*, because it dulleth and dimmeth the eyesight, which *Columella* signifieth by this *Distichon*, *Oculis inimica coramble*, but he doth contrary himselfe, for both he and other good authors say that it is good for dim eyes, as also to take away the canker in the eyes; others say *quod τὸ κεφάλαιον vel rectius ἀπὸ τῆς κεφαλῆς, quod crapulæ satietatique adversatur*. *Theophrastus* and other Greeke Authors before him, doe call it ῥάφανον & *Raphanus*, *ob mutuam* (as some thinke) *quondam amicitiam & affinitatem utriusvis seminis, vetustioris præsertim, utramvis plantam generand*; because of the likenesse of the seed, they supposing that if it were old, the one would degenerate into the other; which error in this as in many other things, is fatall to the old world, and I would to God it were not so also to ours; for the opinion is almost hereditary, at the least growne so old by custome, that there is small hope to roote it out of the mindes of a great many, that the seeds doe often change into other herbes, then such as they were taken from, which is quite contrary to the Text of the Scripture, *Genesis* 1. 29. that saith God did appoint every herbe and tree to have the seede of his owne kind within it selfe, and not of another kind; and I would faine have any man of judgement, to tell me if hee thinke it possible that the seede of Cabbiges should bring forth Raddishes, or Raddish seede Cabbages; but *Pliny* and others also before him, mistaking the Greeke word of *Theophrastus* and others, which is understood by all of good judgement to be *Brassica*, transferreth all the properties of *Brassica* to *Raphanus*, that is, to Raddish: It is called also in Latin *Brassica*, *quasi præseca* as *Varro* saith, *quod hujus scapus minutatim præsecatur*; or as others thinke of *Passica*, *quod ex caule minutatim præsecato passa fiat*; or as some ἀπὸ τοῦ ῥάξειν, *id est a vorando*, because poore people did most of all call for them to eate them: It is called also in Latin of many *Caulis quia præceteris grandi, validoque turgescit caule*. And from thence as I thinke came our English word Cole, whereby anciently the Colewort was called: the second is usually called *Brassica sylvestris* by all, or *Arvensis* as *Bauhinus* hath it: but that it should be that of the auncients I make great doubt: the third is also called *Brassica spinosa*. both by *Alpinus* and *Bauhinus*, who onely that I know have written thereof: The last is thought by some, as *Turner*, *Anguilara* and *Cæsalpinus* to bee the κεφαλὴ θαλασσία of *Dioscorides*, and that not without good reason, the face thereof so well resembling a Colewort, and the bitternesse answerable likewise. *Lobel* calleth it *Bassica marina sylvestris multiflora monospermos*, but *Bauhinus Brassica maritima*; *Gerard* calleth it *Brassica marina Anglica*, as if it were onely proper to our coasts. The *Arabians* call Cabbiges *Corumb* and *Karumb*; the *Italians Cavolo* and *Verza*, the *Spaniards Colbes* and *Couues*, the *French Choulx*, the *Germans Koll*, the *Dutch Cabuischoolen*, and wee in English Cabbige and Colewort.

The Vertues.

The Cabbiges or Coleworts (for they are in a manner of one operation) themselves being boyled gently in broth,

broth, and eaten doe open the body, but being twice boyled or the ſecond decoction of them doth binde: the nitrous quality therein, being quite conſumed and ſpent by the twice boyling: the juice thereof drunken in wine, helpeth thoſe that are bitten by Adders or Vipers, and the decoction of the flowers bringeth downe womens courſes, and hindreth conception as it is ſaid, if it be uſed as a peſſary: being taken with hony it recovereth the hoarſeneſſe or loſſe of the voyce: it helpeth thoſe that are entring into a Conſumption, if they uſe to eate them well boyled and often: the pulpe of the middle ribbes of Coleworts boyled in Almond milke, and made up into an Electuary with hony, is very profitably uſed by thoſe that are ſhortwinded and are purſie, if they often take thereof; being alſo boyled twice and an old Cocke boyled in the broth, this being drunke helpeth thoſe that are troubled with griping paines in their ſtomacke, or belly: the ſame broth or decoction is very good, for thoſe that are troubled with the paines and obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene, and the ſtone in the backe and kidnies: the juyce thereof boyled with hony, and dropped into the corner of the eye cleareth the ſight, by conſuming any filme or cloud beginning to dimme it, as alſo conſuming the kanker growen therein: the juyce is ſafely given to thoſe that have eaten Muſhroomes, if they prove offenſive unto them: they are much commended being eaten before meate, to keepe one from ſurfetting, as alſo from being drunke with much wine, by reſtraining the vapours that elſe would intoxicate the braine, or being drunke, will diſperſe the vapours and make them quickly riſe ſober againe; and even *Galen* himſelfe applied the juyce thereof, to the temples of them that had paines in their heads cauſed by drunkenneſſe; for as they ſay there is ſuch an antipathy or enmity betweene the Vine and the Colewort, that the one will die where the other groweth: ſwollen and gouty legges and knees, where into many groſſe or watery humors are fallen, being bathed warme with the decoction of Coleworts have found eaſe thereby, for it taketh away the paine and ach, allayeth the ſwelling and waſteth and diſperſeth the humors: it helpeth alſo old and filthy ſores, being waſhed therewith, it healeth all ſmall running ſores and ſcabbes, puſtules or wheales that breake out in the skinne; yea it clenſeth ſo ſtrongly ſaith *Galen*, that it will cure the lepry; the aſhes of Colewort ſtalkes, are of ſuch a drying quality, that they become almoſt cauſticke, or burning, and being mixed with old greaſe, are very effectuall to anoint the ſides of thoſe, that have had long paines therein, or any other place pained by the acceſſe of melancholike and windie humours, helping mightily to digeſt them: It is thought to be effectuall for all the diſeaſes of the body, either inward or outward, and therefore *Chryſippus* wrote a volume of the vertues, applying it to every part of the body: and the old *Romanes* having expelled Phyſitions out of their territories, did for ſixe hundred yeares maintaine their health, and helped their infirmities, by uſing and applying it, for their onely medicine in every diſeaſe. The broth or firſt decoction of the ſea Colewort likewiſe doth by the ſharpe nitrous and bitter qualities therein, open the belly and purgeth the body, (but the ſecond decoction is ſaid to bind the body,) yet as *Galen* thinketh not without ſome hurt thereto, becauſe it much varieth as he ſaith from the temperature of our bodies, being hotter and drier than the garden kindes, and therefore as all other wild herbes, are ſtronger in operation, and ſo this clenſeth and digeſteth more powerfully than they: the leaves while they are young, although bitter, being boyled (in lye ſaith *Dioſcorides*, but in faire water, is moſt uſuall with us in theſe dayes) are eaten as other Coleworts are, by diverſe poore people neare the ſea, the boyling, taking away much of the bitterneſſe thereof: the ſeede hereof bruiſed and drunke killeth wormes; the leaves or the juyce of them applied to ſores or ulcers clenſeth and healeth them, and diſſolveth tumors or ſwellings, and taketh away the inflammations.

CHAP. LIV.

Centaurium minus. The leſſer Centory.

THere was formerly but one kinde of ſmall Centory knowne, but there hath beene ſince found out diverſe other ſorts, referred thereunto, both for forme and qualities.

1. *Centaurium minus vulgare flore rubente.* The red ordinary ſmall Centory.

The common ſmall Centory groweth up moſt uſually but with one round and ſomewhat creſted ſtalke about a foote high or better, branching forth at the toppe into many ſprigges, and ſome alſo from the joynts of the ſtalkes below, the flowers that ſtand at the tops as it were in an umbell or tuft, are of a pale red, tending to a Carnation colour, conſiſting of five, or ſixe ſometimes ſmall leaves, very like unto thoſe of Saint *Johns* wort, opening themſelves in the day time and cloſing at night: after which come ſeede in little ſhort huskes in forme like unto wheate cornes: the leaves are ſmall and ſomewhat round, very like unto *Hypericum*, but without any holes therein as it hath: the roote is ſmall and hard, periſhing every yeare: the whole plant is of an exceeding bitter taſte.

2. *Centaurium minus flore albo.* White flowred Centory.

This ſmall Centory differeth not from the former, neither in ſtalke or leafe, neither in forme or height, but onely in the colour of the flower, which is white, as the other is red.

3. *Centaurium minus ſpicatum album.* Small ſpiked Centory.

The ſpiked Centory hath his creſted ſtalke divided at the bottome, into two or three branches, and they againe into others, having his loweſt leaves next the ground, ſomewhat broad and round, yet pointed at the ends; but thoſe which are upon the ſtalke, and are for the moſt part two at a joynt, are ſmaller, long and narrow: at the joints with the leaves all along the ſtalkes up to the toppe, moſt on the one ſide come forth the flowers, one only at a place, which ſtand in ſmall huskes, made as it were of ſmall leaves divided, which conſiſt of five white leaves, and after they are paſt, come ſuch like ſmall ſeedes as is in the former.

4. *Centaurium minus luteum.* Small yellow Centory.

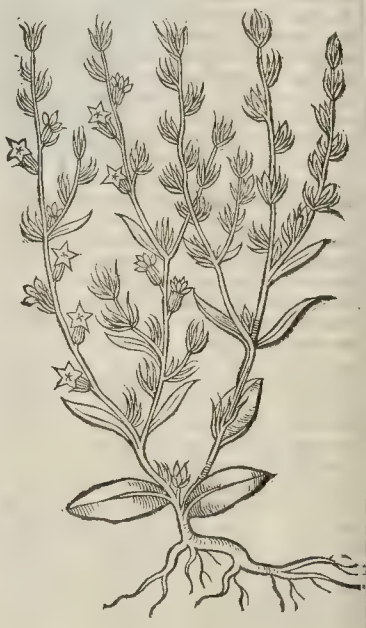
The ſmall yellow Centory, is ſomewhat like unto the former, but ſomewhat greater, the leaves being larger and broader, and broad at the bottome, yet not compaſſing it as the next: the flowers likewiſe are ſomewhat greater and yellow, wherein it differeth from the other, and is not ſo bitter.

5. *Centaurium minus luteum, perfoliatum ramoſum.* Small yellow thorough leafed, branched Centory.

This yellow Centory hath ſome ſmall leaves next the ground like unto the former Centories, but ſomewhat greater:

1 *Centaurium minus vulgare.*
The ordinary small Centory.

3. *Centaurium minus spicatum album.*
Small spiked Centory.



4 *Centaurium minus luteum vulgare.*
Small yellow Centory.

5.7. *Centaurium minus luteum perfoliatum & minimum luteum.*
The small yellow thorough leafed and branched Centory; and the least yellow.

greater: the ſtalke ſendeth forth, ſometimes diverſe long branches from the joynts, and ſometimes but onely at the toppe, at the joynts whereof ſtand two ſomewhat broad and long pointed leaves, ſo compaſſing the ſtalke about the bottome, and making it ſeeme as if it ranne thorough them, that they will hold the dew or raine that falleth upon them, the flowers that ſtand at the toppes of the ſmall branches, are ſomewhat larger than thoſe of the ordinary ſort, compoſed of ſixe or eight leaves, of a fine pale yellow colour, and ſometimes deeper, after which come bigger heads, and ſomewhat greater ſeede than the other: the roote is ſmall and white like the former: this is not ſo bitter as the former.

6. *Centaurium minus luteum non ramoſum.* Small yellow unbranched Centory.

There is another of this kind of yellow Centory found, that differeth not in leafe or flower from the former, but the ſtalke bearing perfoliated leaves, brancheth not forth, but beareth onely one flower at the toppe, which hath made it noted to be a different kinde from the other.

7. *Centaurium minimum luteum.* The leaſt yellow Centory.

The leaſt yellow Centory differeth not much from the laſt deſcribed, ſaving that it is leſſe in every part, and beareth two or three or more ſmall flowers, at the toppe of each ſtalke.

The Place.

Moſt of thoſe Centories are found in our owne country in many places, the ordinary ſort almoſt every where in fields, paſtures, and woods, yet that with the white flower more ſparingly by much than the firſt: the ſpiked kinde groweth about *Mompelier*, and upon the *Euganean* hills neare *Padoa*: The firſt yellow Centory groweth in many places of *Kent*, as in a field next unto Sir *Francis Carew* his houſe, at *Bedington* neare *Croydon*, and in a field next beyond South-fleete Church towards *Graveſend*, and in many other places where the other ſorts are ſometimes found.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *July* or there abouts, and ſeede within a moneth after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Κεντάυειον τὸ μικρὸν. *Centaurum parvum & minus*, *Pliny* maketh three ſorts, his *Centaurea Chironia* is *Dioſcorides* his *Centaurium majus*, his *Centaurium* is this little Centory, and his third he nameth *Centauris triorchis* miſtaking *Theophraſtus* his meaning, *lib.9.cap.9.* where he ſpeaketh of that kinde of Hawke called in Latine *Buteo* a *Buſſard*, and in Greeke τριόρχης of whom they that did gather this Centory ſhould take heed to be hurt. *Geſner* and *Dalechampius* doe both note *Pliny* of this his errour herein: of ſome *Centaurea*, and for the exceſſive bitterneſſe *fel terræ*, and for the qualitie *febrifuga*, of ſome alſo *Multi radix*, but for what cauſe I know not; *Dioſcorides* ſaith it was called *Limneſion*, and *Pliny Libadion*, becauſe it loveth to grow in moiſt places: It is thought to be that herbe that *Theophraſtus*, counted among the *Panaces*, and called *Leptophyllum*: *Pliny* ſaith it was called of the *Gaules* in his time *Exacon* becauſe it did purge by the belly, all other evill meditines out of the body: It is called in *Italian Biondella*, becauſe women did with the lye thereof cleare and whiten their haire as *Matthiolus* ſaith, but *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, it doth make the haire yellow: *Bauhinus* calleth the third *Centaurium minus ſpicatum album*: *Lugdunenſis* calleth the ſixt *Centaurium luteum alterum*, and *Fabius Columa* the laſt, *Centaurium minus luteum non deſcriptum*, or *Centaurium luteum novum*. The yellow Centory is called by *Meſues*, *Centaurium floribus luteis ſive citreis pallidis*, and is thought by ſome to be the *Achylleos vera*, that *Pliny* mentioneth in his 35. Booke and 5. Chapter; and therefore *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Perfoliata Achyllea*. The *Arabians* call it *Kantarion ſages & Canturion ſege* or *Segir*, the *Italians*, as is before ſaid *Biondella & Cantaurea minore*; the *Spaniards Cintoria & fel de tierra*; the *French Petite Centoire*; the *Germans Tauſent guldenkyant* and *Fieberkyaut*; the *Dutch Klein Santory unde Eerdegall*; and we in *Engliſh* ſmall Centory.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides, *Pliny*, *Galen*, *Meſues*, and the other *Arabian* Phyſitions with diverſe others doe all agree, that the leſſer Centory being boyled and drunke, purgeth chollericke and groſſe humors, and helpeth the Sciatica; and yet *Dodonæus* ſeemeth to averre, that it hath no purging qualitie in it, that he could finde by much experience thereof: which words and ſaying *Gerard* ſetteth downe, as if himſelfe had made the experience, when as they are the very words of *Dodonæus*: it is much uſed with very good effect to be given in agues, for it openeth the obſtructions of the liver, gall and ſpleene, helping the jaundiſe and eaſing the paines in the ſides, and hardneſſe of the ſpleene uſed alſo outwardly; making thinne both the bloud and humors, by the clenſing and bitter qualities therein: it helpeth alſo thoſe th at have the dropſie, or the greene ſickneſſe as the *Italians* doe affirme, who much uſe it for that purpoſe in pouder; it is of much uſe to be boyled in water and drunke againſt agues as all know: it killeth the wormes in the belly found true by daily experience; it helpeth alſo to drie up rheumes as *Galen* ſaith, being put with other things for that purpoſe: the decoction thereof alſo (the toppes of the ſtalkes with the leaves and flowers are moſt uſed) is good againſt the chollicke, and to bring downe womens courſes, helpeth to avoid the dead birth, and eaſeth the paines of the mother, and is very effectuall in all old paines of the joynts, as the gout, crampes, or convulſions: a dramme of the pouder thereof taken in wine, is a wonderfull good helpe againſt the biting and poiſon of the Adder or Viper: the juice of the herbe taken while it is greene, as is uſed in other herbes, and dried in the Sunne, or by decoction and evaporation by the fire, as was uſed in ancient times, worketh the ſame effects: but the diſtilled water of the herbe, as it is more pleaſant to be taken, ſo it is leſſe powerfull, for any the purpoſes before ſpoken of, becauſe it wanteth that ſubſtance and bitterneſſe that is in the herbe: the juice thereof with a little hony put to it, is good to cleare the eyes from dimneſſe, miſtes, or cloudes, that offend and hinder the ſight, it is ſingular good both for greene or freſh wounds, and alſo for old ulcers and ſores, to cloſe up the one, and clenſe the other, and perfectly to cure them both, although they be hollow or fiſtulous, the greene herbe eſpecially being bruiſed or laid too: the decoction thereof dropped into the eares, clenſeth them from wormes, clenſeth the foule ulcers, and ſpreading ſcabbes of the head, and taketh away all freckles, ſpots, and markes in the skinne being waſhed therewith. The yellow Centory ſaith *Meſues* worketh the ſame effects, that the other with the red flowers doth:

CHAP.

CHAP. LV.

Rubia major. Madder.

BEſides the manured and wild Madder, which were both knowne to the ancients, there are at this time many other ſorts found out, not knowne to them, as well of the greater as leſſer kinde, ſome growing on mountaines, ſome in Medowes and paſtures, and ſome by the ſea ſide: but becauſe I would not cumber one Chapter with too many of them, let me onely in this ſhew you the greater ſorts, and in the next following the leſſer.

1. *Rubia major ſativa ſive hortenſis.* Garden Madder.

The Garden Madder ſhooteth forth many very long, weake, foure ſquare reddiſh ſtalkes trayling on the ground a great way, very rough or hairy (which therefore *Pliny* calleth *ſpinoſus* prickly) and full of joynts; at every of theſe joynts come forth, diuerſe long and ſomewhat narrow leaves, ſtanding like a ſtarre or the rowell of a ſpurre, about the ſtalkes, rough alſo and hairy: towards the toppes whereof, come forth many ſmall pale yellow flowers; after which come ſmall round heads, greene at the firſt and reddiſh afterwards, but blacke when they are thorough ripe, wherein are contained the ſeede: the roote is not very great, but exceeding long, running downe halfe a mans depth into the ground, red, and very cleare while it is freſh, ſpreading diverſe wayes.

2. *Rubia ſylveſtris.* Wild Madder.

The wild Madder is in all things like unto the manured, but that the ſtalkes are ſmaller, not ſpreading ſo farre, nor yet ſo rough or hairy; the leaves are leſſe, the flowers are white, and the roote groweth greater, but not fully ſo red, nor cleare as the Garden kinde.

3. *Rubia ſylveſtris longioribus foliis.* Wild Madder with long leaves.

This wild Madder hath diverſe round joyned ſtalkes, two or three foote long or there abouts, ſomewhat ſmooth, or at leaſt nothing ſo rough, as the other wild ſort: the leaves that ſtand at the joynts, are ſomewhat rough, narrower and longer than the other, ſeven or eight at a diſtance: at the toppes of the ſtalkes, ſtand many white flowers, made of foure ſmall leaves a peece, which turne into ſmall round ſeede like the other: the roote is ſmaller, but red like the former.

4. *Rubia lævis Taurinenſium.* Smooth leafed Madder.

This ſmooth Madder hath diverſe round ſmooth ſtalkes, two or three foote long, pointed in like manner as the other, but not ſo frequent, whereat ſtands foure leaves uſually, not rough at all but ſmooth, larger and broader than the Garden Madder: towards the toppes of the branches, and at the joynts with the leaves come forth diverſe flowers, ſtanding round about the ſtalkes, which conſiſt of five or ſixe ſmall pure white leaves: the rootes are ſmaller than the other, and runne not farre in the ground.

5. *Rubia lævis arboreſcens Cretica.* The great ſmooth Candy Madder.

This Madder hath a thicke ſhort ſtalke about a fingers thickneſſe, from whence iſſue ſundry ſtraight ſmooth

1. *Rubia major ſativa.* Garden Madder.

4. *Rubia lævis Taurinenſium.* Smooth leafed Madder.

branch

branches with ſmall ſhort leaves, ſet at diſtances like the former ſorts, at the toppes of the branches come forth two or three ſlender ſprigges, bearing whitiſh flowers not unlike to the ordinary Madder: the roote is long and ſomewhat reddiſh: there is no roughneſſe in any part of this plant: but the roote is ſomewhat bitter with a certaine auſtere taſte alſo.

6. Rubia Marina. Sea Madder.

The Sea Madder ſpreadeth many ſquare hard, ſomewhat rough ſtalkes, round about the roote, upon the ground and full of joynts, from whence grow many ſmall long leaves, ſomewhat rough, broadeſt at the bottome and pointed at the end, more white in the naturall places, then being tranſplanted, from among which growing leſſer towards the toppes, come forth ſmall whitiſh flowers, ſtarre faſhion like the other, but longer: the roote is more red on the outſide than within, harder and more wooddy than the other.

The Place.

The firſt is onely manured either in gardens or larger fields in many Countries of *Europe*, for the profit that is made thereof. The ſecond groweth in fieldes and by hedge ſides neere *Spire* and many other places in *Germanye*, and ſo doth the third likewiſe, it groweth alſo in many places, in our owne land, as at a place called *Hodhill* in *Dorſetſhire*, on that ſide is next to the river, in the pariſh of *Stompaine*, 2 miles from *Blandford*: at *Warrham* likewiſe in the ſame ſhire. on a mud wall in the ſame towne; and at a place called Somerpill, neere to a Chappell, which is by the landing place, as ye come from *Aſtferry* to *Cheſell* in great aboundance. The fourth as *Lobel* and *Pena* ſay, groweth by *Turin*, on the hils of *Piemont*. The fift in *Candye*; and the laſt by the ſea ſide in *Provence*, and neere *Mompelier*, and in *Spaine* alſo as *Cluſius* ſaith.

The Time.

They flower toward the end of Sommer, and the ſeede of ſome of them ripeneth quickly after, but the ſea Madder, doth ſeldome give ripe ſeede in our Country.

The Names.

It is called Greeke ἐρυθρόδανον & ἐρευθέδανον, *Eruthrodanum* and *Ereuthedanum*. *Nicander* in *Theriacis* calleth it σχοινον *Schyrium*, in *Latine Rubea* and *Rubia*, and both Greeke and Latine from the colour of the roote, and of the dying cloth, or leather into a red colour. The firſt is generally called *Rubia ſativa*, and *Rubia tinctorum* in ſhoppes: The other have their names in their titles, as moſt writers doe call them by: The *Arabians* doe call it *Pave* and *feve alſa bagin*: the *Italians Rubbia* and *Robbia*, the *Spaniards Rubia* and *Granza*; the *French Garance*; the *Germanes Terberroet*: the *Dutch Crappe Roote oft Mer*. and we in *Engliſh Madder*.

The Vertues.

There is ſome controverſie betweene our moderne and the ancient writers concerning the vertues of Madder, whether it open or bind the body: the ancient writers *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* affirming, that the roote hereof doth open and cleanſe the body, of much tough and groſſe flegme, that it provoketh urine plentifully; and hath ſo ſtrong and powerfull an opening quality, that it bringeth downe womens courſes, driveth forth the dead childe and afterbirth: but others, and *Dodoneus* among the reſt, denyeth it to have any ſuch ſtrong opening quality, and ſaith that both *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* were much miſtaken therein; becauſe that *Dioſcorides* ſaith, it expelleth urine even unto blood, it being but the tincture of the roote in urine, and no blood that is voyded at all, ſaying that it hath onely a binding or aſtringent quality, inſomuch that it helpeth ruptures, ſtayeth the fluxe of womens courſes, the fluxe of the hemorrhoides or piles, the laske, and the abortment, or untimely delivery of women: whoſe very words and ſayings, *Gerard* tranſlateth and ſetteth downe in his booke, as if he had made the experience, and this conteſting with *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*, had beene out of his owne judgement and tryall: but we muſt needes ſay according to the truth, that it hath an opening quality, and an aſtringent property alſo: the opening quality is well perceived, by colouring the urine red, even as Rubarb will dye it yellow; the poperty in them both being a like, to open and then to binde and ſtrengthen: it is an aſſured remedye for the yellow Iaundiſe, by opening the obſtructions of the Liver and gall, and cleanſing thoſe parts; it openeth likewiſe the obſtructions of the ſpleene, and diminiſheth the melancholike humour; it is availeable alſo for thoſe that have the palſie, and feele the paines of the hippes, called Sciatica: it is uſually given with good effect, to thoſe that have had bruiſes, by falls or blowes, and inwardly felt as much as outwardly: and therefore it is much uſed in vulneraſie drinkes: the roote for all theſe purpoſes aforeſayd, it to be boyled in wine or in water, as the cauſe doth require, and ſome honey or ſugar put thereto afterwards: the ſeede hereof taken with vinegar and honey, helpeth the ſwellings and hardneſſe of the ſpleene: the decoction of the leaves and branches, is a good fomentation for women to ſit over, that have not their courſes: the leaves and rootes, beaten and applyed to any part that is diſcoloured, with freckles, morphew, the white ſcurfe, or any other ſuch deformitie of the skinne, cleanſeth them throughly, and taketh them away.

CHAP. LVI.

Rubia minor. Small or little Madder.

THe ſmaller madders are many that have beene lately found out, by the diligence of painefull Herbariſts or lovers of herbes, ſome in one Country, ſome in another; all which I meane to comprehend in this Chapter, that ſo you may have them all recorded together; but although there be diverſe other herbes as *Aſperula*, *Aparine*, *Gallium*, *Mollugo*, and *Cruciata*, that may be reckoned as kinds of Madder, and might and ſhould be joyned together, if I follow the courſe of other Herballs, that doe or ſhould joyne the congeners: yet becauſe I have tyed my ſelfe to another courſe, let me referre them to another fit place, but not expell them from your ſight and knowledge.

1. *Rubia ſpicata Cretica latiore folio.* Candy Madder, with a ſpiked head and larger leaves.

This ſmall Madder ſhooteth forth diverſe ſquare rough ſlender ſtalkes, full of joynts, from whence grow many branches, and where alſo ſtand 4 or 5 ſmall leaves compaſſing them, and ſomewhat rough: the top branches, end in ſmall long ſpiked heads foure ſquare, compoſed of many ſhort rough huskes, ſet cloſe together one above another;

1. 2. *Rubia ſpicata Cretica latifolia & anguſtifolia.*
Candye Madder with ſpiked heads, and with larger and ſmaller leaves.

5. *Rubia pratenſis minor cæruleo.*
Small Madder with purpliſh blew flowers.

ther; from whence comè forth ſmall whitiſh grēenē flowers, ſcarcē to be ſeenē: after which come forth ſmall greeniſh ſeede: the roote is compoſed of many ſmall fibres, ſet unto a reddiſh bigger ſprigge, ſomewhat woody and periſhing every yeare.

2. *Rubia ſpicata anguſtifolia.* Spiked Madder with ſmaller leaves.

This ſpiked Madder is a kinde of the former, differing in this onely, that it is leſſe both in ſtalkes, branches, and leaves, not growing above an hand breadth high, and with as ſmall leaves as Knawell, periſhing every yeare.

3. *Rubia pratenſis lævis acuto folio.* Small ſmooth Madder with ſharpe pointed leaves.

This ſmooth Madder ſhooteth forth, one ſmooth ſquare joynted ſtalke, for the moſt part, halfe a yarde in length; from the joynts whereof grow other ſmaller branches, whereat are ſet foure ſmall long leaves uſually and no more, ending in a ſmall point: the flowers that come forth at the toppes are ſmall and yellow at the firſt, and of a pale white colour afterwards, made of foure leaves.

4. *Rubia quadrifolia rotunda lævis.* Small ſmooth Madder with round pointed leaves.

This other ſmall ſmooth Madder, hath many ſquare ſtalkes, halfe a foote long, ſending forth other ſmaller branches, and at every joynt, foure ſmall round pointed leaves, that are not altogether ſo ſmooth as the laſt, but rather a little rough: at the toppes whereof ſtand ſmall white flowers, upon ſmall threddie foote ſtalkes, made of foure leaves a peece; the roote is ſmall, threddie and reddiſh.

5. *Rubia minor pratenſis cærulea.* Small creeping Madder with purpliſh blew flowers.

This ſmall Madder creepeth upon the ground, with many ſmall ſquare ſmooth branches, much divided or ſeparated into other ſmall ones; full of joynts and at every of them, five or ſixe ſmall round and very freſh greene leaves, ſmooth alſo, or but very little rough: from theſe joynts and roundels of leaves, as well as from the toppes of the branches come ſeverall ſmall flowers, made of five blewiſh purple round pointed leaves, with ſome ſmall threds in the middle; the ſeede is ſmall and long pointed, two for the moſt part ſtanding together: the roote is ſmall and of a reddiſh yellow colour, abiding all the winter with greene leaves thereon, and will encreaſe plentifully from the ſeede it ſheddeth every yeare.

6. *Rubia minima ſaxatilis.* The ſmall rocke Madder.

This ſmalleſt Madder, groweth not much above an hand breadth high, with a ſquare ſtalke, ſpreading ſmall branches from the joynts, at which grow 7 or 8 ſmall long pointed leaves, even the ſmalleſt and narroweſt of any before mentioned, being ſomewhat rough alſo: the flowers are very ſmall, and of a pale red or bluſh colour, ſtanding in tuftes or umbels, at the toppes of the branches: the roote is ſmall and reddiſh as all the other ſorts are.

7. *Rubia Echinata ſaxatilis.* Small Rocke Madder with prickely heads.

This ſmall Madder ſhooteth forth from a ſmall whitiſh threddie roote, many tender ſquare branches, ſmall and ſlender below, next unto the roote, and thicker up higher, diſtinguiſhed by many thicke and hayrie joynts whereat grow foure ſmall leaves leſſer than thoſe of Rue: betweene the leaves and the branches come forth

ſmall

ſmall greeniſh flowers for the moſt part ſtanding together upon a foote ſtalke, each of them conſiſting of foure leaves, with certaine ſmall threds in the middle, after which riſe ſmall heads ſomewhat rough, which when they are thorough ripe and dry are more ſharpe and prickly, divided into foure parts as armes or wings on each ſide of the head, the middle part alſo being prickely, wherein is conteined ſmall yellow ſeede: it flowreth by degrees, the loweſt joynts firſt, and the higher afterwards.

8. *Rubia argentea Cretica.* Candy ſilver-leafed Madder.

This ſmall Madder is like the former ſmall Madder, but that the leaves are longer and whiter, and the flowers yellow.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in *Candye*, and abideth well with us: the ſecond groweth upon the hils not farre from *Mompelier*: the third in *Germany* in the fields neere the bathes of Luke, and by *Lipſwick* alſo: the fourth on the hils in *Switzerland*, & about *Straſbourg* likewiſe: the fift groweth plentifully in many places of our owne land: the ſixt groweth alſo in diverſe places with us, and upon the chalkie hils neere *Drayton*, over againſt the Iſle of *Wight*; the ſeaventh was found by *Fabius Columnus*, on the ruinous moyſt walls of *Dioclefians* bathes in *Rome*: the laſt in *Candye* as *Alpinus* ſaith.

6. *Rubia minima ſaxatilis.* The ſmall rock'e Madder.

The Time.

They all flower in the Sommer Moneths, and give their ſeede ſhortly after.

The Names.

All theſe ſmall Madders have their denominations in their titles, as they are called by *Cluſius*, *Bauhinus* and others that have mentioned them: onely the fift I take to be the *Myagrum alterum minus Dalechampii* of *Lugdunenſis*; and the ſeaventh is called by *Fabius Columna*, *Cruciata nova Romana minima muralis*, and peradventure is the ſame that *Ceſalpinus* calleth *Cruciata minima in maritimis*, which *Bauhinus* hath altered, and called *Rubia echinata ſaxatilis*.

The Vertues.

Theſe ſmall Madders, as by their taſte and temperature may be gathered, are of the ſame property with the greater kindes, but are leſſe effectuall in every reſpect.

CHAP. LVII.

Pſyllium. Fleawort.

THe ancient writers have delivered us, but one ſort of Fleawort, but there hath beene in later times, ſome others knowne, which ſhall be here ſet forth together.

1. *Pſyllium vulgare.* The ordinary Fleawort.

The ordinary Fleawort riſeth up with a ſtalke two foote high or more, full of joynts and branches, on every ſide up to the toppe, and at every joynt two ſmall long and narrow whitiſh greene leaves, ſomewhat hayrie: at the toppes of every branch ſtand diverſe ſmall ſhort, ſcalie, or chaffie heads, out of which come forth ſmall whitiſh yellow threds, ſuch as the Plantaine heads doe give, which are the bloomings or flowers: the ſeede encloſed in thoſe heads is ſmall, and ſhining while it is freſh, very like unto fleas, both for colour and bigneſſe, but turning blacke when it groweth old: the roote is not long, but white hard and woodie, periſhing every yeare, and rayſing it ſelfe againe of it owne ſeede, for diverſe yeares if it be ſuffered to ſhed: the whole plant is ſomewhat whitiſh, and hayrie ſmelling ſomewhat reſinous or like Roſſen.

2. *Pſyllium majus ſemper virens.* The greater ever greene Fleawort.

This Fleawort differeth not from the former in the manner of growing, but onely that his ſtalke and branches, being ſomewhat greater doe a little more bow downe to the ground; the leaves are ſomewhat larger, the heads ſomewhat leſſer, the ſeede alike; and the roote and leaves abide all the winter, and periſh not as the former.

3. *Pſyllium Indicum foliis crenatis.* Indian Fleawort with dented leaves.

Indian Fleawort hath a wooddy reddiſh rough ſtalke, next to the ground, about a foote high, ſpreading forth into diverſe branches; the leaves that ſtand at the joynts thereof are ſomewhat long, narrow pointed at the end, and notched, or rather ſomewhat torne on the edges, and hayrie alſo like the former; the toppes of the branches are more ſtored with heads than the former, but of the ſame bigneſſe and faſhion, with flowers and ſeede ſhining like the other.

4. *Pſyllium minus.* Small Fleawort.

The ſmall Fleawort hath ſmall round reddiſh branches, leaning downe to the ground, not above a handbreadth high, ſpreading into more branches, as having three or foure at a joynt, and two leaves ſtanding at every of them, one againſt another as in the former, but very ſhort and narrow: the ſmall heads that ſtand at the tops of the ſtalkes, have two ſmall long leaves, and ſometimes more, ſet under every of them, one longer thenano-

ther, and in time bowing downewards and somewhat hard: the bloomings or flowers are white, and the feede that flowreth is shining, and like the other, but smaller: the roote is small and white with divers Fibres thereat.

The Place.

The first groweth in the fields and untilled places of *Spaine* and *Italy*, but with us no where but in gardens: The second groweth more plentifully in the fields that are neare the sea. The third is thought to come out of the *Indies*, as the name importeth, but we are not sure thereof. The last is naturally of *Egypt* or *Arabia*, and grew in the most noble Signior *Bembo*, his garden at *Padoa*.

The Time.

All these Fleaworts flower in *July* or thereabout with us, but in their naturall places, all the Summer long, yet the last, is the latest with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ψύλλιον, in Latine *Psyllium*, *Pulicaris herba*, & *Pulicaria*, because the seede is like unto Fleas, and not because it driveth away Fleas, being brought greene into the house, for that is false: there is also another *Pulicaria* called *Conyza*, which we have shewed before: The *Arabians* call it *Bazara Chatama*, and *Bezercothune*. The *Italians Psyllio*, the *Spaniard Zargatona*, the *French Herbe aux Poulx*. The *Germans Pfilenraut*; and wee in English Fleawort, and not Fleabane, for that is *Conyza*, as is shewed before: The first is generally called *Psyllium* of all writers. *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ* calleth it *Cynops* of *Theophrastus*. The second is called by *Matthiolus Psyllium alterum*, *Gesner* and *Camerarius* call it *Psyllium perenne*; *Lobel* in his *Adversaria* calleth it *Psyllium Plinianũ forte majus radice perenne*: the third is *Anguillara* his first *Psyllium* and thought by *Bauhinus* to be the true *Psyllium* of *Dioscorides* and by him called *Indicum*, because the seede came to him under that name. The last as *Bauhinus* saith he had from the most noble *Bembus* his Garden at *Padoa*, under the name of *Gottne rabrum*, as he had another called *album*, which is a kind of *Holosteum*. *Bauhinus* mentioneth *Prosper Alpinus* to call it *Gottne rubrum*, but I can finde no other then *Gottne mſegiar Gossipium arboreum* in his *Egyptian* plants: he saith also that it was sent him from *Heidelberg*, by *Sprengerus*, with the name *Botrio rubro*.

1. *Psyllium vulgare.*
The ordinary Fleawort.

The Vertues.

All Authors doe confirme that the seede of *Psyllium* is cold which *Mesues* attributeth to the barke or outside, saying that the inward pulpe thereof, is hot sharpe and drying, but divers doe utterly mislike and refuse that opinion: the muccilage of the seed made (but indeed the seede is seldome buised by any Artist, but alwayes steeped whole) with barly water, and some syrupe of Roses or Violets put thereto and drunke, doth purge downewards grosse flegme and burnt choller; but the seede being fryed and so taken, stayeth the flux or laske of the belly, and the corrosions that come by reason of hot, chollericke, sharpe and malignant humors, or by the superpurgation of any violent medicine, such as Scamony or the like worketh: the muccilage of the seede made with Rosewater and a little Sugar Candy put thereto, is very good in all hot agues, and burning feavers, and other inflammations, both to coole the thirst, and to lenifie the drineſse and roughnesse of the tongue and throate: it helpeth also the hoarsenesse of the voyce, and diseases of the brest and lungs caused by heat, or sharpe salt humors, and the Pleurisie also: the muccilage of the seede made in Plantaine water, whereunto the yolke of an egge or two, and a little Populeon is put, is a most safe and sure remedy to ease the sharpenesse, prickings, and paines of the hemorrhoides or piles, if it bee laid on a cloth and bound thereto: it helpeth also all inflammations in any part of the body, and the paines that come thereby, as the headach and meagrime, and all hot impostumes or swellings, or breakings out in the skin, as blaines, wheales, pushes, purples and the like, as also the paines of the joynts, and of those places that are out of joynt, the paines of the Goute and Sciatica, the bursting of young children, and the swelling out of the navell, applyed with oyle of Roses and Vinegar; the same also is very often and with good successe applyed to heale the Nipples, and the sore breasts of women laying it often thereon: the juice of the herbe with a little hony put into the eares, helpeth the running of them, and the wormes breeding in them: the same also mixed with Axungia, and applyed to foule corrupt and filthy Vlcers and sores, clenseth and healeth them, by cooling the heate and repressing the sharpenesse of the humors, flowing unto them: Whereas divers have written that the frequent use of the seede inwardly taken is very dangerous, it is no otherwise true, then as it falleth out in all other great cooling herbes, as Nightshade, Houseleeke, Henbane, and the like, which are all safe herbes, being wisely and conveniently applyed: but ignorance, rashnesse and indiscretion, in the applying of remedies, hath alwayes done more harme and brought more discredit unto them, then any danger in them can threaten it: and therefore it is not sufficient to know that a medicine is good for such a disease,

ſeaſe, if there want judgment and diſcretion, how, to whom, and when to apply it: and this I thinke is a good caveat for women leeches, and impudent bold practiſers of Phiſicke and Surgery.

CHAP. LVIII.

Kali. Glaſſewort or Saltwort.

THere are diverſe ſorts of *Kali*, with the aſhes whereof they uſe to make glaſſe, and other things, which were none of them knowne to the ancient authors, but remembred onely by the later *Arabian* Philoſophers and Chymickes, of which I meane to entreate in this Chapter, and becauſe diverſe doe thinke, that ſome of theſe is the *Anthyllis altera Ajugæ foliis* of *Dioſcorides*, for the likeneſſe they have with them; I will in the next chapter, ſhew you all thoſe herbes called Anthyllides, that are moſt worthy of that name; for unto ſome herbes the name *Anthyllis* is falſely impoſed, whereof I meane not here to ſpeake.

1. *Kali majus cochleatum.* Great Glaſſewort with Snaile-like ſeede.

The great *Kali* riſeth up with a bigge round reddiſh fleſhy ſtalke, very like unto Purſlaine, two foote high or thereabouts, divided into many branches, whereon doe grow many thicke, long, round fleſhy leaves, pointed at the ends, growing without order, ſometimes but one or two, and more often, more ſtanding at a place; here and there alſo diſperſed upon the branches, come forth ſmall yellowiſh flowers, and after them ſmall browniſh heads, turned round like ſnailes, wherein lye ſmall round ſeede: the roote is ſomewhat long, with many fibres thereat, and periſheth every yeare, after it hath given ſeede for the moſt part: this hath an evill taſte but ſaltiſh.

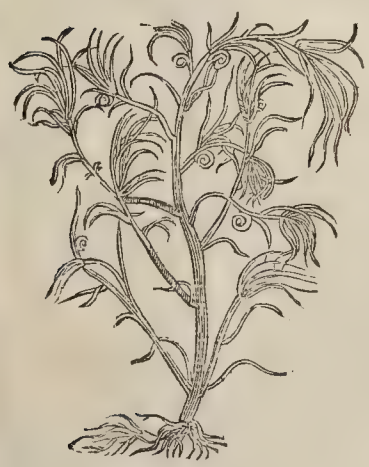
2. *Kali minus album.* Small white Glaſſewort.

This leſſer white *Kali*, hath diverſe whitiſh greene branches riſing from the roote, nothing ſo high as the former, and bending or leaning downe to the ground, ſpreading it ſelfe into other ſmaller branches, full of joynts; whereon grow more ſtore of ſmaller and ſhorter, round and pointed leaves, nothing ſo fleſhie as the former, and of the ſame pale greene colour with the ſtalkes: the flowers are white, and ſtand ſingly on the toppes of the branches: after which come ſmall huskes, wherein lyeth the ſeede, which is ſmall blacke and ſhining, like unto Sorrell ſeede: the roote hereof likewiſe is ſmall white and wooddy, and periſheth after it hath given ſeede.

3. *Kali Ægyptiacum.* Glaſſewort of Egypt.

The *Egyptian Kali* groweth up with one ſlender ſtalke, bending it ſelfe downewards, and branching forth at the joynts into other ſmall ones, which for the moſt part ſtand more upright, and at every of the joynts, two very long and ſomewhat hayrie leaves, bowing themſelves downewards, becauſe of the length of them: the ſmall branches are bare without leaves unto the toppes or ends of them, where there grow many ſmall and long leaves, hayrie like the former, but nothing ſo long: from among which grow ſmall whitiſh purple flowers, with many ſmall threds in the middle of them: Of this ſort there is ſome other with ſhorter leaves differing in little elſe. *Aliud foliis brevioribus.*

1. *Kali cochleatum majus.*
Great Glaſſewort.



2. *Kali minus album.*
Small white Glaſſewort.

4. *Salicornia sive Kali geniculatum.*
Ioynted Glasswort.

4. *Kali geniculatum sive Salicornia.* Ioyntēd Glasswort.

This ioynted *Kali* riseth up usually, but with one upright round thicke, almost transparent stalke, a foote high or better, thicke set and full of ioynts or knots, without any leaves at all on them, but shooting forth ioynts, one out of another, with short cods at the heads of them, and also such like smaller branches on all sides, and they also divided into other smaller ones: this is thought to beare neither flower nor seede, the roote is small long and threddie.

Kali geniculatum tuberum.

There are some other kindes hereof found, differing a little in the forme of the ioynts one from another, and one that is wholly reddish, not differing in any thing else from the formē of the other ioynted ones.

The Place.

The first groweth by the sea sides, in diverse places both in *Syria*, *Africa*, *Italy*, and *Spaine*, as also in *Provence* and *Aquitaine* or *Gascoigne*, where also they sow large fields therof, for the profit is made thereof. The second groweth not onely in those places, but in other colder climates also, and not onely by the Sea, but by the Salt pits in *Saxonie* as *Camerarius* saith, and upon our owne coasts likewise in many parts, especially of the West Countries; the third is more particular to *Egypt* as *Alpinus* saith, yet *Columna* saith it is frequent on the *Neopolitan* West shore. The last is generally growing among other Sea plants, in all Countries almost, and on our coasts in many places, as also in *Saxony* and other places of *Germanye*, where there are lakes of salt water, whereof they make salt.

The Time.

They all flourish in the Sommer, and those that perish givē their seede in *August* and sometimes later: the last abideth the Winter.

The Names.

The namē *Kali* camē first from the later *Arabians*, as it is commonly thought (for *Pena* thinketh that nonē of the ancient writers either Greckes or *Arabians*; have made any mention of them, or of their propertie to make glasse, which was not made but of the ashes of this hearb; of the same ashes also made into a lye being boyled with oyle was used to be made our ordinary sope; out of the said ashes also they extracted a salt called *Sal Kali* or *Sal Alkali*, so much desired and used by *Chimists*: for the herbe being dryed and burnt in great quantitie together, doth melt, and runne into a lumpe of a blackish ash colour, and is called by diverse *Soda*, and of some *Alumen Catinum*, or peradventure *Calinum*, onely by the alteration of one letter: and of the ashes of any of these herbes, but especially of the 3 former sorts, beaten to powder and mixed with a certaine kind of sand, the glassemen by the heate of fire, in their fornace being molten, doe make those fine Christall glasses serviceable to drinke in (but those other glasse bottles, &c. which serve to keepe Rosewater, and other distilled waters in, are made of other things, as also that glasse which serveth for the Windowes of houses) and from this glasse, while it is in the furnace a boyling and refining, riseth a kinde of scumme, which they that tend the furnace, doe diligently take of; and this is called *Axungia vitri*, in *French Suin de verre*; the salt of glasse, and wee in *English* much thereafter *Sandiver*, and is indeed but the salt part of the ashes separated by the fire from the rest of the molten substance, for it tasteth like salt, and will relent, grow moyst, and consume like salt, if it be not continually kept dry as it is: Of the ashes of the *Kali* like-wise relented into a lye, and boyled with oyle of Olives they of *Spaine*, &c. use to make a kind of hard sope towash with, the one sort comming from *Spaine*, &c. we call Castle sope, another from *Venice*, &c. white or *Venice* sope; but now it being for the most part spent in making of glasse, there are found out other things sufficient, to make our ordinary sope at a farre easier and cheaper rate. The first is called of *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adversaria*, *Kali magnum Sedi medii foliis semine cochleato*: *Matthiolus* (and *Castor Durantes* following him in all things) in describing this kind confoundeth it with the last, making them seeme but one. *Camerarius* nameth it *Kali cochleatum majus*, and saith it is that *Anthyllis salsa*, that *Iohannes Major* doth mention in these Epitaphicall verses.

E cineris massa, salsaque Anthyllidis herba
Formari flammis lucida vitra solent.
Sic cinis ater eram, cineres nunc solvor in atros;
Sed nitidum summo corpus habebo die.

Bauhinus calleth it *Kali majus cochleato semine*. *Cæsalpinus* *Salsolæ genus in hortis*, and is generally called of most in *Italy* where it groweth *Igaro*: the second is usually called *Kali album*, & in *French* as *Pena* saith *Blanchette*, as a distinction from the former: it is also called *minus* for the same cause, & is usually called in *Italy* where it groweth *Borda*: it is very likely to be *Anthyllis Chamæpitys similis* of *Cordus*, in his Annotations upon *Dioscorides*, and is likely also to be the *Anthylloides* of *Thalius* in his *Hercynia Sylva*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Kali minus villosum*; the third is the third sort of *Kali Ægyptium* with *Prosper Alpinus*, because it is more proper to *Egypt* than to other places, as he thinketh: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Kali Ægiptiacum foliis valde longis hirsutis*. The last is called of most writers

Kali

Kali genicvlatum, and of some *Salicornia*; of *Cordus* in *Observationum sylva*, *Anthyllis constans veluti tritici grauis*, and of *Cæsalpinus*, *Salsolæ genus aliud*, it is called in *English* Glassewort and Saltwort of some; the people that dwell neare it by the Sea side, call it Frogge grasse and Crab grasse.

The Vertues.

All these sorts of *Kali* have a clensing qualitie in them, without any manifest heate; the pouder of any of them, or the juyce which is much better, taken in drinke doth purge downewards flegmaticke, watersh and adust or melancholike humors, and therefore are often used for the dropsie, to provoke urine, and to expell the dead birth, as also to open the obstructions of the liver and of the spleene, and to consume the hardnesse thereof; they are somtimes mixed with those things, that are used as corrosives to consume proud or spongie superfluous flesh, that groweth in foule and virulent ulcers, but the ashes themselves are very sharpe and biting like a caustike, and the lye that is made thereof is so strong, that it will fetch off the skinne from the hands, or any other part of the body; and therefore if any use it to clense the skinne from spottes, freckles, morphew, or the like, they had neede to be cautelous in the using of it, and apply it very sparingly, or delay it sufficiently, and so it may doe good. If the Sope that is made of the lye of the ashes of these *Kalies* or Saltworts, be spread upon a peece of thicke course browne paper, cut into the forme of their shooe sole that are causually taken speechles, and botind to the soles of their feete it will bring againe the speech and that within a little time after the applying thereof, if there be any hope of being restored while they live: this hath beene tried to be effectuall upon diverse persons: *Sandiver* worketh much to the same effect with *Kali*: it is used often being made into pouder either to be blowne into horses eyes, or being dissolved squirted into them, to take away any skinne that beginneth to grow there, and dimme the sight: both of them likewise serve to drie up running sores and scabbes, tetters, ringwormes and the like, and to helpe the itch.

CHAP. LIX.

Anthyllis maritima. Sea Chickweede and sea ground Pine.

Dioscorides maketh mention of 2. sorts of *Anthyllis* only, the one with leaves like Lentilles, the other with leaves like unto *Ajuga* or ground Pine, unto each of these some have appropriated certaine herbes, and called them after those names, because they neareste resemble them; but it is judged an hard matter certainely to affirme any of them for the right: of the most likelieste of them, as I said before I shall speake in this Chapter, and referre these other sorts that are not properly called *Anthyllis*, unto their proper places.

1. *Anthyllis maritima incana.* Hoary sea Chickweede.

This small *Anthyllis* also hath diverse hoary branches, set with many small whitish or hoary leaves by distances

1. *Anthyllis maritima incana.* Hoary Sea Chickweede.

2. *Anthyllis maritima lentifolia.* Sea Chickweede with Lentillike leaves.

3. *Anthyllis altera herbariorum.* Sea Ground Pine.

about

about them, as ſmall as any Chickweed almoſt, the flowers are white, and ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes; after which come ſmall ſeede.

2. *Anthyllis maritima lentifolia.* Sea Chickweed with Lentill like leaves.

This Lentill leafed *Anthyllis*, hath diverſe ſhort creſted branches lying upon the ground, of a pale greene colour, and not much above an hand breadth long, ſpreading forth diverſe ſmall branches, whereon are ſet many ſmall winged whitiſh greene leaves, many together upon a ſtalke, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the leſſer Lentilles ſomewhat narrow: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, like pointed ſtarres, of a yellow greene colour, after which come three ſquare heads, like unto a *Tithymall* or Spurge, wherein is contained ſmall round ſeede: this alſo is ſalt in the taſte, but ſomewhat bitter and hot withall.

3. *Anthyllis altera herbariorum.* Sea ground Pine.

This *Anthyllis* (which is referred unto the ſecond *Anthyllis* of *Dioſcorides*, and that not without good judgement) hath divers hard hairy ſtalkes, without branches upon them, whereon doe grow many ſomewhat long and narrow leaves without order one above another, thicke buſhing at the toppe, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of *Chamæpitys* or *Ajuga*, but dented about the edges and hairy alſo, ſomewhat of a warming hot taſte, and ſtrong unpleaſant ſavour: the flowers ſtand among the leaves upon the branches, like unto the flowers of *Chamæpitys* or gronud Pine, but of a purple reddiſh colour, after which come ſmall grayiſh rough ſeede, ſomewhat long, foure for the moſt part in every huske: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and white.

The Place.

The firſt groweth neare the ſea in *Narbone* of *France* as *Pena* ſaith, as alſo in the kingdome of *Valentia* in *Spaine*, as *Cluſius* ſaith. The ſecond hath beene found in the Iland of *Portland* in the Weſt parts of this land by *Lobel*, and ſet forth in his *Adverſaria*: the laſt groweth about *Mompelier*, and was alſo found by *Cluſius* in *Portugall* and *Valentia*.

The Time.

They flower in July and Auguſt, and their ſeede is ripe in September.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀνθύλλις, in Latine alſo *Anthyllis*, *quaſi florida dicta videtur*. There is much controverſie among Writers, concerning theſe *Anthyllides*, imputing them to be ſome of *Dioſcorides*, every one almoſt ſetting forth ſome herbe or other, under the name of the one or other *Anthyllis*; ſuppoſing them to be the right, or at leaſt wayes, to be referred for its likeneſſe unto them; *Lobel* and *Pena* ſet forth three ſorts, whereof the firſt two here mentioned are two of them. The firſt is called by *Lobel* and *Pena*, *Anthyllis marina incana Alſinæ folio Narbonenſium*: of *Matthiolus* and *Anguillara*, it is ſet forth under the name of *Paronychia altera* of *Dioſcorides*, and by *Ceſalpinus* called *Centum grana*: it is thought alſo by *Anguillara* to be the *Gramen ſecundū Plinij*, whereof he maketh mention in his 24. Booke, and 19. Chapter. The ſecond is called by *Lobel*, *Anthyllis prior lentifolia maritima Pephos effigie*; by *Durantes Anthyllis minima* & is the *Anthyllis Portlandiæ lentifolia Penæ* of *Lugdunenſis*. The laſt is called by thoſe of *Mompelier Iva Moſchata*, and is with them alſo accounted to be the *Anthyllis altera* of *Dioſcorides*. *Pena* calleth it *Anthyllis Chamæpityoides*. *Cluſius Anthyllis altera*, and ſaith it is very like unto *Chamæpitys*. *Lugdunenſis* ſaith it is called *Anthyllis 2. herbariorum*: *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* refuſeth to name this among his *Anthyllides*, but putteth it among his *Chamæpityoides*, and nameth that for *Anthyllis Chamæpityoides fruteſcens*, which *Pena* calleth *Sedum marinum vermiculatum*, doubting to call it *Chamæpitys major Dioſcoridis*, but rather *Chamæpitys altera vermiculata*, *Sedi effigie*; for he himſelfe miſliketh to call it *Anthyllis*, ſaying it hath no likeneſſe thereunto, in compariſon of the other he calleth *Anthyllis Chamæpityoides*, and called *Iva Moſchata* by thoſe of *Mompelier*; but aſſuredly the *Anthyllis altera Chamæpity ſimilis* of *Cordus*, expreſſed in his annotations upon *Dioſcorides*, and the *Anthylloides minor* of *Thalius* are none of them *fruteſcentes plantæ*, which *Bauhinus* maketh to be all one with his *Anthyllis Chamæpityoides fruteſcens*, whereunto he referreth his *Anthyllis*, as I have ſhewed you.

The Vertues.

The likeneſſe of theſe Sea Chickweedes unto the *Anthyllis prior* of *Dioſcorides*, as alſo the ſalt taſte perſwadeth diverſe, that they are not inferiour in qualitie unto that of *Dioſcorides*; who ſaith that both his *Anthyllides* are very helpefull to the raines and bladder and to provoke urine, as alſo to mollifie the hardneſſe of the *matrix*, and being uſed with oyle of Roſes and milke, to heale up wounds in the body or fleſh; and beſides theſe properties; he ſaith that his ſecond *Anthyllis*, doth helpe the falling ſickneſſe being taken with Oxymel or honied vinegar, but *Cluſius* ſaith he learned both of the *Portugalls* and *Spaniards* in *Valentia*, where he found it growing, that they uſed it much and to every good purpoſe, to purge and cleanſe the bloud, when it waxed foule; which ſheweth that moſt of the ſea plants, whether ſaltiſh or not, have a clenſing quality in them, and might be to good effect applied, if wiſely conſidered, and experience made of them.

CHAP. LX.

Chamæpitys ſive Iva Arthretica. Ground Pine or herbe Ivie.

Dioſcorides ſetteth downe three ſorts of *Chamæpitys*, whoſe deſcriptions I will here expreſſe; that comparing them with thoſe here ſet downe, you may ſee how fitly they doe agree unto them: the firſt *Dioſcorides* ſaith is a ſmall crooked herbe, creeping by the ground, with leaves like the ſmall Houſeleeke, but much thinner or ſmaller, fatter alſo and hairy, many growing about the roote ſmelling like the Pine tree leaves, (ſo hath *Matthiolus*, but *Lugdunenſis* hath the Pitch tree, for it is generally held that Πίτυς in Greeke ſignifieth the Pitch tree, and Πεύκη the Pine, although ſome are of the contrary opinion) the flowers are ſmall and yellow, or white, the roote is like that of Succory, the other is a kinde of *Ajuga* and hath very ſmall branches of a cubit long crooked like an anchor; the reſt is like the former, but hath a white flower and blacke ſeede, and ſmelleth alſo like the Pine tree (or Pitch tree as *Lugdunenſis*) leaves: the third which is called the male which is a ſmall herbe, having white hairy ſmall leaves, the ſtalke alſo rough and white, with yellow flowers; the ſeede groweth under the leaves, and ſmelleth alſo as the Pine (or Pitch leaves) both theſe are in quality like the former but weaker.

1. *Cham-*

1. *Chamæpitys vulgaris* Common Ground Pine. 2. *Chamæpitys odoratior.* The ſweet Ground Pine.

1. *Chamæpitys vulgaris.* The ordinary or common Ground Pine.

Our common Ground Pine groweth low, ſeldome riſing above an handbreadth high, ſhooting forth diverſe ſmall branches, ſet with ſlender ſmall long narrow grayiſh or whitiſh leaves, ſomewhat hairy, and divided into three parts many times, many buſhing together at a joint, and ſometimes alſo ſome growing ſcatteredly upon the ſtalkes, ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrong like unto Roſſen; the flowers are very ſmall, and of a pale yellow colour growing from the joynts of the ſtalkes, all along among the leaves, after which come ſmall long, and round huskes: the roote is ſmall and wooddy periſhing every yeare.

2. *Chamæpitys odoratior.* The ſweete Ground Pine.

This other Ground pine is alſo a ſmall herbe, growing up with many hairy and hoary white ſlender branches, not above an hand breadth high, whereon are ſet many ſmall long leaves, yet ſhorter than the former, hairy alſo and hoary white not in tufts or buſhes, but growing by couples cloſe together all along the ſtalkes, cut in, or divided into ſome parts, of a ſtrong but ſweeter ſent, by much than the former: at the toppes of the branches grow the flowers many together, of a pale yellowiſh white colour: the roote is ſomewhat long and fleſhy like the roote of Succory or Dandelion, with many fibres thereat, but ſmaller.

3. *Chamæpitys Auſtriaca Cluſij. Cluſius* his Ground Pine of *Auſtria.*

This kind of Ground Pine hath diverſe ſquare ſtrong hairy ſtalkes, a foote long, with many joynts on them, whereat grow two ſomewhat long and hard leaves, ſomewhat like unto the firſt but broader, greene and ſhining on the upper ſide, and ſomewhat hoary and full of veines on the underſide, divided into three or foure parts, or ſometimes into more, ſomewhat hot in taſte but not unpleaſant, nor of any diſpleaſing ſent: from the joynts ſpring forth ſmaller branches, with the like leaves on them but leſſer divided, and toward the toppes nothing at all but ſmooth, and long like unto Roſemary leaves; from the upper joynts and ends of the ſtalkes and branches ſtand diverſe gaping flowers, like unto Germander, of a deepe purple or violet colour, for the moſt part, but ſometimes of a lively red colour, and ſometimes of a bleaker blew, or skie colour, the lower leaves or chappes of the flowers being whitiſh, ſpotted with reddiſh ſpots: after which come blacke ſhining ſomewhat long and cornered ſeede, foure for the moſt part encloſed in every of thoſe rough huskes, wherein the flowers ſtood before: the roote is compoſed of many blacke and hard ſtrings, growing ſomewhat deepe in the ground, and ſpringing afreſh every yeare.

4. *Chamæpitys adulterina ſeu Pſeudo Chamæpitys.* Baſtard Ground Pine.

The baſtard Ground Pine is a ſmall low buſhing herbe, very like unto the common kinde, having ſmall hairy ſtalkes, ſet full of long hairy leaves all alongſt them, parted into three long parts, of no ſent almoſt, but an unpleaſant herby one rather, the flowers ſtand at the joynts with the leaves, at the toppes of the branches, very like unto thoſe of the common Ground Pine, but of a white colour, and ſomewhat greater: the ſeede that followeth is grayiſh, greater than the common and rounder, foure for the moſt part contained in every huske: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and white and abideth the Winter.

The Place.

The firſt is the moſt common in our land, yet not growing in many other ſhires thereof then *Kent*, as farre as ever I could yet heare or learne: but there it groweth in many places, from on this ſide *Dartford* along to *Southfleete*, *Cobham* and *Rocheſter*, and upon *Chatam* downe hard by the Beacon, and halfe a mile from *Rocheſter* in a field nigh a houſe called *Selſey*. The ſecond is more rare to be found ſaith *Pena*, who onely ſaw it on the dry hills

and

3. *Chamæpitys Austriaca Clusij.*
Clusius his *Austrian* Ground Pine.

4 *Chamæpitys adulterina seu Pseudo Chamæpitys.*
Bastard Ground Pine.

and higher medowes of *Savoy*, but heard it grew also by *Genua*. The third *Clusius* saith he found plentifully a mile and a halfe from *Vienna* in *Austria*, and in other places there abouts. The last *Clusius* saith groweth in many unmanured places of *Spaine*.

The Time.

They all flower and give their seede in the Sommer moneths.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *χαμαίπιτυς*, and in Latine also *Chamæpitys*, *quasi humipinus*, *vel picea* as I said before: it is called also in Latine *Ajuga* and *Abiga*, *ab abietis odore*, as *Pena* thinketh. but of the most, *ab abigenda partu & procurando abortu*: and as *Pliny* saith, *Dicitur propter abortus, & ab alijs Thus terræ*: some also, (as it is likely by an Ecclipsis of *Ajuga*) call it *Iva*, and adde thereto *Arthretica* or rather *Arthrytica*, because of the propertie conducing helpe to the gout and other joint aches: the first is generally in these dayes helde by the best to be the third kind of *Dioscorides*, and not the first as *Matthiolus* and others make it: the second is *Chamæpitys prima Dioscoridis* of *Pena*, and called *odoratior* for the sents sake, and is the third sort both with *Matthiolus* and *Dodonæus*. The third is remembred first by *Clusius*, from whom others call it *Chamæpitys Austriaca*, and *cærulea* of *Bauhinus*, and is most likely to be his *Chamædrys Austriaca*, mentioned in his *Pinax*. and described in his *Prodromus*. The last also *Clusius* calleth *Pseudo Chamæpitys* and *Lobel Camæpitys adulterina*; *Dodonæus* calleth it *Champitys spuria*, but putteth two figures thereof, whom *Lugdunensis* followeth therein: it is called in *English* Ground Pine, and Ground Ivie after the Latine word *Iva*: and field Cipresse after the low *Dutch* name *Veltcypres*; and forget me not after the *Grmane* name *Vergiss mien nicht*; for which name *Matthiolus* findeth fault with *Brasavolus*, whose *Germane* Apothecary so informed him; and saith it is called by the *Germans Ie lenger, je lieber*, that is the longer the more lovely, which as *Pena* and *Lobel* say, is the more proper name of *Dulcamara*, the wood Nightshade; it is called of the *Italians Chamæpitys*, and *Iva*; and of the *Spaniard*, *Penilho* and *Iva artetica*; of the *French Iva Moschata* and *artetique*: and of the *Arabians Hamæsiteos* and *Chamæsithius*.

The Vertues.

The decoction of Ground Pine drunk, doth wonderfully prevaile against the strangury and stoppings of urine, or any inward paines rising from those diseases of the reines and urine, and is specially good also for all obstructions of the liver and spleene, for it clenseth the grosse impure bloud, and expelleth that which is congealed, and gently openeth the body, to which purpose they were wont in former times, to make pilles with the pouder thereof and the pulpe of figges: it doth also mervelously helpe all the diseases of the mother, used inwardly or applied outwardly, procuring the courses, expelling the dead child and afterbirth, yea it is so powerfull upon those feminine parts, that it is utterly forbidden to women with child, in that it will cause abortment or delivery before the time: It is as powerfull and effectuall also in all the paines and diseases of the joynts, as gouts, crampes, palsies, sciatica and aches, either the decoction of the herbe in wine, taken inwardly or applied outwardly, or both,

for

for ſometime together: for which purpoſes the pilles that are made with the pouder of Ground Pine, and of *Hermodactyles*, with *Venice* Turpentine are very effectuall; theſe pilles alſo are of a ſpeciall good uſe for thoſe that have the dropſie, to be continued for ſome time: the ſame alſo is an eſpeciall good helpe for the jaundiſe, and alſo for thoſe that have any griping paines in the belly or joynts, or any other the inward parts: it helpeth alſo all diſeaſes of the braine, proceeding from cold and flegmaticke humors and diſtillations, as alſo for the falling ſickneſſe: it is an eſpeciall remedy for the poiſon of the Aconites of all ſorts, and other poiſonfull herbes, as alſo againſt the ſtinging of the Scorpion, and all other venemous creatures; it is a good remedy for a cold cough eſpecially in the beginning, or that it bee not growne inveterate: it procureth alſo ſweate if it bee anointed, ſaith *Pliny*, but applied like other ſudorificks, it is likely to bee more convenient: for all theſe purpoſes aforeſaid the herbe being tunned up in new drinke, and drunke, is almoſt as effectuall, but farre more acceptable to weake or dainty ſtomackes: And the diſtilled water of the herbe alſo hath the ſame effect but more weakely; the conſerve of the flowers doth the like, which *Matthiolus* much commendeth againſt the palſie: the greene herbe or the decoction thereof being applied, diſſolveth the hardneſſe of the wemans breſts, as alſo all other hard tumors in any other part of the body: the greene herbe alſo applied, or the juyce thereof with ſome hony, doth not onely cleanſe putride and ſtinking, foule and malignant and virulent ulcers and ſores of all ſorts, but healeth and conglutinateth or ſodereth up the lippes of greene wounds in any part alſo: *Matthiolus* commendeth certaine pilles againſt the Palſie, which are made in this manner; Take ſaith he, of Ground Pine, Stœchas, Betony and Roſemary flowers, of each one dram, of Turbith one dram and a halfe, of Agarick two drams, of Coloquynthis halfe a dram, of Ginger and Sal gemme of each ten graines, of Rubarbe one dram and a halfe, of Spiknard ſeaven graines, of the pouder called *Hiera picra ſimplex* halfe an ounce, of *diagridium* one dram; let all theſe be made up into a maſſe, according to art, with the juice of Ground Pine; (but I would and thinke it more convenient, I am ſure more durable, that it be made up into a maſſe, with a Syrupe made of Hony or Sugar and the juice of the herbe,) for ſo they will not dry or wax hard ſo ſoone, of a dram whereof let nine pills bee made, and three of them taken by thoſe that are paralitick, every night when they goe to bed; and this ſaith he will give a preſent and ſpeedy helpe.

CHAP. LXI.

Cochlearia. Spoonewort or Scurvigraſſe.

ALthough our Engliſh Scurvigraſſe groweth plentifully in the ſalt marſhes, in many places of our land, and might therefore be ſet among the other marſh plants, yet becauſe I am to ſet downe the other ſorts, let it alſo take up place here for companies ſake.

1. *Cochlearia vulgaris*, Common Scurvigraſſe.

Our ordinary Engliſh Scurvigraſſe hath many thicke fat leaves, more long them broad, and ſometimes longer and narrower, ſometimes alſo ſmooth on the edges, and other whiles a little

1. *Cochlearia vulgaris.* Common Scurvigraſſe.

2. *Cochlearia major rotundifolia ſive Batavorum.* Dutch or Garden Scurvigraſſe.

waved.

waved, for all these formes are to be seene, as also plaine smooth and pointed, & sometimes a little hollowed in the middle, and round pointed, of a sad green colour, & somewhat browniſh sometimes, every one standing by it selfe upon a long foote stalke, which is browniſh or greeniſh also, from among which rise small slender stalkes, bearing a few leaves thereon like the other, but longer and lesser for the most part; at the tops whereof grow many whitish flowers, with yellow threds in the middle; standing about a greene head, which becommeth the seed vessell, which will be somewhat flat when it is ripe, very like unto some of the kinds of *Thlaspi* or Treakle Mustard, wherein is contained reddish seede, tasting somewhat hot: the roote is made of many white strings, which sticke deepely in the mudde, wherein it chiefly delighteth: yet will it well abide in the more upland and dryer grounds, and tasteth a little brackish or saltish even there, but nothing so much as where it hath the salt water to feed upon.

2. *Cochlearia major rotundifolia sive Batavorum.* The great Dutch or Garden Scurvigrasse.

This Dutch or Garden Scurvigrasse (which is most knowne and frequent in gardens) hath divers fresh greene and almost round leaves rising from the roote, nothing so thicke as the former, yet in some places, as in a rich strong dunged ground, very large, even twice so bigge as in others, nothing at all dented about the edges, nor with any sensible hollownesse, perceived in the middle, every one also standing upon a long footestalke; from among these rise up divers long slender weake stalkes, higher then the former, and with more store of small white flowers, at the tops of them, which turne into smaller pods, and smaller browniſh seeds then the former: the roote is white, small and threddy: the tast of this is nothing salt at all, but hath an hot aromaticall taste almost like spice.

3. *Cochlearia minor rotundifolia.* Small Dutch Scurvigrasse.

This small Scurvigrasse groweth like the last, with many small roundish leaves, sometimes a little crumpled at the edges, not bigger then the nayle of ones litter finger, every one upon his owne foote stalke, which abide all the winter if it be sowed before winter, or that it rise from it owne sowing; otherwise if it bee sowen in the spring, it shooteth forth divers long slender stalkes lying on the ground a foote long or better, whereon grow such like small round leaves, very thinly set up to the tops, whereon doe stand many small white flowers, like the last, but much smaller, according to the proportion of the plant, with small seede answerable thereunto: the roote is very small consisting of a few Fibres, which perish as soone as it hath perfected the seede; and will spring up againe in the same place owhere it doth shed it selfe; for doe what you can almost, if you will gather any ripe seede, there will be some shed before you can gather it.

4. *Cochlearia minima rotundifolia.* The least Scurvigrasse.

The least Scurvigrasse is in all things like the last, but that it is much lesser, not growing above three or foure inches long, but lying upon the ground like *Herniaria* or *Rupturewort*: *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* setteth forth another small one, as though it differed from this last, which therefore he calleth *erecta* upright, wherein is shewed no other difference, and therefore I thinke may be the very same growing in another place.

The Place.

The first groweth all along the Thames side, on both the *Essex* and *Kentish* shore, from *Woolwich* where the brackish Sea water is felt, round about the Seacoasts even to *Dover*, as also from *Dover*, round about the coasts to *Portsmouth*, and even to *Bristow* where it is had in plenty: but I have not heard by any that it groweth on the Northern coasts at all: But the other with round leaves groweth in the marshes in *Holland* in *Lincolneshire*, as well as in the Low Countries *Holland*, as also in the other places of *Lincolneshire*, by the Sea side and thereabouts: It hath been also found growing upon *Ingleborough* hill in *Lancashire*, assured me by a worthy Gentlewoman Mrs. *Thomazin Tunstall*, remembred in my former booke for many things, found growing in those parts by her meanes, which were not knowne to be growing in England, and thereof shee sent me up some for a manifestation of the truth; I heare also that it groweth nigh unto a Castle in the Peake of *Darbishire*, which is 30 miles distant at the least from the Sea, and that the late Earle of *Rutland*, and divers other personages of good note, had some brought from thence for their owne use; it prospereth well in Gardens being sowen in some moist and cold shadowed places, and yet it will endure the Sunne also: many in many upland countries of this land, doe now use to sow good quantities thereof, for their owne spending, or to make profit thereof to sell unto others: The smaller sorts have beene brought unto us from *Denmarke*, where they grow in an Iland called *Almagria*.

The Time.

They all flower betimes even in *Aprill* oftentimes and in *May*, and give their ripe seede quickly after.

The Names.

It is thought that none of these were knowne unto any of the ancient Greeke or Latine writers, for although some doe imagine it to be the *Britannica* that *Pliny* maketh mention of in his 25. and 3. Chapter, wherewith *Cæsar Germanicus* his Souldiers were cured of the disease that raigned amongst them, called by the Physitions *Stomacce* and *Sceleterbe*, in plaine English the Scurvey; (which is a disease incident and more frequent to those that are at Sea, then that live upon the land, but yet many have it that never went thither, or ever saw the sea,) which *Pliny* describeth to have a blackish leafe somewhat long and a blacke roote, &c. which it is very likely he taketh from *Dioscorides* his *Britannica*, whom *Galen* also followeth, saying it hath leaves like a wild Docke, but hairy, and a small roote: *Gesner* also taketh it to be *Britannica*, yet assuredly this our *Cochlearia*, as you may well perceive by comparing them cannot be *Britannica*: it is so called from the forme of a spoone, being round as well as hollow; we call them most commonly Scurvigrasse, and not spoonewort after the Latin name, and to distinguish them, call the one English, the other Dutch Scurvigrasse: *Lacuna* tooke the round leafed kind to be *Telephium*: the *Germans* call it *Leffelkraut*, the Low countreymen *Lepelcruut*, and the *French L'herbe aux cuilliers*.

The Vertues.

The *English* Scurvigrasse is more used for the salt taste it beareth which doth somewhat open and clense, but the *Dutch* Scurvigrasse is of better effect, and chiefely used, if it may be had by those that have the Scurvie, especially also to purge and clense the blood, the liver and the spleene; for all which diseases it is of singular good effect, by taking the juyce in the spring, every morning fasting in a cup of drinke; the decoction is good for the same purpose, and the herbe tunned up in new drinke, either by it selfe, or with other things, for it openeth obstructions

ctions and evacuateth cold clammie and flegmaticke humors, both from the liver the ſeate of blood, and the ſpleene, waſting and conſuming both the ſwelling and hardneſſe thereof, and thereby bringing to the body a more lively colour: the juyce alſo helpeth all foule ulcers and ſores in the mouth, if it be often gargled therewith, and uſed outwardly doth clenſe the skinne from ſpots, markes or ſcarres that happen therein: the conſerve made of the leaves thereof I meane the round leafed kind, is a fine delicate medecine for weake and tender ſtomackes, and worketh to the ſame effect, although a little ſlowly.

CHAP. LXII.

Fumaria. Fumiterrie.

THere are diverſe kinds of *Fumiterrie*, as they ſhall be declared by and by; but there are accounted as kindes thereof, the *Fumaria bulboſa*, or *Radix Cava*, whereof I have ſet forth all the ſorts in my former booke: I will therefore here only give you ſome figures of them without further deſcriptions: yet of each of theſe kindes we have received from *Canada*, one which ſhall bee ſet forth accordingly.

1. *Fumaria vulgaris.* Common Fumiterrie.

Our common Fumiterry is a tender ſappy hearbe, ſending forth from one ſquare ſlender weake ſtalke, and leaning downewards on all ſides, many branches two or three foote long, with finely cut and jagged leaves, of a whitiſh or rather blewiſh ſea greene colour, ſomewhat like unto Coriander leaves; at the toppes of the branches ſtand many ſmall flowers, as it were in a long ſpike, one above another, made like little birdes, of a reddiſh purple colour with whitiſh bellies: after which come ſmall round huskes, conteining ſmall blackiſh ſeede: the roote is yellow ſmall and not very long, full of juyce while it is greene, but quickely periſhing with the ripe ſeed: In the cornefields of *Cornwall* this beareth white flowers. *corubenſis alba.*

2. *Fumaria minor ſive tenuifolia.* Fine leafed Fumiterrie.

This ſmall Fumiterrie groweth not ſo high but more upright than the former, with ſlender ſquare ſtalkes, whoſe lower leaves are very like unto thoſe of the former Fumiterry & of the ſame colour but ſmaller, but thoſe that grow above upon the ſtalke, are ſmaller and finer cut in, and the higher the finer and ſmaller, the higheſt even as ſmall as Fennell leaves: the flowers grow in the ſame manner that the other doe, but rather more ſtore together, of a deeper reddiſh purple mixed with white and yellow, the ſeede and roote is ſmall and white, but like the former: this is not altogether ſo bitter, but more ſharpe than the other.

3. *Fumaria major Cretica.* Candie Fumiterry.

This Candy Fumiterry groweth with crooked bowing ſquare ſtalkes, like the common, and of the ſame

1. 2. *Fumaria vulgaris & tenuifolia.*
Common and fine leafed Fumiterrie.

4 *Fumaria lutea montana.*
Yellow Fumiterrie.

height,

6. *Fumaria tuberosa.*
Climing Fumiterry.

Radix Cava.
Hollow rooted.

7. *Radix Cava viridi flore.*
Hollow roote with a greene flower.

7. *Fumaria tuberosa flore viridi.*
Round rooted Fumiterry with greene flowers.

height, the leaves are as finely cut in and divided as the laſt, and of the ſame colour, but ſomewhat harder, and not ſo tender and ſappie: the flowers at the toppes of the branches, are like the other for forme, but of a white colour, marked with browniſh ſpots: the ſeede and rootes differ not from the former.

4. *Fumaria lutea montana.* Yellow Fumiterrie.

The yellow Fumiterry groweth like the other Fumiterries, about a foote high, with many leaves like unto the common Fumiterry, or like unto thoſe of the *Fumaria bulboſa*, or *Radix Cava*, the hollow roote, but ſmaller & of the ſame blewiſh greene colour with them: the flowers are yellow and in ſome places white, and grow at the toppes of the branches like the other, in forme of little birdes as *Matthiolus* ſetteth it forth, both by his deſcription and figure, but *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis* ſay they are ſtarre faſhion, like unto the *Chelidonium minus* or ſmall Pilewort, and yet both of them give the figures of *Matthiolus*, with the flowers of Common Fumiterry like little birds, and not ſtarre faſhion like the Pilewort: after the flowers are paſt come ſmall hornes or long pods, like unto the *Chelidonium majus* or *Radix cava*, but leſſer; wherein is conteyned ſmall whitiſh greene and round, and ſomewhat flattiſh ſeede: the roote is compoſed of many white long ſtrings, and thicke fibres buſhing thicke together, which periſheth not as the former, but abideth many yeares, ſhooting forth new ſtalkes, the old ones alwayes periſhing.

5. *Fumaria ſiliquoſa Americana.* Indian Fumiterry.

The ſtalke hereof riſeth to be about a foote high, the leaves are in forme and colour like the ordinary or the laſt but larger enduring greene all the winter: the flowers grow ſpike faſhion on the toppe of the ſtalke formed like thoſe of the Hollow roote, whoſe bellies are bluſh and mouthes gold or paler yellow: the ſeede is conteined in crooked long pods, being round, flattiſh and yellowiſh. the roote is thicke and fibrous, the whole plant is more bitter than the ordinary, and therefore more effectuall.

6. *Fumaria alba latifolia.* Climing Fumiterrie.

The climing Fumiterrie riſeth up with ſmall ſlender ſtalkes, not able to ſuſtaine themſelves, but catching hold by certaine ſmall tendrels, it ſendeth forth at the ends of the ſmaller branches, on any thing that ſtandeth nigh unto it, whereby it climeth upon the hedges or other hearbes, it ſendeth forth diverſe ſtalkes of ſmall leaves, ſet 2 or 3 or more together, not dented or divided on the edges at all, of a blewiſh greene colour, very like unto Fumiterry: at the toppes likewiſe of the ſmall branches come forth many ſmall whitiſh flowers, tipt with bluſh, ſet together nothing like the former, but made like ſmall long hollow huskes or Bell flowers, ending in five ſmall points: after which come ſmall ſeede enclоſed in ſmall broad huskes or pods: the roote is ſmall and long growing downe deepe into the ground, and abideth the winter, ſhooting forth new branches, for the old periſh every yeare.

7. *Fumaria tuberoſa flore viridi.* Bulbous Fumiterry with a greene flower.

This hath diverſe greene ſtalkes, with ſuch like leaves thereon as the ſmall Hollow roote hath, but ſomewhat larger and greener: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand ſmall greeniſh flowers at ſeverall places with diverſe ſmall greene leaves ſet under them the roote is two or three times bigger than the roote of the ſmall *Capnes fabacea radice*, but yellow like unto it, and the ſtalkes with leaves and flowers, periſhing as quickely as the others.

5. *Fumaria ſemper virens Americana ſiliquoſa.* Indian Fumiterrie. 8. *Et Bulboſa Americana.* Knobbed Indian Fumiterrie.

8. *Fumaria tuberoſa Americana.* Knobbed Indian Fumiterry.

This kinde of Fumiterrie hath two ſmall round ſolide rootes like teſticles, with diverſe ſmall fibres thereat, from betweene which riſeth up a ſtalke of ſundry winged leaves, two ſet together at a joynt, variouſly divided, and ſo ſmally that they almoſt reſemble Iuniper leaves, of a blewiſh greene colour, the flowers have ſundry colours in them, but ſuppoſed of ſome to be but white, it is almoſt without either ſent or taſte.

The Place:

The firſt groweth aſwell in the corne fields, almoſt every where, as in gardens alſo, and that with white flowers in *Cornwall* in their corne fields. The ſecond groweth in the fields of *Spaine* in many places, as alſo in the fields and Vineyards about *Mompelier*, and in other places alſo. The third groweth in *Candy* from whence *Cluſius* ſaith he had the ſeede. The fourth groweth on the hils in *Apulia* and *Calabria*, in the Kingdome of *Naples* and ſome other places in *Italy* and in *Illyria* alſo. The fift groweth in *Virginia* and the backe parts thereof called *Canada*. The ſixt by the hedge ſides, and among buſhes, in ſome places of *Brabant*, in the low Countries, and about *Frontignana*, and *Mompelier* in *France*, it is found about *Naples* with a yel-

low flower. as it is reported: the seaventh is found likewise in the woods of *Germany*: and the last in *America* or the *West Indies*.

The Time.

They all flower early even in May for the most part yet the yellow flowreth much later, as many times not untill August, and their seede ripeneth shortly after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κάπνος and καπνίον, *Capnos* and *Capnion*, *quasi fumus, eo quod succus occulis inditus lachrimationem movet sicut fumus, & claritatem eorum efficit*, in *Latine Fumaria & Fumus Terræ*; of the *Arabians Scheiteregi*; of the *Italians Fumoterre* and *Fumostomo*, of the *Spaniards*, *Palonima*, of the *French Fumoterre*, of the *Germans*, *Erdrauch* and *Danben Kropf* as *Tragus* saith, and of the *Dutch Grijseiom* and *Duive Kernel*. The first is of all Authors called *Fumaria* or *Capons Famaria* of *Lobel*. The second is called *Fumaria minor*, or *tenuifolia*, to distinguish it from the other. The third is remembred by *Clusius* by the name in the title, and it may be also the *Syriaca* of *Camerarius*. The fourth is called *Fumaria Coridalis* of *Matthiolus*, and of some as he saith *Split*; of *Gesner* and *Tabermontanus Fumaria montana* of *Lobel Fumaria lutea montana*, who taketh it also to be *Chelidonium capnitis* of *Ætius*, of *Camerarius* and *Anguillara Corydalis*, of *Cæsalpinus Split vulgo*, and *Split Illirica* or *Sclavonica herba* of others. The fifth hath its name in the title, and reckoned a kind of the fourth. The sixt is called *Capnos* of *Lobel*, who saith it is also called of some *Split albuni*; of *Dodonæus* it is thought to be the first *Capnos Plinij*, which hee saith was called in his time *Pedes gallinaci*, and saith also that some called it *Corydalis*, and *Splith*; and the common sort *Corydalion*, hee calleth it also *Fumaria altera*, and *Capnos phragmites*, as *Gesner* doth also: but divers of the best moderne Herbarists, doe rather thinke that the *Radix Cava*, is the *Capnos prior Plinij* then this; *Camerarius Fumaria Clematites*, and *Bauhinus Fumaria claviculis donata*, and is his sixt *Fumaria*, and yet is the same with his second, if there be not a greater and a lesser as some doe set it downe. The seventh is the *Radix Cava viridi flore* of *Lobel*, which although *Bauhinus* thought it to be referred to the *Radix Cava* as a sort thereof, yet the roote sheweth it to belong unto the *Capnos fabacea radice*, and so both his description and the title which afterward he amended do declare. The *Arabians* call it *Schebiterig*, and *Sabeteregi*. The *Italians Fumoterra*; the *Spaniards Palamilha*; the *French Fumeterre*; the *Germanes Erdrauch* and *Katzenkernel*; the *Dutch Erdtrook* and *Duynekervel*.

The Vertues.

y the bitternesse of common *Fumiterry*, (it is by diverse of the best moderne Writers held to be hot, and not cold, as diverse others from the *Arabians* have set downe) and sharpenesse joyned therewith, it doth open and clense, and by the drienesse doth strengthen and binde after the clensing. The juyce or syrupe made thereof, or the decoction made in wheye by it selfe, with some other purging or opening herbes and rootes, to cause it worke the better, it selfe being but weake, is very effectuall for the liver and spleene, opening the obstructions and clarifying the bloud from saltish cholericke and adust humors, which is the cause of the lepry, scabbes, tetters, and itches, and other such like breakings out in the skinne, and after the purging doth strengthen all the inward parts, not leaving any evill qualitie behind it, and therefore is reckoned a most safe remedy against all the diseases that rise from those humors, or from obstructions that are the cause of cholericke and putride feavers: the same is good also for the jaundise, and spendeth it by the urine, which it procureth in abundance as *Ægineta* saith. The juyce thereof saith *Tragus* and the pouder of the roote of *Esula* prepared in equall proportion, that is a dramme, provoketh vomiting where there is cause, being taken in warme water and cureth the dropsie: because it is somewhat windie it is good to use aniseede and fennellseede with it: the pouder of the dried herbe given for some time together, hath cured a melancholy person as *Brasavola* saith, but the seede is strongest in operation for all the purposes aforesaid. The distilled water of the herbe is much used also, and thought to cause good effect in all the former diseases; and beside, as *Tragus* saith, conduceth much against the Plague or Pestilence, being taken with good Treakle, which it driveth forth by sweate: the same water also with a little water and hony of Roses, helpeth all the sores in the mouth and throate, being gargled often therewith: the juyce dropped into the eyes cleareth the sight; and taketh away the rednes and other defects in them, although it procure some paine for the present, and bringeth forth water or teares: *Dioscorides* saith that it hindereth any fresh springing of the haires on the eye liddes, if after they be pulled away the eye browes be anointed with the juyce that hath Gun Arabeck dissolved in it; the juyce of *Fumiterry* and of Docks mingled with vinegar, and the places gently washed or wet therewith, cureth all sores of scabbes, itches, wheales, pimples or pushes that rise in the face or hands, or in any other part of the skinne of the body. The lesser or fine leafed *Fumitterry*, as also the climing *Fumiterry* worke to the same purposes but more weakely: the yellow *Fumiterry* is also effectuall in most of the diseases aforesaid, and besides that it provoketh urine abundantly; it is very effectuall for the cholicke taken greene or dry in wine for many dayes. Those *Fumiteries* with hollow and firme rootes are each of them effectuall, both against poison and the pestilence being made into pouder and drunke, and afterward the party laid to sweate: the same also provoketh urine and helpeth the jaundise: the seede being bruised and drunke helpeth fluxes and laskes: the rootes are also singular good to heale and drie up putrid and running ulcers.

CHAP LXIII.

Aristolochia. Birthwort.

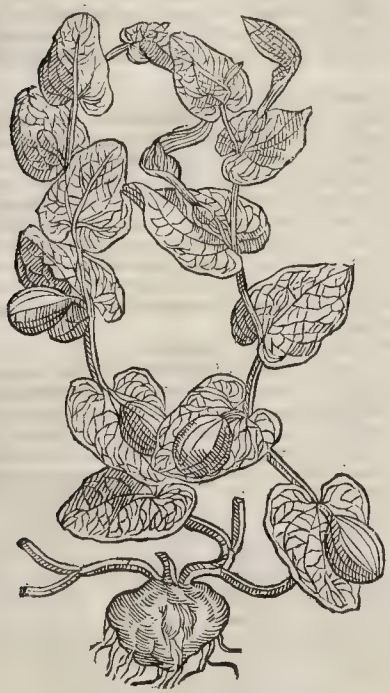
ALthough divers doe thinke that none of the *Aristolochia's* or Birthworts, doe purge or open the belly at all, yet because *Mesues* the great *Arabian* Physitian, numbreth it among his purging plants, and *Dodonæus* doth in the same manner: I thinke it not amisse to doe so likewise. Of these Birthworts, *Dioscorides* and *Galen* have onely made three sorts, which are the round, the long, and the running Birthworts. *Pliny* hath added a fourth, which he calleth *Pistolochia*, or *Polyrrhizos*, of all which there are some differences observed in these latter dayes, which shall be declared in this Chapter.

1. *Aristolochia rotunda vulgatior.* The more ordinary round rooted Birthwort.

This round rooted Birthwort, sendeth forth diverse long trayling square stalkes, sometimes halfe a yeard long or

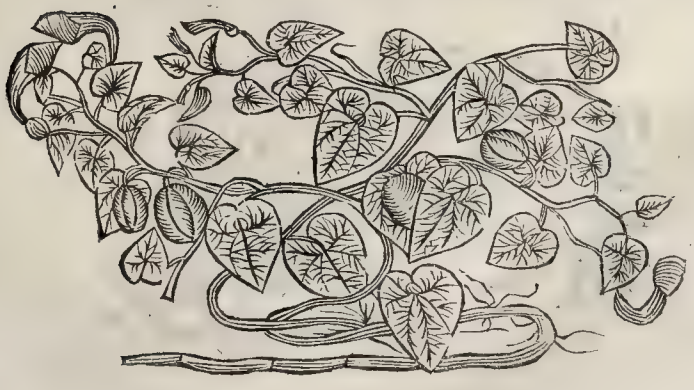
or better, not able to ſtand upright, but lie or leane downe to the ground, with few or no branches iſſuing from them, but with many round yellowiſh greene leaves full of veines, ſtanding at diſtances without order, one beyond the other, every one upon a ſhort footſtalk; at every joynt with the leaves, from the middle of theſe ſtalks upwards to the top, commeth forth one long hollow flower apeece, ſmaller at the bottome, broader at the top, with a long peece or ſlippet as it were, at one ſide of the top, bending downe, both of them of a deadiſh yellow or ſomewhat browniſh colour, and ſomewhat blackiſh purple on the inſide: (this flower *Dioſcorides* compareth to a cap or hood, which as it ſhould ſeeme was their faſhion in his time) after the flowers are paſt come in their places, ſmall round and ſomewhat long fruite of diverſe ſiſes, ſome as bigge as a Wallnut without the ſhell, ſome as bigge as it is with the outward greene ſhell, and ſome leſſer than both, which when it is ripe openeth into three parts, ſhewing the ſeede lying in order within it, ſeparated by certaine skinnes ſomewhat flat and round: the roote is tuberous, bunched out diverſly, of a darke or ſwart colour on the outſide, and more yellow within.

1. *Ariſtolochia rotunda vulgatior,* Round rooted Birthwort.



3. *Ariſtolochia longa vera.* The true long rooted Birthwort.

5. *Ariſtolochia Clematitis.* The running rooted Birthwort.



2. *Ariſtolochia rotunda altera.* Another round rooted Birthwort.

This other Birthwort is like the former for the manner of growing, but the ſtalkes are more and ſhorter, the leaves are ſomewhat greater, and have each alonger foote ſtalke; the flowers are of a pale or whitiſh purple on the outſide, and browne on the inſide, with a few haires ſet therein, ſcarſe to be diſcerned as is uſuall to all the ſorts: the fruite is ſomewhat longer and peare faſhion, more pointed at the end: the ſeede is flat, ſomewhat leſſe and red: the roote is like the other, but a little yellower.

3. *Ariſtolochia longa vera.* The true long rooted Birthwort.

The long rooted Birthwort is ſo like unto the round, that it is very hard for one not throughly exẽrciſed in the knowledge of both to diſtinguiſh them: the chiefe differences be theſe, the ſtalke is ſhorter, the leaves are ſmaller, harder and paler, the flowers are more whitiſh and greeniſh, but like in forme, the fruite is ſomewhat long like a peare, ſomewhat like the other, or laſt round rooted Birthwort, but not ſo much pointed: the ſeede differeth not, but the roote hereof is long and not round or tuberous like the other, as bigge as a mans wreſt ſometimes or bigger, but moſt uſually leſſe, of halfe a foote or a foote in length ſometimes.

4. *Ariſtolochia longa Hiſpanica.* The Spaniſh long Birthwort.

This Spaniſh kinde differeth very little from the laſt recited long rooted Birthwort, for in the flowẽr and rooté is the onely difference to be obſerved; the flower in this is ſomewhat more purple, both the ſlippet or eare, and the innerſide of the toppe of the flower: the roote likewiſe is ſhorter for the moſt part, and blunter at the lower end, or nothing ſo much pointed.

5. *Ariſtolochia Clematitis.* Thẽ running rooted Birthwort.

The running rooted Birthwort, groweth with longer, ſtronger and rounder ſtalkes than the former, even three or foure foote long, branched oftentimes like the long rooted kind, whereon grow much larger and broader leaves, and of a paler greene colour, then any of the other: at the joynts with the leaves come forth the flowers, as the other ſorts doe, but whereas none of them bring above one flower at a joynt, this bringeth three or foure like unto the reſt for forme, but of a pale greene colour like the long: the fruite hereof likewiſe is greater than any of the other, as the ſeede is likewiſe: the roote hereof hath a ſtronger ſweete ſent than any of the former, and is ſmaller, of the bigneſſe of the bigger rootes of *Aſparagus*, many growing from one head, and running very farre under ground, and ſpringing up againe in many places, of as indureing a nature as the Couch graſſe almoſt, for if never ſo little a peece, be left in the ground as broken off from the reſt, that is taken up, it will ſhoote forth leaves, and there grow againe, ſo that oftentimes it becommeth no leſſe a plague to a ground, than a couch, or any other ſuch like running or creeping herbe.

6. *Ariſtolochia Clematitis Batica.* Spaniſh Climing Birthwort.

The Spaniſh climing Birthwort, hath diverſe ſmall long twining branches, ſpreading into many other ſmall ones, running upon ſmall trees and hedge buſhes, winding themſelves very much about them, like unto the greater Bindweedes, or like unto Hoppes, and often overtopping them, whereon doe grow ſeverall leaves, upon long footeſtalkes, being round and broad, ſomewhat like unto the Scammony of *Mompelier*, or unto the other Birthworts, but ſharper pointed, ſmooth and greene on the upperſide, and of a whitiſh purple underneath; the flowers ſtand ſingly at the joynt, as the former ſorts doe, and not as the laſt, having the longeſt footeſtalke of any; of the ſame forme, but of a ſad or darke purple colour, and hairy on the inſide; the fruite is as great as the laſt, and ſo is the ſeede, but openeth it ſelfe, at the bottome, contrary to all the former ſorts: the roote runneth into the ground like the rough Bindweede, whereunto it is very like, of a pale whitiſh colour on the outſide, and of the bigneſſe of the laſt, of nothing ſo ſtrong a ſent as it, and of no unpleaſant, but of a ſharpe and an aſtringent taſte.

7. *Piſtolochia vulgatior.*
The buſhie rooted Birthwort.

8. *Piſtolochia Cretica ſemper virens.* Ever greene buſhie rooted Birthwort.

7. *Piſtolochia vulgatior.* The buſhy rooted Birthworte.

The buſhy rooted Birthwort hath many ſlender long branched ſtalkes, a foote long or more, ſtraked and creſted as is both the long and the round, whereon grow at diſtances as in the former, diverſe round leaves, ſmaller, rougher, and blacker than the long, whereunto it is moſt like, but a little waved as it were about the edges: the flowers alſo are very like them, but in ſome very darke, and in others of a greeniſh yellow colour: the fruite is round and ſomewhat long, and round at the end or point, like unto the fruite of the firſt round kinde but ſmaller, which openeth it ſelfe alſo as the laſt before doth at the bottome next unto the ſtalke, and ſhewing ſuch like ſeede within but ſmaller: the rootes are many, and ſmall, bigger than bullruſhes for the moſt part, ſhooting from one head with many ſmall fibres thereto, of a yellowiſh colour as all the reſt are: this looſeth the leaves in winter as all the former doe.

8. *Piſtolochia Cretica ſemper virens.* Ever greene buſhie rooetd Birthwort of *Candye*.

The ever greene buſhie rooted Birthwort of *Candye*, ſendeth forth many very ſlender flexible and trayling cornered ſtalkes, branching into diverſe other ſmaller, about a foote long or better, and of a ſad greene colour, whereon are ſet round leaves long pointed, full of veines, but leſſer than the former, and of a ſad greene colour, ſo abiding all the winter: the flowers are like unto thoſe of the long kinde, ſtanding upon long footeſtalkes, of a very ſad red colour on the outſide and yellowiſh within: the fruite and ſeede is ſmaller than in any other: the rootes likewiſe are like the laſt but ſmaller, and ſmelling ſomewhat ſweet.

The Place.

The three firſt more ordinary kindes grow as well in *Narbone* and *Provence* in *France*, about *Mompelier* in the fields and vineyards, eſpecially the running kinde, that it maketh their wine, where it is frequent, to taſte thereof, as alſo in *Spaine* and *Italy*: the other three that are like unto them, *Cluſius* ſaith he found in *Spaine* in diverſe places; and *Honorius Bellus* ſaith in *Candye* alſo, in his firſt Epiſtle to *Cluſius*, and *Petrus Bellonius* in his firſt book of obſervations and 17 chap. doth alſo. The ſeaventh groweth in the ſtony Ollive yards of *Provence* and *Spaine*; and the laſt in *Candye*.

The Time.

Theſe doe not flower with us until the middle or end of *Iuly*, and their fruit doth hardly ripen before the winter, yet in the warmer countries they flower and ſeede early: ſome of theſe doe flower much later with us, if with all the care we can uſe unto them, we can preſerve them in the winter, as both the ſorts of long rooted and buſty rooted kinds, for the other are more hardy.

The Names.

It is called in Greek ἀριστολοχία *quaſi* ἄριστα τῶν λοχείων, *i. e. optima puerperis*, but not *prægnantibus* as *Pliny* hath it, it is good to helpe women that are ready to be delivered, and that are delivered, and not thoſe that are with child, not ready to be delivered, for in ſuch it may cauſe abortment, or delivery before the time: In former times, when ignorance had hid in a cloud all ſorts of learning and knowledge, from all our Chriſtian world, many falſe herbes were obtruded for the right, and in thoſe errours many lived and dyed: but the induſtry of this later age, hath ſearched out, found and detected many, and among others this of *Ariſtolochia*; many taking the *Rad. x Cava major* to be it, and the *minor* to be the *Piſtolochia* of *Pliny*, but all now by the ſight and knowledge of the true, are aſhamed that any ſuch errour ſhould at any time creepe in among wiſe men: There is alſo ſome controverſie among the later authors, which ſhould be the *Ariſtolochia Clematitis* of *Dioſcorides*; the Apothecaries of *Italy* in and before *Matthiolus* his time, uſed this roote of *Ariſtolochia Clematitis* in ſtead of the true long Birthwort, not knowing either the true long or that this their *longa* was *Dioſcorides* his *Clematitis*: *Lonicerus* and others found out this errour, wrote againſt it, and ſhewed that is was not the long one of *Dioſcorides*, but his *Clematitis*; but *Matthiolus* conteſteth againſt them with many words, both for it, and becauſe they found fault with the text in *Dioſcorides*, who ſaith that *Ariſtolochia Clematitis* hath ſlender branches, ſomewhat round leaves like unto Houſeleeke, and the flowers of Rue: The Greeke word is ἀειζόον μικρὸν *aizoon* or *ſempervivum parvum* and they thought it ſhould be rather ἄσαρον μικρὸν *aſarum parvum*, becauſe the *Ariſtolochia Clematitis* hath round leaves like *Aſarum*: but *Matthiolus* in ſhewing that the words are the ſame that *Oribaſius* hath alſo who wrote the ſame that *Dioſcorides* did, as alſo that *Serapio* and *Avicen* have the ſame words, and that therefore the text is uncorrupted, would thereupon conclude, that the *Ariſtolochia longa*, then uſed in the Apothecaries ſhops, could not bee *Dioſcorides* his *Clematitis*, and the rather, becauſe the flowers of his *Clematitis* are like Rue, which thoſe of their *Ariſtolochia longa* are nothing like, againe he ſaith the rootes are ſmall, longer then the other; and have a thicke barke that covereth them, but the longe *Ariſtolochia* of the ſhops hath a thinne rinde as all know, that have ſeene it: yet *Matthiolus* is forced to grant, that the *Ariſtolochia longa*, that was uſed in the Apothecaries ſhops, was not the ſame *Ariſtolochia longa*, that *Dioſcorides* maketh mention of, how then could he not perceive it to be his *Clematitis*, when he had ſet forth both the long and the round, and knew that the *Ariſtolochia longa* of the ſhops, was like unto the other two ſorts, but differing in rootes onely from them; but ſaith, he thinketh it might be the *Piſtolochia* of *Pliny*, or a *ſpecies* of that kind of long, whereof no mention was made by the antient writers; yet how far from likelihood theſe words of *Matthiolus* are, let others judge: but aſſuredly the text of *Dioſcorides*, and ſo likewiſe of thoſe that have followed him, cannot be exempt from blemiſh, or elſe neither we, neither any before us, have or know *Dioſcorides* his *Ariſtolochia Clematitis*: for he in deſcribing the three ſorts of *Ariſtolochia*, maketh the two former to agree in leafe, flower and fruit, and to differ onely in the roote, whereunto all doe agree, but in declaring the *Clematitis*, he ſetteth downe the leafe and flower, to be farre differing, but ſheweth nor what fruit it beareth, yet maketh it agree with the other two in properties, although leſſe forcible: but ſeeing there is another herbe knowne to be ſo like the other two. *Ariſtolochia's*, and to differ in nothing from them, ſo much as in the roote, which is ſweete, ſmall and longer then any of the other, as *Dioſcorides* maketh his *Clematitis* to bee, and the very name *Clematitis* anſwerable to the plant, what ſhould let it to be the right, and indeede it is ſo accounted of all now a dayes without doubt or queſtion, notwithſtanding the text of *Dioſcorides*; as alſo that their *Ariſtolochia longa* of former times, according to *Lonicerus* judgement, and thoſe Monkes, that commented upon *Meſues*, is *Dioſcorides* his *Clematitis*: Another doubt there is likewiſe riſen of late dayes, what *Ariſtolochia* was ment by *Andromachus* ſenior, that he appointeth to be put into his *Theriaca*; for his elegiack verſes maketh no diſtinction: and becauſe *Galen* doth ſhew in *ſecundo*

alimentorũ that *Andromachus junior*, *Adromachus senior* his son, in setting downe his fathers *Theriaca* in prose, doth explaine divers things, that were doubtfull in his verse, as for the *Mel Cecropium* he expresseth it *Mel Atticum*: for *Centaurium* without difference either of greater or lesser, he setteth downe the lesser, and for *Aristolochia* which was left indefinite, he setteth downe *lepte tenuis*, the small. Now here lyeth the doubt, what *Aristolochia Andromachus* and *Galen* should meane, by this *lepte tenuis*: *Matthiolus* seemeth to answer this doubt, in shewing that they would not meane any other *Aristolochia*, then the *Clematitis*, because they mention but three sorts; and this *Clematitis* is the smallest roote of the other, and that the *tenuis Aristolochia*, is not the Long of *Dioscorides*, whose rootes he saith were of the thicknesse of a finger; when as of the true Long none are found so small unlesse they be very young rootes, nor yet any other different kind from the *Clematitis*, as divers did thinke; and yet *Galen in lib. 6. simp. med.* in setting downe the properties of all the three sorts of *Aristolochia*, commendeth the round as most excellent, and of most subtill parts, and to all purposes more effectuall then both the other: the Long he saith is nothing so subtill, or of so thin parts, but is more hot and clensing; and of the *Clematitis* he saith onely that it is sweeter in smell then the other two, and therefore is more used in sweete oyntments then otherwise, and is more weake for medicines, or the cure of any disease; why therefore the *Clematitis* should be taken for *Andromachus* Treacle with our Apothecaries I doe somewhat admire, seeing *Galen* saith that the other are more effectuall for all purposes: The severall appellations of authors of these *Aristolochia's*, are not so divers that they neede any long repetition, for they all as it were agree together, the variation being so small, that it is not worthy the reciting; onely I will shew you how *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* doth distinguish them severally differing from the titles I give them: the first here set forth, he calleth *Aristolochia rotunda flore ex purpura nigro*: the second he calleth *Aristolochia rotunda flore ex albo purpurascente*: the third hee calleth *Aristolochia longa vera*: the fourth *Aristolochia longa Hispanica*: the fift *Aristolochia Clematitis recta*: the sixt *Aristolochia Clematitis serpens*: The seaventh *Aristolochia Pistolochia dicta* (and is *Aristolochia Polyrrhizos* of *Lobel* and *Pliny*) the last he calleth *Pistolochia Cretica*. The *Arabians* call it *Zaranud Masmocra* and *Zaraved*: the *Italians Aristologia*: the *Spaniards Astronomia*, the *French Saraſine* and *Fozerne*, the *Germans Osterlucey* and *Holtwortz*: the *Dutchmen Osterlucye* and *Sarasincruidt*.

The Vertues.

Galen, lib. 6. simpl. med. as I shewed you before sheweth the severall properties of these *Aristolochia's*, the roote saith he of *Aristolochia* is of most use for medicines, being bitter and somewhat sharpe, the round is the most subtill of them all, and of more effect for all diseases; that which is called *Clematitis* is sweeter in sent then the other two, and therefore those that make sweete ointments, doe use it in their ointments, but it is of lesse force and vertue in the curing of any disease; the Long hath lesse tenuity of parts in it, then the round, but yet is not without efficacy, for it hath a clensing and heating power therein, yet it clenseth and digesteth lesse then the round, but healeth no lesse, yea peradventure more, and therefore the long is of more use, for those that have neede of a meane clensing in the tuberous swellings of the flesh, and in fomentations of the mother, but where there is neede of a stronger extenuating faculty, there the round is of more use: and therefore the round Birthwort, doth more helpe to cure those greefes and diseases, that rise from the obstruction or aboundance, and grosseneſse of raw and windy humors: it draweth forth thornes, and splinters, &c. out of the flesh, it healeth all putrefactions, it clenseth and maketh sound foule and filthy Vlcers, it clenseth the gums, and the teeth, and maketh them white; it is profitable for those that are troubled with the shortneſse of breath, with the hickocke, with the Falling sickneſse, or with the Gout, if it be drunke with water, (or wine rather) as also for those that are burſten or are troubled with Crampes or Convulsions, or shrinkings of the sinewes and veines, and is as profitable as any other medicine whatsoever: and thus farre are the words of *Galen*, in the place before recited: *Mesues*, *Paulus*, *Aegineta* and *Aetius* do shew the purging qualitie therein, which *Dioscorides* and *Galen* either knew not (as in *Rubarbe*) or past it over in silence, who saith, that the roote either of the round or running Birthwort, doth purge downeward flegmaticke and cholericke humors also: it clenseth the lunges and the parts of the breast, from the toughneſse and rottenneſse of humors; whereof a plaine demonstration is, that it helpeth those that are flegmaticke or shortwinded very much: if it be taken inwardly or applyed outwardly to the part, it mightily draweth downe womens courses, expelleth the dead child and afterbirth, and in the paines of delivery hath very good effect to cause the more speedy ease and delivery, and to cleare the parts, of what is accessary: the roots in pouder taken with Mirrhe & Pepper in wine, is used also for the same purposes; it resisteth poyson of all sorts, the long resisteth the venome of Serpents, and other living creatures, the round resisteth all other sorts of poyson: but *Pliny* inverteth this order: the roote of the round being taken in water, helpeth those that are bruised by falls, blowes, &c. as also the paines of the sides; the running Birthwort helpeth the falling downe of the mother, being eyther applyed in pessarie or in fume, and the place bathed with the decoction; it is said that divers in *Spaine* doe use the rootes of the Spanish running Birthwort with no lesse good succeſse, then they doe the rootes of *Sarsaparilla*, to all the uses whereunto the *Sarsa* serveth: the distilled water of the greene herbe, when it is in flower is profitable for all the diseases aforesaid, and in especiall preserveth from the Plague, and is an especiall good remedy for the winde collicke: the *Pistolochia* or bushy rooted Birthwort, is commended by *Pliny* for all the aforesaid womens diseases, to be as effectuall as the other, and that it is very profitably applyed to those that are troubled with Convulsions and Crampes, or those that have beene bruised by stroakes or falles, if it be drunke with water, the seede worketh more strongly: the roote of the round Birthwort helpeth to draw forth broken bones, or any other hurtfull thing lying in the flesh, if the fresh roote bee applyed and bound thereto: the pouder of the dryed roote is of singular good use in all eating, or running, foule and rotten Vlcers, as also that are hollow and Fistulous, by clensing and filling them up, or causing the flesh to grow soundly, especially for Fistulaes, if a little Hony, and the roote of Iris or the Flowerdeluce bee used with it: it healeth also all wounds in the head: the fumes thereof, or the pouder in a quilted cap, stayeth all Fluxes and distillations of thinne rheume from the head? and it is an usuall saying, that without Birthwort no Chirurgion can performe any great cure: the long Birthwort is used as well as the round, in most of those diseases either inward or outward, and some also doe hold that the *Clematitis* or running kind is no lesse effectuall, but you heard before the judgement of *Galen* concerning it. *Pliny* in his 25. Booke and 8. Chap. saith that the fishermen in *Campania* did call the roote of the round Birthwort the venume of the earth, and that having bruised it and minced it with

Lime

Lime and Chalke, and caſt it into the Sea, all the Fiſhes within a great way thereof would with incredible deſire gather themſelves thereto, and preſently upon the taking thereof become as dead, whereby they might eaſily be taken: but *Lonicerus* noteth it as an errour in *Pliny*, who referreth that quality to the roote of *Ariſtolochia* which ſhould be attributed to *Cyclamen*, which he ſaith is called by the Greekes ἰχθυοφόνον, *id eſt*, *piſcium venenum* becauſe it killeth them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

Mercuralis. Mercurie.

VNder the titles of *Mercuries* I muſt comprehend alſo the *Phyllon* of *Theophraſtus* and *Dioſcorides*, for that they are out of doubt *congeners* of the ſame kindred: they are in face and forme the one ſo like the other: and with them I thinke it not amiſſe to remember in this place alſo, the *Mercurialis ſylveſtris altera* of *Tragus*, called by *Lobel*, *Noli me tangere*: for although *Bauhinus* place it with the *Balſamina*; yet others reckon it with the Mercuries.

1. *Mercurialis vulgaris mas & fœmina.* French Mercury, the male and female.

I comprehend as you ſee, both the male and the female Mercury under one deſcription, becauſe as all do agree, they both riſe from the ſeede of the one as Hempe doth, and they both are ſo like, that but for the flowers and ſeede, that ſhew their difference, they could not bee diſtinguiſhed the one from the other: it riſeth up with a ſquare greene ſtalke full of joynts, two foote high or thereabouts, with two leaves at every joynt, and branching likewiſe from both ſides of the ſtalkes, ſet with freſh greene leaves, ſomewhat broad and long like unto the leaves of Pellitory of the wall, but leſſer and much about the bigneſſe of the leaves of Baſſill, finely dented about the edges: towards the tops of the ſtalkes and branches, at every joynt come forth, in that which is called the male, two ſmall round greene heads, ſtanding together upon a ſhort footeſtalke, which growing ripe are the ſeede, not having any flower, that ever I could diſcerne; in the female the ſtalke is longer, ſpike faſhion, and ſet round about with ſmall greene huskes, which are the flowers made like ſmall branches of grapes, which give no ſeede that ever I could finde, but abide in that manner a great while upon the ſtalkes without ſhedding: the roote is compoſed of many ſmall Fibres, which periſheth every yeare, at the firſt approach of winter, and raiſeth it ſelfe up againe of it owne ſowing, for where it is once ſuffered to ſow it ſelfe, the ground will never want it afterwards, even of both ſorts, for I yet never ſaw it grow in any place, where either of them was wanting.

2. *Mercurialis ſylveſtris Cynocrambe dicta vulgaris.* The ordinary wilde Mercury or Dogs Mercury.

This Dog Mercury is likewiſe diſtinguiſhed into male and female, and riſeth up with many ſtalkes, ſlenderer and lower then Mercury, and without any branches at all upon them; the male is ſet with two leaves at every joynt ſomewhat greater then the female, but more pointed, and full of veines, and ſomewhat harder alſo in handling, of a darker greene colour, and leſſer ſnipt or dented about the edges at the joynts, with the leaves come forth longer ſtalkes then in the former, with two hairy round ſeedes upon them, twiſe as bigge as thoſe of the former Mercury: the taſte hereof is herbie, and the ſmell ſomewhat ſtrong and virulent: the female of this kind hath much harder leaves, and ſtand upon longer footeſtalkes, and the ſtalkes alſo are longer; from the joynts come ſuch like long or rather longer ſpikes, of greeniſh flowers as are in the former female Mercury, with many ſmall threds in them, which give no ſeede, no more then the other Mercury: the rootes of them both are many, and full of ſmall Fibres, which runne under ground, and mat themſelves very much, not periſhing as the former Mercuries doe, but abiding the winter, and ſhoote forth new branches every yeare, for the old dye downe to the ground.

1. *Mercurialis mas & fœmina.*
French Mercury, male and female.

3. *Cynocrambe legitima Dioſcoridis Bauhino.* The true Dogs Mercury by *Bauhinus*.

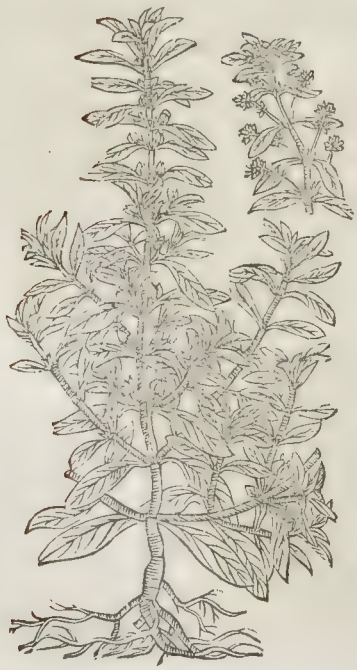
The true Dogges Mercury is a tender ſmall and ſappie herbe, and riſeth up like unto the ordinary Mercury, with a round greene creſted ſtalke, about a foote high ſet with many joynts, branching forth from every joynt; whereat commeth forth at the firſt two ſmall leaves, and ſomewhat round like unto Chickweede, after which two other ſpring forth from the ſame joynt, which are much larger and broader, and from the ſame place alſo afterwards come divers other ſmaller leaves then the firſt, and this proportion it holdeth, not at one joynt alone, but at every one thorough the whole plant: from the loweſt joynt almoſt of the ſtalke and branches, up to the top, where come forth three or foure ſmall whitiſh greene flowers, with many threds in the midſt of them, which turne into ſmall hard round ſeede, like unto thoſe of Mercury but ſomewhat leſſer, greene at the firſt, but of a blackiſh aſhcolour when they are ripe: the roote is white, long and fibrous.

Phyllum

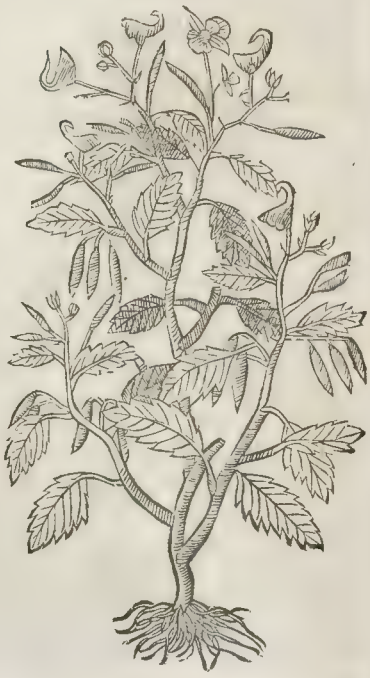
2. *Cynocrambe vulgaris.*
The ordinary wilde or Dogs Mercury.

3. *Cynocrambe legitima Dioscoridis Bauhino.*
The true Dogs Mercury by *Bauhinus.*

4. *Phy'um marisicum & foemineum.*
Childes Mercury male and female.



5. *Mercurialis sylvestris Noli me tangere dicta sive Persicaria siliquosa.* Wilde Mercury called Quicke in hand.



4. *Phyllum marificum & fœminificum.* Childing Mercury male and female.

Childing Mercury also is divided into two kindes, as the former Mercuries are, whereunto it is so like in all the parts thereof, that many have beene of opinion, that it is but plaine Mercury, growing in a hotter Country: It hath a branched square stalke (I give you one description for them both, as I did in the former, although others give them severall) full of joynts and branches, in the male lower and more upright, in the female higher and more bushie: at the joynts stand alwayes two soft woolly leaves, somewhat narrower and longer, than in the former, and not dented or but seldome about the edges, of an acide and saltish taste: at the joynts in the male come forth short stalkes, bearing two small round seedes together at the toppe, like unto the male Mercury, (for it doth not give any flowers) which are of an ash colour before they are perfect ripe, but then they turne to be more blew; in the female the stalkes are longer, and beare many small pale mossie flowers, which seldome beareth any seede, which when it doth it is small and round like the other, sometimes two and sometimes more growing together: the roote is white, hard and wooddy; of the bigneſse and length of a finger, perishing every yeare, and raysing it selfe againe from it owne seede, in the naturall places: this hath a stronger sent and taste, than any of the former Mercuries; *Dioscorides* his description of this *Phyllum* is inverted, for unto the male he giveth spiked or bushie heads, and unto the female seedes like poppie: but as hee saith himselfe *Crateuas* was his author, and not his owne knowledge.

5. *Mercurialis sylvestris noli me tangere dicta sive Perſicaria ſiliquoſa.* Wilde Mercurie called Quicke in hand.

This kinde of wilde Mercury (which for the varietie of the forme hath beene diversely named of writers) riseth up with a round joynted stalke, two foote high sometimes, branching from thence in many places, whereat continually standeth but one leafe upon a very slender rough foote stalke, most like unto those of *French* Mercury, but longer pointed, and somewhat smaller at the stalke, not so finely, but as it were grossely indented about the edges, being thinner, softer, and of blewish greene colour; from every joynt with the leafe from the middle upwards, and at the toppes of the branches also commeth forth one long browne foote stalke, as small and fine as any haire, bearing one flower thereon, and sometime two or three, somewhat close together, hanging downewards, composed of sixe leaves a peece, somewhat like unto those of the Hollow roote, but greater) of a faire gold yellow colour, *Bauhinus* saith it is found also of a paler colour: two of them that stand like winges at the sides, are larger than the other two that stand under them, which are small and round, the lowest is longer than the other two small ones, and broade at the end: the uppermost endeth in a short crooked horne or heele behinde: the bottome on the inside is whiter than the rest, which have sometimes some red spots in them: after these flowers are past, there come up in their places, small long joynted pods, hanging downewards, striped as it were all the length of them, wherein is conteined small long and somewhat flat seede, of a duskie colour, which is so hardly gathered, in regard that even before it be thorough ripe, if it be but very lightly handled, the pods will breake, and twine themselves a little, as the pods of some certaine pulses will doe, and the seed will leape forth, yea for the most part, the very shaking of the branches by the winde, causeth the pods to breake open, and shed their seede on the ground, where the ripest may best be gathered if they be taken in time: the roote is blackish and threddie, perishing every yeare; the taste hereof is small and waterish, as *Columna* saith in the greene hearbe as my selfe can testifie, and little otherwise in the dryed, and which gave him no offence nor me also, either in the tasting or handling, but whether there were any further danger in taking a greater quantity, because *Lobel* saith it was venemous, was I doubt but onely an heare-say by tradition, yet neither he nor I would make any further experience therein.

The Place.

The two first Mercuries are found wilde in diverse places of our owne Country, as very plentifully by a village called *Brookeland* in *Rumney* Marish in *Kent*; the other called Dogge Mercury is found in sundry places of *Kent* also, and elsewhere, the female kinde is more seldome found than the male: the true Dogges Mercury is not found wild with us, neither the childs or childing Mercuries, but grow about *Mompelier* in *France*, and in *Spaine* and *Italy*: the last groweth in the shadowie woods of *Italy*, *France*, and *Germany*: it hath beene found likewise by the shadie woods sides, of the mountaines and their vallyes in *Wales*, by an industrious Gentleman, and Herbarist, Mr. *George Bowles*; and will abide in our Gardens, every yeare sowing it selfe being set in a shadowie place.

The Time.

They all flourish in the Sommer Moneths, and therein give their seede; but the Childs Mercury flowreth so late with us, that it hardly beareth ripe seede. The quicke in hand flowreth and presently after seedeth, in his naturall place about the middle and end of *August*, but in gardens in *June* and *July*.

The Names.

French Mercurie is called in Greeke λινόζωστις *Linoſoſtis* & ἀρσενὸν βίτανον ἑρμῆ πᾶλι, *Mercurii herba*, & παρθένιον *Parthenium*; in Latine *Mercurialis*, becausse as *Pliny* saith it was found by *Mercury*: Dogges Mercury is called κυνία & κυνοκράμβη, *Cynea* and *Cynocrambe* which is *Canina Braſſica*, but becausse it hath no agreement with any Cabbage (unlesse you would say it were meate, or a Cabbage for a dogge) others have called it in Latine *Mercurialis Canina, propter ignobilitatem*, others *Mercurialis ſylveſtris*: The childs or childing Mercury is called in Greek φυλλὰν & ἐλαιοφυλλον *Phyllum & Elæophyllum, quaſi Oleæfolium*. *Theophraſtus* in his ninth booke and 19. chap. saith that they called one herbe *Phyllum Arrhenogonon*, and another *Thelygonon Mariparũ, & Fœminiparum*, which diverse doe thinke is but the former *French* Mercury, becausse he saith they have leaves like Bassill, whereunto the *French* and not the Childs or childing Mercury is most like, and the rather for that *Dioscorides* appropriateth to his Mercuries those effects of bearing male and female children, that the *Phyllum* of *Theophraſtus* and *Dioſcorides* hath. The *French* Mercury is generally of all writers almost, called *Mercurialis mas & fœmina*, *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* thinketh them to be the *Phyllum Arrhenogonon*, and *Thelygonon* of *Theophraſtus*; and *Bauhinus* calleth them *Mercurialis teſticulata & ſpicata*: the *Italians* call it *Mercorella*; the *Spaniards Mercuriale*: the *French Mercuriale & Vignoble*; the *Germanes Bengelkraut*, and the *Dutch men Bingelcruyte & Mercurial*. The second is called *Mercurialis ſylveſtris*, by *Tragus*, *Lonicerus*, *Cordus & Thalius*, & *Cynocrambe* by *Matthiolus*, *Fuchſius*, *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius* and *Lobel*, who in one figure represenceth both the male and female.

Columna

Columna calleth it *Mercurialis Canina*, and *Bauhinus Mercurialis montana testiculata & spicata*, neither of them both thinking it worthy of the name of *Cynocrambe*, for that they knew it was not answerable to *Dioscorides* his *Cynocrambe*, who doth not make it a Mercury, whereof there is male and female, for if it had beene so, hee would have remembred it, but he putteth it indefinitely not naming either male or female: The third is called by *Bauhinus*, who first set forth the figure and description thereof in his *Matthiolus, Cynocrambe vera Dioscoridis*, and *Pona* in his description of *Mont Baldus, Cynocrambe legitima Belli*. *Cæsalpinus* tooke it to be an *Alsine*, and *Columna* calleth it *Alsines facie planta nova*. The fourth is generally taken of all to be the *Phyllum* of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Phyllum testiculatum* and *spicatum*, as he did the former Mercuries: The last is called of *Tragus Mercurialis sylvestris altera*, in his Chapter of Mercury, but putteth the figure thereof in the chapter of *Esula*; of *Lonicerus Tithymalus sylvestris*: of *Camerarius*, *Tabermontanus*, *Lobel*, and *Gesner*, *Noli me tangere*, who also calleth it *Milium Caprearum*. It is also called *Persicaria siliquosa* of *Camerarius*, *Thalius*, *Lugdunensis* and *Lobel*; of *Dodoneus Impatiens herba*, of *Cæsalpinus Catanance altera*, of *Columna Balsamita altera*, and of *Lugdunensis Chrysæa*; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Balsamina lutea, sive Noli me tangere*. I have called it *Noli me tangere*, and placed it in the Chapter of Mercuries, and given it an *English* name, proper for it as I take it, let others call it as they please.

The Vertues.

The decoction of the leaves of Mercurie, or the juyce thereof taken in broth or drinke, and with a little Sugar put to it, to make it the more pleasant, purgeth chollericke and watery humors: *Hippocrates* commendeth it wonderfully for womens diseases, which none of the Physitians of our dayes, I thinke ever put in practise, for he applyed it to the secret parts to ease the paines of the mother, and used both the decoction of it to procure womens courses, and to expell the afterbirth, and the fomentation or bathing for the same causes; he also gave the decoction thereof with Myrrhe or pepper, or used to apply the leaves outwardly against the strangury, and the diseases of the reines and bladder; he used it also for sore and watering eyes, and for the deafenesse and paines in the eares, by dropping the juyce thereof into them, and bathing them afterwards in white wine; the decoction thereof made with water and a cocke chicken, is a most safe medicine to be taken against the hot fits of agues: it also clenseth the breast and lungs of flegme troubling them, but it doth a little offend the stomacke; the juyce or distilled water thereof, cast or snuffed up into the nostrils, purgeth the head and eyes of catarrhes and rheumes, that distill downe from the braines into the nose and eyes, as also sometimes into the eares: Some use to drinke two or three ounces of the distilled water with a little Sugar put to it, in a morning fasting, to open the body, and to purge it of grosse viscous and melancholicke humours; as also mixing it with May dew taken from Rose bushes, and Manna dissolved therein, for the same purpose, which thereupon some call *Rhodomanna*, which purgeth choller also; It is wonderfull (if it be not fabulous) that the ancient writers, *Dioscorides*, *Theophrastus* and others doe relate, that if women use these herbes either inwardly or outwardly, for three dayes together after conception, and that their courses be past, they shall bring forth male or female children, according to that kinde of herbe that they use: *Matthiolus* saith that the seede of both the kindes of *Mercury*, that is both male and female, boyled with wormewood and drunke, cureth the yellow Iaundise, in a most speedie and merveilous manner: the leaves themselves or the juyce of them rubbed upon wartes or bound unto them for a certaine time, doth take them cleane away: the juyce mingled with some Vinegar, helpeth all running scabs, tetters, ringwormes and the itch; *Galen* saith that who so will apply it outwardly in manner of a pultis, to any swellings or inflammations, shall finde it to have a digesting quality, that is, it will disgest and spend the humours, that was the cause of the swelling, and alay the inflammations proceeding thereupon, it is frequently and to very good effect given in glisters, to evacuate the belly from those humors that be offensive therein, and worketh as well after that manner, as if so much Sene had beene put into the decoction. The common Dogges Mercury is seldome used, but may serve in the same manner, and to the same purpose that the other is put to, for purging watery and melancholicke humors. The childes Mercury, although no other hath written of any purging qualitie in it, yet the forme thereof so like unto Mercury, and the saltish acide taste should demonstrate in my opinion an irritating quality: *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides* have onely mentioned the childing quality, for women to beare either males or females, that use this herbe, according as is before sayd of *French* Mercury. The *Noli me tangere*, or the Quicke in hand, hath a stronger purging quality, but it is by vomite, and therefore I thinke *Lonicerus* and *Tragus*, have put it under the names of *Tithymales*, as neerest partaking of their nature, which caused *Lobel* and *Pena* to say, it was venemous and deadly, and yet say it wanteth not his prayse for other effects, but shew not what they are: *Camerarius in horto* saith some doe apply the distilled water of the herbe upon the places pained with the goute, with good successe.

CHAP. LXV.

Malva. Mallowes.

THere are three kinds of Mallowes, one with whole leaves, but little inciséd or cut in on the edges, called *Malva*; an other more deepely jagged or cut called *Alcea*, the third more soft in handling called *Althea*. Of each of these three divisions the varieties shall be reckoned together by themselves, that so each kinde may be separated. Some of each of these kindes I have set forth in my former Booke, whose descriptions neede not to be here repeated, and those are *Malva Hispanica flore carneo amplo*: The *Spanish* blush Mallow, *Alcea vulgaris flore carneo*, Vervaine Mallow with blush flowers. *Alcea peregrina sive Vesicaria, Venice* Mallow, or good night at noone. *Alcea fruticosa pentaphyllea, cinque foile* Mallow. *Sabdariffa seu* Alcea *Americana*, Thorny Mallow. *Bamia seu* Alcea *Ægyptia*. The Mallow of *Egypt*. *Althea frutex flore albo vel purpureo*, Shrub Mallow with a white or purple flower. *Malva hortensis Rosea simplex & multiplex diversorum colorum* Hollihockes single and double of many colours; and *Malva crispa, French* Mallowes; yet the figures of some of them that are next at hand I will insert here: those which remaine to be intreated of I shall remember in this Chapter.

Divisio

Diviſio prima. The firſt Diviſion.

1. *Malva vulgaris flore purpureo.* The common Mallow with purpliſh flowers.

The common Mallow hath many large ſoft greene roundiſh leaves, yet ſomewhat cornered and dented about the edges, ſtanding upon long foote ſtalkes, next the ground, from among which riſe up, diverſe round greene ſtalkes growing in time to be three or foure foote high, eſpecially in good grounds, and to be more hard and almoſt woddy, eſpecially at the bottome, divided into many branches, towards the tops and with many leſſer leaves, and more divided upwards; where it bringeth forth many flowers, ſtanding in ſoft huskes, which flowers twine themſelves, at their firſt ſhooting forth before they open themſelves into fine large, broad pointed leaves, of a fine delayed purpliſh red colour, with many ſtripes or veines running thorough every leafe, of a deeper colour, which maketh the flower ſeeme very beautifull: after which come round flat caſes, with many blackiſh ſeede, ſet in order, round about in them: the roote is long and white, growing downe deepe into the ground, tough and ſomewhat wooddy.

2. *Malva vulgaris flore albo.* Common Mallow with white flowers.

This Mallow groweth like the former, both for leaves and height of ſtalkes, the cheefeſt difference conſiſteth in the flowers, which are not fully ſo large as the former, and are of a pure white colour, without any ſtripe or veine, of any other colour running thorough them, the ſeede and rootes are alſo alike.

3. *Mala ſylveſtris minor.* Small wilde Mallow.

This ſmall Mallow lyeth with his branches upon the ground, having many ſmaller and rounder leaves, not cut in, or very ſeldome, and leſſe dented on the edges than the common: the flowers hereof are very ſmall and white: the ſeede and rootes are like the common.

4. *Malva Montana.* The mountaine Mallow.

The mountaine Mallow, hath his lower leaves as large as the common wilde Mallow but longer, with ſome round diviſions or cuts therein, but not deepe, ſomewhat like unto an Ivye leafe: the ſtalke groweth not ſo great and high as the common, with ſmaller leaves thereon, upwards ſomewhat rounder and leſſe: the flowers are like the common, and ſo is both ſeede and roote.

5. *Malva trimeſtris ſive Æſtiva.* The Sommer Mallow.

The Sommer Mallow hath ſoft round greene leaves, without diviſions, yet dented about the edges, ſomewhat paler underneath; the ſtalke riſeth up to but halfe a yard high, bearing ſmaller leaves, and a little divided ſomewhat like thoſe of Marſh Mallowes: the flowers are of a paler purpliſh colour then the common and leſſer, the bottome of whoſe leaves are of a deeper colour, ſtanding upon longer foote ſtalkes, and not ſo many together, the ſeede is ſmall, and ſo is the roote, and periſheth with the firſt cold or froſt that commeth; but ſometimes if the Sommer be kindly, it giveth his ripe ſeede, before any froſty nights doe come.

6. *Malua Arborea* Tree Mallow.

The tree Mallow groweth with us to be a great tall tree more likely than an herbe, having his ſtemme ſomewhat wooddy, and oftentimes ſo great in compaſſe that no man can graſpe it round with both his hands, the

Malva vulgaris & criſpis foliis.
Ordinary and French Mallowes.

Malva Hiſpanica flore carneo amplo.
Spaniſh bluſh Mallowes.

leaves

5. *Malva Hortensis sive Æstiva.*
Summer Mallow.

Malva Rosea simplex.
Single Hollihockes.

Malva Rosea multiplex.
Double Hollihockes.

8. *Malva rosea arborea Indica simplici & duplici flore.*
The Indian tree Hollihocke with single and double flowers.

leaves are twise as great and large, as any common Mallow, and as soft and woolly in handling as the Marsh Mallow but not so white or woolly, yet often somewhat crumpled about the edges: this flowreth not the first yeare of the springing up with us, but in the second Sommer, if the sharpe Winter hath not rotted his stalke in the first yeare (not then being growen to his ful strength) being more tender than afterwards; it spreadeth some branches, with leaves on them, but smaller, among which stand faire great and large deepe purple flowers, with stripes and veines in them like the common Mallow; after which rise such like round cases, with blackish seede in them, but larger according to the proportion of the plant, but seldome commeth to maturity in our countrie: the roote and stalke perish usually with us, after it hath abiden two yeare at the most with us; whereas in the warmer and naturall places, it abideth diverse yeares, and groweth to be as high and great as many trees.

7 *Malva arborea marina nostras.* Englisn Sea tree Mallow.

This tree Mallow of our owne countrie, is very like the former tree Mallow, having a wooddy stemme, as great as a mans arme, of a russet or hoary colour; whereon grow soft whitish woolly leaves, almost as large as the other, and as smooth as velvet: the flowers hereof are large, and of a whitish or delayed purple colour, like in forme unto a wild Mallow flower, but somewhar large, yet not so great as the former: the roote is white, great and woddy, with diverse long strings annexed unto it.

8. *Malva Rosea arborea Indica.* The *Indian* tree Hollihocke.

If I should *Baptista, Ferrarius*-like of a mole hill make a mountaine in the description hereof, I might be held over tedious, howsoever he by his elegant Latine stile, may passe with greater delight to his reader, both in his ample narration and fabulous concertation betweene Art and Nature, in that he giveth a greatfull *Vehiculum* to ease the long journey: but this large volume will not admit such spacious relations, and therefore I will abreviate his long discourse, with as briefe a description as the subject will permit, and referre those to the authour that list to reade all at large. In a small time (that is in two or three yeares in a warme countrey) this riseth up to be like a pretty great shrubbe or small tree, whose stemme or trunke being somewhat white and wooddy, five or sixe inches thicke covered with a smooth whitish barke whose lower branches being pruined the upper boughes spread into a round compasse, whereon are set diverse broad rough leaves somewhat like to Vine leaves cut into severall partitions and nicked about the edges, of a faire greene colour on the upper side and grayish underneath, on thicke, long and rough reddish foote stalkes, sometimes but one, and often two or three at a joynt, which doe abide the Winter without falling away: at the toppes of the branches come forth the flowers standing in greene huskes divided at the toppes into five parts: in some of these plants the flowers will be single, consisting of five, sixe, eight or tenne large crumpled leaves, all white or a little blush towards the edges: in others the flowers will be very double, and as large as a Provence Rose of the same colours, but after they have abiden a while blowen open they change more blush and on the fading deeper, these changes are often seene in one and the same day, yet many times not in two or three dayes abiding; in the middle of the flowers standeth a greene head, compassed with many yellow threds as the Rose hath, which head growing to maturitie, hath sundry ridges and furrowes on the outside and full of seede within, distinguished by severall partitions, and are reddish somewhat small long round and crooked, and a little hairie at the backeside, 163. seedes have beene numbred to be taken out of one seede vessell: the roote is long, white and woody diversly spread under ground, with some small fibres issuing from them.

Divisio secunda. The second Division.

1. *Alcea vulgaris sive Malva Verbenaca.* Fine cut or Vervaine Mallow.

The lower leaves of this Vervaine Mallow are soft and greene, somewhat like unto the wild common Mallow leaves, but lesser and more cut in on the edges, besides the denting, but those that grow up higher upon the stalke, (whose barke may be broken into threds like hempe, and is sometimes as high as the ordinary wild kinde is) are more cut in and divided, somewhat like unto Vervaine: the flowers hereof are of a paler purple colour than the common mallow, but in most not so much divided into severall leaves, and laid so open, but abiding more close, or lesse spread, and without those stripes oftentimes, being smooth and somewhat shining: the seede and seede vessels are like the common Mallow, the roote also is long tough and white, but somewhat more wooddy within.

2. *Alcea vulgaris flore albo.* Vervaine Mallow with white flowers.

This Vervaine Mallow that beareth white flowers, doth somewhat differ in leaves from the former, for that they are more finely cut in on the edges, then it is; in the flower consisteth a chiefe difference also, which is white, yet tending alittle to a blush: the seedes and rootes differ not.

3. *Alcea minor.* Small Vervaine Mallow.

There is a lesser kinde of the Vervaine Mallow, never growing so great or high, but alwayes abiding lower, like as the small Mallow doth: the leaves hereof, are more divided and cut in on the edges, and most usually into five parts, and deepely dented also: the flowers are purple like the ordinary Vervaine Mallow, but lesser, and that maketh the difference.

4. *Alcea minor villosa.* Small hairy rough Vervaine Mallow.

The small hairy Mallow, hath many very low and hoary stalkes, not above a foote high, divided into lesser branches, set with diverse small hoary hairy leaves, cut into three or more divisions: at the tops of the stalkes and branches, grow diverse large purple flowers, like unto the first, but every one standing in a hairy huske, almost prickly; after which commeth black seede, contained in those hairy husks, that bore the flowers, but more closely inclosed in them: the roote is of a pale browne colour, about the length of an hand, with small fibres hanging at it.

5. *Alcea Ægyptia moschata.* The Egyptian Muske Mallow.

One sort of Egyptian Mallow I have, as I said, in the beginning of this Chapter set forth already, but this differeth from that in these particulars, both stalke and leaves, are all hairy over: the leaves are parted into seven or eight parts or corners; the flower is sharper pointed, more yellow, and as sweete as Muske, and so is the blacke seede also, but more neare unto Civet, which is like unto the seedes of Mirtle berries, but greater: the roote is great and fibrous; the whole plant is full of slimie juyce, and of an herby taste.

1. *Alcea vulgaris.*
Fine cut or Vervaine Mallow.

Alcea vesicaria sive Venera.
Venice Mallow or Goodnight at noone.

Alcea pentaphyllea.
Cinquefoile Mallow.

Sabdariffa seu Alcea Americana.
The Mallow of America or Thorny Mallow.

Alcea Ægyptia vulgaris.
The ordinary Egyptian Mallow.

5. *Alcea Ægyptia moschata Abelmoscb dicta.*
The Egyptian Muske Mallow.

Divisio tertia. The third Division.

1. *Althæa vulgaris.* Common marsh Mallowes.

Our common marsh Mallowes hath divers soft hoary white stalkes, rising to be three or foure foote high, spreading forth many branches, the leaves whereof are soft and hoary, or woolly, somewhat lesser then Mallow leaves, but longer pointed, cut for the most part into some few divisions, but not deepe: the flowers are many but smaller then those of the Mallow, and white or tending to a blush colour, after which come such like round cases, and seede as is in the Mallow: the rootes are many and long, shooting from one head, of the bigneſſe of a thumbe or finger, very pliant tough and bending like Licoris, of a whitish yellow colour on the outside, and more white within, full of a slimie viscous juice, which being layd in water, will so thicken it, as if it were gelly.

2. *Althæa Pannonica.* Marsh Mallow of *Hungarie.*

This *Hungarian* Marsh Mallow differeth not in rootes, stalkes or seede from the former, but onely in leaves, that they are somewhat harder in handling and in the flowers which are much larger and greater then those of Vervaine Mallow, and of a purple colour for the most part: yet there is some that beare white flowers as large as the former, and some that have not so large flowers as they, yet larger then those of the common kind.

3. *Althæa rosea peregrina.* The strange Rose marsh Mallow.

This Mallow shooteth forth about *May* sundry round greenish soft branched stalkes, like the former marshe Mallow, beset with divers soft greene leaves, and gray underneath, resembling the other but longer pointed: at the tops of the stalkes and branches stand severall white flowers, made of five large leaves a peece, somewhat like a Hollihock with a tuft of white threds, compassing a middle pointell, issuing out of a greene button or huske, which is as it were ribbed and broad at the bottome, narrowing to the toppe before the flower blow, without any sent like the Hollihocke: all the stalkes die downe every yeare to the ground, the roote is thicke white and fleshy abiding safe in the earth all the winter.

4. *Althæa semper virens Bryoniæ folio.* Ever greene marsh Mallowes.

This evergreene marsh Mallowe, hath many faire large whitish greene leaves, somewhat thicke, full of veines and rough or hairy, but whitish or hoary underneath, cut in or divided into five parts usually, somewhat like a Bryonie leafe: the stalkes are hoary white and round, rising to be two or thee foote high, having such like large leaves upon them, and smaller also among them, standing all of them upon long footestalkes: the flowers are like unto those of the Mallowes, and much about the same colour, consisting of five broad pointed leaves, having many red threds in the middle: after which come flat leafed heads, such as other Mallowes have, wherein is conteined such like small seede: the rootes are dispersed into severall parts under ground, and dye not, but retaine some of the leaves upon them all the winter, although the stalkes dye downe and perish to the ground.

1. *Althæa vulgaris.*
Ordinary marsh Mallow.

3. *Althæa rosea peregrina.*
The strange marsh Mallow Rose.

5. *Althæa lutea seve Abutilon Avicennæ putatum.*
Yellow marsh Mallow.

6. *Abutilon Indicum Camerarii.*
Camerarius his white Indian marsh Mallow.

7. *Althæa paluſtris Cytini flore.* Red flowred marſh Mallow.

Althæa frutex. Shrubbie marſh Mallow.

5. *Althea lutea ſive Abutilon Avicennæ putatum.* Yellow marſh Malſow.

The yellow Mallow or marſh Mallow riſeth up with one ſoft woolly greene round ſtalke for the moſt part, and ſeldome with more; divided oftentimes even from the bottome into divers branches: at every joynt ſtand ſeverall large round leaves as ſoft as velvet, pointed at the ends, and dented about the edges, hanging downe at the end of long ſtalkes, which ſtand forth right; the flowers ſtand ſimgly but one at a joynt with the leafe, which is ſmall and yellow, compoſed of five ſmall pointed leaves, ſtanding in a ſmall greene huske, which being paſt, there ſucceede ſoft greene pods or ſeede veſſels, turning blacke when they are ripe, compoſed of many ſmall hornes or pods, ſet together like unto an head or ſeede veſſell of Fraxinella, in every one whereof is conteyned ſmall blacke roundiſh ſeede: the roote is not great nor long, but with divers fibres at it, and periſheth every yeare.

6. *Abutilon Indicum Camerarij.* *Camerarius* his white Indian marſh Mallow.

This Indian marſh Mallow riſeth up with an upright ſtraight hairy ſtalke, ſhooting from the joynts in divers places ſmall branches, whereat likewiſe are ſet ſuch like ſoft round and pointed leaves, as are in the laſt hanging downwards for the moſt part, at the end of long ſtalkes which are ſomewhat hairie alſo: the flowers ſtand in the ſame manner that the other doe, but are ſomewhat larger, and of a white colour, and yellow at the bottome, with divers threds in the middle: the roote is full of ſmall fibres, and periſheth every yeare, in the like manner.

7. *Althæa paluſtris Cytini flore.* Red flowred marſh Mallow.

The red flowred marſh Mallow ſendeth forth many ſoft leaves, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the ordinary marſh Mallow, but not ſo ſoft or whitiſh, but of a pale greene colour on the upper ſide, and whiter underneath longer alſo and dented ſomewhat deeper about the edges, ſtanding upon long footeſtalkes, among which riſe up divers round greene ſtalkes, three or foure foote high, bearing the like leaves on them at ſeverall diſtances: from the joynts of the leaves towards the tops of the ſtalkes, and at the tops of them likewiſe come forth the flowers, conſiſting of five leaves longer and narrower then in other Mallowes, not broad but pointed at the ends, of a deepe reddiſh purple colour, tending to an orenge, and ſometimes paler or more delayed, and in ſome plants of a white colour, with divers threds ſtanding in the middle, about a ſmall greene head, which in time becommeth the ſeede veſſel, growing like the cod or ſeede veſſel of the Birthwort, of a ſad browniſh colour on the outſide, parting into five diviſions, wherein lye ſmall browniſh ſeede: the roote is long, white and tough, ſomewhat like a marſh Mallow, but nothing ſo great, or Muccilaginous, that is ſlymie.

8. *Althæa arboreſcens Provincialis.* Tree marſh Mallow of France.

This tree marſh Mallow is very like unto the Shrubbe Mallow, ſet forth in my former booke, but yet is not the ſame, differing in ſome not able points from it: for although the ſtemmes thereof are more wooddy then the former tree Mallow, yet are they not altogether ſo hard and woody as the ſhrub Mallow, but groweth much higher, even to a mans height ſometimes, having many whitiſh hoarie leaves in the naturall places, but of a whitiſh greene growing in our climate and not hoary at all, ſomewhat rough, broad and round, and not ſo long pointed as the Shrubbe Mallow, yet cut in into ſome diviſions, and dented at the edges; at the toppes of

the ſtemmes and likewiſe from the ſides growe many flowers like unto thoſe of the marſh Mallowes, but of as deepe a colour almoſt as the wilde mallow, yet ſmaller then thoſe of the ſhrub mallow, after which come ſuch like flat huskes and ſeede as the other mallowes give: the roote is great and wooddy, ſpreading many branches under ground, abiding long, and ſometimes holding the ſtalkes, with the leaves upon them all the winter, the tops being cut off, yet ſometimes alſo if the winter be over ſharpe or it bee not planted or remooved into a warme place, or defended from the extremitie thereof, they will periſh downe to the ground, but the next yeare freſh ones will ariſe againe from the roote.

9. *Althea fruticoſa Cretica.* Shrub marſh Mallow of Candy.

The Shrub marſh mallow of Candy, in the ſecond yeare after it is ſowen riſeth up with divers wooddy greene ſtalkes, covered over with much downe, or woollineſſe, three or foure foote high, whereon grow hoary large leaves, cut into corners, and dented about the edges, ending in a point: the flowers grow at the tops of the ſtalkes, made of five leaves like mallowes and broad at the points, but of a fine delayed red colour, tending to a bluſh, having a ſtile or pointell in the middle, compaſſed about with whitiſh threds, which flowers are nothing ſo great as the former, being not much bigger then the flowers of the ordinary marſh mallow, after which come ſuch like round caſes and ſeede as they give: the roote is long, tough and white like the common marſh mallow, but more wooddy, and endureth divers yeares, ſhooting forth new branches in the ſpring.

The Place.

In the firſt diviſion common Mallowes are knowne to grow every where: but that with a white flower is more rare growing not in very many places, but in Kent in diverſe places, as at *Aſhford* and at *Thrapſtone* in *Northamptonſhire*, *&c.* and in diverſe other places; the third is found under hedges and walls in many places; the fourth is oftner found upon hils: the fift in *Spaine*; the firſt tree Mallow groweth neere *Venice*, all along the *Tirrhene* ſhore, and on the *African* ſhore alſo, in which places it abideth many yeare: Our owne Country tree Mallow, groweth in an Iſland called *Dinnie*, three miles from *Kings Roade*, and five miles from *Briſtow*, as alſo about the Cottages neere *Hurſt* Caſtle, over againſt the Ile of *Wight*. The eight was firſt brought from *Japan* I meane the ſeede, unto *Rome* or ſome parts of *Italy* where it was ſowne; whoſe ripened ſeede afterwards was communicated into ſundry Countries, The firſt of the ſecond diviſion, is very familiar in *Kent*, as in many other places of our owne Land, being in ſome places more frequent, than the common wilde kinde: it groweth in a field, as you goe to *Hamſteed* Church from the towne; but the ſecond which beareth a white flower, at *Weſterham* in *Kent*, the third is likewiſe found in ſome places of *Kent*, the next two are ſometimes found wild alſo with us. The fourth groweth at the foote of the mountaine *Iura* in *Helvetia* by *Savoye*: the fift in *Egypt*. The firſt of the third diviſion or marſh Mallowes groweth in moſt of the Salt marſhes, from *Wolwich* downe to the ſea, both on the *Kentiſh* and *Eſſex* ſhore: the ſecond in *Hungary*; the third was brought out of *Africa* as *Cornutus* ſaith; the fourth is not knowne from whence; the fift groweth in many places of Italy, in the wet grounds, neere unto lakes, rivers and ponds; the ſixt is thought, to come from the Indies, but is more likely to be found in ſome places of *Italy*, it is ſo like the former, and ſent by *Joſephus de Caſſabone*, to *Camerarius*, who onely hath ſet out the figure thereof. The ſeventh *Camerarius* ſaith he found in *Italy* abundantly about the river *Ameſis*, hard by *Anguilara*, where men paſſe the river; The eight groweth in *Provence* of *France*, as *Lobel* and *Pena* ſay, but in *Turin* among the *Switſers* as *Camerarius* ſaith, who hath ſet forth a figure, which is very likely to be the ſame as he ſaith, with that of *Lobel*; The laſt was ſent to *Cluſius* by *Joſephus de caſa bona*, which he gathered in *Candie*.

The Time.

They all flower all the Sommer Monethes, even untill the winter pull them downe, yet the tree Mallowes and the tree marſh Mallow, and *Egyptian* Mallow, doe flower later than the reſt; the yellow, the Indian, and red flowred Mallow, doe flower in the latter end of Sommer, yet ſo as if the yeare be not kindly, there is never ſeed gathered ripe from them, but from the tree and *Egyptian* Mallowes never with us, except that tree Mallow of our owne Land.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μαλάκη *ab emoliendo ventre*, yet it is written μολόκη in *Epicharmes* and *Antiphanes* copies; in the *Aulularia* of *Plautus* they are called *Molochinarii*, that dyed cloth into a purple colour, and *Lucius Columella* hath this verſe, which is not eaſily interpreted, except of the *Malva horacia*.

Et Moloche primo ſequitur quæ vertice ſolem.

Tragus thinketh that he meant it by the leſſer Mallow, and that it turneth his leaves and flowers with the Sunne; *Plinye* hath *Molope quaſi movor*, which he referreth to the manured, and in Latine *Malva quaſi Molva, quod alvum molliat*, in *Engliſh Mallow quaſi Mellow*, either from the ſoftneſſe of the leafe, or from the ſoftning of the belly and hard tumors, or peradventure from the Latine. The *Arabians* call it *Chubeze* and *Chubes*, and the ſeede thereof *Bizeri Chubeiz*, the *Italians Malva*, The *Spaniards Malvas*, the *French Mauve*. The *Germanes Pappeln*, the *Dutchmen Malwe*, and *Kerkens cruyt*. The Garden Mallowes, which we call *Hollihockes*, are called *Malva ſativa*, *Malva Romana*, and by the *vulgar* in *Italy* in admiring the beautie and varietie of their colours, *Roſa ultramarina* or *Tranſmarina*, beyond Sea Roſes, and ſome alſo as the *Dutch* men doe Winter Roſes, for that their beautifull flowers ſhew themſelves, from the end of Sommer untill winter: Ἀλθαία in Greeke as alſo *Alcea* in Latine, is taken from ἀλκὴ *robur*, *præſidium*, *quaſi cæteris robuſtior & efficatior foret*, ſaith *Lobel* and *Pena*; of the *Italians Biſmalua* and ſo doe ſome in Latine call this *quaſi bis efficacior Malva* (but others more truely referre this word to the *Althæa*) and *Malva ſalvatica* and *buon Viſchio*, of the *Spaniards Malva de Vngria* and *Malva Monteſina*; of the *Germanes Sygmarts wurtſel* and *Symons wurtſel*, that is *Radix Simeonis* or *herba Simeonis*, and of ſome *Malva Vngarica*: Ἀλθαία *Althæa* in Greeke, *quaſi medica Latinè dici poſſet*, of the healing and remedying many diſeaſes: it is alſo called ἰβίσκος and ἑβίσκος. *Ibiſcus* and *Ebiſcus*, and ἰσχίον *Hibiſcus*, with the *aſpiration*, as it is alſo of ſome Latine writers, of *Barbarus Ariſtalthæa* from the excellencie of the effects, of *Galen* it is called *Anadendromalache Malva arborea*, but that is thought more fitly to agree to the *Hollihocke*, which as *Theophraſtus* ſaith, groweth in a few moneths to be ſo great, that the ſtalkes ſerved as ſtaves for men to walke with, and of ſome *Olus Iudaicum* the Iewes *pot-herbe*: *Pliny* in his 19. Booke and 5. Chapter calleth it *Paſtinaca*, for he ſaith

saith it differeth from the *Parsnep root*, in being more small and slender, not to be used in meates, but good for medecines, and in his 26. Booke and first Chapter, he saith *Ibiscus* is like unto *Pastinaca* which sheweth a wonderous great errour in him, that from the whitenesse, length and likenesse of the roote of *Althæa*, unto the *Pastinaca*, would conclude it a *Parsnep*, without regard of other forme or qualities; of the *Arabians* *Chitini Chateni*, and *Rosa zameni*, and *Serapio* in one place *Alsam*; of the *Italians* *Malvavisco*, and I thinke from them divers Latine Authors call it *Malvaviscus* derived as it were from *Malva* and *Ibiscus*, of the *Spaniards* *Malvavisco*; of the *French* *Guimauve*, of the *Germans* *Ibisch* and *Meilwurtz* or *Hisopwurtz*, of the *Dutch* *witte Huenst* and *witte Malwe*, wee in English call it marsh Mallow, from the place where it chiefly groweth in the salt marshes as I said before, or white Mallow from the colour of the leaves, and of some *Wimote*. The first of the first division is called of all *Malva vulgaris*, and of some *sylvestris major*, of *Brunfelsius* *Malva Equina*. The third is called *Malva sylvestris* or *Agrestis minor* of most, and of *Lobel* and others *Malva sylvestris repens pumila*. The fourth is *Matthiolus* his fourth Mallow, which he calleth also *Hederacea* and *Montana*, but of *Lugdunensis* *Malva major tertia* *Matthioli*: the fift is called by *Clusius* *Malva trimestris*, and of *Bauhinus* *Malva folio vario*. The first of the tree Mallowes is called by *Matthiolus* *Malva major altera* and *Arborea*, and so likewise of *Lobel*, of *Dodoneus* & *Camerarius* *Malva arborescens*. The next never had any other author to expresse it before now we therefore call it *Nostras* or *Anglica*, the eight is called by *Baptista Ferrarius* in his booke *de florum cultura* *Rosa Sinensis*, because he first received the seedes thereof from *China* but as he saith some called it *Malva Iaponica*, others *Indica*, of the naturalls *Fujo*: I have as you see joyned it to the Hollihocks, and because it abideth greene alwayes like the tree Mallow, I have intituled it *Indian* tree Hollihock, if any think better to alter it, *per me licet*. The first of the second division is called *Alcea* and *Alcea vulgaris* or *major* of most authors, but of *Anguillara* and some others it is called, *Canabis sylvestris*, and thought to be that of *Dioscorides*, he also calleth it *herba Vngarica*. The third is the *Alcea* of *Matthiolus*, *Tragus*, and others: The fourth *Lugdunensis* calleth *Alcea villosa* *Dalechampii*: the fift is thought by *Pona*, in his *Italian* description of *Mont Baldus*, to be *Abutilon Avicennæ*, which as he saith the *Ægyptians* call *Abelmoschi*, because of the sent like Muske, and saith that the Turkes doe counterfeite Muske with the seedes thereof, and contendeth that it is the true *Abutilon* of *Avicen*, and not the other that is so called; this is very like unto the *Alcea Ægyptia*, shewed you here and in my former booke, but more hairy as I said in the description, and therefore *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* calleth it *Alcea Ægyptia villosa*: The first of the third division is called *Althæa*, and *vulgaris* of most Writers; yet *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides*, and in his History of Plants, calleth it *Malva palustris*, and *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ* *Malvæ agrestis genus*, of *Anguillara* *Malvaviscus*, of *Lobel* *Althæa Ibiscus*, as is before said. The second *Clusius* maketh his *Althæa Pannonica secunda*. I think, but is his third in his History, according to *Bauhinus*, who calleth it *Althæa flore majore*, of *Camerarius* *Althæa flore grandi Alcea*, & *Althæa Thuringica*. The third *Iacobus Cornutus* expresseth in his History of *Canada* plants under the same title here. The fourth *Bauhinus* onely setteth forth under the name of *Althæa frutescens Bryoniæ folio*. The fift is called *Abubilon Avicennæ* of *Anguillara*; *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus* and *Camerarius*, of *Lobel* *Althæa floribus luteis*; *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ* calleth it *Althæa peregrina*, as also *Althæa Theophrasti*; but *Pona* in his *Italian* description of *Mont Baldus*, contesteth against those that call it *Abutilon Avicennæ*, saying that it is but an *Althæa palustris*, with a yellow flower, in that *Avicen* attributeth to his *Abutilon* or *Arbutilon*, the leafe of a Gourd which he saith this hath not, and the fruit long, like a Medlar, (where as this is round) and not long; *Dodonæus* likewise contendeth that it cannot be the yellow *Althæa* of *Theophrastus*, because the rootes of his *Althæa*, will condensate water, which the rootes of this will not. The sixt, *Camerarius* who had the seede sent him, from *Joseph de casa bona*, chiefe Herbarist to the Duke of *Tuscanie* or *Florence*, by the name of *Abutilon Indicum*, doth so call it also, saying it may be referred to the *Althæa's*: the seventh is thought to be the *Sida* of *Theophrastus*, which he mentioneth in his 4. Booke and 11. Chapter, for *Camerarius* calleth it *Sida vulgo*, but *Dodonæus* is against that opinion; for in reciting the text of *Theophrastus*, he sheweth that *Theophrastus* maketh his *Sida*, to be an herbe growing within the water, and lifting up the leaves above the water, and bowing downe the head after it hath done flowring unto the water againe, which this doth not: some therefore thinke that *Theophrastus* meaneth the *Nymphæa lutea*, or yellow water Lillie, which hath the like propertie, and the rather because it is a water herbe as all know, and that *Theophrastus* mentioning those plants that grow in the famous lake of *Orchomenis* maketh no mention of water Lillies, which as it is thought, that lake is not without; the chiefe repugnancy may seeme to be in the colour of the flower, which yet he plainely mentioneth not, but not in the forme; *Dodonæus* therefore calleth it *Althæa hortensis sive peregrina*, and *Lobel* *Althæa palustris Cytini flore* as I doe, and *Bauhinus* *Althæa palustris*. The eight is that *Althæa arborea*, that *Pena* and *Lobel* set forth to grow in Provence in *France* neere *Olbia*, and differeth from *Clusius* his *Althæa frutex secunda* (set forth in my former Book) as he doth plainely shew in his Historie of plants. *Camerarius* calleth it *Althæa arborescens*. and so doth *Tabermontanus*. *Lugdunensis* entendeth the first of *Clusius* which hee nameth *Althæa Ignosa Dalechampij*, having round leaves and a white flower greater than the common *Althæa*; for *Bauhinus* maketh his fourth and fifth *Althæa frutescens*, to differ from themselves, naming his fourth *Althæa frutescens*, *folio rotundiore incano*, and referreth it to *Clusius* his *Althæa frutex prima*, in his History of plants, which *Clusius* saith himselfe is not the same that *Lobel* calleth *Althæa arborea Olbia*; but maketh his fifth *Althæa frutescens*, *folio acuto parvo flore*, to be *Lobel* his *Althæa arborea*, which *Camerarius* also doth acknowledge, calling it *Althæa arborescens*, yet *Lobel* would seeme to make them both one. The last is called by *Clusius* *Althæa frutex tertia*, differing from both the former sorts, for *Clusius* there saith the seede came to him from *Candy*, and grew onely in his friends garden, to whom he imparted it.

The Vertues.

The young leaves both of the common and fine cut Mallowes, as also of the *French* Mallow and the garden Hollihocke, were in former times, and yet are in some countries eaten as a sallet herbe, to mollifie and open the belly, either greene or boyled, as *Martiall* the Poet testifieth in these Verses.

Exoneraturus alvum mihi vilica Malvas,
Attulit, & varias quas habet hortus opes.

The leaves of any of the Mallowes, and the rootes also boyled in wine or in water, or in broth, with Parsly or

or Fennell rootes, doth helpe to open the body, and ſome alſo apply the leaves warme after they are boyled, to the belly for the ſame purpoſe, and is very convenient in hot agues, and other diſtemperatures of the body; for by the mollifying quality, it not onely voideth hot cholericke and other offenſive humors, but eaſeth the paines and torments that come by obſtructions and conſtipation of the belly; and therefore they are uſed in all gliſters conducing to thoſe purpoſes: the ſame uſed by Nurſes that give ſucke to children, procureth ſtore of milke in their breaſts: the decoction of the ſeede of any of the ordinary Mallowes made in wine or in milke, doth marvellouſly help all the diſeaſes of the cheſt and lungs that proceede of hot cauſes, as excoriations, the ptiſicke, pluriſie, and the reſt, if it be continued for ſome time together: the leaves and the rootes worke the ſame effects, let any one take which of them they thinke beſt, or moſt ready at hand, agreeing to their diſpoſition: they helpe much alſo in the excoriations of the guts and bowells, and hardneſſe of the mother, and in all hot and ſharpe diſeaſes thereof, as alſo the *Alcea fruticoſa pentaphyllea*: the juyce drunke in wine, or the decoction of them in wine, doth help women to a ſpeedy & eaſie delivery: the common *Alcea* or Vervaine Mallow is thought to be moſt effectuall for burſtings or ruptures, and the bloudy flixe, and alſo for the ſhrinking of ſinewes and the crampe: the diſtilled water of them when they are in flower, worketh to the ſame purpoſes, but more weakely, yet it is much commended to be uſed in hot agues or fevers. *Pliny* ſaith, that whoſoever ſhall take a ſpoonefull of the juyce of any of the Mallowes, ſhall that day be free from all diſeaſes that may come unto him; and that it is eſpeciall good for the falling ſickneſſe. The ſyrupe alſo and conſerve made of the flowers are very effectuall for the ſame diſeaſes, and to open the body when it is coſtive or bound, by accident or a naturall diſpoſition: the young leaves are often eaten with ſalt as a ſallet: the leaves bruiſed and laid to the eyes with a little hony, taketh away the impoſtumations of them, which by ſufferance might grow to a Fiſtula: the leaves bruiſed or rubbed upon any place ſtung with Bees, Waſpes, or the like, yea of the Scorpion, and the biting of the deadly Spider called *Phalangium*, and is ſaid preſently to take away paines, redneſſe and ſwellings that riſe thereupon, and keepeth them from ſtinking, if they be rubbed therewith aforehand; and as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, the decoction of the leaves and rootes, helpeth all ſorts of poyſon, ſo as the poyſon be preſently voided by vomite; a pultis made of the leaves of Mallowes, boyled and bruiſed, whereunto ſome Beane or Barley flower and oyle of Roſes is put, is an eſpeciall remedy againſt all hard tumours, and inflammations of impoſtumes and ſwellings of the coddes and other parts, and eaſeth the paines of them, as alſo againſt the hardneſſe of the ſpleene or liver, to be applied to the places: the juyce of Mallowes boyled in old oyle and applied, taketh away all roughneſſe of the skinne, as alſo the falling of the haire, the ſcurfe, dandruffe, or drie ſcabbes in the head, or other parts, if they be anointed therewith, or waſhed with the decoction: the ſame alſo is effectuall, againſt the ſcaldings by water, and burnings by fire, and to helpe alſo the diſeaſe called Saint *Anthonies* fire, and all other hot, red and painefull ſwellings, in any part of the bodie: the flowers of Mallowes boyled in oyle or water, (as every one is diſpoſed) whereunto a little hony and allome is put, is an excellent gargle to waſh any ſore mouth or throate, for it clenſeth and healeth them in a ſhort ſpace; if the feete be bathed or waſhed with the decoction of the leaves, rootes and flowers, it helpeth much the defluxions of rheume from the head, which roſe out of the ſtomack; & if the head be waſhed therewith, it ſtayeth the falling and ſhedding of the haire thereof: the greene leaves ſaith *Pliny*, beaten with niter and applied draweth out thornes or prickes in the fleſh. The *French* and curled Mallowes, and the Hollihocks, are of the ſame nature and quality, and work to the ſame effect that the other do. The Marſh Mallow is the chiefeſt Mallow of all other, and moſt effectuall in all the diſeaſes before ſpecified, and therefore as I ſaid before, it was called *Biſmalva*, for that it was twiſe as good in effect as the other; the leaves are likewiſe uſed in ſtead of the common Mallowes, to looſen the belly gently, and are effectuall in decoctions of gliſters for to eaſe all the paines of the body, opening the ſtraight paſſages, and making them lubricke, whereby the ſtone may deſcend the more eaſily and without paine out of the reines and kidnies and the bladder, and to eaſe the torturing paines comming thereby; but the rootes are of more eſpeciall uſe for thoſe purpoſes, as well as for the diſeaſes of the breaſt and lunges, as coughes, hoarſeneſſe of the throate and voyce, wheefings and ſhortneſſe of breath, &c. being boyled in wine, or honied water and drunke: the rootes boyled in water very well, and after they be ſtrained forth the decoction being boyled againe with Sugar to a juſt conſiſtence and thereof made into rowles or trochiſces, or the like, are a *Potychreſton* and much uſed for all the purpoſes aforeſaid: the rootes and ſeedes of the Marſh Mallow, boyled in wine or water, is with good effect uſed by them that have any excoriations in the guts or the bloudy flixe, not ſo much by any binding qualitie in them, as by qualifying the violence of the ſharpe cholericke fretting humors, that are the cauſe thereof, and by the ſlimineſſe eaſing the paines and healing the ſoreneſſe, and in ſome ſort ſtaying the further eruption of bloud therefrom, at that time, or any other after: it is profitably taken of them that are troubled with ruptures, crampes or convulſions of the ſinewes, and boyled in white wine for the impoſtumes of the throate, called the Kings evill, and of thoſe kernells that riſe behind the eares, and inflammations or ſwelings in womens breaſts: the dried rootes boyled in milke and drunke, are ſpecially good for the chin cough: *Hippocrates* uſed to give the decoction of the rootes, or the juyce thereof to drinke, to thoſe that were wounded, and were ready to faint, thorough the expenſe and loſſe of bloud, and applied the ſame mixed with hony and roſen unto the wounds: the rootes boyled in wine he gave alſo to drinke, to thoſe that had received hurt by bruiſes or falls, or by blowes and ſtripes, to thoſe that had any bone or member out of joynt, and to thoſe that had any ſwelling paine or ach in the muſcles, ſinewes, or arteries of the body; it is good alſo to be uſed in all the ulcers and ſores that happen in any cartilaginous place: The Muccilage of the rootes, and of lineſeede and fenegrecke put together, is much uſed in pultiſes, ointments, and plaiſters, that ſerve to mollifie and digeſt all hard tumors and the inflammations of them, and to give eaſe of the paines in any part of the body: the ſeede either greene or drie, mixed with vinegar clenſeth the skinne, of the morphew, and all other diſcolouring thereof whatſoever, being bathed therewith in the Sunne, the ſeede of the yellow Mallow hath beene tried (even as the ſeede of the Marſh Mallow hath beene alſo) to be of ſingular good effect againſt the ſtone, if a dramme, or a dramme and a halfe at the moſt being made into pouder, be given at a time, and if the effect preſently follow not, let it be repeated the ſecond time, or the third, and it will give helpe; it provoketh alſo urine, and eaſeth the paines that come thereof, and of the ſtone: it is uſed by the Turkes to procure reſt and ſleepe, as *Paludanus* ſaith: the leaves or juyce or pouder of them, or of the ſeede, is uſed with good effect, to clenſe and heale greene wounds, by ſodering up the lippes of them quickly: The reſt of the Mallowes doe participate of the properties of the common,

in

in that all of them have in some measure or other that clammie juyce that is in them.

CHAP. LXVI.

Melochia sive Corchorus. The Iewes Mallow.

THe Iewes Mallow (for unto that family I referre it, both for some forme like thereunto, but more for the properties) is a small low hearbe, rising up a foote and a halfe high, from whose stalkes shoote forth diverse branches on all sides, whereon grow many leaves without order, up to the toppes, which are somewhat longer and broader than the leaves of *Bassill* some likewise shorter and broader, almost round, yet all of them pointed, and finely nicked about the edges, having at the bottome of each leafe, a small thred as it were on each side, which are of a little sowrish taste, the flowers come forth singly for the most part, but one standing at a place, every one upon a short foote stalk; consisting of 5 broad small pointed leaves, of a yellow colour, with some threds in the middle, which being past, there rise up slender long pods, somewhat like unto those of Swallowwort, which when they are ripe, open into five partitions, shewing within them small seede, somewhat like unto *Nigella*, but lesser, and of a blewish greene colour: the roote is somewhat long, with many threds or fibres thereat, which perisheth every yeare.

Melochia sive Corchorus.
The Iewes Mallow.

The Place.

It groweth in *Asia*, *Syria*, *Egypt*, and those places aboundantly, in the gardens where it is sowne, as also in many places of *Spaine* and *Italy*, but the naturall place is not knowne: It is so familiar in *Egypt*, as *Alpinus* saith, that the feast or meales meate that is made without a dish thereof, being boyled in water or fresh broth, is not thought to be sufficient plentifull.

The Time.

It seldome flowreth with us in regard that our Sommers are not hot enough to bring it to maturity, for having often sowen it, we could never have it grow above an hand high, the first cold ayre in the night causing it to perish quickly.

The Names.

It is called of most *Melochia* or *Molochia* of *Serapio*; it is thought by *Lobel* to be the *Corchorus* or *Corcorus* of *Plinye*, which he mentioneth in his 15 booke and 22 chap. but not that which he speaketh of in his 25. booke and 13 chap. which is that of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus* in his 7 booke and 7 chapter; for that is generally thought to be *Anagallis* or *Pimpernell*, as you shall heare when we come to it; *Rauwolfius* saith in his *Iournall* that in *Syria*, *Egypt*, &c. they call it *Moluchi*, and is that *Olus Indicum* that *Avicen* speaketh of. *Matthiolus* thinketh that *Halimus* Sea Purslane is the *Melochia* of the *Moores* and *Arabians*, because it was usually eaten as a sallet herbe.

The Vertues.

It is as *Alpinus* saith in faculty very like unto the marsh Mallow, for it is much used to suppurate, digest, resolve, and mollifie all hard tumors in that the mucilage thereof is more slimie than that of the marsh Mallow, 2 drammes of the seede he saith is usually taken at a time to purge plentifully all sorts of humours: the decoction of the leaves is very familiarly used against dry coughes, hoarsenesse of the throate and voyce, and shortnesse of breath, and with sugar candy is a present remedie: the oyle thereof is used so familiarly by the *Egyptians* in their meales as *Alpinus* saith, and that they seldome eate without it, notwithstanding that it breedeth many obstructions, and the viscous nourishment that it giveth, though little, turneth into melancholy and other diseases.

Vnto this Classis also might be added diverse other herbes, some whereof are set forth in the foregoing, and others in the succeeding *Classis*, each as they doe more especially partake with that Tribe wherein they are placed, as *Epithymum* before, and *Pollipodie* afterwards, and diverse others also among the bulbous and tuberous rootes, set forth in my former booke, as Daffodills, Sowbread, &c. And thus have I shewed you not onely all the strong purgers, but many others that are but moderate, conducing or helping, to open or loosen the belly. And now it is meete that I convert my stile to another Classis, or sort of hearbes, which are those that are venemous, and deadly, or dangerous at the least; as also sleepie and hurtfull Plants, and after them with those that are *Alexipharmaca*, the Antidotes, or Counter-poysons, of poysonfull or dangerous Hearbes.

PLAN-

PLANTÆ VENENOSÆ NARCOTICÆ NOCIVÆ, ET *ALEXIPHARMACÆ.*

VENEMOVS SLEEPIE AND HVRTfull *Plants*, and their *Counterpoysons.*

CLASSIS TERTIA, *THE THIRD TRIBE.*

CHAP. I.

Aconitum Lycoctum. Wolfes Bane.

I Have in my former booke given you the knowledge and deſcription of ſome of the Aconites or Wolfes bane, and therefore I ſhall not neede to deſcribe them againe, I will onely recite them unto you, and ſo follow on with the reſt: thoſe already ſet forth are theſe, *Aconitum hyemale*, Winter Wolfes bane, *Aconitum luteum Ponticum precox.* The earlier whitiſh yellow Wolfes bane. *Napellus verus flore cæruleo*, Blew Helmet flower, or Monkes hood, and *Anthora*, the holſome helmet flower or counterpoyſon Monkes hood; yet ſome of their figures I will inſert among the reſt.

1. *Aconitum Ponticum ſerotinum flore albido.* Late flowring Wolfes bane.

This late pale yellow or whitiſh Wolfes bane, hath as large leaves as the other, that I have ſet forth in my former booke, and divided into as many partitions, cut alſo on the edges ſomewhat deepely, but of a freſher greene colour, and not riſing or ſpringing up out of the ground, for almoſt a moneth after the former is come up; the ſtalke with leaves thereon, riſeth to be foure or five foote high, as the other doth, and with as long a branched head, of pale yellow coloured flowers, almoſt whitiſh, as it doth; but flowreth later by almoſt a moneth, than the other: the cods, ſeede, and rootes, differ not from the other.

2. *Aconitum flore Delphinii majus.* The greater leafed Wolfes bane, with Larkes heele flowers.

This Wolfes bane, hath diverſe greene leaves, riſing from the roote, of a very ſad or darke greene colour, ſtanding upon reaſonable long foote ſtalkes, cut in on the edges, into five deepe diviſions for the moſt part, even to the ſtalke, ſomewhat rough or hairy, each part whereof is alſo dented about the edges: from among which riſeth up a reaſonable great and ſtrong hairy round ſtalke, about two foote high, having ſome ſuch like leaves thereon, as grow below; at the toppe whereof is ſet many flowers ſpike faſhion, one above another, which are faſhioned ſomewhat like thoſe of Larkes heeles but larger and thicker, with a ſhort thicke crooked heele, behind them, of a very dead or ſad blewiſh purple colour, ſeeming as if they were rugged or crumpled withall, which addeth a greater evill favouredneſſe unto them, on the outſide, but of a little freſher or more lively blew colour, and ſmooth on the inſide: after which doe come diverſe ſmall rough cods, ſtanding together like as other *Aconites* and *Columbines* doe, wherein is conteined a rugged blacke ſeede: the roote is ſomewhat thicke long and blackiſh, with diverſe fibres and long ſtringes faſtned thereunto, whereby it taketh ſtrong hold in the ground: both ſtalkes and leaves dye all downe to the ground every yeare, and ſhoote forth new every ſpring.

3. *Aconitum flore Delphinii minus.* The finer leafed Wolfes bane with Larkes heele flowers.

The leſſer Larkes heele Wolfes bane, hath diverſe ſmooth greene leaves, upon very long foote ſtalkes, but they are not altogether ſo large, or of ſo ſad a greene colour, and much more finely cut in and divided into many jagges or parts, than the former: the ſtalke alſo riſeth not up ſo high, and beareth ſome ſmaller and finer leaves thereon, which endeth in a ſmaller ſpike or head of almoſt as large flowers, with a ſhort ſpurre or heele behind, as the other, but of a fairer blewiſh purple colour, and more lively, as well on the outſide as inſide: the cods and ſeede are like the former, but the roote differeth having three or foure thicke ſhort blackiſh rootes, ending in ſmall long points, faſtned together at the head.

4. *Aconi-*

1. *Aconitum luteum Ponticum serotinum.*
Late flowring Wolfes bane.

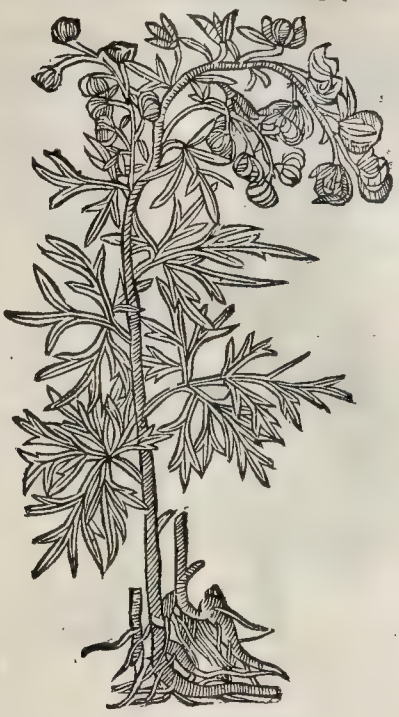
2. 3. *Aconitum flore Delphinii majus & minus.*
The greater and lesser Wolfes bane with Larkes heele flowers.

4. *Aconitum cæruleum minus sive Napellus minor.*
The small blew Helmet flower.

5. *Aconitum Lycoctonum præcox.*
The early flowring Wolfes bane.

6. *Aconitum cæruleum autumnale.*
The harveſt Helmet flower.

7. *Aconitum maximum coma nutante.*
Great Woolfes bane with a bending top.



4. *Aconitum cæruleum minus, ſive Napellus minor.* The ſmall blew Helmet flower.

The ſmall blew Helmet flower riſeth up with a round greene ſtalke, two or three foote high, whereon grow divers darke greene ſhining leaves, cut into five partitions very deepely, each of them ſomewhat cut in on the edges, very like unto the leaves of the greater blew Helmet flower, but that theſe are not ſo finely devided, and the diviſions are ſomewhat broader: the top of the ſtalke is divided into two or three branches, each whereof beareth one flower, and ſeldome two or three, of a very faire deepe blewiſh purple colour, very like in forme unto the other great Helmet flower, but that the flower is ſmaller, and the creſt of the Helmet riſeth higher, then in that; after which come ſmall pods like the other, and ſuch like ſeede: the roote is round like a Bulbous, big below and ſmall above, and encreaſeth thereby, giving ſuch like rootes, with ſmaller fibres thereat, then at the greater rootes.

5. *Aconitum lycoctonon præcox.* The early flowring Woolfes bane.

The early Helmet flower or Woolfes bane, riſeth up very early in the ſpring, with many thicke ſhining darke greene leaves, cut into five diviſions, and they againe ſomewhat devided or cut in on the edges, but not ſo finely as thoſe of the greater Helmet flower, neither whitiſh underneath as they are, but rather of a paler greene on the underſide and ſhining, as well as the upper ſide: the ſhining round greene ſtalke riſeth not fully ſo high as the Helmet flower, being not much above two foote high, having divers leaves thereon, like thoſe below, but ſmaller, and at the top but a few flowers, in compariſon of the other Helmet flowers, but are like unto them both for forme and colour, being of a moſt brave, deepe blewiſh purple colour: after which come three pods, ſtanding together for the moſt part, and no more, wherein lyeth ſuch like round blackiſh ſeede, as are in all the reſt: the rootes are very like thoſe of the greater Helmet flower, and encreaſeth as much, by ſetting of ſundry ſuch like heads.

6. *Aconitum cæruleum Autumnale.* The Harveſt Helmet flower.

This late flowring Helmet flower is very like alſo unto the ſmaller Helmet flower, riſing as high and having ſuch like darke greene leaves ſomewhat ſhining, devided in the ſame manner, but ſomewhat larger: the flowers grow in long ſpikes, of a faire blewiſh purple colour, the pods and ſeede are like, but the roote hath onely divers blackiſh ſtrings or fibres, ſet at the ſeverall tuftes of heads, which are not Turnep like nor bulbous like, as the greater and leſſer Helmet flowers are, which maketh the difference, beſides the time of the flowring which is later then either of the other, that is not flowring untill *Auguſt*.

7. *Aconitum maximum coma nutante.* Great Woolfes bane with a bending top.

This great Woolfes bane hath very long and ſlender ſtalkes, even three or foure foote high, devided at the tops into ſundry branches, with long ſpikie heads, of very large flowers, which for the weakeneſſe of the ſtalkes and the weight of the many flowers growing together, bow downe their heads: for the flowers are greater and larger then in any other Helmet or Woolfes bane flowers, and of a paler blewiſh purple colour, then in the Helmet flower: the leaves alſo are larger, and more devided then in any, except the leſſer Woolfes bane,

Napellus Verus. The true Helmet flower.

Anthora. The counterpoison Monkes hoode.

8. *Aconitum purpureum aliud.*
Another purple Helmet flower.

Aconitum hyemale.
Winter Wolfes bane.

with Larkes heele flowers: the pods are greater and ſtand three or foure together, with larger rough blackiſh ſeede in them: the roote is thicke and long, ſomewhat like unto the rootes of the greater Helmet flower, and encreaſeth ſuch like heads by it in the ſame manner.

8. *Aconitum purpureum aliud.* Another purple Helmet flower.

This other purple Helmet flower hath larger leaves then the other, of a ſadder greene colour and ſhining withall, but inciſed after the ſame manner: the ſtalke likewiſe groweth very high, and often ſpreadeth into ſundry branches, bearing large purple blew flowers in longer ſpikes then the other; the ſeedes and rootes be much like the other Helmet flower.

Aconitum hyemale. Winter Woolfes bane.

This is deſcribed in my former Booke.

Vnto theſe kinds of *Aconites* may be referred the *Anthora* or *Antithora*, ſet forth in my former booke, for that in the outward face and forme of growing, it doth ſo nearely repreſent them, that it made *Cluſius* thinke it muſt alſo be of the ſame deadly quality with them; and although the name doth import it to be the remedy againſt the poyſon of the herbe *Thora*, which ſhall be ſhewed in the next Chapter, and ſo might challenge to be rather inſerted among the *Alexipharmaca*, Counterpoiſons, yet becauſe both it is as I ſaid ſo like unto thoſe former *Aconites* in the flowring, and yet is the remedy againſt the poyſon of theſe *Aconites*, as well as of that *Thora*, I thinke it fitter to mention it here then there, and give you the figure and properties thereof likewiſe, among the vertues, although I have ſaid ſomewhat of them formerly.

The Place.

None of theſe plants grow naturally wilde in our country that ever I could certainly learne, although Doctor *Penny* in his life time, ſeemed to affirme, that he ſaw ſome of their kinds growing on certaine hills in *Northumberland*: they all grow in woods and ſhadowie places in *Italy*, *Germany*, and other places.

The Time.

Some of theſe flower earlier and ſome later then others, according as their tides teſtifie; the reſt flower in the end of *May* or beginning of *Iune*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀκόνιτον *Aconitum*, *ita dictum* ſaith *Pliny*, *quia in nudis cautibus naſcitur, quas aconas nominant, ubi nullo juxta ne pulvere quidem nutritur*, which *Ovid* expreſſeth in the ſeventh booke of his *Metamorphoſis* in theſe verſes.

Quæ quia naſcuntur dura vivacia cote
Agreſtes Aconita vocant——

Theophraſtus ſaith it tooke the name *ab Aconis ubi plurimum naſcitur, Is autem vicus eſt Peryandinorum, qui ad Heracleam Ponti eſt*, which *Pliny* ſaith againe in his ſixt booke and firſt Chap. *Portus Aconæ veneno Aconito dirus.* But *Pena* miſliking theſe derivations ſaith, *Aptior fuerit Nomenclatura interpretatio, ſi eam ab herbæ ſucco, vel radice, quibus quaſi cote ſpicula a venatoribus affricta & ſubacta, cælerius ſubirent, & perniciem adferrent, quam ſi a cautibus, aut a pagi cognomine deducas*: yet ſaith he *poſſit etiam* ἀπὸ τῦ ἀκοντίζειν *deduci, quemadmodum* τοξικὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ τοξεύειν *& non a taxo.* For even ſo *Xenophon in Cyripædia* ſaith, οὐδὲ γὰρ τοξεύειν, οὐδὲ ἀκοντίζειν αὐθρώπου ἐπιτρέπομεν ὑμῖν. *Neque enim jaculari neque in hominem collimare permittebamus vobis*: it is called *Lycoctonon & Cynoctonum* becauſe it killeth Woolves and Dogs; in Latine *Aconitum & luparia*, for the ſame cauſes: But the name of *Aconitum* was referred to many ſorts of poyſons, and poyſonous herbes, one much differing in face, though not quality from another, as hath beene ſhewed before in the white Ellebor and others, and may be hereafter more as occaſion ſhall ſerve; It is called of the *Arabians Chanach adip* or *adib, id eſt, ſtrangulatorem lupi*, of the *Italians Aconito & Luparia*, of the *Spaniards Yerua matta louo*, of the *French Tue loup*, of the *Germans Wolffs wurtz*, of the *Dutch Woolfwurtel*. The firſt kind here ſet downe is called by *Geſner* in *hort Ger, Aconitum primum flore albo*. *Camerarius in horto* under the name of *Aconitum Lycoctonum flore luteo* diſtinguiſheth both the kinds very well, ſaying the greater hath the largeſt leafe and faireſt greene colour and flowreth later then the other, it is thought to be the ſixt kind of *Aconite*, that *Matthiolus* giveth onely the dumbe figure thereof: The ſecond is called of *Cluſius Aconitum Lycoctonum flore Delphinii* jm. *Sileſiacum*; of *Camerarius Aconitum flore Delphinii*: of *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ Aconitum cæruleum aliud*, of *Bauhinus Aconitum cæruleum hirſutum flore Conſolidæ regalis*: the third is the *Aconitum flore Delphinii* of *Dodonæus* and *Lobel*: of *Dalechampius Aconitum Lycoctonum cæruleum* jm. *flore Delphinii Dodonæi*: it is probable to be the fourth *Aconitum* of *Matthiolus*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Aconitum cæruleum glabrum flore conſolidæ regalis*: the fourth is called *Aconitum Lycoctonum tertium cæruleum parvum* of *Dodonæus*, of *Lobel Lycoctonum cæruleum parvum facie Napelli*: it is the tenth *Aconitum* of *Cluſius*, who ſaith and ſo doth *Geſner* alſo, that is called in *Italy Thora Italica*, and of the *Chymiſtes* there *herba tora*: of *Bauhinus Aconitum cæruleum minus, ſine Napellus minor*. The fift is called *Aconitum Lycoctonum 4. Tauricum* by *Cluſius*; and by *Bauhinus Aconitum violaceum ſeu Napellus ſecundus*. The ſixt is the *Aconitum Lycoctonum alterum* of *Dodonæus*, and is the ſeventh *Aconitum Lycoctonum* of *Cluſius*, which he ſaith is called alſo *Autumnale*: The ſeventh is the eight *Aconitum Lycoctonum comanutante* of *Cluſius*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Aconitum inflexa coma maximum*: the laſt is called by *Cluſius Aconitum Neubergenſe* and by *Bauhinus Napellus tertius*. I call all theſe kinds Woolfes banes and Helmet flowers, not onely for a diſtinction from the other ſorts that follow (for all theſe are in face and forme of growing, and in leaves, rootes, flowers and ſeede one, not much differing one from another) but to ſhew you that it is even *Dioſcorides* his diſtinction, who maketh this his *Aconitum alterum*, which he ſaith was called *Lycoctonum* and *Cynoctonum*, although his former *Aconitum* called *Pardalianches* did kill Woolves as well as this, and tha tſuch different herbes ſhould not goe in Engliſh under one common name of Woolfes bane, whereby it ſhould bee hard to underſtand in the naming of them what kind is meant.

The Vertues.

All theſe plants are poiſonous and deadly to mankinde, to be taken inwardly any manner of way, as that feaſt, at Anwerpe ſheweth, where by ignorance the leaves of *Luparia* or *Napellus*, being put as a ſallet herbe with others, many that did eate thereof died, after the violent paſſions they endured for the time: it is alſo as deadly to Dogs, Wolves, and other creatures, who ſhall take thereof, either the juyce of the herbe or roote, or the herbe or roote it ſelfe, put into fleſh, and given them to eate: in the juyce of the rootes eſpecially, the hunters of wilde

beastes, doe use to dippe the heads of their arrowes they shoote, or darts they throw at the wilde beasts, which killeth them that are wounded therewith speedily; yet it is said that the flesh of the beasts so killed, is no whit poysonous but safe, and eateth more tender than of others of the same kinde, not killed in the same manner, so as it abide undressed for a day and a night. The ordinary physicall remedies that is to be used for any that have taken of these herbes, is first to procure vomiting, with all the speede possible, to avoid as much of the evill substance that remaineth in the stomacke as may be; and secondly glisters, both to cleanse the bowells, and to draw the evill quality downewards that way: and thirdly preservatives to defend the heart and vitall spirits from suffocation, or the bloud from putrefaction or congelation; which are effected by taking Mithridate, or rather *Venice* Treakle, which is more appropriate for poysons; as also to drinke the decoction of *Origanum*, Rew, Horehound, Wormewood, or Wormewood wine; as also Southernwood, *Chamæpitys*, or ground Pine, and *Gentiana*: a dramme of the true *Opobalsamum* taken with hony is much commended, and so is Castor, Pepper and Rue, of each a little quantitie taken in wine. Some commend also to drinke that wine, wherein iron, or gold, or silver, made red hot hath beene quenched. *Petrus Aponensis* in his Booke of poisons, commendeth the use of *Terra lemnia*, a dramme or two, thereof to be taken in warme drinke; but above all hee saith that *Aristolochia longa*, or the long rooted Birthwort, is the most especiall antidote or remedy against all Aconites: But behold the wonderfull goodnesse of God; who although he hath given to these plants so deadly faculties, yet hath he endued them also with other properties, very beneficiall to mans health: as that the juice or distilled water of *Aconitum Ponticum* of both sorts, dropped into the eyes, taketh away the inflammation or rednesse in them, as also cleareth them from any haw, or pinne or webbe, growing in or upon them. It is said likewise by *Pliny*, that if any be stung with a Scorpion, or other venemous Serpent, or have taken any other poison, that to take of this in warme wine will expell the other; for finding another enemy already possessing the part that he would worke upon, he striveth to overcome his malignity, and spendeth his force wholely upon it, and thereby freeeth nature from ruine, (but this were a desperate cure for a desperate disease) and that by the touch onely of this Aconite, Scorpions are dulled, and restored againe by white Hellebor; how true this is I leave to every one to judge or trie as he shall thinke best himselfe: but certainely if either the roote or seedes of these Aconites, or of the other Helmet flowers be beaten into pouder, or the juyce of them boyled with oyle, or Hogges fat, and the head and body anointed therewith, it will kill lice and vermine breeding therein: the lye also wherein the leaves, rootes, or seede, hath beene boyled, doth the same, and clenseth the head also from scurfe and dandraffe. *Galen* saith that they are used in foule ulcers and sores, to consume the dead flesh, so as the sores be not in the mouth ot privities, which by reason of their vicinitie, to the spirits and life are not to be dealt with in such sort: and for the Helmet flowers (they are all thought to be of one nature, howsoever it is spoken but of one that is the more common) *Avicen* prescribeth an Antidote or remedy against the poison thereof, to be made with the Mouse that feedeth upon the roote of the *Napellus*, or Helmet flower, saying, that that Mouse is the Treakle thereof, and being taken in the whole substance, resisteth the venome of the *Napellus*, and freeth them from all danger; which Mouse *Matthiolus* saith he hath often found, and saith it is that which *Avicen* calleth *Napellus Moysis*, having the same propertie against the poison of *Napellus*, that the plant it selfe so called hath. *Petrus Aponensis* also saith, that this Muse that feedeth upon the rootes of *Napellus* is the *Bezoar* against the *Napellus*, if it be dryed and two drams of the pouder given in drinke; but *Antonius Guainerius*, a famous Physitian of *Pavia*, in his Treatise of poisons thinketh that it cannot be a Mouse, that *Avicen* maketh mention of to feede upon the roote of *Napellus*, but that they are certaine great Flies that feede upon the flowers, whereof his Antidote is made that expelleth the poison. For hee there reporteth the industry of a certaine student in Physlosophy, desirous to know the truth hereof, who sought diligently for this Mouse, but could neither find or see any, or that any rootes had beene eaten or bitten by any Mouse or the like thing, but found abundance of Flies feeding upon the leaves, which therefore hee tooke, and with them in stead of the Mouse he made an Antidote, which he found to be very effectuall, not onely against other poisons, but chiefely that of the *Napellus* or Helmet flower: *Petrus Pena*, and *Matthiolus de Lobel* confirmeth this opinion, and experience of *Guainerius* his student by their owne triall also, who not finding any Mouse, nor hearing thereof by any the Shepheards, and others living in those mountaines of *Switzerland*, where the *Napellus* groweth in abundance, or that ever they had seene any Mouse to feede thereon, found as they say great store of certaine great Flies, with blewish greene heads and wings, like unto *Canthariaes* feeding upon the flowers, when as they could not finde any other living creature, to touch or eate it; the grasse every where being eaten by the cattle that fed thereby, but not any part thereof once touched. And therefore much suspected that this *μῦς mus*, was mistaken by the *Arabians* for *μῦια musca* the Greeke word as well as the Latine, being so neare in letters the one unto the other; (for the roote of this *Napellus* killeth Mice as the name *Myoctonon* and *Myophonon* doth import:) of which Flies as they say, and not of any Mouse, is made an antidote most prevalent against the poison of the most venemous Spider called *Tarantula*, as also against all other Epidemicall generall, or contagious diseases, and is made after this manner. Take twentie of the Flies that have fed upon *Napellus*, of *Aristolochia* and *Bolearmoricke*, of each a dramme, whereof a dramme is to be taken at a time, *Guainerius* his Antidote is to be made with *Terra lemnia*, Bayberies and Mithridate of each two ounces, xxiiij. of the Flies that have fed upon *Napellus*, of hony and oyle a sufficient quantitie, to make it up into an Electuary: you may see hereby the various opinions and Writings of men, *Matthiolus* and *Aponensis* saying they have found and used the Mouse, that fed on the *Napellus*; and *Guainerius*, *Pena* and *Lobel* denying it, which whether is the truer, and more probable, is in part shewed before, and in this may be confirmed, that *Dioscorides* and others doe write, that the *Aconitum Lycoctanum* (whereof *Napellus* is a kind and as strong) is also called *Myoctonon* or *Myophonon*, that is *Muricida*, because it killeth Mice, as well as Wolves, and therefore they could not live upon it if it would kill them. The *Anthora* or Counterpoison Monkes hood, is said by all Authors that it groweth, with or hard by the *Napellus* or *Thora*, although *Gerard* saith the contrary, and adviseth that it be not planted neare the *Napellus* or Helmet flower, for feare of drawing the venemos qualitie thereof unto it. The roote is said by *Hugo Solerius*, to purge the body very strongly, of watersh and vicious humors, both by vomit and by the stoole, if the quantitie of a beane, be taken in broth or in wine: by reason of the exceeding bitternesse of the roote, it killeth all sorts of wormes in the body: it is also saith *Guainerius*, by mine owne experience and sight, as effectuall as *Dictamnus* unto all the purposes whereunto it serveth: the powder of the rootes taken in wine, is a most speedie and speciall remedie, against the winde collicke, which the *Savoyards* about *Diam*, where it groweth abundantly,

dantly, know very familiarly, and call it *L' herbe du machon*, that is, the wind collicke herbe, and ſuppoſe that it having two round rootes, the one will be full and ſolide one yeare, (as it is in the *Orchides* or *Satyrions*) and the other lanke, whichchangeth to be ſolide the next yeare, when the other that was firme in the former yeare, will then become lanke; that the ſound roote will eaſe the winde chollicke, and the lanke procure it: the ſame rootes alſo uſed inwardly, is not onely the chiefe and principall Antidote or remedie, againſt the poyſon of theſe Wolfes banes, and Helmet flowers, but of the Leopards bane, which ſhall be deſcribed in the next chapter, and all other poyſonous berbes whatſoever: and againſt the venome of all ſerpents and other venemous beaſts or creatures, and is alſo a moſt ſoveraigne remedy againſt the plague or peſtilence, and all other infections, or contagious diſeaſes, which raiſe ſpots, pockes, or markes in the outward skinne; by expelling the poyſon from within, and defending the heart, as a moſt ſoveraigne Cordiall.

CHAP. II.

Aconitum Pardalianches ſive Thora. Leopards bane.

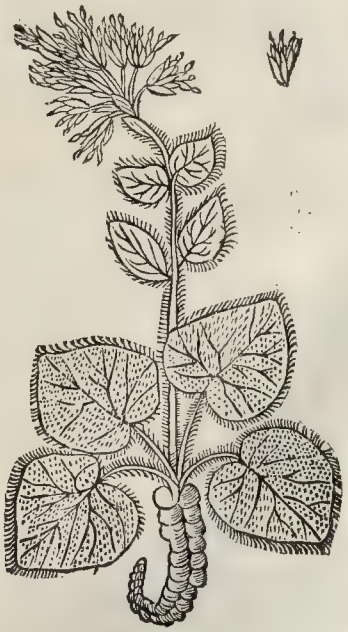
OF this ſort of Leopards bane, there are accounted two ſeverall ſorts, differing in bearing more leaves, one than another, as alſo in the greatneſſe of them, and of the whole plant, which yet might rather be attributed, to the fertility or ſterilitie of the ſoyle, wherein they grow: but as they are remembred by others, ſo I muſt proceede alſo, and ſet them forth here unto you.

1. *Aconitum Pardalianches ſive Thora minor.* The leſſer Leopards bane.

The Leopards bane is a ſmall low herbe, riſing up with a ſmall ſlender round ſtalke, little more than halfe a foote high, bearing about the middle thereof but one ſmall ſtiffe or hard leafe, for the moſt part, but ſometimes two or three one above another, and ſometimes two together, which are round ſomewhat like the leafe of *Aſarum*, but leſſer, ſmooth, and of a blewiſh greene colour full of veines therein, ſomewhat unevenly dented about the edges, not compaſſing the ſtalke, but ſtanding from it, upon ſhort footeſtalkes: the toppe of the ſtalke is divided oftentimes into two or three branches, with a ſmall narrow leafe at the joint, and one ſmooth pale yellow flower at the toppe thereof, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of *Cinquefoile* or five leafed graſſe, conſiſting in many of foure, and in ſome of five round pointed leaves, with a ſmall greeniſh head in the middle, which when their flower is fallen, groweth to be a ſmall head, conſiſting of many ſmall ſeedes ſet together, like unto the heads of diverſe ſorts of *Ranunculi*, or Crowfeete: the roote is compoſed of ſeven eight or tenne, ſmall long round very white ſhining rootes, ſomewhat unevenly as it were branched out like knots or joynts in diverſe places, plainely to be diſcerned in ſome, but in others not, being plaine and ſmooth, ending in a ſmall long fibre, and all of

1. *Aconitum Pardalianches ſeu Thora minor.* The leſſer Leopards bane.

3. *Aconitum Pardalianches Dioſcoridis Matthiolo cum floribus Lugdunenſis. Matthiolus* his fained Leopards bane with flowers added by *Lugdunenſis.*



them fastened at the head thereof, like unto *Asphodill* rootes, of the most poisonfull qualitie, that hath beene found in any other herbe.

2. *Aconitum Pardulianches sive, Thora major.* The greater Leopards bane.

The greater Leopards bane, is in all things like unto the lesser, before described, but that it is greater, and riseth higher, having larger leaves, and finely dented about the edges, and two or three standing together about the middle of the stalke, some smaller than others, and sometimes one above another, and some small long and narrow ones at the joints and brancheth forth into two or three parts or more, bearing every one his small yellow flower, like the former: the seede and roote is also like the other.

3. *Aconitum Pardulianches Matthioli commentitium. Matthiolus* his fained Leopards bane.

I thinke it not amisse to set forth unto your view that figure of *Matthiolus*, which he (as is thought caused to be drawne according to his owne fancie, taking his patterne from this *Thora*, and desirous to expresse it with some nearer resemblance unto *Dioscorides* his description, of *Aconitum Pardulianches*,) hath set forth, with foure round rough leaves, and one long crooked roote, bunched out in diverse places, like unto the taile of a Scorpion, which figure bred a great contention betwixt *Gesner* and him; *Gesner* laying to his charge, that he had but fained it, and that there was no such herbe, *in rerum natura*, because it was made so artificially, and wanted fibres, which all other rootes have, whereby they draw nourishment out of the earth. *Matthiolus* in his defence to that point alledgeth, that *Dentaria* which we call Lungworte, hath no fibres, being a roote consisting onely of scales, as it were set together; as also in that other roote called *Dentaria bulbifera*, which as *Matthiolus* saith, the *Germans* call *Sanicula alba*, and he setteth forth among the *Symphita*; but the Author of the great Herball printed at *Lyons* who was *Ioannes Molineus* and going under the name of *Dalechampius*, but of most writers called *Lugdunensis*, taketh upon him the defense of *Matthiolus* his sinceritie in his appendix to that generall history, and sheweth the same figure of *Matthiolus*, with a stalke of leaves and flowers added to it, which the former wanted, and with all giveth the description thereof in this manner; it riseth up saith he early in the yeare, if the spring be milde, with his stalk, before any of the lower leaves appeare, as the Coltes foot and the Butter burre doe; having foure small round hairy leaves upon the stalke, set by couples at distances; the flowers are many growing in a tuft, or round head together at the toppe thereof, of a pale yellow colour, with many yellowish threds in the middle: when the flowers are past, then commeth up the leaves, which are foure for the most part, and are almost round, hairy and greene on the upperside, and hoary white underneath, full of veines running through them, and full of small spots: the roote consisteth of many knots and joints like unto a Scorpions taile, in the same manner as *Matthiolus* hath set it forth in his figure: this he saith groweth on the Alpes of *Savoy*, not farre from the chiefe Monastery of the *Carthusians*, in a rough rockie place, which they call, *Les Escheles*, that is, the ladder, because the way of the rocke, is cut out into steppes, to get up to the toppe: and saith that this he saw with his owne eyes, and that an Apothecary of *Trevers*, who had diverse plants growing thereof in his garden, and abiding many yeares, from whom he obtained the whole plant to set forth, to end the controversie betweene two such worthy men; and yet this figure is much suspected also to be but counterfeit, by *Columna* in the 44. page of his *minus cognitarium stirpium*, & by *Bauhinus* and many others: but if I might shew mine opinion, I would rather thinke that *Matthiolus* set forth his figure a little artificially from the *Doronicum brachiata radice* which hath round leaves and such a like roote: if I be mistaken let it be accounted my error.

The Place.

The first groweth in shadowie places, on the snowie hils in *Savoye*, where there is scarse any crust of earth for the rootes to grow in, neere unto *Mura*, and in the toppe of *Iura*. The second groweth in the like places, among those Alpes of the *Valdenses*, that respect *Italy*, called *Vnderflumen* and *Engronia*, as also upon the mountaine *Baldus*, which is not farre from *Verona*; the last his place is declared in the description.

The Time.

They all but the last doe flower in Iune, and Iuly, which are the spring Moneths of the Alpes, and their seede is ripe in August.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke by *Dioscorides* ἀκόνιτον παρδαλιάγχες, *Aconitum Pardalianches*, because the herbe killeth Leopards, Wolves, and all other foure footed beasts very speedily. It is called of diverse also *Thora*, from the Greeke word θόρος, that is, *corruptio, venenum aut mors*. *Theophrastus* describeth it in his ninth Booke and ninth Chapter, under the name of *Thelyphonon*, because it is a speedy death to females; or because being put into the secret parts of females, it speedily killeth even within a day. *Gesner* and others take it to be *Limeum* of *Pliny*, in his 17. Booke and 10. Chapter, which he saith is an herbe so called by the *Gaules* wherewith they doe make a medicine, to dippe their arrow heads in, when they hunt wild beasts, which they call *Cervaria*: *Gesner* saith also it was called of some in his countrie, *Lunaria*, because the leaves were round like unto a full Moone, himselfe calleth it *Thora Venenata* and *Toxicum Valdensium*. *Clusius* maketh it to be his third *Ranunculus grumosa radice*, and *Lobel* calleth it *Phthora Valdensium*. *Matthiolus* in contempt of *Gesner* calleth it *Pseudo aconitum Pardalianches*, as though it were but a base kind of *Aconite*, without force or vertues, (which it seemeth he rather uttered in the heate of his contention, and contestation with *Gesner*, who alledged that this was the truer *Aconitum Pardalianches* of *Dioscorides* than in the truth of the matter) it being the neareſt to *Dioscorides* his description in all other parts as well as in the rootes which are shining white like Alablaster, and the strongest and speedyest poison of all manner of herbes. It may be called in *English*, either round leafed Wolfes bane, or Leopards bane to distinguish it from the former.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides giveth no other properties to this kinde of *Aconite*, then death to all foure footed beasts, being given to them in flesh, besides the helpe it giveth to the eyes in easing their paines, being put with other things that are for that purpose: *Theophrastus*, and *Pliny* after him say, that it is a remedy against the Scorpion, being taken in warmed wine, for it killeth nature if it finde not an enemie in nature, whom it may kill, against whom it striveth and spendeth its strength, to overcome it, that it might free nature of danger, thus saith *Pliny*: it was called *Scorpio* because the roote was like a Scorpions taile, it seemeth also it was upon the like occasion called *Theriophonon*, because it killeth Serpents; for they say, that the Scorpion is a stonied, and looseth both strength and motion, being

being onely touched with the Aconite; and receiveth life and ſtrength againe, if it bee touched or rubbed with white Ellebor. It is found by moſt certaine experience, that it is the fierceſt and ſpeedieſt poyſon, ſurpaſſing all other, that groweth on the ground; and that they uſed to ſay in the former times, there was not found any remedie againſt it, although many things had beene tryed, but of later times the induſtry of man, hath found out his *Antigoniſt* or Counterpoyſon, which is the *Anthora* before declared. *Geſner in libro de Lunariis*, reciteth that if a ſword, dart, or arrow, be but touched with the juyce thereof, and therewith either man or beaſt wounded, that any blood be drawne, the malignity thereof ſo quickly pierceth inwardly, that it preſently killeth, corrupting and congealing all the blood, unleſſe that part round about the wound be inſtantly cut away, and that it killeth any wild beaſt ſo wounded, after three or foure leapes or ſpringings; but (that which is more wonderfull in my opinion) he ſaith that the fleſh of that beaſt ſo killed, is not deadly or dangerous to any that ſhall eate thereof: therein peradventure like the baite that is given to fiſh, to make them lye on the toppe of the water, eaſie to be taken with ones hand, and yet not hurtfull to be eaten, and *Plinye* ſaith it killeth fiſh, whereby as hee ſaith it is knowne, that that poyſon is an enemie to the blood. For he ſaith, that if any blood ſhould fall into the pot, where this poyſon is kept, it will preſently looſe its ſtrength. It is ſaid alſo that it is ſo pernicious, that if it be but held in the hand a little time, it will almoſt take away the ſenſes; as alſo, that one but ſmelling thereto, after he had gathered it fell downe as dead, and with much a doe was recovered.

CHAP. III.

Doronicum ſive Aconitum ſuppoſititium. The ſuppoſed Wolfes bane.

I Doe adjoyne this hearbe *Doronicum*, next unto the Wolfes banes, becauſe many doe hold it a kind thereof, which how true or falſe you ſhall heare by and by in his place. Of this kinde there are found diverſe ſorts, differing either in rootes or leaves one from another, and ſome for the likeneſſe, or flowers, or manner of growing, are referred unto them, as ſhall be preſently declared.

1. *Doronicum vulgare.* The moſt common ſuppoſed Wolfes bane.

The moſt common *Doronicum*, (that hath beene longeſt known unto us, and kept in our gardens, many of the reſt being found of later yeares) hath diverſe leaves riſing from the roote, every one ſtanding upon a long foote ſtalk, which are ſomewhat round, greater than the Romane Sowbread leaves, ſoft and gentle in the handlig, ſomewhat hayrie and of a freſh greene colour; from among which riſeth up diverſe greene roundiſh ſtalkes about a yard high or more, parted at the toppe, ſometime into one or two branches, every one carrying a large flower, ſomewhat like the Corne Marigold, but much larger, having many narrow long yellow leaves, as a border ſet about a middle thrumme, ſomewhat yellower, which when it falleth away, turneth into ſmall whitiſh downe;

1. *Doronicum vulgare.*
The moſt common ſuppoſed Wolfes bane.

2. *Doronicum minus.*
The leſſer ſuppoſed Wolfes bane.

with

3. *Doronicum brachiata radice.*
Scorpion rooted ſuppoſed Woolfes bane.

with very ſmall blackiſh ſeede, which is carryed away with the winde: the rootes are ſmall, thicke and ſhort, creeping or lying under the upper cruſt of the earth, with divers ſmall fibres, ſhooting from them downe into the ground and increaſing divers ſuch like tuberous rootes round about it, which are tender and not hard, ſomewhat whitiſh and with ſome joynts therein, and greeniſh on the upper ſide next unto the upper face of the ground: Some would make theſe rootes to reſemble a dead Scorpion, becauſe of the joynts, which are like ſcales therein; the former part next the leaves, being thicke to be the body, and the other part, being ſmall to be the taile, which is ſomewhat ſweete in taſte, and a little bitter, with ſome auſtere clammineſſe joyned therewith.

2. *Doronicum minus.* The leſſer ſuppoſed Woolfes bane.

The leſſer *Doronicum* hath divers leaves, longer and narrower, then the former, ſomewhat like unto Ribwort Plantaine, but hairy and of a yellowiſh greene colour; the ſtalkes are ſlender and riſe nothing ſo high, nor are much branched, but carrying the like yellow flowers as the former, ſomewhat paler: the roote is ſmall not like the former being without thoſe joynts ſo plaine in them.

3. *Doronicum brachiata radice.* Scorpion rooted ſuppoſed Woolfes bane.

This Scorpion rooted *Doronicum* hath large round hairy leaves, like the firſt, ſomewhat waved or unevenly dented about the edges, of a ſadder greene colour and ſomewhat bigger; the ſtalkes have divers narrower leaves thereon, the flowers are yellow and the leaves thereof dented at the ends, the ſeede is like unto the other, but the roote creepeth not ſo much, but is ſomewhat longer thruſt downe into the ground, with joynts growing upwards, branched as it were on each ſide with young rootes, and ending in a ſmall point, with divers long fibres ſet unto them.

4. *Doronicum Auſtriacum anguſtifolium.* Small ſuppoſed Woolfes bane of *Auſtria.*

This ſmall *Doronicum* of *Auſtria* hath fewer leaves then the ſecond, but ſoft, long, narrow and hairy like them, greene and ſomewhat ſhining on the upper ſide, and of a paler greene underneath of a ſharper biting taſte: the ſtalke is ſhorter then it, hairy alſo but ſmooth, and ſtriped all along; whereon are ſet divers narrower leaves, compaſſing it at the bottome, up to the top, where there ſtandeth but one large flower for the moſt part, like unto the other *Doronicum*, but of a deeper yellow colour, which turneth into downe, with ſmall blacke ſeede therein, and carryed away with the winde, in the like manner: the roote is ſmall and joynted ſomewhat like unto it, but not increaſing ſo faſt, with divers long fibres thereat.

5. *Doronicum humile Stiriacum Cluſii.* The low Stirian ſuppoſed Woolfes bane of *Cluſius.*

This low *Doronicum* hath many large and ſomewhat round leaves, dented about the edges like unto the third ſort before expreſſed, ſtanding upon high footeſtalkes: the ſtalke is lower then it, having ſome leaves thereon longer and narrower then thoſe below, and at the top (not having any branches) one flower larger then any of the former, but elſe like unto them, with many long yellow leaves, ſet about a middle browniſh yellow thrum: the roote is ſomewhat long, blackiſh on the outſide and joynted but not plainely to bee diſcerned, the joynts riſing upwards, and not downewards as they doe, in moſt of the reſt, with ſome other rootes growing from it, and having many long white fibres underneath it.

6. *Doronicum Germanicum.* The ſuppoſed Woolfes bane of *Germany.*

The *Doronicum* of *Germany* hath divers broad hairy leaves, of a yellowiſh greene colour on the upper ſide, and whitiſh and ſmooth underneath, lying on the ground ſomewhat like unto broad Plantaine leaves, or rather like unto the Groſſewort *Gentian*, having ſome long ribbes therein: among theſe leaves riſeth up a ſtalke, and ſometimes many, bearing long leaves, at every joynt; at the top it brancheth forth into two or three or more parts ſometimes, bearing every one a faire large flower, ſet as it were in a rough cup, which conſiſteth of many pale yellow leaves, dented at the ends, as a pale or border about the middle, which is made of many ſmall flowers, of foure leaves a peece, of a deepe yellow colour, as it were the thrum; (*Bauhinus* ſaith that there hath a ſort hereof beene found in *Stiria*) with blew flowers, which being paſt, the head turneth into downe, and is carried away with the ſmall blackiſh ſeede therein: the roote is ſmall, yet joynted like the former ſorts, but not ſo plainely to be diſcerned, of a ſweete ſent and a bitter biting taſte, having many fibres underneath it, and giving many of ſets, whereby it is increaſed.

7. *Doronicum maximum Auſtriacum.* The greateſt ſuppoſed Woolfes bane of *Auſtria.*

This great *Doronicum* of *Auſtria* ſhooteth forth many faire greene leaves from the roote, lying round about it, which are broad, hairy, rough and ſomewhat round pointed at the ends, every one ſtanding upon a long footeſtalke: but thoſe which are ſet upon the ſtalkes, which riſe three or foure foote high or more, are larger and longer then thoſe below, ſet without order, and compaſſing it at the bottome like Tobacco leaves, all of them a little unevenly dented about the edges: the flowers upon the toppes of the leaves of the ſeverall branched ſtalkes, are large and yellow like unto the common *Doronicum*, which after they are paſt, the greeniſh ſeedes that lie among the downe, are conveyd both away together with the winde: the roote is thicke and joynted like the reſt, encreaſing as much as any other.

8. *Doro-*

5. *Doronicum humile Stiriacum Cluſii.*
The low Stirian ſuppoſed Woolfes bane, and the *Doronicum* rootes of the Apothecaries ſhops.

6. *Doronicum Germanicum.*
The ſuppoſed Woolfes bane of *Germany*.

7. *Doronicum maximum Auſtriacum.*
The greateſt ſuppoſed Woolfes bane of *Auſtria*.

10. *Doronicum Americanum.*
Suppoſed Woolfes bane of *America*.

8. *Doronicum Helveticum incanum.* The hoary Helvetian ſuppoſed Woolfes bane.

The hoary *Doronicum* of Helvetia, riſeth up with a round hollow greene ſtalke, a foote high or more, bearing thereon divers leaves ſomewhat longer and more pointed, then thoſe that grow next the ground, ſome whereof are round, and others long and round, yet all dented about the edges, of a pale greene colour on the upper ſide, with a white rib in the middle, and of a mealie hoarineſſe underneath, as the footeſtalke is alſo: the flower is great and yellow that ſtandeth at the top of the ſtalke, with many long narrow leaves, not dented at the edges, but ſmooth compaſſing the middle thrumme: the ſeede is carried away with the downe, like unto others; the roote is ſmall, joynted, and as it were ſcaled like the reſt.

9. *Doronicum Helveticum humile.* The low ſuppoſed Woolfes bane of Helvetia.

This low *Doronicum* of *Helvetia* or *Switzerland*, hath many thicke, darke, greene, hairy leaves, and of a paler greene underneath, lying next the roote being ſomewhat long and round and dented about the edges; from among which riſeth up a ſhort hairy ſtalke, not halfe a foote high, with very long and narrow leaves ſet thereon, parted at the toppe into two or three ſmall branches, bearing yellow flowers, of a meane ſize or bigneſſe like unto the reſt.

10. *Doronicum Americanum.* Suppoſed Woolfes bane of *America.*

This ſtrange *Doronicum* hath divers very large leaves next the ground ſomewhat rough and hairie, divided into five parts, each part being five or ſix inches long, and two inches broad, pointed at the ends, and deepely dented on the edges into three parts: from among which riſeth up ſundry ſmooth round ſtalkes ſet with the like leaves, but ſomewhat leſſer and leſſe divided, and ſome little or not at all: at the top of every ſtalke ſtandeth one large yellow flower like unto the former, the bordering leaves being long and narrow, and the middle thrum browniſh, and made as it were of many flowers ſet thicke together: the roote is great thicke and hard, faſtned with many long ſtrings, I have here given you two figures thereof, the one taken by us, the other by the *French.*

12. *Radices Doronici vulgo officinarum, & Radices Mechini rarioris Lobelii, pro Doronico genuino Arabum a Pona exhibitæ.* The Apothecaries *Doronicum*, and the true one of the *Arabians* as *Pona* thinketh.

I have here likewiſe particularly given you the figures of the rootes of two ſorts of *Doronicum* as they are ſuppoſed to be, the formoſt generally received by all or moſt both Writers & Apothecaries for their medicines, whoſe deſcription is ſet downe before: the other *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* ſetteth forth ſuppoſing it to be more probably the true *Doronicum* of the *Arabians* then the former, which doth not agree thereunto either in forme or quality, for *Avicen* in the 200. Chap. of his ſecond Booke, and *Serapio* in the 325. Chap. of his Booke of ſimples have deſcribed their *Doronicum* to be a roote of the bigneſſe of ones thumb, of a hard and heavy ſubſtance, of a yellowiſh colour on the outſide and browne within, with ſome white veines, and is hot and dry in the third degree: thus *Serapio*, but ſaith *Pona*, I know no other roote more properly doth repreſent that *Doronicum*, then this ſort of *Mechinus*, which is often found among the *Mechinus* or blacke Ginger, that is brought us chiefly from *Braſſil*, which *Lobell* calleth *Mechini rara varietas*, having divers circular knotted lines as it were like joynts on the out-

10. *Doronicum Americanum.*
The ſuppoſed Woolfes bane of *America.*

12. *Doronicum antiquorum Pone.*
Lobel his rare varieties of *Mechinus* and the *Arabians Doronicum* by *Pona.*

ſide,

side, and is firme and heavy full of white veines therein when it is broken: it is also very sharpe, quicke, biting and aromaticall in taste, and therefore saith he, having all the notes of their *Doronicum*, it can be no other then the true and legitimate *Doronicum*, from whom the reasons being so pregnant, I know not well how to dissent, yet leave it to others to judge as they shall finde cause.

The true rootes of the *Doronicum* in the Apothecaries shops are misset, which should have beene in this table, but are expressed in the fift figure.

The Place.

The first groweth on the hills in *Savoy*, beyond the lake *Lemanus*, and in other places, both of *France* and *Germany*: the second groweth not farre from *Burdeaux* in *France*. The third on the wooddy hills about *Trent*, and in *Austria* also as *Clusius* saith: the fourth *Clusius* saith he found on divers hills in *Austria*. The fift likewise about *Newberg* in *Styria*. The sixt is found in many places of *Germany*, in the medowes and elsewhere, and as it is thought, on the hilly grounds in *Northumberland*. The seaventh groweth in many places, both of *Austria* and *Hungary*, as *Clusius* saith: the eight upon the *Alpes* in *Switzerland*: the ninth also on the same hills about *Valesia*, and the last came from the *French* colony about the river of *Canada* and noursed up by *Vespasian Robin* the *French* Kings Herbarist at *Paris*, who gave Mr. *Tradescant* some rootes that hath encreased well with him and thereof hath imparted to me also.

The Time.

They all flower early for the most part, that is in *May*, and some of them in the *Autumne* againe.

The Names.

The name *Doronicum* which is given to all these plants is derived from the *Arabian Doronigi* or *Durungi*, for it is not remembred by any of the ancient Greeke or Latine Authors, except *Actuarius* who calleth it *Carnabadion*; divers have accounted it among the *Aconites*, as *Matthiolus* (calling it *Pardalianches*, and referreth it to *Pliny* and *Theophrastus* their *Aconites*, whose rootes are like Scorpions, as the outward face or forme of these are, which bred the suspition; when as the properties of these are not like their *Aconites*, to kill wilde beasts speedily with their Darts, or Arrowes dipped in the juice thereof; or to be a caustike herbe, able to eate away the flesh of a wound, and cause it to fall away:) who having received it from *Cortusus* of *Padoa*, defameth it to all the world, to be a poyson not fit to be used inwardly in mans body, and that those Physitians that follow the *Arabians* to put it into Cordiall medicines, doe very ill, and little respect the health of man, because both as *Cortusus* writeth unto him, and himselfe upon tryall made as he saith found to be true, that it will kill dogs, the rootes being given them in flesh, which report of theirs how soever be true in dogs, may notwithstanding be not true, being given to other beasts, and may be safely given and without danger to men: for divers things that are wholsome to man, and which we often use without scruple, or doubt of danger, as *Aloes* and bitter Almonds, yet given to a Fox, either of them will quickly kill him, as *Plutarch* reporteth; and the *Camæleon* Thistle as *Fabius Columna* setteth it downe, will kill dogs and swine, &c. and yet is a most soveraigne Antidote against the poyson of Serpents, the roote being drunk in wine, and besides killeth the wormes in children without any further harme, as also even Muske, Saffron, and other things being taken in two great a quantity will kill any man: others hold them to be wholsome, as it hath beene certainly and often found true by good experience, that divers of these sorts are very effectuall to helpe many diseases in men, as you shall heare by and by, and therefore it is not probable, that there lyeth any venemous quality hid underneath those good ones; and besides, *Gesner* saith that he had taken much and often thereof, and had given it to others without any danger or harme; and *Pena* and *Lobel* reporteth that *Iohannes de Vroede* did eate many rootes thereof without any danger, or sense of paine thereby: and therefore doth advise others, not to abdicate the plant wholly from mans use, nor to discredit such famous *Arabian* authors, that have appointed it to be put into *Electuarium de gemmis*, *Electuarium ex Aromatibus*, and *Diamoschum dulce*, and others, as the most Cordiall medicines of all other, and whereof there was never harme taken whosoever did use them, or to say that any that followed their prescriptions, were guilty of the death of any man. *Dodonæus* was also of the same minde with *Matthiolus* for a while, but afterwards found his owne errour and reclaimed it; but it is much doubted, whether this be the *Doronicum* of the *Arabians* or no; for *Franciscus Pona* in his Italian description of *Mont Baldus*, as I said before, refuseth it, accounting it an auncient received errour, and therefore giveth us the figure of *Lobels Mechinus*, for the true *Doronicum*, the faculties of these being quite contrary to their *Doronicum*, for besides a little sweetenesse and clammy taste in the roote; it hath little or no other taste, except that being fresh, some of them have an aromaticall, and some a bitterish sweet taste, like unto juice of Licoris: but the roots of this *Mechinus* are of an aromaticall, sharpe & biting taste: the joynts in the roots of the ordinary *Doronicum*, very likely might cause the later age of the world to erre, in taking it to be the right: but leave we these controversies, and attend the varietie of names and properties of these sorts of *Doronicum*, which may better perswade us of the good to be reaped from them: The first is as I said, the most common, both in the Gardens of our country and others, and is most usually called *Doronicum Romanum* of all writers, or with a sweete roote. The second *Clusius* and others call *Doronicum minus* and *Angustifolium*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Doronicum plantaginis folio*. The third *Matthiolus* calleth *Aconitum Pardalianches Plinij*, *Dodonæus Pardalianches alterum*, *Pena* and *Lobel*, *Doronicum Brachiata radice*; but *Clusius* setteth out the figure more truely, & calleth it his second *Doronicum Austriacum*. The fourth is *Clusius* his first *Doronicum Austriacum sive minus*, and *Bauhinus Doronicum longifolium hirsutie asperum*. The fift is *Clusius* his fourth *Doronicum*, which he calleth *Stiriacum*, and *Bauhinus Doronicum latifolium flore magno*. The sixt is called diversly, by divers; *Matthiolus* calleth it *Alysma* or *Damasonium*, and thinketh it to be the right *Alysma* of *Dioscorides*, and so doe *Camerarius* and *Gesner*, (who calleth it also *Caltha Alpina*) *Pena* and *Lobel* call it *Nardus Celtica altera*, as *Rondeletius* did take it to be. *Lugdunensis* setteth it forth under the name of *Ptarmica montana*, as divers did call it there abouts, as he saith, and yet setteth it forth againe under the title of *Alysma Matthioli*. *Gerard* likewise hath set it forth in two severall places, under two severall titles, the one under *Calendula Alpina*, the other under *Chrysanthemum latifolium*. *Clusius* calleth it *Doronicum Germanicum*, and saith his *Pannonicum* or *Doronicum sextum*, is the same or very like, for both he and divers others doe set it forth, with smooth, and hairy leaves, also as it is found so growing in divers and sundry places. The seventh is *Clusius* his *Doronicum Austriacum tertium*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Doronicum maximum foliis caulem amplexantibus*: The eighth and ninth

Bauhinus

Bauhinus setteth forth in his *Prodomus* and *Pinax*, under the same titles they doe here beare: the tenth *Robinus* of *Paris* called *Aconitum Americanum*, and *Cornutus Aconitum Helianthemum Canadense*; but the upper leaves on the stalke, with the flowers and roote, declare it to come nearer to the sorts of *Doronicum*; the last are as the titles declare them. They may all be called in *English*, either *Doronicum* according to the *Latine* name, for so doe both *Italians*, *Spaniards*, *French*, *Germanes*; and *Dutchmen*; or as I have entituled them supposed Wolfes banes, both that the name may differ from the former Wolfes banes, and to give you to understand that they are but supposed to be dangerous; because as I said before the outward forme of the rootes, like unto Shrimpes or Scorpions, and the leaves round like unto the leaves of Sow bread or Cowcumbers, have caused many to thinke them to be the *Aconites* of *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides*; but *Columna* hath treated very learnedly hereof in the 18. Chapter of his Booke of Plants, whereunto I referre you, for it were too tedious, to relate his sayings in this place.

The Vertues.

The true *Doronicum* is said to be a soveraigne Cordiall, and to resist the poyson both of beasts and other deadly medicines, to clense the breast and to helpe the cough, and to rid those humors, that cause paines in the sides: but our *Doronicum*, although it be not the true of *Serapio* and *Avicen*, yet it is no *Aconite*, as *Matthiolus* and others have supposed; for as is before said, both *Gesner* tooke it often, and a good quantitie at a time, even two drammes in powder, that he might find the operation of it, yet found no harme thereby; and *Vroede*, ss *Lobel* saith tooke of it many times, without any harme; but what especiall good they found by it, is not remembred, for *Gesner* maketh not any mention thereof: yet the juyce thereof is found to be good, for those eyes that be hot and red, and full of paine, by reason of hot and sharpe rheumes, falling into them, to allay the heate, to take away the redneſſe, and to give ease of the paines and prickings in them. *Clusius* saith that the hunters, and shepheards that live in the mountaines of *Austria*, doe no lesse use and commend the rootes of the third and fourth sorts, here set forth, (which grow with them more frequently, than the others, at the least best known unto them,) then they doe the rootes of the yellow *Auricula ursi*. against the swimming or turning in the head, which is a disease subject to those places, rising from the feare and horrour, of such steepe downefalls and dangerous places, which they doe and must continually passe, in seeking for and hunting the wild Goates, and therefore they there call them *Gensswurtz*, that is, *Rupicapraria radix*, as *Clusius* doth interpret it; and there hath beene found in their mawes a certaine stone, called by *Bauhinus*, in his Treatise thereof *Bezoar Germanicum*, in the middest of which stones, some of the rootes have beene found almost whole, which sheweth that they feede thereon willingly, without taking any harme thereby, and that the stones bred thereon are Cordiall, and so used: And I doe not thinke but any of the other sorts (seeing they are all in forme, and places of growing, one so like unto another) if triall were sufficiently made, would performe the same effect. For the sixt sort here expressed (which as I said is called *Caltha Alpina* of some, *Alysma* or *Damasonium* of others, and *Doronicum Geranicum* of others, of the people in the Alpes *Mutterwurtz*, as *Iosius Simlerus* saith, in his Commentarie of the Alpes, that is *Matricaria*, Mother wort, which they have found, and do continually use to procure womens courses, and to ease the paines and diseases of the mother) is very effectuall against the poyson of the fish called *Lapus marinus*, as also the venemous biting of the Shrew, and the poyson of a Toade; and is also profitable for them that have eaten *Opium*, in any dangerous quantitie; it is given with good successe, to them that have the bloudy flixe, or any other paines or gripings in their body or bowells, by reason of sharpe humours gathered therein: it is also helpefull to those that have convulsions or crampes, and ach or paines in the joynts and sinewes, and is very powerfull to be taken with some wilde Carrot seede, to expell gravell, or the stone in the reines or kidnies, if the decoction thereof in wine or water, or the powder of the herbe and rootes be taken: it is applied also outwardly, to ease the paines and inflammations of apostumes and sores: the flowers hereof doe procure neesings.

CHAP. IV.

Ranunculus. Crowfoote.

THere are so many sorts of Crowfeete, some of the Woods, some of the Medowes, some of the Mountaines, some of the Water, some of the Rockes, and some of the Gardens; that to proceede in a methodicall manner, and to ease my selfe and the Reader of too much prolixitie, and intricasie, I thinke it best to distinguish or divide them into severall formes or orders, that so they may be the better apprehended and understood, for otherwise it would be toogreat a confusion, to huddle so many together: and because I have already set forth in my former Booke, many sorts, whose flowers being most beautifull and rare, were fittest to adorne that Garden; I shall not neede to describe any of them againe in this worke, but referre you thereunto to be informed of them: but in shewing you the rest, I will give you the figures of some of them, and of the *Anemones* which are neerest unto them, and so bring every of them into their severall order, and begin first with those of the Woods.

Divisio prima. The first Division.

Ranunculi nemorosi. Wood Crowfeete.

1. *Ranunculus nemorosus albus simplex.* The single white Wood Crowfoote.

THe single white wood or wilde Crowfoote, riseth up with two or three stalkes, about an hand breadth high or better, about the middle whereof, come forth usually three stalkes of leaves, each being somewhat broad, hard and cut in on the edges into three parts, of a sad greene colour, and dented also; the stalke riseth up two or more inches high, bearing at the toppe one single flower, hanging downe the head for the most part, made of five leaves, somewhat broad and almost round pointed, of a light blewish colour on the outside, before it be blowne open, but white afterwards, and more white on the inside, having a few white threds in the middle,

1. *Ranunculus nemoroſus albus ſimplex.*
The ſingle white Wood Crowfoote

5. *Ranunculus nemoroſus flore luteo.*
The yellow Wood Crowfoote.

middle, tipt with yellow, ſtanding about a greene head, which in time growing ripe, is ſomewhat like other heads of Crowfeete, compoſed of many ſmall ſeedes ſet together: the roote is uſually of the bigneſſe of a wheate ſtraw ſtalke, not growing downe deepe, but creeping longwiſe under the upper crúſt of the ground, ſpreading out into diverſe ſmall knobs like branches, of a darke browne colour on the outſide, and white within, and of a ſharpe biting taſte, enflaming the mouth.

2. *Ranunculus nemoroſus minimus albus.* The leaſt white Wood Crowfoote.

This ſmall wood Crowfoote, hath ſuch like leaves as the former ſingle white kind hath devided into three parts, and each of them into other againe, ſtanding upon little long foote ſtalkes, but they are much leſſer, ſo that the whole leafe hereof, is not much bigger than one of the Diviſions, or parts of the other: the ſtalke is verie ſmall with a few leaves thereon, in two places more devided than the lower, little more than two inches high: at the toppe ſtandeth a white flower, conſiſting of ſixe white leaves, with a few yellowiſh threds in the middle: the roote is ſmall and long like unto the other.

3. *Ranunculus nemoroſus flore carneo.* The ſingle bluſh wild Crowfoote.

The ſingle bluſh wilde Crowfoote, is both for forme, of growing, in ſtalkes, leaves, flowers, and rootes, like unto the former, ſo that untill it be in flower, there can hardly be any difference diſcerned, but when the flower appeareth, it ſheweth it ſelfe much more reddiſh on the outſide, and of a faire pale purple, or bluſh colour on the inſide, which maketh it a diſtinct ſpecies of it ſelfe, differing from the reſt.

4. *Ranunculus nemoroſus flore purpureo cæruleo.* The ſingle purple Wood Crowfoote.

This purple kinde is alſo like the other, and differeth from them chiefely in the ſtalke which is ſomewhat browner, and in the flower, which is of a pale purple blewiſh colour, like unto a pale violet flower; none of theſe have any great ſent, but yet a little, and more than the yellow kinde which followeth next.

5. *Ranunculus nemoroſus luteus.* The yellow wood Crowfoote,

The yellow Wood Crowfoote groweth in the ſame manner that the former doe, and with ſuch like ſtalkes of leaves, but they are not ſo broad, nor ſo hard in handling, and are more deepely cut into more long and narrower parts, yet each alſo dented about the edges, eſpecially towards the ends of the leaves, and of a darker greene colour; from betweene theſe ſtalkes of leaves, ſhooteth forth ſometimes but one, and ſometimes two or three ſtalkes, with every one a flower thereon, ſomewhat ſmaller than the former, conſiſting of ſixe uſually or of ſeaven, and ſometimes of eight leaves, which are of a faire pale yellow colour, with many yellow threds in the middle, the ſeede and rootes are like the former: this hath as I ſaid leaſt ſent at all. Vnto theſe belong that ſort of *Anemone* or rather Crowfoote that *Dodoneus* calleth *Trifolia* having the leaves parted into three, ſnipt about the edges with a whitiſh bluſh flower. *Anemone trifolia Dodonæi.*

6. *Ranunculus nemoroſus Moſchatella dictus.* The Muske Wood Crowfoote.

The Muske Crowfoote, hath three or foure ſlender pale greene ſtalkes of leaves, ſomewhat devided at the edges of them, not halfe a foote high, and not of halfe that height in ſome places, very like unto thoſe of the Hol-

Anemone trifolia Dodonæi.
Dodonæus his trefoile Anemone.

6. *Ranunculus nemorosus Muscatella dictus.*
The Muske Wood Crowfoote.

7. *Ranunculus nemorosus dulcis secundus Tragi.*
Sweete Wood Crowfoote.

8. *Ranunculus Virginensis albus.*
The white *Virginia* Crowfoote.

low roote, but ſmaller, and of a paller ſhining greene colour, from among which riſe up one or two ſmall ſtalkes with two ſuch like leaves thereon, but ſmaller, and a little above them, a ſmall round greeniſh yellow head, which ſpreadeth not into leaves, but into foure or five little moſſie heads of threads, and ſo abideth a while, having no other flower, and paſſe away into many ſmall kernelly ſeede; the roote is ſmall and ſomewhat long, compoſed as it were of many ſmall very ſhining white thicke ſcales growing upwards, and having many white fibres at the head of them, of a little ſweetiſh bitter, ſharpe and binding taſte, the leaves have a little ſweete ſent, ſomewhat like unto that kinde of Cranes bill, called Muske, yet more in the naturall places than in Gardens, when it is tranſplanted into them.

7. *Ranunculus nemoroſus dulcis ſecundus Tragi.* Sweete Wood Crowfoote.

The firſt leaves of this kinde of Crowfoote, are round ſomewhat like unto Violet leaves, and not devided at all, but thoſe that riſe next after them, are more devided, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the laſt, and ſo thoſe that grow after and upon the ſtalkes are more devided than they: the flowers are ſmall, and of a faire ſhining gold yellow colour, ſtanding at the toppes of the ſtalkes, like unto the other common kindes of Crowfeete: after which come the ſeede many ſet together in a head, like a ſmall Strawberry, as diverſe other Crowfeete have; the roote is compoſed of many white ſtrings and fibres, like unto others; neither roote or leafe of this kind, hath any ſharpe or biting taſte in them, but are almoſt inſipide.

8. *Ranunculus Virginenſis albus.* The white *Virginia* Crowfoote.

The white *Virginia* Crowfoot ſhooteth forth from a reddiſh thick tuberous roote with ſome ſmall fibres thereto, three or foure ſomewhat large broad whitiſh greene leaves upon long foote ſtalkes, rent or torne on the edges for the moſt part, among which riſeth up a ſlender round naked ſtalke, five or ſixe inches high, bearing one white flower at the toppe, made of tenne or of twelve ſmall narrow and pointed leaves, with a few yellowiſh threds in the middle, ſet about a greeniſh umbone, which in time groweth to be a long ſlender pod, wherein is contained round whitiſh ſeede.

The Place.

The moſt ſorts of theſe are found growing in Woods, Groves, and Orchards, ſome of them in our owne land in many places, the reſt in many places of *Italy*, *Germany*, *&c.* The fift is found as well by the brooke ſides that paſſe by Medowes, as in Woods, and by hedge ſides.

The Time.

They doe all flower very earely in the Spring, in March oftentimes, or at the furtheſt in Aprill.

The Names.

The firſt foure are diverſly called of diverſe Writers, for ſome call them *Ranunculi nemoreſi*, or *nemorum* and *ſyluarum*, others *Anemones ſylveſtres*, or *nemoroſæ*: but in regard none of theſe do beare any cottony head of ſeede, as all the *Anemones* doe. I rather hold with their judgement, that referre them to the kindes of *Ranunculus* or Crowfoote; yet *Cluſius* thinketh that they may be reckoned as kindes of wild *Anemones*, and ſaith that diverſe did thinke them to be the *Anemone ſylveſtris*, that *Theophraſtus* calleth λειμωνία *Leimonia*; the *Italians* call them *Gengevo ſalvatico*, wild Ginger, either becauſe the rootes of them all, are very ſharpe, hot and biting the tongue like Ginger, or rather as I thinke, becauſe the rootes doe grow a little ſpreading into ſeverall parts, very like unto Ginger. *Tragus* calleth them *Ranunculus ſylveſtris*, whereof there are two ſorts as he ſaith, *candidus* and *luteus*, one that beareth white flowers and an other yellow: *Iohannes Thalius* maketh them his third kinde of Crowfeete: *Geſner* calleth the firſt white one *Ranunculus Phrygmitis*: I have therefore upon more mature advice entituled them Wood Crowfeete, and ſet them in the firſt ranke or diviſion: the ſecond is called by *Bauhinus Ranunculus nemoroſus Anemones flore minor*: the third, fourth and fifth, have their names in their titles: the ſixt is diverſly alſo called, for *Cordus* calleth it *Moſchatella*, and ſome other *Moſchatella pratenſis* that it may differ from the *Moſchatella cærulea* of *Lugdunenſis* called alſo *Ageratum purpureum*; *Lobel* calleth it *Ranunculus minimus Septentrionalium herbido muſcoſo flore*. *Tragus* and *Geſner* make it to be a kinde of *Ariſtolochia*, for ſo they accounted the *Radix Cava* to be, and thereupon as *Camerarius* ſaith, divers did aswell account it a kinde of *Capnos* as ſmall Crowfoote. *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Denticulata* from the forme of the roote which is made as it were of many teeth ſet together: The ſeventh is *Tragus* his ſecond *Ranunculus ſylveſtris*, and *Lobel* his *Ranunculus auricomus*. The laſt hath not beene ſet forth by any before.

The Vertues.

By reaſon of the hot ſharpe biting taſte of the foure firſt ſorts, they are found no leſſe to exulcerate the skinne being applied, then any of the other ſorts of Crowfeete; yet they may be well uſed to eate away and conſume hard tumours, as alſo to take away ſcarres and other blemiſhes, and wartes upon the hands, &c. and to eate out the core of cornes in the feete, the leaves or roote eſpecially, being bruiſed and bound to for a certaine ſpace: They are ſaid alſo to cleanſe foule ulcers that are much corrupted and ſtinking. The 6. and 7. ſort are not knowne to be uſed. Vnto this Diviſion appertaine thoſe other ſorts of *Anemones ſylveſtres flore pleno*, ſet forth in my former Worke.

Diviſio ſecunda. The ſecond diviſion.

Ranunculi pratenſes & arvenſes. Field Crowfeete.

9. *Ranunculus pratenſis dulcis.* Sweete Meddow Crowfoote.

THis Meddow Crowfoote (which I call ſweet, not as *Gerard* doth becauſe it ſmelleth ſweete, but in regard it hath no ſharpe biting or exulcerating taſte, as moſt of the other Crowfeete have, but is ſo ſweete and pleaſant, that many in *Germany* and other places, doe ſtew the leaves, when they are young among other herbes, that ſerve to eate) hath diverſe great broad, darke greene leaves, ſpread upon the ground, a little hayrie, cut in on the edges into five diviſions, and a little dented alſo about, eſpecially at the ends, and of a paler yellowiſh greene on the underſide, of a ſweete and not unpleaſant taſte, as I ſayd before; among which riſe up diverſe hayrie ſtalkes, with ſome leaves upon them, much more divided and into ſmaller and narrower parts, than the lower: at the toppes whereof ſtand many faire yellow flowers, ſo like unto the next fielde Crowfoote, that is very violent, ſharpe and exulcerating the skinne, that it can hardly

1. *Ranunculus pratensis aulcis simplex & multiplex.*
Single and double meddow Crowfoote.

2. *Ranunculus pratensis acris.*
The common upright field Crowfoote.

3. *Ranunculus repens flore simplici & pleno.*
The common creeping field Crowfoote with single and double flowers.

4. *Ranunculus arvorum.*
Crowfoote of the ploughed fields.

be knowne from it: the ſeed likewiſe that followeth is like thereunto: the roote conſiſteth of many white ſtrings. Of this ſort there is one that beareth double flowers, and is planted in gardens onely for the beauty of the flowers. *Flore multiplici.*

2. *Ranunculus pratenſis erectus acris vulgaris.* The common upright field Crowfoote.

The common field Crowfoote (whoſe branches ſtand upright and bend not downe againe unto the ground, neither creepe thereon, or ſpread, taking roote againe in diverſe places, as the next doth) hath many large darke greene leaves, cut into diverſe parts, ſomewhat like unto the laſt, that many might judge it a kind of the ſame; but the taſte declareth the difference, which is very violent, ſharpe and heating upon the tongue, and bliſtering the skinne, if it be layd thereon, no leſſe than any exulcerating or corroding herbe can doe, and will have ſome blacke ſpots upon them now and then, but not in all, or all places; the flowers are many, and of a gold yellow colour, after which come ſmall heads of ſeedes: the roote is fibrous as other Crowfeete are. Of this kinde alſo there is one with double flowers, which I have ſet forth in my former booke. *Flore pleno.*

3. *Ranunculus pratenſis repens* The common creeping field Crowfoote.

This creeping Crowfoote, that groweth commonly in fields and gardens alſo, is very like unto the laſt deſcribed Crowfoote, both for leafe, flower, ſeede, and roote, but that this is more hayrie and creepeth with his branches upon the ground, taking hold by ſmall white fibres which it ſhooteth forth at the joynts, and ſpreadeth farre thereon, his branches alſo rather leaning then ſtanding upright, or riſing ſo high but the yellow flower, and ſharpe biting taſte of the leaves is almoſt equall with the former. Of this kinde there is alſo one with double flowers nuurſed in gardens. *Flore pleno.*

4. *Ranunculus arvorum.* Crowfoote of the plowed lands.

This Crowfoote hath diverſe ſmaller leaves, than any of the former, divided into many narrower parts, of an overworne greene colour; the ſtalke is about a foote or more high, bearing ſome leaves thereon, more jagged than the lower, and more divided at the toppe into other branches, bearing pale yellow flowers after which come rough pointed ſeedes, ſet in heads many together: the roote is compoſed of many white fibres or ſtrings.

5. *Ranunculus bulboſus ſive tuberoſus.* Knobbed Crowfoote.

The knobbed or round rooted Crowfoote, hath diverſe leaves riſing from the roote, much more cut in and divided than any of the former except the laſt, every one ſtanding on a ſhort footeſtalke, of an overworne greene colour, among which riſe up diverſe ſlender ſtalkes, a foote, or halfe a yard high, with ſome leaves thereon at the joynts, more divided, and into longer and narrower parts than thoſe below; at the toppes whereof, ſtand ſeverall faire gold yellow ſhining flowers, made of five leaves like the former ſorts, with many threds in the middle, ſtanding about a greene head, which after the flowers are paſt, groweth to be more rough or pricking than the former: the roote is white and round, of the bigneſſe ſometime of a Wallnut, and often much leſſe, being no

5. *Ranunculus bulboſus.*
Knobbed Crowfoote.

Ranunculus Anglicus bulboſus.
Batchelours buttons.

bigger than a beane, or sometimes an hasell nut, with some long fibres at the ends especially of it, of a more sharpe biting taste than any of the former.

Bulbosus Anglicus. Of this kinde is that thought to be, that beareth double yellow flowers one out of another, and called *Anglicus*, set forth in my former garden, whose figure is here extant also. As also one whose flower is single and red like an Orange.

Bulbosus flore rubro simplici.

6. *Ranunculus Echinatus Creticus.* Small prickly headed or Crowfoote of *Candye*.

This small Crowfoote hath many stalkes, rising from a threddy roote, round and smooth, full of branches, scarse rising a foote high, at every joynt standeth one broad sad greene crumpled leafe, upon a very long foote stalke: the flowers at the toppes are small, and of a pale yellow colour; and the heades of many small seedes and browne set together, are somewhat sharpe and prickely.

7. *Ranunculus Apuleii quibusdam.* The small early Crowfoote of *Apuleius*.

This small early Crowfoote, which some take to be the *Batrachium* of *Apuleius*, hath diverse small and short leaves, lying upon the ground, not so much divided as the last, but cut into three divisions, for the most part, each of them dented at the ends, and standing upon short foote stalkes, of an inch or two long, compassing one another at the bottomes of them: from among these leaves rise up diverse weake stalkes, bowing and leaning downe to the ground againe; at the joynts whereof grow such like leaves, as grow below, standing each of them upon his short foote stalke, and with them also commeth forth at each joynt, a small short stalke, bearing a flower consisting of five leaves, of a faire pale yellow colour, with diverse yellow threds in the middle; after the flowers are past, there follow five or sixe small cods or hornes, pointed and crooked at the ends, wherein lye small browniſh round seede, somewhat like those of the Winter Wolfes bane: the roote from the head thereof, shooteth forth many white fibres, whereby it taketh fast hold on the ground, encreasing into severall heads: both rootes and leaves are no lesse sharpe and biting than any of the former.

8. *Ranunculus pratensis rotundifolius Bononensis.* Meddow Crowfoote of *Bononia*.

The leaves that rise from this blackish threddy rooted Crowfoote, are round soft and hayrie, dented about the edges of a sad greene colour, and about an inch broad, standing upon very long foote stalkes, but those that grow upon the stalke are larger, and for the most part round also, a little divided into some parts, but not to the middle: the stalke is about a foote high, bending a little downe to the ground, and as it were creeping, divided into smaller branches, with large leaves at the joynts, standing upon long foote stalkes, and small pale yellow flowers set on the toppes of them, with a few yellow threds in the middle about a greene head, which growing to be ripe, hath many sharpe or prickely browne seedes set together.

9. *Ranunculus minimus Apulus.* The small Crowfoote of *Naples*.

This small Crowfoote being the least of all the rest, hath a few small leaves, growing from the roote, divided into three parts somewhat like unto an Ivie leafe, each of them upon a small long hayrie foote stalke, no bigger than the nayle of ones finger: the stalke is about a foote high small and slender, and a little hayrie also, with some leaves thereon, and small yellow flowers at the toppe: the seede is small in heades like the other kindes, and the rootes small and fibrous.

10. *Ranunculus Pannonicus maximus.* The great Crowfoote of *Hungary*.

The great Crowfoote of *Hungary*, is the greatest of all these sorts of Crowfeete, having diverse very large, broad, thicke, sappy, pale, greene, shining leaves, not much lesser than Figge leaves, cut into five parts or divisions, and each of them endented about the edges, being somewhat hayrie withall, a little sharpe and biting upon the tongue, but not so much, as most of the former sharpe sorts are: the stalkes are great, strong, and somewhat hayrie, two foote high, spread at the toppes into diverse branches, whereon stand faire gold yellow flowers, like unto other Crowfeete, and such like heads of seede following them: the rootes are many white fibres or strings, shooting downe from a head into the ground. Very like hereunto is the great Crowfoote of *Candye* set forth in my former booke but that the rootes are composed of long kernelly knots, whose figure I here exhibite unto you.

Creticus latifolius.

11. *Ranunculus Illyricus minor.* The lesser Crowfoote of *Sclavonie*.

The lesser Crowfoote of *Illyria* or *Sclavonie*, hath but three or foure narrow grayish greene leaves, divided into foure or five or more parts, standing upon long foote stalkes, and of a silver white shining colour underneath: the stalkes are firme and round, but small, about a foote high or more, having some such like leaves thereon, about the middle, and spreading into three or foure branches, every one bearing a small shining pale yellow flower, consisting of five leaves, and sometimes two together upon a stalke: the roote is composed of many small round grayish kernels, set very close and hard together in a bunch with some fibres thereat.

12. *Ranunculus Illyricus major.* The greater Crowfoote of *Sclavonie*.

This greater kinde is both in leafe stalke and flower, greater and larger than the former, the leaves being broader and greener on the upperside, and not fully of so silver a white colour underneath, the flowers are of a faire deepe yellow colour, and greater, but the roote hath not so many small graines or kernels set together, in any that I have observed, but shooteth forth white strings, whereby it is nourished and maintained.

Flore albo. Flore variato. Of this kinde some have beene found growing in *Apulia* in the Kingdome of *Naples*, with a white flower, and an other with a reddish flower.

13. *Ranunculus Lusitanicus autumnalis simplex.* The single *Portugall* Crowfoote.

This *Portugall* Crowfoote hath many broade leaves, lying upon the ground, almost round yet pointed, and finely dented about the edges, not divided at all, but somewhat hayrie full of veines, and of a darke greene colour on the upperside, and of a yellowish greene underneath, which continue all the winter, not falling away untill fresh doe spring up: from among these leaves shoote forth two or three small slender hayrie short stalkes, not a foote high, bare without leaves, bearing each of them one small yellow flower, composed of five, and sometime of sixe leaves, with some yellow threds in the middle, which fall away most usually with us, without bearing any seede, in regard it flowreth so late in Autumne, but in the naturall places; and sometimes with us, if the yeare be very hot, and fitting for it; it beareth a small head of such like seede, as the field Crowfoote beareth; the roote is made of small round whitish long kernels or pieces, many set together, somewhat like the *Illyrian*; but greater and longer: This kinde *Clusius* observed in the Olive-yards about *Lisbone*, to grow with larger crumpled

7. *Ranunculus Apuleï quibusdam.*
The small early Crowfoote of *Apuleius.*

8. *Ranunculus pratensis rotundifolius Bononiensis.*
Meddow Crowfoote of *Bononia.*

Ranunculus globosus.
The globe Crowfoote or Locker Goulons.

6. *Ranunculus Cretieus echinatus.*
Small prickly headed Crowfoote of *Candie.*

11. 12. *Ranunculus Illyricus major & minor.*
The greater & leſſer *Slavonian* Crowfoote.

13. *Ranunculus Luſitanicus autumnalis.*
The *Portugall* Crowfoote.

pled or ſwolne leaues, like as it were bliſters upon thē, and bearing the flowēr with eight or ten leaves, ſometimes as if it were double, whereof he giveth a figure, but the ſeede will beare ſuch like plants, as he ſetteth forth the other to be, and therefore giveth no other mention or deſcription thereof.

14. *Ranunculus autumnalis flore multiplici.* Double flowred Autumne Crowfoote.

This is ſo like the laſt in the manner of the growing and flowring, that onely the double yellow flowēs makē the difference.

15. *Ranunculus grumoſa radice Bononienſis.* Meddow Crowfoote of *Bononia* with kernelly rootes.

This Crowfoote hath a roote made of many ſmall long and round white kernels, or graines ſet cloſe togethēr, with diverſe long fibres at them, from whence riſe up ſomewhat round leaves, but deepely cut in on the edges, into three parts, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the round rooted Crowfoote, ſuſtained by long foote ſtalkes, and ſomewhat hayrie: from among which riſe up the ſtalkes, that are hayrie alſo, and about a foote high, having leaves ſet thereon at two ſeverall diſtances, much more cut in and jagged than thoſe below, not divided into many branches, whoſe flowers at the tops of them are yellow, like unto other field Crowfeete: the ſmall head of rough ſeede that followeth, is ſharpe pointed, and ſhorter than others.

16. *Ranunculus Geranii tuberoſi folio.* Iagged Field Crowfeete of *Padoa*.

The rootes of this Crowfeete conſiſt of long whitiſh ſtrings, ſending forth many darke greenē ſmooth leaves, very much jagged or cut into diverſe parts, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the knobbed Cranes bill, but larger, each of the cuts being larger and broader than they, which are cut in againe, ſo that the whole leafe being almoſt round, is halfe a foote long, and neere ſo broad alſo, ſet upon a foote ſtalke; an hand breadth long; from among which riſe up, diverſe ſmooth greene creſted ſtalkes, about two foote high, ſpread into branches, having finer cut leaves on them, and ſmall pale yellow flowers at the toppes, with many threds in the middle, like unto others, after which cometh a ſmall round knappe or head of ſeede.

The Place.

All theſe ſorts of Crowfeete, doe grow in fields, meddowes, and arable grounds, many of them in our owne land, eſpecially the firſt five ſorts; the reſt by their titles may bē underſtood from whence they came.

The Time.

The firſt and the great *Candye* ſort are the earlieſt in flower, which is about March and Aprill, and thē 13. and 14. are the lateſt that flower of all the reſt, which is not untill September, all the other in May and June.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke βατράχιον, and there after in *Latine* Ranunculus, *non ſolum quia ranarum colorem folia multa imitantur, ſed potius quia inter folia ranæ ut plurimum degunt:* in *Engliſh* we call them Crowfeete, rather than Frogwort after the *Latine*, from the diviſions of the leaves, as I thinke, and therefore ſome call them *Pedes gallı*, according to *Pliny*, yet ſome writers thought them to be *Coronopus pes corvi* of *Dioſcorides*, and from thence it

14. *Ranunculus autumnalis flore multiplici.*
Double flowred autumne Crowfoote.

Ranunculus Creticus latifolius.
Yellow broade leafed Crowfoote of *Candy*.

it is moſt likely our *Engliſh* name of Crowfeete came, they have alſo diverſe other *Engliſh* names, as King Cups, gold cuppes, Baſinets after the French, Piſſabeds, Bolts, Troll flower, and Locker Goulons, which two laſt are more proper to the eight kinde in my former Booke: of the *Italians* *Ranoncolo* and *Pie Corvino*; of the *Spaniards* *Terva belida*, of the *French* *Grenoilette*, of the *Germanes* *Hanen fuſs*, and of the *Dutch* *Hanen voet*. The firſt is *Tragus* his firſt *Ranunculus dulcis ſive pratenſis* by *Fuchſius* *Chryſanthemum ſimplex*, by *Dodonæus* in his *French* Herball and by *Lugdunenſis* *Polyanthemum ſimplex*, by *Tabermontanus* *Ranunculus dulcis*, & by *Bauhinus* *Ranunculus pratenſis erectus dulcis*: the ſecond is the *Ranunculus luteus of Tragus*, the *Ranunculus pratenſis ſurrectis cauliculis* of *Lobel*, & the ſecond *Ranunculus luteus* of *Dodoneus* & *Lugdunenſis*. *Thalius* calleth it *Ranunculus polyanthemus maculatus*, and *Gerard* *Ranunculus Batrachoides*: the third is called by *Lobel* *Ranunculus pratenſis reptante cauliculo*, by *Thalius* *Ranunculus polyanthemos primus*, by *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunenſis*, *Ranunculus hortenſis primus*, by *Tabermontanus* *Ranunculus vinealis*, and by *Bauhinus* *Ranunculus pratenſis repens hirſutus*: the fourth is called by *Lobel* in his *Icones* *Ranunculus arvorum*, as it is in the title, by *Dodonæus* and *Lobel* in his obſervations *Ranunculus ſylveſtris tertius*; by *Cordus* in his hiſtory of Plants, *Ranunculus ſegetalis*, by *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ* *Ranunculus arvenſis*, and by *Bauhinus* *Ranunculus arvenſis echinatus*: The fift is called by *Tragus* *Ranunculus exiguus & ſceleratiſſimus*, and by *Geſner in hort Germaniæ* *Ranunculus Flammula dictus*, by *Lobel* *Ranunculus bulboſus*, and by *Dodonæus* *tuberoſus*, by *Brunfelſius* *Crus Galli* and *Coronopus parvus*; it is generally taken to be, and ſo called *Batrachium* *Apuleij*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Ranunculus pratenſis radice verticilli modo rotunda*. The ſixt is called by *Pona* in his *Italian* deſcription of Mount *Baldus*, *Ranunculus echinatus Creticus*, which he ſaith he had from *Signior Contarini* of *Venice*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Ranunculus ſtellatus echinatus Creticus*: the ſeaventh is called by *Cluſius* *Ranunculus* *Apuleij quibuſdam*, *Pena* and *Lobel* ſet it forth in their *Adverſaria*, under the name of *Ranunculus paluſtris*, *rotundiore folio ſemine echinato*, but as *Bauhinus* ſaith in his *Phytopinax* and *Prodromus*, they confound it with the other *Ranunculus paluſtris rotund. folius lævis*, and therefore he calleth it *Ranunculus paluſtris echinatus*, not that it groweth in mooriſh ground but in wet fields. The eighth is called by *Bauhinus* *Ranunculus rotundifolius repens echinatus*. The ninth is called by *Columna* *Ranunculus minimus Apulus*, as it is in the title, and by *Bauhinus* *Ranunculus arvenſis parvus folio triſido*. The tenth is called by *Cluſius* *Ranunculus Platophyllos*, and is his fift *Montanus*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Latiſſimo folio hirſutus*. The eleventh is generally called of moſt writers, as alſo with all *Herbariſts*, *Ranunculus Illyricus minor*, and is the fourth *Ranunculus grumoſa radice* of *Cluſius*, and by *Bauhinus* *Ranunculus lanuginoſus anguſtifolius grumoſa radice minor*. The twelfth is called by all *Illyricus major*, being of the ſame kind, which *Bauhinus* therefore calleth, *Ranunculus lanuginoſus anguſtifolius grumoſa radice major*, and remembred by *Cluſius* in the ſame place with the other. The thirteenth is called by *Cluſius* *Ranunculus autumnalis*, and *Luſitanicus*, and is his firſt *Ranunculus grumoſa radice*, whereof he maketh two ſorts, and hath two figures upon the diverſities of the leaves and flowers, it is therefore called *Luſitanicus* by *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, *Dalechamp* us and all others, except *Bauhinus*, who calleth it *Ranunculus latifolius bullatus Aſphodeli radice*. The foureteenth is remembred by *Iacobus Cornutus* onely in his Booke of Canada plants. The fifteenth is called by *Bauhinus* *Ranunculus grumoſa radice folio Ranunculi bulboſi*. The laſt is called alſo by him *Ranunculus Geranij tuberoſi folio*, as it is in the title.

The

The Vertues.

The first of these kindes, being of no sharpe or biting taste, is held to be harmelesse; for the *Germanes* as *Tragus* saith, use to eate it familiarly among other herbes: but the others are sharpe and doe exulcerate the skinne, especially the fift kinde more than any of the rest, and therefore not to be used inwardly in any case: the second and third sorts here expressed, are oftentimes used to be laid to the wrists of the hands, to drive away agues, the leaves being bruised, with a few cornes of bay salt, and a little glasse of windowes, beaten small and mixed together. *Camerarius* saith that they in *Germany* used to apply the roote of the fift kinde to plague sores, to draw them to maturity and breake them, yet it is no other likely but the other sharpe rootes will doe the like, for they will breake tumours and draw impostumes being wisely applied; and *Tragus* saith, that even those that are not sharpe, doe discusse and dissolve hard tumors in any part of the body, being applied: a peece of the round rooteed Crowfoote put betweene those teeth that doe ake, or into an hollow tooth, taketh away the paine, but many times, it either breaketh those that are hollow, or causeth them to fall out: some write, that applied to the finger, by causing more paine therein, than is felt, by the touthach, it taketh away the paine: the decoction of the leaves of the field Crowfeete, healeth scabs and the itch, but they must not be suffered to abide long upon the places; it is likewise used to stay the falling of the haire, the head being washed therewith, being made warme, but not to rest thereon above two or three houres, and then washed off with fresh warme water: it is also said that if the roote be bruised, and applied unto a foule ulcer, it will clense and take away all the filthy and corrupt matter therein, leaving the sore faire to be healed up with other convenient things, but it must not lie long to the sore lest it worke too forcibly: all these sharpe Crowfeete, have the same operation to take away wartes, or the scabbed ruggednesse of nailes, markes, spots, and blemishes in the skin, and all the other properties attributed to these sorts of Crowfeete, mentioned in the former division: besides being mixed with swines dung, they breake *Scrophulæ*, or the small kernells under the eares, and of the necke called the Kings Evill, and applyed to the *Hæmorrhoides* or piles that swell and bleede not, helpeth to discusse or take them away: but in no hand must it be applyed to those that are open and bleede. The distilled water of the herbe, whilst it is in flower, worketh safely to all the purposes aforesaid, and as some report is given with good successe inwardly, with some Holland pouther, or the *species* called *Lithontribon*, to provoke urine when it is stopped, and to breake the stone; the dryed rootes of most of them made into pouther, and put into the nose procureth neesing.

Divisio tertia. The third Division.

1. *Ranunculi Montani.* Mountaine Crowfoote.

OF some of these Crowfeete I have entreated in my former Booke, by the name of *Ranunculus montanus humilior*, of two sorts, and is the first small figure set here also. *Ranunculus montanus albus minor flore simplici*, which is the second figure here, and the double sort among the other garden sorts hereafter. *Ranunculus Thalictri* and *Rutæ folio* both in one figure, being the third in place: and then *Ranunculus Thalictri folio minor Asphodeli radice* the fourth: and *Ranunculus gramineus flore luteo simplici & duplici* the fift, which are not here againe described: but there are a great many other sorts which I will here bring to your consideration and speake of them.

1. *Ranunculus montanus maximus albus.* The greater white Mountaine Crowfoote.

The great white Mountaine Crowfoote differeth from the lesser single white mountaine Crowfeete that is set forth in my former booke (whose figure I give you here in the second place) chiefly in these things, that the leaves of this Crowfoote, being somewhat hairy and very large, are divided to the stalke into five parts, and each of them somewhat deepelier dented about the edges, resembling the leaves of the Globe Crowfoote, but larger and standing upon footestalkes, that are hairy and a foote long almost: the maine stalke is somewhat great and hairy, bare almost of leaves unto the top, where it brancheth out into flowers, under which stand at the joynt three large leaves, much more divided then those below: the flowers are many, each standing on a long footestalk very large and white, consisting of five leaves so large, that the whole flower seemeth to bee as great as a single purple ringed Daffodill, and very sweete withall, having many yellow threds in the middle, standing about a greene head, whereon being ripe the seede groweth many set together; the roote is somewhat great and long, but as it were bitten off in the halfe, with many long blackish strings hanging thereat.

2. *Ranunculus montanus Pennæi.* The great purple mountaine Crowfoote.

This great Crowfoote hath foure or five or more very large and hairy leaves, rising from the roote, set upon long hairy foote stalkes, each whereof is devided into five or more parts, deepely cut in unto the middle, dented likewise about the edges, and of a darke greene colour on the upper side, and grayish, or as it were hoary underneath, among which riseth up a strong round hollow stalke, hairy also, about a yard high, bearing a leafe onely at the top much divided, and from thence spreadeth into three or foure or more small branches, each sustaining a small leafe or two, about which standeth the flower, consisting of five round leaves of a purplish colour on the under side, and about the edges of the inside, but pure white on the rest of the inside; having many yellow threds in the middle, about a greene head, which beareth many flattish and blackish browne sharpe pointed seede: the roote is composed of many long fibres or strings, and hairy at it were at the head thereof.

3. *Ranunculus Plantaginis folio.* Plantaine leafed Crowfoote.

This *Pyrenean* Crowfoote hath three or foure leaves rising from the roote, set on pretty long footestalkes, being somewhat long and broad like unto Plantaine leaves, with ribs therein, but more pointed at the ends, not devided or dented about the edges, but smooth and plaine with some veines running through the length of them, and pointed at the ends of a whitish or grayish greene colour, circled at it were with a white downe: the stalke is round, firme, and greene, about a foote and a halfe high, bearing two or three longer leaves; broad at the bottome and compassing the stalke, which devideth it selfe at the top, into two or three small branches, having every of them a small long leafe at the foote thereof, and a reasonable large flower at the head without any sent, consisting of five white round pointed leaves, with many yellowish threds in the middle, and a round greene head, which afterwards growing ripe hath many seedes set together, like unto divers other sorts of Crowfeet:

the

Ranunculus Montanus humilior albus ſimplex & duplex.
Single and double cow white mountaine Crowfoote.

Ranunculus Montanus albus minor ſimplex.
The leſſer ſingle white mountaine Crowfoot.

thē roote is compoſed of many white ſtrings or fibres, faſtnēd to a head which is ſomewhat hairy, and abideth many yeares, but the leaves periſh quite in the end of Summer, and are renewed in the ſpring.

4. *Ranunculus Pyreneus albus duplex.* Double white Crowfoote of the *Pyrenean* hills.

This Crowfoote differeth little from the laſt but in the flowers which are not ſo many together, and conſiſt of two rowes of white leaves.

5. *Ranunculus montanus Betonicæ foliis.* Mountaine Crowfoote with Betony like leaves.

This ſmall Crowfoote hath divers leaves riſing from the roote, ſomewhat broad and long, full of ſmall veines which make it ſeeme rugged every one upon a little ſhort footeſtalke, roundly dented about the edges and round at the point or end, very like nnto the leaves of Betony, but that they are ſmaller, of a browniſh greene colour on the upper ſide, and of a ſilver white ſhining colour underneath: the ſlender hayrie ſtalke that riſeth up in the middle of thoſe leaves, doth ſcarſe exceede the length of ones hand, bare or naked without any leaves unto the top, where it beareth one flower onely, like unto the laſt deſcribed ſingle Crowfoote but ſmaller, conſiſting of five ſmall white leaves, pointed at the ends with ſome yellow threds in the middle, having five ſmall greene leaves under it, as a huske wherein it is ſet: the ſeede is conteined in a ſmall rough head like unto other Crowfeete: the roote is a ſmall tuft of white Fibres, ſomewhat like unto the roote of Betony: the whole plant both leaves and rootes are bitter, with an exceeding auſtere or aſtringent binding taſte, whereby it is judged not to be huftfull or offenſive, but rather acceptable to the ſtomacke, and may be profitable for moyſt, and cold diſeaſes thereof.

6. *Ranunculus gramineus bulboſus.* The bulbed graſſeleafed Crowfoote.

This bulbed graſſeleafed Crowfoote hath divers very long and narrow, ſmooth, grayiſh, greene leaves, ſomewhat hairy at the bottome, and with ſome long veines therein; from among which riſeth up a ſlender ſtalke, about a foote high, with two ſmall long leaves thereon, not branched at all, but bearing out of a ſmall huske of five greene parts, one ſmall faire ſhining yellow flower, like unto other Crowfeete, as is the ſeede alſo, being many ſet together on a long head, and every one pointed with a crooked end: the roote is ſomewhat round at the bottome, with a long necke upward, covered with a blackiſh hairy coate or covering, with divers thicke and round Fibres growing underneath, thicker at the ends then at the heads with ſome ſmall hairy fibres at the end of them; within that outer hairy coate is found a round bulbous roote, like unto that of *Gladiolus* or Corne Flagge, the one ſet upon the other which was the elder, and ſeemed as it were ſhrunke.

7. *Ranunculus gramineus perfoliatus.* Thorough leafed graſſe Crowfoote.

This ſmall thorough leafed graſſe Crowfoote ſendeth forth from a ſmall fibrous roote, divers narrow grayiſh greene graſſie leaves, about two inches long, yet ſomewhat broader then the laſt; from the middle of whom riſeth up the ſtalke, ſcarſe higher then the leaves, having two long leaves about the middle thereof, broad at the bottome and compaſſing the ſtalke, like unto that ſmall kind of yellow Centory, that hath his name from that effect, which brancheth it ſelfe at the top, bearing two or three very ſmall greeniſh yellow flowers, conſiſting of five broad leaves, ſomewhat foulded inward, and not layd fully open: the head of ſeede is ſmall, but like unto

Ranunculus nemorosus Thalictri & Rutaceo folio.
Medow Rue and Garden Rue leafed Crowfoote.

Ranunculus Thalictri folio minor Asphodeli radicibus.
Colombine leafed Crowfoot with Asphodill rootes.

Ranunculus gramineus flore luteo simplici & duplici.
Yellow grasse Crowfoot single and double.

Ranunculus montanus maximus albus.
The great white mountaine Crowfoote.

the graſſe Crowfoote deſcribed in my former Booke. Of this kinde there is another whoſe leaves are ſomewhat broader, and the flowers more ſpread open, and with ſharper ends. *Folij latiſ. uſculis.*

8. *Ranunculus pumilus alter anguſtifolius.* Another ſmall narrow leafed Crowfoote.

There is another of this laſt kinde, which groweth a little bigger and higher, and beareth but one yellow flowēt upon the toppe of the ſtalke, larger than in any other of theſe three laſt graſſe Crowfeete.

9. *Ranunculus Aſphodeli radice flore luteo.* Yellow Crowfoote with *Aſphodill* rootes.

I have in my former Booke ſet forth one of this kind, very like hereunto both for forme of flowers and rootēs, whoſe figure you have before: this other differeth from it in the leaves (the former being ſomewhat broader than this, very like unto the ſmall *Thalictrum*) which are very ſmall, narrow, and much divided, very like unto the leaves of the greater *Bulbocaſtanum*, or earth Cheſnut; ſome lying upon the ground, and others ſtanding more upright, each ſtanding upon a reddiſh hairy foote ſtalke, which with the leaves is very nigh halfe a foote long, in the middle of whom appeareth a greene head before the ſtalke is riſen, and beareth it at the toppe thereof, as it riſeth; which when it is ripe ready to blow, ſheweth to be but one faire ſhining yellow flower, (whereas the other hath many white ones) conſiſting of five round pointed leaves; with many yellow threds in the middle, ſtanding about a greene head, which in time groweth ſomewhat longer than in other ſorts of Crowfeete, having many crooked ſeedes ſet together thereon, but much ſmaller than in many of the other: the ſtalke is ſingular, not many, but hairy and reddiſh, ſeldome branched, but bearing two or three divided leaves towards the toppes, ſomewhat broader that thoſe below, upon ſhort footeſtalkes, at ſeverall diſtances one above another, on both ſides thereof: the roote is compoſed of diverſe tuberous, round and ſomewhat long clogs, ending in a very long fibre, very like unto the other.

10. *Ranunculus alter ſaxatilis Aſphodeli radice.* The pale Crowfoote of *Naples*, with *Aſphodill* roote.

This Crowfoote of *Naples*, hath many thicke cloggie rootes, joyned together at the end, greater above and ſmaller downewards, of about a thummes length, with many ſmall fibres among them, from whence the firſt leaves that riſe up are broad, ſomewhat deepely cut in on the edges on both ſides, but thoſe that follow next are much more divided, and into many parts, each part cut in alſo and dented beſides on the edges, and ſtanding upon long foote ſtalkes, which are broader at the bottome than above, and compaſſe one another at the foote, for a little way upward, being ſomewhat hairy alſo, greene on the upperſide and whiter underneath: the ſtalke is round and hairy, about a foote and a halfe high, having diverſe leaves thereon, much more divided than thoſe below; and at the joynts with the leaves, toward the toppes come forth long branches, with ſmall jagged leaves on them, under a ſmall tuft of three or foure large pale flowers, of five broad or round pointed leaves, of the breadth of ones naile, with many yellow threds in the middle: the ſeede is ſmall, round, flat and pointed, many ſet together on a long head.

11. *Ranunculus montanus hirſutus latifolius.* Great hairy Mountaine Crowfootes.

The firſt leaves of this Crowfoote are round, like thoſe of Doves foote, very hairy, of a blackiſh greene colour, and ſoft, divided or cut into three parts, each of them alſo parted into three ſmaller diviſions, ſtanding upon

2. *Ranunculus montanus Pennæi.*
The great purple mountaine Crowfoote.

3. *Ranunculus plantaginis folio.*
Plantaine leafed Crowfoote.

long hairy footeſtalkes, yet thoſe that follow are broader, more divided and hairy, among which riſeth up a ſtraked hollow ſtalke, a cubite and a halfe high, with diverſe leaves ſet thereon, and parted toward the toppe into many branches, having ſmall pale yellow flowers on them, like unto others of this kinde, and ſeede alſo in the like manner; the roote is long made of many fibres.

12. *Ranunculus montanus lanugineſus foliis Ranunculi pratenſis repentis.* Woolly mountaine Crowfoote.

The roote of this Crowfoote hath reddiſh ſtrings or fibres, ſending forth a ſmall ſoft woolly ſtalke, about a cubite high, devided into many branches, with pale greene leaves ſet thereon, being ſoft and woolly, and ſtanding on woolly long footeſtalkes, an hand breadth long, devided into three principall parts, and each of them into others, and dented about the edges, very like unto thoſe of the Medow creeping Crowfoote: the flowers hereof that ſtand at the toppes of the branches are yellow, but larger than the laſt.

13. *Ranunculus ſaxatilis magno flore.* Rocke Crowfoote with large flowers.

This Crowfoote hath many ſmall leaves riſing from a long fibrous roote, ſet upon long foote ſtalkes, ſcarſe ſo broad as the naile of ones hand, parted into three ſmall jagges, and they againe into two or three other, ſomewhat ſoft, and woolly: the ſtalke that riſeth up among theſe, is ſcarſe an hand breadth high, ſomewhat woolly alſo bearing but one large flower at the toppe, of a ſhining gold yellow colour, made of five leaves, with many deeper yellow threds in the middle.

4 *Ranunculus Pyrenæus albus duplex.* Double white Crowfoote of the *Pyrenian* hills.

5 *Ranunculus montanus Betonicæ foliis.* Mountaine Crowfoote with Betony-like leaves.

14. *Ranunculus ſaxatilis foliis ſubrotundis.* Rocke Crowfoote with roundiſh leaves.

This ſmall Rocke Crowfoote, hath a few ſomewhat round leaves ſpread upon the ground, thicke and hairy, ſcarſe a nailes breadth, yet devided into ſmall peeces, which alſo are cut in on the edges, ſtanding upon ſhort footeſtalkes, ſcarce an inch long: the ſlender woolly ſtalke that brancheth it ſelfe from the bottome, riſeth not above halfe a foote high with ſome leaves at the foote of the branches, and many yellow flowers of five ſmall leaves at the toppes: the roote is ſmall and fibrous.

15. *Ranunculus minimus ſaxatilis hirſutus.* The ſmalleſt hairy Rocke Crowfoote.

This ſmalleſt Crowfoote ſpreadeth diverſe verie ſmall, and ſomewhat round hairy leaves, cut into three round parts, and dented about the edges, ſtanding upon ſmall long hairy foote ſtalkes, in the middle of which riſeth up, a ſmall ſlender hairy branched ſtalke, not above two or three inches high, with ſmall yellow flowers, at the toppes, like unto the reſt, and ſo is the ſeede that followeth, the roote likewiſe is ſmall and fibrous.

16. *Ranunculus viloſiſſimus Monſpeliacus.* Small red hairy Crowfoote of *Mompelier.*

This red hairy Crowfoote of Mompelier, hath a ſmall roote made of many reddiſh fibres, from whence ſpring up diverſe thicke ſmall and

7. *Ranunculus gramineus perfoliatus.* Thorough leafed graſſe Crowfoote.

Ranunculus alter non perfoliatus latifolius.

8. *Ranunculus pumilus anguſtifolius.* Another ſmall narrow leafed Crowfoote.

hairy

hairy leaves, at the firſt being devided into diverſe peeces, ſome whereof are round, and other ſharpe pointed; but thoſe that riſe up with the hairy ſtalke, are devided into long and pointed peeces, and as it were prickly at the ends, but of an uneven length, ſome being longer and ſhorter than others; which ſtalke being of an hand breadth high, and branched at the toppe, hath a ſmall devided leafe, at the foote of every of thoſe ſmall branches, that beare yellow flowers of a meane bigneſſe, like unto others of this ſort, the whole plant is covered with reddiſh ſoft haires, that it ſeemeth as if it were reddiſh it ſelfe.

The Place.

All theſe ſorts of Crowfeete grow upon the Mountaines, ſome in *Germany*, ſome on Mount *Iura* by *Savoy*, ſome by *Mompelier*, and others in the Kingdome of *Naples*, or on the *Pyreneian* hills, none of them being knowne to grow wild in our countrie.

The Time.

They doe all of them flower about May and Iune, and their ſeede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

The firſt kinde which is of two ſorts, *Cluſius* maketh to be his ſecond kinde of Mountaine Crowfoote, of two ſorts, but this is the later of his. *Lobel* calleth it *Aconitum Batrachoides*, and is the fift *Ranunculus montanus* of *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* which hee calleth *Narciſci flore*: the ſecond is *Cluſius* his third Mountaine Crowfoote, which he ſaith Dr. *Penny* a Phyſition of our *London* Colledge, ſent him the figure and deſcription, finding it on Mount *Iura* nere *Geneva*; and is *Bauhinus* his ſixt *Ranunculus montanus hirſutus purpuraſcente flore*, and ſaith it is the *Aconitum candidum acaulon Dalechampij* that *Lugdunenſis* ſet forth, but how can this with a high ſtalke and a purpliſh flower, be called *Candidum* and *acaulon* without a ſtalke, I know not: the third *Cluſius* nameth *Ranunculus Pyreneus albo flore*, whoſe leaves as he ſaith are like unto thoſe of Plantaine, and therefore with moſt Herbariſts is called now adayes, *Ranunculus plantaginis folio*, and ſo doth *Bauhinus*, who likewiſe ſeemeth to thinke, that it may be the *Ranunculus Phœniceus Myconi*, for the reſemblance of the long leaves, like unto thoſe of the Date tree: but herein, in my opinion he is much miſtaken, for that the roote of that *Ranunculus* is *Bulbous*, and therefore more likely to be another, as I ſhall ſhew you, by and by: the fourth and fift have no other names thanare in their titles, being plants never ſet forth by any before, but growing on one of the Alpes, which the inhabitants call *Mont ſenis*, & ſent the one by *Monnel*, & the other by *Peliterius* unto Dr. *Lobel*: the ſixt *Fabius Columna* finding on the hill *Æquicolo*, in the Kingdome of *Naples*, calleth it *Ranunculus leptomacrophyllon bulboſus*, or *Ranunculus buſboſus gramineus montanus*, which *Bauhinus* thereupon calleth *Ranunculus gramineo folio bulboſus*, and as I think doth more nearely reſemble, the *Ranunculus Phœniceus Myconi*, ſet forth in the great Herball called *Lugdunenſis*, which hee ſaith groweth plentifully at the foote of the hills of *Santa Maria Monteſerato*, and the places there abouts, and as he ſaith there, hath *bulbous* rootes and long narrow leaves, and ſo hath this, but the former hath neither. The ſeventh and eight with the other of the ſame kinde are likewiſe plants never written of by any other before, and therefore their titles muſt ſtand as they doe. The ninth *Fabius Columna* found likewiſe in the hills *Campoclarenſes* and *Æquicoli*, and calleth it *Ranunculus montanus Leptophyllos Alphodeli radice* which is very like unto that with *Aſphodill* rootes, which I have ſet forth in my former Book, having leaves like the ſmall *Thali-Etrum*, and a white flower but this hath yellow, which as I there ſaid, *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth among the *umbelliferous* plants, and calleth it *Oenanthe Miconi*, becauſe he finding it on the rockie or ſtony hills in *Spaine*, referred it unto *Oenanthe*, in regard of the rootes; but the flowers and ſeede demonſtrate it plainely to be no ſuch plant, but a plaine Crowfoote, as both by the compariſon and mine owne inſpection (having had it growing in mine owne Garden many yeares, and ſeene it with others) may truely be teſtified: The tenth *Fabius Columna* found likewiſe on the contrary colder ſide of thoſe hills *Æquicoli*, and called it, as it is in the title: the laſt ſixe ſorts have their names in their titles, as *Bauhinus* calleth them in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*.

The Vertues.

Moſt of theſe ſorts of Crowfeete being hot and ſharpe in taſte, and exulcerating the skinne, no leſſe than many of the former, cannot be but of the ſame quality with them, and although there hath not ſo many and manifeſt trials, beene made of theſe being moſt of them but of late invention, yet no doubt but they may be applied, for the ſame purpoſes; according to their degree, in being more or leſſe ſharpe than others; onely the fourth ſort that hath leaves like Betony, for the forme ſake of the flowers, being joyned to this family, as is ſaid in the deſcription, hath no ſuch hot ſharpe or exulcerating propertie, but as is there ſaid being ſomewhat bitter, and exceeding aſtringent in taſte, is held aſſuredly to be friendly to the ſtomacke, as other things that are of the ſame qualitie of bitterneſſe and aſtriction; which helpe to ſtay and drie up the defluxions of humors, be they cold or hot that fall from the head upon the ſtomacke and lungs, and to preſerve them from putrefaction cauſed thereby.

Ranunculi hortenſis. Garden Crowfeete.

THoſe Crowfeete that are chiefefly nourſed up in Gardens, ſhould follow next, but that I have already ſhewed them in my former Booke, ſelecting all thoſe that beare flowers of any beautie, out of all the reſt of the Tribes or Families, to ſtore that Garden with all as was moſt fit and proper: whoſoever therefore are deſirous to ſee their diſcriptions or know farther of them, I muſt referre them to that Booke wherein they may ſee and reade the varieties there expreſſed, The *Anemones* alſo or Wind flowers and *Pulſatillas* as being kindes of Crowfeete their ſharpe taſte and exulcerating qualitie declaring the ſame, ſhuold beare a place here with the reſt, but that they are all likewiſe deſcribed aforehand, yet I thinke it not a miſſe to give you ſome figures of them, to beautifie this worke and to pleaſe your eyes.

Ranunculus albus multiplex.
The double white Crowfoote.

Ranunculus Asiaticus flore rubro amplo simplici, vel versicolor.
The larger red or the party coloured Crowfoote of *Asia*.

Ranunculus Creticus vel Asiaticus flore argenteo.
The silver like Crowfoote of *Candy* or *Asia*.

Ranunculus Asiaticus vel Creticus flore albo.
Single white Crowfoote of *Asia* or *Candy*.

Ranunculus Asiaticus flore pleno & prolifero.
Double red Crowfoote of *Turkie.*

Pulsatilla rubra.
Red Pasque flower.

Pulsatilla vulgaris.
Ordinary Pasque flower.

Pulsatilla alba.
White Pasque flower.

Anemone latifolia prima Clusij.
Clusius his first broad leafed Wind flower.

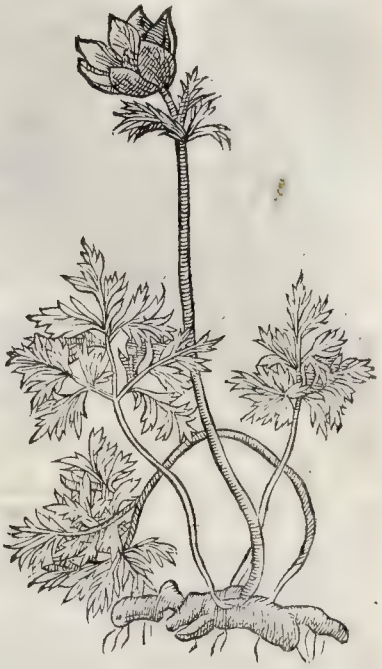
Anemone latifolia cherneſina.
The double crimſon broad leafed Wind flower.

Anemone latifolia flore purpureo.
Broad leafed Wind flower with purple flowers.

Anemone maxima Chalcedonica.
The great Wind flower of *Conſtantinople.*

Anemones maximæ Chalcedonicæ flos.
The flower of the great Windflower of *Conſtantinople.*

Anemone tenuifolia flore ſimplici violaceo.
The thinne leafed Wind flower with a ſingle purple flower.



Ranunculi paluſtres & Aquatiles. Marſh and Water Crowfoote.

Such ſorts of Crowfeete likewiſe ſhould follow, and be joyned to the reſt, as grow in Moriſh grounds or Watery places, if I had not ſet and propounded to my ſelfe an other manner of method to follow in this Worke; I muſt referre therefore all thoſe that are deſirous, to be ſatisfied with the knowledge of them unto their proper place, where they ſhall be intreated of all together, with all other ſorts of herbes, naturally growing in ſuch places, which is the Claſſis of Moriſh and Watery plants.

CHAP V.

Mandragoras Mandrake.

ALthough I have declared in my former Booke the diverſities of Mandrake, both male and female, yet I thinke it not a miſſe to remember them here againe, being a plant both of that worth and rarietie, and dangerous and profitable qualities therein, eſpecially *ſoporiferous* whereof ſome enſuing plants doe partake.

1. *Mandragoras mas vulgatior.* The more ordinary male Mandrake.

This male Mandrake thruſteth forth from the roote (which groweth ſomewhat great and downe right, in ſome but with one, in others with two, three or foure twines or branches, devided a little below the head or toppe, and diverſe ſmall fibers beſides, blackiſh on the out ſide, & whitiſh within, without other ſhape of mans or womans parts, whatſoever cunning knaves may forme other rootes by Art to be like what they pleaſe) many large leaves lying on the ground greater than any Beete leaves, whereunto *Dioſcorides* compareth them: from the middle of whom riſe up ſundry pale greene flowers, made of five round leaves apeece, each ſtanding on a ſmall ſlender foote ſtalke within a greene five leafed huske wherein afterwards is the fruit ſet, being of the bigneſſe of a reaſonable Pippin, and as yellow as gold when it is thorough ripe with divers round whitiſh flat ſeedes within it, and of an heady or ſtrong ſtuffing ſent, this is the true deſcription of the plant, and therefore thoſe idle formes of the Mandrakes and Womandrakes, as they are fooliſhly ſo called, which have beene expoſed to publike view, both in ours and other lands and countries, are utterly deceitfull being the work of cunning knaves, onely to get mony by their forgery: doe not miſdoubt of this relation no more than you would of any other plant ſet downe in this booke, for it is the plaine truth whereon every one may relie.

2. *Mandragoras mas alter.* Another male Mandrake.

I ſaw in my Lord *Wootton* his Garden at *Canterbury*, whereof Mr. *John Tradeſcant* had then the keeping an other

other sort of male Mandrake whose leaves were of a more grayish greene colour and somewhat foulded together differing herein from the forerecited kinde which grew there hard by this also, but what fruit it bore could not be assured having never borne any as they said.

3. *Mandragoras fœmineus.* The female Mandrake.

The female Mandrake hath likewise many leaves lying on the ground, but smaller, narrower, more crumpled and of a darker greene colour, resembling those of *Lettice* as *Dioscorides* compareth them: the flowers also rise from among the leaves, each on his slender footestalke as in the former, but of a blewish purple colour: the fruit that followeth is much smaller than those of the male, but round like them, and not peare fashion as some have thought, (for *Clusius* who saw diverse of them, growing naturally in sundry places in *Spaine* denieth it) of a paler yellow colour when they are ripe, and of a more pleasing, or rather of a lesse heady sent, than the apples of the male, wherein are contained such like seede but smaller and blacker, the roote also is like the former, blackish without and white within, neere unto the same forme, parted into more or fewer branches, as nature listeth.

Mandragoras mas & fœmineus.
The male and female Mandrake.

The Place.

They grow in woods and shadowie places, and the female by rivers sides, in diverse countries beyound the Alpes, but not on this side naturally, as in *Græcia*, the Iles of *Candy*, and others in the Mediterranean sea, *Italy* also and *Spaine*: withus they are noursed up as rarieties in Gardens, the male in sundry places: but the female onely with the curious, as being both farre more rare to get, and more tender to keepe.

The Time.

The male flowreth in March and the fruit is ripe in July the female as *Clusius* saith, he found in some places in *Spaine* in flower in February, and in the same moneth in other places of *Spaine* it had ripe fruit, but with us where it is best preserved, it flowreth not untill August or September, and the fruit seldome or never ripeneth.

The Names.

It is called in Greek μανδραγόρας and *Mandragoras* also in Latine, *quod ad mandras pecorum aliasque speluncas proveniat*; some also as *Dioscorides* saith in his time called it ἀνθρώπιον, and *Circæa*, because *Circe* the great enchantresse used it as is thought in love matters; *Pythagoras* called it ἀνθρωπόμορφος *a forma humana*, because the roote hath some likenesse of a mans body with two legges, but without armes; they are called also *Mala canina & terrestria*. *Dioscorides* saith the female was called τριδάκνας *tridacias* of the Letice like leaves, and *niger*, as the male was called *Candidus*, the fruit of both is round, but of the female as *Dioscorides* saith, like ὄις *forbis*, and not ὠὸν *ovis*, as *Ruellius* his Translation hath it, which caused some to figure it peare fashion, especially seeing *Oribasius* who followed *Dioscorides* most nearely compareth the fruit as well to *acradibus* as Wild peares; but you here before *Clusius* his deniall thereof, as an *oculatus testis* of all those that he saw, so that if any fall out otherwise, it might be rather accounted *lusus naturæ*, than the ordinary propertie in nature. *Dioscorides* his third sort called *Morion*, is not *Theophrastus* his *Mandragoras* as *Cordus* thought, which *lib. 6. cap. 2.* hee saith hath a stalke as *Elleborus*, *Cicuta* and *Albucum*, but is much controverted by diverse, being not certainely knowne what herbe it is, and peradventure also not to *Dioscorides* himselfe, for he relateth it but by heare say, as he doth many other things which were not of his owne knowledge. *Matthiolus* defendeth *Hermolaus Barbarus* against *Brasavolus* and *Fuchsius*, who judged that *Hermolaus* thought the *Melongena* or *Mala insana* to be *Dioscorides* his *Morion*, which he describeth, *ut ferunt* or *tradunt*, to grow nigh unto caves in sundry woods, with lesser white leaves than those of the white Mandrake, a spanne long lying about the roote, which is tender and white, longer then ones hand, and of the thicknesse of ones thumbe: *tradunt* againe saith he, that if a dramme of the roote be given any man in bread or broath, it will take away the use of reason and sense, causing him to sleepe for three or foure houres, after the same manner of disposition as when he tooke it: Phy tians use this when there is cause to burne or cut off any member, (that is, to cast him into a deepe or dead sleepe, that the paines may not be so sensible:) by these words of *Dioscorides*, it doth plainely appeare to me, that his *Morion* is but another species of the former which hath no stalkes, for the leaves he saith (and peradventure the fruite also) lie on the ground about the head of the roote: but *Pliny* hath faulted foulely in describing the Mandrakes, making those of *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides* to be one, and transferring that which is proper to the one unto the other. The sundry fables hereof reported in *Matthiolus* and others are not fit here to be related; who so are desirous to know them, may reade them in thir Authors or Relators. The *Arabians* call it *Iabora* and *Yabrohach*; the *Italians Mandragora*; the *Spaniards Mandracola*; the *French Mandragore* and *Mandagloire*; the *Germans Alraun*; the *Dutch Mandragora*; and we in *English* Mandrake:

The Vertues.

The Mandrake as *Galen* saith is of an exceeding cold qualitie even in the third degree, yet hath in it some heate, in the barke of the roote is some drinesse, and in the apple some moisture, whereby it is of a soporiferous propertie causing sleepinesse or drowsinesse, as *Levinus Lemnius* in his Herball to the Bible maketh mention of

an

an experiment of his owne, that upon a ſuddaine became drowſie, ſitting at his booke in his ſtudy, and muſing what ſhould be the cauſe, found that it proceeded from the ſent of one of theſe apples, which he had laid on a ſhelfe therein, which being removed he found no further inconvenience: the barke or the juice taken therefro, is given to thoſe that in their ſickeneſſe cannot ſleepe, the decoction of the roote in wine alſo doth the ſame, and is exhibited to thoſe (as is aforeſaid) that are to be ſeared, or a limbe or member to be cut off, to induce the leſſe ſence of paine: the condenſate juice taken to the waight of one ſcruple in ſweete wine, purgeth flegme and melancholy by vomit like unto Hellebor, but taken in a greater quantity it killeth: it is uſed alſo in peſſaries, either of it ſelfe, or with other emollient thinges to take away the hardneſſe of the matrix, to procure their courſes, and to expell the dead birth. But ſee that not above halfe a ſcruple be uſed at a time: the ſaid juice is alſo uſed with thoſe ocular medicines that coole inflammations in the eyes: the leaves are likewiſe uſed for the ſame purpoſe, as alſo impoſtumes, and diſcuſſe, all hardneſſe, knots and kernels in the fleſh, and take away the ſcars of burning, being often rubbed therewith: the roote beaten with vinegar and applyed to thoſe inflammations, called Saint *Anthonies* fire, doth heale them, and applyed with honey or oyle, taketh away the ſting of Serpents. It is ſaid that if Ivory be boild with the roote hereof ſix houres together, it will ſo mollifye it, that it will take what forme or impreſſion you will give it; the apples and eſpecially the ſeeds in them, doe purge and coole the hot matrix, as *Serapio Avicen*, and *Paulus Ægineta* after *Dioſcorides* have ſet downe, which peradventure *Rachel* knowing to be availeable for her hot and dry body, which was the cauſe of her barenneſſe, (and her beauty argueth a probability of ſuch a conſtitution) deſired the more earneſtly the Mandrake apples that *Ruben Leahs* ſonne had brought his mother, as it is *Geneſis* 30.*v*.14. the ſtrong ſent of theſe apples is remembred alſo *Cant*.7.13, although ſome would divert the ſignification of the Hebrew word דודאים, (which is the ſame in both places) unto Violets or ſome other ſweete flowers, that *Rachel*, deſired and the fruite of *Muſa* or *Adams* apples to that in the *Canticles*: *Hamilcar* the *Carthaginian* Captaine is ſaid to have obtained a famous victory, over the *Libians* by infecting their wines with the apples of Mandrake, whereby being made drowſie they left their wals unmand.

CHAP. VI.

Solanum. Nightſhade.

THere are diverſe ſorts of Nightſhades, properly ſo to be called, and there be ſome other that are referred thereunto, for the likeneſſe of the leaves, flowers, or fruite, or for the properties in the operation. Of thoſe that are referred unto the Nightſhade, I have already ſpoken of diverſe in my former booke, whereunto I referre them, that would be enformed of them, not meaning to repeate their deſcriptions, but denominations in this place, which are *Mirabilia Peruana*, the Mervaile of *Peruor* of the world. *Pomum amoris fructu majore*, Apples of love the greater ſort. *Stramonium ſive Pomum ſpinoſum majus flore ſimpli albo, & purpureo, & Datura Turcarum flore albo ſimplici & flore duplici purpureo*, Thorne apples the greater, with a ſingle white, or ſingle purple flower, and the leſſer with a ſingle white flower, or a double purple flower. *Solanum arboreſcens* or *frutcoſum*, called alſo *Pſeudocapſicum Dodonæi*, or *Amomum Plinij*, *Solanum Americanum, & Ceraſa Indiana*, Tree Nightſhade, the Mumme tree, or Winter Cherry tree: *& Solanum veſicarium* or *Alkekengi*, Winter Cherries, *Potatoes* of *Virginia* called of many, apples of youth, and of *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus Solanum tuberoſum eſculentum*, and thought by *Cluſius*, that it did in many things reſemble the *Pycnocomon* of *Dioſcorides*, moved chiefely thereunto from the likeneſſe of the figure thereof, which he ſaw in a written copy of *Dioſcorides*, that had figures; as alſo that it might be *Arachidna* of *Theophraſtus*; but ſetteth it downe in his Hiſtory of Plantes, by the name of *Papas Peruvianorum*, and called by the *Indians*, or *Spaniards Papas*, as *Gomara* and others ſay: and although the common wild Nightſhade, is not dangerous, as divers others are, nor planted in Gardens with us as it was in former times, to be as a potherbe or ſallecherbe uſually eaten, (but now adayes utterly refuſed,) and therefore called Garden Nightſhade, yet let me ſet it with the reſt of the familye and not disjoine it from them.

1. *Solanum vulgare.* Common Nightſhade.

The Common Nightſhade, hath an upright round greene hollow ſtalke, about a foote, or halfe a yard high, buſhing forth into many branches, whereon grow many darke greene leaves, ſomewhat broad and pointed at the ends, ſoft and full of juice, larger than the leaves of Baſſill, elſe ſomewhat like, and a little unevenly dented about the edges, at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, come forth three or foure or more white flowers, made of five ſmall pointed leaves a peece, ſtanding on a ſtalke together, one by or above another, with yellow pointels in the middle, compoſed of foure or five yellow threds ſet together, which afterwards turne into ſo many pendulous greene berries, of the bigneſſe of ſmall peaſe, full of greene juice, and ſmall whitiſh round flat ſeede, lying within it: the roote is white and a little wooddy, when it hath given flower and fruite, with many ſmall fibres at it: the whole plant is of a wateriſh inſipide taſte, but the juice within the berryes, is ſomewhat viſcous, like unto a thin mucilage, and is of a cooling and binding quality.

2. *Solanum vulgare baccis rubris.* Red berryed common Nightſhade.

I call this common Nightſhade, becauſe it is in all things like the former common Nightſhade, except that the leaves hereof are ſomewhat harder and rougher, and the berries when they are ripe, are either of a yellow, or of a yellowiſh red colour, the whole plant growing alſo little bigger then the other: this ſort we have had out of *Spaine*, but endured not a winter with us, being more tender as comming out of a hotter Country, where it abideth many yeares, and it may be, that it is but a degeneration by reaſon of the climate, as it hapeneth in ſweete Fenell ſeede and divers other things which change by tranſplantation.

3. *Solanum Somniferum.* Sleepy Nightſhade.

Sleepy Nightſhade riſeth up, with divers thicke round ſoft woolly ſtalkes, divided into other branches, whereon grow many ſoft woolly, but greene broad round leaves, very like unto Quince leaves, two alwayes ſet at a joynt one againſt another, of ſomewhat a hot taſte as *Cluſius* ſaith: the flowers come forth at the joynts with the

1. *Solanum vulgare.*
Common Nightshade.

3. *Solanum Somniferum.*
Sleepy Nightshade.

5. *Solanum Venerarum alterum.*
Sleepy Nightshade of another sort.

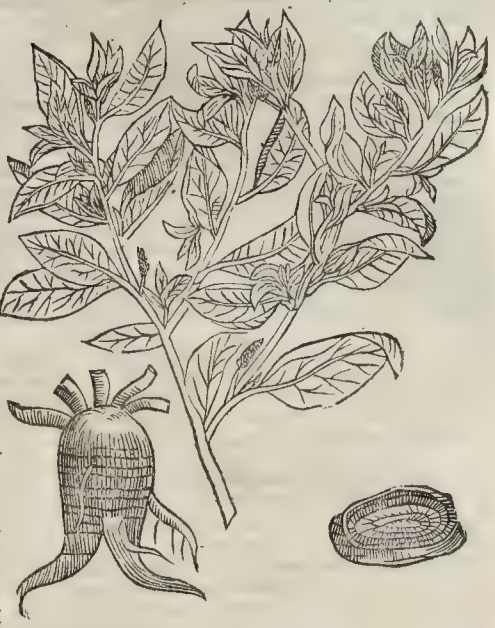
6. *Solanum Lethale.*
Deadly or deadly Nightshade.

the leaves, all along the ſtalkes and branches, three or foure together round about them, which are long and hollow, ending in foure ſomewhat long and pointed leaves, of a pale white colour, which being paſt, there riſe up in their places ſmall yellowiſh red berries, yet bigger then thoſe of the former, ſet in woolly huskes: the roote is thicke long and hard, and of a browniſh colour on the outſide.

4. *Solanum ſomniferum antiquorum verum.* The true ſleepy Nightſhade of the ancient writers.

This Nightſhade riſeth up with three or foure or more thicke round ſtraight whitiſh ſtalkes about a yard high or more, parted into ſome other branches, hard to breake, ſet with ſomewhat broad leaves very like unto Quince leaves with ſmall footeſtalkes under them not alwayes two at a joynt, but many ſtanding ſingly at the joints with the leaves; from the middle of the ſtalkes upwards, come forth diverſe reddiſh flowers together, conſiſting of foure leaves apeece after which follow, ſmall ſtriped and pointed greeniſh huskes; but red when they are ripe, very like unto the bladders of the Winter Cherries, but much leſſe, with a red berry within it, in like manner; the roote is ſomewhat great and wooddy, covered with a whitiſh barke, not very thicke, of a foule ſent and inſipide taſte. Becauſe that kinde of *Solanum*, which *Matthiolus* firſt, and *Cluſius* after him, ſet forth for the true *Somniferum* of the ancients, doth not beare bladder like huskes or fruite, as *Theophraſtus* ſaith, *lib. 9. c. 12.* it hath, it cannot be the right, but this onely which hath ſuch.

8. *Solanum magnum Virginianum rubrum.*
The great *Virginia* Red Nightſhade.



5. *Solanum Somniferum alterum.* Sleepie Nightſhade of another ſort.

The other ſleepy Nightſhade, hath an upright creſted or cornered ſtalke, with many leaves thereon, being longer and narrower than the laſt, and more inclining downeward to the ground, full of veines running long wiſe and traverſe therein: at the joynts of the ſtalke, from the middle part upward, come forth ſeverall pendulous flowers, hanging by very long ſtalkes, being long and hollow like unto a Bell-flower, of a purpliſh colour, each of them ſet in a large greene huske, dented or cut into five parts at the edges, but not very deepe; wherein after the flower is paſt, ſtandeth a round berry, of a deepe blackiſh purple colour, encloſed therein to the middle, and having like a Crowne, at the head of the berry; which is full of a winelike juice, and many ſmall white ſeeds within it: the roote is great and ſpreadeth many great branches with ſmall fibres alſo, under the ground.

6. *Solanum lethale.* Dwale or deadly Nightſhade.

Deadly Nightſhade groweth ſometimes to the height of a man, but uſually it riſeth not up above three or foure foote high, having round green ſtalkes, ſet with divers large leaves, much greater than any of thoſe before, ſmooth and of a darke greene colour, ſet upon very ſhort footeſtalkes; among which at the joynts with the leaves come forth ſeverall long hollow flowers, dented at the brims, of a faint deadiſh purple colour, ſtanding in a greene huske; which after the flower is fallen, containeth a great round berry, greene at the firſt, but of a ſhining blacke colour, like ſhining or poliſhed jet; when it is ripe, full of a purpliſh juice, and many whitiſh ſeeds lying therein: the roote is great, growing downe deepe into the ground, and ſpreading great branches therein, and beſides creepeth under ground, riſing up in ſeverall places diſtant, quickely ſpreading over a ground: the plant hath no good ſent, nor taſte, but unſavory and bitter and very pernicious.

Of this kinde there is another ſort, whoſe leaves are leſſer, and of a darker greene colour, ſtanding upon longer footeſtalkes, and the flowers are not ſo great and large as the other.

7. *Solanum Indicum umbelliferum hirſutum.* Hoary Indian Nightſhade.

Cluſius in his fourth booke of *Exotickes*, declareth that one Dr. *Cole*, or *Coolmans*, going with *Dutch* Merchant Ships to *Bantam*, and other places, in the *Eaſt Indies* (but dying by the way in comming home) had gathered ſome herbes, and put them up into a booke of papers, which being viewed by *Cluſius*, hee found among many others, this dryed plant without leaves, which yet he referreth to the kinds of Nightſhade; the ſlender ſtalkes, being about five inches long, and hoary white, bearing many ſhrivelled berryes, hanging downe out of five pointed huskes or cuppes, of a browniſh red colour, of the bigneſſe of pepper cornes, ſtanding in a tuft or umbell, wherein were white ſeedes, like to thoſe of Nightſhade, but not ripe.

8. *Solanum magnum rubrum Virginianum.* Red Nightſhade or Red weed of *Virginia*.

This great *Virginian* plant, which from the likenes of the leaves we have called a *Solanum*, and referred thereunto, riſeth up with a great thick round reddiſh ſtalke, of the thicknes of ones thumbe at the leaſt, & 4. or 5. foote high or more, ſet without order with many very large freſh greene leaves full of veines, ſome greater and ſome ſmaller and ſometimes turning reddiſh: from the joynts where the leaves ſtand from the middle of the ſtalke upwards, come forth ſeverall ſmal ſtalkes bearing the flowers which are very ſmall conſiſting of foure leaves a peece of a pale red or bluſh colour, divers ſtanding together as it were in a ſmall long cluſter, which after bring forth ſmall blackiſh

blackish round seede, foure usually set in one huske: yet it seldome commeth to ripenesse in our country: the roote is white and groweth great with us, but perisheth if it be not defended from the frosts in winter, which usually rot it, but in the naturall places it groweth as big as a mans legge, (for such hath beene sent me, with many circles to be seene in the middle when it was cut like unto a *Bryonye* roote) and above a foote long.

8. *Solanum Mexicanum parvo flore, sive Mirabilis Peruana minor.* The small Mervaile of *Peru*.

This small Mervaile of the world, or of *Peru*, groweth in the same manner, that the greater kinde, shewed you in my former booke doth, but nothing so great or high, having such like leaves set on the stalkes, but much lesser and rounder: the flowers likewise being of a red colour for the most part, and made of one leafe, opening into five parts at the brimes, like the other, are so small, that the whole flower of this is scarce so bigge as the one part, or division of the greater flower, the seed that followeth, and the roote likewise are answerable in proportion to the rest of the plant.

The Place.

The first groweth wild with us, under old walles, and in rubbish, the common paths and sides of hedges and fieldes as well as in other countryes, either hot or cold, as also both in their and our gardens, without any planting. The second groweth onely wild in the hotter countries of *Spaine*, *Italy*, &c. The third *Clusius* saith he found not farre from *Malaga* in *Spaine*, and *Matthiolus* saith in *Italy* also. The fourth *Alpinus* saith, groweth in *Candye*. The fifth as *Matthiolus* saith, groweth on the hill *Salvatino* in the County of *Goritio* in *Italy*, hard by *Trent*, and as some thinke in *Syria*, and the East Countries thereabouts. The sixth groweth wilde not onely in many, and divers woods of *Germany*, but in divers places of our owne Land, as in the Castle yard of *Framingham* in *Suffolke*, under *Iesus Colledge* wall in *Cambridge*, and in many places of that Country: also at *Ilford* in *Essex*, at *Croydon* among the Elmes, at the end of the Towne: in Moore Parke in the Parke of Sir *Percivall Hart* at *Lelling stone* in *Kent*, on the Conny burries, in *Burling* Parke likewise, as also in the way that leadeth from S. *Mary* Cray to Footes Cray over against the gate of a great field called *Wenaell*. The seventh is declared in the description. The eighth groweth in *Virginia*, *New England*, &c. from whence the seed and Plants, were first brought to us. The last came as the greater sort did from the *West-Indies*.

The Time.

They doe all dye downe to the ground in winter, although some doe shoote a fresh in the spring, as the 3. 4. 5. 7. 8. 9. doe, yet the third being more tender as comming out of a warmer Country, doth hardly endure, but perisheth utterly, by the extremities of our winters, especially if it be not housed or well defended, and even the two first that dye every yeare, and rise of their owne sowing, doe not spring out of the ground, untill it be late in the yeare, as not untill the latter end of *Aprill* at the soonest.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke of some τρύχνον & τρυκνόν, but more usually Στρύχνον *quod viteum, capreolum, vitem vel acinum, vel tale quiddam signet, ait Pena, in Solanorum classe, quibus cunctis proprium acinos plures vel pauciores habere, nisi quis στρύχνον e. Theophrasto suspicari malit, aut* Βατίχιον *in* στρύχνον *mutatum.* In Latine *Solanum & Solatrum. Uua lupina & Uua vulpis. Pliny* saith it was called also *Strumum* and *Cucubalus*, but they are thought to be rather bastard names, and not to be proper to this plant, the *Arabians* call it *Hameb alhomaleb*, *Hameb alchaich*, and *Hameb althaleb*, the *Spaniard*, *Yerva Mora*, and *Morella*, the *Italians Solatro*. The *French* Morelle. The *Germans Nachtschadt*, and the *Dutch Nascaye*, and *Natchscade*. In *English Nightshade*, *Morrell*, *Petty Morrell*, and in some places *Hounds berries*. *Dioscorides* reckoneth up foure sorts, Κύπρια *& hortense*, ἀλικακάβος *vesicarium*, ὑπνοποιὸς *somniferum*, and μανικὸς *furiosum* or *manicum*. *Theophrastus* in his 7 booke and 14. chapter, maketh but three sorts, *Solanum edule, fructum veluti mitem, vel acinosum ferens. Sunt alia duo quorum alterum somnium, alterum insaniam adfert.* The first is generally called by all writers *Solanum simply*, or *vulgare*, or *hortense*, because it is most usuall, and generally every where to be had, and was planted in gardens as other herbes for foode, but now is no where used, but Physically: the second is called of *Cordus* in his History of Plants *Solanum puniceum*, and of *Gesner in hortis Germania Solanum rubrum & luteum*, and is remembred by others also. The third is generally taken to be the true *Solanum somniferum* of *Dioscorides*, for so *Matthiolus*, *Gesner*, *Guilandinus*, *Lacuna*, *Clusius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Cæsalpinus*, *Castor Durantes*, *Camerarius*, and *Lugdunensis* doe set it downe. Prosper *Alpinus* only contesteth against it, and sheweth that the fourth here set downe, which in his booke *de plantis exoticis*, he saith hath red bladders, and small red berryes in them is the right sort, as *Dioscorides*, *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* doe describe their *Solanum somniferum* to be. The fifth *Matthiolus* calleth *Solanum somniferum alterum*, and so doe *Camerarius*; *Gesner*, and *Lugdunensis*, *Dodonæus* calleth it *Solani lethali alind genus*. The sixth is generally by the *Italians* called *Bella Donna*, either *per Antiphrasin*, because it is blacke, or as the *Moores* doe account them fairest, that have the finest blacke skinne, or as some have reported, because the *Italian* Dames, use the juice or distilled water thereof for a *fucus*, peradventure by the excessive cold quality, to take away their high colour, and make them looke paler. *Matthiolus* calleth it *Solanum majus*, and so doe *Cæsalpinus*, and *Camerarius*: *Tragus Solanum hortense nigrum*: *Fuchsius*, *Lobel*, and *Lugdunensis*, *Solanum somniferum*, *Dodonæus*, and *Clusius Solanum lethale*, and so doth *Thalius*; *Gesner Solanum sylvaticum*; *Anguillara*, *Guillandinus*, *Dodonæus*. *Fuchsius*, *Cordus* and others, doe take it to be *Mandragoras morion* of *Theophrastus*, but not of *Dioscorides*, for they are so much differing one from another, as though they had lived in two severall worlds, to give names to herbes, the one not knowing of the other. The *Germanes* call it *Schlaffbeere* and *Dolwurtz*; it is called in *English*, *Dwale*, or deadly *Nightshade*. The seaventh *Clusius* maketh mention of, in the fourth booke of his *Exotickes*, by the name of *Solani Indici genus*, and *Bauhinus* thereupon calleth it as I doe in the title, *Solanum Indicum hirsutum corymbiferum*. The eighth we have referred as I said before, to the kindes of *Solanum*, for the likenesse of the leaves, although much larger, and call it *rubrum*, both for the colour of the stalke, and from the colour that it giveth, for the *Indians* therewith doe both colour their skinnes, and the barkes of trees wherewith they make their baskets, and such like things, as we are informed: the *Indians* themselves call it and our *English* people that live in *Virginia*, call it *Red weede*, but we according to the Latine name, red *Nightshade* of *Virginia*. The last *Bauhinus* setteth fort in his *Prodomus* and *Pinax*, under the title here expressed, not being mentioned by any other Writer.

The

The Vertues.

The ordinary or common Nightſhade is wholly uſed to coole all hot inflammations, either inwardly or outwardly, being no way dangerous to any that ſhall uſe it, as moſt of the reſt are; yet it muſt be uſed moderately, for being cold and binding in the ſecond degree, the diſtilled water onely of the whole herbe is fitteſt and ſafeſt to be taken inwardly: the juyce alſo clarified and mingled with a little vinegar, is good to waſh the mouth and throate that is inflamed: but outwardly the juyce of the herbe or berries, with oyle of Roſes, and a little vinegar and ceruſſe, laboured together in a leaden Morter, is very good to anoint all hot inflammations, Saint *Anthonies* fire, and all other grieved places, that are moleſted with heate, as the head ache and frenzies, anointing the temples and forehead therewith, as alſo the heate and inflammation in the eyes: it doth alſo much good for the ſhingles, ringwormes, and in all running, fretting & corroding ulcers, and in weeping or moiſt Fiſtulaes, if the juice be made up with ſome hens dung, and applied thereunto: a peſſary dipped in the juyce, and put up into the matrixe ſtayeth the immoderate fluxe of womens courſes; a cloth wet therein and applied to the teſticles or cods, upon any ſwelling therein giveth much eaſe: as alſo to the goute, that commeth of hot and ſharpe humours; the juyce dropped into the eares, eaſeth thoſe paines that ariſe of heat or inflammation; *Pliny* ſaith moreover, that it is good for hot ſwellings under the throate: the ſleepie Nightſhade of both ſorts, are of one and the ſame qualitie, being cold in the third degree, and drie in the ſecond, comming neere unto the propertie of *Opium* to procure ſleepe, but ſomewhat weaker, if a dramme of the barke of the roote be taken in wine, but not to exceede that proportion for feare of danger: the ſeede drunke doth powerfully expell urine, and is alſo good for the dropſie; but the often taking thereof in too great a quantite, procureth frenzie; the remedy whereof is, to take good ſtore of warme honied water: the roote boyled in wine, and a little thereof held in the mouth, eaſeth the paines of the tooth ache: *Pliny* ſaith it is good to faſten looſe teeth: the juyce of the roote mingled with hony, is good for the eyes that are weake of ſight: It is more effectuall in all hot ſwellings and inflammations than the former, in regard it is colder in qualitie, the juyce of the herbe or rootes, or the diſtilled water of the whole plant being applied: the deadly Nightſhade is held more dangerous than any of the other, for it is thought to be cold in the fourth degree: the juyce of the leaves, and a little vinegar mixed together, procureth reſt and ſleepe, (when upon great diſtemperature, either in long ſickneſſe, or in the tedious hot fits of agues, reſt and ſleepe is much hindered) if the temples and forehead be a little bathed therewith: as alſo taketh away the violent paine of the head, proceeding of a hot cauſe: the leaves bruiſed or their juyce may be applied to ſuch hot inflammations, as Saint *Anthonies* fire, the ſhingles, and all other fiery or running cankers, to coole and ſtay the ſpreading: the danger is very great, and more in the uſe of this inwardly, than in any of the former, and therefore there had neede of the more heed and care, that children and others doe not eate of the berries hereof, leaſt you ſee the lamentable effects it worketh upon the takers thereof as it hath done, both in our owne land, upon ſundry children killed by eating the broth wherein the leaves were boiled, or the berries, and beyond the ſea in the ſame manner: yet ſome doe hold that two ounces of the diſtilled water hereof is effectuall to be taken inwardly without any danger, againſt the heart burning, and other inflammations of the bowells, and againſt all other hot inflammations of the skinne or eyes, giving eaſe to the paines. It hath beene often proved, that one ſcruple of the dried roote hereof infuſed in a little wine ſixe or ſeven houres; and then ſtrained hard through a cloth, that if this wine be put into a draught of other wine, whoſoever ſhall drinke that wine, ſhall not be able to eate any meate for that meale, nor untill they drinke ſome vinegar, which will preſently diſpell that qualitie, and cauſe them fall to their viands, with as good a ſtomacke, as they had before: this is a good jeſt, for a bold unwelcome gueſt. The *Virginia* Nightſhade is a familiar purger with them in *Virginia*, *New England*, &c. where they take a ſpoonefull or two of the juyce of the roote which worketh ſtrongly; but we having tried to give the dried roote in powder have not found that effect.

CHAP. VII.

1. *Solanum ligneſum ſive Dulcamara.* Wood Nightſhade or Bitter ſweete.

ALthough this plant hath no dangerous quality therein, nor yet is properly any Nightſhade, more than the outward conformitie in ſome ſort, yet becauſe many learned Authours have reckoned it as a ſort thereof, and called it by that name, let me alſo place it with them, and ſhew it you in this place, thus: it groweth up with many ſlender winding brittle wooddy ſtalkes, five or ſixe foote high, without any claſpers, but foulding it ſelfe about hedges, or any other thing that ſtandeth next unto it, covered with a whitiſh rough barke, and having a pith in the middle, ſhooting out many branches on all ſides, which are greene while they are young; whereon grow many leaves without order, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Nightſhade, but that they are ſomewhat broad, long, and pointed at the ends, with two ſmall leaves, or rather peeces of leaves, at the bottome of moſt of them, ſomewhat like the Sage with eares, and many of them likewiſe, but with one peece on the oneſide, ſometimes alſo thoſe peeces are cloſe unto the leaves, making them ſeeme as it were jagged, or cut in on the edges into ſo many parts, and ſometimes ſeparate there from, making the leaves ſeeme winged or made of many leaves. and are of a pale greene colour: at the toppes and ſides of the branches come forth many flowers, ſtanding in faſhion of a long umbell, upon ſhort foote ſtalkes, one above another, which conſiſt of five narrow, and long violet purple coloured leaves, not ſpread like a ſtarre, or very ſeldome, but turning themſelves backwards to the ſtalkes againe whereon they ſtand, with a long gold-yellow pointell in the middle ſticking forth, which afterwards turne into round and ſomewhat long berries greene at the firſt, and very red, ſoft and full of juyce when they are ripe, of an unpleaſant bitter taſte, although ſweete at the firſt; wherein are contained many flat white ſeedes: the roote ſpreadeth it ſelfe into many ſtrings under ground, and not growing into any great body: the barke alſo of the branches, being chewed, taſteth bitter at the firſt, but ſweeter afterwards.

2. *Dulcamara flore albo.* Wood Nightſhade with white flowers.

Of this kinde there is another that differeth not from the former, more than in the flowers, whoſe outer

leaves are white, and the pointell yellow.

The place.

This groweth usually by ditches sides, and hedges, where they may climbe up upon them, the first almost every where: the second is very rare and seldome to be met with, yet it groweth by Saint *Margates* Church in *Rumney* Marsh, and neere unto *Bermonsie* house on *Southwarke* side, when *Gerard* wrote thereof, but now is not there to be found. *The Time.*

The branches abide dispoiled of leaves all the Winter, yet perish not, but shooteth forth new leaves in the Spring, and flowreth about July, the berries are ripe in August. *The names.*

This hath not beene remembred, by any of the ancient Greeke Authours, although some of the moderne Writers, have imposed Greeke names upon it, calling it σεμχοδένδρον. *Strychnodendron*, which is *Solanum arborescens*; and γλυκυπικρον *Glycypicron*, that is, *Dulcamara* or *Amaradulcis*; diverse doe thinke it to be *Melothron* of *Theophrastus*. *Matthiolus* tooke it to be *Vitis sylvestris* of *Dioscorides*, *lib.* 4. *cap.* 183. Others in referring it to the Nightshades, call it *Solanum lignosum* or *fruticosum* or *rubrum*. It is called of the *Germans Ielenger ie lieber* and *Hynschkraut*, because the shepheards use it for their cattell, when they are troubled with that disease they call *Hynsch*, of the *Dutchmen Alfrank*; of the *French Morelle du bois*; and we in *English* Bitter sweete, wood Nightshade, and Fellonworte of some. *Tragus* would referre it to the *Hedera Cilicia*, or *Smilax* of *Theophrastus* in his third Booke and last Chapter; or unto the *Smilax laevis* of *Dioscorides*, set forth in his fourth Book and 140. Chapter; *Dodonæus* thinketh, that that kinde that beareth white flowers, may be *Cyclaminus altera of Dioscorides*. *Guillandinus* tooke it to be *Salicastrum* of *Pliny*, *lib.* 22. *cap.* 1. but all erroniously: the learned of *Mompelior* as *Pena* and *Camerarius* say called it *Circæa*; whereuntoit as little agreeth, asthe *Circæa* set forth inthe next Chapter, as you shall there understand. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Solanum scandens*, *seu Dulcamara*.

Dulcamara seu Solanum lignosum.
Wood Night shade.

The Vertues.

Both leaves and fruit are hot and drie, astringent and clensing. *Tragus* sheweth the manner of making a medicine for the yellow saundise, (and for the dropsie saith *Dodonæus*) although it be inveterate, by driving it forth gently, both by urine and the stoole, in this wise: Take saith he, a pound of the wood of wood Nightshade, cut it small, and put it into a new earthen pot, whose cover hath an hole in the toppe, with three pints of white wine, close the joynts of the pot with paste, and set it on the fire to boyle gently, untill a third part be consumed: which afterwards being strained forth, take a draft thereof morning and evening: The juyce of the leaves and berries is thought to be good for them that have beene bruised by blowes or falls, to dissolve and avoid the congealed bloud, and heale the part affected afterwards: it is held also effectuall to open the obstructions of the liver and spleene, but so often as I have given it by appointment I have knowne it to purge very churlishly. Some also use the drinke before prescribed against putride feavers or agues. The countrie shepheards of *Germany* as *Tragus* reporteth, doth use to hang it about their cattells neckes, when they are troubled with the disease they call *Die Hynsch*, which is a swimming in the head, causing them to turne round: diverse countrie people doe use the berries bruised and laid to the finger that hath a Felon thereon to cure it.

CHAP. VIII.

1, *Circæa Lutetiana major.* The greater Inchanters Nightshade.

THE likenesse also of this plant in some part thereof, hath caused it to be referred unto the Nightshades by diverse, and so must I untill a fitter place may be knowne, the description whereof is thus. It riseth up with diverse small round pointed stalkes, most usually standing upright, yet sometimes leaning downe to the ground, and taking roote at the jointes, about a foote or more high, especially if it grow in a moist shadowie place, with two leaves set at every joynt, each of them set upon a prettie long foote stalke, which are broad and round almost at the bottome, and very long pointed at the end, somewhat dented about the edges: some compare them unto the leaves of Nightshade; others unto those of Pellitory of the wall, being of a shining greene colour on the upperside, and tender, soft, or gentle in the handling, although it be a little hairy, and of a darke grayish colour underneath: from the middle of the stalke almost upwards, doe the flowers grow Spike fashion, many set together one above another, which shew to be of a darke browniish colour, while they abide buddes unblowne open, but being blowne are small white five leafed starre flowers, dasht over especially at the brimmes or edges, with a light shew of blush, with many browniish yellow threds in the middle, where after they are past, came small rough round heads, like unto small burres, sticking unto garments in the like manner, wherein are included small shining blacke round seede, somewhat like unto the seede

ſeed, of *Pellitorye* of the wall, but leſſer: the roote is ſmall, very white, and full of joynts, from whence it ſhooteth forth and creepeth every way under ground, quickly ſpreading a great compaſſe: the taſte hereof is ſomewhat ſweetiſh and wateriſh withall.

2. *Circæa lutetiana minor.* Small Inchanters Nightſhade.

This ſmall Nightſhade is in all things like the former, but that it groweth much ſmaller in every part, although it grow in the ſame places with it.

The Place.

They grow in moiſt and ſhadowye places, and ſometimes at the rootes of old rotten trees in woods, and ſometimes by the hedge ſides or borders of fields.

1. *Circæa lutetiana major.*
The greater Inchanters Nightſhade.

The Time.

They ſpring up in *Aprill*, are in flower in *Iune*, give their ſeede in *Auguſt*, and periſh downe to the ground afterwards, the rootes abiding ſafe in the ground.

The Names.

Theſe were not knowne to any of thē ancient writers, that we can finde, but are uſually in theſe dayes, called by all Herbariſts *Circæa*, becauſe in the outward forme, it is like the *Circæa* of *Dioſcorides*: *Lobel* and *Pena*, call the greater *Circæa Lutetiana*, not knowing the leſſer, we adde *major* for a diſtinction between them, the former is called alſo *Circæa Monſpelienſium*. *Tragus* calleth it *Lappa ſylveſtris*, becauſe the ſmall heads of ſeed, are rough like ſmall burres, for he judgeth the *Amaranthus minor purpureus* to be the *Circæa* of *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny*. *Iohannes Thalius* in *Hercynia ſylva* (which is joyned with *Camerarius* his *hortus Medicus*) calleth them *Helxine ſylveſtris, ſive fluviatilis major & minor*, and ſaith that they are like in leaves, unto the *Helxine*, that is called *Parietaria*. *Geſner* in *hortis Germaniæ*, calleth it *Ocimaſtrum verrucarium* (not being before knowne by any name) becauſe the leaves as he ſaith, are like *Baſſill*, and the rough heades, like unto rugged warts; *Tabermontanus* calleth it *herba* Di. *Stephani*: *Bauhinus* calleth the greater *Solanifolia Circæa dicta major*, as hee doth the leſſer *Solanifolia Circæa Alpina*, which *Fabius Columna* calleth *Circæa minima*. Many alſo have taken the *Mandrake* of *Theophraſtus* to be *Circæa* of the ancients, becauſe he ſaith, it was ſo called by ſome in his dayes: and ſome the *Mandragoras* of *Theophraſtus*, to be this *Circæa*, and have attributed the vertues thereof unto it: but aſſuredly none of theſe herbes, nor that in the former Chapter, is anſwerable unto the deſcription of *Dioſcorides* his *Circæa*, for although he ſaith the leaves of *Circæa* are like *Nightſhade*, yet the flowers are many and blacke, and the ſeede like unto *Millet*, growing in ſmall hornes: the roote alſo he ſaith is almoſt a foote long, three or foure together, being white, ſweete in ſmell, and of an heating or warming property: ſo that as I ſaid, none of theſe anſwer unto this deſcription in all things, for the ſeede of none of them is contained in hornes or crooked cods, although *Tragus* ſaith the *Amaranthus* is; yet the rootes are not ſweete nor heating, nor of any uſe, when as the chiefeſt property of *Dioſcorides* his *Circæa*, conſiſted in the roote applyed for many purpoſes. It is called in *Engliſh* of *Gerard*, *Inchanters Nightſhade*, derived from *Circes* the great Enchantreſſe, mentioned by the ancient writers, but why he ſhould call it alſo *Bindweede Nightſhade*, (and his corrector letteth it ſo paſſe) I ſee no cauſe; for that name doth better agree, unto the wood *Nightſhade*, ſet forth in the former Chapter, becauſe it doth climbe like a *Bindweed*.

The Vertues.

There hath not beene any of the moderne writers, either *Tragus*, *Geſner*, *Thalius*, *Lobel* and *Pena*, or *Tabermontanus*, that have ſet downe any property, wherewith any inward or outward diſeaſes may be helped thereby, but have overpaſſed them, as though none of all the Country people where they grow, made any uſe thereof: but aſſuredly by the temperate qualityes, of cold and moiſture therein, they may not unfitly, nor peradventure without good effect be applyed in hot griefes, as the Nightſhade is, although it be moiſt and not aſtringent as it is: I doe not here ſet downe any of the vertues of *Dioſcorides* his *Circæa*, becauſe this is not it, neither doe we know what it is.

CHAP. IX.

Solana Pomifera. Applebearing Nightshades.

VNto thē kindes of Nightshade I must, as divers other good authors doe, joyne some other plantes, which for their qualities, either more or lesse dangerous, or for their outward forme and proportion, doe somewhat agree with the former set done.

1. *Solanum pomiferum herbariorum Lobelij.* *Lobels* red berried Nightshade.

It groweth like common Nightshade but greater, the leaves are like small Tobacco leaves, the flowers are white, like the ordinary sort, the berryes are small and round, of an orient reddish colour, with white seedes within them of an insipide taste, almost without any heate or sharpenesse, and perisheth every yeare as Nightshade doth, this differeth from *Mala Æthiopica*, although *Bauhinus* make them to be one, for this hath no prickes, or thornes, on stalkes, or leaves, nor is the fruite hard or crested.

Solanum fruticosum Americanum dictum Amomum Plinij. The Winter Cherry Tree.

This is described in my former Booke.

2. *Mala Insana Syriaca.* Madde Apples of *Syria.*

This raging or madde Apple, riseth up with a great hard round purplish or browniſh greene stalke, two foote high, divided from the bottome into divers branches, whereon are set many hairy broad rough leaves somewhat unevenly cut in on the edges, and somewhat like the Thorne apple leaves; at the joynts with the leaves, come forth severall large flowers, consisting of six large pointed leaves, in some plants white, in others of a pale, but deadish purple colour, with yellow threds in the middle; which being past there succeedeth large, somewhat long and round fruite, in the warme countries, as bigge as a Cowcumber, but in others, seldome bigger then a large great egge set in the same cup or huske, that contained the flower before, whose colour on the outside, is usually according to the flower it bore, either of a whitish greene, more yellowish, or of a grayish ash colour, or of a pale or wanne purplish colour, with a very thinne skinne or barke, and full of a whitish pulpe, and juice within, having many small flat whitish seedes within it, somewhat greater then those of the Apples of love, the roote is composed of many strings, some great, others small, not thrusting downe deepe into the ground, nor abiding but perishing with the first frosts.

3. *Mala Æthiopica.* Madde Apples of *Æthiopia.*

The Madde apples of *Æthiopia*, are somewhat like the former, but that it groweth not so high, nor spreadeth so much, but having one upright stalke, about halfe a yeard high, set here and there, with divers small prickes, not very hard or long, and at severall joynts with jagged leaves, both lesser, and lesse cut in on the edges, then the former, especially the lowermost, having some prickes also in the middle rib, on the backeside, but those leaves that grow higher, toward the toppes of the stalkes and branches, are much lesser, divided on the edges: the flowers stand dispersed on the branches at the joynts, consisting of sixe white white short leaves, with a yellow pointell in the middle, of divers threds joyned together, after which commeth the fruite which is round and a little pointed at the end, smaller and harder then the greater kinde of Love apples, and straked, and furrowed withall in divers places, of an excellent red colour, and turning more deepe when it is ripe, having sometimes small bunches on them, like unto other small apples, growing unto them; and containing a juicye pulpe within it, somewhat more sharpe then the former, but nothing so moist as the love apples, with such like flat yellowish white seede within it: the roote is a tuft of threds, perishing likewise every yeare, and seldome in these colder countryes commeth to maturity, to shew his beautifull colour or give good seede.

1. *Solanum pomiferum herbariorum Lobelij.*
Lobels red berried Nightshade.

4. *Mala Insana Europea.* Madde apples of *Europe.*

This kinde of madde Apples, groweth with an upright round stalke, to the bignesse of ones finger, a foote and a halfe high, from whence spring forth at severall joynts, sometimes on the one side, and sometimes on the other, divers long and somewhat broad greene leaves, unevenly cut in on the edges; and ending in a long point, three for the most part comming together, each of them upon a short footestalke: at the tops of the stalke grow the fruite, which are round reddish berryes or apples of the bignesse of a Plum, full of seede within them.

5. *Poma amoris majora media & minora.*

Apples of Love, of a greater, lesser, and middle sizē.

These sorts of Love Apples, doe in all things so neerely resemble one another, both in the long trayling branches, the winged and divided leaves, the yellow flowers, and the red berries or fruite, as I have shewed in my former booke, that I can adde no more thereunto.

The Place.

The first was brought out of *Spaine*, the second groweth plentifully wild in *Egypt*, as divers doe report, as also in

Syria,

Solanum fruticosum Americanum dictum Amomum Plinij.
The Winter Cherry tree.

2 *Mala insana Syriaca.*
Madde apples of *Syria.*

3 *Mala Ethiopica.*
Madde Apples of *Ethiopia.*

5. *Pomum amoris maius.*
The greater love Apples.

Syria, and these Easterne countryes: the third is thought to come out of *Æthiopia*, and the backe parts of *Barbarye*: the fourth *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, groweth in ſhadowie places, upon the *Apennine* Mountaines: the laſt likewiſe groweth in thoſe Eaſterly Countryes of *Egypt*, *Syria*, *Arabia*, &c.

The Time.

The three firſt doe flower late in the yeare, that is, not untill *Auguſt*, ſo that their fruite, hardly commeth to be any thing ripe with us, but the ſorts of the laſt, doe uſually ripen well, if the Sommer be not too cold.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lobel*, *Solanum pomiferum herbariorum*, but is not *Mala Æthiopica* of *Dodonæus* and others as *Bauhinus* ſetteth it downe. The ſecond is called in Latine *Mala Inſana* of moſt writers, that is *Madde Apples* in *Engliſh*, (but many doe much marveile, why they ſhould be ſo called, ſeeing none have beene knowne, to receive any harme by the eating of them:) in *Italian Melanzana* and *Melongena*, and of the *Florentines*, as *Matthiolus* ſaith *Petranciani*, of the *Spaniards Verengenas*, of the *French Pommes d'amour*, but why they ſhould ſo call it, *Ruellius* doth not know as he ſaith, when as there is another more fitly to be called by that name; of the *Germanes Melantzan* and *Dollopffell*: divers doe take this to be *Strychnon* of *Dioſcorides*, and *vrbanum* of *Theophraſtus*, as alſo the third kinde of *Pliny*, whereupon *Cæſalpinus* as I thinke, calleth it *Solanum hortenſe*, and *Pyra inſana*, of *Bauhinus Solamum pomiferum fructu oblongo*. *Hermolaus* is thought by *Fuſchius*, and *Braſavolus*, to take this to be the *Mandragoras Morion* of *Dioſcorides*, but *Matthiolus* defendeth him, and reprooveth them, for laying that imputation upon him, which he did not avouch. The third is called by *Dodonæus*, and others, *Mala Æthiopica*: *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Capſicum rotundum Dalechampij*, but very erroniouſly, for this hath no ſuch fiery heating quality therein as the *Capſica Ginney Peppers* have; of *Bauhinus*, *Solanum pomiferum fructu rotundo ſtriato duro*: The fourth is called by *Lugdunenſis*, *Hyoſciamus peregrinus Dalechampij*, and of *Bauhinus Solanum peregrinum fructu rotundo*, I have called it *Mala Inſana Europea*, becauſe that growing naturally in theſe parts, it is ſo like unto the laſt, which is a kinde of *Mala Inſana*: the laſt is called, *Pomum amoris*, and *Pomum* or *Malum aureum*, which *Anguillara* tooke to be *Lycoperſicum*, or *Lycoperſion* as ſome have it of *Galen* and others, and to be *Glaucium* of *Dioſcorides*, which it cannot be, for that hath a yellow juice and bitter, which this hath not: *Guilandinus* ſaith it is called *Tumatle* by the *Americans*, and ſome others alſo would referre it to *Solanum furioſum*, whereunto it hath no quality correſpondent, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Solanum Pomiferum fructu rotundo ſtriato molli*.

The Vertues.

Madde apples are eaten being firſt boyled in fat broth, with vinegar or ſalt, oyle and pepper, as a continuall juncket with the Genveſes and others, as *Scaliger* ſaith, and neither breed frenſyes nor any other harme, and therefore he ſaith, *minus ſano judicio inſana dicuntur*. Yet *Avicen lib. 2. cap. 455.* condemneth them, ſaying that thoſe that are old are very noiſome and hurtfull, although the freſh ones be better: for by their bitterneſſe and acrimony it is gathered, that they are hot and dry in the ſecond degree, and that therefore they engender Melancholly, the Leproſie, Cancers, the Piles, Impoſtumes, the Headache, and a ſtincking breath, breed obſtructions in the Liver and Spleene, and change the complection into a foule blacke and yellow colour, unleſſe they be boyled in Vinegar; ſo that it is to be admired, that *Averrhoes* ſhould commend them, being dreſt in ſome faſhion. *Fuſchius* ſaith that there is a ſuperaboundant coldneſſe, and moiſture, in the Madde apples, as there is in Cowcumbers and Muſhroomes: yet the beauty of the fruite worketh in ſome, and the inſatiable deſire of delight to the palate in others, and the inciting to Venery in the moſt, (which theſe are thought to procure) doe ſo farre tranſport a great many, that in *Italy* and other hot countries, where they come to their full maturity, and proper reliſh, they doe eate them with more deſire and pleaſure then we doe Cowcumbers, or the like, and therefore prepare and dreſſe them in divers manners; as ſome doe eate them raw, as Cowcumbers, ſome doe roaſt them under the Embers, and others doe firſt boyle them, pare them and ſlice them: and having ſtrowed flower over them, doe frye them with oyle or butter, and with a little pepper and ſalt, ſerve them to the table. Some alſo doe keepe them in pickle, to ſerve for to ſpend in the Winter and Spring: but it is certainely found true, that they doe hardly digeſt in the ſtomacke, whereby they breed much windineſſe, and thereby peradventure bodily luſt; that they engender bad blood and Melancholicke humours, and give little nouriſhment at all unto the body, and that not good: the Apples of *Ethiopia*, are of the ſame quality, although of a firmer ſubſtance, not yeelding any good nouriſhment, but rather offenſive to the body, for theſe two are *congeneres* in forme, and therefore moſt likely in quality. The golden apples or apples of love, are cold and moiſt, more then any of the former, and therefore leſſe offenſive, theſe are eaten with great delight and pleaſure in the hotter Countries, but not in ours, becauſe their moiſture is flaſhy and inſipide, for want of the ſufficient heate of the Sunne in their ripening.

CHAP. X.

Solana pomifera ſpinoſa. Thornye applebearing Nightſhades.

THere are one or two more to be ſpoken of, to finiſh this family of the Nightſhades, one whoſe fruite is neereſt in likeneſſe unto theſe Madde apples, the other to the Nightſhades, after which the Thorne apples ſhould next follow, as being by all authors referred unto the Nightſhades, but becauſe I have already ſet forth all their deſcriptions, I ſhall not neede to repeate them againe.

1. *Solanum ſpinoſum fructu rotundo, ſive Pomum Hiericonticum Imperato.*

Thorny Nightſhade of *Hiericho* with round apples.

The leaves hereof are very like unto thoſe of the former madde apples of *Europe*, but whiter and ſofter, having many ſmall thornes on the middle ribbe of every leafe on the under ſide: on the ſtalke likewiſe and branches are ſparſedly ſet divers thornes, and purpliſh flowers at the toppes of them being ſmaller then the former, after which come ſmaller apples alſo, greene before they be ripe, changing yellow and browniſh afterwards, being round and ſomewhat ſweete in ſmell, but as unſavoury, or without taſte as the former.

Datura

Datura sive Pomum spinosum majus flore albo & purpureo.
Datura sive Stramonium minus flore albo simplici & flore purpureo simplici & duplici.

These are described in my former Booke, and the figures of the lesser sorts here exhibited.

2. *Solanum poniferum Indicum folio rotundo.*
Indian Applebearing Nightshade with round leaves.

Stramonicum minus sive peregrinum simplex & duplex.
Single and double small Thorny Apples.

This plant being onely mentioned by *Monardus*, in his history of those simple medicines, that come from the West *Indies*, is referred by *Bauhinus* unto his Classis of Thorne Apples in his *Pinax*, but should more properly in my judgement, be placed with the fruits, in the last Chapter going before, called Madde Apples, but that it hath farre more excellent properties. The plant groweth in manner of a shrubbe or hedge bush as he saith, of an excellent greenenesse, having leaves that are small, thinne and round, bearing long fruit, round at the lower end, and flat toward the stalke, like unto the *Malum insanum* or Madde Apple, of a grayish or ashcolour on the out side, and of a pleasant and gratefull taste, without any acrimony therein, having many very small seedes within it.

The Place.

The first groweth in *Syria* and *Palestina*, and other the countries neare there unto; the other groweth in the Mountaines of *Peru* onely, a Province in the *West Indies*, and the seede sent unto *Monardus* into *Spaine*, who sowed the seede, to make triall of the effects, were declared to be in it.

The Time.

It is not mentioned at what time either of them floureth or beareth ripe fruite, but it is probable they varie not much from the season, of the other Thorne and Madde Apples, unto which they are so like in forme.

The Names.

The first *Bauhinus* calleth *Solanum spinosum fructu rotundo*, which *Ferrantes Imperatus* of *Naples*, calleth *Pomum Hiericonticum*: the other *Monardus* saith came to him under the name of *Cachos*, as the *Indians* it is likely doe call it.

The Vertues.

There hath not any Phisicall use beene remembred of the first; whereunto it serveth: but *Monardus* saith of the other, that was sent him out of the *Indies*, that it is of great estimation there, both with the *Spaniards* and *Indians* themselves, in that it provoketh urine, expelleth gravell and the stone in the kidnies and bladder, for which it is most commended; it breaketh the stone in the bladder, if it be not too hard and inveterate, or may by any medecines be dissolved, whereof there were many proofes (as *Monardus* saith) declared to his great wonderment: for as he saith, he did not thinke that the stone in the bladder could be dissolved, and expelled by any medicines, and that the cure thereof consisted onely, in the cutting of it out by a cunning hand: but it was said of this, that the seede taken in any fit and convenient water, for that purpose, will by little and little dissolve the stone into small gravell, which after it is expelled forth, will againe be gathered and grow into a hard stone.

CHAP. XI.

Capsicum. Ginny Pepper.

THe *Ginny* Pepper in mine opinion is fittest to follow next after the family of the Nightshades, being in outward forme likest thereunto, as also being no lesse dangerous, although in a quite contrary nature. for this is as farre exceeding in heate, as the other in cold: hereof there are found out, or at least brought to knowledge many sorts in these dayes, which were not knowne in former times, or neglected and not so heedefully regarded at least, as they have beene of later time, especially by *Gregorius de Reggio*, a Capuchine Fryer, who hath observed a dozen severall varieties at the least in the fruite or cods, although very little differing in any thing else. All which I thinke it not amisse to shew you in this Chapter, with some others also not observed by him, but by *Clusius* and others.

1. *Capsicum majus vulgatius oblongis siliquis.* The most ordinary *Ginny* Pepper with long huskes.

I propound this *Ginny* Pepper as a patterne, by which yee may frame the descriptions of all the rest, the chiefest difference consisting in the forme of the fruite whether you will call them huskes or cods, as shall bee shewed every one in their order. The plant it selfe riseth up with an upright firme round stalke, with a certaine pith within them, about two foote high in our Country, and not above three foote in the hotter, spreading into many branches; on all sides, even from the very bottome, which divide themselves againe into other smaller branches; at each joynt whereof come forth two long leaves upon short footestalkes, somewhat bigger then those of Nightshade, else very like, with divers veines in them, not dented about the edges at all, and of a very sad greene colour: the flowers stand severally at the joynts with the leaves, very like unto the flowers of Nightshade, consisting of five most usually, yet sometimes of six white small pointed leaves, standing

open

open like a ſtarre, with a few yellow threds in the middle; after which come the fruite (either great or ſmall, either long or ſhort, either round or ſquare, as the kinde is, either ſtanding upright or hanging downe, as their flowers ſhew themſelves, either of this or that forme, as ſhall be ſhewed hereafter,) in this ſomewhat great and long, about three inches in length, thicke and round at the ſtalke, and ſmaller toward the end, which is not ſharpe but round pointed, greene at the firſt, but being full ripe, of a very deepe, crimſon, ſhining red colour on the outſide, which is like a thicke skinne, and white on the inſide, ſmelling reaſonable well, and ſweete, having many flat yellowiſh white ſeedes therein, cleaving to certaine thinne skinnes within it, which are broader at the upper end, and ſmaller at the lower, leaving the end or point empty within not reaching ſo farre, the whole huske but eſpecially the ſeede, being of ſo hot and fiery a taſte, that it enflameth and burneth the mouth and throate, for a long time after it is chewed, almoſt ready to choake one, that careleſly taketh much at a time thereof: the roote is compoſed of a great tuft, or buſh of threds, ſpreading plentifully in the ground, and periſheth even in the hot Countryes, after it hath ripened all his fruite, and with us, upon the firſt ſharpe froſt it feeleth.

2. *Capſicum minus Braſilianum.* Small round *Ginny* Pepper.

This *Ginny* Pepper groweth in the ſame manner that the former doth, not differing therefrom in any thing, but in the leaves, which being of the ſame forme, are not ſo great and large, and in the fruite which is ſmall and round (ſtanding ſome forthright, and ſome upright, but none pendulous or hanging downe, each of them upon a long footeſtalke) about the bigneſſe of a Barbery, but round and nothing ſo red, but of a darke or blackiſh yellow colour, enclining to red, and in another ſort almoſt blacke, having ſuch like ſeede within them, but ſomewhat ſmaller, no leſſe hot and fiery then the former, and abideth the winter colds, no otherwiſe then the former, and indeede ſeldome beareth ripe fruite in our Country. Thoſe which we have had from the *Bermoudas* where they are naturall, are of a yellowiſh red.

3. *Capſicum rotundum majus ſurrectum.* The greater round upright *Ginny* Pepper.

The chiefeſt difference in this ſort of *Ginny* Pepper, conſiſteth moſt in the forme of the fruite, which ſtandeth upright, as the flowers doe, being great and round like an apple, even the greateſt of all the ſorts that beare round fruite, of an exellent red colour when it is ripe, like unto a polliſhed Corrall.

4. *Capſicum erectum pyramidale majus.* The great upright ſpire faſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

This is much alike or very little differing from the firſt, the difference of the fruite is that this ſtandeth upright, great below, and ſmaller, and ſmaller to the point, which is ſharper then in the firſt, elſe it might ſeeme the ſame being inverted, that is, either that turned upward, or this turned downewards, of as brave an orient Corall like colour as the laſt.

Capſicum Longum.

1. *Capſicum majus vulgatius oblongis ſiliquis, & alia duo genera nempe quartum & quintum.* The moſt ordinary *Ginney* Pepper with great long huskes, and the fourth and fifth.

5. *Capſicum*

2. *Capſicum minus Braſilianum & 7. alia genera.* Small round *Ginny* Pepper, and 7. other ſorts.

Capſici ſpecies quatuor nempe. 15. 16. 17. & 18.

5. *Capſicum erectum pyramidale minus.* The leſſer upright ſpyre faſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

As the fruite of this ſort is leſſer, by the halfe than the laſt, and not ſo ſharpe or ſmall at the end, but ſomewhat round, ſo the greene leaves alſo are ſmaller and narrower, and the ſtalke ſmaller and not growing ſo high: the flowers of this, as of all the reſt, that beare their fruit upright, doe ſtand upright alſo, which is a certaine rule to know what fruit will be pendulous and what will be upright. The figures of both theſe laſt ſorts are ſet on the ſides of the former table.

6. *Capſicum exiguum erectum pyramidale.* The leaſt Spyrefaſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

The forme of this ſmall Spyrefaſhioned *Ginny* Pepper, commeth ſo neare unto the ſecond ſort, that many may ſoone be deceived, in thinking them both one, that doe not heede them more preciſely; for although they both agree in growing upright, and being ſmall, yet thoſe (of the ſecond ſort I meane) are ſhort and round like unto a wild Olive, and theſe are ſmaller and longer, of an inch long at the leaſt, and of a blackiſh red before they be thorough ripe, but then are as red as the reſt: this groweth taller, fuller of branches, and more ſtored both with flowers and fruite, which make the goodlier proſpect: the leaves alſo are no ſmaller, than in any other ſort going before, and of the ſame darke greene colour with the reſt.

7. *Capſicum Cordatum erectum majus.* The greater upright heart faſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

This ſort of *Ginny* Pepper groweth to be but of a meane height, that is, not ſo high as moſt of the former, having large leaves, but not ſo ſmall at the ends: the fruit is not pendulous or hanging downewards, with his foote ſtalke, but ſtanding upright, being ſomewhat great flattiſh, and as it were bunched out at the upper end next unto the ſtalke, and ſmaller below, ſhort and round pointed, ſomewhat reſembling the forme of a mans heart, as it is intituled.

8. *Capſicum Cordatum erectum minus.* The leſſer upright heart faſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

This differeth not from the laſt, but in the ſmallneſſe of the fruit, ſtanding alſo upright, and being ſmaller by a third part, or neare an halfe, and ſhorter alſo: the figure of this is omitted, becauſe it is the ſame with the next, but that this is upright and the other pendulous.

9. *Capſicum Cordatum propendens.* Pendulous heartfaſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

The faſhion of this ſort of Pepper, is ſomewhat like the greater upright heartfaſhioned Pepper, being neare of the ſame bigneſſe, but a little more uneven and not ſo round, but is as red being ripe, and is pendulous hanging downewards not ſtanding upright as the other. There is another of this ſort of pendulous Peppers differing in nothing from the greater but in being ſmaller. *Alterum minus.*

10. *Capſicum ſiliqua Olivaria propendens.* Pendulous Olivefaſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

This Pepper hath ſmall long and round cods, ſmaller below than above, being very like unto an Olive berry, as red being ripe as any of the reſt, and with the ſtalke hanging downeward.

11. *Capſicum ſiliqua Olivaria erecta.* Vpright Olivefaſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

This differeth from the laſt but in being greater than it, and ſtanding upright and not in any thing elſe. The figure of this is not ſet in any of the tables; but this figure with eleven is next under the number twelve.

12. *Capſicum*

12. *Capsicum siliqua rotunda Ceraſorum.* Cherry faſhioned *Ginny* Pepper.

There are two ſorts of this Pepper, one which is fully round, like unto an *Engliſh* or *Flanders* Cherry, the other that hath a little point at the end thereof, this being a little bigger then the other, and both of them hanging downe.

13. *Capsicum siliqua lata & rugoſa.* Broad and Crumpled *Ginny* Pepper.

The cods of this Pepper are ſomewhat large, greater above and ſmaller below, ſomwhat flat alſoand not round, but crumpled as it were or ſhrunke halfe together, and ſmelleth pretty ſweete.

14. *Capsicum erectum majus longum.* Long and upright *Ginny* Pepper.

This Pepper is long and round, yet not like that, that carryeth the forme of an Olive berry, but much longer, and of an equall bigneſſe all the length thereof, and ſtandeth upright.

15. *Capsicum oblongum majus recurvis siliquis.* The greater crooked or horned *Ginny* Pepper.

The greater horned *Ginny* Pepper, hath great large cods, about five inches long, ſometimes little or nothing crooked at the lower end, which is long and ſmall, ſometimes a little crooked or bended upwards, and ſometimes very much.

16. *Capsicum oblongum minus recurvis siliquis.* The leſſer horned *Ginny* Pepper.

This differeth from the laſt, in not being halfe ſo thicke or long, and keeping his end bowed or crooked conſtantly, not varying as it doth: both this and the laſt hang downe their cods toward the ground: the whole plant alſo groweth leſſe then the other.

17. *Capsicum bifurcata siliqua.* Double pointed *Ginny* Pepper.

This Pepper is very like the long upright Pepper, and much about the ſame forme and bigneſſe, being of an equall ſize almoſt, all the length thereof, but differeth from it in this, the lower end is parted as it were, into two ſhort round points, and is alſo a little ſmaller there then upwards, neither in colour nor any thing elſe differing from the reſt.

18. *Capsicum siliqua flava breviore.* The ſhorter gold yellow *Ginny* Pepper.

It might be thought by divers, that onely ſee the cods of this Pepper, that it differeth from all the reſt, in the manner of growing, as well as in the colour of the fruite, but it is not ſo; for it hath like leaves, ſtalkes and flowers in every part, and onely differeth in that it beareth cods, very like unto the firſt ſort here ſet downe, which is the moſt common, but that they are ſhorter, and ending in a ſmaller or ſharper point, and of a faire gold yellow colour, not red as all the other before are.

19. *Capsicum siliqua flava longiore.* The longer gold yellow *Ginny* Pepper.

This gold yellow Pepper differeth in nothing from the laſt, but in the cods, which are not ſo thicke as they, but a little ſmaller, from the middle thereof being longer, or leſſening very finely unto the pointed end, of as faire a gold yellow colour as the other.

20. *Capsicum caule piloſo. Ginny* Pepper with hairy ſtalkes.

This *Ginny* Pepper groweth with round greene ſtalkes; ſet full of white haires thereon, contrary to all the former ſorts: at the joynts with the branches come forth two ſuch leaves, as the firſt ſort here ſet forth hath, but larger then they; the flowers are white, conſiſting of five leaves like the reſt, but larger alſo then any of them; after which come the cods, greene at the firſt, as all the other are, but as red as the reſt, when they are ripe, which are ſomewhat great and long, ending in a very long point, in the reſt, as in the ſeede and rootes, not differing from the former ſorts.

The Place.

All theſe ſorts of Pepper, came firſt from the *Weſt Indies*, called *America*, and the ſeverall parts thereof, *Braſſile* being reckoned as a parcell thereof, and our Sommer Ilands alſo, although we in *Engliſh* from others falſe relation, give it the name of *Ginny* Pepper, as though it originally came from thence: they are nurſed up in gardens, in all the Provinces of *Europe*, and groweth in many places of *Italy*, *Spaine*, *&c.* Set in pots about the windowes of their houſes, either for the pleaſure of the beautifull greene leaves and fruite or cods, when they are ripe, or for the uſe it ſerveth, or both. *Cluſius* ſaith it is not onely planted in *Spaine*, and *Portugall* in divers places, but in *Moravia* alſo as he ſaith, for the profits ſake they make of the fruite, which ſerveth them in thoſe parts, in the ſtead of the *Eaſt-Indian* Pepper.

The Time.

They uſe not to ſow them untill the end of *March*, or beginning of *Aprill*, no not in the warme Countries: they flower uſually not before the beginning of *Auguſt*, at the ſooneſt; and their brave red cods ripen not thorowly, untill the beginning of Winter, and ſo will abide both with flowers and fruite, moſt of the Winter with them; but if they take any froſts with us, they preſently periſh, and therefore muſt be houſed if any will preſerve them.

The Names.

It is generally held to be *Siliquaſtrum* of *Pliny*, *a ſiliquis quas producit*, and *Piperitis* of him alſo, *quia fructus Piperis ſapore & acrimonia ſit*, and Καψικον Κάπτω *mordeo*, *Capsicum* of *Actuarius*, *Pena* thinketh it to be *Zingiber Caninum* of *Avicen*: it is in theſe dayes diverſely called, for ſome call it *Piper Indicum*, *Piper Americanum*, *Piper Braſilicum*, or *Braſilianum*, ſome *Calecuthium*, ſome *Hiſpanicum*, and ſome *Piper de Guinea*. *Fragoſus* ſaith that the *Indians* call it *Axi*, and beſides the ſorts here mentioned, he ſpeaketh of one in the laſt Chapter of *Spices*, of a blackiſh blew colour, familiar in *Spaine*. Of the *Italians Pepe Cornuto*, and *Pepe d'India*. Of the *Spaniards Pepe Indiano*. Of the *French Poiure d'Inde*, and *Poiure d'Eſpagne*. Of the *Germanes Pfeffer Indianiſch*, and ſo likewiſe of the *Dutchmen*, we in *Engliſh* generally call it *Ginny Pepper*, and ſome *Indian* Pepper. The firſt as being beſt knowne, and firſt obtained in theſe Chriſtian parts of the world, is mentioned by moſt of the later writers: *Fuſchius* calleth the firſt two, *Capsicum rubrum & nigrum*, and *Siliquaſtrum majus & minus*, *Matthiolus* calleth them *Piper Indicum*, and mentioneth three ſorts, this firſt kinde, the ſixth ſort, and the ſeventh, which the figure in *Bauhinus*, his addition unto him doth demonſtrate. *Lugdunenſis* calleth them, *Capsicum majus & minus*, *Cæſalpinus* tooke it to be *Circea* of *Dioſcorides*. *Lobel* calleth them *Capsicum, vel Piper Indicum longioribus ſiliquis*: the thirteenth is likewiſe remembred by *Fuſchius*, by the name of *Capsicum latum*, and *Siliquaſtrum quartum*, and ſo doth *Dodonæus* alſo, and *Lugdunenſis* from him, call it *Capsicum latum*, ſome alſo doe call that ſort

ſort *Capſicum Cordatum*: the laſt is mentioned by *Camerarius* in his *Hortus Medicus*, by the name of *Piper Indicum piloſo caule*: the moſt of the reſt are remembred by the foreſaid *Gregorio de Reggio*, and ſome by *Bauhinus*.

The Vertues.

The *Ginny* Pepper of all ſorts (for herein they are all like) are hot and dry in the fourth degree, and beyond it if there be any beyond it, and are ſo fiery hot and ſharpe biting in taſt, that they burne and enflame the mouth and throate ſo extreamely that it is hardly to be endured; for if any ſhall eate thereof unadviſedly, it will bee almoſt ſufficient to choake them, and if it be outwardly applyed to the skin in any place of the body, it will exulcerate it, and raiſe bliſters in the ſame manner, as if they had beene burnt with fire or ſcalding water: yea the fierce vapours that ariſe from the huskes or cods, while one doth but open them, to take out the ſeede, to uſe or ſowe, (eſpecially if they doe mince or beate them into pouder) will ſo pierce the ſenſes by flying up into the head by the noſtrills, that it will procure aboundance of neeſings, and draw downe ſuch aboundance of thin rheume, that it is to be admired, forcing teares very plentifully: and paſſing likewiſe into the throate, it will provoke a ſharpe coughing, and even cauſe a vomiting in that vehemencie, that all the bowells as well as the ſtomack, will be much perplexed therewith, and if any ſhall with their hands touch their face or eyes, it will raiſe ſo great an inflammation, both in the face and eyes, that they will thinke themſelves utterly ſpoyled, which will not bee remedyed in a long time, by all the bathing of them with wine or cold water that may be uſed, but yet will paſſe away without further harme: if ſome hereof be caſt into the fire, it raiſeth greevous ſtrong and noyſome vapours, procuring ſneezings very fiercely and coughing, and even vomiting or caſting very ſtrongly, to all that be in the roome any thing neare thereunto: yet marke and obſerve the goodneſſe of our good God, that hath notwithſtanding all theſe evill and noyſome qualities, given unto man the knowledge how to tame and maiſter them, and cauſe them to be ſerviceable and profitable for their health: for whereas if it ſhould be taken ſimply of it ſelfe, either in pouder or decoction, it were ſcarſe to be endured, although in a ſmall quantitie, and by often taking would prove very dangerous to life, the way here ſet downe is found to be the ſafeſt, both to be taken familiarly and often without offence in meate as well as medicine, as alſo to worke thoſe good effects in Phyſick whereunto it is conducible: It is *Gregorio de Reggio* his receipt, for take ſaith he, of the ripe cods of any ſort of *Ginny* Pepper (for as I ſayd before, they are all in propertie alike) and dry them well, firſt of themſelves, and then in an oven, after the bread is taken out, put into a pot or pipkin, with ſome flower that they may be thoroghly dryed, cleanſe them from the flower, and their ſtalkes if they have any, cut them or clip them very ſmall, both huskes and ſeedes within them, and to every ounce of them, put a pound of fine wheate flower (theſame yee dryed them withall in the oven, may be part if yee will) make them up together into cakes or ſmall loaves with ſo much leaven, as yee thinke may be convenient for the quantitie you make; bake theſe as you doe bread of that ſiſe, and being baked cut it againe into ſmaller parts, and bake it againe, that it may be as dry and hard as biſket, which beaten into fine pouder and ſifted, may be kept for any the uſes hereafter ſpecified, or may ſerve in ſtead of ordinary Pepper, to ſeaſon meate or broth, or for ſauce, or any other purpoſe the *Eaſt Indian* Pepper doth ſerve: for it not onely giveth as good, but rather a better taſte or relliſh to the meate or ſauce (yea and your wine and other drinke) but it is found to be ſingular good, to breake and diſcuſſe the winde, both in the ſtomacke and the collicke in the body: it is ſingular good to be uſed with ſuch meates as are flatulent or windy, and ſuch as breed much moyſture and crudities (whereof fiſh is reckoned one ſpeciall:) one ſcruple of the ſaid pouder, taken in a little broth of Veale, or of a Chicken, doth wonderfully comfort a cold ſtomacke, cauſing flegme, and ſuch groſſe or viſcous humours as lye low in the bottome thereof to be avoided, helpeth diſgeſtion, for it provoketh an appetite to meate, provoketh urine, and taken with Saxifrage water expelleth the ſtone in the kidneyes, and the flegme that breedeth them, and taketh away the dimnes or miſtineſſe of the ſight uſed in meates; taken with *Pillulæ Æleophangine* doth helpe the dropſie: the pouder taken for three dayes together in the decoction of Peny-royall, expelleth the dead birth, but if a peece of the cod or huske, either greene or dry be put into the mother after delivery, it will make them barren for ever after: but the pouder taken for foure or five dayes faſting, with as much Fennell ſeede, will eaſe all paines of the mother: the ſame alſo made up with a little pouder of Gentian, and oyle of bayes into a peſſarie, with ſome cotten wooll, doth bring downe their courſes if they have beene ſtayed: the ſame mixed with a Lohoc or Electuary for the cough, helpeth an old inveterate cough; being mixed with hony and applyed to the throate, troubled with the ſquinſie, helpeth it in a ſhort ſpace, and made up with a little pitch or Turpentine, and layd upon any hard knots or kernells in any part of the body, it will reſolve them, and not ſuffer any more to grow there: mixed with ſome niter and uſed, it taketh away the morphew and all other freckles, ſpots or markes, and diſcoulourings of the skin; applyed with Hens greaſe diſſolveth all cold impoſtumes and carbuncles, and mixed with ſharpe Vinegar, diſſolveth the hardneſſe of the ſpleene: if ſome thereof bee mixed with *unguentum de alablaſtro*, and the raines of the backe anointed therewith, it will take away the ſhaking fits of Agues: a plaiſter made thereof, and the leaves of Tobacco, will heale the ſting or biting of any venemous beaſt: the decoction of the huskes themſelves made with water, and the mouth gargled therewith eaſeth the toothach, and preſerveth them from rottenneſſe: the aſhes of them being rubbed on the teeth, will cleanſe them and make them grow white that were blacke: the decoction of them with wine helpeth the Rupture that commeth of water, if it be applyed warme morning and evening: if they put it to ſteepe for three dayes together in *aqua vitæ*, and the place affected with the palſie bathed therewith, will give a great deale of eaſe; and ſteeped for a day in wine, and two ſpoonefull thereof drunke every day faſting, will helpe a ſtinking breath, although it hath continued long; and ſnuft up into the noſtrills, will correct and helpe the ſtinch of them, which is procured of flegme corrupted therein.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Dorycnium. The ſuppoſed venemous plant *Dorycnium.*

THere are diverſe plants ſet forth for the true *Dorycnium* of *Dioſcorides* by diverſe Writers, not any one whereof agreeth with all the notes that he giveth of it; ſo that yet to this day, the true *Dorycnium*, is not knowne to any that we can heare of: I will therefore here ſet forth unto you ſome of thoſe plants, that the moſt judicious moderne Writers, doe ſuppoſe may be referred thereunto, as agreeing therewith in many things, and ſhew whereunto elſe they may moſt properly be referred.

1. *Dorycnium ſuppoſititium Monſpelienſe & Hiſpanicum.*
The white ſhrubbe Trefoile of Mompelier and *Spaine.*

The ſhrubbe Trefoile, which *Rondeletius* and other the learned of Mompelier, (as *Pena* ſaith) called *Dorycnium*, ſhooteth forth many wooddy branches, browne at the bottome, and whiter towards the toppes, ſomewhat flexible, to the height of three or foure foote (as I have obſerved in mine owne Garden) whereon at ſeverall diſtances, come forth diverſe ſmal whitiſh leaves, three or five or more together at a joynt, round about the ſtalke: at the toppes of the branches ſtand many ſmall whitiſh flowers in tuftes, like unto the flowers of other Trefoiles but ſmaller, which turne into ſmall long cods with ſmall round blackiſh gray ſeedes within them: the roote is great, wooddy, very long, and branched into many parts under ground, of a pale reddiſh or fleſh colour on the inſide, covered with a darke browniſh barke: which abideth diverſe yeares, although the branches dye downe to the ground, if there be care taken to defend it from the extremities of the froſts in Winter, for want whereof mine periſhed: it hath little or no taſte at all.

2. *Dorycnio congener Cluſij.* Another Trefoile like unto the former.

This other as *Cluſius* ſaith is very like the former, but more white or hoary, having ſhorter and broader leaves ſet in the ſame manner, three or five together, upon the ſmall bending branches, which are whiter and ſlenderer than they: the flowers are greeniſh and larger than the former, ſtanding many together on a ſlender bare twigge; *Anguillara* and *Camerarius* ſay the flowers are purple, or of a whitiſh purple colour, this hath a ſaltiſh taſte with ſome acrimony in it alſo.

3. *Dorycnium Dioſcoridis fortè Pone. Pona* his ſuppoſed true *Dorycnium* of *Dioſcorides.*

This ſtrange plant ſaith *Pona*, that was encreaſed from the ſeede ſent out of *Candy*, to *Signor Contarino*, and grew in his garden, roſe to the height of a foote and a halfe, ſpreading forth into many branches, whereon did grow many ſmall long and narrow rugged leaves full of veines, leſſer then the leaves of the Olive tree, ſet without order upon them: the flowers were faſhioned like unto the bloſſomes of Pulſe or Peaſe ſometimes of a white colour, and ſometimes of a more yellowiſh colour: the ſeed he ſaith he did not ſee, (but ſurely it muſt give ſeede in cods or huskes: for there are very few plants that beare peaſe or pulſe like flowers, but they beare their ſeede in cods or the like) the rootes are many ſmall ſtringe and fibres ſhooting from a head, which whether it die every yeare or abide, wee have not yet learned: but *Dioſcorides* ſaith that his *Dorycnium* hath a roote of the length of a cubit and of the thickeneſſe of a finger when it is growne old, which this as you heare hath not, and therefore if for nothing elſe, it agreeth not with the right *Dorycnium* of *Dioſcorides*, and yet *Pona* ſaith, he hath not ſeene any plant that doth ſo neerely reſemble the true *Dorycnium* as this doth.

1. 2. *Dorycnium ſuppoſititium Monſpelienſe & Hiſpanicum.*
The white ſhrubbe trefoile of *Mompelier* and *Spaine.*
Et Dorycnio congener Cluſij. Another like it.

4. *Dorycnium Creticum Alpini.*
The ſuppoſed true *Dorycnium* of *Candy.*

This plant doth ſo differ from others, that every one is ready to apply it to a ſeverall plant, as his judgement and affection to ſome particular part thereof doth draw him, becauſe it doth partake with divers plants, as you ſhall heare: it riſeth with divers ſtraight upright wooddy ſtalkes, yet very flexible, divided into many branches from the bottome, all white or hoary; whereon grow many long thicke, and ſomewhat narrow white ſilver like leaves, ſet without order, at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, come forth many flowers together in a tuft or umbell, with ſome ſmall leaves with them, every one whereof is broad, open at the brims, and round, conſiſting of one whole leafe, like unto a Bell-flower, or bindweed, which open by degrees, one after another, and not all together, whereby it doth continue the longer in flowring: after the flowers are fallen, come ſmall rough huskes, wherein is contained blacke ſeed, like unto thoſe of the Bindweedes, ſomewhat thicke and great: the roote is ſomewhat great and thicke not growing downe deepe into the ground, with many fibres thereat, which abideth many yeares in the warme countryes, yet the branches loſe their

leaves

3. *Dorycnium Dioscoridis sorte Pona.*
Pona his supposed true *Dorycnium* of *Dioscorides.*

4. *Dorycnium creticum Alpini.*
The supposed true *Dorycnium* of *Candy* by *Alpinus.*

leaves in winter, themselves yeelding new, and budding fresh in the spring but hardly endureth a winter with us, unlesse especiall care be had to preserve it, by keeping it in a large pot or, such like, and housing it untill the spring.

The Place.

The two first grow in divers provinces of *Spaine*, as *Clusius* setteth it downe, and the foremost about *Mompelier* also. The third and the last growboth in rocky or stony places neare the Sea, in *Candy*, from whence the seede or plants were first brought into *Italy*, and from thence to severall friends elsewhere.

The Time.

They doe all flower very late in these parts, whereby their seede seldome commeth to perfection, and in their naturall not untill the Autumne.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Δρύκνιον *Dorycnium*, and of *Cratevas* as *Dioscorides* saith, ἁλικάκαβος & καλέα *Halicacabus*, and *Calea*, some write it is called δοῦκνιον *Dorycnium quasi toxicum, quo spicula cuspidata ave tela inficiebant ut celeriorem molirentur perniciem* saith *Pena*, but we cannot heare, that any of these plants have any *soporiferous*, much lesse venemous or mortall quality in them, as *Dioscorides* attributeth to his, and therefore the more suspitious that none of them are the right, although in the outward face, they may all of them, in some things resemble it. There are other plants also referred thereunto, as the *Phyllirea*, which *Gesner* in *hortis Germaniæ*, taketh to be a shrubbe like unto the *Vitis Idæa*, as also *Pisum cordatum*, or *Vesicaria nigra, sive peregrinna cordis effigie*, by *Cordus* upon *Dirscorides*. The first is called *Dorycnium verum*, by the learned of *Mompelier*, as *Pena* and *Lobel* say, and *Anguillara*, and *Clusius* say the same also, yet *Clusius* calleth it *Dorycnicum Hispanicum*, which was also sent him as he saith, by *Ulisses Aldroandus*, by the name of *Trifolium album*, but by *Cordus* in the place before recited, it is accounted false. *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* reckoneth it among the spiked Trefoiles, calling it *Trifolium album angustifolium floribus, velut in capitulum congestis*. *Clusius* saith that the *Spaniards* about *Salamanca*, where he found it, call it *Myedierga*. *Gerard* calleth it venemous Trefoile of *Mompelier*, and of *Spaine*, making them to be two severall plants, expressed by two figures, and Mr *Johnson* his corrector letteth them so passe likewise, but I had rather give it the denomination of *Dorycnium*, from the Latine, as most other nations doe, and call it *Dorycnium supposititicium*, supposed *Dorycnium*, because it is but supposed to be right, or else from the forme, and call it shrubbe Trefoile onely, because it is not dangerous. The second is so called by *Clusius*, as it is in the title, but *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lotos pentaphyllos incanus*. The third is called by *Pona* in his *Italian* booke, *Dorycnium Dioscoridis sorte*, but by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, *Iaceæ olæ folio affinis*, and saith hee had the seede from *Honorius Bellus*, out of *Candy*, by the name of *Lago Chymica*, which grew with him, but if the flowers be *leoninous*, as *Pona* describeth them to be, it cannot possibly come nere to any *Iaceæ*, and yet againe in his *Pinax*, *fol.* 465. he maketh it also to be *Cneoro albo affinis*, which how likely it is, let others judge. The last *Clusius* setteth forth in the *Appendix*, to his History of Plants, by the name of *Dorycnium Plateau*, because *Iacobus Plateau*, had it growing with him, from the seede received from *Candy*, and sent both the figure and description thereof

unto *Cluſius*, *Imperatus* alſo it is likely had it from thence, by the ſame name of *Dorycnium*, for ſo *Bauhinus* ſaith, he called it, and *Alpinus* in his booke *de plantis exoticis*, ſaith that they of *Candy* doe call it *Dorycnium*. Yet *Pona* doth not account it to be the right, but rather thinketh it to be a *Convolvus*, and calleth it *Convolvulus rectus Creticus*. *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Cneorum album Dalechampij*, and *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* calleth it, *Cneorum album folio oleæ argenteo molli*.

The Vertues.

There hath not beene any experience made of any of theſe plantes, ſo farre as I can underſtand, that they be effectuall to any Phyſicall uſe, and therefore I can ſay no more of them; for ſeeing none of them are *ſoporiferous*, as *Dioſcorides* his *Dorycnium*, or venemous, and was accounted as ſtrong a *Toxicum*, to dippe their arrowes heads in, to kill wild beaſts, as any other; I cannot appropriate the vertues of *Dorychnum*, to any of theſe plants. Yet *Galen* accounted it onely like unto Mandrake and Poppy, for the cooling property, and only dangerous if too much were taken thereof, in provoking too much ſleepe.

CHAP. XIII.

Hyoſcyamus. Henbanē.

THe ancient writers hath made mention, but of three kindes of Henbane, the one blacke, the other white, and the third yellow; which denominations are not taken from the colour of the herbe or flower, but of the ſeede: but there hath beene ſome other ſorts found out of later times; all which I thinke meete to ſet downe in this Chapter together.

1. *Hyoſcyamus vulgaris.* Common Henbane.

Our common Henbane, hath very large, thicke, ſoft, woolly leaves, lying upon the ground, much cut in or torne on the edges, of a darke or evill grayiſh greene colour, among which riſe up divers thicke and ſoft ſtalkes, two or three foote high, ſpread into divers ſmaller branches, with ſome leſſer leaves on them, and many hollow flowers, ſcarſe appearing above the huskes, and uſually torne on the one ſide, ending in five round points, growing one above another, of a deadiſh yellow colour, ſomewhat paler towards the edges, with many purpliſh veines therein, and of a darke yellowiſh purple in the bottome of the flower, with a ſmall pointell of the ſame colour in the middle, each of them ſtanding in a hard cloſe huske, which after the flower is paſt, groweth very like (the huske of the Pomgranet flower, but that is not ſo well knowne unto us) the flower or huske of *Aſara bacca*, and ſomewhat ſharpe at the toppe points, wherein is contained much ſmall ſeed, very like unto Poppy ſeede, but of a duskye grayiſh colour, the roote is great white, and thicke, branching forth divers wayes under ground, ſo like unto a Parſnep roote, but that it is not ſo white, that it hath deceived divers, as you ſhall heare by and by; the whole plant more then the roote, hath an heavie evill ſoporiferous ſmell ſomewhat offenſive.

1. *Hyoſcyamus niger vel vulgaris.*
Common or white Henbane.

3. *Hyoſcyamus Creticus.*
Henbane of *Candy*.

2. *Hyoſcyamus*

2. *Hyoscyamus albus.* White Henbane.

The white Henbane hath divers large leaves, but not so great as the former, yet more soft and woolly and not so much jagged or torne on the edges, rounder also, and of a paler greene colour; the stalkes grow higher, and with fewer branches on them, the flowers are in forme like the other, but smaller and of a pale colour, enclining to a whitish yellow: the seed likewise groweth in such like hard huskes, but lesse prickely, and is whiter: the roote also is not much unlike, but lesser and perisheth every yeare that it giveth seede, the smell of this is nothing so heady and offensive as the other.

3. *Hyoscyamus Creticus.* Henbane of *Candy*.

This Henbane of *Candy*, hath lesser and thinner leaves then the last, more white and woolly, and more cut in on the edges, dented also, and standing upon longer footestalkes, the stalkes are more slender and short, having such like flowers, ending in full round leaves, standing higher above the huskes, of a faire yellow and sometime of a pale yellow colour, and purple at the bottome: after which come seede like the common kinde, but somewhat yellower in rounder heades or huskes: the roote is somewhat thicke and short, like a Navew roote, dying every yeare with us.

4 *Hyoscianus Ægyptius.* Henbane of *Egypt*.

4. *Hyoscyamus Ægyptius.* Henbane of *Egypt*.

The *Egyptian* Henbane riseth up with a strong woolly stalke, about two foote high, wheron are set lesser leaves, then those of the common kinde, and almost as much torne on the edges, especially those towards the bottome, but those that grow up higher toward the toppe, are little or nothing cut on the edges at all, all of them being very white and hoary: the flowers stand every one of them at the joynts with the leaves, and at the tops likewise, in such like huskes as the common doth, and of the same pale yellow colour, with purple veines therein, at the first blowing of them, but afterwards as they grow larger, so the colour changeth to be of a darke reddish colour, with veines of a deeper colour, and a whitish bottome, with a purple pointell, encompast with yellowish threds in the middle, after which commeth such like prickely heads, as the common kinde hath, and such like seed also: the roote is small and perisheth every yeare.

The Place.

The first is commonly growing by the way sides, and under hedge sides, and walles: the second groweth by the Sea sides, in *Narbone* in *France*, neare where the River *Rhodanus* runneth into the Sea. The third groweth in *Candye*, and in *Spaine* also, from whence the seed being sent, hath growne with me and divers others also. The last is naturall both in *Egypt* and *Syria*, and in our Gardens.

The Time.

They doe all flower in Iuly, yet the strange kindes somewhat later, and from their seed growing ripe, and suffered to shed, it springeth up againe every yeare, but the two last doe scarse perfect their seede with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὑοσκύαμος, *quasi faba porcina, quod Æliano authore, pastu hujus herbæ convellantur sues aprive, presenti mortis periculo, nisi copia aquæ statim se foris & intus proluerint: adeuntes aquas, non ut proluant se tantum, verum etiam ut cancros venentur, eos enim nulli protinus sanitati restituuntur*; in Latine also *Hyoscyamus*, and corruptly *Iusquiamus*, and *Apollinaris, ab Apolline medecinæ inventore, vel quia opplet cerebrum vitioso & fœtido halitu, eoque mentem percellit, quasi Apollinis æstro. Pliny* saith that the *Arabians* call it *Altercum*, or *Altercangenum*, but *Scribonius* saith the Latines call it *Altercum, ab altercando, quia cum verborum altercatione rixaque se torquent Hyoscianso dementati*; *Camerarius* saith, it is also called *Priapeia, quia Itali semine utuntur ad priapismum sedandum*. It is called by the *Arabian* Phisitions *Bengi* (which name differeth but little from *Bangue* of *Garcias ab Orta*, and *Christophorus Acosta*, so called of the *Persians* and *Indians* also of divers places, and peradventure may be the same, for they say the plant is insipide, or without taste, and the seede both smaller then Hempe whereunto it is compared, and not so white: (and which hath a great affinity as *Clusius* saith, with the *Maslac* of the *Turkes*: yet *Bauhinus* saith, that their *Maslac*, is made of the great *Stramonium* or *Pomum spinosum*) which procureth a kinde of sleepy drunkennesse, or alienation of the minde, as this doth, with some other effects tending to venery, as may be seene in their workes, whereunto I referre those that would be further informed:) of the *Italians Iusquiamo*, of the *Spaniards Velenho*, of the *French Iusquiame*, and *Hanne bane*, of the *Germanes Biilsenkraut*, of the *Dutchmen Bilsen cruidt*. The first is called by all authors *Hyoscyamus vulgaris*, or *niger*, onely *Fuschius* calleth it *flavus*. The second is likewise called *Hyoscyamus albus* of all, and is but of one kinde, although *Bauhinus* seemeth to make two. The third is called by *Clusius*, *Hyoscyamus Creticus*, and although he make two sorts as *Bauhinus* doth, that followeth him, yet assuredly I thinke that they are both but one plant, as the descriptions doe declare. The last likewise is by *Bauhinus* divided into two or three sorts, because *Camerarius* in *horto*, setteth forth two figures, the one he nameth *Syriacus*, the other *peculiaris*; when in his descriptions he saith they differ onely in the broadnesse of the leaves, the one from the other, which may happen rather by the fertility of the soile, wherein they grow, then of any other specificall difference. *Bauhinus* nameth

it *rubello flore*, and maketh it tobe another sort from the *Egyptiacus* of *Clusius*, when as both *Clusius* and *Camerarius* agree in this, that *Paludanus* brought the seede from *Egypt*, and *Rauwolfius* saith he found it growing about *Aleppo*: so that the seven sorts of *Hyoscyamus* set forth by *Bauhinus*, are but these foure here recited, for his two sorts of white, are but one; his two sorts of *Candy* are but one; and his two sorts, the one *rubello flore*, and the other *spinosi simis caulibus Ægyptiacus* are but one, even that which *Camerarius* calleth *Syriacus*, and *peculiaris*, and *Clusius Ægyptiacus rubello flore*: but *Dioscorides* his third sort, wich is the yellow, is not declared, which of these it should be, the first being called *niger*, blacke, and the second white, are peculiarly set downe, and agreed upon by all, but the yellow, as I said is not so plainely determined, some taking the *English* Tobacco to be it or the *Indian* kinde, being quite differing in effect, this being hot and stupefactive, the other cold and soporiferous: but if I might be allowed my verdit, I should say that the *Candy* Henbane is most probable to be the yellow, and the *Egyptian* kinde the blacke, or a species thereof differing onely by the climate.

The Vertues.

The blacke or common Henbane, and the yellow, are both accounted to be more dangerous than the white, and therefore to be as much avoyded in inward medicines as may be, and that but in case of necessitie, when the white cannot be had, for the white is cold in the third degree, and the other in the fourth, procuring drowsinesse and a senslessnesse of the spirits, stupefied by the benumming qualitie; the white is fit onely to be used in inward Phisicke, which is most availeable to many good purposes, if it be wisely and conveniently applied; but the leaves of them all doe coole all hot inflammations, either in the eyes or any other part of the body; and are good to asswage all manner of swellings, whether of the cods, or womens breasts, or else where, if they be boyled in wine, and either applied themselves or the fomentation warme: the same also applied to the goute, asswageth the paines thereof, and of the Sciatica, and all other paines in the joynts, and other parts, which rise from an hot cause; it helpeth likewise the headach, and want of sleepe in hot fevers, applying it with vinegar to the forehead and temples: the juyce of the herbe or seede, or the oyle drawne from the seede doth the like, and so doth the decoction of the huskes, to wash the feete or the head, but see that you doe not use it too often for feare of danger: *Dioscorides* saith that the seede is profitable against the defluxions, of hot and sharpe salt rheumes upon the lungs causing a cough, as also against the strangling and other paines of the mother, and to stay the over-great fluxes of their courses, and all other fluxes of bloud: the oyle of the seede is helpefull for the deafenesse and noise and wormes in the eares, being dropped therein: the juice of the herbe or roote doth also the same: it helpeth the tooth-ach, if the roote be boyled in vinegar, and a little of the decoction be held on that side the paine is: some have also affirmed, that the fume of the seede being burned, taken into the mouth, will not onely ease the paines, but cause the wormes to fall out from the teeth, but diverse cunning knaves to deceive those they would get money from, having caused such to hold their mouthes over warme water, have cunningly conveyed small peeces of Lute strings into the water, to cause them to beleeve they voyded so many live wormes, as there are peeces in the water: for the property of those Lute strings is, that feeling the heate of the water, they will seeme to stirre, and move as though they were alive: but *Pena* sheweth that hee knew a young woman that used the foresaid fomentation for her teeth, that after shee had ease of them, was for three dayes so troubled in her senses, that she seemed as if shee had beene drunke, being very merry and pleasant all that time, which passed away without further danger: but I know a friend of mine, that having digged up some Parsneppe rootes that grew in his Garden, by chance some rootes of Henbane which grew among them (which as I had before is somewhat like thereunto) were boyled with them, and he eating thereof at supper, was very shortly after first troubled with a drought, that nothing that he could take would quench it, then his taste, or relish of any thing was taken away, suddenly also his sight was troubled that he could not discerne things as they were, but as if they were 3. or 4. fold, his urine also was quite stopped, so that notwithstanding he had great desire to make water, yet he could not possibly: in this perplexitie he continued most of the night, neither could he rest, or sleepe being in bed, but his urine by the stopping thereof grew so hot within him, and not able to passe it from him, caused him to bethinke himselfe of a pouder, himselfe had caused to be made, availeable against the stone, which he caused to be given him, which suddenly caused him to make water and thereby hee presently felt incredible ease in his whole body, for all the things that he had taken before did doe him no good, but by this meanes he quickly recovered his sight, and the other symptomes vanished, and before morning, hee was as well as before the taking of that roote: the servants also that did eate of the good Parsneps that were boyled with these malignant rootes were somewhat distempered, some more some lesse, each somewhat, according to their feeding, and their owne dispositions working together: this I have related that you may know also the danger of this herbe, and of every part thereof; the seede is usually mixed with *Coculus Indus* to take fish, causing them that take it to turne up their bellies, and lie above the water as if they were dead for a while; but they doe not long abide in this manner, but returne to their senses againe and swimme away: Hens also or other birds, that take of this seede will die, and the fume of the herbe being burned, and brought into their rousting place, will cause them to fall downe as if they were dead: the decoction also of the herbe or seede or both, will kill lice and vermine whether in man or beast, which you shall plainely perceive in a dogge troubled with lice, being washed therewith, the lice will be soone found dead upon him, and some fall from him: the fume of the dried herbe, stalkes, and seede burned, and the hands held over the fume thereof, that are troubled with swellings and chilblanes in the Winter, or their heeles that have kibes, will quickly heale them. The distilled water of the herbe is effectuall for all the purposes aforesaid. The remedy to helpe those that have taken Henbane, is to drinke Goates milke, much mede or honied water, Pine kernells with sweete wine; or if these be not at hand or will do no good. Fennell seede, Nettle seede, the seede of Cresses, Mustard or Raddish, as also Onions or Garlicke taken in wine, doe all helpe to free them from danger, and restore them to their due temper againe. The white Henbane is as I said, the fittest and most effectuall in all inward medicines for the griefes afore specified: the other sorts are of the qualitie of the ordinary, that is, more dangerous than the white.

CHAP. XIV.

Papaver. Poppie.

THere are diverſe ſorts of Poppies, ſome tame and of the garden, others wild and of the fieldes; of the Garden kinde ſome have ſingle and ſome have double flowers: of the wilde there are diverſe kindes, ſome of the corne fields moſt properly and plentifully, and therefore called Corne Roſe, or Corne Poppie, others whoſe heads of ſeede are ſmall & long, bending or bowing like an horne, and therefore called Horned Poppy, of which kinde one ſort groweth moſt uſually by the ſea ſide: others by the pathes, hedges and bankes in fields: then that kinde called Spatling Poppie, differing from them all, as *Papaver Heracleum* doth, although called Poppy: and laſtly, there is a baſtard kind of wild Poppie, called in Latine *Argemone*, which although *Dioſcorides* reckoneth it not among the Poppies, yet he maketh it like unto the wild corne Poppie, both in heads and flowers, and like the *Anemones* in leaves, and as he ſaith with a round roote, wherein it differeth from ours. Of ſome of theſe kindes I have already ſpoken, and therefore neede not to diſcribe them againe: the Garden kindes, with double flowers I have ſet forth in my former Booke of the Garden of flowers; as alſo a kinde of that wild Corne Poppie, that beareth double flowers: and in the Claſſis of purging plants, here before in this Booke, I have ſet downe all the ſorts of Horned Poppie; as alſo that kind of Spatling Poppie, that is ſo accounted with us: the reſt of the ſorts and kindes not ſet forth, are now to be entreated off: but I thinke it moſt fit to give you ſome of the figures before expreſſed, and to ſpeake of the ſorts of *Argemone*, in the next Chapter, and not in this.

1. *Papaver ſimplex ſativum album*, Single Garden white Poppie.

The Garden Poppie hath at the firſt, foure or five whitiſh greene leaves, lying upon the ground, which riſe with the ſtalke, compaſſing it at the bottome of them and are very large both broad and long, much rent or torne in on the edges, and dented alſo beſides: the ſtalke (for every roote for the moſt part hath but one, of the height of foure or five foote (hath ſometimes no branches at the toppe, and uſually but two or three at the moſt, bearing every one but one head, wrapped or folded in a thinne filme or skinne, which boweth downe, before it be ready to blow, and then riſing and being broken, the flower which was foulded within it, ſpreadeth it ſelfe open, and conſiſteth of foure very large white round leaves, with many whitiſh round threds in the middle, ſet about a ſmall round greene head, having a crowne or ſtarre-like cover at the head thereof, which growing ripe becommeth to be as large as the greateſt apple; (*Bellonius* ſaith the heades are in *Natolia* (where they make *Opium*) ſo great, that they will containe halfe a pint) wherein are contained a great number of white ſmall round ſeede, in ſeverall partitions or diviſions, next unto the ſhell the middle thereof remaining hollow,

1. *Papaver ſimplex album ſativum.*
Garden white Poppie.

Papaver multiplici flore.
Double Garden Poppies.

and emptie: this head abideth close, and openeth not at the toppe under the crowne, as all the blacke kindes for the most part doe: all the whole plant, both leaves stalkes and heads, while they are fresh, young and greene, yeeld a milke when they are broken, of an unpleasant bitter taste, almost ready to provoke casting, and of a strong heady smell, which being condensate, is called either *Opium* or *Meconium*, as you shall heare by and by: the roote is white and wooddy, perishing as soone as it hath given ripe seede: Of this white kinde, there is another in all things like unto it, but that the flowers, but especially the head of seede is not so great by the halfe, and for the most part hath more branches upon the stalkes; the seede is as white as the other, and as large or great. The varieties of the double garden Poppies are set forth in my former Booke.

Alter.

Papaver sativum multoplici flore.

2. *Papaver sativum simplex nigrum.*
Single garden blacke Poppie.

There is little difference to be discerned betweene this and the last mentioned, untill it beareth his flower, which in this is somewhat lesse, and of a blacke purplish colour, without any purple spots in the bottome of the leafe as in the next; the head of seede is usually not so bigge as the second sort of white ones, and openeth it selfe a little round about the toppe under the crowne, so that the seede which is very blacke, will fall out if one turne the head thereof downewards.

3. *Papaver sativum simplex flore rubro rubente, &c.*
Single garden red Poppie of diverse colours.

There be some other sorts of this garden Poppie, which differ not onely somewhat in the leaves from the former, being lesser, and in some crumpled and cut in on the edges, but in the jagged edges also of some of the flowers, and specially in the colour of the flower and seede, for the flower of some will be very red, of others paler, some of a Rose colour, others of a murry colour, either deeper or paler, yet all of them have a deeper spot somewhat large in the bottome of every leafe: and as the flower varieth so doth the seede also, for the Rose and pale coloured flower bringeth gray or ashcoloured seed, the Reddish and deepemurrey, not so pale seede, but more enclining to the blacke: the seedes of all these kindes, the white as well as the blacke or gray, if they be suffered to shed will spring up againe the next yeare, and beare every kinde

2. *Papaver sativum simplex nigrum.*
Single garden blacke Poppie.

4. *Papaver Rhœas.*
Wild Poppie or corne Rose.

5. *Papaver spinosum Americanum.*
Thorny Poppie of *America*.

his owne colour of flower and ſeed, and doe not degenerate or vary, for ought that ever I could obſerve.

4. *Papaver erraticum, Rhœas ſive ſilveſtre.* Wilde red Poppy or Corne Roſe.

The leaves of the wild Poppy, are long and narrow, very much cut in on the edges into many diviſions, of a light greene colour, but not whitiſh, and ſometimes hairye withall: the ſtalke is blackiſh and hairy alſo, but riſeth not up ſo high as the Garden kindes, having ſome ſuch like leaves thereon as grow below, parted into three or foure branches ſometimes, whereon grow ſmall hairy heads bowing downe, before the skinne breake, wherein the flower is encloſed, which when it is full blowne open, is of a faire yellowiſh red or crimſon colour, and in ſome much paler, without any ſpot in the bottome of the leaves, having many blacke ſoft threds in the middle, compaſſing a ſmall greene head, which when it is ripe, is not bigger then ones little fingers end, wherein is contained much blacke ſeede, ſmaller by halfe then that of the Garden: the roote periſheth every yeare, and the ſeed ſpringeth every yeare of its owne ſowing. Of this kinde there is one that is leſſer in all the parts thereof, and differeth in nothing elſe. *Bauhinus* maketh mention of one of this kinde, that bore a great yellow flower, and peradventure might be the *Argemone flore luteo* in the next Chapter, but the plant was onely brought dry unto him, gathered as he ſaith in divers wet places, on the *Pyrenean* hils. The double wild Poppy is deſcribed alſo in my former Booke. *Minus. Flore pleno.*

5. *Papaver ſpinoſum.* Thorny Poppy.

Vnto the ſorts of Poppye I thinke meete to adjoyne this Thornye Poppy, not finding a fitter place; which hath at the firſt, three or more whitiſh greene leaves lying upon the ground, ſtraked with white veines, which growing greater, are long, ſmooth, and not hairy, ſomewhat long and broad, rent or torne diverſly on the edges, but not to the middle ribbe, having many corners or dentes as it were about them, whereat ſtand many ſmall ſharpe prickes or thornes, not having any white ſtrakes or veines on the underſide, but in the white milkye veines are like to that wilde *Carduus* or Thiſtle, called our Ladies Thiſtle, and on the underſide are more whitiſh, with ſome ſmall prickes, along the middle ribbe and veines, compaſſing the ſtalke at the bottome of them, which riſeth to be two or three foote high, ſpreading forth into diverſe branches, with the like, but leſſer leaves on them, and bearing at every of the toppes, one ſmall head, encloſed in a rough skinne or filme, like as the Poppies have, from whence I thinke roſe the name of a Poppy, given unto it, which being open ſheweth forth a ſmall yellow flower, conſiſting of five leaves uſually, yet ſometimes it will have but foure, and ſometimes ſixe, with a ſmall long greene prickely head in the middle, tipped at the top with a red ſpot, which quickly weareth away, and with many yellow threds ſtanding about it; after the flower is paſt, for it continueth but a while, the head groweth ripe, having five or ſixe ribbes from the toppe to the bottome, and ſo likewiſe betweene the ribbes, armed with very ſmall, but cruell ſharpe and ſhort prickes, or thornes, wherein is encloſed round rough blacke ſeed, twice as bigge as any Poppye ſeed: the roote is ſmall and ſpreading, dying every yeare; every part of the plant yeeldeth a yellow juice.

The Place.

The Garden kindes doe not naturally grow wild in any place, I thinke, although *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, and others ſay, that the blacke kinde that ſheddeth his ſeede, groweth wilde, for I rather ſuppoſe that ſome ſeed happening there by chance, ſhed it ſelfe, and ſo was thought to grow naturally wilde, and being ſuffered to ſhed, will grow plentifully, though ſmaller, but in all Countries, at the leaſt in all Chriſtian Countries, they are all ſowen, and not found wild, ſo farre as I can learne, onely the firſt wilde kinde is plentifull enough, and many times too much, in the corne fields of all Countries, and alſo upon ditch banckes, and hedge ſides: the leſſer alſo is found in corne fieldes, but more rarely, as alſo in ſome other places. The thornye Poppy groweth in the *Weſt-Indies*, from whence the ſeede was firſt brought to us.

The Time.

The Garden kindes are uſually ſowen in the ſpring, which then flower about the end of May, and ſomewhat earlier, if they ſpring of their owne ſowing: the wilde kindes flower uſuall from May untill July, and the ſeed of them all is ſoone ripe after the flowring. The Thorny kinde flowreth ſeldome before Midſomer, and the ſeede is ripe in Auguſt, but is to be ſowen in Autumne, or elſe it hardly ſpringeth.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μήκων a μὴ κονεῖν *non miniſtrando, quod veſcentes ſuis muniis fungi non poſſunt*; or as ſome thinke a μὴ κινεῖν, *quod ejus uſus nimium infrigidet, & hominibus tandem motum auferat*, the Garden white kinde is called ἡμερ& καὶ κηπευτὰ (and of *Dioſcorides* Συλαμὶς *thylacitis* and the blacke ſeede is called πθῖτις *pithitis*) *hortenſe* or *ſativum*: the wild kinde is called ῥοιὰς *Rhœas*, that is *fluidum, quia flores protinus decidunt*; in Latine *Papaver Rhœas, erraticum, rubrum*, or *ſilveſtre*; *Dioſcorides Galen*, and others, make onely the firſt great white kinde, to be the Garden kinde, and the blacke to be the wilde ſort, the Garden kinde is called by the *Arabians* Caxcax, by the *Italians Papavero domeſtico*, by the *Spaniards Dormideras* and *Caſcall*, by the *French Pavot*, by the *Germans Magſamen* and *Olſamen*, of the *Dutchmen Huell* and *Mancup*; of us in *Engliſh* Poppy, or Garden Poppye for the moſt part, yet in ſome Countries with us, lone ſilver pinne, *ſubauditur* faire without and foule within, and in many other places Cheeſeboules: the wild Poppy is called in *Italian*, *Papavero ſilvatico*, in *Spaniſh Amapolas roſella*, and *Papoulas*; in *French Coquelicoc*, *Pavot ſauvage* and *Confanons*, in the high *Dutch* tongue *Clapper roſen*, and *korn roſen*, in the low *Dutch* tongue *Rooden huel*, *wilden huel*, and *Colbloemen*, in *Engliſh* Wild Poppy, Corne Roſe, redweede, and Canckers, *Tragus* calleth it *Argemone*. The Thorny Poppy is called generally by all now adayes, *Papaver ſpinoſum*, but of *Gerard Carduus Ceryſanthemus Peruanus*; by the *Spaniards* in the *Indes*, from whom the *Italians* had it *Figo del Inferno*, that is *Ficus Infernalis*, the Figge of hell, becauſe the prickely head is long and round, ſomewhat like a figge, and that whoſoever ſhould have one of them ſticke in his throate, it would ſurely ſend him to heaven or hell. The milkye juice gathered from the heades onely of the great white Poppye, growing in the Eaſt Countryes of *Aſia major*, towards *India*, and in divers other countries of thoſe *Indies*, (for it is there a great merchandiſe of much uſe and expence, as alſo in *Paphlagonia*, *Cappadocia*, *Galatia*, *Cilicia* and *Natolia*, which is the leſſer *Aſia*, as I ſaid before,) is that true and beſt *Opium*, that is or ſhould be uſed in *Narcotickę* medicines, and is an ingredient of much reſpect, in thoſe great compoſitions of *Theriacę* and *Mithridatium*, *&c.* whereof a ſmall quantity, hath beene gathered in ſome Chriſtian Countryes: and my ſelfe and others in our owne land, have gathered a little from the greene heads, as they ſtand, and are but halfe

growne

growne ripe, slit or cut with a knife in two or three places, that the milke issuing forth, may be gathered into some convenient thing, and hardned afterwards in the Sunne, but not at the fire, which will not be so blacke as that *Opium*, that commeth usually to us, which is rather *Meconium* as *Dioscorides* setteth it downe, which is made of the juice of both leaves and heades pressed forth, of the white as well as of the blacke Poppy, for the true best *Opium* is somewhat of a whitish yellow or browniſh colour, and giveth no such yellow tincture, as that which is sophisticate andmade with *Glaucium*, (which is the yellow juice of an herbe, with leaves like unto horned Poppy, but divers have thought *Glaucium*, to be the juice of *Chelidonius majus*, others of *Pomum amoris majus*, and lastly *Bauhinus* and some others, thinke it to be of this thorny Poppy, because it giveth a yellow juice) but as *Bellonius* writeth, that to have any quantity of true *Opium*, it rather consisteth in the multitude of gatherers (for it must be both speedily gathered, and in the heat of the day) then in the great quantity of ground sowen therewith, it being a tedious worke; for a very small quantity can be but gathered by any one in a day, in that every head yeeldeth but little, and must be attended to be taken from them, before it be dryed too much upon them.

The Vertues.

All the sorts of Poppyes are cold in the fourth degree, but especially *Opium* or the condensate juice, as *Galen* and divers other authours doe affirme, yet *Matthiolus* sticketh thereat, thinking it rather to be hot, by the sharpenesse and bitternesse thereof, and is *Anodinum medicamentum*, that is such a medicine, that by procuring sleepe, easeth many paines for the present, which indeede it doth but palliate or cause to be quiet for a time; the continuall use whereof, bringeth very often more harme, and a more dangerous disease then it hath allayed, that is an insensibleneſse or stupefaction of a part or member, which commeth to be the dead palsie, for although *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and others write, that the white seed is familiarly taken in bread, and made into cakes and eaten with pleasure, and *Matthiolus* and divers others have observed that in our dayes, the white Poppy seede, is sowen in *Italy* and other places, and much used, yea and the blacke seede also, although as they all agree, it is stronger in operation, and onely medicineable, or onely to be used in Physicke to helpe diseases; for *Matthiolus* writeth that the inhabitants about *Trent*, doe sow the blacke seede in their fields and grounds, among Beanes and other pulse, which they familiarly eate, being made into cakes, that are made of many foldes, the seede being cast in betweene the folds, and so kneaded together, and yet hee saith, they are no whit more sleepy or drowsie, then those that eate none of them: as also that in *Stiria* and the upper *Austria*, the inhabitants doe eate the oyle pressed out of the blacke seede in their meates familiarly, in the stead of Sallet oyle, and finde no inconveniency of drowsineſse at all thereby; which made him as he saith, venture to give the creame of the seede made up with Barly water oftentimes, and in great quantity, in the hot fits of agues, and burning feavers, both to aswade thirst, and to procure rest, and hereby as he saith, he shooke of that feare of Poppy, that his wise Masters had by their grave admonitions, seasoned him withall in former times: the Garden Poppy heads with seedes made into a Syrupe, is both frequently used in our dayes, and to very good effect to procure rest and sleepe in the sicke and weake, and to stay catarrhes, and defluxions of hot and thinne rheume, from the head into the stomacke, and upon the lungs, causing a continuall cough, the forerunner of a consumption; but hath not halfe that force in those that are stronger, for the strength or debility of nature worketh divers effects, as you see, as well in this, as in all or most other things; the same also helpeth the hoarseneſse of the throate, and when one hath lost their voyce, which the oyle of the seede doth likewise: the blacke seed boyled in wine and drunke, is said also to stay the fluxe of the belly, and the immoderate course of womens sickeneſse: the empty shels of the Poppy heades, are usually boyled in water, and given to procure rest and sleepe; so doe the leaves in the same manner, as also if the head and temples be bathed with the decoction warme, or with the oyle of Poppyes, the greene leaves or heads bruised, and applyed with a little vinegar, or made into a pultis with Barly meale and *Axungia*, cooleth and tempereth all inflammations, as also that disease called Saint *Anthonyes* fire. The *Opium*, but I may rather say the *Meconium*, (which is the juice of the Poppy thickned) that is commonly used in the Apothecaries shops, and is much weaker by the judgement of all, both moderne and ancients, then the true *Opium*,) is much colder, and stronger in effect, than any other part of the plant, but if we may know the temperature and qualities of things, by their taste and effect, we may rather judge *Opium* to be hot then cold, or at the least, to have very hot parts in it, witneſse the bitternesse thereof, the heate and sharpeneſse that is felt in the mouth, upon the tasting, and keeping it in the mouth a while, that it is ready to blister both tongue and pallate; as also the grievous or heady heavy smell, as well in it, as in the whole plant: but it may be saith *Matthiolus*, the bitternesse, heate, and sharpeneſse in *Opium*, or *Meconium*, is rather accessory then innate, and is therein by the mixture and adulterating of it with *Glaucium*, and to give a yellow juice, for our *Opium* if it be dissolved doth shew a browniſh yellowneſse; yet by his leave I may say, that even the fresh milke with us, is bitter and strong in smell like the *Meconium* or *Opium*, but because our ancients, who have found out the qualities of things and left them for our knowledge, have so found and judged of *Opium*, I must as *Matthiolus* saith, leave it for others to descant theron, as reason and experience shall direct them: It is generally used as I said before in *Treakle* and *Mithridatum*, and in all other medicines that are made to procure rest and sleepe, and to ease paines in the head, as well as in other parts, as I said before, or rather to palliate them, it is used also, both to coole inflammations, agues, or frensies, and to stay desluctions, which cause a cough or consumption, as also other fluxes of the belly, or womens courses, and generally for all the properties that the seede or any other part of the plant is used: it is also put into hollow teeth to ease the paine: it is used both in *ocular* and *auricular* medicines with some, and to stay fluxes and to ease paines, but *Galen*, and divers others in the former as well as in our times, have forbidden such medicines, as too dangerous for the eyes, and even any other wayes used inwardly, it is not to be taken, but with good correction and great caution, yet divers have found that applyed to the gout, it hath given much ease of paine: The wild or red Poppy that groweth in the corne, while it is young, is a Sallet herbe in *Italy*, in many places, and in the territory of *Trent* especially, as *Matthiolus* saith, as also to prevent the falling sickneſse, which *Theophrastus* also saith in his 9. booke and 13. Chapter, was common in his time: the Syrupe made of the flowers is with good effect, given to those that have a Plurisie, and the dryed flowers also, either boyled in water or made into powder and drunke, either in the distilled water of them, or in some other drinke, worketh the like effect; the same also is availeable, in all other cephalicall or pectorall griefes: the distilled

water

water of the flowers of the wilde red Poppyes, is held to be of much good uſe againſt ſurfets, to drinke it evening and morning: it is alſo more cooling in quality then any other Poppy, and therefore cannot but be as effectuall in hot agues, frenſies, and other inflammations, either inward or outward, the Syrupe or water to be uſed therein, or the greene leaves uſed outwardly, either in an ointment as it is in *Populeon*, a cooling ointment, or any other wayes applyed, *Galen* in 7. *facultatum ſimplicium medicamentorum*, ſaith the ſeede is dangerous to be uſed inwardly. *Gerard* was much miſtaken, to thinke that this wilde Poppy ſhould be that, which ſhould be uſed in the compoſition called *Diacodium*, and citeth *Galen* for his authour, as if he had taught him that opinion, not underſtanding what kinde of Poppy *Galen* doth meane by wild Poppy, for he according as *Dioſcorides* afore him hath done, accounteth onely the great white Poppy, whoſe heads are ſomewhat long, to be the garden or manured kinde, and the other blacke kind to be wild, and doth not meane this red Poppy, becauſe it is onely wild with us, and not ſowen, as whoſoever ſhall obſerve the places throughly ſhall finde. The thorny Poppy being but of late invention, hath not beene applyed to any diſeaſe by any, that I can heare of.

CHAP. XV.

Argemone. Baſtard wilde Poppy.

THere is of the kindes of wilde Poppy divers other ſorts, ſome deſcribed by others, and ſome not ſet forth by any before that I know, which being found in our owne land, ſhall be ſpoken of with the reſt.

1. *Argemone capitulo rotundiore.* Round headed baſtard Wild Poppy.

This kind of wilde Poppy, hath divers hairy greene leaves lying on the ground, ſomewhat longer and more divided into parts, then thoſe of the former wild Poppy, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the thinne leafed *Anemone* or wind flower, as *Lobel* ſaith, but is ſeldome ſo found with us, from among which riſe up diverſe rough hairy ſtalkes, more then two foote high ſometimes, bearing ſuch like leaves here and there on them, leſſer then thoſe below, all yeelding a yellow juice or milke being broken, and on the top of each branch one flower leſſer then the other wilde Poppy, yet conſiſting of foure round pointed leaves, of a more delayed red colour, ſometimes having each of them a blackiſh ſpot in the bottome, and ſometimes without, with divers blackiſh threds ſtanding about a ſmall greene head, which when it is ripe, is ſomewhat ſhort, rough and round, with ſome creſts thereon, and a little round head, but not a Crowne or ſtarre, like the Pop-

1. *Argemone capitulo rotundiore.*
Round headed baſtard wilde Poppy.

4. *Argemone lutea Cambro Britanica.*
Yellow wild baſtard Poppy of *Wales*.

pies at the top, wherein is conteined ſuch like ſmall blackiſh ſeed, as the former wild kind hath, but bigger, the roote is ſmall and long, with many fibres thereat, and periſheth in the like manner after ſeede time.

2. *Argemone capitulo longiore.* Long headed Baſtard wild Poppy.

This is in all things like the laſt, both for leaves, flowers, and ſeede, the chiefeſt difference in this from the former conſiſteth in the head with ſeede, which is longer then the other, ſmaller below then above, yet having a little round head at the top, but no crowne, and is rough and hard like it.

3. *Argemone Alpina lutea.* Yellow mountaine baſtard wilde Poppy.

The yellow outlandiſh mountaine baſtard wilde Poppy, hath many ſmooth greene leaves, ſet on ſomewhat hairy long footeſtalkes, an handbredth long, which leaves are very much and finely cut on the edges, very like unto thoſe of the *Coriander* leafed Crowfoote, from among which riſe up divers bare or naked ſtalkes, yet hairy withall, of halfe a foote high, at the toppes whereof ſtand one flower a peece, of a meane ſize, conſiſting of foure yellow leaves, with many whitiſh threds in the middle tipt with yellow, ſtanding about a ſmall round and rough head, like the former kinde, wherein is contained ſmall blackiſh ſeede: the roote is ſmall and long, and threddy at the end.

4. *Argemone Cambro-Britanica lutea.* Yellow wild Baſtard Poppy of *Wales.*

This yellow Poppy, hath many winged large ſpreade leaves, lying upon the ground, that is, many leaves ſet together on each ſide of a middle rib, each divided leafe being ſomewhat deepely cut in, in ſome places of the edges, more then others, of a deep e, but faire greene colour: among theſe leaves riſe up, divers branched ſtalkes two foote high, having ſome ſuch leaves thereon, but ſmaller, at ſeverall diſtances, and at the tops of the ſtalkes and branches, a faire yellow ſomewhat large flower, conſiſting of foure round leaves, with many yellow threds in the middle, ſtanding about a long greene head in the middle, which when the flower is fallen, and the head ripe, is then larger then the former long headed wilde Poppy, but in the like manner ſmaller at the bottome and bigger at the toppe, with a ſmall head thereon, containing much ſmall blacke ſeed, lying within ſeverall cels, in the ſame faſhion that the other Poppies doe: the roote is long, and browniſh on the outſide, ſpreading into ſome branches, and divers ſmall fibres thereat, which periſheth not every yeare, as the other ſorts before ſpecified doe.

The Place.

The two firſt are often found as well in Corne fields, in *Summerſetſhire*, *Kent*, and other Countries of this land, as in the corners and borders of fieldes, and by the way ſides. The third was found upon *Sneberg* a hill in *Auſtria*, as alſo on ſome hils in *Italy*. The laſt groweth in many places of *Wales*, in the valleyes and fields, at the foote of the hils, and by the water ſides, about a mile from a ſmall village called *Abbar*, and in the midway from *Denbigh* to *Guider*, the houſe of a worthy Gentleman Sir *John Guin*, as alſo neere a woodden bridge, that giveth paſſage ouer the River *Dee*, to a ſmall village called *Balam*, which is in *North-Wales*, and in going up the hill that leades to *Banghor*, as alſo nere *Angleſey* in the way to the ſaid Sir *John Guin* his houſe.

The Time.

All of them doe flower about the end of *Iune*, and in *July*, and the ſeed is ripe in *Auguſt*, in ſome places earlier, and in others later.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἀργεμώνη, *quia argemas, id eſt, oculorum nubeculas tollit*, in Latine alſo *Argemone*, after the Greeke word, *Pliny* in his 25. booke, and 9. Chapter calleth it *Argemonia*, and ſaith that they in his time made three ſorts hereof, whereof the beſt was that, whoſe roote did ſmell like *Francumſence*, but in ſome places he maketh mention of foure ſorts, as in his 21. book, & 23. chap. he ſaith, that *Anemone* is called *Argemone*, in his 24. book, & 19. chap. he ſaith that *Lappa Canaria*, whoſe roote ſmelleth of *Francumſence*, was called *Argemone*, and in his 26. book, & 6. chap. he ſaith *Inguinaria* was called *Argemone*: in former times our ordinary *Agrimony* was taken for *Argemone*, but now a dates all our moderne writers do agree, that our *Argemone* is the ſame that *Dioſcorides* wrote of, notwithſtanding that he giveth to it, a round roote which ours hath not; ſome copies have another ſort of *Argemone*, which moſt doe not hold right: the firſt of theſe is called by *Lobel*, *Argemone capitulo torulis canulato*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Argemone capitulo breviore*, and thinketh it to be the ſame, that *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria*, call *Anemone minor Coriandri folio, flore Pulſatillæ capitulis hirſutis, nec ut Papaver corolla donatis*: The ſecond is called by *Lobel Argemone capitulo longiore*, as *Bauhinus* doth alſo, but he maketh it alſo to be the *Anemone Narbonenſis major corniculata* of *Lobel* and *Pena*, in their *Adverſaria*, when by the judgement of the beſt, that *Anemone* of theirs, is *papaver corniculatum violaceum* of *Cluſius*, *Dodonæus* and others, and doth much differ from this *Argemone*, both in bigneſſe and colour of the flower, and in the head of ſeede, that being much longer and ſmaller then this: *Cordus* in his Hiſtory of Plants, and 46. Chapter, ſetteth this forth by the name of *Argemone*, which *Geſner* who ſet him forth knew not, becauſe *Cordus* ſaith, it giveth a yellow juice like *Celondine*: The third is ſet forth by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*, and by *Bauhinus*, in his *Prodromus* and *Pinax*, under two titles as two ſorts, when as aſſuredly they are both but one: The laſt was found as I ſhewed you before in many places of *Wales*, by *Lobel* in his life time, and therefore entituled juſtly according to the Country.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides and *Galen* give unto this kinde of Poppie, a cleanſing qualitie and ſharpe, that it is able to cleare the ſpots that happen in the eyes, and ſuch miſtes, filmes and cloudes, that grow in them to hinder the ſight, as alſo to aſſwage any inflammations; but others ſay, that it helpeth the bloudy fluxe, the decoction thereof being made in water and drunke, as alſo if it be boyled in wine and drunke, is a preſent remedy againſt the ſtinging or biting of any venemous beaſt, and that two drammes thereof taken in wine, waſteth the ſpleene that is ſwollen: being beaten while it is freſh, and applied to cuttes and wounds healeth them ſpeedily: applied alſo to any member vexed with crampes or convulſions, to any ſores, cankers, or fiſtulas, to any blacke and blew ſpots in the face, or on the eyes, by ſtrokes or falles, doth helpe and heale them all: being bruiſed and applied with vineger to the throat, healeth the quinſie, and applied to the place grieved with the gout taketh away the paine thereof quickly: being rubbed upon Wartes, it doth in a ſhort time conſume them, and take them away. There is no propertie remembred belonging to any of the two laſt ſorts.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Hypecoum. The herbe *Hypecoum* of *Dioscorides.*

ALthough *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and others doe reckon this ſmall plant as a ſpecies, or ſort of wild Cumin, and have referred it to with them, yet I dare not ſo call it, becauſe I doe not finde either the face, or outward reſemblance there of, nor yet the temperature and qualities, to be any way anſwerable thereunto, but rather unto the Poppies, I have therefore thought it fitteſt to joyne it next unto them, and doe rather incline to the judgement of *Cluſius*, to account this plant to be the true *Hypecoum* of *Dioſcorides*: unto which I will alſo adjoyne another ſmall plant, reckoned alſo by *Lobel* to be of the kindes of wild Cumin, which I muſt call another *Hypecoum*, in that it is ſo like unto the other: And let me crave leave with all to inſert here, as in an extravagant place, that kinde of wild Cumin, which is ſo accounted of moſt Writers, as not having a fit place to ſet it alone, in regard it may not be joyned with the true Cumin, which muſt be intreated of among the umbellifers, and becauſe this is in other Authors joyned with the former.

1. *Hypecoum legitimum Cluſij.* The true *Hypecoum* of *Dioſcorides* according to *Cluſius.*

This ſmall plant hath diverſe long leaves lying on the ground, very much divided, and cut into many parts, of a pale or whitiſh greene colour, ſo like unto *Fumiterry* in the colour of the leaves, as alſo ſomewhat neere in the many diviſions and parts thereof, that it will ſoone deceive one that doth but ſlightly regard it, but is ſmaller and thinner and more gentle in handling, yet is larger in *Spaine* than with us as *Cluſius* recordeth; in the middle of them riſeth up a ſtalke or two, with ſome leaves thereon, and divided towards the toppe into diverſe branches; at the toppes whereof ſtand ſmall yellow flowers, conſiſting of ſixe leaves, two whereof are larger than the reſt, and ſtand one oppoſite unto another, the reſt being very ſmall and ſcarſe diſcerned, but when the flower is blowen open: after which doe ariſe long crooked flat huskes or cods full of joints, ſomewhat like unto the huskes of the *Scorpioides* of *Matthiolus*, but greater and longer: in the ſeverall joints whereof lye ſeverall ſquare yellowiſh ſeede, very hardly to be taken forth, and ſeparated from the huskes or skinnes: the roote is ſmall, and a little ſtringy, dying every yeare at the firſt approach of Winter, and is very hardly made to ſpring, but by an Autumne ſowing: the taſte of the plant is unpleaſant.

2. *Hypecoum alterum.* Another *Hypecoum.*

This other ſort (for ſo I make it) is very like unto the former, but that the leaves hereof are not ſo broad and long, being more finely divided, ſomewhat like unto the Seſeli or Hartwort of *Marſeilles* or wild Chervill; the ſtalkes are ſmooth, full of leaves and branches, whereat come forth yellow flowers made of five pointed leaves, and after them long pods, which hang downe and ſtand not upright: nor are crooked like the former, but joynted and with greater and yellow ſeedes within them, like unto thoſe of *Galega* or Goates Rue.

3. *Cuminum ſylveſtre.* Wild Cumin.

Wild Cumin ſhooteth forth diverſe long rough, or ſomewhat hard winged leaves, each whereof is finely dented about the edges; from among which riſeth up a ſlender weake bending ſtalke, divided at the toppe into many parts, each whereof hath a round whitiſh ſoft gentle, and woolly head or ball upon a ſmall foote ſtalke, like unto thoſe of the Plane tree heads or balls, wherein is contained ſmall ſeedes: the roote is ſmall and white and quickly periſheth, with the leaſt blaſtes or dewes of cold nights, and ſeldome commeth to maturitie in our countrey, as I have often ſeene the experience my ſelfe.

1. *Hypecoum legitimum Cluſij.*
The true *Hypecoum* of *Cluſius.*

The Place.

The two firſt groweth as well in Province, in the way to *Arles*, *Mompelier*, and other places in *France*, as in diverſe Provinces of *Spaine* as *Cluſius* ſaith: the other as *Lobel* ſaith, groweth in the ſame places in *France*, that the former doth: the laſt he ſaith likewiſe groweth plentifully in *Narbone* about *Aquas Sextias*, and other places of *France.*

The Time.

All theſe flower with us, not untill the midſt of Sommer, and give their ſeede late, but the laſt worſt as I ſaid, and ſeldome good although late.

The Names.

Dioſcorides calleth an herbe in Greeke ὑπήκοον and ὑπόφοιον *Hypecoum* and *Hypopheum*, for which the Latines have no other name *Hypecoum*, after the Greeke; yet there is great doubt amongſt many, what plant ſhould be the right, ſome thinking the *Thalictrum minus* to be it, others thinking the *Argemone minor* of *Tragus* (which is the leſſer *Papaver Rhœas*) to be it: *Matthiolus* (according to his manner, that whatſoever was obtruded unto him, and was not manifeſtly contradictory, was preſently preſented for right; no markes there of wanting) maketh the *Alcea veſicaria* or *Veneta*, which *Lobel* calleth *Peregrina Soliſequa* to be it, which I have ſet forth in my former Booke: And laſtly *Cluſius*, and from him *Dodonæus* propound this firſt plant, for the true *Hypecoum* of *Dioſcorides*; *Cluſius* affirming that of all the plants that he knew, there was not any that came nearer thereunto than this, unto whom I muſt alſo conſent, for that neither the face nor the qualitie, as I

ſaid

2 *Hypecoum alterum.*
Another *Hypecoum.*

3. *Cuminum ſylveſtre.*
Wild Cumin.

ſaid before doth gainesay it. It is also by *Matthiolus*, and *Caſtor Durantes* who taketh it from him, as also by *Camerarius*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus* and *Lobel* called *Cuminum ſylveſtre alterum* or *ſiliquoſum*, and *Gerard Corniculatum*; *Cluſius*, as I ſaid before, and after him *Dodonens* and *Camerarius*, call it *Hypecoum & legitimum*, and ſo doth *Bauhinus* alſo, who quoteth *Matthiolus* in two places to call *Caminum ſylveſtre alterum* both *Delphinum* and this, but he quoteth *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ* to call it ſo likewiſe; when in that place *Geſner* his *Hypeconm*, is that of *Matthiolus*, which is the *Aleea veſicaria*, and not this. *Cluſius* ſaith that the *Spaniards* in the kingdome of *Granado* and *Murciano* doe call it *Cadoriya*. The ſecond is called *Cuminum ſiliquoſum alterum*, *Dioſcoridis* of *Lobel* and *Pena*, whom *Lugdunenſis* doth imitate; of *Tabermontanus Cuminum ſylveſtre* 3. and *ſiliquoſum minus*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Hypecoi altera ſpecies*, and ſo doe I, the face thereof ſo nearely agreeing unto the firſt. The laſt is called *Cuminum ſylveſtre*, and *Dioſcoridis primum* of *Matthiolus*, and ſo of moſt Writers, but *Globoſum* of *Camerarius*, and *Capitulis globoſis* of *Bauhinus*. *Bellonius* in his obſervations ſaith, that in the Ile of *Lemnos*, they call it *Lago'Chimeni*, that is *leporum cubile*, which the inhabitants of *Lemnos* called at this day *Stalimene*, doe uſe in their meate in ſtead of *Origanum* which they want, for as he there ſaith, it hath both the ſmell and taſte of *Origanum*; and for the likeneſſe, he there compareth the leaves with thoſe of Yarrow, and the round heads to thoſe of the *Romane* Nettle.

The Vertues.

The taſte of the two firſt is as I ſaid before unpleaſant as that of the Poppies, and therefore of a temperature inclining to the propertie of Poppie, whereunto *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* make *Hypecoum* to be like, there hath not beene any further experience made of either of the former plants, and therefore I can relate no more unto you of them: the laſt if it be the right wild Cumin of *Dioſcorides*, as by *Bellonius* his relation here before ſet downe it may very well be, the ſeede is effectuall againſt the windineſſe, either of the ſtomacke, or of the belly and bowells, which bringeth tormenting paines and ſwellings with it, being taken in wine, and expelleth the poyſon of any venemous beaſtes: it is good for moiſt ſtomackes, that are troubled with raw crude humors: taken with vinegar, it ſtayeth the hickocke; and if it be applied with hony and rayſins to the face, or any other place that is blacke or blew by ſtroakes and beatings, it will quickely take them away, and applied in the ſame manner to the cods when they are ſwollen, allayeth the ſwelling and taketh away the paine.

CHAP. XVII.

Arum. Wake *Robin* or Cuckow-pintē.

UNto this common *Arum* or Wake-Robin (which groweth wilde in many ditchēs and drie bankes throughout all this kingdome, I muſt adde divers other ſorts, which in moſt things are like thereunto, as alſo another much differing from all the reſt, accounted the true *Colocaſio* or *Faba Ægyptiaca*.

1. *Arum vulgare non maculatum.* Common Wake Robin without ſpots.

This Wake Robin ſhooteth forth three or foure or five leaves at the moſt from one roote, every one whereof is ſomewhat large, and long, broad at the botome next unto the ſtalke, and forked like unto a ſorrell leafe,

leafe, but ending in a point, without dent or cut on the edges, of a ſad or full greene colour, each ſtanding upon a thicke round ſtalke, of an handbreadth long or more; among which after they have beene up two or three moneths and begin to wither, riſeth up a bare naked round whitiſh greene ſtalke, ſomewhat ſpotted and ſtraked with purple, like the ſtalke of Dragons, ſomewhat higher than the leaves; at the toppe whereof, ſtandeth a long hollow hoſe or huske, cloſe at the bottome, but open from the middle upwards, ending in a point; in the middle whereof ſtandeth a ſmall long peſtle or clapper, ſmaller at the bottome than at the toppe, of a darke purbliſh colour as the hoſe or huske is on the inſide, though greene without, which after it hath ſo abiden for ſome time, the hoſe or huske decaieth, with the peſtell or clapper, and the foote or bottome thereof groweth to be a ſmall long bunch of berries, greene at the firſt, and each of them when they are ripe, of a yellowiſh red colour, of the bigneſſe of an Haſell-nut kernell, which abide thereon almoſt untill Winter: the roote is round and ſomewhat long, not growing downe right, but for the moſt part lying along, the leaves ſhooting forth at the bigger end, which when it beareth his berries is ſomewhat wrinckled and looſe, another being growen under it, which is ſolid and firme, with many fibres or ſmall threds hanging thereat, which in the beginning of the yeare, when the leaves beginne to ſpring yeeldeth a milky ſappe being broken or cut: the whole plant is of a very ſharpe and biting taſte, pricking the tongue upon the taſting, no leſſe than Netles doe the hands, and ſo abideth for a great while without alteration; the roote with the ſharpeneſſe hath a very ſtrange clammineſſe in it, ſtiffening linnen, or any other thing whereon it is laid, no leſſe than ſtarch: and in former dayes, when the making of our ordinary ſtarch (which is made of the branne of wheate) was not knowen, or frequent in uſe, the fineſt dames uſed the rootes hereof, to ſtarch their linnen, which would ſo ſting, exaſperate and choppe the skinne of their ſervants hands that uſed it, that they could ſcarſe get them ſmooth and whole with all the nointing they could doe, before they ſhould uſe it againe.

2. *Arum vulgare maculatum.* Spotted wake *Robin.*

This *Arum* is in all things like the former, but that the leaves hereof are ſomewhat harder in handling, ſmaller pointed and have ſome blackiſh ſpots thereon, like the ſpotted Arſemart, which for the moſt part abide in the Sommer longer greene then the former, and both leaves and rootes, are more ſharpe and fierce then it.

3. *Arum magnum rotundiore folio.* Round leafed wake *Robin.*

This kinde hath ſomewhat larger leaves, then either of the former, and more round pointed, both at the end and at the bottome next to the ſtalke, having ſome white veines appearing in the leaves, and abiding greene longer in the Sommer, even almoſt untill Autumne, the hoſe or huske, with the peſtell or clapper, are both of a pale whitiſh yellow colour, in which things this differeth from the other and in nothing elſe: *Proſper Alpinus* ſetteth forth an other ſort found at the bottome of ſome of the *Alpine* hills, whoſe leaves and flowers differ little from the ſecond ſort, but the roote is round like unto the rootes of the rouud rooted Culcas: *Alterum rotunda radice.*

4. *Arum Byzantinum.* Wake Robin of *Conſtantinople.*

This *Arum* of *Conſtantinople*, hath a reaſonable great thicke roote, of an hand breaddth long, or there abouts, having many ſmall round heades, breaking forth on all ſides thereof, from whence come forth many freſh greene leaves, very like unto the two firſt ſorts of *Arum*, ſome whereof will be ſpotted with ſmall blacke ſpots, others not having any at all; from among which riſeth up a ſtalke, having ſuch a like hoſe or hood, as the *Arum* hath, and a peſtle therein which are of a purpliſh colour in thoſe that have ſpotted leaves, and white in thoſe

1. 2. *Arum vulgare maculatum & non maculatum.* Spotted and unſpotted Wake Robin.

4. *Arum Byzantinum.* Wake Robin of *Conſtantinople.*

5. *Arisarum latifolium.*
Broad leafed Fryers coule.

6. *Arisarum longifolium.*
Long or narrow leafed Fryers coule.

7. *Arum Ægyptium rotunda & longa radice vulgo Colocasia dicta.*
The *Egyptian Culcas* or wake Robin with a rounder and longer roote.

Fabæ Ægyptiæ fructus.
The fruite of the *Egyptian* Beane.

that have no spots, the leaves likewise of those that have spots, spring up for the most part before Winter, and the other not untill the Spring, there hath not any fruite beene observed in this, by any that I can understand.

5. *Arisarum latifolium.* Broad leafed Fryers Coule.

The Broad leafed *Arisarum* groweth in all things like unto the *Arum*, having divers faire greene leaves, whose middle rib on the upperside, as also some other of the veines are white sometimes, and somewhat thicker and rounder pointed then the *Arum*, the middle stalke bearing the flower (which is a crooked or bending hose at the top, with a small crooked whitish pestell in the middle, rinsing out of it,) is spotted with red spots, not rising fully so high as the leaves, which are nothing so sharpe in taste, as those of the Wake Robin, and doe alwayes spring up in the end of Autumne, abiding greene all the Winter: after the huske or flower is past, and the greene leaves withered and gone, which will be in the Summer, then the berryes doe appeare on the toppes of the stalkes, greene at the first, and of a yellowish red when they are ripe, which abide untill the frosts cause them to wither; and the greene leaves begin to appeare: the roote is white and somewhat round, encreasing much by of sets.

6. *Arisarum longifolium.* Long or narrow leafed Fryers Coule.

The leaves of this *Arisarum*, are very narrow and long, not rising so high as the former, but rather lying on the ground, and doth more seldome beare any hose, which is whitish small and long, with a very long and small reddish pestell in the middle, like unto a long worme, scarse rising above the ground, the berryes that follow are white and not red, the roote is white and round, smaller then the former, encreasing by of sets, but not in so plentifull a manner.

7. *Arum Ægyptium vulgo dictum Colocasia rotundiore & oblongiore radice.*
The *Egyptian Culcas* or Wake Robin with a rounder and longer roote.

This *Egyptian* plant, hath beene the subject of much controversie, among many worthy and learned writers, both of our and of former times, some applying it to the *Faba Ægyptia* of *Dioscorides*, whose huske conteining the fruite was called *Cibarion*, and whose roote was called *Colocasia*, and others refusing that opinion, call it simply *Arum* and *Ægyptium*, because it was a species or kinde of *Arum*, that is thought to bee naturall to *Egypt*, as also to other places, as you shall heare by and by, the description whereof is in this manner: It shooteth forth divers very large and whitish greene leaves, of the fashion of *Arum*, or Wake Robin leaves, pointed at the ends, but somewhat rounder, each of them two foote long, and a foote and a halfe broad, not so thicke and sappy as they, but thinner and harder, like unto a thinne hard skinne full of veines, running every way, and refusing moisture, though they be laid in water, standing every one, on a very thicke stalke, nere five foote long in the said places, which is not set at the very division of the leafe into two parts, as the wake Robin is, but more toward the middle, somewhat like unto the water Lillies, the division of each leafe at the bottome, being somewhat rounder then those of Wake Robin: betweene these leaves after many yeares continuance in a place unstirred, there riseth up sometime but one stalke of flowers, and sometimes two or three, according to the age and encrease of the plant, the standing and keeping (for all these helpe to the fructifying thereof, for else it would not beare any shew of hose, or pestell, or flower, as many that not having seene any, have confidently set downe that it never beareth any) thereof in a large pot, or other such thing, and in a warme place and climate: each of these stalkes are much shorter, then those of the leaves, and beareth an open long huske at the top, in the middle whereof, riseth up for the most part three severall narrow huskes or hoses (and never one alone, as the *Arum* or *Arisarum* do) with every one their pestell or clapper in the middle of them, which is small, whitish and halfe a foote long, from the middle downwards bigger, and set round about with small whitish flowers, smelling very sweete, the lowermost first flowring, and so by degrees upwards, which last not above three dayes, and from the middle upward bare or naked, ending in a small long point, after the flowers are all past, that lower part abideth, and beareth many berryes, like as the *Arum* and *Arisarum* doe, but much paler and smaller, the roote is great and bulbous, or rather tuberous, in some more round then in others, which are smaller and long with the roundnesse, as great as the roote of a great Squill or Sea Onion, (which I judge more properly, speaking thereof in my former booke to be a Sea *Hyacinth*) and one which *Alpinus* setteth forth in his *Historia Ægyptiaca*, with great long creeping rootes like the Reede, reddish on the outside, and whitish within, having many bulbous or tuberous heads, shooting from all sides thereof, whereby it is encreased, and with many great fibres shooting therefrom into the ground.

8. *Faba Ægyptia Dioscoridis & Theophrasti cujus radix Colocasia dicebatur.*
Dioscorides and *Theophrastus* their *Egyptian* Beane, whose roote was called *Colocasia*.

Because the *Egyptian Arum*, hath beene so much mistaken by many writers that have called it the true *Colocasia* of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*; let me here shew you in this place, the description of the true *Colocasia*, that is the roote of the *Egyptian* Beane, as *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus* have set it downe; to affront the false figure of *Matthiolus* his *Egyptian* Beane, as he set it forth in his comentaries upon *Dioscorides*, moulded from his owne imagination, and not from the sight of any plant growing in *rerum natura*, to make it answer the description, but hath failed chiefely in the fruite, which is not expressed like to the combe that waspes doe make, but farre differing as many have observed, and objected against him, although as he saith, *Odoardus* did shew it him at *Trent*, with many other rare plants, which he brought out of *Syria* and *Egypt*; the figure of the true fruite, *Clusius* hath set forth, in the 32. *folio* of his booke of *exotickes* or strange things, which was brought by *Dutch* Marriners from forraine parts unto *Amsterdam*, but was not then knowne where it grew (but since is knowne to be the Kingdome of *Iava* in the *East-Indies*) who was perswaded it might be the true fruite of their *Egyptian* Beane, unto whose judgement therein, both *Bauhinus* and *Columna* doe encline, and so doe I as you shall heare by and by more at large, but for brevities sake, I will draw both the descriptions thereof by *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides* into one. The Beane of *Egypt*, which some call the Beane of *Pontus* saith *Dioscorides*, (but *Theophrastus* mentioneth neither *Egypt* nor *Pontus*, but onely calleth it a Beane) groweth in Lakes and standing waters (plentifully in *Egypt* saith *Dioscorides*, which *Theophrastus* speaketh not of,) in *Asia*, that is in *Syria* and *Cilicia*, but there saith *Theophrastus*, it doth hardly perfect his fruite, but about *Torona*, in a Lake, in the Country of *Calcidicum*, it commeth to perfection, and beareth very large leaves (like those of the butter-burre saith *Dioscorides*) the

ſtalke ſaith *Dioſcorides*, is a cubite long, *Theophraſtus* ſaith the longeſt is foure cubits high, of the bigneſſe of ones finger, like unto a ſoft reede, but without joynts, it beareth a flower, twiſe as large as that of the Poppy (with double flowers, for ſo I enterpret in *plenum caput*, the words of *Theophraſtus*) of the colour of the Roſe, after which is paſt commeth a round head called *Ciborion*, or *Cibotion*, that is a ſmall caske, (yet *Athenæus* ſaith that a kinde of drinking cup was ſo called alſo, whoſe forme peradventure was like this fruite here expreſſed) not unlike to the comb which waspes do make, wherin is contained thirty cels at the moſt, and in every cel or diviſion thereof, groweth a Beane, whoſe toppe riſeth higher then the cell wherein it is encloſed, whoſe kernell is bitter; which ſay they, the inhabitants thereabouts put into clay, and thruſt downe to the bottome of the water, with long poales, that it may abide therein and thereby make their encreaſe: the roote is very thicke and great, like unto that of the Reede, but (*Theophraſtus* addeth, which *Dioſcorides* hath not) full of cruell prickes or thornes, and therefore ſaith he, the Crocodile refuſeth to come nere it, leaſt he ſhould runne againſt the prickes thereof with his eyes, wherewith he cannot ſee well, and is called *Colocaſia* as *Dioſcorides* maketh mention, but not *Theophraſtus*, which is uſed to be eaten either raw or otherwayes dreſſed, that is ſodden or roaſted, the Beanes ſaith *Dioſcorides* are eaten while they are freſh and greene, but grow hard and blacke when they are old, being ſomewhat bigger then an ordinary Beane, which ſaith *Dioſcorides* (*Theophraſtus* making no mention of any qualities, or vertues of them) have an aſtringent or binding faculty, and thereby profitable to the ſtomacke, and helpeth thoſe that have the fluxe of the ſtomacke and belly, and the bloody flux, the meale or flower of them ſtrawed upon meate &c. or taken in broth: the huskes whereof ſaith he doth more good, being boyled in ſweete wine, the middle part of the beane which is greene and bitter, being bruiſed and boyled in Roſewater, and dropped into the eares, eaſeth the paines of them. Thus farre *Theophraſtus* and *Dioſcorides*. Now the deſcription of *Cluſius* his ſtrange fruite is thus, as he ſetteth it downe, This fruite did reſemble a very large Poppy head, cut off at the toppe: and conſiſted of a rough or wrinckled skinny ſubſtance; of a browniſh colour ſomewhat light, whoſe circumference at the top was nine inches, and growing leſſer and leſſer by degrees, unto the ſtalkes, which as it ſeemed, did ſuſtaine the flower, after which came this fruite, for there appeared certaine markes of the flower, where it did abide: the upper part hereof was ſmooth and plaine, having 24 holes or cells therein, placed in a certaine order, like unto the combe of waſpes; in every one whereof was one nut, like unto a ſmall akorne, almoſt an inch long, and an inch thicke in compaſſe, whoſe toppe was browne, ending in a point, like as an akorne doth, the lower part having an hole or hollow place, where it ſhould ſeeme the footeſtalke upheld it, while it was in its place, whoſe kernell was rancide or mouldy, thus farre *Cluſius*. Let me here alſo bring in an eye witneſſe or two, of this plants growing in the Ile of *Iava*, Dr. *Iuſtus Heurnius*, both Divine and Phyſition, for the *Ducth* factory in the Kingdome or Ile of *Iava*, ſent into *Holland* a ſmall booke or collection of certaine herbes, &c. growing in that country, with the vertues and uſes, whereunto the naturals did apply them (which booke, as I underſtand by my good friends, Dr. *Daniel Heringhooke*, and Dr. *William Parkins* both *Engliſh*, is kept in the Vniverſity Library at *Leyden* in a cloſe cupbord having a glaſſe window before it, thorough which any one may reade ſo much thereof as lyeth open) at the end whereof is one by him ſet downe, under the name of *Nymphæa glandifera* thus deſcribed: the huske or cup (ſaith he) is rugged or full of wrinkles yet ſoft looſe and ſpungye, like a Muſhroome, and of a greene colour divided into twelve or fourteene cels (*Cluſius* his figure here exhibited hath 24) or places, in every one whereof is contained one fruite like unto an akorne of a blackiſh purple colour on the outſide and very white within, the taſte whereof is aſtringent and ſomewhat bitter withall, like akornes but rough and ſpongie: it groweth in Mooriſh places, and by rivers banckes: the leaves are wondrous great and like unto thoſe of the Water Lilly, and ſo is the flower alſo of a very ſtrong ſmell like unto the oyle of Aneſeedes: thus farre Dr. *Heurnius*; whoſe deſcription in my judgement is ſo punctuall to thoſe of *Dioſcorides* and *Theophraſtus* aforeſaid, the deſcription of the roote onely wanting, that I ſhall not neede further to comment upon it, every ones judgement though meane, I ſuppoſe being able by comparing to agree the parts: it is probable that *Cluſius* having ſeene this booke and the figure hereof annexed to the deſcription might ſoone pronounce it (as I doe here) to be the true *Faba Ægyptia* of the ancients: there is no mention made in that booke of *Heurnius* by what name the *Iavaneſes* or *Malayos* doe call it. The other eye witneſſe hereof is M. *William Fincham* an *Engliſh* Merchant, as he is recorded in Mr. *Purchas* his fourth booke of Pilgrimes, the 4. ch. *Sect.* 5. *p.* 429. that ſaith he often did eate of the fruite of a certaine herbe growing in a great Brooke or Lake, two or three courſes or miles long on the *North-Weſt* ſide of *Fetipore*, which is about twelve courſes from *Agra*, in the dominions of the great *Mogoll* called *Surrat* or *Guzurrat* in the *Eaſt-Indies*, which the people call *Camolachachery*, deſcribing it to be like a goblet, flat at the head conteining divers Nuts or akornes within it. I have here ſet downe theſe things, as well to ſhow you mine owne obſervations after *Cluſius* and others, that aſſuredly this is the true *Faba Ægyptia* of the ancients, as to provoke ſome of our nation to be as induſtrious, as the *Hollanders* by whoſe care in their travels, this was firſt made knowne to us, to ſearch out ſuch rare fruites as grow in the parts of their abode, and either communicate them to ſuch as are experienced, or having penned them to publiſh their labours in Print, if it may be, which I hold the better, according to Mr. *Finchams* example, whoſe obſervations have given ſo great an illuſtration in this matter, as well as in other things, by me alſo remembred elſewhere in this worke.

The Place.

The two firſt are frequent enough in our owne Country. The third is found in ſome place of *Germany*. The fourth *Cluſius* ſaith came among other rootes from *Conſtantinople*. The fift he alſo ſaith he found in *Spaine* and *Portugall*. The ſixt in *Italy*, in divers places. The ſeaventh is not naturall to *Egypt* as I ſuppoſe, becauſe it is not found to flower there, being planted for their onely uſe in meates which they ſeldome take without it, but groweth in *Candy* naturally as *Bellonius* ſaith, and *Portugall* as *Cluſius* reporteth, and in *Italy* alſo in many places, and in the Country of *Salerne* in the Kingdome of *Naples* as *Columna* reporteth it, as alſo in the Iland of *Iava*, where they uſe it as familiarly as in *Egypt*, and ſo recorded in the *Hollanders* Navigation thither, in *Anno.* 1595. The laſt as I ſaid before in *Iava* and *Surrat*, and no doubt in ſundry other places as *Theophraſtus* remembreth, who therefore would not call it *Ægyptia* as *Dioſcorides* doth, being not proper to *Egypt*, where for many ages paſt it hath not beene known to grow now at all, but aſſuredly if it were a naturall of *Egypt*, it cannot be quite extirpate, and might by good ſearch be there found againe, if men induſtrious and of knowledg were employed thereabouts.

The

The Time.

The foure first sorts shoote forth leaves, in the Spring, and continue but untill the middle of Sommer, or somewhat latter, their hoses or huskes appearing before they fall away, and their fruit shewing in August. The fifth and sixt as I said, doe shoote forth their greene leaves in Autumne, presentlyy after the first frosts have pulled downe the stalkes with fruits, and abide greene all the Winter withering in Sommer, before which their huskes appeare: The seventh flowreth with his hose and clappers very late, even in the warme countries, seldome before October or November, and the fruit doth there seldome come to perfection: the last (as may be gathered by the relation thereof) flowreth and beareth fruit in the Sommer time as other herbes doe.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄρον, and in Latine *Arum*, and some *Pes vituli*, because the leafe doth somewhat resemble a Calves foote; some also *Dracontea minor*, and *Serpentaria minor*: others againe from the figure of the pestle or clapper in the middle of the hose, call it *Sacerdotis penes*, and *canis priapus*. *Simon Ianuensis* calleth it *Aron* and *Barba Aron*; the *Syrians* as *Dioscorides* saith call it *Lupha*: it is called of the *Arabians Iarus* and *Sara*, and after them diverse Apothecaries beyond the seas in their shops: In *Italian Aro*, *Giaro*, *Gigaro* and *Balaazon* as *Durantes* saith; In *Spanish Taro*, in *French Pied de veau*, & *vid* or *vit de prestre*, & *vit de chien*, in high *Dutch Pfaffenpint*: in *Low Dutch calfs voet*; in *English* Wake Robin, Cuckowes pintle, Priests pintle, Rampe, Buckrams, and of some Starch-wort. *Cæsalpinus* calleth it with spotted leaves, *Gicherum* or *Gigarum* after the *Italian* name, when as all others agree in the name of *Arum*, with the distinction of *maculis albis* and *nigris*, as the kind or sort is; yet the third is called by *Lobel Arum majus Veronense*, and by *Bauhinus Arum veris albis*, and by *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny Calle primum genus Plinij*. *Cordus in historia plantarũ* calleth it *Dracunculus henicophyllos*, and as he saith is the same that *Matthiolus* calleth *Dracunculus major*. *Clusius* calleth the fourth *Byzantium*, & it is most probable, it is the same with *Matthiolus* his *Arum aliud minus* with many small rootes, which he saith he received from *Calzolarius* of *Verona*, and thought it grew upon Mount *Baldus*, because he had sent him many plants that grew there: but because this is not mentioned in all the description of Mount *Baldus*, it is more likely that *Calzolarius*, had it from *Constantinople*, or some other place in *Turkie*, and sent it him as a raritie. The fift & sixt are called *Arisarum* or *Aris* as *Pliny* saith, and distinguished by the titles of *latifolium* and *angustifolium*. The *Spaniards* call it *Frailillos*, that is little Friers, because the hose doth represent the forme of a Friers Cowle: the *latifolium Dalechampius* upon *Pliny* calleth *Calle alterũ genus Plinij*, yet *Tragus* thinketh that this *Arisarũ*, should be more properly the *Arum* of *Dioscorides*, which is usually eaten, for our *Arum* is so hot and sharpe, that it is not to be endured, whereunto some others doe reply and say, that the *Arum* of the hotter countries is more mild, and yet the same in *specie*: The seventh is called by the *Spaniards Manta de nuestra senora* from the largenesse of the leaves, and diversely by divers late Latine Writers, some as I said contesting earnestly, that it is the *Faba Egyptia*, and *Colocasia* of *Dioscorides*, or *Colocasion* of *Nicandar*, others flatly denying it and calling it *Arum Ægyptium*, which terme *Pliny* useth, but it is not knowne from whom he had it: those that hold and maintaine the former opinion, are *Bellonius*, *Alpinus*, *Camerarius*, *Lugdunensis*, and lastly *Clusius*, who doe all conclude, that this plant which the *Egyptians* call *Culcas*, can be no other plant then the *Faba Egyptia* of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*, although it beare neither flower nor fruit, and thereupon doe much suspect the truth of their descriptions, because there was never heard or found (as they say) any other that did answer in all things unto their descriptions, and that this did most nearely approach thereunto, both for that the name of *Culcas*, so nearely drawing to the Greeke name *Colocasia*, and was so antiently continued among those Nations of *Egypt*, *Syria*, *Arabia* and *Affricke*, and that the daily use of the roote to be dressed or eaten raw, for their food and meate as they said their *Faba* was; but the fruit or nuts was their foode and not the rootes, time having inverted both name and use: it is also called *Talusse* by the inhabitants of *Iava* (but *Lalade* in the *Malaia* tongue) which soundeth somewhat neere *Culcas* as it is recorded in the *Dutch* Navigation thither in *Anno* 1595. before spoken of, where it is said also to beare neither flower nor fruit; but those that hold the contrary opinion that it is but *Arum Ægyptium*, and not the true *Colocasia*, although commonly so called, are *Anguillara*, *Guillandinus*, *Maranta*, *Cansabonus*, *Matthiolus*, *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and *Columna*, who have all of them in their times testified it, most of them having seene the flower or fruit, or both, that it beareth: which plainely declareth it to be a kind of *Arum*, and that it is not the *Faba Ægyptia*, whose roote was called *Colocasia*: but *Fabius Columna* lastly and most fully to the purpose, doth shew the truth, setting forth the description of this *Arum Ægyptium*, amply in every part, to beare leaves, flowers, hose or huske, with a pestle or clapper therein, and berries afterwards, agreeing in all those parts to the vulgar *Arum* and *Arisarum*, although somewhat in a different manner, as every species of a *Genus* doth; and with all doth defend the veritie of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus* descriptions thereof, against all gainesayers, wondering that so many learned men should not discerne the truth, but be led away so grossely into errour, against so plaine declarations, that they make of the plant and every part thereof, that is of roote, stalke, leafe, flowers and fruit: the roote to be like the roote of the Reede, but greater and not *bulbous* like the *Arum*, to be armed with prickles or thornes, when as the roote of this *Arum*, or supposed *Colocasia* is not so, then that it beareth a stalke a cubite or more high, which this doth not, and that it carrieth a flower thereon, bigger than that of the Poppie, and of a Rose colour, which this hath no resemblance thereunto; and lastly that it beareth a head like a Waspes combe, with many cells or divisions therein, in every one wherof groweth a fruit ornut, begger than an ordinary Beane, whereunto this *Arum* hath no likenes; I might adde also the name of the head called *Ciborion*, or *Cibotion*, which as I said signifieth a small casket, from the similitude of the places, wherein the fruit standeth, as also from the forme of the head with the fruit, like unto a drinking cuppe, used among the ancient *Grecians*; as also the fruite or Beane it selfe, so notably knowne to all the Nations, both Greekes and others, that it was as a standard for a certaine weight, whose true proportion was certainely knowne, and constantly maintained: the place also of the growing, being in the waters, is differing from that of *Arum*, the vertues and qualities as different from it, all which I have therefore shewed you, that every one may plainely see the truth, and hereafter be better perswaded, if they have erred in their opinion and judgement: And to shew the originall of this errour, as it is most probable: first I may say that the revolution of time, which bringeth on with it many slippes and errours, hath beene the cause thereof, which therefore wise men and judicious, must still be carefull to finde out and reforme: *Bellonius* in the 28. Chapter of his second Booke of Observations, thinketh that *Herodotus* was the first, that was the

cauſe of that errour, but I verily ſuppoſe it to be more antient, for *Dioſcorides* ſaith in his Chapter of *Arum*, among the diverſe names thereof, that thoſe of *Cyprus* did call *Arum* by the name of *Colocaſion*, and therefore it is moſt probable that diverſe Nations, eating the rootes of this *Arum*, as well as the reſt, which were not hot and ſharpe in taſte, in thoſe countries, as they are in theſe colder, did from the *Cyprians* call it *Colocaſia*, becauſe the roote of the *Egyptian* Beane, being alſo called *Colocaſia*, was boyled and eaten as thoſe of *Arum* were: and thus this errour ſpreading, and the uſe of them encreaſing by being peradventure, both more plentifull, to be had by encreaſe, and more acceptable to the taſte, than the fruite of the *Egyptian* Beane, it became of leſſe eſteeme, and in time to be ſo much neglected, that it was no more looked after and planted, whereby it became to be utterly unknowne at the laſt, and the name *Culcas*, was ſtill maintained and impoſed on thoſe rootes of *Arum*, as if they had beene the rootes of the *Egyptian* Beane. Thus much I thought good out of my ſimple judgement to declare, which if it doe not agree with truth and reaſon, I ſubmit it to thoſe that can bring better.

The Vertues.

Tragus reporteth that a dramme weight, or more if neede be, of the roote of that Wake Robin, that hath ſpotted leaves, whether it be freſh and greene, or dried it mattereth not; being bruiſed or beaten and taken, is a moſt preſent remedy never failing againſt both poyſon and plague: ſome he ſaith, take as much *Andromachus* Treakle with it, for the more certaintie: the juyce of the herbe taken, to the quantitie of a ſpoonefull or more, worketh the ſame effect: but if there be a little vinegar added thereunto, as well as to the roote before ſpoken of, it will ſomewhat allay that ſharpe biting taſte upon the tongue, which it cauſeth; the greene leaves likewiſe being bruiſed and laid upon any boyle or plague ſore, doth wonderfully helpe to draw forth the poyſon: the pouder of the dried roote of Wake Robin, to the weight of a dramme, taken with twiſe as much Sugar, in the forme of a Lohoc or licking Electuary, or the greene roote, doth wonderfully helpe thoſe that are purſie or ſhort-winded, as alſo thoſe that have the cough, having their ſtomacke, cheſt, and longs, ſtuffed with much flegme, for it breaketh and digeſteth it in them, and cauſeth it to be eaſily avoided and ſpit forth: the milke wherein the roote hath beene boyled, is effectuall alſo for the ſame purpoſe: the ſaid pouder taken in wine or drinke, or the juyce of the berries, or the pouder of them, or the wine wherein they have beene boyled provoketh urine, and bringeth downe womens courſes when they are ſtayed, and purgeth them effectually after child bearing, to bring away the afterbirth; it is ſaid that it expelleth drunkenneſſe alſo; taken with ſheepes milke, it healeth the inward ulcers of the bowells; the diſtilled water hereof likewiſe is effectuall, to all the purpoſes aforeſaid; and moreover a ſpoonefull taken at a time, healeth the itch; and an ounce or more taken at a time for ſome dayes together, doth helpe the rupture: the leaves either greene or drie or the juyce of them, doth cleanſe all manner of rotten and filthy ulcers, of what part of the body ſoever they be, and the ſtinking ſores in the noſe called *Polypus* and healeth them alſo: the water wherein the roote hath beene boyled, dropped into the eyes, cleanſeth them from any filme or skinne beginning to grow over them, or clouds or miſtes that may hinder the ſight, and helpeth alſo the watering and redneſſe of them, and when by chance they become blacke and blew: the roote mixed with Beane flower, and applied to the throat or jawes that are inflamed, helpeth them: the juice of the berries boyled in oyle of Roſes, or the berries themſelves made into pouder, and mixed with the oyle and dropped into the eares, eaſeth the paines in them: the berries or the rootes beaten with hot oxe dung, and applied to the gout, eaſeth the paines thereof: the leaves and rootes alſo boyled in wine with a little oyle, and applied to the piles, or the falling downe of the fundament eaſeth them, and ſo doth the ſitting over the hot fumes thereof: the freſh rootes bruiſed and diſtilled with a little milke, yeeldeth a moſt ſoveraigne water to cleanſe the skinne from ſcurfe, freckles, ſpots, or blemiſhes whatſoever therein: yet ſome uſe the rootes themſelves bruiſed and mixed with vinegar, but that is too ſharpe, and not to be uſed but when there is great neede, and with good caution, and not to abide long upon any place: there is a *fecula* made by art from the freſh rootes, called *Gerſa ſerpentaria*, which is as white as Starch or *Ceruſe*, and being diſſolved in milke, or in the diſtilled water, of the rootes and milke aforeſaid, doth wonderfully blanch the skinne, hiding many deformities: the freſh rootes cut ſmall and mixed with a ſallet of white Endive or Lettice, &c. is an excellent diſh to entertaine a ſmell-feaſt, or unbidden unwelcome gueſt to a mans table, to make ſport with him, and drive him from his too much boldneſſe; or the pouder of the dried roote, ſtrawed upon any daintie bit of meate, that may be given him to eate; for either way, within a while after the taking of it, it will ſo burne and pricke his mouth and throate, that he ſhall not be able either to eate a bit more, or ſcarſe to ſpeake for paine, and will ſo abide untill there be ſome new milke or freſh butter given, which by little and little, will take away the heate and pricking, and reſtore him againe. Some uſe to lay the greene leaves of Wake Robin among their Cheeſes, both to keepe them from breeding wormes, and to ridde them alſo being in them. The *Ariſarum* or Friers Coule, as *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* affirme, is farre hotter, and ſharpe or biting in taſte, than *Arum* or Wake Robin, which is not ſo found in any part of Europe, whether *Italy* or *Spaine*, *France*, *Germany* or *England*, that I know, both hot and cold countries, but in all of them much milder and weaker than the *Arum* (which cauſed *Tragus* as I ſaid before, to ſuſpect that our *Arum*, was the *Ariſarum* of the antients) and therefore they appoint it, to be laid to eating, fretting, and running ſores, to ſtay their ſpreading, and abate their malignitie, as alſo to be put into fiſtulas and hollow ulcers, to helpe to cleanſe and heale them up: a peece of the roote, put into the ſecret parts of any femall creature, killeth them, cauſing them to die quickly; which thing is contradicted by ſome, and ſaid to be utterly untrue. *Amatus Luſitanus* writeth, that in the *Low Countries* it was uſed againſt the plague, whereof *Cluſius* ſaith, it was not knowne unto his countrie men, untill he had travelled into *Spaine* and *Portugall*, and from thence gave them the knowledge thereof, by ſending it unto them: but it may be hee miſtooke *Ariſarum*, for *Arum*, which as you may ſee before, is found effectuall for that purpoſe. The *Arum* of *Egypt* as it is milder in taſte, although ſomewhat ſharpe and bitter and ſlimie in eating, ſo it is leſſe effectuall in medicine, becauſe it is more uſuall in meate. All the Eaſt countries which the *Italians* call the *Levant*, as *Aſia*, *Syria*, *Arabia*, *Egypt*, *&c.* and *Iava* alſo, and other places in the *Indies* as you heard before doe moſt frequently eate the rootes hereof boiled in the broth of fleſh, and many other wayes dreſſed, not onely as a daily foode, but as they thinke, to encreaſe naturall ſperme or ſeede, and to cauſe a validitie alſo, and more powerfull abilitie in the act of generation.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Chriſtophoriana. Herbe Chriſtopher.

BEſides the uſuall ſort of herbe *Chriſtophor*, which hath beene knowne of a long time to us, we have lately gained an other ſort as we ſuppoſe, the neare reſemblance in face cauſing us ſo to imagine.

1. *Chriſtophoriana vulgaris.* Ordinary herbe *Chriſtopher.*

Herbe *Chriſtopher* ſhooteth forth diverſe greene ſtalkes of leaves, halfe a foote long, which are made into three parts, yet ſome times into five, the lower parts ſtanding for the moſt part one againſt another, or not much diſtant, and the other at the end of the ſtalke, each of theſe parts conſiſt of three leaves ſeparate a ſunder, with ſmall foote ſtalkes unto them, which are ſomewhat broad, and ending in a point, ſome of them cut in on the edges more deepely, and all of them dented about the edges, of a ſad greene colour; among theſe leaves riſe up diverſe ſomewhat weake, ſmooth, round ſtalkes, halfe a yard or two foote high, yet not bending but ſtanding upright, having three or foure ſuch like leaves thereon, as grew below, but with ſhorter ſtalkes: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand a tuft or buſh of white flowers, every one conſiſting of five ſmall leaves, with many whitiſh threds in the middle; and after they are fallen come ſmall round berries, greene at the firſt, and blacke when they are ripe: the roote is blacke without, and a little yellowiſh within, and ſomewhat thicke with diverſe blackiſh ſtrings, or great fibres annexed thereunto, which periſheth not, although the ſtalkes and leaves doe die downe every yeare, freſh ſpringing up againe.

2. *Chriſtophoriana Americana baccis niveis & rubris.* Herbe *Chriſtopher* of *America.*

This ſtranger ſhooteth forth in the Spring many reddiſh ſtalkes about a foote high with diverſe leaves thereon, divided into many parts ſomewhat reſembling the former, but larger, rougher, and of a ſadder greene colour, at the toppes, whereof ſtandeth a large tuft of white flowers compoſed in a manner wholly of threds, yet if they be more neerely vewed, there will appeare for every flower ſixe ſmall white leaves with their threds in the middle, compaſſing a round greene button, which comming to maturitie is either white with a purple tippe and foote ſtalke, or reddiſh wholly: the roote is blacke, thicke, ſhort and crooked, not growing downewards nor creeping: but with many fibres thereat.

The Place.

The firſt groweth generally in the woods of mountaines, that are ſomewhat open and not too much ſhadowed, and other like places, as well in our owne as other countries. The other both in our Plantations, and the *French* in *America.*

The Time.

They flower after Midſomer, and the berries are ripe in Auguſt.

Chriſtophoriana vulgaris.
Ordinary herbe *Chriſtopher.*

Chriſtophoriana Americana.
Herbe *Chriſtopher* of *America.*

The

The Names.

It hath no Greeke, or ſcarſe any good Latin name, although commonly with moſt, it be called *Chriſtophoriana* or *herba ſancti Chriſtophori*, but for what cauſe and reſpect I cannot learne, and many do doubt of the Saints name thinking it but compoſed as relative, bearing Chriſt according to the morall of the ſtory, and not eſſentiall and indeede: Some call it as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith *Napellus leucanthemos*, and ſome *Aconitum bacciferum*. *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, it is called with them *Napellus racemoſus*, and ſo with *Marantha* as *Camerarius* ſaith, ſome againe call it *Coſtus niger*, *Pena* and *Lobel* make a doubt whether it be nor *Actæa* of *Pliny*, in his 27. Booke and 7. Chapter, becauſe his *Actæa* beareth blacke berries like Ivie: but diverſe good and judicious Herbariſts, doe rather take *Actæa* to be *Ebulus*, for this hath no rough ſtalke as *Actæa* hath, but a ſmooth; and *Paulus Ægineta* interpreteth the roote of *Actæa*, to be the roote of *Sambucus*; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Aconitum racemoſum*, and ſeemeth to leane to *Lobel* his opinion, whether it be not *Pliny* his *Actæa* or no. Some alſo doe call *Scrophularia* by this name of herbe *Chriſtopher*. *Camerarius* ſaith it is called in high *Dutch* Wolfs worts, when as *Tragus* and others ſay, the *Aconitum Lycoctonum*, that is *Luparia* or *Lupicida* is ſo called alſo with them. *Camerarius* ſaith alſo it is called with them *Chriſtoffels kraut*, But *Tragus* ſaith that a kind of Vetch or Pulſe, which he thinketh is the *Aracus* of *Dioſcorides*, is called with them Sant *Chriſtoffels kraut*: The other is called by *Iacobus Coruntus* in his *Canadenſium plantarum hiſtoria Panaces χάμαι μοι ſive racemoſum Canadenſe*: but why *Panax* being no wound herbe, I ſee no cauſe unleſſe it were for want of a better name: but I thinke I have entituled it more truely, I am ſure more nearely reſembling this herbe, than any *Panax* that I know.

The Vertues.

The Inhabitans of all the mountaines and places, whereſoever the firſt groweth as ſome Writers ſay, doe generally hold it to be a moſt dangerous and deadly poiſon, both to men and beaſt, and that they uſe to kill Wolves herewith very ſpeedily; it muſt therefore be cautelouſly uſed, or rather utterly refuſed: but I much doubt whether thoſe Mountainers meane not rather that *Aconitum Lycoctonum* called *Lupicida*; and although many good Authours hold it dangerous, yet cannot I in my judgement ſo thinke, not finding herein by the taſte any pernitious qualitie; but I cannot learne what helpe this hath procured to any: *Cornutus* ſaith of his *Panuces Carpimon*, that it is eaten familiarly both with the naturalls, and *French* inhabitants with them as a ſallet herbe.

CHAP. XIX.

Clematites. Climers or Clamberers.

THere are diverſe ſorts of Climers or Clamberers, moſt of which are ſharpe hot and cauſticke, or exulcerating the skinne, if they lie any little time thereon, and thereby dangerous, although not deadly; diverſe of them have beene declared in my former Booke, whereunto I referre them that would be enformed of them, yet I thinke it not amiſſe to let you ſee ſome of their figures, the deſcriptions of the reſt ſhall follow.

1. *Clematis ſylveſtris latifolia ſive Viorna.* The great wild Climer or *Gerards* Travellers Joy.

This wild Climer or Travellers joy, as ſome call it, hath in ſome places (eſpecially if it have ſtood long in a place) a thicke and ſtrong ragged wooddie ſtemme or trunke, with diverſe chops or riftes in the barke, which is of a grayiſh colour, from whence ſhoote forth many long pliant grayiſh greene branches, more ſtrong and woodie, than any of the other Climers, (ſo that their branches doe in many places ſerve as withes, to winde about garden and field gates, or to bind eany burdle together,) theſe branches ſpread upon the hedges or trees, whatſoever it ſtandeth next unto, dividing it ſelfe into many other twigges, whereon are ſet at the ſeverall joynts, two long ſtalkes of winged leaves, conſiſting of five leaves, two and two together, and one at the end, each dented on the ſides, with ſmall notches, of a pale greene colour, and taſting ſharpe and hot, biting upon the tongue, but not ſo much as the burning Climer or Virgins bower; theſe branches winde themſelves about any thing, ſtandeth neare unto them for a great way, but have no claſping tendrells, like the Vine, to take hold and winde it ſelfe thereby, as *Gerard* ſaith it hath, ſo farre as ever I could obſerve: at the joynts where the leaves ſtand, come forth likewiſe towards the toppes of the branches, diverſe bunches or tufts of white flowers, ſet together upon ſmall long foote ſtalkes, with diverſe yellow threds in the middle, ſmelling very ſweete; and after they are paſt, there ariſe in their places ſeverall heads of many long hoary ſilver like plumes, as if they were feathers ſet together, with a browniſh flat ſeede at the bottome of every of them, which abide a great while, even to the Winter, before they fall off, or are blowen away with the winde: The roote ir great thicke, and ſomewhat woddy, diſperſing it ſelfe into diverſe long branches under ground: the leaves fall away in the Winter, and recover againe in the Spring.

2. *Clamatis ſylveſtris altera Bœtica.* The great *Spaniſh* wild Climer.

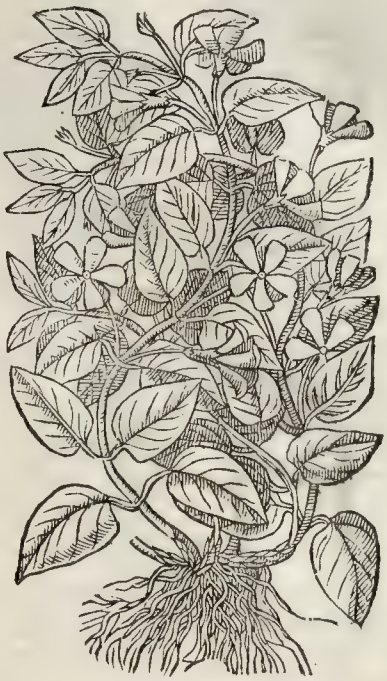
This other wilde Climer hath ſuch like running or climing branches, but ſpreading farther with many joynts all the length thereof, whereat ſtand round about it diverſe hard and ſomewhat broad leave, each by it ſelfe upon a ſmall footeſtalke, and dented round about the edges, of as ſharpe and hot taſte as the former, where alſo come forth two claſpers on each ſide, whereby it catcheth faſt hold of any thing ſtandeth in the way neare unto it: from the joynts likewiſe where the leaves ſtand, come forth (the flowers were not obſerved) long tufts or heads, in the ſame manner that the former hath, with the like plumed feathers, of a hoary white colour, with ſmaller ſeede below them, then the other.

3. *Clematis Cruciata Alpina.* The croſſe Climer of the Alpes.

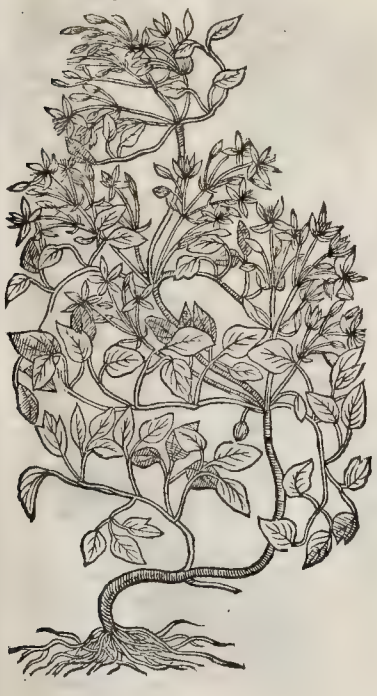
This Croſſewort Climer hath many ſlender and more ſquare branches, than any of the other Climers, ſomewhat hard and wooddy, riſing to be foure or five foote high, ſtanding for the moſt part upright, or but leaning a little downewards, from whence ſhoote forth many ſmall twigges, not paſt foure inches long, whereon are ſet at equall diſtances, two ſmall ſtakes of leaves, all the length of the twigges, three joyned alwayes together at the ends of them, each whereof is hard rough and full of vaines, of a ſad greene colour, of the bigneſſe of a large Mirtle leafe, or bigger, dented thicke round about the edges; the flowers come forth ſingle, every one upon a ſlender

Vinca pervinca vulgaris.
Common Periwincle.

Cematis Daphnoides latifolia seu Vinca pervinca major.
The greater Periwinkle.



Clematis urens flore albo.
The burning Climer or Virgins Bower.



Clematis peregrina flore rubro vel purpureo simplex.
Single Ladies bower red or purple.

Clematis peregrina flore pleno.
Double purple Ladyes Bower.

Flammula Iovis erecta.
Vpright *Vrgenia* Bower.

Clematis Panonica minor.
The lesser *Hungarian* Climer.

Clematis Panonica Clusij major.
The greater *Hungarian* Climer.

a ſlender long foote ſtalke, conſiſting of foure woolly and pointed leaves, laid open like unto a croſſe, of a bluſh white colour, having in the middle thereof, many ſmall whiter leaves foulded together: the roote ſpreadeth very much under ground, which hath but very ſmall acrimonie therein, or none at all, but the leaves are ſomewhat ſharpe and hot in taſte.

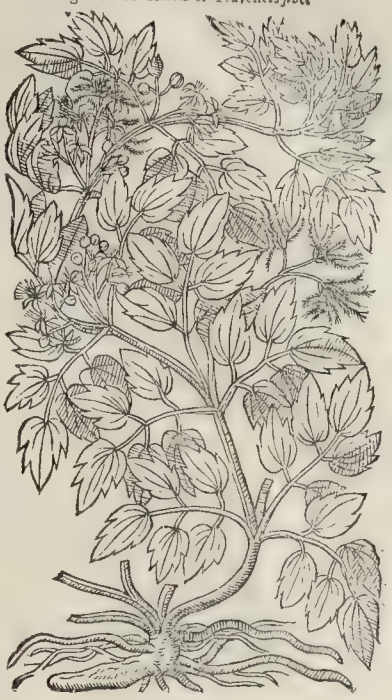
4. *Clematis maritima repens.*
The creeping fiery Sea Climer.

This creeping Sea *Clematis*, ſpreadeth abroad many creeping pliant, joynted and creſted branches, about two foote long, covered with a very darke greene barke, from whence ſhoote forth many winged leaves, a little dented about the edges, very like unto the *Clematis erecta*, or *Flamula Iovis*, the upright Virgins Bower, conſiſting of five leaves, but moſt commonly of three upon a ſtalke, being narrower, harder and longer pointed: at the ends whereof commeth forth, a ſmall claſping tendrell, but thoſe that grow up higher upon the ſtalkes, and nearer unto the toppes, where the flowers doe ſtand, are much ſmaller and narrower: the flowers come forth many together, as in the other, ſet upon long foote ſtalkes, which are white with many hairy threds in the middle of them: and after they are paſt, ariſe many round flat reddiſh ſeede, ſmaller than the other, three or foure upon a ſtalke together, plumed with a white feather, at the head of every of them: the whole plant is ſharpe and hot like unto the other.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many places of our owne land, in the hedges of fields, & by the high wayes ſide, in *Buckinghamſhire*, *Bedfordſhire*, and *Eſſex*, but eſpecially in *Kent*, where from beyond *Woolwich* to *Graveſend*, and from *Graveſend* along to *Canterbury*, you may ſee it in many

1. *Clematis ſylveſtris latifolia ſive Viorna.*
The great wild Climer or Travellers *ſive*.



2. *Clematis ſylveſtris altera Bætica.*
The great Spaniſh wild Climer.

3. *Clematis Cruciata Alpina.*
The leſſer Climer of the Alpes.

places

places. The second *Clusius* onely found in Spaine, betweene *Medina Sidonia* and *Calpe*, and in divers place thereof. The third was found upon mount *Baldus*, by *Iungermannus* as *Bauhinus* saith, but is set downe b *Iohannes Pona*, an Apothecarie of *Verona*, in his description thereof which he sent unto *Clusius*, that first pub lished and set it forth at the end of his history of plants, and was augmented afterwards by *Pona* himselfe, an setforth first in Latine, and after that againe enlarged with many additions and set forth in *Italian* by his sonne yet *Bauhinus* saith it was found also very plentifully, both fairer and greater by Doctor *Burserus*, upon the hill of *Austria*: The last *Bauhinus* saith, groweth in many places of the *Adriaticke* sea shore, and in those Ilands o the *Venetians* there, called *Lio*, and *Litzefusina*.

The Time.

They doe all flower about *July*, and the feather like toppes of the crested ones, appeare in some places all the winter.

The Names.

They are called *Clematides* of their climing and spreading branches. The first *Bauhinus* calleth *Clematitis syl-Vestris latifolia*, and so doe I also. *Lobel* and *Gerard* call it *Viorna*, *quasi vias ornans*, which Latine word I thinke was but derived from the French *Vierne*, or the French from the Latine: *Bellonius* saith, it is *Viburnum Gallorum*, (and *Ruellius* I thinke tooke it from him *ore converso*.) as if the French *Viorne* were derived from *Viburnum* whereof *Virgil* speaketh in these words.

Verum hoc tantum alias inter caput extulit urbes,
Quantum lenta solent inter Viburna Cupressus.

Wherein he compareth the statelines of *Rome* to the Cypresse tree, and the meanesse of other Cities to the low shrubbe *Viburnum*: but so it is not likely to bee, seing this *Viorna* will rise to the top of the tallest Cypresse it selfe, if it be planted nigh it whereon it may clime; that *Virgil* his comparison therefore may hold good we must find *Viburnum* to be a low shrub much differing from this, as you shall heare in his place: *Fuschius* thought it to be *Vitis nigra*, *Dodonæus* calleth it *Vitalba*. *Anguillara* judged it to be *Atragene Theophrasti*, whereof he maketh mention in *lib.* 5. *c.* 10. whereunto *Clusius* doth consent as being the most likely of any other plant, and *Pena* and *Lobel* doe not dissent therefrom, neither doe I for the reasons there shewed: it is also the *Vitis sylvestris* of *Pliny* whereof he speaketh in his 16. Booke and fourth Chapter, and the *Clematis tertia* of *Matthiolus*, the *Vitis sylvestris caustica*, of *Gesner* in *hortis Gemaniæ* the *Vitis sylvestris Dioscoridis* of *Anguillara*, and the *Clematis altera prima* of *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides*: the *Italians* call it *Vitalba*, the *Germans Linen* and *Lijnen*, the *Dutch Lyner*, and in English of most country people where it groweth Honestie; and the Gentlewomen call it Love, but *Gerard* coyned that name of the Travelours joy. The second *Clusius* calleth *Clematis altera Bætica*, and *Bauhinus* that he might vary therefrom, *Clematis peregrina foliis pyri incisis*: The third is set forth by *Pona* under the title of *Clematis Cruciata Alpina*, but *Bauhinus* to alter the title, calleth it *Clematis Alpina Gerani folia*: the last *Bauhinus* calleth *Clematis maritima repens*, as it is in my title and describing it in his Pinax, referreth it to *Anguillara* his *Clematites*.

The Vertues.

None of these here described are used in Physicke, by any that I know, for although they are all hot and sharpe in tast, some more or lesse then others, yet are they not applyed to the purposes that the other sorts are, which *Dioscorides* and *Galen* speak of: both these and the other Climers whose figure I give you here, and their description in my former booke may very well serve to make Arbours, in Gardens, Orchards, or other places for pleasure, for thereunto they are most fit, if any will so respect as to plant them. The other Climers serve to take away the scurfe, lepry, or other deformities of the skinne: but may not safely be used inwardly, although *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, *Pliny*, and others say it was used to purge the waters in the Dropsie: *Matthiolus* saith the water of the upright Virgins Bower is effectuall in any cold greefes, and that some gave the leaves prepared to helpe the quartane Ague: an oyle made thereof is used to heale those that have aches, crampes, and other paines that come by cold, as also to helpe the stone and to provoke urine: the Periwincle is a great binder staying bleeding, both at the nose and mouth if some of the leaves be chewed, the French doe use it to stay the menstruall courses. *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and *Ægineta* commend it against the laske and fluxes of the belly to bee drunke with wine: it is a tradition received with many, that a wreath made hereof and worne about the legs defendeth them from the crampe. The *Maracoc* or *Virginia* Climer, although I have placed it among them for the manner of growing, yet is it of a farre differing quality, the liquor within the fruite is very pleasant to the taste, as if Muske or Amber were mixed with it, or as others say, having a little aciditie with it, so that it cloyeth not the stomack although one take much thereof, nor giveth any bad symptome, but is held rather to move the belly downewards and make it soluble. *Aldinus* in his Farnesian Garden hath set downe many vertues thereof rather in an *hyperbole* I think then in verity, which I thinke were rather others fantasies then of his owne approbation: for in his owne judgement and tryall he saith the leaves are of a sleepie property, smelling like unto Nightshade, having withall peradventure some deleteriall or deadly quality in them also, because (as he observed) that flies resting on them were extinguished or kild.

CHAP. XX.

Apocynum sive Periploca. Dogs bane.

HEre are three sorts of this *Apocynum* or Dogs bane differing chiefely in the climing, and in the forme of their leaves, and are dangerous to man and beast, but there are some other plants referred unto them, as well for their face and forme of growing and giving of milke, as for their violent and dangerous qualities, I have spoken of that kind that came out of *Virginia* in my former booke, whereunto I must refer them for the description that are desirous to see it.

1. *Apocinum latifolium non repens.* Broad leafed or upright Dogs bane.

This broad leafed or upright Dogs bane, a wooddy stemme of the bignesse of ones finger, covered with a grayish

iſh barke, from whence ariſe divers wooddy, but flexible greeniſh branches, eaſie to winde, but very tough & hard to breake, ſtanding for the moſt part upright, and ſeldome trayling or laying hold of any thing that groweth neare it, having two broad darke greene leaves, but ſharpe and not round at the points, ſet at every joynt all along, but not very neare one unto another, full of veynes, ſomewhat ſofter then Ivie leaves, ſomewhat thicke alſo, whoſe ſtalkes and branches being broken yeeld a pale yellow coloured milke; but as *Dioſcorides* and other writers ſay, of a much deeper yellow, that is, in the warmer Countries; the flowers come forth at the joynts with the leaves, and at the tops three or foure or more ſometimes ſtanding together, which conſiſt of five ſmall pointed leaves, of a whitiſh colour, yet larger then thoſe of *Aſclepias* or Swallowewort; after which (in the hotter Climats, but never in ours that could be obſerved) grow long crooked and pointed cods, ſomewhat more hard and wooddy then thoſe of *Aſclepias*, although nothing ſo much as thoſe of the Roſe bay tree, called *Oleander*, moſt uſually two ſtanding together upon one ſtalke, but ſevered at the ſetting to the ſtalke, and are full of a ſilken white downe, wherein lye diſperſed many flat blackiſh browne ſeedes: the roote groweth downe into the ground ſpreading into ſundry branches, with divers ſmall fibres thereat, this looſeth not his branches, but leaves every yeare, new ſhooting forth every ſpring.

2. *Apocynum anguſtifolium ſive repens.* Climing Dogs bane.

The climing Dogs bane ſendeth forth from the roote divers wooddy branches, yet tough and flexible, of a darke grayiſh greene colour, and ſometimes browniſh eſpecially neare the ground, where it beareth no leaves after it is growne of any bigneſſe or height, which winde themſelves from the Sun ward (as in all that I have ſeene I have obſerved) to a very great height, twenty foote or more ſometimes, if it finde whereon it may climbe higher, or elſe falling downe againe with his top, whereon ſtand at ſeverall good diſtances, ſaving at the tops where they ſtand thicker ſet together, two leaves longer and narrower then the former, and pointed at the ends, ſomewhat thicke, and of a deepe greene colour almoſt ſhining: the flowers ſtand in the ſame manner that the others doe, conſiſting of five thicke leaves, each of them pointed and ſomewhat bending backwards, ſeeming to have two leaves a peece, one lying upon another, like unto thoſe of *Epimedium* or Barrenwort, the undermoſt being greeniſh and larger then the upper leaves, which lye upon them, and are not ſo large to cover them wholly, but leave the greene brims, or edges of the lower leaves to bee ſeene round about them, which upper leaves are of a darke purple or reddiſh colour, and cleave ſo faſt to the lower, that it is very hard to ſeparate them: in the middle of each flower ſtandeth a greene pointell, incompaſſed with five darke yellow chives, each of them turning inwards: after the flowers are fallen, appeare (in the warme countries, but not in ours) ſmall long cods, two alwayes joyned together, but more ſtrictly then the other, bowing ſomewhat more outwards in the middle, and meeting almoſt together at the points, wherein lie ſuch like flat ſeedes, wrapped in the like ſilken downe: the roote ſpreadeth in the ground like the other, and ſometimes ſendeth forth ſuckers, whereby it is encreaſed: this likewiſe looſeth his leaves but not his ſtalkes in the winter, and gaineth freſh in the ſpring.

1. *Apocynum latifolium non repens.*
Broad leafed or upright Dogs bane.

3. *Apocynum anguſto ſalicis folio.* Willow leafed Dogs bane.

This other narrow leafed Dogs bane groweth up in the ſame manner, that the laſt doth, having two leaves ſet at every joynt of the climing twigs, but they are not ſo thicke, but ſomewhat thinner, and much narrower then they, almoſt reſembling the forme of a willow leafe, the flowers are like the other, and blow as late, looſing his leaves in the winter, in the ſame manner.

4. 5. *Apocynum rectum latifolium & anguſtifolium Americanum, ſive majus & minus.*
The great and leſſer upright *American* Dogs bane.

Although I have in my former booke given you both the deſcription and figure of the greater ſort of theſe Dogs banes by the name of *Periploca Virginiana, Virginian* ſilke, yet I think it not amiſſe to mention it here againe, & give you the full figure thereof, referring you to ſee the deſcription, &c. there, and with it to joyne a leſſer ſort which creepeth not with the rootes in the ground like it, but from many long fibres ſhooteth forth a round browne ſtalke about halfe a yard high, having at each joynt a paire of long narrow leaves, and ſuch a large tuft of flowers at the top, but of a deeper purple colour, which have a certaine clammineſſe on them that will detaine flies or other light things that happen to fall thereon, after which come long and ſtraight cods (not crooked like the greater ſort hereof) with flat browne ſeede therein lying in a white kind of downe, like unto *Aſclepias* Swallowewort: this yeeldeth a milky ſap like the other, and thought to be both dangerous, although no true tryall hath beene made thereof.

6. *Pſeudo apocynum Virginianum, alijs Geſſeminum Americanum maximum flore phœniceo.* Virginian Iaſmine.

Let me I pray you make bold to inſert in this place to the reſt this Indian, I intitle him with baſtardy for the reaſons hereafter ſpecified, whoſe deſcription I give you in this manner. It ſhooteth forth ſundry weake whitiſh wooddy ſtemmes not able to ſuſtaine themſelves without helpe of ſtakes or faſtening to ſome wall but ſpreading exceeding high or farre, branching forth on all ſides into many ſmall ones, at whoſe joynts come forth long winged leaves ſeaven or nine ſet on a middle ſtalke, each whereof is ſomewhat broad and long pointed

2. *Apocynum angustifolium sive repens.* Climing Dogs bane.

Apocynum rectum latifolium & angustifolium Americanum sive majus & minus. The greater and lesser American Dogs bane.

ted and dented somewhat deepely about the edges, and of a sad greene colour full of veines, very neare resembling the leaves of the great Germane Burnet Saxifrage. This never bore flower with mee, nor any other that hath it in our country that I could heare of: but in the naturall place, as also beyond sea, at *Rome*, and other warme countries, it beareth a great tuft of flowers together hanging downewards, each whereof is large and somewhat long, somewhat like to the Foxglove, but rather Bell fashion, small at the bottome big in the belly, and wide open at the mouth, cut in on the brims into five or six lips as it were or divisions, of a sad Orenge or yellowish red colour, with some yellow threds, & a whitish stile in the middle: after the flowers are past, arise hard, wooddy, long & flattish double edged crooked and pointed cods, containing within them a double row of flat, thin, transparant, browne skinny and winged seedes, with a thinne wooddy filme separating them in the middle all the length of the cod: the roote groweth not very deepe but spreadeth, yet runneth not under ground, the leaves all falling away from the branches every winter, and are renewed every spring. By this that hath beene sayd you may perceive the reason why I place it among these dangerous climers, although it have no obnoxious or hurtfull quality therein for any thing I can learne, and doe not call it a Iasmine as many others do, nor a Honysuckle as our English Colonie at *Virginia* first did, nor a Bell flower as since they have done, nor yet place it with the other Climers in the last Chapter, because of the pods with seede, neither yet doe I entitle it *Gelsemium hederaceum Indicum*, as that good French goose doth, whose horned name is prefixed to his worke of great judgement no doubt, to make it beare an Ivy title that hath so little resemblance thereto.

The Place.

The first groweth in *Syria* and those Easterne countries, the other groweth in *Italy*, in *Apulia* and *Calabria* in the kingdome of *Naples*: the third likely groweth in *Italy*, the seede being sent from thence, as also in *Egypt*, the three last sorts came all from our English plantations in *America*.

The Time.

They flower very late in the yeare, if they flower at all, that is, not untill the end of *August*, and to the middle of *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἀπόκυνον and κυνόμετρον, *Apocynum* and *Cynomeron*, *quia canis interficit*: *Dioscorides* saith it was also called of divers in his time *Cynocrambe*, *Brassica canina*, but it is an extravagant name not fit, and περίπλοκη, *Periploca* of divers; which is as well a word, common to all sorts of herbes, that clime up and wind themselves about trees, and other things as peculiar to these called *Periploca*, whose *Alexipharmacum* or counterpoyson is the *Vincetoxicum* or *Asclepias*, as the *Anthora* is unto the *Thora*, and *Herba Paris* unto *Pardalianches*. *Fabius Columna* seemeth to doubt, that the Herbarists and Apothecaries in *Italy* did take the *Apocynum* of *Dioscorides*, in their Medicines, which is deadly, in stead of *Asclepias*, and that they did not know the true *Ascepias* of *Dioscorides*, unto whose description that which is called *Asclepias* with them and us doth not agree, for although it hath a number of rootes, yet they doe not smell well, (as *Dioscorides* saith the rootes of his *Asclepias* should doe) nor yet hath it seeds like unto *Securidaca* Hatchet Teeth, but hath leaves, flowers, cods, with silken downe, and seede

seede in them, like unto the *Apocynum* of *Dioscorides*, and differing in nothing but in the milkye juice it yeeldeth; which as he saith, in that, is white like milke (but *Dioscorides* saith, that his *Apocynum* giveth a yellow juice or milke) and in this, is of a pale yellow colour like unto the poyson of the viper, that sticketh in the gums of his teeth; which he saith he hath often shewed to his friends, to shew them the likelihood of danger to be in their *Asclepias*, which yeeldeth such a likely poyson, or at the least to cause them to be more cautelous in the use of it: but assuredly if their *Asclepias* (which is the same with ours called also *Vincetoxicum* as I thinke) doe give a yellowish milke, yet doth it not in our Country, neither the white nor black: he saith also, that the latter writers have set forth divers sorts of *Apocynum* under the name of *Asclepias* of *Dioscorides*, for that they doe not know, nor have seene the true *Asclepias* of *Dioscorides*, unlesse his *Apocynum* and *Asclepias* be all one, set forth in divers places, and by divers names: thus farre *Fabius Columna*, led away onely by the sight of that yellowish milke in their *Asclepias*; which as you heare he acknowledgeth not to be the right (how soever the use thereof was frequent with them, and might be as he acknowledgeth also, a counterpoison as the true *Asclepias* is accounted) but rather an *Apocynum*: but I thinke he did not thorowly consider that the true kindes of *Apocynum*, have all of them wooddy, yet pliant branches, as *Dioscorides* giveth to his *Apocynum*, fit to binde any thing, which abide and dye not downe to the ground, as all the sorts of *Asclepias* doe, which is the true note to distinguish the *Apocynum* from *Asclepias*. The names of them all, as they are in their titles here set downe, doe little or nothing vary, from those that all other writers give them, some calling them *Apocynum*, and some *Periploca*, and therefore I neede not I thinke, make any further repetition of their divers appellations, onely the fourth *Bauhinus* calleth as I doe, and taketh it to be also the *Secamone Ægyptiorum* of *Alpinus*, and the second sort of the second kinde of *Apocynum* of *Clusius*: the last, because of the wooddy pods with the manner of the climing, mooveth me rather to joyne it to these, although I know not of any evill quality therein, and therefore give it a bastard name.

The Vertues.

There is no property herein fit for the use of mans body, appropriated by any, either ancient or moderne writers, for the place in *Pliny, lib. 24. c. 11.* is mistaken or scarse to be beleeved, where he saith the seede of *Apocynum* taken in water, helpeth the pleurisye, and all paines of the sides, (unlesse he thought it to be like the hangman that can doe as much,) and yet afterwards saith it killeth dogges, and all foure footed beasts, being given them in their meate, for *Galen* saith it is a poyson to man, and being of a strong sent it is hot, and that not in a meane degree, although it is not drying in the same, and is not to be used but outwardly, to discusse humours. *Clusius* saith, that the most illustrous Prince, *William Landtsgrave* of *Hessen*, in appointing his Physitions to make tryall of the *Terra Silesiaca*, which was taken at *Strega*, whether it had those properties to expell poysons, as they that brought it to sell reported of it, caused divers poysons to be given to dogs, as *Arsnicke*, *Napellus*, or Helmet flower, and *Oleander* or the Rose bay, and this Dogs bane also; which soever of those dogges, had that earth given to him in drinke, did after some fits or passions recover, but those that had none thereof given them dyed all, but none so speedily as those that had this Dogs bane given unto them, yet *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adversaria*, speaking of that kind of Dogs bane, say thus; If it be death to a dogge that hath eaten it, it is probable that it is *Apocynum* (for in their title, they make a doubt thereof) of *Dioscorides*: but say they, wee have it for certaine, and of long time found true by experience and tryall, that this is a counterpoyson against other sorts of poyson given to dogges, thus you see the reports of these two are flat contrary, the one unto another, so that which of them to beleeve, I leave to every one as they thinke good: peradventure, this their *Periploca Græca foliis latioribus hederaceis*, (for so they call it) is the same vulgar or common *Asclepias*, that *Fabius Columna* saith, was used in *Italy*, as is before said, and not that *Apocynum rectum* of *Clusius*.

CHAP. XXI.

Asclepias sive Vincetoxicum. *Asclepias* or Swallow-wort.

HAving now shewed you all the Venemous Plants, as also those that procure sleepe, and those that are hurtfull and dangerous: let me now shew you also those that are accounted Counterpoysons, to those deadly or dangerous herbes, as also to other sorts of Venome or poyson, and yet not all, for some are dispersed in this worke, in the severall Classes thereof, and some are spoken of in my former booke, as you may there find. The first of them that I shall set forth unto you is the Swallow-wort, because it is so like unto the Dogs-bane in the last Chapter, and is his Antidote, whereof there are three sorts as followeth.

1. *Asclepias flore albo.* Swallow-wort with white flowers.

This Swallow-wort riseth up with divers slender weake stalkes; to be two or three foote long not easie to breake, scarse able to stand upright, and therefore for the most part, leane or lye downe upon the ground, if it find not any thing to sustaine it, and sometimes will twine themselves about it, whereon are set two leaves at the joynts, being somewhat broad and long pointed at the end, of a darke greene colour, and smooth at the edges: at the joynts with the leaves towards the toppes of the stalkes, and at the toppes themselves, come forth divers small white flowers, consisting of five pointed leaves apeece, of an heavy sweet sent; after which come small long pods, thicke above and growing lesse and lesse to the point, wherein lye small flat browne seede, wrapped in a great deale of white silken downe, which when the pod is ripe, openeth of it selfe, and sheddeth both seed and cotten upon the ground, if it be not carefully gathered: this yeeldeth no milke either white or yellow in our Country as the Dogs bane doth, in any that I have observed, but a thinne watery juice; the rootes are a great bush, of many white strings fastened together at the head, smelling somewhat strong while they are fresh and greene, but more pleasant when they are dryed: both leaves and stalkes, dye downe every yeare to the ground, and rise a new in the Spring of the yeare, when the stalkes at their first springing are blackish browne.

2. *Asclepias flore nigro.* Swallow-wort with blacke flowers.

The blacke Swallow-wort groweth in the same manner that the former doth, having his long slender rough branches, rise to a greater height then the other, and twining themselves about whatsoever standeth next unto them,

1. *Asclepias flore albo.*
Swallow-wort with white flowers.

2. *Asclepias flore nigro.*
Swallow-wort with blacke flowers.

them, having ſuch like darke greene leaves ſet by couples, but ſomewhat ſmaller then they: the flowers likewiſe ſtand in the ſame faſhion, but ſomewhat ſmaller alſo and of ſo darke a purpliſh colour, that it ſeemeth to be a blacke, and are ſcarſe diſcerned unleſſe one looke very earneſtly upon them: after which come more plentifully then in the former, ſuch like cods, with a white ſilver downe, and ſeedes in them as in the former: the rootes hereof are not ſo buſhye as in the other, neither ſmell ſo ſtrong, nor doth it give any milkie but a watery juice when it is broken, ſo farre as ever I could obſerve.

3. *Aſclepias Cretica.* Swallow-wort of *Candy.*

This *Candy* Swallow-wort, riſeth up in the ſame faſhion that the former doe, with many ſlender flexible greene branches, with leaves ſet at the joynts, on either ſide, as the white kinde hath, and are very like unto them, but ſomewhat of a paler greene colour; the flowers ſtand in the ſame manner, three or foure together upon a ſtalke, but are ſomewhat of a paler white colour, not ſo white as they, to whom ſucceede ſometimes but one, but moſt uſually two pods together, which are thicker and ſhorter then thoſe of the white kinde, ſtraked all along, and double forked at the ends, wherein lye ſeedes and ſilke as in the former: the rootes have not ſo many ſtrings as the laſt, and have as well as the reſt of the Plant, a ſtrong ſmell reſembling Boxe leaves.

The Place.

The two firſt grow in rough untilled places, and in mountaines in divers places, both in *France* about *Narbone*, *Marſeilles* and *Mompelier*, and in *Italy* alſo, and in other places. The laſt grew in *Candy* from whence the ſeed came.

The Time.

They all flower in the moneths of Iune and Iuly, and ſometimes not untill Auguſt, if the yeare be backeward, and their cods with ſeede is ripe about a moneth after: the empty huskes abiding on the dry branches, when the ſeed and ſilke is ſhed out, and fallen on the ground, or blowne away with the wind.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke *δολαπιὰς Aſclepiai, ab Æſculapio, qui δολαπιὰς Græcis dicitur antiquo medicinæ doctore*: ſome baſtard names it hath alſo, as *κισσὸν quaſi hederula*, and *κισσοειδὲς hederefolium*: and thereupon or from the forme of the leaves like unto Ivy: *Ruellius* calleth it *Hederalis*, in Latine it is called uſually *Aſclepias* and *Vincetoxicum*, which is as a generall word to denominate any Counterpoiſon, for *Vincetoxicum quaſi Alexipharmacum dictum, & quod illis inſignis adverſus venena vis inſit*, it was anciently called *Hirundinaria*, (although both the kindes of *Chelidonium majus* and *minus*, be alſo called *Hirundinaria*) of ſome, *quia acutæ & apertæ ejus ſiliquæ, cum candida lanugine volanti hirundini fere ſimilis eſt, alij vero a ſemine lanugine pinnato, ita dici aiunt*: that is, it is called Swallow-wort of ſome, becauſe the pointed cods when they are open; and the ſilke appeareth out of them, doe ſomewhat reſemble a Swallow flying; others ſay from the likeneſſe of the ſeed, fethered as it were with the downe about it: it is called in *Italian Venci taſſico & Aſclepiade*, in high *Dutch Schwalben wurtz*, in low *Dutch*

Dutch Swalwe wortel, and in *Englifh* Swallow-wort, and of ſome ſilken Cicely: It is generally by the moſt writers, and moſt judicious Herbariſts now a dayes, acknowledged to be the true *Aſclepias* of *Dioſcorides*, although *Anguillara* doubteth of it; and *Matthiolus* denieth it and conteſteth againſt *Fuchſius* that ſaid it was *Vincetoxicum*. For firſt concerning the leaves, to be like Ivye, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith and long as it is in ſome copyes, but *Oribaſius* as he ſaith hath it not ſo; and *Marcellus* doth thereunto agree, led peradventure as he ſaith, by the ſight of ſome ancient copies, the leaves being like unto Bay leaves, but ſharper pointed; ſecondly that the flowers had no ſtrong or evill ſent; thirdly that the leaves and rootes did not ſmell ſweet; and laſtly, the ſeede was not like thoſe of *Pelecinum Securidaca*, the Hatchet Fetch; all which *Dodonæus* retorteth ſaying, all his exceptions and reaſons are nothing worth, but I may ſay all *Dioſcorides* his compariſons are not ſo ſtrictly to be ſtucke unto; for in the deſcription of the cods of *Apocynum*, he ſaith, they are like Beane cods, when as all know they are more like the cods of *Oleander*: and in the deſcription of the leaves of *Periclymenum* he ſaith they are like thoſe of Ivy, unto whom they are in all mens judgement very little like, and ſo in a number of other things: Concerning the rootes, *Matthiolus* ſaith, that an ancient Manuſcript hath not the word πολλας *multas*, but λεπτας *tenues*, but which of them both is taken doth not much alter the matter: but that they are not ſweete, no man that hath his ſence of ſmelling perfect, can ſay ſo, if he feele their ſent, as they grow naturally in the Mountaines; and for the evill ſmell of the flowers, the word Καρδιακὸν *virus redolens*, is not in all things of one equality: and for the ſeede although it be not as ſquare as the *Securidaca*, yet is flat, and in colour and bigneſſe like it. *Fabius Columna* as it is ſet downe in the Chapter before, tooke the *Italian Aſclepias*, to be rather *Apocynum* of *Dioſcorides*: and *Lobel* alſo calleth the blacke Swallow-wort *Periploca minor*, belike becauſe it riſeth higher, and clambereth like a *Periploca*, or more then the white: or peradventure becauſe of the blacke flowers, but I ſhewed you before the chiefeſt note, to know *Aſclepias* from *Periploca* or *Apocynum*. There is little variation in the denominations of theſe plants by any writers, more then is here expreſſed, ſome calling them by the one, and ſome by the other name, and therefore not worthy further trouble.

The Vertues.

The rootes have a moſt ſoveraine quality againſt all poyſons, but in particular as is ſaid before, againſt the *Apocynum* or Dogs bane; It is effectually given to any that are bitten by any venemous beaſt, or ſtunge by any Serpent or other Creature; as alſo againſt the biting of a mad dogge, a dramme and a halfe thereof taken in *Cardus Benedictus* water, for divers dayes together: It is taken alſo in wine every day againſt the Plague or Peſtilence: a dramme thereof taken in Sorrell or Bugloſſe water is very effectuall againſt all the paſſions of the heart, if a few Citron ſeedes be taken therewith, taken in the ſame manner and meaſure, it eaſeth all the griping paines in the belly: the decoction of the rootes, made with white wine, taken for divers dayes together, a good draught at a time, and ſweating preſently thereupon cureth the dropſie: the ſame alſo helpeth the jaundiſe, provoketh urine, and eaſeth the cough and all defects of the cheſt and lunges: the powder of the rootes taken with Peony ſeede, is good againſt the falling ſickeneſſe, or with Baſſill ſeede or the rinde of Pomecitrons is good againſt Melancholly: and taken with the rootes of *Dictamnus albus* or *Fraxinella*, baſtard *Dittany*, will kill and expell the wormes of the maw or belly: the rootes are very effectually uſed with other things, made for bathes for women to ſit in, or over, to eaſe all paines of the mother, and to bring downe their courſes: the decoction likewiſe of the rootes hereof, and of Cumfrye made with wine, is much commended to helpe thoſe that are burſten or have a rupture, alſo for them that have beene bruiſed by a fall, or otherwiſe: the powder of the rootes or leaves, is no leſſe effectuall to clenſe all putride rotten and filthy ulcers and ſores whereſoever, then the rootes of *Ariſtolochia* or Birthwort, and may ſafely be uſed in all ſalves, *Unguents* and *lotions*, made for ſuch purpoſes, in the ſtead thereof, the one for the other: the leaves and flowers boyled and made into a pultis, and applyed to the hard tumours or ſwellings of womens breaſts, cureth them ſpeedily, as alſo ſuch evill ſores as happen in the matrix, although they be inveterate or hard to be cured: the downe that is found in the cods of theſe herbes, as well as in the Dogs bane, doe make a farre ſofter ſtuffing for cuſhions or pillowes or the like, then Thiſtle downe, which is much uſed in ſome places for the like purpoſes.

CHAP. XXII.

Herba Paris. Herbe True love or one berry.

BEſides the uſuall and knowne *Herba Paris*, I have two other herbes like thereunto, to bring to your conſideration, which I thinke is fit to take up the roome here.

The ordinary *Herba Paris*, or Herbe true love hath a ſmall creeping roote, of a little binding, but unpleaſant loathſome taſte, running here and there, under the upper cruſt of the ground, ſomewhat like a Couch graſſe roote, but not ſo white, and not much leſſer then the roote of the white wild *Anemone*, and almoſt of as darke a colour, but much like thereunto in creeping: ſhooting forth ſtalkes with leaves, ſome whereof carry no berries, and others doe, every ſtalke being ſmooth without joynts, and blackiſh greene, riſing to the height of halfe a foote at the moſt, if it beare berries (for moſt commonly thoſe that beare none, doe not riſe fully ſo high) bearing at the toppe foure leaves, ſet directly one againſt another in manner of a croſſe, or a lace, or ribben, tyed as it is called, in a true Loves knot, which are each of them a part ſomewhat like unto a Nightſhade leafe, but ſomewhat broader (yea in ſome places twice as broad as in others, for it will much vary,) ſometimes having but three leaves, ſometimes five, and ſometimes ſixe, and ſometimes ſmaller and ſometimes larger, either by a quarter or halfe, or as I ſaid before, twiſe as great: I have ſeene it alſo degenerate, that the foure leaves being twiſe as large as the ordinary, have beene dented in, both at the edges and points, which have beene parted or forked, (and have borne greater berries then the ordinary) all which are of a freſh greene colour, not dented about the edges: in the middle of thoſe foure leaves, there riſeth up a ſmall ſlender ſtalke about an inch high, bearing at the toppe thereof one flower ſpread open like a ſtarre, conſiſting of foure ſmall and narrow long pointed leaves, of a yellowiſh greene colour, and foure other lying between

Herba Paris.
Herbe true love or one berry.

2. *Herba Paris Canadensis rotunda radice.*
Herbe true love of *Canada* with a round roote.

them leſſer then they; in the middle whereof ſtandeth a round darkē purpliſh button or head, compaſſed about with eight ſmall yellow mealy chives or threds, which three colours make it the more conſpicuous, and lovely to behold: this button or head in the middle, when the other leaves are withered, becommeth a blackiſh purple berry full of juice, of no hot nor evill, nor yet of any ſweetiſh taſte, of the bigneſſe of a reaſonable grape, having within it many white ſeedes: the whole plant is almoſt inſipide, without any manifeſt taſte, and by the effects, in repreſſing humours and inflammations is accounted as cold as the Nightſhade.

2. *Herba Paris triphyllos Braſiliano.* Herbe true love of *Braſill.*

The roote of this herbe is ſmall and creepeth like the other, ſending forth a ſlender ſtalkē of fourē or fivē inches high, having three broader and longer leaves ſet thereon, then are in the former, the ſtalke riſeth about three inches above them, bearing at the top three muchnarrower leaves, as it were the huske to the flower, ſtanding in the middle, conſiſting of three white leaves having ſome veines in them, and are about three inches long, and one broad.

3. *Herba Paris Canadenſis rotunda radice.* Herbe true love of *Canada* with a round roote.

This herbe groweth with three large leaves like the laſt, and at the toppe of the upper ſtalke one flower, conſiſting of ſixe leaves, three whereof are greene and ſmall, which are as it were the huske to the other three leaves which are larger and longer, of a darke purple colour, and in ſome white, in the middle whereof groweth a ſmall round blackiſh berry, full of ſmall ſeedes like Nightſhade ſeede: the roote hereof creepeth not as the formēr, but groweth into a ſmall round tuber.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in our woods and copſes, as alſo ſometimes in the cornērs and borders of fields, and waſtē grounds, in very many places of this land, for beſides thoſe places which *Gerard* hath ſet downe, which are almoſt all waſted and conſumed, every one running thereunto, that is next him, and gathering it: it is found in *Hinbury* wood, three mile from *Maideſtone* in *Kent*, in a wood alſo called *Harwarſh*, neere to *Pinnenden* heath, one mile from the ſaid *Maideſtone*, in a wood by *Chiſſelhurſt* in *Kent*, called Long wood, and in the next wood thereunto called *Iſeets* wood, eſpecially about the skirts of a hoppe garden bordering thereon, in a wood alſo over againſt *Boxly* Abbay a mile from *Maideſtone* in great abundance, not farre from the hedge ſide of that Meddow, through which runnes a rivelet, related by Mr. *George Bowles* a young Gentleman, of excellent knowledge in theſe things. The ſecond was found as *Bauhinus* ſaith in the woods of *Braſil*, but I had the knowledge thereof given me from *Mounſier Loumeau* of *Rochell* Preacher, who had it out of *Canada*. The laſt was brought out of *Canada*, and mentioned by *Coruntus* in his booke of *Canada* plants.

The Time,

They ſpring up in the middle of Aprill, or May, and are in flower ſoone afterē, the berries arē ripe in the end of May, and in ſome places in Iune.

The

The Names.

This herbe *Paris* hath not beene knowne, to either antient Greeke or Latine Writers, that wee can finde by their writings. It hath found therefore divers names, by divers of the moderne Authours, every one according as his opinion and judgement led him: for although *Matthiolus*, *Cæsalpinus*, *Anguillara*, *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, and *Lugdunenſis* following them, doe call it *Herba Paris*, as it is now generally termed of all Herbariſts; yet in the former times, *Fuſchius* tooke it to be *Aconitum Pardalianches*, and to be deadly or at leaſt dangerous, whom *Matthiolas* contradicteth, and *Cordus* in his Hiſtory of plants, ſeemeth to be of *Fuſchius* opinion, calling it *Aconitum ſive Pardalianches monococcon*, but becauſe it was found by good experience not to be hurtfull, but helpefull, *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Aconitum ſalutiferum*. Some called it *Uva verſa*. *Tragus* not knowing any Latine name, that others called it by, giveth it the name of *Aſter*, from his owne countrie people, who called it *Sternkraut*, but he addeth thereunto, *ſed non Atticus*, becauſe it might be knowne, he did not account it the *Aſter Atticus* of *Dioſcorides*, and others: he alſo calleth it *Uva lupina*, after the *Germane* word *Wolffsbeer*, whereby they in other places uſually call it; as alſo *einbeer*: the *Italians* call it *Herba Paris*; the *Spaniards Centelha*; the *French Raiſin de Reinard*; the *Dutch Wolfebeſien*, and *Spinne coppen*. *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ*, and *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria*, call it *Solanum tetraphyllon*, from the forme of the leaves and berries, or both, and *Bauhinus* as leaning unto their judgement, calleth it *Solanum quadrifolium Bacciferum*. The ſecond *Bauhinus* calleth *Solanum triphyllum Braſilianum*; and I *Herba Paris triphyllos Braſiliana*, becauſe I doe not account the *Herba Paris* to be any kinde of *Solanum*. The laſt *Cornutus* calleth *Solanum triphyllum Canadenſe*.

The Vertues.

Although ſome formerly did account this herbe to be dangerous, if not deadly, as by the name of *Aconitum*, it may be gathered, becauſe the forme thereof bred in them ſuch aſuſpition, yet have not ſet downe any evill Symtomes that it wrought, and therefore *Pena* and *Lobel* ſay, they made much triall thereof upon dogs, & other creatures, to finde out whether it would worke any dangerous effects unto them, but did not ſee any harme come to them that had eaten it, and therefore upon report of the contrary effect it would worke, they made triall likewiſe thereof upon two dogs, to whom was given of *Arſenicke* and *Sublimatum*, of each halfe a dramme in meate, unto one of them, about an houre after their taking of it, when their furious & foming fits were over, that they become more quiet, as if they were ready to die, there was given one of them, two drammes of the pouder called *Pulvis Saxonicus*, (the receipt whereof hereafter followeth) in red wine, who preſently thereupon grew well, the other dying without helpe: the receipt of the pouder is thus. Ref. *Radicum Angelicæ ſativæ & ſylveſtris, Vincetoxici, Thu ſive Valerianæ majoris, Polypodij quercini, Altheæ & Urticæ ana unciam dimidiam, Corticis Meſerei Germanici, drachmas duas, granorum herbæ Paridis numero 24. Foliorum ejuſdem cum toto numero 36. ex radicibus & cortice in aceto maceratis, ſiccatis ut cæteris & mixtis fiat omnium pulvis*: the leaves or berries alone are alſo effectuall, to expell poiſons of all ſorts, but eſpecially that of the *Aconites*, as alſo the plague and other infectious diſeaſes: it hath beene obſerved ſaith *Matthiolus*, as well from my owne experience, as from *Baptiſta Sardus*, the Author that enlarged the *Pandects*, that ſome have beene holpen hereby, that have lyen long in a lingring ſickneſſe, and others that by Witchcraft (as it was thought) were become halfe fooliſh, as wanting their wits and ſences, by the taking a dramme of the ſeedes, or the berries hereof in pouder, every day for twenty dayes together, were perfectly reſtored to their former good eſtate, and health: the leaves dried and given in pouder, have the like operation, yet in a weaker manner; it is thought alſo that the berries procure ſleepe, being taken at night in drink: the rootes in pouder eaſe the paines of the collicke incontinently, being taken in wine: the leaves are very effectuall, as well for greene wounds, as to clenſe and heale up old filthy ulcers and ſores, and is very powerfull to diſcuſſe all tumours and ſwellings, and to allay all inflammations very ſpeedily, as alſo thoſe tumours that happen in the cods, privy parts, or in the groine: the juyce or diſtilled water of the leaves, taketh away all heate and inflammation in the eyes: the ſame leaves alſo or their juyce applied to fellons, or thoſe nailes of the hands or toes, that have empoſtumes or ſores gathered together at the rootes of them, healeth them in a ſhort ſpace.

CHAP. XXIII.

Biſtorta. Biſtort or Snakeweede.

THere be diverſe ſorts of Biſtorts, ſome being of late, others of elder account.

1. *Biſtorta major vulgaris.* Common Biſtorte or Snakeweeke.

This common Biſtort hath a thicke ſhort knobbed roote, blackiſh without, and ſomewhat reddiſh within, a little crooked or turned together, of an harſh or aſtringent taſte, with divers blackiſh fibres growing thereat, from whence ſpring up every yeare divers leaves ſtanding upon long foote ſtalkes, being ſomewhat long and broad, very like unto a Docke leafe, and a little pointed at the ends, but that it is of a blewiſh greene colour on the upperſide, and of an Aſh colour gray, and a little purpliſh underneath, having divers veines therein; from among which riſe up diverſe ſmall and ſlender ſtalkes, two foote high, almoſt naked and without leaves, or with very few, and narrower, bearing a ſpikie buſh of pale fleſh coloured flowers, which being paſt, there abideth ſmall ſeede ſomewhat like unto Sorrell ſeede but greater.

2. *Biſtorta magis intorta radice.* Biſtort with more crooked rootes.

This Biſtort differeth not much from the former, being a little leſſe, both in leafe and roote, which are more writhed and crooked than the former; the Spikie flowers, &c. are equall alſo, almoſt unto them, and ſo is the three ſquare ſeede.

3. *Biſtorta Alpina major.* Great Mountaine Biſtort

The great Biſtort hath many very long and pointed leaves, of the ſame colour with the firſt, both above and underneath, ſome of a cubite or a foote and a halfe long, and but narrow in compariſon of the length, being about three inches broad, theſe ſtalkes riſe almoſt twiſe as high as the firſt, almoſt bare without leaves thereon, which are much ſmaller, bearing a ſpike of bluſh flowers, foure inches long at the toppes: the roote is foure times bigger than the common ſort, blacke without, with many blacke fibres at them, but not ſo red within as the firſt, but rather whitiſh.

4. *Biſtorta*

4. *Bistorta minor nostras.* Small Bistort of our owne Countrie.

This small Bristorte sendeth forth three or foure small narrow leaves, scarse an inch broad, and almost foure inches long, greene above, and gray underneath; the stalkes are slender, and but with one or two leaves set thereon, at the toppes whereof stand small long round spikie heads of white flowers, with diverse small greene leaves among them; after which come a reddish seede almost round, which being drie, become blackish, and are bigger than those of the first: the roote is small in proportion, but somewhat crooked or turned like the common kinde, being of a blackish colour without, and somewhat whitish within, of the same auster binding taste, that the rest hath.

5. *Bistorta minor Alpina.* Small Bistort of the Alpes.

This small Bistort hath broader leaves, and not so long as the last, the tuft of flowers likewise at the toppe is closer set together, in other things not differing.

6. *Bistorta Alpina pumila varia.* Variable leased small Bistort.

This Bistort hath not onely two or three broad and short almost round leaves pointed at the ends, but two or three very narrow and long leaves also with them comming from the roote, the stalke is scarse an hand breadth high, with many such whitish flowers thereon as are in the other small ones.

The Place.

The two first grow at the foote of hills, and in the shadowie moist woods neare unto them, in many places of *Germany*; and in our countrie likewise in the like places, but chiefely is nourished up in gardens. The third groweth on the high hills in *Silesia*, and other places: the fourth groweth especially in the North, as in *Lancashire*, *Yorkeshire*, and *Cumberland* in diverse places. The two last are found likewise on the Alpes in diverse places, but the last among the *Switzers*.

The Time.

They all flower about the end of May, and the seede is ripe about the beginning of Iuly.

The Names.

It is called generally *Bistorta, quod radice in se serpentis modo contorta, & convoluta constet*, of *Trdgus*, *Lonicerus*, and others *Colubrina*, from the *Germane* title of *Schlangenwurtzel* and *Natterwurtzel*; of *Fuschius Serpentaria, quod venenosorum serpentium ictibus succurrit*: of *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ Limonium*. *Fracastorius* calleth it *Bulapathum*, as well as *Bistorta*. *Lobel* and *Clusius* thinke it may be *Britannica* of *Dioscorides* and *Pliny*. *Bauhinus* calleth the first, *Bistorta major radice minus intorta*. Some call it *Behen rubrum*, others take it to be *Molybdæna* of *Pliny*. Some also doe take it to be the second *Dracunculus* of *Pliny lib. 4. cap. 16.* the second is called by *Tragus Colubrina minor*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Bistorta major radice magis intorta*. The third *Bauhinus*, that hath first set it forth as I thinke, calleth it *Bistorta Alpina maxima*: the fourth I take to be differing from the next, and therefore call it *Nostras*: the fifth is called by *Camerarius*, *Clusius*, *Lobel*, *Bauhinus*, and all others that have written

1. 4. *Bistorta major vulgaris & minor.*
Great and small Bistorte or Snakeweede.

5. 6. *Bistorta minor Alpina & Alpina pumila varia.*
Small Bistorte of the Alpes and rabbe leafed Bristorte.

threrof

hereof *Bistorta minor*, or *Alpina minor*; onely *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*, reckoneth it to be a small sort of *Limonium*. But in that *Bistorta* cannot be *Britanica* this sheweth: in the description thereof that the leaves are rough or hairy, when these are smooth, and that the rootes of *Britanica* are small and short, when these are not small although short; and *Galen* in his sixt Booke of Simples, saith that although the leaves of *Britanica* be somewhat like unto Docke leaves, yet they are blacker and more hairy. And that it cannot be *Behen rubrum*, the faculties doe easily declare, for the rootes of the true *Behen rubrum & album*, are both sweete in smell, and are of an hot qualitie, that they are effectuall to procure venery, or bodily lust which these cannot: the last is not remembred by any Author before this time. The *Italians*, *Spaniards* and *French* doe follow the Latine, as we doe also, the *Low Dutch* the *Germanes* in their appellations, which is *Natterwortele*.

The Vertues.

Both the leaves and rootes of Bistort, have a powerfull faculty to resist all poyson, a dramme of the roote in pouder taken in drinke, expelleth the venome of the plague or Pestilence, the small Pocks, Measells, Purples, or any other infectious disease, driving it forth by sweating: the same roote in pouder, or the decoction thereof in wine being drunke staieth all manner of inward bleeding, or spitting of bloud, as also any fluxes of the body in man or woman; as also when one is troubled with vomiting: the pouder also of the roote, or the decoction thereof being drunke, is very availeable against ruptures or burstings, or all bruises or falls whatsoever dissolving the congealed bloud, and easing the paines that happen thereupon: the same also helpeth the laundise: the water distilled from both leaves and rootes, is a singular remedy to wash any place, bitten or stung by any venemous creature, as Spiders, Toades, Adders, or the like, as also for any the purposes before spoken of; and is very good to wash any running sores or ulcers: the decoction of the roote in wine being drunke, hindereth abortion, that is, when women are apt to miscarrie in child bearing, the leaves also killeth the wormes in children, and is a great helpe to them that cannot keepe their water, if they put thereto some juyce of Plantaine; and applied outwardly doth give much helpe in the *gonorrhæa* or running of the reines: a dramme of the pouder of the roote, taken in the water thereof, wherein some iron or steele being red hot hath beene quenched, is an admirable helpe thereunto, so as the body be first prepared and purged from the offensive humours: the leaves or seedes, or rootes, are all very good to be put into decoctions, or drinkes, or lotions, for either inward or outward wounds, or other sores; and the pouder strowed upon any cut or wound in a veine, &c. that is apt to bleede much, staieth the immoderate fluxe thereof: the decoction of the rootes in water, whereunto some Pomgranet Pills, and flowers are added, serveth for an incection into the matrice, as well to stay the accesse of humours to the ulcers thereof, as also to bring it to the place being fallen downe, and to helpe to stay the abundance of their courses: the roote of Bistort and Pellitory of *Spaine*, and burnt Allome of each alike quantitie, beaten small & made into a paste with some hony, a little peece hereof put into an hollow tooth, or holden betweene the teeth, if there be no hollownesse in them, staieth the desluxions of rheume upon them, when it is the cause of paine in them, and helpeth to cleanse the head, and avoide much offensive matter: the distilled water is very effectuall to wash those sores or cankers that happen in the nose or any other part, if the powder of the roote be applied thereto afterwards: it is good also to fasten the gummes, and to take away the heate and inflammation, that happen as well in the jawes, almonds of the throat ot mouth, if the decoction of the rootes leaves, or seedes, be used, or the juyce of them: the rootes are more effectuall to all the purposes aforesaid, than either leaves or seede.

CHAP. XXIV.

Tormentilla. Tormentill or Setfoile.

ALthough formerly there hath but one kind of Tormentill or Setfoile beene knowne to our *English* Writers, yet now there is found out and made knowne to us two other sorts, which shall be all declared in this Chapter.

1. *Tormentilla vulgaris.* Common Tormentill.

The common Tormentill (is so like unto *Cinquefoile*, that many doe mistake it, for it may well be reckoned as one of them) hath many reddish slender, weake branches, rising from the roote, lying upon the ground, or rather leaning, than standing upright, with many short leaves that stand closer to the stalkes, than the other *Cinkefoiles* doe, with the foote stalke encompassing the branches at severall places, but those that grow next to the ground are set upon long foote stalkes, each whereof are like unto the leaves of *Cinkefoile*, or five leafed grasse, but somewhat longer and lesser, and dented about the edges, many of them divided but into five leaves, but most of them into seaven, whereof it tooke the name Setfoile, and standing round with the divisions like a starre, and therefore called *Stellaria*) yet some may have sixe and some eight, as the fertilitie of the soile and nature list to worke: at the toppes of the branches stand divers small yellow flowers, consisting of five leaves, like unto those of *Cinkefoile*, but smaller: the roote is smaller than Bistort, somewhat thicke but blacker without, and not so red within, yet sometimes a little crooked, having many blackish fibres thereat.

2. *Tormentilla Alpina major.* The greater Tormentill.

This Tormentill differeth not from the former, but in the largenesse of the leaves and rootes, which are much greater and redder, and of a better sent, in all things else agreeing with the former.

3. *Tormentilla argentea.* Silver leafed Tormentill.

This white Tormentill, hath many short, low and thicke spread reddish stalkes, with leaves like unto a Cinkefoile, but much smaller than the first, and consisting of five leaves in many of them, and sixe and seaven in most of them, & sometimes more being somewhat longer, & each of them set upon very long foote stalkes, greene on the upperside, and of a silver shining white colour underneath, smooth and not snipt at all about the edges: the flowers are smaller than in the first by the halfe, and of a white colour, set about the stalkes at the toppes, at severall distances, and standing in small huskes, wherein afterwards is contained small yellowish seede: the roote

2. *Tormentilla vulgaris.*
Tormentill or Setfoile.

3. *Tormentilla argentea.*
Silver leafed Tormentill.

roote is thicke and somewhat long, joynted or knotted, blackish on the outside and somewhat reddish within, with many fibres thereat.

The Place.

The common sort groweth as well in woods and shadowie places, as in the open champion countrie, about the borders of fields in many places of this land. The second groweth among the *Helvetians* or *Switsers*, as also in the county of *Tirol*: the last groweth upon the Alpes in divers rockie or stony places, as also upon the *Pyrenaan* Mountaines, and among the *Savoyards* likewise.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Sommer, from the beginning to the end, but the last is latest.

The Names.

It hath beene not set forth, by any of the antient Greeke or Latine Writers, yet it hath obtained a Greeke name from the forme ἑπτάφυλλον *Heptaphyllum*, or *Septifolium*, Setfoile, or Seven leaves, but not properly, for they are not seaven leaves, but the number is seven of the divisions of every leafe; for to speake properly, it is but one leafe, cut into five or seven divisions, and not seven leaves: for this is a generall rule in all leaves, whether of herbes or of trees, that what leafe falleth away wholly together with his stalke and not in partes, and at severall times, is but one leafe, whether winged as we call it, as the leaves of the Ash tree, the Elder, the Wallnut tree, Horse Chesnut, *Virginia Sumacke*, &c. the great Centory, Agrimony, Danewort, Parsnep, *Valerian*, the Trefoiles, Cinkefoiles, and this Setfoile, in herbes: for in all these and the like, the whole stalke, with the leaves falleth away together, and not any part of those leaves at one time, and part at another, as in all other trees and herbes that have not winged divided leaves. Although this narration be somewhat prolixe and extravagant, yet I hope to some good purpose, in regard the use thereof, may be profitable to young Herbarists, that know not or regarded not so much before: the first is called *Tormentilla vulgaris*, and of some *Stellaria*, from the forme of the leaves, and yet there are divers other herbes called *Stellaria*, as shall be shewed in their places, and some *Consolida rubra*, from the efficacie and colour of the root. The Second *Camerarius in horto*, calleth *Tormentilla Alpina* and *Bauhinus Tormentilla Alpina vulgaris major*. The last is very variably entituled by divers, as *Pentaphyllum argenteum* of *Anguillara*, *Pentaphyllum Alpinum petrosum & minimum* by *Lobel*. *Pentaphyllum petræum & Alpinum* of *Tabermontanus*. *Cæsalpinus* taketh it to be *Alchimillæ alterum genus*; and *Clusius* somewhat leaneth to that opinion, yet calleth it *Heptaphyllon*. *Tragus* taketh it to be the true *Pentaphyllum* of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*, because it is found as often almost to have but five leaves as seaven; and *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ Argentarea petræa*; of *Camerarius Stellaria argentea*, and *Argentea Heptaphyllos montana*; and of *Lugdunensis Tormentilla candida Dalechampij*: it is very likely to be the *Pentapyllum lupini folium* of *Thalius in Hercynia sylva*. *Bauhinus* calleth it, *Tormentilla Alpina flore sericeo*. Some also doe thinke it is *Chrysogonum* of *Dioscorides*, but thereof he hath but a very short description, saying *Crysogonon* bushеth thickely with Oaken leaves, whose flower is very like unto *Verbascum Coronarium*, the roote whereof is like a Turneppe, very red within and blacke without; but this herbe hath not leaves like an Oake, neither is the flower of any such beauty, or respect, that it might be put into garlands: as the *Verbascum Coronarium* (which is thought to be the *Lychnis Coronaria* Rosecampion with the red flower, a

fit

fit and usuall flower for garlands, for no other *Verbascum* is knowne to be put to that use) neither is the roote like a Turneppe, whereby you may see what great difference there is, betweene this and that: But the true *Chrysogonum* of *Dioscorides*, *Ranwolfius* found among the corne fields, not farre from *Aleppo* in *Syria*, as *Lugdunensis* setteth it forth, in his Appendix to the generall History of Plants; and *Fona* also, sheweth in his *Italian* description of Mount *Baldus*, as you shall have it more fully in his proper place: the *Germans* call it *Blutwurtzell* and *Rotwortzell*, that is, *radix Sanguinaria*, and *radix rubra*; and some after the Latine *Tormentill*, as most of the other Nations doe.

The Vertues.

Tormentill is of the same temperature and qualitie, that Bistort is, which hath caused divers to account it a kinde thereof, being cold in the second, and drie in the third degree, and therefore most excellent to stay all kindes of fluxes of bloud or humors, in man or woman, whether at the nose, mouth, belly, or any wound in the veines, or any where else; the juyce of the herbe or roote taken in drinke, not only resisteth all poyson or venome of any creature, but of the plague and pestilence it selfe, and pestilentiall feavers, and infectious diseases, as the pockes, measells, purples, &c. by expelling the venome and infection from the heart by sweating: if the greene roote, is not at hand, or not to be had readily, the powder of the drie roote is as effectuall, to the purposes aforesaid, to take a dramme thereof every morning: the decoction likewise of the herbes and rootes made in wine, and drinke, worketh the same effect, and so doth also the distilled water of the herbe and roote, rightly made and prepared, which is to steepe them in wine for a night, and then distilled in *Balneo mariæ*; this water in this manner prepared taken with some *Venice* Treakle, and thereupon being presently laid to sweate, will certainely by Gods helpe expell any venome or poyson, or the plague, or any fever or horror, or the shaking fit that happeneth, for it is an ingredient of especiall respect in all antidotes or counterpoysons, never to be forgotten out of them, it is so effectuall in the operation against the plague; yea it is said that good shepheards doe carefully preserve this herbe, and give it their Sheepe for the rot, and many other diseases in them: for there is not found any roote, more effectuall to helpe any fluxe of the belly, stomacke, spleene, or bloud than this, prepared after what manner one will, to be taken inwardly or applied outwardly: the juyce taken doth wonderfully open the obstructions of the liver and lungs, and thereby certainely helpeth the yellow jaundise in a short space. Some there be that use to make cakes hereof, as well to stay all fluxes, as to restraine all chollericke belchings, and much vomitings with loathings in the stomacke; in this manner, take the powder of the roote, and of a peece of a Nutmeg beaten, made up with the white of an egge and as much meale of Oates, as all of them come unto, which being baked, is to be taken every morning one, untill you finde helpe: or the powder of the roote onely, made up with the white of an egge, and baked upon an hot tile and so taken. *Andreas Valesius de radice Chinæ, pag.* 84. holdeth this opinion thereof, that the decoction of the roote is no lesse effectuall to cure the *French* poxe, then *Guaiacum* or *China*: because it so mightily resisteth putrefaction: *Lobel* saith that *Rondeletius* used it in the stead or after in the same manner, that he used *Hermodactiles* for joint aches: the powder also, or the decoction to be drunke, or to sit therein as in a bath, is an assured remedy against abortion in women, that is, when they use to miscarrie often in childbearing, if it proceede from the over fluxibilitie or weakenesse of the inward retentive faculties, as also a plaister made therewith and vinegar, applied to the reines of the backe doth much helpe; it doth much helpe likewise those that cannot hold their water, the powder taken in the juice of Plantane, and is commended also against the wormes in children: it is very powerfull in ruptures and burstings, as also for bruses and falls, to be used as well outwardly as inwardly: the roote hereof made up with pellitorie of *Spaine* and Allome, and put into an hollow tooth doth not onely asswage the paine, but staieth the fluxe of humors thereunto, which was the cause thereof: the juice hereof also being drunke, is found effectuall to open the obstructions of the liver and gall. Tormentill likewise is no lesse effectuall and powerfull a remedy, for outward wounds, sores and hurts, than for inward, and therefore it ought to be a speciall ingredient in all wound drinkes, lotions and injections, for foule and corrupt rotten sores, and ulcers of the mouth, or secret parts, or any other part of the body; and to put either the juice, or powder of the roote into such ointments, plaisters, and such things that are to be applied to wounds and sores, as cause shall require: it doth also dissolve all knots, kernells, and hardnesse gathered about the eares, the throate and jawes, and the Kings evill, if the leaves and rootes be bruised and applied thereunto: the same also easeth the paines of the *Sciatica*, or Hippegout, by restraining the sharpe humours that flow thereunto: the juice of the leaves and rootes used with a little vinegar, is also a speciall remedy against the running sores in the head, or other parts, scabbes also, and the itch, or any such eruptions in the skinne, proceeding of salt and sharpe humours: the same also is effectuall for the hemorrhoides or piles in the fundament, if they be washed and bathed therewith, or with the distilled water of the herbe and rootes: it is found also helpefull to drie up any sharpe rheume that distilleth from the head into the eyes, causing rednes, paine, waterings, itchings or the like, if a little prepared *Tutia* or white Amber, be used with the distilled water hereof: many women also use this water as a secret to helpe themselves and others, when they are troubled with the abundance of the whites or reds, as they call them, both to be drunke, and injected by a Syring.

CHAP. XXV.

Pentaphyllum sive Quinquefolium. Cinkefoile or five leafed Grasse.

THe next unto the Tormentill must come the Cinkefoile to be intreated of, not onely for the likenesse of the outward face, or forme of the plant, but of the properties also, as you shall heare hereafter. Hereof there are many more sorts found out, and now made knowne, than formerly there was, and therefore I thinke it fit to expresse them in some method and order, that is in three rankes; the first shall be of those sorts, that beare white or whitish flowers; the second shall be of those that beare yellow flowers, and lie downe with their leaves upon the ground, or runne with their rootes; the third shall be of those that stand more upright bearing yellow flowers.

Primus

Primus Ordo. The first Ranke.

1. *Pentaphyllum majus luteo flore vel albo.* Great white or yellow Cinkefoile.

THis first and greateſt upright Cinkefoile, hath many leaves riſing from the roote, each upon his owne foote ſtalke, divided in five parts, as if they were five ſeverall leaves, dented about the edges, and ſome times round pointed, very like the great common yellow Cinkefoile, but larger and a little hairy; from among which riſe up ſtraight or upright ſtalkes, and not much leaning downe to the ground, as the next that followeth doth; a little hairy alſo, and divided at the toppes into two or three branches, and they againe into other ſmaller: upon every one whereof ſtandeth one flower, of a white colour and larger than in others, but conſiſting of five leaves, as all others doe; in the middle whereof ſtandeth a ſmall downy head, encompaſſed with many reddiſh yellow threds: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and long, and reddiſh with all.

2. *Pentaphyllum majus alterum album.* Common great white Cinkefoile.

This other white Cinkefoile, which is more common with all Herbariſts, have many leaves growing from the roote, divided into five parts, each of them ſomewhat longer, a little dented, and pointed alſo at the ends, greene on the upper ſide and hoary white underneath, betweene theſe leaves grow weake branches, leaning downe to the ground, ſcarſe a foote long, with many ſuch like leaves upon them, but leſſer than thoſe below: the flowers of theſe, are almoſt as large, as thoſe before, and of a white colour, conſiſting of five more round pointed leaves, than the greater before, yet with a nicke in the middle, with many ſmall yellow threds in the middle, ſet about a woolly head, having many ſmall ſeedes ſet together, like unto a Crowfoote heade of ſeede; the roote is ſomewhat thicke and long, blackiſh on the outſide, but reddiſh within, with many fibres thereat.

Aliud haud crenatis foliis. Of this ſort there is an other whoſe greene leaves are not dented about the edges, little differing in any thing elſe.

3. *Pentaphyllum ſiliquoſum Arabicum albidum.* Codded Cinkefoile of *Arabia*.

This Cinkefoile of *Arabia* riſeth up with a tender tranſparant browne ſtalke about a ſpanne or halfe a foote high, and afterwards groweth to be a foote high or more, having ſome leaves at the ground, and others upon the ſtalke, each of them ſet at the end of pretty long footeſtalkes, ſtanding upright, bowing a little downewards in the middle, and raiſed at the ends, which leaves are ſoft, and of a ſad greene colour, divided into five parts, whereof thoſe two that are on both ſides next the ſtalke, at the firſt are very ſmall, the next two are twiſe as bigge as they, and the fifth in the middle, bigger by halfe then either of the laſt: but after they have ſtood a good while, the two lower leaves onely grow ſomewhat larger: the ſtalke divideth it ſelfe from the ground up to the middle thereof, into divers reddiſh branches; ſet at every joynt with the like leaves: at the toppe

1. *Pentaphyllum majus luteo flore vel albo.* Great white or yellow Cinkefoile.

2. *Pentaphyllum majus alterum album.* Common great white Cinkefoile.

whereof

3. *Pentaphyllum siliquosum Arabicum albidum.*
Codded Cinkefoile of *Arabia.*

7. *Pentaphyllum fragiferum.*
Strawberry Cinkefoile.

whereof grow a long ſpiky buſh of flowers, one ſet above another, flowring one after another, thereby enduring very long with flowers on them, which before they are blowne reſemble ſmall cups, ſet in ſmall greene huskes, with pointels in the middle, but being blowen open, conſiſt of foure little long and narrow hard leaves, of no pure but a ſullen white colour with me, but bluſh with others, not ſtanding as other Cinkefoiles doe, but upright all of them together almoſt, on the one ſide of a button, which is in the middle of the huske, and the pointell below then on the other ſide, ſtanding forth an inch long, ſmall at the bottome, and bigger at the further end, of a very darke or browne colour, having foure ſmall purpliſh threds, with yellow chives hanging at the ends about it: at the joynts all along the ſtalkes, where they beginne to flower, come forth much ſmaller greene leaves, divided onely into three parts: the ſeede did not come to perfection in my Garden, but withered by ſome earely cold blaſtes, pulling downe all the heades, that were full of flowers and cods, to have ſeeded, but *Alpinus lib. de exoticis*, ſaith it beareth long and ſlender round and pointed pods, containing ſmall round blacke ſeed, the roote neither ſpreadeth deepe nor wide, but periſheth with the firſt froſts.

4. *Pentaphyllum album minus.* Small white Cinkefoile.

This ſmall Cinkefoile, hath many buſhy upright ſtalkes, growing thicke together, with many hoary white leaves, in forme like the common white Cinkefole, and at the toppes of them many white flowers, like unto others, compoſed of five round pointed leaves, with a nicke in the middle: the roote is blackiſh and threddy, more then the former, and the whole plant, both ſtalkes, leaves, and flowers, are both lower and leſſer, in other things little differing.

5. *Pentaphyllum album minimum.* The leaſt white Cinkefoile.

This leaſt Cinkefoile, hath his low ſtalkes ſomewhat hairy, but not hoary, being little more then one handbreadth high; whereon grow upon ſhort footeſtalkes, ſmall leaves conſiſting of five parts, dented onely at the ends: the toppes of the ſtalkes are divided, into many branches, whereon ſtand many white flowers like the laſt, but ſmaller, the roote is ſmall and blackiſh.

6. *Pentaphyllum minus argenteum.* Small ſilver leafed Cinkefoile.

This other ſmall Cinkefoile ſpreadeth on the ground, with very many whitiſh branches, covered next unto the roote, with many ſhort browniſh threds or haires, more like then leaves; above which come forth the leaves, made of five parts, as ſmall as the laſt, but round pointed, and not dented at the end, of a ſad greene colour on the upperſide, & of a moſt fine ſhining ſilver colour underneath: at the tops of the branches ſtand a confuſed number of greeniſh heads or huskes, ſet round about long branches, much differing from the other ſorts, out of which appeare very ſmall whitiſh flowers, ſcarſe to be diſcerned, which turne into a very ſmall yellowiſh ſeed, ſomewhat brown, the

roote is small, long hard and threddy, abiding diverse yeares, and busheth thereat so thicke, that it doth spread a great deale of ground.

7. *Pentaphyllum fragiferum Clusij.* Strawberry Cinkefoile.

This Cinkefoile hath divers long hairy stalkes of leaves, rising from the roote, not set close together as other Cinkefoiles are, but parted or divided more like unto a winged leafe, sometimes into five, and sometimes into seaven leaves, rough and hairy also, dented about the edges, greene above and gray underneath, two set one against another, with a little space betweene, but those three at the ends, standing somewhat closer together: the stalke that riseth up among these leaves, is about a foote high or more, reddish and hairy, and divideth it selfe at the toppe into lesser branches, with divers leaves thereon, divided into three parts, on the toppes whereof stand large white flowers, very like unto Strawberry flowers, but somewhat lesse, with many yellow threds in the middle; which being fallen there succeede small round heads, very like unto Strawberryes, but smaller and without any juice therein, having small reddish seeds within them: the roote is somewhat thicke, long, hard, and wooddy, reddish within and blackish without, with divers small long fibres thereat.

The Place.

The first *Bauhinus* saith, was found on the walls of *Wallstat*, a City of the *Switzers*. The second as *Clusius* saith, groweth in many of the woods, upon the mountaines in *Austria*, extending to the *Alpes*, as also in *Moravia*, *Hungary*, in *Italy* also, and divers other places: the other sort of that kinde, *Tragus* saith, he found not farre from *Lutha*, a City of the Empire; the third was brought out of *Egypt*, or out of *Arabia*, as the title declareth. The fourth grew in stony places, about *Curia* of the *Switzers*. The fifth grew saith *Clusius*, in the stony and rocky places of the *Alpes* in *Austria* and *Stiria*. The sixth is a Plant raised from the seede that came among other sorts of seedes, sent me from beyond sea: the last groweth in divers places of *Hungaria*, and *Austria*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Sommer moneths of Iune and Iuly, and the third in August.

The Names.

It is called in Greek Πεντάφυλλον, and in Latine *Pentaphyllum* and *Quinquefolium*, *a numero foliorum*. *Gasa* translating *Theophrastus* calleth it *Quinque petum*. *Tragus* sheweth his mind and opinion concerning the *Pentaphyllum* of *Dioscorides*, and *Theophrastus*, that our Tormentill is their best and most noble *Pentaphyllum*, and is thereunto led as he saith, by the text of *Theophrastus*, in his tenth booke and fourth Chapter, (which yet contrarieth his judgement in my mind) for he there saith, that all the leaves are five parted, and his roote reddish when it is fresh, and blackish and square when it is dryed; but Tormentill hath more leaves of seaven divisions, then five, and hath alwayes yellow flowers, when as *Dioscorides* saith his hath whitish. The first *Bauhinus* calleth *Quinque folium album majus caulescens*. The second is his *Quinque folium album majus alterum*, and by all other Authors, *Pentaphyllum* or *Quinquefolium album*, the other of that kind *Tragus* calleth his owne, that is, *Pentaphyllum Tragi & nobile*. Vnto the third I have given the name as *Alpinus* doth, from the forme of his leaves and fruite, and from the place of his naturall abiding, but *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* calleth it, *Lupinus Arabicus sive Pentaphyllum peregrinum*. The fourth *Bauhinus* calleth *Quinquefolium album minus*. The fifth is *Clusius* his second, which he calleth *Quinquefolium minus flore albo*, and as he saith is the same that *Lobel* calleth *Pentaphyllum minimum & petræum*, but that as *Clusius* saith, his kinde hath as large flowers as the Strawberry, which *Lobels* hath not, but *Clusius* is therein much deceived, for *Lobels Pentaphyllum petræum* or *petrosum*, is declared before to be the *Stellaria argentea* of *Camerarius*, and with *Bauhinus*, *Quinquefolium album minus alterum*. The sixth came to me by the name of *Pentaphyllum argenteum*, and because it is none of the great ones, I have added thereto *minus*. The last *Clusius* calleth, *Pentaphyllum fragiferum*, and is the *Fragaria quarta Tragi*. The *Italians* call it *Cinquefolio*, the *Spaniards Cinco Yramas*, the *French Quintefueille*, the *Germanes Funff finger kraut*, the *Dutch men Viif vinger czuyt*, we in *English* Cinkefoile and Cinkefield, and five finger grasse, or five leafed grasse.

Secundus Ordo. The second Ranke.

1. *Pentaphyllum vulgatissimum.* The most common Cinkefoile.

THe common small Cinkefoile spreadeth and creepeth farre upon the ground, with long slender stringes like Strawberries which take roote againe, and shooteth forth many leaves, made of five parts, and some times of seven, dented about the edges, and somewhat hard, the stalkes are slender, leaning downewards, and beare many small yellow flowers thereon, with some yellow threds in the middle, standing about a smooth green head, which when it is ripe, is a little rough, and containeth small browniish seede: the roote is of a blackish browne colour, seldome so bigge as ones little finger, but growing long with some threds or fibres thereat, and by the small strings it quickly spreadeth over the ground.

2. *Pentaphyllum incanum repens Alpinum.* Creeping Mountaine Cinkefoile.

The creeping Mountaine Cinkefoile, shooteth forth many leaves from the roote like unto the former, and dented about the edges, but softer in handling; and somewhat of a grayish greene or hairy shining colour: the stalkes are slender and trayle almost upon the ground, with some lesser and lesser divided leaves on them, then below, bearing many gold yellow large flowers, with yellow threds in the middle, and such like seede: the roote is smaller and more fibrous then the former, but spreadeth in the like manner.

3. *Pentaphyllum repens minus.* Small creeping Cinkefoile.

This small Cinkefoile, creepeth and spreadeth upon the ground like the last, and is in stalkes and flowers alike also, saving that the leaves are somewhat larger and nothing hoary or shining, but greene, and have a little soft hairy downe on them, and the flowers are not of so gold a yellow colour, in other things not much differing.

4. *Pentaphyllum minus repens lanuginosum.* Small woolly creeping Cinkefoile.

This woolly Cinkefoile is very like the last for growing, both of stalkes, leaves and flowers, but the stalkes are a little

1. *Pentaphyllum vulgatiſsimum.*
The moſt common Cinkefoile.

4. *Pentaphyllum minus repens tanugnoſum.*
Small hoary creeping Cinkefoile.

a little ſlender, not greene but rēddiſh, the leaves are morē woolly, and the edges deepelier dented in, the flowers alſo are of a deeper gold yellow colour then the laſt.

5. *Pentaphyllum minimum repens.*
The ſmalleſt creeping Cinkefoile.

This ſmalleſt Cinkefoile, is leſſe creeping then any of the former, having many ſmall leaves of five parts, as others have, but a little whitiſh hoary underneath, this ſcarſe beareth any ſtalke, with ſmall pale yellow flowers, having a purpliſh head in the middle, which growing ripe is hard, and like a ſmall Strawberry head as all the reſt have, the roote is ſmall, but ſomewhat ſharper in taſte then the others, but yet aſtringent withall.

6. *Pentaphyllum ſupinum Potentillæ facie.*
Low Cinkefoile with wild Tanſy leaves.

This ſmall Cinkefoile creepeth not, nor yet ſtandeth upright, but leaneth downe with his weake ſtalkes to the ground ward, having very long ſtalkes of leaves on them, divided into many parts next the ground, ſet on each ſide thereof two at a ſpace one againſt another, and an odde one at the end, all of them dented about the edges, very like unto wild Tanſy leaves, but not hoary or ſilver like as they, but greene: the flowers come at the joynts with the leaves towards the toppes of the ſtalkes, which are there, leſſer and leſſe divided then thoſe below, every one by it ſelfe, which are ſmall and of a pale yellow colour, with a head in the middle, which after it is ripe, is like unto the other Cinkefoile heads of ſeede, that is, like unto a ſmall hard dry Strawberry: the roote is ſmall long and blackiſh, like the ordinary Cinkefoile.

6. *Pentaphyllum ſupinum Potentillæ facie.*
Low Cinkefoile with wild Tanſie leaves.

7. *Alterum eidem ſimile Enneaphyllon.*
Another ſmall one like thereunto.

There is another low one of this kind, that *Bauhinus* hath ſet forth in his *Prodromus*, whoſe ſmall ſlender ſtalkes, three or foure inches long are many, lying round about the roote upon the ground, divided into many branches, whereon are

long ſtalkes of leaves like unto the laſt, but divided into nine parts, each of them much narrower than they, very hairy and dented about the edges: the flowers are ſmall and more yellow, ſtanding in the ſame manner, and yeel ing the like heade of ſeede: the roote is ſomewhat thicker and blacke ending in long fibres.

The Place.

The firſt groweth by woods ſides, hedge ſides, the pathwayes in fields, and in the borders and corners of them, almoſt through all the land: the ſecond groweth on the higheſt toppes of the Alpes, that are nigheſt unto *Auſtria*; the other *Pentaphyllum* of *Cluſius* groweth in the graſſie fields of the Alpes neare *Auſtria*: the third groweth the moſt common of all others, by the wayes ſides, in dry grounds in *Hungary*, the lower *Auſtria*, *Moravia* and *Bohemia*: the fourth groweth in the ſame places with the third, but more rare to be met with; the fift *Tragus* ſaith, in many ſandie grounds of *Germany*, and in the graſſie fields that are by the woods ſides: the ſixt *Cluſius* ſaith he found in the borders of fields, that are by the woods ſides about *Vienna*, and is cheriſhed in gardens with many; the laſt groweth on the Alpes among the *Switſers*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in Sommer for the moſt part, yet the leaſt, is often in flower thē earlieſt, which is ſometimes in Aprill, and the ſecond in May.

The Names.

The firſt is generally called by all, either *Pentaphyllum* or *Quinquefolium vulgare*; of *Bauhinus*, *Quinquefolium majus repens*: the ſecond is the third *Pentaphyllum* of *Cluſius*; called by him, *Pentaphyllum Alpinum flore aureo*, and by *Bauhinus*, *Quinquefolium minus repens Alpinum aureum*: the third is *Cluſius* his firſt ſort, of the fourth kinde of *Pentaphyllum*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Quinquefolium minus repens lanuginoſum luteum*: the fourth is the other ſort, of *Cluſius* his fourth kinde, and called by *Bauhinus*, *Quinquefolium minus repens aureum*. The fift is the firſt kinde of *Tragus*, called by him *Quinquefolium minimum*, and by *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria*, *Pentaphyllum minus luteum*: the ſixt is called by *Lobel* in his obſervations and *Icones*, *Pentaphyllum ſupinum Tormentillæ facie*, but by *Cluſius* more properly, *Potentillæ facie*; by *Dodonæus* according to his figure, but not the deſcription *Quinquefolium tertium repens*, which is M^r. *Gerards Fragaria veſca ſive ſterilis*: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Quinquefolio fragifero affinis*; and calleth the laſt (which if it be not the ſame and growing leſſe in his naturall or wilde place, yet is very like it) *Quinquefolio affinis Enneaphyllon*.

Ordo tertius. The third Ranke.

1. *Pentaphyllum majus erectum.* The greater upright Cinkefoile.

THe greater upright Cinkefoile, hath ſomewhat longer and larger greene leaves, than any of the former ſorts, cut into five parts, and often alſo into ſeven, and but with three leaves towards the toppes, and dented about the edges: the ſtalkes are ſtrong and upright, not much above halfe a yard high, branched divers wayes, with large pale yellow flowers at the toppes of them, which turne into ſeede like as the other ſorts doe, the roote is blackiſh and ſtringie. Of this kinde, there is ſome that doth ſometimes beare white flowers, and others purpliſh, whereof their flowers make the difference.

1. *Pentaphyllum majus erectum.*
The greater upright Cinkefoile.

2. *Pentaphyllum rectum minus.*
The leſſer upright Cinkefoile.

The leſſer upright Cinkefoile, hath ſmaller and rounder leaves than the other, of a ſad greene colour on the upper-ſide, and gray or hoary underneath: the ſtalkes are tenderer and lower, and the flowers at the toppes of them, are ſomewhat ſmaller and of a more gold yellow colour, and herein conſiſteth the chiefeſt differences the one from the other.

3. *Pentaphyllum montanum erectum.*
The Mountaine upright Cinkefoile.

The Mountaine upright Cinkefoile, hath divers upright but ſlender hoary ſtalkes, ſcarſe halfe a yard high, divided at the toppes into ſundry branches, whereon grow divers leaves, cut into five deeper parts, and deeper dented about the edges, ſomewhat hairy alſo, and a little hoary underneath but not ſhining, whoſe foote ſtalkes are ſome ſhorter and ſome longer than others: but thoſe leaves that grow below, at the foote of the ſtalkes ſtand upon very long foote ſtalkes, and are for the moſt part divided into ſeven parts or leaves: at the toppes of the ſtalkes grow gold yellow flowers, like the former but ſmaller, the ſeede that followeth, is not unlike the reſt, neither is the roote which is blackiſh.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many places in *Germany*, *France*, and in *Savena* of *Narbone* where it beareth white flowers ſay *Pena* and *Lobel*, and in *Italy* purpliſh: the ſecond groweth in *Germany* in divers places, for *Fuſchius* and *Iohannes Thalius* make mention of it: the third *Bauhinus* ſaith was found on the hill *Crentzenis*, in the aſcending to the toppe.

The Time.

Theſe flower for the moſt part all the Sommer long.

The Names.

The first is called *Pentaphyllum majus* by *Brunfelsius* and *Lobel* in his Observations; and *rectum majus* by *Camerarius*: yet unto *Lobels* figure in his *Icones*, and unto *Gerards* figure, the title is *Pentaphyllum vulgare*: in the *Adversaria* the title is hereof, (because of the variation of their flowers in the colour as I said before) *Pentaphyllum aliud album & purpureum*: with many Herbarists in these dayes it is called *Pentaphyllum Heptaphylli facie*, because it hath so usually seven divisions or leaves upon a stalke. *Bauhinus* termeth it *Quinquefolium rectum luteum*. The second is called by *Matthiolus* in some editions *Pentaphyllum album*, and by *Tragus Pentaphyllum exiguum*, by *Iohannes Thalius* in *Harcynia sylva Pentaphyllum canum*, by *Camerarius Pentaphyllum rectum minus*: by *Dodonæus*, *Fuschius* and *Lugdunensis*, *Pentaphyllum* or *Quinquefolium luteum minus*: by *Gerard Quinquefolium Tormentille facie*, by *Tabermontanus Quinquefolium petræum majus*, and by *Bauhinus Quinquefolium folio argenteo*. The third *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, and *Prodromus* setteth downe under the title of *Quinquefolium montanum erectum hirsutum luteum*.

The Vertues.

Having declared unto you all the severall sorts of this kinde of herbe, called Cinkefoile, in their Orders and Rankes, I must now declare unto you the chiefe properties of them altogether, and yet shew which is the most effectuall in speciall: all these sorts for the most part, having one qualitie of cooling and binding, yet the binding is more incident, and naturall unto them all, then the cooling, in that some of them are a little sharpe or bitter in taste, which argueth some more heate, yet I may ghesse the sharpenesse or bitternesse therein, is no more any signe of heate than it is in Cichory, or Poppy or *Opium*: our common wilde creeping Cinkefoile, the greater upright one and the white Cinkefoile, are the chiefest for use, and strongest in effect of all the rest. These three sorts are much alike for their operation, and are held to be as effectuall for all the purposes, whereunto the Tormentill is used, as well for preserving against venemous and infectious creatures, and diseases in each respect, as in keeping from putrefaction, for binding and restraining fluxes, either of bloud or humors, or any the other effects, whereunto Tormentill is applied; so that in stead thereof, and where it is wanting Cinkefoile may be used to as good purpose, I might referre you therefore to the properties of the Tormentill, to be enformed thereby, for the severall helpes, that this doth give; but I will shew you some particular remedies, it worketh upon especiall griefes and diseases: as first, it is an especiall herbe, used in all inflammations and feavers, whether infectious and pestilentiall or topicall among other herbes, to coole and temper the bloud and humours in the body, as also for all lotions, gargles, injections and the like, for sore mouthes, ulcers, cankers, fistulaes, and other corrupt and foule or running sores: yet some are so foolish to thinke, that the decoction of one branch of leaves thereof, taken with a little Pepper, doth helpe a quotidian or daily ague, that three branches helpeth a tertian, and foure a quartane ague; but this set number of leaves and branches, is rather an idle conceit, as it is also to were it in their shooes, for the same purpose, then any certainety fit for a wise man or Christian to leane and trust unto: the juice hereof drunke about foure ounces at a time for certaine dayes together, cureth the quinsie and the yellow jaundise, and to be taken for thirtie dayes together cureth the falling sickneſse, and for all fluxes in man or woman, whither the whites or the reds, as also the bloudy flixe, the rootes boyled in milke, and drunke is held most effectuall of any other remedy: the rootes boiled in vinegar, and the decoction thereof held in the mouth, easeth the paines of the toothach: the juice or the decoction is good to helpe the hoarsenesse of the throate taken with a little hony; as also is good for the cough of the lunges: The distilled water of both rootes and leaves, is effectuall to all the purposes aforesaid, and if the hands be washed often therein, and suffered at every time to drie in of it selfe without wiping it will in a short time helpe the palsie, or the shaking in them: the roote boyled in vinegar helpeth all knots, kernells, hard swellings and lumpes growing in the flesh in any part applied thereunto; as also all inflammations and S. *Anthonies* fire, all empostumes and painefull sores, with heate and putrefaction, the shingles also and all other sores of running and foule scabbs, sores, and itches: the same also boiled in wine, and applied to any joynts full of paine and ache, the gout also in any of the joynts of the hands or feete, and that also of the hippes called *Sciatica*: and if the decoction thereof be also drunke, it helpeth forward the cure much the sooner, and easeth also much paines in the bowells: the rootes are likewise effectuall to helpe ruptures or burstings to be used with other things availeable therefore, either inwardly or outwardly or both, as also for bruises, or hurts by blowes, falls, or the like, and to stay the bleeding of wounds, in any part inward or outward.

CHAP. XXVI.

Gentiana. Gentian or Fellwort.

ALthough I have set forth in my former Booke divers sorts of Gentians or Fellwort, yet there remaine divers others to be intreated of, which shall be here remembred; and because I was there somewhat briefe in declaring the vertues as was fit for that worke, being but an abstract of choise plants, that beare beautifull flowers to store a garden of pleasure, and not a generall worke wherein all things are to be comprised, and all that may be said of every one also, I will here therefore amplifie my selfe the more in their vertues, that have beene spoken of, which are the most effectuall, and of these also, for they are to be referred unto them: yet I thinke good to give you here some of the figures extant before. But that I may use such a methodicall course, as I have formerly held, in setting forth other plants which have divers sorts of one kinde, I will divide this family of Gentians into a greater and lesser sort, and of the lesser sort which admitteth a subdivision, and not the greater; I will divide them againe into *perennes*, everliving or abiding, that is, that perish not in the Winter; and into *annuas* annuall, that is, such as spring up and perish the same yeare that they flower, abiding onely the Sommer and not the Winter: I might also divide the lesser sort againe into *Vernall*, *Æstivall* and *Autumnall* flowring plants, whereof every one in their order.

Gentianæ majores. The greater Gentians.

1. *Gentiana major flore purpureo.* Great purple Gentian.

THe great purple Gentian, is very like the great yellow Gentian in moſt things, having a great thicke browniſh yellow roote, parted into two or three great branches; with great fibres at them but a little more hard and woody of as bitter a taſte as the other, which ſendeth forth at the ſeverall heads thereof, many faire broad three ribbed darke greene ſhining leaves, ſo like unto the other, that it is ſomewhat hard to diſtinguiſh them, many of theſe heads from among the leaves, ſhoote forth thicke and ſtrong ſtalkes, three or foure foote high, with divers joynts on them, and two leaves at them, one againſt another: towards the toppes whereof come forth the flowers compaſſing the ſtalkes, at two or three of the uppermoſt joints, with two leaves apeece under them, like as in the other, which are not laid open, ſtarre faſhion, like the other, but abide cloſe and hollow, the brimmes onely divided into ſixe or more round parts, of a purple colour, but paler at the bottome of them, where they are ſpotted with purple ſpots on the inſide, having ſo many yellowiſh threds in the middle, as the flower hath corners, ſtanding about a long greene byforked head, which growing ripe is the ſeede veſſell, and containeth there in ſuch like flat browniſh ſeedes as the other, but ſomewhat leſſe.

2. *Gentiana major flore albo.* Great Gentian with white flowers.

This white flowred Gentian is very like the former, and the great yellow kinde, not much leſſer and lower in any part than the former, whoſe flowers are not purple but pure white, and hollow like the other, without any ſpots in them, this making the whole difference betweene them.

3. *Gentiana major flore pallido punctato.* Great pale yellow ſpotted Gentian.

This ſpotted great Gentian, is in all things alſo like the firſt, but in the flowers, which are of a duskiſh pale yellow colour, ſpotted both within and without with very many blacke ſpots.

4. *Gentiana major flore cæruleo.* Great Gentian with blew flowers.

And this alſo differeth neither in greatneſſe of ſtalkes, leaves and flowers, nor in the manner of growing, but in the colour of the flower, which is of a blew colour.

5. *Gentiana Aſclepiadis folia.* Swallowort Gentian.

This is diſcribed in my former Booke.

The Place.

All theſe ſorts grow in many places on the Mountaines of *Germany*, and in other places, but are not to be found ſo uſually as the great yellow.

The Time.

Theſe doe all flower in Iune or there abouts.

The Names.

It is called in Greek Γεντιάνη in Latine, and ſo likewiſe *Gentiana*, *a Gentio Illyriorum rege primũ inventore*, as *Di-*

1. *Gentiana major cujuſque coloris.*
The greater Gentian of any of the colours.

Gentiana Cruciata.
Croſſeworte Gentian.

oſcorides

ſcorides & Pliny ſet it down: *Serapio* ſaith it was called *Baſilica*: of ſome it was called as ſome copies of *Dioſcorides* hath it *Centauria radix*, of ſome *Aloes Gallica Narce sChronion*, and as *Pliny* ſaith, ſome *Romanes* called it *Cnendia*, and ſome *Ciminalis*. The *Italians* and *Spaniards* follow the Latine name *Gentiana*, the *French* alſo *Gentiane*, the *Germanes Gentian*, *Enzian*, and *Bitterwurtz*; but the *Gentiana Conciata*, they call *Modelgheer*; we call it in *Engliſh* either Gentian or Fellworte, mixed as I take of *Latine* and *Engliſh* together, or Bitterwort, and of ſome Baldmony: all Authors doe generally call them all Gentians, and diſtinguiſhed according to the colour of the flowers, as they are in their titles.

Gentiane minores vernales perennes. The leſſer Gentians of the ſpring, abiding.

1. *Gentianella major ſive Gentianella Alpina latifolia magno flore.* The greateſt ſmall Gentian of the Spring.

THis greateſt of the ſmall Gentians is very like unto the Gentian of the Spring, that I have already ſet forth, yet it is not the ſame, having larger greene leaves, of two inches long and one broad, ſomewhat round pointed, with three ribbes or veines running through them, as the others have, the ſtalke riſing from the middle of theſe leaves, groweth about foure inches high, with a ſmall leafe or two thereon, bearing at the end thereof a large huske, ſuſtained by two ſmall and long leaves, from the middle whereof ſhooteth forth a very large and great hollow blew flower, ending in five ſmall points: the roote is ſmall yellowiſh and fibrous.

2. *Gentianella anguſtifolia verna.* Small narrow leafed Gentian of the Spring.

This ſmall Gentian of the Spring, ſhooteth from the roote, which is long ſlender much ſpread under the ground and yellowiſh, many heads of divers ſmall long and narrow leaves ſet together, ſomewhat longer then the next that followeth; from ſome of theſe heads, (for all flower not in one and the ſame yeare, thoſe flowring the yeare following, which flowred not the yeare before, and thoſe that did flower, not flowring againe the next yeare after,) riſeth up a ſmall ſlender ſtalke, ſomewhat higher then the former, bearing thereon, two ſuch like ſmall leaves at a joynt, and at the toppe one flower for the moſt part, (ſeldome more or the ſtalke branched) much ſmaller then the laſt, narrow long and hollow like a hoſe or huske of one entire leafe at the lower part, but ending above into five corners or ſmall pointed leaves, laid open like a ſtarre, having ſmall peeces of leaves like as it were eares, ſet at the bottome of the diviſions of them, both of them of a perfect blew colour, but not ſo deepe as the former, having a white line in the middle of each of them, and the ground or bottome of the flower whitiſh alſo, with a few threds ſtanding about a ſmall head, not to be ſeene untill the flower be almoſt or fully paſt, unleſſe one open it; which after it is ripe is ſmall and long, containing very ſmall browniſh ſeede.

3. *Gentianella minor Verna.* The ſmaller Vernall Gentian.

This little Gentian groweth in all things like the laſt, ſaving that the leaves are not ſo long and narrow, but are ſmall, and of the breadth of the naile of ones little finger, ſomewhat pointed at the end: the ſtalke is much about the ſame height, and beareth ſuch a like ſmall blew flower, ſometimes having thoſe ſmall peeces or eares at them, and ſometimes without them: and theſe be the chiefeſt differences betweene them.

4. *Gentianella omnium minima.* The leaſt Gentian of all.

This leaſt Gentian (ſo called becauſe of the bitterneſſe in it, elſe it might very well be accounted rather a kind of moſſe) ſpreadeth, and as it were matteth upon the ground, with many ſmall and long leaves, among which

1. *Gentianella Alpina verna major.*
The greateſt of the ſmall Gentians of the Spring.

Gentianella verna minor.
The ſmaller Vernall Gentian.

rise small little footestalkes, little more then an inch high, bearing each of them one flower, larger then the proportion of the plant may seeme to beare, of a pale blew colour scarse appearing out of the huske: the roote is small and white.

The Place.

The first groweth upon the *Alpes*, that are neere unto *Switzerland* as *Bauhinus* saith, The second groweth on the dry cold hils of *Savoy*. The third *Clusius* saith he found as well upon the *Pyrenæan* hils neare *Spaine*, as also upon divers hils of *Austria* and *Hungary*, *Gerard* saith it is found upon *Salisbury* plaine, in *Sussex*, and nere St. *Albons*, but I doubt he was mistaken, for that which groweth in those places, as farre as I can heare or learne, as also in many other of our owne land, is not this Vernall kinde, but some other, that flower some in the Sommer, some in Autumne, as you shall understand by and by. The last as *Bauhinus* saith groweth upon the hilles among the *Switzers*.

The Time.

The two first sorts doe usually flower in Aprill, the third in May, and the last latest, and it is but casuall, if they flower at any other time, for their leaves abiding greene all the Winter, they do encrease at the roote and may be easily parted.

The Names.

These are called by most writers, *Gentianella quasi Gentiana minor*, and *vernæ* becaus they doe chiefely flower in the Spring time. *Lugdunensis* saith, they may be called *Thylacitis major & minor*. The first *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus* calleth *Gentianella Alpina latifolia magno flore*, as it none had made mention of it before himselfe, but assuredly it is the same that *Lugdunensis* setteth forth, although that of *Lobel* and *Clusius* be a lesser of that great sort, which is that I have already set forth in my former booke, which he calleth *Gentianella Alpina angustifolia magno flore*. The second is the *Gentianella angustifolia* of *Lugdunensis*, which differeth from the *Alpina minor* of *Clusius*, although *Bauhinus* doth not distinguish them, but calleth it *Gentianella Alpina major*, when all others call it *minor*. *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ* calleth it *Calathiana verna*, and *Lugdunensis Helleborine Dalechampij* on *Dioscorides*. The third *Clusius* calleth *Gentianella minor verna*, and is thought by divers to be *Cantabrica* of *Pliny*. *Cæsalpinus* taketh it to be *Vincetoxici species pusilla*. The *French* by a speciall name, call both the greater and the lesser of this sort *Reperet*. The last *Bauhinus* calleth *Gentiana omnium minima*, as it is in the title, and peradventure is the *Gentianella Bavarica* of *Camerarius* in his *Icones*, but that this he saith hath longer and that rounder leaves.

Gentianella æstive. Small Gentians of the Sommer.

1. *Gentiana Pennei cærulea punctata.* Docter *Pennies* blew spotted Gentian.

Although I am in some doubt, whether this be a Gentian, and dare not affirme it to be any of the great kinds of Gentian (and *Clusius* also to whom Dr. *Penny* gave both the figure and description, was doubtfull of it not to be of the smaller kinde, let mee therefore place it either as the last of the greatest Sommer sorts, and least of them, or first of the Sommer kinde, but greater then any of the smaller, whose description is as followeth. It hath a joynted stalke about a foote and a halfe high, somewhat reddish toward the bottome next to the roote, with two leaves like the great Gentian, set at each joynt, but much smaller, and with more veines or ribbes therein then it, each standing upon a reddish footestalke, greater below then those above, where they do in a manner compasse the stalke, from the middle of the stalke upward come forth the flowers at the joynts with the leaves, on both sides of the stalke, three for the most part standing together, except the uppermost of all, where they stand five together, each of them with a short footestalke under them, consisting of five small pointed leaves, spread like a starre, of a pale blew colour finely spotted, with many small blacke prickes on the inside, having a small umbone in the middle, and five small threds, tipt with yellow standing about it: the seede that followeth, is enclosed in such heads or huskes, as the Gentians have: the roote is small and yellow, with many fibres annexed unto it. Hereunto I may referre another very like unto it, found in the North parts of this land, namely in *Lancashire*, by Mr. *Hesket*, a Gentleman in his life time very skilfull in the knowledge of Plants, whose figure I here exhibit, that some other may be stirred up to finde it out againe, that we may have further knowledge thereof.

1. *Gentiana Pennei cærulea punctat a.*
Dr. *Penny* his blew spotted Gentian.

Gentiana dubia Anglica.

2. *Gentianella æstiva cordata.* Small Heartlike Sommer Gentian.

This Sommer Gentian, hath a small long fibrous, but wooddy yellowish roote, (and thereby may be judged to be but annuall and not abiding) from whence arise small leaves, somewhat round pointed, with a greenish yellow ribbe in the middle of them, two alwaies set one against

another

another: the ſtalke is ſquare, about halfe a foote high, with the like leaves at the joyntes and divided from the middle upwards, into divers ſmall ſhort branches, on the toppes whereof ſtand very large flowers, in compariſon to the ſmallneſſe of the Plant, which is of a whitiſh blew colour before it be open, and writhed together, like to many of the flowers of the ſmall Bindeweeds, but being opened conſiſteth of a long hollow round huske ending in five hard leaves, ſomewhat broad and pointed like a ſtarre, of as brave a deepe blew colour, as any of the former: betweene thoſe greater leaves, there are other ſmaller leaves ſet, each of them round at the ends and dented in, making them ſeeme like unto a heart, as it is painted, from whence the name in the title *cordata* heart-like, was impoſed upon it, the like forme being not obſerved in any of the other: the ſeede veſſell after the flower is paſt, groweth to have a ſmall long necke, and bigger above, which being ripe openeth it ſelfe at the head, contrary to the reſt, containing within it much blacke ſeede, but twiſe as bigge and as long as the other.

3. *Gentianella æſtiva purpuro-cærulea.* Small purple Sommer Gentian.

This purple Sommer Gentian ſhooteth forth a reaſonable ſtrong ſtalke, a foote and a halfe high, with divers joynts, and two leaves at every one of them, ſomewhat broad at the bottome, where it joyneth to the ſtalke, not having any footeſtalke to ſtand on, growing ſmaller to the end, and long pointed: the ſtalke at the toppe hath ſome ſhort branches, whereon are ſet five or ſix or more ſmall purpliſh blew flowers, ending in five ſmall pointed leaves, after they are fallen and paſt, come up ſmall long cornered pods, or ſeede veſſels, containing much ſmall ſeede: the roote is ſlender long and fibrous, and periſheth after bearing, raiſing it ſelfe againe from its owne ſowing, and if it ſpring before Winter, it will endure it well and flower the next yeare, elſe if it riſe in the Spring, it will abide all the firſt yeare and flower and ſeede the next.

4. *Gentianella æſtiva flore lanuginoſo.* Sommer Gentian with a cottony flower.

This Sommer Gentian ſpringeth up with many long and narrow leaves, lying in compaſſe upon the ground, with three veines in every one of them, as is uſuall in all or moſt of the Gentians, from among which riſeth up a ſquare ſtalke, about a foote high or more, bearing at every joynt two ſuch like leaves as grow below, but leſſer and longer pointed: at the joynts with the leaves, toward the toppes of the ſtalkes, ſhoote forth two or three ſhort branches, bearing every of them three or foure flowers, larger then the former and bigger bellyed, ending in five points or leaves, of a paler purple colour, having a ſmall purpliſh cottony downyneſſe, at the bottome of each of the leaves, where they are divided on the inſide: after the flowers are fallen, there appeare ſmall long huskes, like hornes, full of ſmall round ſeede, the roote is ſmall and long, of a pale colour ſomewhat wooddy, periſhing as all the Sommer kindes doe.

5. *Gentianella æſtiva flore breviore.* Sommer Gentian with ſhort flowers.

This kinde of Gentian is ſomewhat like unto the laſt, but that the leaves are broader by the halfe, two alwaies ſtanding at a joynt, of a deeper greene colour, the ſtalke is ſquare and branched at the toppe in the ſame manner, bearing divers flowers on every of them, which are both ſhorter and greater then they, and of a pale blewiſh colour, the ſeedes and rootes are much alike: all theſe kinds as well as the former are very bitter, which cauſe them to be referred to Gentian.

6. *Gentianella æſtiva minima Neapolitana.* The ſmall Sommer Gentian of *Naples*.

This ſmall Gentian hath ſmall ſquare ſtalkes, little more then halfe a foote high, but fuller of branches and flowers then the laſt, the leaves thereon are ſomewhat long and narrow, the ſtalkes are branched from the bottome, with many ſmall flowers on them, ſtanding in ſmall huskes, which are long like a cuppe, the brimmes ending in foure parts, ſomewhat diſtant one from another, making the ends to ſeeme the longer, of a purpliſh colour enclining to redneſſe, with a ſmall woollineſſe at the bottome of each of the foure leaves, where they are divided, and white alſo on the inſide, at the lower part of them, and of a paler purple about the edges; after which come up ſmall long heads, forked at the toppe, wherein is contained ſmall round ſhining yelloviſh ſeed, yet bigger then any of the former, the roote is longer and more full of threds or fibres then the laſt, ſpreading much under ground.

The Place.

The firſt as *Cluſius* ſaith, Dr. *Penny* of *London*, ſhewed him the figure, and gave him the deſcription, and told him that he gathered it upon *Bockmut* a hill of the *Switzers*, and the other of that kinde, as is ſaid in ſome places of *Lancaſhire*, but we know not where. *Columna* ſaith he found the ſecond upon the hils *Æquicoli* in *Naples*. The third and fourth groweth in the meddowes, at the foote of hills in many places of *Germany*, as *Cluſius* ſaith. The fifth groweth on the toppes of hills onely, in many places of *Auſtria*. And the laſt on the hils in *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith.

The Time.

Theſe doe all flower in the Sommer Moneths of Iuly, and Auguſt, and not before, the ſeede growing ripe ſoone after, which ſhedding themſelves continue their kinds, but will hardly endure tranſplantation, or riſe of the ſeed ſowen in a Garden, as both *Camerarius* and others have obſerved, and my ſelfe can ſay the ſame.

The Names.

Theſe are called *Gentianellæ æſtivæ*, and are *mediæ inter Gentianas & Centaurias minores*, as partaking of both in forme and property, *Cluſius* calleth them *Fugaces*, becauſe they abide not a Winter, unleſſe it be upon their firſt yeares ſowing, that they doe not runne up to flower, for ſo they may be ſaid to abide two yeares, yet they are called annuall in that they periſh after flowring. *Bauhinus* calleth them *pratenſes*, becauſe they grow in meddowes, yet ſome of them are onely found on the toppes of hils. The firſt Dr. *Penny* called *Gentianã punctata*; but *Cluſius* referreth it to the Claſſis of his *Fugaces*. *Bauhinus* calleth it in his *Phytopinax Aliſma folio glabro* but in his *Pinax*, *Gentiana paluſtris latifolia flore punctato*. *Columna* calleth the ſecond *Gentianella cærulea cordata*, for the cauſes expreſſed in the deſcription, which *Bauhinus* entitleth *Gentianella utriculis ventricoſis*. The third is *Cluſius* his firſt kind of *Gentiana fugax*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Gentiana autumnalis ramoſa*; which title in my judgement is not correſpondent to the Plant, as indeed in theſe ſmall Gentians, as well as in many others, he is much and often miſtaken, making two ſorts of one, and ſometimes miſapplying the authors titles, to thoſe that are not right, for neither is this plant onely full of branches, to beare the title *ramoſa*, for others of this ſort are ſo alſo, neither doth it flower ſo late to be made an *Autumnalis*, more then the other in this order,

which

which for the moſt part are paſt before the Autumnall kindes be in flower. The fourth is *Cluſius* his ſecond *Gentiana fugax*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Gentiana pratenſis flore lanuginoſo*: the fift is *Cluſius* his third *Gentiana fugax*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Gentiana pratenſis flore breviore & majore*: the laſt *Columna* calleth *Gentianella purpurea minima*.

Gentianellæ autumnales. Small Autumne Gentians.

1. *Gentianella Autumnalis Pneumonanthe dicta.* The greater Autumne Gentian.

THe greater of theſe ſmall Gentians, that doth flower in Autumne, riſeth ſometimes with more, and ſometimes with fewer ſtalkes, ſometimes alſo they riſe higher, to be two foote high at the leaſt, and ſometimes not above a foote high, according to the fertilitie of the ſoile, of a browniſh greene colour, having many long and narrow darke greene leaves, ſet by couples on them, up to the toppes, which ſeldome branch forth, but beare every one, a reaſonable large hollow flower, bigger than any of the reſt that follow, of a very deepe blewiſh purple colour in moſt, yet in ſome a little paler, ending in five points or corners: the rootes are many, ſmall and long, thruſting downe deeper for the moſt part into the ground, then thoſe before named, and abiding after ſeede time, not periſhing as the reſt.

2. *Gentianella autumnalis fimbriato flore.* Autumne Gentian of *Naples*.

This Gentian of *Naples*, from a long yellowiſh ſmall roote, creeping like Couchgraſſe, doth ſhoote forth a few long and narrow leaves, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Line or Flaxe, but ſhorter, but thoſe that grow up higher on the ſtalke, unto the middle thereof are ſtill larger, and from the middle to the toppe, decreaſing againe, but in all places two ſet at every joint, and ſtriped from every one of the joynts on both ſides all the length of the ſtalke, which being greene and about a foote high, beareth at the toppe thereof a purpliſh greene cuppe or huske, conſiſting of foure large pointed leaves encloſing the flower, which before it blow open is long and writhed, of a pale blew colour, but being open, is of a deeper blew colour, ending in foure leaves ſomewhat long, and as it were purfled about the edges, with a little hairineſſe at them alſo, having a ſmall leafe at the bottome of each of them, and a few yellow threds in the middle, ſtanding about an umbone or head, which when the flower is fallen groweth to be the ſeede veſſell, forked into two parts at the head, where it is ſomewhat greater then it is below, wherein when it is ripe is contained, very ſmall blacke ſeede.

3. *Gentianella autumnalis Centaureæ minoris folio.* Autumne Gentian with ſmall Centory leaves.

This Autumne Gentian groweth up with ſundry ſtalkes, not a foote high, parted into divers ſmall branches, whereon ſtand two ſmall leaves together, as is uſuall in all the Gentians, very like unto thoſe of the leſſer Centaury, which are not ſo long as either of the former, a little broader and of a whiter greene colour: at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches grow divers orient blew flowers, not ſo large as either of the two former, but

1. *Pneumonanthe.*
The greater Autumne Gentian.

3. *Gentianella autumnalis Centaureæ minoris foliis.*
Autumne Gentian with ſmall Centory leaves.

set in small long huskes, halfe way rising above the toppes of them, after which come small seede in long horned vessels, the roote is small and full of threds.

4. *Alia flori Centaureæ minoris similis folio majore.*

Another with small Centory like flowers.

I have seene in Mr. *Thomas Pemble* his garden at *Maribone* a sort that was more spreading than the former sorts, small but with larger leaves and flowers than Centory, and of the same colour of the Centory flowers, yet more plentifully stored and longer lasting; the plant perishing as the other.

5. *Gentianella Centaureæ minoris folio minor.*

A smaller Gentian with Centory leaves.

This small Gentian is very like unto the last, in the fashion and order of the leaves, but that they are somewhat smaller, and the stalke much lower, being not above three inches high, yet stored with many small branches, whereon are set long and somewhat large blew flowers, very like unto the lesser Vernall Gentian, after which the seede and vessels being ripe shew to be like the last: the roote is likewise small, but with many more fibres thereat then others.

6. *Gentianella minima elegantissima Bavarica Camerarij.*

Other excellent sorts of Autumne small Gentians with Centorie like leaves.

The greater of them spreadeth sundry branches upon the ground, set full of small Centory like leaves, but a little pointed, and at the toppes of each, an orient blew flower made of five leaves. The other is even the smallest of all, with small round leaves (which the cutter hath perverted) and Starre-like blew flowers like the last.

6. *Gentianella minima Bavarica Camerarij.*
Other sorts, of Autumne small Gentians with Centory like leaves.

The Place.

The first groweth in many places of *Germany*, and other places beyond the seas, as also in divers places of our owne land, as neare *Longfield* by *Gravesend*, neare *Greenehithe* and *Cobham* in *Kent*, in the fields about Sir *Percivall Harts* house at *Lellingstone* in *Kent*, and in a chalkie pit, not farre from *Dartford* in *Kent* hard by a Paper Mill, in the West Country also in divers places: it groweth as well in wet as in dry grounds. The second groweth on the hills in *Naples*, as *Columna* saith. The third groweth in *Kent* in divers places, as about *Southfleete* and *Long-field* upon the Downes, as also upon *Barton* hills in *Bedfordshire*, upon a peece of waste Chalkie ground, as yee goe out of *Dunstable* way, towards *Gorkambury*, and not farre from the ruines of the old Cittie *Verulam*, which is not farre from Saint *Albones*: the fourth is not knowne from whence it came: the fift upon divers of the Alpes: and the last according to the title in *Bavaria*.

The Time.

These flower for the most part not untill *August*, and that is later than the former, and therefore deservedly have the name of Autumne Gentians.

The Names.

The first is set downe by *Matthiolus*, *Lobel*, *Cordus*, *Clusius* and others; some under the name of *Gentiana minima*, as *Matthiolus*; some *Pneumonanthe*, as *Cordus* and *Lobel*; some *Calathiana viola*, as *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*; some *Campanula Autumnalis* as *Dodonæus*, and of *Lugdunensis Campanula patersis*: the second *Columna* onely mentioneth by the name of *Gentianella cærulea fimbriata angustifolia autumnalis*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gentianella cærulea oris pilosis*: the third is the tenth *Gentian* of *Clusius*, and called by *Eystotensis horti author Gentianella autumnalis foliis centaureæ minoris flore cæruleo*. *Lobel* calleth it *Gentiana minima*. *Bauhinus Gentiana angustifolia autumnalis floribus ad latera pilosis*: the fourth is not mentioned by any before: the fift is the eleventh small Gentian of *Clusius*: the last is called by *Camerarius*, *Gentianella elegantissima Bavarica*; *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Gentiana verna Alpina*,: I to the *Calathiana verna Dalechampij* of *Lugdunensis*; but that *Camerarius* saith it flowreth in Autumne.

The Vertues.

The greater Gentians are more used in Physicke with us then the smaller, although they be neare of one propertie, and almost as effectuall both inwardly and outwardly, and in the places, where the smaller are in plentie to be had, and the greater not so readily to be gotten, they doe very well serve in their stead. They are by their bitternesse so availeable against putrefaction, venomne and poyson, the plague also or pestilence, being a most certaine and sure remedy, that the *Germans* account it their Treakle, holding nothing to be a more commodious counterpoison, and for this purpose did formerly make a Treakle therewith and other things, at *Iena* which was transported into our country, and we thereupon called it *Iene* Treakle, made of Gentian, *Aristolochia*, Bayberies and other things, which were all good, wholesome, and effectuall for griefes and paines in the stomacke, and an especiall medicine against the infection of the plague, to expell the malignitie of that, and all other infectious diseases, and to preserve the heart, to strengthen it also against faintings and swounings; which Treakle was bitter, and therefore the more likely to worke these, and other good effects; but that *Ieane* Treakle, which hath since crept into the place of it among the vulgar, because it is sweet and pleasant; is for that cause greedily sought after, and for the cheapenesse, of most sorts of poore people desired, but there is nothing in it, that can doe them good, nor hath beene found to helpe them of any disease, being nothing but the drosse and worst part of Sugar, taken

taken from it in purifying, the which they call refining; and becauſe the good is bitter, therefore but few can away with it: yet in *London* it hath beene upon occaſion, both cenſured and condemned by a Jury, and many hundred weights thereof, beene publikely burned in the open ſtreetes, before their doores that ſold it, as a juſt witneſſe to all (if they would underſtand their owne good, and be perſwaded by reaſon, true judgement and experience) that it is not a thing tollerable in a Common-wealth. I have thus farre digreſſed from the matter in hand, and yet I hope not without good and juſt cauſe, to informe all of our countrie to ſubmit their wills and affections unto thoſe of learning and judgement in Phiſicke, and not be obſtinate in their ſelfe willed opinions, and ignorance; for aſſuredly if that kind of *Ieane* Treakle were wholſome or effectuall to any good purpoſe, it were as eaſie for the Phiſitians to give way to the uſe thereof, as for any other tollerated medicine: but the ſaying is moſt true, *Nitimur invetitum ſemper, cupimuſque negatum,* the more a thing is forbidden the more it is deſired; for the wrong opinion of many is to thinke, that it is for the private profit of ſome that the thing is forbidden, and therefore ſtollen bread is ſweeteſt: But to the matter now in hand, The powder of the dried rootes taken in wine, either of themſelves or with other things, as Mirrhe, Rue, Pepper, and the like, is a certaine remedy againſt the ſtingins or bitings of Serpents, Scorpions, or any other venemous beaſts, and againſt the bitings of a madde dog, being taken three or foure dayes together, and care taken to keepe open the wound with Vinegar or ſalt water, and to cleanſe and dreſſe it in order as it ſhould be; the ſame rootes alſo taken in wine helpeth thoſe that have obſtructions in their livers, or are liver growne as they call it, or have paines in their ſtomackes; thoſe alſo that cannot keepe or relliſh their meate, or have dejected appetites to their meate, for hereby they ſhall finde preſent eaſe and remedy: being ſteeped in wine and drunke, it refreſheth thoſe that are overwearied with travell, and are by cold and ill lodging abroad, growen ſtarke or lame in their joynts: theſe alſo that have any griping paines in their ſides, as prickings, ſtitches or the like: it helpeth thoſe that are bruiſed by blowes or falls, by diſſolving the congealed bloud, and eaſing the paines: the ſame alſo is held very effectuall againſt all agues, to take of the roote not in wine, but ſome other drinke, or the water diſtilled of the herbe: the freſh roote, or the dried made into a peſſary, and put into the matrice, expelleth the dead child, and the afterbirth, for it throughly worketh upon thoſe parts, and therefore not to be given to women that are with child, and being taken inwardly, procureth their courſes being ſtopped, and the urine when it is ſtaied: the decoction of the roote is mervellous effectuall to helpe thoſe that are pained with the ſtone: the ſame alſo taken in wine doth mervellous much good to thoſe that are troubled with crampes and convulſions in any parts: it doth much good alſo to thoſe that are burſten, and have any ruptures. *Dioſcorides* ſaith that there is ſo great power and efficacie in the rootes hereof, that it helpeth not men onely, but beaſts alſo that are troubled with coughes, and the outgoings of their intrails, and that it expelleth the wormes of the belly: it breaketh much winde in the body, and cauſeth it to avoid; and generally it is availeable in all cold diſeaſes, either inward or outward, and as *Galen* ſaith, is moſt effectuall, where there is any neede to extenuate or make thinne, thicke flegme or groſſe humors, clenſing of corrupt and filthy ſores or ulcers, purging of peccant and offenſive humours, and opening the obſtructions of the liver and lungs, gall and ſpleene, and freeing the parts affected, with any the diſeaſes incident unto them, and all theſe things, *Galen* holdeth it to worke by the facultie of bitterneſſe therein; for aſſuredly if our ſtomackes could brooke this and other bitter medicines, and were not ſo nice and daintie to refuſe whatſoever is not pleaſing to the palate, it would worke admirable effects in the curing of many deſperate and inveterate diſeaſes inwardly, and clenſing and healing foule corrupt and deſperate ſores and ulcers outwardly, and therefore the *Italians* not undeſervedly, doe call the *Gentiana cruciata, Petimborſa, quaſi mettere in burſa,* put it into your purſe, either as *Matthiolus* ſaith that it was to be gathered whereſoever it was found and fit to be kept in ones purſe, as ready to be uſed upon all occaſions, or that it did by curing of diſeaſes, get ſtore of crownes to be put into the purſe; ſo excellent they accounted this roote and herbe to be uſed: the decoction of the leaves, or the juice of them, or the rootes, worketh the ſame effects: and ſo doth the diſtilled water of the leaves, flowers, and rootes, artificially made in Glaſſe, and drawen by the vapours of a *Balneum* or Hot water; for this water drunke, hath beene often tried to cure in a wonderfull manner, all thoſe ſorts of agues that breede by the obſtruction of humours or blood, and killeth the wormes of the belly: the ſaid water uſed to the face, clenſeth it from all ſorts of ſpots, freckles, morphew, and other defections, or diſcolourings of the skinne whatſoever, if it be often bathed lightly therewith; the powder of the roote, or the juyce thereof healeth all wounds that are freſh; as alſo is moſt ſoveraigne and effectuall for all ſorts of foule, putride, or rotten ulcers whereſoever, yea although they be hollow, or fiſtulous, cancrous alſo fretting or running, for it mightily clenſeth and drieth and healeth up alſo: the ſame alſo or the powder of the dried rootes applied to the ulcers, knots, or kernells of the necke or throate, which is called the Kings evill, healeth them certainely and ſpeedily, as alſo the painefull ſwellings of the hemorrhoidiall veines, which are called the piles when they are fallen downe and grow vlcerous or ſore: the juice either freſh or condenſate, that is, made thicke by extraction and evaporation to his conſiſtence fit to be kept, is uſed to be infuſed into the eyes, to take away inflammations and redneſſe in them, and to cleare & clenſe them from skins and filmes growing upon them: the roote or the juice of them, or the decoction of the herbe or roote, is given likewiſe very often to cattell to drinke, to free them from the Bottes, and wormes, and many other diſeaſes, as alſo when they begin to ſwell, being poiſoned by any venemous worme or ticke, which they often licke up with the graſſe; as alſo when ſuch wormes or other hurtfull vermine have bitten Kine by the udders or other tender places, which preſently thereupon ſwell, and put the cattle to much paine, making them forbeare their meate; which when the countrey people ſee, they bruiſing the leaves of any of the Gentians, growing neare unto them, and wringing out the juice, ſtroke therewith the udder, or bitten place, and they by two or three times ſo doing are helped and cured: the rootes of the ſmaller Gentian of the Spring, being dried and given in powder to any to drinke, will cauſe much venting or farting, and is given with good ſucceſſe to helpe the torments of the windcollicke, and other ſore and grievous panges, or paines in the ſtomacke or bowells, it is alſo profitable to helpe the yellow jaundiſe, as alſo any evill diſpoſition in the liver or body, engendred by long ſickeneſſe or bad diet, whereby they pine away by a conſumption.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

Scorsonera. Vipers Graſſe.

ALthough I have ſet forth in my former Booke two ſorts of *Scorsonera* or Vipers Graſſe which are the *Spanniſh* kinde and the low purple kinde, yet becauſe there are ſome others that *Cluſius* and others have made mention of, and ſome alſo not yet publiſhed by any, I thinke it meete to declare all thoſe not ſpoken of before, in this place and Chapter.

1. *Scorsonera major Pannonica latifolia.*
The greater *Hungarian* broad leafed Vipers Graſſe.

This greater *Hungarian* Vipers graſſe is very like unto the *Spaniſh* kinde, in all things almoſt, the leaves hereof are more in number, that riſe from the head of the roote, as broad and long as they, but not crumpled about the edges, nor of that grayiſh greene colour, but ſmooth, and of a darke or evill greene colour; this hath two or three ſtalkes riſing up among the leaves, and ſometimes but one, according as the roote hath encreaſed into ſeverall heads, having ſome leſſer leaves upon them, and at the top, a ſcaly ſomewhat long greene head, from the middle whereof groweth the like double yellow flower as the *Spaniſh* kinde hath, and the like ſeede alſo, lying in ſuch downy ſubſtance, neither of them to be well diſcerned the one from the other, after they have growne any time in the garden together: the roote alſo is long and great, ſpreading into many branches, and ſhooting forth into divers heads, from the upper part thereof, blackiſh on the outſide, and white and pleaſant within as the other, yeelding milke in every part in the ſame manner alſo, abiding many yeares and not periſhing after ſeede time, as the Goates beards doe, whereof all theſe are accounted as kindes.

2. *Scorsonera humilis latifolia Pannonica.* The dwarfe *Hungarian* Vipers graſſe.

This dwarfe or low *Scorsonera*, ſhooteth forth not ſo many long leaves but almoſt as broad as the laſt, ſomewhat ſtiffer and ſhorter; and of the ſame greene colour; from among which riſeth up one firme, but hollow and ſhort ſtalke, not above an handbredth high, bearing ſome few ſmall and ſhort leaves thereon and a yellow flower, out of the like greene ſcaly head, but ſhorter than the other, with the like ſeede therein alſo: the roote is blacke without, and white within yeelding milke as the other doth.

3. *Scorsonera minor anguſtifolia Pannonica.* The ſmall *Hungarian* Vipers graſſe.

This ſmall Vipers graſſe hath long and very narrow greene leaves, very like the leaves of *Tragopogon* or Goates beard, but ſhorter and not ſo many, the ſtalkes are ſlenderer and much lower then the firſt, bearing ſmaller and more ſingle flowers upon them then it, and leſſer ſeede, but like in all other reſpects, lying in ſuch downe; the roote likewiſe is long and blacke without and white within, but ſmaller and ſlenderer, never growing to be halfe ſo great, neither yeeldeth ſuch ſtore of milke as the other doth.

1. *Scorsonera major Pannonica latifolia.* The greater *Hungarian* broad leafed Vipers graſſe.

5. *Scorsonera tuberoſa radice.* The ſmalleſt *Spaniſh* Vipers graſſe.

2. 3. *Scorsonera humilis latifolia & anguſtifolia.* The greater low, and the leſſer tall *Hungarian* Vipers graſſe.

4. *Scorsonera elatior angustifolia Pannonica.* Tall narrow leafed Purple Vipers grasse.

The taller purple Vipers grasse, hath many such like narrow long leaves as the last, and longer stalkes, with some lesser leaves on them, divided sometimes into two or three branches, bearing every one a small flower like unto the last, but of a blewish purple colour, standing in a shorter greene head, wherein is contained shorter and thicker seede, then in the former, the roote is long, and blacke without and white within, like the other, and yeelding also but little milke, yet abiding as the rest.

5. *Scorsonera minima tuberosa radice Hispanica.* The smallest Spanish Vipers grasse.

This least Vipers grasse hath divers leaves very small and narrow, lying on the ground, some rootes giving smooth leaves, and others crumpled about the edges, the stalkes are very small, and scarse rising three or foure inches high, bearing out of a long small scaly head, a very small and single pale yellow flower, wherein grow smaller blacke seedes, and enclosed in farre lesser downe, then in any of the other, the roote is as thicke as three fingers or more, but much shorter then in any other kindes, blackish without, and somewhat whitish within, yeelding very little milke, when it is broken, but abideth the Winter almost as well as any of the rest.

6. *Scorsonera Illyrica.* Vipers grasse of *Sclavony.*

The multitude of long narrow leaves with three ribbes in them to the number of fifty or an hundred, and of twenty slender stalkes, of small yellow flowers, and smaller seed afterthem then most of the former, the roote being blacke and thicke, maketh this kinde differ from the rest.

The Place.

The first groweth in many places of *Germany*, *Bohemia*, and *Hungary*. The second on the hils by *Baden* in *Germany*. The third in many of the same places with the first. The fourth on a small hill nigh unto *Stampfen*, which is two *Dutch* miles from *Posonium*, a chiefe City in *Hungary*, and in other places thereof. The fifth grew in *Spaine*, and good store of the rootes being brought hither, I planted some of them in my Garden, perceiving them in forme to differ from others, which growing yeelded such leaves, flowers, and seede, as is before set downe. The last in *Illyria* or *Sclavonye*, as *Alpinus* saith.

The Time.

They doe all flower in May, and their seede is ripe before the end of Iune.

The Names.

The first knowledge of *Scorsonera* to the world, came by *Monardus* a famous Physition in *Sivell*, although it was found out, and the use of it likewise, thirty yeares before he wrote thereof, who made a small *tractat* thereof, and of the *Bezar* stone, which *Clusius* translated out of the Spanish into the Latine tongue, and published it with other of his workes translated also, and annexed to his booke of strange or *Exoticke* things, wherein it is set downe that a Moore, a bondslave did helpe those that were bitten of that venemous beast, (or Vipe as it is called by others) which they of *Catalonia*, where they breed in abundance, call in their language *Escuerfo* (from whence *Scorsonera* is derived,) with the juice of this herbe, and the roote given them to eate, which both tooke away the poison and healed the bitten place very quickely, when Treakle and other things would do no good, which ever since hath growne in estimation, as well against venome or poyson, as against other diseases as you shall heare by and by. The first is called by *Clusius*, *Scorsonera major Pannonica*, by *Matthiolus Scorsonera Bohemica*, whom *Lobel* and *Lugdunenses* follow, *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, call it *Germanica*, and *Bauhinus Latifolia altera*. The second is called by *Clusius*, *Scorsonera humilis latifolia Pannonica*, by *Tabermontanus*, *Scorsonera Pannonica*, and by *Bauhinus*, *Scorsonera latifolia humilis nervosa*. The third is called by *Lobel Scorsonera altera*, by *Tabermontanus*, *Scorsonera Germanica angustifolia*, and by *Bauhinus Scorsonera foliys nervosis*. The fourth is called by *Clusius*, *Scorsonera angustifolia elatior Pannonica*, by *Thalius*, *Scorsonera tenuifolia altera*; and by *Bauhinus*, *Scorsonera angustifolia subcærulea*. The fifth because it came from *Spaine* without any name, I have entitled it according to the face and forme thereof, *Scorsonera minima tuberosa radice Hispanica*, it is very probable that *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* doth meane this plant, it commeth so nere unto it which he there calleth *Hieracium cap llacco flore*, for he saith it better agreeth to a *Scorsonera* then *Hieracium*. The last *Alpinus* setteth forth under the same title it hath, some doe call them *Viperaria* and *Viperina*, and some *Serpentina*.

The Vertues.

Bauhinus saith that the rootes of the Spanish kinde, hath in their naturall places some bitternesse, which if it be so (for I never saw such) is not perceived in those that have growne many yeares in our land, it is very likely that the temperature of the Climate, doth alter in some part the bitternesse thereof; but *Monardus* writeth, that those that grow in *Spaine* are somewhat sweete in taste like a Parsneppe, and may be eaten in the same manner, the roote hereof saith *Monardus*, whether raw or dressed, or condited, as also the juice of the herbe taken by themselves, or with any other cordiall or Counterpoyson, doth not onely helpe the biting of that so venemous a Serpent the *Escuerfos*, but of the Viper, and all other virulent creatures, the water distilled in glasses, is a present remedy for all contagious fevers, for by causing sweate the infection is evaporated, and the sicke person restored, the same also or the roote it selfe taken, is good against the passions and tremblings of the heart, as also against swounings, sadnes, & melancholy: the roote preserved and taken fasting, or the said water drunke for some dayes together, doth open the obstructions of the liver, spleene, and the other inward parts, as also helpeth to bring downe womens courses, and to ease the suffocation, or other diseases of the mother whatsoever, for in those feminine griefes it hath a very powerfull effect as hath beene often and certainely found true: it is also very good against the swimming or turning of the braine, and all other paines in the head, it is also very cordiall both to strengthen the vitall spirits, when they are much subject to faint or swoune, as also against melancholy or sadnesse, that ariseth without manifest cause, if the clarified juice of the herbe be set in the Sunne for certaine dayes, and the purer liquor thereof mixed with a little hony, be dropped into the eyes, it both cleareth and strengthneth the sight, and taketh away the spots and blemishes in them. The rootes preserved with Sugar, are not onely very pleasant to the taste, but effectuall for many of the aforesaid griefes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Tragopogon. Goates beard.

ALthough it is not certainely knowne, that the Goates beardes have the like *Alexipharmicall* property, to expell venome and poyſon, as the *Scorſoneras* or Vipers graſſes, yet becauſe they are ſo like unto them in outward forme and manner of growing, they being but as *ſpecies ejuſdem generis*, the *Tragopogon*, or Goates beard, being the ſtandard or *genus*, and herein principally differing, that all the *Tragopogons* are but annual, or periſhing after they have borne ſeede, and all the ſorts of *Scorſonera*, living after ſeede time many yeares. I have thought it not amiſſe to joyne them in neighbourhood as they be in kindred, whereof there be ſundry ſorts, ſome delivered in my former worke, others here to be expreſſed, and of them ſome not written of by any before.

1. *Tragopogon æſtivum.* Sommer Goates beard.

The Sommer Goatesbeard, (which I ſo call becauſe it is but annuall, to be ſowen in the Spring, and periſhing in the end of Sommer, when it hath given ſeed) is a ſmall Plant, riſing up with one ſtalke little above a foote high, whereon grow three or foure long and narrow leaves, yet ſhorter then in any of the other, that hath beene deſcribed in my former booke, broader at the bottome then they, and growing leſſe by little and little to the end, of a pale greene colour, with a whitiſh ribbe in the middle; the ſtalke brancheth out into two or three parts, each of them bearing a large greene head, wherein is contained a ſmall flower, of a pale purpliſh aſhe-colour, opening onely in the morning, and ſhutting up before noone, the long pointed ends of the huske or head, riſing above the flower, which is not uſuall in moſt of the other Goats beards; which being paſt the head groweth greater, having the outermoſt ſeedes greater and thicker then the reſt, ſpreading one from another, with no downe at all at the ends of them, but the ſmaller ſeede being in the middle, are ſmaller then any of the other, the roote is ſomewhat long wooddy, periſhing before winter, and yeeldeth but a very little ſhew of milke, when the leaves are broken, or the rootes being young.

2. *Tragopogon minus luteum.* Small yellow Goates beard.

The ſmall yellow Goates beard, hath a ſmall ſlender ſtalke, about a foote high, with very few leaves thereon, which are ſomewhat long and narrow, as it were dented but rather waved about the edges, and of a pale greene colour, at the toppe of the ſtalke ſtandeth one greene head, like other Goates beards with pointed ends, enclo-ſing a large flower of a pale yellow colour, like unto the greater yellow kinde, which yeeldeth ſmall ſeed with downe at the endes of them, and ſpreading in the ſame manner, the roote is ſomewhat long, and yeeldeth milke as the other doth.

3. *Tragopogon lacinia tum majus.* The greater Goats beard with jagged leaves.

This jagged Goats beard hath his firſt leaves, long, narrow, and ſmooth at the edges, like unto the pulple Goats

1. *Tragopogon æſtivum.*
Sommer Goats beard.

3. *Tragopogon lac niatum majus.*
The greater Goats beard with jagged leaves.

beard, long and narrow at the bottome, and broader towards the ends, but thoſe that riſe up afterwards, and thoſe that grow next unto them upon the ſtalke, are jagged or torne as it were on the edges, on both ſides in ſome leaves, and in ſome but upon the one, in ſome alſo more divided, and others leſſe, of a paler greene colour underneath then above; the ſtalke riſeth up to be about two foote high, with ſuch leaves but ſmaller on it to the toppe, but leſſe divided, and the uppermoſt not at all, where it is branched into three or foure ſmaller parts, every one bearing a ſmall greene head, like unto the ordinary kinde, not having any pointed leaves riſing up, as is in the purple and ſome other ſorts, encloſing within it a ſmaller yellow flower, then the ordinary yellow ſort, opening in the morning, and ſhutting at noone, which being paſt, there commeth ſuch like ſeede, but ſmaller and not rough, the roote is long and blackiſh on the outſide, and white within, yeelding milke as others doe, and periſhing after ſeede time, as others doe.

Tragopogon purpureum.
Purple Goatsbeard.

4. *Tragopogon laciniatum minus.*
The leſſer Goats beard with jagged leaves.

This leſſer kinde, ſhooteth forth from a long and ſomewhat thicke roote, browniſh on the outſide, divers long and very narrow leaves, more finely cut in on the edges, and into farre ſmaller parts then the former, among which riſeth up the ſtalke a foote and a halfe high or better, with ſome ſuch like leaves thereon, but ſmaller, and leſſe divided at the toppe where it is divided into three or foure branches, with every one a flower on them, like unto the laſt, but of a paler yellow colour, ſtanding in greene heads, without beardes, as moſt of the ſorts of yellow Goats beards doe, and after yeeldeth the like head of long rough ſeede, with downe at the ends of them as others doe.

5. *Tragopogon luteum angustifolium.*
Common Goats beard with narrow leaves.

This Goatsbeard is very like unto the common yellow kind, but that it is not ſo great, nor riſeth up ſo high, and hath much narrower, or rather graſſe like leaves, and almoſt as long, the flowers are not ſo large, nor ſo thicke of leaves, and give the like ſeede.

6. *Tragopogon hirſutum humile.* Small rough Goats beard.

This likewiſe differeth not much from the laſt, but that it is lower, and the leaves are not ſo long and narrow, but a little broader, ſhorter, and rough withall, on both edges ſet with haires, as in the hairy wood graſſe, the flowers are ſmall and yellow like the laſt, but leſſer, and ſo is both ſeede and roote.

7. *Tragopogon luteum Apulum.* Goats beard of *Naples*.

This Goats beard of *Naples*, hath many very long narrow leaves, ſomewhat broader then the next ſmall purple kind, but ſomewhat hairy, ſome of them growing upright, and others bending downewards, among which a ſtalke riſeth ſcarſe higher then the leaves, bearing a large greene bearded huske, contrary to all other, with yellow flowers, containing a flower which conſiſteth of many yellow ſhort leaves, more like a Hawke-weed, then a Goats beard, which paſſeth with the downe at the ſeed like others, and not halfe ſo great but yellowiſh, and ſmaller at the lower end, where others are greater.

8. *Tragopogon crocifolium purpureum.* Small purple Goats beard.

This ſmall purple Goats beard hath many very long and narrow leaves, lying on the ground at the head of the roote, the ſtalke divideth it ſelfe into three or foure reddiſh branches, ſet with ſome leaves thereon, all of them narrower then graſſe leaves, very like unto the narrow long leaves, of the manured or *Engliſh* Saffron, with a white line downe the middle of them, and hard in handling, each of the branches bearing a bearded greene huske, with a darke purple flower therein, dented at the endes of the leaves thereof, and having yellow threds ſprinkled with meale as it were in the bottome of them, as the greater purple flower hath, and openeth but in the morning, and cloſeth at noone in the ſame manner, after which come the ſeede, ſpreading into a round globe or head, with the downe at the ends of them, as in the greater, the roote is great and long, yeelding milke as the others.

9. *Tragopogon Apulum ſuave rubens.* Roſe coloured Goats beard.

The Roſe coloured Goats beard ſendeth forth many long and narrow leaves like unto Graſſe, with a white line in the middle of them, ſmooth and gentle, if you take them upwards, but as rough as Barly leaves, ſtroaking them downewards, and broadeſt at the ſetting to of the ſtalke, which is two foote high, ſcarſely dividing it ſelfe into any branches, but beareth at the toppe one large and great head, in reſpect of the Plant, parted into eight long leaves or beardes, in the middle thereof is the flower, conſiſting of tenne or twelve leaves, of a pale purple or bluſh colour, neere unto a Damaske Roſe, having divers blackiſh blew threds in the middle of them with a mealy duſt upon them, which being paſt, the head or huske groweth ſomewhat narrow, with a long necke, containing within it the ſeed, which is not faſhioned into a round globe, with downe at the head of the ſeedes, as in all the former except the firſt, it hath five longer and greater ſeedes on the outſide, with little or no downe at the ends of them, and the leſſer in the middle, with a little downe at the ends, which are yellowiſh and ſmooth but the leaſt of all other: the roote is long and ſlender, even the ſmalleſt of all, white downewards and ſomewhat hard,

hard but more reddish at the toppe. This is very like the former or annuall Goates beard if it be not the same. *Camerarius* in his *Hortus Medicus* maketh mention of one with a white flower, which I never saw yet nor heard of by any other. *Flore Albo*

The Place.

The first was sent me out of *Italy* among other seedes, but from whence they had it I know not. The second as *Bauhinus* saith groweth about *Mompelier*, and so doth the fourth also. The third groweth in many places, both in *Italy* and *Spaine*, for I had seedes thereof out of *Spaine*, by my friend *Boelus* that gathered them: the fift I found in the Medowes about *London*, and other places of our land, but not so plentifully as our greater yellow kinde: the sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth, grow on the hills in *Naples*, as *Columna* recordeth, both in his *Phytobasanos*, and *stirpium minus cognitarum historia*.

The Time.

These doe flower about the time of the others, which is in the end of *May*, or in *Iune*, and the seede is ripe soone after: but all of them, except the first, doe abide greene the first Winter after it is sowen, or doth rise of its owne sowing, and flowreth and seedeth the next yeare after: but the first as I said, flowreth and seedeth the same yeare, and must be new sowen every yeare, for I never knew it spring from any seede, that it shed it selfe.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke, τραγοπώγων, and τραγοπώγον, *Tragopogon*, *Barba hirci* and *Barbula hirci*, and γενειοπώγων *Barba senis*, *quod a calyce semina promiscæ hirci vel senis barbæ instar pendent*; so say both *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*. The first came to me with the same name, I have set with it in the title *Tragopogon æstivum*: the second *Bauhinus* calleth *Tragopogon folio oblongo sinuato*: the third, both *Anguillara* mentioneth, calling it *Acorus Theophrasti* as he saith others did, and *Fabius Columna* in his *Phytobasanos Tragopogon laciniatis foliis*. The fourth *Bauhinus* calleth *Tragopogon tenuissime laciniatum*. The fift is called by *Tabermontanus Barbula hirci minor*, and by *Bauhinus Tragopogon gramineo folio radice villosa*. The sixt *Columna* calleth *Tragopogon Apulum hirsutum humile*; and *Bauhinus Tragopogon hirsutum*. The seventh *Columna* calleth *Tragopogon Apulum humile hirsutum luteum*: the eighth *Columna* also calleth *Tragopogon crocifolium montanum flore nigro purpureo*, and *Bauhinus Tragopogon purpuro cæruleum crocifolium*. The last is called by *Columna Tragopogon gramineo folio suave rubente flore*. Some have doubted that this is not the *Tragopogon* of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*, because the leaves of the most of them are greater than the leaves of the Saffron, but notwithstanding it is generally taken to be the right, because of the head of seede, which agreeth so well thereto, as no plant else can doe the like; and besides *Columna* hath set forth some of those before recited, which agreeth better with *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus* Saffron leaves, than any of the rest, which therefore he taketh to be the truest. It is called in *Italian Saffifrica*; and with some *Sassifica*, and *barba di becco*: in *Spanish Barba Cabrona*, and *Barba di Cabron*: in *French Barba de bouc*: in *High Dutch Bocks bart*: in *Low Dutch Boexbaert ende Iosephs bloemen*: in *English* Goates beard, and goe to bed at Noone, or Noone tide, and of some Starre of *Ierusalem*, and others after the *Dutch* word *Iosephs* flower: of some also Saxifrage.

The Vertues.

The rootes of the greater wild yellow kinde chiefely, as also of the other kindes here set forth, being dressed as a Parsneppe, is more delicate and pleasant to the taste in eating: the rootes boyled and dressed (or as some do eate them raw) is a fine sallet likewise to be eaten cold, and are very acceptable to the stomacke, helping to strengthen them that are growing into a consumption, or are become spare and leane by some long sickenesse: the distilled water saith *Tragus*, is the most present remedy that is to helpe inward impostumes (such as is the Pleurisie) and all other paines and stitches in the sides: the *Italians* use it much and often against all the griefes of the stomacke, both to take away the heart burne as we call it (which is an hot and sharpe humour in the stomacke fretting and paining it) and doth helpe also in a dejected appetite, to incite and stirre it up, as also against the defects of the breast or liver, and to helpe to expell gravell and the stone from the reynes, kidneies, and bladder, whereof the name *Sassifrica*, which is as much as breakestone, declareth the propertie: some doe hold opinion, that the purple and ashcoloured kindes being more bitter, astringent and absterssive, have a more binding and clensing qualitie than the others, and are therefore onely to be used for medicament, and the others as nutriment, and that they onely are effectuall to all the purposes before recited.

CHAP. XXIX.

Echium. Wilde Bugloss, or Vipers Bugloss.

Lusius that painefull and industrious searcher of plants, hath given us the knowledge of many more sorts of Vipers Bugloss as he hath don of many other plants, than any before him; whereof I meane to entreate in this place, and with them some others also.

1. *Echium vulgare.* The common Vipers Bugloss.

The common Vipers Bugloss hath many long rough leaves, lying on the ground, from among which rise up divers hard round stalkes, very rough, as if they were thicke set with prickles or haires, wherein are set, such like long rough hairie or prickly sad greene leaves, somewhat narrow, the middle ribbe for the most part being white: the flowers stand at the toppe of the stalkes, branched forth into many long spiked leaves of flowers bowing or turning like the Turnesole, all of them opening for the most part on the one side, which are long and hollow turning up the brimmes a little, of a purplish violet colour, in them that are fully blowne, but more reddish while they are in the budde, and not blowen open, as also upon their decay and whithering, but in some places of a paler purple colour, with a long pointell in the middle, fethered or parted at the toppe: after the flowers are fallen, the seedes (growing to be ripe, and enclosed in round heads) are blackish, cornered and pointed somewhat like unto the head of a Viper: the roote is somewhat great and blackish and wooddy, when it groweth toward seede time, and perisheth in the Winter.

2. *Echium vulgare flore albo.* White flowred Vipers Bugloſſe.

There is little difference in any thing betweene this and the former, but in the colour of the flowers, which in this is of a white colour wholly, and the leaves of a little freſher greene colour, and in ſome places groweth greater.

3. *Echium flore rubro.* Red flowred Vipers Bugloſſe.

The red wilde Bugloſſe is alſo like the former, but that his hairy ſtalkes are ſometimes marked with purpliſh ſpots, and the leaves thereof ſomewhat broader: the flowers which ſtand in the ſame crooked and bowing manner, upon ſhort foote ſtalkes, are of a brave red colour, and in ſome a little paler: the ſeede and rootes are alike and differ not.

4. *Echium pullo flore.* Vipers Bugloſſe with darke reddiſh purple flowers.

This wilde Bugloſſe hath ſhorter ſtalkes, and not ſo rough, but rather ſoft and woolly, whereon ſtand leaves, more thinnely placed, and without order: toward the toppe of the ſtalkes it brancheth forth into divers ſhort ſprayes, with ſome flowers on them, but not ſo plentifully as in the former, and are of a dead or darke blackiſh purpler colour: there is no diſagreement either in ſeede or roote.

5. *Echium Creticum latifolium rubrum.* Red flowred Vipers Bugloſſe of *Candy*.

This *Candy* wilde Bugloſſe, hath large rough leaves lying on the ground, of a fiſe betweene Bugloſſe and Plantane leaves, betweene whom riſeth up round rough ſtalkes, two foote high, ſometimes divided into many branches, with divers rough ſmaller leaves on them to the toppes, which are bowing in the ſame manner with the former, from whence grow holllow flowers, ending in five cornered brimmes like unto the reſt, of an excellent pale red or bluſh colour at the firſt, and more purpliſh afterwards, ſtanding in rough huskes, made of five ſmall leaves a peece: the ſeede that followeth is like the reſt.

6. *Echium Creticum anguſtifolium rubrum.* Spotted Vipers Bugloſſe of *Candy*.

This ſpotted wilde Bugloſſe hath rougher leaves and ſtalkes than the laſt, riſing not fully ſo high, but both ſtalkes and leaves marked with red ſpots, almoſt as much as the ſtalkes of Dragons, but the ſpottes on the leaves are paler than on the ſtalkes: the leaves are very long, but narrower than the laſt: the flowers ſtand in the ſame manner that the others doe, of ſo orient a red colour, that they will not loſe it, but keepe their bravery after many yeares keeping drie: in the reſt it is like the former.

7. *Echium pumilum flore luteo.* Dwarfe yellow Vipers Bugloſſe.

This dwarfe kinde is in all things like the former Vipers Bugloſſe, but in the ſmalneſſe of the whole plant, not growing to be a foote high: the leaves likewiſe are thereunto anſwerable, and ſo are the flowers alſo, of a pale yellow colour but not ſo buſhie as it.

8. *Echioides lutea minima.* The leaſt yellow baſtard Vipers Bugloſſe.

This little baſtard wilde Bugloſſe, hath divers leaves lying upon the ground, not above two inches long, and

1. *Echium vulgare.*
The common Vipers Bugloſſe.

3. *Echium flore rubro.*
Red flowred Vipers Bugloſſe.

not

4. *Echium pullo flore.*
Vipers Bugloſſe with darke reddiſh flowers.

11. 12. *Echium Creticum album & nigrum.*
Hoary white and blacke Vipers Bugloſſe of *Candy*.

not full halfe an inch broad, thicke, rough, and a little hard, but thoſe that grow upward upon the ſtalke which is a foote high, are ſomewhat broader, rough and whitiſh, the leaves that grow towards the toppes being marked with yellowiſh purple ſpots: the toppe of the ſtalke is branched, and beareth ſmall yellow long hollow flowers, like the other; the ſeede contained in the huskes are ſmall, foure for the moſt part ſet together in a head or huske, and ſomewhat like the reſt: the roote is ſmall and ſomewhat long, browne on the outſide, and white within.

9. *Echioides parva alba.* The ſmall white Vipers Bugloſſe.

This ſmall white wilde Bugloſſe, is in moſt things like unto the laſt, but that the leaves have no ſpots upon them, and the flowers are pale almoſt white: the ſeede differeth not, but the roote is very ſmall and threddy, yet browne as the other.

10. *Echium Hiſpanicum flore calcari donato.* Small *Spaniſh* Vipers Bugloſſe with ſpurres.

This ſmall plant which *Bauhinus* referreth unto the kindes of wilde Bugloſſe, becauſe I am not well acquainted with it, muſt paſſe as he hath called it, and that you may know it, he thus deſcribeth it; from a wooddie fibrous browne coated roote, riſe divers round and ſomewhat hairie ſtalkes, ſome of an hand breadth long, and others ſhorter bending downewards, compaſſed with a few thicke leaves, like unto the mountaine Speedewell but thicker and rougher: the flowers that grow at the tops, are hollow, long, and ending in foure brimmes like unto the other ſorts, but of a blew colour, having a ſpurre or taile behind, like thoſe of Todeflaxe: the ſeede is long, rough, and blacke like the other.

11. *Echium Creticum album.* Hoarie white Vipers Bugloſſe of *Candy*.

This *Candy* plant hath many thicke long and narrowiſh hoary leaves, ſomewhat like thoſe of Alkonet, ſet full of ſharpe haires, from whence riſe ſundry ſmall hand-high ſtalkes, round and rough likewiſe with a few ſmaller leaves ſparſedly ſet thereon, at whoſe toppes ſtand tufts of yellow flowers in ſmall long rough huskes unto whom ſmall white ſeede doe ſucceede of the likeneſſe of Vipers heads, and of the bigneſſe of wheate cornes: the roote is long blacke ſmall and woddie, divided into other ſmaller partes.

12. *Echium Creticum nigrum.* Blacke Vipers Bugloſſe of *Candy*.

This daintie *Candie* Bugloſſe groweth high with many ſharpe prickly thicke ſtalkes bending downewards ſet full of thicke long leaves as ſharpely ſet with prickly haires as the ſtalkes, and ending in a ſharpe point: at the toppes of the ſtalkes, and likewiſe at the joynts with the leaves, come forth faire large bell flowers with open brimmes, ſome of them being blew, either pale or deepe, others more purple with foure or five ſmall threds in their middles, after whoſe fading riſe blacke Viperhead-like ſeede in long cods, or ſeede veſſells; from whence the name of that, was impoſed to diſtinguiſh it from the other with white ſeede; it hath a ſingle long white roote of a thombes bigneſſe, and ſmall at the end: the whole plant is of little ſent, but of a ſweetiſh ſharpe taſte.

The

The Place.

The first groweth wilde almost every where. The second about the Castle walles of *Lewes* in *Sussex*. The third and fourth in *Hungary*, and *Austria*. The fifth and sixth in *Candy*. The seaventh and tenth in *Spaine*. The eighth and ninth on the hils in the Kingdome of *Naples*, as *Columna* reporteth. The eleventh and twelfth in *Candy*.

The Time.

They all flower in Sommer, and their seede is quickely ripe after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἔχιον *Echium*, ἀλκιβιάδιον & ἀλκιβίον *Alcibiadion*, and *Alcibion*, or *Alcibiacum*, of the first finder thereof, who being bitten by a Viper, gathered this herbe, and chewing it, and swallowing downe the juice, and applying the rest of the herbe to the bitten place, freed himselfe from danger, *Apuleius* saith it was called Θηριορρίζον *theiorrhizon*, *Viperee radix* and ἐχιόν, from the forme of the seede, which as *Dioscorides* saith is like the head of a Viper, and thereof tooke the name *Echium*, yet some others say from the effects in the rootes, to cure the bitings of the Viper, in Latine also *Echium*, of most Authours, yet of some *Buglossum silvestre viperinum*, & *Serpentaria*, and some also tooke it for *Anchusa*, as *Thalius*, and *Cæsalpinus*, and under that name saith the seede of the *Candy* sorts were sent him. *Cordus* on *Dioscorides* called the first *Lycopsis* and *Lonicerus Buglossum sylvestre*. *Camerarius* and *Matthiolus* mention the second, *Clusius* the third, fourth, fifth, and sixth, and the seventh in his *Curæ posteriores*, *Columna* the eighth, and ninth, and *Bauhinus* the tenth, under their severall titles as they are here expressed, the two last by *Alpinus* in his booke *de plantis exoticis*. It is called of the *Italians Echio*, and *Buglossa Salvatica*. Of the *Spaniards Yerva di las bivoras*. Of the *French Borrache sauuage*, and *L' herbe aux viperes*. Of the *Germans wild ockſen song*. Of the *Dutch* men *wild ossentonghe*. In *English* wild Bugloſſe, and Vipers Bugloſſe.

The Vertues.

It is as you have heard, by the first finder out of it, an especiall remedy against the biting of the Viper, and of all other Serpents or venemous creatures, as also against poyson, and poysonfull herbes, it is added further by *Dioscorides* and others, that whosoever shall take of the herbe or roote, before they be bitten, shall not be hurt by the poyson of any Serpent. And I thinke from this and some other the like qualities in herbes, to heale the diseases, whereof some forme may be seene in them, hath come the application of many other, whose formes have beene imagined to have beene found in them, which they call *Signaturæ plantarum*, whereof *Crollius* in his *Basilica chymica*, hath given demonstration of all the parts of the body, from the head to the foote, and moreover of many the diseases of the body, and of divers other things, whereof they that will reade his worke may be better informed that desire the knowledge thereof; the rootes or seedes, are thought to be most effectuall for the foresaid causes, as also to comfort the heart, and to expell sadnesse, and causelesse Melancholy, it tempers the blood, and allayes the hot fits of agues, the seede drunke in wine procureth aboundance of milke in womens brests; the same also being taken, easeth the paines in the loines, backe, and kidneies, the distilled water of the herbe, when it is in his chiefest strength, that is in flower is excellent to be applyed inwardly or outwardly, for all the griefes aforesaid. There is a syrupe made hereof, very effectuall for the comforting of the heart, and expelling sadnesse and melancholly, which is made in this manner. Take of the clarified juice of the common wilde or Vipers Bugloſſe foure pound, of fine Sugar three pound, of the infusion of the flowers thereof one pound, boyle these gently unto the consistence of a syrupe, which keepe by you, to use as you shall have cause. But because it is somewhat hard to presse forth this juice, by reason of the slimenesse thereof, it is fit that after you have beaten the herbe well, you set it close covered in a cold cellar, or other cold, and moist place for two daies and nights, and then wring or presse forth the juice, and clarifie it with the whites of egges beaten, and passed gently of it selfe, through a thicke *Hippocras* bagge; and because many know not how to make the infusion, before spoken of rightly as it should be, it is thus. Gather of the flowers of the said wild Bugloſſe, a good quantity, which you shall put into a pot, with some water, being made boyling hot aforehand, stoppe the pot close untill it be cold, and then wring forth the infusion; you may renew the infusion, by putting in fresh flowers as before, once or twice more, if you will have it strong of the flowers.

CHAP. XXX.

Fraxinella sive Diptamnus albus. False white Dittany.

I Have given you the descriptions of all the sorts of false Bastard Dittany, or white Dittany, in my former Booke, whereunto I referre you. I shall onely here exhibite the figure and amplifie the Vertues.

Fraxinella may more fitly be called false white Dittany, then bastard Dittany, because there is one already set forth in the first Tribe or Classis by the name of *Pseudodictamnus*, Bastard Dittany, least two herbes should be called by one name, and then neither should be well understood when they were called for: distinct *epithites* is most requisite therefore to avoid confusion.

The Vertues.

The false white Dittany then is heating and drying, the rootes which are most in use doe attenuate or make thin grosse humours, it openeth obstructions, provoketh the menstrues and urine, and clenseth that which is foule and contagious. It is very effectually both against poyson, and the venome of Serpents, and other poysonfull creatures, and against the pestilence, and other contagious diseases, to take a dramme or two of the powder of the roote in wine or broth: the same also taken, killeth the wormes of the belly, breaketh the stone, causing it to avoid in the urine, it warmeth and cleanseth the matrixe, expelleth the dead childe, and after-birth, if the part be fumigated with it and Penniroyall, or taken in Wine: it easeth the paines and torments in the inward parts or bowels, and healeth inward hurts and wounds: it is much commended against the Epilepsie or falling sickenesse, and other cold griefes of the head and braines, and is held to be of great good use against the *French* disease, to use it with the decoction of *Guaiacum*.

CHAP.

Fraxinella vulgaris.
The moſt common falſe white Dittany.

CHAP. XXXI.

Galega. Goats Rue.

BEcauſe this herbe is ſo effectuall againſt all infections, I could do no leſſe then inſert it here, and take it from the other leguminous plants, where it might be placed, which otherwiſe I would not have done; and hereunto I muſt adjoyne another, for the neereneſſe, both for forme and vertues.

1. *Galega vulgaris.*
Common Goats Rue.

The common or moſt uſuall Goats Rue, ſendeth forth many round hard ſtalkes, foure or five foote high, whereon grow one above another at ſeverall joynts, long winged leaves, that is, many leaves ſet on each ſide of a middle ribbe, which are ſmall yet ſomewhat broad and long, and pointed at the end, ſmooth on the edges without any dentes, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Vitches, and of a faint greene colour, at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand many ſmall Leguminous flowers, one above another, of a pale blewiſh purple colour, and in ſome plants pure white, after which come ſmall round pods, about an inch and a halfe long, a little bunched out in ſome places, but nothing ſo much as the *Orobus* or bitter Vetch, wherein lie three or foure or five ſmall pale ſeede like unto a Vetch: the roote is white and wooddy, ſpreading well in the ground, and abiding divers yeares.

2. *Galega montana Dalechampij.*
Mountaine Goats Rue.

This other Goats Rue ſhooteth forth divers round hard ſtalkes, nothing ſo high as the former, whereon groweth ſuch a like winged leafe at every joynt, but broader and thicker ſet together, ſmooth alſo on the edges, but having the middle

1. *Galega ſive Ruta Caprariа.*
Goats Rue.

ribbe,

ribbe of every leafe, raiſed up a little high: at the toppe of the ſtalkes ſtand divers ſuch like flowers as the former, but all on one ſide of a pale colour, tending to yellow, which afterward yeeld ſmall, long, blackiſh pods, wherein lie ſmall flattiſh ſeede, like unto Lentills: the roote is ſomewhat great and blacke, ſending forth very long ſtrings, whereby it faſteneth it ſelfe deepe in the ground.

The Place.

The firſt groweth commonly wilde by the way ſides of moiſt fields and medowes, both in *Italy*, *Savoy* and other places; as alſo found of late growing wilde in the Medowes by *Linton* in *Cambridgeſhire*: the other not but upon the toppes of mountaines, where any plaines are found.

The Time.

They flower in the end of *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

This herbe hath not beene knowne to the ancient Authors; and therefore hath no name, but is uſually called in Latine *Galega* or *Ruta Capraria*, for they that firſt found it and the vertues, gave that name of *Ruta* thereunto, as finding it no leſſe effectuall than the beſt Rue: ſome call it *Gralega*, and ſome *Herba Gallica* as *Fracaſtorius*: and of ſome *Capraria*: the *Florentines* call it *Lavaneſe*; in other parts of *Italy* it hath divers other names as *Geſner* ſaith *Caſtracane*, *Lavanna*, *Thorina* or *Taurina*, *Martanica*, *Sarracena*, *Capragina*, *Herbaneſe*, and *Giarga* as *Braſavolus* ſaith. Some with us call it *Italian* Vetch, but moſt commonly Goates Rue. The other *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Galega montana*; and *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Orobus Pannonicus* of *Cluſius*, which it cannot be, for he ſaith it periſheth every yeare; and alſo to the *Arachus latifolius* of *Dodonæus*, which it cannot be neither, for *Dodonæus* ſaith, his *Arachus* is called of divers *Ervum Venetum*, which differeth little or nothing at all from *Cluſius* his firſt *Orobus Pannonicus*, ſo that in this, as in very many other things, he is much miſtaken.

The Vertues.

Goates Rew is moſt effectuall againſt the bitings or ſtings of any venemous creature, yea thoſe *Italians* and others (as *Pena* and *Lobel* ſay) that uſe to gather Vipers (which are certainely Adders with us, by the judgement of the beſt) doe account it more effectuall to preſerve them being bitten or ſtung, than any Treakle of the beſt making, or to defend them from any other infection, and therefore eate it continually, as other herbes in ſallets or otherwiſe in their meates and brothes. It is no leſſe powerfull and effectuall againſt poiſon then the plague or peſtilence, or any infectious or peſtilentious fevers or diſeaſes, that breake forth into ſpots or markes, as the meaſells, purples, and the ſmall pocks, in all which it is admirable, what effects it worketh, both to preſerve from the infection, and to cure them that are infected, to take every morning ſome of the juice thereof, as alſo to eate the herbe it ſelfe, every morning faſting, but it will be the more effectuall if the juice be taken with a little good Treakle and ſome Tormentill rootes in powder, mixed with *Cardus benedictus* water, or with ſome vinegar and fine Bole-armonicke, and Treakle in the ſaid water, and preſently to ſweat two houres thereupon, which it cauſeth alſo in ſome ſort it ſelfe, and may be uſed as well when any is infected, as when any feare themſelves to be infected with the plague; a ſpoonefull alſo of the juice given in a morning faſting, is very effectuall to kill the wormes in children, or the herbe it ſelfe fried with a little oyle of bitter Almons, and laid hot unto the navell, as alſo to helpe the falling ſickneſſe before it grow ſtrong, and old upon them; it is very profitably applied to the belly pained with gripings of winde and the collicke, being fried and laid to warme: in the ſame manner alſo laid upon plague ſores before they be broken, either diſperſeth them (yet defending the heart, not ſtriking it inwardly) or draweth them forth, and healeth them: it is alſo effectually applied with vinegar to gangrenes, running ulcers and ſores, to ſtay the malignitie of them in their fretting and ſpreading, and to defend the vitall ſpirits from danger: it is held alſo to be very cordiall to preſerve the heart from palpitations, tremblings and ſwounnings, and againſt melancholike vapours oppreſſing it. Some uſe a Syrupe made of the juice, and ſome of the diſtilled water as a more familiar medecine, to take upon all occaſions inwardly, for all the purpoſes aforeſaid; and ſome uſe to make an oyle of the flowers digeſted in the Sun, by often repetitions of infuſion to anoint the wreſts of the hands where the pulſe is felt, as alſo the region of the heart, to defend it from the diſeaſes aforeſaid, and danger of infection: it is no leſſe effectuall for Sheepe, Goates, and Cattle, for from the experience of Goat-heards therein, came the name of *Capraria* added unto it: it fatteneth hennes alſo wonderfully, and cauſeth them to lay egges the more plentifully. The other Mountaine Goates Rew, is held alſo almoſt as effectuall againſt poyſon and infection of the plague as the other.

CHAP. XXXII.

Phalangium. Spiderwort.

THere are divers ſorts of Spiderworts, ſome of antient knowledge, others of later acceſſe, of all which I have given the deſcriptions in my former Book, which although I meane not to repeate here again; yet I thinke it not amiſſe both to give you ſome of their names & figures, and to ſet downe their vertues. It is thought it tooke the name φαλάγγιον and φαλάγγιος, *Phalangium* and *Phalangites* from the forme of the ſeede veſſells, others from the forme of the leaves like to that Spiders legges in going, but more certainely I thinke from the propertie of curing the dangerous poiſon of that great Spider: For which purpoſe both *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* doe commend the flowers, leaves, and ſeedes of it, as alſo againſt the verulencie of Scorpions and other Serpents, and to diſcuſſe the torments that riſe from their hurts or otherwiſe. The names of thoſe deſcribed are theſe *Phalangium Allobrogicum*: The *Savoy* Spiderwort: *Phalangium majus Italicum album*. The greater *Italian* Spiderwort. *Phalangium non ramoſum vulgare*. Vnbranched Spiderwort. *Phalangium ramoſum*. Branched Spiderwort. *Phalangium Ephemerum Virginianum Iohannis Tradeſcanti*. The ſoone fading Spiderwort of *Virginia*, or *Iohn Tradeſcants* Spiderwort of *Virginia*, which is of a deepe purpliſh blew colour, whereunto may be added of later knowledge one with a white flower, and another with a reddiſh or Carnation.

CHAP.

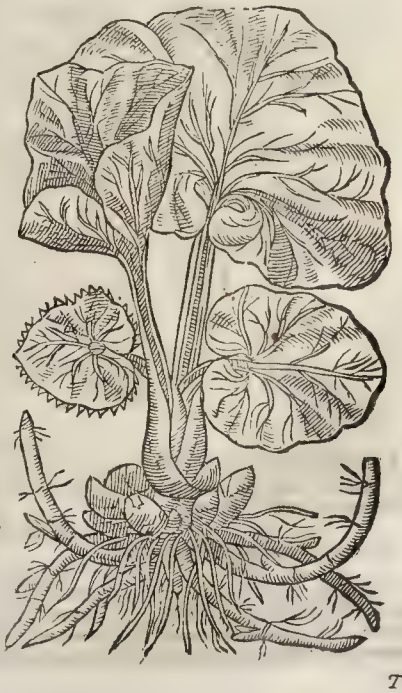
Phalangium ramosum.
Branched Spiderwort

Phalangium non ramosum.
Vnbranched Spiderwort.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Petasites vulgaris.
The common Butter burre.

Petasites vulgaris. The Butter burre.



THE Butter burre is of two ſorts, the one greater the other leſſer, differing alſo in the flowers, as you ſhall heare: but becauſe they are ſo like one another, one diſcription ſhall ſerve for them both. Each of them riſeth up very early in the yeare, that is, in *February*, with a thicke ſtalke about a foote high, whereon are ſet a few ſmall leaves, or rather peeces, and at the toppes a long ſpiked head of flowers, in the one which is the leſſe and the more rare to finde, wholly white and of a better ſent than the other (yet ſome ſay it hath no ſent) in the greater which is more common with us of a bluſh or deepe red colour according to the ſoile wherein it groweth, the clay ground bringing a paler colour ſomewhat weake, & before the ſtalke with the flowers have abidden a moneth above ground will be withered and gon, blowen away with the winde, and the leaves will beginne to ſpring, which when they are full growne are very large and broad, that they may very well ſerve to cover the whole body, or at the leaſt the head like an *Umbello* from Sunne and Raine, being ſomewhat thinne and almoſt round, whoſe thicke red foote ſtalkes about a foote long, ſtand toward the middle of the leaves; the lower parts being divided into two round parts cloſe almoſt one to another, and of a pale greene colour above, and hoary underneath, that with white flowers bringing ſmaller leaves than the other, and having divers ribbes and veines therein: the roote is long and ſpreading under ground being in ſome places no begger than ones finger, in others much bigger, blackiſh on the outſide, and white within, of a bitter and unpleaſant taſte.

The

The Place and Time.

Both these sorts grow in low and wet grounds by rivers and waters sides, their flowers, as is said, rising and decaying, that is, in *February* or *March* before the leaves appeare in *Aprill*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πεταώτης, and *Petasites* also in Latine, deduced *a Petaso, id est, magno galero ita ut vicem galeri supplere possit*. Some take it to be *Iphium* of *Theophrastus*; and some to be *Personata* or *Persolata* of *Pliny*. *Camerarius in horto* calleth the more common *mas*, and the other *fœmina*; but in his Epitome upon *Matthiolus*, he and *Matthiolus* call the greater sort *Tussilago major*. The *Italians* call it *Capellazi*; the *Spaniards Sombrereta*: the *French Herbe aux tigneux*: the *Germans Pestilentz wurtz*; the *Dutch Dockbladeren*.

The Vertues.

The rootes hereof are hot in the first degree, but as *Galen* saith drie in the third, and are by long experience found to be very available against the plague, and pestilentiall fevers by provoking sweat, if the powder thereof be taken in wine; as also resisteth the force of any other poyson; the roote hereof taken with *Zedoaria* and *Angelica* or without them helpeth the suffocation or rising of the mother: the decoction of the roote in wine being taken is singular good for those that wheese much and are short winded: it provoketh urine also and womens courses, and killeth the flat and broad wormes in the belly: the powder of the roote doth wonderfully helpe to drie up the moisture of sores that are hard to be cured and taketh away all spots and blemishes in the skinne.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Polyrhizos Virginiana. The rattle Snakeweeke of *Virginia*.

THis plant of *Virginia* so certaine a remedy against the biting of that venemous rattle Snake, as they call it which breedeth in *Virginia*, must not be forgotten among the rest, for it is a Counterpoison, to be compared, and I thinke preferred before any the forerememberd most soveraigne plants against poysons: whose description as farre forth, as hath yet come to our observation, is this: It riseth up with divers small square stalkes, spreading not much above halfe a foote long, whereon are set divers duskish hoary greene leaves, somewhat rugged as it were with many veines, and somewhat resembling the leaves of *Pistolochia*, whereunto it may be referred but smaller, set without order one at a joint: the flowers grow more at the bottome of the stalkes next the roote than on the branches as the *Pistolochia* doth, and are not much unlikeit, but of a darke or sullen yellow colour, and somewhat lesse also; after which come very small heades with seede, somewhat like to the *Pistolochia* but lesser: the rootes are a number of very small blackish gray fibres or threds, as small almost as haires, which have both an aromaticall and resinous smell, when they are drie, more than when they are greene, and of an aromaticall resinous astringent taste, without any great or manifest heate.

Polyrhizos Virginiana. The rattle Snakeweede of *Virginia*.

The Place.

It groweth very frequent in the upper parts of our *Virginian* plantation, in the fields and champion countries, where under the grasse and herbes, that venemous rattle Snake lurketh and abideth, ready to bite whomsoever shall come neare unto it.

The Time.

It flowreth with us in *June* and *July*.

The Names.

This may very well be referred to the *Pistolochia* I said, but I have severed it being so notable an Antidote; but by what Latine name it might best be called, either *Pistolochia Virginensis*, or as I doe *Polyrhizos Virginiana*; I leave it to every man to doe as he will, or untill a fitter Latine title may be given it, if it be thought expedient: our people in *Virginia* doe there call it the Snakeweede, or Snakeroote, and thereupon may be called *Colubrina*

lubrina Virginiana, I have kept the ſame *Engliſh* name, untill another of better reſpect may be given unto it. But there is a cornuted *Cornutus* that among his *American* plants, calleth this (a horne plague on his head for his labour) *Snagroel* or *Snagroel nothæ Angliæ*, the envy was baſe, whereby he wrote ſo, yet would colour it in that he could not write true, but falſe *Engliſh* and *Latine* too, it were not amiſſe therefore that he were whipt at the ſchoole for it.

The Vertues.

It is both a moſt certaine and preſent remedy againſt the venome of the Rattle Snake, which is a Serpent of a large ſiſe, farre greater then any Snake or Adder with us, having naturally under the throate, certaine looſe hard skinny ſcales, which by motion grate one againſt another, making a creking noiſe, which our people called a rattle, not that it hath any rattle indeed, but this noyſe it maketh, ſtirre it ſelfe never ſo little, yet uſually it is ſo quicke and wary in leaping at any, that it doth it not but ſuddenly: Now the manner of the uſing hereof, is this (God of his goodneſſe providing a remedy, out of the ſame place and ground, from whences the eviſl doth proceed,) as ſoone as any is bitten by that creature, (for oftentimes it happeneth that ſome are bitten, before they can avoid the Serpent, the manner of them being to leape ſuddenly upon one, that the rattle cannot be heard before they be bitten) they take of this herbe and chaw it in their mouthes, and ſwallow downe the juice thereof, and alſo apply of the herbe to the wound or bitten place, which inſtantly cureth them; for being taken quickly after they be bitten, it doth ſo defend the inward parts, that the party feeleth not ſo much almoſt as any outward paine, much leſſe any of thoſe inward Symptomes, are incident to thoſe that doe not preſently uſe this remedy, this is the preſent helpe of the preſent hurt, but if it ſo happen that any being bitten, cannot get of this herbe in any reaſonable time, he dyeth certainely, yet if within twelve houres after the biting; he doe uſe this remedy, it will aſſuredly recover him, but with more trouble and paine, and with longer time, before it hath wought a perfect cure, for it is evident, that the poyſon of this Serpent pierceth the blood, which runneth with all the ſpeed it can unto the heart, the chiefeſt fortreſſe of life and health, which being infected, death muſt neceſſarily and ſpeedily follow, but if it be defended by the vertue and force of any medicine, it preſerveth the one, and expelleth and untterly defeateth the intent of the other. The powder of the herbe and roote taken in wine or other drinke, hath beene found a certaine and preſent cure for the biting of a madde dogge: as alſo to cure both the quartaine ague within three times taking, *viz.* halfe a dramme, or if neede be a whole dramme at a time before the acceſſe of the fit, and any other ague, or peſtilentian feaver, or the peſtilence it ſelfe.

CHAP. XXXV.

Alexipharmacum Indicum ſive Contrayervæ Hiſpanorum. The Indian Spaniſh Counterpoyſon.

BEcauſe the roote of this herbe alſo is of as certaine a cure, to helpe all ſorts of venome and poyſon (as well of hurtfull beaſts, as of herbes, rootes, &c. wherewith the Indians by dipping their arrow heads therein, did kill whomſoever they wounded,) as the former *Virginian* Plant, I thought fit to joyne it thereunto, although we have no more knowledge thereof, then what we may gather from ſeeing and obſerving the dryed rootes and from the relation thereof by *Monardus*, out of *Petrus de Oſma* his letter to him, which is extant in his booke of the ſimple that are brought out of the new world, which *Cluſius* tranſlated out of the Spaniſh into the Latine tongue, and hath publiſhed it with other of his workes and joyned it to his booke of *Exoticks*. It hath ſaith *Monardus*, the roote of a Flower-deluce, and is of the ſmell of a Figgetree leafe: this is all the deſcription that *Monardus* hath made of it: but *Oſma* in his Epiſtle maketh mention of the leaves to be like the Ribbewort Plantaine, *Ioſua Ferrus* alſo wrote thereof as he ſaith to *Monardus*, to Dr. *Tovar*, and to *Valdes*, and in his booke of ſecrets maketh mention thereof in two Chapters, the one is of *Contrayerva*, the other he entituleth *de Contrayerva Bezoar*, whereby he meaneth the herbe or roote that is found in the middle of a *Bezoar ſtone* when it is broken, which he accounteth to be of more vertue then the ſtone it ſelfe, whereon it is engendred, but we in viewing many dryed rootes that came from *Spaine* unto us, have obſerved no good forme of any Flower-deluce in the roote, nor have ſeene any roote to exceed the bigneſſe of ones thumbe, and not one of many to be ſo great, but for the moſt part of the bigneſſe of a finger or leſſe, and not any ſo long, but uſually no longer then a joynt or two at the moſt, not ſo ſmooth on the outſide as the roote of white *Orris* or the Flowerdeluce, but more rugged in all, & in ſome more knobbed, (that is, with ſmall knobs or bunches ſticking out all along the roote) then in others, which are of an even ſiſe, and ſome againe are greater at the one end, and ſmaller at the other, divided as it were by little ſpaces, in the growing almoſt like the greater Figgewort roote, or the roote of *Dentaria Coralloides*, being of a yellowiſh browne colour on the outſide, and in ſome more blacke, but white on the inſide, with many fibres or ſtrings growing from them, this roote lyeth or creepeth under the upper cruſt of the ground, like as the Flower-deluce, Tormentill, Biſtort, and the like

Contrayerva Hiſpanorum ſive Drakena radix Cluſij.
The Indian Spaniſh Counterpoyſon.

doe;

doe, and doth not grow downe right, like other sorts of rootes, and are a little warme or hot in taste upon th tongue, drawing water as *Pellitory* of *Spaine*, but nothing so hot nor sharpe, or drawing rheume so much, whic is not well perceived, unlesse heedfully observed, neither doth the heate abide any long time after the chewin but is soone gone, leaving the roote almost like a dry chippe, without any manifest stipticity, astringency, o aromatirity, that I could perceive, although *Monardus* saith it hath, and judgeth it to be hot and dry in the secon degree.

The Place.

It groweth saith *Monardus* in *Charcas*, and as *Ferrus* aforesaid, saith in *Tonsaglia*, provinces in *Peru*, in th *West-Indies*, and in some other places there, and from thence brought into *Spaine*, and so to other Countryes.

The Time.

We must abide the time to know further hereof, before we can declare it to any other.

The Names.

Monardus first wrote hereof from the intelligence he had by *Osmus* Letter to him, and called it *Radices Vene nis adversantes*, and said the *Spaniards* called it *Contrayerva*, which is as much as *Alexipharmacum*, a counter poyson, or rootes resisting venome and poyson, especially of that where with the *Indians*, by dipping their arro heads therein, killed both the *Spaniards* and other their enemies in their warres, and the wild beasts whom the hunted, and is the same also that *Clusius* calleth *Drakena radix*. I have given it the title of *Alexipharmacum Indi cum sive Contrayerva Hispanorum*, and in *English* the *Indian Spanish* Counterpoyson, from both places and pro perties.

The Vertues.

The rootes hereof (saith *Monardus*, *Petrus de Osma* and *Iosua Ferras* made into powder, and taken in whit Wine is a most present remedy against all manner of venomes and poysons, of what kinde soever they be (excep ting *Mercurie Sublimate* onely, which is to be cured by drinking of no other thing but milke) by forcing th poyson upward by vomit, and avoiding and expelling it by sweating: the powder drunke in the same manne (they say) resisteth such charmes or the like witchery, that is used in such drinkes that are given to procure love It likewise killeth the wormes of the belly, and is also good against agues, either *tertian*, *quotidian*, or *quartaine*, t be taken before the comming of the fit, which will not onely hinder or lessen the fits, but by continuing the us thereof, will utterly take them away. I have knowne somethat have made a composition of the powders of thi roote, *Bezarstone* and *Scorsonera* rootes made into a masse or lumpe, to be used upon occasion against poysons an infections of the Plague, or any other contagious disease as the small pox, purples, measles, or other that rais spots in the flesh, and is a most soveraine cordiall, to preserve the heart and the vitall spirits from danger, an to expell it by sweating, &c. For the said *Ferrus* saith, that the *Bezarstone* is engendred in the beast that breedet it by the vertue of this herbe which it eateth, and by the naturall disposition of the beast, some also adde unt that confection, some other things, as besides *Scorsonera* rootes, Bistort, Tormentill, or the like, as every ones af fection leadeth them more or lesse. *Ferrus* saith he made a tryall hereof with the best Treakle, and found it mor effectuall for the diseases aforesaid. Againe he saith, that the *Indians* doe not eate the bodies of those they hav slaine by their poysoned arrowes, untill they have lyen three or foure dayes with their wounds washed with th juice of this herbe, which rendereth them tender and fit to be eaten, which before were hard.

Vnto this Classis also should appertaine divers other Plants, but that some of them are already described, an set forth in my former Booke, as *Mirabilia*, &c. And of the Antidotes, or remedies against poyson, some ar there also set forth, as *Angelica*, *Carduus Benedictus*, *&c.* And some likewise not onely in the first Tribe of thi worke here before, as *Chamapitys*, *&c.* but in sundry other *Classies*, hereof, as they happen to be entreated of i their order.

SAXI-

SAXIFRAGÆ PLANTÆ
NEPHRITICÆ SIVE CALCVLVM FRANGENTES.
SAXIFRAGES OR BREAKE-Stone Plants.
CLASSIS QVARTA, *THE FOVRTH TRIBE.*

CHAP. I.

1. *Saxifraga alba vulgaris.* The common white Saxifrage or Breakestone.

THere are so many and divers sorts of herbes that beare the name of Saxifrage, that is, from the effects in breaking and expelling the stone, much differing in forme one from an other, that I have therefore thought a small good to make a peculiar Classis of them, and yet not of all, for there are sundry Vmbelliferous and other plants, which cannot so fitly be severed from their owne Tribes.

This white Saxifrage that is most common in our land, hath a few small reddish kernells or rootes, covered with some skins, lying among divers small blackish fibres, which send forth divers round faint, or yellowish greene leaves, and grayish underneath, lying above the ground, unevenly indented about the edges, and somewhat hairy, every one upon a little foote stalke; from whence riseth up a round browniſh hairy greene stalke, two or three foote high, with a few such like round leaves thereon as grow below, but smaller, and branched somewhat at the toppe, whereon stand pretty large white flowers of five leaves apeece, with some yellow threds in the middle, standing in long crested browniſh greene huskes: after the flowers are past sometimes ariseth a round hard head, by-forked at the toppe, wherein is contained small blackish seede, but usually they fall away without any seede, which yet is not that which is called white Saxifrage seede, for those same kernells or graines of the rootes, are they which are usually called the white Saxifrage seede and so used.

2. *Saxifraga alba altera bulbifera.* The Mountaine white kernelly Saxifrage.

This other white Saxifrage is very like the former in every part, but yet hath many especially differences to distinguish it, as first in the rootes, which although they are round, red, and bulbous like the other, yet are they twise as great, and made as it were of scales or cloves, one laid upon another, like the roote of a Lilly: the leaves are round and hairy, but somewhat lesser, with browniſh foote stalkes: the stalkes are greater, having leaves thereon, as in the former, but at every joynt with the leafe commeth forth a small bulbe or kernell, like unto those at the roote, which when it is thorough ripe, will encrease to be plants, as the bulkes of the bulbed Lilly, or of the bulbed Corrall roote will: the flowers and heades with seede are alike: the bulbes on the stalkes by the Cutters fault are not specified in the figures.

3. *Saxifraga alba Alpina.* Mountaine Saxifrage without kernelly rootes.

This Mountaine Saxifrage groweth so like unto the first white Saxifrage, that *Bauhinus* taketh it to be no other but the very same with the first, but there is some varietie therein; first, in that this springeth up with fewer leaves at the ground, yet round and like to the white Saxifrage, then, although it hath small stalkes, with leaves thereon like it, yet at the toppes it hath pale yellowish flowers: and lastly the rootes are wholly composed of long strings or fibres, not having any of those small knots or kernells, that the former hath growing amongst them.

The Place.

The first of these groweth in many places of our owne land, in the lower moist, as also in the upper drie corners of Medowes, and grassie sandy places, on the backe side of *Grayes Inne*, where Mr. *Lambes* Conduit heade standeth. The second groweth on the hills in the Kingdome of *Naples*: the last on the high snowie *Alpes* under the trees.

1. *Saxifraga alba vulgaris.*
The common white Saxifrage.

2. *Saxifraga alba bulbifera.*
The Mountaine white Saxifrage.

The Time.

They flowēr in *May*, and thēn thēy arē gathered both for thē ſeēdes' ſakē, which are as I ſaid, thē ſmall graines or kernells at the rootes, or upon the ſtalkes, as alſo to diſtill: it quickly periſheth downe to the ground, when any heate commeth.

The Names.

This herbe is called *Saxifraga* or *Saxifragia*, from the effect to breake the ſtone, (but not knowne to any of the Greeke or antient Latine Writers, that we can finde) and *alba* from the flowers, which is added to diſtinguiſh it from all the other ſorts. The firſt is generally called *Saxifraga alba*, by all the moderne Writers; *Lobel* addeth *Chelidonides*, becauſe of the kernelly rootes; of *Bauhinus rotundifolia*, and of *Cluſius tuberoſa radice*. *Fabius Columna* onely maketh mention of the ſecond, by the name of *Saxifragia bulboſa altera bulbifera montana*; and *Bauhinus* from him *Saxifraga adfolia bulbos gerens*: the laſt is called by *Lugdunenſis* as it is in the title, who maketh it different: in *Engliſh* white Saxifrage or Breakeſtone: the *Italians* and *Spaniards* call it *Saſſifragia bianca*; the *French Rompt pierre* and *Saxifrage blanche*: the *Germans* and *Dutch Witt Stein brech*.

The Vertues.

This Saxifrage being ſomewhat bitter, and held to be hot and drie in the ſecond degree, is as effectuall as any other ſort of Saxifrage whatſoever to cleanſe the reynes and bladder, and to diſſolve the ſtone engendered in them, and to expell it and the gravell by urine; to provoke urine alſo abundantly being ſtopped, and to helpe the ſtrangury or piſſing by droppes: for which purpoſes, the decoction of the herbe or rootes in white wine, or the powder of the ſmall kernelly rootes, which is called the ſeede taken in white wine, or in the ſame decoction made with white wine is moſt uſuall. The diſtilled water of the whole herbe, rootes and flowers, as it is effectuall in a manner, ſo it is much more familiar to be taken of any that hath neede thereof; it provoketh alſo womens courſes, and freeth and cleanſeth the ſtomacke and lungs from thicke and tough flegme, that troubleth it, and cauſeth it the more eaſily to be avoided.

CHAP. II.

Saxifraga alba Petræa. White Rocke Saxifrage.

THis white Rocke or Mountaine Saxifrage, I have joyned next unto the former, for the neare affinitie it hath therewith. It ſendeth forth from a ſmall long reddiſh roote, with ſome fibres thereat, divers ſomwhat hairy leaves longer & deepelier cut in on the edgds, than thoſe of the former, among which riſeth up a browniſh hairy ſtalke, about a foote and a halfe high, ſtored with branches from the bottome to the toppe; at the ends whereof ſtand the flowers in greene huskes, conſiſting of five very white leaves a peece, having ſome yellowiſh threds in the middle, ſtanding about a head or umbell, which in time

time growing to be the ſeede veſſell, hath divers ſmall ſeede contained within it; the taſte of the leaves are ſweetiſh at the firſt, but a little ſharpe afterwards.

The Place.

It groweth on Mount *Baldus*, not farre from *Verona*, in the territory of the *Venetians*.

The Time.

This flowreth in the naturall places in the end of *Iune*, and the ſeede is ripe ſoone after, and periſheth wholly afterwards.

The Names.

It is called by *Pona* who ſet forth the deſcription of Mount *Baldus*, and what plants doe grow in every part thereof, by the name of *Saxifragia alba petræa*; but *Bauhinus* according to his uſuall manner, in all things almoſt that may be altered, doth vary the name twiſe, calling it firſt in his *Phytopinax*, *Alſine Tridactylites Alpina*; but afterwards in his *Pinax* changing his former minde, calleth it *Sedum tridactylites Alpinum majus album*, and none of them both in my opinion anſwerable to ſo famous an Herbariſts judgement; as to referre them to ſuch plants, as yeeld ſo ſmall likeneſſe: for unto the *Alſines*, (whereunto I ſaid he referred it at the firſt, but diſclaimeth it afterwards) although it may ſeeme to have ſome reſemblance, in the white flowers, yet the leaves and other parts thereof, withſtandeth that compariſon; and unto any kinde or ſort of *Sedum*, it hath in my judgement farre leſſe correſpondencie, which ſheweth a ſtrong conceit in him beyond compare, to make his later opinion worſe than the former, which as is judged in moſt, ſhould be more conſiderate and exact: but ſurely I thinke it doth ſo neare'y reſemble, as I ſaid before, the former white Saxifrage, both in forme and qualitie, that it is moſt fitly to be referred unto it, and unto no other plant ſo likely: the chiefe differences conſiſting in the forme of the branches, leaves and rootes, as you may plainely perceive both by the diſcription and figure.

Saxifraga alba petræa. White Rocke Saxifrage.

The Vertues.

It hath no doubt the ſame properties that the former hath, both the name arguing it, and the likeneſſe of face in growing not reclaiming, and the taſte eſpecially, whereby the qualitie is chiefely diſcerned anſwering thereunto, and although there is not any authorities extant to warrant this my conceit, yet thoſe forerememberd conditions therein, may plead a ſtrong perſwaſion of veritie, and untill it be contradicted by ſufficient triall and experience to be otherwiſe, I hold it may paſſe for currant as a Saxifrage.

CHAP. III.

Saxifraga aurea. Golden Saxifrage.

GOlden Saxifrage is a ſmall low herbe having many round leaves lying on the ground bluntly endented about the edges ſomewhat like the former common Saxifrage, but not hairy, ſomewhat thicker alſo and of a darker greene colour, among which riſe up divers ſlender and weake ſtalkes, little above a hand bredth high, with ſuch like leaves on them as grow below up to the toppes, where among the leaves come forth very ſmall gold yellow flowers not eaſily obſerved, and falling away ſo quickly, that they are ſo ſeldome ſeene with them, and after they are paſt, there appeare in their places ſmall round heads, wherein is contained ſmall round reddiſh ſeede: the roote is compoſed of a number of ſmall ſtrings or fibres: the whole plant is almoſt inſipide or without taſte, but nothing hot that it may be judged to be effectuall to diſſolve or expell the ſtone.

Saxifraga aurea. Golden Sxifrage

The Place.

It alwayes groweth in moiſt places by Well ſides, or other ſtanding and ſometimes running waters, and ſometimes alſo in mooriſh grounds, as about *Tidnaham* in the Forreſt of *Deane*, at *Aſhford*, and *Iden* in *Kent*, at *Chepſtow* in *Eſſex*, and in divers other places.

The Time.

It flowreth in *May* and ſometimes in *Aprill*, but abideth greene all the reſt of the yeare, and periſheth not like the laſt.

The Names.

It is called *Saxifraga aurea* of moſt Writers, from the

forme of the leaves and colour of the flowers, ſcarſe any well knowing whereunto better to referre it, *Lobel* from the naturall place of the growing and inſipidity of the taſte, calleth it *Lichenis facie & natalitijs*, and *Beſlerus* that ſet forth the huge great booke of the Biſhop of *Eyſtot* his garden, following *Lobel* calleth it *Hepatica paluſtris*. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Chryſoſplenium*: *Vliſſes Aldroandus* tooke it to be a kinde of *Eryſimum* but farre unlikely.

The Vertues.

The inſipidè taſte as I ſaid before, doth not argue any certaine effect or property to worke upon thē ſtone or gravell either to diſſolve or expell it, unleſſe it be by ſome ſpecificall or hidden property therein, yet aſſuredly it could not in my opinion have received the name of a Saxifrage among ſo many authors without ſome proper effect therefore, which roſe no doubt from ſome Empyricall obſervation and practiſe, which gave it both the name and the opinion, unleſſe it might from the likeneſſe of the leaves as I ſaid before judged, which becauſe I cannot maintaine nor diſprove, I leave it for others to diſprove if they can.

CHAP. IV.

Saxifraga vera Dioſcoridis Matthioli. Matthiolus his true Saxifrage of *Dioſcorides*.

THe true Saxifrage of *Dioſcorides*, according to the judgement of *Matthiolus* and others, from whom he received it, is a ſmall low ſhrubby Plant, that ſendeth forth divers ſmall wooddy, and ſomewhat hairy ſtalkes, full of joynts cloſe ſet one unto another, having divers ſmall ſhort and whitiſh narrow leaves, growing divers together at every joynt, at the toppe whereof come forth very ſmall purpliſh white flowers, ſet with ſome leaves under them, this doth ſomewhat reſemble Time, both in the lowneſſe and manner of growing, but hath no ſuch ſweete ſent, or hot ſharpe taſte like unto it, whereby it may be knowne to be a different Plant.

Saxifraga vera Dioſcoridis Matthioli.
Matthiolus his true Saxifrage of *Dioſcorides*.

The Place.

It hath beene ſent unto us out of *Italy* among other rare ſeeds, but where the naturall place of growing is, it is not readily knowne.

The Time.

It is very ſlow in growing, ſo that it did not flower untill ſo late in the yeare, that an early froſt cauſed it to periſh, that we could gather no ſeede.

The Names.

It is very probable that it is the true Σαξίφραγον *Saxiphragon* or *Saxifragon* of *Dioſcorides*, and differeth much from the *Satureia* or *Thymbra* St. *Iuliani* of *Pena* and *Lobel*, ſet forth before in this worke, which *Bauhinus* calleth *ſpicata*, (that it may the better agree with *Dioſcorides* his *Satureia*) and ſuppoſeth to be this plant of *Matthio'us*, but I by the ſight and taſte of the plant not finding it to agree, with the ſmell or taſte of either Time or Savory, cannot agree unto him, but doe rather judge it to be a peculiar plant of it ſelfe, and to come neerer unto his *Thymum inodorum* before mentioned, and therefore have ſeparated it from the other Saxifrages that follow *Dodonæus*: (and *Gerard* who hath but onely tranſlated his words) judgeth the *Serpyllum vulgare*, to be *Dioſcorides* his Saxifrage, but they are both deceived.

The Vertues.

I doe verily beleeve that this plant, hath either the ſame ē-ſpeciall vertues againſt the ſtone and gravell, reſtraint of making water and other the qualities, whereunto *Dioſcorides* doth appropriate his Saxifrage, or commeth ſomewhat nēere thereunto, and I am hereunto chiefly led by the ſight and forme of the plant, and from the name of *Saxifraga Dioſcoridis*, whereby it was ſent unto us.

CHAP. V.

1. *Saxifraga major Italorum Matthioli. Matthiolus* his *Italian* great Saxifragē.

THe great Saxifrage of the *Italians*, as *Matthiolus* relateth it, hath a great wooddy ſtemme of thē bigneſſe of ones finger, toward the lower end, full of chinkes or clefts, ſpreading very thicke, with many ſlender hard whitiſh branches full of joynts, and two ſmall long whitiſh greene pointed leaves, ſet at every joynt very like unto Pinkes, and many other ſmaller and ſhorter ſtanding with them: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the branches, out of whitiſh greene huskes, conſiſting of five

five and sometimes sixe, small white leaves, endented at the ends, of a sweete smell, standing above the huskes, laid open like a little starre, after which follow small round and somewhat long heads, full of small reddish round seede, much lesse then that of Poppy. *Lobel* and *Pena* thinketh that this Saxifrage is the same that they have set forth in their *Adversaria*, but that with us it groweth not so great and wooddy.

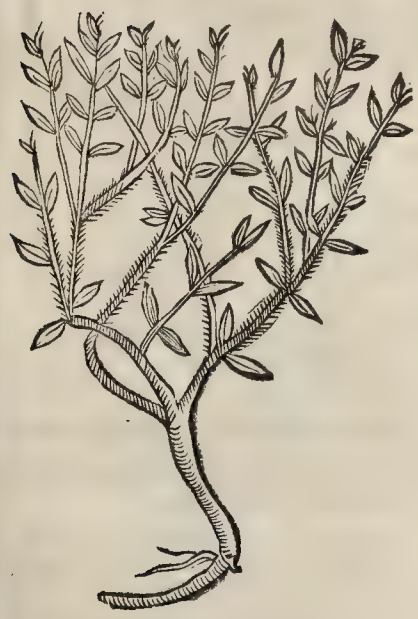
2. *Saxifraga Anglica Lobely Occidentalium.* *Lobels* West Country Saxifrage.

This saith *Lobel* is very like the former, but that the flowers are white, and grow in small tufts at the toppes of the small stalkes, the whole plant being white.

2. *Saxifraga Angʻica Occidentalium Lobelij.*
Lobels West Country Saxifrage.

3. *Saxifraga palustris Anglicana.*
Mr. *Goodyers* Marsh Saxifrage.

4. *Saxifraga Cretica prior.*
The former of the two Saxifrages of *Candy.*



8. *Saxifraga Bavarica.*
The Saxifrage of *Bavaria.*

3. *Saxifraga paluſtris Anglica.* Mr. *Goodyers* Marſh Saxifrage.

This hath ſundry ſmall leaves about an inch long, very ſmall and narrow lying next the roote, among which riſe divers ſlender round ſtalkes about halfe a foote high, full of joynts and branched here and there, ſet at the joynts with the like ſmall leaves many together, but two for the moſt part longer then the reſt, growing ſmaller and ſhorter up to the toppes, where groweth one pretty large white flower, made of five round pointed leaves a peece, with ſome white chives in the mi dle, the roote is ſmall and fibrous.

4. *Saxifraga Cretica prior Alpino.* *Alpinus* his firſt *Candy* Saxifrage.

From a ſmall long white roote, having a few ſmall fibres at the head, ſhooteth forth a hard white wooddy ſtalke, divided into ſundry ſmall branches, ſub-divided alſo into other leſſer, which ſtand not upright but leane downewards, ſet at each joynt with two ſmall long and pointed leaves, ſomewhat like to thoſe of *Tragoriganum* Goats Marjerome, and about the ſame bigneſſe: the flowers are ſmall, made of many white threds ſet together, ſtanding betweene the leaves, this is wholly without either ſmell or taſte almoſt.

5. *Saxifraga Cretica altera Alpino.* *Alpinus* his other *Candy* Saxifrage.

They have alſo another kinde of Saxifrage growing in barren dry grounds, very like to a ſmall Pinke, for the leaves and manner of growing, but the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the branches in tufts or umbels of a pale reddiſh colour, this is of an aſtringent and drying taſte, with a little acrimony.

6. *Saxifraga montana Neapolitana.* Mountaine Saxifrage of *Naples*.

This ſmall Saxifrage which *Columna* found growing out of the Chinkes of rocky ſteepe hils, beareth two ſmall long leaves, at each joynt of the ſtalkes very like thoſe of *Matthiolus* his great Saxifrage, but ſomewhat broader ſofter, and whitiſh, with ſome ſmaller ones ſet with them likewiſe, where alſo riſe branches, bearing white flowers at the toppes, made of foure ſmall pointed leaves a peece, with divers ſmall threds in the middle and are ſucceeded by ſmall round skinny heades, with ſmall browne ſeede within them; the roote is made of many ſmall threds.

7. *Saxifraga maritima Neapolitana.* The Sea Saxifrage of *Naples*.

This is another ſort of the laſt deſcribed growing on the walls nigh the Sea at *Naples*, being twiſe as bigge, and having bluſh coloured flowers in Autumne and afterwards long pointed ſeed veſſels, and ſmall browne ſeede in them, this creepeth on the ground, and ſtandeth upright when it flowreth.

8. *Saxifraga Bavarica.* The Saxifrage of *Bavaria*.

The Saxifrage of *Bavaria*, ſpreadeth upon the ground, with a number of ſlender round branches, divided into others, ſet full of leaves, two at every joynt, which are narrow, ſomewhat long and thicke, and of a pale greene colour, at the toppe of every ſmall branch ſtandeth one flower, ſet in a ſmall cuppe or huske of whitiſh greene leaves, of which colour the ſtalkes are alſo, conſiſting of five ſmall pure white leaves, pointed at the ends, and ſometimes a little purfled about the brims, and with a waſh of purple, laid open like a little ſtarre, with ſome pale coloured threds in the middle, the ſeede that followeth in ſmal round and ſomewhat long heads, is ſmall, flat, blacke and ſhining, the roote is ſmall and white, and groweth downe ſomewhat deepe.

The Place and Time.

The firſt two ſorts grow in the Weſt parts of this land as *Lobel* ſaith, who relateth in his *Adverſaria*, that he found the ſecond betweene *Chipnam* and *Marleborough* in *London* high way to *Briſtow* on a chalky hill, yet *Matthiolus* ſaith, he had the firſt from *Mount Baldus* where it groweth, the third Mr. *Goodyer* ſaith, he found on a boggy ground below the red Well of *Wellingborough* in *Northamptonſhire*, the fourth and fifth in *Candy*, the ſixth and ſeaventh in *Naples*, and the laſt in *Bavaria*. They all flower late.

The Names.

Lobel and *Pena* ſay that the third Saxifrage of *Matthiolus* which ſome call *magna Matthioli*, and others *major Italorum* is the ſame which they have ſet forth in the firſt place, in their *Adverſaria*, although it grow not ſo great, and entitle it alſo *Saxifraga antiquiorum*, but I enterpoſed my opinion of that in the laſt Chapter, but *Bauhinus* ſuppoſeth them to be two ſeverall plants calling that of *Matthiolus Caryophyllus Saxifragus*, and that of *Lobel Caryophyllus Saxifragus ſtrigoſior*: the ſecond is a ſpecies as *Lobel* thinketh of the former, as is ſaid in the deſcription, and commeth neareſt to the ſecond ſort of *Candy* Saxifrage, but differing in the flowers, yet *Lobel* doubteth if it may not be a kinde of Chickeweede: but ſure he need not doubt it, nor that it was *Synanchice Dalechampij*. The third here expreſſed commeth nere likewiſe unto *Columna* his firſt *Neapolitane* Saxifrage, but that ours groweth in moriſh, and his in rocky places, and that the flowers of his have but foure leaves, and ours five round pointed, and his ſharpe. *Alpinus* maketh mention of the *Candy* kindes, and *Columna* of the *Neapolitane* which he entitleth *Alſine Saxifraga maxtana & maritina*: the laſt *Camerarius* and *Pona* call *Saxifraga Bavarica*, but *Bauhinus* putteth a doubt or *quære* whether it be not the *Saxifraga magna Matthioli*, when as *Pona* in the deſcription of *mount Baldus*, mentioneth the *magna Matthioli*, in divers places thereof, and deſcribeth and giveth the figure of *Bavarica* diſtinctly.

The vertues.

The *Italians* doe wonderfully extoll with praiſes the vertues of their Saxifrages, and ſo doe the *Candiots* and *Neapolitanes* likewiſe, to breake and diſſolve the ſtone in the reines and kidneies, and bladder, and to procure urine, and to confirme the truth thereof, *Matthiolus* ſaith he received from *Calzolarius* an Apothecary of *Uecon*, ſuch great ſtones of ſundry perſons that were voided in making of their urine, that it could hardly be beleeved, that they could paſſe through the pipes from the bladder; to give him knowledge how powerfull in operation theſe are, that can expell the ſtone in the kidnies and bladder, be they never ſo great, the other Saxifrages except the third, have the ſame properties taken in wine, or in a draught of the decoction of them, with Quich graſſe rootes, doth effectually performe as much as the former, to diſſolve and breake the ſtone.

CHAP. VI.

Gramen Parnassi vulgare. The common grasse of *Parnassus*.

THis Grasse of *Parnassus* hath many leaves rising from the roote, not altogether round, but ending in a point, smaller and thicker than Violet leaves, with many ribbes or long veines in them, of a fresh greene colour, every one standing on a long foote stalke, among which there ariseth divers slender weake stalkes, scarse a foote high, and scarse able to stand upright, whereon grow at the severall joynts such like leaves, but smaller, without any foote stalke, but having the stalke joyning so close to it, that it seemeth almost to runne through it, the toppes of the stalkes are naked and bare of leaves unto the flowers for a good way, which are white and consist of five leaves standing round, and in the middle a small round greene head or button, with some yellow threds about them, which in time growing to be ripe is a round button, wherein is contained small reddish seede: the roote is a small blackish threddy bush of fibres, not perishing as divers of the former doe.

Gramen Parnassi duplicato flore. Double flowred Grasse of *Parnassus*.

This is in all things like the former, saving in the flower, which hath a row of smaller leaves, within the other outermost, which maketh a shew of the double flower: this seldome giveth any seede as the former,

The Place.

The first groweth in many moist moorish grounds in *England*, as in the Moores neere *Lynton* and *Cambridge*, at *Hesset* and *Drinkestone* in *Suffolke*, in the Butchers close thereby; in a Medow close on the backeside of the Parsonage house of *Burton*, and at the bottome of *Barton* hills in *Bedfordshire*; as also in the middle of the great Towne-field of *Hadington*, which is about a mile from *Oxford*, and on the other side of *Oxford*, in the pasture next unto *Botley* in the high way. The other was found in the country of *Brabant*.

The Time.

They flower not untill about Saint *James* tide, and the seede is ripe a moneth after.

The Names.

It is called *Gramen Parnassi*, and judged by most to be the right *Gramen Parnassi* of *Dioscorides*, although *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ* saith, that the right is not knowne to any in our dayes, but saith withall that the *Polonians* doe call it *Emeadynamis*. It is very probable, that this herbe grew most plentifully upon Mount *Parnassus*, whereon cattell feeding, became fat and well liking, as our Clover or three leaved grasse doth with us, and thereupon took the name, as is usuall in divers countries to call herbes by the name of Grasse, although they have no likenesse with Grasse indeede; and this may answer Mr. *Gerards* finding fault with the name of *Parnassus* Grasse. *Cordus*

Gramen Parnassi flore simplici.
Singl Parnassus Grisse.

Gramen Parnassi duplici.
Double flowred *Parnassus* Grasse.

In

in his history of plants, calleth it *Hepatica alba*. *Gesner* in *Collectione stirpium Unifolium palustre*, *Lobel* calleth it *Gramen Parnassi hederaceum recentiorum*. *Tabermontanus Gramen hederaceum* and *Flos hepaticus*. The other is called by *Lobel Gramen Parnassi duplicato flore*.

The Vertues.

Paulus Ægineta saith that *Parnassus* grasse, is temperately cold, of thinne parts, and somewhat sowre, the juice of the herbe, or the decoction thereof, or of the rootes, doth dissolve and expell stones and gravell from the reines and bladder gathered therein, and provoketh urine aboundantly; and the seede thereof taken in powder, worketh more forcibly then either the herbe or roote, and withall doth stay any vomitings from the stomacke, and any fluxe of the belly, the decoction of the rootes made with wine, being drunke, doth ease torments and griping paines in the bowels, and the ulcers that are in the bladder. it helpeth also against the biting of any venemous beast, the juice of the herbe or roote is good to coole any inflammation or heate in the eyes, to dry up the running or watering in them, and to cleare them from mistinesse or cloudy skinns, that obscure the sight, if it be mixed with a little hony and dropped into them: it is held also effectuall to ease the toothache, being gargled in the mouth: the herbe, or roote, or seede, either the juice, decoction or powder, is very effectually applyed to close up greene wounds, that are much subject to bleeding, and restraineth inflammations that may disease the party, or hinder the cure.

CHAP. VII.

Lachryma Iob. Iobs Teares.

I Have thought good to place this plant in a Chapter by it selfe, and not with the kindes of Gromel, because it differeth so much from them in growing, because the seede doth nearest resemble them: and although divers Authors have thought it rather to be a kind of grasse or reed, and therefore have placed it among them; yet I cannot finde it agree with either of them, more than in the jointed, stalkes, and leaves, which in my judgement, is not so sufficient a marke, to make it of that kinred, but as *Columna* saith, the flower and seede especially of plants, doth best demonstrate to what *genus* every *species* may be referred. It shooteth from a thicke bushie threddy roote, many reasonable thicke round jointed stalkes, about a foote and a halfe high, whereon at every joint standeth one narrow long, great leafe, somewhat like unto the leafe of Millet, or a small Reede, rather standing upright, than at any time bending downe; and at the joints with the leaves commeth forth one graine or seede, of the bignesse of a good Pease, wrapped in some huskes, round at the bottome, and pointed at the end, whereat hangeth two or three small chaffie huskes, or beards as *Pliny* calleth them, somewhat like unto small lanke short eares of corne, which are idle having nothing within them: the seede it selfe, being taken out of the skins, wherein it was wrapped, is somewhat like unto a Gromel-seede, but much larger, brighter of colour, and harder to breake, round yet pointed at the one end, somewhat flat also, and with an hole at the bigger and lower part, where it stood upon a little short foote stalke; the taste whereof being broken, and having but little kernell within it, is a little drying without any other manifest taste.

Lachryma Iob. Iobs Teares.

The Place.

This groweth naturally in the Iles of *Candy* and *Rhodes*, in *Syria* also and those Easterne Countries, but no where else in *Europe*, unlesse it be planted as it is said.

The Time.

It groweth slowly in our countrie. and seldome giveth ripe seede for the want of sufficient heate of the Sunne to ripen it, before the frosts doe take it.

The Names.

It hath beene judged as I said before by former Authors, to be a kinde of Reede, and therefore *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*, calleth it *Arundo lythospermos*, and so did *Matthiolus* account it, & found fault with *Fuschius*, that tooke it to be a kinde of *Lythospermon*, as *Tragus*, *Gesner*, and divers others, who called it *Lythospermum majus*. *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adversaria*, doe call it *Lythospermum Plinianum sive majus*, and doe very probably referre it to the *Lythospermon* of *Pliny*, *lib.* 27. *cap.* 11. (which hee there calleth *Diospiros*, *Iovis triticum*, which name is not so proper unto it, as the other *Lythospermum*, although the leaves hereof, are more like unto the blades of corne) but not of *Dioscorides*, who in the description confoundeth them both together, but in that he saith, the seede is of the bignesse of a Cich Pease, he doth most properly demonstrate this *Lythospermum*, for that of *Dioscorides*, which is our Gromell seede, is nothing so great, yet called also *Lythospermum fruticosum* of *Gesner*: it is now most usually called *Lachryma Christi* from the *Italians*, who when they first had it called it simply *Lagrima*; and since every severall countrie,

countrie, hath added another epithite thereunto: for the *Spaniards* call it *Lagryma de Moſen*; the *French* *L'armes de noſtre Dame*: the *Germanes* *Lachryma Iodoci*; as *Geſner* ſaith. *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Lythoſpermum arundinaceum*, and *Bauhinus* *Lithoſpermum arundinaceum forte Dioſcoridis & Plinij, an Coix Theophraſti lib. 1 cap. 16. hiſtoria plantarum*; we in *Engliſh* follow the titles, of almoſt all Nations; for ſome call it *Iobs* Teares, ſome *Moſes* Teares, or *Iobs* Droppes, or *Moſes* Droppe; *Chriſts* Teares, our *Ladies* Teares, and ſome Gromell reede according to *Geſner* his Latine.

The Vertues.

It is of little uſe in Phyſicke that we can underſtand in the naturall places, or where it may be had in more plenty than with us; yet ſome as *Pena* and *Lobel* ſay doe commend it, either in powder or the decoction thereof, againſt the ſtone or gravell in the kidnies and bladder: but beyond ſea, the greateſt uſe they make of it, is of the ſeede, to perforate and ſtring them, as other things for beades, to ſtint God with their prayers, and tell him how many they mumble upon them, and are ſure that they have done him ſo good ſervice therein, that he muſt needs give them heaven for it.

CHAP. VIII.

Lithoſpermum. Gromell.

THere are divers ſorts of Gromell found out and knowne to this later age, more than was to the former, and there are alſo ſome others that are ſomewhat like them, and therefore joyned unto them, although they participate with other plants: of them all I meane to ſpeake in this Chapter.

1. *Lithoſpermum majus erectum & legitimum.* Great upright Gromell.

The great Gromell riſeth up with divers upright, ſlender wooddy, hairy, browne and creſted ſtalkes, very little or not branched at all, whereon doe grow without order, long, hard, rough, and darke greene leaves, ſharper pointed and ſomewhat longer and narrower than the next: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand divers ſmall white flowers, in rough browne huskes, wherein after they are paſt, is contained a white hard, ſtony, round, ſhining ſeede, like unto Pearles and greater than the next: the roote is long and hard, or ſomewhat wooddy, with divers branches and fibres thereat, which periſheth not, although the ſtalkes die downe to the ground every yeare.

2. *Lithoſpermum majus ſive vulgare.* The greater creeping Gromell.

This kind of Gromell groweth up with ſlender hard and hairy ſtalkes, trailying and taking roote in the ground as it lyeth thereon, and parted into many other ſmaller branches, with ſuch like hairy darke greene leaves, but ſhorter and broader than the former: at the joints with the leaves come forth very ſmall blew flowers, and after them ſuch like hard ſtony roundiſh ſeede, but ſmaller and not fully ſo white and ſhining: the roote is like the former, abiding the Winter, and ſhooting forth ſtalkes freſh in the Spring, but giveth more plenty of ſeede, then the former, yet leſſer than the firſt.

2. *Lithoſpermum vulgare majus.*
The greater creeping Gromell.

3. *Lithoſpermum minus vulgaris.*
Small wilde Gromell.

The ſmall wilde Gromell ſendeth forth divers upright hard branched ſtalkes, full of joynts, to be two or three foote high, at every of which joints grow ſmall long hard, and rough leaves, leſſe than the laſt, and of a darke greene colour, among which leaves come forth ſmall white flowers, and in their places when they are paſt, grayiſh round ſeede like the other, the roote is not very long, but with many fibres faſtened thereto.

4. *Lithoſpermum anguſtifolium umbellatum.*
Vmbelliferous Gromell.

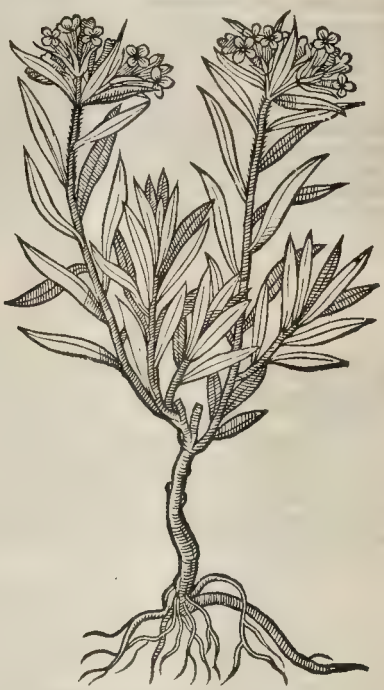
This Gromell ſpreadeth ſundry wooddy rough ſtalkes, yet eaſie to breake, ſpread into divers branches about halfe a foote high, with many very narrow rough leaves ſet on them without any order, the middle ribbe in them being ſomewhat great; the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the branches, and ſome times from the upper joynts, divers being ſet together as it were in an umbell which conſiſt of five ſmall round pointed leaves of a blew colour or rather being long and hollow are parted and cut into five parts ſet in rough greene huskes, wherein after the flowers are paſt growth uſually two white and hard long and pointed ſeedes ſet together: the roote is hard and wooddy covered with a browniſh red barke.

5. *Lithoſpermum Anchuſæ facie.*
Small Gromell with tufted toppes.

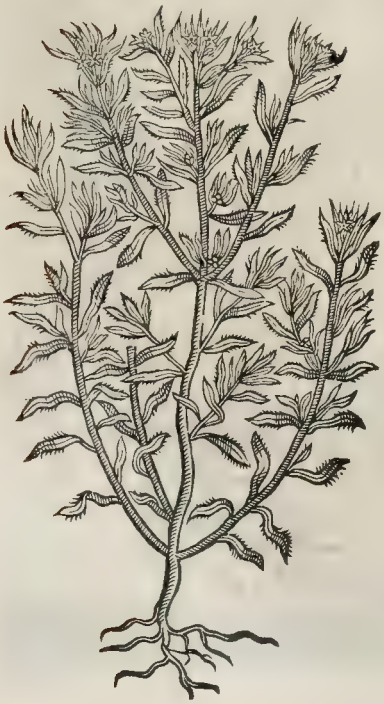
This ſmall Gromell hath many hard brittle, wooddy, low and hairy ſtalkes, riſing little above halfe a foote high, dividing themſelves even from the ground, into many ſmaller branches, whereon are ſet diſperſedly ſmall long and narrow rough greene leaves, whoſe middle ribbe riſeth up ſomewhat high: the flowers for the moſt part ſtand at the toppes of the branches in an umbell, divers tufting together, and ſometimes alſo at the joynts

3. *Lithospermum vulgare minus.*
Small wilde Gromell.

5. *Lithospermum Anchusæ facie.*
Small Gromell with tufted toppes.



6. *Lithospermum arvense radice rubente.*
Small corne Gromell.



Lithospermum Germanicum Passerina Tragi.
Germane Gromell or Sparrowwort.

joynts with the leaves, ſtanding in rough huskes, which are ſomewhat larger then any of the other, and of a fine blew colour in ſome, in others white or reddiſh; to whom ſucceed ſmall and ſomewhat long pointed hard and white ſeede, two for the moſt part joyned together; the roote is long and wooddy, ſpreading under ground, covered with a rough browniſh red barke.

6. *Lithoſpermum arvenſe radice rubente.* Small corne Gromell.

This ſmall Corne Gromell, ſhooteth forth three or foure rough branches, divided into other ſmaller ones, having many ſmall long narrow hairy darke greene leaves growing on them, very like thoſe of the former Gromell, but not ſo hard or long, but ſet without order in the like manner, the flowers grow at the toppes, with many ſmall leaves among them, conſiſting of five ſmall white leaves, which after they are paſt, there ſucceed ſmall blackiſh ſeede, two, three, or foure ſet together in the ſame huske: the roote is ſomewhat reddiſh, but little or nothing colouring the fingers of them that touch it.

7. *Lithoſpermum minimum Germanicum, Paſſerina Tragi.* The ſmall *Germane* Gromell or Sparrow-wort.

The ſmall Gromell of *Germany* riſeth up for the moſt part, but with one ſlender ſtalke, branched into one or two parts at the moſt, ſcarſe a foote high, ſet here and there with ſmall long and narrow leaves, ſomewhat like unto Line or Flaxe, and whereon ſtand ſmall white flowers up towards the toppe, which turne into ſmall ſmooth round blackiſh ſeede, very like elſe unto Gromell ſeede, the roote is ſmall and threddy and periſheth every yeare.

8. *Lithoſpermum Linariæ folio Monſpelienſe.* *French* Gromell with flaxen leaves.

This kinde of Gromell hath likewiſe but one ſtalke, branched into two or three parts at the toppe thereof, whereon grow long and narrow leaves, ſomewhat larger then the former, and not rough as the other Gromels are: the flowers are ſmall, of a pale whitiſh yellow colour like unto the former, but ſtand many together at the toppes of the branches, and after they are paſt, ariſe ſmall round heads like Coriander ſeede, wherein is contained round hard blackiſh ſeede like unto Gromell, the roote is ſmall and ſtringy.

The Place.

The firſt groweth wilde in ſome places of *Italy*, and the parts of *France* next unto it, and not with us, but is onely nourſed up in the Gardens of thoſe that are lovers and curious. The ſecond and third grow wilde in many places of our land, in barren or untilled places, and by the way ſides. The fourth *Bauhinus* ſaith was brought out of the Garden at *Padoa*, groweth as *Lobel* ſaith in the rough or ſtony deſcent of the valley of *Oſtia* in *Piemont*. The ſixt groweth in corne grounds in many places beyond the ſea, and in the way from *Briſtoll* to *Bath* as *Lobel* ſaith. The ſeaventh groweth in *Germany*, in the Corne fields by *Altzein*, and the thunder hill as *Tragus* ſaith, and in *Franconia* as *Camerarius* ſaith, betweene *Herbipolis* and *Frankford*. The laſt groweth about *Mompelier* in *France*.

The Time.

They doe all flower from Midſommer unto September ſometimes, and in the meane time the ſeed ripeneth.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Λιθόσπερμον, *id eſt*, *Lapideum ſemen ob duritiem*, in Latine alſo *Lithoſpermum*. *Pliny* giveth it other names, as *Gorgonium*, *Æginochos*, *Heraclea*, and *Dyoſpiros*, but this name doth more fitly agree with the *Lachryma Iob*, as I ſhowed in the Chapter before, but indeed he confounderh both deſcriptions together, and the names alſo; and of Phiſitions and Apothecaries for the moſt part *Milium Solis*, and *Granum Solis*, *ab aliquibus ita dici putatur, quod ſemen candore ſolis & lucis ſplendore fulgeat*, but *Serapio* ſaith from the authority of *Aben Iulia*, that it ſhould be called *Milium Soler*, becauſe (the ſeedes being ſmall as *Milium*) it grew upon the mountaines called *Soler*, otherwiſe of the *Arabians* it is called *Kilb*, *Culi*, *Colt*, and *Calub*, of the *Italians* *Lithoſpermo*, and the leſſer kinde, *Milio Salvatico*, and *Milium Solis*, as *Caſtor Durantes* ſaith, of the *French* *Gremill*, and *L'herbe aux perles*, of the *Germanes* *Meerhirſe*, and *Steinſamen*, of the *Dutchmen* *Perlecruyt ende Steenſaet*, in *Engliſh* Gromell, Peare plant, and of ſome Lichwale. The firſt is called by *Brunfelſius* *Saxifraga tertia*, and is thought by *Bauhinus* to be the *Lithoſpermum minus* of *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, and others, (and not his *majus*, which he ſeemeth not to know,) and yet calleth it *Lithoſpermum majus erectum*, and referreth it to the *Milium Solis ſativum* of *Tragus*, the *Lithoſpermum legitimum* of *Cluſius*, the *Lithoſpermum alterum fruticoſum* of *Iohannes Thalius*, in his deſcription of *Harcynia ſylva*, which by them all is ſaid to grow upright, and to differ from my ſecond, which *Cluſius*, *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius*, *Lobel*, and *Lugdunenſis* doe all call *majus* and *majus repens*; and yet *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lithoſpermum minus repens latifolium*, contrary to them all, he referreth this alſo to the *Pulmonaria minor Dalechampij*, which *Lugdunenſis* exhibiteth, which how truely I cannot well ſee, the third in my judgement is the *Lithoſpermum minus*, both of *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius*, *Geſner*, *Lobel*, and others: the fourth *Bauhinus* calleth in his *Pinax*, *Lithoſpermum anguſtifolium umbellatum*, and there ſaith, he hath deſcribed it in his *Prodromus*, but I can finde none there expreſſed, but I can finde none there expreſſed in the Appendix to his *Pinax*, in *folio* 521. it is briefly deſcribed, and more at large with the proper figure unto it by the name of *Lithoſpermum fruteſcens anguſtifolium* in his *Matthiolus*. The fifth is the *Lithoſpermum Anchuſæ facie* of *Lobel*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Lithoſpermum minus erectum*, but I finde ſo little difference betweene theſe two laſt, that if any would take them to be both but one plant, I ſhould readily agree thereunto: the ſixt is the *Lithoſpermum ſylveſtre* of *Tragus*, *Fuſchius*, and *Camerarius* in his Epitome of *Matthiolus*, and the third of *Dodonæus*, the *Anchuſa degener facie Moly ſolis* of *Lobel*, the *Echium minus Lithoſpermo congener* of *Geſner* in his Appendix, the *Anchuſa arvenſis alba* of *Thalius*, and *Lithoſpermum arvenſe radice rubra* of *Bauhinus*, who likewiſe ſaith it is the *Lithoſpermum nigrum* of *Lugdunenſis*; but ſurely either *Lugdunenſis* is much miſtaken in his deſcription and figure, or *Bauhinus* in his reference and opinion: for *Lugdunenſis* deſcribeth it, and ſo the figure expreſſeth, to have many ſmall leaves ſet together at ſpaces about the ſtalkes, like as a ſmall Madder hath, which doth not correſpond with any *Lithoſpermum*. The ſeaventh *Tragus* and *Camerarius* call *Paſſerina*, and *Lingua Paſſerina*, and thereupon may be called Sparrw-wort, as well as ſmall Gromell with flaxen leaves, and is the fourth *Lithoſpermum* of *Dodonæus*, the *Paſſerina herbariorum uni caulis* of *Lobel* and *Pena*, *Lingua paſſerina* of *Tabermontanus*, *Paſſerina Linaria* of *Gerard*, reckoning it with the *Linaria's*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lithoſpermon Linariæ folio Germanicum*, and referreth it alſo unto the *Linaria altera botryodes montana* of *Fabius Columna*, whoſe deſcription and figure in my judgement doth utterly diſclaime it: the laſt he calleth *Lithoſpermum linariæ folio Monſpeliacum*, and *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis* *Lithoſpermum linariæ folio*.

The Vertues.

The three first kindes are hot and dry in the second degree, as all diureticke things for the most part are, and are both most (and I thinke onely) used, the rest either not at all or very seldome, which if they should, they are not found to be halfe so effectuall, as any of them, which are accounted to be of as singular force to breake the stone, and to avoid it and the gravell, engendred either in the reines or bladder, as also to provoke urine being stopped, and to helpe the strangury or making of water by drops, as any other herbe or seede whatsoever: the seede is of greatest use, and chiefly used to be bruised and boyled in white wine, or in broth or the like, or the powder of the seede taken in white wine, or in broth or the like, as a barley creame or Amond milke, made with the kernells of the foure greater cold seedes, and the seedes of Gromell boyled in the Barly-water is both a pleasant, safe, and effectuall medicine for the stone, to be drunk in the morning fasting, for three dayes together, when you are troubled with the fits thereof, this is *probatum* upon divers; *Matthiolus* saith, that if a dramm and a halfe of the seed of each of the Gromells (the greater and the lesser he meaneth,) halfe a dramme of Spleenwort or Miltwast, and two scruples of white Amber, being all made into powder, mixed together and taken for many dayes together fasting, in the juice of Plantane, Purslane, and Lettice, is singular good to helpe the *Gonorhœa* or running of the reines: two drammes also of the seede in powder, taken with womens breasts milke, is very effectuall to procure a speedy delivery, to such women as have sore paines in their travaile, and cannot be delivered; for with this onely medicine saith *Matthiolus*, he hath holpen many women in those cases: the herbe it selfe, when the seede is not to be had, either boyled, or the juice thereof drunk, is effectual to all the purposes aforesaid, but not so powerful or speedy in operation, the decoction also, to be bathed or fomented, as also to sit in, is much commended for an outward remedy.

CHAP. IX.

Filipendula. Filipendula. or Droppewort.

OF this *Filipipendula* or Droppewort, there hath beene formerly knowne but one kind, *Lugdunensis* setteth forth one greater, and *Bauhinus* hath added thereunto another much lesser; *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and others, have called another plant *Filipendula montana*, which *Clusius* calleth *Alectorolophos Alpina*, as a species thereof, but I dare not allow of their opinions therein, not finding them to agree, in rootes, or flowers, or seede, and but a little in leaves: I will therefore speake in this Chapter of the ordinary sorts, and of the others in the next, but for the *Oenanthes* (as they are so called) and by that name knowne to us in these dayes, because they be rather umbelliferous plants, I thinke it fitter to speake of them in that Classis of umbelliferous plants, with the other Saxifrages that are of that Tribe, then joyne them together with these.

1. *Filipendula vulgaris.* Common or ordinary *Filipendula.*

This *Filipendula* shooteth forth divers long winged leaves, that is, many small leaves, some bigger and some lesser, set on each side of a middle ribbe, and each of them dented about the edges, somewhat resembling Burnet and wild Tansy, or rather Agrimony, or betweene them all, but harder in handling, among which leaves ariseth up one or more stalkes, two or three foote high, having some such leaves thereon as grow below, and sometimes also divided into other branches, spreading at the toppe, into many white sweete smelling flowers, consisting of five leaves a peece, with some threds in the middle of them, standing together in a tuft or umbell, each upon a small footestalke, which after they have abiden a good while open and blowne, doe fall away, and in their places appeare small round chaffy heads like buttons, wherein are the chaffy seed set and placed, the roote consisteth of many small blacke tuberous peeces, fastened together by many small long blackish strings, which runne from one unto another.

2. *Filipendula altera major.* Another great *Filipendula.*

This other *Filipendula* is so like the former in the leaves, that it can scarse be discerned from the other, the flowers at the toppe of the stalke, are of a white enclining to a purple, made of five leaves a peece like the other, after which the heads beare round and blackish seede within them, the rootes are very many, and somewhat longer and whiter, enclining to rednesse, but fastned together by long strings and fibres as the former.

3. *Filipendula minor.* Small *Filipendula.*

The small *Filipendula* hath two or three such like leaves as the former, rising from the roote, but much smaller, and more neerely resembling the wild Tansy leaves, but not white as they are, but of the same darke greene colour with the former; from among which, the stalke that is scarse an handbredth high, ariseth up sometimes without division therein, and sometimes also parted into two or three other branches; whereon stand many smaller white sweeter flowers then the former, but with threds therein like them, and set together in an umbell in the same manner; after which come the seede, many set together, formed almost like unto a small bunch of grapes, the rootes are many, and glandulous or tuberous like the former, but smaller and redder, yet tyed together by strings like them.

The Place.

The first is common in many places of this Land, as well upon and about St. *Vincents* rocke, by *Bristow*, and neare *Sion* in the meddow there, as also in the corners of dry fields and meddowes, and their hedges sides, the second as *Lugdunensis* saith, groweth on the toppes of very cold mountaines, the last was found in the stony rough grounds about *Mompelier*.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and their seede ripeneth in *August*.

The Names.

This is taken by many learned writers, and herbarists in these dayes, to be the *Oenanthe* of *Dioscorides*, which he describeth in his third booke and 132. Chapter, and not that *Oenanthe* which he saith in his fifth booke is the flower of the wild Vine, that beareth onely flowers and not grapes, and because that *Matthiolus* contesteth against *Fuschius*, to whom *Brunfelsius* and *Tragus* doe agree, for so holding it, *Lobel* in his *Adversaria* would seeme

1. *Filipendula major.*
The greater common *Filipendula.*

3. *Filipendula minor.*
The leſſer *Filipendula.*

ſeeme to maintaine *Fuchſius* opinion againſt *Matthiolus*, proving as he thinketh, every part of *Dioſcorides* his deſcription to agree thereunto; yet ſtil *Matthiolus* his aſſertions will hold good againſt *Fuchſius* and *Lobel* that this *Filipendula* agreeth not with *Dioſcorides* his *Oenanthe*, eſpecially in the ſeedes, for it is ſuch an eminent marke that none can alter or gainſay. It is called of all moderne writers *Filipendula*, *quod numeroſi illi in radice bulbilli, quaſi ex filo pendere videantur*, ſome write it *Philipendula*, becauſe *Nicholaus Myrepſus* called it φιλιπένδουλα. Some thinke this to be *Molon* of *Pliny*, whereof he maketh mention in his 26. booke, and 7. chapter, but it is doubtfull: the *Italians* and *Spaniards* call it *Filipendula*, and the *French Filipende* and *Filipendule*, the *Germanes Rotten Steinbrech*, that is, red breakeſtone, from whence came the Latine name among them *Saxifraga rubra*, red Saxifrage; as alſo *wild Garb*, that is *Milleſolium ſylveſtre*: we call it *Filipendula*, and ſome *Filipipendula* and Dropwort. The ſecond *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Oenanthe alia Mycini*, becauſe he ſaith it is ſo like the ordinary *Filipendula*, both in outward forme and face of growing, in rootes and leaves, and in the taſt and relliſh alſo, and not unlikely thereby to be of the ſame vertue and property, but *Bauhinus* referreth it rather to the next *Filipendula montana*, whereof I cannot ſee any reaſon, for in my opinion it is the ſame with the former, and not a ſpecies of the next, let others be judge herein that are judicious. The laſt *Bauhinus* ſetteth forth by the name of *Filipendula minor.*

The Vertues.

The ordinary or vulgar *Filipendula* is ſomewhat bitter in taſte, and thereupon judged to be hot and dry in the third degree, it is very effectuall to open the paſſages of the urine, when it is ſtayed, as alſo to helpe the Strangury, and all other paines of the bladder and reines, helping mightily to breake and expell the ſtone, either in the kidneyes or bladder, and gravell alſo that is not as yet condenſate into a ſtone, whether you will uſe the leaves, flowers, or ſeede, but the rootes are moſt uſuall and moſt effectuall, either taken in powder or in a decoction with white wine, whereunto a little honey is added: the ſame alſo helpeth to expell the *ſecondine* or afterbirth, taken in the ſame manner: an ancient copy of *Dioſcorides* ſaith, it helpeth alſo the yellow Iaundiſe, *Paulus Ægineta* ſaith, it is good for thoſe that have the falling ſickneſſe, and that it will helpe them if they uſe it often: the rootes made into powder, and mixed up with hony, into the forme of an electuary, doth much helpe them whoſe ſtomakes are ſwollen, breaking and diſſolving the winde which was the cauſe thereof, as alſo is very effectuall for all the diſeaſes of the lungs, as ſhortneſſe of breath, wheeſings, hoarſeneſſe of the throate, and the cough, and to expectorate cold flegme therefrom, or any other parts thereabouts.

CHAP. X.

Filipendula montana. Mountaine or Hooded *Filipendula* or Droppewort.

Lusius and others have made mention of divers sorts of this kinde of *Filipendula*, (if I may so call it, for I doe herein rather please others than my selfe, who thinke them with *Clusius*, to be as unlike them in forme, as differing also in qualitie peradventure) yet because such learned men have so accounted of some of them, let me in their errour be joyned with them for this time.

1. *Filipendula montana major alba.*

Whitish Mountaine or hooded *Filipendula.*

Filipendula montana.
Mountaine *Filipendula.*

This first hooded Mountaine *Filipendula*, shooteth forth his round crested or streaked stalkes, of a fingers thickenesse and a cubites height, whereon are set winges of many cut and divided leaves, on each side of them, from the bottome to the toppe, somewhat like those of the former *Filipendula*, or betweene them and Yarrow, but hard and somewhat rough in handling, whereon are growing a long spiked head of whitish flowers, formed like the gaping hoodes of the Satyrions or Testicles, called Cullions or Dogges stones, every one set in a five leafed huske, which being fallen, there follow round heades, pointed at the toppes, wherein are contained, much small grayish seede: the rootes are many long and thicke strings, somewhat like unto the Asphodill clogges, but not so great, which are set together at the heads, and ending in long fibres, abiding many yeares, and shooting fresh leaves and stalkes in the Spring, although the old die downe to the ground and wither.

2. *Fil. pendula montana mollior altera.*

Smooth mountaine or hooded *Filipendula.*

This other mountaine *Filipendula*, hath such like stalkes, with long & divided leaves on them, in the like manner, not differing from them, but in that they are nothing hard, but very gentle and smooth in handling; the flowers grow likewise at the toppes of the stalkes, in a long spiked head, many set together, and in forme hooded like them, but are in some of a pale whitish yellow colour, and in other of a reddish purple: the rootes also are not so great and thicke, but rather like Asparagus rootes.

The Place.

Both these sorts grow as *Clusius* saith, on the grassie places, in the mountaines of *Austria* and *Stiria*, in *Flanders* also, and in *France* in their Medowes.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune*, and ripen their seede in *August.*

The Names.

Pena and *Lobel* doe call the first of these *Filipendula altera montana*, and so doe also *Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus*, but *Clusius* doth rather referre both it and the other unto the *Fistularia* or *Pedicularis* for that they neerest resemble it in forme, excepting the rootes, and thereupon calleth them *Alectorolophus Alpina*: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Fil. pendula montana flore pedicularis*, and with all maketh it to be that *Oenanthe alia Miconi* of *Lugdunensis*, which is more probably another sort, of the former and true *Filipendula*, as I have shewed you in the Chapter before. The second *Clusius* calleth *Alectorolophus Alpina secunda vel altera*; and *Bauhinus Filipendula montana altera*; I have, as I said before, followed them in this their errour, and doe call them in *English* Mountaine or Hooded *Filipendula*, according to the *Latine.*

The Vertues.

I do not finde any vertues appropriate peculiarly to these plants, either by *Clusius* or any other that have mentioned them, and unles they have the same qualities that the Yellow or red Rattle have, which some call Lousewort, because if sheepe feede thereon, it will cause them to breede lice abundantly: they must abide without use to us.

CHAP. XI.

Helxine sive Parietaria. Paritary of the Wall.

There are two sorts of Paritary of the Wall, although the ancients have mentioned but one, that is a greater and a lesser, as shall be declared.

1. *Paritaria vulgaris.* Common Paritary of the Wall.

This kinde of Paritary, or (as it is usually called) Pellitory of the Wall, riseth up with many browniſh red, tender and weake, cleare, and almost transparent stalkes, about two foote high, upon which grow at the severall joynts, two leaves somewhat broad and long, like unto those of *French* Mercury, or *Amaranthus*

Amaranthus called Flower gentle, of a darke greene, which afterwards turne browniſh, not dented at all, but ſmooth on the edges, rough and hairy as the ſtalkes are alſo: at the joynts with the leaves, from the middle of the ſtalkes upwards, where it ſpreadeth into ſome branches, ſtand many ſmall pale purpliſh flowers, in hairy, or ſomewhat rough heades or huskes, after which come ſmall blacke and rough ſeede, which will ſticke to any garment or cloath that ſhall touch it: the roote is ſomewhat long with many ſmall fibres annexed thereunto, of a darke reddiſh colour, which abideth the Winter, although the ſtalkes with leaves periſh, and ſpringeth a freſh every yeare.

2. *Parietaria minor.* Small Pellitory of the Wall.

The leſſer Pellitory of the Wall, groweth in the like manner that the former doth, but not ſo great or high, having tender reddiſh rough ſtalkes, and ſmaller and ſhorter, and ſomewhat greener leaves thereon, almoſt like unto Baſſill, and rougher alſo, ſo that they will cleave to any cloth, or otherthing that toucheth it; the flowers and ſeede differ not much from the other, but ſmaller, and the ſeede is more like unto Purſlane ſeede, being rubbed out of the huskes, than the other.

The Place.

The firſt groweth wilde generally through the land, about the borders of fields, and by the ſides of old Walls, and among rubbiſh: it will well endure alſo being brought into the garden, and planted on the ſhadie ſide, where it will ſpring of its owne ſowing, and will not eaſily be gotten out therehence afterwards: The other is rare in our Countrie, and in *Germany* alſo, but neare *Confluence*, where it is naturally found, and not in many other places, neither both of them in one place or very ſeldome, it doth ſometimes hold the greene leaves in the Winter.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the ſeede is ripe ſoone after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἑλξίνη *Helxine*, and περδίκιον, *Perdicium*, the one *quod foliorum & ſeminum hirſutie veſtibus adhæreat*: the other *quod perdices ea libenter veſcantur*: in Latine alſo *Helxine*, (but not *Ciſſampelos*, which is deſcribed before,) *Perdicium*, *Perdicaria*, & *Vrceolaris*, *Vitrago* or *Vitriolaris herba*, becauſe the roughneſſe thereof ſerveth to cleanſe either pots or glaſſes; it is called alſo *Muralium*, and *herba Muralis*, becauſe it moſt uſually groweth by Walls ſides, and for the ſame cauſe alſo it is called *Parietaria*, or as ſome doe write it *Paritaria*. *Galen* and *Paulus Ægineta*, who followeth him in moſt things, ſay, that ſome in their dayes called it *Parthenium*, but they doe not underſtand the *Matricaria* for it, but this herbe here entreated of; but there are to be found in the writings of divers, that have written of herbes ſeven ſeverall ſorts of herbes, called by the name *Parthenion* or *Parthenium*; as *Mercurialis*, *Arthemiſia*, *Chamomilla nobilis*, *Amaracus* or *Majorana*, *Marum*, *Matricaria*; and this *Parietaria*; *Cornelius Celſus* alſo, and *Pliny* out of him, doe call it *Parthenium*; and yet *Leonicenus*, *Colmarius*, and *Rudolphus Agricola*, much doubted, whether any did ſo call it: the *Italians* call it *Parietaria & Vitriola*; the *Spaniards yerva de muro*; the *French Paritoire* and *Paritari*; the *Germanes San Peterskraut*; as *Tragus* ſaith, & *Tag un nacht* and *Glaſzkraut*; the *Dutchmen Glaſſcruidt*; in *Engliſh* ordinary Pellitory of the Wall, but corruptly as I ſaid, for it hath no correſpondencie with Pellitory, but to follow the Latine name, as moſt other Countries doe, it ſhould be called Paritarie, and of the wall is added according to both the names of *Paritaria* and *Muralis*; all Authors doe call it generally either *Helxine* or *Parietaria*, and *Tragus* calleth the other *Paritaria exigua*.

1. *Parietaria vulgaris.*
Common Pellitory of the Wall.

The Vertues.

The dried herbe Paritary made up with hony into an Electuarie, or the juice of the herbe, or the decoction thereof made up with Sugar or Hony, is a ſingular remedy for any old continuall or dry cough, the ſhortneſſe of breath and wheezings in the throate: the juyce thereof taken to the quantie of three ounces at a time doth wonderfully eaſe thoſe that are troubled with the ſuppreſſion of their urine, cauſing them very ſpeedily to make water, and to expell both the ſtone and gravell that are engendred in the kidnies and bladder, and therefore it is uſually put among other herbes that are uſed in gliſters, to mittigate paines in the backe, ſides, or bowells, proceeding of winds or the like ſtoppings of urine, or the gravell and ſtone: it worketh the like effect alſo, if the bruiſed herbe ſprinkled with ſome Muskadine be warmed upon a tyle, or in a diſh upon a few quicke coales in a Chaffing diſh, and applied to the belly: the decoction alſo of the herbe being drunke, eaſeth the paines of the mother, and bringeth downe the courſes that are ſtaied; the ſame alſo eaſeth thoſe griefes that ariſe from the obſtructions of the liver, ſpleene, and reines: the ſame decoction alſo may ſerve inſtead of a bath for men or women to ſit in, for the foreſaid purpoſes: the ſame decoction alſo with a little hony added thereto, will ſerve to very good purpoſe to gargle the throate when it is ſwollen and pained; the juice held a while in the mouth eaſeth the paines in the teeth: the diſtilled water of the herbe drunk with ſome Sugar to make it the more pleaſant, worketh the ſame effects, and moreover cleanſeth the skinne from ſpots, freckles, purples, wheales, ſunburne, morphew, &c. and leaveth the skinne, cleare, ſmooth and delicate: the juyce dropped into the eares eaſeth the noiſe and

hummings in them, and taketh away the prickings and ſhooting paines in them: the ſaid juyce or the diſtilled water, doth aſſwage hot and ſwelling impoſtumes, burnings or ſcaldings by fire or water, as alſo all other hot tumours or imflammations, be it Saint *Anthonies* fire, or any other eruptions of heate, being bathed often with wet cloths dipped therein; or the ſaid juice made into a liniment with *Ceruſſa* & oyle of Roſes, & anointed therewith, which alſo doth clenſe foule rotten ulcers, and ſtaieth ſpreading or creeping ulcers, and the running ſcabbes or ſores in childrens heads: the ſame alſo helpeth to ſtay the falling of the haire of the head; the ſaid ointment or the herbe applied to the fundament, openeth the piles, and eaſeth their paines, and being mixed with Goates tallow, or the *Cyprian Cerote*, doth helpe the gout: the juyce is very effectuall to clenſe fiſtulaes, and to heale them up ſafely, or the herbe it ſelfe bruiſed and applied with a little ſalt: it is likewiſe ſo effectuall to heale any greene wound, that if it be bruiſed and bound thereto for three dayes, you may afterwards take it away, for you ſhall not neede any other ſalve or medicine to heale it further: a pultis made hereof with Mallowes, and boyled in wine with Wheate branne, and Beane flower, and ſome oyle put thereto, and applied warme to any bruiſed ſinew, tendone, or muſcle, doth in a very ſhort time reſtore them to their ſtrength, and taketh away the paines of the bruiſes, and diſſolveth the congealed bloud of any beatings, or falls from high places.

CHAP. XII.

Heliotropium. Turneſole.

THere are divers ſorts of herbes that may be called Sunturners, becauſe their flowers doe oppoſe the Sunne, whereof to ſpeake in this place is not my purpoſe, neither will the method of the worke admit: but properly of that kinde ſo called, whereof there are three or foure ſorts, as ſhall be preſently declared.

1. *Heliotropium majus.* The greater Turnſole.

The grater Turneſole riſeth up with one upright ſtalke, about a foote or more high, dividing it ſelfe almoſt from the bottome into divers ſmaller branches, of a hoary colour; at each joynt of the ſtalke and branches grow two ſmall broad leaves, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of Calamint or Baſil, but greater than Calamint, and leſſer than the greater Baſill, ſomewhat white or hoary alſo: at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, ſtand many ſmall white flowers, conſiſting of foure and ſometimes of five very ſmall leaves, ſet in order, one above another, upon a ſmall crooked ſpike, which turneth inwards like a bowed finger, opening by degrees as the flowers blow open; after wich in their places come ſmall cornered ſeede, foure for the moſt part ſtanding together: the roote is ſmall and threddy, periſhing every yeare, and the ſeede ſhedding it ſelfe, riſeth againe the next Spring.

2. *Heliotropium majus ſupinum.* The greater creeping Turneſole.

This creeping Turneſole according to the judgement of *Cluſius*, is in a manner but the ſame with the former greater Turneſole, becauſe it is in moſt things ſo like it, yet differeth in theſe particulars, that it hath more and ſlenderer ſtalkes, not ſtanding upright as the former doth but leaneth downe to the ground, the ſtalkes and leaves are leſſer, but hoary in the like manner; the flowers are white, and ſtand in crooked ſpiked heads, bowing like a Scorpions taile, as the other, but the ſeede being ſmaller, ſtandeth ſingly, or but two together; the rootes are ſmall and periſh in like manner.

1. *Heliotropium majus.*
The greater Turneſole.

3. *Heliotropium minus.*
The ſmall Turneſole.

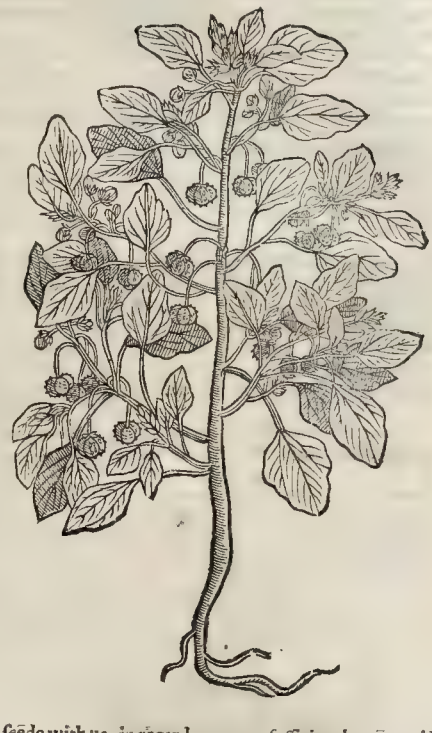
3. *Heliotropium minus.* The ſmaller Turneſole.

This ſmaller Turneſole groweth very low, lying almoſt with his ſlender weake branches upon the ground, having thereon many ſmall leaves, like the other in forme, but three times leſſe in ſubſtance, neither ſtalkes nor leaves white nor hoary, but of a darke greene colour: the flowers are much ſmaller and yellowiſh, not growing in long crooked or bowing heads like the former, nor at the toppes of the branches, but ſtanding at the joynts, upon very ſmall ſtalkes, ſome above the leaves and others under them, which afterwards turne into ſmall round heads or buttons, like unto wartes, wherein is ſuch like ſeede as the leſt, but ſmaller and a little rounder.

4. *Heliotropium tricoccum.* The colouring or dying Turneſole.

This dying Turneſole that beareth berries, three alwayes ſet together, riſeth up with an upright ſtalke, branching it ſelfe diverſly to the height of halfe a yeard or there abouts; whereon grow broader and ſofter leaves than any of former, like unto thoſe of the ſleepy Nightſhade, & whitiſh withall, ſet without order at the joynts up to the toppes, yet leſſer above than below: at the end of the branches come forth ſmall moſſie yellowiſh flowers, which quickly periſh and fall away without giving any ſeede, herein like unto the *Ricinus* or *Palma Chriſti*, called the great Spurge; for in the ſame manner alſo, at the joynts with the leaves come forth the fruit or berries, ſtanding three for the moſt part alwayes joyned together upon ſhort foote ſtalkes, which are of a blackiſh greene colour, and rough or rugged on the outſide, within which is contained aſhcoloured ſeede, which if the heads be ſuffered to grow to be overripe, and be dried with the Sunne, will fall out of themſelves upon the ground, and ſpring againe in their naturall places the next yeare, thereby renewing it ſelfe, for the roote is ſmall, and periſheth after it hath borne ſeede: but theſe berries when they are at their full maturitie, have within them that is betweene the outer skinne and the inner kernell or ſeede a certaine juice or moiſture, which being rubbed upon paper or cloth, at the firſt appeareth, of a freſh and lively greene colour, but preſently changeth into a kind of blewiſh purple upon the cloth or paper, and the ſame cloth afterwards wet in water and wrung forth, will colour the water into a claret wine colour; and theſe are thoſe ragges of cloth, which are uſually called Turneſole, in the Druggiſts and Grocers ſhoppes, and with all other people, and ſerveth to colour jellies, or other things as every one pleaſe.

4. *Heliotropium tricoccum.*
The colouring or dying Turneſole.



The Place.

Theſe doe grow in *Italy*, *Spaine* and *France* in divers places, as *Matthiolus*, *Lobel* and *Cluſius* doe ſet them downe: the two firſt doe well endure with us.

The Time.

The two firſt doe flower and ſeede well with us every yeare, but the other two doe ſcarce beare any ſhew of ſeede with us, in regard we want ſufficient heate to ripen them.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἡλιοτρόπιον *Heliotropion*, that is, *Soliſequium* Sunturner, ſo called ſaith *Dioſcorides*, *quoniam folia cum ſole circumagantur*; but herein I thinke he erred, for the leaves doe not turne to the Sunne, onely the head of flowers faceth the Sunne; and is called alſo σκόρπιουρον *Scorpiurum*, *quia ſpica florum Scorpionis caudæ eſt effigie*; but *Theophraſtus* ſaith, it is called *Heliotropium*, becauſe it flowreth in the Sommer *Solſtice*: the ſmall kinde is called moſt properly in Latine *Verrucaria*, *a tollendis verrucis*, and *Herba Cancri*: the *Italians* call it *Heliotropio*, and the *Spaniards Tornaſolbobo*; but the *Spaniards* and *French* call the laſt *Turnaſol* and *Turneſol*. The firſt is generally called of all Authors *Heliotropium*, and *Verrucaria* of ſome, onely *Geſner in hortis*, calleth it *Scorpioides album*, and *Lonicerus Herba Cancri major*: the ſecond *Cluſius*, *Dodonæus* and *Geſner* call *Heliotropium ſupinum*, *Lugdunenſis Heliotropium humi ſparſum* (*Cluſij*), and *Bauhinus minus ſupinum*: the third is called *Heliotropium minus repens* of *Lobel*, and of *Geſner Heliotropium minus folio ocimi*; *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Verrucaria altera minor*; the laſt is called *Heliotropium tricoccum* of *Pliny*, and all others ſince his time, yet ſome adde unto it *minus*. *Camerarius in horto*, ſaith it is called *Herba Clitiæ*, and thereupon the Poet hath theſe Verſes;

Herba velut Clitiæ ſemper petit obvia Solem,
Sic pia mens Chriſtum quo prece ſpectet habet.

Lobel calleth it *Heliotropium vulgare Turneſol Gallorum*, *ſive Plinij tricoccum*, and in his Obſervations, *Heliotropium parvum Dioſcoridis*, being ſuppoſed by many to be deſcribed by *Dioſcorides* under the *minus*, although hee did not particularly name it.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith that a good handfull of the greater Turneſole boyled in water and drunke purgeth both choller

choller and flegme, and being boyled in wine, it is good againſt the ſtingings of Scorpions, to be as well drunke as laid upon the place that is ſtung: the ſame alſo boiled with Cummin and drunke, helpeth them that are troubled with the ſtone in the reines or kidnies or bladder, provoketh urine and womens courſes, cauſeth an eaſie and ſpeedy birth, when they are in travell; it killeth the wormes of the belly both long and round, if the herbe and ſeede of the leſſer kinde be taken with Hyſſope, Creſſes, and Nitar. *Pliny* ſaith that the *Magi* in his time held this opinion, (idle as many other his relations are) that foure graines or ſeedes of his Turneſole drunke in wine, an houre before the acceſſe of the fit of the *quartaine* ague doth cure it, and that three graines drunke in the ſame manner will helpe the *tertian*: the leaves bruiſed and applyed to the places pained with the gout, or that are out of joynt, and being ſet are full of paine, doth give much eaſe, as alſo for children that have the diſeaſe called *Syriaſis*, which is an inflammation of the parts about the braine, and the *tunicles* thereof; the ſeed of the leaſt kinde (but the greater will doe the ſame alſo) and the juice of the leaves alſo being rubbed with a little ſalt upon warts, ſwollen wens, and other hard kernels or excreſſences, in the face, eye-lids, or any other parts of the body, will take them away, by conſuming them a little and a little, with often uſing it: The dying or colouring Turneſole is alſo good againſt all venemous creatures, and chiefly againſt that great Spider *Phalanginm*, and to cauſe the ſting of Scorpions to be without danger or paine, being applyed thereto: it is ſaid alſo that if one make a circle upon the ground, round about a Scorpion with a branch of this Turneſole, it ſhall not be able to get out of the circle, but if any ſhall touch the Scorpion therewith, or caſt any of the herbe upon it, it ſhall preſently dye: we have no other uſe of thoſe clouts that are dyed with the juice thereof, then to colour gellies or tarts, or any other ſuch things which are frequent in many great mens houſes at Feſtivall times.

CHAP. XIII.

Vrtica. Nettles.

I Shall in this place onely ſhew you thoſe Nettles that are ſtinging, as peculiar for this Claſſis or Tribe, but if I were to write an univerſall compacted hiſtory together, which the method I have propoſed doth not permit; I would then in this as in all others, joyne all the *ſpecies* under one *genus*, and ſhew you all the diverſities of them, as well thoſe that are ſharpe and ſtinging, as thoſe that are not, but called Dead Nettles, and in them ſuch as ſmell well, and ſuch as ſtinke, and ſuch as are ſpotted, and ſuch as are without ſpots, and ſo likewiſe their variation of colours in their flowers, which becauſe I cannot in one, I muſt doe in ſeverall places of this worke.

1. *Vrtica Romana.* The Romane Nettle.

The great Romane Nettle groweth up with many round hairy branches, rather leaning downe then ſtanding upright, ſometimes riſing to be of foure or five foote long, ſpreading into many branches, whereon at the joynts

1. *Vrtica Romana.*
The Romane Nettle.

2. *Vrtica major vulgaris.*
The greater wilde Nettle.

are

3. *Vrtica media ſylveſtris.*
The middle wild Nettle.

4. *Vrtica minor.*
The leſſer wild Nettle.

are two leaves ſet together, very rough, and although it hath no ſharpe prickles, yet it hath a hairy downe thereon, that will ſting the skinne moſt cruelly if it be touched therewith, and raiſe it full of bliſters, as if it were burnt with fire, and dented at the edges ſomewhat deepely; at divers places of the branches come forth ſmall ſtalkes of reddiſh and yellowiſh flowers, made of threds, which fall away without bearing any thing elſe; but at the joynts with the leaves in other places, from the middle of the branches upwards, come forth ſmall, round, rough, greene, prickly pellets or buttons, wherein is contained divers flat browne ſhining ſeede, ſomewhat like unto Line, or Flax ſeede, but ſmaller and rounder: the roote is yellowiſh and ſpreadeth divers long ſtrings, and ſmall fibres, whereby it taketh faſt hold in the ground, yet periſheth every yeare, requiring a new ſowing every Spring.

2. *Vrtica major ſylveſtris.* The greater wild Nettle.

This other which is the greater of the wild ſorts, hath a pale yellow roote, ſpreading very deepe into the ground, with long ſtrings, and ſmall fibres, and the branches alſo lying on the ground take roote againe, and ſpread a great deale of ground, the leaves are of a darker colour, and ſometimes browniſh or red, as large, rough and ſtinging as the former, but not ſo deepely dented at the edges; at the toppes of the branches, and likewiſe from the joynts with the leaves underneath, come forth ſmall long branches of flowers and ſeedes after them, in faſhion very like the branches of the female Mercury, wherein is contained ſmall flat whitiſh ſeede, the roote periſheth not like the former, but abideth the winter with ſome greene leaves upon it, if it be not too extreame.

3. *Vrtica media ſylveſtris.* The middle wild Nettle.

The middle ſort of Nettle, is thought by divers to be but one and the ſame with the former, and differing onely by the place of growing, and not growing fully ſo great: for it hath the like ſtalkes and branches, with the like leaves, but lower and ſmaller, and thinner ſet upon the branches, otherwiſe in ſeede or creeping rootes, it differeth not from the laſt.

4. *Vrtica minor ſylveſtris.* The leſſer wild Nettle.

The leſſer or leaſt Nettle, is in moſt things like the laſt, but riſeth ſeldome above halfe a yard high, and little or nothing branched, the leaves alſo are much ſmaller, and of a freſher greene colour, but little leſſe ſtinging then the former; the ſeed is white like unto it, but the rootes are ſmaller and periſh every yeare, yea twiſe or thrice every yeare, for I have obſerved it to ſhed it ſelfe twiſe in a hot yeare, and ſpring up againe the third time of the ſhedde ſeede, which being neere winter, periſheth with the firſt froſts, but riſeth againe the next yeare.

The Place.

The firſt is moſt uſually ſowen in Gardens where it is deſired, as it is alſo both in the upper and lower *Germany*, and moſt places of *France* alſo, but it hath beene found naturally growing time out of minde, both at the towne of *Lidde* by *Romney*, and in the ſtreetes of the towne of *Romney* in *Kent*, where it is recorded *Iulius Cæſar* landed with his ſouldiers, and there abode for a certaine time, which it is likely was by them called *Romania* and corruptly there-from *Romeney* or *Romny*, and for the growing of it in that place, it is reported that the ſouldiers brought

brought some of the seede with them, and sowed it there for their use, to rubbe and chafe their limbes, when through extreame cold they should be stiffe and benummed; being told before they came from home, that the climate of *Brittaine* was so extreame cold, that it was not to be endured without some friction or rubbing, to warme their bloods, and to stirre up naturall heat, since which time it is thought it hath continued there, rising yearely of its owne sowing. It groweth also in the streete of *Bardney* in *Lincolneshire*. The other three sorts grow in waste grounds, by hedges and wall sides, and many other untilled places, yet they will also be found in many gardens, where if they be suffered or neglected but a while, it shall be hard to rid them out againe.

The Time.

They flower and seede in the end of Sommer, and the lesser is so plentifully that it will seede and shed, and spring, and seede againe, that is, beare ripe seed twise in one yeare.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀκαλύφη, *Acalyphe, quia tacta aspera & injucunda est*, and κνίδη, *quod vellicet & punget, a verbo κνίζειν quod vellicare & pungere significat*, in Latine *Urtica, ab urendo quod pruritum pustulasque igni similes excitet*. The *Arabians* call it *Humiuro, Vraith latum Angiara*. *Tragus* saith *Serapio* calleth it *Hamure Vraith*, and the seede of it *Bezori Bangora seu Ragi*. The *Italians Ortica*, the *Spaniards Ortiga*, the *French Ortie*, the *Germanes Nessell*, the *Dutch* men *Netteles*, and we in *English* Nettle. The first is called *Urtica Italica* of some, and *hortensis*, and is the first kinde of *Dioscorides*, called of *Clusius Legitima*, of most writers *Romana* and *mas* or *mascula*; for the second is called *famina*, and of most authors *Urtica major*, and *vulgaris* or *urens*. The third is called by *Tragus*, *Urtica vulgaris urens altera*, and of *Lugdunensis Urtica Olygophyllos a paucitate foliorum*. The fourth is called *Urtica minor* of all writers, but onely of *Cæsalpinus exigua*, and of *Dodoneus urens minima*, and is the third of *Tragus*, *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Castor Durantes*: it is the *Cania* of *Pliny*, which *Cornarius* thinketh should be rather written *Canina*.

The Vertues.

Although Nettles doe hurt and sting the skinne and flesh, while they are greene, which is caused by the haire or rough downe upon them, and might be thought to be causticke or exulcerating being otherwise applyed, yet it is not so, being found to be hot and dry in the second degree; the leaves boyled in wine and drunke, is said to open the belly and make it soluble: the rootes or leaves boyled, or the juice of either of them, or both, made into an *Electuary* with Honey or Sugar, is a safe or sure medicine to open the pipes and passages of the Lungs, which is the cause of wheesings and shortnesse of breath, and helpeth to expectorate tough cold flegme sticking in them, or in the chest or stomacke, as also to raise the impostumated Pluresie, and spend it by spitting: the same also helpeth the Almonds of the throate when they are swelled, to gargle the mouth and throate therewith, the juice also is effectuall to settle the pallate of the mouth in its place, and to heale and temper the inflammations and soreneesse of the mouth and throate: the decoction of the leaves in wine and drunke, is singular good to provoke womens courses, and to settle the suffocation or strangling of the mother, and all other the diseases thereof, as also applyed outwardly with a little Myrrhe: the same also or the seed provoketh urine, and expelleth gravell and the stone in the reines or bladder; often prooved to be effectuall in many that have taken it; the same decoction also of the leaves or seede, or being beaten and drunke in that decoction, killeth the wormes in the bellies of Children, and is said to ease the paines in the sides, and to dissolve or breake the windinesse in the spleene, as also in the body; but others doe thinke that it being somewhat windy of it selfe, is not so powerfull or availeable to expell wind, but onely to provoke Venery; the juice of the leaves taken two or three dayes together stayeth bleeding at the mouth, which riseth from the stomacke: the seed being drunke is a remedy against the stinging of venemous creatures, the bitings of madde dogs, the poysonfull qualities of Hemlocke, Henbane, Nightshade, Mandrake, or other such like herbes, that stupify and dull the senses, as also the Lethargy, but especially to use it outwardly to rubbe the forehead and temples in the Lethargy, and the places bitten or stunge with beasts, used with a little salt, *Nicander* saith, it helpeth them that have taken Quicksilver, and those that have eaten evill Mushromes, or surfet of the good; the distilled water of the herbe is very effectuall, (although not so powerfull,) as well for all the diseases aforesaid, as for outward wounds, and sores, to wash them, and to cleanse the skinne from Morphew, Lepry, and other discolourings thereof; the seede (and some also use the leaves) being bruised, and put into the nostrils, doth stanch the bleeding of them, and taketh away the flesh growing in them, called *Polypus*: the juice of the leaves or the decoction of them or of the rootes, is singular good to wash either old rotten and stinking sores, or fistulaies and Gangrenes also, and such as are fretting eating or corroding scabbes, also mangineesse and itches in any part of the body, as also greene wounds, by washing them therewith, or putting the juice into the sores or wounds, or applying the greene herbe bruised thereunto, yea although the flesh were separated from the bones; the same also applyed to overwearied members refresheth them, or to places out of joynt, after the joynt is set in its right place, it strengtheneth, dryeth, and comforteth them, as also to those places troubled with aches and goutes, and the defluction of humours upon the joynts or sinewes, it easeth the paines, and dryeth or discusseth the defluctions: an ointment made with the juice, oyle and a little waxe, is singular good to rubbe cold and benummed members, to bring them to their proper activity againe; a handfull of the greene leaves of Nettles, and another of Wall-wort or Dane-wort, bruised and applyed simply of themselves to the Gout, Sciatica, or joynt aches, in any part, hath beene found to be an admirable helpe thereunto: it is said that if greene Nettles be put into the urine of a sicke body, if it be fresh and greene, after it hath lyen foure and twenty houres therein, the party shall recover of that sicknesse, but if it doe not abide greene, it signifieth death or great danger; if you give hennes some dry Nettles broken small, with their meate in winter, it will make them lay egges all the winter more plentifully; it is said also, that if the herbe be rubbed on the privities of female beasts, that will not suffer the males to cover them, it will cause them the more willingly to suffer them to doe it: the oyle of roses or sallet oyle boyled with the juice, or the juice of the leaves themselves, is a present remedy to take away the stinging of the Nettles: to all the purposes aforesaid, the Romane Nettle is held the most effectuall, yet where it cannot be had, the other are in a degree next it, as effectuall, yet the least is thought of some to be lesse powerfull, and of others to be as availeable as any of the other two.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

Polygonum majus. Great Knot-graſſe.

THe Knot-graſſes are divided into two kindes, male and female, of the male kindes I ſhall ſpeake in this and the following Chapters, becauſe they are of many ſorts, ſome greater, others leſſer; and ſome Sea plants, the female being called Sharegraſſe, or Horſetaile, ſhall be entreated of in another place; I thinke it fitteſt therefore to divide theſe into three parts, and ſpeake of the greateſt in this Chapter, of the leſſer kindes in the next, and of thoſe kinds that beare fruite or berryes in another following them, that ſo being orderly ſet downe, every one apart, it might yeeld the more profit to the reader.

1. *Polygonum mas vulgare majus.* The greater common Knot-graſſe.

The greater common Knot-graſſe ſhooteth forth many long ſlender branches full of joynts, lying upon the ground, with divers long and narrow leaves ſet thereon, one for the moſt part at a joynt, having moſt uſually a ſmall white skinne that covereth the joynt; whereat, eſpecially from the middle of the branches upwards come forth the flowers, which are ſo ſmall, that they are for the moſt part not ſeene and diſcerned, which in ſome are white, in others of a whitiſh purple colour, which after turne into very ſmall ſquare ſeed: like unto Sorrell ſeede: the roote is reddiſh, ſmall, ſhort and round, abiding the Winter, and ſhooting a new every yeare. I ſaw in Mr. D^r *Foxes* booke of dryed herbes which he received from *Padoa* a greater ſort hereof, whoſe figure I here give you. *Maximâ folijs.*

2. *Polygonum vulgare minus.* The leſſer common Knotgraſſe.

This leſſer Knotgraſſe groweth in all things like the former, and differeth from it onely in the leaves, which are ſmaller, and neither ſo broad or long, and the flowers hereof are alwayes white.

3. *Polygonum minus breviore folio.* Small ſhort leafed Knotgraſſe.

This other ſmall kinde, hath likewiſe many ſlender joynted branches, but more wooddy then the former, ſpread alſo into ſome other ſmaller ones, whereon grow ſmall ſhort leaves, leſſer then thoſe of the ſmall St. *Johns* wort: the flowers are ſmall and white like the other.

4. *Polygonum Saxatile.* Stony Knotgraſſe.

The ſtony Knotgraſſe hath many weake trayling branches full of joynts, riſing from a ſmall white fibrous roote, lying upon the ground, round about it, whereon grow leaves that are ſomewhat round, being of an inch in length, and halfe an inch in breadth, but growing ſmaller to the ſtalkeward, greene on the upperſide, and of a whitiſh mealy colour underneath, at the joynts come forth ſmall pale reddiſh flowers, like unto the other, and after them followeth ſuch like ſeede as in the other.

1 *Polygonum mas vulgare majus.*
The greater common Knotgraſſe.

Polygonum maximis folijs.
The greateſt Knotgraſſe.

5. *Polygonum*

5. Polygonum marinum majus.

The greater Sea Knotgrasse.

The greater Sea Knotgrasse, runneth out into many and much larger branches then the first, lying on the ground, yet full of joynts, set very close together, with leaves thereon, somewhat like the common kind, but thicker, somewhat shorter and broader, and of a darke greene colour above, and whiter underneath: the flowers stand at the joynts in the same manner, having small white skinnes that cover the joynts, which in some also are of a white, and in others of a purplish colour; after which commeth small seede, enclosed in whitish shining skinnes; the taste of the whole plant and every part thereof is astringent, but somewhat salt withall: the roote is somewhat great, thicke, blacke, long, and somewhat wooddy.

6. Polygonum marinum minus.

The lesser Sea Knotgrasse.

This lesser kind hath longer stalkes then the last, covered with a reddish barke, and more divided into smaller branches, having fewer joynts on the greater stalkes, but the branches are thicke, set with smaller leaves then the former, and are somewhat fat and thicke, long and narrow like the common kinde: the flowers are small and whitish, and the seede is not much unlike the last, the roote is somewhat long blacke and wooddy, with a few fibres set thereat.

The Place.

The first two sorts grow every where, and in every Country almost, both by the footewaies in fields, and on the sides of highwayes that are greene, for in some it overspreadeth them, and by the sides of old walls. The third groweth upon the higher grounds, and upon hils and mountaines. The fourth in the same places also, among the stones in the rougher parts. The two last grow by the Sea side in divers places.

The Time.

They spring up late in the Spring, and abide all the Sommer untill Winter, when all their branches perish.

5. 6. Polygonum marinum majus & minus.

The greater and lesser Sea Knotgrasse.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πολύγονον or *Polygonum, quod multis genubus crescit*, which name is usuall to it in Latine, yet it is also called *Seminalis, Sanguinalis, Sanguinaria* and *Proserpinaca* of the severall properties it hath to stanch blood, or to creepe on the ground: in the Apothecaries shops in *Italy* and many other places *Corrigiola*, and *Centinodia*, for the severall respect unto the qualities to correct the heate of the stomacke and body, or for the joynts and knots that every branch hath. The *Arabians* call it *Basia trahagi*, the *Italians Poligono, Corregiola*, and some *Lengua Passerina*. The *Spaniards Corriola*. The *Frenche Renovee, Corrigiole*, and of the *Walloones Marjolene de Cure*. The *Germanes Weggrasse*, and *Wegdrit*. The *Dutchmen weghgras oft duysent knoop*. In *English* Knotgrasse, and Swines grasse, and in the North Country of divers, Birds tongue, from one of the *Italian* names. The first three sorts are usually of al authors called *Polygonum mas* or *masculum*, for they are al alike, differing only that the one is bigger or lesser then another (for the *Polygonum femina* or *feminum* differeth in forme very much from this, and shall be entreated of among the *Equiseta*, Sheregrasses, or Horsetailes, as being likest unto them, although not rough:) some also call the first *vulgare* or *majus* for distinctions sake from the second and third, which are both called *minus*; yet the third is thought by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, both to be the *Polygonum masculum fruticosum* of *Thalius*, in the description of *Harcynia sylva*, (which *Camerarius* hath set forth and joyned it to his *Hortus Medicus*,) and also the *Sedum minimum arborescens vermiculatum* of *Lobel*, for he seemeth doubtfull unto which *Thalius* his *Polygonum* should be referred. The fourth *Bauhinus* calleth *Polygonum Saxatile*, and no other before him that I know hath made mention of it. The fifth is called *Polygonum marinum* by *Lobel* in his Observations, and *Polygonum marinum maximum* in his *Adversaria*, and of *Lugdunensis Polygonum marinum primum Dalechampij*, as he calleth the last *Polygonum marinum alterum Dalechampij*; which *Bauhinus* calleth *Polygonum maritimum angustifolium*, calling the former *Latifolium*.

The Vertues.

The common sorts of Knotgrasse are cooling drying, and binding, in so much that the juice of them is most effectuall to stay any bleeding at the mouth, being drunke in steeled or red wine, and the bleeding at the nose to be applyed to the forehead and temples, or to be squirted up into the nostrils; it is also no lesse effectuall to coole and temper the heat of blood, or of the stomacke, and to stay any flux of the blood or humours, either of the belly, as all laskes or bloody fluxes that come by chollericke and sharpe humours, or the abundant flowing of womens courses, or the running of the reines also, the juice given before the fit of an ague, be it *tertian* or *quartane* doth come, is said to expell it and drive it away, it is also singular good to provoke urine when it is stopped, as also when it passeth away by droppes, and with paine, which is called the Strangury, as also the heate and sharpnesse therein; and to expell powerfully by the urine, the gravell or the stone in the reines or bladder, to take a dramme of the powder of the herbe in wine for many daies together; which effects as *Dioscorides* doth affirme, so *Galen* seemeth not to deny, but onely saith that *Dioscorides* hath not sufficiently expressed himselfe in the manner of the disease and how it should be given: being boyled in wine and drunke, it is profitable to those that are stung or bitten by venemous creatures, and the same is very effectuall to stay all defluxions of rheumaticke humours upon the stomacke, and killeth likewise the wormes in the belly or stomacke, and quieteth all the inward paines

paines of the body, either in the ſtomacke or belly or other parts that ariſe from the heate, ſharpeneſſe and corruption of bloud and choller: the diſtilled water hereof taken by it ſelfe, or with the powder of the herbe or ſeede, is very effectuall to all the purpoſes aforeſaid: the ſaid water or the juyce of the herbe, is accounted as one of the moſt ſoveraine remedies to coole all manner of inflammations, even Saint *Anthonies* fire, or any other breaking forth of heate, all hot ſwellings and empoſtumations, all gangrenous, that is eating and fretting or burning ſores and fiſtulous cancers, or foule filthy ulcers being applied or put into them, but eſpecially for all ſorts of ulcers and ſores happening in the privy parts of men or women, reſtraining the humours from falling to them, and cooling and drying up the hot and moiſt inflammations, that are apt to follow ſuch ſores in ſuch places: it no leſſe helpeth all freſh and greene wounds, by reſtraining the bloud, and quickly conſolidating the lippes of them: the juyce dropped into the eares helpeth them wonderfully, although they are foule, and have running matter in them: the ſea kindes of Knotgraſſe, are not thought to be ſo cooling and operative for the griefes aforeſaid, in regard they have gotten more heate by their ſalt habitation; yet effectuall in many of the other properties, the ſalt qualitie cauſing ſomewhat the more penetration.

CHAP. XV.

Polygona minora. Divers ſorts of ſmall Knotgraſſe.

OF theſe ſmaller kindes, there are many more than of the former, differing the one from the other, as ſhall be declared hereafter: and firſt I will ſhew you thoſe that come neareſt in outward face and forme unto the other, next going before, and the ſmalleſt afterward.

1. *Polygonum montanum niveum.* White Mountaine Knotgraſſe.

This Mountaine Knotgraſſe is ſo fine a white ſilverlike plant, eſpecially in the hotter countries, and when it is growne old, that it giveth much delight to the beholders of it: for it ſpreadeth many weake trayling branches upon the ground, in ſome places not paſt an hands breadth, in others a foote long, as full or fuller of joynts than any of the former, and thicke ſet alſo with ſmaller branches; whereon are placed very ſmall long leaves, lying almoſt like ſcales upon the whitiſh hard ſtalkes, theſe leaves are greene at the firſt and tender, but when they are growne old, they will be of a ſhining ſilver colour, and hard like skinnes or parchment, the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches being thicke ſet, with ſmall white ſilver-like leaves: and at the joints alſo come forth very ſmall white flowers ſcarſe to be diſcerned, where alſo afterward there is the like ſeede, but ſmaller; the roote is ſmall long and white, not periſhing neither the branches nor the leaves in the Winter in his naturall place, but will not endure our cold blaſtes and nights, and therefore periſheth unleſſe it have more eſpeciall care and proviſion to preſerve it.

1. *Polygonum montanum niveum.*
White Mountaine Knotgraſſe.

2. *Polygonum montanum Vermiculatæ foliis.* Mountaine Knotgraſſe with Stonecrop leaves.

This ſmall herbe (or Knotgraſſe for unto this family *Bauhinus* doth referre it) groweth not much more than an hand breadth high, ſending forth many ſlender whitiſh round ſtalkes full of joynts which doe a little bend themſelves downe againe to the ground; at the joynts are ſet ſmall long round fat leaves like unto thoſe of Stonecrop pointed but not pricking at the ends, and with the leaves; at the ſaid joynts towards the toppes riſe ſingle flowers, that is one at a joynt ſomewhat large that it doth ſeeme many, of a greeniſh colour, laid open like a Star, with divers whitiſh ſmall threds in the middle ſcarſe to be diſcerned, after which commeth a ſmall round ſeed veſſell and ſmall ſeede therein: the roote is ſmall white and threddy; this hath neither taſte nor ſent much to be perceived therein, onely it is a little hatiſh and drying and ſomewhat bitter withall: it ſeemeth to partake in face with the Stonecroppes, and in taſte, with Knotgraſſe, and the title riſeth from both.

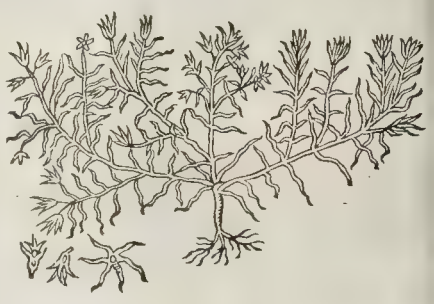
3. *Polygonum Valentinum ſive Anthyllis Valentina Cluſij.* *Spaniſh* Knotgraſſe.

This ſmall plant which *Cluſius* found in *Spaine*, and thought might be referred to the *Anthyllides*, is by divers the beſt Herbariſts ſince, accounted a kinde of Knotgraſſe, or more neerely reſembling them, for it ſhooteth forth many ſmall weake reddiſh branches, lying upon the ground, and not able to ſtand upright, about a foote long, parted into many other ſmaller branches, whereon grow at ſeverall joynts and ſpaces many ſmall leaves together, like unto thoſe of Time ſpurge; whereon, as well as on the ſtalke there groweth a ſhew of mealineſſe, as many ſea plants have; with the leaves come forth ſmall purpliſh white flowers conſiſting of foure leaves apeece; the ſeede hath not beene obſerved: the roote is ſmall long and blackiſh on the outſide.

4. *Polygonum minus Monſpelienſe.* Small knotgraſſe of *Mompelier.*

This ſmall *French* Knotgraſſe hath divers ſmall branches lying upon the ground, full of joints, whereat are ſe ſmall greene leaves, being ſomewhat round and like unto thoſe of the ſmall Lentilles: the flowers are ver ſmall and of a whitiſh colour, tending unto greene, ſtanding at the toppes of the branches onely, and many ſe there together, which afterwards give very ſmall ſeede: the roote is ſmall, but very long, growing down deepe into the ground: this plant is very like *Cluſius* his *Anthyllis Valentina*; but *Bauhinus* conteſteth ſeriouſly a gaing them that would ſo take it; for that *Cluſius* his *Anthyllis* hath reddiſh branches, and this hath greene, his hath much ſmaller leaves, and more ſtore of flowers, and that of a purpliſh colour, and none at all ſtanding at the toppes of the branches: all which conſidered, he determineth that this is a differing ſort from the other.

2. *Polygonum montanum Vermiculate folijs.* Mountaine Knotgraſſe with Stonecrop leeves.



5. *Polygonum Creticum Thymi folio. Candy* Knotgraſſe.

This ſmall *Candy* Knotgraſſe lieth likewiſe with his ſmall branches upon the ground, not paſt an hand breadth in length: the leaves ſtand at the joints, ſometimes but one or two, and ſometimes three or foure, differing in bigneſſe and length one from another; with the leaves ſtand alſo many ſmall white flowers together, as it were in a knot or bunch: after which commeth the ſeede, which is ſmall and plentifull.

6. *Polygonum Serpylli folio Lobely. Lobels* Knotgraſſe with Mother of Time leaves.

This Knotgraſſe that *Lobel* hath ſet forth in his *Adverſaria*, hath very long threddy ſtalkes ſpread upon the ground, branched forth in divers places, with many ſmall long and round leaves ſappie or full of juyce, ſomewhat like unto Stonecroppe, ſet together at the joints: the whole plant ſomewhat reſembleth *Serpyllum Narbonenſe, French* mother of Time: the roote is long and woodie, of a bitteriſh taſte, ſomewhat hot upon the tongue.

3. *Polygonum Valentinum. Spaniſh* Knotgraſſe.

7. *Polygonum Germanicum ſive Knæwell Germanorum. Germane* Knotgraſſe or Knawell.

The *Germanes* Knawell ſendeth forth from a ſmall ſlender threddy roote, divers ſmall branches, not fully lying downe on the ground, halfe a foote long full of joints, thickly ſet together, at every one whereof, ſtand many very ſmall and long pointed leaves, of a grayiſh greene or aſh colour, which are of an unequall length, two for the moſt part longer than the other: at theſe joynts with the leaves grow out divers ſmall herby or greene Starre-like flowers, thicke ſet together, which being fallen there appeare in very ſmall huskes, no bigger than Millet ſeede, great ſtore of very ſmall ſeede, like duſt, or the ſeede of *Hernaria* Rupture-wort, which are of a quicke hot ſent, ſomewhat ſweete.

8. *Polygonum alterum Germanicum.* Another *Germane* Knotgraſſe.

This other Knotgraſſe of *Germany*, doth very much reſemble the former, both in the manner of the growing, with ſlender trailing branches, and ſmall long hoary, or grayiſh greene leaves, many ſet together at a joint, but that they are longer than they, ſome of them two inches long, eſpecially thoſe next the roote: the flowers hereof ſtand not at the joints with the leaves, but at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, many cluſtering together which are very ſmall and white on the inſide, but of a browniſh red colour on the outſide, which after turne into very ſmall ſeede, and in a plentifull manner: the roote is ſmall long, and white.

9. *Milkegrana major ſive Herniaria vulgaris.* Rupturewort.

The Rupturewort ſpreadeth very many threddy branches, round about upon the ground, about a ſpanne long, divided into many other ſmaller parts, full of ſmall joints, ſet very thicke together, whereat come forth two verie ſmall leaves, of a freſh yellowiſh greene colour, branches and all, where at grow forth likewiſe a number of exceeding ſmall yellowiſh flowers, ſcarſely to be diſcerned from the ſtalkes and leaves, which turne into ſeede as ſmall as the very duſt: the roote is very long and ſmall, thruſting downe deepe into the ground: this hath neither ſmell nor taſte at the firſt, but afterwards it hath a little ſtiptive or aſtringent taſte, without any manifeſt heate, yet a little bitter and ſharpe withall.

10. *Herniaria major Africana.* The greater Rupturewort of *Africa.*

This *African* kinde groweth greater, larger, and more upright than the laſt, and fuller of beanches, in other things little differing.

11. *Millegrana*

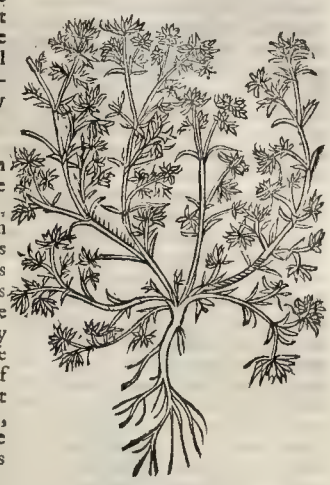
11. *Milkegrana minima ſive Herniaria minor.*
Rupturewort with longer leaves.

This other kinde of Rupturewort, hath likewiſe ſmall threddie ſtalkes, but with fewer joints, and long narrow leaves, ſomewhat rough or hairy ſet at them, fuller of branches towards the toppes, where the flowers and ſeede doe grow like unto the other, and in a plentifull manner alſo: the roote is ſmall but not ſo long. *Bauhinus* maketh mention in his *Pinax* of one which he calleth *fruticoſa* with wooddie low ſtalkes, and ſome long leaves growing thicke thereon.

The Place.

The firſt groweth both about *Arles* and *Marſeilles* in *France*, and in *Valentia*, *Marcia*, and *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, as *Cluſius* and *Pena* doe record: the ſecond in *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith: the third *Cluſius* ſaith, groweth likewiſe about the Caſtle of *Valentia* in *Spaine*: the fourth both on the mountaines of *Eſcuriall* in *Spaine*, and in the barren grounds about *Mompelier* in *France*, as *Bauhinus* alſo ſaith: the fift in *Candy*, as *Bauhinus* ſaith, who had the ſeede from thence: the ſixt upon the hills neare the ſea in *Provence* of *France*, as *Pena* alſo ſaith: the ſeventh in the Weſt countrie about *Chipnam*, if *Lobel* his figure be true; and in many places of *Germany* by the wayes ſides; and ſo doth the eight likewiſe in drie ſandy and rockie places: the ninth groweth in many places of our owne Land, as well as in others, in drie barren grounds, where it will be ſmall, and in the moiſter places alſo, but not boggie or moriſh, that are not ſhadowed: the tenth in *Africa* neare *Tunice* where *Guillame Boel* gathered it: the laſt in the drie chalke or ſtony grounds of *Kent*, and other countries.

7. *Polygonum Germanicum ſive Knawell Germanorum.* *Germane* Knotgraſſe or Knawell.



Fruticoſa.

9. *Herniaria vulgaris.*
Rupturewort.

10. *Herniaria major Africana.*
The greater Rupturewort of *Africa*.

The Time.

They all are freſh and greene in the Summer, and unto the Winter, which cauſeth the moſt of them to wither and drie, and in the meane time they perfect their ſeede.

The Names.

The firſt is called of *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria Polygonum montanum minimum niveum, & ſericeum*, of *Cluſius Paronychia Hiſpanica*; of *Lugdunenſis Polygoni Hiſpanici genus Cluſij*: *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* call it *Polygonum montanum*; and *Bauhinus Polygonum minus candicans*: the ſecond *Columna* calleth *Vermiculata montana nova*; and *Bauhinus Polygonum montanum Vermiculatæ foliis*: the third *Cluſius* calleth *Anthyllis Valentina*, becauſe he ſaith *Plaza* and other the learned Phiſitions of the Vniverſitie of *Valentia* in *Spaine* did ſo account and call it; which as he ſaith, although it might be a kind thereof, yet it could not be *Dioſcorides* his fifth *Anthyllis*, becauſe it hath upright ſtalkes, which this hath not; but all other Herbariſts doe account it a kinde of ſmall Knotgraſſe, and ſo have I called it, although ſomewhat differing from him; *Bauhinus* maketh it an *Anthyllis* among his *Anthyllides* and a *Polygonum* alſo among theſe, calling it *Polygonum gramineo folio majus erectum*, which in my opinion is not fitting unto it, in that it neither groweth upright, nor hath ſuch long leaves, that they ſhould reſemble graſſe: the fourth *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, maketh to be both his ninth ſmall Knotgraſſe, calling it *Polygonum minus tenuifolium*; and alſo his twelfth by the name of *Polygonum minus lentifolium*; and in both places referreth us to the fourth *Polygonum* deſcribed in his *Prodromus*, whereby he filleth up the number of ſorts without reaſon: the fifth *Bauhinus* ſo calleth, as it is in the title: the ſixt *Lobel* calleth *Polygonum alterum puſillum vermiculata Serpilli folio*,

folio; and *Lugdunenſis*, *Polygonum alterum Serpilli folio*; but *Bauhinus Polygonum maritimum minus folio Serpilli* the ſeventh *Tragus* accounteth to be a kinde of *Polygonum*, which they of his countrie called *Knawel*; hee alſo thinketh it might be called *Polioarpon* of the abundance of ſeede, and *Polycnemon* of the vertues. *Lugdunenſis* alſo calleth it *Polycarpon*, and *Dodonæus* in his *Pemptades* taketh it to be a *Polygonum exiguum*. *Gerard* calleth it *Pologonum Selinoides ſive Knavel*, wherein hee is deceived many wayes. Firſt, in that he giveth the name *Selinoides* unto *Knawel*, when as his owne deſcription and figure thereof might have plainely convinced that errour in him, in that *Knawel* hath not leaves like *Selinum* or Parſly: ſecondly, that he maketh *Knawel* and Parſly pert to be one, whereas they are two plants; then againe that he thinketh, that *Saxifraga Anglicana* of *Lobel*, which he ſaith he found about *Chipnam* in the Weſt countrie to be Parſly pert, when as *Lobel* and *Pena* their deſcription and figure doth contrary alſo that opinion, although their figure be ſomewhat like, as *Gerard* himſelfe confeſſeth, which he calleth *Selinoides*: againe, that he thinketh the Parſly pert, that was ſhewed by a country Empericke, to Mr. *Bredwell*, was *Knawel*, which as it is likely Mr. *Bredwell* ſhewed him, and yet he could not diſcerne the face of the one herbe from the other; and laſtly he findeth fault with the name Parſly pert, calling it a barbarous word, and would amend it with his owne fine Latine word *Petra pungens*, not underſtanding the true Etymologie of the word being corrupted, as for the moſt part all unuſuall or hard words are to the vulgar ſort, for the uncorrupted word is *Percepierre*, a true *French* word, and ſignifieth the ſame that *Lithontribon* in Greeke, *Saxifraga* in *Latine*, or *Gerard* his *Petra pungens*, if ye like it; Breakeſtone in *Engliſh*, of all which I ſhall ſpeak more fully in the next Chapter: but I have here before given you my opinion of the *Saxifraga Anglicana* of *Lobel*, neither can I thinke the *Knawel* of *Tragus* to be it as many might imagine by the likeneſſe of their figures being compared together; but ſurely it may be a kinde thereof: the forme and ſtrong ſweet ſmell, which *Tragus* ſaith it hath, inducing me in part ſo to thinke, but that the ſmall greene flowers and ſeede in them be much differing from the Pincke-like white flower in that: the eight, I call *Polygonum alterum Germanicum*, another *Germane Knawel*, becauſe it is ſo like thereunto, and that *Bauhinus* ſaith, the *Germane Knawel* hath many varieties, whereof I thinke this to be one, and it is probable alſo, that both the *Polygonum montanum niveum*, and the *Anthyllis Valentina* may be a ſpecies thereof; *Bauhinus* himſelfe calleth it *Polygonum litoreum minus floſculis ſpadiceo albicantibus*: the ninth is called *Empetron* by *Tragus* and *Lonicerus*, but not truely; *Polygonum minus* by *Matthiolus* and *Caſtor Durantes* that followeth him, *Herba Cancri minor* by *Cordus* in his *Scholiaſtes*, and *Millegrana* in his hiſtory of plants, *Epipactis* by *Anguillara*, *Herba Turca* by *Lobel* and *Cæſalpinus*, *Herniaria multigrana Serpylli folio*, by *Pena* in his *Adverſaria*, and generally *Herniaria*, and ſo by *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ*, and *in libello de collectione ſtirpium*, by *Camerarius Dodonæus*, *Thalius*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Gerard*, and by *Bauhinus Polygonum minus*, *ſeu Millegrana major*; the tenth we have impoſed the name as it is in the title and moſt ſuting thereunto: the laſt is called *Millegrana minima* by *Lobel* in his *Dutch* Herball, and in his *Icones ſtirpium*, by *Thalius Herniaria altera*; and therefore I call it *Herniaria minor*, *Bauhinus* calleth it, *Polygonum minimum*, *ſive Millegrana minima*.

The Vertues.

All or moſt of theſe ſorts of Knotgraſſe, doe participate with the former in the binding qualities, although not altogether ſo much in the cooling, ſome of them having a little bitterneſſe or ſharpeneſſe in them, which declareth ſome heate, and therefore hath not that abundant moiſture, which *Galen* ſaith, is in the former, whereby as he ſaith, they have their cooling qualitie: they ſerve to provoke urine, and helpe to breake and expell the ſtone and gravell by urine, as the others doe, yet wee have not ſo evident teſtimony of the operations of the five firſt ſorts, (howſoever the delicacie of forme in ſome of them doe argue in mans judgement ſome ſingular vertue, which yet doth not alwayes follow, for in many deformed, there is found much more helpe) as we have of the reſt, which are theſe in particular; *Tragus* ſaith that *Knawel* hath the ſame properties that Knotgraſſe hath, and may ſerve in the ſtead thereof to all purpoſes, as well inward as outward remedies, when the other is not at hand, and that it is very powerfull to breake the ſtone, being boyled in wine and drunke, which our owne people doe averre alſo: the other *Germane Knawel* or Knotgraſſe being of the ſame kinde, worketh the like effects. Rupturewort hath not his name in vaine, for it is found by daily experience in a number that have taken it, to helpe and cure the rupture, not onely in children, but in elder perſons, ſo as it be not too old and inveterate; by taking either a dramme of the powder of the dried herbe, every day in wine for certaine dayes together, as the ſtrength of the diſeaſe and age of the patient doe require; or the decoction made of the herbe in wine and drunke, or the juice or diſtilled water of the greene herbe taken in the ſame manner; and helpeth all other fluxes, either of men or women, vomitings alſo and the Gonorrhea, being taken any of thoſe wayes aforeſaid; it doth moſt aſſuredly helpe alſo thoſe that have the ſtrangurie, and have their urine ſtopped, or are troubled with the ſtone or gravell in their reines or bladder, cauſing them that take it to urine plentifully, and thereby to remove and waſh downe, whatſoever ſticketh or is offenſive in the paſſages thereof: *Vide Hollerium de morbis internis, lib.* 1. *c* 62. *fol.* 268. the ſame alſo helpeth much all ſtitches in the ſides, all griping paines or torments in the ſtomacke or belly, cauſed by collericke or ſharpe or ſalt humours; it helpeth the obſtructions of the liver, and cureth the yellow jaundiſe likewiſe; it killeth alſo the wormes in children: being outwardly applied it conglutinateth wounds very notably, and helpeth much to ſtay defluxions of rheume from the head to the eyes, noſe or teeth, being bruiſed greene and bound thereto, or the decoction of the dried herbe, to bathe the forehead and temples, or the nape of the necke behinde, it doth alſo drie up the moiſture of fiſtulous ulcers, or any others, that by the much acceſſe of ſharpe humors are growne foule and ſpreading: the leſſer Rupturewort is not much wanting in all the faculties of the other.

CHAP. XVI.

Polygonum Selinoides. Parſly pert, or Parſly Breakeſtone.

HAve as you ſee ſeparated this kinde of Knotgraſſe from all the other in the laſt Chapter, and not without juſt reaſon as I take it, becauſe the face and forme thereof, is ſo much differing from them, as the enſuing deſcription will declare: the roote is very ſmall and threddy, but abiding divers yeares in the naturall places, from whence come many leaves, ſpread upon the ground, each ſtanding on a ſmall long foote ſtalke

talke, and being as broad as the naile of a mans finger or thumbe, is very much jagged on the edges, making it seeme somewhat like unto a Parſlye leafe, whereof came the name, but of an overworne or dusky greene colour: from among which riſeth up weake and ſlender ſtalkes about three or foure fingers long, ſet full of the like leaves but ſmaller up to the toppes, that almoſt no part of the ſtalkes can be ſeene, and all for the moſt part ſtanding cloſe thereunto, few of them having any footeſtalke at all, or very ſhort: among theſe leaves come forth very ſmall greeniſh yellow flowers, ſcarſe to be diſcerned, whereafterwards groweth the ſeede, as ſmall as any of the former.

Serve Percepierre Anglorum Polygonum Selinoides.
Parſly pert, or Parſly breakeſtone.

The Place.

This groweth naturally in moſt countries of this land, if it be obſerved by any that have skill, but eſpecially in ſuch barren and ſandy grounds as doe not want moiſture, for it joyeth much more in the wet places then in the dry, I found it upon *Hampſteed* Heath by the foote pathes, where being a dry ground, and in a dry time, it was very ſmall, which elſe in a moiſter time, and in a moiſter place upon the ſame Heath, was much greater, as alſo neare unto the meereſtones by *Lambeth*, which divide the liberties of *London* from *Surrey*.

The Time.

It is to be found all times of the Sommer, Spring, and Harveſt, even from *Aprill* unto the end of *October*, in ſeverall places, for in the open and Sunny places it will be withered, when in the ſhadowy and moiſt it will continue.

The Names.

This plant (being of long continuance in our land and knowledge to us, by the properties, for it hath not beene mentioned, by any the moſt curious ſearchers and writers of herbs beyond ſea, as being onely peculiar I thinke to our Country, before *Lobel* came to us, who called it *Percep er Anglorum* and *Lugdunenſis* from him) hath received no Latine name at all, and therefore I have transferred the name *Polygonum Selinoides* hereunto, as more proper unto it, then *Gerards* Knawell is unto it; for it may moſt fitly be reckoned a *Polygonum*, by the manner of the growing, and the name *Selinoides* may moſt fitly agree unto it from the forme of the leaves, being derived from the Greeke word *Selinon*, for *Knawel* hath no likeneſſe with *Selinum* Parſly. In the former Chapter, I ſhewed you *Gerard* his errours herein, now let me ſhew you mine alſo (if peradventure I ſpeake not *per Antiphraſim*) concerning theſe names of *Percepier* or *Perch pier*, as ſome call it, and Parſly pert, or Parſly breakeſtone, as they are uſually called in *Engliſh*; I ſhewed you before that the word Parſly pert, was but a corruption of time in the vulgar ſort, and *Percepier* alſo, derived from the *French* word *Percepierre*, which as I ſaid before, ſignifieth as much as *Lithontribon* in *Greeke*, *Saxifraga*, *Petriſindula* an old outworne word, and *calculum frangens* in Latine, pierce ſtone, or breakeſtone in *Engliſh*; ſome call it Parſly pert and derive it from *petra*: but the more proper Engliſh is Parſly breakeſtone. Now concerning this and *Lobel* his *Saxifraga Anglicana*, both of them are affirmed by *Lobel* to grow in the Weſt Country, and both are uſed for one purpoſe, (yet *Lobel* ſeemeth to referre the *Percepier* unto the *Cerefolium*, *& Scandix ſive Pecten Veneris*, or partaking of both of them, but moſt unproperly in my minde, which hath cauſed *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, following his opinion to make it a ſpecies of *Cerefolium*, calling it *Chærophyllo nonnihil ſimilis planta*, and *Tabermontanus* thereupon calleth it *Scandix minor*; and *Columna* was alſo much deceived in thinking this to be an *Alchymilla*, calling it *minima montana*.

The Vertues.

This herbe hath properly with the vulgar ſort, both men and women leeches, who have had moſt practice of it, not found any other operation then to helpe to provoke urine, and breake the ſtone in thoſe that are troubled therewith, for which purpoſes it is moſt availeable; for they uſe to eate it familiarly as a Sallet herbe, and pickle it up as a *Sampire* to eate in winter, but is uſed alſo more Phyſically, either by it ſelfe or with other things, and either in powder or in juice, decoction or water diſtilled from it; whoſe ſeverall wayes, that I may declare them a little more amply are theſe. Take of the juice of the herbe about three ounces, put this with ſo much white wine, as is fit to make a poſſet, take hereof every morning and evening a draught, or ye may adde hereto Wild Time, or Mother of Time, and ſome Camomill: You may alſo boyle theſe herbes aforeſaid, in white wine, or in water if wine be not at hand, and drinke it when it is ſtrayned in the ſame manner, the powder alſo of the dryed herbe, to the quantity of a dramme or leſſe, in white wine, or in other drinke where wine is wanting, for divers dayes firſt and laſt, and the diſtilled water of the herbe taken with a little Sugar in the ſame manner, is found to be a ſingular remedy to provoke urine, when it is ſtopped wholly, or paſſeth away by drops with paine, or unſenſibly without paine, expelleth ſtore of gravell in thoſe that breede it, and the ſtone alſo in the reines or kidneyes, in waſhing it downe by the aboundant paſſage of the urine, and helpeth alſo to expulſe it out of the bladder, if it be not growne too great for the paſſages; otherwiſe it is held very probable, that the aboundance of urine brought downe into the bladder by the vertue of the medicine, and there abiding, worketh ſo much upon the ſtone, therein confirmed and growne great, that it waſteth it by degrees, avoyding it in gravell with the urine. If you will have the receipt of the Country *Empericke* given to Mr. *Bredwell*, a Chirurgion of *London*, who practiſed phyſicke in *London* where he dwelt, as well as in all the Countries where he travelled, it is this. Take of the dryed herbes of Parſly *pert*, and Mouſeare, Bayberries, Turmericke, and Cloves, the ſeeds of the Burre Docke, the ſeede in the heppe or Bryer berries, and the ſeedes of Fenugreeke of each one ounce;

of the ſtone in an Oxes gall twenty foure graines weight; let all theſe be beaten into fine powder and kept by you, in a dry box, or pot, to uſe upon occaſion: whereof the quantity to be taken at a time, is from halfe a dramme to a dramme, as the age and neceſſity of the party, who is to take it ſhall require: but aſſuredly it would worke as effectually in other diſeaſes, either inward or outward, as either the Knotgraſſes, or Knawell, or Rupture-wort doe, if it were ſeriouſly applyed, for being alike in the temperature of the qualities, and working the ſame effects in ſome of the diſeaſes, why not in many of the other, whereunto they are tryed to doe good: I may here deplore the careleſſe courſe of many that are learned, who are content onely to ſucke the hony that other Bees before them have gathered; but make none for others, whereas if they would be induſtrious, they might by their good judgement apply things to much better effect then the bold, blind bayards of our time, who dare to doe any thing, eſpecially when under colour of giving Phyſicke to their pockie patients, they may paſſe without impunity, and without controll.

CHAP. XVII.

Polygona. Baccifera. Berry bearing Knotgraſſe.

THere remaineth of all the ſorts of Knotgraſſes, to ſpeake of thoſe that beare berries, ſome whereof are ſhrubby plants, whoſe berries are their fruite, bearing ſeede within them, whereby they are propagated: others are the excreſſences of the herbe, accidentall onely as I ſuppoſe to the ſoyle, that breedeth them, being not the naturall ſeede, whereof I entend to ſpeake firſt, becauſe it commeth neereſt unto ſome of the former ſmall Knotgraſſes.

1. *Polygonum Cocciferum Polonicum,* The Polonian Scarlet Knotgraſſe.

The Scarlet Knotgraſſe is as ſmall a plant as the Knawell, or white mountaine Knotgraſſe, ſpreading in the ſame manner with ſundry ſmall ſtalkes, full of joynts, whereat are ſet divers very ſmall and long leaves, pointed, but not ſharpe at the endes, which with the ſtalkes are of a grayiſh aſhcolour, or more whitiſh, at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand a number of ſmall white flowers, yet not ſo ſmall as in the mountaine kinde of Knawell, but ſuch as may be better deſcerned, comming forth of grayiſh greene huskes, wherein after they are paſt, groweth the ſeede, which is as ſmall as duſt, the roote is ſmall and ſomewhat long, at the toppe whereof, and on the ſtalkes next thereunto groweth very ſmall berries, leſſer then thoſe of the *Ilex Coccigera*, or Scarlet Oake, but of as orient a ſcarlet colour as they, and give as precious a dye as they doe, and but that it cannot be had in that quantity (every roote, yeelding but a few berries in compariſon of the other) it would leſſen the price, if not abate the uſe of the other; but howſoever it ſerveth that Country of *Polonia*, in ſome meaſure, to dye ſome of the cloathes that they weare. *Amatus Luſitanus* in his Commentaries upon *Dioſcorides*, *folio* 623. ſaith that

1. *Polygonum cocciferum Polonicum.*
Polonian Scarlet Knotgraſſe.

3. *Polygonum baccifernm ſive Vua marina major.*
The greater Sea grape.

theſe

theſe berries grow at the rootes of a kind of Saxifrage like unto Burnet or Burnet Saxifrage, as alſo at the rootes of Cotlsfoote, Pelletory of the Wall, and other herbes likewiſe, and that not onely in *Poland* but in *Italy* and other Countries.

2. *Ephedra ſive Anabaſis.* Climing Knotgraſſe or Sea Grape.

This kinde of Sea Grape groweth in the warme Countries where it is naturall, into a thicke trunke or ſtemme as bigge as a mans arme at the bottome; from whence riſe many very long branches, full of joynts like unto the other Sea grapes, climing up to the toppes of the higheſt Plane trees, or others againſt which it groweth, otherwiſe if it ſtand neare unto a lower tree or ſhrubbe, it ſeldome riſeth above their height, yet hath it no claſpers to winde about any thing, nor doe the branches winde themſelves, as the nature of *Apocynum* or *Periploca* Dogs bane doth; yet as the Ivy by ſending forth rootes at the joynts, into the barke of the trees that groweth next thereunto, it thereby climeth unto the toppe of them: at theſe joynts grow no leaves for it is wholly deſtitute of them, but from them ſhoote forth divers other branches, and at the ſame joynts upwards, ſtand many ſmall moſſy flowers, of a pale or whitiſh yellow colour, ſomewhat like unto the bloſſomes of the male Cornell tree, which afterwards turne into ſmall red berries when they are ripe, like unto ſmall Mulberries, full of juice, of a ſowre taſte, wherein lye ſmall yellow ſeede like Millet, the roote ſpreadeth divers wayes under ground, being hard and wooddy.

4. *Vva marina minor.*
The leſſer Sea Grape.

3. *Polygonum bacciferum ſive Vva marina major.*
The greater Sea Grape.

This greater Sea Grape is ſo like unto the former, except in the long and climing branches, that it is verily thought of divers to be but the ſame, not growing neare any ſhrubbe or tree to cauſe it to aſcend as the other doth, and as it is ſaid before the former kinde uſeth to doe, by the report of *Bellonius*, in his third booke of Obſervations, and the 41. Chapter, for this alſo hath a ſtubbed ſtocke, from whence riſe many ſlender branches about a foote long, ſet with joynts like unto an Horſetayle graſſe, up to the toppes, which doe a little bow or hang downe againe, altogether without leaves, and with many moſſy pale flowers, but *Anguilara* ſaith reddiſh, ſet together at the joynts, which afterwards turne into ſmall red berries like *Raſpis*, of a ſowriſh taſte as the other doth, wherein lie the like yellowiſh ſeede: the roote is likewiſe hard and wooddy.

4. *Polygonum bacciferum minus, ſive Vva marina minor.* The leſſer Sea Grape.

The ſmaller Sea Grape riſeth up immediately from the roote, with many ſlender weake, reddiſh, ruſh like ſtalkes, ſixe or ſeaven foote long ſometimes, lying for the moſt part upon the ground, wooddy at the bottome of them, with the like joynts and branches iſſuing from them, as in the former, and without any leaves at them alſo; the flowers are many and pale alſo, and moſſy like them, but ſtanding upon ſomewhat longer footeſtalkes, and the red berries are likewiſe like unto *Raſpis* or Mulberries, of a ſowriſh taſte, wherein is contained a ſmall blackiſh three ſquare ſeede or two, like unto the former: the ſtalkes and branches are no leſſe aſtringent in taſte then the laſt, the roote is ſmaller, and ſendeth forth divers ſuckers, which creeping under ground ſpreade farre.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many dry, barren, and ſandy grounds, in *Polonia*. The ſecond *Bellonius* in his third booke and 41. Chapter of his Obſervations, ſaith groweth in the valleies or lower plaine grounds, at the foote of the mountaine *Olympus*, and in *Illyricum* betweene *Caſtello novo*, and the old *Epidaurus*. The third *Cluſius* ſaith he found onely in *Spaine*, in the Kingdome of *Murcia*, by the Sea ſide, and no where elſe. The fourth *Lobel* ſaith groweth not onely neare the Sea ſide, about *Cape de Sete*, *Peraul* and *Magulona* not farre from *Mompelier*, but at *Rochell* alſo about the Sea ſide, and in other places, but *Cluſius* ſaith, he found it not farre from *Salamanca*, which is the heart of *Spaine* in great plenty upon a ſmall hill, whereof he wondreth much, not having found it or hearing of any other to have found it, in any other places then the Sea coaſts. *Anguillara* ſaith in *Dalmatia*, about the river *Sabenicus*.

The Time.

Theſe flower late, and ripen their fruite in the naturall places ſeldome before *October*, and never in theſe colder climates, as hath beene often prooved true: yea the rootes will hardly without eſpeciall care and keeping, be preſerved in the Winter with us.

The Names.

The firſt is mentioned by *Camerarius* by the name of *Polygonum Cocciferum Polonicum* in his Epitome of *Matthiolus*, and as I ſaid before by *Amatus Luſitanus*, yet as not growing on *Polygonum* but other herbes. The ſecond is recorded by *Bellonius* in his third booke and 41. Chapter, *fol.* 197. by the name of *Ephedra*, that it was full of red ſeede like unto *Androſace*, by *Dodonæus*, under the name of *Ephedra ſive Anabaſis*, as alſo by *Rauwolfius*. *Pliny* calleth it *Caucon ſive Ephedra*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Polygonum bacciferum ſcandens*. The third is called by *Cluſius* *Polygonum quartum Plinij majus*, and ſaith the *Spaniards* call it *Belcho*: by *Tabermontanus* *Polygonum minimum ſive cocciferum primum*: by *Bauhinus* *Polygonum bacciferum maritimum majus, ſive Vva maritima major*. The fourth is called by *Cluſius* *Polygonum quartum Plinij minus*, who thinketh it to be the *Androſace* of *Bellonius*, but I thinke *Bellonius* rather meant the greater ſorts, by *Lobel Vva marina Monſpelienſium*, and conteſteth with *Matthiolus*; why this ſhould not be *Tragon* or *Traganon* of *Dioſcorides*, (as they of *Mompelier* formerly called it, and afterwards *Androſace* as *Bellonius* did) in that he made *Theophraſtus* his *Scorpio* to be *Tragos*; by *Ruellius* *Tragos*, by *Lugdunenſis* *Tragus*, *ſive Scorpius maritimus Dalechampij*, yet in another place he calleth it *Equiſetum quartum*, as *Pena* doth *Equiſeti facie racemoſa planta*; by *Anguillara* it is thought to be *Croton* of *Nicander*, by *Camerarius* *Tragum* and *Vva marina*, by *Geſner* in *hortis Germaniæ Tragium*, by *Tabermontanus* *Polygonum marinum ſecundum*, and by *Bauhinus* *Polygonum bacciferum maritimum minus*. *Lugdunenſis* taketh it to be *Oſteocollum Hieroclis & Abſirti*.

Absirti. The *French* call it *Rayſius de mer*, from whence came the name of *Vva marina*.

The Vertues.

The *Polonians* with whom the firſt groweth, doe uſe the herbe in the ſame manner that the *Germans* doe their *Knawel*, that is to expell urine and to breake the ſtone: the ſecond is not knowne, whether the people where it groweth doe uſe it as the two laſt ſorts are, which may well perſwade us, is of the ſame operation, being ſo like in the outward face and forme; for the Sea-grapes are both of one qualitie, and ſerve for the ſame diſeaſes that the Knotgraſſes are uſed by the *Spaniards* where they grow, as *Cluſius* ſaith, but eſpecially to cure the ulcers of the privy parts in men or women: they are alſo very effectuall to provoke urine plentfully, and are exceeding aſtringent and drying, ſo that they powerfully ſtay all fluxes of the belly, or of womens courſes, reſtraine vomitings of the ſtomacke, and the defluxions of thinne rheume from the head: they are alſo very conſolidative to ſoder together the lippes of greene wounds, or to knit broken bones, and to ſettle and ſtrengthen thoſe that have beene out of joint: it is held to be ſo powerfull to knit diſſevered parts, that being boyled with peeces of fleſh, or with other things, it will cauſe them to be ſo glued or ſodered together, that one cannot pull them in ſunder againe; in all ſorts of ruptures alſo, it is moſt effectuall.

CHAP. XVIII.

Caſſia Poetica Monſpelienſium. The rëd berried Shrubbe Caſſia.

I Have been bold to inſert this plant in this place, becauſe ſome have made it a kind of *Polygonum*, and although we cannot find it to be a Saxifrage or breakeſtone, yet it hath the other drying & aſtringent qualities of *Polygonum*. This ſhrubbe riſeth up to the height of two foote or there abouts, ſpreading many ſlender twiggie greene branches, whereon grow ſmall long leaves like unto Line or Flaxe, or ſomewhat reſembling thoſe of Lavander, but thinnely ſet all along upon the branches; the flowers are moſſie or threddy, and of a pale yellowiſh gerene coluor, like unto thoſe of the Olive tree, or of the Male Cornell tree; where afterwards come ſmall round berries, greene at the firſt, but red as Corrall, or like the berries of Aſparagus when they are ripe, of an aſtringent glutinous taſte, with ſome ſharpeneſſe joyned therewhith, wherein is contained an hard ſtone, having a white ſweete kernell within it: the roote is hard and wooddy.

Caſſia poetica Monſpelienſium.
The red berried ſhrubbe Caſſia.

The Place.

It groweth by the high wayes, in many places of *Spaine*, both in the countries of *Granado* and *Valentia*, and *Sivill*, as alſo in divers places of *Provence* in *France*, about the hedges and bordres of the Olive yeards: by the bankes alſo of the river *Lanus*, and about the village *Perant*, not farre from *Mompelier*, as alſo in a ſmall Wood or Coppiſe neare unto the Priory of *Egremont*, neere there adjoyning.

The Time.

It flowreth about *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the berries ripen not untill *September*.

The Names.

Cluſius ſaith that it was accounted for *Oſyris* of *Pliny*, while he lived at *Mompelier*, whereunto hee ſaith, it doth agree in many things, but afterward they called it Caſſia, but by what reaſon or cauſe it is not knowne, for it neither agreeth with that *Caſia* of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*, which is like Cinamon, and is of a ſpicie taſte, called in Apothecaries ſhoppes *Caſſia lignea*, whereas this is nothing ſo: nor can it be the *Cneoron* of *Theophraſtus*, which as *Pliny* ſaith *Hyginus* called *Caſſia*, neither is it the ſweete ſmelling *Caſſia* of *Virgil*, whereof he ſpeaketh both in his *Bucolicks* and *Georgicks*; yet as I ſaid they of *Mompelier* did call it *Caſia*; and *Lobel Caſia Poetica Monſpelienſium*: *Cluſius* calleth it *Caſia quorundum*, and ſaith that *Placa* a Phiſition and profeſſor in *Valentia*, called it *Polygonum Plinij*; and ſo doth *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny* call it *Polygonum 4. Plinij*: *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Caſia lignea maritima*: *Caſalpinus Caſia lignea*, and *Genſta rubra*, becauſe the ſtalkes and the leaves will ſometimes grow red towards the end of Summer: and *Bauhinus Oſyris fruteſcens baccifera*, numbring it among the *Linarias*, becauſe of the leaves; and that he would make it to bë the *Oſyris* of *Pliny*, *lib.* 27. *cap.* 12. as they of *Mompelier* at the firſt did, which hee there ſaith, hath ſmall gentle or pliant branches, with blacke leaves thereon like Lin, and a ſeede blacke at the firſt, and becomming red afterward, and citing *Galen* in his eigh Booke of Simples, that ſaith, of *Oſyris* is made κορυμματα for women, which ſome interpret *Smegmata*, but *Pliny* ſaith *Scopas, alij* κέσυμθεν χηλωτύμματα: but in my mind *Pliny* hath not truely related the words of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*, who both ſay that the leaves of *Oſyris* are firſt black and then red, which he inverteth to the berries, which make a great alteration of ſenſe; and *Bauhinus*, to make this plant his *Oſyris*, taketh him thus corrupted, which yet is not found, that the berries ſhould be blacke before they be red.

The

The Vertues.

We have little recorded of any especiall cure this hath performed, or that it is applied to those that are sicke of any disease; for although all doe agree that it is of a drying, glutinous and astringent taste, and might no doubt be effectuall for laskes and fluxes of blond and humours in men and women, and to performe whatsoever the astringent and drying propertie might, as in *Polygonum* promise to performe, yet there is nothing determined, and therefore I dare not play the Phisition to invent new receipts, for the cure of old diseases: it is sufficient to declare the temperature and what others have used or approinted, when I have no new thing to shew.

CHAP. XIX.

1. *Asperula repens Gesneri, sive Saxifraga altera Cæsalpini.* Breakestone Woodroofe.

THis small plant which is accounted a kinde of Saxifrage in some places of *Italy*, resembling in the outward face and forme *Rubia minor*, *Asperula*, *Gallium*, and such other like herbes, doth cause me to joyne it with them, as being a *congener* of one tribe and family; how therefore to know this plant is in this manner. It spreadeth upon the ground for the most part (and yet in some places standeth more upright) divers small tender stalkes, separated into other smaller branches, of about a foote high, full of joynts, at which come forth three, foure, or more sometimes, small and narrow smooth leaves: the flowers stand at the toppes of the branches, many set together in a tuft, which are long small and reddish, and after they are past groweth, rough, crooked seede, which is small and blackish; the roote is small and threddie, and browniish on the outside.

3. *Iuncaria Salmaticensis.*
Small stone Woodroofe of *Spaine.*

2. *Rubia Cynanchica saxatilis.* Stone Woodroofe.

This other small Woodroofe, is very like unto the former, but that it is smaller and lower, not past an hand breadth high, and the leaves much smaller, the flowers also of a pale red colour, many tufting together, and every one standing upon a short foote stalke: the seedes and rootes are like the other.

3. *Iuncaria Salmaticensis.*
Small stone Woodroofe of *Spaine.*

This small plant is likewise very like unto the first, growing more upright with square, rough rushlike branches, spreading forth into many small sprayes, almost like unto an Horsetaile grasse full of joints, with two leaves and sometimes with more at a joint, somewhat long & narrow like unto Line or Flaxe, but rough: at the toppes of the branches come forth many small white flowers set in spikes, and foure or five standing upon a short foote stalke together, which stand in rough huskes, wherein commeth the seede, which is blacke and small; the roote is white and threddy like the other.

The Place.

The first groweth in shady Woods in many places of *Italy*, and *Germany*; the second about *Valentia* in *Daulphine* in *France*: the last about *Salamanca* in *Spaine* as *Clusius* saith; but I found it on the right hand of *Bradford* bridge at the lower end of *Grayes Inne-Lane* by *London*, neare the water course that passeth along thereby.

The Time.

They doe all flower and seede in the end of Sommer.

The Names.

The first is called by *Gesner in libello de collectione stirpium Asperula herba repens*, and is the second Saxifrage of *Cæsalpinus*; *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Synanchyca* of *Ludgunensis*, and to the *Gallium montanum latifolium cruciatum* of *Columna*, and calleth it himselfe *Rubia Cynanchica*: the second he setteth forth in his *Prodromus*, under the title I have here expressed it; the last is called by *Clusius Iuncaria Salmaticensis*, and *Synanchicæ species* of *Lugdunensis*, by *Tabermontanus Iuncaria*, but by *Bauhinus Rubia linifolia aspera.*

The Vertues.

The *Italians* as I said in divers places of their countrie doe use the first kinde to helpe those that are troubled with the stone or gravell in their kidneyes, by provoking urine, which washing or passing by the uritories, carrieth with it small gravell, and fretting the stone into gravell, sendeth it forth with the urine: it conferreth likewise much helpe to those that are troubled with the Quinsie, which is an inflammation of the kernells of the throat, which by the extreme paine thereof is ready to stoppe the breath, and doth sometimes suddenly happen so indeede: it is a disease that Dogges and Wolves, are much subject unto, for it is derived from the Greeke word ἀγχόνη *laqueus*, in that we usually hang up such Dogges that are troubled therewith, or else that the disease

is

is as a gibbet to hang them; or from the Greeke word συνάχειν, *quod ſpiritum continendo reſpirationem inhibeat*: Of the other two ſorts, there is not any that hath mentioned any uſe they are put to in Phyſicke, or otherwiſe.

CHAP. XX.

Aſparagus. *Aſperagus* or Spërage.

HAve in my former Booke ſet forth thoſe ſorts of garden Sperage or Aſparagus, whoſe young buds are moſt uſually eaten with us, as a ſallet herbe of great eſteeme, whereof I ſhall not neede to make any repetition, but proceede and ſhew you the reſt of that kinde, whereof there are three or foure ſorts more.

2. *Aſparagus marinus craſſiore folio.* Sea or wild Aſparagus with thicker leaves.

This kinde of ſea or wild *Aſparagus* riſeth up with many, but ſhorter ſtalkes then the garden kindes doe, ſtronger alſo and thicker, branching forth in the ſame manner, and having ſuch like winged leaves, but ſhorter, thicker, harder and of a blewiſh greene colour; the bloſſomes are like the other, and ſo are the berries or ſeede that follow, but greater than they, and not of ſo freſh a red colour: the roote ſpreadeth in the ground.

3. *Aſparagus ſylveſtris foliis acutis.* Wilde Aſparagus with ſharpe leaves.

This Aſparagus with ſharpe leaves, riſeth up from a head of rootes, whoſe ſtrings are thicker and ſhorter than any of the former kindes, with three or foure ſtalkes, which are ſhorter, ſtronger and whither then the other, diverſly ſpread and branched into many wings, whereon are ſet at ſeverall diſtances, many ſmall, ſhort, hard and ſharpe pointed leaves, five or ſixe ſtanding at a joint together: at theſe joints likewiſe with the leaves come forth the flowers, many ſet upon a long ſtalke, which are yellow, conſiſting of ſixe leaves apeece, ſmelling as ſweete as a *March* Violet; after which come ſmall berries, greene at the firſt, and of a blackiſh aſh colour when they are ripe, wherein is contained a hard blacke ſeede.

4. *Aſparagus petreus ſive Corruda aculeata.* Prickly rockē Aſparagus.

This kinde of thorny Aſparagus, that groweth in ſtony and rockie places, hath very thicke and ſhort rootes or ſtrings, many jointed together at the head, from whence riſe ſundry branched greene ſtalkes, having three or foure ſharpe greene thornes, more likely than leaves, they are ſo hard, ſmall, long, and ſharpe pointed, ſet together all along the ſtalkes and branches; whereat come forth, ſmall moſſie yellowiſh greene flowers, and after them ſtore of berries, greater than in the former, and of a blackiſh greene colour, when they are ripe, full of a greeniſh pulpe, wherein lieth uſually but one blacke hard ſeede, or at the moſt two, having a white kernell within it.

2. 3. *Aſparagus marinus craſſis, & foliis acutis.*
Aſparagus with thicke, and with prickly leaves.

4 *Aſparagus petreus ſive Corruda aculeata.*
Prickly rocke Aſparagus.

5. *Aſparagus*

5. *Asparagus spinosus, sive Corruda spinis horrida.* Asparagus with cruell sharpe thornes.

This thorny Asparagus shoot-th out from such a short, thicke, stringy roote as the last, but yellowish on the outside, two or three white crooked or bended stalkes, branched forth on every side, and at every joynt there, where the branches are bending and divided, and whereof the leaves are set also, standeth a most cruell sharpe thorne, growing downeward, and together with the thorne upon the younger branches, stand five or sixe small long, narrow and soft leaves, clustering together, which are of a sweetish clammie or gummie taste: at the joints likewise with the leaves, come forth the flowers, of a yellowish greene colour, each of them standing upon a long and slender foote stalke, hanging downeward: after which come in their places large roundish berries, red when they are ripe, seeming to be three square, full of a tough or clammie juyce, containing with it one blacke graine or seede, and seldome two.

5. *Asparagus spinosus sive Corruda spinis horrida.*
Asparagus with cruell sharpe thornes.

The Place.

This first kinde by transplanting is thought to become the garden kinde, and groweth in many low medowes that are nere the sea, as also in many other places further of, the coasts as I doe heare; for it is thought that it is this kinde that groweth in the Marshes of *Tidnam*, neare *Chipstoll*, and in *Apleton* medow in *Glostershire*, which is about two miles from *Bristow*, from whence the poore people doe gather the buddes or young shootes, and sell them in the markets of *Bristow*, much cheaper then our garden kinde is sold at *London*: the second groweth in stony and rockie places, neare unto *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, and not onely under the hedges, but in the very fields also in *Castile* and *Granado*, and about *Narbone* and *Mompelier* in *France*, and in *Candy* also: the third groweth both by hedges side, and in many stony and ragged places, both in *Spaine* and *Portugall*, and in *Candy* also as *Bellonius* saith: the last groweth also in rough uneven places, very plentifull about *Lisborne*, in the common wayes, and by the river *Tagus*, and in many other places, both in *Spaine* and *Portugall*, and in *Candy* likewise; but it will hardly endure our cold climate.

The Time.

They doe for the most part all flower, and beare their berries late in the yeare, and scarse at all with us, although they be housed in Winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀσπάραγος and ἀσφάραγος, *Asparagus* and *Aspharagus*. *Varro* saith, *quia ex asperis virgultis ligetur*; *Pompeius Grammaticus*, *quod in aspera virgulta nascitur*; but as *Galen* saith the first budding of any herbe that was used to be eaten, after it was sprung from the seede, was called *Asparagus*, as in Cabbage, Lettice, and the like buddes, or shootes of herbes; but in speciall, and as most deserving this hath kept the name peculiar to it selfe. It is called also in Latine *Corruda*, *quod ubi adolevit facile corruat decidatq*; *Pliny* saith the *Athenians* called it ὁρμινον *Horminion*, ἀπο τῦ ὁρμᾶ, *quod est ruo*, say some, but others thinke it to be derived ἀπο τῦ ἀρωμάν, *nam & decoctum & semen Veneris causa bibitur*: the *Arabians* call it *Halion* or *Helion*, the *Italians Asparago*; the *Spaniards Asparagos*; the *French Asparge*; the *Germans Spargen*; the *Dutch Corallcraut*, in *English* Sperage or Asparagus: the first sort is to be understood of that kind which is set forth in my former Book: the second is called by *Matthiolus*, *Anguilara*, and *Tabermontanus*, *Asparagus palustris*; by *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adversaria*, *Asparagus maritimus Dioscoridis*, by *Clusius* and *Camerarius*, *Asparagus marinus*, and by *Bauhinus Asparagus maritimus crassiore folio*: the third is generally thought to be the *Asparagus petræus* of *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, which he saith is also called *Myacanthus*, in his sixth Booke of Simples or simple medicines, and of *Pliny Corruda*, or *Sylvestris Asparagus*. *Theophrastus* in his sixth Booke and first Chapter, saith that *Asparagus* (without giving it any another Epithite, which it must be understood of this kinde) and *Scorpio* are nothing but thornes, for they have no leaves. *Matthiolus* and *Tabermontanus* call it *Asparagus petræus*, and *Corruda*; *Gesner*, *Dodoneus*, *Camerarius*, and others, call it *Asparagus sylvestris*; *Clusius Corruda prior*. *Cordus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis* and others *Corruda*, and *Bauhinus* as I doe, *Asparagus foliis acutis*: the fourth is called by *Clusius Corruda altera*, by *Lobel Corruda Hispanica*; and so doe *Lugdunensis* and *Tabermontanus*, by *Dodoneus Asparagus sylvestris*; and by *Bauhinus Asparagus aculeatus alter tribus, aut quatuor spinis ad eundem exortum*: the last is called by *Clusius*, *Corruda tertia*: *Bellonius* in his first Book of Observations, and 18. Chapter, saith, that they of *Creete*, called it *Polytricha*; by *Dodoneus Asparagus sylvestris tertius*; *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* call it as *Clusius* doth, *Corruda tertia*, and *Bauhinus aculeatus spinis horridus*.

The Vertues.

The young buds or shootes or branches of any of these sorts of Asparagus boyled, are more powerfull in Physicke to helpe diseased persons then the Garden kinde: the buddes or branches boyled in ones ordinary broth helpeth to open the belly, and to make it soluble, and either they or the rootes boyled in wine, provoke urine being stopped: and is good also against the hardnesse or difficulty to make water, or the Strangury when it commeth by drops, and to expell gravell and the stone out of the kidneyes, and helpeth also other paines in the reines

reines and backe; it is very good to be given to such as are troubled with the jaundise, and taken in wine, helpeth those that are bitten by the *Phalangium*, or great poysonous spider, and other Serpents; being boyled in wine or vinegar, it is good for those that have their arteries loosened, and are troubled with the hippe-gout, or Sciatica: the rootes boyled in wine and taken, are said to helpe the frensy, and the falling sickneſſe, and to ease the paines of the mother in women; the decoction thereof likewise is good to cleare the sight that is dimme and misty, and being held in the mouth warme, easeth the tooth-ache; the same also healeth the paines of the breast, stomacke, and bowels, and taken every morning fasting for certaine daies together; stirreth up bodily lust in man or woman, although some have written the contrary, that it hindereth conception and causeth barrennesse. *Chrysippus* saith that three scruples of the seed of Asparagus, Smallage and Cummin, being given in three or foure ounces of wine, for five dayes continually, to them that make a bloody water, it will helpe them; and he saith also that it is not good for any that hath a dropsie to take thereof, but rather is an enemy and will doe them harme, although it be powerfull to provoke urine. *Avicen* saith, that it causeth the body to have a sweete savour, to take the buds as meate, but it doth render the urine stincking: it dissolveth the wind in the stomacke, liver, and guts, and the paines of the chollicke, which rise of pituitous and thicke flegmaticke humours: the Garden Asparagus nourisheth more then the wilde kindes, yet hath it also his effects, both in the urine, reines, and bladder, in opening the body gently, and many other the forenamed diseases, but this inconvenience happeneth by all medicines that strongly provoke urine, if they be too frequently used, they doe exulcerate the bladder: many doe use the seede of Asparagus, for all the purposes before written, and hold them as effectuall as the rootes; the decoction of the rootes or seede made in wine, and the backe and belly bathed therewith, or to sit therein as in a bath, but kneeling or lying low that they may sit the deeper therein, hath beene found to be effectuall against the paines of the reines kidneys and bladder, the paines of the mother and of the chollicke, and generally all those paines and torments that happen to the lower members of the body, it is no lesse effectuall also against stiffe and benummed sinewes, or those that are shrunke by crampes, or convulsions, and the paines of the hippes called Sciatica; it is said that whosoever shall moisten their hands, face, necke, or any other part of the skinne, with the decoction or juice of Asparagus, there shall no Bee, Waspe, Hornet, or other such like flye sting them. *Dioscorides* saith, that divers did affirme in his time, that if the decoction of it be given to a dogge to drinke it will kill him, divers fabulous things have beene obtruded for truth, in the writings of the ancient, and the moderne writers also, if they either follow the traditions of their elders without consideration of the probability, or examination of the verity, or else are led by vulgar reports, whereof this is one in the text of *Dioscorides*, which himselfe holdeth to be false, and untrue, because it is so unlike in reason and nature, that if Rammes horne be beaten or bruised, and buried in the ground, from thence shall rise Asparagus; some have affirmed also, that if you sow the seede of Asparagus in canes stucke in the ground, they will grow the sweeter and more pleasant in taste, because they say the Asparagus, and the Cane or Reede, have a great simpathy one unto another, which how true or likely it is, I leave to every one to beleeve as they list; but the practise of many Gardiners that nurse Asparagus for their profit, is to have canes cut of severall lengths, some shorter some longer, which they sticke over the heads or shootes of the Asparagus, whereby they say the buds are made the tenderer, and more delicate to be eaten; which peradventure may be likely in some part, as all other sallet herbes that are whited by covering them, or keeping them from the ayre, and are thereby caused to be the tenderer, onely by concocting the superfluous moisture in them, but I cannot beleeve that it commeth from any vertue or simpathy of the cane thereunto; if this be not true and probable, let others bring more probability, and I will yeeld unto it.

CHAP. XXI.

Linaria. Tode Flaxe, or Flaxeweede.

OF the *Linaria* or Todeflaxe, there are many sorts, some whereof (that is the most beautifull) I have set forth in my former booke, which are these. *Linaria purpurea sive cærulea*, Purple or blew Todeflaxe. *Linaria purpurea odorata*. Sweete purple Todeflaxe. *Linaria Valentina*. Todeflaxe of *Valentia*. And *Linaria magna sive Scoparia Belvidere dicta Italorum*. Broome Todeflaxe, which I shall not neede againe to describe here, but of the rest not there expressed. And because of the great variety I would use this method in setting them forth, first to place those that grow upright, and have broader leaves, then next, those that have narrower leaves, and yet grow upright, and lastly of the smallest kinds, that creepe upon the ground.

Linariæ erectæ Latifoliæ. Vpright broad leafed Flaxeweedes.

1. *Linaria latifolia Dalmatica.* The great *Dalmatian* Flaxeweede.

THe great Flaxeweede of *Dalmatia*, hath divers faire large greene leaves, spreading upon the ground, being about two inches long, and one broad, ending very sharpe pointed, without any footestalke at them, but rising up with the stalke, which is firme hard and round, about two or three foote high, hath the like leaves set thereon, without any order up to the toppe, but lesser as they grow higher: the stalke is branched at the toppe, having at every one of the branches, such like spikes of deepe or gold yellow flowers, as are in the common wild kinde, with spurres behind them; but each of them are three or foure times larger then the common; the seed is like the wilde kind, and enclosed in the like heads, but larger also, the roote is white, and spreadeth some branches under ground, and perisheth not as the wild kinde doth, but abideth in the winter, with both roote and stalke, shooting fresh leaves every Spring.

2. *Linaria Latifolia Cretica major.* The great broadleafed Flaxeweede of *Candy*.

This Flaxeweede of *Candy* sendeth from the roote a round thicke stalke, two or three foote high, spread into many

many branches, whereon are set sometimes two and sometimes three leaves together, on a small footestalke, on each side of them, sometimes one against another, and other times keeping no order, each whereof is larger and longer then the former, and of a grayish greene colour, with three veines or ribbes in every one of them: at the tops of the branches grow flowers, made for the forme like the other kinds, but of a differing colour, for the gaping mouth is of a pale blew colour, and more yellow underneath, with a pale or blewish, and sometimes more purplish spurre behind, the heads and seede are like the wild kinde; the roote is hard and white, bigger at the head and small below with some fibres thereat.

3. *Linaria Americana parvo flore.* The yellow Flaxeweede of *America*.

This Indian kinde shooteth forth divers slender small reddish stalkes, spread into many branches, whereon grow on both sides of them, yet without order, many darke greene leaves, much narrower but not much shorter then the former, ending also in a sharpe point; the flowers grow at the toppes of the stalkes, in the same manner that the common wilde kinde doth, and of a gold yellow colour, but much lesser then they.

4. *Linaria sive Osyris alba.*
White flowred Flaxeweede.

The white Flaxeweede riseth up with many tough pliant stalkes with long narrow leaves set thereon, somewhat like those of the common sort, at the toppes whereof stand sundry pale whitish flowers resembling the ordinary kinde, but with a wider and more open mouth: the seede is not unlike the other, the rootes are white, long, thicke and great, abiding divers yeares and not perishing.

4. *Osyris sive Linaria alba.*
White flowred Flaxeweede.

5. *Linaria triphylla cærulea Apula.*
The blew Flaxeweede of *Naples*.

This blew Flaxeweede of *Naples*, hath at the joynts of the white stalkes which are sometimes but one, and sometimes more, three leaves set together, divided almost like Rue leaves but greater, deeper cut in, and pointed at the ends, of a grayish greene or ash-colour; the toppe of the stalkes are furnished with such like flowers, but smaller and of a blew colour wholly, except the mouth which is yellow, after which come small round heads, conteining large flat and blackish seed, the roote is small and white.

The Place.

The first according to the title you may know came from *Dalmatia*, but from what place there, is not signified. The second from *Candy*. The third from *America*. The fourth, in gardens: the last from *Naples*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Sommer moneths, yet some sooner or later then others, for those of *America* flowreth very late, and scarse give ripe seede any yeare.

The Names.

It hath no Greeke name that I can finde mentioned by any author, but in Latine it is called *Pseudo Linum*, and *Linaria*, for the resemblance that the leaves of the wilde common kinde have with Line or Flaxe, and *Vrinalis* and *Vrinaria* from the effects. Some have called it *Esula adulterina*, for the resemblance it hath with the little *Esula*; whereupon came this verse, *Esula lactescit, sive lacte Linaria crescit*. Divers have taken it to be the *Antirrhinum* of *Pliny*, it may be *Osyris* both of *Pliny*, *Dioscorides*, and *Galen*, whereunto in most mens judgements it doth in many things agree; and some as *Matthiolus* saith, would make *Belvidere* to be *Osyris*, which is called by some *Herba studiosorum* the Schollers herbe, but because they make their *Osyris* to have foure or five leaves onely on the stalkes, and that they serve for broomes to sweepe withall; for the Greeke word κορήματα (but κακῶς ῥήματα, as some copies have it is false,) doth as well signifie *scopas* broomes, as *Cosmetica*, such things as beautifie the skin, I cannot see well how it should agree thereunto: the *Italians* and *Spaniards* call it *Linaria*, the *French Lin Sauvage*; the *Germanes Lin kraut*, *Horn kraut*, and *Flachs kraut*. The *Dutch Wilt Vlas*. In *English* we call it Wildeflaxe, Todeflaxe, and Flaxeweede. *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* maketh mention of the third, but calleth it himselfe in his *Prodromus* and *Pinax Linaria latifolia triphylla*; but referreth the second to the *Cretica Latifolia* of *Clusius*. The fourth is called *Osyris alba* by *Lobel* in his *Dutch* Herball. The last *Fabius Columna* mentioneth.

Linariæ erectæ angustifolii. Vpright and narrow leafed Flaxeweedes.

1. *Linaria vulgaris nostras.* Our common wilde Flaxeweede.

OVr common Flaxeweede that groweth wild in all countries of this Land as well as beyond Sea, is so well knowne unto all, that are never so little conversant in herbes, that it were almost needelesse to describe it to have divers stalkes, full fraught with long and narrow, blew or ashcoloured leaves; and from the middle of them almost upwards, stored with a number of pale yellow flowers, of a strong unpleasant sent, with deeper yellow mouthes, and blakish flat seedes in round heads, the roote is somewhat wooddy and white, especially the maine downeright one, with many fibres, abiding many yeares, shooting forth rootes every way round about, and new branches every yeare.

2. *Linaria Pannonica major.* The great Flaxeweede of *Hungary.*

This is in many things like the former, but that the leaves are larger and the flowers greater and fewer then it, and of a pale yellow colour, but a deeper yellow in the mouth, with some hairinesse therein.

3. *Linaria Cretica angustifolia.* The narrow leafed Flaxeweede of *Candy.*

This Flaxeweede of *Candy*, hath at the three lower joynts of the stalkes, which are many, and of a foote and a halfe high, foure long leaves a peece, but narrower by the halfe then the former, but at the rest of the joynts they stand without order, growing still smaller as they rise higher upon the stalkes, which are much divided towards the toppes, whereon stand such like flowers as the former, but smaller and of a whitish ash colour, the spurre behind them being of the same colour, the seede and seed vessels are not unlike the former, but quickly fall away, even while the plant remaineth greene.

4. *Linaria Hispanica tertia Clusij. Clusius* his third Spanish Flaxeweede.

The third Spanish Flaxeweede of *Clusius* sheweth from the roote many small stalkes, about a foote high or more, whereon grow very plentifully many narrow leaves, of a grayish or ash colour, and at the toppes of them store of small flowers, that are of a whitish colour on the outside, and more purplish inwardly, about the gaping mouth, being of a more yellow colour, but yet pale also, the spurre behinde being of a purplish colour; the seede that followeth, when it hath any, for it seldome beareth, is like the other, but doth recompence that defect, in that the roote perisheth not, but abideth and encreaseth every yeare.

5. *Linaria Caryophyllata albicans.* The sweete white Flaxeweede.

This sweete Flaxeweede hath upright stalkes somewhat wooddy, wherein are set without order, divers narrow and somewhat long leaves, yet shorter then the common kinde, and of a pale greene colour; the flowers stand not so thicke at the toppe of the stalkes and branches, nor fully so large, but are of a very pale yellow colour, almost white, and in other of a pale blew and white mixt, with a yellow mouth, the seede is like the common, and the roote perisheth not.

6. *Pseudo-linaria montana alba.* The base white Mountaine Flaxeweede.

This base mountaine Flaxeweede hath slender straked stalkes, with divers long and narrow leaves on them, both stalkes and leaves of a yellowish greene colour, diversly spread into branches, from the bottome to the top, bearing on every one of them, a small white flower, standing on a small footestalke, after which come darke grayish flat seede, in greenish yellow round heads, but very small.

7. *Linaria tenuifolia Lugdunensis.* Todeflaxe with very narrow leaves.

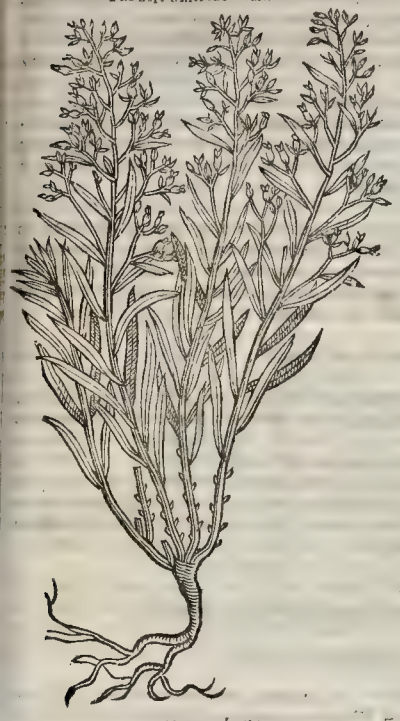
This Todeflaxe hath as narrow small leaves as any other sort, set very thicke on the low round stalkes, seldome above a foote high, of a bitterish austere taste, that one cannot well tell which hath the predominancy, the branched stalkes have nothing so many flowers on the toppes of them, nor so closely set together, somewhat reddish while they are in the bud, but of a whitish red when they are open; after which commeth the seede which is small and flat, contained in small and long heads, the roote is blacke and full of threds.

1. *Linaria vulgaris nostras.*
Our common wilde Todeflaxe:

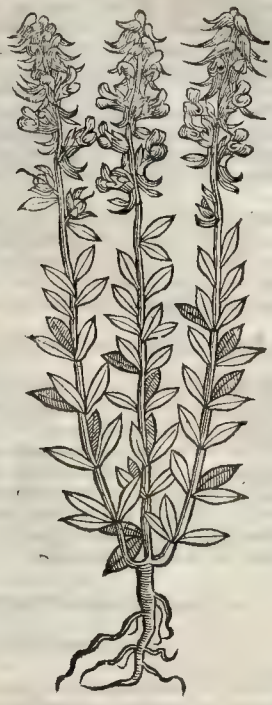
2. *Linaria Pannonica major.*
The greater Flaxeweede of *Hungary.*

3. *Linaria*

6. *Pseudo-Linaria montan. alba.*
The base white mountaine Flaxeweede.



Linaria Valentina Clusij.
Spanish Flaxeweede.



Linaria odorata.
Sweete Flaxeweede.

9. *Linaria minor cærulea.*
Small upright bleiw Flaxeweede.

8. *Linaria minima erecta.* The leaſt upright Todeflaxe.

This Todeflaxe, being the leaſt of all the former, and but that it doth not creepe, might elſe have beene ſet in the next ranke; hath one ſmall ſtalke not above halfe a foote high, whereon grow very many ſmall narrow blewiſh greene leaves, like the common wilde kinde, and at the toppe many ſmall pale yellow colour, with a ſpot in the jaw or mouth; the ſeede is exceeding ſmall blackiſh and flat, the roote is ſmall and periſheth every yeare, riſing againe from its owne ſowing.

9. *Linaria minor cærulea recta.* Small upright blew Flaxeweede.

This ſmall plant hath ſundry ſmall ſtalkes, of very ſmall ſhort leaves ſet one againſt another, of the ſame blewiſh greene colour with the laſt, from among which riſe up two or three ſtalkes, ſcarſe halfe a foote high, bearing longer and narrower leaves thereon, with larger flowers then the laſt, and of a blewiſh colour; after which come ſmall ſeede like the laſt: the roote is threddy and periſheth every yeare.

The Place.

The firſt as I ſaid groweth every where throughout the whole land, both in the way ſides in medowes, as alſo by hedge ſides, and upon the ſides of banks and borders of fields: the ſecond in many places in *Germany* and *Hungary*; the third in *Candy*, the fourth in *Spaine*, the fifth is not certainely knowne where: the ſixt on the hils in *Saxony*, as *Iohannes Thalius* ſaith: the ſeaventh in barren dry and open places, the eight and the laſt we know not whence their originall are, but came with divers other ſeedes that were ſent us from beyond the Seas.

The Time.

Theſe flower in Sommer, and their ſeede is ripe uſually before *Auguſt* be paſt.

The Names.

The firſt is called *Linaria* and *Pſeudolinum* by *Brunfelſius*, *Lonicerus* and *Dodonæus*; of *Matthiolus*, *Fuſchius*, *Cordus*, and *Lobel*, *Oſyris*. The ſecond *Camerarius* mentioneth in his *hortus Medicus*: The third, *Cluſius* ſaith the ſeede came from *Candy*, and grew in *John Hogheland* his Garden; and is very probable to be both the *Linaria tetraphylla* of *Columna*, and the *arvenſis cærulea* of *Bauhinus*. The fourth is *Cluſius* his *Hiſpanica tertia*. The fifth *Camerarius* in *horto medico* ſaith it was ſo called in his time. The ſixth is mentioned by *Iohannes Thalius*, in the deſcription of *Harcynia ſylva*, by the name of *Linaria montana ſive ſylveſtris*, and as *Bauhinus* thinketh, is the *Anonymo Linifolio* of *Cluſius*, and the *Linaria adulterina* of *Tabermontanus*. The ſeaventh *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Linaria tenuifolia*, and *Bauhinus Linaria capillaceo folio*. The eighth is called *minima* not having any other epithite. And the laſt *minor cærulea recta*.

Linariæ minimæ repentes. The leaſt and creeping Flaxeweedes.

1. *Linaria pumila Hiſpanica.* The dwarfe Spaniſh Flaxeweedes.

THis dwarfe Todeflaxe of *Spaine*, ſhooteth up many tender weake branches, not able to ſtand upright, and riſing to be about an handbreadth or halfe a foote high, whereon grow many long and narrow leaves very like unto the common wilde kind, as well for forme as colour, and ſo are alſo the flowers at the toppes of the ſtalkes, but leſſer by much; the heads and ſeed are alſo like it, and the roote ſmall and white, and creeping under ground.

2. *Linaria parva Hiſpanica altera.* Another ſmall Spaniſh Flaxeweede.

This other ſmall Spaniſh Flaxeweede hath divers weake ſlender branches, with many ſmall narrow leaves ſet about them, but fatter or thicker in handling, and ſomewhat leſſer alſo then the laſt, and of an aſh colour; the toppes of the ſtalkes are furniſhed with a great many ſmall flowers, of a pale blewiſh or aſh colour, with a yellow ſpot in the mouth or gaping place, the ſeed and ſeede veſſels are ſmall according to the proportion of the plant, the roote is ſmall and white, and periſheth every yeare.

3 *Linaria Hiſpanica atro purpurea repens.* The creeping darke purple Spaniſh Flaxeweede.

This Spaniſh kinde alſo hath many weake trayling branches, whereon grow many ſmall ſoft aſh coloured leaves; at the toppes of the ſtalkes grow many flowers, ſomewhat larger then the laſt, of a ſad purple colour, almoſt

1. *Linara pumila Hiſpanica.* The dwarfe *Spaniſh* Flaxeweede.

blackiſh

blackiſh, with pale yellow ſpots in the mouthes of them, of a pretty ſweete ſent, the ſeedes and rootes are alike periſhing every yeare.

4. *Linaria cærulea repens.* The ſmall blew creeping Flaxeweede.

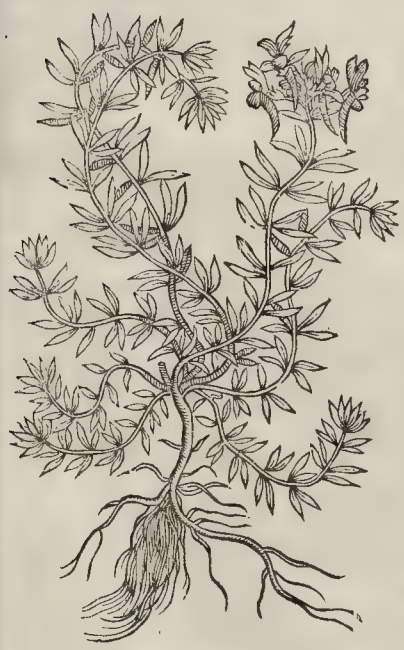
This ſmall Flaxeweede ſendeth from the roote, a number of ſmall weake ſtalkes, leaning downe to the ground, ſcarſe being able to ſtand upright, ſet without order, with many ſmall and very narrow aſh coloured leaves up to the toppes, where they grow into divers other ſmaller branches, having a long head or ſpike of flowers, very ſmall, and of a fine bleuiſh purple colour, with a yellow ſpot in the mouth of them: the ſeede is not unlike the former; but the roote ſhooteth forth many fibres, and abideth, not periſhing in the Winter.

5. *Linaria quadrifolia Alpina.* The Mountaine blew Flaxeweede.

This Mountaine Flaxeweede ſhooteth forth his ſmall weake ſtalkes, lying almoſt upon the ground, diverſly divided into many ſmaller branches, even from the bottome: upon which are ſet ſmall ſhort whitiſh greene leaves, very orderly at the ſeverall joints, one above another, that is, at ſome but two leaves, at others three

4. *Linaria cærulea repens.* The ſmall blew creeping Flaxeweede.

5. *Linaria quadrifolia Alpina.*
The blew mountaine Flaxeweede.



Linaria Africana pinnato Helxines folio.
African Flaxeweede with black Bindeweede-like leaves.

or foure, not keeping alwayes proportion in the number, especially below, but rather upward; the flowers that stand at the toppes of the branches, are in forme like the other, and somewhat great, but stand not so thicke clustering together, being of a daintie purple blew colour, with a yellow spot in the mouth: the heads for seede that follow, are somewhat great, having blackish flat seede within them: the roote is small and white, spreading divers wayes under ground, and perisheth not in the Winter.

6. Linaria lutea Moravica Clusij. The small yellow *Moravia* Flaxeweede.

This small kinde of Todeflaxe, is somewhat like unto the last kinde in the precedent ranke, but that it hath more store of stalkes, that doe not stand upright, having many small ash coloured leaves, set upon them, which are rounder and more sappy: the stalkes beare at the toppes of them many yellow flowers, with yellower spots in them, but the least of all these in this third ranke: the seede is small and blacke, and the roote perisheth every yeare.

The Place.

The first groweth about *Salamanca* in *Spaine*: the second and third in some other parts of *Spaine*; it is not certainely knowne where: the fourth on the hills in *Moravia*, as the last doth also; the fift groweth as well in *Stiria* as *Clusius* saith, as among the *Switzers* and the hills in *Rhetia*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in Sommer, and give their seede quickly after.

The Names.

The first is the fift *Spanish* kinde of *Clusius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Osyris flava sylvestris*, and *Tabermontanus Osyris minor*: the second is the fourth *Spanish* kinde of *Clusius*, as the third is his second *Spanish* kinde: the fourth is *Clusius* his second *Linaria* of *Moravia*, as the last is his first *Moravian* kinde: the fift is called by *Clusius Linaria Stiriaca*, by *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*, and in his Epistles *Linaria Alpina & Helvetica*: by *Tabermontanus Linaria Alpina pumila*, and by *Bauhinus*, *Linaria quadrifolia supina*: the last is called by *Clusius Linaria Moravica prima* in his History.

The Vertues.

All these sorts are in some degree, more or lesse effectuall, but the most common kinde is the most used, to provoke urine, both when it is stopped, as also in those that are troubled with the dropsie, to spend the abundance of those watery humours by urine, and by the drawing downe of much vrine, doth in some sort helpe to wash the reines and uritory parts from gravell or stones gathered therein: the decoction of the herbe, both leaves and flowers in wine, taken and drunke doth somewhat move the belly downewards, openeth the obstructions of the liver, and helpeth the yellow jaundise, expelleth poison, provoketh womens courses, driveth forth the afterbirth and dead child: the distilled water of the herbe and flowers is effectuall for all the same purposes, and in especiall being drunke with a dramme of the powder of the seedes, or barke of the roote of Wallwort, and a little Cinamon for certaine dayes together, is held to be a singular remedy for the dropsie, to spend the water and humors: the juice of the herbe or the distilled water dropped into the eyes is a certaine remedy for all heate, inflammation and redneſſe in the eyes: the juice or water put into foule ulcers, whether they be cancrous or fistulous with tents rowled therein, or the parts washed or injected therewith, clenseth them throughly from the bottome, and healeth them up safely: the same juice or water also clenseth the skinne wonderfully of all sorts of deformity thereof, as lepry, morphew, scurffe, wheales, pimples, or any other spots and markes in the skinne, applied of it selfe, or used with some powder of *Lupines*.

CHAP. XXII.

Halicacabum sive Alkakengi. Winter Cherries.

IN the reare of this Classis commeth the Winter Cherrie to be declared, whereof there are some other sorts knowne to us more than in former times, as I shall presently shew you.

1. Halicacabum sive Alkakengi vulgare. The ordinary Winter Cherry.

The ordinary Winter Cherry is described unto you in my former Booke, therefore I doe here but onely make mention of it that you may take knowledge, the next is differing from it.

2. Halicacabum sive Alkakengi Virginense. Virginian Winter Cherries.

This *Virginian* spreadeth the branches with leaves on the ground, scarse raising it selfe up so much as the former, but the branches are greater, and so are the leaves also and more unevenly dented about the edges, of a sad or sullen greene colour, at the joints, come forth the flowers singly, that is one at a place and more toward the bottome than upwards to the height of the branches, which are rather smaller than the former, composed of five small whitish leaves with a circle of red, or every leafe spotted circlewise towards the bottomes of them: the fruite that followeth is a small berry, enclosed in a thinne skinne or bladder as the former, but greene and not red when it is full ripe, smaller likewise than it, the berrie filling the skinne or bladder more than it, and not leaving so much void roome in the bladder, as the former, yet hath it small whitish seede within it as the other: the roote spreadeth under ground not very farre and perisheth in Winter. I have here onely given you three or foure leaves and a flower hereof with the figure of the former.

3. Halicacabum Indicum rectum. Vpright *Indian* Winter Cherries.

This *Indian* kinde riseth up to be about foure foote high, with strong upright stalkes, knotty and cornered, shooting out many branches, whereon grow faire greene leaves, like unto those of the ordinary Winter Cherrie, but somewhat larger, and dented about the edges: at the joints with the leaves come forth the flowers, of a whitish colour as it is in the ordinary sort, every one by it selfe, which are composed but of one leafe, having five corners, somewhat crumpled about the edges, and although they be not divided into five leaves, yet in the bottome of them there doth appeare five blackish purple spots in the bottome of every flower, with divers other purplish threds in the middle, tipt with blackish blew chives: after the flowers are past, there commeth in their places the fruit which are bladders or thinne skinnes, with berries in them like unto the ordinary Winter Cherrie,

rie, but that the berrie hereof is larger than the other, not onely filling the whole skinne or bladder, but oftentimes breaking it, and opening into foure parts, which when it is ripe, will be greene as well as the bladder; saving sometimes that part that hath the Sunne beames most upon it will be of a darke greenish purple colour; the whole plant is without taste, yet yeelding forth at the joints a certaine glutinous matter or juyce of a strong sent, like unto that of the *Poma amoris*, or Love apples: this perisheth every yeare in these colder climates, at the first approach of Winter; and whether it abideth in the naturall places, wee know not, nor to what physicall use it is applied, or whether it be used to be eaten.

1. 2. *Alkakengi sive Halicacabum vulgare & Virginense*, The ordinary and *Virginian* Winter Cherry.

The Place.

The first groweth by the hedge sides in moist and shadowie place, but is with us onely as I thinke cherished in gardens: the second came to us from *Virginia*, and grew with Mr. *Tradescant*; the last groweth in the West *Indies*, and was first brought into *Spaine*, and *Italy*, and from thence communicated first to *Camerarius* as I thinke, (for he first set it forth) and afterwards to others.

The Time.

They flower not untill the middle or later end of *July*, and the fruit is ripe about the end of *August*, or beginning of *September*.

The Names.

Iosephus de Casa bona, sent the last sort from *Florence* to *Camerarius*, and called it *Halicacabum, sive Solanum Indicum*; some others have called it *Arborescens*, and *Solanum vesicarium Indicum*; I have added thereunto *rectũ* to distinguish it from the *Virginian* Winter Cherrie: but the ordinary kind, is one of the foure sorts of *Solana* or Nightshades, set forth and spoken of by *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, and one of the two of *Theophrastus* called *Solanum Halicacabum*; and by *Pliny Vesicarium*; either of the bladder wherein the berrie groweth, or of the vertues, against the diseases of the bladder and stone. Of the *Arabians Alkakengi*, which name the Apothecaries doe retaine to this day in their shops. *Brunfelsius* calleth it his *Saxifraga quarta* terming it *rubra*.

The Vertues.

Neither the *Virginian* nor *Indian* kinde are knowne to be used to helpe any griefe or disease. But our ordinary Winter Cherries are of great use, the leaves being cooling and may be used in all inflammations but not opening, as the berries or fruit are, which by opening the uritorie parts, and drawing downe the urine, provoke it to be avoided plentifully when it is stopped, or when it groweth hot, sharpe and painefull in the passage: and is good also to expell the stone and gravell out of the reines, kidnies, and bladder, helping to dissolve the stone, and avoiding it by greete or gravell, sent forth in the urine: it helpeth much also to cleanse inward impostumes or ulcers in the reines or bladder, or in those that avoid a bloudie or foule urine. It helpeth the jaundise also, by opening the passages of the gall and liver, and expelling it by urine. The distilled water of the fruit, or the leaves together with them, or the berries greene or drie, distilled with a little milke, is effectuall to all the purposes before specified, if it be drunke morning and evening with a little Sugar, and in speciall against the heate and sharpenesse of the urine. *Pliny* recordeth, that the roote hereof is so powerfull to stupifie the venome of the Scorpion, that if it be but put unto them, they will utterly lose all their strength; and being boiled in oyle and applied is powerfull against their sting. But because divers have appointed severall wayes, for the preparing and ordering of the berries hereof, to be helpefull for urine and the stone, I thinke it not amisse to remember some of them unto you. And first they appoint the berries to be put into new wine when it is new made and put up, that the wine working with the berries therein, may have their vertue therein, and serve them to drinke that are troubled in the manner aforesaid: but because our Land affordeth not wine to be made therein, I doubt not but our Beere or Ale will be as effectuall, having the same proportion of berries, that is three or foure good handfulls, either greene and fresh or dried, bruised and put thereinto, that is, into three or foure gallons when it is new tunned up, and after drunke in the same manner, and this drinke taken daily, hath beene found to doe much good to many, both to ease the paines and expell urine, and the stone in whom it is confirmed, and to cause it not to engender. Another way *Matthiolus* much commendeth, having used it many times himselfe, which is, to take some of the juyce of the berries in *Ptisane* drink made into a creame with Poppie seede, & the kernells of *Melon* or Pompion seede: also a decoction of Mallowes with some of the berries therein, or some of the juyce drunke in it: also sixe or nine drammes of the inward pulpe of *Cassia fistula*, drawne forth with the water or decoction of the berries, and given in a cupfull of the broth of fat flesh, wherein also some of the berries have beene boiled, is accounted an excellent remedie to cleanse the backe and reines, in those griefes of the stone and urine: the decoction of the berries in wine or water, is the most usuall way to be taken, and the powder of them taken in drinke or broth, I hold to be more effectuall.

Thus have I ſhewed you all the ſorts of Saxifrages or Breakeſtones, that are properly ſo called, for of divers herbes and plants that conduce to the ſame purpoſe, I have ſpoken in my former Booke, as you ſhall finde particularly quoted in the Table of remedies, under the name of *For the ſtone in the reines and kidnies*. There are divers other herbes alſo, availeable for the ſame purpoſe, but could not fitly be placed in this *Claſſis*, in that many of them are umbelliferous plants, ſome Thiſtles and ſome of other Tribes: all which could not without much confuſion be brought out of their owne ſtations, to fill up another. Take the reſt therefore of thoſe Breakeſtones, as you ſhall find them diſperſed throughout this whole Worke.

Now it behoveth me to intreate of other herbes, whoſe vertues are to heale wounds, and therefore called *Vulnerary* in the next *Claſſis*.

PLANTÆ

PLANTÆ VVLNERARIÆ ET FERRVMINANTES, *ID EST*, CONSOLIDANTES.

VVLNERARY OR VVOVND *HERBES.*

CLASSIS QVINTA, *THE FIFTH TRIBE.*

CHAP. I.

Centaurium majus. The greater Centory.

I Dare not incline to the opinion of some of the *Arabian* Phisitions and Writers that have said the roote hereof is bitter, and thereby have added strong purging qualities unto this kinde of Centory, which properly belong unto the lesser kinde, thereby confounding them both together; for if I did, I must have placed it in the second Classis among the purging plants. Neither dare I hold with the moderne errour of many, that hold the roote of this great Centory, to be the *Rhaponticum* of *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and others, they being so much differing one from another, as I shall shew you by and by. But as the qualities therein are most certaine to be Vulnerary, I have placed it here. Of this kinde there are three other sorts knowne in these dayes, which were not formerly, which together therewith, shall be entreated of in this Chapter; and first of that which was first and commonly knowne.

1. *Centaurium majus vulgare.* The common great Centory.

The common great Centory, hath many large and long soft leaves, deepely cut in on the edges into many parts, notched or dented about the edges, of a pale greene colour on the upper side, and whitish underneath: the stalke is strong and round, three or foure foote high, divided at the toppe into many branches, whereon stand large round scaly greene heads; shooting forth at their toppes, many small threds or thrummes, of a pale blewish ashcolour; wherein after they are fallen doe grow large whitish smooth shining seedes, somewhat like unto the seedes of Thistles, but larger, and lying among a great deale of downy matter: the roote groweth to be more than two foote long, and as great, as a reasonable great Raddish or Parsneppe roote, blackish on the outside, and somewhat reddish yellow within, abiding many yeares, sending forth fresh leaves every Spring; those dying for the most part, that were greene all the Sommer.

2. *Centaurium majus Pyrenæum.* The *Pyrenæan* great Centory.

This *Pyrenæan* kinde hath larger leaves than the former, and more jagged or cut in deepely on the edges, somewhat resembling an Artichoke leafe in the divisions, greene above and gray or as it were hoary underneath: the stalke riseth to be about three foote high, cornered and hoary, having sundry smaller leaves and lesse jagged set thereon, and parted at the toppe into some branches, each bearing some small leaves; under the heads which are much greater and more scaly also, with sharpe prickes at their ends, like a little wilde Artichoke head: the tufts of threds which are the flowers, as in the other, are more purple: the seedes are white wrapped in downe like it, and the roote great and blacke on the outside, but longer and of the bignesse of ones wrest.

3. *Centaurium majus alterum sive Lusitanicum.* The great Centory of *Portugall.*

This other great Centory hath many leaves, rising from the head of the roote, lying almost upon the ground, which are as long and as large almost as the former, but without any jagge or division at all in them, yet somewhat deepely dented about the edges, and of a deeper greene colour: the stalke is round and great, but riseth not up so high, nor divided it selfe at the toppe into so many branches, but bearing onely two or three heads on a stalke, which are scaly in the same manner, & in it such like thrums, of a pale whitish colour or threddy flowers; which being past, there groweth such like seede also in those heads, lying in a flockie or downie substance, but a little blacker, every one bearded in the same manner: the roote groweth to be as great, or greater than the former, blacke also on the outside; and yellowish within, yeelding forth a yellowish red juice like the other, which is somewhat bitter, but a little more aromaticall than it.

4. *Centaurium*

1. *Centaurium majus vulgare.*
The common great Centory.

2. *Centaurium majus Pyrenæum.*
The *Pyrenean* great Centory.

3. *Centaurium majus alterum sive Lusitanicum.*
The great Centory of *Portugal*.

4. *Centaurium majus luteum.*
The great yellow Centory.

4. *Centaurium majus Luteum.* The great yellow Centory.

This yellow Centory sendeth forth many more, both larger and longer leaves from the roote then the former, some of the loweſt having fewer diviſions in them then others; but thoſe that grow upon the ſtalk, as wel as ſome of the other below, are very much divided into many parts, making every winged leafe to conſiſt of a dozen or ſixteene leaves, the ribbe in the middle betweene them being whitiſh, each for the moſt part ſet againſt another, with an odde one at the end, and every of them being narrow and long, without any dents on the edges, and of a whitiſh greene colour; the ſtalkes are many, ſtrong and round, ſomewhat ſtraked downe the length of them, each divided into ſome other branches, which beare ſomewhat greater ſcaly heads then any of the other and larger ſpread thrumbs or threds, of a fine lively pale yellow colour, which abide in their beauty a long time without decaying, but ſeldome giveth ſeede in this Country, becauſe as I thinke the ſcaly heads are ſo full of moiſture, that it hindereth ſeede to grow ripe therein; for if they be but a little preſſed betweene the fingers, there will iſſue forth on all ſides, ſmall cleare drops of water, as ſweete as Sugar almoſt, and that not onely at noone dayes as *Bauhinus* ſaith, but at any time of the day, and not for once onely and no more, but oftentimes; yea every day if ye will, it will yeeld ſtill ſome, as long as the flowers are freſh, and not quite withered, but when it doth perfect his ſeede, it is ſomewhat like the laſt great Centory, yet leſſer, blacker, and more ſhining: the roote groweth in time, to be greater then either of the other, having many heads, that ſhoote forth in the Spring, the old leaves dying downe to the ground every yeare, which is wrinkled and blacke on the outſide, and yellowiſh within, full of a ſlimy moiſture in them, running downe deepe into the ground with ſome greater branches, and but a few ſmall fibres.

The Place.

All theſe ſorts grow upon mountaines, the firſt and third upon the *Alpes* and Mount *Baldus*; the ſecond on the *Pyrenean* hils; *Cluſius* ſaith, he found the third upon ſome ſtony hils, beyond *Liſborne* in *Portugall*, neare the river *Tagus*, and the laſt there likewiſe and on Mount *Baldus* as *Pona* ſaith.

The Time.

They doe all flower about the end of *Iune*, and in *Iuly*, yet the *Portugall* kinde doth leaſt endure our cold aire, ſeldome ſhewing forth his flower, nor yet abiding unleſſe well preſerved.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κεντάυριον τὸ μέγα *Centaurium magnum*, and as *Pliny* ſaith, tooke the name from *Chiron* the *Centaure*, who was healed herewith of the hurt he received in his foote, by one of *Hercules* his arrowes that fell from his owne hand thereon, in overlooking them, when hee received *Hercules* as his gueſt, and therefore of ſome was called *Chironium*. The firſt is called of all writers *Centaurium magnum* or *majus*, and *vulgare* of ſome, as a difference from the others. It hath beene in the former ages of the world (yet long ſince *Galen* his time, for many yeares, and yet continueth in many parts) called *Rhaponticum*, and uſed in the ſtead thereof in all thoſe medicines, that the ancients appoint *Rhaponticum* to be put, which is an errour growne ſo old by cuſtome, that many obſtinately perſiſt therein, becauſe they have received it from their elders, but learning and diligence in reading and ſcanning the writings of the ancient authors, hath not onely diſcuſſed this opinion, but many others alſo; for as I have ſhewed before in the ſecond Claſſis, in the Chapter of *Rubarbe*, *Dioſcorides* ſaith that the *Rhaponticum* is a roote like unto the roote of the great Centory; how then can it be the ſame, when it is but like it, and although the roote of this Centory be yellowiſh, which encreaſed their error, yet will it not colour the ſpittle like unto Saffron. *Braſavolus* in his time, did thinke that thoſe rootes called *Rhaponticum* in the Apothecaries ſhops, were not the rootes of this great Centory; whom *Matthiolus* contradicteth, ſhewing them to be the ſame. Some alſo as *Matthiolus* ſaith, did in his time take the *Lyſimachia purpurea*, to be *Centaurium magnum*. The *Arabians*, *Meſues*, *Avicen*, and *Serapio*, have much confounded the Centories, both the greater and the leſſer together, giving both the face and qualities of the one unto the other, and *Pliny* alſo in his 25. Booke, and 6. Chapter runneth into the ſame error with them, who although he agreeth with *Dioſcorides* in the deſcription of it, yet ſaith it hath a certaine bitterneſſe in it, which is not found in this greater but the leſſer kinde. The ſecond is called by *Cornutus* among his *Canada* plants, *Centaurium foliis Cynarae*: *Pona* ſaith in the deſcription of the plants growing upon Mount *Baldus*, that the third kind, was called of divers there about *Rheu Baldenſis*, and *Cluſius* ſaith, the *Portugals* where he found it, called it *Raponti*. *Bauhinus* ſaith, that the laſt he received from out of the garden at *Padoa*, by the name of *Rhaponticum Luſitanicum*.

The Vertues.

The roote of the great Centory ſaith *Matthiolus* being ſteeped in wine, or the powder thereof given in wine, is with great good ſucceſſe and profit, uſed for thoſe that are fallen into a dropſie, or have the jaundiſe, or are troubled with the obſtructions of the liver: two drammes of the rootes beaten to powder, and taken in wine or in water, helpeth thoſe that ſpit blood, or that bleede much at the mouth, if they have an ague to take it in water, or elſe in wine, it is likewiſe uſed for ruptures, cramps, and pleuriſies, and for thoſe that have an old or long continued cough, and for thoſe that are ſhort winded, or can hardly draw their breath; it is good alſo to eaſe the griping paines in the belly, and thoſe of the mother: being ſcraped and put up as a peſſary into the mother, it procureth womens courſes, and cauſeth the dead birth to be avoided; the juice thereof uſed in the ſame manner, worketh the ſame effect: ſome copies of *Dioſcorides* have this, it is called *Panacea*, becauſe it helpeth all diſeaſes and ſores, where there is inflammation or bruiſes cauſing it; it helpeth the ſtrangury or piſſing by droppes, if it be injected, as alſo the ſtone: the decoction or juice of the roote, or a dramme in powder thereof drunke, and the wound waſhed therewith, taketh away all the paine and danger of the bitings or ſtingings of venemous creatures; it helpeth to ſharpen the eyeſight, if it be ſteeped in water and dropped into them. *Galen* in 7. *ſimp.* ſheweth that it hath contrary qualities in it, and therefore worketh contrary effects, the ſharpe taſte ſhewing an hot quality, whereby it provoketh womens courſes, &c. and the aſtringent a cold groſſe earthly quality, glueing or ſodering the lippes of wounds, and ſtaying the ſpitting of blood; and by all the qualities joyned together, helpeth ruptures, crampes, and the diſeaſes of the Lungs: the ſharpeneſſe procuring evacuation, and the aſtriction, the ſtrengthning of the parts: the whole plant as well herbe, as roote, is very availeable in all ſorts of wounds, or ulcers, to dry, ſoder, cleanſe, and heale them, and therefore is a principall ingredient, or ſhould be in all vulnerary drinkes and injections.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Iacea. Knapweede.

THere are a very great many of herbes that beare the name of *Iacea*, which I muſt to avoide confuſion diſtribute into ſeverall orders; that ſo the memory being not confounded, with a promiſcuous multitude, each may be the better underſtood in their ſeverall ranckes.

Iaceæ non Laciniatæ, Knapweedes with whole leaves.

Ordo primus. The firſt ranke or order.

1. *Iacea nigra vulgaris.* Our common Matfellon or Knapweede.

THe common Knapweede hath many long and ſomewhat broad darke greene leaves, riſing from the roote ſomewhat deepely dented about the edges, and ſometimes a little rent or torne on both ſides, in two or three places, and ſomewhat hairy withall, among which riſeth up a ſtrong round ſtalke, foure or five foote high, divided into many ſmall branches; at the toppes whereof ſtand great ſcaly greene heads, and from the middle of them thruſt forth, a number of darke purpliſh red thrums or threds (and ſometimes white but very rarely) which after they are withered and paſt, there is found divers blacke ſeede, lying in a great deale of downe, ſomewhat like unto Thiſtle ſeed, but ſmaller, the roote is white, hard and wooddy, with divers fibres annexed thereunto, which periſheth not but abideth with leaves thereon all the Winter, and ſhooting out freſh every Spring.

2. *Iacea nigra anguſtifolia.* Narrowleafed Knapweede.

This Knapweede hath a round rough greene ſtalke, about a foote and a halfe high, whereon are ſet on each ſide, narrow rough, ſhort and ſomewhat hoary greene leaves, compaſſing it at the bottome, and divided into ſome other branches above, on each whereof ſtandeth a ſcaly whitiſh greene head, out of the middle whereof riſe many ſmall long threds, like unto the former, but ſmaller, and of a pale reddiſh colour; after which followeth ſmall blacke ſeede like the other: the roote is blackiſh and parted into many ſmall fibres. Of this ſort alſo there is one, whoſe ſtalke and leaves are longer, ſmooth, and all hoary ſoft and woolly.

3. *Iacea nigra humilis.* The ſmaller dwarfe Knapweede.

This low Knapweede hath ſmall weake and round hoary ſtalkes, about a foote high, bending to the ground

1. *Iacea nigra vulgaris.*
The common wild Knapweede.

6. *Iacea Auſtriaca latifolia villoſo capite.*
The greater hairy headed Knapweede.

with

with leaves thereon, of an inch in breadth, and two in length, not divided or dented about the edges at all, but being a little rough and hoary, as it were thereabouts, compassing the stalkes at the bottome; at the toppes whereof stand such like scaly heads, as in the others, with purplish threds or thrummes rising thereout, as in the rest.

4. *Iacea montana Austriaca major.* The greater mountaine *Hungarian* Knapweede.

This greater mountaine Knapweede, is very like unto the former common wilde kinde, being somewhat broad and long, dented about the edges, and rough and hairy also, and of a darke greene colour; but those that grow upon the straked stalkes, are still up higher smaller, and more cut in on the edges: the heads that stand at the toppes of the stalkes, are not rough or hairy, but smooth and scaly, crackling if they be lightly touched, brownish upward and whitish lower: the flowers consist of many purple whitish leaves, cut in the ends into five slits or divisions, like as those of the *Cyanus*, with many purplish long threds in the middle, and a purple stile in the middle of them, besprinkled at the head, with a mealely whitenesse: the seede that followeth is like unto the other, but somewhat larger: the roote also is blackish and stringy like the former, and abideth as the rest doe.

5. *Iacea montana Austriaca minor.* The lesser mountaine *Hungarian* Knapweede.

The lesser *Hungarian* kinde is in most things like the last, but that it groweth lower, and the leaves and stalkes are nothing so hairy and rough, but smooth and hoary; the flowers also are of a paler purple colour, and the seede is not blacke, but of a whitish gray or ash colour.

6 *Iacea Austriaca latifolia villoso capite.* The greater hairy headed Knapweepe.

This greater hairy headed Knapweede, hath many long and broad leaves, larger than any of the former, softer and whiter also, somewhat, but not much dented about the edges, of a certaine clammy or gummy taste. *Ia. Thalus* saith it hath both sharpenesse in taste, and tenuitie of parts, so that he maketh it hot and drie in the second degree, not without much bitternesse; from among which rise up divers cornered or straked stalkes, about two foote high, branched forth at the toppes, whereon stand usually three or foure heads close together, and some times but one; whose scales end in such small whitish crooked tangling threds, that they seeme like a net, cast over the heads, out of which start purple flowers like the fift, but larger: the seede is not blacke but grayish like the last.

7. *Iacea angustifolia Austriaca flore albo.* The white flowred Knapweede of *Austria*.

This other Knapweede differeth not from the last in any thing, but in the flower which is wholly white, and the seede a little grayer.

8. *Iacea angustifolia Austriaca villoso capite.* The lesser hairy headed Knapweede.

This lesser kinde differeth not from the sixth, onely in that it is lower, and the leaves narrower, the heades are netted like it but hairy withall; the flowers are purple, and the seede blacke, and not gray like it.

The Place.

The first groweth with us in most fieldes and medowes, and about their borders and hedges, and in many waste grounds also, almost every where; the second groweth about *Mompeliar* and *Padoa* also: the third in *Austria* neare unto Saint *Hippolitus*; all the rest on the hills in *Hungary* and *Austria*, and in the pasture grounds upon them.

The Time.

They all flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and in *August* sometimes: the seede is ripe soone after.

The Names.

The ancient Greeke or Latine Authors, have not mentioned this kinde of herbe in any of their Writings, as farre as can hitherto be imagined, and therefore wanteth a Greeke name, whereby it may be called: this latter age likewise, hath scarse found a fit name, whereby to call it, yet all doe agree it is a kinde of *Scabious*, and therefore *Tragus* maketh it his fourth kinde of *Scabious*. *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*, taketh it for a kinde of great Centory of the Medow, and further thinketh it to be that plant, that *Scaliger* calleth *Gethya nigra*. *Thalius in Harcynia sylva*, calleth it *Cyanus sylvestris angustifolius*: but generally it is called *Iacea*, *sic dictum ut Pena & Lobelius volunt a Ianthino-colore florum*, and *nigra*, as a distinction, both from the *Iacea alba Monsp.* of *Pena* and *Lobel*, which they in their *Adversaria* call *Ocimoides*, *sive Ocimastrum*; and from the Pansie, which of some is also called *Iacea*, or *Viola tricolor*: some also would make it a kinde of *Stæbe*. Many likewise call it *Matrefillon*, but very corruptly from *Aphylanthes*, *quasi* ἀφύλλος ἄνθος as some would call it, because the flowers are without leaves, being nothing in a manner but threds and thrummes. The first is called *Iacea nigra* of divers, and by *Bauhinus Iacea nigra pratensis latifolia*, and doubteth whether it be not *Solidago Saracenica altera* of *Lonicerus*: the second is called by him also *Iacea nigra angustifolia*, *vel Lithospermi arvensis folijs*: the third he calleth likewise *Iacea integrifolia humilis*. The fourth and fift *Clusius* first made known to the world, as it is thought, and called them *Iacea squammato capite montana prima & secunda*, or *major & minor*: the sixt *Clusius* also calleth *Iacea Austriaca villoso capite elatior*. *Thalius in Harcynia sylva*, calleth it *Cyanus sylvestris montanus integrifolius*, & saith it might be called *Cynoglossophyllos* from the forme of the leaves. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Iacea latifolia capite hirsuto*: the seventh *Bauhinus* saith, is a species of the former, varying onely in the flower, and therefore calleth it *Iacea alba hirsuto capite*, which he saith Dr. *Furerus* of *Northusa*, sent unto him by the name of *Iacea Austriaca major villoso capite flore albo*: the last *Clusius* calleth *Iacea montana villoso capite humilis*, and *Bauhinus Iacea angustifolia capite hirsuto*: we call it in *English* Bullweede, and Knapweede, as also Matfellon.

The Vertues.

This Knapweede being so neare of kindred unto the *Scabious*, are in some part equall to them in their properties: for being of an astringent and drying taste, it thereby helpeth to stay fluxes, both of bloud at the mouth, nose, or other outward parts, and those veines that are inwardly broken, or inward wounds, as also the fluxes of the belly and of the stomacke, provoking castings; it staieth likewise the distillations of thinne and sharpe humours from the head, upon the stomacke and lunges: it is good also for those that are bruised by any falls, beatings and other casualties: it is very profitable for them likewise that are bursten, and have the rupture, by drinking the decoction of the herbe and rootes in wine, and applying the same outwardly to the place: it is singular good in all sorts, of running and cankarous sorts and fistulous also, drying vp the moisture, and healing them up gently without any sharpenesse or biting: it doth the like also in the running sores and scabbes of the head or other parts; it is of especiall use for the soreneſse of the throat, the swellings of the *Vvula* and jawes, it is

also excellent good, for all greene wounds, to stay the bleeding and to close the lippes of the wounds together.

CHAP. III.

Iaceæ non spinosæ Laciniatæ. Knapweedes with divided or torne leaves and without prickly heads.

1. *Iacea nigra vulgaris Laciniata.* The other common wilde Knapweede.

THis other wild Knapweede that commonly groweth with us among corne very much, as well as in the Meades, groweth with greater and taller stalkes, the leaves both below and above upon them, are much divided on both sides, even to the middle ribbe, almost like the great *Scabions* of *Matthiolus* but of a darke greene colour, and as rough or rougher, then the former first or common kinde, the scaly heades on the toppes of the branches are greater, and the flowers larger, and of a deeper red colour; the seede is like the other, and so are the rootes, blackish and hard with many fibres.

2. *Iacea Cretica.* The Knapweede of *Candy*.

This *Candy* Knapweede hath many leaves lying on the ground, very much cut in on both sides of them, unto the middle ribbe, and each of those againe cut into other smaller peeces; from among which rise up crested hard stalkes two foote high, whereon are set at severall joints, lesser and lesse divided leaves than those below; the toppe of the stalke is severed into sundry small branches, with every one of them, a scaly head on them, thrusting forth the flower composed of many long threds of a purplish, and sometimes of a white colour, each of them much jagged at the ends, with a pale stile or pointell in the middle of them, which being past, the seede lieth in the like downy matter, and is not unlike the former: the roote is thicke and somewhat great, with fibres thereat.

3. *Iacea montana Narbonensis.* The *French* mountaine Knapweede.

This *French* Knapweede hath divers long leaves, very much divided on both sides, into other small long, and narrow ones, but they little or nothing againe divided, of a light greene colour on the upperside, and hoary white underneath, and a little rough or hard withall, somewhat like unto the yellow Knapweede with prickly heades, among which riseth up a round stalk, somewhat rough also, about a foote high, without many branches, but bearing three or foure scaly heads at the toppes, with each of them, a long narrow divided leafe at the foote, with divers purple threds in the middle, smelling sweete; after which commeth the seede, not unlike the rest but lesser: the roote is long and slender and of a bitter taste.

4. *Iacea montana candidissima.* The hoary white mountaine Knapweede.

This hoary white Knapweede, sendeth forth, from a thicke wooddy roote, divers winged leaves lying upon

3. *Iacea montana Narbonensis.*
The *French* mountaine knapweede.

4. *Iacea montana candidissima.*
The hoary white mountaine Knapweede.

the

the ground round about it, very much rent or torne on both sides into many small leaves, which are each of them deepely dented on the edges, somewhat like unto the leaves of *Strabe* or jagged *Scabions*; all covered over, with a hoary white cotten or wooll, or as it were sprinkled with flower or meale; from whence riseth up a crested white hoary stalke, about a foot or a cubite high, scarse having any leaves thereon to the top, where it beareth only two or three scaly heads like the others with purple threads rising out of the middle of them: the seede is like the rest.

5. *Iacea humilis Hieracij folio.* Low Knapweede with torne leaves.

This small Knapweede hath many small and narrow long leaves, unevenly cut in or gashed on the edges, but blunt or somewhat round at the ends of every division, as at the point end also, from among which rise up weake stalkes, not able to stand upright, but leane downe to the ground, of about a foote nigh, with some smaller leaves on them; and at the toppes small scaly heades, like unto the others, out of which thrusteth the flower, very like unto the *Cyanus* or Corne-flower, but of a whitish blew purple colour, somewhat obscure or sullen, and sometimes white, the seede that followeth is not unlike the rest: the roote is thicke and long.

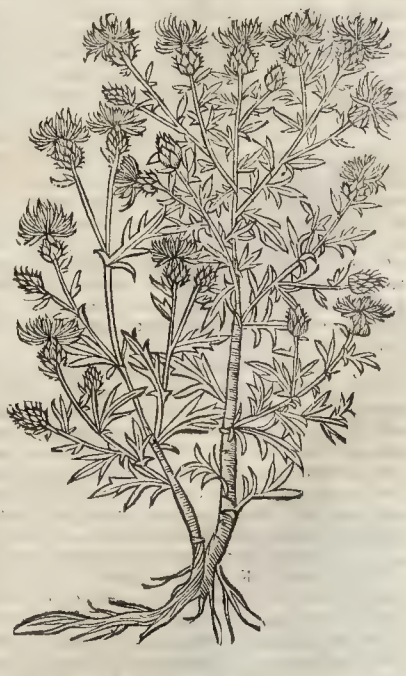
6. *Iacea pumila Narbonensis.*
Pineapple headed Knapweede.

6 *Iacea alia pumila Narbonensis.*

The Pineapple headed Thistle or Knapweede.

This small *French* plant groweth sometimes in the naturall places, without any stalke, bearng his Cone or Pineapple-like head, so neare the ground, that scarse any part of a stalke can be seene under it, and sometimes, and in the same grounds also, it will beare a round hollow stalke, of an handbreadth or two, or a foote high, having divers leaves thereon, cut on both sides, into many narrow short peeces, greene on the upperside and hoary underneath: at the toppe of the stalke standeth only one large round and long great head, bigger than beseemeth the smallnesse of the plant, resembling a Cone or Pine apple, delicately set with scales, blackish at the toppes, and forked or cut into two or three notches at the end, and bright shining white fromthence to the bottome of them; from the middle whereof riseth up divers purple threds, as in the other sorts, after which come small seeds wrapped in much down, as the rest are, and like unto the former small Knapweedes, but blackish: the roote is blackish on the outside, and whitish within, of the bignesse of ones little finger.

7. *Iacea Laciniata alba.*
Jagged white Knapweede.



7. *Iacea Laciniata alba.*
Jagged white Knapweede.

This white Knapweede hath the stalke set with many very much jagged leaves, from the bottome branching forth on all sides, with lesser & lesse jagged leaves up to the tops, where on the severall small stalkes stand such like scaly heads as the other before have, but with fine white threds rising out of them: the roote is long and threddy, and spreadeth somewhat under ground.

8 *Iacea montana minima lutea.*

Small yellow mountaine Knapweede.

This mountaine Knapweede, hath divers leaves next the roote, about three inches long, cut into many divisions on both sides, and each of them againe into smaller, but somewhat thicke and fleshie, smooth also, but ending in a sharpe point: the stalke is small scarse a foote high, bearing a greater scaly head, then the smallnesse of the plant should seeme to beare, with a gold-yellow flower in the middle, having many upright threds in the middle, and the outward leaves, lying downewards and compassing them: after which come small seede, wrapped in downe like others, but smaller: the roote is somewhat thicke, hairy at the head, and parted into fibres.

The Place.

The first, as I said groweth in many places of this land, among corne as well as in other fields, especially about *Coventry*: the second groweth in *Candy*, from whence the seede being sent, hath sprung in divers parts: the third groweth upon the hills of *Castrum novum*, neare *Mompelier*: the fourth neare *Capua* in *Italy*; the fift about *Mompelier* also, in the borders of fields; the sixt there also, but among the *Cistus* and skarlet Oakes; the seventh is found in sundry places of our owne land; the last, as *Fabius Columna* saith on the hills *Æquicoli* in *Naples*.

The Time.

The first five sorts flower in Sommer, and their seede ripeneth shortly after, but the two last flower not untill *September* in their naturall places.

The Names.

Divers would referre some one or other of these *Iacea's*, either going before or following after, unto *Hyoseridis* or *Hyoseris* of *Pliny*, (*quasi Iovia Seris* as *Pena* saith) whereof he maketh mention in his 27. Booke, and 11. Chapter, which he saith is like unto *Seris* or *Intibum Endive*, or *Succory*, but lesse and rough in handling, and good for wounds; of which short description it is hard to determine that *Pliny* meant this plant, for if *Hyoseridis* be a kinde of *Succory*, or belonging to that Tribe, as the name aforesaid should declare, this cannot be it, for none of the *Succoryes*, or of that stocke are found availeable for wounds as these are. The first here set downe, is the *Iacea major* of *Lobel*, the sixt *Iacea* of *Clusius*, which he calleth *montana hirsuto capite*, as *Camerarius* doth; and by *Bauhinus Iacea nigra laciniata*. The second *Clusius* calleth *Iacea squammato capite Cretica*, and *Bauhinus Iacea laciniata squammata*. The third is called by *Lobel*, *Iacea montana Narbonensis*, by *Tabermontanus Iacea muscata & quinta*, and by *Bauhinus Iacea montana incana odora*. The fourth is so called by *Bauhinus*, as it is in the title, which he called both in his *Phytopinax*, and in his *Matthiolus Iacea montana Laciniata*. The fifth is called by *Lobel Iacea pumila humilis serpens, &c.* by *Lugdunensis Iacea humilis Hieracij folio*; and by *Bauhinus Iacea humilis alba Hieracij folio*. The sixth is called by *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adversaria*, *Iacea montana*, and *Carduus pineus Narbonensium*, and thinke it also to be the *Chameleon non aculeatus* of *Theophrastus*, and by *Camerarius* in *horto Iacea alia pumila sive nana*, It is very likely to be that *Iacea*, that *Lugdunensis* calleth *montana Acanophor*, or very like unto it; and by *Bauhinus Iacea montana incana capite pini*. The seaventh is mentioned by *Gerard* only as I thinke. The last *Fabius Columna* calleth *Iacea montana minima tennifolia*, but *Bauhinus* calleth it *Iacea laciniata lutea*.

The Vertues.

The first of these especially, is equall in property with any of the other Knapweedes, both for inward and outward diseases, and therefore whatsoever is said of any of them, may be effectually found herein, the rest of them that are set downe in this Chapter, are in some sort like unto it, although there is no certaine author, hath appropriated them in such manner as the former.

CHAP. IV.

Iaceæ Laciniatæ capitulis spinosis. Thorny headed Knapweedes.

1. *Iacea lutea capitulis spinosis.* Yellow Knapweede with prickly heads.

THis yellow Knapweede hath a few leaves next the ground, much rent or torne on the edges into many unequall parts, some bigger and others lesser, of a grayish or overworne greene colour, and of a little acide or sower taste, among which riseth up a stalke about two or three foote high branched forth into some few, but not into very many branches, set with some smaller and more divided leaves on them, and at the foote of the branches; the toppes of the branches and stalkes are each of them furnished with a great scaly head, set round about with small and sharpe white prickles, and out of the middle thereof many threds, of a pale but sullen yellow colour, which abide in flower a good while, and when they are past, the seede is wrapped in a deale of white flockye or downy matter, of a whitish or ash colour, the roote is long and white, and as sweete almost as the roote of *Eringus* or Sea Holly, but creepeth very much and farre underground, springing up againe in divers places. This in the hotter Countryes yeeldeth forth among the flowers, a small reddish graine like unto *Gum Tragacant*, but I could never observe it in our land.

2. *Iacea lutea spinosa Apula.* The thorny headed Knapweed of *Naples*.

This yellow Knapweede of *Naples*, is in most things so like the former yellow, that if it be not the same, it differeth but little from it, which consisteth chiefly in these things, the roote is wooddy, as *Columna* who so describeth it saith, covered with a rugged barke, whose head hath many blackish haires, as the ribbes and veines of the last yeares leaves, the first leaves that spring up are smooth and whole, like unto a Docke, but those that follow after are divided into many parts, like unto Radish leaves, but larger and somewhat like unto the great Centory leaves: the crested or straked stalke riseth to be three foote high, somewhat hairy as the latter leaves are, at the head whereof which divideth not it selfe into above two or three branches, groweth on every one a scaly greene head, the edges and toppes of whose scales are somewhat cut in, and set with sharpe yellowish thornes, and many yellowish threds comming out of the heades; the seed that followeth is white and flat, lying in a purplish downe.

3. *Iacea purpurea supina capitulis spinosis.* The purple flowred Knapweede, with prickly heads.

This purple Knapweed trayleth with his great long branches upon the ground, having whitish filmes or skins on each side of them, extending to two or three yeards in length, branched forth againe into sundry other stems or stalkes, whereon grow large and long leaves, much cut in on the sides, and of a whitish greene colour; at the ends of the branches, stand larger scaly heads then the former, and greene, with cruell sharpe thornes or prickes upon them, ready to pierce their legges that improvidently passe by it, out of the middle whereof start forth many purple threds, and in them after the flower is past, small whitish seede, little bigger then the seede of *Cyanus* or the Bottles, of some called the Corne flower, the roote is very great, thicke, white and fleshy, spreading divers great and long branches, but not creeping within the ground as the former doth.

4. *Iacea montana purpurea echinato capite.* The purple mountaine thorny headed Knapweede.

This mountaine Knapweede of *Austria*, hath divers soft narrow greene leaves, not hard or rough like the common wilde sorts, more cut in on the edges, and into lesser parts, somewhat like unto the leaves of *Calcitrapa*, or *Carduus stellatus*: the stalke that riseth up about two foote high, being crested or straked, is divided at the toppe into divers branches, spreading in breadth more then in length, with many long scaly heads, here and there set thereon, the toppes or end of whose scales end in small prickes, but not so long and sharpe as those of the foresaid thistle, and more forked or divided; the flowers whereof are purple threds, like the other Knapweedes;

weedes; the roote thrusteth downe deepe into the ground, like as that Thistle doth, with many small fibres hanging thereat.

5. *Iacea flore albo capite longis aculeis spinoso.* The white thorny headed Knapweed.

This prickly Knapweede sendeth forth a rough hoary stalke, about two foote high, whose first leaves at the bottome are set with thicke white soft haires, but the rest that follow are somewhat long, and two inches broad, thicke, rough, and deepely dented about the edges, and long also, cut into many peeces with white veines running through them, at the toppes of the branches stand the heads, made of many scales, sharpe up to the toppes like unto a Pineapple, the ends of whose scales are long, straight, sharpe yellowish thornes, and the edges of them, set with white haires like bristles; from the middle of the head starteth up many long whitish leaves, divided or cut in at the ends: the seede is like to that of the Spanish Saffron, but greater then the ordinary: the roote is white and brittle, easie to be broken, made of many strings or thicke fibres, foulding one within another, yet covered with a browniſh skinne or barke.

1. *Iacea lutea capitulis spinosis.*
Yellow Knapweede with prickly heads.

6. *Iacea laciniata Sonchi folio.*
Thorny Knapweede with Southistle leaves.

The leaves that first shoote forth of this Knapweede, are very variable, for some of them are round, standing upon long footestalkes, others afterwards are more and more gashed on the edges, and those especially upon the branches, much more divided, and are so hard and rigid, that if they be a little bowed or foulded together, they will breake with a noyse or cracke, the stalke for the most part is round, and standeth in part upright, but being loaden with heads, bendeth downe to the ground, divided into sundry branches, and set with scaly heads, whose points being greene at the first, are purplish afterwards, and on every of them seaven small thornes, set together on the one side, somewhat like an halfe starre, the middle one being the largest and the longest: the flower after a long time sheweth it selfe, to consist of many long and hollow threds, of an excellent purple colour, whose toppes are broad and parted into some dents, the bottome being very small, narrow and whitish, the broad cut open endsof the flowers are of the deepest purple or red colour, the seed is small gray and long, like unto thoseof the *Cyanus*, or the blew Bottle; the roote is long and threddy, covered with a browniſh skinne or barke, and very brittle withall, this doth somewhat resemble the *Iacea marina Batica* following.

9 *Iacea marina Betica capitulum.*
The head of the Spanish Sea Knapweede.

7. *Iacea montana incana Laciniata capitulis hispidis.*
Hoary mountaine Knapweede.

This small Knapweede hath a round hoary stalke, halfe a foote high, with many hoary, rough, or prickly narrow and long leaves, somewhat torne on the edges at the foote or bottome thereof, but those that rise up with the stalke, are deeper cut in, and the ends sharpe and prickly, at the toppe whereof, which is sometime divided, standeth a small head, composed of prickly scales, whose ends are crooked threds; the flower is purple like the common sort, but much lesser, the roote reddish and threddy.

8. *Iacea tomentoso capitulo spinoso.*
The woolly white Knapweede.

This woolly Knapweede, hath a white woolly stalke, scarse a foote high, but divided into branches from the very bottome, having short and narrow leaves thereon, cut or divided into three, or five or seaven parts, or peeces, somewhat round pointed, so white and woolly, that it seemeth as if it were all strowed over with meale, the small heades at the toppes of the branches are composed of many scales, ending in sharpe reddish thornes; what flower it bore was not observed.

9. *Iacea marina Batica.* The Spanish Sea Knapweede.

This Spanish Knapweede hath many long narrow leaves, unevenly dented or waved on the edges, thicke fleshy and brittle, with a little hairinesse, and of an overworne darke greene colour, among which rise low weake stalkes with such like leaves as grow below but smaller, bearing at the toppe but very few flowers, of a bright reddish purple colour, like in forme unto the Corne flowers, but much larger, with many threds or thrummes in the middle, of the same colour, standing up higher then any of the former, which riseth out of a scaly great head, set all over with small sharpe (but harmelesse) white prickes many growing together; the seedes are blackish like the Knapweedes but larger: the roote is great and thicke growing downe deepe, fleshy and full of a slimy juice easie to be broken, blackish without, whitish within and enduring long.

10. *Iacea Babylonica.* The great prickly Knapweede of *Babylon.*

Becauſe we cannot yet give you a full deſcription of this plant, take for the preſent, ſo much thereof, as hath come to our knowledge; for a leafe or two onely being ſent, ſeemed upon the view thereof, like unto a leafe of the *Acanthium*, the White-way, or Cotten Thiſtle, being about a foote and a halfe long, and more than an hand breadth broad, in the middle thereof; ſomewhat hoary and rough in handling, compaſſed all about the edges with ſmall ſharpe prickles, having at the bottome of the leafe ſome torne peeces, on each ſide thereof, three or foure inches long, which growing ſmall to the point, ended in a pricke: the middle ribbe being ſomewhat great and rough, from whence many veines ranne through the leafe. Thus much and no more, wee can yet ſay thereof.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many places about *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, as *Cluſius* ſaith, and about *Mompelier* as *Lobel* ſaith: the ſecond in *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith: the the third in *Spaine* alſo not farre from the ſea ſide: the fourth at the foote of certaine mountaines in *Auſtria* and *Styria* as *Cluſius* ſaith: the fift in ſome other parts of *Spaine*: the ſixt by the ſea ſide in *Spaine*, about *Porta Sancta Maria*, and *Cales*: the ſeventh on the mount *Calcar* by *Mompelier*: the eight by *Murena* in *Spaine*: the ninth about *Cales* alſo: the laſt about *Babylon*, as the name ſhould intimate, but grew in the garden of *Signior Contarini*, a *Clariſſimo* of *Venice*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Sommer, ſome earlier or later than others, and their ſeede is ripe accordingly, onely the ſixth is the lateſt.

The Names.

Cluſius calleth the firſt *Iacea luteo flore ſive Carduus muricatus luteo flore*; *Lobel* and others call it, *Iacea lutea major*: yet in his *Icones* and Obſervations uſeth but one figure, for *Iacea lutea*, which he ſaith is *Cardui ſtellati varietas*, and for *Carduus ſtellatus ſeu Calcitrapa altera*, whereunto in the deſcription he giveth purple flowers. *Lugdunenſis* hath placed this figure of *Cluſius*, under the title of *Carduus Eriocephalus Dodonæi*. It is by *Dodonæus* called *Spina Solſtitialis altera*; by *Lobel Carduus Stellatus capitulis ſpinoſis ſeu Calcitrapa altera*, as *Bauhinus* ſaith; but I finde it doth better agree with my third ſort here let downe. he calleth it *Iacea lutea capite ſpinoſo*: the ſecond *Columna* calleth, *Iacea lutea maxima Centauroides Apula*, and *Bauhinus*, *Iacea lutea ſpinoſa Centauroides*; the third is very probable to be the ſame, that *Cluſius* calleth *Iacea purpurea Valentina muricato capite*, and *Bauhinus Iacea foliis Serratis cardicantibus purpurea*: but I have altered it in the title, his name not fully anſwering the deſcription in all things: the fourth *Cluſius* calleth *Iacea montana echinato capite*, *Dodonæus Cyanoides flos*, whoſe figure *Cluſius* taketh for his *Stabe Salamantica ſecunda*; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Iacea Cyanoides echinato capite*: the fifth *Bauhinus* calleth *Iacea capite longis acuteis ſpinoſo*: the ſixt he alſo calleth *Iacea laciniata Sonchi folio*, and as I ſaid is very like unto the *Iacea marina Ratæ*, which is the ninth here: the ſeventh, eight and tenth, have their titles as *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* ſetteth them downe: the ninth was ſent among others by *Boel* often before remembred; the laſt is remembred onely by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* to come from *Signior Contarini* his garden.

The Vertues.

All theſe Knapweedes are no doubt of the ſame qualitie with the former, being binding, and many of them glutinous, eſpecially the roote of the ſixt and ninth which as they are of a very clammy juice and ſubſtance, ſo can they not be, but very conſolidative, to knit and ſoder whatſoever needeth ſuch properties.

CHAP. V.

Serratula. Sawewort.

THere are ſome other herbes called *Iacea*, by *Lobel* and *Pena*, *Bauhinus* and others, which I dare not ſo doe, not finding them in my judgement worthy to beare that name, and therefore I thought good to joyne this and the next unto them, in ſeverall Chapters as neareſt unto the *Iaceas*, and then thoſe under the name of *Ptarmica*, for that they doe beſt reſemble them alſo, as you ſhall heare when I come unto them. Of this that is neareſt unto the *Iacea*, there is two or three ſorts, differing as well in the colour of the flower, as the leaves, being more or leſſe divided.

1. *Serratula vulgaris flore purpureo.* Common Sawwort with purple flowers.

This Sawwort riſeth up with many of his firſt leaves, ſomewhat broader and longer than thoſe of Betony, and ſharper dented and pointed, all of them ſet upon long foote ſtalkes; but thoſe that riſe up after them are longer and broader, and deepely cut in or gaſhed on the ſides into many parts, and each part finely dented alſo in the ſame manner; from among which ſpring many browniſh ſtalkes, with divers leaves on them, the lowermoſt whereof are divided in the manner aforeſaid, and ſo the higher they grow upon the ſtalkes, the leſſe divided they are unto the toppes, which are branched forth into many parts, bearing ſcaly heads like the former Knapweedes, but nothing ſo great, round and hard, with divers purple threds or thrummes in the middle like unto them, but ſhorter: the ſeede is ſmall and blacke like the *Iacea*, but leſſe lying in downe, which ſheddeth and falleth away: the roote is a buſh of many ſtrings, which encreaſeth into many heads, and ſhoote forth many like leaves, every one of them, whereby it quickly groweth to be a great tuft or buſh. I know ſome doe make foure diſtinctions of thoſe: that is to ſay, one ſort that bringeth all his leaves, dented onely about the edges, and none of them cut in or gaſhed: another ſort, part hath them dented, that is, the firſt leaves, and the reſt that grow upon the ſtalkes, cut in or gaſhed: a third that hath but one or two, of the firſt or loweſt leaves whole, and dented about the edges, all the reſt being divided, ſome more ſome leſſe; and a fourth, that hath all the leaves in generall divided into gaſhes or parts, but yet dented and none whole: which diſtinction of theſe foure ſorts as is ſaid; I confeſſe I could never obſerve to be conſtant in any one plant, more than this, I have here formerly deſcribed, which while it is young, will have many of the loweſt leaves whole, and when it groweth elder, will have many of them divided: but for the firſt ſort, that ſhould have all whole leaves, and none divided, I could never find ſuch a one, and if I, or any other body ſhould, I doe not thinke it would be ſo every yeare.

2. *Serratula*

2. *Serratula flore albo.*
White flowred Sawewort.

This Sawwort is in all things like the former, for I never could obſerve any other diſtinction, but onely that the flower, or the threds in the middle of the knappes are white, and the heads themſelves, and the ſtalkes, of a freſh greene colour.

3. *Serratula flore rubro.*
Red flowred Sawewort.

This alſo as farre as I could learne or heare, is wholly like the firſt, and not ſingularly to be found by that marke, that it ſhould have all his leaves divided, and none whole, as the fourth ſort, before ſet downe is ſaid to be: the difference betweene them, chiefly conſiſting in the flower, which is of a deeper red colour, which is not eaſily found, or in many places, and is often miſtaken for the other,

The Place.

The firſt is moſt common in the corners of Fields and Wood-ſides, both open and ſhadowed; but that with a white flower groweth at the further end of *Hamſteed* wood, neare unto a rill of water, running by the ſide of a cottage there; as alſo upon *Water downe* Forreſt in *Suſſex*, neare unto the path that leadeth from *Eridge* unto *Ivy Bridge*, by a brooke ſides; the laſt is ſeldome found, and not without good obſervation.

The Time.

They flower in the end of Sommer, and their ſeede ripeneth quickly after.

1. *Serratula vulgaris flore purpureo albo vel rubro.*
Common Sawewort with purple white or red flowers.

The Names.

It is moſt generally now adayes called *Serratula a foliis minutim ſerratis*; yet there be ſome other herbes alſo, called by this name, as Betony and Germander, but becauſe each of them is knowne by a more proper name, this of *Serratula* holdeth to this, and is given but *a forma*. Some doe thinke that it was alſo called, (eſpecially by thoſe of *Germany* and *Italy*) *Serratula tinctoria* or *tinctoris*, becauſe it was uſed by them in dying and ſetting of a greene colour; for which purpoſes they in former times, untill they had learned things of better reſpect, uſed it much; but I rather thinke it was called *Tinctoria*, by the miſtaking of *Tragus*, his *Flos Tinctorius*, in *Fol.* 252. which he calleth *Scharten kraut* to be this; for his is the *Aſter Italorum purpureus*, as by his figure under that title may well be perceived; into which errour, *Bauhinus*, as hee ſaith himſelfe, was miſled by *Thalius*, who did ſo thinke it to be, and called it in his *Harcynia ſylva Centauroides, aut Centaurium majus ſylveſtre Germanicum*, untill he found his errour, and reclaimed it in his *Pinax* in the title of *Aſter Atticus ceruleus*, and *Serratula*, I cannot finde any other *Greeke*, *Arabian*, *Italian*, *Spaniſh*, *French*, *German*, or *Low-Dutch* name given it, than according to the *Latine*, as we in *Engliſh* Sawewrot. And for other Latine name, *Thalius* onely, as I before ſaid, accounteth it a kinde of great Centory, and *Lonicerus Solidago Saraſenica*, from the effects.

The Vertues.

It is commended to be ſingular good for ſuch as are bruiſed by any fall, and thereby have ſome veine broken within them; or that are much bruiſed by cruell blowes, and much beating, or otherwiſe much bruiſed by caſualty, for it wonderfully ſtayeth ſuch bleeding, and eaſeth the paine and ſoreneſſe that commeth thereupon, if ſome of the greene or dryed leaves be boyled in white wine, or the powder of them be put into the ſaid wine and drunke. It is no leſſe effectuall alſo, in all inward torments and paines, in the guts and bowels, if both leaves and rootes be boyled in wine and drunke. It is wonderfull good alſo for all wounds, whether they be freſh, to conſolidate and heale them, or being old and filthy ſores, to cleanſe and heale them alſo; if the wine of the decoction of the herbe be often uſed to waſh them withall. It is alſo commended for burſtings or ruptures, by often bathing the places, and applying the greene herbe and roote, as a plaiſter outwardly; it is good alſo for the piles, or hemorrhoides, when they grow full of blood and are very painefull, after the applying of leeches, by fomenting the part, with the decoction of the herbe in wine.

CHAP. VI.

Stæbe. Silver Knapweede.

THis herbe *Stæbe*, that is uſually ſo called with all Herbariſts now a dayes (but not that which was ſo formerly of the ancient Writers, & which is quite differing from it) being ſo like unto the *Iaceas*, as none other more; is of divers ſorts, differing both in the leaves and heads of flowers, and ſome other things, as ſhall be preſently ſhewed you.

1. *Stæbe Salamantica prima Cluſij. Cluſius* his firſt *Spaniſh Stæbe.*

This firſt *Spaniſh Stæbe* of *Cluſius*, hath divers large leaves lying on the ground, very much cut in on both ſides, into

into large peeces, but each of them ſet cloſer together than the next, of a ſad greene colour on the upperſide, and ſomewhat whitiſh underneath, very hairy all over, as alſo the ſtraight ſtrong ſtalkes, that riſe up to be three or foure foote high or more, with divers ſuch like divided leaves on them as grow below, but much leſſer, and every one ſharpe at the points, divided at the toppe into ſundry branches, bearing upon long bare or naked ſlender ſtalkes, and ſomewhat long, ſmall ſcaly, ſmooth, round, greene heads, but ſeeming more neatly contrived together, than any of the heads of the former Knapweedes: from the ſmall toppes whereof riſe many fine, purpliſh, or crimſon threds or thrummes, or of a colour betweene both, ſtanding round together, ſomewhat whiter at the bottome of them, which ſo ſtand in the flower neare a moneth before they fade; in the meane while, the ſeede ripeneth in the heads, which is ſmall, not much bigger than the *Cyanus*, and not ſo great as the ordinary Knapweede: the roote is white, long and wooddy, when it is growne above two yeares old, and then oftentimes periſheth in the Winter, elſe it abideth well, and will uſually flower and ſeede two Winters, if they be not too extreme, or they doe not ſtand too much upon the weather.

2. *Stœbe Salamantica ſecunda Cluſij.* *Cluſius* his ſecond *Spaniſh Stœbe.*

This other *Spaniſh Stœbe* of *Cluſius*, hath alſo many divided hairy and ſomewhat hoary leaves, lying on the ground, divided into ſeverall parts on both ſides, but more ſeparate one from another than the former: the ſtalkes likewiſe are hairy, and ſometimes hoary alſo, yet ſtand not ſo upright, but leaning downewards by the weakeneſſe of them, divided into many branches, bearing at the toppes of them, ſomewhat bigger ſcaly heads, from whence ſhoote forth bigger flowers alſo than the former, whoſe outward leaves, are made like thoſe of the *Cyanus* or Corneflower, of a faire purpliſh red colour, with ſuch like coloured threds or thrummes in the middle of them, as are in the former, with whitiſh and yellowiſh bottomes: the ſeede that followeth is like the former: the roote hereof is white and long, but laſteth not after ſeede time.

3. *Stœbe Salamantica argentea.* The ſilver headed Knapweede.

This third *Stœbe* of *Cluſius*, hath likewiſe many leaves riſing from the roote, but they are much more divided, and into ſmaller parts than either of the former being more hoary, or of a whiter greene colour than they: the ſtalke in the ſame manner hoary, riſeth as high as the firſt, with thinne cut or divided leaves upon them, ſharpe at the points, but ſmaller and ſmaller up to the toppes, where it is much divided into branches, and bearing at the ends of them, ſcaly greene, but more white edged leaves, ſeeming as if they were ſilvered; out of which come ſmall purple flowers, like the reſt but ſmaller, the ſeede hereof lying in the downie heads as the others doe, are ſomewhat blacker than they, and having each an hairy toppe on them: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and long, and abideth ſometimes after ſeed time.

4. *Stœbe Auſtriaca Elatior.* The greater *Stœbe* of *Auſtria.*

This *Stœbe* of *Auſtria* differeth neither in forme of leaves nor height in growing from the laſt; neither in the

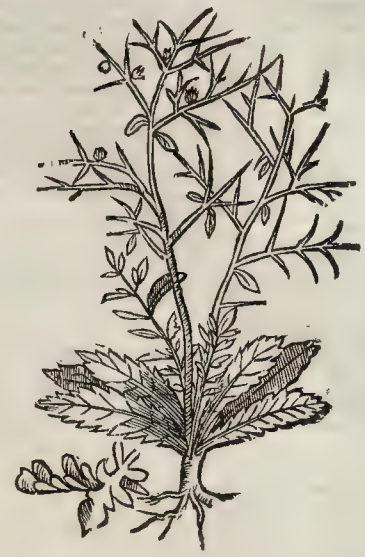
1. *Stœbe Salamantica prima Cluſij.*
Cluſius his firſt *Spaniſh Stœbe.*

2. *Stœbe Salamantica ſecunda Cluſij.*
Cluſius his ſecond *Spaniſh Stœbe.*

flower.

3 *Stæbe Salamantica tertia Cluſij.*
Cluſius his third *Spaniſh Stæbe.*

8. *Stæbe ſpinoſa Cretica.*
The thorny *Stæbe* of *Candy.*



7. *Stæbe plantaginis folio.*
Narrow leafed *Stæbe* of *Candy.*

9. *Stæbe fruticoſa latifolia Cretica.* 10. *Fruticoſa angustifolia Cretica.*
Broad leafed ſhrubbe *Stæbe* of *Candy*: and narrow leafed.

flower, but in the scaly heads, which are not of such a shining silver like colour, which onely maketh the difference.

5. *Stæbe Austriaca humilior.* The lesser *Stæbe* of *Austria.*

This also differeth so little from the last, that it is in a manner onely distinguished by the lowness of the growing, and slenderness of the stalkes, and not in any thing else.

6. *Stæbe argentea minor flore albo.* The lesser silver *Stæbe* with a white flower.

There is likewise little difference in any other thing in this, from the last, more than in the flower, which is altogether made of white threds or thrummes, without any other colour therein.

7. *Stæbe Plantaginis folio.* Narrow leafed *Stæbe* of *Candy.*

This small *Stæbe* of *Candy* hath divers long soft fat and narrow leaves lying next the ground a little dented on the edges, but those that grow up with the slender handfull long stalkes not at all, but resembling the Ribwort Plantane leaves, and are of a yellowish greene colour: the toppes of the stalkes are furnished with small long huskes or heads, out of which grow yellow flowers, and after them small long seede like unto those of *Scabious*: the roote is white and of a fingers thickness.

8. *Stæbe spinosa Cretica.* The Thorny *Stæbe* of *Candy.*

This Thorny *Stæbe* of *Candy* riseth up at the first, with small and long whitish greene leaves, very like unto the small Corne flower or Blewbottle, but those that follow, are much longer, and more cut in on both sides of the leaves, even to the middle ribbe, but the peeces are somewhat round pointed: the stalkes rise not high, but are very much branched, even from the very bottome, into many slender hoary wooddy twigges, every one ending in a thorne; at severall joynts of these branches come forth such like, but lesse and lesse divided leaves, and with the leaves come forth in divers places small scaly heads, with white flowers starting forth of the middle of them, like unto those of the little *Cyanus* or Corne flower, but never laid open, abiding halfe shut or closed continually: after which commeth the seede which is small and long; the whole plant is of a grayish, hoary or ashcolour, and liveth many yeares in the warmer countries.

9. *Stæbe fruticosa latifolia Cretica.* The broad leafed shrubbe *Stæbe* of *Candy.*

This plant being found growing in *Candy* by *Honorius Bellus*, and the seedes thereof sent by him unto *Clusius*, without any proper name, but *Pulcherrimus frutex*, as you have it set downe in his second Epistle to *Clusius*, which is set forth in the end of his History of plants; I have thought more fit to joyne with the *Stæbes*, then as *Bauhinus* doth with the *Storax* tree, as if it were a species thereof, onely because *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* saith, that *Alpinus* did call it, *Cyanus foliis Styracis*; but he himselfe (I meane *Pona*) there calleth it, *Cyanus fruticosus foliis Pomi*; but betweene *Cyanus* and *Stæbe*, there is small difference, that it may be referred to which soever one please; for it partaketh of both sorts, and yet properly cannot be said, to belong to either of them; the description whereof is as followeth. It groweth up with a wooddy stemme for some distance above the ground, and then spreadeth forth divers armes or branches, to the height of two or three foote in compasse round, whereon grow divers very faire and fresh greene leaves, very delightfull to behold, being somewhar long and broad like unto the leaves of the Appletree, as *Bellus* saith, being very white underneath almost like silver; which thereupon some have compared them to the Quince-tree leaves, which are whiter on the underside than the Appletree leaves; and some as *Alpinus*, vnto the leaves of the *Storax* tree, which are very like unto those of the Quince tree; but take which you will, the comparison in part holdeth correspondent: from these armes or greater branches, shoote forth other small long and slender ones, bearing very sparsedly the like leaves on them, but lesser; at the toppes whereof come forth divers long scaly heads, longer than any *Stæbe*, *Iacea*, or *Cyanus*, and with looser scales parted with white and pale red colour, divers set together as it were in a tuft, in the same manner, as it is to be seene in the *Saponaria*, Sopewort; or Brusewort; at the toppes whereof stand the flowers, very like for the forme unto the *Cyanus* or Corneflower, but of a pale Orenge colour; which heads after the flowers are past doe containe in them small and long seede, somewhat like Cummin seede, but longer, which abide in the heads very long after, not falling away: the roote is hard and wooddy like a shrubbe or tree, or shrubby tree.

10 *Stæbe fruticosa angustifolia Cretica.* The narrow leafed shrubbe *Stæbe* of *Candy.*

This shrubbe *Stæbe* in his naturall place riseth to be three or foure cubits high, with a wooddy stemme or trunke covered with a hoary rugged barke, the wood it selfe being very hard, & of an evill savour being burned: from whence it spreadeth many branches on all sides rugged also at the bottome and hoary, but smooth at the toppes, somewhat thicke set with very long and narrow leaves, & somewhat like unto those of the Pine tree or rather of Rosemary, but longer and more hoary all other; the greater armes do send forth divers smaller branches, with the like leaves on them but lesser and shorter, and at the ends of every of them one scaly head, from the middle whereof shoote forth the flowers composed of many purplish blew threds like unto a *Cyanus* for the colour, or a *Stæbe* for the manner, but larger than either of both: this plant will serve as a hedge bush, to be cut and trimmed into what forme you please like unto other bushes, and will also be encreased by slipping, and abideth with the leaves alwayes upon it, especially in the warmer countries, yet will not abide the cold Winter of our climate without some especiall defence: the roote is wooddy and spreadeth like a shrubbe or bush.

The Place.

The first three sorts grow in divers places of *Spaine*, but especially about *Salamanca*, as *Clusius* who first set them forth saith: the fourth and fifth in *Austria*, and other parts of *Hungary*: the sixt is likewise thought to grow about those parts: the foure last their titles testifie to be in *Candy*.

The Time.

They all doe flowēr in the Sommer Moneths of *Iune* and *Iuly*; yet those of *Candy* flowēr later, even in the end of *August* or *September*, where if any earely frost take them, they wither straight wayes, although in their naturall places, which are the warme countries, they continue many yeares.

The Names.

Although I doe acknowledge, (as I said before) that none of these plants are the true *Stæbe* of the ancients, which hath thorny or prickly leaves, as *Gaza* falsely translateth *Theophrastus*, but should be thornes and prickles growing with the leaves, yet because as *Clusius* saith, the learned Phisitions of *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, did usually so call the former sorts and esteeme of them, because the ends of their leaves were sharpe pointed, which in some

part

part as they thought did answer the description of the *Stæbe* of the ancients; as also because those plants may in the judgement of many be referred to the kinde of *Scabions* (but more truely I suppose unto *Iacea*) which of most Phisitions of these later ages, is therefore accounted, called, and used for *Stæbe*; which notwithstanding is an error great and intollerable, in regard *Scabious* is a smooth herbe, without any shew of pricke or thorne thereon which the true *Stæbe* hath, so it is no lesse erronious to transferre the vertues of *Stæbe* to the *Scabious*; for as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* after him doe affirme, *Stæbe* hath so drying and astringent a quality, that it wil stay any flux of humours or bloud in the bowells or belly, as also those of wounds, which I thinke was never found in *Scabions*. But that I may informe you, (which to some may seeme doubtfull) that *Stæbe* hath a prickly stalke, which is neither extent in *Dioscorides* nor *Galens* Coppies: let me shew you it out of *Theophrastus* in his sixt Booke and first Chapter where he numbreth *Phleos*, which as he saith, was also called *Stæbe*, (and not *Phloum*, whereof hee speaketh in his fourth Booke and eleventh Chapter, among those plants. that grow in watery and moriſh places; the likenesse of which two words, hath deceived many, mistaking them to be one thing,) among those plants, that have a leafe besides the thornes on their stalkes, which sentence *Gaza* (as I said before) translateth, that it hath beside the prickly leafe, another leafe also by it, for *Theophrastus* in the fifth Chapter of the said sixth Booke, doth deny *Phleos*, and *Hippophaes* to have any prickly but a smooth leafe, although in the third Chapter of the same sixth Booke, he seemeth to say, that *Phleos*, *Tribulus*, and *Capparis* have prickly leaves, beside the thorny stalkes, but both of them cannot be true. And herein *Pliny* hath shamefully erred in confounding *Theophrastus*, making *Phleos* and *phleum* to be one thing, and hath beene the cause of many others errours also. *Plutarch* in the life of *Theseus* about the beginning doth name *Stæbe* among the thorny plants, whose words are these; *Menalippi filius Ioxus Ornito socius deducendæ in Caryam Coloniæ fuit unde Ioxides originem traxerunt, quibus mos est patruus, neque spiris Asparagi, neque Stæbes igne cremari sed honore & cultu prosequi.* In *English* thus, *Ioxus* the sonne of *Menalippus* was joyned with *Ornitus*, to leade forth a colony to *Carya*, from whence the *Ioxides* have their originall, whose Countries custome it is neither to burne the thornes of Asparagus nor of *Stæbe*, but to give them honour and reverence: thus much *Plutarch*. *Ætius* also in his third Booke and one and twentieth Chapter, remembreth *Stæbe*, saying that *Epithymum*, (or more truely *Dodder*) groweth upon it. But now as I have shewed you that the true *Stæbe* is a prickly or thorny plant, and that therefore neither *Scabious* nor this *Stæbe* is it. Let me here also shew you what is the true *Stæbe*, which is indeede worthy the hearing, but that I reserve it to a fitter place, that is among the thorny plants, where it is called *Pimpinella spinosa*, or *Poterion*, but I forbeare any farther to speake thereof in this place. The first of these here set downe, is called by *Clusius Stæbe Salamantica prima*, by *Dodonæus Aphyllanthes prima*, by *Bauhinus Stæbe major foliis Cichoraceis mollibus lanuginosis*. The second is called by *Clusius*, *Stæbes Salamantica prima altera species*, by *Lobel Stæbe argentea incana Aldroandi*, by *Dodonæus Aphyllanthes tertia*, by *Bauhinus Stæbe major foliis Eruca mollibus lanuginosis*. The third is called by *Clusius Stæbe Salamantica altera vel tertia*, by *Lobel Stæbe argentea Salamantica minor*, by *Dodonæus Aphyllantes quarta*, by *Bauhinus Stæbe calyculis argenteis*. The fourth is called by *Clusius*, *Stæbe Gallica* and *Austriaca elatior*, by *Bauhinus Stæbe major calyculis non splendentibus*. The fifth is called by *Clusius*, *Stæbe Austriaca humilis*, by *Gesner* in *collectione stirpium*, *Centaurij majoris species minor*, and by *Bauhinus Stæbe incana Cyano similis tenuifolia*. The sixth is called by *Tabernamontanus* and *Gerard*, *Iacea flore albo*, and by *Bauhinus Stæbe calyculis argenteis minor*. The seaventh is called by *Alpinus lib. de plantis exoticis* as it is in the title. The eighth is called by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*, *Cyanus spinosus Creticus*, and so also by *Alpinus* in *lib. de exoticis plantis*: *Clusius* in his *Auctuarium*, to the other Appendix to his history of plants, calleth it *Stæbe peregrina*, and saith that *Iacobus Plateau*, who sent him a branch of the plant, with the figure thereof drawne, having gathered it in the Garden of the Duke of *Areschote*, in *Bellomonte*, called it *Stæbe spinosa fruticans*. The ninth I have joyned with these *Stæbes* as I said before, rather then with the *Storax* trees as *Bauhinus* doth, calling it *Frutex rotundo argenteo folio Cyani flore*; for *Pona* in the same place above said, calleth it, *Cyanus fruticosus Creticus*, and is the same plant that *Honorius Bellus*, in his second Epistle to *Clusius*, as he saith, could not learne by what name they of *Candy* called it, and therefore he onely called it *Pulcherrimus frutex*. I have as you see, set it and the last with the *Iacea's*, being neerest in likenesse to them, in regard these have all scaly heads, as the *Iaceas* have; which are not seene in any *Scabions*. The last *Pona* in the description of Mount *Baldus* first called *Stæbe capitata Rosmarini foliis*, but after in his *Italian* booke, he calleth it *Chamæpitys fruticosa Cretica Belli*, and by them of *Candy* called *Begusta*, *id est*, *lignum fetidum*, and by *Bauhinus Iacea fruticans Pini folio*, and is thought to be the *Chamæpeuce Plinij* of *Anguilara*. The *Spaniards* as *Clusius* saith, call the first by the name *Cabesuela*, *id est*, *capitulum* a little head, and usually make broomes thereof to sweepe their houses, the learned Phisitions there as he saith, use the third sort instead of *Scabious* for all the purposes thereof.

The Vertues.

The most of these sorts, but especially the three first, do come somewhat nigh unto the qualities of *Scabions* and therefore I must referre you thereunto, to know both what remedies may be had from these plants, and in what manner, and to what purpose to be used: for as *Scabions* fitteth the parts whereunto it is applyed, so doe these also.

CHAP. VII.

Ptarmicæ non vulgares. Vnusuall Sneesewort.

I Have here as I promised before, brought to your knowledge those other plants, that comming neerest unto the *Iacea's* and *Stæbes*, and yet being none of them, were fittest to be entreated of in a Chapter peculiar by themselves; for as I said although *Bauhinus* doth put these two sorts under the title of *Iaceæ olece folio*, and reciteth their authors for them, who are chiefely *Lobel* and *Clusius*, yet I cannot finde by the same authors, as well as by mine owne sight and knowledge, but that they are differing plants, from both *Iacea* and *Stæbe*, but I would not have you conceive, that any of these *Ptarmica's* is that, which groweth wild with us in divers places; for I meane to bring it into that Classis that is fit for it, namely that of hot, sharpe, and biting herbes; the double kinde whereof, I have set forth in my former booke.

1. *Ptarmica*

1. *Cyanus major vulgaris.*
The great ordinary blew Bottle.

2. *Cyanus minor vulgaris diversorum colorum.*
The small ordinary Corne flower of divers colours.

3. *Cyanus Orientalis major & minor.*
The greater and lesser Orientall Bottle or *Sultans* flower.

5. *Cyanus repens latifolius.*
Broad leafed *French* Corne flower.

4. *Cyanus Baticus ſupinus.* The *Spaniſh* Corne flower.

This *Spaniſh* kinde hath many ſquare low bending or creeping ſtalkes not ſtanding ſo upright as the former, but branching out more diverſly, ſo that one plant will take up a great deale of ground, the leaves are ſomewhat broader, ſofter, and of a paler greene colour, then of the common ſmall kinde, but not much or deepely gaſhed on the edges; the flowers ſtand in bigger heads alſo, and with foure or five leaves under each, of a light purple or bluſh colour, after which come white ſeed like thereunto alſo, but not ſo plentifully, yet wrapped in a more downy ſubſtance, the roote groweth downe deepe and periſheth likewiſe every yeare as they doe.

5. *Cyanus repens latifolius Lobelij.*
Broad leafed *French* Corne flower.

This *Cyanus* that *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria* have ſet forth, whoſe taſte is very bitter and unpleaſant, hath divers weake hoary and trayling branches not ſtanding upright, about a foote and a halfe high, whereon grow divers hoary leaves, ſomewhat long and narrow, and ſomewhat like unto thoſe of Lavander, but harder in handling, at the top of the ſtalke which is branched forth, grow ſeverall ſcaly heads like unto the other *Cyani*, whoſe flowers are like unto them, but of a ſadder or deader purple colour, then in any of the other ſorts; the roote is about a fingers length.

6. *Cyanus repens anguſtifolius ſive minimus.*
The ſmalleſt Corne flower of *Mompelier.*

This ſmalleſt Corne flower, hath likewiſe divers weake ſlender yet hard hoary and twigged ſtalkes, whereon are ſet divers ſmaller leaves then the laſt, but hoary in the ſame manner; at the toppes of the branched ſtalkes, ſtand many ſcaly heads, much leſſer then any of the ſorts of Corne flowers; from whence grow ſuch like flowers, but of a ſadder or deader colour: the ſeedes are like the ſmaller ordinary kindes, and the roote is ſmall, long and wooddy.

6. *Cyanus minimus repens anguſtifolius.*
The ſmalleſt Corne flower of *Mompelier.*

7. *Cyanus Creticus ſpinoſus.*
Prickly Corne flower of *Candy.*

The lower leaves of this Corne flower are jagged and very hoary, but thoſe on the hoary branches of the ſtalkes are leſſe or not at all, they ending in long ſharpe prickes or thornes with ſmall bluſh-coloured flowers like the others ſorts but ſmaller, the roote is long and ſomewhat thicke enduring many yeares.

The Place.

The firſt groweth naturally upon ſandy hils in *Germany*, but is uſually cheriſhed elſewhere in Gardens; The ſecond with blew flowers in many corne fieldes of our owne land and ſome of the other colours alſo; The third as is ſaid in *Turkie*, and the fourth in *Spaine*, firſt found and ſent unto us by Doctor *Boel*, who is now reſident at *Liſhborne*. The fifth groweth under the branches of the *Seſeli pratenſis* by *Sella nova* neere unto *Mompelier*, and the ſixt thereabouts alſo, and by *Caſtrum novum* not farre from *Mompelier*, as *Pena* and *Lobel* doe ſet them downe in their *Adverſaria*; the three laſt and the other woolly ſort in *Candy*.

The Time.

They flower and ſeede in the Sommer Moneths when the other doe.

The Names.

It is called κυανος *Cyanus, a floris Cyaneo vel cæruleo colore.* In the Infancy of Herbariſts, *Tragus* who knew not well what to call the firſt, referred it to the *Verbaſca*, and called it *Verbaſculum*, but now it is generally called by all Herbariſts, *Cyanus major*; ſome adde thereunto *hortenſis*, and others *Montanus*, yet *Hermolaus* taketh it to be *Leucoium* of *Dioſcorides*, and *Cæſalpinus* to be a kinde of *Struthium*, whereof *Theophraſtus* maketh mention. *Fabius Columna* judgeth it to be that kinde of *Papaver* which *Theophraſtus* calleth *Heracleum*, and *Lobel* maketh a doubt whether it may not be accounted a ſpecies of *Chondrilla*. The ſecond ſort that groweth in the Corne is called *Flos Frumenti* and *Baptiſecula* or *Blaptiſecula*, of the turning the edges of ſickles, in cutting downe the Corne for *Secula* was taken for a Sickle in ancient time. The third was ſent us out of *Turkie*, by the name of *Ambreboi*, which whether it be a *Turkiſh* or *Arabian* name I know not, the *Turkes* themſelves as I heare, doe generally call it the *Sultans* flower and ſo doe I, but that I adde *odoratus* for the ſweete ſent of the flower. The fourth was ſent by *Boel* under the name of *Iacea Batica*, but becauſe I finde it better agreeing with *Cyanus* then *Iacea*; I have inſerted it here. The two next ſorts are called *Cyanus ſupinus & repens* by *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria*. The *Candy* kindes are mentioned by *Alpinus* in his Booke *de exoticis*.

The Vertues.

The powder of the dryed leaves of the greater blew Bottle, or Corne flower, is given with good ſucceſſe to thoſe that by ſome fall are much bruiſed, and for them alſo if they have broken a veine inwardly, and voide much blood at the mouth, being taken either in the water of Plantaine, Horſetaile, or the greater Comfrey. It is accounted a helpe or remedy againſt the poyſon of the Scorpion and *Phalangium*, and to reſiſt all other venomes and poyſons. And therefore *Placentius* affirmeth it to be excellent good in all peſtilentiall feavers, and of its owne power, to be powerfull againſt the plague or peſtilence, and all other infectious diſeaſes, either the ſeede or the leaves taken in Wine. The juice is ſingular good to put into freſh or greene wounds, for it doth quickly ſoder

up the lippes of them together; and is no leſſe effectuall alſo to heale all ſuch ulcers and ſores as happen in the mouth. The ſame juice alſo dropped into the eyes, taketh away the heate and inflammations in them: the diſtilled water of the herbe, hath the ſame properties, and may be uſed for all the effects aforeſaid. The leſſer blew Bottle or Corne flower is uſed generally by all our Phiſitions and Apothecaries in the ſtead of the greater when it is not to be had, and is held to be in a manner as effectuall as the greater.

CHAP. IX.

Scabioſa. Scabious.

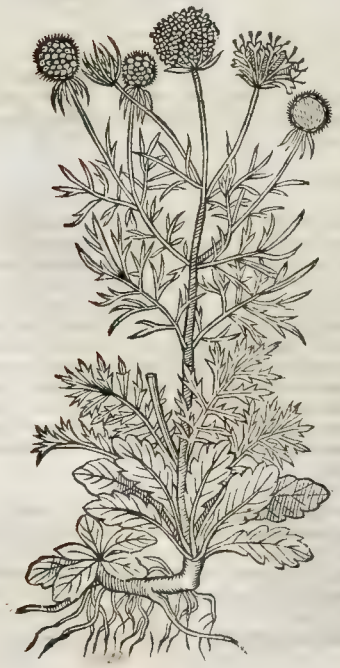
NOw that we are comẽ to handle the varieties of the Scabiouſes, they arẽ ſo many, that I know not well how to marſhall them into any good method or order, yet that I may endeavour it the beſt I can, I thinke it fitteſt to ranke them into foure Orders; that is firſt, of ſuch ſorts as grow in the Meddowes and Paſture grounds; next of thoſe that grow in the Woods, and upon hills and high grounds: thirdly, of ſuch as beare a round or Globe-like head; and laſtly, of ſuch as beare flowers more ſtarre-like than others. And yet I doubt not, but that although I ſhall endeavour, as neare as I can to ſet every one in their right order; yet ſome of them alſo may be thought as fit for another Order, as that wherein they are ſet; which notwithſtanding take them now in the ſame manner I give you them. And for the *Morſus Diaboli*, or Divells bit, which is another ſort of Scabious, I entend to ſpeake thereof in a Chapter by it ſelfe: yet I muſt leave out thoſe three ſorts I have mentioned in my former Booke wh ch are *Scabioſa flore albo*, *Scabioſa rubra Auſtriaca*; and *Scabioſa Indica flore rubra*: although I give you their figures here againe.

Scabioſæ pratenſes & arvenſes. Thoſe ſorts of Scabious that grow in Meddowes and plowed grounds.

1. *Scabioſa vulgaris pratenſis.* The common field *Scabious*.

THe common field *Scabious* groweth up with many hairy ſoft whitiſh greene leaves, ſome whereof arẽ either not at all jagged, or divided on the edges, or very little, others are much rent and torne on the ſides, and have threds in them, which upon the breaking may be plainely ſeene, and are not in divers other ſorts; from among which riſe up divers round hairy greene ſtalkes, three or foure foote high, with ſuch like hairy greene leaves on them, but more deepely and finely divided, branched forth a little; at the toppes whereof which are naked and bare of leaves for a good ſpace, ſtand round heads of flowers, of a pale blewiſh colour, many ſet together in a head or knoppe, the outermoſt whereof are larger than thoſe inward, with many threds alſo in the middle, ſomewhat flat at the toppe, (and not ſo round Globe-like as the other, which ſhall be deſcribed hereaf-

2. *Scabioſa minor campeſtris.* The leſſer field *Scabious*



4. *Scabioſa Pannonica flore albo.* White *Hungarian Scabious.*

ter)

Scabiosa flore albo.
White flowred *Scabious.*

6. *Scabiosa æstivalis Clusij.*
Clusius his Sommer *Scabious.*

ter) as the head with seede is likewise; the roote is great, white, and thicke, growing downe deepe into the ground, and abideth many yeares.

2. *Scabiosa minor campestris.* The lesser field *Scabious.*

This lesser sort is like the former almost in all things, but that the leaves are not so large, or deepely jagged, nor the stalkes rise so high, nor the flowers so great or large, yet of the same bleake blewish colour: this may be thought to be the same with the former, differing onely but in the rankenesse of the ground where they grow, but that this is so usually observed to be no greater or of any other forme, although it grow in the same or as ranke ground as the other.

3. *Scabiosa major segetum.* Corne *Scabious.*

This Corne *Scabious* also differeth little from the first, but that it is greater in all respects, the leaves being larger with greater divisions, and some whole leaves with them also: the stalkes are greater and stronger, and the flowers larger, more laid open, and not so closely thrust together, but of the same blewish colour, yet a little more declining to purple: the roote hereof runneth not deepe into the ground, but rather creepeth under the upper crust of the earth.

4. *Scabiosa Pannonica flore albo.* White *Scabious* of *Hungary.*

This great white *Scabious* of *Hungary* hath large stalkes, three foote high at the least, whereon grow at every joint two leaves one against another, very much and finely cut in, and jagged on the edges, more than any of the former sorts of *Scabious*, but those that grow next the ground are broader, softer in handling, and more hairy, and onely dented about the edges and not divided, that one would not thinke them to be the leaves of a *Scabious*: the stalkes are branched and flowers like unto other *Scabiosses*, stand at the toppes of them, but of a pure white colour, and the outermost row of flowers for the most part being twise as large as any of the rest, with white threds in the middle of them tipt with blew: the seede that followeth is long and browne like unto the rest, which falling when it is ripe, springeth a fresh before the Winter, and abideth untill they have seeded againe the next yeare, for the roote perisheth yearely.

5. *Scabiosa minima Ovilla dicta.* Small sheepes *Scabious.*

This small *Scabious* hath divers whitish greene leaves at the ground divided on both side of the long pointed leafe, onely into one division, on each side, making every leafe seeme like the small Sage leafe, called Sage of Vertue, that hath small peeces of leaves like eares on each side thereof; but a little dented about the ends; the small low stalkes are furnished likewise, with such like leaves but lesser, and small blewish flower or heads on them like unto the other field *Scabious* but lesser.

6 *Scabiosa æstivalis Clusij. Clusius* his Summer *Scabious.*

The stalke hereof being three cubits long beareth long leaves set by couples thereon, which are long and some-

what broad and little rent or torne at the bottome, but dented all the reſt of the leafe: the flowers grow on ſeverall branches at the toppes of a pale blew colour, the roote periſheth every yeare.

7. *Scabioſa arborea Cretica Alpino. Alpinus* his ſhrubbie *Scabious* of *Candy*.

This *Scabious* hath a thicke whitiſh ſtemme next the ground for a ſhaftmont high, from whence riſe ſundry long branches ſet at certaine diſtances, with five, ſixe, ſeven or more leaves at a ſpace, each of them ſomewhat reſembling thoſe of the true Houſeleeke but hoary white; the toppes of the branches have two or three large flowers, ſtanding on ſlender long foote ſtalkes together, like unto the common ſort for the faſhion, but of a delayed or waſh bluſh colour, after which ſucceedeth ſmall ſeede, and is very tender to keepe.

The Place.

The firſt groweth moſt uſually in moſt Medowes of this land, eſpecially about *London* every where. The ſecond groweth likewiſe in ſome of the drie fields about this Citie, but not ſo plentifully as the former. The third groweth both in the grounds where corne is ſtanding, and in thoſe that were formerly ſowne, and now lie fallow, as alſo in the border of ſuch like fields. The fourth *Cluſius* ſaith he found, nigh unto the wall of *Tirnavia* a cittie in the upper *Hungarie*: the fift is found in many drie gravelly and heathy grounds throughout the Realme: the ſixt grew in the low countries as *Cluſius* ſaith of the ſeede he had formerly ſent thither; and the laſt in *Candy*.

The Time.

They all flower in *Iune* and *July*, and ſome abide flowring untill it be late in *Auguſt*, and the ſeede is ripe in the meane time.

The Names.

This herbe is not found to be remembred by any the ancient Greeke or Latine Authors; yet ſome ſome thinke it is that herbe *Ætius* calleth Ψώρα, but becauſe there is nothing but the bare name that is extant in him, without any deſcription, it his hard to ſay it is the ſame; notwithſtanding the Greeke word ſignifieth *Scabies* in Latine. But it tooke the name of *Scabioſa*, either a *foliorum ſcabritie quæ præſertim, primo huic generi convenit*, or rather, and that moſt uſually, *quod Scabiei medetur*: the name is of divers applied, as I ſaid before, to divers herbes, as to the *Iaceas*, *Stæbes*, and others, calling ſome of them *Scabioſa major*, and *altera ſquammatis capitulis*, as *Bauhinus*, and others doe: but as I ſaid before, the heads and flowers of all theſe herbes called *Scabiouſes*, being all ſo neare and like one unto another, and ſo differing from *Iacea*, *Stæbe*, &c. muſt needes ſhew plainely that they ſhould not be ſo confounded, for a novice ſhall hardly underſtand what herbe is meant, by ſuch names as are impoſed on divers of them: the Author of the *Pandects*, is thought to be the firſt that miſtooke *Dioſcorides Stæbe*, to be this *Scabious*, from whence the errour thereof ſoone ſpread among *Phyſitions* in all countries, and continuing ſtill, is hardly to be rooted out againe, *Tam facilis eſt deſcenſus in errorem, & e contra arduus aſcenſus in veritatem. Fabius Columna* in his *Phytobaſanus*, ſeemeth to referre the *Scabioſes* unto *Phyteuma* of *Dioſcorides*; but in his other Booke of rare plants, he declineth to thinke that ſuch ſmall *Valerians*, as he there deſcribeth, becauſe the ſeedes have holes in them, ſhould be the *Phyteuma* of *Dioſcorides*. The *Italians*, *Spaniſh*, *French*, and *Engliſh*, do all follow the Latine name *Scabioſa*, as each Dialect will admit only the *Germanes* call it *Apoſtem kraut*, *Peſtem knaut*, and *Grinde kraut*. The firſt is called of moſt Writers, either *vulgaris*, or *communis*, either *pratenſis* or *officimarum*: the ſecond is called *Scabioſa media*, and *minor* of divers, and *Columbaria* of *Lobel*, and is *Cluſius* his fift *Scabious* in his Hiſtory of Plants, *Bauhinus* ſetteth it downe for his ſecond ſpecies of *Scabioſa capitulo globoſo*, and yet he nameth the ſame *Scabioſa prima Cluſij* for the ſecond of his *montana*; hereby making that one plant to be two ſeverall kindes, which thing is very frequent with him, in many other things and places, in his *Pinax*, *Prodromus*, and *Matthiolus*: the third is called *Scabioſa campeſtris, ſeu ſegetum* of *Lobel*, as alſo *major ſatorum vulgatior*. The fourth is called by *Cluſius*, *Scabioſa Pannonica flore albo*, and is his eight *Scabious* in his Hiſtory of Plants: the fift is that *Scabious*, which we generally throughout the land, doe call ſheepes *Scabious*, called by *Dodonæus Ovilla*, although much differing from his deſcription, which he calleth alſo *media*; and of *Lobel* *Scabioſa montana omnium minima*, and yet the figures of neither of them are anſwerable to the true herbe: the ſixt *Cluſius* only maketh mention, and *Bauhinus* calleth *Scabioſa fruticans latifolia alba*: the laſt is that which *Alpinus* deſcribeth and pictureth in his Booke *de plantis exoticis*, and is very likely not to be the ſame with *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* ſetteth forth, in that his is ſet forth to have but one leafe at a place.

Scabioſæ montanæ. Mountainë and wood *Scabiouſes*.

1. *Scabioſa montana maxima.* The greateſt mountaine *Scabious*.

THis great mountaine *Scabious*, which ſome for the largeneſſe thereof, have accounted a great and baſtard kinde of great Centory, hath divers very large winged darke greene leaves, that is very much cut in on both ſides into divers parts to the middle ribbe, and each part finely nicked or dented about the edges, many leaves (eſpecially growing at large in any good ground) being a foote or ſometimes more in length, or moſt commonly neare there unto: from among which riſe up divers hard wooddy ſtalkes ſometimes foure or five foote high, and uſually about three foote high, branching towards the toppes, into ſome other ſmaller ſtemmes; at the toppes of each whereof ſtandeth one large great round, blackiſh greene head, from whence ſhoote forth divers ſuch like flowers as the *Scabiouſes* doe yeeld, with threds in the middle of them in the like manner, but each budde before it is blowen is more yellow then when it is open, and hath ſtood any time, which yet at the perfection are of a pale yellowiſh colour; in which heads when the flowers are paſt, grow long rough darke coloured ſeede, which being ſhed upon the ground, as ſoone as they are ripe, will ſoone ſpring up before Winter, and will abide greene all the Winter time, and ſhoote up and flower for the moſt part the next yeare following, yet the old roote periſheth not after ſeede time, but abideth many yeares.

2. *Scabioſa montana glabrofolio.* Mountaine *Scabious* with ſmooth leaves.

This mountaine *Scabious* is a low plant, in compariſon of the former, for it ſeldome riſeth above a foote high, bearing many ſhining greene leaves, not any thing hoary at all, but ſmooth ſoft and full of juice, yet divided or cut in on the edges, like the ordinary field *Scabious*, and each of the diviſions dented alittle about the edges: upon the ſtalkes grow the like leaves, two alwayes at a joint, but much more divided than the loweſt, and flowers at the toppes as in other ſorts of *Scabious*, of a fine blewiſh purple colour, with blackiſh threds at the foote of every

flower

flower on the inside: the seede is like the other sorts, and the roote is long blackish, and long lasting after seede time.

3. *Scabiosa montana Dentis leonis folio.* *Scabious* with Dandelion leaves.

This *Scabious* differeth little from other sorts of *Scabious*, but in the leaves, which being somewhat hairy and not smooth, broad at the bottome compassing the stalkes, are so divided on the edges, as a Dandelion leafe is, the lower divisions of the leaves, being blunt at the points, and the uppermost sharpe yet all dented about the edges: the stalkes being hairy and about two foote high, are divided toward the toppes into branches, having two leaves at the joints, so joyned together like the leaves of the Teasell, that they will hold water: the flowers that grow at the toppes are of a pale blewish colour like the rest.

1. *Scabiosa montana maxima.*
The greater mountaine *Scabious*.

4. *Scabiosa prolifera duarum specierum.*
Many flowred *Scabi ns* of two sorts.

This kind of *Scabious*, that beareth many heads of small flowers, compassing the greater, as is seene in Daisyes, Marigolds, and some other herbes; is of two sorts, one that hath his leaves cut or divided into some broader and larger divisions than the other: the branches towards the toppes where the flowers doe stand are bare, or naked without leaves, save under the very heads, where there stand three or foure small leaves, very finely cut almost as small as Fennell: round about the middle heads of flowers grow forth, other severall small heads of flowers, all alike both for colour and fashion, which are like the ordinary *Scabious*: these give seede like other sorts, and perish after seede time, and either rise again of their own sowing, or being gathered must be new sowen.

5. *Scabiosa argentea angustifolia.*
Silver leafed *Scabious*.

This *Scabious* from a hard wooddy living roote, sendeth forth three or foure stalkes, with divers very long and narrow leaves, almost like grasse, but of a fine white silver like colour, set without order thereon; the toppes of the stalkes are not branched at all, but bare and naked for a good space, bearing one flower at the head of them, white and woolly underneath, but of a pale blew colour above, as other *Scabiouses* are, and consisting in the like manner of many flowers together.

The Place.

The first groweth in many places on the *Alpes*, and in the fields neare unto divers other mountaines and hills in *Austria* and else where: the second groweth on the like places, as on *Snealben* and *Sneberg* hills in *Austria*, &c. as *Clusius* reporteth: the third upon Mount *Calcar* not farre from *Mompelier*: the fourth with the broader leaves, is onely to be found in gardens, but that with finer leaves if it be not the same with the former hath beene observed to grow wilde, about the baths of our Lady neare *Padoa*: the last was found upon the hill *Summano* neare *Vicenza* in *Italy*.

The Time.

They doe all flower at the time when the other sorts doe.

The Names.

The first is called by *Lobel Scabiosa montana maxima*; by *Camerarius Scabiosa Alpina Centauroides*; by *Lugdunensis Centaurium nothum Dalechampij*; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Scabiosa Alpina foliis Centaurij majoris*: *Bauhinus* maketh the second to be the fift *Scabious* with *Clusius* in his history of plants, as I said before; & calleth it *Scabiosa montana glabra foliis Scabiosæ vulgaris*: the third is onely remembred by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*, under the title expressed: the fourth is called both by *Lobel* and *Clusius Prolifera*, and their kinde is that with the larger leaves; the other sort *Bauhinus* saith, hath finer cut leaves like unto *Gingidium* or *Visnaga*: the last is remembred as well by *Camerarius in horto medico*, by the name of *Scabiosa gramínea folio argenteo flore purpureo*, as by *Bauhinus* under the title expressed.

Scabiosæ globosa flore. Globe flowred *Scabious*.

1. *Scabiosa Neapolitana folio Sinapis sylvestris.* The Globe *Scabious* of *Naples*.

THis *Scabious* hath a straked stalke a foote and a halfe high, divided from the bottome into long branches, having two long smooth leaves divided to the middle ribbe on both sides, and each part divided also, somewhat like unto the leaves of wild Mustard, standing at each joint, and together with them many small haires growing there likewise: the flowers that stand singly at the toppes of every stalke, are of a middle size, and very round at the head, whereof it tooke the name: for the heads of the former sorts are somewhat flat at the toppes, and not so round or globe fashion as these in this ranke, and are of a reddish colour, yet not so deepe or darke red, as that which I set forth in my former Booke, by the name *Scabiosa rubra Indica*, Red flowred *Indian Scabious*: which pertaineth to this order, but that it is described there, and the figure here; the seedes are small, like thereunto, and the rootes likewise perishing after seede time for the most part.

2. *Scabiosa*

2. *Scabiosa flore albo gemino.* Double flowred white *Scabious.*

I gave you in my former Booke, one sort of white flowred *Scabious*, which pertaineth to this order, and is often found in the medowes and marshes neare the sea side in our owne Land, and is not this I meane here to describe unto you, but another differing both from it, and the other here before also with white flowers having such like leaves but larger and broader then it; the stalkes likewise grow higher and stronger, not leaning downewards, and the flowers are larger than it; sometimes but one at the toppes of the branches, but most usually two standing together, and sometimes three; of a faire pure white colour, and after they are past, the heads with seede appeare more round and not flat, but rather a little cone fashion, that is, rising a little higher in the middle: the rootes hereof abide many yeares.

3. *Scabiosa globularia foliis serratis.* The Globe *Scabious* without leaves.

This Globe *Scabious* is of a middle sised stature, about a foote and halfe high, and a hath all the leaves that grow, both on the lower parts of the stalkes, and at the foote of them, somewhat long narrow and pointed at the ends, deepely dented at the lower ends of them, but not much gashed in on the edges like the other sorts of *Scabious*: but those that grow highest neare unto the flowers, are much more and finer cut in: the flowers that stand at the toppes of the slender stalkes, being divided into one or two parts, are very round and close set together, of the like pale blew colour as in other sorts, or a little more purplish like unto the flowers of Devills Bit; but about *Louaine* as *Lobel* saith, it is found with white flowers: the seede is small, but long and somewhat rough like the other sorts: the roote is small and long, not abiding after it hath given seede.

4. *Scabiosa Globularia Bellidis folijs.* Globe *Scabious* with small Daisye leaves.

This other Globe *Scabious*, (whice I am somewhat doutfull, whether to call a Daisye as *Bauhinus* doth, or a *Scabious* as *Clusius* doth) creepeth upon the ground, with trailing branches taking roote as they spread, set with many fat thicke leaves, smooth and greene, not dented at all on the edges, nor small or sharpe at the end, but blunt or round pointed, somewhat like unto the leaves of the small garden Daisye, or *Globularia*, called blew Daisyes, every one like unto them, being small and narrow at the lower end, and broadest toward the end: from the ends of which trailing branche arise slender naked stalkes, about halfe a foote high, bearing on each of them a round ball or head greater than any of the *Globularia's*, yet lesser than those of the field *Scabious*, full of small flowers, of a more deepe purple colour than the *Scabiouses*: after which come small seede lesser than any of the former.

5. *Scabiosa tenuifolia capitulo globoso.* Globe flowred *Scabious* with thinne cut leaves.

This finely cut *Scabious*, hath the lower leaves more finely cut in on the edges, than any of the former, but those on the stalkes which are many, two alwayes set at a joint, are much more finely cut into smaller parts than they up to the toppes, where the flowers stand in round heads, but of the same purplish blew pale colour that is in the ordinary sorts of *Scabious*.

Scabiosa rubra Indica.
The red *Indian Scabious.*

4. *Scabiosa Globularia Bellidis folijs.*
Globe *Scabious* with small Daisye leaves.

6. *Scabiosa*

5. *Scabiosa tenuifolia globosa.*
Globe flowred *Scabious* with thinne cut leaves.

6. *Scabiosa tenuifolia globosa elatior.*
Another small leafed Globe *Scabious.*

6. *Scabiosa tenuifolia altera elatior.* Another small leafed Globe *Scabious.*

This other riseth up more upright with the single slender stalke, having at the lower joints, two or three small narrow leaves set thereat, finely dented about the edges: but those at the higheſt part of the ſtalke ſtand by couples; the flowers are ſmall and round but like in colour to the other ſorts.

The Place and Time.

The firſt *Bauhinus* ſaith, *Ferrantes Imperatus* of *Naples* ſent him, but nameth not the naturall place; the ſecond is not well knowne where it groweth wilde, but is nouriſhed up in the gardens of thoſe that are Herbariſts and lovers of plants: the third groweth in *Germany*, in *Harcynia ſylva*, as *Thalius* ſaith: the fourth, as *Cluſius* ſaith, in rockie and ſtony places, on the hills of *Hungary* and *Auſtria*, as alſo in other untilled places thereabouts: the fift on divers hills in *Germany*; the laſt we know not the naturall place, the ſeede comming among other ſorts from *Italy*, and flower all of them at the time with the reſt.

The Names.

Bauhinus onely remembreth the firſt by the name of *Scabioſa folio Sinapi ſylveſtris*; and *Cluſius* the ſecond by the ſame name in the title: the third is called by *Lobel Scabioſa media ſerrato anguſtifolio flore Globulariæ*; and by *Thalius in Harcynia ſylva Scabioſa Bellidis majoris folio minor*; and by *Bauhinus Scabioſa capitulo globoſo minor*: the fourth is called by *Cluſius*, *Scabioſa montana minor repens, ſive decima*; and by *Camerarius Scabioſa montana repens*; by *Tabermontanus Scabioſa odorata*: but *Bauhinus* following none of them, calleth it *Bellis cærulea montana fruteſcens*, (as though it did *fruteſcere* which is nothing ſo) becauſe the leaves are ſomewhat like the ſmall Dayſie, as I ſaid, and that the *Globularia Monſpelienſium* is reckoned as a Dayſie, and called *Bellis cærulea*, which is ſomewhat like unto it; but *Cluſius* doth even account that *Globularia*, to be *Scabioſæ pumilum genus*. The fifth is called by *Thalius* in the place before remembred, *Altera Scabioſæ tenuifoliæ ſpecies*. The laſt being a ſort not ſet forth before hath his title fit for it.

Scabioſæ ſtellato flore. Scabious with Starre like flowers.

1. *Scabioſa Hiſpanica major.* The greater *Spaniſh Scabious*.

THis greater *Spaniſh Scabions* hath large ſoft woolly leaves, much cut in on both edges, like the leaves of the great field or Corne *Scabious*, each part alſo dented about the edges, the ſtalkes riſe to the heighth of two foote, bearing ſuch like leaves at the joynts, but ſmaller up to the toppes, where they branch forth into ſeverall ſmall ſprigges, bearing every one a head of many flowers, like the other *Scabiouſes*, but each made of harder and ſtiffer skinnes, of a whitiſh colour, in whoſe places after they are paſt, the cuppes of huskes wherein they ſtood, doe appeare like blacke ſtarres, with divers points, wherein the ſeede is contained, which is ſomewhat long, thicke, and hairy, like the other ſorts: the roote is thicke and white like the common kinde, but periſheth every yeare, after it hath borne flower or ſeede.

2. *Scabioſa*

2. *Scabiosa Hispanica minor.* The lesser *Spanish Scabious.*

The lesser *Spanish Scabious* is altogether like the former greater, but that it is lesser in every part; and that the leaves are a little smaller, or finelier cut in, and the flowers not white as the former, but of a blewish purple colour.

3. *Scabiosa arborea Cretica Ponæ.*
Pona his Shrubbe *Scabious* of *Candy.*

This *Candy Scabious* riseth up with a wooddy stalke, from whence spring divers hard and wooddy branches, white or hoary all over, as the leaves are also, which are thicke set thereon, without any division or denting at the edges, being whole like unto the great *Cyanus* or blew Bottle: at the ends of the branches come forth small naked stalkes, bearing a head of flowers, very like unto the former great *Spanish Scabious*, but of a pale reddish colour; the seede conteined in those starre like huskes, are smaller, and smell a little sweeter then other sorts of *Scabious* doe; the roote is long and hard, divided into divers parts, abiding the Winter both in the naturall and other warme Countries, and holding his greene leaves also, but is more tender, not able to endure the sharpenesse of our frosts and colds. *Camerarius* maketh mention of a *Scabiosa* which he calleth *Gallica* like hereunto, but that he saith it hath small long blackish leaves, whereas this hath white and woolly, else it might be judged the same.

Gallica Camerarij

1. *Scabiosa Hispanica major.*
The greater *Spanish Scabious.*

4. *Scabiosa stellata minima.*
Small Starre like *Scabious.*

This small *Scabious* is very like the smaller *Spanish Scabious*, having divers narrow leaves, about two inches long, much cut in and divided on the edges, the stalke is scarce halfe a foot long, with such like leaves thereon, and small pale blewish flowers as in the *Spanish* kinde; the huskes likewise have divers points, standing open spread like a starre, from the middle whereof come forth five small long reddish threds, like haires standing out of the huske: the seede is small, but like the other; the roote is small and perisheth every yeare.

The Place.

The two first sorts *Clusius* saith he found in the borders of the Vineyards, and in the paths of the fields about *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, and in other places; the smaller of which *Bauhinus* saith he found upon the shore neere *Venice*. The third in *Candy* as *Pona* saith, who had it from *Signior Contarini* of *Venice*. The last *Bauhinus* saith, groweth in *Provence* of *France*.

The Time.

The two first *Spanish* kindes as also that of *Candy*, flower somewhat later then the former sorts, so that they seldome give good seede with us, and therefore we are still to seeke new seede to sow.

The Names.

The two first *Clusius* calleth *Hispanica*, and so doe all others that mention them, onely *Dodonæus* calleth them *peregrina*; and *Bauhinus* calleth the first *stellata laciniato folio major*, and the other *minor sive maritima*. The third *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*, calleth by the same name is in the title; *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Gerard* also *Scabiosa peregrina*; *Tabermontanus Scabiosa peregrina folys non dissectis*, and *Bauhinus Scabiosa stellata folio non dissecto*, *Cæsalpinus Scabiosa arborescens*. The last *Bauhinus* onely setteth forth under the title expressed, both in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*, and saith he accounteth it to differ from the lesser *Spanish* kinde, in some notable parts.

The Vertues.

Now that I have described unto you all the sorts of *Scabious*, whose variation and difference consisteth chiefly in the leaves and flowers, being yet in taste, not so much differing the one from the other, and therefore their faculties are to be accounted alike, so that the vertues in any one are not so peculiar, but that they may be referred to the generall, which are these; It being hot and dry, is of an opening, clensing, digesting, and attenuating quality, whereby it is very effectuall for all sorts of coughs, shortnesse of breath, and all other the diseases of the brest and lunges, ripening and digesting cold flegme, and other tough humours, voyding them forth by coughing and spitting. It ripeneth also all sorts of inward ulcers and apostumes, yea the pluresie also, if the decoction of the dry or greene herbe, being made with wine be drunke some time together, thereby voyding it forth by the urine, as well as other waies; or if you would have it more effectuall, take this receipt, *viz.* an handfull of dryed *Scabious*, an ounce of Licoris scraped and cut into thinne slices, a dozen figges washed and cut into peeces, an ounce of Anisseede, and as much of Fennelseede bruised, and halfe an ounce of white *Oris* rootes cut into thinne slices: let all these be steeped for a night, in a quart of faire water, (or rather in so much wine) boyling them the next day, untill a third part be consumed at the least, whereof take a draught every morning and evening, somewhat warme, well sweetned with Sugar or Hony, which worketh wonderfully to helpe all the diseases aforesaid. Foure ounces of the clarified juice of *Scabious* taken in the morning fasting, with a dram of *Mithridatum* or *Venice* Treakle, doth free the heart from any infection of the plague, or pestilence, so as upon the taking thereof they sweate two houres in their beds at the least, yet after the first time taking, let them that are infected take the same proportion againe, and againe if need be, for feare of further danger, the greene herbe

herbe alſo bruiſed, and applyed to any Carbuncle or Plague ſore, is found certaine by good experience, to diſſolve or breake it within the ſpace of three houres: the ſame inward and outward application, is very availeable againſt the biting or ſtinging of any venemous beaſt: the ſame decoction alſo drunke, helpeth the paines and ſtitches in the ſides; the decoction of the rootes taken for forty dayes together, or the powder of them, to the quantity of a dramme at a time, taken in whey, doth as *Matthiolus* ſaith, wonderfully helpe thoſe that are troubled with dangerous running or ſpreading ſcabbes, tetters, or ringwormes, yea although they proceed of the *French* pox, as himſelfe ſaith, he hath found true by certaine experience: the juice or the decoction drunke, doth wonderfully helpe thoſe that are broken out into ſcabbes, and itches: and the juice alſo made up into an oyntment and uſed, is effectuall for the ſame purpoſe. The ſame alſo wonderfully helpeth all inward wounds, be they made by thruſt or ſtroke, by the drying, clenſing, and healing quality therein. A Syruppe made of the juice and Sugar, is very effectuall to all the purpoſes aforeſaid, and ſo is the diſtilled water of the herbe and flowers made in due time, eſpecially to be uſed when the greene herbe is not in force to be taken; the decoction of the herbe and rootes outwardly applyed, doth wonderfully helpe all ſorts of hard or cold tumours, or ſwellings in any part of the body; and is alſo as effectuall for any ſhrunke ſinew or veine in any place: the juice of *Scabious* made up with the powder of *Borax* and *Camphire*, doth notably clenſe the skinne of the face or any other part of the body, as freckles, pimples, and other ſmall eruptions therein, yet it prevaileth alſo in greater deformities, as the Morphew, and Lepry; the ſame decoction doth alſo helpe the redneſſe, and ſpots in the white of the eyes, uſed either of it ſelfe, or with the juice of Fennell; the head waſhed with the ſame decoction clenſeth it from dandraffe, ſcurfe, ſcabbes, ſores, itches, and the like, being uſed warme; tents alſo dipped in the juice or water thereof, doth not onely heale all greene wounds, but old ſores and ulcers alſo, both by ſtaying their fretting or running qualities, and clenſing and healing them up afterwards; the herbe alſo bruiſed and applyed to any place, wherein any ſplinter, broken bone, arrow head or other ſuch like thing lyeth in the fleſh, doth in ſhort time looſen it, and cauſeth it to be eaſily drawne forth.

CHAP. X.

Morſus Diaboli. Divels bit.

THere reſteth yet this kinde of *Scabious* to be entreated of, being of all Herbariſts accounted an eſpeciall different kinde thereof, yet ſome referre it to the *Iacea's*, but not properly; the former ages knew but one ſort, we have in theſe times found out ſome others, as they ſhall preſently be ſhewed you.

1. *Morſus Diaboli vulgaris flore purpureo.* Common Devills bit.

Devils bit riſeth up with a round greene ſmooth, and not hairy ſtalke, two foote high or thereabouts, ſet with divers long, and ſomewhat narrow, ſmooth, darke greene leaves, ſomewhat ſnipt about the edges for the moſt part, being elſe all whole, and not divided at all, or but very ſeldome, even to the toppes of the branches, which yet are ſmaller then thoſe below, with one ribbe onely in the middle, and being broken yeeld not ſuch threds as the *Scabious* doth; at the end of each branch ſtandeth a round head of many flowers, ſet together in the ſame manner, or more neatly or ſuccinctly then the *Scabious*, and of a more blewiſh purple (but not darke red as *Gerard* ſaith, for ſuch I never ſaw any) colour, which being paſt, there followeth ſeede like unto the *Scabious* that falleth away in the ſame manner: the roote is ſomewhat thicke; but ſhort and blackiſh with many ſtrings, faſtned thereto, abiding after ſeede time many yeares: Fabulous antiquity (the Monkes and Fryers as I ſuppoſe, being the firſt inventors of the Fable) ſaid, that the Devill envying the good that this herbe might do to mankinde, bit away part of the roote, and thereof came the name *Succiſa*, Devils bit which is ſo groſſe and ſenſleſſe a relation, that I merveile at the former times ſtupidity, to receive as true ſuch a fiction. Of this kinde ſome doe make a greater and a leſſer, which I thinke rather commeth from the place of growing, then from the nature of the plant. Vnto this plant in my opinion belongeth the *Scabioſa rubra Auſtriaca* of *Cluſius*, ſet forth in my former booke; for the leaves thereof being all whole, and the flowers red, doe notably reſemble this Devils bit, and may be a ſpecies thereof, proper to *Germany*, *Auſtria*, &c. *Bauhinus* maketh mention of one of this kind, that hath hairy leaves not differing in any thing elſe, and for his author nameth *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ*, who as hee ſaith called it *Morſus Diaboli hirſuta rarior*, which I cannot finde in *Geſner*, but of the three ſorts of *Scabious*, one of the leſſer he calleth *Scabra hirſutaque*, having leaves without diviſions, which whether he ſhould meane this I know not: for he nameth it not *Morſus Diaboli*, therefore I leave it to time to declare the truth thereof.

2. *Morſus Diaboli flore albo.* Devils bit with a white flower.

This ſort differeth not from the former in any other thing, then in the flower, which is of a pure white colour as ſome other ſorts of the *Scabiouſes* are, and that the greene leafe is not altogether of ſo darke a colour.

3. *Morſus Diaboli flore carneo.* Devils bit with bluſh coloured flowers.

This other ſort likewiſe differeth neither in roote ſtalke or leafe, from the former, onely the flowers which are of an incarnate or bluſh colour, maketh the difference from both the other.

4. *Morſus Diaboli alter flore cæruleo.* Strange Devils bit.

This herbe which I place here for ſome likeneſſe, hath divers leaves riſing from the roote, every one ſeverally on a long footeſtalke ſomewhat like unto Betony or Sage, dented about the edges, the ſtalke riſeth up amongſt them a foote or more high, bearing one large flower at the toppe, hanging downe the head and made all of blewiſh threds.

The Place.

The firſt groweth as well in dry meddowes and fields as moiſt, in many places of this land, but the other two ſorts are more rare and hard to meete with, yet they are both found growing wild about *Apledore*, neere *Rye* in *Kent*. The laſt groweth in the fields that are on the mountaines beyond the Seas.

The Time.

They flower ſomewhat later then the *Scabiouſes*, as not uſually untill *Auguſt*.

The

1. *Morsus Diaboli vulgaris.*
Common Devils bit.

Scabiosa rubra Austriaca.
The red *Hungarian Scabious.*

The Names.

It is usually called *Morsus Diaboli*, by most writers, or *Succisa* as *Fuschius* doth, and others after him, a *præmorsa* or *succisa radice*. Some there have beene that have thought it to be the *Geum* of the ancients; others take it to be *Nigina* of *Pliny*, whereof he maketh mention in his 27. booke, and 12. Chapter, in these words. The herbe that is called *Nigina*, hath three long leaves like the *Endives*. *Fabius Columna* referreth it to *Picnocomon* of *Dioscorides*. The *Italians*, *Spaniards*, and *French*, and so likewise all other nations follow the Latine name, each nation in their severall dialect: or else the *Germanes* first calling it *Abbiss* and *Teufells abbiss*, caused the Latine name, and all other tongues following it, to call it thereafter: And we following the *Germanes* Devils bit. The last is the second *Aphyllantes* of *Dalechampius*.

The Vertues.

The taste hereof being somewhat more bitter, declareth it to be hot and dry in the second degree compleate, and therefore is more powerfull and availeable, for all the purposes whereunto *Scabious* is appropriate, either inwardly or outwardly, as they are declared before, and especially against the plague, and all pestilentiall diseases, or feavers, poisons also, and the bitings of venemous beasts, the herbe or roote being boyled in wine and drunke: the same also helpeth those that are inwardly bruised by any fall, or crushed by any casualty, or bruises by outward beatings or otherwise, dissolving the clotted or congealed blood, and voyding it by excretion, or otherwise, and the herbe or roote beaten and applyed outwardly, taketh away the blacke and blew markes, that remaine in the skinne after some accidents: the decoction of the herbe, wherein some Hony of Roses is put, is very effectuall to helpe the inveterate tumours and swellings of the Almonds and throate, which doe hardly come to ripenesse, for it digesteth, clenseth, and consumeth the flegme sticking thereto, and taketh away the tumours by often gargling the mouth therewith: it helpeth also to procure womens courses, and to ease all paines of the matrix or mother, to breake and discusse windes therein and in the bowels: the powder of the roote taken in drinke, driveth forth the wormes in the body, the juice or distilled water of the herbe, is as effectuly, from scurffe and sores, itches, pimples, freckles, morphew, or other deformities thereof, but especially all for greene wounds or old sores, as the *Scabiouses* be, and clenseth the body inwardly; and the head outward- if a little *Vitriol* be dissolved therein.

CHAP. XI.

Plantago. Plantaine.

VNder the name of Plantaine, is not onely comprehended all the sorts of Plantaine properly so called, whereof there are a great many sorts, as I shall shew you in this Chapter, but divers other sorts of herbes much differing from them. which shall be set forth in the next Chapter following, each kinde by it selfe as neare as I can, and because the Plantaines are divided into greater and lesser, or broader

and

nd narrower leafed ones, I thinke it the beſt method to ſeparate them, and ſpeake of each of them and their *ecies* apart, and not confound them together to avoide miſtaking. One of theſe Plantaines are called Roſe Plan-ine, which although I have ſet it forth in my former Booke, yet I thinke it fit here to expreſſe it againe, and ne ſeverall formes and varieties therein.

Plantagines latifoliæ. Broad leafed Plantaines.

1. *Plantago latifolia vulgaris.* Common Waybredde or Plantaine.

THis common Plantaine I here ſet in the front of all the reſt, becauſe I would ranke it with the reſt of the kinde, which is well knowne to all to beare many faire broad almoſt round pointed leaves, with ſeaven bbes or veines in every of them for the moſt part, running all the length of the leafe, of a ſad greene colour on he upper ſide, and more yellowiſh greene underneath; among which riſe up divers ſmall ſlender ſtemmes or alkes, a foote high more or leſſe, not eaſie to breake, naked or bare of leaves unto the toppes, where each ſtalke eareth a ſmall long round blackiſh greene ſpike or ſcaly head, whoſe bloomings or flowers, are ſmall whitiſh hreds with aglets hanging at the ends of them, almoſt like unto the blooming of Corne, after which come rowne ſmall ſeede, encloſed in the ſeverall ſmall ſcales or skins: the roote is made of many white ſtrings, rowing ſomewhat deepe, and taking ſo faſt hold in the ground, that it is not eaſie to pull it up.

2. *Plantago latifolia maxima.* The greateſt Plantane.

This great Plantane is in all things like the former, but that it exceedeth it in greatneſſe and height, for the leaves hat lie on the ground are ſixe inches, that is, halfe a foote long many times and more, and foure inches broad, and he ſtalkes ſuſtaining every leafe, neare an handbreadth long: the naked ſtalkes that beare ſpiked heads like the o-her, are two cubits high, and the head or ſpike a foote long, the roote hereof is blackiſh and ſtringy: Sometimes his kinde is found to have leaves a foote long and halfe a foote broad, ſomewhat torne on the edges, and having ome leaves under the ſpiked heads. *Laciniatis ſolijs.*

3. *Plantago major incana.* Great hoary Plantaine.

The hoary Plantaine is likewiſe like the firſt, but that the leaves are very hoary white, eſpecially in the hotter Countries of *Spaine*, *&c.* much more then in theſe colder climates, and ſomewhat ſmall, it ſeldome beareth ny ſpiked heads in *Spaine* as *Cluſius* ſaith, but when it doth, they are ſmaller then the firſt, and the rootes are blackiſh and ſtingy. *Iohannes Thalius* in *Harcynia ſylva* mentioneth a ſmaller kinde hereof, both in leaves and flowers. *Minor.*

4. *Plantago exotica ſinuoſa.* The ſtrange crumpled Plantaine.

This ſtrange Plantaine upon the firſt yeares ſowing of the ſeede, which was ſent from beyond ſea, riſe up but

1. *Plantago latifolia vulgaris.* Common Waybredde or Plantaine.

2. 3. *Plantago maxima & flos incana* The greateſt Plantaine and the flower of the great hoary Plantaine.

Vu with

4. *Plantago exotica ſinuoſa.*
The ſtrange crumpled Plantaine.

Plantaginis exoticæ ſinuoſæ ſpica.
The ſpiked head of the ſtrange Plantaine.

5. *Plantago latifolia roſea multiformis, foliumque inciſum & Spiralis.*
Broad leafed Roſe Plantaine of much variety, with a jagged leafe, and buſhing ſpiked head.

with onē great and largē leafe, almoſt a foote long, foulded as it were together, and wound about ſpire faſhion into two parts at the further end thereof, which opening it ſelfe, yet remaining ſomewhat hollow, was much crumpled and waved on the edges; the further end ſhewing ſomewhat like unto a Plantaine leafe: but the bottome of the leafe had on each ſide thereof a large peece as it were torne from it, but yet growing to it, which were likewiſe crumpled and waved, and each of them ſhewing the forme of a Plantaine leafe, whoſe taſte alſo was not unlike, ſo that the whole leafe ſeemed, as if divers great large leaves were joyned together to make one: this leafe periſhing the firſt yeare, there roſe up the next Spring divers leaves cloſe together, not formed into one as the former, but as if divers leaves were joyned together, each bearing the Plantaine forme, but ſomewhat rounder a little crumpled and waved as the former was; the ſtalke roſe up in the middle of theſe leaves, above a foote and a halfe high, bearing thicke and ſhort ſpiked flattiſh heads and ſeeds therein, like unto the others; the roote is compoſed of a thicke round head, at the toppe with many long ſtrings or fibres iſſuing thence downewards; thereby taking ſtrong hold in the ground.

5. *Plantago latifolia roſea multiformis.* The broad leafed Plantainē of much variety.

This kind of Roſe Plantaine is of many ſorts, yet all of them have large and ſometimes hoary greene leaves ſpread

ſpread on the ground either whole like the former great Plantane, or a little jagged toward the lower part: among which riſe up ſhort naked ſtalkes, bearing every one at the top, either a broad round head made of many ſmall ſhort greene leaves in the faſhion of a Roſe, or a ſpiked thicke long head made of many ſhorter greene leaves buſhing thicke below and ſmaller upwards, and ſometimes one plant will have both theſe formes at once together, and ſome again out of the middle of the Roſe will have another ſhort ſpike of green leaves riſing up; and others at the bottome of the Roſe or ſpike, will have one or two other ſmall tufts either round or long. One ſort there is likewiſe whoſe long ſpiked heads, is parted into many and ſundry ſeverall ſparſed ſpikes, and therefore called *Spiralis*: other varieties alſo are ſometimes ſeene in ſome of this kinde, as nature liſteth to produce them: the roote is like unto the former.

The Place.

The firſt groweth every where, in fields and in the pathwayes generally: the ſecond about *Mompelier* in *France*: the third in divers places of *Spaine*, where *Cluſius* obſerved it, and in ſome other colder countries alſo: the fourth came from *Caſpar Pilleterius* of *Mompelier* to Dr. *Lobel*, and the ſeede ſowen with Mr. *John Neſmit* a *Scottiſhman*, chiefe Chyrurgion in his time to King *Iames*, where it grew divers yeares: the laſt, although a ſtrange Plantane, yet naturally found in our owne country, and riſing as it is likely from the third ſort, and from thence cheriſhed in gardens.

The Time.

They are all in their beauty about *Iune*, and the ſeede ripeneth ſhortly after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀρνόγλωσσον and ἀρνόγλωσσος, *Arnogloſſum* and *Arnogloſſos a forma ſc. agnina lingua*: others call it πολύνευρος *multinervia*, and ἑπτάνευρος *ſeptinervia*, either of the many, or of the ſeven ribbes or veines that are in every leafe? in Latine *Plantago a planta vocabulo*: the *Arabians* call it *Liſen* and *Loſan alhamel*: the *Italians Plantagine*: the *Spaniards Lhanten* and *Tamchage*: the *French Plantain*: the *Germanes Wegerich*: the *Duth Wechbre*: the *Engliſh* Waybredde, not Waybread, as divers corruptly call it, and Plantane: the firſt is called generally of all Authors *Plantago major*, or *latifolia*, or *vulgaris*. *Brunfelſius* and *Tragus* call it *Plantago rubra* becauſe the ſeede thereof is redder than of others: the ſecond *Bauhinus* calleth *Plantago maximatota glabra*: the third *Cluſius* calleth *Plantago major incana*, and *Plantago Salmaticenſis*, judging it to be *Cynogloſſum* of *Dioſcorides*, which he ſaith beareth neither ſtalke nor flower, as *Cluſius* ſaith this doth very ſeldome in *Spaine*, but I doe not hold that a ſufficient reaſon, to judge it to be *Cynogloſſum*. *Fuſchius*, *Dodonæus*, *Geſner*, and others, call it *Plantago media*, and *Lobel Plantago major incana*, yet *Turner* and *Tabermontanus* call it *Plantago minor*; the fourth *Lobel* onely expreſſed the firſt leaves in his *Appendix* to the *Adverſaria*, by the title of *Plantago umbilicata latifola*, and *convoluta unifolia*; I have added the Spikes, and call it *Plantago exotica ſinuoſa*, as beſt agreeing thereto in my opinion: the laſt *Cluſius* had the figure thereof from *Iames Garret* an Apothecarie, ſometimes in *Lyme-ſtreete London*, which he cauſed to be taken from the living plant, growing in his garden neare *London Wall* by *Aldgate*, and thereupon called it *Plantago peregrina latifolia Garreti*, and *Plantago latifolia exotica*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Plantago latifolia incana ſpicis variis*; and that other with many ſpikes *Lobel* calleth *Plantago pannicula ſparſa*, and may alſo be called *Plantago ſpiralis*.

Plantagines anguſtifoliæ. Narrow leafed Plantaines.

1. *Plantago Quinquenervia major.* The greater Ribbeworte Plantane.

THis greater Ribbewort Plantane bath divers narrow, long and hairy darke greene leaves lying on the ground, with five veines or ribbes for the moſt part in every one of them, and pointed at the ends; among which riſe up many naked and ſtriped ſtalkes, ſomewhat hairy, at the toppes whereof grow ſuch like long and ſpiked darke greene heads, as in the firſt common Plantaine, and flowring in the ſame manner, but greater and ſhorter, wherein lie ſuch ſeede as in the former but greater and of a darker colour; the rootes are long, fibrous or ſtringie like the former. This ſometimes is found varying in the heads, for ſome will have two heads upon a ſtalke, or one head parted into two parts, or with two or more ſpiked heads, growing at the bottome of the head.

2. *Plantago anguſtifolia Roſea & multiformis.* Variable Roſe Ribbewort.

This Roſe Plantane hath ſuch like leaves as the former hath, that it is not, or very hard to be knowne from it, before the ſtalkes with heads beginne to appeare, which when they are full ripe, ſhew themſelves in a variable manner; ſome having large or long narrow leaves ſet together, ſomewhat ſparſedly, imitating a looſe or diſperſed Roſe; others having ſhorter greene leaves and more compact and cloſed, making a more comely forme of a Roſe, ſometimes fully laid open, and ſometimes more cloſe, and as it were halfe cloſed, and ſometimes out of the middle of the Roſe will ariſe, two or three or more ſhort ſtalkes, bearing each a ſmall greene Roſe, and therefore called *Prolifera*, made of many ſmall leaves ſet together in the ſame manner, and ſometimes many ſhort ſpikes ſet cloſe together in one head, or ſeparate each by it ſelfe: this kinde beareth no ſeede that ever was obſerved, but is encreaſed by ſlipping or parting the roote, and ſetting it againe. *Prolifera.*

3. *Plantago anguſtifolia minor.* The leſſer Ribwort Plantane.

The ſmaller Ribbewort Plantane, is in every part thereof like the firſt ſort, but that it groweth ſmaller and lower, and this onely maketh it to differ from it.

4. *Plantago anguſtifolia ſerrata.* *Spaniſh* Ribbewort with dented leaves.

This *Spaniſh* Ribbewort is like the leſſer ſort, but ſmaller, narrower and harder in handling, being dented about the edges, and ſo ſharpe with all, that they might ſeeme to be prickles, which hath cauſed ſome to call it *peregrina ſpinoſa*: the ſpiked heads ſtand upon ſlender ſtalkes, about halfe a foote high, being ſomewhat open or diſperſed.

5. *Plantago anguſtifolia fruticans.* Shrubbe Plantane.

The ſhrubbe Plantaine is in all things, like the ſmaller Ribbeworte, but that the leaves are whiter, and the ſtalkes high and wooddy, with ſmall leaves on them, and the heads are in faſhion like them, but ſhorter and ſofter, bearing whitiſh bloomings and darke ſeede.

1. 4. *Plantago angustifolia sive quinque nervia major & serrata.*
The greater Ribbewort Plantane with plaine and dented leaves.

2. *Plantago angustifolia rosea & variabilis.*
Variable and Rose Ribbewort.

3. *Plantago angustifolia minor.*
The lesser Ribbewort Plantane.

6. *Plantago Apula bulbosa.* 8. *Trinervia folio angustissimo.*
Bulbed Ribbewort of Naples. The smallest Ribbewort.

6. Plantago Apula bulbosa. Bulbed Ribbewort of *Naples.*

This Bulbed Ribbewort hath a long small and round head, for the upper part of his roote, like unto a small Bulbe or Onion, of the bigneſſe of an Haſſell Nut or bigger, from whence ſhoote downe into the ground, many thicke and blacke long fibres: from this head or bulbe ſpring forth, many long and narrow leaves like the firſt Ribwort, lying upon the ground, but that each of them are more hairy and dented, or cut on the edges into gaſhes, ſeparate a good diſtance one from the other, ſomewhat like unto Bucks horne Plantane, from among which riſe riſe up ſlender hairy round ſtalkes, about a foote high, bearing ſuch like ſpiked heads, as the firſt doth, with pale yellow bloomings, and ſmall blackiſh ſeede after them.

7. Plantago montana trinervia. Small mountaine Ribbewort Plantane.

This ſmall mountaine Ribbewort, hath divers very ſmall and long hoary white leaves, having each of them, but three ribbes or veines a peece running through them, whereof it tooke the name: the ſtalkes that riſe among them are ſmall, and Ruſh like, not much above a foot high, whereon ſtand ſmall thicke and ſhort heads, with ſmall flowers on them, made of foure ſmall ſtiffe leaves, and ſmall white threds hanging out of them, like the other ſorts of Plantane, after which come ſuch ſeede as is in the reſt: the roote hath a ſmall long necke, hairy above, and ſet with pale long fibres underneath.

8. Plantago trinervia folio anguſtiſſimo. The ſmalleſt Ribbewort.

This leaſt Ribbewort hath ſuch like leaves as the laſt lying upon the ground, but they are neither ſo white nor ſo long, very narrow and ſome longer, or ſhorter than others, all of them ſmooth and without any haires upon, or but a very little ſhew; the ſmooth ſtalkes are many that riſe up amongſt them, being of divers ſiſes, for ſome riſe not above foure inches, others halfe a foote, or a foote, and ſome a foote and a halfe high, whereon grow ſmall and ſomewhat long ſpiked heads, the rootes are many ſmall white fibres.

9. Plantago anguſtifolia paniculis lagopi. Hares foote Plantaine.

This Plantane hath many long ribbed rough hairy leaves, very like unto the firſt Ribbewort, but ending in a ſmaller and ſharper point, it ſendeth forth a number of ſmall round browniſh ſtalkes of divers ſiſes or heights, ſome being not above two or three inches high, and others halfe a hand breadth, or an hand breadth high at the moſt; whereon ſtand ſmall long reddiſh heads, like unto the heads of *Lagopus* or Hares foote, ſome being longer, and others ſmaller and ſhorter, but all ſoft with ſmall reddiſh flowers at them, and ſmall threds hanging from them, as in the other ſorts, and ſmall ſeede following: the roote is ſomewhat long with many reddiſh fibres growing there from. This ſometimes is found ſo ſmall, that it ſcarſe exceedeth three fingers in height, being more hairy, and having ſmaller and rounder heads.

The Place.

The firſt without dents on the edges, and the third grow with us in divers Meddowes and fieldes, and by pathwayes: in gardens alſo it is found as a weede: the ſecond is found wilde in divers places of this Kingdome, and brought and cheriſhed in gardens for the rarietie: the fourth and fift were brought us from *Spaine* by *Guillaume Boel* often remembred both in this and my former Booke where he found them: the ſixth and ſeventh grow in the Kingdome of *Naples*, *Fabius Columna* having found them there and ſet them forth: the eight *Bauhinus* ſaith, groweth with them about *Baſſill*, by the way ſide and among rubbiſh: the laſt in the fields about *Neraueſium.*

The Time.

Theſe all flower and ſeede at the time, that the former doe, that is, in *May*, *Iune*, and *Iuly.*

The Names.

This is called in Greeke πεντάνευρος *Pentaneuros*, that is, *Quinquenervia*; in Latine *Plantago anguſtifolia*, and *Plantago media & minor* of ſome, and *Lanceolata* and *Lanceola*, in *Italian Lancivola*, in *French Lanceola*, in high *Dutch Spitzer Wegerich*, in low *Dutch Honts ribbe*, in *Engliſh* Ribbewort, and Ribbewort Plantane. The firſt is generally called either *Plantago anguſtifolia major*, or *Plantago Quinquenervia major* of many, of *Fuſchius*, *Dodonæus*, *Geſner* and others *Plantago minor*; of *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunenſis Plantago longa*: the ſecond hath many titles to expreſſe it, according to the formes of the ſpikes, as *Plantago toroſa prolifera*, *roſea*, *&c.* the third is remembred by *Thalius* in *Hercynia ſylva*: the forth and fift *Cluſius* maketh mention of in his *Cura poſteriores*, but the ſame *Guillaume Boel*, brought the dried plants and ſhewed them to me and others, before hee ſhewed them to him; and I had the ſeedes of them, as of many other things, which hee gathered moſt part upon my charge, whereof many ſprang and ſeeded, and in their places are remembred: others ſprang but ſeeded not, and ſo we have loſt the kindes, which wee have not of many things gotten againe: the ſixt *Fabius Columna* called *Plantago Apula laciniata bulboſa*, and *Bauhinus Plantago piloſa bulboſa*; the ſeventh *Columna* alſo calleth *Plantago altera minima trinervia montana incana*, and *Bauhinus Plantago trinervia montana*: the eight *Bauhinus* calleth *Plantago trinervia folio anguſtiſſimo*: the laſt he alſo calleth *Plantago anguſtifolia paniculis Lagopi.*

The Vertues.

All theſe ſorts of Plantane both the greater and the leſſer, both the broader and the narrower leafed, are of one propertie, that is, cold and drie in the ſecond degree. I thought good to ſpeake of their vertues in the end of all their deſcriptions, to avoid prolixitie and tautologie in repeating the ſame properties divers times. All the Plantanes, (but ſome hold the Ribbewort to be the ſtronger and more effectuall) have theſe properties hereafter enſuing. The juice of Plantane depurate or clarified, and drunke for divers dayes together, either of it ſelfe, or in other drinke, prevaileth wonderfully againſt all torments and excoriations in the guts or bowells, helpeth the diſtillations of rheume from the head, and ſtayeth all manner of fluxes in man or woman, even the feminine courſes alſo, when they come downe too abundantly: it is good to ſtay the ſpitting of bloud, and all other bleedings at the mouth, by having a veine broken in the ſtomacke, and that maketh bloudy or foule water by any ulcer in the veines or bladder, as alſo to ſtay the too free bleeding of wounds; it is held alſo an eſpeciall remedy, for thoſe that are troubled with the Ptiſicke or Conſumption of the lungs, or have ulcers in their lungs or have coughs that come of heate: the decoction or powder of the rootes or ſeede, is much more binding, for all the purpoſes aforeſaid than the herbe is. *Dioſcorides* ſaith, that if three rootes be boiled in wine and taken, it helpeth the *tertian* ague, and foure rootes the *quartane*; but I hold the number to be fabulous, yet the decoction of divers of them, may be effectuall; but *Tragus* holdeth that the diſtilled water thereof drunke before the fit is more proper

the ſeede made into powder, and mixed with the yolke of an egge, and ſome wheate flower made into a cake and baked, either in an oven, or betweene a couple of tyles heated for the purpoſe, this cake prepared every day freſh and eaten warme, for ſome few dayes together, doth mightily ſtay any fluxe of the ſtomacke, when the meate paſſeth away indigeſted, and ſtayeth likewiſe the vomitings of the ſtomacke: the herbe, but eſpecially the ſeede which is of more ſubtile parts, is likewiſe held to be profitable againſt the dropſie, the falling ſickneſſe, yellow jaundiſe, and the oppilations or ſtoppings of the liver or reines: the rootes of Plantane and Pellitory of *Spaine*, beaten to powder and put into hollow teeth, taketh away the paines in them: the clarified juice, or the diſtilled water but eſpecially that of Ribbewort, dropped into the eyes cooleth the inflammations in them, and certainely cureth the pinne and webbe in the eye, and dropped into the eares, eaſeth the paines therein, and helpeth and reſtoreth the hearing: the ſame alſo is very profitably applied, with juice of Houſleeke againſt all inflammations and eruptions in the skinne, and againſt burnings or ſcaldings by fire or water; the juice or the decoction made either of it ſelfe, or with other things conducing thereunto, is a lotion of much uſe and good effect for old or hollow ulcers that are hard to be cured, for cancres and ſores in the mouth, or privie parts of man or woman, and helpeth alſo the paines of the hemorrhoides or piles, and the fundament: the juice mixed with oyle of Roſes and the temples and forehead annointed therewith, eaſeth the paines of the head proceeding from heate, and helpeth franticke and lunaticke perſons very much, as alſo the bitings of Serpents, or a madde Dogge: the ſame alſo is profitably applied to all hot gouts in the feete or hands, eſpecially in the beginning, to coole the heate, and repreſſe the humours; it is alſo good to be applied where any bone is out of joint, to hinder inflammations, ſwellings, and paines, that preſently riſe thereupon: the powder of the dried leaves taken in drinke, killeth the wormes of the belly, and the ſaid dried leaves boiled in wine, killeth the wormes that breede in old and foule ulcers: One part of Plantane water, and two parts of the brine of powdred beefe boyled together and clarified, is a moſt ſure remedy to heale all ſpreadnig ſcabbes and itch in the head or body, all manner of tetters, ringwormes, the ſhingles, and all other running and fretting ſores: Briefely, all the Plantanes are ſingular good wound herbes, to heale freſh or old wounds and ſores, either inward or outward. *Eraſmus* in his *Colloquia*; reporteth a prettie ſtory of the Toade, who being ſtung or bitten by a Spider, ſought out Plantane, and by the eating thereof was freed from that danger.

CHAP. XII.

Holoſteum ſive Plantago marina. Sea Plantane.

HEre remaine ſome other ſorts of herbes referred to the Plantanes, which ſhall follow in their order; and firſt of thoſe are called *Holoſtea*, which for want of a fitter name we call Sea Plantane.

1. *Plantago marina vulgaris.* Ordinary Sea Plantane.

This ſea Plantane hath many narrow long and thicke greene leaves having here and there a dent or two on the one edge pointed at the end, among which riſe up ſundry bare ſtalkes, with a ſmall ſpiked head thereon ſmaller than Plantane, elſe alike both in blooming and ſeede: the roote is ſomewhat white thicke and long with long fibres thereat abiding many yeares.

1. *Plantago marina vulgaris.* Ordinary Sea Plantane.

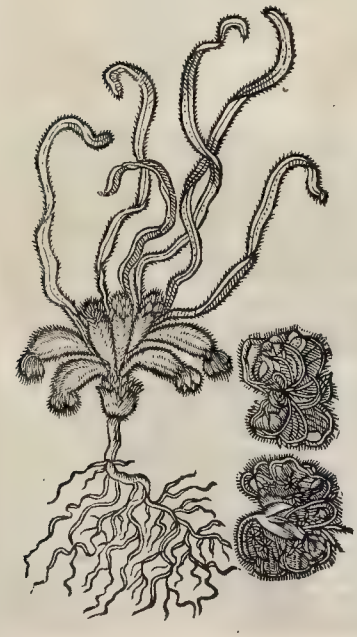
2. *Holoſteum Salmanticum.* *Spaniſh* Sea Plantane.

2. *Holoſ*

3. *Holosteum angustifolium majus, sive Serpentaria major.*
The greater Sea Plantane with grassie leaves.

4. *Holosteum angustifolium minus sive Serpentina minor.*
The lesser Sea Plantane with grassie leaves.

5. *Holosteum Creticum sive Leontopodium Creticum.*
Candy Sea Plantane.



Leontopodium idem diverse expressum.
The same plant diversly expressed.

2. *Holosteum Salmanticum.* *Spanish* Sea Plantaine.

This *Spanish* Sea Plantaine also differeth not much from the former greater kinde, having many narrow hoary leaves lying on the ground, but shorter and broader then they, among which rise up divers naked short stalkes, little more then an handbreadth high, furnished from the middle almost to the toppes with many whitish greene flowers, standing more sparsedly in the spiked heads then the former, which afterwards yeeld smal seeds in husks, like unto Plantaine seede: the roote is somewhat long and hard with divers fibres at it. There is another sort here of much lesser then the former, the leaves greener and narrower, and the heads of flowers smaller.

Aliud minus.

6. *Myosuros Cauda Muris.* Mousetaile.

3. *Holosteum angustifolium majus sive Serpentaria major.*

The greater Sea Plantaine with grassie leaves.

This greater Sea Plantaine, hath a number of small long leaves, almost like grasse but that they are stiffe and hard sometime lying upon the ground, and sometime from a stemme under them raised a little higher; of a grayish or hoary green colour, and having on some of them, some small gashes on the edges, among which rise up naked stalkes about halfe a foote high, with small spiked heads, like unto Plantaine heads, set on the toppes of them, wherein is conteined such like seede also: the roote is somewhat thicke long and wooddy, with some fibres growing thereat.

4. *Holosteum angustifolium minus.*

The lesser Sea Plantaine with grassie leaves.

This lesser *Holosteum* is very like the former, but that it is smaller and scarse having any dent on the edges, and groweth much lower, not exceeding three or foure inches in heighth, having such like heads but smaller.

5. *Holosteum Creticam sive Leontopodium Creticum.*

Candy Sea Plantaine.

This *Candian* plant (which hath beene diversly named dy divers) hath from a reddish roote, somewhat great and as it were scaly at the head, growing smaller downewards, and spread into many long fibres, many long and narrow soft woolly leaves an handbreadth long, with three ribbes in each of them, among which rise up divers small and short footestalkes, about two or three inches long and covered with a soft reddish woollinesse, on every one whereof standeth a short thicke reddish woolly head, like unto a Plantaine head, having divers whitish flowers upon them, with blackish spots within them, seeming so many holes in them; which after they are past, have small browniish seede enclosed in their huskes, very like unto Plantaine seed, or the seede of *Psyllium* or Fleawort, which heads when they are full ripe, doe bend downewards to the ground, and are so drawne or bended together, that they resemble herein a Lions foote clasped together, whereof some gave it the name of *Leontopodium*.

6. *Holosteum Loniceri Cauda muris vocatum.* Mousetaile.

I might well have placed this herbe among the grasses, being undoubtedly of that tribe, but that divers authors doe joyne it with these *Holostea's* becaus it is in taste and property like them, take it therefore in this place. It shooteth forth divers small grassie leaves, very short, rough and hard, among which spring divers small slender stalkes, with small long blackish greene spiked heads, like unto a small Plantaine head but smaller, having white flowers on them, which quickly fade and fall away, after which there is found very small blackish seede in the long heads, which then in some are a little crooked, and in others straight resembling a Mousetaile, whereof came the name: the roote is small and threddy.

The Place.

The first groweth in divers places upon our owne coasts, and others also. The second of both sorts groweth as *Clusius* saith in many places of *Spaine*, in *Valentia* and *Salamanca*. &c. The third and fourth by the Sea side, in *Italy* as *Matthiolus* saith, in *Goritiensi agro*, and in the mountaines of *Gualdo* as *Durantes* saith, *Camerarius* saith by a lake of salt water neare *Islebia*, which is in *Germany*, I have it confidently affirmed to me that both the lesser and greater sorts grow neare the sea side in the West parts of the land, namely in all the tracts of the Marshes, neere *Aust ferry* in *Glocestershire*. The fifth in *Candy*, from whence it hath beene often sent to divers friends. The last groweth in many fertile pastures and medowes, as also on dry banckes, and by the path sides in many places of our owne land.

The Time.

They doe flower in the moneths of *Inne* and *Iuly*, and their seede ripeneth quickly after; the last which is the earlyest of them all, flowreth often in *Aprill* and almost gone in *May*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὁλόσιον and ὁλόσσιον *Holostium* and *Holosteum*, for it is written both wayes by many, *quasi tota ossea*, which is *per antiphrasim*, for as *Pliny* saith, *ex adverso sit a Græcis appellata, sicut fel dulce, quod sine duriti est herba nihil enim durum offrumve habet*. There hath beene much controversie among the learned writers and Herbarists about this herbe, divers diversly thinking of it, some holding one herbe to be it which another disprooveth, almost every writer framing one to himselfe, as *Lonicerus* the *Cauda Muris*, *Matthiolus* the *Gramen Iunceum*, when as before he tooke *Serpentina* to be it, and some as he saith tooke the *Pilosella minor* to be *Holosteum*, whom he contradicteth: *Lobel* the *Filix petræa Tragi*. *Ruellius Lencanthemum*. *Clusius* calleth that *Holostium Salamanticum majus*, which *Dodonæus* calleth *Plantago angustifolia albida*; and that *minus* which as he saith (and *Lobel* and *Pena* say the same) they of *Mompelier* called *Holosteum parvum*. *Bauhinus* includeth not onely the *Serpentinas*, or *Serpentarias* of *Matthiolus* and others, and the *Holosteum Salamanticum majus* and *minus* of *Clusius*, under the name of *Holosteum*, but the *Leontopodium Creticum* of both sorts of *Clusius*, which as he saith he set forth in his *Phitopinax* above twenty yeares, before *Clusius* set forth his *historia rariorum plantarum*. The

first

ſt was firſt mentioned by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, and *Gerard* from him. The ſecond of both ſorts is called by *Cluſium Holoſtium Salmanticum majus & minus*, becauſe the learned of *Salamanca* in Spaine, called it *Holoſtium* as he ſaith, whom *Camerarius*, *Lobelius*, and *Lugdunenſis* doe follow. *Camerarius* in his *Matthiolus* calleth *Holoſteum quorundam*, and *Dodonæus* as I ſaid before *Plantago anguſtifolia albida*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Holoſteum burſutum albicans majus*, as he calleth the leſſer *Salamanticum* of *Cluſius*, *burſutum albicans minus*. The third *Matthiolus* called *Coronopus ſylveſtris*, and ſaith they of *Goritia* called it *Serpentina*; which ſince hath beene continued by *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and others, *Camerarius in horto* calleth it *Plantago maxima*: *Dodonæus* calleth it alſo *Plantago anguſtifolia*. The fourth is mentioned alſo by *Lobel* by the name of *Serpentina omnium minima*, and is his *Coronopi & Sedimontani media planta Maſſilienſium* alſo, for ſo he ſaith, they are both one and the ſame, and is in my judgement the *Holoſteum quorundam* of *Lugdunenſis*, although *Bauhinus* maketh theſe two ſorts to be foure ſeverall plants, with foure diſtinct titles. The fifth *Bauhinus* as I ſaid before, ſaith he ſet forth before *Cluſius* in his *Phytopinax*, and after in his *Prodromus*, under the title of *Holoſtium, ſive Leontopodium Creticum*, and includeth both the deſcriptions and figures of both the ſorts of *Leontopodium Creticum* of *Cluſius* in one, wherein I thinke he hath done rightly, whom I have followed, for although *Cluſius* hath ſet forth divers figures, as they were ſent him from divers places and perſons, yet it ſeemeth very probable, both by his owne relation, and *Honorius Bellus* his deſcription thereof, which is extant in the firſt Epiſtle of the ſaid *Bellus* to *Cluſius*, that they are both but one plant, and not two different ſorts; but as he and *Bauhinus* ſay, was ſent by *Cortuſus* to them both, by the name of *Catanance prima* of *Dioſcorides*, which *Honorius Bellus* diſprooveth in the ſaid Epiſtle, *Bauhinus* ſaith alſo he received it from *Ferrantes Emperatus* of *Naples*, by the name of *Holoſtium minus*, and from *Alpinus* by the name of *Gotne album catharticum*, and is the *Habbures* of *Camerarius*, and the *Plantæ plantagini ſimilis* of *Lugdunenſis* in his Appendix. The laſt as I ſaid before, divers doe referre to theſe kindes of *Holoſtea*, as after *Lonicerus*, *Camerarius*, *Thalius*, and *Lugdunenſis*. *Bauhinus* himſelfe calling it *Holoſteo aſſyris Cauda muris*, and almoſt all others *Myoſcuros* or *Cauda muris*, onely *Tragus* calleth it *Coronopus ſylveſtris*. We may call all theſe herbes except the laſt, Sea Plantaines, although they grow in ſome places farre from the Sea, as well as neere it in others, for the reſemblance they have in their narrow ribbed leaves, and ſpiked heads, unto the ſmaller Plantaines or Ribbe worts, but eſpecially for their properties which being cooling and binding like unto them, are no doubt of the ſame faculty: the *Leontopodium* may be called Lions foote, or Lions claw, according to the Latine, although it juſtly be referred to theſe kinds of Plantaines. The laſt is called in *Engliſh* Mouſetaile generally, and of ſome Blood ſtrange, but I thinke corruptly from blood ſtaying, for in that faculty it is *prædominant*, all other Dialects follow the Latine name thereof.

The Vertues.

What hath beene formerly ſaid of the other Plantaines, may in ſome ſort be juſtly referred to theſe, for in their qualities of cold and dryneſſe, they are I ſaid little differing, wherein the Plantaines are excellent; and therefore it ſhall not neede to repeate the ſame things here againe, that formerly have beene there ſpoken. Onely for the third kind here mentioned, *Matthiolus* ſaith, that they of *Goritia*, who call it *Serpentina*, have uſed it to eſpeciall good purpoſe, as he himſelfe ſaith alſo, he hath found by good experience, againſt the bitings or ſtingings of Serpents eſpecially, and of the other venemous beaſts, as alſo to helpe thoſe that are troubled with the dropſie, eſpecially that which hath poſſeſſed the whole body, the Mouſetayle is cooling and drying like the Plantaine, and the Country people in ſome places of this land, apply it not only to thoſe that bleede at the noſe, by bruiſing the leaves and putting it up therein, but alſo to ſtay the much bleeding of wounds, and to heale them up.

CHAP. XIII.

Coronopus ſive Cornu Cervinum. Buckshorne Plantaine.

THere are ſome other ſorts of this herbe better knowne in theſe dayes, then they have beene formerly, which though growing in different climates, we will draw into one Chapter, and expreſſe them together.

1. *Coronopus vulgaris ſive Cornu Cervinum.* Common Buckshorne Plantaine.

This being ſowen of ſeede riſeth up at the firſt, with ſmall, long, narrow, hairy, darke greene leaves like graſſe, without any diviſion or gaſh in them, but thoſe that follow are gaſhed in on both ſides of the leaves, into three or foure gaſhes and pointed at the ends, reſembling the knagges of a Buckshorne, whereof it tooke the name, and being well growne lye round about the roote upon the ground, in order one by another, thereby reſembling the forme of a ſtarre, and therefore called *Herba Stella*; from among which riſe up divers hairy ſtalkes, about an handbreadth high, bearing every one a ſmall long ſpiky head, very like unto thoſe of the common Plantaine, having ſuch like bloomings and ſeede after them: the roote is ſingle long and ſmall, with divers fibres annexed thereunto, the taſte hereof is altogether drying like Plantaine.

2. *Coronopus Prochytæ Inſulæ*: Prickly Bucks-horne.

This differeth little from the former, but that it hath his leaves ſomewhat larger, broader, and thicker, more hairy or rough alſo, and the dents or diviſions of the leaves more ſharpe and prickly; the ſtalkes and heads are ſomewhat more rough and hairy, and differeth not in the reſt.

3. *Coronopus tenuifolium maritimus.* Small Sea Bucks-horne of *Naples*.

This ſmall Sea Bucks-horne (for I might well have made our owne Sea Plantaine, to be the greater kinde hereof, in that it hath more eminent dents on the edges of the leaves, then the other *Serpentina* of *Matthiolus*, which I might impute rather to the climate then to a differing kinde, but take it in which ſenſe you pleaſe, for neither you nor I can erre much, if we take it in either) hath many leaves lying on the ground, foure inches long, and ſo narrow that the Sea Southernewood leaves exceed them not, having on each ſide the leafe, three very long cuts or gaſhes turned inwards, all of them ſmooth and of a freſh greene colour, and not rough or hairy at all as the former, among which come up ſuch like heads, upon ſmall ſtalkes, as are in the firſt, but ſmaller,

1. *Coronopus vulgaris sive cornu cervinum.*
Bucks-horne Plantaine.

Coronopus Ruellij.

5. *Coronopus Ruellij recta vel repens.*
Vpright or creeping Bucks-horne or Wart Cresses.

smaller, as the roote is also: the taste hereof is no lesse astringent then the former.

4. *Coronopus maritimus minimus hirsutus.*
The small hairy Sea Bucks horne.

This other little kinde, is somewhat like the last, but that the leaves being very small, are not so finely or smally gashed on the edges, but stand rather like a little *Scabious*, and all hairy over: the stalkes likewise are hairy, and not much above an inch high, bearing small hairy spiked heads like the rest, but smaller, whereon appeare white flowers quickly fading.

5. *Coronopus recta vel repens Ruellij.*
Vpright and creeping Bucks-horne or Wart Cresses.

Ruellius hath referred this small plant to the ordinary *Coronopus* or Bucks-horne, for some resemblance it hath thereto, although in quality much differing, which notwithstanding divers writers have since *Ruellius* reckoned still with the *Coronopos* or Bucks-hornes, and therefore let it also here passe in the same manner. It is a small low herbe, yet in some places standing more upright, but most usually creeping with many long branches, and spreading a great way upon the ground round about: the creeping kind never rising much above foure fingers high the other more, with divers very small long and divided or cut leaves thereon, all along on both sides of them, somewhat resembling the divisions of the former or the Garden Cresse: the flowers are small and white, comming forth at the joynts with the leaves, many set upon a small long foote-stalke, one above another; after which come small rough or sharpe round huskes somewhat resembling rough warts, which divide themselves into two parts, and containe in each of them a small browniſh seede: the roote is small white and long, with many fibres thereat growing downe deepe into the ground, the taste whereof is somewhat hot like Cresses, but much milder, and is of many used to be eaten as a Sallet herbe, both boyled and greene with vinegar, as *Ruellius* himselfe saith.

The Place.

The first usually groweth in drie sandy grounds, as in *Tuttle fields* by *Westminster*, and divers other places of the land: it was wont to be planted and nourished up in gardens in *Italy*, *France*, and other places, where the people more delight in greene and sallet herbes than we in this countrie doe, because it was in frequent use to be eaten by them: the second as *Columna* saith, groweth on the rockes, in the Iland *Prochyta*: the third hee saith likewise groweth in many untilled grounds in the Kingdome of *Naples* neare the sea side, and so doth the fourth, neare the sea side, but particularly in what countrie is not expressed: the last groweth every where almost round about *London*, in any moist ground, or the foote of bankes, where there is any low trench or rill, that is not continually filled with water.

The Time.

They all flower and seede in *May*, *Iune*, and *Iuly*, and their greene leaves abide fresh in a manner all the Winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κορώνοπους *Coronopus*, *a corvino pede quem effigiant folia*, saith *Pena*, that is Crowfoote, whereunto the leaves are like, which name the Latines doe hold, as also *Cornu cervi*, or *cervinum*, and *Herba Stella*, both of them, from the posture of their leaves. Some also call it, *Harenaria* and *Sanguinaria* or *Sanguinalis*, the one from the place of his growing, the other from the effects or properties. There hath beene much doubt formerly, what herbe should be the true *Coronopus* of *Dioscorides*, for the name signifying a Crowes foote, deceived many, and led them into that errour, to thinke that the herbe called *Pes corvinus*, and *Pes gallinaceus* should be it; among whom are not onely the Comentators upon *Avicen*, but *Brunfelsius* also of late dayes, who carried away rather with the currant of the time, and the signification of the name, than with the opinion of others that contradicted it, and without the due examination of the herbe it selfe held this opinion, whom *Matthiolus* justly reprehendeth therefore, shewing that it was a species of *Ranunculus*, that was generally called *Pes corvinus*, and *Pes gallinaceus*, which is an exulcerating herbe, and not this *Coronopus* which *Dioscor. des* maketh a sallet herbe familiarly eaten, and alloweth of *Monardus Ferrariensis* his judgement, that set downe this *Herba stelle*, or *Cornu cervinum*, to be the true *Coronopus* of *Dioscorides*. *Matthiolus* contesteth also against *Lonicerus* that tooke a kinde of grasse, called *gramen Mannæ esculentum*, and *Pentadactylon*, which hee saith was called by his countrimen *Capriola*, and *Sanguinella* in *Matthiolus* countrie, to be the *Coronopus* of *Dioscorides*; which grasse as he saith, although it hath five small spikes growing at the toppes of the stalkes, which being opened resemble in some manner, the foote of a Crow or other bird (as thereupon tooke the name *Pentadactylon*, of five fingers of a spread hand) yet this hath no divided leaves, neither is a sallet herbe for men to eate, but onely being a grasse serveth as hay for beastes: there is also another controversie among divers, what herbe *Theophrastus* should meane by his *Coronopus* (which *Gaza* translateth *Solidago*, and) which hee placeth among the prickly plants, whom *Pliny* also herein followeth in his 21. Booke and 16. Chapter; and yet in his 22. Booke making mention thereof, doth not speake of any prickles it hath, following peradventure *Dioscorides* text therein; but *Matthiolus* to excuse *Theophrastus* his prickles in *Coronopus*, supposeth that the jagges or divisions of the leaves of *Cornu Corvinum*, might be taken or mistaken by *Theophrastus* to be thornes (he might as well say hornes) or prickles, although they be not hard nor sharpe: and therefore judgeth the *Coronopus*, both of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus* to be one paint; which thing although with *Matthiolus* I thinke to be true, yet doe I not thinke his reason therefore to be true; but if I may give my judgement thereof, I thinke it more probable that *Theophrastus* might see such a *Coronopus*, as *Fabius Columna* calleth *Insulæ Prochytæ*, which hath sharpe and prickly edges; (as is before said in the description thereof) and therefore placed it *inter aculeatas*; and *Dioscorides* such as we usually have, which grew in milder places, and is a tender herbe, used to be eaten; and hereby as I thinke they may be reconciled together. The first is called *Coronopus sativus*, by *Cordus*, *Gesner*, *Camerarius* and others, and *hortensis* by *Bauhinus*, because it was familiarly sowen in gardens for meate, and *Herba Stella*, as I said before, by *Lobel*, *Dodonæus* and others, and *Cornu cervi*, and *Cornu cervinum*; yet the same herbe is also called *Sylvestris*, being found wild by divers, both the same and other Authors: the second is as I said called *Coronopus Insulæ Prochytæ*, by *Fabius Columna*, and by *Bauhinus Coronopus sylvestris hirsutior*: the third the same *Columna* calleth *Coronopus Neopolitanus tenuifolius minimus*, and *minimus tenuifolius maritimus*: the fourth *Bauhinus* setteth forth under the name expressed in the title: the last is thought by some to be the *Coronopus* of *Dioscorides*; but called by some *Nasturtium verrucarium*: yet is generally called *Coronopus repens Ruellij*: but *Dodonæus* thinketh it fitter to be called *Pseudo coronopus*, or else *Cornu cervi alterum vulgi*; the upright plant is *Matthiolus* his *Ambrosia*, and *Lobels Ambrosia spontanea strigosior*, and *Bauhinus* himselfe putteth it for a second *Ambrosia*, because it is figured upright by *Matthiolus* and *Lobel*. The first is called by the *Italians Herba stella* and *Coronopo*, by the *Spaniards Guiabella*, by the *French Corne de Cerf*, and *pied de cornolle*; by the *Germans Krauwenfuss*, by the *Dutch Hertzharten*, we in *English* call it Bucks horne, Harts horne, and Bucks horne Plantane, and of some Herbe Ivye, and Herbe Eve; *Gerard* calleth it Swines Cresses, but I do rather call it Wart Cresses according to the Latine name that some give from the forme of the huskes of seede.

The Vertues.

Buckshorne Plantane boiled in wine and drunke, is an excellent remedy for the biting of a Viper or Adder (for I hold our *English* Adder to be the true Viper, both by the forme thereof, the teeth it hath with poison in the gummes, being deadly and dangerous upon the biting, and by the breeding, which is of quicke young ones, and not by egges as snakes, &c.) by laying some of the herbe to the wound: the same also being drunke, helpeth those that are troubled with the stone in the reines and kidneyes, not that it breaketh the stone or expelleth it, but by cooling the heate of the parts, and strengthening the backe and reynes: it stayeth likewise all bleedings, and eruptions of blood, whether at the mouth or nose, either by urine or the stoole, and helpeth the laske of the belly and bowells, and the disentery or bloudy fluxe: it helpeth much also those that have weake stomackes, and are much given to casting, not containing their meate; and this the herbe doth well, but the roote more effectually. *Paulus Ægeneta* in his seventh Booke writeth, that it helpeth those that are troubled with the collicke; of which some make a doubt, that it might be an errour of the Writer in mistaking the word, but that he in the same place, presently after that he hath shewed, that the Larke is a remedy for the collicke adioyneth this also, that the rootes also of *Coronopus* doth helpe the cholicke; it hath beene held profitable for agues, to weaken their fits, and to take them away, to hang the rootes with the rest of the herbe about the necke, as nine to men, and seven

seven to women and children; but this, as many other are idle amulets of no worth or value: yet since it hath beene reported unto me for a certaintie, that the leaves of Bucks-horne Plantane laid to their sides that have an ague, will suddenly ease the fit, as if it had beene done by witcherie: the leaves and rootes also beaten with some bay salt, and applied to the wrestes worketh the same effects, which I hold to be more reasonable and proper: the herbe boyled in Ale or Wine, and given morning and evening for some time together, helpeth all sorts of sore eyes, that come by the destillation of hot and sharpe or salt rheumes, falling from the head upon them, by cooling and tempering the heate and sharpenesse, and staying the destiliations. The *Coronopus Ruellij* or creeping Buckshorne being as I said a fallet herbe with many, is also thought by some, good to take away warts by a specificall propertie of the seede.

CHAP. XIV.

Ophris sive Bifolium. Tway-Blade or Herbe Bifoile.

SOme have made two or three sorts of the upland Bifoile, one greater and another lesser, one with two leaves as is usuall, another with three leaves, as if it were a differing species; but herein I thinke they are deceived, for the superfluitie of leaves in this, is no otherwise than in many others, *a lusu naturæ*, which upon transplanting every one may know that will. I shall therefore shew you the description but of one of this kinde, yet mention these other that are but as accidents in nature, and withall shew you a Marsh kinde not remembred by any before.

1. *Bifolium sylvestre vulgare.* Ordinary wood Bifoile or Twayblade.

This small herbe from a roote somewhat sweete, whose head or toppe is somewhat thicke, which some have called a Bulbe (I have therefore given you it in another figure by it selfe) shooting many long fibres downewards, raiseth up a round greene stalke, bare or naked next unto the ground, for an inch two or three to the middle thereof, as the plant is in age and growth, as also from the middle upward unto the flowers, having onely two broad and short ribbed pale greene or hoary leaves, very like unto Plantane leaves but whiter set at the middle of the stalke one on each side, and compassing it at the bottome, sometimes it will get three leaves, which thereupon some reckoned to be a different sort, which is as we call it, but *lusu naturæ* by the abundance of nourishment in the plant, as it hapneth to very many other plants, (as to the *Herba Paris* as I said before, sometimes having five leaves, and somet mes sixe or seven, and sometimes wanting a leafe, when as ordinarily it hath but foure, and so likewise in the ordinary field Trefoile, which as all know usually hath but three leaves upon a

Bifolium sylvestre vulgare seu Ophris.
Ordinary wood Twayblade or Bifoile.

Ophris Bifolia cum radice bulbosa.
Twayblade whose bulbous head is more conspicuous.

stalke,

ſtalke, yet oftentimes divers ſtalkes are found, that beare foure leaves and the like in a number of other plants which were endleſſe as well as needeleſſe to repeate) ſome alſo reckon up two ſpecies or ſorts hereof, a greater and a leſſer (but none of them mention the *Paluſtre* whereof I ſhall ſpeake in the next place) both in that which beareth but two, as alſo in that which beareth three leaves; and *Cluſius* in his *Curæ poſteriores* mentioneth one very ſmall ſort, that the Capuchine Frier *Gregorius de Reggio* found, all which I account to be but the variation of the ſoyle and aire, and therefore I do not here diſtinguiſh them into ſo many ſeverall ſorts as they do: the flowers at the toppe of the ſtalkes are many ſmall long whitiſh greene ſhapeleſſe bodies, as it were, ſomewhat like unto ſome of the *Orchides* or *Satyrions* which paſſe away, having ſmall heads with duſt in them afterwards.

2. *Bifolium paluſtre.* Marſh Bifoile.

The Marſh Bifoile hath ſcarſe beene obſerved by any, or at leaſt hath deceived many that ſuppoſed it not to bē differing from the former, although differing in the ſite, yet the difference is manifeſt, firſt in the ſmallneſſe, being much leſſer, and having ſometimes three leaves alſo: ſecondly in the greeneſſe, the other being more hoary white: thirdly in the ſpike of flowers, which although of the ſame faſhion and colour or very neare, yet leſſe by farre: fourthly, in the rootes which in this doe runne or creepe in the ground: and laſtly, the place which is not the Woods, but Moores, Bogges, and wet Mariſh grounds.

The Place.

The firſt is uſually an inhabitant of Wood-Copſes and the like, as betweene *Highgate* and *Hampſteede*, and in many other places of this land: the other not onely in the low wet grounds betweene *Hatfield* and St. *Albones*, but in divers places of *Romney marſh*.

The Time.

They are in flower uſually untill the later end of *May* at the ſooneſt, and ſo continue untill the middle or end of *Iune*, and then wholy will be withered and gone in *Iuly*.

The Names.

The firſt is generally thought to be the *Ophris* (*quod aliqui ſupercilium reddunt*) of *Pliny*, which he ſaith in his 26. Booke, and 15. Chapter, is an herbe like unto the dented or toothed Pot-herbe with two leaves; but what that dented Pot-herbe is, is not well knowne, and therefore it is but ſuppoſed as I ſaid, that this herbe with two leaves ſhould be it; but becauſe we know no other herbe, that hath but two leaves it carrieth the more probabilitie. *Cordus* and *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ*, have thought it to be *Alyſma* or *Damaſonium*, others to be *Gramen Parnaſſi*: *Brunſelſius* would make it a kinde of *perfoliata*, becauſe the two leaves doe ſo compaſſe the ſtalke at the bottome, as if it were but one leafe, and that the ſtalke went thorough them, and others have thought it to be a kinde of *Helleborine*, becauſe the flowers are ſomewhat like unto it: *Dodonæus* calleth it *Pſeudo orchis, ſive Bifolium*, and *Tragus* maketh it his tenth *Satyrium*, calling it *Bifolium*, by which name it is now generally called and knowne of all Herbariſts, the other hath not beene by any before remembred: the *French* call it *Double Fueille*, the *Germans Zweyblat*, the *Dutch tweeblat*, and we Twayblade, or herbe Bifole.

The Vertues.

It is not much aſtringent in taſte, but rather clammie or glutinous, and ſomewhat ſweete, whereby it may bē judged to be hot and drie, it is much and often uſed by many and to good purpoſe for wounds, both greene and old, and for to conſolidate or knit ruptures. *Pliny* ſaith *Ophris* is good to make the haire of the eye browes blacke, but this hath not beene tried by any in our dayes, to have any ſuch effect that I know.

CHAP. XV.

Monophyllon ſive Unifolium. One blade.

Monophyllon ſive Vnifolium.
One blade.

THis ſmall plant never beareth more than one leafe, but onely when it riſeth up with his ſtalke, which thereon beareth an other, and ſeldome more, which are of a blewiſh greene colour, therein very like unto the leafe of a ſmall Lilly Convally, but ſomewhat broader at the bottome, and pointed with many ribbes or veines therein like Plantane; at the toppe of the ſtalke grow many ſmall white flowers ſtarre faſhion, ſmelling ſomewhat ſweete; after which come ſmall reddiſh berries when they are ripe: the roote is ſmall of the bigneſſe of a Ruſh lying and creeping under the upper cruſt of the earth, ſhooting forth in divers places.

The Place.

It groweth in moiſt ſhadowie and graſſie places of woods, in many places of the Realme.

The Time.

It flowreth about *May*, and the berries be ripē in *Iune*, and then quickly periſheth untill the next yeare, it ſpringeth from the ſame roote againe.

The Names.

It may be called in Greeke μονοφύλλον, after the Latines *Vnifolium*, for it is not mentioned by any ancient Greeke Author, or yet by any ancient Latine, as is thought, unleſſe as *Dalechampius* upon *Dioſcorides* ſuppoſeth, it may be the *Cyclaminus tertia* of *Pliny* in his 25. Booke and 19. Chapter, which hee

saith hath but one leafe, unlesse the place be corrupted, whereof there is some doubt. *Tragus* calleth it *Cotyledo sylvestre*, and *Unifolium*; most of the later Writers call it *Monophyllon* or *Unifolium*, onely *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Lilium convallium*; calling it *Lilium convallium minus*, but he setteth it downe in his *Matthiolus*, that the *Gramen Parnassi* of *Matthiolus*, whom *Lugdunensis* and others doe follow, is this *Unifolium* ill set forth, which if it be so, then *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, and all others, have beene utterly mistaken in *Gramen Parnassi*, who all give the same or thelike figure of *Gramen Parnassi*, that *Matthiolus* doth, and even *Bauhinus* himselfe, calleth that *Gramen Parnassi albo flore*, that hee saith, *Lobel*, *Dodonæus* and others call, *Gramen Parnassi*, how can it then be mistaken when all others and himselfe agreeth to call it *Gramen Parnassi*, and not *Unifolium* as they doe this; and indeed with what reason or judgement can the *Gramen Parnassi* be this *Unifolium*, when this hath never more than one leafe untill it flower, and the *Gramen Parnassi* is never without more leaves than one: the *Germans* call it *Einblat*, and the *French Vne fueille*, as we doe One blade.

The Vertues.

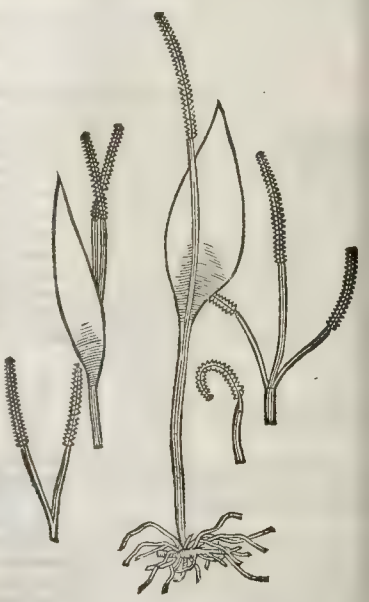
Halfe a dramme or a dramme at the most in powder of the rootes hereof taken in wine and vinegar of each equall parts, and the party presently thereupon laid to sweate, is held to be a soveraigne remedy for those that are infected with the plague, and have a sore upon them, by expelling the poyson and infection, and defending the heart and spirits from danger: it is also accounted a singular good wound herbe, and thereupon used with other herbes in making such compound Balmes, as are necessarie for the curing of wounds, be they fresh and greene, or old and malignant, whereof there hath beene often and sufficient triall made to be very availeably, but especially if the nerves or sinewes be hurt.

CHAP. XVI.

Ophioglossum sive Lingua serpentina. Adders tongue.

THis small herbe also hath but one leafe, which with the stalke, riseth not above a fingers length above the ground, being fat or somewhat thicke, of a fresh greene colour, formed very like unto the head of a broad Javelin or Partizan, or as some doe liken it, to the leafe of the water Plantane but lesse, without any middle ribbe therein, as all or most other herbes have: from the bosome or bottome of which leafe on the inside, riseth up a small slender stalke, about a fingers length, and sometimes the small stalke will have two heads thereon, and sometime three, or else abortive as *Lobel* expresseth one; the upper halfe whereof is somewhat bigger, and as it were dented about with small round dents, of a yellowish greene colour, resembling the tongue of an Adder or Serpent, which never sheweth any other flower, and falleth away with the leafe also quickly after the tongue hath appeared, without bringing any seede, that could be observed: the roote is small and fibrous abiding under ground, and shooting forth the next Spring, not perishing in the Winter, although the leaves doe. Some have made hereof two other sorts, one whose leaves at the lower end is somewhat more forked than the other; and another smaller than it, which I doe account but *lusus naturæ*, and from the soyle or climate.

Ophioglossum. Adders tongue.



The Place.

It groweth in many moist meddowes of the land where the roote lyeth covered with the grasse.

The Time.

It is to be found in *Aprill* and *May*, and quickly perisheth with a little heate.

The Names.

The later Writers have put the Greeke name Ὀφιόγλωσσον *Ophioglossum* hereunto according with the Latine *Lingua serpentis* or *serpentina*, as it is usually called now adayes, for it is not found in any of the ancient Greeke or Latine Writers, except it be the *Lingua* or *Lingulaca* whereof *Pliny* maketh mention in his 24. Booke and 19. Chapter, and in his 15. Booke and 11. Chapter, that groweth about fountaines, but because he maketh no description of the forme, it is doubtfull whether it be it or no; for *Lugdunensis* referreth it to the *Ranunculus gramineus*, whereof I have spoken both here before, and in my former Booke, and *Dalechampius* as he saith, would make *Pliny* his *Lingua* to be a kind of *Conyza palustris ferratifolia*. Some also would make this to bee *Ceratia Plinij*, in his 26. Booke and 8. Chapter, which he saith hath but one leafe and a roote made of nodes or knottes, but so is not this; but as I shall shew you shortly, *Fabius Columna* doth most properly of any other, referre his *Ceratia*, to the *Dentaria Coralloide radice*. Some also would make it *Lunaria minor*, but we have another herbe more properly called by that name, as you shall understand in the next Chapter: *Amatus Lusitanus* calleth it *Unifolium*, which doth well agree hereto; and *Lobel* in his *Adversaria Encaphyllum*; but because the herbe in the Chapter next going before, is so called with most; I thinke it not convenient so to confound two herbes by one name, and I finde none other to follow them herein. *Brunfelsius* maketh it his *Serpentaria secunda*, as thinking it a species of that kinde: *Cordus* calleth it *Lingua Vulneraria*; *Gesner in hort. Lancea*

Christi;

Christi, but most writers now a daies doe call it *Ophioglossum & Lingua serpentis*, or *serpentina*. The *Italians* call it *Ophioglosso. Herba senza costa. Lucciola, Argentino*, and *langue de serpent*. The *French langue de serpent*. The *Germanes Naterzunglin*. The *Dutch* Speercruyt as *Dodonæus* saith. And we in English Adders tongue or Serpents tongue.

The Vertues.

Adders tongue is temperate betweene heat and cold, and dry in the second degree; the juice of the leaves given to drinke, with the distilled water of Horsetaile, is a singular remedy for all manner of wounds in the breast or bowels, or any other parts of the body. It is with no lesse good successe given to those that are much given to casting, or vomiting, and also to those that voide blood at the mouth or nose, or otherwise downewards; the said juice or the dryed leaves made into powder, and given in the distilled water of Oaken buds, is very good for such women as have their usuall courses, or the whites come downe upon them too aboundantly: the said powder of the herbe taken for some time together, doth cure the rupture as *Baptista Sardus* saith. The greene herbe infused or boyled in red wine, or white wine, and those eyes that are much given to water, washed therein or dropped therein, taketh away the watering, and cooleth any inflammation that commeth thereby; with the leaves hereof infused in oyle *Omphacine*, or of unripe Ollives, insolated or set in the Sunne for certaine dayes; or the greene leaves boyled in the said oyle sufficiently, is made an excellent greene oyle, or Balsame, singular good, not onely for all sorts of greene or fresh wounds, but for old and inveterate ulcers also, quickly to cure them, especially if a little fine cleare Turpentine, be dissolved therein; the same also stayeth and represseth all inflammations that rise upon paines, by any hurt or wounds.

CHAP. XVII.

Lunaria minor. Small Moonewort.

MAny Authours have set forth varieties of this small Moonewort, which because they are but from the Luxuriousnesse of the Plant, in a fertile soyle and accidentall also, not to be found constant, which should make a particular *species*. I have wholly refused to set downe many descriptions of one herbe, but sometime degenerating; let one description therefore serve instead of many, with the relation of some casualties as they happen. The small Moonewort riseth up usually but with one darke greene thicke and fat leafe, standing upon a short foote-stalke, not above two fingers breadth high, but when it will flower it may be said that it beareth, a small slender stalke, about foure or five inches high, having but one leafe set in the middle thereof, which is much divided on both sides into many parts, most usually with five or seaven on a side, yet some have beene found with nine divisions on a side, and sometimes with more, yea some have thought that it may have as many leaves or parts of leaves rather, as there are dayes in every Moone, but this is onely opinionative; each of those parts is very small, next the middle ribbe, but broad forwards, and round pointed, resembling therein an halfe Moon, from whence it tooke the name, the uppermost parts or divisions being lesse then the lowest: the stalke riseth above this leafe two or three inches, bearing many branches of small long tongues, every one very like unto the spiky head of the Adders tongue, of a browniſh colour, which whether I should call them the flowers or the seed, I well know not, which after they have continued a while, resolve into a mealy dust, the rote is small and fibrous. This is sometimes found to have divers such like leaves, as are before described, with so many branches or toppes arising from one stalke, each divided from other. And *Clusius* setteth forth another, which he calleth *ramosa*, and came out of *Silesia* to him and others, which had more store of leaves, and each leafe more divided, and each part dented about the egdes, bearing divers stalkes, with branched tops like the other, which leaves, were more fat thicke and sappy, and with a little hairy downe upon them.

Lunaria minor. Small Moonewort.

The Place.

It groweth upon hils and on heathes, yet where there is much grasse, for therein it delighteth to grow.

The Time.

It is to be found onely in *Aprill* and *May*, for in *Iune* when any hot weather commeth, for the most part it is withered and gone.

The Names.

It is not certainely knowne to be remembred by any of the ancient Greeke or Latine Authors, yet some would make it to be *Ceratia Plinij* whereof is spoken before; some to be *Tragium secundum Dioscoridis*, which growing on mountaines, hath the leafe of *Scolopendrium* or Miltwaste, but the roote he saith smelleth strong, which this doth not, and therefore cannot be it, some also doe thinke it to be *Hemionitis altera* and *Selenitis*, because some take the *Hemionitis* to be *Lunaria major*. Some also as *Columna* to be *Epimedium* of *Dioscorides*, but he saith with all, that the roote hath a strong sent, which cannot agree hereunto; Some also have called it *Ophioglossum* for the likenesse of the toppes. *Clusius* saith that those of *Silesia*, where that kinde groweth, that he calleth *ramosa*, doe call it in their language, *Rechter widerthon*; that is as he saith, *Trichomanes legitimum*

legitimum, the true Mayden haire; all late writers doe call it *Lunaria minor, a foliis lunæ crescentis modo falcatis, & botrytis sive ramosa, aut racemosa, a capitibus racemi in modum formatis. Gesner* in *libro de Lunarijs*, calleth it *Lunaria petræa*, and *Taura*, as he saith the Heardsmen and Shepherds doe, because if the Kine feede, where this herbe groweth, they will speedily goe to the Bull. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Ruta Lunaria vel secoraria*. The *Italians* call it *Lunaria del grappolo*. The *French Taure* and *Petite Lunaire*. The *Germanes* Monrauten and Monkraut. The *Dutchmen* Maencruyt. We in *English* Moonewort, but there are so many herbes called by the name of *Lunaria*, that it would make any man wonder how so many should be so called. *Gesner* hath collected them all or the most part, and set them forth together, in a tractate by it selfe, whereunto if any be desirous to understand them, I must referre them to him; for it were too tedious to repeate them all here.

The Vertues.

Moonewort is cold and drying more then Adders tongue, and is therefore held to be more availeable, for all wounds, both inward and outward, the leaves boyled in red wine and drunke, stayeth the aboundance of womens ordinary courses, and the whites also; it stayeth bleeding, also vomitings and fluxes; it helpeth all bruisings and beatings; it helpeth to consolidate all fractures or dislocations; it is good for ruptures; but it is chiefly used of most, with other herbes to make oyles or balsames, to heale fresh or greene wounds, either inward or outward as I said, for which it is excellent good. It hath beene formerly related by impostors and false knaves, and is yet beleeved by many, that it will loosen lockes, fetters, and shooes from those horses feete, that goe in the places where it groweth; and have beene so audatious to contest with those have contradicted them, that they have both knowne and seene it to doe so; but what observation soever such persons doe make, it is all but false suggestions and meere lyes: Some Alhymists also in former times have wonderfull extolled it to condensate or convert Quicksilver into pure silver, but all these tales were but the breath of idle headed persons, which divers to their cost and losse of time and labour have found true, and now are vanished away with them, like the aire or smoake therein.

CHAP. XVIII.

Pyrola. Winter greene.

ALthough there were formerly but one sort of *Pyrola* knowne, yet *Clusius* and some others have found out other sorts thereof, which shall be handled together in this Chapter.

1. *Pyrola nostras vulgaris.* Our ordinary Winter greene.

This ordinary (for so I call it in regard it not onely groweth in our Country, and few or none of the rest, but because it is best knowne and of most use,) Winter greene sendeth forth seaven or eight or nine leaves, from a small browniſh creeping roote, every one standing on a long footestalke, which are almost as broad as long, round pointed, of a sad greene colour, hard in handling, and like unto the leafe of the Peare tree, from whence it tooke the name, but others compare them to be like unto the small leaves of wild Beetes, which is not so proper in my mind, from whence ariseth a slender weake stalke, yet standing upright, bearing at the toppe many small white flowers, smelling as sweete as those of Lilly convally, laid open like a starre, consisting of five round pointed leaves, with many yellowish threds standing in the middle, about a greene head, and a long stile with them, which in time groweth to be the seede vessel, which when it is ripe is formed five square, with a small point at it, wherein is contained as small seede as the dust it selfe.

1. *Pyrola nostras vulgaris.*
Our ordinary Winter greene.

2. *Pyrola minor sive minima.*
The least Winter greene.

This little *Pyrola* hath the roote creeping in the same manner that the former doth, and rising up in divers places; from whence rise up divers stalkes, about two or three inches high, bare for a space, in the middle whereof are set at severall joints two or three leaves a peece, each being smaller, rounder, and thinner then the former, a little snipt about the edges, and at the toppes standeth only one flower a peece, made of five round white leaves, somewhat greater then the first, very like unto the flower of *Parnassus* grasse, having divers yellow threds in the middle, compassing a greene head, which hath a pointell thereat, parted at the toppe into five threds: the head groweth in time to be five square, with such like seede therein as are in the former.

3. *Pyrola tenerior.* Slender Winter greene.

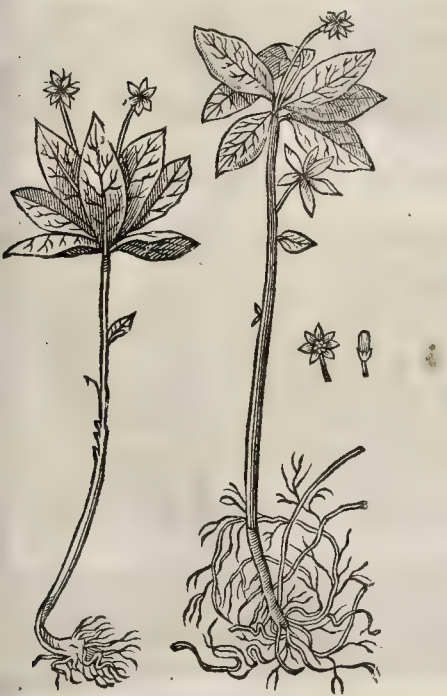
This tender or slender Wintergreene, riseth up from a small roote like Couchgrasse, creeping divers waies under the ground with divers more weake and slender stalkes then the former, from whence grow somewhat longer pointed leaves, and dented about the edges, nothing so hard in handling, else very like the former, the stalkes have divers white flowers, standing at the toppes of them, like unto the former but smaller, as the

five

3. *Pyrola tenerior.*
Slender Wintergreene.

4. *Pyrola Europæa Alsines flore.*
The Winter greene of *Europe* with Chickeweede flowers.

5. *Pyrola Brasiliana Alsines flore major & minor.*
Winter greene of *America* with Chickeweed flowers.



6. *Pyrola fruticans.*
Shrubby Winter greene.

five ſquare heads of ſeede that follow are likewiſe, wherein is ſuch like duſty ſeede.

4. *Pyrola Europea Alſines flore.* The Winter greene of *Europe* with Chickeweede flowers.

This ſmall Winter greene riſeth up with one or more ſtraight round ſtalkes, about halfe a foote high or better, almoſt bare of leaves for a ſpace next unto the roote, or at the moſt but with two or three very ſmall leaves, ſet one a little above another, but at the toppe thereof there groweth five or ſixe, or ſeaven or eight leaves, ſomewhat long and pointed at the end, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the Peare tree, but longer and not ſo round, being many of them an inch and a halfe long, or more, tender, ſmooth, greene, and having one middle ribbe, with divers veines in the leafe, finely dented about the edges, from among which leaves ariſe weake footeſtalkes, rather then ſtalkes, about three inches long, ſuſteining three or foure flowers, each of them by it ſelfe, made of ſix white pointed leaves a peece ſtarre faſhion, ſomewhat like the flower of a Chickeweede, but larger, with divers ſmall yellowiſh threds in the middle; after they are paſt, there riſeth in their places one ſmall round head, ſmaller then a Coriander ſeede, conteining within it divers ſmall blacke ſeede, covered with a thinne white skinne: the roote is made of many ſmall fibres ſet together at a ſmall round head; Hereof there is found another ſort ſmaller then the other, both in leaves, ſtalkes, and flowers.

Minor. 5. *Pyrola Braſiliana Alſines flore.* Winter greene of *America* with Chickeweede flowers.

This Winter greene alſo of *Braſill* in *America*, is of two ſorts, one greater then the other: From a ſmall white roote very full of fibres, there riſeth one ſingle ſmall ſmooth ſtalke, of ſix or ſeaven inches high, without any leaves thereon up to the middle thereof, where there are two ſmall ones ſet one againſt another; but at the toppe thereof breaketh forth ſix or ſeaven leaves laid round about it, which are ſome larger and ſmaller then others: ſome being two inches long, others but an inch or an inch and a halfe long, ſmooth, tender and greene, pointed at the end, having five ribbes running thorow every one of them, like unto the Ribwort Plantaine, and not dented about the edges, from among which riſeth up a ſmall footeſtalke or two, not above an inch or two long, ſuſtaining every one of them, one ſomewhat large whitiſh yellow flower, conſiſting of ſixe narrow and pointed leaves, two whereof are ſomewhat broader then the reſt, having divers reddiſh threds in the middle.

Minor. The leſſer ſort hereof groweth ſomewhat lower, with leſſer leaves then the former, and with leſſer flowers then it alſo, but yet longer and greater then the greater of the *European* kinde.

6. *Pyrola fruticans.* Shrubby Winter greene.

Although this plant be no ſhrubbe of any hard wooddy ſubſtance; yet becauſe the ſtalkes be hard abiding long, and encreaſing every yeare without withering or dying, it is called ſhrubby, therein comming neereſt unto the nature of a ſhrubbe: it riſeth up with divers limber ſtalkes, which for ſome yeares remaine firme and upright, but after they be growne elder, that they are laden with leaves, the waight of them doth beare them downe to the ground, wherein ſometimes they take roote againe, theſe ſtalkes have at every joynt two three or foure fat fleſhy leaves of a deepe ſhining greene colour, ſomewhat like to the leaves of the Strawberry tree, both for forme and bigneſſe, but dented about the edges: from the middle whereof ariſe certaine buds, made as it were of ſmall ſcaly heads, which turne into ſmall twigges, whereon are ſet three or foure or five flowers a peece, of a whitiſh purple colour, ſomewhat bigger then the flowers of the firſt *Pyrola* or Winter greene, after the flowers are paſt come five ſquare heads, containing very ſmall ſeed: the roote is ſlender with ſome ſtrings annexed thereunto, and creepeth farre abroad under the ground.

The Place.

The firſt ſort groweth in our owne land, yet but in very few places, and thoſe *Northwards*, in *Yorkeſhire*, *Lancaſhire*, and further *North*, yea even in *Scotland*, in the woods every where, and ſeldome in fields. The ſecond groweth at the foote of the high hils in *Auſtria* and *Stiria* as *Cluſius* ſaith. The third in *Germany*, as alſo neere *Savoy*. The fourth groweth in the woods of *Germany* in divers places, as alſo in the Beeche wood in *Scotland*, as it is recorded by *Bauhinus*, who ſaith Dr. *Craige* ſent it him from thence, and on the mountaines in *Wales* likewiſe. The fifth, of both ſorts groweth in *Braſile*, towards the *Weſt Indies*. The laſt groweth in moſt of the Provinces of *Hungary*, *Germany*, and *Bohemia*.

The Time.

They doe all flower except the *American* ſorts about *June* and *July*, but the other more late with us.

The Names.

It is called *Pyrola* in Latine (for it hath not found any Greeke name) *a foliorum pyri arboris, & florum etiam ſimilitudine* of the likeneſſe of the leaves, and I may ſay of the flowers alſo, unto Peare tree leaves and flowers, divers have taken it to be *Limonium*, as *Fuſchius*, *Lonicerus*, *Tragus*, and *Cordus* alſo, who calleth it *Beta ſylveſtris*, but the true *Limonium* is now ſo well knowne, that it putteth all out of doubt, and ſome would make it to be *Brittanica Plinij*, whereunto it hath no reſemblance, but is generally of all now adaies called *Pyrola*, and *vulgatior*, becauſe the reſt are rarer to be found. The ſecond *Cluſius* calleth *Pyrola minima*, and *Bauhinus Pyrola rotundifolia minor*. The third is called by *Cluſius Pyrola tenerior*, by *Camerarius Pyrola Pannonica ſecunda*, by *Thalius Pyrola minor*, by *Dalechampius* upon *Dioſcorides*, and by *Lugdunenſis Ambroſia montana*, and by *Bauhinus Pyrola folio mucronato ſerrato*. The fourth is called by *Cordus in obſervationum ſylva*, *Herba Trientalis* by *Schwenckfeldius Alſine Alpina*, by *Thalius Alſinanthemos*, *id eſt*, *Alſines flos*, and by *Bauhinus Pyrola Alſines flore Europæa*, to diſtinguiſh betweene it and the next, which he calleth *Pyrola Alſines flore Breſiana* and *Americana*, and doth much reſemble the *Polyrrhizos latifolia* of *Lugdunenſis* in my opinion, although *Bauhinus* referreth it to *Caryophyllata pentaphyllea*. The laſt is called by *Cluſius* *Pyrola frutic ns* or *fruteſcens*, and *Bauhinus* *Pyrola fruteſcens Arbutifolio*. It is called by the *Italians* *Pyrola*, by the *French* *Pyrole*, by the *Germanes* *Wintergrun* and *Hoſtzmangolt*, and *Waldmangolt*, after the name of *Beta ſylveſtris*, or *Limonium*, by the *Dutch* *Wintergroen*, and in *Engliſh* Wintergreene.

The Vertues.

Wintergreene is very cold and drying and exceeding aſtringent, and glutinous withall, whereby it is a moſt ſingular remedy for greene wounds, to conſolidate their lippes ſpeedily together, either the greene leaves bruiſed and applyed of themſelves, or the juce of them, or a ſalve made of the greene herbes ſtamped, or the juice boyled with *Axungia* or Hogs lard, or with fallet oyle and waxe, and ſome turpentine added unto it; which is ſo ſoveraigne a ſalve for all manner of wounds and ſores, that the *Germanes* uſe it exceeding much, and extoll it beyond

beyond any other ſalve made of a ſimple herbe: they likewiſe uſe it for inward wounds or hurts, being boyled either by it ſelfe, or with other wound herbes, as Comfrey, Mouſeare, Burnet, Perywinkle, Tormentill, Horſe-taile, Avens, Ladies Mantle, Betony, Agrimony, Madder rootes, and Golden Rodde, and the like, wherewith they uſe to heale whomſoever is wounded, either in the body or bowells or any other part, by giving them to drinke of ſuch a decoction; the herbe boyled in wine and water and thereof given to drinke to them that have any inward ulcers in their kidnies, or neck of the bladder, doth wonderfully help them; it ſtaieth alſo all fluxes, whether of bloud or of humors, as the laske, bloudy fluxe, or womens too abundant courſes, as alſo the bleeding of wounds, and both taketh away any inflammation riſing upon the paines of the heart, and hindereth any to ariſe being preſently applied after the hurt received: it is no leſſe helpefull for foule ulcers hard to be cured, as alſo for cancres or fiſtulaes: the diſtilled water of the herbe doth effectually performe the ſame things, and ſome keepe the dried herbe to uſe in decoctions, or made into powder to drinke.

CHAP. XIX.

Cynogloſſum. Houndstongue.

DIoſcorides maketh mention but of one ſort of *Cynogloſſum* or Houndstongue, which is generally thought to be that which is ordinary with us, but there hath beene of late dayes, divers other ſorts fonnd out, all which ſhall be here ſet downe together.

1. *Cynogloſſum majus vulgare.* The ordinary great Houndstongue.

The great ordinary Houndstongue hath many long and ſomewhat narrow, ſoft, or as it were hairy darkiſh green leaves lying on the ground, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Bugloſſe, from among which riſeth up a rough hairy ſtalke, about two foote high, with ſome ſmaller leaves thereon then grow below, and branched at the toppe into divers parts, with a ſmall leafe at the foote of every branch, which is ſomewhat long with many flowers ſet along the ſame, which branch is crooked or turned inwards, before it flowreth and openeth by degrees, as the flowers doe blow, which conſiſt of foure ſmall purpliſh red leaves, ſomewhat of a ſad or dead colour, ſcarſe riſing or ſhewing themſelves, out of the rough greene huskes wherein they ſtand with ſome threds in the middle; this hath beene ſometimes found with a white flower: after the flowers are paſt there come in their places rough flat ſeede, with a ſmall thread or pointell in the middle, eaſily cleaving to any garment that it toucheth, and are not ſo eaſily pulled off againe: the roote is blacke, thicke, and long, tough or hard to breake, and full of a clammy juice, ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrong, or of an evill ſent, like as the leaves doe, which ſome doe call a ſoporiferous ſent. *Fore alſo.*

2. *Cynogloſſum maximum.* The greateſt Houndstongue.

This kinde differeth not from the former, either in leafe, flower, or ſeede, but onely that in them all it is neere twiſe ſo large which maketh the difference.

1. *Cynogloſſum majus vulgare.*
The ordinary great Houndstongue.

3. *Cynogloſſum maximum montanum.*
The great mountaine Houndstongue.

This great mountaine Houndstongue hath alſo many large but hairy and ſoft leaves, lying on the ground, above a foote long, and an hand bredth broad, of a whitiſh greene colour, having every one the middle ribbe reddiſh; with many greene veines running thorough them, and reddiſh footeſtalkes to ſuſtaine them, thoſe which are in the middle of them ſtanding more upright; from amongſt which riſeth a thicke hollow creſted, reddiſh, woolly, or hairy ſtalke, two foote high and above ſtored on all ſides with ſuch leaves, but leſſer and leſſer up to the toppe, where it breaketh forth into foure or five branches of flowers, ſtanding all on one ſide, yet forming at the firſt a round head, very pleaſant to behold for the varietie of colours therein: the hairy ſtalkes of the flowers being greene ending in five points, the flowers hollow and long conſiſting of five purpliſh red leaves, ſomewhat ſweete, ſtanding above the flowers and greene leaves among them with red ribbes in them, which in the ſhadow where it delighteth to grow, is the more conſpicuous and beautifull; after which in the ſaid huskes come larger ſeede than the former, foure uſually together, which on the upperſide are flat circled about with a few ſhort prickes, whereby it cleaveth faſt to garments: the roote is blackiſh on the outſide, and whitiſh within, ſomewhat like the former.

4. *Cynogloſſum medium montanum angustifolium.*
Narrow leafed hoary mountaine Houndstongue.

This Houndstongue hath many ſoft woolly, or hoary long and narrow leaves ſtanding upright and not lying upon the ground, being halfe a foote long, and an inch broad in the middle, but ſmall at both ends, whoſe middle ribbe, and footeſtalke are both reddiſh: the ſtalke riſeth up to be ſomewhat more, then halfe a foote high, repleniſhed ſo thicke with ſuch like leaves as grow below, that no part of the ſtalke can be ſeene, each whereof are more hairy or woolly, and compaſſe

the

3. *Cynoglossum maximum montanum.*
The greater mountaine Hounds tongue.

5. *Cynoglossum semper virens.*
Ever greene Hounds tongue.

6. *Cynoglossum subrubente versicolore flore.*
Hounds tongue, with party coloured flowers.

7. *Cynoglossum Creticum latifolium.*
Broad leafed Hounds tongue of *Candy*.

8. *Cynogloſſum Creticum anguſtifolium.*
Narrow leafed Hounds tongue of *Candy.*

10. *Cynogloſſum flore cæruleo.*
Small Hounds tongue with bleve flowers.

the ſtalkes at the bottomes of them, and ſharpe at the point: on the toppe of the ſtalke ſtandeth a round hoary head, of the bigneſſe of a reaſonable apple, which opening it ſelfe, ſheweth forth many woolly leaves, with red ribbes, ſtanding at the foote of the branches and ſtalkes of flowers, which are of an excellent vermillion red colour, ſtanding in larger and more woolly huskes, and are more laid open like a ſtarre, ſtanding on both ſides of the ſtalke, and not all on ſide as the laſt: the ſeede that followeth is ſmaller and not ſo rough, with a ſmaller hollow middle: the roote is thicke and long, with a thicke blackiſh barke, on the outſide, and a hard wooddy pith in the middle, of an unpleaſant taſte as the leaves, bitter and aſtringent and hairy at the head, which are the ribbes of the withered leaves: the roote ſpringeth afreſh before Winter, after the leaves and ſtalkes are all dre and withered.

5. *Cynogloſſum ſemper virens.* Ever greene Hounds tongue.

This Hounds tongue doth not much differ, from the common or ordinary ſort, but that the leaves are alwayes freſh and greene, ſomewhat long and narrow with a great whitiſh greene ribbe in the middle, ſmooth on the upperſide, and more hoary underneath: the ſtalke at the firſt is but low, with many narrow long leaves, compaſſing it about, but more thinnely than in the former: the flowers are red, but ſomewhat larger than the ordinary, ſtanding in the like manner upon ſmall branches that are writhed or turned like the *Heliotropium*, or the firſt kinde: the ſeede that followeth ſtandeth all on the one ſide, and is ſmaller and leſſe rough, but the ſtalke is then growne much higher: the roote is blackiſh, as the other: This hath no manner of hoarineſſe, or isof ſo ſtrong a ſent as the laſt, and doth ſpring forth with freſh leaves, before the old ſtalke with ſeede is quite drie and withered.

6. *Cynogloſſum ſubrubente verſicolore flore.* Hounds tongue with party coloured flowers.

This beautifull and rare Hounds tongue, from a ſmall ſlender wooddy roote, ſhooteth forth divers heads, of ſoft hairy and ſmaller leaves than the laſt: the ſtalke riſeth up a foote and a halfe high, ſet on both ſides, with the like ſmaller leaves than thoſe below, the toppe whereof is parted into three branches of flowers, which are ſmaller than the laſt, but of a bluſh colour, ſtriped with long bloud red ſtrakes, having the bottomes of them of a deeper bluſh: the ſeede ſtandeth in the ſame manner that others doe foure together in a huske, but they have the middle ſomewhat raiſed up, and ſmall at the toppe, with a pointell thereat, and a large thinne circle or liſt about them.

7. *Cynogloſſum Creticum latifolium.* Broad leafed *Candy* Hounds tongue.

This *Candian* hath for the firſt yeare of the ſpringing many leaves lying on the ground, ſomewhat broad and not very long, with a long foote ſtalke to every one of them, ſoft, and covered with a whitiſh ſhining woollineſſe, almoſt like ſilver, and a thicke whitiſh ribbe in the middle: but the next yeare after, the ſtalke riſeth from the middle of them, ſet here and there with ſhorter leaves compaſſing it at the bottome, and ſo ſmaller up to the toppe: this ſtalke is branched from the middle upwards into divers others, that are crooked or writhed inwards, opening

opening by degrees as the flowers blow, which are ſhort but ſomewhat large, ending in five round leaves, of a whitiſh colour at the firſt, with bluſh edges, and in ſome with pale purpliſh veines or ſtripes, which afterwards decaying grow wan or blewiſh, ſtanding in hoary cuppes, wherein after they are paſt, the ſeede groweth foure joyned together, rough and cleaving to garments as in the reſt, with a pointell in the middle: the roote is woody, and periſheth after it hath given ſeede, ſpringing from the ſeede that falleth of it ſelfe, but while it is young of the firſt yeare, is ſomewhat like unto others, not ſo thicke or fleſhie and blackiſh on the outſide, of an evill or unpleaſant ſent, as the reſt of the plant is.

8. *Cynogloſſum Creticum anguſtifolium.* Narrow leafed *Candy* Hounds tongue.

This other *Candian* hath divers long and narrow leaves, ſomewhat broad at the end, and round pointed of a whitiſh greene colour, lying next to the roote upon the ground; from among which riſeth up a ſtalke, in ſome plants higher, in others lower, whereon grow without order, ſuch like leaves but ſhorter and leſſer, compaſſing it at the foote of them: from the middle whereof upwards, it ſpreadeth into branches, bearing ſuch like flowers as are in the ordinary ſort, ending in five leaves, but of a paler red colour, with each of them five darke red threds in the middle: the ſeede and roote is ſomewhat like the ordinary, but hath no evill ſent like it or the laſt: this periſheth every yeare, and is ſowed or riſeth of the fallen ſeede againe.

9. *Cynogloſſum minus ſive puſillum,* Small Hounds tongue.

This ſmall Hounds tongue that groweth with us in divers places of our land, is not much differing from the greater ordinary kinde, but is ſmaller in all things, having ſuch like leaves ſmaller and ſhorter, but greener and more ſhining: the flowers alſo being ſmall, are of a pale red colour, and the whole plant hath not ſo ſtrong or evill a ſent: this might be thought to be thus ſmall from the barenneſſe of the ſoyle wherein it doth grow, but that is not ſo, for it is often found in the ſame grounds where the greater groweth, and beſides being either tranſplanted, or the ſeede ſowen in gardens, it will ſtill continue much ſmaller than the other.

10. *Cynogloſſum minus flore cæruleo.* Small Hounds tongue with blew flowers.

This other ſmall Hounds tongue ſendeth forth from a ſmall long but annuall roote, one round ſmall hairy ſtalke, ſometimes but a foote, and ſometimes two foote high, browniſh below and greene above, whereupon are ſet on both ſides without order, divers ſmall and ſomewhat long but narrow leaves, of a blewiſh greene colour, covered with a long hairy down, that is tough and ſticking, the middle ribbe being ſomewhat great and eminent, of a hot bitter taſte; from the bottome of theſe leaves, eſpecially upwards, come forth ſometimes other ſmaller leaves in a tuft together, and is parted into divers branches, the toppes whereof are bended, as in divers other ſorts, bringing forth very ſmall flowers, of a faire blew colour, with a yellow ſtarre in the bottome, ſtanding in ſuch like huskes, wherein after they are paſt is contained very ſmall roundiſh ſeede, without any pricke in the middle, as others have, but very rough or prickly, ready to ſticke upon any garment, as others will.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in moſt places of the land, in waſt grounds and untilled places, as by high wayes ſides, lanes, and hedge ſides: the ſecond in the *Low Countries*, eſpecially in their gardens: the third on the mountaines of *Naples* to the Southward: the fourth on the ſame hills to the Northward: the fift in the ſhadowie woods on the hills in *Germany* and *Naples* alſo: the ſixt groweth onely at the foote of a certaine hill in *Naples*, to the Southwards, as *Columna* ſaith, who there obſerved it: the ſeventh as by the name it ſhould ſeeme, is originally of *Candie*, from whence being brought into *Italy*, hath from thence beene communicated to many countries: the eight not onely in *Candy*, but on the hills of *Naples* alſo: the ninth is found in *Germany*, as well as in our owne land, being mentioned by *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides*, and it may be is that kinde that is ſaid in the *Adverſaria* to grow about *Mompelier*, and called *Puſillum Narbonenſe*: the laſt groweth in *Auſtria* as *Cluſius* ſaith, and in other parts of *Germany* as *Tragus* ſaith, in *Naples* alſo as *Columna* ſaith.

The Time.

They all flower about *May* and *June*, and the ſeede is ripe not long after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Κυνὸς λεσσης, and Κυνόγλωσσος, *Cynogloſſum* and *Cynogloſſos*, *id eſt*, *Canina lingua*, *a folijs caninam linguam imitantibus*. There hath beene great controverſie among divers the learned Writers of our time, whether the *Cynogloſſum* that is here firſt ſet downe, and is the moſt ordinary in all countries, and therefore called *vulgare*, ſhould be the *Cynogloſſum* of *Dioſcorides*, becauſe he ſaith it beareth neither ſtalke nor flowers, which this doth; among whom wee muſt account *Matthiolus* to be one, who ſaith he found in ſome ſandy grounds in *Rome*, behind or beyond *Adrianus* Mount the true *Cynogloſſum* of *Dioſcorides*, whom *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adverſaria*, doe both taxe of want of knowledge of the true *Cynogloſſum Dioſcoridis* (for ſay they it doth in the ſame and other places beare both ſtalke and flowers; although in divers yeares and places it doth not beare, yet will beare after ſome reſpite of time in any place, as not onely they but divers other good authours have acknowledged as well herein, as in other plants; and we our ſelves have often found divers plants of the firſt kinde of Hounds tongue, not to beare flowers in the ſame places that others have the ſame yeare, and therefore by the beſt Herbariſts in theſe dayes, there is now no doubt, but that the common kinde is the right) as alſo that hee knew not that this his *Cynogloſſum Dioſcoridis*, is *Lycopſis*, that ſometimes doth not beare flowers, but reſteth without ſtalke as hath been obſevred oftentimes, as well herein as in *Onoſma* ſtone Bugloſſe: the next that oppoſe this truth, is *Rellius* & *Fuſchius*, who ſay that this *Cynogloſſum*, which was then uſed by Apothecaries, in *Germany* and other places as the right was not the true kind of *Dioſcorides* but rather *Lycopſis* Wall, Bugloſſe, whereof we ſhall ſpeak hereafter, againſt whom *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* and *Matthiolus* alſo do conteſt, *Cordus* acknowledging that *Cynogloſſum* to be right, for the reaſons before ſet downe, and *Matthiolus* ſimply coting it as an errour in them, and judging the *Lycopſis*, for the red rootes ſake, and other things therein, to be a kinde of *Anchuſa*, and alſo accounteth this common kinde, to be the ſecond *Cynogloſſum* of *Pliny*, in his 25. Booke and 8. Chapter (for his firſt kinde that is fit to make Arbors, or Imagery hedges, is not yet knowne what is is) which beareth ſmall burres, and of the beſt Writers and Herbariſts now adayes is accounted the eight kinde here ſet forth: *Lacuna* alſo calleth it *Lycopſis*. There is an errour likewiſe in *Ætius* which *Dodonæus* noteth, in making *Limonium* and *Cynogloſſum*, to be both one plant. And another in *Rondeletius*, who tooke *Glaſtum ſylveſtre*, which differeth very little from the *Sativum*, to be *Cynogloſſum*: and laſtly *Lugdunenſis*, who ſetteth the *Plantago media* or *anguſtifolia*,

Tifolia, to be the *Cynogloſſum Dioſcoridis*, calling it *Cynogloſſum quorundam*. The firſt is generally called by all Authors, either *Cynogloſſum*, or *vulgare*, or *Cynogloſſa vulgaris*: the ſecond is but onely mentioned by *Lobel* in his obſervations, under the title of *Cynogloſſum maximum*: the third is called by *Fabius Columna*, *Cynogloſſa montana maxima frigidarum regionum*, and by *Bauhinus Cynogloſſum ſylvaticum rubente caule*, becauſe he thinketh it is the ſame that *Thalius* in *Harcynia ſylva*, calleth *Cynogloſſum ſylvaticum Harcynicum*, and the *Cynogloſſum montanum* of *Cæſalpinus*: the fourth is called by *Fabius Columna Cynogloſſa media montana incana anguſtifolia altera*; & by *Bauhinus Cynogloſſum globoſo flore*: the fift is called by the ſaid *Columna*, *Cynogloſſa media virente folio*, & by *Bauhinus Cynogloſſum ſemper virens*: the ſixt is alſo called by *Columna*, *Cynogloſſa altera media fructu cotylodes ſive Lychnodes*, and by *Bauhinus Cynogloſſum fructu umbilicato*: the ſeventh is called by *Cluſius*, *Cynogloſſum Creticum ſecundum*, and by *Bauhinus Cynogloſſum Creticum latifolium fœtidum*: the eight is called alſo by *Cluſius Cynogloſſum Creticum primũ*, by *Camerarius in horto Cynogloſſum parvum cinereum Creticum*, by *Columna Cynogloſſa media argentea Apula campeſtris*; and by *Bauhinus Cynogloſſum Creticum argenteo folio*: the ninth is mentioned by *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides*, and by *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria*, calling it *Cynogloſſum puſillum Narbonenſe*, whom *Lugdunenſis* followeth: the laſt is very much confounded by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* for his eight ſpecies, which he calleth *Cynogloſſum medium*, and ſaith it is the ſame that *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* calleth *Cynogloſſa minor*, and *Camerarius Cynogloſſum Italicum*, and *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, and *Eyſtetenſis* call *Cynogloſſum puſillum Narbonenſe*, who all ſay that it is like the ordinary great one having ſuch like red flowers; and yet he maketh the ſame to be *Cluſius* his *Cynogloſſum pumilum ſive Auſtriacum alterum*, and alſo *Columna* his *Cynogloſſa minor montana ſerotina altera Plinij*, who both ſay that theirs have blew flowers, as the *Elatine* of *Tragus*, and the *Lappula ruſticorum* of *Lugdunenſis*, which are both one and the ſame with it; this alſo *Bauhinus* himſelfe maketh his tenth ſpecies, calling it *Cynogloſſum minus*, and there alſo making it to be the ſame *Cynogloſſa Plinij* of *Columna*, before ſet downe; ſo that he confoundeth them much, maketh that ſort with red flowers, to be the ſame with that of *Tragus* and *Lugdunenſis* which hath blew flowers, and doth correſponde altogether with theirs, which errour in him is uſuall in many other places of his *Pinax*, and not in this onely. It is called by the *Italians* *Cinogloſſa*, and *Lingua di canc*, by the *Spaniards* *Langua de perro*, by the *French* *Langue de chien*; by *the Germans Hundſs zungin*; by the *Dutchmen Honts tonghe*; and we in *Engliſh* Hounds tongue generally, or of ſome Dogges tongue.

The Vertues.

Hounds tongue is temperately cold, drying and aſtringent, and yet hath a mollifying qualitie. The roote is very effectually uſed in pills as well as in decoctions orotherwiſe, to ſtay all ſharpe and thin deſluxions of rheume, from the head into the eyes or noſe, or upon the ſtomacke or lungs, as alſo for coughs and ſhortnes of breath; for which purpoſe the *Pilule de Cynogloſſa*, either of *Meſues* or *Trallianus* deſcription, or as it is corrected by *Fernelius*, is ſingular good, which is ſet downe in this manner, Take of *Myrrhe* five drammes, *Olibanum* ſixe drammes, of *Opium*, of the ſeedes of white Henbane, and the barke of the dried rootes of Hounds tongue of each foure drams or halfe an ounce, of Saffron and Caſtor of each one dramme and a halfe; let all theſe be made into a maſſe or lumpe for pilles, according to art, with the ſyrupe of *Stechados*, the leaves boiled in wine, ſaith *Dioſcorides*, but others do rather appoint it to be made with water, and to adde thereunto oyle and ſalt, mollifieth or openeth the belly downewards: the ſame alſo taken doth helpe to cure the biting of a mad Dogge, and applying ſome of the leaves alſo to the wound: the leaves bruiſed, or the juice of them boyled in *Axungia*, that is Hogges larde, and applied, cureth the falling away of the haire, which commeth of hot and ſharpe humours: the ſame alſo is a very good remedy, to apply to any place that is ſcalded or burnt with fire: the leaves of themſelves bruiſed and laid to any greene wound, doth heale it up quickly: the ſame ointment aforeſaid with a little Turpentine added thereunto, as alſo the juyce uſed with other fit things, doth wonderfully helpe all old ulcers and deepe or much ſpread ſores, in the legges or other parts of the body, and taketh away all inflammation that riſe about them, or any where elſe in the body, be it St. *Anthonies* fire or the like: the roote likewiſe baked under the embers, either wrapped in paſte or wet papers, or in a wet double cloth, and thereof a ſuppoſitory made and put up into the fundament, or applied to the fundament, doth very effectually helpe the painefull piles or hemorrhoides: the diſtilled water of the herbe and rootes is very good to all the purpoſes aforeſaid, to be uſed as well inwardly to drinke, as outwardly to waſh any ſore places, for it doth heale all manner of wounds, or punctures, and thoſe foule ulcers that riſe by the *French* Poxe.

CHAP. XX.

Anchuſa. Alkanet.

THere are divers ſorts of Alkanet, whereof I have given you the deſcription of one, and under it have made mention of ſome other ſorts in my former Booke; but becauſe I there did not ſhew you them at the full; I will in this place make further mention thereof, with the reſt of it is kinde.

1. *Anchuſa lutea major.* The greater yellow Alkanet.

This yellow Alkanet hath many long and narrow hoary leaves lying on the ground, and thicke ſet on the ſtalkes likewiſe, which riſeth not much above a foote and a halfe high, at the toppes wherof ſtand many yellow flowers, with a ſmall leafe at the foote of every flower, which are ſomewhat long and hollow, very like unto Comfrey flowers, but a little opening themſelves at the brimmes, like unto Bugloſſe flowers, with a pointell in the middle: after they are paſt there come in their places, ſmall long blackiſh ſeede, not unlike both to Bugloſſe and Comfrey ſeede: the roote is of the bigneſſe of ones finger, and of the length of two, whoſe outward barke is ſomewhat thicke, and of an excellent orient red colour, ready to colour their hands and fingers with its red colour that ſhall handle it, the inner pith being white and wooddy: the whole herbe is of an aſtringent taſte.

2. *Anchuſa lutea minor.* The leſſer yellow Alkanet.

This ſmall Alkanet is very like unto the former, but that the leaves are narrower, and not ſo long, yet covered with

1. *Anchusa lutea major.*
The great yellow Akanet.

2. *Anchusa lutea minor.*
The lesser yellow Alkanet.

3. *Anchusa minor purpurea.*
Small Alkanet with purple flowers.

5. 6. *Anchusa arborea. Anchusa humilis.*
Tall and low Alkanet.

with an hairy hoarineſſe, as the ſtalkes are alſo, which in ſome are but a foote, in others a foote and a halfe high, with ſmaller leaves thereon: the flowers are hollow and yellow like the other, but leſſer; the ſeede alſo is alike: the roote is great in reſpect of the plant, red and tender while it is young, but growing wooddy when it is old, and blackiſh, but liveth and abideth after ſeed time, which ſome others doe not.

3. *Anchuſa minor purpurea.* Small Alkanet with purple flowers.

The ſmall purple Alkanet hath greater and longer leaves then the laſt, hairy and greene like unto Bugloſſe, and ſomewhat like unto the firſt; but yet leſſer and narrower, although more plentifull, that lye upon the ground, and thoſe alſo that riſe up with the ſtalkes, which are many, tender and ſlender, whoſe flowers being like the others, are of a reddiſh purple colour: the ſeede following is more gray; the roote is greater and thicker then the other. We have another ſort hereof, whoſe ſmall flowers ſcarſe riſing out of the huskes, are of a ſad or dead red colour, the ſeede blackiſh riſing againe yearely of its owne ſowing, and leaning downe to the ground. *Altera ſupina & tro purpureo flore.*

4. *Anchuſa lignoſior anguſtifolia.* Wooddy Alkanet.

This ſmalleſt Alkanet, which ſcarſe deſerveth to be accounted one of them, both for the want of colour in the roote, and the hardneſſe of both rootes and ſtalkes; for the ſtalkes are ſcarſe a foote high, hard and wooddy, having many ſmall and narrow ſad greene hairy leaves, much ſmaller and ſhorter then the laſt, the flowers ſtand on crooked ſtalkes, bending inwards like *Heliotropium*, and are hollow but ſmaller then the former, and of a very blew colour like unto them, for the forme and manner of growing, the roote is hard and wooddy, brown ſh red on the outſide, and not colouring the hands with any red colour, or very little, ſuch as the reſt doe.

5. *Anchuſa humilis Cretica.* The low Alkanet of *Candy*.

From a ſmall long reddiſh roote of a fingers bigneſſe, ſpring ſmall ſtalkes halfe a finger long, bearing thereon many ſmall white leaves on each ſide of them, ſet very thicke together, like but leſſe then the other Alkanets; at the toppes whereof ſtand reddiſh flowers inclining to purple, larger then thoſe of Alkanet, and formed like thoſe of baſtard Sena, after which come ſmall long rough veſſels, containing within them the ſmall ſeede: in the Summer time the roote will give a red juice, that will die their fingers that touch it, which is much commended by the natives, to be ſingular good againſt the poyſon of any Serpent.

6. *Anchuſa arborea.* Great and tall Alkanet.

The roote of this Alkanet is inſipide, wooddy, long, and of a fingers thickneſſe, ſomewhat reddiſh within, and with a thinne blackiſh rough barke without; the ſtalke is thicke and rugged, ſhooting forth divers branches, and they other ſmaller, with many ſmall leaves like Savory ſet together at the joynts, and ſmall white prickes about them, but on the ſmaller branches they ſtand ſingle for the moſt part, one above another at equall diſtances, at the ends whereof grow ſmall flowers, ſomewhat like unto the ordinary Alkanet, of a yellowiſh purple colour, and the like ſeede ſucceeding, and is not of any knowne uſe

The Place.

The firſt groweth both in *Italy*, *Spaine*, and *France*, as well neare the Sea as further of into the land. I have not yet heard of any that have ſeene it growing any where in our Country. The ſecond *Columna* ſaith groweth in *Naples*. The third about *Mompelier* and *Lions*, as *Lobel* ſaith, and this I thinke is the ſame that groweth in our Country, namely in *Kent* neare *Rocheſter*, in a field neare Sr. *Iohn Leveſon* his houſe, and in ſome other places thereabouts: as alſo in the Weſt parts, as *Devonſhire*, and *Cornwall*, as it hath beene affirmed. The fourth alſo about *Marſeilles*, and *Frontignana* as *Pena* ſaith, the two laſt in *Candy*.

The Time.

They flower in *Iuly* for the moſt part; and ſometimes in *Auguſt*, but their rootes have their braveſt colour in *Iuly* and *Auguſt* or thereabouts.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀγχοῦσα *Anchuſa παρὰ τὸ ἀγχεῖν, quod vim ſuffocatoriam habet, ut aliqui volunt, ſed alij melius & verius a Græco verbo ἀγχυόζειν, quod eſt fucare & colorare formam, & eo derivatum nomen, à radicis ſanguineum floridum ve colorem*; for the beautifull red colour in theſe rootes, hath not onely made them knowne, but diſtinguiſhed from *Echium*, *Lycopſis*, *Bugloſſum*, and the reſt that are like unto them in leaves, but want that colour in their rootes; ſome have called it *Alkanna* but very falſely, others *Fucus herba*. The firſt is thought to be the third kinde of *Anchuſa*, whereof *Matthiolus* giveth a figure, although he ſaith that all the *Anchuſa's* that were knowne to him, bore purpliſh flowers: it is called *Pſeuda anchuſa* by *Dodonæus*, and is the ſame *Anchuſa exalbido flore*, that *Cluſius* ſetteth forth in his Hiſtory of Plants; it is alſo very likely to be the ſame, that *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* maketh his firſt ſort, and *Lobel* calleth *Anchuſa lutea*. The ſecond *Columna* calleth *Anchuſa Echioides minor*. The third *Camerarius* in his Epitome calleth *Anchuſa altera minor*, and *Bauhinus Anchuſa minor Patavina*, and yet he diſtinguiſheth it from the *Anchuſa minor Alcibiadion ſive Onochiles* of *Lobel*, and *Cluſius* making them to be two ſorts, *Lonicerus* calleth it *Bugloſſa rubra*. The fourth is called by *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria*, *Anchuſa lignoſior anguſtifolia*, and by *Cluſius*, *Anchuſa lignoſior*, *Bauhinus* calleth it in his *Pinax*, *Anchuſa anguſtifolia*, and ſaith it is the ſame he formerly in his *Phitopinax*, called *Litheſpermum minus repens*; and in his *Matthiolus Litheſpermum fruticoſum anguſtifolium*, and ſaith alſo that this is the ſame that *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth forth, under the title of *Tragoriganum Monſpelienſe Dalechampij*. The two laſt are remembred by *Alpinus* in his Hiſtory of ſtrange Plants, under the ſame titles they are here expreſſed. The *Italians* call it *Anchuſa*, the *Spaniards Soagem*, and as *Cluſius* ſaith *Argamulo*, the *French Orchanette*, the *Germanes Oxenzunge*, the *Dutch Ghle Anchuſa*, and take it for a wilde Bugloſſe, we in *Engliſh* after the *French* word, *Alkanet*.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith that his firſt kinde (which as I ſuppoſe, is that I have deſcribed in this and my former Booke, with a purpliſh flower) doth helpe old ulcers, and thoſe that are burnt with fire, being made into a ſalve with waxe and oyle, and uſed with barly flower, it cureth all hot inflammations, and even that which is called Saint *Anthonies* fire, uſed with vinegar, it helpeth the morphew, lepry, and the like; the ſame alſo applyed to the lower parts, draweth forth the dead childe; the decoction thereof made in water, for thoſe that are aguiſh, or elſe in wine, is profitable for thoſe that are troubled with the yellow laundiſe, the ſpleene or gravell, and the ſtone in the kidneys; the Apothecaries that uſed to make ointments ſaith he, uſed it to thicken their ointments; which *Pliny* altereth (as he doth in ſome other things, relating the text of *Dioſcorides*) and ſaith it is uſed to

colour oyntments, and for that purpose they take *Cinnabaris* and *Anchusa*. To the second kinde (which we generally take to be that with the yellow flower, and is the first here described) *Dioscorides* giveth these properties; that whether it be eaten or drunke, or but bound to the wound, it helpeth all such as are bitten by Serpents, especially by the viper (or adder) and that if any that hath eaten hereof shall but spit it into the mouth of any Serpent, it will presently kill it, the leaves (but much more the roote) being drunke in wine stayeth the fluxe of the belly. *Pliny* addeth hereunto somewhat more; the chiefest strength hereof saith he is in harvest time, a draught of wine wherein some of the dryed leaves and rootes have beene boyled, and given to those that are troubled with the falling downe of the mother doth helpe them; it killeth wormes, being taken with Hyssope. it is good also taken in wine for the paines of the backe and reines, as also for the liver. *Galen* doth more acurately and distinctly set them forth in this manner. *Onoclea* saith he hath a roote astringent and somewhat bitter, and thereby fit both to condensate the thinne humours in the body, and somewhat to extenuate those that are thicke, and as well to clense the chollericke, as to wash the salt humours therein; for it is said before, that a harsh tasted quality joyned with a bitter, can performe those properties; in the like manner it is profitable for the yellow jaundise, for those that are spleneticke, and for those that have paines in the backe and loines, by reason of the stone in the kidneyes. It is also cooling and applyed with Barly flower, helpeth inflammations and Saint *Anthonies* fire: it clenseth also either inwardly taken, or outwardly used, and therefore with vinegar helpeth morphews, lepries and the like, but these properties are chiefly in the rootes, yet the leaves although they be weaker then the roote, are not without the qualities of drying and binding, and therefore they being taken in wine, are good for all fluxes and laskes, but that which is called *Onochiles* or *Alcibiadion* is more physicall, for in taste it hath a greater acrimony, and speedily helpeth those that are bitten by a viper, whether they eate it, or apply it as a salve to the wound, or but hang it or tye it to the wound, but the little *Anchusa*, which scarse hath a name, is like unto the *Alcibiadion*, being more bitter, and therefore more fit to give remedy, and is good to kill the broad wormes in the body, being given to drinke with Hyssope and Cresses, thus saith *Galen*. It is of late daies given to those that are bruised by some fall, or by beatings, or any other casualties, as also to drive out the small poxe, measles, or the like, to be drunke in hot drinke. Some have said that it will colour waters, gellies, and the like; but *Pliny* saith it will not dissolve in water, but in oyle, and so we have it true by experience, yet the colour holdeth not long, being boyled in oyle, butter, or other fat thing; and therefore the painting that was made therewith by the *French* Ladies, served onely for a small while. except they take it while it is fresh; but the oyntment that is made with a pint of good sallet oyle, wherein two ounces of the rootes of Alkanet, and twenty earthwormes hath beene boyled, and afterwards strayned forth and kept in a pot, is a singular good salve to use for any fresh wounds, made either crosse the flesh or deepe thrusts thereinto, or into the body, as also where nerves and sinewes are, to consolidate and knit them againe; some of the roote put into *Petroleum*, or oyle of *Peter*, and being let stand till any one needeth, it is a singular good remedy to heale any fresh cut or thrust: workemen of all sorts, that use sharpe and pointed tooles, ought to have it familiar among them, to use upon all occasions of harme.

CHAP. XXI.

Lycopsis. Wall Bugloss.

BEcause this herbe is so like unto the *Anchusa*, that as *Dioscorides* saith, it was called of divers *Anchusa*, and *Galen* in his time accounted it as a kinde thereof, as also that is like unto *Echium*, and other sorts of wilde Bugloss, whereof *Anchusa* is also accounted a species; I thinke it fit to joyne it next unto them, whose description is as followeth; it spreadeth upon the ground, with many long and narrow rough or rugged darke greene hairy leaves, somewhat like unto the *Echium* or wilde Bugloss, which doe abide in that manner, some yeares, without sending forth any stalke or flowers at all, (which divers having marked, have thought it never did beare flower or seede,) but if it or any other plant should doe so, how could any man thinke it could come there, or any where else, where they are found; and therefore I am verily perswaded, there is no herbe or plant growing upon the ground, but hath a kinde of seede, whereby it is encreased, in all the places where they are naturall; I doe neither except the Fearne, Maidenhaire, Miltwast, Harts tongue, Coltsfoote, Butter burre, or any other whatsoever, although I know this my opinion, doth not onely contradict divers other more learned mens observations, or rather other mens conceites now adaies (but it hath beene sufficiently I thinke said before in the Chapter of *Cynoglossum*, that as that, so this notwithstanding, that it doth not beare a stalke for flowers or seede some yeares, yet it is found to beare it in others; because divers plants of each kinde, have beene found, as well with stalkes and flowers, as voide and without) and when it beareth a stalke which riseth two foote high, it carryeth many such like leaves thereon as grow below, but set one distant from another, without order and smaller up to the toppe, where the flowers stand upon the severall branches, that it hath spread, as also comming forth at the joynts with the leaves, like unto the hollow flowers of *Echium* or Wild Bugloss, with uneven and gaping dented brimmes or edges, of a pale purple colour, with a long stile or pointell in the middle, growing out of the flower above the length thereof; after which followeth seede like unto Bugloss, but not altogether so great or blacke, the roote is somewhat wooddy, long, and not much greater then a finger with some fibres thereat, of a brownish red on the outside, little or nothing colouring the fingers, as the *Anchusa's* doe.

2. *Lycopsis Anglica.* The *English* Wall Bugloss.

This *Lycopsis* differeth very little in leaves, stalkes, or flowers from the former, the onely difference consisteth in that the flowers doe all grow at the toppes of the branches, and are of a deeper purple colour, with divers threds shooting out of them, the roote is a little reddish like the other, and giveth as little colour.

3. *Lycopsis Ægiptiaca.* *Egyptian* Wall Bugloss.

The roote hereof is red, the stalke straight, and two cubits high, with many rough and hard leaves like unto Bramble leaves, but long narrow and pointed, spread upon the grouud, and dispersed upon the stalkes, but not

in

in that manner the rough wilde *Cynogloſſum* doth, the ſtalke is branched from the middle to the toppe thereof into a number of ſlender twigges, bare or naked of leaves for a good diſtance, and the flowers at the ends of them, which are ſmall, and of a purple colour, made of ſixe leaves like a ſtarre.

The Place.

The firſt groweth not farre from the ſea-ſhore about *Frontignan* neare unto *Mompelier*, as *Pena* and *Lobel* ſay: the other *Lobel* obſerved in the Weſt country in the way from *Briſtow* and *Bath* to *London*: the laſt *Ranwolfius* ſaith hee found in a field where corne grew in *Egypt*.

The Time.

Theſe flower about *July*, and ſometimes in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke λυκόψις *Lycopſis*, *ſic dicta ut aliqui volunt, quod caulis foliorum & florum impexa hirſuties pedem Lupinum imitat, vel ut alij, ob radicis fuſcum ex purpureo colorem a quo Lycopſis derivata fuit; id eſt, fuſcedo ſive obſcuritas quædam, qualis eſt diluculi ſummi & primæ lucis, quæ ortum ſolis præcedit, vel veſpertini crepuſculi, quæ vulgus in Gallia inter canem, & lupum vocat: ſed alij melius & verius ut opinor a florum hiante figura quæ lupi fauces apertos æmulatur*: ſome as you have heard did take the *Cynogloſſum vulgare* to be it, as *Ruellius* and *Fuſchius*; in which opinion *Matthiolus* ſaith, he himſelfe was formerly, but afterwards was diſſwaded becauſe the roote was not red, but in finding fault with them, hee himſelfe is reprehended by *Pena* and *Lobel*, I have given the ſame figure of *Lycopſis*, being not in flower for the *Cynogloſſum* of *Dioſcorides*: *Dodonæus* taketh the common Bugloſſe to be *Lycopſis*, and ſo doth *Lonicerus* alſo, and ſaith that the Bugloſſe in the warmer countries hath a redder roote; but herein ſurely he is much deceived; for the taſte and propertie, as *Galen* ſaith, is nothing ſo aſtringent in Bugloſſe, as is in *Lycopſis*, wherein it exceedeth *Anchuſa*, whereof he maketh it the fourth ſort; and beſides, *Dioſcorides* deſcribeth *Lycopſis purpuraſcente flore*, with a purpliſh flower, but ſo hath not Bugloſſe, but blew, although the buds be ſomewhat reddiſh, before they be full open. The firſt, as is ſaid, is *Matthiolus* his *Cynogloſſum*, whom *Lugdunenſis* doth follow and *Durantes* alſo. *Dodonæus*, as is before ſaid, maketh our knowne Bugloſſe to be the *Lycopſis* of *Dioſcorides*, and calleth this *Lycopſis Echij altera ſpecies*. *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria* calleth it *Lycopſis vel Lycopſis degener Anchuſa Æginetæ*. *Bauhinus* doth call it *Lycopſis* ſimply without more words, and he maketh his *Lycopſis altera Anglica*, to be it alſo, although *Lobel* ſheweth the difference: the laſt is ſet forth in the *Appendix* to *Lugdunenſis*, where hee ſheweth that *Ranwolfius*, who found it, did account it a kinde of *Cynogloſſum*, and called it *Lycopſis vera Dioſcoridis*.

Lycopſis Anglica. Engliſh Wall Bugloſſe.

The Vertues.

The roote of Wall Bugloſſe boyled in oyle, healeth greene wounds ſpeedily, and applied with Barly flower helpeth all inflammations, and St. *Anthonies* fire, and being anointed in convenient places, provoketh ſweate. *Galen* in his ſixt Booke of Simples ſaith, that *Lycopſis* is cold and drie, and more aſtringent than *Anchuſa*, eſpecially the roote, and therefore is very good againſt inflammations: it ſtaieth rheumes and fluxes, and the acceſſe of hot and ſharpe humours to old ſores, whereby they are hard to be cured.

CHAP. XXII.

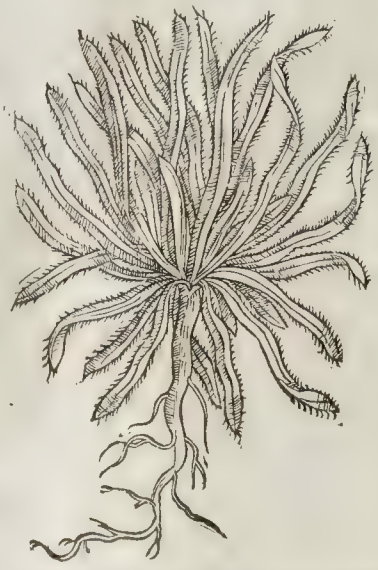
Onoſma. Stone Bugloſſe.

THe forme and likeneſſe of this plant with the former, and both with *Anchuſa*, hath made me to joyne it next to them, although the vertues hereof be not anſwerable unto them: it hath many long and narrow ſmooth leaves lying upon the ground, not above a finger broad, but foure long, like unto thoſe of the leſſer Alkanet; this is ſaid by *Dioſcorides* to have a reddiſh roote, and to be without either ſtalke flower or ſeede, which thing he ſaith likewiſe of *Cynogloſſum* and *Lycopſis*, which both have beene knowne in divers plants, to beare both flowers and ſeede, and therefore it is as probable in this, as in them. *Matthiolus* onely ſaith, that ſuch a plant was brought unto him, with long leaves, and reddiſh rootes like thoſe of Madder, and had neither ſtalke nor flower, which he thereupon tooke to be the right *Onoſma*, not knowing whether it had or would beare.

The Place.

It groweth in rockie and ſtony places neare *Goritia*.

Onosma. Stone Bugloſſe.



The Time.

It is greenē all the yeare, and his time for flowring if it doth at all, is not expreſſed.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ὄνοσμα, and ſo likewiſe *Onoſma* in Latine, *Galen* ſaith it was called alſo in his time *Oſmas Phlomitis*, and *Ononis*; wee may call it in *Engliſh* for diſtinctions ſake Stone Bugloſſe, both for that it is like in forme and manner of growing unto ſome of the ſort sof wilde Bugloſſe, and that it chiefely deligheth in ſtony dry, and rockie grounds.

The Vertues.

This is ſharpe, hot, and bitter in taſte, differing in qualitie from the other ſorts before, which are rather cold and dry: the leaves hereof in powder taken in wine, or the decoction of them made in wine and given to women with child, will cauſe them quickly to miſcarry, and if the child be dead before the birth, it will cauſe it ſpeedily to be driven forth; it is alſo dangerous ſaith *Dioſcorides* for great bellied women to paſſe over it, for feare of cauſing them to miſcarry.

CHAP. XXIII.

Cerinthe. Honywort.

ALthough in former dayes there was but one kinde of *Cerinthe* knowne, or two at the moſt, yēt ſince in theſe our dayes, there have beene ſome other ſorts found out, and publiſhed by *Cluſius*, and ſome others alſo not untill now expreſſed by any; and although *Geſner* firſt, and *Bauhinus* following him, doe call it *Cynogloſſum montanum*, and thereupon joyneth it next thereunto, yet by comparing the flowers, I finde it therein moſt to reſemble the Comfryes, and therefore I have interpoſed it betweene them.

1. *Cerinthe major flore luteo & rubro.*

The greater yellow and red Honywort.

The greater party coloured Honywort, riſeth up with divers thicke, hairy ſtalkes, almoſt two foote high, whereon are ſet large long leaves, of a blewiſh greene colour, ſpotted with great white ſpots, round at the further ends, and ſo much compaſſing the ſtalkes at the lower end, that it ſeemeth to goe thorough them, ſet with ſome ſmall prickes or thornes thereon, and a little hairy withall: the ſtalkes are branched toward the toppes into other ſmaller ones, full of leaves but much ſmaller, whoſe ends doe turne inwards like the Turneſole heads; at every leafe whereof commeth forth a long hollow flower, like unto a Comfrey flower and as great, which in ſome are all yellow, with a reddiſh circle about the middle thereof; but in others from the middle forward is of a yellow colour, the other part next the ſtalke being of a purpliſh red colour, with ſome threds in the middle, taſting ſweete like Hony, wherewith Bees are much delighted, each of them ſtanding in a greene huske divided into five parts at the toppes, in which after they are paſt grow the ſeede, two for the moſt part ſet together, greater than Burrage ſeede, blackiſh, a little cornered and flat at the bottome, where it is joyned to the huske;

1. *Cerinthe major flore luteo & rubro.*
The greater yellow and red Honywort.

the

3. 5. *Cerinthe major flore flavo vel purpureo.*
The greater yellow or purple Honywort.

4. 6. *Cerinthe minor flore flavo vel albo.*
The leſſer yellow or white Honywort.

the roote is ſomewhat great and thicke, ſpreading many fibres within the ground, but periſheth every yeare after ſeede time.

2. *Cerinthe minor flore luteo & rubro.* The leſſer red and yellow Honywort.

This leſſer Honywort, hath his branches both ſhorter and leaning downewards, not ſtanding upright, whereon grow long greene leaves, without any ſpots on them, and leſſer than the former: the tops of the branches are as full of leaves and flowers as the former, but turne not in the ſame manner: the ſtalkes that ſuſtaine the flowers, and ſo likewiſe the ſmall leaves at the foote of every ſtalke, are ſomewhat purpliſh, but the huske wherein the flower ſtandeth is greene, cut into five diviſions, the flower is long and hollow like the former, and almoſt as great, of a gold yellow colour, dented at the ends, and with a red or deepe crimſon circle about the middle of them: the ſeede that followeth is like the former, but a little leſſer: the roote is long and full of fibres, periſhing every yeare.

3. *Cerinthe major flavo flore.* The greater yellow Honywort.

This yellow Honywort riſeth up with a reaſonable great ſtalke, branched on all ſides from the bottome to the toppe, many of the lowermoſt lying upon the ground, and the other ſtanding more upright, whereon are ſet large and long blewiſh greene leaves, ſpotted as the former is, but not ſo large at the bottome, where they compaſſe the ſtalkes, yet having ſome prickles in the middle thereon as they have, and a little hoary about the brimmes or edges; the toppes of the branches doe bend downewards ſet with ſmall leaves and flowers at them as the former, and as great, but without any circle or bottome of purple, being wholly of a faire yellow colour, with ſuch like threds as the reſt have; the ſeede is like the former, and ſo is the roote alſo periſhing after ſeede time in the ſame manner.

4. *Cerinthe minor flavo flore.* The leſſer yellow Honywort.

This ſmaller Honywort hath a ſlenderer ſtalke than the former, neare two foote high, ſet with ſmaller, narrower yet ſpotted leaves thereon without order, one above another on both ſides of the ſtalkes, which ſpreadeth into many ſmall but longer branches, from the middle thereof thicke ſet with leaves and flowers, which are like the laſt, all yellow but ſmaller, and dented at the brimmes of them; after which come ſuch like ſeede as the laſt, but ſmaller: the roote hereof is likewiſe white and long, and that which grew in my garden, did not abide the firſt Winters blaſt, and moſt uſually periſhed at the firſt therewith, yet *Cluſius* ſaith that his leſſer yellow ſort, which he found wild in the fields of *Auſtria* and *Stiria*, did ſometimes abide greene in the Winter.

5. *Cerinthe major flore purpurante.* The purple Honywort.

The purple Honywort groweth very like the great yellow kinde, with low bending branches, and ſomewhat large blewiſh greene ſpotted leaves, like as the reſt have: the flowers ſtand in the ſame manner that the reſt doe, and as large, wholly of a darke purpliſh colour, on the ſuperficies whereof is a little whiteneſſe perceived: the ſeede that followeth is like the other, but greater than any of them, and two for the moſt part ſtanding together

in a huskē, flat at the bottome, the roote perisheth every yeare, and must be new sowen againe.

6. Cerinthe minor flore albo. White Honywort.

This small Honywort hath divers weake and small branches, leaning or rather lying downe upon the ground, set with such like pale greene leaves, but lesser than the former, whose white spots are not so easie or conspicuous to be seene as in many of the other: the flowers are white long and hollow, like them but smaller, with a redd-ish circle about the middle of the flower, and standing with greene leaves, and in greene huskes as the rest, wherein after they are past, come very likeseede, but not halfe so great as the last; the roote likewise is long, slender, and white, perishing every yeare after it hath given seede.

The Place.

The first as *Clusius* saith, groweth generally throughout *Betica* of *Spaine* plentifully, and in some places of *Portingall* also: the second is not knowne from what place it came, but was onely observed by *Clusius*, in *John ab Hogheland* his garden: the third *Clusius* saith he found in the Kingdome of *Valencia* in *Spaine*. *Gesner in hortis* saith it groweth *in Monte Palatino* at *Rome*, as also in *Germany*, betweene *Dresda* and *Misera*: and *Clusius* saith he found it in divers fields of *Austria* and *Stiria*, where sometimes it would out-live a Winter; and *Dodonæus* saith in *Bohemia* and divers parts of *Hungary*: the fift and sixt grow in divers places of *Spaine*, from whence we had them, by *Guillaume Boel* his diligence in finding them out there.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *July* and *August*, yet sometimes so late, that we doe not gather good seede of any of them but the red, if the yeare prove not warme enough, and wet withall to ripen them, or be not well watered if the Sommer be drie to bring them forward the sooner.

The Names.

Theophrastus among the ancient Greeke Writers, in his 6. Booke, and 7. Chapter maketh mention of *Cerinthe*, and calleth it Κηρίνθη, and *Pliny* and *Virgil* among the ancient Latines, make mention thereof likewise, and it is but thought also to be their *Cerinthe*: *Pliny* speaketh thereof in his 21. Booke and 12. Chapter, and *Virgil* in *quarto Georgicorum* in these words,

——Huc tu jussos asperge sapores,
Trita Meliphylla & Cerinthe ignobile gramen.

and not *granum* as some reade it; whereby is understood that it is a base or vile weede or herbe, growing every where as grasse, for so divers herbes are named grasse. Many learned men in *Germany* and *France*, especially about *Paris*, where they nurse it in their gardens, have called it *Telephium maculosum*, supposing it to be the *Telephium* of *Dioscorides*. *Dodonæus* and *Clusius* saith, that many tooke it to be the herbe *Maru* or *Almara* of *Avicen*, whereof in his 464 Chapter, he maketh five sorts, and this to be the fourth; but *Clusius* saith that he taketh *Avicen* to meane no other herbe but either our Borage or Bugloss; he saith also this may very well agree with the *Leucographis Pliny*, whereof hee maketh mention in his 27. Booke and 11. Chapter, because the leaves are spotted white; some also hee saith tooke it to be *Memitha* of the *Arabians*, but *Clusius* supposeth that to be *Glaucium Græcorum*: *Gesner*, as I said before *in hortis Germaniæ*, saith it was called of some in his time *Cynoglossus montana*; and *Bauhinus* thereupon calleth it *Cynoglossum montanum*; but *Clusius* referreth it rather to the kindes of Borage or Bugloss, whereof in temperature he saith it is neareſt. *Dalechampius* tooke *Calendula* to be *Cerinthe, a cereo ipsius flore sic appellata*: but the most usuall and common name, whereby it is generally called now a dayes is *Cerinthe*, and *Plinij* added, because the most and best Herbarists, doe thinke it comes neareſt unto his description. The first is called *Cerinthe major* by *Lobel* and *Camerarius*, and by *Clusius Cerinthe quorundam major versicolore flore*, and *Bauhinus Cerinthe seu Cynoglossum montanum majus*: the second is *Clusius* his fift kinde, whereof he maketh mention in his other *Appendix*, which is joyned to his Booke of *Exoticke* things; and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Cerinthe folio non maculato viridi*: the third *Clusius* calleth *Cerinthe quorundam major flavo flore*, and *Bauhinus Cerinthe flore flavo asperior*: the fourth is called by *Clusius Cerinthe quorundam minor flavo flore*; by *Lobel Camerarius* and *Tabermontanus Cerinthe minor*, by *Lugdunensis Cerinthe Plinij*: the fift is the third *Cerinthe* of *Clusius* in his history of plants, and called by *Bauhinus Cerinthe flore rubro purpurascente*: the last is not yet extant, or remembred by any Author, we being the first to whom it was brought out of *Spaine* by *Guillaume Boel* before remembred.

The Vertues.

They are all of a temperate qualitie betweene cold and hot, but rather inclining to cold, and somewhat astringent withall, it is held good to stay the bleedings at the mouth or nose, to stay womens immoderate fluxes, and the fluxes or laskes of the belly, the herbe being boyled and given to drinke: the juice of the herbe with a little saffron dissolved therein, is good for bleared and watering eyes, and is used in foule ulcers after they are clensed, to helpe to incarnate them, especially such as are in the tender parts of the body: Some doe apply it as a remedie whereunto Borrage and Bugloss are good. *Pliny* and *Virgil* in the places before mentioned, did affirme that Bees are much delighted with the flowers being sweete, and from them as much, or more then from any other flowers, doe gather both Hony and Waxe, and thereupon peradventure it is more likely, tooke the name of *Cerinthe*.

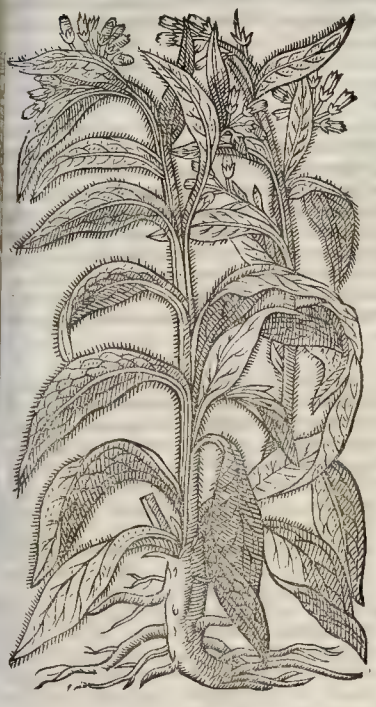
CHAP. XXIV.

Symphitum majus. Great Comfrey.

THere are many sorts of *Symphitum* called *Consolida* and *Solidago*, that is *major*, *minor* and *media*, a greater, a lesser, and a middle one: as also another kinde called *Symphitum petræum*, whereof *Dioscorides* maketh mention, and another called *Consolida* or *Solidago Saracenica*; which because they are all severall herbes, I shall speake of them severally in the Chapters following: for in this I entend only to set forth unto you the greater Comfrey, which is of divers sorts, some ordinary by growing wild, by the fields and ditches sides of our owne land, others nursed up onely in gardens with us.

1. *Symphi-*

1. *Symphitum majus vulgare.* Common great Comfrey.



3. *Symphitum tuberosum.* Comfrey with knobbed rootes.

1. *Symphitum majus vulgare.* Common great Comfrey.

The common great Comfrey hath divers very large and hairy darke greene leaves lying on the ground, so hairy or prickly, that if they touch any tender part of the hand, face, or other part, it will cause it to itch: the ſtalke that riſeth up from among them, being two or three foote high, hollow and cornered, is very hairy alſo, having many ſuch like leaves as grow below, but leſſer and leſſer up to the toppe; at the joints of the ſtalkes it is divided into many branches, with ſome leaves thereon, and at the ends ſtand many flowers in order, one before or above another, which are ſomewhat long and hollow, like the finger of a glove, of a pale whitiſh colour, after which come ſmall blacke ſeede: the rootes are great and long ſpreading great thicke branches under ground, blacke on the outſide and whitiſh within, ſhort or eaſie to breake, and full of a glutinous or clammy juyce, of little or no taſte at all.

2. *Symphitum majus purpureo flore.* Great Comfrey with purple flowers.

This Comfrey differeth in no other thing from the former, but in this that it is ſomewhat leſſer, and the flowers are of a pale purple colour.

3. *Symphitum tuberosum.* Comfrey with knobbed rootes.

The knobbed Comfrey riſeth up with a hairy creſted or cornered ſtalke, much lower than the former, with ſmaller leaves, and more thinnely ſet thereon, of the ſame forme and greeneneſſe, that thereby it may at the firſt ſight, to any that hath well marked the former, be knowne to be a Comfrey; but eſpecially when the toppe branches are in flower, which being ſet after the ſame manner, and of the ſame hollow faſhion, but ſmaller, are of a more ſad yellowiſh colour, whoſe ſeede following is like the former: the rootes branch out into thicke and ſhort ſprayes, more knobbed at the ends with divers fibres thereat, blacke on the outſide and yellowiſh within, frought with ſuch clammy or ſlimie juice, as is in the former, but not ſo glutinous, yet as tender or eaſie to be broken as it, or rather more eaſie: the ſtalke and leaves dye downe every yeare as they doe in the former: the roote abiding and increaſing in the ground, and ſhooting forth new ſtalkes and leaves every Spring: ſome doe make aleſſer ſort hereof, which I never ſaw, nor can be well aſſured thereof. *Minor.*

4. *Symphitum anguſtifolium Apulum.* Narrow Comfrey of *Naples.*

This narrow leafed plant *Columna* maketh an Alkanet like an *Echium*, yet from the viſcous or ſlimy binding and ſodering juice in the roote, may (as hee ſaith himſelfe) therefore be accounted rather a Comfrey, and ſo doe I among them with the deſcription thus. The roote while it is young is reddiſh, but growing old is long and wooddy, greater than the ſmallnes of the plant might ſeeme to have with a blacke rugged barcke, in, which ſendeth from it ſundry heads of narrow long leaves round about it with a whitiſh hairineſſe on them, from among ſome of which riſe reddiſh ſtalkes of a foote or more high, with ſomewhat broader leaves up higher thereon, at the toppes whereof which turne themſelves like to a Scorpions taile, grow many hollow long, yellow flowers, opening at the brimmes into five parts, all of them flowring one after another with a long pointell in the middle of them, after which come foure blackiſh browne ſmooth ſeeds in each huske.

The

The Place.

Both the former grow by ditches and waterſides, and in divers fields that are moiſt, for therein chiefly they delight to grow, the firſt generally through all the land, and the other but in ſome ſeverall places, the third in the Woods of *Germany*, *Auſtria*, and *Hungary*, but in gardens onely with us: the laſt in the ſtony places of the hils of *Æquicoli* in *Naples* on the Southſide.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and give their ſeede in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke σύμφυτον & σύμφιτον *Symphytum* and *ſymphitum*, *a facultate glutinandi ſic dictum*, *unde Conſolida Latinis*: it is alſo called as *Dioſcorides* ſaith πικρὸς, or πικτὸν, *pectos* or *pecton*. *Pliny* ſaith it was called *Aluta* and *Alum*, and is alſo of ſome called *Solidago*, and of *Scribonius Largus Inula ruſtica*, of ſome as *Dodoneus* ſaith, *Oſteocollon*; and *Unctuoſa* from the *Germane* word *Schmerwurtz*: but the moſt uſuall name is by all authors now adaies, either *Symphitum* or *Conſolida major*; that with purple flowers is called *mas*, and the white *femina*. The ſecond is ſo called by moſt, as is in the title The laſt ſort I have tranſpoſed hither, with a new title, as being fitteſt for it in my judgement, although both *Columna* and *Bauhinus* make it an *Anchuſa*, for ſome reaſons ſet downe in the deſcription *Columna* calleth it *Anchuſa echioides lutea Cerinthe flore montana*, and *Bauhinus Cerinthe lutea minor*. The *Italians* call it *Conſolida maggiore*, the *Spaniards* Suelda, and *Conſuelda majore*, the *French Conſyre*, *Grande Conſolide*, and *Oreille d' Aſne*, the *Germanes Groſſwallwurtz*, *Schwartwurtz*, *Schmerwurtz Schantwurtz*, and *Beinwellen*, the *Dutch Wuelwortole*, in *Engliſh* Comfrey.

The Vertues.

The great Comfrey is as ſome ſay, cold in a temperate degree, and others ſay hot, which is not held true, but drying and binding in a greater meaſure, for it helpeth thoſe that ſpit blood, or that bleede at the mouth, or that make a bloody urine: as alſo for all inward hurts, bruiſes and wounds, and helpeth the ulcers of the lungs, cauſing the fleagme that oppreſſeth them, to be eaſily ſpit forth, the roote being boyled in water or wine; the ſame alſo drunke, ſtayeth the defluxions of rheume from the head upon the Lungs, the fluxes of blood or humours, by the belly, womens immoderate courſes, as well the reds as the whites, and the *gonorrhœa* or the running of the raines, happening by what cauſe ſoever: A ſyrupe made thereof is very effectuall for all thoſe inward griefes and hurts; and the diſtilled water for the ſame purpoſe alſo, and for outward wounds or ſores in the fleſhy or ſinewy parts of the body whereſoever, as alſo to take away the fits of agues, and to alay the ſharpeneſſe of humours: a decoction of the leaves hereof is availeable to all the purpoſes, although not ſo effectuall as of the rootes: *Camerarius* ſaith, that two ounces of the juice drunke, doth much good in the Lethargy and dead ſleepe; the rootes being outwardly applyed, helpeth freſh wounds or cuts immediately; being bruiſed and laid thereto, by glueing together their lips, and is eſpeciall good for ruptures and broken bones; yea it is ſaid to be ſo powerfull to conſolidate or knit together, whatſoever needeth knitting, that if they be boyled with diſſevered peeces of fleſh in a pot, it will joyne them together againe; it is good to be applyed to womens breaſts, that grow ſore by the aboundance of milke comming into them: as alſo to repreſſe the overmuch bleeding of the hemorrhoids, to coole the inflammation of the parts thereabouts, and to give eaſe of paines: the rootes of Comfrey taken freſh, beaten ſmall, ſpread upon leather, and laid upon any place troubled with the gout, doe preſently give eaſe of the paines; and applyed in the ſame manner, giveth eaſe to pained joynts, and profiteth very much for running and moiſt ulcers, gangrenes, mortifications, and the like, often experimented and found helpefull.

CHAP. XXV.

Bugula ſive Conſolida media. Bugle or the middle Conſound.

THis browne Bugle is ſo like unto the *Prunella* or Selfe heale, that divers have made them but *ſpecies* to one *genus*, and to have confounded them together, and yet they have ſeemed to diſtinguiſh them, calling this *Conſolida media*, and the other *Conſolida minor*: yet there are other herbes that they ſo call alſo, which ſhall likewiſe be entreated of in the Chapters following; but I finding them to differ notably one from another, have diſpoſed of them ſeverally; intreating of the greater in this Chapter, and of the leſſer in the next.

1. *Bugula vulgaris flore cæruleo.* Ordinary blew flowred Bugle.

This Bugle hath larger leaves then thoſe of the *Prunella* or Selfe heale, but elſe of the ſame faſhion, or rather a little longer, in ſome greene on the upperſide and in others more browniſh, dented about the edges, ſomewhat hairy as the ſquare ſtalke is alſo, which riſeth up to be halfe a yeard high ſometime, ſet with ſuch leaves thereon by cuples; from the middle almoſt whereof upwards, ſtand the flowers together, with many ſmaller and browner leaves then the reſt on the ſtalke below, ſet at diſtances, and the ſtalke bare betweene them, among which flowers are alſo ſmall ones, as thoſe of Selfe heale, and of a blewiſh and ſometime of an aſh-colour, faſhioned like the flowers of Alehoofe, or Ground Ivy, after which come ſmall round blackiſh ſeede: the roote is compoſed of many ſtrings, and ſpreadeth upon the ground into divers parts round about. Of this kinde there is another whoſe leaves are longer then theſe, and deeper dented in about the edges.

Alia longioribus foliis

2. *Bugula flore albo.* Bugle with a white flower.

The white flowred Bugle differeth not in forme or greatneſſe from the former, ſaving that the leaves and ſtalkes thereof are alwaies greene and never browne like the other, and that the flowers are very white.

3. *Bugula flore carneo.* Bugle with bluſh coloured flowers.

This other Bugle differeth little alſo from the other before declared, but that it is a more tender plant, ſoft and ſmooth in handling, not riſing full ſo high as the former, and the flowers thereof are of a pale red or bluſh colour, which maketh the greateſt difference.

4. *Bugula*

4. *Bugula Alpina cærulea.* Blew mountaine Bugle.

The mountaine Bugle is not unlike the other, having longer and thicker leaves, especially at the bottomes of em, seeming for the smallnesse to be footestalkes, dented o about the edges, and somewhat hard or hairy, thinnely by couples upon the square hairy stalkes, a foote high or ore, at the toppes whereof the flowers stand in spikes, erer set together then the former, and of a blew colour, shioned like unto the rest; the roote is long, with divers fi- es thereat.

1. *Bugula vulgaris.* Ordinary Bugle.

5. *Bugula flore luteo.* Bugle with yellow flowers.

This yellow Bugle is smaller then any of the former by uch, having rounder leaves upon the stalkes, and dented out the edges like unto them: the flower is yellowish, anding in the same manner that the rest doe.

6. *Bugula odorata Lusitanica.* Sweete *Portingall* Bugle.

This kinde of Bugle riseth up with three or foure round d hairy stalkes about a foote high, at the joynts whereof row leaves by couples, which are long hairy, and divided r torne on both sides into two or three gashes, each bow- ng backe a little, the largest leaves are lowest, and smaller ill up to the toppes, where among the great spikie heads f flowers they are very small: the flowers are of a violet urple colour, formed hollow with lips as it were hang- ng downe, somewhat like the former Bugles, standing in uppes, wherein afterwards grow white seede, which by owing it selfe doth often rise againe, for it is but annuall, he roote is composed of many blacke fibres: all the whole lant hath a very pleasant sent.

The Place.

The first and second grow in woods and wet copses, and fields generally throughout *England* in many places, but the second is harder to be met withall. The third groweth in *Austria* and some other places of *Germany* as *Clusius* saith. The fourth upon Mount *Baldus*. The fifth is said to grow with us, and the last in *Portugall*.

The Time.

They all flower from *May* untill *July*, and in the meane time they perfect their seede, the roote and leaves next thereunto upon the ground, abiding all the Winter, untill the next Spring.

The Names.

It hath no Greeke name or author, that we are certaine of, but is called in Latine in these times *Consolida media*, and *Solidago media* (but there are many herbes that are called *Consolida* and *Solidago*, from their vertues as you shall finde them remembred in their severall Chapters) and *Buglum* or *Bugla*, as *Ruellius* saith the *French* were wont to call it, and more usually now a daies *Bugula*; but some as I said before confounded this with *Prunella*, making them all one: some also tooke this to be *Symphitum petræum* of *Dioscorides*, to which it answereth in nothing to his description, as you shall heare hereafter in the next Chapter. *Matthiolus* calleth it *Laurentina* or *Herba Laurentina*. Some would have it to be *Chamæcissos spicata Pliny. lib.* 24. *c.* 15. and others to be his *Anonymos. lib.* 27. *c.* 4. The first is called by *Tragus Prunella cærulea prima, vel major*, and as he saith is the *Prunella Argentinensis*, by *Thalius Consolida media major*, by *Dodonæus* and *Clusius Bugula*, by *Lobel* and *Pena Bugula* and *Prunella quibusdam*, by *Anguillara Arthretica Pandectary*; by most writers *Consolida media pratensis cærulea*. The third is mentioned by *Clusius* with the name *Bugula carnei coloris flore*, by *Thalius Consolida media minor*, by *Tragus Prunella purpurea vel quarta* as *Bauhinus* thinketh, who calleth it himselfe *Consolida media pratensis purpurea*. The fourth *Bauhinus* describeth in his *Matthiolus* and *Prodromus*. The fifth is remembred onely by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus*, that he had it out of *England*. The last is mentioned by *Iacobus Cornutus*, among his *Canada* Plants. By the *Italians* it is called *Consolida mezana*, and of them of *Siena* as *Matthiolus* saith, *Morandola*, by the *French Bugle*, by the *Germanes Gunzel*, and *Gulden Gunzel*; by the *Dutch Sevegroen*, in *English* Bugle or Browne Bugle, and Middle Cumfrey or Confound.

The Vertues.

Bugle is temperate in heate, but drying moderately, and is somewhat astringent. It is of excellent use for those that have caught any fall, or are inwardly bruised, for it dissolveth the congealed blood, and disperseth it by taking the decoction of the leaves and flowers made in wine; the same is no lesse effectuall for any inward wounds, thrusts or stabbes into the body or bowels, and is an especall helpe in all wound drinkes, as also for those that are Liver growne as they call it, whose inward griefes and paines arise from the obstructions of the Liver, and gall, and strengthening the parts afterwards; it is wonderfull in curing all manner of ulcers and sores, whether they be new and fresh, or old and inveterate, yea gangrenes and fistulaes also, either the leaves bruised and applyed, or their juice used to wash and bathe the places; and the same made into a lotion with some hony of roses and allome cureth all sores of the mouth or gums, be they never so foule or of long continuance, it worketh no lesse powerfully and effectually, for such ulcers and sores as happen in the secret parts of men or women: it helpeth those also that have broken any bone of their body, or have any dislocation of a joynt, both used inwardly, and applyed outwardly; an ointment made with the leaves of Bugle, Scabious, and Sanicle, bruised and boy-

led

3. *Bugula flore carneo.*
Bugle with bluſh coloured flowers.

6. *Bugula odorata Luſitanica.*
Sweete *Portingall* Bugle.

led in *Axungia* untill the hērbēs be dry, and thēn ſtrained forth and kept in a pot, for ſuch occaſions as ſhall rēquirē it, is found ſo ſingular good for all ſorts of hurts in the body, or any part thereof, that I would not wiſh any good Gentlewoman in the land, that would do good either to her owne family, or other her poore neighbors, that want helpe and meanes to procure it, to be without this ointment alwayes at hand by them, it hath done and would doe ſo much good, for beyond the Sea in *France* and *Germany*, it is a common proverbe amongſt them, that they neede neither Phiſition to cure their inward diſeaſes, nor Chirurgion to helpe them of any wound or ſore that have this Bugle (or the *Prunella* Selfeheale, for with them they are accounted but one herbe, as I ſaid before) and Sanicle at hand by them to uſe.

CHAP. XXVI.

Prunella ſive Conſolida minor. Selfeheale.

THerē bē divers ſorts of this Selfeheale, ſome differing in forme, others in colour onely, as you have them here ſet forth unto you.

1. *Prunella vulgaris.* The common Selfeheale.

The common Selfeheale is a ſmall low creeping herbe, having many ſmall and ſomewhat round yet pointed leaves, ſomewhat like the leaves of wild Mints, of a darke greene colour, without any dents on the edges at all, or very ſeldome, from among which ariſe divers ſquare hairy ſtalkes, ſcarſe a foote high which ſpread ſometimes into branches, with divers ſuch ſmall leaves ſet theron, up to the toppes, where ſtand browne ſpiked heads, of many ſmall browniſh leaves like ſcales and flowers ſet together almoſt like the head of *Stechas* or *Caſſidony*, which flowers are gaping and of a blewiſh purple, or more pale blew colour, in ſome places ſweete, but not ſo in others: the roote conſiſteth of many ſtrings or fibres downewards, and ſpreadeth ſtringes alſo whereby it encreaſeth, the ſmall ſtalkes with the leaves creeping upon the ground, ſhoote forth fibres, taking hold of the ground, whereby it is made a great tuft in a ſmall time.

2. *Prunella vulgaris flore albo.* Selfeheale with a white flower.

This Selfeheale differeth very little from the former, in any thing but in the flower, which in this is pure white, and the ſmall ſcales or leaves greene and not browne, ſaving that it doth not encreaſe or ſpread ſo much.

3. *Prunella magno flore purpureo.* Selfeheale with a great purple flower.

The greater flowred Selfeheale, hath a ſquare ſolft hairy ſtalke, riſing ſomewhat higher then the ordinary, with two leaves, and ſometimes more at every joynt thereof, up to the toppe, which are ſomewhat greater and

and longer than those of the former: the heads of flowers at the tops are much greater than in the former, but made after the same fashion, with small browne leaves among the flowers, but greater and more open and displayed, which in some are of a blewish purple colour, in other more pale, or almost blew or pale blew: after which come foure small seedes set together in a huske: the roote is blacke with white fibres thereat shooting forth and encreasing new heads of leaves every yeare.

4. *Prunella magna flore albo.*

Selfeheale with a great white flower.

This selfeheale likewise differeth from the last onely in heade and flowers, for the small leaves are greene, and the flowers white, as in the ordinary sort before.

5. *Prunella Laciniato folio.*

Selfeheale with jagged leaves.

The stalkes of this Selfeheale are likewise square and hairy as the leaves set thereon by couples at the joynts, the lowest whereof are long and whole without any cut or jagge in them, all the rest being longer and narrower, are cut in or jagged on the sides, and the higer leaves more divided or cut: the heads are like those of the common sort, and of the same forme and bignesse, but varying in colour as both the former sorts doe; for some plants are found with purplish flowers, others more delaied like blew, some betweene blew and white, like an ash colour; others altogether white: the roote bereof is like the other, and encreaseth by the shooting strings, that put forth fresh leaves every yeare.

The Place.

The two first are found in woods and fieldes every where, yet the second much more seldome than the former: the third and fourth, and so likewise the last, on divers hills and parts of *Germany* and *France*.

The Time.

The two first sorts flower in *May*, and sometimes in *Aprill*, the other sort, somewhat later, as for the most part all mountaine herbes doe.

The Names.

5. *Prunella Laciniato folio sive Symphytum petræum Lobelij.*
Selfe heale with jagged leaves.

This is generally called *Prunella* (for it was not knowne to the ancient Greeke or Latine Writers, that can yet be found) and *Brunella* from the *Germans*, who called it *Brunnellen*, because it cureth that disease which they call *die Bruen*, common to souldiers in campe, but especially in garison, which is an inflammation of the mouth, throate, and tongue, with blackness therein, accompanied for the most part with a strong burning feaver, and distraction of the senses: it is also called *Consolida minor*, and *Solidago minor*, and of *Camerarius Consolida minima*. *Lobel* and some others also with him, tooke it especially that with jagged leaves to be *Symphitum petræum* of *Dioscorides* which that it cannot be, you shall heare the description thereof as *Dioscorides* giveth it: (that is *Symphitum petræum*) groweth saith he in rockie and stony places, with slender small branches like *Origanum*, and with the heads and leaves of Time; it is all woody, swelling sweete and pleasant in taste, yet drawing water into the mouth: and causing one to spit it out: the roote is somewhat reddish or browne, of the length of a finger; yet some coppies have, it hath branches like *Origanum* and small leaves and heades like Time: this is *Dioscorides* his text: but this herbe Selfeheale, hath no wooddy stalkes, nor reddish rootes, nor smelleth sweete except in some places, nor doth it so strongly consolidate or knit flesh together, as the great Comfrey doth; which is one of the properties *Dioscorides* appropriateth unto *Symphytum petræum*. *Lobel* therefore first imagined that the *Coris Monspelliensium* should be it; *Bauhinus* also after him saith he did, but afterwards he learned that *Matthiolus* his *Symphitum petræum*, was much differing, his figure being of *Coris lutea*. The first and so the rest are called *Brunella*, by *Brunfelsius*, *Dodonæus* and *Lobel*, by *Tragus Prunella vulgaris*, and so by all Authors, only as I said before, *Lobel* in his *Adversaria* calleth this last, *Symphytum petræum* and *Bauhinus Prunella Laciniato folio*.

The Vertues.

The Selfe heale being so like the Bugle as I said in outward forme, is no lesse like it in the qualitie and vertues being by the bitternesse taken to be hot and drie, and yet temperate in both degrees, and by some thought to be rather more cold, in regard it is so powerfull to helpe such an hot sickenesse as the *Germane* disease, called *die Bruen*, which as hath bin in some part said before, commeth with inflammation and swelling both in the mouth and throate, the tongne rough and rugged or blacke, and a fierce hot continuall ague thereon, which is remedied chiefely by drinking the decoction of this herbe continually, and washing the mouth often also therewith, having some vinegar added unto it; but bloud letting must be used in the cure, and that under the tongue, without which it will not, or very hardly be effected: this herbe serveth for all the purposes whereunto Bugle is applied, and with as good successe both inwardly and outwardly: for inward wounds and ulcers whersoever within the body: for bruises and falls, and other such griefes, for if it be accompanied with Bugle, Sanicle, and other the like wound herbes it will be the more effectuall and to wash or inject into ulcers, in the parts outwardly, for where there is cause to represse the heate and sharpeneſſe of humours, flowing to any sore, ulcer, inflammation, swelling or the like; or to stay the fluxe of bloud in any wound or any part, this is used with good successe, as also to clense the foulenesse of all sores, and to cause them the more speedily to be healed: it is an especiall remedy

medy for all greene wounds to ſoder the lippes of them, and to keepe the place from any further inconvenience. the juyce hereof uſed with oyle of Roſes, to annoint the temples and forehead, is very effectuall to remove th head-ach, and the ſame juice mixed with a little Hony of Roſes, clenſeth and healeth all ulcers and ſores in th mouth and throate, and thoſe alſo in the ſecret parts: the ſame ointment that is ſet downe in the former Chapter is made as often with this herbe inſtead of Bugle; if it be not at hand, or if it be, yet they are oftentimes both pu together, to ſerve to helpe broken bones, or joints out of place: the Proverbe of the *Germans*, *French*, and others, whereof is made mention in the former, is no leſſe verified, as I there ſaid then of this, that he nee eth neither Phyſition or Chirurgion, that hath Selfeheale and Sanicle by him to helpe himſelfe.

CHAP. XXVII.

Bellis. The Daiſie.

THere be many ſorts of Daiſies, ſome growing wild both greater and ſmaller, and others in gar dens chiefely, whereof I have in my former Booke given you the hint of divers, but many more is to be ſpoken of here, that is not there ſet downe, which are fitter for this than that place; and I am the more willing and thinke it fitter to joyne their Chapter next unto the laſt, becauſe ſome of them are called *Conſolida*, which I would ſet altogether.

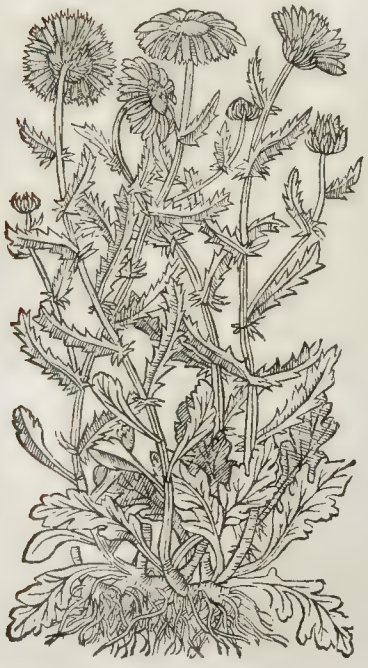
1. *Bellis major vulgaris ſive ſylveſtris.* The great white wild Daiſie.

The great white Daiſie hath many long narrow and round pointed leaves next the ground, cut in on both ſides, making it ſeeme almoſt like the diviſions of ſome ſorts of Oaken leaves, the ſtalkes grow to be ſomewhat high, with divers leaves thereon, but ſmaller and leſſer divided than the lower, at the toppes whereof grow large flowers each upon ſeverall footeſtalkes, conſiſting of many white and narrow leaves as a pale or border, and the yellow thrummes in the middle, of no ſent at all, whoſe ſeede which is ſomewhat long is blowen away with the winde: the roote is a buſh of white ſtringes, which abide many Winters with the leaves, ſhouting forth every Spring anew. Of this kinde there is one that beareth double flowers differing from the former in nothing elſe, *Flore pleno.* which is ſet forth in my former Booke.

2. *Bellis montana major folio acuto.* The mountaine great Daiſie with ſharpe pointed leaves.

This Daiſie groweth lower than the former, and hath much narrower leaves, and ſhorter alſo, not deepely dented, nor ſharpe about the edges, but ending in an exquiſite point; the ſtalkes beare but one flower apeece, ſomewhat leſſe than the former, but elſe in all things alike.

1. *Bellis major vulgaris ſive ſylveſtris.*
The great white wilde Daiſie.



4. *Bellis major ramoſa umbellifera Americana.*
The great ſtrange white Daiſie.

3. *Bellis*

3. *Bellis Alpina major rigido folio.* The greater mountaine Daiſie with ſharpe edged leaves.

The leaves of this Daiſie are longer and narrower then the firſt ſort, whoſe dented edges are very ſharpe, and leaves harder in handling, the endes in ſome are pointed, in others ſomewhat rounder: the toppes of ſtalkes are furniſhed with ſingle flowers like the firſt, but larger then it: the ſeede is ſmall and long like it, the rootes are blackiſh with ſtrings or fibres thereat, being ſomewhat hard and wooddy.

4. *Bellis major ramoſa umbellifera Americana.* The great ſtrange white Daiſie.

The ſtalke of this great Daiſie is higher and greater then of the firſt great ſort, the leaves alſo are larger, and nadeſt towards the ends, but longer and ſmaller at the bottomes, dented likewiſe about the edges, ſhooing forth ſundry branches, and all of them bearing many white flowers at their toppes, as it were in an umbell, not ſo great, nor the white leaves ſo large as it, but ſmaller, and more in number, with a greeniſh yellow ummе in the middle, and ſome a little larger then others, the ſeede is ſmaller then the other, and the roote ll of fibres.

5. *Bellis Alpina minor rigido folio.*

The ſmaller great Mountaine Daiſie with rigid leaves.

This mountaine Daiſie is very like unto the laſt but that it is le, growing ſcarſe a foote high, with hard or harſh narw or ſhort leaves, deepely and ſharpely dented at the edges: ſtalkes have each of them one large flower, made like the t, whoſe border of white leaves, have ſometimes yellow, d ſometimes purpliſh yellow thrums in the middle.

6. *Bellis maritima foliis Agerati.*

The ſmall Sea Daiſie with *Maudeline* leaves.

This ſmall Sea Daiſie, riſeth with a ſmall downy ſtalke, not ove halfe a foote high, divided into two or three very ſmall d long branches, at the bottome whereof grow a few very all leaves, dented about the edges, very like unto the aves of *Maudeline*, the reſt of the ſtalkes and branches, beg bare or naked of leaves unto the toppes, every one whereeare one ſmall flower, having above twenty ſmall white aves, compaſſing a greeniſh head in the middle: the roote ſmall and white.

7. *Bellis major ſpinoſa flore luteo nudo.*

The greater yellow Daiſie with prickly leaves.

This prickely leafed Daiſie ſpringeth up with divers heads, f many ſmall greene leaves, dented about the edges, and ery dent ſharpe at the point, which ſhooting up into ſtalkes, ith the like, but leſſer leaves on them, become hard and ooddy up to the toppes, ſometimes branched, otherwhiles ot, but carrying on their toppes divers ſmall round flowers, n ſeverall ſmall footeſtalkes, which have no border of leaves, ther white or yellow to compaſſe them, but are like the naed Camomill, or Fetherfew, and ſomewhat leſſer, being a ellow round knop, ſomewhat hollow in the middle; after he flower is paſt, there ſtand in their places ſmall heads with eede, each whereof is ſmall long and whitiſh, which muſt oone be gathered when it is ripe, or elſe it quickely falleth, r is blowne away with the winde, the roote is a great tuft r buſh of long blackiſh ſtrings, or long fibres; the taſte hereof s bitter and unpleaſant, and the ſmell ſomewhat ſtrong.

7. *Bellis maja ſpinoſa flore luteo nudo.*
The greater yellow Daiſie with prickly leaves.

8. *Globularia Monſpelienſium Bellis cærulea.*
Blew Daiſies.

8. *Globularia Monſpelienſium ſive Bellis cærulea.*
Blew Daiſies.

The blew Daiſie hath many narrower ſhorter and blacker greene leaves then the common field or garden ſmall Daiſie ying on the ground: the ſtalke riſeth to be halfe a foote high r more, ſet with ſome ſuch ſmall leaves, and at the toppe a mall round head, compoſed of many blew flowers, ſomewhat like unto the head of a ſmall Scabious, and ſometimes with white flowers: the roote is hard and ſtringy, the whole lant is bitter in taſte.

9. *Bellis cærulea ſpinoſa.*

The blew Daiſie with prickely leaves.

This Daiſie is wholly like the former blew Daiſie, but that he leaves that grow below upon the ground, as well as thoſe pon the ſmall ſtalkes, being like in forme unto them, are lented about the edges, the points whereof are prickely, as he ends are likewiſe: at the toppes of every ſtalke, which s not higher then the other, ſtandeth one round flower, larger or greater then of the other, but compoſed of the like blew hreds as they.

10. *Globularia lutea montana.*
The mountaine yellow Daiſie.

11. *Bellis minor ſimplex ſylveſtris.*
The leſſer wilde white Daiſie.

12. *Bellis minor alba ramoſa.* Branched ſmall wilde white Daiſies.

10. *Globularia lutea montana.* The mountaine yellow Daiſie.

This yellow Globe flower hath many thicke, hard, ſmooth, round pointed leaves ſpread into ſundry heads on the ground, from among which ſpring ſundry ſtiffe ruſhlike ſtalkes about a foote high, with a joynt towards the middle of them, and two ſmall upright leaves ſet thereat, each bearing on their toppes, a globelike round head of flowers incloſed in a skinne, which opening, a number of flowers appeare, thicke thruſt together, like unlaid ſtarre faſhion, with tenne long threds in the middle, ſtanding about a ſmall round umbone, having a pale flat bicorned pointell riſing out thereof, which umbone growing ripe is rough, and conteineth within it an hard ſhell, opening at the toppe into foure parts, wherein lie round flat, blacke ſeed, divided as it were with a ſmall cut; the roote is white, a foote long, and of a ſmall fingers thickneſſe, with a thicke browniſh barke, and a hard wooddy pith within, divers long fibres iſſuing out therefrom, whoſe taſte is drying, and ſent quicke and heady, the leaves being bitter and ſharpe withall.

11. *Bellis minor sylvestris simplex.*
The lesser wilde white Daisie.

The small common single field Daisie hath many thicke and somewhat long greene leaves, lying upon the ground, small at the bottome, broad and almost round at the point, and a little dented about the edges; from among which rise many very slender, weake, and naked stalkes, or rather footestalkes, of two, three or foure inches high, bearing every one a small greene head, from whence rise many small white leaves, set about a yellow thrumme or head in the middle, sometimes the greene leaves will be found to be much larger in one place then another, and the flower likewise in some will be reddish at the ends, and sometimes understained, and yet is but all one kinde or sort, and not divers as some would have it: the roote is many small white fibres.

12. *Bellis minor alba ramosa.*
Branched small wild white Daisie.

This small Daisie differeth very little from the last Daisies, but that the leaves are a little shorter and more dented about the edges, and the sundry small stalkes beare such like leaves on them at the joynts where they branch forth into many parts, with such like small white flowers at their toppes.

13. *Bellis hortensis multiplex.* Double Daisies.

This differeth very little from the last, either in the leaves or manner of growing, the chiefest difference consisteth in the flowers, which in some are all white, but composed of sundry rowes of leaves, others of a whitish red, or more white then red, or rather white leaves dispersed among the red and others of other varieties, as I have formerly expressed them in my Booke.

13. *Bellis hortensis multiplex.*
Double Garden Daisies.

The Place.

The first groweth every where by hedge sides, in the borders of fields, and other waste grounds. The second on the *Euganean* hils by *Padoa*. The third on Mount *Baldus*. The fourth came to us from *Virginia*. The fifth groweth on the Mountaines among the *Switzers*. The sixth in sandy barren places in the Ilands of *Stœchades*, which are over against *Marselles*. The seaventh was first brought me out of *Italy*, by Mr. Dr. *Flud*, with many other seedes, that grew in the Garden of *Pisa*, in the Duke of *Florence* his Dominions, but of whence it is naturall, I have not yet certainely knowne, whether of *Candy* or any other place. The eighth groweth about *Mompelier*, and in many other places both of *France* and *Italy*. The ninth, grow on the hils in the Kingdome of *Granado*, there gathered by Dr. *Albinus*, and brought to *Bauhinus* as himselfe relateth. The tenth, on the hils of *Æquicola* in *Naples*, as *Columna* maketh mention. The eleventh groweth in every field and medow almost. The twelfth was sent from *Portugall*. The last in Gardens.

The Time.

All the fixe first sorts doe flower in *May* and *June*, but the other foure next sorts later, that is, not untill the end of *July* or beginning of *August*, and but sometimes give good seed with us, the rest all the Spring and former part of the Sommer.

The Names.

It is thought by most writers and others, that this was not knowne to any of the ancient Greeke authors, although some doe thinke that it is the same that *Theophrastus* in his seaventh Booke, and ninth Chapter, calleth *Anthemis*, which is with him *ad terram foliatæ species*, which *Gaza* translateth *Nigella*, but it cannot be that. *Pliny* onely among the Latines maketh mention of *Bellis*, in his 26. Booke, and fifth Chapter, saying *Bellis* groweth in medowes, with a white flower somewhat reddish, which sheweth us our small wilde Daisie, but that whereof he speaketh in his 21. Booke and 8. Chapter which he calleth *Bellio* or *Bellius luteus*, as some have it, and hath 55. beards to crowne it, and is a field flower is not certainely knowne what herbe it should be, yet many thinke the place corrupted, and to be otherwise read, but howsoever it be, he maketh it knowne no better. Some would have the name *Bellis* to be taken from *Belus* the King of *Danaus*, whose fifty daughters, being married to their fifty husbands, did the first night of their marriage make a mournefull massacre, every one of their husbands excepting one: some derive the word *a bello quasi, bellis præsidium*, some also from the *French* word *Marguerites*, doe call the lesser wilde sort *Herba Morgarita*. The first sort is called of divers *Consolida media*, and the common small or field Daisie, called *Consolida minor*: yet *Matthiolus* maketh a sort of them to be *minor* but no other liketh of that division. *Brunfelsius* called it *Oculus bovis*, and *Bupthalmus*, and *Tabermontanus Bellium majus*, but all other authors *Bellis major*. The next two that follow, that is the fifth and the sixth have their names in their title, as *Bauhinus* who first set them forth hath called them. The fourth I have so entituled it, as fittest thereunto. The seaventh was brought me with the title *Bellis spinosa Patris Moluccij*, who was President over the Dukes garden at *Pisa*, at that time that Dr. *Flud* brought me the seedes thereof from thence. but *Lobel* calleth it *Bellis spinosa elatior, & fruticosior herbariorum bullatis aureis floribus*. The eighth is called by *Lobel Bellis cærulea, Globularia Monspelliensium, Aphyllanthes* by *Anguillara* and *Camerarius*, *Bellis montana* by *Cæsalpinus*, and *Scabiosa pumilum genus* by *Clusius*, as he doth the ninth *Scabiosa montana minor repens*, but not rightly in my minde, seeing himselfe in the description saith, that the leaves and seede are like the other blew Daisie. The ninth is by *Columna* called *Globularia lutea montana*. The eleventh is called *Bellis minor sylvestris* and *Consolida minor & minima*, of divers *Solidago minor*, by others and *Primula veris* by many. The twelfth and last have their titles best befitting them. The *Italians* call both sorts, *Fior de prima vera*, and the lesser *Margarite*, and *Fior de*

prima vera gentile. The *French* call them both *Marguerites* and *Pasquets*, yet usually they call the lesser *Margueritons.* The *Germanes* call the greater *Genssblum*, and the lesser *Massilieben oder zeitlosen.* The *Dutch* call the great sort *wildost groote Madelienen*, and the lesse *Madalienen*, and *Margrieten.* We in *English* call the greater the great Daisie, and Maudelinewort, and the other the lesser or field Daisie, &c.

The Vertues.

The greater wild Daisie is a wound herbe of good respect, often used and seldome left out in those drinkes or salves that are for wounds, either inward or outward: both it and the small are held by the most to be cold and dry, yet *Dodoneus* saith they are cold and moist, which none other doth allow of: for the drying qualities doe more properly consolidate, the juice or distilled water of either of them doth much temper the heat of choller, and refresheth the liver and other inward parts. It is said that they loosen the belly that is bound (which *Lobel* contradicteth, and true judgement doth the same) being taken in a sallet with oile and vinegar, or the broth of fat flesh wherein the leaves hereof and a few Mallowes have beene boyled: they helpe to cure the wounds of the breast made in the hollownesse thereof, if a decoction be made of them and drunke; the same also doth cure all ulcers, and pusties in the mouth or tongue, or in the secret parts: the leaves bruised and applyed to the cods, or to any other parts that are swollen and hot, doth resolve it, and temper the heat; they are also much commended that a decoction be made hereof and of Wallwort, and *Agrimony*, and the places fomented, or bathed therewith warme, that are afflicted either with the palsie, the Sciatica, or the gout, to give a great deale of ease of paine: the same also dissolveth and disperseth the knots or kernels that grow in the flesh of any part of the body, and the bruises and hurts that come of fals and blowes; they are also used for ruptures, or other inward burstings with very good successe: an ointment made thereof doth wonderfully helpe all wounds, that have inflammations about them, or by reason of moist humours having accesse unto them, are kept long from healing, and those are such for the most part that happen in the joynts of the armes, and legges: the juice of them dropped into the running eyes of any doth much helpe them: the small Daisie is held to be more astringent and binding then any other sort.

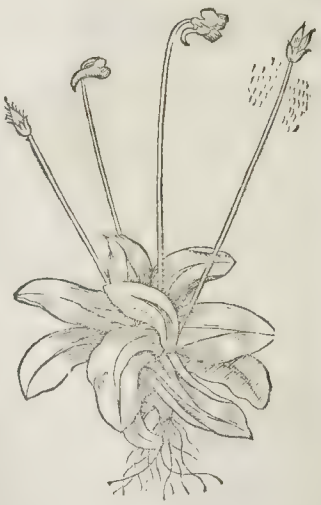
CHAP. XXVIII.

Sanicula. Sanicle.

THere be divers herbes that the learned writers have entituled Sanikle, from their especiall properties in healing, as Avens, Beares eare, Corrallwort, Butterwort, and divers others, as they are remembred in their severall places, and some in my former Booke, as the spotted and Beares eares Sanicle, whereof I thinke it not amisse to speake a little here, and to give you their figures withall, but this that I here first propose unto you, is properly and peculiarly called Sanicle, simply without any other *epithite*, and thereof I finde no other sort, although some have made *mas* and *fœmina*, accounting this the *mas*

1 *Sanicula vulgaris sive Diapensia.*
Ordinary Sanicle or Selfe heale.

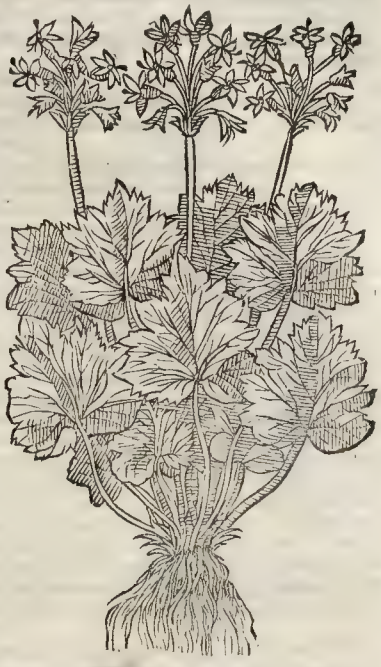
2 *Pinguicula sive Sanicula Eboracensis.*
Butterwort or *Yorkeshire* Sanicle.



and

3. *Sanicula guttata.* Spotted Sanicle.

4. *Sanicula Alpina ſive Cortuſa Matthioli.* Beares eare Sanicle.



and *Aſtrancia nigra Dioſcoridis*, to be the *fœmina*; but yet I thinke fit alſo to adioyne hereunto, the *Pinguicula* or Butterwort, called of ſome *Sanicula Eboracenſis* and an *American Cortuſa*, for the properties and uſe ſake, although differing in forme one from another. The deſcription of the ordinary Sanicle is thus. It ſendeth forth many great round leaves, ſtanding upon long browniſh ſtalkes, every one ſomewhat deepely cut or divided into five or ſixe parts, and ſome of thoſe cut in alſo, ſomewhat like the leafe of a Crowfoote or Doves foote, and finely dented about the edges, ſmooth and of a darke greene ſhining colour, and ſometimes reddiſh about the brimmes; from among which riſeth up ſmall round greene ſtalkes, without any joynt or leafe thereon, ſaving at the toppe, where it brancheth out into flowers, having a leafe divided into three or foure parts, at that joynt with the flowers, which are ſmall and white, ſtarting out of ſmall round greeniſh yellow heads, many ſtanding together in a tuft; in which afterwards are the ſeedes contained, which are ſmall round rough burres, ſomewhat like unto the ſeeds of *Clevers*, and ſticke in the ſame manner, upon any thing that they touch: the roote is compoſed of many blacke ſtrings or fibres ſet together, at a little long head, which abideth with the greene leaves all the winter and periſh not.

2. *Pinguicula ſive Sanicula Eboracenſis.* Butterwort.

Butterwort hath divers fat and long leaves lying upon the ground about the roote, broad at the bottome and pointed at the end, of a pale greene colour on the upperſide, and white underneath, folded together at their firſt riſing which then are more white, from among which ariſe two or three ſlender naked ſtalkes, about an handbreadth high, bearing onely one flower at the toppe of every one, ſet in a ſmall greene huske, made ſomewhat like a Violet flower or thoſe of the Larkes heeles or ſpurres, having a ſmall tayle or ſpurre behinde, in ſome of a purple, in others of a more blew colour, and in ſome white: after the flowers are paſt, come in their places ſmall pointed round heads, wherein is contained ſmall long blacke ſeede: the roote is compoſed of divers ſmall white fibres or ſtrings which dye not but abide with the greene leaves upon them all the Winter.

3. *Sanicula guttata.* Spotted Sanicle.

Having given you the deſcription hereof and the varieties in my former Booke, I ſhall here rather point at it, then fully declare that it hath roundiſh leaves, greene above and grayiſh underneath, and reddiſh withall, the toppe of the branched ſtalke is ſtored with many ſmall five leafed white flowers, ſo finely ſpotted with red ſpots, that they ſeeme to be pricked thereon.

4. *Sanicula Alpina ſive Cortuſa Matthioli.* Beares-eare Sanicle.

This alſo being there deſcribed at large needeth the leſſer relation, that it hath larger and more crumpled hairy round leaves then the laſt: the ſtalkes alſo lower, and bearing ſundry ſmall pendulous purple flowers.

5. *Sanicula ſive Cortuſa Americana fruticoſa.* The Shrubbe Sanicle of *America*.

The ſhrubby Sanicle of *America*, hath ſundry almoſt round leaves lying on the ground each upon a little long footeſtalke divided at the edges into two parts, dented likewiſe about the brimmes, from among which riſe hard wooddy ſtalkes neere two foote high, having ſuch like leaves thereon as grow below and branching forth with

sundry small white starrelike flowers in a tuft together at the toppes.

The Place.

The first is found in many shadowye woods and other places of this land. The second in the common fields and sundry bogs, on the hils in *Yorkeshire* chiefly; in many places also of the West Country, and *Wales*, and likewise in a Common, about a mile from *Oxford*, neare a village called *Herington*. The third and the fourth as *Clusius* saith, groweth in all the *Austrian* and *Stirian* hils in the shadowy places of them. The last came from the backe part of *Virginia* called *Canada*.

The Time.

The first and second flower not untill *Iune*, and their seede is soone ripe after: the other two next flower much earlier and sometimes againe in *Autumne*. The last flowreth in *July*.

The Names.

I have not found that any of these Sanicles were knowne to any of the ancient Greeke or Latine authors, but are as many other vulnerary, and other herbes found out and named by later writers. For the first it hath his name *Sanicula a potiore sanandi munere*, it is also called *Diapensia*, by *Brunfelsius*, *Matthiolus*, and *Lobel*, and by *Tabermontanus*, *Consolida quinquefolia*, for *Matthiolus* maketh it his fourth kinde of *Quinquefolium*. *Fabius Columna*, would referre it to the third *Sideritis* of *Dioscorides*: but of most writers it is generally called *Sanicula*, and some as I said before call it *mas*, because they would make the *Astrantia nigra Dioscoridis*, (set forth in the third Classis of this worke, which is of purging plants, and 23. Chapter, under the title of *Helleborus niger Sanicule folio major*, the great purging Sanicle) to be the *femina*. It is called by the *Italians Sanicola*, by the *Germanes* and *Dutch Samkel*, by the *French Sanicle*, and by us *Sanickle*. The other was first called *Pinguicula* by *Gesner in descriptione montis fracti*, and from him all others doe so call it: some also with us *Sanicula Eboracensis*, because it groweth so plentifully in *Yorkeshire*: *Lugdunensis* calleth it *Cucullata*, and thinketh it may be *Crias Apuli*, *Gesner* thought it to be *Dodecatheon Plinij*, others *Lingula Plinij*, and some, as *Gesner Viola humida aut palustris*, *Bauhinus* in putting it among his Sanicules calleth it *Sanicula montana flore calcari donata*. We in *English* doe call it Butterwort, and Butter roote, because of the *unctuositie* of the leaves, or else of fatning as *Gerard* saith, but untruely, for they call it white rot and not white roote as *Gerard* saith, for the Country people doe thinke their sheepe will catch the rot, if for hunger they should eate thereof, and therefore call it the white rot, of the colour of the herbe, as they have another they call the red rot, which is *Pedicularis* red Rattle. The third is called *Sanicula montana altera* by *Clusius*, and *Alpina*, and *guttata* by *Camerarius* and others, by *Lobel Gariophyllata sive Geum Alpinum recentiorum folio hederaceo*. The fourth *Matthiolus* called *Cortusa* having received it from *Cortusius*, and reckoneth it among the *Avens*, and thereupon *Lobel* calleth it *Caryophyllata Veronensium flore Sanicule ursine*; *Clusius* calleth it his first *Sanicula montana*, and others *Alpina*: The last for some resemblance was called *Cortusa* by the *French*, and *Americana* added to distinguish it.

The Vertues.

Sanicle is bitter in taste, and thereby is heating and drying in the second degree, it is astringent also, and therefore exceeding good to heale all greene wounds speedily, or any ulcers, impostumes, or bleedings inwardly; it doth wonderfully helpe those that have any tumour in their bodies in any part, for it represseth the humours, and dissipateth them, if the decoction or juice thereof be taken, or the powder in drinke, and the juice used outwardly; for there is not found any herbe that can give such present helpe, either to man or beast, when the disease falleth upon the lungs or throate, and to heale up all the maligne putride or stinking ulcers of the mouth, throat, and privities, by gargling or washing with the decoction of the leaves and roote made in water, and a little hony put thereto; it helpeth to stay womens courses, and all other fluxes of blood, either by the mouth, urine, or stoole, and laskes of the belly, the ulceration of the kidneyes also and the paines in the bowels, and the *gonorrhea* or running of the reynes, being boyled in wine or water and drunke, the same also is no lesse powerfull, to helpe any ruptures or burstings used both inwardly and outwardly: and briefely it is as effectuall in binding restraining, consolidating, heating drying, and healing, as Comfrey, Bugle, or Selfeheale, or any other of the Consounds or vulnerary herbes whatsoever. Butterwort is as one writeth to me a vulnerary herbe, of great esteeme with many, as well for the rupture in Children as to heale greene wounds; the Country people that live where it groweth; doe use to annoint their hands when they are chapt by the winde, or when their Kines Vdders are swollen by the biting of any virulent worme, or otherwise hurt, chapt or rift, the poorer sort of people in *Wales* make a Syrupe thereof, as is of Roses, and therewith purge themselves and their children: they put it likewise into their broths for the same purpose which purgeth flegme effectually: they also with the herbe and butter make an ointment singular good against the obstructions of the liver, experienced by some Physitions there of good account.

CHAP. XXIX.

Primula veris pratensis & sylvestris. Primroses and Cowslips.

HEre is so great a variety in these sorts of plants, Primroses and Cowslips, whereunto for likenesse both in forme and quality, is to be joyned the little army of *Auricules* Beares eares, (or *Freuch* Cowslips) as they are called, especially in the various colours of their flowers, that to describe them all againe, would but too much augment this volume, I will therfore here but give you some figures of those, described fully in my former Booke, and the relation of such others as have since the publishing thereof come to our knowledge.

1. *Primula veris Turcica Tradescanti flore purpureo. Tradescants Turkie* purple Primrose.

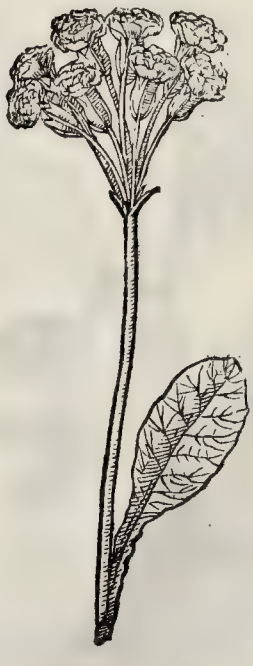
The leaves of this Primrose are so like unto other Primroses, that they can very hardly be distinguished untill the flowers appeare, but the chiefest difference in the leaves is, that they are somewhat longer, rounder pointed and a little reddish at the very bottome of the leaves: the flowers are as large as any other Primrose or rather larger, made of five leaves like unto them, but of a delicate violet purple colour, the bottome of them yellow, circled

Primula veris vulgaris.
The ordinary field Primrose.

Primula veris flore purpureo Turcica.
The *Turkie* purple Primrose.

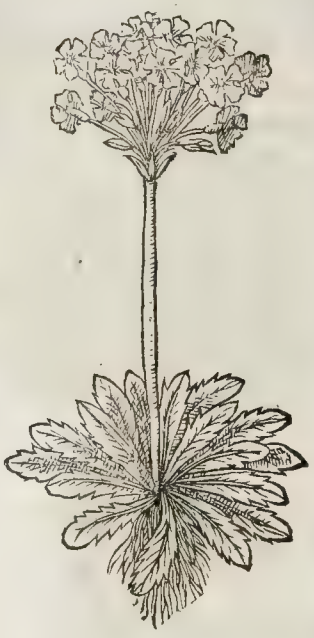
Primula Hesketi verspellis.
Heskets Camæleon Primrose.

Paralysis flore pleno.
Double Paigles.



Paralytica Alpina major.
The greater Birdes eye.

Paralytica Alpina minor.
The lesser Birdes eye.



Auricula vrſi lutea.
The yellow Beares eares.

Auricula vrſi minima alba.
Small white Beares eares.

rcled as it were with a deepe Saffron like yellow, which addeth a greater grace thereunto; in other things it is ke unto the ordinary Primroſes.

Of this kinde there is alſo another ſort little differing from it in any thing ſave in the colour of the flower, hich in this is crimſon, as in the other purple. *Flore chermeſino.*

2. *Paralyſios variæ ſpecies.* The divers ſorts of Cowſlips.

Of the various ſorts of Cowſlips, I have given you all the ſtore I know are extant, and therefore will deſcribe one of them here, but referre you to my former Booke, where you ſhall finde them. *duplici. 2.*

3. *Auriculæ urſi varietates.* The varieties of Beares eares or *French* Cowſlips. *Purpureo vario 2.*

I have there alſo divided the varieties of the Beares eares or *French* Cowſlips into three colours, that is purle or red, white, and yellow, of the reſt that I have not there ſpoken, I will here make but briefe mention, of he difference in leafe and flower onely, without any larger deſcription. *Purpureo ſaturo flore majore 3.*

The bright crimſon hath leaves of a middle ſize more greene then mealy, and flowers of a bright crimſon colour arger then the blood red. *Purpureo ſaturo flore minore 4.*

The deepe crimſon velvet colour. *Sanguineo. 5.*

The double purple hath the purple flower once more double then the ſingle, but is not conſtant. *Cæſtino. 6.*

The ſtript purple differs in leafe little or nothing, from the ordinary purple, nor yet in flower, but onely that it s variouſly ſtript with a kinde of whitiſh bluſh colour; ſome of theſe will change wholly into the one or the other colour, as all or moſt of the ſeverall ſorts of other ſtript flowers, whether *Tulipas*, Gilloflowers, &c. are obſerved often to doe, yet as in them ſo in theſe, if they change into the deeper colour, they ſeldome or never eturne to be marked, as they will if they change into the lighter. *Cæruleo. 7.*

The heavens blew hath the leafe broader and of a duskie yellowiſh greene colour, the flowers being of a blewiſh colour tending to a purple. *8. Flore cæruleo folio Boraginis.*

The paler blew is ſomewhat like unto the laſt in the greene leafe, the flower being of a paler blew. *9. Purpureo cæruleo incano folio.*

Borage leafed blew Beares eares is ſufficiently expreſſed in my former Booke.

The *Collie* as the *French* call it, or the farre Collier as we in *Engliſh*, hath a pale greeniſh leafe without dents, and ſomewhat a large flower, and of a dainty violet purple colour, ſomewhat ſad but very lively. *Flore cramoſino. 10.*

The *Camberſine* hath a ſmaller greene leafe without dents or very few, and the flower neere that of the faire Collier, but not altogether ſo lively nor ſo great a flower. *Hoteſerviceo. 11.*

A purpliſh blew with a white bottome, and a mealy leafe. *Purpureo Rubro vario 12.*

The *Poutrine* or blood red hath a yellowiſh greene leafe, ſomewhat ſmall and long, with a few dents on the edges, the flowers are of a blood red colour with a yellow eye, and but few upon a ſtalke. *Carneo colore. 13.*

The party coloured red and white, we heare for certaine of ſuch an one, but we have not as yet ſeene it. *Flore niveo. 14.*

There are ſundry ſorts of bluſhes, paler or deeper, more or leſſe beautifull by much then others, as alſo wonderfull much variety of each of the former colours not to be expreſſed, in that from the ſowing of the ſeede ariſeth new colours almoſt every yeare. *Flore albo 15.*

The pure white, Snow white, or Paperwhite, as they are called by divers, hath flowers of a pure Snow white colour, but ſmaller then the next. *Flore albido, vel pallido 16.*

White hath a little larger flower, but is not ſo pure a white as the former, but yet commeth white from the firſt budding, and not yellowiſh as in the next. *17. Flore luteo.*

The common white hath ſundry flowers upon a ſtalke, of a reaſonable ſize, whoſe buds are yellowiſh at the firſt, and become white afterwards. *Magno. 18.*

Other ſorts may be reckoned to theſe whites, and ſome may be ſet under the bluſhes of the paler ſorts. *Limoniaco. 19.*

Of the great yellow there are ſundry different ſorts, all of them having large mealy leaves, and great tufts of flowers, ſome deeper or paler then others, and ſome greater or leſſer alſo. *Stramineo 20. 21.*

The Lemman colour is of a delicate pale yellow colour and of a middle ſize both leafe and flower. *Verſicolore luteo. 22.*

Straw colour, Shamwey colour. *Caneſcentibus foliis.*

A number of other ſorts of plaine yellowes there be, impoſſible to be diſtinguiſhed. *Luteo ſuſco. 23.*

The diverſities likewiſe of the diverſified or variable yellowes are numberleſſe, which although their ground is yellow yet are ſo mixed and varied thereupon that I cannot expreſſe them. *Crinis coloris 24.*

The leather coate is larger or leſſer, deeper or paler one then another, they have all large mealy leaves, yet not ſo much as in the greateſt yellow, but yet ſeemeth to be produced from thence they come ſo neere it. *Lutea rubra. 25.*

Haire colour of divers ſorts.

Spaniſh bluſh.

The Place and Time.

The purple and crimſon Primroſes came firſt from *Turkie* to us, and flowreth with other Primroſes very early in the Spring, and ſometimes againe in Autumne. The originall of the *Auricules* came firſt from the mountaines of *Germany*, *Hungary*, *Italy*, as the *Alpes* and *Pyrenees*, &c. but the greateſt variety hath riſen from ſowing of the ſeede, and many of them will flower twice in the yeare, *viz.* in *Aprill* and *May*, and then againe in *Auguſt* and *September*, if the Autumne proove temperate and moiſt.

The Names.

The purple Primroſe is ſaid to be called *Carchichek* by the *Turkes*. *Fabius Columna* referreth the Cowſlips to the *Aliſma* of *Dioſcorides*, and calleth them *Aliſma pratorum & ſylvarum*, others call them *Verbaſculum*. *Geſner Arthritica*, *Anguilara Dodecatheon*, but generally *Paralyſis* and *Herba Paralyſis*. The *Auricula urſi* is entituled by divers names, by ſundry authors as *Lunaria Arthritica*, and *Paralytica Alpina* by *Geſner*, *Primula veris pachyphyllos* by *Lugdunenſis*. *Sanicula ſive Auricula urſi*, firſt by *Matthiolus*, and after by *Lobel*, and *Sanicula Alpina* by *Geſner* and *Bauhinus*, but uſually now adaies *Auricula urſi* by all, and thereafter we in *Engliſh* Beares eares or *French* Cowſlips.

The Vertues.

Primroſes and Cowſlips are much uſed to be eaten in Tanſies Sallets, &c. by thoſe beyond Sea, and are accounted very profitable for paines in the head, and are accounted the beſt for that purpoſe next unto Betony, they are excellent good againſt any joynt aches as the palſie and to eaſe the paines of the ſinewes, as the names doe import.

port. Of the juice or water of the flowers of Cowslips, divers Gentlewomen know how to clense the skin from spots or discolourings therein, as also to take away the wrinckles thereof, and cause the skinne to become smooth and faire, the rootes made into a decoction and taken, easeth the paines of the backe and bladder, opening the passages of urine which was the cause thereof; they are likewise often used in wounds either greene or old, and that to very good purpose. The Beares eares according to their name Sanicle, are no lesse powerfull in healing then the common, as also for the palsie and trembling of the joynts, *Clusius* saith that the mountainers that hunt after wilde beasts doe use the rootes of Beares eares to helpe either paines in the head, or the giddinesse that may happen thereto, by the sight of such fearefull *precipices* or steepe places, that they must often passe by in following their game, and are admitted as good Wound herbes as the former Cowslips.

CHAP. XXX.

Alchymilla. Ladies Mantile.

VNto the Sanicles set downe in the last Chapter, I thinke it fittest to place this next unto it, because both for forme and quality it is so assuredly like it, that it is called of divers the greater Sanicle, and I will adde thereunto another sort thereof, which hath not beene formerly well knowne.

1. *Alchymilla major vulgaris.* Common Ladies Mantle.

Our common Ladies Mantle is very like to the former Sanicle, having many leaves rising from the roote, standing upon long hairy footestalkes, being almost round, but a little cut in on the edges, into eight or tenne parts, more or lesse, making it seeme like a starre, with so many corners and points, and dented round about, of a light greene colour, somewhat hard in handling, and as if it were foulded or plaited at the first, and then crumpled in divers places, and a little hairy, as the stalke is also which riseth up among them, to the height of two or three foote, with a few such leaves thereupon, but smaller, and being weake is not able to stand upright, but bendeth downe to the ground, divided at the toppe into two or three small branches, with small yellowish greene heads, and flowers of a whitish greene colour breaking out of them, which being past, there commeth small yellowish seede like unto Poppy seede, the roote is somewhat long and blacke, with many strings and fibres thereat.

1. *Alchymilla major vulgaris.* Common Ladies Mantle.

2. *Alchymilla minor quinquefolia,* Cinkefoile Ladies Mantle.

This small Ladies Mantle, hath also a few smaller and smoother greene leaves, rising from the small blacke fibrous roote, set upon long footestalkes, but divided at the edges into five corners or points, and somewhat deepelier dented about the brimmes then the former; from whence two or three small weake bending stalkes doe rise, not halfe a foote high: the flowers that grow at the toppes are smaller, but alike according to the bignesse of the plant, and of the same herby or greene colour.

The Place.

The first groweth naturally in many pastures and wood sides, both in *Hartford* and *Wiltshire*, and in *Kent* also, as in *Kingwood* neere *Feversham*, in the pastures nigh *Tidnam*, and *Chepstow*, and in other places of this land; the other groweth on St. *Bernards* hill among the *Switzers*.

The Time.

The first flowreth in *May* and *Iune*, the other not untill *August*, but both abide after seede time, greene all the Winter after.

The Names.

It was not knowne by name unto the ancient writers, as can be gathered, and although *Brunfelsius* and some others thought it to be *Leontopodium* or Lions foote, deceived by the name, because divers nations have so called it, from the forme or likenesse of the leafe, yet is it not that of *Dioscorides*, as may plainely appeare by his description thereof. It is usually called *Alchymilla* by most writers, because as some thinke the Alchymists gave such commendations of it. It is called also of *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunensis*, and others *Stellaria*, from the forme of the leafe, that with the corners resemble a starre, but there are divers other herbes called *Stellaria* by divers authours, and some also call this *Pes Leonis*, and *Pata Leonis*: others call it *Sanicula major*, not without good reason. *Cordus in historia de plantis*, calleth it *Drosera*, *Drosium*, and *Psiadeion* from the *Germane* name *Sinnaw*, because the hollow crumplings and the edges also of the leaves, will containe the dew in droppes like pearles, that falleth in the night. *Bauhinus* calleth the other *Alchymilla Alpina Quinquefolia*. The *Italians* call it *Stellaria*, and *Stella herba*. The *French Pied de lyon*. The *Germanes* as I said before *Sinnaw*, and some *Lewenfuss*, and *Vnserfrawen mantel*. The *Dutch Onser urawen mantel*. And we in *English* Our Ladies Mantle, and great Sanicle, and some Lions foote, or Lions paw, or *Padelyon* after the *French*.

The

The Vertues.

Ladies Mantle is more cooling then Sanicle, and therefore more proper for thoſe wounds that have inflammations, and more aſtringent binding and drying, and therefore is more effectuall to ſtay bleedings, vomitings, fluxes in man or woman of all ſorts, and bruiſes by fals or otherwiſe, and to helpe ruptures, it helpeth alſo ſuch maides or women that have overgreat flagging breaſts, cauſing them to grow leſſe and hard, being both drunke, and outwardly applyed, and ſerveth alſo to ſtay the whites in them, wherein it is ſo powerfull that it is uſed as a ſurfuling water alſo, the diſtilled water drunke continually for twenty daies together, by ſuch women as are barren and cannot conceive, or retaine the birth after conception, through the too much humidity of the matrice, and fluxe of moiſt humours thereunto, cauſing the ſeede not to abide but to paſſe away without fruite, will reduce their bodies to ſo good and conformable an eſtate, that they ſhall thereby be made more fit and able to retaine the conception, and beare out their children, if they doe alſo ſit ſometimes as in a bath, in the decoction made of the herbe. It is accounted as one of the moſt ſingular wound herbes that is, and therefore the *Germanes* extoll it with exceeding great praiſe, and never dreſſe any wound, either inward or outward, but they give of the decoction hereof to drinke; and either waſh the wound with the ſaid decoction, or dippe tents therein, and put them thereinto, which wonderfully dryeth up all the humidity of the ſores, or of the humours flowing thereunto, yea although they be fiſtulous and hollow, and abateth alſo ſuch inflammations, as often happen unto ſores: but for freſh or greene wounds or cuts, it ſo quickely healeth them up, that it ſuffereth not any quitture to grow therein, but conſolidateth the lippes of the wound, yet not ſuffering any corruption to remaine behinde: it hath formerly beene much accounted of by Chymiſts, who have affirmed that the juice hereof will conſtraine the volubility of Mercury, and make it fixt, from whence as it is thought it tooke the name, but theſe idle fancies are now quite worne out, as I thinke.

CHAP. XXXI.

Solidago Saracenica. Saraſins Conſound.

THere have beene divers herbes that have beene miſtaken and ſet forth for the right Saraſins Conſound, we will therefore ſhew you here in this place ſome of them that are not right, with the true one alſo.

1. *Solidago Saracenica vera Salicis folio.*

The true Saraſins Conſound with willow leaves.

The true Saraſins Conſound groweth very high ſometimes, with browniſh ſtalkes, and other whiles with greene and hollow, to a mans height, having many long and narrow greene leaves ſnipt about the edges ſet thereon ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the Almond, or Peach tree, or Willow leaves, but not of ſuch a white greene colour; the toppes of the ſtalkes are furniſhed with many pale yellow ſtarrelike flowers, ſtanding in greene heads, which when they are fallen, and the ſeed ripe, which is ſomewhat long, ſmall, and of a yellowiſh browne colour, wrapped in downe, is therewith carryed away with the wind, the roote is compoſed of many ſtrings or fibres, ſet together at a head, which periſh not in winter, but abide, although the ſtalkes dry away, and no leafe appeareth in Winter; the taſte hereof is ſtrong and unpleaſant, and ſo is the ſmell alſo.

2. *Solidago Saracenica major.*

The greater Saraſins Conſound.

This greater *Solidago* differeth not much from the former, riſing up with upright hard round hollow ſtalkes, as high as it, with many darke greene leaves at the firſt, ſet at the head of the roote, which afterwards riſe up with the ſtalkes, and are ſet there without order, ſomewhat larger then they, and dented about the edges; the flowers are much greater with more and yellower long leaves ſtarfaſhion, ſtanding in greene heads many together, wherein after they are paſt, are contained the ſeede, which with the downe thereof flieth away with the winde, in the like manner as the former doth, the rootes are compoſed of a great buſh of white ſtrings, or white fibres growing very ſtrongly in the ground, and ſhooting forth ſtringo n all ſides, which produce new plants, encreaſing in a ſmall time, and overſpreading a great quantity of ground, the head of leaves is ſomewhat browne at the firſt ſhooting out of the ground, and ſo is the head of the roote before the Spring, and are of a bitter taſte, and binding withall.

3. *Solidago Saracenica ſive Germanica ſiliquoſa.*

The *Germane* Conſound with ſmall cods.

This Conſound riſeth up with great round wooddy ſtalkes, to as great an height as the former, or more, but

3. *Solidago Saracenica ſive Germanica ſiliquoſa.*
The *Germane* Conſound with ſmall cods.

are

are so weake by reason of the length and weight of leaves thereon, that they cannot stand upright, but fall downe upon the ground, bearing many darke greene leaves thereon, long and narrow like the first, with a white ribbe in the middle, snipt or dented about the edges, and many smaller yellowish flowers at the toppes of them, which turne into very small and long round darke pods, as small and long as those of *Sophia* or Flixeweede, and small brownish seedes within them, of an hot and quicke, sharpe and unpleasant taste withall, as the herbe it selfe is, but much more, the roote in time groweth to be very great, even of the bignesse of a mans arme, and very deepe also (for such I have digged up in my owne Garden) of a strong unpleasant savour and taste, sharper then Cresses, and very like unto that of Flixeweede, abiding many yeares: but the stalkes perishing downe to the ground, and shooting forth anew in the Spring.

4. *Solidago Saracenica altera sive tertia Tragi.* *Tragus* his *Germane* Consound.

This other *Germane* Consound, is somewhat like both in stalkes and leaves unto the middle kinde of Neppe, with long leaves, being white as they are, the flowers stand at the toppes of the stalkes, many together upon small round greene heads, very like unto the first sort, being small and yellow, which after they are past, and the heads with seed are ripe, open themselves, and with the downe in them, is carryed away by the wind, in the same manner: the roote creepeth in the ground, and shooteth up branches round about; the taste of the herbe is bitter, whereby it is found to be drying, and of a piercing quality.

The Place.

All these doe grow in moist and wet grounds, by woods sides, and sometimes in the moist places of the shadowy groves, as also by water sides.

The Time.

They flower in *Iuly*, and the seede of the two first, is soone ripe, and carryed away with the winde after; the third hath not his pods and seede ripe untill the end of *August*, or beginning of *September*.

The Names.

None of these herbes are of ancient, but later invention and appellation; it is called *Solidago* and *Consolida* from the old Latine word *Consolidare*, which in the barbarous Latine age did signifie, to soder, close, or glue up the lips of wounds, and *Saracenica*, because the *Turkes* and *Sarasens* had a great opinion thereof, in healing the hurts and wounds of their people, and were accounted great Chirurgions and of wonderfull skill therein, whom the Christians followed and called it thereafter, others called it *herba fortis* from the strong sent and taste as it is thought. *Tragus* after he had described the *Solidago Saracenica vera*, addeth two sorts more, the one which is his second, is the *Lysimachia cerulea spicata*, and the third which is the last here, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Conizæ affinis Germanica*, referring it to the *Conyza's* or Fleabanes, but I have thought it fitter to place it here. *Tragus* calleth the first *Solidago Saracenica prima*, and saith that *Brunfelsius* wrote very largely thereof, and yet *Bauhinus* quoteth not *Brunfelsius* to have called it so, but that he called the *Bellis sylvestris minor*, to be *Solidago Consolidæ species*, divers have thought the *Virga aurea* to be it, and so doth *Bauhinus* also, and therefore saith that *Tragus* his first *Solidago* is the *Virga aurea angustifolia serrata*, *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Consolida aurea*. The second is called by *Lugdunensis*, *Solidago Saracenica major*. The third I presume is the same that *Lobel* giveth us the description of in his *Adversaria*, and the figure in his Observations, yet maketh the heads with seed to flye away with the wind as the others doe, but surely the figure hereof, doth so truely represent this plant, that I doe here set forth unto you, as no other can come neerer unto it, and therefore I am perswaded that he was mistaken in the heads of seede, which as I shew you in this, give small long pods with small browne seed therein; or else there is another so like this as can be, whose seed with the downe is carryed away with the winde. The last is as I said *Tragus* his third *Solidago Saracenica*, which he calleth *Herba vulneraria ad fluvium de Pfrim*. The *Germanes* as it is thought first called it *Heidnisch Wundtkraut*, that is *Vulneraria Turcica* Heathenish Woundwort, from whence came the name *Solidago Saracenica*, and the *French* thereafter *Consoulde Sarazine*, and so all other nations in their severall tongues.

The Vertues.

Among the *Germanes* this Wound herbe, is not onely of especiall account, but even preferred before all other of the same quality, be it Bugle or Sanicle, or whatsoever else, for it is hot and dry almost in the third degree, and binding withall: being boyled in wine and given to drinke, it helpeth the indisposition of the Liver, and freeth the gall from obstructions, whereby it is good for the yellow jaundise, and for the dropsie in the beginning thereof, as also all inward ulcers of the reines, or elsewhere, and inward wounds or bruises; and being steeped in wine, and then distilled, the water thereof drunke is singular good to ease all gnawing in the stomacke, or any other paines or torments in the body, as also the paines of the mother; and being boyled in water, helpeth continuall agues; and this said water or the simple water of the herbe distilled, or the juice or decoction are all very effectuall to heale any greene wound, or old sore or ulcer whatsoever, both clensing them from any corruption is bred in them, and healing them up quickely afterwards; the same also is no lesse effectuall, for the ulcers in the mouth or throate, be they never so foule or stinking, by washing and gargling the mouth and throate therewith, and likewise for such sores as happen in the privy parts of man or woman, briefely whatsoever hath been said of Bugle or Sanicle, may be found herein. The other sorts of Consounds doe runne the same course with this, and are as effectuall in a manner as it.

CHAP. XXXII.

Herba Doria sive Aurea. *Dorias* his Woundwort.

BEcause this herbe doth notably differ, both from the former Consounds, and the Golden roddes that shall follow, I have thought good to set it betweene them, whereof there are more sorts then one, as they may best be referred.

1. *Herba Doria vulgaris.* The ordinary *Dorias* Woundwort.

This Woundwort hath many great thicke fleshy long deepe greene leaves rising from the roote, almost

1. *Herba Doria vulgaris.*
The ordinary *Dorias* Woundwort.

2. *Herba Doria minor Americana.*
Dorias Woundwort of *America.*

almoſt as long as Docke leaves, but thicker, ſharper at the points, ſmaller at the lower ends of them, and broadeſt in the middle, ſomewhat harſh or hard in handling, among which riſeth up but one great ſtalke for the moſt part, but exceeding high, above any man, whereon are ſet very ſparingly, ſcarſe two or three ſuch leaves, but ſmaller as grow below, at the toppes whereof ſtand a few yellow flowers, in greene ſcaly heads, greener then thoſe of the golden rodde, or of the former Conſound, which when they are ripe, are blowne away with the winde: the roote is not ſo great, as the plant would make ſhew it ſhould be, having many fibres ſet at the head together, which take ſtrong hold of the ground, and dyeth not, nor the leaves loſe their verdure in the winter, but ſpring afreſh every yeare.

2. *Herba Doria minor Americana.* *Dorias* Woundwort of *America.*

This ſtranger is ſo like the former in ſhew, that it cannot better be referred then unto the former, abiding greene all the winter, whoſe leaves are thicke ſomewhat long and narrow, but not halfe ſo great as the former, and of a paler greene colour, elſe for forme very like them: the ſtalkes which are many, and riſe not to halfe that height are round, and for the moſt part, leane downe, not being able, by the multitude of flowers and leaves thereon, to ſtand upright, which flowers ſtand upon longer, and greater greene ſcaly heads then the former, and are themſelves alſo greater, and more laide open, with many ſmall, long narrow leaves, which turne into a white moſſie downe, and is carryed away with the winde, the roote is compoſed of many blackiſh fibres.

3. *Conſolida aurea nemorum.* The golden Conſound.

This golden herbe hath divers long and narrow ſharpe pointed leaves, ſtanding at the toppe of the roote, very like unto *Dorias* Woundwort, but not ſo great, yet thicke like them, and of a darker greene colour, the ſtalkes riſe not much above a foote high, having here and there narrower long leaves on them, then below, the flowers that ſtand at the toppes of them, are larger then of the former, having many narrow long yellow leaves thereon, laide open like a ſtarre flower, with divers thrummes in the middle, the rootes are many ſmall white fibres, lik unto the Daiſies, the taſte thereof is ſomewhat ſharpe, and aromaticall, and aſtringent or binding withall.

The Place.

The firſt as *Lobel* ſaith, groweth neare the bankes of Rivers, in *Provence* and *Narbone* of *France.* The ſecond came from the *French* Colony in *America*, into *France*, for from *Veſpaſian Robin* of *Paris* I had it. The laſt in the thicke woods neere *Orleance*, as *Lobel* alſo ſaith, they doe all well abide in Gardens.

The Time.

The firſt and the laſt doe for the moſt part, flower a moneth before the ſecond, which is not in flower before *Auguſt* at the ſooneſt.

The Names.

The firſt is thought to have beene found out by *Andreas Doria*, the Generall of the Emperour, and the *French* Kings fleete, or at leaſt commended or commanded to be uſed for the reliefe of his Souldiers and Marriners, although

though *Lobel* seemeth to invert the name, from the *French*, *L' herbe Doree*, *herba Dorea*, *quasi aurea herba*, and thinketh it may be the *Panax Chironium* of *Theophrastus*, which he describeth in the 12. Chapter of his 9. Booke, whose forme and properties there related, doe very fitly answer hereunto (yet some doe rather referre the *Bupleuron* Hares eare unto it) or else (as he saith) is one of those *Panaces* of *Theophrastus*, which *Pliny* in his 25. Booke, and 4. Chapter speaketh of, found by *Chiron*, and called *Centaurium*, and called also *Pharnaceum*, of the King *Pharnaces*, who is said also to finde it. *Gesner* in *hortis Germaniæ*, saith it was called of some, *Panaces Chironium*, and *Tabermontanus* also calleth it, *Panax Chironium Theophrasti*, it is that *Limonium aliud*, that *Lugdunensis* saith was so called of some Herbarists, setting it forth in the Chapter of *Limonium*, and yet is the same that he set forth for the *Dorea Narbonensium* of *Pena* and *Lobel*, in the Chapter of *Virga aurea*, although it seemeth he did not know so much, which kinde of error is very frequent in him. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Virga aurea major vel Doria*. The second came to me under the same name that is in the title, which because it can be no waies bettered, I thinke not fit to alter. The last *Pena* and *Lobel*, doe onely make mention of in their *Adversaria*, by the name of *Consolida aurea nemorum Limonij foliis*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it, *Virga aurea magno flore*.

The Vertues.

The properties of healing greene wounds, and old sores is proper hereunto, being accounted as a meane in the vertues, betweene the former Confounds, and the golden rods that follow, and therefore it needeth not any further repetition, or amplification of the same things: but if it be the *Panax Chironium* of *Theophrastus* as aforesaid it should then be availeable against the bitings of the viper, and the *Phalangium*, and other venemous Creatures, being given in wine inwardly, and annointed therewith, and the oyle outwardly; as also for old or foule ulcers, used with wine and oyle, and with hony for excrescences in the flesh, and to destroy the moths of garments, unto all which properties, both the smell and taste so aromaticall in leaves and rootes, like unto that of wild Angelica, may very well conduce us to beleeve, for many both Physitions and Chirurgions in *France* doe much esteeme thereof, and use it both inwardly and outwardly, in many medicines for their Patients, and to good effect.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Virga aurea. Golden Rod.

UNto the two sorts of golden Rods, that are knowne and set forth by many writers, we have another sort not yet knowne publikely, whose originall was in *America*.

1. *Virga aurea vulgaris.* The ordinary Golden Rod.

This Golden Rod, that is most common to our Country, riseth up with browniſh small round stalkes, halfe a yard or two foote high, but higher if it grow in a fat soile, or in a Garden, having thereon many narrow and long darke greene leaves, very seldome with any nickes or dents about the edges, and as seldome with any strakes or white spots therein, and yet sometimes and in some places, they are so to be found, divided at the tops into many small branches, with divers small yellow flowers on every one of them, which are turned one way, not looking sundry waies, as all the flowers of the former kindes doe, which likewise being ripe, doe turne into downe, and are caried away with the winde, the roote consisteth of many small fibres, which grow not deepe into the ground, but abideth all the Winter therein, shooting forth new branches every yeare, the old ones dying downe to the ground.

2. *Virga aurea serratis foliis.*
Golden Rod with dented leaves.

The stalkes of this Golden Rod, rise not up so high as the former, but are as great, bearing larger, but shorter leaves thereon, and dented about the edges, the branches beare such like flowers, facing one side of their stalkes as the former doth, and are turned into downe, flying away in the same manner, the roote is like the other.

2 *Virga aurea serratis foliis.*
Golden Rod with dented leaves.

3. *Virga aurea Americana.* Golden Rod of *America*.

The leaves of this Golden Rod, before it runne up to stalke, are as great as the last, being but narrow and long, yet broadest in the middle, and very sharpe pointed at the ends, somewhat dented also about the edges, but lesse then the former, and of a darke greene colour, the stalke is a little hairy, rising higher then the last, or about a foote and a halfe high at the most, bearing yellow flowers all on one side, like the former, and flye in the winde, with the downe as the rest, the roote is not much unlike the other, and abideth under ground in winter in the same manner, losing all the old stalkes. I have given but one figure for all these three plants, they are all so like that it were needlesse to multiply more figures, the place and the dented leaves making the whole difference.

The Place.

The first is as I said frequent enough in divers places of the land; in the open places of woods and copses; both in moist and dry grounds, the second is not so frequent, and is found but in few places, although *Gerard*, deceived with the common kinde, which he found sometimes, to have but a few dents about the edges, thought it to be the other, and therefore said that both sorts were to be found plentifully in *Hampsteed* wood, neere unto the gate that leadeth to *Kentish* Towne, when as all that there groweth, as I said for the most part, is but of the first sort, yet in some places it is there to be found also, but more sparingly. The last as I said before, came from *America*, but from what part I know not.

The Time.

The first flowreth later then the second, which is about *July*, and the other in the beginning or middle of *August*. The last also flowreth very late.

The Names.

The first is generally called by all writers almost, *Virga aurea*, because the stalkes being reddish, make the bushy toppes of flowers seeme as if they were of a gold yellow. The second is called *foliis non serratis*, by *Camerarius* in his Epitome of *Matthiolus*, or *major angustifolia*, as he doth in *horto*, *Lobel* in *Adversaria*, giveth the title of *Virga aurea Villanovani*, but his description is of the other, (for in his *Icones* and observations, he called that which is not dented about the edges *Virga aurea Villanovani*, and the other *altera serrato folio*) *Anguillara* thought it might be the *Leucographis* of *Pliny*, because it is said in the description thereof, it is found sometimes with white strakes in the leaves, but why *Tabermontanus* should take it to be *Symphitum petreum*, is not well knowne, for he maketh three sorts, whereof this is his third, and the other two be the other *serratis foliis*, whereof he found or saw one, with somewhat rounder leaves, and whose flowers were more white then the others. The last hath his name in his title, as is fittest for it. It is called in *French Verge d'or*, and in high and low *Dutch gulden roede*, and we in *English* Golden Rod.

The Vertues.

As Golden Rodde is like unto the Sarasins Consound in forme, but much lesser, so is it also in the properties, not much inferiour, being hot and dry almost in the second degree. *Arnoldus de villa nova*, commendeth it much against the stone in the reines and kidneyes, and to provoke urine in abundance, whereby the gravell or stone engendred in the uritory parts, by raw and tough flegmatike humours, may be washed downe into the bladder, from growing into a stone in those parts, and thence may be avoided with the urine: the decoction of the herbe greene or dry, or the distilled water thereof is very effectuall for inward bruises, as also to be outwardly applyed: the same also stayeth the bleedings in any part of the body, and of wounds also, and the fluxes of the menstruall courses in women, and the fluxes of the belly and humours, as also the blooddy flixe in man or woman: it is no lesse prevalent in all ruptures, or burstings, to be both drunke and outwardly applyed: it is the most soveraigne woundherbe of many, and can doe as much therein as any, both inwardly for wounds and hurts in the body, and for either greene wounds, quickly to cure them, or old sores and ulcers, that are hardly to be cured, which often come by the fluxe of moist humours thereunto, and hinder them from healing: it is likewise of especiall use in all lotions for sores or ulcers in the mouth, and throate, or in the privy parts, of man or woman: the decoction thereof likewise helpeth to fasten the teeth that are loose in the gummes.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Lysimachia. Loosestrife or Willow herbe.

INtending next unto the Golden rods, to shew you the sorts of Loosestrife or Willow herbe, I am forced for methods sake, and that I might not encumber your memory, with too many in one Chapter, to divide them, and speake of them severally: those with yellow flowers first; and secondly, of those that doe not beare their flowers in spiked heads: thirdly, of them that doe beare spiked flowers: and lastly of those that doe beare their seede in longs huskes, or pods, bee they wilde in our owne land or in others, and brought into gardens.

1. *Lysimachia lutea major vulgaris.* Common yellow Loosestrife or Willow herbe.

The greater yellow Loosestrife, or Willow herbe, which is the more common, groweth in ranke moist grounds, to be foure or five foote high, or more, with great round stalkes, a little crested, diversly branched, from the middle of them to the toppes, into great and long branches, on all which at the joynts there grow, long and narrow leaves, but greater and broader below, most usually two at a joint, yet sometimes three or foure, somewhat like unto Willow leaves, without nickes or dents on the edges, and of a faint greene colour, from the upper joynts of the branches, and at the toppes of them also stand many yellow flowers, of five leaves apeece with divers yellow threds in the middle, which turne into small round heads, wherein are contained small cornered seede, the roote creepeth underground, almost like Couchgrasse, but greater, and shooteth up every spring brownish heads, which afterwards grow up into stalkes, &c. it hath no sent or taste, but onely astringent and thereby drying.

2. *Lysimachia lutea minor.* The lesser yellow Willow herbe.

This yellow Willow herbe, or Loosestrife, as it riseth not up so high as the former, with his round joynted stalkes, which are somewhat woolly or hairy, so the leaves being also woolly and somewhat like them, are narrower and shorter then they, foure for the most part, and sometimes but three set together at a joint, spotted with blackish spots, on the underside of them, not compassing it at the bottome, but every one standing upon a short footestalke, and not dented about the edges at all, from the middle of the stalke almost, upwards at every joynt commeth forth the branches, which are short, nothing so long as the former, and standing closer together, whereon grow a few leaves, lesser then those below; at whose toppes, and at some of the upper joynts also, stand a few flowers lesser then the former, but yellow, and consisting of five leaves as they are, with many yellow threds in them, of a strong sweete sent, which so joyne together at the bottome, that the whole flowet

1. *Lysimachia lutea major vulgaris.*
Common yellow Loosestrife or Willow herbe.

3. *Lysimachia lutea flore globoso.*
Roundheaded yellow Willow herbe.

falleth away together, and not any leafe apart, the roote creepeth under the ground, and shooteth up againe in the same manner, this hath a little more acrimony in it then the other, causing one to spit after the chewing thereof, a while in the mouth.

3. *Lysimachia lutea flore globoso.* Round headed yellow Willow herbe.

The stalkes of this Willow herbe rise not up to be above a foote high, beating onely two leaves and no more at a joynt, which are shorter and narrower, yet very like unto those of the common sort, and of a pale greene colour, at the joynts of the stalkes, which are crested and hollow, with the leaves come forth long stalkes of flowers, without any leaves on them, which are close set together, almost round, but yet shewing the small yellow flowers, of five leaves a peece, the rootes are long, creeping underground, with many joynts therein, and shooting fibres at every one of them.

The Place.

The first groweth in many places of the land, in moist medowes and by water sides. The second groweth also neere water sides, and in the valleyes, and moist fields of the *Alps*, and hils in *Austria*, as *Clusius* saith. The last as *Lobel* saith; he found in the ditches neere *Gaunt* in *Flanders*, as also among the reedes, wherewith they thatch their houses, hard by *Amsterdam* in *Holland*, and *Clusius* saith it was found by a Physitian neere the *Alps*, who sent it unto him among other plants.

The Time.

All these sorts doe flower from *Iune* unto *August*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Λυσιμαχία & Λυσιμάχιον, *Lysimachium*, and *Lysimachia* by divers in Latine, it is thought by divers that this is that herbe, whereof *Pliny* saith *Lysimachus* the King of *Illyria* was the first finder, and of him tooke the name *Lysimachia*, but therein they are deceived, for *Pliny* attributeth a purple flower thereto, and is therefore the *Lysimachia purpurea spicata*, hereafter described, which is made famous by *Erasistratus*, who wrote a volume of the properties thereof, and so saith *Pliny*, and is also supposed to have taken the name, *a pugna dirimenda* for λύειν τὸν μαχὴν, *est certamen dirimere*, of taking away strife or debate betweene beasts, not onely those that are yoked together, but even those that are wilde also, by making them tame and quiet, which as they say this herbe will doe, if it be either put about their yokes, or their neckes, which how true I leave to them shall try, and finde it so. This is called also in Latine *Salicaria*, *aut quod inter Salices oritur*, *aut quod Salicis folio habet*, that is Willow herbe, either because it groweth among Willows, or that it hath Willow like leaves. *Leonicerus* saith it was called by divers in his time *Corneola*, and that they dyed a greene colour therewith. The first is called by all writers, either *Lysimachia lutea & vera*; by *Cordus in Dioscoridem*, or *Lysimachium verum*, & *Legitimum*, because it is the same of *Dioscorides*. *Tragus* onely, and *Gesner in hortis* call it *Salicaria*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lysimachia lutea major*, *quæ est Dioscoridis*, The second is called by *Clusius*, *Lysimachia lutea altera*, by *Cæsalpinus* *Lysimachia lutea in alis foliorum florens*, and by *Bauhinus* *Lysimachia lutea minor foliis zigris punctis notatis*.

notatis. The laſt is called by *Lobel*, *Lyſimachia lutea altera*: by *Cluſius* *Lyſimachia lutea tertia ſive minor*: by *Dodoneus* in his *Dutch* Herball, *Lyſimachium aquatile*: by *Bauhinus* *Lyſimachia latifolia flore globoſo luteo*. *Dodoneus* ſheweth that *Ruellius* erred, in thinking that *Lyſimachia*, was the *Lutea herba*. It is called of the *Italians* *Lyſimachis*: of the *Spaniards* *Lyſimacho*: of the *French*, as *Ruellius* ſaith, *Cornolle* and *Corneolle*, as alſo *Souſsy d'eau*, *Percebolſſe*, and *Pelle boſſe*, *id eſt*, *Peſti fuga*; but *Dodoneus* contradicteth *Ruellius* therein, ſaying that *Pelleboſſe*, with thoſe of *Cenomania*, is another herbe, even the *Ranunculus flammeus*, which will raiſe bliſters upon the skinne, and will draw the venome of a Plague ſore another way: of the *Germaines* *Widerich* and *Geilweyderick*: of the *Dutch* *Geel Wederijck*: and in *Engliſh* Willow herbe, and Looſeſtrife.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith that this Willow hearbe, hath an exceeding binding quality, and therefore *Dioſcorides* ſaith, it is good to ſtay all manner of bleedings at the mouth or noſe, or of wounds, or howſoever, and all fluxes of the belly, and the bloudy flix, given either to drinke, or taken by gliſter; it ſtayeth alſo the abundance of womens courſes: it is a ſingular good herbe for greene wounds, to ſtay the bleeding, and quickly to ſoder, or cloſe together the lippes of the wound, if the juyce of the herbe onely be bruiſed and applyed: it is often uſed in gargles for ſore mouthes, as alſo for the ſecret parts: it is found very certaine by good experience, that the ſmoake hereof being burned, driveth away flies and gnats, and other ſuch like ſmall creatures, which uſe in diverſe places, that are neere to Fennes, Marſhes, or water ſides, to infeſt them that dwell there, in the night ſeaſon to ſting and bite them, leaving the markes and ſpots thereof in their faces, &c. which beſides the deformity, which is but for a while, leaveth them that are thus bitten, not without paine for a time: it is ſayd alſo to drive away Serpents, or any other venemous creature, by the ſmoake of the hearbe burned.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Lyſimachia non ſpicata. Willow herbe, with diſperſed heads of flowers.

THe ſecond ſort of Looſeſtrife is of thoſe whoſe flowers ſtand not in ſpiked heads, but diſperſedly upon the ſtalkes, whereof there is two ſorts onely to be remembred in this Chapter.

1. *Lyſimachia minor rubra ſive purpurea.* Small red flowred Willow herbe.

This ſmall Willow herbe or Looſeſtrife, is much lower than that of the purple ſpiked head, being but a foote and a halfe high, with ſmooth and ſquare ſtalkes, whoſe toppes are parted into many branches; on the lower part thereof ſtand long leaves, ſmaller and narrower than the other purple ſpiked kinde, two alwayes ſet together at a joynt, one againſt another: but thoſe that grow above toward the toppes of the ſtalkes, are ſmaller than the lowermoſt, and keepe not that order, but ſtand confuſedly thereon one above another, neere unto which, at the joynts with the leaves, come forth ſeverall flowers, but not ſpike faſhion, in ſixe ſquare heads uſually whoſe toppes are not ſo pointed, nor layd ſo open as in the other, but being more cloſe, thruſt forth their flowers out of them, which conſiſt of ſixe ſmall reddiſh purple leaves, with ſome threds in the middle: the roote creepeth not as the others doe, but is hard and ſomewhat wooddy, with many ſmall fibres, getting encreaſe from the ſides thereof.

1. *Lyſimachia purpurea ſive rubra minor.* The ſmall purple flowred Willow herbe.

2. *Lyſimachia purpurea ſive rubra minima.* The leaſt purple flowred Looſeſtrife.

This other Looſeſtrife, being the leaſt, riſeth up ſcarce a foote high, the ſtalkes branch themſelves forth, from the very bottome; ſet thicke with ſmall, long, and narrow leaves, almoſt like thoſe of Line or Flaxe, but ſhorter; with whom at the joynts come forth the flowers, ſometimes two at a place, but more uſually one, ſtanding in greene huskes, like unto the laſt; compoſed of five ſmall blewiſh purple leaves, enclining to red; in which huskes after the flowers are fallen, ſtand ſmall skinnie heads, wherein is conteined ſmall whitiſh ſeede, the roote is ſmall, long, and browne. Vnto this ſort might belong, according to ſome mens opinion, the *Lyſimachia cærulea galericulata*, which I have already ſet forth in the Chapter of *Gratiola*, as a ſort of that kinde, in the Claſſis of purging plants; but as I there ſayd, there was the fitteſt place for it in my judgment; both for that it is extreame bitter, and hath hooded flowers, both which are proper to the *Gratiola*, and not to the *Lyſimachia*, none of them being ſo: as alſo that diverſe of good judgement have likewiſe called it *Gratiola cærulea*.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in moyſt Meddowes, and grounds nigh unto water courſes, in many places of *Hungary*, as *Cluſius* writh, the other he ſaith alſo he had of Doctor *Mera*, who gathered it in ſome places (not named) in his returne out of *Italy* into *Germany*.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune* and *Iuly* with the reſt.

The Names.

The firſt *Cluſius* calleth *Lyſimachia purpurea ſecunda ſive minor*: and by *Bauhinus*, *Lyſimachia rubra non ſiliquoſa*: the other *Cluſius* likewiſe calleth, *Lyſimachia rubra minima*: and *Bauhinus Lyſimachia Lini folia purpurea cærulea.*

The Vertues.

It is no doubt but theſe herbes, being ſo like in face and outward forme unto the *Lyſimachia*, are not onely to be accounted as *ſpecies* thereof, but of the ſame property in ſome meaſure with them, but thereof I know not any tryall made, and therefore can ſay no more of them.

CHAP. XXXV.

Lyſimachia ſpicata. Looſeſtirfe with ſpiked heads of flowers.

HEre are likewiſe two ſorts of this kinde of *Lyſimachia*, to be entreated of in this Chapter, which are as followeth.

1. *Lyſimachia ſpicata purpurea.* Purple ſpiked headed Looſeſtrife.

This Willow herbe or Looſeſtrife, that carryeth a ſpiked head of flowers, groweth with many wooddy ſquare ſtalkes, full of joynts, about three foote high at the leaſt, at every one whereof ſtand two long leaves, not altogether ſo great and large as thoſe of the common yellow, but ſhorter, narrower, and of a deeper greene colour, and ſome browniſh: the ſtalkes are branched into many long ſtemmes of ſpiked flowers, halfe a foote long; growing in rondles one above another, out of ſmall huskes, very like unto the ſpiked heads of Lavander; each of which flowers have five round pointed leaves, of a purple violet colour, or ſomewhat enclining to redneſſe; in which huskes ſtand ſmall round heads, after the flowers are fallen, wherein is conteined ſmall ſeede: the roote creepeth under ground like unto the yellow, but is greater than it, and ſo are the heads of leaves, when they firſt appeare out of the ground, and are more browne than thoſe of the yellow.

Lyſimachia Virginiana flore carneo. Bluſh Willow herbe of *Virginia.*

This Willow herbe hath many faire long and large leaves, &c. expect the reſt hereafter.

2. *Lyſimiachia ſpicata cærulea.* Blew ſpiked Looſeſtrife.

This blue flowred Looſeſtrife, groweth ſomewhat lower, with ſome branches in the like manner at the toppes of the ſquare ſtalkes, and with darke greene and narrower leaves, ſet by couples at the joynts towards the

1. *Lyſimachia purpurea ſpicata.*
Purple ſpike headed Looſeſtrife.

2. *Lyſimachia cærulea ſpicata.*
Blue ſpiked Looſeſtrife.

toppes,

toppes; but with three or foure at a joynt lower, somewhat deepelyer snipped or dented about the edges: the flowers grow in the same manner as the former doe, in long spiked heads, set round about with blue flowers, of foure leaves a peece, which turne into small flat heads with browniſh seede therein: the roote creepeth not as the firſt doth, but shooteth forth many sprouts round about it, whereby it doth much encreaſe.

The Place.

The former groweth usually by rivers, and ditches sides, in wet grounds; as upon *Lambeth* side about the ditches there, in many places: the other is seldome found in our Land, but in *Auſtria*, and other places of *Germany* plentifully.

The Time.

Both these doe flower in the monthes of *Iune* and *Iuly*.

The Names.

The formoſt is certainely the *Lyſimachia* that *Plynie* remembreth, and to take the name from *Lyſimachus*, as is before sayd, and is the *Lyſimachia altera* of *Matthiolus*, the *Lyſimachia Pliniana* or *purpurea* of *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria* and Obſervations; the *Lyſimachia purpurea communis major*, of *Cluſius*; the *Pſeudo Lyſimachium purpureum alterum* of *Dodonæus*; and the *Solidaginis Saraſenicæ alia ſpecies* of *Tragus*: there have beene some that have taken it for *Eupatorium*, and some for a kinde of *Centaurium*, but they have erred both: the other is taken by some, to be *Veronica recta major*, but others and that more truely make it a *Lyſimachia*; as *Cluſius*, who calleth it *Lyſimachia cæruleo flore*; *Lobel Lyſimachia cærulea hortenſis*; *Lugdunenſis* and *Dodonæus*, who calleth it *Pſeudo lyſimachium cæruleum*, and saith that many *Dutch* did call it *Partiicke*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lyſimachia ſpicata cærulea*, whom I thinke to be of as good and sound judgement, as any other, whom I doe follow as you see.

The Vertues.

The properties of these hearbes, being cooling and drying, are to be referred to the former, wherein they scarse come behind the best of them, and therefore it needeth not that I should make a repetition of the same things againe, seeing any man may safely use the one in stead of the other, when it is not neere at hand, or to be gotten. And more by particular experience this hereafter hath beene found, and by a friend imparted, of whose learning and judgement there needeth no queſtion: The deſtilled water is a preſent remedy for hurts and blowes on the eyes, and for blindneſſe, so as the christaline humor, or sight it ſelfe of them be not periſhed or hurt, or be not spoyled; which experiments was found true, upon a boy, whose eye by chance was pricked, and reſtored hereby; as also by another who being hurt in the eye, athwart by a dart, was cured onely by applying this water outwardly: he that performed this cure, and the like upon divers, would not declare this secret to any; and therefore the Phyſitions and Chirurgions, that undertooke to cure another hurt in the same manner, and refuſing this water, failed of their cure, and left him blind that they dealt with. It is of as good uſe to cleere the eyes of any duſt, or other thing gotten into the eyes, and keepeth the sight from much danger. It is also availeable against wounds and thruſts; to be made into an oyntment with *May* butter, waxe, and sugar, in this manner. Take to every ounce of the water, two drammes of *May* butter without salt, and of sugar and waxe of each as much also, let them boyle gently altogether; let tents be dipped in the liquor that remaineth after it is cold, and put into the wounds, and the place covered with a linnen cloath, doubled and annointed with the oyntment: this was proved on a Captaine, who was shot in two places with bullets, the one through his breaſt, the other through his thigh, and was perfectly cured of both wounds without any scarre, onely by applying them as aforesayd, when as he could not be holpen by other remedies applyed. It likewiſe clenseth and healeth all foule ulcers and sores whereſoever, and stayeth their inflammations, by waſhing them with the water, and laying on them a greene leafe or two in summer, or dry leaves in winter. This water gargled warme in the mouth, and sometimes drunke also, doth cure the Quinſie, and Kings Evill in the throate: The sayd water applyed warme taketh away all spots, or markes and scarres in the skinne, which are caused by the Meaſells small Poxe or the like. And lastly, if one drinke of this water, when they are very thirsty, or in any journey not having any drink, it will preſently slake their thirſt.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Lyſimachia ſiliquoſa. Codded Looseſtrife.

THE last kinde of Looseſtrife to be spoken off, is those that beare their seedes in cods, whereof there are divers, one kind hereof under the name of *Chamænerium flore delphinij*, Willow flower, and the *Virginian* Looseſtrife, belongeth to this place; which although I have set them forth in my former Book, and will not deſcribe them againe, yet I will here give you the figure of the *Virginian*.

1, *Lyſimachia ſiliquoſa anguſtifolia Chamænerium Geſneri dicta.*

The narrow leafed codded Looseſtrife.

This codded Looseſtrife (I place firſt of this kinde, as most worthy in my judgement, both for the rarity, beauty and property) riseth up with divers hard stalkes, about two and sometimes three foote high, with many very narrow long greene leaves thereon, somewhat like unto Roſemary leaves in my opinion, set very thicke with two at a joynt, those below, being shorter then those up higher, at the toppes of the stalkes come forth many flowers, made of foure small round pointed leaves, of a fine reddiſh colour, and some threds in the middle, every one standing on the toppe of a small long almost square codde, whitiſh on the outside, and stuffed with fine cotton or downe, wherein lye bright red seedes, which cods with seedes therein appeare, before the flowers doe breake forth at the ends of them, whereupon some have called it *Filius ante patrem*, the roote creepeth in the same manner that the yellow and blew doe. Of this kinde both *Geſnerus*, *Thalius*, and *Cluſius* say, they found one with white flowers, not differing in any thing elſe from the other. *Flore Albo*

2, *Lyſimachia Chamænerium dicta Alpina.* The mountaine codded Looseſtrife.

This mountaine Looseſtrife hath very short stalkes, seldome more then a foote high, whereon grow very narrow

narrow leaves, like unto the former, yet some longer then others set without order: for the smaller come some-times from the middle of the longer, and sometimes stand at the joynts; at the toppes of the stalkes stand the flowers upon slender long purplish stalkes, and sometimes whitish, of a purplish or reddish blew colour, and in some of a whitish blew colour, consisting of foure reasonable great leaves, even as great as the former, which the smallnes of the plant doth scarse admit, with some threds in the middle, every one of them standing in a small huske, composed of foure short greene leaves, wherein after the flowers are falne, grow up small ong pods, with smal seed in them, enclosed in downe like the other, the roote hereof creepeth not, but is composed of many fibres, which whether it be annuall or longer abiding, I have not yet learned.

3. *Lysimachia siliquosa major.*
The greater codded Looseſtrife.

This greater Looseſtrife shooteth forth divers round greene stalkes, three foote high at the least, bearing thereon at the severall joynts, two leaves a-peece, which are somewhat like the common yellow Looseſtrife, but smaller and smoother, greene on the upper side, and of a yellowish greene underneath, and dented about the edges, the stalkes send out from the middle upwards many branches, at the toppes whereof grow many small long pods, of a whitish greene purple colour, wherein the reddish seede lying in downe is contained, and at the end of them after they have appeared a good while; come forth the flowers made of foure round pointed leaves a peece, with some threds in the middle, of a faint reddish or purplish colour, the roote is somewhat great and white, creeping every way underground, and quickly possessing a good plat of ground, which abide in the winter, although the stalkes dye downe every yeare. Of this sort likewise there hath beene one found with white flowers, but very seldome and rare.

Flore albo.

4. *Lysimachia siliquosa minor vulgaris sylvestris.*
The wilde lesser codded Looseltrife.

This lesser sort that groweth wilde in divers places, riseth up scarse two foote high, and in some places, not a-

1. *Lysimachia siliquosa angustifolia Chamænerium Gesneri dicta.*
The narrow leafed codded Looseſtrife.

6. *Lysimachia siliquosa Virginiana.* Codded Looseſtrife of Virginia, or tree Primrose of Virginia.

3. *Lysimachia siliquosa major.*
The greater codded Looseſtrife.

bove

bove a foote high, with ſmaller ſtalkes and narrower leaves, not ſo greene, but rather of a grayiſh duſty greene colour, and hath many branches, bearing his flowers of foure leaves a peece, at the ends of long pods, of a deeper red colour, as the former doth, and hath like ſeede in downe but ſmaller: the roote is ſmall and fibrous, dying every yeare.

5. *Lyſimachia ſiliquoſa ſylveſtris hirſuta.* Hairy wilde codded Looſeſtrife.

This other is in growing, and height in leaves and flowers, and yearely dying like unto the laſt deſcribed, the onely difference betweene them is, that the leaves are more hairy, and as it were woolly, and the flowers alſo ſmall and paler.

6. *Lyſimachia ſiliquoſa Virginiana.* Codded Looſeſtrife of *Virginia*.

This is ſet forth in my former Booke, and ſo is *Chamænerium Geſneri*.

The Place.

The firſt groweth more often in moiſt grounds then in dry, yet *Geſner* and others ſay, it doth grow in thoſe places that are open to the Sunne all day, it will hardly abide in our Gardens, unleſſe it be planted in ſome ſhadowy place. The ſecond groweth upon the *Alpes*, in the Country of the *Switzers*. The third groweth in divers moiſt places, and is often found of it ſelfe in Gardens, alwaies delighting where it may be kept moiſt by ſhadowing, the other ſorts grow wilde in dry grounds, as by the wayes, and lanes, and borders of fields.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *Iune* and *July*, and are quite paſt in *Auguſt* for the moſt part.

The Names.

They are all called *Lyſimachia ſiliquoſa* from the long cods they beare, which none of the others have, the formoſt are alſo called *Chamænerium* by *Geſner*, but in my minde that name doth more fitly ſerve to the other ſort hereof, which we call the Willow flower, ſet forth in my former Booke, by the name of *Chamænerium flore delphinij*, for that hath long greene leaves, very like unto Peach leaves, or the leaves of *Nerium*, or *Oleander* the Roſe bay, whereas this as I ſaid, hath narrow leaves like Roſemary, and *Geſner* himſelfe doth not well like of the name *Chamænerium*, but rather calleth it ἐπιλόβιον *Epilobium*, a word made of three, that is ἰὸν ἐπὶ λοβῷ, *quia viola, id eſt flos, ſuper ſiliqua naſcitur*, and reckoneth up ſixe ſorts thereof, as he ſetteth them downe, at the end of *Cordus* his Hiſtory of Plants. *Dodonæus* and *Lobel* have ſet this forth as a ſmaller kinde of the greater wilde ſort, which is the third here ſet downe. And *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lyſimachia latifolia*, and this *Anguſtifolia*, as they ought to be. *Lugdunenſis* expreſſeth it under the name of *Linaria rubra*. *Dodonæus* calleth it *Pſeudo Lyſimachium purpureum minus*, for as I ſaid before, he maketh the third ſort here to be the *majus*. The reſt neede no further amplification, being every one is expreſſed in their title anſwerable unto them, and not much varying from what others call them; onely *Caſalpinus* calleth the third ſort, *Onagræ genus alterum*, for hee calleth the *Chamænerium flore Delphinij*, *Onagra*.

The Vertues.

The firſt which is more uſed in phiſicke then any of the reſt, is hot and dry in the ſecond degree, as *Geſner* ſaith, and very aſtringent withall, and ſomewhat abſterſive, whereby it conſiſteth of divers parts, but is effectuall both to ſtanch blood, reſtraine fluxes, heale the ſores of the mouth and ſecret parts, cloſe up quickly greene wounds and heale old ulcers, and briefely doe and performe almoſt as much as the ordinary *Lyſimachia* can.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Veronica mas. The male Speedewell.

OF the Speedewels there are two kindes, the male and the female, of the male there are many ſorts, which ſhall be ſet forth in this Chapter, and the female in the next.

1. *Veronica mas vulgaris ſupina.* The common Speedewell.

The common Speedewell hath divers ſoft leaves, of an hoary greene colour, a little dented about the edges, and ſomewhat hairy alſo, ſet by couples at the joynts of the hairy browniſh ſtalkes, which leane downe to the ground, never ſtanding upright, but ſhooting forth rootes as they lye upon the ground at divers joynts, the flowers grow one above another at the toppes, being of a blewiſh purple colour, and ſometimes it is found white, after which come ſmall flat huskes, wherein is ſmall blackiſh ſeede included, the roote is made of many fibres.

2. *Veronica mas erecta.* Vpright Speedewell.

This Speedewell differeth from the former in this, that the ſtalkes leane not downe to the ground, but ſtand more upright, having ſomewhat narrower and greener leaves then the other, and the flowers ſtand thicker together, as it were in a ſpike, of a faint blew colour, and the roote creepeth under ground. There is a leſſer ſort hereof, differing onely in the lowneſſe, and in the ſmallneſſe both of leaves and flowers. *Minor.*

3. *Veronica ſpicata latifolia major.* The greater ſpike flowred Speedewell.

This greater ſpiked Speedewell, riſeth up with divers creſted ſtalkes full of joynts, two foote high, whereon ſtand two large, ſhining, thicke, and darke greene leaves, and in ſome neither ſhining nor ſo darke, ſomewhat dented about the edges, the ſtalkes have very ſeldome any branches, but have ſometimes two or three ſtalkes of ſpiked flowers, ſomewhat larger then the laſt, and of the ſame pale blew colour, flowring by degrees the loweſt firſt, the ſeede that followeth is ſmall, encloſed in ſmall flat huskes as the other, the roote is ſomewhat blacke and fibrous, encreaſing by the ſides.

4. *Veronica erecta anguſtifolia.* Spiked Speedwell with narrow leaves.

This upright Speedewell hath his ſtalkes about two foote high, ſet at the joynts with two leaves a peece, which are longer and narrower then the laſt, and ſlightly dented about the edges, of a bitter and unpleaſant taſte, on the toppes of the ſtalkes, which are as ſeldome branched as the laſt, ſtand the flowers in long ſpiked heads, many ſet together, every one having foure pale blew leaves a peece, with ſome threds in the middle, which after they are paſt give ſmall ſeede veſſels, which are flat, but a little ſwelling in the middle, and bicornered at the head,

1. *Veronica mas vulgaris supina.*
The common Speedewell.

2. *Veronica mas erecta.*
Vpright Speedewell.

3. *Veronica spicata latifolia major.*
The greater Spikeflowred Speedewell.

4. *Veronica erecta angustifolia.*
Spiked Speedewell with narrow leaves.

head, wherein lye very ſmall browniſh ſeede; the roote creepeth in the ground and ſhooteth forth many fibres.

5. *Veronica pratenſis minor.*
Small medow Speedewell.

The ſmall medow Speedewell, hath many leaves ſmaller, greener, ſmoother, and rounder then any of the former, growing by couples on the divers ſpreading ſtalkes, and at the toppe, divers ſmall blew flowers like the laſt, and ſo is the ſeede likewiſe, the roote creepeth in the ſame manner.

6. *Veronica minima Bellidis folio.*
The leaſt Speedewell with Daiſie leaves.

This Speedewell groweth not an handbredth high, with an hard hairy flexible ſtalke, bending downe to the ground-ward, at the foote whereof are many hairy leaves, ſmall, thicke, ſomewhat round pointed, and of a darke greene colour, very like unto the Blew Daiſie leaves, but on the ſtalke it hath but few, two ſtanding alwayes at a joynt, one oppoſite to the other, the flowers are blew, of foure and ſometimes of five leaves a peece; with a pointell and two threds in the middle, the ſeed veſſels that follow are flat and ſhort, bearing a pointell in the middle, and containe ſuch like ſmall browniſh ſeede, the roote creepeth about, and encreaſeth quickly.

7. *Veronica fruticans.*
Shrubby Speedewell.

Shrubby Speedewell hath many wooddy flexible branches, a foote high or more, lying upon the ground, and taking roote as they lye, full of joynts, whereat ſtand two long thicke greene ſhining leaves, dented about the edges, one againſt another, at the joynts with the leaves on each ſide of the ſtalke, ariſe long greene branches, with ſuch like leaves on them, at the toppes whereof ſtand ſixe or ſeaven flowers, one above another conſiſting of foure and ſometimes of five leaves, of a very dainty blew colour, and more pale in the middle, circled about with a red ring, having in the middle a long ſtile or pointell, and two

7. *Veronica ſpuria.*
Spurie Speedewell.

8. *Veronica minor Alpina.*
Small mountaine Speedewell.

9. *Veronica Teucrij facie.*
Germanderlike Speedewell.

ſmall

small long threds, after which come the seede vessels, being greater then any of the rest, flatter also and broader wherein the seede lyeth, being flat, yellowish, and small, the roote is long and wooddy, with many fibres thereat.

8. *Veronica Alpina minor.* Small mountaine Speedewell.

This small Speedewell from a small hard and threddy roote, shooteth forth sundry stalkes with small leaves thereon by couples, somewhat larger then Mother of Time leaves, seldome dented about the edges, and of a darke greene colour, the flowers are small and of a pale blew colour, standing without order at the toppes of them, sometimes consisting of foure, and sometimes of five or sixe leaves apeece, the seede that followeth, is small round and blacke, and abideth with greene leaves thereon all the Winter.

9. *Veronica Teucrij facie.* Germanderlike Speedewell.

This Speedewell hath square rough stalkes about a foote high, with long narrow dented leaves, set by couples at the joynts, the toppes ending in a long spiked head of foure leafed blew flowers and seede succeeding like the greater Speedewels.

The place.

The first groweth in all Countries of this land, upon dry bankes and wood sides, and other waste sandy grounds, especially. The second groweth in *Austria* and other parts of *Germany*. The third and fourth grow, as well on the mountaines of *Hungary*, as in the vallies at the foote of the *Alpes* in *Austria*, *Stiria*, &c. The fifth groweth in some places of this Land, as well as beyond the Sea. The sixth *Clusius* saith he found on the hill in *Stiria*, called *Sneberg*, whereon Snow lyeth almost all the yeare through. The seventh was found on the *Pyrenian* hils, by Doctor *Burserus*, who brought it to *Bauhinus*. The eighth, and the last on Mount *Baldus*.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and their seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

It hath no Greeke name that I know, being not knowne to the ancient writers, *Dodonæus* onely taketh it to be the other *Betonica Pauli Æginetæ*, which he saith is like unto Penniroyall, but not that is called Κυνόσβολον, wherby the Greekes call the true and right Betony, and thereupon this is very ordinarily called of many, *Betonica Pauli*, or *Veronica mas*, and *supina*, to distinguish it from the other. *Tragus* in his time tooke it to be *Teucrium*, and many learned men doe likewise referre most of the other sorts thereunto. The second ordinary upright sort, is called by *Cæsalpinus Auricula muris tertia*, as the *spicata* is his fourth, and the fifth here, his *prima*, which *Dodonæus* calleth *pratensis*, *Tragus Teucrium alterum*, and *Brunfelsius Eufragia nobilis*, but *Lobel* in his *Adversaria Veronica minor serpillifolia*. *Dodonæus* in his *French* Herball calleth this *famina*, and so did *Tabermontanus*, but by the judgement of the best Herbarists of our times, all these sorts are *species* of the male kind, the female being another herbe of a differing forme, as you shall presently understand, *Gerard* hath foully erred not onely in the figure, but in the description also of his second *Veronica*, which is called *recta*, not onely in saying that it creepeth contrary to the very title, but in the flowers also, saying they are yellow. All the rest have their names in their titles, as proper to them by most other authours, and therefore I shall not neede a further explanation of them. The *Italians* call it *Veronica maschio*. The *Germanes Grundheyl*, and *Ehrenpreiss*. *i. e. laudata nobilium*, that is to say, honour and praise, and so the *Dutch* as *Lobel* saith call it. In *English* Speedewell, and *Paules* Betony, and of some *Fluellen*, which being a *Welch* name, is more proper I thinke to the female kinde, whereof they give admirable praises.

The Vertues.

The male Speedwell is temperately hot and dry, the bitternesse thereof shewing it, and is held a singular good remedy for the Plague, and all Pestilentiall Fevers, and infectious diseases, to expell the venome and poyson from the heart, and afterwards to corroborate and strengthen it, from noysome vapours, if the pouder of the hearbe to the quantity of a dramme or two, be given with a dramme of good Treacle, in a small draught of wine, and they be layd to sweate: the decoction of the herbe in wine, or the distilled water thereof, given in some wine, performeth the same thing: it is reported that a *French* King troubled with the Leprosie, was cured thereof by this hearbe, one of his huntsmen advising him thereunto; it doth also wonderfully helpe the memory, and to ease all turnings and swimmings, and other paines of the head, and as it is sayd helpeth women to become fruitfull, that were barren: it clenseth the blood from corruption: the decoction of the hearbe in water, or the powder thereof dryed, and given in it owne distilled water, is singular good for all manner of coughes and diseases of the brest and lunges, by the warming and drying quality; which thing the Shepheards have sufficiently tryed, who give their sheepe that are troubled with the cough, or the like, some of this hearbe, and a little salt with it: it openeth the obstructions of the liver, and is therefore good for the yellow laundise: it openeth also the obstructions of the spleene, being taken for some time together inwardly, or the herbe bruised and applyed with some Vinegar to the region of the spleene outwardly; it clenseth the exulcerations of the reines and bladder, or of the mother also, or any other inward wounds or sores: it provoketh Vrine, and helpeth thereby to breake the stone, and as *Paulus Ægineta* saith, is of much good use in all medecines for the backe and reines: it is singular good to heale all fresh wounds, and cuts in the flesh, speedily closing the lippes of them together, and not suffering them to gather corruption: it is no lesse effectuall also for spreading tetters, and for foule or old frettings, or running sores or ulcers, that are of hard curation, or are of long continuance: it stayeth the bleedings of wounds or other fluxes of blood in any other part, and dissolveth all tumors and swellings especially those in the necke. The distilled water of the herbe, either simple of it selfe, or the hearbe first steeped in wine for twelve houres at the least, and then distilled in an ordinary still, but not in any *Limbecke*, to make it an hot water, as others are after that manner, doth wonderfully helpe, for all the purposes aforesayd, either for the Plague, the Cough, Consumptions, &c. and all the other diseases before mentioned, as also to wash wounds and sores therewith; a little coperas also dissolved in the sayd distilled water, doth wonderfully helpe all itches, scabbes and scurfe, tetters also and the morphew, and all discolcurings of the skinne, as freckles, spots, and markes whatsoever, either risen from the infection of the blood, and from hot and sharpe salt humours, or the scarres that remaine after hurts or bruises, if they be bathed therewith: a little alome dissolved in the sayd distilled water, and sprinkled upon garments, keepeth them from moths that spoyle them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Veronica femina ſive Elatine. *Fluellen* or the female Speedwell.

OF this *Elatine* there are ſome varieties, obſerved by diverſe, namely two ſorts, but we muſt thereunto adde a third as followeth.

1. *Elatine folio ſubrotundo.* Round leafed Fluellen.

This Fluellen ſhooteth forth, many long branches, partly lying upon the ground, and part ſtanding upright, ſet with almoſt round leaves, yet a little pointed at the ends, and ſometimes more long than round, without order thereon, being ſomewhat hoary, and of an evill greeniſh white colour: at the joynts all along the ſtalkes, and with the leaves come forth ſmall flowers, one at a place, upon a very ſmall ſhort foote ſtalk, gaping ſomewhat like thoſe of Snapdragon, or rather *Linaria* Todeflaxe, whoſe upper jaw is of a yellow colour, and the lower of a purpliſh, with a ſmall heele, or ſpurre behinde, as the *Linaria* hath: after which come ſmall round heads, that containe ſmall blacke ſeede, the roote is ſmall and threddy, dying every yeere, and raiſeth it ſelfe againe of it owne ſowing.

2. *Elatine folio acuminato.* Fluellen with cornered leaves.

This other Fluellen hath longer branches, wholly trayling upon the ground, two or three foote long, and ſometimes more, and more thinnely ſet with leaves thereon, upon ſmall foote ſtalkes, which are a little larger, and ſomewhat round, and cut in or cornered ſometimes in ſome places on the edges, but the lower part of them, being the broadeſt hath on each ſide, a ſmall point, making it ſeeme as if they were eares, ſomewhat hayrie but not hoary, and of a better greene colour than the former: the flowers come forth at the joynts with the leaves, upon little long ſtalkes, every one by it ſelfe, one above another, in forme very like unto the other, but the colours therein are more white, than yellow, and the purple is not ſo faire: it is a larger flower, and ſo are the ſeede and ſeede veſſels: the roote is ſmall and threddy like the other, and periſheth every yeere.

3. *Elatine flore cæruleo folioque acumimato.* Cornered Fluellen with blew flowers.

This third Fluellen differeth little from the laſt, but that the leaves thereon are not ſo much cornered about the edges, and leſſe pointed alſo, at the foote or loweſt part of them, and the flower is almoſt all blew, with a very little whitiſh colour therein.

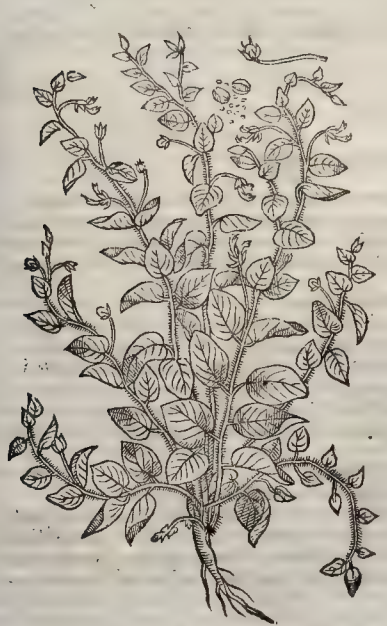
The Place.

Theſe doe all grow in divers cornefields, and in borders about them, and in other fertile grounds, as about Southfleete in *Kent* aboundantly: at *Buckworth* alſo, *Hamerton* and *Richwerſworth* in *Huntington* ſhire, and divers other places, both there and elſe where.

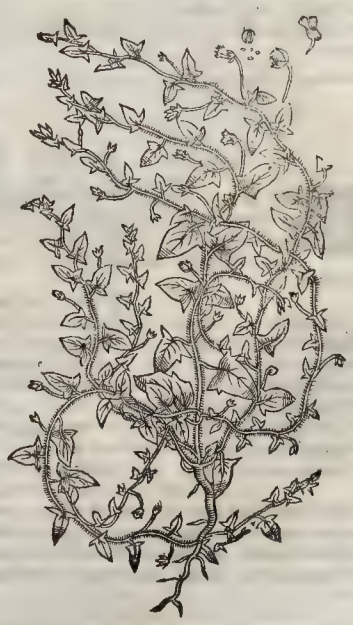
The Time.

They all likewiſe are in flower about *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the whole plant is dry and withered before *Auguſt* be done.

1. *Elatine folio ſubrotundo.*
Round leafed Fluellen.



2. *Elatine folio acuminato.*
Fluellen with cornered leaves.



The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἐλατίνη *Elatine*, by the *Arabians Athin*, and by the judgement of the moſt judicious in thoſe latter times, taken to be the true and right herbe that *Dioſcorides*, hath ſet forth by that name, although ſome did ſeeme to doubt of it, as not knowing what *Helxine Dioſcoridis* meaneth, unto whoſe leaves he compareth it, whether unto *Helxine*, which is *Paritaria*, or *Helxine Ciſſampelos*, the blacke Bindweed. *Serapio* ſeemeth to make *Elatine* a kinde of ſmall *Volubilis* or Bindweede, for ſo he compareth it to *Helxine*, which can bée no other than *Ciſſampelos*, but his interpreter *Paulus Ægineta* doth turne *Helexine* to be *Parietaria*. *Ruellius* tooke *Rapiſtrum campeſtre*, the wilde *Charlorke* to be it, for the which *Matthiolus* conteſteth againſt him, as alſo againſt thoſe that would make *Numularia* Monywort, or herbe two pence to be *Elatine*, and againſt others that made *Pimpinella*, *Burnet*, becauſe neither of them were hayrie, nor grew in Corne grounds, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith *Elatine* doth. *Fuſchius* calleth it *Veronica femina*, and ſo doth *Matthiolus*, *Lonicerus*, *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, and others, and *Lobel* and ſome others *Elatine Dioſcoridis*. *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Verbaſcum quorundam*, for that ſome in thoſe parts, did it ſhould ſeeme ſo call it, and yet giveth the ſame figure thereof that he gave to *Veronica femina Matthioli*. The ſecond is called *Elatine Matthioli* by *Lugdunenſis* and *Caſtor Durantes*, becauſe he firſt ſet forth the figure thereof in his laſt Edition, ſent him as he ſayd from *Conſtus*, for in his other Editions he knew not this ſort. *Dodonæus* and others call it *Elatine altera*. *Fabius Columna* calleth it *Linaria Hederulæ folio*, becauſe as I ſayd the flowers are ſomewhat like a *Linaria* or Todeflaxe, and the leaves cornered like Ivie: the *Italians*, *French*, *Dutch*, &c. doe all follow the Latine *Veronica femina*, and we call it by the name of female Speedwell.

The Vertues.

Although that *Fluellen* be ſomewhat bitter, yet it is held to be more cooling with the drying property, than the former Speedwell. The leaves, ſaith *Dioſcorides* and *Plinye*, bruiſed and applyed with Barly meale, to the eyes that are watering, by defluxions from the head, and that are hot and inflamed withall, doe very much helpe them: it helpeth alſo all other defluxions, as alſo the fluxes of blood, or humours, which are the laske, and bloody flixe, as alſo womens too abundant courſes, and ſtayeth all manner of bleeding, whether at the noſe, mouth, or any other place, or that commeth by any veine burſt, bruiſed or hurt, wonderfully helping all thoſe inward parts, that neede conſolidating or ſtrengthning, and is no leſſe effectuall, both to heale and cloſe greene wounds, as to cleanſe or heale all foule or old Vlcers, fretting or ſpreading Cancres, or the like, as the tryall thereof made upon one can witneſſe; whoſe noſe being almoſt conſumed with a Canker, was (as *Pena* reporteth it) to have his noſe cut off, by the Chirurgians appointed thereunto by the Phyſitians, to preſerve the reſt of the body, ready to fall into a Leproſie, whoſe determination being over heard by a ſimple Barber in company, deſired that he might beforehand, make tryall of an herbe, he had ſeene his Maſter uſe in the like caſe; which being granted, he by uſing the juyce and concoction of this herbe taken inwardly, and the herbe uſed outwardly, recovered the man, who was not onely cured of the danger of his noſe, but of his whole body, and thereby hé was freed from the diſeaſe he was falling into. This occaſion doth make me thinke, that not onely in this herbe, but in many other ſimple herbes, our forefathers found helpe of many diſeaſes, and therefore uſed fewer compounds: and were we in theſe times as induſtrious, to ſearch into the ſecrets of the nature of herbes, as the former ages were, and to make tryall of them, we ſhould no doubt finde the force of ſimples, many times no leſſe effectuall than of compounds: but of this enough, yet not too much, ſo as I might provoke ſome learned to bee more induſtrious, and not like droanes onely to ſucke the honey from others hives: it helpeth alſo all the outward defects of the skinne, when it is diſcoloured, as it is ſayd of the former: for they are both of a faculty very neere in effect, one unto another, and therefore what is ſayd of the one, may very well be applyed to the other.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Numularia. Money-wort, or herbe two pence.

THëre be two ſorts of *Numularia*, one greater than another, that beare both of them yellow flowers; if that the fertility, or ſterility of the ſoyle doe not cauſe the ſame, which I ſhall ſhew you here, and with them I have another leſſer ſort, with purple flowers, which is alſo fonnd wilde in our owne Land, although but in a few places, which is remembred by no author but *Bauhinus* in his *Prodomus* and *Pinax*.

1. *Numularia vulgaris.* Common Money-wort.

The common Money-wort, ſendeth forth from a ſmall threddie roote, divers long, weake, and ſlender branches, lying and running upon the ground, two or three foote long or more, ſet on both ſides with leaves, with two at a joynt, one againſt another, at equall diſtances, which are almoſt round, but pointed at the ends, ſmooth and of a good greene colour: at the joynts with the leaves, from the middle forward, come forth at every joynt, ſometimes one yellow flower and ſometimes two, ſtanding each on a ſmall footeſtalke, and made of five narrow leaves, pointed at the ends, with ſome yellow threds in the middle, which being paſt, there ſtand in their places, ſmall round heads of ſeede.

Minor. There is one of this ſort, much leſſer than the former, not elſe differing.

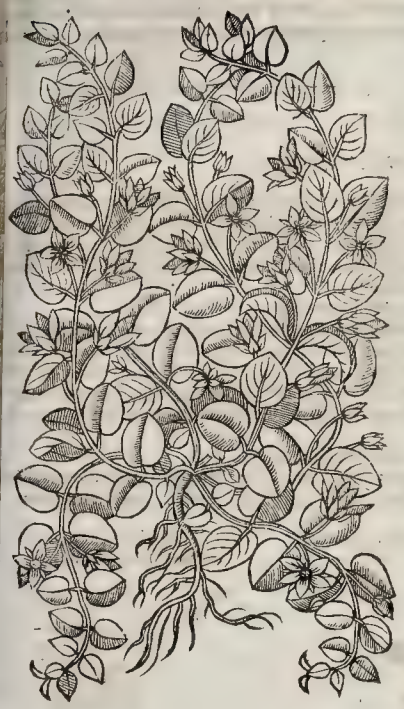
2. *Numularia minor flore purpuraſcente.* Small Money-wort with purpliſh flowers.

This ſmall Money-wort ſpreadeth and runneth on the ground, in the ſame manner that the former doth, with two very little leaves, ſet at every joynt of the ſtalke, which are as round or more than the former, with a little point at the ends: the flowers likewiſe ſtand in the ſame manner at the joynts, but much ſmaller than they, and of a purpliſh red colour: after which come ſeede in round heads alike, but leſſer, as the roote is ſo likewiſe.

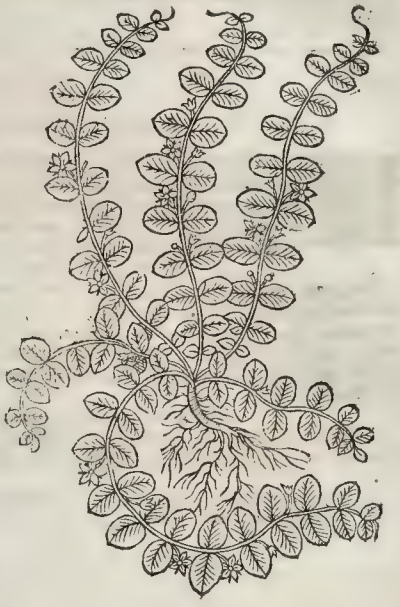
The Place.

Both the former ſorts grow in our owne Land, in moyſt grounds by hedge ſides, although the firſt more plentifull

1. *Nummularia vulgaris.*
Common Money-wort.



Nummularia minor.
Small Money-wort.



2. *Nummularia minor flore purpurascente.*
Small Money-wort with purplish flowers.

plentifully, and almost every where, the last hath beene found with us also in sundry places.

The Time.

They doe all of them flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and their seede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

It is called of the later Latine writers (for none of the ancient either greeke or Latines, have made any mention of it, unlesse it be *Ereuthedanum* of *Theophrastus*, *lib.9.c.* 14. as *Pena* thinketh, which *Gaza* translateth *Rubia*, but that the vertues thereof doe not agree herewith; and *Numulum* of *Plinye*, *lib.* 18. *c.*28. which is falsly set downe *Mimmulus*,) *Numularia* of the round forme of the leafe, like unto money. *Brunfelsius* and others call it *Serpentaria*, because it hath beene found that Serpents have helped themselves therewith being wounded, and *Centummorbium*, and *Gesner Centimorbia*, or *Centum morbia*, of the singularity to helpe diseases and wounds. Some have called it *Lunaria minor*. *Tabermontanus* (and others before him) calleth it *Hirundinaria*, some say, *quod hirundinis instar passim terræ adhæreat*. *Bauhinus* hath made mention of the last. The *Italians* call it *Nummolaria*, the *French Monnoyere*, the *Germanes Egelkraut*, and *Pfenninghraut*; the *Dutch Pennickecruijt*; and we in *English* Herbe two pence, or two penny grasse, but more usualy Money-wort.

The Vertues.

Moneywort is somewhat cold, but very astringent, binding and drying, whereby it is singular good for to stay all fluxes of blood in man or woman, whether they be laskes, bloody fluxes, the flowing of womens monethly courses, or bleedings inwardly or outwardly, also the weakenesse of the stomacke, that is given to casting, it is very good also, for all ulcers, or excoriation of the lungs or other inward parts; yet some shepherds and others doe thinke it is very hurtfull for their cattell to feede thereon, and that it causeth their lungs to blister, which assuredly is but a conceit or opinion, for no cold and binding thing was ever knowne to exulcerate. It is exceeding good for all wounds either fresh or greene, to heale them speedily, for old ulcers also, which by their

humidity, and by the fluxe of moiſt and ſharpe humours, are either ſpreading or long in curing, for all which purpoſes, the juice of the herbe, or the powder drunke in water, wherein hot ſteele hath beene often quenched, or the decoction of the dry or greene herbe in wine or water drunke, or the ſeede, juice, or decoction uſed to the outward places, to waſh or bathe them, or to have tents dipped therein, and put into them are effectuall.

CHAP. XL.

Paronychia. Whitlow wort, or Whitlow graſſe.

ALthough *Bauhinus* diſclaimeth all the ſorts of *Paronychia* expreſſed by all other Authours, referring them all to ſome one or other herbe, and although thoſe that I ſhall ſet forth here by that name, doe not fully anſwer the deſcription of *Dioſcorides*, yet becauſe divers worthy Authours have ſo called them, and I had rather if they have erred, erre with them, then be ſingular in error with *Bauhinus*, let them therefore receive their place here at this time.

1. *Paronychia major.* The greater Whitlow wort.

The greater Whitlow wort hath very many leaves lying on the ground, iñ a round compaſſe one by another, of three inches long, and one broad a peece, rough, hairy, of a darke greene colour, and ſomewhat dented about the edges, ſtanding upon ſhort footeſtalkes, from the middle of whom riſe up one or two ſmall round naked ſtalkes, with few or no leaves thereon, ſcarſe able to ſtand upright, but bending downewards, at the tops whereof ſtand ſmall white flowers, after which come ſmall long pods containing ſmall reddiſh ſeede, nothing ſo hot and ſharpe as the next.

2. *Paronychia altera minor.* The leſſer Whitlow-wort.

This other that is ſmaller, hath likewiſe divers leaves lying on the ground, leſſer thẽ the former, ſomewhat like unto the leſſer Mouſeare, called Cats foote, but not ſo hoary, yet a little hairy, and of a yellowiſh greene colour from which ſpring divers ſmall ſtraight and creſted ſtalkes, halfe a foote high or more, branching forth at the toppes, where ſtand divers white flowers, unto whom doe follow very ſlender long pods, like thoſe of Flixeweed, full of ſmall reddiſh ſeede, as ſharpe and hot in taſte as Creſſes, the roote is ſmall, hard and wooddy.

3. *Paronychia Alſines folio.* 4. *Paronychia altera rutacea folium.* 4. *Paronychia inciſis foliis.*

3. *Paronychia vulgaris Alſines folio.*
Common Whitlow graſſe.

This is a very ſmall herbe, ſeldome riſing to be an handbreadth high, having many ſmall and ſomewhat long leaves, lying next unto the roote, ſomewhat like thoſe of Chickeweede, but ſomewhat longer and whiter, from whence riſe divers ſlender naked ſtalkes, bearing many white flowers one above another, exceeding ſmall, after which come ſmall flat pouches, leſſe thẽ of any *Thlaſpi*, wherein is contained very ſmall ſeede, of a ſharpe taſte, the rootes are a few ſmall fibres.

4. *Paronychia foliis inciſis.* Iagged Whitlow graſſe.

This other Whitlow graſſe, hath ſome pale or reddiſh; greene leaves, cut in on the edges into two or three ſmall cuts, making them ſeeme like unto the leaves of Rue, or herbe grace; it hath fewer ſtalkes then the former, and ſuch like leaves but ſmaller, ſet thereon in ſome places, with ſome white flowers at the tops of the ſtalkes, which

which turne about like a Scorpions taile, greater then the other, and huskes that hold the seede greater also, the rootes are small and fibrous.

The Place.

The two first sorts are found upon open hils, and in the dryer grounds of them, both the last sorts are often found together, that is either upon old stone or bricke wals, or in dry gravelly grounds, yet still where it hath grasse or mosse or the like, growing neere to shadow it.

The Time.

They flower very earely in the Spring, for they are all past by the end of *Aprill*, and are not to be found all the Sommer following.

The Names.

These are not as I said, the true παρονυχία *Paronychia* of *Dioscorides*, but received under that name by good Herbarists, *Bauhinus* as I said before disclaimeth all the sorts of *Paronychia*, & referreth them all to one plant or other, as he thinketh best, and therein I think he hath as much erred, as he thought others did, for although the *Paronychia prima Matthioli*, be true *Ruta muraria*, or *Salvia vite*, being of the taste and qualty of the rest of the capillary herbes. as you shall heare when wee come to speake of them in their proper place, and *Matthiolus* his *Paronychia altera*, be *Anthyllis Alsines folio*, yet how *Bauhinus* should make the *Paronychia foliis incisis sive rutaceo folio* to be a *Sedum*, rather then the other, calling it *Sedum tridactylites tectorum*, I cannot well tell; for the leaves thereof doe not lye compassing one another, as all or most of the *Seda's* doe, neither are the leaves thereof thicke, as most of them are, nor are the *Seda's* hot in taste as these are, and although *Lonicerus* setteth forth the *Medica lunata*, (whose figure and description I have given you in my former Booke) for a *Paronychia*. whereunto as he saith, *Dioscorides* his description doth not much vary, which is called also *Lunaria Italica*, as a difference from the *Lunaria Germanica*, which may be refused, yet in my opinion he hath erred as much as in the others. to make all the other here set downe to be *species* of *Bursa pastoris*, and I cannot but mervaile also at *Gerard*, in that hee had meant, if he had lived to have seene his worke published againe, with the additions, to have made another *Paronychia*, by the name of *Paronychia Cambrensis*, of an herbe that he had received from a friend that sent it him, being gathered upon a mountaine in *Wales*, which is the *Pyrola Europæa alsines flore minor*, as by his description may plainely appeare, but I must excuse him in that, I thinke he never read, or marked what he read of *Pyrola Alsines flore*, spoken of before in the Chapter of *Pyrola*, and therefore he referred the plant upon sight, unto the neerest his wits would serve him. The first is called by *Thalius Pilosella siliquata major*, *Aizoon Telephium Dalechampij* by *Lugdunensis*, and *Bauhinus*, *Bursæ pastoris similis siliquosa major seu majoribus foliis*. The second is *Thalius* his *Pilosella siliquata minor*, which *Gesner* calleth *Paronychia altera Myagri folijs*, and *Bauhinus Bursæ pastoris similis siliquosa minor seu minoribus foliis*. The third is called *Paronychia Alsines folio*, by *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Camerarius*, *Paronychia vulgaris* by *Dodonæus*, *Thlaspios minima species*, by *Thalius* who yet saith it may well be referred to these sorts, by *Lugdunensis Myosoris altera species*, and by *Bauhinus Bursa pastoris minor loculo oblongo*. The last which is *Paronychia incisis foliis* and *rutaceo folio* by *Lobel*, *Paronychia altera* by *Dodonæus*, *Alsine petræa rubra & Paronychia tertia* by *Tabermontanus*. *Tragus* not knowing by what name best to call it, entituled it in his owne language *Hendelkraut*, and *Thalius* thereafter *Dactyliobotanon alterum*, and as I shewed you before, *Bauhinus* maketh it an *Aizon* or *Sedum*.

The Vertues.

There is no exact and certaine tryall made of late dayes of this herbe Whitlow-grasse, whether it performeth the cure, *Dioscorides* and *Galen* attribute unto their *Paronychia*, for being by taste found to be somewhat hot and sharpe, it hath not that drying faculty without sharpenesse, that they say is in theirs, and therefore it is not probable to worke those effects, to heale the impostumes that grow at the rootes of the nailes of a mans hand, and other hot inflammations and impostumes, but onely a generall supposition it hath from the name that it will helpe whitlowes and fellons, that rise upon the fingers, most usually about the joynts of them, which is performed by a digesting quality.

CHAP. XLI.

Anagallis. Pimpernell.

HEre were formerly onely two sorts of Pimpernell knowne to *Dioscorides*, and the other ancient Authours, which are that with the red flower, and that with the blew, but our times have found out other sorts, as shall be shewed in this Chapter, yet I doe not meane to speake of any of the Brooke limes, or Water sorts here, for they shall be entreated of in their proper place, which is among those plants that delight to grow in watery places.

1. *Anagallis flore phœniceo.* Red flowred Pimpernell.

The Common Pimpernell hath divers weake square stalkes lying on the ground, beset all along with two small and almost round leaves at every joynt, one against another, very like unto Chickweede, but have no foote-stalkes, for they doe as it were compasse the stalke, wherein it differeth from Chickeweede, the flowers stand singly, each by themselves, at the joynts betweene them and the stalkes, consisting of five small round pointed leaves, of a fine pale red colour, tending to an Oreng, with so many threds in the middle, in whose places after they are past, succeed smooth round heads like those of Chickeweedes, wherein is contained small seede, the roote is small and fibrous perishing every yeare.

2. *Anagallis flore cæruleo.* Blew flowred Pimpernell.

This other Pimpernell, is in all things like unto the former, saving onely in the colour of the flower, for whereas that is of a red colour, this is of a faire blew colour, wherein consisteth the difference.

3. *Anagallis flore obsolete purpurea.* Pimpernell with sullen red flowers.

This Pimpernell doth in all things like wise resemble the former, save that the flowers hereof are of a sullen or darke red colour, having a glimpse of purple therein,

4. *Anagallis flore carneo.* Pimpernell with bluſh coloured flowers.

Of the ſame kinde alſo is this other, not differing in any thing, but in the colour of the flower, which is of a faire bluſh or incarnate colour.

5. *Anagallis flore luteo.*

Pimpernell with yellow flowers.

The yellow Pimpernell groweth in the like manner, that the former doe, with many ſpreading branches upon the ground, but they are ſomewhar greater, and ſo are the leaves alſo, larger then the former ſorts, but ſet by couples at the joynts, where the flowers come forth upon long footeſtalkes, like unto the other, but larger or greater, and of a faire yellow colour, with pointed leaves ſomewhat like unto *Numularia*, with round heads alſo containing the ſeede, and ſmall fibrous rootes not periſhing every yeare, as the reſt doe; for with the plant in flower, which I have gathered, there hath remained the dry ſtalke, with the heads of ſeede, of the former yeares growing.

6. *Anagallis tenuifolia flore cæruleo.*

Narrow leafed Pimpernell with blew flowers.

This blew flowred Pimpernell, groweth in the ſame manner that the reſt doe, with ſpreading branches upon the ground, and leaves ſet at the ſeverall joynts thereof, all along up to the toppes, but they are longer and narrower, ſomewhat reſembling the leaves of *Gratiola*, or hedge Hyſſope, and not alwaies two at a joynt, but oftentimes three, or peradventure more, yet very ſeldome: at the joynts likewiſe with the leaves, ſtand ſeverall flowers as in the other ſorts, upon ſmall long footeſtalkes, made of five ſmall round pointed leaves, yet ſomewhat greater then thoſe of the former blew ſort, having a ſhew or circle of a purple colour in the middle, or bottome: which afterwards yeeld ſuch like round heads and ſeedes, and having ſmall threddy rootes like unto the other, periſhing in the ſame manner every yeare.

The Place.

The firſt groweth every where almoſt, as well in the medowes and corne fields, as by the wayes, or in gardens

1.2.3.4. *Anagallis floribus phœniceis, cæruleis, obſolete purpureis & carneis.* Pimpernell of foure ſorts of colours in the flowers, that is, red, blew, ſullen red, and bluſh colour.

6. *Anagallis tenuifolia flore cæruleo.*
Blew flowred Pimpernell.

5. *Anagallis flore luteo.*
Pimpernell with yellow flowers.

ariſing

riſing of it ſelfe: the ſecond is nothing ſo common, yet is found growing neere *Battle* by *Oxford*, and plentifully in *Rumney* Marſh, at *Higham Ferrers*, *Artilborrow*, and *Raundes* in *Northamptonſhire*, and at *Beconsfield* in *Buckinghamſhire*. The third as *Cluſius* ſaith, firſt grew with him, in his Garden at *Franckford*, and continually by the ſhedding of the ſeede, preſerved it owne kinde, as well there, as in *Holland* at *Leyden*. The fourth grew of it ſelfe, in my owne Garden here in *London*, and commeth up every yeere, of it owne ſowing. The fift growth in the ſhady places of *Hampſted* wood, and in many places of *Kent*, and about *Aſhford*, at a place called the Parke. The laſt *Cluſius* ſaith he had from the noble and learned *Iohn Monnel* of *Tornay*, who received it from *Cadis*, or *Calis*, where it grew; and grew likewiſe in his garden at *Tornay*.

The Time.

They doe all flower from *May*, unto *Auguſt*, and the ſeede ripeneth in the meane time, and falleth.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἀνάγαλλις, *Anagallis*, and ſo likewiſe in Latine. *Pena* thinketh it might take the name Ἀναγάλλις, *quod Græce dicebatur Hyacinthus unde a colore Hyacintheo, Anagallis nuncupari potuit: vel fortè dixit antiquitas Anagallidem, quia ſuperbula floribus venuſtis vias paſſim ornet, colore oculis grato & amico. Iacobus Manlius*, and *Matthiolus* after him, call it *Morſus Gallinæ*, and *Morgelina*, but that name is more truely the name of *Alſine* Chickeweede, whereof this may be accounted a *ſpecies*. Some have called it *Auricula Muris*, following herein the *Pandectarum author*. *Dioſcorides* ſaith, that in his time it had divers names, among which he numbreth *Macia*, which *Marcellus Virgilius* alſo remembreth, and *Corchorus*, and *Halicacabus*, whereby it is ſuppoſed to be the *Corchorus* of *Theophraſtus*, which in his ſeventh booke, and ſeventh chapter, he reckoneth *Inter olera*, among the pot herbes, or ſallet herbes; and for the bitterneſſe became a Proverbe κόρχορ☉ ἐν λαχάνοις, *Corchorus inter olera*; which is underſtood of thoſe men, that would be eſteemed of ſome worth and account among others, when they are the vileſt of others, for ſo *Plinye*, in his twenty fift booke, and thirteenth chapter, doth ſay that this *Anagallis Pimpernell*, was called *Corchorus*, or *Corcorus* in the ſame manner: but not that *Corchorus* he mentioneth, in his 15. booke, and 32. chap. which as I ſayd before, is more truely taken to be *Melochia*, *Olus Iudaicum*, the *Iewes* Mallow. *Paulus Ægineta* uſed the male Pimpernell in the compoſition. *Diacorallion*, becauſe it was called *Corallion*, whereof he ſpeaketh in his ſeventh booke, which is uſed againſt the diſeaſes of the Arteries and joynts, and was to be made with this herbe, which ſome doe rather thinke ſhould be called, *diacollarion*, and the herbe *Collarion*, which may ſeeme to take the name of glewing, which is proper to Pimpernell. Some alſo take this to be the *Melochia* of *Serapio*, but *Serapio* calleth the *Anagallis flore phœniceo*, which is generally called *Mas*, In the *Arabian* tongue *Xantala*, and the other *flore cærulea*, which is the *Femina Cardabella*, as *Tragus* ſaith. The *Italians* call it *Anagallo*, and *Morſo di gallina*. The *Spaniards Murages*. The *French Mauron* and *Morgeline*. The *Germanes Gauch heül*, *quaſi ſalus fatuorum*, or *coccygis ſive cuculi*, for ſo they call *Gauchbrot Panis cuculi*, and *Gauch blum flos cuculi*, from a ſuperſtitious conceit as it is thought, that it being hung over the threſhould of the porch or dore, will fruſtrate or expell all witchcraft or ſorceries. The *Dutch*, *Guichel heil*: and we in *Engliſh* Pimpernell. The firſt here ſet downe is generally of all writers called, *Anagallis mas & flore phœniceo*, as the other, or ſecond, *Anagallis fœmina flore cæruleo*. The third *Cluſius* maketh mention of in his hiſtory of plants. The fourth is not remembred or ſpoken of by any other but my ſelfe: the fift is generally called *Anagallis lutea*, but of *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ Numularia ſylvatica & mas*, and of *Lugdunenſis Alſine lutea*. The laſt *Cluſius* calleth *Anagallis tenuifolia Monelli*, and *Bauhinns Anagallis cærulea foliis binis terniſve, exadverſo naſcentibus*.

The Vertues.

Pimpernell as *Galen* ſaith, in his ſixth booke, of the faculties of ſimples, of both ſorts with red or blue flowers, are of a clenſing faculty, they have alſo an attractive heate, whereby they draw forth thornes or ſplinters, or other ſuch like things faſtned in the fleſh, and therefore the juyce put up into the noſtrils, purgeth the head; briefely alſo they have a drying faculty without ſharpeneſſe, whereby they are good to ſoder the lippes of wounds, and to clenſe foule ulcers; thus ſaith *Galen*; whereby it is plaine, that they erre greatly, that make Pimpernell, to be cold and moyſt, when as they are quite contrary hot and dry, and of ſuch a clenſing quality, that the diſtilled water or juyce, are by the *French* Dames accounted mervailous good to clenſe the skinne from any roughneſſe, deformity or diſcolouring thereof, and to make it ſmooth neate and cleere: being boyled in wine and given to drink, it is a good remedy againſt the Plague, and other Peſtelentiall Fevers, and contagious diſeaſes, ſo as after the taking thereof warme, they lye in their beds, and ſweate for two houres after, and hereby the venome of the diſeaſe would bee expelled, yet ſo as that it bee uſed twice at the leaſt: the ſame alſo helpeth all ſtingings and bitings of any venemous beaſts, be they of Serpents, as the Viper, Adder, or Scorpion, or madde dogges, or any other, uſed inwardly, and applyed outwardly: the ſame alſo openeth the obſtructions of the Liver, and is very availeable againſt the infirmities of the raines, provoketh urine, and helpeth to expell the ſtone and gravell out of the Kidnies and Bladder, and conduceth much in all inward wounds, and ulcers. The decoction or the diſtilled water, is no leſſe effectuall, to be outwardly applyed to all wounds, be they freſh, to conſolidate them, or old filthy or fretting and running ulcers, venemous alſo, or infected, by clenſing their corruption, by reſtraining their malignant corroding, and infectious qualities, by drying up their fluxe of humours, which hinðreth their cure, and quickly bringing them to healing: a little honey mixed with the juyce, and dropped into the eyes, clenſeth them from cloudy miſtes, or filmes growing over them, which hinder and take away the ſight: it helpeth the toothach being dropped into the eare, on the contrary ſide of thē paine: it is effectuall alſo to eaſe the paines of the hemorrhoides, or piles: the malē Pimpernell is ſayd to drive forth the fundament, and the female to repell it, and drive it into his place againe, whereby it is found that the male is more powerfull in expelling, and the female in repelling.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLII.

Androsaces altera Matthioli. *Matthiolus* his Navelwort.

ALthough these plants conteined in this Chapter, be referred to the Chickwēedes, by divers authors, and might therefore have beene placed among them, yet in regard I finde them not onely to vary from all the sorts of Chickweedes, as well in the outward forme, as in the inward qualities, as by the taste may plainely be discerned, I have therefore thought good to separate them, and speake of these in this Classis, and of them in another.

1. *Androsaces major Matthioli.* *Matthiolus* his *Androsace* called the greater Navel-wort.

The greater hath diverse somewhat broade fresh greene leaves, a little hayrie, lying upon the ground, somewhat resembling a Plantaine leafe, with some ribbes in them, but much smaller, and a little unevenly dented about the edges: from among which rise up divers round stalkes, foure or five inches high, somewhat hayrie also, bare or naked without a leafe up to the toppes, where stand foure or five leaves, like those that grow below but lesser, and among them start forth divers slender foote-stalkes, bearing every one of them a small white flower, consisting of five small notched leaves, standing in a greene huske, divided also at the toppes into five parts, wherein after the flower is past, standeth a small round head, containing small blackish seede: the roote is small and fibrous, perishing as soone as it hath borne seede, and riseth often of it owne sowing againe, which if it spring before winter, or that it doth not runne up for flower, the first yeere of the sowing, will abide the first winter, and flower the sommer following.

1. *Androsace altera major Matthioli.* *Matthiolus* his *Androsace* called Navel-wort.

2. *Androsaces minor.* The lesser *Androsace*, or *Matthiolus* Navel-wort.

The lesser Navel-wort groweth like the former, with many leaves lying on the ground, but they are smaller and narrower by much, yet somewhat hayrie, and dented about the edges; from whence rise also many small naked hayrie stalkes, three or foure inches high, not having any leaves at the toppes like the former, but an umbel or tuft, of many small flowers, like the former but whiter; after which come forth such like small round heads with seede: the roote is likewise small and fibrous, but more reddish, and perisheth every yeere, after seede time.

3. *Androsaces minima.* The least *Androsace* or *Matthiolus* Navel-wort.

The least Navel-wort is also very like the former, with many hayrie leaves, lying in a round compasse upon the ground, very like unto the leaves of the smallest Sheepheards purse, with more pointed and deeper dented edges, than either of the former: the stalkes that rise from among them are much smaller than the former, so are they shorter also, but not lesse hayrie, having five small greene leaves, set in a round compasse at the joynt, which is about the middle height, from whence arise as in the first sort, three or foure small white flowers, which afterwards beare seede in small heads like the former: the roote is also a few threds as the rest, and answerable to the plant.

The Place.

These all grow in divers places of *Germany*: the first in *Austria* in the cornefields about *Baden*, and *Vienna* as *Clusius* writeth, although *Matthiolus* his friend that sent it him, sayd it was brought out of *Syria*: the second Doctor *Burserus* gathered neere a village called *Markerson*, about foure miles from *Herbipolis*, as *Bauhinus* in his *Prodomus* setteth it downe. The last he saith likewise Doctor *Funerus* told him, groweth in the plaines of *Northusa*.

The Time.

They doe flower in *May*, and their seede is ripe in *Iune* and *Iuly*, yet the last is the earliest of the rest, both for flower and seede.

The Names.

Ἀνδρόσακες in Greeke, is called also in Latine *Androsaces, ut quis forte putare possit* ἀνδρόσακες *ab urina & hydropicorum aquis educendis*, yet this is not the right *Androsaces* of *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, because he saith it groweth without leaves, as it is extant in some copies, yet in others it is said to have leaves, having onely a head with seede, *Matthiolus* first exhibited two plants under the name of *Androsaces*, the one which is a Sea plant, sent unto him, as he saith from *Lucas Ghinus* of *Pisa*, who found it about the Sea coasts in *Hetruria, Tuskany*, or *Florence*, which doth not answer unto the Text of *Dioscorides*, who saith *folliculum in capite habet in quo semen*, it hath a huske at the toppe, wherein is the seede, and therefore *Bellonius* called the *Polygonum quartum Plinij*, which

which is the leſſer *Uva marina*, or Sea Grape, by the name of *Androſace*, as it is declared before in the Chapter of *Polygona baccifera*, Berry bearing Knotgraſſes, *Anguillara* accounteth the *Cuſcuta* to be the *Androſace* of *Dioſcorides*, which is without leaves, according to thoſe copies that have it ſo, and as *Tragus* before him doth, who ſaith that *Antonius Muſa*, and *Ericius Cordus* were of the ſame minde before him, which is not without ſome probability, in that it carryeth no leaves but heads of flowers and ſeede, upon a number of ſmall threds, but that this is not of a Sea plant, as *Dioſcorides* his *Androſaces* is, nor is white as ſome copies have it, or with ſlender ruſhy ſtalkes, as other copies have, and therefore I thinke we may eaſily conclude, that *Cuſcuta* is not *Dioſcorides* his *Androſaces*, but the *Uva marina* Sea Grape, may be thought & is by many, to come neerer therunto, and I ſhould with *Bellonius* thinke ſo alſo of it, if it were an herbe, and not a ſhrubbe, and if it had white and ſlender ſtalkes, as it hath wooddy, and climing, bearing red berries, which it is likely *Dioſcorides* would not have omitted, if he had meant that plant, and for that firſt Sea plant of *Matthiolus*, for any thing we can perceive it is but an excreſcence of the Sea, not bearing any heads with ſeede, but ſmall round Navell-like leaves, and therefore at *Mompelier*, called *Vmbilicus marinus*, which grow hard and white, being out of the water, although tender underneath it, as *Corall*, *Coralline*, and ſome other Sea plants doe, whereof you ſhall heare more in the proper place, which is of Sea plants, the other *Androſace* that *Matthiolus* ſetteth forth and calleth *altera* was ſent him as he ſaith, by *Cortuſus*, for *Androſace*, which although it agree not unto that of *Dioſcorides*, yet all other writers ſince, have ſo called it, but both *Cluſius* and *Lobel* deny it to be any Sea plant however *Cortuſus* ſaith, it came from the places, neare the Sea in *Syria*. The firſt here deſcribed is generally called *Androſaces altera Matthioli*, who as it ſhould ſeeme, held the reading of *Dioſcorides* his text, to be *tenues ſpargens juncos cum foliis*, ſpreading ſmall ruſh like ſtalkes with leaves, for ſo hath this plant, and as I ſaid before is referred to the kindes of *Alſine*, Chickweede; but for the reaſons before aledged, I doe as ye ſee diſtinguiſh them, but *Rauhinus* calleth it *Alſine affinis Androſaces dicta major*. The ſecond is called by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*, *Alſine affinis Androſace dicta minor*. And the laſt is called alſo by him, in the places before named, *Alſine verna Androſaces capitulis*. I have called it in *Engliſh*, (not ſimply Navel-wort, for I ſee no reaſon why ſuch a name ſhould be given it) as others doe, but *Matthiolus* his *Androſace*, or Navel-wort, as a diſtinction betweene it and the *Cotyledon altera*, called alſo Navel-wort.

The Vertues.

This Navel-wort, being ſomewhat ſharpe in taſte, is accounted hot and dry in the ſecond degree, and doth both cleanſe old ſores and ulcers, and ſtayeth thoſe that are corroding or fretting from their malignity, and afterwards dryeth up the ſuperfluous humidity, which hindereth their healing, and cleanſeth alſo the skinne outwardly from roughneſſe, Sunburning or the like diſcolouring, the juice clarified and dropt into the eyes, cleanſeth them from thoſe filmes or skinnes, that by growing over the ſight, cauſe blindeneſſe.

CHAP. XLIII.

Sagina Spergula. Francking Spurry or Spurrewort.

THeſe plants alſo as the former, I might as others doe, referre unto the kindes of Chickeweedes, but their qualities being not alike, nor the forme of them, but very little conformable, I muſt likewiſe for this worke diſjoyne them, howſoever for another they may be joyned.

1. *Sagina Spergula major.* The greater Franck Spurry, or Francking Spurrewort.

The greater Spurry or Spurrewort, ſendeth forth divers ſmall round and upright ſtalkes, ſcarſe halfe a foote high, whereon at ſeverall diſtances or joynts, grow many ſmall and narrow leaves, ſet together in the manner of a ſtarre, or the rowell of a ſpurre, whereupon came the name, the flowers are many, ſmall, and white, ſtanding at the toppes of the ſtalkes, which turne into ſmall round heads, containing therein blacke ſeede, the roote is ſmall and threddy, periſhing every yeare after ſeede time.

2. *Sagina Spergula minor.* The leſſer or Sea Spurry.

This Sea Spurry is not much differing from the former, but that it hath not ſo many long and narrow leaves ſet together at the joynts of the ſtalkes, which doe not riſe fully ſo high, and doe ſomewhat more leane downewards to the ground, which together with the leaves are more white, and of a ſaltiſh or brackiſh taſte, if it grow neere the Sea ſide, as moſt Sea plants are, otherwiſe nothing ſo hoary white, or brackiſh at all, the flowers likewiſe are fewer, but of a white colour, and the ſeede blacke like the other, the roote is likewiſe, ſmall, long and ſomewhat hard, with ſmall fibres thereat.

3. *Sagina Spergula minima.* The leaſt Franck Spurry.

The ſmalleſt Spurry hath likewiſe divers weake ſtalkes, but ſomewhat bowing downe to the ground, ſeldome above an handbredth high, full of joynts, and at every of them, two ſmall ſhort leaves, compaſſing them at the bottome, from betweene the ſtalkes and the leaves come forth other ſmall leaves without number, towards the toppes of the ſtalkes from the ſaid joynts come forth the flowers, every one upon a ſmall footeſtalke, which are of a pale blew colour, and ſometimes more blew, or tending to a purple, after which come ſuch like round heads with blacke ſeedes in them, as are in the former, the roote is ſmall and long, with ſome fibres, or threds at it.

4. *Aſterias ſive Stellaria Monſpelienſium.* *French* Spurry, or Spurrewort.

The *French* Spurry, is likewiſe not much differing from the laſt ſort, but that the ſmall ſhort and narrow leaves, that ſtand at the joynts of the ſmall low ſtalkes, are all of an equall length, and being ſtiffer and harder, ſtand ſtraight outright in an equall diſtance, one from another like a ſtarre, the flowers hereof are ſmall, having five narrow pointed leaves laid open abroad like a ſtarre alſo, but of a reddiſh colour, ſo that whether you reſpect the leaves or the flower, they both reſemble a ſtarre, and from thence tooke the name, and yet we know there are many other herbes ſo called, much differing one from another.

The Place.

Theſe doe all grow in dry ſandy grounds, as well among the Corne in divers Countries, as in untilled and ſhadowy

shadowy places, especially the first and second, although it is also found growing neare the Sea shore in the like places.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the seede is ripe usually in *August* before Harvest time.

The Names.

It is called *Spergula* of all those that have written thereof, except *Thalius*, who calleth it *Anthylloides*, and *Fabius Columna*, who calleth the first, *Alsine tenuifolia altera, vel sylvestris altera, tricophyllos*. *Lobel* calleth it *Sagina Spergule, a saginandis pecoribus*, from the Francking or feeding fat of cattle, and therefore he saith, that divers *Brabanders* and others in the Low Countries, did sow their grounds therewith, for the same purpose, to cause their Kine to give the more store of milke. *Bauhinus* calleth them *Alsine Spergula*. The last *Lugdunensis* maketh mention of, under the same name in the title. Both the *Dutch* and we in *England* call it Spurry, or Franck Spurry, for the causes aforesaid, but I do a little more explaine the names, in calling it Francking Spurrewort.

The Vertues.

The seede is held to be a provoker to vomit, and thereby to bring forth flegmaticke and foule slimy humours, that sticke in the stomacke, both troubling the body, and hindering digestion, and health, the herbe a little bruised and laid to the fingers, or other places that are cut, will speedily heale them, whereof the Country people in divers places, say they have had good experience. It fatteneth cattle as you have heard before, and so it doth also Pullaine, and as it causeth the Kine to give more store of milke then ordinary otherwise, so it causeth Pullaine likewise to lay more store of egges, which is no idle conceit, for those of *Brabant*, and other the parts thereabouts have found it sufficient true, by their daily use and tryall thereof.

1. *Sagina Spergula major.* The greater Franck Spurry.

CHAP. XLIIII.

Asperula. Woodroofe.

THere are two or three sorts of this herbe Woodroofe, whereof although some bē common, and well knowne, yet the others are not so.

1. *Asperula odorata.* Common Woodroofe.

The Common Woodroofe, or Woodrowell, sendeth forth divers square stalkes, halfe a foote high or more, full of joynts, and at every joynt seaven or eight faire greene shining leaves, broader then those of Clevers, in a manner smooth or but little rough at all, at the toppes of the stalkes stand foure or five white sweete smelling flowers, made of five leaves a peece, laid open like a starre, after which come small round seede, a little rough, or cleaving to whatsoever it toucheth, the roote runneth creeping under ground, and shooteth up new stalkes round about it every yeare.

2. *Asperula flore ceruleo.* Woodroofe with a blew flower.

This Woodroofe hath seldome more then one round stalke, rising from the roote, set full of joynts, at every one whereof stand divers small and somewhat long greene leaves compassing it, not so smooth and greene as the former, and likewise small branches, from the bottome almost up to the toppe, set with the like leaves but smaller, where the flowers stand three or foure together, each upon a small footestalke, which are of the same greatnesse with the former, or rather somewhat lesse, and of a faire blewish purple colour, without any sent at all: and after they are past, in their places grow small round browniſh seede, not rough at all, the roote is small, somewhat yellowish and fibrous, and perisheth every yeare, and from the seede when it falleth, springeth new plants every yeare.

3. *Asperula purpurea.* Woodroofe with a purple flower.

This is very like unto the last, but with more store of stalkes, and fewer pale greene leaves at the joynts of them, having purplish flowers, and small fat oylie seede.

4. *Asperula Muralis minima.* Small stony Woodroofe.

This small Woodroofe, (which doth in my judgement, better resemble *Gallium* then *Asperula*, yēt becausē others so call it, I am content to let it so passe also) hath divers square, rough, and upright stalkes, about halfe a foote high, which are in a manner transparent, being full of joynts, and at every joynt sometimes foure or five but usually stand sixe small rough greene leaves, somewhat hairy and bitter in taste: at the joynts above the leaves come forth the flowers, round about the stalkes, at certaine distances up to the toppes of them, which consist of foure small yellowish leaves, the roote is threddy and small, perishing also every yeare in these Countries.

The

1. *Asperula aut Aspergula odorata.*
Common Woodroofe.

2. *Asperula cærulea.*
Woodroofe with blue flowers.

The Place.

The firſt is found in the open woods of *Germany* and other places oftentimes, but is moſt uſually planted in gardens, as the ſecond is alſo. The third groweth as well in the fields as gardens, about *Lyons*. The laſt *Columna* ſaith, hee found in ſtony or rockie places, on the hils *Valvenſes*, which are in the Kingdome of *Naples*.

The Time.

They doe all flower early, even about *May*, and their ſeede is ripe while they are yet in flower, or preſently after.

The Names.

It is generally called *Asperula*, *Aspergula* or *Spergula*, *& odorata* is put to the firſt, to diſtinguiſh it from the other, and not mentioned by any of the antient writers, except it be as *Geſner in collectione ſtirpium*, thinketh it to be *Alyſſum minus* of *Plinye*, in his 26. booke, and 9 chap. and ſome others that tooke it to be *Alyſſum Galeni*, but erroniouſly: the firſt hath beene diverſly taken, of divers of the later writers; for *Brunfelſius* calleth it *Caprifolium, vel Stellaria*, or *Herba Stellaris*, and *Hepatica quarta*. *Tragus*, *Cordus*, *Lonicerus*, and *Thalius* call it *Matriſylva*. *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and *Lugdunenſis*, *Asperula*. *Cluſius* and others *Asperula odorata*. *Pena* in *Adverſariis*, *Aspergula odora noſtras*; *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides Aparine ſylveſtris quædam*, *Geſner* in his *Appendix Rubia ſylveſtris alia minor*, and *Tabermontanus Hepatica ſtellata*: but generally now adayes it is called of moſt men *Asperula odorata*, although it hath but little roughneſſe therein at all, ſave onely as I ſayd in the ſeede: the *Italians* call it *Asperulla*: the *French Muguet*: the *Germanes Hertzfroidt*, *waldmeiſter*, *& Leberkraut*: the *Dutch Waltmeeſter*: and we in *Engliſh* Woodroofe, and Woodrowell: the ſecond is called *Asperula cærulea*, by *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Camerarius*, and *Lugdunenſis*, and our *Engliſh Turner* calleth it *Alyſſon*, and ſo doe others alſo but falſely. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Asperula cærulea arvenſis*: the third is called *Myagrum alterum minus Dalechampii* by *Lugdunenſis*; and *Asperula hexaphyllos purpurea* by *Bauhinus*. The laſt is called by *Columna Asperula verticillata muralis minima*, and by *Bauhinus Asperula verticillata luteola*.

The Vertues.

The *Germanes* doe account very highly of this Woodroofe, uſing it very familiarly in wine, like as we doe Burnet to take away melancholy paſſions, to make the heart merry; and to helpe the ſtomacke dejected, unto a good appetite, and the Liver being oppreſſed and obſtructed: it is held alſo to be good againſt the Plague, both to defend the heart, and vitall ſpirits from infection, and to expell the noyſome vapours that are received: it helpeth alſo to diſſolve hard impoſtumes, being bruiſed and applyed, and in the ſame manner many Country people uſe it, for any freſh or greene wound, or cut in the fleſh any where: the diſtilled water of the herbe is no leſſe effectuall, for the purpoſes aforeſayd, either inwardly or outwardly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLV.

Gallium. Maidens haire, or Ladies Bedſtraw.

OF *Gallium* Ladies Bedſtraw, there are diverſe ſorts, ſome growing with us, others rare, and brought from other places, all which is fit that we ſhould joyne in one chapter, as followeth.

1. *Gallium luteum vulgare.* The common Ladies Bedſtraw.

This Ladies Bedſtraw riſeth up with divers ſmall browne and ſquare upright ſtalkes, a yard high or more, ſometimes branched forth into divers parts, full of joynts, and with divers very fine ſmall leaves, at every one of them, little or nothing rough at all: at the toppes of the branches grow many long tufts or branches of yellow flowers, very thicke ſet together, one above another; from the ſeverall joynts; which conſiſt of foure ſmall leaves a peece, which ſmell ſomewhat ſtrong or reſinous, yet not unpleaſant; the ſeede is ſmall and blacke, like Poppie ſeede, two for the moſt part joyned together: the roote is reddiſh, and hath many ſmall threds faſtned unto it, which take ſtrong hold of the ground, and creepeth a little alſo, and the branches leaning a little downe to the ground, take roote at the joynts thereof, whereby it is eaſily encreaſed.

2. *Gallium flore rubro.* Red flowred Ladies Bedſtraw.

This ſmall plant hath ſlenderer and lower ſtalkes than the former, yet divided into many branches, at whoſe joynts ſtand 4. 5 or 6. long leaves, and not of ſo darke a greene colour: the flowers are of a red colour, not ſo thicke ſet together as the former, conſiſting of foure ſmall pointed leaves, with a yellow pointell in the middle, but 5. or 6. or more ſtanding together at the toppes of the branches at the moſt, which afterwards turne into ſmall blacke ſeede like the former; the roote alſo is reddiſh like it, but greater and creepeth not, abiding many yeeres, and periſheth not. Like hereunto is that *Gallium nigro-purpureum montanum tenuifolium* of *Columna*, which therefore I doe but onely remember here, not thinking it to be a differing *ſpecies* from it, although the flower bee in ſome places a little darker, they are ſo like in all things, although *Bauhinus* doth make them divers.

3. *Gallium flore albo major ſive Mollugo montana.* Mountaine white flowred Ladyes Bedſtraw.

The white flowred *Gallium*, which is the greater *Mollugo*, ſhooteth forth from the roote, which is blacke, and very threddy or fibrous, a number of ſlender and weake ſtalkes, which yet ſtand upright of themſelves, diverſly branching forth into many parts, ſo that it maketh ſhew of a pretty well ſpread buſh, having many ſhorter and broader ſmooth greene leaves, ſet at the joynts, than any of the former, or the next that followeth: the flowers

1. *Gallium Luteum.*
Common Ladies Bedſtraw.

2. *Gallium flore rubro*
Red flowred Ladyes Bedſtraw.

are

ve very ſmall and white, ſtanding at the toppes of the ranches, more thickly or plentifully ſet than the other, vith red flowers before, which likewiſe turne into ſmall blacke round ſeede.

4. *Mollugo vulgatior.* The common white flowred Ladies Bedſtraw.

This is in all things like the laſt, but that the branches re ſo weake, that unleſſe they be ſuſtained by the hedges, or other things neere which it groweth, it will lye lowne on the ground; and the leaves are ſmaller and narrower, yet not ſo ſmall as the former, with yellow lowers; the flowers are likewiſe ſmall and white, but not plentifully ſet thereon: and the roote threddy and abiding; ſome doe make a ſmaller ſort hereof, which s not a proper *ſpecies*, for upon tranſplanting it will grow as great as the laſt.

5. *Gallium montanũ Creticum* Mountaine *Candy Gallium.*

Gallium montanum Creticum groweth like the ordinary but much leſſer, with greater rootes and branches: it is a more effectuall rennet than the other, it is hot and aſtringent, ſtaying fluxes of blood.

6. *Gallium montanum alterum.* Another ſmall *Candy Gallium.*

The rootes are ſmall and wooddy; it hath two or three ſmall, long leaves, broad pointed and whitiſh flowers, ſtanding in ſpikes.

The Place.

The firſt and the fourth are frequent in many places of this Land, in Meddowes and Paſtures both wet and dry, and by the hedges: the ſecond was found in *Italy*, as *Cluſius* ſaith, and *Columna* his in the Kingdome of *Naples*: the third is found in *Germany*, on divers hils there; the two laſt in *Candye*.

The Time.

All theſe are in flower in *May*, for the moſt part, yet that with the red flower is later than the other, & flowreth not untill *Iune*: the ſeede is ripe in *Iuly* and *Auguſt*.

4. *Gallium album ſive Mollugo vulgatior.*
The common white flowred Ladies Bedſtraw.

Minus flore albo.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke γάλλιον, and in Latine alſo *Gallium*, or as others have it γάλιον *Galium*, and as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, of ſome γαλέριον, & γαλάριον *Galerion* and *Galarion*, and was ſo called from the effect, which is to cauſe the milke to gather into a curd, when they ſet it to make cheeſe; and therefore in many Countries, as well here as beyond the ſeas, they call it Cheeſe rennet, and ſerveth for that purpoſe very well. The firſt is generally called of all writers, without variation *Gallium*, and *Gallium luteum*. The ſecond *Cluſius* firſt made mention of, and then *Columna* by the names formerly ſet downe. The third is the *Mollugo montana* of *Dodonæus*, *Cluſius*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Thalius* and *Tabermontanus*. *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Rubia ſylvatica altera*, *& major* in his *Appendix*, and is the ſecond *Matriſylva* of *Tragus*. The fourth is the *Mollugo vulgatior herbariorum* of *Lobel*, and the *Mollugo prima* of *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunenſis*, and *Tabermontanus*; it is *Tragus* his third *Galium*, and called of *Camerarius*, *Thalius*, *Pena* and others *Gallium album*. The two laſt are mentioned by *Alpinus* in his book *de plantis exoticis*. The *Italians* call it *Galio*, the *Spaniards Coaja leche yerva*: the *French Pety Muguet*: the *Germaines Walſtro*, and *Vnſerlichen frawen Betſtro*, and *Magerkraut*, of helping of the dry ſcabbe in children, which they call *Megerey*: the *Dutch Walſtroo*, and we in *Engliſh*, our Ladyes Bedſtraw, according to the *Germane* name, or Cheeſe rennet, and Maides haire in divers Countries of this Land.

The Vertues.

The decoction of the hearbe, I meane the common Ladies Bedſtraw, being drunke, is uſed by divers, to helpe to provoke Vrine, and thereby to fret and breake the ſtone: the ſame alſo drunke helpeth to ſtay inward bleedings, as alſo to heale inward wounds, by the drying and heating qualities therein, the herbe as the flowers being bruiſed, and put up into the noſthrils, ſtayeth their bleeding likewiſe. *Dioſcorides* writeth that the roote is good to provoke bodily luſt, and ſome ſay the flowers doe ſo alſo: the flowers and the hearbe likewiſe made into an oyntment or oyle, in oyle to be inſolated or ſet into the Sunne, and changed after it hath ſtood ſome tenne or twelve dayes, but if it be made into an oyntment, it muſt be boyled in *Axungia*. or ſallet oyle, with ſome waxe melted therein after it is ſtrayned; which will helpe burnings with fire, and ſcaldings with water: the ſame alſo or the decoction of the herbe and flowers, is good to bath the feete of travellers. who are ſurbated with travaile, and for Lackies or ſuch like, whoſe running long, cauſeth not onely wearineſſe, but ſtiffeneſſe in their ſinewes and joynts; for which both the decoction warme is very availeable, and ſo is the oyntment to uſe afterwards: the ſame alſo as is ſayd before, helpeth the dry ſcabbe, and the itch in children, whereof the *Germanes* doe make dayly experience: theſe ſorts with white flowers have beene thought unprofitable, and of no uſe: but *Cluſius* ſaith, the poore women in *Auſtria*, *Hungaria*, and other places in *Germany*, that gather herbes and rootes for their uſes that neede them, bringing them to the market to ſell, calleth it *Gleidkraut*; and by their experience have found it good, for the ſinewes, arteries, and joynts, to bathe them therewith, both to take away their wearineſſe, and weakeneſſe in them, and to comfort and ſtrengthen them alſo, after travaile, cold, or paines.

Chap. XLVI.

Cruciata. Crossewort.

WEe have formerly knowne but one sort of *Cruciata* Crossewort, but because I find two other herbes neere in forme thereunto, and it may be in property also, as the taste may induce one to thinke, I have placed them together.

1. *Cruciata vulgaris.* The common Crossewort.

The common Crossewort groweth up with square hairy browne stalkes, little above a foote high, having foure small broad, and pointed, hairy, yet smooth not rugged yellow greene leaves, growing at every joynt each against other crosse-wise, which hath caused the name; towards the toppes of the stalkes at the joynts, with the leaves in three or foure rowes upwards stand small pale yellow flowers, after which commeth small blackish round seed, foure for the most part set in every huske, the roote is very small and full of fibres or threds, taking good hold of the ground, and spreading with the branches a great deale of ground, which perisheth not in the winter, although the leaves die downe every yeare, and spring againe anew.

2. *Cruciata minor lutea.* Small yellow Crossewort.

This small plant is like the other, but smaller, and not hairy, having smooth pale greene leaves, with yellow flowers.

3. *Cruciata minor montana.* Small Crossewort with blush flowers.

This small Crossewort (for so I take it to be rather then *Gallium* as *Columna* entituleth it) hath divers square weake branches, lying at the first upon the ground, but afterwards raising themselves up on high, and spreading many branches full of joynts, and foure leaves usually at them, the lowest very small and short, but those that grow more upwards to the middle of the stalkes, are larger and longer, and from the middle upwards much longer, and towards the tops but two leaves, long and narrow standing at a joynt, which joynts are more separate one from another then below, all of them smooth, and not hairy at al, as the stalkes are likewise: the flowers stand at the toppes of the branches, in a thinne or sparsed umbell, as the small Centory, or Saint *Iohns* wort doth, which have somewhat a long and hollow truncke, and then end in foure small leaves of a blush colour, very like for their forme, as well as for their sweetenesse, unto the flowers of the white or yellow *Iasmine* but lesser then they, and larger then any flowers of *Gallium*, after which come small rugged and somewhat crooked and long seedes, two alwayes set together, greater then those of the former, and of a yellowish colour, the roote is long and great, in respect of the plant, with divers fibres set thereat, of a browniish colour on the outside and white within.

1. *Cruciata vulgaris.* Common Crossewort.

4. *Cruciata minima muralis.* The least Crossewort.

The least Crossewort hath many smal square stalkes, smaller at the bottome, and greater upwards, sometimes reddish and somewhat hairy also, set full of joynts, and at every one of them, foure small leaves, one against another, in manner of a crosse; from those joynts likewise upwards, come forth the flowers, of a pale greene colour, consisting of foure leaves, but set in such a manner that they are scarse to be discerned from the threds, that stand with them, for one part seemeth to be a body or belly, with prickes thereon, another a head shewing to be prickly also, but not hurting, and the rest which are as it were beards, seeme to be armes, which when they are withered, seeme to be hooded: after they are past come small heads, or swelling round vessels, which were the bellies of the flowers, wherein is contained small round yellowish seede like Pannicke seede, the taste of the whole plant is somewhat bitter and harsh withall, the roote is as small almost as a thred with some small fibres at it.

The Place.

The first groweth in many moist grounds, as well medowes as untilled places about *London*, in the Church yard at *Hampsteed* neere *London*, at *Wye* in *Kent*, at *Rande*, and neere *Ringmore* in *Sussex*, among the high way, and in sundry other places. The second groweth under the hedges about *Bononia*. *Fabius Columna* saith that the third groweth in the open hils in *Naples*, and the last in the ruines of the walls of *Diocletian*, his baths in *Rome*, and some other places thereabouts.

The Time.

They are all in flower from *May* all the Sommer long, in one place or another, as they are more open to the Sunne, and the seede ripeneth soone after.

The Names.

It hath no Greeke name that we know, being unknowne to the ancients; it is called in Latine *Cruciata*, and *Crucialis*, of the situation of the leaves, as I said before, and so doe most other writers. *Thalius* calleth it *Cruciata herniaria*,

berniaria, and *Lobel Cruciata minor*, to distinguish it from the *Gentiana cruciata*. *Lugdunensis* calleth it also *Aspe-rula Aurea*, and *Tragus* maketh it his second kind of *Gallium*, for his *Cruciata* is *Gentiana cruciata*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Cruciata hirsuta*, the *French* call it *Croise*, the *Germans* Golden *Waldtmeister*, the *Dutch* Croysette, and wee in English Crossewort and Golden Crossewort. The second *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* describeth by the name of *Gallium latifolium glabrum*, but in his *Pinax* he calleth it *Cruciata glabra*: The third *Columna* calleth *Gallium montanum latifolium cruciatum*, but because I thinke it doth more truly represent a *Cruciata*, by the standing of the leaves; I have called it *Cruciata minor montana*. The last *Columna* calleth *Cruciata nova Romana minima muralis*, and *Cæsalpinus Crucialis minima in maritimis*.

The Vertues.

This Crossewort is of a binding and drying propertie, and is accounted as singular a good wound herbe almost as any, and is used inwardly not onely to stay bleeding of wounds, but to consolidatate them, as it doth outwardly any greene wounds. for by closing the lippes of the wound together it is quickly healed, *Camerarius* saith it helpeth to expectorate flegme out of the chest, and is good for the obstructions in the brest or stomacke, or in the bowells, or miseraicke veines, and helpeth a decayed appetite, to use the decoction of the herbe in wines the same will serve also to wash or bathe any wound, or running moyst sore, to clense and heale it, the herbe bruised and then boyled and applyed outwardly for certaine dayes together, renewing it often, and in the meane time, the decoction of the herbe in wine taken inwardly every day, doth certainely cure the Rupture in any, so as it be not too inveterate, but very speedily if it be fresh and lately taken.

CHAP. XLVII.

Aparine. Goose grasse, or Clevers.

THe herbe that is usually called Goose grasse or Clevers, is of two sorts, one which is rough, which is knowne to all; the other not rough at all, which is not so well knowne or observed by many, of which there are some varieties which I shall entreat of in this Chapter, but of a greater kind, whereof *Gerard* maketh mention, we know not of, but are sure his figure exhibited, is of a wilde Borrage, which *Lobel* calleth *Alyssum Germanicum Echioides*, as *Bauhinus* also testifieth.

1. *Aparine vulgaris*. Common Clevers.

The common Clevers hath divers very rough square stalks, not so bigge as the tagge of a point, but rising up to bee two or three yards high sometimes, if it meete with any tall bushes or trees, whereon it may clime (yet without any claspers) or else much lower or lying upon the ground full of joynts, and at every of them shooteth forth a branch beside the leaves thereat, which are usually six, set in a round compasse like a Starre, or the Rowell of a Spurre, from betweene the leaves at the joynts, towards the toppes of the branches come forth very small white flowers, every one upon a small threddy footestalke, which after they are fallen, there doe shew two small round rough seedes joyned together like two testicles, which when they are ripe, grow hard and whitish, having a little hole or hollownesse on the side, somewhat like unto a Navel, both stalkes, leaves and seede are so rough, that they will cleave to any thing shall touch them, the roote is small and very threddy, spreading much in the ground, but dyethevery yeare.

1. *Aparine Vulgaris*. Common Clevers.

Semine Coriandri fuscharati.

2. *Aparine lævis*. Smooth Goose grasse.

The smooth Goose grasse groweth like the former, but that it neither groweth so high, nor are the leaves so great, and not at all rough, or sticking to what it toucheth: the flowers are as small and white as the former, and give such like seede, but smooth also, and not rough as the former. There is another little differing from this in any other notable thing, but the seede which is rough like unto a Coriander Comfit.

3. *Aparine floribus purpureis*. Purple floured Clevers.

This kinde of Clevers is in all things like unto the former sort, except the colour of the flower, which in this is purple, as in the other it is white.

The Place.

The former sort groweth by the hedge and ditch sides in many places of the Land, and every where also in Gardens, where it is a weede of much labour to weede out, for it will rampe upon every thing groweth next unto it, and be ready to choake and spoyle it, shedding the seede if it be suffered of both sorts. The second was brought me out of *Spaine*, but the last is as great a stranger.

The Time.

These doe flower in *Iune* and *July*, and the seede is ripe and falleth againe by the end of *July*, or in *August*, not springing any more from the rootes, but from the shaken seede.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἀπάρινη *Aparine*, and so it is in Latine also usually, but it hath divers other Greeke names, as φιλίστιον and φιλαντίεσον, as *Galen* saith out of *Hippocrates*, and as *Dioscorides* saith ὁμφαλόκαρπος, not ὁμφακόκαρπος, as it is falsely read in many copies of *Galen*, *Pliny*, *Paulus Ægineta* and *Ætius*, for ὁμφάλος not ὁμφακὸς, is *umbilicus*, and the seede is Navell fashion, whereof came the name; yet some have it ἀμπελοκάρπος. It is called also φιλανθρωπος, *quasi hominis amans*, and φιλάδελφος for the same cause: *Pliny* calleth it *Lappa minor*, saying it is *Lappaginis species*, whereof this being one sort, is called *Asperugo*, because the leaves are rough; and the other *Mollugo*, because they are soft: but *Pliny* his words concerning *Mollugo*, seemes not to be truly expressed, as his copies extant doe declare: I have therefore thought it fitter to referre the *Mollugo* (at the least that which wee so call) unto the kinds of *Gallium*, then unto this *Aparine*, because we have a smooth *Aparine*, which is not the *Mollugo*; of which smooth *Aparine* I finde no auther to make mention but *Thalius* onely, no, not *Ruellius* himselfe in his *Pinax*, which is an enumeration of all plants, that were eyther set forth by any other Author, or that himselfe knew or heard of: The *Italians* call it *Speronella*, the *Spaniards Presera*, and *Amor di hortolano*, the *French Roble* and *Grateron*, the *Germans Clebkraut*, the *Dutch Kleefcruyt*, and we in English Goose-grasse and Clevers.

The Vertues.

Clevers are hot and dry, *Dioscorides* saith and *Pliny* from him, that the juice of the herbe and seede together taken in wine, helpeth those that are bitten with Vipers, or the great Spider *Phalangium*, by preserving the heart from the venome; *Galen* saith it clenseth meanely and dryeth, and is of subtill parts: it is familiarly taken in broth to keepe them leane and lanke, that are apt to grow fat. *Tragus* saith, that the distilled water drunke twice a day helpeth the yellow Iaundies, and the decoction of the herbe is found by daily experience to doe the same, and stayeth Laskes and Bloody flixes; the juice of the leaves, or they a little bruised and layd to any wound, or place that bleedeth, will stanch the blood; and *Matthiolus* saith, that the juice is much commended and used to close the lippes of greene wounds, and so doth the pouder of the dryed herbe strowed thereupon, and likewise helpeth old Vlcers: being boyledwith *Axungia* and anointed, it healeth all sorts of hard swellings, or kernells in the throate; the juice dropped into the eares taketh away the paines of them: the herbe serveth well the Country people in stead of a strainer, to cleare their milke from strawes, haires, or any other thing that falleth into it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Camphorata. Stinking Groundpinē.

THere are two or three sorts of this *Camphorata*, or stinking Groundpine which I thinke fittest to follow the former herbes, because of some resemblance in forme as well as in vertue.

1. *Camphorata major Monspelienſium.* The greater stinking Groundpine.

3. *Camphoratæ congener ſive Anthyllis altera Italorum.* Groundpine not stinking.

1. *Camphorata major Monspelienſium.* The greater stinking Ground Pine.

The rough or greater kind of *Camphorata* shooteth forth many slender and pliant feathered round stalkes of leaves, parted into many branches from the very ground, growing upright to be about a foote and a halfe high or more, thicke set with joynts by certaine spaces, and many very small thicke and narrow whitish greene leaves at them, round about the branches, very like unto the leaves of the *Tamariske* tree, but longer below then they are up higher, which being broken or bruised betwixt ones fingers smelleth somewhat strong, resembling *Camphire*, as many doe take it, and of a drying unsavory taste: there hath not beene eyther flowers or seede observed, but is increased by slip-

ping

ing the branches; the roote is somewhat great, thicke and wooddy, blackish on the outside, with many fibres hereat.

2. *Camphorata minor.* The lesser stinking Groundpine.

The smaller *Camphorata*, hath many slender and weak stalks lying or bending to the ground in a compasse, with divers rundles of small long leaves, set at spaces, as in the former, of a yellow greene colour, especially towards winter, when the tops of the branches also will be reddish with some wollinesse thereon, whereon divers flowers do stand together, as it were in a tuft, consisting of five small white leaves a peece; after which rise small hard seede vessels, of the bignes of two barley cornes, wherein is enclosed very small seede: the roote is greater and longer then the proportion of the plant above ground may seeme to allow, of a reddish yellow colour on the outside, with many fibres thereat: the whole plant both leaves, flowers and seede, are of a strong and grievous sent, and of a very sharpe and quicke taste.

3. *Camphoratæ congener sive Anthyllis altera Italorum.* Ground Pine not stinking.

The other Ground Pine that smelleth not so strong as the former sorts doe, groweth upright in the same manner, with divers upright slender stalkes, and many small leaves set at the joynts, some of them being longer and some shorter then others, all covered with a small woollinesse: the flowers are very small, standing many together at the toppes of the branches, of a pale yellowish colour, and of an astringent and drying taste.

The Place.

The first groweth neare unto *Mompelier*, and *Nemausium*, especially out of the rifts and chinkes of the old walls of the *Amphitheater* there, and seldome in any other part of *France*, or *Italy* as *Pena* saith; yet *Lugdunensis* saith it prospereth better in fertile and moyst places, then in such as are barren and dry. The second groweth both in sandy dry grounds, and in rotten mooriish grounds likewise: The last groweth in many places of *Italy*, but whether naturally of that country or no, is not signified, but they there keepe it in their gardens, where most usually it is to be seene.

The Time.

All these flower very late, or not at all with us, and are very hardly preserved in the winter, being tender, comming from so hot and dry places.

The Names.

None of these plants were knowne to the antient writers, eyther Greekes, or Latines, by any the names of their herbes knowne to us now a dayes; the name *Camphorata*, is taken from *Camphora*, because the sent is thought to be so like unto *Camfire*, as divers doe imagine, but surely then it smelleth otherwise in the hotter countries then they doe in ours, for with us the former two have a grievous heady sent, yet nothing so fierce, and quicke in my judgement as *Camfire* is: *Anguillara* first, and others afterwards, as also *Pena* and *Lobel* referre the former unto the *Chamæpence* of *Pliny*, whereof he maketh mention in his 24. Booke and 15. Chapter, saying that *Chamæpence* hath leaves like unto the *Larche* tree; but *Lugdunensis* saith, that divers did rather referre this to the *Selago* of the sayd *Pliny*, mentioned in his 24. Booke and 11. Chapter, where he saith that *Selago* is like unto *Savine*: Divers also tooke it to bee the *Cneorum nigrum* of *Dioscorides*, and *Theophrastus*, but the learned of *Mompelier*, called it *Camphorata major*, and so doth *Lobel* call it *Camphorata Monspelienſiam*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Camphorata hirsuta*, when as according to *Lugdunensis* his description, the roughnesse belongeth rather to the second in the stalkes and leaves, and not unto this first. Divers also tooke it to bee *Ericæ prius genus*, a kind of Heath; others to be *Hyssopus nemorensis*, and some also to be that *Muſci terrestris genus* that *Tragus* doth set forth, by the name of *Sabina sylvestris*. Our *London dispensatorie*, or *pharmacopœia Londinensis*, in the description of *Unguentum Marciatum*, maketh *Camphorata* to be *Abrotanum*, which is utterly untrue, yet I think it may very well be the substitute or *succedaneum* thereof for that oyntment: and *Lugdunensis* also saith, that divers did referre the second which he calleth *Champhorata minor Dalechampij*, to the *Chamæpence* of *Pliny* aforesaid: but *Bauhinus* calleth it *Camphorata glabra*, as though this were smooth, which as I sayd before is contrary: The last is called *Anthyllis altera*, by *Anguillara* and others: The learned in *Italy*, as *Lobel* in his observations saith, referre it to the second sort of *Authyllis* of *Dioscorides*; but because as he there saith it is not sweet as that second *Anthyllis* of *Dioscorides* should be, hee doth rather judge the *Iva Moschata Monspelienſium* to be the truer *Anthyllis altera*, then this *Anthyllis Italorum*. *Gerard* hath much erred in calling this *Anthyllis lentifolia*, and yet his figure doth expresse this *Anthyllis Italorum*, and not *Anthyllis lentifolia*, although his description doth. *Bauhinus* calleth it, as *Lobel* and others before him have done, *Camphoratæ congener*, & *Tabermontanus Camphorata altera*.

The Vertues.

These herbes are all of them of a drying faculty, and are very profitably used inwardly to stay defluxions from the head, that fall into the eyes, and upon the Lungs: and outwardly in bathes, to stay running humours that rest in the joynts, as the Goute, Crampes, Palsies, and Aches; it is no lesse effectuall for the Nerves and Sinewes to comfort and strengthen them, to be made into a salve or oyntment; and is availeable both in fresh wounds, and old running ulcers and sors; and therefore divers doe account it of the same propertie with Southernwood for all the purposes whereunto it is used.

CHAP. XLIX.

Coris. The faire Heath Low Pine.

THere are three sorts of herbes called *Coris*, the one *Matthiolus* first set forth, and made known the other *Honorius Belus* of *Candy*; and *Pena* and *Lobel* set out the last; which are as fo loweth.

1. *Coris Matthioli. Matthiolus* his faire Heath Low Pine.

This springeth up to the height of a foote or more, with divers hard, wooddy, reddish stalke full of joynts, and many small and long thicke, fat leaves, set together at every of ther somewhat like unto the *Spergula*, or Francke Spurry: at the toppes of the stalkes, stand divers flowers, eache them upon a short foote stalke, consisting of five or sixe leaves, somewhat like unto *Hypericum*, S. *Iohns* wort or *Ornithogalum* Starre of *Bethelem*, as *Lobel* compareth them, but of a whitish red colour, with yellow threds in the middle; yet *Matthiolus* and others say, the flowers are all yellow like *Hipericum*, smelling some what sweete, the seede is enclosed in round heads: the roote is somewhat long and wooddy, with many threc dy fibres thereat: this keepeth his greene leaves all the winter, but turne somewhat of a yellowish red colou towards Autumne or seede time.

2. *Coris legitima Cretica Belli.* The *Candye* faire Heath Low Pine.

This *Candiot* as *Bellus* saith, groweth to be a cubit and a halfe high in good ground, branching forth many wayes, and bearing many small leaves, like unto Heath on the woody stalkes and branches: the flowers at th toppes, are not unlike to S. *Iohns* wort and yellow, which passe into seede enclosed in huskes like it also: the root is long, spreading, and wooddy, abiding with greene leaves thereon all the winter.

3. *Coris Monspelienſium.* The purple faire Heath Low Pine.

This faire Heath Low Pine, riseth up likewise, with many round wooddy and reddish stalkes, not so high as the former, having many small, long, thick, & roundish leaves set thereon, without order most commonly, & yet some times conformable one unto another, somewhat like unto the great kinde of Heath: the tops of the stalkes are stored with a great spiked tuft or bush, of purplish blew flowers, (but pale red with us) smelling somewhat sweete, each consisting of foure leaves a peece, double forked as it were at the ends, two whereof that stand uppermost, are greater than the other two that are lower, which will abide long in their perfect colour, being gathered in

1. *Coris Matthioli.*
Matthiolus his faire Heath Low Pine.

2. *Coris legitima Cretica Belli.*
Candye faire Heath low Pine.

their

heir prime, and each of them ſtanding in a browniſh huske, parted at the toppes into five points, and ſpotted with five blackiſh ſpots, on the outſide, wherein afterwards groweth he ſeede; which is ſmall round and blackiſh, wrapped up as t were in many coates or filmes, whoſe huskes then doe grow ſomewhat hard and ſharpe at the ends, when as before, whiſe the flower laſted, they were not ſo: the roote is reddiſh, nd hard, or wooddy, greater than the proportion of the plant ſhould ſeeme to require; giving a dye or colour, not one-y to the fingers of them that touch it, but ſerveth alſo to dye linnen cloathes withall, for thoſe where it groweth naturally: this alſo abideth the winter, although the leaves are then more reddiſh than in Summer, but requireth ſome care to preſerve it with us.

3. *Coris Monſpelienſium.*
Purple faire Heath Low Pine.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many places in *Italy*, in dry grounds and hils, as *Matthiolus* ſaith, and *Pena* ſeemeth to confirme the ſame, in giving a more exact diſcription thereof, than *Matthiolus* did: *Camerarius* ſaith it groweth by *Carara*, a Village in *Liguria*: the ſecond in *Candye*: and the laſt neere *Mompelier*, and the parts thereabouts, as *Pena* ſaith, and *Cluſius* ſaith, he found it in the dry grounds about *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, and neere the Sea alſo in *Valentia*, and by *Mompelier*.

The Time.

They flower early in the hot Countries as *Cluſius* obſerved, to be as well in *March* in ſome places, as in *May* in others; but late with us, and ſeldome doe perfect their ſeede.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κόρις, and as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, of ſome in his time *Hypericum*, and in Latine *Coris* alſo: *ob pulchritudinem videtur dicta, nam* κόρη *virgo puellave dici potuit*, ſaith *Pena, quia tota pulchella, & perquam hilaris eſt; verum Hippocrates & antiqui,* κόρην, *id eſt, pupillam vocarunt, propter ſemen oculi pupillæ, ſeu anteriori humori criſtallino, ambitu ſphærico haud abſimile, cujuſmodi in hac Monſpeliaca cernitur.* The firſt is called *Coris Matthioli*, by *Camerarius*, *Geſner in hortis*, *Lacuna*, *Lonicerus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus* and others; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Coris lutea*; the ſecond *Honorius Bellus*, in his firſt Epiſtle to *Cluſius*, calleth *Coris legitima*, *Ericæ ſimilis*, and conteſteth againſt *Bellonius* for that in his firſt booke of Obſervations, and 17. chap. he ſaith, that the roote of the *Coris* which he found in *Candy*, having yellow flowers, is very unpleaſant, whereby *Bellus* doth preſume that *Bellonius* did never ſee this true *Coris*, for the cauſe aforeſayd; that is, the unpleaſantneſſe of the roote, but that it was *Aſcyrum ſcilicet fœtidum* which *Bellonius* ſaw, and called it *Coris*; and therefore I alſo ſuſpect, *Bauhinus* hath not ſo rightly referred, *Honorius Bellus*, his *Coris Ingitima*, to this firſt *Coris Matthioli*, but ſhould rather have made it agree with the *Monſpeliaca*, or *Hiſpanica*, of *Lobel* and *Cluſius*, in regard of the manner of the growing and poſture of the leaves: the other is called *Coris Monſpeliaca*, by *Pena* and *Lobel* in their *Adverſaria*, and ſo alſo by *Camerarius* and *Tabermontanus*, and by *Cluſius*, *Coris quorundam*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Coris cærulea maritima*; and ſaith that although *Cluſius* did ſuſpect that the *Symphitum petræum* of *Matthiolus*, was this *Coris*, yet aſſuredly, ſaith he, it was a differing plant, and was brought him from the ſame place, where *Matthiolus* ſaith his did grow. *Cluſius* ſaith that the *Spaniards* did call it *Pinſel* in their Language; and *Bellus* ſaith that they in *Candye* called his ſort *Orpilocorto*, *id eſt*, *herba orpilo*. I have given unto theſe, ſo well as unto the other in the laſt Chapter, ſuch fit *Engliſh* names, as I thinke are proper unto them.

The Vertues.

The *Corides* eſpecially that of *Mompelier*, is hot and bitter, and ſomewhat ſweete in ſent withall, and is very good to provoke Vrine, and womens courſes that are ſtopped, and for the ſtrangury, if the bladder be not exulcerated, if the ſeede be boyled in wine or bruiſed and drunke therein: the decoction thereof or the ſeede it ſelfe drunke, is a remedy for thoſe that have beene bitten with the venemous Spider called *Phalangium*, as alſo for thoſe that are troubled with the Goute or Sciatica, to be bathed therewith, or made into an oyle or oyntment: it helpeth alſo the ſhiverings or ſhaking fits of agues, taken with ſome Pepper: It is often uſed alſo in oyntments and ſalves, that are made to heale any old or running ſores, and to dry up the moyſture of them which hindreth their cure.

CHAP. L.

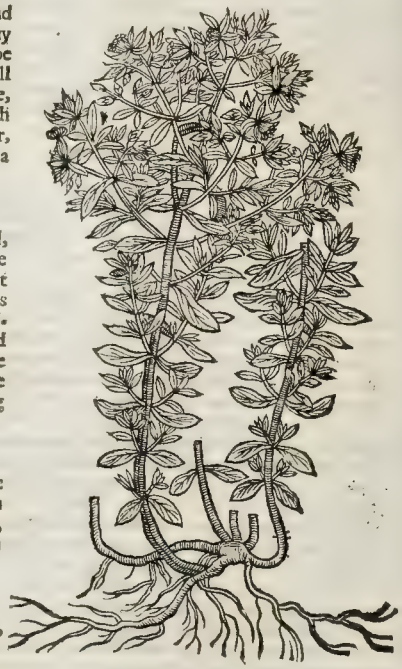
Hypericum. St. *Iohns* wort.

THe ordinary S. *Iohns* wort is well knowne at this day to many, but there are some other sorts brought to our knowledge, which *Dioscorides* and the other auncient writers, knew not of besides the *Ascyrum*, and *Androsæmon*, which are to be accounted other severall kindes thereof, but larger: each whereof shall be declared in their order.

1. *Hypericum vulgare.* Common St. *Iohns* wort.

The common S. *Iohns* wort shooteth forth browniſh, upright, hard, round ſtalkes, two foote high, ſpreading many branches from the ſides, up to the toppes of them, having two ſmall leaves, ſet one againſt another, at every place, which are of a deepe greene colour, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the leſſer Centory, but narrower, and full of ſmall holes in every leafe, which cannot be ſo well perceived, as when they are held up to the light: at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, ſtand yellow flowers, made of five leaves a peece, with many yellow threds in the middle; which being bruiſed doe yeeld a reddiſh juyce like blood: after which come ſmall round heads, wherein is conteined, ſmall blackiſh ſeede, ſmelling like Roſſen: the roote is hard and wooddy, with divers ſtrings and fibres at it, and of a browniſh colour, which abideth in the ground many yeeres, ſhooting a new every ſpring.

1. *Hypericum vulgare.* Ordinary S. *Iohns* wort.



2. *Hypericum minus erectum.* Small upright S. *Iohns* wort.

This ſmall S. *Iohns* wort, is very rare to meete withall, being like the former, but that it is ſmaller, yet the leaves doe not fully anſwere the forme of the former, but are a little broader and not ſo ſharpe pointed; the ſtalkes are reddiſh and the flowers ſmaller, and not fully ſo yellow, nor give ſo bloody a colour, when they are bruiſed betweene the fingers; and ſometimes ſtand in circles at the joynts of the ſtalkes as well as at the toppes: the ſeede is reſinous as the former, and the roote long laſting alſo.

3. *Hypericum minus ſupinum.* Small creeping S. *Iohns* wort.

This other ſmall S. *Iohns* wort, differeth little from the laſt ſmall ſort, having reddiſh ſtalkes, not above an hand breadth high at the moſt, nor ſtanding fully upright, but leaning downewards, with ſmall narrow ſmooth leaves, and ſmall yellow flowers.

4. *Hypericum numulariæ folio.* Round leafed S. *Iohns* wort.

This little S. *Iohns* wort, is as ſmall an herbe as the laſt, whoſe ſmall reddiſh ſquare branches, riſe no higher than

5. *Hypericum tomentoſum major Hiſpanicum.* Great woolly S. *Iohns* wort.

, having two leaves ſet one againſt another, at every joynt up to he toppes: and are almoſt round, like unto Money-wort or hearbe ivo pence, of a darke or ſad greene on the upperſide, and whitiſh nderneath, ſpotted ſometimes with reddiſh ſpotts and ſtrakes: the owers are of a paler yellow colour, than the former, but ſomewhat rge in compariſon of the plant, with divers yellow threds in the iddle: the roote is ſmall and long.

5. *Hypericum tomentoſum majus Hiſpanicum.* Great wooly S. *Iohns* wort.

The greater wooly S. *Iohns* wort, hath divers hayrie, whitiſh wooly branches, lying upon the ground, and ſhooting forth fibres, very hicke ſet with ſuch like leaves, as the Common S. *Iohns* wort hath, ut hoarie, white, and woolly; at the joynts towards the toppes, and t the toppes alſo, ſtand paler and ſmaller flowers than in the common: after which come ſeede veſſels like unto the other ſorts, and o is the ſeede, and wooddy roote.

6. *Hypericum ſupinum tomentoſum minus.* Small creeping Wooly S. *Iohns* wort.

The leſſer woolly S. *Iohns* wort, is in moſt things like the greater, but that it is ſmaller, the branches having the woolly leaves, not ſo hicke ſet together, ſmaller and rounder than the former.

7. *Hypericum fruteſcens Americanum flore albo.* *Indian* S. *Iohns* wort, with white flowers.

7. *Hypericum fruteſcens Americanum flore albo.* *Indian S. Iohns* wort with white flowers.

The *Indian* S. *Iohns* wort, riſeth up with ſundry wooddy ſtems almoſt to a mans height, covered with a whitiſh barke, from whence ſpring on all ſides, divers branches, ſet thicke with greene leaves, narrow below, and broad and round at the ends, ſometimes 2 or 3 at a place, from which joynts alſo riſe divers white flowers, made of foure leaves a peece: the leaves fall away every yeere, and riſe againe in the ſpring, the wooddy ſtems abiding.

The Place.

The firſt foure ſorts grow in woods, and copſes, as well thoſe that are ſhadie, as open to the ſunne: the fift *Cluſius* found in *Salamanca*, and *Valentia* in *Spaine*: the ſixt likewiſe is often found in our Country, as well on dry barren grounds, as in mooriſh and wet fields: the laſt was brought from the North-weſt parts of *America*.

The Time.

They doe all flower about Midſommer, and in *July*, and ſome o them later, and their ſeede is ripe in the end of *July* and *Auguſt*, for the moſt part.

The Names.

It called in Greeke Ὑπερικὸν *Hypericon*, which the Latines doe retaine, and yet ſome have called it *Fugadæmonum*, ſuperſtitiouſly imagining, that it will drive away devills: and ſome call it, *Perforata*, or *Poroſa*, from the many ſmall holes, are to be ſeene in the leaves: but we finde that in *Dioſcorides* his time; the name *Hypericum* was given unto five ſeverall hearbs; that is, to *Ruta ſylveſtris*, *Onobrychis*, *Hypericum*, *Aſcyrum*, and *Coris* as in his Commentaries, is extant to be ſeene: and concerning this *Hypericum* alſo, he ſaith, that in his time it was called *Androſæmum* (of the bloody colour, the flowers yeeld) and *Chamepytis* (of the reſinous ſent of the ſeede and heads) and yet all theſe herbes are ſeverally deſcribed by *Dioſcorides*, in ſeverall chapters of his Commentaries. *Marcellus Florentinus*, from the Greeke word *Leucoion*, in the text of *Dioſcorides*, whereunto he compareth the flowers of *Hypericum*, would thereupon interpret the flowers thereof to be white, and *Plinye* alſo miſtaking the Greeke word in *Dioſcorides*, as it is very frequent in him, where *Dioſcorides* compareth the ſeede veſſels of *Hypericum*, unto a barly corne that is ſomewhat long and round, he ſaith that the ſeede ripeneth at the time, when as barly is ripe. The *Arabians* call it *Reoſricon*, *Reioſaricon*, and as others have it *Henſericou Nelifricon*; the *Italians Hyperico*, & *perforata*, & *herba di San Giouainni*: the *Spaniards Coraconcillo*: the *French Mille pertuis* & *Tourcheron*: the *Germanes* S. *Iohanskraut*, and *Hartham*: the *Dutch* S. *Iohns cruit*, and we in *Engliſh* S. *Iohns* wort. The firſt is generally now adayes, by all authors taken to be the true *Hypericon* of *Dioſcorides*, as both the bloody colour of the flowers, and the reſinous ſent of the heads, and ſeede thereof doe declare, being two principall notes thereof: the ſecond is thought to be *Hypericum pulchrum* of *Tragus*, and the ſmaller ſort of *Thalius*. I cannot otherwiſe thinke, but that it is alſo, the *Hypericum Syriacum* of *Lobel*, for ſuch a one hath beene found in many places of this Land, with many ſmall leaves ſet at a joynt, in the ſame manner, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Hypericum minus erectum*, as I doe in the title, yet he maketh *Lobel* his *Syriacum* to be another ſort: the third is the *Hypericum exiguum* of *Tragus*, the *Hypericum minus* of *Geſner* and *Dodonæus*, *Hypericum minimum ſupinum Septentrionale* of *Lobel*, and the *Hypericum ſupinum tertium minimum* of *Cluſius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Hypericum minus ſupinum*, *vel ſupinum glabrum*: the fourth is as I take it, the *Hypericum tertium* of *Tragus*, which *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* maketh his ſecond ſort, and deſcribeth it in his *Prodromus*, under the ſame name in the title: the fift *Cluſius* calleth *Hypericum ſupinum*, & *tomentoſum Hiſpanicum*, which as he ſaith *Iohannes Plaſa* of *Valentia*, called *Ruta ſylveſtris* of *Dioſcorides*, but *Ruellius* putteth that among the baſtard names. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Hypericum ſupinum tomentoſum majus*, *vel Hiſpanicum*, and yet maketh this to be *Lobel* his *Hypericum minimum ſupinum Septentrionalium*, which he referred before to the *minus vel ſupinum glabrum*, but it cannot be both this and that, becauſe the one hath ſmooth greene leaves, and is leſſer than the *Spaniſh* kinde, which is woolly, and ſo is not that: the ſixth is the *Hypericum alterum tomentoſum* of *Lobel*; but *Cluſius* checketh *Lobel* in making this and his former *tementoſum Hiſpanicum* to be both one. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Hypericum ſupinum tomentoſum minus vel Monſpelia-*

Monspeliacum, and thinke it to be the *Androsæmum album Dalechampij* of *Lugdunensis*, which I see no reason, why he should so judge, in that the figure expresseth an upright, and not a bending plant, and there is no description given of it: The last hath the name imposed upon it, as is fittest I thinke for it.

The Vertues.

S. *Johns* wort is as singular a wound herbe as any other whatsoever, eyther for inward wounds, hurts or bruises, to be boyled in wine and drunke, or prepared into oyle or oyntment, bathe or lotion outwardly, for being of an hot and drying quality, with subtill parts, it hath power to open obstructions, to dissolve tumours, to consolidate or soder the lips of wounds, and to strengthen the parts that are weake and feeble; the decoction of the herbe and flowers, but of the seed especially in wine, being drunke, or the seed made into pouder and drunk with the juice of Knotgrasse, helpeth all manner of spitting and vomiting of blood, bee it by any veine broken inwardly, by bruises, falls or howsoever: the same also helpeth all those that are bitten or stunge by any venemous creature: And is good for those that are troubled with the stone in their kidneys, or cannot make water, and being applyed provoketh womens courses: two drams of the seede made into pouder, and drunk in a little broth, doth gently expell choller, or congealed blood in the stomack, and mesentery veines; the decoction of the leaves and seeds being drunk somewhat warme before the fits of agues, whether they be *tertians* or *quartians*, doth helpe to alter the fits, and by often using taketh them quite away; the seede is much commended being drunke for 40. dayes together, to helpe the Sciatica or Hippe Goute, Falling sickenesse and Palsie also. The herbe, that is, both the leaves, flowers and seede, steeped in wine for 12. houres, and then distilled in an ordinary Still, the water hereof being drunke with a little Sugar therein, is accounted as effectuall as any decoction or other preparation, and killeth the wormes in the belly or stomacke. The oyle of S. *Johns* wort, eyther simple or compound, but the compound is more effectuall, is singular good both for all greene wounds, and old sores & ulcers, in the legs or elsewhere, that are hard to be cured, and is effectuall also for crampes and aches in the joynts, and paines in the veines and sinewes, and is also good for all burnings by fire, to be presently used, or the juice of the green leaves applyed; the hearbe dryed and made into pouder, is as effectuall for wounds and sores to be strowed thereon, as the oyle or juice. The simple oyle is made of foure ounces of the flowers infused in a pint of oyle Ollive, called Sallet oyle, and three ounces of white wine, for 10. or 12. dayes to bee set in the Sunne, and afterwards boyled in a *Balneo* or Kettle of seething water, strayned forth, and refreshed with new flowers, so set in the Sunne, and in the same manner boyled, strained forth and renewed the third time with fresh flowers, which after they have lastly stood in the Sunne a fortnight or more, are to be boyled in the sayd *Balneo* or Kettle of seething water, strayned forth, and the oyle, having some fine turpentine dissolved in it whiles it is hot, and so kept, is singular good for the purposes aforesayd. Like hereunto *Gerard* hath set downe away, which is, with Sallet oyle two parts, white wine and oyle of Turpentine one part, set in the Sunne, with the leaves, flowers and seedes of S. *Johns* wort, for 8. or 10. dayes, and boyled and renewed the third time, in the manner aforesayd. But the compound oyle is made of the simple oyle, after the last infusion being strained forth, there is added, *Dittanie* of Candy, *Gentian* or Telwort, *Cardus Benedictus*, or Blessed thistle, and *Tormentill* of each a small quantitie, and some earth wormes washed and slit, and all of them infused in the sayd oyle, and set in the Sunne, and after boyled, strayned forth, and Turpentine and oyle of Wormewood put thereto, which then is to bee reserved in some pot, or glasse close stopped, to be used as occasion doth require.

CHAP. LI.

Ascyrum. S. *Peters* wort.

OF this herbe likewise formerly there hath beene but one sort knowne, and described, but wee have two other to shew, not long since found and brought to our knowledge.

1. *Ascyrum vulgare.* Ordinary S. *Peters* wort.

This S. *Peters* wort that is most common in our land, riseth upwith square upright stalkes, for the most part, somewhat greater and higher then S. *Johns* wort, but browne in the same manner, and at every joynt having two leaves, somewhat like those of S. *Johns* wort, but larger, a little rounder pointed, and with very few or no holes to be seene therein, and having sometimes some smaller leaves, rising from the bosome of the greater, and sometimes a little hayrie also, as the stalkes will bee: at the toppes of the stalkes stand many yellow starre-like flowers, with yellow threds in the middle, very like unto those of S. *Johns* wort, so that but for th largenesse and height, it is hardly by many discerned from S. *Johns* wort, and that it giveth not so bloody a juice, being bruised betweene the fingers, having also such like seede, of as strong a resinous sent; the roote abideth long, sending forth new shoots every yeare.

2. *Ascyrum magno flore.* Great flowred S. *Peters* wort.

This other S. *Peters* wort is like the former, having a round browne upright stalke, two foote high at the least, with such like, but larger leaves and round pointed, of a paler greene colour on the upperside, and whiter underneath; the flowers that stand at the end of the stalke, are of a pale yellow colour like the other, but a good deale larger, with yellow threds therein also.

3. *Ascyrum supinum villosum palustre.* Creeping S. *Peters* wort of the Marsh.

The Marsh S. *Peters* wort is like the last in the round stalkes, but that they are woolly and soft, and stand not upright, but leaning downeward, taking roote at the joynts, having somewhat rounder pointed leaves set at the joynts, two for the most part together: the flowers are as yellow, and of the same bignesse as the ordinary, but give not that red juice that they doe; and these things make the whole difference from the former besides the naturall place.

4. *Ascyroides cretica major.* Great S. *Peters* wort of *Candy*.

This differeth from the former onely in the largenesse of the leaves and flowers, which are foure times bigger then it.

The

Ascyrum vulgare. Ordinary S.Peters wort.

The Place.

The first groweth in many Groves, and small low Woods in divers places of this Land, as in *Kent*, *Huntington*, *Northampton*, and *Cambridge* shires; also neare water courses in other places: The second was fouud on the *Pyrenian* hills: The third in the Marshes of the Low Countries, and the last in *Candy*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the seede ripe in *August*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀσύριον, and ἀσυριστὶς, *Ascyrum* and *Ascyroides*, *& contrario dictum putatur: vult & enim asperitatem illis significat*: The Latines have no other name then *Ascyrum*, from the Greekes to call it. *Dioscorides* saith, it was also called *Androsæmum*, and *Hypericum* too, and *Galen* therefore accounteth it a kind of *Androsæmum*. The first is usually called by most writers *Ascyrum*, as *Matthiolus* doth; it is probable to bee the first *Hypericum in humetis nascens* of *Tragus*, and is the first *Androsæmum* of *Fuchsius*, and by *Dodonæus* set for *Hypericum*, in his French Edition, but called *Androsæmum altum hirsutum*, by *Fabius Columna*, who yet doubted whether to call it *Hypericum* or *Androsæmum*, saying it came neareſt unto *Ascyrum*, although somewhat differing from it (which it may bee is but the soyle and climate) *Bauhinus* calleth it *Androsæmum hirsutum*: the next two have their names in their titles that *Bauhinus* giveth them; yet the third is called by *Clusius*, in the *Auctuarium* of his other Appendix, *Ascyrum supinum* ἐκδ: the last is called by *Alpinus lib. de exoticis*, as it is in the title; all nations christned take it as another kind of S. *Iohns* wort, and so call it, and we S. *Peters* wort.

The Vertues.

It is of the same propertie with S. *Iohns* wort, but somewhat weake, and therefore more seldome used; the seede to the quantitie of two drams taken at a time, in Meade or honyed water, purgeth, saith *Dioscorides*, *Pliny*, and *Galen* cholericke humours, and thereby helpeth those that are troubled with the Sciatica, or paine in the hippes: the leaves are used as S. *Iohns* wort, to helpe those places of the body that have beene burnt with fire.

CHAP. LII.

Androsæmum. Tutsan, or Parke leaves.

ALthough our Tutsan be not the right *Androsæmum* of *Dioscorides*, *&c.* yet because it is so generally called, and accounted by most, let it receive his place here among some other plants called *Androsæmum*, by divers writers, that thereby you may see and know the difference betweene them.

1. *Androsæmum vulgare.* Common Tutsan or Parke leaves.

Our Tutsan hath not square but browniſh shining round stalkes, crested all the length thereof, rising to be two, or sometimes three foote high, branching forth even from the bottome, but more thinly set or farther asunder, having divers joynts, and at each of them two faire large leaves standing, but more thinly set then of the other sorts, which are of a darke blewish greene colour on the upper side, and of a yellower greene underneath, turning reddish towards Autumne, but abiding on the branches all the winter: at the topes of the stalkes and branches stand larger yellow flowers, then in any of the former sorts, and heads with seede likewise larger, which being greene at the first, and afterwards reddish, turne to be of a blackish purple colour, when they are through ripe, with small browniſh seede within them, and then yeeld a reddish juice or liquor, of a reasonable good sent, somewhat resinous, and of an harsh or stipticke taste, as the leaves also and the flowers bee, although much lesse, but doe not yeeld such a cleare Claret wine liquor, as *Gerard* following *Dodonæus* therein, saith it hath; the roote is browniſh, somewhat great hard and wooddy, spreading well in the ground.

2. *Androsæmum Matthioli. Matthiolus* his Tutsan.

This Tutsan (for other Engliſh name I know not well, what it may have, unlesse you would call it a great S. *Iohns* wort, because it is so like it) hath browniſh round stalkes, with two leaves at every joynt, fuller of branches, else very like unto S. *Iohns* wort, but more sparingly or thinly set thereon, much smaller and greener then the former Tutsan, and greater then those of S. *Iohns* wort, without any hoales at all in them; the flowers are yellow likewise, and greater then they, and so are the heads with seede, but spotted with blacke streakes on them:

them: the roote is browniſh and abideth, yet the ſtalkes periſh; the leaves hereof as well as flowers, doe give a red juice like S. *Iohns* wort, whereof it may beſt be diſcerned, but becauſe S. *Peters* wort doth the like alſo, therefore divers doe miſtake one for another; and the rather, for that S. *Peters* wort is found to have a round ſtalke, although ordinarily it be ſquare.

3. *Androſemum alterum Apulum.* Tutſan of *Naples.*

This Neapolitane Tutſan is more buſhie, but groweth not ſo high as the laſt, for it ſendeth forth from a reddiſh roote, ſomewhat threddy, reddiſh, or browniſh round ſtalkes, not much above a foote high, with two creſted ſtrakes like filmes all the length of them, and are full of branches, with two leaves at every joynt, ſo cloſely ſet thereunto at the bottome, that the ſtalkes ſeeme to runne through them, and yet are leſſer then the laſt recited Tutſan, ſharpe pointed, of a freſher greene colour, and ſmooth on the upper ſide, white underneath, and having many ſmall holes therein, almoſt not to bee perceived, and for the moſt part are greater and broader towards the toppes then they are below; the flowers at the toppes of the branches are of a paler yellow colour, many more ſet together then in the other, whoſe greene huskes wherein they ſtand have blackiſh ſpots on them, which ſo abide when the leaves are fall of ſeede: both leaves and flowers yeeld a blooddy or reddiſh juice, being buiſed betweene the fingers, as any of the other doe.

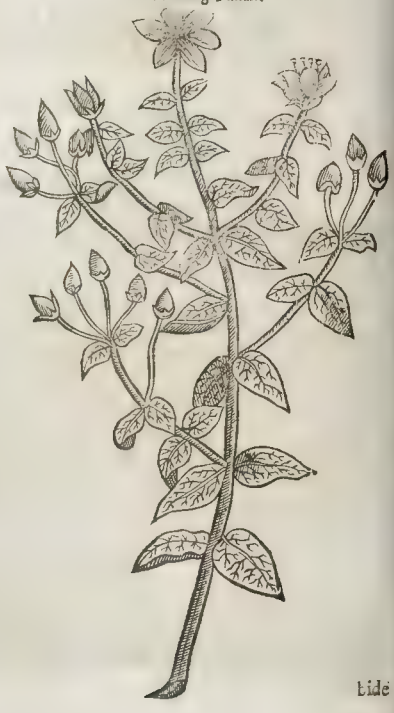
4 *Androſamum fœtidum.* Stinking Tutſan.

This ſtinking Tutſan groweth upright, with hard wooddy ſtalkes, three or foure and ſometimes unto five cubits high, as great as ones arme below, and of a reddiſh colour, branching forth upwards with divers wings of freſh greene leaves ſet thereon, two at every joynt, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of Licoris, and doe alwayes a-

1. *Androſæmum Vulgare.*
Tutſan or Parke leaves.

2. *Hypericum magis ſive Androſæmum Matthioli.*
Matthiolus his Tutſan.

4. *Androſæmum fœtidum.*
Stinking Tutſan.



bide

bide on the branches, winter as well as Summer, in the warme countries, wherein it is naturall, but doth hardly endure our cold climate, although kept and defended with all the care wee can use: at the ends of the stalkes stand yellow flowers, like the common Tutsan, upon slender but longer footestalkes then in any of the former sorts, and the yellow threds in the middle of them longer also; which after they are past yeeld round and somewhat long heads, like unto the berries of the Turpentine tree, never falling away from the bushes of themselves, wherein lye very small seede. In *Candy* it yeeldeth a liquid Rosen or Turpentine that smelleth strong, more like a Goate then any Rosen, even as the leaves and all the rest of the plant doth, this yeeldeth no red or blooddy juice at all, as the true *Androsæmum* and *Ascyrum* doe.

The Place.

The first groweth in many Woods, Groves and wooddy grounds, as Parkes and Forrests, and by hedge sides, in many places of this land, as in *Hampsted* Wood, by *Raily* in *Essex*, in the wealde of *Kent*, and many other places needelesse to recite: The second is found also about *Bristow* and *Bath*, and in other parts of the West country. The third *Fabius Columna* saith hee found on the hills *Cirinole*, which are to the Southward in *Naples*: And the last *Honorius Bellus* saith, groweth by the brookes and springs of waters in *Candy* and no where else; but it groweth upon Mount *Baldus* as *Pona* saith in the description thereof.

The Time.

They all flower later then S. *Iohns* wort, or S. *Peters* wort, and the last later then any of the other.

The Names.

It is called Greeke ἀνδρόσαιμον *Androsæmon a sanguine humano cui come succus assimilatur. Galen* saith it was of two sorts, the one whereof was called *Dionisias* by some in his time, the other *Ascyrium*, and *Ascyroides*. The first is called by *Dodonæus Androsæmum*, and so it is also by *Camerarius*, *Gesner in hortis*, and *Lugdunensis*, and taken by *Cæsalpinus* to be the true *Androsæmum* of *Dioscorides*, *Galen* and *Pliny*, and the *Centeria* of *Theophrastus*; but *Lobel* in his *Adversaria* contesteth against it, & saith it is the *Clymenum Italorum*, as *Anguillara* doth, and likewise *Gesner* in *hortis*, so also *Castor Durantes*, and of the *Italians* in many places called *Siciliana*, or *herba Siciliana*, because as they imagined it grew no where naturally but in *Sicily*; or *Cæciliana* as *Camerarius* hath, who also calleth it *Climenum non Dioscoridis*, *sed Plinianum*, as *Anguillara* before him did. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Androsæmum maximum frutescens*. We call it properly in *English* Tutsan, from the *French* who call it *Toutsaine*, & not from the *Italians* who call it *Tutisan*, as *Camerarius* saith. Some also call it Parke leaves, because it is so familiar to Parkes and Woods, that it almost groweth no where else. The second is called *Androsæmum* by *Matthiolus*, as also by *Fuschius*, *Lacuna*, *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* and *Gesner*; *Camerarius* as I take it calleth it *Androsæmum minus*, for he calleth the former *majus*, and *Lobel* calleth it *Androsæmum magnum*, and *Excellentius*, because he was not perswaded that the first was worthy the name of *Androsæmum*. *Dodonæus* would have it to bee *Ruta Sylvestris* of *Dioscorides*, and thereupon calleth it *Ruta Sylvestris Hypericoides*, because *Dioscorides* writeth, that the *Ruta Sylvestris* was called *Hypericum* by some in his time; I take it to be the *Hypericum secundum Tragi in dumetis nascens*; as also to bee the *Androsæmum Campoclarense* of *Columna*. *Bauhinus* doth impose two severall names upon this herbe in my judgement, when as it is but one, for hee calleth that of *Matthiolus*, *Cordus*, *Gesner*, and the rest, *Ascyrum sive Hypericum bifolium glabrum*, *non perforatum* and the other of *Lobel*, which *Dodonæus* called *Rutæsyl. Hypericoides*, *Androsæmum alterum foliis Hyperici*, *quod aliquibus Hypericoides*. The third is called by *Columna*, as it is in the title, but by *Bauhinus Androsæmum perfoliatum & perforatum*. The last is called by *Camerarius Androsæmum minus sive angustifolium* βαρσόδωον, and taketh it to be *Tragium* of *Honorius Bellus* of *Candy*, called by the inhabitants *Neroicti*, as hee saith, and as it is remembred by him, in his third Epistle to *Clusius*, set forth with *Clusius* his *Historia rariorum plantarum*, whose figure as *Camerarius* thought, was not as then set forth by any; but since his time *Bauhinus* hath exhibited the figure thereof in his *Matthiolus*, by the name of *Androsæmum fœtidum*, and afterwards by *Pona*, in the description of mount *Baldus*, both in his Latine and Italian Edition, when he calleth it *Tragum legitimum veterum*, *ab ipso Bello effigiatum*, and in the same Latine Edition, fol. 1 1. hee calleth it *Tragium Creticum Bellony non Dioscoridis*, and so doth *Bauhinus* also: but I thinke *Bauhinus* was mistaken, to thinke that this plant, which in his *Pinax*, he formerly referreth to *Tragium* of *Honorius Bellus*, should bee also the same with *Ascyrum Legitimum*, for *Bellus* saith, that the *Cretans* called this *Agoudouro*, and the *Tragium Neroicti*, as it is before sayd, so that these are two severall plants, and called by two severall names, as *Bellus* sheweth it, who was so singular in herbarisme, that he would not fall into such an errour as *Bauhinus* here doth.

The Vertues.

Tutsan moderately heateth and dryeth, yet the seede hath an abstersive qualitie, whereby it purgeth cholericke humours, as S. *Peters* wort is sayd before to doe, for therein and in all other things it makes the same effect, both to helpe the Sciatica and Goute, and to heale burnings by fire: it stayeth also the bleeding of wounds, if eyther the greene herbe bruised, or the pouder of the dry be applyed thereto; it is, and so hath formerly in all ages among husbandmen, beene accounted a soveraigne herbe to heale any wound or sore, eyther outwardly or inwardly as the name importeth; and therefore it was alwayes one of their singular good herbes wherewith they made wound drinkes, or lotions, Balmes, oyles, or oyntments, for any sort of greene wound, or old Vlcers and sores, in all which the continuall experience of many ages, to bee admirable good, hath confirmed the use thereof to be assured, although it be not so much in request and use as formerly it was, when as Chirurgions and leeches did more addict themselves to use herbes, then now they doe.

CHAP. LIII.

Bupleurum. Hares eares.

MAny have reckoned the *Bupleura* fit to be placed with the *umbellifers*, because they beare tufts of flowers and seede like unto them, but in that their growing is much different; I have thought it fitter to speake of them apart.

1. *Buplevrum angustifolium* Narrow leafed Hares eares.

The narrow leafed Hares eares, riseth up with a round stiffe greene stalke two foote high; at the severall joynts whereof, grow severall long and narrow very darke greene shining smooth leaves, broadest at the bottome, and narrower by degrees unto the ends, with divers ribbes running thorough them, the middlemost whereof is greatest, yet nothing so narrow as grasse leaves, as divers doe compare them, as any that I have seene of this sort, which stand one above another up to the top, growing smaller and smaller, at the joynts likewise; from the middle of the stalkes at the least, upwards if it grow in any good ground, come forth small branches, but sometimes with few or no branches at all, at the tops whereof stand many small tufts or umbells of yellowish flowers, which turne into small seede, like Parseley seede, but of a darker colour, and somewhat longer; the roote is somewhat long, but small, and white on the outside, like unto a Parsley roote, with divers fibres thereat, perishing yearely with me, as the next also.

2. *Bupleurum latifolium.* Broad leafed Hares eares.

This other Hares eares groweth in the same manner that the former doth, with stalke, branches, flowers, seede, and roote, and herein chiefly if not onely differeth from it, that it beareth broader and shorter leaves, smallest at the foote, broadest in the middle, and ending in a small point, somewhat hollow, and bowing downewards with divers long Nerves or ribbes therein, as in the former, and the middle most eminent, or raised highest.

3. *Bupleurum Angustifolium Alpinum.* Mountaine narrow leafed Hares eares.

This mountaine Haires eares, from a round thicke roote, about a foote long set with knobs or bunches instead of branches, and with a thicke barke, of a darke red on the outside, and pale within, divided at the head into many parts, arise divers long and narrow greene leaves, lying on the ground, compassing one another at the bottome like a starre, for the forme of them like unto the first Hares eares, but narrower: from divers of these tufts of leaves, arise darke round stalkes, about an handbreadth high, bearing at the toppes many pale yellow flowers, made of seaven pointed leaves a peece, and in the middle of them divers small seed set thicke together, somewhat like unto the Thorow wax, set forth in the next Chapter, or as the former Haires eares, which smell very strong; the whole plant else, tasteth like an Artichoke.

4. *Buplevrum minimum.* The least Hares eares.

The least Hares eares, is also like the first described hares eares in all things, the smalnesse of the plants, both in stalkes, narrow long leaves, and all other partes making the difference.

The Place.

The two former *Lobel* saith grew about Mompelier in *France*, in the dry stony places, and in *Germany*, as *Tragus* saith, and are also found in our Land, in divers places: the third upon Mount *Baldus*, as *Pona* in the description thereof saith: the last *Columna* saith he found in the borders of the dry fields, neare *Cirinola* in *Naples*.

The Time.

They all flower late, that is not untill the end of *July*, and in *August*, and their seede is ripe in *September*.

2. *Bupleurum Latifolium.*
Broad leafed Hares eares.

3. *Bupleurum angustifolium Alpinum.*
Mountaine narrow leafed Hares eares.

The

The Names.

It is generally taken to be the βάπλευρον *Bupleurum*, that *Pliny* mentioneth in his 22. booke, and 22. chap. out of *Hippocrates*, and *Nicander in Theriacis*; and was as he there ſaith, uſed in meates in *Hippocrates* his time and others, and reckoned among ſallet and pot hearbes, but uſed in Phyſicke and medecines, by *Glaucus* and *Nicander*. Divers have diverſly referred theſe herbes, as ſome to the *Bupreſtis* of *Theophraſtus*, in his 7. booke, and 8. chap. whereof *Pliny* alſo ſpeaketh, in the ſayd booke, and chapter before ſayd: *Geſner in hortis* ſaith, that with the *French*, it was called *Elaphoboſcum* and *Gratia Dei*. Some alſo tooke it to be the *Panax Chironium*, of *Dioſcorides*, ſome to be *Ammi vulgatius*, and ſome *Sanamunda*. *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* ſaith, that *Panax Chironium Plinii* doth more rightly agree unto the *Valeriana campeſtris ſive lactuca agnina*, Lambes Lettice, or Corne ſallet: thoſe about *Mompelier* as *Geſner in hortis* and *Lobel* ſay, called it *Auricula leporis*, eſpecially the *Latifolium*, for the reſemblance thereof unto Hares eares. *Cordus* in his hiſtory of Plants, calleth it *Hſophyllon*. *Tragus* calleth it *Herba Vulneraria*, *Woundkraut*, not underſtanding from any of his nation, by what other name they called it, and therefore he himſelfe referreth it, to the *Panax Chironium* of *Theophraſtus*, who ſaith it hath the leafe of a Docke, but that of *Dioſcorides* & *Nicander* have the leaves of *Amaracus* or Marjerome. I finde a great miſtake, and forgetfulneſſe in *Bauhinus* as well as in *Lugdunenſis*, this in ſetting forth, and he in admitting the errour to paſſe concerning the *Bupleurum* which *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Lapathum ſylveſtre 4. genus Dalechampii* in one place, and *Bauhinus Lapathum acutum flore aureo*, and yet *Lugdunenſis* ſaith there, that ſome called it *Panaces Chironium folio Lapathi flore aureo Plinii*, which was ſufficient I thinke, to make him underſtand it to be this *Bupleurum*, and not a *Lapathum*, and yet both he & *Bauhinus* in their proper places, call it *Bupleurum* notwithſtanding. The third is called by *Pona*, in his Latine edition of Mount *Baldus*, *Sedum petræum Bupleurifolio, aut potius Bupleurum petræum gramineo folio*; but *Cluſius* in ſetting forth the deſcription of the ſayd Mount *Baldus*, giveth it this note, that it is *flore verius, quam folio Bupleuri*. *Bauhinus* in the ſayd Latine edition of *Pona*, is ſet downe to call it then *Bupleurum Alpinum*, *Bupleurifolio* (which I have thought fitteſt to follow, as it is in the title; but afterwards in his *Pinax*, hee referreth it to the *Perfoliata*, calling it *Perfoliata Alpina gramineo folio, ſive Bupleurum anguſtifolium Alpinum*, hereby judging the *Perfoliata* and *Bupleurum* to be *congeneres*, for in the heads of ſeede, the one is ſomewhat like the other, as any that hath ſeene them both may well obſerve. *Fabius Columna* maketh mention of the laſt, and calleth it, as it is in the title: and *Bauhinus Bupleurum anguſtiſſimo folio*.

The Vertues.

Theſe herbes are moderately hot and dry, and therefore may well be accounted *Panaces*, or Wound herbes, and have the ſame properties that they have, and which *Pliny* and others attribute unto *Bupleurum*: if the ſeede or the roote in powder taken in wine, or boyled in wine be drunke; and ſo are the leaves alſo good againſt the bitings, or ſtingings, of any ſerpents or venemous creatures, the hurt place alſo bathed with the ſame, and is of great efficacy to provoke Vrine, and womens courſes being ſtopped: they are alſo to very good purpoſe, either uſed alone, or with other things, to heale wounds inward or outward, whether they be freſh and greene, or old cancres and ſores, of evill diſpoſition, and bad curation.

CHAP. LIIII.

Perfoliata. Thorough waxe.

Here are divers ſorts of Thoroughwaxe, ſome greater, ſome leſſer, ſome of the fields and Meddowes, other of the hils and mountaines, &c. all of neere affinitie one unto another; and with them I thinke fit to joyne another herbe, which ſome have referred to another family, becauſe of the long cods with ſeede that it beareth.

1. *Perfoliata vulgaris.* Common Thoroughwaxe.

The common Thoroughwaxe, ſendeth forth one ſtraight round ſtalke, and ſometimes more, two foote high and better, whoſe lower leaves being of a bleviſh greene colour, are ſmaller and narrower than thoſe up higher, and doe ſtand cloſe thereto, not compaſſing it, but as they grow higher, they doe more and more encompaſſe the ſtalke, untill it wholly as it were paſſe through them, branching toward the toppe into many parts, where the leaves grow ſmaller againe, every one ſtanding ſingly, and never two at any joynt: the flowers are very ſmall, and yellow, ſtanding in tufts at the heads of the branches, where afterwards grow the ſeede; ſmall and blackiſh, many thicke thruſt together: the roote is ſmall, long, and wooddy, periſhing every yeere, after ſeede time; and riſing plentifully of it owne ſowing, if it be ſuffered to ſhed it ſelfe.

2. *Perfoliata flore multiplici.* Double flowred Thoroughwaxe.

This differeth in nothing from the former, but in the heads of flowers, which are thicker ſet together, and larger, which give no ſeede, but is wholly a degenerate kinde, riſing from the ſeede of the former, ſpending his fruite and encreaſe in the plentifull heades of flowers.

3. *Perfoliata montana latifolia.* Broad leafed Mountaine Thorough waxe.

The leaves of this Mountaine throughwaxe, are ſomewhat larger and longer, and more pointed than the former, many growing together, from the heads riſing from the roote, every one ſtanding on a ſmall foote-ſtalke; from among which riſe up ſtalkes with ſhorter leaves, which compaſſe the ſtalkes, that are branched at the toppes, whereon ſtand yellow flowers, ſomewhat larger than the former, many in like manner ſet together, in the midſt of the under greene leaves, which are as a cup to conteine them, wherein afterwards ſtand the ſeede, like the former but larger: the roote is thicke and reddiſh on the outſide, lying long wiſe under the face of the ground, ſhooting forth heads of leaves in divers places, and with ſmall ſtrings and fibres downeward, enduring many yeeres, and not periſhing like the former. *Bauhinus* maketh another ſort hereof with ſmaller flowers, *Minor.* yet giveth no deſcription thereof.

4. *Perfoliata Alpina latifolia minor.* The leſſer broad leafed Mountaine Thoroughwaxe.

This leſſer Throughwaxe is ſomewhat like the firſt or common ſort, but that it is ſmaller, riſing not ſo high, and bearing on the ſtalkes ſuch like leaves but ſmaller, which are divided at the bottome of them into two parts, the ſtalkes ſo paſſing through them, but are not whole and round as the former are, and branching at the toppes,

1. *Perfoliata vulgaris.*
Common Throughwaxe.

3. *Perfoliata montana latifolia.*
Broad leafed mountaine Throughwaxe.

4. *Perfoliata latifolia minor.*
The lesser broad Mountaine leafed Throughwaxe.

9. *Perfoliata siliquosa vulgaris seu Brassica campestris.*
Common codded Throughwaxe.

whereout from betweene two leaves, come forth such like pale yellow flowers, standing in tufts, with small tede following like it also: the roote is small and reddish, perishing as it doth.

5. *Perfoliata Alpina angustifolia major.* The greater narrow leafed Mountaine Thoroughwaxe.

This greater Mountaine kinde of narrow leafed Throughwaxe, hath divers very long, and narrow, whish greene smooth leaves, spread on the ground, about a foote long, of an inch, or inch and halfe broad, with corners also about them almost like Ivie leaves, which compasse the stalkes about the bottome of them, seldome more than one at a joynt; at the toppe whereof come forth five broad leaves standing round, from the midst whereof arise sixe or seven small stalkes, some longer and shorter than others, bearing thereon small reddish yellow flowers, in the middle of small round leaves: the roote is long and thicke, covered with a blackish barke, and endureth.

6. *Perfoliata Alpina angustifolia minor.* The lesser narrow leafed Mountaine Thoroughwaxe.

This Thoroughwaxe hath but one stalke, about a foote high, without any branches bearing thereon at severall distances, long and narrow leaves like the last, but shorter and lesser, compassing the stalke at the bottome, and at the toppes some few reddish flowers, standing in tufts like the common kinde, and seede accordingly: the roote is small and reddish.

7. *Perfoliata Alpina angustifolia minima.* The least narrow leafed Mountaine Thoroughwaxe.

This least kinde is a small plant, not past an hand breadth high, with a reddish running or creeping roote shooting forth in divers places very narrow, long, smooth, greene leaves: from among which ariseth a stalke, parted into two branches and each of them againe into other smaller ones, with one or two leaves under them, compassing them at the bottome, where it is broadest: the flowers are small, and yellow, standing together in tufts like the other.

8. *Perfoliata minor ramis inflexis.* Small Thoroughwaxe with bending branches.

This small Thoroughwaxe hath divers leaves, arising from the roote, which are somewhat long, but shorter than those of the first Mountaine Thoroughwaxe: the stalke is small, and lyeth as it were upon the ground, bearing such like leaves as that Mountaine kinde doth, and compassing the stalke in the same manner: the flowers are yellow like the common kinde: the roote perisheth every yeere like unto it, and therein differeth from most of the other mountaine kindes.

9. *Perfoliata siliquosa vulgaris.* Common codded Throughwaxe.

The ordinary codded Thoroughwaxe, hath weake stalkes, branching forth at every joynt, with leaves set at them, compassing them at the bottome, very like unto the first Common Thoroughwaxe, but thicker, fatter, and more pointed, and of a whiter greene colour, most like unto Cabbage or Colewort leaves, and with square unevennesse on the edges usually: the toppes of the branches are furnished with many small white flowers, standing one above another, consisting of foure leaves a peece, which afterwards turne into small long and square coddes, wherein is conteined round browniish seede: the roote is small and wooddy, perishing after seede time.

10. *Perfoliata siliquosa flore purpureo.* Codded Thoroughwaxe with purple flowers.

This other codded Throughwaxe, is very like the last, having straighter, and more upright stalkes, and larger flowers thereon, of a pale purplish colour, like unto those of the white Sattin: in all the rest it differeth not from the last.

The Place.

The first, and the last save one are found oftentimes in our owne Land in many corne fields, and pasture grounds: the second, as I sayd, is but a degenerate kinde of the first, and is often found in gardens, where the first is sowen: the 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. grow all upon hills, some in *Germany*, and the Alpes of the *Switsers*, and some upon the *Apenins* towards *Spaine* and *France*: the last also aswell as the ninth *Clusius* saith, he found in a Province of *Spaine*.

The Time.

They doe all flower about *July*, and their seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

It tooke the name of *Perfoliata* (for there is no ancient Greeke, or Latine author, hath written of it) from the growing of the stalkes through the leaves, yet some have thought it to be the *Cacalia* of *Dioscorides*, and some would make it his first *Cotyledon*, but neither of them agreeth with it. *Cæsalpinus* taketh it to be his *Seseli Æthiopicum*, which differeth much from this: all the later writers doe generally call it, *Perfoliata*, and *Perfoliatum*: the *Italians* call it *Perfoliata*: the *French Perfefueille*, and the *Germanes Durch wachs* and so the *Dutch* also: in *English* Thoroughwaxe or Thoroughleafe: the second is expressed by *Camerarius in horto*, as also the third from *Gesner*, who first set out the exact figure thereof, being the first Mountaine kinde here, and is the *Perfoliata longifolia Dalechampij* in *Lugdunensis*, although it may seeme much to differ from it in shew: the fourth I take to be the *Perfoliata altera* of *Lugdunensis*, whereof it is likely also *Camerarius in horto*, maketh mention under the name of *Perfoliata minor*, and it may be *Bauhinus* remembreth it, under his *Latifolia minor*: the fift *Bauhinus* maketh his *Perfoliata Alpina angustifolia major*, and he maketh another like unto it, which he calleth *Media*, and thereunto referreth the *Perfoliata longifolia Dalechamphii* of *Lugdunensis*, when as I can finde no other *Perfoliata* in him; whereunto the *montana* is to be referred, but there is so little difference betweene his *major* and *media*, that I take them both for one; the greatnesse of the one from the other, being likely to be caused onely by the climate, and so his *major* may as well agree unto that of *Dalichampius*, as his *media*: the sixth also *Bauhinus* calleth *Perfoliata Alpina angustifolia minor*, and is very like the *Bupleurum Alpinum angustifolium*, set forth in the former chapter, yet he giveth a caution, that they should not make them both one: the seventh hee calleth *minima*, but distinguisheth it from the *Perfoliata minima Bupleurifolio* of *Columna*, which he saith also is *Odontitis lutea* of *Lugdunensis*: but I cannot otherwise think then that his *minima* is *Columna* his *minima*, also and likely to be the *Seseli Æthiopicum parvum* of *Cæsalpinus*: the eighth is remembred onely by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax & Prodomus*: the ninth is called *Perfoliata siliquosa*, or *Napifolia Anglorum siliquosa*, by *Lobel* in his *Adversaria* and Observations, and as *Tragus*, *Gesner*, *Camerarius*, *Tabermontanus*, and all or most of the Herbarists at this time doe: although divers other, from the colour of the leaves, and forme of the flowers and seede, would referre it to the wilde Coleworts, and thereupon call it *Brassia campestris (sylvestris & agrestis) siliquosa* or *perfoliata*; but *Lobel*

Lobel in his *Adversaria* saith, it partaketh of the Navew, (and therefore calleth it, as is before said, *Perfoliata Napifolia*) and Winter Cresses, as well as of the Throughwaxe, or *Perfoliata siliquosa*: the last *Clusius* calleth *Brassica campestris altera*, or *purpureo flore*, but as I did referre the other, so I doe this, and call it *Perfoliata siliquosa flore purpureo*.

The Vertues.

Thoroughwaxe is hot and dry, and therefore of singular good use with Chirurgions, for all sorts of bruises and wounds, either inward or outward, and old ulcers and sores likewise, if the decoction of the herbe made with water or wine be drunke, and the places washed therewith, or the juyce or greene herbe, bruised and boyled, either by it selfe, or with other herbes, in oyle or *Axungia*, to be made into an oyntment, to serve for all the yeere: the decoction of the herbe, or the powder of the dryed herbe, taken inwardly, and the same or the greene leaves bruised, and applyed outwardly, is no lesse singular and availeable to cure ruptures and burstings, especially in children, before it grow to be too old, the successe still answering the commendations of it: being applyed also with a little flower and waxe, to childrens navels that sticke forth, doth helpe them. *Tragus* saith that the codded Throughwaxe, is of the same operation with the other, and worketh the like effects, for his second *perfoliata* or *minor* hath long cods, which can be no other than this, although in *Camerarij horto*, it be mistaken, and *major Tragi*, set for *minor*, for so *Gesner in hortis* hath it.

CHAP. LV.

Pimpinella sive Sanguisorba. Burnet.

Pimpinella hath a double interpretation declaring two sorts of herbes, for it either signifieth Burnet, and then it is usually also called *Sanguisorba*, or it is referred to the Saxifrages, and then it is called *Pimpinella Saxifraga*, Burnet Saxifrage, of either of which kindes there are diverse sorts: but of the Saxifrage kindes, because they are umbelliferous plants, I shall speake among the other of that rancke or order, and of these Burnets in this place, whereof there is both greater and lesser, and in either of both some difference; and although I have set forth the common Burnet in my former booke, yet because I there spake of it, onely as an herbe for a Kitchen garden, and spake very little of the properties; I thought good to mention it here againe, and enlarge the vertues.

1. *Pimpinella vulgaris sive minor.* Common Burnet.

The common Ordinary Burnet groweth with many long winged leaves, spread upon the ground, which consist of divers small roundish leaves, greene on the upper side and grayish underneath, finely dented about the

1. *Pimpinella vulgaris sive minor.*
Common Burnet.

3. *Pimpinella major vulgaris.*
The ordinary great Burnet.

edges;

edges, set on each side of a middle ribbe; among which rise up crested browne stalkes, two foote high or better with some smaller leaves, set in some places thereon, divided into sundry branches, and at the toppes small round loose heads, or knaps upon long foote stalkes, of a browniſh colour; from whence start forth small purpliſh flowers, and after them cornered seede: the roote is small, long, and blackiſh browne on the outside, growing downe deepe into the ground, with some fibres thereat: the herbe hath a fine quicke sent and taste, giving a delicate reliſh unto wine.

2. *Pimpinella minor inodora.* Vnsavory Burnet.

This unsavory Burnet is in all things like the former, but that the leaves of this are not so round, but something longer, and have neither sent or taste in them to commend it like the other.

3. *Pimpinella major ſive ſylveſtris.* Great or wilde Burner.

The great wilde Burnet hath such like winged leaves rising from the rootes, but nothing so many, and each of these leaves on the wings, are twise as large at the least, as the other; and nicked in the same manner about the edges, of a grayiſh colour on the underside: the stalkes are greater and rise higher, with many such like leaves set thereon, & greater knaps or heads at the tops, of a browniſh greene colour, and out of them come small darke purple flowers, like the former, but greater: the roote also is blacke and long like the other, but greater: this hath in a manner neither sent or taste therein, like the common small, or garden kinde.

4. *Pimpinella maxima Americana.* Great Burnet of *America.*

4. *Pimpinella maxima Americana.*
Great Burnet of *America.*

This great Burnet is in all the parts thereof like the last, but much greater, having oftentimes all the leaves, which are of a blewiſh greene on the upperside, and folded halfe way together inward, the underside of the leaves, which are grayiſh, shewing themselves upward, nicked somewhat deepely about the edges, with greater dents, which make them shew the more comely, and gracefully: the toppes of the stalkes carry smaller, and much longer, whitiſh greene spiked heads, set thicke with knaps, each whereof when it flowreth (beginning below and so rising higher) sheweth to be foure whitiſh greene leaves, having many small white long threds in the middle: after which come the seede in the same places, being cornered like the other: the roote is much greater and wooddy, longer also and blacker than the last: this hath little sent, but in taste is somewhat like the first, yet nothing so aromaticall.

The Place.

The first groweth wilde in divers places of this Land, in dry sandy places, but is usually preserved in gardens, to be ready at hand, when it shall neede to be used: the second was found in *Spaine*, as *Bauhinus* saith: the third is found in divers Countries of this Land, especially in *Huntington* and *Northampton* shires, in the Meddowes there, as also neere *London* both by *Pancras* Church, in two or three fields nigh unto Boobies barne, as also by a cause side in the middle of a field by *Paddington*: the last was brought out of the North parts of *Virginia*, where it is naturall.

The Time.

All these flower about the end of *Iune*, and beginning of *Iuly*, and their seede is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

The Greeke word πιμπινέλλα or as *Geſner* hath it πιμπινέλα *Pimpinella*, is onely found in *Nicolaus Myrepſus*, and is thought by divers to be understoode of this hearbe, (for it is not knowne to be mentioned by that name, in any of the old writers: but divers by good judgement doe referre it to the *Sideritis ſecunda* of *Dioſcorides*, whereunto it answereth fully, both in forme and qualities, so that we neede not any further to doubt thereof, and the rather, because as it is sayd at this day, this herbe is called *Sideritis* by the Greekes, in the Island *Chio*, or *Sio*, divers also referre his *Sideritis* unto the other kindes of *Pimpinella*, that are umbelliferous, for there is such a confusion among many of the later writers, that it is hard to understand, which of these two kindes they meane whereof they write: *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ*, maketh mention of *Pimpinella minor ſativa lævis*, to be of the same kind with the other *ſylveſtris*, or wilde sort, & as he saith, not differing from it, but in the manuring, which his *Pimpinella minor ſylveſtris*, is the Saxifrage kind as may be plainly perceived, by his own words following: for he saith that that herbe which the *Germanes* call usually *Pimpinella* is by other people called *Saxifraga*, and by the *Italians Hircina*, or *Pimpinella hircina*, and yet *Bauhinus* maketh this *Pimpinella ſativa lævis* of *Geſner*, to be *Sanguiſorba minor lævis*, which is quite contrary to his mind as I think; and although by saying it is used in sallets, he might seeme to understand this Burnet kinde, which was wont often to be so used, yet his words of *Saxifraga Hircina*, cannot be understood of this Burnet, but of the other *Saxifraga umbellifera*: the like doubt and difference there is concerning those scarlet berries, that grow upon the rootes of *Pimpinella vulgaris* (as *Fragoſus* maketh mention, *l.3.c.15.* which he taketh to be the *Coccheuilla*, for he there saith, that *Cochenille* is a certaine berry brought from *Peru*, which groweth upon certeine small plants, like unto *Pimpinella vulgaris*, unto whose rootes it doth sticke, of the likeneſſe of wilde Grapes, which some take to be the true *Coccognidium*, and others to be the *Chermes* of the *Arabians*, which differeth from the *Coccus Baphica* of the *Gracians*; thus saith *Fragoſus*; all which is utterly untrue,

untrue, for *Cochenille* is neither the berry of any *Pimpinella*, nor is it the true *Coccogonidium*, nor doth the *Chermes* of the *Arabians* differ from the *Coccus Baphica* of the *Gracians*, as shall be shewed in due place, but *Oviedus* truly saith that *Cochenille* groweth like berries on the underside of the leaves of a tree in the West Indies called *Tunal*, or by others *Tunas*, which tree we call *Ficus Indica*. Now whether of the two kinds of *Pimpinella* is meant, this or that is not expressed, for some referre it to one and some to the other. Some as it should seeme call *Pimpinella*, *Pampinula*, and *Peponella*, but I rather referre all these names to the Saxifrage kindes: it is called *Sorbastrella*, and *Sanguinaria* also of divers, but most usually *Sanguisorba*, *quod sanguineos fluxus sistat* and it may be *Bipinella* or *Bipennula*, *a foliorum binis ordinibus pennatim sive plumatim digestis*: the *Italians* call it *Pimpinella* or *Sorbastrella*, the *French Pimpinelle*, the *Germanes Hergots bertlin* (*id est*, *Dei Barbula*) *Blutkraut*, and *Megelkraut*, because the country people as *Tragus* saith, give it to their Hennes, and Geese when they have the Pippe, to cure them of it; we doe in all places I thinke in England call it Burnet: but many of our ignorant Apothecaries doe shamefully mistake this herbe, in using *Pimpernell* in their Syrupe of *Dealthea*, and in other their medecines instead thereof, from the neareneese of the Latine and English names, of *Pimpinella* and *Pimpernell*, taking them to bee both one: it may be referred also as it is thought to that herbe which in *Persis* is called *Sistiepteris*, as *Plinie* saith in his 24. Booke and 9. Chap. because it causeth mirth, and *Dionisionymphas*, because it doth wondrously well agree with wine. The first is called *Pimpinella Sanguisorba*, to distinguish it from the other *Pimpinella Saxifraga*, and *Pimpinella minor* and *hortensis*, to distinguish it from the other *Sanguisorba*, which is called *major*, and *sylvestris*: *Anguilara*, *Guilandinus*, *Tragus*, and *Columna*, call it *Sideritis secunda Dioscoridis*, and so doe others since them: they also call it *Pimpinella Italica*, and is the first of *Tragus* by that name, for the third is his *Pimpinella Italica major*, and so (*Lusius* calleth it also: others call it *Pimpinella sive sanguisorba major*, and *Columna Sideritis 2. Dioscoridis major*. The second *Bauhinus* onely mentioneth, and the last is not remembred by any writer before me, although *Lobel* may seeme in his *Adversaria* to point at this, where he saith, that the great wilde kind hath sometimes leaves as great as Betony, as this hath, but yet is not this, being a differing kind, as by the heads of flowers may well be knowne.

The Vertues.

Both the greater and the lesser Burnet are accounted to be of one property, but the lesser, because it is quicker and more aromaticall, is more effectuall being both hot and dry in the second degree, especially the lesser (yet some say it is cold in the second degree) which is a friend to the Heart, Liver, and other the principall parts of a mans body; two or three of the stalkes with leaves put into a cup of wine, especially Claret, as all know give a wonderfull fine rellish to it, and besides is a great meanes to quicken the spirits, refresh the heart, and make it merry, driving away melancholly: it is a speciall helpe to defend the heart from noysome vapours, and from the infection of the Plague or Pestilence, and all other contagious diseases, for which purpose it is of great effect, the juice thereof being taken in some drinke, and they either layd to sweate thereupon, or wrapped and kept very warme. They have a drying and astringent quality also, whereby they are availeable in all manner of fluxes of blood, or humours, to stench bleeding inward or outward, Laskes or Scowrings, the Blooddy flix, womens too aboundant courses, and the whites also, and the chollericke belchings, and castings of the stomake, and is also a singular good Woundherbe, for all sorts of wounds, both of the head and body, either inward or outward, for all old Vlcers, or running Cancers and moyst sores, which are of hard curation, to bee used eyther by the juice or decoction of the herbe, or by the pouder of the herbe or roote, or the water of the distilled herbe; or else made into oyle, or oyntment by it selfe, or with other things to be kept: the seede also is no lesse effectuall, both to stay fluxes and to dry up moyst sores, to be taken in pouder inwardly in steeled water or wine, that is wherein hot gadds of steele have beene quenched, or the pouder of the seede mixed with their oyntments, or injections.

CHAP. LVI.

Sideritis sive Ferruminatrix. Ironwort.

HAving in the last Chapter shewed you that Burnet is the second *Sideritis* of *Dioscorides*, I thinke it not amisse to entreate next thereunto, of some other herbes called *Sideritides*, as being referred by many authors unto the first kinde of *Dioscorides*, leaving the third sort to bee spoken of in another place hereafter.

1. *Sideritis prima Herba Iudaica.* Iewes Ironwort.

This first *Sideritis* is a small low herbe, neither wholly standing upright, nor wholly leaning downe to the ground, but hath divers weake, rough, hoarie square stalkes not much above a foote high, full of joynts, at the severall distances whereof, grow two small leaves somewhat long, rough, or as it were crumpled, hard and hairy, not halfe so broad as Horehound leaves, dented about the edges, smelling and tasting somewhat strong, which spread abroad into divers branches, the upper parts whereof are replenished, with many rough small wharles of pale purplish gaping flowers, with hoary leaves at the joynts under them also; where after they are past, come small blackish seede, conteined in those huskes, wherein the flowers stoode before: the roote is small and woody, yet living and shooting forth a new every spring.

2. *Sideritis parva procumbens.* Small Iewes Ironwort.

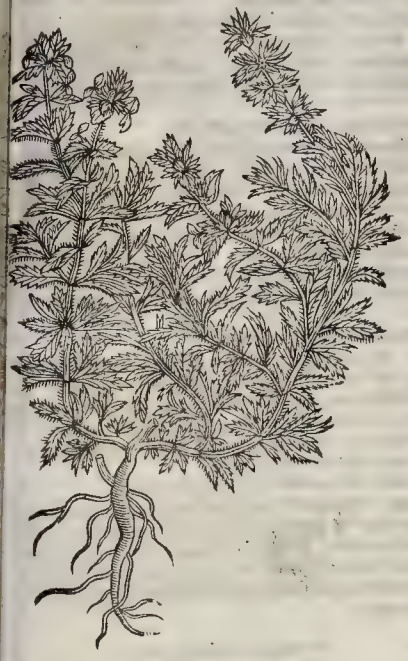
This small herbe is somewhat like the former in the hairy square branches, but more trayling or leaning, and in the leaves, but somewhat larger, a little hairy, and dented from the middle of them forwards: the flowers stand compassing the stalkes at certaine distances as the others doe: the roote is small and perisheth every yeare.

3. *Sideritis altera parva Clusij.* Another small Iewes Ironwort.

This other small Ironwort hath the middle stalke upright somewhat hairy and square, spreading into many smaller branches, even from the bottome upwards, which in a manner lye on the ground, with two such like leaves as the last at the joynts, but little or nothing dented at all; the flowers are white, without spots, as farre as I remember, but gaping in like manner: the roote of this likewise perisheth every yeare.

4. *Sideritis*

1. *Sideritis prima Herba Iudaica.*
Iewes Ironwort.



2. *Sideritis parva procumbens.*
Small Iewes Ironwort.

4. *Sideritis vulgaris Clusij.*
The Germanes Ironwort.

5. *Sideritis Monspelienſis Lobelij.*
Small Ironwort of *Mompelier*.

4. *Sideritis vulgaris Clusij.* The *Germans* Ironwort.

This Ironwort that is moſt common in *Germany*, as *Clusius* ſaith, groweth greater and higher then the other, with larger, hairy, rough, pointed leaves, ſet by couples one againſt another, at the joynts of the ſquare hairy ſtalkes, dented about the edges, but ſet at farther diſtances; which branching themſelves forth, are ſet from the middle upwards, with many wharles of gaping white flowers at the joynts with the leaves, ſpotted with blood red ſpots in the upper part of them, ending in a long ſpike, the ſeede that followeth is ſmall, uneven and blacke, contained in five ſquare heads: the roote is white and wooddy, ſhooting new ſtalkes every yeare.

5. *Sideritis Monſpelienſis Lobelij.* Small Ironwort of *Mompelier*.

The ſmall Ironwort of *Mompelier* riſeth ſcarſe to a foote heigh,

heigh, having many ſquare hoary upright hard ſtalkes, whereon are ſet at the joynts two long leaves, as hairy, hoary, and crumpled as the firſt Iewes herbe, and as deepely dented about the edges: the tops of the ſtalkes and branches have many wharles of flowers ſet in rough huskes, like thoſe of Savory, in ſome of a purpliſh colour, in others of a yellowiſh purple.

6. Sideritis montana Hyſſopifolia. Mountaine Ironwort.

This mountaine Ironwort hath ſlender round ſtalkes, lying upon the ground, and ſhooting forth rootes at the joynts, as they lyeth thereon, ſet with ſmall long and narrow leaves on them, like unto thoſe of Hyſſope, very thinly by couples, and ſometimes more growing out betweene them, leſſer then they: the flowers are of a pale purpliſh colour, of the ſame faſhion with the other, and ſet in ſuch rough huskes: the roote is long crooked and hard.

7. Sideritis montana Apula verſicolor. Mountaine Ironwort of *Naples*.

The Neapolitane Ironwort riſeth up with a reddiſh, ſquare, hoary and hard hairy ſtalk, a foote and a halfe high, divided into two branches, about the middle thereof, whereon are ſet at the joynts, two ſmall and long pale greene leaves one againſt another, covered with an hoary downe, and having three dents or notches on each ſide at the ends of them, which at the lower end of the ſtalke next the ground, have long footeſtalkes under them, but up higher at the top are without any: the flowers ſtand in ſharpe pointed huskes and are gaping or hooded as the reſt are but very ſmall, whoſe head and jawes are of a darke purpliſh colour; the middle of the flowet is yellow, and the long necke of the flower that riſeth out of the huske is whitiſh: after the flowers are paſt, come foure blackiſh aſhcoloured ſeede, ſomewhat cornered in the hairy or hoary huskes, the roote is ſmall hard and yellowiſh.

8. Sideritis Germanica parva. Small *Germany* Ironwort.

This ſmall Ironwort hath low ſquare ſtalkes of a foote high, branched from the very ground, being ſoft and hoary as the leaves are alſo that ſtand by couples, being long and ſomewhat narrow without any dents at all about the edges, yet larger below then above: the branches have flowers growing about them upwards as ſoone almoſt as they ſhoote out, in ſhape as the other ſorts are, but they are ſo ſmall, that they ſcarſe appeare out of the huskes, of a duskie colour; the jawes and lower part on the inſide being whitiſh: after which come blackiſh ſeede ſmaller then in the other; the roote is white and wooddy, and periſheth every yeare.

9. Sideritis foliis Alſines Triſſaginis. Ironwort with Germander Chickweede leaves.

This Ironwort ſhooteth forth a ſquare hairy ſtalke a foote long, ſpread into branches from the bottome, and thoſe againe ſending forth other ſmaller ones, all of them enclining to the ground, like the Germander Chickweede, but much greater, whereon ſtand a few hairy leaves by couples, in forme like unto that Chickweede alſo but larger, and dented about the edges: the flowers grow at the joynts with the leaves towards the tops, like unto the other in faſhion, but ſomewhat longer, and of a blewiſh colour ſtanding in ſharpe and rough huskes, wherein ſmall round ſeede ſucceedeth, the roote is ſmall and threddy.

6. Sideritis montana Hyſſopifolia.
Mountaine Ironwort.

8. Sideritis Germanica parva.
Small Germany Ironwort.

10. *Sideritis Quernofolio.* Ironwort with Oaken leaves.

The ſtalke of this Ironwort is ſtraight, and with few branches, bearing very ſparſedly ſomewhat broad and ind pointed leaves, unevenly cut in on the edges, ſet upon ſhort footeſtalkes by couples, which are ſome- hat like unto one of the kinds of Oake: the flowers are ſmall, and ſtand in ſmall rundles about the toppes, of ale purpliſh colour.

11. *Sideritis Hederulæ folio.* Ironwort with Alehoofe leaves.

This is a ſmall herbe not much above an handbreadth high, bearing ſmall, broad and roundiſh greene leaves ith round dents about the edges, like to Alehoofe, or rather unto the red Archangell leaves: the flowers are ooded ſmall and purpliſh, and the ſeede ſmall and blackiſh: the roote is ſmall and threddy, periſhing every are, but raiſing it ſelfe from it owne ſowing aboundantly enough in a garden where it hath beene once ſowen.

12. *Sideritis glabra oblongo ſplendente folio.* Ironwort with ſmooth long leaves.

This Ironwort hath ſquare and joynted ſtalkes, ſmooth below, but with ſome ſmall hairineſſe at the toppe: e leaves are ſmooth and thinne, ſet by couples, the lowermoſt three inches long, and one broad, not dented at about the edges: the flowers are hooded like the common ſort, but white, larger then they and longer alſo, nding in rough huskes about the ſtalkes, even from the bottome almoſt, after which come ſmall blackiſh uneven ede, in heads like Plantaine but ſhorter.

13. *Sideritis arvenſis rubra.* Meddow Ironwort with red flowers.

The roote of this herbe is very fibrous or full of threds, from whence riſeth up a ſquare browne ſtalke, full of anches, and thereon divers narrow long and pointed rough leaves, ſomewhat dented about the edges, ſet by uples, at the toppes whereof ſtand the flowers, compaſſing them as the others doe, of a darke red colour, and metimes of a white colour: the whole plant is of an auſtere or harſh binding taſte, without ſmell, and periſheth very yeare.

14. *Sideritis arvenſis latifolia glabra.* Broad leafed meddow Ironwort.

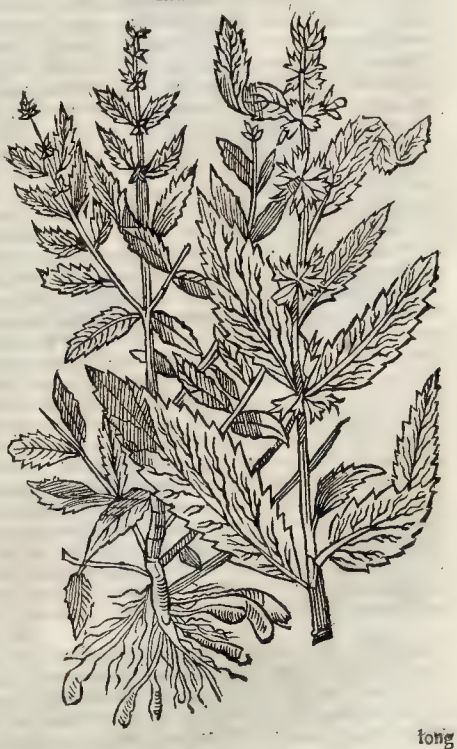
This other medow Ironwort hath larger ſmooth greene leaves below then thoſe above, a little dented about he edges, the ſquare ſtalkes are branched, and the flowers in ſome purpliſh tending to white, in others of a pale or yellowiſh white, ſet in coronets or circles about the ſtalkes, without any ſent as the others alſo.

15. *Sideritis Anglica ſtrumoſa radice.* Clownes Woundwort.

As a Complement to theſe *Sideritides*, let me adde this Woundwort as laſt of all, though not the leaſt in effect, which from a countrey mans experience, hath not onely obtained the name of a Woundwort, but famouſed to poſteritie, for others to receive good alſo thereby, which elſe might have beene buried with him that healed himſelfe therewith of a cut with a Sithe in his Legge. It groweth up ſometimes to three or foure foote heigh, but uſually about two foote, with ſquare greene rough ſtalkes but ſlender, joynted ſomewhat farre aſunder, and two very long and ſomewhat narrow darke greene leaves, bluntly dented about the edges thereat, ending in a

11. *Sideritis Hederu'æ folio.*
Ironwort with Alehoofe leaves.

15. *Sideritis Anglica ſtrumoſa radice.*
Clownes Woundwort.



long

long point: the flowers ſtand towards the tops, compaſſing the ſtalkes at the joynts with the leaves, and enc likewiſe in a ſpiked top, having long and much open gaping hoods, of a purpliſh red colour with whitiſh ſpots in them, ſtanding in ſomewhat rough huskes, wherein afterwards ſtand blackiſh round ſeede; the roote is compoſed of many long ſtrings, and ſmaller fibres, with ſome tuberous long knobbes growing among them, of a pale yellowiſh or whitiſh colour; yet at ſome times of the yeare theſe knobbie rootes in many places are not ſeene in the plant; the whole plant ſmelleth ſomewhat ſtrongly.

The Place.

Many of theſe are ſtrangers in England, growing ſome in Medowes, others on Mountaines; yet ſome are naturall to our Country, beſides the laſt which groweth in ſundry countries of this Land, as in *Middleſex* neare *London*, by the path ſides in the fields going to *Chelſey* and *Kenſington*, by *Hackney* in the ditch ſides of a field called the ſhoulder of mutton field, and in *Surry* in S. *Georges* fields, and in the Medowes by *Lambeth*, and under that tree by Stangate, over againſt *Weſtminſter* bridge, which ſtandeth alone upon the banke and none elſe: in *Kent* by Southfleet, and on the backſide of the Church yard of *Nettleſteede*, hard by Sir *John Scots* houſe, and in the middle of the next field to the Lime Kilne, at the foote of ſhooters hill. In *Wilton* towne in the very ſtreete, neare a place called the *Maudline*: in *Eſſex* by the ditch ſides, and on the ditches ſides on the left hand of the high way beyond *Stratford Bow*. In *Suffolke* alſo, *Cambridge* and *Huntington* ſhires more plentifully.

The Time.

They all flower in *June* and *July*, and their ſeede is ripe ſoone after.

The Names.

Σιδηρίτις in Greeke, *Sideritis ſic dicta a ferro, quaſi Ferruminatrix, quod vulneribus ferro factis ſuit medela*, for that it did heale wounds made by the ſword, whereof there was great uſe in the warres, and therefore many herbes that were conducing to thi purpoſe, although of different formes were called *Sideritid s*, as alſo *Stratiotes*, as *Dioſcorides*, *Pliny* and others doe declare (becauſe *milites* Souldiers had moſt ſpeciall uſe of them) in Latine alſo *Sideri is* and *Militaris*, who have mentioned divers ſorts. The firſt ſort here expreſſed is thought by moſt Herbariſts, to be the right *Sideritis prima*, or *Herculea Dioſcoridis, ſic dicta propter vires planè Herculeas* (and in *Germany* the French ſort is ſo accounted and called alſo:) the reſt ſet forth in this place are referred thereunto, as *ſpecies* of the ſame *genus* and moſt neare, and like thereunto, both in forme and qualities; (otherwiſe all the herbes ſet downe in this Claſſis, and many other might be called *Sideritides*, being they are *Vulneraria*, Woundherbes for that purpoſe:) It is alſo called *Tetrahil*, *Tetrahit*, and *Herba Iudaica* by divers, becauſe the Iewes that exerciſed Phyſicke and Chirurgerie, like the Charletones and Mountebankes in *Italy*, and the Quackſalvers in *Germany* had this herbe in much uſe with them; the ſecond and third of mine here, are the fourth and fift of *Cluſius*: the fourth is the firſt of *Cluſius*, which he calleth *vulgaris*, becauſe it was beſt knowne and moſt familiar to the *Ge manes* growing amongſt them. The fift is called by *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria*, *Sideritis Monſpeliaca Scordioides*, and in his *Icones plantarum*, is ſet *floribus luteis*, *Tragoriganum praſſioides Franciſci Pennini*: it is alſo the fift *Sideritis herbariorum* of *Tabermontanus*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Sideritis foliis hirſutis profunde crenatis*: the ſixt is called by *Lobel* and *Pena* *Sideritis montana*, and is the ſeventh ſort of *Cluſius*, and the ſixt of *Tabermontanus*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Sideritis Alpina Hyſſopifolia*: the ſeventh is by *Columna* called *Sideritis montana parvo flore nigro purpureo*: the eight is the ſixt *Sideritis* of *Cluſius*, which hee ſaith is familiar at *Vienna*, as his firſt and my fourth is alſo The ninth is by *Bauhinus* ſo called as it is in the title: the tenth is by *Lugdunenſis* ſo called, and *Bauhinus* followeth him, and withall ſaith, that ſuch a like Plant he gathered in *Padoa* garden, by the name of *Brittanica*: the eleventh is of mine owne endeavours finding it wilde, and planting it in my garden, where it hath continued ever ſince: the twelfth is by *Bauhinus* onely ſet forth in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*, which he had from *Sprengerus* of *Heidelberg*: the thirteenth is called *Ladanum ſegetum* by *Lugdunenſis*, who ſaith ſome alſo called it *Tetrahit anguſtifolium*: *Camerarius* calleth it *Sideritis arvenſis flore rubro*, and *Thalius*, another *congener* to his firſt; *Cæſalpinus* *Sideritis alia in vinetis*: *Tabermontanus* *Alyſſum Galeni flore purpureo*, and *Bauhinus* *Sideritis arvenſis anguſtifolia rubra*. The foureteenth is the *Sideritis ſecunda Matthioli*, as *Bauhinus* ſaith, although *Lobel* thinketh it to be a kind of *Cannabis ſpuria*, and others take it to be *Cluſius* his *Marrubium Pannonicum*: it is the *Sideritis Heraclea altera* of *Cæſalpinus*, the *Sideritis arvenſis flore pallido* of *Camerarius*, the *Sideritis arvenſis ſpecies altera* of *Thalius*, ſet downe by *Gerard*, & *Tabermontanus* under the name of *Alyſſum Germanicum*; and called by *Bauhinus* *Sideritis arvenſis latifolia glabra*: The laſt is called by *Gerard* *Panax Coloni*, from a country husbandmans cure of his owne Leg therewith, which he had cut in mowing downe a field of Peaſe; but why he ſhould call it *Panax* in Latine, being not an herbe for all diſeaſes, nor like unto any knowne *Panax* in forme, I know not, unleſſe *Quicquid in buccam venerit*, he tooke that which came next to hand, for in my judgement it is a diff ring *Sideritis* from any before, and therefore I have given it the title *Sideritis Anglicaſtrumoſa radice*, for the cauſes ſet downe in the deſcription. It may ſeeme probable to many that this herbe was not onely knowne to divers of our moderne writers, but called alſo *Sideritis* by ſundry of them, for it is ſuppoſed to be *Thalius* his firſt *Sideritis*, which he termeth *gratis admodum odoris*, *Camerarius* his *Stachys paluſtris Geſneri*, *Geſner* himſelfe calling it *Betonica fœtida & Herba Iudaica cognata*, underſtanding thereby the *Sideritis* or *Tetrahil* that was moſt common amongſt them, and with *Lugdunenſis Chymenum minus*; but I ſtand in ſome doubt thereof; firſt in that the leaves of theirs are ſhorter then of this, then that the flowers are ſayd to bee pale purple, and ours are very red, ſpotted with white: their rootes likewiſe are not deſcribed to have any tuberous knobbes at them. except *Thalius*. The *Arabians* call the *Sideritides* in generall *Sidrachi*, the *Italians* *Siderite*, the *French* in ſome places as I heare, *L'herbe Carpentaire*, the *Germans* *Glidkrant*, the *Dutch* *Glidernijt*, and wee in Engliſh after the Dutch name, Glidewort of ſome, and Ironwort of moſt, for Woundwort is too generall a name, unleſſe you will the clowne to it as *Gerard* doth.

The Vertues.

Moſt of theſe herbes are very powerfull to ſtay all Fluxes of blood, in man or woman, inwardly or outwardly, as alſo to ſtay rheumes and defluxions from the head, but eſpecially the firſt, the fourth, and the laſt: the firſt and the fourth being neareſt in forme and alſo in qualities, being of ſpeciall uſe for the ſoure and cholericke belchings of the ſtomacke, and to heale burſtings or ruptures, and the whites in women as well as the reds; for being exceeding drying and binding, and moderately hot, as wee take it, (yet *Galen* ſaith of halfe cold

and

and moyſt, and but a little bending) it not onely preſerveth thoſe parts, but is admirable good for all greene wounds, to ſtay the bleeding, and to heale and cloſe up their lippes quickely without ſuppuration, as well as to dry up the moyſture and fluxe of humors in old fretting ulcers, and cancres, that hindreth their healing; and herein as it ſeemeth, it hath his name *Heraclee*, by priviledge of excellency, as an *Hercules* or maſtertamer of the ſtrong: and if there be any inflammation about the parts, by the application of the herbe, juyce or decoction, it is ſoone taken away. The laſt by *Gerard* his teſtimony of the uſe thereof is ſingular effectuall in freſh wounds, and can be no leſſe availeable in the ſtaying of blood and humors than the others.

CHAP. LVII.

Alyſſum. Madwort.

THis name *Alyſſum* is diverſly confounded, both by the ancient and moderne writers, being referred to divers herbes, for *Dioſcorides* hath one ſort, and *Galen* another, and *Pliny* a third, each differing from others, as it is thought, and *Matthiolus* hath a kinde of *Thlaſpi*, for the *Alyſſum* of *Dioſcorides*, and others as *Lobel* ſaith, the *Bugula* or *Conſolida media*, *Ruellius* a kinde of wilde or Baſtard Hempe, *Ceſalpinus* taketh that kind of Horehound, that is called *Cardiaca* Motherwort, to be *Alyſſum Galeni*, and *Fracaſtorius* our ordinary Clary, *Geſner* and others take *Aſperula*, or ſome other ſmaller Madder to be *Pliny* his *Alyſſum*, and *Ceſalpinus Cruciata*: but be-cauſe they are all improperly applyed, I meane not here to entreate of any of them in this place; but of other plants, that this later age hath found out, moſt neerely to repreſent the two ſorts of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*, their *Alyſſum*.

1. *Alyſſum Dioſcoridis.* The Madwort of *Dioſcorides*.

The Madwort of *Dioſcorides*, hath many hoary, hard, and rough leaves, lying on the ground, ſomewhat broad and round, for the firſt yeare of their ſpringing, but the next yeere when the ſtalke beginneth to ariſe, they grow there on both greater and longer, and ſomewhat torne in on the edges, in ſome places, which ſtalke is hoary about a cubite high, and ſpreadeth into two or three branches, at the toppes whereof come divers pale yellow, and very ſmall flowers ſtanding one above another ſeverally, on both ſides of the ſtalkes, which turne into ſomewhat large and round, flat, thinne, hoary, hard, rough huskes, reſembling little bucklers; or rather moſt like the yellow huskes with ſeede, of the *Lunaria major*, or *Bolbonach*, which is the white Sattin, but that theſe are ſmaller, rougher, and harder, and wherein lye ſmall flat reddiſh ſeedes, in a double order on both ſides of the thinne middle skinne, which in this is not white, like that of the ſattin, but elſe very like: the roote is ſmall and woody, dying every yeare, after it hath given ſeede, and ſeldome periſheth the firſt yeere, before it runne up to ſtalke.

1. *Alyſſum Dioſcoridis.*
Madwort of *Dioſcorides.*

3. *Alyſſum montanum Columnæ.*
Madwort of *Columna.*

2. *Alyſſum alterum Dioſcoridis minus.* The leſſer Madwort of *Dioſcorides.*

This leſſer Madwort hath divers long leaves, lying on the ground, a little waved on the edges, of a pale or blewiſh greene colour, about three inches long and one broad, rough and hayrie, but ſofter than the former; from among which riſe ſlender weake rough ſtalkes, ſcarſe able to ſtand upright, parted into ſundry branches, whereon grow the leaves by couples, one oppoſite to another, ſmaller but not leſſe hayrie, and rough than the former, the flowers firſt beginne to breake forth at the toppes, and afterwards on the ſides or winges, which are many ſet together in tufts, conſiſting of foure white leaves, notched in the middle, which maketh every leafe ſeeme like a hurt, with divers yellowiſh threds in the middle of them, and each ſtanding in a greene huske, the outſide whereof have longer foote ſtalkes than thoſe more inward, and each flower larger than the inner ones, which being paſt; there ſucceede round ſeede veſſels like bucklers, ſmaller than the former, hard and rough on the outſide, in which are conteined flat ſeede, in foure round reddiſh cells or partitions, divided by a certaine ſhining skinne, two ſeede lying in each cell or partition: the roote is ſmall and long, with divers fibres thereat, and abideth, ſhooting forth a new, more ſharpe in taſte than the leaves, which are drying and aſtringent.

3. *Alyſſum montanum Columnæ.* Mountaine Madwort of *Columna.*

This other Madwort of the Mountaines, hath a ſmall thredy roote, from whence ſpring up ſmall and weake round reddiſh ſtalkes, lying upon the ground, ſhooting forth rootes at the joynts, and rayſing themſelves up againe, the loweſt leaves whereof are ſmall and roundiſh, not much bigger than ones naile, but thoſe that grow up afterwards upon the ſtalkes are greater, being two inches long, deepely dented about the edges, and very rough, covered with a long hairineſſe, two for the moſt part, ſet at every joynt, with long foote ſtalkes under them: at theſe joynts likewiſe on both ſides come forth three or foure blewiſh flowers, each ſtanding upon a very ſmall hayrie footeſtalke, having foure ſmall greene leaves under them as a huske wherein they ſtand, and wherein afterwards groweth the ſeede veſſels, which are two, flat, ovall or round huskes like Bucklers, joyned at the ſides together, hayrie at the brimmes, and conteining five or ſixe yellow flat ſeedes in each partition: the roote dyeth every yeere, and muſt be new ſowen, when any will have it.

4. *Alyſſum Galeni Cluſio.* *Galen* his Madwort according to *Cluſius.*

4. *Alyſſum Galeni Cluſio.*
Galen his Madwort according to *Cluſius.*

Cluſius his Madwort of *Galen* is accounted a kinde of Horehound, and riſeth up with a ſquare whitiſh woolly ſtalke, divided into branches from the very bottome, having two leaves at every joynt, ſomewhat like unto Horehound, but leſſer, rounder, and more hoary, ſmaller at the bottome, broade at the ends, and ſomewhat divided at the edges, without ſent, but bitter in taſte: at the joynts with the leaves come forth the flowers round about the ſtalkes like unto Horehound, but of a purpliſh colour, ſtanding in hoary huskes, with points very ſharpe and prickly, wherein after they are paſt, lye red ſeede, like unto thoſe of Horehound: the roote is ſmall and ſtringie, and abideth in the warme Countries, as it is probable after it hath perfected the ſeede; for *Cluſius* ſaith he found it in *Spaine* in *March*, having both flowers and ripe ſeede thereon, but being ſowne as he ſaith, in theſe colder Countries, it every yeere periſheth, and by the ſeede which it ſheddeth is renewed againe.

5. *Alyſſum verticillatum foliis crenatis.* Madwort with dented leaves.

This hath a ſmall wooddy roote with fibres ſet thereat, from whence riſe ſundry ſquare ſtalkes of a foote or more high, leaning down to the ground, ſet withleaves at ſundry diſtances, the loweſt being largeſt, ſomewhat like unto Horehound but longer, comming neere unto thoſe of Germander, but hoary, with a rough hayrineſſe, and dented not deepely about the edges, ſomewhat like Betony: at the joynts of the ſtalkes where the leaves grow leſſer upwards, riſe ſundry whitiſh purple flowers ſet in wharles or roundles as Horehound hath, out of prickly huskes which conteine in them browniſh ſeede: the whole herbe is in taſte aſtringent, yet not unpleaſant to the taſte, and having withall a little bitterneſſe, and ſweeteneſſe withall in ſent.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in gardens both with us, and in *Italy*, *France*, and the Low Countries, the originall place being not well knowne: the ſecond groweth about *Rome*, and the third upon one of the hils in *Naples*, as *Columna* ſaith: the fourth *Cluſius* ſaith he found in one place in *Spaine* and no where elſe: the laſt *Columna* ſaith groweth by the pathes ſides of the dry rockie hills in *Naples*, where there is ſmall ſtore of earth for it to grow in

The Time.

Theſe doe all flower about *July* and *Auguſt*, and the ſeede is ripe quickely after.

The Names.

It it called in Greeke Ἄλυσσον *Alyſſum*, and *Alyſſum* in Latine, ſo called becauſe it cureth thoſe that are bitten by a mad dog, yet *Plutarch in Sympoſia lib.* 3. *q.* 1. by ſaying it helpeth the hickock, would derive the name from ἀλύζειν *ſingultire*. There is ſome doubt among many, whether theſe ſhould be the right or true *Alyſſa* of *Dioſco-*

rides

rides and *Galen*: for as concerning the first, they affirme, that it may more fitly be referred unto the sorts of *Thlaspi*, or of *Lunaria Græca*, and therefore some have called it *Lunaria major*, and *Lunaria lutea*, *Cæsalpinus Lunaria Græca tertia*, and *Gesner Lunaria aspera*; but *Dodonæus*, *Clusius*, *Camerarius*, *Lugdunensis* and *Lobel* doe all call it *Alyssum* and *Alysson*, & *Lobel* saith farther, there is no herbe to be found that better agreeth with *Dioscorides* his *Alyssum* in all things then this first doth. *Ætius* in his first booke saith, that *Alyssum* was called *Sideritis Heraclea* by some in his time, that it grew by the way sides, and bore a purple flower, and thicke leaves (which is most likely *Galens Alyssum*) some doe account it a kinde of *Leucoium*, and so do both *Columna* and *Bauhinus*; the one calleth it *Leucoium montanum lunatum*, for he saith that the *Leucoia* and *Thlaspi*, be *congeners*, which I grant, but yet I thinke, that the *Lychnides* be nearer congeners to the *Leucoia*, then the *Thlaspies* be; the other that is, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Leucoium Alyssoides clypeatum majus*. The second is called by *Columna*, *Leucoium peltatum Romanum minus*, who saith it is a congener to the *Alyssum* of *Dodonæus*, which as I sayd is the first here expressed; and therefore *Bauhinus* calleth it, *Leucoium Alyssoides clypeatum minus* The third *Columna* calleth *Alyssum Dioscoridis montanum*: but *Bauhinus* setteth it among the *Chamædries*, calling it *Chamædrys spuria affixis rotundifolia scutellata*, which in my judgement is very improper, and may be set downe among the rest of his improper titles; for unlesse it bee the leaves in this plant that hath some likenesse, and that is very little, there is no part therein else that can agree with any *Chamædrys*, eyther *vera* or *spuria*; for whoever saw a *Germander* with broad bucklerlike huskes of seede: the fourth is called by *Clusius* *Alyssum Galeni*, and saith hee never saw any plant that came nearer to the discription of *Galens Alyssum* then this doth, and that notwithstanding that hee had read what *Columna* had written thereof, in his φυτοβάσανος calling it *Planta Hispanica*, *Marrubio similis*, and not thinking it to be *Alyssum Galeni*, yet he was still of the same minde: and I finde that *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Tabermontanus* and *Bauhinus*, doe all follow *Clusius* herein, but none *Columna*; onely *Lugdunensis* seemeth to contrary *Clusius*, in saying that it seemed to him, that he did expresse the *Molucca spinosa* instead of *Alyssum Galeni*: the last *Columna* hath set forth in his *Phytobasanos*, calling it *Sideritis Alysson*, *Sideritis Heraclea Dioscoridis*, *Alysson Antonij Coi ex Galeno*; whereby hee seemeth to judge the *Sideritis Heraclea* of *Dioscorides*, to be all one with the *Alyssum Galeni*, and herein as it is likely confirmed, because he found *Ægineta* and *Ætius* (as I sayd before) to say that some in his time called the *Sideritis Heraclea*, *Alyssum*; yet the figure that *Columna* setteth out for it, is so like (for I have not seene his plant if it differ from) the *Herba Iudaica*, that I thinke it the very same, whereas *Dioscorides* maketh his *Sideritis* to have longer leaves then Horehound, almost as bigge as Sage, but so is not his; but the same *Columna* in another place maketh the *Alsine Veronicæ folijs* to be *Alyssum* also, *Bauhinus* entituleth it, *Alyssum verticillatum folijs crenatis*, when as he called that of *Clusius* *Alyssum verticillatum folijs profundè incisis*.

The Vertues.

These *Alyssa* of *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, although they differ in forme one from another, yet they doe agree as they say in this, that being taken in wine, or in broth, or in meate, or howsoever, doth cure the venome of the biting of a madde dogge, and thoroughly performe the cure, which *Galen* saith in *sexto simplicium medicamentorum*, it worketh from the likenesse of the whole substance, and was found so to doe by plaine experience, without any other method, and that it would performe many other cures if any should try it, for those diseases where the faculties of drying, digesting and moderately clensing, which are in this herbe are required; and therefore both *Dioscorides* and *Galen* doe say of each of their plants, that they clense the skinne from wheales and pimples, from spots and other discolourings, as the morphew, sunburning, &c. *Dioscorides* saith that his *Alyssum*, taken in drinke stayeth the hickocke if there be no ague, and that it will doe so also, if any shall but hold it in their hand or smell unto it: They are also effectuall for wounds, either inward or outward, to digest the clotted blood that is gathered by any fall, blow, or bruise, and to clense and heale old rotten and filthy Vlcers, or creeping Cancers. And because *Dioscorides* saith it is an Amulet to expell charmes, that shall be used upon man or beast, and that tyed with a scarlet cloth to cattell that are diseased, it helpeth them; therefore divers in the ages since, have eeked this tale with the reports of farre greater things, which because they are not onely idle but prophane, I list not to insert them here: for from the forme of the seede vessells of the first here expressed, which is that of *Dioscorides*, as I sayd divers called it *Lunaria*, Moonewort, and went beyond the Moone in expressing the properties; and therefore I thinke had neede themselves to be cured of their madnesse herewith.

CHAP. LVIII.

Vlmaria sive Regina prati. Medowsweete or Medesweete.

OF this herbe there are two sorts, the one familiar to our countrey, the other a stranger to us, and onely entertained of a few, and those the lovers of rare Plants.

1. *Vlmaria vulgaris.* Common Mede or Meddowsweete.

The stalkes of this Medesweete are reddish and easie to breake, rising to be three foote high, and sometimes to be foure or five, having at the joynts thereof large winged leaves, standing one above another at distances, which are made of many somewhat broad leaves, set on each side of a middle ribbe, being hard rough or rugged, crumpled much like to Elme leaves, whereof it tooke the name, but having also some smaller leaves with them, even as *Agrimony* hath, somewhat deepely dented about the edges, of a sad greene colour on the upperside, and grayish underneath; of a pretty sharpe sent and taste, very like unto Burnet, and will no lesse give a fine relish to a cup of Claret wine if a leafe be put therein then Burnet; at the toppes of the stalkes and branches stand many tufts of small white flowers thrust thicke together, which smell much sweeter then the leaves; and in their places being fallen, come croked and cornered seedes: the roote is somewhat wooddy and blackish on the outside, and browne within, with divers greater strings and lesser fibres set thereat, of a strong sent, but nothing so pleasant as the flowers or leaves, and perisheth not but abideth many yeares, shooting forth a new every spring.

2. *Vlmaria major sive altera.* The greater Medesweete.

This Medesweete groweth higher then the former, with longer winged leaves set one above another upon the

1. *Ulmaria vulgaris.* Common Medeſweete.

2. *Vlmaria major ſive altera.* The greater Medeſweete.

creſted browniſh ſtalkes, having long footeſtalkes upon them, each being divided uſually into three parts, the two loweſt one againſt another, and every part alſo conſiſting of three or five ſmaller leaves then the other, ſeparate each from the other, being hard crumpled and finely dented about the edges: at the tops of the ſtalkes grow the flowers in longer ſpikes more ſparſedly and not ſo thicke thruſt together, turning downe their heads which are white like the former, and ſmelling very ſweete alſo, more nearely reſembling a Goats beard, whereof ſome have given it the name then the other: the roote is more wooddy, with many blackiſh ſtrings which ſmell ſtrong, and taſte ſomewhat harſhly: the ſtalkes and leaves dye wholly downe every yeare, and riſe againe in the ſpring.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in moyſt Meddowes that lye much wet, or neare the courſes of water, and the later is found alſo in ſhadowie woods, and places very often.

The Time.

They are found in flower, in ſome place or other all the three Summer moneths, that is, *Iune*, *Iuly* and *Auguſt* and their ſeede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

They are not fround mentioned by any of the ancient Greekes, or Latines, onely ſome thinke it may bee referred to *Rodora* of *Pliny*. It is called by the later writers *Vlmaria, a foliorum Vlmi ſimilitudine*, of the likeneſſe of Elme leaves, of *Dodonæus Regina prati*, and *Barba*, and *Barbula Capræ*, or *Barba Caprina* of *Tragus*, and by him thought alſo that it might be *Picnocomon* of *Dioſcorides*, as *Geſner* in *hortis* and *Lonicerus* doe. *Fuſchius* calleth it *Barba capri*, and *Lobel Barbi capra*. *Cordus Medeſuſium* from the *Germaine* word *Medeſuſſ*, that is, Meddowſweete. Some as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, tooke the later to be *Melandrium Plinij*, and ſome alſo call it *Drymopogon*: *Anguillara* calleth them *Potentilla major prima* and *ſecunda*, and *Thalius* the greater ſort *Argentina major*, *Anguillara* ſaith the *Italians* call it *Chriſtoforiane*, the *French* call it *Barbe de Cheuure*, and *Roine des preis*, the *Germanes Geiſbart*, and the greater *Wielde Geiſbart*; and *Camerarius* ſaith *Wormkraut*, becauſe as he ſaith the roote is often found, as if it were eaten by Wormes; but it is more likely for that it helpeth horſes of the Bottes, and Wormes, and ſo he ſaith the countrey people uſed it; the *Dutch Remette*, and as *Lobel* ſaith *Gheytenbladt*, and *Camecruidt*, in *Engliſh* Medeſweete or Meddowſweete, and Queene of the fields or Meddowes.

The Vertues.

Being neare a little in taſte and ſmell with Burnet, they are moſt likely to bee neare of the ſame facultie, yet *Tragus* accounteth them more hot and dry, they are alſo uſed in the ſame manner and for the ſame purpoſes, to ſtay all manner of fluxes, bleedings, and vomitings, and womens courſes, as alſo their whites: it is ſayd to alter and take away the fits of quartaine Agues, and to make a merry heart, for which purpoſe ſome uſe the flowers, & ſome the leaves: it helpeth alſo ſpeedily thoſe that are troubled with the Collicke, being boyled in wine and with a little

little honey taken warme, it doth open the belly; but boyled in red wine and drunke, it ſtayeth the flux of the belly, &c. it helpeth the Bottes in horſes as you heard before; being outwardly applyed it healeth old Vlcers, that are cancrous or eating, and hollow or fiſtulous, which many have uſed and much commended; as alſo for the ſores in the mouth, and ſecret parts: the leaves when they are full growne being layd upon the skinne, will after a ſmall time, raiſe bliſters thereon as *Tragus* ſaith: the water thereof helpeth the heate and inflammation in the eyes: the ſeede as *Camerarius* ſaith being taken, cauſeth paines in the head; and becauſe both flowers and herbes are of ſo pleaſing a ſweete ſent, many doe much delight therein, to have it layd in their Chambers, Parlars, &c. and Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory, did more deſire it then any other ſweet herbe to ſtrew her Chambers withall: a leafe or two hereof layd in a cup of wine, will give as quick and as fine a reliſh thereto, as Burnet will, as I ſayd before.

CHAP. LIX.

Potentilla. Wilde Tanſey.

WIlde Tanſey creepeth upon the ground, taking roote at the joynts, every where round about the place where it groweth, that it will quickly take up a great compaſſe, ſhooting forth ſundry winged leaves made of many, ſet on both ſides of a middle ribbe, ſome ſmaller, being ſet among the greater, ſomewhat like unto *Agrimony* or Medeſweete, and like alſo unto Tanſey, from whence it tooke the name; for it partaketh in forme with them all, and dented about the edges, but of a faire greene colour on the upper ſide, and of a ſilver ſhining white colour underneath: it beareth no talk, but the flowers every one of them by it ſelfe ſtand upon a ſmall ſhort footeſtalke, riſing from the joynts with the leaves, which conſiſt of five ſmall yellow round pointed leaves, very like unto thoſe of Cinkefoile, or Five leaved graſſe: the prime roote ſhooteth downeward like the Cinkefoile.

Potentilla. Wilde Tanſey.

The Place.

It groweth almoſt every where wilde abroad in moſt places.

The Time.

It flowreth in *Iune* and *Iuly*.

The Names.

It is called *Potentilla ab eximijs viribus quibus pollet*, and *Argentina a foliorum argenteo ſplendore*, ſome take it to bee *Stephanomelis* of *Pliny*, *lib.* 26. *c.* 13. others referre it to *Argemone*: It is alſo called *Tanacetum ſylveſtre*, or *agreſte*, as *Brunfelſius* doth. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Anſerina*, *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ Argemone altera*: and ſo doth *Tragus*, and withall ſaith, it might be called alſo *Millifolium majus*, and ſome *Agrimonia ſylveſtris*: the *Italians* call it *Potentilla*, the *French Argentine ſauuage*, the *Germanes Grenſich* and *Genſerich*, the *Dutch Ganſericke*, wee in *Engliſh* Silverweede, and wilde Tanſey.

The Vertues.

Wilde Tanſey is cold, and dry, and binding withall, ſo that it ſtayeth the laske, and all fluxes of blood in men or women, and ſome ſay it will doe ſo if the greene herbe be but worne in the ſhooes, ſo as it be next the skinne, it ſtayeth alſo ſpittings or vomitings of blood; the powder of the dryed herbe taken in ſome of the diſtilled water, helpeth the whites in women, but more eſpecially if a little Corall and Ivory in powder be put to it: it is alſo much commended to helpe children that are burſten, and have a Rupture: being boyled in water and ſalt; it is alſo ſaid to be good for thoſe that have bin bruiſed by any fall, or the like, to diſſolve the blood, & as it is ſaid doth help to break the ſtone; being boyled in wine and drunke, it eaſeth the griping paines of the bowels, and is good for the Sciatica and joynt aches: the ſame boyled in Vinegar with Hony and Allome & gargled in the mouth eaſeth the paines of the toothach, faſtneth looſe teeth, and the gums that are ſore and ſpongie, and ſetleth the *Uvula* or Pallate of the mouth when it is fallen downe; it clenſeth and healeth thoſe Vlcers that are therein, or in the ſecret parts, and is ſingular good alſo for inward wounds, and to conſolidate or cloſe the lips of greene wounds, as alſo to heale the old moyſt and corrupt running ſores, in the legges or elſewhere: being bruiſed and applyed to the ſoles of the feete, and to the wreſts of the hands, it wonderfully cooleth the hot fits of Agues, be they never ſo violent: the diſtilled water clenſeth the skinne of all diſcolourings therein, as morphew, ſunburning, &c. as alſo pimples freckles and the like, and dropped into the eyes, or wet cloathes applyed unto them, taketh away the heat and inflammations in them.

CHAP. LX.

Agrimonia sive Eupatorium. Agrimonie.

WE have divers sorts of Agrimonie, some of our owne land, and some of others, as you shall have them here set forth unto you.

1. *Eupatorium sive Agrimonia vulgaris.* Our common Agrimonie.

Our common Agrimonie hath divers long leaves made of many set upon a stalke, some greater, others smaller, all of them dented about the edges, greene above, and grayish underneath, and a little hairy withall; among which ariseth up usually but one stiffe, strong, rough or hairy browne round stalke, 2. or 3. foot high, with smaller leaves set here and there thereon: at the top whereof grow many small yellow flowers, one above another in long spikes; after which come rough heads of seeds hanging downewards, which will cleave to any thing that shall rubbe against them, and sticke upon garments, being touched or cast thereon: the roote is blacke, long and somewhat wooddy, abiding many yeares, and shooting afresh every spring; it hath a reasonable good sent yet very small.

2. *Agrimonia odorata.* Sweete smelling Agrimonie.

This other or sweete smelling Agrimonie is so like the other that there is hardly any difference to be discerned by the eye, but by the nose onely, except that if there be any difference, this groweth somewhat lesser, with rounder and whiter leaves then the other, and the roote of a darke red colour, but the smell herein doth much surpasse the other, and so doth the taste being aromaticall and astringent; whereby it is held to bee of more excellent use to corroborate and strengthen weake parts.

3. *Agrimonoides.* Bastard Agrimonie.

This herbe that is like to Agrimonie, and yet is none, and therefore called Bastard Agrimonie, hath divers long, soft and hairy leaves next the ground, every one upon a long reddish hairy footestalke, which are cut and divided into many parts or leaves, seaven for the most part, three on each side and the seventh at the end, but having some smaller ones betweene them, like as Agrimony hath, yet somewhat rounder then they, and all of them smaller dented, and sharper pointed, of a darker greene colour on the upperside, and grayish underneath: among these leaves rise up sundry weake stalks, not fully standing upright, but leaning downewards, whereon are set very sparsedly such like leaves, but smaller and rounder, with small peeces at the joynts of every of them; & at the tops come forth three or foure hairy greene huskes like cups dented at the brims, out of every one whereof riseth a small yellow flower, like unto Agrimony, yet sometimes they scarse appeare above the huskes to bee seene; wherein after they are fallen and past, appeare small long and round graynes like unto the graines of

1. *Agrimonia vulgaris.* Common Agrimony.

3. *Agrimonoides.* Bastard Agrimony.

wheate,

wheate, two ſtanding together like two ſmall lumpes, which fall out of the huskes of themſelves, when they are ripe, leaving the huske emptie and gaping; the roote is ſmall reddiſh and wooddy, abiding and not periſhing in the winter.

4. *Eupatorium Cannabinum.* Hempelike Agrimony.

The Hempelike Agrimony hath many long darke, greene, ſoft or woolly leaves, lying upon the ground, among which riſeth up a ſoft whitiſh ſtalke, full of a white pith within it, to the height of two or three cubits ſometimes, ſet full of ſuch like leaves as grow below up to the top, where the flowers breake forth, many ſtanding together in tufts, being very ſmall and moſſie, of a pale purpliſh colour, which turne into downe, and is carried away by the winde: the roote ſpreadeth farre, with many ſtrings and fibres thereat: the whole plant hath a little ſweete ſent in it, but is very bitter, and ſo is the roote alſo.

5. *Eupatorium Cannabinum Americanum latifolium.*

The broader leafed Hempelike Agrimony of *America.*

This broader leafed kind of Agrimony groweth greater and higher then the former with a browniſh ſtalke, and longer and larger leaves thereon, ſo that ſome have compared them to thoſe of Elecampane: the flowers grow at the top of the ſtalke in greater number, and more ſparſedly with longer ſcaly husks being many long threds ſtanding in the middle, of a more purpliſh blew colour, and the ſeede at their bottomes, which together are blowne away with the winde.

6. *Eupatorium Cannabinum Americanum anguſtifolium.*

Narrow leafed Hempelike Agrimony of *New England*

The other kind of *American* Agrimony groweth at the firſt with a few ſmall long leaves upon the ground, unevenly dented in ſome places on the edges, and in others but little or not at all dented: the ſingle hairy thicke round brittle ſtalke of two or three high foote or more, is full ſet on all ſides, very thicke with longer and narrow leaves without

4. *Eupatorium Cannabinum.* Hempelike Agrimony.

5. *Eupatorium Cannabinum Americanum latifolium.*
The broader leafed Hempelike Agrimony of *America.*

7. *Eupatorium aquaticum duorum generum.*
Water Agrimony of two ſorts.

order,

order, some dented and some not, of 2. 3. and 4. inches long a peece, and halfe an inch broad or lesse, of a pale greene colour and soft, full of branches from the middle at the least upwards and smaller leaves on them, with very many small mossie pale threds for flowers on every branch, out of small greene huskes or heads, which with the seede almost insensible, is carried away with the wind, that one would thinke it had no seede at all, which yet will spring very plentifully before winter of it owne sowing: the roote is a few hard sprayes with small fibres at them, and perishing yeerely after it hath seeded.

7. *Eupatorium aquaticum duorum generum.* Water *Agrimony* of two sorts.

Although all these sorts of Hempe-like *Agrimony* doe usually grow by watery ditch sides, and the like morish places, yet because they will also grow well in different soiles, I thinke it not a misse to joyne them all together, for the likenesse of name, forme, and qualities. Of this water *Agrimony* we have two sorts of our owne Land, and another also out of *America* or New *England*, being in all other things very like one unto another, but onely in the placing or setting of the leaves upon the stalkes; which in one sort hath divers leaves set together, like the fingers of an hand, all meeting together at the bottome, set by distances at the stalkes, every one not divided, but whole, yet dented about the edges, and in forme and greenenesse like unto the leaves of wilde Hempe, or of the former *Agrimonies* but softer: and in the other, every leafe is somewhat divided, three or five upon a stalke, two at a joynt: the flowers are yellowish browne, made of many leaves like a starre, set about a middle thrum, with greene heades under them, divers standing together, thrusting forth from the joynts with the leaves, and at the toppes of the branches, which turne into long flat rugged seede, which will sticke to any garment it toucheth: the roote is made of many blacke strings and fibres, encreasing much, the whole plant is somewhat aromaticall smelling sweete, and tasting somewhat sharpe like Pepper, and so doth the roote also.

Americanum. We have another of this last sort, brought us from *Virginia* and New *England*, whose great hard solide, browne round stalke, of 3. 4. and five foote high, is wonderfull full of long branches from the bottome, set with joynts spotted red, on the younger greene ones, with large greene leaves on them, the lowest having five on a stalke, those upward but three yet larger than the former, as the flowers and seede is also, yet not rough but smoth flat and blackish: this hath no sharpenesse of taste in it.

The Place.

The first groweth in the borders of fieldes, by ditches and hedge sides throughout all the Land: the second is a stranger to us, growing with us onely in the gardens of the curious, but is naturall to *Italy* in many places, both the former and this growing neere one to another, or not farre distant: the third *Columna* found in *Naples*, and was sent to *Bauhinus* from many other parts of *Italy* likewise, as he saith himselfe: the fourth is found in many places that are wet, as the brinckes of ditches, and water courses, and in the upland grounds also, where it will thrive and endure as well: the fift, sixth, and last came to us from New *England* & *Virginea*, the two first of the 7. grow sometimes in the very water; the last in shallow ponds and plashes of water, as also sometimes in places distant from them: the last *American* groweth huge and great in our garden grounds, comming first unto us out of New *England*, among the earth that *John Newton* a Chirurgion of *Colliton* in *Somersetshire* brought me with *Planta Cardinalis*, their little red Lillies and other plants.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *July* and *August*, and the seede is soone ripe after, yet the last *American* flowreth latest.

The Names.

The first is called in Greeke ἐυπατώριον *Eupatorium*, and so the Latines call it also, of *Eupator* the first finder of it, as *Pliny* saith, who calleth it *Eupatoria*; and as it is thought is his *Argemonia in arvis nascens*, but *Dioscorides* sheweth that this was an errour in his time, in mistaking *Argemonia*, for *Agrimonia*. Some also call it *Hepatorium quoniam hepati precipue medetur*: because it is a chiefe helpe to the Liver: it is also called *Agrimonia* of divers: some other names are also given unto it, as *Marmorella*, *Concordia*, *Lappa inversa*, and *Ferraria*. The *Arabians* call it, *Cafal*, *Cafel*, and *Gafel*: the *Italians Agrimonia*, and so doe the *Spaniards*, the *French Agrimonie*, and *Eupatoire*. The *Germanes*, *Odermeing*, and *Bruchmurtz*: the *Dutch Agrimony*: and we in *English Agrimony* or common *Agrimony*. All the Apothecaries of our Land, especially of *London* now adayes, doe use this first kinde of *Agrimony*, as the most assured *Eupatorium* of *Dioscorides*: howsoever in former times, both we and they beyond the seas, did usually take the *Eupatorium Cannabinum*, which they called *Eupatorium vulgare*, for the true kinde, and either of ignorance not knowing the right, or of wilfulnesses in not enduring to be with drawne from their old errours, but our age hath reformed very many of these errours, we were formerly nusled up in; and no doubt but by the diligent search of divers for the truth; both the light that hath risen hath appeared, and the darknesse that remaines may be expelled, which time must as it hath done in part already, bring to passe, the pertinatious wilfulnesse of many being the cause that it is not wholly performed as yet. *Anguillara* first, and *Columna* after him doe make this *Eupatorium* of *Dioscorides*, to be that of *Avicen* also, and so to be both one. *Dodonæus* because he would not acknowledge the *Ageratum* of *Dioscorides*, to be the *Eupatorium* of *Mesues*, runneth himselfe a ground, on the dangerous shelfe of two errours, namely that the *Eupatorium* of *Mesues* and *Avicen*, doe not differ, and the *Eupatorium* of *Mesues* and *Dioscorides*, be both one; when as it is in neither of them true; for as we shewed in the Chapter of *Ageratum*, that *Ageratum* was the true *Eupatorium* of *Mesues*, which differeth much from this of *Dioscorides*; so doth that of *Mesues*, from that of *Avicen* also. which is by the most judicious now adayes, accounted to be the first *Eupatorium Cannabinum*, here set downe and as before is sayd was in former times called *Eupatorium vulgare*: yet there is some doubt therein, in that *Avicen* saith, the flowers of his *Eupatorium* are like those of *Nenufar* or water Lilly; which the most judicious know not well how to reconcile, but doe verily suppose some errour or mistake to be in the text: and although it be not the true *Eupatorium* of *Dioscorides*, the errour thereof being now reformed, both their descriptions and figures inducing the same unto you, yet is it not without very speciall properties, as you shall heare by and by: the second is called *Agrimonia odorata* by *Camerarius*, and *Eupatorium alterum odoratum, & aromaticum* by *Columna*: the third is called *Agrimonoides* of *Columna*, of *Bauhinus Agrimoniæ similis*, and of some *Pimpinella folio Agrimoniæ*: the fourth was usually called in former times beyond the Seas, as I sayd *Eupatorium vulgare*, as *Matthiolus* and others doe set it downe. *Fuschius* called it *Eupatorium adulterinum*, and *Dodonæus* and *Thalius Pseudo hepatorium mas*: *Lobel*

calleth

calleth it *Cannabina aquatica, sive Eupatorium mas. Gesner Eupatorium aquaticum, & Trifolium cervinum aquaticum. Baptista Sardus* calleth it *Terzola, Anguillara, Gesner in hortis Germaniæ, Lacuna, Lonicerus,* and *Camerarius* call it *Eupatorium Avicennæ.* This is called in high *Dutch* S. *Kunigunds Kraut,* that is *Herba Sanctæ kunigundis & Wafferdoft,* of the low *Dutch Boelkencruit*: the fift is called by *Cornutus Eupatorium foliis Ennulæ,* and I according to the title, to put a difference betweene it, have set *latifolium,* and the other of that sort which I call *angustifolium,* and hath onely sprung with me, and hath not beene mentioned by any before: the last which as I sayd is of two sorts, the one with divided leaves, the other with whole, are diversly named by divers; for that with divided leaves is called by *Tragus Verbena spinosa,* by *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides Verbenaca recta,* by *Gesner in hortis, Forbesina Bononiensium,* and by some as he there saith, *Conyza palustris, & Verbesina* in his Appendix; by *Dodonæus Hepatorium aquatile, Ruellius* tooke it to be *Hydropiper,* and so did *Lugdunensis,* but yet doth confute his opinion, and sheweth the differences, as *Matthiolus* before hath done; by *Cæsalpinus Bidens folio tripartito divisa,* and by *Bauhinus Cannabina aquatica folio tripartito divisо*: the other with whole leaves is called by *Lobel, Eupatorium Cannabinum fœmina Septentrionalium*; by *Tabermontanus, Eupatorium Cannabinum Chrysanthemum*; by *Lugdunensis Hydropiper aliud Dalechampii*; by *Cæsalpinus, Bidens folio non dissecto,* and by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodomus, Cannabina aquatica similis capitulis nutantibus,* and in his *Pinax Cannabina aquatica folio non divisо*: that of *Virginia* may well goe under the same title.

The Vertues.

The sweete *Agrimony* is held by divers to be the more excellent in all the properties of *Agrimony*; but because we cannot have it in that quantity, that may serve all mens continuall uses, our ordinary sort will serve sufficiently well and effectually. *Serapio* saith, it is hot and dry in the first degree, and as *Galen* saith, it is of thinne parts, and hath a clensing and cutting faculty, without any manifest heate; it is also moderately drying and binding; it openeth the obstructions of the Liver, and clenseth it; it helpeth the jaundise, and strengthneth the inward parts, and is very beneficiall to the bowels, and healeth their inward woundings and bruises or hurts, and qualifieth all inward distemperatures, that grow therein: the decoction of the herbe, made with wine and drunke, is good against the sting, and bitings of Serpents, and helpeth them that have foule, or troubled and bloody waters; it is good for the strangury, and helpeth them to make water currantly, and helpeth also the collicke; it clenseth the brest, and helpeth the cough: it is accounted also a good helpe to ridde a *quartaine* as well as a *tertian* ague, by taking a draught of the decoction warme before the fit, which by altering them, will in time ridde them: the leaves and seede saith *Dioscorides*, the seede saith *Pliny*, stayeth the bloody flixe, being taken in wine: outwardly applyed it helpeth old sores, cancers, and ulcers that are of hard curation, being stamped with old Swines grease and applyed, for it clenseth and afterwards healeth them: in the same manner also applyed, it doth draw forth the thornes or splinters of wood, nayles, or any other such thing, that is gotten into the flesh, and helpeth to strengthen members that be out of joynt: it helpeth also foule impostumed eares, being bruised and applyed, or the juyce dropped into them: the distilled water of the herbe, is good to all the purposes aforesaide; either inward or outward. The Hempe like *Agrimony*, or *Eupatorium Cannabinum*, is of the same temperature of heate and dryeth, for it also openeth, clenseth, cutteth and maketh thinne those humors that are thicke and tough, and therefore is very effectuall for the dropsie, yellow Iaundise, obstructions of the Liver, and hardnesse of the Spleene, fulnesse of humors, and the evill disposition or habit of the body: the juyce hereof drunke, is commended much against the impostumes that come of a cold cause within the body, and for those that are without, the herbe bruised and applyed outwardly: the decoction thereof taken before the fits of long and lingring agues, doth helpe much to free any from them: the same also provoketh urine, and womens naturall courses; and boyled with Fumiterry in whey and drunke, helpeth scabbes, and the itch, which proceede of salt and sharpe humours; but the juyce mixed with vinegar, and annointed cureth it outwardly; and cureth the Leprosie also, if it be taken in the beginning, but the juyce being drunke, is held to be more effectuall: the juyce being clarified and dryed, and the weight of a scruple taken in pills, killeth the wormes of the belly, and the leaves steeped in drinke, and given to children doth the same. The leaves are often given by the Country people, to their cattle, and other beasts, troubled with coughes, and when they are broken winded, or have griping paines within them, all which it helpeth: the flowers chiefely are used to heale both greene and old sores, but the herbe it selfe will doe so likewise; it is sayd that hunters have observed, that Deare being wounded, by the eating of this herbe have beene healed of their harts: the dryed herbe being burned, driveth away by the smoake and smell thereof, all flies, wasps, and the like, and all other hurtfull and venemous creatures.

CHAP. LXI.

Cannabis. Hempe.

THere are two kindes of Hempe, the tame or manured, and the wilde or bastard; of the manured kind there are two sorts, male, and female, of which I intend to entreate in this Chapter; and of the wilde or bastard sorts in the next.

Cannabis sativa. Manured Hempe.

The Manured Hempe, (which is of so great use, both for linnen cloath and cordage) is as I sayd of two sorts, male and female as they are called, yet both rise from one and the same seede; and herein is somewhat like the *French* Mercury, but how this change in nature should be, no man can give a reason: the male hath the stronger stalke, and more bushie, and the leaves greater, and of a darker greene colour, and bearing seede without any shew of flowers, and endureth longer, before it be ripe to cut downe: contrariwise, the female hath a single stalke, for the most part, with few or no branches, and beareth flowers, but no seede followeth, and is ripe, and must be cut downe, or pulled up before the other: they both rise up to a great height, even sixe or seven foote high or more, with many leaves set thereon at distances, every one divided into 5. or 6. or 7. severall leaves, joyned together at the bottome of them, and dented about the edges, somewhat like unto the forme of the leaves of the

the *Palma Christi*, *Lupine* and baſtard Hellebor, every one ſet upon a long foote ſtalke, of a darke greene colour, and of a ſtrong unpleaſing ſavour; the flowers are ſmall, and of a whitiſh yellow colour, ſtanding many together, upon a long branch, which turne into duſt, and are carried away with the wind, not carrying any ſeede after them; which being the tenderer and weaker, and the ſtalke hollow and not ſo ſtrong, maketh the finer ſtuffe, to be ſpunne and woven into linnen cloath, fit for mens bodies, or other the like uſes, and is called of ſome Sommer Hempe: but the other being ſtronger and called winter Hempe, becauſe it is not gathered untill toward Winter, or at the leaſt, not of a moneth after the other, beareth ſeede in the ſame manner, that the other bore flowers on long branches, which is round and conteined in round heads: the rootes are made of many ſtrong ſtringes which take faſt hold in the ground, but dye and periſh every yeare: to ſhew you the manner of ſteeping, drying, beating, and cleanſing hereof, to be made into cloth or Cordage, is not my purpoſe, nor pertinent for this worke; beſides that, it would take up too much roome and time; it is familiarly known to every country huſwife almoſt.

Cannabis ſativa. Manured Hempe.

Virginenſis major. We have had from *Virginia* a very great kinde of Hempe, with greater ſtalkes, and much larger leaves and flowers, which being broken down with the wind, when it was almoſt at the perfection, we cannot fully expreſſe it as we would, and as time may doe it hereafter.

The Place.

Although *Pliny*, *lib.* 20. *c.* 23. ſaith that Hempe was formerly found wilde, yet know we not in theſe dayes, where ſuch may be found; for in all places of the world I thinke, it is onely ſowne in fieldes and places, choſen out for the purpoſe.

The Time.

It is ſowne in the end of *March*, or beginning of *Aprill*, and is ripe in *Auguſt* or *September*, as the two ſorts grow ripe and fit to be gathered.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κάννα βις, and ſo *Cannabis* in Latine alſo, from the Greeke word κανναβοί, ſaith *Lobel*, *quod fonticulos ſparſave ſcaturigines ſignificat, quo loci lubens ſponte, & ſata lætiuſcuriet*: the *Arabians* call it *Canab*. and *Schehedenegi*: the *Italians Canape*: the *Spaniards Cannamo*: the *French Chanure*, and *Chaneve*: the *Germanes Zamer Hauff*: the *Dutch Kempe*, and we in *Engliſh* Hempe.

The Vertues.

Hempe is cold and dry ſay *Tragus* and *Lonicerus*, but *Galen* in *lib.* 7. *ſimpl. medicament. & primo de aliment facultatibus*, ſaith it is hot and dry, and ſo doe *Matthiolus*, *Ruellius*, *Fuſchius*, and *Lugdunenſis*, agreeing with him therein: the ſeede of Hempe conſumeth wind, and by the much uſe thereof, doth diſperſe it ſo much, that it dryeth up the naturall ſeede of procreation, therewith: for it is hard of digeſtion, hurtful to the head & ſtomack, and breedeth ill blood and juyce in the body, yet being boyled in milke and taken, helpeth ſuch as have adry and hot cough, as *Tragus* ſaith: the *Dutch* as one faith doe make an Emulſion out of the ſeede, and give it with good ſucceſſe to thoſe that have the laundiſe, eſpecially in the beginning of the diſeaſe, if there be no ague accompanying it, for it openeth the obſtructions of the gall, and cauſeth digeſtion of choller therein: but as *Matthiolus* ſaith, the women in *Germany* went a wrong courſe, to give their children the decoction of Hempe ſeede for the falling ſickneſſe, which it did rather augment, then helpe to take away: the Emulſion or decoction of the ſeede, ſtayeth laskes and fluxes that are continuall, eaſeth the paines of the collicke; and allayeth the troubleſome humours in the bowels: divers alſo doe ſtay bleedings herewith, whether at the mouth or noſe, or at other places, by frying the leaves with ſome of the blood that hath come from them that bleed, and ſo given them to eate; it is held very good to kill the wormes in man or beaſt, as alſo the wormes in the eares, or the juice dropped therein, or to draw forth any other living creature that hath crept therein; and to ſhew the ſtrength hereof for this purpoſe, *Matthiolus* ſaith, that the decoction thereof, powred into the holes of earth wormes, will draw them forth, and that fiſhermen and anglers have uſed this feate to get wormes to baite their hookes. The decoction of the roote is ſayd to allay inflammations in the head, or any other part, the herbe it ſelfe, or the diſtilled water thereof applyed performeth the like effect; the ſame decoction of the rootes, eaſeth the paines of the gout, the hard tumours, or knots of the joynts, the paines and ſhrinking of the ſinewes, and other the like paines of the hippes: it is good to be uſed, for any place that hath beene burnt by fire, if the freſh juyce be mixed with a little oyle or butter. *Matthiolus* ſaith, that Hempe ſeede, given to Hennes in the winter, when they lay feweſt egges, will make them laye more plentifully.

CHAP. LXII.

Cannabis ſylveſtris ſive ſpuria. Wilde or baſtard Hempe.

There are two or three ſorts of herbes, that are accounted by divers for wilde or baſtard Hempes, yet are none of them the true *Cannabis ſylveſtris* of *Dioſcorides*: *Bauhinus* therefore in not ſo accounting of them, referreth them to the kinds of Nettles, as you ſhall heare by and by.

1. *Cannabis ſpuria prima.* The firſt baſtard Hempe.

This baſtard Hempe riſeth up with a reaſonable great hairy ſquare ſtalke, not very ſtrong nor upright, but as it were leaning downe, with divers joynts bunching out like knees, and two awes ſet at every of them, ſomewhat long hairy and pointed, of a freſher greene colour then the manured empe, and dented about the edges: at the joynts likewiſe come forth divers branches joynted and ſet with aves in the ſame manner, where about towards the toppes grow divers hoodded and gaping flowers, like thoſe the dead Nettle, but larger, and greater, of a pale purpliſh colour, ſtanding in ſmall greene prickly huskes; herein afterwards groweth the ſeede, being ſmall and round, three or foure growing together: the roote is rd and white, and ſomewhat ſpreading, but dying before winter.

There is another hereof, whoſe flower is of a perfect white colour for the moſt part, or a little pale whayiſh, *Flore albo* hich doth plainely expreſſe the difference.

2. *Cannabis ſpuria altera.* The ſecond baſtard Hempe.

This other baſtard Hempe differeth not in ſtalke from the former, but the leaves are ſhorter and rounder; the wers hereof are not ſo great as they, the uppermoſt part or hood whereof, is of a pale colour tending to yelw, and the lower part of a deeper red or purple colour: the huskes of the flowers are ſomewhat more prickly en the other.

3. *Cannabis ſpuria tertia.* The third baſtard Hempe.

The third baſtard hempe is in the growing much like the former, but that the leaves at the joynts are ſomehat long and narrow, a little ſadder and not dented about the edges in the moſt; the flowers hereof are hooed and gaping, but they are of a pale yellowiſh colour wholly, with a little or no ſhadow or ſpot therein, and and thicker about the joynts, whoſe huskes have longer and ſharper points then the reſt.

The Place.

All theſe doe grow as well in moyſt grounds as in dry, by ditch ſides, and by the path wayes, under walls, &c. nd ſome of them will be found in gardens, to be continually pulled up as a weede, and unprofitable herbe: yet e ſecond ſort with a white flower was found by the path wayes neare *Clapham*, and in the ditches by *Redſſe*, or *Rother Hithe*.

1. *Cannabis ſpuria prima.*
The firſt baſtard Hempe.

3. *Cannabis ſpuria tertia.*
The third baſtard Hempe.

The

The Time.

They flower for the moſt part in *July*.

The Names.

Moſt writers call theſe *Cannabes ſpurie*, and *ſylveſtres*; yet as I ſayd before, *Bauhinus* doth call them, *Vrtice fetu aculeatæ*. The firſt is called, *Cannabis ſylveſtris*, by *Tragus* and *Lugdunenſis*, and *Spuria altera* by *Lobel*, by *Tabermontanus Cannabina alba*, and by *Bauhinus Vrtica aculeata folijs ſerratis*, the ſecond is the *Cannabis ſylveſtris ſpuria tertia* of *Lobel*, *Alyſſum arvenſe album* of *Tabermontanus*, *Vrtica aculeata folijs ſerratis altera* of *Bauhinus*, who thinketh it may be alſo the *Sideritis Cordi*, whereof *Thalius* maketh mention in *Harcynia ſylva*. The third is called by *Lobel*, *Cannabis ſpuria facie Vrticæ*, by *Bauhinus Vrtica aculeata folijs non ſerratis*, and is the *Sideritis altera Matthioli*, as *Lugdunenſis* expreſſeth it.

The Vertues.

There is little uſe made of theſe herbes, eyther inwardly or outwardly, yet they are thought to bee neare the temperature and qualities of the former Hempe: *Lobel* ſaith they are uſed as an aſſured remedy againſt nodes and wennes, and other hard tumours in the fleſh, when other things have failed and would do no good.

CHAP. LXIII.

Iſatis ſive Glaſtum. Woade.

OF this herbe there is accounted two ſorts, the one manured, the other growing wilde; yet they are both ſo like the one unto the other, that as it is thought the manuring onely cauſeth the difference; a third ſort I have added to them for the colours ſake though much diſproportioned in forme.

1. *Glaſtum ſativum.* Manured Woade.

Woade that is ſowen in fields for uſe, hath divers large, long and ſomewhat broad leaves, like unto thoſe of Ribwort Plantaine, but larger thicker, and of a darker blewiſh greene colour; from among which ariſeth up a ſtrong ſtalke three or foure foote high, and ſometimes more, with divers ſuch leaves ſet thereon, but ſmaller up to the top, where it ſpreadeth into divers branches, at the ends whereof grow ſmall yellow flowers, in whoſe places come long flattiſh huskes, or cods like tongues, blacke when they are ripe, and pendulous or hanging downewards, wherein lye the ſeede, which if it be a little chawed or broken with moyſture, will give a blew colour: the roote is white and long, growing downewards.

2. *Glaſtum ſylveſtre.* Wilde Woade.

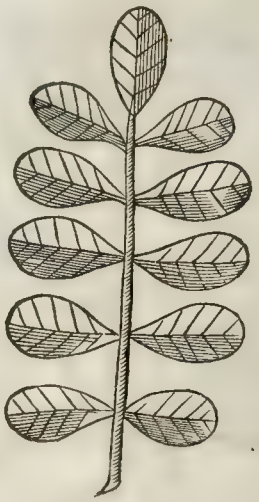
This wilde Woade differeth little from the tame or manured, but that it is ſmaller, the ſtalke ſlenderer, the leaves leſſer, and the huske or cods ſmaller and narrower.

3. *Nil ſive Anil, Glaſtum Indicum.* *Indico* or *Indian* Woade.

Although *Nil* or *Indico* be not in forme like Woade, yet for the rich blew colour ſake I thinke good to make

3. *Glaſtum ſatrum.* Manured Woade.

3. *Nil ſive Anil, Glaſtum Indicum.* *Indico* or *Indian* Woade.



mention

mention of it here with it, not onely to shew you what it is, and how made, but to incite some of our nation, to to be as industrious therein as they have beene with the former Woade, seeing no doubt but it would bee more profitable. *Camerarius* and *Clusius* have both had the seede of a plant sent them under the name of *Nil*, or *Anil*, as they say, but having growne with them they have judged it rather to be another plant, then that whereof it bore the name; for *Clusius* saith, that his plant was like unto a small *Colutea*, which he afterwards as hee saith found to be *Alpinus* his *Egyptian Sesban* (and sure he ghessed somewhat neare it, for if it be not the same it is very like it, as you shall heare by and by) and *Camerarius* saith his plant had leaves like unto *Barba Iobis frutex*, but larger; which comparison may hold a fit correspondence likewise; yet *Linscot* saith the true hath leaves like Rosemarie. But I shall here give you the description of the plant by two severall men; the one is *Francis Ximenes*, as he is set downe in *Ioannes de Laet* his description of *America*, or the *West Indies*, in pag. 330. and 331. who saith it is a shrubbe, producing many round smooth wooddy stemmes from the roote, about six palmes or spans high, about the bignesse of ones little finger, of an ash colour, with leaves thereon like unto Cicers, having small whitish red flowers, and afterwards many long Cods growing together, and hanging downewards like unto the wormes called *Ascarides* which we call Arsewormes, yet somewhat thicke and full of blacke seede (*de Laet* addeth in a Parenthesis, Some say the seede is like unto *Fenugreeck*, flat at both ends as if it had beene cut of.) For the manner of making whereof hee saith, They cast the leaves into a brasse vessell, pouring thereon scalding hot water, or rather lukewarme (yet some allow of cold water as best) stirring them very well that the water may draw out the tincture, which they poure out into another vessell that hath an hole therein somewhat high, whereout the cleare water may passe, the thicke coloured substance remaining behinde, which afterwards they straine through a cloth or bag, setting the thicke substance in the Sunne, and make it into cakes which is then dryed and hardened in pans at the fire; Thus farre *de Laet*. The other description is by Mr. *William Finch* a *London* Merchant, as it is set downe by Mr. *Purchas*, in his fourth Booke of Pilgrims, the 4 Chap. pag. 429. It is a shrub saith he, not above a yard high, and as bigge as a mans thumbe at the biggest; the branches are wooddy like unto Broome, having many leaves set together on a short footestalke, in forme like Cives (misprinted for Cicers) or Ciche pease, or like those of *Sena*, but shorter and broader: the flower (saith he) is like unto an Hearts ease; the seede is inclosed in a small round cod about an inch long resembling *Fenugreeck* seede, but more blunt at both ends (such very seedes for colour also we have often had sent for *Indico* seede, yet never any sprang with us but once, and that but one plant, and over hastily plucked up before it had any forme to be discerned, yet the small threddy roote was of a pale blew colour, which I doe keepe by me to shew: the seede also while it is fresh being steeped in water gave a blewish colour.) These descriptions so like in most things and so nearely also resembling *Alpinus* his *Sesban*, but that it hath a yellow flower, perswadeth me that *Sesban* being undoubtedly a kind of *Glaux Leguminosa*, & so may *Indico* be also but differing in the Dye. The manner of making as Mr *Finch* saith is thus (being variously described by others.) They gather the leaves (when they have cut the branches, in *August* and *September* after the raines, the seede being ripe in *November*) and cast them into a long Cesterne powring water thereon, and presse them downe with stones that they may be overcovered, so abiding for certaine dayes, that the substance of the herbe may be drawne out into the water, which they let forth into another round Cesterne, in the minst whereof is another small Cesterne, or Center (the meaning whereof I doe not understand) and labour it with great staves, like batter or white Starch, scumming of the cleare water after it is setled; then labour it afresh, and draw off the cleare water againe being setled, doing thus so often untill nothing but a thicke substance remaine, which they dry in the Sunne being spread upon cloth, and after it is a little hardned, they make it into small balls with their hands, laying them to dry on the sand, for any other thing would drinke up the colour, as also if it take raine in the drying it will lose his colour and glosse. After it is sowen it endureth three yeares: that *Indico* of the first yeare while the plant is tender, is weighty and reddish called *Notee*: that of the second yeare is rich, being very light and of a perfect violet colour swimming on the water, and is called *Cyeree*: that of the third yeare when the plant is declining (and peradventure but fabulous traditions) is a weighty blackish *Nil* the worst of the three, and called *Catteld*. The best is made saith hee, about *Biany* neere 20. miles beyond *Fetipore* in the *Mogols* country in the *East Indies*. And *Ximenes* aforesaid as *de Laet* hath it, saith, the *Indians* of the West call the Plant *Xihuiquilitl pitzahuac* and the *Mexicans* call the tincture made thereof *Mohuitli* and *Tlecohuitli*, but the other *Barbarians* *Tlacchoylinuhuitl*, and therewith colour their haire blacke. I have not heard that good *Indico* is one of the Merchandises of the West, but of the East *Indies* onely. *De Laet* having given the figure of a branch of *Indico*, I doe here likewise exhibite the same.

The Place.

The wilde kinde groweth in sundry untilled places and fields in *Germany*, as it is sayd, but the manured is sowen as well in *Germany*, *France*, and *Spaine* as in *Italy* also, in *Umbria* neare unto *Nocera*, as *Matthiolus* saith, where there is a towne called *Guado*, of the Woade that grew there abundantly; and in the *Ilands* of *Terceras* belonging to *Spaine*: Some have sowen it in our owne land, but they have found it to be the cause of the destruction of their Bees; for it hath beene observed, that they have dyed as it were of a Flix that have tasted thereof: it is sayd that in some places they sow their Woade upon the same ground, that afterwards they sowed their Corne, which crop of Woade is three times cut in a yeare, and that these rootes that are not turned up with the Plough will beare seede among the Corne. The Plant whereof the *Nil* or *Indico* is made, groweth in divers places of the *East Indies*, but especially in *Guzurate*, and the best in and about *Bianie* in the *Mogols* countrey.

The Time.

Woade flowreth in *Iune*, but the seede is late ripe.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Γλάστον, and *Isatis* in Latine, *Glastum* also and *Guadum* of some, after the *Italian* word *Guado*, whereby they call Woade. *Cæsar* in his first booke, *de Bello Gallico*, maketh mention of *Glastum*, wherewith the ancient Brittaines did colour themselves to seeme the more terrible to their enemies in battaile as it is thought; or that they did then as the Savages of the West *Indies* doe now delight in such a colour, to paint their naked skinnes therewith. Pliny also speaketh of the Brittaines using of *Glastum* in his 22. Booke and first Chap. but divers doe diversly imagine from whence the word *Glastum* should be derived; some have imagined, that

in both thoſe Authors the word *Vitrum* ſhould be read in ſtead of *Glaſtum*; becauſe the *Germane* word *Glaſſe*, from whence they thinke *Glaſtum* is derived, is ſignified by *Vitrum*; and ſome alſo would turne *Vitrum* into *Nitrum*; but *Nitrum* is not for ſuch uſe, for it is yet very rare or ſcarſe ſeene of any with us: the *Arabians* call it *Dih*, *Deligi*, *Chate*, *chatis*, *Alchat*, *Alden*, or *Adhlen*, or as *Avicen* in his 512. Chap. ſaith *Nil*; yet in his 306. Chap. he hath another *Nil*, which is a kind of *Convovulus* or blew Bellflower, whereof I have ſpoken in my former Booke, which *Serapio* calleth *Hab alnil granum nil*: but this *Nil* (for *Nir* in the *Arabicke* tongue, as ſome ſay doth ſignifie any blew colour, ſuch as this Woade or the *Nil* or *Indico* maketh) or *Anil*, from whence was made a blew colour formerly called with us Aneale for the Dyers and others uſe, and was wont to be brought in round great cakes like wax, with round bottomes five or ſix packt up in double skinnes longwiſe, which was but a baſe or counterfeit ſort of *Indico*, (as it is probably gheſſed) made up with ſand and traſh to augment the weight; or elſe it was a worſer kinde of that *Nil* or *Anil* that grew in *Turkey*; for the beſt *Nil Anil* or *Indico* as is aforeſaid commeth to us from *Guzurate* in the Eaſt *Indies*; *Ioſeph Salbanke* his report of *Indico* in *Purchas lib.3.ch. 9. ſec.4.pag.236.* (who by reaſon of ſhipwracke upon the *Magolls* countrey, with others was forced to travell over land many dayes) ſaith that at *Bianie* the beſt *Indico* is made, where are *Indico* milles and groweth upon ſmall buſhes, and beareth ſeede like Cabbadge ſeede, which being cut downe lyeth on heapes for halfe a yeare to rot, and then troden out by Oxen from the ſtalkes and ſo ground fine at the milles, and laſtly boiled in furnaces, refined and ſorted, the beſt there worth eight pence the pound: which laſt clauſe of boyling refining, &c. me thinkes favoreth ſomewhat of *Dioſcorides* text, (but you have another mans report before) *Dioſcorides* mentioneth *Indicum* in his fifth booke and 67. Chap. to be of two ſorts, the one naturall iſſuing out of *Indian* Canes or Reeds: the other a blew or purple ſcumme that riſeth on the dyfat, which is taken off and dryed: this ſaith *Dioſcorides*, and peradventure was our very *Indico*, although related it may bee in this manner, which ſheweth how lame the ancients were in the knowledge of forraine doings: but we have indeede, even in theſe dayes, a certaine thing called by divers *Florey*, which the painters ſometimes uſe, and is the ſcumme of the dyfat, while the cloth is upon the dying a blew colour with *Indico* or Woade, and is a fine light powder. The *Italians* as I ſayd before call Woade *Guado* and *Glaſto*; the *Spaniards* call the herbe while it is greene and growing *Guida*, but when it is made up and dry, they call it *Paſtel*, *fortè quia in paſtillos cogantur*, the *French* *Paſtel* likewiſe, the *Germans* *Weijt*, the *Dutch* *Weet*, we in *Engliſh* Woade and Wade.

The Vertues.

The faculties of Woade are binding and very drying, and ſomewhat bitter withall, but not ſharpe, and the wilde ſort much more, as uſually all wilde herbes exceede the tame in the properties, and therefore it reſiſteth putrefaction, and preſerveth therefrom more then the tame: the tame ſtancheth bleedings of all ſorts, eyther inward or outward, eyther upwards or downewards more then the wilde: the decoction of the manured, but much more of the wilde ſort, made with wine and drunke, helpeth the hardneſſe of the ſpleene; and if the region thereof be outwardly fomented therewith alſo, it will doe the more good: the manured is much more profitably uſed for all greene wounds then the wilde, quickly to ſoder up the lippes of them, and no leſſe profitable it is to repreſſe the corroding and malignant qualities of fowle and eating Vlcers, foule Cancers and the like, and healeth them alſo; as alſo allayeth and diſcuſſeth all hot inflammations, impoſtumes, S. *Antonies* fire, hard tumours or ſwellings. *Indico* (which as is ſayd, was formerly taken for the ſpume of the dyfat, in dying a blew colour, either from Woade or *Indico*) as *Dioſcorides* ſaith is of the ſame qualities, both to cleanſe and repreſſe the malignitie of foule Vlcers, and to diſſolve tumours, breake impoſtumes, and to dry up and binde the defluxions of blood or humors: the juice of Woade preſerved all the yeare, or the diſtilled water of the herbe, worketh the ſame effectes that eyther the decoction or the powder of the dryed herbe doth.

CHAP. LXIIII.

Herba Lutea ſive Luteola. Would or Welde or Diers weede.

I Thought good to joyne this plant unto the other before going, both for the dying quality and healing alſo, although not ſo notorious as the other: but although with many former writers, there hath beene but one ſort remembred, yet we have attained the knowledge of two or three other as you ſhall have them expreſſed unto you.

1. *Luteola vulgaris.* Common Would or Diers weede.

The common Would or Diers weede groweth buſhing with many long and narrow flat leaves upon the ground, of a darke blewiſh greene colour, ſomewhat like unto Woade, but nothing ſo large, a little crumpled as it were and ſomewhat round pointed, which doe ſo abide the firſt yeare; and the next ſpring from among them riſe divers round ſtalkes, two or thee foote high, beſet with many ſuch like leaves thereon, but ſmaller, and ſhooting forth ſome ſmall branches, which with the ſtalkes carry many ſmall yellow flowers, in a long ſpiked head at the toppes of them, where afterwards come the ſeede, which is ſmall and blacke, encloſed in heads that are divided at the toppe into foure parts: the roote is long, thicke and white, abiding the winter: the whole herbe changeth to be yellow, after it hath beene in flower a while.

2. *Luteola vulgaris Cretica.* Small Would of *Candy*.

The ſmall Would of *Candy* hath likewiſe many long narrow leaves like the former, and tall high ſtalkes with ſmaller leaves on them alſo: the long ſpiked heads have ſomewhat larger flowers, more ſpread open and ſtanding ſingly each by themſelves, in other things not differing from the former.

3. *Lutea maxima Cretica fœcunda.* The bearing great Would of *Candy*.

This great plant riſeth up in *Candy*, with divers great ſtalkes, ſome of them as bigge as a mans arme of five, ſix, eight and ten cubits high, yet periſh in winter, bare or naked of leaves next the ground for a cubits ſpace, the loweſt leaves being without footeſtalkes joyning cloſe at the bottome, the other growing up higher up to the toppes, have all of them footeſtalkes of a ſpanne long: the leaves of themſelves are very large, made of many ſomewhat broad and long greene ſhining ones, ſet one againſt another on the middle ribbe, and not yet alwayes

directly

directly oppoſite one unto another, every one ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Hempe (whereof it is moſt likely to be a *ſpecies*) ragged or dented about the edges, yet none of them divided but the end leafe, which is ſometimes divided, ſeldome into two, and ſometimes into three parts, each ending in a long point; the ſtalkes are branched, but hath onely divers ſmall ſtalkes, or long ſpikes of flowers thruſt forth which are yellowiſh, greene and moſſie, bowing downewards, with many long and narrow leaves among them, and ſtand in yellowiſh greene huskes; wherein after the flowers are fallen, come the heads full of very ſmall reddiſh ſeede: the roote is very great and wooddy, and parted into many long armes or branches, which in the naturall places, and other warme countries, abideth many yeares, but will hardly endure the winters of our cold countrey abroad as we have often proved.

4. *Lutea maxima Cretica ſterilis.* The barren great Would of *Candy*.

There is no difference in this from the other, but that as Hempe and Mercury, and ſuch like plants, one beareth ſeedes, and the other doth not, ſo this although it beare flowers, yet no ſeede is ſeene to follow at any time after as is in the former.

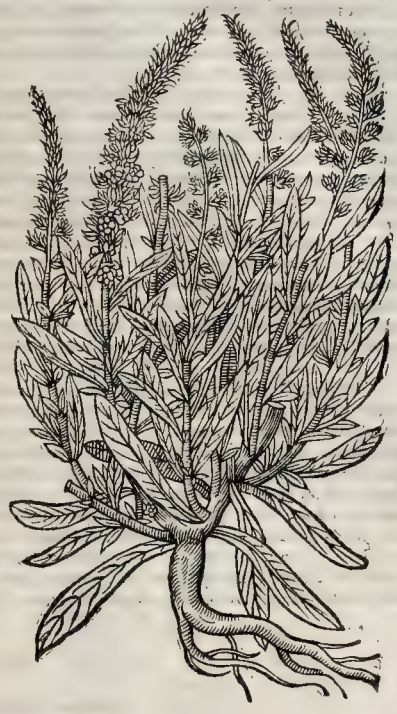
The Place.

The firſt groweth every where by the way ſides, in moiſt grounds as well as dry, in corners of fields and by-lanes; in ſome places in *Kent*, they uſe to ſow their fields therewith after their Barley, which abideth untill the next yeare, and then is gathered; the reſt are naturall of *Candy*, and as I ſayd will hardly indure, or at the leaſt beare in our climate.

The Time.

The firſt is in flower about *Iune*, but the others flower very late or not at all with us.

1. *Lutea vulgaris.* Common Would, or Dieis Weede.



2. *Lutcola vulgaris Cretica.* Small Would of *Candy*.

3. 4. *Lutea Cretica ſertilis & ſterilis.* The great Would of *Candy* both bearing and barren.

The Names.

There is not any Greeke name knowne to be given unto it. *Pliny* maketh mention of it in his 33 booke, and 5. chap. and calleth it *Lutea*, yet *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Genista tinctorum* Greeneweede. *Vitruvius* also in his 7. booke of Architecture, and 14. chap. calleth it *Luteum*, and *Virgill* calleth it *Lutum*, in the 4. *Eclog* of his *Bucolickes* in these verses,

Ipse sed in pratis, aries jam suave rubenti
Murice, jam croceo, mutabit vellere Luto.

It is called also by some *Luteola*; and by some also thought to be the *Reseda* of *Pliny*, because they agree so well in divers parts. *Cæsalpinus* in his ninth booke, and 35. chap. maketh it to be the *Myagrum* or *Melampyrum* of *Dioscorides*, and calleth it according to the peoples terme in his time, *Guadarella*: It tooke the name of *Lutea*, not onely of the yellow colour of the herbe and flowers, when it is dry, but chiefely from the yellow colour in the dye. *Tragus* tooke it to be *Antirrhinum*, because the seede vessels thereof have as it were holes therein. Some have taken it also to be *Phyteuma* of *Dioscorides*, and some to be his *Struthium*, among whom are *Lacuna*, and *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ*: but *Matthiolus* calleth it *Pseudostruthium*: *Dodonæus* calleth it *Herba Lutea*, *Lobel Luteola*, *Lonicerus* and *Tabermontanus Catanance*. The Second is thought by *Honorius Bellus*, in his second Epistle to *Clusius*, to be the true *Struthium* of *Dioscorides*, and saith that it is called *Cumene* throughout all Greece: but *Camerarius in horto*, seemeth to make it and the common sort all one, the third and fourth are remembred by *Pona*, the one in his Latine, and both in his *Italian* Edition more exactly.

The Vertues.

Matthiolus saith, that the roote hereof, is hot and dry in the third degree, and that it cutteth tough flegme, it maketh grosse humours thinne, it doth resolve hard tumours, it digesteth raw flegme, and openeth obstructions. Some doe not onely commend it, against the bitings of any venemous creatures, to be applyed as well outwardly to the wound or hurt place, as to be taken inwardly, to expell the poyson therhence: but also much commended it to be used against the Plague or Pestilence: the people in some Countries of this Land, doe use to bruise the herbe, and lay it to the cuts or wounds, they chance to make in their hands, or legges, &c. the chiefest use otherwise they have thereof, is to dye cloth, either wollen or linnen, or silke, raw or woven into a yellow colour, and also to give a greene colour to those clothes or silkes, have first beene dyed with Woade, into a blue colour, which *Vitruvius* it seemeth was not ignorant of in his time, for he speaketh thereof in the aforesayd place, both booke and chapter, that a yellow colour upon a blue, is changed into greene, and for these uses, there is great store of this herbe spent in all Countries, and thereof many fields sowen for the purpose.

CHAP. LXV.

Lamium. The Dead Nettle or Archangell.

THe word *Lamium* which we call dead Nettle or blind Nettle, is diversly taken by divers, for some doe make it a Nettle, and number it among their kinds; others make it a kinde of *Galeopsis*, as besides others *Bauhinus* who confoundeth them together, maketh those herbes to be *Lamia* that *Clusius*, and others make to be *Galeopsis, & e converso*; some also make them to be kinds of *Scrophularia*, and some those to be *Lamia*, which others call Chickeweedes and Balme, which are all in my judgement severall herbes, and to be handled severally: for which purpose I will endeavour what in me lyeth, so to distinguish them, that each shall have their owne due: and if I shall not herein perhaps satisfie every one, for *quot homines, tot sententiæ*, yet I shall satisfie my selfe, who I am perswaded shall not want many partakers; and yet I cannot, nor doe challenge any prerogative of not erring in so intricate a businesse, where so many learned writers have failed before me: take therefore in good part what I here set downe, and if any finde fault with any of them to be misplaced, let them amend it, by true judgement not worthy of fault finding, and I shall soone subscribe unto them.

1. *Lamium vulgare folio subrotundo flore rubro.* Red dead Nettle or red Archangell.

This Dead Nettle, or Archangell, hath divers square stalkes somewhat hayrie, at the joynts whereof standing a good distance one from another, grow two sad greene leaves, dented about the edges, opposite the one to the other, the lowermost upon long footestalkes, but without any towards the toppes, which are somewhat round, yet pointed at the ends, and a little crumpled as it were and hayrie; round about the upper joynts, with the leaves which there grow close together, grow sundry gaping flowers, of a pale reddish colour, somewhat like unto Betony flowers, after which come the seedes, three or foure set together in a huske: the roote is small and shreddy perishing every yeere: the whole plant, hath a strong sent, but not stincking.

2. *Lamium Hispanicum. Spanish* Archangell.

This *Spanish* kinde hath darke browne square stalkes, rising halfe a foote high, bearing two small and almost round leaves at each joynt, resembling the former red common Archangell: the tops of the stalks and branches are thicke set with flowers, spike fashion, without any leaves among them, which before they open are short and close, helmet like, but afterwards growing long and slender toward the bottome, the toppe or end becomming hooded and gaping of a purplish red colour; in the bottome huskes afterwards stand foure white seedes: the roote is thicke at the head with sundry small fibres, but creepeth not as others doe, abiding many yeares: the whole plant smelleth like the ordinary Archangell.

3. *Lamium vulgare album sive Archangelica flore albo.* White Archangell.

The white Archangell hath diverse square stalkes, not standing straight upright, but leaning downewards to the ground, whereon stand two leaves at a joynt, larger and more pointed than the other, dented about the edges, and greener also, more like unto Nettle leaves also than the former, but not stinging although somewhat hayrie: at the joynts with the leaves stand larger, and more open gaping white flowers, in huskes round about the stalkes, but not having such a bush of leaves and flowers, so closely set at the toppes, a in the former, wherein stand small roundish blacke seede, after they are fallen: the roote is white with many fibres therear, not growing

downe-

1. *Lamium vulgare flore rubro.*
Red dead Nettle or Archangell.

2. *Lamium Hispanicum.*
Spanish Archangell.

3. *Lamium flore albo.*
White Archangell.

6. *Lamii montani Columnæ duæ species.*
The two sorts of Mountaine dead Nettles of *Columna.*

downeward, but lying under the upper cruſt of the earth, ſpreading and encreaſing like unto Couch-graſſe, which abideth many yeares ſtill encreaſing, this hath not ſo ſtrong aſent as the former.

4. *Lamium folio oblongo flore rubro.* Long leafed red Archangell.

Of this ſame kinde there is one found in ſome places of this Land, agreeing with this laſt in all things, but in the flowers, which are of a purpliſh red colour; and another whoſe flowers are more pale red, and the lippes with whitiſh veines; but are rare to be met withall, but in ſome places, where there is almoſt no other kinde; and hath no ill ſent.

5. *Lamium foliis maculatis.* Archangell with ſpotted leaves.

The ſpotted Archangell is alſo very like the former, in the forme of the leaves and flowers, but ſomewhat larger; in the manner of growing it is lowet and more creeping: the chiefe difference herein is, that in all the leaves, there are certaine markes or ſpots, and ſome ſmall ſhort lines to be ſeene in them, whereby it is diſtinguiſhed from the former.

6 *Lamium Plinij montanum Columnæ.* Archangell with white lines in the leaves.

This Archangell *Columna* hath well obſerved to differ from the laſt, firſt in the leaves being larger, and dented about with rounder dents, and then in the white lines therein, which in this runne ſtraight forth, and ſomewhat large on each ſide the middle ribbe, and not ſpotted or ſtraked as in the laſt, which white lines they will hold conſpicuous many yeares, after they have beene dryed, whereas the other, either fade altogether or are hardly to be diſcerned, within a yeere after they are dryed: and laſtly in the flowers which in this, are of a paler red, tending to a bluſh colour. *Columna* ſetteth forth another ſort hereof, with ſmaller and deeper dented leaves, whoſe white lines in the middle of the leaves, are not ſo broad nor differing in any thing elſe.

Alterum montanum ejuſdem.

7. *Lamium luteum.* Yellow Archangell.

The yellow Archangell, in the ſquare ſtalkes, and large greene dented leaves, is like the white Archangell, but that the ſtalkes are more ſtraight and upright, not bending downewards, and the joynts with leaves are more ſeparate in ſunder, having longer leaves than the former: the flowers alſo are a little larger, and more gaping; of a faire yellow colour in moſt, and in ſome more faint: the rootes hereof I have not found to creepe under ground, ſo much as the white, but elſe very like thereunto.

8. *Lamium peregrinum Scutellaria dictum.*

Strange Archangell.

This ſtrange gaping Archangell, ſhooteth forth in the beginning of the Spring, a ſquare hayrie ſtraight ſtalke, about a cubit high, at the joynts whereof, are ſet the leaves by couples, which are ſomewhat long and deepely indented about the edges, of a ſad greene colour, ſmooth, and a little hayrie withall, ſtanding upon long hayrie footeſtalkes: about the middle of the ſtalke come forth divers branches on all ſides, about an hand breadth long, ſet with narrower and longer pointed leaves, not dented at all; at the toppes whereof and the ſtalkes ſtand long ſpiked heads of purpliſh flowers, like unto the Archangells, before deſcribed, and in ſome white, but longer and more open, two ſometimes ſtanding in one huske, and with a hood or helmet at the head of them; wherein after they are fallen, are ſet foure rough ſeedes, round and flat, very hayrie, clammie, and ſweete, ſticking to the fingers, while they are freſh: at the toppes of every one whereof, there is a cleft like a mouth, and about that a crowne like unto an Helmet: the roote is yellowiſh and ſtringie not periſhing.

Flore albo.

6. *Lanium Luteum.*
Yellow Archangell.

The Place.

All theſe Archangels grow wilde, ſome of the firſt ſorts by wall ſides, and the borders of fieldes, and way ſides, almoſt every where with us: the yellow moſt uſually in the wet grounds of Woods, and ſometimes in the dryer, in diuers Countries of this Land: thoſe with white ſpots and lines, are very rare to meete with in our Kingdome, but the firſt in *Germany* as *Thalius* ſaith, and in *Italy* as *Matthiolus* and *Columna* ſay, very plentifully; the two ſorts of the ſixth in *Naples* onely as *Columna* ſaith: and the laſt in *Candy* as *Pona* ſaith and in *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith.

The Time.

They flower from the beginning of the ſpring, all the Sommer long.

The Names.

The name *Lamium* was firſt taken from *Pliny*, who after he had ſpoken of Nettles, ſaith that the Nettle that ſtingeth not, and is not hurtfull, is called *Lamium*. It is called *Vrtica iners, non mordax, & mortua, quia foliis non mordacibus ſed mitiſſimis ſit*, and *Archangelica* of ſome, *ab eximijs viribus*; and *Lamium fortaſſe a florum figura, veluti cucullo Larvatam lamiam quandam repreſentante*. The firſt is called by *Lobel*, *Vrtica non mordax*, *Vrtica mortua*, and *Galeopſis vulgaris fetens purpurea*; *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, there is no other herbe that commeth nearer to the deſcription of *Dioſcorides* his *Galeopſis*, then this, which *Bauhinus* alloweth of calling it *Lamium purpureum fœtidum folio ſubrotundo*, *Galeopſis Dioſcoridis*, and ſaith, that *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides*, *Cæſalpinus* and *Tabermontanus*, underſtood this *Lamium*, to be the *Galeopſis* of *Dioſcorides*, but I doe not finde that this kind was knowne unto them; but that it is the other red Archangell, with longer leaves that is more like unto the white, or the yellow

yellow Archangell which they meant; and *Clusius* as you shall heare by & by, misliked all other figures of *Galeopsis* as not truly answering unto *Dioscorides* his description, for I can finde no Author hath given a true figure hereof before *Lobel* and *Dodonæus*; whereby it seemeth that this *Lamium* is more proper to England then to other countries. *Dodonæus* calleth it *Urtica iners altera*. I would incline to thinke this kind of *Lamium* to be the true *Galeopsis* of *Dioscorides* with *Lobel* and others, if the leaves were not so round, but more like unto Nettle leaves, and that we had not a kinde, that smelleth strong, with leaves more like unto the Nettle, as you shall heare in the next Chapter. And I would rather thinke also, that the other red Archangell that hath longer leaves very like the white were the *Galeopsis* of *Dioscorides*, with *Matthiolus*, *Lacuna*, *Cordus* and the rest, if it had a strong sent which it hath not, so that seeing both these are defective eyther in the one or the other quality, I cannot deeme eyther of them to be right, especially seeing I can produce one that hath both these properties more answerable to *Dioscorides* his description. The second is remembred onely by *Cornutus* in his history of *Canada* plants, and there called *Lamium Astragaloides*. The third is the first *Lamium* of *Dodonæus*, called by *Lobel Archangelica flore albo*, from whence came our *English* word Archangell, as I take it. The fourth is as I sayd, the *Galeopsis* of *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunensis* and others that follow him, *Tabermontanus* called both these sorts *Lamium purpureum & album*. *Cæsalpinus* calleth them *Leucas*, and are his second and third; *Bauhinus* calleth them *Lamium purpureum vel album non fœtens folio oblongo*. The fifth *Thalius* calleth *Urtica fœtua* ἀνώνυμος, and is *Tabermontanus* first *Galeopsis*, which *Columna* calleth *Urtica mortua maculis albis respersa*, and of *Bauhinus Lamium maculatum*. The sixt is the *Lamium Plinij* of *Anguillara*, *Camerarius* and *Matthiolus*. and by him called *Vrtica lactea*, who would faine have made it the *Galeopsis* of *Dioscorides*, but that he found *Pliny* to make mention of the white in the leaves of *Lamium*, to be especially used for inflammations, S. *Anthonies* fire and the like, which made him desist from that opinion, and conclude it *Plinies Lamium*. *Columna* calleth it *Lamium Plinij montanum*, and *Bauhinus Lamium alba linea notatum*; and this he saith the *Italians* call *Milzadella* or *Milzatella*, which is so highly commended by them against the spleene: but *Lobel* taketh the ordinary white, or the yellow Archangell to bee it, and so doth *Lugdunensis* also, and both erroniously: The seaventh is called *Lamium luteum* by *Lobel*, *Dodonæus* and others; *Galeopsis flore luteo* by *Camerarius*, and *Dalechampius*. *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *Leucoium montanum*: the last is called *Cassida* by *Columna*, and *Scutellaria* by *Cortusus*, and those of *Italy*, as well at *Padoa* as at *Naples*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lamium peregrinum sive Scutellaria*, and saith that it is the *Sacerdotis secunda Plinij* of *Pona*, in his *Italian* description of Mount *Baldus*, which I hardly beleeve, because the flowers are not equall, according to their figures; as also that *Betonica sylvestris* of *Paulus Ægineta*, that is like Pennyroyall and without sent, whereof I speake in the Chapter of Betony hereafter, by *Quadranius* judgement is this kind of *Lamium*: the *Italians* call it *Ortica morte*, the *Spaniards Hertiga muerta*, the *French Ortie morte*, the *Germanes Todt Nessell*, *Taub Nessell*, and *Binsang*, the *Dutch Doove Nettlen*, and wee in *English*, Dead Nettle, Blind Nettle, and Archangell.

The Vertues.

The Archangells are somewhat hotter and drier then the stinging Nettles, and are more appropriate, and with better successe used for the obstructions and hardnesse of the spleene then they, to be used inwardly by drinking the decoction of the herbe in wine, and afterwards applying the herbe hot, or the decoction unto the region of the spleene, as a cataplasme or fomentation with spunges. The flowers of the white Archangells are preserved or conserved daily to be used, or the distilled water of them is used to stay the whites, and those of the red to stay the reds in women, and is thought good to make the heart merry, to drive away melancholly, and to quicken the spirits. It is commended also against quartaine agues. It stancheth bleedings also at the mouth or nose; if the herbe be stamped and applyed to the nape of the necke: the herbe also bruised and with some salt and vinegar, or with *Auxungia* that is, Hogs Lard laid upon any hard tumour or swelling, and that in the neck or throate, which is called the Kings Evill doth helpe to dissolve, or discusse them: in the like manner applyed to the Goute, Sciatica or other joynt aches or of the sinewes, doth very much allay the paines, and give ease. It is also very effectuall for all inflammations, as are percussive, and to heale all greene wounds, by drying and closing up the lippes of the wounds, and for old Vlcers also to stay their malignitie of fretting, and corroding or spreading, thereby causing them to heale the more speedily: it draweth forth splinters, or other such like things gotten into the flesh. *Pliny* highly commendeth it for many other things, as for bruises and burnings: but the Archangell with yellow flowers is most commended, for old filthy and corrupt sores or corrupt Vlcers, yea although they grow to be fistulous or hollow, and to dissolve tumors.

CHAP. LXVI.

Galeopsis. Stinking Dead Nettle.

I Have here to bring to your consideration not onely the Genuine *Galeopsis* of *Dioscorides*, both in *Clusius* and my judgement, but some other plants also, which may not unfitly for their likenesse thereunto, be referred unto it as I thinke.

1. *Galeopsis Genuina Dioscoridis.* The true stinking Dead Nettle of *Dioscorides*.

This kind of Dead Nettle hath divers square, soft, and hairy stalkes, rising up to be three or foure foote high, at the joynts whereof grow two leaves a peece upon long footestalkes, very like unto Nettle-leaves, but that they are soft and somewhat hoary or hairy, but not stinging at all, of a very strong sent somewhat unpleasant, especially growing in shadowy places, and nothing so strong in the open fields: at the toppes of the stalkes grow the flowers set in the rundles, foure or five at a space, and many of them one above another, in manner of a spike, every one standing in a greenish huske, like unto those of the former Dead Nettles, but not so great and are of a sad red or purplish colour, especially the heads or upper parts; but the lower labells or lippes, have some white spots in them: within those huskes after the flowers are fallen, grow small round, yet somewhat rough seede, foure for the most part standing together: the roote is composed of many strings, shooting fresh heads every yeare, and increasing thereby very much.

2. *Galeopsis*

2. *Galeopſis altera incana.* Hoary ſtinking Dead Nettle.

This other Dead Nettle hath ſhorter ſquare ſtalkes ſoft and hoary, very ſlender and weake, creeping as it were by the ground, with two leaves ſet at the joynts likewiſe ſoft and hairy, and more hoary underneath, not ſo large as the former: the toppes of the ſtalkes end in a long ſpike or purpliſh flowers, ſet in roundles as in the other; the ſeede and roote is alſo anſwerable unto the other.

3. *Galeopſis lutea Dalechampij.* Yellow ſtinking Dead Nettle.

The yellow Dead Nettle hath ſquare low ſtalkes not above a cubit high, with long leaves ſet thereon by couples, very like unto Nettle leaves, ſmaller below next the ground then up higher upon the ſtalkes being hairy, but not ſtinking, and ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrong like the firſt: the flowers grow in long ſpiked heads in the ſame manner, but are all yellow when they are fully blowne, conſiſting of two leaves, the uppermoſt whereof is not ſo much hooded as the former, but is as it were a cover to the lower, and turneth it ſelfe up againe, having ſome yellow threds in the middle, but while it is in budde is ſomewhat reddiſh: the ſeede is ſet in huskes as the other, the roote is threddy and blackiſh like the former.

4. *Galeopſis altera pallida.* Pale *Galeopſis* or ſtinking Dead Nettle.

This hath ſundry pale greene broad leaves ſet on long hairy footeſtalkes: the ſtemme is ſquare and hairy alſo, with ſuch like but leſſer leaves thereon, and ſundry ſmall pale yellowiſh flowers ſet together at ſpaces, which turne into ſmall round and pointed heads, with ſmall blackiſh ſeedes in them; it ſmelleth ſtrong or ſtinketh as bad as the reſt.

5. *Galeopſis maxima Pannonica.* The Dragon flower.

This I have deſcribed in my former booke whereunto I muſt referre you, although I give you the figure thereof here.

1. *Galeopſis legitima Dioſcoridis.* Stinking Dead Nettle.

4. *Galeopſis altera luteo pallida.* Pale coloured *Galeopſis* or ſtinking Dead Nettle.

5. *Galeopſis maxima Pannonica.* The Dragon flower.

The

The Place.

The first is very frequent in our land, in divers countries, as at *Hampsted* going from the towne to the Church, and many other places from *Hampsted* heath to *London*: the second and third I have not knowne grow wilde, but onely in our gardens: the fourth *Cusius* saith he found growing naturally in his garden at *Vienna*, and so did I likewise in my garden in Long Acre, not knowing otherwise of any such seede was sent me, for it grew not in any of my sowen beds, but straglingly in wast places.

The Time.

All these sorts are in flower both in *Iune* and *July*; for the most part, and the seede is quickely ripe after the flowers are past.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke as *Dioscorides* saith γαλεοψις, γαλεοψις, & γαλεοβδολον, *Galiopsis, Galeopsis, & Galeobdolos*; *galeata florum effigie*, as some thinke, or as *Matthiolus* saith, *a* γαλη & ὀψις and then he would adapt the *Lamium Plinij maculatis foliis* unto it, but himselfe disclaimeth that deduction, and the other is not right, for the word γαλεοβδολον, which signifieth *mustela fœtida*, sheweth the truer derivation as *Pliny* hath it *aflorum figura, mustelæ faciem & rictum quadantenus exprimente*: It is called usually in Latine also *Galeopsis*, as *Pliny* doth more truly, when *Galiopsis*, and *Urtica mortua fœtida, & Urtica labeo*, of the great lippes in the flowers. The first is from *Tragus* called usually *Urtica Heraclea*, or by others *Herculea Tragi*: of *Lonicerus Urtica sylvana*, of *Clusius Galeopsis legitima Dioscoridis*, but by *Bauhinus Lamium maximum sylvaticum fœtidum*: the second is the *Lamium incanum* of *Thalius*, and the *Galeopsis rubra* of *Lugdunensis*, whereof he saith there groweth plenty in the groves above *Lyons*, as well as the other yellow *Galeopsis*; whereof neither as he saith, is any *Lamium*, either stinking, or not smelling, for as he saith this red differeth from the yellow, onely in the colour of the flower, both of them bearing spiked heads like the first: the third is *Lugdunensis Galeopsis lutea Dalechampij*, called *Galeopsis flore luteo folio oblongo*, and *rectis caulibus* of *Camerarius in horto*, differing from the *Lamium luteum*, for he mentioneth it also among the other *Lamia*: the fourth *Clusius* calleth *Lamium Pannonicum secundum sive exoticum*, and is thought to be *Scrophularia flore luteo* of *Bauhinus*, as you shall finde it noted in the chapter of *Scrophularia* afterwards: but surely it hath little correspondency with the *Lamia*.

The Vertues.

The stincking Dead Nettles, any of the kinds of them, boyled in wine and drunke, doth wonderfully helpe all inward wounds and hurts, bruises, falls or the like, and are singular good also for the spleene, and the diseases thereof: but especially for the hemorrhoides or piles, when they are painefull being swollen and fallen downe: the juyce thereof applyed warme with vinegar, both easeth the paines and draweth forth the blood: and in the same manner used helpeth the warts, and other such like hard grumes or knots, that grow in and about the fundament; as also all other manner of hard swellings, as wennes, warts, and kernels, that grow in the necke or throate, or in any part of the body; it is singularly commended for all manner of filthy ulcers, gangrenes, and cancers, be they corroding or fistulous.

CHAP. LXVII.

Scrophularia major. Great Figwort.

THere are two sorts of *Scrophularia* or Figge-wort, as they are so called by divers, a greater and lesser, the lesser being called *Chelidonium minus*, whereof I shall entreate hereafter: but of the greater in this Chapter, whereof there are divers other sorts that formerly were not knowne.

1. *Scrophularia major vulgaris.* The ordinary great Figgewort.

The common great Figgewort sendeth forth divers great, strong, hard, square, browne stalkes, three or foure foote high, whereon grow large, hard, and darke greene leaves, two at a joynt, which are larger, and harder than any Nettle leaves, but not stinging, very like unto the leaves of Water *Betonie*, so that they are sometimes mistaken, being somewhat hardly discerned one from the other, but that these are not so round dented about the edges, and are also smaller at the ends; at the toppes of the stalkes, stand many purple flowers, set in huskes, which are somewhat gaping and open, but not so much as any of the former dead Nettles, but closer and smaller, somewhat like those of Water *Betony*, after which come hard round heads, with a small point in the middle, wherein lye small browniſh seede: the roote is great white and thicke, with divers knobbes or bunches at it, growing a slope, under the upper crust of the ground, and abideth many yeeres, but keepeth not his greene leaves in the winter.

There is another sort hereof very like in leaves, but more sometimes standing at a joynt, especially the lowermost, the flowers are not gaping, but made of foure reddish leaves, which usually stand at the joynts with the leaves: the seede vessels are not pointed. *Scrofularia major altera elegans.*

2. *Scrophularia altera Ruta Canina dicta.* Great Figge-wort without knobbed rootes.

This other kinde of great Figge-wort, riseth up with many weake and tender stalkes, not above two foote high, whereon grow narrow, long, and somewhat thicke darke greene leaves, cut in on the edges on both sides into divers parts, making them seeme like the leaves of wilde field Poppie, smelling somewhat strong like Rue, or Poppie, and set without order, sometimes but one or two, and sometimes more standing at a joynt; the flowers are many but smaller, of a darke or sad purple colour, somewhat like the other, or like unto Toadflaxe, standing many together, upon severall small branches at the toppes of the stalkes, which smell as strong almost as the leaves: after which come small heads like the former, the seede whereof is not much unlike: the roote hereof hath no knobs thereat at all, but consisteth of a long, downeright bigge roote, with many small fibres growing to it.

3. *Scrophularia Cretica latifolia.* Great leafed Figge-wort of *Candy*.

This Figge-wort of *Candy* hath a square cornered greene stalke, browniſh on the side next the Sunne: at the bottome whereof grow divers large, and long winged leaves, set upon their foote stalkes, made of many parts, some-

1. *Scrophularia major vulgaris.*
Ordinary great Figge-wort.

Scrophularia major altera elegans.
Another dainty great Figge-wort.

2. *Scrophularia altera Rut: Canina dicta.*
Great Figge-wort without knobbed rootes.

3. *Scrophularia Cretica latifolia.*
Great leafed Figge-wort of *Candye.*

omewhat like the laſt, but larger and more cut in on the edges, and each part cut in on their edges likewiſe, ma-ing every leafe ſeeme like unto a Ferne, or the leafe of the red Rattle; from the middle of the ſtalke, ſhoote orth round about it, up to the toppes almoſt, other branches, and they againe ſome ſmaller, having on all ſides ich like leaves, but leſſer than grow below, ſet thereon; and at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, are ma-y ſmall flowers, ſet ſomewhat like unto the firſt ordinary Figge-wort, but part of a deeper and part of a paler urple colour, with ſome yellow threds, riſing out of the middle: the roote is of a fingers thickeneſſe, and di-ided into diverſe other parts.

4. *Scrophularia peregrina.* Strange great Figge-wort.

This ſtrange Figge-wort beareth divers ſquare browne ſtalkes, riſing from the roote about two foote high, whereon grow without any order, many ſoft leaves like Nettles, but not pricking or ſtinging at all, ſomewhat onger alſo and deeper cut in on the edges, eſpecially in ſome of them, of a darke greene colour on the upperſide, nd greene underneath: the ſtalkes branch themſelves into many other ſmaller ones, with leaves on them to he toppes, like the lower but leſſer, where ſtand many darke purple flowers, whoſe upper leaves turne upwards, nd the lower fall downe like lippes, each of them ſtanding in greene huskes, that are parted into five points; wherein after the flower is fallen and paſt, commeth a round head, divided as it were with a ſeame into two parts, with a little point at the end, wherein lye ſmall browniſh ſeede, like the common ſort: this alſo hath a trong ſent, rather worſe than the laſt.

5. *Scrophularia peregrina altera.* Another ſtrange great Figge-wort.

The ſtalke hereof is about two foote high: the leaves are of a faire greene colour, as it were winged, the flow-ers are yellowiſh, with pale threds in the middle: the ſeed is ſmall in round huskes being by-forked at the ends.

6. *Scrophularia flore luteo.* Yellow Figge-wort.

The yellow Figge-wort bringeth forth diverſe ſquare browne ſtalkes, ſomewhat hayrie and ſoft, about two foote high, at the joynts whereof grow two large broad, round, hayrie, ſoft greene leaves, deepely dented about the edgess, ſtanding upon very long footeſtalkes, thoſe at the foote of the ſtalkes being largeſt, which in winter lye in a compaſſe upon the ground, round about the roote; and thoſe on the ſtalkes leſſer and leſſer up to the toppes: at each joynt with the leaves commeth forth, even almoſt from the bottome, one ſmall naked branch, bearing many flowers in tufts at the ends of them, which are round and yellow, ſomewhat like the ordinary ſort, parted or cut in at the brimmes, into ſeverall peeces, having ſome long yellowiſh threds in the middle: af-ter the flowers are paſt, come larger round heads than in the former, whoſe point at the end is long, and a little crooked, containing within them ſmall blacke ſeede: the roote is thicke and blackiſh, with many ſtrings and fibres thereat, but not having any knobbes thereon at all.

7. *Scrophularia Indica.* Indian Figge-wort.

The Indian Figge-wort, hath divers thicke but weake branches, lying all about upon the ground, full of joynts,

5. *Scrophularia peregrina altera.*
Another ſtrange great Figge-wort.

8. *Scrophularia Sambucifolia.*
Elder-like Figge-wort.

with

with large and long, darke greene leaves, cut in on the edges, into five long diuisions, all of them dented about the edges, and from the same joynts come forth also other lesser leaves, divided and dented, and with them toward the toppes of stalkes, divers large flowers of a yellowish colour on the out side, and lower part; but within of a reddish colour, mixt with the yel ow: after which come larger and harder heads, than in any of the former by much, pointed at the end as the rest, and within them small blackish seede: the roote is thicke and bushie, but perisheth in the winter, if it rise up to flower, else abiding.

8. *Scrophularia Sambucifolio.* Elder-like Figge-wort.

This Figge-wort riseth up with divers square hollow stalkes, two or three cubits high, with sundry winged leaves, issuing from the joynts thereof, consisting of many, set one against another, upon a middle ribbe neere resembling an Elder leafe, and smelling strongly thereafter: the branched stalkes beare the like leaves, and at the joynts with them, and at the toppes stand many hollow flowers, hanging downe their heads round about the stalkes, of a brownish red or purple colour, after which come small round blacke seede vessels, pointed at the ends with the like small seede in them as in others: the roote is somewhat long, with divers fibers thereat.

The Place.

The first is very frequent in all places of this Land, both in moyst and shadowie woodes, and in the lower parts of fieldes, and meddowes: the second *Lobel* saith, groweth not but in the warme Countries of *Narbone* in *France*, *Ravenna*, and *Rome* in *Italy*. The third and fourth came from *Candy*: the fift was sent out of *Italy* among other seedes: the sixt came from *Hungary*, and other parts of *Germany*: the seventh and last from *Spaine* and *Italy*.

The Time.

They all flower about *July*, yet some a moneth sooner, and the seede will be ripe within a moneth after the flowers are past.

The Names.

This hath no Greeke appellation more then what may be taken from the Latine, for being of later invention, or use at the least, it hath obtained divers Latine names, as *Scrophularia major*, because it is availeable *ad Scrophulas*, and *major* to distinguish it from the lesser, (which most writers call *Chelidonium minus*, with what judgement you shall heare anon) *Mallemorbia*, *Ficaria*, *Ferraria* and *Castrangula*, as well from the forme of the rootes, as from the many effects, the former ages more then ours did put it too, and did finde it availeable; the other sorts although they want those knobbes in the rootes, yet for the other likenesse have the same name imposed on them, *Fuschius Cordus*, and *Dodonæus* did take it to be *Galeopsis* of *Dioscorides*, but *Dodonæus* in his last Edition, finding his former errour amendeth it saying, that this wanteth the strong sent that *Galeopsis* hath, besides other things. Some also tooke it to be *Chrysippea* of *Pliny*, which he saith, used with Figges helpeth the knots or kernells in the flesh: the *Italians* call it *Scrofolaria*, the *French Grande Scrofulaire*; the *Germanes Braunwurtz* and *Groff Feigwurtz*, the *Dutch Groot Speenkruijt*, and we in *English* great Figgewort, and great Pilewort, and of some great Kernell wort; the first is called *Scrophularia*, and *major* of most writers: onely *Tragus* not allowing of the name *Scrophularia*, more to be given unto this plant then unto the *Saxifraga alba*, calleth it *Ocimastrum alterum*, and *Gesner in hortis*, calleth it *Clymenum mas*, and as I sayd before *Galeopsis* of *Fuschius*, *Cordus*, and *Dodonæus*, in his *Dutch* Herball; the other of the great kind hath not beene mentioned by any before. The second is called *Ruta Canina* of *Lobel*, *Clusius* and others, from them of Mompelier, but hath little or no likenesse to any Rue; and is called by many also *Scrophularia major absque tuberculis*. *Matthiolus* setteth it forth for *Sideritis tertia Dioscoridis*, as *Camerarius* and *Bauhinus* say, although not well expressed; but *Lacuna*, *Lonicerus*, *Dalechampius* and some others would make it the *Sideritis altera* of *Dioscorides*, and *Dodonæus* in his *Dutch* Herball (which *Clusius* translated into *French*) *Galeopsis tertia*, *Cesalpinus* calleth it *Scrophulariæ similis planta major*, *Sideritis secunda Dioscoridis*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Scrophularia Ruta Canina dicta vulgaris*: the third is the first *Scrophularia Cretica* of *Clusius*, which as he saith is very like unto the *Ruta Canina*, and therefore *Bauhinus* calleth it, *Scrophularia foliis filicis modo laciniatis, vel Ruta Canina latifolia*: the later *Gerard* calleth *Scrophularia Indica* but how truly let others judge. The fourth is called *Scrophularia peregrina* by *Camerarius*, who thinketh it to bee the *Galeopsis* of *Anguillara*, and is the second *Scrophularia Cretica* of *Clusius*, and by *Bauhinus* called *Scrophularia folio Urticæ*: the fift hath the name in the title whereby wee received it: the sixt is called *Scrophularia flore luteo*, by *Bauhinus*; *Fabius Columna* calleth it *Scrophularia montana maxima*, and thinketh it also to be the *Lamium Pannonicum secundum sive exoticum* of *Clusius*, but saith *Bauhinus* there is some difference, and I doe verily thinke them two severall plants. The seventh is called by *Bauhinus Scrophularia foliis laciniatis*, and saith it was sent him by the name of *Scrophularia Hispanica*, but we received it under the name of *Scrophularia Indica*: which whether it be naturall of the *Indies* or of *Spaine*, wee cannot tell, for many things are so misconstered: the last came to mee among other seedes by the same name is in the title, and by me with many other of our rarest sorts of seedes sent unto Dr. *More* while hee lived at *Padoa*, and by him imparted to *Alpinus*, who mentioneth it as received from him.

The Vertues.

It is very effectuall to dissolve clotted or congealed blood within the body, which happeneth by any wound or by any bruise or fall, both to be taken inwardly by the decoction of the herbe, and by applying the herbe bruised upon the hurt place outwardly: the same also is no lesse effectuall for the Kings Evill, or any other knots, kernels, bunches or wennes growing in the flesh whersoever: it is of singular good use to bee applyed for the hemorrhoides or piles, when they grow painefull and fall downe, and for other such knobbes or kernells as sometimes grow in and about the Fundament. An oyntment made hereof in this manner may bee used at all times, when the fresh herbe is not to be had. Wash the rootes cleane, bruise them and put them into a pot with fresh Butter well mixed together, and let them so stand for fifteene dayes close covered in some moyst or moorish place, which afterwards set upon a gentle fire to boyle easily for a little space, which then being strained forth let it be kept in a pot covered to use when occasion requireth: with the roots and leaves likewise bruised and boyled in *axungia* or oyle and wax, is made the like oyntment, exceeding good to heale all sorts of Scabbes and Lepry also. The distilled water of the whole plant rootes and all, is used for the same purposes, eyther to take inwardly or to apply outwardly by bathings, and serveth well also for fowle Vlcers that are hollow or corroding, to

stay

ſtay the malignitie and dry up the ſuperfluous virulent moyſture of them; the ſame alſo taketh away all redneſſe ſpots and freckles in the face, as alſo the ſcurfe, or any foule deformitie therein that is inveterate, and the Leproſie likewiſe.

CHAP. LXVIII.

Betonica aquatica. Water Betony.

BEcauſe this herbe is ſo like unto the former Figwort, that many as I ſayd are miſtaken therein, and that it is called *Scrophularia aquatica* alſo by ſome; I thought it not amiſſe to joyne it next thereunto, as well as for the ſame properties that this ſerveth, eſpecially for Vlcers and ſores.

1. *Betonica aquatica major.* The greater Water Betony.

The greater Water Botony riſeth up uſually higher then the Figwort, with ſquare hard greeniſh ſtalkes, and ſometimes browne, ſet with ſuch like broad darke greene leaves, as the Figwort hath, and dented about the edges, but with rounder notches whereby it may if heedefully obſerved be knowne from it, and wherein it ſomewhat reſembleth the leaves of the Wood Betony, but much larger two for the moſt part ſet at a joynt; the flowers are many ſet at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, being round bellyed and open at the brimmes, and devided into two parts, the uppermoſt being like a hood, and the loweſt like a lip hanging downe, of a darke red colour, which paſſing away there come in their places round heads with ſmall points in the ends, wherein lyeth ſmall and browniſh ſeede: the roote is a thicke buſh of ſtrings and threds growing from a head.

Betonica Aquatica.
Water Betony.

2. *Betonica aquatica minor.* The leſſer water Betony.

The leſſer Water Betony is in all things like the former, but lower and leſſer by three parts, for the ſtalkes are ſquare and greene; the leaves are round almoſt, but yet pointed, of the ſame darke greene colour, the flowers are of a ſad red, or purple colour, and the rootes threddy, ſo that the ſmalneſſe onely maketh the greateſt difference.

The Place.

The firſt groweth with us by ditch ſides, by brookes and other water courſes, generally throughout the land, and is ſeldome found any thing farre from the waters ſides: the ſecond alſo in wet and mooriſh grounds about *Baſil* as *Bauhinus* ſaith, and in other places of *Germany*, and will well abide in dryer grounds, as *Lobel* found in the garden of Dr. *Penny* at *London*, and Dr. *Mutonus* at *Tornay*.

The Time.

Theſe flower about *Iuly*, and their ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called *Betonica aquatica* and *aquatilis* by *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus*, *Gerard* and *Turner*, who yet tooke it to be *Clymenon*, as *Geſner* alſo did, calling this *Clymenon fœmina*, as he did the common *Scrophularia*, as I ſayd before *Clymenon mas*, and therefore calleth this alſo *Scrophulariæ majoris altera ſpecies*. *Dodonæus* in *Dutch* maketh it his ſecond *Galeopſis*, and *Tragus* his greater *Ocimaſtrum*. *Lobel* ſaith that ſome called it *Seſamoides*, and ſome *Terpentaria*; *Thalius* calleth it *Scrophularia major aquatica*, and ſo doth *Bauhinus*, the other is called by *Camerarius* in his *Matthiolus*, and Epitome of *Matthiolus* *Scrophularia fœmina*, and ſaith the *Germanes* call it *Weiſſ Nachtſchat*, that is, white Nightſhade. *Lobel* in his obſervations pag. 288. calleth it *Betonicæ aquaticæ Septentrionalium ſpecies minor*. The *Dutch* doe call it *Beekcuymeruijt* and S. *Antèunis cruyt*, we in *Engliſh* call it Water Betony moſt uſually, but ſome Brownewort, from the *Germane Brauwurtz*, as it is likely, which as I ſayd before is the greater *Scrophularia*, the likeneſſe of the plants cauſing ſuch interpoſition of names, and ſome alſo Biſhop leaves.

The Vertues.

Both ſorts of Water Betony are alike effectuall for all old and filthy Vlcers, being of a cleanſing quality, if the leaves be but bruiſed and layd thereon; but is much more effectuall if the juice of the leaves bee boyled with a little honey and tents dipped therein, & the ſores dreſſed therewith, as alſo for bruiſes or hurts whether inward or outward: the diſtilled water of the leaves is uſed for the ſame purpoſes, as alſo to bathe the face or hands that are diſcoloured by the Sunne, or hath any ſpots or blemiſhes thereon; as alſo for any redneſſe or high colour that commeth accidentally by being in the Sunne.

CHAP. LXIX.

Betonica. Wood Betony.

OF Betony wee have foure or five ſorts, differing eyther in the leafe or flower, or ſpiked heads of flowers one from another, as ſhall be ſhewed you.

1. *Betonica vulgaris flore purpureo.* Common Wood Betony.

The ordinary or common Betony, which becauſe it is frequent in woods, is therefore generally called Wood Betony, hath many leaves riſing from the roote, which are ſomewhat broad and round at the ends, roundly dented about the edges, ſtanding upon long footeſtalkes; from among which riſe up ſmall ſquare ſlender, but yet upright hairy ſtalkes, with ſome leaves thereon, two a peece at the joynts, ſmaller then the lower, whereon are ſet ſeverall ſpiked heads of flowers, like unto thoſe of Lavender, but thicker and ſhorter for the moſt part, and of a reddiſh or purple colour, ſpotted with ſome white ſpots, both in the lower & upper part on the inſide yet there is obſerved a different ſort from this, whoſe head is ſhorter & flowreth uſually earlier then the former: the ſeede followeth conteined within the husks that hold the flowers, which are blackiſh, ſomewhat long and uneven: the rootes are many white threddy ſtrings, like unto thoſe of Plantaine; the ſtalke periſheth, but the rootes with ſome leaves thereon abide all the winter; the whole plant is ſomewhat ſmall and of a reſinous ſavour.

P. ſexfor.

2. *Betonica flore albo.* Wood Betony with white flowers.

This Betony differeth in no one thing from the former, ſo much as in the colour of the flowers which are wholly white without any ſpots at all in them, onely the leaves may ſeeme to be a little greener, and the ſpiked head of flowers ſomewhat ſmaller then the other.

3. *Betonica minima Alpina Helvetica.* Small Mountaine Betony.

This ſmall Betony likewiſe differeth not from the former, neither in forme or colour, but in the ſmalneſſe of leaves, ſtalkes and flowers.

4. *Betonica Danica.* Broad leafed Betony.

This great Betony likewiſe differeth not from the ordinary, in any other thing then in the largeneſſe of the leaves, being twice, and in ſome at ſometimes three or foure times as large as the common ſort, and of a ſtrong almoſt ſtinking ſmell; and in the ſtalke which is ſtronger growing higher, and the heads of purple flowers greater alſo.

5. *Betonica Alopecuros montana dicta.* Foxtaile Betony.

This herbe that I here bring to your conſideration, is accounted by *Bauhinus* as a kind of Betony, or referred thereunto for the likeneſſe of the leaves, whom I alſo herein follow, and place it with them; it hath a blackiſh tuberous roote, with ſome fibres thereat; from whence riſe up divers ſlender round ſtalkes, about a cubit high,

1. *Betonica vulgaris flore purpureo.*
Common Wood Betony.

3. *Betonica minima Alpina Helvetica.*
Small Mountaine Betony.

having

4. *Betonica major Danica.*
Broad leafed Betony.

5. *Betonica Alopecuro montana dicta.*
Fox taile Betony.

having at the bottome of them some small long and narrow leaves, like threds or peeces as it were torne off from the rinde of the lower part of the stalke and sharpe pointed, some greene and some browne: the rest of the stalkes are naked unto the middle, which from thence to the toppes at farre distances one from another, have at every joynt two broader, rounder, and shorter leaves then Betony, the middle ribbe being blackish, and dented about the edges: above the two uppermost leaves come forth a soft round spiked short head made of a number of white haires, somewhat resembling a white Fox taile, whereof it tooke the name.

The Place.

The first two sorts are frequent in woods and copses, and other such like shadowie places throughout the land, but that with the white flower is more usually found in the stiffe clay grounds, then in any other mould, and in the woods by *Brumley* in *Kent*; the third grow on the *Alpes* of *Helvetia* or *Swisserland*: the fourth was brought from *Denmarke* by Dr. *Lobel*, when he went thither with the Lord *Edward Zouche* Ambassadour from the Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory, in the yeare 1592. The last as *Lugdunensis* saith, groweth in the moyst vallies that are shadowed with trees of the high hills.

The Time.

They flower in *July*, and the seede ripeneth quickly after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κέστρον *Cestron*, *a remediorum copia & varietate*, yet some take it *a floris spicata & mucronata acutie verruculum preferente*, and ψυχότροφον *Psycotrophon*, *quod in frigidis locis inveniatur*: the word *Cestron* hath divers interpretations in Greeke as in *Suidas* for a kind of dart, in *Sophocles* for a pricke or pointed thing; others understand hereby bookes conteining much variety of matter, and *Pliny* speaking of graving, saith anciently there were two wayes, the one in wax, the other in *Ebore Cestro, id est, viriculo*, set downe for *verriculum*, which expresseth both in Greeke and Latine the sharpe pointed toole wherewith they did grave in Ivory. It is called in Latine *Betonica*, and *Vetonica*, *ab inventoribus Vetonibus Hispaniæ populis* as *Pliny* saith; but *Galen* seemeth in his fift booke *de sanitate tuenda*, to make *Betonica* and *Cestron* to be two herbes, in these words translated, *Conjicitur autem in vinum petroselinum, atque id solum articularibus satisfaciat; ijs vero qui calculo laborant, aliquid Betonicæ & Cestri quod in Gallijs nascitur, vocent autem eam herbam Sarxiphagon*: *Ætius* also in his fourth booke and 30. Chap. reciting this place of *Galen* saith, *Ex quibus colligitur non solum latinorum Betonicam, sed etiam Gallorum Sarxiphagon, Cestron nominatum fuisse*. *Paulus Ægineta* in his seventh Booke doth plainely set downe two sorts of Betony, the one with slender branches like unto Pennyroyall, but smaller, and almost without taste, growing especially in stony places (& as I said before in the Chapter of *Lamiũ* is taken by *Quadramius* to be *Lamium Scutellaria dictum*) which is used in those medecines that are for the reines: the other is the Romans Betony which *Dioscorides* calleth *Cestron*, and others *Psychotrophon* because it joyeth in cold places, and hath no likenesse to the for-

mer but in the qualities and vertues, thus saith *Ægineta*. It is called by the *Arabians Chastura*, by the *Italians Betonica*, but as *Pliny* saith (*lib.25.cap.8.* speaking of his times) *Serratula*, by the *French* Betoine, and *Betoosne*, by the *Germanes Braun Betonick*, by the *Dutch* and us Betony. There needeth no further declaration or explanation of these unto you, seeing all Authors almost agree in the name. The third and fourth by their title and place are expressed whereupon they tooke their names: the last *Lugdunensis* calleth *Alopecurus montana*, which hath Betony like leaves, and therefore *Bauhinus* as is before said referred it thereunto. One thing more I would advertise you that *Vetonica* and *Betonica* are diversly taken in divers Authors for *Vetonica*, although it be set downe in some Authors for *Betonica*, yet more properly and usually it is understood to bee the *Caryophyllus*, our Gilliflower, and then it is denominated *Vetonica altilis*.

The Vertues.

Betonie is hot and dry, almost in the second degree: it is saith *Pliny ante cunctas Laudatissima*, and so have others also set it forth, with admirable (and yet not undeserved) praises: *Antonius Musa*, the Emperour *Augustus* his Physition, who wrote a peculiar booke hereof, saith of it, that it preserveth the lives and bodies of men, free from the danger of diseases, and from witchcrafts also; but it is found by dayly experience, as *Dioscorides* formerly wrote thereof, to be good for innumerable diseases, as *Matthiolus* termeth it, for it helpeth those that either loath or cannot digest their meate, those that have weake stomackes, or have sower belchings, or continuall risings in their stomacke, if they use it familiarly, either greene or dry, either the herbe, the roote, or the flowers, in broth drunke, or meate, made into conserve, syrupe, electuary, water, or powder, as every one may best frame themselves unto, or as the time or season requireth, taken any of the foresayd wayes: it helpeth the jaundise, falling sickenesse, the palsie, convulsions or shrinking of the sinewes, the goute, and those that are enclining to droplies, as also those that have continuall paines in their heads, yea although it turne to frensie: it is no lesse availeable the powder mixed with pure honey, for all sorts, of coughes or colds, wheesing and shortnesse of breath, distillations of thinne rheume upon the lungs, which causeth consumptions, the decoction made with Mede and a little Pennyroyall added thereunto, is good for those that are troubled with putride agues, whether *quotidiane*, *tertian*, or *quartane*, that rise from the stomack; and to draw down and evacuate the blood and humors, that by falling into the eyes, do hinder the sight: the decoction thereof made in wine & taken, killeth the wormes in the belly; is good to open the obstructions, both of the liver & spleene, & for stitches or other paines in the sides or back, the torments also & griping paines of the bowels, and the wind Collick, and with honey helpeth to purge the belly: the same also helpeth to bring down womens courses, and is of especiall use for those that are troubled, with the falling downe and paines of the mother, and to cause an easie and speedy delivery for those in travaile of childbirth: it helpeth also to breake and expell the stone, either in the Kidnies or bladder; the decoction with wine gargled easeth the toothach: it is commended against the sting or biting of venemous Serpents, and mad dogs, both used inwardly, and applyed outwardly also to the hurt place: it is sayd also to hinder drunkennesse, being taken before hand, and quickely to expell it afterwards: a dramme of the powder of Betonie taken with a little hony, in some Vinegar, doth wonderfully refresh those that are overwearied by travaile: it stayeth bleedings at the mouth or nose, as also those that spit or pisse blood: it helpeth those that are burstен and have a rupture, and is good for those that are bruised by any fall or otherwise: the greene herbe bruised, or the juyce applyed, to any inward hurt, or outward greene wound, in the head or body, will quickely heale it and close it up, as also any veines or sinewes that are cut, and will also draw forth any broken bone, or any splinter, thorne, or such other thing, gotten into the flesh: it is no lesse profitable for old filthy sores, and ulcers, yea though they be fistulous and hollow; but some doe advise to put a little salt thereto for this purpose: being applyed with a little Hogges Lard, it helpeth a Plague sore, and other biles, and pushes: the fumes of the decoction while it is warme, received by a funnell into the eares, easeth the paines of them, destroyeth the wormes, and cureth the running sores in them; the juyce dropped into them, doth the same likewise: the roote of Betony is found to be of much differing quality from the leaves and flowers, as being much displeasing both to the taste and stomacke, procuring loathing, vomitings, and belchings; whereas the leaves and flowers, by their sweete and spicie taste, are comfortable both in meate and medicine.

CHAP. LXX.

Chelidonium. Celandine.

FOrmerly there were two sorts of Celandine generally knowne, as *Dioscorides* and others make mention, which differ in outward face, very much one from another, whereof I entend to entreate in this Chapter, but unto them I must adjoyne some other sorts of the greater, which are of later invention.

1. *Chelidonium majus vulgare.* Common great Celandine.

Common Celandine hath divers tender, round whitish greene stalkes, with greater joynts than ordinary in other herbes, as it were knees, very brittle and easie to breake, from whence grow branches, with large tender long leaves, much divided into many parts, and each of them cut in on the edges, set at the joynts upon both sides of the branches, of a darke blewish greene colour on the upperside, like unto Colombines, and more pale blewish greene underneath, full of a yellow sappe or milke, when any part is broken, of a bitter taste and strong sent: at the toppes of the branches which are much divided, grow gold yellow flowers, of foure leaves a peece, after which come small long pods, with blackish seede therein: the roote is somewhat great at the head, shooting forth divers other long rootes, and small fibres reddish on the outside, and yellow within full of a yellow sappe therein.

2. *Chelidonium majus laciniatum.* Iagged Celandine.

This other great Celandine groweth in all things like the former, but that the leaves are thinner, and the divisions slenderer, and more cut in on the edges: the flowers likewise are of the same gold yellow colour, and consisting of foure leaves, somewhat larger than the other, and are each of them cut in on the edges, as the greene

leaves

leaves are: this as the other by the ſhedding of the ſeede, iſech againe before winter, and ſo abideth flowring the next pring, and ſeeding in ſommer.

3. *Chelidonium maximum Canadenſe* ἄκαυλον.
Great *Celandine* of *Canada*.

This ſtrange Celandine hath a fleſhie roote, full of a yelow juyce, ſmelling ſtrong like the ordinary, from whence riſe onely three large blewiſh greene leaves, cut in after the manner of Vine leaves, without any foote ſtalke under them, or with very ſhort ones, from among which riſe a ſhort reddiſh foote ſtalke, with a white flower on the toppe of it like unto the flower of Sowbread.

4. *Chelidonium minus*. Small Celandine or Pilewort.

Although there is no affinity in the forme hereof unto the former, as I before ſayd, yet becauſe it generally beareth the name of the leſſer Celandine, and that it is of an healing quality, eſpecially for the piles, I thought good to joyne it with the other for this worke, which elſe might be ſevered. This ſmall Celandine doth ſpread many round pale greene leaves, ſet on weake and trayling branches, which lye upon the ground, and are fat, ſmooth, and ſomewhat ſhining, and in ſome places, though ſeldome, marked with blacke ſpots, each ſtanding on a long foote ſtalke; among which riſe ſmall yellow flowers, conſiſting of 9. or 10. ſmall narrow leaves, upon ſlender foote ſtalkes, very like unto a Crowfoote, whereunto the ſeede alſo is not unlike, being many ſmall ones ſet together upon a head: the roote is made of many ſmall kernels, like graine of corne, ſome twice as long as others, of a whitiſh colour with ſome fibres at the end of them.

There is another ſort hereof, which hath as it were double flowers, conſiſting of two rowes of leaves, in all other things not differing from the former, which *Camerarius in horto*, onely mentioneth.

1. *Chelidonium majus vulgare.*
Common great Celandine.

Flore duplici.

2. *Chelidonium majus laciniatum.*
Digged Celandine.

3. *Chelidonium minus.*
Small Celandine or Pilewort.

4. *Chelidonia rotundifolia major.* A greater ſmall Celandine.

This greater ſort of the ſmall Celandine, hath a fibrous roote, whereunto grow ſmall round knobs: the leaves are round thicke and ſmoth, growing almoſt as large as *Aſarum*, or *Aſarabacca*, ſometimes a little waved about the edges, each ſtanding upon a longer foote ſtalke than the former, yet lying upon the ground: the flowers that ſtand ſeverally as the others doe, upon longer foote ſtalkes, are of a pale yellow colour, and larger than they, conſiſting but of five or ſixe leaves, cut in at the ends, unto the middle of them, and having ſome reddiſh threds in the middle of the flowers.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in many places by old wall ſides, and by the hedges and way ſides in untilled places, and being once planted in a garden, eſpecially in ſome ſhady place, it will ſtill be found therein, the ſecond is not knowne where it is naturall, but is received into gardens for the varietie: the ſmall ſort groweth for the moſt part in the moyſt corners of fields, and places that are neere water ſides, yet will abide in dryer groundes, ſo as they be a little ſhadowed; the third in *Canada* as the title ſheweth: the laſt groweth in the wet grounds about *Mompelier*.

The Time.

The two firſt ſorts flower all the Sommer long, and the ſeede ripeneth in the meane time: the other flower betimes about *March*, or *Aprill*, and is quite gone in *May*, ſo at it cannot be found untill it ſpring againe; that of *Canada* flowred late but gave no ſeede.

The Names.

The firſt and greater is called in Greeke χελιδόνιον τὸ μεγάλ, in Latine *Chelidonium majus*, and *Hirundinaria major*: the leſſer is called χελιδόνιον τὸ μίκρον, and in Latine *Chelidonium minus*, and *Hirundinaria minor*: ſome call them *Chelidonia major & minor*, and tooke the name as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, becauſe it ſpringeth when Swallowes come in; and withereth at their going away (which is true in neither, the greater whereof *Dioſcorides* chiefely ſpeaketh, being greene both winter and ſommer, and the leſſer ſpringing before Swallowes come in, and is gone and withered long before their departure,) *Dioſcorides* likewiſe and *Pliny* alſo, ſay it tooke that name from Swallowes that cured their young ones eyes, that were hurt, with bringing this herbe, and putting it to them: but *Ariſtotle*, and *Celſus* from him, doe ſhew that the young ones of Partridges, Doves, Swallowes, &c. will recover their ſight (being hurt) of themſelves in time, without any thing applyed unto them, and therefore *Celſus* accounteth this ſaying but a fable. The *Chimiſts* in former times, in miſtaking the Greeke name, called the greater kinde *Cæli donum*; and thereupon did highly extoll the Quinteſſence drawne from it, not onely to expell many diſeaſes, but for many their idle and fantaſticke tranſmutations: the leſſer ſort beſide the former names, is called *Ficaria & Scrophularia minor* of *Brunfelſius*, of *Fuſchius Malacociſſos minor*, whom *Matthiolus* taxeth therefore, *Guilandinus* and *Cordus* tooke it to be *Amellus Virgilii*, as we ſhewed you in the Chapter of *Amellus* or *Aſter*. *Sylvaticus* calleth it *Teſticulus ſacerdotis*, and is likely to be the *Ranunculus latifolius* of *Lugdunenſis*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Chelidonia rotundifolia*: it is thought alſo to be the *Strumea* of *Pliny*, whereof he ſpeaketh among the *Ranunculi*: many doe make doubt whether this herbe be the *Chelidonium minus* of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*, becauſe it hath not any acrimonie or ſharpeneſſe therein, as they ſay is in theirs: but yet all writers doe agree, that howſoever it hath not any acrimony, it is in forme and all other properties the ſame. It is as I ſayd called *Ficaria* and *Scrophularia minor*, *a ſignatura*, from the likeneſſe of the rootes unto thoſe *Strumæ* called *Scrophulæ*, which appeare in *ano, & ad tonſillas*, and therefore as in many other the like, held powerfull to cure them; the greater is called of the *Italians Celidonia maggiore*, of the *Spaniards yerva de las golondrinhas*, and *Celidrenha*: of the *French Chelidoine Felongue* and *Eſclaire*: of the *Germanes Groſs Scholwurtz* and *Goldwurtz*, and *Schwalbenkraut*: of the *Dutch Gonte wortel en groot gouwe*: and we in *Engliſh* great Celendine, and of ſome Swallow-wort, and Tetterwort. The leſſer is called by the *Arabians Memicen*, by the *Italians Favagello* and *Favoſcello*: by the *French Coullions de prestre*, or *petite Eſclaire*: by the *Germanes Meinkraut* and *Klein Feigwartzen*: of the *Dutch Cleyne Gouwe* or *ſpeene cruit*: and we in *Engliſh* ſmall Celandine, Pilewort, and of ſome Figge-wort.

The Vertues.

The greater Celandine is hot and dry in the third degree, and of a clenſing facultie; It openeth the obſtructions of the Liver and Gall, and thereby helpeth the yellow laundies, the herbe or the rootes being boyled in white wine with a few Anneſeedes and drunke: *Matthiolus* ſaith that if the greene herbe be worne in their ſhooes that have the yellow laundies, ſo as their bare feete may tread thereon, it will helpe them of it; the ſame alſo taken in the ſame manner, helpeth thoſe that are inclining to the dropſie, or have it confirmed in them by often uſing it, as alſo for thoſe that are troubled with the itch, or have old ſores in their Legs, or other parts of their bodies: the juice thereof taken faſting, is held to bee of ſingular good uſe againſt the Plague or Peſtilence, and ſo is the diſtilled water alſo with a little Sugar, but eſpecially if a little good Treackle bee mixed therewith, and they upon the taking layd downe to ſweate a little: the juice dropped into the eyes doth clenſe the eyes from filmes and clouds that darken them: but becauſe it is ſomewhat ſharpe, the hardned juice relented with a little breaſt milke will well allay it: it is to good purpoſe uſed in old filthy or corroding and creeping Vlcers whereſoever, to ſtay their malignitie of fretting and running, and to cauſe them to heale the more ſpeedily: the juice often applyed to tetters, ringwormes or other ſuch like ſpreading Cancers, will quickly kill their ſharpeneſſe and heale them alſo: the ſame rubbed often upon warts will take them away: the herbe with the rootes bruiſed, and heated with oyle of Camomill, and applyed to the Navill, taketh away both the griping paine in the belly and bowells, as all the paines of the mother, and applyed to womens breaſts that have their courſes in two great aboundance ſtayeth them; the juice or the decoction of the herbe gargled betweene the teeth that ake, taketh away the paine, and the powder of the dryed roote, layd upon an aking, hollow, or looſe tooth, will as they ſay cauſe it quickly to fall out: the juice mixed with ſome powder of brimſtone is not onely good to annoint thoſe places that are troubled with the itch, but taketh away all the diſcolourings of the skinne whatſoever, be they ſpots or markes of bruiſes, ſtripes or wounds, the Morphew alſo, ſunburning or any the like; and if it chance that in a tender body it cauſe any itching or inflammation, by bathing the place with a little Vinegar it is ſoone helped: the leſſer Celandine, becauſe it hath not that acrimony with us, tha it ſeemeth it hath in Greece where *Dioſcorides* lived, cannot have thoſe properties, they aſcribe unto their *Chelidonium minus*, which is, the juice

taken

taken from the rootes, and put up into the nose purgeth the head, and a decoction thereof with a little honey put to it and gargled in the mouth, doth the same effectually, and doth purge and cleanse the brest of flegme or any other tough humors that doe offend: it also helpeth a running itch, and those nailes of the fingers and toes that grow deformed, and scabbed: thus farre *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, but it is certaine by good experience, that the decoction of the leaves and rootes doth wonderfully helpe the piles or hemorrhoides, as also kernels by the eares and throate, called the Kings Evill, or any other hard wennes or tumors.

CHAP. LXXI.

Dentaria. Toothed Violets, or Coralworts.

THere be divers sorts of these toothed Violets, differing one from another, eyther in roote or leafe or both, as you shall presently understand.

1. *Dentaria bulbifera.* Bulbe bearing toothed Violets.

This toothed Violet shooteth forth one or two winged leaves, upon long browniſh footestalkes, which in their rising up out of the ground, are as it were doubled or foulded downewards, and then open themselves into seaven leaves most usually, and sometimes but five, each whereof is somewhat long, dented about the edges, and pointed, of a sad greene colour, and set on both sides of the middle ribbe one against another: the stalke that beareth flowers riseth up in the same manner with the leaves, and is bare or naked of leaves unto the middle thereof, where it shooteth forth a leafe, and so one or two more up higher, each consisting but of five leaves, and sometimes but of three, having also the uppermost single, at each whereof commeth forth a small round Bulbe, cloven, or as it were divided into some parts or cloves, of a sad purpliſh greene colour, which being ripe and put into the ground, will grow to be a roote, and beare leaves like as the Bulbes of a red bulbed Lillie; about which at the very toppe stand foure or five flowers in long huskes upon short footestalkes, opening into foure leaves, of a purpliſh colour, very like unto the flowers of Stocke Gilloflowers, or Dames Violets; after which come small long hornes or cods pointed at the ends, wherein lye such like seede, as are in the cods of Dames Violets, which will as soone as it is ripe, breake the podde and fall out: the roote is very white smooth and shining, made of divers small round knobbes set together not growing downewards, but lying along, and encreasing under the upper cruſt of the ground, having very few fibres thereat: the taste both of leafe and roote is somewhat bitter, hot and sharpe like Raddiſh, as all the rest of these sorts are.

2. *Dentaria Pentaphyllos.* Cinquefoile Corrallwort.

The first sort of Cinquefoile Corrallwort or toothed Violet, hath likewise one or two leaves rising from the roote, upon long footestalkes, consisting of five parts or leaves, each of them somewhat like the former, and dented about the edges, but they are longer, rougher and harder in feeling, and more closely set together, rising for the most part from one joynt, like as the Cinquefoiles doe: upon the stalkes also are some such like leaves, set one above another, at the toppe foure or five such like flowers, but somewhat larger, of a purpliſh colour, somewhat deeper then the former which turne into such like pods, with the like seedes in them, and hath no bulbes on the stalke: the roote hereof is greater, made as it were into joynts not so white as the former, and with longer fibres issuing from betweene the joynts.

3. *Dentaria pentaphyllos altera.* Another Cinquefoile Corallwort.

The roote of this Corallwort is very like the first, consisting of many round cleare white knobs but more in number, set together by peeces, with divers long fibres growing out of it, which shooteth forth a smaller and lower stalke then the former, being not above a foote high, with some leaves set thereon, as also there is some of those very like the last, but narrower; more smooth and gentle, of a paler greene colour also: the flowers that stand at the toppe like unto the others, are of a purpliſh colour, after which come the like pods with seede in them, as the rest.

4. *Dentaria triphyllos.* Trefoile Corallwort.

This Corrallwort sendeth forth two or three leaves consisting of three parts onely, each whereof are rounder and somewhat larger then the other sorts, dented about the edges, and of a darke greene colour: about the middle of the stalke that beareth flowers, the lower part being bare or naked of leaves, stand three leaves each of them standing by it selfe upon a stalke, consisting of three leaves a peece, nine in all, which are narrower and longer then those below, and longer pointed: the flowers are of a pale greeniſh colour, hanging downe their heads, after which come such like seede, in somewhat thicker pods: the roote is composed of somewhat longer peeces, set together somewhat like unto the lesser Lungewort, which will turne blackiſh when it is a little dry.

5. *Dentaria Heptaphyllos.* Setfoile Corallwort.

The Setfoile Corallwort riseth likewise with two or three leaves from the roote, set upon long footestalkes like unto the first sort, consisting of seven leaves set all along a middle ribbe in the same manner, and sometime but of five leaves, of a paler greene colour on the upper side, and more grayiſh underneath; the stalke hath some such like leaves thereon, but no bulbes, and the flowers at the tops are in forme like the other, but larger, and in some white, and in others purpliſh: the cods and seedes are like the rest, but the roote hereof is not so much parted as the former, but more thicke and tuberous.

6. *Dentaria anguſtifolia bulbifera.* Bulbed narrow leafed Corallwort.

This Corallwort riseth up with a stalke or two, bearing long and narrow leaves dented about the edges, of sad greene colour, and pointed at the ends somewhat like the leaves of *Ptarmica ſylveſtris*, called wilde Pellitory every one standing singly by it selfe, and at the joynts therewith, come forth such like scaly balebs as are in the first sort, but thicker and of a darke purpliſh colour, but none among the flowers which grow many together, of the

1. *Dentaria Bulbifera.*
Bulbed Coralwort.

2. *Dentaria pentaphyllos & triphyllos.*
Cinquefoile and trefoile Corallwort.

5. *Dentaria Heptaphyllos.*
Setfoile Corallwort.

6. *Dentaria angustifolia Bulbifera.*
Bulbed narrowleafed Corallwort.

the same fashion with the other, that is, of foure leaves a peece, but they are of a whitish colour, after which come long pods with seede like the other: the roote is white and somewhat short, growing aslope as the rest doe, set together with joynts, somewhat closer and more even with some fibres at it.

7. Alabastrites sive Dentaria minima.
The least Corallwort.

7. Alabastrites sive Dentaria minima.
The least Corallwort.

Although I know that this plant is referred by most unto the *Ranunculi* or Crowfeet & so have I done here before, yet having gained a more perfect figure thereof, and considering the small likenesse it hath with any sort of Crowfoote, and the nearer resemblance of it unto these kindes of plants I have presumed to insert it in this place for the name sake, and likenesse of the roote, although you have the exact description thereof among the Crowfeete under the name of *Ranunculus nemorosus Moschatellæ dictus.*

The Place.

The first and the last have beene found in out land; the first at *Mayfield* in *Sussex*, in a wood called Highreede, and in another wood there also called Foxholes, both of them belonging to one Mr. *Stephen Perkhurst* at the writing hereof; the rest in the shadowie woods of *Germany*, *Switzerland* and *Savoy*, *Naples*, *Italy*, and divers other places.

The Time.

They flower about the end of *Aprill*, and beginning of middle of *May*, and are withered and gone before *July* for the most part, the rootes abiding safe under ground.

The Names.

Neither *Dioscorides* nor *Pliny*, nor any other of the ancient writers, as divers have supposed have made any mention of these plants, but being found out by later searchers are called diverslie; some from the forme and colour of the rootes, calling them *Dentaria*, *Dentillaria*, *Coralloides*, and *Alablastrites* as *Lobel*, and *Dentaria Coralloid-radice*, as a difference from other *Dentarias*; and some also thereupon tooke it to be an *Aconitum*, as *Dalechampius* doth in *Lugdunensis*; some both from the roote and the flowers, that are like unto Stocke Gillofloswers, which were anciently comprehended under the name of *Viola*, called it *Viola Dentaria*, as *Dodoneus*, some from the effects and properties as *Cordus lib. 2. plantarum historia cap. 111.* and *Gesner in hortis*, *Samcula alba* and *Saxifraga montana*, and saith that about *Savoy* they call it *Pulmonaria*, but *Columna* taketh it to bee *Ceratia Plinij*, and sheweth plainely that this *Dentaria*, hath all the properties that *Pliny* ascribeth unto his *Ceratia*; for whereas *Pliny* saith, it hath but one leafe, so saith *Columna* this hath but one sometimes, for hee maketh that leafe to bee but one that standeth upon one stalke, howsoever divided into 3. 5. 7. or more parts, as is to bee seene in the Ashtree, Quicken tree, Service and Wallnut, &c. the whole leafe springing forth together and falling away all together, and not one peece after another, as in others that are single, which is a true note how to know a winged leafe from others, as I shewed you formerly in another place. The first and sixt are called *Dentaria bulbiferæ*, or *bacciferæ*, because they onely and none of the rest doe beare any bulbes like berries upon their stalkes. They are all generally called *Dentaria*, and most of them from the number of their leaves, called eyther *triphyllos*, *pentaphyllos*, or *heptaphyllos*; but the *triphyllos* is also called by *Lobel Enneaphyllos*, onely the two last differ in some things from all the rest; the sixt being called by *Besserus*, that set forth the great booke of *Hortus Eystetensis*, *Dentaria angustifolia baccifera*, and *Baubinus* thereupon *Dentaria baccifera foliis Ptarmicæ*. *Cordus* in his second booke 111. Chap. of his History of Plants, setteth forth the figure thereof in my minde, but without any bulbes at the leaves, under the name of *Coralloides alia species*. *Gesner* in his *scholia*, at the end of that Chapter saith that the *Dentaria baccifera* was called by some *Consolida Saracenica*, and judgeth it himselfe a kind of *Aconite*: and the last as I have declared in the first division of the Crowfeete.

The Vertues.

The roote of Corallwort is drying, binding and strengthning, yet it helpeth to provoke Vrine, and to expell gravell and the stone, as some doe affirme: it is exceeding good to ease the griping paines of the sides and bowells, and for inward wounds that are made in the breast, longs and bowells, a dram of the powder of the roote taken for many dayes together, in red wine; the same also given to them that are burstен, or have a ruptute is very beneficiall to be drunke in the distilled water of the herbe, called Horsetaile: it stayeth also Laskes and Fluxes that doe not proceede of hot and cholericke humours: the decoction of the herbe is good to bee applyed both to greene wounds, quickly to consolidate them, and for old filthy sores, to dry up their moysture and thereby to cause them heale the sooner.

CHAP. LXXII.

Leucoium. Stocke Gilloflowers.

HAvé in my former booke ſhewed you many ſorts of Stocke Gilloflowers, there yet doe remaine divers others which are of leſſe beauty and durabilitie to be entreated of here, as I there promiſed. And becauſe the word *Leucium* in Latine, is referred as well to theſe Stocke Gilloflowers, as to the Wallflowers with this diſtinction of *Luteum* onely. I will alſo diſtinguiſh and ſeparate them, entreating in the next Chapter of thoſe that beare yellow flowers and greene leaves, which is the diſtinction betweene a Wallflower and a Gilloflower, yet I will here give you the figure of the ſingle garden Stocke Gilloflowers.

1. *Leucoium marinum maximum.* The greateſt Sea Stocke Giſlowflower.

This Sea Stocke Gilloflower hath divers long thicke whitiſh ſoft leaves, lying upon the ground one within another in a round compaſſe, and are ſtiffer then the other Sea kinds, or the garden kinds formerly ſet forth, jagged alſo or cut in on both ſides evenly, into deepe dents like the knagges of a Bucks horne, which make it ſeeme the more beautifull: thus it doth abide for the firſt yeares growing, but the next yeare it beareth a hoary white ſtalke, three foote high or thereabouts, branching forth into many parts, ſomewhat thicke but weake, ſcarſe able to ſtand upright, whereon grow narrower leaves little or nothing jagged about the edges, and a number of flowers at the toppes one above another, for a great length each of them conſiſting of foure broad pointed leaves a peece, but not altogether ſo ſweete as the other Stocke Gilloflowers, yet ſomewhat larger, and of a pale blewiſh purple colour, almoſt like unto a Dove or Crane colour, after which come ſuch like long pods as the reſt have, with ſeedes lying in a double row in the ſame manner, larger and of a darker colour: the roote is white hard and long, ſpreading into many branches, which abideth not after it hath yeelded ſeede, but periſheth as the other Sea kindes doe.

2. *Leucoium marinum latifolium.* Broad leafed Sea Stocke Gilloflower.

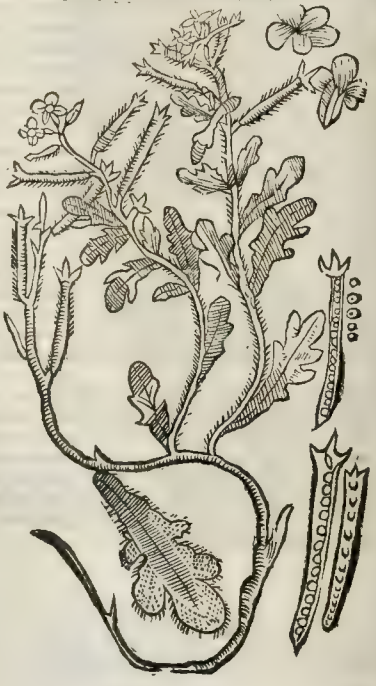
This Sea Stocke Gilloflower hath many hoary leaves lying about the roote, ſhorter and broader then the other Sea kindes, harder alſo in feeling, and as it were rugged, more hairy and finely dented about the edges: from among which riſe up divers round hairy ſtalkes about a foote high, bearing purpliſh blew flowers like the other, and ſmall long pods with browniſh flat ſeede in them.

3. *Leucoium marinum majus.* Great Sea Stocke Gilloflower.

This Greater Sea Stocke Gilloflower hath divers long thicke hoary leaves lying on the ground for the firſt yeare; ſome of them being cut in on the one edge and ſome on both, with but one gaſh and ſome not at all: the ſtalke riſeth up the next yeare about a foote high, or more ſpread into divers branches, yet all of them weake, and rather bending downewards then ſtanding upright, whereon grow leaves little or nothing parted or cut in, and divers flowers on the toppes of them, of a pale purple colour, drawing neare to the colour of red wine lees; both

Leucoium album vel purpureum.
Ordinary Stocke Gilloflowers white red or purple.

1. *Leucoium marinum maximum.*
The greateſt Sea ſtocke Gilloflower.



this

2. *Leucoium marinum latifolium.*
Broad leafed Sea Stocke Gilloflower.

4. *Leucoium marinum minus.*
The leſſer Sea Stocke Gilloflower.

both this and thē next ſmell ſweeter after the Sunnē is downē, then in the day time: the cods that followē are long and ſomewhat flat, with reddiſh flat ſeede in them, the roote is divided into many parts.

4. *Leucoium marinum minus.* The leſſer Sea Stock Gilloflower.

This leſſer kinde hath more upright ſtalkes; divided from the bottome into many branches, whereon grow ſoft woolly leaves, ſmaller, narrower, and leſſer jagged than the former: the flowers that ſtand at the toppe of the branches, are ſmaller than the other, but made of foure leaves like the reſt, of a freſh red or crimſon colour, which upon their fading ſeeme to be of a deeper colour, and of a weaker ſent than the other; in their places come long pods wherein are conteined the like red ſeede: the roote is wooddy like the other, and periſheth after ſeede time.

5. *Leucoium marinum minimum.* The ſmalleſt ſea Stockgilloflower.

The leaſt Sea ſtock Gilloflower, hath a browniſh ſquare ſtalke, not above two inches high, ſet with five or ſixe ſmall and ſomewhat long round pointed hoary and hayrie leaves, on both ſides thereof, bearing at thē toppe one or two blewiſh flowers; whoſe footeſtalkes are hayrie alſo: the roote is ſmall and threddy, with five or ſixe very ſmall and ſomewhat round pale greene leaves, lying about it, for the firſt yeares increaſe, and flowreth the next.

6. *Leucoium marinum Creticum majus.* The greater *Candy* Stocke Gilloflower.

Thē greater *Candy* Stocke Gilloflower, hath a round weake ſtalke, branched into many parts, whereon are ſet divers long and narrow leaves ſomewhat thicke and hoary, without any dents or diviſions on the edges, or with very few, and at their toppes many flowers cluſtring together, as it were in tufts, conſiſting of foure leaves a peece, whoſe ends are cut in ſomewhat deeper than others are, making the end ſeeme like unto a heart, as it is uſually expreſſed, ſomewhat reddiſh upon the firſt opening, but of a blewiſh purple when they are full blowen, the bottomes of them being yellow, pointed up like a ſtarre: the cods that follow are about two inches long, and round, conteining within them, ſomewhat long and browne ſeede.

7. *Leucoium Creticum minus.* The leſſer *Candy* Stocke Gilloflower.

This leſſer *Candy* kind is like the former *Candy* ſort in the growing and leaves, but that it is leſſer in both; the flowers alſo are not above halfe ſo great, being fully white at their firſt blowing, and gathering afterwards a little purpliſh colour upon them, yet ſo as the whiteneſſe appeareth ſtill.

8. *Leucoium Creticum oblongis foliis crenatis.* Long leafed *Candy* Stocke Gilloflower.

This third *Candy* kinde hath longer leaves, than either of the two laſt, plainely dented about the edges, from among which ariſeth a round ſtalke, not halfe a foote high, ſending forth diverſe branches ſtored with as ſmall flowers as the laſt, but of a deeper blewiſh purple colour, than the firſt *Candy* kind.

9. *Leucoium Creticum marinum Cæruleum.* The blue *Candy* Stocke Gilloflower.

This ſmall *Candy* kinde hath many ſmall greene hayrie and ſtraked ſtalkes, not much above an hand breadth high, having for the moſt part, two or three whitiſh ſoft greene leaves, ſet together at a place, and ſome alſo ſtanding ſingly, each of them being ſomewhat like the other Stocke Gilloflower, but round and broad at the ends,

ends, with long foote ſtalkes under them: the toppes of the ſtalkes are parted into ſmall branches, each whereof ſuſtaine ſundry ſmall flowers, ſomewhat long, made of foure leaves a peece, of a faire blue colour, after which come ſmall blackiſh ſeede in long cods like the other: the roote is ſmall and ſlender periſhing yearely after ſeede-time, yet abideth a winter from the ſeede; but ſowen in the ſpring groweth quickly to flowring and ſo continueth in flower moſt part of the Summer. You have a branch hereof expreſſed in the table with *Leucoium luteum utriculato ſemine* in the next Chapter.

10. *Leucoium ſaxatile Thymifolio.* Small Rocke Stocke Gilloflower.

The Rocke Stocke Gilloflower for the beauty of the flowers is not unfitly placed here among this Tribe, which elſe for other reſpects might more truly in my judgement be put in that *Claſſis* of the *Thlaſpia*, as the deſcription ſheweth) is a ſmall low plant, having hairy ſmall leaves like unto thoſe of time; ſet very thicke on both ſides of the weake ſtalkes, which doe lye in ſuch a round compaſſe that it ſeemeth like a ſmall round buſh, of an evill or ſtinking ſent, but ſharpe biting taſte, comming nearer to the degree of a *Thlaſpi* then *Leucoium*, as *Columna* ſaith himſelfe, who ſetteth it forth: it beareth ſmall flowers plentifully on the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, of a blewiſh purple colour, the middle part being of a whitiſh yellow with divers ſmall threds ſtanding in the midſt of them.

The Place.

The firſt was brought out of the Iſle of *Ree* by *Rochel* by Mr. *John Tradeſcant* when the Duke of *Buckingham* was ſent with ſupplies for Mounſieur *Subiſe*: the ſecond growes by the Sea ſide, as the third and fourth about the Sea coaſts in *Narbone*, not farre from *Mompelier*, and on the coaſt of *Portugall* and *Spaine* beyond the *Straights*: the fift neare the Sea at *Terracina*: the three firſt *Candy* kinds *Cluſius* ſaith hee received from *Caſabon*, having brought them out of *Candy*: the ninth *Bauhinus* ſaith was brought out of *Signor Contareni* of *Venice* his Garden, but *Alpinus* ſaith from *Candy*, the tenth *Columna* found on the hills *Valvenſes* in *Naples*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Summer moneths of *June* and *July* for a great while, and the ſeede ripeneth not untill *Auguſt*.

The Names.

The Greeke word λεύκοιον is given to all theſe wilde plants as well as to the other of the Garden, entreated of in my former booke, whether they be thoſe we call Stocke Gilloflowers or Wallflowers: for ſo *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny* and the reſt that follow him, have diſtinguiſhed the *Leucoium* (as the Latines alſo call them) into three colours, white, purple and yellow, for of a blew one as ſome copies of *Dioſcorides* have it there is ſome doubt among many writers, in that *Pliny*, *Oribaſius* and *Serapio*, all following the Text of *Dioſcorides*, and as *Marcellus* ſaith the Text of *Dioſcorides* alſo in the *Sclavonian Longobardian Characters* hath no mention at all of a blew one, but this word λευκοιον *Leucoium* that is, *Viola alba*, here is not oppoſed unto μελανιον *Melanium* (which ſignifieth *Viola nigra*, and are our March Violets, white or purple as the compoſure of the Greeke words import) in that ἰον properly is *Viola*, but is impoſed upon theſe plants, as the proper names to them; for ſo *Dioſcorides* divideth them into ſeverall places and Chapters, from the whitneſſe of the leaves rather then of the flower as I thinke, and yet the name *Leucoium* is ſo variouſly transferred to other plants in *Dioſcorides* text, that the flowers of many herbes, much differing one from another, are referred by *Dioſcorides* to the flowers of *Leucoium*; and ſo *Pliny* ſaith, that the name of Violets in his time were given to very many flowers, that were put into garlands for the beauties ſake and ſweete ſavour of the flower, cuſtome prevaling above reaſon, yea many other nations in the like manner, have followed them and called them Violets, as *Viola Damaſcena* or *Matronalis* which are our Dames Violets or Winter Gilloflowers, & thoſe in *Italy*, *Viola marina*. The firſt hath the name in the title as is fitteſt for it in my judgement. The ſecond *Lobel* calleth *Leucoium marinum alterum latifolium*. *Camerarius Leucoium marinum aliud*, and ſaith *Anguilara* tooke it for *Tripolium*, and *Bauhinus Leucoium marinum latifolium*, and doubteth whether it be not the *Leucoium maritimum minus* of *Lugdunenſis*, which as he ſaith ſome tooke to be *Heſperis*. The third and fourth are *Cluſius* his *Leucoium marinum majus* and *minus*, and ſo doe *Lobel* and *Camerarius* call them, *Bauhinus* calleth them *marinum latifolium* and *anguſtifolium*: the fift *Bauhinus* onely mentioneth by the ſame name in the title: the ſixt, ſeventh and eighth *Cluſius* calleth, *Leucoium marinum Creticum primum, ſecundum & tertium*: the ninth *Bauhinus* thinketh to be that *Leucoium Creticum pulcherimum, fortè Leucoium caruleum Dioſcoridis*, that *Pona* mentioneth in his deſcription of Mount *Baldus*, and calleth it himſelfe *Leucoium Creticum minimum folio ſubrotundo*, and after a ſort deſcribeth it in his *Prodromus*, and peradventure may be his ſixt ſort there deſcribed likewiſe, for I finde little difference the one from the other: but *Alpinus libro de plantis exoticis* deſcribeth it more perfectly and exactly, and calleth it *Leucoium caruleum marinum*. The laſt *Columna* hath ſet forth by the name of *Lithoreo Leucoium minimum ſupinum*, and *Bauhinus Leucoium ſaxatile thymifolio hirſutum caruleo purpureum*, but might as I ſayd be rather accounted a *Thlaſpi*.

The Vertues.

Theſe wilde or Sea Stocke Gilloflowers are of the ſame qualitie with thoſe of the garden ſaving that they are not of ſo ſweete a ſent, and are almoſt eſteemed as effectuall as the ordinary yellow *Leucoium* or Wallflower, for ſo is *Galens* judgement of them all, ſaying they are of a clenſing qualitie and of thinne parts: the Garden Stock Gilloflowers (for under them I comprehend the vertues of theſe alſo as I ſayd) eſpecially the dryed flowers, rather then the freſh and greene boyled in wine and drunke doth rectifie the indiſpoſition of the Liver and reines, provoketh womens courſes, as alſo helpeth the hardneſſe and paines of the mother, and expelleth the ſecondine or afterbirth, and the dead child alſo, yea and the living alſo ſaith *Galen*, if they ſhall drink of it when it is quick; a bath made for them to ſit in doth the ſame, & the ſeed or the juice drunk worketh in the ſame manner alſo. If the ſame be drunke twiſe a day, it will helpe to ſtrengthen and reſtore any member growne weake, looſe, or out of joynt; the decoction of the routes in vinegar, is held good for the hardneſſe of the ſpleene, to be uſed outwardly, as well as inwardly. The diſtilled water of the flowers is availeable, to all the purpoſes aforeſayd, and is ſayd to clenſe the blood, to comfort the inward parts, to eaſe paines and to procure a merry diſpoſition: the leaves bruſed with ſalt is uſed as a remedy for the Ague, to be tyed to the wriſtes: The juyce dropped into the eyes doth clenſe them from the miſts and clouds, that ſeeme to hinder the ſight, and ſuch filmes or skinnes, that beginne to grow over the ſight to take it quite away: it is good alſo to gargle the mouth, with the decoction of the

flowers,

lowers, and ſome honey put to it, and a little allome, and is found good for ulcers and ſores therein, as alſo all other old and filthy ulcers: boyled alſo in Vinegar and applyed warme upon the place pained by the Goute, giveth a great deale of eaſe, as alſo to the joynts and ſinewes that have weakeneſſe and paines, or are troubled with hard tumours, ſwellings, or inflammations.

CHAP. LXXIII.

Keiri ſive Leucoium luteum. Wallflowers.

HAve in my former booke, ſhewed you all or moſt of thoſe Wall-flowers that carrying beautifull flowers are received as the delights and ornaments of a garden of Pleaſure. I there alſo declared that there were ſome other, of no ſuch beauty, or ſent fit for that place, and therefore to be referred to this, as ſhall be now ſhewed you.

1. *Keiri ſive Leucoium montanum luteum.* The Mountaine Wall-flower.

The Mountaine Wallflower riſeth up with divers upright, ſtrong, and wooddy ſtalkes, as high as any man ſometimes, beſet with many ſhort greene pointed leaves, dented about the edges: the flowers are ſingle, but larger than of the ordinary ſort, and of a faire yellow colour, conſiſting of foure leaves, ſmelling very ſweete like them, the long pods that containe reddiſh ſeede, are ſomewhat ſlenderer than the other: the roote is wooddy diſperſed under the ground into branches, and endureth long eſpecially in the warmer Countries, where the froſts are not ſo extreame, as they are with us.

2. *Keiri ſeu Leucoium ſylveſtre Cluſii.* Wild Wallflowers of *Cluſius*.

This wild Wallflower, hath ſometimes many, and ſometimes but one head of long narrow greene leaves, lying on the ground about the roote, ſomewhat like unto the ordinary Wallflower, but a little waved or ſparingly dented about the edges, which ſo abide the firſt yeare for the moſt part; yet ſome the yeare of their firſt ſpringing will ſend forth a ſtalke or two, of about a yard high, with many ſuch like leaves ſet thereon, as grew below, but ſmaller and with few or no dents on the edges at all: the flowers are many that ſtand cluſtring together, as it were in an umbel, (and not in a long ſpike, as the ordinary Wallflower doth at the toppes) conſiſting of foure leaves a peece, not altogether ſo large as the Wall-flower; nor of ſuch a yellow colour of little or no ſent at all: after which come long ſlender pods, with flattiſh ſeede in them like the other: the roote is long and ſingle, with divers fibres thereat, and periſheth after ſeede time.

3. *Leucoium luteum Erucæ folio.* Wallflowers with jagged leaves.

This kind of Wallflower, hath his lower leaves much more and deeplier jagged on the edges, (almoſt like

Keiri ſive Leucoium vulgare luteum vel album.
The ordinary yellow Wallflower or the white.

2. *Keiri ſeu Leucoium ſylveſtre Cluſii.*
Wilde Wallflowers of *Cluſius*.

thoſe of Rocket, or of the wilde Poppie) than thoſe upon the ſtalke, yet all of them very long greene and ſoft and ſomewhat hayrie: the ſtalke which is round and ſomewhat hayrie, about two foote high, and ſomewhat branched, beareth many yellow flowers, like the common Wallflower, but ſet more cloſely together, as it were in an umbell, and of the ſmell of new Waxe: but afterwards doe more ſeparate a ſunder, when it beareth the long pods like unto the other; the whole plant hath a ſharpe quicke taſte.

4. *Leucoium Creticum luteum utriculato ſemine. Candy* Wallflowers with roundiſh pods.

From a ſmall Wooddy roote divided into ſundry branches, riſe up divers wooddy ſtalkes, about a foote high, branching forth and ſet at ſeverall places, with many ſmall whitiſh greene leaves ſet together, leſſer than thoſe of the ordinary ſort, harder in handling and ſet with ſharpe haires: the flowers are yellow at the toppes of the branches, made of foure round pointed leaves a peece uſually, but ſometimes with foure or ſixe, after which come yellowiſh roundiſh pods, conteining many whitiſh ſeedes, like unto the ordinary but broader and greater, this abideth with ſome leaves greene above ground in the winter, not periſhing as many others doe.

The Place.

The firſt *Pona* hath ſet forth, in the deſcription of Mount *Baldus*, in his *Italian* Edition, but not in the Latine, found growing there: the ſecond groweth in *Germany*, in many places, as *Geſner*, *Tragus*, *Camerarius*, and *Cluſius* make mention: and in *Spaine* alſo, for from thence hath the ſeedes thereof beene brought me: the third *Columna* ſaith groweth in the vallies of the *Campoclare* hils in *Naples*: the fourth in *Candy*,

The Time.

They flower almoſt all the Sommer long, and in the meane time ripen their ſeede.

The Names.

I have ſhewed you in the Chapter, next before this, the Greeke and Latine names to be *Leucoium*, and the derivation and tranſpoſition thereof, to many other herbes; whereunto I referre you, onely theſe yellow kinds, as well as the other ſet forth in my former booke, are called *Leucoium luteum*, or *aureum*, as a diſtinction to ſeverthem: the *Arabians* doe properly call this yellow kind *Keiri*, or *Cheiri*, although divers doe transferre the name, to all the other ſorts of *Leucoium*; but becauſe this is more excellent and vertuous, than any of the Stocke Gilloflowers, even by *Galen* his judgement. I hold the name *Keiri*, more proper to this kinde than that; ſome alſo call it *Viola lutea*, as *Tragus*, *Fuſchius*, *Dodonæus*, and *Cæſalpinus*, but *Tabermontanus Viola petræa lutea*: The firſt here ſet downe is called by *Pona* aforeſayd, *Leucoium luteum montanum ſerrato folio*: the ſecond is called *Leucoium ſylveſtre* by moſt writers thereof; by *Tragus Viola lutea ſylveſtris*: it is very probable that it is the ſame alſo, that *Beſlerus in horto Eyſtetenſi*, calleth *Leucoium ſylveſtre inodorum flore flavo pallidore*, as alſo the *Leucoium ſylveſtre* of *Cluſius*, although *Bauhinus* would make them two ſeverall plants, calling the one *Leucoium luteum ſylveſtre Hieratii folio*, and the other *Leucoium luteum ſylveſtre anguſtifolium*: the third *Columna* calleth *Leucoium terreſtre majus*, and *Bauhinus Leucoium luteum Eruce folio*: the fourth is onely found extant in *Alpinus de plantis exoticis* by the ſame name is in the title; the *Italians* call it *Viola Gialla*: the *Spaniards Violas amarillas*: the *French Violas Iaunes & Violes des Mares*: the *Germanes Geell Violen*, and Winter *Violen*: the *Dutch Steen Violeren*: we in *Engliſh* Wall flowers, Wall Gilloflowers; Winter Gilloflowers, and ſome Bell flowers, and yellow Stocke Gilloflowers.

4. *Leucoium Creticum luteum utriculato ſemine & Marinum Creticum cæruleum.*
Yellow Stocke Gilloflowers with round heads, and the leaſt *Candy* kinde with blue flowers.

The Vertues.

All writers doe atttribute the moſt eſpeciall vertues, of all the ſorts of *Leucoium*, to the *Leucoium luteum*, which is our common Wallflower: and ſome of theſe wilde kindes here expreſſed, doe come ſo neere thereunto, although wanting that ſweete ſent that they may be uſed in their ſtead; for even theſe are ſomewhat bitter and hot, and conduce (but eſpecially the ordinary or ſweete kindes) unto all the purpoſes that are ſpecified in the former Chapter; for *Galen* ſaith in his ſeventh booke of ſimple medecines, that the yellow *Leucoium* doth worke

worke more powerfully than any of the other kindes, and therefore of more use in Phisicke: it clenseth the blood and freeth the Liver and reines from obstructions, provoketh womens courses, expelleth the secondine and dead child, helpeth the hardnesse and paines of the mother, and of the spleene also: stayeth inflammations and swellings, comforteth and strengthneth any weake part, or out of joynt; helpeth to clense the eyes from mistinesse and filmes growing on them, and to clense foule and filthy ulcers, in the mouth or any other part, and is a singuler remedy for the Goute, and all aches and paines in the joynts and sinewes.

CHAP. LXXIIII.

Hesperis sive Viola Matronalis. Dames Violets.

I Have in my former booke set forth two sorts of Dames Violets, both of them with single flowers, but the Presse had scarse passed that Chapter, where I mentioned them, but I did understand of two others, with double flowers, the one that was sent me from *Paris*, and yet was in *England* long before, as I understood afterwards, although I heard not of it; and another likewise nursed up with the other, in the West parts of our Land, which I meane to declare unto you here, (and may be transferred to the other single ones, when that booke shall be reprinted) together with some other sorts hereof.

1. *Hesperis sive Viola Matronalis flore albo pleno.* Double white Dames Violets.

The double white Dames Violets groweth not so great in any part thereof, nor so high as the single doth, except in the flowers, which being very thicke of leaves, of a pure white colour, and many standing in a cluster, sweeter also than the ordinary, and longer abiding, causeth it to be had in some esteeme; it hath somewhat lesser leaves of a fresher greene colour, little or nothing snipped about the edges, and more tender; but the branches grow more plentifull, and more easie to be slipped and transplanted, than the single kinde, but giveth no seede, as many other plants doe, that carry double flowers, and is more tender to be kept in the Winter.

2. *Hesperis flore pleno purpurante.* Double purple Dames Violets.

This other double Dames Violets differeth not much in any thing from the former, but in the colour of the flowers which in this is of a fine pale purplish colour, and not fully so double as the others, nor so many clustring together.

Hesperis Melancholica.
The Melancholy Gentleman.

Hesperis Syriaca Camerarii, &
5. Sylvestris latifolia flore albo parvo.
Dames Violets of Syria, and the small white flowred Dames Violets.

3. *Hesperis Pannonica inodora.* Vnsavory Dames Violets of *Hungary.*

This *Hesperis* is so like unto the ordinary sort, in all other things saving the sent, that there can be no difference found betweene them: this onely hath no sent at all, neither morning, nor evening, neither day, nor night, to commend it, which maketh it to be a differing sort from the rest: and some have made another different sort hereof, (which is likely to be but a degeneration of the same) that beareth greenish flowers.

4. *Hesperis sylvestris folio sinuato.* Wilde Dames Violets with waved leaves.

This Dames Violet sendeth forth an hairy, rough, crested, pale greene stalke of about a foote high, parted at the top into divers branches, with leaves set thereon from the bottome, which are thicke, rough, and hairy, narrower and longer then the other, and waved about the edges, the lowest having footestalkes, and those above none, but stand close to the stalke: the flowers are as large, and consist of foure leaves in the same manner that the rest doe, and smelleth pretty sweete also, but of a deeper red colour then they: the cods with seede in them are like the other and perish after seede time most usually, yet sometimes abiding a third yeare of it selfe, but most certainely if it be hindered from bearing too many branches and flowers, by cutting them downe before they goe to flower.

5. *Hesperis sylvestris angustifolia flore parvo.* Small purple floured Dames Violets.

The leaves of this small *Hesperis* are narrower and longer pointed then in the common sorts, lesse rough also and deepelier cut in or dented on the edges: it hath a stalke about halfe a yard high, branched toward the toppe with very small flowers thereon, of a purplish colour, so that one of these flowers, are not much bigger then one of the leaves of the flower of the ordinary; the pods that follow are long but much smaller.

6. *Hesperis sylvestris latifolio flore albo parvo.* Small white flowred Dames Violets.

The leaves of this kinde are large and broad, small at the bottome of the stalke where it is a little parted or torne, but crumpled and dented all about the edges, a little rough hairy and woolly, but in Summer more white: the stalke riseth up the next yeare after the first springing about a yard high, branching forth at the top into sundry long spikes, full of very small white flowers no bigger then the last, consisting of foure leaves a peece, which afterwards yeeld very many and very long slender flat pods like the Stocke Gilloflowers hanging downe, but smaller, with very darke browne flat seedes therein on both sides like the *Leucoium*: so that it partaketh with the *Hesperis* in the greene leaves, and with the *Leucoium* in the flat pods and seede: the roote is not very long but white and wooddy perishing yearely after it hath borne seede: the flowers have little or no sent in them; but the leaves have a little hot and drying taste. I have given you onely a leafe hereof, and a few flowers at the sides of the *Hesperis Syriaca.*

Because both the *Leucoium Syriacum* and *Melancholium*, that I have set forth already in my other booke, as I there call them, partake more with this *Hesperis* then with *Leucoium*, in that their leaves are greene, and not white like them; and in that the seede in the pods of the *Melancholium* are not flat but long and round like *Hesperis*. I have given you here the figure thereof, and with the *Syriacum* a leafe and some flowers of the last: I might have multiplyed the sorts of *Hesperis* unto you as *Bauhinus* doth if I would follow him, who maketh that *Leucoium alterum saxatile obsoleto flore* of *Columna* to be of a different sort from the *Melancholium*, which undoubtedly is the same, and the *Hesperis Syriaca* or *Leucoium Syriacum*, of *Camerarius*, and *Clusius* to bee the *Leucoium Melancholium* also, which certainely also are differing plants, and even *Bauhinus* himselfe would so have acknowledged, if ever he had seene both the plants.

The Place.

The first was as I sayd before sent me first out of *France*, which perishing I had both it againe and the second also by the liberalitie of Mr. Dr. *Anthony Sadler* a Physitian in *Exeter*, son to the elder *Sadler* an Apothecary there, who both affirmed unto me for certaine, that the white one was in many mens Gardens in the West parts, and the purple also although not so plentifull, before my booke came forth, but from whence the originall of them came is not knowne: the third as *Clusius* saith groweth in the skirts of the vineyards at the foote of the hills, that are neare *Vienna* in *Austria*: the fourth groweth as *Bauhinus* from *Burserus* relateth it, among the stony places in *Provence* that are moystned with springs: the fift also neare *Mompelier*, in the watery gravell grounds, on *hortus Dei*: the last grew in my garden from seede receaved from some friend but I have forgotten who.

The Time.

They all doe flower in the Summer Moneths of *Iune* and *Iuly* chiefly, and the first abideth longest, if it stand not too much in the Sunne.

The Names.

There is some doubt among many learned, whether this *Viola Matronalis*, as it is usually called in Latine, should be the *Hesperis* of *Theophrastus*, in his sixt Booke *de causis plantarum* and 25. Chap. because he is so briefe therein, that there can be no more learned out of him, then that it smelleth sweeter in the morning and evening then in the day time, even as some of these and the ordinary sort doth, whom *Pliny* followeth in his 20. Booke and 7. Chapter, and thereof tooke the name *Hesperis*: It is also called of *Tragus Viola alba*, and *Persica Hermolai*, and taken to be *Leucoium* of *Fuschius*: *Gesner*, *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunensis* call it *Viola Matronalis*, and *Lobel Viola Damascena.* Some also call it *Viola hyberna, sive hyemalis*, and some *Viola Moschatella*; the first and second are called *Hesperis flore pleno albo*, and *flore pleno purpurante*: the third here is the third *Hesperis* of *Clusius*, and the other two are mentioned by *Bauhinus*, the former by the name of *Hesperis sylvestris hirsuta foliis Hieratij*, the other *Hesperis sylvestris flore parvo*, to the last I have given the title as is fitteſt: the *French* call them *Violette de Damas*, and *Violette de Dames*, *Giroflee de Damas*, and *Giroflee de Dames*, the *Germans winter Violen*, as they doe the Wallflowers also in the last Chapter, the *Dutch Damas Bloemen*; we in *English* Dames Violets, and Damaske Violets, Queenes Gilloflowers, Winter Gilloflowers, also of some, Rogues Gilloflowers, but why I know not: in the West parts of this Iland, from whence I had the double kinds as I am enformed, they call it double Sciney, and the single close Sciney, but *Gerard* saith close Sciences.

The Vertues.

Hesperis, all the sorts of them are hot and sharpe in taste, like unto Rocket, and therefore *Dodonæus* thinketh they may be *species* thereof, being so like in taste, to be also in propertie: he saith that the distilled water thereof is very effectuall to procure sweating. *Clusius* further addeth, that it provoketh Vrine also, and helpeth those that

have

ave a cough or are ſhort winded: it is alſo of a cutting quality for tough flegme, of a digeſting property for aw and undigeſted humours, and of a clenſing nature for foule and filthy Cankers, Vlcers and ſores, eyther inwardly in the mouth, or outwardly in any part of the body.

CHAP. LXXV.

Lychnis. Campions.

HAve given you a doſen ſorts of Campions in my former booke which are all delightſome and pleaſant plants fit for that worke, being A Garden of Pleaſure: there are many other ſorts to bee entreated of which ſhall be here exhibited, even to the leaſt ſort which is like Moſſe upon the ground, that ſo you may underſtand all the varieties that nature hath ſhewed us, and becauſe two ſorts with double flowers, are come to our knowledge ſince the publication of my booke, which elſe ſhould have beene therein inſerted, and may bee at the next Edition. I will begin with them firſt in this Chapter, and adde unto them a ſmaller ſort of ſingle not there expreſſed, and of the reſt in the other following, yet give you the Figure of the ſingle kinde and declare the properties.

1. *Lychnis Coronaria flore albo pleno.* Double white Roſe Campions.

The double white Roſe Campion hath not altogether ſo woolly white leaves, as the other Roſe Campions have, but are a little greener and ſmaller, the flowers grow upon the branches of the ſtalke in the ſame manner but riſe not uſually ſo high as the double Red, ſet in whitiſh cornered huskes, and conſiſting of two or three rowes of leaves in the ſame manner; this is a little more tender to keepe then the double Red, and deſireth more ſhadow and moyſture.

2. *Lychnis Chalcedonica flore albo pleno.* Double white Noneſuch.

This double Noneſuch is ſo like unto the other double Red, for the forme of the leaves and manner of growing, as that there is hardly any difference diſcerned before it come to flower, yet the leaves ſeeme to bee a little freſher greene: the ſtalke riſeth not ſo high, and the flower it ſelfe is not ſo large as the double red and is of a pale whitiſh colour.

3. *Lychnis Chalcedonica minor ſimplex.* The leſſer ſingle Noneſuch or flower of Briſtow.

The leſſer kinde riſeth not ſo high as the other ſort by the halfe, neither is the ſtalke ſo great having but a few leaves ſet thereon by couples like the other: the flowers that ſtand at the toppe likewiſe are fewer but of the ſame colour, the roote is ſmall and fibrous and periſheth every yeare.

The Place.

Theſe are onely nourſed up in Gardens with us, and their naturall places are not knowne.

The Time.

They both flower at the time of their other kinds.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke λύχνις (*Lychnis*, from λύχνος *i. Lucerna*) and ἐλλύχνιον *Ellychnium quaſi lucernæ funicu-*

Lychnis Coronaria vulgaris.
Ordinary Roſe Campion.

Lychnis Chalcedonica vulgaris.
The ordinary Noneſuch or flower of *Briſtow.*

lum and thereof tooke the name, for in the former times they used the leaves of the Campions, as of many other plants in their lampes instead of the week to burne. The single kind is called also by divers other names, as *Valaria*, or *Ballaria*, *Geniculatis*, and *Corymbe* of *Columella*, in his tenth booke, as *Ruellius* thinketh, where *Columella* hath this Verse:

Nunc veniat quamvis oculis inimica Corymbe. Vnlesse he understand Crambe thereby.

The Greeks also called it ἀθάνατον, *i.e. immortalis, quod diutius venustatem suam retinet*, and some *Taurion* but not *Taura* or *Tora*, which is a venemous plant as I have shewed before; in Latine most usually they call it *Lychnis sativa* or *Coronaria* and *Sylvestris*, *Cordus* calleth it *Verbascum montanum*. Some have taken this to be the ἀθάνατον of *Theophrastus* in his sixt booke and seventh Chap. but that cannot be, for he reckoneth both *Lychnis*, and *Dioscanthos* among the Summer flowers: some also to be his φλὸξ *Flamona*, but hee mentioneth that also in the same place, and cannot be both one herbe. *Pliny* in his 21. booke and fourth Chap. saith they called an herbe *Rosa Græca*, which the Greekes called *Lychnis*, and in the 11. Chap. of the same 21. booke he nameth *Lychnis* as *Theophrastus* doth among the Summer flowers: the Garden kind therefore as fittest for the uses aforesaid is held by the most judicious in these times to be the true *Lychnis* of *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides*: the *Italians* call the *Lychnis sativa* *Lychnide ortolana*, and the wilde *Lychnide sylvestre*: the *French*, *Oeillet Dieu* for the Garden kind, and *Oeilet sauvage* for the wilde: the *Germans* call the manured sort *Frawwenroszlin*, *Marienroszlin*, and *Himmelroszlin*, that is to say, *Dominarum Rosa*, *Mariana Rosa*, *Cæli Rosa*, and *Cæli flos*: they call the wilde kind *Margenroszlin*, and wild *Margenroszlin*, the *Dutch* call the Garden kinde *Christus coghen*, and the wild *Iennettekins*, and wee in *English* Rose Campions those of the Garden and the other wilde Campions, as you shall heare in the next Chapter. The other Campion (as well the single as double kindes) is called *Lychnis Byzantina*, *Chalcedonica*, *Constantinopolitana* of some, *flos Creticus* of others, and *flos Hierosolomitanus* of *Gesner*, who also calleth it *Ocimoides peregrinum*, and *flos Constantinopolitanus* of *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and others: wee in *English* usually call it Nonesuch, Flower of *Bristowe*, and flower of *Constantinople*. It is thought by some to be *Struthium* or *Lunaria*, which the *Arabians* call *Condisi* because it will make water to lather like sope, and cleanse such cloathes as are washed in it: but yet notwithstanding that quality (which is also given to *Saponaria*, and thereby also thought to bee *Struthium*) it agreeth not with the defer ptions of *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* (for *Dioscorides* describeth it not) which as they say is a thorny plant bearing leaves like unto an Olive, and hath a great roote, none of all which this plant hath, and therefore cannot be it. Some likewise thinke it to bee *Pothos* of *Theophrastus* in the same sixt Booke and last Chapter, which *Athenæus* agreeing with him saith is of two sorts, the one *Hyacintho similis*, the other ἀχρωῦν, *id est*, *decolor*, *non coloratus*, *vel sine colore*, and may very well agree with the severall colours of the flowers hereof. The second or lesser sort is very like to be the *Flos coccineus* of *Lugdunensis*, and the *Ocimoides peregrinum minus*, or *Flos ab Hieroscl.mis minor* of *Gesner in hortis*, and not the *Muscipula Lobelij* or *Lychnis sylvestris prima Clusii* as *Bauhinus* maketh the doubt, for *Gesner* there saith, that the lesser sort endureth long and hath fewer flowers.

The Vertues.

The Rose Campions are of little use in Physicke now adayes with us, being chiefly used as flowers, fit to decke the Garden or the house, *Galen* saith that the seede thereof is hot in the second or third degree, and dry in the same, and *Dioscorides* saith that the seede of the Rose Campion drunke in wine doth helpe those that are stunge by a Scorpion; which if it be true and so found now a dayes; I see no reason but the same might bee availeable for the pest, it being as speedy a poyson, apt to kill in a short space: and besides that wee have many things effectuall against the Plague, which will expell also the poyson of the Scorpion, or other venemous beasts: the leaves applyed to any old or foule Vlcers in the Legs or other parts, doe cleanse and heale them. Of the Nonesuch, there is neither ancient nor moderne writers hath given any property, but is wholly neglected of all.

CHAP. LXXVI.

Lychnis sylvestris. Wilde Campions.

BEcause I have many sorts of *Lychnides sylvestres*, wilde Campions to declare unto you: I thinke it the fittest and most methodicall way, to distinguish them into severall Chapters, and entreate of them severally, that so both my writing and your reading be not confounded nor they with it. I meane therefore to entreate in this Chapter of those wilde sorts that beare rough leaves and stalkes, and grow high; in the next of those that are glutinous and clammy; and lastly of those that eyther bend or lye downewards to the ground, or creepe thereon, and of those that are small, or that are like Mosse upon the ground.

1. *Lychnis sylvestris flore albo.* White wilde Campions.

The white wilde Campion hath many long and somewhat broad darke greene leaves lying upon the ground, with divers ribbes therein somewhat like unto Ribwort Plantaine, but somewhat hairy, broader, and not so long: the hairy stalkes rise up in the middle of them, three or foure foote high, or sometimes more with divers great white joynts at severall places thereon, and two such like leaves thereat up to the toppe, sending forth branches at the severall joynts also; all which beare on severall footestalkes white flowers at the toppes of them, consisting of five broad pointed leaves, every one cut in on the end, unto the middle, making them to seeme to be two a peece, smelling somewhat sweete, and each of them standing in large greene striped hairy huskes, large and round below next the stalke: the seede is small and grayish in the hard heads that come up afterwards: the roote is white and long, spreading divers fanges in the ground.

2. *Lychnis sylvestris flore rubro.* Red wild Campions.

The red wilde Campion groweth in the same manner as the other, but his leaves are not so plainely ribbed, somewhat shorter, rounder, and more soft or woolly in handling: the flowers are of the same forme and bignesse, but in some of a pale, and others of a bright redd ish colour, cut in at the ends, more finely, which maketh the jagged leaves seeme to bee more in number than the other: the seede is like, and so is the roote also: the rootes of both these sorts doe not perish after seede time, but abide many yeares.

3. *Lychnis*

1.2. *Lychnis sylvestris flore albo & rubro.*
The white or red wild Campion.

4. *Lychnis sylvestris caulibus striatis.*
Wild Campion with straked huskes.

5. *Lychnis sylvestris albo minor.*
The smaller white wilde Campion.

6. *Lychnis sylvestris angustifolia.*
Narrow leafed wilde Campion.

3. *Lychnis ſylveſtris rubra minor.* The leſſer red wild Campion.

The leſſer red wild Campion, is very like the former red ſort, but ſmaller, and lower, yet very much branched, and with darker greene leaves: the flowers are reddiſh, but ſmaller, and not ſo much dented in at the ends: the huskes and ſeede, are like the other, but ſmaller, and the roote periſheth after ſeede time.

4. *Lychnis ſylveſtris caliculis ſtriatis.* Wild Campions with ſtraked huskes.

This wild Campion riſeth up with a round joynted ſtalke, with two greene leaves a peece at them, narrower and ſmaller pointed then thoſe before, and branched, bearing ſmall flowers of a ſullen reddiſh colour, parted at the ends, ſtanding in large hard skinnie huskes, ſtriped or ſtraked with white and greene, the ſeede is more gray than the other: the roote is ſmall, growing downeright, with a few fibres thereat, and periſheth every yeare.

5. *Lychnis ſylveſtris alba minor, ſive Ocimoides minus album.* The ſmaller white wild Campion.

The ſmaller white Campion, is ſomewhat like unto the firſt wild Campion, but that his greene leaves, have as it were no ſtalkes, and are not ſo full of veines or ribbes, much leſſe alſo and narrower than they, ſomewhat hayrie likewiſe, and pointed at the ends; but thoſe that riſe up with the ſtalke, and ſtand at the joynts one oppoſite to the other, doe as it were compaſſe the ſtalke, being leſſe, and leſſe, up to the toppes; where come forth ſmall branches, with two or three or more white flowers upon them, ſmaller then the former, and more divided or cut in, with ſome white threds in the middle, which when they begin to decay, doe twine their leaves inward, after which come ſmall grayiſh ſeede, in ſomewhat large pointed huskes: the roote is ſomewhat great and yeeldeth new ſhoots every yeare.

6. *Lychnis ſylveſtris anguſtifolia.* Narrow leafed wild Campions.

This wild Campion hath divers narrow long whitiſh greene leaves, lying on the ground, from whence the next yeare after the ſpringing riſeth up a ſtalke, divided into branches from the joynts, whereon grow leſſer and narrower leaves than thoſe below, ſometimes three or foure, and ſometimes more ſet together; at the toppes whereof grow ſmall flowers, made of five leaves a peece, notcht or cut in at the ends, white on the inſide, and ſomewhat purpliſh on the outſide, twining themſelves before they fall, as the laſt doth: the huskes that conteine the ſmall grayiſh ſeede, are very hard ſmall and round: the rootes are ſmall, and periſh after ſeede time.

7. *Lychnis Noctiflora.* Morpheus ſweete wild Campion.

This ſweete wild Campion, that ſmelleth ſweeteſt in the night time chiefely, and little or nothing in the day, and in the hot Sommer onely, and not toward Autumne, is but an annuall plant, riſing not a yard high, with ſmall narrow whitiſh greene leaves on the ſtalke, ſet by couples, whoſe flowers at the toppe, are of a very whitiſh bluſh colour, parted at the ends as the other are, and ſtanding in hard huskes, which will be a little clammie

8. *Lychnis ſylveſtris hirta major.* The greater haytie wild Campion.

9. *Lychnoides ſegetum ſive Nigellaſtrum.* Cockle.

in

11. *Lychnis syl. f. cana calculis striatis.* Hoary wilde Campion.

12. *Lychnis segetum Vaccaria rubra dicta.* Corne Campion of the gardens.

in the heate of Sommer sometimes, and yet but seldome: the seede is grayish and small, and the roote perisheth every yeare.

8. *Lychnis sylvestris hirta major.* The greater hayrie wild Campion.

This hayrie Campion hath divers joynted hayrie stalkes, having two small long and narrow, hayrie and hoary leaves set at them; branching forth, and towards the toppes sending out from the joynts, severall large flowers, upon short footestalkes, of a pale reddish; or carnation colour, made of five round pointed leaves, dented or notched in the middle: the seede that followeth them is reddish, in such like heads as the rest; the roote is thick and great, yet perisheth the same yeare it beareth seede; for the first yeare it doth not.

9. *Lychnis sive Lychnoides segetum & Nigellastrum.* Cockle or Corne wilde Campion.

I had rather put this Cockle in this place among the wild Campions, whereunto both in face and other properties it is most like, than either put it with the *Nigellas* as some doe, or make a Chapter of purpose for it. It hath an upright hayrie stalke, shooting forth branches on all sides, with two long hayrie, or woolly soft leaves at the joynts: the flowers stand at the toppes of the branches, in hayrie long huskes, whose ends or points, are longer than any of the former Campions, standing upright both before the flowers open, & after they are past, and laying themselves betweene the five round pointed leaves, when they are blowen, which are of a bright reddish purple, or crimson colour: the seede that followeth in hard round heads, is bigger and blacker, than in any of the former: the roote is small and wooddy, perishing as soone, as it hath borne seede. Some have observed a sort hereof with white flowers. *Flore albo*

10. *Lychnis Cretica angustifolia. Candy* wilde Campions.

The wild Campion of *Candy*, spreadeth forth many branches, from the very bottome of the slender hayrie stalke, not above a foote high, whereon are set two leaves one opposite to another, at every joynt, which are small, long, and narrow, somewhat thicke, and woolly or hoary; at the toppe of each branch standeth one small flower, like unto the other wilde Campions, dented in at the ends, of a fine reddish colour, upon the first blowing and opening, but declining to whitish afterwards, with divers threds in the middle tipt with yellow, standing in hayrie huskes, small at the bottome, and larger at the toppes, the heads and seede are like unto the garden Rose Campion: the roote is small and fibrous, perishing every yeare, yet rising of the seede, if it be suffreed to shed it selfe.

11. *Lychnis sylvestris incana caliculus striatis.* Hoary wilde Campion.

This hoary wilde Campion shooteth forth five or sixe small hoary stalkes, about halfe a foote high, with two long and narrow hoary leaves set at each joynt, the flowers grow 4 or 5 together being red like to those of the sea Campion, growing out of thicke swelling straked huskes wherein afterwards the seede is conteined.

12. *Lychnis segetum Vaccaria rubra dicta.* Corne Campion of the Gardens.

This kinde of Campion is but an annuall plant and riseth up with one round stalke for the most part, spreading into

into sundry branches, having two long leaves set opposite at the joynts, being broad at the bottome, and compassing the stalke and branches, almost like unto Thoroughwaxe, ending in a small point of a pale greene colour: at the toppes of the branches stand sundry flowers, made of foure leaves a peece, of a pale red colour, after which come small round and hard blacke seede, conteined in skinnie huskes: the roote is long white and somewhat wooddy: this plant for the beauty of the flowers is received among others into our gardens, and was but forgotten out of my former booke.

The Place.

The three first sorts grow commonly through our Country by fields, hedg sides, and ditches: the other sorts have beene found some by *Clusius*, and some by others, both in *Spaine* and *Germany*: the tenth in *Candy*; Cockle is too plentifull in our Corne fields: and the last in the borders of the corne fields in *Germany*.

The Time.

All these sorts flower in the Sommer, some comming earlier than others, and some abiding longer than others.

The Names.

I have shewed you in the former Chapter, the Etymologie of the name *Lychnis*, and therefore neede not to repeate it here againe. All these are called *Lychnides sylvestres*: the first is thought by *Clusius* more fitly to agree unto *Melandrium* of *Pliny*, in his 26. booke and 7. chap. then the *Papaver spumeum*, which *Lobel* would referre thereunto, and therefore entituleth it *Melandrium Plinii quorundam*. *Matthiolus* calleth it *Ocimastrum*, and *Ocimoides*, and so doth *Gesner*, *Durantes*, and *Dalechampius*. *Camerarius* and *Dodonæus* doe expresse both those former sorts, by the name of *Lychnis sylvestris alba & rubra* or *purpurea*, and *Lobel Lychnis sylvestris flore rubello* by the second, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Lychnis sylvestris sive aquatica purpurea simplex*: but why *aquatica* I know not, for in our Land I have not seene it grow in any watry grounds, other than ditch banks, & field sides, &c. *Clusius* calleth the third here expressed his *Lychnis syl. tertia* in his history which *Bauhinus* calleth *Lychnis sylvestris viscosa rubra altera*, and thinketh that to be the *Muscipula* of *Lobel*: but *Camerarius in horto* saith, that the figure is not well cut, and that he meant the *Muscipula* that is common, which he there calleth *Viscago minor*, and is the first of *Clusius* in his history, very truely set forth. *Bauhinus* likewise maketh the *Muscipula altera* of *Lobel*, to be the *Armerius flos quartus*, of *Dodonæus*, which is the same first *Lychnis* of *Clusius*, in his history of plants, and is quite contrary, for *Lobel* in his *Adversaria* saith that that *Muscipula*, hath a yellowish greene flower which all know the *Ben rubrum Monspelliensium* or first *Muscipula* hath not, but a red flower; *Lugdunensis* calleth it *Aisine purpurea*: *Bauhinus* likewise maketh a doubt whether that *Muscipula Lobelii* called by others *Benrubrum Monspelliensium*, or first *Lychnis sylvestris* of *Clusius* be not the *Flos Constantinopolitanus minor* of *Gesner* (I doe not finde him to name *Constantinopolitanus*, but *Flos ab Hierosolymis major & minor*) which otherwise he called *Ocimoides peregrinum*; the greater I verily thinke is the *Lychnis Chalcedonica simplex* as we call it; but the lesser sort surely cannot be the *Ben rubrum* or *Muscipula*, for *Gesner* there saith that they both endure the winter after the bearing of seede which this *Muscipula* doth not; and againe he saith his lesser sort hath *Rariores flores* but a few flowers, and that hath many; but I thinke as I sayd before that it may be the *Flos Coccineus* of *Lugdunensis*. The fourth is *Clusius* his second *Lychnis*, or *caliculis striatis*; the fifth is the ninth *Lychnis* of *Clusius* in his history, which *Lugdunensis* calleth *Ocimoides minus sive album*, and *Camerarius Odontis, quorundam flore candido*, being of the same kinde, I have set forth in my former booke, under the name of *Lychnis plumaria sylvestris simplex*, whereof it is likely *Tabermontanus* maketh mention, and *Bauhinus* putteth a *quid* upon it, as being a plant hee never saw or heard of before, and (whereof there is a sort that beareth double flowers) which I there say is called *Armoraria pratensis, & flos Cuculi*. *Clusius* setteth them both forth by the name of *Odontitis Plinii simplici flore & pleno flore*; the sixt is the eight *Lychnis* of *Clusius* in his history of plants, which he made the first in his *Spanish* observations. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lychnis sylvestris pluribus foliis simul junctis*; the seventh is called by *Camerarius in horto Ocimoides noctiflorum*, and *Lychnis noctiflora annua*. *Besler* in the great garden booke of *Eystetensis* calleth it *Ocimastrum noctiflorum flore albo*; the eighth is *Clusius* his *Lychnis sylvestris quinta*, and with *Bauhinus Lychnis syl. lanuginosa major*: the lesser of this sort is the sixt *Lychnis sylvestris* of *Clusius*, as it is set downe in the next chapter save one; the ninth is called by divers diversely, some *Lychnis segetum*, *Lychnoides segetum*. *Tragus* calleth it *Githago*, and is his *Rosa mariana 6. genus*. *Dodonæus*, *Nigellastrum*, and *Anthemon*, as *Ruellius* before him called it *Anthemon foliosum*. *Brunfelsius*, and *Lacuna Nigella vulgaris*, but very erroniously (for if it have any resemblance to *Nigella*, it is more in the blacke seede than in the flower or any thing else) and therefore *Matthiolus* calleth it *Pseudomelanthium*, as divers others since him; *Fuchsius* and *Corda* tooke it to be *Lolium* but as erroniously, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lychnis segetum major*, because he maketh the *Alsine corniculata*, of *Clusius* and all others to be his *Lychnis segetum minor*; the tenth is the seventh *Lychnis syl.* of *Clusius*, which he also calleth *Cretica*, for that he had the seede from *Candy*; the eleventh *Lobel* so calleth as it is in the title, & *Lugdunensis* from him; the last is called *Isatis sylvestris* by *Lobel*, and *Vacaria rubra*, as it is also by *Gesner*, *Dodonæus* and others; *Glastum* by *Anguillara*, *Thamecnemon* by *Cordus*, *Candurdum Plinii* by some, and *Perfoliata rubra* by others, as *Gesner in hortis* saith, whereupon *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lychnis segetum foliis Perfoliatæ*; the *Italians* call all these sorts of wild Campions *Ocimoide*, and *Basilico salvatico*, the *French* and *Dutch* men are expressed in the Chapter before.

The Vertues.

Some have used the white flowers of these herbes, to stay the whites in women, as they doe the red flowers for their red courses, but with what good successe I know not; an old tradition being potent with many, that all red flowers or white flowers, are effectuall in those diseases: but it is found true by experience, that the decoction of the herbe being drunk, doth stay inward bleedings, and applyed outwardly doth the like: the same also being drunk, doth helpe to expell urine that is stopped, and gavell or the stone in the reines or kidnies: the seede drunk in wine, to the weight of two drams, purgeth the body of chollericke humors, as *Dioscorides* saith, and that it helpeth those that are stung by Scorpions, or other venemous beasts, and may as I sayd before, be as effectuall for the Plague; it is sayd to be so effectuall against the Scorpion, that this herbe cast upon, or put unto a Scorpion, doth make him of no force to envenome any; it is of very good use in old sores, ulcers, cankers, fistulaes and the like, to cleanse them and heale them, which it worketh by the consuming of moyst humours falling into them; and by correcting the putrefaction of humors offending them; but the Cockle is of especial propertie in all the diseases afore sayd, and besides doth heale the itch, scabbes, and running sores.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXXVII.

Lychnis viscosa sive Muscipula. Catchflie.

THe next ranke or order of wild Campions, is as I before sayd of those whose stalkes are glutinous and clammy, which now are to be entreated of in this Chapter: one of them I have already set forth in my former booke called *Muscipula Lobelij*, and therefore neede not describe it here againe, I will onely give you the figure thereof here.

1. *Lychnis sylvestris viscosa latifolia Clusii, sive Muscipula Cretica Auriculæ ursi facie, Clusius* his Catchflie of *Candy*.

This wilde Campion hath many leaves lying upon the ground, which are thicke fat and hoary, white somewhat like unto the leaves of the yellow *Auricula ursi*, Beares eares or *French* Cowslips smooth on the edges, and a little pointed, which doe so abide the first yeare of the springing: the stalke riseth up the next yeare so the height of two or three cubits, with two leaves at the joynts, and spreading on both sides into branches from the ground, which are glutinous or clammy, causing every light or small thing to cleave thereunto, as flies, strawes downe or the like: at the toppes whereof and the joynts next below them come forth many flowers together, standing in clusters but very small, whose small huskes containe every one of them, a small greenish yellow flower parted in two at the broad end: the seede is small and blackish in the huskes, the rootes are small and threddy.

2. *Viscaria maxima Cretica Alpini*. Great *Candy* Catchflie.

The roote of this Catchflie is white, long, and growing small downewards of a fingers thickneſſe, bearing about it a number of long leaves which are small at the lower end, growing broader to beyond the middle, and ending in a point, from among which rise up divers stalkes a foote high, with few joynts, and two small long leaves at each of them, bearing sundry white flowers at their toppes as it were in umbells, and out of them sometimes other such like small flowers will start, all of them like the ordinary Catchflie: the seede vessells that follow are small and round pointed at the end, with small blacke seede within them; the whole plant is very clammy causing every thing to sticke thereunto that toucheth it. This is not that former *Lychnis latifolia* of *Clusius*, as *Alpinus* saith, yet they are so like that any that shall judiciously view the figures without sight of the plants will surely account them both one, and therefore I give you their severall descriptions and figures also.

3. *Muscipula altera flore albo*. The white flowred Catchflie.

The other Catchflie shooteth forth divers branched stalkes, with small darke greene leaves set thereon by

Muscipula Lobelij sive Ben rubrum Monspelien sium
The *French* Catchflie.

1. *Lychnis sylvestris latifolia Clusij, sive Muscipula Cretica Auriculæ ursi facie; Clusius* his Catchflie of *Candy*.

2. *Viscaria maxima Cretica Alpini.*
Great *Candy* Catchflie of *Alpinus.*

4. *Muscipula Salamantica minor.*
The leſſer *Spaniſh* Catchflie.

couples, thē tops whereof where the flowers ſtand, and under them alſo are ſo clammy that it will ſtickē to the fingers of them that touch them, eſpecially in the heate of the day, and in the hot Summer time: the flowers are ſmall and white, made of five leaves notched at the ends, and ſmelling ſomewhat ſweete, the ſeede is ſmall and blackiſh, contained in ſmall hard huskes: the roote ſpreadeth many long ſtrings under the ground, and abideth many yeares.

4. *Muscipula Salamantica major.* The greater *Spaniſh* Catchflie.

The greater *Spaniſh* Catchflie hath divers grayiſh greene leaves lying upon the ground next thē rootē, which arē ſmall and ſo long at the bottome as if it were a footeſtalk, but broader toward the end and ſomewhat long withall, of a grayiſh greene colour, from whence riſe up divers round greene ſtalkes, a yard high, bearing ſuch like leaves at the joynts by couples up to the tops of them almoſt, but ſmaller where the branches beare many ſmall tufts of greeniſh flowers at ſeverall ſpaces round about them, and where in the heate of Summer there will be a viſcous or glutinous ſappe on the outſide, fit to make any ſmall light thing to ſticke to it: after the flowers are paſt, the ſeede ſheweth it ſelfe of a grayiſh colour, conteined in ſmall hard greeniſh huskes: the roote is white hard and long, abiding after ſeedetime, and ſpringing a freſh every yeare.

5. *Muscipula Salamantica minor.* The ſmaller *Spaniſh* Catchflie.

The ſmaller *Spaniſh* Catchflie differeth ſo much in forme from all the other ſorts of wilde Campions, that it might ſeeme to be none of the family: but becauſe as *Cluſius* ſaith, the learned of *Salamanca* did call it *Seſamoides* as they did the former, which is moſt fit to be of the number of the wilde Campions, hee thought it never the leſſe not unfit to joyne them together, and ſo doe I, untill I may know a fitter place to ſet it: It beareth many thicke long greene leaves, like unto line or flax upon the ſlender ſtalkes, beſides thoſe that are at the foote of them, ſet thicke thereon one above another, but without any order or proportion; at the toppes whereof grow many ſpiked heads of ſmall flowers of a purpliſh greene colour at the firſt, which turne into whitiſh greene threds afterwards with foure round heads in the middle, wherein when they are paſt grow ſmall blackiſh ſeede: the
Flore albo. roote is ſomewhat great and white, and not periſhing: *Cluſius* ſaith hee found another ſort hereof, with white flowers and woolly leaves.

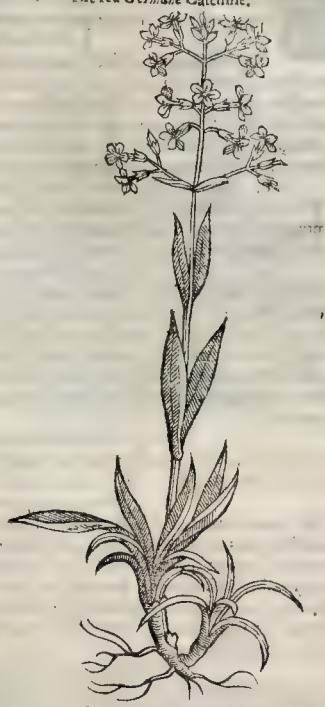
6. *Lychnis ſylveſtris viſcoſa rubra anguſtifolia.* The red *Germane* Catchflie.

The red *Germane* Catchflie ſendeth forth from the roote divers long and narrow darke greene leaves, pointed at the ends, ſomewhat rough or rugged, and not fully ſmooth as many other ſorts are, which lye upon the ground, and from among them riſe up two or three, and ſometimes but one browne ſtalke, a yard high bearing two ſmall leaves at the joynts, which are much ſeparate one from another, and which will bee clammy like the other, in the hot Summer time: the flowers have no ſent and ſtand almoſt from the middle of the ſtalke upwards, on long branches divers ſet together, every one by it ſelfe, upon a ſmall footeſtalke, of a lively deepe red colour, almoſt like the ſingle red Roſe Campion, made of five round leaves, parted in the middle, with a paler red circle at the bottome, ſet in greene huskes, ſmaller at the bottome and larger at the head, wherein after the flowers are fallen, the ſeede groweth of a browniſh colour: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and blackiſh enduring many yeares.

7. *Lychnis*

7. *Lychnis viſcoſa flore albo Italica, ſive Muſcipula Italica alba.* Woolly *Italian* Catchflie.

This white *Italian* Catchflie ſendeth forth a browne joynted ſtalke two foote high, branched therefrom in ſundry places, no leſſe clammy towards the toppes then the others, ſet with two leaves a peece thereat, which are ſomewhat long, narrow and hairy, or as it were covered with a ſoft downe upon the greene and pointed at the ends; at the tops of the ſtalkes and branches ſtand many ſnow white flowers in long ſtriped whitiſh huskes, conſiſting of five round pointed leaves, cut in at the ends to the middle of them, making every leafe ſeeme as if it were two, and in the midſt of the flowers ten white threds, tipt with whitiſh pendents, five whereof appearing when the flowers doe open and the other five when they decay and twine themſelves: after the flowers are paſt come grayiſh ſeede in hard huskes or heads like unto the other common ſorts: the roote periſheth not, but indureth long.



6. *Lychnis viſcoſa rubra anguſtifolia.* The red *Germane* Catchflie.

8. *Muſcipula altera purpuraſcens.* Browne *Italian* Catchflie.

This Catchflie likewiſe hath woolly leaves, ſet by couples on the reddiſh greene ſtalke, ſomewhat larger then the former *Italian* kind: the ſtalkes and branches that grow up higher and eſpecially at the toppes are more reddiſh or browne, and as clammy as any of the other, from whence come forth divers darke browniſh ſtriped ſtalkes bearing many flowers, conſiſting of five narrow leaves, cut into the middle of a ſmoakie purpliſh colour on the outſide, and white within, with five longer threds in the middle, thicke and purpliſh at the ends, and five other ſhorter with white tippes: when the flowers beginne to decay they twine themſelves as the laſt doth, the heads and ſeede are like unto the laſt, and ſo is the roote likewiſe which endureth long.

9. *Muſcipula Italica flore carneo.* Bluſh coloured Catchflie.

This bluſh *Muſcipula* hath woolly ſtalkes and leaves ſet thereon at the joynts by couples as in the reſt, where alſo toward the toppes on every ſide, at every place and joynt with the leaves commeth forth a woolly ſtriped ſwolne huske, with purpliſh white or bluſh coloured flowers, of five leaves a peece, divided at the ends in the middle, with ſome threds therein alſo: the roote of this is ſmall and periſheth the ſame yeare it beareth ſeede, which is uſually the ſecond or third after the ſowing.

10. *Muſcipula altera Lobelij.* The other Catchflie of *Lobel.*

The leaves of this Catchflie are ſomewhat broad round pointed and of a whitiſh greene colour, but not woolly or hairy, not much unlike the other *Muſcipula* called *Ben rubrum* ſet forth as I ſaid in my former booke, and the figure alſo here: the ſtalkes have two or three joynts with leaves at them, and are glutinous towards the tops, where the flowers ſtand in cluſters many ſet together being very ſmall, and of a yellowiſh greene colour.

The Place.

Theſe have their places ſignified in their titles, where they grow except the third, which came among other ſeedes unto me from a friend, the originall place being not knowne, and therefore there needeth no more to be ſayd thereof.

The Time.

They all flower in the Summer moneths, and ſome not untill winter, eſpecially the laſt.

The Names.

Theſe kinds of wild Campions are called *Muſcipulæ, quia muſcas capiunt*, becauſe they catch flies, &c. and *Viſcaria* and *Viſcago* of *Viſcum*, the clammineſſe like Birdlime whereby the flies are caught. *Thalius* calleth ſome of them Φοινικεον which ſignifieth the ſame thing, and *Bauhinus Lychnis ſylveſtris viſcoſa*. The firſt is the *Lychnis ſylveſtris latifolia Auriculæ vrſifacie* of *Cluſius*: the ſecond is ſo called by *Alpinus lib. de plantis exoticis*, as it is in the title: the third wee uſually call *Muſcipula perennis*: the fourth and fift are called by *Cluſius Seſamoides Salamanticum magnum & parvum*, the greater being called by *Camerarius Viſcago major*: the ſixt is the fourth *Lychnis ſylveſtris* of *Cluſius*: the ſeventh eighth and ninth are the three ſorts of *Lychnis ſylveſtris* that ſprang with *Cluſius* from the ſeede he received from *Italy*: the laſt is mentioned by *Lobel* by the name of *Muſcipula altera flore muſcoſo*, which *Bauhinus* in my judgement doth much confound with the *Seſamoides magnum Salamanticum* of *Cluſius*, making them to be both one, and yet as I ſayd in the Chapter before, he maketh it alſo agree with the firſt *Lychnis ſylveſtris* of *Cluſius* in his Hiſtory, which is the fourth *Armerius* with *Donæus*, uſually called with us *Ben-rubrum Monſpelienſium*, which all know are farre differing one from another.

The Vertues.

There are no eſpeciall properties allotted to theſe Plants, but may be referred to thoſe of the other wild Campions, whereunto they are likeſt in face and outward appearance.

Chap. LXXVIII.

Lychnides minores & repentes. Small and creeping wilde Campions.

The laſt kind of wilde Campions are theſe, which eyther lie downe and ſpread or creepe with their branches, whether they be greater or ſmaller, or elſe being ſmall ſtand upright.

1. *Ocimoides repens.* Creeping wilde Campion.

This creeping wilde Campion ſendeth forth divers ſlender weake trayling flexible branches, divided into others, ſet full of joynts, and two leaves alwayes at them which are ſomewhat long like unto Mirtle leaves, or as *Lobel* ſaith unto knotgraſſe, but larger, that is ſhorter and broader: at the toppes of the branches, ſtand ſmall bluſh coloured flowers in hairy long greene huskes, like the common wilde Campion, but leſſer, conſiſting of five ſmall round pointed leaves, cut or dented in with ſome threds in the middle, the roote is ſmall and long, and diſperſeth ſome ſtrings and fibres under ground, abiding divers yeares.

2. *Ocimoides Lychnitis Columnæ ſive Lychnis incana repens.* Hoary creeping wilde Campion.

This hoary wilde Campion hath ſmall hoary leaves ſet by couples upon the trayling hairy branches, which are ſomewhat broad comming neare unto the leaves of Baſſill, and a little pointed at the ends, the flowers grow many together in hoary long huskes, like the wilde Campions.

3. *Lychnis marina repens alba.* The white Sea Campion.

This Sea Campion hath divers weake flexible branches, lying all about upon the ground (much divided into other ſmaller ones) two or three foote long, thicke ſet with ſmall long fat and whitiſh greene leaves: at the tops of every branch ſtandeth one ſhort, thicke, whitiſh, greene huske, parted or dented at the toppe, out of which ſhooteth forth a ſmall long necked white flower, very like unto that of Spatling Poppie, and as white, made of five ſmall round pointed leaves, with ſome blackiſh threds in the middle: the ſeede that followeth is browne, conteined in ſuch like huskes as other wilde Campions have, the roote is ſlender and long, and abideth many yeares.

4. *Lychnis marina repens flore rubello.* Red flowred Sea Campion.

This red Sea Campion differeth not from the former in any thing but in the colour of the flower, which in this is of a fine delayed red colour as in the other it is white.

5. *Lychnis arvenſis minor Anglica.* The ſmall white field Campion.

The lower leaves of this our ſmall wilde Campion are ſmall and hairy, very like unto the ſmall Meuſeare, but thoſe that grow upon the ſlender ſmall ſtalke, which is ſometimes ſingle of it ſelfe, and ſometimes many from the roote, are not above a foote high, two alwayes being ſet together at a joynt, ſmaller then thoſe below, and ſpotted with white ſpots; from the boſome whereof, that is, betweene them and the ſtalke come forth two other leaves, much ſmaller then they, without any manifeſt taſte: the flowers are ſmall and white like unto the other wilde Campions, after which come ſmall long heads, with grayiſh ſeede in them: the roote is ſmall and white and periſheth every yeare.

6. *Lychnis ſylveſtris lanuginoſa minor.* The little *Spaniſh* wilde Campion.

This ſmall wilde Campion hath a ſmall ſlender upright ſtalke, about an hand breadth high, or little more with divers joynts, and two leaves at every of them which are hoary, ſomewhat long and narrow: the flowers ſtand ſingle for the moſt part, each comming forth at the joynts with the leafe, and ſome alſo at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, ſet in ſmall long hoary huskes ſtriped, conſiſting of five ſmall bright red leaves, dented at the ends in two places ſo making three points: the roote is ſmall and dyeth after ſeede time.

7. *Lychnis ſylveſtris minima exiguo flore.* The ſmall flowred wilde Campion.

This wilde Campion riſeth up with a ſmall round browniſh ſtalke, not halfe a foote high, ſpreading from the joynts (where there are two ſmall narrow and pointed leaves, ſmaller then the laſt, otherwiſe not much unlike) very ſmall branches ſomewhat rough or hairy, on the top of every one whereof ſtandeth one purpliſh flower made of five leaves, ſo dented in at the end of every leafe, that it expreſſeth the forme of an hart; the ſeede conteined in the ſmall heads is like the other: the roote is ſmall and endureth not.

8. *Lychnis exilis rubra.* The very ſmall red wilde Campion.

This ſmall Plant might rather be accounted a kind of ſmall Pinke, if the head with ſeede did not gainſay it. For it hath many ſmall graſſe-like leaves at the foote of the ſtalke, and at the joynts of them, which ſtand thicke together, two or more ſuch like leaves but ſmaller: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes, two or three together in ſlender long huskes, very like unto thoſe of that *Muſcipula* or Catchflie, that is called *Ben rubrum Monſpelienſium* of a reddiſh colour dented at the ends, the roote is very ſmall and long and laſteth not.

9. *Lychnis tenuifolia altera.* The leaſt wilde Campion.

There is ſmall difference in this from the laſt in the ſmalneſſe of the growing or leaves, or poſture of them, but that this hath ſeldome above two leaves at a joynt, the flowers chiefely diſtinguiſh them, which are as ſmall but growing from the upper joynts, and ſome at the top of the thred like ſtalkes, of a pale greene colour, and without any notch or dent at the end of the leaves: the ſeede and ſeede veſſells are ſmall and like the reſt: the roote is like a thred, like unto theſe two laſt.

10. *Ocimoides muſcoſus Alpinus.* Small mountaine wilde Campion.

The roote of this ſmall Campion although ſmall, yet is wooddy and of a whitiſh colour, not growing deepe but ſpreading much under ground, and ſhooteth forth a number of heads of ſmall greene leaves very thicke ſet together in tufts, in that manner ſpreading much ground, and covering it like Moſſe; from the middle of each head whereof, riſeth up a ſmall bluſh coloured flower, out of a ſmall long huske, but ſtanding upon ſo ſhort a ſtalke above the leaves, that it is ſcarſe to be diſcerned, in each part very like unto the firſt creeping wilde Campion; the ſeede is ſmall and browne, it hath no great ſent to commend it, but onely the beauty of the verdure, and bluſh, ſo thicke intermixt like a wrought carpet to pleaſe the ſight.

1. *Ocimoides repens.*
Creeping wilde Campion.

3. 4. *Lychnis marina repens alba vel rubra.*
The white or red flowred Sea Campion.

6. *Lychnis sylvestris Lanuginosa minor.*
The leſſer *Spaniſh* wilde Campion.

20. *Ocimoides muscosus Alpina.*
Small mountaine wilde Campion.

The Place.

The firſt groweth on Mount *Baldus*, and in the ſhadowie hills and woods of *Provence*, and in other ſuch like places: the ſecond *Columna* ſaith he found in *Naples*: the third groweth by *Hurſt Caſtle* neare the Iſle of *Wight*, and in the ſayd Iſle alſo in many places by the Sea ſide: the fourth is found in ſome of thoſe places aforeſaid, as alſo about a mile from *Southampton*, in the ground of one Mr. *Gouch* a Divine: both of them chiefly in the South parts of this land, on the moſt ſtony bankes by the Sea ſide: the fift groweth in divers grounds by *Colcheſter* in *Eſſex*, and in a field called the Millfield, behind the houſe of Sr. *Thomas Lucees* neare *Colcheſter*: the ſixt as *Cluſius* ſaith he found no where elſe then on the hills neare *Salamanca* in *Spaine*: the ſeventh groweth at the foote of the hill that is by *Bontonet* neare unto *Momplier*, and in the borders of the fields neare *Florence*: the eighth and ninth in divers places of our owne Land: the laſt upon mount *Baldus*, as *Pona* ſaith, and by *Cluſius* his report upon the *Alpes* of *Auſtria* and *Stiria*, on the higheſt places of them.

The Time.

They all flower in the Summer Moneths of *Iune*, *Iuly* and *Auguſt*, ſome earlier or later then others, and their ſeede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

The firſt is called *Ocimoides repens* by *Camerarius* and *Pona*, *Lobel* addeth *Poligoni folio Saponariæ flore*. *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Ocimoides Alpinus*. *Bauhinus* taketh it to be the *Cneorum* of *Matthiolus*, but I thinke verily he is therein much miſtaken, for that as *Cluſius* ſaith, that *Cneorum* beareth a long white berry (a red ſaith *Myconus* in *Lugdunenſis hiſtoria folio* 1364) ſomewhat like unto the berry of *Thymælæa*, with a ſeede therein very like unto it alſo, which in part was the cauſe that *Cluſius* did referre it to the *Thymalea*, excepting the ſharpe taſte, and *Bauhinus* followeth him alſo in fol. 463. of his *Pinax*, making a Chapter peculiar of *Cneorum Matthioli*, which he there calleth *Thymælæa affinis facie externa*; and if it be that, how can it be then this *Lychnis*; for this *Ocimoides* beareth a head or ſeede veſſell ſomewhat like unto the other wilde Campions, and ſeede therein like unto them alſo: but whether *Cneorum Matthioli* ſhould be either that of *Dioſcorides* or *Galen*, or of any of the two ſorts of *Theophraſtus* in his ſixt Booke and ſecond Chap. is much doubted of by divers, and what plants are the true is as much controverted. *Anguillara* and others thought the *Cneorum album* and *nigrum* of *Theophraſtus*, were *Lavendula* and *Roſmarinum*, our ordinary Lavender and Roſemary (as is ſayd before in both the Chapters of Lavender and Roſemary) whom *Matthiolus* contrarieth, ſhewing that neither of them can bee ſo as it isrthere declared: others thinke they might be referred to the *Chamælea* and *Thymælea* of *Dioſcorides*; but in theſe two there can be no diſtinction of white and blacke, being both of them greene, and neither of them whiter then others, and beſides they doe both flower in the ſpring, and not in the Autumne, as *Theophraſtus* ſaith his doe; notwithſtanding that the leaves of *Thymælæa* by *Dioſcorides* was called *Cneorum*, and *Pliny* ſaith that *Thymælæa* was called of ſome in his time *Cneſtrum* and *Cneorum*. Now how neare *Matthiolus* his *Cneorum* commeth unto that of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* is to bee ſhewed: it is certainely held that that of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* doth much vary from thoſe of *Theophraſtus*, as *Matthiolus* ſaith in both his Epiſtles to *Crato*, in his third Booke of Epiſtles Fol. 134. and in his fourth Booke Fol. 172. and ſaith that becauſe the *Cneorum album* is ſweete, therefore according to *Pliny* in his 21. Book and ninth Chap. and twelfth Chap. it was reckoned among the ſweete herbes that were put into Garlands, which neither *Chamælea* or *Thymælea* doe, but is as hee there ſaith called *Caſia* by *Higinus*, which it ſeemeth it was alſo by *Virgill* in divers places of his *Georgicks* and *Bucolicks*; as firſt in his *Bucolick Eclogues*, he ſheweth one of the *Naides* worke in making a Garland in theſe Verſes:

Tunc Caſia atque alijs intexens ſuavibus herbis,
Mollia luteola pingit vaccinia caltha.

And in the ſecond of his *Georgicks*,

Vix humiles apibus caſias roremque miniſtrat.

And in the fourth of the ſame,

Nec circum caſiæ virides & olentia latè
Serpylla, & graviter ſpirantes copia thymbræ
Floreat, irriguumque bibat violaria fontem.

All which doe plainely ſhew that *Caſia* was commonly accounted with them a ſweete herbe, uſually planted for Bees to feede on, as well as to put into Garlands; and not that *Caſſia* which is a tree like unto Cinamon, called of the Apothecaries *Caſſia lignea*, for which cauſe it is very probable that *Gaza* in tranſlating *Theophraſtus* Greeke copie into Latin, put *Caſia* for *Cneorum*, taking them to bee both one: for *Cneorum* as *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* ſay, was the leafe of that plant that bare the *Coccus Ginidius*, which by all the beſt moderne Herbariſts groweth upon *Thymælæa*, being the fruit thereof, which both in face and qualitie differ much in ſunder as is ſhewed before. Now how much it differeth from thoſe of *Theophraſtus*, reſteth to bee declared, that it cannot agree with his blacke *Cneorum*, needeth no further demonſtration then is ſhewed before: but that it commeth neare to his white moſt doe agree, yet ſome things therein are doubtfull, as firſt there is no ſhew therein, why it ſhould be called white, ſecondly the branches are not ſo pliant and ſtiffe that they may ſerve to binde things withall as ruſhes are: thirdly the roote is not very great; and laſtly it doth not flower after the Autumne ſolſtice, but in the Spring. Thus farre I have digreſſed from the firſt *Ocimoides*, being drawne on by *Cneorum*, whereunto as I ſayd *Bauhinus* referreth it, and calleth it *Lychnis vel Ocimoides repens montanum*, and ſaith alſo that it is the *Ocimoides Alpinum* of *Geſner in hortis*, and the *Saponaria minor Dalechampij* in *Lugdunenſis*: the ſecond *Fabius Columna* calleth *Ocimoides Lychnitis*, and by *Bauhinus Lychnis incana repens*: the third is remembred by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, and *Tabermontanus* that follow him and called *Lychnis marina Anglica*, and *Lychnis maritima repens* by *Bauhinus*: the fourth is mentioned in *Gerards* Herball, taken but by report, and is not truely written of by any before this time, that I know of: the fift is not remembred alſo by any other before now: the ſixt is the ſixt *Lychnis ſylveſtris* of *Cluſius* called by *Lobel Lychnis ſylveſtris hirta minima*: the ſeventh is very like unto it, and called by *Bauhinus Lychnis ſylveſtris minima flore parvo*: the eighth and ninth are not ſpoken of by any other: the laſt is called *Muſcus floridus* by *Geſner*, and *Caryophyllus ſylveſtris* 9. or *pumilio Alpinus* by *Cluſius*,

and

nd by *Pona Ocimoid s muſcoſus Alpinus*; by *Bauhinus Lychnis Alpina pumila folio graminoe, ſive Muſcus Alpinus Lychnidis flore*. Every one hath his Engliſh name in his title fit to diſtinguiſh them.

The Vertues.

All or moſt of theſe herbes are of later knowledge, ſo that there is but little ſayd of their vertues, yet by their aſte ſome of them being ſomewhat drying and aſtringent may be profitably applyed to ſtay the fluxes of blood nd humors, and thereby alſo conduce to the healing of old and moyſt Vlcers or ſores: the Sea kinds taſte ſome- what brackiſh, yet not unſavory, ſo that they are often eaten cold as a Sallet herbe, or ſtewed and ſo eaten.

CHAP. LXXIX.

Saponaria. Sopewort or Bruiſewort.

AS a ſupplement to the wilde Campions, I have ſome other ſorts of herbes to bring to your conſide- ration, which both for face or forme, and for uſe and properties are ſo like unto the former, that they might well be taken as *ſpecies* of the ſame *genus*.

1. *Saponaria vulgaris.* Common Sopewort or Bruiſewort.

Having ſhewed you in my former booke the double *Saponaria* and under it in a ſort deſcribed the ſingle or common kinde, it might ſeeme needeleſſe here againe to ſet it forth, which indeede I would not have done, but that being briefe as well in the deſcription as in the vertues in that place, I thought good here to enlarge my ſelfe and therefore to inſert the deſcription thereof as well as another ſort thereof with it. The roote cree- peth under ground farre and neare, with many joynts therein, of a browne colour on the outſide, and yellow- iſh within ſhooting forth in divers places many weake round ſtalkes, full of joynts, ſet with two leaves a peece at every one of them on the contrary ſide, which are ribbed ſomewhat like unto Plantane and faſhioned like the common field white Campion leaves, ſeldome having any branches from the ſide of the ſtalkes, but ſet with di- vers flowers at the toppe, ſtanding in long huskes like the wilde Campion, made of five leaves a peece, round at the ends, and a little dented in the middle, of a pale Roſe Colour almoſt white, ſometimes paler, and ſometimes of a deeper colour, of a reaſonable good ſent.

2. *Saponaria Anglica convoluto folio.* Hollow leafed Sopewort.

This kind of Sopewort, which is peculiar to our owne land, in the forme and manner of the running of the roote is very like unto the former, but much ſmaller ſending forth divers weake round ſtalkes, with fewer joynts then in the former, and at every one of them one leafe and ſeldome more, which eyther compaſſeth the ſtalke at the bottome as many of them doe, or being hollow the whole leafe like a pipe or trunke compaſſeth it before it open it ſelfe on the outſide, or ſometimes doth not open it ſelfe at all, and are ribled like the former, ſomewhat

1. *Saponaria vulgaris.* Common Sopewort.

2. *Saponaria Anglica convoluto folio.* Hollow leafed Sopewort.

broader and rounder at the ends: these stalkes have no branches at all, but from some of the upper joynts, and at the toppes stand three or foure flowers, upon slender footestalkes in long huskes, made of five leaves for the most part somewhat broader at the ends then the former, and uneven, and many times breaking the huskes wherein they stand, on the one side or other, of a pale white colour enclining to a blush, especially on the sides, of little or no sent at all: wee never yet observed the seede or seede vessells, being increased sufficiently by the roote.

The Place.

The first groweth wilde in many low and wet grounds of this lands, by the brookes, and sides of running waters, and is brought for the flowers sake into many country gardens also, to serve to decke up their houses, the other was first found and set forth by Mr. *Gerard* in his Herball, and hath not beene found to grow any where else then in that little Grove called the *Spinny* which is neare unto *Lichborrow* in *Northamptonshire*.

The Time.

They both flower in *July*, and usually not before, and so cotinue all *August* and part of *September*, before they will be quite spent.

The Names.

This Herbe is usually called *Saponaria* because it serveth in stead of Sope to wash any thing withall; & therefore *Fuschius* first of all other writers as I take it, set it forth for the σπάνιον *Struthium* of *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, *Theophrastus* and *Pliny*, which commeth from the Greeke word σπάζω which signifieth *Canas purgare, & candidas facere*, but quite differeth from it as you shall heare by and by; for although this as well as many others, may be called *Struthia*, of their scouring and clensing quality, yet none of them have the right description of *Struthium* (which of the Latines is called *Radicula*, and *Lanaria herba*, and by some others also transferred to this *Saponaria* but erroneously) and overpassed by *Dioscorides* as too well knowne in his dayes, and therefore needed no description, and but remembred onely by *Theophrastus* in his sixt Booke and third Chap. of his history of Plants, among those herbes whose leaves are prickley. *Pliny* in his 19. Booke and third Chap. describeth *Struthium* at large: his owne words I thinke fit to set downe, and afterwards interpret them, that all may know what little care and judgement divers have shewed in referring the more obscure Plants of the ancients, in not duly comparing and examining their Authors words and declarations. *At quæ vocatur Radicula* (saith *Pliny*) *lavandis demum lanis succum habet: mirum quantum conferens candori mollitixque. Æque nascitur sativa ubique, sed sponte præcipue in Asia Syriaque, saxosis & asperis locis, trans Euphratem tamen laudatissima, caule ferulaceo, tenui, & ipso cibis indigenarum expetito, & tingenti quicquid sit cum quo decoquatur, folio Oleæ, Struthium Græci vocant: floret æstate grato aspectu verum sine odore, spinosa & caule lanuginoso semen ei nullum, radix magna quæ concidtur ad quem dictum est usum*: which may be thus Englished, But that herbe which is called *Radicula*, hath a juice or sappe therein fit to wash clothes: it is wonderfull to see what whiteneese and smoothnesse thereby it giveth unto them. The manured sort groweth with many in divers places, but of it owne accord in *Asia* and *Syria*, in rocky and rugged places; but the chiefest and most praise worthy groweth beyond *Euphrates*, having a small ferulous stalke, which the inhabitants doe eate with their meats, and is apt to colour or dye any thing that shall be boyled with it, and hath the leafe of an Olive tree: the Greekes call it *Struthium*. It flowreth in Summer, and is pleasant to behold but without any sent, being prickly, and the stalke woolly: it beareth no seede, the roote is great and being cut in peeces serveth for the uses aforesayd. Thus farre *Pliny*. Now if you will compare the *Saponaria* with this description, you shall finde that the *Saponaria*, hath no Olive like leafe, but rather like a Plantane, it hath no ferulous nor woolly stalke, but smooth and joynted, it hath no prickly leaves but smooth nor no great roote but small and creeping; it wanteth neyther sent nor seede, as *Pliny* saith *Struthium* doth: so that it is wonderfull that any should make them both one, for one qualities sake onely of scowring or clensing; when so many delineations are absolutely different: and therefore doth *Matthiolus* contrary *Fuchsius* plainely as also those that took the *Lutea*, or *Luteola herba* to be *Struthium* which he therefore called *Pseudo Struthium*. Divers also in taking it to be *Struthium*, called it also *Condisi* of the *Arabians*, which is thought to be the *Struthium* of the Greekes, and have applyed and used it for all those purposes whereunto they have appropriated their *Condisi* unto: but *Bellunensis* giveth the description of *Condisi* in these words: It is the roote of a plant (that hath prickly leaves like a Thistle) of the thicknesse of ones thumbe somewhat yellowish on the inside and blacke without, sharpe both in sent and taste (*Serapio* out of *Dioscorides* saith) the roote is long and round, and of a quicke sharpe taste, which words are wanting as *Lugdunensis* saith in the printed Latine copies) with the decoction thereof they use to clense both wooll and clothes; and the sweete oyntment makers in *Damasco*, doe put it into their confections that are made of honey, and boyled wine, which giveth them such a whiteneese that they seeme as if they were made of Sugar, and Starch: with the roote cut into peeces, the *Syrians* use to wash the filth out of their garments or shirts instead of Sope or Lye. I have beene somewhat tedious in declaring these things, that others might understand what *Struthium* and *Condisi* are, and that neither *Saponaria* nor *Luteola* can be it, for there is no heate or sharpenesse in eyther of them, besides their differing for me: the first is generally called *Saponaria* by all writers except *Tragus* who calleth it *Viola agrestis*, and *Fuschius*, who as is sayd called it *Struthium*: the other *Gerard* called *Gentiana concava*, and placed it next unto them, thinking it a *species* thereof, but it is plainely seene and knowne to agree with the *Saponaria*, both in rootes leaves, and flowers, and not with *Gentian* but in the bitternesse. It is usually called in *English* Sopewort, and of some Bruisewort: the countrey people in *Kent* and *Sussex* call it Gill run by the street.

The Vertues.

The Country people in divers places doe use to bruise the leaves of Sopewort, and lay it to their fingers, hands or legges, when they are cut to heale them up againe. Some make great boast thereof, that it is diureticall to provoke urine, and thereby to expell gravell, and the stone in the reines or kidnies: and account it also singular good to avoyd Hydropicall waters, thereby to cure the disease, but their practicke is not I thinke sufficient autentike, upon their theory or speculation, to inforce beleefe that it will clense the inward parts, as by experience it is found to doe the outward of womens treene and pewter vessels: they no lesse extoll it to performe an absolute cure in *Lue Venerea*, then either *Sarsaparilla*, *Guajacum*, or *China* can doe; which how true it is let others judge, that have judgement upon true knowledge of the truth; for my selfe, I cannot be induced to beleeve the one halfe, untill more evident proofes doe convince me.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXXX.

Trachelium ſive Cervicaria. Throatewort.

VNder the name of *Trachelium* (which is a kinde of *Campanula* or Bell flower) may all the reſt of the Bell-flowers be comprehended, whereof ſome I have already ſet forth in my former booke, but becauſe there are ſo many, I thinke fitteſt to diſtribute them into ſeverall Chapters, that ſo they may be the better expreſſed by me, and apprehended and retained by you, and diſtinguiſhed to all. In this Chapter I will onely mention the reſt of them that have rough or hayry leaves, and in the next thoſe that have ſmooth.

1. *Trachelium majus Belgarum.* Great Throatewort

This great Throatewort hath very tall and great hayrie ſtalkes and leaves of the faſhion of the other ſort, that I have ſet forth in my other booke, there called the greater *Canterbury* Bells, but greater than it, both in ſtalke and leafe, the flower is of a purpliſh blue colour, almoſt as large as thoſe of the *Coventry* bels, in all other things it agreeth with the other.

2. *Trachelium petræum majus globoſum.* The great globe rocke Throatewort.

The greater of the two rock Throateworts, riſeth up with browniſh or reddiſh ſtraked hayrie ſtalks, about two foote high, bearing thereon divers rough or hayrie darke greene leaves on the upper ſide, and paler underneath, ſet without order, and a little dented about the edges with ſome ſmaller leaves ſet at the joynts with them: at the toppes of the ſtalkes eſpecially, grow many flowers, cluſtring together in a round faſhion, and ſome at the upper joynts alſo with the leaves, but not ſo many, and ſome alſo under them at the lower joynts, but ſtill fewer and fewer, being all of them, of the forme of the former Throatewort, but of a white colour, and ſmaller than the ſmall, or ordinary ſort, and ending in five, ſixe, or ſometimes in ſeven points, having in the middle many yellowiſh threds, and one greater than the reſt, crooked at the end when it is biggeſt, and which becommeth biforked, and blunt as it ripeneth, the flowers abide long before they fall, but the ſeede hath not beene obſerved: the roote is ſomewhat great and wooddy, rugged on the outſide and reddiſh, but white within, and more aſtringent than any of the reſt.

3. *Trachelium petræum minus globoſum.* The leſſer globe like rocke Throatewort.

The leſſer of theſe Throateworts, hath the firſt leaves ſomewhat long and not dented on the edges but pointed, and after them riſe diverſe others that are round, and cut in on the edges, ſtanding on long footeſtalkes, an hand breadth long at the leaſt, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of *Cimbalaria Italica hederacea*, the Ivie like leafe, or *Italian Gondelo* but not ſo thicke, fuller of ribbes and veines, deeplier cut in on the edges, and of a darke greene colour, from which riſe divers naked or bare ſlender ſtalkes, about halfe a foote high, which uſually have one or

1. *Trachelium majus Belgarum.*
Great Throatwort.

2. *Trachelium majus petræum globoſum.*
The greater globe rocke Throatwort.

two

3. *Trachelium petræum minus globosum.*
The lesser Globe-like Throatwort.

6. *Trachelium saxatile spicatum.*
The rocke spiked Throatwort.

7. *Trachelium spicatum tenuifolium.*
Thinne leafed Throatwort with spiked heads.

Trachelium minus.
The small Throatwort or *Canterbury* Bells.

wo leaves about the middle of them, with little or no ſtalke at all to them, ſomewhat deepelyer dented about he edges; at the toppes of theſe ſtalkes ſtand foure or five long and narrow greene leaves, like unto thoſe that re about the middle of the ſtalkes, but leſſer, narrower and more jagged compaſſing them at the heads, and rom the middle of them ſtart forth divers ſmall flowers, ſet in a tuft together, of a darke blewiſh purple co- our, with very ſhort footeſtalkes under them, and are faſhioned ſomewhat like a bigge bellyed bottle, with a mall long necke, opening at the brimmes into five points, ſomewhat deepely cut downe, with divers threds n the middle, one being bigger and longer then all the reſt, iſſuing a good way beyond the necke which in the ripening becommeth the ſeede veſſell, biforked like the other: the roote is very rugged whitiſh and wooddy.

4. *Trachelium montanum majus.* The greater mountaine Throatwort.

The greater mountaine Throatwort ſendeth forth from a long blackiſh roote, thicke at the head and growing maller downwards, with many ſmall fibres ſet thereat, and ſome bigger, with a number of long & narrow leaves, omewhat like thoſe of Alkanet, ſet at the bottome of the ſlender round reddiſh ſtalke, which is about a foote or more high, with very few leaves thereon, at the toppes whereof grow a few long flowers, ſomewhat like unto the ordinary ſort, of a pale purpliſh colour, with a long Peſtell in the middle.

5. *Trachelium montanum Tragopogi foliis.* Narrow leafed Throatwort.

This Throatwort hath ſundry narrow long leaves lying next the ground, ſomewhat reſembling thoſe of Goates beard, the flowers at the toppes of the ſtalke are Bellfaſhion and ſomewhat ſmall, of a bluſh colour the ſeede that followeth is ſmall like the reſt.

6. *Trachelium ſaxatile ſpicatum.* The rocke ſpiked Throatwort.

This ſpiked Throatwort ſendeth forth from a white great roote full of bunches or knots on the outſide, as it doth grow old, and ſpreading under ground many branches with fibres thereat, ſundry round and crooked hoary white ſtalkes, of an unequall height, ſome being a foote and ſome leſſe high, with broad leaves ſet thereon without order, moſt uſually but one at a joynt, but ſometimes two unevenly dented about the edges, ſomewhat like the leaves of *Doronicum*, or of that herbe is called by ſome *Pulmonaria Gallorum*, by others *Piloſella major*, and *Chondrilla aurea*, and we in *Engliſh* as I have ſhewed you in my former book Grim the collier, but hoary, eſpecially underneath: from the middle of the ſtalkes upwards, come forth ſome flowers at the joynts with the leaves, but eſpecially at the toppes many together ſpike faſhion, one above another, which are ſmall and of a blewiſh purple colour, but like in forme unto the ordinary Rampions, or Throatwort: after which come ſuch like ſeede veſſells and browne ſeed in them as is in the ſmaller Throatwort: this as the reſt giveth milke both ſtalkes and rootes, which is no leſſe pleaſant and edible then the reſt, and endureth many yeares, although the ſtalkes dye downe every yeare.

10. *Trachelium folijs Echij.* Wilde Bugloſſe leafed Throatwort.

7. *Trachelium ſpicatum tenuifolium.* Thinne leafed Throatwort with ſpiked heads.

This thinne leafed Throatwort hath many long and narrow hairy greene leaves, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of wilde Baſſill, but much ſmaller, betweene which riſeth up a ſtrong round greene ſtalke, about a foote high or more, ſomewhat ſtraked, and of the bigneſſe of a finger, ſet with narrower leaves and longer, from the bottome to the middle of the ſtalke and from thence up to the toppe, come forth ſmall whitiſh coloured flowers, like the others, ſtanding at the joynts with the leaves, ending in a long ſpike of flowers and leaves, ſet thicke together very orderly: after the flowers are paſt commeth ſmall heads, conteining very ſmall browniſh ſeede: the roote is thicke and white, as bigge as ones finger, and rugged on the outſide, with ſome bigger fibres ſet thereat.

8. *Trachelium umbelliferum ceruleum.* Vmbelliferous blew Throatwort.

This Throatwort groweth with a number of ſmall fibres ſet at the roote, from whence riſeth up a ſtalke about two foote high, having a few hard rough greene, and ſomewhat long leaves ſet one above another, very like unto the ordinary ſort, and dented about the edges in the ſame manner: from the middle of the ſtalke upward at the joynts, it ſendeth forth branches, ſet with ſuch like leaves as grow below, but leſſer and leſſer, every branch being bare or naked of leaves for a little ſpace next under the toppe, where there ſtand two ſmall narrow leaves, and from thence riſe many ſmall perfit blew flowers, ſet upon little ſhort footeſtalkes in manner of an umbell or tuft, all of them in a manner ſtanding to an equall height, ſomewhat like to mountaine Spikenard, the heads and ſeede are like the reſt: all the whole plant giveth milke, and is of an aſtringent and ſharpe taſte, but is very impatient of cold and therefore muſt have ſome extraordinary care beſtowed on it in theſe colder countries, to preſerve it in the winter.

9. *Trachelium pumilum Alpinum.* Small Mountaine Throatewort.

This ſmall Throatewort hath many leaves riſing from the roote, like the common ſmall ſort (whoſe figure I here give the deſcription being extant in my former booke) every one ſtanding upon a long foote ſtalke, among which riſeth up a round ſtalke diverſely branched, having all the leaves that grow thereon, narrower and longer pointed than thoſe below, and without any ſtalke to compaſſe the branches at their lower ends; at the toppe of every

every one ſtandeth a reaſonable large flower in faſhion like the ordinary, ending in five points, but of a pale blewiſh almoſt aſhcolour in ſome, but of a deeper blewiſh purple colour in others: after the flowers are paſt the heads wherein the ſmall whitiſh ſeede lyeth, turne downewards when they are ripe, and are three ſquare: the roote is white and great, for the proportion of the plant, having divers heads at the toppe thereof, where the leaves ſhoote forth: the whole plant hath a ſoft doune ſomewhat whitiſh upon it, and giveth milke as all the reſt doe.

10. *Trachelium foliis Echii.* Wild Bugloſſe leafed Throatewort.

The lower leaves of this Throatewort or Bell-flower, are many, long, very rough and narrow, lying upon the ground, like unto Vipers Bugloſſe but broader and ſhorter, whoſe ſtalke that riſeth up amongſt them, is about a foote high, round and rough alſo, ſet with few leaves but ſmaller, at the toppe whereof ſtand five or ſixe blue flowers Bell-faſhion, upon ſhort footeſtalkes hanging downe their heads, whoſe brimmes as alſo the huskes wherein the flowers ſtand, have ſome hayrie douneſſe upon them. There is a leſſer of this ſort as *Bauhinus* *Minor.* ſaith, which hath hayrie ſhorter leaves and leſſer flowers, found on the hils among the *Switſers*.

11. *Trachelium ſerotinum, ſive Viola Calathiana forte Gerardi.* The late flowring Throatewort.

This late flowring Throatewort hath the lower leaves very like for forme unto the *Campanula Pyramidalis* or ſteeple Bell-flower but ſofter in handling, the ſtalkes riſe a yard high being ſoft or almoſt woolly like the leaves, & divided into ſome branches at the tops, bearing many Bell faſhioned flowers like the ordinary greater ſort, but ſmaller and of a pale blewiſh or purpliſh aſh colour, which by reaſon of their late flowring gave me no ſeede any yeare, the roote is thicke and buſhie.

12. *Rapunculus Scabioſæ capitulo cæruleo.* Rampions with Scabious like heads.

I was long in ſuſpence with my ſelfe and unreſolved, whether I ſhould ſet this plant in this place or no; for finding good authors to ſet it forth as a Scabious, and *Columna* onely and *Bauhinus* that followeth him, to diſſent from them and make it a *Rapuntium*, firſt, becauſe it giveth milke which no Scabious doth, and then the ſeede being altogether Rampion like, wherein I would judge of a plant moſt materially, I could not upon theſe reaſons fitly joyne it with the reſt of the Scabious, but place it here according to the title with this deſcription. It hath very many creſted ſtalkes, browniſh at the bottome, riſing up to be a foote high, from a long white living roote, giving milke with many ſmall narrow, and ſomewhat long leaves, whoſe edges are ſomewhat dented, or rather waved and writhed, than cut in, ſtanding thick thereon, without order on all ſides, and covered with a ſmall ſoft doune or hayrineſſe, unto the toppes almoſt, yet leaving a good ſpace bare: the flowers ſtand in a round head, made of five narrow ſhort blue leaves, the middle part formed into white ſtarres and ſtanding in greene huskes cut into ſixe or ſeven points, and a long pointell in the middle, which flowers are long at the firſt, and riſe by degrees, ſome falling away when others are beginning to open themſelves; all of them when they are paſt, and fallen, leave the greene huske ſtanding like a ſtarre, in the middle whereof groweth a ſmall head, conteining ſuch like ſmall browne ſeede as the others have.

13. *Campanula Drabæ minoris foliis.* Bellflowers with ſmall dented leaves.

The leaves of this Bellflower are rough or hairy, greene and ſmall, about an inch long, and halfe an inch broad, ſnipt about the edges, and pointed at the ends, ſtanding on each ſide of the hairy ſtalkes that are ſcarſe a foote high, without footeſtalkes: the flowers are but few, of a meane ſize, formed like Bellflowers, but ending in ſix corners or points, of a blewiſh colour ſet upon long footeſtalkes: the roote is white and long like the Rampions.

14. *Viola Mariana peregrina.* The *Syrian* Coventry Bells.

Vnto theſe kind of Plants may very well ſort the Coventry Bells, as being neareſt unto them, and therefore I thought it not amiſſe to joyne this unto them, in this Chapter, ſet forth by divers, after *Rauwolfius* had firſt declared it, as he found it at the foote of Mount *Libanus* in *Syria*, in the ſhadowy woods. It hath ſaith he many long and narrow leaves, ſpringing from the roote which is ſomewhat great and long, very like thoſe of the ſmall Ribbewort Plantaine, but more cut in unevenly on the edges, and hairy alſo, but upon the ſtalkes thoſe leaves are ſmaller, and not cut in at all, bearing the flowers at the joynts with them up to the toppes, which are larger and more open then the ordinary ſort, and parted into ſeaven or eight corners of a pale purpliſh colour: the ſeede he could not obſerve, being not the time of ripening.

15. *Trachelium ſubrotundis foliis.* Round leafed Throatwort.

From a ſmall creeping roote, a ſtalke of halfe a foote high being a little hairy riſeth up, with a few ſomewhat round leaves ſet thereon, hairy or rough alſo, of about two inches broad, and as long, and little dented about the edges, at the toppe whereof ſtand a few ſmall blew pendulous flowers like unto the others.

The Place.

Theſe grow naturally in divers places, as ſome in *Candy*, ſome upon Mount *Baldus*, and others of the *Alpes*, in *Germany*, in *Italy* alſo and in *Naples*, as *Cluſius* and *Columna* hath ſet it downe, onely the laſt ſave one in *Syria* as is aforeſayd, and the laſt was ſent *Bauhinus* from *Helmſtade*.

The Time.

They all flower in the Summer Moneths of *Iune* and *Iuly*, but yet ſome of them flower not untill all the reſt are paſt, and ſcarſe perfect their ſeede, but are encreaſed by their roote.

The Names.

It is called τραχήλιον, *Trachelium* both in Greeke and Latin, or *Cervicaria*, for that it helpeth the ſores of the neck and throate, either inward or outward; it is alſo called *Vvularia*, becauſe it helpeth the *Vvula* the palate of the mouth (which hath the diminitive from *Uva*) for the likeneſſe unto a grape, when it is ſwollen and fallen downe, others call them *Campanulæ* of the likeneſſe of the flowers unto Bells, and therefore called Bellflowers; by which generall name not onely theſe but the others in the next Chapter, and many other plants are alſo called. Some alſo call them, *Rapi ſylveſtris genus*, but unproperly, and *Rapunculus* or *Rapuntium*, Rampions, becauſe they are like unto Rampions, and many of them edible as they are. *Cæſalpinus* onely as I take it, thought the great ordinry ſort to be *Archangelica*: the *French* call them *Gantelettes* and *Gans de noſtre Dame*, the *Germanes* and *Dutch Halzkruis*, and we in *Engliſh Canterbury* Bells, and Throatwort, of ſome Haskewort: the firſt here ſet forth is that ſort that *Lobel* calleth *Trachelium majus Belgarum*, and *Bauhinus* to vary the name *Campanula maxima foliis latiſſimis*: the ſecond and third is ſet forth by *Pona*, in the deſcription of Mount *Baldus*; the greater

whereof

whereof *Bauhinus* calleth, *Campanula Alpina sphæroc ephalos* and the leſſer *Rapunculus Alpinus corniculatus*, which in his *Phytopinax*, and *Matthiolus* he called *Rapunculus Alpinus ſpicato ſimilis*; but having obtained a more exact knowledge thereof from *Pona*, he altered the title and gave both the deſcription and figure more plainely: the fonrth is called *Trachelium montanum* of *Lugdunenſis*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Campanula foliis Anchuſæ floribus oblongis*: the fifth *Columna* calleth *Trachelium montanum*, and *Cluſius Trachelium Tragopogi foliis*; but *Bauhinus* turning all the *Trachelliums* almoſt to *Campanulas* calleth it *Campanula Alpina Tragopogi foliis*: the ſixt *Cluſius* ſetteth forth in his *Curæpoſteriores*, having received it from *Gregorius de Reggio* a Chapuchine Fryer of *Plantia* in *Italy*, by the name of *Pyramidalis villoſa ſaxatilis lati folia*; and *Cluſius* upon comparing it with others of the ſame kind, ſaith it may be called either *Rapunculus ſaxatilis montanus Doronici foliis*, or *Rapunculus montanus Pulmonariæ Gallorum folio*, and *Trachelii flore*. *Bauhinus* diverſifieth it to *Trachelium ſaxatile foliis Pulmonariæ Gallorum*: the ſeaventh *Cluſius* calleth *Trachelium* Σπροειδὲς, and *Thalius* in *Hercynia ſylva Cervicaria major ſenuifolia*. *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth it forth by the name of *Echium montanum Dalechampii*, and ſaith ſome called it *Alopecuros montana*, but as *Cluſius* there ſaith, that though the leaves bee like unto *Echium*, yet ſo are not the flowers, ſeede, nor ſeede veſſells, and therefore cannot ſo properly be referred unto *Echium* as to *Trachelium*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Campanula alia foliis Echii*, in the Chapter of *Trachelium*, and in the Chapter of *Echium* hee alleth it *Echium Alpinum luteum*, and referreth it likewiſe to this *Trachelium Thyrſoides*, of *Cluſius*. *Lugdunenſis* figure of *Echium montanum Cluſius* alloweth of to be his *Trachelium Thyrſoides*, but it cannot bee *Echium luteum* alſo, as any one may eaſily finde and know; but this muſt be accounted but one of his ſlippes of memory (for his firſt *Campanula Echii foliis*, is likely to be the figure of *Lugdunenſis* his *Trachelium montanum* indeede) and yet he ſaith it is not the ſame, but ſaith in his *Prodromus* he giveth the figure thereof becauſe *Cluſius* gave none, and yet his toppe of flowers doth not carry that ſhew of a *thirſus* or buſh as *Cluſius* ſaith his hath. The eighth *Pona* onely in his *Italian* deſcription of Mount *Baldus*, maketh mention of by the ſame name is in the title, having received it from Signor *Contarini*, a *Maginfico* of *Venice*, brought to him from *Candy*, as it is thought; which *Bauhinus* calleth *Cervicaria Valerianoides cærulea*: the ninth *Cluſius* calleth *Trachelium pumilum Alpinum*, and *Bauhinus Campanula Alpina pumila lanuginoſa*: the tenth is called by *Bauhinus Campanula foliis Echii floribus villoſis*: the eleventh *Gerard* calleth *Viola Calathiana*, the true Calathian Violet, upon what good ground I know not; for all Authors that have written of it ſince *Pliny* his time, who firſt gave the name have referred it to one of the Autumne *Gentians* (and himſelfe doth ſo likewiſe among the *Gentians*) except *Dalechampius* who tooke the *Digitalis lutea* to be it; yet maketh the ſame *Gentian* or *Gentianella æſtiva* to be it alſo, calling it *Thylacitis minor*, but I thinke he would not ſo have written, ſeeing himſelfe both knew and ſet it downe for a Throatwort, had he not herein beene led by his owne or ſome others willfull judgement, as it is moſt probable. I have as you ſee given it another title, moſt anſwerable in my judgement thereunto, and the deſcription moſt proper as it grew with me, the colour of whoſe flower I never ſaw, other then a pale blewiſh or purpliſh aſhcolour, and never any bright purple as he ſaith it is: the twelfth as I ſayd, divers did take to be a ſmall or ſheepes Scabions, as *Geſner*, *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius*, and *Lobel*, but *Columna* conteſting there againſt ſheweth by thoſe properties before ſpoken of, that it cannot be any ſort of Scabious but a *Rapuntium*, and calleth it *Rapuntium montanum capitatum leptophyllon*, and *Bauhinus* as it is in the title: the thirteenth *Bauhinus* onely mentioneth in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus* by the ſame name that I doe the 14. *Rauwolfius* in his journall remembreth, & calleth *Medium Dioſcoridis*, and *Mindium Rhaſis*, and from him *Lugdunenſis* and *Camerarius* upon *Matthiolus* ſo call it. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Viola Mariana laciniatis foliis peregrina*. The laſt *Bauhinus* onely mentioneth in his *Prodromus* and *Pinax*.

The Vertues.

Although the rootes of many of theſe be ſweete in taſte, and therefore eaten in Sallets, eyther raw or ſtewed as both the greater and ſmaller ordinary ſorts of Rampions, ſet forth in the next Chapter, yet ſome of them here deſcribed as well as the greater ſorts, ſet forth in my former booke, are not ſo pleaſant but rather more aſtringent; by which qualitie they are found to be effectuall, not onely in all Vlcers of the mouth or throat, to gargle and waſh them, or for the *Vvula* or the palate of the mouth, when it is ſwollen and fallen downe; but for all other ſores, whether in the ſecret parts of man or woman, to be uſed in decoction with honey, wine and allome, or in any other part of the body; for by the faculty of drying and binding, they are very profitable for old ſores, to reſtraine the moyſt and ſharpe humours which fret the place, and keepe them from healing, and for greene wounds and cuts, to cloſe up the lippes of them ſpeedily.

CHAP. LXXXI.

Rapunculi ſive Campanulæ glabræ. Rampions or Wild Bellflowers.

AS in the former Chapter I ſhewed you thoſe ſorts of Bell-flowers, that had hoary, rough, or hayrie leaves, which as I ſayd are uſually called *Trachelia*, and *Cervicariæ*: ſo the other whoſe leaves are ſmooth and not hayrie or very little, are either called *Rapunculi* Rampions, ſome being of old nurſed up in Gardens, for dayly uſe and to be neere at hand, or growing wilde, and onely uſed as they may bee found, or *Campanulæ*. Bell-flowers, being like unto them in ſome things, although that quality of bitterneſſe and healing bee wanting, yet not to be diſjoyned.

1. *Rapunculus eſculentus vulgaris.* Garden Rampions.

The Rampions that are uſually kept in gardens, are accounted a leſſer kinde than many of the others that grow wilde, and lying upon the ground, with divers ſmall and long round pointed pale greene leaves, before it runne up to ſtalkes, which ſpread divers ſuch leaves thereon, but ſmaller to the toppe, where breake forth, ſundry ſmall pale purpliſh flowers, ending in five points like unto the former Throateworts, but much ſmaller, having alſo ſuch like heads, with ſmall browniſh ſeede therein: the roote is ſmall and white, and giveth milke being broken, as all the reſt of the plant doth; ſhooting two or three branches almoſt of an equall bigneſſe, which is

1. *Rapunculus esculentus vulgaris.* Garden Rampions.

2. *Rapunculus spicatus Alopecuroides.* Long Foxetaile Rampions.

is sweete in taste, and therefore much used to be eaten.

2. *Rapunculus spicatus Alopecuroides.* Long Foxtaile Rampions.

The lower leaves of this *Rampion* are somewhat broad and round, yet ending in a point, dented about the edges, of a darke greene colour, in some places spotted with blacke spots, and standing upon small long foote-stalkes, but those that grow upon the stalkes are somewhat longer and narrower, yet but sparingly set here and there, leaving the toppe bare, where standeth a small spiked head or bush of flowers, seeming like a Foxetaile whereof it tooke the name; at the first of a darke greenish colour, for so are the huskes of the flowers which breake out of them, being long and small, like unto hornes, bigger below and smaller above, ending in foure and sometimes in five points, of a blewish purple colour, in some paler in others deeper, and in some of a white colour, which being past there appeare in their places, small round heads, a little cornered, with browniſh seede therein: the roote is white greater than the former, but as full of milke, and as sweete and fit to be eaten as it, especially when it is boyled, and after stewed with butter, &c

3. *Rapunculus Alopecuroides orbicularis.* Round Foxtaile Rampions.

This kinde of Rampion differeth little in shew, from the rocke Throateworts, described in the Chapter before, but that the roote hereof is more full of milke, tenderer and smaller, not so hard or wooddy; the round leaves at the bottome are pointed and smooth, not hayrie or hoary: the stalke a foote high or more, somewhat crested having narrower and longer leaves on them than the lower, and sixe or seven standing together, at the toppe, under the spiked but round head of flowers, which are long and crooked, like unto those of the rocke Throateworts, with five pointed ends, of a deepe purple colour in some, and white in others, and some yellow threds in the middle, the heads and seede are like the other Rampions.

4. *Rapunculus sylvestris umbellatus trium specierum.* Bush headed Rampions of three sorts.

The three differences in these Rampions are that the one having somewhat broade and long leaves, little or nothing dented about the edges, and standing one above another, upon the slender low stalkes, beare at the toppes small open flowers, like unto the garden Rampions, but of a bluer colour, many set together in a bush: another groweth higher, but hath narrower leaves and more dented, and flowers at the toppes standing thicke together, but much smaller than the former, of a blewish colour also: the third is the least of all, having lower stalkes and narrower leaves thereon than any, being almost like grasse; the flowers likewise be little crooked hornes, pointed at the end, and of a pale blewish colour.

5. *Petromarula Cretica sive Rapunculus Creticus.* Candy Rampions.

The first leaves that spring up from the seede of these Rampions, are round like unto Violet leaves, little or nothing dented about the edges, which so abide the first yeare, but those that rise afterward with the stalkes are much different from them, being much cut in and deeper into severall parts, set on both sides of the middle ribbe, the end being longest, all of them dented, of a darke greene colour on the upper side, and reddish oftentimes underneath; from among which rise up diverse crested stalkes, two or three foote high, bearing such like leaves

on

4. *Rapunculus sylvestris umbellatus trium specierum.* Bushheaded Rampions of three sorts.

5. *Petromarula Cretica sive Rapunculus Creticus.* *Candy* Rampions.

on them as below, but smaller from the middle of them to the toppes, stored abundantly with many reddish small purple flowers, and sometimes white, one above another in a long spike, which are very like unto Rampions, but somewhat longer, more divided in at the corners, and each part turning it selfe a little backe againe: after which come very small brownish seede in heads, both of them like unto the other Rampions: the roote is great and white, parted into many branches, giving milke as the leaves and stalkes also doe, and abideth many yeares, although the stalkes and leaves perish every yeare, fresh springing up before winter againe: this is somewhat tender, and requireth to be alittle defended and preserved in the winter with us.

6. *Rapunculus sive Campanula Pyramidalis minor.* The lesser steeple Bell-flower.

This small Rampion or Bell-flower, call it which you will, hath from a small long white almost transparent foote, like unto that of the smaller garden Rampions, and long abiding, many long and somewhat broade leaves a little dented about the edges, set on each side of the single round stalke, rising about a yard high or more, broad bushing with leaves below, and smaller upwards bearing at the toppe a spiked head or bush with small Bell-like flowers, one above another, smaller below than above, of a fine delayed blewish colour, and a little pointed at the edges, with a long stile or pointell, growing out of the middle of every one, and smelling pretty well: the head and seede are like the other Peach leafed Bell-flowers. *Alpinus* suspected some venemous quality to be in this roote, upon the clammie taste therein, and doubted whether it might not be the *Aconitum folio Intubaceo* of *Theophrastus*, mentioned in his 9. booke, and 14. chap.

7. *Rapunculus nemorosus.* Wood Rampions.

The wood Rampion hath the lowest leaves somewhat long and dented about the edges, yet not so long as those that come after them, which are very long and dented also, standing upon short stalkes with some smaller ones at the joynts with them, the flowers are like the other Rampions, of a pale watchet colour: the roote hereof is white and long, but not so tender as the other.

8. *Rapunculus nemorosus magno flore.* Wood Rampions with great flowers.

The lower leaves of this Wood Rampion are small, somewhat long and round at the ends: the other that follow and grow after them upon the stalkes, are narrower and longer and pointed also, the flowers are longer then others, of a duskie purplish colour, with purple veines in them, many standing together like unto the ordinary Rampions and of the same fashion with five points, of a deeper colour then the flower: the roote is somewhat thicke and of a whitish colour enclining to red, full of milke, being sweete and as fit to be eaten, and more desired where it is naturall then any other.

9. *Campanula Alpina latifolia pallo flore.* Sullen broad leafed Bell flower.

This little Bellflower hath a very small slender stalke, scarse an handbreadth high, set to the middle on both sides thereof, with small broad leaves, about an inch broad, and somewhat round withall; slightly dented about the edges, of a pale greene colour, and bare without leaves from the middle to the toppe, where usually stan-

6. 17. *Campanula Pyramidalis minor & Rapunculus petræus.*
Rocke Rampions, and the leſſer Steeple Bell-flower.

7. *Rapunculus nemoroſus.*
Wood Rampions.

deth but one flower, of a meane ſize, that is neither ſo great as many others of the following Bellflowers are, not yet ſo ſmall as the littleneſſe of the plant might ſeeme to promiſe, of a ſullen darke purpliſh colour: the ſeede and roote are anſwerable to the Peach leafed Bellflower, which as I ſayd is extant in my former booke, and the figure thereof here exhibited.

10. *Campanula rotundifolia minima.* The leaſt broad leafed Bellflower.

This little plant hath divers leaves riſing from a ſmall, long, white, threddy roote, which are ſomewhat broad and round, a little dented and hard, each ſet on a ſmall footeſtalke, among which riſe up two or three ſlender ſmall reddiſh ſtalkes, not an handbreadth high, for the moſt part without any leaves upon them, at the toppes whereof grow uſually but one ſmall blewiſh flower, faſhioned like the other blew Bellflowers, ending in five or ſix corners with a pointell in the middle: the ſeede is ſmall like the reſt.

11. *Campanula minor ſylveſtris rotundifolia.* Wilde field Bellflowers.

The lower leaves of this kind of Bellflower, that lye upon the ground are alwayes round and ſmall, almoſt like unto a Violet leafe, but rounder, ſnipped or dented, from whence riſe divers weake ſlender ſtalkes, about two foote high, ſet from the bottomes to the toppes, with many very ſmall long and narrow leaves, where the flowers ſtand upon ſeverall ſmall long ſtalkes, very like in faſhion and bigneſſe, unto the ſmall Garden Rampions, but of a perfect blew colour, and ſometimes white, as hath beene obſerved in ſome places, yet very ſeldome: the ſmall ſeede followeth in ſmall heads like thoſe of the Rampions; the roote is ſmall and threddy.

12. *Campanula minima ſylveſtris.* Small wilde Bellflowers.

This Bellflower differeth little from the laſt, but in the ſlender ſtalkes, which having very few leaves thereon or none at all, are not ſtored with more flowers on them uſually then one, but of as perfect a blew or white colour as the former, and almoſt as large.

13. *Campanula linifolia cærulea.* Flax leafed Bellflower.

All the leaves of this Bellflower, as well the loweſt as thoſe upon the ſlender weake ſtalkes, ſcarſe a foote high or able to ſuſtaine themſelves, are ſmall, narrow and long like unto Line or Flax; the flowers are of a pale blewiſh purple colour, like in forme unto the other of the ſmall Bellflowers, and ſo are both ſeeds and roots.

14. *Campanula lutea linifolia.* Small yellow Bellflowers.

This is alſo in moſt things like the laſt, ſaving that the lower leaves are a little larger, yet long, and ſome of them a little dented about the edges: in the forme of the flowers or manner of growing this differeth not, but in the colour, which is of a pale yellow.

15. *Campanula Serpilli folia.* Time leafed Bellflowers.

This ſmall Bellflower hath many ſlender weake browniſh branches, riſing from a ſmall threddy roote, which creepe and ſhoote forth rootes as they lye upon the ground, divided into other ſmaller branches, very like unto Wilde Time, or Mother of Time, having many ſmall leaves of a pale greene colour underneath, ſomewhat round, ſet by couples one againſt another, along the middle ribbe, ſome of them being greater, like the ſmall purple Money wort, and others like the wilde Time but dented: the flowers grow at the ends of the branches, and ſometimes from the joynts with the leaves, ſtanding upon ſlender ſhort foote ſtalkes, ſometimes two together,

hanging

Campanula Persici folijs.
Peach leafed Bell flower.

11. *Campanula minor sylvestris rotundifolia.*
Wilde field Bell flower.

14. *Campanula luteolinifolia.*
Small yellow Bell flower.

25. *Campanula Serpillifolia.*
Tyme leafed Bell flower.

hanging downe their head, like in forme and bigneſſe unto theſe laſt Bell-flowers, but of a reddiſh purple colour; the whole Plant doth ſo reſemble wild Time, that but the flowers onely can or doe diſtinguiſh them.

16. *Campanula Cymbalariæ foliis.* Ivie leafed Bell-flower.

The ſtalkes of this Bell-flower riſe up to be ſcarſe halfe a foote high, yet leane downewards upon what ſtandeth next it, and brancheth forth from the bottome almoſt, ſet very ſparingly and without order, with round and cornered leaves, unevenly dented about the edges, like unto thoſe of ground Ivie, or the *Cymbalaria*, which leafe is ſomewhat like it, every one upon a ſmall long footeſtalke: at the toppes of the ſtalkes, and ſometimes alſo from the ſides of them, ſtand ſomewhat long blue flowers, like unto the other Bell-flowers, upon long foote ſtalkes.

17. *Rapunculus petræus.* Rocke Rampions.

The roote of this Rampion is long white and of a fingers thickeneſſe, growing ſo faſt into the Rockes that with much labour it can be drawne out whole, being of a ſweetiſh and ſharpe taſte, often taken as a ſallet: it hath divers thicke, and ſomewhat broade leaves, ending in a point, from whence riſe two or three ſlender ſtalkes ſcarſe a foote high, having narrower and longer leaves on them ſet oppoſite, at the toppes whereof ſtand round heads, of many blewiſh flowers ſet together without ſmell, after which follow very ſmall yellowiſh ſeede, as bigge as Poppie ſeede. There is another with thinner leaves and ſmaller flowers.

The Place.

Many of theſe arē ſtrangers to us not growing wilde in our Land that I can heare of, but ſome in *Candy*, others in *Italy*, and ſome in *Germany*, &c. yet ſome of them in divers places of this Land, as the firſt, ſecond, ſeventh, eleventh, and twelfth.

The Time.

They flower all the Sommer long, ſome abiding long, and laſting untill the Autumne cold dewes doē take them away, others ſooner ſpent.

The Names.

Some call theſe *Rapunculi*, and *Rapuntia*, *Geſner*, *Dodonæus* and others call them *Rapa ſylveſtria*, having little likeneſſe at all with *Rapum*, the Turnep, but in the edibleneſſe of the roote, although the name be a diminitive thereof. Others call them *Campanula* of the forme of the flowers, being like little Bells. *Columna* taketh the *Rapunculus minor*, to be *Erinus* of *Nicander* and *Dioſcorides*, and the other *Rapunculi* to be kindēs thereof: *Matthiolus* taketh the *Campanula perſici folia*, to be *Phyteuma* of *Dioſcorides*; and *Cæſalpinus* calleth the *Rapunculus ſpicatus ſive Alopecuroides*, *Phyteuma foliis Rapunculi*, chiefely becauſe the heads with ſeede have holes in them, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith the ſeede of his *Phyteuma* hath. The firſt is called *Rapunculus* and *Rapunculus minor* by *Matthiolus*, *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, and others; *Tragus* calleth it *Rapunculum vulgare*, and *Lobel Rapuntium parvum ſive Pes locuſtæ Avicennæ*. The ſecond is called *Rapunculum ſylveſtre* by *Tragus*, and by *Dodonæus Rapum ſylveſtre majus*, and *Rapunculum Alopecuron*, by *Lobel Rapuntium majus Alopecuroides comoſo flore*, by *Cluſius Rapunculus Alopecuroides longa ſpica*, by *Thalius Rapunculus ſylveſtris ſpicatus*, and by *Tabermontanus Rapunculus nemoroſus primus*: the third is called by *Cluſius Rapunculus Alopecuroides orbiculari penè ſpica*, by *Columna Rapuntium corniculatum montanum*: the firſt of the fourth kinde *Thalius* calleth *Rapunculus ſylveſtris cæruleus umbellatus minor*, and is the ſecond *Rapunculus umbellatus* in *Camerarius* his figures, at the end of his *hortus medicus*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Rapunculus umbellatus latifolius*: the ſecond of the fourth kinde, is the firſt *umbellatus* of thoſe three figures of *Camerarius*, and is the *Rapunculus ſylveſtris cæruleus umbellatus major* of *Thalius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *umbellatus anguſtifolius*; and the third of the ſayd fourth kinde, is the ſeventh *umbellatus* with *Thalius*, and the third of *Camerarius* his figures, which *Columna* calleth *Rapuntium alterum anguſtifolium Alpinum*, and *Bauhinus Rapunculus umbellatus folio gramineo*; the fift is *Petromarula*, *ſeu Lactuca petræa Cretica*, both by *Honorius Bellus*, in his firſt Epiſtle to *Cluſius*, and by *Pona* in his *Mons Baldus*, and by *Ferrantes Imperatus* in his generall Hiſtory, which thereupon *Bauhinus* calleth *Rapunculus Creticus*, *ſeu Pyramidalis altera*: the ſixt is called by *Bauhinus Rapunculus Alpinus ſeu Pyramidalis minor*, and thinketh it to be the *Campanula foliis ſerratis cærulea* of *Beſlerus in horto Eyſtetenſi*. The ſeventh is called by *Thalius Rapunculus Campanulatus Nerij foliis tertius*, and by *Tabermontanus Rapunculus nemoroſus*. The eighth is called by *Columna Rapuntium ſive Erinus magno flore*, and by *Bauhinus Rapunculus nemoroſus magno flore minor*. The ninth and tenth are ſo called by *Bauhinus* as they are in their titles: *Anguillara* taketh the eleventh to be *Cantabrica Plinij*, and *Cæſalpinus Phyteuma unico flore, in ſummis cauliculis*, and is alſo the *Campanula minor rotundifolia* of *Lobel*, or *Alpina rotundioribus imis foliis* of *Cluſius*, which *Bauhinus* would diſtinguiſh, and thereupon hath given as he ſaith, a truer figure of that *Alpina rotundifolia minor*, but aſſuredly they cannot differ, otherwiſe than the place may give it, for that I have ſeene and gathered both theſe ſorts, with the differences ſpecified, in one and the ſame ground almoſt. The twelfth is called by *Tabermontanus Rapunculus ſylveſtris flore ex purpureo candicante*, and by *Gerard Campanula minor, alba & purpurea* for that they grow uſually on the barren dry Heath of *Hampſted*, and other grounds under the buſhes. The thirteenth is called by *Bauhinus Campanula Alpina linifolia cerulea*: the fourteenth by *Tabermontanus Rapunculus nemoroſus tertius*, and by *Bauhinus Rapunculus nemoroſus anguſtifolius parvo flore*, and ſaith it is the ſame with *Gerards Campanula lutea linifolia*. The fifteenth and ſixteenth are ſo named as their titles demonſtrate them by *Bauhinus*, who onely remembreth them: the laſt is remembred by *Alpinus* in *lib. de exoticis*.

The Vertues.

The rootes of all the ſorts of Rampions, and ſo likewiſe ſome of the Bell-flowers, eſpecially if they have any greater rootes, than the ordinary ſtringie ones, are uſed for ſallets either cold with vinegar oyle and pepper, or boyled and ſtewed with butter or oyle, and ſome blacke or long pepper caſt on them; either way or any way elſe they are familiar to the ſtomacke, ſtirring up the appetite, and by reaſon of their temperate quality, cauſeth a good digeſtion, and engendreth ſtore of milke in nurſes breaſtes; the rootes beaten ſmall, and mixed with ſome meale of *Lupines*, cleanſeth the skinne from ſpots, markes, or other diſcolourings. The diſtilled water of the whole plants, rootes and all, performeth the ſame, and maketh the face very ſplendent and cleare.

CHAP. LXXXII.

Digitalis. Foxglove.

ALthough I have set forth in my former booke many sorts of Foxgloves, being all of them prētty ornaments to a Garden that is kept for delight, yet there is one remaining to bee spoken of, being commonly knowne to grow wilde in our land, in every countrey almost, so that it is not thought worthy a place in our Gardens (although in other countries beyond the Seas, where it is not so familiar, it is as greatly desired as any other with us, that is common with them) but I thinke not amisse to expresse the names of them I have formerly set forth, that so you may see all the sorts in one place: *Digitalis maxima ferruginea*, Dun coloured Foxgloves, *Digitalis major flore carneo*, Blush coloured Foxgloves. *Digitalis media flore luteo rubente*, Orenge tauny Foxgloves. *Digitalis major alba*, The greater white Foxglove. *Digitalis alba altera, seu minor*, The lesser white Foxglove. *Digitalis major lutea flore amplo*, The greater yellow Foxglove, whose figure I give you here with the common: and *Digitalis minor lutea, sive pallida*, The small pale yellow Foxglove.

Digitalis purpurea vulgaris. Common purple Foxglove.

This common Foxglove hath many long and broad leaves lying upon the ground, dented about the edges, a little soft or woolly, and of a kind of hoary greene colour, among which rise up sundry stalkes sometimes, and but one very often, bearing such leaves thereon, from the bottome to the middle; from whence to the top it is stored with large and long hollow reddish pulple flowers, a little more long and eminent at the lower edge, with some white spots within them one above another with small greene leaves at every one, but all of them turning their heads one way, and hanging downewards, having some threds also in the middle, from whence rise round heads, pointed sharpe at the ends, wherin small browne seede lyeth: the rootes are many small huskie fibres, and some greater strings among them; the flower hath no sent, but the leaves have a bitter hot taste.

The Place.

It groweth in dry sandy grounds for the most part, and as well on the higher as lower places under hedge sides, in every country almost of this Land.

The Time.

It flowreth seldome before *July*, and the seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

It was not knowne unto any of the ancient Greek or Latin writers, for it hath scarse attained a Latin name other then *Digitalis* from the hollow forme of the flowers, which are like finger stalles: Some have taken it to bee a kinde of *Verbascum*. *Casalpinus* calleth it *Virga regia major flore purpureo*, *Alisma* also and *Damasonium*, and *Fistula pastoris*. *Tragus* calleth it *Campanula sylvestris, flore purpureo*, and *flore luteo*: *Columna* taketh it to bee the *Ephemerum* of *Dioscorides*, and *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny* taketh it to bee *Calathiana Viola Plinij*, as I sayd be-

Digitalis purpurea vulgaris.
Common purple Foxglove.

Digitalis lutea flore amplo.
Foxglove with large yellow flowers.

fore: the *Italians* call it *Aralda* as *Camerarius* saith, the *French* call it *Gent de noſtre Dame*, and *Doigtier*, the *Germanes* call it *Fingerhuet* and *Fingerkraut*, the *Dutch Vingercruidt*, and we in *Engliſh* Foxgloves.

The Vertues

The *Italians* have an uſuall proverbe with them concerning this herbe, called by them *Aralda* which is *Aralda, tutte piaghe ſalda*: *Aralda* ſalveth all ſores: for they uſe it familiarly to heale any freſh or greene wound or cut, the leaves being but bruiſed and bound too, and ſometimes alſo they uſe the juyce in old ſores to cleanſe them, dry up their moyſture, and heale them the more ſpeedily, which it performeth by the bitter quality therein whereby it is found to be heating and drying and cleanſing withall; ſo that whenſoever there is neede of a rarefying, or extenuating of thicke tough flegme and viſcous humours troubling the cheſt or ſtomacke; the decoction or juice hereof made up with ſome Sugar or honey is availeable, as alſo to cleanſe and purge the body both upwards and downewards ſometimes, of tough flegme, and clammy humours, and to open the obſtructions of the Liver and Spleene; and yet notwithſtanding that theſe qualities are found to bee in it, there are but few Phyſitions in our times that put it to theſe uſes, but is in a manner wholly neglected: It hath beene found by late experience to be availeable for the Kings Evill, the herbe bruiſed and applyed to the place, or the juice made up into an ointment and uſed thereon: And it hath beene of later experience found alſo to be effectuall againſt the Falling ſickneſſe, that divers have beene cured thereby; for after the taking of the decoction of two handfulls thereof, with foure ounces of *Pollipody*, of the oake bruiſed made in Ale, they that have beene troubled with that diſeaſe 26. yeares, and have fallen once in a weeke or two or three times in a moneth, have not fallen once in 14. or 15. moneths, that is untill the writing hereof, which I thinke may be ſayd to be an abſolute cure, not to be preſumed that after ſo long ſtay it ſhould returne againe.

CHAP. LXXXIII.

Helenium ſive Enula Campana. Elecampane.

ALthough *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* that followeth them, did in ancient times account of divers herbes to be called *Helenium*, which were much differing one from another, and which are not ſo well knowne as gueſt at by us in theſe times, what they are, as that *Helenium Ægyptium* of *Dioſcorides* in his Chapter of *Helenium*, and that *Helenium Comogenum*, with whoſe rootes *Coſtus* was wont to be adulterated, as he ſaith in his Chapter of *Coſtus*, if they be not both one; and that *Helenium* of *Theophraſtus* in his ſixt Booke and ſixt Chapter numbred among the ſweete herbes put into Garlands, which may alſo be the ſame with that *Egyptium* of *Dioſcorides*; and although *Bauhinus* in theſe times would referre the *flos Solis*, and the varieties thereof unto it (of ſome whereof I have ſpoken in my former booke) yet I meane not to ſpeake of any of them in this Chapter, but of the moſt ordinary ſort, even the firſt of *Dioſcorides*, which is moſt uſually called *Enula campana*, Elecampane: (and of that which is thought to be *Dioſcorides* his *Heleniũ Ægyptium* in the next:) the deſcription of which you ſhall have in this manner. It ſhooteth forth many large leaves lying neare the ground which are long and broad, ſmall at both ends, ſomewhat ſoft in handling, of a whitiſh greene on the upper ſide, and gray underneath, each ſet upon a ſhort footeſtalke; from among which riſe up divers great and ſtrong hairy ſtalkes, three or foure foote high, with ſome leaves thereon compaſſing them about at the lower ends, and are branched towards the toppes, bearing divers great and large flowers, like unto thoſe of the Corne Marigold, both the border of leaves, and the middle thrumbe being yellow, which turne into downe, with ſome long ſmall browniſh ſeede among it, and is carryed away with the winde: the roote is great and thicke, branched forth divers wayes, blackiſh on the outſide, and white within, of a very bitter taſte, but good ſent, eſpecially when they are dryed, no part elſe of the plant having any ſmell.

Helenium ſive Enula Campana.
Elecampane.

The Place.

It groweth in the moyſt grounds and ſhadowy places oftner then in the dry, and open borders of fields and lanes, and in other waſte places almoſt in every countrey of the Land.

The Time.

It flowreth in the end of *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*, the rootes are gathered for uſe, as well in the Spring before the leaves come forth, as in Autumne or Winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἑλένιον, *Heleuium* alſo in Latine, and of ſome *Inula*, and *Enula*, and *Enula Campana*: ſome thinke it tooke the name from the teares of *Helen*, from whence it ſprung which is a fable; others that ſhee had

he

ier hands full of this herbe, when *Paris* carried her away: others say it was so called, because *Hellen* first found it ,vaileable against the bitings and stingings of venemous beasts; and others thinke that it tooke the name from he Iland *Helena*, where the best was found to grow: the *Arabians* call it *Iasin*, and *Rasen*, the *Italians L'ella*, nd *Enola* and *Enoa*, the *Spaniards Raiz de alla*, the *French Aunee* and *herbe Alaine*, the *Germans Alant*, and *Alant-wurtz*, the *Dutch Alantwurtel*, and *Galantwurtel*, and we in *English* Elecampane generally, yet in some countries of this kingdome Scabwort and Horsheale *Anguilara* and *Cordus* tooke it to be *Panax Chironium Theophraste*.

The Vertues.

The fresh rootes of Elecampane preserved with Sugar, or made into a syrupe or conserve, are very effectuall to warme a cold & windy stomack, and the pricking and stitches therein, or in the sides caused by the Spleene, and to helpe the cough, shortnesse of breath, and wheesing in the Lungs: the dryed rootes made into powder mixed with sugar, and taken, serve to the same purposes, and is also profitable for those that have their urine or their menstrues stopped, those that are troubled with the mother, or are pained with the stone in their reines, kidneys or bladder: it resisteth poyson, and stayeth the spreading of the venome of Serpents, &c. as also of putrid and pestilentiall Fevers, and the Plague it selfe; for which purpose it is put into Treakles, and other medecines for that disease. *Iulia Augusta* as *Pliny* writeth in his 19. Booke and 5. Chap. let no day passe without eating some of the rootes of *Enula* condited, which it may be shee did to helpe digestion, to expell melancholy and sorrow, and to cause mirth, and to move the belly downewards, for all which they are also effectuall: the rootes and herbe beaten and put into new Ale or beare instead of wine, as they use in *Germany*, *Italy* and other places, and daily drunke of them that have weake and dim sights, cleareth, strengthneth and quickneth the sight of the eyes wonderfully, the decoction of the rootes in wine, or the juice taken therein, killeth and driveth forth all manner of wormes in the belly, stomacke, or mawe, and gargled in the mouth, or the roote chewed fasteneth loose teeth, and helpeth to keepe them from putrefaction: the same also drunke is good for those that spit blood, helpeth to remoove Crampes or Convulsions, and the paines of the Goute, and the huckle bone, or hip-goute called the Sciatica, the loosenesse and paines in the joynts, or those members that are out of joynt, by cold or moisture happening to them, applyed outwardly as well as inwardly, and is good also for those that are burssen or have any inward bruise: the rootes boyled well in vinegar, beaten afterwards, and made into an oyntment, with Hogs Suet or oyle of trotters, & a little salt and vinegar in powder added thereto, is an excellent remedy for any scabs or itch, in young or old; the places also bathed or washed with the decoction doth the same; the same also helpeth all sorts of old putrid, or filthy sores or Cankers wheresoever. In the rootes of this herbe lyeth the chiefe effect for all the remedies aforesayd, yet the leaves are sometimes also used to good purpose: And the distilled water of them, and the rootes together is used also in the like manner, and besides is very profitable to clense the skinne of the face or other parts from any morphew, spots, or blemishes therein, and causeth it to be cleare.

CHAP. LXXXIIII.

Helenium alterum Dioscoridis, sive Helianthemum. Dwarfe Cistus or small Sunflower.

According as many good Authors doe, I account this herbe for the second *Helenium* of *Dioscorides*, although it hath received other names by divers writers, and therefore joyne it next thereunto, and because it much resembleth some other sorts of Cistus, I thinke it fit to entreate of them in the succeeding Chapters, and not mingle them together, for of these kinds there are many sorts, some whereof I have set forth in my former booke, which are the *Cametistus Friscus*, the Dwarfe Holly Rose of *Freezeland*, and *Cistus ananus*, the Holy Rose of a yeare, which I shall not neede to describe againe in this place, but referre you thither where you shall finde them, yet I will here give you their figures.

1. *Helianthemum vulgare, sive Chamæcistus flore luteo & Flos solis quorundam.*

The ordinary yellow Dwarfe Cistus or small Sunflower.

This low or Dwarfe Cistus sendeth forth from a hard wooddy browniish root, growing in time to be somewhat great, but not very long, and divided into small branches at the lower end, sundry small and weake, yet hard and almost wooddy branches, lying for the most part round about the head of the roote, upon the ground, whereon are set by couples many small and somewhat long leaves, a little soft or hairy, with other small leaves also growing betweene them: at the toppes whereof stand three or foure small pale yellow and sometimes gold yellow flowers, consisting of five round pointed leaves a peece, with some yellow threds in the middle, of a pretty sent in some places, but lesse or none in others; after which follow small round heads, containing therein small yellow seede: this dyeth not but abideth many yeares, increasing in branches, which yeeld a viscous or muciliginous juice, like unto Comfrey, and is of an austere and astringent taste.

2. *Helianthemum flore albo.* White Dwarfe Cistus or small Sunflower.

This Cistus differeth little from the former, but that it riseth somewhat higher, the leaves being a little whiter and longer, and not set so thicke together: the flower also is somewhat longer and white, in some places being a little sweete, and in others little or nothing at all, but an astringent taste like the other.

3. *Helianthemum Sabaudicum.* The Savoy small Sunflower or Dwarfe Cistus.

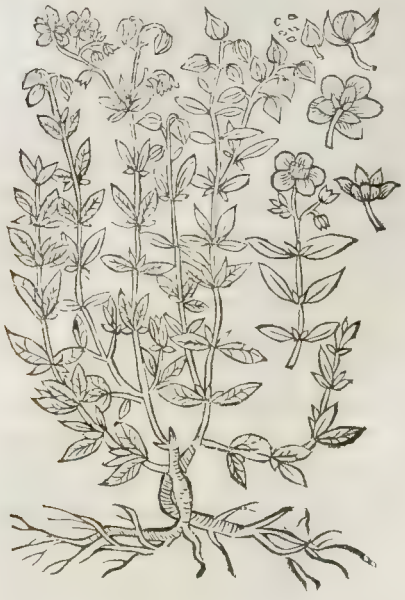
This is likewise one of the same kind, differing very little from them, having flexible but tough reddish branches, standing somewhat more upright, and divided into other lesser, with foure small narrow leaves usually set at a joynt contrary to all the rest, yet the flowers are like the others, being in some yellow, in others white; the seede and roote are not unlike.

4. *Helianthemum angustifolium.* Narrow leafed small Sunflower or Dwarfe Cistus.

This small low or Dwarfe Cistus is likewise a small plant, having most of the branches lying on the ground, with leaves set thereon but in a different manner from all the rest, that is confusedly, for they are very many, small and narrow, and in a manner hoary or white; at the tops of the stalkes rise up small whitish or pale yellow flowers, like in forme unto the other, with small threds in the middle: the heads that follow are small and three square, like unto those of Line or Flax, with reddish seede in them; the roote is wooddy and fibrous.

5. *Chamæ-*

1. *Helianthemum vulgare.*
The ordinary dwarfe Ciſtus or ſmall Sunflower.



3. *Helianthemum Sabaudicum.*
The *Savoy* Dwarfe Ciſtus.

Chamæciſtus Friſicus. The Dwarfe Ciſtus of *Freezeland.*

5. *Chamæciſtus latifolius.* Broad leafed ſmall Sunflower or Dwarfe Ciſtus.

The ſmall branches of this low or Dwarfe Ciſtus doe lyẽ on the ground, but the leaves are ſomewhat broader then in any of the former, neareſt in forme unto ſmall Mirtle leaves, and pointed at the ends: above the leaves on a ſmall ſtalke ſtand foure or five ſmall yellow flowers like the reſt; the heads for ſeede are three ſquare, and the ſeede within them ſomewhat rough and reddiſh; the roote is like the reſt abiding long.

6. *Chamæciſtus hirſutus.* Dwarfe Ciſtus with rough leaves.

The ſtalkes of this low Ciſtus grow morẽ upright then thẽ former, more blacke alſo and more woddy, about halfe a foote in length, having ſo many ſmall, rough and hairy darke greene leaves ſet thereon, ſomewhat like the laſt, and ſo thicke that they ſeeme to have foure at a joynt: at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches for they are divided into ſmaller ones, ſtand uſually but one ſomewhat large flower, and ſometimes two, conſiſting but of one leafe, yet cut in ſo deepe that it ſeemeth to be five round pointed leaves, of a pale purple or light bluſh colour, with a long purpliſh ſtile, or pointell in the middle, compaſſed about with ten ſmall chives, tipt with blackiſh chives, after which come five ſquare round heads, conteining ſmall yellow ſeede: the root is wooddy and ſpreading.

7. *Chamæciſtus Ericæ foliis.* Heath leafed Dwarfe Ciſtus.

This Dwarfe Ciſtus is likewiſe a ſmall plant, having moſt of the branches lying on the ground, and ſome bearing themſelves upright, which are of two ſorts, the one with very ſhort leaves, which is the lower, and in the other which riſeth higher much longer, ſet both ſo ſmall that they are moſt like unto the leaves of Heath, or Tamariske, with ſmall

yellow

yellow flowers at the toppes of them, like unto the former, after which come ſmall heads that ſwell out in the middle are ſtraked and yellowiſh, & containe within them ſmall round ſeede like Millet, but greater: the roote is ſomewhat long, hard and wooddy, blackiſh on the outſide with divers long fibres thereat.

8. *Chamæciſtus Serpilli folio flore luteo.* Yellow Dwarfe Ciſtus with wilde Time leaves.

This Dwarfe Ciſtus creepeth upon the ground, like unto wild Time, with ſuch like ſmall leaves ſet upon the reddiſh branches very thicke, or as it were in a double row, of a darke greene colour, and a little hairy withall, but a little longer and whiter next unto the flowers, which ſtand three or foure together, every one on a pretty long hairy footeſtalke; conſiſting of five ſmall yellow leaves like unto the other and ſomewhat ſweete: the roote is very fibrous or much ſpread under ground.

9. *Chamæciſtus Serpilli folio flore carneo.* The great Dwarfe Ciſtus with wilde Time leaves.

This other wilde Time leafed Ciſtus hath creeeping blackiſh branches, farther extended upon the ground then the other being about a foote in length, and taking roote as they creepe, having ſuch like but ſmall leaves ſet thereon by couples, of a ſad greene colour on the upper ſide, and grayiſh underneath: at the ends of the branches ſtand three or foure flowers together, made of five leaves a peece, of a kind of bluſh colour: the heads that beare the ſeede are five ſquare, and open themſelves at the toppes ſhewing very ſmall ſeede; the roote is ſmall and wooddy: all theſe ſorts of Dwarfe Ciſtus or Sunflowers are durable, not periſhing in the Winter.

The Place.

The firſt and ſecond grow in divers places of this land, but eſpecially in *Kent*, in every tract thereof throughout, which in ſome places is greater then in others, yet that with the white flower is more rare to finde then the others: the third according to the title in *Savoy*: the fourth *Cluſius* ſaith he found on the hills about the Bathes of *Baden*: the fift he likewiſe ſaith groweth plentifully on the Alpes of *Auſtria* and *Hungary*: the ſixt alſo upon the ſnowy hills of the Alpes: the ſeaventh on the open ſunny ſandy hills in divers places of *France*, *Spaine*, and *Italy*: the eighth *Cluſius* ſaith hee never found but upon the higheſt Alpes of *Auſtria* and *Stiria*; and as ſome thinke is that ſort is moſt uſuall with us here in *England*: the laſt alſo on the ſnowy hills of the Alpes.

The Time.

All theſe ſorts of Dwarfe Ciſtus doe flower in the Summer, ſome earlier and later then other by a moneth, yet moſt of them are ſo ſoone fading, that their flowers endure but a day or two, and perfect their ſeede ſoone after.

The Names.

I am verily perſwaded that *Dioſcorides* hath made mention of this herbe in two ſundry places of his worke, the one in the Chapter of *Helenium* which he ſaith *Crateuas* called Ἕλλήνιον Αἰγυπτίον *Helenium Ægyptium*, and grew like *Serpyllum*, unto which *Pliny* alſo in his 29. Booke and 10. Chap. conſenteth, ſaying *Helenium* is ſayd to grow of *Hellens* teares, and the beſt to grow in the Iſland *Helena*: it is a ſmall ſhrubbe lying on the ground, with leaves like unto *Serpyllum* or mother of Time, and in the 22. Chap. of the ſame Booke hee remembreth it againe and giveth the vertues thereof, which are differing from the other *Helenium* or Elecampane; for he there ſaith, that the juice thereof is ſweete, and being drunke in wine is a furtherer of mirth, and may be held to be the *Nepenthe*, whereof *Homer* ſpeaketh, that putteth away all ſorrowes: but ſome thinke that this differeth from the *Helenium* of *Theophraſtus*, becauſe he numbreth it ſtill among ſweete herbes that were uſed in Garlands, as *Serpyllum*, *Siſymbrium*, and *Abrotanum*, and therefore judge it to be *Marum*, or herbe Maſticke: the other place in *Dioſcorides* is in his Chapter of *Panax*, and called Πανακες χειρωνιον *Panax*, and *Panaces Chironium*, which hee there ſaith hath leaves like unto *Amaracus* or Marjerome and yellow flowers, and a ſmall roote; all know the leaves of Marjerome doe not much differ from *Serpyllum* in the forme, but in the largeneſſe and hoary whiteneſſe: and therefore divers Authors doe call it diverſly; ſome, as *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Helenium minus Dioſcorides*, and others *Helenium alterum*, *ſive Ægyptium*, and ſome *Panax*, and *Panaces Chironium* as *Matthiolus* and others that follow him, or *Chironia* as *Cæſalpinus*: ſome alſo take it to be *Helianthe* of *Pliny*, which *Cordus* calleth *Heleanthemum*, or *flos Solis*, and ſo doe *Lobel*, *Thalius*, *Tabermontanus* and divers others: *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ* calleth it *Gratia Dei*, or *Hyſſopoides*, for the likeneſſe of the leaves, which deceived both him and *Tragus*, who called it *Hyſſopus campeſtris*, and *Lonicerus* who called it *Hyſſopus montana*, *ſive ſylveſtris*, who all follow the common appellations of their countries. *Cordus* ſaith it was called by divers in his time, *Conſolida aurea* & ſo ſaith *Cluſius* alſo, yet he would rather referre all theſe ſorts to the family of the female Ciſtus, and make them of his third order of Ciſtus, calling them *Chamæciſtus*, becauſe they are like unto them, both in face and propertie. *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria* would rather referre it to the *Centaurium luteum*, whereunto as he ſaith it is both in face and vertue not unlike: the firſt which is as uſuall with us as in *Germany* is called of the *Germans Heyden Yſſop*, that is, Heathen Hyſſope we may call it in *Engliſh*, and ſo the reſt, eyther ſmall Sunflower or Dwarfe Ciſtus: the third is remembred by *Tabermontanus* under the ſame title, it is expreſſed here: the fourth is the ſixt *Chamæciſtus* of *Cluſius*: the fift is his third *Chamæciſtus* in his Hiſtory of Plants, but are the firſt and ſecond in his *Pannonicke* obſervations, and there called *Anguſtifolius* and *Latifolius*, as *Bauhinus* doth alſo: the ſixt is *Cluſius* his eighth *Chamæciſtus*, and called by *Tabermontanus Ciſtus humilis Auſtriaca*, by *Bauhinus Chamæciſtus hirſuta*: the ſeventh is called by *Lugdunenſis Erica Chryſanthemos*, and by *Bauhinus Chamæciſtus Ericæ folio luteus*, who judgeth it to bee the *Cori ſimilimus frutex in maritimis* of *Cæſalpinus*, and the *Corin Dioſcoridis* of *Guilandinus*: the eighth is the ſecond *Chamæciſtus* of *Cluſius*, which *Tabermontanus* calleth *Ciſtus humilis Serpillifolia*, and I thinke may bee the *Helianthes ſpecies rara*, in the *Adverſaria* of *Pena* and *Lobel*, which *Lobel* afterwards in his *Icones* calleth *Ciſtus majoranæ foliis*; and *Bauhinus* maketh to be a *Ciſtus famina*, numbring it among them: the laſt *Cluſius* in his *Pannonicke* obſervations, was not well reſolved by what name to call it, as partaking both with *Cneorum Matthioli*, & *Chamæciſtus*, and therefore left it there as an *Anonima*, without name, but conſidering afterwards better upon it, he ſetteth it forth in his hiſtory of Plants for his ſeventh *Chamæciſtus*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Chamæciſtus Serpylli folia floribus carneis*, and taketh it to be the *Roſa Alpina altera foliis minimis* of *Geſner in hort.* and the *Alpina altera* of *Lobel*.

The Vertues.

All theſe ſorts are drying and binding or aſtringent, with ſome bitterneſſe joyned thereto, eſpecially in ſome more then in others, and not without ſome ſmall ſent alſo: the decoction of this herbe and roote, is ſingular good

for

for them that ſpit blood, and to ſtay all bleedings, eyther inward or outward, as alſo all fluxes or laskes, and the aboundance of womens courſes: the ſame alſo is very effectuall to waſh ſore mouthes, and the Vlcers that happen in the privy parts of man or woman: it is no leſſe profitable in other Vlcers of the body or legges, which are long kept from healing, by a defluxion of moiſt and ſharpe humours falling upon them, which it conſumeth and dryeth up, thereby cauſing the ſores to heale the more ſpeedily: it likewiſe ſodereth and cloſeth up the lippes of greene wounds, for it is very powerfull in conſolidating, binding, and ſtrengthning any part, and is as effectuall as any Comfrey for burſtings, the ſtrengthning of weake joynts, or any other binding propertie, whereunto any Comfrey may be applied: being bruiſed and applyed to the biting or ſting of any venemous creature, it ſtayeth the venome from further ſpreading, and healeth the party quickly; eſpecially if they take alſo of the juice, or the decoction thereof in wine: the diſtilled water of the herbe is held to beautifie the skinne of the face, or any other part of the body.

CHAP. LXXXV.

Ciſtus mas. The male Holly, or Sagë Roſe.

BEcauſe I entreated in the laſt Chapter of the ſmall or Dwarfe Ciſtus, which upon good ground as I take it I referred to the *Helenium alterum* of *Dioſcorides*; I thinke it not amiſſe here to proſecute the other kinds of Ciſtus, whereof there are two principall, one that beareth the ſweete Gum *Ladanum*, and another that doth not, according as ſome doe diſtinguiſh them; or as others doe into male & female; yet ſome make three kinds, and the Ciſtus *Ledon* to be the third, but it may bee comprehended under the female kind, in that it beareth white flowers as the female doth, the male alwayes bearing red flowers: but becauſe there is ſo much varietie in every of them, I will diſtribute them into their ſeverall Chapters, not intending to ſpeake of thoſe here, I have ſpoke of in my former booke, which is one of eyther of the two firſt ſorts, and two or three of the laſt, yet if I give you their figures, it ſhall be to ſhew you their differences.

1. *Ciſtus mas anguſtifolius.* Narrow leafed male Ciſtus.

This ſmall Ciſtus groweth like a ſmall ſhrubbe or buſh, with divers wooddy branches thereon, ſet with leaves on each ſide two together, which are longer and narrower, ſofter alſo, and not altogether ſo hoary or woolly as that ſort which I have already ſet forth, elſe not differing from it, for the flowers are like unto thoſe of the wild Eglantine or Brier Roſe, of a fine delayed reddiſh colour, like unto the other, as the heads and ſeede are alſo; this roote is wooddy and groweth not deepe: this is ſomewhat more tender to keepe, and will leſſe abide the injuries of our Winter froſts then the former.

2. *Ciſtus mas folio ſubrotundo.* Round leafed Male Ciſtus.

This other Ciſtus is ſomewhat more woolly then the former, and his leaves are larger, rounder, and more rough

Ciſtus mas vulgaris
The more ordinary male Ciſtus.

1. *Ciſtus mas anguſtifolius.*
Narrow leafed male Ciſtus.

then

then it: the flowers also are somewhat larger and of a deeper colour, and the heads of seede bigger, hard and hairy as the other, with reddish seede in them, and herein consisteth the chiefest differences from them.

3. *Cistus mas folio breviore.* Small leafed male Cistus.

This small Cistus for so I may call it, as well in respect of the growth being lower, and the branches slenderer, then in any of the other, as in that the leaves hereof are smaller and shorter then in the first here set forth, and are also greener, and rougher and more clammy and sweeter also then any male Cistus: the flowers are of a paler colour like in forme unto the other, but somewhat larger and sweet, which is not found in any other of this sort, and abide longer in their huskes before they fall; in other things it differeth not.

4. *Cistus mas humilis.* The low male Cistus.

This Cistus groweth lower, bending downe his many branches from the roote almost to the ground, not much above halfe a yard long, the leaves that are not set by couples, as in the other sorts of Cistus are small and crumpled, unevenly waved as it were on the edges white and hoary: the flowers that stand at the end of the branches are many set together of an equall height, in forme of an umbell, or tuft, or nosegay, but smaller, yet of a brighter reddish purple, then are in the second sort here set forth: the heads which containe blackish seede, are smaller then in the other, and are almost hidde in the small huskes that hold them.

The Place.

All these sorts grow in *Spaine* and *Portugall*, and some of them in *France* and *Italy*.

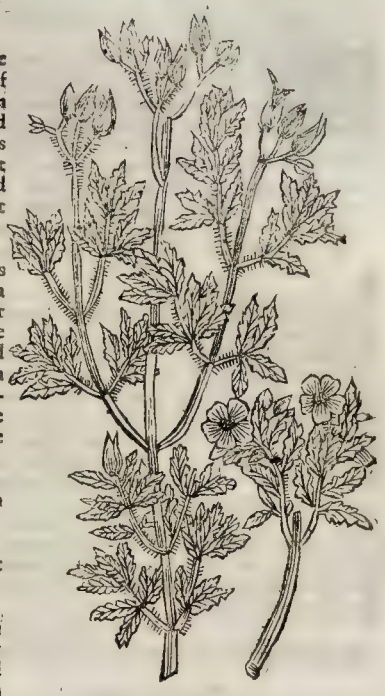
The Time.

They all doe flower in *May* in their naturall places, but about Midsomer with us, and sometimes earlier.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κίστος and κιστὸς, *Cistus* and *Cisthus* which the Latines also doe hold, not having any other name whereby to expresse it: some also call it κιθάρεον and κίσσαρον, *Citharion* and *Cissaron*, as peradventure derived from κίσσος *Cissus Hedera*, which causeth *Pliny* his errour; for in writing of *Hedera* in his 16. Booke and 34. Chap. hee saith it is of two sorts, male and female, &c. which in his 24. Booke and 10. Chap. hee saith the Cistus hath: but it may bee *Pliny* was herein deceived by a false copy of *Theophrastus*, which hee followed which had κίσσος instead of κιστὸς for *Gaza* in translating of *Theophrastus*, doth fall into the same errour with *Pliny*, making *Hedera* to bee male and female, with flowers like Roses but assuredly unlesse the copies were falsely written, which bred that errour, we cannot judge that *Theophrastus*, who had written so exactly in another place of the severall sorts of Ivie, should bē so much forgotten in this, to say Ivie hath flowers like Roses, &c. Some call it *Rosa Sylvatica*: the *Arabians* call it *Ramich Altheis*, or *Ibaio althis*: the *Italians Cisto maschio*: the *Spaniards Corynacos* and *Estopa*: the *Portugalls Rosella*: the *French* and *Dutch Ciste*, and we in *English* male Cistus likewise or the Sage Rose, because the leaves of the one sort are rugged and hoary like Sage leaves, and the flowers like single Roses, but why *Gerard* should call it the Holly Rose I see no reason, having no resemblance unto Holly, but because that name hath beene long imposed upon it. I will let it so passe. All these sorts of Male Cistus, with the other set forth in my other booke, are remembred by *Clusius* in his History of Plants, and neede not further amplification.

Cistus mas breviore folio.
Small leafed male Cistus.



The Vertues.

The Male Cistus is drying and astringent, and not without some little heate, yet some thinke it to bee cold, and is very profitable to stay bleedings at the mouth or nose, vomitings, and weakenesse of the stomacke, and fluxes of blood or humours in man or woman, as the Laske, the Blooddy flix, and all other extraordinary scowrings or loosenesse of the belly, and womens inordinate courses: the flowers saith *Dioscorides* and *Galen* are the most effectuall for those purposes, to be drunke in red wine, yet the leaves and young shoots or buddes may bee used with good successe: and these applyed in a serote to any scalding or burning of fire or water doth heale them quickly: they also bruised and layd to any greene wound, closeth the lippes thereof and restraineth the bleeding: the leaves also and the young shootes boyled in wine, and filthy or old Vlcers washed with the decoction thereof, yea although they be cankrous, eating or spreading Vlcers, will wonderfully and quickly stay the freting moyst humors, and dry and heale them: the distilled water of the leaves and flowers is of the like efficacie, and in all things where there needeth drying, binding and strengthning, this is to very good purpose applied.

Chap. LXXXVI.

Ciſtus fœmina. The female Ciſtus.

The female Ciſtus as I ſayd before is diſtinguiſhed from the male, in that it beareth not red flower like it, but white or yellow, whereof there are many ſorts as the ſucceeding deſcriptions doe declare not intending to ſet downe in this place that ſort that is expreſſed in my former booke, and i the firſt of *Cluſius* in his Hiſtory of Plants, although I ſhew you the figure thereof.

1. *Ciſtus fœmina folio Halimi major.* The greater Sea Purſlane leafed Ciſtus.

This kinde of Ciſtus groweth up with ſlender hoary brittle branches, two or three foote high uſually at the moſt plentifully ſtored with thicke hoary leaves, very like unto Sea Purſlane; ſomewhat round pointed, two alwayes ſet at a joynt, one oppoſite to another as is uſuall in moſt of the ſorts of Ciſtus; the tops of the branches are furniſhed with many yellowiſh flowers leſſer then thoſe of the firſt female Ciſtus, with ſome yellow threds in the middle of them, after which come ſomewhat long and three ſquare heads conteining within them ſmall browniſh ſeede.

2. *Ciſtus fœmina folio Halimi minor.* The leſſer Sea Purſlane leafed female Ciſtus.

This other Ciſtus riſeth up more high and upright then the former, but no leſſe hoary, and ſet with ſomewhat narrower and longer leaves then the former, and more pointed at the ends, the middle ribbe at the backe of the hoary leaves, being greater then in the other, yet both of an auſtere, ſharpe, and binding taſte, the flowers have not beene obſerved by *Cluſius* who firſt ſet it forth and from whom all others have expreſſed it.

3. *Ciſtus fœmina folio Sampſuchi.* Marjerome leafed Ciſtus.

The ſlender weake branched ſtalkes of this Ciſtus are thicke ſet with many ſmall hoary leaves, very like unto Marjerome, but ſomewhat leſſer, and with a thicker ribbe on the backe of every leafe, two together as is uſuall in the reſt: the flowers are ſmall and white, compoſed of five round pointed leaves, with a darke purpliſh ſpot at the bottome of every leafe, with divers yellow threds in the middle; the ſeede hereof is grayiſh, that followeth in ſmall three ſquare heads.

4. *Ciſtus fœmina Lavendulæ folio.* Lavender leafed Ciſtus.

The chiefeſt difference in this Ciſtus from the laſt is in the leaves, being ſmall and long like unto Lavender, yea ſo like that as *Cluſius* ſaith he verily thought them plants to be Lavender that he firſt ſaw, and ſo neglected them untill ſeeing the flowers upon them which were wholly white, without any ſpot in them, he plainely then ſaw that it was a kind of Ciſtus.

5. *Ciſtus fœmina folio Thymi.* Time leafed Ciſtus.

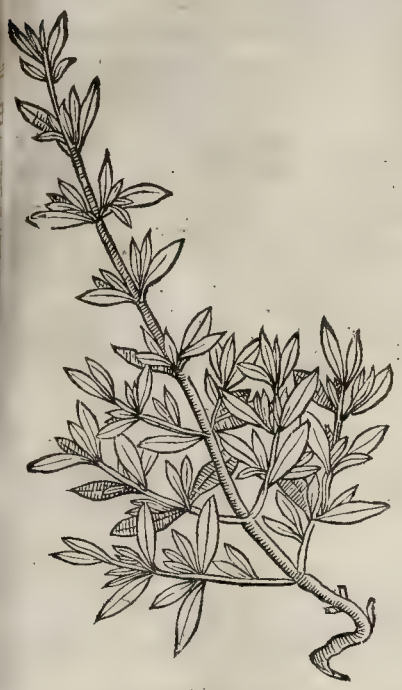
The ſtalkes of this Ciſtus are browniſh and wooddy, riſing a foote high for the moſt part without any leaves

Ciſtus fœmina vulgaris.
The ordinary female Ciſtus.

1. *Ciſtus fœmina Halimi folio major.*
The greater Sea Purſlane leafed female Ciſtus.

upon

2. *Cistus Halimi folio minor.*
The lesser Sea Purslane leafed female Cistus.



Cistus annuus flore guttato.
Spotted annuall Cistus.

6. *Cisto similis frutex exoticus.*
The Cistus like strange shrubbe.

7. *Cistus annuus folio Salicis.*
Willow leafed annuall Cistus.

upon them but toward the toppes: there ſtand many ſmall greene leaves at a joynt, very like unto thoſe of Time the flowers are ſmaller then in the other, and wholly white like unto the reſt.

6. Ciſto ſimilis frutex exoticus. The Ciſtus like ſtrange ſhrubbe.

I muſt needes joyne this ſhrubbe unto the reſt, ſeeing *Lobel* who firſt ſet it out did ſo account it, and all other that have mentioned it ſince him doe referre it thereto, although it have ſmall likeneſſe but in the leaves unto any of them (for as I have ſayd before, and the rule is moſt certaine, the flowers and ſeede of any plant doe beſt demonſtrate under what *genus* any *ſpecies* is to be referred, which in this is farthеſt remote, having round woolly heads) and I thinke none of us ever ſaw the plant, but as *Lobel* ſaith it hath wooddy branches like unto a Ciſtus, with rugged long leaves thereon, like unto thoſe of Sage or Mints, and round woolly heads at the toppes like unto Plane tree heads.

7. Ciſtus annuus folio ſalicis. Willow leafed annuall Ciſtus.

The Willow leafed Ciſtus of a yeare (for I have given another of this ſort in my former booke whoſe figure I here give you) hath divers ſmall hairy leaves lying upon the ground, ſomewhat like in forme to Ollive or Willow leaves, but much ſmaller, among which riſe up hairy ſtalkes about a foote and a halfe high, ſet with two leaves at a joynt, much ſmaller then thoſe below, at the toppes whereof grow many ſmall pale yellow flowers, and ſometime more white one above another without any ſpots on the leaves, as in that other is ſet forth already, which do ſcarſe abide a day but ſuddenly fall, the ſeede veſſells that are skinny and three ſquare, containing ſmall ſeede appeare quickly after.

8. Ciſtus annuus folio Ledi. Ledum leafed annuall Ciſtus.

This other Ciſtus riſeth higher with greater ſtemmes but not leſſe hairy then the other, having two or three leaves ſet at the ſeverall joynts, longer and narrower then the laſt, and ſmaller pointed, ſomewhat rough, and of a deeper greene colour: the flowers fade as quickly, and grow ſingly towards the toppes, with the leaves as large as the laſt, and of a faire pale yellow colour: with heads and ſeede ſucceeding in the like manner and yearely periſhing alſo, yet it hath ſometimes abidden a Winter in my Garden when it hath not flowred with me in the Summer before.

8. Ciſtus annuus folio Ledi.
Ledum leafed annuall Ciſtus.

The Place.

Some of theſe grow in *Spaine*, and ſome upon the cold Alpes and Mountaines in *Germany*.

The Time.

They flower ſome in *Aprill* and *May*, or ſooner in their naturall places, but not untill *Iune* with us, or in *Iuly*.

The Names.

Their names are ſufficiently expreſſed in their titles, as they are uſed to be called of thoſe that have written of them; onely I would give you to know thus much, that the *Spaniards* as *Cluſius* and *Lugdunenſis* from *Mieonus* doe ſay, doe call the annuall Ciſtus, as well that which hath ſpots, as that which hath none on the flowers, by the name of *Turmera*, from *Turmas* which ſignifieth *Tubera*, thoſe *Spaniſh* or outlandiſh puffes that are edible or fit to be eaten; becauſe where that ſhrub groweth they uſually finde thoſe puffes doe breede, and therefore *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Tuberaria*, and both *Cluſius* and he doe thinke it may be the *Hydnophyllon* of *Pamphylus* in *Athenæus*, becauſe it ſhewed where thoſe puffes doe grow.

The Vertues.

The female Ciſtus are no leſſe drying and aſtringent then the male, and are uſed with as good ſucceſſe, for all the purpoſes before recited, whereunto the male kinds are applied, and therefore it ſhall not needе to repeate the ſame things againe.

CHAP. LXXXVII.

Ciſtus Ledon. The ſweete Gum Ciſtus.

THere are more varieties of this ſweete or Gum Ciſtus then of both the other ſorts before, chiefly differing in growth & leaves, yet all of them ſmelling ſomewhat ſweet of that viſcous or clammy dewines that is upon them. Vnto them alſo are to be referred ſome other plants for the likeneſſe and neareneſſe, ſome whereof I have expreſſed in my former booke, and therefore needе not here againe deſcribe them.

1. Ciſtus Ledon latifolium. Broad leafed ſweete Ciſtus.

The broad leafed ſweete Ciſtus riſeth up with divers wooddy branches five or ſix foote high, ſpreading many other ſmaller branches, whereon are ſet two leaves at a joynt one againſt another, ſomewhat broader then that

in

in my former booke, comming neare to the forme of Bay leaves, of a darke ſhining greene colour on the upper ſide, and grayiſh underneath, which are clammy in feeling as the young ſhoots and ſtalkes are alſo, and of a ſtrong ſweet ſent to be felt a great way off, eſpecially in the hot Summer time, & in the naturall places, much more then in theſe conutries: at the toppes of every branch come forth ſingle white flowers, made of five broad round pointed leaves, ſometimes without any ſpots in them, as is alſo to bee ſeene in that other with narrow leaves formerly deſcribed; and ſometimes having a darke purple ſpot at the bottome of every leafe pointed upwards, which in ſome are greater in others leſſer, with divers yellow threds in the middle: after the flowers are paſt there come in their places ſomewhat round great hard heads, conteining within them ſmall browniſh ſeede; the root is woodddy, and ſpreadeth many branches but not very deep. *Lobel* maketh mention of a ſort hereof which hee calleth *Latifolium* or *Myrtifolium*, which hath ſundry leaves comming forth together in other things little differing from the former. *Myrtifolium ſeu Latifolium Lobelij.*

2. *Ciſtus Ledon Populnea fronde major.* The greater ſweete Ciſtus with Poplar like leaves.

This greater ſweete Ciſtus riſeth not ſo high as the former, but about three foote, the brittle branches have leaves ſet on them, in the ſame manner that they are in the former, that is two at a joynt one againſt another, but are larger then in any ſort of Ciſtus, being like unto the leaves of Ivie, or the blacke Poplar tree, broadeſt at the ſtalke, and pointed long at the end, greene on the upper ſide and grayiſh underneath, ſomewhat thicke and rough in handling, not having while they are young any clammineſſe or ſweereneſſe on them at all, but onely when they are growne old: the flowers are wholly white, and ſmaller then in eyther of the former, yeelding five ſquare pointed heads, with ſmall blackiſh ſeede in them.

3. *Ciſtus Ledon Populnea fronde minor.* The ſmaller ſweet Ciſtus with Poplar leaves.

This other Ciſtus is in all things like the laſt, but that it groweth much lower, and the leaves although of the ſame forme, yet much ſmaller.

4. *Ciſtus Ladanifera Cypria.* The ſweete Gum bearing Ciſtus of *Cyprus*.

This Candy kinde of ſweete Gum Ciſtus groweth with his blackiſh ſpreading branches not much above two foote high, whoſe blackiſh greene leaves are not ſo large as the firſt here ſet forth, nor ſo narrow as that kind which is expreſſed in my former booke but betweene them both, plentifully ſtored (no doubt) in the naturall countrey with that ſweete clammy dew or gum that is in the others of this kind, although nothing ſo much in theſe colder Tranſalpine countries: the flowers are white like unto the ſecond ſort here expreſſed, and ſo are both heads and ſeede.

5. *Ciſtus Ledon hirſutum ſive Quartum Cluſii.* The ſweete Gum Ciſtus with hairy leaves.

The leaves of this Ciſtus are ſofter then in others, and ſomewhat hairy, being long and narrow, but round pointed, ſet on the ſlender weake branches that are ſcarſe two foote high, but as full of that clammy gummineſſe, as in any other, as well when they are young as old: the flowers are ſmall and white like unto thoſe of the female Ciſtus: the ſeede that followeth them in great skinny heads is black but larger then in any of the reſt,

Ciſtus Ledon anguſtifolium.
Narrow leafed Gum Ciſtus.

Ciſtus Ledon Myrtifolium Lobelij.
Lobel his broad leafed ſweete Gum Ciſtus.

2. *Ciſtus Ledon Populnea fronde major.*
The greater ſweete Ciſtus with Poplar like leaves.

3. *Cuſtus Ledon Populnea fronde minor.*
The ſmaller ſweete Ciſtus with Poplar leaves.

5. *Ciſtus Ledum hirſutum ſive quartum Cluſii.*
The ſweete Gum Ciſtus with hoary leaves.

6. Ciſtus Ledon Oleæ foliis. The ſweete Ciſtus with Olive like leaves.

This Ciſtus hath ſtronger wooddy blackiſh branches then the reſt, whoſe flat and clammy leaves are long and narrower then thoſe of the Olive tree; the flowers hereof are white, but the ſmalleſt of any of this kind, the ſeede is ſmall and browne.

7. *Ciſtus Ledon anguſtis foliis.* Narrow leafed ſweete Ciſtus.

This ſweete Ciſtus is very like the firſt, but that the leaves arē narrower then they and the white flowers larger; the branches and leaves have ſuch ſweete Gum on them, as is on the others of this kinde.

8. *Ciſtus Ledon ſeptimum Cluſii, ſive Roſmarinis hiſpidis foliis.* Sweete Ciſtus with hoary rough leaves.

The many branches of this ſweete Ciſtus are of an aſh colour, plentifully ſtored with long and narrow leaves like Roſemary, all hoary, and rough withall, yet clammy with that ſweet Gum upon them as is in the former: the flowers are many ſmall and white like the reſt.

9. *Ciſtus Ledon octavum, ſive Roſmarinis foliis ſubtus incanis.* Hoary Roſemary leafed ſweete Ciſtus.

The branches of this Ciſtus are not much greater but more ſpread abroad then the laſt: the leaves are thinner but long and narrow, greene above and whitiſh underneath, like as the ordinary Roſemary hath, as clammy with that ſweete Gum as others; the flowers are many, ſmall and yellow that ſtand all along on thē ſtalkes, and the toppes of the branches: the feed is of a blackiſh gray colour.

10. *Ciſtus Ledon Roſmarinis foliis ſubtus non incanis.* Roſemary leafed ſweete Ciſtus not hoary.

As the ſmall narrow leaves of the laſt were greene abovē and gray under, ſo this Ciſtus hath them wholly greene, and not gray on the under ſide, but are ſomewhat larger then it, and more thinnely or

ſparſedly

7. *Ciſtus Ledum anguſtiu ſolijs.*
Narrow leafed ſweete Ciſtus.

10. *Ciſtus Ledon Roſmarinis ſolijs ſubtus non incanis.*
Great Roſemary leafed ſweete Ciſtus.

12. *Myrto Ciſtus Pennei.*
Dr. *Penny* his Mirtle like Ciſtus.

13. *Ciſtus Ladanifera Cretica vera & Pſeudociſti Ledo duo.*
The true ſweet gum Ciſtus of *Candy*, and 2. Baſtard ſorts alſo.

sparsedly set on the dry sapleſſe branches, which are lower then it and more Gummy whereon the flowers ſtood.

11. *Ciſtus Ledum folio Thimi.* Time leafed ſweete Ciſtus.

This Ciſtus beareth ſmall leaves not much unlike Time leaves on the clammy blackiſh ſmall branches, of about a foote high; the flowers hereof were not ſeene no more then in the laſt, but the heads of this were many ſtanding together upon long footeſtalkes, without any ſeede in them.

12. *Myrto Ciſtus Pennei.* Dr. *Penny* his Mirtle like Ciſtus.

The Mirtle like Ciſtus of Dr. *Penny* his finding, is a ſhrubbe of foure or five foote high, whoſe ſtalkes and branches are covered with a rugged barke, ſet as it were with knobbes or bunches, which quickly fall away from the elder branches; the leaves are very like Mirtle leaves, and are no leſſe rugged then the barke, yet grow ſmooth in time. and are ſet one againſt another at every joynt, bedewed with that ſweete clammy moiſture as in others, the flowers are ſmall and yellow, conſiſting of five long leaves, with many yellow threds in the middle, after the flowers are paſt, come ſomewhat long five ſquare heads with ſmall ſeede therein.

13. *Ciſtus Ladanifera Cretica vera.* The true ſweete Gum Ciſtus of Candy.

Although I ſayd in the beginning of the Chapter of male Ciſtus that the male kind onely boare red flowers, and the female white, including the Ledum under them, which as I ſayd alwayes bore white flowers, yet this generall rule admitteth ſome exception, as in this plant I here doe ſhew you, which groweth in *Candy* moſt aboundantly; and from whence alſo onely the *Candiots* gather *Ladanum* as *Bellonius* being there truly obſerved, and not from the other ſorts of *Ledon*; and *Alpinus* ſaith the ſame by the relation of others, who hath thus deſcribed it. It groweth to a cubits height or more, with ſundry long woodby branches, with two and ſometimes more leaves ſet thereon together at ſeverall ſpaces one againſt another, being greater then thoſe of the male Ciſtus, ſomewhat like unto Sage leaves, and bedewed very much with that ſweete clammy humour or Gum, called *Ladanum* eſpecially in the Summer time, the flowers that grow at the toppes of the branches are like the male Ciſtus, and of a purpliſh colour, but greater then they, after which come ſmall long and round, hard, blackiſh heads, containing ſmall ſeede within them. *Alpinus* joyneth hereunto two other ſorts of baſtard *Ciſtus Ledum*, the one whereof is not as he conceiveth fit to bee called Ciſtus, having little or no reſemblance to any, having ſlender ſtalkes and branches with a few ſmall long leaves like unto Priver, ſet at certaine long diſtances one from another, with white flowers at their toppes, much leſſer then thoſe of Ciſtus, without any ſent, and ſmall ſeede in blacke pods afterwards. The other baſtard ſort hath many ſoft ſtalkes with ſoft woolly leaves thereon, in forme like Mirtle leaves or leſſer, two or foure ſtanding at a place by diſtances, the flowers are white and ſmall; the ſeede veſſels be of the bigneſſe of Ciche peaſe, and the ſmall ſeede yellow within.

Pſeudociſti alij duo.

The place.

All theſe ſorts of Ciſtus grow onely in the warmer countries of *France*, *Spaine*, *Portugall*, *Italy*, *Candy* and the other Eaſterne parts, and not in any of theſe colder countries that ever I could learne: the twelfth Mirtle like Ciſtus Dr. *Penny* a famous Phyſition of *London* in his time, found in the Iſland *Majorca*, and ſhewed to *Cluſius* the dryed plant, which he kept by him, and gave him the deſcription of it, which he publiſhed with the other in print; the laſt and the two baſtard ſorts grow in *Candy*, from whence we had the knowledge of them.

The Time.

All theſe ſorts of ſweete Ciſtus doe flower earlier by much in their naturall countries then they doe in ours, for they never are in flower in our countries untill *July* or *Auguſt*, and ſeldome doe give any ripe ſeede.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke λήδον *Ledon*, and λάδανον *Ladon*, *quia (forſan) folia non levia aut nitida ſunt, ſed potius ſquabra & pannoſa*, the Latins keepe the Greeke name, and call it *Ledum*, becauſe they all have that clammy ſweete humour on them more or leſſe, and *Ladanum*, from whence commeth the name of *Ladanum*, which is that ſweete gumme is gathered from the leaves and branches of but one ſort as *Matthiolus* and *Ceſalpinus* ſeeme to avouch, and *Bellonius* averreth in his firſt booke of obſervations and ſeventh Chap. but others ſay from many of them, and is moſt uſed now adayes in perfumes to ſmell unto, and to burne, yet ſometimes Phyſically alſo: the manner of gathering whereof in theſe dayes is ſomewhat like one of thoſe wayes was uſed in *Dioſcorides* and *Plinies* times, which was that they uſed to faſten long Ropes, but wee now long Thongs of raw or untanned Leather to a long poale or ſticke made like a Rake, without teeth, which by drawing them over the buſhes, gather that dew or gum that is upon them, and in the heate of the day, and Sun, they ſcrape it from thoſe Thongs, and make it up into balls or lumpes: the other was to combe of that ſweete gum from the beards and haunches of the Goates, that browſed and rubbed themſelves on thoſe buſhes that grew in the Iſle of *Cyprus*: the *Arabians* call the tree *Chaſus*, and the gumme *Leden* and *Laden*, the *Spaniards* call the firſt ſort *Xara*, *Xaruna*, and *Xaguarca*, and ſome *Xara eſtepa*, as *Cluſius* ſaith: but the fourth kind of *Cluſius* which is the fift here, he ſaith they call *Ardivieja*: all other Chriſtian nations I thinke follow the Greeke and Latine name, with ſuch diverſitie as their Dialect affordeth; wee as I ſayd may call it *Ledum* as others doe, or the ſweete Ciſtus, or ſweete Gum Ciſtus whether you will: it needeth not to make any long repetition of references of every one of theſe, ſeeing the moſt of them are *Cluſius* his relations, and may eaſily bee found by any which is which.

The Vertues.

Becauſe all or moſt of theſe ſweete Ciſtus are more hot then the former ſorts, yet not leſſe drying and binding then any of them, they are uſed to warme and dry up all cold deſluxions of the braine, and *Galen* ſaith that the gum *Ladanum* is hot in the end of the firſt degree, almoſt entring into the ſecond, and hath ſome aſtriction alſo in it: furthermore it is of a thinne ſubſtance, whereby it is mollifying and moderately digeſting, and thereby very effectuall in the hardneſſe and other diſeaſes of the mother, to eaſe the paines thereof, and to heale thoſe Vlcers that happen therein; by the taking of the fume thereof underneath, or applying it in the ſubſtance: being made up with *Storax* and honey, in a *Lohoch* or Electuary, it is very profitable for the Cough, if it be old or in the Longs: being taken inwardly it provoketh Vrine, and ſtayeth the laske or flux of the belly, and eaſeth the griping paines thereof proceeding from chollerick ſharpe humours. & is very good for all ſower belchings or riftings: being uſed in an oyntment with Mirrhe, oyle of Mirtles and Wine, it ſtayeth the falling of the haire, and baldneſſe thereupon: it helpeth alſo the paines in the eares, being uſed with ſome oyle of Roſes: being diſſolved in wine, and the places waſhed therewith that have any ſcarre or deformitie thereon, it doth wonderfully alter the

colour

colour and evill sight thereof, and maketh them to be well coloured againe: eyther the gumme or the leaves and branches boyled in lye; and the head washed therewith doth cleanse it from scabbes, scurfe, or dandraffe growing thereon, and cureth also old running and watering sores and Vlcers in the Legges or other parts of the body: the oyle made thereof worketh to the like effects.

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

Hypocistis. The Vndergrowth or Excrescence of the Cistus.

I Thinke it fittest to entreate of this Excrescence proper onely to the sorts of Cistus by it selfe, and not termix it with the history and descriptions of them, or among the other Rapes or excressences of other Plants: it is of divers colours according to the kinds of Cistus, under which and from whose rootes it groweth and springeth as the Broome Rape, and other excrescences doe from the abounddance of superfluitie of moisture, causing putrefaction; but this is of a peculiar fashion: It riseth up (as well from the rootes of the male Cistus as female; as also from many sorts of the *Ledum* or sweete Cistus) with divers upright stalkes, covered with small leaves thicke set thereon (eyther neare or under the stemme of the Cistus, or somewhat further off, in divers places as the rootes doe spread) scarse a foote high, having many flowers growing at the toppes full of juice, the whole plant rising from the male Cistus at the first springing up, being of an orient bright crimson colour, but much paler afterwards, and the flowers whitish at the last, which stand many together at the toppes of the stalks, are every one fashioned somewhat like unto the buds and flowers of the Pomgarnat tree, or rather like unto the woodden nossell of a Candlesticke, which passe away, leaving seede as small as dust in the hard heads or seede vessells, which are unprofitable to produce the like plant, as the berries of the Misletoe are, being as it is but an excrescence, growing as I sayd from superfluitie of moisture and putrefaction. That which riseth from the rootes of the female Cistus, especially that with Sea Purslane leaves, is of a yellow colour And that which springeth from the *Ledum* or sweete gum Cistus, is of divers colours, being intermixt with purplish and greene stalkes or veines, in the pale coloured stalkes of leaves and flowers, as Clusius hath observed and set it downe, but such as *Dioscorides* relateth to bee some white or greene, especially greene hee observed not in any.

Hypocistis. The undergrowth or Excrescence of the Cistus.

The Place.

It alwayes groweth from the rootes of the Cistus in the naturall places, and not in any Gardens whereunto they are transplanted.

The Time.

It abideth fresh many Winters after it is risen, but is in its chiefest beauty at the Spring, and in his full strength in the beginning of Summer, when is the fittest time to gather the juice.

The Names.

It is usually called in Greeke ὑποκιστις *Hypocistis*, but *Dioscorides* saith that some called it in his time *Rhabetorum* and *Cytinus*. *Clusius* calleth that kind which groweth on the *Ledum* αἱμοδωρον, *sive Cynomorij genus*, and *Dodonæus Limodori quoddam genus*: the Latines keepe the Greeke name, and call both the plant and the juice drawne from it *Hypocistis*: but as *Matthiolus* saith the *Arabians* were the cause of the errour of the Apothecaries and others in former times; who calling Cistus by the name of Goatesbeard, induced them to beleeve that *Hypocistis* was made of the juice of the rootes of *Tragopogon* called *Barba Hirci*, or Goatesbeard, so that such counterfeit *Hypocistis* was usually sold for true, untill they came to understand the true *Hypocistis*, and to gather the juice from it, which is performed two manner of wayes. The best way is to expresse the juice from the fresh herbe when it is in full strength: the other is to steepe the dryed stalks and boyle them, which after they are pressed is to be condensate (eyther juice or decoction) by evaporation in the Sunne, or by the fire, in the same sort that *Lycium* was wont to be made, as *Dioscorides* saith. *Fuchsius* tooke the *Hypocistis* to be a *Fungus* or *Mushrome*, but *Matthiolus* taxeth him for it, and sheweth how it springeth.

The Vertues.

The hardned juice called *Hypocistis* is much more binding then any other part of any Cistus: it is a most certaine, sure, and safe medecine to stay all fluxes of blood or humours, that is to say the spitting of blood, womens extraordinary courses, the laske and blooddy flux: it is mixed with those things that are applyed to the stomacke to stay vomitings, and to strengthen it when it is growen weake, as also with those things that strengthen the Liver, to be used eyther inwardly or outwardly: it is also availeable for clammy moist humours that fall upon the joynts or sinewes, thereby causing a weakenesse of nerves, and a solution of them; to use this therefore in pilles inwardly doth wonderfully helpe to dry, and binde, and corroborate the parts; it is put into great Antidotes against poyson, and the pestilence, not for any speciall propertie it hath to resist the venome, but to contemperate

temperate and ſtrengthen the body: it is held to be a very good ſubſtitute for *Acacia*, which all Chriſtian countries doe much want through their owne negligence, for if they would not ſo much affect ſubſtitutes they might have the true but it is binding and drying more then it.

Chap. LXXXIX.

Iacobæa. Ragwort.

We have two ſorts of Ragwort growing wilde with us in many places, but *Cluſius* hath found out ſome other plants which he referreth thereunto, and there are alſo ſome of this ſort growing by the Sea ſide, which I thinke fit to adjoyne to the reſt.

1. *Iacobæa vulgaris major.* The greater common Ragwort.

The greater common Ragwort hath many large and long darke greene leaves lying on the ground, very much rent and torne on the ſides into many peeces, from among which riſeth up ſometimes but one, and ſometimes two or three ſquare or creſted, blackiſh or browniſh ſtalkes three or foure foote high, ſometimes branched, bearing divers ſuch like leaves upon them at ſeverall diſtances unto the toppes, where it brancheth forth into many ſtalkes, bearing yellow flowers, conſiſting of divers leaves ſet as a pale or border, with a darke yellow thrum in the middle, which doe abide a great while, but in the end growing full ripe are turned into downe, and with the ſmall blackiſh gray ſeede carryed away with the winde: the roote is made of many fibres, ſome greater and others leſſer whereby it is firmely faſtned into the ground, and abideth many yeares.

2. *Iacobæa vulgaris minor.* The leſſer common Ragwort.

This Ragwort is very like the precedent, ſo that many that are not skilfull or curious in the obſervation of plants do overpaſſe it, as judging it but the ſame with the former: the chiefeſt differences are theſe; it uſually riſeth not ſo high, the leaves are not ſo finely jagged, nor of ſo ſad a greene colour, but rather ſomewhat whitiſh, ſoft and woolly, and the flowers are uſually paler, yet in many alike.

3. *Iacobæa latifolia Pannonica prima.* The firſt *Hungarian* broad leafed Ragwort.

The firſt leaves of this Ragwort that lye next the roote upon the ground are round almoſt, and larger then thoſe that grow upon the ſtalke, which have many ſmall peeces or jagges at the bottomes of them, whoſe ends are longer and not ſo round, and ſtill more jagged as they grow up higher, and the higheſt moſt jagged, very like unto the higheſt leaves of the Ragwort, yet all of them notched or dented about the edges, at the top of the ſtalke which is about two foote high, breake forth many branches of flowers greater then in the former, but yellow in the ſame manner, and give ſuch ſeede that is carried away with the downe: the roote is great and white, with many fibres, abiding as well as the firſt.

1. *Iacobæa vulgaris.* Common Ragwort.

5. 3. *Iacobæa angustifolia & latifolia Pannonica.* *Hungarian* Ragwort of two ſorts.

4. *Iacobæa*

6. *Iacobæa rotundifolia incana.*
Round leafed hoary Ragwort.

7. *Iacobea marina sive Cineraria vulgaris.*
The comman Sea Ragwort.

8. *Iacobæa marina altera seu minor.*
The lesser Sea Ragwort.

9. *Iacobea maritima sive Cineraria latifolia.*
Broadleafed Sea Ragwort.

4. *Iacobæa latifolia Pannonica altera.* The other broad leafed *Hungarian* Ragwort.

This Ragwort is somewhat like the other as *Clusius* saith, but greater, having larger leaves and more pointe whitish or hoary underneath and with fewer peeces of leaves or eares at the bottome of them, and more fine dented about the edges: the flowers are large and yellow like the other.

5. *Iacobæa angustifolia Pannonica non laciniata.* Smooth leafed Ragwort.

This unjagged Ragwort hath somewhat broad and long leaves, lying next the roote, not jagged or divided all, but slightly dented on the edges, of a pale greene colour, soft and a little woolly withall: but those that gro on the crested cubit high stalke are narrower and longer compassing it at the foote of them: the highest leaves a smallest and narrowest, where the flowers standing above them are set as it were in a tuft or umbell, foure o five together, which while they are buds, and not blowne open, are of a darke reddish colour, but being blown open the pale or border of leaves are of a yellowish red or orreng colour on the upperside, and reddish underneath, parted or dented at the ends, the middle thrum being of a faire gold yellow colour, which turne into downe and together with the seede is carried away with the winde: the roote is like the other and continueth also.

6. *Iacobæa rotundifolia incana.* Round leafed hoary Ragwort.

The roote of this Ragwort is browniſh, and composed of long strings as the other sorts are, from whence rise divers thicke and somewhat round leaves, greene on the upperside, but very hairy, and hoary white underneath of two inches long a peece, and an inch and halfe broad, with a short footestalke underneath and dented about the edges: the stalke which is about a foote high, hath but few leaves thereon, and those very narrow and long; at the toppes whereof stand large yellow flowers, like unto the *Scorsonera* or Vipers grasse: the seede hath not beene observed.

7. *Iacobæa marina sive Cineraria vulgaris.* The common Sea Ragwort.

The Ragwort that groweth in our land neare the Sea side, hath hard crested stalkes about two foote high, all hoary or white, whereon grow hoary white leaves, much jagged or cut into divers parts, yet each part, of them broader then any of our wild Ragworts, and somewhat stiffe, but yet soft in handling: the toppes of the stalkes are furnished with divers flowers, whose cups or huskes are hoary as the rest of the plant is, but the flower it selfe is of a pale yellow colour, with a browniſh thrum in the middle, which turne into downe, and with the seede is carryed away with the wind: the root is long and more wooddy then the other, with divers small fibres thereat.

8. *Iacobæa marina altera seu minor.* The lesser Sea Ragwort.

The other sea Ragwort groweth lesser and lower then the former, yet the leaves are longer and much divided, or cut into many jagged leaves, each jagge being rounder pointed then the other, of a grayish or ashcolour greene above, and very white underneath, the flowers are many that grow at the toppes of the hard wooddy hoary white stalkes, which are three or foure foote high sometimes, and branched, but smaller and of a dun or darker yellow then the other, and the middle thrum browner also, which abide in flower two whole months at the least, before they fall away, turning at the last into downe as the other: the roote is somewhat great and wooddy like the other.

9. *Iacobæa maritima sive Cineraria latifolia.* Broad leafed Sea Ragwort.

This Sea Ragwort sendeth from the roote divers round stalkes about a foote and a halfe high, very hoary and woolly, divided into divers branches; the lower leaves whereof are somewhat round and jagged as a Colewort, each part being as it were waved about the edges, and each leafe beinga bout foure inches broad, and a foot long together with the footstalk, of a darke greene colour on the upper side, and hoary white underneath & soft in handling, the flowers grow at the tops of the branches upon longer and slenderer footestalks, whose cups or husks are hoary, and the flowers themselves greater and paler then in the former sorts, the middle thrum being of a gold yellow colour, which after they are ripe are turned into downe, and with the seede blowne away with the winde.

The Place.

The two first sorts grow wilde in pasture and untilled grounds in many places, and both together in one field oftentimes; the three next grow in *Hungary* and *Austria*, the sixt grew in some parts of *France*, but it is not expressed where, the seventh groweth on our owne coasts, not farre from the Sea, in the Isles of *Sheppie* and *Tenet*, and along the *Kentish* shore in many places: the eighth groweth on the Mediterranean Sea shore of *Italy*, and other places, but *Dodonæus* saith by the Sea side in *Zeland*, the last is not mentioned by *Bauhinus* where it groweth.

The Time.

These flower in *June* and *July* and the seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

Being an herbe of later knowledge, it is not mentioned by any ancient Greeke or Latine Author, unlesse you would as some doe, referre it to the [illegible], *Erigerum* of *Dioscorides*, which the Latines call *Senetio*, and therefore *Lobel* calleth it *Iacobæa Senetio*. *Tragus*, *Matthiolus* and others call it *Flos Sancti Iacobi*, and *Herba Sancti Iacobi*. *Dodonæus Iacobæa*, *Camerarius* and others *Senetio major*, *Gesner in hortis* calleth the fourth *Hungarian Iacobæa* of *Clusius Conyzæ Alpinæ genus*, and *Conyza montana* in another place. Some have taken the sea kind to be *Arthemisia marina*, or a *species* of it, because the division of the leaves is somewhat like the *Arthemisia vulgaris*, others call it *Cineraria* and *Argentea* from the whiteneſse of the leaves which shew like silver, or as though they were covered with ashes, and is usually with us called *Iacobæa marina*, and *maritima*: the first is common as well in other countries as in this: the second is not remembred by any author that I know, unlesse it bee the first *Iacobæa Pannonica* of *Clusius*: the third is *Clusius* his *Iacobæa Pannonica tertia*, *sive latifolia prima*, as the fourth is his *Iacobæa Pannonica quarta*, and *latifolia secunda*: the fift is his *Iacobæa Pannonica secunda*: the sixt is *Bauhinus* his *Iacobæa latifolia incana*: the seventh is the *Cineraria* of *Dodonæus*, and *Iacobæa marina* of *Lobel*, *Pena*, *Lugdunensis* and others, and the *Achaovanabiat* or *Arthemisia marina*, of *Alpinus lib. de plantis Ægypti*, and *Eruca cinerea* of *Lugdunensis* as *Bauhinus* thinketh, but surely then the figure is farre awry: The eighth is the *Cineraria* of *Lobel*, and is called by most Herbarists *Cineraria altera*, and *Iacobæa altera marina* of *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunensis*: the last is called by *Bauhinus Iacobæa maritima sive Cineraria latifolia*. It is called by the *Italians Senecio maggiore*,

Cardi-

Carduncello, and *Spellicciosa maggiore*: by the *Spaniards Bomaron mayor*: by the *French Herbe S. Iaques*: by the *Germans* S^t. *Iacobs blumen*, and S^t. *Iacobs craut*: by the *Dutch* S. *Iacobs cruyt*, and *Aschercruidt*, and we in *English* S. Iameswort and Ragwort.

The Vertues.

Ragwort is hot and dry in the second degrēe as some thinke, with some bitternesse joyned therewith, and therefore clenseth, digesteth, and discusseth: the decoction of the herbe is much commended to wash the mouth or throat that have Vlcers and sores therein, and for swellings, hardnesse or impostumations, for it throughly clenseth and healeth them, as also the squinsie and the Kings Evill: it doth helpe to stay catarrhes, thinne rheumes and desluxions from the head into the eyes, nose or lungs: the juice is found by continuall experience to bee singular good, both to heale greene wounds, and to clense and heale all old and filthy Vlcers, as well in the privities and in other parts of the body, and inward wounds and Vlcers also, and stayeth the malignitie of fretting or running Cankers and hollow Fistulaes, not suffering them to spread further: it is much commended also to helpe aches and paines either in the fleshy parts, or in the nerves and sinewes, as also the Sciatica or paine of the hippes or hucklebone, to bathe the places with the decoction of the herbe, or to annoint them with an ointment made of the herbe bruised and boyled in *Axungia* or old Hogs Suet, with some Masticke and *Olibanum* in powder added unto it after it is strayned forth and not before as *Gerard* saith, for so it were to no purpose to put them in: it is held also to be a certaine remedie to helpe the Staggers in Horses.

CHAP. LXXXX.

Senecio. Groundsell.

Dioscorides, *Galen* and *Pliny* and the other ancients have made mention, but of one sort of *Senecio* or Groundsell, but this later age hath found out divers other sorts as shall be presently declared; but in that I set it here which might else have beene placed among the *Intubacea* or *Cichoreacea*, whereof it is a *species*, it was to joyne it with the *Iacobea* going before, whereunto it is likest in name face and property.

1. *Senecio vulgaris.* Common Groundsell.

Our common Groundsell hath a round greene and somewhat browniish stalke, spread toward the toppe into some branches, set with long and somewhat narrow greene leaves cut in on the edges somewhat like unto Rocket, or rather an Oaken leafe, but lesser and round at the ends, at the toppes of the stalkes and branches stand many small greene knappes or heads, out of which grow small yellow threds or thrums which are the flowers, which continue many dayes blowne in that manner before it passe away into downe, and with the seede is carryed away in the winde: the roote is small and threddy and soone perisheth, but from the seede that is shed it soone riseth up againe, so that it may bee seene many moneths in the yeare, both greene and in flower and seede, for it will spring and seede twice in a yeare at the least if it be suffered in a Garden.

1. *Senecio vulgaris.* Common Groundsell.

2. *Senetio montanus.* Mountaine Groundsell.

Of this kind there is another sort that groweth not altogether so high, whose leaves arē greater and more cut in on the edges, in all things else like the ordinary sort.

3. *Senetio folio non laciniato Myconi.*
Myconus Spanish Groundsell.

Thē leaves that grow upon the hard stalkēs of this Groundsell are whole and not divided or cut in on the edges as the rest are, but onely dented like unto Germander leaves, and grow singly one above another thereon: the flowers are larger but yellow, and as soone fading and turning into downe as the other, the roote is said to be more hard and wooddy.

4. *Senetio incanus sive Erigerum tomentosum.*
Cottony Groundsell.

This Cottony Groundsell hath much larger leaves, and more divided or torne on the edges then the other mountaine sort, of a grayish or ashcolour soft and hairy or rather hoary all over: the stalkes are higher and greater, but with such like yellow flowers upon them and as soone fading and turning into downe almost as the other; the roote is small and full of fibres.

5. *Senetio fatidus.* Stinking Groundsell.

This stinking Groundsell hath many faire largē and long leaves lying next the ground very much cut in on the edges into many divisions, somewhat like unto those of Mugwort, whereupon some have called it *Arthemisia fetida*, but soft, and in handling very hairy, bedewed with a fattie clammines se, so that the leaves will sticke to the fingers of them that touch them, and one leafe also unto another, hardly to be pulled asunder, smelling somewhat strong and of an ill sent, (not unpleasantly

saith

3. *Senetio folio non laciniato Myconi.*
Miconus Spaniſh Groundſell.

5. *Senetio fœtidus.*
Stinking Groundſell.

ſaith *Cluſius*, but as others ſay like *Scrophularia* or *Ebulus*; from among which riſe up hairy creſted ſtalkes, about a foote and a halfe high, divided into ſundry branches, bearing at the toppes fewer flowers, leſſer and of a paler yellow colour then the common ſort, and upon longer footeſtalkes, which quickly fade and turne into downe like the other: the roote is very fibrous yet laſteth not after ſeede time, but periſheth as the firſt doe, and ſpringeth againe of the ſhed or fallen ſeede.

6. *Senetio odoratus.* Sweet ſmelling Groundſell.

This Groundſell is ſomewhat like the laſt ſort in the ſoft and woolly leaves, but not ſo much torne on the edges as it, whoſe ſmell is ſomewhat ſweete like unto *Ambroſia*, or Oake of *Cappadecia*, or the middle *Coniza* or Fleabane, the flowers are like the reſt, and as ſoone growing old and hoary as downe.

The Place.

The firſt is found every where almoſt, as well on the toppes of walls as at the foote among rubbiſh, and in untilled grounds but eſpecially in Gardens; the ſecond is found upon hills and mountaines: the third was found by *Myconus* in *Spaine* and ſent to *Lyons*: the fourth groweth by wood ſides, the borders of fields, and upon old walls in many places: the fift groweth in lopped woods of *Hungaria* and *Auſtria*, as *Cluſius* ſaith, and in barren and untilled places: the laſt was ſent to *Camerarius* out of *Italy*.

The Time.

The time of the firſt to be in flower is alreãdy ſet downe in the deſcription, which is almoſt every Moneth: thẽ ſecond and fourth doe both come ſomewhat neare unto the other, but are not ſo quicke in their decaying: the fift and ſixt doe flower onely in Summer.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἠελυσεαν *Erigerum quia vere ſeneſcit*: the Latins call it *Senetio, quia cito ſeneſcit*. *Tragus* tooke it to be the *Aphaca* of *Theophraſtus*, in his ſeventh booke and ſeventh and eighth Chapters, eſpecially the cottony kind, which is more bitter and called *Petrella* by *Manardus Ferrarienſis*, as he ſaith, numbring it among the *Intubacea* or *Cichoreacea*, the Succory like herbes, which it doth in ſome ſort well reſemble for the manner of flowring and periſhing: but I finde in the ſeventh and eighth Chapters of his ſaid ſeventh booke, *Senecio* named as well as *Aphaca*, which plainely convinceth *Tragus*, that *Senecio* cannot be *Aphaca*, for there they are ſet downe for two herbes: and beſides *Dalechampius* in *Lugdunenſis* hath given us an *Aphaca* among the other *Cichoreacea*, even the *Hedipnois ſive Cichorium flore luteo Dodonæi*: *Simon Ianuenſis* tooke it to be *Cardaus benedictus*, and *Brunfelſius* to be *Verbena*, but *Tragus* refuteth the one and *Matthiolus* the other: the *Italians* call it *Cardoncello Senecione*, and *Spelliciosa minore*: ſome alſo for the often flowring of it *Fior d'ogne meſe*: the *Spaniards* call it *yerva can, Cardo monto*, and *Bonvaron*: the *French Seneſſon*: the *Germans* Crëutzwurtz: the *Dutch* Gruizcruÿt, and wee in *Engliſh* Groundſell and Grunſell: The firſt is called by all Authors *Senetio*, and *Senecio* (and minor with ſome, becauſe as I ſaid they call the *Iacobæa Senecio major*) & *Erigerũ*; ſome alſo after the *Italian* name *Carduncellus*, which I verily beleeve, ſhould be that herbe was appointed to be put into the compoſition of the *Vnguentum Marciatum*,

rum, and not *Cardus Benedictus*, as it is appointed in the *Pharmacopœia Londinensis*: the second is the *Senecio vel montanus* of *Tabermontanus* and the first *Erigerum* in the old *Gerard* very well expressing it: the third is set downe by *Lugdunensis* under *Miconus* name: the fourth is the second *Senecio* with *Tragus*; *Lobel* his figure of *Erigerum tomentosum*, as also the *Erigerum tertium* of *Dodonæus*, as not the true figures of this plant, as *Dodonæus* himselfe acknowledgeth, but rather as others called it *Cichorium fœtidum*, and *Lugdunensis* hath observed it likewise; for this differeth chiefly from the common sort but in the hoarinesse and largenesse as well of the whole plant as of the leaves: the fift is called by *Lobel Erigerum tomentosum alterum*, by *Thalius Erigerum fœtidum seu majus*, by *Gesner in hortis* and by *Lugdunensis Senecio fœtidus*, by *Clusius Iacobæa Pannonica prima* as *Bauhinus* thinketh, & by him *Senecio incanus pinguis*: the last is mentioned onely by *Camerarius in horto*, who saith he received it by the name of *Senecio flore odorata* from *Iosephi de Casa bona*, the great Duke of *Tuscane*, or *Florence* his Herbarist.

The Vertues,

Groundsell is cold and moist as *Tragus* saith, and therefore seldome used inwardly. *Galen* saith in *6. simpl.* it hath a mixt quality both cooling and a little digesting: the decoction of the herbe saith *Dioscorides*, made with wine and drunke helpeth the paines in the stomacke proceeding of choller (which it may well doe by a vomit, which our daily experience sheweth, the juice hereof taken in drinke, or the decoction of the herbe in Ale gently performeth) *Pliny* addeth from others report that it is good against the Iaundies and falling sickenesse, being taken in wine, as also to helpe the paine of the bladder, that is in making water when it is stopped, which it provoketh, as also to expell gravell in the reines or kidneyes, a dram thereof given in *Oxymel*, after some walking or stirring the body: it helpeth the Sciatica also and the griping paines in the belly, or the Collicke: some also eate it with Vinegar as a Sallat, accounting it good for the sadnesse of the heart, and to helpe the defects of the Liver: it is said also to provoke womens courses, and some say also that it stayeth the whites, which as *Matthiolus* saith cannot be beleeved to be so, in that the one quality is contrary to the other: The fresh herbe boyled and made into a Poultis, and applyed to the breasts of women that are swollen with paine and heate, also to the privy parts of man or woman, the Seate or Fundament, or the Arteries, Ioynts and Sinewes, when they are inflamed and swollen doth much ease them; and used with some salt helpeth to dissolve the knots or kernells that happen in any part of the body: the juice of the herbe or as *Dioscorides* saith, the leaves and flowers with some fine Frankinsence in powder, used in wounds, whether of the body or of the nerves and sinewes doth singularly helpe to heale them. The downe of the heads saith hee used with Vinegar doth the like, but if the same downe be taken in drinke it will choake any: the distilled water of the herbe performeth well all the aforesayd properties, but especially for the inflammations of the eyes, and watering of them, by reason of the defluxion of the rheume into them. *Pliny* reporteth a ridiculous fable to helpe the toothach, to digge up the plant without nny Iron toole, and then to touch the aking tooth five times therewith, and to spit three times after every such touch, and afterwards to set the herbe againe in the same place, so that it may grow will ease the paines: another as fabulous and ridiculous as that, is this, which some have set downe, that glasse being boyled in the juice of Groundsell, and the blood of a Ramme or Goate, will become as soft as wax, fit to bee made into any forme, which being put into cold water will come to be hard againe.

CHAP. XCI.

Tripolium. Sea Starrewort.

Although *Dioscorides* and *Galen* knew but of one *Tripolium*, yet because *Lobel* hath set forth another that is lesse, and *Camerarius* accounteth another herbe also to be a little sort thereof, I thinke it not amisse to make mention of them also in this place, and some others of later knowledge.

1. *Tripolium majus sive vulgare.* The greater Sea Starrewort.

Our ordinary Sea Starrewort hath many long and somewhat broad leaves, rising from the roote next the ground, smooth, fat and thicke, and of a blewish greene colour, somewhat like unto the leaves of *Dorias* Woundwort, but much lesser, from among which riseth up a smooth herby or fleshy greene stalke, two or three foote high, branched towards the toppes into divers smaller branches, with such like leaves on them as grow below but lesser: the flowers that stand at the toppes of them are somewhat larger and greater then of the other *Italian* Starrewort, here before set forth among the *Asters* and almost of the same colour, having a blewish purple border of leaves standing about a yellow middle thrum, which after it hath done flowring, turneth into downe, and the small seede therewith is blowne away at the will of the winde: the roote hath divers greater strings, and many smaller fibres thereat, which grow deepe and sticke fast in the mudde of the marshie ditches where it groweth.

2. *Tripolium minus.* The lesser Sea Starrewort.

The small Sea Starre is in all things like the greater, but lesser and lower, both in roote, leafe stalke and flower, and in the naturall places observed not to exceede the greatnesse of the small *Conyza* or Fleabane.

3. *Tripolium minus Germanicum.* Small Sea Starrewort of *Germany*.

This also is very like unto the last, but lesse then it, having a shorter stalke and narrower leaves, the flower also is small and of a more purplish colour.

Lobel maketh mention that *Mountonus* had in his Garden one hereof with yellow flowers, but I rather thinke it was another kinde of herbe, and therefore I make no further mention of it here.

4. 5. *Tripolium Lychnidis Coronariæ folio & alterum Ferulæ folio*, Starrewort with Rose Campion like leaves, and another with Fennell like leaves.

The seede of both these sorts of Starreworts I received from Signor *Boel* from *Lisbone*, but they sprang not with me: but it may be that with Fennell like leaves was the *Ageratum fœniculaceum* of *Lugdunensis*.

The Place.

The first groweth as I sayd before in the ditches of the salt Marshes, neare the Sea coasts in many places of this Land, so that you shall hardly misse it in any salt Marsh in some place or other if you looke well for it: the se-

cond groweth as *Lobel* saith neare the mouth of the River *Poo*: the third saith *Cordus* groweth in the salt Marshes that are nigh unto the Lake of brackish water, which is by *Staffurt* in *Germany*, and so doe the other two as hee saith also.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune* and *Iuly* for the most part.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke τριπόλιον *Tripolium*, which name the Latines keepe and change not, and as *Dioscorides* relateth was so called, because the flowers did change their colours three times a day, which was but a false information or a negligent consideration. *Serapio* called it *Turbith*, but *Lobel* and *Pena* disprove it, as I sayd before in the Chapter of *Tithymales* or Spurges: for the roote of this purgeth not say they, either the juice or decoction: *Pliny* in mistaking *Tripolium* maketh *Polium* to have the same facultie, that *Theophrastus* in his ninth Booke and 21. Chap. giveth to *Tripolium*: and *Gaza* following *Pliny* his errour, transslateth it *Polium* also; the first is called *Tripolium* of all that have written thereof, except *Cordus*, who in *Observationum sylva* calleth it *Anthyllis major*, as he doth the second *Anthyllis minor*, and the last *Anthyllis brevior*, and *Columna* who calleth the first *Amelli species palustris*, as *Lobel* before him gave him the occasion, who saith it doth more significantly expresse the *Amellus* of *Virgil*, then that *Aster Italorum*, or *montanus purpureus* which we doe account to be it: yet I may say by *Lobels* leave, that the *Aster* before said doth more properly grow *prope flumina* as *Virgil* saith his *Amellus* doth, then in *aquis vel scrobibus* as *Tripolium* doth.

1. *Tripolium vulgaris.* Sea Starrewort.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that the roote is sweete in smell, and hot in taste, that two drammes thereof given in wine to drinke purgeth the belly, (which as is before sayd *Pena* and *Lobel* doe deny) from watery humours, and by Vrine. *Galen* saith the roote is sharpe in taste and hot in the third degree. *Dioscorides* further addeth that it is put into Antidotes against venome and poyson. It is found by later experience to be singular good to heale all fresh wounds, the leaves onely bruised and bound to the place, or the juice dropped into them; as also for other hurts or inward bruises, and as effectuall also as any other wound herbe almost whatsoever, for any old Vlcers or sores.

CHAP. XCII.

Verbena. Vervaine.

THis herbe hath bred much doubt among many of our moderne writers, what it should be that *Dioscorides*, *Galen* and *Pliny* make mention of, some supposing one herbe, some another, as you shall heare by and by; but unto those two sorts that *Dioscorides* speaketh of, and *Pliny* calleth *mas* and *famina*, and others *recta* and *supina*, wee are to adde one or two more knowne in these later times, and set forth by some.

1. *Verbena mas seu recta & vulgaris.* Common or upright Vervaine.

The common Vervaine that is familiar to our Countrey hath divers somewhat long and broad leaves next the ground, deepely gasht at the bottome of them, the other part being deepely dented about the edges, and some onely deepely dented, or cut all alike, of a blackish greene colour on the upperside, and somewhat gray underneath: the stalke is square and branched into divers parts, rising to bee about two foote high, especially if yee put thereto the long spike of flowers at the toppes, which are set on all sides thereof one above another, and sometimes two or three together, being small and gaping, of a purplish blew colour, and white intermixt; after which come small round seede, in small and somewhat long heads: the roote is small and long and of no use.

2. *Verbena supina sive famina.* Bending or female Vervaine.

This other Vervaine hath divers smaller and weaker square stalkes, leaning or bending downe to the ground, and almost lying thereon, not standing upright like the other, parted into many more and smaller branches, and having such like leaves growing on them at the severall joynts, but much smaller, and more divided or cut in, making them seeme to be many leaves, set on both sides the middle ribbes, of a grayish greene above and more gray underneath: the flowers grow in the same manner that the other doth, in small long spikes, being of a deeper blew colour then the other, otherwise in forme not unlike: the seeds that follow is like it also and so is the roote, both perishing after seede time, and raising it selfe of its owne sowing.

3. *Verbena Peruana.* Vervaine of *Peru*.

This Vervaine is like unto the last Vervaine, but growing greater, and abiding greene in Winter as well as Summer, as many of those Accidentall plants doe, which will not in these European parts, yea it hath beene observed

erved that thoſe plants that naturally abide not greene
Winter in theſe parts, being carried thither have
onti ued greene all the Winter, contrary to their
ourſe here.

4. *Verbena repens nodiflora.* Round headed Vervaine.

The round headed Vervaine hath from a ſmall fibrous
roote a ſmall ſquare, ſmooth trayling joynted ſtalke,
whereat grow ſmall leaves almoſt round, yet pointed
at the ends, and dented from the middle of them for-
wards, at each joynt alſo with the leaves come forth
other ſmall branches, and a bare ſmall ſtalke, bearing
at the toppes a ſcaly round head, from whence ſtart
forth ſuch like ſmall flowers as are in the other ſorts,
and ſuch like ſeede alſo following them.

The Place.

The firſt groweth generally throughout the Land in
divers places, by the hedges and way ſides, and other
waſte grounds: the ſecond is not found in our Land,
although *Gerard* ſaith ſo, for it will not indure a Win-
ters blaſt before it ſeede with us: the third is of the
Weſt *Indies*, and the laſt is naturall of *Naples*.

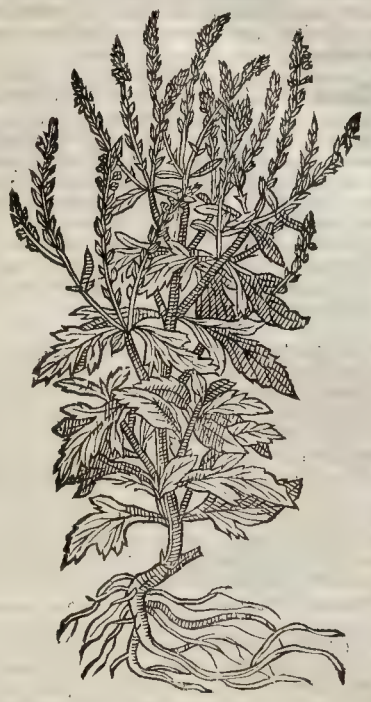
The Time.

The firſt flowreth about *July*, and the ſeede is ripe
ſoone after, and ſo doth the laſt ſometimes; but the
other as I ſayd doth ſeldome flower before the Winter
with us, and therefore cannot bring his ſeede to per-
fection, for in the naturall places it flowreth not untill
the end of *July*, and in *Auguſt*.

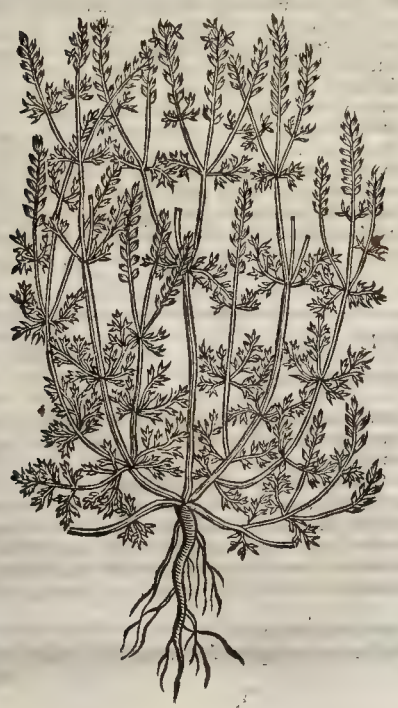
The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἱερὰ βοτάνη *Hiera botane, id eſt, herba ſacra*, and περιστερεὼν *Periſtereon quod Columbæ in ea libenter verſantur*, and *ſacra herba teſte Plinio, quod ea olim apud Romanos domus purgabantur, familiæ luſtrabantur, Iovis menſa ad ſacrificium & epulas verrebatur, & fœciolis in ſacris legationibus illa coronabatur, vel ut Dioſcorides inquit, quod in expiationibus ſuſpenſa, & illi-*

1. *Verbena vulgaris.*
Common Vervaine.



2. *Verbena ſupina ſeu ſemina.*
Bending or female Vervaine.



4. *Verbena repens nodiflora.*
Round headed Vervaine.

gatur mire utilis sit. It was also called *Sagminalis herba, hoc est gramen vel herba ex arce, cum sua terra a Consule evulsum, quod in pacis bellique ritibus habebatur, & Sagmina in publicis remediis fuere adhibita.* It is called in Latine *Verbena quasi Herbena*, or *herba bona*, *Matricalis*, *Verbenaca*, and *Columbaria*, or *Columbaris*, or *Columbana*, *Exupera*, *Martialis*, and *Herculania*, as also *Ferraria* from the *Germane* word *Eisencraut*, or *Eisenhert*, as I take it. The *Italians* call it *Berbena* and *Verminacola*, the *Spaniards Urgebaom*, the *French Verveine*, the *Dutch Isencruijt*, and *Iserhart*, and wee in *English* Vervaine, and in some countries Pigeons grasse, and Holy herbe, as also in others *Mercuries* moist blood, and *Iuno's* teares. These two first sorts of Vervaine have beene much controverted, as I sayd before by the later Herbarists, and writers, some doubting whether they should be any peculiar herbes, in that they thinke that any grasse or herbe that was cast on the Altar, was called *Verbena*, and for it they alledge *Terence* in *Andræa*, where he saith *Ex ara Verbenas hinc sume*, wherein *Terence* speaketh after his countrey phrase (for *Menander* hath Myrtles, out of whom this was translated) and understandeth such herbes as lay there, and not Vervaine onely. Some also as *Fuschius* and *Tragus* make *Erysimum vulgare sive Irio* to be Vervaine: *Gesner* as *Tragus* saith called one kind of *Prunella*, *Verbena*; and *Tragus* himselfe maketh his third *Verbena supina* to be the *Cannabina aquatica folio tripartito*. *Dodonæus* formerly made the two sorts of wilde Germander to be the *Hiera botane*, *mas*, and *fœmina*, and *Cæsalpinus* tooke the *Sideritis prima Matthioli*, or *Marrubium aquaticum*, to be *Verbene alterum genus*, who also called it *Verbena fœmina*, which all others call *mas* and *recta*, for the *supina* is called *fœmina* by them all.

The Vertues.

Vervaine is hot and dry, bitter and binding, and is an opener of obstructions, clenseth and healeth: for it helpeth the yellow laundies, the Dropsie and the Goute, as also the defects of the Reines and Lungs, and generally all the inward paines and torments of the body: the leaves being boyled and drunke, the same is held to be good against the bitings of Serpents and venemous beasts, and the Plague or Pestilence, against both *tertian* and *quartane* Agues, killeth and expelleth the Wormes in the belly, and causeth a good colour in the face and body, strengthneth as well as correcteth the diseases of the Liver and Spleene, is very effectuall in all the diseases of the Stomacke and Lungs, as Coughes, shortnesse of breath and wheesings, and is singular good against the Dropsie, to be drunke with some Piony seedes, bruised and put thereto, and is no lesse prevalent for the defects of the Reines and Bladder, to clense them of that viscous and slimy humour which ingendreth the stone, and helpeth to breake it being confirmed, and to expell the gravell: it consolidateth and healeth also all wounds, both inward or outward, and stayeth bleedings, and used with some honey, healeth all old Vlcers, and Fistulaes in the Legs or other parts of the body, as also those Vlcers that happen in the mouth, or used with old Hogs grease, it helpeth the swellings and paines of the secret parts of man or woman, as also for the piles or hemorrhoides: applyed with some oyle of Roses and Vinegar unto the forehead and temples, it helpeth to ease the inveterate paines and ache of the head, and is good also for those that are fallen into a frensy: the leaves bruised or the juice of them mixed with some Vinegar, doth wonderfully clense the skinne, and taketh away all morphew, freckles, pustulaes, or other such like inflammations, and deformities of the skinne in any part of the body: The distilled water of the herbe when it is in his full strength, dropped into the eyes, clenseth them from filmes, clouds or mist that darken the sight, and wonderfully comforteth the opticke veines. The said water is very powerfull in all the diseases aforesayd, eyther inward or outward, whether they bee old corroding sores, or greene wounds. The female Vervaine is held to be the more powerfull for all the purposes before spoken of; but that of *Peru* goeth farre beyond them both, for *Monardus* reporteth divers very admirable cures which that herbe hath performed in the *West Indies*; as of a certaine noble woman, who having used the helpe of divers Physitians in vaine, an *Indian* Physitian very skilfull in herbes, gave her the juice of that Vervaine to drinke with some Sugar mixed therewith, for to allay somewhat of the bitternesse thereof, by whose use shee avoided in a few dayes a thicke long worme (which shee called a snake) being hairy, of a foot in length, and double forked at the taile, after which shee grew well; the same noble woman commended the same medicine to another noble woman in *Peru*, who had not beene well of a long time, who having taken it in the same manner for certaine dayes, avoided many small and long wormes, and among the rest, one very long, like unto a long white girdle, after which time shee became well againe. Which medecine was by advice given to many others that complained of Wormes, and they were all soone holpen by avoyding wormes, either more or lesse, and some also roules or balls of haire, and other things: it is held also to bee no lesse effectuall against all poyson, and the venome of dangerous beasts and serpents, as also against bewitched drinkes or the like. Many other examples of cures *Monardus* setteth downe which are too long here to recite, seeing these are sufficient to shew how prevalent that herbe is for many diseases.

CHAP. XCIII.

Hedera terrestris. Ground Ivie or Alehoofe.

VNto the common Ground Ivie, which is not found to vary with us, yet observed by others, to yeeld some differences, I must adde another sort set forth by *Lobel*, which agreeth very well thereto in the face and outward forme, whatsoever it doe in the inward qualities.

1. *Hedera terrestris vulgaris.* Common Ground Ivie or Alehoofe.

This common and well knowne herbe lyeth, spreadeth, and creepeth upon the ground, all about, shooting forth rootes at the joynts of the cornered tender stalkes, set all along with two round leaves at every joynt, somewhat hairy and crumpled as it were, and unevenly dented about the edges, with round dents: at the joynts likewise with the leaves toward the ends of the branches come forth hollow long flowers, gaping at the ends, of a blewish purple colour, with small white spots upon the Label or lippes that hang downe, as also in the mouth or jawes: the roote is small with fibres.

2. *Hedera terrestris minor.* The lesser Alehoofe.

The lesser Alehoofe is altogether like the former sort, but that the trayling branches creepe not so farre about, being

being shorter, and growing somewhat more upright: the leaves also are somewhat smaller, and the flowers of a paler blew colour.

3. *Hedera terrestris montana.* Mountaine Alehoofe.

As the last Alehoofe was smaller then the ordinary sort is, so this is larger in all the parts thereof, as branches, leaves and flowers, the leaves also being more rough and hairy, and the flowers of a deeper purple colour.

4. *Hedera terrestris saxatilis Lobelij.*
Stone Alehoofe.

The Stone Alehoofe creepeth also and spreadeth with his slender weake branches, all about upon the ground, with such like round leaves, set at the joynts by couples, as in the former, but larger, and more unevenly dented or rather waved at the edges: the flowers that stand at the joynts with the leaves, are larger and longer, and of a paler purplish colour then the former.

The Place.

The common kind is found under the hedges, and sides of fields and ditches, under house sides, and in shadowed lanes, and other waste grounds in every part of the Land almost: the second is found at the feete of old trees in some countries of *Germany*: the third is found to grow on hills and mountaines: the last in *Narbone*, and *Province* in *France*, and in some places of *Summersetshire*, as *Lobel* quoted it among his papers which came to my hands.

The Time.

They flower somewhat early, and abide so a great while, the leaves keeping their verdure unto the Winter, and sometimes abiding if it be not too vehement and sharpe.

The Names.

It is thought to be the χαμαιδρυος *Chamecissos* of *Dioscorides* although there be some doubt in the Text, by the transposition of a letter, and the resemblance, both which are easily reconciled, and this plant by the opinion of the most judicious is accounted the true and right *Chamecissos* of *Dioscorides*, no other being found that can come so neare it in face and propertie, besides the neareneſſe of the name, for the Latines *Hedera humilis* is the same with *Chamecissos*, and *Hedera terrestris* is not farre from it. Some call it *Corona terræ*, because it spreadeth and is like a Garland upon the ground. All writers generally call it *Hedera terrestris*, yet *Cordus* in his history of Plants calleth it *Chamæ clema*, and *Brunfelsius* mistaking it, made it his fourth *Elatine*. *Lugdunensis* out of the *Geoponikes* calleth it *Malacocissos, id est, mollis hedera*, which most properly agreeth unto this, and some also call it *Hedera plumiatica*, but for what cause I know not. *Lobel* calleth the last *Asarina aut Hederula saxatilis*, and *Asarina sterilis Savenæ*, and *Narbonensis agri*. The *Arabian Serapio* putteth it under *Cussus* the Ivie, and calleth it *Cacos*. The *Italians Hedera terrestre*, the *French Lierre terrestre*, the *Germans Gundelreb*, or *Grundereb*, that is *humi repens*, the *Dutch Onderhaue* and wee in *English* according to the severall countries appellations, Gill creepe by the ground, Catsfoote, Haymaides, and Alehoofe most generally, or *Tunnehoofe*, because the countrey people use it much in their Ale, and ground Ivie as frequently although *Lobel* judgeth the *Hedera helix*, or barren Ivie, more properly to deserve that name as you shall heare by and by.

1. 3. *Hedera terrestris & montana.*
Common and mountaine Alehoofe.

The Vertues.

Ground Ivie is quicke, sharpe, and bitter in taste, and thereby is found to be hot and dry, it openeth also, clenseth and rarefieth. It is a singular good wound herbe for all inward wounds, as also for exulcerated Lungs or other parts, either by it selfe or with other the like herbes boyled together, and besides being drunke by them that have any griping paines of windie or chollericke humours in the stomacke, spleene or belly, doth ease them in a short space: it likewise helpeth the yellow Iaundies by opening the obstruction of the Gall, Liver and Spleene, it expelleth venome or poison, and the Plague also: it provoketh Vrine and womens courses, and stayeth them not as some have thought, but the decoction of the herbe in wine being drunke for some time together by them that have the Sciatica or Hippe Goute, as also the Goute in the hands, knees, or feete, helpeth to dissolve and disperse the peccant humours, and to procure ease: the same decoction is excellent good to gargle any sore throate or mouth, putting thereto some Honey and a little burnt Allome, as also to wash the sores and Vlcers of the privy parts in man or woman; it speedily healeth greene wounds being bound thereto: and the juice boyled with a little honey and Vardigresse doth wonderfully cleanse fistulaes, and hollow Vlcers, and stayeth the malignitie of spreading or eating Cancers and Vlcers: it helpeth also the itch, scabbes, wheales, and other eruptions or exulcerations in the skinne in any part of the body: the juice of *Celandine*, field Daisies and ground Ivie clarified, and a little fine Sugar dissolved therein, dropped into the eyes is a soveraigne remedy for all the paines, redneſſe, and watering of the eyes, the pinne, and webbe, skinnes or filmes growing over the sight, or whatsoever might offend them: the same helpeth beasts as well as men: the juice dropped into the eares doth wonderfully helpe the noyse and singing of them, and helpeth their hearing that is decayed. The country people doe much use it, and tunne it up with their drinke, not onely for the especiall good vertues therein, but for that it will helpe also to cleare their drinke; and some doe affirme that an handfull put into drinke that is thicke, will cleare it in a night, yea in a few houres say they, and make it more fit to be drunke.

CHAP. XCIIII.

Hedera. Ivie.

THe Ancient Greeke and Latine writers of herbes, as *Dioscorides*, *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* have set downe many varieties of Ivie, (besides the *Hedera spinosa* which is *Smilax aspera* described before in this worke) which were observed in their times, partly in the leaves and flowers, but chiefely in the berries, yet make but three principall kinds, *alba*, *nigra* and *helix*, and yet more exactly two sorts, *una quæ in altum attollitur*, and *alia quæ humi repit*, which division as most proper, they subdivided each of them againe into their *species* or sorts, whereof we know but few, for that onely which climeth upon trees, walls, &c. and beareth black berries, and the other barren kind that creepeth upon the ground, yet with the clasping branches will take hold of whatsoever is next unto it, are best knowne to us; the others with white or yellow berries are seldome seene in these Christian parts, yet I will shew you in this Chapter those diversities that *Theophrastus* speaketh of which they had in former times, joyning thereto some later found out kinds.

1. *Hedera arborea sive scandens & Corymbosa nigra.* The ordinary Climing Ivie.

The climing Ivie groweth up with a thicke wooddy trunke or body, sometimes as bigge as ones arme, shooting forth on all sides many wooddy branches, and groweth sometimes alone by it selfe into a pretty bush or tree, as *Lobel* saith he saw such in this countrey, but usually climeth up by trees, and as the branches rise sendeth forth divers small rootes into the body, or branches of the tree whereby it climeth up, or into the chinkes or joynts of stone walls, whereon it runneth so strongly, fastning them therein, that it draweth the nourishment out of the tree and thereby killeth it by consuming the life and moisture thereof, and by choaking it with the abundance of shadow and moysture of his branches, and evergreene leaves (which may seeme to be an ornament thereto when it is leafeleſse, but is in the end the bane and utter ruin of it) which branches also having thus fastned their rootes into the tree or wall will live thereby upwards, if any shall cut away the trunke or body below, as well as if it were not taken away at all, but by fastning the roots into the wall, and there growing great, they often so cracke it that it will in time also ruine it utterly: while the tree is young the leaves of most will be cornered, but when it groweth elder, it hath no corners on the sides, and onely round or somewhat longe, and pointed at the end, the young leaves that spring forth from the branches, keeping oftentimes the same order, and are of a darke shining greene colour above, and somewhat of a yellowish greene underneath; striped with white and sometimes with red spots, abiding fresh and greene Winter and Summer: from the joynts of the stalkes and toppes of the branches, grow forth upon short stalkes small mossie yellow flowers, standing in an umbell or close round tuft; after which come small round berries, greene untill they grow ripe, and then turning blacke, with a small point at the end of every one, in which is contained usually foure seedes three square in a manner, but

1. *Hedera arborea nostras.*
Our ordinary Ivie.

3. *Hedera Dionysias sive Chrysocarpos.*
Yellow berried Ivie.

round

round on the one ſide. It yeeldeth in the hot countries a kind of reddiſh Gum of a ſtrange ſent which is dangerous to be uſed in Phyſicke inwardly, being cauſticke or burning, but is uſed for outward remedies chiefly.

2. *Hedera corymboſa alba.* White berried Ivie.

This Ivie groweth in the ſame manner that the other doth, without any great diverſitie that hath beene obſerved in our time, and is cheefly diſtinguiſhed in that the leaves are thinner and finer, and of a lighter greene colour, and the berries of a whitiſh or grayiſh colour, and not blacke when they are ripe.

3. *Hedera Dionyſias ſive Chryſocarpos.* Yellow berried Ivie.

The leaves of this Ivie are ſeldome cornered on the edges, but ſmooth, and onely pointed at the ends, of a freſher greene colour, or not ſo blacke as the firſt, thicker alſo and fuller of veines, and more thinly or ſparſedly growing on the branches: the berries are greater then in others, and of a gold yellow colour, declining to bee more browne when they are ripe.

4. *Hedera helix.* Barren Ivie.

The barren Ivie ſendeth forth divers ſlender weake wooddy branches, trayling upon the ground, and for the moſt part lying thereon; but ſometimes it is found to winde it ſelfe, and clime up the buſhes and hedges under which it groweth, with the ſmall tendrells it ſhooteth forth at the ſeverall joynts of the branches, where the leaves come forth, being ſomewhat leſſer then the former, and of a darken ſhining greene colour, uſually formed into three corners, yet ſometimes into five: & at the joynt with the leafe underneath, thruſt forth alſo ſmall white fibres or rootes, whereby it taketh hold as it creepeth: this beareth neither flowers nor ſeede.

5. *Hedera trifolia Virginenſis.* Trefoile Ivie of *Virginea.*

The rootes of this plant doe ſhoote underground, and

4. *Hedera Helix.* Barren Ivie.

5. 6. *Hedera Virginenſis trifolia & quinquefolia.* *Virginean* Ivie of three and five leaves.

7. *Hederaceis folijs planta Lobelij.* *Lobels* Ivie leafed plant.

ſend

ſend forth young wooddy ſtalkes whereof ſome will ſtand upright, others lye downe and take roote againe as they ſpread, as alſo in any wall they ſtand nigh unto, like unto our barren Ivie: the leaves are broad and large, three alwayes ſet together upon a long footeſtalke: at the joynts with the leaves come forth the pale flowers in a looſe tuft or cluſter, which turne into pale yellow berries, with ſmall, hard, round aſhcoloured ſeede in the dry wrinkled skinne or huske, without any moiſture at all in them, this plant yeeldeth a white milke without any taſte, being broken in any part thereof, which after it hath abidden a while will change to bee as blacke as Inke, and is therefore held fit to colour the haire or any other thing.

6. Hedera quinquefolia Virginenſis. Virginean Ivie.

I have deſcribed this in my former booke under the title of *Vitis ſeu potius Hedera Virginenſis*, ſo exactly that it were needleſſe labour to doe it here againe, I muſt therefore referre you thereunto for it; I onely ſhew yon the figure of a branch thereof with the other.

7. Hederaceis foliis planta Lobelij. Lobels Ivie leafed plant.

Not finding a fitter place then this, let me with *Bauhinus* ſet it with the Ivies for the leaves ſake, although *Lobel* calleth it *Cyclaminos hederaceis foliis*. This plant (ſaith he) hath ſtalkes about a cubit long or better which are ſoft and ſlender, having Ivie like leaves upon them: the flowers are long and hoodded, of a pale purple colour. This hee found on the hills in paſſing through *Italy*.

The Place.

The firſt is well knowne to every child almoſt, to grow in woods upon the trees, and upon the ſtone walls of Churches, houſes, &c. or ſometimes to grow alone of it ſelfe, as is before ſayd, yet very ſeldome: the ſecond is ſayd to grow in *France* and ſome places of *Turkey*, and ſome ſay in *Naples* alſo: the third *Pona* and *Lobel* ſay grow in *Campania* and *Apulia*, and yet ſowen in gardens of *Italy* and alſo of *Germany*: the fourth groweth in moyſt and ſhadowie places for the moſt part, under hedges and the corner of waſte grounds, lanes and the like, the two next grow in the Northweſt parts of *America*, where our *Engliſh Colonies* are planted, the laſt as is before recited.

The Time

Our Ivie flowreth not untill *July*, and the berries are not ripe uſually untill about *Chriſtmas*, that they have felt the winter froſts: of the other two wee can ſay no more, then that wee have little acquaintance with them, yet *Geſner in hortis* ſaith, that he ſaw that with yellow berries in *Germany*, the *American* ſorts are very late with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κισσὸς and κιττὸς *Ciſſus* and *Cittus*, *quem a Ciſſo dictum fabulantur Graeci, puſione Citti ſive Liberi patris ſultantis in Hederam ab illo verſo; Athenienſes enim Cittum Bacchum ipſum vocant, adeoque cum illo coronobatur, quia ut ille ſemper juvenis ita hac perpetuo viret*: but *Pena* and *Lobel* ſay they thinke it is rather deduced from κὶς, *id eſt*, *Curculio*, *qui triticum hordeumque terebrat, etenim importuna amaſia radicatis propagationibus, arbores amplexu enecat, & exedit ut vermis triticum*, or from κίσσηρις *pumex ſive poroſus lapis, quia ut ille aquam, ita hoc lignum textura poroſa, & ſpiraculis innumeris pervia vinum tranſmittit, unde Catoni & Varroni Ciſſimbion poculum hederaceum eſt*, and *Coſtaus* from theſe it is likely ſaith, that a cup made of Ivie wood will not hold any wine therein, in Latine *Hedera*. *Hederam vero Pompeius dictum cenſat quod hareat, vel potius edita petat, vel quia id cui adhæſerit edit & enecat*: the *Arabians* call it *Cuſſus*, the *Italians Hedera*, the *Spaniards Edera*, the *French Lierre*, the *Germans Eghen*, the *Dutch Veyl*, and we in Engliſh Ivie: The firſt is called of all writers either *Hedera* ſimply, or *Hedera arborea*. (eſpecially that which groweth alone by it ſelfe, which therefore the ancients called *Orthociſſos*) *Hedera recta*, of ſome *Corimboſa*, (and of *Pliny Hedera rigens* and *ſcandens* by ſome to diſtinguiſh it from the other ſort of Ivies) or *nigra*, to ſhew the difference from the ſecond called *alba*, white or gray: ſuch ſaith *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria* were ſhewed me at *Piſa*, which *Theophraſtus* ſpeaking of the diverſities in his time obſerved, and *Pliny* from him ſay differ, ſome having white leaves as well as berries, which made *Virgil* to ſay *Candidior cygnis hedera formoſior alba*, then Swarne more lovely, or then the white Ivie, ſome alſo having rounder and thicker bunches of Berries which he called *Corymbi*, or *Hedera Corymbia*, and ſome having greater berries and thinner branches called *Salenitium*: the third is called as *Pliny* ſaith *Niſia* and *Bachica*, of the *Athenians Acharnica*, and of the *Grecians Chryſocarpos*, which *Dioſcorides* and *Dalechampius* as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith call *Dionyſias*, wherewith the Poets were wont to be crowned, and yet the blacke berried Ivie, whereof it is a *ſpecies*, is in ſome Authors called *Dionyſia* alſo: the fourth is called *Hedera Helix*, and *ſterilis* by all our moderne writers, and *Lobel Provoluta Hedera Helix*, and taken to be the *Helix* of *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus*, *Pliny* and the reſt, which they make the third *ſpecies* of their climing kinds, but we have not ſeene it to climbe up in that manner, as the other doth in our countrey, lying as I ſayd for the moſt part on the ground, although ſometimes it riſeth up (and therefore *Pena* & *Lobel* in *Adverſaria* ſay that it ſhould more properly be called *Hedera terreſtris* then the former taken to be *Chamæciſſus* of *Dioſcorides*: (but it is but his bare opinion without good adviſe) yet *Iohannes Thalius* in *Hercynia ſylva*, ſaith that he there found it climing as well upon trees, as creeping upon old walls & ſtones: Of this ſort *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* record divers ſorts, ſome whole leaves were white, ſome greene, & others of divers colours, which is called *Thracia*: ſome alſo to differ in the length of the ſmaller branches, (ſaith *Theophraſtus*) in length of the ſpaces, betweene the joynts ſaith *Pliny*:) and in each of theſe againe are certaine differences, as in the greene ſort, ſome had longer, ſome thicker & ſome thinner leaves, and in others ſmaller, and in the white ſort, ſome that had greater & others leſſer leaves; and in the party coloured ſort, ſome whole leaves were thicker or thinner, or more or leſſe parted, yet in this it chiefly differeth not ſay they, that it is barren in all, not bringing any fruit, which yet ſome ſaid was rather for want of age, in that in time it did beare, and turne into the other ſort, thus ſay *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny*, with many more things too long to inſert here: they that are diſpoſed to reade the Authors themſelves may be informed of the particulars. *Bauhinus* maketh the *Hedernla* of *Tragus* to be a differing ſort from others, calling it *Hedera humi repens*, which yet *Tragus* himſelfe diſtinguiſheth not, ſaying that that Ivie, which while it is young bringeth no fruite, when it is growne older doth, and there is no difference in his two ſorts of *Hedera* and *Hedernla* but in the age: the two *American* ſorts are ſo termed by us as they are in the titles.

The Vertues.

Galen ſheweth that Ivie is of divers qualities, ſome ſharpe and hot, others hot, and ſome moiſt, others cold, dry and aſtringent; being therefore ſuch an inconſtant *Vermes*, it is the more carefully to bee applyed and eſpecially in cauſing barrenneſſe in man or woman, if they ſhall take too often thereof, and procureth a weakeneſſe

and

and trouble in the braines, and senses: A Pugill of the flowers (that is as much as one may take up with their three fingers together) which may be about a dramme, saith *Dioscorides*, drunke twice a day in red wine, helpeth the Laske and blooddy flix. It is an enemy to the nerves and sinewes being taken much inwardly, but is very helpefull unto them being applied outwardly: *Pliny* saith that the yellow berries are good against the Iaundies, and taken before one be set to drinke hard will keepe him from drunkennesse, and helpeth those that spit blood, and that the white berries being taken inwardly killeth the wormes of the belly, or applyed outwardly: the juice of the roote is good to be taken against the biting of the *Phalangium*, or deadly Spider: the berries are held by many Empericks Quacksalvers and Chirurgions to be a singular remedy both to prevent the Plague or pestilence, before it be taken, as also to free them from it, that have got it; by drinking the berries made in powder for two or three dayes together: they being taken in wine do for certaine helpe to breake the stone, provoke urine and womens courses as *Tragus* saith, yea so powerfull they are in those parts, that a bath made of the leaves and berries for women to sit in, or over the fumes, or a pessarie made of them and put up doth mightily prevaile to bring them downe, and to draw forth the dead birth and secondines or afterbirth, but this is to be cautelously used, and not but upon necessitie, or extremitie: the leaves of Ivie while they are fresh, boyled in Vinegar, and applyed warme to the sides of those that are splenetick, or troubled with the Spleene, ache or stitch in the sides doth give them much ease: the same also applyed with some Rosewater and oyle of Roses to the forehead and temples, doth ease the headach although it be of long continuance: the fresh leaves boyled in wine, and old filthy sores and Vlcers that are hard to bee cured washed therewith, doth wonderfully helpe to clense and heale them, as also effectuall for greene wounds to heale them quickly and soder up the lippes thereof: the same also is effectuall to heale scaldings of water, and burnings by fire, and the exulcerations that happen thereby, or upon the sharpenesse of salt flegme, and hot humours in other parts of the body: the juice of the leaves or berries being snuffed up into the nose purgeth the head and braine of thinne rheume, which maketh defluxions into the eyes and nose, and cureth the Vlcers and stench therein: the same dropped into the eares, doth helpe the old and running sores of them: five of the yellow berries bruised and heated with oyle of Roses in a Pomgranet rinde and dropped into the eare of such as have the toothache, on the contrary side of the paine easeth them thereof: the berries or the leaves used causeth the haire to grow blacke. The fresh leaves are commonly used to bee layd upon issues whersoever, in the armes legges, &c. to keepe them open, and to draw forth the humours that fall thither: the Gum of the Ivie, which in the hot countries is gathered from the body and branches, is exceeding sharpe and hot, burning and exulcerating the skinne, yet it is used being dissolved to take away superfluous haire in any place, and to destroy Nits and Lice whersoever: the same dissolved in Vinegar and put into hollow aking teeth doth ease the same, and being often used will cause them to fall out: Some doe use it as a baite with other things to kill fish: the wood made into a cup, and those that are troubled with the Spleene shall finde ease, and be much holpen thereof, if they continually drinke out of it, so as the drinke may stand some small time therein before it be drunke. *Cato* writeth an experiment how to finde out the deceit of Vintners and others that put water to their wine, which is this, that if you suspect your wine, you shall put some thereof into such a cup that is made of Ivie wood, and that if there be any water therein it will remaine in the cup, and the wine will soke through; for the nature of Ivie wood saith he and *Varro*, is not to hold any wine, so great an antipathy there is betweene them: the fume of Ivie branches being burned driveth away Gnattes and Battes, and all other hurtfull and noysome creatures.

CHAP. XCV.

Cymbalaria Italica Hederacea. The *Italian Gondelo* or Ivie like leafe.

THis small herbe creepeth on the ground with slender threddy branches all about, taking hold on walls or any thing it meeteth, by small fibrous rootes, which it shooteth out at the joynts as it runneth: at the severall joynts grow small broad, and almost round leaves, cut in on the edges into corners, somewhat like unto a cornered Ivie leafe, each standing upon a very small and threddy stalke: at the joynts likewise stand severall small flowers upon slender footestalkes, fashioned like unto a Snapdragon or Fluellen flower, with a taile or spurre behind it, mixed of yellow whitish and purple colours, and the spurre as it were washed over with a purplish also; in whose places after they are fallen come small round heads, conteining small blackish seede.

The Place,

It groweth naturally in divers places of our Land, although formerly it hath not beene knowne to bee but in Gardens, as about *Hatfield* in *Hartfordshire*, both in their Gardens and other places that are shadie upon the ground, for there it will alwayes best like to grow, as also upon the thatched houses in the North parts, as I am given to understand, and most abundantly in *Lancashire*, and in my Garden where it runneth up from the ground on the wall a pretty height.

The Time.

It flowreth seldome untill the end of *July*, and in *August*, but continueth with mee in flower untill the great frosts destroy it, and the seede is ripe soone after the flowers doe shed.

The Names.

This never as I thinke met with a Greeke Author to give it a name, although the name *Cymbalaria* by the Latines is derived from the Greeke word κύμβα *Cymba*, a boat; or from the herbe κύμβαλιον *Cymbalion*, which *Dioscorides* saith was a name given to his *Cotyledon*, or *Umbilicus Veneris alter*, whereof divers would make this to be eyther it or a *species* of it, and thereupon gave it the name of *Cymbalaria*, or *Cymbalaris*: the Apothecaries of *Venice*, *Padoa*, and divers other places in *Italy*, where it familiarly groweth upon their mudde walles, &c. take it (either by ignorance not knowing the right, or by penury not having the right) for *Cotyledon* or *Umbilicus Veneris*, and so use it instead thereof in *Unguento Populeon*, as *Matthiolus* saith, and therefore *Lonicerus* calleth it

Umbilicus

Umbilicus Veneris officinarum. *Lobel* calleth it *Cymbalaria Italica hederaceo folio*, and *Columna Linaria hederæ folio*: for he in this as in all other herbes saith, the flowers and seede doe most truly demonstrate the *species* of every *genus*, which I hold to be the best *judicium* an Herbarist can use, and therefore I would make it a *species* of the *Elatine* that is *veronica fœmina*, rather then *Linaria*, every part herein, and not one as in *Linaria* being answerable thereunto: wee may call it in *English* eyther Iviewort or the Ivie like leafe as it is in the title, or from *Cymbalion*, the *Italian Gondelo*, untill a more fit name may bee given it.

Cymbalaria Hederacea. The Ivie like leafe.

The Vertues.

It is held to bē cold and moist (and therefore the *Italians* thought it a fit substitute for *Umbilicus Veneris* (which I hold is farre better then that kind of *Ranunculus*, called *Cotyledon aquatica*, which our Apothecaries use in stead thereof, because it is hot sharpe and exulcerating, which are quite contrary to the qualities of that herbe they use it for, although the forme of the leafe being round, caused the name of *Cotyledon* to bee given it) yet hath it some astriction also, whereby as *Matthiolus* saith it is very profitable for women that have the whites, to stay them, being eaten often in Sallats, as the manner of the *Italians* and other Nations is, more then of ours, and therefore a Conserve made of the leaves, or Syrupe made of the juice, we may use in stead of their Sallats: It is held as *Matthiolus* saith with divers, to have some properties that the true *Umbilicus Veneris* hath, which you shall finde related in the due place: this is with many held, and some found by good experience to cure wounds, and to stay the bleeding of them, the juice thereof being dropped into them, or tents dipped therein and put into them: the herbē bruised and applyed outwardly ripeneth Impostumes: The distilled water of the herbe serveth well for all the uses aforesayd.

CHAP. XCVI.

Leontopetalon. Lyon leafed Turnep or blackē Turnep.

THe rootē of this herbe is tuberous, somewhat like a Turnep or Sowbread, or great Earth Chesnut rootē, being of a blackish gray colour, with divers small bunches or knobbes on the sides, from whence spring up divers large and long leaves, much divided or cut into divers parts (*Dioscorides* saith like unto Coleworts or Poppies, *Pena* and *Lobel* say more like unto Peony leaves, but wee finde that they are more jagged or cut in) of a darke yellowish greene colour (with us, but it may be of a darker yellow colour in the naturall places, neare unto the colour of a Lyons haire, and thereof rose the name of Lyon leafe, as I take it:) from whence riseth up a straked stalke, spotted with pale purplish lines and strakes, divided into many branches, set at the joynts with smaller leaves and lesser cut in; on the toppes whereof stand divers small flowers, made of five leaves a peece, of a darke or brownish yellow colour (red like an Anemone, and therefore called of some ἀνεμώνη saith *Dioscorides*, and those that follow his Text onely) on the outside, and yellow on the inside: after which come small poddes, thicker and shorter then those of *Radix Cava*, or *Fumaria bulbosa*, Hollow roote, else somewhat like as the whole plant doth in some sort resemble it, with small round seede therein.

Leontopetalon. Lyon leafed blacke Turnip.

The Place.

It groweth in the fields about *Aleppo* in *Syria*, in *Græcia* also, *Candy* and *Naples*: the roote and seede have beene sent sometimes to us, but we could seldome have it to live above a Summer, or the greater roote once to winter with us.

The Time.

It flowreth in the Winter time in *Candy* as *Bellonius* saith; but very late if at all with us.

The Names.

The Greekes call it λεοντοπέταλον, and thē Latinēs *Leontopetalon*

also,

alſo, for the cauſe ſhewed in the deſcription as I thinke: divers other Greeke names it hath needeleſſe to be remembred here, and Latine alſo, as *Rapeium*, *Papaverculum*, *Semen Leoninum*, *Brumaria*, and *Pes Leoninus*, and *Pata leonis*; but yet there is another *Pata leonis* called *Alchymilla*, as wee have ſhewed before. *Camerarius* from *Rauwolfius* ſaith, that they about *Aleppo* call it *Aſtab*. *Apuleius* calleth it *Leontopodium*, and ſo doth *Ætius* alſo, in aſcribing the ſame qualities to his *Leontopodium*, that *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* doe, unto the *Leontopetalon*: *Oribaſius* alſo ſaying that *Leontopetalon* was called *Leontopodium* in his time. We may call it in *Engliſh* either as it is in the title, or according to the forme, Blacke *Syrian* Codded, or *Syrian* blacke bulbed Fumiterry, for both *Anguillara* and *Caſalpinus* doe make the *Radix Cava* or *Fumaria bulboſa*, to be *Leontopetalum alterum*, and *Leontopetali genus quibuſdam*, *haud planè ineptè*, to diſtinguiſh it from the next that is like it alſo.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith it is hot and dry in the third degree, and that it hath a digeſting quality therein alſo; *Dioſcorides* ſaith that it is the moſt powerfull remedy ſpeedily to helpe thoſe that are bitten by any Serpent, if the roote bee taken in wine: the ſame alſo is very effectuall to helpe the Sciatica, not onely to be put into gliſters that are made for that purpoſe, but alſo to be applied outwardly, and by the digeſting faculty is effectuall to cleanſe and heale old and filthy Vlcers. *Rauwolfius* in his *Hoedoporico*, or *Iournall* of the Eaſt Countries, reporteth that the inhabitants about and in *Aleppo* doe uſe the powder of the old and greater roots of this herbe, to take out ſpots out of their garments by rubbing them therewith.

CHAP. XCVII.

Chryſogonum. Oaken leafed blacke Turnep.

THis Plant ſo like unto the laſt hath cauſed me to joyne it next unto it, whoſe deſcription according to the beſt authors that have ſeene it and ſet it forth, and mine owne obſervation of their figures, you ſhall have in this manner. It hath a tuberous roote like unto *Leontopetalon*, or the Earth Cheſnut, called *Balanocaſtanon*, or *Bulbocaſtanum*, of a browne colour on the outſide and very red within, ſending forth three or foure long winged leaves, lying on the ground, *Rauwolfius* ſaith he never obſerved ſo few as three, ſtanding upon a very ſmall and ſlender ſtalke or ribbe, and are made of many leaves, ſtanding oppoſite one unto another, at ſpaces or joynts, and ſome at the ends, every one whereof is ſmall at the bottome, and broad at the point, where it is cut into ſome diviſions, making them ſeeme like unto Oaken leaves, but much leſſer (*Rauwolfius* figure thereof ſeemeth to expreſſe but two leaves at a ſpace, *Alpinus* figure five or ſix yet ſmaller) of a very darke greene, from among which leaves riſeth up a ſtalke a cubit high, without any leafe upon it, divided at the toppe into many ſmall ſprigs or branches, bearing every one a yellow flower, made of five leaves a peece, larger then thoſe of the laſt: after which come ſmall ſhort pods, ſmall at the further end, with a little round knobbe, wherein lye the ſeede (like the other as I thinke.)

Chryſogonum. Oaken leafed blacke Turnip.

The Place.

It groweth in the fields among the corne in *Syria*, as *Rauwolfius* ſaith, who there found it.

The Time.

The time of the flowering is not expreſſed, but it is likely it being ſo like the former, ſhould flower about the ſame time.

The Names.

Dioſcorides onely of the ancient Greeke Authors maketh mention of it, and calleth it χρυσόγονον *Chryſogonum*, which the Latines alſo follow, and if wee deſcant upon the name or Etimologie, it is a yellow knee or joynt, which it is likely although it be not expreſſed in the deſcription the ſtalkes have. *Rauwolfius* onely and *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* of the late writers have ſet forth the figure of it, for *Durantes* hath nothing but the text of *Dioſcorides*; *Lugdunenſis* in his Appendix hath the Text of *Rauwolfius*: and *Bauhinus* hath it from them, and *Pona* who had it from *Padre Malocchio*, Preſident of the Garden at *Piſa*: I have in this as in the former given it an *Engliſh* name, according to the forme that in my minde it beareth, eyther of which may ſtand untill a more proper may be given it.

The Vertues.

This as the former is appropriated by *Dioſcorides* (for I cannot finde that *Galen* hath made mention of it) to heale the bitings of venemous beaſts, and eſpecially the Shrew or poyſonfull Mouſe: and thereby may bee conjectured to bee of the ſame facultie in the other things with the former.

CHAP.

CHAP. XCVIII.

Leontopodium. Lyons foote, or Mountaine Cottonweede.

BEcauſe the *Leontopetalon* was called *Leontopodium* alſo by divers, I thinke it fitteſt to bring it next to consideration, and becauſe it is a kind of Cottenweede or Cudwort, I will in the next Chapter ſpeake of the other ſorts of Cudworts, Golden Tufts, and Mouſeare, as being neareſt in forme and vertues one unto another.

1. *Leontopodium majus.* The greater Lyons foote or Mountaine Cottenweede.

This greater (for ſo I call it in regard of the next which is ſmaller then it) Lyons foote or Mountaine Cottonweede, hath divers ſmall and ſomewhat narrow leaves lying upon the ground, hoary or woolly all over, yet more hairy white underneath then above: the ſtalkes riſe up about halfe a foote or more high, ſet with ſuch like leaves thereon unto the toppes, where ſtandeth one great browne head apeece, compaſſed about with many woolly or hoary white leaves, repreſenting the hairy foote of a Lyon, Hare or Dove, or ſuch like beaſt, whereof it tooke the name; out of which head come forth many ſhort threds, which make the flowers ſeeme to have holes therein, wherein lyeth afterwards ſmall browniſh ſeede, wrapped in ſo much downe, that it is hardly to bee found or ſeene: the roote is ſmall and long and ſomewhat wooddy, with divers ſtrings and fibres thereat.

2. *Leontopodium minus.* The leſſer Lyons foote.

The leſſer Lyons foote riſeth up with one ſmall ſtalke for the moſt part, with divers leaves thereon, ſomewhat longer, but not broader then the former, at the toppes whereof ſtand divers woolly leaves, and in the middle of them three or foure or more heads of flowers, like unto the other ſmall Cudworts conſiſting of thrums, of a pale yellow colour, with ſome blacke haires among them: the ſeede is like the other, and ſo is the roote alſo.

The Place.

The firſt is found on the Alpes of *Germany*, and *Baldus* of *Italy*: the ſecond on divers mountaines in *Germany* and *Italy* alſo.

The Time.

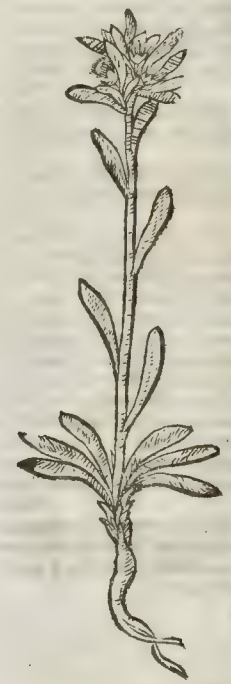
They flower in *July* and ſometimes in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke λεοντοπόδιον *Leontopodium*, and ſo in Latine alſo, which is as much as *Pes Leoninus* Lyons foote, for the cauſes declared in the deſcriptions, and κύμος *Cemos*, as it is among the other names were given it as *Dioſcorides* ſaith; yet ſome affirme that the title of *Leontopodium* is not fouud in ſome copies of *Dioſcorides*, but *Cemos* or *Camos*, ſo that *Cemos* and *Leontopodium* be one thing, and therefore *Pliny* in his 27. Booke and 8. Chap. ſpeaking of *Catanance*, which was onely uſed about love matters, ſaith, that for the ſame cauſe *Cemos*

1. *Leontopodium majus.*
The greater Lyons foote or mountaine Cottonweede.

2. *Leontopodium minus.*
The leſſer Lyons foote.



being

being so used he would say nothing of it. There is much controversie also among writers about *Leontopodium* which should be the right, some accounting one plant and some another, and some accounting none that are extant to be right: *Matthiolus* and *Lobel* set forth theirs, which is the first here expressed, which *Clusius* refuseth, accounting it but a kind of *Gnaphalium*, or Cudweede, calling it *Gnaphalium Alpinum* (as though *Leontopodium* were so much differing from *Gnaphalium*, that there were little or no likenesse betweene them:) *Lonicerus* hath his *Leontopodium*, which is the *Echium Scorpioides palustre* of *Bauhinus*, or *Myosotis Scorpioides* of *Lobel*. *Apuleius*, *Aëtius*, and *Oribasius* say as I shewed before in the Chapter of *Leontopetalon*, that it was called *Leontopodium*. *Brunfelsius* maketh the *Alchymilla*, which the shops beyond Sea called *Pata Leonis*, to bee *Leontopodium*, which *Matthiolus* noteth as an errour in him. *Iosephus de Casa bona* as *Clusius* saith in his History of Plants, sent him some dryed plants received out of *Candy*, by the name of *Leontopodium*, which hee judgeth rather to belong to the kinds of small Plantaines, yet *Clusius* himselfe setteth it forth under the name of *Leontopodium Creticum*; which plant also as he saith *Cortusus* sent him, for *Catanance*. *Honorius Bellus* as *Clusius* saith there also sent him some plants, and the figure also drawne of the same or the like herbe, which hee calleth *Leontopodium Creticum alind*, which as the other he judgeth but a *species* of the Ribwort Plantaine all which sorts of *Clusius* are here before expressed in the twelft Chap. of this *Classis*. *Bauhinus* setteth downe no herbe peculiar for the true *Leontopodium* of *Dioscorides*, but together with *Lugdunensis* thinketh that *Pliny* his *Leontopodium* doth much differ from that of *Dioscorides*, and maketh the *Leontopodium* of *Matthiolus*, *Lobel* and others, to be but *species* of *Gnaphalium*: yet because I cannot see but that the first may as properly belong unto *Leontopodium* of *Dioscorides*, as unto *Gnaphalium*, I have as you see set it downe by it selfe, *suum cuique judicium esto*: the second is the *Leontopodium parvum* of *Lobel* and others, which *Dodonæus* calleth *Pilosella minor altera*, and is *Gerard* his *Gnaphalium Alpinum*.

The Vertues.

The taste hereof being astringent and drying with some bitternesse in it also, doth testifie it is very availeable for all fluxes of blood or humors, as also effectuall for all sores, eyther greene wounds or old ulcers, and conducible for whatsoever cures, the other Cudweeds may performe: but because I have no author that expresseth the properties, nor any experience of my owne or others, to what disease or greese it is a remedy, I forbeare to play the Physition, and appoint the practise any further: *pauca sapienti.*

CHAP. XCIX.

Gnaphalium. Cudweede or Cottonweede.

THere be divers sorts of these Cudweedes or Cottonworts, some of much beauty (whereof I have given you the knowledge of in my former booke, as the *Gnaphalium Americanum*, Live long, or Life everlasting. *Gnaphalium montanum flore albo & purpureo*, White and Purple Catsfoote; *Gnaphalium Roseum*, the Cotton Rose, which I joyned to other plants of like beauty, forme and quality, whereof I shall not neede to make further mention) others that are of more vertue then beauty I meane to entreate in this Chapter, onely the figures of some of them I shall here insert.

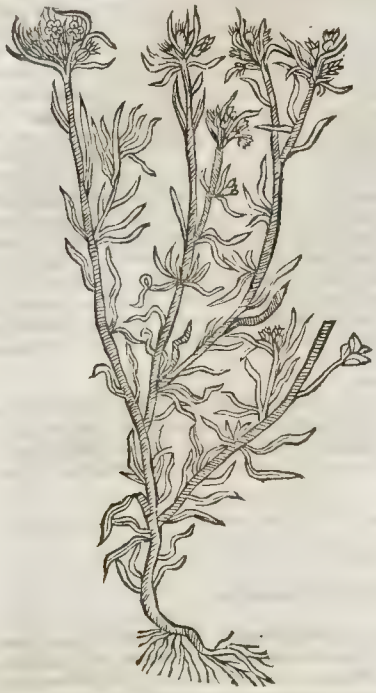
1. *Gnaphalium Anglicum vulgare majus.*
Our greate Common Cudweede.

The common Cudweede that groweth every where almost in this Land, especially in dry sandy grounds, riseth up but with one stalke sometimes, and sometimes two or three, thicke set on all sides with small long and narrow whitish or woolly leaves, from the middle of the stalke almost up to the toppe; with every leafe standeth a small flower, of a dun or browniish yellow colour, or not so yellow as others; in which heads after the flowers are fallen, come small seede wrapped up with the downe therein, and is carried away with the winde: the roote is small and threddy.

2. *Gnaphalium majus Germanicum.*
The greater *Germane* Cudweede.

3. *Gnaphalium minus seu herba Impia.*
The lesser Cudwort or herbe Impious.

4. *Filago minor.* The leſſer Cudweede.



6 *Gnaphalium ſupinum oblongo folio.* Small leaning Cudweede.

2. *Gnaphalium majus Germanicum.* The greater *Germane* Cudweede.

This is in all things like the former, but that it groweth larger in ſtalkes, leaves, flowers and roote: And there is another ſort alſo of the ſame ſiſe that beareth the flowers not all along the ſtalkes, as the former doe, but at the toppes onely, not differing elſe in any thing, except the leaves may ſeeme to be ſomewhat ſhorter and a little more white and hoary then they.

Alterum.

3. *Gnaphalium minus ſeu herba Impia.* The leſſer Cudweede or herbe Impious.

The leſſer Cudweede groweth up with a ſhorter ſtalke, and ſet with ſhorter leaves alſo, but ſomewhat more white or hrory, and a little broader; at the toppes whereof ſtandeth a larger and more open flower then in the former, and of a paler yellow colour, from the ſides of this ſtalke ſpring forth divers ſhort branches, ſet with ſuch like but ſmaller leaves then thoſe that grow below, with ſuch a like yellow flower as the other, which branches with their flowers doe alwayes riſe higher then the middle ſtalke, and the flower upon it: ſometimes alſo the branches will have other ſmall branches ſpring from them, bearing leaves on them, and flowers on the toppe of each, and theſe alſo riſing above the branches with their flowers in the ſaid manner, that the firſt branches did unto the maine ſtalke: the ſeede that followeth theſe flowers is carryed away with the winde as the reſt are.

4. *Filago minor.* The leſſer Cudweede.

This ſmall Cudweede ſhooteth forth a ſmall hoary ſtalke, full of branches from the very ground almoſt, with divers ſmaller ſhorter and narrower leaves thereon, of a more duskie hoary colour then the former ſorts, ſome ſtanding ſingly, and ſome more at a ſpace, or joynt, the flowers hereof ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches onely, and not all along as ſome of the former ſorts, or one branch above another as in the laſt, but all of them riſing almoſt to an even height, and are of an overworne yellow colour: the ſeede and roote are like the other.

5. *Gnaphalium minus latioribus foliis.* The leſſer broad leafed Cudweede.

Somewhat like unto the laſt is this ſmall Cudweede, whoſe ſtalke brancheth forth upwards, with ſome leaves thereon toward the bottome without order, and on the joynts of the branches two or three, which are all ſomewhat broad, ſoft and hoary, compaſſing the ſtalke at the bottome, and at the joynts with them ſtand divers ſmall hoary yellow heads of flowers, ſome in tufts upon a ſhort ſtalke, and ſome cloſe to the joynt, and ſome at the toppes of the branches wherein is contained ſmall ſeede, which falling away, ſpringeth up againe every yeare, for the roote periſheth after ſeede time.

6. *Gnaphalium ſupinum oblongo folio.* Small leaning Cudweede.

This ſmall leaning Cudweede ſpringeth forth with divers round hoary ſtalkes, not much above an handbreadth high, ſome where of ſtand upright, and others leane downe to the ground, as though they would roote therein as they lye; whereon grow divers hoary, ſoft, and long leaves one above another without order, compaſſing the ſtalkes at the bottome, and ſmall pointed at the ends: the toppes of the ſtalkes are ſtored with many ſmall hoary heads, ſtanding in tufts together, with a yellow thrumme in the middle.

7. *Gnaphalium*

7. *Gnaphalium minimum repens.* Small creeping Cudweede.

This little Cudweede (which is sometimes found not above two or thee inches high) hath a small hoary stalke full of branches, about halfe a foote high or lesse, whereon grow smaller leaves then in any of the former, even almost as small as Southernwood leaves, but hoary as the rest are: the flowers are small and yellow in small hoary heads.

8. *Gnaphalium marinum sive Cotonaria.* Sea Cudweede or Cottonweede.

The Sea Cottonwort riseth up with divers small and very hoary white stalkes, about halfe a foote high, set with divers somewhat thicke, and somewhat long leaves, but very soft and hoary, or woolly all over, as though they were nothing but Cotton, bearing at their toppes some small hoary heads, with a yellow thrum breaking out of them, whose seede within is somewhat longer then the other; the roote is somewhat long and wooddy, but perisheth not yearely as divers of the other sorts doe.

The Place.

The first, the third, and fourth doe grow in barren dry sandy and gravelly grounds, in most places generally of the Land: the rest are found in the like places beyond the Seas, onely the last is found upon the west Sea coasts of our Land in divers places, as well as in others, although smaller, which maketh it seeme another sort.

The Time.

They doe all flower about *July*, some earlier and some later, and their seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke γναφάλιον *Gnaphalium*, and so likewise in Latine *quod illi ad nyapheion pro tomento utuntur*, and γνάφειν *illis est vellere carpereve lanas*. It hath also divers other Latine names, as *Centunculus* and *Centuncularis*, *Tomentaria*, *Tomentum* and *Tomentitia*, *Cottonaria sive Bombax humilis*, especially the Sea kind, *Filago* and *Herba impia*, Herbe Impious, especially the third sort here set forth, for that as *Pliny* saith, the branches and flowers thereon rise above the middle stalke, or else as he saith, because no beast or other creature tasteth thereof: he also saith that it was also called *Chamexelon* (as the copies have it) or rather *Chamexylon*, the low Bombast or Cotton plant, and *Albinum* from the whiteneſſe. The first is called by *Matthiolus Leontopodium alterum vulgare*, and *Pseudoleontopodium*. By *Lobel Gnaphalium Anglicum vel Belgicum folio longiore*: by *Tragus Heliochrysos sylvestris*, by *Lugdunensis Chrysocome lanuginosa*, and *Impiæ species*, by *Iohannes Thalius Gnaphalium vulgare majus*, by *Dodoneus Filaginis species altera*: the second is called by *Lobel*, *Filago*, and *Chrysocome Germanica*, and by *Durantes Chrysocome* and *Chrysitis*: It receiveth also with the *Germans* the same names that the former doth: the third is generally called with us *Herba Impia* and *Filago*, *a foliorum inusitata superbia*, and is the *Gnaphalium* of *Fuschius*, and *Matthiolus* (although he disprove him for so calling it) *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis* and others; of *Anguillara Cartasilago*. The fourth is the *Gnaphalium vulgare* with us, which *Dodoneus* and *Lobel* call *Filago minor*, and *Tabermontanus Gnaphalium medium*; the great *Germane* kind, which is the second here described, is a *species* hereof, but growing somewhat larger with them: the fift is the third *Gnaphalium* of *Clusius*, or the second of *Plateau*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Gnaphalium minus latioribus foliis*: the sixt is *Clusius* his second *Gnaphalium*, or first of *Plateau*, called by *Bauhinus Gnaphalium majus lato oblongo folio*: the seventh is called by *Lobel Gnaphalium minimum*, by *Tabermontanus Gnaphalium minus*, and by *Bauhinus Gnaphalium minus repens*: the last is generally called *Gnaphalium marinum*, and *maritimum*, and *Legitimum* of *Clusius*: by *Lugdunensis Gnaphalium marinum tomentosum*, because hee hath another *Gnaphalium maritimum Dalechampij*, which *Bauhinus* taketh to be the *Stechas citrina altera inodora* of *Lobel*, and he himselfe calleth it *Elichrysum sylvestre flore oblongo*, as I shewed you before among the *Stechades*: the *Italians* call the *Gnaphalium*, *Gnaphalio*, *Filago*, and *Curtasilago*: the *French Petit cotton*; the *Germanes Rhurkraut*, and *Hijnschkraut*, the *Dutch Rurkruit* and *Roomelischecruijt*.

The Vertues.

These Plants are all astringent, or binding and drying, and therefore are profitable for defluxions of rheume, from the head into any other part, and to stay fluxes of blood whereſoever, eyther at the nose or mouth, or by seige, which is the blooddy flix, and easeth the torments that come thereby, the decoction being made into red wine and drunke, or the powder taken therein: it stayeth also the immoderate courses of women, and is also good for inward or outward wounds, hurts and bruises, as the Westerne country people doe daily finde by experience, and helpeth children both of burstings and the wormes, and the disease called *Tenasmus*, which is an often provocation to the stoole and doing nothing, to be either drunke or injected or otherwise: the greene leaves bruised, and layd or bound to any greene wound, stayeth the bleeding and healeth it up quickly: the decoction or juice thereof doth the same, and doth helpe all old and filthy Vlcers quickly: most of them also serve for a weeke in Lampes, &c. to burne, but especially that which groweth by the Sea side. *Pliny* saith that the juice of the herbe Impious taken in wine and milke, is a soveraigne remedy against the Mumpes and Squinsie, and further saith, that it is mervailous what is reported of it, that whosoever shall take it shall never bee troubled with that disease againe, and therefore they give it their swine for the same purpose, and that which soever of them will not take it, will assuredly die thereof.

CHAP. C.

Chrysocome. Golden Tufts.

BEcause in the last Chapter there was mention made of *Stechas Citrina* and *Helichrysum* called *Chrysocome* by me in the first *Classis* of this worke and 23. Chapter where I related the doubt what herbe should be the true *Chrysocome* of *Dioscorides*, and the controversie betweene *Lobel* and *Molinæus* thereabouts; I intend in this Chapter to shew you the true *Chrysocome* of *Dioscorides*, in my judgement and some other famous Herbarists, or at the least the truest yet published by any before them and me.

Chrysocome verior sive Coma aurea Germanica & Neapolitana.

The truer Goldilockes of *Dioscorides*.

This plant which in my judgement seemeth to be the neerest unto the *Chrysocome* of *Dioscorides*, shooteth forth

Chrysocome vera sive Coma aurea Germanica & Neapolitana.
The truer Goldilockes of *Dioscorides.*

8. *Chrysocome sive Stœchas Citrina Cretica.*
Candy golden Tufts.

9. *Chrysocome peregrina secunda Clusii sive Cretica altera.*
Spanish or *Candy* wilde golden Goldilocks or Tufts.

12. *Stœchas Citrina sylvestris.*
Wilde yellow Cassidony.

ſundry hard, round ſtalkes halfe a yard high, ſomewhat thicke ſet unorderly with narrow, long greene leaves up to the toppes, where they branch forth into divers ſmall ſprigs, with ſmaller and ſhorter, leaves thereon then below, and bearing round heads of flowers compoſed of gold yellow thredds riſing from the middle of a few greene leaves which are as a huske to each of them, and abiding a long time in flower, and in their beauty, but *Columna* ſaith not a moneth till in the end they turne into downe, which with the ſmall yellow ſeede, grayiſh ſaith *Columna*, flyeth away in the winde: the roote is hard and wooddy at the head ſhooting therehence many, blackiſh fibres into the ground: the ſtalkes die downe yearely, and new ones riſe againe in the Spring.

The figures of theſe three following were overſlipped to be inſerted in their due place, which is the 23. Chap. of the firſt Claſſis in this booke, and therefore I thought it fitter to give you them here, and referre each of them by their number where into they doe belong then quite to neglect them and leave them out.

8. *Chryſocome ſive Stœchas Citrina Cretica.* *Candy* golden *Caſſidony* or Goldilocks.

The figure of this pertaineth to the eighth deſcription and number in the ſaid 23. Chapter of *Stœchas Citrina* in the firſt Tribe of this Booke.

9. *Chryſocome peregrina ſecunda Cluſii, ſive Cretica altera.* *Spaniſh* or *Candy* Caſſidony or Tufts.

The figure of this belongeth to the ninth number in the ſaid Chapter, for the ninth there is miſſet for the tenth and eleventh.

12. *Stœchas Citrina ſylveſtrior.* Wilde yellow Caſſidonie.

Let this be referred alſo to the ſame place, and to be the twelfth in Number.

The Place and Time.

This firſt groweth in divers places of *Germany*, in the moiſt ſandy borders of unmanured fields as *Tragus* ſaith, in *Narbone* alſo as *Lobel* ſaith, and in *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith, and flowreth in *July* and *Auguſt* or later.

The Names.

Tragus maketh it his third kind of *Linaria* and ſuppoſeth it to be the *Heliocryſos* of *Dioſcorides*, calling it in his owne Language *Groſſ Rheinblumen, id eſt, Amaranthus luteus major*, and is called by many other writers ſince *Linaria aurea Tragi*, by *Camerarius Linaria Auſtriaca*, by *Cluſius Oſyris Auſtriaca*: by *Lobel Linoſyris ſuperorum*, but *Guilandinus* and *Columna* take it to be *Chryſocome* of *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny*, as you ſee I do here, for comparing all the parts, I cannot finde any other authors plant to come ſo neare to the right as this, & two ſo famous & worthy judicious Herbariſts being my guides, make me the more confident in my opinion. Let who will compare *Dioſcorides* his Text and the delineaments thereof, with *Columna* his *Animadverſaria* and amend it if he can: *Guilandinus* alſo tooke it to be the Hyſope of *Dioſcorides*, and therefore called it *Hyſſopus umbellifera*, but erroniouſly, for he ſaith the leafe of *Origanum* is like unto Hyſſope, but *Origanum* leaves are ſmall and round like Marjerome, and not long and narrow as this.

The Vertues.

This ſaith *Lobel* is ſharpe in taſte, gluttinous or clammy, and ſomewhat bitter like unto *Sena* and neare unto *Thymelæa*. *Tragus* writeth thus of it: the herbe with the flowers boiled in wine and drunke expelleth loves enchantments and all other poiſons, and helpeth Crampes and Ruptures, as alſo to diſcuſſe congealed blood in the body: it procureth womens courſes and expelleth the afterbirth: two drams of the dryed flowers in pouder taken in wine faſting, ſtayeth the cold Catarrhes or Diſtillations from the head: a bathe made of the flowers to ſweate therewith, or to ſit over the warme fumes, giveth much eaſe to thoſe that are troubled with the ſtone in the Kidneis, with paines of the mother, or the Sciatica: it is alſo layd in Cheſts and Wardrobes to preſerve Veſtments, &c. from Moaths.

CHAP. CI.

Piloſella ſive Auricula Muris. Mouſeare.

I Have alſo in my former booke given you the knowledge of ſome of the Mouſeares, as they may be moſt properly called, under the name of *Gnaphalium montanum album* and *purpureum*, white & purple Catsfoote, and *Gnaphalium Roſeum*, the Cotton Roſe, both which ſhall not againe bee deſcribed here, although I will ſhew you the figures of them.

1. *Piloſella minor vulgaris repens.* The common ſmall creeping Mouſeare.

The common Mouſeare that is more hairy then the other, is a low herbe creeping upon the ground by ſmall ſtrings like the Strawberry plant, whereby it ſhooteth forth ſmall rootes, whereat grow upon the ground many ſmall and ſomewhat ſhort leaves ſet in a round forme together, hollowiſh in the middle, where they are broadeſt, of a hoary colour all over as well above as below, and very hairy, which being broken doe give a white milke: from among theſe leaves ſpring up two or three ſmall hoary ſtalkes about a ſpanne high, with a few ſmaller leaves thereon: at the toppes whereof ſtandeth uſually but one flower, conſiſting of many pale yellow leaves, broad at the points, and a little dented in, ſet in three or foure rowes, the greater outermoſt, and the ſmaller inward, very like a Dandelion flower, and a little reddiſh underneath about the edges, eſpecially if it grow in a dry and not moiſt ground, which after they have ſtood long in flower, doe turne into downe, which with the ſeede is carried away with the winde.

2. *Piloſella Indica odorata* Sweete *Indian* Monſeare.

This Mouſeare hath a fleſhy roote creeping under ground, not growing deepe, with many fibres thereto, from whence ſhoote divers ſomewhat long leaves, ſet with very long haires: the hairy ſtalke that riſeth from them, groweth to be halfe a foote high, at the toppe whereof ſtand 7. or 8. faire flowers like the ordinary Mouſeare, but of a deeper yellow or Orenge colour, ſmelling very ſweete like Muſke.

3. *Piloſella media vulgaris erecta.* Common upright Monſeare.

This other Mouſeare is very like the former, the difference betweene them conſiſteth in this, that the leaves are longer and greener on the upperſide, and ſomewhat hoary underneath, ſofter in handling, and not ſo much

1. *Pilosella minor vulgaris erecta.*
The common vnerect creeping Mouſeare.

2. *Pilosella media vulgaris erecta.*
Common vpright Mouſeare.

4 *Pilosella altera erecta.*
Vpright Mouſeare.

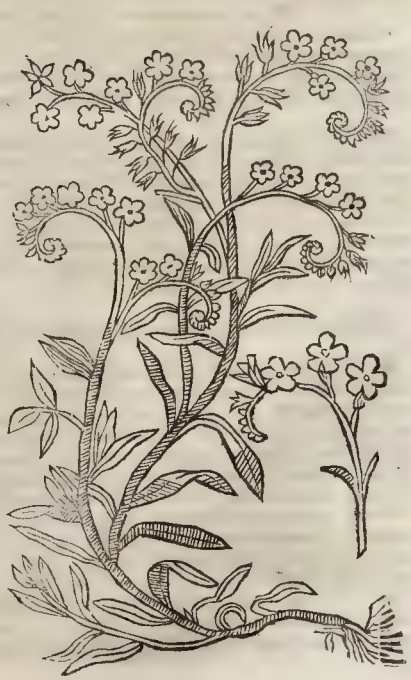
Gnaphalium montanum sive Pes Catī.
Mountaine Cudweede or Catsfoote.

Gnaphalium Roſeum.
The Cotton Roſe.

6. *Pilоſella maxima Syriaca.*
Aſſyrian Mouſeare.

7. *Myoſotis Scorpioide. hirſuta.*
Blew Mouſeare.

8. *Myoſotis Scorpioides repens.*
Small creeping blew Mouſeare.



hairy, the ſtalkes of flowers ſtanding more upright and higher, this doth give milke if a leafe or ſtalke be broken as the former doth.

4. *Piloſella minima.* The ſmalleſt Mouſeare.

This alſo is in all things like the laſt, but that it creepeth not by ſtrings as the firſt doth, and is ſmaller by the halfe both in leafe and flower.

5. *Piloſella altera erecta.* Another upright Mouſeare.

This upright Mouſeare hath a few hoary and hairy broad and long leaves lying upon the ground, among which riſeth up a ſlender hairy ſtalke, bearing longer and narrower leaves thereon, and at the toppe two or three ſmall pale yellow flowers, like in faſhion unto the former, which turne into downe as they doe: the roote is ſmall tough and fibrous.

6. *Piloſella montana parvo flore.* Mountaine Mouſeare with many ſmall flowers upon a ſtalke.

The roote of this Mouſeare groweth not downewards, but lyeth under the upper cruſt of the ground, ſhooting forth divers long white fibres therein, whereby it is faſtned; it hath thoſe leaves that lye next to the roote ſhorter then thoſe that come up after, greene on the upperſide, but with very long white haires therein, making them ſeeme rough and underneath white, but leſſe hairy, from among which riſeth up a long round hollow greene ſtalke three foote high, ſmooth at the bottome and hairy at the toppe, having two or three ſuch leaves but leſſer thereon: at the toppes whereof ſtand many ſmall flowers, as it were in an umbell, but every one on a very long footeſtalke being yellow, and like in forme unto the former Mouſeares, as the ſeede is alſo which is carried away with the downe: this giveth milke likewiſe in the ſame manner that the others doe.

7. *Piloſella maxima Syriaca.* Aſſyrian Mouſeare.

I have ſo little acquaintance with this Mouſeare, that I can tell you no more of it, then *Lobel* hath ſet downe, whom I muſt follow line by line. And he ſaith it hath greater leaves then the former, many ſet together at the roote, being thicke and hoary white, feeling like Velvet; it ſendeth forth three or foure ſquare joynted ſtalkes, about a foote high, the flowers were not ſeene; the roote is hard and wooddy with fibres thereat.

8. *Myoſotis Scorpioides hirſuta.* Blew Mouſeare with a turning toppe.

Let me joyne unto theſe Mouſeares three other ſmall wilde plants, becauſe they are generally called Mouſeares, although as you ſhall heare by and by, divers authors have diverſly entitled them. This riſeth up with one ſtalk moſt uſually, and ſeldome with any more, which is round hairy, and about halfe a yard high, or better, at the bottome whereof grow ſomewhat long and broad hairy leaves, very like both for roughneſſe, ſhape and colour unto the wilde Borrage leaves: the ſtalke is ſometimes alſo branched and ſometimes not, with divers ſuch like leaves but leſſer and leſſer thereon up to the toppes of flowers, which turneth or windeth it ſelfe inward, like unto a Scorpions taile, or the herbe *Heliotropium* the Sun turner: the flowers which conſiſt of five ſmall round leaves apeece are of a pale blew colour, very much reſembling the flowers of Bugloſſe or wilde Borrage, with a yellow ſpot or eye in the middle, and ſtand all on one ſide of the ſtalke and branches: after they are paſt there come in their places ſmall rough flat heads, wherein the ſeede is conteined: the roote is ſmall and threddy.

9. *Myoſotis Scorpioides repens.* Small creeping blew Mouſeare.

This other is very like the laſt Mouſeare, but that it is ſmaller, moſt uſually having leſſer leaves and flowers on the branches, which doe not ſtand ſo upright, but trayle or creepe on the ground: the flowers alſo ſtand not on one ſide, but on both and open by degrees: the turning top (which is like the other) doth grow up and dilate it ſelfe, and are of a blew colour, and ſome more purple, with a yellow eye in the middle.

10. *Myoſotis Scorpioides minor floſculis luteis.* Small Scorpion Mouſeare with yellow flowers.

The ſtalkes of this Mouſeare are very ſmall and hairy, not above an hand breadth high, with little long leaves thereon upon long footeſtalkes: the toppes with flowers doe twine themſelves like the two laſt, each of them conſiſting of five leaves a peece, and are of a gold yellow colour wholly. The numbers in the figures muſt be altered from the firſt according to theſe of the deſcriptions.

The Place.

The firſt and third grow promiſcuouſly on ditch bankes and ſometimes neare or in the ditches, if they be dry, and in ſandy grounds: the ſecond in *America*: the fourth upon dry barren heathes, eſpecially upon *Hampſtead* heath in that plenty that one can hardly ſet a foot but upon the heads of it: the fift is more rare and but now and then to bee met with in our Land, but more eaſily in *Germany*: the ſixt *Fabius Columna* found upon the hills *Equicoli* in the kingdome of *Naples*: the ſeventh was brought out of *Syria* unto *Lobel* as hee ſaith: the eigth and ninth grow in dry and barren grounds in many places of this kingdome: the former of the two I found in the backe cloſe of Sr. *Iohn Tunſtall* his houſe a little beyond *Croydon*. The laſt *Bauhinus* ſaith groweth by *Mompelier* on the moiſt Vallies of *Hortus Dei*.

The Time.

They doe all flower about *June* and *July*, and abide greene all the Winter.

The Names.

Μυοσῶτις in Greeke is *Auricula muris* in Latine, from whence theſe herbes are generally called *Myoſotis*, eſpecially two of the laſt, which are thought to be ſomewhat anſwerable to *Dioſcorides* his *Myoſotis*, becauſe both of them have blew flowers: *Lobel* calleth them *Alſine Myoſotis*, *Auricula muris*, and *Myoſotis Scorpioides*, referring them to the kinds of Chickweeds. *Dodonæus* calleth the former of the *Scorpioides*, *Myoſotis Scorpioides*, and maketh it his third kind. *Bauhinus* confoundeth the two ſorts of *Myoſotis Scorpioides* together, taking the land kinds to bee thoſe of the water, whereof *Geſner* his *Scorpioides aquaticum*, and *Thalius* his *Echij paluſtris altera ſpecies* is one, but he is therein deceived, he calleth this *arvenſe* and the other *paluſtre*. *Cæſalpinus* doth call it *Heliotropium minus alterum*, becauſe the head twining with flowers is ſo like thereunto, and *Geſner Heliotropium erectum*. *Columna* calleth it *Echium minimum, vel Bugloſſum*, which cauſed *Bauhinus* to call them *Echium Scorpioides*, referring them rather unto that kindred, then unto any other. *Tragus* maketh the former of the three laſt his third *Auricula muris*, *Piloſella ſylv.* alſo, and *Euphraſia quarta* as he doth the other alſo, *Euphraſia cærulea*, becauſe as hee ſaith, ſome in his time would perſwade him they did belong to that family. The moderne writers call the former ſorts *Piloſella* from the hairineſſe of the leaves and ſtalkes, and *Auricula muris*, both from the forme and hairineſſe of them: ſome doe call the firſt & third *Piloſella major*, becauſe their *Piloſella minor* is the *Gnaphalium montanum*

num flore albo and *purpurascente*, some also call them *Pilosella minor*, in regard of the greater kinde that is called *Chondrilla aurea*, or *Auricula muris major* by *Tragus* and others, which is set forth in my former booke, and among the *Hieratia* in this. *Lacuna* called the first *Holostium*, *Cornutus* the second as it is in the title, and saith that some did call *Hieratium Indicum*; and *Camerarius in horto* calleth the third *Lactucella sylvestris repens*: *Tabermontanus* mentioneth the fift and *Columna* the sixt and last: the *Italians* call it *Pelosella* and *Pelosina*, the *French* *Piloselle* and *Oreille de raousouris Piluette* and *Velnette*, the *Germanes Nagelkraut* and *Meussor*, the *Dutch Naghelcruyt*, and *Muysooren*, and we in *English* Mouseare.

The Vertues.

The ordinary Mouseare is hot and dry, although some write that it is cold, but the bitter taste therein sheweth it is hot and of a clensing, binding and consolidating quality: the juice hereof taken in wine, or the decoction thereof drunke doth helpe the Iaundies, although of long continuance, to drinke thereof morning and evening and abstayning from other drinke two or three houres after; it is often used as a speciall remedy against the stone and to ease the torments that arise thereof, as also other tortures or griping paines of the bowells, the decoction thereof with Succory and Gentory, is held very effectuall to helpe the dropsie, and them that are enclining thereto, and the diseases of the milt and spleene: it stayeth the fluxes of blood, eyther at the mouth or nose, and inward bleedings also, for it is a singular wound herbe, for either inward or outward wounds: it helpeth the bloody flix, and stayeth the abundance of womens courses: the juice or decoction of the herbe taken before the fit of a quartane Ague, is sayd to keepe backe or much to lessen the fit, and by the use of it to take it quite away. There is a Syrupe made of the juice and Sugar, by the Apothecaries of *Italy* and other places, which is of much account with them, to be given to those that are troubled with the cough or tisicke, which is a consumption of the whole body, as well as of the lungs; the same also is singular good for ruptures or burstings: the greene herbe bruised and presently bound to any fresh cut or wound, doth quickly soder the lippes thereof, and the juice, decoction or powder of the dryed herbe is most singular to stay the malignitie of spreading or fretting Cankers or Vlcers wheresoever, as well those in the mouth as secret parts of men or women: the distilled water of the plant is availeable in all the diseases aforesaid, and for wounds and sores that are outward to wash them therewith, and to apply tents or cloths wet therein. It is sayd to be so powerfull to harden iron or steele, that if any edged or pointed toole shall be often quenched in the juice thereof, it will cut all other iron, steele or stone very easily, without turning edge or point. The old All-go-misse, I should say Alchimists did much commend the juice of this herbe, that it would congeale and fix Mercury, but all these fancies are in these times quite dispersed and driven away I thinke. Many skilfull Shepheards in the country doe avoyd as much as they can, to suffer their sheepe long to feede in any such pastures and places where Mouseare groweth in any plenty, least they being bound therewith should grow sicke, and leane, and die quickly after. It is said that if it be given any way to an horse it will cause that he shall not be hurt by the Smith that shooeth him.

CHAP. CII.

Stratiotes Millefolium & Achillea Sideritis. Yarrow and Achilles Woundwort.

MIght I confesse have fitly set these herbes next unto the *Sideritides* or Ironworts for their neare affinitie in name and nature, but accept them in this place seeing they are not placed there.

1. *Millefolium vulgare.* Common Yarrow or Millfoile.

The ordinary Yarrow hath many leaves spread upon the ground which are long, and finely cut into many small parts that it excelleth the fine leaves of Tansey, among which rise two or three round greene stalkes with such like winged leaves as grow below, but smaller and finer up to the toppes, where stand many small white flowers in a Tuft or Vmbell close together, each flower consisting of five small round pointed leaves with a little yellowish thrumme in the middle, and smell somewhat strong, yet not unpleasant being rubbed in the hand: the roote is made of many long white strings spreading deepe and far. There is some varietie observed in the flowers hereof, some being more white then others, as also thicker set together, and greater or smaller then others, one also with a round or tuberous roote, as bigge as an Hasle nut, wherein hath beene found a worme so small that the sight was scarse able to discerne it.

2. *Millefolium majus album.* Great white Yarrow or Millfoile.

The great white Yarrow differeth not much in the forme of leaves or flowers from the former wilde Yarrow, but in the largenesse of the stalkes and leaves, the greene leaves being as large almost as those of Tansey, and in the flowers being greater standing in a larger umbell, the smell whereof is a little more strong then in the ordinary.

3. *Millefolium rubrum vulgare.* Common red flowred Yarrow.

This Yarrow differeth not in leaves from the first or common sort, nor in the manner of growing but in the colour of the flowers, being of a deeper or paler red, or almost blush colour, yet with a yellow spot or thrumme in the middle.

4. *Millefolium flore rubro maximum.* Great red Millfoile.

This greater red Yarrow hath as large and great winged greene leaves as the great white Yarrow, but more finely cut in on the sides: the stalkes are as great and high branching forth at the toppe, and stored with large umbells of flowers like unto them, but of a faire bright reddish colour, and in some paler, with pale yellow thrums in the middle which are of a fine small sent.

5. *Achillea Sideritis lutea. Achilles* yellow Woundwort.

This yellow Woundwort riseth up somewhat high and creepeth not, the leaves whereof are long and very finely cut into many peeces, somewhat like unto Sothernwood but more sappy and hoary also: the flowers stand in tufts like the other, but of a faire gold yellow colour: the seede is small and long like unto Tansey, and herein consisteth the difference betweene this and the two next yellow sorts.

6. *Millefolium luteum sive Achillea lutea.* Yellow Millfoile.

This yellow Millfoile or Yarrow hath hoary and short stalkes scarse a foote high sometimes, creeping along by the

1. *Millefolium vulgare album vel rubrum.*
Common Yarrow or Millfoile, with white or red flowers.

5. *Achillea Sideritis lutea.*
Achilles yellow Woundwort.

6. *Millefolium luteum.*
Yellow Millfoile.

8. *Stratiotes millefolia Cretica.*
White *Candy* Yarrow.

he ground and taking roote as it creepeth, the hoary leaves are long and much divided, but ſmaller and ſofter ien the common white kinde: the flowers at the toppes of the ſtalkes are of a pale yellow colour, as well the uter leaves as inner thrum, ſtanding many together in tufts, and riſing out from hoary white huskes: the roote ſmall and long with divers fibres thereat.

7. *Millefolium incanum Creticum.* Yellow *Candy* Millfoile.

The *Candy* Millfoile groweth with round hoary ſtalkes a foote high, whereon are ſet long, narrow, hoary, dented leaves ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Lavender cotton, the toppes of the ſtalkes branch forth into many loſe tufts of pale yellow flowers of a fine ſmall ſent: the roote is ſtringy and creepeth as the laſt.

8. *Stratiotes millefolia Cretica.* White candy Yarrow.

This Millfoile riſeth up from a long white roote, with many long ſtalkes, a little bending downe, covered with an hoary downe, having divers winged leaves ſet at ſpaces, each whereof conſiſt of ſmall long leaves ſet thicke together on both ſides of the ribbes, which are hoary alſo, but not ſo much as the ſtalkes, at the toppes whereof ſtand ſmall umbells of white flowers ſomewhat like to thoſe of Tanſey.

9. *Achillea Sideritis ſive nobilis odorata.* *Achilles* ſweete Woundwort.

This woundwort (or Yarrow for thereunto it is moſt like) hath many large thinne cut leaves next the ground, more finely and deepely cut in unto the middle ribbe, and each part divided alſo, which maketh it to differ from the firſt, from whence riſe up more and taller ſtalkes with divers finer leaves ſet thereon, and at the toppes many flowers in tufts together, being both more in number and larger then the firſt or common ſort, of a whitiſh or reddiſh colour and yellow in the middle: the whole plant ſmelleth very ſweet: the roote periſheth every yeare after ſeedetime, and requireth a good ground and a rich to proſper in.

10. *Millefolium Alpinum incanum.* Small mountaine Milfoile.

This ſmall Millfoile hath many ſmall winged leaves, as finely cut in on the edges as the laſt, and ſomewhat hoary alſo, ſet on the ſtalkes that ſpread on the ground, and there take roote againe, among which riſe up ſhort ſtalkes not above a foote high, with ſome finer leaves on them to the toppe, where they beare many tufts of ſmall flowers thicke thruſt together, of a pale reddiſh or ſhining bluſh colour: the roote creepeth like the common ſort.

The Place.

The firſt with the varieties except that with a tuberous roote is very frequent in paſtures medowes &c. The third alſo but much more rare: the ſecond *Matthiolus* ſaith groweth in *Italy* and ſo doe many of the other: *Pena* ſaith the fift is found onely upon the high hills in *Narbone*, and *Cluſius* ſaith he found the laſt on the hills in *Stiria*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the end of Summer and in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

Yarrow is called in Greeke στρατιώτης ὁ χιλιόφυλλος *Stratiotes Chiliophyllos*, that is *Stratiotes* or *Militaris milleſolia*, and the eighth is called in Greeke Ἀχιλλεὶς σιδηῖτις *Achillea Sideritis*: *Stratiotes* or *Militaris* becauſe it was of much uſe in the Campes of Souldiers to heale their wounds, and *Pliny* ſaith in the third Chap. of his 25. Booke that *Achillea* tooke the name from *Achilles* the ſcholler or follower of *Chiron* who healed her with the wounds of *Telephus*: it is called *Millefolium* in Latine a *foliorum multitudine*, *Supercilium Veneris* alſo, *Acrum* and *Acrum ſylvaticum*. The *Arabians* call the *Achillea Egilos*, the *Italians Achillea* and the *Millefolium Millefoglio*, the *Spaniards Milhoyos yerva*, the *French Millefueille* and *L' herbe Militaire*, the *Germans Garb*, *Garben*, *Garwen* and *Schaffripp*, the *Dutch Gerwe*, and we in *Engliſh* Millfoile, Yarrow, and of ſome Noſebleede from making the noſe bleede if it be put into it, but aſſuredly it will ſtay the bleeding of it. Divers doe thinke that *Achillea* and *Millefolium* is but one herbe, becauſe divers authors have promiſcuouſly called them ſo. The firſt is called *Millefolium album* and *vulgare* by ſome, and *Stratiotes terreſtris*, *Stratiotes Millefolia*, *Achillea* and *Militaris* by others; the ſecond is mentioned by *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunenſis* and *Bauhinus*: the third is that of our Land and differeth from the fourth which is greater and redder, ſet forth by *Cluſius* under the name of *Millefolium rubro flore*, and by *Matthiolus* and others *Millefolium maximum*: the fift is called by *Pena Achillea montana Arthemiſiæ tenuifoliæ facie*, by *Matthiolus*, *Camerarius* and others, *Helichryſum*, and *Eliochryſum* by others, and in *Candy Lagochimithia*: the ſixt is called by *Cluſius Stratiotes millefolia flavo flore*, by *Geſner* and *Camerarius Millefolium floribus luteis*, by *Matthiolus Helichryſum Italicum*, and by *Bauhinus Millefolium tomentoſum luteum*, who thinketh it to be the *Tanacetum lanuginoſum* of *Lugdunenſis*, but as I ſayd in the Chapter of Tanſey he is therein much deceived as I thinke: the ſeventh is called by *Honorius Bellus* that ſent it from *Candy* to *Cluſius Stratiotes millefolia*, and ſaith it commeth neareſt to the deſcription of *Dioſcorides*, called by the *Candiots* μειοφυλλο *Miriophyllo*: the eighth is called by *Tragus Millefolium nobile* and *Stratiotes vera*, by *Geſner in hortis Stratiotes* and *Millefolium Stratiotes*, by *Tabermontanus Achillea ſive Millefolium nobile*, by *Matthiolus* and *Lacuna*, *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* and in his hiſtory, of *Thalius* and *Durantes*, *Achillea*, by *Lugdunenſis Achillea Sideritis*, by *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny*: *Scopa regia Plinii*; but *Bauhinus* taketh it to be the *Tanacetum minus flore albo* of *Dodonæus*, calling it *Tanacetum minus album odore camphoræ*, and *Lobel* before him *Tanacetum minus candidis floribus*, but ſurely the ſeede that was ſent mee out of *Italy* by the name of *Achillea nobilis odorata*, and grew with me had no face or ſent of Tanſey, and evidently differing from Yarrow alſo: The laſt is *Matthiolus* his *Millefolium minus* and *Cluſius* his *Millefolium Alpinum* and *Stratiotes millefolia minor*.

The Vertues.

As the face and forme of theſe two *Millefolium* and *Achillea* and all their varieties are very neare in reſemblance one unto another, ſo their vertues even by *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* are ſet downe to bee both alike, and no doubt but either of them that was next at hand, was applied for the ſame purpoſe that the other ſhould: for *Dioſcorides* ſaith that his *Achillea* ſodereth or cloſeth bleeding wounds and preſerveth them from inflammations, and ſtayeth the flux of blood in women being applied in a peſſary, as alſo if they ſit over the decoction thereof while it is warme, and is drunke againſt the bloody flux. Millfoile or Yarrow hee ſaith is of excellent uſe to heale both old and greene wounds, to ſtay bleedings and to heale Fiſtulaes: the powder of the dryed herbe taken with Comfrey or Plantaine water doth alſo ſtay inward bleedings, and put into the noſe as I ſaid before will doe the ſame: the juice thereof put into the eyes taketh away the blood and redneſſe therein, the oyle made thereof ſtayeth the

ſhedding

ſhedding of the haire : the decoction thereof made in wine and drunke is good for them that cannot reteine thei meate in their ſtomack : it is accounted a good remedy for a quartaine Ague to drinke a draught of the decoctio warme before the fit,and ſo for two or three fits together : the juice of the herbe and flowers taken either i Goates milke or in the diſtilled water of the herbe,ſtayeth the running of the reines in men and the whites in wo men,but it will be the more effectuall if a little powder of Corall Amber and Ivory be put thereto. *Matthiolus* doth wonderfully commend the powder of the dryed herbe and flowers againſt the piſſing of blood, ſo as to an ounce of the herbe a dram of fine Bolarmonacke bee put, and taken three dayes together faſting in a draught of milke : the roote or the greene leaves chewed in the mouth is ſaid to eaſe the paines in the teeth.

CHAP. CIII.

Polygonatum ſive Sigillum Salomonis. *Salamons* Seale.

THere are divers ſorts of *Salomons* Seale, ſome anciently knowne and ſet forth, others of later knowledge and invention, both from *Virginia* and *Braſſil*,as ſhall be ſpecified in this Chapter following.

1. *Polygonatum vulgare.* Common *Salomons* Seale.

The common *Salomons* Seale riſeth up with a round ſtalke, about halfe a yard high, bowing or bending downe the toppe, ſet with ſingle leaves one above another, which are ſomewhat large, and like unto the leaves of the Lilly Convally,or May Lilly, and of the ſame colour, that is, with an eye of blewiſhneſſe upon the greene,with ſome ribbes therein,and more yellowiſh underneath; at the foote of every leafe almoſt from the bottome up to the toppe of the ſtalke, come forth ſmall long white and hollow pendulous flowers, ſomewhat like the flower of the May Lilly, but ending in five longer points, for the moſt part two together, at the end of a long footeſtalke, and ſometimes but one, and ſometimes alſo two ſtalkes with flowers at the foote of a leafe, which are without any ſent at all,and ſtand all on theone ſide of the ſtalke;after they are paſt come in their places, ſmall round berries greene at the firſt, and blackiſh greene tending to blewneſſe when they are ripe : wherein lie ſmall white hard and ſtony ſeede : *Camerarius* in his Epitome citing *Matthiolus* as his Author ſaith that it is ſometimes found with red berries and with purple:the roote is of the thickneſſe of ones finger or thumbe, white and knobbed in ſome places with a flat round circle,repreſenting a Seale whereof it tooke the name,lying along under the upper face of the ground,and not growing downeward but with many fibres underneath.

Baccis rubris et purpureis.

2. *Polygonatum majus.* Great *Salomons* Seale.

This other *Salomons* Seale is in all things like the former, but in the bigneſſe of the leaves and height of the ſtalkes, having larger flowers upon ſhorter footeſtalkes, and more ſtore ſet together at a leafe,and larger roots.

3. *Polygonatum majus flore majore.* The great flowred *Salomons* Seale.

This great flowred *Salomons* Seale hath ſhorter ſtalkes, not above a foote high, and ſtanding more upright and

1. 3. *Polygonatum majus vulgare & majus flore majore.*
The greater ordinary *Salomons* Seale,and that with greater flowers.

6. *Polygonatum latifolium ramoſum ſive quartum Cluſii.*
Broad leafed branched *Salomons* Seale.

ſomewhat

ſomewhat flatter then the former, the leaves are ſhorter and rounder then it, but ſtand thicke together, the flowers are larger then in any of the former, and ſweeter, ſmelling like Hawthorne flowers, more alſo ſtanding at each leafe: the berries that follow are large like the laſt, and ſo is the roote alſo, eſpecially if it grow in good ground, or elſe ſmaller.

4. *Polygonatum maximo folio.* The greateſt leafed *Salomons* Seale.

This *Salomons* Seale groweth in the ſame manner that the former ſorts doe, with a ſtalke rather greater and higher then the laſt, but not ſo upright, the leaves hereof are larger by halfe then it, almoſt as great as the leaves of *Elleborus albus*, or the white Neeſewort, of a paler greene colour, and not ſo whitiſh or yellow underneath: the flowers are white, ſtanding upon long ſtalkes like the firſt, but uſually more together, and without ſent like them: the berries that follow are like the firſt, and ſo are the rootes.

5. *Polygonatum latifolium minus.* Small *Salomons* Seale.

This ſmall *Salomons* Seale hath a lower ſtalke, ſcarſe a foote high, not bending downe ſo much as the firſt, but having ſuch like leaves thereon, and in the ſame manner, yet ſomewhat harder or ſtiffer: the flowers come forth at the foote of the leaves in the ſame faſhion, but are larger, ſtanding upon ſhort footeſtalkes, and but one upon a ſtalke, without ſent like the firſt, the berries and roots differ not alſo from the firſt.

6. *Polygonatum latifolium ramoſum ſive quartum Cluſii.* Broad leafed branched *Salomons* Seale.

This branched *Salomons* Seale riſeth up uſually with a crooked or bending ſtalke, about a foote or more long, having one or two or three branches ſometimes iſſuing out from the ſides thereof, at the joynts whereof ſtand ſeverall leaves as in the former ſorts, and ſomewhat like them alſo, being ſomewhat large and long, but tenderer and ſofter and not hoary underneath, compaſſing the ſtalke at the lower end where it is broadeſt, like the leaves of Thoroughwax: underneath every leafe & at the ſides of them alſo at the joynts commeth forth one white flower, ending in ſix corners, ſpotted with blackiſh ſpots on the inſide, ſtanding on a crooked long and pendulous footſtalke which ſmelleth pretty and ſweete: after the flowers are paſt there come in their places three ſquare berries greene at the firſt, which when they grow ripe are ſomewhat longer then before, and equall a ſmall berry of the *Cornus mas* or the Cornell Cherry in bigneſſe almoſt, and of a reddiſh colour, having many whitiſh kernells within them: the roote is not tuberous like the former ſorts, but ſlender and knotty, and of a paler colour, ſhooting forth into many nodes or knotts, with divers long fibres and ſtrings faſtned thereto, the ſtalkes dying yearely and new riſing up in the Spring.

7. *Polygonatum Virginianum.* *Salomons* Seale of *Virginia*.

This *Salomons* Seale, differeth from the former in three principall parts, that is firſt in the rootes, which are in theſe ſlender, long, and creeping like as moſt of our *Virginian* plants are, and ſhooting up ſtalkes round about, and not tuberous as in the former; then in the flowers, which in this are not ſet at the foote of the leaves as in the other (yet the leaves are of the ſame faſhion, and ſtand one above another, upon a ſingle upright ſtalke, and

7. *Polygonatum Virginianum.* *Salomons* Seale of *Virginia*.

8. *Polygonatum racemoſum Americanum.* Cluſter like *Salomons* Seale of *America*.

branched about a foote or halfe a yard high, but not of so sad a greene colour not discoulored underneath) but at the very toppe of the stalke many being set together, which are whiter and smaller, and nothing so long and pendulous, ending in fine small pointed leaves: and lastly in the beries which in this are smaller then in any of the former, and of a most orient red or scarlet colour, (which made them at the first to bee taken for Chermes or Scarlet berries where they are naturall, and thought fit to dye withall, but found unprofitable) which while they are white, and before they become ripe have six blacke strakes on every of them equally distant, but are quite worne out being ripe, within which are contained white, hard, stony graines or seedes like the other: *Iacobus Cornutus* of *Paris* in his *Canadensium plantarum historia* maketh hereof two sorts, one he calleth *Fertile*, the other *Sterile*, when as they are both but one sort; however happening one may be more apt to beare berries then another, for that which I have in my Garden that never bore berries, rose from the seede of those berries that were brought us from *New-England*.

8. *Polygonatum racemosum Americanum.* Cluster like *Salomons* Seale of *America*.

This plant shooteth up a round browniſh single stalke, and sometimes parted or branched, about two or three foote high, set with many very faire broad leaves, some ribbes being of a reddish others of a sad greene colour, harder then others, and compassed about the edges with a rougher and darker list: at the toppes of the branches stand in open clusters many small pale coloured threds like unto the Vine Blossomes, which passing away there succeede sundry small berries, composed like a cluster of Grapes, and each of the bignesse of a Iuniper berry, yellowish before they be ripe, and finely spotted with blood red speckles, which after they have long so abidden are worne out by the ripening of them, and change red like a Cherry, whose pulpe or juice is sweete, and containe within them small white rounidish seede: the roote is thicke, white, tuberous, long and joynted as it were by distances, with sundry fibres thereon.

9. *Polygonatum perfoliatum Brasilianum.* *Salomons* Seale of *Brassil*.

The *Salomons* Seale of *Brasil* hath an upright straked stalke, about a cubit high, whereon are set leaves one above another, very large, about foure inches long and two inches broad, of a pale greene colour, full of ribbes, tender and not hard, which compasse the stalke at the lower end, where it is broadest like unto Thoroughwax, that the stalke seemeth to goe thorough them: the flowers also (which stand in the same manner that the ordinary sorts doe) are much larger then any of the former, consisting of five narrow white leaves two inches long a peece, standing at the ends of very small and long footestalkes: the berries and rootes are not set forth by mine author.

10. *Polygonatum ramosum perfoliatum flore luteo majus & minus Americanum.*

The greater and lesser thorough leafed yellow *Salomons* Seale of *America*.

This *Salomons* Seale hath a slender smooth stalke or two, halfe a foote high, parted about the middle into two branches, and each of them againe into others, the greater sort having faire, broad and long very pale greene ribbed leaves, compassing the stalke wholly at the bottome, the smaller sort much narrower and smaller: at each of

10. *Polygonatum ramosum perfoliatum flore luteo majus et minus Americanum.* The greater and lesse thorow leafed yellow *Salomons* Seale of *America*.

11. *Polygonatum Angustifolium.* Narrow leafed *Salomons* Seale.

the

he joynts with the leaves, and at the toppes also stand the flowers singly in each sort, composed of six long and narrow yellow leaves hanging downewards; in the middle whereof is a crooked head or horne, compassed with x yellow threds or chives; when the flower is past, the footestalke thereof riseth up, bearing that crooked or horned three square thicke skinny cod on the end, having whitish seede within it: the roote is nothing so thicke or white as the eight, but fastned by many strings in the ground.

11. *Polygonatum angustifolium.* Narrow leafed *Salomons* Seale.

The narrow leafed *Salomons* Seale shooteth forth divers upright stalkes, about a foote high, bending downewards at the toppes without any branches at all upon them, whereon stand at severall joynts and spaces, foure or five and sometimes six long and narrower greene leaves then they of the former, being smooth and ribbed or full of veines: at the said joynts with the leaves come forth two or three short stalkes, with whitish greene flowers at the ends of them, like unto the first, after which come round berries red when they are ripe, more pulpie or juicie then the last, conteining hard white kernells within them like the rest: the roote is tuberous like the former ordinary sorts, branching forth at the sides like them.

12. *Polygonatum angustifolium ramosum.* Branched small *Salomons* Seale.

This small *Salomons* Seale is in most things like the last, as in rootes, leaves, flowers and berries, the chiefest difference consisteth in this, that it brancheth forth at every joynt on the maine stalke on both sides thereof, and hath the leaves somewhat smaller and narrower, yet set in the same manner, and the flowers somewhat smaller also, standing on short footestalkes.

The Place.

The first is frequent in divers places of our Land, as beside those that *Gerard* hath named, it groweth in a wood two miles from *Canterbury* by Fishpoole hill, as also in a bushie Close belonging to the Personage of *Alderberry* neare *Clarindon*, two miles from *Salisbury*, the next Close thereunto is called *Speltes*, and in *Chesson* wood, on *Chesson* hill, betweene *Newington* and *Sittingburne* in *Kent*: the other six following it, and the two last grow in *Germany*, *Austria*, and the parts thereabout: the seventh was brought both out of *Virginia* and *New-England*, by some Marriners that had thought they had beene the Scarlet or Kermes berries as I sayd before, from whose seede sprang with me first, as I thinke in this kingdome, and brought such plants as I have expressed in the description: the eighth and tenth were brought from *Canada* by the *French*: the ninth groweth in *Brassill*, and from thence brought and communicated to *Bauhinus* by Dr. *Burserus*.

The Time.

They flower about *May*, and the *Virginia*, *Brassill* and *American* sorts not untill *Iune* and *Iuly*, the berries of the *European* sorts are ripe in *September*, and continue on the stalkes untill the frosts rot the stalkes, and they fall downe, and perish with all above ground, the roote abiding safe, and shooting a new every yeare: the *Virginian* sort hath such red berries as are expressed in the description, but it never bore berries in our Land that I know of: but the other *Americans* beare berries about *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πολυγόνατον *Polygonatum*, and so in Latine also, *A radicis geniculorum frequentibus nodis*, of the many nodes and knots in the roote: it is usually called *Sigillum Salamonis*, for the causes set downe in the description of the first, and of some *Scala cœli*. *Ioannes Monardus* tooke it to bee *Secacul* of the *Arabians*, but without all shew of reason almost: the *Italians* in some places call it *Polygonato*, and *Ginochietto* in others, and in *Hetruria* or *Florence Frassinella*, but for what respect I know not, not having any likenesse or affinitie with *Fraxinus*, from whence the name should be derived, the *French Genicoliere* of some, and *Seau*, or *Signet de Salomon* of others: the *Germans Weisswurtz*, *id est*, *radix alba*, of the *Dutch Salomons Seghel*, and wee in *English Salomons* Seale most usually, but in some countries the people call it Ladder to Heaven, according to the Latine name *Scala cœli*, which was anciently knowne in the Apothecaries shoppes, from the forme of the stalke of leaves, one being set above another. The first is called *Polygonatum* generally by all writers almost, some calling it *Latifolium*, some *majus* and some *vulgare*, and some *Sigillum Salomonis*. *Anguilara*, *Cæsalpinus* and *Castor Durantes* following their owne country name, call it *Frassinella*, confounding it with the *Dictamnus albus*, which is called *Fraxinella*: the second is the first *Polygonatum latifolium* of *Clusius*, which *Camerarius in horto* calleth *Polygonatum Pannonicum*, the third is *Clusius* his second *Polygonatum latiore folio*, which *Cordus* in his History of plants calleth *Polygonatum anguloſum*: the fourth is the third *Polygonatum Latiore folio* of *Clusius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Polygonatum latifolium Ellebori albi foliis*: the fift *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus* calleth *Polygonatum latifolium minus flore majore*. The sixt is diversly called; *Matthiolus* setteth it forth for *Laurus Alexandrina*, whom *Camerarius* citeth and *Clusius* reproveth in that it answereth not thereunto, as you shall heare more amply in the next Chapter, both by the description and explication. *Iohannes Mollinetus* that set forth the great Herball of *Dalechampius* generally called, *Lugdunenſis*, taketh it to be *Hippoglossum* of *Dioscorides*; whom *Clusius* also taxeth for it, shewing that howsoever the Text of *Dioscorides* (it corrupted) be amended, yet this cannot be it, because it wanteth those *ligulæ* small tongues, that are growing upon the leaves of *Hypoglossum*, as you shall heare by and by, and that this is not perpetually greene as the *Hypoglossum*, but dyeth downe to the roote every yeare, shooting footh new stalkes in the Spring, and therefore *Clusius* saith that it cannot be better referred then unto the kinds of *Polygonatum*, unlesse as he saith it might be the *Idæa radix* of *Dioscorides*, wherein as he saith because he is so briefe, nothing can be affirmed for certaine; yet I certainely thinke it answereth very fitly thereunto, both in face and vertues: *Lobel* calleth it in his observations *Polygonato Affinis planta*, and *Cæsalpinus Rusco affinis tertia*, *Gerard* hath two figures hereof, and two descriptions, as if they were two severall plants, which are his fourth and fift, by the name of *Polygonatum ramosum*, and *acutum*, the one being the figure of *Matthiolus* his *Laurus Alexandrina*, and the other of *Clusius*, for they expresse but one plant, no other diversitie thereof to bee found that I can learne. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Polygonatum latifolium ramosum*: the seventh is as I sayd of mine owne nursing and naming: the eighth and tenth are so called by *Cornutus* as they are in the titles: the ninth *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus* calleth *Polygonatum latifolium perfoliatum Brasilianum*: the eleventh is called *Polygonatum minus* by divers, and generally *Polygonatum angustifolium*, and *tenuifolium* by all others. *Thalius* calleth this *Polygonatum tenuifolium majus*, as he doth the last *tenuifolium minus*, which *Clusius* and *Bauhinus* call *Polygonatum angustifolium ramosum*.

The Vertues.

The roote of *Salomons* Seale is of chiefeſt uſe, and hath a mixt property as *Galen* ſaith, having partly a binding, and partly a ſharpe or biting quality, as alſo a kinde of loathſome bitterneſſe therein, hardly to be expreſſed, whereby it is of little uſe in inward medecines; which ſharpeneſſe and loathſomeneſſe we hardly perceive in thoſe that grow with us: yet ſome authors doe affirme that the powder of the herbe or of the ſeede purgeth flegme and viſcous humors very forcibly, both upward and downeward; it is ſaid alſo that the roote chewed in the mouth draweth downe much rheume out of the head, and put up into the noſtrills cauſeth sneeſing: but it ſerveth as he and *Dioſcorides* both ſay, and all experience doth confirme, for wounds, hurts and outward ſores, to heale and cloſe up the lippes of thoſe that are greene and freſh made, and to helpe to dry up the moiſture and reſtraine the flux of humors of thoſe that are old: it is ſingular good to ſtay vomitings and alſo bleedings whereſoever, as alſo all fluxes in man or woman, whether it be the whits or reds, or the running of the reines in men; alſo to knit any joynt that doth grow by weakeneſſe, to be often out of place, or by ſome cauſe ſtayeth but ſmall time therein when it is ſet; as alſo to knit and joyne broken bones in any place of the body; the roots being bruiſed and applyed to the place, yea it hath by late experience beene found that the decoction of the roote in wine, or the bruiſed roote put in wine or other drinke, and after a nights infuſion ſtrayned hard forth and drunke, hath holpen both man and beaſt whoſe bones have beene broken by any occaſion, which is the moſt aſſured refuge of helpe to the people in divers countries of this Land, that they can have: it is no leſſe effectuall to helpe ruptures and burſtings, to be both inwardly taken, the decoction in wine, or the powder in broth or drinke, and outwardly applyed to the place: the ſame alſo is availeable for inward or outward bruiſes, falls or beatings, both to diſpell the congealed blood, and to take away both the paines and the blacke and blew markes that abide after the hurt: the ſame alſo or the diſtilled water of the whole plant uſed to the face or other part of the skinne, cleanſeth it from morphew, freckles, ſpots or markes whatſoever, leaving the place freſh, faire and lovely, which the *Italian* dames as it is ſaid doe much uſe.

CHAP. CIIII.

Laurus Alexandrina. The Laurel of *Alexandria*.

THere hath beene ſo great varietie of opinions among our moderne writers concerning the Laurell of *Alexandria*, what plant ſhould be the right of *Dioſcorides*, ſome ſhewing one and ſome another, and ſcarſe one the true, that I much doubt whether this that I ſhall here ſhew you in this Chapter, will be taken and judged to be the genuine plant by many, who peradventure contemning my opinion may thinke me ſooner to erre and be deceived, then ſo many learned men before me, that have had contrary opinions, but notwithſtanding the diverſity of conceits in many, I will endeavour to enrich the treaſury of the Phyſicall Commonwealth, with my ſmall two poore mites, (*cupiat qui capere poteſt*) reading and knowledge

1. *Laurus Alexandrina genuina.*
The true Laurell of *Alexandria*.

2. *Chamædaphne vera Dioſcoridis.*
The true Dwarfe Laurell of *Dioſcorides*.

by

by the daily converſation among plants, the chiefeſt I can get to enable my judgement. I muſt likewiſe in this Chapter ſhew you another plant being like unto it, which *Matthiolus* ſetteth forth for another ſort of *Laurus Alexandrina*, but I entitle *Chamædaphne vera Dioſcoridis*, being much controverted alſo, for ſuch reaſons as you ſhall heare by and by.

1. *Laurus Alexandrina genuina.* The true Laurell of *Alexandria*.

The true Laurell of *Alexandria* is very like the *Hippogloſſum* of *Dioſcorides*, Horſe tongue or double tongue, for the manner of growing, riſing up from an hard ſtringy roote, knotted at the head, with many greene ſtalkes of leaves ſtanding on both ſides thereof, the lower being larger then the upper, which are ſomewhat broad and round yet pointed at the end with many ribbes therein, and of a paler greene colour then the Horſe tongue, but almoſt as hard in handling: from the middle rib of the leafe about the midſt of it on the upper ſide, there ſhooteth forth a ſmall whitiſh greene flower ſtarre faſhion, ſtanding upon ſo ſhort a footeſtalke that it ſeemeth to have none, which being paſt a ſmall round berrie ſucceedeth in the place, which will bee very red when it is ripe, wherein is contained a white hard ſeede like unto thoſe of the Butchers Broome.

2. *Chamædaphne vera Dioſcoridis.* The true Dwarfe Laurell of *Dieſcorides*.

This dwarfe Laurell groweth up with divers ſtalkes and leaves ſet thereon one above another in the ſame manner that the former doth, but the leaves hereof are not ſo broad and ſhort as they, but longer and narrower, and of a little deeper greene colour on the upper ſide, and paler underneath, full of ribbes or veines alſo, without any ſmall leafe or tongue ſuch as the Horſe tongue hath, elſe ſomewhat like to it: this hath flowers and red berries in the middle of the leafe, and upon as ſhort a ſtalke as the former, but on the under ſide of the leafe for the moſt part, which may well make it ſeeme another ſort of the *Laurus Alexandrina*; and for that cauſe I thinke *Dioſcorides* joyneth the *Ruſcus*, and *Camedaphne* ſo neare unto the *Laurus Alexandrina*, the one before it the other after, for the likeneſſe the one unto the other.

The Place.

Both theſe grow naturally on certaine hills in *Italy*, and for their raritie and uſe brought into their gardens there, from whence we have received them: the firſt I had by the meanes of Dr. *Flud*, one of the Phiſitions of our *London* Colledge, who among many other rare plants he gathered in the garden of the great Duke of *Florence* at *Piſa* and elſe where had this alſo: the other I had by the meanes of my good friend Maiſter *Iohn Tradeſcant* with whom it groweth, having longer and not ſo broad round leaves as the former.

The Time.

They ſcarſe beare flower much leſſe fruit in our Land, but in the warmer countries, they flower in *Iune*, and the berries are ripe in the end of *September*.

The Names.

Dioſcorides calleth the firſt in Greeke Δάφνη Ἀλεξανδρεία ἡ ἰδαία, *Daphne Alexandria* and *Idea*, and the Latines therefrom *Laurus Alexandrina* and *Idea*, becauſe it is likely it grew upon the mount *Ida*, which is nigh unto the *Alexandria* of *Troas*. *Marcellus* thought it tooke that name from *Alexander* the great, who at his victories wore it on his head; but that is but his bare opinion without ground or reaſon: the *Idea radix* is another differing herbe ſet before this many Chapters, which I have ſhewed you in the laſt Chapter, moſt fitly to agree with the *Polygonatum latifolium quartum Cluſii*. Divers have thought that the *Laurus Alexandrina* and *Hippogloſſum* of *Dioſcorides* were both one plant, among whom *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* is one, but *Matthiolus* and *Cornarius* doe both confute that opinion, firſt for that it were a needeleſſe thing in *Dioſcorides* to write two Chapters of one herbe, then that *Dioſcorides* maketh no mention of tongues in the *Laurus Alexandrina*, which hee ſpeaketh of in the *Hippogloſſum*, yet *Matthiolus* falleth into as foule an errour himſelfe, in taking that plant to be *Laurus Alexandrina*, which *Cluſius* calleth *Polygonatum latifolium quartum*, as is ſhewed in the Chapter before, but *Cluſius* ſheweth that whether he meane his *Polygonatum* or any other plant by the figure which he exhibiteth for it, it cannot be *Laurus Alexandrina* which by *Dioſcorides* his Text is a plant whoſe berries grow ἐν μέσῃ in the middle of the leaves (and *Matthiolus* quoteth his owne Copie in the Margent to bee ſo) which that plant hath not, but *Theophraſtus lib.1.cap.16.* and *lib.3.cap.17.* expreſſeth it more fully by the Greeke word ἀμφιλόκαρπον: the figure of this *Laurus Alexandrina* is extant in no other author that I know of, but in *Lobel* his *Appendix* to the *Adverſaria*, who as he there acknowledgeth had it from me (as he had many other plants alſo) which he there ſet forth, and I am verily perſwaded is the true *Laurus Alexandrina* of *Dioſcorides*, who maketh the leafe thereof to be like thoſe of *Ruſcus*, whereunto the leaves of this is more like then of the next: the ſecond which I here ſet downe for the *Chamædaphne vera* of *Dioſcorides*, is the *Laurus Alexandrina altera* of *Matthiolus* and *Laurus Alexandrina* of *Columna*, whom *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus* and *Cluſius* follow, and *Bauhinus* calling it ſo alſo, thinketh that of *Lobel* and this to be both one, which his eyes might bee judges, the one having a rounder the other a longer leafe are divers. The *Matthiolus* of *Bauhinus* ſheweth for *Chamædaphne* that plant which he calleth in his *Pinax Lyſimachia Chamænerion dicta latifolia* or *Delphinum baccinum* of *Lobel*, but quoteth it there to bee miſſe ſet. *Camerarius* his *Epitome* of *Matthiolus* ſetteth forth another figure for his *Chamædaphne* which is much ſuſpected by divers to be counterfet, a fiction of *Matthiolus* owne braine (many ſuch tricks he uſeth in his workes) no ſuch plant being knowne. *Ceſalpinus* calleth it *Ruſco affinis altera*. *Guilandinus* and *Columna* tooke *Chamædaphne* of *Dioſcorides* and his *Laurus Alexandrinus* to be both one, when as his deſcriptions doe evidently vary, expreſſing two ſeverall herbs; the leafe hereof he compareth to a Bay leeſe, whereunto it hath more reſemblance then the former, for this is not ſo broad and ſhort as it, but longer and narrower as the bay leafe is: further *Dioſcorides* ſaith, it beareth *fructum annexum foliis*, which cannot be better underſtood to bee joyned to the leaves, then growing upon them. I doe confeſſe that in my former booke I did ſomewhat adhere to *Lobels* opinion, that *Chamelæa* or *Meſereon* might be the *Chamædaphne* of *Dioſcorides*, yet I there ſhewed ſome let therein why it ſhould not, but now upon better conſideration and examination of the particulars, both forme and vertues, I cannot finde any plant to agree better with *Dioſcorides* his *Chamedaphne* then this: Let the criticke carper examine this animadverſion, but let the judicious convince me and I will yeeld.

The Vertues.

Galen in 6. *ſimpl. medic.* ſaith that *Laurus Alexandrina* is of a hot temperature ſharpe and ſomewhat bitter in taſt, which being drunke provoketh Vrine and womens courſes, *Dioſcorides* ſaith it haſteneth the hard and ſore travailes

of women in childbearing: a decoction made of the herbe and rootes in wine, is very good for women to sit over the hot fumes, as also to have it injected, or the places bathed for the falling downe of the mother, to settle it in the right place againe: the said decoction, or the powder of the herbe and rootes are accounted singular good to dry up the moisture of old Vlcers of long and hard curation, to cleanse them and the more speedily to performe their healing: the faculties of the other are by *Galens* judgement like to those of the former, and *Dioscorides* saith it easeth the paines of the head, and the heart burning, as also the torments of the belly, being drunke with wine, and provoketh urine and womens courses.

CHAP. CV.

Hippoglossum sive Bislingua. Horse tongue or double tongue.

THe Horse tongue or double tongue is very like unto the former two plants, set forth in the last Chapter, for the manner of growing, for this shooteth forth divers hard stalkes with leaves on them, one above another as they doe, and much about the same length: the leaves likewise for the forme are but little differing, being somewhat harder in handling, narrower & longer, and sharper pointed, with ribs running through them: but this hath a smaller leafe or tongue, growing upon the greater from the middle ribbe, and about the middle of the leafe on the upperside, which maketh it to differ from all other plants that grow upon the ground that I know, and from thence tooke the name of double tongue: under the smaller leafe at the bottome where it joyneth to the greater, commeth forth one small whitish greene flower, and sometimes two, standing upon short foottalkes, where afterward stand the berries, which when they are ripe are very red, very like unto the berries of the Yew tree, wherein is a white hard seede like the other: the roote consisteth of many long hard whitish strings growing from a head. *Fabius Columna* maketh mention of another sort with larger tongues upon the leaves then the former, which is as he saith much more rare to finde.

Majoribus liguis.

Hippoglossum sive Bislingua.
Horse tongue or double tongue.

The Place.

It groweth upon hills and in woods in divers places both of *Italy* and *Germany*, but is onely cherished in gardens with us.

The Time.

It flowreth in *June*, and the berries are ripe in the end of *September*, in the naturall places as in the warmer countries, but I could never learne that any hath seene it beare his fruit in our Land.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἱππόγλωσσον *Hippoglossum*, ἱππὸ *sepissime magnis plantis datur, vel quia equinã linguam imitatur vel grandẽ*, but others think it should be more truly called ὑπόγλωσσον *Hypoglossum*, because of the small leaves like small tongues, growing upon the greater: the Latines keepe the name and call it *Hippoglossum* or *Hypoglossum*, and some to expresse the Greeke name more fully in Latine *Bislingua*, two tongues or double tongue, some *Lingua Pagana*, and of *Apuleius Victoriola*: it is called also *Bonifacia* by *Anguilara*, and *Vvularia* by *Brunfelsius*, *Lonicerus*, *Tabermontanus* and others. *Fuschius* calleth it *Daphne Alexandrina*, and *Laurus Alexandrina*, as *Tragus* and divers others doe, and *Clusius* himselfe confesseth he knew no other *Laurus Alexandrina*, untill *Simon de Tovar*, a *Spanish* Phisition did send him a branch, with the berries of the right *Laurus Alexandrina* to see, which had no tongues or small leaves at all, and was as I take it the *Chamædaphne* I have shewed you before, and therefore he called this *Laurus Alexandrina Theophrasti secunda*. *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *Ruscо affinis prima*. *Columna* maketh it to bee *Idea radix Dioscoridis*, and *Dalechampius* to bee *Laurus Taxa* of *Pliny*, which to be so, he contendeth very seriously, as it is set downe by *Lugdunenses*, that *Pliny* in his 15. Booke and 30. Chap. numbreth up the severall sorts of true Bayes, and then mentioneth those that are so called, eyther of the Greeke or Latines from some likenesse of the leaves, as *Laurus Tinus*, *Laurus Taxa*, *Chamædaphne*, *Daphnoides*, and *Laurus Alexandrina* but *Monardus* thinketh that in stead of *Laurus Taxa*, *Laurus Fraxinea*, *or Fraxinus Laurea* should be read, against which he contesteth, and sheweth that no author ever made mention of any such Bay, and that *Pliny* in the place before cited, giveth a speciall note of *Laurus Taxa*, that is to bee fit for trailes or borders in Gardens, and that it hath a small leafe like unto a jagge or torne peece of a leafe growing in the middle of the other leafe: and further that the appellation or name doth fitly agree therewith, being called a Bay from the forme of the leafe, and *Taxa* from the red berries like unto those of the Yew tree called *Taxus*. This I have related to shew his judgement and reasons, that others may allow or disallow thereof, as they shall see cause, but for mine owne part, I thinke that *Pliny* in this as in divers other plants giveth two names and two descriptions of one and the same herbe, following the severall authors hee read, as *Dioscorides*, *Theophrastus* and others, and often confoundeth them, and often also addeth or detracteth of his owne minde, or the opinion of others in his time what he thought good, for in his 27. Booke and 11. Chapter hee maketh mention of *Hippoglossum*

gloſſum, which he ſaith hath leaves like unto the wild Mirtle having a ſmall leafe like a tongue iſſuing from them, which deſcribeth this *Hippogloſſum* as plainely as may be, and as I ſaid before there is not knowne any herbe but this, that hath ſuch ſmall leaves or peeces of leaves growing upon the greater; *Lugdunenſis* ſheweth that *Dalechampius* tooke it to be the *Chamædaphne* of *Dioſcorides*, upon this ground peradventure that *Dioſcorides* maketh no mention of *Hippogloſſum*, but if he had ſo meant, he could not have forgotten theſe ſmall leaves or tongues upon the greater: the *Italians* call it *Biſlingua* and *Bonifacia*, the *Spaniards Lengua de cavallo*, the *French Biſlingua*, the *Germans Zapflinkraut*, the *Dutch Tonghenbladt*, and wee in *Engliſh* Horſe tongue and double tongue.

The Vertues.

Horſe tongue is thought to be hot and dry in the ſecond degree. It is held to be the moſt powerfull herbe that is, to helpe the ſuffocations and others diſeaſes of the mother, to take the powder of the dryed leaves or roots in wine, broth, or other drinke, for it will ſpeedily give eaſe: three or foure drammes of the ſaid powder taken in ſweet wine procureth a ſpeedy delivery, and driveth forth the afterbirth, provoketh the courſes and Vrine when they are ſtopped, and expelleth the ſtone in the reines and kidneys: if a dramme or two of the ſaid powder be given to drinke in wine or broth for ſome certaine dayes together, it will helpe thoſe that have a rupture or are burſten, and for this purpoſe it is accounted by divers that there is no helpe better, but although it may bring ſome paines at the firſt takings, yet by continuance it will knit and heale the part, yet they muſt uſe their truſſe for a good while after, as well as during the cure: it is alſo good for thoſe that have ſome imperfection in their ſpeech, ſo as it be not naturall: it helpeth alſo the ſores in the mouth and throat, and to ſettle the palate of the mouth in its place, that is ſubject often to fall downe by reaſon of two much moiſture: it is likewiſe of ſingular good uſe in old and filthy ulcers, in any part of the body, to dry up the moiſture, and to bring them on the more ſpeedily to be healed, either the powder of the leaves or rootes to bee uſed alone, or with other things put unto them, or the decoction to waſh them or inject into them.

CHAP. CVI.

Geranium. Cranes bill or Storkes bill.

Dioſcorides ſetteth forth but two ſorts of Cranes bills. *Pliny* addeth a third, *Matthiolus* hath ſix, others have encreaſed the number ſtill more and more; but our age hath found out many more, whereof I have ſhewed you in my former booke divers ſorts, ſuch as are of moſt delight and beauty, fit to furniſh ſuch a garden as you there finde them; of none of theſe doe I intend to ſpeake againe, having given you their deſcriptions, &c. in that place, I will onely give you ſome of their figures which ſhall ſuffice. There are many other fit to be knowne, which ſhall follow in this place, and becauſe I would obſerve the ſame method I

1. *Geranium bulboſum* Doctoris *Pennai*.
Doctor *Penny* his bulbous Cranes bill.

2. *Geranium nodoſum*.
Knotted Cranes Bill.

have

have formerly done, I will distribute them into three rankes or orders, the first shall be of those that beare broad leaves, like the Aconites or Crowfoot: the next shall be of such as have round leaves like unto Mallowes, and the last of those that have their leaves much cut in and jagged.

Gerania Batrachia. Crowfoote Cranes bill.

1. *Geranium bulbosum Pennei sive grumosa radice.* Doctor *Penny* his bulbous Cranes bill.

This Cranes bill hath for the roote many small long bulbes or kernells issuing from a long whitish roote, and divers small fibres set both above them and at their ends: the stalke is about a cubit high, with joynts or knees in severall places, at each whereof come forth small short and pointed leaves, as also two great leaves upon long footestalkes, divided into five parts, each of them cut in somewhat on the edges; at the toppes of the stalkes and branches, and from the upper joynts likewise come forth divers flowers together, each standing on short footstalkes, consisting of five leaves a peece, of a reddish purple or rose colour, not so large as those of the Crowfoote Cranes bill.

2. *Geranium nodosum.* Knotted Cranes bill.

The knotted Cranes bill sendeth forth certaine leaves upon long footstalkes from the roote, which is knotted and jointed, with divers long fibres growing therefrom, among which rise up two or three slender stalkes a foote high, with great joynts like knees standing forth, and reddish; toward the bottome there usually stand two leaves upon long footestalkes at a joynt cut into three parts, yet shewing to bee five, for that the two lowest are cut in a little: from the uppermost joynt of leaves come forth two flowers for the most part and no more, standing upon longer footestales made of five leaves a peece, dented in the middle like a Mallow, of a purplish colour, with veines of a deeper purple running there through, having a reddish umbone in the middle, cut into five parts at the toppe, which being past there come in their places long beake heads, somewhat great at the bottome, whereon the seeds are set, as in the other sort of Cranes bills.

3. *Geranium pullo flore.* Darke red Cranes bill.

The darke red Cranes bill hath divers broad spread, soft, and somewhat hairy leaves rising immediatly from the roote, upon long footstalkes cut into five or six or seven deepe gashes or divisions, with a blackish spot at the bottome of every one of them, and dented also about their edges: the stalke riseth up about two foote high, spotted with many blooddy spots, and is strong somewhat hairy, and parted into three or foure branches with such like leaves on them but lesser, and at their ends two or three flowers a peece, each of them consisting of five leaves cut in on the edges (which is a fashion different from all other Cranes bills) of a deepe red colour almost blackish, and in the middle a long stile with many writhed threds about it: the seede that followeth is browne, & like unto the other sorts: the roote hath great reddish heads above, and many long strings and fibres descending from it.

4. *Geranium Batrachoides minus,* Small Crowfoote Cranes bill.

This Crowfoote Cranes bill is somewhat like the other described in my former booke, having large rough and hairy leaves upon long footstalkes, cut in more deepely on the edges, and dented also round about, the stalke is a

3. *Geranium pullo flore.*
Red Cranes bill.

Geranium fuscum.
Spotted Cranes bill.

foote

5. *Geranium Moscoviticum purpureum.* Purple Cranes bill of *Muscovy.*

6. *Geranium Batrachoides alterum longius radicatum Lobelij.* Long rooted Crowfoot Cranes bill.

foote and a halfe high, branched into divers parts, with lesser divided leaves at the joints up to the toppes, where the flowers stand very like unto the other, but lesser, and of a reddish purple colour: the seede that followeth is like the other, but standeth upright and turneth not downewards: the roote is somewhat thicke and reddish at the head with divers strings and fibres thereat.

5. *Geranium Moscoviticum purpureum.* Purple Cranes bill of *Muscovy.*

This purple Cranes bill hath broad leaves divided into five parts or divisions for the most part, and dented likewise about the edges, somewhat resembling *Geranium fuscum*, but not fully so large, or rather like the *Geranium Romanum versicolor* but of a deeper greene colour, and with some blacke spots also like them at the bottome of the divisions of the leafe, the stalke riseth about two foote high, with sundry tufts of large purplish blew flowers tending to red, the seede that followeth is almost as small as that of the *Roman* striped kinde: the roote shooteth forth divers heads whereby it is increased, but looseth all his leaves in winter which the others doe not.

6. *Geranium Batrachoides alterum longius radicatum Lobelij.* Long rooted Crowfoot Cranes bill.

The leaves of this Cranes bill are somewhat large but yet lesse then the other *Batrachoides*, else very like, among which rise sundry stalkes bearing faire and beautifull red flowers of a more excellent red colour then those of the bulbed Cranes bill, smelling very sweet like Muske, and seede succeeding like the other: the roote is very long and great, with small fibres thereat.

7. *Geranium parvum Salmanticense.* Small *Spanish* Cranes bill.

This small Cranes bill hath leaves like the ordinary Crowfoot, and small purple flowers, with great heads like the *Candy* Cranes bill, and a small fibrous roote.

The Place.

The first as *Clusius* saith grew in *Denmarke* in the countrey of *Hasina*: the naturall place of the second is not expressed: the third as *Clusius* saith groweth in some parts of *Hungary*: the fourth in other places of *Germany*: the fift in *Muscovy* brought to us by Mr. *John Tradescant*: the sixt on Mount *Baldus*, and the last on the stony and barren hills of *Salamanca* in *Spaine*.

The Time.

They all flower in *Iune* and *July*, and their seede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

The Greekes call it Γερανιον *Geranium*, and so doe the Latines also, but to expresse it the more plainely *Gruinalis*, *Rostrum gruis* or *gruinum* & *Rostrum Ciconia*, from the forme of the seedes like a Storke or Cranes bill: the *Italians* call it *Giranio*, and *Rostro di grue*, the *Spaniards Pica di cigueña*, the *French bec de cigogue*, the *Germanes Storckenschnabel*, the *Dutch Oijenaers beck*, and we in *English* Storkes bill or Cranes bill. The first is *Clusius* his fourth *Geranium*, which he calleth *Geranium bulbosum Pennei*, and *Bauhinus Geranium grumosa radice*: the second is *Clusius* his *Geranium nodosum*, and *tuberiferum Plateau* also, for they are both but one plant, as he sheweth himselfe, and I thinke is very like, if not the same with the *Geranium Romanum versicolor sive striatum*, which is set forth in my former booke: the third *Clusius* calleth *Geranium pullo flore*, which it is likely *Gesner* in *Appendice* maketh

maketh mention of: the fourth *Camerarius* and *Clusius* call *Geranium Batrachoides minus*, and *alterum*: the fift hath not beene published by any that I know, although we have had it long time in our Gardens: the sixt is called by *Lobel Geranium Batrachoides longius radicatum*, which *Camerarius* calleth *Geranium Macrorhyson*, and called *Statice Plinij* by some as he saith, of *Dodonæus Batrachoides alterum*: the last is called by *Clusius Geranium oblatum vel Salmanticense rostratum*, but *Bauhinus Geranium parvum folijs Ranunculi*.

The Vertues.

All these Cranes bills are drying, binding, and a little hot withall, and are found to be effectuall both in inward and outward wounds, to stay bleedings, vomitings and fluxes, eyther the decoction of the herbe, or the powder of the leaves and roots used as the cause requireth.

CHAP. CVII.

Gerania Malvacea. Round or Mallow leafed Cranes bills.

THe second kind of Cranes bills to be entreated of, is of those that beare round or Mallow like leaves, which shall follow.

1. *Geranium tuberosum minus Camerarij.* Small tuberous Cranes bill.

This small Cranes bill hath divers round leaves very like the ordinary Doves foote, but much lesse: the flowers likewise are very small and reddish like thereunto, and so are the beake heads with seede also: the roote is round, of the bignesse of an Hasle nut, without any fibres growing from it, drawing the nourishment out of the earth by certaine little mouthes, which are like small hollow parts therein, not abiding to be taken out of the naturall place of its growing, which is in mud walls to be transported into gardens, for as *Camerarius* saith having often tryed it, it will decay by little and little.

2. *Geranium Columbinum vulgare.* The common Doves foote or Cranes bill.

The common Doves foote or Cranes bill hath divers small round pale greene leaves, cut in about the edges much like unto Mallowes, standing upon long reddish hairy stalkes, lying in a round compasse upon the ground, among which rise up two or three or more reddish joynted, slender, weake and hairy stalkes, with some such like leaves thereon but smaller, and more cut in up to the tops, where grow many very small bright red flowers, of five leaves a peece, after which follow small heads, with small short beakes pointing forth, as all other sorts of these kinds of herbes doe, whereby they are knowne to be of this family, how variable soever their face or forme of leaves, &c. be.

3. *Geranium Malacoides Laciniatum sive Columbinum alterum.* The other Doves foote.

Of this kind there is another sort, whose leaves are greener, not so round, and somewhat more cut in on the

2. *Geranium Columbinum vulgare.*
The common Doves foote or Cranes bill.

Geranium bulbosum vulgare.
The common bulbed Cranes bill.

edges

6. *Geranium Althæodes majus.*
The greatest Marsh Mallow leafed Cranes bill.

9. *Geranium Saxatile.*
Rockie Cranes bill.

edges, making thē leafe seeme of divers parts more then the former, or like the Vervaine Mallow but somewhat lesser, otherwise like it in flowers, weake leaning stalkes, &c.

4. *Geranium Malacoides seu Columbinum minimum.* The least Doves foote.

This is another also very small, not rising above two or three inches with his stalkes; the leaves also flowers, and seede are of a fise equall to the rest, that is very small.

5. *Geranium Malvoides sive Columbinum tenuius laciniatum.* Doves foote with thin cut leavēs.

This also is but a small plant not above an handbreadth high, whose leaves are round of the bignesse of ones nayle, cut in at the edges into foure divisions, and each of them somewhat cut in also, standing upon long foote-stalkes; the flowers are small, two for the most part and no more standing together, small and reddish like the other, and so is the seede and roote.

6. *Geranium Althæodes majus.* The greatest Marsh Mallow leafed Cranes bill.

The first leaves of this Cranes bill are more round then the other that follow, which are somewhat long, with the roundnesse like unto the Marsh Mallowes, somewhat roundly but a little deepely cut in on the edgs, soft also and of a whiter greene colour almost woolly, the stalkes are more upright and hairy, with such leaves thereon, but smaller longer and a little more cut in on the edges, on the toppes whereof stand small purplish flowers, and after them small beake heads like unto others: the roote is somewhat long and wooddy dying every yeare, and rising againe of it owne sowing.

7. *Geranium Althæodes minus.* The lesser Marsh Mallow leafed Cranes bill.

This other Cranes bill is like the other in all things but smaller and lower, the leaves being a little whiter, the flowers small and so likewise the seede, that oftentimes wee scarse finde it.

8. *Geranium Alcææ vesicariæ folijs. Venice* Mallow leafed Cranes bill.

This *Spanish* Cranes bill spreadeth it selfe very farre with long slender branches, whereon are set at certaine distances many leaves like unto the *Venice* Mallow but more divided, the flowers are small and purplish, after which followeth the seede contained in small vessells; the roote perisheth every yeare. This and the third among a number of other seeds were brought me by *Guillaume Boel* which he gathered in *Spaine* upon my charge; however Mr. *Goodier* getting the seeds from Mr. *Coys*, caused it and divers other things to bee published in his name: notwithstanding I told him the charge was mine that procured it and many other.

9. *Geranium Saxatile.* Rockie Cranes bill.

The rockie Cranes bill is a lesser plant then the ordinary Doves foot, having many small leaves, somewhat cut in on the edges, very greene & shining so like unto a small Sanicle leafe, that it may deceive one, set on reddish stalks; lying on the ground all the Autumne, Winter and Spring untill the Summer, that the stalkes rise up about a span high, or somewhat more, bearing a few leaves on them, and very small purplish red flowers, brighter and redder then

then the Doves foote, which gives very ſmall ſeede, but of the faſhion of the reſt; yet *Camerarius* addeth to *Thalius* deſcription that the ſeede is yellow like *Chamæline* Engliſh Wormeſeede, but without any taſte, wherein ſurely he is much miſtaken, for how could it be *Geranium* then, as both hee and *Thalius* call it; and moreover *Columna* in deſcribing it ſheweth what manner of bills or beake heads it beareth: the roote is ſmall and yellowiſh, yet abideth and periſheth not, but encreaſeth plentifully enough of the ſeede in my Garden.

The Place.

The firſt groweth as *Camerarius* ſaith out of mud walls in divers places of *Germany*, the ſecond commonly in paſture grounds, and by the path ſides every where, and will be in many gardens alſo: the third is found in ſome paſtures alſo, but not frequent: the fourth in the fields about *Rhotomagum* or *Roan* in *Narbone*: the fift in woods about *Mompelier*: the ſixt on Mount *Baldus*, about *Mompelier* alſo, & in other places: the ſeventh in *Spaine*, from whence I had ſeedes brought me: the laſt in ſtony grounds in *Harcynia ſylva*, as *Camerarius* and *Thalius* ſay; and about *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith, but found alſo in our owne countrey by Mr. *John Gordier*, a great lover and curious ſearcher of plants; who beſides this hath found in our countrey many other plants, not imagined to grow in our Land. I wiſh there were many more of his minde, that not hindering their affaires at ſpare times, would be induſtrious to ſearch out and know what the ground bringeth forth, where their occaſions are to be.

The Time.

They all flower in the Summer moneths of *Iune*, *Iuly* and *Auguſt*, ſome more early then other, and their ſeede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Camerarius Geranium tuberoſum minimum*: the next two ſorts are called generally *Pes Columbinus*, and *Geranium Columbinum*, and ſome *Roſtrum Gruis* and *Gruinum*, and *Roſtrum Ciconiæ*, Storkes bill, yet ſome as *Camerarius* and others note it, call it *Geranium Malvaceum*, and *Balſiminum*, and *Momordica* from thence as *Camerarius* ſaith, eſpecially the greater ſort as *Matthiolus* ſaith, from the *Balſamine* or healing properties as it is likely above the other ſorts, although *Lobel* taxeth him for ſo ſaying. where himſelfe is more worthy of reproofe, in miſtaking the ſecond ſort for the firſt here expreſſed. The common Doves foote is generally held to be the ſecond *Geranium* of *Dioſcorides*, although *Braſavolas* as *Matthiolus* noteth it was miſtaken therein: the *Italians* call it *Roſtro de cicongna*, and *Geranio*: the *Spaniards Pico di cigueuha*: the *French Bec de grue*, and *bec de cicogne*: the *Germans Storkenſchnabel* and *Skarterkraut*: the *Dutch Duyvenvoet*, and wee in *Engliſh* Doves foote, Cranes bill, and Storkes bill: the fouth and fift are of *Bauhinus* addition by the ſame title they beare here: the ſixt is called *Geranium Malacoides* of *Lobel*, and *Altheodes* of *Camerarius*, wherein as I ſaid before he was miſtaken in taxing *Matthiolus*; of *Tabermontanus Geranium Monſpeliacum*, and of *Bauhinus Geranium foliis Althææ* and ſaith that it may moſt fitly agree with the ſecond *Geranium* of *Pliny* (who followeth *Dioſcorides*) which hath as he ſaith more white or woolly leaves then a Mallow: the ſeventh and eighth are of mine owne nurſing up from the *Spaniſh* ſeede, and being of neare affinitie receive alſo their name ſcorreſpondent: the laſt is called by *Camerarius Geranum Saxatile*, and not knowne as he ſaith before his time. *Thalius* mentioneth it in *Harcynia ſylva* by the name of *Geranium ὑγροκοκκον* and *Columna Geranium alterum montanum ſaxatile rotundifolium*, and *Bauhinus Geranium lucidum ſaxatile*.

The Vertues.

The ordinary Doves foote is found by good experience, and *Lobel* and others note it alſo to bee ſingular good for the winde Collicke and paines thereof in the lower belly, as alſo to expell the ſtone and gravell in the Kidneies, the decoction thereof to be drunke, or to ſit as in a bath therein, or to be fomented therewith: the decoction thereof in wine is an exceeding good wound drinke for any to take that have either inward wounds hurts or bruiſes, both to ſtay the bleeding, to diſſolve and expell the congealed blood, and to heale the parts, as alſo outward ſores ulcers or fiſtulaes perfectly to clenſe and heale them, and for greene wounds, many doe but bruiſe the herbe and apply it to the place whereſoever it bee, and it will quickly heale them: the ſame decoction in wine fomented to any place pained with the Goute giveth much eaſe: it doth the ſame alſo to all joynt aches or paines of the ſinewes. *Gerard* his experience to be ſingular in ruptures or burſtings (but not as of his owne invention) is knowne to be moſt certaine, whether you take the powder or the decoction of the herbe, for ſometimes together, and helpeth as well young as old folkes, if they continue it the longer.

CHAP. CVIII.

Gerania laciniata. Cranes bills with jagged leaves.

THe third and laſt kind of Cranes bills, is as I ordered it at the firſt, of ſuch ſorts that have their leaves more jagged then the former, as ſhall be ſhewed.

1. *Geranium moſchatum.* Muſkē Cranes bill.

The Muſke or ſweet ſmelling Cranes bill hath divers long, winged darke greene leaves lying upon the ground, yet ſomewhat whitiſh by the haires that are thereon cut into many parts or leaves, and each of them cut in on the edges, among which riſe up weake tender ſtalkes, ſcarſe able to ſtand upright, uſually not a foote high, with ſome ſuch like leaves upon them as grow below, but ſmaller and finer cut in at the toppes, and among the upper leaves ſometimes alſo grow divers very ſmall red or crimſon flowers, after which come very ſmall and long beakes or bills with ſeede at the bottome, as all the reſt of the Cranes bills have, which twineth it ſelfe as moſt of them doe: the roote is ſomewhat long with divers fibres thereat; the whole plant and every part thereof above the ground, hath a pleaſant fine weake ſent, which ſome reſemble to Muſke, whereof came the name, but the ſent of true and good Muſke is much differing from it.

2. *Geranium moſchatum inodorum.* Vnſavory Muſke Cranes bill.

There is little difference to be diſcerned betweene this and the former Cranes bill, eyther in growth or bignes, or forme of the leaves or flowers, but chiefly differing in this that it hath no ſent at all wherein reſteth the chiefeſt, if not the onely difference: Of this ſort alſo one hath beene found to beare white flowers, differing in nothing elſe. *Flore albo.*

3. *Geranium*

1. *Geranium Moſchatum.*
Muske Cranes bill.

4. *Geranium fœtidum.*
Strong ſented Cranes bill.

3. *Geranium Apulum odorum.* *Italian* Muske Cranes bill.

The *Italian* Muske Cranes bill hath divers long leaves, and ſomewhat hairy lying on the ground, cut in on the edges ſomewhat like the diviſions of the lower leaves of the *Candy* Cranes bill, ſtanding upon reddiſh footeſtalkes, the two loweſt jagges being greater then the reſt, but thoſe that riſe up with the ſtalke are more cut in, ſomewhat like unto the lower leaves of Coriander, or Fetherfew, but with rounder dents, of a ſweete ſent, as the firſt, whereof it is thought to bee a *ſpecies* of: the ſtalke is jointed and kneed, with two ſuch like leaves at them, but more finely jagged, and at the toppe divers ſmall flowers, of a pale blewiſh purple colour, each ſtanding in a greene hairy huske, wherein afterwards ſtand the heads of ſeeds very like unto the *Candy* kinde, great below and ſmall above: the roote is ſmall and yellow, lifting the head a little above the ground.

4. *Geranium fœtidum.* Strong ſented Cranes bill.

This Cranes bill hath divers hoary greene leaves, finely cut in on the edges into many parts from among which riſe two or three ſlender hairy ſtalkes ſet at the joynts with a few ſmall leaves, and three or foure ſomewhat large reddiſh flowers above, like unto the other ſorts, ſmelling ſomewhat ſweete in our Gardens by the tranſpoſition, but ſtrong in the naturall warmer places, after which come the ſeede ſomewhat long, ſtrong and ſtiffe: the roote groweth downe deepe, of a reddiſh colour on the outſide and white within, which ſmelleth much ſtronger then leaves or flowers, and ſhooteth forth ſundry heads of leaves at the toppe.

5. *Geranium triſte ſive Indicum noctu olens.* Sweete *Indian* Cranes bill.

The rootes of this Cranes bill are tuberous or Aſphodill like, from whence riſe foure or five long and large ſad greene leaves, diverſly cut into many parts, each part jagged on both ſides ſomewhat reſembling the leaves of *Filipendula* but ſofter, the middle ribbe being reddiſh and the reſt ſad greene: the ſtalke is jointed or kneede with the like leaves riſing with it, and at the toppe a tuft of many flowers, like for forme unto thoſe of other Cranes bills, but of a boxlike yellow colour, each leafe having two purple ſpots on them, which being fallen there come ſuch like long beakes as are in the former with reddiſh ſeede on them, the flowers ſmell very ſweete like Muske in the night onely, and not at all in the day time, as refuſing the Sunnes influence, but delighteth in the Moones appearance: it taſteth ſomewhat ſower, and both rootes and leaves are Lettice for the *Indians* lippes.

6. *Geranium Monſpeliacum laciniatum.* *French* jagged Cranes bill.

The *French* jagged Cranes bill riſeth up with ſundry rough hairy ſtalkes, three or foure foote high, joynted and branched in divers places, with divers leaves thereon cut on both ſides, very like unto thoſe of the Muske Cranes bill: the flowers that ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches are ſmall, of a pale purple colour, after which come the ſeede, out of the ſame huske wherein the flowers ſtood before, as is common to all the kinds whatſoever, but the beake heads hereof are very long and hairy, even five inches long, which twine themſelves when they grow ripe and ſo fall upon the ground.

7. *Geranium Alpinum longius radicatum Pona.* Mountaine Cranes bill with long roots.

This Mountaine Cranes bill hath a very long downe right roote, parted upwards into two or three branched great heads, ſending forth many leaves, divided into five or ſix parts, each whereof is dented with three deepe gaſhes at the end, ſoft alſo and woolly, ſtanding on very long footeſtalkes, covered with ſilver like downe, the flowers ſtand at the toppes of naked ſtalkes, two or three together ſomewhat large and round, yet a little round at the ends, of a pale purpliſh colour with divers reddiſh lines therein, and divers threds in the middle: the ſeede is ſmall and ſtanding on ſhort beake heads.

8. *Geranium Robertianum vulgare.* The common herbe Robert.

The herbe Robert that is moſt common with us, riſeth up with a reddiſh ſtalke, uſually two foot high, having divers leaves thereon, upon very long and reddiſh footſtalkes, divided at the ends into three or five diviſions, and each of them cut in on the edges, ſome with deeper cuts then others, and all dented likewiſe about the edges

5. *Geranium triſte ſive Indicum nobis olens.*
Sweete *Indian* Cranes bill.

Geranium Creticum.
Candy Cranes bill.

7. *Geranium Alpinum longius radicatum Pona.*
Mountaine Cranes bill with long rootes.

8. *Geranium Robertianum vulgare.*
The common Herbe *Robert.*

which oftentimes turne reddish: at the toppes of the stalke come forth divers flowers, made of five leaves, much larger then the Muske Cranes bill or Doves foote (*Lobel* maketh a difference in the flowers some to be larger then others) and of a more reddish colour: after which come beake heads as in others, which are not small nor very great: the roote is small and threddy, and smelleth as the whole plant else doth, very strong almost stinking.

9. *Geranium Robertianum majus.* The greater herbe Robert.

This herbe Robert riseth up with divers slender hairy reddish stalkes three foote high, at the joynts whereof stand leaves upon shorter yet reddish footstalkes, divided at the ends most usually but into three parts, as large or rather more then the former, and turning red likewise: the flowers are purplish red, and of the same bignesse and so are the seede and beake heads, the roote is wholly red both within and without, not smelling so strong as the former.

The Place.

The two first grow wilde in many places of this Land, as well in medowes as waste grounds, the first is cherished for the sent in Gardens, more then the other, which is found sometimes upon Heaths, and dry gravelly places, but much smaller then in the better grounds: the third was found by *Columna* in *Naples* upon the hills there: the fourth at the North side of *Mons Iupus* by *Mompelier*: the fift in the *Indies*: the sixt by *Mompelier* also: the seventh on mount *Baldus*: the eighth is frequent every where by way sides, upon ditch banks and waste grounds whersoever one goeth, but the last is not so frequent as the other, yet often seene and found.

The Time.

They flower in *Iune* and *Iuly* chiefely, and their seede is soone ripe after.

The Names.

This is called *Geranium Moschatum*, *Acus moschata*, and *Acus pastoris* of some, although the *Scandix* or *Pecten Veneris*, is so called also, of some also *Rostrum Ciconiæ*, and taken to be the *Myrrhida Pliny*: *Matthiolus* maketh it his third *Geranium* in his last Edition, but the first in his former by the name of *Cicutæ folio. Dodonens Geranium supinum*, and *Bauhinus Geranium Cicutæ folio Moschatum*: the second is called *Geranium gruinum* by *Dodonæus*, and *minus* by *Tragus* and *Tabermontanus*, and by others *vulgatum inodorum*, and *Moschatum inodorum*: the third is called by *Columna Geranium Apulum Coriandri folio alterum odorum*: the fourth is called by those of *Mompelier* as it is in the title: the fift *Cornutus* calleth *Geranium triste*: the sixt is called by *Bauhinus*, *Geranium Cicutæ folio acu longissima*: the seventh is called by *Pona Geranium Alpinum, longius radicatum*: the eighth is generally called *Geranium Robertianum* and *Rupertianū*, and *herba Roberti* or *Ruperti*, *Anguillara* calleth it *Panax Heracleum*: it is certainely taken of many the best of our moderne writers to be the *Sideritis tertia Dioscoridis*. which *Cratevas* he saith called *Heraclea*, whose leaves are like those of *Coriander*, yet *Columna* taketh the *Diapensia Sanicle* to be it: the last is called by *Lobel Geranij Robertiani altera species*, by *Dodonæus Geranium gruinale*, and is the *Geranium Violaceum* of *Gerard*, and *Tabermontanus* whom he followeth, the *Germanes* call this *Bludwurtz, id est, Sanguinaria radix*.

The Vertues.

These kinds of Cranes bills are neare the temprature of the former, and may performe all the properties found in them, but the two first sorts here expressed are held more availeable for the mother to settle it in the place when it is fallen downe. Herbe Robert is not onely commended against the stone, but to stay blood, where or howsoever flowing, and so is the last also, as also speedily to heale all greene wounds, and is effectuall also in old ulcers, in the secret as well as in the other parts.

CHAP. CIX.

Tabacco Anglicum. English Tabacco.

HAve in my former book given you the knowledge of divers sorts of Tabacco, such as for their flowers sake might be fit to be noursed up in gardens: there remaineth one sort more, which is planted more for the use of Phisicke and Chirurgery then for any other respect whereof I meane to speake in this Chapter. It riseth up with a thicke round stalke, about two foote high, whereon doe grow thicke, fat and fleshy greene leaves, nothing so large as the other *Indian* kinds, neither for breadth or length, somewhat round pointed also and nothing dented about the edges: the stalke brancheth forth, and beareth at the toppes divers flowers, set in greene huskes like the other, but they are nothing so large, scarse standing above the brims of the huskes, round pointed also, and of a greenish yellow colour: the seede that followeth is not so bright but larger then it, conteined in the like, and as great heads: the rootes are neither so great or woody, and perish every yeare, with the deepe frosts in winter, but riseth generally of the seede that is suffred to shed it selfe.

The Place.

This came as it is thought from some part of *Brassile*, and is more familiar to our countrey then the other *Indian* sorts, early giving ripe seede when as the others seldome doe.

The Time.

It flowreth from *Iune* sometimes unto the end of *Auguſt* or later, and the seede ripeneth in the meane time.

The Names.

The name *Petum* whereby it is called, is properly from *Brassil*, as I am given to understand, and yet some have affirmed that this herbe is not the right herbe, the *Indians* there so called, wee received it by that name which is so continued. It is thought also by some that *Iohn Nicot* the French man, being agent in *Portugall* for the *French* king, sent this sort of Tabacco and not any other to the *French* Queene, and is called thereupon *herba Regina*, and from himselfe *Nicotiana*, which is probable because the *Portugalls* and not the *Spaniards* were masters of *Brasile*

at that time: the *Indian* names of *Picielt* and *Perebecenue* are more proper as I take it to the other *Indian* kinds wee doe usually call it in *England* Englisſh Tobacco (not that it is naturall of *England* but) becauſe it is more commonly growing in every countrey garden almoſt, and better endureth then the other: *Lobel* and others accounted it, as well as the other ſorts an *Hyoſcyamus*, and called it *Hyoſcyamus luteus*, and *dubius*, and thereupon ſome have called it in *Engliſh* yellow Henbane.

The Vertues.

This kind of Tabacco although it be not thought ſo ſtrong, or ſweete for ſuch as take it by the pipe, (and yet I have knowne Sr. *Walter Raleigh*, when he was priſoner in the Tower, make choiſe of this ſort to make good Tobacco of, which he knew ſo rightly to cure as they call it, that it was held almoſt as good as that which came from the *Indies*, and fully as good as any other made in *England*:) nor yet ſo effectuall for inward diſeaſes, becauſe it is not ſo much uſed as the other, yet it is availeable by good experience for to expecterate tough flegme out of the ſtomacke, cheſt and lungs, that doth offend them: the juice thereof being made into a Syrupe, or the diſtilled water of the herbe drunke with ſome Sugar, or without as one will, or elſe the ſmoake taken by a pipe as is uſuall, but faſting. The ſame alſo helpeth to expell wormes in the ſtomacke and belly, as alſo to apply a leaſe to the belly, and to eaſe the paines of the head, or the Megrime, and the griping paines in the bowells, although to ſome it may ſeeme, to bring or cauſe more trouble in the ſtomacke and bowells for a time: it is alſo profitable for thoſe that are troubled with the ſtone in the kidneyes, both to eaſe paines, and by provoking urine to expell gravell and the ſtone engendred therein, of that viſcous matter, and to heale the parts; and hath beene found very effectuall to ſuppreſſe the malignitie and expell the windy and other offenſive matters, which cauſe the ſtrangling of the mother: the ſeede hereof is much more effectuall to eaſe the paines of the toothach, then any Henbane ſeede, and the aſhes of the burnt herbe to clenſe the gummes and teeth and make them white: it hath beene thought not to have beene ſafe for weake bodies and conſtitutions, nor for old men, but of both ſorts I have ſeene the experience that it hath bin profitable being taken in a due manner, that is faſting, and to bedward and before meate. *Thevet* ſaith that the Women in *America* forbeare the taking of Tobacco, becauſe that they have beene taught that it will hinder conception and bodily luſt: the herbe bruiſed and applyed to the place of the Kings Evill, helpeth it in nine or ten dayes effectually: it is ſaid alſo to bee effectuall to cure the dropſie, by taking foure or five ounces of the juice faſting, which will ſtrongly purge the body both upwards and downewards. *Monardus* ſaith it is an *Alexipharmacum* or Counterpoiſon, for the biting of any venemous creature, and to apply the herbe alſo outwardly to the hurt place. The diſtilled water is often given with ſome Sugar before the fit of an Ague, both to leſſen the fits and to alter them and take them quite away in three or foure times uſing; which water above many other will taſte of the ſharpeneſſe of the herbe it ſelfe, but will yeeld no oyle or unctuous ſubſtance, as moſt other herbes will doe, although divers have boaſted to make an oyle thereof; if the diſtilled *feces* of the herbe having beene bruiſed before the diſtillation, and not diſtilled dry bee ſet in *fimo calido*, to digeſt for 14. dayes, and afterwards hung up in a bagge in a wine Sellar, that liquor that diſtilleth therefrom is ſingular good to uſe for Cramps, Aches, the Gout and Sciatica, and to heale itches, ſcabbes and running Vlcers, Cankers, and foule ſores whatſoever: the juice alſo is good for all the ſaid greefes, and likewiſe to kill lice in childrens heads: the greene herbe bruiſed and applyed to any greene wound is commonly knowne to country folkes, to cure any freſh wound or cut whatſoever: and the juice put into old ſores both clenſeth and healeth them, for which purpoſe many doe make a ſingular good ſalve hereof in this manner. Take of the greene herbe three or foure handfulls, bruiſe it and put it into a quart of good oyle of Olives, boile them on a gentle fire untill the herbe grow dry and the oyle will bubble no longer, then ſtreine it forth hard and ſet it on the fire againe, adding thereto Wax, Roſen and Sheepes Tallow, or Deares Suet which you will, of each a quarter of a pound, of Turpentine two ounces, which being melted put it up for your uſe: Some will adde hereunto of the powder of *Ariſtolochia rotunda*, round Birthwort, and of *Olibanum* that is, white Frankinſence of each halfe an ounce, or ſix drams, which are to bee put in when it is nigh cold, and well ſtirred together: this ſalve likewiſe will helpe impoſtumes, hard tumors, and other ſwellings by blowes or falls.

Tabacco Anguicum, Engliſh Tabacco.

CHAP.

CHAP. CX.

Pedicularis ſive Fiſtularia. Rattle graſſe.

OF the Rattle graſſe there are two eſpeciall kinds, the one with red flowers, the other with yellow, and of each ſeverall ſorts as ſhall be ſhewed.

1. *Pedicularis pratenſis rubra vulgaris.* Common red Rattle.

This hath ſundry reddiſh hollow ſtalkes and ſometimes greene riſing from the roote, lying for the moſt part on the ground, yet ſome growing more upright with many ſmall reddiſh or greeniſh leaves ſet on both ſides of a middle rib, finely dented about the edges: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches of a fine purpliſh red colour, like ſmall gaping hoods after which come flat blackiſh ſeede in ſmall huſks which lying looſe therein will Rattle with ſhaking: the roote conſiſteth of two or three ſmall whitiſh ſtrings, with ſome fibres thereat.

2. *Pedicularis major Alpina.* The greater mountaine Rattle graſſe.

This riſeth up neare halfe a yard high with a thicke creſted ſtalke ſet ſomewhat thicke, with long ſtalkes of winged leaves made after the manner of Ferne, notched about the edges one above another, the flowers are like the former but of a whitiſh colour growing in a long ſpike, after which doth follow broader huskes conteining flat ſeede therein like unto Madwort: the root is long, thicke and blacke.

3. *Pedicularis minor Alpina.* The leſſer mountaine red Rattle.

This ſmaller ſort groweth much lower then the laſt, and with fewer leaves on the ſtalkes, which are ſlender alſo but hollow like unto them: the flowers likewiſe are ſmaller and ſet on a ſhorter ſpike, but of a brave ſhining red colour: the huskes that follow are greater then the firſt, with long beakes at their ends, having cornered ſeede within them: the roote is long and white of the bigneſſe of ones finger, with ſome great fibres thereat.

4. *Pedicularis ſive Criſta galli lutea.* Yellow Rattle, or Coxcombe.

The common yellow Rattle hath ſeldome above one round greene ſtalke riſing from the roote about halfe a yard or two foote high, and with but few branches thereon, having two long and ſomewhat broad leaves at ſet a joynt deepely dented or cut in on the edges, reſembling therein the creſts or combe of a Cocke, broadeſt next to the ſtalke and ſmaller to the end: the flowers grow at the toppes of the ſtalkes with ſome ſhorter leaves with them, being hoodded after the ſame manner that the others are, but of a faire yellow colour in moſt, or elſe in ſome paler and in ſome more white: the ſeede is conteined in large huskes, and being ripe will rattle or make a noyſe with lying looſe in them: the roote is ſmall and ſlender periſhing every yeare.

5. *Pedicularis Alpina lutea.* Mountaine Yellow Rattle.

The ſtalke hereof groweth halfe a yard high, ſet with long winged leaves, compoſed of many ſmall finely

1. *Pedicularis pretenſis rubra vulgaris.*
Common red Rattle.

4. *Pedicularis ſive Criſta Galli lutea.*
Yellow Rattle, or Coxcombe.

dented leaves up to the toppes of them, where they are bare of leaves and beare long spikes of gaping and hooded yellow flowers, which yeeld afterwards small long huskes like those of Snapdragon with small seede in them: the roote is made of divers long blackish fibrous strings.

6. *Crista galli lutea umbellata.* Yellow Rattle with flowers in tufts.

This hath but few and narrrow leaves of an inch long a peece, rising from a slender small roote and a stalke from among them little more then an handbreadth high, having many yellow flowers set together at the toppe as it were in an umbell or tuft, fashioned like the other, but three times longer then those of the common sort, and with great broad huskes conteining the seede after them.

7. *Crista Galli angustifolia montana.* Mountaine narrow leafed yellow Rattle.

This yellow Rattle hath two long and narrow pointed greene leaves dented about the edges, set one against another upon the stalke, which is a cubit high, from betweene which rise other smaller leaves and a small stalke likewise an inch or two long, with very small leaves thereon, and small pale yellow flowers like the ordinary sort but smaller, with flat seede in small huskes following them.

The Place and Time.

Some of both these kinds grow in our medowes and Woods generally through the land, where they are rather a plague or annoyance to it, then of any good use for the cattle, but the rest in *Germany* except the sixt which is of *Spaine*; and are in flower from Midsomer untill *August* be past sometimes.

The Names.

The later writers (for none of the ancients have remembred any of them as farre as can bee understood) call them *Pedicularis* and *Pedicularia*, because that sheepe feeding thereon will breede lice, it is called also *Fistularia* of the hollownesse of the stalkes and *Crista Galli* or *Gallinacea*, because the flowers as some thinke stand like a Cockes Combe at the toppes of the stalkes: others thinke it to be so called of the leaves especially, of the yellow whose dentings on the edges resemble the Combe or crest of a Cocke: some also call them *Alectorolophus* of *Pliny*, whose description commeth neerest unto this, above any other herbe that is knowne: some also referre it to the *Mimmulus herba* of *Pliny*, *lib.* 18. *cap.* 28. which as he saith is the worst herbe in a field, but some thinke the word of *Pliny* should rather be *Nummulus* for *Nummularia*. The first is called by all these names by the sundry authors that have written thereof, and *Lugdunensis* besides calleth it *Crista galli altera sive Phthirion*: the second is called by *Lugdunensis* as I doe in the title *Pedicularis major Alpina*, and *Bauhinus Pedicularis Alpina Filicis folio major* as he doth the third *Filicis folio minor*, and is the *Alectorolophus minor* of *Clusius*: the fourth is called *Pedicularis pratensis lutea vel Crosta Galli* by *Bauhinus*; and *Campestris* by *Tragus* or *Crista galli* or *Gallinacea* by *Donaeus*, *Lobel*, *Clusius*, *&c.* the fift is called by *Lugdunensis Filipendula Alpina*, and *Pedicularis Alpina lutea* by *Bauhinus*: the sixt and last are mentioned onely by *Bauhinus* with the same names are in their titles. The *French* call it *Creste decoc*, the *Germans Brawn rodel* and *goel nodel*, and some *Leuskraut*, the *Dutch Ratelen*, and we in *English* red or yellow Rattle, and Rattle grasse, Cockes combe and Lousewort.

The Vertues.

The red Rattle is accounted profitable to heale up Fistulaes and hollow Vlcers, and to stay the flux of humours to them, and also the abundance of womens courses, or any other flux of blood, to be boiled in harsh or red wine and drunke. The yellow Rattle or Cocks Combe is likewise held to bee good for those that are troubled with a cough or with dimnesse of sight, if the herbe being boiled with beanes and some honey put thereto bee dranke or dropped into the eyes: the whole seede being put into the eyes doth draw forth any skinne, filme or dimnesse from the sight without trouble or paine. Some hold it to be of a cold and drying propertie.

CHAP. CXL.

Balsamina mas. The Male Balsame Apple.

HAve in my former booke given you the knowledge of the female Balsame, it resteth in this to shew you the male, which for the excellent healing properties of this as well as the other, deservedly have received the name of a Balsame, and therefore I thinke it not amisse to give you the figure also of the female and male altogether: the male may either be reckoned among the climers for the manner of the growing, or for a kind of Cowcumber as some authors doe, for the forme of the flowers and fruite. It springeth up with divers slender reddish stalkes and branches, shooting forth many clasping tendrells like a Vine, whereby it taketh hold of any poale or other thing that standeth neare it (yet had needs of some binding thereto least the winds blow it downe) having leaves thereon cut in on the edges into sundry divisions, like unto a Vine leafe, or the white Bryony, but much smaller, tenderer and more divided: the flowers are yellowish white, like unto those of Cowcumber, cumming forth in the same manner, at the joints with the leaves; after which come the fruite which is somewhat long and round, pointed at both ends, and bunched forth on the outside in rowes, the skin it selfe being smooth and very red, almost blacke when it is ripe, having a reddish pulpe, within which lye divers rough and hard flat reddish seede, but of a grayish blacke colour, being dryed, somewhat like unto Citrull seedes for the forme and bignesse: the rootes are small and stringy, perishing with the first cold nights it feeleth, and the whole herbe withereth presently.

The Place.

Wee have alwayes had the seede hereof from *Italy*, where also they nurse it up in their gardens, the naturall place of the growing being unknowne to them.

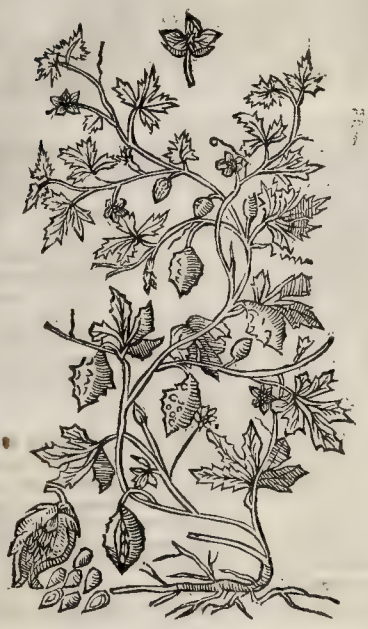
The Time.

It flowreth late with us and seldome or never giveth ripe fruit, our cold nights being over early, for it to ripen before it feele them.

The Names.

This never found any Greeke appellation that I can heare of, but is called in Latine *Balsamina mas*, to distinguish it from the other that is called *femina*, and tooke the name from the *Balsamine* or healing properties are in it,

Balſamina mas. The Male Balſame Apple.



Balſamina fœmina. The female Balſame Apple.

it, yet is thought by ſome to be the plant that *Pliny* in his 20. booke and 3. Chap. ſaith the Grecians called *Cucurbita Somphos*. Some calleth it *Viticella*, from the ſhew of a ſmall vine it beareth; *Cordus* in his hiſtory of Plants calleth it *Cucumis puniceus*, *Geſner Balſamina pomifera*, *Lobel Balſamina Cucumerina punicea*, the *Italians* call it *Balſamina*, and *Caranza* (from whence came the name *Carantia*) and *Momordica* (yet differeth as *Matthiolus* noteth it from the greater kind of *Geranium*, with Mallow like leaves ſo called alſo, whereof is ſpoken before) and ſome *Pomo di Hieroſolima*, *Pomum Hieroſolymitanum*, the *French Merveille & Pome de Merveilles*, *Pomum Mirabile*, the *Germans Balſamopfel*, and *Balſamkraut*, the *Dutch Balſame appel*, and we in *Engliſh* the Male Balſame Apple, and of ſome Apples of *Hieruſalem*.

The Vertues.

The Balſame Apple is dry in the ſecond degree, and temperately cold, a decoction of the leaves in wine, or the powder being drunke is ſayd to eaſe the griping paines of the bowells, and the collicke paſſion, as alſo of the mother if it be injected with a Syringe for the purpoſe: the powder of the leaves taken in the diſtilled water of Horſetaile or Plantane, is a ſingular remedy for the Rupture or burſting in children: the chiefeſt manner of uſing it in *Italy*, is to make an oyle of the fruit thereof, when it is ripe by infuſing the Apples, the ſeede being firſt taken forth (and yet ſome make an oyle out of the inner kernell of the ſeede, by expreſſion, in the ſame manner that oyle is expreſſed from Almonds) in oyle Ollive and ſet in the Sunne for certaine dayes, or digeſted in *Balneo*, or *Fimo Equino* which is effectuall not onely for inward wounds or hurts whatſoever being drunke, (the powder of the leaves alſo is effectuall) but for all other outward wounds, be they freſh and greene, to ſoder the lips of them and heale them, or old and inveterate Vlcers to dry up the ſuperfluous moiſture, and defluxion of humous hindring their healing, and to heale them quickly: the ſame oyle alſo is very profitable for all prickes or hurts in the ſinewes as alſo for crampes and convulſions, if the places bee therewith annointed, and to heale the Vlcers of the ſecret parts in man or woman, or womens breaſts that are ſore or ſwollen: it helpeth alſo to eaſe the paines of the piles: it cureth alſo ſcaldings or burnings by fire or water: it taketh away the ſcarres that remaine of wounds and hurts being healed, it doth alſo take alway the paines of the ſtingings of Bees and Waſpes: it is ſaid likewiſe to be very profitable for women that are barren by correcting the ſuperfluous humidity of the mother, which migh be the cauſe thereof, and thereby to make them fit to conceive.

CHAP. CXII.

Trifolium odoratum. Sweet Trefoile.

THe name of Balſame mentioned in the laſt Chapter, cauſeth me to joyne this herbe next thereunto, being ſo called alſo of many, and the properties well worthy of that name, whereunto I thinke meete to joyne two or three other Trefoiles thereunto, this being of knowne properties, the other of likely.

1. *Trifolium*

1. *Trifolium odoratum ſive Lotus Urbana.* Sweet Trefoile or Balſame.

The ſweete Trefoile riſeth up with one ſtrong round whitiſh ſtalke, three or foure foote high, ſpreading forth many branches on all ſides, whereabout are ſet many leaves upon long footeſtalkes, three alwayes ſet together, of a whitiſh greene colour, very ſoft, and ſomewhat dented about the edges, of the ſent of *Fenugreck*, which is thought to alter ſeven times a day, and is but a fancy, at the toppes of the branches ſtand many flowers cloſely ſet together, each of them like unto thoſe of *Melilot* but larger, and of a bleake, or pale, watchet, blew colour: after which come round white heads conteining darke yellowiſh coloured ſeede: the roote is ſmall white and threddy, periſhing every yeare, and raiſing it ſelfe from the ſeede that ſheddeth, or being ſowen in the Spring.

2. *Trifolium Aſphaltites ſive bituminoſum.* Strong ſmelling Claver.

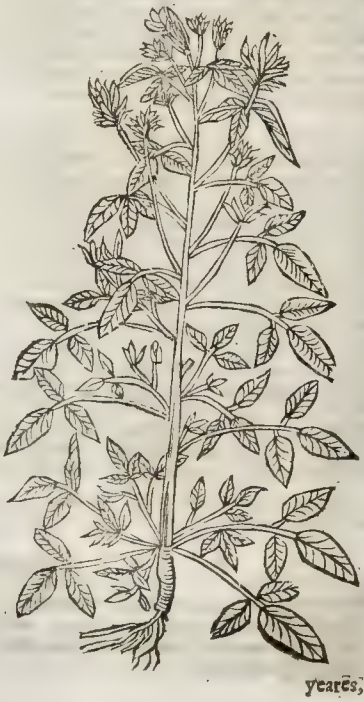
This kinde of Trefoile or Claver hath his firſt leaves ſomewhat larger and rounder then thoſe that grow upon the ſtalkes, three alwayes ſtanding together upon a long footeſtalke, of a darke greene colour almoſt ſhining, ſet with ſome hairineſſe thereon: the ſtalke is ſtrong round and hairy alſo, riſing to the height of two foote or better, whereon grow the leaves, more long and pointed then the lower, branching from the bottome moſt uſually to the toppe, where grow many large flowers in a buſh or tuft, thicke ſet together, of a blewiſh purple colour and ſomewhat hairy or hoary withall eſpecially the huskes conteining the flowers, which afterwards turne into hairy browniſh broad cods conteining every one but one ſeede, which is ſomewhat broad, rough and pointed at the one end: the roote periſheth with us every yeare, but abideth in the hotter countries where it is naturall. The ſmell of the leaves and whole plant is ſomewhat ſtrong almoſt like Rue, or Herbegrace, eſpecially while they are young, but much ſtronger when they are growne old, even of *Bitumen* whereof it tooke the name: but although it retaineth his ſent in his naturall and hot places; yet with us I have obſerved the ſtrong ſent waxeth weaker every yeare then other, and after the ſecond yeares ſowing to be almoſt without any ſent at all; ſo much can doe (in this as in many other plants) the temperature and moiſture of our countrey.

3. *Trifolium Bituminoſum Americanum.* Strong ſmelling Claver of *America*.

This other bituminous Claver hath a ſlender, darke red, cubit high ſtalke, branching from the bottome to the toppe; ſet with long leaves which are hairy and clammy, three alwayes together on a long footeſtalke, not ſmelling ſo ſtrong being bruiſed as gently touched, the young ſhoots ſmelling like Rue or Herbegrace, the elder like a Goate or Bitumen: the ends of the branches have purpliſh flowers on them like *Scrophularia*, the great Figwort, with three leaves ſtanding out, and one turned inward, but white within: the greene pods that follow have the like hairy clammineſſe with the leaves, being of a fingers length, and a ſmall purpliſh tippe at the ends, wherein lye Kidney like ſeede: the roote is long and fibrous, whoſe taſte is almoſt as ſharpe as the Anemone: being *annuall* as *Cornutus* ſaith it is to be yearely ſowen (but if it be *Galega Americana flore purpureo* as hee there ſaith ſome called it, and whereby *Robinus* of *Paris* ſent mee a plant long ſince, it dyeth not but abideth many

1. *Trifolium odoratum.*
Sweete Trefoile.

2 *Trifolium bituminoſum.*
Strong ſmelling Claver.



yeares,

3. *Trifolium bituminoſum Americanum.*
Strong ſmelling Claver of *America.*

4. *Trifolium Americanum.*
Trefoile of *America.*

yeares yet did nēver comē to flowring ſincē I had it) In his bookē likewiſe he laboureth ſprightly to prove thaē this plant commeth nearer to the deſcription of *Dioſcorides* his *Trifolium Aſpaltite*, then that other laſt deſcribed which is accounted the trueſt with all writers, his greateſt reaſon being grounded from the colour of thē flower, which in this received is not purple like the *Hiacinth* which is *Galens* note.

4. *Trifolium Americanum.* Claver of *America.*

This ſtrange Claver bringeth forth many round ſtalkes, leaning to the ground, ſpreading forth into many branches, whereon are ſet in divers places three leaves upon long footeſtalkes, each whereof is ſomewhat round like the *Bituminoſum* but larger, of a darke greene colour, more dented about the edges, but of a ſtrong ſent, much like thereunto; at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches ſtand long ſpikie eares of whitiſh flowers, being ſomewhat ſmaller then thoſe of that recited ſtrong ſmelling Claver, after which come in their places ſmall round and flattiſh ſeede: the rootē is ſmall and ſtringy, ſpreading divers wayes.

The Place.

The firſt groweth not wilde in *Italy*, *France* or *Germany*, but with them all is onely ſowen in their Gardens, and ſo it is with us; and even *Dioſcorides* ſaith it grew in Gardens in his time, as not growing wilde in *Greece* or other places that he had heard of. The ſecond groweth about *Mompelier* and *Marſeilles* as *Pena* and *Lobel* ſay, and is a ſtranger at *Venice* and other places of *Italy*, as well as in *Germany* and with us, and onely to be found in the Gardens of thoſe that are curious conſervers of rare plants. The two laſt come from the Weſt *Indies* called *America* as it is thought.

The Time.

The firſt flowreth in *Iune* and *July*, and doth alwayes perfect his ſeede, but the others becauſe they flowēr later, doe often miſſe to give good ſeede, whereby we are often to ſeeke for them againe.

The Names.

The Greeke Λωτὸς ſeemēth to bē taken *a voluptate*, for ſo *Homer* ſaith it ſerveth *Deorum voluptati*. The firſt is of moſt of the beſt writers taken to be the Λωτὸς ἥμερος of *Dioſcorides* in Latine *Lotus ſativa* or *Urbana*, yet *Matthiolus* taketh it to be his Λωτὸς ἀγελαῖος, *Lotus ſylveſtris*, and ſo doe *Anguillara* and *Caſtor Durantes*, but *Fuſchius*, *Cordus*, *Geſner*, *Camerarius* and *Dodonæus* call it *Lotus ſativa*, *Lacuna*, and *Turner Lotus urbana*; *Tragus* calleth it *Trifolium Dioſcoridis*, for ſo *Dioſcorides* ſaith his *Lotus ſativa* was called. *Dodonæus* calleth it *Trifolium odoratum alterum*, becauſe he named the *Melilot* in the next Chapter to be *Trifolium odoratum*: *Lobel* calleth it *Lotus hortorum odora*, onely *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Melilotus vera*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lotus hortenſis odora*, and is the *Melilotus ſingularis Alpini* by *Pona*, in the deſcription of *Mons Baldus*. Moſt now a dayes call it *Trifolium odoratum*, and the *Germanes* of old time called it *Siben gezeit* (as *Tragus* and others ſet it downe) that is ſeaven times ſweete; ſuppoſing it loſt his ſent and gained it againe ſo many times in a day, which is but a fancy as I ſaid before, but being gathered and kept dry in the houſe it doth keepe his ſent a little, but will ſmell ſtronger againſt rainy weather, whereby many deſire to lay it in their chambers, to be as it were their Almanacke to ſhew them faire

faire and foule weather. It is called of many women now a dayes Balſame for the ſingular healing properties it hath: The other is called by all Authors *Trifolium Aſphaltæum*, or *Aſpaltites* or *Bituminoſum*, *Geſner in horti Germaniæ* calleth it *Oxytriphyllum*, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith ſome uſed to call it in his time and *Menianthes*: The third is mentioned by *Iacobus Cornutus* in his booke of *Canada* plants. The laſt hath his name in his title, as much as is convenient to know it by: yet *Bauhinus* taketh it to be the *Loti ſylveſtris genus latifolium ex Armenia* that *Cæſalpinus* mentioneth.

The Vertues.

The juice of the ſweete Trefoile as *Dioſcorides* ſaith is uſed with hony to be dropped into the eyes to heple the Vlcers that happen therein, and taketh away all manner of ſpots, as pin or haw, as alſo all skinnes that grow over them to hinder the ſight. *Galen* ſaith it is of a temperate quality, and that it is of a meane vigour in digeſting, ſo it is of a meane propertie betweene heate and dryneſſe. The oyle made of the leaves and flowers hereof, in the ſame manner as I ſayd of the flowers of white Melilot, is ſo ſoveraigne a ſalve (many women calling it a Baulme) for to diſſolve all hard ſwellings, bunches or wennes in any part of the body, as alſo to repreſſe moderately all inflammations, and helpeth to digeſt all corrupt and rotten ſores full of corruption, bringing them to maturitie, and healing them perfectly that it is to be admired: as alſo to heare what properties they ſay it hath, and how wonderfully they extoll it, for all ſorts of greene wounds as well as old Vlcers, as alſo to eaſe the paines of the Goute: It is ſaid to be good for bruiſes and burſtings of young children, for ſtiffeneſſe and lameneſſe of joynts and ſinewes, crampes, ſtitches, Aches, and generally all other the like outward diſeaſes, whether they proceede of heate or cold. The diſtilled water is good to waſh childrens heads that are broken out with ſcurfe or ſcabbes. They uſe to lay it in Cheſts and Preſſes to keepe Mothes from garments. The ſtrong ſmelling Claver is of a ſtronger and hotter temperature, the decoction thereof made in wine and drunke, eaſeth the paines of the ſides comming by obſtruction, and provoketh Vrine as *Hippocrates* ſaith, it helpeth women who after their delivery are not well purged or cleared of the afterbirth, it provoketh their courſes alſo, and helpeth to expell the birth. *Dioſcorides* ſaith it is very effectuall againſt all venemous creatures, as Serpents or other, and as it is reported ſaith hee, the decoction of the whole plant taketh away all the paines thereof, if the place be waſhed therewith, but if any that hath a ſore ſhall waſh it with that decoction, which hath helped them that have bin bitten or ſtung, it cauſeth the ſame paines in that party, which he had that was ſtung or bitten, and was cured thereby. *Galen* reporteth this matter a little otherwiſe, for hee ſaith that the decoction of the herbe Trefoile that is like unto an Hyacinth, taken in the Spring time when it is freſh, and boiled in water cureth thoſe that are bitten and ſtung by Serpents and other venemous creatures, if the places be waſhed therewith; but if any that are found and not bitten ſhall bee waſhed with any of that decoction, (and doth not ſay as *Dioſcorides* thoſe that have a ſore or that are waſhed with the ſame part of the decoction that the other that was bitten was waſhed with) they ſhall feele the ſame paines that he that was bitten felt; and further ſaith, the effect hereof is worthy of admiration that the ſame herbe ſhould cure them that are bitten or ſtung, and cauſe a ſound body or place to be alike evill affected, as if it were ſtung or bitten. *Pliny* alſo in his 21. booke and 21. Chapter ſaith, that he is led to beleeve, that it is venemous to a ſound party to be waſhed therewith, becauſe *Sophocles* the Poet ſaith ſo, and that *Simus* an excellent Phiſition affirmeth that the juice or decoction thereof applyed to one not bitten or ſtung, procureth the ſame paines that he that is bitten or ſtung doth feele, and therefore perſwadeth it not to bee uſed but to thoſe are bitten or ſtung by Serpents, &c. the flowers, leaves or ſeede eyther all together or each ſeverally by it ſelfe being boiled in venegar, and a little hony added thereto being drunke is a ſpeciall remedy for them that are ſtung or bitten by any vinemous creature: the ſeede is of moſt force with *Galen* who appointeth it to be put into Treakles that he cauſed to be made for divers perſons: the ſeede alſo boiled in honied water and drunke is ſingular good for the Pluriſie, provoketh Vrine and allayeth the heate thereof, and is good for the Strangury: it helpeth thoſe that have the falling ſickneſſe, and is ſingular good for women that have the riſing and ſtrangling of the mother, whereby they often ſeeme to be dead: the ſame decoction is alſo good for thoſe that have the Dropſie, and taken before the fit of either *tertian* or *quartaine* Ague, it leſſoneth the fits both of heate and cold, and by often uſing it doth quite take them away: three drammes of the ſeede, or foure of the leaves powthered and given in drinke provoketh womens monethly courſes effectually. The ſecond Claver of *America* by reaſon both of the forme of the leaves, and ſmell ſo neare thereunto may ſeeme to be of the ſame property, but I have not knowne any that have made triall of the effects.

CHAP. CXIII.

Melilotus. Melilot, or Kings Claver.

THe *Lotus Vrbana* mentioned in the laſt Chapter cauſeth mee to joyne the Mellilots next thereunto both for the forme name and nature, being no leſſe effectuall in healing then the other, and unto the more common and knowne ſorts to adde ſome more unknowne to cloſe up this *Claſſis*.

1. *Melilotus vulgaris.* Common Melilot.

This Mellilot which is moſt knowne and growing wilde in many places of this kingdome, hath many greene ſtalkes two or three foote high, riſing from a tough long white roote which dyeth not every yeare, ſet round about at the joynts with ſmall and ſomewhat long, ſtrong, well ſmelling leaves, three alwayes ſet together unevenly dented about the edges: the flowers are yellow and well ſmelling alſo, made like other Trefoiles but ſmall ſtanding in long ſpikes one above another, for an hand breadth long or better, which afterwards turne into long crooked cods wherein is contained flat ſeede ſomewhat browne.

2. *Melilotus flore albo.* White flowred Melilot.

This Mellilot is very like the former, but hath more wooddy ſtalkes riſing up higher, greater, and with ſmaller greene leaves, ſmelling neare unto the former, but weaker: the flowers likewiſe grow in longer ſpikes and more in number, of a white colour and leſſer alſo, which turne into ſmall round heads and not crooked like the other:

the

he roote is tough whitiſh and ſlender, periſhing uſually after it hath given ſeede but rayſeth it ſelfe againe of he ſhed ſeede, flowring the next yeare after the ſpringing uſually or after the ſeeding.

3. *Melilotus Italica.* *Italian* Melilot.

The *Italian* Melilot hath ſeldome more then one ſtalke riſing from a roote which quickly groweth whitiſh nd ſomewhat woodDy, ſet here and there with three leaves at a joynt which are much larger then the former, nd the end leafe larger then the other two, ſomewhat unevenly waved or cut in on the edges, of a ſent almoſt is ſtrong as the firſt, yet ſomewhat more pleaſant: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand many flowers ſpike faſhion, out of a more deepe yellow colour, and ſomewhat larger alſo then the firſt which turne into round whitiſh heads greater then the laſt, wherein uſually is but one ſeede conteined: the roote is ſmall long and wooddy, periſhing very yeare, and ſeldome riſeth of the ſhed ſeede, but muſt be new ſowen every ſpring.

4. *Melilotus Syriaca.* *Aſſirian* Melilot.

The *Aſsirian* Melilot riſeth up with divers ſtalkes about two foote high, ſet with joynts, at every one of them three leaves ſomewhat larger then the firſt, but not ſo large as the laſt, and a little dented about the edges: the ſtalkes branch forth toward the toppes, whereon ſtand many pale yellow flowers ſet in order one above another as in the former, which turne into ſmall long and ſomewhat flat cods, a little crooked or bending at the end like an Hawkes bill, wherein the ſeede is conteined: the roote is wooddy and periſheth every yeare after it hath given ſeede: the whole plant as well flowers as leaves and ſeede did ſmell very ſweete at their firſt bringing into Europe, but by degrees grew every yeare weaker, ſo that as it ſeemeth it hath not now neare halfe ſo good a ſmell as formerly it had: this kind as *Pena* ſaith is uſed in *Italy* inſtead of the true Melilot, whereof they have ſmall ſtore growing with them.

5. *Melilotus Ægyptiaca.* *Ægyptian* Melilot.

This ſmall low Melilot riſeth up with many ſlender weake ſtalkes, rather lying or leaning downe to the ground, then ſtanding upright; whereon grow at the ſeverall joynts thereof, two ſmall greene leaves, and from the joynt likewiſe a ſmall long ſtalke, bearing three ſmall greene leaves at the end: the ſtalkes branch forth diverſly, having many ſmall flowers ſtanding at the toppes of them ſpike faſhion like the reſt, and of a deepe yellow colour; after which come ſmall cods a little crooked at the ends, wherein is conteined ſmall round brownish ſeede, ſmelling ſomewhat like unto Melilot, and of a Stipticke and ſomewhat bitter taſte: the roote is ſmall with ſome fibres ſet thereat.

6. *Melilotus Hiſpanica foliis maculatis.* *Spaniſh* Melilot.

This *Spaniſh* Melilot hath divers ſmall branches little more then a foote high, at the joynts whereof ſtand two ſmall greene leaves, and likewiſe in the boſome thereof a ſmall long footeſtalke, bearing three ſmall darke greene leaves at the end ſomewhat round pointed, and having many white lines like veines running through every one of them: the flowers are ſmall, of a pale yellow colour, ſtanding at the toppes of the branches, like the other but ſmaller, the roote is ſmall and ſtringy: this hath a ſmall ſweete ſent ſomewhat like unto a Melilot, which hath cauſed it to be referred to that tribe or family.

1. 2. *Melilotus vulgaris vel flore albo.*
The common yellow or white flowred Melilot.

3. *Melilotus Italica.*
Italian Melilot.

7. *Melilotus*

7. *Melilotus Indiæ Orientalis.* East *Indian* Melilot.

The East *Indian* Melilot is a ſmall low plant, ſcarſe riſing above halfe a foote high, with ſmall ſlender browniſh ſtalkes beſet in ſeverall places with very ſmall greene leaves, three alwayes growing together like the reſt, little or nothing dented about the edges: the toppes of the ſtalkes being not branched at all, are furniſhed with many very ſmall flowers, of a deepe yellow colour; after which come ſmall round heads, ſomewhat like unto the *Italian* Melilot, before ſpoken of, wherein is conteined ſmall browniſh blacke ſeede, which hath a ſtrong ſmell of Melilot, which the other ſorts of Melilot have not, the herbe and flowers hereof having but a very ſmall or no ſent thereof; the roote is ſmall and periſheth every yeare, and muſt be new ſowen in the Spring every yeare that you will ſee it.

The Place.

The firſt as I ſaid is found in many places of this Land plentifully, as in the edge of *Suffolke*, and in *Eſſex* in divers places, as alſo in *Huntington* ſhire and in other places more ſparingly, but moſt uſually either in corne fields, or in corners of Medowes, and in worſe places ſometimes. The ſecond groweth not in any place of this Land naturally but is very frequent in *Germany*, and is onely nurſed up in Gardens with us: The third came to us from *Italy*, and by that *Italian* name wee hold it ſtill: The fourth is ſaid by *Pena* and *Lobel* to come firſt from *Aleppo* in *Syria* to *Venice*; where being ſowen it was found to be of an excellent ſmell, as I ſaid before, but degenerated ſucceſſively by degrees: The fift *Proſper Alpinus* ſaith is peculiar onely to *Egypt*, where they uſe no other ſort of Melilot, as not having any others growing with them: The ſixt *Bauhinus* ſaith was found on the Mountaines of *Caſtile* in great plenty. The laſt hath beene ſent us from *Italy*, among divers other ſtange ſeedes by that name, and therefore wee muſt imagine untill it can bee diſproved, that they came from the Eaſterne parts of *Aſia major*, which uſually wee call the East *Indies*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Sommer Moneths of *Iune* and *Iuly*, and their ſeede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μελίλωτος *quaſi Mellita lotus*, a *Lotus* that ſmelleth ſweete like Honey. In Latine anciently it was called *Sertula Campana*, becauſe the flowers growing in the fields of *Campania* were uſed to bee put into Garlands, and *Corona regia*, becauſe the yellow flowers doe crowne the toppes of the ſtalkes. Some alſo have called it *Trifolium odoratum*, but we have another garden Trefoile, more properly called by that name, as you heard in the former Chapter. Some alſo call it *Trifolium equinum*, or *Caballinum*, becauſe it is good paſture for horſes, wherein they delight and thrive well with it; in *Engliſh* wee call it generally Kings Claver as the chiefeſt of all other three leafed graſſes, generally called Clavers or Claver graſſes, and Melilot after the Latine name to be the more eaſily underſtood, yet in ſome places they call it Harts Claver, becauſe if it grow where Stagges and Deere reſort, they will greedily feede thereon. And in ſome places of *Eſſex* they call it Hartwort, becauſe as they thinke the ſeede thereof happening into their bread cauſed paines in the ſtomacke and cheſt, which they uſually call the Heart burne or paines of the heart. The firſt is called by moſt Authors *Melilotus* after the Greeke name; the old Latine name of *Serta* or *Sertula Campana*, being quite left; *Tragus* calleth it *Melilotus vulgaris*. *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus* and *Lobel* call it *Melilotus Germanica*, and *Thalius* & *Dodonæus Trifoliũ odoratũ*. *Matthiolus*, *Durantes* and *Lugdunenſis* call it *Lotus urbana* and *ſativa*, *Fuſchius* and *Lonicerus Saxifraga Lutea* and *altera*. The ſecond is ſcarſe mentioned but under the other, and is called by *Tragus Melilotus major candida*, and of *Dalechampius Lotus ſylveſtris flore albo*. The third *Camerarius* calleth *Italica*, and *Bauhinus Melilotus Italica folliculis ſubrotundis*. The fourth is called by *Tragus tertia ſpecies Meliloti vulgaris*, who ſaith it is moſt likely to be *Serapio* his Melilot: *Fuſchius Geſner*, *Dodonæus* and *Matthiolus*, make it to be *Melilotus Italica*, but we have another more true *ſpecies*, called *Melilotus Italica* here ſet downe the next before this: and *Lobel* as you heard before called it *Melilotus Syriaca odora*, and that becauſe it came from *Aleppo* as hee ſaith it was much uſed in *Italy* for the true Melilot, and therefore called *Melilotus Italica*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *corniculis reflexis major*. The fift *Proſper Alpinus* ſaith is called in *Egypt Alchimelech*, and is the onely Melilot they uſe. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Corniculis reflexis minor*. The ſixt *Bauhinus* onely giveth the name, being brought to him out of *Spaine*. The laſt hath his name in his title as it hath beene ſent to us; which as I ſaid doth ſtill continue. There hath beene ſome controverſie among our later writers, what herbe ſhould be the true *Melilotus* of *Dioſcorides*, ſome taking a kind of *Cytiſus* to be it, others a *Medica* or *Lagopus*, and others a kind of wild *Lotus* without ſent, and ſome alſo doubting of his Melilot, holding it rather to be *Dioſcorides* his *Lotus urbana*: for as *Dodonæus* ſaith, all the Apothecaries in *Germany* were wont to uſe no other Melilot then the *Trifolium odoratum*, but time by degrees hath worne out all theſe opinions, and ſetled a more conſtant of this, and is ſo now generally accepted; for in

forme

4. *Melilotus Syriaca odora.* Sweete *Aſſirian* Melilot.

mer times almoſt every country had a ſeverall Trefoile with yellow flowers to be their *Mellilot*. The *A-ians* call it *Alchilelmelich*, and the *Italians*, *Spaniards*, and *French Melilote*, the *Germanes Edlerſteinklee*, the *itch Groote Steenclayeren*, and *Ghemayne Melilot*; and in *Engliſh* as I have ſaid before.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith, it hath an aſtringent or binding qualitie. It mollifieth all hard tumours and inflammations, it happen in the eyes or other parts of the body, as the ſeate or fundament, and the privie parts of man or wo-in, being boyled in wine and laide to the place, and ſometimes the yoalke of a roaſted egge, or the powder Fenigreeke or Lineſeede, or fine flower, or Poppie ſeede, or Endive is added unto it. It healeth thoſe impo-umes that are freſh, being applied with *terra ſigillata* and wine, and the ſpreading ulcers alſo in the head, being aſhed with a lye made thereof. It eaſeth the paines of the ſtomacke, applied either freſh, or boyled with any her of the aforenamed things. It helpeth alſo the paines of the eares being dropped into them, and ſteeped in inegar or Roſewater it mitigateth the headach: Thus ſaith *Dioſcorides*. *Galen* ſaith in his ſixth Booke of ſim-le Medecines, that Melilot is of a mixt qualitie, for it hath a little aſtringent faculties in it, and yet it doth digeſt: r the warming or hot qualitie is more abundant therein then the cold. The *Arabian* Phyſitians doe appoint the ds and ſeede, to be uſed in medicines, and make no mention of flowers. The *Greekes* contrariwiſe doe will e flowers onely to be uſed, and never make uſe of ſeede or codds; and therefore as *Matthiolus* ſaith, it is no onder that the compound plaiſter of Mellilot, which the Apothecaries make, not having any of the meale of e ſeede of the true Melilot therein, doth not worke that effect that the Phyſitians doe expect, for this com-ound plaiſter is appointed to be uſed, to diſſolve hardneſſe, windineſſe, tumours and ſwellings, both of the leene, liver and belly, as alſo mightily to eaſe the paine of them all, and to heale the *Hypochondria*, or fore art of the belly, about the ſhort ribbes, when it is ſtretched or crackt by the ſwelling thereof; but there is anc-her plaiſter called Mellilot, which is much uſed, to draw and heale all ſores and wounds that neede cleanſing, and s made of the juice of the greene young Mellilot, boyled with Roſſen, Waxe, Sheepe tallow, and ſome Turpentine, which if it be well made, will be almoſt as greene as the herbe it ſelfe, and ſmell very ſtrong thereof, although t be two or three yeares old. The flowers of Mellilot and Camomill are much uſed to be put together into Hyſters that are given to expell winde, & to eaſe paines, as alſo into pultoſes that are made for the ſame purpoſe, nd to aſſwage ſwellings or tumors that happen either in the ſpleene or other parts, by the mollifying or diſ-uſſing qualities that are in it: It helpeth alſo inflammations whether in the eyes or face, or other parts of the body. The juyce dropped into the eyes is a ſingular good medicine to take away any filme or skinne from them, that groweth as a cloud to dimme the eyeſight. It is effectuall to be applied to thoſe that have ſodainely loſt their ſenſes by any paroxiſme, as alſo to ſtrengthen the memorie, to comfort the head and braines, and to preſerve them from paines, and the feare of the Apoplexie, if the head be often waſhed, with the diſtilled water of the herbe and flowers, or a lye made therewith. The water alſo diſtilled ſerveth as a perfume, to waſh courſe gloves or other things. The flowers and herbe of the white flowred Mellilot, ſteeped in oyle Olive, and ſet into the Sunne to digeſt for ſome time, and after being boyled in a Balneo of hot water, and ſtrained forth, and other freſh flowers and herbes being put thereto, and Sunned, as before and ſtrained, and ſo uſed at the ſecond or third time, is accounted a moſt ſoveraine Balme, both for greene wounds and old ſores, for ſwellings, inflammations, crampes, convulſions, paines, or aches whatſoever in any part of the body, whether it be in any fleſhy or muſculous part, or among the ſinewes and veines. The *Italian* Melilot, is as effectuall as any of the other, and by ſome accounted to be of more efficacie and vertue. The *Egyptian* Melilot, as *Alpinus* ſaith, the ſeede thereof onely is uſed by them, being boyled, and the places greeved, fomented and bathed with the warme decoction againſt paines of the ſides, the Pleuriſie and *Peripneumonia*, as alſo the paines of the collicke and winde in the belly, the windineſſe or ſtrangling of the mother, or any griefes thereof to ſit in the decoction thereof; and if Fenegreeke, and Lineſeede, and Camomill flowers be added thereto, it helpeth all tumors or hard ſwellings thereof, and doth helpe to provoke the monethly courſes, and to open the obſtructions of the veines, and afterwarwards to ſtrengthen the parts. The *Indian* Mellilot, if wee would uſe the ſeede, which as I ſaid before ſmelleth ſtronger than the reſt of the plant, hath no doubt the ſame qualitie that the former have, the ſmell and taſte perſwading plainely thereunto.

Divers other herbes there are that might be referred to this Claſſis, ſome whereof are ſet forth in my former Booke, and ſome you ſhall finde ſpecified as well in the precedent as ſubſequent Chapters of this Worke, which you may obſerve in the Vertues as you reade them.

PLANTÆ REFRIGERANTES ET INTVBACEÆ.

COOLING AND SVCCORY LIKE HERBES.

CLASSIS SEXTA, *THE SIXT TRIBE.*

CHAP. I.

Portulaca. Purſlane.

NTO the cooling Herbes let me, I pray adjoyne the *Intubaceæ* or *Cichoreacie* whereunto they may more fitly in my minde be added, then to any other, notwithſtanding the bitterneſſe in ſome that argues ſome heate.

I have ſet forth the Garden Purſlane in my former Worke, there remaine ſome other to be ſpoken of here, and firſt of the wilde Purſlane.

1. *Portulaca ſylveſtris.* Wilde Purſlane.

The Wilde Purſlane ſpreadeth upon the ground ſappie reddiſh ſtalkes ſet with thicke fat ſhining greene leaves like in all things unto the garden kinde but ſmaller at the joynts, with the leaves toward the end of the branches, come forth very ſmall ſtarre-like yellowiſh greene flowers ſcarſe to be diſcerned, and as quickly falling away as the Garden kinde, and hath ſuch like hard huskes wherein the like blacke ſeede is contained: the rootes are threedes, and periſh with the firſt cold nights that come: this is ſomewhat more aſtringent in taſte (as for the moſt part all wilde herbes are) then the Garden kinde.

2. *Portulaca exigua Camerarij. Camerarius* his ſmall Purſlane.

This ſmall Purſlane alſo is like the other, but much ſmaller then it, having alwayes two leaves ſet together, of a paler yellowiſh greene colour on the thicke round ſtalkes and branches which ſtand a little more upright and bend downe to the ground againe: the flowers are like the former, and ſo is the blacke ſeede, but the huskes open themſelves before the ſeede is ripe, and ſtand upon ſmaller and longer footeſtalkes, this hath little or no taſte but wateriſh or herby.

3. *Portulaca Cretica.* Candy Purſlane.

The *Candy* Purſlane (which in my judgement might rather be referred to the kindred of the ſmall Houſeleekes, as *Camerarius*, *Columna* and *Bauhinus* doe, but that, I would keepe the name whereby it was ſent, for his ſake that ſent it) is a very ſmall low herbe not paſt two or three inches high, having many ſmall heads of leaves ſtanding round together, ſomewhat like the head of a ſmall Houſeleeke, but each leafe ſet further in ſunder and not cloſing which are very ſmall at the bottome, and ſodainely grow broad and round at the point, yet ſo ſmall as no leafe is bigger than the naile of ones little finger, and of a pale greene colour, which ſo abide for the moſt part the firſt Winter after the ſpringing up, if the extremitie thereof doe not utterly rot it: in the Sommer following it ſhooteth forth into branches with ſomewhat longer leaves on them, and at the upper joynts and toppes ſtand divers ſmall whitiſh flowers, and after them appeare long pods a little crooked or bending upwards ſet together in forme of a ſtarre, wherein is very ſmall blackiſh ſeede contained; the roote is ſmall and fibrous, and periſheth after ſeede time.

The Place.

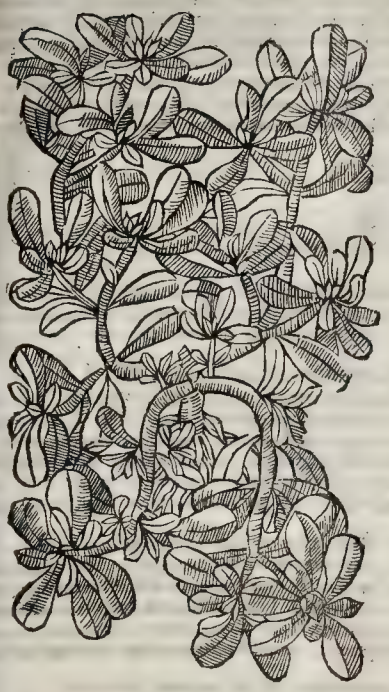
The firſt groweth in Vineyards, Orchards, Gardens, and other rockie and ſtony places alſo where it is ſo apt to abide from it owne ſowing, that it will hardly be rid out againe: the ſecond *Camerarius* ſaith *in horto Medico*, that he firſt before any other found it about *Lipſwicke*: the laſt was ſent me from *Hieronymus Winghe*, a Canon of *Tournay* in *Flanders*, who it is likely, either received it himſelfe or ſome other friend that gave it him from *Candy*.

The Time.

The two firſt doe abide all the Summer, from the Spring that they riſe, which yet is late, untill the cold nights doe nippe them, and cauſe them to periſh: the third, as I ſaid before, abideth the firſt Winter of it be not too violent, and ſeedeth the next Summer after the ſpringing.

The

2. *Portulaca ſativa & ſylveſtris.*
Garden and wilde Purſlane.



3. *Portulaca Cretica.*
Purſlane of *Candy.*

The Names.

It is called by *Dioſcorides* in Greeke ἀνδράχνη *Andrachne*, and by *Theophraſtus* ἀδράχνη *Adrachne*, and ſo each of them alſo call the *Arbutus* or Strawberry tree, which ſome call *Portulaca arbor* in Latine, as they alſo call this herbe *Portulaca herba*, of the *Arabians Bakle ancha*, and *Bachele alhanica*, the *Italians Porcellana* and *Porchacchia*, the *Spaniards Verdolagas* and *Baldroegas*, the *French Pourpier Porchailles* and *Porcellaine*, the *Germanes Burgel*, *Burtzel & Portſelknant*, and *Grenzel*; the *Dutch Porceleyne*, and we in *Engliſh Purſlaine*: The firſt is generally called *Portulaca ſylveſtris*: *Geſner* and *Camerarius* call it *Portulaca minor*: *Caſalpinus* and *Bauhinus Portulaca angu ſtifolia*; and *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* ſaith that *Cepæa* is no other than the wilde Purſlane: the ſecond is called by *Camerarius Portulaca exigua*, and by *Bauhinus Portulaca arvenſis*: the laſt was ſent me by the name of *Portulaca Cretica*, which as I ſaid I am not willing to alter, although I know that *Camerarius* hath ſet it forth by the name of *Arzoon peregrinum*, and *Columna*, by the name of *Sempervivum tertium Dioſcoridis*, refuſing that of others ſo accounted, and *Bauhinus* doth thereupon call it *Cotyledon ſtellata*.

The Vertues.

Garden Purſlane is cold in the third degree, and moiſt in the ſecond as *Galen* ſaith, & is therefore good to coole any heate in the liver, bloud, reines and ſtomack, and in hot agues nothing better: it ſtaieth alſo hot and collericke fluxes of the belly, as alſo of womens courſes, the whites & *gonorrhœa*, the diſtillations from the head & the paines therein proceeding of heate, want of ſleepe, or the frenzie: the ſeede is more effectuall then the herbe, and is of ſingular good uſe to coole the heate and ſharpeneſſe of urine, and the outragious luſt of the body, venereous dreames and the like, in ſo much that the over frequent uſe thereof extinguiſheth the heate and vertue of naturall procreation: the ſeede being bruiſed and boiled in wine, and given to children that have the wormes expelleth them; ſome doe more commend the ſeede of wilde Purſlane for the wormes then the other: the juice of the herbe is held as effectuall for all the purpoſes aforeſaid, as alſo to ſtay vomitings and taken with ſome Sugar or Hony helpeth an old and drie cough, ſhortneſſe of breath and the tiſicke, and to ſtay an immoderate thirſt taken upon extreame heate. The diſtilled water of the herbe is uſed by many as the more pleaſing to the palate taken with a little Suger and worketh to the ſame effect. The juyce alſo is ſingular good in the inflammations and ulcers of the ſecret parts in man or woman, as alſo of the bowells and *hœmorrhoides* when there are ulcers or excorriations in them. The herbe is ſufficiently knowne to be uſed in ſallets in the heate of the yeare, to coole and temper the bloud and hot and fainting ſtomackes, and is good for them to uſe that have the falling ſickneſſe: the herbe bruiſed and applied to the forehead and temples, allaieth exceſſive heate therein cauſing want of reſt and ſleepe; and applied to the eyes taketh away the redneſſe and inflammations in them, and thoſe other parts where puſhes, wheales, pimples, Saint *Anthonies* fire, and the like, breake forth, eſpecially if a little Vineger be put to it, and being laid to the necke with as much of Galles & Linſeede together taketh away the paines therein, and the cricke in the necke: the juyce alſo is uſed with oyle of Roſes for the ſaid cauſes, or for blaſtings by lightening, or planets, and for burnings by Gunpowder, or other wiſe, as alſo for womens ſore breaſts, upon

the like hot cauſes, and to allay the heate in all other ſores or hurts: it is ſaid alſo to ſtay the ſpreading of venemous ſerpents bitings, and to draw forth the poyſon; applyed alſo to the Navell of children that ſticke forth it helpeth them, it is alſo good for ſore mouthes and for ſore gums when they are ſwollen, to faſten looſe teeth, and to take away their paine when they are ſet on edge by eating ſower things: *Camerarius* ſaith that the diſtilled water uſed by ſome tooke away the paine of their teeth when all other remedies failed, and that the thickened juice made in pilles with the powder of gum *Tragacanth* and *Arabeck*, and taken prevailed much to helpe thoſe that made a blooddy water: applyed to the Goute it eaſeth the paines thereof, and helpeth the hardneſſe of ſinewes, if it bee not cauſed by the crampe or in a cold cauſe. The wilde Purſlane is uſed as familiarly in ſallets and meates in many parts beyond the Seas where it groweth plentifully, as the Garden kinde, and they finde it no leſſe effectuall a remedy for moſt of the diſeaſes aforeſaid, onely it cooleth not ſo ſtrongly, but is more aſtringent and drying for fluxes and the like.

CHAP. II.

Portulaca marina. Sea Purſlane.

THe Sea Purſlane might be entreated of with the other Sea plants in the proper place, but that I thinke it not meete to ſever it from the other going before, and hereunto for the neare likeneſſe and reſemblance to joyne two other ſorts of *Halimus*, which may be called Sea Purſlanes as well but growing in a hotter climate.

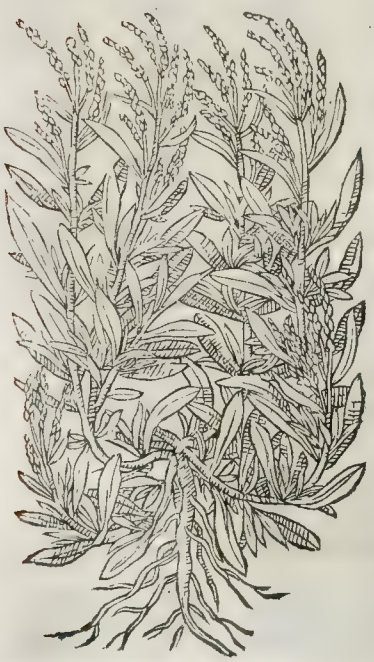
1. *Portulaca marina noſtras.* Sea Purſlane of our countrey.

The Sea Purſlane hath divers hoary and grayiſh purple ſtalkes ſomewhat wooddy, riſing from the roote about a foote or more long, lying for the moſt part upon the ground, bearing thereon many ſmall thicke fat and long leaves of a whitiſh greene colour ſet without order, at ſome joynts more and at ſome leſſe, branching forth here and there, and bearing at the toppes many long ſprigges or ſpiked ſtalkes, ſet round about with greeniſh purple flowers, which turne into whitiſh flat thinne ſeedes like unto thoſe of the Sea *Arrache*, the roote is ſomewhat wooddy, with divers long ſtrings joyned thereto and abideth with the leaves on the branches all the Winter.

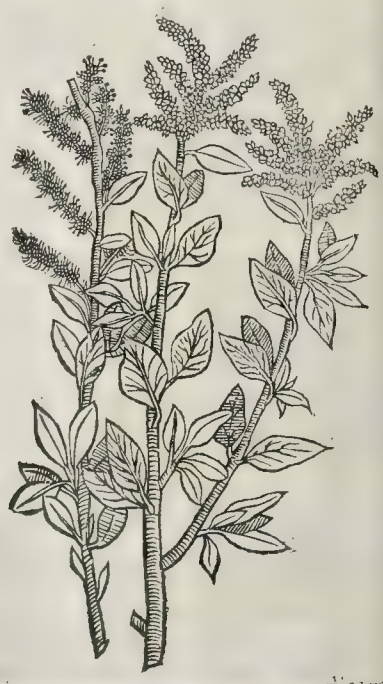
2. *Halimus latifolius ſive Portulaca marina incana major.* The greater outlandiſh or hoary Sea Purſlane.

This hoary Sea Purſlane ſendeth forth divers thicke and wooddy hoary & brittle ſtalks, foure or five foot high, whereon are ſet many thicke leaves, without any order ſomewhat ſhort & broad, ſo hoary white that they almoſt gliſter: the flowers grow at the tops of the ſtalkes on divers long ſprigges, being moſſie like the Olive bloſſome, but of a purpliſh colour; after which come broad and flat whitiſh ſeede like unto thoſe of *Arache*: the roote is long hard and wooddy enduring many yeares in the naturall places, but muſt bee ſomewhat defended in the

Portulaca marina.
Sea Purſlaine.



2 *Halimus latifolius ſive Portulaca marina incana major.*
The greater outlandiſh or hoary ſea Purſlane.



Winter

Winter with us if you will have it preserved, yet bringeth not forth the leaves so hoary white with us.

3. *Halimus tenuifolius sive Portulaca marina incana minor.* The lesser outlandish or hoary Sea Purslane.

This other hoary Sea Purslane hath very slender, weake, and somewhat hoary stalkes about two foote long, scarse able to stand upright, but for the most part fall downe and lye upon the ground, the leaves that grow on them being set in the same manner, that is without order, are narrower, longer and not so hoary white: the flowers are like the former, but of a more greenish colour growing at the toppes of the stalkes, and afterwards yeeld such like seede as the former, but somewhat lesse: roote is wooddy and endureth like the other.

4. *Halimus minor Germanicus.* The lesser sea Purslane of *Germany*.

This hath a small hoary stalke an handfull high, rising from a small threddy roote leaning divers wayes, branching forth a little above the roote, set with small and somewhat round leaves, and those up higher with a gash on each side, of an ash colour, the flowers are small greenish and mossie, yet yellow within, set on long stalkes, after which come square huskes with small gray seede like unto kidneys in them.

The Place.

The first groweth in the salt marshes of the Sea coasts of our owne land, in *Kent* and many other places: the second *Clusius* saith he found about *Lisbone* in *Portingall*, and the third as well in the kingdome of *Valentia* in *Spaine* as not farre from *Mompelier* and *Marselles* in *France*, and in the upland places about *Tholouse* as *Lugdunensis* saith, if his *Halimus* be this as you shall heare by and by, the last about *Northusa* in *Germany*.

The Time.

They flower in *July* and their seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

Dioscorides, *Galen* and *Theophrastus* call it in Greeke Ἅλιμος *Halimus* with an aspiration, because it is a sea plant, and tasteth somewhat saltish, whom *Pliny* followeth and yet saith, a certaine herbe used to be eaten is so called also, as though it were differing from *Halimus* which as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say is used to bee eaten. *Solinus* and others call it Ἄλιμος *Alimos* without an aspiration, and say the name was taken from the effect it worketh which is to expell hunger, for saith *Solinus*, the people in *Candy* say that that day they eate thereof they shall not be hungry, if you will beleeve them. Divers herbes have beene taken for *Halimus* by divers writers, as the *Atriplex marina* by divers, the *Ligustrum* or *Privet* by *Lacuna*, and *Periclymenum rectum*, upright Woodbine by *Tragus*. *Lugdunensis* setteth forth a plant by the name of *Halimus vera Dalechampij*, the true *Halimus* of *Dioscorides*, and saith it better agreeth thereto then those of *Clusius*, or any other, to whom *Clusius* scarse giveth credit, in that hee saith hee sheweth the fruit thereof to bee like unto *Ribes*, whom *Bauhinus* followeth, and saith that he knew not what plant it should be, but reading the place in *Lugdunensis* I finde *Clusius* to be much mistaken, for in the description thereof he setteth downe these words *Semen producit latum, candicans, in summis ramis copiosum*, which broad white seede can no wayes agree with *Ribes*. And for *Lugdunensis* to make it a different plant from *Clusius* his second *Halimus* whereunto himselfe saith it is like, I see no such great cause, more then that it grew in the upland countries, and that his Figure sheweth the leaves to grow many clustering together at a joynt. I have you see set the *Portulaca marina* with the *Halimus*; for in my judgement it differeth not so much from it, neither in forme of leaves or seede, which is (with me) a chiefe note of agreement or difference, nor yet in place, but that it may very well be accounted the *Halimus* of our countrey, and other these Northerne parts, the climates chiefly making the distinction if any be, and hereunto I am the more induced because *Matthiolus* his first *Portulaca*, and *Clusius* his last be by them called *Halimus* which *Dodonæus* and *Bauhinus* call *Portulaca marina*. *Lobel* and *Pena* affirme that the discription of *Portulaca marina* doth better agree with the *Crithmum* of *Dioscorides* then the *Faniculum marinum* doth; first for that the leaves of *Crithmum* are sayd to be white which in Sampire are greene, next they are compared to Garden Purslane leaves but thicker longer, and broader, which cannot agree to *Sampire* being small long and somewhat round, and againe *Crithmum* of *Dioscorides* is said to be of a cubits height, but Sampire is little above an handbreadth or two high, these things considered did put some doubt in them and some others since whether our Sampire which is generally supposed to be the right *Crithmum* of *Dioscorides* be so or no: but hereof I shall entreate more hereafter when I shall speake of *Sampire* in the Classis of Sea Plants, *Ruellius Lib.* 1. *Cap.* 85. taketh that plant to be *Halimus* with which the *French* in divers places make their hedges, and call it *Blanche putain*, but he is therein much deceived, that being *Viburnum*; for I thinke he doth not make the *Viorne* to be it which yet they so call also: *Matthiolus* saith that the *Arabians* call *Halimus Molochia*, and that *Serapio* speaking thereof, saith that in *Babylon* it is carried by handfulls and cryed in the streets, but I thinke *Matthiolus* is herein deceived, for it is the true *Molochia* and not this herbe that *Serapio* saith they cryed in the streets: the last is called *Halimus minor* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*. The *Italians* as *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis* say call it *Bidone*, and *Clusius* saith the *Spaniards* call it *Marisma*, and the *Portugalls Salguideiras*, and the *French* especially about *Tholouse L'herbe du Masclon, id est, Herba Colica*, the Collicke herbe for the properties sake: we call it Sea Purslane, as the *Dutch* doe so likewise.

The Vertues.

The *Halimus* or *Portulaca marina* (for as their formes so their properties are alike) is used to be eaten as other Sallet Herbes are in all the places of their growing, for tasting somewhat saltish of the naturall soyle, being transplanted into other grounds, it much pleaseth the pallate, having a little astringent rellish withall, whereby it is found as *Galen* saith to bee of different qualites, as well temperately hot sufficient to dissolve winde in the lower belly and guts, and the paines of the Collicke speedily, by drinking of the decoction of the leaves in wine, or of the juice put into wine and being boyled and eaten with oyle or batter, looseneth the body, and yet by the astringent qualitie doth strengthen the loose or fluxible parts: the same also helpeth those that are troubled with Crampes or are burstен inwardly: it causeth also plenty of milke, not onely to Nurses for their children, but in Cattle also that feede thereon, or to whom it is given: it encreaseth also naturall seede; but that which *Dioscorides* attributeth to the roote is found sufficient effectuall in the leaves, the roote in these dayes being seldome used that I know.

CHAP. III.

Telephium sive Crassula. Orpine.

THere be divers herbes exhibited by divers authors for the true *Telephium* of *Dioscorides*, some great, some small, some tall some low, some of one fashion, and some of another, and yet none doth truly answer in all things the discription thereof; but because all or most of them have given the name of *Telephium* to these herbes here expressed; let mee also if they have erred erre with them, and yet I shall shew you which of them commeth neerest unto the truth or true *Telephium*.

1. *Telephium sive Crassula major Hispanica.* The great *Spanish* Orpine.

The great *Spanish* Orpine hath divers weake round sappie stalkes rising two foote high, whereon are set at distances two large and thicke broad leaves, very like unto the common Orpine, but much larger and browner of colour oftentimes, and somewhat unevenly dented about the edges: at the toppes of the stalkes stand tufts of flowers, larger and more spread then in the ordinary sort, which consist of five small whitish leaves a peece, after which come small chaffie huskes with seede like dust in them: the rootes are thick, white, and tuberous, bigger and longer then those of the ordinary Orpine which abide all the Winter with the greene leaves on their stalkes that have not as yet flowred.

2. *Telephium sive Crassula major vulgaris.* Common Orpine.

Common Orpine riseth up with divers round brittle stalkes, thicke set with flat and fleshy leaves without any order, and little or nothing dented about the edges, lesser then the former, and of a paler greene colour, the flowers grow in lesser tufts, and are white or whitish in all that ever I saw, which afterwards beare such like seedes as the former: the rootes are divers, thicke, round, white, glandulous or tuberous clogges like the former but lesser: This proveth smaller in divers fields and woods sides where it is found wilde.

Minus sylvestre.

3. *Telephium floribus purpureis.* Purple flowred Orpine.

This Orpine differeth little from the last in manner of growing, but that the stalkes are more flexible and weake, and the leaves which stand without order are more finely dented about the edges, and the tufts of flowers at the toppes of the stalkes are of a reddish purple colour consisting of five small leaves a peece like the former, the roote is also tuberous like the last for the most part.

Minus florepurpureo.

This also is found smaller in all the parts thereof not otherwise differing then in that the stalkes with all the leaves utterly perish every yeare to the roote, which every yeare sendeth forth new branches.

4. *Telephium minus repens sive Cepea Panecij.* Small creeping Orpine.

This small creeping Orpine sendeth forth divers weake round stalkes lying on the ground, and easily taking roote againe as they lye, thicke set with thicke fat leaves very like unto Purslane, but smaller and smaller upwards, of a darke or rustie greene colour, from among which rise bare or naked weake stalkes, without any, or with

1. *Telephium sive Crassula major Hispanica.*
The great *Spanish* Orpine.

2. *Telephium sive Crassula major vulgaris.*
Common Orpine.

but

3. *Telephium floribus purpureis.* Purple flowred Orpine.

4. *Telephium minus repens sive Cepæa Pancij.* Small creeping Orpine.

5. *Telephium legitimum Imperati.* *Imperatus* of *Naples* his true Orpine.

but few leaves thereon, at the toppes thereof ſtand ſmall tufts of purpliſh flowers like the other, the rootes hereof are not tuberous but ſtringie, yet doe endure with the greene leaves on them the greateſt extremitie of Winter although it loſe ſome of the lower leaves of the branches.

5. *Telephium legitimum Imperati.* *Imperatus* of *Naples* his true Orpine.

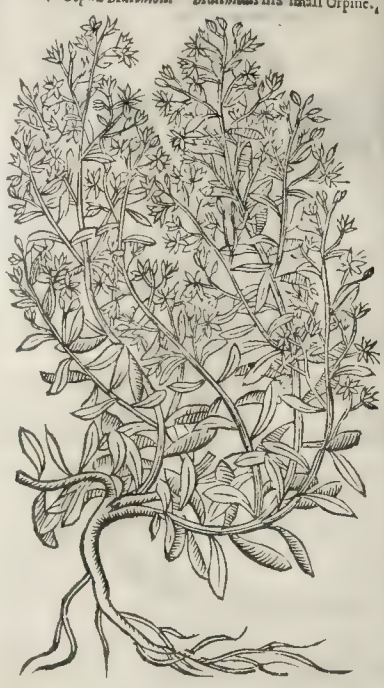
This ſmall *Telephium* of *Imperatus* ſpreadeth upon the ground, with many ſmall and long trayling branches a foote or more long, whereof thoſe that will not flower that yeare have ſmaller and ſomewhat longer leaves on them, and thicker ſet together, but thoſe that will beare flower are ſet ſparſedly without order to the toppes, and are leſſer in forme, and leſſe thicke and ſappie then any of the other before, and of a ſad blewiſh greene colour: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand thicke cluſters of white flowers of five leaves a peece, and after them ſmall cornered heads containing ſmall browniſh ſeede, the roote is ſmall and long of a fingers length or two with divers branches and ſmall fibres abiding with ſome branches of greene leaves thereon, although thoſe that have flowred and ſeeded doe periſh.

6. *Cepea Matthioli.* *Matthiolus* his ſmall Orpine.

The ſmall Orpine of *Matthiolus* hath a ſmall weake ſtalke ſcarce a foote long lying almoſt upon the ground parted into ſundry branches, and they againe into other ſmaller ones, ſet with ſmall thicke long leaves without

out any order, and somewhat like unto Purslane: at the toppes of the branches stand many small white flowers in tufts, but more thinly or sparsedly set then in the former, consisting of five leaves a peece, after which come small heads like unto the Orpines containing small dustie seede, the roote is long and fibrous smelling somewhat sweete like the Rosewort roote as *Camerarius* saith, and perishing every yeare, so that if it rise not of the shed seede (which usually it doth if it be suffered to fall) it must bee new sowne every yeare.

6. *Cepæa Matthioli.* *Matthiolus* his small Orpine.



The Place.

The first *Clusius* saith hee found as well in *Spaine* as in *Hungary* upon the Alpes: the second of both sorts, the greater and the lesser is frequent almost in every country of this land, the greater being generally cherished in Gardens, but yet is as I take it the same with the lesser sort, that groweth as I sayd in the shadowie sides of fields and woods: the third is often found in divers places of *Germany*, as *Tragus*, *Camerarius*, *Clusius* and others set downe: the fourth was sent out of *Italy* by *Alphonsus Pancius* a worthy Herbarist and Philition of *Ferrara*: the sixt came from *Imperatus* of *Naples*, from *Cortusius* and *Iosephus de Casa bona*, of whom *Clusius* saith he received the seede: the last is chiefely noursed up in the Gardens of those that are lovers of rare plants, and was first communicated from *Padoa*.

The Time.

They doe all flower about *July*, and their seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

These herbes are referred to the Τελέφιον *Telephium* of *Dioscorides* for the forme sake, and so taken by divers writers although none of them are found to have that clensing facultie that *Dioscorides* and *Galen* attribute unto their *Telephium*: it tooke the name as it is thought from *Telephus*, the King of *Misia* whose wounds received from *Achilles*, and growne almost past cure were healed herewith, and from hence the medicines appointed for such purposes were called *Telephia*. The first is called *Telephium Hispanicum* of *Clusius* and others, and *Crassula major Hispanica* of *Lobel* and others: the second is called *Scrophularia media vel tertia* of *Brunfelsius*, *Fabaria*, *Faba crassa* and *Faba inversa* by divers, and so also by *Lobel a foliorum fabæ similitudine* and *Crassitudine*, and *Crassula* or *Crassula major* by divers also, as well as by *Dioscorides a foliorum crassitie*. *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* calleth it *Acetabulum alterum* and *Columna* taketh it to bee *Cotyledon alterum* of *Dioscorides*, *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ* taketh it to be *Anacampseros*, and *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, *Clusius* and divers others call it *Telephium* & *vulgare*, because it is most common in all these parts: the third is called *Scrophularia seu Portulaca major*; by *Tragus Telephium floribus purpureis* by *Lobel* and others, *Acetabulum alterum purpureũ* by *Fuchsius* in his *Icones*, and is the *Telephium quintum* of *Clusius*, who thinketh his not to differ from that of *Lobel*, notwithstanding that the rootes thereof be expressed without tubers: *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *Crassula montana*, and *Columna* refusing it to be any *Telephium* saith it is a *Rapuntium*, and thereupon calleth it *Rapuntium umbellatum*: the fourth is the *Telephium sextum* of *Clusius* who taketh it more nearely to resemble the true *Telephium* then any other, and called by him and *Camerarius* also *Cepæa Pancij*, by *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and others *Telephium minus*, and *repens*, and *semper virens*: wee usually call this in English French Orpine: the fift is called by *Clusius Camerarius* and all others that have seene or had it *Telephium Imperati*, and *Telephium legitimum Imperati*: the last is called *Cepæa* by *Matthiolus* and by some *Cepæa marina*, but generally by all that since have written of it *Cepæa Matthioli*. The *Italians* call it *Faba grassa*, the *French Orpin*, *Feve grasse*, *Feve espaisse*, and of some *Reprise* and *Joubarbe des vignes*, the *Germans*, *Wundkraut*, *Dunpenkraut*, *Fotzwein*, and *Fotzmang*, the *Dutch Schmerwortele* and wee in *English* Orpine, and of some Livelong, because a branch of the greene leaves hung up in any place will keepe the verdure a long time, which made *Tragus* to judge it the *Chrysocome* of *Dioscorides* or else an *Aizoon*.

The Vertues.

The qualities of our Orpine are as I sayd before differing from the *Telephium* of *Dioscorides*, in that they are cooling as Purslane is, especially the leaves, for the roote is more enclining to heate, and by reason of the mucilagine[illegible] therein it is somewhat astringent also, whereas the true *Telephium* as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say is somewhat hot, and of a clensing drying qualitie, so that used with Vinegar it taketh away the Morphew, Lepry, and all other deformities in the skinne, and is good also for old foule Vlcers and sores to clense and heale them. thus say *Dioscorides* and *Galen* of their *Telephium*, but divers have thought that the difference in qualitie may happen from the Climate as it doth in *Arum* which in some places of *Asia* and *Cilicia* as *Galen* saith is not sharpe and biting, as it is in these places of *Greece*, *Italy* and all Europe, and as it is found also in the lesser Celandine, which as they say is sharpe in some places but is not so found with us. Orpine is seldome used in inward Medecines with us, although *Tragus* saith from his countrey *Germanes* experience, that the distilled water thereof is profitably taken of those, that have any gnawings or excoriations in their stomacke or bowells, or have Vlcers in their Lungs or Liver or other inward parts, as also in the matrix or mother, and doth helpe all those diseases, being drunke for certaine dayes together, and that it stayeth the sharpenesse of humors in the blooddy flux, as also stayeth other

other fluxes of bloud in the body or in the wounds: the roote thereof also performeth the same effect. It is used outwardly to coole any heate or inflammation upon any hurt or wound, and easeth the paines of them, as also to heale scaldings or burnings, the juyce thereof beaten with some greene sallet oyle and annointed, the leafe also bruised and laid to any greene wound in the hands or legges, doth heale them quickly, and as it is said, being bound to the throate of them that hath the Quinsie, doth helpe it very much: it helpeth ruptures or burstings, and from thence, as *Tragus* saith, the *Germans* call it *Bruchwurts* and *Knabenkraut*. The leaves are much used to make Garlands about Midsommer with the corne Marigold-flowers put upon strings to hang them up in their houses, upon bushes and May-poles, &c. *Tragus* sheweth a superstitious course in his country, that some use after Midsommer day is past, to hang it up over their chamber doores, or upon the walles, which will be fresh and greene at Christmas, and like the Aloe spring and shoote forth new leaves, with this perswasion, that they that hanged it up, shall feele no disease so long as that abideth greene.

CHAP. IV.

Rhodia sive Rhodia radix. Rosewort.

BEcause this plant is so like unto an Orpine, both in leafe, flower, and manner of growing, I thinke it fit to joyne it next thereunto. It sendeth forth divers stalkes which are upright, thicke round and greene, about a foote thicke set with leaves up to the toppes, and are somewhat long and narrow, like unto those of Orpine, but smaller, yet as fat or thicke, and of the like pale greene colour, dented about the edges: the flowers are many small and yellow, set in a tuft or cluster, but smaller than Orpine, with seede in heads like unto it also: the roote is thicke and tuberous or knobbie at the head, and branched out, rising oftentimes above the ground, whereas it groweth somewhat reddish, and is long downward, with divers fibres annexed unto it, which being a little broken or bruised with it, is fresh, much more than when it is drie smelleth like a Rose, from whence it tooke the name. Some doe account that there is an other sort hereof whose leaves are not dented, and the flowers more purplish than the other.

Rhodia radix. Rosewort.

Altera.

The Place.

It groweth in the North parts of *England*, and no where else wilde in our Land as I can heare of, as upon the mountaines of *Pendle* and *Ingelborough*, oftentimes on the very raggiest places and most dangerous of them scarce accessible and so steepe, that they may soone tumble downe that very warily doe not looke to their footing, from whence hath beene sent me some rootes for my Garden.

The Time.

It flowreth about *July*, and the stalkes and leaves perisheth to the ground springing every yeare anew from the roote, which abideth firme in all extremities of cold.

The Names.

It is called in Greek Ῥοδία ῥίζα, *Rhodia radix*, not from the Iland Rhodes, but from the Rose, as I said, for the sent thereof; it hath no other name with all authors than *Rhodia radix* or *Rosea radix* that I know.

The Vertues.

It is found by good experience to be cold and not hot, as some have taken it to be, and as *Galen* placeth it almost in the third degree of heate: for even as red Roses, so this by the coldnesse is profitable to asswage the headeach, arising from an hot cause, and both *Dioscorides* and *Galen* appoint it for paines in the head, the juyce thereof with a little Rosewater applied to the forehead and temples which *Gerard* vindicateth to his owne invention.

CHAP. V.

Aizoon Sedum sive Sempervivum majus. The greater Houseleeke.

HEre are so many sorts of Houseleekes properly and unproperly so called both great and small, with whole or with divided leaves, some cooling and others heating or exulcerating, that without some methodicall division, I can neither expresse them conveniently, nor you apprehend them effectually; which that I may do, I will digest them into five Rankes and orders, that is to say, of all the great ones in this Chapter, and of the smaller ones in the severall Chapters following, which because they are of much varietie, I must intreate of those that grow upon muddie stone walles or houses, and upon drie sandie bankes and places in the next: thirdly, of these that grow upon rockes and mountaines or in stony places, and fourthly, of such as beare divided leaves, and lastly, to accomplish the history of all the sorts of Houseleekes, I should set forth

forth the ſorts of *Cotyledon* or Kidney Worts, but having entreated of many of them in my former Booke, I will here ſhew you the reſt that remaine.

1. *Sedum Majus legitimum.* The true great Houſeleeke.

The true great Houſeleeke groweth great to the forme of a ſhrubbe or woody plant, of the height of two or three foote or more, ſometimes in the naturall places which are the warme countries, whoſe ſtemme or truncke below is of the bigneſſe of foure fingers, and the other branches of ones thumme, of a grayiſh colour on the outſide ſpotted as it were round about, but they are the markes of the old leaves that are fallen, the like whereof may be ſeene in the ſtalke of the Wood Spurge, ſpreading limber ſmaller branches on all ſides, and leaves at the ends of them, ſtanding in a compaſſe like the heades of common houſeleeke but nothing ſo cloſe, every leafe formed ſomewhat like a tongue, ſmall at the bottome and broader toward the end where it is broadeſt, finely dented about the edges, and as it were a little hollow like a Spoone, thicke and full of juice, and of a pale greene colour, from the toppes of ſome of the branches thruſteth forth a long ſtalke divided into many twigges, with ſome few ſmall leaves on them, and at the ends of them divers ſtarrelike flowers, conſiſting of many ſmall leaves of a pale yelloviſh colour, with ſundry ſmall threeds in the middle of them, the greater ſtalke becommeth drie and ſmooth as the heads, with ſmall blacke ſeede in them, grow ripe and utterly periſhing after ſeedetime: but the other heads of greene leaves abide freſh all the yeare, which ſend for the flowers the next yeare after, and may be taken before hand from the maine ſtocke to be planted, and will take roote being put into the ground. *Matthiolus* hath ſet forth the figure hereof in another manner with more ſtore of branches and leaves, but it is the ſame plant growing peradventure in a warmer and more temperate climate.

2. *Sedum majus marinum Anglicum.* Great *Engliſh* ſea Houſeleeke.

This kind of Houſeleeke is like the former whoſe ſtemme is wooddy, but neither ſo high nor with ſo many branches, the leaves alſo, although ſomewhat like unto them, yet not ſo thicke or ſappie, in the reſt not much differing from the former.

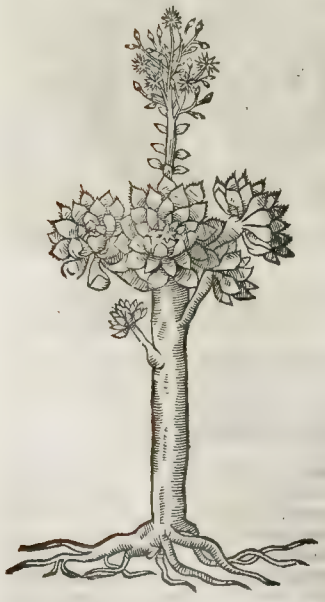
3. *Sedum majus vulgare.* Our common great Houſeleeke.

Our common Houſeleeke ſendeth forth on all ſides divers heads of pale greene thicke fat broad leaves pointed at the ends, lying circlewiſe one cloſe unto another upon the ground from the middle of ſome of the heads of leaves, riſeth up a ſtreight ſtalke two foote high, all covered with ſmaller and longer greene leaves than thoſe below, which often drie and fall away before the toppe thereof hath perfited the flowers which grow on long branches bending their ends downewards, with a ſingle leafe at the foote of every one of them, and conſiſt of many leaves ſtarre-faſhion, of a darke reddiſh colour, after which come heads with ſmall blackiſh ſeede in them: the roote is ſmall and ſtringie, creeping all about, and from ſmall ſtrings multiplieth into many heads of leaves round about, taking up thereby a good compaſſe.

4. *Sedum majus alterum flore Atlante.* An other ſmaller Houſeleeke like the common.

This Houſeleeke groweth in like manner as the common doth, with ſuch heads of thicke and pointed leaves compaſſing one another, but they are dented a little about the edges, and are much ſmaller than they, ſtanding

1. *Sedum majus legitimum.*
The true great Houſeleeke.



2. *Sedum majus Marinum Anglicum.*
Great *Engliſh* ſea Houſeleeke.

upon

3. *Sempervivum majus vulgare.*
Our common great houſeleeke.

5. *Sedum rubrum tomentoſum.*
Netted or woolly Houſeleeke.

6. *Sedum majus anguſtifolium.*
Great narrow leafed Houſeleeke.

7. 8. *Vermicularis arboreſcens & fruticoſa altera.*
Tree Houſeleeke with ſmall leaves, and Shrubby Prickmadam.

Alterum minus majus dentatis foliis. Alterum flore purpureo odorato.

upon longer ſtalkes that thruſt out from the roote: from the middle of the greateſt and eldeſt head, ſhooteth up a ſtalke ſcarce a foote high, thicke ſet with ſmall leaves like the other, bearing flowers in the ſame manner, but larger, and conſiſting of ſixe leaves, onely of a white colour, after which come ſixe cornered heads, containing ſmall blackiſh ſeede: the roote is ſmall and like the other, yet a little thicker. *Cluſius* maketh mention of another ſort hereof, with leſſer leaves and more dented in on the edges in little elſe differing. There is of this kinde an other alike in all things, ſaving the flowers which are of a brighter red colour than the common ſort.

5. *Sedum rubrum tomentoſum.* Netted or Woolly Houſeleeke.

This rare Houſeleeke in the Autume and Winter hath the hoary or aſh coloured heads of leaves, ſmooth, plaine, and open, like unto the ordinary ſort, but when the Spring commeth on, it groweth overſpread with a number of hoary or woolly threades like unto a net, that it draweth the leaves together, and ſheweth divers formes, as triangles, qua drangles, quinquangles, & ſexangles, the leaves themſelves being ſmaller and longer than the ordinary ſort but thicke and fleſhie: in Summer when the ſtalke riſeth to be halfe a foote high, they grow pointed up Pyramis faſhion, thicke covered with that woollineſſe: upon the ſtalke are ſet many ſmaller and narrower leaves up to the toppe, which parteth into two, bearing on each ſundry large ſpread flowers, of a deepe red Roſe colour, ending in tenne points, as if they were ſo many leaves, but before they open to be like a ſtarre, are plaited into ten plaites, each plait or fould being of a deeper colour, having twenty threads in the middle tipt with yellow, ſtanding about the middle umbone which becommeth the ſeede veſſell, and each flower ſet in a paler hairy huske pointed alſo: the roote is very ſmall and thready, yet thruſteth it ſelfe into the chinkes of the rockie and ſtony places, where ſcarce any earth is to be found.

6. *Sedum majus anguſtifolium.* Great narrow leafed Houſeleeke.

This kinde of Houſeleeke hath ſundry circles of leaves ſomewhat like the former ſort, but the leaves are narrower and longer, and a little rough or hairy withall; the ſtalke that riſeth from ſome of the heads is browniſh, and about a cubit high, ſet thicke with narrower and red pointed, fat thicke undented leaves up to the toppe, where it brancheth forth into ſome few, bearing each a flower of tenne or twelve long and narrow leaves, laid open like a ſtarre, of a reddiſh purple colour; the ſeede that followeth in ſo many ſmall heads, as there were leaves in the flowers, is as ſmall almoſt as duſt: the roote is reaſonable thicke, with divers ſtrings faſtened thereto.

7. *Vermicularis arboreſcens.* Tree Houſeleeke with ſmall leaves.

This kinde of Houſeleeke or Prickemadam, riſeth up to be five or ſixe foote high, as I have obſerved it when it groweth in Gardens, plentifully ſtored with branches from the bottome to the toppe, and ſet thicke with ſmall long and round greene leaves without any taſte, very like to thoſe of the ſmall Houſeleeke called Stonecroppe, or Prickemadame, (although *Lobel*, as I thinke ſaith it hath a ſaltiſh taſte) but leſſer and greener, the flowers grow at the toppes of the branches, ſmaller than in the next that followeth, and of a pale yellowiſh colour: the rootes are long wooddy and ſpreading in the ground: the branches hereof ſlipped and put into the ground will quickly take roote and grow.

8. *Vermicularis fruticoſa altera.* Shrubby Prickemadam.

This other ſhrubby plant groweth nothing ſo high as the former, not being above a foote high full of branches, covered with an aſh coloured barke, as limber and pliant as it, the leaves hereof are ſomewhat greater and larger than the other, of a more ſaltiſh taſte, and of a darker greene colour: the flowers at the toppes of the branches are larger, but fewer, and of a yellowiſh colour, the roote is hard and wooddy.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in *Greece*, *Italy*, *Portugall*, *Spaine*, *Illyria* or *Slavony*, and ſome of the Iſles in the *Mediterranian* ſea, as *Scicily*, *Sardinia*, *Corſica*, *&c.* where it groweth naturally, but in divers places of *Italy*, *Portugall* and *Spaine*, it is kept, as *Cluſius* ſaith, in pots, and carefully preſerved in the Winter, & in *Liſhbone*, as he ſaith, upon the houſes as our common Houſeleeke, but will not endure the cold of theſe more Northren countries of Europe, with all the care that may be without a ſtove, ſuch as they uſe in *Germany* and other places more Northerly; yet *Lobel* ſaith, he found it in the Iland of *Holmes* by *Briſtow*: the ſecond groweth by the ſea ſide in many places of this Land, and in the Ile of *Holmes* not farre from *Briſtow*: the third groweth naturally on divers hills in *Germany*, but with us onely where it is planted upon houſe ſides, &c. and that in clay eſpecially, for therein it will beſt thrive. The fourth, *Cluſius* ſaith, he found very common on the hills neare *Vienna* in *Auſtria*: the fift *Columna* found in *Naples*: the ſixt *Cluſius* ſaith, he found on the Alpes neare *Saltzburg* in *Germany*, the two laſt groweth by the ſea ſide, and further off likewiſe where the laſt will taſte brackiſh as well as neare the ſea ſide.

The Time.

The firſt flowreth in *Portugall*, as *Cluſius* ſaith, in *November* and *December*, but never with us: the ſecond flowreth by the ſea ſide in *Auguſt*: the third, fourth, and ſixth, in *July*; the fift in *May*; and the two laſt ſorts very late alſo.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Αἰεί̃ζοον τὸ μέγα, *Aizoon magnum* or *majus*, of the everliving and greeneneſſe thereof, and therefore *Gaza* tranſlateth it out of *Theophraſtus Sempervivum*, which is the ſame in ſignification; it hath likewiſe divers other names, for as *Pliny* ſaith, it was called *Buphthalmum Zoophthalmum*, and *Steigethron*, and *Hypogeſon*; ſome called it alſo, as he ſaith, *Oculus* and *Digitellus*: it is called by *Apuleius*, *Vitalis* and *Iovis barba*, but uſually, *Sedum majus*; the *Arabians* call it *Bejabalalem* and *Hainalhalez*; the *Italians Sempervivo maggiore*; the *Spaniards Sempreviva herba puntera*; the *French Grande Ioubarbe*; the *Germans Hanſwurtz* and *Donderbaer*; the *Dutch Donderbaert* and *Huiſlook*; we in *Engliſh* generally Houſeleeke; yet ſome call it Sengreene, Aigreene, and ſome *Iupiters* Eye, Bullocks eye, and *Iupiters* beard. *Cluſius* and others doe certainely affirme, that our ordinary great Houſeleeke is the *Cotyledon altera* of *Dioſcorides*, and no one can diſprove their judgements therein. The firſt is the true *Aizoon magnum* of *Dioſcorides* and others, and there is no doubt made thereof by any. *Matthiolus* and others call it *Sempervivum arboreſcens*, and *Sedum arboreſcens* and *Aizoon arboreſcens*: *Cluſius* calleth it *Sedum majus legitimum*: the ſecond *Lobel* maketh a kinde thereof, and calleth it *Sedum Portlandicum*: the third is moſt common with us, and is generally called *Sedum majus*, and *Sempervivum majus vulgare*, which as I ſaid, *Cluſius* calleth *Cotyledon altra Dioſcorides*; ſome alſo call it *Acetabulum*

lum majus, which peradventure is more proper to the first sort, and *Anguilara, Vmbilici veneris species altera*. *Cæsalpinus, Cassiæ lignee similis frutex tertius*, who also thought it to be the *Selago* of *Pliny*, *Lobel* saith it may be *Chamæpeuce* of *Pliny* that is, *Picea humilis*; but *Selago* was called *Camphorata* by the learned of *Mompelier* from the smell of *Camfyre*, which the leaves being bruised give, but this hath no such smell, and therefore I thinke cannot be the *Selago* of *Pliny*, which is a different plant from this whereof I have spoken before, but it is probable that this plant is that which *Bauhinus* calleth *Sedum montanum Ericoides* as he saith himselfe; the last *Lobel* calleth *Sedum minimum arborescens vermiculatum*, *Bauhinus* maketh some doubt whether it might not be the *Polygonum masculum fruticosum* of *Thalius*, who saith he never saw the flowers, but saith it is not the *Poligonum alterum Serpillifolium Anglorum*, meaning *Lobel* and *Pena*, for so hee calleth them, because their *Adversaria* was printed in *England*.

The Vertues.

Our ordinary Houseleeke is cold in the third degree, moderately drying and binding, and is good for all inward heats as well as outward, and in the eyes or other parts of the body: a Possit made with the juice of Houseleeke is singular good in all hot agues, for it cooleth and temperateth the blood and spirits, and quencheth the thirst, and is also good to stay all hot defluxions of sharpe and salt rheume into the eyes, the juice being dropped into them, or into the eares helpe them, it helpeth also all other fluxes of humors into the bowells, and the immoderate courses of women: it is sayd also to kill the wormes, and to remedy the biting of the *Phalangium* Spider: it cooleth and restrayneth also all other hot inflammations, Saint *Anthonies* fire, and all other hot eruptions in the flesh, scaldings also and burnings, the shingles, fretting ulcers, cankers, tetters, ringwormes and the like, and easeth much the paine of the goute, proceeding of an hot cause: the juice also taketh away warts and cornes in the hands or feete being often bathed therewith, and the skinne of the leaves being layd on them afterwards: it easeth also the headach, and distempered heate of the braine in frensyes or through want of sleepe, being applied to the temples and forehead: the leaves bruised and layd upon the crowne or seame of the head stayeth bleeding at the nose very quickly. The distilled water of the herbe is profitable for all the purposes aforesaid: the leaves being gently rubbed on any place stung with Nettles or Bees, or bitten with any venemous creature doth presently take away the paine.

CHAP. VI.

Aizoon Sedum sive Sempervivum minus. Small Houseleeke.

THe next ranke of Houseleeks that I am to entreate of, are of those smaller sorts that grow with us elsewhere upon mudde and stone walls, or on dry sandy bankes or places, &c. whereof some are of a contrary qualitie, being hot, sharpe and exulcerating, whereunto I must adjoyne one other that groweth in moyst medowes, because it is so like them in the outward face.

1. *Vermicularis & Crassula minor vulgaris sive Illecebra major.*

The ordinary Prickmadam or Stonecrop.

The common Stonecrop groweth upon the ground with divers trayling branches, set with many thicke, fat, and somewhat round whitish or yellowish greene leaves, a little pointed at the edges: the flowers stand at the toppes of the branches, many set together, yet somewhat loosely and not in a thicke tuft or cluster as the Orpines, of a yellowish colour, the rootes are very small creeping in the ground, and send forth stalkes with leaves here and there all abouts.

2. *Vermicularis Scorpioides.* Stonecrop with turning heads.

This other Stonecrop or Prickmadam hath such like stalkes with leaves thereon as the former, that it is hard to distinguish them untill they come to flower, which then may be descerned to differ onely in the turning toppes, of yellow flowers bending or turning like the taile of a Scorpion, or those herbes that are resembled unto it: the rootes in like manner creepe and shoote forth in divers places. Of this sort there is another whose head of flowers turneth not, which *Lobel* calleth *Hæmatodes*. *Hæmatodes.*

3. *Vermicularis minor.* Small Stonecrop.

The small Stonecrop hath small and long leaves like the other, set upon short stalkes, not past an handbreadth long which are not so thicke but more flat, and of a more stipticke taste, the flowers are of a paler yellow colour and greater then the first, else standing in tufts in the same manner: the roote is like it also creeping about: this looseth both stalke and leafe in the Winter.

4. *Vermicularis flore albo.* white flowred Stonecrop with round pointed leaves.

The white flowred Stonecrop creepeth upon the ground in the same manner that the others doe, with slender stalkes and long round leaves upon them, of a blewish greene colour, not sharpe but round pointed, seeming like wheate cornes or pine apple-kernels, being sparsedly set thereon: at the toppes whereof stand small white starre like flowers in small tufts or sparsed umbells: the roote creepeth like the rest, and the leaves perish with the stalkes every yeare like the last.

5. *Vermicularis dasyphyllon.* A smaller white flowred Stonecrop.

This other Stonecrop groweth lower and hath more store of such small round leaves like wheate cornes, thicker set thereon then the other: the flowers are white also like the last, and in no other thing differeth from it.

6. *Sedum arvense sive palustre flore rubente.* Marsh or Field Stonecrop.

This Field Stonecrop hath divers reddish stalkes set with small fat long leaves, somewhat hairy, and much greener then any of the former: the flowers are small standing like starres, many in a tuft together, of a pale red or carnation colour: the roote is like the rest, sending forth divers shoots: this abideth greene all the Winter, and hath as little taste as the former.

7. *Illecebra minor sive Sedum tertium Dioscoridis.* Wall Pepper.

This wall Pepper is almost the smallest of all these, and groweth like the former with very many and slender stalkes, and small round leaves thicke set upon them, at the toppes whereof grow small pale yellow flowers

1. *Vermicularis ſive Craſſula minor vulgaris.*
Prickmadam or Stonecrop.

2. *Vermicularis Scorpioides, & non Scorpioides,*
Stonecrop with turning heads and without.

3. *Vermicularis minor.*
Small Stonecrop.

6. *Sedum arvenſe ſive paluſtre flore rubente.*
Marſh or Field Stonecrop.

in taſts as the others doe: the roote in like manner creepeth about, ſending forth many ſtalkes, which as they lye upon the ground take roote and ſpread farre: the taſte hereof is very ſharpe and hot upon the tongue, which chiefely diſtinguiſheth it from all the reſt, but it may alſo bee diſtinguiſhed by the forme, being ſmall and thicke, ſet with round leaves.

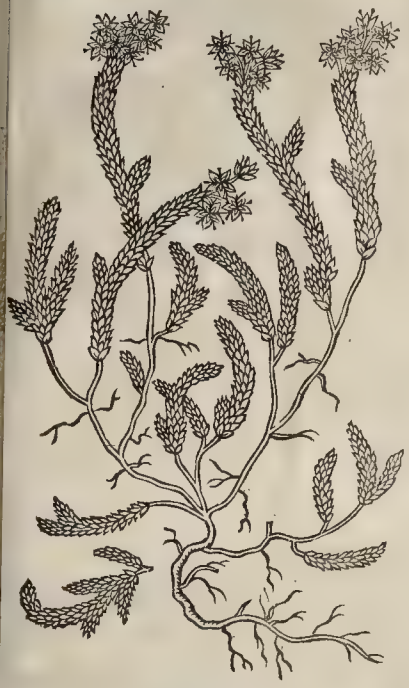
8. *Illecebra inſipida.*
Vnſavorie Wall-Pepper.

This Wall-Pepper is as ſmall a plant as the laſt, growing altogether like it in leafe, ſtalke, and flowers, being yellowiſh likewiſe, but the taſte onely diſtingniſheth it from the other, which in this is nothing biting, but utterly unſavorie and without taſte.

9. *Sedum minus æſtivum.*
Summer Houſeleeke or Stonecrop.

This Summer ſort hath many thicke round long leaves ſet together without order, on the ſmall ſtalkes which branch themſelves into ma-

7. *Illecebra minor sive Sedum tertium Dioscoridis.*
Wall-Pepper.



8. *Illecebra insipida.*
Vnsavorie Wall-Pepper.

9. *Sempervivum minus æstivum.*
Small Summer Houseleeke or Stonecrop.

ny; stored with many yellow flowers at the toppes: the roote is small and perishing.

The Place.

Although these sorts grow eyther on mudde or stone walls, or among rubbish, and in other sandy or gravelly places, and oftentimes also upon the sides of old tiled houses and penthouses, especially the two last sorts saving one: but the sixt onely groweth in moyst Medowes and Marshes.

The Time.

They all flower in *June* and *July* and sometimes sooner, the leaves of many of them continuing greene all the Winter.

The Names.

These kindes of Houseleekes are called in Greeke Αἰεῖζωον τὸ μικρὸν *Aizoon minus*, that is, *Sempervivum minus*, in that they are alwaies greene, and are lesser then the former, yet some do call both kinds *Aithales*; for that they are ever living, *Pliny* calleth this lesser kind *Trithales quia ter floreat* (but *Brunfelsius* referreth that name to the greater) and *Erithales* or *Erisithales* and *Chrysothales*. The *Italians* call the first *Sempreviuo minore* & *Pignola*, the *French* petite *Ioubarbe* and *Triquemadame*, the *Germans Klein Hanswurtz* and *Klein Donderbaer*, the *Dutch Bladerlooſen* and *Pape cullekens*, and wee is *English* Prickmadam, Stonecrop, or great Stonecrop (because we call two of the last sorts small or little stonecrop) Stonehore and Mousetaile: The Wall-Pepper or country Pepper is called by the *Italians Granellete* and *Grafola*, the *French Pain d'ouscau*, the *Germans Maurpfeffer* that is *Piper murinum*, and *Catzentreubel*, that is, *Vua felium* or *felina*: the *Dutch Muerpepper*. The first is called by *Lobel* in his *Adversaria Vermicularis* of the likenesse of the leaves unto wormes, and *Classula minor officinarum sive Illecebra major*, it is the *Sempervivum minus primum* of *Dodonæus*, the *Sedum minus mas* of *Fuchsius*, and the *Sedum minus Hematodes* of *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*: the second is called by *Lobel* in his *Icones* and *Dutch* Herball, *Aizoon Scorpioides*, and is the fourth *Sedum minus* of *Clusius*, and of *Camerarius Aizoon minus flore luteo reflexo*: the third is the sixt *Sedum minus* of *Clusius*, the *Sempervivum minus æstivum* of *Lobel*, and the *Aizoon medium* of *Thalius*: the fourth is the *Vermicularis flore albo* of *Camerarius*, the *Sedum minus fœmina* of *Fuchsius*, *Lugdunensis* and others, *Sempervivum minus album* of *Brunfelsius* and others, and is the first *Sedum minus* of *Clusius*: the fift is the seventh *Sedum minus* of *Clusius*, called by *Lugdunensis Aizoon Dasyphyllon sive densifolium*: the sixt is the third *Sedum minus* of *Clusius*

called by him *Sedum paluſtre*, and is the fourth *Sedum minus* with *Tragus*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Sedum arvenſe flore rubente*; although he would make it a differing ſort from it: the ſeventh is the eighth *Sedum minus ſive Cauſticum* of *Cluſius*, called *Illecebra minor* by *Lobel*, and *Sempervivum minimum*, and is taken by *Anguilara* to be the *Gramen* 3. *Plinij*; and of *Columna* to be his *Dactylon* 2. *vel* 3; and becauſe of the different qualitie, he judgeth it not fit to be accounted an *Aizoon* which are all cold; *Cordus* calleth it *Aizoon acre*, and *Thalius Aizoon minus fervidi guſtus*, who alſo calleth the eight *Aizoon minus* and *Vermicularis inſipida*, and by *Cordus Aizoon minimum*; the laſt is onely mentioned by *Lobel*.

The Vertues.

All theſe kindes of ſmall Houſeleekes or Stonecrops, except the ſeventh are cooling like unto the other greater Houſeleeks, and in their qualities are referred thereunto being ſomewhat aſtringent withall whereby they are no leſſe powerfull to ſtay the fluxes and diſtillations, bleedings inward and outward, eruptions in the skinne, cancerous and fretting ſores and ulcers, and generally can doe and performe whatſoever is ſaid of the greater kindes, and therefore in the want of the one, the other may ſafely and effectually be uſed; onely the laſt ſave one is fervent hot ſharpe & exulcerating (as I ſaid before) the skin, and raiſing bliſters if it be laid thereupon but a while, as forcibly as *Ranunculus* or Crowfoote will doe, and therefore it behoveth all that ſhall have occaſion to uſe any of the cooling Stonecrops, that they doe not miſtake this for ſome of them whereunto it is ſo like; yet it is not without ſome other good properties, whereof good uſe may be made, for it is ſaid to procure vomiting, the juyce thereof taken with vinegar and ſome other drinke, and thereby driveth forth thicke flegmaticke and collericke humours whe eby quartaine agues, and other of long continuance may be cured. And that taken in the ſame manner, it doth expell any poyſon, or the force of venemous herbes, and of the Aconites, which yet is referred by ſome to the greater kindes: but *Caveat qui ſumpſerit*. *Dioſcorides* ſaith, that being outwardly applied with *Axungia*, that is Hoggs ſuet, it will take away knottes and kernells, as well in the necke and throate, which is called the Kings evill, as in any other part of the body, and applied by it ſelfe, or boyled in oyle of Roſes, and the ſore piles annointed therewith, doth eaſe the paines, and cure them of the griefe.

CHAP. VII.

Aizoon, Sedum ſive Semper vivum minimum petræum & montanum.
Rockie and Mountainous ſmall Houſeleekes.

THe third kinde of ſmall Houſeleekes that I am to entreate of here, are of ſuch as grow on Rockie, ſtony, and mountainous places (of many whereof I have in my former Booke given you the knowledge) which are the leſt of all the reſt formed into circles or eyes, as the common Houſeleeke is, and as the ſorts of *Cotyledon altera* are alſo, whereunto they might be as well referred, but becauſe other Authors have ſet them forth by the name of *Sedum minus*, I am content to let them ſo paſſe alſo.

1. *Sedum minimum Alpinum Muſcoides*; Small Moſſelike mountaine Houſeleeke.

This ſmall Houſeleeke ſpreadeth with the many round circling heads of leaves like Houſeleeke, a great deale of ground ſo thicke lying thereon, as the Moſſe it ſelfe doth which leaves are very ſmall, thicke, and of a blewiſh greene colour: from the middle of divers of which heades ſpring up ſmall ſlender ſtalkes, not above two or three inches high, bare or naked of leaves, for the moſt part unto the toppes, where ſtand two or three ſmall white flowers made of five leaves apeece, and ſome yellow threds in the middle of them: the roote is ſmall and threaddy, but multiplieth it ſelfe into a number of heads.

2. *Sedum minimum Alpinum villoſum*. Small hairy mountaine Houſeleeke.

This is as ſmall an Houſeleeke as the former, growing in the ſame manner, and about the ſame height, but the

1. *Sedum minimum Alpinum Muſcoides.* Small Moſſelike mountaine Houſeleeke.
2. *Sedum minimum Alpinum villoſum.* Small hairie mountaine Houſeleeke.
4. *Sedum montanum gramineo folio alterum.* Another graſſelike ſmall Houſeleeke.

leaves

leaves are somewhat greater and longer, and set with small haires round about the edges; the stalkes also are hairy, and beare fixe or seven flowers a peece at the toppes which are white like the other, with a yellow bottome.

3. *Sedum minimum Alpinum gramineofolio.* Grasselike small Houseleeke.

This Houseleeke groweth not much higher than either of the former, the leaves of whose heads are somewhat longer than the last, flatter also and greener, very like unto the leaves of grasse, from among which riseth up a stalke or two, very small smooth and tender, about three inches long, bearing one flower, and sometimes two at the toppe, consisting of five white leaves, somewhat larger than the former, and their round ends dented in the middle, making every leafe seeme like a heart painted on the Cardes, the bottome of the flower being yellow.

4. *Sedum montanum gramineo folio alterum.*
Another Grasselike small Houseleeke.

This other small Houseleeke differeth little from the last in the manner of growing, smalnesse of the leaves, or height of the stalkes that beare flowers, but different in these points, that it beareth more flowers at the tops of the stalkes, not heartlike pointed, but whole, and of a pale yellow colour.

5. *Sedum petræum montanum luteum.*
Small rocke Houseleeke with yellow flowers.

This small rocke Houseleeke hath divers heads of leaves lying upon the ground like the other, but harder, narrower, pointed also and somewhat hairy: the flowers being foure or five that stand together, above on the naked stalkes about three or foure inches high, consist of foure small yellow leaves apeece, after which come long pointed flat coddes, somewhat like unto a Thlaspi, wherein is contained small browniſh flat seede.

5. *Sedum petræum montanum luteum.*
Small rocke Houseleeke with yellow flowers.

6. *Sedum Alpinum grandiflorum.*
Small Houseleeke with great yellow flowers.

6. *Sedum Alpinum grandiflorum.*
Small mountaine Houseleeke with great yellow flowers.

This small Houseleeke hath many small heads, of lesser leaves than those of the last, with small stalkes under them, from among which rise slender stalkes set with leaves up to the tops, where stand foure or five pale yellow flowers, larger than the smallnesse of the

7. *Sedum Alpinum flore pallido.*
Small mountaine Houseleeke with pale yellow flowers.

8. *Sedum minus montanum flore rubro.*
Small mountaine Houseleeke with red flowers.

11. *Sedum montanum perpusillum luteolis floribus.*
The least mountaine Houseleeke with yellow flowers.

13. *Sedum minimum Alpinum villosum alterum.*
Another small mountaine hairie Houseleeke.

Sedum montanum serretum guttato flore.
The Princes feather set forth in my former Booke.

plant might seeme to give, being almost as great as those of the white Saxifrage consisting of five leaves a peece, the roote runneth in the ground and spreadeth with many heads.

7. *Sedum Alpinum flore pallido.* Small mountaine Houseleeke with pale yellow flowers.

The neare resemblance of this small Houseleeke unto the small Stonecrops in the last Chapter, might justly have challenged the company: but because it is a mountaine kind, I thought better to place it here: It creepeth upon the ground with a number of small sappie branches of a hand breadth high, furnished round about with small long and pointed leaves, very like unto Stonecroppe, but somewhat flatter and not so thicke, and of a very stipticke taste, up to the toppes where stand many somewhat great flowers, yet much lesser than the last, of a pale yellow colour: the roote spreadeth much, whereby it greatly encreaseth.

8. *Sedum minus montanum flore rubro.* Small mountaine Houseleeke with red flowers.

This red flowred Houseleeke hath many small narrow and long leaves lying on the ground, among which riseth up a stalke about three or foure inches high, with a few leaves thereon, being longer and more pointed than those are below, and at the toppe divers large flowers made of many narrow and pointed leaves starre fashion, of a reddish colour and yellow in the bottome, with a white line at the bottome of each leafe, which are sweeter in smell that in any other sort.

9. *Sedum saxatile hirsutum purpureum.* Small hairie purple flowred Houseleeke.

This small plant hath sundry small hairy leaves set together, each whereof is lesser than those of Lentills, the stalke that riseth is slender and hairy, as the leaves that grow on them to the toppe are also, which is divided into small branches bearing every one a small purplish flower: the roote is small and threaddy.

10. *Sedum Saxatile atrorubentibus floribus.* Rocke Houseleeke with darke red flowers.

This small Rocke Houseleeke shooteth forth some slender stalkes, about two inches high, with small long leaves, set opposite thereon, and sundry flowers at the toppes of them, of a very darke red colour standing many together, as though they stood round in an umbell: the roote is small and long.

11. *Sedum montanum perpusillum luteolis floribus.* The least mountaine Houseleeke with yellowish flowers.

This least sort groweth into sundry small heads, very thickely stored with fine small leaves like Mosse on the ground, from which rise small slender stalkes scarse appearing with their heads above the leaves, each of them bearing but one pale yellow flower thereon apeece, rising from out of a large greene huske: the roote is long and slender, with many small fibres thereat, the whole plant above ground scarce attaineth unto two inches of height.

12. *Sedum saxatile variegato flore.* Small rocke Houseleeke with discoloured flowers.

Like unto the last small one is this variable coloured Houseleeke being as small as it, the leaves of whose heads also like Mosse upon the ground are small flat somewhat round, and of a pale greene colour: the stalkes are many that rise from among them, bearing every one a small flower of foure leaves apeece, diversely striped with white purple and darke red colours very delectable.

13. *Sedum minimum Alpinum villosum alterum.* Another small hairy mountaine Houseleeke.

This small Houseleeke hath many heads of small long leaves set with small haires about the edges, among which rise up small stalkes three or foure inches thicke, set with the like leaves, and three or foure small whitish flowers at the toppes.

The Place.

Most of these sorts grow upon the Alpes and *Pyranean* Mountaines in divers places, but withall very hardly endure the transplanting into Gardens.

The Time.

They flower in *June* and *July* in their naturall places, but earlier in Gardens when they will there abide.

The Names.

All these have beene lately found out, and are not mentioned by any of the ancient, but later Writers, and that you

you may know whose each of them are, I will shew you their Authors: The first is the ninth *Sedum minus* of *Clusius*, the second his tenth, whereof *Gesner in hortis* maketh mention: *Bauhinus* thinketh it is the *Iasme montana* of *Lugdunensis*: the third is *Clusius* his eleventh *Sedum minus*: the fourth hath not beene exhibited by any before, the fift is the twelfth *Sedum minus* of *Clusius*, and called *Sedum petræum montanum* by *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis* setteth it forth for *Phyllon Arrhenogonon Dalechampij*, but both *Lobel* and *Clusius* taxe him for it: and *Gesner* also misliketh their judgement that would make any of these small *Seda* to be *Phyllon* of *Dioscorides*: *Columna* also misliketh that this should be accounted a *Sedum*, because the forme of the flowers and seede vessells doe differ from all the other sorts of *Sedum*, which although they be both great inducements and especially the seede vessells being as I have shewed in many places of this worke a precise note to know unto what *genus* the *species* of any herbe may best belong, yet in regard the manner of growing of these Houseleekes is so differing from all other herbes, and that this in the heads of leaves is so like unto them, I doe not see but that it may better bee referred to a *Sedum* then to a *Leucoium* as *Columna* doth, who calleth it *Leucoium luteum Aizoides montanum*, making it a Wallflower; and indeede *Clusius* observing the difference, giveth a note thereof, and saith that it agreeth not in all parts unto the small Houseleekes, and therefore leaveth it to other mens judgements, to call it by some fitter name if they can: the sixt is the *Sedum minus tertium* of *Lobel*, *Dodonæus* calleth it *Sedum serratum* as *Bauhinus* thinketh as also to be the *Sedum Alpinum quartum* of *Columna*, but calleth it himselfe *Sedum alpinum Saxifragæ albæ flore sive grandifolium*, the seventh is the *Sedum minus sextum* of *Clusius*: the eighth is called *Aizoon montanum*, by *Lugdunensis*, and *by Bauhinus Sedum Alpinum rubro magno flore*: the ninth and tenth are remembred onely by *Bauhinus* and I from him: the eleventh hath not beene set forth by any Author that I know before: the twelfth is called by *Bauhinus Sedum saxatile variegato flore*, but is not that *Sedum flosculis partim candidis partim purpureis* that *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ* maketh mention of, for that I shall shew you by and by to be a *Cotyledon* with such flowers, which are all greater Plants then any of these *Seda minima*, the last also hath not beene remembred by any before. *Bauhinus* maketh mention of some more sorts of these small *Seda*, which I thinke are comprehended under some of the other sorts, and therefore not fit to be double repeated.

The Vertues.

All or most of these small Houseleekes being in taste drying and astringent, and some of them a little bitter withall doe testifie that they will well serve to helpe defluxions and to stay laskes and fluxes of blood or humors as powerfully as any of the other sorts, but are not so cooling: but because I have no author that hath set downe the properties of any of them in Physicke, either for inward or outward diseases, this therefore may bee sufficient for our nation (that are not likely to have much experience of any of them in our land) to have said thus much.

CHAP. VIII.

Sedum laciniatis foliis. Small Houseleeke with divided leaves.

I Cannot be brought to be of *Bauhinus* judgement, to make many sorts of this kinde of Houseleeke, for in my minde he forcibly draweth in other herbes to beare this title, which cannot fitly agree thereunto, as by the description of them in the precedent discourse, both in the second Chapter of the fourth Classis, and in the 40. Chapter of the fift Classis of this booke, and in other places you may more plainely perceive.

1. *Sedum Alpinum laciniatis Ajugæ foliis.* Small Mountaine Houseleeke with jagged leaves.

I cannot finde any more plants fitly in my minde to beare this title but this and another, and therefore I must give you the descriptions of these onely and leave *Bauhinus* or any one that will undertake to be his champion herein, to maintaine his other sorts as he can. This first shooteth forth on all sides many small heads of leaves from small strings like to the Houseleekes, each leafe whereof is long and narrow, cut in deepely into three divisions, one on each side and the end longest, somewhat like the leaves of the sweete Groundpine, but smaller and greener, not having any hoarinesse on them, astringent and drying also in taste as much as any of the other: the stalkes are reddish, very slender and not two inches high (saith *Clusius*, but they were higher with us) bearing every one of them one small flower but somewhat large with us) made of five leaves a peece, of a pale greene colour (so saith *Clusius*) but that which wee had from Mr. *Hesket* out of *Lancashire* bore pale whitish flowers with some yellow threds compassing a middle round umbone: the roote is small but spreadeth much.

1. *Sedum Alpinum laciniatis Ajugæ foliis*, Small Mountaine Houseleeke with jagged leaves.

2. *Sedum Monspelienſe & Pyrenæum laciniatum.* The *French* jagged mountaine Houseleeke.

This other jagged Houseleeke hath likewise divers heads of very small greene leaves, each whereof is deepely cut into two, or more usually into three parts, and seldome into more, from among which rise one or two small stalkes three or foure inches high, with some few leaves set thereon, parted very often into some branches, at the tops whereof stand foure or five flowers of five leaves a peece, of a pale colour, with divers threds in the middle: the roote is blacke and small, creeping about.

The Place.

The first saith *Clusius* groweth on the Mountaine called *Sneberg* or *Snowhill* among the stones, but on the Mountaines

taines of *Lanceshiere* with us as Mr. *Hosket* told us, the other both upon Mount *Lupus* and *Calcar* neare *Montpelier*, and on the *Pyrænean* hills likewise.

The Time.

The first flowreth in *August* saith *Clusius*, within a while after that the snow is dissolved, but in the end of *Aprill* and beginning of *May* with us, although somewhat later in the naturall places, and the other much thereabouts.

The Names.

The first is mentioned by *Clusius* who in his Pannonicke observations maketh it his seventh *Sedum Alpinum Ajugæ folio*, and in his History of Plants setteth it for his *Sedum decimum tertium*: the other *Bauhinus* setteth forth by the name of *Sedum tridactylites Alpinum minus* and referreth it to the other sort of *Sedum Alpinum tertium* of *Gregorius de Reggio*, remembred by *Columna*, but so it cannot be, for he saith that that sort hath not leaves compact together as the other *Seda* but dispersed.

The Vertues.

You have heard before of the taste, and therefore you may judge of the qualities of these herbes, for I have no more to say of them, but that it is likely they be as effectuall for those causes that the last small sorts of Houseleekes are.

CHAP. IX.

Cotyledon primus sive Umbilicus Veneris. Kidneywort or Wall Pennywort.

THe last kinds of Houseleeke whereof I am to entreate, so to accomplish the whole family is of the Kidneyworts, whereof the first sort of *Dioscorides* being different from the other I will first speake of, and then of the rest that I have not mentioned in my former booke.

1. *Umbilicus Veneris vulgaris.* Our ordinary Kidneywort or Wall Pennywort.

The great Kidneywort or Wall Pennywort that groweth with us hath many thicke flat and round leaves growing from the roote, every one having a long footestalke fastned underneath about the middle thereof, and a little unevenly waved sometimes about the edges, of a pale greene colour, and somewhat hollow on the upper side like a spoone or sawcer, from among which rise one or more tender smooth hollow stalkes halfe a foote high, with two or three small leaves thereon usually not round as those below but somewhat long and divided at the edges; the tops are sometimes divided into long branches bearing a number of pendulous flowers, set round about a long spike one above another, which are hollow and like a little bell, of a whitish greene colour, after which come small heads conteining very small browniſh seede, which falling on the ground will plentifully spring up before winter if it have moysture: the roote is round somewhat like the full roote of an

1. *Umbilicus veneris vulgaris.*
Our ordinary Kidneywort or Wall Pennywort.

3. *Cotyledon altera minor folio subrotundo.*
Small Kidneywort with roundish leaves.

Orchis

Orchis or Doggestone, most usually smooth yet sometimes rugged or knobbed, grayish without and white within, having small fibres at the head of the roote and bottome of the stalke, altogether like an Orchis whereunto I would more nearely resemble the rootes then unto Houseleeke, but I must (not be singular although I speake my minde) herein follow others. Of this kinde wee have received from Doctor *Boelus* at *Lisbone* a greater sort, with paler greene leaves very beautifull, which Mr. *Tradescant* keepeth at *Lambeth*. *Major Lusitanicus.*

2. *Cotyledon sive Sedum montanum latifolium ferratum guttato flore.*
Spotted Kidnywort, or the Princes feather.

This pretty kind of Houseleeke, or Kidnywort call it which you will is described in my former booke, where I call it the Princes feather, and therefore needeth not to be here againe repeated although I give you the figure of it among the rest: you shall finde the Figure hereof in folio 738.

3. *Cotyledon alter minor folio subrotundo.* Small Kidnywort with roundish leaves.

This other small Kidnywort hath much rounder and smaller leaves in the heads then the former, not so biggē as the nayle of ones finger, of as pale a greene colour as it, or more white and dented at the edges in the same manner, of an astringent taste like the other Houseleekes, from the middle of some of the heads yearely rise up slender but hard and rough stalkes about an handlength high, set with a few smaller and longer leaves thereon, at the toppes whereof appeare small flowers upon long footestalkes, consisting of five and sometimes of six leaves a peece, sometimes wholly white, and sometimes spotted with red spots, and sometimes having three purple lines running downe the backe of every leafe, so that it maketh the whole leafe seeme purplish, in their places follow small heads with small seede: the roote is small and fibrous like the rest, setting of heads of the like leaves round about it.

4. *Cotyledon alter versicoloribus floribus.* Small Kidneywort with party coloured flowers.

This small Kidnywort groweth with many heads of small leaves circlewise like unto the last Kidniwort (whereof it is a peculiar sort) greater then the smallest and smaller then the greatest; each whereof is somewhat long and narrow of a whitish greene colour dented as it were about the edges, or rather set with silver white spots about the edges making them seeme like white teeth (or as *Gesner* compareth them to the silver like fins of Fishes) very pleasant to behold, for in the Winter when no flower appeareth this and the last (and the first that I have expressed in my former booke, being all of one *genus*) giveth as much delight as when it is in flower, which are many standing on severall footestalkes, each leafe whereof is part white and part purple, variably diversified in every one of them.

The Place.

The first groweth very plentifully in many placēs of this kingdome, but ēspecially in all the west parts of this land, upon stone and mud walls, upon rockes also, and in stony places upon the ground, at the bottome of old trees, and sometimes on the bodies of them that are decayed and rotten: the other of that sort in *Portugall* as is sayd; the second on the *Pyrenian* hills, the other two grow upon the rockes and among the very stones where there is scarse any earth for the rootes to abide, on the Alpes of the *Helvetians* or *Switzers*, and upon the hill called *Hortus Dei* neare *Mompelier*.

The Time.

The first doth usually flower sooner then the other, as at the beginning of *May*, and the seede ripening quickly after sheddeth it selfe, so that about the end of *May* usually the leaves and stalks are withered dry and gone untill *September* that the leaves spring up againe and so abide all Winter: the second about the middle of *May*, the other two sometime flower not untill *Iune* and *July*, and their seede is ripe in *August*, those heads that bare stalks usually perishing together, and the other that bare not abiding all the extremity of the Winter.

The Names.

The first is called in Greeke κοτυλαδῶν *Cotyledon ab acetabuli sive umbilici figura*, and therefore the Latines call it *Acetabulum* as well as *Cotyledon* or *Vmbilicus Veneris*: it hath also divers other names as *Seatum cæli*, *Scutellum*, *Terræ Vmbilicus*, *Hortus Veneris* and *Herba Coxendicum*: the *Italians* call it *Ombilico di Venere*, and some *Cuparrivole*, that is *pot covers*, the *Spaniards Scudetes*, that is *Shields*, the *French Escueilles* and *Nombrill du Venus*, the *Germanes Loffelkraut* and *Navelkraut*, the *Dutch Navelcruijt*, and we in *English* of some Navelwort, or great Navelwort, Wall Pennywort, Hipwort, Kidneywort, *Venus*-Navell and Navell of the earth. The other is called of some in Greeke κοτυλαδῶν ἑτέρα *Cotyledon alter* κυμβαλίον *Cymbalion*, and σκύτινον *Scytalium*, but they are rather referred to the former great Houseleeke, which I have shewed you before, and is the true *Cotyledon alter* of *Dioscorides* by the judgement of *Clusius* and others, the second is usually called *Sedum serratum* with most Herbarists: I have as you see joyned it here as fittest I thinke, but the other two last sorts have obtained that name of *Cotyledon* from *Matthiolus* who first called them so, and is still kept and held currant with many, yet confounded also with many others for the likenesse unto *Sedum minus*, as with *Cordus*, *Gesner*, *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus* and *Baubinus*, who often call them *Seda*, and very properly, for there is no herbe can so properly be called a *Sedum* as that which hath the leaves placed circle wise, one within another as they have, but because the *Cotyledon* is of that fashion it is I said justly termed a *Sedum*.

The Vertues.

The Wall Pennywort as *Galen* saith is of mixt qualities, that is, of moist and cold, somewhat astringent and a little bitter withall, whereby it cooleth, repelleth clenseth and discusseth, and is very effectuall for all inflammations and unnaturall heates, either inwardly to coole a fainting hot stomacke or an hot Liver, or the bowels or the mother, to drinke the juice or the distilled water, or else outwardly for pimples, redneſſe, Saint *Anthonies* fire and the like heates and inflammations, to apply the bruised herbe or to bathe the place with the juice or the distilled water: the said juice or water helpeth much also to heale sore kidneys, torne or fretted by the stone or exulcerated within and easeth the paines: it provoketh Vrine likewise, and is availeable for the dropsie: it helpeth also to breake the stone, and to coole the inflamed parts by the paines thereof, and other wringing paines of the bowels and the bloody flux: it is singular good for the painefull piles or hemorroidall veines, to coole and temper their heate and the sharpeneſſe of blood in them, and to ease their paines, to use the juice as a bathe unto them, or made into an oyntment by it selfe or with Myrrhe or other things conducible thereunto: it is no lesse effectuall to give ease of paines to the hot goute, the Sciatica and the inflammations and swellings in the cods, and bringeth

bringeth againe the prepuce: it likewiſe helpeth the Kernells or knots of the necke and throate called the Kings Evill: it healeth Kibes and Chilblanes if they be bathed with the juice, or annointed with an ointment made thereof, and ſome of the skinne of the leafe laid upon them: it is uſed alſo in greene wounds to ſtay the blood and to heale them quickly: The leſſer ſorts are held to be cooling and ſomewhat more binding then the greater, and thereby availeable for thoſe diſeaſes whereunto thoſe qualities are proper.

CHAP. X,

Acetoſa ſive Oxalis. Sorrell.

SOrrell is accounted a Docke, and called the ſoure Docke, and therefore might have beene brought under the generall title of the Dockes: but becauſe none of the other Dockes are ſo cooling, nor planted in Gardens, I ſhall ſpeake of thoſe ſorts ſeverally hereafter, that I have not made mention of either before in this Worke, or in my former Booke. The ſorts of Sorrell are many more found out of late by the induſtrious ſearchers of Natures varieties, than formerly hath beene knowne, ſome growing naturally in our fields, ſome in our woods, ſome alſo in other countreis. Of the ordinary Sorrell nurſed in Gardens, which yet groweth alſo wilde in our fields and medowes throughout the Land, I have already entreated of in my former Booke, and ſhall not neede to ſpeake thereof againe here, but of the other ſorts, yet of the wood Sorrell, I ſhall ſpeake in the next Chapter, although for their forme ſake, they might have beene joyned with the reſt of the Trefoiles, whereof they are ſpecies.

1. *Acetoſa maxima Germanica.* Great Sorrell of *Germany*.

The great Sorrell of *Germany* groweth in the ſame manner that the ordinary Garden ſort doth, but the leaves thereof are much larger, and ſometime a little curled at the edges, the joynts of the ſtalkes are great and tuberous ſticking out like knots, which being taken from the ſtalke and put into the ground, will take roote, and bring forth leaves like the mother plant, the ſeede and ſo all other things are large anſwerable to the proportion of the leaves *Joannis Thalius* in *Hircynia ſylva*, maketh mention of a greater ſort of Sorrell than ordinary: & *Camerarius in horto*, of a great one received from *Spaine*, but neither of them ſpeake of any tuberous joints they ſhould beare, ſo that it is probable, it is but onely the climate and ſoyle that produceth the tubers.

2. *Oxalis ſativa Franca ſive Romana rotundifolia.* Round leafed Sorrell.

In the leaves of this Sorrell conſiſteth a cheefe difference which are ſhort and almoſt round in ſome, and in others they will have ſomewhat round pointed peeces on both ſides, of a paler greene colour then the former, the ſtalkes are weaker not ſtanding upright, but the flowers and ſeede differ not from the ordinary ſort: the roote is ſmall and threddy creeping about and ſhooting up heads of leaves round about: the

Acetoſa vulgaris.
Our ordinary Sorrell.

1. *Acetoſa maxima Germanica.*
Great Sorrell of *Germany*.

taſte

2. *Oxalis sativa Franca sive Romana rotundifolia.*
Round leated Sorrell.

3. *Oxalis tuberosa radice.*
Tuberous rooted Sorrell.

7. *Acetosa Cretica semine aculeato.*
Candy Sorrell.

11. *Acetosa vesicaris Americana.*
Indian Sorrell with swollen huskes.

taſte is of a much more pleaſant ſharpeneſſe then the other, and therefore more deſired of any that formerly ha
uſed it.

3. *Oxalis tuberoſa radice.* Tuberous rooted Sorrell.

The cheefe differences in this conſiſt both in leaves and rootes, the leaves hereof being formed ſomewhat lik
the ordinary but larger and not ſo broad next the ſtalke, the ſtalks, flowers and ſeede are anſwerable to the forme
but the rootes are many tuberous clogs faſtened by ſtrings to the head whence the leaves ſpring forth.

4. *Oxalis bulboſa montana major.* The greater bulbous Sorrell.

This bulbed Sorrell hath large greene leaves ſomewhat like the garden kinde, but more round at the furthe
end, and more forked at the lower part next the ſtalke, that it ſeemeth almoſt three ſquare like unto an Ivie leaf
in the reſt it agreeth with the ordinary ſort but that the rootes are round and bulbous.

Bulboſa minor. There is another like hereunto, but that the leaves are leſſer and rounder, the whole plant ſmaller and low
er alſo.

5. *Oxalis rotundifolia Alpina.* Small Mountaine round leafed Sorrell.

This ſmall Sorrell hath five or ſix ſmall leaves ſtanding upon very long and ſlender footeſtalkes, each leafe be
ing no bigger then the nayle of ones hand, and in a manner as round as the Violet leafe: the ſtalke riſeth halfe
foote high, bearing ſuch like chaffie huskes and reddiſh, wherein the like ſeede unto the ordinary ſort lyeth.

6. *Oxalis ſcutata repens.* Creeping Sorrell with ſmall broad leaves.

This creeping Sorrell hath ſlender weake joynted branches trayling on the ground, foure or five inches long
whoſe leaves are ſmall, of a nailes breadth, and of the faſhion of a pointed ſhield, and pointed alſo at both ends
with very long footeſtalkes under them, the leaves being almoſt as long as the ſtalkes, in the taſte it is like the
other ſmall Sorrells.

7. *Acetoſa Cretica ſemine aculeato.* Candy Sorrell.

The *Candy* Sorrell hath weake bending ſtalkes and ſometimes but one, branched forth on all ſides, the leaves
are ſmall and long not broad or forked at the lower end as divers other Sorrells are, having long footeſtalkes un-
der them: the toppes of the branches end in a long ſpike of ſmall moſſie flowers, which afterwards turne into
ſmall thinne pricking huskes or skinnes wherein the ſeede lyeth, every one faſtned with a crooked footſtalke.

8. *Acetoſa Neapolitana Ocimi folio.* Sorrell of *Naples*.

This Sorrell of *Naples* ſhooteth up a ſtalke ſet with ſmaller thicke mealy leaves thereon than thoſe below,
which are broadeſt in the middle, and ſmaller at both ends like the laſt, the toppes of the ſtalke endeth in a ſpike
of greeniſh yellow flowers which turne into skinnie huskes, ſomewhat repreſenting, as *Columna* ſaith, the head
of an Oxe with hornes ſtanding up, and eares handing downe, wherein lie the ſmall ſeede.

9. *Acetoſa Zacynthina Calthæfolio.* Marigold leafed Sorrell.

This Sorrell alſo hath no other difference therein from other Sorrells, but in the leaves which are broad poin-
ted and ſomewhat long like a Marigold leafe without thoſe eares or points that the common Sorrell hath.

13. *Acetoſa minor Lanceolata.* Sheepe Sorrell.

15. *Acetoſa angustifolia elatior.* Tall narrow leafed Sorrell.

10. *Acetoſa Indica.* *Indian* Sorrell.

This *Indian* Sorrell riſeth up with a ſlender weake hollow ſtalke, with a few long thicke leaves thereon, ſomewhat ſmaller than thoſe at the foote thereof next the grownd, ſmall at both ends, and of a pale greene colour, of a delicate ſmall ſharpe taſte: at the toppe of the ſtalke grow ſundry browniſh ſmooth skinnes, with ſmall ſeede in them, the roote periſheth yearely.

11. *Acetoſa veſicaria Americana.* *Indian* Sorrell with ſwollen huskes.

The *Indian* Sorrell hath ſlender ſtraked ſtalkes, of a cubite high, leaning downe to the ground, ſpreading into many branches, ſomewhat reddiſh towards the toppes: the leaves are ſmooth and thicke of a reaſonable ſiſe, ſomewhat like a Garden Sorrell leafe, but that the lower points are not ſo long, but rather ſhort like an Arrache leafe

of

of a pale greene colour and somewhat mealy withall every one upon a very long foote stalke, and of a more sharpe sowre taste than our Sorrell: at the toppes of the stalkes and branches stand the flowers in a long spike, like our ordinary Sorrell, but greater and of a greenish red colour: after which come round yet cornered skinnie woollen huskes hanging downewards, of a reddish colour, striped with redder veines, very beautifull, wherein are contained two or three cornered browne and shining seede: the roote is small and threddie, perishing for the most part every yeare.

12. *Acetosa Cambro-Britanica Montana.* Mountaine *Welsh* Sorrell.

The *Welsh* Sorrell groweth up with small stalkes branched forth diversly with round leaves set thereon, as also growing at the bottome of them every one upon a long footestalke, in shape somewhat like the Wall Pennywort, but that they are cut in at the lower part with ends on both sides, the flowers hereof are whitish, and not red like others but the huskes with seede that come afterwards are reddish, and containe browne shining three square seed like the rest, the roote is small and threddy, abiding many yeares.

13. *Acetosa minor Lanceolata.* Sheepes Sorrell.

This is a small Sorrell well knowne to many (growing in many medowes with us) not to differre from other small Sorrells, but in the leafe which is somewhat small and long broadest in the middle, and pointed at the further end, with two small eares at the lower end of a pale greene colour somewhat whitish.

14. *Acetosa minima.* The smallest Sorrell.

The smallest Sorrell that groweth most usually on drie barren grounds is all together like the last, but smaller in each degree.

15. *Acetosa angustifolia elatior.* Tall narrow leafed Sorrell.

This Sorrell may by the figure soone declare the variation, whose stalke is slender and tall, and the leaves narrow and long, yet formed like a Sorrell, as both flowers and seede.

The Place.

The most of these Sorrells beare in their titles or descriptions the places where they have beene found.

The Time.

All of them flower and seede in *May* and *Iune*, except the *Indian* sort, which flowreth not untill *Iuly* for the most part, and the seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὀξαλὶς *Oxalis* of the sharpe taste, many of the Latine Writers keepe that name, in Latine also *Acetosa*, and of some *Acedula* of the soureneſſe thereof, others call it *Rumex hortensis*, and *Galen* calleth it ὀξυλάπαθον *Oxulapathum, id est, Lapathum acidum*, soure Docke, yet with *Dioscorides, Oxyalapathum* is *Lapathum Acutum*, that kinde of Docke whose forme of leafe is more sharpe and pointed than others, and not for the sharpe taste to cause that name, the Sheepes Sorrell, is called *Lapatiolum* and *Acetosella* by divers. *Clusius* maketh mention of the first great sort, and *Lobel*, *Dodonæus* and others of the second, *Lobel* gave first of all others knowledge of the third, and *Columna* of the fourth; *Bauhinus* of the fift, sixt, and seventh, *Columna* of the eight, *Prosper Alpinus* in his Booke of *Egyptian* plants of he ninth; of the tenth and last none hath made any mention before now *Besterus in horto Eystetensi* speaketh of the eleventh, by the name of *Acetosa vesicaria peregrina*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Acetosa Americana foliis longissimis pediculis donatis*; but of the twelfth sort (if it be not the same with the second, whereunto it is very like) no author ever made mention before now, and scarce is it knowne to any but the Gentleman of *Anglesey* called Mr. *Morris Lloid* of *Pristlerworth* that found it on a mountaine in Wales, and shewed it to Dr. *Bonham* in his life: the thirteenth is called by *Matthiolus Tenuifolia*; and so by *Lonicerus, Gesner, Tragus*, & almost all other writers of herbes in our later age, and called *Oxalis vervecina* of *Lobel* and *Ovina* of others, and *arvensis lanceolata* by *Bauhinus*; the fourteenth is remembred by *Montanus*, *Gerard*, and *Bauhinus*. All of them deservedly have the name of Sorrell, because howsoever they are somewhat different in leafe or roote, yet they all agree in the soureneſſe, although some more or lesse than others. The *Arabians*, as *Serapio* saith, call it *Hummaalh*; the *Italians Acetosa*, the *Spaniards Azederas Azederilha* and *Agrethas*: the *French Azeille* or *Oseille*, *Saltette*, *Surelle* and *Aigrette*; the *Germanes Sawrampffer*; the *Dutch Surckele* and *Surincke*; and we in *English* Sorrell.

The Vertues.

Sorrell is cooling and drying in the second degree, and is prevalent in all hot diseases to coole any inflammation and heate of bloud in agues pestilentiall or chollericke or other sicknesses and fainting, rising from heate, and to refresh the overspent spirits with the violence of furious or fiery fits of agues, &c. to quench thirst, and to procure an appetite in fainting or decaied stomackes; for it resisteth the putrefaction of the bloud, killeth wormes, and is as a cordiall to the heart which the seede doth more effectually, being more drying and binding, and thereby also stayeth the hot fluxes of the menstrues, or of humours in the bloudy flixe, or fluxe of the stomacke: the rootes also in a decoction or in powder, is effectuall for the said purposes: both rootes and seede, as well as the herbe is held powerfull to resist the poison of the Scorpion, so that he that shall eate thereof shall feele no paine being stung: the decoction of the rootes is taken to helpe the jaundise, and to expell gravell, and the stone in the raines or kidneyes: the decoction of the flowers made with wine and drunke helpeth the blacke jaundise, as also the inward ulcers of the body or bowells. A Syrupe made with the juyce of Sorrell and Fumiterrie is a soveraine helpe to kill the force of those sharpe humours that cause the itch: the juyce thereof with a little Vinegar, serveth well to use outwardly for the same cause, and is also profitable for frettings and gallings of the skin in any part, and for tetters, ringwormes, &c. it helpeth also to discusse the scrophules or kernells in the throate, and the juyce gargled in the mouth helpeth the sores therein: the leaves wrapped up in a Colewort leafe, and roasted under the embers, and applied to an hard empostume, botch, bile, or plague sore, both ripeneth and breaketh it: the juyce of Sorrell dropped into the eares of such as are hard of hearing helpeth oftentimes: the distilled water of the herbe is of much good use for all the purposes aforesaid. The lesser wilde Sorrell, and so all the other are of the same qualitie, and are no lesse effectuall in all the diseases before spoken of.

CHAP. XI.

Oxys, Alleluja sive Trifolium acetosum. Wood Sorrell.

THere arē two sorts of Wood Sorrell, the one familiar enough in many placēs of this Land, the other a stranger as farre as I can learne, and onely cherished in the Gardens of those that are curious, I have as I said brought these two sorts from their family, where they might otherwise be ranked that is among the Trefoiles for their propertie and name also in part.

1. *Trifolium acetosum vulgare.* Common Wood Sorrell.

The common Wood Sorrell groweth low upon the ground without any stalke rising from it having a number of leaves comming from the roote made of three leaves like a Trefoile or Three leafed grasse, but broade at the ends, and cut in the middle, of a faint yellowish greene colour, every one standing on a long footestalke, which at their first comming up are close folded together to the stalke, but opening themselves afterwards, and are of a fine soure relish, more pleasing than many of the former Sorrells, and yeelding a juyce, which will turne red when it is clarified, and maketh a most daintie cleare Syrup: among these leaves rise up divers slender weake foote stalkēs not growing above them, with every one of them a flower at the top, consisting of five small and pointed leaves starre fashion, of a white colour in most places, or in some dasht over with a small shew of blush, and in some but on the backe side onely: of any other colour (although some have set downe that it beareth deepe coloured flowers) I have not seene: after the flowers are past, follow small round heads, with small yellowish seede in them: the rootes are nothing but threads or small strings fastened to the end of a small long peece, all of them being of a yellowish colour not perishing every yeare, but abiding with some leaves thereon in the Winter.

1. *Trifolium Acetosum Volgare.* Common Wood Sorrell.

2. *Oxys luteo flore.*

Wood Sorrell with yellow flowers.

This Wood Sorrell shooteth forth divers slender weake reddish stalkes trailing upon the ground, and taking roote at the joynts as they lie, spread into many branches with many leaves on them, standing singly one above another, and made of 3. leaves cut in at the ends like the former, but are much smaller, and of a paler greene colour: at the joynts with the leaves come forth three or foure small flowers together, at the end of a long foote stalke, yet each separate from other, consisting of small and pointed leaves like the other, but of a yellow colour: the seede that followeth is browniish like the other, but contained in smaller and longer heads like cods or hornes, yet not crooked but pointed small which quickly fall away being touched when they are ripe, and spring up againe all about where it grew; it abideth the Winter without perishing, if it be not too violent, else they will rot and perish, & must be new sowne againe.

2. *Oxys luteo flore.* Wood Sorrell with yellow flowers.

The Place.

The first, as I said, groweth plentifully in many places of our Land, in Woods, and Wood sides where they may be moist and shadowed, and in other places that are not too much open to the Sun: the other groweth in divers shadowie placēs about *Sevill* in *Spaine*, and in Gardens at *Mompelier*.

The Time.

The first flowreth early in *Aprill* and *May*, the other after *Midsommer*, and so continueth in flower untill the *Autume* colds perish it, and the seede is ripe in the meane time.

The Names.

It is generally taken to be the *Oxys* of *Pliny*, whereof he speaketh in his 27 Booke, and 12. Chaptēr, but not the *Oxytriphyllum*, although *Tragus* and *Lacuna* did so call it, because the name did somewhat agree thereto, but that it is an other herbe whose sharpe pointed leaves, and not the sharpe taste caused this name, for ὀξὺ the Greeke

reeke word doth signifie both sharpenesse in forme and in taste, It is called *Trifolium acetesum* of divers, hich is the same in signification as I said with *Oxytriphyllum*, and of some *Panis Cuculi*, Cuckowbreade, eyer because the Cuckowes delight to feede thereon, or that it beginneth to blossome when the Cuckow beginth to utter her voyce; it is called by the Apothecaries in their shoppes *Alleluja* and *Lujula*, the one because bout that time it is in flower when *Alleluja* in antient times was wont to bee sung in the Churches, the other me corruptly from *Iuliola* as they of *Calabria* in *Naples* doe call it, as *Scaliger* upon *Theophrastus de causis plantarum* saith, yet it is there set downe *Alleluja*, but I thinke it rather should be *Lujula*. The other is called *Oxys ore luteo* of *Clusius*, and *Oxys lutea corniculata repens* of *Lobel*, and of *Bauhinus Trifolium acetosum corniculatum*. The *Italians* call it *Trifolio acetoso Pan cuculi* and *Alleluja*, the *French Pain de coqu*, the *Germans* Sawerklee, the *Dutch Coeckoezbroet*, and we in *English* Wood Sorrell, Wood sower, Stabbewort, and Sorrell *dubois*.

The Vertues.

Wood Sorrell is cold and dry as the other Sorrells are, and serveth to all the purposes that they doe, being as effectuall if not more, especially in hindring the putrefaction of blood and ulcers in the mouth and body, and in cooling and tempering distempered heats and inflammations, to quench thirst, to strengthen a weake stomacke, to procure an appetite, to stay vomiting, and most singularly excellent in any contagious sicknesse or pestilentiall Feaver, the Syrupe made of the juice is effectuall in all the causes aforesaid, and so is the distilled water of the herbe also: Spunges or linnen clothes wet in the juice and applyed outwardly to any hot tumors and inflammations doth exceedingly coole and helpe them: the same juice taken into the mouth and there gargled for some time, and after spit forth and fresh taken, will wonderfully helpe a stinking foule Canker or Vlcer therein: it is also singular good in wounds, punctures, thrusts and stabbes into the body, to stay the bleeding and to cleanse and heale the wounds speedily, and helpeth well also to stay any hot defluxions or catarrhes upon the Throat and Lungs.

CHAP. XII.

Atriplex sylvestris. Wilde Arrache.

THe two sorts of garden Arrache are already set forth in my former booke, there remaine divers other sorts to be declared, as well such as for their raritie and beauty wee nurse up in our Gardens, as grow wilde, whereunto I would also joyne the Sea plant to set them all together.

1. *Atriplex baccifera rubra.* The red berried Arrache.

This beautifull small plant sendeth forth divers slender branches somewhat wooddy, about a foote high, or more or lesse as the place where it groweth will produce, with a small cornered leafe like the broad leafed wilde Arrache, set at the joynts one above another, and at every of the said joynts with the leafe from the lowest almost standeth a small red berry, cluster fashion, that is many small graynes set together like a Mulberry, cleare and almost transparant, full of an excellent juice, as red as blood or Claret wine, which being bruised upon the backe of the hand while it is fresh will seeme as if you had drawne blood out thereof; which berry being dry groweth blackish, and containeth within it small blackish seede, and will still spring up every yeare, if it be suffered to shed: the roote is small and fibrous perishing after seede time.

2. *Atriplex sylvestris lappulas habens.* Wilde Arrache with small berries.

This Arrache likewise is small even smaller then the other, whose branches doe not exceede an hand breadth or halfe a foote at the most, set with such like small cornered and pointed leaves as in the other, every one standing upon a short footestalke, at every joynt with the leafe even almost from the bottome commeth forth two very small berries or burres, of the bignesse of a Coriander seede, containing therein small blacke seede like the last: the roote is small and wooddy perishing every yeare after seedetime. Of this kind there is another that beareth greater burres, leaves, and stalkes, not differing in any thing else.

3. *Atriplex sylvestris fructu compresso roseo.* Wilde Arrache with flat Roselike berries.

This other wilde Arrache hath a whitish hard round stalke, about a foote and a halfe high; spreading forth into many the like branches, and they againe shooting forth other smaller ones, which bow themselves downe a little, whereon are placed small hoary or mealy leaves, no bigger then the nayle of ones finger, waved and cut into corners on the edges, like the wilde Arrache called Goosefoote, every one closing the stalke and branches without any footestalke; at every of these leaves commeth forth a most dainty broad and flat coloured fruite, made as it were of leaves, raysed up a little in the middle, having foure other eminences at the brims or edges, yet so set as that the brims or edges are betweene them somewhat like unto the folding of the leaves in a Rose as it is painted, in every one of which foure aforesaid eminences is contained one flat seede of a reasonable bignesse.

4. *Atriplex marina repens.* Creeping Sea Arrache.

This Sea Arrache creepeth upon the ground with many hoary white branches and mealy white leaves set on them without order, cut in on the edges or nere at the bottome, and pointed at the ends, somewhat like unto a small Goosefoote leafe; at the toppes of the branches grow divers slender hoary yellowish spikes of seede set close together like clusters: the roote is great with many strings and perisheth not, and is of a saltish taste although bred up in a Garden, sometimes it will turne reddish like the Garden red Arrache and sometimes nothing so mealy but rather greene.

5. *Atriplex maritima angustifolia.* Narrow leafed Sea Arrache.

It groweth up with an hoary and wooddy stalke a foote high, spread at the toppe into many small branches spotted with blacke spots, which end in long yellow spikes of clustering seede like the former, the leaves that grow below are somewhat long and narrow about two inches long, of a darke greene colour with some corners about the edges but smaller as they grow higher.

6. *Atriplex sylvestris vulgatior sinuata.* The greater common wild Arrache.

The greater common wild Arrache hath strong round hard stalkes and branches, with large leaves on them like those

1. *Atriplex baccifera rubra.*
The red berried Arrache.

4. *Atriplex marina repens.*
Creeping Sea Arrache.

6. *Atriplex sylvestris vulgatior sinuata major.*
The greater common wilde Arrache.

7. *Atriplex sylvestris angustifolia.*
Narrow leafed wilde Arrache.

8. *Atriplex ſylveſtre latifolia ſive Pes anſerinus.* Gooſefoote.

9. *Atriplex olida ſive ſylveſtris fœtida.* Stinking wild Arrache.

thoſe of the Garden, but not ſo broad or pointed at the bottomes, yet much waved or cut in on the edges, and of a durty mealy greene colour: the toppes of the branches are ſtored with long ſpikes of chaffie huskes, out of which come ſmall yellowiſh greene flowers, which afterwards give ſmall blackiſh ſeede like unto Purſlane: the roote is long ſomewhat wooddy and fibrous periſhing yearely. There is another hereof lower and leſſer in every part narrower alſo and a little waved on the edges, and periſhing in the like ſort. *Minor.*

7. *Atriplex ſylveſtris anguſtifolia.* Narrow leafed wild Arrache.

The ſtalkes of this wild Arrache are very much branched with ſomewhat long and narrow leaves ſet at the joynts, pointed at the ends, and ſmooth, without cuts on the edges, the long tufts of yellowiſh greene flowers ſtand in the ſame manner with the laſt and the like ſeede.

8. *Atriplex ſylveſtris latifolia ſive Pes Anſerinus.* Gooſefoote.

The ſtalkes of Gooſefoote are greene and ſomewhat creſted, with ſundry branches and great broad greene leaves ſet thereon, cut in ſomewhat deepe towards the bottomes of them, with long ſpiked flowers at their tops, of a reddiſh colour yeelding ſmall ſeede like the others.

9. *Atriplex ſylveſtris olida vel fœtida.* Stinking wild Arrache.

This hath ſmall and almoſt round leaves, yet a little pointed and without dent or cut, of a duſty mealy colour growing on the ſlender ſtalkes and branches that ſpread on the ground, with ſmall flowers in cluſters ſet with the leave, sand ſmall ſeede ſucceeding like the reſt, periſhing alſo yearely, and riſing againe from its own ſowing; this ſmelleth like old rotten Fiſh or ſomething worſe.

10. *Atriplex ſylveſtris Halimifolio.* Sea Purſlane leafed wilde Arrache.

The leaves of this wild Arrache are greater then the laſt, more mealy alſo and not ſtinking, ſet on ſtalkes that grow to be three or foure cubits high, with flowers and ſeede like the others and annuall alſo. Some other wild Arraches there are alſo differing little from theſe before ſet downe, but in being higher or lower according to the ſoile, or having ſmooth or waved leaves more or leſſe on the one ſide or both, which thus to have declared I hold ſufficiently ample to enforme you of them.

The Place.

The firſt came out of *Spaine* as it is thought: the ſecond groweth upon a hill of *Narbone* in *France*: the third under the walls of *Mompelier*, the fourth by the Sea ſide of our owne coaſts almoſt every where, the fift was found about *Rochel*; All the wild ſorts are found by walls, hedges, ditch ſides and out places, in many parts of the Land.

The Time.

They all flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and their ſeede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

The Garden Arrache is called in Greeke Ἀτρᾶφαξις and Ἀδράφαξις and Ἀδραφάξ& quòd Ἀθρῶς αὐξει *Statim in amplitudinem adoleſcat & octavo die erumpit*: it is called alſo Χρυσολάχανον *Chryſolachanon, id eſt, Aureum olus*, in Latine *Atriplex* and *Atriplexum* as *Feſtus* hath it, and *Aureum olus*, it is called by the *Arabians Cataf* and *Caraf*,

what thicker alſo than the Garden kinde; in other things it differeth little from it: neare the ſea this hath a brackiſh taſte, but nothing ſo much being tranſplanted.

3. *Beta lutea Syriaca.* The yellow Beete.

There is alſo from ſome parts of *Syria*, brought unto us and nurſed up in ſome curious gardens, a yellow Beete whoſe roote is of a paler yellow colour than a Carrot, the leaves alſo being of a yellower greene than thoſe of the ordinary white Beete.

4. *Beta platicaulos.* Flat ſtalked Beetes.

Sometimes there hath beene ſeene a degenerated kinde of Beete, whoſe ſtalke was broad from the middle to the toppe brancing forth on all ſides, and foure inches broad at the higheſt, all the leaves being ſmaller than ordinary and ſo thicke ſet thereon upwards, that the ſtalke could ſcarce be ſeene, eſpecially at the toppes where the ſeede ſtood.

The Place.

Their places are ſpecified in their titles or deſcriptions, yet *Geſner in hortis* ſaith, that hee had it from credible perſons, that the yellow kind is found about the cities *Durachium* and *Alexium* in *Macedonia*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the beginning of *July*, and their ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

Beetes are called in Greeke τεῦτλον and σεύτλον, *Teutlon and Seutlon, ab impulſu quod facile excreſcat, in Latine Beta, quoniam figuram literæ B dum ſemine turget referre videtur*, which *Columella* in his tenth booke remembreth in theſe Verſes.

Nomine cum Grajo, ceu littera proxima primæ,
Pangitur in tera docti mucrone magiſtri,
Sic & humo pingui ferrata cuſpidis ictu
Deprimitur folio viridi, pede candida Beta.

It is called by the *Arabians Decka* and *Calb*, by the *Italians Bietola*, by the *Spaniards Aſelgas*, by the *French Bete Iove*, and *Poeree*, by the *Germans Mangolt* and *Pieſſen*, by the *Dutch Beete*, and wee in *Engliſh Beete*: the white Beete was called in former times *Sicula*, and in the later *Sicla*: there hath beene ſome doubt among many what Beete the ancients meant by the blacke Beete, ſome thinking the greene beete being of a darke greene colour ſhould be it, but others take the common red Beete to be it, which by the darke red colour commeth neareſt thereunto, which opinion I take to be the more certaine. Beetes were onely planted in Gardens, and no wilde kinde found with the ancients, as *Galen* ſaith, for although *Pliny* might thinke that *Limonium* was a kinde of the wilde Beete, yet *Dioſcorides* did not ſo account it, but made it another quite differing kinde of herbe, and gave thereto other manner of properties: yet at this time, as you ſee in this Chapter there are three ſorts ſet forth growing wilde of their owne nature. Divers doe call the firſt *Blitum ſpinoſum*, becauſe the leaves doe as neere reſemble a Blite as the Beete. *Lobel* maketh mention of the ſea kinde, *Camerarius in horto* of the yellow, and ſo doth *Geſner in hortis Germiniæ*, who ſaith that in *Syria* it is called *Skandar*, and that *Ebenbitar* the *Arabian* numbreth it among the ſorts of Rapes or Turneps; and that *Bellunenſis* likewiſe mentioneth it upon his Gloſſes or Comments on *Avicen* in the Chapter of *Sicla nigra*. *Lugdunenſis* calleth the laſt as it is in the title. The Spinache which I have here joyned with the Beetes, is called by moſt *Spinachia*, and by ſome *Spinaceum olus*: ſome of the later Greekes doe call it σπίναχια *Spanachia a raritate in uſu medico*; and ſome *Spanachia* in *Latine*, as *Matthiolus*, and thoſe that follow him, who I thinke firſt ſo called it, becauſe *Tragus* called it *Olus Hiſpanicum*, ſuppoſing as many others doe that it firſt came from *Spaine* to us.

The Vertues.

Simeon Sethi and divers of the ancients have ſet downe in their writings that Beetes have an hurtfull qualitie in them for the ſtomacke, and breede many diſeaſes: they have indeede a more nitrous qualitie whereby they provok more to the ſtoole than Arrache, Lettice or Mallowes doe, eſpecially the white: for the red Beete is held good to ſtay the bloudy flixe, womens courſes, and the whites, and to helpe the yellow jaundiſe; the white being more cleanſing, digeſting, and provoking urine alſo, and the red more aſtringent, eſpecially the roote: the juyce or the roote put into the noſtrils purgeth the heade, and helpeth the noiſe in the eares, as alſo the tooth ach: the juyce of the white Beete openeth obſtructions, both of the liver and ſpleene, and is good for the head ach, the ſwimming therein, and the turnings of the braine, and is effectuall alſo againſt all venemous creatures: the juyce of white Beetes applied upon the temples ſtaieth the inflammation in the eyes, the ſame alſo helpeth burnings being uſed without any oyle, and if a little Allome be put unto it, it is good for Saint *Anthonies* fire: the ſame alſo is good for all wheales, puſhes, and other bliſters and blanes in the ſkinne: the herbe being boyled and laid upon chilblanes on the hands, or kibes on the heeles helpeth them: it healeth the itch alſo if the places be bathed with the decoction of the herbe in water and ſome vinegar: the ſame doth likewiſe cleanſe the head of dandraffe, ſcurfe and drie ſcabbes; and doth much good alſo for fretting and running ſores, ulcers and cankers in the head, legges or other parts; it is much commended alſo againſt baldneſſe and ſhedding of the haire. The wilde Beetes that are here ſet downe have not beene applied to any uſe that I know as yet; neither did I ever heare or reade of any Phyſicall properties of the Spinage.

CHAP. XIV.

Blitum, Blites.

VNto the Beetes doe the Blites require to be next joyned, of divers whereof I have ſpoken in my former Booke, namely of the Garden ſorts white and red beſides the *Amaranthus*, or Flower gentle of divers ſorts, whereof I meane not further to relate here, although I may give you ſome of their figures: but of ſome other ſorts nor there remembred.

1. *Blitum album ſylveſtrium minus.* The ſmall wilde white Blite.

The ſmall wilde white Blite groweth ſmall and low, with ſmaller whitiſh greene leaves ſet in the ſtalkes, than the

he greater ſort of the garden: the flowers and ſeede are like it alſo, and the roote but ſmaller in every part.

2. *Blitum rubrum ſylveſtre minus.* The ſmall wilde red Blite.

The leaves of this ſort are ſometimes and in ſome places more red than in other, and giving a fine red juyce as it to write with (being ordered accordingly) as the red incke made of Braſſill, this is in all other things like unto the greater garden red kinde.

3. *Blitum Polyſpermon.* Wilde Blites with much ſeede.

The lower leaves hereof are very like unto the leaves of the former wilde ſort, yet a little rounder and ſmaller alſo on the ſtalkes that are much branched, at the toppes whereof grow long and ſpikie greeniſh heads of ſeede very thicke ſet together ſeeming to be all ſeede, whereof came the name *Polyſpermon* and is like unto the others: the rootes are wholly white and ſomewhat long.

4. *Blitum Virginianum majus.* The greater *Virginian* Blite.

This *Virginian* Blite riſeth up with one great thicke round, yet almoſt ſquare tall ſtalke five or ſixe foote high, full of ſmall branches on all ſides from the bottome to the toppe, ſet with larger leaves than in any of the garden kindes, and of a ſad greene colour, elſe ſo like them, that they plainely declare themſelves: the ſeede groweth in ſmall ſpikes, at the toppes of the ſtalke and branches which being ripe is ſmall blacke and ſhining like the reſt.

5. *Blitum Virginianum minus Amaranthi ſpecies.* The ſmaller *Virginian* Blite.

The ſmaller ſort of *Virginia* is very like the laſt ſort but much ſmaller and lower, having ſtalkes and leaves ſomewhat reddiſh with the greene, branched alſo but leſſe, and with ſmall long tufts of reddiſh ſoft ſcales as it were, and ſmall blackiſh ſomewhat ſhining ſeede afterwards, but neither ſo blacke nor ſhining as the laſt: the roote is ſmall and fibrous periſhing every yeare, yet often is raiſed againe from its owne ſowing.

6. *Amaranthus coccineus elegans maximus.*
The greateſt ſcarlet Flower gentle.

This great Flower-gentle riſeth up with very great thicke round tall ſtalkes, rather higher and greater than the moſt ordinary great red Flower-gentle, with as large great leaves on it, or rather bigger, but both the ſtalkes and they are of a freſh yellowiſh pale greene colour, with very little or no redneſſe in them at all (and this is one proper marke to know this ſort from others before it come to flower), the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalke and branches more ſpread at the bottome into ſundry parts, the middle being longeſt, and uſually when it is in the perfection hanging downe like a taſſell, the other parts like ſhorter ſpikes compaſſing it round which even for the proportion is very beautifull, but much more for the colour which is of a more excellent bright ſcarlet red colour, which being gathered in the prime will hold the colour a good while before it decay, eſpecially if it be kept from the Sunne and windie aire: the ſeede incloſed in theſe tufts is almoſt as white and ſmall as the great red ſort, yet a little redder whereby it may be knowne to differ. The deſcriptions of the other ſorts of *Amaranthus* are extant in my former Booke.

The Place and *Time.*

Some of theſe grow in our owne land in divers waſt places, and in gardens alſo as a weede, namely the three firſt ſorts; the other ſorts are brought us from ſundry parts beyond ſeas, as the fift from *Virginia*, & the laſt from *Braſill*, or ſome other part of *America*, and ſeede in *Auguſt* & *September*.

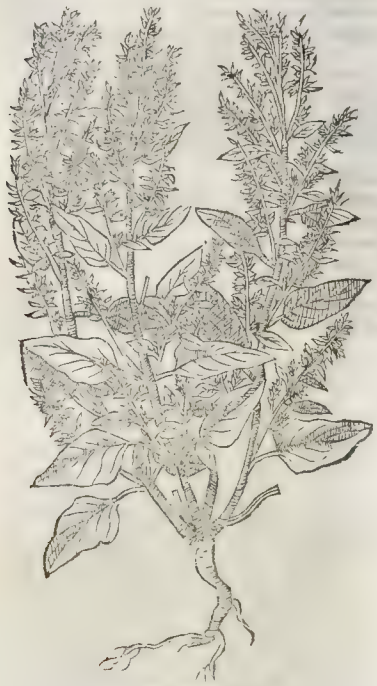
The Names.

All our moderne Writers (for none of the ancients have made any mention of them) doe agree in calling them *Blita ſylveſtria minora*, and the firſt two ſorts *Blitum ſylveſtre minus album & rubrum*; yet *Tragus* calleth the red ſort *nigrum*, and ſaith it is called *Sanguinaria* by ſome, which word *Sanguinaria*, is as he ſaith referred to five ſeverall ſorts of herbes, every country having their proper *Sanguinaria*, which are this wilde red or blacke Blite, Tormentill, Shepherds purſe,

1. *Blitum minus album ſylveſtre.*
The ſmall wilde white Blite.

2. *Blitum minus ſylveſtre rubrum.* The ſmall wilde red Blite.

3. *Blitum Polyspermon.*
Wilde Blites with much seede.



Amaranthus Coccineus.
Scarlet Flower-gentle.

Amaranthus tricolor.
Variable Flower-gentle.

6. *Amaranthus coccineus elegans maximus.*
The greater scarlet tufted *Amaranthus* or Flower-gentle.

Purse, Knotgrasse, and the Cockes foote grasse: the third is taken by *Anguillara* to be the *Polysporon* of *Cassianus Bassanus*, and by *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis Polyspermon*: the three last sorts have not beene remembred by any author before me.

The Vertues.

The generall tenet of most as well in these plants as in all other is that those which have red flowers seedes or roots, are good to stay the red courses in women, and all other fluxes of blood in man or woman, and those that be white will stay the whites in women or the *Gonorrhæa* in men, which although it may fall out right in some things, yet that it should hold good in all, I am not certaine my selfe, nor can I assure any other, yet the qualities of all these being cooling, drying and binding, doe by *Hypocrates* testimony serve to restraine the fluxes of blood in man or woman. *Cassianus* hath set it downe for an experiment, and *Anguilara* confirmeth it, that Fishes are much delighted with the third sort here expressed, and by that baite are usually taken.

CHAP. XV.

Viola. Violets.

I Have given you in my former booke all the sorts of Violets and Pansyes either single or double that are fit to furnish a garden of delight and pleasure: there are yet some other wilde ones of both sorts to bee entreated of, which I have set downe together in this Chapter.

1. *Viola surrecta purpurea.* Vpright Violets.

This Violet groweth about a foote high or more, with hard upright stalkes, which yet bend downe againe their tops, having two leaves somewhat round set at each joynt but longer and more dented about the edges then the Garden kinds, at which joynts with the leaves on both sides of the stalkes commeth forth a larger flower and more spread open then it, being more like a Pansye, but of a pale purplish colour, almost as sweet as the Violet as *Matthiolus*, but without sent as *Lobel* saith: *Dodonæus* maketh mention of this sort as I take it, but he describeth it with varietie of colours like a Pansye and therefore calleth it *Viola assurgens tricolor*, and saith *Matthiolus* set it forth to grow on Mount *Baldus*, but *Matthiolus* declareth no varietie of colours in his but purple: after the flowers are past follow longer seede vessells then either the Violets or Pansyes have, wherein is contained as small seed as that of the Pansyes but whitish, the roote consisteth of strings which abide not after seedetime, but riseth of the fallen seede.

1. *Viola surrecta purpurea.*
Vpright Violets.

2. *Viola montana pumila angustifolia.* Small narrow leafed Violets.

This small Violet sendeth forth divers long and narrow leaves, somewhat like unto Rosemary leaves for the narrownesse and length also almost, among which come flowers every one singly on a small long foote stalke very like unto a Violet, and of a whitish colour but without any sent at all, the roote is somewhat thicke like unto Violets with divers fibres set at them.

3. *Viola montana laciniato folio.* Mountaine Violets with jagged leaves.

This jagged Violet bringeth out five or six leaves from the roote, every one upon a long foote stalke, more cut in on the edges then the common sorts into five or eight divisions, like unto a Crowfoote leafe or rather unto a broad leafed Anemone, betweene which leaves rise severall small stalkes and flowers on them, but of what colour is not yet knowne but there were small round heads found which had conteined the seede like unto the seede vessells of Violets: the roote was somewhat great and of a fingers length.

4. *Viola lutea Virginiana.* Yellow Violets of Virginia.

The *Virginian* yellow Violet is very like our yellow Violet remembred in my former booke, and so is the small yellow flower.

5. *Viola rubra striata Eboracensis.* Yorkeshire striped red Violets.

Master *Stonehouse* a reverend Minister of *Darfield* in Yorkeshiere assured me he found a kind of wilde Violet neare unto his habitation, whose leaves were rounder and thinner then of others, and the flowers reddish with sadder veines therein.

6. *Viola sylvestris.* Wilde Violets.

The wilde Violet is altogether like the garden Violet, but that the leaves are fewer in number, somewhat thinner also and smaller and a little longer or not fully so round, the flowers also are larger and of a very pale purplish blew colour neare unto a watchet, not having any smell at all or very little.

7. *Viola tricolor sylvestris.* Wilde Pansyes or Hearts ease.

There are two or three sorts of these wilde Pansyes not differing one from another, or any of them from the Garden kinde in forme of leaves, flowers or manner of growing, but in the colour and largenesse of the flowers, all

Viola tricolor major & vulgaris.
Greater and leſſer Panſyes or Hearts eaſe.

7. *Viola ſylveſtris Tricolor.*
Wilde Panſyes or Hearts eaſe.

all of them for the moſt part being ſmaller then thoſe of the Garden, and of as ſmall a ſent, that is none at all, but in the flowers, the colours are divers, yet ſcarſe a flower among many hath three colours in them for they are chiefely white and pale blew, more or leſſe marked and ſpotted, and ſometimes ſome yellow in the bottome.

The Place.

The firſt as is before ſayd was found upon Mount *Baldus* as alſo upon the *Veganean* hills in *Narbone*: the ſecond was found in *Spaine* by *Guillame Boel* as excellent an Herbariſt as any in his time, who ſhewed it both to *Cluſius* as he faith himſelfe among many other rare plants hee brought from thence: the third *Cluſius* ſaith hee had from Docter *Mera* who gathered the plant in his returne from *Italy*, and ſhewed it dry to *Cluſius*: the fourth came from *Virginia*, and the fift from *Yorkeſhiere* as is ſayd in the deſcription, the two laſt grow wilde in our owne Land plenfully enough, the wild Violets in woods and Orchards and under buſhes upon heaths and ſuch like ſhady places, the wilde Panſies in the Corne fields and in ſuch as lye Ley, and in the borders of others fields.

The Time.

All theſe flower after the Garden Violets, and as the Panſyes untill the end of *Iuly*.

The Names.

The Garden Violet is called in Greeke ἰὸν πορφυρεῦν *Viola purpurea* by *Dioſcorides* and ἰὸν μέλαν *Viola nigra* and μελάνιον *Melanium* by *Theophraſtus* beleeved by the ancient Greekes (for ſo ſet downe in their writings) to be ſo called of *Io*, who was transformed into a Cow by *Iupiter*, the earth being cauſed to bring forth that herbe for cattle to feede on: or as *Hermolaus* reporteth *Nicander* to ſay in his *Geoponicks*, that the Violet was called *Ion* of certaine Nimphes of *Ionia*, who firſt gave of thoſe flowers to *Iupiter* as a preſent: the Latines doe call it, *Viola Martia*, and the herbe *Violaria*, *Viola quaſi vitula* by putting the Letter *t* in imitation of the Greekes, which made *Servius* to thinke that *Viola* was *Vaccinium* of the Latines, citing *Virgill* in his ſecond Eclogue *Alba liguſtra cadunt Vaccinia nigra leguntur*. But *Virgill* in his tenth Eclogue ſheweth he did not meane them, for hee nameth them both as different herbes in theſe words *Et nigræ Violæ ſunt & Vaccinia nigra*: but I have ſhewed what is the true *Vaccinium* of *Virgill* in my former booke in folio 127. and 128. *Vitruvius* alſo in his ſeventh booke of Architecture diſtinguiſheth *Viola* from *Vaccinium*, by ſhewing the different colours they gave in dying of cloth &c. whereof came *Ianthinus* colour, A Violet or purple colour, ſome others thinke that ἰὸν came ἀπὸ τῦ ἰέναι, *quaſi ire, aut provenire, aut primum prorumpere: veris enim prævia eſt Viola*. The *Arabians* call it *Seneffigi*, *Seneſragi* or *Beneſiſigi*: the *Italians Viola porporea* and *Pavonazzo* and *Viola mammolo*: the *Spaniards Violetta*: the *French Violette de Mars*: the *Germanes Mertzen Violen*, the *Dutch Violetten*, and we in *Engliſh* Violets, *March* Violets, and purple Violets: The Hearts eaſe is called by us Panſyes from the *Frensh* word *Penſees*, as alſo love in idleneſſe, cull me to you, and three faces in a hood, and in Latine *Viola tricolor*, and *Viola flammea*, for ſo, that is *flamma*, *Gaza* tranſlateth φλὸξ or φλόγιον, (φλόγινον ſome copies have) of *Theophraſtus lib. 6. c. 6.* ſome alſo call it *Viola multicolor Herba Trinitatis*, *Flos Trinitatis* and *Viola Trinitatis* of the three colours herein: *Matthiolus* alſo ſaith it was called *Iacea*, but there is another *Iacea* called *nigra*, whereof I have largely entreated before, and ſome call it

Herba

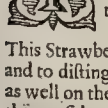
Herba Clavellata: the *Italians* call it *Iacea Fior di Giove* and *Minuti pensieri*, the *French* as I said before *Pensees* and *Pensees minutees* the *Germans Freyschemkraut*, the *Dutch Penseen*. The first is called by *Matthiolus Viola arborescens*, by *Gesner Viola fruticosa*, by *Clusius Viola Elatior*, by *Lobel Viola Martia surrectis cauliculis*, by *Dodonæus Viola assurgens tricolor*, by *Lugdunensis Maior violarum*, and by others *Viola elatior* and *arborea*: the second is called by *Clusius* in his *Curæ posteriores folio 59. Viola montana pumila*: the third by him in his history *Viola montana laciniata*; the fourth and fift have not beene remembred by any before: the two last are reckoned under the generall name of *Viola tricolor* with the addition of *sylvestris* to shew their distinctions.

The Vertues.

The Garden Violets and so likewise the wilde kindes are cold and moist while they are fresh and greene, and are used to coole any heate or distemperature of the body, eyther inwardly or outwardly, the inflammations in the eyes in the mother or in the fundament when they are fallen downe & are full of paine, Impostumes also and hot swellings, to drinke the decoction of the leaves or flowers made with water or wine, or to apply them poultis wise to the grieved place, it likewise easeth paines in the head, which are caused through want of sleepe, or in any other place arising of heate applyed in the like manner, or with oyle of Roses: a dram weight of the dryed leaves of the flowers of Violets, (but the leaves more strongly) doth purge the body of cholleriçk humors, and asswageth the heate being taken in a draught of wine or any other drinke: the powder of the purple leaves of the flowers onely pickt and dryed, and drunke in powder with water is said to helpe the Quinsie and the Falling sickenesse in children, especially in the beginning of the disease: the flowers of the white Violets ripeneth and dissolveth swellings: the seede being taken resisteth the force of the Scorpion: the herbe or flowers while they are fresh, or the flowers when they are dry are effectuall in the Plurisie and all other diseases of the Lungs, to lenifie the sharpenesse of hot rheumes and the hoarsenesse of the throate, the heate also and sharpenesse of urine, and all paines of the backe or reynes and the bladder: it is good also for the Liver and the Iaundies, and in all hot Agues helping to coole the heate, and quench thirst: but the Syrupe of Violets is of most use and of better effect being taken in some convenient liquor, and if a little of the juice or Syrupe of Lemons bee put to it or a few drops of the oyle of Vitriol, it is made thereby the more powerfull to coole the heate and to quench the thirst, and besides the effect giveth to the drinke a Claret wine colour and a fine tart relliſh pleasing to the taste. Violets taken or made up with hony doth more clense then cople, and with Sugar contrariwise: the dryed flowers of Violets are accounted among the Cordiall flowers and are used in cordialls, drinkes powders and other medicines, especially where cooling cordialls, as Roses and Saunders are used: the greene leaves are alwayes used with other herbes to make Cataplasmes and Poultises for inflammations or swellings, and to ease paines whersoever arising of heate and for the piles also being fryed with Yolkes of Egges and applyed thereto. Pansyes or Hearts ease is like unto Violets in all the parts thereof, but somewhat hotter and dryer, yet very temperate, and by the viscous or glutinous juice therein doth somewhat mollifie, yet lesse then Mallowes: it is conducing in like manner as Violets to the hot diseases of the lungs and chests, for agues, for convulsions, and the falling sickenesse in children: the places also troubled with the itch or scabs being bathed with the decoction of them doth helpe much: it is said also to soder greene wounds, and to helpe old sores to use the juyce or the distilled water: *Lugdunensis* setteth it downe that many sacks full of the flowers and herbes are transported from *Marseilles* in *France* unto *Alexandria*; and other parts of *Egypt* where they use them boyled in water, which onely by their religion they are enjoyned to drinke, not onely thereby to make it the more wholesome to be drunke: but are perswaded also that it helpeth the diseases of the lungs and chest, and the falling sickenesses.

CHAP. XVI.

Fragaria. Strawberries.



IN my former Booke I have shewed you not onely most of the edible Strawberries, but one wild sort also that was fit to furnish that Worke, the figure of one which will decipher all the rest I give you here; there are some other sorts to be entreated of fit to be eaten, which were omitted, and others that are wilde without edible fruit, and therefore called by some barren or without fruite.

1. *Fragaria minor hirsuto folio.* Small Strawberries with hard leaves.

This Strawberrie groweth like to other Strawberries both in leaves, flowers, and fruite, but lesse in all of them; and to distinguish it the more certainely from the other sorts, the leaves hereof are hard rough and hairie, grayish as well on the upper as underside: the berries when they are ripe are small but sufficient pleasant to eate, red on the one side, and white on the other, as if they were equally divided.

2. *Fragaria Alpina fructu compresso.* Flat Strawberries.

There is no difference in this kinde from our ordinary Strawberrie, but in the fruit which is more flat than round, and hath a strake or list, every berrie of a taste neare a Raspis: this also usually beareth fruit againe in the *Autumne*.

3. *Fragaria Helvetia nana.* Dwarfe Strawberries.

Divers may judge that this Strawberriee smallnesse commeth by the barrennesse of the soyle wherein it groweth, but that is not so: for it is well knowne to most, that those hills of the *Swissers* have no barren ground upon them: this hath very small triparted leaves next the ground, closer set together upon short foote stalkes than any other, and those that are set on both sides of the long branch, not above foure inches long, which lieth creeping on the ground, grow lesse and without stalke: the flower standeth at the end of the branch many times, but one at a place, which consisteth of five round leaves like a Strawberrie, but larger then agreeth with the proportion of the plant, and is of a yellowish colour; what fruite this beareth wee have not yet seene or knowne certainely. This commeth neare unto the description of the *Fragaria affinis sericea planta* of *Bauhinus*, his brother formerly so calling it, which as he saith is the *Leucas Dioscoridis Adversariorum*, and giveth thereunto a small head containing small seede therein: but this was brought us from the *Alpes* by one *Flescher* a *Silesian*, a young Doctor in Physicke but very skilfull in simples, who perished in *Virginia* by tasting some

poy ſonfull herbe, and therefore I thinke it ſhould beare a Strawberrie like head, whereunto I am the rather perſwaded, becauſe that as *Bauhinus* citeth, although wrongfully, as I thinke, for I cannot finde it in him. *Geſner in hortis* that he ſhould call one *Fragaria parva flore luteo*: the rootes are blacke and ſtringie.

4. *Fragaria minime veſca.*

Barren or unprofitable Strawberries.

This Strawberrie is in the growing altogether like thē ordinary kindes, with leaves triparted ſtanding on ſeverall ſtalkes and flowers, in the ſame manner but ſmaller, the fruite onely maketh the difference betwixt them, which being ſmall and many ſet together, are ſere and drie without ſappe and of an harſh unpleaſant taſte.

The Place.

The three firſt plants grow upon divers of the *Alpes*, and other places of *Germany*, and the laſt in our owne Land in moſt woods and the fields ſides neare unto them, in *Cornewall*, as *Lobel* ſaith, but in other places alſo.

The Time.

They flower in *May*, when the other ſorts doe for the moſt part or ſomewhat later, and the fruite is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

The whole plant is called in Latine *Fragaria*, and the berries *Fraga a fructus fragrantia odoris & guſtus*, for it hath no certaine Greeke name that I know, unleſſe as *Tragus* thinketh it may be referred to the πέφυλλον of *Dioſcorides*, or as others thinke to the χαμαιρὸν *Comaron* of *Apuleius*, but neither of them is likely: others ſuppoſe that *Dioſcorides* did underſtand this plant under his πεντάφυλλα: ſome have called it *Rubus Idæus non ſpinoſus*, but there is a ſhrubbe like unto the Raſpis that beareth no thornes, as I have ſhewed in my former Booke. *Pliny* maketh mention of *Fraga*, *lib.* 25. *c.* 9. *Servius* calleth them *Mora terreſtria*, and therefore ſome would referre it to the *Chamæbatus*: the *Italians* call the plant *Fragheria*, and the berries *Fraghe* and *Fragole*; the *French Fraiſier* and *Fraiſes*, the *Germans* call the fruit *Erdbeer*, and the *Dutch Erdtbeſien*, and we in *Engliſh* Strawberries. The firſt here ſet forth is the third *Fragaria* of *Tragus*, which he ſaith the people about *Spires* in *Germany* doe call *Harbeer*; and *Geſner in hortis Germaniæ* calleth *Fragariæ ſpecies minor*: the ſecond is called by *Cæſalpinus Fragariæ genus in Alpibus*; and *Bauhinus Fragaria bis fructum gerens*: the third is likely to be the *Fragaria flore luteo* of *Bauhinus* who citeth *Geſner in hortis*, as I ſaid in the deſcription, to call it ſo; and I thinke it may as well agree unto the *Lencas* of *Lobel* which *Bauhinus* ſeemeth to make another plant differing therefrom, calling it *Fragariæ affinis ſericea incana*, for the deſcriptions are very correſpondent: the laſt is that which *Lobel* calleth *Fragaria ſylveſtris minima veſca ſive ſterilis*, but is not that which *Gerard* calleth *Fragaria veſca ſive ſterilis*, which is another plant, as I have ſhewed before.

Fragaria vulgaris. Common Strawberries.

3. *Fragaria Helvetica nana.* Dwarfe Strawberries.

The Vertues.

Theſe Strawberries that are here ſet forth and fit to be eaten, are of the ſame qualitie with the other garden kinds expreſſed in my former Booke, the leaves of them all being cooling in the firſt degree, and yet ſome ſay hot and drying in the ſecond, the roote is more drying and binding, the berries while they are greene are cold and drie, but when they are ripe they are cold and moiſt: the berries are excellent good to coole the liver, the bloud and ſpleene, or an hot chollericke ſtomacke to refreſh and comfort the fainting ſpirits, and to quench thirſt: they are good alſo for other inflammations, yet it behoveth one to be cautelous, or rather to refraine them in a fever, leaſt by their putrefying in the ſtomacke, they encreaſe the fits and cauſe them to be the more fierce: the leaves and rootes boiled in wine and water and drunke, doe likewiſe coole the liver and bloud, and aſſwage all inflammations in the raines and bladder, provoketh urine, and allaieth the heate and ſharpeneſſe thereof: the ſame alſo being drunke ſtaieth the bloudy flixe and womens courſes, and helpeth the ſwellings of the ſpleene: the water of the berries carefully diſtilled, is a ſoveraigne remedy and cordiall in the palpitations of the heart, that is, the panting and beating of the heart, and is good for the overflowing of the gall, the yellow jaundiſe; the juyce dropped into foule ulcers, or they waſhed therewith or with the decoction of the herbe and roote, doth wonderfully clenſe them and helpe to cure them. All lotions and gargles that are made for ſore mouthes or ulcers therein, or in the privie parts, or elſe where are made with the leaves and rootes hereof, which is good alſo to faſten looſe teeth, and to heale ſpungie foule gummes: the ſame alſo helpeth to ſtay catarrhes or defluxions of rheume into the mouth, throate, teeth or eyes: the juyce or water is ſinguler good for hot and red inflamed eyes, if ſome thereof be dropped into them, or they bathed therewith, the ſaid juyce or water is alſo of excellent propertie for all puſhes, wheales, and other eruptions of hot and ſharpe humours into the face or hands, or other parts of the body to bath them therewith, and helpeth to take away any redneſſe in the face, and ſpots or other deformities of the ſkinne, and to make the ſkin

cleare

are and ſmooth: ſome uſe thereof to make a water for hot inflammations in the eyes, and to take away any filme
n skin that beginneth to grow over them, or other defects in them that any outward medicine can helpe in this
anner: Take what quantitie of Strawberries you pleaſe, and put them into a braſſe veſſell, with a little ſalt caſt
on them, which being covered, ſet into a wine cellar for eight dayes, in which time the berries will be diſſol-
d into a greene water, which being cleared from the reſt, keepe in a glaſſe cloſe ſtopped to uſe when you neede:
droppe or two put into the eyes ſerveth for the purpoſe aforeſaid: ſome in miſliking both ſalt and braſſe for the
es, make a water both for the eyes and for the deformities in the skinne, be it morphew, leprey, or the like in
is manner: Into a large deſtillatory or body of glaſſe, they put ſo many Strawberries as they thinke meete for
eir uſe, if a few, the leſſer glaſſe body will ſerve, which being well cloſed, let it be ſet in a bed of hot horſe
ung for twelve or fourteene dayes, and after diſtilled carefully and the water kept for your uſe.

CHAP. XVII.

Alſine. Chickweede.

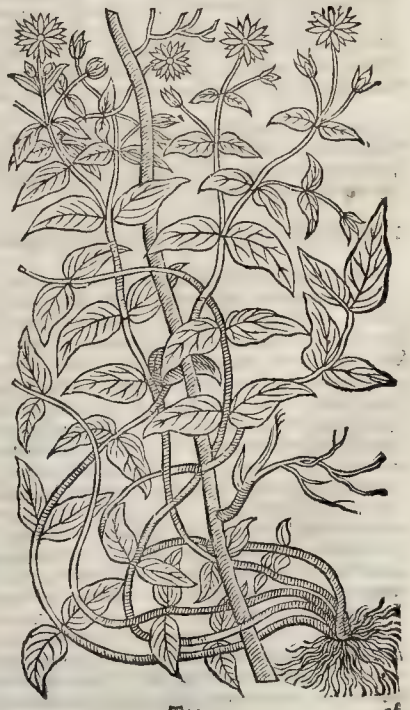
There are ſo many ſorts of Chickweedes, ſome chiefely growing in moiſt and watery places, others upon drie mountaines, ſome in the Fields, others in the Woods, ſome worthy of ones paines to plant in a Garden, others of no ſuch reſpect that I muſt ſeverre them, and intreate of ſome in an other Claſſis where they are fitteſt to be ſpoken of; you ſhall therefore have thoſe evpreſſed in this Chapter, and the two next that follow that I thinke fit for this place.

1. *Alſine repens baccifera.* Great ſpreading Chickweede.

This great Chickweede bringth forth many flexible branches full of joynts, riſing higher than a man if it ſtand by buſhes, or other things where it may take hold, otherwiſe through weakeneſſe lying on the ground, it ſeeneth not ſo long, at every of the joynts ſtand two leaves one againſt the other, ſomewhat like unto the ordinary Chickweede leaves, but much larger, comming ſomewhat neare unto thoſe of Pelletory of the wall, and of a freſh greene colour: at the joynts likewiſe on both ſides of the ſtalkes come forth other branches, joynted and ſet with leaves in the ſame manner, and at the ends of them large greene round huskes ending in five points, with whole flowers growing out of them, conſiſting of five and ſometimes of ſixe white leaves apeece cut in at the ends, in which huskes after the flowers are paſt ſtand ſmall round heads like berries, greene at the firſt, and blackiſh when they are ripe, containing within them many flat blackiſh purple ſeed: the roote is white and long, creeping much under ground, and ſhooting forth in divers places every yeare new ſhootes, the old dying downe every yeare: this hath no taſte, but herbye as the ordinary Chickweedes have, and therefore is by the judgement

1. *Alſine repens baccifera.*
Great ſpreading Chickweede.

2. *Alſine maxima.*
The greateſt Chickweede.



of the best Herbarists referred unto them, yet *Lugdunensis* saith it hath a stinking and most unpleasant taste.

2. *Alsine maxima.* The greatest Chickweede.

This Chickweede which is the greatest of all the ordinary sorts riseth up with sundry stalkes, a foote high or more, and lye not on the ground as the smaller sorts doe, bearing two leaves usually at a joynt larger then in any other that follow, but somewhat narrower then the former, it beareth plenty of white flowers, of six leaves a peece, standing in long greene huskes, which containe likewise the head or seede vessell, after the flowers are fallen, with small yellowish seede in them; the roote is white and threddy like the rest.

Alsine minor. The smaller Chickweede.

3. *Alsine major.* Great Chickweede.

This great Chickweede is in all things like the last both in leafe and flower, but smaller, the stalkes stand not fully upright but doe a little bend downewards, and needeth no other description to cause it to bee knowne. There is another sort hereof differing in nothing else but the smalnesse of the whole plant.

Minor.

4. *Alsine Batica. Spanish* Chickweede.

The *Spanish* Chickweede riseth up very often with a single upright reddish stalke, not branched at all, and sometimes with many, about a foote or more high, full of joynts, at each whereof grow two smooth and darke greene leaves, narrower then the last, a little broader at the bottome next the stalke, and small pointed at the ends, the middle ribbe on the backside being somewhat great and raised up: the flowers stand at the end of the stalke many set together in heads or huskes like those of *Symphytum petræum*, of a purplish colour; the roote is small white and long.

5. *Alsine recta triphyllos sive laciniata.*

Vpright Chickweede with jagged leaves.

This jagged Chickweede groweth upright, with a stalke for the most part branched into three or foure smaller sprayes about a foote high, set at the severall joynts, with small long leaves, cut into three and sometimes foure parts, even to the middle ribbe almost, so that they seeme like severall leaves spread like so many fingers to the hand: the flowers come forth at the toppes and uppermost joynts, consisting of five small blew and round pointed leaves, with some threds in the middle, and standing in small greenish huskes, wherein after the flowers are withered and gone, appeare small flat heads divided as it were into two parts, wherein lye small whitish seede: the roote is small and long, set with many fibres and perisheth every yeare after seedetime, and springeth againe of the seede that is shed.

The Place.

The first as *Clusius* saith groweth in divers places of *Spaine* and *Germany* also, and I have sometimes found it by hedge sides in our own Land: the second and third is usually found in moyst and watery places, by wood sides also oftentimes and in many other places, the fourth *Clusius* found in *Spaine*: the last groweth in sundry grounds and among rubbish sometimes.

The Time

They flower about *Iune*, and their seede is ripe in *July*.

The Names.

Chickweede is called in Greeke ἄλσινη *quod lucos, quos* ἄλση *nominant, & umbrosa loca amat*, and *Alsine* also in Latine, *Dioscorides* and from him *Plinie, lib. 27. cap 4.* saith *Alsine quam quidam Myosotin appellant nascitur in lucis unde & Alsine dicta.* The first is called by *Clusius Alsine repens*, and so it is also by *Camerarius* and *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* calleth it *Planta Alsines majoris facie baccis Solani Cacubalum Plinij*, but some would make the *Solanum horrense* to be *Cacubalum*, led by the false coppie of *Dioscorides*, which hath divers names to herbes which is generally reported to be none of his worke, because the confusion of names taketh away the knowledge of the true one, *Lobel* in *Adversarijs* calleth it *Alsines majoris facie planta baccis Solani*, and maketh a doubt whether it bee *Cacubalum Plinij quasi maleficum. Lugdunensis* also calleth it *Cacubalus Plinij sive Ocimoides repens*, *Lucas Ghinus* taketh it to be *Cyclaminus altera*, but *Pena* and *Lobel* say that therein hee sheweth himselfe not well exercised in plants, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Alsine scandens baccifera*, the generall name among Herbarists is *Alsine baccifera*: for although the second which is the greatest Chickweede next unto it beareth heads of seede somewhat like it, yet they are nothing so great nor the seede within them, and is the *Alsine maxima* of *Lugdunensis*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Angustifolia*: the third is the *Alsine maior* of *Lobel*, the second *Morsus gallinæ* of *Tragus*, the *Alsine major* of *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunensis* and others, and is called by *Cæsalpinus Centunculus viticulus cubitalibus*, and *Bauhinus altissima nemorum*: the fourth is the *Alsine alia* and *Batica* of *Clusius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Alsine Symphyti petræi capitulis*: the last is called by *Lobel* and *Camerarius Alsine parva recta*, *Tragus* not knowing to what herb he might referre it, diviseth a name according to the forme of the fingers of ones hand as he took it to be like, & calleth it in his own language *Handlekraut cærulein floribus* (for this other of that kind with a white flower is the *Paronychia rutaceo folio Lobelij*) and thereupon giveth it the name of *Dactylobotanon cæruleo flore*, *Lugdunensis* maketh it to be an *Elatine* and calleth it *Elatine triphyllos*, and *Columna* as I take it meaneth this plant which hee calleth *Alsine tenuifolia altera sive terrestris altera tricophyllon*, but not *Lagina spergula* as *Bauhinus* saith, for as all

agree

agree, the leaves hereof are divided but into three parts, and the *Sagina Spergula* into six as *Columna* in the same place doth acknowledge, besides, these are set but as single leaves divided at the ends, and the *Sagina* of many leaves set like the Rowell of a Spurre, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Alsine triphyllos carulea*.

The Vertues.

The second and third great Chickweedes are of most use, for the other of these sorts are not applyed to any use that I can learne, *Lobel* saith that some did affirme that the *Cacubalum* is no lesse deadly to be eaten then the sleepie Nightshade; yet if the first be the *Cacubalis* or *Cacubalum* of *Plinie* hee saith otherwise, for hee saith that the leaves thereof bruised with some Vinegar and applyed to the place stung with Serpents or Scorpions helpeth them, and that the juice thereof taken with twice so much sweete or honyed wine, easeth the paines of the backe and loynes, and the paines of the head or headach if it be applyed with Rosewater to the forehead and temples, and that being bound to Wens or Kernells or else they bathed therewith dissolveth them. The other great Chickweedes are of as good use as any of the smaller sorts, and are good to coole any inflamation and is astringent withall as *Dioscorides* saith, but *Galen* and *Oribasius* say they have no astringent quality in them, *Paulus Ægineta* and *Ætius* agree in the cooling, but say nothing of the binding propertie, it serveth therefore for all manner of heate whether inward or outward, to coole and temper the blood inflamed in Agues, or the heate of the stomacke and liver breaking out into the lippes, and to procure an appetite being lost or become weake, and is used in Hecticke feavers, and to asswage the heate of the backe and urine. *Galen* and other say that it hath the same vertues that Pelletory of the Wall hath, but wee have commonly found it to bee as effectuall as Purslaine to all the purposes whereunto it serveth except for meat onely: the herbe bruised or the juice applyed with clothes or spunges dipped therein to the region of the Liver, and as they drye to have fresh applyed doth wonderfully temper the heate of the Liver, the same likewise is effectuall for all hot Impostumes and swellings wheresoever, Saint *Anthonies* fire and the like, and for all rednesse in the face, Wheales, Pushes, Itches or Scabs, either the juice simply used or boyled with *Axungia* and applyed: the same is said to helpe Crampes, Convulsions and Palsies, applyed in the same manner: the juice or the distilled water is of much good use for all heate and rednesse in the eyes to drop some thereof into them, as also into the eares to ease paines in them, and is of good effect to ease the paines heate and sharpenesse of the blood in the piles, and generally for all paines in the body that rise of heate, it is used also in hot and virulent Vlcers and sores in the privie parts of man or woman, or legs or else where, the leaves boyled with Marsh Mallowes and made into a Poultis with Fenigreck and Linseede, applyed to swellings or Impostumes ripeneth and breaketh them, or swageth the swellings, and easeth the paines; the same also helpeth the Sinewes when they are shrunke by Crampes or otherwise, and to extend them and make them plyable againe: it is sayd by some that while the hearbe is in boyling with Oyle or *Axungia* to make a salve fit to heale sore Legs, that if one doe stirre it with their bare finger they shall take no harme thereby, if any will make it *probatum* they may make it a meritorious worke: when a Sinew is strayned here is a faire medicine for it: Boyle a handfull of Chickweede, and an handfull of red Rose leaves dryed but not distilled, in a quart of Muscadine untill a fourth part be consumed, then put to them a pint of the Oyle of Trotters or Sheepes feete, let them boyle a good while still stirring them well, which being strayned annoint the greeved place herewith warme against a fire, rubbing it well in with ones hand, and binde also some of the herbe if ye will to the place, doe so againe the next morning and evening, by which time you shall finde helpe if God will.

CHAP. XVIII.

Alsine Montana. Mountaine Chickweede.

ANother sort of Chickweede groweth upon hills most usually, whereof some are greater, and others smaller, of whom in this Chapter and first of the greater.

1. *Alsine montana hederacea maxima Columnæ.* *Columna* his great Ivie leafed Chickweede.

This great Chickweede groweth up with upright stalkes, yet somewhat bowing downe againe with the lower branches set at each joynt with two somewhat large leaves, waved about the edges, and as it were crumpled and hairy, somewhat like unto the curld Mallow, being two inches broad and three long, resembling long Ivie leaves or great Bindeweede rather, standing upon long foote stalkes: the flowers stand at the ends of the branches, consisting of five white leaves, so deepely cut in at the middle that they seeme to be ten, rising out of the greene huskes, wherein after the flowers are past groweth a long round seede vessell cornered or crested with a small spire top, ending in a small pricke, wherein lye store of small seede: the roote consisteth of some long strings with fibres set at them.

2. *Alsine Hederulæ folio major Lobely.* *Lobel* his greater ground Ivie leafed Chickweede.

The greater ground Ivie leafed Chickweede hath sundry almost round leaves next the ground, dented or cut in on the edges, making them seeme somewhat like Ale-hoofe or ground Ivie leaves of a sullen greene colour, and somewhat hairy as the stalkes are, which have at every joynt such a round dented leafe as growbelow, but compassing it without any footestalkes, whereat especially from the middle upwards come forth small hooded gaping blew flowers, somewhat like unto those of Germander, the seede is small and the roote stringy perishing yearely.

3. *Alsine hederulæ folio minor.* The smaller ground Ivie leafed Chickweede.

The other Ivie leafed Chickweede groweth lower and more leaning to the ground with the branches, which are somewhat hairy also and more tender, set with two leaves at a joynt, but nothing so large: the flowers grow at the toppes consisting of five small blew round pointed leaves, the seede is small contained in round heads: the roote is small and threddy.

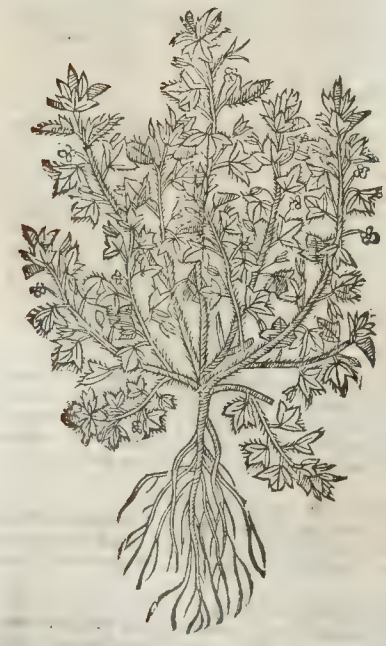
4. *Alsine foliis subrotundis Veronicæ.* Speedewell Chickweede.

This spreadeth many small branches upon the ground full of small and almost round leaves, set by couples very like to those of *Veronica* or *Betonica Pauli*, called Speedewell, but not unto *Elatine* or *Fluellen* of any sort: the flowers grow at the joynts with the leaves from the middle of the branches upwards, being very small, made of five

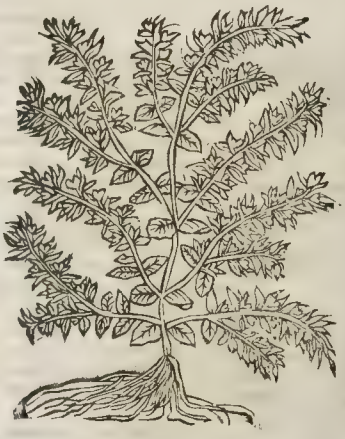
1. *Alsine montana hederacea maxima.*
Great Ivie leafed Chickweede.

2. *Alsine hederulæ folio major.*
The greater ground Ivie leafed Chickweede.

3. *Alsine folio hederulæ minor.*
The lesser ground Ivie leafed Chickweede.



4. *Alsine foliis subrotundis Veronicæ.*
Speedewell Chickweede.



five blew leaves, after which come small flat seede vessells like pouches, wherein is conteined small round yellowish seede: the roote is small and threddy, and perisheth not in Winter.

5. *Alsine montana capillaceo folio.* Small narrow leafed Chickweede.

This small Chickweed hath divers smal branches but rising a little above the ground, with smal somewhat long and narrow smooth whitish leaves, set by couples at the joynts, from betweene which rise smaller branches, with the like leaves on them, and at their ends two or three small white flowers made of foure leaves a peece, the seede that followeth is small and browne conteined in round heads: the roote is small and threddy.

6. *Alsine repens angustifolia flore suave-rubente.* Blush narrow leafed Chickweede.

This Chickweede creepeth with the branches upon the ground, bearing such like small long and whitish leaves, set by couples as in the last, but both branches and leaves are bigger then they: the flowers grow at the ends of the branches of a blush colour, which give long and pointed seede vessels, wherein is contained small seede like the common Chickweede.

7. *Alsine Petræa.* Rockie Chickweede.

This is a small Chickweede but groweth so full of small upright branches thicke set, and enterlaced one within another, that it seemeth like unto a small bush, the leaves are small and pointed, and the flowers small and white like other small Chickweedes, bearing round heads like unto Line or Flax, wherein the small seede is contained: the roote is small and threddy.

7. *Alsine petræa.* Rockie Chickweede.

8. *Alsine Alpina glabra.* Smooth leafed mountaine Chickweede.

This Mountaine Chickweede is like unto the other small Chickweedes, rising up with the branches scarse halfe a foote high, set with small long and smooth leaves like those of Line or Flax, of a pale greene colour, but shorter and sharpe pointed, the flowers are white, Starre fashion like others standing upon small long footestalkes: the heads and seede are like the rest and so is the small fibrous roote.

9. *Alsine Alpina minima glabra.* The smalleſt mountaine Chickweede.

This other mountaine Chickweede is smaller then the last, but more beautifull in regard of the flowers which are made of foure leaves a peece, either white or whitish, spotted with small prickes or spots of a deeper red colour standing three or foure together, each severally upon a small footestalke and they all upon small branches scarse foure inches long set with the like pale greene narrow leaves, yet bare toward the toppes neare unto the flowers.

10. *Alsine Alpina Iunceo folio.* Rush leafed mountaine Chickweede.

The Rush leafed Chickweede groweth little above an handbreadth high, spreading from the stalke a couple of branches which are divided againe into smaller, whereof some onely and not all doe beare a flower or two at the end, somewhat large for the proportion of the plant, made of five white leaves standing in small greene cups, the leaves on the branches are very narrow, small, and very greene, hard also in handling, and set without order.

11. *Alsine nodosa Gallica.* *French* Chickweede with knotted heads of seede.

This small Chickweede groweth sometimes a foote high, having many long and narrow leaves lying next the ground, from whence rise divers upright stalkes set with smaller leaves without order, from the middle upwards one above another: at the joynts standeth one small white flower a peece, composed of five white leaves, after which come small heads of seede standing one above another, as if they had beene strung upon a string, and somewhat crested or furrowed: the roote is small and full of fibres of a yellowish colour on the outside.

The Place.

All these sorts of Chickweedes grow upon hills and mountaines in divers places, some in *Italy*, *Spaine* and *France*, *&c.* and many of them in our owne Land.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *Iune* and *Iuly* except the sixt, which flowreth not untill *Autumne*.

The Names.

The first is so called by *Columna* as it is in the title, who saith it was not mentioned by any before him: the second is the *Alsine folio Hederulæ altera* of *Lobel*, the third is called by *Lugdunenſis* and *Thalius Elatine prior*, by *Dodonæus Alsine ſpuria prior*, by *Camerarius Alsine hirſuta*, by *Lobel Morſus gallinæ folio hederulæ*, thought to be *Hippago Plinij* by *Anguilara*, and called *Centunculus hirſutior* by *Cæſalpinus*; but generally *Alsine hederacea*, and *hederulæ folio*, *& minor* I have added to distinguish it from the greater: the rest have their denominations by *Bauhinus* as they are set downe in their titles.

The Vertues.

All these herbes being but lately found out and to be referred to the family of Chickweeds, are not of such experienced use, as these of an ancienter knowledge: but it is most probable that being in taste somewhat agreeing unto the common sort, their qualities are not much differing, and therefore untill wee have learned some certaine properties whereunto they are effectuall, let this be sufficient at this time to have given you the knowledge of their being.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Alsines spuriæ aliæ parvæ. Small Bastard Chickweedes.

THere arē some other Chickweedes to be entreated of that pertaine to this Classis, and grow in several soyles which shall be shewed in this Chapter.

1. *Alsine Viscosa.* Clammy Chickweede.

This clammy Chickweede standeth more upright then the last, with rough, hairy and clammy leaves somewhat like the other, but of a more blewish greene colour: the flowers hereof are white and small, scarce opening themselves but in the hot time of the day, standing at the toppes of the stalkes, which from the middle upwards are so clammy, that they will sticke to the fingers of any that touch them, whereby they are apt to hold flyes, and such other small things as light upon them.

2. *Alsine Muscosa.* Mosse like Chickweede.

This creeping and spreading Chickweede scarce sheweth it selfe above the Mosse and other herbes among which it groweth, with very slender small stalkes and small fine but thicke leaves thereon, and small white flowers of foure leaves a peece at the ends turning into long and round heads like unto the other small Chickweedes, the rootes are nothing but threads.

3. *Alsine nodosa Germanica.* Knotted Chickweede of *Germany*.

This knotted or great joynted Chickweede, thereof tooke the name because the stalkes which are part leaning and part upright an handbreadth long, have the joynts more knotted or bunched out then then in others, the greene leaves that grow at them are very small and long like threads, many set together, from whence likewise spread small branches bearing small white flowers of five leaves, set in great huskes that end in five corners every one on a long footestalke.

4. *Alsine folio Trissaginis.* Germander leafed Chickweede.

This small Chickweede spreadeth sundry small weake branches upon the ground, three or foure inches long, set with small somewhat round leaves dented about the edges, and pointed at the ends, by couples one against nother, at the joynts whereof towards the toppes come forth small blew flowers, and sometimes white, consisting of five round pointed leaves, after which succeede small round seede vessells, two alwayes joyned together, having small round seede within them; the roote is composed of many threds, and abideth the Winter.

5. *Alsine corniculata Clusii.* *Clusius* his horned Chickweede.

This Chickweede riseth up a spanne high, with one tender hairy stalke full of joynts, and two small long somewhat hairy leaves set at them, towards the toppe divided into some branches, where and at the joynts also come forth small white flowers in greene huskes, and after them small and long thinne transparant hornes, as it were like to Cockes spurres, and clammy withall, wherein lye small blacke seede: the roote is small and annuall.

4. *Alsine folio Trissaginis.* Germander leafed Chickweede.

5. *Alsine corniculata Clusii.* *Clusius* his horned Chickweede.

The

The Place.

These Chickweedes grow in Fields as well tilled as untilled, and by the wayes sides, &c.

The Time.

They flower in Sommer, some a little earlier or later than others, and their seede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

The first *Bauhinus* calleth *Alsine hirsuta altera viscosa*, and *Camerarius Alsine viscaria*, *Dodonæus Alsine spuria quarta*, and *Gesner in collatione stirpium Alsine species glutinosa*, yet this is not the *Lychinis viscosa* or any sort thereof, although for the properie it might be called *Muscaria*: the second *Lugdunensis* calleth *Alsine muscosa*: the third is called by *Bauhinus Alsine nodosa Germanica*, and differeth from the *nodosa Gallica*, whose heads of seedes are like knottes upon a thread or string, as is shewed in the Chapter before: the fourth is the third *Morsus Gallinæ* of *Tragus*, the *Alsine spuria altera* of *Dodonæus*, called by *Lobel* and others *Alsine folio Trissaginis*, taken to be *Antirrhinon Dioscoridis* by *Cæsalpinus*, and by *Bauhinus Asine Chamedrifolia floseulis pediculis oblongis insidentibus*: but surely if ever he saw any whose flowers had long stalkes, I did never: the last is so called, first by *Clusius*, and after him by all others, as it is in the title, yet some supposed it might be a kind of *Nigellastrum* or Cockle.

The Vertues.

There is little use in Physicke of these Chickweedes, yet the two first are of the taste of Burrage, and the rest of Chickweede.

CHAP. XX.

Borrago & Buglossum. Borrage and Bugloss.

ALthough I have given you in my former Booke the knowledge of the Garden Borrage and Bugloss, and some other sorts of them, yet there doe remaine some others both of the Garden and wilde kindes, whereof I meane now to speake.

1. *Buglossum minus sativum.* Small Garden Bugloss.

This Garden Bugloss is very like the ordinary garden kinde for the manner of growth, but that it is smaller in all the parts thereof, the leaves are narrower and shorter, the flowers are smaller, some of a blew colour, and some purple; (and *Lobel* mentioneth one with a red flower, which he stileth *Echij facie Buglossum mininum flore rubente:*) the seede is likewise blacke but smaller: the roote perisheth not, and is like the other. *Buglossum Echij facie.*

2. *Buglossum sylvestre majus flore nigro.* Great wilde Bugloss.

This kinde of Bugloss differeth not from the last in any thing but in the greatnesse, being greater in every part, and in the colour of the flowers which are of so deepe a purple colour, that it is called blacke, and that it is found growing naturally in some places of *Italy*, and the other not but in Gardens.

3. *Buglossum sylvestre minus.* Small wilde Bugloss.

Buglossum mininum Echij facie floribus rubentibus
Small Bugloss with red flowers.

This other wilde Bugloss hath somewhat broad short and rough leaves, smaller than either the garden or the last wilde kinde, and somewhat more unevenly cut in on the edges: the flowers grow at the toppes of a blewish purple colour but smaller, and the seede groweth three or foure together like it, and blackish also: the roote is small and long.

4. *Buglossum sylvestre minus alterum.*
The rougher wilde Bugloss.

This rougher kind differeth from the last in these particulars: the leaves are much rougher than it, and sharper or smaller at the ends also: the flowers on the toppes of the branches are more like the flowers of *Galiopsis*. Stincking dead Nettle than of any of the former sorts of Bugloss, some plants being of a blewish purple, colour and some white, and not of both these colours in one plant.

5. *Buglossum dulce ex Insulis Lancastriæ.*
Lancashire Bugloss.

Lancashire Bugloss shooteth forth many slender stalkes of a cubite high, some more, some lesse, the lower leaves whereof next the ground are much lesser than those of Borrage, and of a whiter greene, somewhat rough, but those that grow on the stalkes are lesser, having the flowers set at the joynts with them, whose buds before they are blowen are of a reddish colour, but when they are open, are of a blewish purple, somewhat like those of Vipers Bugloss, or betweene them and Borrage flowers, of a very sweete taste like hony, the roote groweth great and blackish on the outside, divided downewards into some great fanges.

6. *Borrago minor sylvestris.* Small wilde Borage.

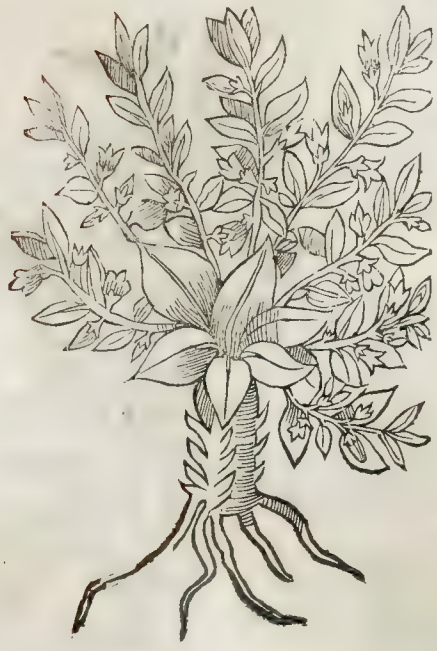
This small Borage is very like the garden kinde, but that it is much smaller and slenderer, the leaves also are much smaller, narrower, shorter, rougher and more prickly, and of a paler greene colour, thinner set likewise upon the stalkes, for it hath but few branches: the flowers grow at the joynts with the leaves from the middle of the stalke upwards, three or foure set together, and are blew like the other, but more pale and roun-

der

1. *Buglossum minus sativum.*
Small garden Bugloſſe.

2. *Buglossum sylvestre majus flore nigro.*
Great wilde Bugloſſe.

5. *Buglossum duæ ex Insulis Lancastriæ.*
Lancaſhire Bugloſſe.



7. *Borrago minor herbariorum.*
Small creeping Borage.

der pointed, and so small that they scarce shew themselves out of the huskes wherein they stand or rather hang, for they turne downe their heads and quickly fall away; in the said huskes are found foure small flat seedes somewhat like unto *Echium*, or the wilde Bugloſſe: the roote is small and long, and perisheth as soone as it hath borne seede which is very early.

7. *Borrago minor herbariorum.* Small creeping Borage.

This small Borage shooteth forth many leaves from the roote very like unto the leaves of *Pulmonaria maculosa*, spotted Cowslips of *Ierusalem*, every one upon a long foote stalke (but not spotted) of a darke greene colour, and lesser than they: the stalkes are small and slender not above halfe a foote high, with very few leaves thereon, and at the toppes come forth the flowers made of five blew round pointed leaves, more like Bugloſſe than Borage, without any threads in the middle, every one upon a long foote stalke, the roote is composed of many long blackish strings more like unto *Avens* than Borage: in the leaves is a certaine acrimony or sharpeneſſe, joyned with the mucciläginousneſſe when they are tasted.

The Place.

The first is onely nursed up in gardens, even in *Italy* from whence the seede was brought unto us and unto other countries also: the second, third, and fourth grow wilde in divers countries, and are sometimes found in our owne: the fift groweth in one of the Iles about *Lankashire*, there found by Mr. *Thomas Hesket*: the sixt in *Germanie* as *Lobel* saith, and in *Naples* as *Columna* saith, and in our owne Land if I be not much deceived, for I thinke I have seene such a one in divers fields in *Kent* as I have passed through them: the last *Lobel* saith he saw in the garden of the *Low countries* with those that were lovers of rare plants, and prospereth well in our owne gardens.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the moneth of *June* and *July*, yet *Lobel* saith that the last flowreth both in the Spring and in *August*, and their seede doth ripen quickly after, both ripe seede and flowers, may at one time be gathered from many of them.

The Names.

Our Garden Borrage is called by the Greekes, as *Pliny* saith, Εὐφρόσυνη *Euphrosine ab efficienda voluptate*; and by the judgement of the best of our moderne Writers is the true βουγλωσσον or βουγλωσσος of the ancients, most truely imitating an oxe or neates tongue, which is *Lingua bubula* or *Bovino*, & so it seemed it was called by *Cato in, lib. de re rustica &c* 40. when he adviseth to take a leafe or a branch of *lingua bubula* to cover a stocke when it is grafted, to keepe away the raine from abiding in the cleft, for which purpose these leaves of Borrage being broader than those of Bugloſſe is more fit. *Apuleius* saith, that *Bugloſſum* (meaning our Borrage) was called by them of *Luca*, *Corrago quod cordis affectibus medetur*, which by the alteration of one letter is *Borrago*, & from thence I think came the name of *Borrago*, which is not found in any of the ancient Writers. Our Bugloſſe is called by some *Bugloſſa* and *Bugloſſum* by most, yet some doe call it *Bugloſſum Hiſpanicum* and *Italicum*. Itwere an advise not to be contemned, that our Borrage should be used for *Bugloſſum*, where it is appointed in any medicine, especially in *Syrupo Byzantino*, for if the juyce of our Bugloſſe be taken to make it, the juyce is so slimie that it will never make a good syrrupe as it ought to be, unleſſe that after the bruſing of the herbe it be set in a celler or cold place before the juyce be preſſed. The first here expreſſed is called by *Fuchsius* and *Lonicerus*, and from them *Lugdunensis Cirsium Germanicum*, for they did account all the sorts of Bugloſſe to be *Cirsia* or *Echia*, as *Tragus* doth also, and calleth this *Bugloſſa minor*, *Fuchsius* likewise calleth it *Echium lanuginosum primum*. *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Bugloſſus minor*, and *Lugdunensis Bugloſſum minus sativum*. *Lobel*, as I said in the description, calleth that sort with red flowers, which is a species hereof *Echij facie Bugloſſum minimum*, and thereupon *Bauhinus* calleth it *Bugolſſum angustifolium minus*: the second *Matthiolus* calleth *Bugloſſum ſylveſtre* and *alterum flore nigro*; *Thalius Bugloſſa ſylveſtris nigra*, and *Bauhinus* thereupon *Bugloſſum ſylveſtre majus nigrum*: the third is called by *Dodonæus Bugloſſa ſylveſtris* and *fruticoſa*, and *Lycopsis ſylveſtris*; by *Lobel Bugloſſum erraticum aſperum Echioides*, by *Fuchsius Echium Germanicum ſpinoſum*, it is the *Borrago ſylveſtris* of *Tragus*, and called by *Bauhinus Bugloſſum ſylveſtre minus*: the fourth is called by *Tragus Bugloſſa ſylveſtris*, by *Lonicerus Lycopsis*, by *Cordus in hiſtoria Anchuſa minor*, by *Lugdunensis Bugloſſum ſyveſtre minus*, and by *Bauhinus Bugloſſum ſyveſtre minus alterum*, and is likely to be the *Cynogloſſum* of *Tragus* and *Fuchsius*, for that it was formerly used among the *Germanes* for *Cynogloſſum*, and is called *Anchuſa altera* of *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides*, the fift hath not beene related by any before: the sixt is called by *Lobel Alyſſum Germanicum Echioides*, by *Thalius Bugloſſa ſylveſtris ſpecies*, and taken by *Tabermontanus*, and others to be the *Aparine major Plinij*: but *Cæſalpinus* calleth it *Crucialis quædam*, and *Dodonæus* in his *Dutch* Booke *Asperugo ſpuria*; *Columna Borrago minor ſilveſtris*, and *Bauhinus Bugloſſum ſylveſtre caulibus procumbentibus*: the last is called by *Lobel Symphytum pumilum repens Borraginis facie*, *ſeu Borrago minima herbariorum*, which *Bauhinus* putteth among the *Symphyta*, and calleth it *Symphitum minus Borraginis facie*. The *Arabians* call the Borrage and Bugloſſe *Leſen arthaor*, the *Italians Boragine* and *Bugloſſa*, the *French Borache* and *Bugloſſe*, the *Germanes Buerres* and *Ochſenzunghe*, the *Dutch Bernage* and *Oſſentonghen*.

The Vertues.

Because I was so briefe in my former booke in setting downe the properties of the Garden Borrage and Bugloſſe, I thinke it convenient to expatiate their vertues under these wilde sorts. The Garden kindes are temperate and accounted rather hot and moyst in the first degree then cold, and yet for their cordiall porperties are often used among other cold herbes as conducing to the like effect. *Dioſcorides* appropriateth them with oyle against *Eriſypilas* or Saint *Anthonies* fire, and to cure greene wounds: The leaves or rootes are to very good purpose used in all putrid or peſtilentiall Feavers, to defend the heart, and to helpe to reſist and expell the poiſon or the venome of other creatures: the seede is of the like effect and also helpeth Nurses to have more store of milke, for which purpose the leaves are much conducing: the leaves, flowers and seede, all of them or any of them are very cordiall and helpe to expell penſiveneſſe and melancholie, that ariseth without manifest cause, whereof came the saying, *Ego Borrago gaudia ſemper ago*, and as I sayd before called *Corrago*: it helpeth also to clariſie the blood and mitigate the heate in feavers: the juice made into a Syrupe prevaileth much to all the purposes aforesaid, and is also put with other cooling opening and clenſing herbes to open obſtructions, and to helpe the yellow laundies, to coole and clenſe the blood and temper the heate and sharpeneſſe thereof, especially with *Fumitery* and thereby to helpe the Itch, Ringwormes or Tetters or other spreading scabbes or sores that arise from aduſt and sharpe

humors

humors and for that purpose is put into the *Syrupus Byzantinus*, which worketh to the same effect: the Conserve made of the flowers, or the flowers candid are helping also in all those causes, but are chiefely used as a Cordiall, and good for those that have beene long sicke and feeble or in a Cosumption, to comfort the heart and spirits, and thereby good for those that are troubled with often swounings or passions of the heart. The destilled water is no lesse effectuall to all the purposes aforesayd; and the eyes washed therewith helpeth the redneſse and inflammations of them: the dryed herbe is never used but the greene, yet the ashes thereof boyled in mede or honied water is availeable against inflammations and Vlcers in the mouth or throate, to wash and gargle it therewith: the rootes of Bugloſſe are much more clammy and glewish then of Borrage and therefore by some good Physitions not held so convenient to be used in opening decoctions: for it is thought by the tenacious muccilaginesin them, they rather helpe to binde then open obstructions, but may be effectuall in a Lohoc or licking Electuary for the cough, and to helpe to condensate thin flegme and rheumaticke destillations upon the Lungs. These other sorts of wilde Borrage or Bugloſſe are somewhat hotter and dryer, and are very neare unto the propertie of *Echium* Vipers Bugloſſe whose Vertues I shall not neede here to reiterate, I shall rather referre you to their Chapter to be informed in the particulars thereof.

CHAP. XXI.

Cucurbita. Gourdes.

THere is so great a likeneſse of Gourdes, Melons or Pompions, Muskemelons, Cowcumbers, and Citrinilles one unto another, both in their manner of growing, and qualitie of cooling, that the ancient Greekes, and others have much confounded them together, yet they doe each notably differre one from another, both in the forme of their fruite and seede, besides their sise and colour. I have in my former Booke set forth the sorts, both of Muskemelons, and garden Cowcumbers, whereof I shall not neede to speake againe here, although I may give you some of their figures: of the wild Cowcumber, as also of the wilde or bitter Gourde called *Colocynthis*, I have spoken in the second Classis of this Worke before: divers sorts of Gourdes remaine to be entreated of, whereof the Pompion is a peculiar kinde, and having spoken of the garden kinde thereof also in my former Booke, I entend not to repeate it againe, but of some strange wilde kinds, I must here comprehend under the Gourds, although their seedes doe differ *Citrulli Citrulles*, which are accounted by divers to be kindes of Cowcumbers, but I doe rather referre them also to the Gourds, because their seedes have hard shells, such as neither Melons nor Cowcumbers have, which two are of so neare affinitie, that their seede is very hardly distinguished. Of Citrulles I shall entreate in the next Chapter, and of the Gourds in this, and with them some such strange fruites as have come to our sight or knowledge from forraine parts, whereof we tooke the figures, and that after I have given you some of their descriptions to save many repetitions.

1. *Cucurbita lagenaria major.* The greater bottle Gourde.

This great Gourd groweth as all other of these kinds of herbes do, spreading many great, rough and hairy armes and branches, with severall great and broad leaves, soft and almost round, yet pointed at the ends, and sometimes dented about the edges set upon long footestalkes and long clasping tendrills like a vine, set at other joynts whereby it climeth, taking hold and winding it selfe about whatsoever poles, arbours, trees or other things that stand next unto it, or else not having whereon to clime and raise it selfe, it lyeth on the ground spreading a great compasse as the Pompion doth, at the severall joynts likewise with the leaves come forth severall flowers in the same manner as Pompions, Cowcumbers or Melons doe, but are very large hollow bells ending in five points or corners with a round greene head under each of them that will beare fruit, for many flowers wither and beare no fruit, not having that round greene head under the flowers which should grow to be the fruit and will be full and ready to come forwards with the short stiffe stalke under it, the colour of the flowers are either white, or pale white, or pale yellow, the fruit when it is ripe hath an hard outer rind or shell, yellowish, large and round bellied, flat at the bottome like unto a bottle and smaller up to the necke, above which is a small round formed head whereunto the stalke is fastned, and sometimes without any small head, being pendulous or hanging downe not standing forth or upright, within which fruit lye dispersedly many seedes, having smooth hard wooddy shells, flat and broad at the upper end or head, and somewhat pointed below, wherein lyeth a sweete white kernell: the roote consisteth of many long strings spreading much within the ground but perisheth usually with the first frosts.

2. *Cucurbita lagenaria minor.* The lesser bottle Gourd.

This differeth from the former in nothing but that it is smaller in every part as well leaves stalkes flowers as fruit, which is of the same forme but smaller.

3. *Cucurbita longa.* The long Gourd.

This Gourd also differeth little but in the fruit and seede from the former, for the fruite groweth long and sometimes crooked or bending like a horne, almost of an equall sise all the length which in some places groweth to be of an incredible length, especially when the fruit hangeth downe from some high place, otherwise lying on the ground, it never attaineth to halfe that length, whose outer Rinde is yellowish in the hotter climates as the other sort is, but with us whitish, and seede therein, somewhat whitish with us, and not so broad at the head nor so hard.

4. *Cucurbita clypeiformis sive laciniata.* The Buckler or Simnell Gourd.

There is a manifest difference not onely in the fruite of this Gourd from the rest but in the manner of growing also, for it groweth upright with great hollow rough hairy crested stalkes, to the height of three cubites, and runneth not along on the ground as the rest, having greater leaves rough and hairy set thereon, of a sad greene colour, and more cut in or divided on the edges: the flowers are bell fashion like the others, of a faint yellowish colour standing upon the head of the fruite which growing to ripenesse is somewhat big and round toward the stalke but flat forewards, with a crumpled verge or brim, somewhat cut in or endented, and thinner there then in any other place, the forme doth much resemble those sodden baked cakes that are made in Lent time which wee

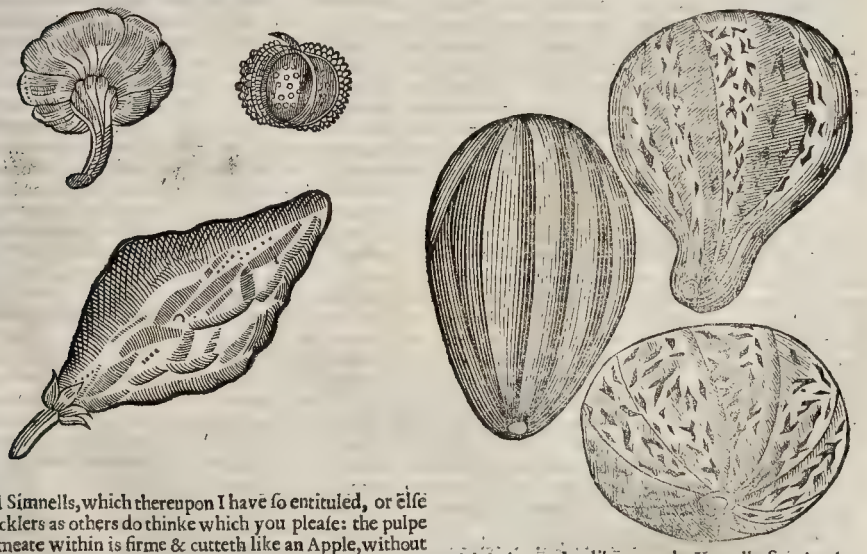
call

1. *Cucurbita lagenaria major.*
The greater round bottle Gourd.

3. *Cucurbita longa.* The long Gourd.

4. 5. *Cucurbita Clypeiformis & verrucosa & Anguria Ægyptiaca.*
The Simnell and the rugged Gourd, And the *Egyptian* Citrull or watery Million.

Cucurbitæ Indicæ, Ovalis, Pyriformis & fere rotundus.
Indian Gourds, Ovall, Peare fashion, and almost round.



call Simnells, which thereupon I have so entituled, or elſe Bucklers as others do thinke which you please: the pulpe or meate within is firme & cutteth like an Apple, without any hollownesse in the middle but where the seede lyeth, which is somewhat like unto the Kernell of an Apple, but greater, broader, and flatter at the head.

5. *Cucurbita verrucosa.* Rugged Gourds.

The difference herein consisteth onely in the round fruit, whose shell or barke is not smooth as in others, but rugged, set as it were with knobbes and warts.

6. Cucurbitæ hyemales. Wanter Gourds or Millions.

These Gourds differ little in forme of growing from the other sorts before mentioned but in the maturitie and durabilitie of their fruite: for there are of them that are greater then others, and of different colours, as some yellow others greene or of other colours: but all of them doe ripen later, and doe better endure the first approach of Winter then the others, for they are not full ripe and fit to be eaten before they are hung up in a Chamber after they be gathered.

7. Cucurbitæ Indicæ rotundæ & diversi formes.

Round *Indian* Gourds, or Millions, or Pom pions, and of other formes.

There is very great varietie of these Gourds (or Millions as some call them, or Pompions, as I may call some of them) that come out of *America* or the West *Indies*, from sundry places, both farther South among the *Spanish* Colonies, and nearer hand in our owne of *Virginia*, *New-England*, *&c.* Some whereof in their forme are as round as long, some longer like a Peare, some more long then round, and some flat at the bottome: some also as great as our Pompions, some as small as an Apple, and some of divers other sises, meaner or greater or lesser, some with much moysture or water that is very sweete and pleasant in them, and some having little or no meate, or moysture: some againe discoloured on the outside, greene, with whitish or yellowish stripes in them, or spotted so finely that they give great delight to behold them, some also reddish spotted or striped, and some of a deepe yellow colour, the seedes in these likewise are variable in divers, some more like unto the ordinary Gourd seed, but blacker or browner, or red, in others white, either like the long Gourd, or like to our Pompions, yet few so large as our Pompion, and others as small almost as the Cowcumber seede, so that to give you an ample declaration of every one of them were a worke of curiositie, and of more travell then profit, and therefore I must leave it for them that can intend it, and will gather them all together and publish such a peece, I must convert my pen to other parts which I hope shall proove more beneficiall to the Commonwēalth.

Divers other sorts of Gourds or Millions, or Pompions, or whatsoever else you please to call them, are growing and have beene brought us from sundry places, both *Syria* and the East *Indies* differing from many here expressed, some being as red as blood both within and without, and much pleasanter in eating then in any of these Countries, whereof to write more largely were almost superfluous, the diversitie being so great that we yearely almost see some sort not before seene of us, and therefore who so will may quote those they like in the margent or end hereof.

The Place.

All these Gourds are strangers and brought from severall places, some out of the *Levant*, as *Ægypt*, *Syria*, *&c.* others as I said before out of *America*, both further off and nearer to us, as in *Virginia*, *&c.*

The Time.

They are all to be planted of the seede in the Spring, and in very good ground that must not want plenty of moysture, or else the heate of our owne Country will not serve to ripen them.

The Names.

The Gourde is called in Greeke κολόκυνθη or κολόκυνθα ἐδώδιμος *Colocyntha edulis*, to shew the difference from the other κολοκυνθὶς or κολόκυνθα ἄγρια or ἀλεξανδρεῖνη or σικύα πικρὰ, the wilde or bitter Gourde called *Colocynthis* or *Coloquintida* before spoken of: in Latine *Cucurbita a concurvatu* (as it is thought) *quod facile liquid obsteterit quo minus extendatur incurvescat*: the Antients as I sayd in the beginning have beene very variable in their denominations of Gourdes, Cowcumbers, &c. for they have by the word σικύα whith is *Cucumis*, called divers other sorts of these fruits. *Athenæus* setteth it downe in his second booke that *Euthydamus* called the Gourde *Cucumis Indicas*, because as he there saith, the seede was first brought out of *India*, and that *Menodorus* made the Gourd to be of two sorts, the one of *India* called σικύα *cucumis*, the other called κολόκυνθη *colocyntha*, *Pliny* also in his 19. Booke and fift Chapter maketh the Pepo or Pompion, a kinde of Cowcumber, saying *Cucumeres cum magnitudine excessere Pepones vocari*, but *Galen* saith *lib. 2. alimentorum* that πέπων (which signifieth τὸ πέπαινον ripe, and may be appropriate to all fruits) is yet given to one peculiar, but then it is called σικυὸς πέπων *Pepo cucumeralis*, but hereof I shall speake a little more in the next Chapter. *Pliny* hath two sorts of Gourds, the one hee calleth *Cucurbita Cameraria*, because it was planted or placed neare unto Chambers and windowes to be a shade and coole refreshing from the heate, which by climing up and leading it which way they pleased it did performe, for as he saith it is *sublimitatis avida*: the other he called *Cucurbita plebeia*, which lay upon the ground and climed not, which I doubt whether it be any of those sorts here spoken of, for all of them except the *Clypeiformis* will clime if they have any high thing stand neare them whereon they may rise. The *Arabians* call them *Hara*, *Charha* and *Harakarha*, the *Italians Zucca*: the *Spaniards Calabassa*, the *French Courge* and *Çoucourde*, the *Germans Kurbss*, the *Dutch Cauwerderen*, and wee in *English* Gourds. The two first are called by *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis*, *Cucurbita lagenaria major & minor*, and *Cameraria major & minor*: the third is called *Cucurbita oblonga* by almost all Authors except *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and *Gerard*, who call it *Cucurbita anguina*: the fourth is called *Cucurbita stellata & sessilis* by *Camerarius* and *Gesner in hortis*: by *Tabermontanus Cucurbita capitata*, by *Gerard Cucurbita sylvestris fungiformis*, *Pepo Indicus fungiformis*, and *Pepo maximus clypeatus*, for all these his three figures expresse but this one sort of Gourd, and by *Dodonæus Pepo latus*: the fift is called *Cucurbita Indica* by *Matthiolus*, *rotunda* of *Cæsalpinus* and *Lugdunensis*, and *Indica major* or *minor* of *Tabermontanus*: *Zuccha major rotunda* of *Cordus* and *Citrullus maior* and *Pepo maior sylvestris* of *Gerard*, which although he expresse these as he did the former for sundry plants yet they are not so: of this kinde *Matthiolus* and others have made mention of much varietie which they saw in their time, and wee I thinke in ours many more as I have declared before: the sixt is mentioned by *Lugdunensis* onely by the name of *Cucurbita verrucosa*: the last some call *Cucumeres hyemales*, but I had rather call it *Cucurbita hyemalis* partly for the reasons before set downe, but chiefely for the seeds sake which is more like a Gourd then a Cowcumber. What I said before concerning the variableness of the ancient Authors in these things, I may as well say of our moderne writers in confounding *Pepo*, *Melopepo* and *Cucurbita* so promiscuously, that it is not possible to finde out the distinct certaintie of them all, for some make that to bee *Pepo* that others call *Melopepo* and others *Cucurbita*. And *Bauhinus* who taketh upon him to refine all other mens writings and distinguish of them, in making *Pepo*, *Melopepo*, and *Cucurbita* severall kinds of plants, doth so huddle and confound them together, as any that will reade him advisedly and compare him may soone see that he giveth severall names to one and the same plant in divers places; which errour and the prolixitie about them

you

ou see I have endeavoured as much as I can to avoyd. But to give you one note worth the observation to know he severall varieties of these and the other sorts of Millions, Citrulls, Cowcumbers, &c. is dilligently to marke he forme of the seedes, for the seede of the ordinary bottle Gourds are formed quite differing from all the other orts, and therefore whatsoever strange seede shall come to your hands formed somewhat like unto them, you ay certainly conclude them kinds of Gourds, so likewise of the Pompions or Millions which are flat, white, nd greater then either Muske Melon or Cowcumber: in like manner the Citrull hath a thicke hard shelled lacke barcke and rounder then the Gourd, and therefore what seede is neareſt thereto in likeneſſe you may inlude them under their family, the Muske Melons and Cowcumbers are very like one unto another, and therefore would conclude them both under one *genus*, yet if you will well observe them you shall soone know their difference by the yellower and harder shell of the Melon, & greater also when as those of the Cowcumber are whiter, naller and tenderer shelled: I know none other of these kinds of fruites but may be most truly referred by their eede especially, but not either by forme, colour or taste, to one of these foure foreshewed sorts. Some other things nore, before I leave this narration I thinke good to shew you, namely, the divers errours both of *Pliny* and ohers, both ancient and moderne, who thinke that all or most of these varieties of Gourdes have come from the eede of one kinde, *viz.* that the seede that lyeth in the necke of the Gourde will give long Gourdes, those in he middle round like Gourdes, and those in the bottome or lowest parts, flat or bottle like Gourds, and that the arietie of formes in them is also caused by the Art of Gardiners, who by mouldes and such like, doe bring them nto what forme they please, which forme, say they, they will continually keepe afterwards each from their own eede, which is found utterly untrue, for howsoever they may by mouldes, &c. bring them in their growing to the orme of the mould, yet the seede thereof assuredly will give no other forme than the first naturall, unleſſe it be orced againe. Another errour or opinion possesseth many that by the standing of water in a pot three or foure oot off from the place where it groweth, it will shoote and spring wondrous fast, and that if oyle be set neare it, it will shrinke in as fast: and againe, that if women when they have their courses shall touch any part of them, it will hinder their growing: and lastly, that to make them come without seede, is to steepe the seede in oyle of *Sesamum* before you set it, all which are as erronious as the former.

The Vertues.

All these sorts of Gourdes how ever different in forme, yet are of one qualitie, that is, cold and moist in the second degree: they are eaten in the hot countries with much delight, kept and preserved with great care, art, and paines to be spent almost all the yeare after, and have there, as I said before, a farre more sweete and pleasant relish than in these colder climates, where being more watery, they are the more unsavorie, at the least more insipide: they are eaten boyled or stewed, but much better being fried whereby they give the better nourishment to the body: for by their moisture being boiled or stewed, they are the more lubricke, and make the body the more soluble, and so they doe also being pickled up as many use to doe: Wine also kept in a fresh Gourde all night, after it hath beene cleansed from the loose inward pulpe and seede and drunke in the morning will cause the body to be soluble. They are conveniently given to hot & cholericke bodies to coole the heat and inflammation of the liver and stomacke: but the distilled water of them before they are through ripe drunke with some Sugar, doth wonderfully helpe to asswage thirst, and the hot fits of agues. For want of a Still to make water, you may make some effectuall in this manner. Put a whole Gourd when you have cut off the upper head and cleansed it from the seede, into an Oven with a batch of bread, in the middle whereof there will be gathered a fine cleare water, which being powred out, may be kept to use as neede requireth: the leaves and young branches are conveniently applied to all the hot humors, empostumes and inflammations, and to asswage paines of the headach, the redneſſe and heat in the eyes, the paines in the eares, and the paines of the gout, if either the juice of them, or the water be applied in clothes and spunges wet therein: the same applied to womens breasts pained with the abundance of milke easeth them by cooling and restraining the hot qualitie and quantitie thereof: the water or juice being drunke or outwardly applied to the privie parts of man and woman, restraineth the immoderate lust of the body: the ashes of burnt Gourds are used of many to cleanse and heale old ulcers and sores, as well in the genitories, as other parts of the body, and to helpe scaldings or burnings by fire or water: they are accounted as good for macilent leane and weake bodies to feede on, as they are hurtfull to such as have the winde cholicke, to whom they are not to be given at any hand. The seedes of Gourds are one of the foure greater sorts of cold seedes used very much in Physicke, and are very availeable in decoctions, Iuleps, Emulsions or Almond milkes to coole the heate of the liver, the reines or backe and urine, and to give much ease to them that are troubled with the stone or gravell in the kidneyes, and the ulcers or sores of the inward parts and bladder. The Simnel Gourd being of a firmer substance dressed any good way, is both more acceptable meate, and is no leſſe effectuall in medicine. The *Indian* sorts are some more watery, others more solide, and accordingly are more or leſſe fit for meate or medicine.

CHAP. XXII.

Anguria sive Citrullus. The Citrull or *Turkie* Million.

THe Citrull or *Turkie* Million hath also some varieties being a fruit different from the other, as well in the forme therof as of the seed, which much leadeth me to distinguish of them, or joyne them together, yet becaus some doe account them kindes of Cowcumbers, I will give you the figures both of some sorts of Cowcumbers and Muske Melons also.

1. *Anguria sive Citrullus vulgatior.* The ordinary Citrull or *Turkie* Million.

This kinde of Million groweth like as other Melons and Cowcumbers doe with rough trailing branches, the leaves whereof are hairy, longer and narrower than in any other, and more divided into severall parts, and hath small claspers and yellow flowers, but the fruit is greater than a Melon, somewhat neare the fashion of a Pompion, with a smooth greenish barke which will change yellow by time, having some ribbes thereon, the meate

Cucumis sativus.
The ordinary Cowcumbers.

Cucumis anguinus flexuosus.
The long bowed Cowcumber.

Melo Indicus parvus.
A small *Indian* Melon.

1. *Anguria sive Citrullus vulgatior.*
The ordinary Citrull or *Turkie* Million.

or inner ſubſtance is wateriſh, in ſome ſweete, in others a little tarte or ſoure, the ſeede whereof is ſmaller, rounder, blacker and harder ſhelled than thoſe of the Gourd, the roote ſpreadeth and dieth like the reſt.

2. *Anguria Americana verſicolore pelle.* The diſcoloured *Indian* Million.

This other ſort of Million varieth little from the former in growing, leaves or flowers, in the fruit is the chiefeſt difference, which is as great as a middle ſiſed Pompion with a diſcoloured barke very variably ſpotted and ſtriped with white ſpots and markes upon the greene, the inner ſubſtance whereof is wateriſh, yet ſomewhat firmer than of the former, and will keepe ſound for a good while after it is ripe and gathered, as the others alſo will, the ſeede within this is like the other, but longer, greater, redder, and more ſmooth and ſhining.

3. *Anguriæ Ægyptiacæ. Egyptian* Citrulls or Millions.

Some of theſe *Egyptian* fruites are greater than others, even ſo great as *Bellonius* ſaith that foure or ſixe will loade a camell, and one a man; the outer rinde being yellow, the inner meate or ſubſtance very little and almoſt emptie, filled in the middle with much water that is very ſweete, much deſired and drunke by them of the more reſpect, with Roſewater, Muske and Amber, and is the preſent they offer to ſtrangers whom they will chiefely entertaine; it hath a few ſmaller ſeedes within it than in the former, in other things there is little difference. I have given you the figure of this fruit in the former tripartite table in the foregoing Chapter.

4. *Anguria carne lignoſa.* Hard or Wooddy Millions.

Cæſalpinus maketh mention of this ſort as of a kinde of Cowcumber (for ſo the *Italians* doe call theſe ſorts of fruits that growing wilde or manured in other countries are nurſed up in *Italy* for delight and raritie) whoſe fruite is ſo hard and wooddy, that it will not breake being let fall upon the ground, but will rebound againe like a ball that is let fall: Hereof I have no further knowledge than his relation, that is, *teſtiù fide dignus.*

The Place.

The firſt groweth generally throughout *Turkie*, and ſo likewiſe in all *Italy* and many other hot countries, where they doe account it for their beſt of Cowcumbers: the ſecond was given me among others rarities that came out of *America* or the *Weſt Indies*: the third is naturall to *Egypt*, as *Proſper Alpinus* ſaith in his Booke of *Egyptian* plants; and *Bellonius* in his ſecond Booke of Obſervations, and 75. Chapter: the laſt is not knowne or not mentioned where it is naturall.

The Time.

They flower and beare their fruit about the ſame ſeaſon that the others doe.

The Names.

It is thought by divers that this kinde of fruit was not knowne to the ancient Greeke or Latine Writers, and that *Ætius* did firſt make it knowne by the name of *Auguria*, from whom *Matthiolus* and others doe call it: others doe ſuppoſe that it is the *Pepo* of *Dioſcoridis*, *Galen*, and *Pliny*; but I thinke it not amiſſe here to relate the words of *Galen* in 8. *ſimpl. medicament. Univerſa Peponum natura frigidior, cum larga humiditate exiſtit: ſed habent quoque quandam abſtergendi vim: atqui Melopepones minus humidi, quam Pepones ſunt*; by which words one may more than halfe gheſſe which of theſe ſorts of fruites come neareſt unto *Pepo*, and *Melopepo* of *Galen*, and thoſe of his time, unleſſe our climate alter their ſubſtance or propertie. It is generally called *Citrulus* or *Citrullus a citreo colore & forma*, and *Cucumis Citrullus* by divers, to diſtinguiſh it from the other Cowcumber. In the Chapter before you have *Pliny* alledged to account the Cowcumbers that grow over great, to be called *Pepones*, and here you have that theſe *Citrulls* be accounted *Cucumeres* as *Cæſalpinus* and all *Italy* over doe account them commonly: ſo that you ſee how various mens opinions are in theſe ſorts of fruites, none knowing directly which of them is moſt truely the *Pepo* or *Melopepo* of the ancients, nor which is their *Citrulls*, whether this that beareth that name as the *Italians* take it, or our ordinary *Cucumis* commonly ſo called with us: *Alpinus* in his Booke of *Egyptian* plants, ſaith, that the *Egyptians* have divers of theſe ſorts of *Citrulls* differing one from another which they diſtinguiſh by the ſeverall names of *Chate*, *Abdolavi*, *Chajar* &c. Of the *Arabians* it is called *Batec*, and *Batecha*, and as it is thought is the *Dulhaha* of *Serapio*; but *Bellonius*, in the place before alledged, ſaith, that the *Egyptians* call it *Copous*, and that *Anguria* ſignifieth a Cowcumber, and is not this plant: of the *Italians Cocomero* and *Angoria*; of the *Spaniards Cogombro*, of the *French Citroulles*, of the high and low *Dutch* following the Latine name *Citrullus*, and ſo wee in *Engliſh*; as alſo *Turkie* Million or Cowcumber, becauſe that others doe call it *Cucumis Turcicus.*

The Vertues.

The Citrull is of the ſame temperature with the Gourde, that is, cold and moiſt: the ſeede is moſt of uſe in the Apothecaries ſhoppes, and reckoned one of the foure greater cold ſeedes, being uſed as Gourdes, Millions, and Cowcumbers to coole the heate of the fits of agues, and the diſtemperature of the liver and bloud, to quench thirſt, and to take away the drineſſe and roughneſſe of the tongue cauſed thereby, and is as availeable for the ſtone, the heate of the raines, and the ſharpeneſſe and ſtopping of urine as any of the reſt. It is thought more convenient for macilent bodies, and that are growne feeble and weake by long ſickneſſe, in regard of the greater ſweetneſſe more than in the Gourde, as aforeſaid: and generally both leaves, branches, juyce and diſtilled water hereof, is as effectually applied for all thoſe diſeaſes that the Gourdes before mentioned are, and therefore needs not againe be repeated. I ſhall referre you to the Chapter going before for the reſt.

CHAP. XXIII.

Intubaceæ plantæ. Endive or Succory like herbes or plants.

VNder this generall name of *Plantæ Intubaceæ* Succory like herbes, is comprehended ſo great a varietie, that to expreſſe them in ſome methodicall manner, I muſt diſtribute them into ſeverall Chapters under their principall heads or titles, whereunto they are to be referred, which are, *Endivia*, *Cichorium*, *Dens Leonis*, *Chondrilla*, *Sonchus*, *Lampſana*, *Hieracium*, *Lactuca*, *Senetio*, and *Iacobæa*; of ſome of which I have ſpoken both in my former Booke, namely of all the ſorts of Garden Lettice, and in this Worke of all the ſorts of *Iacobæa* and *Senetio*. Firſt then to beginne with Endive, the kindes whereof alſo I haye ſhewed

Endivia ſativa.
Garden Endive.

Intubus ſive Endivia minor anguſtifolia.
Small Garden Endive.

you in my former Booke, and therefore I will make no further deſcription of them, but giue you the figure of the uſuall garden kinde, and expreſſe a wilde ſort here, but withall ſet out the Vertues of them more amply than formerly I have done.

Intubus ſive Endivia minor anguſtifolia. Small garden Endive.

This ſmall Endive hath many very long leaues lying on the ground, narrower than the firſt garden Endive, and ſomewhat more bitter: the ſtalke is ſlenderer, more full of branches, and lower than the other, bearing at the tops ſmall blew flowers like the common Endive, after which follow the like ſeede alſo, and the roote periſhing in like mannner.

The Place.

This is onely planted in Gardens, as well beyond the ſeas as in our country as the other ſorts are.

The Time.

It flowreth and periſheth with the other ſorts if it be ſowen in the Spring, but if at Midſommer it will then abide the beginning of Winter, and will well ſerve to be uſed as the others be.

The Names.

The Greek word Σέρις as the Latine *Intibus*; *Intubus* or *Intubum*, doth denominate as well Endive as Succory, and therefore both they and the kinds thereof are called after the Greek *Serides*, or *Intubaceæ* after the Latin: *Dioſcorides* maketh two kindes of *Seris*, the one tame, the other wilde, and of ea h two ſorts, of the tame, he ſaith the one hath a broad leafe like unto Lettice, which is our ordinary garden kind, and called by *Matthiolus Intubus major*, and of others *Intubum ſativum*; the other hath a narrow leafe, and is ſomewhat bitter in taſte, which is this Endive here ſet forth by the judgement of the beſt moderne writers, and is called by *Matthiolus Intubus* and *Endivia minor*, by *Lacuna Intubus hortenſis alter*, by *Geſner in hortis Intubum anguſtifolium Scariola aliquibus*; by *Cluſius in hiſtoria plantarum Cichorium ſativum*; by *Lobel Seriola aut Endiviola*, who ſaith that the name of *Scariola* given to this Endive, was but the corruption of the times, which ſhould have beene called *Seriola quaſi parva Seris*, and therefore whereſoever *Scariola* is appointed in any medicine, this ſort of Endive is intended thereby and ſhould be uſed. Endive is called by the *Arabians Dumbebe* & *Anubebe* or *Endeba*, by the *Italians Endivia*, and this ſmall kinde *Endivia minore* (and in the Apothecaries ſhoppes beyond the ſeas *Scariola domeſtica*) by the *Spaniards Endivia*, by the *French Endivie*, by the *Germanes Endivien*, by the *Dutch Endivie*, and by us in *Engliſh* Endive, and this ſort ſmall Endive.

The Vertues.

All the garden Endives are cold in the ſecond degree at the leaſt, but are more moiſt and leſſe drie than Succory or the kinds thereof which is more bitter, and ſerveth well to coole the exceſſive heate in the liver and ſtomacke, and in the hot fits of agues, and all other inflammations in any part of the body, to uſe the decoction of the leaves or the juyce or diſtilled water: the ſame alſo helpeth to coole the heate and ſharpeneſſe in the urine, and the exoriations in the uritorie parts: the ſeede is of the ſame propertie, or rather more powerfull, and beſides is availeable for the faintings and ſwounings and paſſions of the heart: outwardly applied they ſerve to temper the

ſharpe

sharpe humours of fretting ulcers, hot tumors and swellings, and pestintiall sores; and wonderfully helpeth, not onely the redneſſe and inflammations in the eyes, but the dimmeneſſe of the sight also: they are also used to allay the paines of the goute. They are all used in sallats familiarly both Summer and Winter, when as being whited, they are the more tender and delicate very pleasing to the stomacke, and refreshing the weake and fainting spirits.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Cichorium. Succory.

OF the Succories there are many sorts, some accounted tame or of the Garden, others wilde or of the fields, &c. of the most usuall Garden kinde I have spoken in my former booke, and of the other sorts I am to entreate here, but because I should pester one place too much to set them forth all in one Chapter, I must handle them severally, and speake of those kinds of Succory here in this Chapter that beare blew flowers or come neareſt the Garden kinde and of others that beare yellow flowers in the Chapter following.

1. *Cichorium flore rubello.* Red flowred Succory.

The red flowred Succory is in the long leaves a little more divided on the edges in the tall and high round stalkes, in the forme of the flowers and seede and in the long white roote, abiding yearely like unto the Garden Succory, the onely difference hereof consisteth in the colour of the flowers, which in this are of a pale red delayed colour, which will degenerate as I have often obſerved in my Garden, turning to bee blew, I meane those plants that rise from the seede of the red, and not the same plants that have borne red flowers.

Of this kinde likewiſe there is one that beareth white flowers, not differing elſe, but that the seede hereof as well as the other will give blew flowred plants. *Flore albo.*

2. *Cichorium ſylveſtre.* Wilde Succory.

Wilde Succory hath divers long leaves lying on the ground very much cut in or torne on the edges, on both sides even to the middle ribbe ending in a point, sometimes it is found to have a red ribbe or veyne downe the middle of the leaves, from among which riseth up a hard round wooddy stalke spreading into many branches, set with smaller and leſſer divided leaves on them up to the toppes, where stand the flowers, both for forme and colour like unto the Garden kinde that is of a blew colour, after which come the seede like thereunto also: the roote is white but more hard and wooddy then the other: the whole plant is exceeding bitter.

3. *Cichorium ſpinoſum Creticum.* Thorny Succory of *Candy*.

This Thorny Succory hath the lower leaves next the ground somewhat long and narrow, cut in somewhat roundly on the edges like the ordinary Succory into many short not deepe cuts; the creſted greene stalke that ri-

Cichorium ſativum vulgare.
Ordinary Garden Succory.

1. *Cichorium ſativum flore rubello.*
Garden Succory with red flowers.

seth

2. *Cichorium ſylveſtre.* Wilde Succory.

3. *Cichorium ſpinoſum Creticum.* Thorny Succory of Candy.

ſeth from among them is hard and wooddy, ſpreading many ſuch like branches from the very bottome all about, making it ſeeme a round buſh ſet with many narrower leaves, and without any cut or diviſion on the edges which quickly fall away leaving the ſtalkes bare or naked, and each branch ending in one, two, or three ſometimes long forked thornes: at the joynts with the leaves, which towards the toppes abide a little longer, come forth ſmall ſcaly huskes, and out of them the flowers which are made of five leaves a peece broade at the ends, and cut into two or thee dents of a blewiſh colour like unto Succory with ſome yellow threds in the middle: the ſeede that followeth is like the ordinary ſort, and ſo is the roote, but ſomewhat thicker and ſhorter, and abideth as the Succory doth.

The Place.

The firſt ſort is found wilde in ſome places of *Italy* from whence I had the ſeede, and the white one in *Germany*: the ſecond is found in many places of our Land in waſte, untilled, and barren fields: the third by the Sea coaſts and other ſandy grounds in *Candy*.

The Time.

The two firſt ſorts flower in the time that the other common ſort doth, but the laſt not untill *Auguſt*, and hardly then, ſo that in our Country it doth give no ſeede, neither will well indure our Winters.

The Names.

Σέρις in Greeke as I ſaid before in the laſt Chapter, and *Intubum* in Latine doe ſignifie Succory as well as *Endive*, and the wild ſort of Succory is called σέρις μικρὰ *ſeris picris* becauſe it is more bitter then the reſt. Some take *Hieracium* and ſome *Lactuca ſylveſtris* to bee *Seris* or *Intubum ſylveſtre*, but *Matthiolus* conteſteth againſt them, in Latine alſo *Cichorium ſylveſtre*. *Pliny lib. 22. cap. 8.* ſaith that this *Intubum ſylveſtre* or *Picris* or *Cichorium erraticum* was called by ſome in his time *Ambugia*, but *Celſus* and ſome truer copies have *Ambubeia*, *Theophraſtus* calleth it ἰατρικὴν and ἰατρικήσειον, *Horace* hath *Cichoreum* or *Cichorea*, where he ſaith,

Me paſcunt Olivæ,
Me Cichorea, leveſque Malvæ. *Tragus* alſo hath *Cichorea*.

Of the firſt with red flowers I finde *Tragus* (to note one that hath *partim candidum partim roſeum florem* and from him *Bauhinus*) to make mention, and *Thalius in Harcynia ſylva* of that with white flowers: the ſecond is called by *Lobel Seris picris, Cichorij & Seris ſylveſtris*, by *Geſner Intubum ſylveſtre* and *Cichorium ſylveſtre*, and *agreſte* by *Lonicerus*, by *Lugdunenſis Hypocheris Dalechampij*, whereof *Theophraſtus* maketh mention in his ſeventh Book and 11. Chap. among the *Cichoriacea*, which *Gaza* untowardly tranſlateth *Porcellia*, *Brunfelſius* calleth it *Solſequium*, and *Gerard* putteth the figure hereof under the title of *Hieracium latifolium*, and *Bauhinus* noteth it: the third was firſt mentioned by *Honorius Bellus* in his fourth Epiſtle to *Cluſius* by the name of *Cichorium ſpinoſum*, and *Scamnagati id eſt, Hydriæ ſpina* by the *Cretans*: *Cluſius* in his hiſtory of Plants calleth it *Chondrillæ elegans genus flore cæruleo*, and afterwards both by *Pona* in his *Italian* deſcription of Mount *Baldus*, and by *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus* and *Prodromus Cichorium ſpinoſum Creticum*: the *Italians* call Succory *Girafole*, *Radicchio*, *Scariola* and *Cicorea*, and the wilde

wilde kinde *Cicorea salvatica*: the *Spaniards Almenera* and *Cicoria salvaja*, the *French Cichoree sauvage*, by the *Germans Wegwant*, by the *Dutch Cichorrey*, and by us in *English* Succory, and wilde Succory.

The Vertues.

Garden Succory as it is bitter is more dry and lesse cold then Endive, and thereby more opening also. An handfull of the leaves or rootes hereof boyled in wine or water, and a draught thereof drunke fasting driveth forth tholleric and flegmaticke humors: the same also openeth the obstructions of the Liver, Gall, and Spleene, and helpeth the Yellow Iaundies, the heate of the Reines and of the Vrine, the Dropsie also, and those that have an evill disposition in their bodies by long sickenesse, evill dyet, &c. which disease the Greekes call καχξία *Cachexia*, a decoction thereof made with wine and drunk is very effectuall against long lingering Agues: and a dramme of the seede in powder drunke in wine before the fit of an Ague doth helpe it away, the distilled water of the herbe and flowers performeth the same properties aforesaid, and is especiall good for hot stomacks, and in Agues either pestilentiall or of long continuance, and for swoundings and passions of the heart, for the heate and headach in children, and to temper the distemperature of the blood and Liver: the said water, or the juice or the bruised leaves applyed outwardly allayeth tumors, inflammations, S. *Anthonies* fire, pushes, wheales and pimples, especially used with a little Vinegar, as also to wash pestiferous sores: the said water is very effectuall for sore eyes, that are inflamed or have any rednesse in them, and for Nurses sore breasts that are pained by the aboundance of milke. The wild Succory as it is more bitter, so it is more strengthning to the stomack and Liver.

CHAP. XXV.

Pseudo-cichoria sive Cichoria sylvestria floribus luteis. Bastard or wilde Succory with yellow flowers.

THere are divers other herbes which are accounted kindes of wilde Succory for their neare resemblance in forme but not in qualitie thereunto, some whereof shall be set forth in this Chapter, especially such as beare the title of *Cichorium* Succory: For the *Dens Leonis*, *Dandelion* and the *Chondrilla*, Gum Succory that be kinds of Succory also so like unto it, that many have mistaken the one for the other shall follow in their order.

1. *Cichorium pratense luteum asperum.* Rough yellow field Succory.

This rough yellow Succory hath longer and rougher leaves then those of the former wilde Succory, in one sort with few or no cuts at all, in others like unto it with deepe cuts and divisions: the stalkes grow to bee three or foure foote high, rough and crested, divided into sundry branches with smaller leaves on them, and lesse jagged bearing small yellow flowers like unto an Hawkeweede, at the ends of every one, which when they are ripe, turne into downe, with a small long yellowish seede fastned thereat, and are both carried away with the winde: the roote is hard, rough and unprofitable.

2. *Cichorium pratense luteum Hedypnois dictum.* Smooth yellow Succory.

4. *Cichorium vesicarium pratense.* Blistered yellow Succory.

2. *Cichorium pratense luteum lævius.* Smooth yellow Succory.

This other yellow Succory hath long and large leaves, as ſmooth as Succory, but of a whiter greene colour, cut in on the edges, but not ſo much nor ſo deepe as the former: the ſtalkes riſe not up ſo high nor are ſo much branched, the leaves thereon are leſſe cut in, and up higher little or nothing at all: the greene heads that ſtand at the toppes of the branches are greater, and the flowers that ſpring out of them are larger and more double, ſomewhat like thoſe of Dandelion of a yellow colour, which turne into downe, and the ſeede therewith blowne away with the winde: the roote is full of a bitter milke.

3. *Cichorium ſylveſtre Hiſpanicum pumilum.* Dwarfe *Spaniſh* yellow Succory.

Of this laſt kinde *Guillaime Boel* found a dwarfe plant neare the Sea in the Iſle of *Cales* in *Spaine*, which by mine owne ſight and *Cluſius* judgement, as he recordeth it in his *Curæ Poſteriores* differeth not in any thing from the laſt but in growing leſſe in every part. Why *Bauhinus* ſhould make this a *Dens Leonis* rather then the former, (which for their ſeedes ſake may be ſo accounted) as he ſetteth it downe in his *Pinax*, I cannot ſee any juſt cauſe: for ſure I am he never ſaw the plant, *& unus oculatus teſtis, &c.*

4. *Cichorium veſicarium pratenſe.* Bliſtered yellow Succory.

This kinde of Succory is in forme of leaves, bigneſſe, and colour ſo like unto the ordinary Garden Succory that it is often taken for the ſame, eſpecially in the Winter and the beginning of the Spring time, before it beginneth to ſhoote up ſtalkes, for during that time it ſpreadeth his many leaves round upon the ground, ſometimes broad and whole, almoſt without or with very few deviſions or jagges, and ſometimes alſo ſomewhat hairy or rough, in others ſmooth and more divided, of a ſhining greene colour: from the middle of them groweth a skinny bladder, out of which in the Spring riſeth up a round hairy ſtalke parted into many branches, ſomewhat rough and creſted, ſet with leſſer divided but ſhorter and broader leaves then thoſe below, at the toppe whereof out of the skinny bladder doe the flowers breake forth many ſtanding together, each upon a footeſtalke, each riſing out of a long greene huske like unto thoſe of Hawkeweede and conſiſt of many yellowiſh leaves, ſomewhat purpliſh underneath with ſundry threds as a thrumme in the middle, which turne into downe, and with the ſeede is carryed away at the will of the winde: the roote is ſomewhat long and ſlender, blackiſh on the outſide, and white within, yeelding a bitter milke as the reſt of the plant doth.

5. *Cichorium dulce Neapolitanum.* Sweete yellow Succory of *Naples*.

The ſweete Succory is in the forme and diviſions of the leaves very like unto the uſuall wilde Succory, yet not ſo deepely gaſhed, but thicker in feeling, covered with a fine ſoft hairineſſe not rough at all, and of a darke greene colour: the ſtalke riſeth to be two foote high or more, round, firme and whitiſh becauſe of the hoarineſſe thereon, ſometimes breaking out into branches toward the toppe, ſet with ſhorter ſomewhat broader and more divided leaves then below, cloſing the ſtalkes at the bottomes, having at their toppes greene hairy heads or huskes and gold yellow flowers in long hairy huskes like unto the Hawkeweedes, which growing greater when they are ripe within them is contained very ſmall long browniſh ſeede, with a fine white downe on them, and both carried away with the winde, the roote is long and blackiſh on the outſide and white within, ſo full of a ſweet

5. *Cichorium dulce Neapolitanum.*
Sweete yellow Succory of *Naples*.

8. *Zacyntha ſive Cichorium verrucarium.*
Warted Succory.

milke

milke without any bitterneſſe at all and ſo is the reſt of the plant, that it will grow hard like a gum if it bee not rubbed away but ſuffered to abide.

6. *Cichorium montanum aſperum.* Rough Mountaine Succory.

This mountaine Succory hath divers long narrow leaves next the ground very ſharpely dented about the edges but not divided or cut in at all, rough alſo all over: from among which riſeth up a ſtalke branched forth with ſuch like leaves ſet thereon and divers large double yellow flowers like unto thoſe of Dandelion at the toppes, which turne into downe as the reſt and blowne away: the roote conſiſteth of many long ſtrings.

7. *Cichorium tomentoſum fœtidum.* Strong or ill ſented hoary Succory.

This kind of ill ſented hoary Succory from a thicke roote ſendeth forth ſundry weake, round, hairy or hoary ſtalkes about two foote or more high, having divers large long hairy or hoary leaves next the ground, deepely gaſhed in on both ſides, ſomewhat like to Succory leaves, parted into many branches with leſſer leaves thereon then thoſe below, and leſſer cut alſo, at the toppes of whom ſtand many pale yellow flowers in greene huskes, like unto Groundſell which quickly fade in like manner turning into downe, which with the ſeede is carried away in the winde: this herbe hath ſomewhat an ill or ſtrong ſent with it, yet more in the hotter time of the yeare then elſe, which procured it the denomination of *fœtidum* ſtinking.

8. *Zacyntha ſive Cichorium Verrucarium.* Warted Succory.

The warted Succory ſpreadeth ſundry long and ſomewhat hairy greene leaves next the ground, cut or divided on the edges into deepe dents, but not deepe gaſhes, ſomewhat reſembling Succory leaves: the ſtraked ſtalkes divide themſelves into ſome leſſer branches with a ſmall long leafe at every joynt broad below and compaſſing it about at the bottome: the flowers grow ſeverally at the toppes and upper joynts of the branches upon ſhort footeſtalkes being ſmall and yellow, compoſed of divers ſmall yellow leaves, broad pointed and nicked in, which turne not into downe as the other ſorts before doe, but into ſmall round and flat hard heads, parted at the brims into ſundry bunches or knobbes like unto wartes with a little tuft or crowne in the middle, in each bunch whereof is contained a kernell or ſeede: the roote is ſmall and ſtringy dying every yeare after ſeedetime, and never abiding a Winter unleſſe it ſpring up from the ſeede in *Autumne*.

The Place.

The firſt two ſorts and the ſixt are many times found in our medowes and other moiſt grounds taken by moſt for kinds of Hawkeweeds and ſo the leſſe regarded: the fourth and fift *Columna* found on the hills in *Naples*; the ſeaventh is often found in ſandy grounds and by woods and hedges ſides: and the laſt is thought to grow in the Iſland *Zacyntha* from whence it was brought into *Italy*, and thence into other parts, but *Pena* ſaith it groweth in divers places in *Italy*.

The Time.

They doe all flower and ſeede about the ſame time of the other Succories, except the ſecond, which flowreth earlier then the reſt.

The Names.

All theſe herbes are accounted ſeverall ſorts of Succory by many writers, and ſome of them (that is thoſe of *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith) are uſed in the ſtead of the true Succory with good ſucceſſe, but as I ſaid before they are but baſtard ſorts which their ſeedes declare, being rather Hawkeweedes as I doe thinke: The firſt is called by *Geſner* in *Collectione ſtirpium Hieratium pratenſe aſperum*, by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard Cichorium luteum*, by *Thalius Intubus ſylveſtris ſive Cichorium ſylveſtre flore luteo*, *Tragus* maketh it his *Cichorea* 3. *flore luteo*, and *Caſalpinus* calleth it *Lactariola altera*: the ſecond is the *Cichoreum luteum pratenſe* of *Lobel* in *Adverſariis* and *Hedipnois Plinij* and *Aphaca Theophraſti* in his Obſervations, as *Dalechampius* before him had done, and as *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth is downe for *Aphace Dalechampij*, *Caſalpinus* calleth it *Endivia ſylveſtris*, and *Gerard Dens leonis Cichorizata*, *Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus* make it their third kind of *Dens leonis*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Cichorium pratenſe*, *luteum levius*; the third is ſufficiently expreſſed in the deſcription: the fourth and fift *Columna* maketh mention of, the one under the name of *Cichorium ſylveſtre veſicarium pratenſe*, and the other of *Cichorium ſylveſtre aſperum omneis*, *ſive Cichorium dulce*, which *Bauhinus* numbreth among the Sow Thiſtles and calleth it *Sonchus latifolius leviter hirſutus*: The ſixt is *Tabermontanus* ninth ſort of *Hieracium*, which he calleth *Hieracium Intabaceum aſperum*, and *Gerard Hieratium eſperum*: the laſt was firſt called by *Matthiolus Zacyntha ſive Cichorium verrucarium* and ſo doth *Cluſius* alſo: but *Lobel* in his Obſervations, Fol. 116. (in calling it *Chondrilla verrucaria*, *Chondrilla prior Dioſcoridis Cluſii Zacyntha Matthioli*) doth foulely confound the two plants of *Matthiolus* and *Cluſius* together, for he there giveth the thicke woolly leaves of *Cluſius* his *Chondrilla* to this *Zacyntha* of *Matthiolus* which hath greene leaves, and maketh it firſt to have creſted heads of ſeede as the true *Zacyntha* hath, and afterwards ſaith the flower is yellow, &c. flying away in downe utterly contrarying himſelfe, which *Cluſius* tooke knowledge of and found fault with him for it, and thereupon ſet forth the true figure and deſcription of it in his hiſtory of plants: *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Verrucaria Seridis ſpecies*, and *Caſalpinus Condrillæ ſpecies* in *ruderibus*, whereupon *Bauhinus* putteth it among his *Chondrillas*, and calleth it *Chondrilla verrucaria foliis Intubaceis viridibus*: the *Italians* call it *Mazzo di Cavalliero* and *Mazza ſerrata*.

The Vertues.

Theſe kinds of Succories except the Neapolitane and the laſt are not uſed in Phyſicke that I know but they, that is the Neapolitane kinds as *Columna* ſaith are there uſed in ſtead of the true Succory, being ſo like it that as I ſaid in the deſcription they ſoone deceive one, miſtaking one for another yet uſed with good ſucceſſe whereby we may judge of the others not to be much differing, and therefore untill ſome further and more certaine experience bee made of them, let this adviſe ſerve for the preſent. *Matthiolus* hath given us firſt knowledge of the propertie of *Zacyntha* or warted Succory, from *Calzolarius* of *Verona*, who by practiſe had found it to be availeable to take away warts from the hands by once eating the leaves as a Sallet; and *Matthiolus* ſaith that by his owne experience a dram of the ſeede in powder taken for certaine dayes together in white wine to bedwards tooke away the warts from ones hands that was wonderfully peſtered with them: but *Pena* denying that the once eating of the leaves will doe any good, but yet ſaith that if the juice of the leaves bee uſed to bathe the warts, it will extirpate them moſt certainely as he and divers other found by their experience, the ſame alſo taken in wine helpeth the biting of a mad Dog.

CHAP.

Chap. XXVI.

Dens leonis. Dandelion.

THe Dandelion is assuredly a differing kinde of wilde yellow Succory, and therefore I thinke it meete to expresse it before the *Chondrilla* Gumme Succory which is also an other kinde: hereof there are more differences and varieties found out of late than have formerly beene knowne, which shall be set forth here together.

1. *Dens leonis vulgaris.* Common Dandelion.

Our common Dandelion is well knowne to have many long and deepely gashed leaves lying on the ground round about the head of the roote, the ends of each gash or jagge on both sides looking downeward to the roote againe, the middle ribbe being white which being broken yeeld abundance of bitter milke, but the roote much more from among the leaves which alwayes abide greene, arise many slender weake naked foote stalkes, rather than stalkes, every one of them bearing at the toppe one large yellow flower, consisting of many rowes of yellow leaves broad at the points and nicked in, with a deepe spot of yellow in the middle, which growing ripe the greene huske wherein the flower stood, turneth it selfe downe to the stalke, and the head of downe becommeth as round as a ball with long reddish seede underneath bearing apart of the downe on the head of every one which together is blowne away with the wind, or with the blast of ones mouth may be blowne away at once: the roote groweth downewards exceeding deepe, which being broken off within the ground will notwithstanding shoote forth a new againe, and will hardly be destroyed where it hath once taken deepe rooting in the ground.

2. *Dens leonis angustioribus foliis.* Dandelion with narrow leaves.

This Dandelion is in all things like the other, but that the leaves are narrower, yet hath not fewer gashes or divisions on the edges, so that by this one note it may be distinguished.

3. *Dens leonis tenuissimo folio.* Fine jagged Dandelion.

This Dandelion hath a thicke reddish roote full of fibres, sending forth sundry most finely cut very greene leaves, each of a hand breadth long and two inches broad, deepely jagged, and divided againe into two or three other small rents or divisions, ending in a fine small point: the flowers are much smaller that stand at the tops of naked stalkes and yellow, turning into downe as the other.

4. *Dens Leonis minor radiatis foliis sive Trinciatella Italorum Camerarij.* Sweete Dandelion.

This sweete Dandelion (called by *Camerarius Trinciatella Italorum*, hath many leaves spread on the ground of three inches long and halfe an inch broade, cut in on the sides into sundry deepe gashes, whose ends have each of them three very deepe dents, and each having divers points standing like a starre or spurre, the foote stalke, whereof are a little hairy, among which rise up many smooth slender naked stalkes, one whereof standeth upright scarse an hand breadth high, the rest are lower and bend downewards, each of them bearing a small yellow

1. *Dens leonis vulgaris.*
Common Dandelion.

6. *Dens leonis Monspalienſium ſive Asphodeli bulbalis.*
Bulbed or clogged Dandelion.

flower

bwer like unto other Dandelions turning into downe, and flying away with the wind carrying the ſeede with it, which is ſomewhat long and broad with hard haires like beardes at the tops: the roote is ſmall and blackiſh without and white within, very ſweete in taſte as the leaves are alſo, and ſo tender to keepe that it periſheth with the firſt cold it feeleth: and muſt therefore be houſed, which then will endure many yeares giving ſeede yearely.

5. *Dens leonis minor aſpero folio.* Small rough Dandelion.

The ſmall rough Dandelion ſendeth forth ſundry ſmall leaves lying round about the roote of two or three inches long and one inch broade, divided or torne in on the ſides, each of them ſet with ſmall ſmooth ſharpe prickes or haires like as the prickly Sowthiſtle hath: the ſtalkes are about two inches high, and beare each of them a large pale yellow flower like the reſt and turned into downe: the roote is ſmall and whitiſh.

6. *Dens leonis Monſpelienſium ſive Aſphodeli bulbulis.* Bulbed or clogged Dandelion.

This Aſphodell rooted Dandelion ſpreadeth many large and blewiſh greene hairy leaves upon the ground unevenly waved or cut in on the edges but not deepely gaſhed, as the common Dandelion is of a bitter and ſharpe taſte like unto it, from which riſe ſundry bare or naked ſtalkes with ſeverall flowers, at the toppes of them larger and more double than it, and of a paler yellow colour which paſſe into downe like the reſt: the rootes are ſundry long tuberous and ſlender clogges like unto thoſe of the Aſphodill but ſmaller, ſhorter, and more pointed at the ends.

7. *Dens leonis Gadenſis.* Dandelion of *Cadis* in *Spaine*.

This plant ſo like in face unto a little Dandelion hath made me contrarie unto others opinions place it in the ſame ranke with them. It hath a number of long leaves a ſpanne long or more riſing from a long white tender roote: the middle ribbe of the leafe is bare from the roote to the halfe length of the leafe, and then it hath many rents or cuts on each ſide, very much reſembling the leafe of the ordinary Dandelion but ſmaller and narrower: the flowers likewiſe ſtand upon long foote ſtalkes as the Dandelion doth being ſmall and yellow, and doe turne into downe that is carried away in the winde, with the ſeede which is ſmall long, and reddiſh like unto ſome of the Hawkeweedes. It groweth in the Iland of *Gades*, which wee call *Cales* or *Cadis* as *Guillaume Böel* ſaith, who brought it us out of *Spaine*, and called it *Cichorium Gadenſe*: *Cluſius* it ſeemeth not well marking the plant being drie, and never having ſeene it greene or growing, tooke it from *Böel*, and calleth it in his *Curæ poſteriores Cichorium ſylveſtre pumilum ſive Hedipnois*, and ſaith it is altogether like unto it though leſſe: but how like it is, upon this deſcription truely ſet downe as before, I leave it to any judicious to determine. It flowreth in *Iuly*, *Auguſt* and *September*, and the ſeede is ſoone ripe after the flower is paſt; the roote liveth all the Winter if it be milde, or elſe it periſheth with the hard froſtes.

The Place.

The firſt is too frequent in all medowes and paſture grounds, but the ſecond is more rare, yet often to be met with: the third groweth in *Auſtria*: the fourth in *Italy* as it is ſuſpected, becauſe it came from thence: the fift and ſixt about *Mompeliar*, as alſo about *Florence*, and in other parts of *Italy* eſpecially the ſixt, and the laſt in *Spaine*.

The Time.

They flower in the Summer moneths, yet as is well knowne the firſt is found in ſome place or other in flower every moneth in the yeare.

The Names.

The Dandelion is not certainely intituled by any Greeke denomination, for it is certaine it is not χονδρίλλη *Chondrilla*: but hath divers Latine names, as *Dens leonis*, *Urinaria*, *Corona* and *Caput monachi*, *Roſtrum porcinum*; and as *Anguillara* thinketh *Chrondrilla Galeni*: the firſt is uſually called of moſt of the later writers *Dens leonis*, but *Tragus* tooke it to be *Hieracium majus*, and *Cordus in hiſtoria*, to be *Hieracium parvum*; *Geſner in hortis Hieracium minus*, *Thalius* and *Dodonæus Chondrilla altera*, and *Cæſalpinus* (as divers others alſo doe) to be the *Aphaca* of *Theophraſtus*, *in lib. & cap.* 7. and 10. among the Wortes: divers alſo take it to be *Hedypnois Plinij lib.* 28. *c.* 8. but the moſt judicious rather take the former *Cichorium luteum* to be it: *Fuchſius* calleth it *Hedypnois major*, and *Lugdunenſis Hedypnois Dalechampij*; *Lonicerus* calleth it *Taraxacon minus*, and is generally held to be the true *Taraxacon* of *Serapio* and *Avicen*, and ſo uſed with us in all compoſitions whereunto *Taraxacon* is appointed: the ſecond *Cæſalpinus* calleth *Aphaca anguſtioris folij*: the third is called by *Columna Hieracium fœtidum*: and *Camerarius* calleth the fourth *Trinciatilla*: the fift is alſo of *Bauhinus* mentioned by the name in the title: the ſixt is called by *Matthiolus Cichorium Conſtantinopolitanum*, becauſe, as hee ſaith, hee received it from *Angerius de Busbeque* the Emperours agent at *Conſtantinople*; but *Lobel* and *Pena* ſay that hee needed not to extoll this plant as a ſtranger, being to be had plentifully in his owne country of *Siena* and *Tuſcane*, *Liguria* and other places of *Italy* whereof he was ignorant, as alſo about *Mompelier*, whereupon they called it *Dens leonis Monſpelienſium Aſphodeli bulbulis*, and withall ſuppoſe it to be the *Chondrilla altera Dioſcoridis*, or *Perdion* (rather *Perdicion*) of *Theophraſtus*; which hath more rootes than leaves: *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Dens leonis altera*; the laſt is mentioned ſufficiently in the deſcription: the *Italians* call *Dandelion Dente de leon*; the *Spaniards Diente de leon*; the *French Dent de lyon* and *Piſſe en lict*; the *Germanes Pfaffenblat*, *Korlkraut* and *Pfaffenrorlin*; the *Dutch Papencruyt Houtsrooſen* and *Canckerbloemen*; and we in *Engliſh* Piſſe a bed and Dandelion.

The Vertues.

Dandelion is neare in propertie unto the wilde Saccory, and by the bitterneſſe doth more open and clenſe, and is therefore very effectuall for the obſtructions of the liver, gall and ſpeene, and the diſeaſes that ariſe from them, as the jaundiſe and the *hypochondriacall* paſſion, it wonderfully openeth the uritorie parts, cauſing abundance of urine, not onely in children whoſe meſeraicall veines are not ſufficiently ſtrong to containe the quantitie of urine drawne in the night, but that then without reſtraint or keeping it backe they water their beds, but in thoſe of old age alſo upon the ſtopping or yeelding ſmall quantitie of urine; it alſo powerfully clenſeth apoſtumes and inward ulcers in the uritorie paſſages, and by the drying and temperate qualitie doth afterwards heale them, and for thoſe purpoſes the rootes being buried a while in ſand and whited (which taketh away much of the bitterneſſe, and maketh them the more tender) being eaten as a ſallet are more effectuall than the leaves uſed in the ſame manner, or who ſo are not accuſtomed to ſuch raw ſallets may take the decoction of the rootes or leaves in white wine, or the leaves chopped as pot herbes with a few Allitanders boiled in their broth. And who ſo is macilent drawing towards a conſumption, or hath an evill diſpoſition of the whole body, ready to fall into a *Cachexia* by

the uſe hereof for ſome time together ſhall finde a wonderfull helpe, not onely in clenſing the malignant humor but ſtrengthening the good, and preſerving the body ſound in all his functions: it helpeth alſo to procure reſt and ſleepe to bodies diſtimpered by the heate of ague fits or otherwiſe: the deſtilled water alſo is effectuall to drink in peſtentiall fevers and to waſh the ſores.

CHAP. XXVII.

Chondrilla. Gumme Succory.

IN *Dioſcorides* time there were but two ſorts of *Chondrilla* knowne, both which are much controverted in our time, divers herbes being aſſimilated unto them, and ſcarſe any agreeing in all things with them, but this age hath found out ſundry plants, which for the reſemblance are referred to *Chondrilla*, and called by that name, whereof ſome beare blew flowers, and divers yellow. Of thoſe with yellow flowers I ſhall entreate in this Chapter, and of the other in the next.

1. *Chondrilla prior Dioſcoridis legitima Cluſij.*

The former true Gumme Succory of *Dioſcorides* according to *Cluſius* his minde.

This Gumme Succory hath many long and ſomewhat broad hoary leaves lying upon the ground covered with a thicke downe, cut in on the edges ſomewhat like thoſe of Succory, from among which riſeth up an hoary ſtalke, a foote high or more parted into a few branches with ſmaller and narrower leaves ſet without order, whereon are ſometimes found yellowiſh graines like unto ſmall peeces of Gumme, which grow quickly to be hard: at the toppes of the branches ſtand ſingly yellow flowers like thoſe of Camomill, which when they are ripe turne into downe, and with the ſeede is carried away with the winde: the roote is of a fingers thickneſſe blackiſh on the outſide with ſome fibres thereat, and parted at the toppe into ſome heads, which bring forth leaves, &c. it is full of juyce which is yellowiſh when it is drie.

2. *Chondrilla viminalibus virgis.* Gümme Succory with twigge-like branches.

This twiggy Gumme Succory ſhooteth forth ſundry ſlender tough and flexible branches or twigge-like ſtalkes very clammy in handling, ſet with many narrow and ſhort leaves, but thoſe that grow at the foote of the ſtalkes next the ground are larger and longer, cut in on the ſides into divers long gaſhes, when thoſe ſtalkes grow toward flowring, the greater leaves begin to wither and die, ſo that being in flower they are quite gone and withered, the toppes whereof are furniſhed with ſmall yellow flowers, which in time turne into downe and paſſe away with the winde: the roote is long and ſlender, full of milke as all the reſt of the plant is if any part be broken.

3. *Chondrilla viminea viſcoſa Monſpeliaca. French* twiggye Gumme Succory.

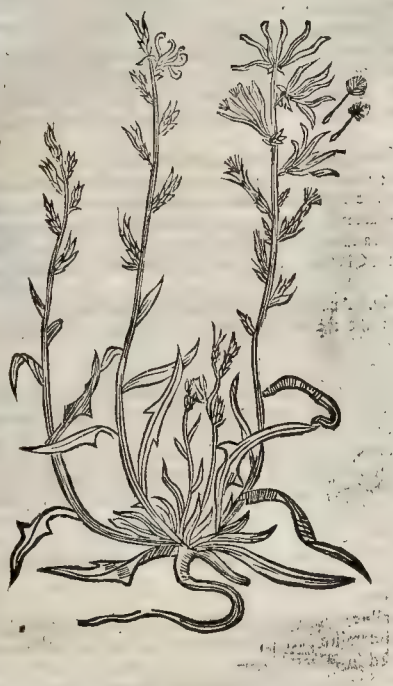
This *French* kind of Gumme Succory hath a white round ſtraked clammie ſtalke two cubits high, ſpreading into

1. *Chondrilla prior legitima Dioſcoridis.*
The former true Gumme Succory according to *Cluſius* his minde.

2. *Chondrilla viminalibus virgis.*
Gumme Succory with twigge-like branches.

divers

4. *Chondrilla viſcoſa humilis.*
Clammydwarfe Gumme Succory.



5. *Chondrilla ſaxatilis viſcoſo caule.*
Galens Gumme Succory.

divers clammy branches pliant and eaſie to bend, whoſe leaves at the bottome are ſmooth like Willow leaves of fixe inches long, and halfe an inch broad, ſometimes having a gaſh or two on them, but thoſe that grow up higher are ſomewhat like unto the lower leaves of the laſt Gumme Succory divided into many and very fine parts: the flowers are ſmall and yellow like the laſt which paſſe into downe and are blowen away, the roote is long and yellowiſh on the outſide.

4. *Chondrilla viſcoſa humilis.*
Clammy dwarfe Gumme Succory.

This low Gumme Succory ſendeth forth from a ſmall long white roote ſundry ſlender rough clammy, and bending ſtalkes about a foote high with a few long and narrow leaves without any dent thereon, eſpecially from the middle upward, where at the joynts with the leaves ſtand ſeverall ſmall long and yellow flowers turning into downe like the reſt, but the lower leaves, and thoſe on the lower part of the ſtalke are long and narrow, ſome whole without any dent, and others with one or two on the ſides.

5. *Chondrilla ſaxatilis viſcoſo caule.*
Galens Gumme Succory.

This rare Gumme Succory (which as *Columna* ſaith was not ſet forth before) hath a long roote ſo faſt ſet on the rocke where it groweth, that without breaking the rocke it cannot be got out, and being broken yeeldeth ſtore of thicke viſcous milke as every part elſe of the plant doth, which will hardly be waſhed off where it ſticketh to the hands, &c.

6. *Chondrilla Bulboſa.*
Bulbed Gumme Succory.

and quickly groweth into hard graines: the leaves are many that grow below, and are very much torne on the ſides into many deepe and crooked gaſhes like unto Dandelion: it ſeldome hath more than one ſtalke, and ſeldome alſo any branch, which is ſlender white and round, about a cubite high, ſet from the middle upward with long and narrow leaves not cut in or dented at all but parted at the bottome where it compaſſeth the ſtalke, and the moſt part of the length of the leafe cleaving thereto, that almoſt none of the ſtalke can be ſeene being as a hoſe or buskin thereon (which cauſed *Columna* to give it the name of κνημοδέρη) at the joynts with the leaves come

forth two or three or more flowers in long huskes, with short footestalkes, yellow on the inside and whitish without, flowring by degrees, so that some will be ripe and blowne away when others are new blowne or in the bud: the taste hereof is bitter: the upper part hereof in the forme of the flowers and posture of them is very like unto the wilde Lettice, whereunto *Galen* resembleth *Chondrilla lib. 2. alimentorum*, and so may be referred to his *Chondrilla* or that of *Dioscorides* for it hath some resemblance with each.

6. *Chondrilla bulbosa.* Bulbed Gum Succory.

The bulbed Gum Succory hath divers small leaves lesser then Succory, with small divisions on the sides set upon slender stalkes, among which spring up many slender weake stalkes on them, and at the toppes of each, one small yellow flower like unto Dandelion which turneth into downe as the rest: the rootes are divers small round and bulbous, cleare, and of a purplish white colour, every one fastned to the head with a long string: the whole plant both roote and leafe is of a bitter taste.

7. *Chondrilla bulbosa Syriaca angustifolia.* Bulbed Gum Succory of *Syria*.

This *Syrian* plant hath many long grasselike leaves lying upon the ground, among which rise divers small stalkes set with small leaves, from the joynts whereof breake forth small branches bearing one flower a peece, which is large double and yellow like unto the great Mouseare: the roote is as big as ones little finger at the head, and about a span long growing smaller downewards smooth and of a browniish yellow colour, having a small round bulbe hanging at the end thereof of the bignesse of a Chesnut, full of milke being never so little touched or broken.

8. *Chondrilla bulbosa Syriaca altera latiore folio.* Another *Syrian* bulbed Gum Succory.

This other Succory is both in roote and flower altogether like the last but differing onely in the leaves which are broader, more hairy and of a grayer colour.

The Place.

The first *Clusius* saith he found in divers places of *Spaine* in wast places: the second he saith he not onely found in the Corne fields about *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, but in divers places of *Germany* and *Hungarie*: the third is found by the way sides, and about *Mompelier* in Mount *Lupus*: the fourth about *Bassile* in *Switzerland*: the fift upon the Rockes in the Kingdome of *Naples*: the sixt not onely under the hedges about *Naples*, and in the wayes from thence to *Puteoli*: but towards the Sea side about the Fishermens cottages in *Narbone*, and the low Marshes of *Mons Cetus* and thereabouts: the two last *Rauwolfius* in his Peregrination found about *Aleppo* in *Syria* the one in the plowed fields and the other in stony places.

The Time.

All these sorts of Succory doe flower later then the rest, many of them not untill *August* in their naturall places, and are so tender that they quickly perish with the cold of these colder climates.

The Names.

Gum Succory is called in Greeke χονδρίλλη *Chondrilla*, so called as it is thought from χονδρὸς which signifieth that drop or Gum-like Masticke that groweth upon the herbe and stalke hereof, originally taken from the likenesse with that kind of graine prepared for pultage which was used in auncient times, called *Chondrus* or *Alica*, as I shall shew you more fully in the proper place, when I come to speake of Cornes and the severall sorts of Pultage and Ptisanes the ancient times made of them: some saith *Dioscorides* called it *Cichorion* and some *Ieris*, and for that the leaves were like unto Succory, they accounted it a kinde of wilde Succory. The first is taken by *Clusius* and others since him for the true *Chondrilla prima Dioscoridis* and calleth it *Chondrilla prior Dioscoridis legitima* (*Bauhinus* and divers others doe account *Matthiolus* his *Chondrilla prior* to bee but *figmentum ex Cichorio*, but I verily beleeve that it is *Cichoreum luteum*, for *Matthiolus* expresseth not the colour of the flower, and I am sure the Figures are transposed or misset, for the first Figure answereth the second description, and the second Figure to the first description, which *Lacuna* it seemeth well observed in making that his first which in *Matthiolus* is the second) *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* from him doe call it *Chondrilla verrucaria* but as I have shewed in the description of *Cichorium verrucarium*, he mingled this and that together, *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Chondrilla Graca*, and *Bauhinus Chondrilla foliis Cichorei tomentosis*: the second *Clusius* calleth *Chondrilla viminalibus virgis*, and *Lobel Chondrilla viminea viscosa vinearum*, *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides Chondrilla altera*, *Dodonæus Cichorium sylvestre luteum*, *Cæsalpinus Chondrillæ species in collibus & vicinis*, *Tragus Cichorea procera vel quinta*; *Columna* taketh it to be *Chondrilla prior Dioscoridis* as *Bauhinus* doth also, and withall thinketh it to be *Aphaca* of *Theophrastus*, *Tabermotanus* and *Gerard* call it *Chondrilla Iuncea*: the third is called by *Bauhinus Chondrilla viminea viscosa Monspeliaca*: the fourth also from *Bauhirus* taketh the name of *Chondrilla viscosa humilis*: the fift *Columna* so calleth as it is in the Title: the sixt is called by *Lobel Chondrilla pusilla marina lutea bulbosa*, and may be as he saith *Perdion* of *Theophrastus* (but rather *Perdicion*, *lib. 1. cap. 11.* for *Perdion* is not read in him) of *Clusius Chondrilla altera Dioscoridis* and so doth *Columna*, by *Cæsalpinus Herba terræ crepolæ similis*, by *Castor Durantes Hemorrhoidale*, *Lugdunensis* setteth it forth by the name of *Cichorium bulbosum Dalechampij*, and of *Cichorium strumosum Myconi* as *Bauhinus* thinketh: but I rather take *strumosum* to be that sort of *Chondrilla* which *Rauwolfius* found in *Syria* with the larger leaves and is the last here expressed which *Bauhinus* calleth *Chondrilla bulbosa Conyzæ facie*, and referreth the *Conyza marina* of *Lugdunensis* thereunto, wherein he is much mistaken in my judgement, for that *Conyza* hath no such bulbous roote, which causeth a great difference, besides the difference in the heads of flowers: *Clusius* from *Imperatus* of *Naples* saith that they about *Naples* call it *Herba dilatte*, and account it to bee *Scrophularia minor*, *Pandectarius* calleth it *Stridula*. The *Arabians* call *Chondrilla Candarel Cadaron*, and *Amiron*. the *Italians Condrilla*, and *Terra crepola*, the *Spaniards Leitugas* and *Leichagas dentro los planos*, but *Clusius* saith they call it *Yerva di S. Guiteria*, and that by the same name they call *Phyllum*, and that they call the second *Condrilla Inæqualina*, and *Ajunjera*, the *French Leitteron*, the high and low *Dutch Condrille*, and we in *English* Gum Succory, because of the Gum is found upon it.

The Vertues.

Gum Succory is of the same propertie with wilde Succory but more bitter and more dry, and is thereby the more effectuall in opening obstructions, and by the drying qualitie stayeth the looseneſse of the belly, if the juice of the roote be taken in wine: the Gum used with Myrrhe in the forme of a pessarie draweth downe womens courses that are stayed, the juice of the roote or the herbe and roote together made into powder and drunke in wine,

wine, helpeth the biting of the Viper and all other venemous Serpents, and deſtroyeth field miſe alſo; *Pliny* writeth that one *Dorotheus* in his verſes ſheweth that it is beneficiall to the ſtomacke, and helpeth digeſtion, and further ſaith that ſome did account it hurtfull to the eyes and to hinder generation both in men and women, and yet he numbreth *Chondrilla* among other ſallet herbes that were uſed to bee eaten: the juice of the herbe but more effectually of the roote dropped from the point of a needle or other ſuch ſmall thing, taketh away by the rootes the ſuperfluous haires of the eyebrowes, the ſame alſo uſed with a little niter cleanſeth the skinne from all freckles, morphew, ſpots or any diſcolouring thereof. The bulbous Gum Succory is much commended againſt the ſwellings and kernells of the throat called the Kings Evill, and ſo is the diſtilled water thereof: the rootes preſerved are found to be wonderfull effectuall, if the uſe be continued for ſome time together.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Chondrilla purpurea. Purple Gum Succory.

HEre are other ſorts of Gum Succory to be entreated of, differing from the former in many notable parts as well as in the flowers which are quite of another hew, as ſhall be ſhewed in this Chapter.

1. *Chondrilla cærulea ſive purpurea.* Purple flowred Gum Succory.

This Gum Succory ſhooteth forth in the beginning of the Spring ſundry long winged or rather jagged leaves, conſiſting of many long and narrow jagges, cut in on both ſides to the middle tibbe, and equally almoſt ſet one againſt another of a blewiſh greene colour very tender and full of milke being broken, among which riſe up weake and tender ſtalkes three or foure foote high, ſcarſe able to ſtand upright, very brittle alſo and apt to be broken, as full of milke as the leaves, which divideth it ſelfe towards the toppes into a few other ſmaller branches, with ſmaller and leſſe jagged leaves upon them, and ſmall blewiſh purple flowers at the ends and ſometimes white, conſiſting of ten or twelve ſmall narrow leaves ſtanding round about the middle, which when they are ripe fall away of themſelves: the rootes grow deepe downe and ſpread into many corpulent branches like Dandelion, blackiſh on the outſide and yeelding much milke in every part that is broken, which are ſo apt to grow that every little peece in the ground will ſpring againe and beare leaves, &c.

2. *Chondrilla cærulea latifolia.* Purple Gum Succory with broader leaves.

This other Gum Succory is very like unto the former in all things, but that the leaves are ſomewhat ſhorter and broader, and the gaſhes alſo larger wherein cheefely conſiſteth the difference.

3. *Chondrilla purpuraſcens fœtida.* Stinking Gum Succory.

The ſtrinking Gum Succory hath divers long and ſomewhat narrow leaves growing next to the ground ſome being waved or torne ſomewhat deepely on the edges, the footeſtalkes being ſometimes reddiſh, in the middle of whom riſeth up ſundry browne ſtalkes a little hairy, and about a cubit high, having but very few branches and

1. *Chondrilla cærulea ſive purpurea.*
Purple flowred gum Succory.

2. *Chondrilla cærulea latifolia.*
Purple gum Succory with broader leaves.

they bare or naked of leaves from the joynts to the toppes, where every one of them ſuſtaine a flower conſiſting of ſixteene ſmall leaves or more, dented at the edges, of a purpliſh red colour compaſſing the middle, wherein afterwards are conteined long browniſh ſeede lying in downe, which together are blowne away with the winde, the roote hereof periſheth every yeare after ſeedetime, but recovereth it ſelfe by the fallen ſeede, the leaves as well as the flowers have a ſtrong unpleaſant ſent.

4. *Chondrilla rara purpurea Crupina Belgarum dicta.*
The bearded Creeper.

I have two other plants to ſhew you which have paſſed by the names of *Chondrilla*, either of which hath ſmall affinitie with them as I thinke, onely excepted by *Columna*, yet give me leave to inſert them in this place, although I ſhew you my mind of them. This firſt hath the firſt leaves that ſpring up, nothing ſo much cut in or divided as the others that follow, but rather ſomewhat reſembling the leaves of Groundſell, and are roughly dented about the edges, the next are very much cut and divided into many ſmall parts ſomewhat rough or hard in handling, and ſomewhat ſharpe at the points of the cuts, from among which ſpring ſundry ſlender whitiſh and hairy ſtalkes about a foote and a halfe high, with two or three branches and ſmaller but not leſſe divided leaves upon them to the toppes, where ſtand three or foure flowers in ſcaly heads, the points whereof are purpliſh, conſiſting of five leaves, of a purpliſh blew colour as the border, and many purpliſh thrums in the middle, ſome whitiſh threads alſo in the midſt: the ſeede that followeth incloſed in the heads is like the ſeede of a Iacea or Knapweede or Matfellon but ſomewhat greater blacke and ſhining, with divers ſtiffe ſtaring haires like a beard at the head

3. *Chondrilla purpurascens fœtida.*
Stinking gum Succory.

4. *Chondrilla rara purpurea crupina Belgarum dicta.*
The bearded Creeper.

5. *Chondrilla Sesamoides dicta.*
Strange gum Succory.

of every one, which will not abide or be ſtill either in ones hand or in paper, &c, if it be never ſo little ſtirred, but will as it were creepe or thruſt it ſelfe forwards by the ſtiffe haires (whereupon I have given it the *Engliſh* name as it is in the title) the roote is long and white and periſheth every time it beareth ſeede, yet abideth the firſt Winter after it ſpringeth in the Autumne, for it hardly abideth a Winter if it riſe in the Spring although it doth neither flower nor ſeede.

5. *Chondrilla Seſamoides dicta.* Strange Gumme Succory.

This other plant referred, as I ſaid, to the *Chondrillaes*, hath many long and narrow rough leaves, pointed at the ends, and jagged in two or three places on the edges, ſometimes more or leſſe lying on the ground, reſembling very much, the leaves of *Coronopus* or Bucks horne Plantane, but with fewer greater and longer cuts or jagges, the branched ſtalkes are ſet from the middle of them, with ſuch like leaves, but narrower, ſome without any jagge, and ſome but with one or two, bearing at the toppes every one upon ſlender bare long ſtalkes, a ſmall whitiſh ſilver-like ſcalyhead, out of which breaketh forth faire double flowers conſiſting of many purpliſh blew leaves dented or cut in at the broad ends, with ſome yellow threads in the middle of them (*Matthiolus* hath very badly ſet this forth with the heads of *Phalaris Canary* graſſe) after which commeth ſmall ſeed like unto *Seſamum*, as it is compared, and from thence tooke the name of *Seſamoides*, but as I thinke more fitly unto a *Cyanus* Corne-flower or Blew-bottle but browner: the roote is ſmall and long, yeelding a milke: both theſe plants may in my mind be better referred to the *Jaceas* than unto any other herbe, they doe in leaves not much varie, nor yet in heads and flowers, but in ſeede eſpecially come neareſt thereunto, and not unto the *Chondrillaes*, whoſe ſeede is much differing having downe on the heads of them, and flie away together with the winde.

The Place.

The firſt (as well as the ſecond, for I account them both as one) groweth, as *Matthiolus* ſaith, in many places of *Italy*, as well as *Tuſcane* in waſt grounds, by ditch ſides, and the way ſides in fields and paſtures; and as *Cordus* ſaith in the Vineyards about *Gena*: the third *Bauhinus* ſaith he onely ſaw in *Zuingerus* garden and his owne: the fourth in *Spaine Narbone* in *France*, and *Naples* alſo: the laſt is not certainely knowen from whence is the originall but is nurſed up in gardens.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Summer moneths, and yeeld their ſeede ſoone after.

The Names.

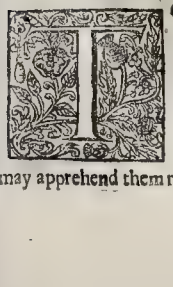
They are all accounted *Chondrille ſpecies* by divers, whereunto for the former three I may well agree being in face not much differing from wilde Succory; the firſt being called by *Lobel Chrondrilla cærulea Belgarum*, by *Dodonæus Chondrilla altera*, by *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides Chrondrilla prima Sichorio ſimilis*, and in his Hiſtory *Chondrilla tenera*; by *Camerarius Chondrilla cærulea flore*; who ſaith the *Italians* call it *Caccia lepore*; *Lugdunenſis* maketh it to be *Apate Dalechampij*, and ſaith the *Italians* call this *Terra crepola*, by *Tabermontanus Chondrilla cærulea* and *alba*, as *Cordus* before him did; *Gerard* giveth two figures hereof, which *Bauhinus* noteth, and calleth this firſt *Chrondrilla cærulea altera Cichorij ſylveſtris foliis*: the ſecond is that which *Matthiolus* ſetteth forth as an *hyſteron proteron*, as I ſaid before, calling it *Chondrilla altera*, and *Lacuna Chondrilla prima*, obſerving, as it is likely his errour, and by *Bauhinus Chondrilla Cærulea latifolia laciniata*: the third *Bauhinus* mentioneth in his *Phytopinax*, *Pinax* and *Prodormus* by the name of *Chondrilla purpuraſcens fetida*, and *Beſler in horto Eyſtetenſi Chondrilla rubra fœtida*: the fourth is called by *Lobel Chondrilla rara purpurante flore ſemine nitido deciduo*, and *Crupina Belgarum*, and findeth fault with his owne miſtaking in calling it formerly *Superba recentiorum*; wiſhing it to be blotted out: *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Chondrilla purpurea Lobelij*, and *Tabermontanus Chrondrilla Hiſpanica Narbonenſis*: *Columna* finding it in *Naples*, could not well tell to what *genus* he might referre it, and therefore called it *Senetio Cardui Apulus*; and *Bauhinus* to varifie his title from all others, calleth it *Chondrilla foliis laciniatis ſerratis, purpuraſcente flore*: the laſt is but one ſort, although *Bauhinus* maketh it to be two, becauſe *Camerarius* firſt ſet forth the plant with the flower ſpread open that it might be the better knowne, yet is the ſame that *Matthiolus* calleth *Seſamoides parvum*, not rightly expreſſed, and from him *Caſtor Durantes*, *Camerarius*, *Tabermontanus* and *Columna* doe ſo entitle it, yet *Columna* thinketh it may be *Cyanus Plinij*. *Lobel* calleth it *Seſamoides parva Dioſcoridis*. but *Geſner in collectione ſtirpium Coronopus quidam flore cæruleo*, *Dodonæus* maketh it his *Chondrilla tertia ſpecies*, & *Lugdunenſis Catanance quorundam*: *Bauhinus*, as I ſaid, to make two ſorts hereof entituleth his firſt *Chondrilla cærulea Cyani capitulo*, and the other (which as I ſaid *Camerarius* in his *Matthiolus* ſetteth forth, with the title of *Seſamioides parvum flore magis completo*, and *Eſtetenſis Chondrilla Seſamoides dicta cæruleo flore completo*) *Chondrilla cærulea Cyani capitulis altera*. *Cordus* ſaith that the *Germans* call this firſt *Choudrilla Klein Sonnen werbel*, and as is ſaid before, the *Italians Caccia lepore* and ſome *Terra crepola*.

The Vertues.

Matthiolus ſaith that the people in *Italy* where the firſt ſorts doe grow doe eate them in their ſallets as Succory is, being accounted of the ſame propertie, but I have no other Author that giveth any ſpeciall inſtance of the vertues therein, and therefore you may as I referre them to the kindred of the Succories, and be perſwaded of the like effects to be found in them, neither have I any more certainty to ſpeake of the reſt.

CHAP. XXIX.

Hieracium. Hawkeweeke.



TO ſet forth the whole family of the Hawkeweedes in due forme and order, is ſuch a world of worke, that I am much in doubt of mine owne abilitie, it having lyen heavie on his ſhoudiers that hath already waded thorough them, and will be as heavie to me, although he be a guide for me to follow: If I therefore (as he before me no doubt hath done) ſlippe or goe awry, let it be pardoned in me, as it muſt be in him, or let them that too critically find fault amend it by aſſured knowledge if they can themſelves, and I will give them thankes. For ſuch a multitude of varieties in forme pertaining to one herbe is not to be found againe, *in rerum natura*, as I thinke. That I may therefore ſo ſet them forth, that ye may apprehend them rightly, as I ſhall endeavour to expreſſe them aptly and methodically, I muſt diſtribute them into

into ſundry formes and orders after ſuch a manner, as I thinke meete to diſpoſe them, and in ſeverall Chapters according as you ſhall finde by the titles at the heads of every of them.

Ordo primus. The firſt Ranke or Order.

Hieracia Dentis leonis folijs acuta. Sharpe pointed Dandelion-like Hawkeweedes.

1. *Hieracium majus Sonchites.* Great Hawkeweede with Sow-thiſtle leaves.

THis great Hawkeweede hath many large hairy leaves lying on the ground much rent or torne on the ſides into divers gaſhes and jagges, ſomewhaat like unto Dandelion, but with greater parts, more like unto thoſe of the ſmooth Sow-thiſtle, from among which riſeth a hollow rough ſtalke, two or ſometime three foote high branched from the middle upwards, whereon are ſet at every joynt, where it brancheth longer leaves, little or nothing rent or cut in, bearing at their tops ſundry pale yellow flowers, conſiſting of many ſmall narrow leaves broad pointed, and nicked in at the ends, ſet in a double row or more, the outermoſt being larger than the inner, which forme moſt of the Hawkeweedes doe hold in all the ſorts, which turne into downe and with the ſmall browniſh ſeede is blowne away with the winde: the roote is long and ſomewhat great with many ſmall fibres thereat: the whole is full of a bitter milke.

2. *Hieracium majus Creticum.* Great *Candy* Hawkeweede.

This *Candy* Hawkeweede hath the firſt leaves little or nothing dented, but ſomewhat like Endive, yet thoſe that follow are cut in on the ſides, not ſo much as the Sow-thiſtle, elſe not much unlike, which are more tender yet larger than the former as the ſtalkes are likewiſe, bearing on the branches greater huskes wherein the yellow flowers grow, which paſſe into downe with rough crooked ſeede lying therein, and are both diſperſed by the winde: the whole plant is bitter, and periſheth at the firſt approach of Winter being but annuall, and to be new ſowen every yeare.

3. *Hieracium magnum Hiſpanicum.* Great *Spaniſh* Hawkeweede.

This *Spaniſh* Hawkeweede hath a round hollow creſted ſtalke ſomewhat hairy, about a cubite high or more, whoſe bottome leaves are long and large like Dandelion, very much cut in and hairy on the edges, each being about a foote in length, and an inch and a halfe in breadth; thoſe on the ſtalkes are divided at the bottome into two parts like eares, compaſſing them about, as they grow higher they are leſſe jagged, and the higheſt a little waved onely at the edges; at the toppe of the ſtalke groweth a double flower like the Dandelion, and of the ſame bigneſſe, but of a paler yellow colour which paſſeth into downe as the reſt doe.

1. *Hieracium majus Sonchites.*
Great Hawkeweede with Sow-thiſtle leaves.

4. *Hieracium folijs & floribus Dentis leonis bulboſi.*
Bulbed Dandelion-like Hawkeweede.

4. *Hieracium*

4. *Hieracium asperum foliis & floribus Dentis leonis bulbosi.* Bulbed Dandelion-like Hawkeweede.

The rough leaves of this Hawkeweede that lie upon the ground, are much cut in on the edges, like unto those of the bulbed Dandelion each rent or gash looking downeward to the bottome of the leafe, amongst which riseth up an hairy bare or naked stalke, bearing a large Dandelion-like yellow flower which turneth into downe, and is carried away with the winde: the roote is somewhat great and long with some fibres thereat.

5. *Hieracium Dentis leonis folio asperum.*
Rough Dandelion-like Hawkeweede.

This small Hawkeweede hath divers long and narrow hairy leaves, reddish at the bottome next the roote, deepely waved or torne on the edges, being about two inches long, from which rise one or two or more bare or naked stalkes rough or hairy, bearing each of them a double yellow flower like unto the Hawkeweedes passing into downe: the roote is small somewhat like a finger, with a few fibres hanging thereat.

6. *Hieracium minus glabrum.*
Small Hakeweede with smooth shining leaves.

This little Hawkeweede riseth little above a spanne high, with smooth fresh greene stalkes, branched forth into others, set with few, but smooth shining greene leaves long and narrow, being little torne on the edges, compassing the stalkes at the bottome, and eared as the third: the flowers that grow at the toppes are of a faire gold yellow colour, lesser than any other Hawkeweede, each standing on a foote stalke, about an inch long, which as the rest, doe passe away with the winde: the roote is small, long, and whitish.

7. *Hieracium hirsutum ferè umbellatum.*
Small Hawkeweede with umbel-like flowers.

This small Hawkeweede hath five or sixe small leaves lying upon the ground, waved or cut on the edges like unto the common Hawkweede, having a soft downe like haires on the upper side of the leaves, and smooth without haires underneath full of a bitter milke, from among which riseth up a slender hairy stalke about a foote high or more, bearing at the toppe divers small flowers set together as it were in a tuft or umbell, of a gold yellow colour like in forme unto others, as also in the downie heades: the roote liveth long, being composed of many small white stringes, which shooteth forth and spreadeth it selfe also into many heads above ground, which shoote forth branches, rooting also in the ground as they lie.

5. *Hieracium dentis leonis folio asperum.*
Rough Dandelion-like Hawkeweede.

The Place.

The first groweth in divers places about fields sides, and the path wayes in dry grounds: the second is of *Candy*: the third of *Spaine*: the fourth of *Italy*: the fift in our owne Land, as well as about *Mompelier*, *Naples*, and *Spaine*: the sixt about *Basil*: the last about *Vienna* in *Austria*.

The Time.

They doe all flower and flie away in the Sommer moneths.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἱερακιον of ἱεραξ *accipiter* an Hawke, *Sic dictum volunt quod accipitres sibi hujus succo aciem oculorum acuere dicuntur* (as divers other herbes tooke their names, some from beasts as *Elaphoboscum a Cervo*; others from birds, as *Chelidonium ab Hirundine*, *Perdicion a Perdice*,) in Latine also *Hieracium*, and of some *Accipitrina*: and because they doe partake of Sow-thistles as well as of Succory, I have placed them betweene them both: the *Italians* call it *Hieracio*, the *French L'herbe d'espervier*, the *Germanes Hanks kraut*, the *Dutch Havickscruijde*, and we in *English* Hawkeweede, and of some yellow Succory: the first here set forth is the *Hieracium majus* of *Matthiolus*, *Fuchsius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and others, the *Taraxaconmajus* of *Lonicerus*, *Intubus secundus* of *Tragus* as it is thought, and *Hieracium Sonchites* or *Sonchi folio* of divers, but of *Lugdunensis Hieracium minus*, because he setteth forth the *Chondrilla prior Dioscoridis* for *Hieracium magnum*, as I shewed you in the last Chapter save one: the second *Gesner* and *Camerarius* onely make mention of, the one *in hortis Germaniæ*, the other *in horto Medico*, by the name of *Hieracium Creticum pro Endivia lutea missum*, and there sheweth why hee called it *Creticum*, even because he found the like seede among *Epithymum* that came from *Candy*: the third *Bauhinus* setteth forth by the name of *Dens leonis latifolius arborescens*, saying it came to him out of *Signor Contarinos* of *Padoa* his garden, by the name of *Hieracium Hispanicum*; and therefore I have so called it, and placed it here, and not among the Dandelions, as hee doth in his *Pinax*: the fourth *Lobel* in his *Dutch* Herball, and *Icones* calleth *Hieracium folijs & floribus dentis leonis bulbosi*, because being very like it, yet differeth in the long roote: the fift *Bauhinus* maketh of two sorts, calling them *Hieracium dentis leonis folio hirsutie asperum magis laciniatum*, and *minus laciniatum*, but I thinke they are both one, and therfore doe not distinguish them; *Columna* calleth it *Hieracium aletrum saxatile montanum*: the sixt *Bauhinus* calleth *Hieracium minus glabrum*; and the last *Clusius* describeth for his ninth *Hieracium*, but the figure he setteth for it, is much differing from the description thereof, but answereth well the description of the eleaventh, and it may be was but the Printers fault in transposing the letter I, being set before

before the X, that ſhould have beene ſet after, thereby making it XI. when it is ſet IX.

The Vertues.

Hakeweede, ſaith *Dioſcorides* is cooling, ſomewhat drying and binding, and therefore is good for the heate of the ſtomacke, and for inflammations, and the hot fits of agues and gnawings of the ſtomacke: the quantitie of a ſcruple of the dried juice, ſaith *Pliny*, taken in *Poſca* Poſſet, that is vinegar and water mixed purgeth the belly, yet he ſaith in another place, that a ſmall quantitie bindeth the belly: the ſaid juyce taken in wine helpeth digeſtion, diſcuſſeth winde, and hindereth any crudities to abide in the ſtomacke, it helpeth alſo the difficultie in making water: the ſame likewiſe taken in wine helpeth the bitings of venemous Serpents, and of the *Phalangium*, and the ſting of the Scorpion, if the herbe alſo be outwardly applied to the place; and helpeth alſo all other poyſons, except that of *Ceruſſa*, or thoſe that hurt the bladders or that kill by ſtrangling: a ſcruple of the dried juyce given in wine and vinegar, is profitable for thoſe that have the dropſie: the decoction of the herbe taken with hony digeſteth thinne flegme in the cheſt or lungs, and with Hyſſope, doth helpe the cough: the decoction thereof, and of wilde Succory made in wine and taken, helpeth the wind collike, and thoſe that are melancholike or have hard ſpleenes: it procureth reſt and ſleepe, it hindereth venery and venereous dreames, cooleth heates, purgeth the ſtomacke, encreaſeth bloud, and helpeth the diſeaſes of the reines and bladder. Outwardly applied it is ſingular good for all the defects and diſeaſes of the eyes uſed with ſome womens milke: it is alſo uſed with good ſucceſſe in fretting or creeping ulcers, eſpecially in the beginning: the greene herbe bruiſed, and with a little ſalt applied to any place burnt with fire before bliſters doe ariſe, doth helpe them, as alſo inflammations, Saint *Anthonies* fire, and all puſhes and eruptions of heate and ſalt flegme: the ſame applied with meale and faire water in manner of a pultis to any place affected with convulſions, and the crampe, or ſuch as are out of joynt doth give helpe and eaſe. The diſtilled water is of good uſe in many of the diſeaſes aforeſaid, and the face waſhed therewith clenſeth the skinne, and taketh away freckles or ſpots, the morphew and other blemiſhes in the skin, and helpeth to take away wrinckles in the face alſo. The fift is by the relation of Mr. *John Morrice* Gentleman of *Iſſellworth* beyond *Braindford* unto me by good experiments from others, ſingular good to helpe the Pleuriſie, onely by taking the juyce thereof in drinke.

CHAP. XXX.

Hieracia Dentis leonis folio obtuſo. Dandelion-like Hawkeweede with blunt pointed leaves.

Ordo ſecundus. The ſecond ranke.

1. *Hieracium longius radicatum.* Long rooted Hawkeweede.

THe leaves of this Hawkewee that lie upon the ground are long and narrow much torne and jagged on the edges ſomewhat like unto Dandelion, but cut into many ſhort round pointed peeces, and of a darke greene colour, the ſtalkes that riſe from among the leaves are ſmooth and blackiſh ſcarce a foote high, bare or without leaves on them unto the toppes, but at the upper joint, from whence ſpring ſundry flowers each ſtanding on a long foote ſtalke, which are yellow like unto other Hawkeweedes and turne into downe as they doe: the roote is white ſmall and long, running downe as deepe into the ground, ſaith *Lobel*, as the ſtalke is high, that which I and many others have taken for it, have more and ſhorter rootes.

1. *Hieracium longius radicatum.* Longrooted Hawk weede.

2. *Hieracium dentis leonis folio obtuſo minus flore magno.* Small Dandelion-like Hawkeweede with round pointed leaves.

This ſmall Hawkeweede hath ſixe or ſeven thicke rough leaves lying on the ground, about two inches long, and halfe an inch broad, round pointed and jagged about the edges, after the faſhion of the former, but not with ſuch deepe jagges, among which riſeth a bare hollow ſmooth ſtalke, whereon is ſet a large pale yellow flower, which turneth into downe, the roote is ſmall and fibrous.

3. *Hieracium tomentoſum Hiſpanicum.* *Spaniſh* woolly Hawkeweede.

This Hawkeweede hath divers hoary ſoft woolly leaves lying on the ground, cut in on the ſides like Dandelion, every one ſtanding upon a ſmall long foote ſtalke, being of three or foure inches long, and halfe an inch broad, the ſtalke is hoary likewiſe, and branched about a ſpanne high having ſmaller leaves thereon, with ſmaller diviſions, at the tops ſtand very yellow flowers on very ſhort foote ſtalkes, ſhooting out of very fine hoary huskes pointed at the brimmes with many points: the roote is white on the outſide.

4. *Hieracium dentis leonis folio floribus parvis.* Dandelion Hawkeweede with ſmall flowers.

The roote hereof is ſmall, white, wooddy and fibrous, the ſtalke is round, a foote high, and ſomewhat hoary, at the bottome whereof grow a few rough leaves, bitten in, as it were about the edges, about three inches long, and halfe an inch broad, having but few leaves thereon and thoſe about the middle, which are but only dented and compaſſe not at the bottome, bearing many very ſmall yellow flowers together, [illegible] ſhort ſtalkes at the toppes thereof.

5 *Hieratium*

7. *Hieracium medio nigrum.*
Small blacke ſpotted Hawkeweede.

8. *Hieracium aſperum Hypocheris ſive Porcellio dictum.*
Swines Hawkeweede with rough leaves.

9. *Hieracium minimum Cloſij.*
Cloſius his leaſt Hawkeweede.

10. *Hieracium parvum Creticum.*
Small Hawkeweede of *Candy*.

5. *Hieracium dentis leonis folio bulboſum.* *Aſphodill* rooted Hawkeweede.

This Hawkeweede hath for the roote a few long clogges, like the *Aſphodill* roote, the ſtalke that riſeth from thence is about a cubite high, bare of leaves from the bottome to the middle, ſmooth and creſted, about the middle ſeparated into one or two branches, of a foote long apeece, each whereof ſuſtaineth a ſmall yellow flower like the others in this kinde, which paſſe away in like manner; the leaves that lie upon the ground are rough on the upperſide, and ſmooth with a certaine wollineſſe underneath, cut or torne on the edges very like unto Dandelion, being about three inches long and one broad.

6. *Hieracium medio nigrum Boeticum majus.* The greater blacke ſpotted Hawkeweede of *Spaine*.

This hath foure or five ſmall, long, and narrow ſmooth whitiſh greene leaves lying on the ground, bluntly cut in on the ſides, but not very deepe, the midde ribbe being whitiſh all the length thereof, from theſe ſpringeth up uſually but one ſmall ſtiffe whitiſh greene ſtraked ſtalke branched into ſundry parts, about a foote and a halfe high, with a few ſmaller leaves thereon at the joynts, and few or no dents upon them: the flowers grow at the toppes and from the joynts of the branches thicke and very double, but one on a head or joynt like a ſmall Hawkeweede, of a very pale yellow colour, with a blackiſh purple ſpot in the middle, which turne into very ſhort downe, that with the ſmall browne ſeede flieth away: the roote is ſhort and woddy periſhing every yeare that it ſeedeth.

7. *Hieracium medio nigrum Bœticum minus.* The ſmaller blacke ſpotted Hawkeweede of *Spaine*.

This is altogether like the laſt, both in ſtalkes, leaves, and flowers, with the like purple ſpot in the middle, but they are in every part three times ſmaller.

8. *Hieracium aſperum Hypocheris ſive Porcellia dictum.* Swines Hakeweede with rough leaves.

This ſmall Hawkeweede (rather than Succory, as *Gerard* calleth it, and his Corrector ſo letteth it paſſe) hath divers ſomewhat long and rough leaves lying on the ground, ſmaller at the bottome, and broader towards the end, unevenly waven at the edges: the ſtalkes are ſomewhat rough, ſlender, and bare of leaves branching into ſundry long ſtalkes, about halfe a foote high, bearing every one a large yellow flower like unto Hawkeweede: the roote is ſmall and long. There is another of this ſort, whoſe leaves are ſmooth and narrower, differing little in any thing elſe.

Hieracium glabrū ſive Porcellæ, anguſtifolia.

9. *Hieracium Cluſij, Hyoſeridi Tabermontani & Gerardi.* *Cluſius* his leaſt Hawkeweede.

This ſmall Hawkeweede of *Cluſius* hath divers ſmall leaves upon the ground, ſomewhat like unto Dayſie leaves but longer, and unevenly dented or waved about the edges, from whom riſeth up a ſtalke or two, or ſometimes more, halfe a foote high, naked, hollow, and reddiſh at the bottome, and ſometimes branched towards the toppe, reddiſh alſo at the joints, which grow bigger above than they are below, contrary herein to all, or moſt other plants, bearing on each of them a ſmall yellow flower like others, and turning into downe that is blowne away as the reſt. *Cluſius* maketh mention of another ſort hereof, was brought him by *Gulielmus de Mera*, a Phyſitian, whoſe flowers paſſed not into downe, but the ſeede being long and ſomewhat blackiſh, did ſtill abide in the heads.

Minimum alterum.

10. *Hieracium parvum Creticum.* Small hawkeweede of *Candy*.

This *Candy* Hawkeweede being an other ſort of the laſt deſcribed, hath divers leaves ſpread upon the ground, ſmaller at the bottome, and growing broader to the ends, cut in with a deepe cut or two where it is broadeſt, and all the reſt of the edges unevenly waved, the middle ribbe being reddiſh, from among which riſe two or three ſlender bare ſtalkes, about a foote high, branching forth into two parts, with a ſmaller leafe at the joynt, more divided than any below, bearing on each of them a larger flower than anſwereth well the proportion of the plant in forme like other Hawkeweedes, but pure white on the upper ſide, and of a bluſh colour underneath: the roote is long and ſmall with ſome fibres thereat.

The Place.

Divers of theſe Hawkeweedes grow abroad in the fields, waſt grounds, and lanes in divers places of our owne country, as well as in other; but the ſixth and ſeventh came to me from *Spaine*.

The Time.

They all flower and fall in the Summer time, and ſome abide untill the Autumne colds cauſe them to periſh, and will riſe againe of their owne fallen ſeede.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lobel Hieracium longius radicatum*, and *microphyllon* by *Tabermontanus*; *Dodonæus* in his *French* Booke calleth it *Hieracium minus primum*, and *Lugdunenſis Apargia Dalechampij*, whereof *Theophraſtus* ſpeaketh, *l.7 c.9 inter* επη αφυλλα *ad terram foliofas plantas*; and *Bauhinus Hieracium dentis leonis folio obtuſo majus*: the ſecond *Bauhinus* calleth, as it is in the title, *Hieracium dentis leonis folio obtuſo minus flore magno*: the third he calleth *Hieracium tomentoſum Hiſpanicum* in his *Prodromus*, which hee omitted in his *Pinax*: the fourth hee doth likewiſe call *Hieracium dentis leonis folio floribus parvis*: the fift he calleth *Hieracium dentis leonis folio bulboſum*: the ſixt and ſeventh are as I ſaid *Hieracia* raiſed from the *Spaniſh* ſeede I received, and are the ſame that *Cluſius* mentioneth in his *Curæ poſteriores* without deſcription: the eight is the *Hypocharis ſive Porcellia* of *Tabermontanus*, & *Gerard*, which he putteth among the *Chondrillas*, & calleth it in *Engliſh* Swines Succory, as he doth the next hereunto Male Swines Succory, they being both certainely kindes of *Hieracium*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Hieracium minus dentis leonis folio ſubaſpero* (and maketh ſome doubt or queſtion whether it ſhould not be the *Hieracium minimum* of *Columna*) and the other of this kinde *Hieracium minus dentis leonis folio oblongo glabro*, and is the *Hyoſeris altera vel anguſtifolia* of *Tabermontanus*: the ninth is the *Hieracium minimum* of *Cluſius*, the figure whereof is falſely quoted I X. for X I. and is the *Hyoſeris latifolia vel maſcula* of *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Hieracium minus folio ſubrotundo*: the laſt *Cluſius* ſetteth forth in his firſt *Appendix* that is joyned to his Hiſtory of plants, and is the laſt there by the name *Hieracium parvum Creticum*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Hieracium minus flore albo carneo*. *Pona* in his *Italian* Booke of *Mount Baldus*, calleth it *Hieracium intubaceum non ramoſum*.

The Vertues.

All theſe ſmall Hawkeweedes, or the moſt of them, being of the like bitter qualitie to the former, doe no doubt performe the ſame effects, although peradventure in a weaker manner: but becauſe I have not any peculiar

propertie

properties to relate of any of them, I referre you to the former Chapter to be informed of their qualities, and to what diseases they may be conducible.

CHAP. XXXI.

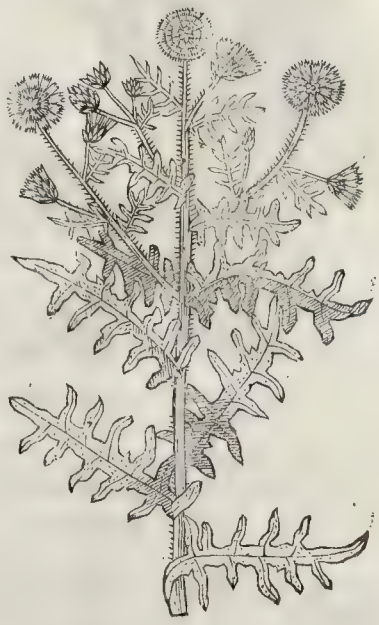
Hieracia Chondrillæ foliis. Gumme Succory-like Hawkeweedes.

Tertius Ordo. The third Ranke.

1. *Hieracium maximum asperum Chondrillæ folio.*
The greatest Gumme Succory-like Hawkeweede.

1. *Hieracium maximum asperum Chondrillæ folio.*
The greatest Gumme Succory-like Hawkeweede.

THis great Hawkeweede hath a great round rough straked stalke, bigger in one place than another, almost three foote high, branched towards the toppe into short branches, with great long leaves set there-on one above another, much torne in on both sides, to the middle ribbe almost, about three inches long, very hairy and rough in handling: the flowers are great and yellow like unto other Hawkeweedes.



2. *Hieracium foliis & facia Chondrillæ Lobelij.*
Lobel his Gumme Succory-like Hawkeweede.

This kinde groweth not so high as the former, and hath the leaves thicker jagged, but not so large, each jagge somewhat dented also and somewhat hairy: the flowers are yellow, but not so thicke or double, but more growing in a tuft together, which being ripe and turned into downe, are blowne away with the winde as others are.

3. *Hieracium Chondrillæ folio glabrum.*
Deepe jagged Hawkeweede.

This Hawkeweede differeth not much from the last, but that the leaves hereof are smooth, very much, and very deepely gashed even to the middle ribbe, each jagge being small, narrow, and pointed; the stalkes and flowers, &c. are like thereunto.

4. *Hieracium minus præmorsa radice.*
Small Hawkeweede with bitten rootes.

The leaves of this Hawkeweede are many that lie nēxt the ground somewhat long and narrow cut in on the edges, into small and short pointed gashes: the stalkes are small and grow to be scarce a foote high, parted into a few branches with some leaves here and there upon them that have no division on the side: at the toppes whereof stand the flowers much separate in sunder each upo na long stalke, and doe consist of fewer leaves or lesse double, of a gold yellow colour which turne into downe, &c. the roote is made of many stringes like a Plantane roote, but the middlemost that is greatest, is short, as if it had bēene bitten off like the Devills bit: the whole plant, and every part thereof, is very bitter rather more than any other.

The Place.

All these but the first grow plentifully enough in our Land in many places, and that about *Mompelier*.

The Time.

They flower with the rest, that is in *Iune* and *Iuly*.

The Names.

The first is called by *Bauhinus*, who onely doth make mention of it, *Hieracium maximum asperum Chondrillæ folio*: the second is called by *Lobel Hieracium foliis & facie Chondrillæ*: the third *Bauhinus* calleth as it is in the title, and saith it is *Tabermontanus* his fift *Hieracium* which he called *Aphaca*: the last is the *Hieracium minus* of *Matthiolus*, *Tragus*, *Fuchsius*, *Gesner*, *Tabermontanus* and others; *Lobel* calleth it *Hieracium minus præmorsa radice*, and is *Tragus* his *Succisa tertia*; and *Lactuca leporina*: *Lugduneusis* calleth it *Picris Dalechampij*, because of the bitternesse, and *Bauhinus Hieracium Chondrillæ folio succisæ radice*, whereof he maketh a *maius* and a *minus*, yet saith hee himselfe, that they may well be accounted but as one, differing onely in the greatnesse and smoothnesse of the leaves, and therefore I include them both in one.

The Vertues.

These Hawkeweedes are no doubt as effectuall as the greater sorts in every degree, and therefore whatsoever hath beene said of them, may safely be applied to these, and therefore to avoid a tautologie, I referre you to them.

2. *Hieracium foliis & facie Choudrillæ Lobelij.*
Lobel his Gumme Succory-like Hawkeweede.

4. *Hieracium minus præmorsa radice.*
Small Hawkeweede with bitten rootes.

CHAP. XXXII.

Hieracia intubacea foliis.
Garden Succory-like Hawkeweedes.

Quartus Ordo. The fourth Ranke.

1. *Hieracium intubaceum flore luteo.*
Yellow garden Succory-like Hawkeweede.

THis kinde of Succory Hawkeweede riſeth up with a ſlender ſmooth ſtalke about a foote high, yet ſomewhat leaning downewards, ſpread into many branches, at the foote whereof grow ſmooth long darke greene leaves, about foure inches in length, and one and a halfe in breadth, ſome of them without diviſions, and others eſpecially, thoſe that grow upwards very much, each of the ſtalkes and branches, being about an hand breadth bare unto the toppes, where eachof them carrieth a yellow flower of a middle ſize which turne into downe, and is carried away at the will of thewinde.

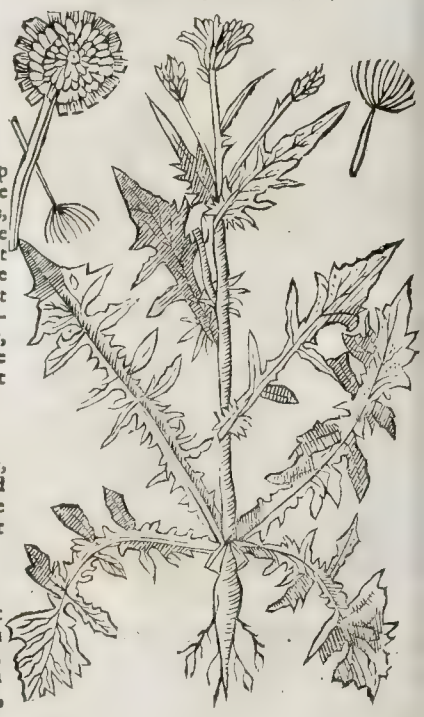
2. *Hieracium intubaceum flore magno albido medio luteo.*
White garden Succory-like Hawke-weeke.

This other Hawkeweeke is very like unto the former, but that the leaves are ſomewhat larger and broader, and more cut in or jagged on the ſides: the flowers alſo are whitiſh and more yellow in the middle, and ſomewhat reddiſh underneath.

3. *Hieracium intubaceum flore carneo.*
Bluſh garden Succory-like Hawkeweede.

The bluſh Hawkeweede hath divers long and ſomewhat narrow rough leaves lying next the ground, very much torne in on the edges, from among which riſe five or ſixe, or more ſlender ſhort browne and hairy ſtalkes, about a foote high or more, ſpreading a branch or two, with leſſer,

3. *Hieracium intubaceum flore carneo.*
Bluſh garden Succory-like Hawkeweede.



and

d leſſe divided leaves thereon up to the toppes, where there are ſeverall large flowers, conſiſting of two or ee rowes of leaves, of a deepe bluſh colour, of ſomewhat a ſtrong Opium-like ſent, broade pointed and ked at the ends, the outermoſt row being larger than the inner, ſtanding in rough ſcaly huskes, wherein afterards the ſlender long browne ſeede is contained, which lying among much downe, are carried away togeer with the winde: the roote is compoſed of a downeright ſtring, with other fibres thereat, which periſhn after ſeede time.

The Place

All theſe Hawkeweedes have come to us from *Italy*, where it is likely they are naturall.

The Time.

They flower from the middle of Summer to the end of *Auguſt*, and the ſeede ripeneth in the meane time.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Bauhinus Hieracium Intubaceum flore luteo*, which he quoteth in his *Pinax* to be the eight his *Prodromus*, miſtaken for the tenth; and the ſecond *Hieracium Intubaceum flore magno albido*, this is there almiſtaken for the eleventh: they have both come from *Italy*, and *Boel* likewiſe from *Liſbbone*, by the name of *Hieracium Aphacoides*, and *Sonchus Hierachitides*: the laſt is called by all Writers of it *Hieracium Intubaceum*, and *ore carneo*, and *ramoſum* by *Pona* in his *Italian Mount Baldus*, for he accounteth the *Hieracium parvum Creticum* f *Cluſius*, to be *Hieracium Intubaceum non ramoſum*, as I ſhewed you in the Chapter next ſave one before this: is alſo aſſuredly the *Hieracium Apulum flore ſuaverubente* of *Columna*.

The Vertues.

Theſe kindes of Hawkeweeds are of the like temperature with the former, and may performe as much in their peration as they, and therefore I will referre you unto them to be informed of their qualities which may ſafely e transferred to theſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Hieracia Cichoriacea. Wilde Succory-like Hawkeweedes.

Quintus Ordo. The fift Ranke.

1. *Hieracio folio Hedypnoidis.* Yellow Succory-like Hawkeweede.

THis Hawkeweede hath a few leaves next the ground, ſomewhat long and narrow, waved or unevenly dented about the edges, in ſome more, in other leſſe, and ſometimes hairie withall, yet planted in Gardens hath little or none at all: it ſendeth forth a great many ſlender ſtalkes, with a few leaves ſet diſperſedly upon them, ſmaller than thoſe below, and branching at the toppes whereat ſtand ſeverall greene ſcaly huskes with yellow flowers in them, hanging downe their heads before they are blowen, wherein grow crooked ſeede lying in the downe, and are ſcattered where it pleaſeth the winde: the roote is long and white, with ſome ſmall fibres faſtened thereto.

2. *Hieracium falcatum ſive ſtellatum.* Starre-like Hawkeweede.

The lower leaves of this Hawkeweede are ſomewhat long and narrow, with but three or foure dents on the ſides ending in a point: the ſtalkes are branched from the middle upwards, and at every joint a leafe under it bearing at the joynts and toppes ſeverall pale yellow ſmall flowers, which turne into heads of divers crooked ſeede like ſmall round and hard hornes or hookes, ſet all moſt round and ſtarre faſhion, ſome of the ſeedes being longer by halfe than others: the roote is milkie ſmall and ſtringy periſhing every yeare after ſeede time.

3. *Hieracium falcatum barbatum.* Herbe Impious like Hawkeweede.

This impious Hawkweede (not that it hath any hurtfull qualitie therin, but becauſe the ſide branches riſe higher than the middlemoſt, like the herbe *Impia* or *Impious* Cottenweede) hath the lower leaves of two or three inches long, and one and a halfe broad, of a darke greene colour, and with but few dents on the edges: the ſtalkes are ſmall not a foote high, bearing but few leaves on them, and at the tops one ſmall flower, of a pale yellow colour, ſomewhat browner in the middle, compaſſed about with divers rough hornes which grow hairy or bearded and

1. *Hieracium facie Hedypnoidis.* Yellow Succory-like Hawkeweede.

ſharpe pointed when they are ripe, from the bottome of this head riſeth one and ſometimes two ſmall branches, about foure inches long with very narrow greene leaves ſet on them, and a flower at the toppe made after the ſame manner, and having ſometimes a ſmall branch or two riſing from the head thereof in like manner as the other.

4. *Hieracium minimum ſive marinum falcatum.*
The little ſea Hawkeweede.

This little Hawkeweede riſeth not a above halfe a foote high, and from a ſmall long reddiſh roote, ſendeth forth verie ſmall thread-like ſtalkes ſpreading into branches, bearing very ſmall pale yellow flowers, which are compaſſed about with ſuch like crooked hornes, ſharpe pointed as are in the laſt: the leaves at the bottome are as ſmall and narrow as they, but a little more dented about the edges.

The Place.

The firſt and ſecond grow naturally both at *Mompelier* in *France* and in *Italy* alſo: the third at *Naples*, and in the wood *Gramuntium* which is hard by *Mompelier*: the laſt by the ſea ſhore not farre from *Mompelier*.

The Time.

They keepe the ſame time that the reſt doe.

The Names.

The firſt is calledby *Cæſalpinus Rhagadiolus*, and by *Cluſius Hieracium folio Hedypnoidis*: the ſecond is called by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis Hieracium Narbonenſe falcata ſiliqua*, by *Cæſalpinus Rhagadiolus alter*, by *Tabermontanus Hieracium Monſpeliacum*, and *Narbonenſe*, of ſome *Italians Sonchus ſtellatus*, by others *Chondrilla ſtellata Hieracium falcatum* and *Hieracium Calthæ ſemine*: the third is called by *Columna Hieracium calyce barbato*, & by *Bauhinus Hieracium proliferum falcatum*, who thinketh it may be the *Hieracium minimum alterum* of *Cluſius*: the fourth is remembred onely by *Bauhinus* by the name of *Hieracium minimum falcatum*.

The Vertues.

The Vertues of theſe Hawkweedes are a like unto the former ſorts, and therefore there needeth not the ſame things to be ſpoken againe here which are there ſet downe

2. *Hieracium falactum ſive ſtellatum.*
Starrelike Hawkeweede.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Hieracia Montana glabra.
Smooth Mountaine Hawkeweedes.

Sextus Ordo. The ſixt Ranke.

1. *Hieracium Montanum latifolium glabrum majus.*
Great ſmooth Mountaine Hawkeweede.

THis mountaine Hawkeweede hath divers faire great leaves, ſomewhat narrow at the lower ends, and broader to the middle where it is broadeſt, and ending in a point unevenly dented or waved about the edges, and compaſſing the ſtalkes as they riſe up, which branching themſelves beare three or foure flowers, as it were in an umbell together, which ſeldome appeare open, but when they doe they are yellow like unto others paſſing into downe, and then into the winde as others doe.

2. *Hieracium Montanum latifolium glabrum minus.*
Small ſmooth Mountaine Hawkeweede.

This other Mountaine Hawkeweede hath his leaves and flowers in all things like the laſt but ſmaller, and the whole plant lower and leſſer, in other things it doth not differre.

3. *Hieracium Alpinum pumilum Chondrillæ folio.*
Small Mountaine Hawkeweede with Gumme Succory leaves.

This ſmall Hawkeweede hath a few leaves next the ground about foure inches long of a pale greene colour, and ſcarcely dented or divided on the edges at all, every

1. *Hieracium latifolium montanum glabrum majus.*
Great ſmooth mountaine Hawkeweede.

one

one upon a long footestalke: but those that grow up higher are of an inch long a peece upon the stalke which is not above an handbreadth high, and divided at the toppes into two or three small branches, bearing every one a reasonable large yellow flower like the others, and are more divided on the edges like unto the leaves of Garden Succory: the roote is small, blackish without, white within, and abiding after seedetime.

4. *Hieracium Alpinum angustifolium.* The narrowest mountaine Hawkeweede.

From the roote of this Hawkeweede which is reddish and somewhat wooddy spring forth divers very long and narrow grasse like leaves being about an handbreadth long, smooth and of a darke greene colour, among which riseth up a smooth round straked stalke about a foote high or more bearing a few small and shorter leaves thereon, and divided from the middle upward into sundry branches having on each of them a small yellow flower which passe into downe and then into the winde.

5. *Hieratium Tragopogonis folio.* Goates-beard Hawkeweede.

This mountaine Hawkeweede hath for his roote divers white strings issuing from a small blackish roote, and from it sendeth forth divers long and narrow leaves like unto those of Goates-beard, each of them of a fingers length guttured or halfe hollow all the length, of a grayish greene colour giving a bitter milke as others do, from among which riseth a small tender stalke not a foote high, with some few leaves sparsedly set thereon smaller then the others, divided into some branches bearing small yellow flowers like the others, out of scaly greene huskes passing into downe, that when it is ripe is with the small seede carried away with the winde.

The Place.

All these sorts of Hawkeweedes grow upon the Alpes, mount *Baldus* and others in *Germany* from whence they have beene brought to furnish the gardens of the curious.

The Time.

They keepe the same time of flowring and seeding that the rest doe.

The Names.

The first is the *Hieracium montanum majus latifolium* of *Tabermontanus*, whose true figure *Gerard* hath set forth under the name of *Chondrilla Hispanica*, but the description pertaining thereunto is not answerable: the second both *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* from him set forth by the name of *Hieracium montanum latifolium minus*: the third *Bauhinus* hath set forth in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus* (but hath mistaken the numbers in his *Pinax* in setting downe the seventh for the ninth in his *Prodromus* and so almost in all the rest of the numbers following) by the name of *Hieracium Alpinum pumilum Chondrillæ folio*: the fourth is not numbred by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* but in his *Prodromus* by the name of *Hieracium Alpinum angustissimo oblongoque folio*, which I therefore here quote that the reader be not mistaken therein: the fift or last *Clusius* in his *Pannonicke* observations formerly set forth under the title of *Scorsonera quarta*, but better considering that the roote answered not to a *Scorsonera* altered the title in his history and maketh it his seventh *Hieracium humile*.

The Vertues.

You may likewise referre the vertues of the former to these sorts of Hawkeweeds for they are thought to bee no lesse effectuall then they in all the qualities and properties pertaining to them, for of any other particular qualitie in any of them I have not yet heard or read.

CHAP. XXXV.

Hieracia montana hirsuta. Hairy mountaine Hawkeweede.

Septimus ordo. The seventh ranke.

1. *Hieracium montanum Rapifolium.* Turnep leafed Hawkeweede

THis Hawkeweede sendeth forth a few leaves standing upon long and rough reddish footstalkes next the ground somewhat like unto Turnep leaves being rough and torne in very much on the sides into round pointed jagges, among whom riseth up a rough reddish straked stalke more then a cubit high, with one or two small short leaves thereon, divided toward the toppe into many small branches, on every one whereof standeth one flower for the most part, or sometimes two, of a meane bignesse and yellow which turne into downe as the rest: the roote is somewhat long and stringy of a reddish yellow colour.

2. *Hieracium montanum foliis dentatis flore magno.* Dented Hawkeweede.

The leaves of this Hawkweede lye for the most part all on the ground, being foure or five inches long, and one broad, a little woolly, and finely dented about the edges, of a sad greene colour: the stalke that riseth up to be a foote high is in a manner bare of leaves, rough and hollow, bearing one reasonable large, deepe yellow flower at the top, standing in a fine scaly huske which turneth into downe as the rest.

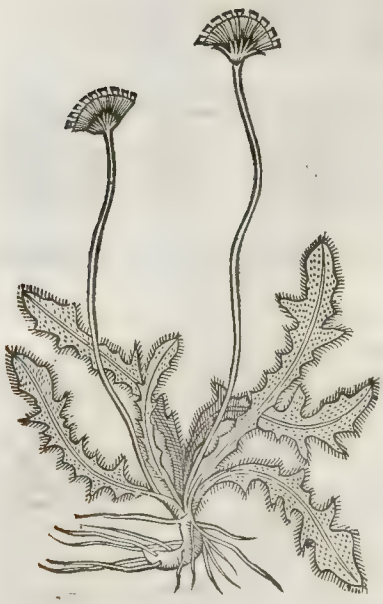
3. *Hieracium ramosum magno flore.* Great flowred Hawkeweede.

This large Hawkeweede hath a round rough stalke two cubits high parted into many branches, on every one whereof standeth a large gold yellow flower like unto Dandelion: the leaves are an handbreadth long and three inches broad with a great ribbe in the middle, and many veines running through it, of a pale greene colour, and somewhat rough, waved about the edges, and set thereabout with small haires, and many veines running from it.

4. *Hieracium Alpinum non laciniatum flore fusco.*
Mountaine Hawkeweede with darke red flowers.

This mountaine Hawkeweede riseth up with an hairy stalke two foote high bare of leaves from the middle upwards, and with a few hairy darke greene leaves at the bottome an hand breadth long, and three inches broad, pointed at the ends, and with a little freese about the edges: the flowers are of a red colour set many together which being ripe are turned into downe, and with the seede are blowne away: this is very like the *Pilosella major* set forth in my former booke, but is not the same.

5. *Hieracium pumilum Alpinum præmorsa radice.*
Dwarfe mountaine Hawkeweede.



8. *Hieracium montanum hirsutum minus.*
Small hairy Hawkeweede.

9. *Hieracium Alpinum latifolium villosum magno flore.*
Broad leafed mountaine Hawkeweede with a large flower.

10. *Hieracium montanum Dentis leonis folio incano.*
Mountaine hoary Dandelion like Hawkeweede.

5. *Hieracium pumilum Alpinum præmorſa radice.* Dwarfe mountaine Hawkeweede.

This dwarfe mountaine Hawkeweede hath a ſhort blackiſh roote, bitten as it were halfe off with ſome other rings ſet thereat likewiſe, ſending forth ſundry hairy long leaves about three or foure inches long and halfe an inch broad, with long footeſtalkes under them, cut in on the edges in three or foure places on each ſide, among which riſe up divers hairy ſlender ſtalkes, not above an handbreadth high without any leafe thereon except it be one or two at the moſt bearing one flower a peece, of a pale yellow colour.

There is ſome varietie obſerved in this ſort, one bearing ſhorter and rounder leaves without any footeſtalkes under them: another that hath the ſtalke branched forth diverſly. *Altera duo.*

6. *Hieracium montanum lanuginoſum laciniatum parvo flore.* Mountaine woolly Hawkeweede.

This mountaine woolly Hawkeweede hath from a long darke red roote many thicke woolly long leaves of a darke greene colour, as it were ſpotted, and deepely torne in on the edges about three inches long, and one and a halfe broad, yet ſome narrower, each of them upon a footeſtalke, among which riſeth up a ſmall ſoft ſtalke of an handbreadth high, bearing a few ſmall yellow flowers at the toppes.

7. *Hieracium Alpinum pumilum lanuginoſum.* Small mountaine woolly Hawkeweede.

This is ſmaller then the laſt and hath more hairy or woolly leaves of a fingers length and halfe the breadth: the ſtalke is about foure inches long, bearing a yellow flower like unto the reſt, the roote is thicke and hath blackiſh ſtrings.

8. *Hieracium montanum hirſutum minus.* Small hairy Hawkeweede.

This ſmall Hawkeweede hath a few ſmall leaves about an inch long and ſomewhat hairy, cut in or waved on the edges, the ſtalke is without branch or leafe, or ſeldome any appearing (and ſomet me by the aboundance of nouriſhment it receiveth growing bigger in the middle) bearing a ſmall pale yellow flower like unto a Sowthiſtle and with ſuch a greene huske under it.

9. *Hieracium Alpinum latifolium villoſum magno flore.*
Broad leafed mountaine Hawkeweede with a large flower.

This broad leafed Hawkeweede hath the lower leaves long and ſomewhat narrow covered with a long hairy downe almoſt hoary, but thoſe that grow up higher upon the hairy ſtalke which is about a foote high are ſomewhat ſhorter but three times broader then they, pointed at the ends and leſſe hairy: the ſtalke is branched into two or three parts, every one bearing one flower uſually, yet ſometimes two or three out of woolly huskes of the forme and colour of other Hawkeweedes.

10. *Hieracium montanum Dentis leonis folio incano.* Mountaine hoary Dandelion like Hawkeweede.

The rootes of this Hawkeweede lye longwiſe under ground with divers fibres ſhooting downewards, and ſending divers heads of leaves upwards, which are not all of an equall length, but ſome longer and ſhorter then others as of one two or more inches long, and halfe an inch broad, with a great or thicke middle ribbe, covered over with a ſoft hairy downe or cotten, the lower part of them being narrower & much torne in on the ſides, and the upper part broader and but onely dented: from among which riſe two or three ſtalkes of a foote long, with-

12. *Hieracium montanum anguſtifolium.*
Cluſius his narrow leafed mountaine Hawkeweede.

13. *Hieracium latifolium Pannonicum.*
Broad leafed Hawkeweede of *Hungary*.

out any leaves, and bearing one large flower at the toppe, of a deeper yellow colour then in many others.

11. *Hieracium Britanicum Clusii Conyzæfolio.* Fleabane like Hawkeweede.

This Hawkeweede riseth up with round straked reddish greene stalkes halfe a yard high, set with somewhat large rough leaves like unto those of Fleabane without order, but not so fat or thicke and dented about the edges, compassing them at the bottome, and pointed at the ends: the flowers are yellow like other Hawkeweedes, set in hairy huskes upon long footestalkes which turne into downe, and with the whitish long seede is blowne away with the winde: the roote is composed of many blackish strings which perish not but abide many yeares.

12. *Hieracium montanum angustifolium sive sextum Clusii.*

Clusius his narrow leafed mountaine Hawkeweede.

The narrow leafed mountaine Hawkeweede of *Clusius*, yeeldeth from the long and thicke blackish roote, divers heads of long and narrow sharpe pointed leaves somewhat hoary upon the greene, from among the leaves of every head start up naked hard stalkes about halfe a foote long, bearing one large yellow flower at the toppe like unto others, and flying away in downe in the same manner.

Alterum. This kind is found to vary sometimes, having the leaves a little waved about the edges, and sometimes lesse hoary, and of a darke greene colour.

13. *Hieracium latifolium Pannonicum sive primum Clusii.*

Broad leafed Hawkeweede of *Hungary*.

This Hawkeweede of *Hungary* hath divers large hoary leaves lying next the ground sometimes a little waved other whiles torne on the edges, sometimes with blacke spots on them and sometimes without any, among which riseth up an hairy stalke with very few leaves thereon, parted at the toppe into two or three other branches, with every of them a large yellow flower like the great Hawkeweedes.

Vnto this ranke or order is also to be referred the *Buglossum luteum vulgare* of *Camerarius* and *Gerard*, which is our *Laugdebeefe* called by *Lobel Buglossum Echioides luteum Hieracio cognatum*, and by *Tabermontanus Hieracium Echioides luteum*, and by *Bauhinus Hieracium Echioides capitulis Cardui Benedicti*, but that I have expressed it in my former booke.

The Place.

All these sorts of Hawkeweedes are growing upon hills and mountaines in severall places of *Italy* and *Germany*, &c. and are also found many of them in divers places of our owne Land.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the Summer when the other sorts doe.

The Names.

The first three sorts and the sixt *Bauhinus* onely hath made mention of by the severall names are in their titles: the fourth *Columna* calleth *Hieracium Germanicum fratris Gregorii*, and the fift *Hieracium pumilum quintum ejusdem (sc. fratris) Bauhinus* maketh them the 17. and 19. in his *Prodromus* by the titles here expressed; the sixt is his twentieth; the seaventh is likewise called by *Columna Hieracium pumilum secundum*, and the eighth *Hieracium montanum asperum*: the ninth is called by *Clusius Hieracium quintum villosum*, and by *Tabermontanus Hieracium latifolium montanum*: the tenth is the eighth *Hieracium folio Hedypnoides* of *Clusius*, which *Tabermontanus* calleth *Hieracium montanum angustifolium foliis Cichoraceis*: the eleventh is called by *Clusius Hieracium Britanicum*, and is his fourth kind: the twelfth is as is said in the title; the sixt sort of *Clusius* called by *Tabermontanus Hieracium montanum angustifolium secundum*: the last is the first *Hieracium latifolium* of *Clusius* called by *Camerarius Hieracium latifolium Pannonicum*, and as he saith by some *Italians Costa*, or *Herba Costa*, and by others *Ingrassia di porci*, and by *Tabermontanus Hieracium Thlomoides*.

The Vertues.

There is no doubt but that these sort of Hawkeweedes are as effectuall as any of the former, both their form and bitter taste expressing their qualities, yet the last hath beene found by many in our Land to have a particular propertie, but set downe by no other Author then *Camerarius*, who saith concerning it, that it is singular good for the Tissicke or consumuption of the Lungs, to be taken either made into a Syrupe or Conserve, or the powther of the dryed herbe taken with hony, or as he saith they doe in *Mysia*, put it into their Sallets, broths and meates for the same purpose, and is availeable for the pluriste also without any helpe of blood letting as it is affirmed by many credible persons.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Hieracia pratensia. Medow Hawkeweedes.

Octavus ordo. The eight ranke.

1. *Hieracium profunde sinuatum pubescens.* Medow Hawkeweede with deepe cut leaves.

This Hawkeweede hath divers long and narrow leaves next the ground deepely cut in or torne on the edges, and pointed at the ends with long footestalkes under them, and covered with a soft downy hairinesse as all the plant else is: the stalke is hollow, round and three foote high, having a few such like deepe cut leaves thereon and branched diversly, whereon stand gold yellow flowers on severall long footestalkes which passe into downe like the rest: the roote is blackish and wooddy.

2. *Hieracium pratense non sinuatum majus.* The greater uncut medow Hawkeweede.

The many and divers rough leave that lye about the roote of this Hawkeweede upon the ground are of five inches long a peece, and one and a halfe broad, without any gash or dent on the edges being very greene, and ending in a round point, from among which riseth up one single straight and crested stalke about a cubit high, wholly naked or destitute of leaves, bearing at the toppe a number of small yellow flowers, set close together as it were in a tuft every one upon a short footestalke, which doe as the rest turne into downe and then into the wind: the roote is small and blacke with divers long strings fastned thereto.

3. *Hiera-*

3. *Hieracium pratenſe non ſinuatum minus.* The leſſer uncut Medow Hawkeweede.

This other and leſſer Hawkeweede hath many leſſer leaves & uncut next the ground, of an inch and a halfe long, and one broade, being almoſt round and rough: the ſtalke that riſeth from the middle of them ſtandeth upright, and is creſted, bearing at the toppe a few ſuch like flowers as the former turning into downe: the roote is ſomewhat long and of a meane ſize.

The Place.

Theſe doe grow in the fields and medowes, and by woodes ſides that lie open to the Sunne.

The Time.

They flower and ſeede when the former doe.

The Names.

Bauhinus giveth the name of the firſt, as it is in the title: the ſecond and third *Thalius* maketh his ninth and tenth *Intubus*, calling them *Intubus ἀφυλλόγυιος major* and *minor*, and *Bauhinus Hieracium pratenſe non ſinuatum majus* and *minus*.

The Vertues.

Theſe being Hawkeweedes as their face and outward forme ſheweth them to be, the vertues of the Hawkeweedes may be in ſome ſort appropriated unto them.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Hieracia fruticoſa. Buſhie Hawkeweedes.

Novus Ordo. The ninth Ranke.

1. *Hieracium fruticoſum latifolium glabrum.* Buſhie Hawkeweede with ſmooth broad leaves.

THis firſt buſhie Hawkeweede ſendeth forth from a blackiſh fibrous roote, ſome round ſtraight hairie ſtalkes three foote high, ſet here and there without any order, with ſoft hairie or woolly leaves dented, or as it were bearded about the edges, foure or five inches long, and one and a halfe broad, of a darke greene colour and pointed at the ends: the toppes of the ſtalkes runne into ſhort ſprayes bearing every one a ſmall pale yellow flower.

4. *Hieracium fruticoſum anguſtifolium majus.* The great buſhie Hawkeweede with narrow leaves.

Heiracium murorum Bauhini quod eſt Pulmonaria Gallorum Lobelij. *Bauhinus* his more hairy Hawkeweede of the walls, which is *Lobels* French *Pulmonaria.*

2. *Hieracium*

2. *Hieracium fruticosum folio subrotundo.* Round leafed bushie Hawkeweede.

The stalke hereof is about a cubit long, straked, round, and somewhat rough, divided at the toppes into sundry branches, three or foure inches long a peece, every one upholding a pale yellow flower, the leaves that compasse the stalke at the lower end are somewhat round, about an inch and a halfe broad, yet ending in a little point dented about the edges, and of a light greene colour somewhat hoarie.

3. *Hieracium fruticosum latifolium hirsutum.* Bushie Hawkeweede with rough broade leaves.

This broad leafed Hawkeweede hath divers broad and somewhat long hard rough darke greene leaves, lying on the ground without any incisures or dents on the edges; the stalke that riseth up among them is two or three foote high, thicke set with such leaves but lesse unto the toppe, where stand a few yellow flowers consisting of fewer leaves than in others, being but of one row of leaves bordering a middle thrumme which turneth into downe: the roote is wholly composed of strings and small fibres, which yeeldeth milke as most of the Hawkeweedes doe: sometimes this is found to varie with lesse rough, or rather with soft leaves, and sometimes with broader and shorter. *Varietas.*

4. *Hieracium fruticosum angustifolium majus.*

The greater Bushie Hawkeweede with narrow leaves.

This other bushie Hawkeweede groweth very like the last, but hath longer and narrower leaves, somewhat rough and dented or waved about the edges: the stalke is more branched at the toppe where the flowers are more and thicker, of faire yellow leaves, the roote is whitish very long and deepely spreading into the ground possessing a great deale of ground quickly, for every little peece will grow being broken, and not easie to be rid out againe.

5. *Hieracium fruticosum minus.*

The lesser bushie Hawkeweede.

This lesser buskie Hawkeweede riseth up with a single single stalke halfe a yeard high, set about with diver shorts and smooth leaves in some places, and with almost round rough leaves in others, dented about the edges, bearing divers yellow flowers upon short footestalkes, at the toppe like unto the last: the roote is short, and as it were bitten off without any fibres at it.

6. *Hieracium Murorum angustifolium.*

Narrow leafed Hawkeweede of the walles.

From a thicke reddish roote riseth up a round rough stalke almost two foote high, set with a few short and narrow leaves dispersed thereon, at the toppe whereof stand many small yellow flowers as it were in a tuft or umbell close set together, every one on a small long foote stalke: the leaves that grow at the foote hereof, and next to the ground, are many long and narrow of sixe inches long, and scarce halfe an inch broad, covered with a soft downe or freese, which grow shorter as they rise higher on the stalke: this is found much smaller about *Padoa* as *Bauhinus* saith.

6. *Hieracium murorum angustifolium.*
Narrow leafed Hawkeweede of the walls.

The Place.

Although these are set downe by *Bauhinus* and others to grow in severall places in *Germany*, *&c.* yet some of them have beene found in our owne Land, as I have oftentimes gathethered in the way to *Hampstead-Heath*, and backe againe, especially the third and the fourth.

The Time.

These keepe the same time of flowring and seeding or rather later.

The Names.

The first is called by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title, & is the second *Hieracium latifolium* of *Clusius*: the second is so called also by *Bauhinus*, as I have here downe: the third is taken to be the *Erinus Matthioli*, yet no way answering to his figure as *Lobel* saith, being much bigger than it, and as it is thought by divers that the figure is but a figment, for it is not certainly knowne what herbe among all we have should be the right *Erinus* of *Dioscorides*, in that none doth answer it in all points: *Lobel* in his *Adversaria*, would referre both the *Esula dulcis Tragi* hereunto, and his *Esula sylvestris* also, because they give milke, and their leaves doe neareſt resemble *Basill* whereunto *Dioscorides* compareth the leaves of *Erinus*, and therefore as it should seeme *Castor Durantes* calleth *Erinus*, *Matthioli Basilicum aquaticum*: *Guilandinus* calleth this *Hieracium Militaris Galeni*, and *Lactaris Plinij*, who being demanded what herbe *Matthiolus* his *Erinus* should be, shewed this *Hieracium*, *Hortus Eystetensis*, calleth it *Hieracium fruticosum latifolium polyanthos*, & called also by some *Hieracium Sabaudum latifolium*, as the fourth is called by *Lobel Hieracium Sabaudum angustifolium*, and *Hieracium alterum grandius*, for he maketh them to be both one, although the description of their leaves be much differing, it is the third *Hieracium* of *Clusius*, for as he saith himself it hath great affinitie unto *Lobels*, if it be not the same, *Dodonæus* maketh it his first *Hieracium*, *Gerard* maketh it his *Hieracium Intubacium*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Hieracium fruticosum angustifolium majus*, as he doth the fift *Hieracium fruticosum minus*: the last is added to this ranke not having any other of that sort to ranke with it, (for *Bauhinus* his other sorts of *Hieracium murorum*, the one is our *Pilosella major*, called *Auricula muris major Tragi*, of some *Chondrilla aurea* and *Palmonaria Gallorum*, or *Gallica* which *Lugdunensis* very unfitly calleth *Coreborum Dalechampij*, but is not *Costa Camerarij*, as *Bauhinus* seemeth to suppose, for *Camerarius* referreth it to the *Hieracium latifolium Pannonicum* of *Clusius*, as I said before in the last Chapter save one, and his other is the *Palmonaria Gallica femina* of *Tabermontanus* if they be severall (being noted to be *Laciniatum*) and not one and is called by *Bauhinus Hieracium murorum angustifolium non sinuatum*, I have given you that figure here of *Lobel* which hath narrower leaves to be compared with this of *Bauhinus*.

The

The Vertues.

There is none of these Hawkeweedes inferiour to any of the former in their qualities as farre as may be judged by their taste for we have no further experience set downe by any, and therefore if yee will so take them yee needs not a repetition of the same things againe that have beene delivered, but I will referre you to the first ranke of Hawkeweedes, to peruse the vertues there appropriated to them and transferre them if you please hereunto. And so much shall serve to have spoken of the whole family of the Hawkeweedes.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Sonchus. Sow-thistle.

DIoscorides and the other ancient writers have set downe but two sorts of Sow-thistles, dividing them into rough or prickly and smooth, *Pliny* into blacke and white, *Theophrastus* mentioneth onely the rough kind: but since their time there have beene sundry other herbes found out, which doe so nearely resemble them, that they are therefore referred unto them as shall bee presently shewed: but because there are so many that beare that title I thinke good to avoid confusion to distribute them into sundry Chapters as you shall finde them mentioned.

Sonchi aspери. Prickly Sow-thistles.

Ordo primus. The first ranke.

1. *Sonchus asper major non laciniatus.* The greater prickly Sow-thistle with whole leaves.

This prickly Sow-thistle hath somewhat long and broad leaves of a whitish greene colour, unevenly dented, but not gashed or torne on the edges, and every dent set with a sharpe and short pricke somewhat hard, and sometimes prickly also along the middle ribbe on the under side, yeelding a more bitter milke in every part where it is broken then the smoother kind: the stalke is somewhat tender and as it were winged with a filme running upon it, rough and sharpe, set with such like leaves as grow below, diversly branched with small pale yellow flowers at the toppes which turne into downe and are blowne away: the roote is long yellowish and somewhat hard when it is growen up with a stalke with a number of small fibres set thereat.

2. *Sonchus asper minor non laciniatus.* The lesser prickly Sow-thistle with whole leaves.

The lesser Sow-thistle is in all things like the other but lesser in every part, having a rounder stalke seldome above a foote high, somewhat firmer and not so tender, with smaller leaves but as sharpe and prickly as the former, some because this doth more usually grow in the fertile grounds, doe account it to be the cause that the leaves are whole and not rent, which is but an opinion with small reason therefore.

1. *Sonchus asper major non laciniatus.*
The greater prickly Sow-thistle with whole leaves.

4 *Sonchus asper laciniatus Creticus.*
Prickly Sow-thistle of *Candy*.

3. *Sonchus*

3. *Sonchus aſper laciniatus.* Common prickly Sow-thiſtle.

This common Sow-thiſtle hath the leaves very much cut or torne on the edges into three or foure parts much ſeparate aſunder one from another, and ſmaller peeces of leaves ſet betweene them of a whitiſh greene colour like the former, and having prickles on the dented edges likewiſe: the ſtalke groweth very high ſometimes, rough and prickly, with ſuch leaves thereon as are below, branched at the toppe, where grow ſuch like pale yellow flowers turning into downe: the roote is like the other.

4. *Sonchus aſper laciniatus Creticus.* Prickly Sow-thiſtle of *Candy*.

This *Candy* Sow-thiſtle hath the firſt leaves little or nothing divided on the edges of an handbreadth long and more, but thoſe that riſe up with the ſtalke are very much torne on the edges into great and deepe gaſhes, ſet with ſome prickes likewiſe; the ſtalke is rough, ſtraked and hollow, halfe a yard high, branched from the middle upwards, with ſuch like leaves but ſmaller ſet at the joynts, at the toppes whereof ſtand large yellow flowers in rough greene huskes upon long footeſtalkes which turne into downe as the other.

5. *Sonchus aſper ſubrotundo folio major.*

The greater round leafed prickly Sow-thiſtle.

The greater of theſe two round leafed prickly Sow-thiſtles riſeth up with a round hollow ſtalke not a foote high, ſet with many ſhort prickles at the bottome, whereabout grow a few leaves that are ſomewhat round and an inch and a halfe long, ſome whereof are waved about the edges, and all of them a little prickly as well on the edges as on the backes, the ſtalke is branched at the toppe into two or three parts, every one with a ſmall pale yellow flower like unto an Hawkeweede, which afterwards is turned into downe and into the winde: the roote is ſmall and long with fibres ſet thereat.

6. *Sonchus aſper ſubrotundo folio minor.*

The leſſer round leafed prickly Sow-thiſtle:

This is a ſmaller ſort by many degrees having ſmall threadlike rootes and two ſmall ſtalkes about foure or ſix inches long, bearing onely one ſmall yellow flower at the toppe, the leaves that lie on the ground being ſix or ſeven in number are ſmall and round pointed, and dented about the edges.

7. *Sonchus fruticoſus petræus Africanus ſpinoſus.*

Thorny ſhrub Sow-thiſtle of *Africa*.

This kinde of Sow-thiſtle groweth ſomewhat high, with wooddy ſtalkes and branches much ſpread at the toppe, and every twigge ending in very ſharpe prickes or thornes, the lower leaves are much jagged and prickly, the upper ſmaller and little or nothing jagged, the flowers are ſmall, ſingle, and pale yellow, whoſe ſeede ſucceeding is with the downe as the reſt carried away with the winde.

7. *Sonchus fruticoſus petræus Africanus ſpinoſus.* Thorny ſhrub Sow-thiſtle of *Africa*.

The Place.

Theſe Sow-thiſtles grow in unmanured as well as in manured ſoyles, ſome in Orchards and Gardens where the leaves are uſually leſſer and leſſer divided then in the rough and unmanured grounds: the laſt as the title declareth among the rockes and ſtony grounds about *Tunis* and *Sapphi*, found by *Boel* and brought to us.

The Time.

They doe all flower and ſhed their ſeede from Midſommer or thereabout all the Sommer long, and ſometime untill *Auguſt* be paſt, but the laſt hardly endureth a Winter with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Σόγχος ἀπὸ τοῦ σῶον χέειν, *quod ſalubrem fundat ſuccum*: the Latines alſo call it *Sonchus*, and this kind is called *Aſper*, *aſperior* or *ſylveſtris* to put a difference betweene it and the next which is *lævis* or *lævior*. The firſt is called by *Tragus Intubus ſylveſtris ſeu erraticus acutis foliis*, and by *Cordus* in *hiſtoria Sonchus aſper major*, by *Lobel Sonchus tenerior aculeis aſperior aut horridiuſcula*, by *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunenſis Sonchus aſperior*, by *Cæſalpinus Sonchus alter in ruderibus*, and by *Bauhinus Sonchus aſper non laciniatus*: the ſecond is called by *Cordus* in *hiſtoria, Sonchus aſper minor*: the third is the *Sonchus aſper* of *Matthiolus*, *Fuchſius*, *Geſner* and others, by *Ericius Cordus Cicerbita aſperior*, by *Anguilara Sonchus ſpinoſus* and by *Lugdunenſis Andryala major*: the fourth *Bauhinus* onely mentioneth by the name of *Sonchus aſper laciniatus Creticus* as it is in the title: the fift and the ſixt hee likewiſe ſo calleth, *Sonchus aſper ſubrotundo folio major & minor*: the laſt hath his name in his title as it is fitteſt for it.

The Vertues.

The properties of theſe rougher or more prickly Sow-thiſtles are alike with the next, which are the ſmoother, and therefore becauſe they are more generally uſed I ſhall give you the vertues of theſe under them, and comprehend them both in one to bee the more ſuccinct, and to avoid a tautologie, or needeleſſe repetion of one thing twiſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Sonchi leves. Smooth Sow-thistles.

Ordo secundus vulgaris. The second ranke.

1. *Sonchus lævis.* Common Sow-thistle.

THis common Sow-thistle is well knowne to rise up with a round hollow stalke three or foure foote high or more sometimes, if it grow in good grounds and in gardens as usually it doth, set with many long and much torne leaves of a whitish greene colour, not having that roughnesse or those sharpe prickles on them as are in the former kind, branching forth towards the toppe into divers branches bearing pale yellow flowers which passe away into downe & with the seed into the wind, the roote groweth downe right, and hath many fibres thereat perishing likewise every yeare, and raising it selfe of its owne sowing, and is as plentifull in giving milke as the former, which is somewhat pleasanter and not so bitter.

2. *Sonchus lævis alter parvis floribus.* The lesser smooth Sow-thistle.

This lesser Sow-thistle groweth not so high nor hath so many leaves set on the stalke, but are long and more torne on the edges, else not unlike to the former, the many branches of the stalke have fewer and smaller leaves on them, and the flowers are much smaller, yet of the same pale yellow colour in most, which passe away into downe as the rest, &c.

3. *Sonchus lævis latifolius flore albo.* Broad leafed Sow-thistle with white flowers.

The leaves of this are like the last but somewhat larger and broader and with fewer divisions on the edges; the flowers hereof are white, which with the forme of the leaves make the difference.

4. *Sonchus lævis angustifolius.* Narrow leafed Sow-thistle.

This Sow-thistle hath but few and those very long and narrow leaves whose lower parts are narrowest and have no incisure at all, but from the middle almost forwards they are broader and have divers gashes on both sides, some greater and deeper and others smaller especially towards the ends where they are broadest: the stalkes grow somewhat low and divided but into one or two branches, set sparingly with leaves, the uppermost whereof are long but not divided or very little compassing the stalke, at the foote bearing one large yellowish flower upon a long straked toppe branch, which being ripe flyeth away: the roote giveth milke as the whole plant else beside, and is long and slender with a few fibres.

5. *Sonchus lævis valde laciniatus.* Sow-thistle with fine cut leaves.

The leaves of this Sow-thistle that grow lowest are long and divided into many slender jaggēs, but those that

1. *Sonchus lævis vulgaris.*
Common Sow-thistle.

2. *Sonchus lævis alter parvis floribus.*
The lesser smooth Sow-thistle.

3. *Sonchus lævis latifolius flore albo.*
Broad leafed Sow-thistle with white flowers.

4. *Sonchus lævis augustifolius.*
Narrow leafed Sow-thistle.

are set at the joynts of the slender smooth greene and high stalke where it brancheth, are somewhat greater an not so finely cut in on the edges, at the toppes are yellowish flowers like the others, of a middle sise which grow into downe.

6. Sonchus angustifolius maritimus. Sea narrow leafed Sow-thistle.

This Sea Sow-thistle from a slender long roote wanting fibres rise many long darke greene leaves, some o foure and some of six inches long and scarse one inch broad, a little rough, with small prickles about the edge which give milke as the others doe, and among them one slender stalke about a foote or lesse high, with two o three leaves thereon which compasse it at the bottome, and beare one or seldome two yellow flowers at the top of a reasonable bignesse, which passe away into downe &c.

The Place.

The first, and second sometimes also, grow in Gardens and manured grounds, and sometimes by old wall the pathsides of fields, highwayes, but the third and the fourth in *Germany*: the fift about *Mompelier* and *Florence* also, where they eate it familiarly as the common: the last is found in the Iland of *Lio* in the Venetian teritory and by *Mompelier* also.

The Time.

They doe flower quickly after they are sprung, for it is late before they rise out of the ground, and abide un till *August*.

The Names.

It is called *Sonchus lævis* in Latine to distinguish the one from the other as is sayd before: some call it *Cicerbita* as the *Italians* doe to this day. *Apuleius* calleth it *Lactuca leporina*, and the *Germans* thereafter, *Hasen Lattauwe*, some also *Hasen Koll*, that is, *Brassica leporina*: it may well be accounted as a kind of wilde Lettice it is so like it, others therefore call it *Lactucella* and *Lacterones* from the *French Laicterons*, *Tragus* calleth the first *Intybus sylvestris sive erratica tertia*, *Lonicerus Endivia sylvestris*, *Lugdunensis Andryala minor Dalechampij*, *Cordus in historia Sonchus lenis seu lævis*, all other authors *Sonchus lævis*, or *non aspera*, or *vulgaris*, or *laciniatus foliis* the second *Matthiolus* calleth *Sonchus lævis alter*, and *Lobel Sonchus alter profundis laciniis sinuato hederaceo*, *Clusius Sonchus lævis vulgaris secundus*, *Tabermontanus Sonchus sylvaticus quartus*; *Anguilara* calleth it *Scariola sylvestris Lactucæ species Galeni*, *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ Lactuca sylvestris flore luteo*, which although it doth in the outward face resemble somewhat, yet it is much more bitter, and never eaten as the other sorts of sallet herbes; and *Cæsalpinus Lactuca murorum*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Sonchus lævis laciniatus muralis parvis floribus* the third *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* have set forth by the same name is in the title, and *Bauhinus Sonchus lævis minor pauciloribus laciniis*; the fourth *Lobel* setteth forth in his Dutch Herball by the name of *Sonchus lævis Matthioli*, *Gesner in Hortis* calleth it *Sonchi genus terra crispa*, and *Cæsalpinus* saith they call it *Terra crepola in Heotruria* or *Florence*, *Lugduuensis* setteth it forth for *Crepis Dalechampij*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Sonchus lævis angustifolius* the fift and sixt are set forth onely by *Bauhinus* by the names of *Sonchus lævis in plurimas & tenuissimas laciniæ divisus*

divisus and *Sonchus angustifolius maritimus*: the *Italians* doe call it *Soncho liscio*, and *Cicerbita gentile*; the *Spaniards Serraja* and *Sevalla*; the *French Lacterones*, and *Palais au lieure* from the *Latine Palatium leporis*, and as some have it *Leporum cubile*; the *Germans Gens distel*, *Sow-distæl* and *Dudistel*; the *Dutch Ganſen diſteb* and *Melke weye*; and we in *English* generally Sow-thistle, and of some Hares-lettice.

The Vertues.

These as well as the former Sow-thistles are cooling and somewhat binding, and are very fit to coole an hot stomacke, and to ease the gnawing paines thereof, they are usually eaten as salet herbes in the Winter and Spring, while they are young and tender by those beyond the seas familiarly, but the rootes are much more esteemed by them being very tender and sweete: the herbe boyled in wine is very helpefull to stay the dissolutions of the stomacke, and the milke that is taken from the stalkes when they are broken given in drinke, is beneficiall to those that are short winded and have a wheesing withall: *Erasistratus*, saith *Pliny*, did therewith cause the gravell and stone to be voided by urine, and saith, that the eating thereof helpeth a stinking breath: the juyce thereof to the quantitie of three spoonfulls taken in white wine warmed, and some oyle put thereto, causeth women in travell of child to have so easie and speedy delivery, that they may be able to walke presently after: the said juyce taken in warme drinke helpeth the strangurie or pissing by droppes, and paines in making water: the decoction of the leaves and stalkes given to Nourses causeth abundance of milke, and their children to be well coloured, and is good for those whose milke doe curdle in their breasts: the juyce boyled or throughly heated with a little oyle of bitter Almonds in the pill of a Pomegranate and dropped into the eares, is a sure remedy for deafeneſſe and singings and all other diseases in the eares, it is said that the herbe bruised and bound upon wartes will quickly take them away: the herbe bruised or the juyce is profitably applied to all hot inflammations in the eyes, or whereſoever else, and for pustules, wheales, blisters, or other the like eruptions of heate in the skinne, as also for the heate and itchings of the *hemorrhoides* or piles and the heate and sharpeneſſe of humours hapning in the secret parts of man or woman; the distilled water of the herbe is not onely effectuall for all the diseases aforesaid, to be taken inwardly with a little Sugar, which medicine the daintiest stomacke that is will not refuse it, or outwardly by applying cloathes or spunges wetted therein: but is wonderfully good for women to wash their faces to cleare the skinne and to give a lustre thereunto.

CHAP. XL.

Sonchi Montani. Mountaine Sow-thistles.

Tertius Ordo. The third Ranke.

1. *Sonchus Alpinus cæruleus.* Blew flowred mountaine Sow-thistle.

His mountaine Sow-thistle hath divers broad and long leaves much cut in to the midle ribbe, and dented also on the edges, the end peeces being the broadest, of a greene colour on the upper side, and grayish underneath, cõpassing the stalke at the bottome, which is round, rough, and set with hard reddish haires about three foote high branched at the toppe, with lesser and lesse divided leaves on them: the flowers stand many together in small hairie greene tufts upon purplish hairie foote stalkes, everie one consisting of twentie and more small narrow leaves, broad at the ends and nicked in of a purplish blew colour like unto Succory, which turne into downe as other sorts doe, & are blowne away; the maine roote is great, thicke, white and hard, very intricately foulded with long strings fastned strongly in the earth, which perisheth not but abideth many yeares by the shew of the dry stalkes: this giveth milke in as plentifull manner as the others doe and is very bitter. There is another of this sort, whose leaves are more divided into smaller parts, yet the end peece is longest like the other, and so are the flowers but more sparsedly set at the toppes somewhat lesser also, and of a fairer blew colour.

1. *Sonchus Alpinus cæruleus.*
Blew flowred Mountaine Sowt-thistle.

Alter.

2. *Sonchus arboreſcens.* The greatest Sow-thistle.

This Sow-thistle groweth to the height of any man, with a strong stalke of the bigneſſe of a mans thumme, smooth straked and without any pricke whereabout are set many leaves, parted into foure and sometimes into five divisions placed on each side one against another, and compassing it about at the lower end, where they have small peeces sticking forth beyond the stalkẽ, the upper leaves have no divisions nor prickles on the backes but on the edges upon the dents, and are greene on the upperside, and grayish underneath and full of milke: the stalke is parted at the toppe into sundry branches, bearing at the toppes many flowers set together, as it were in an umbell, all of them being set to an even height, small in comparison of the tallneſſe of the plant, elſe not much unlike those of the

1. *Sonchus Alpinus cæruleus alter.*
Another blew flowred Mountaine Sow-thistle.

2. *Sonchus arborescens.*
The greatest Sow-thistle.

3. *Sonchus Dendroides Dalechampij.*
Tall Sow-thistle without branches.

4. *Sonchus montanus laciniatus minor.*
The lesser Mountaine Sowthistle.

the common Sow-thistle, compoſed of many yellow leaves cut in at the ends, compaſſing a middle thrumme which is more yellow, which when they are ripe paſſe into downe with grayiſh ſtriped ſeede therein, both which are carried away with the winde: the roote is great and whitiſh ſet with many great fibres, and periſheth not, but yearely encreaſeth.

3. *Sonchus Dendroides Dalechampij.* Tall Sow-thiſtle without branches.

This other tall Sow-thiſtle which *Dalechampius* found, and *Lugdunenſis* hath ſet forth, hath a great blackiſh root with divers ſtrings faſtened thereto, from whence riſe divers ſtrong, tall, round ſtalkes, two cubits high or more without any branches at all, but thicke ſet with broad leaves from the bottome to the toppes on both ſides, waved or cut in onthe edges, ſmaller at the bottomes and broader toward the ends which are pointed: from the toppes of the ſtalkes, and likewiſe from the joynts with the leaves come forth ſhort foote ſtalkes, with three or foure ſmall Lettice or Sow-thiſtle-like flowers on them, which turne into downe, and ſo into the winde as others doe.

4. *Sonchus Montanus laciniatus minor.* The leſſer Mountaine Sow-thiſtle.

This leſſer Mountaine Sow-thiſtle hath the ſtalke next the ground for a ſmall ſpace ſmooth and round, ſomewhat thicke and wooddy, which then breaketh out into branches, and riſeth to the height of two foote or there abouts, ſet about with divers leaves farre in ſunder one from another of an inch and a halfe long, and cut in on the ſides into ſeverall peeces, and pointed at the ends, the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, many ſet one above another, as it were in a ſpike, being ſmall and yellowiſh, which being ripe is turned into downe, and carried away with the winde as all the reſt are, the roote is ſomewhat blacke

The Place.

All theſe (but the ſecond which groweth among Willowes and Reedes, and yet I have here inſerted for the tallneſſe thereof) grow upon the hills in *Auſtria* and other places, and for their raritie are nurſed up in Gardens.

The Time.

Theſe in their naturall places flowēr ſomewhat late, but tranſplanted are in flower about *Iuly*, and their ſeede ripeneth as they flower.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Camerarius* upon *Matthiolus Sonchus cærulcus* and *Sonchocichorum*, by *Thalius Sonchus πλατοφύλλος Harcynica*, the other of this ſorts is *Cluſius* his *Sonchus lævior Auſtriacus cæruleo flore*: the ſecond is the fifth *Sonchus* of *Cluſius*, which he calleth *Sonchus lævior Auſtriacus altiſſimus*: the third is, as I ſaid, called by *Lugdunenſis Sonchus Dendroides Dalechampij*: the fourth *Bauhinus* ſetteth forth by the name of *Sonchus montanus lævis laciniatus minor.*

The Vertues.

Theſe Sow-thiſtles are of the like qualitie and operation with the former, and therefore whatſoever hath beene ſaid of the other before may be transferred to theſe to ſave a repetition of the ſame things.

CHAP. XLI.

Sonchi birſuti ſive villoſi.

Hairy or woolly Sow-thiſtles.

Ordo quartus. The fourth ranke.

1. *Sonchus villoſus luteus major.*

The greater wolly Sow-thiſtle.

He greater woolly Sow-thiſtle hath divērs very woolly long rough and ſomewhat narrow leaves lying on the ground pointed at the ends, and unevenly waved at large diſtances on the edges, with a white middle ribbe in them, from among which riſeth up a woolly cornered ſtalke a cubit high ſet with ſuch like woolly leaves thereon but leſſer and leſſer up to the toppe where it breaketh forth into ſome few branches, with ſoft woolly heads on them, out of which come gold yellow flowers, like in forme unto the ordinary Sow-thiſtle, and like it alſo, is blowne away being ripe: the whole plant yeeldeth milke as the Succories doe, and is almoſt as bitter: the roote is very long, white and ſlender, with divers ſmall fibres thereat.

1. *Sonchus villoſus luteus major.*
The greater woolly Sow thiſtle.

2. *Sonchus villoſus luteus minor.*

The leſſer woolly Sow-thiſtle.

This leſſer ſort hath from a ſmall reddiſh long roote almoſt without fibres, two or three round woolly ſtalkes halfe a foote high, parted at the toppe into two or three branches, whereon grow very narrow leaves about an inch long, little or nothing divided on the edges, but thoſe that grow lower and at the ground are narrow and about foure inches long, with ſome rents or diviſions upon them ſet farre a ſunder one from another, the flowers are of a deepe gold yellow colour ſtanding in ſmall huskes, covered with a very ſoft and woolly downe which paſſe into downe, and are blowne away with the winde.

The place.

Both theſe plants are found in the woods about *Mompelier* in *France*, and in ſome other places of *Spaine* and *Italy*.

The Time.

They flower in the moneth of *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the ſeede ripeneth quickly after, even with the other flowers.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lugdunenſis Sonchus lanatus* becauſe of the whiteneſſe, like unto wooll, and ſome as hee ſaith did call it alſo *Mollugo* from the ſoft woollineſſe thereof, but yet is not the *Mollugo Pliny*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Sonchus villoſus luteus major* or as he doth the other *Sonchus villoſus luteus minor*, and is called alſo by ſome *Hieracium tomentoſum*, and therefore might be referred to that family, but that I follow my author herein:

The Vertues.

Theſe alſo are ſomewhat bitter more like Hawkeweede then Sow-thiſtles, and therefore may be applyed accordingly, for there is no author hath written any thing more particularly hereof.

Chap. XLII.

Lampſana. Nipplewort.

I Was almoſt indifferent whether I ſhould ſet this plant next after the Hawkeweedes and before the Sow-thiſtles or after, in regard it commeth ſo neare unto both of them: but let it take place here now, as partaking more with thoſe than theſe in my opinion, yet whereas all former writers have made but one ſort thereof, *Bauhinus* hath added thereunto another that commeth very neare it, as you ſhall heare by and by; and I am bold to adde a third, which in my opinion may well be accounted as one of them.

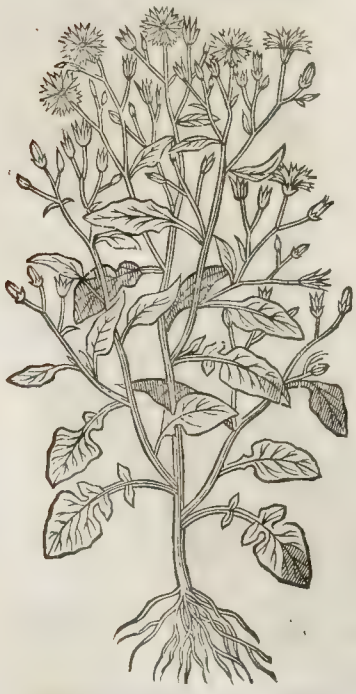
1. *Lampſana vulgaris.* The ordinary Nipplewort.

This herbe *Lampſana* (which I have entituled Nipplewort for the reaſons hereafter declared) ſendeth forth ſundry hard upright ſtalkes, whereon grow darke greene leaves from the bottome to the toppes, but leſſer ſtill the higher, in ſome places whole without any dents on the edges, and in others with a few uneven cuts therein ſomewhat like a kinde of Hawkeweede: the toppes of the ſtalkes have ſome ſmall long branches which beare many ſmall ſtarrelike yellowiſh flowers on them which turne into ſmall ſeede: the roote is ſmall and threddy, this yeelded a bitter milke as the others doe.

2. *Lampſana Auſtriaca.* Nipplewort of *Auſtria.*

This other herbe (which I hold may be accounted as one of this kinde) hath ſlender ſmooth and ſolid ſtalkes not eaſie to breake, a cubit high or more, whereon are ſet without order ſomewhat long and narrow leaves broadeſt in the middle and ſharpe at the ends, waved a little about the edges and compaſſing them at the bottome, yeelding a little milke: from the upper joynts with the leaves grow forth ſmall firme branches, yet a little bending bea-

1. *Lampſana vulgaris.*
The ordinary Nipplewort.



2. *Lampſana Auſtriaca.*
Nipplewort of *Auſtria.*

ring

ng each of them foure or five long greene huskes and in them small purplish flowers of five leaves a peece icked in at the broad ends, with some small threds in the middle, which turne into downe and so into the inde: the roote is small and fibrous lasting many yeares.

3. *Soncho affinis Lampsana sylvatica.* Wilde or wood bastard Nipplewort.

This wilde or wood kinde is like into the first sort, but with somewhat broader leaves, and more store of branches, else in flowers and other parts not so much differing.

The Place.

The first groweth upon the bankes of ditches and the borders of fields almost every where: the other *Clusius* saith hee found in *Hungarie* and in *Saxonies Harcynia sylva* and other places: the last is found neare woods sides and hedges rowes.

The Time.

They flower in the Sommer, and their seede ripeneth soone after.

The Names.

The first is taken by many to be the λαμψάνη of *Dioscorides* ἀπὸ τοῦ λάπτω *quod lambere significat, quia foliorum mollitie caduca decubituve in humum eam lambere videatur*, and thereupon some call it *Lapsana*: but I see no reason of this definition: the Latines keepe the same name of *Lampsana* or as some have it *Lapsana*, but I make some doubt thereof, for although *Dioscorides* giveth no description thereof as being well enough knowne in his time yet hee maketh it to be a sallet or potherbe whereon the poorer sort of people did feede, as being the meanest and cheapest of all others (which out of *Pliny lib.* 19. *c.* 8. may also be gathered, when as *Iulius Cæsars* Souldiers at *Dirrhachium* complained of the parcimony of their allowance in diet for their service by feeding on *Lampsana*, and sang verses thereof in sport: the same *Pliny* also saith it was of the old *Romans* called *Napium quasi Napum sylvestre*, which was the cause of *Matthiolus*, *Anguillara*, *Gesner*, *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis*, their opinion that tooke for it a kinde of *Rapistrum* or *Charlocke* with pods, as all their figures expresse it, and as shall be shewed more amply in the proper place where I shall entreate of their kinde) but this herbe hath no probabilitie to be the right, being never received by any that we can heare of to be as foode to feede upon: *Gerard* hath foulely faulted in a double manner first in setting forth a false figure to that *Lampsana*, which he usually shewed to all that went in company with him abroad in Simpling, which even this that is here set forth and generally with all Herbarists in these times called *Lampsana* which differeth much from a Charlock that hath long pods: and then in giving it the name of *Dock Cresses* as though it were some wilde kind of *Cresses*, when as more truly as *Lobel* in *Adversarijs* saith it may be referred to an *Hieracium* or as I say to a *Sonchus*. The first is called *Lampsana* by *Lobel* and *Dodonæus* in his last Edition (for in his former he tooke it to bee *Eryssimum*) and *Lugdunensis* who all give one and the same true figure of this herbe as also by *Thalius* and *Camerarius* who saith that in *Prussia* they call it *Papillaris*, because it is good to heale the Vlcers of the Nipples of womens breasts, and thereupon I have entituled it Nipplewort in *English*: by *Gesner in hortis* it is called *Sonchis cognatum* and *in bello de collectione stirpium Cichorium vel Sonchi genus*. *Gerard* his Figure of *Sonchus sylvaticus* doth more truly represent this *Lampsana* then his Figure he giveth for it. The second is called by *Clusius Sonchus lævior Pannonicus quartus purpureo flore*, but I have entituled it *Lampsana Austriaca*, supposing it may more fitly agree thereunto, then unto a wilde Lettice as *Bauhinus* doth, who calleth it *Lactuca montana purpureo flore*: *Columna* as I sayd before saith that this of *Clusius* was like his *Sonchus montanus purpureus* but differed in some things and so doe I also, as first in the roote, *Columna* his not being so stringie as this of *Clusius*, and the flowers hereof having five leaves and his but foure, and therefore I take them to be divers plants: If I have erred herein I referre me to his censure that can confute mee by proofe: the last is *Tabermontanus Sonchus sylvaticus secundus*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Soncho affinis Lampsana sylvatica*.

The Vertues.

We have no properties to shew you of this *Lampsana*, more then what *Camerarius* as I sayd before hath given us to understand, which is that they in *Prussia* from the vertues to heale womens breasts, and their nipples when they are sore or exulcerated call it *Papillaris* which may induce us to thinke that it hath an especiall healing qualitie therein, and that it is temperate in heate and drinesse, with some tenuitie of parts able to digest the virulency of those sharpe humors that breake out into those parts.

CHAP. XLIII.

Lactuca Sativa. Manured or Garden Lettice.

HEre are two kinds of Lettice, the one of the Garden, the other wilde. Of the Garden kinds I have in my former booke given you the knowledge of so many sorts, that it might seeme there had beene no more to have beene set forth, for I there shewed you eleven severall sorts besides that small Sallet herbe called Lambes Lettice or Corne Sallet, which although it be no kind of Lettice as all know well enough, yet performeth the office of Lettice in a Sallet, whose Figure I here give you, and the ordinary Garden kinde also, but upon further search I have two other sorts to bring to your consideration which shall bee declared in this Chapter, and the wilde kinds in the next to close up this Classis.

1. *Lactuca folio oblongo acuto.* Sharpe pointed Garden Lettice.

This Lettice differeth not in stalkes, or flowers, or manner of growing from other sorts of open Lettice that doe not cabbage, but in the leaves onely, which are about foure inches long and two inches broad, dented about the edges and ending in a small point, the middle ribbe being great that runneth through the leafe.

2. *Lactuca Italica laciniatis foliis.* *Italian* jagged Lettice.

This *Italian* Lettice also differeth not from the ordinary sort but in the leaves which are cut into many small parts, of a pale greene colour, very tender and pleasant to eate.

The Place.

These sorts come from *Italy* and are there noursed up in the Gardens of the curious, but scarse knowne to us as yet.

The

Lactuca ſativa.
Garden Lettice.

The Time.

Their time of flowring, ſeeding, and ſpending is the ſame with the common ſort.

The Names.

Lettice is called θρίδαξ *Thridax* in Greeke, and in Latine *Lactuca a lactis copia.* The firſt is taken by *Bauhinus* to bee the *Lactuca Gallica* of *Caſtor Durantes* and calleth it himſelfe *Lactuca folio oblongo acuto*, the other alſo is called by him *Lactuca Italica laciniata*, and we in *Engliſh* thereafter *Italian* jagged Lettice, the *Arabians* call Lettice *Chas* and *Cherbas*, the *Italians Lattuga*, the *Spaniards Lechuga* and *Alfalſa*, the *French Laittue*, the *Germans Lattik*, the *Dutch Lattouwe*, and we in *Engliſh* Lettice.

The Vertues.

Although theſe ſorts of Lettice doe differ in forme from the other, & each of them alſo one from another in the forme of their leaves, yet in qualitie they are alike, and acceptable to an hot ſtomacke troubled with choller. yeelding good nouriſhment to the body, as both *Serapio* and *Galen* teſtifie of the experience thereof on themſelves, and *Pliny* alſo ſheweth that the learned Phyſition *Muſa* did by Lettice eaſe *Auguſtus* of the violence of his diſeaſe. *Galen* ſheweth that the eating of boyled Lettice at night when hee went to bed procured him reſt and ſleepe, who ſhould have had none if hee had beene without it, having uſed himſelfe to watching from his yonger dayes: the ſame is found effectuall alſo with divers, or the juice thereof mixed or boyled with oyle of Roſes and applied to the forehead and temples, both to procure reſt and ſleepe and to eaſe the headach of any hot cauſe: being eaten raw or boyled it helpeth to looſen the belly, and the boyled more then the raw, which eaten laſt performeth it the better and was generally ſo uſed in ancient dayes which made the Poet *Martiall* move this queſtion ſeeing the contrary courſe held in his time.

1. *Lactuca oblongo folio acuto.*
Sharpe pointed Garden Lettice.

Lactuca agnina.
Lambes Lettice or Corne Sallet.

Claudere

Claudere quæ cœnas Lactuca solebat avorum,
Dic mihi cur nostras inchoat illa dapes. Which may be thus,

Lettice that earst our Grandsires meales did close,
Why it begins, pray tell me whence it growes.

helpeth digestion, quencheth thirst, helpeth to encrease milke in Nourses, and easeth all griping paines of the macke or bowels that come of Choller: it abateth bodily lust, and therefore both it and Rue are commended r Monkes, Nunnes and the like sort of people to eate, and use to keepe them the chaster: it represseth also nerous dreames, and applyed outwardly to the Cods with a little Camfire, abateth the pride and heate of lust hich some call the Coltes evill; applyed also in the same manner to the region of the Heart, Liver, or Reynes, by bathing the said place with the juice or distilled water, wherein some white Saunders and red Roses are put so, is not onely a repercussive medicine to stay and represse the heate and inflammations therein, but doth also mfort and strengthen those parts: the same also tempereth the heate of Vrine, *Galen* adviseth old men to use with spices to conserve the radicall moysture, and that where spices are wanting to adde Mintes, Rocket, and ich like hot Sallet herbes, or else Citron, Lemon, or Orrenge seedes, or the young shootes of them, to abate the old of the one and the heate of the other. The seede and the distilled water of the Lettice worke the like effects n all things: but the use of the Lettice is chiefly forbidden those that are short winded or have any imperfection n their Lungs or doe use to spit blood; *Galen* saith it did hurt his teeth and some say it hurteth the sight.

CHAP. XLIIII.

Lactuca sylvestris. Wilde Lettice.

OF the wilde Lettice there are two or three sorts to bee declared in this Chapter, wherewith I shall close and finish this Classis of cooling herbes.

1. *Lactuca sylvestris Endiviæ foliis odore viroso.* Broad leafed wilde Lettice.

This wilde Lettice riseth up with foure or five somewhat long and large leaves, smaller at the bottome and broader at the ends being round pointed, unevenly dented about the edges but not cut in or torne at all, of a pale or whitish greene colour, and very like unto the Garden Lettice, or Garden Endive leaves so that it will soone deceive one that never saw it before, which doe soe abide the first winter after the sowing, whether in the Spring or Autumne of the shed seede: but in *May* following it beginneth to rise up to a stalke, and then those lower leaves will have the middle ribbe on the backe side set full of small sharpe prickes: the stalke hath risen in my Garden to be eight foote high at the least, and as bigge as the thumbe of any mans hand at the lower joynt, somewhat browne and spreading into divers very long branches, whereon are set large leaves like the other but more crumpled, the lower and so to the middle of the stalke set with prickes in the manner of the bottome leaves, but lesser, and higher, somewhat more jagged or divided on the edges, all and every part yeelding plenty of milke being broken, which smelleth strong, very like unto Opium or bitter in taste: the flowers are very small and single somewhat like unto Lettice, but smaller and paler yellow, scarse opening themselves, and scarse abiding also halfe a day open, but turne into downe with small blacke seede therewith very like unto blacke Lettice seede, and is carryed away with the winde: the roote is white long and wooddy when it beareth seede and perisheth presently after.

2. *Lactuca sylvestris laciniata.* Wilde Lettice with jagged leaves.

This other wilde Lettice groweth like the last but not so high or great, the first leaves are of a grayer greene colour, smaller and narrower then the other, which so abide and afterwards gaine thornes or prickes on their backsides as the other hath: those that follow are much more jagged then the others, and set with sharpe prickes also, yelding milke as plentifull being broken and as bitter as the former, but doth smell as strongly of Poppie or Opium as the other: the flowers and seede are like it flying away with the winde, but the roote hereof abideth after seede when as the other doth not.

1. *Lactuca sylvestris Endiviæ foliis odore viroso.*
Broad leafed wilde Lettice.

3. *Lactuca sylvestris purpureo flore.*
Wilde Lettice with purple flowers.

This great plant sometimes in moyst grounds riseth up to be foure or five cubits high but usually two or three with a strong great stalke set on each side with leaves smallest at the bottome, and larger as they rise up higher, being largest about the middle of the stalke, and then grow smaller againe up to the toppe, all of them unevenly waved about the edges, and compassing it at the bottome, of a darke blewish greene colour on the upper side and grayish underneath yeelding a milke when it is broken: the flowers stand upon small long stalkes issuing from the joynts with the leaves from the middle upwards, with many flowers on them, consisting of foure darke purple coloured leaves with divers threds in the middle, tipt with a yellow dust & a three forked stile in the midst, which standeth in long purplish greene huskes hanging downe their heads and turne into

Downe

2. *Lactuca sylvestris laciniata.*
Wilde Lettice with jagged leaves.

3. *Lactuca sylvestris purpureo flore.*
Wild Lettice with purple flowers.

Downe with smooth grayish seede among it flying away with the winde: the root is thicke and set with nodes in divers places not growing downewards, but spreading forwards, and having long fibres shooting from it which perish not.

The Place.

The two first grow in divers places of our owne Land as well as beyond Sea, the first in the borders of fields and by the hedges and lanes sides of *Buckinghamshire*, the other on a high banke by the footeway going downe *Grayes-Inne-lane* unto *Bradford* bridge and in many other places, the last is found upon hills and mountaines in divers parts of *Germany* mentioned both by *Gesner*, *Thalius* and others, and in *Naples* also as *Columna* saith.

The Time.

They doe all flower about *July*, and their seede ripeneth and is blowne away while it is in flower and hath young buds on it.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Θριδακινη *Thridacine*, and θριδαξ ἀγρια by *Dioscorides* derived as it is thought παρὰ τὸ θεῖα quæ uti folio siculneo lactis non expertia sunt, some saith *Pliny*, *lib.* 19. *cap.* 8. called it *Endochion*, in Latine *Lactuca agrestis* and *sylvestris a lactis copia*, because it giveth more store of milke then any of the Endives or Succory doe, or because it causeth milke in women. There is a controversie among our moderne writers what plant should be the true *Lactuca sylvestris* of *Dioscorides*, *Theophrastus* and *Galen*, some allowing of one that others disprove, for that which *Matthiolus* setteth forth, *Lobel* findeth fault withall, calling it *Seris domestica*. The first is called by *Tragus Endivia major*, as hee calleth the other *Endivia vulgaris*, yet hee calleth the same plants in another place of his booke *Lactuca sylvestris prior* and *altera*, his later sort being the first here, and his *Prima* the other. *Bauhinus* in my minde hath erred in missetting *Tragus* his *Endivia major*, both making it a Garden Lettice, calling it *Lactuca Endiviæfolio*, and a *Lactuca sylvestris* also, but how can it be both a Garden and a wilde Lettice, the one not having any bitternesse therein nor prickles on the leaves, and the other having both. *Lobel* calleth it *Lactuca sylvestris Scariolæ hortensis folio lactucæ flore Opij odore*, *Lugdunensis* setteth it downe in the Chapter of Lettice for *Lactuca sylvestris vera Dalechampij*, and in the 14. Chapter of the same Booke calleth this first *Thesion Dalechampij*, whereof *Pliny* out of *Theophrastus* maketh mention. *Camerarius* calleth it *Lactuca sylvestris Anglica odore Opij*. The second is called *Lactuca sylvestris* by *Matthiolus*, *Fuchsius Dodonæus*, *Cæsalpinus*, *Thalius* and others, *Brunfelsius* and *Tragus* as I sayd call it *Endivia vulgaris*, because generally in all *Germane* Apothecaries shops it was so accounted and used, taken from the *Italians*, whose Phisitions not knowing any other permitted the errour, *Lobel* calleth it *Seris domestica altera lactucina Dioscoridis*, and *Ericius Cordus Scarriola* and *Serriola* according to the received opinion thereof in their time to be Endive. The last is called by *Gesner in Hortis Lactuca sylvestris flore purpureo*, and *Sonchus arborescens puniceo flore*, *Thalius Lactuca sylvestris* ἐυοδες. Sem.

and

nd *Columna*, *Sonchus montanus purpureus πτεροφόρος*, *Tabermontanus* maketh it his third *Sonchus*, and taketh it o be the *Libanotis sterilis* of *Theophrastus* which *Gerard* setteth forth under the title of *Eryſimum ſylveſtre*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lactuca montana purpuro cærulea major*, becauſe he maketh that to be the *minor* hereof which I call *Lampſana Auſtriaca*. The *Italians* call this wild kind *Lattuga ſalvatica*, the *Spaniards Lechuga ſalvaja* and *Alſalſa ſalvaja*, the *French Laittue ſauuage*, the *Germans Wilder Lettick*, the *Dutch* wilde *Lattouwe*, and wee in *Engliſh* Wilde Lettice.

The Vertues.

The wilde Lettice is neare the ſame propertie of cooling that the Garden kinde is, although the bitterneſſe therein maketh it the more opening, but not heating even as it is in Succory, Poppie, Opium & the like, whoſe bitterneſſe doth rather open a way for the qualities to worke the better, no cold qualitie being powerfull of it ſelfe, and therefore as Succory, Poppie, or Opium it is more availeable to procure ſleepe then the Garden kinde, and to eaſe them that are given to much watching, which by the ſeede, the juice or the diſtilled water drunke or outwardly applyed performeth well, the milke of the wilde Lettice gathered and dryed in the Sunne and given in Vinegar diſtilled is ſayd to purge the water of the Dropſie, to provoke womens courſes, and to helpe the ſting or poyſon of the Scorpion and Spider *Phalangium*: the diſtilled water of the whole herbe is ſingular good to quench the thirſt in any burning or peſtilentiall fever: the ſaid juice diſſolved in white wine and a little hony mixed therewith being dropped into the eyes doth wonderfully ſtrengthen the ſight, and cleareth them from miſtes, clouds filmes or skins growing over them. And as ſome are of opinion that it may be uſed in ſtead of the Garden kinde for any the phyſicall purpoſes before mentioned.

PLAN-

PLANTÆ CALLIDÆ ET ACRES.

HOT AND SHARPE BITING PLANTS.

CLASSIS SEPTIMA, *THE SEVENTH TRIBE.*

CHAP. I.

Eruca. Rocket.

FRom the cooling herbes I am now come to those that are hot, sharpe, and biting upon the tongue, especially such as are not umbelliferous or more properly belong to another Classis.

There are divers sorts of Rocket, some growing in gardens) whereof I have set forth one in my former booke, which is the most common with us, and called by *Camerarius in horto Eruca tertia Anglica*, as I take it:) some wilde growing in divers differing places, others that grow neare the sea side: to speake of them severally in divers Chapters is the best way, and not to cloy one Chapter with too many sorts.

1. *Eruca sativa alba.* White or *Romane* garden Rocket with white seede.

The *Romane* Rocket is a smaller plant than our garden kinde, having somewhat broad leaves cut in on the edges, but not so much nor so deepe, each part being rounder, and round at the end, nothing so hot also or sharpe in taste: the stalke hath some leaves thereon, lesser, and lesse jagged, and beareth white flowers at the toppes, made of foure somewhat long and round pointed leaves, after which come short pods somewhat long and round with a small peece at the end, wherein is contained whitish round seede: the roote is small & perisheth presently after the seede is ripe. We have an other very like in leaves unto the former, whose stalke riseth three or foure foote high, branched into many parts with the like leaves on them, and large whitish flowers at the toppes of foure leaves apeece, also round pointed, with a blackish line in the middle, of each leafe having slender long pods with small blackish browne seede therein: the roote perishing in like manner.

Altera semine nigrescente

2. *Eruca latifolia.* Great Garden Rocket.

This large Rocket hath broader and larger divisions at the leaves, and smaller at the ends than our ordinarie garden Rocket, and each part more unevenly dented about the edges, the flowers hereof are more yellow and enclining to a gold colour, and the seede smaller and darker in smaller and longer pods.

3. *Eruca maxima Americana.* Great Rocket of *America.*

This fruitfull herbe riseth up to a mans height, with a number of rough hairy stalkes branching forth on all sides, and set with divers long and pointed leaves unevenly dented about the edges, somewhat like unto those of *Lysimachia* Loose strife, but having a small downy hairinesse upon them tasting somewhat sweete at the first but sharpe afterwards, the flowers are many that stand at the ends of the stalkes and branches, consisting of foure yellow leaves apeece, which turne into slender long pods, containing small seede that are sweetish, and therefore I have rather placed it here for the mildnesse than with the wilde sorts.

The Place.

Both these former kindes of Rockets are nursed up in gardens in all places and countries, their naturall place being not well knowne, yet it is thought that the first is originally from the sea side in some country: the other of that sort came to us from *Boel* by the name of *Eruca Aragonica*: the last from that part of *America* which the *French* possesse called *Canada.*

The Time.

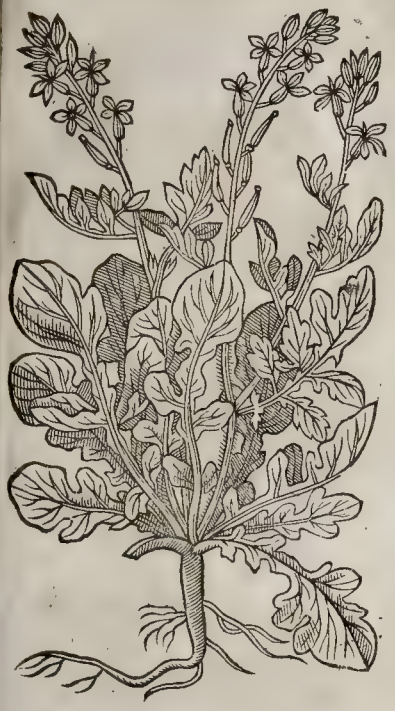
They doe flower about *Iune* and *Iuly*, and their seede is ripe in *August.*

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Τοξωμον *obsuavitatem in condiendis obsonijs*, and *Eruca* in *Latine*, *quod vellicando linguam quasi erodat*: the *Arabians* call it *Jergir* and *Ergir*: the *Italians Ruchetta* and *Rucola gentile*: the *Spaniards*: *Oruga*

and

Eruca ſativa alba. Garden Rocket with white ſeede.



3. *Eruca maxima Americana.* Great Rocket of *America.*

and *Aruga*: the *French Roquette*: the *Germans Rauken* and *Rockelen*: the *Dutch Rukette*: and we in *Engliſh* Garden Rocket, *Romane* Rocket, Rocket gentle, and white Muſtrad ſeede. The firſt is called by *Tragus Eruca ſive Rucula marina major*, by *Cordus in hiſtoria Erucula major*, yet he giveth thereunto long blacke ſeedes which cannot agree to this, and quoteth *Tragus* to agree with his, which hath yellowiſh ſeede; of *Lugdunenſis Sinapi hortenſe & album*; and *Lobel Sinapi ſativum ſemine albo duplo quam Thlaſpi vulgaris majore*: there is no other that I know hath expreſſed this ſort, for *Matthiolus* and others have ſet forth a garden kinde that beareth yellow flowers, and ſmall browne ſeede in ſlender long pods, which *Camerarius* calleth *Eruca Anglica*: we doe uſually call this *Eruca flore & ſemine albo*, to put a difference betweene it and the other: the ſecond is called by *Bauhinus Eruca latifolia*, and mentioned by no other: the laſt is ſet forth by *Cornutus* among his *Canada* plants.

The Vertues.

This Rocket gentle ſo called from the *Italians* who by that title of Gentle, underſtand any thing that maketh one quicke and ready to jeſt, to play, or to Venery as this herbe doth, or that it is more pleaſant and gentle in taſte, than the wilde kinde; it is ſeldome eaten alone but among Lettice, Purſlaine, or ſome other cold herbes to temper each others cold and heate: for as it is ſaid by *Galen* it procureth head-ach if it be taken alone: it is in a manner wholly ſpent as a ſawſe or condiment to meate, to quicken the appetite and to pleaſe the palate, or to encreaſe ſperme and Venerous effects, for which purpoſes *Martiall* ſheweth the effects in theſe Verſes.

Et Venerem revocans Eruca morantem.

And *Columella* thus, *Iamque Eruca ſalax fœcundo provenit horto.*

And *Ovid* *Nec minus Erucas jubeo vitare ſalaces.*

But as for any Phyſicall qualitie I know not any it is employed upon, for that the wilde Rockets, as you ſhall heare by and by, are uſed for all ſuch purpoſes, except in the want of the one the other may be taken, but as it is more milde and gentle in taſte, ſo it is alſo in operation.

CHAP. II.

Eruca ſylveſtris. Wilde Rocket.

OF the wilde Rockets that are more ſeldome uſed for ſallets or ſawſe except unto churliſh ſtomacke, and are moſt ſpent in Phyſicall uſes, there are divers ſorts, as ſhall be here declared in this Chapter, and the other three that follow.

1. *Eruca ſylveſtris vulgatior.* The more common wilde Rocket.

This common wilde Rocket hath longer and narrower leaves much more divided, and into ſlenderer cuts and jagges on both ſides of the middle ribbe, of a ſad over-worne greene colour, from among which ri-

seth up divers stiffe stalkes two or three foote high, sometimes set with the like leaves but smaller, and smaller upwards, branched from the middle into divers stiffe stalkes, bearing sundry yellow flowers on them made of foure leaves a peece as the others are, which afterwards yeeld small reddish seede in small long pods, of a more bitter and hot biting taste than the other, as the leaves are also.

2. *Eruca sylvestris minor parvo flore.*
Small ill smelling wilde Rocket.

This small wilde Rocket doth not much differ from the last but in the smellnesse of the leaves, branches, flowers, and pods, for in all it is lesser, and the leaves, although as much divided, yet into smaller parts, and smelleth nothing well.

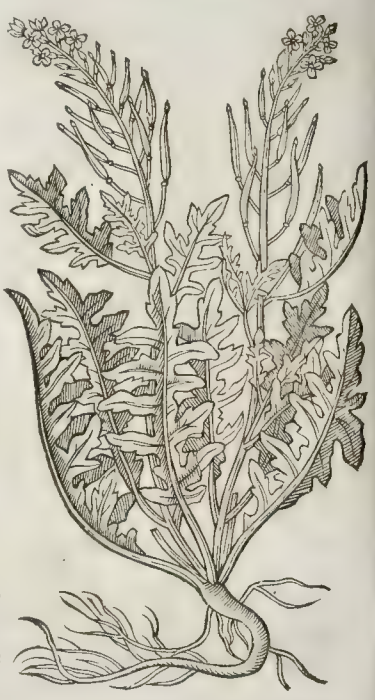
3. *Eruca sylvestris minor Bursæ pastoris folio.*
Small wilde Rocket of *Mompelier*.

This is a very small Rocket, the stalke not growing much above an hand breadth high, and somewhat rough withall parted into small and short branches with a few leaves upon them at the joynts, which are little or nothing divided, but those that grow at the foote of the stalke next the ground, are somewhat long and more cut in on the edges into divers parts, much like the leaves of Shepherdes purse, and rough likewise; the flowers are somewhat large and yellow standing upon long foote stalkes, after which come small seede in small and short pods.

4. *Eruca sylvestris minor incana.*
Small hoary wilde Rocket.

The hoarie wilde Rocket riseth up with divers hoarie or whitish greene stalkes halfe a foote high, and sometimes lower, branching forth at the toppes into short sprigges of an inch long, bearing many small yellow flowers which turne into very slender and short pods with seede: the leaves at the bottome are many very small cut and jagged, and hoarie over the whitish greene, as those upon the stalkes growing on each side one above another are also.

1. *Eruca sylvestris vulgatior.*
The more common wilde Rocket.



5. *Eruca cærulea.* Blew flowred Rocket.

6. *Eruca sylvestris angustifolia.* Narrow leafed wilde Rocket.

5. *Eruca*

5. *Eruca cærulea.* Blew flowred Rocket.

This kinde of Rocket hath the loweſt leaves cut in on both ſides ſomewhat like a Rocket, but more like Groundſell in my mind, from among which riſe up divers hairy ſtraked ſtalkes ſcarce a foote high, bearing rough hairy leaves on them, leſſe jagged, and ſome not at all, ſhorter alſo and narrower: at the toppes ſtand the flowers one above another of an excellent purpliſh blew colour made of foure leaves, after which come ſmall long ſmooth pods with ſmall reddiſh ſharpe ſeedes therein: the roote is long ſlender and reddiſh with ſome fibres thereat.

6. *Eruca ſylveſtris anguſtifolia.* Narrow leafed wilde Rocket.

This plant is doubtfull whereunto it might be referred, in that it participateth of divers plants, namely of the leaves of Tarragon long and narrow of the colour of Rocket; the yellow flowers of wilde Rocket upon ſtalkes a cubite high with cods of Muſtard or Creſſes and hot ſharpe ſeede, and the whole face of *Eryſimum* Bancke Creſſes, yet the taſte of Rocket.

The Place.

Many of theſe are found wilde in divers places of our Land, although they are recorded by divers Authors to grow in others, yet ſome of them are ſtrangers to us, and therefore imparted to furniſh the gardens of the curious.

The Time.

They keepe the ſame time to flower and ſeede that the others doe.

The Names.

The firſt is called *Eruca ſylveſtris* by *Matthiolus*, *Lobel*, *Dodonæus* and others: the ſecond is called by *Geſner in collectione ſtirpium Eruca ſylveſtris fœtida*, by *Tabermontanus Eruca paluſtris minor*, by *Lugdunenſis Eruca ſylveſtris*, and *Eryſimum verum*, and by *Gerard Sinapi paluſtre*: the third and fourth *Bauhinus* hath ſet forth by the ſame names are in the titles: the fift *Bauhinus* hath ſet forth in his *Matthiolus* and *Phytopinax* by the name of *Eruca paluſtris cærulea*, and in his *Pinax* by the name of *Eruca cærulea in arenoſis creſcens*: the laſt is the *Eruca ſylveſtris anguſtifolia* of *Lobel* which *Bauhinus* calleth *Eruca anguſtifolia Auſtriaca*.

The Vertues.

The wilde Rockets are hotter and dryer than thoſe of the garden, more ſtrong and effectuall alſo to encreaſe ſperme and Venerous qualities whereunto the ſeede is no leſſe effectuall than the herbe; it ſerveth alſo to helpe digeſtion, and to provoke urine exceedingly: the ſeede is uſed to cure the bitings of Serpents, the Scorpion, and the Shrew-mouſe, and other poyſons, and expelleth wormes and other noyſome creatures that engender in the body. *Pliny* writeth (but that it is too ſuperſtitious to relate) that if one gather three leaves of Rocket with their left hand, and bruiſe them, and drinke them in mede or honied water, it ſhall cure the jaundiſe, and that he that ſhould ſuffer whipping or beating, by drinking hereof in wine, ſhall not have any ſence thereof or feele any paine, but I wiſh that *Pliny* had beene a true relator hereof by his owne experience firſt, that others might have beleeved him the better: the herbe boyled or ſtewed, and ſome Suger put thereto helpeth the cough in children being taken often: the ſeede alſo taken in drinke taketh away the evill ſmell of the arme-holes or pits, and of the reſt of the body, and encreaſeth milke in Nurſes breaſts, and waſteth the ſpleene: the ſeede of wilde Rocket mixed with hony and uſed on the face clenſeth the skinne from ſpots, mothphew, and other diſcolourings therein, and uſed with Vinegar taketh away freckles and other redneſſe hapning in the face or other parts, and uſed with the gall of an Oxe it amendeth foule ſcarres, blacke and blew ſpots, and the markes of the ſmall poxe reſtoring the skinne to its owne colour againe. As both theſe Rockets, and the former are forbidden to be uſed alone, in regard their ſharpneſſe doth fume into the head, there cauſing each and paine, ſo they are no leſſe hurtfull to hot and chollericke perſons, and to be forbidden them for feare of inflamming their bloud, and therefore for ſuch we may ſay a little doth but a little harme.

CHAP. III.

Barbarea. Winter Creſſes, or rather Winter Rocket.

NTo the Rocket (and not unto the Creſſes as the name hereof commonly given doth import) by the judgement of the beſt Herbariſts in theſe dayes pertaineth this *Barbarea*, whereof there are two ſorts more, although untill very lately one onely was knowne.

1. *Barbarea ſimplici flore.* Common Winter Rocket or Creſſes.

The Winter Creſſes or Rocket whether he will, hath divers ſomewhat large ſad greene leaves lying upon the ground torne or cut into divers parts ſomewhat like unto Rocket or Turnep leaves & nothing like, Creſſes with ſmaller peeces next the bottome, and broade at the ends which ſo abide all the Winter (if it ſpring up in *Autumne* when it is uſed to be eaten either greene or ſtewed) from among which riſeth up divers ſmall round ſtalkes full of branches, bearing many ſmall yellow flowers of foure leaves apeece, after which come ſmall long pods with reddiſh ſeede in them: the roote is ſomewhat ſtringie, and periſheth ever after the ſeede is ripe.

2. *Barbarea flore pleno.* Double flowred Winter Creſſes.

The double flowred Winter Creſſes differeth not from the former but in the greatneſſe of the ſtalkes which are bigger and creſted, yet ſhorter in the leaves being an inch long cut in on the edges in the ſame manner, and in the flowers which are double and ſomewhat larger but yellow as the ſingle, and in the roote which periſheth not but abideth many yeares.

3. *Barbarea minor.* Small Winter Creſſes.

This ſmaller ſort hath blackiſh greene leaves ſomewhat jagged or torne on the ſides reſembling Moth-Mullein, the flowers are yellow and leſſe than the former, and ſo are the cods likewiſe: the roote hereof periſheth like the firſt.

The Place.

The firſt groweth oftentimes of its owne accord in gardens and in the fields alſo by the pathes and wayes ſide

in divers places, and by name in the next Paſture to the Conduit head behind *Gray-Inne* that bringeth water to Mr. *Lambes* Conduit in *Holborne*: that with double flowers was found in the province of *Berne* among the *Switzers*, and the laſt in Gardens onely both with us and in *Germany*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *May* and the ſingle ones doe ſeede in *Iune* and then periſh, but the double abideth greene both Sommer and Winter.

The Names.

It hath no Greeke name that I know except it ſhould be the Ψευδοβούνιον *Pſeudobunium* of *Dioſcorides* which *Lobel* thinketh ſhould rather be *Pſeudobunias*, for having ſhewed the difference betweene *Bunium* and *Bunias*, the one that is *Bunium* to bee *Bulbocaſtanum*, Earth Nuts, or Earth Cheſnuts, and *Bunias* the Navew this herbe in the forme of the leaves flowers and ſeede is like unto the Turnip or the Navew, which is called Βούνιας *Bunias* or the wilde kindes of eyther: the Latines call it *Barbarea*, *Sanctæ Barbaræ herba*, *Naſturtium Barbaricum*, and of ſome *Naſturtium hybernum* from whence came our *Engliſh* name of Winter Creſſes, but as I ſaid being nearer both in forme and qualitie unto a Rocket then unto Creſſes, the moſt judicious have hereunto referred it. *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Naſturtium paluſtre*, and *Lugdunenſis Eruca paluſtris*, *Camerarius Bunium adulterinum*, *Dodonæus Pſeudobunias*, *Anguilara Scopa regia*, and *Fuchſius Sideritis latiſſima*, *Tragus* maketh it his *Sinapi* 5. *genus*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Eruca lutea latifolia ſive Barbarea*: the ſecond *Bauhinus* onely hath written of and calleth it *Eruca lutea ſive Barbarea flore pleno*: the laſt *Lobel* calleth *Barbarea minor Herba Sancti Alberti Bononienſium*, and ſo doth *Ceſalpinus* alſo. *Bauhinus* putteth it among his ſorts of *Eryſimum* and calleth it *Eryſimo ſimilis levis laciniata floribus luteis*. The *Italians* and *Spaniards* are ſcarſe aquainted herewith being more peculiar to theſe colder climates, The *French*, high and low *Dutch* and we doe follow the Latine names, ſome of Saint Barbary and ſome of Winter Creſſes, or as I ſayd before more properly to be called Winter Rocket.

1. *Barbarea ſimplex.*
Common winter Rocket or Creſſes.

The Vertues.

This is ſomewhat ſharpe in taſte and withall ſomewhat binding, whereby it may eaſily be knowne to bee hot and dry, and is profitable to provoke urine, and helpeth the ſtrangury and to expell gravell and the ſtone: it is alſo of good effect in the Scorbute or Scurvey, and may be uſed for it to very good purpoſe: it is alſo found by good experience to be a ſingular good wound herbe both to cleanſe inward wounds, the juice or decoction of the herbe to be drunke, or outwardly applied to waſh fowle ulcers and ſores, cleanſing them by the ſharpeneſſe and abating the dead fleſh growing therein, or hindering it from growing therein, and healing them by the drying qualitie: It is uſed as Rocket or Creſſes eaten in Winter when varietie of Sallets are not to be had with as great deſire and content as any other for that time.

CHAP. IIII.

Eruca marina. Sea Rocket.

OF the Sea Rockets there are three or foure ſorts, with notable differences as you may perceive in the ſucceeding Chapter.

1. *Eruca marina Anglica. Engliſh* Sea Rocket.

The *Engliſh* Sea Rocket (for ſo I call it for diſtinctions ſake, and that this ſort and none of the other groweth on our coaſts, although it grow in other countries alſo) hath divers ſtalkes, ſome trayling upon the ground others ſtanding more upright (but brought into Gardens it ſomewhat varieth the face both in ſtalkes and leaves) ſcatteringly ſet with ſmall long leaves thereon waved as it were on the edges like Groundſell or Rocket (but longer and leſſer in the Garden) at the toppes of the ſtalkes grow the flowers, of a pale purpliſh colour of the faſhion of the flowers of Raddiſh compoſed of foure leaves, after which come ſeede faſhioned like a wheate Corne (ſuch alſo it beareth in the Garden) but greater, which are ſomewhat ſpongie and not ſolid, not two joyned together as it is ſet downe to have by the Sea ſide, but every ſeede ſingle by it ſelfe.

2. *Eruca maritima Cretica. Candy* Sea Rocket.

The Sea Rocket of *Candy* hath divers ſhort and narrow rough greene leaves next the roote, cut and divided on the edges into ſmall parts: the ſtalkes are ſtraked and crooked about halfe a foote long bearing flowers at the toppes (which *Bauhinus* who giveth us the knowledge thereof hath not ſet downe) but if it be the ſame that *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth forth by the name of *Eruca maritima*, which as he ſaith *Myconus* ſent out of *Spaine* as I am verily perſwaded it is, it hath purpliſh flowers, and three ſquare pods with ſeede, and after them divers rough crooked and joynted pods three or foure inches long, containing ſmall reddiſh ſeede: the plant is hoary all over both ſtalkes and leaves.

3. *Eruca*

1. *Eruca marina Anglica.*
Engliſh Sea Rocket.

3. *Eruca Monſpeliaca ſiliqua quadrangula.*
Square codded Rocket.

3. *Eruca Monſpeliaca ſiliqua quadrangula.*
Square codded Rocket.

This ſquare codded Rocket hath the lower leaves ſmall, long and narrow, hairy, rough and waved or cut in on the edges like Groundſell or Rocket, from whence riſe two or three ſtalkes that are round, rough and reddiſh at the bottome ſet with ſome leſſer leaves, leſſe divided then thoſe below, and when it is full of flowers almoſt not at all: the ſtalkes are branched at the toppes bearing many ſmall yellow flowers of foure leaves a peece after which ſucceede ſmall ſquare ſmooth pods, hard when they are ripe, with a rough ſharpe point at the end, and open into two parts, with one browniſh ſeede lying in each part or ſide, and is turned like a ſnaile pointed at the ends, and ſharpe in taſte upon the tongue: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and white, with ſome fibres faſtned thereto.

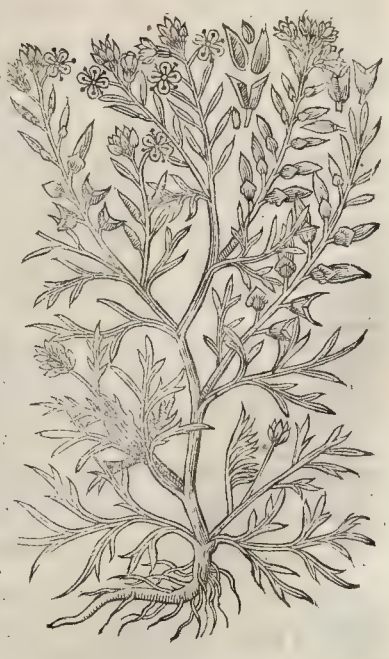
4. *Eruca maritima Italica. Italian* Sea Rocket.

The *Italian* Sea Rocket hath ſome long and narrow leaves growing next to the roote, very much and finely cut into divers ſmall parts, having the ſtalke branched diverſly, and ſet with the like leaves but leſſer and leſſe divided ſtill up to the toppes, where the flowers being purpliſh conſiſting of foure leaves, ſtand one above another in ſmall huskes, with two points a peece wherein when the flowers are faded and gone ſtand ſmall pointed heads faſhioned like a Speares point wherein is contained a white kernell: the roote creepeth under ground with ſome ſtrings but periſheth after it hath borne ſeede.

The Place.

The firſt groweth on our owne Sea coaſts in many places both of *Kent* and *Suſſex* eſpecially, yet it is not proper onely to our coaſts but is found in the like places in divers Countries: the ſecond was ſent by *Honorius Bellus* from *Candy* unto *Bauhinus* as hee ſaith the dryed plant with ſeede thereto but no flowers, and therefore I could not expreſſe them but as I ſayd in the deſcription it is very probable to be the ſame that *Lugdunenſis* ſaith *Myconus* ſent from *Catalonia* in *Spaine* where it grew, to *Lyons*:

4. *Eruca maritima Italica.*
Italian Sea Rocket.



the third groweth about *Mompelier*: and the laſt about the Sea coaſts of *Italy*, both *Venice* and other places.

The Time.

They doe all flower and ſeede in the Sommer moneths, for they are all but annuall plants and are to be ſowēn in Gardens in the ſpring of the yeare.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lobel Eruca marina Kakile Serapionis*, and ſo it is alſo by *Anguilara, Camerarius, Columna* and *Lugdunenſis*; the ſecond is called by *Bauhinus Eruca maritima cretica ſiliqua articulata*, and is likely as I ſaid to bee the ſame of *Myconus*, which *Lugduenſis* calleth *Eruca maritima* having three ſquare cods of ſeede which is a manifeſt difference from the former: the third is called alſo by *Bauhinus Eruca Monſpeliaca ſiliqua quadrangula echinata* which *Lugdunenſius* calleth *Sinapi echinatum*: the fourth is called by *Bauhinus Eruca maritima Italica haſtæ cuſpidi ſimile*, and withall maketh the *Kakile Serapionis*, the *Eruca maritima* of *Lugdunenſis*, and his *Naſturtium maritimum* to be all one with it, for which I can ſee no reaſon, in that having given the figure thereof in his *Predromus*, every one may plainely ſee it to differ very much in the forme of the leaves from the other, it may well be his *Naſturtium maritimum* for thereunto it anſwereth very well as alſo unto his *Eruca cinerea* in ſome part that is in the leaves.

The Vertues.

The Sea Rocket is in the ſame degree of heate and dryneſſe with the wilde kinds but ſaltiſh and are effectuall for the ſame diſeaſes: moreover *Anguilara* ſaith that *Kakile* (which I call the *Engliſh* Sea Rocket) purgeth exceedingly, and *Myconus* affirmeth that his *Eruca Maritima* doth wonderfully helpe thoſe that are troubled with the Collick, and thoſe that are grieved with the ſtone or gravell in the Kidnies or Bladder, if they drinke the quantitie of foure ounces of the diſtilled water warme at a time.

CHAP. V.

Reſeda. Baſe wild Rocket.

BEſides the two ſorts of this kind of Rocket the greater and the leſſer ſet forth by ſundry Authors wēe have ſome others which for their neare affinitie and likeneſſe are fit to be joyned and entreated of together.

1. *Reſeda major.* The greater baſe wilde Rocket.

This greater kind riſeth up with divers creſted bending ſtalkes about two foot high, ſet with many and much divided leaves thereon ſomewhat like unto the loweſt leaves of Rocket, of a piercing ſharpe ſent and taſte like unto Creſſes and many ſuch like leaves alſo buſhing together at the foot of them: at the toppes of the ſtalkes grow yellow flowers in long ſpikes thicke buſhing together, which opening by degrees at the bottome, ſpread themſelves farther in ſunder, and afterwards upon the ſaid ſhort footeſtalkes come ſmall skinnie cornered ſwollen cods turning downewards, wherein are contained very ſmall ſeede: the roote is long and wooddy with divers fibres thereat, and abideth many yeares.

1. *Reſeda major.*
The greater baſe wilde Rocket.

2. *Reſeda minor ſeu vulgaris.*
Common baſe wilde Rocket.

This other *Reſeda* groweth more upright and not ſo high, with whiter greene leaves, deepely cut in or torne on the edges, but each diviſion is broader then the former, the flowers are ſmall and yellow growing on ſuch ſpikes but ſhorter.

3. *Reſeda Linariæ foliis.* Narrow leafed baſe wild Rocket.

The ſtalke of this *Reſeda* is ſtraight and round, about a cubit high, parted into ſundry branches, compaſſed about with long and narrow greene leaves like thoſe of *Linaria* or Tode Flax: the flowers grow at the toppes of the branches ſpike faſhion, of a yellow colour, after which come cornered ſeede veſſels double forked at the toppes, full ſtored with pale coloured ſeedes.

4. *Reſeda alba minor.* Small white baſe wilde Rocket.

This ſmall *Reſeda* ſhooteth forth divers whitiſh greene ſtalkes not fully a foote high, bearing divers long and narrow hoary leaves leſſer then thoſe grow neare the ground, or at the foote of the ſtalke, which are ſomewhat broader but not leſſe hoary: the flowers are white growing on the like ſpikes many cluſtering together, with ſmall greene heads in the middle of every one, wherein afterwards there is ſmall blackiſh ſeede conteined: the roote is ſmall long and white with fibres adjoyning unto it.

5. *Reſedæ affinis Rhyteuma Monſpelienſium dicta.*
Loves plant of *Mompelier.*

The loweſt leaves of this ſmall plant are ſmall long and ſomewhat narrow, of a whitiſh greene colour, and very like to thoſe of Lambes Lettice, the others that grow afterwards and upon the ſtalks which are weake and tender, about halfe a

foote

2. *Reseda minor seu vulgaris.*
Common base wilde Rocket.

5. *Resedæ affinis Phyteuma Monspelienſium.*
Loves plant of *Mompelier.*

foote high and doe almoſt lie on the ground are cut in, ſome on the ſides a little, and others more divided at the ends reſembling a ſmall *Valerian* leafe: the flowers grow towards the toppes of the ſtalkes one above another, but not in any ſpike with a ſmall leafe at the bottome of every one, and are compoſed of divers white narrow leaves like threads, with many ſmall threds alſo in the middle ſet in greene full huskes, the heads of ſeede are cornered, broad above and ſmaller below, wherein is contained whitiſh ſeede with a ſhew of a hole or dent in every one of them: the roote is white and ſomewhat long, divided into ſundry ſmall ſtringes which die every yeare, and raiſing it ſelfe againe from the ſhed ſeede.

The Place.

The two firſt are commonly growing in our owne Land in divers waſte grounds, both neare *London* and further off: the others grow on the *Pyrenæan* hills and about *Mompelier.*

The Time.

They doe all flower about *Iune*, and ſome of them all the Sommer long.

The Names.

Reseda in *Latine a ſedandis doloribus collectiones & inflammationes diſcutere nomen traxit*: for it hath no Greeke name that I know: yet is thought by moſt to be that *Reseda* of *Pliny* which he ſaith grew about *Ariminum*, for as *Camerarius in horto* ſaith, both the two former ſorts grow there now frequently: the firſt is called by *Lobel Reseda maxima*, and *Reseda major* by *Thalius* and *Tabermontanus*, *Reseda lutea* by *Lugdunenſis*, by *Camerarius Reseda recta*, by *Geſner in hortis Reſeda quæ Seſamoides majus Ghino*, *Seſamoides magnum*, by *Lacuna*, and *Seſamoides alterum* by *Cæſalpinus*, and *Pycnocomon* by *Anguilara*: the ſecond is called by *Lobel Reseda Plinij Neotericorum Eruca peregrina Italica* and *Cantabrica*, by *Camerarius Reseda ſupina*, by *Tabermontanus Reseda latifolia*, by *Cæſalpinus Seſamoides primum*, and by *Columna Erucago vulgaris*: the third is deſcribed by *Bauhinus* by the name of *Reſeda lunariæ folijs*, and by him thought to agree with the *Reseda candida* of *Lugdunenſis*, and with the *Seſamoides Salmanticum alterum* of *Cluſius*: the fourth is called by *Bauhinus Reseda alba minor*; and by him ſaid to be *Cluſius* his *Seſamoides parvum Salmanticum*, and ſo doe *Lobel*, *Tabermontanus* and *Lugdunenſis*; but as I noted before in the 77. Chapter of the Claſſis of Vulnerary herbes which is of the *Lychnides viſcoſæ*: *Bauhinus* hath much forgotten himſelfe in ſetting downe theſe ſmall *Seſamoides* of *Cluſius* making them there to be *Lychnides*, and here to be *Reſedas*, and therefore I have referred them to theſe, to whom in my judgement they better agree: the laſt is called by *Lobel Phyteuma Monſpelienſium*; and *Narbonenſium* by *Lugdunenſis*, *Seſamoides parvum* by *Lacuna*, and *Seſamoides tertium*, by *Cæſalpinus*, and as *Bauhinus* ſaith *Erucago Apula Columnæ*, but the deſcription thereof in *Columna* doth not fitly agree thereto in my opinion. *Gerard* calleth the two firſt ſorts (for he knew none of the reſt) in *Engliſh*, *Italian*, Rocket and Crambling Rocket, but I thinke it better to call them baſe wilde Rockets, in that being referred to the Rockets they are baſe and wilde herbes but clammer not.

The Vertues.

None of our later authours have mentioned any knowne properties, theſe plants are endued withall more than what may be gathered from the definition of the name which is to eaſe paines, and to diſcuſſe ſwellings and inflammations for *Pliny* his old wives ſpell or charme wee daine it not worthy the reciting, but the taſte thereof comming ſomewhat neare Rocket may induce ſome ſuch like propertie.

CHAP.

Chap. VI.

Naſturtium. Creſſes.

Of Creſſes there are divers kindes, and divers ſorts of every kinde, ſome are of the Gardens, ſome of the Fields or Medowes, ſome of the Water, ſome of the Hills or Mountaines. I ſhall forbeare to ſpeake in this place of thoſe that grow in the Water, having a Claſſis of water herbes among whom they ſhall be expreſſed: I will beginne with thoſe of the Garden, and make them the ſubject of this Chapter, yet I have in my former Booke given you the knowledge of that which is moſt common and beſt knowne, whoſe figure notwithſtanding I thinke not amiſſe to exhibite here againe to beare his fellowes company, and that thereunder the properties of the reſt may be comprehended.

1. *Naſturtium hortenſe latifolium Hiſpanicum.*
Great *Spaniſh* Creſſes.

Naſturtium hortenſe. Garden Creſſes.

The great *Spaniſh* Creſſes hath the firſt leaves ſmall like Baſill, among which riſeth up a ſtalke about a foote and a halfe high, ſet with larger leaves thereon without diviſion, but ſmally dented about the edges and pointed at the ends, every one ſtanding upon a long foote ſtalke, branched from the middle to the toppe with leſſer and narrower leaves, like to the toppe leaves of Garden Creſſes, from whence breake forth many white flowers ſet in ſpikes one above another, after which come browniſh ſeede in pouches like the other Creſſes, but much more bitter, and not ſo fiery ſharpe: the roote is ſmall and long periſhing every yeare, and therefore muſt be ſowen in the Spring, for although it will ſpring up quickly from the ſhed ſeed, yet it will not abide the cold of our Winters.

2. *Naſturtium hortenſe criſpum latifolium & anguſtifolium:*
Curl'd Creſſes with larger and leſſer leaves.

Curl'd Creſſes groweth like the ordinary Garden Creſſes, and differeth there from onely in the leaves which are of two ſorts, the one with broad leavs cut and roundly dented and curl'd about the edges, every one by it ſelfe on a long ſtalke: the other conſiſting of many ſmaller leaves ſet one againſt another upon a middle ribbe each part whereof is in the ſame manner cut in and curl'd as the other: the flowers are white like the common garden kinde, and ſo is the reddiſh ſeede likewiſe, and periſheth yearely after ſeede time as the others.

The Place.

The firſt as the title ſheweth came firſt out of *Spaine*, but the others are not knowne from whence their originals are.

The Time.

They doe neare follow the time that the other garden kinde doth, that is in *June* and *July*, and ſometimes later.

The Names.

The Greekes call it καρδαμον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας *Cardamon quod cordatos faciat vel quod cor foveat*, and *in ſincope cardiaca plurimum valet*; others thinke it to be called καρδαμον *quaſi* καρηδαμον *quod acrimonia & ignea vi præditum caput tentat*, and thereupon the Greekes had this proverbe ἔσθιε καρδαμον, *ede Naſturtium quod in ſocordem ignavum, & hebetem dicebatur, propterea quod Naſturtio ineſſe credebant animi vigorem excitandi*, that is, Eate Creſſes to ſtirre up the ſpirits of thoſe that are dull and heavie: the *Latines* call it *Naſturtium anarium tormento*, as *Pliny* ſaith, ſome after the *Italians* call it *Creſſio hortenſis*: the *Arabians* call it *Naſ alchaf* or *Nurſ*; the *Italians Creſſione*, *Naſturtio*, and *Aigretto*: the *Spaniard Alaſtnercos* and *Malpica*: the *French Creſſon de jardin*, *Creſſon alemois* and *Naſtort*: the *Germans Kerſſ* and *Kreſſicke*: the *Dutch Kerſen*; and we in *Engliſh* Creſſes. The firſt is ſet forth by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* who deſcribeth it untowardly enough, but by *Bauhinus* more fully and plainely giving a truer figure thereof likewiſe; it is uſually called with us *Naſturtium latifolium Hiſpanicum*: the other *Bauhinus* hath ſet forth and the figures of both ſorts, which are not extant in any other author.

The Vertues.

The common Garden Creſſes (in declaring the vertues whereof theſe other here ſpecified are included, being of the ſame propertie or very neare thereunto) is hot and dry in the fourth degree, eſpecially the ſeede, for the greene herbe by reaſon of the humiditie therein is more qualified, and therefore the people in many countries doe eate it either alone with butter or with Lettice and Purſlane in ſallets or otherwiſe, but the dried herbe commeth neare to the force of the ſeede, as *Galen* ſaith, who maketh it of the like faculitie and operation with Muſtard, both for the head and lungs to cut groſſe flegme and to expectorate it, as alſo in all other the properties of Rocket and Muſtard, both to provoake urine and to cleanſe the raines and the bladder, to procure womens courſes, and to kill the birth and to ſtirre up Venery; yet *Pliny* ſaith it hindereth, but he was therein either much miſtaken, or the bookes are much falſified that ſo relate it. It is an enemy to the ſtomacke and troubleth the belly; ſome ſay it looſeneth the belly and purgeth it from viſcous humours; it helpeth the obſtructions of the liver and ſplene, and healeth all inward wounds, it driveth forth venome and poiſon; being taken with oyle it is beneficiall for the cough and ſhortneſſe of winde and the paines of the breaſt or cheſt: being chewed in the mouth it helpeth the tooth-ach

1. *Naſturtium hortenſe latifolium Hiſpanicum.* Great Spaniſh Creſſes.

2. *Naſturtium hortenſe criſpum latifolium & anguſtifolium.* Curl'd Creſſes with broader and narrower leaves.

tooth-ach: the leaves bruiſed and applied take away all ſpots and markes of the body, helpeth the itch, and eaſeth the paines of the *Sciatica*, and of the loynes, draweth forth bones, ſplinters and thornes, ſtayeth the corroding and creeping ulcers: the ſeede chewed in the mouth helpeth the palſie in the tongue provoketh ſneeſing, raiſeth lethargicke perſons and ſuch as are drouſie and heavie by quickning their bloud and ſpirits: being boyled with vineger and applied to the kernells of the throate healeth the Kings evill, and healeth alſo the ſcabbes and ſores of the head if they be anointed with it and Gooſe greaſe mixed together: it ripeneth alſo plague ſores, and breaketh them, and taketh away the deformities of the nayles.

CHAP. VII.

Naſturtia pratenſia ſive Cardamines. Ladies ſmockes or Cuckowflowers.

VNto the kindes of Creſſes muſt of neceſſitie theſe herbes appertaine called Ladies Smockes, or Cuckow flowers, both for the neareneſſe in name in forme and qualitie whereof there are ſome varieties as ſhall be ſhewed here, yet that ſort which beareth double flowers, I have ſet forth in my former booke, which ſhall not be further entreated of here more than the figure, nor thoſe of the water, which are reſerved for another place.

1. *Naſturtium pratenſe majus ſive Cardamine latifolia.* Great Ladies Smockes.

The great Cardamine or Lady Smocks ſhooteth forth divers long ſtalks of winged leaves, that is many together, ſomewhat broad and round tender darke greene leaves ſet one againſt another upon a middle ribbe, the greateſt being at the ends, among which riſe up divers tender weake round greene ſtalkes ſomewhat ſtraked, with much ſmaller and longer leaves thereon, very like the ſmalleſt divided leaves of Garden Creſſes, at the toppes whereof ſtand divers flowers made of foure leaves apeece, ſomewhat large, and almoſt like a Stocke-gilloflower, but rounder and not ſo long neither, whitiſh or ſomewhat daſht over with bluſh, and many times but at the edges onely, each of them ſtanding in a greene huske, after which come ſmall powches containing reddiſh ſeede ſomewhat ſharpe and biting in taſte as the herbe it ſelfe is alſo, comming neare to Creſſes: the roote is compoſed of many white threads or fibres.

2. *Cardamine altera minor.* Small Ladies Smockes.

This is in all things like the former but ſmaller in every part not buſhing with ſo many leaves or ſtalkes, the poddes of ſeede being ſomewhat longer, than in the former.

3. *Cardamine altera parvo flore.* Small flowred Ladies Smockes.

The leaves of this *Cardamine* are moſt uſually ſmaller and longer, and yet round ſometimes alſo, growing in the

Cardamine flore pleno.
Double flowred Ladies Smocks.

2. *Cardamine altera minor.*
Small Ladies Smocks.

thē ſame manner that the others doe: the flowērs alſo arē like them but ſmaller, and the pods of ſeede ſome what longer.

4. *Cardamine odorata granuloſa,* Tuberous rooted ſweete Ladies Smockes.

The greateſt difference in this from the ſecond ſort here expreſſed conſiſteth firſt in the rootes, which among the ſmall fibres have many ſmall kernelly rootes growing, and then the flowers, which although they bee white or bluſh like them in colour and forme, yet ſmell ſweeter then they all together or any of the reſt.

5. *Cardamine minor laciniatis foliis.* Small jgged Ladies Smockes.

The chiefeſt difference in this from the third ſort reſteth in the leaves which are more jagged then any of the former comming ſomewhat neare unto the forme of the lower leaves of the Garden Creſſes the flowers are white and ſmall like that ſort.

The Place

The three firſt are found in divers places of our Land in moiſt Medowēs, and neare unto brookes ſides or the ſmall Rilles of water that paſſe through the low grounds, the others are of *Germany*.

The Time.

They flower ſomewhat early in the Spring about *Aprill* or *May* at the fartheſt, and abide with the lower leaves all the Winter.

The Names.

They are called by divers writers *Cardamine* as dēduced from *Cardamon Creſſes* (as *Helleborine* from *Helleboras*) becauſe they are like thereunto, ſome alſo call it *Sium alterum* and *Naſturtium aquaticum*, but there are other herbes more properly ſo called, and therefore others call them *Naſturtium pratenſe*, as *Tragus* and *Geſner*, *Fuchſius* calleth it *Naſturtium agreſte*, and *Lonicerus ſylveſtre*, *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides Lepidium minus*, *Brunfelſius* and *Dodonæus Flos cuculi*: from the *Germans Gauch blumen*, whereby they ſo call them, *Matthiolus Syſimbrium aquaticum alterum*, and ſo doth *Tabermontanus*: *Lacuna* and *Lugdunenſis* call them *Syſimbrium Cardamine*, *Fuchſius Hiberis*, and *Thalius Iberis*, and *Agriocardamum ſive Cardamantica Naſturtij folio*, *Cluſius Cardamine altera* and ſo doth *Lobel*, *Beſler in Horto Eyſtetenſi* calleth it *Naſturtium aquaticum ſimplici flore*, and *Bauhinus Naſturtium pratenſe magno flore*; Of the third and of the laſt *Bauhinus* onely doth make mention and of the fourth *Lugdunenſis*. The *French* call them *Paſſerage ſauuage*, the *Germanes* as I ſaid *Gauch blumen* (yet both they and we have another *Flos cuculi*, Cuckowflower differing from this, accounted among the Campions as I have declared in my former Booke) the *Dutch Winter Kerſſe* and *Cockoecks bloemen*, and we in *Engliſh* Cuckow flowers and Ladies Smockes.

The Vertues.

Theſe herbes are ſeldome uſed eyther as ſawce, or ſallet, or in Phyſick, but more for pleaſure and to decke up the Garlands of the country people, yet divers have reported them to be as affectuall in the Scorbute or Scurvey, as the Water Creſſes, and may ſerve in ſtead of them where they are wanting and not to be had.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Nasturtia Montana sive Cardamine Alpina. Mountaine Ladies Smockes.

THere is another kinde of Cresses to be entreated of which grow upon mountaines, hills, and dryer grounds which shall follow here, yet one of them I have declared in my former book called *Cardamine Alpina trifolia*, which shall not be described here againe although I will give you the Figure thereof.

1. *Cardamine tenuifolia montana.* Thin leafed mountaine Ladies Smocks.

This mountaine *Cardamine* or Ladies Smocks hath divers long winged stalkes of smaller and narrower leaves then in the former, a little dented about the edges, from whence spring up sundry stalkes with smaller leaves on them to the toppes, where stand many small yellow flowers in clusters, and afterwards small long pods with small yellowish seede in them, which opening themselves fall out: the roote is small and fibrous creeping upon the ground.

2. *Cardamine Alpina minor Resedæ folijs.* Small mountaine Ladies Smockes.

This small *Cardamine* sendeth forth from a small long white roote divers weake and leaning stalkes, some a little branched and others not at all, set in many places with long stalkes of leaves divided into three foure or five parts or round leaves, somewhat like unto those of *Reseda*, the base wild Rocket, the flowers that stand at the toppes are small and white, and afterwards give long and slender round pods an inch and a halfe long.

3. *Cardamine Alpina media Clusii.* *Clusius* middle sised Ladies Smockes.

The leaves of this mountaine kind lye in a round compasse upon the ground, very formally being two inches long, made of divers small leaves like unto the other Ladies Smockes, but of a middle size and more rough and hairy then the other, of a grayish colour on the upper side and greene underneath, the stalke riseth to bee halfe a foote or more high, bearing many white flowers like the others at the toppes, where afterwards stand long pods with seede in them; the roote is white and fibrous.

4. *Cardamine Alpina minima.* The smallest mountaine Ladies Smockes.

This is a very small and tender plant whose stalkes are not much above an inch long, bearing umbells or tufts of small white flowers on them of foure leaves a peece, the greene leaves are very small, five or seven, set upon a small footestalke on both sides of a middle ribbe as in the rest, very sharpe in taste.

5. *Cardamine Alpina insipida.* Vnsavory Ladies Smockes.

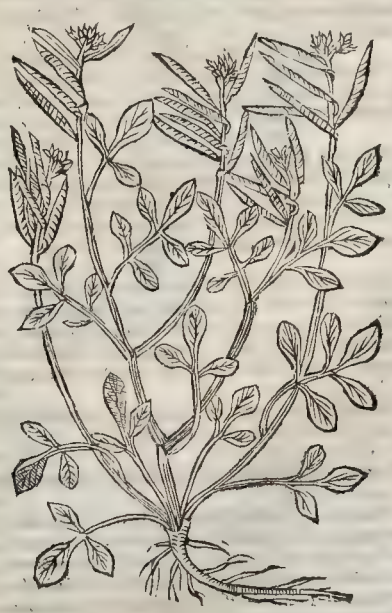
This hath small long leaves rough and hairy and jagged like the field Mustard, but without any sharpenesse or taste at all in them: the stalke is small and hairy bearing small white flowers, and afterwards small cornered and prickly huskes with very small seede therein: the roote is small and long with few fibres thereat.

6. *Plantula Cardamines alterius æmula Clusii.* The Ladies Smocke-like plant.

This small plant hath six or seven small leaves lying upon the ground, not much unlike the leaves of the small wilde Daisie, but much more tender, having a little sharpenesse in them: from the middle whereof riseth up a small tender stalke an hand breadth high or little more, with very few and they smaller leaves and small

Cardamine Alpina trifolia.
Mountaine three leafed Ladies Smocks.

2. *Cardamine Alpina minor Resedæ folijs.*
Small mountaine Ladies Smocks.



white

6. *Plantula Cardamines alterius æmula Clusii.* The Ladies Smocks-like plant.

7. *Nasturtium petræum.* Rocke Cresses.

white flowers at the toppes, after which commeth pods which are somewhat larger and greater then the smallnesse of the plant might seeme to give, with small reddish seede therein somewhat sharpe in taste: the roote creepeth under ground shooting forth in sundry places.

7. *Nasturtium petræum bursæ pastoris folio.* Rocke Cresses.

In the leaves of this Cresse consisteth the greatest difference from the others which is small and jagged or cut in on the edges like the leaves of Shepherds purse, for the flowers are small and white, and the seede vessells small and flat like to *Thlaspi* or Treakle Mustard.

8. *Nasturtium pumilum vernum.* Small Cresses of the Spring.

The first leaves of this small plant are somewhat round, two or three being set one against another about a middle ribbe as the others are, but those that follow are somewhat longer and more in number: the stalke is scarse an handbreadth long, bearing such small white flowers that they are scarse discerned, after which come very small short and round pods with very small yellowish seede, the roote is small and fibrous; the whole plant is sharpe in taste.

9. *Nasturtium Alpinum capsula Nasturtij hortensis.* Mountaine Cresses.

This mountaine Cresses hath small and narrow thicke leaves smaller then the nayle of ones hand, and stalkes not above two inches high, with such small white flowers on them, and somewhat large powches like to those of Garden Cresses: the roote is somewhat wooddy and fibrous.

10. *Nasturtium Alpinum Bellidis folio majus.* Daisie leafed mountaine Cresses.

The stalke hereof is smooth and round about a cubit high, branched from the very bottome, the leaves are very thin but of foure inches long, somewhat like to Daisie leaves, those on the stalkes are somewhat waved about the edges and without footestalkes compassing the branches at the bottomes, the flowers are white and stand on a long spike one above another of six inches long, after whom succeede long and slender pods three inches long, containing within them flat round reddish seede.

11. *Nasturtium foliis Barbareæ.* Winter Rocket-like Cresses.

The stalkes of this Cresse are very small, tender and bowing downewards somewhat hairy and divided into some branches of an handbreadth long, some twise that length, and some a cubit high, having many very small and slender greene leaves lying at the bottome of them, divided after the manner of the Winter Cresses or Winter Rocket as I called it before, but with fewer divisions, those on the stalkes are fewer, smaller and lesse divided; the flowers are very small and white, and the pods very slender and long: the roote is small white and threddy.

The Place.

Most of these plants grow upon the Alpes and other hills and mountaines in *Germany*, yet some of them in *Naples* as *Columna* hath made mention.

The Time.

Some of them flower earlier in the Sping then others, and some later.

The Names.

Columna of *Naples* calleth the first *Sium alterum aquaticum luteum sive Cardamine tenuifolium montanum*, and *Bauhinus Nasturtium montanum luteum*: the second is called by *Bauhinus Nasturtium Alpinum minus Resedæ folio*: the third *Clusius* calleth *Cardamine Alpina media*, and *Bauhinus Nasturtium Alpinum minus foliis in orbem sparsis*: the fourth is called by *Clusius Cardamine Alpina minima*, by *Gesner in Epistolis* as *Clusius* mentioneth it *Nasturtiolum* and *Lugdunensis Thlaspi montanum minimum*, by *Columna Cardamine pusilla saxatilis montana discoides*, and by *Bauhinus Nasturtium Alpinum tenuissime divisum*: the fift is called by *Columna Cardamine Alpina insipida*,

and

and by *Bauhinus Nasturtium Alpinum insipidum*: the sixt is called by *Clusius Plantula Cardamines alterius æmula & Sinapi pumilum Alpinum*, and by *Bauhinus Nasturtium Bellidis folio minus*; the seventh is called by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard Nasturtium petræum*, and by *Bauhinus Nasturtium petræum foliis bursæ pastoris*: the eight is called by *Bauhinus Nasturtium pumilum vernum*: the ninth is called by *Bauhinus Nasturtium Alpinum capsulæ Nasturtij hortensis*: the tenth and last he also calleth as they are in their titles.

The Vertues.

There hath not beene any especiall triall made of any of these herbes that I know, but most of them being somewhat sharpe in taste, they are adjudged to be neare of the same qualitie with the former, or rather stronger in that they are mountainous plants, but I have nothing to affirme for certaine, and therefore let this suffice untill wee can say more of them.

CHAP. IX.

Nasturtia sylvestria. Wilde Cresses.

THere is a wilde kinde of Cresses yet to be handled whereof there are not many sorts, one of them is to be found almost in every field, which although it be accounted a very foule weede in a garden, yet it is not amisse as I thinke to place it with the rest.

1. *Nasturtium sylvestre Osyridis folio.* Narrow leafed white Cresses.

This wilde Cresse bringeth forth many small round and hard stalkes, with divers small round and narrow leaves set without order thereon, branched from the middle upward into many parts, at the toppes come forth a number of small white flowers (yet some have beene found with yellow flowers) one standing above another spike fashion, after which appeare huskes containing small seede: the roote is wooddy and perisheth after seede time.

1. *Nasturtium sylvestre Osyridis folio.* Narrow leafed wilde Cresses.

2. *Nasturtium sylvestre Valentinum.* *Spanish* wilde Cresses.

Spanish wilde Cresses groweth up with a round greene, rough, and hairy stalke about a foote high spreading into branches from the very ground at every joynt whereof stand long winged leaves very much divided like unto the ordinary garden Cresses but yet more smally parted and sharpe in taste like Cresses: the flowers are many, and of a pale whitish yellow colour standing in long spikes at the toppes, and afterwards small short powches divided into two parts which stand not upright but hang downewards wherein is contained small reddish seede like unto Cresses: the roote is long and slender, and perisheth every yeare.

3. *Sophia Chirurgorum sive Pseudonasturtium sylvestre.* Flixe weede.

There is no doubt but that this herbe pertaineth to the family of wilde Cresses, although a bastard sort of them rising up with a round upright hard stalke foure or five foote high spread into sundry branches, wherein grow many grayish greene leaves very finely cut and severed into a number of short and almost round parts, the flowers are very small and yellow growing spike fashion, after which come very small long pods, with verie small yellowish seede in them: the roote is long and wooddy perishing every yeare.

Whereof there is an other sort with somewhat broader leaves and in no other thing differing: they have a strong evill savour being smelt unto, and are of a drying taste.

The Place.

The first and the last grow wilde in the fields by hedge sides and wayes, and among rubbish and many other places: the second was found onely in the kingdome of *Valentia* in *Spaine*.

The Time.

They flower and seede quickly after, namely in *Iune* and *Iuly*.

The Names.

The first is *Thlaspidij genus*, and *Nasturtium* 5. *Tragi*, *Thlaspi angustifol.* of *Fuchsius* and *Lugd. Thlaspi minus hort. vulg. Osyridis folio acerrimũ album & luteum* of *Lobel*, *Nasturtiũ syl.* of *Thalius*, *Bursa pastoris minor* of *Brunfelsius*, and *Nasturtium sylvestre Osyridis folio* of *Bauhinus*, and may in my minde be accounted a *Thlaspi* much better yet participateth of both: the second is called by *Clusius Nasturtium sylvestre Valentinum*, and so doth *Lugdunensis* in following him; but *Lobel* in altering that title called it *Eruca Nasturtio cognata tenuifolia*, and is reprehended by *Clusius* for so doing; by *Lugdunensis* also *Eruca cinerea*, as *Bauhinus* thinketh, who maketh it also to be the *Iacobea marina*, as is before said, and called this *Nasturtium sylvestris Erucæ folio*: the last is called by some *Pseudonasturtium sylvestre*, by *Fuchsius* and *Gesner in hortis Nasturtium sylvestre*, by *Tragus Seriphium Germanicum*, and by *Lonicerus Seriphium absinthium* (but very erroniously not having any affinitie with Wormewood) by *Dodonæus* in his *French* Booke, by *Gesner in hortis*, by *Cordus*, *Lugdunensis*, *Thalius* and *Tabermontanus Thalictrum*, or *Thalistrum* but not truely: but by *Dodonæus* in his Latine Booke, by *Lobel* and *Gerard Sophia Chirurgorum*, by

2. *Naſturtium ſylveſtre Valentinum,* *Spaniſh* wilde Creſſes.

3. *Sophia Chirurgorum,* Flixeweede.

which name it is now generally called and knowne, by *Cæſalpinus Accipitrina*, who maketh two ſorts thereof, as *Tabermontanus* doth of his *Thalictrum, viz. latifolium* and *anguſtifolium*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Naſturtium ſylveſtre tenuifolium diviſum. Lobel* putteth a doubt whether it be not the *Eruca Gelatina* of the *Italians*: the *Germanes* call it *Well ſamen* as they doe Wormeſeed, and *Sophiakraut* after the *Latine*; the *Dutch Fiecrayt*, and wee in *Engliſh* Flaxeweede from the effect.

The Vertues.

The two ſorts of wilde Creſſes are neare the qualities of the other Creſſes; but both the herbe and the ſeede of Flixeweede is of excellent uſe to ſtay the fluxe or laske of the belly being drunke in water, or water wherein ſome gads of ſteele being heated have beene oftenquenched, and is found alſo no leſſe effectuall than Plantane or Comfrye for the ſaid purpoſe, and to reſtraine any other fluxe of bloud in man or woman, to conſolidate alſo broken bones, or out of joynt; the juyce thereof drunke in wine, or the decoction of the herbe drunke doth kill the wormes in the ſtomacke or belly, as alſo the wormes that grow in putride and filthy ulcers, and made into ſalves doth quickly heale all old ſores how foule or malignant ſoever they be: the diſtilled water of the herbe worketh the ſame effect although ſomewhat weaker yet is a faire medicine, and more acceptable to be taken.

CHAP. X.

Sinapi. Muſtard.

THere be divers that make ſome of the Rockets to be kind of Muſtard as you have heard before, and there be many alſo that make ſome kindes of Muſtard to be Rocket: I will endeavour as neare as I can to give each their due title and place, yet of theſe kindes I have in my former Booke ſet forth that which is moſt frequently uſed to make ſawſe in this Land, whereof I ſhall not neede to ſpeake againe.

1. *Sinapi ſativum Rapi folio.* Broad leafed Muſtard.

This Muſtard hath large and broad rough leaves very much jagged with uneven and unorderly gaſhes, ſomewhat like a Turneppe leafe but leſſer and rougher; the ſtalke riſeth to be more than a foote high and ſometimes two, being round, rough, and branched at the toppe, bearing ſuch like leaves thereon as grow below, but leſſer and leſſe divided, and divers yellow flowers one above another at the toppes, after which come ſmall rough pods with ſmall lancke flat ends, wherein is contained round yellowiſh ſeede greater than Turneppe ſeede, ſharpe, hot, and biting upon the tongue: the roote is ſmall, long and woody when it beareth ſtalkes and periſheth every yeare.

2. *Sinapi ſylveſtre minus.* Small wilde Muſtarde.

This Muſtard is ſomewhat leſſer than the former not riſing above a foote high with ſmall jagged leaves more

more orderly placed somewhat like those of the Shepheards purse, but more smally gashed, the flowers are yellow and the seede browniſh like the former but not ſo ſharpe.

3. *Sinapi parvum Monſpelienſe.* Small Muſtard of *Mompelier.*

This ſmall Muſtard is the leaſt of them all growing not above a ſpanne high, with ſmall bending branched ſtalkes, and ſmall pale yellowiſh flowers at the toppes, which afterwards give ſmall long and ſlender rough pode winged on the ſides or edges, with very ſmall ſeede therein: the lower leaves are ſomewhat broad, cut into many parts, but thoſe on the ſtalkes have very ſmall cuts leſſer than the ſmalleſt leaves of Rocket ſomewhat hot and ſharpe in taſte.

1. *Sinapi ſativum Rapifolio.*
Broad leafed Muſtard.

2. *Sinapi ſylveſtre minus.*
Small wilde Muſtard.

4. *Sinapi agreſte Neapolitanum.*
Wilde Muſtard of *Naples.*

This *Neopolitane* Muſtard from a ſmall whitiſh fibrous roote ſhooteth forth many rough greene leaves cut into divers parts, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the greater Celandine, but leſſer and more pointed at the ends: the ſquare ſtalke is divided into ſundry branches, bearing at the toppes divers ſmall purpliſh flowers conſiſting of foure leaves apeece ſet together as it were in an umbell or tuft, after which riſe ſmall pods of two inches long a peece, with yellowiſh ſeede within them, which quickly breake their veſſells and ſpill, not onely by ones touch, but by the ſhaking of the winde, ſo that it is hard to gather the ripe ſeede.

5. *Sinapi marinum Egyptium.*
Sea Muſtard of *Egypt.*

I call this a Muſtard (ſaith mine Author) becauſe it hath larger leaves than Rocket, and might ſeeme to be the *Eruca maxima Miconi* of *Lugdunenſis*, but hath not any bitterneſſe therein as his hath: nor is it the *Kakile Serapionis* commonly called *Eruca marina* which hath a nitrous taſte in it when as this hath a very ſharpe taſte: the roote hereof is long, white, ſlender and wooddy; having one or two reddiſh round ſtalkes, not ſtanding upright but a little bending, branching forth into other, with a few winged leaves thereon, that is made of many fine long ſappie leaves on a ſide, a little dented about the edges, in both colour and ſmell, comming neareſt to Rocket; at the toppes of the ſtalke come forth blewiſh flowers in faſhion of Stocke-Gillowflowers which turne into ſmall long pointed pods,

5. *Sinapi marinum Ægyptium.*
Egyptian Sea Muſtard.

contain

containing ſmall ſmooth round ſeede of a very ſharpe taſte and ſmelling like Rue. This is very like the *Eruca cærulea* ſet forth before.

The Place.

The firſt is not found wilde with us but in Gardens onely, but the ſecond, as well as that which is ſpoken of in my other booke, are found often in the borders of fields, as alſo in the low rilles and furrowes of them; the other three are ſtrangers to us, the one being of *Mompelier*, the other of *Naples*, and the laſt of *Egypt*.

The Time.

All theſe Muſtardes are but annuall plants flowring in *July*, and their ſeede ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὄνυμ *Sinapi*, and ſo doe the *Latines* call it alſo, and *Sinapis*: but *Athenæus* ſaith that the *Athenians* called it νάπυ, and *Ariſtophanes* in *Equiti* ſaith of *Cleomenes* when he was angry,

Κάβλεψε νάπυ, ϗ μύτων ἀνέσπασεν.
Conſpexit Sinapi & frontem contraxit.

The *Arabians* call it *Cardel*, the *Italians Senape*, the *Spaniards Moſtarde* and *Moſtaza*, the *French Senue* and *Mouſtarde*, the *Germanes Seneff* and *Senff*, the *Dutch Moſtaerte*, and we in *Engliſh* Muſtard. The firſt is called of *Lobel Sinapi ſativum Erucæ aut Rapifolio*, of *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides*, and of *Lugdunenſis Sinapi hortenſe*, of *Dodonæus Sinapi ſativum prius*, of *Camerarius Sinapi album* differing from *Eruca ſemine albo*, of *Bauhinus Sinapi rapifolio*, *Sinapi Dioſcoridis & Theophraſti*, *Sinapi alterum Plinij*: the ſecond is called by *Lobel Sinapi ſylveſtre minus burſæ paſtoris folio*, by *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunenſis Sinapi ſylveſtre*, and is the third *Sinapi* of *Matthiolus*, *Durantes*, and *Cæſalpinus*, *Tragus* calleth it *Eruca ſive Rucula marina minor*, and *Sinapi novum*; *Fuchſius Eruca ſativa*, *Turner Eruca hortenſis*, and *Geſner in horto Eruca ſylveſtris*: the third is called by *Bauhinus Sinapi parvum ſiliqua aſpera*: and the fourth *Columna* calleth *Sinapi alterum agreſte noſtras*: and *Bauhinus Sinapi umbella purpurea*: the laſt is ſo ſo called by *Alpinus* as is in the title.

The Vertues.

Muſtard ſeede eſpecially the common ſort is hot and drie in the fourth degree (but the white ſeede and the other ſmall ſorts are not ſo hot) and hath the vertue of heating, diſcuſſing, rarefying and drawing forth ſplinters of bones or other things out of the fleſh. The condiment or ſawce is of great uſe, for in a manner the whole encreaſe of the ground is ſpent there about to ſeaſon or ſharpen the meats, both of fiſh and fleſh that are eaten either by the rich or poore: the ſaid Muſtard is of good effect to bring downe womens courſes, and for other hyſtericall diſeaſes, and for thoſe that are Epilepticke or Lethargicke, that is troubled with the falling ſickneſſe or lethargie, drouſie, forgetfull, evill, to uſe both inwardly and outwardly to rubbe the noſtrills, the forehead and temples, to warme & quicken thoſe dull ſpirits that are as it were aſleepe or almoſt dead; for by the fierce ſharpeneſſe it pierceth to the braine and purgeth it by ſneeſing and drawing duwne rheume & other viſcous clammy humors which by their reſidence doe much offend, or by their diſtillation upon the lungs and cheſt procure coughing, and therefore with ſome honny added thereto doth much good therein. Our ancient forefathers even the better ſort in the more ſimple, and as I may ſay the more healthfull age of the world, were not ſparing in the uſe hereof, for without doubt they found it much conducing to their health by warming the ſtomacke and helping digeſtion, by clenſing the braine, lungs and breaſt of rheume and flegme: but now adayes it is ſeldome uſed by their ſucceſſours being accounted the clownes ſawce, and therefore not fit for their tables; but is transferred either to the meaner ſort, who therefore reape the benefit thereof. The decoction of the herbe, but the ſeede is the more uſuall and effectuall made in wine and driuke provoketh urine, reſiſteth the force of poiſon, the malignitie of Muſhromes, and the venome of the Scorpion or other venemous creatures, for it ſuffereth not the virulencie thereof to pierce to the heart, and vitall ſpirits, thereby to overthrow life, but maſtereth it in the way if it be taken in time: the ſame alſo taken before the fits of agues doth by warming the bloud and ſpirits, keepe backe and leſſen the cold fits, thereby altering the courſe and curing the diſeaſe: the ſeede alſo taken either by it ſelfe or with other things, either in an Electuary or drinke doth mightily prevaile to ſtirre up bodily luſt, being taken alſo in the ſame manner it helpeth the ſpleene and paines in the ſides and gnawings in the bowels, and uſed as a gargle, it helpeth the *Vvula* or pallate of the mouth when it is fallen downe and faſteneth it, and alſo diſſolveth the tumours & kernells about the throate in the Kings evill, eſpecially if it be alſo applied outwardly thereto: being chawed in the mouth it oftentimes helpeth the tooth-ach: the outward application hereof upon the pained place of the *Sciatica* doth much helpe to diſcuſſe the humours, and to eaſe or leſſen the paines, as alſo for the goute and other joynt-aches, and is much and often uſed to eaſe paines in the ſides or loynes, the ſhoulders or other parts of the body, upon the applying thereof to raiſe bliſters, and by drawing the paines to the place from the inward or more remote, cureth the diſeaſe or diverteth it to thoſe outward places where locall medicines may helpe: it is alſo uſed to helpe the falling of the haire: the ſeede bruiſed mixed with hony and applied, or made up with waxe, taketh away the markes and blacke and blew ſpots and bruiſes of beatings or the like, the roughneſſe or ſcabbedneſſe of the ſkin in any place, as alſo the leproſie, and lowſie evill: it helpeth alſo the cricke in the necke, or that diſeaſe when one cannot turne their heads, but they muſt turne their whole body with it. The diſtilled water of the herbe when it is in flower, is much uſed both inwardly to drinke to helpe in any the diſeaſes aforeſaid, or to waſh the mouth for the *Vvula*, or the kernells and tumours of the throate, but outwardly alſo for the ſcabbe, itch, or the like infirmities, and clenſeth the face and skinne from freckles, ſpots, morphew, or other deformities thereof. The *Italians* uſe to keepe a drie condiment or ſawce made of Muſtard ſeede to uſe upon all occaſions, ſuddenly made fit to be eaten, which it is likely they learned from *Dioſcorides* who taught his to keepe Rocket ſeede good for a long time, by beating it and making it up with vinegar and milke into balles to be dried: for they much after the ſame manner appoint two ounces of Muſtard ſeede to be taken, and halfe an ounce of good Cinamon well beaten to be made up into balles or cakes with hony and vinegar, which being dried in the Sunne are to be kept untill uſe be to be made thereof, which then relented with a little vineger is made into ſawce preſently, very delicate and pleaſing to the palate and ſtomacke.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Irio sive Eryſimum. Hedge Muſtard.

THere are divers ſorts of this Hedge Muſtard more knowne at this time then formerly hath bin, being found out by divers diligent and experienced ſearchers of herbes, as you may perceive in the ſucceeding diſcourſe.

1. *Irio ſive Eryſimum vulgare.* The common wilde Hedge Muſtard.

The common *Eryſimum* groweth up uſually but with one blackiſh greene ſtalke, tough or limber, eaſie to bend but not to breake, branched into divers parts, and ſometimes with divers ſtalkes, ſet full of branches whereon grow long rough or hard rugged leaves very much cut in or torne on the edges into many parts, ſome bigger and ſome leſſer, of a durtie greene colour: the flowers are ſmall and yellow that grow at the tops of the branches in long ſpikes flowring by degrees ſo that continuing long in flower, the ſtalkes will have ſmall round cods at the bottome, growing upright and cloſe to the ſtalke, while the toppe flowers yet ſhew themſelves, in which are contained ſmall yellow ſeede, ſharpe and ſtrong as the herbe it ſelfe is alſo: the roote groweth downe ſlender and wooddy, yet abiding and ſpringing therefrom every yeare.

2. *Eryſimum alterum ſiliquis Eruce.* Broad leafed hedge Muſtard.

This hedge Muſtard riſeth up with two or three darke greene ſtalkes, ſomewhat like the former but not ſo much branched, ſet on all ſides with large darke greene leaves, cut into three or foure parts, with almoſt equall gaſhes on each ſide, but the end is the largeſt, ſomewhat unevenly waved or dented about the edges thereof: the flowers are ſmall and yellow, yet greater then the former, whoſe ſpikes are not ſo long, neither doe the long and round pods of yellow ſeede ſtand ſo cloſe to the ſtalkes, nor are ſo ſmall but ſhorter like to thoſe of Rocket: the roote is not ſo long or wooddy but more fibrous continuing but a yeare.

3. *Eryſimum verum ſive montanum.* The true hedge Muſtard.

The leaves of this *Eryſimum* are of a freſher greene colour then either of the former, ſmaller alſo, and cut in on both ſides into more but ſmaller parts, reſembling the diviſions on the leaves of Dandelion but very ſmall, each part or corner looking downewards, from among which riſe up ſometimes two or three ſtalkes, but more uſually but one, round, and about halfe a yard high, thicke ſet with ſuch leaves but ſmaller and full of branches to the toppes, all along which come forth very ſmall yellow flowers with ſmaller leaves with them, after which follow whitiſh yellow ſmall cods growing cloſe to the ſtalkes, conteining within them ſmall yellow ſeede, nothing ſo ſtrong or ſharpe as the firſt, yet ſomewhat quicke upon the tongues: the roote is ſmall and periſheth after ſeede-time, but by ſowing it ſelfe never miſſeth to be in the ground where it hath once ſeeded.

4. *Eryſimum latifolium Neapolitanum.* Broad leafed hedge Muſtard of *Naples.*

This *Neapolitane* hedge Muſtard hath many ſmall long and ſmooth greene leaves lying in a compaſſe upon the ground, divided or cut after the manner of the wilde Rocket (which we call our ordinary Garden Rocket) but with ſmaller and leſſer diviſions, the middle ribbes being white, the ſtalke that riſeth from among them, for it

1. *Irio ſive Eryſimum vulgare.*
The common wilde hedge Muſtard.

3. *Eryſimum verum ſive montanum.*
The true hedge Muſtard.

4. *Eryſimum latifolium Neapolitanum.*
Hedge Muſtard of *Naples*.

6. *Eryſimo ſimilis hirſuta planta.*
An hairy hedge Muſtard with uncut leaves.

ſeldomē beareth more then one is about two foote high, ſet with the likē leaves but leſſer and leſſe divided up to the toppe, and with longer ends more pointed, of a ſtrong ſent and bitter ſharpe taſte, the flowers are many ſet together, ſmall and yel ow, with longer ſpikes more like to Muſtard then Rocket, after which come longer and thicker cods about two inches long, ſmall and round not cloſing the ſtalke like the laſt, but ſpreading ſomewhat further off, wherein is ſmall yellow ſeede, nothing ſo ſharpe as the leaves: the roote is long and white, ſtronger and hotter then either leaves or ſeede and moſt neare unto Muſtard.

5. *Eryſimum anguſtifolium Neapolitanum.* Narrow leafed hedge Muſtard of *Naples*.

The lower leaves of this hedge Muſtard are long and narrow, ſomewhat hairy but ſoft, of a pale greene colour, cut in or torne on the edges, and pointed very like unto the common hedge Muſtard here firſt ſet downe, but thoſe that grow up higher upon the ſtalke, which is ſeldome more then one about a yard high and rough, are ſmaller and with fewer diviſions branched from the middle upwards, and ſometimes from the very bottome, bearing the ſmalleſt yellow flowers at the toppes of all the reſt; after which come ſmall long pods ſet on all ſides of the branches and ſtanding upright, thicke and blunt at the toppes with ſmall yellowiſh ſeede in them not very ſharpe.

6. *Eryſimo ſimilis hirſuta planta.* An hairy hedge Muſtard with uncut leaves.

This hairy hedge Muſtard-like plant hath many leaves lying on the ground cluſtering together, each whereof is rough, hairy, and whitiſh, an inch and a halfe long, unevenly dented about the edges, and ſome a little more deepely cut in, from whence riſe up ſometimes many ſtalkes, and ſometimes but one, rough, hairy and reddiſh at the bottome, with ſome few leſſer leaves ſet thereon compaſſing them at the bottomes: the flowers ſtand ſpike faſhion at the toppes of the ſtalkes, which are ſometimes branched made of foure ſmall white leaves, and after them riſe ſtraight long cods with ſmall ſeede in them.

The Place.

The firſt is very frequent in our Land by the wayes and hedge ſides and ſometimes in the open fields: the ſecond is more rare to meete with, yet is ſometimes found but ſtill in the better grounds which maketh it ſo large: the third is found wild in *Italy* as *Matthiolus* ſaith in the like places with the firſt: the fourth and fift are of *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith: the laſt groweth upon ſtones and rubbiſh and upon old mudde walles at *Baſſil*, *Mompelier* and other places.

The Time.

Theſe doe flower ſometimes late and ſometimes earlier, but moſt uſually in *July* or thereabouts.

The Names.

The Greeke name is ἐρύσιμον *Eryſimum* ἀπὸ τῆ ἐρύκειν *a foliorum multiplici ſectione ſic dictum a quibuſdam putatur ab alijs* ἐρεπτὸν *quaſi pretioſum*, neither of which ſeemeth ſo likely as ἀπὸ τῆ ἐρύειν *quod ob ſuam caliditatem attrahendi facultate præditum eſt*: in Latine alſo *Eryſimum* and *Irio quod acrimonia ſua irruit in guſtum*. This is the *Eryſimum* of *Dioſcorides* and not of *Theophraſtus*, for hee placeth his *Eryſimum inter fruges* among the ſorts of Cornes or Graynes

Graynes as shall be declared both when we come to speak of them, & somewhat also in the Chapter of *Myagrum* following: *Galen* doth acknowledge both sorts, for of this kind he speaketh in 6. *simplicium medicamentorum*, and of the other in *primo de alimentorum facultatibus*: *Pliny* also speaketh of them *Lib.* 18. *cap.* 7. and *lib.* 22. *cap.* 25. but in the end confoundeth them both together: for in the former place he saith *Æstiva frumenta diximus Sesamum, Milium, Panicum*, and after *huic scilicet Sesamo simili est in Asia Græciaque Erysimum, idemq; erat nisi pungueus esset, quod apud nos vocant Irionem, medicaminibus potius annumerandum quam frugibus.* And in the other place hee saith *Irionem inter fruges Sesamæ similem esse diximus*, and *a Græcis Sesamum vocari: est autem fruticosum foliis Erucæ angustioribus tamen, semine Nasturtij*, this being the description of *Dioscorides* his *Erysimum* and the other of *Theophrastus*. The first is called *Hierabotane fœmina* of *Brunfelsius*, *Verbena fœmina* and *Sinapi septimum* of *Tragus*, *Sinapi alterum sylvestre* of *Fuchsius*, *Erysimum Sinapi sylvestris species* of *Gesner in hortis*. *Irio* of *Matthiolus*, *Cordus in Dioscor.* *Loniserus*, *Lugdunensis* and *Cæsalpinus*, *Irio sive Erysimum* of *Lobel*: *Cleone Octavij Horatij* of *Anguilara*, and *Erysimum vulgare* of *Bauhinus*: the second is *Tabermontanus* his second *Erysimum* whose Figure *Gerard* hath placed for *Eruca sativa*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Erysimum alterum Erucæ siliquis*: the third is the *Irio alter* of *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunensis* and *Camerarius*, *Erysimum verum* of *Anguilara*, *Dentillaria alia Irio aliquibus* of *Gesner in Hortis*, *Irionis tertia species* of *Cæsalpinus*, and *Saxifraga Romanorum* of *Lugdunensis* according to his description, but the figure is transposed to a contrary place under the other title of *Saxifragia aurea*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Erysimum polyceration vel corniculatum*, but is generally called by most *herbaristes* with us *Erysimum verum sive montanum*: the fourth is called by *Columna Irio lævis Apulus Erucæ foliis*, and by *Bauhinus Erysimum latifolium majus glabrum*, and was sent him as he saith by the name of *Rapistrum Hispanicum non descriptum*, I have entituled it *Erysimum latifolium Neapolitanum*: the fift is called by *Columna Rapistrum montanum Irionis folio*, but by *Bauhinus Erysimum angustifolium majus*: but in this as in many other, *Bauhinus* doth much forget what he had written but two or three leaves before in his *Pinax*, for he setteth this for a *Rapistrum* among the other sorts of *Rapistrum* but it cannot be an *Erysimum* and a *Rapistrum* both, for so to doe were to make a confusion unsufferable and too farre unfit so worthy a man as he was, or any other that would be accounted of any worth in his judgement. The last is called by *Bauhinus Erysimo simile hirsuta non laciniata alba*, and was called as he saith *Barbarea muralis* by his brother *John Bauhinus*. The *Italians* call it *Erisimo* and *Irione*, the *Spaniards Rinchaon*, the *French Velar* and *de la torteille*, the *Germans Hedericke* and *Wilder Senff*, the *Dutch Edel Rakette*, and in *English* by *Gerard* Banke Cresses, but because I finde the most judicious to make it a kind of wild Mustard, I have thereupon entituled it wild Hedge Mustard.

The Vertues.

The three first sorts of *Erysimum* as the most in use and effectuall doe temperately heate, consisting of a thinne substance, cutting and clensing with some moyst parts joyned therewith, whereby it doth not dry the thicke and viscous flegme but maketh it easie to be spit forth, for it is singular good in all the diseases of the Chest and Lungs, hoarsenesse of the voyce, and by the use of the decoction thereof for a little space those have beene recovered perfectly well, who had utterly lost their voyce and therewith their spirits also almost: the juice thereof made into a Syrupe or Lohoc with hony or Sugar, is no lesse effectuall for the said purpose, and for all other coughes wheesings and shortnesse of breath: the same also is profitably taken of those that have the laundies, the Pluriſie, paines in the backe and loynes, and for torments and wringings in the belly or in the Colon, which is called the Collicke being used also in Glisters; the seede is held to bee a speciall remedy against poyson and venome. It is singular good for the paines in the hippes or huckle bones, called the hippe Goute or Sciatica, the Goute also and all joynt aches, as also for Fistulaes, hollow Vlcers, and eating or running Cankers, and for Apostums, sores, and Cankers in the mouth or throate or behind the eares, and no lesse also for the hardnesse and swellings in womens breasts or in the testicles or stones.

CHAP. XII.

Thlaspi. Treakle-Mustard.

VNto the Cresses, Rockets, and Mustards perteine these herbes called *Thlaspi*, Treakle-Mustard as comming neerest unto them both in forme and qualitie, whereof there are found at this day so many sorts more then the former ages ever knew, that I must with these as I have done with many other such herbes that yeeld a plentifull varietie, distribute them into sundry rankes or orders, that so they may be both better described and apprehended.

Thlaspi arvense. Treakle Mustard of the Fields.

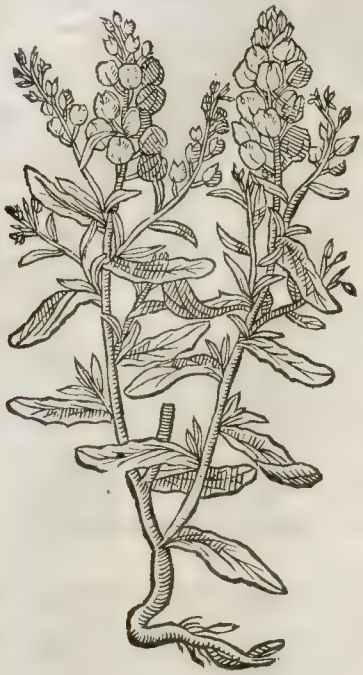
1. *Thlaspi Drabæ folio.* Treakle Mustard with broad flat Powches.

This kinde of *Thlaspi* riseth up with a hard round stalke about a foote high, parted into some branches, having divers soft greene leaves somewhat long and narrow set thereon, waved but not cut in on the edges, broadest towards the ends and somewhat round pointed: the flowers are white that grow at the toppes of the branches spike fashion one above another, after which come large round powches, parted in the middle with a furrow, having one blackish browne seede in eyther side somewhat thicker and larger then in any other of the *Thlaspies* that I know, somewhat sharpe in taste and smelling of Garlick, especially in the fields where it is naturall, but in Gardens, neither so sharpe nor smelling of Garlicke as others have expressed it, for any thing I could ever perceive by it my selfe: the rootes are small and threddy perishing every yeare.

2. *Thlaspi Mithridaticum sive vulgatissimum Vaccariæ folio.* Mithridate-Mustard.

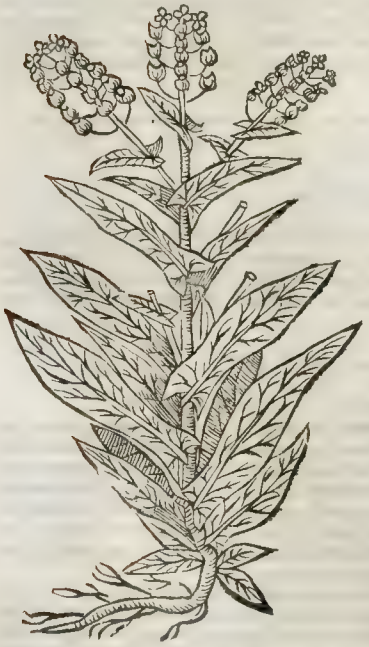
This *Thlaspi* groweth higher then the former spreading more and longer branches, whose leaves are smaller and narrower sometimes unevenly dented about the edges; the flowers are small and white growing on long branches, with much smaller and rounder seede vessells after them, and parted in the middle in the same manner with

1. *Thlaspi Drabæ folio.*
Treakle-Muſtard with broad flat powches.



2. *Thlaspi Vaccariæ folio.*
Mithridate-Muſtard.

3. *Thlaspi majus.*
Great Treakle-Muſtard.



6. *Thlaspi villoſum capſulis hirſutis.*
Hairy Treakle-Muſtard.

with ſmaller browne ſeedes therein then in the former, and much ſharper in taſte: the roote periſheth after ſeede time but abideth the firſt winter after the ſpringing.

3. *Thlaſpi majus.* Great Treakle-Muſtard.

The great Treakle-Muſtard hath larger, ſmoother and broader leaves then the laſt, ſomewhat pointed at the ends: the flowers are ſmall and white like the other, ſtanding at the toppes of the ſtalkes which are two or three foote high, with divers branches on them: the ſeede veſſells are round, and ſet with browne ſeene therein: the whole plant is of a ſtrong unpleaſant ſent and taſte.

4. *Thlaſpi Vaccariæ folio Monſpeliacum. French* Treakle-Muſtard.

The leaves hereof are ſomewhat like the leaves of the ſecond kind being ſmooth and of a darke greene colour, the flowers are ſmall and white alſo that grow on the ſtalkes which are about halfe a yard high: the ſeede veſſells are ſomewhat broad at the head like unto thoſe of Shephards-purſe but greater.

5. *Thlaſpi vaccariæ incano folio minus.* Small hoary *French* Treakle-Muſtard.

The creeping or bending branches of this *Thlaſpi* are all hoary over, ſcarſe riſing a handbreadth high, whoſe leaves are hoary alſo ſomewhat long and narrow without any footſtalke unto them but ſet thereon without order on each ſide, having ſmall white flowers on a ſhort ſpike and ſmall ſeede veſſells following.

6. *Thlaſpi villoſum capſulis hirſutis.* Hairy Treakle-Muſtard.

The ſtalke of this *Thlaſpi* is about a foote long round and hairy, at the bottome whereof grow divers hairy leaves ſomewhat long and broad ſet upon long footeſtalkes, but thoſe that are upon the ſtalke have no footeſtalke but compaſſe it at the bottome, being pointed at the ends and ſomewhat dented about the edges, the flowers ſtand at the toppe ſpike faſhion made of five white leaves a peece, after which ſucceede flat hairy powches parted as others are with reddiſh ſharpe ſeede within them.

7. *Thlaſpi arvenſe p rfoliatum majus.* The greater Treakle-Muſtard with Thoroughwax leaves.

The lower leaves hereof that lie upon the ground are ſmall and ſomewhat round like thoſe of *Baſſil*, but yet a little rent or torne on the edges at the bottomes, where they are ſmalleſt and a little dented about the other part, of a grayiſh greene colour, every one upon a ſmall footeſtalke, among which riſeth up a round ſtalke purpliſh at the bottome about a foote high ſometimes ſpotted, whereon grow ſingle leaves one above another at the joynts by certaine diſtances, which compaſſe it at the bottome in the manner of Thoroughwax leaves, and whereat likewiſe come forth other ſmaller leaves upon ſhort branches, whereon and at the toppes of the ſtalke ſtand divers ſmall white flowers that break forth out of reddiſh huskes, after which appeare ſmall flat powches like unto thoſe of Shepherds purſe parted in the middle, as is uſuall with moſt of the *Thlaſpies*, on each ſide whereof lye ſmall flat yellowiſh ſeede: the roote is long white and wooddy, the whole plant is more milde or leſſe ſharpe then others.

8. *Thlaſpi perfoliatum minus.* The ſmaller Treakle-Muſtard with Thoroughwax leaves.

This other *Thlaſpi* hath a few leaves lying on the ground, which are of a grayiſh greene colour, like both for

7. *Thlaſpi arvenſe perfoliatum majus.* The greater Treakle-Muſtard with Thoroughwax leaves.

8. *Thlaſpi perfoliatum minus.* The ſmaller Treakle-Muſtard with Thoroughwax leaves.

forme

9. *Thlaſpi arvenſe minus luteum.* Yellow field Treakle-mustard.

12. *Thlaſpi incanum marinum Hiſpanicum, Eruca peregrina Cluſii.* *Spaniſh* hoary Treakle-Muſtard.

formē and colour unto the leaves of *Braſſica campeſtris* Codded Thoroughwax, but much leſſer, thoſe that grow up higher upon the ſtalke, which is ſcarſe a foote high, and but a few ſet thereon are ſmaller, pointed at the ends, and broad at the bottomes compaſſing it like the laſt, the flowers are ſmall and white and the ſeede veſſells flat like the *Candy* kind, ſomewhat ſharpe pointed.

9. *Thlaſpi arvenſe minus luteum.* Yellow field Treakle-Muſtard.

This hath ſometimes but one ſtalke and at other times many ſet thicke with ſmall long hoary and hard leaves, with a great long tuft of yellow flowers at the toppe, made of five leaves apeece, after which follow flat round yellowiſh powches, ſwelling in the middle, containing within them browne ſeede: the roote is ſmall and long and dyeth every yeare.

10. *Thlaſpi ſpanoſpermon Americanum.* The ſpare bearing *Thlaſpi*.

This *Thlaſpi* brancheth from the roote divers wayes ſomewhat thicke, ſet with long fat greene leaves ſomewhat like that of Mechlin: the toppes of the branches are without leaves, but ſtored infinitely with ſmall yellowiſh flowers of foure leaves which endure onely one day, falling away for the moſt part without bearing fruit or ſeede or very ſparingly, ſo that on the whole plant there will be ſcarſe foure or five huskes of ſeeds gathered any yeare which are flat and a little long like to thoſe of the manured Woade, with a ſharpe taſted ſeede within, the root is hard with many fibres thereat, and taſteth ſharpe like Creſſes.

11. *Thlaſpi incanum marinum Hiſpanicum, Eruca peregrina Cluſio.* *Spaniſh* hoary Treakle-Muſtard.

This ſmall *Spaniſh* (or *Italian*) plant ſendeth forth ſundry ſlender round hoary ſtalkes about two foote high with many long and narrow leaves at the bottome, a little unevenly waved about the edges, narroweſt at the bottome and broader to the ends, of a grayiſh greene colour or rather hoary, with a great ribbe in the middle of a ſharpe taſte, the upper leaves on the ſtalkes being ſmaller then the lower, with ſome pale yellow ſmall flowers at the toppes, made of foure leaves a peece dented in the middle, after which ſucceede ſomewhat round and full ſeede veſſells parted in the middle as many other ſorts of *Thlaſpi* are, with a ſmall point at the end, containing therein many browne reddiſh flat ſhining ſharpe ſeede: the roote is white and ſomewhat long, thick at the toppe with many fibres downewards.

The Place.

Divers of theſe ſorts of Muſtard have beene found in ſundry places of our owne Land, eſpecially the firſt and ſecond, as halfe a mile from *Hatfield* by the river ſide under an hedge as you travell to *Hatfield*, and in the ſtreete of *Peckam* on *Surrey* ſide, &c. the other ſorts grow ſome in *Germany*, ſome at *Mompelier*.

The Time.

They flower and ſeede ſome earlier and later then others, even from *May* unto *Auguſt*.

The Names.

The Græcians call it Θλάσπι and Θλάσπη *Thlaſpi* and *Thlaſpe, quod fructus quaſi infractus*, and alſo Θλασπίδιον *Thlaſpidion*

Lepidion quasi fructum clypeatum and *σίναπι ἄγριον Sinapi agreste quod Sinapi acrimonia refert*: the *Latines* keepe the *Greeke* name for the most part and call it *Thlaspi*, yet some do call it *Capsella* and *Scandulaceum*, *Nasturtium rectorũ* and *Sinapi rusticum*: the *Italians* call it *Thlaspi*: the *French* Seneve Savage: the *Germans* wilde *Kerse*; the *Dutch Boerens Kerse*; and we in *English* Treakle-Mustard, or Mithridate-Mustard, because the second sort, especially above any other is that *Thlaspi* that the best do allow for the trueſt *Thlaspi* to be used in Treakle and Mithridate. The first is called by *Lobel Thlaspi Dioscoridis Drabæ* and *Chamæline folio*, & *Scorodo-Thlaspi* by *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunensis*; and is the second *Thlaspi* of *Matthiolus*, called *Platycarpon* by *Camerarius*, and by *Bauhinus Thlaspi arvense siliquis latis*: the second *Lobel* calleth *Thlaspi vulgatissimum Vaccariæ folio*, whose figure is the same with the first of *Matthiolus*, and differeth much from that which *Bauhinus* setteth forth in his *Matthiolus* by the name of *Thlaspi vulgatum*: *Camerarius* calleth it *Thlaspi verum cujus semine utimur in Theriaca*: by *Cordus in historia Thlaspi Cardamoides*, by *Tragus Thlaspi*, and *vulgare Thlaspidion*, and by *Bauhinus Thlaspi arvense incano folio majus*: the third is the *Thlaspi majus* of *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, which *Bauhinus* first setteth forth by the name of *Thlaspi arvense Vaccariæ lato lævi*; *folio*, but afterwards in his *Errata* appointed it to be amended & made *Acetosæfolio* in stead there of: the fourth is called by *Bauhinus Thlaspi Vaccariæ folio bursæ pastoris siliquis*: the fift is also called by him *Thlaspi Vaccariæ incano folio minus*: the sixt is also called by him *Thlaspi villosũ capsulis hirsutis*: the seventh is called by *Lugdunensis Thlaspi primum Dalechampij*, by *Tabermontanus Thlaspi oleraceũ*, because it is almost without taste, by *Bauhinus Thlaspi arvense perfoliatum majus*, who quoteth it to be *Columna* his *Thlaspi alterum minus rotundifolium bursæ pastoris fructu*; and yet *Columna* in his discription thereof maketh no mention of perfoliating in the leaves, *Gerard* also hath mistaken this in calling it *Thlaspi incanum* which belongeth to *incanum Mechlinienſe*: the eight is called by *Clusius Thlaspi pumilum*, and *Thlaspi montanum minus*, but by *Bauhinus Thlaspi perfoliatum minus*: the ninth is called *Alyssum* by *Matthiolus*, and *Anguilara*, & *Alyssum Matthioli* by *Lugdunensis* and *Camerarius*, by *Lobel Thlaspi Græcum*: by *Lugdunensis Alyssum minus Dalechampij*; by *Tabermontanus Thlaspi minus clypeatum*, by *Besslerus in horto Eystetensi Polium Alpinum flore luteo*, *Bauhinus* maketh two sorts thereof calling them *Thlaspi Alexandrinum campestre majus* & *minus*, and yet saith they are so like that they may be both accounted one sort. You see I have referred it rather to the *Thlaspi* than any other as nearest resembling it, and to this ranke of field *Thlaspi* which is the proper place of the growing: the tenth is so called by *Cornutus* in his history of *Canada* plants: the last is called by *Clusius Eruca peregrina*, and so doth *Lugdunensis*, but *Lobel* inverteth the name calling it *Leucoium marinum Pannonicum*, but *Clusius* misliking it, holdeth still his owne, and *Bauhinus* more enclining to *Lobel* than him (for his loves sake to *Padoa* as it seemes) calleth it *Leucoium incanum utriculo rotundo*: but because both herbe and seede is hot and sharpe, and so are not the *Leucoia* generally, I have thought it more fit to joyne it to the *Thlaspies*.

The Vertues.

The most of these sorts of Mustards are hot and drie in the fourth degree, or very neare like unto Cresses, for they are sharpe and quicke in taste, and are heating, rarefying, attracting and purging: It is set downe by some authors to purge the body both upward and downewards, and that if any exceede a due propor tion it will scoure unto bloud, but how truly I know not in that I never heard of any to make triall thereof in that manner: it is said to procure womens courses so forcibly that it suffocateth the birth: being taken inwardly it breaketh inward apostums and used in glisters helpeth the *Sciatica*, the seede applied outwardly doth the same. It is an especiall ingredient into *Mithridatum* and Treakle, for it is held to be of it selfe an antidote resisting poyson, venome and putrefaction besides the acrimony it addeth to the composition. It is also availeable in many of those causes that Mustard is used but somewhat weaker.

CHAP. XIII.

Thlaspi Umbellatum. Vmbelliferous Treakle-Mustard.

AN other kind of Treakle-Mustard beare their flowers in tufts and round umbells, and not in spikes, of some whereof I have spoken in my former booke, that is, the *Thlaspi Candiæ*, *Candy* tufts, both with white and purplish flowers, as also a *Spanish* kinde not set forth by any before.

1. *Thlaspi Creticum album umbellatum majus.* Great white *Candy* Mustard.

This *Candian* plant hath divers hard and small stalkes, bearing a few long and narrow pointed smooth leaves, set on them one above another up to the toppes, where the white flowers grow in broad round tufts, somewhat larger than in that sort is expressed in my former booke: the seede vessels that follow are greater also with a pointell in the middle of them: the roote is small and threddy, and endureth divers yeares not dying as the other doth.

2. *Thlaspi umbellatum arvense Iberidis folio.* Variable flowred Mustard.

The leaves hereof are somewhat long and narrow, cut in or deepely dented about the edges, more than those of *Candy* Mustard: the flowers grow in tufts or umbells like thereunto but of mixed colours, that is white and purple usually, and sometimes wholly white, and in others yellowish but much more rare: the seede is like the *Candie* kinde.

3. *Thlaspi umbellatum Creticum flore albo odorato* Sweete Treakle Mustard with a white flower.

This white *Candy* Mustard is smaller, and groweth lower than the first, bushing thicke with smaller and narrower leaves dented onely at the ends; the flowers are white but smaller than they, and smelling very sweete, after which follow such like powches with yellowish seede in them: the roote perisheth yearely.

4. *Thlaspi umbellatum Nasturtij folio Monspeliacum.* *Mompeliers* umbilleterous Mustard.

The stalkes of this Mustard are many and greater than in the other before, bearing many more jagged leaves on them resembling those of the common garden Cresses: the flowers are white in spikie rundles or umbells at the toppes which give smaller seede than the others but as sharpe as any of them.

The Place.

Some of these grow about *Mompelier*, and the greater number in *Candy*, and but in gardens with us.

The

1. *Thlaspi Creticum album umbellatum maju.*
Great white *Candy* Muſtard.

2. *Thlaspi umbellatum arvenſe Iberidis folio.*
Variable flowred Muſtard.

3. *Thlaspi umbellatum Creticum flore albo odorato.*
Sweete Treakle-Muſtard with a white flower.

4. *Thlaspi umbellatum Naſturtij folio Monſpet.*
Monpeliers umbilliferous Muſtard.

The Time.

They flower and ſeede about the ſame time that the *Candy* kindes doe, expreſſed in my former booke, which is uſually not untill *Iuly*.

The Names.

The firſt *Bauhinus* calleth *Thlaſpi Creticum flore albo majus*, and I thinke it to be the *Thlaſpi Narbonenſe Cenſunculifolio* of *Lobel*, which as he ſaith the *Italians* and *Matthiolus* accounted an *Alyſſum*; the ſecond is taken to be the *Thlaſpi Allobrogicum* of *Cluſius*; and the *Thlaſpidij aliud genus vel tertium Tragi*, the *Thlaſpi amarum* of *Tabermontanus* and the *Naſturtium ſylveſtre* of *Lugdunenſis*, which *Bauhinus* entituleth *Thlaſpi umbellatum arvenſe Iberidis folio*, as I doe: the third is the fourth *Thlaſpi* of *Cluſius* called *parvum odorato flore*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Thlaſpi umbellatum Creticum flore albo odoro minus*: the laſt is called by *Lobel Thlaſpi alterum minus umbellatum Naſturtij hortenſis folio Narbonenſe*, which *Lugdunenſis* and *Tabermontanus* doe both remember, the one by the name of *Thlaſpi aliud umbellatum Penæ*, and the other by the name of *Thlaſpi Narbonenſe umbellatum*.

The Vertues.

The vertues of theſe herbes are to be referred to the former, for being almoſt as ſharpe they cannot but worke the like effects, yet in a weaker manner, and therefore thus much ſhall be ſufficient for them.

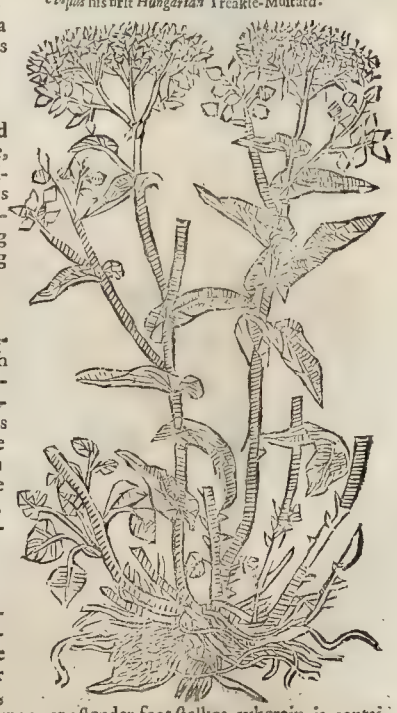
CHAP. XIIII.

Thlaſpi Montanum. Mountainē Treakle-Muſtard.

THe next kinde of Treakle-Muſtards that arē to be ſpoken of, are thoſe that grow upon high hills and mountaines and in rockie ſtonie places.

1. *Thlaſpi montanum Glaſti folio majus*: *Cluſius* his *Hungarian* Treakle-Muſtard.

This *Thlaſpi* riſeth up with divers ſmall but ſtrong ſtalkes a foote or more high, ſet at diſtances with long and ſomewhat broad leaves, compaſſing it at the bottome as the *Braſica campeſtris* doth, and neare unto the ſame colour, greene abovē and grayiſh underneath ſmelling ſomewhat like onto Garlike, as thoſe alſo doe that lie upon the ground: the flowers are many and white plentifully growing at the toppes without any ſent, which afterwards give hard aud flat powches, not parted as others are but whole and round ſticking forth in the middle like a buckler, in the middle whereof lieth but one ſeede, the roote is buſhie and full of ſtrings and fibres that contiune many yeares.



1. *Thlaſpi montanum Glaſtifolio majus.* *Cluſius* his firſt *Hungarian* Treakle-Muſtard.

2. *Thlaſpi montanum Glaſti folio minus.*

The ſmall Treakle-Muſtard of *Baden*.

This hath a great many ſmall leaves lying on the ground round about the roote, very like unto the blew Dayſie, full of juyce, and of a darke blewiſh greene colour, among which riſe up divers ſtalkes about a foote high, bearing thereon many leaves longer and more pointed than the lower, and at the toppes ſundry white flowers one above another, which afterwards bring flat powchēs like thoſe of Shepheards purſe: the roote is long white and fibrous.

3. *Thlaſpi montanum ſemper virens:*

Evergreene Mountaine Muſtard.

The ſtalke of this *Thlaſpi* is ſomewhat great and wooddy, covered from the roote upwards to the branches, with a browniſh rugged barke ſet with divers long white leaves at ſpaces, ſomewhat like to thoſe of Stocke-Gillow flowers but ſmaller and very quicke and ſharpe in taſte: at the toppes of the branches which are many and much diſperſed ſtand tufts of white flowers, after which come ſuch like husks as are in the common *Thlaſpi*, and ſuch like ſeede in them very hot and ſharpe: the roote ſpreadeth it ſelfe into many branches and periſheth not, but abideth with the ſtemme alſo above ground uncorrupted many yeares.

4. *Thlaſpi ſaxatile rotundifolium.*

Mountaine Treakle-Muſtard with round leaves.

This mountaine *Thlaſpi* hath riſing from a ſmall long yellowiſh roote many ſmall weake bending ſtalkes a foote high, ſhooting forth fibres at the joynts as they lie next the ground, where the leaves grow ſmall and ſomewhat round, from the upper joynts ſpring forth ſmall naked branches an hand breadth long, bearing a few pale coloured flowers, and after them ſmall pods upon very ſlender foot ſtalkes, wherein is contained very ſmall ſeede.

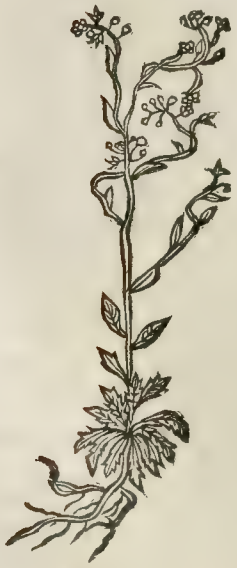
5. *Thlaſpi Alpinum minus capitulo rotundo.* Small mountaine Muſtard with round heads.

This ſmall mountaine *Thlaſpi* hath from among many ſmall ſhort leaves, that grow next the ground being pointed at the ends, lightly dented about the edges, and every one on a ſhort foote ſtalke, divers tender ſtalkes riſing up about a foote high, branched at the toppes, and bearing a few narrow long leaves on them, and ſmall white flowers above them, after which follow ſmall round ſeede veſſells divided by a ſmall skinne into two parts, ſtanding upon very ſlender foote ſtalkes with ſmall yellowiſh ſharpe ſeede within them: the roote groweth ſomewhat great at the toppe and ſmaller downewards.

2. *Thlaſpi montanum Glaſtifolio minus.*
The ſmaller Treakle-Muſtard of *Baden.*

3. *Thlaſpi montanum ſemper virens.*
Evergreene mountaine Muſtard.

5. *Thlaſpi Alpinum minus capitulo rotundo.*
Small mountaine Muſtard with round heads.



11. *Thlaſpi montanum luteum majus.*
The greater yellow *Thlaſpi.*

13. *Thlaſpi Veronicæ folio.*
Treakle Muſtard with Speedewell leaves.

14. 15. *Thlaſpi montanum Vermiculato acuto folio; & alterum carnoſo rotundo folio.*
Treakle Muſtard with very ſmall and pointed leaves, and another with ſmall thicke leaves.

6. *Thlaſpi Alpinum majus capitulo rotundo.* The greater mountaine Muſtard with round heades.

The greater kinde hath divers heads or tufts of ſomewhat longer leaves next the ground, from the middle of each whereof riſeth up a bigger ſtalke, ſet with narrow leaves up to the toppes, where they branch forth and beare ſuch like white flowers and round heades with ſeede, as the leſſer kinde doth but larger: the roote likewiſe is ſomewhat great.

7. *Thlaſpi Alpinum repens.* Creeping mountaine Treakle Muſtard.

This ſmall *Thlaſpi* hath many ſmall branches creeping by the ground of foure or five inches long with ſome few leaves that are ſomewhat round ſet without order on them, and at the toppes many white flowers ſomewhat large and great, in whoſe places afterwards come ſmall flat powches, containing ſeede in taſte like unto Rocket: the roote is ſmall and long.

8. *Thlaſpi parvum ſaxatile flore rubente.* Small reddiſh flowred Treakle-Muſtard.

The roote of this *Thlaſpi* is white and long, from whence come three or foure round upright yet weake ſtalkes, with very ſmall thicke and round leaves at the bottome, not much broader than the fruit or ſeede veſſells themſelves, of a pale greene colour, and thoſe that grow up higher ſmaller and narrower up to the toppes, where the flowers made of foure leaves apeece, ſtand in tufts many ſet together of a pale reddiſh or bluſh colour, ſtriped with veines of a deeper red riſing out of reddiſh greene huskes being the outer flowers, which as a crowne compaſſe the tufts, for from the middle riſe other flowers afterwards upon long foote ſtalkes, and flat ſeede-veſſels after they are paſt with ſharpe ſeede in them, but the rootes and leaves are bitter.

9. *Thlaſpi ſaxatile Polygalæ folio.* Mountaine *Thlaſpi* with Lentill-like leaves.

The ſtalkes of this *Thlaſpi* riſe to be about a foote high having ſmall leaves on them, in forme like unto *Polygala* or Milkeworte, but much ſmaller or rather like unto thoſe of the pulſe we call Lentills (and in ſome countries Tilles) that is ſomewhat longer than round: the flowers are many ſmall and white perking on the toppes of the ſtalkes, which afterwards give ſmall round ſeede veſſells, parted in the middle with very ſmall ſeede therein.

10. *Thlaſpi montanum luteum majus.* The greater yellow *Thlaſpi*.

From a ſmall long roote ſpring forth ſundry weake branches ſcarce able to ſtand upright, ſet with divers ſmall long and ſomewhat narrow leaves a little hoary without order, ſomewhat like unto *Serpillum* Mother of Time: at the toppes grow many ſmall yellow flowers ſet together in a tuft or umbell ſomething large, where afterward ſtand ſmall ſeede veſſells with very ſmall ſeede in them.

11. *Thlaſpi montanum luteum minus.* The leſſer yellow *Thlaſpi*.

The leaves of this *Thlaſpi* are ſmall ſomewhat long and narrow, pointed at the ends like unto the laſt, but ſmaller, rough and hoary withall, the ſtalkes are browne leaning downe to the ground rough and hoary likewiſe, bearing many flowers at the toppes of them ſomewhat larger than the laſt, and

of a deeper yellow colour almoſt like the Wall-flower, every leafe being round pointed, and cut in in the middle making them ſeeme like hartes which doe not ſtand in round tufts or umbells but in ſhort ſpikes, after which come rough and hoary round ſeede veſſels, with a pointell ſticking forth in the middle of every one of them, and containing one flat round yellowiſh ſeede in them: the roote is ſmall and long and ſpringeth new leaves and ſtalkes every yeare: this hath but little ſharpeneſſe in it.

12. *Thlaſpi Veronicæ folio.* Treakle-Muſtard with Speede-well leaves.

This *Thlaſpi* hath divers leaves lying next the ground rough or hairy and almoſt round, of the bigneſſe of the nayle of ones thumbe, and of a deepe greene colour every one upon a ſhort footeſtalke, ſomewhat reſembling the leaves of Speedewell: the ſtalke is hairy halfe a foote high branching uſually from the bottome, and ſometimes without branches, ſet with very few leaves that compaſſe them at the bottomes and bearing at the toppes many ſmall white flowers and after them ſmall round and long pods upon ſmall footeſtalkes one above another ſpike faſhion, containing in each a ſmall browniſh yellow ſeede ſomewhat ſharpe in taſte: the roote is white and long.

13. *Thlaſpi montanum vermiculato acuto folio.* Treakle-Muſtard with very ſmall and pointed leaves.

From a great white hard roote riſe ſundry thicke and ſhort riveld ſtalkes above a ſpan long, thicke ſet with very ſmall leaves without order, being narrow and almoſt round, & pointed at the ends, ſomewhat hairy about the edges and of a ſad greene colour, but ſmaller upwards unto the flowers at the toppes which grow many buſhing together in a large umbell, conſiſting of foure white or ſomewhat reddiſh leaves, the under couple being greater then the upper with ſome yellow threds in the middle: the ſeede followeth in broad round flat powches, hollowed in the middle like a Spoone on that ſide next the ſtalke and bunching or bellying forth on the outſide, flat alſo at the head, with a ſeame in the middle as is ſeene in many ſorts of theſe Thlaſpies which is flat and yellow in boththe ſides.

14 *Thlaſpi montanum carnoſo rotundo folio.* Treakle-Muſtard with ſmall thicke leaves.

The roote of this ſmall *Thlaſpi* is long, ſmooth, white and hard, from whence ſpring divers reddiſh ſtalkes, ſet thicke with ſmall leaves that are fleſhie, and not much broader then the powches with ſeede, of a blewiſh greene colour, yet ſmaller and narrower up to the toppes, where the flowers ſtand in a ſmall round tuft of a bluſh colour ſtriped with reddiſh lines or ſtrakes: after which come ſmaller flat pouches a little dented at the toppes and purpliſh with ſmall ſeede in them like the other but leſſe.

The Place.

All theſe Muſtards grow on hills and in rocky ſtony places in ſeverall Countries, yet ſome of them are found in our owne Land in the like ſtony places.

The Time.

They all for the moſt part flower and give their ſeede in the Sommer moneths, yet ſome ſooner or neare the Spring.

The Names.

The firſt of theſe is called by *Lobel*, *Camerarius*, and *Tabermontanus Thlaſpi Pannonicum Cluſii*, by *Cluſius* himſelfe *Thlaſpi primum vel montanum peltatum*, and by *Bauhinus Thlaſpi montanum Glaſti folio majus*: the ſecond is the ſecond *Thlaſpi montanum* of *Cluſius*, called alſo by him *Thlaſpi Badenſe*, by *Lobel* and *Tabermontanus Thlaſpi album ſupinum*, *Columna* mentioneth it under the title of *Thlaſpi montanum primum burſæ paſtoris fructu*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Thlaſpi Alpinum Glaſti folio minus* according to his correction in his Appendix: the third is *Lugdunenſis* his *Thlaſpi montanum candidum*, and called by *Bauhinus Thlaſpi montanum ſemper virens*: the fourth *Bauhinus* onely maketh mention of by the name of *Thlaſpi ſaxatile rotundifolium*: the fift is called by *Camerarius* in his Epitome upon *Matthiolus* and *in horto*, *Thlaſpi tertium ſaxatile*, and by *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus Thlaſpi ſaxatile minore folio*, but in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*, *Thlaſpi Alpinum minus capitulo rotundo*, and by *Pona* in his deſcription of Mount *Baldus Thlaſpi petræum Myagroides*: the ſixt is the third *Thlaſpi ſaxatile* of *Matthiolus*, which *Lugdunenſis* and *Thalius* doe alſo mention, but *Thalius* his deſcription thereof is much differing from it, and *Camerarius* upon *Matthiolus* ſaith hee never found that ſort among rockes and ſtony places, but in the fields and under hedges, and therefore in his *Matthiolus* he ſetteth forth that figure of that which grew with them, and omitted the other of *Matthiolus*, *Bauhinus* afterwards ſaith that ſuch an one as *Matthiolus* ſet forth was brought him out of *Italy* and therefore he giveth the figures of them both in his *Matthiolus* and *Prodromus* by the title of *Thlaſpi Alpinum majus & minus capitulo rotundo*, the ſeaventh is called by *Bauhinus* onely *Thlaſpi Alpinum repens*: the eighth is the *Lithothlaſpi quartum carnoſo folio* of *Columna* and called by *Bauhinus Thlaſpi parvum ſaxatile flore rubente*: the ninth is called by *Bauhinus Thlaſpi ſaxatile Polygalæfolio* according to the correction in his *Appendix*, folio 519. at the latter end of his *Pinax*, but is among his *Thlaſpies* folio 107. *Vermiculato folio*: the tenth is *Lobel* his *Thlaſpi ſupinum luteum* which *Bauhinus* entituleth *Thlaſpi montanum incanum luteum Serpillifolio majus*, as hee doth the eleventh *Thlaſpi ſaxatile incanum luteum Serpillifolio minus*, and is the *Ionthlaſpi luteo flore incanum montanum διοσκόριδος* of *Columna*: the twelfth is called by the learned of *Mompelier*, *Thlaſpi Veronicæ folio*, and as *Bauhinus* ſaith is the *Draba minima muralis Diſcoridis* of *Columna*, and yet hee maketh it to be a *Burſa paſtoris* alſo, calling it *major loculo oblongo*, but *Columna* ſaith it hath a ſharpe taſte like a *Draba* but ſo hath not *Burſa paſtoris*: the thirteenth and the laſt are mentioned by *Columna* under the ſame titles here expreſſed.

The Vertues.

Theſe ſorts of *Thlaſpi* alſo as they are all or the moſt of them of the like ſharpeneſſe in taſte unto the former, ſo they may bee of the ſame qualities in operation but no ſpeciall properties being ſet downe by any author that have made mention of them nor other private experience, I cannot ſpeake further concerning any of them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Thlaſpi clypeatum. Buckler-like *Thlaſpi* or Treakle-Muſtard.

A Fourth kind of *Thlaſpi* is to be ſpoken of, whoſe difference from others conſiſteth chiefly in the ſeede veſſells which are formed ſomewhat like a buckler, and thereof taketh the name, of which we have not many to entreat, but as they are they ſhall here follow.

1. *Thlaſpi clypeatum Hieracifolium majus.* The great Buckler-Muſtard.

This *Thlaſpi* hath divers long leaves lying next to the ground, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of common Hawkeweede, but leſſer and unevenly dented or rather waved about the edges, and a little hairy alſo, among which riſe up two or three weake trayling ſtalkes, with a few leaves thereon much ſmaller then thoſe below, without any dent or inciſion in them at all, at the toppes they ſpread a few branches, whereon are ſet many pale yellow flowers made of foure leaves a peece, which afterwards give flat round powches divided as it were into two round parts like bucklers, the footeſtalke ſtanding betweene them, and ending in a ſmall pointell, in each ſide whereof is conteined one ſeede of little or no ſharpe taſte at all: the roote is ſmall and ſlender periſhing every yeare.

2. *Thlaſpi clypeatum aſperum minus.* The leſſer Buckler-Muſtard.

This other or leſſer Buckler-Muſtard hath leſſer leaves but more rough and hairy then the former, deepely dented about the edges, and from them riſeth a ſmall weake ſtalke, divided at the toppe into two or three branches, ſet with narrow leaves and ſmall yellowiſh flowers, made of five leaves a peece at the toppes one above another ſpike faſhion, where afterwards ſtand ſmall Buckler-like heads, and pointed in the ſame manner as are in the former but ſmaller as the ſeede is alſo: the roote is ſmall and periſheth.

3. *Thlaſpi biſcutatum villoſum flore calcari donato.* Spurre flowred Buckler *Thlaſpi.*

The leaves of this *Thlaſpi* that lye on the ground next the rooteare about two inches long & halfe an inch broad, cut in on the edges into deepe gaſhes being hairy and of a light hoary greene colour: the ſtalke is likewiſe hoary and hairy of a cubit high, ſet with ſuch like torne leaves but leſſer and compaſſing it about at the bottome branched at the toppe and bearing large pale yellow flowers conſiſting of foure leaves a peece, with a ſmall heele or ſpurre behind like unto thoſe of Todeflaxe, with a ſmall pointell and ſome threads about it in the middle ſtanding, in rough huskes, after the flowers are paſt appeare ſuch like buckler-like ſeede veſſels as are in the former, parted into two ſides, with a pricke in the middle betweene them ſtanding forth: the roote is thicke and long of the bigneſſe of ones little finger of a taſte betweene ſweet and ſharpe, but the leaves and ſeede much more ſharpe and biting upon the tongue.

4. *Thlaſpi clypeatum minus Serpillifolio.* Small Buckler-Muſtard with wild Time leaves.

This is a very ſmall herbe not above foure or five inches high whoſe lower leaves are as ſmall as thoſe of Mother of Time, of a whitiſh yellow greene colour, thoſe on the ſtalkes are like the other but ſmaller, and thickly

1. *Thlaſpi clypeatum Hieracifolium majus.* The greater Buckler-muſtard.

5. *Thlaſpi clypeatum arboreſcens Creticum.* The great Buckler-muſtard of *Candy.*

set thereon, the flowers are small and yellow like the last, and so are the seede vessells but cleare and transparent like cleare Parchment somewhat yellowish: the taste whereof is small like the first.

5. *Thlaspi clypeatum arborescens Creticum.* The great Buckler-*Thlaspi* of *Candy*.

This hath the lower part of the stalke thicke short and wooddy, the branches rising from thence are of a cubits length and wooddy also, with two hoary thicke leaves set all along the branches, many of them turning one way, bearing at the toppes sundry small white flowers, and after them round flat huskes, resembling old fashioned Bucklers among the *Venetians*, with small round flat seede within them, and somewhat sharpe: the roote is thicke, short and wooddy, with divers strings and fibres thereto.

The Place.

Some of these sorts are naturally growing about *Mompelier* and the parts not farre off, some also about *Naples* as *Columna* relateth, and the last in *Candy* as *Alpinus* saith.

The Time.

They flower and give their seede about the same time that the others before set downe doe, or somewhat later.

The Names.

The first is called by *Lobel Thlaspi parvum Hieracifolium sive Lunaria lutea Monspelierſium*, by *Clusius Thlaspi clypeatum*, by *Camerarius Thlaspi biscutatum vel Lunaria biſulcata*, by *Lugdunenſis Lunaria lutea Dalechampij*, by *Thalius Leucoium montanum primum*, by *Columna Leucoium Alyſſoides umbellatum montanum*, by *Tabermontanus Thlaspi clypeatum minus*, but in *Gerard* the figure is misset, the greater in stead of the lesser as the descriptions declare, and by *Bauhinus Thlaspi biscutatum asperum Hieracifolium majus*: the second *Columna* calleth *Iondraba Alyſſoides Apula ſpicata* and by *Bauhinus Thlaspi biscutatum asperum minus*: the third *Columna* calleth *Leucoium montanum flore pedato*, referring it rather to *Leucoium* then to a *Thlaspi*, although the seede vessells are farre differing, but *Bauhinus* contrariwise maketh it a *Thlaspi* as it doth most fitly thereunto agree, and calleth it *Thlaspi biscutatum villoſum flore calari donata*: the fourth is called by *Lobel Thlaspi alterum minus Clypeatum Serpillifolio*, by *Lugdunenſis Thlaspi minus clypeatum Penæ*, by *Columna Thlaspi minimum ſpicatum lunatum*, by *Cæſalpinus Lunaria Græca quarta*, and by *Bauhinus Thlaspi clypeatum Serpillifolium*: the last is so named by *Alpinus* in his booke of exoticke plants as it is in the title.

The Vertues.

There is none of these herbes of halfe that fiercenesse or sharpenesse that many of the others before are, neyther is any of them used in Physicke that I know for any purpose, but serve onely as varieties in nature to please the curious.

CHAP. XVI.

Thlaspi fruticoſum. Shrubby, bushie, or wooddy Treakle-Mustard.

A Fift kind of *Thlaspi* is of those that grow greater then the rest and more wooddy like a small bush, whereof there are some varieties here to be expressed.

1. *Thlaspi fruticoſum Leucoij folio latifolium.*

The broader leafed wooddy Treakle-Mustard.

This broad leafed wooddy *Thlaspi* riseth up with a wooddy round stalke halfe a yard high bearing thereon long pale greene leaves like unto those of the Stock-Gilloflower but shorter, and narrower the flowers that stand at the toppe are somewhat large and of a pale whitish yellow colour, after which follow seede vessells made like shields parted into two parts, as many other of the former sorts are.

2. *Thlaspi fruticoſum Leucoij folio anguſtifolium.* Narrow leafed wooddy Treakle-Mustard.

This other wooddy *Thlaspi* spreadeth with many branches thicke set with narrow long leaves, very like unto the lesser Sea *Leucoium*: the flowers at the top are white standing many together in short spikes, which turne into small flat seede vessells like unto the rest: the roote is white long and wooddy spreading much under ground.

3. *Thlaspi fruticoſum Hiſpanicum. Spaniſh* wooddy Treakle-Mustard.

This *Thlaspi* shooteth forth many weake hard and wooddy stalkes, scase able to stand upright, thicke set on all sides with rough hairy leaves like unto Savory up to the toppe where grow many small white flowers in short spikes and after them small flat powches with seede in them: the roote is hard and wooddy perishing every yeare.

4. *Thlaspi fruticoſum ſpinoſum.* Thorny Treakle-Mustard.

This thorny *Thlaspi* riseth up with divers hard wooddy stalkes branching forth diversly, set in divers places with short and sharpe thornes, the leaves are dispersed on the branches without any order, at some places one or two together and at others more, which are small and long, pointed at the ends, and hoary as it were all over especially on the underside: the flowers are white standing thicke together at the first, but afterwards grow into long spikes where come small seede vessells like unto the smaller sorts of *Thlaspi*: the roote spreadeth divers wayes, yet abideth not but perisheth as the rest doe.

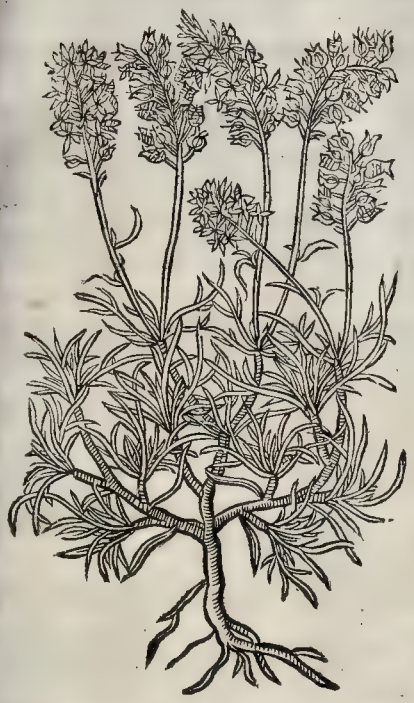
5. *Thlaspi incanum Mechlinienſe.* Hoary Thlaspi of *Machlin*.

This Thlaspi of *Machlin* groweth first with many long and whitish hoary leaves lying on the ground, and afterwards bushing thicke upon the slender weake stalkes, beare a number of small white flowers at the toppes in tufts, and afterwards spread more in length, where follow small round seede vessells a little pointed at the ends, containing small seede therein, and lesse sharpe then any others: the roote is long and white perishing after seede time every yeare, but raysing it selfe againe of the shed seede. Sometimes I have seene this kind to give double flowers but no seede neither did it endure long after in my Garden.

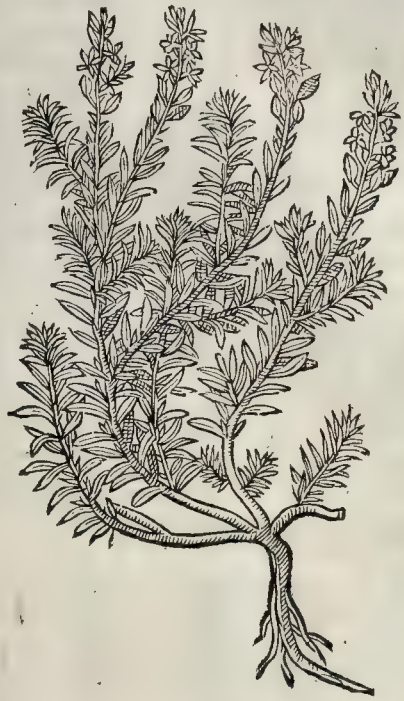
Flore duplici

The

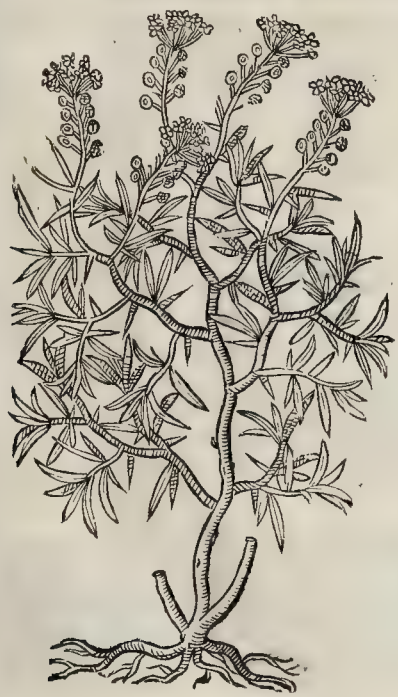
1. *Thlaſpi fruticoſum folio Leucoij anguſtifolium.*
Narrow leafed wooddy Treakle-muſtard.



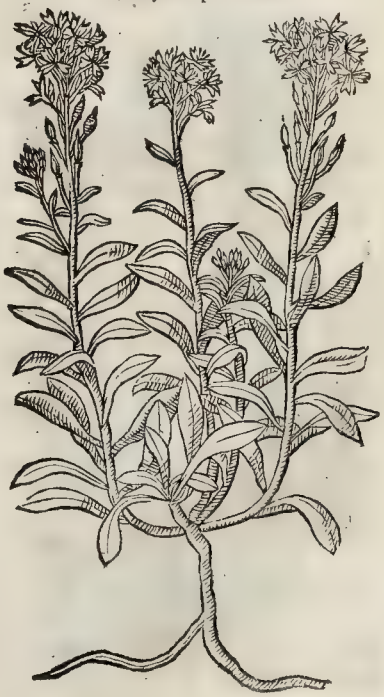
3. *Thlaſpi fruticoſum Hiſpanicum.*
Spaniſh wooddy Treakle-muſtard.



4. *Thlaſpi ſpinoſum fruticoſum.*
Thorny Treakle-muſtard.



5. *Thlaſpi incanum Mechlinienſe.*
Hoary Thlaſpi of *Mechlin.*



The Place.

These sorts grow in severall countries, some in *France* about *Marselles* and *Mompelier*, some in *Spaine* and *Italy*, and some in the *Low Countries*, the same also that were thought proper to some countries have beene found also in others.

The Time.

They all flower in Summer, and give their ripe seede shortly after, but few of them abiding after the seede is ripe.

The Names.

The first is called by *Bauhinus Thlaspi fruticosum Leucoij folio latifolium*, as it is in the title: the second is called by *Lobel* in his Observations *Thlaspi fruticosum folio Leucoij marini minoris*, whom *Lugdunensis* and *Tabermontanus* doe follow, but *Bauhinus* calleth it *Thlaspi Leucoij folio angustifolium*; and *Camerarius Thlaspi sempervirens biflorum*: the third is called by *Lobel Thlaspi fruticosum alterum*, and so doe *Lugdunensis* and *Tabermontanus*; and as *Clusius* thinketh is his *Thlaspi sextum Hispanicum albo flore*, by *Bauhinus Thlaspi fruticosum folio Thymbræ hirsuto*: the fourth is called by *Lobel* and other since him *Thlaspi fruticosum spinosum Narbonense* or *Thlaspi spinosum*: the fift is called by *Lobel* and *Clusius Thlaspi incanum Mechlinense*, by *Bauhinus Thlaspi fruticosum incanum*, who taketh it to be *Thlaspi incanum fruticosum Franconiæ* of *Camerarius in horto*, as also the *Iberis* of *Tabermontanus* which *Gerard* hath expressed under the title of *Thlaspi fruticosum*.

The Vertues.

Some of these sorts as are sharpe as any of the former which therefore may be judged as conduceable for the greefes the first sorts were appropriate as they: the others that are little or nothing sharpe are held to be unprofitable.

CHAP. XVII.

Thlaspi exoticum. Strange fashioned *Thlaspi*.

THe last kinde of these Treakle-Mustards are such as are in forme of leaves, or growing farre differing from all the other kindes and not from the strange countries where they grow.

1. *Thlaspi hederaceum.* Ivie leafed Treakle-Mustard.

This *Thlaspi* shooteth up with many weake tender stalkes leaning downewards, and rather creeping upon the ground, than raising it selfe to be much above a spanne high, dispersedly set with small broad leaves, thicke and short, broad at the bottome, cornered about the middle, and pointed at the end, somewhat resembling Ivye leaves: the flowers are small and white growing spike fashion at the toppes of the branches, which afterwards yeeld small round seede vessells parted at the ends containing small seede and sharpe, like *Thlaspie*: the roote is small, long and fibrous perishing every yeare.

1. *Thlaspi Hederaceum.*
Ivie leafed Treakle-Mustard.

2 *Thlaspi aliud Lunatis foliis sive Lunaria Magorum Arab. in Lobelij.*
Strange Moonewort-like Treakle Mustard.

2. *Thlasp.*

Thlaspi aliud Lunariæ foliis siue Lunaria Magorũ Arabum Lobelio. Strange Mooneworte-like Treakle-Mustard.

Although it be not determined by *Lobel* to what *genus* this plant is to be referred, yet I have presumed to place it next unto the lyie leafed kind untill it can be otherwise disposed, his discription thereof being briefe thus. It shooteth forth in *March* from an ash coloured bending wooddy roote divers leaves somewhat like unto a *Lunaria*, or like unto the new sprung leaves of the *French* round leafed Sorrell, and almost like also to those of the vie leafed Treakle-Mustard, hee neither saw flowers nor fruit: he found this hee saith onely in *Savoy*, in the vallyes that are betweene that high hill called *Mons Seny*, and Saint *Iean de Morienne*.

3. *Thlaspi Alexandrinum. Levant Thlaspi* or of *Alexandria*.

This is a small plant but very beautifull, scarse halfe a foote high, from whose rootẽ which is long and slender riseth vp divers branched stalkes, at each joint whereof where it brancheth groweth a large round leafe compassing the stalke on both sides, round like unto those of Thoroughwaxe, from the toppes of the branches come forth many flowers, and after them small round seede vessells ending in a point, parted in the middle by a skinne, in each whereof lie small seede.

The Time.

The first *Lobel* saith hee foundin *Portland* which is an Iland belonging to *Cornewall* nor farre from *Plimmouth* in the West of *England*, and in divers of the sea coastes thereabouts: the second he likewise found he saith in *Savoy* as it is set downe in the descripion: the last came from *Alexandria* and other parts of *Syria*.

The Place.

The first flowreth and seedeth plentifully both in the naturall places, and whether it is transplanted in the Summer moneths: but the second, as is said was not knowne: the last as comming out of an hotter climate is somewhat more tender and hard to be kept a Winter, for it beareth not the first yeare, and hardly the next but very late.

The Names.

The first is called by *Lobel Thlaspi hederaceum*, and so doth *Lugdunensis*, and others that have made mention thereof since; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Thlaspi repens hederæ folio*: the second is called by *Lobel Lunaria Magorum Arabus*, as he saith the *Italians* doe call it: *Bauhinus* calleth the last *Thlaspi Alexandrinum* being so called by *Cortusus* who sent the seede.

The Vertues.

There hath no triall beene made of any of these sorts by any that I know, and therefore thus much shall suffice to have spoken of both of those and the others before, for I intended not to invent receipts of those things I mention, but to relate what I have reade or knowne to be practised.

CHAP. XVIII.

Draba siue Arabis. Arabian Mustard.

AS neareſt both in forme and qualitie unto the *Thlaspi* is this herbe *Draba* which I have Englished *Arabian* Mustard for want of a fitter name, for although the Latine or Greeke name (whether ye will, or neither if ye will) may seeme to urge an *Arabian* originall, yet we find that it is as an adulterate a Greek name as a Latine, and not thought to be of *Dioscorides* his owne setting downe, but intruded by others into some copies of his, because others that are more authenticke have it not at all: the ancients have mentioned but one sort, but these later times have produced divers others, which have beene so called of the likenesse in some parts, unto the most knowne and common.

1. *Draba vulgaris.*

The more common or knowne *Arabian Mustard.*

1. *Draba vulgaris.*
The more common or knowne *Arabian* Mustard.

This *Arabian* Mustard from a creeping white rootẽ shooteth up in divers places many straight straked stalkes set about with grayish greene leaves, somewhat broad and not very long, a little pointed at the end, and broad at the bottome compassing them, but those that grow at the foote of them have every one a short foote stalke and dented unevenly about the edges: the toppes of the stalkes are spread into many branches, all of them rising to an equall height, with many small whiteflowers set thereon of foure leaves apeece, forming a large tuft or umbell, where after they are past stand small round seede vessells, divided into two parts like some of the former *Thlaspies* with a small pointell at the end, containing in each part one seede somewhat sharpe as the leaves are a little also: this by the creeping rootes maintaineth it selfe in the Winter and perisheth not.

2. *Draba minor capitulis orbicularibus.*

The smaller *Arabian* Mustard.

This smaller sort hath divers hairy leaves rising from the roote somewhat dented about the edges, and standing upon long foote stalkes, from among which spring up a small slender stalke about an hand breadth high, having a few leaves much longer and narrower set thereon, and from the middle thereof plentifully stored with small branches and round heads on them (for the flowers have

noe

not beene obſerved) parted by a thinne skinne containing one ſeede in each part: the roote is reaſonable great for the ſmallneſſe of the plant, with ſmall fibres annexed thereunto and living many yeares.

3. *Draba tenuifolia.* Thinne leafed *Arabian* Muſtard.

From a ſmall long white roote riſe brittle ſhort ſtalkes about a foote long, with ſmall branches towards the toppes, ſet with a few pale greene leaves of two inches long and one broad, dented about the edges and compaſſing them at the bottome, of a fierie hot and ſharpe taſte: the flowers ſtand at the toppes as it were ſpike-faſhon, ſmall and white, which afterwards give ſmall round heads every one ſet upon a long foote ſtalke.

4. *Draba alba ſiliquoſa repens.* The more creeping codded *Arabian* Muſtard.

This more creeping ſquare codded *Arabian* Muſtard ſendeth forth many heads of leaves compaſſing one another circlewiſe, thicke full of juyce ſomewhat broad, dented about the edges and of a darke greene colour, ſharpe and pricking upon the tongue, and from the midſt of them ſeverall weake ſtalkes a foote or more long, upon whom grow ſmaller leaves and broader at the bottomes where they compaſſe them, ſet at ſeverall diſtances, at the toppes whereof come forth divers white flowers in a ſmall tuft ſtanding one above another, more ſeparate as they flower, making a long ſpike, and give ſmall long and round coddes, which parting into two parts, ſhew the ſmall reddiſh ſeede within them cleaving to each ſide: the roote is ſmall and creepeth ſpreading farre about.

5. *Draba alba ſiliquoſa minor.* The leſſer codded *Arabian* Muſtard.

This ſmaller ſort hath divers branches of leaves riſing from the roote which lying on the ground or a little covered with earth ſhoote forth ſmall fibres whereby it creepeth farre about: the leaves are broad at the point and ſmaller at the bottome, dented into ſome deepe dents or notches, the greateſt whereof are loweſt, of a grayiſh greene colour which ſo abide the firſt Winter, and then ſomewhat earely before the beginning of Summer following, from among them riſe ſundry upright ſlender hairy ſtalkes halfe a foote high, ſet with leſſer leaves which compaſſe the ſtalkes at the bottome, after which come ſlender long and round coddes, like to thoſe of the ordinary Muſtard, containing within them in a double row ſmall reddiſh ſeede: the roote is ſmall and white, ſending forth ſuch like branches of leaves yearely abiding all the Winter after.

6. *Draba Eryſimi flore & ſiliquis.* Baſtard *Arabian* Muſtard.

This ſmall plant hath divers ſuch like branches of hairy whitiſh leaves lying about the roote, ſlightly dented about the edges, every one on a ſmall foote ſtalke, from among which riſe up weake and ſlender ſtalkes, ſet with the like leaves and ſundry ſmall yellowiſh flowers at the toppes, whom ſmall long coddes doe follow, containing ſmall ſharpe ſeede: the roote is of the bigneſſe of a finger, white and long, ſet without, or with very few fibres.

7. *Draba lutea.* Yellow *Arabian* Muſtard.

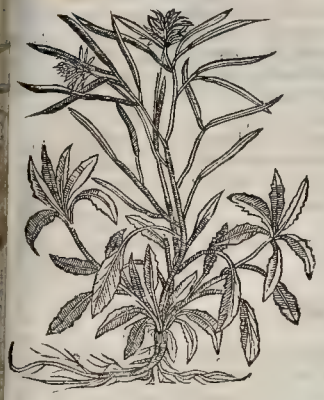
The laſt plant is not ſo ſmall as this is great, ſhooting forth ſquare, but weake ſtalkes, foure or five foote long or more, not able to ſtand upright, but lie on the ground, oftentimes, ſet orderly with long and ſomewhat broad greene leaves, a little hairy and dented about the edges, ſpreading many long branches, all of them ſtored

4 *Draba alba ſiliquoſa repens.*
The more creeping codded *Arabian* Muſtard.

5. *Draba alba ſiliquoſa minor.*
The leſſer codded *Arabian* Muſtard.

with

6. *Draba Eryſimi flore & ſiliquis.* Baſtard *Arabian* Muſtard.



7. *Draba lutea.* Yellow *Arabian* Muſtard.

with very ſmall yellow flowers, growing ſcatteringly at the toppes with ſome ſmall leaves among them, which turne into very ſlender and limber long podes, with very ſmall yellowiſh ſeede in them very ſharpe and biting upon the tongue: the roote groweth to be very great and ſomewhat wooddy, very ſtrong and fierce both in ſmell and taſte, abiding under ground many yeares, but looſing all ſtalkes and leaves above ground every yeare.

8. *Draba flore cæruleo galeato.*

Hooded *Arabian* Muſtard with blew flowers.

For ſome likeneſſe unto *Draba* is this plant referred thereunto, although in many things much differing: the roots conſiſt of many long white ſtrings and fibres like unto the *Aſclepias* Swallowort, of an hot but aromaticall and ſpicy taſte, which uſually ſendeth forth but one ſtalke, yet ſometimes two, ſtraight ſmooth and ſtraked, about halfe a yard high, ſpread into ſome few branches, bearing hoodded blew flowers like thoſe of Orchis or Dogs ſtones of an inch long, ſtanding on each ſide of them to the toppes: the lower greene leaves are about two inches long and ſcarſe one broad ſmooth and dented about the edges, but thoſe that grow up higher and but few upon the ſtalkes are narrower and more pointed.

The Place.

The firſt *Cluſius* ſaith he found as plentifully about the borders of the fields at *Vienna*, as others have done in other places, and ſo likewiſe the fourth and fift, the ſecond being not mentioned where it grew; the third was found about *Bononia*: the ſixt *Lobel* ſaith groweth not farre from *Mompelur*: the ſeaventh at *Tubing* neare the river *Neccar* about *Heidelberg* and *Bornis* in *Rhætia* among the *Switzers*: the laſt is naturall in certaine places of *Narbone* in *France*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the moneths of *Iune* and *Iuly* and their ſeed ripeneth in the meane time.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀεγλὶς & δράβη and ſome in Latine *Arabis* and *Draba* but from whence deduced it is not yet found out, although *Lobel* and *Pena* doe gheſſe much thereabouts: for divers writers have obſerved, that this herbe was never knowne to *Dioſcorides* nor mentioned by him, but thruſt into the text as I ſaid before by ſome later writers, for neither *Galen* nor *Oribaſius* who both followed *Dioſcorides* method, and wrote moſt of the ſame things make any mention thereof at all, no more doe *Ætius* nor *Paulus Ægineta* who in the ſame manner and order write of the ſame herbes with *Dioſcorides*, no nor *Pliny* neither who wrote out of *Dioſcorides* the moſt of his plants, yet *Cordus* thinketh that *Pliny* meaneth this plant under the name of *Driophonon*; beſides it is twiſe ſet downe in ſome Greeke copies that are manuſcripts, firſt in the Chapter next unto *Thlaſpi* in his ſecond booke, and then at the end of the ſame booke betweene *Glaſtum* and *Telephium*, yet howſoever it is, the herbe ſo named is well knowne now a dayes, and accepted by that name among all the moderne writers of herbes, and although *Donæus* miſtook this and thought the *Thlaſpi creticum* to be it, yet others ſoone found his errour & avoided it. *Serapio* calleth it *Naſturtium Orientale*: the firſt is generally called *Arabis* and *Draba vulgaris* by all Authors, and *Naſturtium Babilonicum* by *Lobel*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Draba umbellata, vel Draba major capitulis donata*: the ſecond is called by *Cluſius Draba minor* and by *Bauhinus Draba minor capitulis orbicularibus*: the third is called by *Bauhinus Draba tenuifolia veluti ſpicata*: the fourth is called by *Lobel Draba vel Arabis altera* and ſo by *Lugdunenſis*, and *Eruca muralis* by him alſo, by *Cluſius Draba tertia ſucculento folio*, and by *Bauhinus Draba alba ſiliquoſa repens*, who thinketh it may be the *Planta ſiliquifera Thlaſpeos generibus cognata* of *Thalius*, but *Thalius* himſelfe thinketh it may agree with *Lobel* his *Sinapi* and *Thlaſpi media planta*: the fift is *Cluſius* his *Draba ſecunda* which *Bauhinus* calleth *Draba alba ſiliquoſa*: the ſixt is that *Sinapi* and *Thlaſpi media Provincialis planta* of *Lobel* whom *Lugdunenſis* followeth & *Bauhinus* calleth *Draba Eryſimi flore & ſiliquis*: the ſeventh is mentioned by *Camerarius*, both in his Epitome upon *Matthiolus* & in his *Hortus medicus* alſo by the name of *Arabis quorandam floribus luteis*, and ſaith it may more fitly agree thereunto then unto the *Solidagines*, by which name he received it out of *England*, which maketh me much to ſuſpect that this *Draba lutea* is the ſame herbe that wee doe uſually here

here in *England* call *Solidago Sarasenica* and *Germanica siliquosa*, it doth so nearely answer it in every part, whic was also well knowne to *Gerard* in his time, although mentioned by him in a contrary place from the *Solida Sarasenica*, namely in the Chapter of *Epimedium* Barren-wort, where hee compareth the cods of *Epimedium* unt the cods of *Sarasens* consumed, meaning this plant and not that which he had described before for *Solidago Saras nica*, whose seede he saith is blowne away with the winde. *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus* calleth it *Draba lutea*, an in his *Pinax Draba lutea strictissimis siliquis*: the last *Bauhinus* hath onely mentioned by the name of *Draba flo caeruleo galeato*, which as I sayd doth hardly or very little agree unto any *Draba*.

The Vertues.

The *Arabian* Mustard being as sharpe in taste as any *Thlaspi*, is accounted to be hot and dry, and thereby to be as effectuall to all the purposes that Thlaspi or Cresses serve unto, and as it is in *Dioscorides* if the Chapter be hi is used in stead of Pepper to put among broths and meats, and also being boyled with Prisane, is availeable to cu tough flegme that sticketh in the breast and lungs, causing it to be easely expectorate and spit forth.

CHAP. XIX.

Turritis sive Turrita. Towers Mustard.

OF this herbe there are two or three sorts mentioned by some writers, whereof some of them referre them as *Bauhinus* doth unto the kinds of wilde Coleworts, to whose censure I cannot so readily a gree, in that the herbe in part but the seede chiefly is as hot and sharpe in taste as the *Thlaspi* or *Dra ba*, and therefore fittest to be joyned next thereunto as comming neerest unto their family.

1. *Turritis vulgatior.* The more common Towers Mustard.

This more common sort of Towers Mustard hath many rough hairy leaves full of sappe or juice, of a deepe greene colour about two inches long and more then one broad, pointed at the ends and broadest in the middle, little or nothing dented about the edges, lying round about the head of the roote upon the ground, from among which rise up divers rough and hairy stalkes neare two foote high, set orderly with such like leaves one above another on all sides thereof, but compassing them at the bottome which are narrower & longer pointed then those below at the toppes of the stalkes which are seldome branched, grow many very small white flowers as it were in a tuft together, but flower by degrees the lowest first, and bring forth long slender cods presently after, which standing upright round about the stalkes before the highest flowers are blowne, the whole stalkes seeme like *Pyramides*, Steeples or Towers from whence it tooke the name, in which cods are contained small browne and sharpe biting seed: the root is composed of many white fibres or strings seldome abiding after it hath given seede thereof.

1. *Turritis vulgatior.*
Common Towers Mustard.

2. *Turritis major.*
The greater Towers Mustard.

but

t being shed, there doth spring up divers plants before winter, and so abide to flower and seede the next Sommer.

2. *Turritis major.* The greater Towers-Mustard.

This greater sort spreadeth many leaves upon the ground somewhat greater & longer, and not so rough or hairy e the former, somewhat crumpled and waved about the edges, and of a paler or whiter greene colour, almost of e colour of the field Coleworts (which onely thing in my opinion caused *Bauhinus* and others to referre these rts unto the wilde Coleworts) the stalkes rise higher and more branched, the leaves on them compassing them at he bottomes, much more than the former, bearing small whitish yellow flowers at the toppes, and long slender ds like unto the other after them, but somewhat longer more crooked, and not growing up so straight about the alkes, but more loosely or sparsedly, containing within them somewhat larger seede and not altogether so fierce nd sharpe: the roote is white and thicke with fibres growing about it, which perisheth and is raised againe n the same manner.

3. *Turritis Alpina.* Mountaine Towers-Mustard.

This small mountaine Towers Mustard groweth up with a small smooth round stalke little above a spanne high, having divers small leaves at the foote thereof slightly waved about the edges, and of a pale greene colour, longer also than those that grow upon the stalke which are not many, and they smaller and shorter and without foote stalkes; at the toppes whereof stand many small white flowers so clustering that they forme a short spike, every one standing on a long foote stalke: the coddes have not beene well observed: the roote is small and white.

The Place.

The first delighteth to grow more on the open Sunnie hills, and the second more in the woodes and shadowye places, and both in *Austria* plentifully as *Clusius* saith where the last was found also.

The Time.

These flower early for the most part sometime in *Aprill* but usuall in *May*, and the seede is ripe in *Iune*.

The Names.

These herbes have not beene knowne to any of the ancient Herbarists either Greeke or Latines, neither yet to many of our moderne Writers, for I finde none of them to make mention thereof by the name of *Turritis* or *Turrita*, but *Lobel* in his *Dutch* Herball, *Clusius*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Gerard* from him whose figures were used for his Herball, and *Bauhinus* last of all, who yet, as I said in the beginning of the Chapter referreth them rather to the kindes of *Brassica sylvestris* wilde Colewortes. The first is called by *Clusius Turrita vulgatior*, and *Turritis* by *Lobel*, *Tabermontanus* calleth it also *Vaccaria*, and *Bauhinus Brassica sylvestris foliis integris & hispidis*: the second is called *Turrita major* by *Clusius*, but *Thalius Brassica sylvestris procera*, and *Bauhinus* following *Thalius* rather than *Clusius* calleth it *Brassica sylvestris ramosa tota pene glabra*: *Bauhinus* calleth the last *Brassica sylvestris Alpina*, although as he saith it was sent him by a skilfull Herbarist by the name of *Turritis Alpina*.

The Vertues.

The fierce sharpenesse of these herbes, and especially the seedes doe plainely declare them to bee *congeneres* to the Mustards, Cresses, *Thlaspi*, and the like, and no doubt will worke the same effects, although I have no author from whom I might declare any speciall properties in them, and therefore I leave them to every ones practise to experiment their vertues.

CHAP. XX.

Iberis Cardamantica, Sciatica Cresses.

SCiatica Cresses are of two sorts, of both which *Matthiolus* entreateth but in severall places, the one in the end of the first booke under the title of *Iberis*, the other under *Lepidium* in the second booke.

1. *Iberis Nasturtij folio.* Sciatica Cresses.

This *Iberis* riseth up with a round stalke about two foote high spread into divers branches, whose lower leaves are somewhat larger than the upper, yet all of them cut or torne on the edges, somewhat like unto Garden Cresses but smaller: the flowers are small and white growing at the toppes of the branches, where afterwards grow huskes like unto Cresses, with smaller browniish seede therein than in the other, very strong and sharpe in taste more than the Cresses: the roote is long, white and wooddy.

2. *Iberis latiore folio.* Sciatica Cresses with larger leaves.

This other hath the lower leaves whole, somewhat long and broad not rent or torne at all, but onely somewhat deepely dented about the edges towards the ends very like unto those of *Thlaspi Creticum* set forth here before among the *Thlaspies*, but those that grow up higher are lesser: the flowers and seede are like the former, and so is the roote likewise, and both roote and seede as sharpe as it.

The Place.

These grow by the wayes sides in untilled places, and by the sides of old walles, &c.

The Time.

They flower in the end of *Iune*, and their seede is ripe in *Iuly*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke by *Dioscorides* Περὶ ἴριδος καρδαμαντικῆς, *Iberis sive Cardamantica quod Cardamo, id est, Nasturtio similis est* (and ἄγνεον κάρδαμον *Nasturtium sylvestre*) if the text be *Dioscorides* his owne, which is plainely convinced not to be by good reasons, because by the testimonie of *Galen Iberis* and *Lepidium* are all one (for in his tenth Booke *De comp. medicam secundum locos*, from the authority of *Hygienus Hipparcus*, hee saith thus: *Si coxendicum dolores levare est animus, herbam Iberidem quam aliqui Lepidium vocant, aut Nasturtium sylvestre colligito, &c.* and *Dioscorides* hath a Chapter in his second Booke entituled for *Lepidium*, so that he would not speake of one herbe in two places, besides this *Iberis* is thrust into theend of his first Booke, which doth not in qualitie sort with the rest of the herbes there set downe before. *Galen* also in his booke *De simplicium censu*, doth never intreate of them severally as of two herbes, but still as of one. *Paulus Ægineta* likewise saith that *Lepidium* was called *Iberis*, being hot in the fourth degree and neare unto

1. *Iberis Nasturtij folio.*
Sciatica Cresses.

2. *Iberis Cardamanticæ latiore folio.*
Sciatica Cresses with larger leaves.

Cresses in the properties: and in his third Booke and 77. Chapter, speaking *De Ischiadis curatione*, he saith, *In totum Ischiadicos sanitati restituit Iberidis herba unius quam Lepidium quoq; vocant*: they therefore that separate them and make them different herbes are in an errour, but the said *Paulus Ægineta* in the same Booke and place sheweth that there is another *Iberis* saying, *Iberis frutescit quæ apud nos nascitur Lauri foliis summibus & multo amplioribus respondere multis testimoria testantur, non solum in coxarum sed in alijs quoque diuturnis affectibus*; which *Iberis* or *Iberias altera* is very likely to be the *Lepidium* of *Pliny* in his 19. Booke and 8. Chapter, whereof he saith thus, *Exit Lepidium in cubitalem altitudinem foliis Laurinis*, which *Lepidium*, by the judgement of the best of the later Writers is that herbe which some call *Piperitis*, and some *Raphanus sylvestris*; in *English* Dittander, whereof I shall speake in the next Chapter. *Damocrates*, as *Galen* sheweth first, called it *Iberis*, because he cured a friend of his in *Iberia* with this herbe which he learned of another who knew not the name thereof, and therefore *Damocrates* in a Booke of his called *Chiurus* setteth downe in *Iambicke* Verses both the forme of the herbe, and the place of growing, that others might know it, and the manner of the cure also for others to follow, which here to recite were too tedious. *Pliny* calleth it *Hiberis* mistaking the accent over the *Iota*, as it is likely. It is thought also by some that it is the *Grias Apuleij*. *Matthiolus* giveth the figure of the first in his greater figures, and of the other in his lesser: *Anguillara* calleth the first *Lepidium campestre*, *Tabermontanus Iberis secunda*, *Durantes Iberis*, and *Gerard Iberis Cardamantica*, but *Bauhinus Iberis Nasturtij folio*: the other is called *Iberis* by *Lugdunensis*, *Dodonæus*, *Lacuna*, *Gesner in hortis* and *Cæsalpinus*, who yet saith it is *Lepidium forte Columellæ*; by *Anguilara Lepidium hortense*; by *Lobel Iberis Cardamantica Lepidium Iberias Pauli*; and by *Bauhinus Iberis latiore folio*: the *Arabians* call it *Seitaragi* and *Hurfab*: the *Italians Iberride* and *Lepidio*; the *Spaniards Mastuerso montesino*; the *French Passerage sonnage* and *Nasitort*; the *Germanes Wilderkerff*; the *Dutch Sciatica Kerff*; and we in *English* likewise Sciatica Cresses.

The Vertues.

The leaves, but especially the rootes while they are fresh taken in the Summer time, beaten and made into a pultis or salve with old *Axungia* or Swines grease, and applied to the place pained with the Sciatica, to continue thereon for foure houres in men, and two houres in women, the place afterwards bathed with wine and oyle mixed together, and then wrapped with wooll or skinnes after they have sweate a little, will assuredly cure, saith *Galen* from *Damocrates*, not onely the said disease in the hippes and hucklebone, and others of the joynts, such as is the gout in the hands or feete, but all other old griefes of the head, as inveterate rheumes, or in any other part of the body that is hard to be cured, and saith also that *Damocrates* cured hereby all those diseases wherunto were *Sinapismes* used or *Thapsia* applied: *Pliny* reciteth the same method and manner that *Damocrates* useth in his Verses, and saith that if any part of the griefe remaine, the same medicine after 20. dayes is to be applied againe: the same also is effectuall in the diseases of the spleene: and applied to the skinne it taketh away the blemishes thereof, whether they be scarres, or leprosie, or scabbes, or scurfe, &c. which although it exulcerate the part, yet that is to be helped afterwards with a salve made of oyle and waxe. *Dioscorides*, and *Pliny* from him say, that if the roote be hung about the necke, or tied to the arme it will ease the paines of the tooth-ach.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

Lepidium sive Piperitis. Pepperwort or Dittander.

HAving shewed you in the last Chapter that there is another *Lepedium* differing from *Iberis*, I thinke it meete to shew you which it is, and place it next thereunto, and together with it expresse some others, that for their likenesse and properties have obtained the same name.

1. *Piperitis sive Lepidium vulgare.*
Dittander or Pepperworte.

Our common Pepperworte called Dittander, sendeth forth somewhat long and broad leaves, of a light blewish greene colour finely dented about the edges and pointed at the ends, standing upon round hard stalkes three or foure foote high, spreading many branches on all sides, and having many small white flowers at the toppes of them, after which follow small seede in small heads: the roote is slender running much under ground, & shooting up againe in many places, and both leaves and roote are very hot and sharpe in taste like unto Pepper, for which cause it tooke the name.

2. *Lepidium Monspeliacum Dentellaria dictum.*
French Dittander or Scarre-worte.

This herbe which is usually called *Dentellaria Rondeletij sive Narbonensium*, sendeth forth a number of long and limber stalkes, reddish at the bottome, and lying downe upon the ground, and not standing upright by reason of the length, which in my Garden became five or sixe foote long set with leaves on all sides of them, being somewhat narrow, long, and smooth, of a sadde greene colour smaller at the lower end, and compassing the stalkes about, but

1. *Pipperitis sive Lepidium vulgare.*
Pepperwort or Dittander.

3. *Lepidium annuum.*
Annuall Dittander or Scarre-worte.

2. *Lepidium Monspeliacum Dentellaria dictum.*
French Dittander or Scarre-worte.

leſſer ſtill up higher to the toppes, where they are a little branched, and doe break forth into divers darke purpliſh flowers ſet together, conſiſting of five ſmall pointed leaves a peece ſtanding in rough browniſh huskes, wherein afterwards is contained ſmall round and blackiſh ſeede very ſharpe in taſte, exulcerating the skinne and burning it being layd thereon as the leaves doe alſo; the roote is compoſed of man great ſtrings with a wooddy pith in the middle, running downe deepe into the ground and abiding many yeares, although both ſtalkes and leaves periſh every yeare gaining freſh in the Spring.

3. *Lepidium annuum.* Annuall Dittander or Scarrewort.

This Dittander or Scarrewort hath ſtalkes more upright then the laſt, three or foure foote high, ſet with ſuch like leaves as the laſt but ſomewhat larger and compaſſing them at the bottomes: the flowers are white, and ſtand upon ſmall branches ſpike faſhion one above another, which afterwards give ſmall round and pointed huskes like ſome of the *Thlaſpies*, wherein the ſeede is contained no leſſe hot and fierce in taſte, and exulcerating the skin then in the former: the roote is ſmall and fibrous periſhing yearely.

The Place.

The firſt is found naturally growing in many places of this Land, as at *Clare* in *Eſſex*, neare *Exeſter* alſo, and upon *Rocheſter* Common in *Kent*, at *Sawle Abbey* neare *Whawley* in *Lancaſhire*, and in other places, but is uſually kept in Gardens: the other two are found about *Mompelier* in *France*.

The Time.

The firſt flowreth in the end of *Iune* and in *Iuly*, but the ſecond very late with us in *Auguſt*, and never gave ripe ſeede in *England* that ever I knew: the laſt flowreth in *July* and the ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

Λεπίδιον *Lepidium* in Greeke is ſo called as it is thought *quod* Λεπίδας *id eſt*, *maculas & ſquammas in cute delent*, or as others thinke ἀπὸ τοῦ λεπίζειν *quod acrimonia urenti ulceret Lepidium* alſo in Latine, yet this is not the *Lepidium* of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* which is a ſmaller herbe even the ſame I ſhewed you in the laſt Chapter, but is that *Iberis fruticoſa* of *Paulus Ægineta*, and *Pliny* his *Lepidium foliis laurinis* alſo, as I ſhewed you before: The firſt is called *Piperitis* by *Fuchſius* and *Lonicerus*, by *Tragus*, *Matthiolus* and *Camerarius Lepidium ſive Piperitis*, and *Lepidium magnum* by *Fuchſius*, *Turner* and *Cordus in Hiſtoria*, *Anguilara* tooke it to be *Lepidium Dioſcoridis*, it is *Lepidium Plinij* by *Lobel* and *Dodonæus*, and *Lepidium Pauli & Plinij*, by *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunenſis* and *Cæſalpinus*, by *Lobel Raphanus ſylveſtris officinarum*, and by *Bauhinus Lepidium latifolium*: the ſecond is called *Dentellaria Monſpeliaca*, by *Geſner in hortis* and *Flammula*, who ſaith it is called at *Rome Herba Sancti Anthonij*, by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, *Dentellaria* and *Dentaria Rondeletij* and *Narbonenſium*, *Molybdena Plinij* by *Anguilara* and *Camerarius*, who alſo ſaith it is called *Crepanella* by the *Italians*, *Cluſius*, *Durantes* and *Tabermontanus* call it *Plumbago* and *Plumbago Plinij*; *Bellonius* ſaith that they of *Candy* call it *Saxiphago* they of *Lemnos Phrocalida*, and they of *Leſbos Manronia*, *Cæſalpinus* calleth it *Glaſtum ſylveſtre* and *Bauhinus Lepidium Dentellaria dictum*, the laſt is called by *Lobel Lepidium annuum*, and ſo alſo by *Lugdunenſis*, but by *Bauhinus Lepidium glaſtifolium*. Wee uſually call the firſt in *Engliſh* Dittander and Pepperwort, but the other two may be called in *Engliſh* from the Greeke etymologie Scarrewort, eyther becauſe it will make a marke in the hand of them that ſhall hold it a while, or that it will take away markes and ſcarres of wounds, ſores, or burnings in the fleſh.

The Vertues.

All theſe herbes are as hot and fiery ſharpe as the laſt, and worke the ſame effects, for both *Paulus Ægineta* and *Pliny* ſay, that they are as effectuall for the Sciatica or Hip-goute or any other goute or paine in the joynts, or any other inveterate greefe, the leaves hereof to bee bruiſed and mixed with old *Axungia*, and applyed in the ſame manner, and uſed in the ſame order that the Sciatica Creſſes are appointed before: the ſame alſo amendeth the deformities or diſcolourings of the skinne, and helpeth to take away markes, ſcarres, and ſcabbes or the fowle markes of burnings with fire or *Iron*. The women of *Bury* in *Suffolke* doe uſually give the juice thereof in Ale to drinke to women with child to procure them a ſpeedy delivery in travaile. The others are judged by the learned men at *Mompelier* to be alſo of the ſame effect, for ſome of them tooke that of *Rondeletius* to bee the right *Lepidium* of *Dioſcorides*, whereunto ſuch vertues are attributed by *Rondelitius*, who made as good uſe thereof for the tooth ach as he did of Pelletory of *Spaine*, and moreover by holding ſome of the leaves in their hands that had the toothach did give them eaſe, and withall raiſe a marke or wanne diſcolouring in the palme of the hand, and leave it ſo after it was caſt away.

CHAP. XXII.

Hydropiper ſive Perſicaria. Arſmatt.

BEcauſe the laſt herbe was called *Piperitis* I thought good to joyne theſe, and although in former times there were onely two ſorts of Arſmart knowne to all Herbariſts, yet ſince them *Lobel* hath added a ſmall one, *Bauhinus* a fourth, and we to increaſe their number are to joyne divers others unto them.

1. *Perſicaria vulgaris acris ſive minor.* Ordinary quicke or ſharpe Arſmart.

The quicke or ſharpe Arſmart groweth not ſo high or great as the mild ſort doth, but with more ſtore of branches and leaves, ſomewhat like unto Peach leaves, and are long and ſomewhat narrower then the other, and moſt uſually without any ſpot at all upon them, yet ſometimes it hath beene found with reddiſh markes upon the leaves at the greater joynts as well towards the toppes of the ſtalkes, as at the toppes alſo come forth ſmall ſpikie heads of bluſh coloured, and ſometimes more red or white flowers mixed or cluſtering together, which falling away, blackiſh flat ſeede come in their places: the roote is ſomewhat long with many fibres thereat, which as well as the reſt of the plant is of a very ſharpe and quicke taſte, biting the tongue more then Pepper.

2. *Perſicaria vulgaris mitis ſive maculoſa.* Ordinary ſpotted Arſmart.

This other Arſmart hath ſomewhat broader leaves ſet at the great red joynts of the ſtalkes, with ſemicircular blackiſh markes on them uſually yet ſometimes without: the flowers grow in ſomewhat longer ſpikes uſually eyther

either bluſh or whitiſh with ſuch like ſeede following: the roote alſo is of the ſame faſhion and both periſhing yearely: this hath no ſharpe taſte at all, but rather ſower like Sorrell, or elſe a little drying or without taſte.

3. *Perſicaria Anguſtifolia.* Narrow leafed Arſemart.

This ſmall Arſemart hath reddiſh ſtalkes of a cubits height, with much narrower leaves at the joynts then the former, and at their toppes ſuch cluſter-like heads of bluſh flowers but leſſe by a great deale: the roote is blackiſh and threddy.

4. *Perſicaria puſilla repens.* Small creeping Arſmart.

This other ſmall Arſmart ſtandeth not upright at all as the former doe, but leaneth downewards with the weake branches, which together with the ſmall long narrow leaves are not by the halfe ſo great as either of the two firſt, and differeth not but in the ſmalneſſe from them with ſometimes white and ſometimes purpliſh flowers.

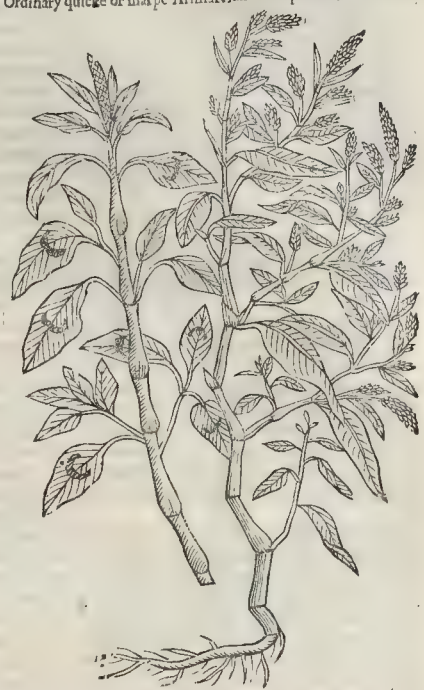
5. *Perſicaria acris Virginiana,*
Sharpe Arſmart of *Virginia.*

This Arſmart of *Virginia* is in moſt things like the firſt, with long narrow leaves, but the flowers grow on more ſlender and long ſpikes and wholly white.

6. *Perſicaria fruteſcens maculoſa Virginiana, flore albo.*
Shrub ſpotted Arſmart of *Virginia* with white flowers.

This ſort of *Virginia* Arſmart riſeth up with ſundry hard round greene ſtalkes with the like great joynts on them as the others have, and faire large broad darke blewiſh greene leaves with ſmall long points on them, ſpotted oftentimes like the common ſort, and often alſo without markes, in many ſix inches long or better, and three and a halfe broad, with ſundry compaſſing veines from the middle ribbe, and others leſſer and tranſverſe: at the toppes of the ſtalkes and from the joynts with the leaves likewiſe, ſpring branches of ſpiked white flowers, like cloſe graines as in the

1. 2. *Perſicaria vulgaris virens & mitis ſive maculata.*
Ordinary quicke or ſharpe Arſmart, and the ſpotted or mild ſort.



6. 7. *Perſicaria fruteſcens maculoſa Virginiana flore albo & flore carneo.*
Shrub ſpotted Arſmart of *Virginia*, with white and with bluſh flowers.

4. *Perſicaria puſilla repens.* Small creeping Arſmart.

other but greater, succeeded by the like blacke and flat shining seede: the roote consisteth of a great bush of long blacke stringes and threads which perish not yearely as the former doe, but abide from yeare to yeare, yet oftentimes the stalkes with leaves above ground dye downe and rise afresh in the Spring.

7. *Persicaria altera frutescens longifolia maculata Virginiana flore carneo.*

This other *Virginia* Arsmart groweth up with straight round stalkes, much higher than the last, with much longer and narrower leaves, marked also oftentimes in the like manner, and often also without: this is more plentifull in branches of flowers, which are shorter spikes but thicker set, with fine blush coloured flowers, much larger than in any of the former, but gave no seede with the Gentleman Mr. *Iohn Morrice* of *Isselworth*, that had it risen from the seede that was sent him from a friend in *Virginia*: the roote is greater and more woody than the last, and perished with the extremitie of the hard winter frost.

The Place and *Time.*

The former two sorts grow almost every where with us in watery plashes, ditches, and the like, that for the most part are drie in Summer: the third in *Germany*: the fourth in the like places about *Antwerpe*, as *Lobel* saith: the three last sorts came from *Virginia*; the former sorts flowring in *Iune*, and their seede being ripe in *August*; but the other sorts flower much later with us, and scarce perfect their seede except the fift.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὑδροπίπερ, *id est*, *Piper aquaticum*, many doe call it also *Hydropiper* in *Latine*, and generally *Persicaria a foliorum forma*, yet some distinguish them, calling the milde or gentle sort *Persicaria* simply, and the other *Hydropiper* or *Persicaria urens*, as *Lobel* doth, or *mordax* as *Thalius* doth: some as *Lugdunensis* saith would make the spotted sort to be *Plumbago Plinij*, because of the leaden-like spots on the leaves, but they are much deceived: some also call it *Britanica Plinij*, but they are as farre wide as the other: *Lacuna* calleth it *Crataogonum*, and *Anguillara* calleth the sharpe sort by that name of *Crataegonon*, and by some *Zingiber caninum*: the third is onely remembred by *Bauhinus*, the fourth by *Lobel*, and the three last by no other before: the *Italians* call it *Persicaria*, the *Spaniards* *Munchu*, the *French Culrage*, the *Germans Wasser pfeffer*, and *Muckenkraut*, the *Dutch Watter poper*, and we in *English* Water pepper and Arsmart, and in some countries Red-knees.

The Vertues.

The milde Arsmart is of a cooling and drying qualitie, and the other contrarie is hot and drie: the first is very effectuall for putrid ulcers, either in man or beast to kill the wormes, and clense the putrified places; the juyce thereof dropped in, or otherwise applied, it likewise consumeth all cold swellings, and dissolveth the congealed bloud of bruises by strokes, falls, &c. a peece of the roote, or some of the seede bruised and held to an aking tooth taketh away the paine: the leaves bruised and laid to the joint that hath a felon thereon taketh it away: the juyce dropped into their eares that have wormes in them destroyeth them quickly: if the herbe be strowed in a chamber it will soone kill all the Fleas therein; and if the herbe or juyce thereof be put to horses or other cattelles sores, it will drive away the Flyes that will sticke thereto, even in the hottest time of Summer: a good handfull of the herbe put under a horses saddle, will make him travell better, although hee were halfe tired before. The milde Arsmart is held to be good against hot empostumes and inflammations at the beginning, and to heale greene wounds.

Chap. XXIII.

Ptarmica vulgaris. Common field Pelletory or Sneesewort.

Next unto Dittander should follow Tarragon called *Tarchon* and *Dracunculus hortensis & esculentus* being of the like hot and sharpe biting taste, but that I have entreated therof in my former Booke, as also of the garden Dragons, whose figure I herewith shew you, & must in this Chapter shew you the *Ptarmica vulgaris*, ordinarily called wilde Pelletory and Sneesewort, of which kinde also I have set forth one with double flowers in my former Booke. *Pyrethrum* also *vulgare*, called by us Pelletory of *Spaine*, although set forth in my former Booke. Vnto this I must adde an other stranger scarce knowne so much as by name to our Nation. This common Pelletory shooteth forth divers brittle stalkes a yarde high and more spread into sundry branches, whereon are set narrow long leaves pointed at the ends, and finely dented about the edges standing one above another up to the toppes, where grow many white flowers in a round tuft together, somewhat like unto those of Yarrow or Millfoyle, with a very small yellowish thrumme in the middle, bordered about with very short whitish leaves dented in at the broad ends, which passing away leave behinde them small heades with chaffie seede therein: the roote is long and whitish joynted at severall distances, creeping farre about under ground: both leafe and roote are of an hot sharpe biting taste, like unto the true Pelletory of *Spaine* whereof it tooke the name.

2. *Pyrethrum vulgare officinarum.* Pelletory of *Spaine.*

This is a small low plant bearing many finely cut long leaves upon the stalkes lying on the ground, much larger than Camomill, bearing at the toppes of each one single large flower having a pale or border of many leaves, white on the upperside, and reddish underneath set about the middle yellow thrumme, but not standing so close joyned at the bottome as the Camomill flowers doe, but more severed one from another: it beareth small whitish seede which is hardly found and discerned from the chaffe: the roote is long growing downeright of the bignesse of a mans finger or thumbe in our countrie, but not halfe so great where it groweth naturally, with divers fibres from the sides, of a very hot, sharpe, and biting taste, drawing much water into the mouth being a while chewed after it hath beene dried, but nothing so much while it is fresh and greene: the plant is very tender with us not enduring our Winter, unlesse it be very carefully preserved.

3. *Ptarmica Alpina sive Dracunculus Alpinus Scabiosæ folio.* Wilde Pelletory with Scabious leaves.

This mountaine Pelletory hath round stalkes about a foote high, spreading some branches towards the toppes, whereon are set divers long pale greene leaves on both sides one above another as in the former, but jagged or deepely cut in on both sides, somewhat like unto a Scabious leafe: at the toopes of the stalkes and branches stand

the

Ptarmica vulgaris. Common field Pelletory or Sneeseworte.

Dracunculus major vulgaris. Ordinary Dragons.

the flowers somewhat larger than the other, else not much unlike having a border or pale of white leaves, set about a middle thrumme: the roote hereof is more stringy and fibrous than the other.

The Place.

The first groweth in fields and medowes by the hedge sides and path wayes almost every where, and in lanes also and wast grounds, the other in *Spaine* and divers other countries: the last was found in the mountainous fields of *Helvetia* or *Switserland* and other parts there abouts.

The Time.

The first and last flower in the end of *Iune* and in *July*, and the second not untill *August* with us, and seldome giveth ripe seede, unlesse carefully preserved in the Winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πταρμικὴ *Ptarmica, quod est Sternutatoria*, or *Sternutamentoria*, as it is also in *Latine* from the effect of provoking sneesing. The first is diversly called by divers. *Tragus* calleth it *Tanacetum album sive acutum, & Millefolium primum, Gesner in hortis Tarchon sylvestre vel aquaticum, & in collect. stirpium Draco aquaticus, Brunfelsius Pyrethrum, Cordus* on *Dioscorides Pyrethrum sylvestre, Dodonæus Draco sylvestris sive Ptarmica, Bauhinus* referreth it to that plant which *Lugdunensis* calleth *Menthæ Sarasenicæ species altera Myconij*, and yet maketh it also a kinde of *Costmarie*; *Thalius Ptarmica sylvestris Germanica, Clusius Ptarmica pratensis, Lobel Ptarmica folio Taraçonis vel Sternutamentoria, Matthiolus, Fuchsius, Gesner*, and others *Ptarmica*, and *Bauhinus Dracunculus pratensis serrato folio*: the second is called by all Authors *Pyrethrum*, and of some *Salivaris*, but *Gesner in hortis* addeth *Germanicum*, as it is thought *Matthiolus, Lugdunensis* and all other *alterum, Lobel officinarum*, and *Bauhinus flore Bellidis*: the last is set forth onely by *Bauhinus* who calleth it *Dracunculus Alpinus folio Scabiosæ*: it is called by the *Arabians Macarcaraha*, or *Hacharcharha*, by the *Italians Piretro*, by the *Spaniards Pelitre*, by the *French Pie d' Alexandre*, by the *Germans* and *Dutch Bertram*; it is called in *English* wilde Pelletory, or wilde Pelletory of *Spaine*, as the second is called the true Pelletory of *Spaine*.

2. *Pyrethrum vulgare officinarum.* Pelletory of *Spaine.*

The

The Vertues.

Wilde Pelletory is hot and dry in the ſecond degree while it is freſh and greene, but in the third degree when it is dry. An ounce of the juice hereof taken in a draught of Muſcadine an houre or two before the fit of an Ague and preſently layd to ſweat, will aſſuredly drive away the Ague at the ſecond or third time taking at the fartheſt: the herbe dryed or the roote chiefly chewed in the mouth draweth downe from the head much flegme and is thereby availeable to eaſe the paines in the head and teeth, and to draw forth cold rheume, catarrhes and defluxions upon the Lungs or diſtillations into the eyes, it mightily alſo purgeth the braine from thoſe humours that are the cauſe of the Appoplexie and Epilepſie or falling ſickneſſe: it helpeth alſo to conſume the ſuperfluous moyſture of the head and braines, that falling into other parts of the body is the cauſe of many diſeaſes and much trouble thereunto: the powther of the dryed herbe or roote put up into the Noſtrills procureth ſneezing, which oftentimes doth eaſe the head-ach, the leaves or flowers bruiſed and made into a ſalve or poultis with old Hogs greaſe, being applyed taketh away blacke and blew ſpots that come by ſtroakes or falls or bruiſes, as alſo all other ſores or blemiſhes in the skinne, and is alſo good for the Goute and Sciatica. The true Pelletory of *Spaine* is moſt commonly uſed for the toothach, by the root it ſelfe or with other things to bee chewed in the mouth, *Galen* ſaith it is to be uſed with oyle, and rubbed on the parts that have ſhaking fits of Agues.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Raphanus Ruſticanus. Horſe Reddiſh.

THe kinds of Garden Reddiſh I have declared in my former Booke, & therefore need not to deſcribe the againe, but onely to ſhew you their Figures and with them the Horſe Reddiſh, whoſe firſt leaves that riſe up before Winter are about a foote and a halfe long, narrower and very much cut in or torne on the edges into many parts, of a darke greene colour with a great rib in the middle, but after theſe have beene up a while others follow which are greater, rougher, broader and longer, whole and not divided as the firſt, but onely ſomewhat roundly dented about the edges: the ſtalke when it doth beare flowers as it doth but ſeldome is great, riſing up with ſome few leſſer leaves thereon to the height of three or foure foote, ſpreading at the toppe many ſmall branches of whitiſh flowers made of foure leaves a peece, after which come ſmall pods like thoſe of the leſſer Shepherds purſe, but ſeldome with any ſeede in them: the roote is great, long, white and rugged, ſhooting up divers heads of leaves which may be parted for increaſe, but it doth not creepe within the ground, nor run above ground, and is of a ſtrong ſharpe and bitteriſh taſte almoſt as Muſtard.

Raphanus ruſticanus. Horſe Reddiſh.

The Place.

It is found wilde in ſome places of this Land, but is chiefly planted in Gardens where it joyeth in a moyſt and ſhadowy place.

The Time.

It flowreth as I ſayd but ſeldome, but when it doth it is in *July*.

The Names.

It hath no Greeke name that I can finde, for if *Dioſcorides* his Copies bee true it cannot bee his *Raphanus ſylveſtris*, called by the *Romans Armoracia*, for hee maketh the roote thereof to bee ſmall, and the leaves tender and fit to bee eaten which cannot agree hereunto, yet *Tragus* is confident that it is the *Armoracia* of *Pliny*, and thinketh withall that it is the *Thracia radix* and *Liothalaſſion* of *Theophraſtus lib.7.cap.4.* which *Pliny* referreth to the Turneps. It is called *Raphanus Ruſticanus* by *Lobel*, and *Raphanus vulgaris* and *Ruſticanus* by *Matthiolus*, by *Dodonæus Raphanus magna* and *Radicula magna*, *Armoracia aut Raphanus major* by *Brunfelſius*, *Raphanus major* by *Tragus* and *Geſner*, *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* and *Lonicerus* call it *Thlaſpi majus* and *magnum*, and *Bauhinus* doth in part ſo judge of it alſo, for he calleth it *Raphanus Ruſticanus Thlaſpi alterum Dioſcoridis lib.2.cap.13.* But *Pliny* in his 19. booke and 15. Chap. hath faulted much, in reciting the kinds of Reddiſh with the Græcians to make three which he taketh out of *Theophraſtus lib.7.c.4.* where he by the word ῥάφανος doth not underſtand Reddiſh but Cabbage as the learned doe well know that reade him, and that ῥάφανις with him is as it is thought *Raphanus* Reddiſh, whereof in the ſame Chapter he mentioneth five ſorts, *Corinthia*, *Cleonæa*, *Liothalaſſia*, *Bœotia* and another wild ſort with Rocket-like leaves which *Athenæus* calleth *Amorhea*, and *Pliny* inverting the word *Raphanus*

to

Raphanus vulgaris. Ordinary Garden Reddiſh.

Raphanus niger rotundiore radice.
The rounder rooted blacke Reddiſh.

to *Napus*, calleth *viridis*: the *Corinthia* ſaith *Theophraſtus* is the greateſt, whoſe roote is bare above ground, growing upwards and not downewards as the reſt doe, *Liothalaſia* called of ſome *Thracia*, doth beſt indure the cold, *Bœotia* is ſweeteſt, the forme being ſmall and round, when as the *Cleonæa* is ſomewhat long. Now let any one referre all theſe ſorts rightly, to the kinds of Reddiſhes knowne to us, *& erit mihi magnus Apollo*. The *Italians* call it *Ramoracia*, the *French Grand raphaim* and *grand raifort*, the *Germans Merrettich*, (and thereupon *Tabermontanus* calleth it in Latine *Raphanus marinus*) and ſome *Krein* or *Kren*, the *Dutch Meerradijs* and wee in *Engliſh* Horſe Reddiſh, Mountaine Reddiſh, and in the North greene Reddiſh, but better I thinke Clownes Muſtard for it is too ſtrong for any tender ſtomacke.

The Vertues.

Horſe Reddiſh is hot and drie in the third degree: with the roote ſalt and vinegar is made a Muſtard, much uſed with country people, and ſtrong labouring men in ſome countries of *Germany*, &c. and in our owne land alſo, but as I ſaid it is too ſtrong for tender and gentle ſtomackes, for as *Matthiolus* ſaith, to thoſe that uſe it, it hurteth the head, and cauſeth ſharpe and ſoure belchings, but it is of much good uſe in the paines of the raines, bladder, and ſtone, provoking much urine and helping to ſeparate the gravell from the ſtone and to expell it, being boyled with hony and vinegar into an Electuary: it is alſo a good remedy in ſtrong bodies, both for the Cough, the Tiſſicke and other diſeaſes of the lunges, as alſo to procure womens courſes that are ſtopped: the ſame alſo by provoking vomiting and ſweating, is often given before the fit of the *quartane* ague to alter the courſe: the juyce given in drinke is held to be very effectuall for the ſcurvey: it killeth the wormes in children being drunke, as alſo being laid upon the belly: the roote bruiſed and laid to the place grieved with the Sciatica-gout, joynt-ach, or the hard ſwellings of the ſpleene and liver, doth wonderfully helpe them all: the diſtilled water of the herbe and rootes is more familiar to be taken with a little Sugar for all the purpoſes aforeſaid.

CHAP. XXV.

Rapiſtrum. Wilde Rape or Charlocke.

IN this Chapter I ſhall ſhew you the ſorts of wild Rape called Chadlocke or Charlocke with us, whereof there are more ſorts knowne at theſe times then formerly were to the ancient writers.

1. *Rapum ſylveſtre non bulboſum.* The wild Rape or Turnep.

The leaves hereof are very like the garden long Turnep, but growing thicker and more plentifully from the roote, and more crumpled and rough in handling, the roote is long and ſlender, in the reſt it differeth not from it.

2. *Rapiſtrum*

2. *Rapiſtrum aliud ſylveſtre non bulboſum.*
Another wilde Turnep.

This other ſort hath ſmaller leaves at the bottome not jagged, but thoſe that follow are larger and ſomewhat jagged and waved, the flowers are yellow and the ſeede flat, and of a whitiſh yellow colour in ſmall long pods ſomewhat ſharpe.

3. *Rapum ſylveſtre ſive Rapiſtrum arvorum.*
Wilde Charlocke.

This wilde Rape hath many long and broad rough leaves hairy and greene, lying upon the ground round about the roote, ſomewhat deepely gaſhed in on the edges and round pointed; from among which riſeth up one ſlender and hairy ſtalke ſeldome many, branched from the middle upwards into many parts, with divers leſſer leaves on them up to the toppes where ſtand divers yellow flowers of 4. or 5. leaves a peece after which follow ſomewhat long and rough pods, not very ſlender with divers round ſmall reddiſh browne ſeede therein like unto Muſtard ſeede but larger, as quicke and ſharpe in taſte but more bitter then it: the roote is long and white, and growing wooddy when it runneth up to ſtalke and periſheth after ſeedetime.

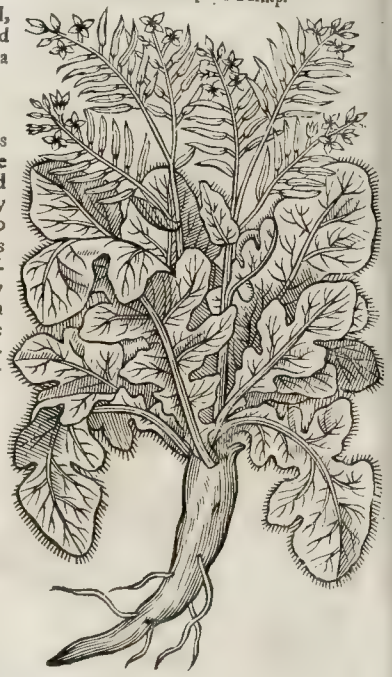
4. *Rapiſtrum alterum arvorum.*
Another wilde Charlocke.

This other wilde Charlock hath large leaves waved in but not cut or jagged as the former, the upper leaves being whole and ſmaller, the flowers hereof are pale yellow and the pods following are not more ſmooth with a ſhew of diviſions in them, and is annuall alſo.

5. *Rapiſtrum album articulatum.*
White wilde Charlocke.

This Charlocke groweth up with fewer, ſmaller and rougher leaves in ſome little or nothing jagged in others more: the ſtalks are rougher and lower then the others, the flowers likewiſe grow not ſo many together, neither are ſo great or yel-

1. *Rapum ſylveſtre non bulboſum.*
The wilde Rape or Turnep.



2 *Rapiſtrum aliud ſylveſtre non bulboſum.*
Another wilde Turnep.

3. *Rapiſtrum arvorum.*
Wilde Carlocke.

low

4. *Rapistrum alterum avvorum.*
Another wilde Charlocke.

5. *Rapistrum album articulatum.*
White wilde Charlocke.

6. *Rapistrum monospermon.*
One grained Charlocke.

9. *Rapistrum maximum rotundifolium monospermon Hispanicum.*
Spanish one grained Charlocke.

yellow, but eyther pale yellow or more white, after which come ſmaller rough pods with joynts or diviſions in them, with ſmaller browniſh ſeede nothing ſo fiery hot as the other: the roote is ſmall and long in ſome, in others ſomewhat thick and rounder neare unto a ſmall long rooted Turnep. Of this kinde alſo ſome are found with a purpliſh flower.

Flore purpureo.

6. *Rapiſtrum album nigris lineis.* Charlocke of *Naples*.

The Neapolitane Charlocke hath the greene leaves next the ground like unto thoſe of the Garden Reddiſh, cut in or torne on the edges in the ſame manner but harder and rougher, the ribs on the under ſide being hard and rough, but thoſe that grow upwards on the ſtalkes which are two foote high, are leſſe divided, and thoſe up higher and next the flowers long and narrow, without any inciſure at all: the flowers are white with blackiſh veines in them, and the pods that follow are ſmall and long with ſmall ſeede in them, nothing ſo hot or ſharpe as the former: the roote is white and long, ſharper in taſte then the leaves, which are in a manner herby without ſharpeneſſe.

7. *Rapiſtrum parvum Maſſilienſe.* Charlocke of Marſelles.

This ſmall Charlocke groweth not above foure or five inches high, with ſmall rough leaves with few diviſions in them of an inch long, and dented about the edges, the flowers are ſmall and of a pale blew colour like unto the Sea Stocke gilloflower, the pods that follow are ſmall and long conteining ſmall ſeede within them, the roote is ſmall and white.

8. *Rapiſtrum monoſpermon.* One grained Charlocke.

The lower leaves of this Charlocke are ſomewhat large thicke and hairy, of a very freſh greene colour torne on both edges at the bottome, but broader at the ends where they are onely waved, the ſtalkes alſo are a little hairy about a foote high or more, ſet with a few ſuch leaves as the loweſt, but ſmaller and branching forth into long ſpikes of gold yellow flowers the length of ones hand, in whoſe places come ſmall round ſtriped heads or huskes with a ſmall point at the end, containing in every one of them but one ſeede from whence it tooke the name: the roote is long, and white, and ſomewhat fibrous.

9. *Rapiſtrum maximum rotundifolium monoſpermon Hiſpanicum.* *Spaniſh* one grained Charlock.

This *Spaniſh* kinde differeth from the former *French* or *Dutch* ſort ſet forth by *Bauhinus*, in that it groweth higher, with larger leaves divided into parts, the end peece great, round, and more hairy: the branches more, the flowers large and white in yellowiſh huskes without any threds in the middle: the ſeede alſo rounder and not pointed at the ends.

The Place.

The firſt is found wilde in ſundry places, but for the profit of the ſeede is ſowen in fields in divers countries of this Land: the ſecond I found going from *Shordich* by *Bednall Greene* to *Hackney*, the third, fourth and fift are found as well in Corne fields as in the Paſtures, and in the borders and hedges of them, as alſo on ditch bankes, and untilled and waſte grounds: the ſixt is of *Naples*, the ſeventh of *Marſelles* in *France*, the eighth in divers places of *Germany* as well as at *Mompelier*, and the laſt in *Spaine*.

The Time.

They doe flower and ſeede the one or the other all the Sommer long.

The Names.

They are diverſly named by divers, for ſome would make them to be ſorts of *Eryſimum*, others of *Sinapi*, and others referre them to the *Lampſana* of *Dioſcorides*, but they tooke their name *Rapiſtrum a ſimilitudine Rapi foliorum* for the moſt part, and therefore ſome would name them all wilde Turneps. The firſt is the *Rapum ſylveſtre* of *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunenſe* and *Tabermontanus*, and *Rapum non butboſum* of *Lobel*; the ſecond is not extant in any author before, the third and fourth are called *Rapiſtrum* by *Brunfelſius*, *Dodonæus* and *Geſner in hortis*, and *Rapiſtrum arvorum* by *Lobel*, *Matthiolus* calleth it *Lampſana*, and ſo doth *Anguilara*, *Geſner in hortis*, *Lonicerus*, *Lugdunenſis* and *Gerard* their figures declaring it, *Lugdunenſis* maketh it to be *Lampſana vera*, and *Tragus* maketh it his fourth *Sinapi agreſte*, *Fuchſius* and *Turner* call it *Irion*, *Camerarius* and *Caſtor Durantes Eryſimum*, and *Bauhinus Rapiſtrum flore luteo*: the fift is the third *Sinapi agreſte* of *Tragus*, *Lampſana* of *Turner* and *Caſalpinus* who alſo calleth it *Radix ſylveſtris*, *Rapiſtrum flore albo Erucæ foliis* of *Lobel*, of *Gerard Rapiſtrum arvorum*, and yet his figure of *Raphanus ſylveſtris* is agreeable unto this rather then unto *Dittander*, for which he ſetteth it, the rootes chiefly declaring it which are not made to be ſmall and creeping, of *Tabermontanus Armoracia quibuſdam Rapiſtrum album*, and *Rapiſtrum purpureum*: and of *Bauhinus Rapiſtrum flore albo ſiliqua articulata*: the ſixt is called by *Columna Lampſana Apula Plinii & Dioſcoridis*, and by *Bauhinus Rapiſtrum flore albo lineis nigris depicto*, which in my title is *Rapiſtrum album nigris lineis*: the ſeventh *Bauhinus* onely hath ſet forth by the name of *Rapiſtrum floribus Leucoij marini*, but I have entituled it *Rapiſtrum parvum Maſſilienſe*: the eighth *Bauhinus* hath mentioned in his *Matthiolus*, *Phytopinax*, *Pinax* and *Prodromus* by the name of *Rapiſtrum monoſpermon*: the laſt is mentioned in *Cornutus* hiſtory of *Canada* plants: the *Germans* call it *Gutthedrick* and *Hedrick*, the *Dutch Hedericke*, and we in *Engliſh* Charlocke, Chadlocke and Kedlocke.

The Vertues.

The ſeede of the Rapë that groweth naturally wilde is hotter then that which is manured and ſowen and more bitter alſo, whereof ſome doe make uſe in ſtead of Muſtard ſeede, or mingle it therewith, but the oyle preſſed out of the ſeedes is that Rape oyle that is uſed in Lampes, and therefore called Lampe oyle, and is much better for that purpoſe then the Traine oyle which is made of the Whale, which Rape oyle in divers Countries of *Germany*, and ours ſerveth to make Sope withall in the ſtead of Oyle Olive, as alſo to fry their Fiſh, &c. it is little uſed in Phyſicke, but is in a manner wholly ſpent for the uſes before ſayd, or to feede ſmall birds. The other Charlocks have as little uſe in medicines as the former, and therefore untill I can learne ſome properties I ſhall forbeare to ſet downe any unto you.

CHAP. XXVI.

Bunias sive Napus sylvestris. The wilde Navew.

THe Navew differeth little from the Turnep either in leafe flower or seed that they are hardly known asunder, of both which being garden herbes, whose rootes are to be eaten and therein chiefly to be distinguished, I have spoken in my former booke; of the wilde kinde hereof I am to speake in this Chapter, which differeth almost as little from his owne kinde of the Garden, as the Garden kinds themseles doe: nnto whom I must adde one stranger not well knowne to many.

1. *Bunias sive Napus sylvestris nostras.* Our wilde Navew.

Whosoever saith *Lobel* hath seene and knowne the manured Navew, may soone upon the sight hereof say it is the wilde sort of it, because it is so like thereunto in the long smooth and not hairy leaves, more or deepelier jagged then the Garden kinde, the flowers also are yellow, and the seede in small pods like it but more sharpe hot and biting: the roote likewise is somewhat tuberous, round and long withall of the bignesse of ones thumbe or thereabouts, with fibres at the bottome.

1. *Bunias sive Napus sylvestris nostras.* Our wilde Navew.

2. *Napus sylvestris Cretica. Candy* wilde Navew.

The *Candy* wilde Navew hath divers rough leaves of the length of ones hand, somewhat like unto the leaves of the white flowred Charlocke, or the wilde hedge Mustard, divided into eight or ten gashes on both sides, and each of them dented about the edges, the stalk is white round & rough, divided into sundry branches each of them ending in a sharpe point: the flowers stand not at the toppes but on the sides, at the joynts with the uppermost leaves whose colour is not expressed, but the cods that follow them are very slender and small, about two inches long.

The Place.

The first is often found wilde by the hedges and wayes sides, and upon ditch bankes likewise, and in clay grounds especially, and seldome in any other: the other was sent from *Candy*.

The Time.

These doe flower about the same time that the Charlocks doe.

The Names.

As the manured Navew is called βοῦνιας *Bunias* in Greeke and *Napus* in Latine, so this wilde kinde is called βοῦνιας ἄγρια, *Bunias* or *Napus agrestis* or *sylvestris* in Latine, *significatione à tumente radicis figura deducta, sed rapis hoc nomen magis competere videtur, quàm* γογγύλις: but *Galen* putteth no difference betweene *Buniadas* and *Gongylidas*, as indeede there is little but in the forme and greatnesse of the roote and sweetenesse also. *Pliny* hath much erred herein, for in his 20. Booke and fourth Chap. he saith, that the Greekes made two sorts hereof, the one they called *Bunium* which it seemeth hee referred to the manured, and *Bunias* to the wilde sort, which by the judgement of the learned cannot hold true, for that *Bunium* is a farre differing plant as I shewed you before, and *Dioscorides* also declareth it plainely, entreating of *Bunias* in one place, and of *Bunium* in another. *Pliny* againe in *lib. 19. cap. 5.* maketh *quinque genera Naporum*, five kinds of Navewes mistaking the Greeke word ῥαφάνις mistaking it to be *Napus*, for it is evident that hee taketh this division from *Theophrastus*, who *lib. 7. cap. 4.* maketh foure sorts τῶν ῥαφανίδων, *Raphanorum* and not *Naporum*. There is a great controversie among divers learned men, whether of the sorts of *Bunias* or *Napus*, *sativus* or *sylvestris*, the seede should be taken that is appointed to be put into the *Theriaca Andromachi*, some following the Greeke verses of the Father, wherein the composition is described and translated into Latine verses, extant in *Galens* Latine workes, who mentioneth the seede of *Bunias dulcis*, which all doe understand to be the manured kind, and which *Dioscorides* commendeth (for hee mentioneth no wilde kind thereof) to bee good against venome and poison; and some following *Andromachus* the sonne, who in a continued stile or prose in setting downe the said receipt, saith, the seede of *Bunias sylvestris* which many of our moderne Physitions doe better allow of, because they have more acrimony in them, whereby they are thought to be more vigorous then the tame kinde, which is more sweete, even as the *Thlaspi* that hath the more sharpeneese in it is taken for that composition, and for Mithridate also, before that which is milder. *Galen* also *lib. 1. de Antidotis*, examining the ingredients into *Andromachus* Treakle saith, the seede of *Napus sylvestris* that commeth from *Candy* is to be taken in that place. The first is called by *Tragus Rapum sylvestre* which some might thinke did better appertaine unto the first wilde Turnep, but that in his description thereof he maketh the leaves softer then the manured Turnep, and used to be eaten of the poore while they are young, and that the roote is tuberous which this rape is not. *Turner* calleth it *Napus agrestis, Lugdunensis* and *Dodoneus*, *Napus sylvestris* and so doth *Bauhinus*, *Lobel* calleth it *Bunias sylvestris*, and *Napus*, and *Cæsalpinus Rapa sylvestris*. The other *Bauhinus* had it sent him from *Honorius Bellus* in *Candy*, yet by the name of *Bunias sylvestris*

ſylveſtris and called by the *Cretanes Scilobroubes*, the *Italians* call it *Navone ſaluatica* and *Napoſaluatico*, the *French Navette*, the *Germans* wilde *Steckruben*, the *Dutch* wilde *Steckrape*, and we in *Engliſh* wilde Navew.

The Vertues.

This wilde Navewe as it is hotter and drier, eſpecially the ſeede than the tame, ſo it is more effectuall to provoke urine and womans courſes, helpeth the crudities of the ſtomacke and torments of the bowells, and put into the decoction wherein Horehound is boyled and taken it helpeth the yellow jaundiſe: the ſame effect that *Dioſcorides* and others give unto the ſeede of the manured Navewe, which is to expell venome and poyſon, not ſuffering them to doe any harme; the ſame *Galen* it ſeemeth giveth to the wilde ſort brought from *Candy*, and whereas *Matthiolus* ſaith, that the ſeede of the garden ſort taken in a decoction of Maiden hare or Lentilles, doth not onely drive forth the venome and infection of the ſmall pockes, but of all other ſpotted or infectious fevers and diſeaſes, and alſo defendeth the heart and ſpirits from being infected with thoſe contagious and malicious vapours, ſo the ſeede of this wilde ſort is found to be as effectuall if not more forcible.

CHAP. XXVII.

Paſtoria burſa. Shepheardes purſe.

I Have yet two kindes of herbes to entreate of, that ſome referre to this Claſſis, which I therefore bring in the end, becauſe that in not pleaſing my ſelfe in ſo doing, I know not how I ſhall pleaſe others that are judicious, for I doe not finde either of them to have that acrimony in them that the reſt have, for elſe this might be referred to the kindes of *Thlaſpi*, it is in many other things ſo like them. Hereof there are many more ſorts knowne now than formerly have beene, of which I ſhall ſpeake in this Chapter, and of the other in the next.

1. *Burſa Paſtoris major vulgaris.* The greater common Shepheards purſe.

The common Shepheards purſe hath divers ſmall and long leaves, ſomewhat deepely cut in on both ſides into ſeverall parts of a pale greene colour, among which riſeth up a ſmall round ſtalke parted into ſome branches, having ſmaller and leſſe divided leaves on them to the toppes, where grow many white flowers one above another, after which follow flat whitiſh powches or ſeede veſſes, ſmall at the bottomes, broad at the heads and parted like the *Thlaſpi*, in each ſide whereof lieth a ſmall browniſh yellow ſeede: the roote is ſmall and white, and periſheth after ſeede time, there is no ſharpeneſſe, and but a very little heate either in herbe or ſeede of this; although ſome attribute thereunto a little acrimony, but is drying and aſtringent.

2. *Burſa paſtoris major foliis non ſinuatis* Great Shepheards purſe with whole leaves.

This other great Shepheards purſe hath a ſmall root with ſome fibres thereat, from whence riſeth uſually but one ſmall ſtalke a ſpan long, branched into two or three parts, whoſe lower leaves are whole without diviſion, having long footſtalkes to them, and thoſe upon the ſtalke compaſſe them at the bottomes, the flowers are white and the ſeede veſſels flat like the former.

1. *Burſa paſtoris major vulgaris.*
Common Shepheards purſe.

3. *Burſa paſtoris minor.*
The ſmaller Shepheards purſe.

3. *Bursa pastoris minor.* Small Shepheards purse.

This small one is in all things like the first, but that it is lesse in every part thereof. And there is also another small one that is in all things like the second, having no division on the leaves. *Minor foliis integro.*

4. *Bursa pastoris Alpina hirsuta.* Hairy Mountaines Shepheards purse.

This samll Shepheards purse hath many small leaves lying in a round compasse upon the ground soft and hoary or hairy, of the bignesse of Lentilles, slightly dented, and sometimes not at all, matting or spreading many heads of leaves, and from thence many slender naked stalkes, bearing white flowers, and small long and yellowish bouches, greater than the common, with small reddish seede within them: the roote is small and threddy.

The Place.

The greater and lesser sorts that have cut leaves are frequent in every place with us, but the other two with whole, I have not seene to grow wilde, but in *Germany*, *Mompelier*, and *Italy*, as *Bauhinus* and *Thalius* say.

The Time.

They flower and seede all the Summer long, yea so quicke some of them are, that they flower and seede twice in every yeare.

The Names.

It hath no *Greeke* name, and all that have written hereof do call it in *Latine Bursa* or *pera pastoris*, except *Gesner*, who calleth it *Thlaspi fatuum & Castor Durantes Herba Cancri*, *Bauhinus* maketh particular relation both of the second and the last: and *Thalius* of that small one with whole leaves: the *Italians* call it after the *Latine* name *Borsa di pastore*, the *French Tabonret & bourse de bergier*, the *Germanes Sickelkraut*, and *Teschelkraut*, the *Dutch Borsekens*, and we in *English* Shepheards purse or pouch, and in the North, Picke purse and Caseweede.

The Vertues.

Some doe hold that Shepheards purse is cold and binding, others finding a little heate upon the taste of the flowers and seede, doe judge it not to be cold at all but drying and astringent, and by that onely quality worketh so powerfully in staying all fluxes of bloud, either in inward or outward wounds, as also the fluxes or laskes of the bellie, the bloudy fluxe, and the abundance of womens courses, or the pissing of bloud, the juyce or the decoction of the herbe with some Plantane being drunke, or any other way taken: some doe hold that the greene herbe bruised and bound to the wrests of the hands, and soles of the feete will helpe the yellow jaundise: the herbe bruised and laid pultis wise upon inflammations, Saint *Anthonies* fire, or the like represseth them: the juyce dropped into mattering or running eares helpeth them: it closeth the lippes of greene wounds, and is of great effect being made into a salve for wounds in the head.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Myagrum. Gold of pleasure.

THe other plant that I entend here to set forth, and therein also not pleasing my selfe to bring them into this Classis is *Myagrum*, Gold of pleasure, whereof there are more sorts come to our knowledge in these dayes than formerly hath beene.

1. *Myagrum sativum.* Garden gold of pleasure.

This golden seeded plant riseth up with one or more upright round stalkes about two foote high, set with sundry long and somewhat narrow leaves, of a whitish greene colour, somewhat deepely dented about the edges, or deepely waved, compassing them at the bottome, spread from the middle upwards into sundry branches, bearing at their tops very small yellow flowers, where when they are fallen, come small flat seede vessells, with gold yellow coloured seede within them, somewhat long and small, the roote is small and long, perishing still after seede time.

2. *Myagrum sylvestre sive Pseudomyagrum.* Wild gold of pleasure.

This plant that is much found among the fieldes of flaxe, springeth up but with one round stalke, almost a yard high, set about with long and somewhat narrow leaves, resembling those of Woade, but longer and smaller pointed, broad at the bottome where they compasse the stalkes about with a point end sticking out on each side, shooting forth many branches from the very bottome almost, at whose toppes come forth divers whitish flowers verie like unto those of Flaxe, after which rise round small heades, with a small point at the toppe, very like in fashion unto the *Myagrum* with one seede therein, but these are full of small yellowish seedes like unto Cresses, but sweete in taste without any acrimony when it is dry, and exceeding bitter when it is fresh as the herbe being greene is also.

3. *Camelina sive Myagrum alterum amarum. English* Wormeseede.

The *English* Wormeseede groweth very like the last, with a taller upright stalke, branching toward the top, but thicker set with long and narrow greene leaves, somewhat like unto those of the single Wall-flowers, but smaller, and of a whiter greene colour, and very like unto the leaves of *Clusius* his *Leuconum sylvestre*, that it is often mistaken for it, but that the leaves of this are somewhat smaller and not of so fresh a greene colour, at the toppes of the stalkes and branches come forth many very small pale yellow flowers made of foure leaves apeece, very like also unto those of that *Leucoium*, but much smaller, even more than halfe, which afterwards give small long cods, containing within them very pale coloured seede, bitter in taste, the roote is small and wooddy, perishing every yeare after seede, but rising againe of the shed seede.

4. *Myagrum fœtidum.* Stinking gold of pleasure.

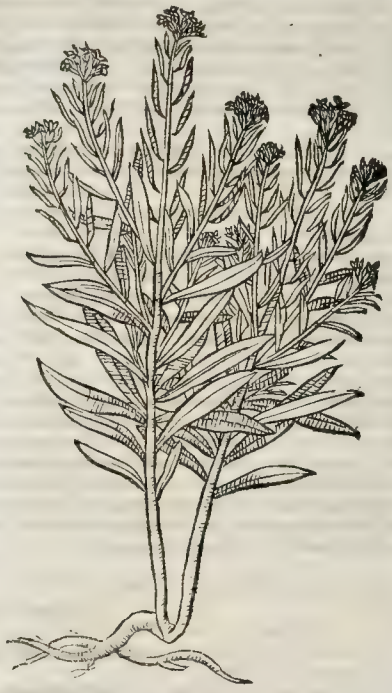
The stalkes of this *Myagrum* rise to be about two foote high being rough, round, and greene, bearing rough pale greene leaves on them, set here and there one above another, being foure or five inches long, and one and a halfe broad, very lightly waved about the edges: at the tops of the branched stalkes stand divers small pale yellow flowers upon long foote stalkes in a thicke tuft together, where unto succeede small round huske containing small seede: the leaves and flowers hereof, not onely bruised but growing, have somewhat a grievous or evill sent.

5. *Myagrum monospermon majus.* The greater one grained gold of pleasure.

The first leaves hereof that lie upon the ground are long and narrow, round pointed, and cut in on the odges like unto Succory leaves, with a white line in the middle of every one, and of a pale greene colour, but those that

2. *Myagrum sylvestre seu pseudomyagrum.*
Wilde gold of pleasure.

3. *Cameline seue Myagrum alterum amarum.*
English Wormeseede.



5. *Myagrum monospermon majus.*
The greater one-grained gold of pleasure.

7. *Myagro similis siliqua rotunda.*
Round podded like Myagrum.

grow upon the whitish bending hard stalke, which groweth to be a yard high or more, spreading branches from the bottome are little or nothing waved about, but compassing it at the joynts where they stand, the toppes whereof are stored with small yellowish flowers on a long branch one above another, after which come round hard and white heads, small at the bottome, and broader at the toppes with three corners and a small middle point sticking up in each, whereof is contained but one seede which is long and reddish whereof it tooke the name: the roote is white, long and wooddy perishing after the seede is ripe.

6. *Myagrum monospermon minus.* The lesser one grained *Myagrum.*

This lesser *Myagrum* hath much smaller leaves, the lowest whereof are two inches long and one broad, waved about the edges, standing upon foote stalkes, and of a pale greene colour, from whence rise one or two slender stalkes about a foote high, with a few very narrow leaves set on them, compassing them at the joynts: the flowers are small and white, standing at the toppes in a round tuft together, where afterwards grow small round heades with one kernell apeece within them: the roote is white and thready but perisheth in the like manner.

7. *Myagro similis siliqua rotunda.* Round podded like *Myagrum.*

This plant hath a stalke a cubit high, hairy, brittle, and spread into branches, whose bottome leaves are about sixe inches long, and one and a halfe broad, rough, hairy, and sappy, not dented at all about the edges, a little sharpe in taste with some clammineese also, but those that are set at the joynts of the branches, and compasse them about are nothing so great, and the higher they grow, smaller and narrower, the flowers stand spike fashion on small branches, being small and of a white colour, after which come small round rugged heads with a pricke at the toppe, every one on a small long footestalke, greene at the first, and blacke when it is ripe, with an oylie yellow kernell within them.

The Place.

The first groweth in some places of *Italy* wild, but yet both they and we doe sow it in gardens for pleasure, and in the fieldes for the seedes sake, whereout is pressed an oyle that serveth the poore for meate, and the rich for their Lamps: the second is frequent in *Germany* most usually in all their flaxe grounds, which being in stalke like it, but not of that use is accounted a weede and cast away, except of such as will save the seede to give to small birds, whereon they will feede when it is ripe, and growing upon the stalke most greedily: the third groweth in many places of our owne country, and being once brought into the garden, and there suffered to shed the seede, it will come up yearely againe of it selfe: the fourth groweth in the sandy grounds about *Balsill*: the fift on the *Euganean* hills by *Padoa*: the sixt not farre from *Mompelier*: and the last neare *Lunella* that is also hard by *Mompelier.*

The Time.

All these flower in the Summer moneths, and their seeede is ripe about *August.*

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μύαγρον *Myagrum* and μελάμπυρον also *Melampyrum* as *Dioscorides* saith, and some μυάγετον *Myagrum*, *Paulus Ægineta* hath two sorts of plants of an oily substance, μύαγρον *quod impurum aut sordidum significat, cujusmodi est Melampyrum, &* μύαγρον *quod muscipulum sive muscarium significat, qua insidentes sive prater volantes muscas glutine suo implicat.* Some (saith *Matthiolus*) take the first sort here set downe to be the true *Myagrũ* of *Dioscorides*, which, he saith, it cannot be because this hath the leaves of Rocket, but *Dioscorides* his should have the leaves of Madder. Others againe as he saith would have the second sort to be it, which he disalloweth also, because the leaves are liker Woade than Madder, and therefore calleth it *Pseudomyagrum*, yet by the judgement of the best is the true one. Some there be also that take them both to be but one plant: but *Bauhinus* misliketh of their judgement, because they are described to be so different both in leaves and flowers, and therefore hee judgeth them to be two distinct plants as they are indeede. *Dodonæus* setteth downe this first *Myagrum* to be that plant which the *Germans* call *Flachsdotteren*, and *Leyndotteren*, which *Tragus* saith is proper to the second. *Dodonæus* also taketh this to be that kinde of graine which both *Galen* in *primo de aliment. facultat.* and *Theophrastus, lib.* 8. 1. 3. *&c.* call *Erysimum*, which *Gaza* translateth *Trionum*, and is like unto *Sesamum*, as both he and *Pliny* say, but not the *Erysimum* of *Dioscorides*, although *Pliny* confoundeth them both together, as you may reade here a little before, in the Chapter of *Erysimum*, whereunto I agree, but not that the *Erysimum* of *Theophrastus* is our *Tragopyrum* Buckwheate, as some would have it, for thereunto it is utterly unlike, in that the seede of *Theophrastus* and *Pliny*, their *Erysimum* is oily, which that of Buckewheate is not, nor is fit to be used for Lampes, as you shall heare further, when I come to speake of Buckwheate. *Tragus* taketh it to be, although not the true *Sesamum* of *Egypt*, yet to be very like it, as *Pliny* & *Theophrastus* before him did, and calleth it *Sesamum Germanicum*, the oyle of whose seede is not onely like the true oyle of *Sesamum*, but is of divers, and may safely be used in the steede thereof both for meate and medecine, and therefore some have called it *Sesamum minus.* The first is that *Myagrum* that *Matthiolus* misliked in *Ruellius* and others, that they should so call it, and saith his country people did call it *Droda*, *Drodella*, and *Dorella* having leaves like Rocket as he saith, and therefore calleth it *Pseudomyagrum*: *Lobel* in *Adversarijs* calleth it *Myagrũ Germanis & Cameline Gallis*, and in his *Icones Cameline Myagrum*, the *French* as *Ruellius* and *Dodonæus* say, call it *Cameline* and *Camelinum*; *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus* and *Pinax* calleth it *Myagrum sativum*, *Dodonæus Camelina sive Theophrasti Erysimum & Myagrion Dioscoridis*, and so it is indeede: the second is the *Linaria quinta* of *Tragus*, which he also calleth *Sesama*, and of the *Germans Flachsdotter. Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* saith, some pertinaciously insisted that it was the true *Sesamum* of *Dioscorides*, but he there disproveth them, and saith his people called it *Schwaden* (which *Gesner* in his note thereupon saith, that some did interpret to be *Leyndotter*) whose toppe branches with the seede resembled the *Juba* of *Milium*, *Gesner in hortis Germaniæ* sheweth, that neither *Schwaden* nor *Myagrum Dioscoridis* (thereby judging them to be two severall plants) are *Sesamum*: *Matthiolus* calleth it *Pseudomyagrum* with the leaves of Woade, and *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus* giveth a more exact figure of it than *Tragus* doth, yet in imitation of it: *Bauhinus* notwithstanding that he hath given the figure of both, and saith, as I said before, that they doe import two plants, yet in his *Pinax* hee confoundeth them as if they were but one, bringing in the authors both of the one and the other, as *Lugdunensis* and others under his title of *Myagrum sativum*: the third is the *Cameline Myagrum alterum Thlaspi effigie* of *Lobel*, the second *Myagrum* of *Tabermontanus*, and his third *Erysimum* also: *Gerard* hath two figures hereof which *Bauhinus* noteth, the one by the title of *Cameline*, and the other of *Eruca angustifolia*: *Tragus* calleth it *Viola lutea sylvestris*, for as I said in the description, it is very like to the *Leucoium sylvestre* of *Clusius*, and in my judgement is the

Thlaspi amarum of *Lugdunenſis*, as who ſo will well compare them ſhall finde: the fourth is *Bauhinus* his *Myagrum fœtidum*: the fift *Bauhinus* ſaith was ſent by the name of *Bricorves*, and that *Alpinus* called it *Pſeudoiſatis* but calleth it himſelfe *Myagrum monoſpermon latifolium*: the ſixt he alſo calleth *Myagrum monoſpermon minus*: the laſt *Bauhinus* ſaith grew with his brother *Iohn Bauhinus* at Mount *Belgrade* by the name of a *Myagrum*, and therefore he calleth it *Myagro ſimili ſiliqua rotunda*, but ſaith it was called a *Lepidium* at *Mompelier*, and that Doctor *Doldius* ſent it him from *Norimberge* by the name of *Thlaſpi*.

The Vertues.

The oylineſſe of the ſeede of *Myagrum* ſerveth as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, to make the skinne ſmooth that is rugged in any part of the body, and *Galen* ſaith that the ſeede being oyly hath an emplaſticke or clammy quality therein, *Pliny* ſaith and *Ruellius* as it ſhould ſeeme from him, that the oyle thereof helpeth the Vlcers of the mouth, if it be therewith annointed: the oyle of the ſeede is of much uſe in *Germany* and other places where they ſow many fields therewith, and is uſed as I ſaid both for the poore mens tables and rich mens Lampes, and ſerveth alſo with a lye made of aſhes to make Sope, for which purpoſes it is moſt uſed; the oyle thereof being as I ſaid ſo like unto the true oyle of *Seſamum* being hot and cauſing thirſt if it bee drunke as the true oyle of *Seſamum* doth, may ſafely be uſed in the ſtead thereof, and no doubt will performe the like effects or very neere that the true oyle will. The ſecond ſort is in qualitie very neare the former, and although the herbe as the ſeede alſo while it is greene, is ſo bitter that no creature will taſte thereof, yet when they are dry they looſe their bitterneſſe, and the ſeede eſpecially becommeth ſo ſweete as no other can bee more acceptable to ſmall birds as Linets, Finches and the like to feede upon: the third being called in many places Worme ſeede, and I thereupon calling it *Engliſh* Worme ſeede, but by *Gerard* Treakle Worme ſeede is much uſed by the countrey people where it groweth to kill the wormes in children, the ſeede being a little bruiſed and given in drinke or any other way. The other ſorts I have not knowne to be uſed to any purpoſe, either inward or outward for meate or medicine, and therefore let this ſuffice untill we can underſtand with what vertues they are endued to be related.

CHAP. XXIX.

Cepaceum genus. The ſharpe Onion rooted kindes.

Epe, Porrum, Allium, Onions, Leekes and Garlicke as under one kind, are to be referred unto this Claſſis, of many whereof I have amply entreated in my former booke, of which I ſhall ſay little here, but of ſome others not there ſpecified, namely of other ſundry ſorts of Garlicke, yet I thinke good to recite ſome of the names of the other, and give you ſome of their Figures.

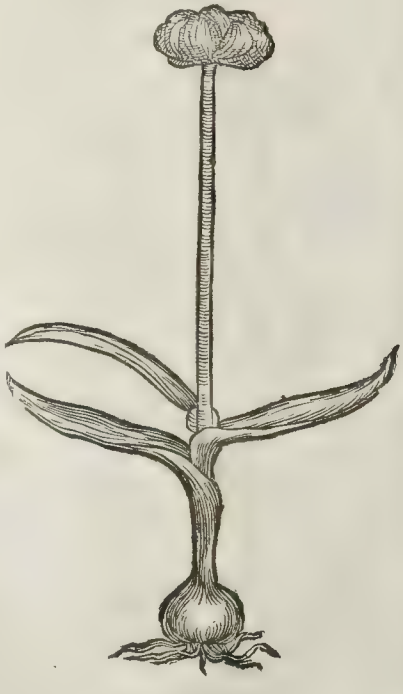
Of Onions (comming very likely of the Latine *Vnio*, becauſe the roote is ſingle, not giving off-ſets or encreaſe as other bulbous rootes doe) there is the ordinary round white one, the flat and the long both ſharpe and ſweete, and the greater and leſſer red flat, ſome onely on the outſide, others red quite through: the Squill or Sea Onion, I have there ſhewed to be no Onion: Of the ordinary ſort of Leekes, there is a greater and a leſſer, called *Ampelopraſſum* the *French* or Vine Leeke, Cives called *Schœnopraſſum* which are the ſmalleſt, and Scalions, accounted by ſome, to be of the kindes of Onions rather then Leekes, becauſe they are called *Cepe Aſcalonicæ*, or *Aſcalonitides*, and may be the *Gethyum* of *Theophraſtus*, which ſome call *Gethyllis*, *Lobel* taketh it to be *Bulbus Setanius* of *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny*. Beſides theſe, *Lobel* mentioneth a wilde Leeke, without ſent or taſte, which is like the Garden kinde, but ſmaller.

Iaodorum Syriacum.

And *Tabermontanus* one of *Syria* with large leaves.

Of the tame or Garden Garlik, as well as of the wilde, I have given the deſcriptions of divers, both *Allium Urſinum* Raniſous, and *Moly* of ſundry ſorts, as *Moly Indicum bulbiferum ſive Caucaſon*. *Moly Homericum vel Theophraſti*. *Moly Pannonicum bulbiferum* of two ſorts. *Moly Serpentinum*. *Moly caule & foliis triangularibus*. *Moly Narciſſinis foliis*. *Moly montanum latifolium luteo flore*. *Moly Pyrenæum purpureum*. *Moly latifolium purpureum Hiſpanicum*. *Moly purpureum Neapolitanum*. *Moly pyxidatum argenteum Hiſpanicum*. *Moly ſerotinum Coniferum*. *Moly Dioſcorideum & alterum Hiſpanicum*, and *Moly Moſchatum vel Zibettinum Monſpelienſe*: The reſt are here to follow.

Moly Indicum Lobelij.
Indian Moly.



1. *Allium ſylveſtre.*
Crow Garlicke.

The Crow or wilde Garlicke is of two ſorts, each of them hath ſundry narrow long leaves like graſſe, the one ſofter, and the other ſtiffer and harder, from among which riſe up one or two ſlender bare ſtalkes, bearing a tuft of purpliſh flowers, and blackiſh ſeede after them: the roote is long and round with three coates, or ſeverall peelings,

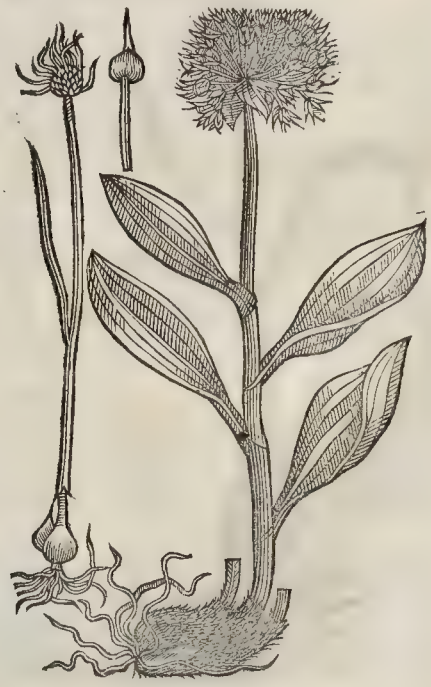
the

Moly Theophrasti seve Homeri.
The Great Moly of *Theophrastus* or *Homer.*

Moly serpentinum.
Serpents Moly.

Ampeloprasson.
Vine Leekes.

1.2. *Allium sylvestre & Allium anguinum.*
Crow Garlike, and spotted or Snakelike Ramsons.



the outermoſt whereof is whitiſh in the one, with ſundry fibres under it, and reddiſh in the other and encreaſeth by the offets, but is not parted into cloves as the garden Garlicke is, ſo ſtrong ſmelling of Garlicke that the milke of Kine that feede thereon will taſte thereof.

2. *Allium anguinum.* Spottēd or Snakelike Ramſons.

This kinde of Ramſon hath ſomewhat broader leaves then the other Ramſon, ſomewhat like to Lilly Convally leaves but ſpotted oftentimes with blacke ſpots as the ſlender ſtalkes, are which beare many ſmall white flowers on the head: the roote is bulbous but longer then the other, covered with a browniſh outward skinne or coate ſomewhat netted as it were like *Gladiolus*, with a tuft of fibres thereto; it is called by Herbariſts as *Cluſius* ſaith *Victorialis longa* becauſe the *Gladiolus* is called *rotunda*.

3. *Scorodopraſſum.* Great Turkey Garlickē.

This great Garlicke ſhooteth forth ſundry great long leaves mueh bigger then thē ordinary Garlicke, and after divers yeares abiding a great long ſtalke three or foure foote high with ſome leſſer leaves thereon naked from the middle up to the toppe, where it beareth a large tuft of flowers encloſed at the firſt in a thinne skinne, of a paler colour then thoſe of *Homers Moly* or rather whitiſh, with three ſquare huskes and blacke ſeede in them like the reſt: the roote is great white and almoſt tranſparent at leaſt ſhining, and ſeldome giveth of ſets for encreaſe. There is another with looſer ſcaly and yellower rootes, and narrower leaves.

Alterum.

4. *Scorodopraſſum alterum bulboſo & convoluto capite.*

Great Turkie Garlick with a bulbed and twining head.

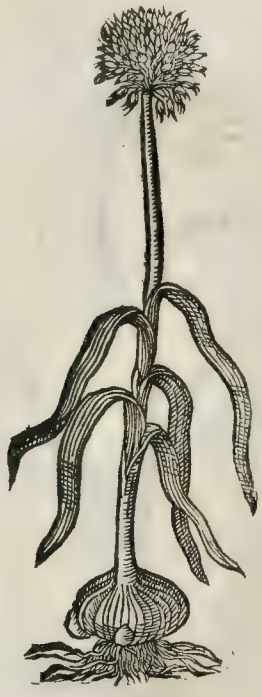
This othēr great Garlicke groweth after the ſame manner but larger in each part: the ſtalke riſeth ſometimes halfe a yard higher, having at the toppe a large head of bulbes like to the *Indian Moly*, wrapped in a thinne skin, with a long point growing above it being ſmaller to the end, which bulbes in time breake that outer skinne and ſhew the bulbes to be at the firſt purpliſh, but growing whiter afterwards, having alſo ſome flowers among them: the head with the toppe of the ſtalke at the firſt doth winde or twine it ſelfe like a Snake or Serpent, which when the bulbes grow to ripeneſſe ſtanderh upright: the roote is as great and white as the laſt, and more ready to part into Cloves like the ordinary ſort of Garlicke: both of theſe doe ſmell ſomewhat leſſe ſtrong then Garlicke, partaking of Leekes, from whence roſe the Greeke name as *Dioſcorides* ſaith.

5. *Moly Pannonicum latifolium primum Cluſii.* *Cluſius* his firſt leafed *Hungarian Moly*.

This *Hungarian Moly* hath divers long and ſomewhat broad leaves riſing from a white round roote that hath ſundry ſmall bulbes growing thereto: the ſtalke riſeth two or three foote high with thoſe leaves thereon, but naked or bare from the middle to the top, where it beareth a round tuft of purpliſh flowers, after which commeth blackiſh ſeede in three ſquare huskes.

3. *Scorodopraſſum.*
Great Turkey Garlicke.

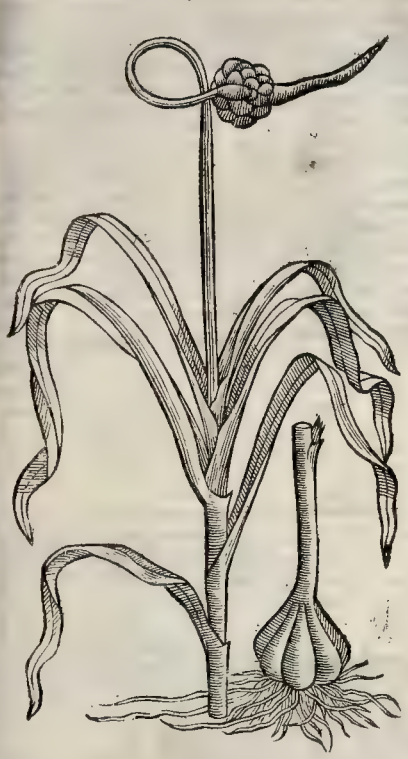
3. *Scorodopraſſum alterum Lobelij.*
Another ſort of great Turkey Garlick with narrower leaves.



Moly

4. *Scorodoprassum alterum convoluto capite.* Great Turkey Garlicke with bulbed and twined heads.

5. *Moly montanum latifolium primum Clusij.* Clusius his first broad leafed Hungarian Moly.



6. *Moly Pannonicum odorato flore.* Sweet smelling *Hungarian Moly.*

This sweete kinde is very like unto the last, but with lesser leaves and fewer stalkes bearing at the toppe a long tuft of pale coloured flowers upon longer footestalkes hanging downe their heads, of a pretty fine fresh sent which abideth not long, but quickly vanisheth, the three square heads that follow bring blackish seede somewhat like to those of Pinkes or Gilloflowers, the round roote hath some bulbes growing thereto.

7. *Moly montanum capite rotundo purpureo.* Purple round headed mountaine Moly.

This purple mountaine Moly hath a few long narrow greene leaves set on the stalke like unto the other, and a large tuft of delicate purple flowers on short footestalkes, never fully opening themselves, and smelling somewhat strong of Garlicke: the round white roote hath some bulbes thereat.

8. *Moly Africum umbella purpurascente.* Purplish headed Moly of *Africa.*

This *African* Moly hath sometimes but one stalke of halfe a yard high or thereabout, and sometimes two or three, with a few somewhat broad and long leaves, pointed at the ends, and a little hairy about the edges: the tuft of purplish flowers at the toppe consist of five leaves set on long footestalkes.

9. *Moly Italicum album caule triangulo.* The small *Italian* white Moly.

This little *Italian* Moly hath one or two long hollow leaves, somewhat broad likewise, and ending in a point: the stalke is three square, growing to be halfe a foote high, with sundry small white flowers at the toppes: the roote is small and round, of a shining purplish colour smelling like the rest of Garlicke: *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* mentioneth this.

The Place and Time.

These sorts of bulbous are peculiar to divers countries as *Germany*, *Hungary*, *France*, *Spaine*, *Italy*, *Turkey* and our owne Land also, flowring in Summer and seeding after.

The Names.

The names of them all are sufficiently expressed in their titles, all authors that have written of them not much diversifying their names from those here set downe, and therefore I shall not neede further to insist upon them.

The Vertues.

Onions are flatulent or windy, yet doe they somewhat provoke the appetite encrease thirst and ease the belly and bowells, provoke urine and womens courses, helpe the biting of a mad Dog, and of other venemous creatures, to be used with a little Hony and Rue, and encrease Sperme, especially the seede: they also kill the Wormes in children if they drinke the water fasting wherein they have beene steeped all night: being roasted under the Embers, and eaten with Hony or Sugar and Oyle, they much conduce to helpe an inveterate Cough, by cutting the tough flegme and causing it the easier to bee expectorate: the juice being snuffed up into the

the Noſtrills, purgeth the Head, and helpeth the Lethargie, yet the often eating of them is ſaid to procure paines in the Head: it hath beene held with divers country people a good preſervative againſt infection to eate Onions faſting with bread and ſalt, as alſo to make a great Onion hollow, filling the place with good Treakle, and after to roaſt it well under Embers, which after taking away of the moſt outermoſt skinnes thereof, being beaten together is a ſoveraigne ſalve for eyther Plague ſore, or any other putred Vlcer: the juice of Onions is good for ſcalding or burning by fire, water or Gunpouther, and uſed with Vineger taketh away all blemiſhes, ſpots, and markes in the skinne, and dropped into the eares eaſeth the paines and noyſe in them: applyed alſo with Figges beaten together helpeth to ripen and breake Impoſtumes and other ſores. Leekes are much about the ſame propertie that Onions be, yet not altogether ſo effectuall; they are a remedy againſt a Surfet of Moſhromes being baked under the Embers and taken, and helpeth the Piles boyled and applyed warme; to avoyd tautologie I referre you to what hath beene ſaid before of Onions. Garlicke the garden kinds as the beſt, and the other as meaner are hotter then Onions or Leekes, and is more effectuall to all the purpoſes aforeſaid, being anciently accounted the poore mans Treakle, for that it is a remedy for all diſeaſes or hurts, for beſides the properties whereunto Onions are conducible, it hath a ſpeciall qualitie to diſcuſſe the inconveniences by corrupt agues or minerall vapours, or by drinking corrupt and ſtinking waters as alſo by taking off Woolfes bane, Henbane, Hemlocke, or other poiſonfull or dangerous herbes: it is held good alſo in hydropick diſeaſes, the Iaundiſe, Falling ſickneſſe, Crampes, Convulſions, the Piles or hemorrhoides and other cold diſeaſes: but to alter the ſtrong ſent thereof and cauſe it to be leſſe offenſive, divers have ſet downe divers things, as ſome to eate Rue, or herbe Grace, ſome to eate a raw Beane after it, others to take of a Beete roote roaſted under the Embers and others ſay by eating a few Parſley leaves.

VMBEL-

VMBELLIFERÆ.

VMBELLIFEROVS PLANTS.

CLASSIS OCTAVA,

THE EIGHT TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

Ferula. Fennell giant.

IN this Classis I am to intreate of all the kindes and sorts of umbelliferous herbes, such I meane as are generally so called, for there are many other herbes that beare their flowers and seede or berries on the toppes of their stalkes in manner of an umbell as those doe, as you may observe through the whole passage of the Booke, which cannot properly belong hereunto. Now because there be many sorts of these herbes, I thinke it fit to distribute them into three Rankes or Orders: the first shall be of those which beare fine leaves like *Ferula*: the next shall be of such as have fine and thinne cut leaves like Carrots or Parsley: and the last shall be of such as have broad leaves like *Panax* or *Angellica*, that so under these three rankes, I may comprehend the whole Family or Tribe, of these umbellifers; yet I must entreate you to beare with the passages of some of these, if for names sake I insert sometimes into one forme, such as might be placed in an other, the vicinitie of the names constraining that effect.

Of these *Ferulas* there are two or three sorts plainely to be discerned to be differing one from another as shall be shewed.

1. *Ferula tenuiore folio.* Fine leafed Fennell giant.

This fine leafed Fennell giant bringeth forth sundry large hollow fungous thicke branched stalkes, of very light fine thinne (for substance but thicke set) leaves together, and bushing more than the next, both greener, finer, and shorter than it also, placed out of order, sometimes two or three or foure leaves together, the bottome of the stalkes being as thicke as ones finger, but compassing one another with broad thinne hollowish skinnes, at the bottome, from among which riseth up a strong upright stalke eight or ten foote high, sometimes as bigge as a great cudgell, set with divers such fine leaves thereon, one above another, compassing the stalke at the bottomes: out of the bosome whereof come forth severall small branches towards the toppes, the toppe also being divided into sundry parts, forming a large umbell of small yellow flowers, which turne into blackish flat seedes, but yellowish, as they have beene observed in the gumme, two alwayes joyned together by the little foote stalke, whereon they stand, as is usuall in all these umbelliferous plants; the two inner sides being somewhat hollow, and the outsides round with the longnesse: the roote groweth very great and never decaieth, branching forth many wayes of a blackish browne on the outside, and somewhat white within, yeelding a thicke juyce being broken in any part, which doth quickly condensate and grow into a yellowish gummie substance, not smelling any thing strong in our country, as I have often proved, and nothing so much as the Gum *Sagapenum*, which is supposed to be gathered from the roote of this plant.

2. *Ferula latiore folio.* The broader leafed Fennell giant.

This other Fennell giant groweth in the like manner in all things, and as high, or rather higher, whose branched stalkes of leaves are more sparsed or thinner set than the former; and the leaves themselves of a darker greene colour, bigger also and longer: the flowers are yellow, and the seede somewhat larger: the gummie juyce that issueth forth from the roote of this smelleth a little more, even with us, than the former, although nothing so strong as the *Galbanum*, which we have in our shops, and said to be taken from this plant in the hot countries and climates of *Africa*, &c.

3. *Ferulago seu Ferula minor.* Small Fennell giant.

This small sort groweth nothing so high as the former, but abideth much lower than the ordinary Fennell, having leaves nothing so great or branched, yet larger than those of Fennell, as the tufts at the toppes, which give smaller seede than either of the two former, but somewhat like them and blackish: the roote is much smaller and whiter than either of them, with but few fibres thereat.

The Place and *Time.*

They are all found growing as well in *Narbone* in *France* among the rockes that are torrefied with the Sunne all

1. *Ferula tenuiore folio.*
Fine leafed Fennell giant.

2. *Ferula latiore folio.*
The broader leafed Fennell giant.

all day, as in diuers places of *Italy*, *Apulia* and *Florence*, and diuers other places, but yeeldeth little gumme in *Europe* that I can here of by any: they flower in *Iune* and *Iuly*, and the seede is ripe in the beginning or end of *August*.

The Names.

The Greeke call it Νάρθηξ, and the leaft νάρθηκιον which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Ferula* and *Ferulago*, the Greeke name ſignifying *Thyrſum*, *virgultum*, *bacillum*, as the *Latine* name is deduced *a feriendo quod illius ſcapi pedamenta fruticibus & ſenibus baculi & ſcipiones fuiſſent*: *Martiall* calleth them *Ferulas triſtes*, becauſe they were *Sceptra pædagogorum*, wherewith he ſmote the hands or heades of his truant Schollers. The firſt is the *Ferula* of *Matthiolus*, *Cordus*, *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, and others, which *Cæſalpinus* calleth *Ferula mas*, as he doth the other *famina*: the ſecond is called by *Lobel*, and others from him *Ferula galbanifera*; but *Bauhinus Ferulago*, who thinketh it to be the ſame that *Geſner* and *Camerarius* calleth *Ferulaga*; but I am in doubt he was therein deceived, for both thoſe ſorts, as I ſaid, are every yeare the one as high as the other with me, but *Ferulago* which is my laſt, importeth a diminutive, as *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus*, and all others have called it, *humilis Ferula*, and ſo doe *Lugdunenſis* and *Tabermontanus* call it *Ferulago*, *Narthecium Theophraſti*.

The Vertues.

At the firſt ſpringing up every yeare of the *Ferula*, before the leaves breake forth, there riſeth up from the roote a great yellowiſh head like to the yolke of an egge, which the Shepheards there gather and roſt under the hot Embers, being firſt wrapped in double wet papers or cloathes, and after eate them with Pepper and Salt, and this is a meate not onely pleaſant and delightfull unto them, but mightily provoketh Venery, as they ſay. *Dioſcorides* writeth that the inner pith of the ſtalkes while they are greene, being drunke with wine, helpeth thoſe that ſpit bloud, or bleede at the noſe, and are ſtung by the Vipers: the ſeede being drunke doth eaſe the griping torments of the belly and the chollicke. *Pliny* ſaith that the ſtalkes being boiled are pleaſing to the ſtomacke, and ſo taken with new wine or with honey, but if any doe eate many of them, they will cauſe the head-ach: the juyce ſaith he of *Ferula* being taken to the quantitie of a beane looſeneth the belly, it doth helpe the falling ſickneſſe, being taken at ſeverall times of the Moone: the freſh juyce of the roote dropped into the eyes cleareth the dimneſſe of the ſight. *Pliny* ſetteth downe this obſervation, that as *Ferula* is moſt deadly to Lampreyes, ſo it is a moſt acceptable foode to Aſſes, but a preſent poiſon to other cattell. *Galen* briefely ſheweth the properties hereof in this manner: the ſeede, ſaith he, doth heate, and rarifie, the pith of the ſtalke is of a binding qualitie, whereby it helpeth the ſpitting of bloud, and thoſe that are troubled with the chollicke. The gummes that iſſue from theſe plants are much better than the reſt of the herbe; for *Sagapenum* is hot and drie in the third degree, which being diſſolved into the juyce of Rue and taken, doth wonderfully helpe to breake the ſtone in the bladder, provoketh urine and womens courſes, expelleth the dead child, and ſtrengtheneth the weake ſighted eyes: being diſſolved in wine and taken doth much helpe the cough, and the diſtillations of thinne rheume called Catarrhes: being diſſolved in oyle and applied, doth ſtrengthen the members that are out of joynt, or the overſtretched joynts, and

mightily

mightily openeth the obſtructions of the Mother: *Meſues* ſaith it purgeth tough flegme, and other clammy humours, and is helpefull to all the cold diſeaſes of the braine, breaſt, and lungs, the joynts, aches alſo be they never ſo far remote: taken in what manner ſoever, it doth wonderfully expell the water of the dropſie taken with yellow Myrobalanes, it abateth the hardneſſe of the ſpleene, and expelleth the windineſſe thereof being drunke, and diſſolveth the nodes, knots, and hard tumours being diſſolved in Vinegar and the juyce of Capers, *Galbanum* doth more heate, draw, and diſcuſſe humours than *Sagapen*, and is more powerfull and availeable for the breaſt and lungs, and for hardneſſe in breathing, for burſtings, cramps, and convulſions: it is more powerfull to reſiſt poyſons being taken in wine with *Myrrha*, and eaſeth the riſings of the mother, the giddineſſe in the head, the paines in the ſides, and the falling ſickneſſe: a little of the gumme ſpread like a plaiſter will breake and draw any bile or hard ſore, being laid theron, eſpecially if a little Turpentine be put to it: it is alſo of great good uſe in many plaſters and ſalves, to helpe to warme thoſe places or joynts that are cold, to diſcuſſe the humours gathered to the places, and to bring to maturitie contumatious ſores, and to heale them afterwards. Becauſe I have ſaid that *Galbanum* and *Sagapenum* are gathered from the rootes of theſe *Ferula's*, and that I ſhall ſhew you in divers places hereafter, that other gummes are taken in like manner from other plants. I thinke it fitteſt to ſhew you the manner of drawing out, and gathering the gummes from the rootes of all ſorts of herbes which is in this manner. After that you have digged an hole on one ſide of the roote of any plant in manner of a ſmall trench, and the bottome and ſides cleared from looſe earth and ſtones, that they be not mixed with the gumme; wound or cut the roote on that ſide is open, or make an hole therein, that ſo the gumme iſſuing out, be not ſtopped by a ſmall orifice or cut, and ſo let the juyce or gumme diſtill forth of it owne accord, but this muſt be done in the hotteſt and drieſt time of the yeare, that no raine or moiſture take it for ſpoiling it, and to have the place or trench the clearer, it were neceſſary to lay ſome flat ſmooth ſtones, or the like in the bottome to keepe it the clearer; if the juyce or gumme come out in droppes and doe not runne together of it ſelfe it is accounted the better. Some alſo wound the lower part of the ſtalke, and take the juyce that commeth from thence, but that is nothing comparable to the other, this being called *Scapariu*, and the former *Radicarius ſuccus*.

CHAP. II.

Thapſia. Scortching Fennell.

ALthough there is but one true *Thapſia*, yet for the reſemblance of other plants ſo neare thereunto, *Cluſius* hath referred ſome unto it, and entitled them *Thapſia*, which *Lobel* and others have called by other names.

1. *Thapſia fœniculi folio.* The true Thapſia or ſcorching Fennell.

The true Thapſia hath a ſmaller and lower ſtalke than *Ferula*, with ſomewhat broader and ſhorter leaves then it alſo, and nothing ſo much winged or branched, the flowers are yellow that

1. *Thapſia fœniculi folio.*
The true Thapſia or ſcorching Fennell.

2. *Thapſia latifolia Hiſpanica.*
Spaniſh broad leafed Thapſia.

ſtand at the toppes in umbells, and the ſeede is more like unto *Siler montanum* than *Ferula* or *Thapſia*, but much greater than it, and leſſe than *Ferula* or *Thapſia*, the roote is of the thickneſſe of ones thumbe, browniſh on the outſide, and much whiter than *Ferula* within, with a thicke barke, and a ſlender tough pith, yeelding forth a yellowiſh milkie juyce, being broken, which being condenſate is ſomewhat gummie, but hard and drie: at the toppe of the roote there groweth a ſmall buſh of ſhort haires, whereby this plant is knowne from *Ferula*, which elſe would ſcarce be diſcerned: the taſte of the herbe is ſomewhat ſharpe and unpleaſant, but the roote much hotter and offenſive to the taſte and ſtomacke, moving vomite, and in the greene more than dry.

2. *Thapſia latifolia Hiſpanica.*
Spaniſh broad leafed Thapſia.

The leaves of this Thapſia are ſomewhat like unto Fennell giant, greene, but covered over with a little woolly hairineſſe, ſpread round about on the ground, of an unpleaſant taſte: the ſtalke that riſeth up among them, groweth to be a cubite, and ſometimes to be two cubits high, of a fingers thicknes, with a few joynts and leaves at them like the lower but leſſe, at the top whereof ſtand ſomewhat broad umbels of yellow flowers, which while the ſeed is in ripening changeth the forme to be round as a ball: the ſeede is broad & winged as it were, the middle part wherof which ſprouteth out the leaves is long and narrow: the roote is ſomewhat like the former, thicke, long, and broader at the toppe, with a blackiſh thicke barke full of a milkie juyce which is moſt bitter and ſharpe in taſte, provoking vomiting and white within.

3. *Thapſia maxima Hiſpanica.*
The greater *Spaniſh* Thapſia.

This Thapſia ſhooteth forth ſtalkes three or foure fingers thicke, like to a *Ferula*, and exceeding any mans height, having branched winged leaves like the laſt, but larger, and ſpread on the ground like it: the flowers and ſeedes are like it alſo: the roote is greater.

4. *Thapſia Carotæ folio.* Carrot Leafed Thapſia.

This was the moſt uſuall Thapſia that the ſhoppes of thoſe

4. *Thapſia vulgaris Carotæ effigie.*
Carrot leafed Thapſia.

Thapſiæ Carotæ folio ſummitates.
The toppes of the Charrot leafed Thapſia.

Semina Thapſiæ 5. genera cum folio & radice latifoliæ.
Five ſorts of Thapſia ſeedes, with a leafe and a roote of the broader leafed one.

parts

parts of *Europe* knew, and tooke to be right, untill learned and judicious men ſcanning it better, found it to be much differing, having large winged leaves lying upon the ground, more like unto the wilde or tame Carrot, than unto *Ferula*, whereunto the true is compared: the umbell of flowers is yellow, but ſmaller, as is both ſeede and roote than the *Ferula*: *Matthiolus* ſet this forth firſt for *Thapſia*, but is diſproved by all: it ſmelleth ſomewhat ſtrong.

5. *Thapſia fœtidiſſima.* Stinking Thapſia.

In the country of *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, ſaith *Cluſius*, groweth a certaine *Ferulous* plant with leaves like *Labaſhotis* herbe Francumſence ſpread upon the ground, bedewed alwayes with a clammie moiſture, of a deepe greene colour and ſhining: the ſtalke is ſaid to be ſmall and ſtraight, bearing an umbell of flower almoſt as round as a ball.

Wee have had the ſeedes of a *Thapſia* brought us out of *Spaine* by *Boel*, whoſe rootes were ſhort and tuberous, but the late ſpringing, and ſmall time of the abiding of them in my garden, by the early froſtes comming thereupon tooke them away ſo quickly, that I can give you no further relation of them: but he called it *Thapſia tuberoſa radice*, which whether it were a ſpeciall kinde, or but the youngneſſe of the rootes I cannot tell, never having the like opportunity to get of the ſeede againe. *Thapſia tuberoſa radice.*

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, groweth in *Thapſia* one of the Iles of the *Sphorades*, and in the countie about *Athens*, as *Theophraſtus* ſaith, and as *Lobel* ſaith about *Mompelier*, and the way to *Frontignacke*; all the reſt grow plentifully in ſundry parts of *Spaine*, and doe flower there, as he ſaith ſomewhat late.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Θαψία, and *Thapſia* alſo in Latine, from the Iland of that name, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith; but as *Lobel* & *Pena* ſay, it may as well be ſo called from the fierie heate, wherewith it ſcorcheth or burneth the bare parts of the body, even a farre off, if they ſtand in the winde or breath of it that gather it; and therefore *Dioſcorides* adviſeth not to gather it, but in a quiet day free from winde, and to be on the leeſide thereof for feare of exulcerating the face and hands, &c. The firſt is the true *Thapſia* of *Lobel* and *Pena*, and *Lugdunenſis* ſo entituleth it; and the ſecond *Thapſia* of *Cluſius*: the ſecond is the firſt *Thapſia* of *Cluſius* which *Lobel* and others ſetting forth for *Seſeli Peloponenſe majus* is taxed by *Cluſius* for ſo doing, ſaying, that their ſo eaſie ſliding to errour, ariſeth from their want of due conſideration of all the parts thereof, and the ſight of the true plant, and onely led by weake conjectures upon the ſight of the figure, and as he ſaith, is called *Cumillo* by thoſe of *Murcia* in *Spaine*: the third is *Cluſius* his third *Thapſia*, which ſome, as he ſaith, would call *Cicutaria maxima Lobelij*, for which he blameth them likewiſe; the fourth is *Cluſius* his fourth alſo, which as he ſaith the *Spaniards* call *Tuero*: the laſt is that *Thapſia* that *Matthiolus Anguilara* and *Caſalpinus*, becauſe it is moſt frequent in *Italy* tooke to be the right, but is ſince knowne to differ much from it: *Lobel* in his Obſervations, *pa.* 452. in the title over it, maketh ſome doubt whether this plant ſhould be not the *Sagapenifera Ferula*, for all do account theſe *Thapſias* to be kinds of *Ferula*, & ſo the *Italian* name which is *Ferulacoli* doth import as much; but as I ſhewed you in the Chapter before, that I have gathered ſome gum from the *Ferula* in my garden, that hath bin in ſhew as pure and good gumme *Sagapenum* as any we have in our ſhoppes, and therefore I doe not thinke any gumme *Sagapen* was ever taken from this or any other *Thapſia*: the *Arabians* call it *Iamtum* and *Dryx*; the *Italians Thaſſia*, and thoſe of *Naples Siciba*, and other parts *Ferulacoli*: the *Spaniards*, as *Cluſius* ſaith, call this *Canaheja* promiſcuouſly with *Ferula* and *Libanotis*, making no diſtinction betweene them: the *French* call it *Turbit blave*, and *gris* by others: the *High* and *Low Dutch* little knowing them, have ſcarſe given them any name, but as the Latine doth: *Gerard* calleth them ſtinking and deadly Carrots, which how fitly it agreeth with any of them, but that of *Matthiolus*, let others upon due conſideration judge: I have called the true *Thapſia* according to the nature, burning and ſcorching Fennell, which if any can alter and give a better, I ſhall be well content: the rootes of the firſt *Spaniſh* kinde are accounted for *Turbith* with them, but they differ much from the right, and therefore are called *Thapſia turbith.*

The Vertues.

Thapſia, or the ſcorching Fennell, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith purgeth choller ſtrongly both upwards & downwards; two ſcruples of the barke of the roote, as well as halfe a ſcruple of the juyce therof drunke with mede or honied water, and if more be taken it is dangerous; this manner of purging is fit for thoſe that are aſtmaticke, or ſhort winded, or are troubled with paines in their ſides and ſpitting of bloud, but ſaith *Lobel* this manner of purging thereby is quite left of, and that worthily in reſpect of the danger to the inward parts, for more harme oftentimes came thereby than helpe, by the grievous torments it uſed to ſtirre up: *Galen* briefely ſetteth downe the properties thereof in theſe words; *Thapſia* hath a ſharpe and ſtrong heating facultie joyned with ſome moiſture, and therefore it violently draweth from farre, and digeſteth what it draweth: but much time is required to effect this, for being full of much moiſture, it is the fault thereof to be quickly corrupted. Outwardly applied it hath moſt uſually better ſucceeded, for as *Pliny* reporteth, *Nero* by annointing his beaten face with the juyce hereof, and very equall Francumſence and Waxe mixed together at night, ſhewed the next day his face to be free and cleare, contrary to expectation, whereby it hath beene found to take away all blacke and blew ſpots, bruiſes, markes, and blemiſhes in the skinne whatſoever, yea the morphew, leprye, ſcabbes, ſcurfes, wheales, puſhes, or the like, yet caution muſt be uſed not to ſuffer it to lie too long on the place, that is not much longer than two houres, and then to be waſhed with ſalt or ſea water warmed: it is uſed likewiſe being diſſolved into an ointment with good effect to the ſides or breaſt for the griefes therein, or for the paines in the feete or joynts: it ſerveth alſo to gather againe the prepuce in whom it is naturall to want it, by rayſing a tumour, and after mollified and ſupplied with fat things, ſupplieth the part of a prepuce: it ſerveth likewiſe to cauſe haire to grow apace where the places wanted it, or were deprived thereof. The rootes of the ſecond and third, but of the laſt eſpecially in former times were gathered by impoſtors in *Italy* and *Spaine*, and dreſſed like *Turbith* that is pared and pithed, and ſo ſold in ſtead thereof, untill diligence add experience to know the right, and refuſe the falſe, had prevented the future deceit; and *Matthiolus* declaiming againſt *Fuchſius*, who tooke theſe rootes to be the true *Turbith* ſheweth it was ſo taken in *Germany*; but I have ſhewed you before in the Chapter of *Alipum*, the many errors of former times in taking the *Tithymalls Scamony* for the true *Turbith*: the old women Leeches of *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, ſaith *Cluſius*, uſe the rootes of the third or greateſt *Spaniſh* kinde of *Thapſia* to procure womens courſes,

and to purge the body which it doth with that violence both upward and downeward that they are ofte brought into great danger that take it.

CHAP. III.

Peucedanum. Sow-Fennell.

WEe have three ſorts of Sow-Fennell to offer to your conſideration in this Chapter.

1. *Peucedanum majus Italicum.* Great Sow-Fennell of *Italy*.

The great Sow-Fennell hath divers long branched ſtalkes of thicke and ſomewhat long leaves, thrée for the moſt part joyned together at a place, among which riſeth a creſted ſtraight ſtalke, neare as bigge as Fennell with ſome joynts thereon, and leaves growing thereat, and towards the toppe ſome branches iſſuing from thence, likewiſe on the toppes of the ſtalke and branches ſtand divers tufts of yellow flowers where after grow ſomewhat flat thinne and yellowiſh ſeede twiſe as bigge as Fennell ſeede: the roote groweth great and deepe with many other parts and fibres about them, of a ſtrong ſent like hot brimſtone, and yeelding forth a yellowiſh milke or clammy juyce almoſt like a Gum.

2. *Peucedanum vulgare.* Common Sow-Fennell.

The common Sow-Fennell groweth in the ſame manner that the former and hath no other difference but that this is lower and ſmaller by a fourth part, and the ſmell thereof as ſtrong as the former.

3. *Peucedanum minus.* Small Sow-Fennell.

As the firſt Sow-Fennell was larger then the ſecond, ſo this is leſſe then it, having ſmaller and ſhorter leaves of a blewiſh greene colour, of a little bitter taſte but almoſt no ſmell, the ſtalke is ſlender and round, about halfe a yard high, parted into divers branches, whereon ſtand ſmall tufts of white flowers in an umbell, which are ſucceeded by thicke ſhort ſeede almoſt like to Parſley, but of an aſh colour, and bitter ſharpe taſte: the roote is of the bigneſſe of ones thumbe, ſometimes greater or leſſer, with a buſh of haires at the toppe, blackiſh or browniſh on the outſide, with a thicke barke of a pleaſant ſweet taſte at the firſt and afterward ſharpe.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth naturally in *Italy* in divers places: the ſecond in good plentie in the ſalt low Marſhes a little by Feverſham in *Kent*: the laſt was found on Saint *Vincents* Rocke by *Briſtow*, by *Lobel* as hee ſetteth it downe in his *Adverſaria pag.* 331. and in *Hungarie* and *Auſtria* by *Cluſius*. They all flower and ſeede in the end of Sommer, that is in *July* and *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πευκέδανον and in Latine *Peucedanus* and *Peucedanum*, ſome take it of the pitchy ſent it

1. *Peucedani majoris Italicum ſumitat.*
The toppes of the *Italian* Sow-Fennell.

2. *Peucedanum vulgare.*
Common Sow-Fennell.

carrieth

carryeth, and others of the Pine tree whose leaves are like it. *Apuleius* calleth it *Pinastellum*: the first is the *Pencedanum* of *Matthiolus*, *Anguilara* and others, and *Peucedanum majus Italicum* by *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis*: the second is called by *Bauhinus Peucedanum Germanicum* and *Peucedanum* simply without any other addition by *Tragus*, *Fuchsius*, *Dodoneus* and others: it is called also *Fœniculum porcinum* but by *Tabermontanus Cauda porcina*: the last is called by *Lobel Peucedani facie perpusilla planta*: it is called by *Clusius Peucedanum Pannonicum* and is probable as *Clusius* and *Bauhinus* say to be the second Saxifrage of *Matthiolus*: the *Arabians* call it *Harbatum*, the *Italians Pencedano* and vulgarly *Finocchio porcino*, and by some also *Pinastello*, by the *Spaniards Fenicho del porco*: by the *French Fenouil de Pourceau*, by the *Germans* of some *Harstrang*, but commonly *Sewfenchel* or *Schebelwurts*, of the *Dutch Verkens Venekell* and we in *English* Sow-Fennell, Hog-Fennell, Sulphurwort and Horstrange.

The Vertues.

The juice of Sow-Fennell say *Dioscorides* and *Galen* used with Vinegar and Rosewater, or the juice with a little Euphorbium put to the nose, helpeth those that are troubled with the Lethargie, the Phrensie, the turning of the braine or dissinesse in the head, the Falling sickneesse, long and inveterate Headach, the Palsie, the Sciatica and the Crampe, and generally all the diseases of the Nerves and Sinewes used with oyle and Vinegar: the juice dissolved in wine or put into an Egge is good for the Cough or shortnesse of breath, and for those that are troubled with winde and tormenting paines in the body: it purgeth the belly gently and dissolveth the winde and hardnesse of the Spleene, it giveth ease to those women that have sore travaile in child birth, and easeth the paines both of the bladder and reines, and wombe also: a little of the juice dissolved in wine and dropped into the eares easeth much of the paines in them, and put into an hollow tooth ceaseth the paines thereof. The roote worketh to the like effect, but more slowly and lesse, and is to be boyled in water and the decoction thereof drunke: the dryed powder of the roote being put into foule Vlcers of hard curation clenseth them throughly, removeth any splinters of broken bones or other things in the flesh, & healeth them up perfectly, & likewise bringeth on old and inveterate sores to cicatrising: it is also put into such salves as serve to heate and warme any place. the roote is hot in the second degree and dry in the third, but the juice is stronger. *Pliny* recordeth the vertues hereof in divers places: the roote being drunke in wine with the seede of the Cypresse tree in powder easeth the strangling of the mother, but some use to burne it and by the smell thereof give ease thereunto: the juice helpeth the burstings of children and their Navells when they sticke forth: the roote is of so great force in greene wounds and sores, that it draweth out the qaittire from the very bones.

CHAP. IIII.

Libanotis, Herbe Francumsence.

THere be divers sorts of *Libanotides* as both the old and new Authors have recorded, some whereof beare broad leaves, others fine and like Fennell, of which I meane to entreat in this Chapter, and referre the other to the last order of these Vmbelliferous plants, which containe those with broad leaves.

1. *Libanotis Ferulæ folio sive Cachryfera sive Cachrys vera*.
Fennell leafed herbe Francumsence.

This herbe Francumsence is a worthy, goodly, and rare plant, shooting forth divers bushy great reddish stalkes of leaves of a fresh greene colour, being somewhat thicker and longer then those of the *Ferula* but shorter then of *Pencedanum* Sow Fennell, yet often and in many places set three together, of a quicke aromatick sent and taste comming somewhat neare a Lemmon: from among these leaves rise th up sometimes but not every where with me a good bigge stalke, but neither so great nor halfe so high as the *Ferula*, and not much above a yard high, nor much higher then the stalkes with leaves, branched into very many sundry parts, bearing yellow flowers which are succeeded by pretty good big whitish yellow seede, round and a little long withall, somewhat crested on the outside two joyned together as is usuall in most ferulous plants, which maketh one side flat, the small footestalke running betweene, and is sayd to be causticke or burning; which caused the name *Cachrys* to be given to it: the root groweth deepe and spreadeth much and with many branches in the ground, bigger then a great Parsnep at the toppe, and white on the outside as well as inside, with a pith in the middle, but so brittle that one must handle it very tenderly if he doe not breake it, and yeeldeth forth a clammy pale juice, of so fine a sharpe sent that I compare it to the Lemmon, and endureth many yeares.

2. *Libanotis ferulæ folio & semine, sive Panax Asclepium Ferulæ facie Lobelij*.
Lobel his Esculapius, Woundwort or Allheale.

Divers learned men have set forth each almost a sundry herbe, for the *Panax Asclepium* of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*, and every one supposing his to be the right, and because they all seeme to be worthy plants fit to be knowne, I thinke it meete to shew you them all with their differences, and wherein they come neareſt or are further off from the true, and first to beginne with that of *Lobel*, which groweth nothing so high or great as the *Ferula*, with fine leaves like unto it and yellow flowers also: but the seede that followeth is broad not so small as Fennell but more like unto Ferula of a little quicke taste or sent: the roote is small and not growing deepe, nor abideth after it hath given seede, the sent and taste being not much resinous or sharpe.

3. *Panax Asclepium Matthioli*. *Matthiolus* his Esculapius Allheale.

Although *Pena* being very spleneticke against *Matthiolus* in many things doth thinke and so doth *Columna* also that this *Pinax Asclepium* is no other herbe then a *Ferula*, yet surely I thinke they are much mistaken therein both for that *Matthiolus* had set forth the *Ferula* before and described it at large, and although he had not described his *Panax* as he did the *Ferula*, I presume the chiefe cause was that hee had onely the dryed plant sent him without a description and therefore so let it passe, not intending to coyne a description of that which hee never saw growing, as also because *Bauhinus* doth number it among the other sorts as a differing *species*, and *Lugdunensis* giveth his Figure also which is divers from the *Ferula* in my opinion having finer, smal-

1. *Libanotis cachryfera ſive Cachrys vera.* Fennell leafed herbe Francumſence.

2. *Panax Aſclepias Ferulæ folio Lobelij.* *Lobel* his Eſculapius Woundwort or Allheale.

ler and ſhorter leaves then *Ferula*, and a ſmaller umbell of flowers, the roote likewiſe is ſmall and no way anſwerable to a *Ferula*.

4. *Panax Aſclepium Apulum Columnæ.*
Columna his Eſculapius Allheale of *Naples*.

Fabius Columna ſaith that this his *Panax Aſclepiũ* is the trueſt of any other, hath bin deſcribed by any other author, growing frequently in *Apulia*, anſwering it in every part according to the deſcriptions thereof in *Dioſcorides* and *Theophraſtus*. For it hath a ſmall ſlender roote with a buſh of haires at the toppe of the bigneſſe of ones thumbe, with a thicke rugged barke of a whitiſh yellow colour on the outſide, and ſpungie white and wooddy pith within, full of a clammy white milke hardening quickly into a Gum which is bitter and ſharpe in taſte and unpleaſant but yet aromaticall: the ſtalkes of leaves which are ſpread next the ground, in a round forme at the head of the roote, are cut into ſeverall long haires as it were thicke ſet together, ſomewhat like unto common Yarrow and hairy withall, which is not ſeene in the other ſorts, or rather like unto Fennell leaves but bigger, having ſeven winged leaves ſet on a pretty big ſtalke, five bigger and two ſmaller which are next the hairy ſtalke, being greene at the firſt, but changing yellow when it groweth toward flowring, which with the leaves is halfe a yard long: frõ among theſe doth riſe up but one maine of ſtalke, which is ſlender two or three foot high ſometimes, having ſome joynts but no leaves thereon to the toppe, whereat uſually ſtand but one or two ſmall tufts or umbells of yellow flowers and ſeldome three, but ſpread a little largely and growing cloſer and rounder as it turneth to ſeede which are flat and winged on both ſides two growing together as is uſuall in all other umbelliferous plants, whereon as alſo on the ſtalke is often found a ſweete ſmelling Gum as cleare as Turpentine or Gum Arabecke, which is hardly diſſolved in water without heate, the like alſo is taken from the roote cut in peeces, but that it is yellower becauſe it muſt be forced by the fire.

4. *Panax Aſclepium Apulum Columnæ.* *Columna* his Eſculapius Allheale of *Naples*.

5. *Panax*

5. *Panax Aſclepium Dalechampij.* The French Eſculapius Allheale.

The French kind *Dalechampius* found about *Mompelier* having a white roote like Parſly, ſlender, ſharpe and well ſmelling, and leaves alſo like Parſly, or rather like Coriander then Fennell and ſomewhat hairy with umbells of yellow flowers of an abſolute roundneſſe.

6. *Panax Aſclepium Anguilaræ & Camerarij.* Eſculapius Allheale of *Candy.*

This *Panax* which *Anguilara* and *Camerarius* have remembred, ſaying that in *Candy* it is uſually called *Seſeli* and in *Sicilia Peucedanum* though both falſely, riſeth up with a round Fennell-like ſtalke foure or five cubits high, with divers joynts thereon divided into branches of leaves, larger then Fennell and ſmaller then *Ferula*, of a darke greene colour on the upper ſide and of a blewiſh greene underneath, with large umbells of yellow flowers at the toppes turning into broad flat winged ſeede of a reſinous ſent and taſte, the leaves being much more milde, and yeelding a whitiſh milke nothing ſo hot or ſtrong in ſmell as *Ferula.*

7. *Libanotis minor umbella candida.* Small herbe Francumſence.

This ſmall herbe Francumſence hath ſundry leaves lying upon the ground, much cut and divided into longer parts than *Peucedanum*, and narrower than the greene *Engliſh* Saxifrage, the ſtalke hath but few joynts and leaves on them, bearing ſmall umbells of white flowers like *Meum*, and ſmall ſeede after them, almoſt like the ſeede of *Ammi*, Biſhops weede: the roote is great and white, divided into ſundry branches, and with a buſh of haires above.

8. *Libanotis ferulacea Germanica. Germane* herbe Francumſence.

The herbe Francumſence of *Germany* hath a blackiſh long roote, as thicke as ones finger, full of a reſinous juyce, ſharpe and well ſmelling, ſet with a buſh of haires at the toppe, from whence ſpring ſtalkes of fine Fennell-like leaves, but ſhorter than they: the ſtalke riſeth to halfe a yard height, on the toppes whereof ſtand bowing umbells of white flowers ſmelling ſweete. There is of this kinde a leſſer ſort alſo, not differing from the former in any thing, but in the ſmallneſſe.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe kindes of *Libanotides* have beene found growing in ſundry places of *Italy* and *France*, except the ſixt, which as is ſaid hath beene found in *Sicily* and *Candy*, and the laſt in *Germany*, and doe all flower and ſeede, if the yeare be kindely, in the end of Summer.

The Names.

Λιβανωτὶς in Greeke is derived from λίβανος, which is *Thus* or *Olibanum* Francumſence, becauſe the ſmell of the herbes is compared to the ſmell thereof, and *Libanotis* likewiſe in Latine: but becauſe this later age hath found out divers herbes which may be referred for the forme, or for the ſmell, unto ſome of the ancients; *Theophraſtus*, *Dioſcorides*, and *Galen* (who yet in their writings, acknowledged that there are many more ſorts than they have ſet downe) I have here onely ſhewed you thoſe kindes that have fine leaves, whereof the Πάναξ Ἀσκληπίειον, or πάναξες ἀσκλήπιον may well be accounted as one of them, both for forme and ſmell, taking the name from *Æſculapius*, who ended his life by a fall from of a ladder, as it is ſet downe by *Pliny*. The firſt is called *Libanotis ſeu Roſmarinum* by *Matthiolus* and others (and indeede many Writers have interpreted the *Libanotis* to be *Roſmarinum*, and thereby confound the two names together, for the λιβανωτὶς στεφανωματικὴ, *Libanotis Stephanomatice, id eſt Coronaria* onely is the fourth ſort of *Libanotis* with the ancients, which is properly the *Roſmarinum* of the *Latines*, and was, and is uſually put into Garlands, &c. and therefore ſo called *Coronarium*, when as none of the other *Libanotides*, being ferulous plants can fitly be called *Roſmarinum* in that ſence, or ſerve for that uſe) and is the firſt *Libanotis* of *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus*, and *Galen*, whoſe ſeede is called *Cachrys* or *Canchrys*, as it is in ſome coppies, becauſe it is fiery in taſte. *Camerarius* calleth it *Libanotis cachryfera*, *Lobel Cachrys verior Libanotis Galeno*, and *Cæſalpinus Libanotis Candida.* This word *Canchrys* or *Cachrys*, is of divers ſignifications, and it is the pill or or ball wherewith they uſe to burne the skin to make an eſcarre, from whence alſo the ſeed had the name, having the like qualitie: and *Cachrys* is underſtood to be a ſcaly tuft (which ſome alſo take to be the catkins of ſundry trees) of leaves growing in Winter, and falling away, ſay ſome, in the Spring; but others thinke that it is but the germen or bud, which ſpreadeth into branches with leaves after Winter, when the Spring is come on: the ſecond hath his name in his title, as *Lobel* and *Bauhinus* call it, and is the *Panaces Aſclepium* of *Dodonæus* and others: the third is called *Panaces Aſclepium* by *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunenſis* and others, and by *Bauhinus Libanotidi ſecundæ ſimilis*, *Panax Aſclepium primum*: the fourth is ſo called by *Columna*, as it is in the title, and by *Bauhinus Panax ſemine folioſo*: the fift is the *Panax Aſclepium alterum* of *Dalechampius in Lugdunenſis*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Panax Aſclepium umbella lutea*: the ſixt is the *Roſmarinum alterum ferulaceum Dioſcoridis* by *Lobel*, and by *Anguilara* and *Camerarius Panax Aſclepium*, for ſo it was entituled unto them by *Dodonæus*, and *Tabermontanus Libanotis ſecunda*, and by *Cæſalpinus Libanotis nigra*: the ſeventh is the *Libanotis Septentrionalium herbariorum* of *Lobel*, and the *Libanotis minima* by *Lugdunenſis*: the laſt is called by *Thalius* in his *Harcynia ſylva Libanotis* παρδίκιοειδὲς whereof he maketh a *major* and a *minor*, and I have thereupon called it *Libanotis ferulacea Germanica.* The *Arabians* call the *Libanotis Xaier Almarian*, *Aſpinalfach*, and *Calchala*, or *Cachola*: other Nations doe follow the erronious name of *Roſmarinum*, and thereafter call this as well as the *Latines Roſmarinum*, which is our ordinary Roſmary by one and the ſame name: but wee have more fitly diſtinguiſhed them, by calling this kinde, herbe Francumſence from the Greeke appellation.

The Vertues.

Dioſcarides ſaith that the leaves of all the ſorts of herbe Francumſence doe uſually ſtay the bleedings of the *hemorrhodiall* veines, and eaſeth the heate, inflammations, and ſwelling of the fundament, if they be bruiſed and applied unto them, and doe digeſt the kernells and empoſtumations of the body, whereſoever they are hard to be cured: the dried rootes mixed with honey clenſe foule ulcers, and eaſe the paines and torments of the body or bowells, and being taken in wine helpeth the biting of venemous Serpents, and provoketh both urine and womens courſes: the ſame alſo helpeth to diſcuſſe ancient tumours or ſwellings being laid on them: the juyce of the herbe as well as the roote mixed with hony and annointed on the eyes quickneth the ſight, the ſeede being drunke doth the like, and helpeth thoſe that have the falling ſickneſſe, or have old paines in their breaſts or ſtomackes: it helpeth alſo the Kings evill, if it be taken with pepper in wine: it provoketh ſweat being put into oyle and annointed, it helpeth thoſe that are burſten, that have crampes or convulſions or the gout, if it be beaten

with

with the meale of darnell, and mixed with vinegar, and laid to the places: the ſame alſo mixed with ſharpe vinegar, cleanſeth the lepry, morphew, and the like deformities in the ſkinne: that ſeede that is burning, called *Cachrys*, is not to be uſed inwardly, for it is too ſharpe, and will exaſperate the throat: the greene roote is a great healer of all wounds being bruiſed and laid thereto, but ſaith *Dioſcorides*, the ſeede called *Cachrys* is of a heating and mightie drying qualitie, and therefore is good to be put into waſhing balls, or ſuch things as cleanſe the ſkin, and being annointed on the head helpeth the defluxions and rheumes of the eyes, but it muſt be rubbed off the third day. *Eſculapius Panax* or Allheale, as the ſaid *Dioſcorides* ſaith, hath in the flowers and ſeede an helping power to heale ulcers, fretting or running cankers, and likewiſe wheales, puſhes, or the like breaking out in the ſkinne, being bruiſed with hony and applied to them; the ſame alſo is profitably both drunke in wine againſt venemous Serpents, as alſo to have the places annointed with it, and oyle mixed together.

CHAP. V.

Fœniculum. Fennell.

ALthough I have in my former booke given you the knowledge of two or three ſorts of Fennell, yet becauſe there are ſome others not there ſpoken of, I thinke it not amiſſe to ſhew you them all in this place together, and the rather, becauſe therein I did not ſo amply inſiſt on the vertues, as they did require.

1. *Fœniculum vulgare.* Common Fennell.

Common Fennell is well knowne to riſe up with ſundry round ſtiffe ſtalkes, foure or five foote high, bearing at ſeverall joynts long ſtalkes, of fine ſmall long leaves, ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrong, but not unpleaſant, and at the toppes on ſeverall branches, tufts, or umbells, of yellow flowers, which turne into ſmall round bitteriſh greeniſh ſeede, two alwayes together, as in the other umbellifers, and being ripe and drie become ſomewhat ſad coloured; the roote is long and white, running downe deepe into the ground with divers branches thereat: ſome doe make two ſorts, one with greene leaves wholly, an other with reddiſh greene leaves not differing in ought elſe.

2. *Fœniculum dulce.* Sweete Fennell.

Sweete Fennell groweth no otherwiſe than the former doth, having both rootes, leaves, ſtalkes, and flowers, after the ſame manner, ſaving that this, neither beyond ſea, nor in our country doth riſe ſo high, and hardly endureth the ſharpeneſſe of our Winters; the ſeede is larger, yellower, and ſweeter in taſte, neare unto Anniſeede then the former, which ſo continueth in the hot countries, but will not hold either colour, largeneſſe, or ſweetneſſe, long in our countrie, but each of them decay yearely, ſo that the third yeares ſowing, yeeldeth as bitter ſmall, and ſad coloured ſeede as any in any other garden or country of this land, ſo that you may hereby certainely know that it is the climate onely that changeth it to be either larger or ſmaller, longer or ſhorter, yellower or paler than others, & alſo giveth the taſte to be ſweeter or bitterer, which divers have thought to be differing ſorts: ſome alſo thinke that the Cardus Fennell, as the *Italians* call it, is a divers ſort of Fennell from the other ſweet ſort, when as it is onely the art in ordering it, by tranſplanting and whitening it that maketh the leaves grow ſo thicke buſhing together more than the ordinary, and the whiting giveth it a ſweeter relliſh, and a ſhorter criſpe taſte in eating.

1. *Fœniculum vulgare.* Common Fennell.

3. *Fœniculum ſemine rotundo minore.* Small round Fennell.

There is a ſmall kinde of Fennell which differeth not from the common ſort, either in taſte or ſmell, but in being lower and ſmaller than it, and that the umbells at the heads of the ſtalkes are white, and the ſeede that followeth is leſſe than the ordinary ſort, being ſomewhat more like unto *Carum* Caraway ſeede.

4. *Fœniculum ſylveſtre.* Wild Fennell.

The wild Fennell groweth up with great, but fewer ſtalkes than the common of the garden, having alſo but few leaves, and thoſe very thinly ſet thereon, but ſomewhat ſtiffer or harder in handling, and ſhorter alſo; the ſeede is ſmall and ſomewhat round, which followeth after the ſmall umbells of yellow flowers.

5. *Hippomarathrum Creticum.* Great Fennell of *Candy*.

This great Fennell hath fine, but ſhorter leaves than the the ordinary ſort, the ſtalke is creſted and round, two or three cubits high, of the bigneſſe of ones finger, divided into ſundry branches, bearing yellow flowers at the toppes, and great large, almoſt round ſeede afterwards, the roote is great and whitiſh.

6. *Hippomarathrum ſphærocephalum.* Great round headed Fennell.

The ſtalkes of this Fennell are three cubits high, with large Fennell-like leaves, and round globe-like umbells, whoſe

whose flowers are of a purplish violet colour and large seedes like Fennell, but of a strong sent almost stinking: the roote is long and white enduring long: this is not the last called *Hippomarathrum Creticum* and *Cachryferum* for that hath yellow flowers and seede like *Cachrys*.

The Place and Time.

These sorts of Fennell grow in hot countries as in their titles and desciptions is declared, for the coldnesse of our climate altereth even the best and sweetest is sowen with us: the wilde sort was brought mee out of *Spaine* among other seeds by *Boel*: they all flower and seede in the end of Autumne if the yeare be kindly, I meane the strange sorts.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μάραθρον, and *Fœniculum* in Latine, and both from one signification, *quod quasi fœnum in hyemes arefactum & marcidum reponatur, vel quod magno cum fœnore semen reddat, & cum inaruerit ad condienda multa plurimus sit usus.* The first is the most common both in our Land and both the *Germanies*, which they call *nostrum vulgare* as well as we, *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *sylvestre*, and *Camerarius in horto* saith that some tooke it to be *Hippomarathrum*: the second is the *Fœniculum dulce* of *Matthiolus* and divers others, and called *vulgare* by *Lugdunense*: the hotter the countrey is wherein it groweth: the third *Bauhinus* onely hath made mention of in his *Pinax*: the fourth *Lobel* calleth *sponte virens in agris Narbonensium* and I may say as well *Hispanorum*, *Matthiolus* calleth it *Erraticum*, and *Anguilara* doubteth whether it may not bee *Hippomarathrum*: the fift is very probable to bee the *Hippomarathrum* of *Honorius Bellus* of *Candy* whereof he maketh mention in his first Epistle to *Clusius* which is extant in the end of *Clusius* his history of plants, who saith the *Candiots* call it *Platecumino*, whose seede as he there saith is as great as those of *Cachrys*, *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* seemeth to aime at this having but a branch thereof sent him out of *Signor Contarini* his Garden at *Venice*, but could not demonstrate the whole plant: the last is remembred by *Alpinus libro de exoticis*. The *Arabians* call it *Raienigi*, the *Italians Finocchio*, the *Spaniards Hinoio* and *Funcho*, the *French Fenouil*, the *Germans Fenchel*, the *Dutch Venkel*, and we Fennell.

The Vertues.

Fennell as *Galen* saith is hot in the third degree, and dry but in the first, and put to many uses, the leaves seede and rootes being both for meate and medicine, the *Italians* especially doe much delight in the use thereof, and therefore as I sayd before transplant it and whiten it, to make it the more tender to please the taste, which being sweete and somewhat hot and comforting the stomacke, helpeth to digest the crude flegmaticke qualitie of Fish, and other viscous meats which they much inure themselves unto. We ute it to lay upon Fish or to boyle it therewith and with divers other things, as also the seede in bread or other things: the physicall use thereof is to breake winde to provoke Vrine and to ease the paines of the Stone and helpe to breake it: the leaves or seede boyled in Barley water and drunk is good for Nurses to encrease their milke, and to make it the more wholsome for their Nurse Children to take: the leaves being boyled in water but much more the seede stayeth the hickocke, and taketh away that loathing which often happeneth to the stomackes of sicke or feaverish persons, and alayeth the heate thereof, the seede boyled in wine is good for them that are bitten by Serpents or have eaten poysonfull herbes or mushromes, the seede and the rootes much more helpeth to open the obstructions of the Liver, Spleene and Gall and thereby much conduceth to all the diseases arising from them as the painfull and windie swellings of the Spleene and the yellow Iaundies: as also the Goute and Crampes, the seede is of good use in pectorall medicines, and those that helpe the shortnesse of breath, and wheesing by obstructions of the Lungs: it helpeth also to bring downe the courses and to clense the partes after delivery: the rootes are of most use in Physicke drinkes and brothes that are taken to clense the blood, to open obstructions of the Liver, and to provoke Vrine and to amend the evill colour or complexion in the face after long sickneſſe, and to cause a good colour and a good habit through the whole body: Fennell both leaves and seedes or rootes are much and often used in drinkes or brothes, for those that are growen fat to abate their unweldinesse and make them more gaunt and lanke: the distilled water of the whole herbe is likewise commended for the same purposes, as also to be dropped into the eyes to clense them from all enormities risen therein, but the condensate juice dissolved or as some take it, the naturall juice or Gum that issueth out thereof of it owne accord in hot countries, doth clense the eyes from mists and filmes that hinder the eye sight: some for this purpose take the greene stalkes of Fennell, and holding them to the fire in Autumne while they are greene, cause a certaine juice or liquor to drop from them, which they apply to the eyes, as holding it to bee more effectuall then eyther condensate juice or the naturall Gum. And some yet more neately make a water to cleare the eye sight in this manner: they powther some fine white Sugar Candy very finely, and put that powder into the hollow greene stalke of Fennell while it groweth a foote above the ground, so that it be betweene two joynts, which after it hath remained therein a day two or three, and the hole covered and bound close over that no raine get in in the meane time, they open it at the lower joynt, having first placed a good peece of soft wax made a little hollow gutture wise under the hole, which may serve as a gutter or quill to carry the liquor (from falling downe by the stalke) into a vessell or thing set of purpose thereto to receive it. The sweete Fennell by reason of the sweetnesse is much weaker then the ordinary, which is better to all the physicall purposes aforesayd, and therefore they doe but deceive themselves and others, that use the sweet Fennell seede in compositions as thinking it the better when as it is much the weaker, by want of the bitternesse which is the most operative: the juice of Fennell dropped into their eares that have wormes breeding in them, killeth the wormes: The wilde Fennell is stronger and hotter then the tame, and is therefore most powerfull against the Stone, but not effectuall to encrease milke, for it is dryer: *Honorius Bellus* saith that the women of *Candy* use to boyle the great seede of the *Hippomarathrum* of *Candy* in Lye to dye their haire yellow.

CHAP. VI.

Anethum. Dill.

ALthough formerly we have beene acquainted but with one sort of Dill, and that *Theophraſtus* saith there are many sorts but expresseth none of them, yet in these later times two other sorts more have beene found out, which we will shew you together here.

1. *Anethum hortense ſive vulgare.* Common garden Dill.

The common Dill groweth up with seldome more then one stalke, neither so high nor so great usually as Fennell being round and with fewer joynts thereon, whose leaves are sadder and somewhat long, and so like Fennell that it deceiveth many, but harder in handling and somewhat thicker, of a stronger sent also and unpleasanter, the toppes of the stalkes have fewer branches and smaller umbells of yellow flowers, which turne into small seede somewhat flatter and thinner then Fennell seede, and of a stronger and more unpleasant taste: the roote is small and wooddy perishing every yeare after it hath borne seede, and is unprofitable, never put to any use.

2. *Anethum ſylveſtre majus.* Great wilde Dill.

This great kinde differeth not from the former in any notable part but in the greatnesse both of stalkes, leaves, flowers and seede and that it is found growing naturally wilde in *Sicilia* as *Cæſalpinus* saith.

3. *Anethum ſylveſtre minus.* Small wilde Dill.

As the last was greater in all parts then the first so this is much lesse then it growing but a foot high, the leaves are fine and small on the stalkes, and the flowers yellow like it, and the seede small and long, thus in roote as well as the rest being smaller maketh the difference, for both these last are but annuall as the first.

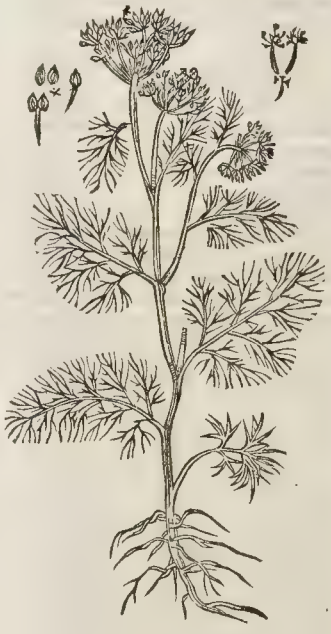
The place and *Time.*

The first is most usually sowen in Gardens and grounds for the purpose, yet it is found wilde with us in some places: the second as is sayd hath beene found in *Sicilia* as the last, and sent by *Columna* to *Bauhinus*, and by *Boel* from *Lisbbone* to us.

The Names.

It is called Ἄνηθον in Greeke παρὰ τὸ ἀνδάνειν *quod cito creſcat* say some, or as others thinke *quaſi* ἀνίκητον, *id eſt, invictum quia cibi appetentiam excitat*: as also ἀνδάνειν *quod eſt congreſſus & coitio venerea ad quam laceſſit Anethi uſus ut antiqui prodiderant, tametſi plurimo uſu genituram tandem exhauriat.* The first is simply called *Anethum* by all authors, or *Anethum hortense* as *Bauhinus* doth: the second is onely mentioned by *Ceſalpinus* and *Bauhinus* out of him, and the last by *Bauhinus* from *Columna*, and we from *Boel*: the *Arabians* call it *Zebet* or *Sebet*, the *Italians Aneto* the *Spaniards Eneldo*, the *French Anet*, the *Germans Dyllen* and *Hechkraut*, the *Dutch* also *Dille* and we Dill.

1. *Anethum hortenſe ſive vulgare.* Common garden Dill.



The Vertues.

Dill is hot in the third and dry in the second degree, especially being greene, but when it is dryed it is hot and dry in the third, digesting then, more then before: it is good to breede milke saith *Dioſcorides*, but *Galen* in the Fennell before seemeth to gainesay it, for being so dry it stayeth milke and engendreth it not, and to ease swellings and paines being boyled and drunke: the same also stayeth both the belly and the stomacke from casting: the decoction thereof helpeth women that are troubled with the paines and windinesse of the mother, if they sit therein: it provoketh Vrine, it stayeth the hickock, being boyled in wine and but smelled unto tyed in a cloth, and dulleth the eye sight, and being much taken extinguisheth venery, for it mightily expelleth winde, and dryeth up naturall sperme: the seede is of more use then the leaves, although they bee much used to relliſh condiments, and is more effectuall to digest raw and viscous humors, yet more unpleasant then Fennell, and is used in all medicines that serve to expell winde, and ease torments and paines thereof: the seede being toasted or fryed and used in oyles or plaisters, dissolveth the Impostumes in the fundament, and dryeth up all moyst Vlcers especially in the secret parts: the oyle made of Dill is effectuall to warme, to resolve humours and Impostumes whether soft or hard tumors, to ease paines and to procure rest.

CHAP. VII.

Cuminum. Cumin.

CVmin is not knowne to moſt of our beſt latter writers and Herbariſts to be of any more ſorts then one, but wee have had the relation of other ſorts, but not thoſe of the ancients, as eyther *Syriacum*, *Ægyptium* or *Africum* which are but one and the ſame as many good Authors thinke, and but onely differing by the ſoyle and climate where they grew as ſhall be ſhewed.

1. *Cuminum vulgare.* Ordinary Cumin.

Ordinary Cumin groweth up with ſlender and low ſtalkes not above halfe a yard high, growing white at the laſt and ſpreadeth out more, having ſtore of leaves which are ſmall and long like unto Fennell, the flowers are ſomewhat reddiſh at the tops of the ſtalkes, which turne into ſmall whitiſh yellow ſeed ſomewhat long and almoſt round, creſted or ſtraked on the blunder ſide and ſmelling ſtrong, the roote is ſmall long and white periſhing yearely.

1. *Cuminum vulgare.*
Ordinary Cumin.

2. *Cuminum Melitenſe dulce.* Small ſweete Cumin of *Malta*.

This ſmall Cumin whoſe ſeede is ſmall and like unto Anneſeede, but as ſweete as ſweete Fennell, is uſually ſowen in the Ile of *Malta* to put into their bread or other meates, as alſo to trade with to other parts, for exchange of other commodities, ſo as I am given to underſtand as ſmall and low a plant as the Cumin and much like it in leaves and growing, the ſeede onely is obſerved to be differing.

3. *Cuminum ſatiuum acre Melitenſe.* Great ſharpe Cumin of *Malta*.

This other hath greater ſeedes then the ordinary Cumin longer alſo and pointed at both ends, creſted likewiſe on the rounder ſide, and of a deader colour ſmelling more unſavourly and taſting hot quicke and ſharpe, almoſt like Cubebes or Pepper: and it is probable (for we never ſaw it greene) groweth greater then the ordinary, although like it in all other parts.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe ſorts grow familiarly in the hot countries as *Spaine*, *Italy*, the Iles in the Mediterranean Sea, whereof *Malta* is one, and in *Syria*, and the other Eaſt countries where it is ſowen: in our Land it ſeldome commeth to good, unleſſe in a kindly yeare, and ſowen in the middle of the Spring, ſo that it muſt be late with us (though nothing ſo with them) before it can be ripe.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κύμινον, and in Latine alſo *Cuminum* and *Cyminum*: the ancient authors as *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus*, *&c.* made hereof many kinds, calling them by the ſundry countries where they grew, as *Ægyptium*, *Galatium*, *Syriacum*, *&c.* when as it is confidently held they were not differing in *ſpecie* but in *loci prærogativa*, for although one ſort of ſeede was rough or hairy and white and called *Cuminum Æthiopicum* which *Hippocrates* called *Regium* as the beſt, another not rough or hairy called *Ægyptium*, yet they were not ſeverall ſorts but one was better than another according as the countrey gave it goodneſſe or excellencie. As for *Dioſcorides* his wilde kinds of Cumin, I have entreated of them before in the third Claſſis of this worke. The firſt is called by moſt writers *Cuminum ſativum* or *Cyminum*, yet *Caſalpinus* taketh it to be *Cumini ſylveſtris primum genus Dioſcoridis*, *Guilandinus* calleth it *Cuminum Æthiopicum* and *Cordus* in *Dioſcor. Cyminum Romanum*. The two laſt are onely touched by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and called by thoſe of *Malta Cuminagero* that is wilde Cumin and the ſweete kinde *Cuminagero dolce*. The *Arabians* call it *Camun* or *Kemum*, the *Italians Cumino*, the *Spaniards Cominohos*, the *French Comin*, the *Grmans Kimmell*, the *Dutch Comyn*, and we Cumin, and the ſeede Cuminſeede.

The Vertues.

The ſeede of Cumin is not onely moſt uſed with us who have little or none of the herbe growing, but every where elſe alſo, and both was and yet is in ſundry places uſed both in bread and meate to give a reliſh to them as we doe with Pepper, and was pleaſing as well to the ſtomack as the taſte: *Galen* ſaith it is in the third degree of heate, and in the ſame degree almoſt of dryneſſe, and as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, it heateth, bindeth and dryeth, but *Dodonæus* inſiſteth thereagainſt, ſhewing that Cumin ſeede by attenuating and digeſting doth diſcuſſe humors and doth not repreſſe them by binding or aſtruction, as in the ſwellings of the cods by winde or a wateriſh humor. Cuminſeede uſed in a Poultis doth quickly take it away, and ſo it doth all other paines and ſwellings, being boyled and Barley meale put unto it and ſo uſed: it alſo diſſolveth winde in the body and eaſeth the paines and torments thereof by the Collicke, being boyled in wine and drunke, and is is uſed as a corrector of any windy meats: in the ſame manner alſo taken it helpeth thoſe that are bitten by Serpents: the ſeede alſo taken in broth, or drinke or *Poſca* as *Dioſcorides* hath it, is good for thoſe that are ſhort winded, or are otherwiſe troubled with an old cough, or the diſeaſe of the breaſt to boyle the ſeede with Figges in wine: the ſame ſeede beaten and mixed with Vineger and applyed to the noſe that bleedeth doth ſtay the bleeding, and boyled in water and the lower parts bathed

thed therewith ſtayeth the abounding courſes of women : Cumin ſeede bruiſed and fryed with an hard Egg and bound to the backe part of the head eaſeth an old head-ach, and ſtayeth the rheume that falleth into the ey or are blood ſhotten, or elſe the powder mixed with wax into the forme of a plaiſter and applyed warme to t eyes will ſoone helpe it, and take it away. Cumin ſeede is ſayd to make any one looke pale that uſeth it inwar ly, or applyeth it outwardly.

CHAP. VIII.

Meum. Spignell.

OF *Meum* the ancients likewiſe knew and deſcribed but one kind, although it was entituled b divers names of the places where the beſt grew : but we have in theſe latter times beene acquain ted with three or foure other plants which may not unfitly be referred alſo thereunto, as by their de ſcriptions you ſhall ſoone uuderſtand.

1. *Meum vulgatius.* Common or ordinary Spignell.

The rootes of common Spignell doe ſpread much and deepe in the ground, many ſtrings or branches growin from one head which is hairy at the top of a blackiſh browne colour on the outſide and white within, ſmellin well, and of an aromaticke taſte, from whence riſe ſundry long ſtalkes of moſt fine cut leaves like haires, ſmalle then Dill, ſet thicke on both ſides of the ſtalke and of a good ſent : among theſe leaves riſe up round ſtiffe ſtalke with few joynts and leaves at them, and at the toppes an umbell of fine pure white flowers at the edges, where of ſometimes will be ſeene a ſhew of reddiſh or bluſh colour eſpecially before they bee full blowne and are ſuc ceeded by ſmall ſomewhat round ſeede bigger then the ordinary Fennell, and of a browner colour, divided int two parts and creſted on the backe as moſt of the umbelliferous ſeedes are.

2. *Meum aliud minus.* Small Spignell.

The ſmall Spignell hath a good big roote a foote long into the ground blacke on the outſide and white withi without any branches downewards, but parted into ſeverall heads upwards, each whereof ſendeth forth ſundr ſhort ſlender ſtalkes of moſt fine ſhort leaves ſet by ſmall tufts together : among which riſe up a few low ſtalke not above a foote high, bearing white umbells of flowers and very ſmall ſeede after them as ſmall as Parſley, bu blacker of colour, the ſent whereof is moſt quicke ſharpe and very pleaſing as is the reſt of the plant.

3. *Meum Alexiterium Creticum.* The preſervative *Candy* Spignell.

The ſtalke hereof is about two foote high, as thicke as that of Dill and greene, with many long winged leave thereon as finely cut as the former Spignell : the umbells of flowers are white and ſmall, and very ſmall long

1. *Meum vulgatius.*
Common or ordinary Spignell.

3. *Meum Alexiterium Creticum.*
The preſervative Spignell of *Candy*.

ſweet

4. *Meum spurium Italicum.*
Italian Baſtard Spignell

5. *Meum Alpinum Germanicum illis Mottelina dictum.*
Mountaine Spignell of *Germany*.

ſweete ſmelling ſeede follow them: the roote is ſlender long and white of a fingers thickneſſe, ſmelling well and of a ſharpe taſte: Our author *Alpinus* ſaith hee had another ſort from the *Baſſan* hills, but this hee holdeth for the trueſt.

4. *Meum ſpurium Italicum.* *Italian* baſtard Spignell.

Baſtard Spignell is ſomewhat like unto the true, yet more like unto Dill with longer and thicker leaves: the ſtalkes riſe as high as the firſt with white umbells of flowers, and larger ſeede on them: the whole plant and every part whereof is of more ſtrong and unpleaſant ſent and taſte then the former, but the roote eſpecially which ſpreadeth branches like the true Spignell, but ſmaller ſomewhat like Sow or Hogge-Fennell.

5. *Meum Alpinum Germanicum illis Muttelina dictum* Mountaine Spignell of *Germany*.

This Spignell hath but few ſtalkes of winged leaves riſing from the roote, ſomewhat broader then the leaves of the ordinary Spignell and ſhorter, and are betweene *Carum* and *Meum*; among which riſeth a ſlender ſtraked ſtalke a foote high bare of leaves for the moſt part to the toppe, where are ſet two or three ſmall umbells of purpliſh flowers each conſiſting of five ſmall leaves a peece, bearing ſeede afterwards that is ſomewhat long and reaſonable great, the roote is of a fingers length covered with a rugged blackiſh barke, and but few fibres adjoyning thereunto, and a buſh of haire at the toppe, of a ſmell ſomewhat ſharpe like the ordinary Spignell but much weaker.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth in many places wilde in the North countries of this Land, as in *Lancaſhire* and *Yorkeſhire* yet it is planted alſo in Gardens, the ſecond in *Savoy*, the third in *Candy*, the fourth in *Italy*, the laſt in *Auſtria*, and at the bottome of Saint *Vincents* Rocke by *Briſtow*, right againſt the hot water which is not to bee ſeene but at a low water as it hath beene affirmed to me by ſome: but I doubt it will prove *Lobel* his *Peucedani facie puſilla planta*: when it is better growne up with me I ſhall the better judge of it.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μῶν and μέον, in Latine alſo *Meum*, and by ſome of the ancient authors *Athamanticum*, either from *Athamantes* the ſon of *Aeolus* who is thought firſt to have found it, or from the mountaine *Athamantes* which is in *Theſſalia* where the beſt grew: *Pliny* nameth it *Macedonicum* and *Hiſpanicum*, not as though they were ſeverall ſorts but as was uſuall with them in many other plants, they named the places where the beſt was gathered in their time: for the ſame *Pliny* ſaith that in his time *Meum* was onely ſowen in *Italy* by ſome few Phyſitions, when as it is now knowne to grow wilde in many places of *Italy*. The firſt is generally taken for the true *Meum* of the ancients, & ſo called by moſt of the moderne authors, yet *Tragus* and *Fuchſius* took it to be *Daucus Creticus* and *Cordus* in *Dioſcoridem* and *hiſtoria* to be *Tordylion*, ſome alſo called it *Anethum ſylveſtre*, & as *Ruellius* ſaith the *French Anethum tortuoſum*, and *Dodonæus* ſaith ſome tooke it to be *Libanotidis genus* and others *Faniculus porcinus*, *Fuchſius* calleth it *Seſeli Cretscum*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Meum foliis Anethi*, becauſe he calleth the ſecond *Meum Dauci Cretici facie*, which *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Meum aliud*: the third is only remembred by *Alpinus*, & the fouth by *Matthiolus* that it is more like Dill then the firſt but not deſcribed, and therefore *Lobel* in his Obſervations

vations giveth a very briefe touch thereof, and the figure withall, calling it *Meum ſpinum alterum Italicum*. *Bauhinus* and *Tabermontanus* call it *Meum adulterinum*; the laſt is firſt remembred by *Geſner in hortis*, and then by *Camerarius*, who call it *Muttelina*, from the name *Mutry* or *Mutteren*, whereby the *Germanes*, *Helvetians*, and others did call it. *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus* and *Pinax*, calleth it *Meum Alpinum umbella purpuraſcente*, and maketh a doubt if it be not the *Daucus Montanus* of *Cluſius*, which in my mine opinion it cannot be, for that *Cluſius* ſaith, the leaves of that *Daucus* is like *Seſeli pratenſe*, and the ſeede is as ſmall as Parſley, in both which this *Muttelina* differeth from it, although it ſeeme to agree in the purplish umbell, and ſomewhat in the roote: the *Arabians* call it *Me*, the *Italians Meo & Imperatrix* as *Matthiolus* ſaith, but that name is given by the vulgar *Italians* to *Angelica*, and many other plants that are of any eſpeciall vertue, as *Lobel* ſaith: the *Spaniards Pinello*, and *Siſtre* of ſome, the *French Meum*, the *Germans Beerwurtz*.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith that the rootes of Spignell are hot in the third degree, and dry in the ſecond, whereby it is availeable to provoke urine and womens courſes, and the paines in the kidnies and bladder; but if more thereof be taken than is fit and convenient it cauſeth head-ach, for by ſending the hot vapours to the head, it is thereby moved and hurt; the rootes of *Meum* or Spignell (for no part elſe of the plant is of uſe unto us, and yet the ſeede is very aromaticall) boyled in wine or water and drunke, helpeth the ſtrangury, and ſtoppings of the urine, the winde, ſwellings and paines in the ſtomacke, the paines of the mother, and all joynt-aches: if the powder of the rootes be mixed with honey, and the ſame taken as a Lohoc or licking medicine it breaketh tough flegme, and drieth up the theume that falleth on the lungs: the rootes are accounted very effectuall againſt the ſting or biting of any venemous creature, and is one of the ingredients into *Mithridatum* and *Theriaca Andromachi*, which are eſpeciall antidotes for the ſame, and many other effectuall purpoſes.

CHAP. IX.

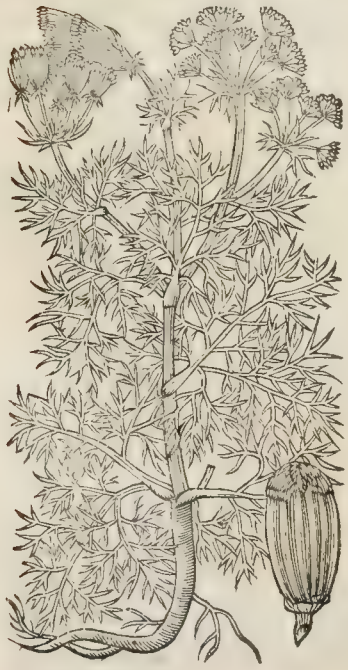
Gingidium. Strange Chervill.

I Have two ſorts of this Chervill that properly belong to this Diviſion or Order, and there are two more which might be referred to the other Diviſions of theſe umbelliferous plants which I diſtinguiſhed in the beginning, yet for the names ſake, I would not willingly exclude them the family, but let them keepe company with the reſt at this time.

1. *Gingidium verum ſive Syriacum.* The true *Gingidium* or ſtrange Chervill.

The true *Gingidium* that *Rauwolfius* ſaw in *Syria* groweth up with an upright ſtalke ſomewhat rough, branching forth from the very ground almoſt, whereon are ſet ſundry ſtalkes of fine cut leaves, ſmaller than Fennell, eſpecially thoſe on the ſtalkes and branches, for the loweſt are a little broa-

Virſnaga Gingidium appellatum.



4. *Gingidium latifolium Syriacum.*
Broad leafed Chervill of *Siria*.

deri

der; at the toppes where of grow great broad umbells of white flowers, a little purplish in the middle, which umbells before they flower hang downe their heads, and after the flowers are past, the umbells doe contract or draw themselves rounder, the outer part being higher than the middle, which then is so hollow, that it representeth a birds neast, somewhat like to the umbell of seede in the wilde Carrot, and beareth plenty of very small seed, the roote is not great, but long, white, and woolly, perishing every yeare that it beareth seede, which is usually the same yeare it is sowen, or else springing late and not shooting up in stalkes for seede, it will abide a Winter: the whole plant hath a little resinous taste and smell to my senses.

2. *Gingidium Hispanicum. Spanish* Toothpicke Chervill.

The *Spanish* Toothpicke Chervill groweth rather greater than the former, but with smaller and slenderer stalkes and tenderer leaves at the joynts, thicker and more finely cut at the toppes, whereat stand large umbells of white flowers, divided into many parts, and standing upon long stalkes, which when the seepe groweth ripe waxe hard, being long and slender, and serve well for tooth pickes: the roote is long and white: the whole plant is of a bitter taste.

3. *Gingidium Chærefolij foliis.* Another strange Chervill.

This other strange Chervill hath divers stalkes of winged leaves, very like unto the ordinary Chervill, but not divided into so many parts, the stalke is round, straked, and blackish, halfe a yard high, with joynts and leaves like the others: the umbells of white flowers are compassed about with smaller and finer cut leaves, which when the flowers are past are contracted together somewhat like the first, and are somewhat clammy, wherein lie small seede: the roote is long, white, and bitterish.

4. *Gingidium latifolium Syriacum.* Broad leafed Chervill of *Syria*.

This *Syrian* Chervill hath but few stalkes of winged leaves, somewhat like to Parsneps, but that every divided leafe is broad and round but lesser, the stalke is somewhat hairy, crested, small, low and naked of leaves to the toppe, where grow divers long stalkes with small umbells of white flowers, and two or three small long leaves with them: the smell and taste is like unto the first.

The Place and *Time.*

All these here expreſt, are said to be brought out of *Syria*, but the second groweth also plentifully in *Spaine*, from whench it hath beene brought and sent to friends: they all flower late, and therefore the seede is much later, so that if the yeare be not hot and kindly, the seede will hardly ripen with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄγριον, and *Gingidium* in Latine; *Dioscorides* saith it was also called in his time *Lepidium*, but that name doth more fitly sute to another plant, as is shewed before: the old *Romanes* were wont to call it *Bisacuta*, and the *Syrians Visnaga*. The first, as I said, *Rauwolfius* in these later times first made knowne to the Christian world, having gathered it in *Syria*, giving it the name of *Gingidium Dioscoridis*, which it doth most truly represent, for *Dioscorides*, cõpareth *Gingidiũ* to *Pastinaca sylvestris*, which as it is finer in leafe, so is it most like in the head of seede, and *Camerarius in hortis* thereupon calleth it *Syriacum*: the second is the *Visnaga* of *Matthiolus*, *Lobel*, and others; yet *Matthiolus* would faine have it to be *Pastinaca sylvestris major*, because it groweth so great, *Tragus* calleth it *Seseli*, and *Fuchsius Seseli Massilienſe*, *Cæsalpinus Cumini sativi alterum genus*: the third is the *Gingidium* of *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Tabermontanus*: the last is called by *Lobel Gingidium folio Baucia Syriacum*, and is the first *Gingidium* by *Dodonæus*; yet as he sheweth in the Chapter of *Pastinaca latifolia*, *Iacobus Manlius* taketh *Baucia* to be the *Pastinaca tenuifolia* of *Dioscorides*.

The Vertues.

These herbes are more used as nutriment than medicine, both in former times and now also where they grow, for *Dioscorides* and *Galen* speake more of the edible propertie, that they are by their bitternesse welcome and agreable to the stomacke, being eaten raw or boyled, or divers other wayes ordered, as those times and mens wills led them to take them: but in that *Galen* saith in one place, that they are rather medicinable than nourishing, it is because he sheweth that they have a temperate qualitie betweene heat and cold, but have a manifest bitter and binding property, by both which they are so commodious to the stomacke, that they are of the nature of a medicine, to clense and dry up the moist humours that by their abounding doe much offend the stomacke, and by it the liver and other parts: the other medicinable qualities also therein rising from thence, are to be profitable for the diseases of the bladder, and to provoke urine being boiled in wine and drunke.

CHAP. X.

Pyrethrum umbelliferum. The true Pelletory of *Spaine*.

THere are in mine opinion two sorts of this *Pyrethrum*, the forme of their leaves being different, inducing me so to thinke, although there be nothing else as shall be shewed.

1. *Pyrethrum umbelliferum primum.* The first Pelletory of *Spaine*.

This *Pyrethrum* hath divers stalkes of fine cut leaves, the forme and divisions whereof doe somewhat resemble the forme of Mayweede, being short, and not long like Fennell, or like wilde Carrots, as *Dioscorides* compareth them, from among which riseth up some stalkes, with few or no leaves on them, branched into two or three parts, bearing a round umbell of white flowers, after which follow somewhat round darke coloured seed bigger than Anniseede: the roote groweth sometimes as great as two thummes together, but often of a thumbes bignesse, and a foote or more deepe, of a browniſh yellow colour on the out side, and whitish within, of a very sharpe and heating taste, drawing forth water into the mouth, more plentifully and quickly than the common Pelletory of *Spaine*, which hath a Daisie-like flower (as my taste if it deceive mee not, hath enformed me) howsoever some authors have set downe the contrary, and endured after seede time, if it be somewhat carefully defended in the Winter time.

2. *Pyrethrum umbelliferum alterum.*
The other Pellitory of *Spaine.*

This other Pellitory groweth somewhat lower, the leaves are somewhat longer and finer, resembling Dill; the stalkes are slenderer and full of leaves, the umbells of flowers are white, but not so great: the roote is slenderer and single, and herein consisteth the chiefest difference.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth more usually in the hotter countries, of *Italy*, *Spaine*, &c. the other on some mountaines in *Germany*, and often among the rockes whereon there is but a crust of earth, so that the rootes grow in the chinkes: they flower and seede toward the end of Summer.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πύρεθρον, *ob radicis igneum fervorem*, and *Pyrethrum* in Latine, as also *Salivaris*, from the quality to draw spittle into the mouth: the first is the *Pyrethrum verum* of *Matthiolus*, and *alterum* of *Lobel* and others. *Camerarius* calleth it *Pyrethrum Dioscoridis*, *Cæsalpinus* doubted to call it *Pyrethrum*, for untill it was well examined by the learned, they were loath to admit it as *Dodonæus*, who would rather find a fault in the description of *Dioscorides*, and suppose it to be a kinde of Saxifrage, than admit it for true *Pyrethrum*. The other is called by *Lugdunensis Pyrethrum Gesneri*, because *Gesner* sent it to *Dalechampius*, and as I said, is most probable to be a differing sort from the former; for I rather thinke this to be it that *Tragus* found on the mountaines, and called *Fæniculum montanum*, than the former, as *Bauhinus* doth, who also noteth it in his *Pinax*, that the *Pyrethrum*, that hee saw in the *Padoa* garden, varied in having yellow flowers from this, which hath growne with us and is white.

1. *Pyrethrum umbeliferum primum.*
The first Pellitory of *Spaine.*

The Vertues.

This Pellitory is hot and drie in the third degree: the roote taken with hony is effectuall against all cold diseases of the braine, as the Apoplexie, falling sickness, the *vertigo*, or turning of the braine, and others of the like nature: it helpeth also the defluxions of rheume from the head to the teeth being bruised and heated in some vineger, and the mouth gargled therewith, or the roote it selfe chewed in the mouth, doth often ease the furious paines of the tooth-ach if it proceede from rheume; it is effectually put also into all those oyles or oyntments that are used to warme and heate any part of the body, or the sinewes that are benummed with cold, or the dead or shaking palsie: for which purpose, some doe much commend an oyle drawne from the greene rootes, to be anointed, yea though the parts be drawing to a *gangreene*: assuredly, it much helpeth all cold griefes either inward or outward.

CHAP. XI.

Nucula terrestris sive Bulbocastanum. Earth Chesnut.

OF the Earth Chesnut there is two sorts, a greater and a lesser in each part.

1. *Nucula terrestris major.* The greater Earth Chesnut.

The great plant bringeth forth divers long stalkes of leaves immediatly from the roote which are finely cut in and divided, somewhat like unto the leaves of Parsly, that grow on the middle or top of the stalke, as *Dodonæus* compareth them, yet larger than the next or small Earth-nut, among which riseth up a slender stalke about a foote high, bearing at the toppes many small white flowers in an umbell, which turne into blackish small long seede, smelling somewhat sweet: the roote is not fully round or smooth, but bunching out in one place or other, and somewhat rough, of a blackish browne colour on the outside, and white within, of a pleasant taste, betweene a Chesnut and a Parsnippe, which is often eaten by women and children, after they have roasted them by the fire or under the embers.

2. *Nucula terrestris minor.* The lesser Earth-nut or Chesnut.

This smaller Earth-nut hath a small round, fish browne roote like the former, but lesser, from whence riseth up a long slender whitish string or stalke, whethersoever you will call it, within the ground, not alwayes rising straight up from the roote, which groweth foure or five inches deepe in the earth, but foulding or crumpling it selfe to and fro unto the toppe of the ground, from whence it riseth a little bigger naked or bare of leaves for an inch or two, and then sendeth forth from the sides of the same stalke, sundry small stalkes of very fine cut leaves, little bigger than haires, of a sad greene colour, and at the toppe whereof sundry branches of white flowers in umbells, and such like small long seede, as in the former, but lesser, and somewhat sharpe in taste.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is as frequent in the upper and lower *Germany*, and in *France* and *Italy*, and the lesser more frequent in our country than theirs, although, as *Camerarius* saith, it groweth by the *Rheyne* also, and flower in the beginning of Summer, seeding quickly after.

The

The Names.

It hath no Greeke name, but what is acquired from the Latine, which is ἀγριοκάστανον, when as the Latines by a corrupt word doe call it *Bolbocaſtanum*, or *Bulbocaſtainum*, but by a better *Nucula terreſtris*, as *Lobel* doth, but *Guinterius* & *Goupilas* thinke that the word ſhould be rather *Balanocaſtanon*, which is as ſtrange as the other, and but formed together to ſhape it a coat ſutable to the wearing: *Dodonæus* in his former workes tooke it to be *Bunium* of *Dioſcorides*; but it ſeemeth upon better advice, he changed his opinion, and maketh no mention thereof in his later, or *Pemptades*: which *Lobel* alſo ſeemeth to ſtumble at, not knowing, as he ſaith in *Adverſaria*, *fol.* 71. any other plant that may repreſent *Dioſcorides* his *Bunium* if this be not it: but the deſcription of *Bunium* in *Dioſcorides* doth ſo much vary from this, and hath ſo little reſemblance, that I wonder judicious and learned men ſhould ſo erre, for if one or two words herein doe correſpond unto the *Bulbocaſtanum*, all the reſt contrarieth it quite, for beſides that *Dioſcorides* maketh no mention of the roote to be bulbous, or otherwiſe, which was not fit to be omitted, and giveth an eſpeciall knowledge of the plant; there is in this Earth-nut no ſquare ſtalke, nor of a fingers thickneſſe, nor in the true coppies, as *Lugdunenſis* noteth, is there any mention of Parſley-like leaves neare the rootes, but on the ſtalkes, nor are the flowers like Dill, which are yellow, nor is the ſeede ſmaller than Henbane, the properties alſo of each, being different. Thus have I ſhewed you that *Bolbocaſtanon* connot be *Bunium*, but what *Bunium* is, by the judgement of *Dalechampius*, I ſhall ſhew you a little hereafter among the wild Carrots. *Matthiolus* maketh the firſt here, to be his firſt *Oenanthe* in *fol.* 627. of *Bauhinus* edition; Doctor *Turner* tooke it to be *Apios*; and *Caſalpinus* calleth it *Pancaſeolus*, and as *Camerarius* ſaith, *Geranium primũ Dioſcoridis*, but he ſaith that the *Italians* call it ſo; becauſe the vulgar eate it in ſtead of bread and cheeſe. *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Bulbocaſtanon grandius*, as *Camerarios in horto* alſo aknowledgeth it, and doth call it *Bulbo caſtanum Tralliani*, but *Lugdunenſis* by that name underſtandeth the leſſer ſort calling it *mas*, becauſe he would make *aſæmina*, which is a quite differing plant from this, as I ſhall ſhew you among the *Oenanthes*. *Geſner*, *Dodonæus*, *Tabermontanus* and others, doe generally call it *Bulbocaſtanum*. The other is, as I ſaid even now, called by *Lugdunenſis* *Bulbocaſtanum mas Tralliani*, and *Bulbocaſtanum alterum minoribus foliis & bulbis* by *Camerarius*, *Lonicerus* underſtandeth this plant, which he calleth a ſpecies of *Ornithogalum*. The *French Savoyards* call it *Faverottes*, the *Germans Erdkerſten*, and *Erdnuſſ*, the *Dutch Erdtnoten*, and wee Earth-nuts, Earth Cheſnuts, Gronnd nuts, and Kipper nuts.

Nucula terreſtris major vel minor.
Earth-nuts or Cheſnuts.

The Vertues.

The roote is hot and drie, and ſomewhat binding, yet all moderately, but the ſeede is more in both, yet hath an opening propertie to provoke urine: the roote is ſaid to be good for thoſe that either ſpit or piſſe blond: they that uſe to eate of them doe finde them nouriſhing as Cheſnuts, and no otherwiſe profitable in any eſpeciall reſpect.

CHAP. XII.

Oenanthe recepta herbariorum. Dropwort.

ALthough I know that none of theſe plants deſcribed in this Chapter, is the right *Oenanthe* of *Dioſcorides*, yet becauſe the common vote of theſe times paſſeth ſo upon them, and that I could not ſo well joyne them to the *Filipendulas* here before ſet forth, unto whom they are in ſome ſort like in that they were *umbellifers*, let me place them here to beginne this ſecond diviſion of the umbelliferous plants, which are of ſuch as beare thinne cut leaves, like Carrots or Parſley, and that in the laſt Chapter it was ſhewed you, that ſome did call the *Nucula terreſtris*, *Oenanthe*, as well as the ordinary *Filipendula*.

1. *Oenanthe Apij folio major.* The moſt ordinary great Droppewort.

This great Dropwort, hath for rootes, many round white and ſomewhat long Aſphodill like clogs, joyned together at the toppes, and ending in ſmall fibres, from whence riſe many greene winged leaves, made of many parts, cut in to the forme almoſt of Smallage leaves, but much ſmaller, and from among them two or three ſtiffe round ſtalkes, halfe a yard, or ſometimes two foote high, beſet with ſome ſuch leaves as grow below, and at the toppes ſundry ſpokes or umbells of white flowers, converted afterwardes into Fennell-like ſeede, but ſmaller, and of a darke whitiſh colour.

2. *Oenanthe Apij folio minor duarum ſpecierum.* Two ſmaller ſorts of the former Droppewort.

Theſe two ſorts of ſmall Dropworts have their winged leaves very like in the diviſions unto the former, but both

3. *Oenanthe Cretica ſtellata.*
Candy Dropwort with ſtarre-like heads.

5. *Oenanthe anguſtifolia Lobelij.*
Lobels narrow leafed Enanthe or Droppewort.

ſmaller by much & morē greēn, yēt the onē of thēm alſo ſmaller than the other, and the leſſer a little finer jaggēd, which plainely ſheweth the difference as well as the ſeede, which is ſmaller almoſt by the halfe, and rounder than the greater of theſe, which is ſomewhat like unto Dill ſeede, but ſomewhat ſmaller and white, the flowers in either being white, but differing in greatneſſe: the rootes likewiſe are much alike: yēt ſtill greater or leſſer the one than the othrr, and each conſiſting of ſundry ſmall tubers, with many ſtrings or fibres among them.

3. *Oenanthe Cretica ſtellata.*

Candy Droppewort with ſtarre-like heads.

After many yeares ſtanding, this ſendeth forth an upright ſtalke, ſcarce a foote high, without any leafe thereon, and with foure and five heads or tufts of white flowers, upon long foote ſtalkes, encompaſſed with eight or tenne ſomewhat long and pointed leaves like a ſtarre, after which follow ſmall ſeede ſomewhat like to the *Indian* Scabious: the leaves that grow below are winged, that is many ſmall ones ſet at diſtances upon a long foote ſtalke, very like, both for forme and bigneſſe, unto the biger of the laſt two recited ſorts which fall away in the Winter, and ſpringing a freſh in the Spring from the roote, which conſiſteth of ſundry Aſphodill like clogs, but leſſer, ſomewhat hard and blackiſh.

4. *Oenanthe Cretica prolifera.*

Candy Dropworte with fruitfull heads.

Very like unto the laſt is this Candiot, yet differing firſt in the leaves, which are larger and not cut into ſo many parts, then in the heads of flowers, which though white and cluſtering together like it, yet in ſtead of the long pointed leaves ſet thereabouts, this hath ſundry ſmall heads of the like white flowers, after the manner that many other plants have, namely Marigolds, Dayſies, &c. which we call childing or fruitfull, or as ſome doe, Iacke-Anapes a horſe backe, and againe in the ſeede, which is like to the water or Marſh kinde, and laſtly, and moſt eſpecially in the rootes, which are not glandulous likē the other, but wholely compoſed of a number of white fibres

6. *Oenanthe Cicutæ facie Lobelij.*
Lobels Hemlocke-like Enanthe or Dropwort.

and

ind threds: this alſo upon the firſt ſpringing thereof from the ſeede hath but three leaves upon divers ſtalkes, and thoſe after gaine more.

5. *Oenanthe anguſtifolia Lobelij.* *Lobels* narrow leafed Enanthe or Dropwort.

This Enanthe of *Lobel* is ſayd to be like the firſt, but with much narrower and finer cut leaves, and not to differ greatly in any other particular.

6. *Oenanthe Cicutæ facie Lobelij.* *Lobels* Hemlocke like Enanthe or Dropwort.

The leaves hereof are more like the medow Rue then Smallage having many ſmall ones ſet together of a fowle darke greene colour, and ſomewhat like Hemlocke in colour as alſo in the flowers but more in effect, trouſling and overturning the braine and ſenſes being eaten as *Lobel* ſaith, the rootes are white and glandulous, or Aſphodill like ſoft and tender but ſharpe and unpleaſant in taſte, yeelding a whitiſh milke at the firſt, and turning yellow after, which is poiſonous, virulent and exulcerating.

7. *Oenanthe paluſtris ſive aquatica.* Marſh Dropwort.

The lower leaves hereof are much divided into many ſmaller parts then the former ſorts, but thoſe that grow upon the hollow ſtalkes are much finer and ſmaller: the ſpikie umbells of flowers are white as the other, and the ſeede like Hemlocke: the rootes are many ſmall tubers faſtned by ſtrings and other fibres among them.

8. *Oenanthe Monſpeliaca major & minor.* French Dropwort a greater and a ſmaller.

The greater of theſe two French plants of *Dalechampius* as *Lugdunenſis* remembreth them, hath a thicke creſted ſtalke about a foote high and leaves thereon like unto Carrots, the umbells of flowers are white, and ſomewhat long ſeede ſucceeding: the rootes have many ſomewhat long and blackiſh tubers with other fibres among: The leſſer ſort hath a thicke handhigh ſtalke, and the like Carrot-like leaves: but the ſeede thereof is flat like *Arrache*, wherein hee ſaith, as alſo in that it groweth in ſtony places, it commeth nearer then the other unto the right *Oenanthe* of *Dioſcorides* although the other in all other things is neareſt thereunto: the rootes hereof alſo are ſmall and tuberous like the other.

9. *Oenanthe Iuncoides minima.* Small Ruſhlike Enanthe or Dropwort.

Although I here give you the leſſer figure of *Lobels Oenanthe aquatica* in want of the right, whereunto this doth come very neare, yet the deſcription ſhall amende that defect: For it hath ſundry very fine and ſmall divided greene leaves lying on the ground all the Winter and ſome as ſmall and fine as *Meum Spignell*: but thoſe upon the hollow greene Ruſh-like ſtalkes which are about halfe a yard high are finer by much, yet very few, and at the upper joynt with the leafe and not at the top of the ſtalke come forth a few very ſmall white flowers which turne into very ſmall ſeede: the heads or tubers that bee diſperſed among the ſmall haire like fibres, are as ſmall as reaſonable big Pins heads, which abide and periſh not encreaſing yearely, but beſt in a moiſt and ſhadowie place.

10. *Oenanthe tenuifolia altera Africana.* Fine ſmall Dropwort of *Africa*.

I have yet one other of theſe *Oenanthes* to ſhew you which *Boel* gathered on the *Barbary* coaſts and brought to us, having a ſmall ſlender broad ſtalke with very fine cut leaves thereon as fine as either Dill or Spignell, ſet at diſtances with divers branches of umbel-like white flowers at the toppes, changing into very fine white ſeede: the roote being ſmall and tuberous like the laſt.

The Place and *Time.*

All ſave the ſecond two ſorts, and thoſe particularly entituled grow in our owne Land, which ſecond and laſt have not beene remembred by any other before, flowring and ſeeding in the end of Summer.

The Names.

Dioſcorides hath by *Matthiolus* judgement recorded three ſorts of οἰνάνθη *Oenanthe*, derived ἀπὸ τῆς οἴνου & ἄνθους *a vino & flore quaſi flos vinoſus, quod florum decore, odore et quadantenus colore non ſint viti diſſimiles: vel etiam Leucanthon appellari a florum candore ſcribit*, yet *Theophraſtus* in the laſt Chapter of his ſixt Booke maketh mention but of one ſort not to be excluded from the number of flowers yet ſowen of ſeede, which all doe interpret to be the bloomings of the wild Vine, and as *Matthiolus* ſaith *Dioſcorides* implyeth that wild Vine that beareth Grapes as well as that which is barren. Divers authors have diverſly judged of *Dioſcorides* his *Oenanthe*, *Matthiolus* contradicting *Fuchſius*, who firſt and *Lobel* after him that ſtrove to maintaine his opinion, that the common *Filipendula* was it: yet notwithſtanding *Lobel* his opinion, *Matthiolus* his reaſons ſtand for good arguments thereagainſt. And although as I ſayd in the beginning of this Chapter, I here ſhew you many diverſities of *Oenanthe* as they are ſo accounted, yet we cannot be aſſured that any one is the genuine and right plant: and howſoever as you heare *Fuchſius* and *Lobel* would maintaine *Filipendula*; *Lugdunenſis* his ſmaller *Mompelier Oenanthe*, *Alpinus* alſo as much inſiſteth that his is the right, yet ſtill there is ſomewhat defective in each of all theſe, namely eyther in the rootes or ſtalkes, or ſeedes: but becauſe I cannot abſolutely determine this controverſie, I muſt leave every one to his owne judgement, touſe them that are found moſt vertuous. For the names the firſt doe moſt truly deſerve the name of *Apij folio*, which our countrey women herbe gatherers, and ſellers moſt falſly call white Peony rootes, becauſe the rootes are white and cloggy, ſomewhat like unto the female Peony rootes: the reſt have names according to the titles their authors give them, yet except the firſt, the third and the ſixt they have all roots more like unto *Filipendula*: *Bauhinus* in my opinion hath much miſtaken himſelfe in quoting *Columna* his *Cyminum bulboſum Plinij* to bee *Oenanthe Apij folio* which may plainely bee ſeene to bee the *Nucula terreſtris* or *Bulbo caſtanum* which is *Matthiolus* his firſt *Oenanthe* after *Filipendula*, and not *Oenanthe Apij folio* which is his ſecond.

The Vertues.

Lobel onely brandeth his *Oenanthe Cicutæ facie* to be virulent and venemous, from the relations of the North country people, whereas he ſaith it chiefely groweth, and conteſteth againſt *Matthiolus* that approved it beneficiall in Hiſtericall, Epilepticall, Analepticall and Cephalicall diſeaſes, as alſo the Strangury or hard making of water; yet holdeth the other to be by ſome ſingular prerogative available in the ſame caſes. *Alpinus* alſo commendeth his *Candy Oenanthe Stellata* to be good for them that have the ſtrangurie.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Daucus. Dauke or wilde Carrots.

ALthough there be many ſorts of theſe Daukes or wilde Carrots, yet becauſe I cannot well tell how to ſeperate them, I muſt packe them all into this one Chapter.

1. *Daucus Creticus verus Dioſcoridis.* The true Dauke of *Candy*.

The true *Candy* Dauke hath ſundry ſtalkes of winged leaves, as finely cut as Fennell but ſhorter, ſet at diſtances one againſt another, of a whitiſh or hoary colour ſmelling ſomewhat ſweete, from among which riſe divers ſlender branched ſtalkes a foote high, bearing at their tops ſmall umbells of white flowers, and after them ſmall hoary grayiſh ſeede, ſomewhat long and round of a quicke ſent and taſte: the roote is ſmall, long and white, almoſt as quicke and ſharpe both in ſent and taſte as the ſeede, but will not abide our Winters with all the care we can uſe.

2. *Daucus Alpinus Cretico ſimilis.* Mountaine leafed Dauke.

This fine Dauke differeth little from the former which is in that it groweth in colder places, the leaves being ſomewhat longer and greener then the former, nothing ſo hoary or white, and grow not ſo many or thicke together. the umbells of flowers are white and the ſeede like alſo, but a little longer and not ſo hoary, but ſomewhat neare both in taſte and ſmell: the roote alſo is quicke and ſharpe as the other.

3. *Daucus montanus Pannonicus.* Mountaine Dauke of *Hungary*.

This Dauke of *Hungary* which *Cluſius* calleth *Saxifraga Pannonica*, and *Bauhinus Daucus montanus multifido brevique folio*, hath ſundry long ſtalkes of fine cut leaves and ſhort, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Fumitery, of a ſtrong ſent and taſte, and ſomewhat ſharpe withall; among which riſe up joynted ſtalkes about a foote high with the like leaves on them, and at their tops umbells of white flowers: the roote is but ſhort and blackiſh taſting quicke and ſharpe, drawing water into the mouth upon the chewing, and hath a buſh of haires at the toppe.

4. *Daucus montanus pumilus.* Low or dwarfe mountaine Dauke.

This Dwarfe kind hath a few ſmall ſtalkes with fine cut leaves longer then the laſt, and but thinly or ſparingly ſet thereon, ſomewhat reſembling Sow-Fennell but ſeldome exceeding fifteene leaves on a ſtalke: from among which leaves riſeth up a ſhort thicke ſtalke not a foote high, branched from the bottome upwards with the like leaves on them, but ſeldome exceeding nine on the ſtalke, broadeſt below and of the ſmell and taſte of Carrots; the toppe of each branch and ſtalke is furniſhed with many ſmall umbells of white flowers without any ſent at all, unto which ſucceede ſmall ſeede like Parſley: the roote is ſmall and ſhort, browne and rugged on the outſide, and white and ſpongie within having a buſh of haires at the head: *Cluſius* calleth this *Selinum montanum pumilum*, but *Bauhinus* referreth it to the wilde Carrots and calleth it *Daucus montanus multifido folio Selini ſemine*.

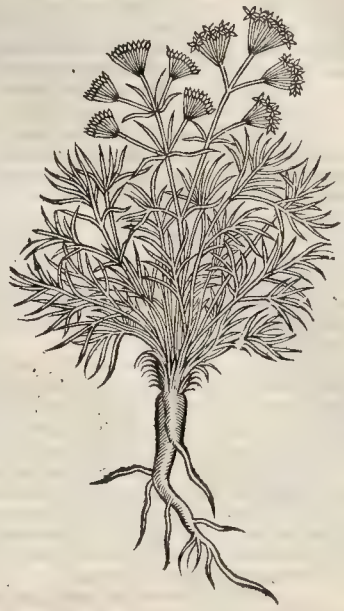
1. *Daucus Creticus verus Dioſcoridis.*
The true Dauke of *Candy*.

2. *Daucus Alpinus Cretico ſimilis.*
Mountaine fine leafed Dauke.

5. *Daucus*

3. *Daucus montanus Pannonicus.*
Mountaine Dauke of *Hungary.*

4. *Daucus montanus pumilus.*
Low or dwarfe mountaine Dauke.



5. *Daucus Selinoides major.*
The greater Parsley leafed Dauke.

7. *Daucus tertius Dioscoridis Bello.*
Coriander leafed Dauke.

5. *Daucus Selinoides major.* The greater Parſley leafed Dauke.

The greater of theſe Daukes which hath large ſtalks of ſomewhat broad pale greene leaves bigger then Parſley and with diviſions of the ſame faſhion and manner next the ground, hath ſomewhat bigge ſtalkes almoſt two foote high with the like leaves at the joynts but ſhorter, and at the toppes ſpokie rundles of white flowers which turne into long creſted ſeede bigger then ordinary Fennell ſeede, and of a yellow browne colour: the roote ſomewhat great, thicke, long and white, with a buſh of haires at the head as many other umbelliferous plants have, and of a hot and ſharpe taſte as the ſeede is alſo. There is another ſort hereof as *Lobel* in his obſervations ſaith, ſomewhat leſſe then the former but elſe agreeing therewith in all parts, which hee found in the wood by *Narveum*.

Minor.

6. *Daucus Selinoides maximus.* The greateſt Parſley leafed Dauke.

This greateſt kinde called by *Cluſius Seſeli alterum Pannonicum* yet putteth the figure of the laſt for it, hath a roote ſometimes as great as ones arme, or being young of the bigneſſe of ones thumbe, parted into ſeverall branches at the bottome, and covered with a rugged blacke barke of a clammy taſte at the firſt, but ſharpe afterwards and cauſing ſpitting, having at the toppe many hairy heads, from whence ſpring ſundry very large and great winged leaves, much divided and dented about the edges ſomewhat like the laſt but larger, of a faint greene colour ſomewhat ſhining on the upper ſide, and of a grayiſh aſhcolour underneath: among which riſeth up a large great creſted ſtalke of a fingers thickneſſe, with ſome joynts and leaves at them, and with branches alſo from betweene them, at the tops whereof ſtand ſmall umbells of whitiſh flowers, and ſomewhat larger but like ſeede as the laſt. Both theſe two laſt ſorts may well be referred to the ſecond *Daucus* of *Dioſcorides*, whoſe leaves are like *Selinum* or Parſley before any other.

7. *Daucus tertius Dioſcoridis Bello.* Coriander leafed Dauke.

This Dauke which *Honorius Bellus* ſaith groweth in *Candy*, and is referred by him to the third *Daucus* of *Dioſcorides*, and both leafe and roote eaten by the *Candiots* as a familiar Sallet herbe, hath ſundry ſtalkes of fine cut leaves ſomewhat like to *Corianders* but leſſer and thicker, the ſtalkes are neare two foote high, with great and ſwollen joynts (and therefore called by ſome *Seſeli nodoſum*, but by *Bauhinus Daucus Creticus nodoſus umbella lutea*) and ſmaller leaves at them, at the tops whereof grow yellow umbells of flowers but white with me, which turne in to bigger ſeede then Fennell: the roote is great, thicke and ſhort, periſhing yearely, the whole being aromaticall.

8. *Daucus montanus Apij folio flore luteo.* Mountaine Dauke with yellow flowers

This yellow flowred Dauke hath a creſted ſmooth ſtalke branching forth into ſundry parts, having leaves like unto Smalage but ſhorter and not dented at all about the edges, ſet on both ſides of the creſted ribbe, the flowers are ſmall that grow at the toppes and yellow.

9. *Daucus pratenſis Apij folio Bauhini.* Medow Dauke of *Bauhinus*.

The rootes of this Dauke are long and reddiſh on the outſide ſmelling and taſting like Carrots, being hairy a

8. *Daucus montanus Apij folio minor.*
Mountaine Dauke with yellow flowers.

11. *Daucus ſecundus Dalechampij.*
The French wilde or fielde Dauke.

the

at the toppe, from whence rise stalkes with many winged leaves on both sides, cut in on the edges and dented also round about, somewhat like unto the last, but much smaller and of a pale greene colour, betweene which riseth a slender straked stalke a foot high or seldome higher, with few joynts and leaves, parted into some branches with umbells of white flowers at the toppes of them, which turne into blackish long seede smelling well.

10. *Daucus Hispanicus. Spanish* Dauke.

The *Spanish* Duake hath a thicke long roote, parted into thicke long strings hairy at the head, from whence rise great winged stalkes of leaves, parted into divers other winged or divided leaves set one against another on a middle ribbe, of a fullen greene colour, among which riseth one or two stalkes as high as a man being somewhat reddish, crested and joynted with the like leaves at them, but lesser branching forth diversly, and bearing large umbells of yellowish flowers, after which come flat and somewhat thinne round seede. This came to me by the name of *Daucus Hispanicus*, but doth very well answer the *Daucus Alsaticus* of *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* in every part which hee saith doth well agree unto the *Apium palustre* of *Dodonæus*, and to the *Thysselinon Plinij* of *Lobel*, but that it giveth milke which this doth not and that this riseth much higher then that: the smell and taste of this is wholly like unto a Carrot.

11. *Daucus secundus Dalechampij.*
The French wilde or fielde Dauke.

This kinde of field Dauke hath a long round white root, like unto a small long Carrot, sweet and somewhat sharpe, hairy at the head, with long slender stalkes of winged leaves rising from it, which are whole and somewhat thicke, not gashed or cut in on the edges but dented, resembling Parsnep leaves but much smaller, seaven for the most part set together one against another somewhat close, and the odde one at the end, the stalke is a cubit high or higher, with finer leaves at the joynts then grow below

12. *Daucus tertius Dalechampij.*
Another French wilde Dauke.

15. *Daucus stellatus.* Starre headed Dauke.

16. *Daucus Alsaticus.* Dauke of *Germany.*

with ſtore of white flowers in umbells, and ſmall long ſeede after them, ſomewhat ſweete in ſmell and ſharpe in taſte.

12. *Daucus tertius Dalechampij.* Another French wilde Dauke.

This other French wild Dauke hath a whitiſh yellow roote ſhort and ſlender with haires at the head: the ſtalkes of leaves that grow next thereunto are ſomewhat broad like unto the lower leaves of Corianders, but thoſe grow higher on the ſtalkes are ſmaller and ſmaller, being as ſmall as Fennell at the higheſt, the flowers are white and the ſeede ſomewhat long like in taſte unto Dill or Cumin that is ſharpe.

13. *Daucus pratenſis Dalechampij.* Wilde Dauke with water Milfoile leaves.

This fine leafed Dauke hath divers long ſtalkes of moſt fine leaves ſet many together at ſpaces one againſt another, very like unto the water Yarrow or Milfoile, being ſoft and of a freſh greene colour: the ſtalke hath ſome few joynts and fine long leaves like Fennell ſet at them with branches riſing from thence, likewiſe bearing large umbells of flowers which are reddiſh at the beginning and white when they are open, ſomewhat bitter and ſharpe but well ſmelling.

14. *Daucus Petroſelini vel Coriandri folio ſive Bunium Dalechampij.* Rockie wilde Dauke.

The wilde Dauke that groweth in rough and rockie or ſtony places riſeth up from a ſmall white branched well ſmelling roote, hairy at the head with ſundry long ſtalkes of leaves ſo nearely reſembling Parſley that many are deceived at the firſt ſight untill they better heede it, the ſtalke is ſquare, tall and of a fingers thickneſſe, with finer leaves thereon like the finer leaves of Corianders and umbells of flowers like Dill, the ſeede is ſmaller then Henbane ſeede of a good ſent.

15. *Daucus ſtellatus.* Starre headed Dauke.

This Dauke hath ſundry leaves, at the ground are ſomewhat like unto Parſley, but ſmelling well like the *Candy* Dauke and taſting hot: the ſtalke hath ſundry branches ſet with the like leaves at them, and yellow umbells of flowers which are ſucceeded by ſmall ſeede veſſells, having five ſmall leaves like thornes under them, repreſenting little ſtarres five or ſix ſmall threds riſing from the bottome to the toppes making every head ſeeme like a Cone, each ſtanding ſeparate by it ſelfe on its owne footſtalke, ſmelling ſweet and aromaticall in taſte: the roote is thicke and long like unto a Parſley or Parſnep roote, and eaten familiarly by the Natives either raw or boyled, and held good to procure Vrine, womens courſes and Venery.

16. *Daucus Alſaticus.* Dauke of *Germany*.

This *Germane* Dauke hath a thicke root ſomewhat long, with ſundry great ſtrings thereat, and at the head many haires from whence come divers large winged leaves made of many parts, ſet one againſt another, among whom one or two reddiſh ſtalkes, ſeldome more doe riſe to a mans height, divided into many branches and they into leſſer with the like but ſmaller leaves at the joynts, and at the toppes ſtand large umbells of yellowiſh flowers and ſomewhat flat ſeede ſucceeding them.

The Place and Time.

The two firſt ſorts grow not onely in *Candy* but in many places and countries, the ſhorter, thicker ſet and more hoary leaves in the warmer, and the longer, thinner ſet and leſſe hoary in the colder countries of *Germany*, *Switſerland* and *Savoy*; moſt of the reſt are declared in their titles or deſcriptions: many of them flower and ſeede ſomewhat earlier then others, yet all before the end of Autumne.

The Names.

The Greekes call it Δαῦκος, and the Latines alſo *Daucus*, *Daucum* and *Daucium*. *Dioſcorides* made three ſorts thereof, the firſt he named *Creticus* the ſecond *Selinoides* that is with leaves like Parſley, and the third with leaves like *Coriander*, which ſeverall ſorts hath cauſed many learned men to ſuppoſe divers herbes to be the ſame, which are ſince found much differing, and yet the certainetie of the two laſt is not fully aſſured, but that ſome doe juſtly queſtion thoſe are held to be the trueſt. For as for the firſt it is in theſe times, and ſo hath beene for a good while in *Italy*, *France*, *Germany*, &c. well knowne and onely uſed now a dayes in all the compoſitions wherein *Daucus* is appointed to be put: whereas formerly the common wilde Carrot (which is in moſt things like the manured, except the roote which is more hard and wooddy, and more phyſicall and not edible as it is) was wholly uſed of all inſtead of the true (*Candy* kinde: but to come to the declaration of theſe here ſet downe. The firſt is now well knowne to be the true *Daucus Creticus* of *Dioſcorides*, as *Lobel*, *Matthiolus*, *Geſner* and others have obſerved it and ſo ſet it downe: the ſecond alſo is acknowledged to be ſo like the firſt, that the climate and country onely maketh the difference as I ſayd before, and ſo ſay *Geſner*, *Camerarius*, *Lobel* and others: the third and fourth I have ſhewed in their deſcriptions to whom they belong and how they called them: the fift is diverſly named, for *Tragus* and *Matthiolus* call it *Dioſcorides* his ſecond *Daucus*, and *Dodonæus* the other kinde of *Libanotis* of *Dioſcorides* and *Theophraſtus*, *Camerarius*, *Geſner* and *Fuchſius* to be *Seſeli Peloponenſe*, *Lobel* ſaith it is *Saxifragia Venetorum*, and *Cluſius* as I ſayd giveth the figure of this for his *Seſeli montanum alterum*, whoſe deſcription doth expreſſe the next or ſixt here ſet downe, which *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* entituleth *Daucus montanus apij folio albicans*, but I have for the neare reſemblance unto the former *Selinoides* called it *maximus*, becauſe it is greater then it: the ſeventh is expreſt to be from *Honorius Bellus* of *Candy*, as it is ſet downe in his firſt Epiſtle to *Cluſius*, and by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* in the ſame words: the eighth and ninth are remembed onely by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and deſcribed in his *Prodromus*, the foure next unto them are expreſſed in their titles or deſcriptions as much as is fit for them: the foureteenth is as I ſayd in the title called *Bunium Dalechampij* by *Lugdunenſis*, which *Bauhinus* calleth as it is in the title alſo *Daucus petroſelini vel coriandri folio*: but concerning this *Bunium* I muſt ſay ſomething thereof here as I promiſed before in the Chapter of *Bulbo caſtanum*, that is to ſhew you that this *Bunium Dalechampij* is referred by *Bauhinus* to the kindes of *Daucus*, the deſcription and figure thereof are both ſo anſwerable thereunto: but yet I muſt withall give you my opinion thereof which is, that I thinke this herbe is rather forced then yelding freely of it ſelfe to take upon it this title, the compoſure of the deſcription being ſo punctually applyed to every part of *Dioſcorides* his deſcription moving that doubt in me: yet I would bee loth to derogate eyther from the accurate judgement or ſinceritie of ſo learned an Herbariſt as *Dalechampius* was. The *Arabians* call it *Dauco* and *Giezar*, the *Italians* and all other nations doe for the moſt part follow the Latine as neare as their Dialect will permit, or elſe following the *French Carot Savage* as ſome doe with us, to call them wilde Carots, or rather as is more fit Dauke according to the Latine, becauſe there is another herbe more properly called wilde Carrot.

The

The Vertues.

Although the herbe of thē trueē Dauke is by the watery moisture therein leſſe effectuall then the ſeede as *Galen* ſaith, which hath that powerfull heate therein that it is a principall medicine to helpe the ſtrangurie, to provoke urine and womens courſes, to expell thē dead birth and helpe the ſuffocation of the mother, yet the herbe is of a temperate qualitie, and will helpe to digeſt humors by exhaling them by the pores, if it bee applyed thereunto yet leſſe then the ſeedes, which is powerfull to diſcuſſe griping paines, torments and wounds in the body or bowells, and eſpecially profitable for thoſe that are bitten by the *Phalangium* or deadly Spider, and the rootes as well as it effectuall againſt any other venemous beaſt, or any other venom, or poyſon or peſtilence being drunkē with wine: the ſame alſo put into pulteſſes doth eaſe tumors and ſwellings in any part, being mixed with hony it helpeth old and inveterate Coughes.

CHAP. XIIII.

Paſtinaca tenuifolia. Carrots.

HAving ſhewed you in the laſt Chapter all the ſorts of *Daucus* which ſome for want of a more proper name have called wilde Carrots, I will in this ſhew you all the reſt whether tame or wilde that ſo they may ſtand together.

1. *Paſtinaca tenuifolia ſativa lutea.* Common yellow Carrots.

The common Carrots I might well have ſpared to deſcribe here, having ſhewed you all the ſorts of them in my former booke, but ſeeing I am to ſpeake of ſome wilde ſorts which are like unto the manured, it ſhall not be impertinent to ſet them forth againe that ſo the wilde ſort may bee knowne wherein they differ. This is well knowne to have divers large ſpread leaves made of many thin cut deepe greene leaves divided into many parts, among which riſeth a round ſtalke three or foure foote high bearing large tufts of umbells of white flowers which doe cleſe together and ſpread not much, and turne into ſmall whitiſh rough or hairy ſeede holding one to another, the roote is ſomewhat great and yellow, big above and ſmall pointed below, without any fangs or twines of a pleaſant ſweete taſte, and therefore wholly ſpent for foode. There are other ſorts as I have ſhewed in my former booke, whereunto I referre them that are deſirous to know, but I have ſeene this garden yellow kinde by ſowing it ſelfe ſometimes the root to become white.

2. *Paſtinaca tenuifolia ſylveſtris.* Wilde Carrots.

The wild groweth in a manner altogether like the tame but that the leaves are ſomewhat whiter and rougher & ſo are the ſtalkes likewiſe which beare large ſpokie tufts of white flowers, with a deepe purple ſpot in the middle which are contracted together when the ſeede beginneth to ripen that the middle part being hollow and low, and the outer ſtalkes riſing high maketh the whole umbell ſhew like unto a birds neſt, as I ſhewed before in the Chapter of ſtrange Chervills the *Gingidium verum* uſeth to doe, the roote is ſmall long and hard, unfit for meate, being ſomewhat ſharpe and ſtrong, although *Dioſcorides* ſeemeth to ſay it was uſed to be be eaten.

Paſtinaca ſativa altera tenuifolia atrorubens.
Common red Carrots.

3. *Paſtinaca ſylveſtris Apula Columnæ.*
Wilde Carrots of *Naples.*

This Neapolitane Carrot is ſo like in leaves and ſtalkes unto the laſt that they can hardly be diſtinguiſhed one from the other before it be in flower or ſeede, for although the whole winged leafe ſeemeth to be leſſe and the parts fewer, yet therein is ſmall or no difference: but being in flower the umbells are larger, the flowers darke purple, with a reddiſh yellow ſpot in the middle, and the ſeede (wherein lyeth the chiefeſt difference) long and ſmall, with a little white hairineſſe upon them, and not rough as Carrots, being more like to the true *Daucus*, but of a reddiſh colour being greene and freſh, and of a bitter and little aromaticke taſte: the roote is ſomewhat long, white, hard, ſweet and aromaticall.

4. *Paſtinaca echinophora Apula.*
Prickly wilde Carrots of *Naples.*

The roote of this kinde of Parſnep or white Carrot is of a fingers thickneſſe and a cubits length, equall alike, like unto *Eryngium* or the Sea Holly roote, ſomewhat yellow on the outſide and white within, the barke being thicke and of ſubſtance, with a ſmall pith of a taſte ſomewhat ſharpe and ſweetiſh bitter, not unpleaſant, eſpecially the younger rootes, the leaves that lye upon the ground are like unto thoſe of ordinary Carrots, yet not altogether ſo large and broad, but are finely cut and as it were betweene it and the Sea kinde, of a whitiſh greene colour with ſome hairineſſe: the ſtalke is thicke and full of branches and leaves which bend a little downewards and make them globe faſhion, being ſmaller, leſſe divided, harder and rougher thereon up to the toppes, where the umbells of yellow flowers ſtand, which have ſix thicke ſharpe pointed ſmall leaves at the bottome of them, the middle umbell firſt

flowring

1. *Paſtinaca tenuifolia ſativa lutea.* Common yellow Carrots.

2. *Paſtinaca tenuifolio ſylveſtre.* Wilde Carrots.

flowring, and the reſt at the ſides afterwards: after they arē paſté the ſeede appeareth which is of an ovall forme, long and round, hard and ſtraked, with ſix lines pointed at the toppes and yellowiſh, whoſe inner kernell is browniſh, and of an aromaticall ſavour. This ſaith *Columna* differeth from the uſuall *Paſtinaca marina* both in the large ſpreading and manifold fine diviſions of the leaves, and in the pleaſanter taſte and greatneſſe of the roote, reſembling rather a Parſnep although their ſeedes are alike.

5. *Paſtinaca ſylveſtris hirſuto caule.* Wilde Carrots with hairy ſtalkes.

The roote of this Carrot is white and often a foot long, ſometimes ſingle and ſometimes divided into two or three parts, very like both in ſent and taſte to a Parſley roote, but hotter in the mouth for a long time, from whence riſeth up a ſtalke a foote and a halfe high as thicke as ones little finger at the bottome, being ſomewhat round but creſted or cornered very plainly, exceeding hairy and full of joynts, whereat grow large creſted ſtalkes of winged leaves compaſſing the ſtalke at the bottome, a foote in length, divided into ſundry leaves, and they againe into other ſmaller parts very rough and hairy alſo, and of a yellowiſh greene colour, from betweene which leaves and the ſtalkes at the joynts, come forth other creſted ſtalkes and the like leaves at their joynts but leſſer, and doe very well reſemble the leaves of our garden Carrots but larger and ſoft if one handle them hard, but rough both on the backe and edge being gently touched: from every one almoſt of theſe joynts both of the ſtalke and branches ariſeth a certaine long huske, conſiſting of ſix ſmall long leaves cloſe ſet together which when it openeth ſheweth forth a ſmall tuft or cloſe umbell of white flowers, and ſometimes yellowiſh ſomewhat ſweet, after which doe follow ſomewhat round ſeede, two alwayes joyned together and very prickley, on the backſide, the inner ſide being flat and more yellow then Carrot ſeede, elſe ſomewhat like.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt kindes are alwayes ſowen in Gardens or in the fields choſen out for that purpoſe, the reſt grow wilde: the firſt plentifully in our owne Land by the fields ſide and in untilled places: the laſt in the like places of *Germany*: the reſt in *Naples* and doe all flower and ſeede in the end of Summer.

The Names.

Σταφυλῖνος in Greeke derived (as is moſt likely) from σάφυς the grape when it is almoſt ripe whoſe purpliſh colour the one ſort hereof doth reſemble and not from σάφυλος, the ſtalke of Bryonie as ſome thinke doth anſwer both to the tame and wilde ſorts of *Paſtinaca* in Latine as *Dioſcorides* ſheweth in the ſaid Chapter, but uſually *Staphylinus* ſimply is taken for the wilde Carrot if ἥμερος be not joyned with it to expreſſe the tame but *Paſtinaca*, which in Latine ſeemeth to take the name *a paſcendo cum corpus alat*, is now a dayes divided into two ſorts that is into *latifolia* which is the Parſnep whereof I ſhall ſpeake hereafter, and into *tenuifolia* which is the Carrot called alſo *Carota* by divers from the *Italians* who doe ſo call it, but *Dodonæus* thinketh the word was deduced from the *Germans Garrot* which is *totum rubens* but I doe not ſo thinke, and *Daucus niger* as it is thought by *Theophraſtus*, whereof yet there is ſome doubt whether the word ſhould not be μηλίνεον which is yellow, as it is in moſt true copies rather then μελαίνεον which is blacke as it is but in few. *Galen* alſo ſeemeth to call it *Daucus*, but with an

an addition of πρωτος & *Pastinaca*, that others might know he did distinguish it from the true *Daucus* but hereupon in all the Apothecaries shops beyond the seas, and with us, the first wild sort was usually in former times taken for *Daucus*; and so used, and the use continueth with many to this day; and *Dioscorides* sheweth that *Staphylinus* beareth a purple spot in the middle of the white umbell, whereby it may be knowne to differ much from any *Daucus* which doth not so, besides that he speaketh of them in severall Chapters. The first is the *Pastinaca sativa*, or *tenuifolia sativa* by most Authors, yet some following the Greeke name, call it *Staphylinus primus & secundus*, according to the colour of the roote yellow or red, as *Tragus* and some others, and *Matthiolus*, *Lacuna*, and *Tabermontanus* *Siser*, and *Siser alterum*, or *Carota*, as *Gmilandinus*, *Cæsalpinus*, *Camerarius* and *Lobel*: *Camerarius* saith *in horto*, that some do not much amisse that take the rootes of the red and yellow Carrot for the *succedaneum* to *Ben album* and *rubrum*: the second is called *Pastinaca sylvestris* by *Matthiolus* and others, and *sylvestris tenuifolia* and *gemuina Dioscoridis* by *Dodonæus* and *Lobel*, *Pastinaca erratica* by *Fuchsius*, *Cordus* and *Tabermontanus*, *Staphylinus sylvestris* by *Tragus* and *Cæsalpinus*, and *Daucus agrestis* by *Galen in lib. de alimentis*; *Daucus vulgaris*, and *officinarum* by *Clusius* and *Lobel*: the third is called by *Columna Pastinaca sylvestris Daucoides Apula*: the fourth is by him also called, as it is in the title: the last is the *Daucus* λασιοκαυλος of *Thalius*, that is to say *hirsuto caule*, and may be the *Daucus angulosus* of *Cordus in historia*, although he findeth some defects and differences therein from his. The *Italians* call it *Carotta*, and by some *Pastinaca*; the *Spaniards* *Canahoria*, as they call the Parsneppe; the *French* also *Pastenades*, but they adde *jaunes* to distinguish it from the Parsneppe, and the wilde kinde *Pastenade sauuage*; the *Germanes* *Geel Ruben*, and *Mohren*, and the wild Carrot *Vogelnest* as the *Dutch* doe, and the the manured kind *Geel pooten*, and *geel wortelen*; and we in *English* wilde Carrot.

The Vertues.

The manured or garden kinde is somewhat windie with the sweetnesse, and therefore in the nourishing stirreth up bodily lust, but doth not expell winde as some have thought, for so it should worke contrary effects which is not found herein: the wilde kinde indeede, is more physicall, and besides that it breaketh winde, and stitches in the sides, it provoketh urine and womens courses, and helpeth to breake and expell the stone: the seede also of the same worketh the like effects, and is good for the dropsie, and those whose bellyes are swollen with winde, helpeth the cholicke and the stone in the kidneyes, and the rising of the mother being taken in wine, or boyled in wine and taken, and helpeth conception: *Dioscorides* saith, that it is so powerfull to helpe the bitings or stings of venemous creatures, that if it be taken before hand their bitings shall not hurt them; the leaves also he saith, and *Galen* doth the like, being applied with honey to running ulcers or sores doth clense them.

CHAP. XV.

Seseli. Hart-wort.

BEcause there are many sorts of *Seseli*, much differing in forme one from another, some having fine leaves like Fennell, others like Hemlockes, or other herbes they might peradventure seeme fit to some to be referred to the severall Orders here appointed, but I thinke it better to place them all together.

1. *Seseli Massilienſe Fœniculi folio, quod Dioscoridis censetur.*
The true Seseli or Hart-wort of *Marselles*, as it is thought.

The true *Seseli Massilienſe Dioscoridis*, as it is taken by the most judicious Herbarists of our times hath a very long white slender roote like unto Fennell, but smelling better, and tasting hotter and sharper, having but few leaves thinly set on the stalkes, thicker and shorter, and harder than Fennell leaves, turning downewards, of a grayish or ash colour, as all the rest of the plant is (especially in the hotter countries, for in some places they are thicker or longer or shorter than in others, as *Bauhinus* saith is observed) the middle stalke riseth not above a foote high, bowing to and fro sometimes, having many branches from the bottome with the like leaves on them, and each bearing umbells of white (most usually and seldome purplish) flowers, after which come small long seede more like to Annise seede than Fennell, somewhat pleasant in taste, yet sharpe and hot.

1. *Seseli Massilienſe folio Fœniculoquod Dioscoridis censetur.* The true *Seseli* or Hart wort of *Dioscorides* as it is thought.

2. *Seseli Massilienſe alterum.*
Another Hart-wort of *Marselles*.

This other *Seseli Massilienſe* hath likewise Fennell-like leaves, but thicker and shorter divided, greene and hard, but with white points, whose winged stalkes are large and more spread than Fennel: the middle stalke is two cubits or more high, of a fingers thicknesse, crested, jointed, and branced into divers other smaller parts, each of them carrying umbells of white flowers on their toppes which turne into flat seede, not much unlike to Angelica seede, and bigger than Dill, hot in taste, and very aromaticall, the roote is thicke, long, and white, with divers strings and fibres thereat encreasing earely.

2. *Seseli Massiliense alterum.*
Another Hart-wort of *Marselles.*

3. *Seseli pratense Monspelliensium.*
Medow Hart-wort of *Montpelier.*

4. *Seseli pratense nostras.*
Our *English* greene Saxifrage?

6. *Seseli palustre lactescens.*
Milkie Marsh Hart-wort.

3. *Seseli pratense Monspelienſium.* Medow Hart-wort of *Mompelier.*

The roote of this Hart-wort is blacke without and white within, parted into many ſtrings with fibres at them encreaſing well, from whence riſeth a ſtalke two or three foote high, with divers large ſpread ſtalkes of winged leaves, very finely cut into many parts, each being like unto Fennell, but larger, harder, and of a darke greene colour, ſet at the joynts, and branching forth towards the toppes, bearing umbells of white flowers, and after they are paſt, ſmall, long, and ſomewhat flat ſeede, larger and blacker than Fennell, and neare unto *Meum Spignell*, of little ſent, and a ſmall ſharpe taſte.

4. *Seseli pratense noſtras.* Our *Engliſh* greene Saxifrage.

The likeneſſe of this our *Engliſh* greene Saxifrage unto the laſt *Seseli* deſcribed, hath made me joyne it next thereunto, although I might have put into the Claſſis of the Saxifrages, but that being an umbelliferous, I would place it among the ſame Tribe or Family, which hath ſtalkes riſing nothing ſo high, ſomewhat creſted, and thereon ſtalkes of winged fine cut leaves, but nothing ſo largely ſpread, yet ſomewhat like them in greeneneſſe, harſhneſſe and forme, or ſomewhat leſſe; the umbells of flowers are ſmaller, paler, or ſomewhat tending to a yellowiſh whiteneſſe, and the ſeede after them like unto common Fennell ſeede, both for forme and greatneſſe, but of a browner colour and ſmall taſte.

5. *Seseli pratense tenuifolium.* Medow Hart-wort of *Germany.*

This *German* Hart-wort hath a round creſted or ſtraked ſtalke above two cubits high, with divers joynts and leaves at them, very like for the forme and diviſions unto the wild Carrot leaves, but ſmooth, and not rough, and of a deepe greene colour, branching forth into ſundry parts, bearing umbells of whitiſh yellow flowers, after which follow ſmall long ſeede ſomewhat like Fennell and Carraway, or betweene them both, and ſomewhat aromaticall: the roote is as thicke as ones finger, and very long, blacke without, and white within, of a ſharpe and ſomewhat bitter taſte.

6. *Seseli paluſtre lactescens.* Milkie Marſh Hart-wort.

This milke Hartwort riſeth up with a round ſtemme or ſtalke three cubits high, with joynts and long ſtalkes of well ſpread leaves ſet at them, the diviſions whereof are very ſmall and much cut in, almoſt like to thoſe of Carrawayes, or betweene them and Fennell, at the toppe of the ſtalkes it breaketh forth into branches, and they beare ſmall umbells of white flowers, after which follow thinne, flat, and winged ſeede: the roote is long and browne on the outſide, of an unpleaſant taſte, with no ſmall heate joyned therewith, which inflameth the throate, but being planted in a Garden, it looſeth much of the evill taſte of the burning qualitie becomming more milde: the whole plant, or any part thereof being broken, there iſſueth from it a certaine milke, as many other umbelliferous plants doe.

7. *Seseli Creticum majus.* The greater Hart-wort of *Candy.*

This greater *Candiot* kinde hath rough and hairy round ſtalkes, about two or three foote high, ſet with long ſtalkes of winged leaves, much reſembling Parſneppe leaves, both in forme and greatneſſe, yet ſomewhat longer and narrower, dented about the edges, and pointed at the ends, being rough and hairy likewiſe, and turning themſelves a little backward to the ſtalke, towards the toppes of the ſtalkes they branch forth and have ſmaller leaves ſet at the joynts than grow below, bearing umbells of purpliſh white flowers, whereon after they are fallen, grow flat whitiſh round ſeede, circled about, as it were, with a border, and cut in round about it alſo with round dents, of little or no ſmell or taſte: the roote is white, ſomewhat long and wooddy after it hath ſeeded, and periſheth, riſing from the ſowing of its owne ſeede againe plentifully.

8. *Tordilium ſive Seseli Creticum minus.* The leſſer Hart-wort of *Candy.*

The leſſer *Candiot* Hart-wort hath ſuch like ſtalkes of winged leaves, but ſmaller, rounder, and ſhorter, ſomewhat hairy and whitiſh: the ſtalkes are leſſer and lower, fuller of branches, bearing paler purpliſh flowers in umbells and ſeede after them, of the ſame faſhion, but ſomewhat ſharper and quicker, as the herbe is alſo, and therefore more accepted and uſed as a ſallet herbe with the *Italians* and others: the roote is as unprofitable and periſheth as the laſt.

9. *Seseli Creticum majus luteum.* Great *Candy* Hart-wort with yellow flowers.

This Hart-wort groweth very like the firſt greater kinde, having the like leaves on the ſtalkes, but ſomewhat broader and ſhorter, a little ſharpe in taſte, and not above two or three couples together, ſet on the like ſtalkes, but ſmaller of branches, and bearing umbells of yellow flowers like Dill, without any leaves under them as the others have: after which follow ſuch like whitiſh flat buckler-like ſeedes ringed and dented about the edges like them, but larger and ſmoother, and divided in the middle with a browniſh ſtroke or line, making the ſeede ſeeme like unto a kinde of *Thlaſpi* or Treakle-Muſtard ſeede: this flowered and ſeeded at *Naples* in *May*, as *Columna* ſaith, and that onely in gardens, and not wilde.

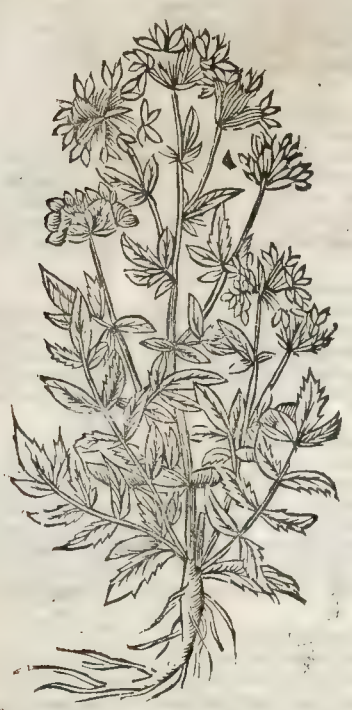
10. *Seseli Apulum Creticum minimum.* The ſmalleſt Hart-wort of *Candy.*

This ſmalleſt kinde is very like unto the leſſer *Candy* ſort that is eaten in ſallets, but with leaves like the lower leaves of Corianders, ſoft but a little hairy; the firſt leaves being of an inch and a halfe long, and an inch broad, and dented about the edges with round dents: the ſecond leafe is of two inches long; the third hath a longer ſtalke, with two leaves ſet thereon, ſmaller and rounder than the other, about halfe an inch broad, and a bigger leafe at the end, yet ſmaller and longer than the firſt leafe, the next are leſſer and longer, the ſtalke is naked of leaves below, being ſmall, hard, hairy and ſtraked, and carrying thicke umbells of white flowers, with yellow threds in the middle, and under ſet with long hairy leaves. the outer flowers being larger than the inner, thereby making the umbell reſembell that of the wilde Carrot, after which come ſuch like ſeede as the former have but not halfe ſo great, the middle part being of a darker colour, before they are ripe they looke of a purpliſh greene colour, but white when they are full ripe, of an aromaticall taſte, ſomewhat bitter, and ſomewhat ſweete in ſent: the roote is ſmall, white, hard, and a little heating in taſte. *Columna* ſaith, that the *Gingidium Syriacum foliis Bauci* of *Lobel* is like unto this plant, if the figure be not imperfect.

11. *Seseli montanum Cicutæ folio glabrum.* Mountaine Hart-wort with ſmooth Hemlocke-like leaves.

This mountaine Hart-wort hath large ſpread leaves, divided into many ſmaller parts, ſomewhat like unto Hemlockes or *Seseli Peloponenſe*: the ſtalke is hollow, and riſeth a cubit and a halfe high, dented into branches

7. *Seseli Creticum sive Tordilium majus.*
The greater Hart-wort of Candy.



8. *Tordilium sive Seseli Creticum minus.*
The lesser Hart-wort of *Candy*.

11. *Seseli montanum Cicutæ folio glabrum.*
Mountaine Hart-wort with smooth Hemlocke-like leaves.

12. *Seseli montanum Cicutæ folio hirsutum.*
Hairy mountaine Hemlocke Hart-wort.

13. *Seseli Peloponesia cum recentiorum.*
The most usuall received *Seseli* or Hart-wort of *Peloponesus*.

14. *Seseli Æthiopium frutex.*
Shrubbe Hart-wort of *Ethiopia*.

bearing small smooth long leaves, more finely divided at the joynts, and larger umbells of white flowers at the toppes, which turne into yellowish crested seede, two joyned together of an aromaticke and hot taste.

12. *Seseli montanum Cicutæ folio subhirsutum.* Hairy mountaine Hemlocke Hart-wort.

This other Hemlocke Hart-wort from a thicke roote, sendeth forth broad Hemlocke-like leaves, or like to the greater sweete Chervill, of a darke greene colour, and some what rough and hairy, especially the foote stalkes of the leaves, in the middle of whom riseth up a thicke hollow, crested, hairy and joynted stalke, about two foote high, divided into severall branches, with few leaves thereon but lesser: at the toppe whereof standeth a large umbell of white flowers, which are succeded by long, sharpe pointed seede, two joyned together.

13. *Seseli Peloponesiacum recentiorum.* The most usuall received *Seseli* or Hart-wort of *Peloponesus*.

This *Grecian* Hart-wort hath a great roote, blackish on the outside, and white within, growing deepe into the ground like *Ferula* or *Thapsia*, somewhat sweete in smell and hot in taste, the stalke riseth two foot high or better, as thicke as ones finger, with divers large spread leaves at the bottome as great as Hemlocke, but crumpled, rough and hairy; the stalke and branches beare large tufts or umbells of yellow flowers, which after yeeld broad flat winged seede, of a pale yellow colour, somewhat like unto Angelica, but greater, and nothing so thicke, of a very sweete sent as the Seseli *Æthiopicum* hath. This, saith *Lobel*, the chiefest learned and most judicious Herbarists of *Mompelier*, acknowledged upon due consideration thereof, to be the true *Seseli Peloponense* of *Dioscorides*, although formerly they tooke it to be a kinde of Thapsia, but saith he, the true Thapsia is much differing, both in forme and colour from this, so that none there doubteth of the truth thereof.

14. *Seseli Æthiopicum frutex.* Shrubbe Hart-wort of *Ethiopia*.

This Hart-wort of *Ethiopia* (to keepe his fellowes company for name sake is fittest to be placed here, although shrubbie and everliving) shooteth forth sundry wooddy rough stems, covered with a blackish barke, divided into many branches two or three cubits long, beset with many faire, large, thicke and hard, smooth and pale greene leaves, being long, and somewhat like unto Woodbind leaves, but not so broad, smooth on the edges, and not snipt or dented at all, on the toppes of the branches stand small tufts of yellow flowers, which afterwards beare browniish round and long seede, bigger and larger than sweete Fennell seede: the root is great and woody, having divers smaller parts set with fibres issuing from it, abiding many yeares, if it be defended from the cold: the whole plant smelleth very well, and the seede best, being of an aromaticke taste somewhat bitter and sharpe withall, which is commended by *Dioscorides* for the best of the *Seselies*, and beyond the *Massiliense*.

15. *Seseli Cretense nodosum.* Great joynted Hart-wort of *Candy*.

This *Seseli* riseth up with foure or five hard round, and rough, or rather prickly stalkes, about two foote high, whose joynts are great, and bunched out like knees, with a rough large winged leafe, or two at each of them, some of three, and others of five parts, and every of them also divided into severall parts, of a sad or dead greene colour, changing reddish at the seed time; the stalke is rough and crested, and the sundry branches hereof do carry small tufts of white flowers, which turne into great, long, and round, rough seede: the roote is composed of divers slender, long, white wooddy strings, perishing yearely.

The Place and Time.

Most of these *Seselies* grow about *Mompelier*, and in *Narbone* in *France*, yet some in *Germany*, other in *Italy* and *Candy*;

Candy, and some in our owne country; and although some of them be entituled of *Candy*, yet that is but to answer that kinde which *Dioscorides* doth so call, as likewise that of *Peloponesus* in *Greece*, and that of *Ethiopia*: and most of them doe beare ripe seede with us before the end of Summer, if care be had in the ordering and keeping of them.

The Names.

Σέσελι in Greeke, is likewise called *Seseli* in Latine, and of some *Sile*. The first is taken by *Lobel* to be the true *Seseli Massilienſium* of *Dioscorides*, because there is not about *Marſeilles* & *Mompelier*, any other herbe that answereth so truely unto the description thereof by *Dioscorides* as this doth, and *Clusius* also consenteth hereunto, and so calleth it. *Lobel* saith also that formerly it was called by the students, and others there, *Fœniculum turtuoſum*, because the stalke groweth seldome upright but crooked: the second is the other *Seseli Massilienſe* of *Lobel*, which he calleth *Ferulæ aut Dauci Cretici facie*, & the *Seseli Massilienſe* of *Matthiolus*, against whom *Lobel* contesteth for affirming that it grew on the hills by *Trent*, where he saith, it is not to be found, nor yet on *Baldus*, which is more fruitfull in rare plants than they are, and but onely to be found about *Mompelier*, and at the foote of Mount *Fiascone* in *Italy*, which is in the way from *Rome* to *Sienna*. *Camerarius* calleth it *Seseli Massilienſe nonnullorum*, and saith *Lucas Ghinus* affirmed to have seene twentie sorts of herbes called all by that name. *Gesner in horto*, *Lugdunenſis* and others, doe meane this kinde that they call *Massilienſe*: the third *Lobel* also calleth *Seseli pratenſe Monſpelienſium*, which *Gesner in horto* thinketh is the *Ligusticum* of *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus* calleth it *Siler alterum pratenſe*, *Bauhinus* thinketh it may be the *Silaus Plinij in lib. 26. c. 8.* and withall saith it is the *Pastinaca nigra* of *Cordus* in his history, which in my judgement differeth much from it, for that of *Cordus* hath divided leaves like wilde Carrots, and this like Fennell, that hath yellowish flowers, this white, and the seede likewise seemeth to be more sharpe, which is not found in this, although growing in a hotter climate. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Hippomarathrum*: the fourth *Lobel* calleth *Saxifraga Anglorum facie Seseli pratenſis Monſpelienſium*, for although it be somewhat like to it, yet it is not the same as he there sheweth: the fift is called by *Bauhinus Seseli pratenſe tenuifolium ſive Daucoides pratenſis tenuifolius* described in his *Prodromus*, as though none had expresst it before, when as it is the very same *Pastinaca nigra* of *Cordus* spoken off before, as any that will compare them together shall easily finde: the sixt *Camerarius in horto* described, but *Bauhinus* in *Prodromo* giveth the figure of it, which none had done before: the seventh is called *Tordylion ſive Seseli Creticum majus* by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, and *Seseli Creticum majus* by *Camerarius*; *Cæsalpinus* saith, that in *Italy* it is called *Pimpinellæ Romanæ alterum genus ſylveſtre*: the eight is the *Ordilion Nicandri*, and *Tordylion Dioscoridis* by *Anguillara*, *Tordylion* and *Gordilion* by *Dodonæus*, *Gesner*, and others, and *Seseli Creticum* by *Lobel*, *Dodonæus* and others; *Cæsalpinus* and *Columna* saith, this is commonly called in *Italy Pimpinella Romana*, and familiarly eaten as a sallet herbe, and *Bellonius* saith, that this is the *Cascalitra*, that is *Caucalis* which is used in *Candy* and *Greece*, as *Honorius Bellus* sheweth in his first Epistle to *Clusius*: the ninth is set forth by *Columna*, by the name of *Tordylion majus alterum luteum*: and the tenth is *Tordylium minimum Apulum alterum* by him also: the eleventh is thought by *Bauhinus* to be the *Leviſticum alterum* of *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, *Ligusticum ſecundum herbariorum* of *Tabermontanus*, but I thinke it doth better agree unto the next, and is the *Seseli primum montanum* of *Clusius*, called by *Bauhinus Seseli montanum folio Cicutæ glabrum*, and thinketh it may be the *Seseli Peloponeſiacum* of *Dioscorides*: the twelfth is set forth by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title: the thirteenth is the true *Seseli Peloponenſe folio Cicutæ Dioscoridis*, as *Lobel* saith, and so taken by the learned at *Mompelier*, as I shewed before, and therefore thought fit to set it forth with them, although his *Peleponenſe* is placed with the Thapsias: the fourteenth is also taken at *Mompelier* for the true *Seseli Æthiopicum Dioscoridis*, as *Lobel* saith, all other authours acknowledge the verity thereof, onely *Matthiolus* maketh a doubt whether his *Seseli Æthiopicum* (which is an herbe and no shrubbe, and well knowne now to be the *Libanotis Theophrasti*) or this *Æthiopicum*, which he calleth *alterum* should be the truer, for that as he saith they both resemble it very well, but *Lobel* taxeth him too bitterly for it: the last hath his name in his title as I received it, and is not the *Daucus Creticus nodoſus* before.

The Vertues.

The true *Seseli Massilienſe* is commended by *Dioscorides* to helpe the strangury, and the straightnesse of breath, as also the suffocations of the mother, provoketh their courses, and expelleth the dead child, helpeth also the falling sickenesse, old coughes, and all other inward griefes, either the roote or the seede being taken in wine: the seede drunke in wine doth helpe digestion, expelleth winde and the paines in the bowells: it helpeth those that have taken cold in their journey, if they drinke it in wine with some pepper: it is given to Goates and other cattle to facilitate the delivery of their young. *Pliny* saith that women use it before their delivery of child (being taught by Hindes that eate *Sesels* to speede their delivery, as *Aristotle* did declare it before) to helpe them at that time. *Galen* sheweth that the rootes of *Seseli*, speaking in generall of them all, are so powerfull in heating that they provoke urine, and are of thinne parts, that they helpe the falling sickenesse, &c. the other *Seseli's*, saith *Dioscorides*, have the same facultie and operation: the *Candy Seseli* is good to provoke urine, if it be stopped or hindered, and womens courses also: the juyce taken with the seede in wine for tenne dayes together helpeth the paines of the kidneyes, and driveth forth the stone engendered therein: the roote being taken with honey is good to breake the flegme in coughes, and to cause it easily to be spit forth; *Paulus Ægineta* saith, that *Tordylium* taketh away bruises, and the blacke and blew spots that come by stroakes or otherwise if one part of *Terra Samia* be put to two parts thereof, and laid to with hony. Our *English Seseli* or Saxifrage is well experimented and much used by country people, either the juyce or the decoction or the distilled water or the seede in powder, and drunke in wine, to helpe to breake and expell the stone, to provoke urine, and to expell wind, and the chollicke in old or yong, and is much given to sucking children for the frets, as women call it, which is winde in their bodies and stomackes. The *Ethiopian Seseli* is preferred for the singular vertues therein, beyond all the other sorts of *Seseli*, and therefore most fit of all other to be used in medicines especially those two notable great compositions, *Mithridatum* and *Theriaca Andromachi*, and *Lobel* sheweth that he gathered about *Mompelier* at a time so much, that he sent thereof to *Venice* and other places sufficient for them to use in the said compositions: the rest of them are little or not at all used to any physicall purpose.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Ligusticum verum sive Siler montanum. Libisticke or Sermountaine of *Liguria.*

OF this *Ligusticum* I have two sorts to bring to your consideration both of them in face neare corresponding one another, and first of that which is held to be truest.

1. *Siler montanum vulgo Siselios.* The true Libisticke or Sermountaine of *Liguria.*

The true Sermountaine of *Liguria* riseth up with a round joynted stalke two or three foote high bearing both at the bottome and at the joynts large spread winged leaves, divided into many sundry and small leaves whose small footestalkes beare usually two leaves and sometimes foure, set one against another, and three alwayes at the end, each being much broader and shorter then Sow-Fennell leaves, almost equall to Melilot, of a small sweete sent if they bee a little rubbed, and spreading at the toppes into a few branches bearing very large umbells of white flowers and after them long, thicke, full brownish yellow seede larger by halfe then Cumin seede, two alwayes joyned together, striped on both sides and winged, with yellow shining wings at the edges, and of a quicke sharpe hot sent and taste: the roote is long great and whitish on the outside, of a hot sharpe sent and taste likewise abiding long.

2. *Siler montanum angustifolium.* Narrow leafed Sermountaine.

The stalke of this Sermountaine is small about a cubit high divided into branches, which beare small umbells of white flowers: the leaves are few separated into many thinne small leaves like unto Sow-Fennell but much shorter, and those towards and at the toppes more finely cut like haires.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is found plentifully growing on the *Appenine* hills in *Liguria*, whose chiefe Citie is *Genua*: and the other in *Austria*, and doe seldome beare ripe seede with us unlesse in a warme & kindly season.

The Names.

It is supposed by the most judicious writers of these times that it is the true Λιγυστικὸν of *Dioscorides* or Λιβυστικὸν of *Galen* by changing one letter, and tooke the name from *Liguria* the Countrey where the best and most store groweth, and there they call it *Sier montano*, in Latine it is also called *Ligusticum* but not *Levisticum*, which is our Lovage much differing from this as may soone be discerned: but this is also the same that *Matthiolus* calleth *Ligusticum*, and after him *Lugduenses Castor Durantes* and others. *Tragus*, *Lobel*, *Dodonæus* and *Clusius* call it *Siler montanum* as was used in the Apothecaries Shoppes, and *Siselios* also, because in former times they knew none of the true *Seselies*, but as *Lobel* saith this errour was tollerable, because they tooke a seede that had more sharpenesse and was of more efficacie then *Seseli*, although as *Gesner* saith it is like none of the *Seselies*, *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *Ser montanum* and *Peloponense*. *Pliny* sheweth that *Siler* tooke the name from *Sila* whereby

1. *Siler montanum vulgo Siselios.*
The true Libisticke or Ser mountaine of *Liguria.*

2. *Siler montanum angustifolium.*
Narrow leafed Ser mountaine.

they

they uſed the ſeede for *Seſeli*: and antiently they uſed to call *Seſeli* by the name of *Sili* and *Seli*: *Pliny* ſaith that *Cratevas* uſed to call it *Cunila bubula*, and ſome *Panaces*: the laſt is remembed onely by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, and ſet downe in his *Prodromus*, I have called it in *Engliſh* Libiſticke, or Ser mountaine, as the fitteſt to expreſſe it.

The Vertues.

This Libiſticke or Ser mountaine is of a warming and digeſting qualitie both roote and ſeede, and helpeth inward gripings and paines, ſwellings and winde, eſpecially in the ſtomack, it provoketh urine alſo and womens courſes being drunke or the roote outwardly applyed, and is uſed againſt the bitings of venemous beaſts and Serpents, and therefore is put both into Mithridate and Treakle, and for the propertie to breake winde is uſed among other things tending to the ſame purpoſe: the *Ligurians* among whom it groweth uſe the ſeede familiarly in their meats, to ſeaſon and relliſh them as others doe with pepper.

CHAP. XVII.

Carum. Caraway.

ALthough with moſt writers there hath beene but one kind of Caraway formerly remembred, yet becauſe there are two other herbes that nearely reſemble it, I will put them together.

1. *Carum vulgare.* Ordinary Caraways.

The ordinary Caraway is well knowne to beare divers ſtalkes of fine cut leaves lying on the ground, ſomewhat like to the leaves of Carrots, but not buſhing ſo thicke, of a little quicke taſte in them, from among which riſeth up a ſquare ſtalke, not ſo high as the Carrot, at whoſe joynts are ſet the like leaves but ſmaller and finer, and at the toppe ſmall open tufts or umbells of white flowers which turne into ſmall blackiſh ſeed leſſer that the Anneſeede, and of a quicker and hotter taſte, the roote is whitiſh ſmall and long, ſomewhat like unto a Parſnep, but with a more wrinkled barke and much leſſe, of a little hot taſte and quicke, and ſtronger then a Parſnep, and abideth after ſeedetime.

1. *Carum vulgare.* Ordinary Caraways.

2. *Carum Alpinum.* Mountaine Caraway.

This mountaine Caraway is a ſmall plant and ſmooth, ſhooting forth from a long blackiſh aromaticall roote ſundry long ſtalkes with leaves on them like unto the former Caraway, but the devided leaves are ſomewhat broader and of a pale greene colour, from among which riſeth one or two ſlender ſtalkes halfe a foote high, from the middle upwards bare or without leaves and thence ſpreading five or ſix ſmall ſprigges to forme an umbell, each of them bearing at the toppe a few ſmall flowers in a tuft as it were together, of a reddiſh yellow colour.

2. *Carum pratenſe.* Medow Caraway.

The Medow Caraway groweth greater and higher then the ordinary kinde, with leaves ſomewhat like alſo unto it but larger, the ſpokie umbells of white flowers are likewiſe larger, and the ſeede like unto Cumin ſeede but much larger: the roote is ſmall and ſlender of a ſent ſomewhat ſtrange or like unto Dauke, of an hot and ſharpe taſte yet not ſo much as the ſeede.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth as *Tragus* ſaith in *Germany* in many places in the fields, and by the way ſides, it is uſually ſowen with us in Gardens: the ſecond was found on the *Pyrenian* hills, and the laſt in the fields and medowes of *Germany*, as *Tragus* ſaith alſo: they flower in *June* or *July* and ſeede quickly after.

The Names.

Κάρον in Greeke is *Caros*, and *Carum* in Latine or *Carui*, as it is in the Apothecaries ſhoppes, *Simeon Sethi* calleth it *Carnabadion*, and tooke the name as *Dioſcorides* ſaith from the Conntrey of *Caria*, from whence it was firſt brought. All Authors doe generally call the firſt *Caros* or *Carum* and ſome *Careum* and ſome *Carvum* as it is in ſhoppes, *Bauhinus* calleth it according to his owne country name *Carum pratenſe*: the ſecond *Bauhinus* hath onely expreſſed in his *Pinax* and deſcribed in his *Prodromus*: the laſt *Tragus* calleth *Cyminum equinum* after the high *Dutch* name as they call it there *Roſſkimmel*: *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Fœniculum erraticum alterum Lonicer*i and *Hippomarathrum* of others, as if it were a Fennell when he himſelfe calleth it onely *Caruifolia*. The *Arabians* call it *Karvia*, *Karavia* or *Carvi*, the *Italians Carro*, the *Spaniards Caravea*, and *Alcaravea*, the *French Carni*, the *Germanes Wiſenkummell* that is, *pratenſe Cuminum*, and of ſome *Motthkummell*, the *Dutch Carve*, oft *Swicker peen*, and we in *Engliſh* Caraway.

The Vertues.

Caraway ſeedes are hot and dry as Galen ſaith, almoſt in the third degree, and have withall a moderate ſharpe qualitie, whereby it breaketh winde and provoketh urine, and that not the ſeede onely but the herbe alſo and the roote thereof is better foode then of the Parſnep, and is pleaſant and comfortable to the ſtomacke helping digeſtion:

ſtion: the ſeede is conducing to all the cold greefes both of the hēad and ſtomacke, the bowels or mothēr, as alſo the winde in them, and helpeth to ſharpēn the eye ſight: the powder of the ſeede put into a poultis taketh away blacke and blew ſpots of blowes or bruiſes: the ſeede is much uſed in Bread, Cakes, &c. to give a relliſh and warming qualitie to them as of a ſpice, and in Comfits, to eate with fruit to breake the windineſſe of them: the herbe it ſelfe or with ſome of the ſeede bruiſed and fryed layd hot in a bagge or double cloth to the lower part of the belly doth eaſe the paines of the winde Chollicke.

CHAP. XVIII.

Aniſum. Aniſe.

ANiſe is a ſmall low herbe ſeldomē a yard high, having the lower leavēs broader thēn thoſe abovē few upon the ſtalkes, ſeldome divided, but dented on the fore part, of a whitiſh greene colour, and of a good ſweet taſte and ſmell, the ſtalk is rounder and not ſpread into branches ſaving at the toppe, where the white umbells of flowers doe ſtand, which afterwards give ſmall round whitiſh ſeede very ſweete, yea more then any unbelliferous ſeede and pleaſant taſte, and ſmell yet ſomewhat quicke withall: the roote is ſmall and periſheth every yeare, and is to be nęw ſowen in the Spring.

The Place and *Time.*

It is every where ſowen even in the Eaſt Countries as *Syria*, &c. or elſe where, and not knowne where it is naturall, but is very fruitfull and plentifull in hot countries, being ſowen and gathered within three or foure moneths at the moſt.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄνισον *quaſi* ἀνίκητον *vocavere, quia cibi appetentiam præſtaret, & forſan ſic dictum* ὅτι ἀνίησι τὰς ἔμπνευματώσεις, *quod tenſiones flatulentas internas & externas remittat laxetque*: it is generally called *Aniſum* of all authors, and almoſt by all nations according to their dialect, onely the *Spaniards* call it *Matahalna* and *yerva dolce*.

Aniſum. Aniſe.

The Vertues.

Galen hath erred very much in relating the temperaturē of Aniſe ſeede, ſaying it is hot and dry in the third degree, and burning withall, by reaſon of the ſharpeneſſe and bitterneſſe: when as it is well knowne it hath no ſuch acrimonie therein that it ſhould come neare to any burning qualitie: for the ſweeteneſſe doth ſo temper the ſharpeneſſe therein that it doth not exceede thē ſecond degree in heate nor the firſt in drineſſe: but the chymicall oyle drawen from the ſeed exceedeth much theſe degrees, thē ſpirits being contracted muſt needs be the more fierce: The ſeede being often taken helpeth a ſtinking breath and to breakē winde in any part of the body, bee it the head, ſtomacke, ſpleene, bowells or mother, and to provoke Vrine and ſleepe to them that want it: they helpe Nurſes to ſtore of milke for their children, to eate the ſeedes comfited faſting and laſt at night, and is very good alſo for teeming women or with child; they helpe thoſe that are ſhort winded, or have a Tiſicke or Conſumption, to take the decoction of them with Figs & Licorice, &c. they helpe alſo to expectorate flegme in them that have a Cough or ſtraightneſſe in the breaſts, and is very conducible to the ſtomacke, and being boyled in wine and taken it helpeth the obſtructions of the Liver aſſuredly, and thē Dropſie that commeth thereby: the ſame alſo ſtayeth the hickocke and helpeth digeſtion: the chymicall oyle taken in broth or in wine three or foure droppes at the moſt for a time doth wonderfully helpe the giddineſſe of the head, the ſtraightneſſe and paines in the breaſt and ſtomacke, or the crudities and belchings therein, the much deſire to caſt, and the riſing of the mother, as alſo all other griefes and paines inwardly that riſe of cold or winde: if Aniſe eyther greene or dry be beaten and laid to their eyes that have any hurtfull thing fallen into them it will ſoone draw it forth and likewiſe take away the venome of any hurt by the bitings of venemous creatures, and healeth them quickly: the herbe or ſeede boyled in oyle of Roſes and dropped warme into thē eares eaſeth the paines and noyſe in them: the bruiſed ſeede and ſtorax mixed together, and thē fumes thereof taken being caſt on quicke coales, ſo the head be covered over, that the fumes may penetrate the better, will ſoone eaſe the continuall head ach: The *Italians* have this ſaying, *Qui terr anno in mano nua pianta d'aniſo, non ſaran moleſtati dal mal caduco*; that is to ſay, he that holdeth a plant of Aniſe in his hand ſhall not be troubled with the Falling ſickneſſe: but although this may ſeeme ſomewhat too eaſie to helpe ſo grievous a ſickenes, yet aſſuredly the diſtilled water of the herbe, or more effectually the chymicall oyle, or I would ſay and uſe rather, the Quinteſſence thereof made as I ſhall ſhew you preſently will give much eaſe to thoſe that are franticke or diſtempered in their braines, eſpecially if alſo there be an outward application with the herbe or ſeede and other conducible things to the forehead and temples: the ſame likewiſe is very effectuall for old folkes as well as young children that have the Falling ſickneſſe, or are troubled with

with Spasma's and Convulsions. The Quintessence is made in this manner, having infused the seede bruised a little (what quantitie every one please) for 24. houres in good spirit of wine, let it stand as long in an hot Balneum then let it bee pressed forth and distilled or vapoured gently in glasse, the residence in the bottome when it is come to the thicknesse of thinne hony, keepe it for your use as aforesayd.

CHAP. XIX.

Ammi. Bishops weede.

ALthough we have not the trué *Ammi* of *Dioscorides* and the ancients in all the Christian world, eyther growing or to be seene with any Apothecarie or Druggist, yet wee have two or three herbes that learned men have called by that name which we will here set forth unto you.

1. *Ammi vulgatius.* Common Bishops weede.

Common Bishops weede riseth up with a round straight stalke, sometimes as high as a man, but usually three or foure foote high be set with divers small long and somewhat broad leaves, cut in in some places, and dented about the edges, growing on both sides of the long footestalke one against another, of a darke greene colour, somewhat like unto Skirret leaves, having sundry branches on them, and at the toppes small umbells of white flowers which turne into small round and browne seede, little bigger then Parsley seed, and not so bigge as Anneseede, of a quicke hot sent and taste, the roote is white and fibrous perishing every yeare after it hath seeded, and riseth usually of it owne sowing againe.

2. *Ammi Creticum.* Bishops weede of *Candy.*

This *Ammi* sendeth forth divers slender stalkes of fine cut leaves, somewhat like unto those of wilde Carrots, smelling somewhat quicke, from which rise slender stalkes with some joynts, and the like leaves set thereon, and at the tops umbells of white flowers, which turne into small seede like unto Smallage, of a sweet sharpe sent and quicke taste: the roote is somewhat great and browne on the outside, with sundry fibres thereat.

3. *Ammi parvum foliis Fœniculi.* Small Bishops weede.

This small *Ammi* hath rising from a small roote two or three small and slender stalkes, about a foote high branched towards the toppes, and set with divers very fine small leaves finer then Fennell, bearing small umbells of white flowers, and very small blackish seede after them like to Parsley seede, somewhat pleasant but sharpe and a little quicke withall: the roote is small and white, perishing after seedetime.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is found growing wilde in many places in *England* and *Wales* also; as by the hedgé side of the next field beyond *Greene hithe* on the way as you goe to *Gravesend*, *&c.* the second hath beene sent from *Candy*, and

1. *Ammi vulgatius.*
Common Bishops weede.

2. *Ammi Creticum.*
Bishops weede of *Candy.*

groweth

groweth likewise, as *Matthiolus* saith, from *Anguilara* on mount *Garganus* in *Italy*: the last was brought from *Alexandria* in *Egypt*, but groweth in *Arabia*, and do all flower & seed reasonable well with us, if the yeare prove kindely, or else not.

3. *Ammi parvum foliis fœniculi.* Small Bishops weede.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄμμι and ἄμμιον, *Ammi* and *Ammium* in Latine also, *Ammi* and *Ameos* in shoppes, and is used in stead of the true in most shoppes: the first is called *Ammi & vulgare* or *vulgatius* by all authors, yet *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Ammioselinum*, and some tooke it to be *Beupleuron Plinij*, as *Lugdunensis* saith, and some to be *Bubonium Hyppocratis*, as *Lobel* doubteth: but as I said in the beginning, the true *Ammi* of *Dioscorides* is not knowne; and although *Dioscorides* doth not describe it, as in many other herbes that were commonly well knowne in his time he doth the like, yet from some notes thereof from him, from *Pliny*, and from *Galen*, it is plainely desciphered especially the seede, to be much smaller and whiter than Cummin seede smelling like *Origanum*, and therefore was called *Cuminum Æthiopicum*, and *Hippocrates* called it *Regium* from the excellencie; yet as both *Dioscorides* and *Pliny* say, some opposed it in their times, taking the *Ammi* to be of a different nature wholly, because it is smaller and whiter than Cumin: but yet saith *Pliny* the use of this seede in *Egypt*, both in their bread and meate, is like unto that of *Cuminum regiũ*, or *Æthiopicum*. Now none of these seeds, nor of any other that have beene shewed for *Ammi*, or used by the Apothecaries, have the smell of *Origanum*, or can be compared with Cumin: I have onely once seene a seede that was brought out of the *East Indies*, and obtruded for the true *Ammi*, whose smell was strong, somewhat neare to *Origanum*, but the other notes and markes agreed not with it, for it was larger and browner also than Cumin seede, which I sowed in my Garden, but sprang not, and therefore can say no more thereof: the second is the *Ammi* of *Anguliara* sent to some, *Matthiolus*, *Castor*, *Lugdunensis* & *Camerarius*, who all call it *Ammi Matthioli*, and *Camerarius Creticum* also, as both one; *Lobel* calleth it *Ammi Creticum aromaticum*: the last is called *Ammi aletrum parvum* by *Dodonæus*, and as he saith divers suppose it may rather be taken for *Sisan* than *Ammi*. *Ammi verum* by *Gesner*, and *Ammi perpusillum* by *Lobel*, and *Ammium primum Alexandrinum* by *Tabermontanus*. The *Arabians* call *Ammi Nanochach Nanachue* and *Nanazue*; the *Italians* and all other Nations *Ammi*, or neare thereupon, but we Bishops weede, I meane these sorts here expreſt: peradventure the true *Ammi* may be the *Cuminum sylvestre* before set downe, and would be better considered.

The Vertues.

The true *Ammi* is commended by *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, being of an heating and drying property in the third degree, and of thinne parts, a little bitter in taste, and sharpe withall, whereby it digesteth humours, provoketh urine and womens courses, dissolveth winde, easeth paines and torments in the bowells being taken in wine; and is good against the biting of Serpents: it is used to good effect in those medicines that are given, to hinder the poysonfull operation of *Cantharides* upon the *vritory* parts which they chiefely affect: being mixed with hony and applied to blacke and blew markes or spots by blowes and bruises, it doth take them away, and being drunke or outwardly applied, it abateth an high colour, and maketh it pale, and the fumes thereof taken with Rossin or with Raisins clenseth the mother. *Dodonæus* doth much commend the common sort here first set downe, that it hath all the faculties expressed of the true *Ammi*: The *Egyptian* or *Arabian* seede is said to be very powerfull to provoke venery, for which purpose the *Egyptians* doe much use it.

CHAP. XX.

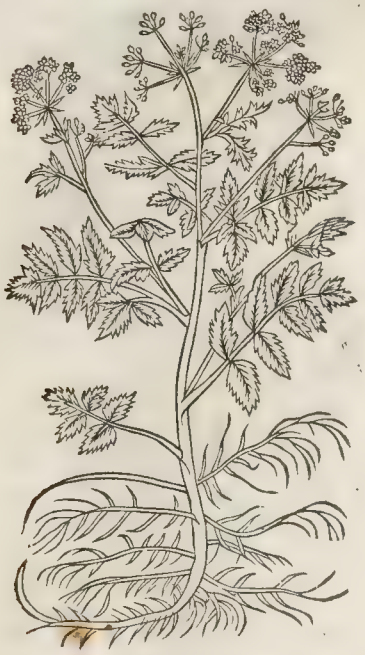
Sison vulgare sive Amomum Germanicum. Small wilde Parsley of *Germany*.

FOr some resemblance of this herbe, with the first in the last Chapter, I thinke good to joyne it next thereunto: this riseth up with a tall slender stalke scarse able to stand upright without helpe, thinnely set with winged leaves on the branches, the lower leaves being largest, and divers being set on a stalke on both sides, each whereof is as small almost as the former *Ammi* leafe, some whereof will be cut in on the edges more or lesse, and some not cut in at all, but all of them dented about the edges, at the toppes whereof loose small umbells of white flowers, which turne into small blackish seede, lesser than Parsley, but of a strong sent, and quicker hotter taste: the roote groweth downe much, and spreadeth every way, whereby it holdeth fast in the ground, and abideth long.

2. *Sisum odoratum.* Sweete wilde Parsley.

This plant I have entituled *odoratum* to distinguish it from the former sort called *Sisum*, although peradventure it is not the right *Sison* of *Dioscorides*: it beareth a single stalke about two cubits high, with long Fennell-

1. *Sisum vulgare sive Amomum Germanicum.*
Small wilde Parsley of *Germany*.



2. *Sisum odoratum.*
Sweete wilde Parsley.

like leaues at the ioynts, which swell sweete betweene Dill and Fennell: the umbells are small thin set and white, and the seede small blacke well smelling, but bitterish, somewhat like Smallage: the roote is long, white and slender: some have taken this to be *Seseli Massiliense*, but erroniously.

The Place and *Time.*

This was formerly taken to be a forraine plant, the seede being to be had in the Apothecaries shoppes onely in *Germany*, but afterwards diuers found it wilde with them, as *Gesner in hortis* sheweth, and we have done the like with us growing neere hedges by moist ditches almost every where, and flowreth in *Iuly*, the seede being ripe quickly after.

The Names.

Dioscorides calleth it in Greeke Σίσων, and so doth *Galen* & *Simon* a so, but *Hippocrates Sinnon*, and *Pliny* doth the like, so that *Sison* and *Simon* be both but one plant, as *Cordus* also doth acknowledge: *Tragus*, *Gesner*, and other *German* Writers doe testifie, that the seede hereof was called in the Apothecaries shoppes of their countrey, *Amomum*, and used in the stead thereof, so great ignorance was spread over the face of the world for many yeares, that not onely the knowledge of herbes, but of good literature was in a manner buried, or at least neglected and lost: and therefore it is still called by many *Amomum Germanicum*: *Fuchsius* calleth it *Petroselinum Macedonicum*, and *Dodonæus* maintaineth it, taking it to be the truest was extant before others: in the Chapter next going before this, I shewed you that he liked of their iudgement that called the *Ammi perpusillum* to be *Sison*, and now since this is knowne to be the true *Sison*, and called so by *Tragus Camerarius* and *Lugdunensis*, he would make it to be *Macedonian* Parsley, but surely this cannot be referred to any of the *Selinum*, the composure thereof, as well as other things contradicting it; *Alpinus* hath onely mentioned the other.

The Vertues.

The properties given to *Sison* are all found to be effectuall in this plant, that it is good against the diseases of the spleene and stitches in the sides, against the strangury and difficulty of making water, and womens courses when they are stopped: it likewise helpeth digestion, and is therefore used as Pepper in broths, meates, and sawces.

CHAP. XXI.

Cerefolium. Chervill.

OF the Chervills, there is both tame and wilde, which shall be here declared, but some doe account *Scandix* to be a kinde thereof, which although it doe in some sort resemble, yet I thinke good to sever them, and to speake of it, and the other kindes thereof in the next Chapter.

1. *Cerefolium sativum.* Garden Chervill.

This garden Chirvill at the first doth somewhat resembell Parsley, but after it is better growne the leaves are very much cut in, and jagged resembling Hemlockes, being a little hairy, and of a whitish greene colour, and sometimes turning reddish in Summer with the stalkes also: it riseth little above halfe a foote high, bearing

1. *Cerefolium ſativum.* Garden Chervill.

2. *Cerefolium ſylveſtre.* Wilde Chervill.

bearing white flowers in ſpoked tufts which turne into long and round ſeede pointed at the ends, and blackiſh when they are ripe, of a ſweete taſte, but of no ſmell when as the herbe it ſelfe ſmelleth reaſonable well: the root is ſmall and long and periſheth every yeare being to be ſowen a new in the Spring for ſeede, and after *July* for Autume ſallets.

2. *Cerefolium ſylveſtre.* Wilde Chervill.

The wilde Chervill groweth two or three foote high, with yellow ſtalkes and joynts ſet with broader and more hairy leaves devided into ſundry parts, nicked about the edges, and of a darker greene colour, which likewiſe grow reddiſh with the ſtalkes, at the toppes whereof ſtand ſmall white tufts of flowers, and afterwards ſmaller and longer ſeede: the roote is white and hard and as I ſuppoſe enduring long: this hath little or no ſent.

The Place and *Time*

The firſt is ſowen in Gardens to ſerve as a ſallet herbe: the other groweth wilde in their Vineyards and Orchards beyond Sea, and in many of the medowes of our owne Land, and by the hedge ſides, as alſo on heathes: they flower and ſeede early and thereupon are ſowen againe in the end of Sommer.

The Names.

Columella calleth the firſt *Cærophyllum* and is likely to be the *Cærophyllum* of *Pliny* which he ſaith the Greekes called *Paderota*, but becauſe he is ſo briefe nothing certaine can be affirmed, ſome alſo take it to be the ὀδοντίτης of *Theophraſtus lib. 7. c. 7.* which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Enthuſicum*, all authors doe call it *Cerefolium* or *Cherifolium*, &c. onely *Anguillara* and *Cæſalpinus* thinke it may bee *Oreoſelinum* which it cannot bee. *Tragus*, *Matthiolus*, *Geſner* and others alſo leaning to that opinion, *Fuchſius* and *Lobel* take it to be a kind of *Gingidium*: the *Italians* call it *Cerefoglio*: the *French du Cerfueil*, the *Germans Korffol* and *Korbelkraut*, the *Dutch Kervell*, and wee Chervill.

The Vertues.

The Carden Chervill by reaſon of the good relliſh it hath, is willingly put among Sallet herbes to make them taſte the better, as alſo into Loblollies of ſtewed herbes which the *French* & *Dutch* doe much delight in, for it doth moderately warme the ſtomacke: it is a certaine remedy ſaith *Tragus* to diſſolve congealed or clotted blood in the body, and ſo doth it likewiſe the blood by bruiſes, falls, &c. the juice or diſtilled water of it drunke, and the bruiſed leaves laid to the place it is taken alſo by divers to be good to provoke urine, and to expell the ſtone in the Kidneyes and womens courſes, taken eyther in meate or drinke, and moreover to helpe the Pluriſie and prickings of the ſides: wilde Chervill will helpe to diſſolve any tumors of ſwelling in any part of the body, as alſo to take away the ſpots and markes in the fleſh and skinne of congealed blood by bruiſes or blowes in a ſhort ſpace, by applying it to the place.

CHAP. XXII.

Scandix. Shepheards needle.

THere are three or foure ſorts of Sepheards needle that I am to ſhew you in this Chapter, ſome of which are revived and referred to thoſe of the ancients, and ſome never knowne before

1. *Scandix vulgaris ſive Pecten veneris.*
Common Shepheards needle.

The common Shepheards needle hath ſundry long hard large, greene ſtalkes of leaves, more divided, and into many more parts, and of a ſadder browne greene colour than Chervill, and of no ſent; the ſtalkes grow a foote high, bearing ſmall tufts of white flowers, and after them five, or ſixe, or more or leſſe long ſeeds, ſomewhat round pointed at the ends, and a little rough, as if they were dented, all of them comming from one head or ſtalke with a few ſmall leaves under them: the roote is very ſmall and threddy.

2. *Scandix altera capite glomerato.*
Round headed Shepheards needle.

This kinde of Shepheards needle hath ſtalkes of larger leaves than the wilde Carrot comming ſomewhat neare to Parſley, ſmooth, and of a pale greene colour, thoſe that grow at the joynts of the ſtalkes come forth out of a broad filme or skinne, as is ſeene in many ferulous and umbeliferous plants, and bearing at the top a round head, of many greeniſh white thredes ſet cloſe together: the roote is like the wilde Parſnippe, and of a bitter and ſharpe taſte.

3. *Scandix Cretica minor ſive Anthriſcus.*
Small Shepheards needle of *Candy*.

The ſmall Shepheards needle of *Candy* hath ſundry ſtalkes of very fine cut leaves, not buſhing thicke like

1. *Scandix vulgaris ſive Pecten Veneris.*
Common Shepheards needle.

4. *Scandix Cretica major.*
The greater Shepheards needle of Candy.

3. *Scandix Cretica minor ſive Anthriſcus.*
Small Shepheards needle of Candy.

the

the first, but more sparsed and thinne, comming somewhat neere to Camomill, but finer and a little hairy, of a pleasant both sent and taste, among which rise slender short stalkes, somewhat hairy or hoary, with but few joynts or leaves on them, at the toppes whereof stand five or six small white flowers close set together consisting of five leaves a peece, in the middle whereof is a darke purplish stile or leafe longer then the rest, spreading forth like a blazing starre, after which follow long seedes like the first but smaller, bigger below and ending above in two small points, whose edges are more rough and seeme more dented, and bee a little purplish as the young ones are before they be ripe, which are the seedes themselves: the roote is small long and white. This hath beene observed to have a better sent that groweth in untilled voyde and gravelly grounds then that which groweth in the fields.

4. *Scandix Cretica major.* The greater Shepheds Needle of *Candy*.

The greater kinde hath a crested small stalke a cubit high, parted into divers branches, a little hairy at the very joynts having the lower leaves broade and somewhat round, divided like unto the lesser Burnet Saxifrage one set opposite to another, standing upon long stalks, which together with the leaves are a little hairy: but those that stand at the joynts are much more finely cut in, and like unto the leaves of the first, the umbells are a little spread and small, yet greater then the first, which are succeeded by more store of long rough dented seede then the last, having each of them two small prickes at the end: the roote is small and fibrous.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth plentifully in our owne Land among Corne: the second in *France*, the third both in *Candy* and *Naples* also, and the last in *Candy*: they flower early and seede accordingly.

The Names.

The Greekes call it σκάνδιξ and the Latines *Scandix* also, and *Pecten Veneris*, *Acus Veneris*, and *Acus pastoris* or *Acula* and some call it *Scanaria*. There is much doubt and controversie among our later writers, first what herbe the *Scandix* of *Dioscorides*, *Galen* and *Pliny* should be, that was so common a Sallet herbe for the people to feede on and growing wilde with them, so that *Aristophanes* merrily taunted *Euripides* the Poet, that his mother sold not a true wort but *Scandix*, which was accounted the meanest or vilest of all others, for our *Pecten Veneris* is not taken to be the true *Scandix* in *Candy*, as *Honorius Bellus* sheweth in his first Epistle to *Clusius*; for he there saith the *Candiots* eate it not, calling it ἀγριοσκάνδιξ, and hath no smell, but another which they call σκανδικὶ *Sandice*, and σκάνδιξ smelleth well, but moveth nothing to Venery: divers therefore doe thinke that the *Gingidium* of *Matthiolus* should be *Scandix* as *Lugdunensis* setteth it downe, *Columna* taketh the *Caucalis echinato nodoso semine Bauhini* to be *Scandix*, which how farre they are from veritie or almost any shew of reason this one thing doth declare, that neither *Matthiolus* his *Gingidium* nor *Bauhinus* his *Caucalis* were ever used to bee eaten as *Scandix* was, nor is likely to grow so familiarly in Greece as *Scandix* so wilde a wort: but if I might spend my opinion in the matter, I should sooner beleeve *Bellus* his judgement hereof that lived long among the Græcians, (for I account the Candiots in speaking Greeke and using the Greekish rites, to be as it were the off-spring of the Greeks) and from both their denominations of herbes, and the use of them besides his owne both reading and observation, holding the ancient Greeke words although somewhat corrupted, who sheweth that *Scandiki* as they usually call an herbe that they eate should be the true *Scandix*, then eyther *Matthiolus* or *Columna*, whose opinionative conceits that he had found out the genuine plants of the ancients, made him runne faire awry in many things, as may be seene in his Hyssope, *Polium* and divers others the like: so that my opinion is that our *Pecten Veneris* is not the true *Scandix* of the ancients, but a kinde of wilde Chervill, and not used to be eaten with them or us, as the properties also do declare: but that *Scandici* which they in *Candy* (and as it is likely throughout all Greece also) doe take and use for their foode is the true *Scandix* which we have seldome seene or knowne: next what *Anthriscus* of *Pliny* should bee, whether this of *Honorius Bellus* sent to *Clusius*, or that of *Columna* in his Chapter of *Scandix*, which I take to be our *Pecten Veneris*; and whether *Bellus* his correction of *Pliny* his description be not true which explaineth the matter throughly. *Anthriscus* saith *Pliny* were the same that *Scandix* is, if it had thinner and sweeter leaves, which reading being admitted, *Anthriscus* is an herbe that hath broader leaves and not so sweete in smell as *Scandix*, which *Columna* as it should seeme would have to be the *Scandix* of *Dodonæus*, and is our *Pecten Veneris*, which *Columna* commendeth him so much for his true description thereof, and so would make our *Pecten Veneris* to be the true *Scandix* of the ancients, which is neither sweete nor used to be eaten, and all this is I suppose because he would have his *Anisomarathrum* to be a new plant of his owne finding, and not the *Anthriscus* of *Pliny*, as others before him had judged it to bee, when as his description of *Anisomarathrum* sheweth it must be a species of the *Scandix* by the manner of growing and the forme of the seed: but admitting *Bellus* his correction of *Pliny* that *Anthriscus* were the same, but that it hath finer and sweeter leaves, it endeth the whole controversie, putting all things without doubt. I am somewhat more ample and tedious in the explanation of these things then I thought to be, because they are intricate and various: the first here is called *Scandix* by divers authors, and *Pecten Veneris* by others without doubting or questioning whether they were true or no: the second *Lugdunensis* remembreth, and the last *Bauhinus* onely hath made mention of: the other I have I hope sufficiently expressed it to be called and taken to be the *Anthriscus* of *Pliny* which *Bauhinus* calleth *Scandix cretica minor*.

The Vertues.

Both *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say that Scandix is somewhat sharpe and bitter, being hot and dry in the third degree, and thereby is good both for the stomacke and belly being eyther eaten raw or boyled: being made into drinke and taken it is good for the Liver, backe and bladder, provoketh Vrine mightily and freeth the inward parts from obstructions: it also bindeth a loose body, the seede being taken with vinegar presently stayeth the hickock, and used in an oyntment it helpeth the parts that are burnt with fire: *Pliny* saith that the roote of *Pecten Veneris* beaten with Mallowes draweth forth splinters or any other thing sticking in the flesh. *Honorius Bellus* that the *Anthriscus* is used in *Candy* by the people with great delight, not onely because it is pleasant to the taste, but because it mightily provoketh to Venery and helpeth those persons that are weake or spent therein, and helpeth women to conceive in that it clenseth the seminary parts.

CHAP. XXIII.

Coriandrum. Coriander.

THe ancients formerly knew and set forth but one sort of Coriander, and sayd that it had no diversitie but the later writers have added two more unto it as shall be shewed.

1. *Coriandrum vulgare.* Ordinary Coriander.

When Coriander first springeth up the leaves are somewhat broad very like unto Parsley, but after it is growne up into a stalke which is three or foure foote high, being full growne they are smaller and finer every one then other up to the toppe, where stand small loose umbells of white flowers, turning into round striped hollow seede of a whitish yellow colour when it is ripe: the roote is small and perisheth every yeare after seede time: the whole plant, seede and all while it is greene and growing hath a strong and loathsome savour scarse to be endured, but when the seede is full ripe and dry it is of a reasonable good sent and taste without offence.

2. *Coriandrum minus odorum.* The lesse sweet Coriander.

This Coriander hath the lower as well as the upper leaves all finely cut in and jagged, the stalkes grow lower not halfe a foote high, and lying almost on the ground, with white flowers on them and round seede as the other but fuller and greater, and two alwayes joyned together.

3. *Coriandrum alterum fœtidissimum.* The stinking Coriander.

This other Coriander hath sundry small stalkes that are five square being firme, and not hollow, nor growing high, all the leaves whereof are as fine as the uppermost of the first: at the toppes of the stalkes stand such like small umbells of purplish white flowers, after which come round seede like the other, but two alwayes joyned together: the roote is great dying yearely as the other, the smell hereof is more strong and offensive then the other to the head and senses.

The Place and *Time.*

The two first are onely sowen in Gardens as well now as in ancient times, for *Pliny* saith it is not found wilde, their naturall places being not knowne: the last was sent from *Barcinona* to *Lyons* by *Myconus* to *Molinæus*, who hath set it forth in *historia Lugdunensi*: they doe all flower in *July* and ripen in *August*.

The Names.

It is cal'ed in Greeke κόριον and κορίανον, and so in Latine also *Corion* and *Corianon*, but usually *Coriandrum*, and derived from κόρις, which is that kinde of noysome flie or worme that is called *Cimex* in Latine, a wall Louse or Punie in *English*, whose stinking smell Coriander doth much imitate. There hath beene formerly some controversie betweene *Avicen* and *Galen*, and others also about Coriander, some condemning the use as hurtfull and dangerous by reason of the grievous smell, and that it maketh the voyce hoarse, procureth a kind of frensie

1. *Coriandrum vulgare.*
Ordinary Coriander.

2. *Coriandrum alterum minus odorum.*
The lesser sweete Coriander.

like

like unto drunkenneſſe, and that the juice thereof being drunke cauſeth death, and that it is very cold, all theſe properties the *Arabian* Phyſitions give it: the correction therefore of the ſeede they appoint to bee by ſteeping it all night in Vinegar, and dryed up againe to be ſafely uſed: but *Lobel* ſeemeth to refuſe this preparation, ſaying that the coldneſſe of the Vinegar can draw forth none of the foule and ſtinking ſpirits from it, but rather the drying of it of it ſelfe or by the fire, as it is uſed when they are made into Comfits, without any other preparation and then is not found hurtfull but rather comfortable to the ſtomacke, &c. as alſo by the continuall uſe of it in meates and medicines among many countrey people of it ſelfe without preparation: and ſome commending the uſe becauſe when the ſeede is dry it hath a warming, ſweete and no noyſome ſmell or taſte: the noyſome vapours ſubſiſting onely in the moyſture and not in the drying, as wee may ſee in many fruits which being not ripe are ſo hard and harſh that ſcarſe one can eate them without harme, but being ripe are both mellow and ſweete, heate onely working this effect: the hotter countries for the moſt part giving the mellower and ſweeter fruit: The firſt is called by all writers *Coriandrum*, the ſecond is mentioned by *Lobel*, and *Dodonæus* giveth the figure without deſcription, *Lugdunenſis* onely remembreth the laſt. The *Arabians* call it *Caſberra* and *Elcoſbur*, the *Italians Coriandro*, the *Spaniards Culantro*, the *French Coriandre*: the high and low *Dutch Coriander*, and we in *Engliſh* Coriander and Coliander.

The Vertues.

Firſt for greene Coriander and thē cooling qualitie thereof: the juice as is beforē ſaid being drunke killeth them that take it: outwardly applyed it diſſolveth knots and kernells, being mixed with Wheate or Barley Flower, as alſo Saint *Anthonies* fire being uſed with bread, and running and fretting ſores, wheales, puſhes and carbuncles, and botches riſing in the skinne or fleſh, and taketh away the ſwelling and inflammation of the cods, either the juice or greene herbe applyed: the juice thereof made into an ointment with *Ceruſſe*, *Litarge* Vinegar and Oyle of Roſes doth the like, Now for the dryed ſeede of Coriander which is moſt in uſe, and being taken in ſweete wine killeth the Wormes in the body and encreaſeth coiture: it is alſo good againſt the Serpent that is called *Amphiſbæna*, eyther drunke or layd to the bitten place: it is very comfortable to the ſtomacke, by heatin g and drying, the cold and moiſture thereof helpeth digeſtion and repreſſeth the vapours therein that riſe upwards, and reſiſteth forcible paines of the winde chollicke and the ſtopping of Vrine: and being a nouriſhment of a temperate qualitie it helpeth to encreaſe both blood and Sperme.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Caucalis. Baſtard Parſley.

OF theſe *Caucalides* I have above a dozen ſorts to expreſſe here in this Chapter, ſome whereof have ſmall fine cut leaves, others are larger and broad, ſome well knowne of a long time to many, and others of later invention.

1. *Caucalis vulgaris floribus albis.* The common Baſtard Parſley.

This Baſtard Parſley riſeth up with a ſhort ſtalke, not above halfe a yard high, ſet at the joynts with whitiſh rough diverſly cut leaves ſmaller then Parſley, furniſhed at the toppes with ſmall ſweete umbells of white flowers, the outermoſt being the greateſt, after which ſucceede divers rough prickly round ſeede, two alwayes joyned together, which maketh them but halfe round when they are parted.

2. *Caucalis Hiſpanica.* *Spaniſh* Baſtard Parſley.

This *Spaniſh* kind hath divers creſted rough ſtalkes and leaves very like unto the former, but the umbells of white flowers are ſmaller and growing more round together as it were into the forme of a round head, and the ſeede which followeth is greater very much ſtriped and rough but not prickly as this, it being broken in any part giveth a ſweete milke: the roote periſheth after ſeede likewiſe but giveth no milke.

3. *Caucalis major flore ſaturo rubente.* Deepe red flowred Baſtard Parſley.

This red flowred kinde hath larger winged leaves then the former, being divided and cut in after the manner of the leſſer Burnet Saxifrage leaves: the flowers hereof are larger then of the firſt and of an equall bigneſſe, but of a deepe red colour.

4. *Caucalis maxima.* The greateſt Baſtard Parſley.

This greateſt kinde bringing forth many upright tall ſtalkes three or foure foote high or more ſometimes, being creſted and hollow within with divers joynts on them, and the ſtalkes of the long and large winged leaves compaſſing them at the bottome, which leaves are large almoſt like Angelica leaves, ſet by couples on the middle rib and an odde one at the end, all of them finely dented about the edges, and of a darke greene colour: at the toppes of the ſtalkes grow large umbells of white flowers, ſomewhat purpliſh or of a bluſh colour underneath, after which come very large and flat rough ſeede, with a double point at the head and prickley, round about: the roote is white and wooddy.

5. *Caucalis Anglica flore rubente.* *Engliſh* Baſtard Parſley with reddiſh flowers.

This *Engliſh* kinde groweth about two foote high, of an Olive greene colour, with a ſtrong round creſted rough and hairy ſtalke, ſet at the joynts which are two or three inches in ſunder, with leaves three or foure inches long, conſiſting of ſeaven or nine narrow hairy leaves ſet by couples, ſomewhat deepely dented about the edges, the foote of the ſtalke being a broad thinne skinne or filme, and from betweene it and the ſtalke come forth leſſer ſtalkes of leaves, towards the toppe parted into three or foure branches, which at three inches diſtance doe each of them from one center, ſhoote forth foure, five or ſix equall ſtems about an inch and a halfe long apeece, having a thinne skin running all the length of them, and the two innermoſt ſtrings, being of a darke red colour compoſing a ſpokie umbell: at the toppes of each ſtemme grow five or ſixe long rough hairy ſmall knaps or bottomes crowned with flowers of a pinkie red colour, conſiſting of five leaves a peece, the outermoſt whereof ſheweth like two by the folding of it inward, and the inner foure with five chives and a double pointell ſhew not halfe ſo big as it when they are full blowen: in the center of the flower lye ſix or ſeven ſuch like ſmall flowers: the leaves give milke being broken of little or no taſte: after the flowers are paſt come the ſeede which are rough burres, ſticking

to any thing they touched, like the ſeede of Hounds tongue, within which are contained two browne ſeeds like unto hulled Oates but bigger: the roote is ſmall and long, white and hard, periſhing every yeare after ſeede time. It flowreth in *Iune* and the ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt* This may ſeeme to be the *Caucalis rubro flore folio latiore* of *Lobel*, and the *Caucalis rubello flore* of *Cluſius* ſet forth without deſcription, but the leaves of theirs are la ger.

6. *Caucalis tenuifolia purpurea.*
Fine leafed Baſtard Parſley.

I find in *Columna* one other very like unto this laſt alſo which he calleth *Echinophora leptophyllon purpurea*, but that the leaves as he ſaith are moſt finely cut into ſundry parts like unto the wilde Carrots, and the umbells of flowers, and ſo the ſeede after them ſtand by three and three at a place, whoſe kernell or ſeede within is ſomewhat like unto hulled Barley.

7. *Caucalis arvenſis latifolia purpurea.*
Broad leafed baſtard Parſley with red flowers.

This Parſley hath ſundry ſtalkes of hard rough leaves, divided into five parts, each leafe being three inches long and an inch broad, deepely dented in on the edges ſomewhat like unto Oaken leaves: the ſtalke is rough and hoary, two foote long, ſo crefted that it ſeemeth ſquare bearing ſuch like umbells as in the laſt ſtanding 3. together but their ſmall ſtems are ſhorter and thicker, the flowers are red like the former, but greater, having ſmall leaves like beards under them: after which followeth the ſeede being ſmaller then the former and not ſo rough, containing ſuch like ſeede within them but ſmaller and aromaticall: the roote is white, hard and aromaticall.

8. *Caucalis magno fructu echinato.*
Baſtard Parſley with great prickley ſeede.

The leaves hereof are divided ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the greater Parſley leated Dauke, ſet forth before in the

1. *Caucalis vulgaris albis floribus.*
The common Baſtard Parſley.

5. *Caucalis Anglica flore rubente.*
Engliſh Baſtard Parſley with red flowers.

6. 7. *Caucalis Echinophora major & minor & purpurea Columna.*
The greater and leſſer Baſtard Parſley with prickly ſeedes.

Chapter

Chapter of *Daucus* and hairy underneath: the ſtalke is two foote high, and ſomewhat rough, having the like leaves at the joynts upwards but ſmaller, bearing ſmall umbells of whitiſh flowers ſtanding three together and perfecting uſually but two ſeedes on them which are twiſe as big as others and more rough and prickly, having a large flat kernell within it: the roote is ſmall and white but ſomewhat ſweete both in taſte and ſmell.

9. *Caucalis minor flore rubente.* Small Baſtard Parſley with reddiſh flowers.

This ſmall Parſley hath a ſmaller and ſhort rough ſtalke, whoſe leaves are divided ſomewhat like unto Hemlock leaves but each of them broader, and the end leafe longeſt and hairy, all of them dented deepely about the edges, and of a darke greene colour, at the upper joynts of the ſtalkes come forth ſlender branches bearing ſparſed ſmall umbells of reddiſh flowers, and ſometimes more white, and after them ſmall round, rough ſeede: the roote is ſmall and white.

10. *Caucalis nodoſo echinato ſemine.* Small Baſtard Parſley with knotted burres.

This other ſmall Baſtard Parſley lyeth on the ground with long rough trayling branches, ſome longer then others ſet at ſeverall diſtances, with long winged leaves divided in the ſame faſhion almoſt as the laſt, but ſomewhat leſſe, being rough or crumpled, but not hairy, and of an overworne or evill greene colour: at every joynt almoſt cloſe unto it, and round about it come forth ſmall whitiſh flowers out of rough huskes which are after the ſeede, very ſharpe prickly and hard: the roote is ſmall and periſheth every yeare, the ſeed riſing by the falling of, in the fields or gardens whereinto it is brought.

11. *Caucalis folio Fœniculi.* Fennell leafed Baſtard Parſley.

This is both in ſtalke and leafe very like unto Fennell, but riſing ſeldome above a cubit high, bearing white ſweete ſmelling flowers in umbells at the toppe, ſet cloſe together, which afterwards give ſeede that is not rough like the former: and therefore *Lobel* that firſt ſet it forth ſaith, that although *Anguillara* in his time did call it a *Caucalis*, yet hee liked of the others better then of this: the roote is white growing deepe, and of the taſte of a Parſnep.

12. *Caucalis tenuifolia montana.* Small Mountaine Baſtard Parſley.

The roote hereof is ſomewhat thicke and from it riſeth a ſtalke of a foote long, divided from the bottome into ſmall round ſmooth branches, and they againe into leſſer, whoſe ſmalleſt branches even neere the roote as well as the others, beare ſmall umbells of very ſmall white flowers, and afterwards ſmall long ſtriped ſeede: the leaves next unto the roote are divided into very fine and ſmall leaves, but thoſe above on the ſtalke much more ſmall like haires.

13. *Caucalis pumila Hiſpanica.* Dwarfe Baſtard Parſley of *Spaine*.

This Dwarfe kinde which *Boelius* brought out of *Spaine* with a number of other fine ſeeds riſeth not with us halfe a foote high and lower in *Spaine*, whoſe leaves are very ſmall and much divided on the ſtiffe ſtalkes, bearing ſmall umbells of whitiſh flowers and after them ſmall rough whitiſh ſeede: the root is ſmall and annuall; I never ſaw this beare but once, which was from the firſt ſeede I received from *Boel*, which was thorough ripe.

9. *Caucalis minor flore rubente.*
Small Baſtard Parſley with reddiſh flowers.

11. *Caucalis folio Fœniculi.*
Fennell leafed Baſtard Parſley.

The

The Place and Time.

These sorts of Parsley grow in the severall countries of *Germany*, *France*, *Spaine*, *Italy*, &c. and divers of them in our owne Land likewise; and particularly the fift was found in *Lincolneshire*, on the North descent of the North field of *Witham* nigh to *Bourne*; and doe all, save the last, flower and seede reasonable well, but that worst, as I said.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke καυκαλὶς, and *Caucalis* also in Latine, either of the *hemisphericall* seede, or from the noise that the seede will make when it is dry, being shaken with the winde, or from narrow mouthed pots, such as the seed is like, that make a noise at the powring of the liquor out of them: the first here expresst is the *Caucalis albis floribus* of *Lobel*, the *Lappa agrestis* of *Tragus*, the *Lappula Canaria Plinij* of *Anguilara*; the *Caucalis alia vulgaris*, and *Myrrhis Lappa Dalechampij* of *Lugdunensis*, the *Caucalis* of *Dodonæus*, *Gesner*, and others, and the *Echinophora* σπονδύλιον κάπτης of *Columna*: the second is the *Caucalis Hispanica* of *Clusius* and *Camerarius*; and the third the *Caucalis flature rubente flore* of *Clusius*; the fourth likewise is his *Caucalis major*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Caucalis maxima aculeato semine*: the fift is of our owne country not published exactly before, although *Gerard* seemeth to have *Sphondylij* had a hint of it: the sixt is the *Echinophora Leptophillon* of *Columna*: the seventh his *Echinophora major platyphyllos purpurea*: and the eight his *Echinophora altera asperior platycarpos* also, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Caucalis Monspeliaca echinato magno fructu*, and is the *Lappa boaria Plinij* by *Lugdunensis*, and the *Daucus Xanthiocarpos* of *Thalius*: the ninth is figured by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus*, but the description is of his *nodoso echinato semine*, which is the tenth, as may soone be perceived, if they be but compared, and are both growing wildin our own land: the tenth is also the *Daucoides minor* of *Cordus in historia*, and of *Thalius*: the eleventh is the *Caucalis* of *Anguilara*, as *Lobel* saith in his *Adversaria* which *Lugdunensis* calleth *Caucalis Pene*, and *Bauhinus Caucalis folio Peucedani*: the twelfth is *Bauhinus* his *Caucalis tenuifolia montana*; and the last I had from *Boel* by the name of *Caucalis marina Bætica*. The *Italians* usually doe call *Caucalis Petrosello salvatico*; and the *Germanes*, as *Tragus* hath it, *Feldt oder Ackerkletten*, and we in *English* Bastard Parsley, rather than wilde Parsley, as the *Italians* doe.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides in regard that *Caucalis* was a familiar sallet herbe, and therefore used more as meate than medicine giveth no other propertie belonging to it than to provoke urine, but our later Writers have found out and published divers others, as *Matthiolus*, who saith it is comfortable to the heart, and helpeth the obstructions of the liver and spleene, clenseth the raines and kidneyes, of the flegme and niter, gravell and the stone which ingendereth in them, if the juyce thereof be taken: the seede being drunke sharpeneth the eye-sight, and procureth womens courses: it is likewise given to men with Miltwast, and the seede of *Agnus castus* against the running of the raines: it also causeth fruitfulnesse in barren women, being drunke in wine, and helpeth the bitings of the Trigon (we understand it to be the Thornebacke) the *Draco marinus*, which is called a *Quaviver*, and the sea Scorpion being applied to the wound; if the whole herbe be taken with vineger after a vomit, it purgeth the belly and stirreth up a fainting appetite, taking away the evill of loathing ones meate: all the parts of the herbe, as well seede as juyce, or decoction being taken, is helpfull to melancholicke persons, and therefore is good to be given against a quartaine ague, and the itch and scabbes, as also for the great *French* disease.

CHAP. XXV.

Selinum sive Apium. Parsley.

UNder this title of *Selinum* or *Apium*, is contained divers and sundry sorts of herbes, for with the ancients, besides the Σέλινον κηπαῖον *Apium hortense*, they had ἐλαιοσέλινον *Baludapium* ὀρεοσέλινον *Apium montanum* πετροσέλινον *Petrapium* or *Petroselinum*, ἱππουρίς σέλινον ἄγριον, *Apium sylvestre* and others, of all which I must give you the knowledge, and therefore I thinke it fittest to distribute them into severall Chapters, and to comprehend under each all the species and sorts that pertaine to that genus or kinde: and first to beginne with the *Apium hortense*, which by an usuall received opinion is our *Petroselinum*, Garden Parsley, whereof I shall say more in its due place.

1. *Petroselinum vulgare.* Common Garden Parsley.

Common Garden Parsley is well knowne to have many stalkes of fresh greene leaves devided into sundry parts, first into three parts or leaves, and then each of them into three, somewhat round and finely snipt about the edges: the stalke riseth much higher in some places than in others, according to the soile wherein it groweth with divers smaller leaves at the joynts, and still finer cut, and long like Fennell at the toppe, that one would not thinke them to be the leaves of Parsley; the flowers are white growing in umbells, and the seede small and of a hot and sharpe taste: the roote is white and long, with somewhat a rugged barke perishing after seede time, and aromaticall as the herbe is also and very pleasant to the taste and stomacke.

2. *Petroselinum crispum.* Curl'd Parsley.

The curl'd Parsley differeth not in any thing from the former but in the leaves, which although they grow after the same manner, yet they are finely curled, or crisped, or folded in on the edges, seeming like a Ruffe or the like.

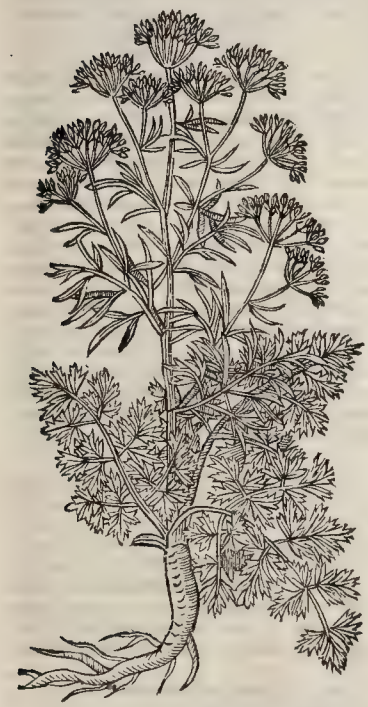
3. *Petroselinum majus sive Virginianum.* *Virginia* Parsley.

Virginia Parsley groweth after the very same manner that the Garden Parsley doth, but larger, having greater stalkes of leaves, set by three and three as in the former, but much larger, even as large as Smallage, and of a paler or yellower greene colour, the stalkes, flowers, and seede are alike, but still larger, the seede being twise, if not thrise as bigge as the common, the roote is greater and shorter, but perisheth like it.

4. *Petroselinum Creticum.* *Candy* stone Parsley.

This Parsley of *Candy* is very like to the ordinary parsley, but lesser in every part, having leaves made and cut into such like divisions, but lesser and somewhat thicker, the stalke is like, but shorter than Parsley, bearing tufts of white flowers, after which follow smaller seede than that of Parsley, but blacker: the roote is alwayes single that

1. *Petroſelinum vulgare.*
Common Garden Parſley.



3. *Petroſelinum majus ſive Virginianum.*
Virginia Parſley.

that is but one, of the thickneſſe of ones thumbe, long, and covered with a thinne blacke barke or rinde that may eaſily be rubbed off with ones finger, being white underneath, and of a ſweetiſh taſte, like unto the Earth Cheſnut, being often eaten by the Natives, and liveth after ſeede time, ſhooting forth a new every yeare. There is an other of this kind which differeth in nothing from it, but in the colour of the roote, which is reddiſh on the outſide, and not blacke as the former: this flowreth and ſeedeth earlier than others, and is called *Agriopaſtica* by the countrey people in *Candy*, that is, *Sylveſtris Paſtinaca*, but hath no likeneſſe to a Paſnippe, but in that it is fit to be eaten. Others there, as *Honorius Bellus* ſaith, doe call it *Saxifragia*, and uſe it as Saxifrage: but he himſelfe ſaith it doth come neareſt unto the *Buſelinon* deſcribed by *Pliny* in *lib.* 20. *c.* 16. eſpecially that with the red roote, and hath the ſame vertues that the ordinary hath.

The Place and *Time.*

Theſe doe all grow in gardens onely in our Ladd; the naturall place of the firſt being not certainely knowne, but the ſecond is of the Iland of *Sardis*, and the third, as the name ſheweth, was ſent out from *Virginia*; the laſt in *Candy*: they perfect their ſeede in *Auguſt*, but the laſt earlier.

The Names.

It is, as I ſaid, by a continuall received opinion held by moſt, that this Parſley is the σέλινον κηπαῖον *Apium hortenſe* of *Dioſcorides* and other the ancients; firſt, becauſe there cannot be found another herbe that can anſwer both the forme and the properties given thereunto, to be ſo pleaſant and to be eaten familiarly in all countries; and next that the uſe of this Parſley is continued to this day, as a ſallet herbe among the Greekes and Turkes, and called alſo *Petroſelino Macedonico* by the vulgar Greekes uſually, whereby there groweth ſome doubt with many whether this ſhould not be the *Petroſelinum Macedonicum* of the ancients, as *Iſidorus* and *Platina*, *Marcellus Virgilius*, and *Quatramius* did take, ſeeing, as *Bellonius* ſaith, it is ſo uſed and called throughout all *Macedonia*, *Epirus*, *Theſſalia*, *&c.* and in *Candy*, and with all the Greekes, and that all Chriſtian Nations alſo according to their Dialect doe follow the Latine *Petroſelinum*; but becauſe the ſeede is not bitter, as *Galen* ſaith the true ſort is, wee as many other doe, refuſe it, and doe not hold it for the right *Petroſelinum Macedonicum*. It is alſo called by all Writers *Apium veterum* or *hortenſe*, or *domeſticum*: yet *Fuchſius* tooke it to be *Oreoſelinum*; the laſt is declared ſufficiently in the deſcription: the *Arabians* call it *Charſſ Chares*, or *Charſi*, the *Italians Petroſello* and *Apio domeſtico*, the *Spaniards Perexill*, the *French du Perſill*, the *Germanes Peterſilgen* and *Peterlin*, the *Dutch Peterſeli*, and we Parſley, or garden Parſley. There is ſome caution to be uſed concerning this herbe that it is uſually called *Apium* ſimply, if it be to be uſed in any of the Greeke Authors medicines, for ſo *Selinon* is tranſlated, but the *Arabians Apium* is our Smallage, which they held to be hurtfull to the eyes, and the uſe therof to bring the falling ſickneſſe.

The Vertues.

This Parſley is much uſed in meate and broths, &c. in all countries, as hath beene aforeſaid, being of ſo milde a taſte, and ſo comfortable to the ſtomacke, that no other is more, and beſides doth helpe to provoke urine and womens courſes, and to breake winde, both in the ſtomacke and bowells, and doth a little open the body, but the roote much more, and openeth the obſtructions, both of the liver and ſpleene, and therefore is uſually put among thoſe

thoſe herbes and rootes that move the belly downewards, and is one of the five opening rootes, but doth binde the body as *Dioſcorides* hath it, and hereby alſo is profitable for the yellow Jaundies and Dropſie: and *Galen* commendeth it againſt the Falling ſickneſſe, and to provoke urine mightily, eſpetially if the rootes be boyled and eaten like Parſneps: the ſeede is held by moſt to be the moſt effectuall part of the plant, yet ſome doe thinke the roote to be ſtrongeſt: but the ſeede is effectuall to provoke urine and womens courſes to expell winde, to breake the ſtone and to eaſe the paines and torments thereof, or of any other part in the ſtomacke and body procured by winde, and is alſo effectuall againſt the venome of any poyſonfull creature, and is put therefore into counterpoyſons for that purpoſe, as alſo againſt the danger that commeth to them that have taken Litharge, it is alſo appointed among other things that ſerve for the cough: The leaves of Parſley eaten after Onions, Leekes, or Garlicke taketh away the offenſive ſmell of them, ſuppreſſeth the vapours that may offend eyther the head or the eyes: they uſe alſo to eaſt the herbe into their Fiſh ponds if there be any ſicke among them to cleanſe them. The diſtilled water of the herbe is a familiar medicine with nurſes, to give their children when they are wrung in the ſtomacke or belly with wind, which they call the frets, and is no leſſe availeable then the water of Saxifrage for that purpoſe, and is effectuall alſo for them that are of greater yeares. The leaves of Parſley laid to the eyes that are inflamed with heate or are ſwollen doth much helpe them, if it be uſed with bread or meale: and being laid to womens hard breaſts that come by the curding of their milke doth abate the hardneſſe quickly if it be fryed with butter and applyed, and doth alſo take away the blacke and blew ſpots or markes by bruiſes, falls, &c. the juice thereof dropped into the eares with a little wine eaſeth the paines. *Tragus* ſetteth downe an excellent medicine to helpe the Iaundies and Falling ſickneſſe, the Dropſie, and ſtone in Reynes or Kidneyes in this manner; Take ſaith he of the ſeeds of Parſley, Fennell, Aniſe, and Carawayes, of each an ounce, of the roots of Parſley, Burnet, Saxifrage and Carawayes, of each one ounce and a halfe: let the ſeedes be bruiſed and the rootes waſhed and cut ſmall; let them all lye in ſteepe in a pottle of white wine, and in the morning boyled in a cloſe earthen veſſell untill a third part or more be waſted, which being ſtrained and cleared, take foure ounces thereof at a time, morning and evening firſt and laſt, abſtaining from drinke for three houres after: this doth open the obſtructions of the Liver and Spleene and expelleth the Dropſie and Iaundies by Vrine.

Chap. XXVI.

Petroſelinum Macedonicum. Macedonian ſtone Parſley.

Diuers authors have ſet forth divers ſorts of herbes for the true ſtone Parſley of *Macedonia*, every one ſuppoſing that to be the right which they propoſe: of them all I entend not to entreate in this Chapter but ſeverally as they fall out. I will onely in this Chapter ſhew you that kinde, which now a dayes goeth currant under that name, and joyne thereto another which *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Petroſelinum Dalechampij*.

1. *Petroſelinum Macedonicum quibuſdam.*
The firſt ſuppoſed ſtone Parſley of Macedonia.

This Parſley of Macedonia hath divers ſtalkes of leaves next the ground, divided much like to the garden Parſley, but with greater, broader and rounder leaves, dented round about and in ſome places more deepely cut in or gaſhed, of a bright pale greene colour, among which riſeth a ſhort thicke and ſomewhat hairy ſtalke about halfe a yard high or better, full of joynts and leaves, and branches at them that it ſeemeth a ſmall thicke buſh, bearing ſmall umbells of whitiſh flowers and ſmall rough darke grayiſh ſeede after them, ſomewhat like unto ordinary Parſley ſeede, eſpecially after the roughneſſe is rubbed from them, yet ſomewhat longer and darker, of an aromaticke and ſharpe taſte, and of an unſavoury bitterneſſe laſt of all like cumin ſeede: the roote is ſomewhat thicke ſhort and white periſhing after it hath given ſeede, eſpecially with me in our countrey, but as I have heard not ſo in the warmer.

1. *Petroſelinum Macedonicum quibuſdam.*
The firſt ſuppoſed ſtone Parſley of *Macedonia*.

2. *Petroſelinum Macedonicum forte Dalechampij.*
The ſecond ſuppoſed ſtone Parſley of *Macedonia*.

This other Parſley taken to be the true Parſley of *Macedonia* by *Dalechampius* and not much gainſaid by *Columna*, hath a ſhort roote (a long roote ſaith *Columna* like ordinary Parſley) blacke on the outſide, with a tuft of haires at the head thereof, neither ſharpe nor ſweete which is wonderfull (but *Columna* ſaith it is both more ſharpe and bitter then the common Parſley roote) from whence riſeth up ſundry ſlender ſtalkes, with divers very thinne cut leaves thereon, all of them like the uppermoſt (and not the undermoſt) leaves of Parſley, or like unto Dill of a blew greene colour, having three of the leaves alwayes ſet together at the end of the winged ſtalke as Parſley hath, and ſmelling ſo like unto Parſley as both *Lugdunenſis* and *Columna* doe ſay, that if any ſhould ſmell it when it is a little bruiſed that were blinde and did not ſee it, or having his ſight did not plainely perceive a difference in the leaves, hee would ſurely ſay it were very Parſley: at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand ſmall umbells of pale reddiſh or bluſh coloured flowers: after which follow ſmall ſeede like unto that of Parſley, ſome-

what

what blackish furrowed or guttered like unto Cumin seede, of a very sharpe taste almost burning the mouth, and of a sweete sent, but so bitter withall that it may well bee accounted the most bitter of all the kindes of Parsley.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is thought originally to come from *Candy* unto *Venice* where they have sowen it, and taking it to be the *Macedonia* Parsley, have used it in their dispensations for *Mithridatum* and *Thyriaca Andromachi*, and have so much esteemed of it that they are loath to let any good seede come from them that might grow in any other place, besides the unreasonable price hath beene set upon it hath made it the more esteemed and sought after, yet I have had it growing in my garden and from it have gathered good store of seede in one yeare, but the first rootes perishing I could not get againe any to spring from the seede that I gathered, being as it should seeme not sufficient ripe, nor could I get any outlandish seede since to grow with me againe: the other groweth as *Lugdunensis* saith on the rockie hills of *Gratianopolis*, and as *Columna* saith on the hills of *Campoclarensis* and *Æquicoli*: they seede late with us.

The Names.

Fabius Columna hath much commented upon these two kindes of Parsley, concerning the first hee laboureth to prove it to be the second *Daucus* of *Dioscorides*, from the forme of the leaves thereof like unto *Apium agreste* as he compareth his second unto, and not to the seed as the qualities of sweetnesse, sharpenesse and heate might import: but in the description of this Parsley *Columna* assimilateth the leaves unto *Apium vulgare* (and not to *Apium agreste* as *Dioscorides* doth, which is that *herba Sardinia* called *Apium rusus*, for other *Apium agreste* is not set downe by *Dioscorides* in any place that I can finde) our common Parsley which although it doe, yet other authors have as likely herbes as this, and as agreeable to the second *Daucus* of *Dioscorides* in all things I thinke, but because neither *Dioscorides* nor any other ancient author hath given any description of the leaves, &c, of the *Petroselinum Macedonicum* more then of the seede, and that *Pliny* saith it differeth in the kinde, it is a hard matter to determine any certaintie upon so short a relation, all being but conjectures that can be said in it, which may as likely misse as hit. Concerning the other he saith that the *Neapolitans* where it groweth call it *Anethum sylvestre*, and others Saxifrage from the effects. But that the first should be *Petroselinum Macedonicū*, *Matthiolus*, *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, *Castor Durantes*, *Lugdunensis* and *Tabermontanus* doe all call it as it was in their time held to be, and still continueth the same opinon and not undeservedly as I thinke, both the forme of the leaves flowers and seed, so nearely resembling the other kinds of *Selinon* or *Apiū* declaring it, but especially the qualitie of the seed being answerable to the properties that *Galen* doth appropriate it. And for the other it also commeth neare unto that relation of *Pliny* concerning *Petroselinum*, that it was another kinde, differing from the other *Apia* Parsleys as this doth, in the forme of the leaves being finer cut then any of them, but somewhat more like in the sharpenesse and bitternesse of the seed, and therefore saith *Columna* it may be used in the want of a better in stead of the true *Petroselinum Macedonicum* or untill a truer may be had out of *Macedonia* or *Epirus*. But *Bauhinus* calleth it *Apium montanum folio tenuiore*.

The Vertues.

The true *Petroselinum* saith *Dioscorides* provoketh urine and womens courses, and is profitable against the winde and belchings of the stomacke and against the winde Collicke also, and easeth the griping paines and torments of the belly, as also the paines in the sides and the raines and in the bladder being taken in drinke, it is put also into those medicines that provoke urine. The seede of this stone Parsley saith *Galen* is most in use, the herbe and roote also is used alike, but are of a weaker propertie but the seede is very sharpe in taste and bitter also, hot in qualitie, and of a cutting propertie withall, and hereby it mightily provoketh urine and womens courses, and driveth forth winde, and is therefore hot and dry in the third degree. This saith *Galen* in *lib.* 8. *simplicium medicamentorum*: but in his first booke *de antidotis* he doth prosecute this subject more fully, which although it bee somewhat large, yet I am the more willing to insert it here for young students sake, that they might be acquainted with *Galens* minde (who was in his facultie almost absolute) in this matter: As concerning *Petroselinum* stone Parsley (saith he) the best is knowne to all to be that of *Macedonia*, which some call also *Estreaticum*, imposing that name from the place wherein it groweth: yet it is but very little that groweth there, the place being very dangerous by rocks and small in compasse withall: and therefore this *Macedonian* stone Parsley that is of *Estriati*, and carried unto all nations (is but small in quantitie to be had in the countrey of *Macedonia* it selfe: but it happeneth to this stone Parsley of *Macedonia*, in the like manner that falleth out with the hony of *Athens* and the wine of *Falerno*. For as the Merchants doe export into all countries of the world the *Athenian* hony and the *Falerno* wine, so doe they this stone Parsley of *Macedonia*, when as there doth not grow such a quantitie thereof in *Macedonia* as may suffice all nations: but there groweth much of this Parsley in *Epirus*, as there is much hony gathered in the Ilands called *Cyclades* or *Sporades* (which are in the *Ægean* Sea) and as the hony is carried from the Iles to *Athens*, so is this stone Parsley first brought out of *Epirus* into *Macedonia*, and much of it if not all into *Thessalonica*, and from thence is carried forth as if it were of *Macedonia*: the same thing happeneth to the wine *Falerno*, for growing in a small peece of ground in *Italy* called *Falerno*, yet cunning Marchants doe so prepare the wine that they carry to all the subject Nations of the Romane Empire that they make it seeme the very same of *Falerno*. If you therefore at any time shall want this *Estreaticum Petroselinum*, doe not esteeme the Treakle the worse if you shall put thereinto others: for although another is not so fit against deadly poysons or the bitings of venemous beasts, yet against other diseases it may be not a little profitable, such as are the paines and torments in the body or bowells, the weakenesse of the stomacke, the Dropsie and divers other such like, which diseases the Treakles chiefe intent doth not promise to cure. And besides this *Estreaticum Petroselinum* doth make the Treakle more bitter, especially being used while it is fresh, for it differeth from other stone Parsleys, in that as it is most sharpe so it is most bitter of all other Parsleys: the seede whereof is thus described from *Dioscorides*, *Galen* and *Pliny*, without any relation of herbe, that it differeth in kinde from all others, the seede being like unto *Ammi* Bishops weede which is whiter and lesser then Cumin seede, but of a bitter sent, of a sharpe taste, and smelling aromatically, and as *Galen* addeth most bitter.

CHAP. XXVII.

Eleoſelinon. Paludapium ſive Apium paluſtre. Smallage.

WEe have beſides the Smallage that hath uſually beene knowne with us another ſort thereof (as I may call it from the likeneſſe) which in my former booke I called *Selinum dulce*, ſweet Parſley, and doe meane here to joyne it with the ordinary Smallage.

1. *Apium vulgare ſive Paluſtre.* Ordinary Smallage.

The ordinary ſmallage groweth up with greater hollow and more creſted ſtalkes then Parſley, and greater and larger winged leaves ſet one againſt another, broader, and of a darker greene colour and ſhining more then Parſley but dented ſomewhat unevenly about the edges, at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches ſtand large tufts of ſmall white flower, which turne into ſmaller ſeede then Parſley: the roote is greater but not ſo long and ſlender, with a number of blackiſh fibres ſet thereat: the whole herbe and roote is ſtrong in ſmell, and much more unpleaſant and bitter in taſte then Garden Parſley, not to be endured to be eaten alone, but being boyled and otherwiſe dreſſed it ſavoureth better.

1. *Apium vulgare ſive paluſtre.* Ordinary ſmallage.

2. *Selinum ſive Apium dulce.*

Sweete *Selinum* or Smallage.

The ſweet Smallage or Parſley call it which you pleaſe, groweth up in the ſame manner that the former Smallage doth but larger then it, the leaves likewiſe are larger but not of ſo deepe a greene colour the flowers and ſeede likewiſe are like thoſe but ſomewhat larger: the roote is great and long with divers fibres ſet thereat, white and much more ſappie and pleaſant than eyther Smallage or Parſley, with a very warming and comfortable relliſh alſo nothing offenſive, but the whole herbe is ſo pleaſant as if Sugar had beene mixed with it: This both relliſh and forme wee have found it hath held for the firſt or ſecond yeare, the ſeede hath beene ſowen with us that commeth from beyond ſea, but as ſweete Fennell doth degenerate more and more in our Land, and onely continueth ſweete in warme countries, ſo doth this, the leaves alſo decay in their verdure and become nothing ſo freſh, but are more ſullen or ſad like Smallage.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth naturally in wet and marſh grounds, but if it be planted or ſowen in gardens it there proſpereth well: the other is familiar in Greece and *Italy*, where they eate it with great delight both herbe and roote, and is onely ſowen and replanted in all thoſe places, the naturall place being not knowne to us: they both abide greene all the winter and ſeed in *Auguſt* with us.

The Names.

The Greeks call the firſt ἑλειοσέλινον *Eſeoſelinon* which the Latines render *Paludapium* or *Apium paluſtre*, and is the ſame with the Greeke word: *Selinon* in Greeke is alwayes rendered *Apium* in Latine, and thereunto is added the other Epithite, which doth demonſtrate his kind as I ſayd before in the firſt diviſion of theſe *Apia*: but as I gave you then a caution concerning the Greeke and *Arabian* acceptation of *Apium*, ſo let it here be obſerved alſo that *Apium* after the *Arabian* authors, whom the Apothecaries ſhoppes have moſt followed in their appellations, is to be underſtand this Smallage, when as elſe *Apium* is the Greekes *Selinon*: and therefore it is by moſt writers called *Apium* and *Apium paluſtre* and *Eſeoſelinum* by *Dodonæus* and *Lobel*; *Columella* in his eleventh book and third Chapter ſheweth how by ſowing the ſeede of *Apium* (which *Matthiolus* thinketh is this *paluſtre* but I thinke rather he meant of the *hortenſe*) to make it have a broader leafe and how to make it have a crumpled leafe, and *Matthiolus* ſaith alſo that Gardiners in following his rules have made this Smallage to beare crumpled leaves, onely for pleaſure to looke on: but by his leave I beleeve they are but conceits, and rather fallacies then verities, for that *Apium latifolium* is this *Apium dulce* and his *Apium criſpum* is our curled Parſley, both of them being ſo by nature and not by art, for *Columna* ſaith the *Apium* or *Petroſelinum criſpum* is ſo naturally growing in *Sardinia*, and from thence the ſeede thereof hath beene diſperſed. The other is mentioned by *Bellonius* in his obſervations, yet taking it as *Columna* doth alſo but for *Apium Spontaneum* altered by art of tranſplanting, &c. to make it to be called *Geoſelinum* as *Quatramius* doth, who would alſo (as I ſhewed you before make our common Parſley to be *Petroſelinum Macedonicum*) make this herbe to be *Apium hortenſe*, whom *Columna* doth much inculcate for it: it is generally called *Selino* and *Selino dolce* by all *Italians* and *Greekes* likewiſe in their countries. I called it before *Selinum dulce*, ſweet Parſley, which as I ſayd you may eyther doe ſo or call it ſweete Smallage which you will. The *Arabians* call Smallage *Aſſilis*, the *Italians Apio paluſtre* and *Apio aquatico*, the *Spaniards Perexil dagua* and *Apio*, the *French de l'ache*, and *Perſil de'leau*, the *Germans Epſſick* and *Eppick*, the *Dutch Eppe*.

The Vertues.

Pliny hath erred much and cauſed others to follow his tract, in following and allowing *Chryſippus* and *Dioniſius* their writings, by miſtaking the various acceptation of the word *Apium* of the Latines from the Greekes, and

and from the *Arabians*, for he doth referre that to the *Apium hortense*, which is to be underſtood of this *Apium paluſtre*, *viz.* that it is an enemy to the eye ſight, condemned as not fit to be eaten: that it would breede the Falling ſickneſſe and many other ſuch like things, which if they were true of Smallage whereof very few doe beleeve their writings, yet can be no way true of Parſley in any part. Smallage is hotter and dryer then Parſley and is much more medicinable: for it much more openeth the obſtructions both of the Liver and Spleene, rarifieth thicke flegme and clenſeth it and the blood withall: it provoketh urine and womens courſes and is ſingular good againſt the yellow ſaundies: it is alſo very effectuall againſt *tertian* and *quartane* agues, if the juice thereof bee taken, but eſpecially made into a Syrupe: the juyce alſo put to hony of Roſes and ſome Barley water, is very good to gargle the mouth and throate of thoſe that have ſores and Vlcers in them, and will quickly heale them: the ſame lotion alſo doth clenſe and heale all other fowle Vlcers and Cankers elſe where, if they be waſhed therewith: the ſeede is eſpecially uſed to breake and expell winde, to kill wormes and to helpe a ſtinking breath: the roote is effectuall for all the purpoſes aforeſaid, and is held to be ſtronger in operation then the herbe but eſpecially to open obſtructions, and to rid away an Ague if the juice thereof be taken in wine, or the decoction thereof in wine bee taken: *Pliny* ſaith it hath an eſpeciall propertie againſt the poyſon of Spiders. The ſweete Smallage is chiefely uſed as a Sallet both herbe and roote eaten eyther raw or boyled: the roote being ſcraped is ſliced and ſo eaten with oyle and vinegar, it much warmeth a cold ſtomacke to digeſt their meate, and helpeth cold windy bodies to expell winde.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Oreoſelinon ſive Apium montanum. Mountaine Parſley.

I Have three ſorts of mountaine Parſley to ſhew you in this Chapter as they are taken by thē judicious, and thereunto referred.

1. *Apium montanum vulgatius.* The more common mountaine Parſley.

The firſt mountaine Parſley hath divers reddiſh ſtalkes of large ſpread leaves, divided into ſundry parts lying like a buſh on the ground next the roote, very like unto Garden Parſley but ſomewhat larger ſmelling well, from among which riſeth up a ſhort ſtalke of about a cubit height, with divers the like leaves upon it, branching towards the toppe, and bearing thicke tufts of white flowers, after which come ſmall ſeede like Smallage ſmelling ſomewhat ſweete ſharpe in taſte and bitter withall: the roote is long great and thicke with a buſh of haires at the toppe being ſweete ſharpe and aromaticall.

2. *Apium montanum verius.* The truer Mountaine Parſley.

This other mountaine Parſley ſhooteth forth a hollow kexie ſtalke in ſome places, tall and high in others, ſhort and low according to the ſoyle wherein it groweth, bearing ſundry large ſpread leaves cut and divided ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Hemlocke bearing umbells of white flowers, and after them ſomewhat long blackiſh ſeede, like unto Cumin ſeede, being ſharpe in taſte and ſweete in ſmell: the roote is ſmall long and white.

1. *Apium montanum vulgatius.*
The more common mountaine Parſley.

3. *Apium montanum Pariſienſium.*
The *Pariſians* mountaine Parſley.

The *Pariſians* mountaine Parſley hath a large, thicke, white roote, taſting and ſmelling much like unto the roote of Herbe terrible, the whole herbe doth reſemble Parſley lying thicke buſhing on the ground, the umbells of flowers are white and the ſeede is ſharpe in taſte, but ſmelling very ſweete.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth neare unto *Vienna* in *Auſtria* as *Cluſius* ſaith and on the mountaines among the rockes in *Germany* and other places, the next is found in the borders of the fields on the mountaines of *Burgundie*, the laſt on the ſandy top of the Surene hill by *Paris*: they floriſh in the Summer, and give ſeede ſoone after.

The Names.

The Greeke name ὀρεοσέλινον is given to theſe plants, and ſo likewiſe *Oreoſelinum* and *Apium montanum* in Latine, although the firſt and the laſt differ as well in leafe as in the ſeede from *Dioſcorides* deſcription of it, and yet is called *Oreoſelinum* of many, whereas the ſecond onely commeth neareſt to the true *Oreoſelinum* both in leafe and ſeede: The firſt is called *Oreoſelinum* by *Dodonæus* (who alſo ſaith it is called by the *Sileſians Veel gutta*: 1. *multi boni* good for many things) *Lobel* and *Cluſius*, and by *Lugdunenſis Oreoſelinum maius* and *Apium montanum Dalechampij*: the ſecond is the *Oreoſelinum aliud* of *Lugdunenſis*, the ſecond *Selinum peregrinum* of *Cluſius*, as *Bauhinus* ſetteth it downe and by himſelfe *Apium peregrinum Cicutæfolio*: I have as I preſume rightly referred it to bee the true *Oreoſelinum* of *Dioſcorides*, agreeing ſo well thereunto: the laſt is called alſo by *Lugdunenſis Oreoſelinum Pariſienſium*, and by *Bauhinus Apium montanum nigrum*.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that the mountaine Parsley provoketh urine, if the roote and seede be broken in wine: it bringeth downe also womens courses, and is put among those medicines that are made to expell gravell, and those that doe warme any cold part. *Galen* saith it is in working like unto Smallage, but more effectuall. *Dodonæus* setteth downe that the first mountaine Parsley called *Veelgutta*, that is good for many things, is hot and drie in the end of the second degree, that it doth extenuate and make thinne the thicke grosse clammy houmours, that it cutteth tough flegme, openeth obstructions of the liver and spleene, and provoketh urine, breaketh and expelleth the stone, moveth womens courses, and helpeth the yellow jaundise, and being chewed in the mouth, it draweth much water and spittle into the mouth, and easeth the tooth-ach.

CHAP. XXIX.

Thysselinum sive Apium sylvestre. Wilde milkie Parsley.

THis kinde of wilde Parsley, hath sundry large spread leaves, somewhat resembling garden Parsley, but they are divided intomore parts, and each division hath swaller leaves, from among which riseth up an hollow straked stalke a yard high, reddish toward the bottome, sometimes with the like leaves at the joynts where it brancheth forth diversly, bearing large thicke umbells of white flowers, reddish on the one side and pale on the other, and after them fat seede, somewhat like unto Parsneppe seede, but a little lesse hot in taste, and somewhat aromaticall, the roote spreadeth divers long strings, blackish without, but white within, and deepe into the ground, somewhat like unto the *Meum* Spignell, and abideth many yeares. The whole plant and every part thereof, yeeldeth a milkie juyce, if it be broken in any part.

Thysselinum sive Apium sylvestre. wilde Milkie Parsley.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth in moist and marshy grounds, and water-courses, and much also in the moist woods where Alders doe grow: it flowreth in *June* and *July*, and seedeth soone after.

The Names.

Both *Dioscorides* & *Theophrastus* have a σελινον ἀγριον *Apium sylvestre*, but they differ much one from another, for *Dioscorides* his is that kinde of *Ranunculus*, hee calleth *Herba Sardinia*, but *Theophrastus* doth not number his among his other *Selina*, and peradventure may be this that hath beene referred both by *Dodonæus* and *Lobel* unto the *Thysselinum* of *Pliny*, which *Lobel* calleth *Thysselinon Plinij*, supposing the name *Thysselinon*, better to agree with the forme of this plant, as comming neerest to a *Selinon*, but howsoever if it be not the same with *Pliny* his *Thysselinum* it commeth so neare it, that no other is yet found so neare, especially in the forme of the leafe and property of the roote, as you shall heare by and by; *Lobel* and *Dodonæus* doe both say, that this was in former times used in all the shoppes of the *Low Countries* instead of *Meum*, taking it to be the right; and therefore *Dodonæus* did also call it *Apium sylvestre* as *Lugdunensis* doth likewise; *Gesner in hortis* calleth it *Daucus palustris*, and *Cordus in historia Olsenichium* from the *German* word *Osenich*, whereby they so called it; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Apium sylvestre lacteo succo turgens*; and thereupon I have entituled it in *English*, Wild milkie Parsley, to distinguish it from other sorts of wilde Parsley.

The Vertues.

The roote hereof is hot and drie in the third degree, which being chewed in the mouth, draweth downe much flegme from the head to be spit out, and easeth the tooth-ach: and this quality, *Pliny* saith, the roote of his *Thysselium* is endued withall: the other properties appropriate to the other kinds of *Apium* are no doubt to be found herein, and that to no lesse effect, as both to extenuate, cut, and open, and to provoke urine, and womens courses

CHAP. XXX.

Selinum sive Apium peregrinum. Strange Parsley.

THis strange Parsley hath from along whitish roote, sharpe in taste, well smelling, and tasting like Parsley, growing woodly, and perishing after seede time, divers long stalkes of leaves lying on the ground, which are almost round, yet a little pointed and dented about the edges, five usually and more also, yet sometimes but three on the stalkes, set by couples and of a sad greene colour, the stalke, is straked and hollow

Selinum sive Apium peregrinum Clusij.
The first strange Parsley of *Clusius.*

Selinum sive Apium peregrinum primum Clusij.
The first strange Parsley of *Clusius.*

hollow, three or foure foote high with divers leaves, shooting from it, divided much, and into long parts, and branched likewise, at the toppes whereof grow umbells of small white flowers, bowing downe their heads almost double before they rise to be in flower, which better expressed in the former figure, after which come very small seede not so bigge as Smallage seede, but quicke and hot and of a good smell: this by the shedding of its owne seede doth easily abide in a garden if it once seede therein.

The Place and *Time.*

This groweth, saith *Clusius*, in the borders of the Vineyards, and by the paths and wayes side in the countrey of *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, and that it flowreth in *July*, and the seede is ripe in *August*, but with us it is more late before it ripen.

The Names.

Clusius who found it in *Spaine*, called it *Selinum peregrinum*, and is the first with him, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Apium peregrinum foliis subrotundis*; and is the third *Saxifraga* of *Cesalpinus*, and the third *Daucus* of *Dioscorides* with *Columna*, which he mketh the second with *Pliny*.

The Vertues.

The qualities of heate and drinesse perceived in the taste of both leaves and roote, but especially of the seede doth argue it to be no lesse effectuall to provoke urine, and to helpe to breake and to expell the stone than some of the former Parsleyes, and besides may be also good for other diseases, as they are formerly remembred, and the name of *Saxifraga* also, as *Cesalpinus* giveth it, sheweth the same: these things are probable, although we have had no certaine experience by triall.

CHAP. XXX.

Hipposelinon sive Smyrnium. Allisanders.

VNder this title of Allisanders, I must comprehend two sorts of herbes, each of them called *Smirnium*, and the last *Creticum*, as shall be shewed.

1. *Hipposelinum sive Smyrnium vulgare.* Garden Allisanders.

Our common garden Allisanders groweth the greatest of all the *Selina* mentioned by the old authours, having divers large spread leaves; cut into many parts greater and rounder than Smallage, and of a darke greene colour, and dented about the edges, of somewhat an hot and spicie taste, and a little bitter withall, the stalke that riseth up amongst them is thicke and round, a yard high and better, with sundry leaves on them, parted into smaller divisions, with branches also rising from the joynts, each bearing large tufts or umbells of white flowers, and after them great blackish seede, not full round, but a little straked on the backe, hot and bitter, as the leaves and roote also is, which is great, thicke, long, and blackish on the outside, spreading into many parts underground, and whitish within.

1. *Hyppoſelinum ſive Smyrnium vulgare* Common Alliſanders.

2. *Smyrnium Creticum.* *Candy* Alliſanders.

2. *Smyrnium Creticum.* *Candy* Alliſanders.

The *Candy* Alliſanders is the ſtrangeſt in the growth of any plant upon the ground, by the alteration of the upper from the lower leaves, for before the ſtalke riſeth, any one would take the leaves to be ſome kinde of *Selinum*, the whole leafe being large and more divided into ſmaller parts than the former, as if it were ſome great Parſley, of a darke greene ſhining colour and dented about the edges: the ſtalke is round and ſtiffe, ſtrong and not hollow, foure foote high or better, ſmall having at the joynts whole, and almoſt round leaves, yet ſometimes longer than round, and here and there cut in on the edges, of a yellowiſh greene colour which doe not ſo much compaſſe the ſtalke at the bottome of them, as that the ſtalke in a manner groweth through them: from the joynts likewiſe riſe ſundry branches with the like yellowiſh round leaves on them, and the ſtalkes running through them to the toppes, where ſtand thicke tufts or umbells of yellowiſh flowers, which afterwards turne into ſmall round blackiſh ſeede, about the bigneſſe of Radiſh ſeede: the roote is at the firſt almoſt round, as bigge as a great peaſe, yet a little long withall, and white on the outſide, which afterwards groweth thicker and longer, and greateſt at the toppe, ending ſmall, but periſhing quite after it hath borne ſeede, which hath nothing ſo hot, bitter, or ſpicie a taſte as the former hath, eſpecially in our countrey, but as ſome might thinke that it hath altered the qualitie, yet *Fabius Columna* ſaith, that even in *Naples* where it is naturall it hath no ſharpe or bitter taſte, nor the ſeede is neither with us. *Bauhinus* maketh another ſort hereof, the difference only conſiſting in the upper leaves, which are longer than the other and more cut in, both which ſorts hath riſen in my garden from one kinde of ſeede, and therefore I hold them to be both one, and make no more differing ſorts.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt hath beene found wilde in ſome of the Iles about our own Land by Mr. *William Quicke*, a worthy Apothecarie in his time, who gave me and Mr. *William Cole* a famous Gentleman, and a great lover of plants, ſome of the ſeede, ſuppoſing it to be differing from the common ſort, but after they were growen up, we all ſaw there was no difference. It is uſually ſowen in all the gardens of *Europe*, as farre as I heare, where they have it: the other came from *Candy*. They both flower in *June* or *July*, and the ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

Ἱππος ἔλινον in Greeke, is called *Hyppoſelinum* alſo in Latine, *Gaza* rendereth it *Equapium*, becauſe, as I ſaid it is the greateſt of all other their *Selina*, *Dioſcorides* ſaith it was called by ſome in his time Σμύρνιον *Smyrnium*, yet as he ſaith the true *Smyrnium* is an other herbe, which he deſcribed in the Chapter following, and is this *Smyrnium Creticum*. There is ſome controverſie among Writers about this *Hyppoſelinum*; firſt, whether it ſhould be the true *Hyppoſelinum* of *Dioſcorides* or no, then whether it or the other *Smyrnium Creticum* be the *Smyrnium* of *Dioſcorides* or no: for the firſt, *Matthiolus* ſheweth the errour of *Ruellius* in taking the *Paludapium* to be the *Ma-*

cerone

cerone of the *Italians*, and saith he findeth not what herbe this *Hyppoſelinum* ſhould be, unleſſe it be *Leviſticum Lovage*, which yet he acknowledgeth not to anſwer *Dioſcorides* his notes thereof, becauſe it is in forme ſo like unto a great *Selinum*, and for this opinion *Lobel* yerkes him too critically, ſhewing that *Leviſticum* is too hot and ſharpe, and in no place uſed to be eaten as a wort or ſallet herbe, and that he did unworthily taxe *Braſſovolus* for taking the *Macerone* of the *Italians* to be this *Hyppoſelinum* by the falſe tranſlation of *Marcellus Virgilius*, in giving the roote of *Hyppoſelinum* to be blacke without and white whithin, when as *Dioſcorides* maketh no mention of any blackneſſe in the roote: *Lobel* alſo ſaith that it is the true *Hyppoſelinum* as they affirmed by the judgement of the moſt learned in theſe dayes, and yet by all their leaves, the roote of *Dioſcorides* is different from it, who ſaith it is white when as this is blacke, that it is ſmall, but this is not ſo, which maketh *Columna* in the ſcanning of *Smyrnium*, to ſay that he would further ſearch what *Dioſcorides* his *Hyppoſelinum* ſhould be, as not holding this that we account of to be ſo. Now concerning the other doubt whether this *Hippoſelinum*, or the other plant called *Smyrnium Creticum* ſhould be the true *Smyrnium* of *Dioſcorides* or no, the currant opinion of moſt Writers in theſe times, is that this *Smyrnium Creticum* is the ſame, and yet as *Columna* hath in the ſaid place very worthily, and throughly examined the matter, it is nothing ſo; for *Dioſcorides* deſcribeth his *Smyrnium*, firſt, that it was called *Petroſelinum* in *Cilicia*, and that it hath leaves of a good ſmell, ſharpe or quicke on the tongue, with ſomepleaſantneſſe therein alſo: that the ſeed is round like to Colewort ſeed, (wherein *Columna*, thinketh ſome, miſtaking of the Greek word to be that κράμβης is ſet down in ſtead of κάρυον, for as he ſaith, the ſeed is as like to the ſeed *Canchrys* as may be, except the black colour) black & of a ſharpe taſte like *Myrrhes* ſweete Chervill, ſo that one may be uſed inſtead of the other, and that the roote is blacke without and of a whitiſh greene colour on the inſide, of a ſweete ſmell, and of a ſharpe taſte, heating the mouth, both roote, ſeed, & leaves being of an heating propertie: not any one of all theſe markes or notes except in the ſeed to be blacke and round, is to be found in this *Smyrnium Creticum* and therefore it cannot be the right: whether then the *Hyppoſelinum* of *Dioſcorides* can be *Smyrnium*, *Dioſcorides* himſelfe denieth it, and ſaith that although ſome called it *Smyrnium*, yet the true *Smyrnium* was an other herbe, even the ſame that I have out of *Dioſcorides* his deſcription ſet downe a few lines here before unto you: *Theophraſtus* hath ſet forth an *Hippoſelinum*, *lib. 9. c. 5.* and ſpoken of it in other places, which is plainely differing from the *Hippoſelinum* of *Dioſcorides*, and neereſt unto, if not the ſame with his *Smyrnium*: for *Therphraſtus* ſaith that his *Hippoſelinum* (rendred by *Gaza Equapium*) doth yeeld a juyce from the roote like unto *Myrrha* or *Myrrhi*, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith of his *Smyrnium*: ſo that by this that hath beene ſaid (although it be ſomewhat tedious, yet I could not more briefely declare them) we finde that *Smyrnium Creticum* is not the true *Smyrnium* of *Dioſcorides*, as *Matthiolus*, *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus*, and *Gerard* hath ſet it downe, nor that the *Hippoſelinum* of *Dioſcorides*, which is called alſo *Olus atrum* with us is ſufficiently knowne, although ſome authors call it *Hyppoſelinũ*, nor is that which it is taken to be, by the defect of ſome of the notes or markes that *Dioſcorides* giveth it, and laſtly that the *Hippoſelinum* of *Theophraſtus* doth agree with the *Smyrnium* of *Dioſcorides*, but not with his *Hippoſelinum* being different plants, and ſo *Matthiolus*, *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides*, *Geſner in hortis*, *Camerarius* and *Columna* ſet it downe: *Columna* his Iudgement is, that the ſeede of this *Hippoſelinum*, or *Smyrnium* may more fitly be uſed for *Petroſelinum Macedonicum* (if his other fine leafed herbe that hath the ſmell of Garden Parſley be refuſed, or not to be had) than either the common Parſley ſeede, or that of *Venice* called *Petroſelinum Macedonicum* by many, and by him *Daucus ſecundus Dioſcoridis*. The *Italians* call the firſt *Macerone*, the *Spaniards Perexil Macedonico*, the *French Alexandre*, the *Germans Groſſ Epffich*, the *Dutch Peterſelie van Macedonien* and *Groote Eppe* and *Peterſelie van Allexandrien*, and we in *Engliſh* Alliſanders.

The Vertues.

Our Alliſanders are much uſed to make broth with the upper part of the roote, which is the tendereſt part, and the leaves being boiled together, and ſome eate them either raw with ſome vinegar, or ſtew them, and ſo eate them, and this chiefely in the time of Lent, to helpe to digeſt the crudities and viſcous humours are gathered in the ſtomacke, by the much uſe of fiſh at that time, it doth alſo warme any other cold ſtomacke, and by the bitterneſſe helpeth to open obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene, to move womens courſes, to expell the afterbirth, to breake winde, to provoke urine and helpe the ſtrangury, and theſe things the ſeede will doe likewiſe if either of them be boyled in wine or taken in wine, and is effectuall againſt the bitings of Serpents. Wee know of no good propertie the other hath, being in a manner incipide.

CHAP. XXXI.

Selinum Segetale. Corne Parſley.

TO finiſh theſe *Apia* Parſleyes, let me joyne this unto them, which *Iohn Goodier* firſt gave me the knowledge of, with ſome ſeede which ſpringeth in mygarden I thus deſcribe unto you; it is a ſmall low herbe having ſundry winged long leaves lying on the ground, many being ſet one againſt another, finely dented about the edges, with one at the end, which are each of them longer than Burnet leaves and pointed at the ends, among which riſe ſundry round ſtalkes halfe a yard high with the like, but leſſer leaves on them, branching forth likewiſe from the joynts, and all of them bearing ſmall umbells of white flowers, which turne into ſmall blackiſh ſeede leſſe than Parſley, but as hot and ſharpe in taſte as it: the roote is ſmall, long, and white, and periſhing every yeare after it hath ſeeded, and riſeth againe of its owne ſowing.

The Place and *Time.*

This groweth in the fields among the corne, or where corne hath beene ſowne in divers places of the land: it flowred not with me untill *Auguſt*, and the ſeede ripened a month after at the leaſt.

The Names.

Mr. *Goodier* firſt gave it me by the name of *Sium terreſtre*, and after that I found it an umbelliferous plant, I thought it might beſt be referred to the *Selina* or *Apia*, and called it then *Apium Sifolijs* from the compoſure of

of the leaves like unto *Sium odoratum Tragi*; but ſince that I heard it, I ſuited it with *Selinum Segetale*, which is Corne Parſley, but it is called in ſome places of the land Honewort.

The Vertues.

Becauſe the ſeede is both in forme like Parſley, and as hot in taſte, there is no doubt but that it is very neere of the ſame propertie with Parſley, but becauſe I have not made any triall thereof my ſelfe, I can ſay no more, but what Mr. *Goodyer* related to mee, that the uſe of the juyce of a handfull of the leaves to be drunke in a draught of beare every morning for a fortnight, did cure one that had a ſwelling in her cheeke yearely there ariſing ſometimes, but whereof it proceeded I could not be ſhowen.

Selinum Segetale. Corne Parſley.

Chap. XXXII.

Cicuta. Hemlocke.

THere are many ſorts of Hemlockes to be ſhewed you ſome greater, others leſſe, ſome growing in the marſhes, and others by the hedge ſides, &c.

1. *Cicuta vulgaris major.*

The common greater Hemlocke.

The common great Hemlocke groweth up with a hollow greene ſtalke foure or five foote high or more, full of red ſpots ſometimes, and at the joynts very large winged leaves ſet at them which are divided into many other winged leaves, one ſet againſt another, dented about the edges, of a ſad greene colour branched toward the toppe, where it is full of umbells of white flowers, and afterwards with whitiſh flat ſeede, the roote is long, white, and ſometime crooked and hollow within, the whole plant, and every part, hath a ſtrong headdy illfavoured ſent, much offending the ſenſes.

2. *Cicuta minor ſive fatua,* Fooliſh Hemlocke or counterfet Parſley.

This ſmall Hemlocke riſeth not a yard high, with whiter and ſmaller ſtalkes not ſpotted at all: the leaves are much ſmaller comming neare unto Parſley, ſo that many are miſtaken in gathering one for another, being often found as a wilde weede in gardens of a paler greene colour, and with few branches, the flowers and ſeede are both white as the roote is, but ſmall, and periſhing every yeare: the ſent hereof is much leſſe or offenſive.

3. *Cicutaria maxima.* The greateſt Hemlocke.

This Hemlocke hath much larger winged leaves than the former, thicker ſet, more ſpread, and of a ſadder greene colour (for the ſmell whereof, which *Lobel* calleth *a fetidiſſima*, I that have had it growing in my garden for many yeares could never take offence by the ſmell of it, if it be the ſame that *Lobel* meaneth) the ſtalke is great, but riſeth not ſo high as the common ſort doth, and beareth large umbells of white flowers, whereafterwards grow large and thicke white crooked ſeede of no ill ſent that ever I could perceive: the roote is very great and white both growing deepe in the ground, and ſpreading many great branches therein, which ſometimes dieth after it hath given ſeede, and yet not alwayes, but at ſometimes, and in ſome places will abide. *Lobel* hath joyned to this another, which he calleth *maxima Brancionis*, but he himſelfe doubteth whether it be not the ſame with this laſt, and therefore I thinke good to make no further mention of it.

4. *Cicutaria paluſtris alba.* White wilde Hemlocke.

The white wilde Hemlocke hath a white long thicke roote like Fennell, but divided into many parts, being of a ſweete ſent, and an hot ſharpe taſte, from whence riſe divers ſtalkes of winged leaves much cut in on the edges, among which riſeth a ſlender branched and crumpled ſtalke, a cubit high, bearing umbells of white flowers, and long blacke well ſmelling ſeede, after taſting ſharpe, two alwayes joyned together with a ſmall thread betweene them.

5. *Cicutaria paluſtris rubra.* Red wilde Hemlocke.

This other red Hemlocke hath a thicke blacke, and jointed roote with divers fibres thereat, the leaves are in forme like the laſt, but larger, and not ſo much cut into parts, and paler of colour, the ſtalke is round and joynted a foote high, bearing flat umbells, with pale red, or bluſh flowers, and long blacke ſeede after them, ſweete in ſmell and ſharpe in taſte.

6. *Cicutaria paluſtris tenuifolia.* Marſh or Water Hemlocke.

The Marſh or Water Hemlocke hath a great thicke hollow ſtalke, two or three cubits high, full of joynts and leaves at them, at the joynts with the leaves which are cut into divers parts ſomewhat like unto Parſley but ſmaller come forth the branches up to the toppe, bearing ſmall umbells of white flowers, the ſeede is ſweete in ſmell and blacke, ſomewhat greater than Aniſeede: the roote is long and blackiſh, with ſundry joynts and fibres growing from them.

7. *Cicutaria bulboſa.* Bulbous rooted wilde Hemlocke.

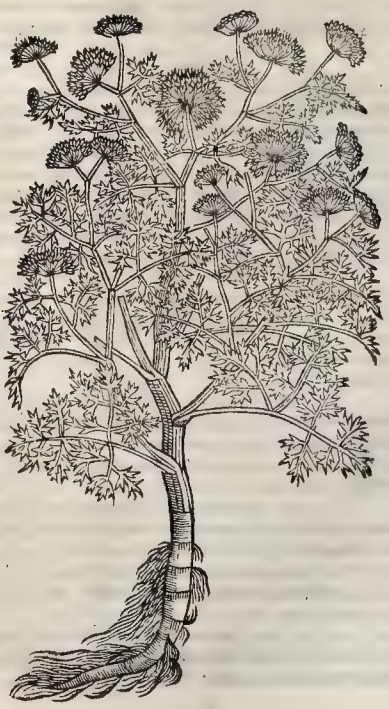
This bulbous Hemlocke hath divers ſtalkes of fine cut leaves, more jagged than the upper leaves of Parſley, and comming ſomewhat neare unto the *Bulbocaſtanum*, Earth Cheſnut leaves, of a little ſharpe hot taſte, the ſtalke is a foote

1. *Cicuta vulgaris major.*
The common greater Hemlocke.

2. *Cicuta minor sive fatua.*
Foolish Hemlocke or counterfeit Parsley.

3. *Cicuta maxima.*
The greatest Hemlocke.

6. *Cicutaria palustris tenuifolia.*
Marsh or Water Hemlocke.



a foote and sometimes a cubit high, having thicke and knobbed joynts and leaves at them, at the toppes whereof standeth an umbell of white flowers, and after them somewhat long seede like Chervill seede: the roote is round and tuberous, somewhat like unto the roote of the round *Aristolochia* Birthwort, knobbed or bunched forth in some places, blackish browne without and white within of the taste of a Parsnep roote, but growing somewhat longer like a Turnep roote, when it runneth to seede and perisheth yearely, being raysed of it owne sowing.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth in all countries by walls and hedge sides in waste grounds and untilled places, the second is found as well abroad also as in gardens, and the third in Gardens alone in these parts, the fourth and fift in moist grounds and marshes and by waters sides in *France*, the sixt by our Thames sides in many places: and the like Rivers sides in our owne Land, and the last as *Clusius* saith in *Hungaria* and *Austria*, both wilde abroad and in their gardens, they all flower and seede in *July* or there abouts.

The Names.

It is called κώνειον in Greeke παρὰ τὸ κωνᾶν, *a circum vertendo, quod vertigimem & imaginem earum rerum quæ aspiciuntur, tanquam circumagantur ac in tenebras inducat ijs quæ eam biberunt, ut fusius declarat Nicander*: in Latine *Cicuta*. The first is called *Cicuta* and *Cicuta major* by all writers, yet *Clusius* calleth it *Cicutaria*: the second is the *Cicuta minor* of *Cordus* and *Camerarius Cicutaria fœtua* by *Lobel*, *Apium cicutarium* by *Thalius*, *Petroselinum Caninum* by *Tabermontanus*, *Petroselini vitium* by *Tragus*, and *Apij comes vitium* by *Gesner in hortis*: the third is called *Cicutaria latifolia fœtidissima*, and *Cicutaria maxima Branciorij* by *Lobel*, for as I said he judgeth them both one, and *Cicutaria Myrrhis* by *Thalius*; by *Matthiolus*, *Gesner in hort. Lugdunensis* and others *Sesels Peloponense*, which *Lobel* contradicteth, but without just cause as I suppose, as I said before: the fourth and fift is called by *Lugdunensis Cicutaria alba*, and *Cicutaria rubra*, and by *Camerarius* and *Bauhinus Cicutaria palustris flore albo* and *flore purpureo*, and peradventure may be the *Meum Selesianum* of *Camerarius* also as *Bauhinus* saith, the sixt is called *Cicuta palustris* and *aquatica* by *Cordus*, *Gesner* and *Thalius*, and *Cicutaria palustris* by *Lobel* and others, and taken to be *Phellandrium* of *Pliny* by *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunensis*, who make it also a kinde of *Sium* or *Laver*, *Ligusticum sylvestre* by *Thalius*, and *Silaus Plinij* by *Cæsalpinus* and others: the last was first found out and named *Cicutaria Pannonica* by *Clusius*, *Camerarius* calleth it *Bulbo astanum Coniophyllum*, *Tabermontanus Myrrhis Cicutaria*, and by *Bauhinus* as I doe also *Cicutaria bulbosa*. The *Arabians* call it *Sucaram*, the *Italians Cicuta* the *Spaniards Ceguda* and *Canheja*, the *French Cigue* and *Cocue*, the *Germanes Wurtzerling Scirling* and *Wetterich*, the *Dutch Scharbuk dullekernell*, and we in *English* Hemlocke and Kexes.

The Vertues.

Hemlocke is exceeding cold in qualitie and very dangerous, especially to be taken inwardly; For the *Athenians* adjudged the most wise *Socrates* to dye by taking the juice thereof, for not thinking rightly of their Gods as *Aristus* and *Melitus* accused him: yet as it was then well knowne some countries bred it stronger to kill then other, and although some doe appoint it to be applyed outwardly to the cods of those that have venerous dreames or the like, or to maidens and womens breasts to represse their swellings and repell their milke, yet by reason the places are so tender and full of vitall spirits, it often proveth that the remedy is more dangerous then the disease; it may safely be applyed to inflammations, tumors and swelling, in any other part of the body, as also Saint *Anthonies* fire, wheales, and pushes and creeping Vlcers that rise of hot sharpe humors by cooling and repelling the heate: the leaves bruised and layd to the brow or forehead is good for their eyes that are red and swollen, and doth soone ease the paine and take away the swelling and redness, as also to take away a pinne and web growing in the eye, this is a tryed medicine, to take a small handfull of the herbe and halfe so much bay Salt beaten together and applyed to the contrary wrist of the hand for 24. houres doth within thrice dressing remove it If the roote of Hemlocks be roasted under the Embers wrapped in double wet papers untill it bee soft and tender, and then applyed to the goute in the hands or fingers will quickly helpe this evill. The remedy for Hemlocke if any shall by mischance eate the herbe in stead of Parsley, or the roote in stead of a Parsnep, whereby happeneth a kinde of frensie or perturbation of the senses, as if they were stupified or drunke, is to drinke of the best and strongest pure wine before it strik to the heart, as *Pliny* adviseth, or Gentian put into wine as others say, but *Tragus* saith that he holpe a woman that had eaten the roote, by giving her a draught of good Vinegar, but if it be given with wine it procureth death without remedy: *Matthiolus* sheweth that Asses by chance eating of the herbe fell into so deepe a sleepe that they seemed dead, which when some came to slay them they slang from them in the doing it, to their amazement and merriment.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Myrrhis. Sweete Chervill or sweete Cicely.

HEre are three or foure sorts of this *Myrrhis* to be shewed you in this Chapter some whereof are of later invention then others.

1. *Myrrhis major sive vulgaris.* The ordinary Garden sweete Chervill.

This sweete Chervill by reason of the so neare resemblance unto Hemlockes, I thought good to joyne next them, which groweth not so high, but hath large spread leaves cut into divers parts, somewhat resembling the greatest Hemlocke but of a fresher greene colour, tasting as sweete as the Anneseede, the stalke riseth up a yard high or better, being crested or hollow having the like leaves at the joynts but lesser, and at the toppes of the branched stalkes umbells or tufts of white flowers, after which come large and long crested blacke shining seede pointed at both ends tasting quicke, yet sweete and pleasant like the leafe or Anneseede: the roote is great and white growing deepe in the ground, and spreading sundry long branches therein, in taste and smell stronger then the leaves or seede and continuing many yeares. Of this kinde wee have another much greater and larger that was brought from *America*, especially the leaves, which are foure times as large as the former, not differing else.

Latifolium Americanum.

Myrrhis

1. *Myrrhis major vulgaris ſive cereſolium majus.* The ordinary greater ſweete Chervill.

2. *Myrrhis altera minor.* The leſſer ſweete Chervill.

2. *Myrrhis altera minor.* The leſſer ſwēet Chervill.

The leſſer ſwēete Chervill is ſomewhat like the former, but the whole winged leafe is much leſſer, and divided into fewer and leſſer leaves alſo, and ſofter in handling, the ſtalkes are lower and the umbells of white flowers ſmaller: the ſeede that followeth is long but much ſmaller, and not blacke but taſting neare unto the former: the roote is a buſh of many blackiſh fibres.

3. *Myrrhis ſylveſtris.* Wilde ſweete Chervill.

The wilde ſweete Chervill is likewiſe a low plant, and not much differing from the laſt in the forme of leaves but that it is ſomewhat hairy and whiter, the flowers are white, but in more thinne and ſparſed umbells, and the ſeede that followeth is ſmall, long and ſmooth: the roote is thicke and blackiſh and liveth many yeares.

4. *Myrrhis ſylveſtris Neapolitana & etiam Anglicana.* Wilde ſweete Chervill of *England* as well as *Naples.*

This kinde of Chervill is ſo like in leafe unto the common Hemlocke, that before it be growne up to ſtalke it deceiveth many that gather it, for the ſtalke is ſpotted ſometimes with white and red, yet ſeldome ſo with us as that of Hemlocke is but whitiſh, at the joynts whereof with the leaves which are leſſer come forth ſmall tufts of white flowers, and not at the toppes of the ſtalkes as in all other umbelliferous plants ſaith *Columna* which wee have not obſerved in ours, after which the ſeede followeth which are ſomewhat long and with a long point more rough and hairy, and cleaving faſter to garments then the wilde Carrot ſeede doth, and is of an aromaticall ſharpe ſweete taſte, mixed with a bitterneſſe as *Columna* ſaith with them but nothing ſo much with us: the roote is ſmall long and white, not bigger uſually then a Parſley roote dying yea rel.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt is thought to grow wilde in ſome fields of *Germany*, but I doubt the report was onely true for the third ſort here, which groweth wilde with us as well as with them, neare unto ditch ſides and other water courſes, for the firſt is onely kept in Gardens with us and them too as I heare: the ſecond is naturall of *Geneva* and the parts there abouts as *Lobel* ſaith, but was ſent alſo by *Aicholzius* from *Vienna* to *Norunberge* to *Camerarius* as hee ſaith in *horto*, and is likely to be naturall of thoſe parts alſo: the laſt *Columna* found upon ſome of the hills in *Naples*, and we have often ſeene it growing with us in waſte places by way ſides, in the fields ſometimes and walls ſides.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μύρρις as well as μύρρα and *Myrrhis* and *Myrrha* likewiſe in Latine, in imitation of the Greek, *Pliny* ſaith that ſome called *Myrrhis* by the name of *Smirniſuſa* and others *Myrrha*, yet ſome have it *Smyrrhiza* from the likeneſſe unto *Smyrnium*, as before the *Smyrnium* was likened to *Myrrhis*, ſome alſo call it *Carefolium magnum* and ſome *Cicutaria* from the likeneſſe of the leaves, and of ſome *Conilaus*: the firſt is generally called *Myrrhis* by moſt authors, yet *Anguilara* calleth it *Seſeli Peleponenſe*, and is *Cæſalpinus* his *Cicutaria tertia*, and by *Tabermontanus Cærefolium Hiſpanicum*, and by *Bauhinus Myrrhis major vel Cicutaria odorata*: the ſecond *Lobel* calleth *Myrrhis altera parua* and *Camerarius Myrrhis ſativa minor*; and is the ſecond *Cicutaria* of *Cæſalpinus*, and by *Tabermontanus Myrrhis montana*: the third is the *Myrrhis* of *Fuchſius* and others which *Camerarius* calleth *ſylveſtris*

ſylveſtris, and *Geſner in hortis Cicutaria ſimilis Cicutæ herba* that grew in the fields, and was not hurtfull which *Bauhinus* calleth *Myrrhis ſylveſtris ſeminibus lævibus*, becauſe hee calleth the laſt *Myrrhis ſyl. ſeminibus aſperis*, which *Columna* called *Myrrhis ſylv. nova Æquicolorum*, and I have added to the title *Anglicanum* becauſe it is ſo like his. The *Italians* call it *Murrhida*, the *French Perſil d'aſne*, the *Germans Wilder kerffell*, the *Dutch* wilde *Keyvell* and we in *Engliſh* ſweete Chervill, great Chervill and ſweet Cicely.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith that *Myrrhis* is hot in the ſecond degree with ſome tenuitie of parts: both leaves, ſeede, and rootes are ſo fine and pleaſant in Sallets as no other is comparable to it, and give a better reliſh to any other herbe is put with it: the ſeedes while they are freſh and greene ſliced and put among other herbes make them taſte very pleaſant: the roote boyled and eaten with oyle and Vinegar, or without oyle if any miſlike oyle, doth much pleaſe and warme a cold or old ſtomacke oppreſſed with flegme or winde, or thoſe that have the Tiſſicke or Conſumption of the Lungs: the roote drunke with wine is a remedy againſt the biting of the venemous Spider Phalangium, as alſo the Plague or Peſtilence: the ſame alſo provoketh womens courſes, and expelleth the afterbirth: it alſo procureth an appetite to meate and helpeth to expell winde: the juice is good to heale the Vlcers of the head and face: the candid rootes of this Chervill are held as effectuall as Angelica to preſerve the ſpirits from infection in the time of a Plague, as alſo to warme and comfort a cold weake ſtomacke.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Leviſticum vulgare. Ordinary Lovage.

HAving finiſhed the two former rankes or order of umbelliferous plants, I am comē now to ſpeake of the third and laſt ſort which is of ſuch as have broader leaves like *Panax* or Angellica: and becauſe I could not well place the Lovage among the *Selina* or *Apia* although it be moſt like unto them, and not to be accounted one of them, let me ſet it in the forefront of this broad leafed order, whoſe deſcription is thus. It hath many long and great ſtalkes of large winged leaves, divided into many parts, ſomewhat like unto Smallage, but much larger and greater, every leafe being cut about the edges, broadeſt forwards and ſmalleſt at the ſtalke, of a ſad greene colour, ſmooth and ſhining, from among which riſe up ſundry ſtrong and tall hollow greene ſtalkes five or ſix foote high, yea eight foote high in my Garden, full of joynts and ſuch like but leſſer leaves ſet at them then grow below, and with the leaves come forth toward the toppes long branches, bearing at their toppes large umbells of yellow flowers, and after them flat browniſh ſeede bigger by much then Dill, and leſſer then Parſneps and thicker alſo: the roote groweth great and deepe, ſpreading much and enduring long, of a browniſh colour on the outſide and whitiſh within: the

Leviſticum vulgare.
Ordinary Lovage.

Leviſticum vulgare Germanicum.
The Lovage of *Germany*.

whole

whole plant and every part of it ſmelleth ſomewhat ſtrongly and aromatically, and of an hot ſharpe biting taſte. Having another figure of *Leviſticum* which *Camerarius* in his *Epitome* upon *Matthiolus* exhibiteth, I could not but inſert it here, that the difference from the other may be ſeene, our rootes being great and thicke, and nothing ſo fibrous, and in the flowers which they ſay are white, and are yellowiſh with us, which *Dodonæus* noteth alſo, ſo that either they obſerved it not well when it was in flower, or theirs doth differeth from ours therein, even as it is noted in the *Panax Heracleum*. *Germanicum.*

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth no where wilde in *Europe* that I can here of, but is onely planted in Gardens where it will grow huge and great if it be ſuffered: it flowreth in the end of *Iuly*, and ſeedeth in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called uſually in Latine *Leviſticum* (for Greeke name it hath none) and not *Liguſticum*, being farre differing plants, although ſome have taken them to be both one, deceived chiefely by the vicinitie of the name, as namely, *Cordus*, *Geſner*, *Tragus*, *Camerarius* and *Tabermontanus*, who all call it *Liguſticum*, either *ſativum* or *vulgare*; *Fuchſius* calleth it *Libyſticum* and *Smyrnium* alſo, for which he is reprehended by *Matthiolus*, *Anguillara* tooke it to be *Laſerpitium* and *Dodonæus* ſaith it is likely to be a kind of *Laſerpitium*, and *Lobel* calleth it *Laſerpitium Germanicum*, but *Lugdunenſis* maketh it to be *Hppoſelinum*, after *Matthiolus* his opinion, who ſaith, if this be not *Dioſcorides* his *Hippoſelinum*, he knoweth no other: *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus* and *Lobel* doe call it *Leviſticum*, *Bauhinus* ſetteth it among the *Libanotides*, and called it *Liguſticum vulgare*; and *Libanotis fertilis Theophraſti*. For the true *Liguſticum* called *Siler montanum*, and in ſhoppes *Siſelios*, I have ſhewed you here before. The *Italians* call it *Leveſtico*, the *French Leveſche*, the *Germanes Libſtockel*, the *Dutch Laverſe* and *Lavas*, and wee in in *Engliſh* Lovage.

The Vertues.

Lovage is hot and drie in the beginning of the third degree, and is of thinne parts alſo, and thereby doth open cut and digeſt humours, and doth mightily provoketh womens courſes and urine, as much as any of the kindes of Parſley: the dried roote in powder taken to the weight of halfe a dramme in wine, doth wonderfully warme a cold ſtomacke, helping digeſtion, and conſuming all ſuperfluous moiſture and raw humours therein, eaſeth all inward gripings and paines, diſſolveth winde, and reſiſteth poyſon and infection effectually: the greene roote hereof bruiſed in a ſtone morter, and ſteeped for twelve houres in faire water, then ſtrained and drunke firſt in the morning and laſt at night two or three ſpoonefulls at a time, aſſwageth any drought or great deſire to drinke more than a carouſe of cold drinke, found true by often experience, although the roote is well knowne to be hot: it is a knowne remedy, and of much and continuall experience in divers ſhires of this Land to drinke the decoction of the herbe for any ſort of ague, whether it be *quotidian*, *tertian* or *quartaine*, and to helpe the paines and torments in the body and bowells comming of cold: the ſeede is effectuall to all the properties aforeſaid, except the laſt, and worketh more powerfully: the *Germanes* and other Nations in times paſt, uſed both the rootes and ſeede in ſtead of Pepper to ſeaſon their meates and brothes, and found them as comfortable and warming to the ſtomacee: the diſtilled water of the herbe helpeth the quinſie in the throate, if the mouth and throate be gargled and waſhed therewith, and helpeth the pluriſie, if it be drunke three or foure times; the ſaid water alſo dropped into the eyes taketh away the redneſſe or the dimmeneſſe of the eyes, it likewiſe taketh away ſpots or freckles in the face: the leaves of Lovage bruiſed and fried with a little hogges larde, and laid hot on any botch or bile will quickely breake it: the greene rootes may be kept in pickle made with ſalt and vinegar for a long time, but preſerved with Sugar is more pleaſant.

CHAP. XXXV.

Laſerpitium. Laſerwort.

BEcauſe Lovage was called *Laſerpitium Germanicum*, I thought good a little to declare the true *Laſerpitium* or *Laſer* of the ancients, both to ſhew what it was, and what with divers it is now taken to be; and withall to joyne both the *French* kinde and that which *Alpinus* hath ſet out for the true.

Laſerpitium Gallicum. French Laſerwort.

The *French* Laſerwort hath a great long roote, bigger than that of Ferula Fennell giant, of a grayiſh or aſh colour on the outſide, and white within, full of a fat or thicke jayce, and ſmelling ſweete, from whence riſe up great ſtalkes as thicke and high as the Ferula, whereon are ſet divers ſtalkes of winged leaves like unto Smallage, but thicker, harder, and of a darker greene colour, ſomewhat deepely dented about the edges, and ſometimes more deepely jagged than others: at the toppes of the branches and ſtalkes ſtand large umbells of flowers like unto Ferula, and after them large flat winged ſeede like unto Angelica, of the colour of Boxe, and ſmelling ſweete.

2. *Laſerpitium Alpino. Alpinus* his Laſerwort.

The ſtalke of this Laſerwort, ſaith *Alpinus* groweth to be of three cubits in height, hollow, and of the bigneſſe of a great Ferula ſtalke, having large winged leaves ſet thereon, ſomewhat like the great *Selinum*, or ſweete Parſley, and greater than thoſe of wilde Angelica, yeelding a milke being broken; the umbells of flowers at the toppes yeeld large broad flat ſeede, as *Theophraſtus* ſaith of his: the roote is great, and as thicke as ones arme, yeelding alſo a milke when it is broken, which is white at the firſt, but groweth yellow being drie: the proportions hereof is extant upon ſome of the ancient copines of *Iupiter Ammon*, as *Alpinus* ſaith.

3. *Laſerpitium antiquorum.* The true Laſewort of the ancients.

Dioſcorides deſcribeth the true *Laſerpitium* in this manner: it groweth, ſaith he in *Syria*, *Armenia* & *Media* and *Lybia* with a Ferulous ſtalke (which they call *Maſpetum*) and leaves like to *Apium*, and with a broad ſeede: the *Laſer* or juyce is taken from the roote and from the ſtalke by ſcarifying them: that is preferred to be beſt, that is ſomewhat red, tranſparent, like unto Myrrhe and not greene, of a ſtrong ſent and ſweete taſte, which being moi-

1. *Laserpitium Gallicum.*
French Laserwort.

2. *Laserpitium Alpino.*
Alpinus his Laserwort.

stened with water quickly becommeth white, if any shall taste the *Cyrenian* sort it will move and stirre all the humours in the body to a sweate, with a moist sweet sent, so that his breath shall smell well that hath tasted but a little: that of *Media* and *Syria* is not so forcible or good, and giveth a stranger unwholsome sent. All the sorts of *Laser* are adulterated with *Sagapen*, or with Beane flower before they are dried, the falsehood whereof may be found out by the taste, by the smell, by sight, ot by the wetting or washing it in water. Some doe call the stalke *Silphium*, the roote *Magydaris*, and the leaves *Maspetum*; the most effectuall is the Laser, the next are the leaves and the stalkes last. This is *Dioscorides* his text: but *Theophrastus* doth more largely expresse it; and *Pliny* from him, which is too tedious to insert here: I will therefore but onely mention a few of those things that are most pertinent, and not expressed before, which are these: the seede is broad spread like a leafe, and called *folium* and is as yellow as gold; the stalke is annuall as is that of Ferula; the flesh of the cattle that feede thereon doth taste most savoury, the stalke is eaten by men sundry wayes dressed or boyled: it groweth wilde by nature, and will not abide to be manured or transplanted. *Pliny* saith that in his time it was not to be had but after the weight of silver, and that it was so much destroyed, that onely one branch was brought unto the Emperour *Nero* of all that could be found in his time; and *Pliny* saith also that it groweth in plenty on mount *Parnassus*. Thus farre *Theophrastus* and *Pliny*, whereby it may be seene what losse there is of it by the great esteeme was made of it, and by the vertues it had which they have expressed, and how hard a thing it is to find out the true plant of all that are knowne now unto us, although divers have referred sundry herbes thereunto as is formerly set downe, and yet still is by divers: for some would make *Benzoin* the sweete gumme to be the Laser, and called it *Asa dulcis*, which is a word but derived from Laser as it is most likely, and is so farre from reason, that I wonder how men could be drawen so to thinke, the *Benzoin* being the gumme of a great tree in the *East Indies*, as all may know that will enquire after it, and is neither hot, sharpe, nor bitter as Laser is said to be: but it is very probable that the Apothecaries, who had many of their names from the *Arabian* authors, had these likewise of *Assa dulcis*, and *Assa fœtida*, and peradventure rose from *Serapio* his two sorts of Laser, one pure, and the other impure, but that he saith the pure is of a stronger sent, and the impure of small sent. The *Arabians* call the plant *Anjuden*, the juyce *Altith* and *Avicen Almarut*, and the *Indians Imga* and *Imgara*.

The Place and *Time.*

This former sort was found about *Marselles* in *France*, as *Lobel in Adversaria* saith, and adjudged the truest by *Rondeletem* of any other that he had seene before, flowring and seeding in the end of the yeare as Ferula doth, the other is expressed in the narration before, *Alpinus* saith it was first seene in Cardinall *Bembo* his Garden, and afterwards in that of the *Mussaros*.

The Names.

It hath not found any other name since the first invention, than *Laserpium* and *Silphium* which was given it at the first by *Lobel*, onely *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gallicum*, and *Tabermontanus Massilioticum*; the other is declared in the description sufficiently.

The Vertues.

There is not extant in any that hath written of the *French* kinde for what disease it is effectuall, and therefore we can say no more thereof: but of the true Laser *Dioscorides* hath given a very ample recitall, which although I thinke it almost needlesse to set downe the vertues of an herbe which is so little likely to be had as this is, for

ignoti

iguoti nulla cupido, yet to satisfie those that are curious, these they are: the roote, saith he heateth, and is hardly digested, it hurteth the bladder, and healeth knots and kernells of the throate, called the Kings evill, if it be made into a cerot or plaister, and laid to with oyle, taketh away blacke and blew spots that come by bruises or strokes: it helpeth the Sciatica if it be made up with *Ceratum Irinum* or *Cyprinum*: it taketh away the outgrowings about the fundament, if it be boiled with vinegar in the rinde of a Pomegranat: it resisteth the force of deadly poisonfull medicines. The Laser of *Media* and *Syria* is weaker than that of *Cyrene*, & hath a loathsomer sent: it is a juyce that is windy and sharpe in taste, and cureth the falling of the haire, if it be annointed with it Wine, Pepper, and Vinegar, it sharpeneth the sight, and discussеth the pinne and webbe in the beginning; it is put into hollow teeth being tied up in a little linnen cloth, with some white Francumsence, and being boiled with Hisope and Figges in Vinegar and Water, it is good to wash the mouth; it helpeth the biting of mad dogges, if it be applied to the wounds, also the venome of any other creature, or envenomed darts or arrowes, if it be either drunke or outwardly applied: it cureth the wounds of Scorpions if it be relented in oyle and anointed; it is put into those ulcers that are ready to runne into a Gangreene if they be first scarified: it breaketh carbuncles or plague sores being applied by it selfe, or used with Rue, Niter and Honey: it taketh away warts, cornes, and hard skinnes growing in any place being first pared, and it mollified with a cerote, or the pulpe of a dried Figge, and healeth tetters and ringwormes while they are yong being applied with vinegar: it healeth the polypus in the nose, which is a peece of flesh growing there, if it be annointed for certaine dayes with it, made up with Coperas or Vardigrease, or other superfluous wens or outgrowings in the flesh being first clipped off: it helpeth a continuall hoarsenesse in the throate, and cleareth the voyce that is suddenly growen hoarse, being delaied in water and supped off: it staieth the falling of the pallate of the mouth; being applied with honey, and helpeth the quinsie if it be put into honied water, and the mouth gargled therewith: being taken in meates, it maketh one better coloured: it helpeth the cough being taken in a reare egge, and being put into broathes with dried Figges, it is very profitable for those that have the dropsie or the yellow jaundise: it taketh away the shaking fits of agues being taken with Pepper and white Francumsence in wine: it is given to those that have strong crampes or crickes in their neckes, halfe a scruple weight rowled up in waxe and swallowed: it draweth out horse-leeches that by chance are got into the throate and there sticke, if the mouth be gargled with it and a little vinegar: it helpeth those who have the milke curded in their breasts, and the falling sicknesse being taken with Oxymell, or vinegar and honey: it provoketh womens courses being taken with Pepper and Myrrhe, and helpeth the chollicke being eaten in a Raisin, and being drunke in lye it suddenly helpeth crampes or convulsions, and burstings: it is dissolved with bitter Almonds or with Rue, or with hot bread, to be given in potions: the juyce of the leaves worketh the like effects but lesse powerfully: this is eaten with Oxymell, to helpe the windepipe when the speech is lost. *Pliny* declareth many of these things out of *Dioscorides*, but varieth from him in his remedy for teeth-ach, for I cannot thinke, saith he, that any author would appoint it to be put into hollow teeth to take away the paine, when as we have seene the experience thereof in a man, that for the same cause threw himselfe downe headlong from an high place: for it inflameth oxen if it be put into their noses: and being mixed with wine, it burseth those Serpents that take it, who are most greedy of wine, and therefore, saith he, I would perswade men not to be anointed therewith, although they doe appoint it. *Galen* also *lib. de simpl.* briefly speaketh thereof thus; the juyce of *Silphium* is very hot (saith he) the leaves, stalkes, and rootes, doe sufficient stoutly heate any cold part, but they are all of flatulent windinesse hereby it is hard of concoction, but applied outwardly it is of more effect, & the juyce is the strongest of all other, having a mightie drawing facultie, yet it holdeth a certaine power to take away excrescences in the flesh, by reason of the temperature is said to be in it, thus farre *Galen*: *Serapio* likewise speaketh of the Greekes *Laserpitium* in this manner: Laser, saith he is knowne to the *Indians* to be of two sorts, the one sincere shining and cleare, like to *Electrum*, of a stronger sent and greater price, which is brought, as it is thought from *Guzarate*, *Patane*, *Maudou*, *Chitor* and *Dely*, which is a cold countrey, and extending unto Chervam: the other is foule and muddy smelling lesse, which they say is brought from *Corasone* to *Ormus* in *Persia*, and from thence is carried to *Pegu Malaca*, *Tauasiris*, and the countries next adjoyning: the *Baneans* of *Cumbaya*, who were in times past Phylosophers, and are now Merchants, and forbeare to eate of any living creature which was the institution of *Pythagoras* doe buy this Laser, according to their abilitie, and put it into their broaths and sallats, rubbing the vessells therewith first, and use no other sawse to their meates being pleasant to them, both in taste and smell, yet doth it not breede any loathing in any that are not accustomed to it: the taste thereof is at the first somewhat bitter as pickled Olives are, but being chewed a while longer it is very pleasant, that which is impure, Porters and others of meane qualitie that live on bread and water only doe buy, because they cannot for the greatnesse of the price buy that which is sincere, and the *Baneans* who deale in this kinde of merchandise doe purge and clense the impure, and doe not suffer it to be used in meates before they have cured it by their skill; and thus much *Serapio*.

CHAP. XXXVI.

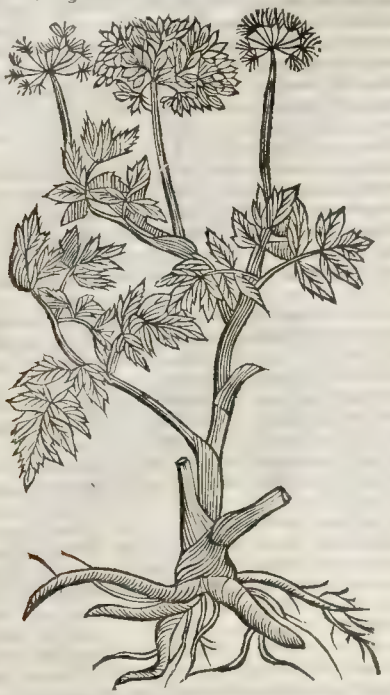
Angelica. Angellica.

ALthough I have spoken of Angelica in my former booke, yet having more to say thereof, and to shew likewise some other sorts thereof, I will here insert it with the rest.

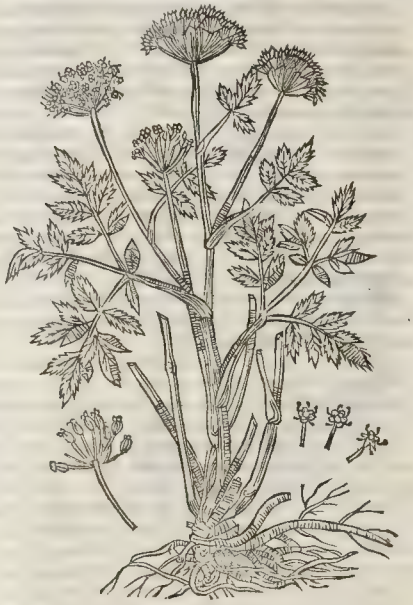
1. *Angelica sativa*. Garden Angellica.

The Garden Angellica hath divers large and faire spread winged leaves, three foote long or better sometimes, made of many great and broad ones, set usually one against another on a middle ribbe, of a pale, but fresh greene colour, and dented about the edges, from among which usually riseth but one round hollow stalke being very thicke, and five or sixe foote high, with divers great joynts and leaves set on them, whose foote stalkes doe compasse the maine stalke at the bottome, and from thence also towards the toppe come forth branches with the like, but lesser leaves at them, and at their toppes, large round spread umbells of white flowers, but *Brausius* describeth his with yellow flowers, which I never saw; after which commeth the seede which is somewhat flat, thicke, short, and white, two alwayes set together, and is usuall in all these umbelliferous plants, and a little

1. *Angelica sativa.* Garden Angellica.



2. *Angelica sylvestris.* Wilde Angellica.



3. *Angelica sylvestris montana duarum specierum.*
Two sorts of Mountaine Angelica.

4. *Archangelica.*
The great water Angellica.

creſted on the round ſeede: the roote groweth great and wooddy when it flowreth, with many great long branches to it, but periſheth after ſeede and will riſe and ſpring againe, better from the ſeede that doth fall of it ſelfe, then what is ſowen by hand at any other time: the whole plant both leafe and ſeede and roote is of an excellent pleaſant ſent and taſte very comfortable, being not fierce or ſharpe but rather ſweete, and giveth a moſt delicate relliſh when it is taſted or uſed: the leaves be the weakeſt and ſome hold the ſeede to bee next, and the roote to be the ſtrongeſt, eſpecially being not ready to grow up for ſtalke. Of this kinde wee have another ſort in our Gardens called ſweet Angellica, not differing in any thing from the former, but in that it hath a ſweeter relliſh then the other. *Dalech.*

2. *Angelica ſylveſtris.* Wilde Angellica.

The wilde Angellica groweth up with large ſpread leaves on the ground having ſmaller ſtalkes and leſſer divided leaves by much, of a darke greene colour, not ſmelling halfe ſo ſtrong as the garden kinde, yet ſavouring ſo much like Angelica that by the ſmell one may ſoone ſee and know it to be a kinde of Angellica though wilde: the ſtalkes are much ſlender and ſmaller, yet growing three or foure foote high with ſmaller joynts and leſſer leaves thereat: at the toppes grow leſſer umbells of white flowers, which turne into ſmaller ſeede and blacker: the roote is nothing ſo great as the former neyther are the ſtrings ſo great or long, and of a blacker colour on the outſide not ſmelling halfe ſo well.

Of this kinde likewiſe there is ſome varietie, one growing likewiſe wilde with us, not much differing in the leaves, but being ſmaller and not ſo much divided, the ſtalkes being reddiſh and the ſeede thicker and longer, the roote being great and thicke. *Sylveſtris altera.*

3. *Angelica ſylveſtris montana.* Mountaine wilde Angellica.

Mountaine Angellica groweth like the former wilde kinde, but much lower and ſmaller in every part, the roote hereof differeth moſt in that it is nothing ſo great, but ſendeth forth many ſmall browniſh ſtrings from the the head round about it, yet holding the ſame ſtrong ſent of Angellica that the former doth.

I give you here the figures of two other ſorts of Angellica, taken out of Doctor *Foxes* booke of dryed herbes, which he had from *Padoa* garden, and might ſeeme to be the *Laſerpitium* of *Alpinus* ſet forth before, but that they had ſeverall denominations to them.

4. *Archangelica.* The greater water Angellica.

This Angellica groweth with a taller and much greater ſtalke ſometimes reddiſh, the leaves likewiſe being more in number and ſmaller divided, and of as deepe a greene colour as the firſt ſort: in the tufts of white flowers it is like the firſt garden Angellica, and ſo is the ſeede but greater and blacker, the roote is great according to the plant, and endureth many yeares without periſhing.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt ſorts are with us ſowen in Gardens, the ſecond ſort is wilde both in many places of *Eſſex*, *Kent*, and neare *Kentiſh Towne* by *London* alſo, and in other places: the third groweth on divers mountaines in *Germany*, *Hungary* and the reſt: the laſt is not onely naturall to grow in watery ditches, but in moiſt grounds alſo in many places with us, and in the Marſh ditches by *Rederiffe*.

The Names.

This herbe hath gained many worthy names from ſundry worthy perſons: for ſome have called it *Sancti Spiritus radix*, *Lacuna*, and *Dodonæus* thinke it ſome kinde of *Laſerpitium*, *Cordus*, and ſome others take it to be *Smyrnium*, and *Cordus* to be *Panax Heracleum*, but all in generall call it *Angellica* from the Angell-like properties therein. All theſe ſorts are ſo called by moſt Authors as their titles beare, and therefore I neede not explaine them further, onely the laſt is called *Archangelica* by *Cluſius*, and *Angelica aquatica* by *Geſner*. All Chriſtian nations likewiſe in their appellations hereof follow the Latine name as neare as their Dialect will permit: onely in *Suſſex* they call the wilde kinde Kex, and the Weavers winde their Yarne on the dead ſtalkes.

The Vertues.

Angellica is hot and dry, ſome put it in the ſecond and others in the third degree. It reſiſteth poyſon by defending the heart, the blood and ſpirits, and giveth heate and comfort to them: it doth the like againſt the Plague and infection of the Peſtilence, if the roote be taken in powder to the weight of halfe a dramme at a time, with ſome good Treakle in Cardus water, and layd to ſweate thereupon in their bed: if Treakle be not at hand take the roote alone in Cardus or Angellica water, the ſtalkes or rootes candid and eaten faſting are good helpes alſo in time of infection, and at other times to warme and comfort a cold or old ſtomack: The root alſo ſteeped in Vinegar, and a little of that Vinegar taken ſometimes faſting, and the roote ſmelled unto are both good preſervatives for that purpoſe, a water diſtilled from the rootes ſimply, or ſteeped in wine and diſtilled in glaſſe, is much more effectuall then the water of the leaves, and this water being drunke two or three ſpoonefulls at a time doth eaſe all paines and torments that come of cold or winde, ſo as the body be not bound: the ſaid water taken with ſome of the roote in powder helpeth the Pluriſie being taken in the beginning, as alſo all other diſeaſes of the Lungs, and breaſt, as coughes, and ſhortneſſe of breath, Tiſſickes, and ſo doth the Syrupe of the ſtalkes mentioned in my former booke: it helpeth likewiſe the torments of the Chollicke, the ſtrangury and ſtopping of the urine, procureth womens courſes and expelleth the afterbirth: and briefely eaſeth and diſcuſſeth all inward tumors and windineſſe: it openeth the obſtructions of the Liver and Spleene: and the decoction thereof being drunke before the fit of an Ague, ſo that they may ſweate if it be poſſible before the fit come, will in twice or thrice taking rid it quite away: it helpeth alſo digeſtion in the ſtomacke, and is a remedy for a Surfet. The juice or the water dropped into the eyes cleareth the dimneſſe of ſight if any filmes doe begin to breed in them, and helpeth deafeneſſe by dropping it into the eares: the juice alſo put into hollow teeth eaſeth the paine; the rootes in powther made up with a little pitch into a plaiſter, and layd on the biting of a mad dog, or any other venemous creature doth wonderfully helpe them: the juice or the water drooped or tents wet therein and put into old and filthy deepe Vlcers, or the powder of the roote in want of the other, doth clenſe them and cauſe them to heale quickly by covering the naked bones with fleſh: the diſtilled water applyed to places pained with the Goute or Sciatica, doth give a great deale of eaſe: the wilde Angellica is not ſo effectuall as the Gardens, although it may ſafely bee uſed to all theſe purpoſes aforeſaid: the roote of the Garden Angellica is a better ſubſtitute in *Theriaca Andromachi* and *Mithridatium* then many other that have beene formerly accepted.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Imperatoria ſive Aſtrantia. Maiſterwort.

OF this herbe there are two ſorts, the one well knowne, and the other ſet forth firſt by *Camerarius* in his Epitome on *Matthiolus*, and *Bauhinus* after him in his *Matthiolus*.

1. *Imperatoria ſive Aſtrantia vulgaris.* The common Maſterwort.

Common Maiſterwort hath divers ſtalkes of winged leaves, divided into ſundry parts three for the moſt part ſtanding together at a ſmall footeſtalke on both ſides of the greater, and three likewiſe at the end of the ſtalk, each of which leaves are ſomewhat broad & cut in on the edges into three or more diviſions and all of them beſides dented about the brims, of a darke greene colour, and doe ſomewhat reſemble Angelica leaves at the firſt ſight, untill they bee better regarded and that they grow lower to the ground, and upon leſſer ſtalkes, among which riſe up two or three ſhort ſtalkes in compariſon of Angelica, being about two foot high and ſlender, with ſuch like leaves at the joynts as grow below, but leſſer and with fewer diviſions, bearing umbells of white flowers, and after them ſmall thinne flat blackiſh ſeede bigger then Dill ſeede: the roote is ſomewhat great and rather groweth ſidewiſe then downe deepe into the ground, ſhooting forth ſundry heads which taſteth ſharpe biting on the tongue, and is the hotteſt and ſharpeſt part of any of the reſt of the plant, and the ſeede next unto it, being ſomewhat blackiſh on the outſide and ſmelling well.

2. *Imperatoria Alpina.* Mountaine Maiſterwort.

The mountaine Maiſterwort groweth ſomewhat like the former, but leſſer in every part, having nine leaves ſtanding on each ſtalke by three and three, but they are ſmaller and narrower, and have fewer inciſions in them, but finely dented about the edges: the flowers and ſeede are alike, and the roote groweth in like manner, with a blackiſh outſide, but is more ſharpe and hot biting on the tongue then the former by much.

The Place and Time.

The firſt is found on ſundry hils in *Italy*, as alſo in *Germany*, yet it is uſually kept in Gardens, with them as well as with us: The other was found on the *Alpes* in *Switzerland*. They flower and ſeede late with us, as not untill the end of *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called by the latter Writers generally *Imperatoria*, from the excellent vertues it hath, yet many have referred that name to ſundry plants of the Auncients, not thinking that an herbe of ſuch rare qualities ſhould be unknowne to them, and therefore *Anguillara* tooke it to be *Liguſticum*, and *Ruellius* and *Fuchſius* to be *Laſerpitium* yet not finding it fully to anſwer thereunto, calleth it *Laſerpitium Germanicum*, *Tragus* referreth it to *Smyrnium*, and calleth it *Smyrnium hortenſe*, and *Oſterſtium*; and yet nameth other herbes by that name alſo, and *Cordus* in *hiſtoria* unto *Struthion*, *Matth.olus*, *Geſner in hortis*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Tabermontanus* and others, call it *Imperatoria*, *Brunfelſius*, *Dodonæus* and *Cluſius* call it *Aſtrantia*, *Camerarius Magiſtrantia*, and *Cæſalpinus Herba rena*, as the vulgar with him did. The other *Camerarius* calleth *Imperatoria, vel Aſtrantia Alpina*, and ſaith, the *Germanes*

1. *Imperatoria ſive Aſtrantia vulgaris.*
Common Maiſterwort.

2. *Imperatoria ſive Aſtrantia Alpina.*
Mountaine Maiſterwort.

call

call it *Bergſtrents*, and the former *Meiſterwurtz*, and thence it is like they derived their *Magiſtrantia*, We in *Engliſh* call it uſually Maiſterwort, and by ſome Pelletory of *Spaine*, but falſely.

The Vertues.

The roote of Maiſterwort is hotter then pepper, even to the third degree compleate, and is of very ſubtile parts, it is very availeable in all cold griefes and diſeaſes, both of the ſtomacke and body, diſſolving winde very powerfully, both upward and downeward, it is alſo uſed in a decoction with wine, againſt all cold rheumes, or deſtillations upon the lungs, and ſhortneſſe of breath to be taken morning and evening, the ſame alſo provoketh urine and helpeth to breake the ſtone and expell gravell from the Kidneyes, it procureth womens courſes and expelleth the dead birth, and is ſingular good for the ſtrangling of the mother, and other the like womens diſeaſes: it is effectuall alſo againſt the dropſie, crampes, and the falling ſickneſſe, for the decoction in wine being gargled in the mouth doth draw downe much water and flegme from the braine thereby, purging and eaſing it of what oppreſſed it: it is of a rare qualitie againſt all ſorts of cold poyſons, to be taken as there is cauſe either more or leſſe and provoketh ſweate, the ſeede worketh to the like effect, although not with the like efficacie if they can brooke the taſte thereof: and therefore many doe diſtill the water from both herbe and roote that they may take it with the better content: the juice hereof dropped or tents dipped therein and applyed eyther to the greene wounds or rotten ulcers, yea although they fret and creepe, and be almoſt gangrenated, and thoſe alſo that come by envenomed weapons doth ſoone clenſe and heale them, or if they be bathed with the diſtilled water: the ſame alſo is very good to helpe the Goute comming of a cold cauſe. *Tragus* ſaith that the decoction of the roote in wine being drunke doth revive the abilitie of generation being almoſt extinct, which you may truly beleeve and try to be certaine as he ſaith: but by his leave this is againſt *Galens* rule, for hee ſaith that thoſe things that are ſo hot to expell winde doe not helpe but hinder nature: the other ſort as I ſaid before is more effectuall and in eſpeciall for quartaine Agues, to expell the dead child, to purge the braine, and to expell winde and helpe the Collicke.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Podagraria ſive herba Gerardi. Goutwort or herbe Gerard.

OF this herbe likewiſe there are two ſorts, the one knowne but to few, yet the other is two well knowne eſpecially where it getteth into any ground, and although for their likeneſſe one to another, divers have joyned this and the foregoing Maiſterwort in one Chapter, yet becauſe they are differing plants in many notable parts, I have thought good to part them into two.

1. *Podagraria vulgaris.* Common herbe Gerard.

The common herbe Gerard is a low herbe ſeldome riſing halfe a yard high having ſundry the like leaves ſtanding upon browniſh greene ſtalkes by threes as in the former, but they are ſmaller narrower and not cut in on the edges at all, or very ſeldome but ſnipped about and of a ſtrong unpleaſant ſavour: the umbells of flowers are white and the ſeede blackiſh and leſſe: the roote runneth and creepeth like Quich in the ground, ſoone occupying a great deale of roome.

1. *Podagraria vulgaris.* Common herbe Gerard.

2. *Podagraria hirſuta.* Hairy herbe Gerard.

This hairy herbe Gerard hath a thicke fibrous roote of a blackiſh browne colour on the outſide, & white within enduring many yeares and of a good ſent, from whence ſpringeth up a ſtalke about a cubit high, blackiſh at the bottome and a little hairy, ſpreading into divers ſhort branches, bearing much divided leaves thereon like to wilde Angellica or the laſt herbe Gerard, but more deepely gaſhed, of a greene colour and hairy all over: the footeſtalkes as alſo the umbells of flowers are ſmall and white, and followed with blackiſh ſeede.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth by hedge and wall ſides and oftentimes in the borders or corners of fields and in gardens alſo ſometimes, if it be not rid and weeded out: the other groweth in a part of *Germany* called *Luſatia*, and flower and ſeede ſomewhat earlier then the Maiſterwort.

The Names.

This herb hath found ſundry appellations as every ones judgement led him, for *Brunfelſius* calleth it *Pycnomos*, *Geſner in hortis Coronarum quibuſdam*, *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides Elaphoboſco ſimilis*, *Tabermontanus Ægopodium*, *Tragus Oſteritium ſylveſtre*, and *Angelica vitium*, *Camerarius Angelica ſylveſtris communis*, *Thalius Angelica erratica*, *Bauhinus Angelica ſylveſtris minor ſive erratica*, *Dodoneus herba Gerardi*, becauſe the *Brabanders* call it *Geraert*, and *Lobel Podagraria Germanorum*, which as he ſaith the *Dutch* call *Flercincruit*, and *Camerarius* ſaith the *Germans* call *Strentzel* or *Gierſick* and *Tragus Hynfuſſ* and *Witſcherlewetſch*, and wee in *Engliſh* Goutewort or herbe Gerard after the *Brabanders*, and of ſome in our Land Aiſweede or Axeweede as *Lyte* and *Gerard* ſay: the other is onely remembred by *Bauhinus* who numbreth it among the Angellicaes, and calleth it *Angelica ſylveſtris hirſuta inodora*, and *herba Podagrariæ cognata.*

The

The Vertues.

Goutewort had not his name given as it ſeemeth at randome, but upon good experience to helpe the cold Goute and Sciatica, as alſo joynt aches and other cold griefes, for as *Lobel* ſaith his vulgar in taking it to bee *Ebulus* Danewort, applyed it for the ſame diſeaſes that Danewort was good for.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Paſtinaca Latifolia. Parſnep.

OF Parſneps there are two ſorts, the tame or Garden kinde, and another that groweth wilde in divers places beyond the Seas, as well as in our owne Land.

1. *Paſtinaca latifolia ſativa.* Garden Parſnepps.

This Garden Parſnep hath large winged leaves, that is many ſet on both ſides of a long ſtalke, each of them for the moſt part ſtanding directly one againſt another, and one at the end, being much larger then thoſe of the Skirret, and cloſer ſet together and rougher, and dented about the edges: the ſtalke groweth five or ſix foote high, with divers the like leaves and branches thereon but leſſer: the flowers are yellow that grow in tufts and umbells at the toppe, which turne into browniſh thinne flat ſeede, ſmelling reaſonable well, the roote groweth greater and larger in ſome grounds then in others, being white within and without, very ſweet and pleaſant to be eaten, when they are ſodden tender and are dreſſed afterwards many wayes as every one liſt. Of this kinde I have declared in my former booke another ſort differing in nothing but the roote, which is thicker at the head and ſhorter, and not ſo favourie as the former.

Altera.

1. *Paſtinaca latifolia ſativa.* Garden Parſneps.

2. *Paſtinaca latifolia ſylveſtris.* Wilde Parſnep.

The wilde Parſnep differeth little from the former, but as a wilde plant, not growing ſo faire and large, nor hath ſo many leaves and that the roote (as all writers affirme of their countries) is ſhorter more wooddy, and not ſo fit to bee eaten, and therefore the more medicinable, but as I ſaid in my fotmer booke it is the garden kinde is found wilde in many places of our Land ſo ſweete and ſo tender after the ſowing, that by being manured it proveth as good as the Garden kinde.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt is every where in theſe parts nurſed up in Gardens: the other growing wilde as I ſayd in divers places, as in the Marſhes by *Rocheſter* in the grounds of Sir *John Leveſon* there, and flowreth in *July*, the ſeede being ripe about the beginning of *Auguſt* the ſecond yeare after the ſowing, for if they doe flower the firſt yeare, the countrey people call them madde Neepes.

The Names.

The later writers generally call it *Paſtinaca latifolia* to put a difference betweene it and the Carrot which is called *Paſtinaca tenuifolia*, as I ſaid before, ſome authors calling it *ſativa* or *domeſtica* or *vulgaris*. *Fuchſius* calleth it *Siſarum ſativum magnum* and *Tabermontanus Elapoboſcum ſativum*; but *Columna* taketh it to be the *Siſer* of *Dioſcorides*. The wilde ſort is called by many *Paſtinaca ſylveſtris* or *latifolia ſylveſtris* as *Dodonæus* doth, *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides* calleth it *Paſtinaca ſylveſtris Gallica*, *Matthiolus Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus* *Elaphoboſcum*, *Fuchſius* calleth it *Siſer ſylveſtre*, and *Lobel Baucia Paſtinaca ſylveſtris Arabum an Elaphoboſcum*: but whether this ſhould be the *Elaphoboſcum* of *Dioſcorides*, I ſhall referre you to the next Chapter, in the Apothecaries ſhops of *Italy* and *Germany* it was uſually called *Baucia*, *Tragus* ſaith and ſo doth *Dodonæus*, that ſome in their time did call it *Staphylinus* as well as the other *tenuifolia*. The *Italians* call it *Carotta biancha*, the *Spaniards Canaoria Blanqua*, the *French Paſtenade*, the *Germans moren weiſſ*, *Paſteney* and *Paſtinachen* the *Dutch* *Paſtinaken*.

The Vertues.

The Garden Parſnep nouriſheth much, and the nouriſhment is good and wholſome, but a little windy, whereby it is thought to procure bodily luſt, but it fatteneth the body much if it be uſed: it little reſpecteth any phyſicall uſe as moſt of thoſe herbes and rootes doe that are much eaten, which made *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* not to inſiſt much upon them: onely it is conducible to the ſtomacke reines and bladder and provoketh urine: but the wilde kinde is more phyſicall, having a cutting, attenuating, clenſing and opening qualitie therein: it reſiſteth and helpeth the bitings of Serpents: it eaſeth the paines and ſtitches in the ſides, and diſſolveth winde, both in the ſtomacke and bowels which is the chollicke and provoketh Vrine, the roote is often uſed but the ſeede much more.

CHAP. XL.

Siser. Skirret.

I Have two ſorts of herbes to ſhew you under this title of *Siser*, whereof the one hath beene fetcht as farre as from *Syria*.

1. *Siser vulgare.* The common Skirret.

The common Skirret hath ſundry ſtalkes of winged leaves, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the Parſneppe, but that they are ſmaller and farther ſet in ſunder, ſmother and greener, and likewiſe dented about the edges, among which riſeth up the ſtalke, little more than halfe the height of the Parſneppe, bearing at the toppes umbells of white flowers, which afterwards turne into ſmall darke ſeede, ſomewhat bigger than Parſley ſeede, the roote is compoſed of divers ſmall long round white rootes, ſet together at one head, like the Aſphodill, bunched out, or uneven in ſundry places, and rugged, or as it were wrinckled with all, and not ſmooth as other rootes are, with a ſmall pith within them, and very pleaſant to be eaten.

2. *Siser alterum Syriacum.* Skirrets of *Syria*, or white Carrots.

The *Syrian* Skirret hath a long, tender and ſmooth roote, grayiſh on the out ſide, and white within, and eaſie to be broken as thicke as ones finger, and twiſe the length, having ſundry ſmall bunches or knottes thereon, like unto wartes, of a pleaſant ſweete taſte like unto our Carrots, from whence riſe many ſtalkes of leaves, much divided and cut into ſundry parts like unto Carrot leaves: the ſtalkes likewiſe have ſuch like leaves at the joynts and umbells of flowers at the toppes like unto them for forme, but of a yellowiſh colour.

The Place and *Time.*

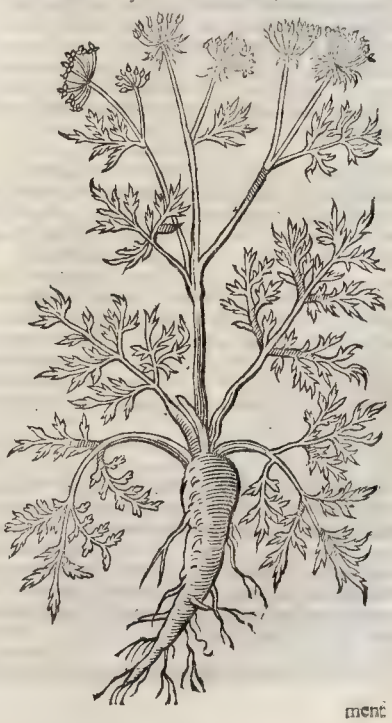
The firſt is not naturall in any places of *Italy* or *Germany* that I can underſtand, but in the countrey of *Narbone* in *France*, as *Lobel* ſaith, and is every where ſowen or planted in Gardens, and with us rather ſowne than planted, for ſowne among Onions, the one will not hinder the growth of the other, the Onions being ſtill drawne away that the Skirrets may have the full growth againſt Winter: the other groweth wilde in *Egypt* by *Cairo*, but not in their gardens, as *Rauwolfius* ſaith: they flower and ſeede later than the Parſneppe.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Σίουερ, and in Latine alſo *Siſarum* and *Siser*: the firſt is called *Siser* by *Matthiolus*, *Cordus*, *Geſner*, and *Camerarius*, and *Siſarum* by *Tragus*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and others. *Cæſalpinus* calleth it *Siser Germanicum*, and taketh it alſo to be the *Elaphoboſcum* of *Dioſcorides*, as *Columna* alſo doth: but aſſuredly herein they are both deceived, for *Dioſcorides* deſcribeth *Elaphoboſcum* at large, and howſoever the manner of the leaves deceived them, that they were like unto the leaves of the Turpentine tree, yet neither is the ſtalke of this Ferulous, that is ſtrong and great as that of the Parſnep is, nor hath any umbells of yellow flowers, nor ſeede like Dill, both which the Parſneppe hath; for this Skirret hath white flowers and ſeede like Parſley, ſo that I wonder how ſuch wiſe and judicious men, that in other things will ſcanne the text of *Dioſcorides* throughly before they give their judge-

1. *Siser vulgare.*
The common Skirret.

2. *Siser alterum Syriacum.*
Skirret of *Syria*, or Wilde Carrot.



ment

ment, and yet in this have failed much, as you may understand by this that hath beene said: now whether the manured or wilde Parsneppe should be *Dioscorides* his *Elaphoboscum*, I incline to thinke rather the wilde than the tame, although he saith, it is sweete and fit to be eaten; for as I said before, even the wilde might be good with them, as we have shewed it to grow wilde with us. Another controversie there is among many learned men, whether this be the true *Sisarum* of *Dioscorides* or no, in regard that neither he nor any other of the ancients, have given almost any touch of forme or leafe or roote it had, because it was so familiar and well knowne in their time, and so it falleth out in many other things that were so common with them, that they thought it needlesse to describe them, that they are now most unknowne to the succeeding times, and to us yet in our time: the greatest probability that we have, is that, as *Dioscorides* saith, *Sisarum* is pleasant to the pallate, profitable to the stomacke, provoking urine, and procuring an appetite if it be boyled (for he doth not say eaten raw as divers other rootes are) all which agree to the Skirret: but *Pliny* in setting forth his Siser, which assuredly is all one with *Dioscorides* his *Sisarum* sheweth plainely that it hath a nerve or string in the roote, which is to be taken away after the boyling, that the rest may be eaten with the more pleasure, and such hath this Skirret and no other roote, that either then was or now is edible but it: and therefore there is no doubt but that it is the true *Sisarum* or *Siser* of the ancients: the other *Ranwolfius* saith is called in *Egypt* by the *Arabians* there *Secacul* as *Scerapio* did, and therefore this may cease all controversies concerning it, that our Parsneppe roote is not *Siser*, as it formerly was taken, nor our ordinary *Siser* neither to be *Secacul*: the *Arabians* call it *Fisarum* and *Seisaron*: the *Italians* Sisaro: the *Spaniards Chiribas*: the *French Cheruy*, the *Germans Gierlin*: the *Dutch Swycker wortelen*, that is Sugar roote; and we in *English* Skirret.

The Vertues.

Skirret rootes (for no other part is in use as I know) being dressed according to every ones liking doe nourish well, but not so much as the Parsneppe, it being of a stronger taste, and this more delicate and pleasant, and is also very wholesome, yet engendreth a little winde, and provoketh to venery: it doth somewhat respect the Kidnies and bladder by moving to urine, and a little to consume the stone and gravell in them: and this is all that we have learned it to be availeable: for those herbes and roots that are temperate and most used to be eaten, are the lesse physically applied for any disease; the other as *Ranwolfius* saith, is used to be eaten also by the *Egyptians*, as other rootes are and is common with them.

CHAP. XLI.

Saxifraga Pimpinella. Burnet Saxifrage.

WE have foure or five sorts of this burnet Saxifrage, to shew you here, some being of our owne countrey, and some of others, and some greater or lesser than others.

1. *Pimpinella Saxifraga hircina major.* Great *Germane* Burnet Saxifrage.

This great Burnet Saxifrage of *Germany* hath divers large and long stalkes of winged leaves, one set directly opposite to another on both sides, each being somewhat broad, a little pointed and dented about the edges somewhat deepely, of a fresh greene colour almost shining, from among which rise up one or more round hollow stalkes, three foote high or more, set at the joynts, with the like, but lesser leaves, and bearing atthe toppes small umbells of small white flowers, after which come small blackish round seede like unto Parsley seede, but much hotter in taste, and sharper upon the tongue, the roote is small long and white, very like unto a Parsley roote, but much hotter in taste, and perisheth not after seede time, but endureth long.

2. *Pimpinella Saxifraga major flore rubente*, Great Burnet Saxifrage of *Germany* with a reddish flower.

This sort differeth little from the former, either in forme or greatnesse of leaves or tallnesse of the stalkes, the chiefest difference consisteth in the flowers which are reddish or of a blush colour.

3. *Pimpinella Saxifraga major nostras.* The greater *English* Burnet Saxifrage.

The greater sort of our *English* Burnet Saxifrage groweth up in the same manner that the former doe, the forme of whose leaves is all one likewise, but that they are usually not more than halfe so bigge or large, and not so deepely dented about the edges, but of a sadder greene colour; the stalkes likewise are smaller and shorter than the other, the umbells of flowers are white also and the seede small and blackish, but sharper than the former: the roote is long and whitish enduring long.

4. *Pimpinella Saxifraga hircina minor.* The smaller Burnet Saxifrage of *Germany*.

This lesser Burnet Saxifrage of *Germany* hath likewise sundry shorter stalkes of finer cut leaves by much than the former, every one set against other, being very narrow and much cut in or deepely dented about the edges, which maketh the leafe seeme as if it were made of many fine cut and jagged leaves set on both sides of a foote stalke, which sometimes groweth reddish, and is very neere of the same fresh greene colour that is in the first: the stalkes rise as high almost, and the umbells of flowers white like the former; the seede also is blackish but smaller than the former: the roote is long and white but smaller, but more hot, quicke and sharpe as the seede hereof is also.

5. *Pimpinella Saxifraga minor nostras.* The lesser *English* Burnet Saxifrage.

Our lesser *English* Burnet Saxifrage hath much finer cut leaves than the last, so that there is not halfe that breadth to be seene in them that there is in the leaves of the former, but yet divided after the same manner, and of as darke a greene colour as the greater *English* sort: the umbells of flowers are white, and the seede that followeth smaller than of the last, the roote likewise is smaller, but as hot and quicke in taste as it.

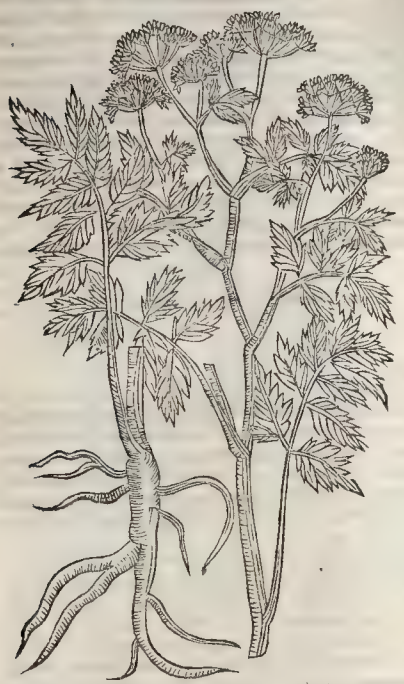
The Place and *Time.*

The *Germane* kindes grow as well in their fields, as on the mountaines, and in rockie grounds, and as it is affirmed unto me by divers in our owne land likewise; the other of our owne land, are usually growing in most medowes of this land to be easily found of them that know them, and will looke for them, for they lie hid among the grasse oftentimes scarsely to be discerned: they doe all flower about *Iuly*, and their seede is ripe about the end of *August*.

The Names.

The ancient Writers neither Greekes nor Latines had any knowledge of any of these plants, but are called of the

1. *Pimpinella Saxifraga Hircina major.*
Great *Germane* Burnet Saxifrage.



4. *Pimpinella Saxifraga Hircina minor.*
The ſmaller Burnet Saxifrage of *Germanie.*

the moderne Herbariſts *Pimpinella* ſimply by many, as *Cordi*, *Tragi*, *Fuchſius*, *Geſner*, and *Lobel*, & *Pimpinella Saxifraga* by *Matthiolus* and *Camerarius*, or *Saxifraga hircina*, as *Geſner* & *Cluſius* do, ſome alſo *Bipinella Saxifraga*, as *Lobel*, or *Bipenula* as *Lacuna*, or *Tragoſelinum majus* as *Tabermontanus*: the ſecond is remembred by *Geſner in hortis, & in deſcriptione montis fracti*: the third is the ſecond *Pimpinella* of *Tragus*, yet is greater than that kinde that groweth in our owne land; and ſo is the fift, and is moſt likely to be *Bauhinus* his *Pimpinella Saxifraga tenuifolia*; the fourth is the third *Pimpinella* of *Tragus*, and is called *Pimpinella minor* by divers, and *Saxifraga hircina minor* by others, taken by *Cordus* to be *Daucus Selinoides*, and by *Lugdunenſis Dauci tertium genus*, and by *Columna* to be *Tragium Dioſcoridis*. There is growing at the rootes of theſe Saxifrages in ſome countries certaine graines that will give a ſcarlet die, as *Lacuna* and *Anguilara* have ſet it downe, and by them called *Coccus radicum*, but *Amatus Luſitanus* ſaith that the like graines are found at the rootes of many other herbes. *Fragoſus* ſeemeth in reciting theſe graines growing at the rootes of theſe *Saxifrages*, to thinke that theſe graines are the Cochenill that the Diers uſe to die their ſilke and cloth in graine colours; for he ſaith, *lib.* 3. *c.* 15. that the Cochenill that commeth from *Peru* be the graines that grow at the rootes of certaine plants like unto our common Burnet Saxifrage, wherein he was much miſtaken, for as *Oviedus* ſaith, they are gathered from the leaves of great trees in the *Weſt Indies*, called there *Tunal*, and with us *Ficus Indica*, and as it is ſet downe in the eight part of the *Weſt Indian* Hiſtory, the fourth Booke and thirteenth Chapter (and in the Claſſis of the trees in this Worke) from whence it ſeemeth *John de Laet* of *Anwerpe* in his fift Booke and third Chapter, pag. 229. of the *Weſt Indian* Hiſtory tooke his relation thereof, which is ſomewhat too large to inſert in this place. I will therefore but briefely touch what he there ſaith, that there are divers ſorts of *Ficus Indica*, ſome that beare no fruit growing wilde, or ſo thorny that ſerveth to no uſe: others that are manured and beare fruit, which are eaten, and are either white, which are the better, or of a reddiſh purple colour dying their hands that gather them, like as Mulberies doe: and there is another manured ſort that beareth no fruit, but is of greateſt worth, and moſt carefully kept, becauſe that certaine Flies doe breede thereon (which are that graine called by the *Spaniards Cochenill*, derived from the *Coccus* of the ancients, and this as a diminutive thereof) which they gather twiſe or thrice in a yeare, and kill them by caſting cold water on them, and afterwards drie them in the ſhadow: but of this he ſaith there are foure ſorts, ſome better or worſe than others, the worſer being gathered from the wilde plants, the beſt from thoſe are planted in order like an orchard, and tended carefully. *Tragus* calleth this Saxifrage *Piper Germanicum*, and ſaith that no other plant can be more fitly referred to the *Petroſelinum Macedonicum* of *Dioſcorides* than it, who compared the ſeede thereof unto the ſeede of *Amoes*, yet to be ſweeter in ſmell like unto ſpice, and ſharpe and hote in taſte, and to grow in rockie places, and hereon complaineth that men more willingly ſpend their coſt on ſtrange things fetcht from farre, than upon their owne hombred and country plants: and aſſuredly the ſeede hereof is ſo aromaticall, and ſharpe piercing withall that I thinke he had reaſon ſo to thinke as he did, when as it farre ſurpaſſeth either the old *Petroſelinum Macedonicum* of our modernes, I meane our Alliſander ſeede or the new *Petroſelinum Macedonicum* that commeth from *Venice*, and is now a dayes in ſo great account, as though it were the true *Petroſelinum Macedonium* not to be doubted of, or none to goe beyond it: but I am in doubt I ſhall finde among my brethren ſome Critickes that will taxe me for inferring this noveltie: if it pleaſe not them, let the judicious cenſure it as they ſhall finde cauſe and reaſon. *Tragus* alſo ſaith that ſome others referred this to the *Oreoſelinum* or *Apium montanum* of *Dioſcorides*.

The

The Vertues.

Theſe ſorts of Saxifrages are hotter than any the former kindes of *Apia* Parſlies, and as hot as Pepper, and as *Tragus* ſaith, more wholeſome, by his often experience: it hath the ſame properties that the Parſlyes have, but in provoking Vrine, and eaſing the paines thereof, or of the Wind and Collicke is much more effectuall, the rootes or ſeede being uſed either in powder or in decoction or any other way, and likewiſe helpeth the windie paines of the Mother, and to procure their courſes, to breake and avoyde the ſtone in the Kidnies, to digeſt cold viſcous and tough flegme in the ſtomacke; and is a moſt ſpeciall remedy againſt all kinde of venome. *Caſtoreum* being boyled in the diſtilled water hereof, is ſinguler good to be given to thoſe that are troubled with Crampes and Convulſions: ſome doe uſe to make the ſeede into Comfits, as they doe Caraway ſeede, which is effectuall to all the purpoſes afore ſayd, and ſome doe diſtill the water that the more tender ſtomackes may take it, being a little ſweetened with Sugar: the juyce of the herbe being dropped into the moſt grievous wounds of the head, doth dry up their moyſture and healeth them quickely: the experiment is taken from Hennes whoſe combes and head being pierced through, ſo as the braine was not hurt, were ſoone helped hereby: ſome women alſo uſe the diſtilled water to take away freckles, or other ſpots in the skinne or face, and to make it the more cleere and ſmooth.

CHAP. XLII.

Pinax. Alheale.

Dioſcorides maketh mention of three ſorts of Panax, *Panax Heracleum* with Figge-like leaves, whereof I intend to intreate in this Chapter, and with it ſome others that for their likeneſſe may be referred thereunto: *Panax Aſclepius* with Fennell-like leaves, but I have ſpoken hereof in the fourth Chapter of this Claſſis, and *Panax Chironium* with Marjerome-like leaves, I have ſhewed you in the 84. Chapter of the fifth Claſſis of this Worke, but *Theophraſtus* maketh foure ſorts, for unto theſe three he added a fourth, which he calleth *Syriacum* but doth not deſcribe it. I have to ſhew you in this Chapter many other ſorts, that for their likeneſſe have obtained that epithite.

1. *Panax Heracleum verum ficulneo folio.* The true All-heale of *Hercules*.

The true *Panax* hath divers large broad greene leaves growing next the ground, cut into three or more parts, reſembling a Figge leafe each ſtanding on a long footſtalk, wch as well as the leafe is ſomewhat rough or rugged, from whence riſeth up a ſtalk foure or five foot high, having ſuch like leaves as grow below but leſſer & leſſe divided bearing a large tuft or umbell of yellow flowers, and ſomewhat large flat ſeede after them: the roote is white with divers branches thereat: the whole plant ſmelleth ſomewhat ſtrong and as it were ſower. From this it is probable the Gum *Opopanax* is gathered which commeth out of *Syria* and the parts thereabouts to the chiefe Mart townes, as *Damaſco*, *Cairo*, *Alexandria* and others the like, to be tranſported elſe where. And the like plant anſwering very notably to this diſcription have I had growing in my Garden, the ſeede whereof was ſent me among other rare ſeeds by ſome of my divers friends from *Italy*, but periſhed by ſome extreme hard winter.

2. *Panax Heracleum alterum ſive peregrinum Dodonæi.* The more ordinary Alheale of *Hercules* with us.

This *Panax* ſpreadeth many very large winged leaves round about upon the ground, moſt of them two foot long, conſiſting of foure, five or ſix couples of rough winged leaves, ſet each againſt other on a round great footeſtalk, furrowed on the upper ſide, each of them winged, conſiſting likewiſe of three or foure couple of rough but large faire freſh yellowiſh greene leaves & one at the end, broad below, and narrow to the end, the one of the lower ſides of the leafe, being alwayes deeper at the bottome then the other and finely dented about the edges, taſting a little hot and biting in the mouth, and yeelding forth a yellowiſh juice in the Sommer much more gummy, hot and bitter than the leaves; from among theſe leaves riſeth up one ſtrong great round greene ſtalk foure or five foote high or more, with ſome joynts and leaves thereat, and a few branches towards the toppes, where breake forth ſmall yellow umbells of flowers, which afterwards give whitiſh yellow flat ſhort ſeede: the roote groweth ſomewhat great and deepe downe into the ground, with two or three long branches from it, whitiſh yellow on the outſide and more white within, full of that yellow ſap iſſuing from it if it bee cut or broken, of a little ſtroug ſent and hot bitter taſte more then eyther leafe or ſeede: this deſcription is from the plant growing in mine owne Garden where it abideth the extreameſt winter without harme.

3. *Panax Heracleum alterum Americum ſplendente folio, Laſerpitium creditum quibuſdam.* *American* Alheale of *Hercules* with ſhining leaves, ſuppoſed to be the true Laſerwort.

This *Herculean* Alheale groweth for the forme very like unto the laſt, having ſuch like winged leaves ſet in the ſame manner, and the wings with foure or five or ſix couple of leaves, but differing in greatneſſe and colour, for neither is the whole ſtalke above halfe ſo long, nor are the leaves themſelves eyther halfe ſo great ſo broad or ſo long, but are rather ſomewhat ſhort, and of a deepe greene colour, very much ſhining on the upper ſide and paler greene underneath, much hotter and ſharper in taſte then the former and not bitter drawing water into the mouth: the ſtalk hereof is ſeldome above a yard high, with joynts and leaves thereon, and more branches towards the toppes then the other bearing larger umbells of yellow flowers ſucceeded by flattiſh but almoſt round ſeede, of a pale browne colour the roote is white and great at the head with ſundry long ſtrings thereat with a pith in the middle and endureth not after ſeede time which ſometimes is the ſecond yeare after the ſpringing and ſometimes the third. There is another ſort hereof with taller and purpliſh ſtalkes, and larger browne greene leave.

Atro purpurea.

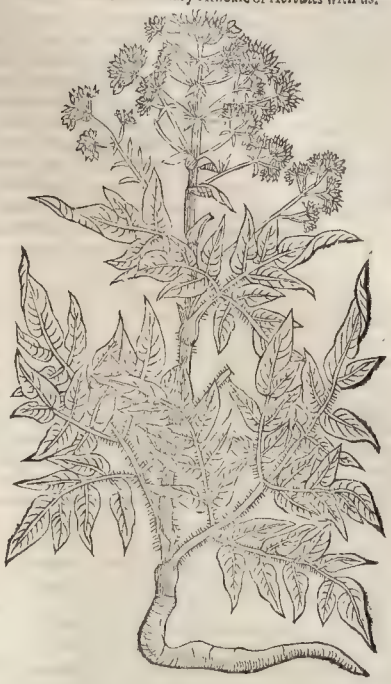
4. *Panax Coſtinum ſive Pſeudoſtus Matthioli.* Coſtus-like Alheale.

This Coſtus-like Alheale differeth not much in forme from the ſecond but in the greatneſſe and ſubſtance of the yellow juice which this giveth not and therefore is not of that kind, for this hath ſuch like large winged leaves, ſet in the ſame manner but leſſer together, each leafe whereof is larger then a Parſnep leafe, thicker, rougher and more crumpled alſo and dented about the edges: the ſtalke is ſmall and about two cubits high, full of joynts and leſſer leaves ſet at them, branched towards the toppes and bearing round tufts of yellow flowers, after which follow flat and ſomewhat round ſeede: the roote is ſappie with a thicke fleſhy barke, and of a ſhining aſh colour, bitter and ſharpe in taſte.

5. *Panax*

1. *Panax Heracleum verum.*
The true Alheale of *Hercules.*

2. *Panax Heracleum alterum sive peregrinum Dodonæi.*
The more ordinary Alheale of *Hercules* with us.



3. *Panax alterum Americanum splendente folio Laserpitium creditum quibusdam.*
American Alheale of *Hercules* with shining leaves.

4. *Panax Costinum sive Pseudocostus Matthioli.*
Costus like Alheale.

5. *Panaci Heracleo similis Tataria Ungaris dicta.* The *Hungarian* Alheale of *Hercules*.

This *Hungarian* or rather *Tartarian* herbe hath the leaves much cut in and gashed on the edges somewhat like unto Turneps, but more nearely resembling those of the Alheale of *Hercules*, full of a rough hairinesse, of a pale greene colour, with other smaller ones lesse divided and lesse rough also, among whom riseth a rough crested hollow stalke two foote high, and of the thicknesse of ones thumbe, full of joynts and such leaves set thereat as grow be ow, but smaller and more divided compassing the stalke at the bottome: at the toppe of the stalke commeth forth umbells of yellow flowers, after which follow the seede very sparingly set on the umbells (for every flower doth not perfit the seede many more failing then holding) which is very great and thicke, resembling those of the Cachrys, and straked like thereunto: the roote is very great and long even as thicke as ones arme, and of a cubits length which perisheth after seede time, and doth smell very fouly that one cannot well endure the smell, but rather cast them out of the garden, yet this before it be growen to seede is taken and eaten both by the *Hungars* and *Tartares* in stead of bread, and is pleasant to them being of great use with the *Tartares*, for without it they could not marke their long journeys through the Desarts where no foode is to be found.

6. *Panax χαμαῖμον seu racemosa Americana.*

The clustered berry Allheale of *America*.

6. *Panax χαμαῖμον seu racemosa Americana.*
The crusted berried Allheale of America.

This herbe of *America* riseth up with a round pithy brownish purple stalke, set at the joynts with large leaves divided into many parts usually by three at a space, little dented about the edges, bearing both at the joynts with the leaves and at the top, on sundry branches many tufts of flowers made of small threds like Vine blossomes, at the first greenish, but whiter afterwards, which turne into small bunches of greene berries, which grow to be darke red, when they are ripe, full of a pleasant tasted juyce, with many seedes therein: the roote is of the thicknesse of ones thumbe, and very long: it looseth both stalke and leaves every yeare, and new spring up againe after winter: The whole plant both leaves and roote, are eaten as sallets and potherbes, of the Indians where it is naturall, and the *French* also that live amongst them, and taste more pleasantly then the berries themselves.

7. *Panaces moschatum Americanum.*

Sweete scented Allheale of *America*.

The first leaves of this *Panax* are large and about a foote long, onely dented about the edges, somewhat like unto Costmary leaves, lying on the ground, and compassing the long white roote at the head, but those that follow are so deepely cut in that they reach to the middle ribbe almost, the stalke riseth to be two cubits high, without any leaves thereon save onely about the middle, where it hath a knot and a leafe that compasseth it, of a differing forme from the rest, the toppe branches are so heavily laden with umbels of white flowers, that before they open they hang downe their heads, which have so excellent a sweete smell, that they smell like Muske, a great way of the place where it groweth: the seede that succeede are like, but not so broad as the ordinary *Panax*. The leaves taste sharpe, and a little bitter, but the roote lesse:

The Place and *Time*.

The first groweth in *Nalpes* as *Matthiolus* saith, on the *Apperine* hills also and the Sea coasts by *Siena*: the second is thought to grow in some places of *Italy* also but generally in our gardens: the third came first from *America*, & the seede being imparted to sundry persons it received sundry names, and came to me out of *Italy* for *Laserpitium antiquorum*, and is set downe in *Cornutus* for *Angelica lucida Canadensis*, and the other sort thereof for *Angelica atropurpurea Canadensis*: the fourth as *Matthiolus* saith groweth on mount *Garganus* in *Apulia*: the fift in *Tartaria* and *Hungaria*, the two last in *America*, and doe all flower and seede in the end of Summer.

The Names.

It is called in Greek πάναξ ἡ πάνακες, and *Panax* or *Panaces* also in Latin, because it is a remedy for all diseases, and not as *Pliny* taketh it from *Hercules*, to be the first founder of it, and some would have it named rather from *Heraclea* a City in *Candy*, but the name *Panax* is referred to many plants, as *Theophrastus* saith, there are many other *Panaces*, and *Dioscorides* saith *Origanum sylvestre*, called also *Cunila bubula*, and *Cunila gallinacea*, which is like to *Origanum Heracleoticum* was called also *Panax Heracleum Centaurium magnum* also, and *Ligusticum* were called *Panax Heracleum*. The first here set downe is the *Panax* or *Panaces Heracleum* of *Matthiolus*, *Anguillara*, *Gesner* in *hortis*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and others, but *Dodonæus* taketh that *Panax Heracleum* that grew in the low Country Gardens, bearing white flowers, to be rather another sort of *Sphondylium*, to whom I must consent, for that plant with such broad leaves and white flowers, is a greater *Sphondylium* then the ordinary, as I shall shew you in the next Chapter save one, that which *Lobel* saith he saw in the gardens of some *Franciscans*, with yellow flowers, is a differing plant from it, and may be the true *Panax Heracleum* or *Heracleū* of *Dioscorides*, the second is the *Panax Alterum recentiorum Olusatri aut Pastinacæ folio* of *Lobel*, the *Panaces peregrinum* of *Dodonæus*, but mistaken by *Lugdunensis*, who calleth it *Panax Chironium Dodonei*, when as *Dodonæus* taketh the *Panax Chironium* to be the *Helianthes* or *Helianthemum* of *Pliny* as it is, and so by *Clusius*, *Cordus* ond others, *Bauhinus* thinketh it may be the

the *Panax Syriacum* of *Theophraſtus*, whereof there is great probability, for the ſeede of this plant as *Lobel* ſaith was found among the gum *Opopanax*, and ſowen by *Coudenbergius* a famous Apothecary in *Antwerpe* which no doubt was from the plant that brought forth that gum *Opopanax*, out of which it was taken, which as you ſee differeth much in forme of leaves from that of *Dioſcorides* and *Theophraſtus*. The third was ſent to us by the name of *Laſerpitium verum*, but having well conſidered it, I found it remembred by *Cornutus* among his *Canada* plants, calling it *Angelica lucida Canadenſis*, but not rightly, for the ſmell of the root with me, is more like unto Turpentine then Angelica, the other ſort hereof he calleth *atro purpurea*, I cannot referre it better to any plant, then to the laſt *Panax* it carryeth ſo like a face thereunto, and therefore call it *Panax Heracleum alterum Americanum, &c.* The fourth *Matthiolus* firſt ſet forth by the name of *Pſeudocoſtus*, and ſo, many others have called it ſince, and *Coſtus ſpurius*, but *Camerarius in horto* ſaith, that ſome called it in his time *Panax Chironium*, and *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Panaces Coſtinum*, and *Coſtus Illyricus*, but *Ceſalpinus Herba Coſta*, and *Bauhinus Panax Coſtinum*, whom I follow: the fifth *Cluſius* ſetteth forth by the name of *Tataria Ungarica*, and *Bauhinus* thinketh it may be the *Baltracan*, which *Joſephus Barbarus* ſaith he ſaw in *Tartaria*, whereof he ſpeaketh in his journey into *Perſia*, that the *Tartarians* of the decoction of the leaves make their drinke, and the *Hungarians* their bread of the roote, and *Bauhinus* thereupon calleth it *Panaci Heracleo ſimilis Vngarica*, The laſt are ſo named by *Cornutus*, as they are ſet downe in their titles. The *Arabians* call it *Steuſir Ieuſir*, and *Giauſir*. The *Italians Panace Heracleo* and thereafter all other Chriſtian nations that know it, and we in *Engliſh* Allheale of *Hercules*, according to the Greeke ſignification of the word.

The Vertues.

From the rootes and ſtalkes of this *Panax Heracleum*, being cut ſaith *Galen*, commeth forth that juyce or gum called *Opopanax*, which is of much more uſe then any other part of the plant, and is hot in the third degree, and dry in the ſecond, being of an heating mollefying, and digeſting quality, the barke of the roote is heating and drying likewiſe, but in a meaner degree, having withall a little cleanſing property, whereby it is good for virulent and maligne ulcers, and to cover with fleſh the bones that are bare: the ſeede alſo ſaith he is hot, and is mixed with thoſe medicines that procure womens courſes, the juyce or gum ſaith *Meſues* hath a ſpeciall property therein to purge thicke and clammy flegme from the more remote parts, as the braine, nerves, ſenſitive parts, joynts and breaſts, and therefore profitably applyed to all the cold greefes incident to any of thoſe parts, as to helpe a weake ſight, an old cough, ſhortneſſe of breath, purſineſſe and wheeſing and is good alſo for the Sciatica, the gout in the knees and feete, it is good likewiſe for crampes, convulſions, paines, and ſtitches in the ſides, by the windineſſe, ſwelling and hardneſſe of the Spleene, for the ſtrangury alſo and difficultie in making urine: it likewiſe diſcuſſeth the windineſſe hardneſſe and ſuffocations of the mother, provoketh their courſes and expelleth the dead birth: being alſo drunke in mede or wine it helpeth the itchings and ſores in the bladder: it breaketh carbuncles or Plague ſores, and is profitabley applyed with mollifying ſalves, and thoſe that cure wounds and ſores in the head, it helpeth the toothach, being put into an hollow tooth, and helpeth the biting of a madde Dogge, and againſt all other poiſons of venemous creatures. The leaves of the *Hungarian Tataria* boyled in water is a familiar & uſuall drink with the *Tartars* as the roots are bread to the *Hungarians* as is before ſaid; the operation of the *American* plants are found to be more alimentall then medicinall, being familiarly eaten by the natives and *French*. *Matthiolus* doth recount the properties of his *Pſeudocoſtus* or *Panax Coſtinum* in this manner. It is ſaith he hot & dry in the third degree compleat, it openeth, clenſeth, cutteth & maketh thin, and ſeeing it is bitter, ſharpe and ſomewhat ſweet, it may performe all thoſe things that are related of it, that is, it helpeth all cold greefes of the head and nerves, and is alſo helpfull for the cough, ſhortneſſe of breath and the like, as alſo for the winde Collicke and againſt the obſtructions of the Liver and Spleene, the Stone and gravell in the reines and bladder, and the diſeaſes of the mother, to bring downe the courſes, and to expell the dead birth; it likewiſe helpeth all old greefes of the head, the ſwimming and turning of the braine, the falling ſickneſſe, the Lethargie, Convulſions, Crampes, Gouts and the like: it killeth alſo the wormes, and provoketh urine, and helpeth all joynt aches.

CHAP. XLIII.

Libanotis latifolia. Herbe Francumſence with broad leaves.

OF that kind of *Libanotis* that hath Fennell-like leaves with all the ſorts thereof, I have ſpoken before in the fourth Chapter of this Claſſis, there remaineth ſuch to bee entreated of that beare broad leaves which ſhall follow in this as I there promiſed.

1. *Libanotis Theophraſti major.* The greater white herbe Francumſence.

This greater *Libanotis* hath many great long ſtalkes with wings of large broad leaves ſome eight inches long a peece and almoſt foure broad, five being ſet together whereof one at the end, one againſt another, three or foure inches broad below and ſmaller to the end, being ſomewhat hard in handling, of an overworne greeniſh colour and a little dented about the edges, among which riſeth up a ſtrong round ſtalk, foure or five foot high oftentimes, having ſuch like leaves on the joynts but fewer and leſſer then grow below and a few branches riſing from the upper joynts bearing large ſpread umbells of whitiſh flowers, and after them ſomewhat flat and round light ſeede two joyned together, white on that ſide where it is joyned, and ſtraked with rough crumpled ſtrakes on the backe or round ſide, and of a pale browne colour when it is ripe but a little purpliſh before: the roote groweth great and long, whitiſh on the outſide with a tuft of haire at the toppe, abiding long, ſmelling and taſting ſomewhat ſtrong as many other umbelliferous rootes doe, but the ſeede much ſtronger.

2. *Libanotis Theophraſti minor.* The leſſer white herbe Francumſence.

This leſſer *Libanotis* agreeth with the former both in the forme of leaves, flowers, ſeede and rootes, but that they are all leſſe, and the number of leaves are more ſet together on every ſtalke, being alſo more deepely dented about the edges, the roote is white but more bitter then it.

There is another ſort hereof which *Bauhinus* calleth *Libanotis latifolia minor ſemine criſpo*, and differeth onely in having fewer leaves on the ſtalkes, although as ſmall and but one or two deepe cuts on the edges.

3. *Libanotis Theophrasti Apij folio Cretica.*
The trueſt herbe Francumſence of *Theophraſtus.*

This plant which I take to be the trueſt *Libanotis* of *Theophraſtus Apij folio*, that is yet extant, hath a ſtalke about a cubit high, diuided into ſome branches, with leaues both below and aboue ſet ſparingly, ſomewhat reſembling Smallage for the largeneſſe of the leaues, and dented about the edges, bearing white flowers, and large, rough, crooked browniſh ſeed: the roote is couered with a blackiſh barke, and very white underneath, ſmelling ſtrong like Francumſence.

4. *Libanotis latifolia Aquilegiæ folio.*
Columbine leafed herbe Francumſence.

This herbe Francumſence hath a thicke rugged browne ſtringie roote, with a white pith in the middle, ſmelling ſomewhat ſweete and bitter in taſte, hauing a tuft of blackiſh haires at the toppes, from whence riſe ſundry leaues upon long foote ſtalkes, broad & hollow at the bottome like a skinnie huske, cõpaſſing one another as thoſe do alſo onthe upper ſtalkes, and are hard in handling, yet of a ſhining darke greene colour aboue, and whitiſh underneath, with diuers purpliſh veines running through them, not all of them diuided like unto Colùmbine leaues, but many of them parted into fiue leaues, with three diuiſions apeece, others into three leaues, each ſtanding on a ſtalke: it hath one white round ſtalke, ſtraked with purple, riſing up more than three cubits high, with diuers ioynts thereon, and branched towards the toppes, bearing euery one a large umbell of ſmall white flowers, and after them long and broad ſtriped ſeede, of a purpliſh colour ſomewhat bitter, hot, and drawing water into the mouth, if it be a little chewed therein, and ſomewhat ſweete in ſmell.

1. *Libanotis Theophrasti maior.*
The great white herbe Francumſence.

The Place and *Time.*

The two firſt ſorts are found in many places in *Germany*, and the parts neere adioyning, the third in *Candy*, and the laſt it is likely came out of *Æthiopia*, by the name was giuen it. The two firſt ſeede with us yearely, after they are well growne; but the two laſt very ſeldome, unleſſe the yeare proue hot and kindely.

The Names.

It is called λιβανώτις in Greeke, from the ſent of Francumſence which it hath, and *Libanotis* in Latine, and ſome *Cervina alba*, and *Cervicaria alba*, but generally *Libanotis latifolia*, that it may be knowne to differ from the former, which is called *Ferulæ folio*, it is tranſlated *Roſmarinus* by diuers, when as properly the *Roſmarinus* of the Latines, is but the firſt kinde of *Dioſcorides* his *Libanotis*, called *Stephanomatice*, that is, *Libanotis Coronaria*, becauſe it onely was put into garlands, and ſo *Galen* did account it: the two firſt here ſet downe, are accounted by moſt of the later Writers to be the *Libanotis fertilis* of *Theophraſtus*, which is ſet downe in his 9. Booke and 12. Chapter, with leaues of Smallage, but much greater; the fruit or ſeede whereof was called *Canchrys*, with a great white thicke roote ſmelling like *Thus* or *Olibanum*: but how any can well make the leaues hereof to reſemble Smallage I cannot ſee, or that the ſeed hereof was euer called *Cachrys*, hauing a cauſticke qualitie, or the roote the ſmell of *Olibanum*. I onely touch this as a *Quære* further to be conſidered of: and it is probable that the figure that *Matthiolus* giueth for his *Liguſticum alterum*, was entended for this *Libanotis*, the fiue leaues being miſtaken in the placing, for that they ſhould not be ſet ſo cloſe together, or elſe he entended it for the *Aquilegiæ folio*, for he calleth this *Libanotis*, *Seſeli Æthiopicum* in another place, as *Geſner in hortis*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Cluſius*, and others doe, calling it *Seſeli Æthiopicum Matthioli*, and therefore to helpe the matter *Dodonæus* calleth it *Seſeli Æthiopicum herba*: it is alſo *Tragus* his firſt *Seſeli*, and the *Dauci alterum genus* of *Fuchſius*, *Turner*, and *Lugdunenſis*: the third *Camerarius* ſaith that it was ſent him out of *Italy* by the name of *Siler Creticum*, and is the *Roſmarinus Selini folio*, that *Honorius Bellus* maketh mantion of in his firſt Epiſtle to *Cluſius*, & ſaith is falſly called *Siler Creticum* by many, but is by him taken to be the true *Libanotis Theophraſti*, to whoſe iudgement I adhere thus farre, that it is the trueſt and the likelieſt of any other we know extant; the laſt is called by *Camerarius in horto Seſeli Æthiopicum alterum*, and ſaith the ſeede was in ſmell and taſte ſomewhat like Cinamon: *Bauhinus* calleth it; as I doe, *Libanotis latifolia Aquilegiæ folio*. *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* maketh another leſſer ſort of *Libanotis* which he calleth *Apij folio*, and referreth the *Daucus anguloſo caule* of *Cordus* in his hiſtory thereunto, and likewiſe the *Libanotis alba minor* of *Thalius*, whereas both it and that of *Cordus*, as alſo that *Libanotis Theophraſti minor* of *Lobel* are all compriſed under his *Latifolia altera ſive vulgatior*, and are not ſeuerall plants, as I thinke.

The Vertues.

This herbe Francumſence is of a mollifying and digeſting qualitie, helping the old griefes of the breaſt and lungs, the falling ſickneſſe, and the iaundiſe, if it be taken with Pepper in wine: it increaſeth milke in Nurſes breaſts,

breasts, if the roote be taken in wine, it likewise easeth the paines of the stomacke and belly, and the biting of venemous beasts and Serpents, procureth womens courses and the urine being stopped: the leaves being bruised and applied staieth the bleeding of the piles or hemorrhoidall veines, the heate also and swelling of the sundament, and bringeth those hard tumours and impostumes to ripenesse, which doe hardly yeeld to be easily cured: the dried roote mixed with honey and put into foule ulcers cleanseth them throughly: it helpeth likewise those that are burstен, or that have convulsions and crampes, and the gout, being bruised and applied with the meale of Darnell and some vinegar; and being used with vinegar, it taketh away the morphew or discolouring of the skin, or the leprye also: the juyce of the leaves and rootes cleareth the eye-sight, and sharpneth it, and also the rheume fallen into them, applying it to the forehead: the seede also of any of these sorts doe the like, but if it be that seede, which is called *Cachrys* that is forbidden to be taken inwardly, by reason of the causticke and burning qualitie therein to inflame the mouth and throate being taken or drunke.

CHAP. XLIIII.

Sphondylium. Cow Parsneppe.

ALthough formerly there was but one sort of the Cow-Parsneppes knowne and divulged to the world, yet there are now divers others found out, some in our owne land, and some in others, all which shall be entreated of together in this Chapter.

1. *Sphondylium vulgare.* Ordinary Cow Parsneppe.

The ordinary Cow Parsneppe groweth with three or foure large spread winged rough leaves, lying often upon the ground or else raised a little from it, with long round hairy foote stalkes under them, parted usually into five divisions, the two couples standing each against other, and one at the end, and each division or leafe being almost round, yet cut in somewhat deepely on the edges, in some leaves and places, and not so deepe in others, and of a whitish greene colour, smelling somewhat strongly; among which riseth up a round crested hairy stalke two or three foote high, with a few joynts and leaves thereon, and branched at the toppe, where stand somewhat large umbells of white flowers, but sometimes a little reddish, and after them flat whitish thinne winged seedes, two alwayes joyned together, as is usuall in most of these umbelliferous plants: the roote is long and white, with two or three long stringes growing downe into the ground, smelling likewise strongly and unpleasant.

1. *Sphondylium vulgare.*
Ordinary Cow Parsneppe.

2. *Sphondylium majus sive Acanthus Germanica major.*
The great Cow Parsneppe of *Germany*.

This greater sort differeth onely from the former, in the largenesse both of leaves and stalkes, being neere twise as large, I meane every single leafe or division, which are seldome above three on a great long foote stalke, above halfe a foote long, unto the leafe, which is hairy and rough, of the like evill greene colour, and a little foulded in or crumpled, and dented besides on the edges, the flowers and seede are alike, but larger, as I said, growing higher, of an hot unpleasant taste; but not so unpleasant as the other: the roote is white, and like the other but greater.

3. *Sphondylium majus aliud Laciniatis foliis.*
Iagged Cow Parsneppe of our owne Land.

This jagged Cow Parsneppe groweth as high or rather higher than the last, and with greater stalkes, and a white hairinesse on them, the lower leaves grow very large and much spread, divided into five parts or winged leaves, two couple standing directly each against another, but of another forme, for each of these leaves or divisions are parted into distinct parts, yet closely joyned at the bottome, the two sides leaves or divisions being not of halfe that length that the middlemost is, which is in some above sixe inches long, in others above five, and not above halfe an inch broad, each of them having a deeper cut or notch at the bottome, than is on the rest of the leafe, which yet is dented with greater notches than in most usuall herbes, the upper or end leafe being usually parted into five long divisions or leaves, dented in the like manner, little or nothing hairy, but of a deeper greene colour on the upper side, and grayish underneath, the umbells of white flowers are as large as in the last, and the flat thinne, white, seede is so like, but a little whiter, that they are hardly discerned one from another, but onely in the taste and smell, which is little or nothing in either: the roote is great, thicke, and white, living with me after seede time, and springing a new every yeare.

4. *Sphondylium Alpinum parvum.* Small mountaine Crow Parsneppe.

This small sort hath a stalke a foote high, parted into two or three branches, and pale greene great leaves on them, some whereof are parted into three divisions, and others into five, being somewhat round some of them, and

2. 3. *Sphondylium majus & aliud Laciniatis foliis.*
The greater Cow Parſneppe of *Germany*;
and another with jagged leaves.

5. *Sphondylium Alpinum glabrum.*
Smooth mountaine Cow Parſneppe.

and others pointed, hairy likewiſe, and dented about the edges, the flowers on the umbells are white, and the ſeede thinne and broad.

5. *Sphondylium Alpinum glabrum*, Smooth mountaine Cow Parſneppe.

The roote hereof is white and great, the ſtalke joynted, and two foote high, the leaves are like unto Figge-leaves and ſmooth, being a hand breadth long and two broad, beſides the foote ſtalkes which are a little rough, uſually divided into three parts, but not to the middle and dented about the edges: the toppes of the branches have umbells of ſmaller white flowers ſtanding on them than in the other: the ſeede is flat and round, but having a ſmall pricke or point at the end.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth in moiſt medowes, and the borders or corners of fieldes, and neere ditches generally through the land: the ſecond is proper onely to *Germany*, as I thinke: the third was found by Mr. *George Bowles* a worthy and induſtrious Gentleman in *Shropſhire*, as I take it: the fourth on the *Alpes* of *Auſtria*: the laſt on the *Alpes* of *Baſſil*: they doe all flower in *July* and ſeede in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke σφονδύλιον and σφονδύλιον *Sphondylium* and *Spondylion*, for both are extant in good authours, derived as it is thought from *Spondyle*, a flie ſtinking like this: *Matthiolus*, *Geſner*, *Lobel*, *Dodoneus*, and others doe call it *Sphondylium*; but *Tragus*, *Cordus*, and ſome others call it *Branca urſina*, and *Fuchſius Acanthus vulgaris ſive Germanica*, and ſo is moſt uſually the ſecond ſort called by divers; and this is the plant, as I thinke, that *Dodonæus* in his Chapter of *Panax*, did rather take to be *Spondylium alterum*, becauſe it bore white flowers, and as I ſaid, is very likely, for that which *Lobel* ſaith, he ſaw with yellow flowers was a *Panax*, and not this: the third as it is a plant lately found out to grow in our owne land, ſo I have given it a name, correſpondent, as I thinke to the forme, yet I thinke verily it is the ſame that *Bauhinus* hath deſcribed in his *Prodromus* by the name of *Sphondylion hirſutum foliis anguſtioribus*, and is, as I alſo verily thinke the ſame that *Matthiolus* ſet forth for his fourth *Crithmum*, and *Lobel* in his Obſervations (finding fault with *Matthiolus* for ſo calling it) *Eryngium montanum recentiorum alterum*, which why they ſhould ſet it, the one with the *Eryngia* bearing an umbelliferous toppe, ſuch as none of them doe, or that it ſhould be called an *Eryngium*, the other with the *Crithma* I ſomewhat mervaile: the two laſt are ſpecified by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus*, by the ſame titles that I give them: the *Italians* call it *Sfondilio*, the *Frence Brance urſine*; the *Germanes Berneclaw*, the *Dutch Beerenclaw*, and we in *Engliſh* Cow Parſneppe and Medow Parſneppe by ſome.

The Vertues.

The ſeede of Cow Parſneppe, as *Galen* ſaith, is of a ſharpe and cutting qualitie, and therefore is a medicine fit to be

be given to thoſe that have the cough and ſhortneſſe of breath, or the falling ſickneſſe, or the jaundiſe; the roote is of the like qualitie, and availeable to all the purpoſes aforeſaid, and beſides, is of great uſe to take away the hard callous skin that groweth on a Fiſtula, if it be ſcraped upon it: the ſeede likewiſe hereof being drunke doth clenſe the belly from tough flegmaticke matter abiding therein, eaſeth them that are liver growne and womens paſſions of the mother, as well being drunke, as the ſmoke thereof when it is burned received underneath, and likewiſe raiſeth ſuch as are fallen into a deepe ſleepe, or have the lethargie by burning it under their noſe, and if it and the roote be boiled in oyle, and the head rubbed therewith, it helpeth not onely thoſe that are fallen into a frenſie, but thoſe that have the lethargie or drowſie evill, and thoſe that of long time are troubled with the headach, if it be likewiſe uſed with Rue: it helpeth alſo the running ſcabbe, and the ſhingles: if the juyce of the flowers be dropped into the eares that runne, and are full of matter, it clenſeth and healeth them. It is ſaid that the people of *Polonia* and *Lituania* make a certaine decoction of the leaves and ſeede hereof, putting barme thereto as is uſed in beare with us, whereof the poorer ſort doe uſually make their drinke.

CAR-

CARDUI ET SPINOSÆ PANTÆ.

THISTLES AND THORNIE PLANTS.

CLASSIS NONA, *THE NINTH TRIBE.*

CHAP. I.

Cardui & Spinosæ Plantæ. Thistles and Thorny Plants.

UNto the Thistles I thinke meete to joyne such prickly or thorny Plants, as were neither fit for any of the former or subsequent Classis; yet I must except out of this number (although they pertaine to the Classis) those Thistles, or other prickly plants, as I have entreated of in my former Booke, referring those that would be informed of them to the Booke it selfe; whose names are these: *Acanthus sativus*, and *sylvestris*, *Eryngium Pannonicum sive montanum flore cæruleo & flore albo*, *Carduus mollis*, *Carlina humilis*, *Carduus Spherocephalus sive globobsus major & minor*, *Carduus Eriocephalus sive Tomentosus*, *id est*, *Caput monachi sive Corona fratrum*, *Cinara diversarum specierum alimentosa*, & *Corduus benedictus*.

1. *Carduus pratensis latifolius.* Broad leafed field Thistle.

The broad leafed field or medow Thistle sendeth forth sundry large and long leaves cut in on the edges, and every part finely dented, and set with small prickes that are very tender, of a whitish greene colour: those that grow up higher upon the stalkes are smaller, two of them set together at a joynt where they so compasse it, that they will containe water in them, even as the Teasell doth, at the toppes upon long stalkes grow single greene prickly heads, out of which start pale coloured thrummes, compassing a few purple threads in the middie, and after they are faded and gone, small whitish seede somewhat bigger than those of *Cyanus*, Corne flower, or Blew-bottle wrapped in downe, as all the sorts of Thistles are: the roote is somewhat long and great, abiding divers yeares.

2. *Carduus pratensis Acanthi foliis laciniatis.* The yellow jagged medow Thistle.

This medow Thistle hath very large leaves, almost a foote long and somewhat broad, cut in on both sides into foure or five deepe gashes, even to the middle ribbe, set with prickes at the dents of the edges, from whence riseth up a straked stalke about two foote high, set with a few lesser leaves, at the tops whereof stand divers small greene prickly heads, and out of the middle yellow threds or thrummes, which afterwards give seede inclosed in downe: the roote is great, long, crooked, and speading in the ground.

3. *Carduus bulbosus Monspelienſium*, The *French* bulbed Thistle.

The whitish leaves of this Thistle are of an hand breadth long, somewhat fat and thicke cut in on the edges, but not very deepe, armed at every dent with small sharpe prickes: the stalke is two cubits high hairy and slender, with few or no leaves thereon, at the toppe whereof stand harmelesse prickly heads upon long foote stalkes, and out of them pale purplish thrummes, wherein afterwards lie the seede inclosed in much downe: the roote is composed of divers tuberous small long clogs like unto those of the Asphodill fastened together at the head.

4. *Carduus Pratensis Asphodeli radicibus.* Medow Thistle with Asphodill rootes.

This Thistle hath divers blackish cloggie rootes like unto the Asphodill or Piony, which whither and perish every yeare (but give encrease from it before) which sendeth forth divers thicke, and long pale greene leaves

cut into many parts, armed with ſharpe prickles on all ſides, every pricke ending in three points, from whence riſeth up a tall ſtalke, ſomewhat branched with one or two prickly heads at the toppes of every one branch, out of which come purpliſh flowers, and afterwards ſmall long ſeede wrapped in downe.

5. *Carduus pratenſis polycephalos.* The many headed medow Thiſtle.

This Thiſtle hath but few leaves lying next the ground, being both ſhort and narrow, armed with ſharpe and long prickes, the ſtalke is round ſtraked and without prickes, ſpread into ſundry ſmall branches bearing many ſmall heads with purpliſh flowers, made of thrummes or threads thruſting out of the middle of them, but ſet with large and ſharpe prickes: the ſeede is incloſed in downe as the reſt are: the roote is long, hard and wooddy.

6 *Carduus paluſtris* The moiſt Medowes Thiſtle.

The roote of this Thiſtle is ſingle, the ſtalke three cubits high, ſtraight and full of prickes, thicke ſet with darke greene leaves unevenly waved, and ſometimes more deepely cut in on the edges, having a few prickes at them, and branched toward the toppe, with many ſmall heads upon ſlender ſtalkes, and reddiſh purple flowers like others, and then turne into downe.

7. *Carduus Ceanothos ſive viarum & vinearum repens.* The Creeping way or Vineyard Thiſtle.

The rootes of this Thiſtle are very ſmall and whitiſh, running both deepe and farre about under ground like unto quiche graſſe, but have no knotted joynts therein like it, but ſhooteth up heades of leaves from the branches of the roote, ſo that it will be as ill, or worſe than Quiche to weede out, if it be once got into a ground: the leaves are of a pale greene colour, ſomewhat like unto the rough or prickly Sowthiſtle, a little cut in, and as it were crumpled on the edges, armed with very ſwall, and ſharpe hard prickles, the ſtalke groweth to be a yard high, ſtraked and prickly, with ſome ſuch like leaves thereon as the lower be, but ſmaller to the toppes where it is ſtored with cruell ſharpe prickly heads and purple flowers made of thrummes in the middle paſſing into downe.

8. *Carduus Avenarius ſive Muſcatus.* The Oaten land or Muske Thiſtle.

This Thiſtle that riſeth ſometimes to the height of a man among the corne, is found growing lower in other places, having divers very ſharpe prickly jagged leaves ſet rounde about the ſtalkes, and at the toppes where they are branched many ſmall ſhort heads ſet cloſe together, out of which come the flowers conſiſting of threads or thrummes, as in other Thiſtles, ſome whereof will be white, ſome of a deeper, and others of a paler purple colour tending to a bluſh in many places ſmelling ſweete like Muske, which being faded, the ſeede followeth wraped in much doune like the reſt.

9. *Carduus Creticus minimus.* The ſmall Thiſtle of *Candy*.

This ſmall Thiſtle hath riſing from a ſmall long roote divers long leaves, ſomewhat like unto the *Attractylis* or Diſtaffe Thiſtle, but ſmaller, and armed with ſharpe prickles: the weake leaning ſtalkes are divided uſually into two other, betweene which groweth on a foote ſtalke a ſmall Thiſtle-like head armed with a dozen very ſmall long prickes ſtanding up round about it, being ſo finely netted that it maketh admirable the Workemaſter, the middlemoſt head, ever growing lower than the reſt round about it: when theſe heads open, the blew flower appeareth never ſpreading much, after which come ſmall white ſeede incloſed in a little downe, which will flie away with the winde, the heads are ſweete and edible before they flower.

The Place.

All theſe ſorts of Thiſtles grow in fields and medowes in Vineyards and grounds ſowne with corne, as well in our owne Land, as beyond the ſea, ſome of them alſo on Heathes, Greenes, and waſt grounds in many places, as the *Ceanothos* on *Kentiſh Towne greene* abundantly.

1. *Carduus pratenſis latifolius.*
Broad leafed field Thiſtle.

3. *Carduus bulboſus Monſpelienſium.*
The *French* bulbed Thiſtle.

The

4. *Carduus pratensis Asphodeli radicibus.*
Medow Thistle with Asphodell rootes.

7. *Carduus Creanothos sive viarum & vinearum repens.*
The creeping way or Vineyard Thistle.

8. *Carduus Avenarius sive Muscatus.*
The Oateland, or Muske Thistle.

9. *Carduus Creticus minimus.*
The small Thistle of *Candy*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *July* and *August*, and their seede is ripe quickly after.

The Names.

Ἄκανθος *Acanus* in Greeke in my judgement is most properly *Carduus* in Latine, for from thence be all the *Cardui* called *Acanacea*; the prickly heads whereof being called ἐχῖνος *Echinus*, the Latines call *Echinata capita*, and yet *Theophrastus* in his first booke and sixteenth Chapter mentioneth *Acanor* with *Acarna* and *Drypis* as an especiall kinde of Thistle. Some would thinke that σκόλυμος in *Theophrastus* should better agree to denominate the generall kinds of Thistles, written as well with Ypsilon as Iota, because *Gaza* doth alwayes translate it simply *Carduus* and generally all the Latines, to which opinion *Lugdunensis* seemeth also to encline in the Chapter of *Scolymus*: The first here set forth is the *Carduus pratensis* of *Tragus*, of *Gesner in hortis* and *Lobel*, by *Lugdunensis Acanthus sylvestris*, and is thought to be the *Leimonia* of *Theophrastus*, *lib.6.c.3.* which he putteth among the Thistles with prickly leaves, but *Gaza* hath very evilly translated the word to call it *Beta sylvestris*: the second *Anguilara* and *Lugdunensis* doe set forth under the name *Eresithales* taking it to be that of *Pliny* in his 26. Booke and 13. Chapter, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Carduus pratensis Acanthi folijs laciniatis*: the third *Lobel* saith the learned of *Mompelier* called *Carduus bulbosus*, & he thereupon called it *Carduus bulbosus Monspelliensium*, but *Clusius* calleth it *Cirsio quinto congener*, and *Anguilara Leucacantha*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Carduus pratensis Asphodeli radice latifolius*: the fourth is called by *Lugdunensis Acanthus sylvestris alter Dalechampij*, by *Tabermontanus Iacea aculeata sive tuberosa*, and by *Gerard* which followeth him *Iacea tuberosa*, but by *Bauhinus Cardanus pratensis Asphodeli radice folijs profundè & tenuiter laciniatis*: the fift is called by *Bauhinus Carduus polycephalos*: the sixt likewise is set forth by *Bauhinus* by the name of *Carduus palustris*: the seventh is taken to be the *Ceanothos* of *Theophrastus*, *lib.4.cap.11.* both by *Anguilara Lugdunensis* and *Columna*, by *Bauhinus Carduus vinearum repens folio Sonchi*: The last *Tragus* calleth *Carduus sylvestris in avena* and *Thalus Carduus Avenarius*, *Tabermontanus Carduus arvensis*, and *Gerard Cardnus muscatus*, and by *Bauhinus Carduus in avena provenies*, which *Lugdunensis* maketh to be *Drypis Loniceri* and would have to be *Scolymus*.

The Vertues.

All these Thistles are temperate in heate and drineſe, and are good to provoke urine, and to amend the stinking smell thereof, as also the ranke smell of the arme holes or of the whole body to be boyled in wine and drunke: the same also is said to helpe a stinking breath, and to strengthen the stomacke, *Pliny* saith that the juice being bathed on that place which wanteth haire or is fallen of, will cause it to grow againe speedily.

CHAP. II.

Carduus mollis Cirsium dictus. The soft Melancholy Thistle.

OF this Thistle there is much varietie, some growing in medowes, some on mountaines, some with broad leaves others with narrow, some greater others smaller as you shall finde them here expressed.

1. *Cirsium maximum montanum.* The greatest mountaine *Cirsium* or Melancholy Thistle.

This great mountaine *Cirsium* hath divers large whitish greene leaves lying on the ground, somewhat broad and long, pointed at the ends, as also dented about the edges or as it were a little jagged, set about with small short prickles: among the which the stalkes that rise up being great hoary and straked or crested are three or foure foote high, bearing sundry such like leaves but lesse up almost unto the toppe, where upon long and naked stalkes stand gentle prickly, scaly whitish greene heads, nothing so great as the largenesse of the plant might promise, from the middle whereof thrust forth divers small purplish threds as is usuall in most Thistles, which when they are past the head openeth being full of downe, having very small whitish seede, even smaller then in any other Thistle almost lying therein, which are carried away together with the winde: the roote is composed of many whitish great tuberous long clogs, like unto those of the Asphodill which abideth all winters, with a few greene leaves at the head thereof.

2. *Cirsium majus latifolium.* The great soft Melancholy Thistle with broad leaves.

This great Melancholy Thistle hath large and long leaves, larger and broader then those of Borage, dented and set with soft prickles about the edges, the stalke which is tender brittle or easie to breake and cornered, hath such like large leaves thereon as the lower are, but somewhat more rent or torne on the edges, branched towards the toppe, and bearing on each of them from among a tuft of small prickly leaves a small prickley Thistle-like head, out of which spring many purple threads which passe into downe: the roote is small and long with divers fibres annexed to it.

3. *Cirsium aliud montanum.* Another soft Melancholy Thistle.

This other Melancholy Thistle riseth up with divers stalkes about a foote high, winged as it were or set with filmes from the bottome, and leaves growing thereon which are somewhat like the first, but narrower dented about the edges set with prickes, and of a pale or blewish greene colour at the toppes of the stalkes upon long naked stemmes stand small, scaly, prickly, single heads, with purple thrums or threads in the middle, which when they passe into downe hang downe their heads, and conteine within them larger, shining, and browner seede then the formost that fall downe or are blowen away into the winde: the root is composed of many long strings, of the thickneſe of ones finger, which shooteth forth heads for encrease at the toppe on all sides, whereby it lasteth long.

4. *Circium Anglicum primum.* The first *English Cirsium*.

The former of these *English* Thistles riseth up with a tender single hoary greene stalke bearing thereon foure or five long hoary green leaves dented about the edges, the points whereof are little or nothing prickly & at the top, usually but one head, yet sometimes from the bosome of the uppermost leafe there shooteth forth another smaller head which are scaly and somewhat prickly, with many reddish purple thrums or threads in the middle, which being gathered fresh will keepe the colour a long time, and standing on the stalke fadeth not in a long time

2. *Cirsium majus latifolium.*
The great soft Melancholy Thistle.

3. *Cirsium aliud montanum:*
Another soft Melancholy Thistle.

4. *Cirsium Anglicum primum.*
The first English Cirsium.

5. *Cirsium aliud Anglicum.*
The other English Cirsium.

time while it perfecteth the ſeede, which is of a meane bigneſſe lying in the downe: the roote hath many long ſtrings faſtned to the head or upper part which is blackiſh and periſheth not.

5. *Cirſium aliud Anglicum.* The other *Engliſh Cirſium.*

This other *Engliſh Cirſium* is very like unto the former *Engliſh* kinde, whoſe leaves are as little prickly; but more hoary underneath and more greene above: the ſtalke alſo which is about two foote high beareth but one large ſcaly head with many purple threads and Thiſtle like ſeedes lying in downe: the roote is ſomewhat tuberous at the head, and blackiſh on the outſide with divers fibres thereat, and ſhooting forth long ſtrings which ſend forth heads for encreaſe.

6. *Cirſium anguſtifolium Germanicum.*
Narrow leafed *Cirſium* of *Germany.*

This *Cirſium* hath divers long and narrow darke greene leaves lying on the ground, dented and ſet with a few prickes, the ſtalke riſeth to be two foote high, ſet from leafe to leafe with ſharpe filmes which make the ſtalke ſeeme winged, having ſhorter leaves, more prickly and more divided on them then thoſe below, branched into many parts, each bearing naked long ſtems and ſingle ſmall heads at the toppes which are prickly like the reſt, and have purpliſh red threads in the middle of them as the others.

7. *Cirſium montanum capitulis compactis.*
Mountaine *Cirſium* with tufted heads.

This mountaine *Cirſium* hath ſofter leaves then the former, and ſomewhat more cut in on the edges, being long and ſomewhat narrow, and ſet with ſmall prickles: the ſtalke riſing to be two or three cubits high hath divers the like leaves thereon but leſſer and leſſe divided, bearing at the toppe a tuft of many ſmall ſcaly and prickly heads ſet together with purpliſh red threads in the middle: the roote is made of many long ſtrings and abideth long.

7. *Cirſium montanum capitulis compactis.*
Mountaine *Cirſium* with tufted heads.

The Place.

The three firſt ſorts grow in thoſe fields that are on the mountaines in *Germany* in many places: the fourth and fift in many moiſt medowes of our owne Land as well in theſe Southerne as in the Northerne parts: the ſixt was found on the hill *Walſerfall* not farre from *Baſſil*: the laſt by *Mompelier* in the moiſt grounds neare the outer towne.

The Time.

All theſe Thiſtles flower about *July* and ſome in *Auguſt*, their ſeede ripeneth quickly after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κίρσιον and not κεῖσιον as divers ſuppoſe for it commeth from κίρσος i. *varices quos ſanet ut Dioſcorides refert*, the Latines alſo call it *Cirſium* and ſome *Spina mollis*. *Fuchſius*, *Ruellius*, and *Lonicerus* in their times thought that the great *Bugloſſum* was both in outward ſhew and inward qualities not much differing from it, but herein they were much miſtaken as *Matthiolus* obſerved and objected againſt them. *Lobel* ſuppoſeth that none of theſe come ſo neare the deſcription of *Dioſcorides* his *Cirſium* as the third ſort here expreſſed. The firſt *Cluſius* maketh his firſt *Cirſium*, whereunto the former *Carduus bulboſus Monſpelienſium* was like, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Cirſium maximum Aſphodeli radice*: the ſecond is the firſt *Cirſium* of *Dodonæus*, as *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth it downe from his *French* booke, and the third in his *Pemptades*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Cirſium Latiſſimum*, making it another ſort, whereby he confoundeth the next which is my third together, which is the firſt *Cirſium* of *Dodonæus* in his *Pemptades*, and the third *Cirſium* of *Cluſius* which *Bauhinus* calleth *Cirſium ſingularibus capitulis parvis*: the fourth and fift are generally called *Cirſium Anglicum primum* and *alterum*, and of *Cluſius Cirſium Pannonicum primum pratenſe*, and *Cirſium Anglicum* or *Britannicum ſecundum*, the ſixt *Bauhinus* entituleth *Cirſium anguſtifolium*: the laſt is the *Cirſium* of *Matthiolus*, *Geſner in hortis*, *Lacuna*, *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, and is the ſecond *Cirſium* of *Dodonæus* in his *Pemptades*, and the fourth of *Cluſius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Cirſium foliis non hirſutis floribus compactis*. The *Italians* call it *Cirſio*, and ſo doe all other nations, but with little varying termination, and becauſe I would have it beare an *Engliſh* name in ſome ſort anſwerable to the effects and uſe I have entituled it, The ſoft Melancholy Thiſtle.

The Vertues.

There are no other properties found out or knowne whereunto any of theſe Thiſtles may be applyed then ſuch which *Dioſcorides* ſetteth downe taken from *Andreas* (who brought in many figments and untruthes to bee uſed in Phyſicke) that the roote thereof being bound unto the veine in the legge or other parts of the body ſwollen with Melancholy blood doth quickly helpe and heale it.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Atractylis. The Distaffe Thistle.

THis *Atractylis* or Distaffe Thistle is accounted a wilde kinde of *Cnicus*. The sorts whereof I have set forth in this Booke here before, and the *Cardum Benedictus* Blessed Thistle in my former Booke accounted another sort of this *Atractylis*, which I shall not not neede to describe againe; the other sorts I shall shew you here.

1. *Atractylis flore luteo.* The yellow Distaffe Thistle.

This wilde bastard Saffron or Distaffe Thistle (for so it may by both names fitly be called) hath the lower leaves somewhat long and narrow, much cut in on the edges, very hairy, or as it were a little hoary, and not prickly while they are young, and before the stalke riseth, but then are harder and more prickly, and still the higher, the more sharpe set with prickles, which rising to be three or foure foote high, are rough, round, and branched, from the middle upwards, & hath at the top of every branch a few smaller, but more prickly leaves, under every prickly head, which from the middle of them shoote forth a few pale yellow threads, which are the flowers, and being past have in them divers blackish hard seeds somewhat bigger than those of the Garden *Cnicos* or bastard Saffron, and lesser than those of *Cnicus alter Clusij* lying in downe, but nothing so much as in it: the roote is whitish and wooddy, perishing every yeare after seede time: the leaves hereof before they grow hard and old being gently broken but not bruised, will yeeld a reddish or bloody juyce.

1. *Atractylis flore luteo.* The yellow Distaffe Thistle.

2. *Atractylis flore purpureo.* Purple Distaffe Thistle.

This Thistle differeth from the last in the flower, which is of a purplish red colour, and in the leaves that they are not hairy or hoary, and in the stalke that it riserh seldome so high, in all other things it is so like it, yea even in the bloudy juyce also, that one would say it were the very same.

3. *Atractylis purpurea Cypria.*
The purple Distaffe Thistle of *Cyprus*.

This Thistle that *Anguilara* setteth forth, and *Lugdunensis* after him hath leaves like unto the manured *Cnicus*, or bastard Saffron, but lesser and somewhat rugged or crumpled, from among which riseth up a stalke, bearing a Thistle-like head at the toppe, from whence spring slender branches, bare or without leaves, halfe a foote high or more, having on each of them a small prickly head, with a purple flower in the middle (like unto an *Avemone*, as they say, but how truly I cannot tell) but in other places enclining to yellow: the whole stalke and branches rise to a cubits height, and have white seede like unto *Cnicus* of bastard Saffron.

The Place.

Clusius saith he found the first in the corne fields of *Sevill* and *Corduba* in *Spaine*: the second and third grow in many countries, as about *Mompelier*, and *Narbone* in *France*, in *Italy*, *Greece*, *&c.* the last is said by *Anguilara* to be found in the Ile of *Cyprus*, and *Lugdunensis* saith it is also found in *France*, but somewhat differing in the colour of the flower.

The Time.

They flowēr towards the end of Summer, and the seede ripeneth in the end of *August*, yet the last doth flower and seede sooner than the other sorts.

The Names.

The Greekē call the manured kinde κνικος *Cnicus*, and so doe the Latines also, and *Cnecus* of some, it is thought ἀπὸ τῦ κνίζειν *quod mordere aut pungere significat*, *vel* ἀπὸ τῦ κνήσμε *quod pungendo pruriginem excitat quod de sylvestri potius quam de satvo*, *dici potest*; or rather from the colour of the flowers, *Cum* κνικος *exponatur crocens vel rutilus*: the *Arabians* call it *Kartam*, from whence the names *Carthamus* is deduced, whereby it is knowne in the Apothecaries shoppes, hereof there is two principall kinds, the manured or tame, and the wilde, as *Dioscorides*, *Theophrastus*. and *Pliny*, from them doe set downe; of the wilde kinde there are two sorts recorded by *Theophrastus*. and *Pliny* from him, the former more upright, and like unto the manured kinde, which of divers is taken to be *Atractylis*, the other trailing on the ground, and more like a Sowthistle, which of all in generall is taken to be our *Cardaus benedictus*, unto the former *Theophrastus* giveth a blacke and a greater fruit, and more bitter than the other: but *Pliny* unto his former giveth a white great and bitter seede, which because that *Pliny* saith the former *Cnicus sylvestris* was called *Atractylis*, hath bred much controversie among many worthy Writers, some affirming the *Cnicus sylvestris prior* to be *Atractylis*, and others refusing that opinion, because that *Theophrastus* speaketh distinctly of them both in severall places: but notwithstanding, that allegation, which is the same that *Matthiolus* useth, who so shall heedfully observe the said places in *Theophrastus* (*Guilandinus* in *Papyro*, giving this note, that there are many things twise spoken of in him, by sundry names) shall certainely finde that the *Atractylis* here set downe, both is the same *Atractylis* with him and *Dioscorides*, and the *Cnicus sylvestris prior* of *Theophrastus*, and *Pliny* notwithstanding, the divers relation of the seede, as is shewed before: for there never could be heard of any that could shew any *Cnicus sylvestris* with a white seede; and our *Atractylis* doth so fitly answer in all

all things thereunto, the ſeede being blacke and bitter alſo that none can doe more, as alſo in that property peculiar to *Atractylis*, as *Theophraſtus* recordeth, which yeeldeth a bloudy juyce as ours doe, and therefore, as he ſaith, was called φόνῳ cruor, and is taken from the leaves, not by bruiſing and wringing out the juyce, as the juyce of other herbes are taken, but droppeth out of the veines of the leaves of it owne accord, being broken off and laid in any thing to receive it, in the ſame manner as I have ſhewed you here before the juyce of Aloes is prepared, and that I may enforme you throughly how to doe it, the time is chiefely to be regarded, that is, while the leaves are young, or before they grow hard and ſapleſſe upon the ſtalkes when they are old; for both leaves, ſtalkes, and the young heads being broken off will yeeld that red or bloody juyce. The *Atractylis* is in ſome copies of *Dioſcorides*, as *Matthiolus* ſheweth, called *Cnicus ſylveſtris*, and derived from ἄτρακτος, *id eſt fuſus*, whereupon *Gaza* tranſlateth it *Fuſus agreſtis*, the dried ſtalke whereof, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, the women in ancient times uſed in ſtead of a Rocke or Diſtaffe, yet *Columna* thinketh it tooke the name from the head, which being ſtored, as he ſaith, with hoary downe, the reſt of the ſtalke underneath being bare reſembleth a Rocke or Diſtaffe with wooll upon it, and thereupon ſome called it alſo *Colus ruſtica*, howſoever *Matthiolus* thinketh, that the diverſitie of theſe names ſhould certainely demonſtrate two ſeverall plants, for you ſee they are indifferently uſed, and ſo called by the ancient Authors themſelves, *viz.* either for a Rocke or Diſtaffe, or for a Spindle. The firſt here ſet downe, is called by *Cluſius Cnicus alter*, becauſe, as he ſaith, it is ſo like the firſt *Cnicus* called *ſativus*, and from him *Camerarius*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis* and others doe ſo call it, or *Cnicus cæruleus*: the ſecond and third is called *Atractylis lutea & purpurea* by many Authors, but *Bauhinus* in ſtriving to ſhew a *Cnicus ſylveſtis* differing from *Atractylis*, hath in my opinion erred much: for as I ſaid before, the moſt judicious of our times can finde no other *Cnicus ſylveſtris*, but the *Atractylis* which he doth not ſo acknowledge, but maketh the *Atractylis* of *Matthiolus* (whom *Caſtor Durantes*, *Lacuna*, *Lugdunenſis* and *Gerard* do follow, exhibiting the ſame figure of his, which is acknowledged by *Camerarius* to be a falſe one) to be the true *Atractylis*, which *Matthiolus* himſelfe did not ſo acknowledge, becauſe, as he ſaid, it wanted the true propertie of *Atractylis* to yeeld a bloody juyce, and moreover confoundeth the *Carlina ſylveſtris* of *Cluſius*, with the *Carduus vulgatiſſimus viarum* of *Lobel*, and his *Cirſium luteum Sequanorum*, and maketh the *Acarna* of *Lugdunenſis*, and the *Scolymus Plinij* of *Dodonæus* to be the ſame *Atractylis* of *Tragus*, *Fuchſius*, *Cordus*, *Geſner* and others, which he would rather call *Cnicus ſylveſtris ſpinoſior* than *Atractylis*, as alſo making the *Atractylis* of *Columna*, to be a differing herbe from that of thoſe former Authors, when as his deſcription and notes thereof ſhew it to be the ſame and no other. *Bauhinus* againe maketh the *Atractylis Cypria* of *Anguillara* and *Lugdunenſis* to be the ſame *Atractylis flore purpureo* of *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, and *Lugdunenſis*, when as they plainely diſtinguiſh them; and laſtly, he maketh the *Chalochierni* of *Honorius Bellus* mentioned in the firſt Epiſtle he wrote to *Cluſius*, to be a differing plant from *Atractylis vulgaris*, when as *Cluſius* himſelfe ſaith that ſaw it growing with him that it was like the ordinary *Atractylis*. It may be called in *Engliſh*, either wilde baſtard Saffron, as referring it to *Cnicus* or Diſtaffe Thiſtle unto the *Atractylis*.

The Vertues.

The *Atractylis*, as *Galen* ſaith, is of a drying faculty, and moderately digeſting. *Dioſcorides* ſaith that they ſhall feele no paines of the ſtinging of the Scorpion for ſo long as it is held by them, but that the paines returne as ſoone as they lay it by. *Pliny* ſaith that it helpeth greatly againſt the venome of all creatures, as alſo againſt the harme that commeth by eating Muſhromes: I finde no propertie expreſſed of the other baſtard Saffron of *Cluſius*. The properties of the *Spaniſh* Saffron or garden baſtard Saffron called *Cnicus*, is briefely ſet downe in my former booke: but becauſe I was therein more ſhort than was convenient or expected, I thinke good to ſet downe the vertues thereof in this place ſomewhat more amply. *Galen* ſaith little of it, the ſeede onely, ſaith he, is uſed onely for purgations, and is hot in the third degree being outwardly applied: but *Meſues* ſpeaketh more largely thereof in this manner: it is hot in the firſt degree, and dry in the ſecond; the pulpe or kernell of the ſeede is chiefely uſed, yet the flower is not unprofitable, which being taken inwardly purgeth flegme and water by vomit, and ſo doth it alſo being uſed in a gliſter, which therefore is profitable againſt thoſe diſeaſes are bred thereof, as alſo the collicke and the like: it cleanſeth the ſtomacke and lungs of tough flegme ſticking therein, eſpecially being made into an Electuary or Lohoc, with the oyle drawne from the ſeede, which alſo maketh the voyce cleare that was hoarſe, as alſo encreaſeth the ſperme, if be much uſed, but it is of evill nouriſhment, very hurtfull to the ſtomacke, and procureth loathing and trouble thereunto, he therefore adviſeth to uſe ſtomachicall helpes, as Aniſeede, and Galanga or Maſticke if needebe, or of thoſe that are more forcible, that is, *Cardamomes*, Ginger, and *Salgemme*, which quicken his operation, and preſerve the inward parts from harme: the flowers thereof taken with ſweete wine helpeth the jaundiſe, for it cleanſeth and openeth, yet in a meaner degree than the milkie herbes, (which I underſtand to be the Tithymales) the Lohoc that *Meſues* ſo much commendeth againſt the defects of the cheſt and lungs is made in this manner. Take three drammes of the inner kernells of the ſeede of *Cnicus* or *Carthamus*, one dramme of Allmonds, and halfe a dramme of Pineapple kernells, theſe being made into an Electuary with honey, wherein the dried ſcales of Scylla have beene boyled is admirable good for the ſaid purpoſes. This note is given alſo of the ſeedes hereof, that thoſe that come out of the *Levant* countries are more quicke in purging, and more powerfull in operation than thoſe of theſe neerer parts.

CHAP. IIII.

Acarna. The Fiſh Thiſtle.

BEcauſe this Thiſtle is ſaid to be ſo like unto the *Atractylis* and *Cnicus* that it might bee the ſame, onely differing in the colour of the leafe and juyce, I thinke it not amiſſe to joyne it next thereunto: but becauſe the ancient Writers thereof, which are *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* have beene very briefe in the deſcription thereof, or rather have given none at all, or but by compariſon, the moderne authors have referred divers Thiſtles thereunto as every ones opinion led them, of all which it is not amiſſe to ſpeak in this Chapter, and withall to ſhew you which of them is held to come neereſt unto that of the ancients.

Acarna

1. *Acarna flore luteo patulo.* The fish Thistle with a broad yellow flower.

This first Thistle hath many leaves lying in a compasse upon the ground, smaller, narrower, harder and more prickly then either *Cnicus* or *Atractilis* of a yellowish greene colour on the upper side and grayish underneath, whose prickes are small and yellow, and when the stalke being one or more riseth up are set thereon on all sides up to the toppe without order, where it brancheth forth into two or three parts bearing small prickly heads, from whence come forth the flowers composed of many small leaves of a yellow colour standing as a pale or border about a more yellow thrum, in forme of an After or Starrewort, which when they are past the seede being small and grayish is found wrapped in downe: the roote is about a foote long of a fingers thickenesse, and of a whitish colour with divers fibres growing thereat, smelling sweet and yelding also a white milke sweet in taste and viscous or clammy quickly growing thicke.

2. *Acarna flore purpureo rubente patulo.* The fish Thistle with broad reddish flowers.

This small Thistle hath shorter and broader leaves then the former dented or cut in on the edges, and set with small sharpe prickes greene on the upper side and grayish underneath: the stalke riseth nothing so high as the former, bearing smaller leaves thereon but not lesse prickly and such like heads and flowers at the toppes as in the other but that the pale or border of leaves are not yellow but reddish set about a middle yellow thrumme.

3. *Acarna altera Apula.* The Neapolitane Fish Thistle.

This Neapolitane Thistles lowest leaves are spread on the ground somewhat like unto the *Atractylis* or distaffe Thistle, but broader and set with more and sharper prickes, from the middle of whom rise up divers somewhat reddish stalkes about a cubit high, having such like leaves set thereon which yeeld a white milke like the last, and bearing at the tops (not severall heads like the last but) a tuft or umbell of many small prickly heads set together, somewhat like nnto the toppes of the blacke Chamæleon Thistle, and out of them rise small leaves as beards of a deepe yellow colour set about a middle thrum, of a paler yellow colour, the milkie juice that this giveth being condensate and made thicke is like unto Gum.

4. *Acarna globosis capitulis.* Round headed fish Thistle.

This Globe Thistle is a small plant about a foot high shooting forth from the head of the roote which is long and small many leaves some of an inch or more, or two inches long, and scarse halfe an inch broad, much cut in on the edges, and thicke set with prickes, growing round about the stalke without order, at the toppe whereof is set a round head, netted as it were all over, and composed of many very small ond narrow leaves, armed on both sides with long sharpe prickes, out of whose middle starteth forth a small yellow flower, from the toppe of which stalke springeth forth sometimes two other stalkes, bearing each of them a round head like the other but lesser: the whole beauty of the plant consisteth in those round heads formed like a net.

5. *Acarna humilis caule folioso.* The low fish Thistle with winged stalkes.

The stalke of this low thistle is winged from the bottome to the toppe that is having a jagged prickly filme set on both sides thereof, and long narrow jagged prickly leaves two set at a joynt, from whence it branches forth in divers places unto the toppe, and bearing thereon shining yellow flowers like those of *Cnicus* or *Atractylis* ri-

1. *Acarna flore luteo patulo.*
The Fish Thistle with a broad yellow flower.

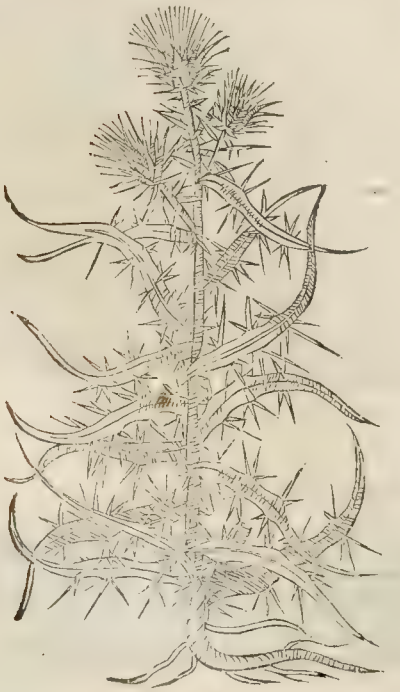
3. *Acarna altera Apula.*
The Neapolitane Fish Thistle.

sing

5. *Acarna humilis caule foliofo.*
The lower Fifth Thistle with winged ſtalkes.

6. *Acarna major caule folioſo.*
Cluſius his *Chamæleon* Thiſtle of *Salamanca*.

7. *Acarna major caule nonfolioſo.*
The ſuppoſed true *Acarna* of *Theophraſtus*.



8. *Acarna minor caule non folioſo, ſive Leo Cardnus ferox.*
The cruell ſharpe Thiſtle.

ſing out of long prickly heads, with ſuch like leaves under them: the ſeede that followeth is ſmall and blackiſh, but like unto the Atractylis or baſtard Saffron: the roote alſo is not much unlike it periſhing every yeare.

6. *Acarna major folioſo caule.* *Cluſius* his Chamæleon Thiſtle of *Salamanca*.

The ſtalke of this Thiſtle likewiſe is winged like the laſt but not with ſo large a filme nor ſo much jagged, from whence ſhoot forth branches on all ſides with longer and narrower leaves thereon, ſomewhat hoary and not ſo deepely jagged, but ſet with long & ſharpe prickles, at the tops of the branches ſtand many ſuch like ſharpe prickly leaves, from among which riſe five or ſix ſmall prickly heads as it were in a tuft ſet together, out of which come pale purpliſh flowers conſiſting of threads, in which after they are paſt lye the ſeede wrapped in downe, in forme like unto the *Cnicus* or baſtard Saffron but ſmaller and of a blackiſh gray colour.

7. *Acarna major caule non folioſo.* The ſuppoſed true *Acarna* of *Theophraſtus*.

The true *Acarna* of *Theophraſtus* as it is ſuppoſed by divers, hath ſundry leaves lying on the ground in a compaſſe, which begin to wither as ſoone as they riſe up with the ſtalke, being ſometimes but one, and ſometimes more, reddiſh and covered with downe, the leaves that are ſet thereon without order are long and narrow, and deepely endented, hoary or white underneath, thicke ſet with ſhort prickes very like unto the upper leaves of *Atractylis* or Diſtaffe Thiſtle, whoſe toppes are ſet with ſuch like leaves alſo, and very pale yellow flowers made of threads, riſing out of the midſt of ſmall prickly heads, after which come ſmall ſlender ſeede of the faſhion of *Cnicus*: the roote is ſmall ſhort and white, with divers fibres thereat.

8. *Acarna minor caule non folioſo ſive Leo & Carduus ferox.* The cruell ſharpe Thiſtle.

This cruell prickly Thiſtle that is almoſt wholly compoſed of ſharp pricks, groweth little above an hand breadth high, whoſe leaves are long and narrow, thicke ſet with moſt cruell ſharpe prickes on all ſides, at the toppes ſtand yellow thrummy flowers in ſharpe prickly heads, ſo ſtrongly armed that the moſt cautelous cannot touch it without being pricked: the roote is long and ſtringie.

The Place.

The firſt groweth in *Spaine* as *Cluſius* ſaith: the ſecond and third in the kingdome of *Naples*: the fourth in *Spaine* from whence *Guilaume Boel* brought it, & ſhewed it us as well as *Cluſius* who doth remember both him & it in the 66. page of his *Curæ Poſteriores*: the fift *Lobel* ſaith groweth in the countrey of *Crau* among thoſe of *Salon* in the Provence of *France*: the ſixt as *Cluſius* ſaith about *Salamanca* in *Spaine*: the ſeaventh on the heath grounds among the *Sequanis* as *Lobel* ſaith, and the laſt on the *Appennine* hills, and in ſome places of *Italy*.

The Time.

Some of theſe Thiſtles flower very late with us ſo that there is ſeldome ripe ſeede to be gathered from them, others flower and ſeede in *July* and *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄκαρνα and ἄκανα and ſo likewiſe *Acarna* and *Acorna* in Latine, reckoned by *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* to be a ſpecies of *Cnicus* or *Atractylis* becauſe it is ſo like that it might be ſaid to be the ſame but, that the *Atractylis* is whiter and this more browne or yellow, and that it giveth not a blooddy juice which is proper onely to *Atractylis*. The firſt here ſet downe is thought to be *Eryngium Archigenis* which hath the leafe of *Atractylis*, and the yellow flower of *Buphthalmum*. with *Cluſius* and *Dodonæus* it is *Carlina ſylveſtris minor*, with *Lobel Acarna ſive Sequanorum Cirſij Carlinæue varietas*, with *Lugdunenſis Acarnæ ſimilis Carlina ſylveſtris minor*, and with *Bauhinus Acarna flore luteo patulo*: the ſecond is called by *Columna Acanthoides parva Apula*, and by *Bauhinus Acarna flore purpureo rubente patulo*: the third is called by *Columna Acarna altera Apula*, and by *Bauhinus Acarna capitulis parvis luteis in umbella*: the fourth *Cluſius* ſetteth forth in the 66. page of his *Curæ poſteriores*, by the name of *Carlinæ aliud genus*, but called by *Bauhinus Acarna capitulis globoſis*: the fift is called by *Lobel Picnomos Cretæ Salonenſis Galloprovinciæ*, by *Lugdunenſis* it is called in his Chapter of *Atractylis*, *Atractylis marina Picnocomon Penæ*, but in the Chapter of *Chamæleon* he giveth another figure with the ſame title of *Picnomos Cretæ Salonenſis Penæ*, accounting it there to be a kinde of *Chamæleon niger* as *Lobel* and *Pena* themſelves ſay it may beſt bee referred unto, yet *Bauhinus* maketh thereof no mention among the *Chamæleons* but in the *Scolymus Theophraſti*, by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard Chamæleon niger*, and by *Bauhinus Acarna humilis caule folioſo*: the ſixt is the *Chamæleon niger Salmanticenſis* of *Cluſius*, *Dodonæus* and *Gerard* who follow him, by *Tabermontanus Chamæleon hiſpanica*, and by *Bauhinus Acarna major caule folioſo*: the ſeaventh is the *Acarna Theophraſti* of *Anguilara*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis* and *Tabermontanus*, called *Cirſium luteum Sequanorum* as *Pena* ſaith, and *Eriſithales* of *Anguilara*, and is the moſt likely to be the true *Acarna* of *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny*, as by all theſe mens judgements doth appeare, and called by *Bauhinus Acarna major caule non folioſo*: the laſt is called by *Dodonæus Leo Carduus ferox*, and by *Lobel Phœnix Leo Carduus ferox*, and by *Bauhinus Acarna minor caule non folioſo*.

The Vertues.

The Vertues of *Acarna* either of the one or of the other are not ſet downe by any that have made experience of them, but as they are in forme neareſt unto *Atractylis*, ſo they may be in qualities alſo, unto it therefore it may be referred untill more certaine proofe hath beene declared of them.

CHAP. V.

Chamælion & Carlina. The Camæleon or changeable Thiſtle, and the Carline Thiſtle.

THe Chamæleon Thiſtle is divided by the ancient writers into white and blacke, both which I intend to ſhew you in this Chapter but the true knowledge of them and their right diſtinctions hath troubled many, as alſo whether the Carline Thiſtle be a different plant from the white Chamæleon Thiſtle.

1. *Chamæleo albus verus acaulis.* The true Chamæleon or changeable Thiſtle without a ſtalke.

The true Chamæleon or changeable Thiſtle without a ſtalke (which differeth from the Carline Thiſtle without a ſtalke as you ſhall heare by and by) hath ſundry large leaves lying on the ground a foote long or more cut in on the edges and more prickly then the Carline Thiſtle, whoſe cuts or diviſions are more like unto thoſe of the Artichoke

Artichoke, being white and as it were hoary and ſometimes greene, and reddiſh when they grow old, which varietie (as *Dioſcorides* ſaith was the cauſe of the name) would make many to beleeve they were differing plants and ſomewhat hairy underneath: among theſe leaves riſeth a round hoary prickly head without any ſtalke, of the bigneſſe of a great Thiſtle head in which the flower is conteined, and is not compoſed of a border of leaves with a middle thrum as the Carline Thiſtle hath, but out of the head riſe divers flowers made of threds, every one ending in five parts or points, in the ſame manner as is to bee ſeene in the flower of the Artichoke, whereunto it is moſt like, but not of ſuch a purpliſh blew, but rather of a pale reddiſh colour which withering, there groweth in the head ſmall long and grayiſh ſhining ſeede, lying as it were at the foote of every flower as is uſuall in moſt Thiſtles, but are not thicke and round or cornered as *Cnicus* the baſtard Saffron ſeede, and many other Thiſtles ſeede are, which when they are ripe the head openeth it ſelfe as other Thiſtles doe, and they together with the downe are carried away with the winde: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and long, reddiſh or browniſh on the outſide and white within, yeelding plentie of milke if it be never ſo little broken or cut, which becauſe it is very thicke and viſcous hardeneth quickly and falleth into ſmall droppes or peeces, of a ſtrong but aromaticall ſent not unpleaſant, and quickly pierſing the ſenſes, whoſe taſte is ſweete and fit to be eaten: about the leaves and prickly heads alſo hereof, is ſometimes and in ſome places found a certaine peece of gumme ſticking, which at the firſt is ſoft and glewiſh, and being dryed is harder like unto the milkie gumme of the roote.

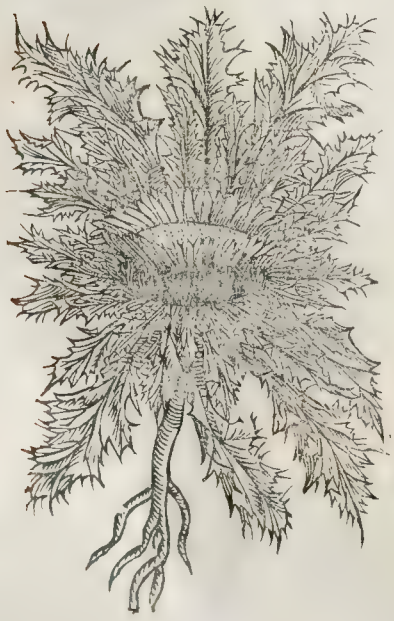
2. *Carlina humilis acaulis.* The low Carline Thiſtle.

The low Carline Thiſtle (which is uſually accounted for the white Chamæleon Thiſtle) hath many long and large leaves lying on the ground cut in on both ſides, and ſet with ſharpe prickles, but not cut in ſo deepe nor ſo ſharpe as the former or true white Chamæleon Thiſtle, among which riſeth a large head without any ſtalke, compaſſed about with divers long and narrow leaves, cut in on the edges and as prickly as the undermoſt, and both of a whitiſh greene colour not varying as in the former, the head hath a number of whitiſh not purpliſh leaves unleſſe it be a little purpliſh underneath, ſet about with leaves like a crowne or border as in the corne Marigold and many other the like flowers, which leaves are thinne ſomewhat long hard ſmooth and ſhining, the umbone or middle thrumme being flat and made of many ſmall and thicke yellow flowers like threads: this hath in ſome places a kind of viſcous or glewiſh gum iſſuing from the roote as alſo about the Thiſtly head which being hardned reſembleth white Maſtick very notably; the head before it ſeedeth openeth in the day and cloſeth at the night.

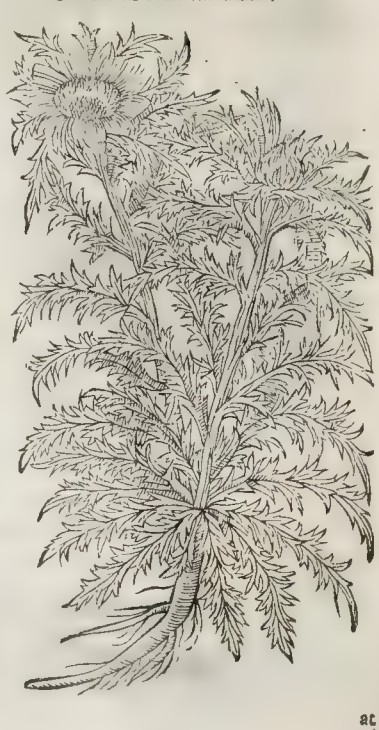
3. *Carlina caulescens.* The Carline Thiſtle with a ſtalke.

This Carline Thiſtle never flowreth low like the laſt, but beareth a reddiſh ſtalke about a foote high, and thereon narrower greener and more prickly leaves then the low kinde, the heads of flowers at the toppe of the ſtalke are many, every one ſtanding on his owne footeſtalke, compoſed of a border of ſmaller leaves being hard, thin, ſmooth and whitiſh like the former, whoſe middle thrumme is yellowiſh before the flowers therein begin to open but then are of a reddiſh purple colour, which thing unleſſe one heede it well hee may thinke them divers plants: the roote is blackiſh on the outſide, but whitiſh within, and as it were biſten off, which being cut or broken yeeldeth ſuch like thicke white viſcous milke, and hardneth into a gumme as in the former, but of no ſent

2. *Carlina humilis.* The low Carline Thiſtle.



3. *Carlina caulescens.* The Carline Thiſtle with a ſtalke.



at

at all, yet a little ſweete in taſte, whereupon (ſaith mine author) we may jndge it to bee of the ſame kind but not the ſame plant.

4. *Carlina acaulis Septentrionalium.* Our low wilde Cerline Thiſtle.

This low thiſtle doth yearely ſend forth divers very long and narrow leaves very much cut in on the edges into many parts, ſet with ſmall prickes and of a duſtie greene colour, not lying flat upon the ground but a little raiſed

4. Carlina acaulis Septentrionalium.
Our low wilde Carline Thiſtle.

5. Carlina ſylveſtris major.
The greater Carline Thiſtle.

6. Carduus Pinea ſive Ixine Theophraſti.
The Pine apple Thiſtle.

Cardui Pineæ capitulum.
The head of the Pine apple Thiſtle.

up from it, among which at the latter end of Sommer commeth forth a short stalke scarse two inches long, bearing thereon a large round scaly and prickly head with many bright purplish threads rising out of the middle, which abide in their colour a long time, and being past among the downe in the head lye many small whitish or silver coloured seede, somewhat like unto the first Chamæleon Thistle but shorter and smaller: the roote is great thick and blackish on the outside and whitish within enduring many yeares.

5. Carsina sylvestris major.

The great wilde Carline Thistle.

This wilde Carline Thistle hath sundry slender round but prickly stalks rising from a small long roote, bearing divers narrow long leaves thereon very prickly and somewhat like unto the former Carline Thistle, but lesser, and at the tops of each a flower, whose bordering leaves are yellow and the thrumme reddish.

6. Cardus pineas seu Ixine Theophrasti.

The Pine Thistle.

This brave Thistle hath a long thicke blackish yellow roote, of the thickenese of ones thumbe, growing smaller downe to the end, but white within, smelling sweete and tasting hot, somewhat like the Carline Thistle, but of a weaker and pleasanter smell: the many leaves that rise from thence are long and of a fingers breadth, with a middle rib therein, somewhat like to the leaves of Cyperus, but harder whiter and broader, without either dents, incisure or prickles; in the middle of which leaves lyeth hid a prickley head, armed fully with long prickes or thornes in manner of crosser, which growing ripe hath within it a hard white flockie substance, wherein as also from among the thornes without on the head, issueth forth a yellowish sweet gumme much like unto Mastick of a hot taste. *Alpinus* saith that both *Belius* and *Bellonius* & *Dalechampius* likewise took this thistle to be *Chamæleo albus*, but untruly, for *Theophrastus* maketh mentiō of *Chamæleo albus* in another place: but saith *Alpinus Chamæleo albus* differeth not from *Chamæleo niger* but onely in the colour of the leafe & therefore (saith he) I doubt not to affirme that the *Carlina* having blacker leaves then *Chamæleon albus* which hath white leaves as the *Chamæleon niger*, but *Theophrastus* putteth not any such difference in the leaves to be blacker or whiter, for that hee referreth to the rootes, and the leaves of the white *Chamæleon* to bee greater and the blacke smaller then those of *Scolymus*, and such distinction in the leaves *Dioscorides* also maketh, set in the wing them differences more amply there *Theophrastus* saith, that the white Chamæleon hath no stalke, and the blacke a stalke of a cubit high, the white hath purplish flowers and the blackē variable coloured flowers, and like a Jacinth, which by *Alpinus* his leave are not to be seene in *Carlina*.

7. Chamæleon niger verus.

The true blacke Chamælion Thistle.

7. Chamæleon niger verus. The true blacke Chamæleon Thistle.

The blacke Chamæleon Thistle hath many long leaves lying about the roote, much thinner and lesse prickly then the white Chamæleon Thistle, much cut in also on the edges into many fine parts or jagges, which as the stalke that riseth up among them are sometimes greene, and sometimes whitish, and sometimes reddish, which brancheth forth on all sides, and beareth at the toppes of them many small prickly heads in a tuft together, somewhat scaly, out of which come divers small long blew flowers, ending in five and sometimes in six sharpe prickly points or ends, somewhat like unto those of the Orientall Iacinth, with five or six white threads in the middle of them: the roote groweth great and thicke at the head ending in many great long strings, and is of a blackish colour on the outside and pale yellow within, of a most sharpe taste as the leaves are also, procuring itching, burning pimples, and almost exulcerating the skinne if the face or other tender part be touched therewith, or if the hands that have handled it doe touch the face as *Bellonius* hath observed.

The Place.

The first is not so frequently found in these Westerne or transalpine countries as the second which is usually found upon the hills and mountaines in many places of *Germany*, and the *Alpes*, where it is generally taken to bee the Chamæleon Thistle, though called the Carline Thistle; but the true Chamæleon Thistle is more frequent in *Italy*, *Greece*, and those parts where the Carline is more rare: the third is oftentimes found in the same places with the second and oftentimes by it selfe and in other countries also: and this wee have observed also that from the seede of the low kind sowen in our gardens sometimes it hath growen high and not abidden low: the fourth is as frequent in our countrey, especially in *Kent* every where almost, as the former are in others, and is also found in *Germany* and *France*, especially the more Northerly parts: the fift also many times with us, but the sixt onely in the warmer countries: the last is found but in *Greece* and *Asia* and those hotter countries.

The Time.

All these doe flower late in the yeare with us but in Sommer in their naturall places, but the Carline Thistle will well abide the cold of our climate, although the white Chamæleon will hardly, but the blacke and the Pine Thistle seldome doe abide.

The Names.

The Chamæleon Thistles both the white and the blacke are called in Greeke χαμαιλεων λευκος & μελας, and in Latine *Chamæleon* or *Chamæleo albus & niger* (*Gaza* translateth them both *Vernilago*) and so called from the various appearance

appearance of the leaves, *Dioscorides* saith it of the white, but *Pliny* both of the white and blacke, the Carline Thistle is called in Latine *Carlina quasi Carolina*, for it is supposed that the great Emperour called *Charlemaine* had this herbe shewed him in his sleepe by an Angel, with the roote whereof he might cure his Army infected with the Plague: it is thought as I said of many to be the *Chamæleo albus*, but of others observing the differences, it is thought not to be knowne to the ancient writers. *Lugdunensis* striveth with many words, and by altering and correcting the Greeke text of *Dioscorides* to prove them both one plant, yet lastly hee saith that many skilfull Herbarists did call *Carlina Ixine Theophrasti*: and so doth *Fabius Columna* indeede judge, and that the *Ixine spina* of *Theophrastus* (mistermed *Helxine* by *Pliny*) which *Gaza* translateth *Cardans pinea* & *Ixia* also, better doth agree with our *Carlina* then with the *Chamæleon albus* of *Dioscorides*: and that because as it is likely hee never saw the true *Ixine* of *Theophrastus*, which is a much differing plant: but *Dioscorides* saith the white Chamæleon Thistle was called *Ixia* by some in his time, because in some places there grew about the roote a kinde of birdlime, which the women used in stead of Mastick, and *Pliny* saith the *Cretanes* especially tooke a little thereof after supper, to keepe them waking in working in the night, but being a by name I thinke it also a false name, for *Ixia* is said to be a deadly poyson by *Dioscorides* himselfe, who sheweth it with the remedies thereof, in his sixt booke and 21. Chapter, and the roote of the white Chamæleon is said by *Dioscorides* to be an *Alexipharmacum* or counterpoyson, so that it or any thing growing from it can no wayes be accounted deadly or dangerous: but that clammy gum or birdlime (call it what you will) indeede that groweth at the roote of the blacke Chamæleon is truly called *Ixia* and *Vlophonon*, that is, the corruption or corrupter of the blood, and *Pliny* in his 22. Booke and 18. Chapter doth say that the roote of the blacke Chamæleon was called *Vlophonon* and *Cynozolon* (mistaking *Dioscorides* his *Cynoxylon*) and as it is set downe in the divers appellations of herbes attributed to *Dioscorides*, the blacke Chamæleon also is called *Vlophonon* by some, and *Ixia* by others, and *Cynoxylon*. Some also have affirmed as *Matthiolus* sheweth in his comments upon the *Ixia* of *Dioscorides*, that *Ixia* should be the *Ixine* of *Theophrastus* whom he confuteth effectually; shewing that *Theophrastus* in discribing *Ixine* doth not declare any evill quality therein, but morethen so, he saith that it yeeldeth a *Lacryma* or Gum that is of a good taste, and called *Acanthine* or *Spinalis Mastiche* because it was so like Mastick, and grew on a Thorne or Thistle, and although as *Matthiolus* saith, he had not seene any Gum about the roote of *Ixine* (which hee mistooke for the white Chamæleon both in that and in other places) in *Italy*, yet saith that such was sent him both from *Cortusus* of *Padoa* and *Calzolarius* from *Verona*, and saith also that he understood by a *Candiot* Herbarist, that the Fletchers in *Candy* did use the said Gum to fasten Feathers to Arrowes as others doe with Glew; *Matthiolus* setteth forth the *Carlina caulescens* (as it is judged by the best) to bee the true *Chamæleo niger* of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*, although himselfe findeth some defect therein and likewise impugneth that which *Maranta* sent him from *Naples*, as not answering the description thereof, which is now received by the most judicious to bee the indubitate blacke Chamæleon. *Columna* seemeth to thinke in the discourse of *Chamæleo albus* and *niger* that *Ixia* (and not *Ixine*) was a small low plant, more agreeing with the blacke then the white Chamæleon, especially seeing that *Dioscorides* in the end of his Preface to his sixt booke numbreth *Ixia* as well as Chamæleon among the roots that are venemous. The first here set downe is the *Chamæleo albus Apulus purpureo flore gummifer* of *Columna* differing from the usuall *Carlina* which is taken by many to be *Chamæleon albus* as is evident the by description, it is also the *Chamæleon albus gummit Mastix ferens* of *Henorius Bellus*, expressed in his first Epistle to *Clusius*: but *Bauhinus* calleth it *Carlina acaulis gummifera*, whereof I much marvaile that he should continue that opinion of *Chamæleo albus* and *Carlina* to be both but one plant, knowing that *Columna* shewed them plainely in his booke to be different, although that *Carlina* as well as *Chamæleo albus* giveth a like gum also: and that *Theophrastus* his *Ixine* hath such likewise which *Columna* as is sayd being deceived thought to be *Carlina*: the second is the *Carlina humilis* of *Columna*, taken by him to be the *Ixine* of *Theophrastus* as *Anguilara* did before him) and *Dodonæus*, and called by *Lobel Carlina herbariorum* (yet thought by him & *Clusius* to be the *Chamælon albus* of *Dioscorides* as *Guilandinus* in *Papyro* did thinke before) as also by *Matthiolus*, *Cordus* and *Lugdunensis*, by *Cæsalpinus Carlina vulgo*, and by *Gesner in hortis Cardopatium caule nullo*, by *Ericius Cordus Carduus panis seu pacis*, by *Camerarius Carlina sessili flore*, by *Dodonæus* in former times taken to be *Spina Arabica*, and by the Monkes that commented upon *Mesues Acanthe lence* of *Dioscorides*, and by *Bauhinus Carlina acaulos magno flore*: the third is the *Carlina caulescens* of *Columna* and *Camerarius* both in *hortis* and in Epitome by *Dodonæus Carlina sive Leucacantha*, by *Cæsalpinus Carlinæ alterum genus*, by *Clusius Carlina major & elatior*, by *Lugdunensis Carlina caulem habens*, and taketh it also to be *Crocodilion*, by *Gesner in hortis Cardopatium flore albo caulem habens*, and called by *Lobel Chamæleo albus cauledonatus*, but *Chamæleo niger* by *Lacuna*, *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis*, *Chamæleon niger vulgaris* by *Tragus* and *Besler* that set forth the *Hortus Eystetensis*, by *Brunfelsius* as *Bauhinus* saith in his *Matthiolus Eberwurtz* that is, *Apri radix* (and from hence came the name of *Carduus Suarius*) and *Cardopacis*, but in his *Pinax* he referreth this name of *Brunfelsius* unto the *Carlina acaulis*, so that it seemeth the *Germanes* call both sorts *Eberwurtz*, he himselfe calling it in his *Pinax Carlina caulescens magno flore*, and in his *Matthiolus*, *Carlina caule donatus*: the fourth is called *Chamæleon albus seu exiguus* by *Tragus* and *Lugdunensis*, and *parvus* by *Lonicerus*, by *Columna Chamæleon Septentrionalium exiguus appellatus*, by *Lobel Carduus acaulis Septentrionalium*, by *Clusius Carlina minor purpureo flore*, who saith that some were of opinion that it did not seeme unlike unto the Chamæleon of *Theophrastus* in his sixt Booke and third Chapter; and by *Bauhinus Carlina acaulis minor purpureo flore*: the fift is the *Carlina sylvestris vulgaris*, the first *Carlina sylvestris* of *Dodonæus*, and the *Acarna vel Cirsium luteum Sequanorum* of *Lobel*, *&c.* the fixt is set forth by *Alpinus* in his book *de plantis exoticis*, and called also by him as *Gaza* did *Carduus Pinea*, but is not, although somewhat like the *Iacea pinea* called *pumila Narbon* of *Lobel*: the last is called *Chamæleon niger Dioscoridis* by *Anguilara Maranthæ*, *Cortusus*, *Camerarius*, *Lobel* and *Columna*, and *Chamæleon niger alter* by *Matthiolus*, *Chamæleon niger verus Dalechampy* by *Lugdunensis*, but thought to be *Crocodilion* by *Tabermontanus*, and called by *Bauhinus Chamæleon niger umbellatus flore cæruleo hyacinthino*. The *Italians* call the white and blacke Chamæleon Thistle *Camæleon bianco* and *nero*, and the white more usually *Carlina*, the *Spaniards* call both sorts *Cardo pinto*, the *French* call the white *Charline* and *Chamæleon blanc*, but the blacke *Chardonnette*: the *Germanes* as is said before call all sorts *Eberwurtz* as the *Dutch* doe *Ebewortele*, and wee in *English* Chamæleon Thistle or Changeable Thistle, white or blacke, or as they are set downe in their titles, and the rest accordingly.

The Vertues.

The roote of the white *Chamæleon* Thistle, saith *Dioscorides*, taken to the quantitie of a spoonefull in red wine, wherein *Origanum* hath beene boyled killeth the broad wormes in the belly: a dramme thereof taken in wine helpeth dropsie persons, for it extenuates their belly: the decoction thereof is profitable for them that cannot make water orderly; *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* from him saith, that the root hereof cut into peeces & hung up on strings to drie, & afterwards boyled in broath, or otherwise taken doth help the defluxions of rheume that fall from the head the eyes, teeth, nose, or lungs. If any, saith he, would trie whether a sicke person should die or live, if he beare and endure three times washing with the decoction of the roote he shall not die: it is as a Treakle or an antidote against poison being drunke in wine, and from hence it is supposed that the *Carline* Thistle roote was used against the plague in the Emperour *Charles* his army (although it be suggested to be declared by an Angell, without an Allegory or allusion to the good Angell from due observation and practise, which hath since found it very effectuall both to resist the infection, as also very powerfull against the biting of a mad dogge, or the sting of Serpents, and yet *Dioscorides* saith, the roote of *Chamæleon albus* given to dogs, swine, or mise, killeth them, which propertie is also found in divers other things, as on the contrary side divers creatures do feede on these things that are poysonous to men. The blacke *Chamæleon* Thistle is said by *Dioscorides* to cure the itch, the roote being beaten and mixed with *Axungia* and so used, and being boiled in vinegar and some brimstone put to it killeth tetters, and ringwormes: it cleanseth the face and skinne from all blemishes, deformities, and discolouring being used with some brimstone: it is put with other things that doe digest and mollifie, and also with those that consume and eate the flesh, and therefore is used to helpe foule sores, and stincking ulcers; hereby you see he doth not appoint it to be used inwardly for any disease, by reason of the virulent qualitie therein, but onely alloweth of the decoction thereof to gargle the teeth in the extreme paines of them; or by the roote bruised and boyled in vinegar to helpe the tooth-ach and to breake them if they be touched therewith. Of our wilde Carline Thistle I have not know ne or heard of any that have made any experiment, although I am perswaded that it commeth neere to the qualities of the low Carline Thistle, that is so much commended, as you heard before: and of the gummes, either of the white *Chamæleon* or Carline Thistle, there is no other speciall propertie set downe by any than is declared before, that as it is called Masticke of the Thistle, so it is used as Masticke to chew in the mouth, both to amend the evill savour of the breath, and by reason of the glewing qualitie to stay rheume, and to strengthen loose teeth: for the juyce doth follow the propertie of the herbe or tree from whence it is taken: and although the gumme of the white *Chamæleon* be called *Ixia*, as *Dioscorides* saith, yet the *Ixia* that is poysonous is another thing quite differing from this, for neither *Dioscorides* nor *Theophrastus* doe attribute any venemous or evill qualitie thereunto. Of the qualities both of the white and blacke *Chamæleon Galen in* 8. *simplicium med.* saith thus: in the roote of the blacke *Chamæleon* Thistle, there is somewhat that is deadly, and therefore the use therof is outwardly for scabs, itches, tetters, &c. and to cleanse the skin: but the roote of the white *Chamæleon*, Thistle, besides that it killeth the broade-wormes in the body or belly; it is given also to those that have a dropsie, and is somewhat like in the temperature unto the blacke *Chamæleon*, but that it is more bitter than the white. *Paulus* and *Ætius* in their Treatises of poysons, after they have spoken of the poysons in both sorts of *Chamæleon* Thistle, and of their cures, doe entreate of the poysonous *Ixia* in the same manner that *Dioscorides* doth, wherefore we may conclude that *Ixia* hath a double interpretation, and doth as well signifie the harmelesse gummes of the white *Chamæleon* and *Carline* Thistles, as the poysonous gumme or roote which is deadly: but because we are not sure that it is taken from the blacke *Chamæleon* Thistle, I thinke it needlesse here to set downe the cure of it.

CHAP. VI.

Cactos Theophrasti, id est Scolymus Dioscoridis & Scolymus Theophrasti qui Eryngium luteum est.

The prickly or wilde Artichocke Thistle, and the golden Thistle.

OF all the sorts of manured Artichockes, whether prickly like Thistles, or not being fit to be eaten, I have sufficiently spoken in my former Booke; and intend not further to speake of them againe: but of some other kindes that are more prickly, and more like Thistles, whereof there are two or three sorts which shall be here expressed.

1. *Scolymus Dioscoridis.* The prickly or wilde Artichocke Thistle.

This prickly or wilde Artichock Thistle hath divers long thicke, hard, but narrow leaves, ending in long points somewhat cut in on the edges, set with strong and sharpe great prickes, which growing on the stalkes compasse them at the bottome, and are of a darke greene colour: at the toppe of each stalke and branch standeth one scaly and prickly head lesser than those of the *Chardons* that are kept to be eaten, from the middle whereof put forth divers bright purplish crimson threads, which after they have stood some time passe away, the seede in their heads being flat and like other Thistles: the roote is great and spreadeth much.

2. *Cynara sylvestris Cretica.* The *Candy* wilde Artichocke.

This wilde Artichoke from among the long and hoary white leaves somewhat broader than the former, cut in on the edges, and thicke armed with long & sharpe prickes, rise up sundry round stalkes, set with but few leaves, and branched into two or three parts some times, at the toppes bearing small scaly sharpe prickly heads, which are eaten by the Peasants of the countrey, both greene and boyled after the scales and sharpe prickles are cleared, with salt, oyle, and pepper, and are as pleasant to their palate, as a daintie Artichoke to ours: the roote is very long, and groweth deepe.

3. *Scolymus Theophrasti sive Eryngium luteum Monspelienſium.* The golden Thistle.

The golden Thistle shooteth forth divers skinny & prickly stalkes, which in some places, as *Spaine*, &c. stand upright, and in other countries, as *Mompelier*, and ours also, bendeth with them ur to the ground, bearing at every joynt both a branch and a leafe, which is long and somewhat narrow smaller at the bottome than any where else, much cut in on the edges, and set with small white prickes in some places marked with white spots on the deepe greene leaves, but in others & in my garden none at all: at the joynts betweene the leaves and the stalkes, and at the toppes also come forth severall small heads, smaller than any of the former, composed of small scales with

1. *Scolymus Dioſcoridis.*
The prickly or wilde Artichoke Thiſtle.

2. *Cynara ſylveſtris cretica.*
The Candy wilde Artichoke.

with very ſharpe prickes at the ẽnds, out of the middle whereof ſtart forth many gold yellow threads, which abide not long, and wherein when they are paſt the ſeede is contained, being ſmall and thinne ſcales lying cloſe together: the roote is long, of the bigneſſe of a finger, very ſweete and pleaſant to eate like unto *Eryngium* Sea Holly: both roote and leaves doe yeeld a white milke, eſpecially when they are young, and periſh every yeare.

The Place.

The firſt is found about *Mompelier* and the laſt in *Spaine*: the ſecond is naturall of *Candy*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in the end of Sommer, and their ſeede ripeneth quickly.

The Names

Dioſcorides calleth the firſt in Greek Σκολύμος *Scolymus*, which the Latines generally traſlate *Carduus* ſimply, and *Theophraſtus* ſo calleth the laſt alſo, yet there is great difference betweene them, for that of *Dioſcorides* was knowne unto *Theophraſtus*, who called it κάκτος *Cactos* (being the ſame that is called κυνάρας and κυνάρα *Cynara* and *Cinara* for it is written both wayes by divers, and as *Columella* and *Palladius* thinke tooke the name *a cinere* wherein they delight to grow, but is not likely that the Greekes derived their names from Latine appellations, but contrariwiſe the Latines from the Greekes, for ſo the ancient both Poets and Orators doe declare, as *Sophocles*, *Hecateus*, *Mileſius*, *Callimachus* and others: and *Atheneus* in his ſecond Booke maketh mention of *Cynara Spina*, ſome Poets have therefore invented a tale of a faire maid called *Cynara*, metamorphoſed into an Artichoke, and ſome againe thinke it tooke the name from κύων *canis*, and that *Locrus* a King asking counſell at *Apollos* Oracle at *Delphos* it was anſwered him that hee ſhould there build him a City where he ſhould be bitten by a woodden Dog, who afterwards being hurt in the Legge by a wilde Artichoke,

3 *Scolymus Theophraſti ſive Eryngium luteum Monſpelienſium.* The golden Thiſtle.

where it grew did there build his City: but *Didymus* in *Athenæus* saith it was the *Cynosbatos Canis sentis*, the Bryer bush, but the *Scolymus* of *Theophrastus* was not kuowne unto *Dioscorides*. *Pliny lib. & cap. 22.* confoundeth both the kinds of *Scolymus* together, as if they were both one plant, giving the vertues of both as unto one, and saith moreover that the *Scolymus* of the *Græcians* is called also by another name *Limonium*, which is the λειμωνία of *Theophrastus lib. 6. c. 11.* which *Gaza* very falsly translateth *Beta sylvestris*, whereas *Theophrastus* numbreth it among the Thistle-like plants, and is a differing Thistle from *Scolymus* set downe in the same place. *Lobel* calleth the first *Cynara sylvestris*, because as he saith it doth so nearely resemble the *Cynara aculeata*, as also *Scolimus sylvestris sive Chamæleontha Monspelien sium*, and *Lugdunensis Scolymus Dioscoridis*, but *Bauhinus Cynara sylvestris latifolia*: the second is called by *Honorius Bellus* (as it is set downe in his second Epistle to *Clusius*) *Cynara sylvestris*, the *Cretanes* as hee saith calling it *Agrioanzinari*, and by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus Agriocinara Cretica*, by *Bauhinus Cinara sylvestris Cretica*, and thinketh it may be the *Cinara sylvestris Batica* of *Clusius*, set downe in his *Curæ posteriores* in *quarto*, *fol. 66.* the last is called by *Clusius Scolymus Theophrasti* (whereof hee giveth two figures, the one of the *Spanish* plant growing upright, the other of that which groweth at *Mompelier* leaning downewards, and called by him *Narbonensis*, whom *Dodonæus* followeth, giving both his figures and calling the one *Cardus Chrysanthemus*, and the other *Cardui Chrysanthemi alterius icon*: and so doth *Lobel* (who also saith it is the *Eryngium luteum Monspelientium*) *Camerarius*, *Cæsalpinus* and *Tabermontanus*, *Anguilara* calleth it *Eryngium Vegetij*, and *Bellonius* saith it is called in *Candye Ascolymbros*, and by the Latines *Glycyrrhizon* as hee saith, wherein I thinke he is deceived; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Scolymus Chrysanthemos*, and saith it is the *Attractylis marina* of *Lugdunensis*, which as I said before in the Chapter of *Atractylis*, he saith was the *Picnomos* of *Lobel* and *Pena*, and yet as I shewed you in the Chapter of *Acarna* he maketh it an *Acarna* likewise, calling it *Acarna humilis caule folioso*, but it cannot be both an *Acarna* and *Scolymus*, this double denominations of plants is not agreeable to *Dioscorides* minde, who is never found of himselfe to name one plant in two severall places or to call one plant by two severall names, although he shew the divers appellations of others. The *Italians* as *Bellonius* saith doe *in agro Romano* call the last *Spina borda*, and thinketh it to be that plant which the ancients did call *Glycyrrhizon*, the *Spaniards* of *Salamanca* did call it *Sylibum*, but as he saith it cannot bee *Sylibum* of *Dioscorides*, and in their owne Language *Cardon lechal* or *lechar*, *id est*, *Cardnus lucteus*, because of the white spots upon the leaves: the *French* call the first *Chardonnette*.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that his *Scolymus* is good to expell strong and stinking Vrine, and to amend the strong or stinking savour of the Armeholes, or of the whole body, if the decoction of the rootes in wine be drunke: the young shootes also are eaten like unto *Asparagus*, and the young heads also in *Spaine* before they flower: but they use to raise up the earth over the young shootes untill they bee risen to a good height, which then are not onely white but more tender and delicate, to be eaten raw as their usuall manner is with Oyle, Pepper and Salt, or boyled or stewed: the flowers are used by the *Italians* as *Lobel* and *Pena* say to curdle milke, whereof they make Cheese, as also are perswaded that the sayd flowers given to women with child in their broth or to drinke doth hinder aborsment, and cause them to goe out their full time in good plight, and also is very good for those that doe not teeme or are barren, and cause fertilitie. The *Cretanes* used their wilde Artichoke in the same manner that the *Italians*, *Spaniards* and *French* use their *Cardoni* or Chardons. *Theophrastus* also saith that the roote of his *Scolymus* is most pleasant being boyled or eaten raw, but then chiefly when it is in flower, as also that the inner substance of the heads are eaten. *Clusius* saith that they of *Salamanca* use to eate the young plants rootes and all, being washed eyther raw or boyled with flesh, and that with the milkie juice thereof they doe coagulate or curdle any milke, and with the flowers doe counterfet Saffron, for the like uses as in other places they doe with the flowers of Bastard Saffron.

CHAP. VII.

Acanus Theophrasti. The ancients Thistle.

THis Thistle riseth up with a great thicke prickly stalke three or foure foote high, branching forth on all sides from the very bottome, set at the joynts with somewhat large leaves, broad and long, cut in on the edges, and set with sharpe prickes at the points and corners: at the toppes of the branches come forth severall small Thistle-like heads, out of the middle whereof thrust forth the flowers, composed of many deepe purplish threads, after which come somewhat round and flat seede, of a brownish colour lying in downe: the roote is thicke with divers long strings at it.

The Place.

It groweth in *Candy* from whence the seede hath beene sent into divers other parts of Europe.

The Time.

It flowreth in the end of Sommer, that is, somewhat late as other sorts of Thistles that come out of hot countries.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἄκανθος *Acanus*, which doth as well signifie a peculiar plant of it selfe, such as this Thistle here set downe as the head of any thistle, or any other Thistle-like head of any other plant; *Theophrastus* onely (and *Pliny* from him) making mention both of this and that, for in his first Booke and sixteenth Chapter he nameth it among the συλλαχάνα, those plants that beare prickly leaves, thus, ἄκανθα, ἢ δρυπίς, καὶ ὁ ἄκανθος, and in his sixt booke and fift Chapter, some saith he, have prickly leaves as ὁ ἄκανθος, περίγγιον, καὶ ἔχινος and then making *Acanus* to be the head of a Thistle also (which *Dioscorides* calleth ἐχῖνος *Echinus* from whence commeth *Echinacea*, as from *Acanos Acanacea* signifying all Thistles or Thistle-like plants) in his ninth Booke and thirteenth Chapter, where speaking of the Chamæleon Thistle he saith thus, τῶν δὲ κεφαλὴν ἔχει ὅμοιαν ἀκάνθῳ μεγάλην οἱ δ' ἄκανον καλοῦσιν, *caput hujus magnum Acano simile, unde quidam Acanum dixerunt*, and in his sixt Booke and fourth Chapter speaking

ing of *Ixine* he saith, ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς ῥίζης μέσης ὁ σπερματικὸς ἄκανθος ἐπιφύεται ὥσπερ μῆλον, *de media radicis seminalis acanus velut malum extuberat*, and therefore ἀκανίζειν doth signifie as much as *Acanum ferre*, as in the same Chapter hee saith χαμαιλέων ἀκανίζει *Acanum* (*id est Acanaceum caput*) *fert Chamæleon*, the Chamæleon beareth a Thistle-like head; but how this Thistle here expressed should bee thought to bee the true *Acanus* of Theophrastus, seeing hee hath thereof given no description, as being then so well knowne that hee thought it needed none, *Honorius Bellus* in his fift Epistle to *Clusius* sheweth; first that in *Candy* the Inhabitants call this Thistle *Agavano*, as they doe also the heads of other Thistles, in the same manner as *Theophrastus* doth his *Acanus* as is shewed before: and then that the name *Agavano* is but a corrupted word from *Acano*, for the naturall language of the *Cretanes* is a bastard or corrupted Greeke speech: both which reasons are not onely forceable, but sufficient to confirme any ones opinion in this truth; *Guilandinus* in his eight member and 128. page of his commentaries *de Papyro* the Paper rush, after that he had shewed that *Theophrastus* used divers names for one thing (in many whereof by his leaves hee is thought to be mistaken) saith that the *Ixine* of *Theophrastus* is his *Acanus* also, whom *Honorius Bellus* although hee had beene his scholler contradicteth, not allowing of that opinion for the reasons aforesaid. *Pliny* saith *lib. 22. c. 3.* that some thought the *Acanus* should bee *Eryngium* being a broad sharpe prickly herbe with broad thornes. I cannot finde that *Anguilara* or *Lugdunensis* did know any plant peculiarly called *Acanus*, although *Bauhinus* setteth them both downe to call this plant so, but that they tooke the name onely to signifie the prickly head of Thistles: *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* giveth the figure thereof somewhat rudely done, but no other description then that of *Honorius Bellus* in the place aforesaid, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Carduus latifolius echinos obsoletæ purpuræ ferens*: because I could not finde a more proper appellation to call this Thistle by, then that I have given of The ancients Thistle in *English*, I will not refuse to alter it if any can give it a better.

Acharus Theophrasti.
The Thistle of the ancients.

The Vertues.

I cannot finde any propertie peculiar imputed to this Thistle by eyther ancient or modorne writer, and therefore untill I can be better informed I must be silent as others are.

CHAP. VIII.

Silybum sive Carduus lactens. Our Ladies Thistle, or the stript milkie Thistle.

ALthough formerly there hath beene but one sort hereof knowne to Herbarists, yet of late by the diligent search and observation of some that have beene curious, there are some other sorts found which together must be handled in this Chapter.

1. *Carduus Mariæ vulgaris.* The common Ladies Thistle.

The common Ladies Thistle hath divers very large and broad leaves lying on the ground, cut in and as it were crumpled but somewhat hairy on the edges, and of a white greene shining colour, wherein are many lines and strakes, of a milkie white colour running all over, and set with many sharpe and stiffe prickles all about, among which riseth up one or more strong round and prickly stalkes, set full of the like leaves up to the toppe, where at the end of every branch commeth forth a great prickly Thistle-like head, strongly armed with pickes and with bright purple thrummes rising out of the middle of them: after they are past the seede groweth in the said heads lying in a great deale of fine soft white downe, which is somewhat flattish and shining, large and browne: the roote is great spreading in the ground with many strings and small fibres fastned to them, all the whole plant is bitter in taste and therefore supposed not to be without very good effects.

2. *Silybum majus annuum.* Great Milke Thistle of a yeare.

This Thistle riseth up with one round stalke almost a yard high with somewhat large greene leaves, not halfe so large as the former, nor halfe so much marked with white lines, somewhat cut in also on the edges, and set with prickes but fewer: the stalke hath few or no branches, but beareth at the toppe and the upper joynts two or three prickly heads, out of which rise reddish purple threads or thrummes, and somewhat great browne seede afterwards lying in Downe: the roote is long and perisheth as soone as it hath given seede.

3. *Silybum minus Bæticum.* The small *Spanish* milke Thistle.

The first leaves of this Thistle are somewhat broad and smally cut in on the edges, of a pale greene colour, with some small white lines and markes thereon having footestalkes upon them, but those that presently rise up with the stalke are somewhat longer and broader forwards then below, where being narrow they compasse the stalke, and

1. *Carduus Mariæ vulgaris.*
The common Ladies Thistle.

3. *Silybum minus Beticum.*
The small *Spanish* Milke Thistle.

and are more cut in on the edges and set with some small sharpe prickes, and marked with white lines as the other, the upper leaves being still more divided and lesser at the upper joynts, and at the toppe come forth very small prickly heads with purplish threads breaking out of the middle, and after they are past come very small white seede lying in some downe, which by reason of a kind of cleare white Gum that issueth out of the head, sticketh so fast to the seede that they can very hardly be pulled in sunder, especially after they grow ripe and the Sunne hath dryed them: the roote is small and wooddy and perisheth every yeare.

The Place.

The first is frequent on every ditch banke in the fields every where: both the second and the last I received among divers other seedes that *Guillaume Boel* brought out of *Spaine*, and I beleeve the last may be the same, that *Camerarius* saith he picked out of *Epithyrsum*, and that *Rauwolfius* gave him brought out of *Syria*, because the seede being white in both and the leaves marked white doe demonstrate them to be both one.

The Time.

They flower and seede in *Iune*, *July* and *August* when other sorts of Thistles doe.

The Names.

This is generally supposed to be the Σίλυβον *Silybum* of *Dioscorides*, but thereof he hath made so breefe a relation that it is hard to say which is the right indeede: for he saith onely thus, *Silybum* is a broad Thistle whose leaves are like unto the white Chamæleon: *Pliny* in a manner saith the same in effect for the description; but saith in *Cilicia*, *Syria*, and *Phœnice* where it groweth it is hardly boyled tender, and that it hath no use in Physicke; but surely the white lines and markes in this Thistle is such an evident note and so remarkeable, that I thinke it could not be overpassed in silence by all the old writers if they had knowne it and described it: some therefore doe thinke that it more fitly agreeth with *Leucacantha* and *Spina alba*: *Lacuna*, *Matthiolus*, *Cornarius*, *Dodonæus*, *Fuchsius* and *Lugdunensis* take it to bee *Leucographis Plinij*, *Brunfelsius* calleth it *Carduus albus* and *Chamæleon*, *Matthiolus* and *Lobel Carduus Lacteus*, some *Carduus argentatus* and *Carduus ramptarius*, *Tragus*, *Lonicerus*, *Fuckſius*, *Gesner* and *Camerarius* call it *Carduus Mariæ*, *Cordus* on *Dioscorides* and *Tabermontanus Carduus Marianus*; *Dodonæus Carduus Leucographus*, *Anguilara* and *Lobel Silybum*, *Cæsalpinus Cardui sylvestris aliud genus* and *Acanon Theophrasti*: but *Bauhinus Carduus albus maculis notatus vulgaris*: the second is not set forth by any author before now, and from the likenesse thereof unto the former, I have so called it as it is in the title, *Silybum minus annuum*. The last as I sayd I had out of *Spaine*, and in regard it doth so nearely in all things resemble the *Carduus Lacteus Syriacus* of *Camerarius*, I presume it is the same which *Bauhinus* referreth as well as *Camerarius* to *Carduus Lacteus* or *Bedegnar Arabum* of *Rauwolfius*, which *Bauhinus* saith came to him by the name *Aga Cretensium*, and calleth it *Carduus albis maculis notatus exoticus*; our wilde kinde is generally called *Carduus Sanctæ Mariæ* in Latine, by the *Italians Cardo di Santa Maria*, by the *French Chardon nostre Dame*, by the *Germans* [illegible] *Frawen distell*, by the *Dutch Onser Vrowen distel*, and wee in *English* our Ladies Thistle and

The

The Vertues.

Our Ladies Thistle is thought to be as effectuall as *Carduus benedictus* for all the purposes whereunto it is put, as namely for Agues and for the infection of the Plague, both to prevent and cure it, as also to open the obstructions of the Liver and spleene, and thereby is good against the Iaundies, and provoketh Vrine, breaketh and expelleth the stone, and is good for the Dropsie; some doe hold that the young stalkes peeled and dressed as the stalkes of the other Chardons and wilde Artichokes are, and eaten doe helpe to encrease milke in Nourses breasts: It is effectuall also for the paines in the sides, and many other inward paines and gripings: the seede is held as powerfull if not more for the purposes aforesaid and so is the distilled water also, and besides is often applied both inwardly to drinke and outwardly with clothes or spunges to the region of the Liver to coole the distemperature thereof, and also to the region of the heart against swownings and passions of it.

CHAP. IX.

Carduus Spherocephalus sive Globosus. The Globe Thistle.

IN my former Booke I have given you the knowledge of two or three sorts of Globe Thistles, that is of the greater and the lesser Globe Thistle, and of the Fryers Crowne Thistle which is accounted one of them, although the head be a little more flat at the toppe then the rest: there remaine some other sorts to be shewen to you in this Chapter.

1. *Carduus Spherocephalus acutus minor.* The smaller Globe Thistle with long prickles on the head.

This small Globe Thistle hath divers long and narrow leaves, so much cut in on both sides, that every jagge or part seemeth a leafe, so to make the whole leafe winged each part cut in also, and the corners set with sharpe prickes growing on the whitish stalke up to the toppe, where stand divers round heads each upon a long foote-stalke, composed of bearded huskes in the same manner that the two sorts of Globe Thistles expressed in my former Booke doe, but that the ends are longer and sharper, out of which rise more blewish flowers than are in the lesser sort.

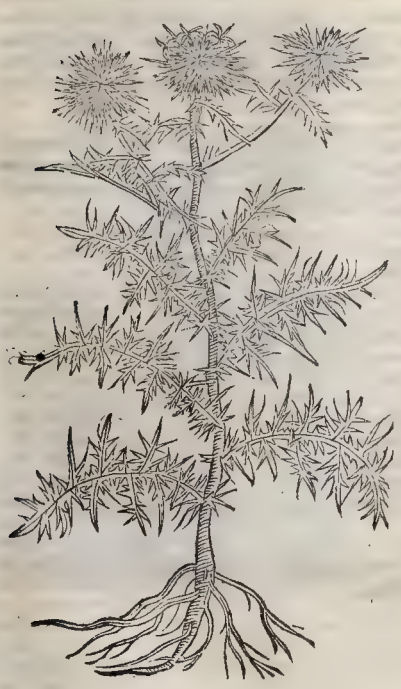
2. *Carduus Spherocephalus acutus major.* The great prickly Globe Thistle.

This other greater prickly Globe Thistle hath larger leaves and broader, somewhat like unto the former great Globe Thistle expressed in my sayd booke being nothing so much cut in on the edges, in all other things it is not unlike the former here set downe, but that the flowers out of these prickly heads are of a deeper blew colour.

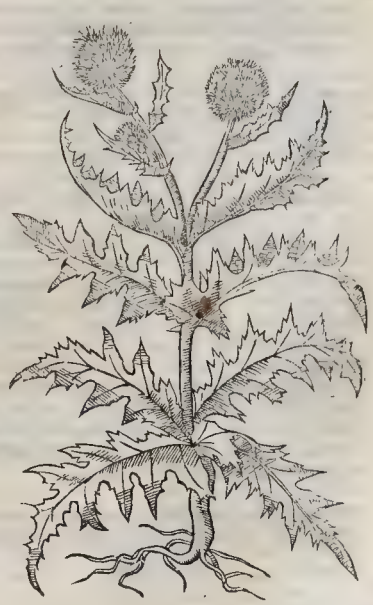
3. *Carduus Spherocephalus minimus acutissimis foliis.* The smalleſt Globe Thistle with the most prickly leaves

This small Thistle hath the smalleſt jagged leaves and most cut in of any of the rest, and most sharpely set with prickes on the edges: the stalke groweth lower then any of the other, and the round heads at the toppes smaller

1. *Carduus Spherocephalus acutus minor.*
The smaller globe Thistle with long prickes on the head.



2. *Carduus Spherocephalus acutus major.*
The greater prickly globe Thistle.



alſo, but not armed with ſuch long ſharpe prickes as the former out of the huskes whereof come whitiſh flowers.

4. *Carduus ſpinoſiſſimus ſphærocephalus Cardui Arabici nomine miſſus.*
The *Arabian* Gloe Thiſtle.

This Thiſtle hath a winged prickly ſtalke two foote high having large leaves thereon ſomewhat broad and long, ſet thicke with ſharpe prickes, but ſparingly placed on the ſtalkes bearing round ſphæricall heads, thick and ſtrongly armed with long prickes; out of the midſt whereof breake forth white threads ſomewhat ſweete: the ſeede is long and creſted or cornered.

The Place.

All theſe Thiſtles are ſtrangers to us, neither is their naturall places certainly knowne, but imparted and ſent by friends with whom as rarities they have beene accepted.

The Time.

Theſe flower at the ſame time with the reſt, that is, in *Iune* and *Iuly*.

The Names.

Wee cannot finde certainely that they were knowne eyther to the ancient Greeke or Latine writers, but *Anguilara* and *Lobel* ſuppoſe that the firſt is the Ἀκάνθα λευκὴ *Spina alba* of *Dioſcorides* (ſome alſo take the greater kinde mentioned in my former booke to bee *Spina alba*, as *Camerarius*, *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunenſis*, which as he ſaith is the *Bedeguar* of the *Arabians*; and ſome tooke it to be κροκοδίλιον *Crocodilion Dioſcoridis* as *Lacuna* and *Lobel*, and ſome to bee χάλκειος *Chalcheios Theophraſti*, which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Æraria* as *Lugdunenſis*, and ſome to be τετράλιξ *Tetralix ſpinoſa Theophraſti* as *Lugdunenſis*, and is called *Spinoſa* as a diſtinction from *Tetralix Atheniẽſium* which is *Erica*, of both which *Pliny* maketh mention, and ſome to be Ἀκάνθα ἀραβικὴ *Spina Arabica*, as the ſayd *Lugdunenſis* alſo and in ſome to be ῥοῦθος *Ruthos* or *Ruthro Theophraſti* as *Lobel*, and ſome to be *Silybum* as *Lugdunenſis* according to the deſcription, and ſome to be *Chamæleon verus* as *Tragus* and *Fuchſius*, and ſome to bee *Echinopus* as *Geſner in horto*, but *Cordus in hiſtoria* as I take it firſt called it *Carduus Sphærocephalus* or *globoſus* moſt properly, and from him *Camerarius*, *Dodonæus* alſo calleth it *Spina peregrina*, and *Tabermontanus* and others call it ſo: the leſſer ſort alſo of that *Carduus Spherocephalus* mentioned in my book is ſo called by many of the ſaid authors: theſe things I thought good to note here having ſo fit an occaſion, although I have a little digreſſed from the matter in hand) but *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunenſis* from him call it *Carduus Sphærocephalus acutus*. *Dodonæus* maketh the ſecond here ſet downe to be his third *Carduus Spherocephalus acutus*: the third is the ſaid *Dodonæus* his *Carduus Spherocephalus quartus*, and *Lugdunenſis* alſo mentioneth them from him as *Bauhinus* doth alſo: the laſt *Bauhinus* calleth *Carduus ſpinoſiſſimus Sphærocephalus rigidis aculeis armatus*, & ſaith it was ſent him under the name of *Carduus Arabicus*. Although the *Carduus Eriocephalus ſive Tomentoſus* be with moſt herbariſts now a dayes called *Corona fratrũ* that it doth ſomewhat reſemble the bald or ſhorne head of a Fryer, yet this is not that Thiſtle which *Bartholomæus urbe venetanus* and *Angelus Palea Franciſcan* Fryers ſay they ſaw growing in the confines of *Aragon* neare *Caſtile*, which while they were digging up demanded of a countrey man there paſſing by them if he knew the name thereof, who anſwered they called it vulgarly The Fryers Crowne, which ſay they had leaves ſpread upon the ground like to thoſe of the Carline Thiſtle, it bore divers heads of Thiſtles ſet cloſe one unto another without any ſtalke under them, whereof the middlemoſt was greateſt, and the reſt to the number of eight or ten or more or leſſe ſmaller ones ſtanding round about it, of the bigneſſe of a Wallnut or greater: which name ſay they may not inconveniently be given to it, in that the middle head ſeemeth as a father and the ſmaller as his children, that ſo as brethren they doe compaſſe their father in faſhion of a Crowne. The roote ſay they when they had digged up part of it was of the bigneſſe of a ſtaffe being white and tender and of a pleaſant taſte, yet with ſome aſtriction; *Dodonæus* reciteth this, but *Lugdunenſis* hath ſet the true figure of it in the Chapter of *Myacanthos* for *Iacea lutea capitulis ſpinoſis* of *Cluſius* and others, but hee ſaith withall that the *Carduus tomentoſus Anglicus* of *Lobel* is the the ſame alſo, when as it is his other *Carduus tomentoſus* that he calleth *Corona fratrum herbariorum*, and *Bauhinus* thinketh that his *Acanthium montanum Dalechampij* is the ſame alſo.

Carduus Tomentoſus Corona fratrum dictus.
The Fryers Crowne Thiſtle.

The Vertues.

I finde nothing recorded by any that have written of theſe Thiſtles that they are applyed to any Phyſicall uſe, neither have I any thing to declare of them by particular experience.

CHAP. X.

Acanthium & Carduus Tomentosus. The Woolly or Cotton Thistle.

HEre be divers sorts of woolly Thistles, although there bee but one or two that can fitly bee referred to *Acanthium Dioscoridis* which is also woolly, I have therefore put the other hereunto in one Chapter.

1. *Acanthium vulgare.* The common Cotton Thistle.

The common Cotton Thistle hath many large leaves lying on the ground, somewhat cut in, and as it were crumpled on the edges, of a greene colour on the upper side but covered over with a long hairy wooll or cottony Downe, and not much more white or hoary underneath, set with most sharpe and cruell prickes, from the middle of whose heads of flowers thrust forth many purplish crimson threads, and sometimes white, but much more seldome, the seede that followeth in these heads lying in a great deale of fine white Downe is somewhat large, long and round, resembling the seede of *Sylibum* or Ladies Thistle, but somewhat paler: the roote is great and thicke spreading much, yet usually dyeth after seede time.

2. *Acanthium Illyricum.* The greatest Cotton Thistle.

This great Cotton Thistle (remembred by *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adversaria* that *Valerandus Dourez* of *Lile* in *Flanders*, brought out of *Sclavony* and sowed at *Lyons* in *France*) groweth to be two or three cubits higher then any man, almost to the height of a Speare or Pike branched forth on all sides, set with a prickly filme all along like in forme to the other, and with large and long torne leaves fully fraught and armed with as cruell prickes and prickly large heads with purple flowers and seede like the former.

3. *Carduus tomentosus Anglicus.* Our *English* woolly Thistle.

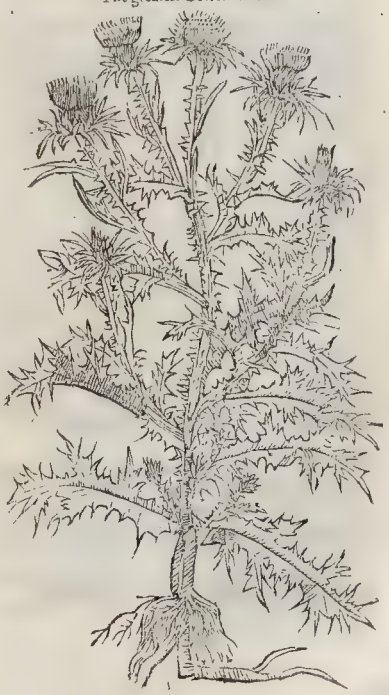
This woolly Thistle hath divers large and long leaves all covered over with a wooll or downe, cut in very deepely on the edges at certaine distances into severall parts or leaves even to the middle ribbe almost, making each leafe seeme winged with small and long leaves on each side, and set in divers places with long sharpe prickes: the woolly stalke riseth up to the height of two or three cubits, with few leaves set thereon, and with but few branches, bearing at their toppes a large round hoary head somewhat flat, covered over as it were with fine woolly threads like unto a net, not very prickly, with many purplish threads in the middle like unto those of the Artichoke, after which succeede Thistle-like seedes, greater and rounder then those of the first: the root is great and thicke, browniish on the outside and white within, not unpleasant to the taste.

4. *Carduus tomentosus minor.* The lesser woolly Thistle.

This lesser woolly Thistle hath many whitish woolly or hoary long leaves, much cut in on the edges into many parts, and each part also divided and set with small prickes: the stalke is not very great, nor much above two foote high branched towards the toppe, white and woolly also, bearing on them small prickly roundish heads having many purple threads rising out of the middle, and small Thistle-like seede after them.

1. *Acanthium vulgare.*
The common Cotton Thistle.

2. *Acanthium Illyricum.*
The greatest Cotton Thistle.



5. *Carduus*

5. *Carduus tomentosus capitulis minime aculeatis sive Acanthyllos Dalechampij Lugdunensi.*

The fine Cottony Thistle without prickly heads.

This fine Cotton Thistle hath long and somewhat narrow whitish or hoary leaves, larger at the lower end of the small stalke, which is about a foote high then they are above, somewhat cut in on the edges, but much & thick set with small short and soft prickes in some places: from the middle of the stalke up to the toppe at every leafe commeth forth a small whitish scaly head somewhat rough, but not prickly, and at the toppe likewise three or foure such like heads, out of which rise purplish flowers made of threads as in other Thistles whereunto the seede is like also. I doe thinke this doth rather resemble a *Iacea* then a *Carduus* but that I have not seene the plant, and therefore doe follow mine author.

6. *Carduus tomentosus capitulis spinosis sive Leucacantha Monspelienſium.*

The *French* supposed white Thistle.

This supposed *Leucacantha* of the *Mompelier* Herbarists, sendeth forth from a thicke sappie roote meanely set with fibres, many stalkes about a cubit high, branched from the middle upwards, set with many long hoary or woolly leaves, much cut in or torne on the edges, and armed with divers sharpe prickes: the heads that grow at the toppes are small, somewhat long and prickly, sending forth many bright red purplish threads from the middle, after which come the seede which are somewhat long and round like unto the other Thistles seedes.

The Place.

The first groweth on divers ditches, bankes and in the Corne fields and high wayes generally every where throughout the Land, it is also often found growing in Gardens: the second as is said was brought out of *Illyria*: the third groweth in divers barren fields in *Sommersetshiere* as *Lobel* noteth it, and in divers other places: the fourth *Dodonæus* saith he onely saw in some Gardens in the Low Countries, and *Matthiolus* saith it was sent him by *Cortusus*: the fift groweth in *France* in dry and sandy grounds, the last about *Mompelier* where some young students tooke it to be *Leucacantha* of *Dioscorides*.

3. *Carduus tomentosus Anglicus.* Our *English* woolly Thistle.

The Time.

They all flower and beare their seede about the end of Sommer, when other Thistles doe flower and seede.

The Names.

The first is taken by most of our moderne writers to be Ἀκάνθιον *Acanthium* of *Dioscorides* which name the Latines keepe also, no other being found that better agreeth thereunto, as *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, *Durantes*, *Camerarius*, *Lobel*, *Tabermontanus* and *Lugdunensis* doe all agree, yet *Tragus* taketh it to bee the *Achantha leuce Spina alba* of *Dioscorides*, and *Fuchsius* calleth it *Spina alba sylvestris*, *Anguilara* and *Gesner in hortis Onopordon Athenei*, as also *Onogyros Nicandri*, *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *Carduus sylvestris*, and *Lugdunensis* by his figure maketh it to be *Silybum sive Leucacantha Lonicers*, and *Bauhinus Spina alba tomentosa latifolia sylvestris*, the second is the *Acanthium Illyricum* of *Lobel*, & peradventure may be the *Acanos Bellonij*, *Bauhinus* doth certainely set it downe for the *Onopordon* of *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius* and *Lugdunensis*, and as certainly for the third *Onopyxus Dalechampij of Lugdunensis*, and saith also it is the *Carduus viarum* of *Gerard* and others, in all which I am perswaded he is much mistaken, for however the severall Thistles of these authors may be in some things like it, yet they are not *idem* the same. Of the third, *Lobel* first made mention in his *Adversaria*, and called it *Carduus tomentosus Anglicus*, *Bauhinus* doubteth whether it be the *Spina Arabica* of *Anguilara*, but saith it is the *Spina Arabica Dioscoridis & Plinij* of *Matthiolus* in his last corrected edition, as also *Spina Arabica* of *Cæsalpinus*, and he himselfe calleth it *Carduus tomentosus capitulo majore*: the fourth is the *Carduus Sphærocephalus quintus* of *Dodonæus*, who saith that some referred it to the *Spina alba* of *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis* and others, to the *Spina alba altera* of *Matthiolus* and *Cæsalpinus*: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Carduus tomentosis capitulo minore*: the fift is called by *Lugdunensis Carduus Acanthyllos Dalechampij*, and by *Bauhinus Carduus tomentosis capitulis minime aculeatis*: the last is the *Leucacantha Monspelienſium Dalechampij* as *Lugdunensis* saith, and called by *Bauhinus Carduus tomentosus capitulis echinatis*: The *Italians* call the first *Acantho*, the *French Cardon argent*, the *Germanes Weiss wegedistell*, the *Dutch witte wech distell*, and we in *English* The white Cotton Thistle.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides and *Pliny* in the same manner write, that the leaves and rootes of *Acanthium* the common Cotton Thistle taken in drinke, doth helpe those that have a cricke in their necke, whereby they cannot turne their necke but the whole body must turne likewise. *Galen* saith that the roote and leaves hereof are of an heating qualitie, and good for such persons that have their bodies drawen together by some Spasme or Convulsion, or by some other infirmitie, which disease is truely to be called the Rickets, which happening sometimes to children doth so binde them in their Nerves, Ligaments and whole structure of their body, that it suffereth them not to grow or prosper eyther in height strength or alacritie.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Cardui quidam ſylveſtres ſpinoſiſſimi. Certaine very prickly wilde Thiſtles.

THere are ſome other wilde Thiſtles that are very prickly, to be intreated of, which have not yet beene mentioned, which I thinke fit to place together in a Chapter, which are as followeth.

1. *Onopyxus.* The common way Thiſtle.

This common Thiſtle hath divers long leaves lying compaſſe-wiſe on the ground, very hairy all over, eſpecially while they are young, of a deepe or ſad greene colour, long, and ſomewhat narrow, rent and torne on the edges, and ſet with many very ſharpe prickes, from among which riſe up very prickly ſtalkes armed or fenced with ſharpe prickly filmes, branching forth in divers places, and ſet with the like leaves up to the tops, where ſtand divers heads exceedingly ſtored with ſharp pricks on all ſides; from out of the middle thruſt forth many purpliſh threads, of an excellent lively colour, after which come ſomewhat ſmall ſeede like unto other Thiſtles lying in downe: the roote is blackiſh, hard, and woody, where the ſtalke riſeth and periſhing every yeare after ſeede time.

2. *Onopyxus alter anguſtifolius.* Another narrow leafed way Thiſtle.

This other common Thiſtle differeth from the former, in that the leaves hereof are longer, narrower, more gaſhed or rent on the edges and not hayrie, but ſmooth all the leafe over; in the flowers which are purple and ſometimes white, in the ſeede and roote, and in the prickles like a Thiſtle, it differeth little or nothing.

3. *Onopyxus parum aculeatus.* The gentler way Thiſtle.

This alſo differeth from the other, chiefely in the heads which grow many together, and are but ſmally ſet with prickes, and nothing ſo much as the other but the leaves, are more jagged, and ſet very thicke with ſhort prickles: the ſtalkes are round and a little prickly, but not filmed as the other, the flowers are purple like others.

4. *Onopordon.* The Aſſes cracking Thiſtle.

This Thiſtle hath many long leaves ſet on the cornered woolly ſtalkes, which grow as high as any man, but not branched at all, the leaves ſeeming like branches being a foote long, and much divided into many leaves, ſome long and narrow, and others ſmaller and ſhorter ſet with them at certaine ſpaces, each ending in a ſharpe long pricke: from the upper joynts of the ſtalkes, with the leaves, and at the toppes alſo come forth woolly heads upon ſmall foote ſtalkes, ſet with long prickes, from the midſt whereof thruſt forth divers bright reddiſh purple threads: the ſeede that followeth is like unto other Thiſtles: the roote is a foote long, thicke and blacke with ſome fibres ſet thereat.

5. *Polyacanthos.* The moſt prickly Thiſtle.

This moſt prickly Thiſtle is as it were compoſed wholly of prickles, for the leaves are ſhort and narrow, ſo thicke ſet on both ſides with ſmall ſharpe prickes, that they take away all ſhew of leaves: the ſtalkes alſo and branches are ſo plentifully ſtored with ſharpe prickes up to the toppes, that nothing elſe is to be ſeene: the heads alſo are in the ſame manner thicke ſet with prickes, out of which riſe purpliſh threads, as in other Thiſtles.

6. *Carduus Polycephalos.* The many headed Thiſtle.

The ſtalke of this Thiſtle hath neither filme nor pricke thereon like the laſt, but branched forth into divers parts, and they againe parted into other ſmaller branches, on which ſtand many heads and ſmaller ones under them, with divers ſmall prickes about them, out of which riſe purpliſh flowers of ſhort threads, as in others, the leaves are but few on the ſtalkes being ſhort and narrow, but as thicke ſet with prickes as the laſt almoſt: the roote is hard and woody.

7. *Drypis Theophraſti Anguilara.*
Anguilara his launcing Thiſtle of *Theophraſtus.*

The leaves of this Thiſtle ſeeme to be compoſed onely of long ſharpe thornes, like unto Iuniper leaves, many ſet together on both ſides of the middle ribbe in tufts at certaine ſpaces: the ſtalkes are ſmall, a cubite high, with two ſuch winged leaves at each joynt: the toppes of the ſtalkes are ſet as it were, with bunches or tufts of ſuch long leaves like thornes, out of which come many ſmall white flowers, conſiſting of ſmall leaves, and not of threads, like other Thiſtles: the ſeede lying in the downe of the heads is ſmall covered with a browniſh barke, very like unto Rice in the huskes, but when the huske is taken away, it is very yellow, and like in forme unto the Corne-flower ſeede: the roote is ſmall like Couchgraſſe ſpreading farre about.

8. *Drypis quorundam Lugdunenſi.*
Another *Drypis* or launcing Thiſtle.

This launcing Thiſtle riſeth up with divers ſlender ſtalkes ſometimes to a mans height, whoſe long leaves and narrow are made up of many parts, ſmally cut in or divided

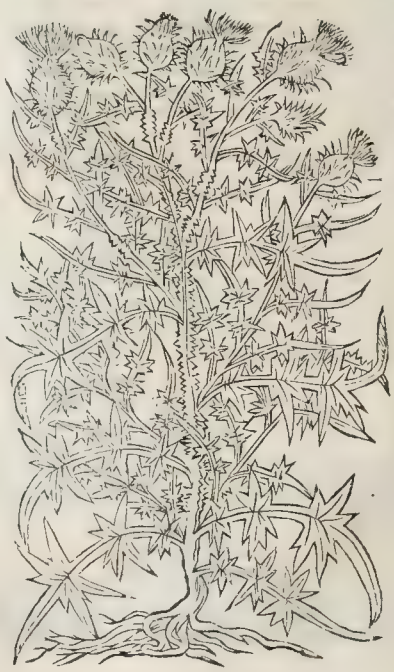
2. *Onopyxus alter anguſtifolius.*
Another wilde way Thiſtle.

4. *Onopordon.*
The Aſſes cracking Thiſtle.

5. *Polyacanthos.*
The moſt prickly Thiſtle.

7. *Dryps Theophraſti Anguillare.*
Anguilara his thorny Thiſtle of *Theophraſtus.*

9. *Carduus Lanceatus latifolius.*
The greater broad ſpeare Thiſtle.



into many ſmall points, with a ſhort foote ſtalke, compaſſing the ſtalke at the lower end, at the toppes grow ſingle ſcaly, greene and prickly heads, from the middle whereof thruſteth a number of long threads, which in ſome plants are purpliſh, in others whitiſh, and in other very red, or of a bright crimſon colour, the ſeede that followeth is ſmall, ſmooth, and reddiſh: the roote is white and thicke, and groweth not very deepe.

9. *Carduus Lanceatus latifolius ſive major.* The greater broad ſpeare Thiſtle.

The ſtalk of this ſpeare Thiſtle is armed with prickles like many other wilde Thiſtles, and the leaves ſet thereon are very long, cut in or divided on the edges in two or three places, ſet at diſtances one againſt another, and the ſeverall parts cut into five or ſixe points or corners, ſharpely armed, the end being long and narrow, pointed like the head of a Iaveline or Pike, whereof it tooke the name, the flowers are purpliſh in ſcaly and prickly heads.

10. *Carduus Lanceatus anguſtifolius.* The narrow Speare Thiſtle.

The narrow ſpeare Thiſtle is like unto the laſt in the skinny prickly ſtalkes, being ſtrong and ſtanding upright two cubits high, ſtored with few leaves, but jagged, prickly, and narrower than the laſt, yet the end is ſomewhat broader than the other, of a darke greene colour on the upperſide, and hoary gray underneath, the heads are many ſmall and ſcaly ſet at the toppes of the ſtalkes as prickly as they, with purpliſh, and ſometimes white flowers of threads riſing out of the middle of them, as in other Thiſtles.

11. *Carduus Chondrilloides.* The jagged Succory-like leaves.

The leaves of this Thiſtle are long and very much jagged very like unto the jagged, Gumme-Succory leaves, and prickly at the corners, the ſtalke riſeth up a foote high, with ſuch leaves on them up to the toppe, but ſhorter, broader and leſſe jagged, where it brancheth forth in two or three parts, each bearing a huske but no Thiſtle like ſcaly head, out of which groweth a yellow flower made of many leaves, ſet in compaſſe like a ſtarre, which paſſing away the huske containeth within it much downe wherein the ſmall ſeede lieth, and is carried away with the winde: the roote is white, long, ſlender, and wooddy, ſet with ſome fibres, and periſhing after ſeede time.

12. *Carduus paluſtris.* The Marſh Thiſtle.

The Marſh Thiſtle hath a prickly round ſtalke, two or three cubits high, with ſome branches towards the toppe, ſet with long and narrow darke greene leaves, ſomewhat jagged about the edges, with a few prickes on them: at the toppes of the ſtalke and branches ſtand many Thiſtle-like heads with purple threads, as in other Thiſtles.

The Place.

The five firſt ſorts are found in divers places of our owne countrey, upon ditch bankes, about hedges and wayes ſides: the ſixt groweth in the fields of *Michelfield* by *Baſil*: the ſeventh not farre from the ſea, in the *Marſis* countrey in *Italy*: the eight in corne fieldes, as well of oates as other graine: the ninth, tenth, and twelth, neere *Wieſa* and *Michelfield* marſhes about *Baſil*: the eleventh in craggy and ſtony places about *Lyons* in *France*.

The Time.

They doe all flower and ſeede much about the time that other Thiſtles doe.

The Names.

Ὀνόπυξος in Greeke, and *Onopyxus* in Latine *quaſi aſinius buxus*, and ſo *Gaza* rendereth it out of *Theophraſtus quod ſit aſinis cibus gratiſſimus, & ſummopere expetitus*; yet ſome thinke it ſhould be rather ὀνοπίξος *quod ad eum paſcendum aſinus perpetuo defigatur & hæreat* Ὀνόπορδον *Onopordon*; the ſignification thereof is rendred by *Pliny*, *quod ſi comederint aſini crepitus reddere dicuntur*, which Greeke name, ſaith *Dalechampius*, they about *Paris* keepe to this day, calling the ſaid Thiſtle *Pet d'aſne*, all thereabouts conſtantly affirming, that when Aſſes feede thereon, they will be more ſubject to cracking, and breaking winde backwaeds, than at other times when they doe not feede on them. Δρυπὶς *Drypis* ἀπὸ τοῦ δρύπτειν *dictum putent a lacinando, quod aculeis ſuis attractantes & colligere volentes vulnerat.* Πολυάκανθος *Polyacanthos, quaſi ſpinæ multæ*, *Gaza* tranſlateth *Aculeoſa*, and πολυκέφαλος, *Polycephalos, quaſi plura capita*, of the many heads, as the other of the many thornes or prickles: the derivations and ſignifications of the reſt are eaſie enough to be underſtood. The names likewiſe are moſt of them, as other Authers call them; only the *Onopyxus* is called *Carduus ſylveſtris* by *Dodoneus* and *Carduus aſininus* by *Geſner in hortis*, and the *Polyacanthos Theophraſti* of *Lugdunenſis* and *Tabermontanus*, is by *Ruellius* called *Agriacantha*, by *Lobel Carduus ſpinoſiſſimus & Onopordon* by *Gerard*, and the *Corduus Chondrilloides*, doth in my opinion better reſemble an *Hieratium* or *Chondrilla* than a *Carduus*.

The Vertues.

The chiefeſt properties attributed to any of theſe Thiſtles, are to the moſt common way Thiſtles that are hot and drie in the ſecond degree, and the rootes boyled in wine and drunke, are good to expell ſtincking urine, and to amend the ranke ſmell of the armeholes and whole body, as alſo good againſt a ſtinking breath, if the juyce thereof, ſaith *Pliny*, be taken before it flowreth; and if the place be bathed therewith where the haire is gone, it helpeth to bring it againe.

CHAP. XII.

Dipſacus ſive Carduus fullonum. The Teaſell or Fullers Thiſtle.

OF the Teaſell there are two kindes, the tame or manured and the wilde: of the tame or manured there is no varietie or differing ſort, but of the wilde there are two or three ſorts, as ſhall be ſhewed in this Chapter.

1. *Dipſacus ſativus.* The garden or manured Teaſell,

The manured Teaſell hath the lower leaves for the firſt yeare very large and long, faſhioned ſomewhat like unto Letice, of a pale greene colour, more gentle or not ſo hard, as thoſe that are ſet on the ſtalkes, but dented about the edges, and the middle ribbe on the backe or underſide, ſet very thicke with ſhort prickles, among which riſe up the ſtalkes, three or foure foote high, armed from the bottome to the toppe, with hard ſhort and ſharpe prickles joynted in ſeverall Places, and two ſuch leaves ſet thereat, both of them ſo joyned together at

the bottome, and ſo compaſſing the ſtalke about that they doe containe the raine and dew that falleth, and are ſomewhat harder and ſtiffer and more prickly then the lower: from betweene the leaves and the ſtalkes on each ſide riſe branches prickly alſo, and joynted with the like compaſſing leaves, but leſſer on them, and from their joynts riſe long ſtalkes bare of leaves but not of prickes, bearing on each of them a round head ſomewhat long, armed with ſtiffe ſhort and crooked prickles faſhioned like hookes bending downwards, greene at the firſt and white being ripe, from about which come forth whitiſh hoodded flowers appearing in circles flowring by degrees for the moſt part beginning in the middle and ſo downewards and upwards, in the ſeverall cells whereof which conteined the flowers grow ſmall and whitiſh round ſeede ſomewhat long, the middle part of the head being often hollow, and conteining ſometimes ſmall whitiſh wormes like unto Magots: the roote is white long and ſomewhat great at the head with divers long ſtrings and ſmall fibres ſet thereat and dyeth every yeare after the heads be ripe.

2. *Dipſacus ſylveſtris.* The wilde Teaſell.

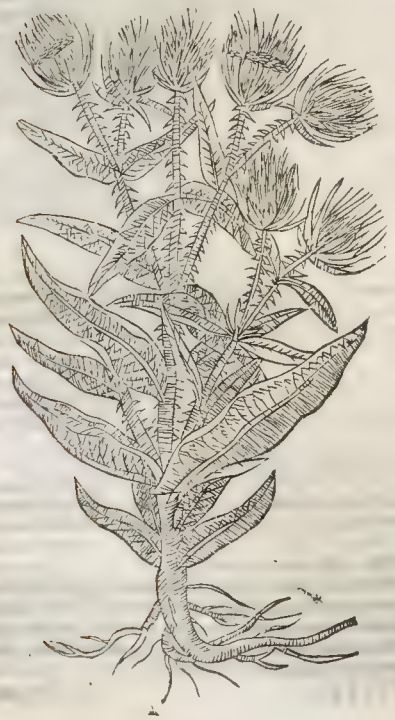
The wilde Teaſell is in all things like unto the manured ſaving in the heads, whoſe prickles are ſmall ſoft and upright: not hooked or ſtiffe (which is contrary to the nature of all other wild plants almoſt, which are harſher and more prickly then the manured) and in the flowers which are of a fine bluſh or pale carnation colour.

3. *Dipſacus ſylveſtris laciniatis foliis.*
Wilde Teaſell with jagged leaves.

This wilde Teaſell (whereof I have no knowledge and but follow mine author, whom I will not ſo farre miſtruſt as to ſay there is none ſuch, for who knoweth all the diverſities that other countries doe produce) is in all other things like the laſt ſaving in the leaves which are not whole and onely dented about the edges, but torne in on both ſides into deepe gaſhes.

1. *Dipſacus ſativus.* The garden or manured Teaſell.

2. *Dipſacus ſylveſtris.* The wilde Teaſell.



4. *Virga paſtoris.* The Shepherds ſtaffe.

4. *Virga*

4. *Virga pastoris.* The Shepherds staffe.

The Shepherds staffe is a kinde of Teasell also, but differeth therefrom in many notable parts, for the leaves hereof being large are of a sadder greene colour, and not so prickly on the backe ribbe, but finely dented about the edges: the stalkes grow higher and not so prickly, yet having some thereon, and leaves set by couples at the joynts but not compassing the stalke to hold water in manner like the former: the severall branches beare small heads not much bigger then Wallnuts, with soft prickles thereon and blush flowers like the wilde Teasell.

The Place.

The first is onely manured and sowen in gardens or fields for the Clothworkers use, by raysing the Wooll of cloth with the crooked prickles of the heads, make it fit for their sheeres to cut it smooth and thereby leave a fine nappe thereon pleasing to all: the other sorts except the third grow in moist places neare ditches and rills of water in many places of this Land; the third sort in some places of *Germany* and the last in sundry places of our owne Land.

The Time.

They flower in *July* and are ripe in the end of *August*.

The Names

It is called Δίψακος *Dipsacus* in Greeke, *quasi sitibundus, quod nomen a contrario invenit* (say divers authors) *quoniam concavo alarum sinu rorem vel imbrem recipiat, quo veluti ad abigendas sitis injurias abutitur*: but I thinke not so, for the water conteined in these leaves groweth bitter by standing in them, & therefore not fit to quench but to encrease thirst rather: the Latines also call it *Dipsacus* and after the Greeke ἀφρόδιτης λοῦτρον, *Labrum veneris, cujus nomenclatura a carinato foliorum habitu contraxit, qua se ambage anfractuosa sinuantia peluis speciem constituunt, & intra se humorem retinent*: but I am of a different opinion that it tooke the name of *Venus* lips from the effects of a whores lippes, which as the leaves the raine, so they are ready to receive all mens offers, and as the heads or Teasells, so they ready to carde and teare all mens skins that have to doe with them, untill they leave them bare and thin: pardon I pray this extravagancie who follow *Camerarius* and other good authors herein, that in the midst of their naturall phylosophie doe sometimes mix a little moralitie: it is called also *Cardaus Veneris* and *Lavacrum Veneris* it may be upon the like insinuation; it is thought also to be the *Gallidragon Xenocratis* of *Pliny* & *Cardaus fullonum* also, and some *Virga pastoris*, but that is more usually given unto the last sort, and so called because the dryed stalke clensed from the prickes, for so much as might be held in ones hand served the Shepheards to guide their sheepe withall, transferring the name of *Virga pastoris* to the *Dipsacus sylvestris*, calling it *Virga pastoris major* and this other *minor* as *Bauhinus* doth. Some, saith *Lugdunensis*, take it to be *Plumbago Pliny*, *Lobel* maketh doubt whether it should bee the *Spina Selenitis Theophrasti Guilandino*, *Camerarius* calleth it *Dipsacus fatuus*, and *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny* taketh it to be *Molybdena Pliny*: The *Arabians* call it *Chir* and *Moleta*, the *Italians Dissaco* and *Cardo*, the *Spaniards Cardo penteador*, and *Cardencha*; the *French Chardon de foullon* and *verge a bergier*, the *Germanes Karten distell Bubenstrall* and *Weberkarten*, the *Dutch Caerden* and *Voelder Caerden*, and we in *English* Teasell or the Fullers Thistle.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith that the roote bruised and boyled in wine untill it be thicke, and kept in a brasen vessell or pot, and after spread as a salve and applied to the Fundament doth heale the clefts thereof, as also Cankers and Fistulaes therein: the same also saith he, taketh away warts and wennes: *Galen* saith it is drying in the second degree, and hath withall some clensing facultie: others hold it to be cold and dry, and therefore they say the leaves applyed to the forehead and temples qualifieth the frenzie or madnesse: the juice of the leaves dropped into the eares killeth the wormes in them: the distilled water of the leaves is good to bee dropped into the eyes, to take away the rednesse in them and such mists as darken the sight: the said water is often used by women to preserve their faces in beauty, and to take away all rednesse and inflammations, and all other heate or discolourings. The Shepherds staffe is held profitable for no disease that wee know of.

CHAP. XIII.

Eryngium. Sea Holly.

ALthough *Dioscorides* hath made mention but of one sort of *Eryngium* (which is suspected by many to be appropriate rather to the *Mediterraneum* or *campestre* because he saith that it groweth in fields and rough places and not at the Sea side, when as his description may as fitly be referred to the one as the other) yet *Pliny* maketh mention of the Sea kinde also, and this later age hath added divers others which for some resemblance in leafe, head or roote, they have so termed. The *Eryngium Pannonicum flore caruleo & flore albo*, I have exhibited in my former booke, which is assuredly the *Eryngium Genevense* of *Lobel*, and *Eryngium planum* of *Matthiolus*, although *Bauhinus* doth make them different: the rest shall bee shewed in this Chapter.

1. *Eryngium marinum.* Our ordinary Sea Holly.

The first leaves of our ordinary Sea Holly are gentle or nothing so hard and prickly as when they grow older, being almost round, and deeply dented about the edges, hard, sharpe prõinted and a little crumpled also, of a blewish greene colour, every one upon a long footestalke, but those that grow up higher with the stalke doe as it were compasse it at the bottome, the stalke it selfe is round and strong yet somewhat crested with joynts and leaves set thereat but more divided, sharpe and prickly, and branches rising from thence which have likewise other smaller branches, each of them bearing severall blewish round prickly heads, with many small jagged prickly leaves under them standing like a starre, and are sometimes found greenish or whitish: the roote groweth wondrous long even to eight or ten foote in length, set with rings or circles towards the upper part but smooth and without joynts downe lower brownish on the outside and very white within, with a pith in the middle, of a pleasant taste but much more delicate being artificially preserved and candid with Sugar.

1. *Eryngium maritimum.* The Sea Holly.

2. *Eryngium mediterraneum sive campestre, &c.*
Vpland Sea Holly.

3. *Eryngium planum.*
The small smooth Sea Holly.

4. *Eryngium planum Hispanicum.*
Small Spanish Sea Holly, or Spaniz.

2. *Eryngium mediterraneum ſive campeſtre.* Vpland Sea Holly.

This other Sea Holly (which groweth in upland grounds is therefore more anſwerable unto *Dioſcorides* his *Eryngium*, but elſe as I ſayd before his deſcription doth anſwer them both directly) hath ſlenderer or not ſo thicke ſtalkes as the former, and hath the leaves more divided, more prickly and leſſe aromaticall: the heads are blew but ſmaller, and the roote ſlenderer and ſhorter, neither ſo ſweete nor fit to be preſerved, nor ſo aromaticall in taſte, in other things it is very like the former.

3. *Eryngium planum minus.*
The ſmall ſmooth baſtard Sea Holly.

This baſtard Sea Holly hath the lower leaves ſmooth and whole of a pale greene colour, ſomewhat long and round pointed narrow at the bottome, and ſomewhat deepely endented at the edges: the weake ſtalkes that trayling upon the grouud take roote againe at the joynts and riſe not above a foote high, have with the like leaves that grow below, others that are finely jagged into many parts and ſharpe pointed, from out of which all along the ſtalkes and at the toppes alſo, come forth blew heads leſſer than thoſe of the upland Sea Holly: the roote is compoſed of many thicke and long ſtrings which periſh not after ſeede time, but abide many yeares.

4. *Eryngium pumilum Hiſpanicum.*
Small baſtard Sea Holly of *Spaine.*

This ſmall baſtard Sea Holly hath divers leaves lying in a compaſſe upon the ground ſomewhat long, broad toward the middle ſmalleſt at the foote, and deepely dented but not jagged about the edges and ſomewhat ſoft withall: but thoſe that are ſet at the joynts of the ſtalke which is branched from the very bottome, are cut or devided into many ſmall narrow leaves dented about, hard alſo and ſharpe pointed or prickly: at the toppes of the ſtalke and branches, upon every one ſtandeth one round prickly head, with ſix or eight narrow long prickly leaves under it ſpreading like a ſtarre, which together with the head and flowers that come out thereof are of a faire blew colour, which give ſmall flat chaffie ſeede like the *Hungarian* kinde: it is ſeldome ſeene to have eyther the lower leaves, or almoſt any on the ſtalke and branches when it is in flower, but they all wither and are dead and dry before: the roote alſo periſhing as ſoone as it hath given ſeede, and is ſmall long hard and wooddy.

5. 6. *Carduus Eryngioides ſive Carduncellus montis Lupi & Eryngium trifolium.*
The French Thiſtle of *Lobel* and *Pena*, and Trefoile Thiſtle.

5 *Carduus Eryngioides, ſive Carduncellus montis Lupi Lobelio & Pena.*
The ſmall French Thiſtle of *Lobel* and *Pena.*

I put this ſmall Thiſtle-like plant among the *Eryngia* (herein following *Bauhinus* and *Alpinus lib. de exoticis plantis*, which elſe as *Lobel* and *Pena* in *Adverſarijs* ſay might be accounted a *ſpecies* of *Atractylis purpurea*, if as they ſay it be not the very ſame, but I would rather referre it to the *Iacea* or *Cyani*) which ſendeth forth divers long and winged leaves, ſomewhat prickly, among which a ſlender ſmooth ſtalke ariſeth ſcarſe a ſpanne high with the like leaves thereon, at the toppe whereof out of the middle of ſome long leaves ſtand two or three large, great, greeniſh vellow ſcaly heads bigger then may ſeeme proportionable to the plant, ſet with ſharpe hard white pricks, which are often eaten by thoſe where it groweth naturally; from the middeſt whereof iſſueth forth divers purple threads like unto the *Atractylis* or Diſtaffe Thiſtle ſaith *Lobel*, but *Alpinus* ſaith they are like unto *Cyanus* the Corne flower, after which come yellow Thiſtle-like ſeede; the roote is edible white and fleſhy, thruſting downe deepe into the ground with divers fibres thereat.

6. *Eryngium trifolium.* Trefoile Thiſtle.

This unknowne plant ſendeth forth at the firſt many long hard and narrow leaves from the roote which is like unto a Rampian and aromaticall, whereof ſome are parted into three, but thoſe that are ſet on the ſtalke have all for the moſt part three long leaves joyned together at the end of the footeſtalke at diſtances: at the top of the ſtalke ſtand two or three heads ſomewhat like thoſe of *Eryngium montanum* with purple flowers, and long leaves under them: the ſeede alſo is broad long and ſmall like unto it: the rootes encreaſe Venery and provoke Vrine.

The Place.

The firſt is found about the Sea coaſts almoſt in every countrey as well hot as cold, as *Spaine*, *Italy*, *France*, on our coaſts almoſt every where and low countries alſo, and others more Northerly: the ſecond groweth as *Camerarius* ſaith in *Franconia* in the vineyards and high wayes every where, but not about *Norimberge* where he lived as he ſaith: as alſo in the up and farther remote parts from the Sea in *Narbone* in *France*, as *Lobel* and *Pena* ſay: the third *Lobel* ſaith he never ſaw but in *Ioannes Matonus* his garden the ſeede hath beene imparted to friends, but it is likely to come out of ſome hot countrey, becauſe it flowreth late in theſe colder countries, and ſeldome commeth to perfection, even as the fourth doth alſo, which *Cluſius* ſaith, he gathered at the foot of certaine hills neere *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, and in no otherr place: the fift *Pena* ſaith groweth on that ſide of *Mons Lupus* that faceth the Sunne, neere unto a ſmall brooke of water.

The

The Time.

The first and second flower in the end of Summer, and give ripe seede within a moneth after: the other flower later with us, and therefore seldome doe their seede ripen with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ἐρύγγιον *Eryngium, quasi* Ἐρύγγιον *sive rictum, dictum nimis fabulosè autumant*, for I thinke that *Plutarke* was the first author of the fable, that one Coate cropping a branch of Sea Holly causeth the whole flocke to follow him, untill he spew or spit it out againe; or as others say untill the Shepheard take it out of his mouth: the *Latines* keepe the same name of *Eryngium*. yet in many Apothecaries shoppes it is called *Iringus*, and of some *Centum capita*, *Pliny* calleth it *Erynge*, and saith that some did referre *Acanos* unto *Eryngium*, and *Lobel* doth thereof make some doubt, and others referre it to *Dryps Theophrasti* as he saith also: *Cæsalpinus* unto the *Crocodilion* of *Dioscorides* and *Pliny*, *Lacuna* calleth it *Glycyrrhiza spinosa*, all other authors generally call the first *Eryngium marinum*, onely *Bauhinus* and *Gesner in hortis* call it *Eryngium maritimum*: the second is called *Eryngium vulgare* by *Camerarius*, *Clusius* and *Bauhinus*, because in *Germany* there is no other so frequent, the former being not so well knowne as being farre from the Sea side where onely it is naturall: *Fuchsius*, *Anguilara*, *Lacuna*, *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides*, *Cæsalpinus* and *Tabermontanus* call it simply *Eryngium* without other epithite, *Tragus* and *Lonicerus* make it their first *Eryngium*; *Matthiolus*, *Durantes* and *Lugdunensis* call it *Eryngium montanum sive ampestre*, *Turner*, *Gesner* and *Gerard* *Eryngium mediterraneum* and *Lobel* *Eryngium campestre mediterraneum*: the third is the *Eryngium pusillum planum Mutoni* of *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis* and *Clusius*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Eryngium planum minus*: the fourth is called by *Clusius* *Eryngium pumilum hispanicum*, whom *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunensis*, *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* do follow: the fift is called by *Lobel* & *Pena Carduncellus montis*, *Lupi*, and *Lugdunensis* *Carduncellus Penæ sive Cardui minimi species*, and *Bauhinus* *Eryngium montanum minimum capitulo magno*, *Alpinus lib. de exoticis* as I take it mentioneth this, calling it *Carduus Eryngioides*: the last is mentioned by *Alpinus*. The *Italians* call the first *Iringio marino*, The *Spaniards* *Cardo corredor*, the *French* *Chardon a cent testes* according to the Latine *Centum capita*, and of some also *Paracault*, the *Germanes* *Wallendistill Brakend stell* and *Mans trewe*, the *Dutch* *Meere wortele*, *Endeloos* and *Cruijs distel*, and we in *English* Sea Holly, or Sea Hulver.

The Vertues.

Both the Vpland and Sea Holly are temperate in heate somewhat drying and cleansing, but our Sea Holly is more effectuall than the Vpland kinde in all things whereunto it may serve, yet it is so neare thereunto that it is accepted in the steed thereof, and that to very good purposes, being not much inferiour, what therefore I shall shew you of the Sea kinde, you may transferre to the other, as divers other good Authours doe. The young and tender shoots are eaten of divers, either raw or pickled: the decoction of the roote in wine being drunke is very effectuall to open the obstructions of the spleene and liver, and helpeth the yellow jaundise, the dropsie, and the paines in the loynes and winde collicke in the guts and bowells, provoketh urine, and expelleth the stone, and procureth womens courses: the same also, or the powder of the roote, to the quantitie of a dramme at a time, with some wilde Carrot seede drunke in wine, or as *Apollodorus* doth appoint in the broth of boyled Fregges, or as *Heraclides* saith, in the broth of a Goose, is availeable anainst the sting or biting of Serpents, and other venemous creatures, the poyson also of the Aconite, and other poysonous herbes: the continued use of the decoction for fifteene daees taken fasting, and next to bedwards, doth helpe the strangury, the pissing by droppes, the stopping of the urine and the stone, and all defects of the reines and kidneyes, and if the said drinke be continued longer, it is said perfectly to cure them that are troubled with the stone, that the paines shall never returne againe, the experience on them that have beene troubled alone time therewith, declaaring it to be true: it is usually taken to helpe Venereous actions, and is good against the *French* disease: the rootes bruised and applied outwardly helpeth *Scrophula's*, or the kernells of the throate, called the Kings evill, or taken inwardly either, and applied to the stung or bitten place of any Serpent, &c. healeth it speedily: if the roote be bruised and boyled in old *Axungia* or salted lard, and applied to broken bones, thornes, &c. remaining in the flesh, doth not onely draw them forth, but healeth up the place againe, gathering new flesh where it was consumed, or almost fallen away: the juyce of the leaves dropped into the eares helpeth impostumes therein. The distilled water of the whole herbe when the leaves and stalkes are young, is profitably drunke for all the purposes aforesaid, and doth helpe the melancholy of the heart, and is availeable in *quartaine* and *quotidian* agues, as also for them that have their neckes drawne awry, or cannot turne them, without they turne the whole body therewith also. The other sorts are farre lesse effectuall to be used in Physicke, but the two last sorts are much used by the Natives to incite Venery both rootes and heads.

CHAP. XIII.

Carduus Stellaris. The Starre Thistle.

OF the Starre Thistles there are two or three sorts, some whereof have beene but lately found out, and exhibited to be knowne; the other of more ancient cognisance, the *Spina* or *Carduus Solstitialis* being one of the number in that it doth so meerely resemble them, as shall be presently shewed: but in my opinion these plants, but that custome hath entituled them Thistles, might as well be referred to the *Iaceas* or Knapweedes with prickly heads, as divers others there placed are, and even *Clusius* placing his *Iacea flore luteo capitulis spinosis*, at the first among the Thistles, doth afterwards change his minde, and set it among the *Iaceas*.

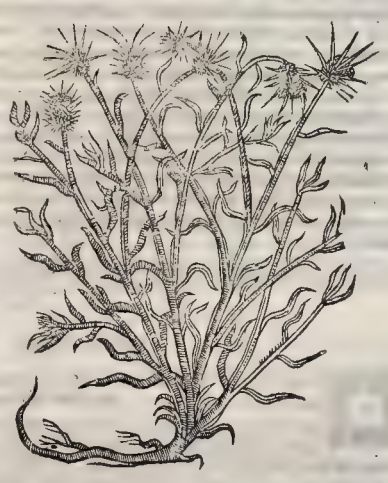
1. *Carduus stellaris vulgaris.* The ordinary Starre Thistle.

The common Starre Thistle, hath divers long and narrow leaves lying next unto the ground, cut or torne on the edges, somewhat deepely, into many, almost even parts, soft or a little woolly all over the greene, which is somewhat white, among which rise up divers weake stalkes parted into many branches, all lying or leaning downeto the ground, rather than much raised up, that it seemeth a pretty bush set with divers the like divided leaves up to the toppes, where severally doe stand long and small whitish greene heads, set with very sharpe and long

1. *Carduus ſtellaru ſive Calcitrapa vulgaris.*
The ordinary ſtarre Thiſtle.

4. *Carduus ſolſtitialis Dodonæo.*
S^t. *Barnabies* Thiſtle by *Dodonæus*.

Carduus Solſtitialis Lobelio.
Lobels S^t. *Barnabies* Thiſtle.



long white prickes, no part of the plant being in any place elſe prickly, which are ſomewhat yellowiſh, and as ſharpe as in any other Thiſtle; out of the middle whereof riſeth the flower compoſed of many ſmall reddiſh purple threads, and in the heads after the flowers are paſt, come ſmall whitiſh round ſeede lying in downe as others doe: the roote is ſmall, long, and wooddy periſhing every yeare, and raiſing it ſelfe from it owne ſeede ſowing.

2. *Carduus ſtellaris flore albo.*
The white flowred Starre Thiſtle.

There is no difference in this Thiſtle from the former, but in the white greeneſſe of the leaves, and the white threads in the flowers.

3. *Carduus ſtellatus latifolius.*
The broade leafed Starre Thiſtle.

This Thiſtle hath broader and ſhorter leaves than the former, but not much or ſo deepely cut in on the edges, with a few prickes ſet here and there at the corners; the ſtalke is but little divided, having few branches ſet with the like leaves, and at the toppes ſmall round thicke white heads, ſet thicke with prickes, many ſet together, in the faſhion of a Starre, ſeven for the moſt part ſet ſpreading in every place, the longeſt of them being middlemoſt, and the other on each ſide being ſhorter; out of the middle of the head riſe reddiſh purple threads like unto divers other Thiſtles: the roote is ſmall and annuall.

4. *Carduus Solſtitialis Dodonæi.* *Dodonæus* his Midſommer Thiſtle or S. *Barnabies* Thiſtle.

This Thiſtle of *Dodonæus* as hee ſaith hath long leaves lying next to the ground, deepely cut in on the ſides into many long and narrow parts, the lower part being ſomewhat broad and ending in a long point, of a blewiſh greene colour, from among which riſe up divers upright ſtalkes two foote high, with divers long and narrow leaves, ſomewhat divided but the uppermoſt without diviſion, and all of them without any prickes upon them; at the toppes ſtand ſundry ſmall ſharpe prickly heads, whoſe prickes are as white or rather more then

in

in any of the other, and are so cruelly sharpe that they pricke the Thighes and Legges of those that unadvisedly passe thereby, in the middle whereof stand a few yellow threads; the seede is white and long not much unlike those of the former starre Thistle: the roote is blackish, long, and slender not growing deepe, joynted or kneed in divers places somewhat wooddy and bitter in taste, somewhat like unto the long Ciperus grasse roote. *Lobel* giveth a figure hereof whose lower leaves are as little jagged as the upper, which I have here set to let you see the difference.

Solstitialis Lobelij.

The Place.

The first groweth in the fields about *London* in many places as at *Mile-end* greene, in *Finsbury* fields beyond the Milles, and in many other places: that with white flowers is much more rare and not to be met with in a great compasse: the third is found about *Narbone* in *France*, and the last about *Mompelier* in good plentie but is not to be found wilde with us.

The Time.

The first flowreth early and seedeth in *July* and sometimes in *August*: the last is usually in flower about Midsommer or a little after.

The Names.

It is very probable that the *Carduus Stellatus* or *Stellaris* is the μύακανθος *Myacanthus* of *Theophrastus, lib. 6. c. 4.* (and not the μύακανθος either of *Dioscorides* which is *Asparagus petræus* or *Plinie* which is *Corruda* or *Sylvestris Asparagus* which is *tota spina* a bush onely of thornes) which hath thornes or prickes not upon the leaves, but besides them, as *Capers Ononis* and *Tribulus*, for with them he setteth *Myacanthos* as being of a likenesse, and so called because the prickly heads being stucke upon salted flesh that was hung up, would sufficiently defend it from Mice or other vermine that would devoure it: *Brunfelsius* calleth the first *Eryngium* and so doth *Guilandinus*, *Tragus* maketh it his *Eryngium alterum*, *Matthiolus* calleth it *Cacatrepola quasi Cacotribulus, id est, infestus tribulus* and so doth *Cæsalpinus* also: who thinketh withall that it may bee the *Stœbe Theophrasti* whereof yee shall heare more a little after: *Dodonæus* and *Camerarius* call it *Carduus Stellatus*, and so doth *Lobel* also, and *Calcitrapa*, as the shops beyond the Sea in divers places doe. *Horatius Augerius* calleth it *Stellaria* and *Gesner in hortis, Carduus Stellatorius sive Stellaris, Cordus Polyacantha, Tabermontanus Spino stella, Lugdunensis Myacanthos Theophrasti Dalechampio, Clusius Carduus muricatus, Columna Hippophæstum vel Hippophaes, Dioscorides* and *Bauhinus, Carduus stellatus foliis papaveris erratici*: the third is called by *Lugdunensis, Carduus stellatus Dalechampij*, and *Bauhinus Carduus stellatus latifolius caulescens*: The last is thought by some to be the ἀκανθα βασιλικὴ, *Spina regia Theophrasti*, and is called by *Gesner in hortis Spina citrina sive lutea*, and *Spina Solstitialis* and so doe *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and *Camerarius* who also call it *Carduus Solstitialis Lugdunensis Leucacantha quorundam*, who as *Lobel* also saith, the *French* call it *Auricles* in divers places, *Cæsalpinus Calcatrepola altera*, and *Columna Spina Solstitialis mitior Apula sive Carduus stellatus minor*, and *Bauhinus Carduus stellatus luteus foliis cyani*, *Gerard* his figure thereof is not right, for it is but the first *Carduus stellatus* which Mr. *Johnson* hath noted, yet giveth a figure for *Solstitialis* little or nothing differing from the *Stellatus*, when as this true figure hereof is extant in *Lobel*, and whereas *Gerard* his *Solstitialis lutea peregrina* is supposed to be *Acanthium peregrinum* of *Tabermontanus*, which *Bauhinus* knew not what to make of; it is plaine by *Gerards* owne words that hee ment it by *Clusius* his *Jacea lutea capitulis spinosis*: many such faults have passed Mr. *Johnsons* correction, which I am loth in every place to exhibit, knowing that none of us all can publish any thing but there may bee slippes and errours in many places thereof. The *Italians* call the Starre Thistle (as I sayd before) *Calcatrepola*, the *French Chaussetroppe*, the *Germans Wallendistell*, the *Dutch Sterre distel*, the other we call in *English* S. *Barnabies* Thistle or Midsommer Thistle.

The Vertues.

The seede of the Starre Thistle made into powder and drunke in wine doth provoke Vrine, and helpeth to breake the stone and drive it forth: the roote in powder given in wine is good against the Plague or Pestilence, by drinking thereof daily fasting for some time together is very profitable for a Fistula in any part of the body. They about *Franckeford* doe use the rootes hereof in stead of *Eryngium* which groweth there together with it as *Camerarius* saith. *Baptista Sardus* doth much commend the distilled water hereof being drunke to helpe the *French* disease, and to open the obstructions of the Liver, and clense the blood from corrupted humors, and is also profitably given against eyther *quotidian* or *tertian* Agues: The Midsommer Thistle is used by the *Savoyars* as *Camerarius* saith, and both flowers and roote admirably commended against the evill disposition of the whole body called *Cachexia*, against the Dropsie, daily Agues, maidens pale colour by reason of the greene sickenesse, or other obstructions, the countrey people saith hee, doth much use the distilled water or the decoction thereof, both against the swellings of the spleene and prickings in the sides, as also to provoke sweating and to helpe the hipgoute or paines in the huckle bones called the Sciatica.

CHAP. XV.

Carduus mollis. The gentle Thistle.

ONe of these kinds of gentle Thistles I have published in my former booke and therefore shall not needs speake againe thereof in this place, but of the rest as they follow.

1. *Carduus mollis laciniato folio.* The gentle Thistle with jagged leaves.

This jagged gentleman hath many leaves, some lying on the ground, others standing more upright much jagged or cut in on the edges, even to the middle ribbe, greene on the upper side, hoary white and woolly underneath like unto the younger and softer leaves of the first starre Thistle, not having any shew of prickles on them, of a little drying and bitter taste: from among which rise up one or two round striped stalkes about two foote high, of a reddish colour yet covered with a fine Downe or Cotton, set with divers leaves, the lowest whereof are like those on the ground but smaller, and those up higher are narrow and long without division, the ends and points of them being usually reddish, at the toppe of the stalke which is more usually without branches, groweth one head composed of many scales, set together with very soft and gentle prickes thereon

1. *Carduus mollis laciniato folio.*
The gentle Thiſtle with jagged leaves.

3. *Carduus mollis Heleniy folio Camerarij.*
Camerarius his gentle Thiſtle.

thereon, out of the mipdle whereof riſeth a reddiſh or ſtammell flowēr made of divērs ſoft and woolly threads: the ſeede that followeth is great and ſomewhat cornered: the roote is ſomewhat long and of the bigneſſe of ones finger, browniſh on the outſide with ſome fibres thereat.

2. *Carduus mollis anguſtifolius.* Narrow leafed gentle Thiſtlē.

This other Thiſtle hath ſhorter ſtalkes and narrower leaves then that ſort I have ſet forth in my other bookē, greene above and hoary underdeath, having a few ſoft prickles about the edges, at the toppes of the ſtalke ſtandeth one ſcaly head greater then any of the other, from the middle whereof commeth many fine blewiſh purple threads like wooll of the ſaid colour.

3. *Carduus mollis Heleniy folio Camerarij.* *Camerarius* his gentle Thiſtle.

This Thiſtle groweth very tall having large leaves next the ground, very like unto thoſe of Elecampanē, of a darke greene colour on the upper ſide, and whitiſh hoary or woolly underneath, thoſe on the ſtalkes are like the other but leſſer having no prickles on the edges, the toppe whereof is furniſhed with ſmall ſcaly heads upon ſhort footſtalkes, with reddiſh threads for the flower in the middle: the roote is blackiſh and ſpreadeth it ſelfe, encreaſing by new ſhootes from it.

4. *Carduus mollis latifolius Lappæ capitulis.* The Burre headed Thiſtle.

The ſtalke hereof is about a cubit high, ſet with divers ſoft and ſhort prickles, with divers long and broad leaves like unto Docke leaves, being ſmooth thinne and full of veines, and with a ſhew of ſome ſmall prickles about the edges, at the toppes of the ſtalke ſtand divers ſmall prickly heads like unto Burres, both for the forme and bigneſſe, out of which ſtart reddiſh ſtammell coloured threads which are the flower.

The Place.

The firſt *Cluſius* ſaith he found on all the hills that runne from *Callenberg* unto the *Alpes* and in other places in *Hungary*: the ſecond on the hill *Snealben*: the third *Camerarius* ſaith is frequent on all the hils of the *Hermoduri*; and *Bauhinus* ſaith the laſt was found on the hill *Taurerus* in *Auſtria*.

The Time.

They doe all flower in *July* and *Auguſt*.

The Names.

Theſe plants as *Cluſius* ſaith are not fitly termēd Thiſtles wanting prickles, but might more juſtly bee referred to the *Iaceas capitulis ſpinoſis*, & being plants lately found by the diligent ſearch of *Cluſius* and others they have no ancient Greeke or Latine Epithete whereby they may be called, *Camerarius* therefore and *Cluſius* have impoſed names on them as they thought moſt fitting to their naturall formes. *Cluſius* calleth the firſt *Carduus mollis tenuifolius*, and *Bauhinus Cardnus mollis laciniato folio*: the ſecond *Cluſius* calleth *Carduus mollis anguſtifolius vel tertius*, and *Bauhinus Cardnus mollis folio oblongo Cirſij capitulo*: the third *Camerarius* calleth *Carduus montanus foliis Heleniy non ſpinoſus*, *Cluſius* calleth it *Carduus mollis Camerarij*, and *Bauhinus Carduus mollis folio heleniy*: the laſt *Bauhinus* ſetteth forth by the name of *Carduus mollis latifolius Lappæ capitulis*.

The

The Vertues.

We have not knowne or heard unto what diſeaſe any of theſe plants have bēene applyed, and thereforē untill we have ſomewhat worthy the relation we muſt be ſilent, leaving them to every ones judgement to apply them according to diſcretion.

CHAP. XVI.

Acanthus ſive Branca urſina. Beares-breech.

THere are two ſorts of this herbe, the one ſmooth and without prickles eyther on thē leafe or head: the other very prickly in the leafe but not on the head: which although I have ſet forth in my former booke, yet I thinke good to repeate them here againe, in that I would a little more comment upon them, and ſhew you more fully their ſpecificall vertues.

1. *Acanthus ſativus.* The garden gentle or manured Beares-breech.

This gentle Thiſtle (as it is accounted) ſhooteth foote many very large thicke ſmooth and ſad greene leaves upon the ground with a thicke middle rib, and parted into ſundry deepe gaſhes on the edges, from among which after it hath ſtood long in a convenient place, riſeth a reaſonable great ſtalk 3 or 4 foot high without either joynt, branch or leafe thereon, but onely from the middle upwards, ſet with a ſpike as it were of white hoodded or gaping flowers ſtanding in browniſh huskes, ſomewhat ſharpe at the points, and a ſmall long undivided leafe under each flower: after which come in the hotter countries (but not in ours as far as I can learne) broad, flat, round, thicke, browniſh yellow ſeede; the text of *Dioſcorides* hath them ſomewhat long but ſuch did I never ſee, which having put into the ground hath ſprunge with me and growne, the rootes are many great thicke and long ſtrings, ſpreading farre and deepe in the ground, of a darkiſh colour on the outſide and whitiſh within, very clammy and more then the leaves, ſo full of life that a ſmall peece left in the ground, will ſpring up againe, but will require ſhelter or defence from the extremetie of the winter wether.

2. *Acanthus Sylveſtris.* The wilde or prickly Beares-breech.

This other wilde or prickly ſort hath likewiſe ſundry long leaves, lying on the ground but much narrower more devided on the edges into ſmaller parts, and each part with ſmall inciſions, and very ſharpe white prickles at them, from among which a leſſer and lower ſtalke ariſeth, with the like ſpiked head of flowers, and a few prickly leaves thereon in their way comming up, ſtanding in more ſharpe and prickely huskes than the former, after which the ſeede that it produceth, is as ſmall as a little Peaſe, hard, blacke, and round: the roote hereof ſpreadeth not ſo deepe, or farre as the former, nor groweth ſo great but is more tender to keepe from the Winter coldes.

The Place and *Time.*

They both grow naturally in many places of *Italy*, *Spaine*, and *France*, but are onely nurſed up in the gardens

1. *Acanthus ſativa.* Beares breech.

2. *Acanthus ſylveſtris.* Prickly Beares-breech.

of

of the curious with us: the first flowring in *Iune* sometimes or in *Iuly* but giveth no perfect seede with us, the other later flowreth and seldome or never yet gave us any shew of ripe seede.

The Names.

They are called in Greeke ἄκανθος and ἄκανθα, *Acanthus*, and *Acantha* and ἑρπακάνθα *Herpacantha* by some, and the smooth sort πολύκνημος and μελάμφυλλος *Pederos* and *Melamphyllos* as *Oribasius* and *Pliny* have it, *Fuchsius* also saith that it was formerly called *Marmoraria* by the *Romanes* which is corruptly turned into *Mamolaria* among the bastard names of *Dioscorides*, because the forme of the leaves was usually the patterne for many engravings, &c. in pillars and other workes, their pots and cups also flewred with the same: The first is called *Acanthus verus sativus*, *hortensis* and *levis* by all others, or *mollis Virgilii*, and *Branca ursina* by the *Italians*: there are some that make a doubt whether this be the true *Acanthus* of *Dioscorides* partly for the difference of the seedes as you have it before, and partly of the colour of the rootes to be red, but all other parts so exactly agreeing thereunto hath decided that doubt: some againe make a question as *Bauhinus* mistaking the matter, whether the garden kinde be not the *Acantha* of *Theophrastus lib.4.c.11.* which he putteth among the herbes: but he in disjoyning *Acantha* (from *Ceanothus* to make them two things altereth the same wonderfully, as you may see it in *Bauhinus* his *Pinax* in his *Scholy* upon *Acanthus*, and comparing it with *Theophrastus* his Text: but I thinke I may more truly wonder why the first *Acanthus* should bee numbred *inter Spinas & Carduos*, being so smooth an herbe without any shew of prickles or thornes in leafe or heads; which if I might give an answer thereunto, might rather proceede from the likeneſse of the thyrsus or spike of flowers unto the wilde or prickly sort then of it selfe: the other was first set forth by *Dodonæus* and *Lobel* who call it *Acanthus sylvestris* and *Scolymo Dioscoridis similis aculeatus*: some terme it *spinosus* and some *aculeatus* but it cannot bee *Chamæleontha Monspelienſium* which hath a prickly Thistle or Artichoke like head, although the title over it in *Lobels Icones* importeth so much. The *Italians* as I said before call it *Branca ursina* and *Acantho*: the *Spaniards Yerva gigante* and *Branqua ursina*, the *French* also *Branche ursine*, the *Germanes Welsch Berenklaw*, the *Dutch Beeren claew*, and wee in *English* Beares breech and not Beares foote, which is another herbe shewed you here before to be *Helleborastter minor*.

The Vertues.

By reason of the mucsilagines in the leaves they are often used in our times in the decoctions for glisters, so to make the passages more easie and slipperie: but *Dioscorides* saith that they binde the belly, and are good for those members that are out of joynt to confirme and strengthen them which no doubt it may doe by the slimy matter in the leaves and rootes, and soone convertible by heate into a binding quality; for as *Galen* saith *6. simpl.* the roote hath a drying as well as a gentle cutting facultie, being of thinne parts and the leaves often meanely digesting withall: the rootes say *Dioscorides* and *Pliny* are applyed to helpe those places that are burnt with fire, and also those that are burſten, Crampes likewise and the paines of the Goute, to be outwardly applyed, and the decoction of them taken inwardly provoketh urine, and is good for those that are falling into a Consumption.

CHAP. XVII.

Anonis sive Resta bovis. Rest Harrow or Cammock.

AFter I have shewed you all the Thistles that are usually knowne, let me to finish this Classis include those shrubbes or bushes that are thorny and prickly, some of which number are already entreated of in my former booke, and those are the Roses of all sorts for a Garden, the Raspis berries, the Gooseberries and Barberries, the Paliuras or Christs Thorne, the Pyracantha or overgreene Hawtherne and Savine of one sort, the *Ficus Indica* or *Indian* Fig, and the *Indian Iucca* which hath a prickly pointed leafe, & in the second Classis of this worke the purging Rhamnus or Buckes thorne: of the rest I shall speak here in order as they come next to hand, and first of the Rest Harrow which is distinguished into two kinds, the one thorny, the other gentle without thornes which is to be joyned to the other for the names sake, of each whereof there is some varietie as the succeeding Chapter will shew.

1. *Anonis spinosa flore purpureo.* Common Rest Harrow with purplish flowers.

The common Rest Harrow that is frequent as well in arable as waste grounds and by lanes, riseth up with divers tough wooddy twigges, halfe a yard or a yard high, set at the joynts without order, with little roundish leaves sometimes more then two or three at a place, of a darke greene colour, without thornes whiles they are young, but afterwards armed in sundry places with short and sharpe thornes: the flowers come forth at the tops of the twigges and branches whereof it is full, fashioned like Peaſe or Broome Blossomes, but lesser, flatter and somewhat closer, of a faint purplish colour, after which succeede small pods conteining within them small flat and round seede: the roote is blackish on the outside and whitish within, very tough and hard to breake while it is fresh and greene, and as hard as an horne when it is dryed, thrusting downe deepe into the ground, and spreading likewise, every little peece being apt to grow againe if it be left in the ground.

2. *Anonis spinosa flore albo.* Rest Harrow with white flowers.

This Rest Harrow differeth in little else from the former then in the leaves which are a little fresher greene, and in the colour of the flowers which are very white in some places more then in others, in other things they are alike.

3. *Anonis spinosa montana lutea major.* The great yellow prickly Rest Harrow.

This likewise differeth from the former onely in the leaves which are somewhat larger and longer and in the flowers which are yellow like the other yellow kinde without thornes.

4. *Anonis spinosa lutea minor.* The lesser yellow prickly Rest Harrow.

This other yellow Rest Harrow that hath thornes or prickes thereon is like the last yellow sort, but lower and smaller arising little above halfe a foote high, differing not in any other greater matter from the last.

5. *Anonis non spinosa flore purpureo.* Purplish Rest Harrow without Thornes.

This Rest Harrow hath no other difference in it from the most common, but that this hath no thornes or prickes

upon the ſprigges, no not in Autume when the other will have very many. Of this ſort there is one likewiſe that beareth white flowers which maketh all the difference.

Flore albo.

6. *Anonis non ſpinoſa lutea major.*

The greater yellow gentle Reſt Harrow.

This great yellow gentle Reſt Harrow ſhooteth from the roote which is long rough and blackiſh, divers flexible wooddy twigges branching forth on all ſides, covered with a browniſh red barke ſet reaſonably thicke with leaves, which are for the moſt part three ſtanding together upon a long footſtalke ſomewhat like unto Trefoile, but ſomewhat ſmall narrow and long with notches at the ends ſo much over ſpread with a ſtrong ſented clammineſſe that it will ſticke ſo faſt to their hands that touch them, eſpecially in the heate of the yeare, and in the hot countries that it will hardly be taken off againe: at the toppes of the branches ſtand many Peaſe bloſſome-like flowers, of a faire yellow colour, after which come ſmall & long cods with a crooked point at the end of every one of them, wherein is conteined ſmall flattiſh ſeed. Of this kind we have had from *Boel* of *Liſhbourne* a leſſer ſort, whoſe flowers ſmelt better then the former: the roots of both are annuall periſhing yearely. As alſo another with a more reddiſh flower.

Minor flore odorato & ſt. purpurante.

7. *Anonis non ſpinoſa lutea variegata.*

Variable yellow gentle Reſt Harrow.

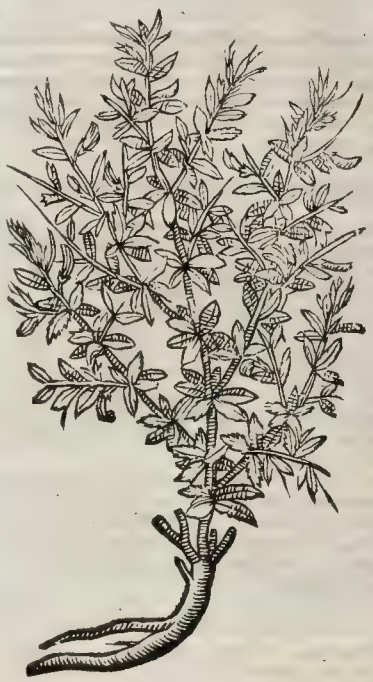
This differeth in no other thing from the laſt yellow, but in the flowers which are of a paler yellow colour, ſtriped all the length of the flowers with reddiſh ſtripes, which make them the more conſpicuous and regarded.

8. *Anonis viſcoſa minor lutea pendula.*

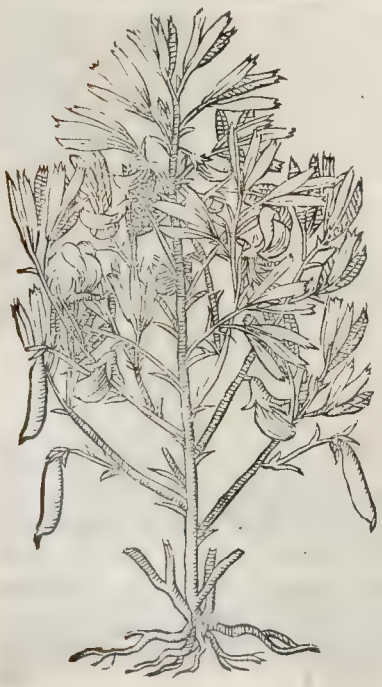
The leſſer yellow gentle Reſt Harrow.

This leſſer yellow, gentle Reſt Harrow groweth very low and ſmall not much above an hand breadth high, having many branches of two or three inches long a peece, with leaves ſet thereon, three joyned together for the moſt part, and clammy alſo like the other yellow ſorts, the flowers ſtand in like manner at the toppes of the branches

1. *Anonis aut Ononis ſpinoſa flore purpureo.*
Common Reſt Harrow with purpliſh flowers.



6. *Natrix Plinij ſive Anonis non ſpinoſa lutea major.*
The greater yellow gentle Reſt Harrow.



7. *Ononis non ſpinoſa lutea variegata.*
Variable yellow gentle Reſt Harrow.

Yellow

yellow but ſmaller and hanging downewards: the ſeede that followeth is much like the other, but ſmaller and in ſmaller cods. Of this ſort alſo wee have had from the ſaid *Boel* two other ſorts with reddiſh flowers both of them growing low and ſmall, the one being but annuall and the other abiding.

Minor aſtiva & perennis ſtrubria.

The Place.

The firſt ſecond and fift with the varietie thereof grow in many places of our Land, as well in the arable as waſte grounds, but the third and fourth I never met with growing naturally any where in our countrey, although *Lobel* ſaith of the fourth that it groweth as well about *Briſtow* as *London*, *Geſner* ſaith the third groweth on the hill *Gemma* among the *Valeſians*, and *Columna* ſaith the fourth groweth in the kingdome of *Naples*: the ſixt, ſeventh and eighth with their varieties groweth as well in *Narbone* in *France*, and about *Mompelier* as in *Spaine* and *Portugall*.

The Time.

They doe all flower about the beginning or middle of *July*, and their ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

Dioſcorides and *Pliny* call it Ἄνωνις *Anonis*, *Theophraſtus* and *Galen* Ὄνωνις *Ononis* the Latines keepe both names; *Anonis quaſi non juvando quod nullam utilitatem præbeat, dici videtur, ſiquidem aratoribus inimica eſt, vivaxq; nimis frugas opprimit & ſuis aculeis nocet nisi quis ex adverſo nomen inditum putaverit: Ononis* ἀπὸ τῆ ὀνῆ quaſi *d cas aſini oblectationem, namex Græcis quidam affirmant aſinos in ea ſe voluptare & dorſum ſub ejus aculeis libenter exterere.* It is alſo called *Areſta bovis* and *Reſta bovis*, and *Remorum aratri*, becauſe the roots are both ſo tough that the Plough Share cannot eaſily cut them, and ſo deepely and ſtrongly faſtned in the ground, that the Coulter happening under it cauſeth the Oxen to bee at a ſtand for the firſt twitch, not being able without more then ordinary ſtrength to pull them forth, *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* calleth it *Acutella*, becauſe the thornes doe pricke thoſe that unwarily goe by it. *Geſner in hortis* adviſeth not to bring *Ononis* into a garden leaſt it prove *Anonis* that is not helpefull but hurtfull, being not eaſie to rid it out againe. *Anguilara* tooke it to be *Ægipyros Cratevæ*. All writers elſe call it eyther *Anonis*, *Ononis* or *Reſta bovis* with the ſeverall diſtinctions of *ſpinoſa* or *non ſpinoſa*, and according to the colour of the flowers onely the great yellow without thornes is taken of moſt herbariſts to be *Natrix Lutij*, which yet *Lobel* ſeemeth to doubt of, ſaying hee will neither gueſſe nor divine by what argument it is ſuppoſed, nor trouble himſelfe much to diſprove them, yet *Anguilara* doth rather thinke the *Fraxinella* ſhould be it. The *Italians* call it *Anonide Bonaga* and *Reſta bove*, the *Spaniards Gatilhos* and *Gattinos*, the *French Arreſte bruf.* the *Germans Hawhackell* and *Ockſenbreck*, the *Dutch Krangwortele*, oft *Stalcruyt*, and wee in *Engliſh* Reſt Harrow *Euphoniæ gratia* rather then Reſt Plough or Reſt Oxen as it is in other languages, in ſome countries alſo Cammock and Petty whin.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith that the roote of Reſt Harrow is hot in the third degree having ſome clenſing and cutting faculties therein alſo. It is ſingular good to provoke urine when it is ſtopped, and to breake and drive forth the ſtone, which the powder of the barke of the roote taken in wine performeth effectually; for *Matthiolus* writeth that he knew divers freed from thoſe diſeaſes that uſed the ſayd powder in wine for many dayes together, and the ſame alſo to helpe that diſeaſe called *Ramex* or *Heirna carnoſa* the fleſhy rupture, that is, that fleſhy carnoſitie by little and little conſumed, in taking the ſaid powder for ſome moneths together conſtantly, when as the Phyſitions and Chirurgions had given them over, as deſperate or no otherwiſe to bee cured but by cutting or burning: the decoction thereof made with ſome vinegar and gargled in the mouth eaſeth the paines of the toothach eſpecially when it commeth of rheume: ſome alſo affirme that the decoction hereof drunke doth helpe the painefull hemorrhoides: but it is certainly found true that the ſaid decoction taken is very effectuall to open the obſtructions of the Liver and Spleene, and the other parts: a diſtilled water made in *Balneo* with foure pounds of the roots of Reſt Harrow, firſt ſliced ſmall, and afterwards ſteeped in a Gallon of Canary wine, is ſingular good likewiſe for all the purpoſes aforeſaid, and to cenſe the paſſages of the urine, not ſuffering any matter that is clammy to gather together or harden to become a ſtone: the ſaid quantitie of the rootes ſliced and put into a ſtone pot cloſe ſtopped with the like quantitie of wine, and ſo ſet to boyle in a *Balneo Mariæ* for 24. houres is as daintie a medicine for tender ſtomacks as any the daintieſt Lady in the Land can deſire to take, being troubled with any the aforeſaid griefes: the powder of the ſaid roote made into an Electuary or Lozenges with Sugar, as alſo the barke of the freſh rootes boyled tender and afterwards beaten into a Conſerve with Sugar worketh to the like effect: the powder of the rootss ſtrowed upon the hard callous, brims of ulcers, or the ſaid powder mixed with any other convenient thing and applyed doth conſume the hardneſſe and cauſe them to heale the better: it is recorded that in former times the young ſhoots and tender ſtalkes before they became prickly were picked up to bee eaten as a meate or ſawſe, wonderfully commended againſt a ſtinking breath, and to take away the ſmell of wine in them that had drunke too much. *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* ſaith that divers Apothecaries with them there in *Italy* doe uſe the flowers of the yellow Reſt Harrow in ſtead of Melliſot eyther through want or ignorance.

CHAP. XVIII.

Tragacantha. Goates Thorne.

I Cannot but diſſent from *Bauhinus* who diſſenteth from *Cluſius* and others, that make *Poterium* another or leſſer ſort of *Tragacantha*, and differing from the *Pimpinella ſpinoſa*: for I muſt doe contrary to him, and thinke I have good reaſon for it, as ſhall be ſhewed by and by, and ſpeake of the *Pimpinella ſpinoſa* in a Chapter by it ſelfe, becauſe I finde the difference betweene *Poterium*, *Tragacantha* and *Pimpinella ſpinoſa* to conſiſt in many things.

1 *Tragacantha vera.* The true Goats thorne.

The true Goats thorne is a ſmall buſhie plant riſing up with many tough plyant or flexible wooddy ſtemmes not much above a cubit or two foote high divided into many ſlender branches, covered with a white hoarineſſe, ſet with divers long white thornes in a double row, among which riſe up divers winged leaves that is, many

small long and round leaves set on each side of a middle ribbe, which abide on all the winter long and fall not off, untill the spring doe bring on fresh, and then fall away, at the toppes of the branches and among the leaves come forth the flowers which are of a whitish yellow colour, fashioned somewhat like unto the flower of a Trefoile, after which come small short upright white cods, wherein are conteined small whitish cornered seede: the roote is very great and long, spreading much and farre in the ground, which being broken or wounded yeeldeth a tough pure shinig white gumme, in small crooked peeces tasting somewhat sweete. There is another sort hereof whose stalkes and branches are blackish and wooddy, having small thinne leaves all set on one side, and not opposite as in the former, the flowers and seede is somewhat like, but the roote yeeldeth no gumme.

Altera non gummifera

2. *Tragacantha altera seu minor Poterion forte Dioscoridis.* The small Goates thorne.

This other Goats thorne is so like the first that it is often mistaken for it, growing lower and smaller then the former, yet spreading and shooting forth pliant flexible stalkes, covered as it were with scales about a foot high, from whence springeth up a cottony or woolly head, which breaketh into sundry winged leaves in the spring of the yeare, made of many small and almost round leaves being set on both sides of a middle ribbe, which are very hoary and as it were woolly at the first budding forth, which the former hath not and so continue hoary as long as they abide on the ribbe, which proveth a thorne very cruell sharpe and prickly at the end when they are fallen away, so that all the winter long no leafe is seene on any, and the thornes that have cast their leaves never have any more growing on them, but abide bare and naked thornes ever after, the bush seeming all the winter long nothing but long sharpe white thornes: from the upper parts of the stalkes come forth two or three whitish flowers standing together, made of two leaves a peece an under and an upper, both formed somewhat like hoods, each flower in a hoary huske or hose; the pod that followeth is hoary, white, thicke, short and somewhat broad, ending in a point wherein is contained whitish seede, somewhat like unto a *Medica* seede: the roote is great long and tough, blackish on the outside and white within, some what sweet and gummy, yet yeelding but little gumme and that more yellowish. There is another sort hereof whose branches are very sharpe, not rising much above the ground, but they are many and thicke growing together, the roote being wounded yeeldeth a gumme like unto *Tragacantha*.

Poterium altud.

3. *Tragacantha Syriaca flavescens.* The yellow *Syrian* Goates thornē.

This *Syrian* thorne differeth very little from the last but in the flowers which are yellow, standing in round yellowish huskes, and that the whole plant groweth lower.

4. *Tragacantha Syriaca purpurascens.* Purple *Syrian* Goat s thorne.

This other *Syrian* kinde is as low as the last, having many browne thicke stalkes, thicke set with leaves and many white heads at the toppes, out of which come purple flowers like the former which are very beautifull.

The Place.

Both the formēr sorts with their varieties have beene found as well in *Candy* as about *Marselles* and *Mompelier*: the first anciently knowne both there and in other places sufficient plentifully, but the other was also found by *Clusius* in the kingdom of *Granado*, a more exact figure whereof was sent unto him after his death from *Aquasextias* which is not farre from *Mompelier*, and is published in his *Curæ posteriores* in *quarto*, *pag.* 113. the other two last sorts *Rauwolfius*, and *Lugdunenſis* from him in his *Appendix* setteth forth to grow in *Syria*.

1. *Tragacantha vera.*
The true Goates thorne.

2. *Tragacantha altera seu minor Poterion forte Dioscoridis.*
Small Goates thorne.

The Time.

All theſe ſorts are very tender to keepe with us, not enduring the cold of theſe cold climates without extraordinary care and proviſion, but in their naturall places flower and ſeede in the beginning of Autumne.

The Names.

The firſt is undoubtedly knowne to be the τραγάκανθα *Tragacantha* of the ancients, *id eſt*, *Hirci ſpina* not from any ſtrong ſent of a Goate as the *Tragium* and *Tragoriganum* have, but from the ſharpe forme of the buſh with thornes as it groweth repreſenting a Goates beard, the gumme likewiſe that is gathered from the rootes when they are cut or broken in the heate of the yeare is called *Gummi Tragacantha*, and in the ſhoppes of Apothecaries in *France*, &c. *Gum dragant*, the varietie thereof is mentioned by *Alpinus* in *Libro de exoticis plantis*: the ſecond is adjuged by the beſt herbariſts in theſe times to be the πτέρεον *Poterion* of *Dioſcorides*, which as hee ſaith ſome called νάρθηκα *Neuras quod nervis amica ſit & Poterium quod potrix herba paludoſum riguumque ſolum amat*, as ſome ſay, *Pliny* ſaith it was called alſo *Phrynium*: this differeth from the *Tragacantha* but yet commeth nearer thereunto then unto the *Pimpinella ſpinoſa* as you ſhall heare in the next Chapter, the chiefeſt difference betweene the *Tragacantha* and *Poterium*, conſiſting in that it keepeth no greene leaves in winter as *Tragacantha* doth, is more hoary or woolly and ſpreadeth more abroad with the branches then *Tragacantha*, which groweth more cloſe and upright, but agreeth therewith in the ſmall leaves and ſharpe thornes and in the roote which yeeldeth a gumme, ſomewhat like to gumme *Tragacantha* but the *Pimpinella ſpinoſa* hath both differing leaves branches and fruit, with ſmaller and leſſer prickly thornes and a dry ſapleſſe roote which yeeldeth no gumme, and abideth ever greene. Now let others judge whether this be more fitly referred to *Pimpinella ſpinoſa* as *Bauhinus* or to *Tragacantha* as *Cluſius* doth who calleth it *Tragacantha altera forte Poterion*, and ſo doe *Lobel*, *Tabermontanus*, *Alpinus* and *Lugdunenſis* and *Bellonius* likewiſe as it is likely, *Bauhinus* himſelfe although he ſever it from the Claſſis of *Tragacantha* yet calleth it *Tragacantha affinis*, *Matthiolus* calleth it *Poterium* and ſo doth *Tabermontanus* and *Lugdunenſis*. *Rauwolfius* maketh it his firſt *Tragacantha* and *Lugdunenſis* in his *Appendix* in the like ſort after him: the two laſt ſorts are ſet downe by *Rauwolfius* in his ſecond booke and in the ſaid *Appendix* of *Lugdunenſis*.

The Vertues.

I doe not finde that the leaves flowers, ſeedes or rootes of *Tragacantha* are uſed to any purpoſe, but onely the gumme it ſelfe, which beſides the phyſicall uſes ſerveth to many purpoſes as a kinde of ſtarch or Glew to binde or ſtiffen things withall: the gumme diſſolved is often mixed with pectorall Syrupes, hony or juice of Licoris to helpe the cough or hoarſeneſſe in the throate ſalt, and ſharpe diſtillations of rheume upon the Lungs, being taken as an Electuary or put under the tongue ſo to diſtill gently downe: the ſaid gumme diſſolved in ſweet wine a dram at a time and drunke, is availeable for the gnawing paines in the bowells and the ſharpneſſe and frettings of urine, eyther in the reynes or bladder, eſpecially if ſome harts horne burnt and waſt be mixed therewith: the ſaid gum alſo is an ocular medicine helping thereunto, being uſed alone or mixed with other things for the purpoſe, to allay the heate and ſharpenes of hot rheums falling into them, and ſtrengtheneth and bindeth more then *Sarcocolla*, the ſaid gumme mingled with milke taketh away white ſpots growing in the blacke of the eyes, the itching alſo of them and wheales and ſcabbes that grow upon the eyelids: being ſomewhat terrified and mixed with the juice or wine of Quinces and uſed in a gliſter is good againſt the bloody flux. And generally uſed where there is cauſe of making ſmooth any of theſe parts that is the Lungs, Cheſt, Throate or Windepipe growen hoarſe or ſharpe by rheumes or to repreſſe or dry up defluxions of ſharpe and thinne matter to the throate, jawes, &c. as for Vlcers in any of theſe parts it is an excellent and approved remedy: the rootes of the ſecond which as I ſayd is verily held to be the true *Poterium* of *Dioſcorides* boyled in wine and drunke is profitable againſt the poyſon of the red toade, and being made into a pultis and applyed to any of the Nerves or Sinewes that are wounded cut or hurt doth heale them and ſoder them together, as alſo all other ſorts of wounds and cuts: the ſaid decoction of the rootes in wine is alſo effectuall for the ſaid purpoſes to bee drunke, and for inward wounds and veines that are broken.

CHAP. XIX.

Pimpinella ſpinoſa. Thorny Burnet.

THe thorny Burnet (taken of divers to be *Poterium* but much differing therefrom, as I have ſaid before, and ſhall here more preſently) ſpreadeth divers wooddy whitiſh twiggy ſtalkes round about, not riſing much above a cubit high branching and interlaſing it ſelfe one within another very much bearing ſundry winged leaves of many ſet together on both ſides of a middle ribbe, which upon the firſt appearing are cloſed together, and afterwards ſpread themſelves more largely and dented about the edges very like unto ſmall Burnet leaves, greene on the upper ſide and hoary white underneath, with many ſmall prickes or thornes, not very ſtrong or ſharpe ſet confuſedly upon the ſtalkes and at the ends, at the toppes whereof and the branches ſtand divers ſmall reddiſh greene flowers ſet together, after which come ſmall berries divers growing together like unto ſmall Blacke berries, or Mulberries, greene at the firſt and reddiſh afterwards: the roote is not great but long and ſlender, ſpreading much under ground, being tough and not eaſie to breake, ſapleſſe alſo or without any gum comming therefrom when it is broken.

The Place.

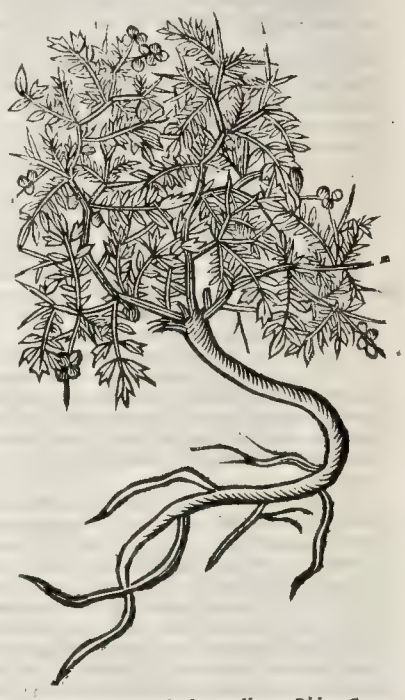
This groweth in *Candy* as *Honorius Bellus* ſaith and *Alpinus* alſo upon the hills where Time, Savory and Aſparagus grow, and with them having Dodder growing upon it alſo: and upon the ſide of mount *Libanus* in *Syria* as *Rauwolfius* ſaith, and as *Dalechampius* ſaith in the vallies beneath the hilly woods in *Savoy* about *Marra* which is but a little diſtant from *Gratianople* but is never found in wet or marſhy places.

The Time.

It flowreth in the end of Summer, and the fruit is ripe in Autumne when the young leaves beginne to ſpring forth.

The Names.

Pimpinella ſpinoſa. Thorny Burnet.



This plant is generally called *Pimpinella ſpinoſa*, and by ſome as is aforeſaid *Poterium* but falſly for *Poterium* as you have heard before hath very ſtrong and long white thornes, the leaves are like Lentills, the fruit are cods wherein lye the ſeede and the roote yeeldeth a kinde of gumme, all which are contrary herein as you may perceive by the deſcription, the leaves hereof being dented about, and in ſhew very like Burnet which together with the prickes hath cauſed the name of thorny Burnet. *Honorius Bellus* in his ſecond Epiſtle unto *Cluſius* ſheweth very learnedly and by ſound and good reaſons, that this plant being called σταβήδα *Stœbeda* not onely in *Candy* but of the Greekes in generall (which name is but corrupted from *Stœbe*) is the true *Stœbe* of *Dioſcorides* although hee hath not given any deſcription thereof (but differeth much from the *Stœbe* of *Galen*) firſt becauſe the names are ſo like, then that the drying qualities herein are anſwerable to the *Stœbe* of *Dioſcorides*: next hee ſheweth that the *Phleos* of *Theophraſtus lib. 6. cap.* 1. called alſo *Stœbe* of ſome as he ſaith (and not *Phleum* which is a marſh or water plant, the affinitie of the names having deceived many learned men in taking them to be both one) is numbred by him among the thorny plants that have thornes beſide the leaves as this Burnet hath (and not as *Gaza* tranſlateth it, at the thorny leafe hath another leafe placed with it) comparing it therein unto *Ononis* and *Tribulus*: and that *Stœbe* is a thorny plant, *Plutarke* in the life of *Theſeus* ſheweth, where ſaying, *Ioxus* the ſonne of *Menalippus* taking care to plant a *colony* at *Caria* from whence the *Ioxides* had their originall, have this cuſtome among them that they neither burne the thornes of *Aſparagus* nor of *Stœbe* but have them in reverence and honour: *Ætius* alſo in his third booke and 29. Chapter affirmeth that *Epithymum* (or rather *Cuſcuta*) groweth upon *Stœbe*: but whereas *Theophraſtus* in his ſixt book and third Chapter ſeemeth to make it peculiar to *Phleos*, *Capparis* and *Tribulus*, to have not onely a thorny ſtalke but a prickly leafe alſo, hee differing herein much from himſelfe: for in the ſame booke and fift chapter hee ſaith, that *Phleos* and *Hippopheos* (which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Lappago*) have gentle leaves and not prickly as *Intuis* or *Capparis* hath: but *Pliny* in his 21. booke and 15. Chapter not rightly conſidering what *Theophraſtus* had written of *Stœbe*, hath not onely erred himſelfe but hath beene the cauſe of many other mens errours. Now concerning *Phleum* that it is a plant farre differing from *Stœbe*, and reckoned alwayes by the Greeke writers among the marſh plants and not among the thorny, theſe things may ſufficiently induce. Firſt *Plutark* in his ſecond booke of naturall queſtions ſaith thus, *Lavius* muſt know that all marſh plants ſuch as *Typha*, *Phleum* and *Ulva*, doe neither ſpring nor grow if the raines fall not in their proper ſeaſon. *Ariſtophanis* alſo ſaith the ſame in his Comedy of Frogs, where the quire ſaith, we have beene skipping among the *Cyperus* and *Phleum* rejoycing in their ſongs: and *Theophraſtus* laſtly in his fourth booke and eleventh Chapter numbreth *Phleum* among the plants of the lake *Orchomenius*, and appointeth two kindes, the male that beareth fruit and the female that is barren ſerving onely to binde things withall, and ſaith alſo that the fruit of this *Phleum* is called *Anthella*, whereof they uſe to make a lye, and is a certaine flat thing like a Cake ſoft and reddiſh, which plant is yet unknowne to the beſt herbariſts of theſe times. *Anguilara* tooke this *Pimpinella* to bee χαλκεὶ & *Chalceios ſive Æraria Theophraſti*, and *Cluſius* doth ſo entitle it alſo, *Ranwolfius* ſaith that the Moores of the country about *Libanus* call it *Bellan* and ſaith it may well be the *Sanguiſorba ſpinoſa* of others: *Cluſius* and *Camerarius* call it *Pimpinella ſpinoſa*, and *Bauhinus Poterio affinis foliis Pimpinella ſpinoſa*, as though there were another *Pimpinella ſpinoſa* and that this had leaves but like unto it.

The Vertues.

This is of a very drying and binding qualitie, and therefore is taken to ſtay laskes and fluxes of the body, the herbe being boyled and the decoction taken faſting, which *Honorius Bellus* ſaith that they of *Candy* doe account to be a ſure medicine to helpe them, whenſoever they neede for that purpoſe.

CHAP. XX.

Aſpalathus, *Spalatos* thorny Buſh or Broome.

Dioſcorides maketh mention of two ſorts of *Aſpalathus*, the one reddiſh or purpliſh under the upper barke, the other white, both which are almoſt unknowne to the moſt judicious at theſe times, yet *Pona* in his Latine and *Italian Baldus*, hath expreſſed the figure of the firſt *Aſpalathus*, and in his *Italian* the figure alſo of the ſecond differing from thoſe of *Cluſius* and others, growing with *Signor Contarini*, all which I thinke fit to ſhew you here.

1. *Aſpalathus alter Monſpelienſis. Dioſcoridis* his ſecond *Aſpalathus* according to thoſe of *Mompelier*.

This *Aſpalathus* or thorny buſh of *Mompelier* (where the learned did judge to be the ſecond *Aſpalathus* of *Dioſcorides*

ſcorides) is a ſmall low buſh or ſhrubbe, not riſing much above a cubit high, ſtored with divers branches and ſharpe ſhort crooked thornes, bending downewards ſet on them, as alſo many ſmall greene leaves, divers ſet together on both ſides of the middle ribbe, no bigger then Lentill leaves, and ſuch likewiſe the young branches have, but ſmaller: the flowers ſtand on the ſtronger thorny branches, three or foure or more ſtanding together of the faſhion of Broome flowers, ſometimes more yellow and ſometimes paler, after which come ſmall ſeedes in ſmall pods.

2. *Aſpalathus alter ſecundus Cluſij.*
Cluſius his other ſort of *Aſpalathus*.

This other *Aſpalathus* of *Cluſius* groweth greater higher and ſtronger then the former, and ſet with ſharpe crooked thornes as plentifully as it, with ſmall leaves on them in the ſame manner, at the toppes whereof grow the flowers like the other, but alwayes of a paler colour, in the reſt there is little difference to be diſcerned betweene them.

3. *Aſpalathus alter tertius hirſutus.*
Small *Aſpalathus* with hairy leaves.

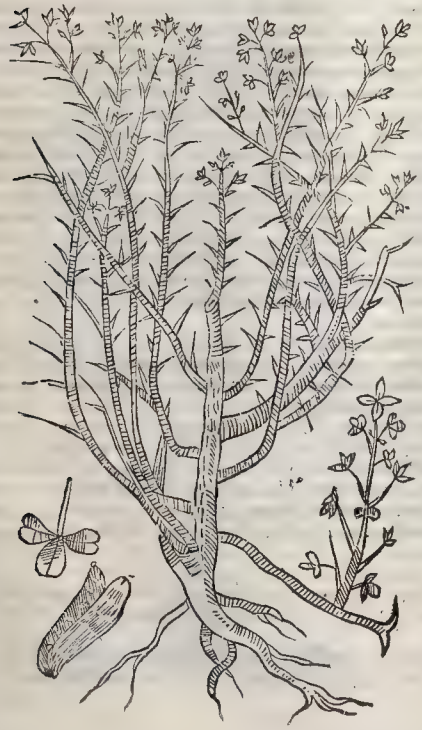
This ſmall *Aſpalathus* groweth uſually lower then the firſt, as not exceeding a foote in height furniſhed with more ſlender yet prickly ſtalkes, but divided into many ſuch ſmaller branches, that they ſeeme almoſt as ſmall as thoſe of Southernwood, being hard and prickly; from the elder branches ſhoote forth in the Spring of the yeare other ſmaller ſtalkes bearing many hoary leaves like thoſe of Lentills but ſofter and larger then thoſe of the firſt ſort: the flowers likewiſe being yellow like the other are greater then they by a little: the ſeede likewiſe keepeth a proportion like unto the reſt.

4. *Aſpalathus ſecundus Dioſcoridis legitimus Pona.*
Dioſcorides his true ſecond ſort of *Aſpalathus* according to *Pona*.

The true *Aſpalathus alter Dioſcoridis* (firſt deſcribed by *Honorius Bellus* of *Candy* in his firſt Epiſtle to *Cluſius* and the figure thereof afterwards exhibited by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*,

1. *Aſpalathus alter Monſpelienſis.*
Dioſcorides his ſecond *Aſpalathus* according to thoſe of *Mompelier*.

4. *Aſpalathus ſecundus Dioſcoridis legitimus Pona.*
Dioſcorides his true ſecond ſort of *Aſpalathus* according to *Pona*.



5. *Aſpalatus primus Dioſcoridis odoratus?*
The firſt and ſweete *Aſpalathus* of *Dioſcorides*.

wherein is many more rare plants set forth then is in the Latine, and received from *Signor Contarini*, who hath a Garden stored with the rarest plants that can bee gotten from all parts) is as the said *Bellus* saith generally knowne through all *Græcia* reteining yet the old name, wherewith they not onely make hedges and fences to their grounds but in some places whole Groves are found stored therewith: and is a small hedge bush rising up with many upright stemmes, branched forth into many parts, set full of small sharpe white thornes on all sides without order, and at every thorne on the young and tender branches one trefoile pale greene leafe upon a long footestalke, whose ends are round and dented in in the middle: the flowers stand at the toppes divers set together which are fashioned like unto Broome flowers at some times, and places, wholly yellow, and at others more reddish or inclining to purple, of so sweete a sent that with the winde it is felt a good way of: when the flowers are fallen there come up in their places small pods, conteining within them foure or five small round seede like Vetches, lesser then those of *Acacia altera*: the roote is wooddy and brancheth forth in the ground, sending forth suckers whereby it is plentifully encreased: the substance of the wood is very hard heavy and white, the heart or core whereof is blackish and utterly without any sent while it is greene, but dry senteth better.

5. *Aspalathus primus Dioscoridis odoratus.* The first and sweete *Aspalathus* of *Dioscorides*.

Although this plant be not throughly described and set forth as the former is with the leaves, flowers and seede being but declared with the trunke or body and with an arme and a few branches cut short with thornes thereon appearing, yet I thought it not inconvenient to set it forth as it is extant with so much description as is added unto it, that others may understand thereof and have thereby some knowledge of it, to further them when they shall happen to meete with it. The barke of the tree is of a blackish ashcolour, of an astringent and somewhat bitter taste and biting withall, which being taken off, the inner barke is of a faire purple colour, especially the innermost which is very thinne, fine and full of small strings or threads, the substance of the wood is firme and heavy but sinketh not in water as Ebony doth, of a pale colour and blackish for the most part in the middle, of a strong sent, somewhat quicke or fierce: There have beene formerly divers woods shewed and taken to bee true *Aspalathus* as by some the *Lignum Rhodium* and by some the wilde Olive, &c. but all have erred in their judgement, every one of them wanting the notes of the true in some part or other, and this onely comming nearest thereunto in every thing.

The Place.

The first groweth about *Salamanca* in *Spaine*, as also about *Mompelier* and in *Narbone* of *France*: the second in old *Castile* in *Spaine*: the third at the foote of the *Pyrenean* hills towards *Spaine*: the fourth in *Candy* in divers places in *Greece*: the last is not declared from whence it came.

The Time.

They all flower somewhat early in their naturall and warme countries, and give their fruit or seede in Summer; but in these coulder climates they will hardly endure the first colds of our Autumne as my selfe have proved who have had them sprunge from the seede that I sowed and have abiden onely the Summer Season.

The Names.

The Greekes call it ἀσπάλαθος *Aspalathus*, and so doe the Latines also, yet *Pliny* from *Dioscorides* saith it was also called *Erysiceptrum* and of some *Sceptrum*. The first three sorts *Clusius* doth acknowledge are none of them the true *Aspalathus alter Dioscoridis*, yet because saith hee others did call the first so (and the others are likest unto it) he calleth it and them *Aspalathus alter primus secundus & tertius*. *Bauhinus* entituleth them all *Genista spartium spinosum* as *Lobel* doth, set forth in his *Icones*; but in his Observations he calleth it *Aspalathus secunda Monspelienſium*, and *Lugdunenſis Aspalathus primus Monspeſſulanus* but should be *secundus* being the Printers fault; *Anguilara* tooke it to be *Acacia altera*, and *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Scorpius minimus*: the fourth is the *Acacia altera* of *Matthiolus*, *Lacuna*, *Lonicerus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, *Gesner* and *Camerarius*: but *Honorius Bellus* in his fift Epistle unto *Clusius* sheweth (as *Pona* also from him doth, and as I sayd in the description) that in *Candy* and throughout all *Græcia* it is called *Spalathos* to this day, and therefore is confident to call it *Aspalathus secundus Dioscoridis*, as *Guilandinus* in his Epistles did before him, who was *Bellus* his Tutour: but *Bauhinus* because he would go with the greater although not the better number as it should seeme (for he quoteth the same authors himselfe that I doe here, both that call it *Acacia* and *Aspalathus*) calleth it *Acacia trifolia*: the last onely *Pona* hath set forth in his Latine and *Italian* description of Mount *Baldus*, who saith that the wood is pale, and yet *Bauhinus* in setting it downe in his *Pinax* as having received a peece thereof from *Pona* himselfe saith thus of it, *Aspalathus cortice cinereo ligno purpureo* making the wood to be purple when as nothing but the inner rinde is so. *Clusius* saith that the *Spaniards* call the first *Eulalva*, the second *Aulaga*, and the third *Hallada*.

The Vertues.

Avicen saith that *Aspalathus* is hot in the first degree and dry in the end of the second, almost to the third. *Dioscorides* saith it hath an heating qualitie with some astriction, but *Galen lib. 6 simpl medicament.* saith thus. *Aspalathus* is in taste sharpe, together with some astriction also, the faculties therein being of unlike parts, to wit sharpe whereby it is heating; and harsh or sowre, whereby it is cooling by both which it is drying, and thereby good against putrefactions and Fluxes of all sorts: a decoction thereof made in wine and gargled in the mouth is singular good to heale the fowle Vlcers thereof, as also those in the nose to bee snuffed up or injected, as also those Vlcers of the genitoryes or secret parts, if they bee bathed therewith: the said decoction stayeth the flux of the belly and helpeth the spitting of blood, it helpeth also those that cannot make water, and dissolveth windy swellings. *Pliny* saith the same, and further saith that it helpeth the chappes in the hands or other parts, and that the barke is effectuall against the strangury, as also availeable to binde the belly, and the decoction thereof stayeth bleedings.

CHAP. XXI.

Geniſta Spartium ſpinoſum. The pliant thorny Broome.

OF this kinde of Plant *Bauhinus* maketh many ſorts, ſome whereof I have placed in the former Chapter as fitteſt for that place in my opinion rather then this, the reſt ſhall be declared here.

1. *Geniſta ſpartium ſpinoſum minus.* The leſſer pliant thorny Broome.

This ſmall thorny buſh riſeth about a foote high ſet with moſt ſharpe thornes, placed in order two alwayes together one againſt another, of a pale greene colour, many branches of theſe thornes ſpringing from the maine ſtemme up to the toppe, at the ends whereof ſtand three or foure ſuch yellow Broome-like flowers as are to be ſeene in the Furſe buſhes, after which come ſmall ſhort pods ſo encloſed in a hoary woolly downe that they ſeeme as it were covered with copwebs, wherein lie ſmall ſeede leſſer than Vetches: the roote is long and ſpreadeth much.

2. *Geniſta ſpartium ſpinoſum Syriacum.* The pliant thorny Broome of *Syria*.

This thorny buſh riſeth up more then a cubit high, ſet with divers branches and ſmall long aſh-coloured thornes yet more ſoft and gentle then the other, and more ſparſedly placed alſo, having divers long and narrow blewiſh or aſh-coloured leaves with them like unto thoſe of Knotgraſſe: the flowers are of a purple colour, ſtanding in ſmall red huskes, after which come ſmall long pods like unto the Scorpion podded ſeede veſſells, conteining reddiſh ſeede within them: the roote is long and browne.

3. *Spartum ſpinoſum Creticum.* The pliant thorny Broome of *Candy*.

This thorny Broome riſeth up with a wooddy ſtalke or ſtemme covered with a blackiſh barke, ſpreading ſundry ſlender blackiſh branches, and they againe divided into ſmaller like ruſhes, all ending in ſharpe thornes, beſides divers others, ſet here and there at the joynts of the branches, where alſo come forth fine ſmall hoary leaves ſet together the flowers are ſmall and yellow ſucceeded by ſmall long pods and ſmall ſeede in them.

4. *Spartum ſpinoſum aliud Creticum.* Another pliant thorny Broome of *Candy*.

I have joyned the figure hereof with the foregoing plant, and that it ſhould not paſſe undeſcribed, but take it briefly thus: It groweth very tall & high, buſheth and brancheth forth very much, the ſlender flexible greene branches are ſprinkled with ſmall white ſpots, having three ſmall leaves at a joynt, with yellow flowers and ſmall pods afterwards; each branch and twigge ending in a long thorne at the laſt.

5. *Erinacea Hiſpanica Cluſij.* *Cluſius* his *Spaniſh* Hedgehog Thorne.

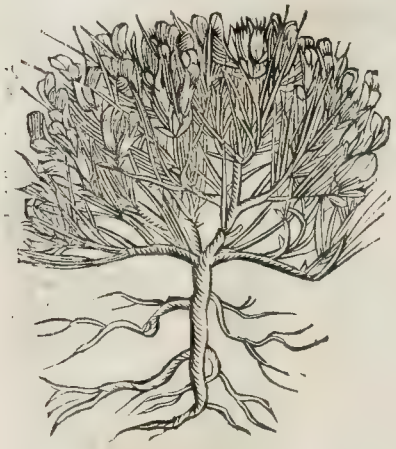
This no leſſe rare then daintie buſh groweth to be ſcarſe a foote high ſpreading many ſtalkes and branches one interlaced among another, and all ſet in a round forme or compaſſe repleniſhed with a number of cruell ſharpe greene thornes: at the toppes of the branches ſtand three or foure flowers alwayes together of the ſame faſhion with the former, but of a blewiſh purple colour ſet in rough and hairy hoary huskes, while it flowreth there are

1. *Geniſta Spartium ſpinoſum minus.*
The leſſer pliant thorny Broome.

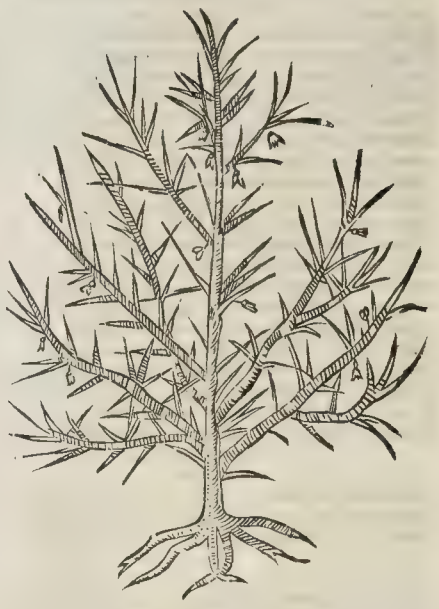
3. 4. *Spartum ſpinoſum Creticum duarum ſpecierum.*
The two thorny pliant Broomes of *Candy*.

ſome

5. *Erinacea Hispanica Clusij.*
Clusius his *Spanish* Hedgehog thorne.



6. *Echinopoda frutex Creticus.*
The Hedgehog Thorne of *Candy*.



some few small leaves to bee seene upon it in sundry places, but they prickly wither and fall away, leaving the bush without a leafe thereon all the yeare after, which by the round forme of the branches with the thornes sticking forth, doth represent a Hedgehog so fitly that the inhabitants thereupon have termed it *Eriza*, that is, an Hedgehog, the roote spreadeth many long strings and fibres on them under ground.

6. *Echinopoda frutex Creticus.*

The Hedgehog Thorne of *Candy*.

This other small Thornie bush groweth up with many thorny greene sprigges and branches set close together, having alwayes three prickes or thornes growing together at every place, and is seldome seene likewise to have any leaves thereon because they fall away so quickly; (*Alpinus* saith it never beareth any) the flowers hereof groweth at the toppes of the branches in great plentie (but *Alpinus* denyeth it and saith it beareth but very few) are yellow but like the other in forme, whereof the Bees never doe taste, standing in whitish greene huskes, a little hoary all over, and afterwards small pods with very small seede in them; this is very tender to keepe, not enduring any cold place Sommer or Winter.

7. *Echinus Creticus.*
The small round Hedgehog Thorne of *Candy*.

7. *Echinus Creticus.*

The small round Hedgehog Thorne of *Candy*.

This Thorne (saith *Alpinus*) doth better resemble a *Tragacantha* then the former *Echinopoda* as *Honorius Bellus* would have it: for this round formed thorne is not much bigger then a hand Vrchin or Hedghog, scarce rising above two or three fingers from the earth, but spreading the blacke branches halfe way within the ground, very thicke set together, and shooting out small roots at the joynts as they spread, all which end in small short white and broad sharp thornes thwarting one another thereby forming as it were crosses or starres, not having any leaves at all upon them, but innumerable small flowers like unto *Hyacinths* for their forme, but much smaller, after which succeede small long pods like unto those of the other *Tragacanth*: it groweth round and spreadeth not further out of that forme: the *Candiots* call it *Calofchirrida*.

The Place.

The first as *Clusius* saith groweth on the hills neare the kingdome of *Granado* going to *Corduba*: the second *Rauwolfius* found about *Aleppo* in *Syria*: the third *Clusius* found in the kingdome of *Valentia* in *Spaine* about a small towne called *Siete aguas* most plentifully, which is in the way to *Madrill*: the last *Bellonius* saith groweth in *Candy*, and *Honorius Bellus* saith in all *Græcia* likewise besides.

The

The Time.

All these doe flower in the beginning of Sommer, yet *Clusius* saith hee found the third in flower in *Aprill* where it grew naturally.

The Names.

Bauhinus as I said intituleth all these plants *Genista spartium spinosum*, calling the first *minus*, because he made the three first in the last Chapter to be *majus*. *Clusius* calleth it *Scorpius secundus*, and thinketh it may be the *Echinopoda Cretica* of *Honorius Bellus* for that as he saith it grew very like it, and *Lugdunensis* termeth it *Aspalathus secundus*: *Lobel* calleth it *Genista spartiũ spinosum alterũ*, *Cæsalpinus Spina Christi* and *Dodonæus Genista spinosa altera icon*, and *Tabermontanus Scorpius tertius*: the second *Lugdunensis* in his *Appendix* sheweth out of *Rauwolfius* journall, that the Moores of *Aleppo* did call it *Alhagi*, on whose leaves a kinde of Manna called by the *Arabians Terenjabin*, and by the Moores *Trunschibin* was used to be gathered especially in *Persia*, and calleth it *Planta spinosa Maurorum Alhagi*, and *Bauhinus Genista spartium foliis polygoni*: the third *Alpinus l. de plantis exoticis* calleth *Spartium spinosum*, and the fourth *Spartiũ Creticũ*: the fift *Clusius* calleth *Erinacea* from the *Spanish* word *Erizo*, for the likenesse in the growing round with prickles and thornes unto an Hedgehog, *Cæsalpinus* calleth it *Genistæ rotundæ alterum genus*, *Lobel Spartum aphyllon fruticosum junceis aculeis lanatis foliis*, *Tabermontanus Scorpius quartus* and *Spartium aculeatum aphyllon*: *Gerard* maketh it his fourth *Genista spinosa humilis*, and saith it groweth in the South and West parts of this Land, but sure I am he is much mistaken therein, for in his description hee saith it hath yellow flowers which this hath not: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Genista spartium spinosum foliis Lenticulæ, floribus ex cæruleo purpurascentibus*: the sixt is mentioned by *Bellonius* in his first booke of Observations and 18. Chapter calling it *Achinopoda*, and as he there saith is very like unto *Aspalathus*, but *Honorius Bellus* in his second Epistle to *Clusius* contraryeth him therein, shewing that *Echinopoda* differeth much from *Aspalathus* both in the greatnesse of the plant or bush, being much greater then *Echinopoda*, as also having fewer thornes, and three leaves set together, long abiding contrary to *Echinopoda* and sheweth it to be very common in all *Græcia*, and in the Iland *Chio* or *Sio*, and that *Dalechampius* was much deceived herein in his marginall note upon *Athæneus*, in taking *Echinopoda* to bee *Cardui Chij genus*, and that it may appeare to bee commonly growing there, and knowne, *Plutarke* in his *Symposiaks* and *libro de auditione* towards the end, setteth downe this old *Distichon*,

Inter Echinopodas velut asperam & inter Ononim,
Interdum crescunt mollia Leucoia.

And so doth *Athenæus* likewise mention it in his third booke of *Dipnosophistes*, as still growing among *Ononis* and thornes it selfe being one, *Pliny* also in his eleventh Booke and eighth Chapter mentioneth it under the name of *Chenopos*, *Melchior Guilandinus* knew it not, for in his Epistle to *Langius* he numbreth it among the unknowne plants to him.

The Vertues.

The second *Rauwolfius* saith is hot and dry, and that the *Syrians* with an hand full of the leaves make a decoction in water and drinke it, whereby they purge themselves: but I doe not finde any mention of the vertues of any of the rest of these plants, eyther used by the learned or by the inhabitants where they grow, and therefore untill I can learne more of them I must be silent also.

CHAP. XXII.

Scorpius sive Genista spinosa. Thorny Broome and Furse.

HAving as well before in this Worke as in my former Booke shewed you all the sorts of smooth Broomes or without thornes, and in these two last Chapters divers thorny bushes comming neerest to the thorny Broomes, it remaineth for me to declare them also, which although some grow so wild on barren heaths and dry grounds in our owne Land that they are not thought fit to bee planted in a Garden, yet there be divers others that are, let me not therefore sever them into many places, but set them together in this Chapter, the common Furse bushes being of the same tribe or family.

1. *Genista spinosa major vulgaris sive Scorpius Theophrasti quem Gaza Nepam transtulit.*

The ordinary great Furse bush or Scorpions Thorne of *Theophrastus*.

Our ordinary Furse or Gorse (as it it called in some places) is well knowne to grow much higher in some places then in others, yet still keepeth his forme, which is to send forth many wooddy grayish stalkes full of branches, and set with sharpe long thornes on all sides, so thicke that it seemeth nothing but thornes, and is seldome seene to have leaves on it, for if they be not heeded in the Spring when they come forth on small stalkes, being small and almost round, yet pointed at the ends, and some a little narrower and longer, many set together on both sides of a middle rib, of a grayish greene colour above, & silver like or hoary white underneath, they quickly fall away and are not seene, so that many have thought it never bringeth forth any: the flowers are many standing at the toppes of the branches, like unto those of Broome and almost as yellow, but not so shining, after which succeede thicke and short pods covered with a whitish hoary freese, and with a twining point or end, wherein are contained small browne seede: the roote is long tough and spreading.

2. *Genista spinosa flore albo.* The white flowred Furse bush.

In the North parts of this Land I heare that in divers places, the Furse or Gorse bushes as they there call them beare very white flowers, differing in nothing else from them that beare yellow, for they are oftentimes seene both growing together in one ground.

3. *Genista spinosa minor.* The lesser Furse bush.

The lesser Furse bush groweth alwayes lower, full of branches, and with smaller and shorter thornes thereon then the former, this hath many small greene leaves standing in the same manner which abide much longer on the thornes before they fall away, which is not untill the end of the Spring or beginning of Summer, so that both leaves and flowers are oftentimes seene a good while together: the flowers are smaller then the former and

of a paler colour: the cods are ſmall and ſhort without any freeſe upon them, blackiſh when they are ripe, and the ſeede reddiſh within: the roote is long, tough and wooddy.

4. *Geniſtella aculeata.* The ſmall prickly Broome.

This ſmall Broome ſendeth from the roote divers upright ſlender greene ſtalkes ſet with many ſmall ſharpe and ſhort prickles on all ſides from the bottome upwards, and branching forth into divers parts, having many ſmall hard greene leaves growing on the younger branches, at the toppes whereof ſtand many ſmall pale yellow flowers, much ſmaller then any of the former, and ſmall long pods a little pointed with ſmall ſeede therein following them: the roote groweth not very deepe, but ſpreadeth tough long ſtrings.

5. *Geniſtella Monſpeliaca ſpinoſa.*
Small thorny Broome of *Mompelier.*

This French thorny Broome hath divers ſlender pliant twigs bending downewards, of a ſpanne long or more, whoſe lower part is divided into many very ſhort branches which are nothing but thornes, and from the middle upwards ſpread alſo into branches that are hairy, but without any thorne or prickle on them, having many ſmall hoary leaves ſet on them and ſome ſmaller alſo with them: at the toppes grow ſuch pale yellow flowers like unto the laſt. A greater ſort hereof hath beene brought out of *Spaine.*

Matth. or Hiſpan. a.

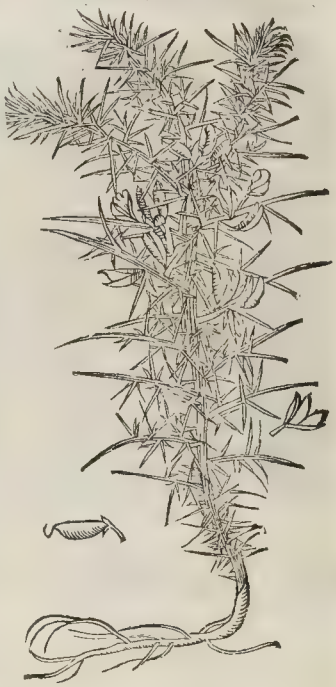
6. *Geniſtella minor Aſpalatoides.*
Small prickly Broome like *Aſpalathus.*

This ſmall buſh groweth a foot high or more, with a round wooddy ſtem covered with a reddiſh bark, ſet here and there very ſparingly with ſome few ſmall thornes divided into branches, which likewiſe are parted into other ſmaller branches, whereon are ſet a few ſmall and long leaves, and ſome more round alſo, the flowers ſtand not all on the toppes, but ſome from the boſome of the ſtalkes and leaves, not much ſmaller then the laſt, and of as pale a yellow colour, the branches not ending in a thorne as it doth.

The Place.

The foure firſt ſorts grow in our owne Land on dry barren

1. *Geniſta ſpinoſa vulgaris.*
The ordinary great Furſe buſh.



3. *Geniſta ſpinoſa minor.*
The leſſer Furſe buſh.

4. *Geniſtella aculeata.*
The ſmall prickly Broome.

heaths

heaths and other waſte gravelly or ſandy grounds, and ſo doth the laſt as alſo about *Orleance*: but the firſt is found about *Mompelier* and hath beene brought out of *Spaine* likewiſe.

The Time.

They all flower in the Sommer moneths but the greater ſorts ſomewhat earlier then the leſſer.

The Names.

The firſt is generally taken to be the σκόρπιος *Scorpius Theophraſti*, which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Nepa in lib. 6. cap. 1.* where he ſaith *Corruda* and *Scorpius* are wholly compoſed of thornes, but not that *Scorpius lib. 9. c. 14.* whoſe roote he ſaith doth repreſent a Scorpion, and is good againſt the ſting thereof, and which hee calleth *Telephonon* in the 19. Chapter of the ſame ninth Booke, which doth moſt properly decipher out the *Doronicum* whoſe rootes are very like unto Scorpions as I have ſhewed before, ſo that the word *Scorpius* is πολύσημος *Polyſemos dictio* a word of many ſignifications in *Theophraſtus*, but *Gaza* doth moſt unproperly make them both *Nepa*, thereby confounding this prickly *Scorpius* with the other: The firſt is the *Scorpius primus* of *Cluſius*, *Scorpius alter* and *ſecundus* of *Lugdunenſis* and *Tabermontanus*, and *Geniſta ſpinoſa* of *Dodoneus*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Geniſta ſpinoſa major longioribus aculeis*: the ſecond is as I take it peculiar to our owne Land, and not mentioned by any before *Gerard*, yet *Bauhinus* referreth it to the next: the third is the *Nepa Theophraſti* of *Lobel*, *Camerarius* and *Tabermontanus*, and *Scorpius Theophraſti* of *Lugdunenſis*, *Scorpius ſive Nepa* of *Anguilara*, and called by *Bauhinus Geniſta ſpinoſa major brevibus aculeis*: the fourth is the *Geniſtella* of *Tragus*, *Fuchſius*, *Dodoneus*, *Lugdunenſis* and *Tabermontanus*, *Geniſta vel Geniſtella ſpinoſa* of *Geſner in horto*, *Geniſtella aculeata* of *Lobel* (who thinketh it may be alſo *Vlex Plinij lib. 20. c. 4. Tabermontanus* and *Lonicerus*, called by *Cæſalpinus Coroneolæ ſimilis ſuffrutex*, and by *Bauhinus Geniſta ſpinoſa minor Germanica*: the fift is called by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax Geniſta ſpinoſa minor Hiſpanica villoſiſſima*, but in his *Prodromus Geniſtella Monſpeliaca ſpinoſa*, and ſaith that ſome of *Mompelier* called it *Corruda lutea*: the laſt *Bauhinus* calleth *Geniſtella minor Aſpalatoides vel Geniſta ſpinoſa Anglica*, ſaying it was ſent out of *England* by the name of *Geniſta ſpinoſa* (which is probable was found in ſome place of our Land unknowne to us as the plant it ſelfe is, and ſent him as a raritie, who ſaith the like thereunto was found about *Orleaunce* in *France*. The *Italians* call the firſt *Scorpione herba*, the *Dutch Guſpeldoren*, and wee in *Engliſh* Furſe, Gorſe, and of ſome Whinne, and thorny Broome, but that may be generally given to all theſe thorny buſhes, and more particularly is appropriate to the fourth ſort, which the *French* call *Geneſte picquant*, the *Germanes Stechend Pfrimmen*, and the *Dutch Stechende Brem*, and we in *Engliſh* the ſmall prickly Broome.

The Vertues.

The firſt and third are held to be hot and dry, good to open obſtructions of the Liver and Spleene, ſome have uſed the flowers of eyther in a decoction againſt the Iaundies, as alſo to provoke Vrine and to cleanſe the Kidneyes of gravell or ſtones ingendred in them. The others no doubt are participant of the ſame qualities.

CHAP. XXIII.

Rhamnus. Buckes thorne.

VNder the name of *Rhamnus* are comprehended divers ſorts of ſhrubbes, ſome much differing from other: the elder age in *Theophraſtus* his time acknowledged two ſorts, the one white, the other blacke and both ever greene: *Dioſcorides* in his time acknowledged three which have beene controverted by writers in theſe later times, wherein there are ſome ſorts found out; ſome of our later writers have called one *Rhamnus ſolutivus*, that is, purging Ramme, as a diſtinction from the other that are not ſo, whereof I have entreated in the ſecond Claſſis of this worke, and of the third *Rhamnus* of *Dioſcorides* (as the moſt judicious doe account it) called *Paliurus* Chriſts thorne, I have entreated in my former booke: the reſt that are referred thereunto and called *Rhamnus* by other authors ſhall follow in this Chapter, and beginne with that which is moſt frequent in the Low Countries by the Sea ſide as well as in the upland countries, and in our owne Land by the Sea coaſts in many places alſo.

1. *Rhamnus primus Dioſcoridis Lobelio ſive littoralis.* Sea Buckes thorne with Willow-like leaves.

This Buckes thorne ſhooteth forth many and ſundry pliant twiggie ſtemmes branched into divers ſmaller branches, whereon are ſet many long and narrow leaves without order, covered as it were with a white duſt or powder as the ſtalkes are alſo, with divers ſmall thornes ſtanding among them: at the joynts with the leaves from the middle upwards grow ſundry ſmall greeniſh moſſie flowers together, which turne into round berries, greene at the firſt, and of a yellowiſh redneſſe when they are ripe, having a juice or fleſhie ſubſtance within the outer skinne, and a flattiſh round griſtly kernell within, of a blackiſh browne colour: the roote is tough, long, and ſpreading much under ground: this abideth with the leaves on the twigges all the winter long, and ſo doth the fruit alſo.

Bauhinus upon *Matthiolus* ſetteth downe that this *Rhamnus* doth varie in ſome places neare the *Rhyne*, *viz.* that the one ſort that hath broader and longer leaves hath but one or two berries ſet together upon a ſtalke: but that ſort that groweth by the *Danow* and the River *Lycus* hath ſhorter and narrower leaves, and hath divers berries ſet together.

2. *Rhamnus ſecundus Monſpelienſium ſive primus Cluſij.* White flowred Buckes thorne.

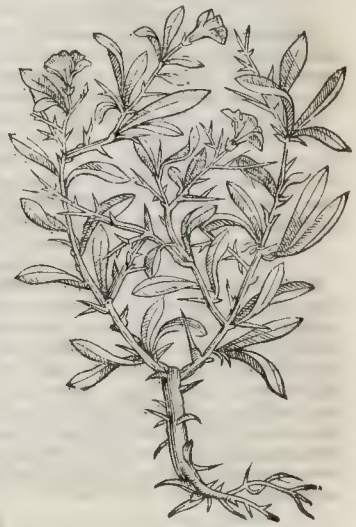
This Buckes thorne is a buſh fit to make hedges withall, riſing up with divers ſtraight upright ſtems, divided into many branches, armed with very ſtrong and ſharpe thornes ſtanding out, from whence the ſmall long and narrow thicke fleſhy leaves come forth foure or five ſtanding together, almoſt round at the point ſeldome falling away before other have ſprung forth: the flowers ſtand at the ſayd joynts with the leaves in hoary huskes three or foure together, being ſomewhat long and round ending in five leaves, of a pure white colour where after they are fallen a certaine round thing groweth like unto that of the *Iaſmine* which ſeldome commeth to beare any fruite: the roote is thicke and long creeping farre away.

3. *Rhamni primi Cluſij altera ſpecies.* Red flowred Buckes thorne.

This other buckes thorne is like unto the laſt in moſt things, onely growing not ſo high, buſhing with more

1. *Rhamnus primus Dioscoridis Lobelio vel Tragi.* Sea Buckes thorne with Bay-like leaves.

2. *Rhamnus secundus Dioscoridis Monspelien sium sive primus Clusij.* White flowred Buckes thorne.



3. *Rhamni primi Cussi species altera.* Red flowred Buckes Thorne.

Paliurus sive Rhamnus tertius Dioscoridis. Chrisis Thorne.

branches and somewhat lesser leaves, thicker whiter and of a more saltish taste: the flowers stand in the same manner but are of a purplish red colour.

4. *Rhamnus niger Theophrasti.*
Blacke berried Buckes thorne.

The blacke Buckes thorne groweth unto the bigneſſe of a Blacke thorne bush, having a blackish barke covering the greatest armes and body, set with divers narrow and long thicke greene leaves together at the joynts like unto the other before, but of a more astringent taste like unto Rubarbe, armed with long sharpe thornes, each branch ending also in a long sharpe thorne: the flower is small and of a greenish colour, comming forth in the spring of the yeare, and the fruit followeth in the Sommer which is small and blacke like unto a Sloe and harsh also in taste.

5. *Rhamnus Bavaricus.*
The *Bavarian* Buckes thorne.

The *Bavarian* Buckes thorne groweth to the height of a man with a reddish barke, with many very sharpe long thornes, thicke set on the branches, and leaves thereon of a pale greene colour, somewhat broad and long like unto the *Ilex* or evergreene Oake finely dented about the edges, and with some smaller and rounder leaves set with them also, each twigge ending in a thorne: what flowers or fruite this beareth is not yet come to our knowledge, but for the likeneſſe of the growing, and being a thorny everliving plant it hath beene accounted a *species* of *Rhamnus* and so called.

6. *Rhamnus Myrtifolius ex Insula Sancti Christophori*
Saint *Christophers* Myrtle leafed Ramme,

In the naturall places this groweth great and tall, but in *France* whether it was brought scarse a cubit high, the barke being greene and smooth, the leaves many set together on the stalkes by couples, somewhat like as the

4. *Rhamnus niger Theophrasti.*
Blacke berried Buckes thorne.

6. *Rhamnus Myrtifolius ex Insula Sancti Christophori.*
Buckes thornes with Myrtle-like leaves of Saint *Christophers* Iland.

5. *Rhamnus Bavaricus.*
The *Bavarian* Buckes thorne.

Wallnut tree leaves grow, but each leafe resembling those of the greatest Myrtle: at each knot on the branches where the leaves shoot stand one or two small short weake thornes on each side: the further relation wee cannot give you because the plant perished through the intemperature of the climate.

The place.

The first as I sayd groweth not onely neare the Sea coasts in the low countries and in our Land also, but in the uplands also of the higher and lower Germany also by rivers sides, as *Cordus*, *Gesner*, *Clusius* and others have set it downe: the second as *Clusius* saith groweth in divers places of *Spaine*, *Portugall*, and *Narbone* in *France*: the third he saith he onely found at the farther border of the kingdome of *Valencia* in *Spaine* about the Citie *Horiuela* neare the River *Sagura* and in no place else: the fourth he likewise saith he found plentifully among other shrubbes in the waste grounds of the kingdome of *Granado* and *Murcia*.

The Time.

They flower in the Sommer, and the fruit is ripe in *September*.

The Names.

There is great controversie among our moderne writers as I said before concerning this Πάλιουρος *Rhamnus*, as the Greekes and Latines call it, every one almost appropriating one thorny bush or other thereunto, for *Camerarius* and *Tragus* judge the *Grossularia* or *Vua crispa* our Goose berry bush, to be the *Rhamni tertium genus* of *Dioscorides*, and call the *Spina infectoria* before set forth in this worke to be *Rhamni alia species*, not knowing any purging qualitie therein as others afterwards did, and thereupon called it *Rhamnus Catharticus* or *solutivus*. *Matthiolus* setteth forth likewise a kind of prickly bush for the *Rhamnus secundus Dioscoridis* which *Pena* and *Lobel* mislike, giving another in the stead thereof, which they say commeth nearer to the description of *Dioscorides*: and even the ancient authors themselves are not constant nor free of variation herein: for as before said *Dioscorides* hath three sorts of *Rhamnus* (whereof the third sort is much doubted of by divers, some thinking the Text of *Dioscodes* to be corrupt, and the third sort to be added or superfluous) *Theophrastus* hath but two sorts, white and blacke and mentioneth *Palinrus* as a peculiar plant by it selfe, saying also it is of many sorts, and *Galen* maketh mention but of one sort, as if there were but one or that the rest were comprehended under that one. *Pliny* maketh two sorts, but he without consideration referreth them to the *Rubus* or Bramble. The first here set forth is the *Rhamnus secundus Dioscoridis* of *Matthiolus*, *Dodoneus*, *Clusius*, *Lugdunensis*, as also of *Lacuna* and *Lonicerus*, but *Pena* and *Lobel* in *Adversarijs* make it the first of *Dioscorides*, *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* and in his history also calleth it *Oleaster Germanicus*, and in his *Observationum sylva*, *Oleastri peculiare genus*: *Camerarius in horto* and in *Epitome* calleth it *Rhamni species*, and *Casalpinus Rhamni alterum genus*, *Bellonius* in his Observations maketh mention of a *Rhamnus baccis rubentibus* which it is probable is this. *Columna* taketh it to be *Hippophae Dioscoridis*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Rhamnus Salicis folio angusto fructu flavescente*: the second is the *Rhamnus primus Dioscoridis* of *Matthiolus*, *Anguilara*, *Lacuna*, *Loniceens*, *Clusius*, *Dodoneus*, *Lugdunensis* and *Rauwolfius*; *Lobel* calleth it *Rhamnus alter Dioscoridis Monspeliacus*, *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* and *Bauhinus* call it *Rhamnus candida Theophrasti*, as also *Rhamnus spinis oblongis flore candicante*. *Rauwolfius* saith that the *Arabians* call it *Haoser*, and they about *Tripoli* in *Soria* or *Syria Hanfegi*: the third is *Clusius* his *Rhamni primi altera species*: the fourth is his *Rhamnus tertius*, and so also it is of *Dodonaus* and *Tabermontanus*, and of *Lobel Rhamnus primæ speciei tertius* and is likely to be the *Rhamni genus baccis nigris* in *Gracia* of *Bellonius*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Rhamnus niger Theophrasti* and *Rhamnus tertius flore herbaceo baccis nigris*: the fift *Lugdunensis* exhibiteth from a skilfull Herbarist as hee saith that brought it to *Dalechampius* gathered in *Bavaria*, and not knowing unto what plant to referre it better called it *Rhamnus Bavaricus* which name doth so continue untill it can be better disposed of: the last *Iacobus Cornutus* onely exhibiteth in his *Canadersium plantarum historia*. The *Arabians* call it as is aforesaid: the *Italians* *Ramno* and *Mauruca*, the *Spaniards* *Scambrones*, the *French* *Bourgespine* in some places, for that name is given to divers plants in sundry places: *Anguilara* saith that generally *Dioscorides* his first *Rhamnus* is taken to be that plant which at *Rome* is called *Spino santo*, and of others *Spino de Christo*, *Marcellus* in his booke *de re medica* calleth it *Salutaris herba* and *spina alba*: *Cordus* also witnesseth that *Rhamnus* is called by the Latines *Spina alba*, but wisely adviseth that this shrub *Spina alba* be not confounded with the other two sorts of Thistles so called also. *Ovid* also speaketh of it *lib. 6. fastorum*. shewing the use of it in his time to expell incantations in these verses,

Sic fatus, spinam qua tristes pellere posset
A foribus noxas, hac erit alba, dedit.

And in another place not farre from the former he saith the same of the same plant, otherwise called *Virga Ianalis* in this manner;

Virgaq; Ianalis despina sumitur alba.
Qua lumen thalamis, parva fenestra dabat.

The Vertues.

These thorny plants are in qualitie one much like another, being as *Galen* saith cold in the end of the first degree or in the beginning of the second and drying and digesting in the second, and thereby helpeth inflammations, Saint *Anthonies* fire and other fretting and eating Cankers and is good against pushes, wheales, &c. in using the young leaves whiles they are fresh. A decoction of the leaves and inner barke thereof made in water wherunto a little allome is put is very good to wash the mouth when there is any inflammation or Vlcer or other distate therein. (*Clusius* saith that the *Spaniards* doe eate the young shoots of his first *Rhamnus* as a Sallat herbe, and that they use the decoction of the Blacke berries of this fourth sort, to bathe those places that are out of joynt, and to helpe the paines of the Goute.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Lycium sive Pyxacantha. Box thorne.

ALthough we are not certaine that any of these thorny shrubs here set forth in this Chapter is the true and right *Lycium* of *Dioscorides* agreeing thereunto in all things, yet because all of them have some correspondence therewith in divers particulars, they have beene by the judicious finders out of them referred unto it as shall be shewed.

1. *Lycium*

1. *Lycium vulgatius.* The more common Box thorne.

The more common Box thorne is a ſhrubbe or low tree yet growing ſometimes foure or five cubits high, with many branches ſpreading therefrom, covered with a darke greene barke, ſomewhat grayiſh in the body and older boughes ſet ſomewhat thicke with ſmall hard and almoſt round leaves like Box, two for the moſt part at a joynt, from whence alſo thruſteth forth a ſmall ſharpe thorne: the flowers grow many together in a cluſter at the ſeverall joynts upwards of a greeniſh colour, after which come ſmall berries, greene at the firſt and blacke when they are ripe, of the bigneſſe of Privet berries but full of a bitter unpleaſant ſappe: the roote ſpreadeth diverſly.

2. *Lycium Italicum.* *Italian* Box thorne.

The *Italian* Box thorne is a ſmaller and lower ſhrubbe, whoſe older barke is rugged and of a darke colour, but the younger have it thinne ſmooth and greeniſh, the branches ending in a thorne, whereupon are ſet ſmall leaves dented about the edges ver like unto thoſe of the Sloe buſh, and of a darke greene colour, harſh in taſte and ſomewhat bitter withall: at the joynts with the leaves come forth a few flowers of a whitiſh greene colour, made of foure leaves a peece, after which follow ſmall greene berries and blacke when they are ripe, with two and ſometimes with three leaves as it were on the berrie: the roote is wooddy and ſpreadeth.

3. *Lycium Hiſpanicum folio Buxi.* *Spaniſh* Box thorne with ſmall round leaves.

The *Spaniſh* Box thorne hath divers ſlender but yet upright ſtemmes about two foote high, covered with a reddiſh barke parting into many branches every one not onely ending in a thorne, but having divers thornes ſet alſo here and there upon them, many times but weake and ſhort, and at other ſharpe and ſtrong with many leaves growing on them, ſomewhat like unto the ſmall Box Myrtle leaves being of a clammy acide taſte, ſomewhat biting, neyther flower nor fruit hath beene obſerved hereof.

4. *Lycium Hiſpanicum folio oblongo.* *Spaniſh* Boxthorne with longer leaves.

This other *Spaniſh* Box thorne riſeth up but with one ſtemme, parted into ſundry branches whereon grow long and narrow leaves ſet without order.

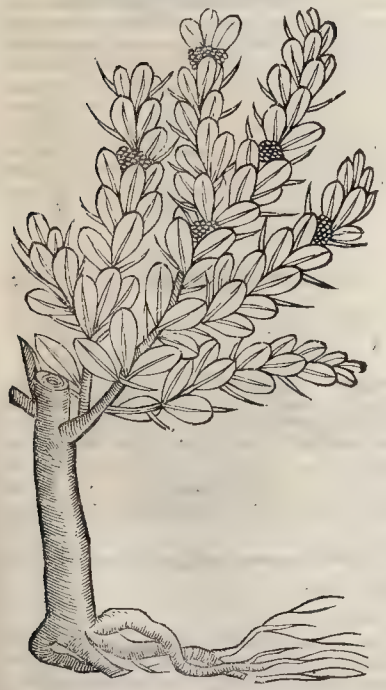
5. *Lycium latifolium Monſpeliacum.* Broad leafed Box thorne of *Mompelier*.

This cruell thorny buſh groweth and ſpreadeth like an hedge buſh, ſet thicke with ſharpe long thornes, and divers leaves ſomewhat broad with them, whereat likewiſe come forth ſmall flowers which turne into ſmall berries, blacke when they are ripe, three for the moſt part ſtanding together, having a reddiſh yellow juice within them, giving that colour on paper, leather, &c. and with three ſeedes in them, and of a quicke ſharpe taſte.

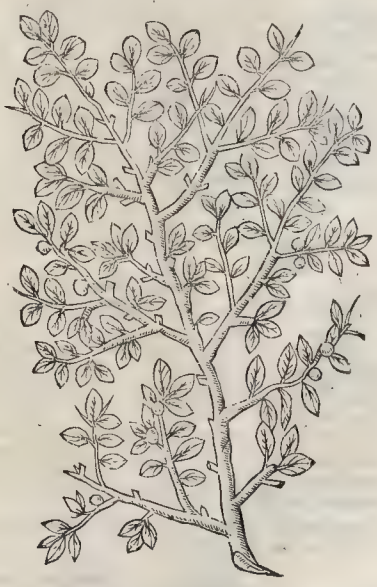
6. *Lycium Gallicum Avenionenſe.* The yellow graine of *Avignon*.

This thorny ſhrubbe groweth to the height of three or foure cubits, whoſe lower barke is of a grayiſh aſhcolour, ſpreading divers branches ending in thornes, ſet at the joynts with many ſmall leaves very like both for colour and thickneſſe unto the ſmall Box but ſomewhat narrower and longer, whereat alſo come forth ſmall flowers and after them ſmall berries upon ſhort footſtalkes ſome being three ſquare and others foure ſquare according to the number of graines within them, at whoſe head is ſet a ſmall cup or cover, and is of an aſtringent taſte, ſomewhat bitter, which being dryed are much uſed of Diers and others to give a yellow colour.

1. *Lycium vulgatius.*
The more common Box thorne.



2. *Lycium Italicum.*
Italian Box thorne.

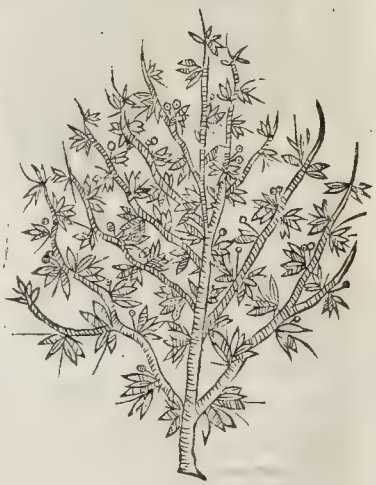


4. *Lycium Hiſpanicum folio oblongo.*
Spaniſh Box thorne with longer leaues.

6. *Lycium Gallicum Auenionenſe.*
The yellow graine of *Auignon.*

7. *Lycium creticum primum Belli.*
The firſt Box thorne of *Candy.*

8. *Lycium Creticum alterum.*
The other Box thorne of *Candy.*



10. *Lycium Indicum creditum Alpino.* The ſuppoſed *Indian* Box thorne.

12. *Agiahatid Egyptiaca Lycio affinis.* The *Egyptian* Tree like unto *Lycium*.

7. *Lycium Creticum primum Belli* The firſt Box thorne of *Candy*.

This *Candian* thorne groweth to be foure or five cubits high covered with a rough or ſcabbed barke, of a grayiſh colour, ſtored with ſharpe thornes, three alwayes growing together at a joynt, where the leaves alſo come forth three or foure together which are ſmall ſomewhat neare unto Box leaves, and leſſer then thoſe of the Barbary buſh, lightly ſnipped or dented about the edges: the flowers are yellow comming forth at the joynts with the leaves which turne into ſmall long berries not fully round, therein ſomewhat like unto a Barbary but blacke when it is ripe, each of them ſtanding ſingly by it ſelfe upon a ſmall footeſtalke, of a taſte betweene ſweete and ſower: the wood hereof is yellow and the roote much more giving an excellent yellow dye: divers have accounted it a kinde of mountaine Barbary for the reſemblance thereunto more then unto *Lycium*: but it differeth from the Barbary in that the leaves thereof are greater then of this, and the Barbary hath the berries growing many together in a long cluſter, and this but ſingly one at a place as is before ſaid, and from the true *Lycium* it differeth in the fruit not being round like Pepper, and is not bitter as the berries of moſt ſort of *Lycium* are.

8. *Lycium Creticum alterum.* The other Box thorne of *Candy*.

This other *Candian* buſh riſeth up not above two or three cubits high thicke ſet with branches and thornes, and ſmall leaves upon them, the berries are round, as ſmall as Pepper and blacke when they are ripe, whereof is made an excellent yellow colour.

9. *Lycium legitimum Rauwolfij.* The true Box thorne of *Syria*.

The true Box thorne as *Rauwolfius* ſetteth it forth in the fourth Booke of his journall or Itinerary is a ſmall ſhrubbe having many ſhoots from the rootes, ſet full of thornes and ſmall leaves ſomewhat like unto Sloe leaves or betweene them and Box.

19. *Lycium Indicum creditum Alpino.* The ſuppoſed *Indian* Box thorne.

This Box thorne ſuppoſed to be the right *Lycium Indicum* by *Proſper Alpinus* in his Booke of *Egyptian* plants, ſhooteth from the rootes divers upright wooddy ſtemmes three or foure cubits high, ſet thicke with joynts, at every one whereof come forth both long and ſharpe thornes, and foure or five ſmall long whitiſh greene leaves longer, narrower and whiter then thoſe of the Olive tree: at the joynts likewiſe with the leaves ſtand two or three ſmall whitiſh flowers, very like unto thoſe of the Oriental Iacinth, which turne into ſmall and blacke berries very like unto Wallwort berries of an aſtringent and bitter taſte.

11. *Lycium Indicum putatum Garſia.* *Garſias* ſuppoſed *Indian* Box thorne.

Garcias ab Orta in his firſt booke and tenth Chapter of his *Indian* hiſtory of Drugges ſheweth that the *Indians*, *Perſians* and other nations of *Aſia major*, uſe a certaine juice which they call *Cate* or *Cato*, mixed with *Betre* and *Aſtreca*, as an uſuall familiar junket continually to chew in their mouths, which he thinketh to be *Lycium*, having the

the properties of the true *Lycium*, the juice thereof being drawen forth in the same manner that the ancients did shew the true *Lycium* was made: but the tree as he describeth it doth much differ from that of *Dioscorides* for as *Garcias* saith his is a great tree as bigge as an Ash tree, having fine small leaves thereon like unto Heath or Tamariske (whereas *Dioscorides* saith that his *Lycium* is a shrubbe with leaves like Box, full of thornes and alwayes abiding greene) it beareth flowers but no fruit as the inhabitants reported unto him: the roote of the tree is firme heavy and strong, neyther subject to rottennesse exposed to the weather, nor swimming in the water, and thereupon called by them *Lignum sempervivum*, Evergreene wood.

12. *Agiahalid Ægyptiaca Lycio affinis.* The *Egyptian* tree like unto *Lycium.*

This tree groweth to the height of a wilde Peare tree, having but few armes or branches crooking many wayes in the growing, set with many long and very sharpe thornes and small Box-like leaves with them but somewhat broader, seldome but one and usually two at a joynt, the flowers are small and white like Orientall Iacinths but lesser, where afterwards stand smal blacke round berries both bitter and astringent: the leaves also are somewhat sower and astringent.

The Place.

The first groweth on the *Alpes* of *Liguria* and in *Dalmatia* as *Lugdunensis* saith: the second on Mount *Baldus* and in divers places of *Italy*: the third *Clusius* saith he found neare unto *Complutum* in *Spaine* by the Rivers sides: the fourth *Lobel* saith was brought from *Spaine*: the fift as *Lobel* saith groweth not farre from *Mompelier* neare the River *Lanus*: the sixt as is sayd about *Avignon* and *Carpentoratte* in *France*: the seventh and eight in *Candy* as *Honorius Bellus* setteth it downe in his first Epistle to *Clusius*: the ninth on Mount *Lybanus* and other places in *Syria*: the tenth in *Egypt* by the backes of that arme of *Nilus* that is called *Calig* that runneth into the Sea: the eleventh groweth as *Garcias* saith in many places in the *Indies* where it is of great use: the last *Alpinus* saith hee saw in the garden of a *Turke* in *Cayro* which was brought out of *Ethiopia.*

The Time.

Their times of flowring and fructifying are according to the countries where they grow, some earlier and others later.

The Names.

The Greeke name λύκιον *Lycium* (and πυξακάνθα *Pyxacantha*) is imposed on the dryed juice as well as on the bush, so called as it is thought because it was brought out of *Lycia* and *Cappadocia*, and was of much use in former times but not of later dayes, because what was brought was well knowne and perceived to bee counterfeit, being made of the berries of Privet or of the Honysuckle or Doggeberry fruite or of them all together, and had none of the notes of the true *Lycium* which are these; it is blackish on the outside of the whole cakes or peeces, but being broken of a browniish yellow colour within, and quickly growing blacke againe having no virulent tent, but of a bitter taste altringent withall: the *Indian* kinde which is the best will have a Saffron like colour, and this especiall note the true and best will have, that being put into the fire it will burne and flame, and being quenched it will give a reddish (scumme say some and others a reddish) fume or smoake: but that sophisticate or adulterate *Lycium* which of late dayes hath beene used hath none of these true properties in it: and *Dioscorides* and *Galen* doe both shew that there wanted not impostoris in their time, to counterfeit the true, and would mixe *Amurca*, that is, the Grounds or Lees of oyle with it to make it burne, and with the juice of Wormewood or the Gall of an Oxe to make it bitter, and as *Galen* saith they did so cunningly counterfeit it that it was hard to know the false from the true. The first as the most frequent is thought by divers and *Lugdunensis* standeth mainely for it to be the right, notwithstanding that *Anguillara* saith it is not the right *Lycium* although it be so taken by divers. *Matthiolus* & *Tabermontanus* call it *Lycium*, & *Lugdunensis*, *Lycium Alpinum*, *Dodoneus*, and *Lonicerus Pyxacantha*, *Lobel* in *Adversarijs* setteth forth a *Lycium sive Pyxacantha Narbonensiũ*, which it may be is this, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lycium Buxifolio*: the second *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunensis* and *Tabermontanus* call *Lycium Italicum*. *Pona* sheweth in his description of *Mons Baldus* that it is the same that *Cusius* calleth *Spina infectoria pumila altera*, and *Bauhinus Lycium facie Pruni sylvestris sive Italicum*: the third *Clusius* calleth *Lycium quorundum*, and saith the *Spaniards* where it grew call it *Tamujos* and *Tamuxos*, and thereof make Broomes and heate their Ovens and Kills, &c. but *Lugdunensis* is much mistaken in thinking this of *Clusius* to be the same that *Lobel* in his Appendix to his Observations calleth *Lycium Hispanicum*, which is my fourth sort here, and hath longer & narrower leaves then that of *Clusius* which hath rounder leaves more like Box and *Bauhinus* observing well the differences calleth the one *Lycium Hispanicum folio buxi*, and the other *Lycium Hispanicum folio oblongo*: the fift *Lobel* in *Adversarijs* calleth *Paliurus alter peregrinus*, but hath mistaken the figure thereof in his *Icones*, putting the figure of *Pyracantha* (that is of *Oxyacantha Dioscoridis* which as he saith hath an ever greene leafe, and is not the Barbary as divers do mistake it) for it, which he setteth downe in his *Adversaria*, but in his *Icones* the said figure of *Pyracantha* is put under both the title of *Paliurus alter peregrinus* and of *Rhamnus tertius Dioscoridis* also, *Bauhinus* not taking it to be any *species* of *Paliurus* calleth it *Lycium latifolium*: the sixt *Lugdunensis* saith *Dalechampius* tooke to be a *Lycium* hee therefore calleth it *Lycium Dalechampij*, and withall saith that some called it *Tinctorium granum*, that is in *French Graine a teindre* and others call it *Graine jaulne* and some *Graine d'Avignon*; *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lycium Gallicum* and may be called *Granum Avenionense*: the seventh *Honorius Bellus* of *Candy* saith it is there called λευζία *Loutzia* of the inhabitants, but he himselfe calleth it *Lycium Creticum*, yet saith also becaus it is not the right *Lycium*, it may be called *Berberis Alpina aut montana*, for *Silverius Todeschinus* reported unto him that he found the very same very frequent on Mount *Lybanus* in *Syria*, *Pona* followeth *Bellus* in his *Italian Baldus*, and calleth it by the same names, *Bauhinus* referreth it rather to the Barbery, making it another *species* thereof and not of *Lycium*: the eighth as *Bellus* saith is also another sort of *Lycium*, and called by the *Candiots* καζυγιὲς *Lazegiri*, and πετρα-μύγδαλα *Petroamygdala hoc est petræa amygdala*, but yet hath no resemblance to our Almond tree: the ninth is called of *Clusius Lycium legitimum Rauwolfij*, and by *Rauwolfius* himselfe *Frutex spinosus peregrinus Araliibus Hadhadh, incolis Zaroa. Bauhinus Lycium Indicum foliis pruni*: the tenth is by *Prosper Alpinus* called *Lycium Indicum creditum*, and saith it is called *Useg* by the *Egyptians*: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lycium Indicum alterum*: the eleventh is called by *Garcias Cate sive Lycium*, and saith the true is called *Hattych*, which thereupon I have intituled *Lycium Indicum putatum Garcia*, and by *Bauhinus Lycium foliis Ericæ*: the last *Alpinus* saith is called by the *Egyptians Agiahalid* and may not unfitly be accounted a *Lycium*, *Bauhinus* thereupon calleth it *Lycio affinis Ægyptiaca.*

The

The Vertues.

The condenſate juice of *Lycium* is that that onely is to bee uſed, of all the parts of the tree, which was made as *Dioſcorides* ſheweth of the leaves and berries, but *Pliny* ſaith of the roote and branches, which being ſteeped three dayes in water was afterwards boyled and ſtrayned, & then evoporated untill it came to the thicknes of hony, and ſo to be kept as a liquid medicine as *Galen* ſeemeth to intimate, or elſe dryed up to the thickneſſe of *Opium* and made up in that manner into Cakes, which as is ſayd were to be broken to know the goodneſſe: the ſcumme ſaith *Dioſcorides* taken away in the boyling is put with other medicines that ſerve for the eyes, the reſt is put to other uſes, yet the *Lycium* it ſelfe is alſo ſet downe by him, to be effectuall to take away the dimneſſe and filmes that hinder the ſight. It ſtayeth Fluxes of all ſorts both of the belly and humours, as the Laske and Bloody flux, the abundance of Womens courſes, and the whites, bleedings at the mouth or noſe and ſpitting of blood: it is effectuall alſo for all fowle and creeping Cankers, Vlcers and ſores, whether in the mouth throat or other parts of the body, as alſo for the looſeneſſe of the gummes, chappes in the lippes or clefts in the fundament, and at the rootes of the nayles of the hands: but eſpecially for all ſores in the privie parts of man or woman: it is good for the cough being taken with water, as alſo againſt the bitings of a mad Dogge: being put into the eares that runne and matter, it helpeth them: it is good alſo againſt the itch and ſcabbes, and to cleanſe the skinne: it colloureth the haire yellow, and giveth a yellow dye not onely to Leather and skinnes, but ſerveth Dyers alſo and Painters in their workes.

CHAP. XXV.

Rubus. The Bramble.

OF the Brambles there are are divers ſorts, ſome having thornes or prickles upon them, others few or none, ſome growing higher and lower then others, ſome alſo carefully nurſed up in Gardens which are the Raſpies berries of divers ſorts, whereof I have in my former Booke given you the knowledge ſufficiently and ſhall not be here againe deſcribed.

1. *Rubus vulgaris major.* The common Bramble Blacke berry buſh.

The common Bramble or Blacke berry buſh is ſo well knowne that it needeth no deſcription, every one that hath ſeene it being able to ſay that it ſhooteth forth many very long ribbed or ſtraked branches, which although a great part thereof ſtandeth upright, yet by reaſon of the length and weakeneſſe they bend againe downe to the ground, there many times taking roote againe, all of them thicke ſet with ſhort and crooked thornes, and leaves likewiſe at ſeverall places upon long prickly footeſtalkes, three and ſometimes five ſet together, hard and as it were crumpled with ſmall prickes on the middle under rib, of a darke greene colour and grayiſh underneath, which ſeldome fall away allthe winter, untill all the ſharpe froſts be paſt (whereby the countrey men doe obſerve that the extremity of Winter is paſt when they fall off) and that new leaves ſhortly after beginne to ſhoot forth againe: the flowers are many ſet together at the ends of the branches, which conſiſt of five whitiſh leaves like thoſe of the wilde Bryer buſh, and ſometimes daſht with a little Carnation, with ſmall threads in the middle, after which come the fruit every one by it ſelfe, but conſiſting of many graines or Berries as it were ſet together in a round head like a Mulberry, greene at the firſt, reddiſh afterwards, and blacke and ſweete when they are ripe, which elſe are harſh and unpleaſant: the roote groweth great and knottie.

1. *Rubus vulgaris major.*
The Bramble or Blacke buſh.

2. *Rubus minor Chamærubus ſive Humirubus.*
The ſmall low or ground Bramble.

The branches hereof are very ſlender, alwayes lying and trayling upon the ground, never rayſing it ſelfe up as the former doth, and often rooteth as it creepeth, ſet with crooked thornes, but much ſmaller then the other, & with the like leaves and flowers of a pale Roſe colour, and berries but ſmaller, and of a blewiſh blacke colour when they are ripe like unto a Damſon, and as ſweete as the other Blacke berry almoſt, but with leſſer ſappe or juice in then: the roote hereof creepeth about, and from the knotty joynts ſend forth new branches. Of this kinde there is another ſort.

3. *Rubus montanus odoratus.*
Sweet mountaine Bramble or Raſpis.

This mountaine Bramble or Raſpis (for to eyther it may bee referred) hath ſundry long ſtalkes riſing from the roote without any thornes on them, but ſet thicke with ſoft haires, from whence ſhoot forth the broad and large leaves without order, ſet upon long hairy footeſtalkes divided into five parts almoſt to the middle rible, and ſometimes but into three or more, each a little dented about the edges of a very ſweet ſent but falling away in winter: the flowers are ſomewhat large like the Eglantine of a delayed purpliſh violet colour, with divers yellow threads in the middle ſtanding

2. *Chamærubus sive Humirubus.*
The small or low Bramble.

4. *Rubus saxatilis Alpinus.*
The stony Bramble or Rocke Raspis.

6. *Chamemorus Anglica.*
Our Knot berrie.

7. *Chamemorus Cambro Britannica.*
The welsh Knot berry or *Lancashiere* Cloud berry.

ſtanding at the toppes of the branches, after which come the fruit very like unto Bramble berries but reddiſh as Raſpis but not ſo well relliſhed: the roote ſpreadeth much about under ground.

4. *Rubus tricoccos.* The Deaw berry or Winberry.

The Deaw berry hath ſlender weake branches like the laſt more often lying downe then being raiſed up with fewer prickes and thornes thereon then in the laſt, the leaves likewiſe are uſually but three ſet together, more ſeparate on the branches, yet almoſt as large as it and nearer ſet together on long footſtalkes: the flowers are white and ſmall, the berries uſually conſiſting but of three ſmall berries or graines ſet together in one, yet many times foure or five leſſe ſappie but not leſſe ſweete or blew then the other: the roote hereof creepeth under ground more then the laſt.

5. *Rubus ſaxatilis Alpinus.* The ſtony Bramble or Rocke Raſpis.

This ſmall low plant which by *Cluſius* is more fitly referred to the Raſpis then the Bramble hath divers ſlender reddiſh twiggy hairy branches little more then a foote high, without any thorne at all on them, ſet here and there with rough leaves upon footſtalkes three alwayes joyned together and dented about the edges of a very harſh and binding taſte: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the branches three or foure together conſiſting of foure and ſome of five leaves a peece, of a pale or whitiſh Roſe colour which afterwards turne into ſmall fruit, compoſed of three foure or five graines or berries ſet together greater then eyther in the Raſpis or Bramble of a reddiſh colour when they are ripe, almoſt tranſparent, full of a moſt pleaſant ſweete and acid juice gratefull to the palate, having in each of them a white rough kernell or ſtone: the roote creepeth all about and ſhooteth forth ſundry branches from the joynts as they creepe.

6. *Chamæmorus Anglica.* Our Knotberry.

The Knotberry riſeth up with ſlender browniſh ſtalks not a foot high ſet with foure or five large leaves one above another at ſeverall winged joynts, each of them divided into five parts, and each of them ſomewhat deepely jagged and dented alſo round about the edges, rough and as it were crumpled each upon a long footſtalke, which at the joynts have two ſmall peeces like eares ſet thereat; each ſtalke being furniſhed at the top with one flower made of five round pointed leaves of a darke purple colour, after which followeth a large berry like unto a Mulberry of divers graines ſet together, of a reddiſh colour when it is ripe and of a ſowriſh ſweet taſte, the roote creepeth much and farre ſhooting forth ſmall fibres at the knotty joynts whereby it is faſtned in the ground and from thence divers new ſhoots for ſtalkes.

7. *Chamæmorus Cambro-Britanica ſive Lancaſtrenſe Vaccinium nubis.*
The Welſh Knotberry or *Lancaſhire* Cloud berry.

This ſmall and low Bramble that ſcarſe appeareth above the ground moſſe among which and the blacke bērried Heath, &c. it groweth hath ſmall creeping rootes running under ground, and ſhooting forth here and there faire large leaves almoſt round a little divided as it were into five parts, and a little unevenly dented about the edges, being ſomewhat rough and full of veines of a darke greene colour on the upper ſide and paler underneath, as alſo ſome ſlender ſtalkes with two or three the like but leſſer leaves on them, and at the toppe a purpliſh ſmall Roſe-like flower which changeth into a Raſpis-like fruit, in ſome ſmaller in others greater conſiſting of ſundry berries ſet together, ſometimes more and ſometimes leſſer, of a pale reddiſh Orenge colour taſting reaſonable well, although not ſo good as a Raſpis.

8. *Chamæmorus Norwegica.* The Knotberry of *Norway*.

This Knotberry of *Norway* is very like unto our firſt Knotberry, having many ſlender browniſh twigges riſing not much above a foote high, whereon are ſet divers broad leaves upon long footſtalkes more round then the firſt and parted into three or more ſhort diviſions, each ſnipped or dented about the edges, and having 2. great ribs on the underſide with divers ſmall veines from them to the edges: from the toppes of the ſtalkes riſe divers flowers, each upon a long footſtalke compoſed of five white leaves for the moſt part, with divers white threads tipt with yellow in the middle: after which follow the fruite, of the bigneſſe of a Strawberry, ſome reddiſh and others more pale, of a ſoft pulpy ſubſtance ſomewhat clammy, yet not unpleaſant with ſmall kernells therein.

9. *Chamæmorus Norwegica altera.* Another *Norway* berry.

The likeneſſe of the leaves of this ſmall buſh unto the laſt which are very like unto thoſe of the Riſes or red Currant hath cauſed the name to be joyned thereunto, the ſtalkes are of a like ſhortneſſe, of a blackiſh colour whoſe leaves are broad, and cut in ſomewhat more deepely into ſundry parts, the berries ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes many cluſtering together as it were in a tuft every one upon a ſhort ſtalke, red when they are ripe and ſomewhat tart in taſte.

The Place.

The firſt is frequent every where: the ſecond groweth ſometimes by woods and hedge ſides and ſometimes in the middle of fields in many places in this Kingdome, the third groweth on the hills and higher grounds: the fourth is well knowne in the North parts of this land, as *Cheſhire*, *Lancaſhire*, & *Yorkeſhire*: the fift in ſtony and rocky places, both in the Ile of *Thanet* and other places of *Kent*, as alſo in *Huntington* and *Northamptonſhire*: the ſixt groweth on the high hills in *Lancaſhire* and *Yorkeſhire*, the one called *Ingleborough* the other *Pendle* the two higheſt hills in *England*: the ſeventh was firſt made knowne unto us by *Thomas Hasket* a painefull Chirurgion and Simpliſt of *Lancaſhire*, who gave us a rude draught thereof, but Doctor *Lobel* going both into *Wales* and the Shires neare thereunto found it there growing, and on *Ingleborough* hill in *Lancaſhire*, as Mr. *Bradſhangh* a Gentleman of the Countrydid likewiſe and ſent it up to us, where the people call the fruit cloud berry, becauſe the hill ſeemeth as it were continually covered with clouds: and the two laſt are declared by their titles to grow naturally in *Norway*.

The Time.

All theſe flower about *July* and their berries are ripe in the end of *Auguſt* or beginning of *September*.

The Names.

The Bramble is called in Greeke *Βατὸς Batus*, the Latines call it *Rubus* and *Sentis*. *Theophraſtus* hath three ſorts *Batos Rubus*, *Chamæbatos Humilis rubus*, or *Humirubus* and *Cynoſbatos Rubus caninus* or *Canis rubus*. *Pliny* hath three alſo but in a different manner: the two firſt ſorts of *Theophaſtus* are generally knowne of all but of the third there is ſome controverſie, for *Tragus* maketh the *Spina appendix* or *Oxyacanthus* our white thorne or Hawtherne to bee *Cynoſbatos*, and ſo doth *Dodonæus* alſo. *Cordus*, *Lacuna*, *Mercatus* and others thinke the *Roſa*

canina

Camina or *Sylveſtris* to bee it, *Pliny* as I thinke being the author of that opinion, *l.14 c.13.* where he ſaith there is another kinde of *Rubus* whereon a Roſe groweth called *Cynos batos* by *Dioſcorides* growing in hedges with other Brambles; againe *Pliny lib.16.cap.27.* ſaith thus, *Rubi Mora ferunt & in alioginere ſimitudinem Roſæ quæ vocatur Cynoſbatos*, but in *lib.15.cap.2.* hee deſcribeth *Cynobatos* to have a leafe like unto a mans footeſtep, bearing a blacke fruit or Grape, in whoſe kernell there is a nerve or ſinew whereof it was called *Neuroſpactos*; but *Matthiolus* contradicteth them and ſheweth that *Pliny* in ſetting downe the wilde Roſes calleth one by a peculiar name *Cynorhodos Roſa Canina* and not *Cynoſbatos Camirubus*, and the deſcription of *Dioſcorides* (ſaith he) ſheweth he meant no ſort of Roſe for elſe it had beene eaſie for him to have ſaid *Cynoſbatos* is like a wilde Roſe, but he compareth the leaves to Myrtle leaves, and the fruit to be like Olive ſtones wherein lyeth downe hurtfull to the windpipe by ſticking thereto if it ſhould be drunke, but ſpeaketh of no ſeeds or kernells to lye in that Downe but ſaith the fruit being dryed and drunke in wine doth bind the belly. *Theophraſtus lib.3.cap.18.* ſaith *Cynoſbatos* beareth a reddiſh fruit like unto a Pomegarnet, and a leafe not unlike to *Agnus caſtus*: *Serapio* ſpeaketh of *Cynoſbatos Caninus Rubus* among the other ſorts of Brambles, whereby it is plaine as he ſaith that *Cynorhodon*, the wilde or dogge Roſe doth much differ from *Cynoſbatos* the dogge Bramble, and yet *Lugdunenſis* in contrarying *Matthiolus* his reaſons ſtriveth by finding fault with the text both of *Dioſcorides* and *Theophraſtus* and amending them as he thinketh fit, to reconcile them and make the *Cynoſbatos* to be the wilde or Sweet Bryer but very unhandſomly in my opinion. There is little variation of names among writers concerning the two firſt, but of the third and fourth I doe not finde that any hath written being buſhes more peculiar to this Land then others: the fift *Cluſius* calleth *Rubus ſaxatilis ſive petræus ſive Alpinus*. *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Rubus Alpinus humilis*, *Thalius Rubus minimus* and *Bauhinus Chamærubus ſaxatilis*: the ſixt and the two laſt are mentioned by *Cluſius* by the names of *Chamæmorus Anglica*, *Norwegica altera* as they are in their titles: the ſeventh hath a name or title given it as is fitteſt to expreſſe it, and to put all out of doubt concerning *Gerards* Cloud berry as hee hath expreſſed it from the rude draught of Maſter *Hoskets* doing as it is very likely, but the more exact figure is here exhibited. The *Arabians* call the Bramble *Buleich* and *Haleicho*, the *Italians Rovo*, the *Spaniards*, *Carca* (*Sarſa*) the *French Ronce*, the *Germans Brombeer Bremen* and *Bramen*. *Braemen* alſo, and wee in *Engliſh* Bramble or Blacke-berry buſh: the fruit or berries are called in Greeke *βάτος* as *Galen* ſaith which ſome have made *Vatina* in Latine, *Mora rubi*, but in the Apothecaries ſhoppes *Mora bati*, and of ſome *Mora buſſi*, the berries of the Mulberry tree being called by them *Mora ſelſi*.

The Vertues.

Galen lib.6. ſimpl.med. ſaith that the buddes, leaves flowers, fruit and roote of the Bramble are all of a great binding quality but yet ſomewhat in a differing manner, for the buddes, leaves and branches while they are freſh and greene have a cold earthly quality joyned with a warme watery ſubſtance, but little binding, and therefore they are then of good uſe in the Vlcers and putride ſores of the mouth and throate, and for the Quinſie, and likewiſe to heale other freſh wounds and ſores but the fruit when it is ripe becauſe it is ſweet hath a temperate warming juice therein, whereby and by that ſmall aſtriction is in it it is not unpleaſant to be eaten, but being not yet ripe it is of an exceeding cold and earthly ſubſtance, ſower and very aſtringent, and being kept doe more ſtrongly bind then when they are freſh: the flowers are of the ſame propertie that the unripe fruit is of, both of them are very profitable for the Blooddy flux, Laskes and the weakeneſſe of the parts comming thereby, and is alſo a fit remedy againſt the ſpitting of blood: the roote alſo beſide the binding quality therein hath a thinne eſſence whereby it is available, eyther the decoction or the powder taken to breake and drive forth gravell and the Stone in the Reynes and Kidneyes: the leaves of Brambles as well greene as dry are excellent good for lotions, for the ſores in the mouth and ſecret parts: the decoction of them and of the branches when they are dryed doe binde the belly much more, and is good for women when their conſes come downe too abundantly: the berries ſaith *Pliny* or the flowers are a powerfull remedy againſt the moſt violent poyſon of the Preſter or Dipſas (which are moſt violent Serpents) the Scorpion and other venemous Serpents. as well drunke as outwardly applied, and helpeth alſo the ſores of the fundament, and the painefull and bleeding Piles: the juice of the berries hereof mixed with that of Mulberries maketh the medicine more effectuall to bind and to helpe fretting or eating ſores and Vlcers whereſoever, and is good for the ſtomacke, the ſores in the mouth with the looſeneſſe of the gummes and teeth: the ſame being taken alone or mixed with ſome Hipociſtis and Hony ſaith *Pliny* is a remedy for choller when it gnaweth the ſtomacke which ſome call hartburning, and is good alſo againſt the paſſions of the heart and fainings: the diſtilled water of the branches leaves and flowers, or of the fruit is as ſweete as that of Violets, and is very effectuall beſides the facilitie and pleaſantneſſe in taking, in all hot fevers or diſtemperatures of heate in the body, the head, eyes, and other parts, and for all the purpoſes aforeſaid: the leaves of Brambles boyled in lye and the head waſhed therewith doth heale the itch, the mattering and running ſores thereof, and maketh the haire blacke: the powder of the leaves ſtrewed on cancrous and running Vlcers doth wonderfully helpe to heale them. Some uſe to condenſate the juice of the leaves and ſome the juice of the berries to keepe for their uſe all the yeare for the purpoſes aforeſaid: the other ſorts are very neare in qualitie unto it and therefore worke the ſame effects no doubt: but the *Norway* Knotberry is much commended againſt the Scorbute or Scurvey, and other crude putrid and melancholy diſeaſes wherewith thoſe Northerly people are much afflicted, which *Cluſius* out of *Hierus* Epiſtle declareth at large, and the manner of the cure of a number infected therewith as well in Winter as in Sommer, whereunto I refer them that would underſtand it more fully.

CHAP. XXVI.

Roſæ ſylveſtres. Wilde Roſes or Bryer buſhes.

HAving given you the knowledge of all or moſt of the manured Roſes in my former Booke and with them ſome of the wilder kindes alſo as the Sweet bryer or Eglantine, the evergreene Roſe which is very like thereunto, and the great Apple Roſe which ſhall not be further related here, I am to ſhew you all the reſt in this Chapter.

1. *Roſa*

Roſa Damaſcena.
The Damaske.

1. *Roſa ſylveſtris inodora ſive Canina.*
The ordinary wilde Bryer buſh.

1. *Roſa ſylveſtris inodora ſive Canina.* The ordinary wilde Bryer buſh.

The wilde Bryer buſh groweth of it ſelfe in the hedges very high, with upright hard wooddy ſtemmes covered with a grayiſh barke eſpecially the old ones, ſet with ſharpe thornes up to the toppes but not ſo thicke as the ſweete Bryer, having divers leaves ſomewhat larger thereon and not ſo greene on the upperſide nor ſo grayiſh underneath as the other, the middle ribbe whereof hath divers ſmall crooked thornes and without any ſent at all, the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the branches divers ſet together, of a whitiſh bluſh colour, made of five round pointed leaves ſomewhat longer then the Sweet bryer or Eglantine Roſe, ſtanding in ſuch like huskes as they or other Roſes doe: after the flowers are paſt come the fruit ſomewhat long and round, of a yellowiſh red colour or reddiſh yellow colour when it is ripe, having a ſoft ſweetiſh pulpe under the skinne, and ſeedes lying therein alſo, which berries are much devoured by the poorer ſort of women and children that eate them gladly: the roote runneth deepe and farre in the ground growing ſomewhat great. Vpon this Roſe as well as upon the Eglantine is often found a burre or ball of browne threads, and I have often ſeene it alſo upon the greater Apple Roſe which is extant in my former Booke. *Roſarum pi'ula ſive Spongiola Plinio.*

2. *Roſa ſylveſtris odorato carneo flore.* The wilde bluſh Bryer Roſe.

This wild Bryer Roſe is ſo like the former that it is hardly diſcerned from it, eyther for the height of the ſtem or ſtore of thornes or ſmalneſſe of the leaves but onely for the flowers which are ſomewhat larger, and of a deeper bluſh or pale purple colour ſomewhat ſweet withall.

3. *Roſa ſylveſtris Ruſſica.* The wild bryer of *Muſcovia*.

This wild bryer hath ſundry reddiſh yellow ſtalkes riſing from the roote ſpotted or rather bunched out as it were with bliſters in divers places with thornes ſet thereon like a Bryer or wilde Roſe; the leaves are not many but ſmall like the wilde hedge Bryer or rather ſmaller, and turning red in Summer: the Roſes are ſingle and ſmall of a deepe incarnate colour.

4. *Roſa ſylveſtris Virginenſis.* The *Virginia* Bryer Roſe.

The *Virginia* Bryer Roſe hath divers as great ſtemmes and branches as any other Roſe, whoſe young are greene and the elder grayiſh, ſet with many ſmall prickes and a few great thornes among them, the leaves are very greene and ſhining ſmall and almoſt round, many ſet on a middle ribbe one againſt another ſomewhat like unto the ſingle yellow Roſe: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the branches conſiſting of five ſmall leaves, of a pale purple or deepe incarnate colour like unto thoſe of the ſweet brier, which fall away quickly as they and others doe.

5. *Roſa campeſtris flore albo odoro.* The ſingle ſweete white Roſe.

This ſingle Bryer Roſe hath wooddy ſtemmes about two cubits high, ſet as thicke with ſharpe thornes as eyther the common wilde Bryer or Eglantine is, and ſet with the like leaves but not ſo greene, at the tops of whoſe greene branches ſtand uſually but one flower a peece, conſiſting of five white leaves reaſonable large and of a ſweete ſent, with divers yellow threads in the middle: in their places come ſuch like round and ſhort heads or

5. *Rosa Campestris flore albo odoro.*
The single sweete wilde Rose.

6. *Rosa sylvestris Austriaca flore phœniceo.*
The Vermillion Rose of *Austria*.

8. *Rosa Pimpinellæ sive Pomifera vulgaris.*
The common Burnet Rose or Pimpernell Rose.

10. *Rosa simplex pumila sine spina.*
The single dwarfe Rose without thornes.

berries as are in other Roſes, but are blacke when they are ripe and not red, with white ſeedes lying in flockes of downe as others doe.

6. *Roſa ſylveſtris Auſtriaca flore phœniceo.* The Vermillion Roſe of *Auſtria.*

The younger branches of this Roſe are ſlender and reddiſh, the elder browniſh gray, ſet with divers thornes but not very thicke great or ſharpe: the leaves are ſomewhat larger then thoſe of the ſingle yellow Roſe, elſe not much unlike: the flowers are ſingle and as large as of that yellow Roſe whereof I take it to bee a *ſpecies* but differing in colour for this is of an excellent Orenge tawny colour, with an eye of Vermillion caſt over it, and of a paler yellow on the outſide, after which ſucceede the fruite.

7. *Roſa pumila rubra Auſtriaca.* The ſingle dwarfe red Roſe of *Auſtria.*

This dwarfe Roſe groweth not much above halfe a yard high, with ſlender greene ſtemmes, ſet with few or no thornes below, but furniſhed up higher with many, having whitiſh greene leaves upon them like the ordinary red Roſe and grayiſh underneath five or ſeven ſet together upon a ſtalke: at the toppes of the branches come forth very great bearded huskes, wherein ſtand large flowers made of five leaves a peece, ſomewhat ſweet, red at the firſt but decaying with ſtanding, growing much more pale before they fall away, with yellow threads in the middle, after which come the fruit which are red as the others but greater then any of thoſe before declared, formed ſomewhat more like unto a peare then others.

8. *Roſa Pimpinella ſive Pomifera minor.* The ſmall Burnet Roſe or Pimpinell Roſe

This ſmall Roſe ſeldome riſeth above a foote high being of two ſorts, whereof the one hath but few thornes on the ſtalkes, and the other full of ſmall thornes (both which are oftentimes found in one ground, but the thorny more frequent) ſet with long winged ſtalkes of leaves, being many ſmall round greeniſh leaves ſet one againſt another upon the ſtalke finely dented about the edges, ſeeming like unto a Burnet leafe for the forme and number ſet together: the flowers are ſingle ſmall and white without any ſent, after which come ſmall round heads but blacke when they are ripe full of ſeede as in other Roſes.

9. *Roſa pumila campeſtris alba.* The Dwarfe ſingle white Roſe.

This is one of the ſmalleſt Roſes ſcarſe riſing a foote above ground, being ſet with ſmall thornes and leaves according to the proportion of the plant and the wildneſſe of the kind, the flowers are white and ſmall giving heads and ſeede like the reſt: the roote creepeth about more then others.

10. *Roſa ſimplex pumila ſine ſpina.* The ſingle Dwarfe Roſe without thornes.

This Dwarfe Roſe alſo groweth very low, even almoſt upon the ground with greene ſtalkes without any thorne thereon, ſet with ſmall winged leaves, ſo ſmall that they ſeeme ſcarſe to be leaves of a Roſe: the flower is ſmall and of a pale reddiſh colour and ſingle, in ſome places very ſweete, and in others little or nothing, flowring alſo in ſome places both in the Spring and Autumne.

The Place.

The two firſt grow in the hedges of our Land every where almoſt, yet the ſecond not ſo frequent as the firſt: the third came from *Muſcovy*: the fourth from *Virginia*: the fift from *Germany* in ſundry places: the ſixt and ſeventh from *Auſtria*: the eight is found in divers places of our owne Land both in barren heathy grounds, and by woods and hedges ſides: the ninth on ſome of the hills among the *Switzers*, and the laſt neare unto *Lyons* in *France* upon *Pilats* hill there.

The Time.

Some of theſe Roſes flower earlier then others, for ſome come in *May* others not untill *June* when other Roſes doe.

The Names.

The Roſe is called in Greeke ῥόδον *Rhodon quod largum odoris effluvium emittat*, from the great ſweetneſſe therein as *Plutarch* ſaith, in Latine *Roſa*; *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* have very diligently obſerved the ſeverall differences and varieties in their times, *Theophraſtus* in generall termes and in the number of the leaves, ſome few ſome many, in the thornes in the colour and ſent, and *Pliny* by ſeverall names, yet not expreſſing all their colours, which divers authors formerly have appropriated to thoſe Roſes were extant with them: but if I ſhall undertake the taske to ſhew their correſpondencie with ours herein, as I ſhall endeavour in declaring my opinion to ſhew the likelieſt and agree with them in ſome of them, ſo I ſhall (how free from errour I leave to others to ſcanne) diſſent from them in others: but firſt becauſe I intend to make *Pliny* my author to comment upon I thinke it fit to ſet downe the text of *Pliny* in order as it lyeth *lib.* 21. *cap* 4. The Romans (ſaith he) have in greateſt account the *Præneſtina* and *Campana*, ſome have added unto them the *Mileſia* which hath the reddeſt colour not exceeding a dozen leaves, next hereunto is the *Trachynia* not ſo red, then the *Alabandica* more vile or of leſſe eſteeme with whitiſh leaves: the meaneſt (*viliſſima ſed ut alij legunt utiliſſima*) with very many but very ſmall, even the ſmalleſt leaves is *Spineola*. there is a kind thereof called *Centifolia*, and a little after he ſaith there is alſo one that wee call *Græca*, and the *Græcians Lychnis* growing but in moiſt places never having above five leaves, of the bigneſſe of the Violet without any ſent; another is called *Græcula*, with leaves as it were cloſed or alwayes ready to open, but openeth not unleſſe it be pulled open having the broadeſt leaves: Another hath a Mallow-like ſtemme and leaves like the Olive tree, called *Moſchenton*, among theſe is that which beareth in Autumne of a middle ſize, called *Coroneola*; all are without ſent ſave the *Coroneola* and that which groweth on a Bramble, Thus farre *Pliny*. Now let us ſee how aptly other authors have fitted thē Roſes of theſe times unto thoſe of *Pliny*, and firſt for the *Præneſtina* it is generally taken to be our Damaske Roſe, yet *Lugdunenſis* ſaith it is the red Roſe, among which is the *Mileſia*, which as hee and *Camerarius* ſay the *French* call *Roſe de Provins*. The *Campana* is generally held to be our great white Roſe. The *Mileſia* is generally held to be the beſt red Roſe, the deepe colour that *Pliny* ſaith it hath, being a true note to know it by, and is called by many in *Germany Roſa fina* as *Camerarius* ſaith, becauſe it keepeth both colour and ſent beſt when it is dryed, whereof as hee ſaith there is both ſingle and double. Some take our Veluet Roſe to be it; firſt becauſe the colour is deepe though the ſent be ſmall, and it never exceedeth a dozen leaves. The *Trachynia* is our pale red Roſe which *Lugdunenſis* ſaith the *French* call *Roſe incarnate*, but *Camerarius in horto* ſaith it is a purple Roſe of a deepe or blackiſh red colour with a pale violet colour mixt therewith, ſome *Germans* he ſaith call it *Kolroſen*, and differeth little from the *Mileſia* but that it is greater; but ſurely ſo deepe a red colour as *Camerarius* alotteth unto it cannot agree unto *Pliny* his *Trachynia* which as he ſaith is *minus rubens* of a paler red colour, and therefore I thinke it is the worſer ſort of our red Roſe, whoſe

colour commeth farre short of that deepe or excellent red colour is in the best red Rose. The *Alabandica* with whitish leaves and of lesse esteeme *Camerarius* taketh it to be the *Rosa Canina* (but *Lugdunensis* sheweth that with the auncients the *Alabandica Spineola* and *Centifolia* were accounted to be flowers the thickest of leaves) and may best agree unto the smaller white Rose as I thinke: but *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Rosa sylvestris odorata flore multiplici* our double Eglantine Rose, but this Rose is not of so small esteeme as *Pliny* saith the *Alabandica* is. The *Spineola* or as others have it *Spinosa*, but *Hermolaus Barbarus* thinketh it should be rather *Spermonia*, or as *Camerarius* saith others did thinke it should be read *Sycionia*, but *Bauhinus* hath *Sycibica* is the *Cinamomea altera*, the double Cinamon Rose, which he saith was usually called with them *Veneta*, & of others *Provincialis*, being an early Rose with small but thicke flowers of a pale red colour, and of a sweete red colour in the middle and sweet of sent. The *Centifolia* saith *Pliny* is a kind thereof which divers since the knowledge of the great Holland Rose have referred it thereunto, but in that it is sayd to be without sent: *Camerarius* and others take it to be the white Rose called also of *Pliny lacteola*. The *Lychnis* of the Grecians and the *Græca* of the Latines, *Gesner* taketh it to bee the singie Cinamon Rose; *Lugdunensis* taketh it as others also doe as hee saith to be that red Rose that the *French* call *Rose de damas ronge*, that is, *Damascena rubra*, but I thinke that *Pliny* did meane our single red Rose *Campion* which is *Lychnis* indeede. The *Græcula* as *Camerarius* saith agreeth best to that sort of red Rose which he calleth *Rubicunda* and *Rosa Saccharina*, because it doth never fully open, and is of so red a colour that is fittest to make Conserve and Sugar of Roses withall, and thereupon the *Germanes* call it *Zuicker rosen*, *Lugdunensis* saith by many mens opinions it is *Rosæ Damascenæ genus*, which the *French* call *Roses de damos incarnates* and openeth not the flowers unlesse they be pulled open, having a smell like Cinamon, *Bauhinus* taketh it to bee the *Holosericea* of *Lobel*, yet calleth it himselfe *Rosa rubra pallidior*. *Clusius* taketh it to bee the *Alba minor* thus variable are mens opinions, for the *Holosericea* although it have as large leaves as most, yet it keepeth not close but bloweth fully open, and although the *Alba minor* bee continually closed and never fully open, yet it hath no such large leaves as the *Græcula Plinij* should have. The *Moschenton* some take to bee the Muske Rose because the stalkes are greener then in other Roses, like unto a Mallow and that the name doth the nearest concurre therewith, but this hath not Olive like leaves, and therefore it is much doubted of by divers as *Lugdunensis* saith, and taketh that the name commeth not from Muske which was not knowne in *Pliny* his time, but hee rather thinketh it tooke the name from μόσχος because it riseth with many stemmes, or else from μόσχος *quod malleolis pangatur*, because it was planted as well by slippes as Vines are, as by rootes, some as hee saith put it among the *Damascenæ*, that is, the wilde hedge Roses (yet *Lugdunensis* understandeth the Muske Rose by *Rosa Damascene* whose barke is more greene then others) but some reade the leaves to bee smooth, that is, λεία and not ἐλαία of an Olive. The *Coronola* that beareth in Autume is generally held by all writers to bee the double Muske Rose which commeth onely at that time, and is very sweete: the *Italians* call it *Rosa Moschetta* and the *French Rose Mosquette* and *Muscadelle*. The *Cynorrhodon* of *Pliny* is taken by all writers to bee the *Rosa sylvestris Canina*, our wild Bryer or Heptree, and therefore *Tragus* and *Dodonæus* because they would not confound *Cynosbatos* with *Cynorrhodon*, the descriptions being so different both in *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*, referred the *Cynosbatos* as I said in the Chapter before to the white thorne or Hawthorne, and the *Cynorrhodon* to the wilde Rose which agreeth thereunto, and yet many even to this day doe referre the *Cynosbatos* to the wilde Rose. The parts of the Rose are sufficiently knowne to all as the huskes, the beards, the leaves, the nayles and threads in the middle which wee very foolishy call the seedes, and the Apothecaries *Anthera Rosarum* from the Greeke word ἀνθὴ τῶν ῥοδῶν *flores rosarum* but called more properly by divers *capillamenta rosarum*: for *Anthera* by *Galen*, *Celsus*, *Paulus*, *Ætius* and others is the name of a compounded medicine appointed for divers parts as *Antheræ Stomachicæ &c.* some in the forme of powders & some when they were made up with hony, still holding the same name, not taken from the flowers of Roses, whereof in many of them there was none put in, but from the lively colour of the ingredients whereof the compound medicine was made. Another errour in my opinion is generall and needeth to be amended, which is that the nailes of the Damask Rose are not cut or clipped away, that are used in the infusion to make Syrupe with as it is used in making the Conserve: for it is well knowne that the nailes of the Roses of all sorts are more binding then the other parts of the Roses, and being put together must needs abate of the purging qualitie in the rest of the Roses, so that the Syrupe made of Roses *refectis unguibus* will be more strong in working then that which is made with them as the usuall manner is. There is likewise another errour of long continuance among Phisitians and Apothecaries that call that ball of threads *Bedeguar* that groweth upon the Bryers of both sorts as I sayd before, for *Bedeguar* is a kinde of Thistle as I have shewed before: *Pliny* calleth it *Spongiola* and wee in *English* Bryer balls. It is too lamentably knowne in this Land, the civill warres betweene the houses of the two brethren *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*, and *Edmond* of *Langley* Duke of *Yorke* the one making a red Rose his cognisance for them and their followers, the other a white: but it is sayd that before this division, there was seene at *Longleete* a white Rose tree to beare on the one side faire white Roses, and on the other side red, prognosticating as it were both the division and uniting of both these families, which may be as true as that a white Hen with a sprigge of Bayes in the mouth, lighted into the lappe of *Livia Augusta* foretokening the Empire to her posteritie, and the body to wither when the brood of that Hen failed. The various denominations of these wilde sorts of Roses here expressed, according to our Moderne writers is as followeth. The first is not mentioned by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* among all his wilde Roses, as though none of the wilde Bryar Roses had in them any sweete sent, but *Lugdunensis* doth remember it in fol. 126. by the name of *Rosa sylvestris quæ Cynorrhodon a Plinio dicitur*: the second is the *Rosa sylvestris* of *Matthiolus*, *Anguilara*, *Gesner in hortis*, *Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus*, the *Rosa Canina odorata* and *sylvestris* of *Lobel*, *Rosa Canina* of *Camerrius*, *Cynorrhodos seu Rosa Canina* of *Thalius*, *Cynosbatos præcocior* and *Cynorrhodos* of *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides*, *Sentis canis* and *Cynosbatos* of *Brunfelsius*: the third the fourth and the sixt are remembred by no author before: the fift is *Clusius* his fift *Rosa campestris odora*, and is the *species nona* or *Rosa Dunensis* of *Dodonæus* and the *Cynorrhodon Polyacanthos* of *Lugdunensis*, which he describeth in folio 125. for hee hath another *Cynorrhodon Polyacanthon Dalechampij* in folio 127. which is about a foot high, and hath a small red flower, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Rosa campestris spinosissima flore albo odoro*: the seventh is the *Rosa sexta* and *pumila* of *Clusius* which *Bauhinus* calleth *Rosa pumila rubens*: the eight is the *Rosa sylvestris pomifera* of *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* called also *Rosa Pimpinella* by divers, *Thalius* calleth it *Cynorrhodi species*, *Tabermontanus Rosa arvina*, and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Rosa pomifera minor* (for the *Pomifera major* I have set forth in my former booke:) the ninth

Cordus

Cordus upon *Dioscorides* mentioneth in the first Booke and 24. Chapter, *Cynosbatos* and *Cynorrhodos*, being his third sort, saying it is the least and may be called *Chamerhodos* and is called by the *Germanes Erdrosen*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Rosa campestris repens alba*: the last is taken by *Lugdunensis* to bee *Rosa Graca sive Lychnis Græcorum Plinij*, and if it be not so, yet it may fitly as he saith be called *Cynorrhodon lene*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Rosa campestris spinis carens biflora*. A Lecture of much moralitie might be read upon the Rose, the parts delivered by many authors both Greekes and Latines all which to insert in this place is not my minde, onely I will recite a few of many to give you a taste of the plenty and excellencie.

Vt Rosa mane viget, tamen & mox vespere languit,
Sic modo qui fuimus, cras levis umbra sumus. And againe,
Vidi ego mane Rosam solis cum lumine nasci,
Et vidi rursum sole cadente mori.

The miserably infatuated Turkes will not suffer a Rose leafe to lye upon the ground, or any to tread on them in honour of their Mahomet, from whose sweat they are perswaded the Rose sprang up; somewhat like unto the old Pagans, who held the Rose which formerly was white to become red from the blood of *Venus*, falling thereon from her foote hurt by a thorne, as shee ran among the bushes to helpe her *Adonis*. *Philostratus* dedicateth the Rose to *Cupid* whom it doth represent in every part. It is fresh young and delicate as *Cupid*, it is crowned with gold yellow haires, it beareth thornes as darts and leaves as wings, the Crimson beauty of the flowers as his glory and dignitie, neither the Rose nor *Cupid* keepeth any time, and besides this he calleth the Rose the light of the earth, the faire bushie toppe of the spring, the fire of love, the lightning of the Land. *Anacreon* his Greeke verses latined by *Stephanus* are sufficiently knowne being these,

Rosa bonos, decusque florum: *Rosis puer Cytheris.*
Rosa aura, amorque veris: *Caput implicat coronis*
Rosa cælitus est voluptas. *Charitum choros frequentans.*
The Vertues.

Because I have spoken so much of the manured Roses in shewing their denominations, I thinke it not impertinent also before I entreate of the qualities of the wild sorts, to set downe the properties and vertues of the Garden kinds somewhat more amply then I have delivered them in my former book. Both the white and the red Roses are cooling and drying, yet the white is taken to exceede the red in both those properties, but is seldome used inwardly in any medicine: the red as *Galen* saith hath a watery substance in it, and a warme joyned with two other qualities, that is, an astringent and a bitter: the flowers thereof (which wee call the seedes, but rather the yellow threads in the middle) doe binde more then the Rose it selfe and more drying also. *Mesues* sheweth that the Rose is cold in the first degree and dry in the second, compounded of divers parts or substances which yet may be separated, namely a watery meane substance and an earthly drying, an ayrie substance likewise sweet and aromaticall, and an hot also, whereof commeth the bitternesse, the rednesse, perfection and forme, and yet the force of the heate is stronger, which hath caused the forme and rednesse then that which causeth the bitternesse, for being dryed that bitternesse vanisheth when the other two doe abide: the bitternesse therefore in the Roses when they are fresh, especially the juice purgeth choller and watery humours (which qualitie the Greeke authours it seemeth knew not) but, being dryed and that heate that caused the bitternesse being consumed they then have a stopping and astringent power. Those also that are not full blowen doe both coole and binde more then those that are full blowne and the white Roses more then the red. The decoction of red Roses made with wine and used is very good for the head-ache and paines in the eyes eares throate and gums, the fundament also, the lower bowels and the matrix being bathed or put into them: the same decoction with the Roses remaining in them is profitably applyed to the region of the heart to ease the inflammations therein, as also Saint *Anthonies* fire and all other diseases of the stomacke: being dryed and beaten to powder and taken in steeled wine or water doe helpe to stay womens courses, they serve also for the eyes being mixed with such other medicines that serve for that purpose, and are sometimes put into those compositions that are called *Anthera* as is before said. The yellow threads in the middle of the red Roses especially (which as I said bee erroniously called the Rose seedes) being powdered and drunke in the distilled water of Quinses, stayeth the abundance of womens courses, and doth wonderfully stay and helpe the defluxions of rheume upon the gummes and teeth, and preserveth them from corruption, and fastneth them being loose if they bee washed and gargled therewith, and some Vinegar of Squilles added thereto: the heads with seed being used in powder or in a decoction stayeth the Laske and the spitting of blood. Red Roses doe strengthen the heart, the Stomacke and Liver, and the retentive faculties: they mitigate the paines that arise of heate, asswage inflammations procure sleepe and rest, stay womens courses both white and red and the *Gonorrhea* the running of the reines and the fluxes of the belly: the juice of them doth purge and clense the body from choller and flegme: the huskes of the Roses with the beards and the stalkes of the Roses are binding and cooling and the distilled water of eyther of them is good for the heate and rednesse in the eyes, to stay and dry up the rheumes and watering of them. Of the red Roses are usually made many compositions all serving to sundry good uses which are these. Electuary of Roses, Conserve both moist and dry which is more usually called Sugar of Roses, Syrupe of dryed Roses and Hony of Roses: the cordiall powder called *Diorrhodon Abbatis* and *Aromaticum rosarum*: the distilled water of Roses, Vinegar of Roses, ointment and oyle of Roses: and the Rose leaves dryed which although no composition, yet is of very great use and effect to be last of all spoken. To entreate of them all exactly I doe not entend for so a pretty volume of it selfe might be composed, I will therfore only give you a hint of every one of them, and referre the more ample declaration of them to those that would entreat onely of them. The Electuary is purging, whereof two or three drams of it selfe taken in some convenient liquor, is a competent purgation for any of weake constitution, but may bee encreased unto six drammes, according to the qualitie and strength of the patient: this purgeth choller without any trouble, and is good in hot Fevers, in paines of the head arising from hot and chollericke humors and heate in the eyes, the laundies also and joynt aches proceeding from hot humors. The moyst conserve is of much use both binding and cordiall, for untill it be about two yeare old it is more binding then cordiall, but afterwards it is more cordiall then binding: some of the yonger conserve taken with *Mithridatum* mixed together is good for those that are troubled with the distillations of rheume from the braine into the nose, and defluxions of rheume into the

eyes, as alſo for fluxes and Laskes of the belly, and being mixed with the ſame powder of Maſticke is very good for the running of the reines, and for other looſeneſſe of humors in the body: The old conſerve mixed with *Diarrhodon Abbatis* or *Aromaticum roſarum* is a very good cordiall againſt faintings, ſwownings and weakeneſſe and tremblings of the heart, it ſtrengthneth alſo both them and a weake ſtomacke, helpeth digeſtion, ſtayeth caſting, and is a very good preſervative in the time of infection. The dry Conſerve which is called Sugar of Roſes is a very good Cordiall to ſtrengthen the heart and ſpirits, as alſo to ſtay deſluxions. The Syrupe of dryed red Roſes ſtrengthneth a relaxed ſtomacke given to caſting, cooleth an overheated Liver and the blood in Agues comforteth the heart and reſiſteth putrefaction and infection, and helpeth to ſtay Laskes and fluxes. Hony of Roſes is much uſed in gargles and lotions to waſh ſores eyther in the mouth, throate, or other parts, both to cleanſe and heale them, and ſtay the fluxes of humors falling upon them hindering their heating, it is uſed alſo in gliſters both to coole and cleanſe. The cordiall powders called *Diarrhodon Abbatis* and *Aromaticum Roſarum* doth comfort and ſtrengthen the heart and ſtomacke, procureth an appetite, helpeth digeſtion, ſtayeth caſting, and is very good for thoſe that have ſlippery bowels to ſtrengthen and confirme them, and to conſume and dry up their moiſture and ſlipperineſſe. Red Roſe water is well knowne and of familiar uſe in all occaſions about the ſicke and of better uſe then Damaske Roſe water, being cooling and cordiall, refreſhing and quickning the weake and faint ſpirits, eyther uſed in meates or brothes, to waſh the temples or to ſmell unto at the noſe, or elſe by the ſweete vapours thereof out of a perfuming pot, or caſt on a hot fireſhovell, it is alſo of much uſe againſt the redneſſe and inflammations in the eyes to bathe them therewith, and the temples of the head alſo againſt paine and ache therein: Vinegar of Roſes is of much uſe alſo for the ſame purpoſes of paine and ache, and diſquietneſſe in the head, as alſo to procure reſt and ſleepe, if ſome thereof and Roſewater together be uſed to ſmell unto, or the noſe and temples moiſtned therewith, but more uſually to moiſten a peece of a red Roſe cake cut fit for the purpoſe, and heated betweene a double folded cloth with a little beaten Nutmeg and Poppy ſeede, ſtrewed on that ſide ſhall lye next the forehead and temples, and ſo bound thereto for all night. The oyntment of Roſes is much uſed againſt heate and inflammations in the head to annoint the forehead and temples and being mixed with ſome *Populeon* to procure reſt, as alſo it is uſed for the heate of the Liver, of the backe and reines, and to coole and heale puſhes wheales and other red pimples riſing in the face or other parts. Oyle of Roſes is not only uſed by it ſelfe, to coole any hot ſwellings or inflammations and to binde and ſtay fluxes of humors unto ſores, but is put alſo into many other compoſitions both oyntments and plaiſters that are cooling and binding, and reſtraining the flux of humors. The dryed leaves of the red Roſes are uſed both inwardly and outwardly both cooling, binding, and cordiall for with them are made both *Aromaticum roſarum Diarrhodon Abbatis* and *Saccharum roſarum*, each of whoſe properties are before declared: Roſe leaves and Mints heated and applyed outwardly to the ſtomacke ſtayeth caſtings and ſtrengthneth a weake ſtomacke very much, and applied as an Epitheme or fomentation to the region of the Liver and Heart doth much coole and temper the diſtemperature in them, as alſo in ſtead of a Roſe cake to the head and temples to quiet the overhot ſpirits, which will ſuffer no ſleepe or reſt to faſten on the ſicke patient. Of the Damaske Roſes are not made ſo many medicines or compoſitions, for beſide the Conſerve and Preſerve, the Syrupe and Hony of thoſe Roſes (each whereof is called *Solutive*) the water and the diſtilled oyle or ſpirit which ſerveth more for outward perfumes then inward Phyſicke, as the dryed leaves to fill ſweete bagges and the like, I know not any other uſe made of them, and yet there is by many times much more of them ſpent and uſed then of red Roſes, ſo much hath pleaſure outſtripped neceſſary uſe The Syrupe of Damask Roſes is both ſimple and compound and made with *Agaricke*: the ſimple ſolutive Syrupe is a familiar ſafe and gentle eaſie medicine, purging choller taken from one ounce or two unto three or foure, yet this is remarkable and wonderfull herein, that the diſtilled water of this Syrupe ſhould notably binde the belly: the Syrupe of Roſes with *Agaricke* is more ſtrong and effectuall in working then the ſimple Syrupe, for one ounce thereof by it ſelfe will open the body more then of the other, and worketh as much on flegme as choller: the compound Syrupe is more forceable in working on melancholicke humors, and availeable againſt the Lepry, Itch, Tetters, &c. and the French diſeaſe alſo. Hony of Roſes ſolutive is made of the ſame infuſion that the Syrupe is made of, and therefore worketh the ſame effect in opening and purging, but becauſe the hony is neither ſo familiar to many or convenient to hot and aguiſh bodies, it is oftener given to flegmaticke then collericke perſons, and is more uſed in Gliſters then potions as the Syrupe made with Sugar is. The Conſerve and Preſerved leaves of theſe Roſes are operative to the ſame effect in gently opening the belly. The ſimple water of the Damaske Roſes is of ſo much uſe for fumes to ſweeten all things as alſo to put into meats and broths, &c. that it hath left almoſt no uſe for any Phyſicall purpoſe, yet it hath beene well obſerved by *Coſtæus* in his commentary upon *Meſues*, that tenne ounces of Damaske Roſe water drunke in the morning doth open and purge the belly, the dryed leaves of the Damaske Roſes ſerve moſt to make ſweete powders, and to fill ſweet bagges or the like, yet the ſame *Coſtæus* in the ſame place ſheweth that the dryed leaves powdered and drunk in the whey of Goats milke worketh to the ſame effect in purging. The Muske Roſes both ſingle and double doe purge more forceable then the Damaske, and the ſingle is held to be ſtronger then the double, for although none of the Greeke writers have made any mention thereof, yet *Meſues* eſpecially of the *Arabians* doth ſet it downe: twenty of the leaves of the ſingle Roſe muſt be taken ſaith *Camerarius*, but more of the double kinde to open the belly and purge the body. The wilde Roſes are few or none of them uſed in Phyſicke, but yet are generally held to come neare unto the nature of the manured Roſes both in the earthy and binding facultie, *Pliny* ſetteth downe in his eighth booke and fourth Chapter that the roote of the wilde Roſe is ſingular good to cure the biting of a mad Dogge, which as he ſaith, (but how wee may beleeve him I know not) was found out by miracle: the fruit of the wilde Brier which are called Heppes being thorough ripe and made into a Conſerve with Sugar according to the manner of divers other fruits, beſides that it is very pleaſant to the taſte, doth gently binde the belly, and ſtayeth deſluxions from the head upon the ſtomacke, and dryeth up the moiſture thereof, and helpeth digeſtion: the pulpe of the Heppes dryed unto a hard conſiſtence like to the juice of Licoris, or ſo dryed that it may bee made into powder and taken in drinke ſtayeth ſpeedily the whites in women. With the fruit Cookes and their Ladies and Miſtreſſes doe know how to prepare many fine diſhes for their tables. The Brier ball is often uſed being made into powder and drunke to breake the Stone to provoke urine when it is ſtopped and to eaſe and helpe the collicke: ſome appoint it to bee burnt and then taken for the ſame purpoſe: in the middle of theſe balles are often found certaine white wormes, which being

being dryed and made into powder and ſome of it drunke, is found by long experience of many to kill and drive forth the Wormes of the belly.

CHAP. XXVII.

Capparis. Capers.

THe Caper tree or buſh that was knowne to *Diaſcorides* and *Theophraſtus* being but one ſort was thorny, but there hath beene ſince ſome other ſorts knowne, both that are and are not thorny, which for affinitie ſake I thinke meete to joyne together, and with the Capers another plant, which for ſome likeneſſe beareth alſo the name of *Capparis fabago* or *leguminoſa*, Beane Capers, not intending to joyne it to the pulſes as ſome might thinke it ſhould be.

1. *Capparis ſpinoſa folio rotundo.* Round leafed thorny Capers.

This Caper ſendeth forth divers long weake trayling wooddy ſtalkes lying round about upon the ground, ſet with crooked thornes like hookes or as the Bramble, at each joynt come forth two round leaves like unto *Aſarum* oppoſite one unto another, from whence ſpringeth alſo a ſmall round head upon a pretty long footſtalke, which is the bud from the flower before it open (and is that ſmall round Caper which wee doe uſually eate at meate) which being then gathered and pickled up with great ſalt, are kept in barrells and brought into other countries, and are taken out of the ſalt afterwards and kept in Vinegar to be ſpent at the table as all know: but when it is open conſiſteth of foure white ſweete ſmelling leaves, with foure other greene ones as the huske wherein they ſtand, having many yellowiſh threads and a long ſtile or peſtle in the middle, which afterwards groweth to bee the fruit, and is long and round like unto an Olive or Acorne when it is ripe (which alſo are brought pickled to us, and are the long Capers which are uſed) wherein are conteined divers hard browne ſeede ſomewhat like unto the kernells of Grapes: the roote is great, white, long and ſomewhat wooddy covered with a thicke barke running and ſpreading much in the ground, ſo that it will quickely ſpread a whole field in the warme countries and make it barren, and is ſomewhat ſharpe and bitter: the ſtalkes periſh in Winter every yeare, and ariſe againe afreſh in the Spring.

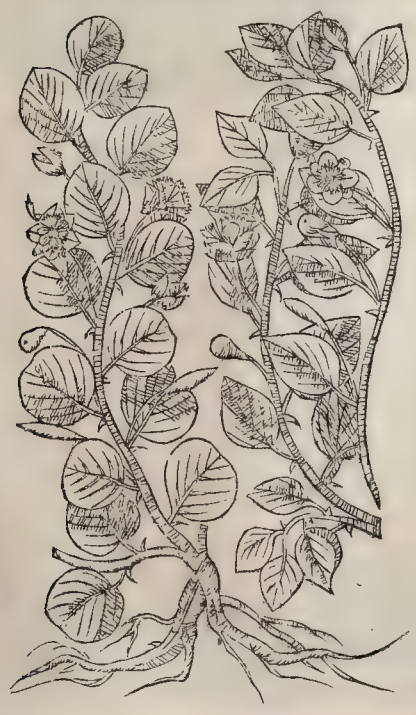
2. *Capparis ſpinoſa folio acuto.* Thorny Capers with pointed leaves.

This other Caper differeth from the former neither in the thorny growing nor in the flowring, nor in any other thing then in the leaves, which with the roundneſſe are pointed at the ends, and this is ſufficient to know it by.

3. *Capparis non ſpinoſa fructu majore.* *Egyptian* Capers without thornes.

The *Egyptian* Caper differeth not much in the manner of growing from the former, but that the ſtalkes grow

1. 2. *Capparis ſpinoſa folio rotundo & acuto.*
Thorny Capers with round and pointed leaves.



5. *Capparis fabago ſive leguminoſa.*
Beane Capers.

greater

greater and more upright without any thornes on them, the leaves are round and ſtand two at a joynt like the former, the buds are greater and ſo are the white flowers in like manner, and the fruit greater then any of the former: this looſeth not the leaves in Winter as the others doe, and herein conſiſt the chiefe differences.

4. *Capparis Arabica non ſpinoſa.* Great Capers of *Arabia.*

The *Arabian* Caper is a ſmall ſhrubbe growing up with many upright ſtemmes without thornes, the leaves, flowers and fruit are greater and larger then the laſt *Egyptian* kinde, the fruit being of the bigneſſe of an Egge or Wallnut with divers ſeeds therein, of a ſharpe and biting taſte as *Dioſcorides* hath noted, and others ſince his time of our later writers.

5. *Capparis ſabago ſive leguminoſa.* Beane Capers.

The Beane Caper riſeth up with divers greene herby and not wooddy ſtalkes like the other, branching forth from the very bottome, at the ſeverall joynts whereof grow two leaves oppoſite one unto another which are alwayes two together at the end of the footeſtalke, being ſomewhat like unto Purſlane leaves but in the poſture and colour reſembling the leaves of Beanes: the flowers come forth ſingly one at a joynt with the leaves, which before they are blowne open are very like unto Caper bloſſomes, being white ſtanding in a greene huske and with many yellow threads in the middle, after which the fruit followeth ſomwhat long and round, and opening into ſeverall parts, wherein is contained ſmall browniſh ſeede: the roote is long and woddy ſhooting forth long ſtrings and branches under ground many wayes.

The Place.

The two firſt ſorts grow naturally in the ſtony places of *Italy*, *Spaine* and ſome parts of *France*, as alſo in moſt of the hot countries Eaſtward, yet that with pointed leaves not ſo frequent as the other. *Theophraſtus* ſaith that it will abide no culture, yet *Pliny* ſheweth that in his time they uſed to plant it in *Italy* upon ridges caſt up, and the deepe trenches filled up with ſtones to keepe in the roots from overſpreading the field or ground where they were planted, or elſe that the ſtones would make them fructifie the better, the third *Bellonius* ſaith groweth in *Egypt* in a looſe ſandy field not far from the Lake *Mareotis* which is about halfe a mile from *Alexandria*; the fourth he alſo found as he ſaith in the clefts of the rockes on mount *Taurus* in *Arabia.*

The Place.

The two firſt ſorts as I ſaid before ſhoot forth their ſtalkes and leaves in the Spring, and their flowers ſhortly after, when as their fruit is not ripe untill the end of *September*: the other two keepe the ſame times of flowring and fructifying, but keeping their old leaves on and ſhooting freſh every Sping: the laſt flowreth and ſeedeth in the end of Sommer.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κάππαρις and *Capparis* alſo in Latine, *Gaza Theophraſtus* his interpreter calleth it *Inturis*, *Pliny* ſemeth to thinke it was the *Cynosbatos* of *Dioſcorides*, becauſe among the baſtard Greeke names in *Dioſcorides*, *Cynosbatos* is one which hee ſaith was given to the Caper in his time. The firſt is mentioned by moſt writers, but the ſecond but by a few, *Alpinus* in his booke of *Egyptian* plants, and *Bellonius* in his ſecond booke of Obſervations and Chap. 21. maketh mention of the third by the name of *Capparis non ſpinoſa* and *arboreſcens*: the fourth is alſo remembred by *Bellonius* in the ſaid ſecond booke and 66. Chapter, and by *Rauwolfius* in his *Itinerarie*: the laſt is called by all moderne writers *Capparis Leguminoſa*, or *Capparis Fabago*, by *Lugdunenſis Fabago Belgarum*, by the *Syrians* as *Rauwolfius* ſaith *Morgſani*, and taketh it to be the *Andirian* of *Rhaſis* and the *Aldiſrigi* of *Avicen*: *Columna* thinketh it moſt properly to agree unto the *Telephium* of *Dioſcorides*: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Capparis Portulacæ folio*, and ſaith it was called *Peplus* at *Paris*, and therefore *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Peplus Pariſienſium*; all nations call Capers according to the Greeke and Latine, varying but the accent according to their dialect.

The Vertues.

The Capers, ſuch as come over to us pickled up in ſalt doe nouriſh nothing, yet doe a little move the belly, but being waſhed from the Salt and ſteeped in Vinegar and ſo eaten do ſtirre up the appetite dejected or decayed and doe a little cleanſe the bowells of flegme ſticking to them and avoyd it, as alſo doe helpe to open the obſtructions of the Spleene and Liver: *Galen* ſheweth in *ſeptimo ſimpl. med.* that the Barke of the roote of Capers conſiſteth of various qualities, namely firſt extreme bitter, next ſharpe, then ſower, by the bitterneſſe it cleanſeth, purgeth and cutteth, by the ſharpeneſſe it heateth, cutteth, and digeſteth, and by the ſowerneſſe it contracteth, thickneth and bindeth, and thereupon ſaith it is a medicine above all other availeable for the hardneſſe of the Spleene, whether it be applied outwardly of it ſelfe, or mixed with other things to annoint the place, or the rootes boyled in Vinegar or Oxymell and taken inwardly, or the powder of the roote mixed with the ſaid decoction and taken, for it is certaine that it avoyderh groſſe and viſcous humors, not only by the urine but by the belly alſo, and oftentimes it bringeth away with it congealed and corrupted blood, and thereby giveth much eaſe to thoſe that are troubled with Gouts or Palſies, with the Spleene or paines in the Hippes or Sciatica, weakeneſſe in the Nerves and Sinewes, and for women that have their courſes ſtopped to procure them: it draweth from the head and other parts thoſe offenſive humors that are the originall cauſe of Ruptures, Convulſions and Crampes, and thereby give them much eaſe: the barke of the root of Capers is an eſpeciall remedy to helpe fowle Vlcers, being made into a Pultis and applied, for it cleanſeth and mightily dryeth them, and is alſo good for hard ſwellings and kernells under the eares and the Kings Evill: the fruit is alſo effectuall for the ſaid purpoſes, and ſo are both leaves and ſtalkes, but all of them weaker then the roots: the ſeede bruiſed and heated in a little Vineger and held betweene the teeth eaſeth the tooth-ach: the ſame rootes alſo boyled in oyle and dropped into the eares eaſeth the paines and killeth wormes breeding in them: the leaves and flowers, but eſpecially the barke of the roote ſteeped or boyled in Vinegar cleanſeth the skinne of all morphew, freckles, ſpots or any orher diſcolouring of the skinne whatſoever: the oyle that is made of Capers is of very good uſe againſt the paines of the ſides and Spleene. The *Arabian* ſort is much more ſharpe and almoſt exulcerating, and therefore as *Pliny* well ſaith, it is not fit to uſe ſo violent a ſtranger, better it is to uſe our owne *Europian* kindes. The Beane Caper is uſed by the *Syrians* as *Rauwolfius* ſaith to kill the wormes in children and to drive them forth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Oxyacantha Dioscoridis quibusdam, id est, Spina acuta seu potius Spina appendix Plinij.
The white Thorne or Hawthorne.

THE Hawthorne hath not beene knowne formerly to be of any more sorts then one, but wee have in our time had the knowledge of two other which shall be presently shewed you.

1. *Spina appendix vulgaris.* The ordinary Hawthorne.

The common Hawthorne groweth up in some places to be a tree of a reasonable height if convenient dressing, pruning and keeping helpe it forward, otherwise it groweth to be but a shrubbe or hedge bush, with divers shoots armes and branches, whereon are set in divers places sharpe thornes and faire shining leaves, somewhat broad, and cut in on the edges into divers parts: the flowers are many standing together, comming forth both at the tops of the branches and upper joynts with the leaves, consisting of five white leaves a peece, with divers white threads in the middle, tipt with red, and of a very pleasant sweete sent, after which come berries somewhat long, with the roundnesse of a lively red colour when they are fully ripe and somewhat sweete in taste, conteining within them divers white seedes lying in a flocky or downie substance which make it harsh in tasting, and if it should bee eaten it would sticke to the throate and hurt the winde pipe: the roote groweth farre and deepe.

1. *Spina appendix vulgaris.*
The ordinary Hawthorne tree.

2. *Spina acuta humilior.* The low Hawthorne.

The low Hawthorne never groweth so high or great as the former, the leaves are smaller but longer divided on the edges in the same manner: the flowers also are white and sweete and grow in tufts or clusters, but the fruit that followeth is yellow tending to a Saffron colour, in other things it differeth not from the other.

3. *Spina acuta biflora Britanica.*
Englands Hawthorne.

We have another sort of Hawthorne growing in divers places of our Land well knowne to those that dwell about the places where they grow, yet not greatly regarded or wondered at by them nor yet by many of those that have seene them growing: but I doe not thinke fit that it should be so slightly passed over or so smally respected, for I suppose it a strange worke of nature, or of the God of nature rather, to cause such a tree being in all parts thereof like unto the common Hawthorne, to blossome twice every yeare, the one time usually in *May* as all others of the kind doe, the other about Christmas, eyther somewhat before or somewhat after, according to the temperature of the Winter at that time, for if the Winter before bee milde without either great frosts or other hard weather, it will be in blossome white all over as in *May*, sometimes in *November*, or else in *December*, but if it bee hard and sharpe weather it will not blossome untill *January* that the hard weather be over: it beareth also after these flowers are past greene berries, even in the Winter before any greene leaves doe appeare or blossomes in *May*, so that it will have both ripe fruit and greene at one and the same time upon the tree: there hath not beene observed any other difference betweene this kind and the ordinary Hawthorne. Some might thinke as it hath beene disputed among divers that this happeneth, by reason of some hot springes that take their course by the rootes of this tree, which reason I grant hath some appearance of likelihood, but wisely scanned and considered, is too light I thinke to hold weight, for how should one tree only blossome in a place, and none of all the other trees in the same tract or compasse of the same springes running; and besides this there are of these trees in divers places of the Land, as in *Rumney* Marsh in *Whey street*, as it is vulgarly called, but should bee rather High street, where it standeth in a moorish ground though upon a banke beaten with cold and Northerly blasts, and exposed to the furious winds on all sides, having no shelter or defence, but standing in a flat and open soyle, where I thinke no hot spring eyther doth or is likely to breake forth or runne neare it: let the wise and judicious scan it throughly, if this come to passe by the nature of the soyle and springs, or the naturall kinde of the tree.

The Place.

The first groweth every where in the hedges and borders of fields and woods: the second in *Germany*: the last at *Glastenbury Abbey*, and as is before said in *High street* or *Whey street* in *Rumney* Marsh, and neare unto *Nantwiche* also in *Cheshire* by a place called white greene, which tooke the name as it was thought from the white bushes of thornes which there they call greenes.

The Time.

The time of these to flower is specified to be ordinarily in *May* and extraordinarily about Christmas, sometimes a little before and sometimes a little after: the fruit is ripe on the ordinary trees in *September*, and doe hang on them all the Winter as meate for birds, or untill the frosts doe make them fall.

The

The Names.

Very many (as *Matthiolus, Lacuna, Turner, Bellonius, Lobel, Dodonæus, Camerarius, Cæsalpinus, Rauwolfius, Italus, Tabermontanus* and some other) doe take this Thorne to be Ὀξυάκανθα *Oxyacantha* of *Dioscorides* which hee describeth to be like the Peare-tree but lesser, and very thorny, bearing a berry like unto those of the Myrtle, but red, full and easie to breake, having a stone or Kernell within it, some also thinke that it is μυρσίνη of *Dioscorides*, others take it to be the Ὀξυάκανθος *Oxyacanthus* of *Galen*, which he likewise saith is like unto the wilde Peare-tree in forme, and not unlike it in qualitie, so that the ones masculine the others faminine are but one bush or tree, by the judgement of many the best Herbarists although some take them to bee divers, as *Camerarius* who doth make the Barbery bush to be the *Oxyacanthos* of *Galen*, and not the *Oxyacantha* of *Dioscorides*, and so doe also *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* and *Tabermontanus, Hermolaus* and *Ruellius* likewise doe take the Barbery to be *Oxyacantha*, and so doe *Fuchsius, Tragus, Cornarius*, and some other whom *Matthiolus* justly gainesayeth, for there is no likenesse in the Barbery excepting the thornes (and yet in them there is a difference) unto *Oxyacantha*, being neither in forme of body like the wilde Peare, nor in the fruit like unto a Myrtle, dry and fryable easie to breake, the Barbery being moyst and full of juice. *Tragus* saith that some tooke the Hawthorne to bee *Arbutus*. But *Theophrastus* his *Oxyacántha* is neither Barbery nor Hawthorne, which in his first Booke and 15. Chapter hee putteth among those trees that are ever greene, which cannot be said of eyther Barbery or Hawthorne, for that in no place or countrey they are knowne to keepe their leaves, but to loose them in Winter, but by the judgement of the best and most expert Herbarists in our times, the *Pyracantha* as I have declared in my former booke is the true *Oxyacantha* both of *Dioscorides* although hee hath not mentioned any sempiternitie of leaves, and *Theophrastus* also agreeing thereto in all things: Some there be also that would make the *Spina appendix Plinij* to bee the Barbery bush as *Lugdunensis*, but *Clusius* is against that opinion for that therein there are these two doubts, first that *Plinie* if hee had meant the Barbery by his *Spina appendix* would not have forgotten the three thornes that grow together in the Barbery which is eminent enough therein: and next hee would not have forgotten the yellow colour, both in the barke of the branches and rootes: but the most judicious of these later times, among whom is *Gesner in hortis* and *Clusius in historia* have determined that *Spina Appendix Plinij*, which sometimes also he calleth *Spina* simply, can be no other thorne then this Hawthorne, which *Tragus* and *Lonicerus* tooke to bee *Cynosbatos Theophrasti*, and *Cordus in historia* calleth it *Sorbus aculeata, Anguilara* Spina *alba vulgo*, and *Spina acuta* as *Dodonæus* doth also. *Bauhinus* placeth it among the Medlars calling it *Mespilus apij folio sylvestris spinosa sive Oxyacantha*, and as a kinde thereof likewise putteth the *Pyracantha*, but in my opinion he had done better and more rightly, to have referred them both to the kinds of Services whereunto they better agree then unto Medlars, in that Services are smaller fruits as these are: the second here expressed is mentioned by *Dodonæus* under the name of *Spina acuta humilior*: the last as a kind peculiar to our owne countrey as I thinke, I have here set forth unto you more exactly then *Gerard*, who onely had a superficiall notion or rather relation thereof. The Hawthorne is called by the *Arabians Amirberis*, by the *Italians* in some places *Bugaio*, and in others *Amperlo*, and *Pan d'orso*, by the *Spaniards Pirlitero*, by the *French A'ubespin* (*Ruellius* saith that the vulgar sort doe call it *Senelle*, yet *Quercetanus* setteth a fruit downe in some of his receipts by the name of *fructus Senellorum* in his *Pharmacopœa restituta* to be *Paliurus* unlesse hee thought the *Paliurus* to be the Hawthorne:) by the *Germans Hagendorn*, by the *Dutch Hagendoren* and by us in *English* Hawthorne, or Hedgethorne, Whitethorne and *May* or *May*-bush, because our ordinary sort seldome or never flowreth before *May* and never after.

The Vertues.

The berries or the seedes in the berries are generally held to be a singular good remedy against the stone, if the powder of them be given to drinke in wine: the same is also reported to bee good for the Dropsie: but whereas divers have attributed hereunto a binding or astringent qualitie *Anguilara* his judgement was (whom *Matthiolus* confuteth) that *Tragus* who saith that the leaves, flowers & fruit are drying and binding, and that if the flowers be steeped three dayes in wine, and afterwards distilled in glasse, the water thereof drunke is a soveraigne remedy for the Plurisie, and for inward tormenting paines: the distilled water of the flowers by an ordinary way stayeth, saith he, the Flux or Laske of the belly: the seeds cleared from the downe bruised and boyled in wine and drunke performeth also the same effect: the said distilled water of the flowers is not onely cooling but drawing also: For it is found by good experience that if clothes or spunges be wet in the sayd water and applyed to any place whereinto thornes, splinters, &c. have entered and bee there abiding it will notably draw them forth: the vertues given by *Galen* unto *Oxyacantha* doe not pertaine hereunto, for saith he the fruit thereof is not sower or harsh, especially when it is ripe, but sweet and therefore more fit to open then to binde the belly, and fitter to bring downe then to stay womens monethly courses: but the last evinceth this errour.

CHAP. XXIX.

Sabina. The Savine tree or bush.

ONe sort of Savine I have expressed and set forth in my former Booke, the figure whereof I here shew you againe, the other sorts shall be exhibited in this Chapter.

1. *Sabina baccifera major.* The greater berried Savine tree.

The greater Savine tree that groweth with us spreadeth not so much as the former Savine doth, but riseth more upright to a mans height (but *Bellonius* saith in *lib. de coniferis* that he saw it as high as an Almond tree on the mountaines *Amanus* and *Olympus* in *Phrygia*) spreading forth armes and branches fully furnished with leaves, which at their first comming forth are somewhat like unto Tamariske leaves, but being growen old they are more like unto the leaves of the Cypresse tree, hard and pricking, and of a darke greene colour with an eye of blew shadowing them of a sent lesse strong and nothing so sharpe as the ordinary: it hath not beene observed to beare any flowers but small round berries like unto Iuniper berries, but greater and of a sharpe taste, blacke when they are ripe with an eye of blew upon them like the Iuniper or the ordinary Savine, which divers have held to be barten, taking their authority from *Pliny*, who also saith that Rosemary beareth no seede both

Sabina vulgaris.
The ordinary Savine Tree.

1. *Sabina baccifera major.*
The greater berried Savine Tree.

both which are found untrue by good experience, as *Fuchsius*, *Cordus*, *Gesner*, *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunensis* doe testifie, yet *Camerarius* saith it is true in one kind that it beareth no fruit, but not in the other, but *Lobel* saith the ordinary doth beare berries although but in a few places and but seldome, and both of them holding their fruit on the branches all the Winter, untill greene ones grow on them, and never loosing their leaves.

2. *Sabina baccata altera.* Gentle Savine with berries.

This other Savine groweth somewhat higher then the last as it groweth in Europe, and almost unto the height of the *Phenician* or Cypresse like Cedar, spreading more slender and weake branches whereon are set small and long leaves, of a more gentle savour then the rest: on the branches among the leaves come forth such like berries as the other, and very like unto Iuniper, blacke also when they are ripe, and but little bitter in taste, not altogether unpleasant.

The Place.

The first groweth in *Candy*, *Misia*, and other those East countries, the second on the mountaine *Taurus*, *Amanus* and *Olympus*: the other upon the mountaines in *Apulia* and *Calabria* of *Naples*, as also on the plaines of the *Alpes* neare unto *Gratianople*.

The Time.

They abide ever greene, and shew their ripe berries not untill the Winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Βρᾶθυ, Βρᾶθος and Βράθεον, *Brathus*, *Brathy* and *Barathron*, in Latine *Sabina* and *Savina* and of some *Savinera*; why *Pliny* should call *Sabina* an herbe all doe much wonder, for all knew and himselfe could not bee ignorant that both sorts hereof mentioned by him were trees or shrubbes and not herbes. *Dodonæus* seemeth to allude unto the Greeke name, where he saith that *Pliny* in his 12. Booke and 19. Chapter mentioneth *Bruta arbor*, and thinketh as divers others did, that *Bruta* was taken from *Brathu* by the transposition of a letter, and is *Pliny* his *Savina altera*, which he saith was called *Cupressus Cretica*: but

2. *Sabina baccata altera.*
Gentle Savine with berries.

Lugdunensis

Lugdunensis denieth that *Bruta arbor Plinij* can be *Thuya prima Massilienſiũ*, the *Oxycedrus* or *Cedrus Lycia* of *Bellonius*, or *Cedrus Phœnicea altera* of *Pliny* and *Theophraſtus* according to *Lobel*, and the *Sabina major Monſpelienſium*, which ſhall be ſhewed in the thirtieth Chapter. *Tragus* reporteth the wonderfull ſuperſtitions uſed in and before his time in his countrey, about the branches of the Savine tree on Palme Sunday, to be conjured or hallowed as they ſay by the Prieſts, and then powerfull to drive away divells, and to keepe thoſe houſes that have it in them ſafe from lightning, and that thoſe leaves that touched the Croſſe or came neareſt thereunto while the Prieſt was in hallowing it, ſhould preſerve them that ſhall weare them (more then the reſt of the ſame branch that did not touch the Croſſe) from charmes or witchcraft, and from the ſnares of the divell, and from the dangers of the edges and points of ſwords and weapons, thus to draw their mindes from truſting in God to truſt unto theſe conjured ſuperſtitious deviſes of men. *Matthiolus* much blameth *Bellonius* that *libro de coniferis arboribus* placed the great Iuniper tree, which he found on the mountaines *Taurus*, *Amanus* and *Olympus* among the reſiniferous trees, but I would faine know if the *Vernix* or *Gum Iuniperi*, be not to be accounted a *Roſſin* as well as *Maſtiche* which is ſo accounted of all: but he is much more to be blamed as he ſaith alſo, for making the ſaid Iuniper tree to be the *Bruta arbor Pliny*. The firſt is *Sabina baccifera* of *Matthiolus*, *Camerarius* and others, *Sabina altera* by *Dodonæus*, *Sabina Cupreſſo ſimilis* by *Cordus* upon *Dioſcorides*, and *Lugdunenſis*, the other is called *Sabina altera baccata* by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, *Sabinæ alterius alterajcon* by *Dodonæus*, and *Sabina fœmina major* by *Tabermontanus*. The *Arabians* call it *Abbel* but not *Alharur*, the *Italians* and *Spaniards Sabina*, the *French Savinier*, the *Germanes* Sevembaum and Sibenbaum, the *Dutch Savelboom*, and we in *Engliſh* The Savine tree.

The Vertues.

Savinē ſaith *Galen* is hot and dry in the third degree, and of very thin parts, by the ſtrong drying and heating qualities it ſuffereth no conſolidating or glewing propertie to be in it, but by reaſon of the great acrimony therein it digeſteth the more, and hath leſſe bitternes then is in the Cypreſſe: it reſiſteth putrefactions as powerfully as the Cypreſſe, eſpecially if they be of long continuance, and not eaſie to be holpen, for mixed with ſome Hony and applied, it clenſeth the filth of Vlcers, and taketh away their blackneſſe. It breaketh alſo or diſſolveth Carbuncles and Plague ſores: *Matthiolus* ſaith that a dram in powder mixed with three ounces of Niter and two ounces of Hony doth wonderfully helpe thoſe that are ſhort winded: the decoction thereof drunke doth provoke the courſes, and draweth forth the birth and ſecondine, and deſtroyeth the living: the ſame outwardly applyed, or the fumes thereof taken underneath worketh to the ſame effect: the ſaid decoction taken expelleth blood by Vrine, & is profitable for the Kings Evill: it killeth the wormes in children, but it is ſafer to uſe it outwardly and to apply it to the Navell, or to annoint the belly with the oyle of Savine. The powder of the leaves of Savine mixed with Creame, or the greene leaves boyled in Creame and annointed on the heads of children, which have ſcabbes or running ſores or dry ſores, clenſeth them throughly and healeth them, as alſo Saint *Anthonies* fire: the freſh leaves bruiſed and layd upon running and fretting Cankers and the like, killeth and deſtroyeth them: the powder of the leaves uſed with ſome other things, or ſtrewed upon doth helpe thoſe bliſters that riſe on the yard by inordinate luxury, after they have beene bathed with the decoction of the leaves. The diſtilled water thereof is ſingular good to clenſe the skinne from ſpots or markes therein, and other deformities, and helpeth thoſe that have a giddineſſe in their braine: the ſmoake thereof burned cureth Hens that have gotten the pippe, and is effectuall for the Bottes in Horſes or cattell to give it in their drinke: but it muſt bee warily given for feare of danger.

CHAP. XXX.

Iuniperus. The Iuniper Trēe.

HEre are two or three ſorts of Iuniper Trees ſomē greater others leſſer, whereof I meane to entreat in this Chapter and ſhew you their varieties.

1. *Iuniperus vulgaris ſeu minor.* The common Iuniper Tree.

The common Iuniper Tree (in ſome places groweth nothing ſo high as they doe in others, even in our owne Land as well as in *Germany*, but of an exceeding great length in *Italy* and *Spaine* as *Matthiolus* and *Cluſius* ſay, ſo that they doe there make Rafters and Beames for houſes thereof) riſeth up with a ſtemme or ſtocke covered with a reddiſh barke which often cleaveth and falleth away, the wood underneath being ſomewhat yellow hard and very durable (for as *Pliny* ſaith that *Dianaes* temple at *Epheſus* had the Beames and Rafters thereof for the more durabilitie and very ſweet when it is burned,' the coales that are made of the wood being burned and covered with its owne aſhes, keepe fire in them a whole yeare as it is reported) from whence ſpread divers branches ſet with very ſmall and long narrow blewiſh greene leaves, three for the moſt part alwayes together which are almoſt like unto thornes, but not ſo hard or pricking: the blooming is to be perceived like a little yellow duſt falling round about in the Spring of the yeare, after which come ſmall greene berries, not ripening fully untill the ſecond yeare after their firſt comming forth, which then will be blacke with an eye of blew thereon eaſely wiped away with touching, as it is in a ripe Damſon, (ſome ſort is round and of the bigneſſe of a Pepper corne, others as great as Sloes, and ſome a little long withall) ſo that there will bee alwayes upon the bearing trees both greene and ripe berries, wherein are contained ſmall hard ſeede: the root is ſomewhat reddiſh and ſpreadeth many branches: this doth alwayes abide greene, and in the hotter countries of *France*, *Spaine*, *Italy*, *&c.* doth yeeld a certaine hard and dry gumme in ſmall peeces, ſomewhat like unto Maſticke and whitiſh whilē it is freſh and growing yellowiſh by age, not cleaving together like Maſticke when it is chewed but going to powder, and is of much uſe as you ſhall heare by and by. There is another ſort of this Iuniper growing in ſundry parts of this kingdome which bringeth onely yellowiſh threads for flowers, without any berries ſucceeding.

Sterilis.

2. *Iuniperus Alpina.* The low or mountaine Iuniper.

This low Iuniper ſeldome riſeth to be two foote high, but groweth low ſpreading neare the ground, having ſhort and thicke armes and branches as the former, which yet are plyant and eaſie to bend but not to breake: on theſe branches grow the likē three leaves together, but they are ſhorter broader thicker and not ſo much prick-

ing

1. *Iuniperus vulgaris seu minor.*
The common Iuniper tree.

3. *Iuniperus maxima Illyrica.*
The great Sclavonian Iuniper.

ing or sharpe as they, and of the same blewish greene colour underneath but greene above: the fruit or berries are altogether like the other but a little longer, of a sweet sent and sweetish taste at the first but bitter afterwards and unpleasant like the other.

3. *Iuniperus maxima Illyrica.* The great *Sclavonian* Iuniper.

This great Iuniper Tree riseth to the height of a great tree, whose leaves are greater and harder more like unto thornes then the other: the berries likewise are much larger, of the bignesse of an Hasle nut in some places and of an Olive in others somewhat long with the roundnesse, and more blew when it is ripe then the other which is not wiped away, but abideth firmely thereon.

4. *Iuniperus major Americana.* *West Indian* Cedar or Iuniper.

This tree which they of our *English* colonies in the *Bermuda* and *Virginia*, &c. call Cedar groweth very great and high (for I have seene boards of above twentie foote long, and halfe a yard broad brought from the Sommer Ilands) fairely spread with branches, and small short leaves like those of the greater Iuniper growing thereon: the berries are small and blewish not much bigger then our ordinary Iuniper berries: the wood is more red and of a stronger sent both burnt and unburnt then our ordinary Iuniper.

The Place.

The first groweth especially in Woods in *Kent* and sundry other places in the Land: the second groweth on the Rockes and stony places of the *Alpes* as *Clusius* saith: the third groweth on mount *Taurus* in *Syria* as *Bellonius* saith, and neare the Sea shore of the *Venetian* Gulph and *Illyrium* as *Anguilara* saith, and as some say also in Provence of *France*: the last as is said in the *West Indies* in sundry places.

The Time.

In *May* the dustie flowers cover the ground being blowne from the branches, and as I said the berries are not ripe untill they have growne on the bushes two Sommers and a Winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄρκευθος and ἄρκευθος, *Arceuthis* and *Arceuthos*, in Latine *Iuniperus sic dictum putant quod Iuniores & novellos fructus pariat antiquis marcescentibus: solam enim fere arborum fœtus suos in biennium prorogare aiunt.* *Dioscorides* and others doe make two sorts or kinds, a greater and a lesser, concerning the greater there is much controversie among many of our moderne writers, about the text which saith, the berries are as great as Wallnuts, which *Marcellus* and *Ruellius* thinke is mistaken, and should be κύαμος as great as a Beane, for there was never any berry seene of halfe the bignesse of a Wallnut: but out of *Greece* some have witnessed to have seene Iuniper berries of the bignesse of a Beane or Hasell nut almost. The berries are called in Greeke ἄρκευθος, *Arceuthides*, and in Latine *Baccæ Iuniperi* or *Grana juniperi*: The gumme that runneth from the tree when it is wounded, is called of some *Vernix* or *Vernia quasi veris ros*, issuing forth in the Spring, as also *Sandaracha Arabum* but not *Græcorum*, for their *Sandaracha* although alike in name yet is quite another thing, even *Auripigmentum rubrum*, otherwise called *Cinabrium minerale*: the Latines call it as I said *Vernix* but *Cornarius* saith that it is falsly apply-

apply to this gum, for *Vernix* is a made thing of *Amber* and Linſeede oyle: for ſaith hee the name *Vernix* is derived from the *Germane* word *Vernſten* or *Berniſten*, which is with them the yellow *Amber* as it commeth from the place where it is gotten, and tooke the name from the propertie therein, that as that ſo this being kindled will burne like a Candle or Torch: *Vernix liquida*, in *Engliſh Varniſhe* is a certaine liquor that Painters, Joyners and others doe uſe to lay upon their workes, and Smithes upon their poliſhed painted Iron workes, to keepe their colours the longer from fading, the beſt whereof for their uſe is made of this gumme of the Iuniper tree and of Linſeede oyle: *Pliny* in his eleventh Booke and ſeventh Chapter mentioneth another *Sandaracha* which is found in Bee-hives, being their foode whereon they live while they worke, and is called *Erithace* (as *Ariſtotle* doth) and *Cerinthus*, but by divers others learned men *Vernix* and *Vernilago*. *Bauhinus* maketh two ſorts of the ordinary Iuniper tree, the one he calleth *Iuniperus vulgaris fruticoſa*, the other *Iuniperus vulgaris arbor*, when as *Cluſius* ſheweth that there is no other difference betweene them, then the largeneſſe of the growing in a hotter climate, in the like manner as the Turpentine and the Storax trees, like ſhrubbes in ſome places and tall trees in others. The ſecond *Cluſius* calleth *Iuniperus Alpina* and *Geſner in hortis Iuniperus minima*: the third is called by *Lobel* in his Obſervations and *Icones*, *Iuniperus maximus Illyricus cærulea bacca*, by *Lugdunenſis Iuniperus major*, and by *Tabermontanus Iuniperus major Illyrica*: the laſt as I ſaid is called Cedar by all our *Engliſh* inhabiting in the *Bermuda*, &c. & with us from them who never ſcanned it ſufficiently, nor knew to give it the true denomination, for all the ſorts of Cedar doe much differ in ſundry particulars from this, and therefore I have preſumed thus to intitle it untill ſome other can give it a truer epithite. *Serapio* calleth it *Habhagar*, the other *Arabians Aronnas* and *Archenas*, the *Italians Ginepro*, the *Spaniards Enebro*, the *French Geneve* and *Genemier*, the *Germanes Weckholderbaum*, and the berries *Weckholder beer vnd Kramer beer*, of Blacke birds who are called in the *Germane* tongue *Kramer vogell* becauſe they feede upon the berries all the Winter long, the *Dutch Genever boom*, and wee in *Engliſh* the Iunipre tree.

The Vertues.

No man ſaith *Tragus* can eaſily ſet downe all the Vertues of the Iuniper tree, preferring the berries before Pepper: the Iuniper it ſelfe both leaves and wood as *Galen* ſaith are hot and dry in the third degree: but the berries although they be in the ſame degree of heate, yet are but in the firſt degree of drineſſe: the gumme is hot and dry in the firſt degree: The leaves and young tender branches of the Iuniper tree, or the juice of them or of the berries, or the berries themſelves taken in wine, are very effectuall againſt the biting of a Viper or Adder, as alſo againſt the Plague or Peſtilence or any other infection or poyſon, the *Germanes* uſe it much, for their Treakle is made of the condenſate juice of the berries, which they commend in all diſeaſes almoſt, both for inward and outward remedies: the ſame alſo is profitable againſt the Strangury and ſtopping of the Vrine, and ſo powerfull againſt the Dropſie, that as *Matthiolus* ſaith hee hath knowne divers to avoyd ſo much water by Vrine by taking foure or five ounces at a time of the Lye made of Iuniper aſhes, that they have beene holpen thereby: it doth alſo provoke womens courſes being ſtayed, and doth helpe the riſing and other paines of the mother: the berries are good for the ſtomacke and to diſſolve the ſwellings and windineſſe thereof: and are likewiſe profitable for the cough and ſhortneſſe of breath, and other diſeaſes of the Cheſt and Lungs and to eaſe the griping paines and torments in the belly, they are alſo prevailent to helpe Ruptures, Convulſions and Crampes: to procure a ſafe and eaſie delivery unto women with child, for which purpoſe *Matthiolus* adviſeth to take ſeven Iuniper, and ſeven Bayberries, halfe a dramme of *Caſſia lignea*, and a dram of Cinamon, theſe being groſſely bruiſed put them into the belly of a Turtle Dove to be roſted therewith, let it be baſted with the fat of an Hen, whereof they are to eate every other evening: The ſcrapings of the wood ſaith *Dioſcorides* being eaten doth kill men, which clauſe both *Matthiolus* and *Tragus* before him finde much fault with, ſeeing it is contrary to the former part of the Text and thruſt thereinto by others, for as he ſaith neither the beſt copies have it therein, neither doe *Galen*, *Paulus Ægineta*, nor *Serapio* who wrote wholly after *Dioſcorides* his Text word for word make any ſuch mention of the properties of the wood, and more ſaith he it is found falſe by tryall made thereof: but *Scaliger* in his 15. Booke and 18. exerciſe, maintaineth the Text of *Dioſcorides*, in that although the decoction of the wood is wholeſome, yet the ſcraping or courſe powder by the drineſſe thereof ſticking to the guts doth ſuffocate, in the ſame manner as *Colocynthis* which to bee rightly prepared muſt bee beaten and finely ſifted leaſt it cleave to the bowells and bliſter them: the berries are very comfortable to the braine and ſtrengthen the memory and ſight, and all the ſenſes and the heart alſo: being eyther drunke in wine or the decoction of them in wine taken: the ſame alſo is good againſt a quartane, and diſſolveth the winde in the belly and in generall is effectuall for all diſeaſes as well outward as inward proceeding of any cold cauſe, if they ſhall take of the berries two or three times a weeke three or foure at a time in wine, which muſt bee gathered in the fit time of the ripeneſſe, moyſtned with and after fairely dryed upon a cloth: the Salt made of the aſhes of the Iuniper wood is a ſingular remedy for the Scurvey, the putrefied and ſpongy gums, and generally reſiſting all putrefaction: The Chymicall oyle drawne from the berries while they are greene is as effectuall if not more to all the purpoſes aforeſaid: there is an oyle alſo drawne out of the Iuniper wood *per deſcenſum* as they call it, which is very good againſt the toothach and for the Goute, Sciatica and reſolution of the Nerves or Sinewes comming of cold. The gumme of Iuniper is uſed like as *Amber* is to ſtay cold rheumaticke diſtillations, defluxions and Catarrhes upon the eyes or Lungs, &c. the fumes thereof upon the burning on coales being taken into a cappe (the head alſo holden in the meane time over the ſaid fumes) at night and to lie covered therewith: or the powder thereof with other things fit for the purpoſe, ſtrewed upon Flax and to be quilted into a cappe to bee worne in the night chiefely, and in the day alſo as neede ſhall require: the ſaid gumme in powder taken in wine doth ſtay vomitings, inward bleedings and ſpitting of blood, womens courſes alſo, and all other the fluxes of the belly, and of the hemorrhoides or piles: the ſame alſo killeth the wormes in children, and mixed with ſome oyle of Roſes and Myrtles healeth the chappes of the fundiment, kibes alſo and chilblanes on the hands and feet: the powder of the gumme mixed with the white of an Egge, and applyed to the forehead ſtayeth the bleeding at the noſe: the ſame alſo burned upon quicke coales, and the fumes thereof taken thorough a funnell upon an aking tooth taketh away the paine: it is effectuall in moiſt Vlcers and Fiſtulaes, and weeping running ſores, to dry up the moiſture in them which hindereth their cure: the liquid Varniſh is an eſpeciall remedy againſt ſcaldings with water or burnings with fire, and to helpe the painefull and bleeding Piles, and Palſie, Crampes, Convulſions of the Nerves and Sinewes: The ſmoake of Iuniper wood being burned, beſides that it yeeldeth a good ſent to perfume any houſe, it is of good uſe in the time of infection, and driveth away all noyſome Serpents, Flies, Waſpes,

Waſpes, &c. the aſhes of the wood or barke made into a Lye with water doth cure all itches, ſcabbes puſtules or other eruptions in the ſkinne, yea and the Lepry alſo if the places be bathed therewith. The *Germanes* Treakle of Iuniper berries is made in this manner. Take what quantitie you will of freſh but ripe Iuniper berries, bruiſe them and boyle them in a reaſonable quantitie of water untill they bee well boyled, ſtraine and preſſe them hard in a preſſe with pulpe and liquor ſet to the fire againe in a glaſed earthen veſſell and evaporate away ſo much of the humiditie, ſtirring of it continually untill it become of the thickneſſe of an Electuary, which then put into pots or glaſſes to be kept for your uſe, whereof a ſmall quantitie taken morning and evening doth wonderfully helpe them that are troubled with the ſtone in the Reines or Kidneyes, with the Chollicke, with the paines of the mother, and the ſtoppings of their courſes, is good againſt Catarrhes and rheumes, the ſhortneſſe of breath and winde, the ſtraightneſſe of the breaſt, the cough, the cruditie rawneſſe, and indiſpoſition of the ſtomacke againſt the Plague and other infectious diſeaſes, for it preſerveth and defendeth the heart and vitall ſpirits from infection and venome, and againſt ſwownings and faintneſſe, the paines, ſwimming and giddineſſe in the head, againſt frenſie alſo and madneſſe, for inflammations and rheumes into the eyes, and preſerving the ſight, deafeneſſe in hearing, and ſtench of the gums mouth or breaſt, helpeth the Dropſie, Jaundies, Falling ſickneſſe, Palſie and Goute, healeth inward Impoſtumes: in briefe it not onely helpeth all diſeaſes wherewith the body is poſſeſſed, but keepeth it in health and free from all diſeaſes. This one thing is memorable thereof if it be credible that *Virgill* ſaith thereof in his tenth *Eclogue*, that the ſhadow of the Iuniper tree is hurtfull both to man and the corne in theſe verſes,

Surgamus, ſolet eſſe gravis cantantibus umbra,
Iuniperi gravis umbra nocent & frugibus umbræ.

CHAP. XXXI.

Oxycedrus minor. The prickly or ſmall Cedar.

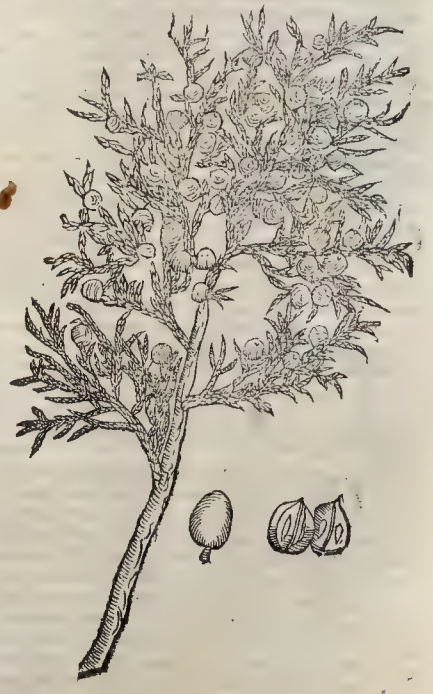
I Doe not intend in this place to ſpeake of the great Cedar, in that it neither hath thornes nor prickly leaves, but of ſome of the lower and leſſer ſorts which are prickly as they follow.

1. *Oxycedrus.* The prickly Cedar.

This prickly Cedar groweth in ſome places to be a tall tree, but moſt uſually not much above a mans height, whoſe body is crooked and bending covered with a ſcabbed or rugged reddiſh oarke, upon the branches grow long and narrow, ſharpe and prickly leaves like unto thoſe of Iuniper but longer and bigger, three for the moſt part ſet together, among the leaves come ſmall yellow flowers which turne into round berries greene at the firſt and yellowiſh after, but of an excellent red colour when they are thorough ripe, larger then Iuniper berries

1. *Oxycedrus.* The prickly Cedar.

2. *Cedrus Phœnicea folio Cupreſſi.* Cypreſſe-like Cedar.



by much as the other Cedars that follow, sometimes growing as great as Hasell nuts, bunched out in divers places, with three or foure small uneven white seedes within them, greater then those in the Iuniper berries, which berries abide on the tree all the Winter, and fall not away untill yonng ones are budded and growne greene.

2. *Cedrus Phœnicea folio Cupressi.* Cypresse-like Cedar.

This other Cedar hath likewise a crooked stemme seldome growing above a mans height spread into many armes and smaller branches covered with a rugged reddish barke, the lower leaves, especially of a young plant before it be fit to beare fruit are long and sharpe pointed, like unto Iuniper leaves but longer, but the upper leaves or when the trees groweth elder doe change their forme and become flat and plaited like unto Cypresse leaves, not sharpe or prickly at all, so that one would thinke verily that seeth them at severall times, that these trees were not of one but of different kinds, which being rubbed smell sweet and resinous: at the end of every branch commeth forth a yellowish flower, which afterwards turneth into a round berry, greene at the first and reddish when it is ripe, being somewhat mellow, tasting more bitter but aromaticall, conteining within it three or foure seeds.

3. *Cedrus Phœnicea minor.* The lesser Cypresse-like Cedar.

This little Cedar is in all things like the last, but lesser both in body and leaves, the fruit also is like thereunto, and reddish when it is ripe, but smaller, even no bigger then Iuniper berries.

The Place.

All these sorts grow as well on the mountaines *Taurus*, *Amanus* and *Olympus*, as neare thē Sea side, and the mountaines not farre from *Mompelier* in *Narbone*, and in *Naples* also, and in *Moravias Matthiolus* saith.

The Time.

They blossome in the Spring of the yeare which soone fall away, the fruit followeth but will not bee ripe untill the next yeare after, the first springing like herein unto the Iuniper.

The Names.

The first is called in Greeke Ὀξυκέδρος ἡ Κέδρος πικρά, *Oxycedrus* and *Cedrus Lycia*, of some *Cedrus baccifera* and *minor Phœnicea* to put a difference betweene it and the great *Cedrus*, which is called *Phœnicea* also, and *conifera* because it chiefly groweth on the hills in *Phœnice*, some also call it *Cedrus Phœnicea folijs Cupressi*. The first is called by *Clusius*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Dodonæus* in his *French* booke *Oxycedrus*, but by him in his Latine worke *Oxycedrus Phœnicea*, by *Matthiolus* and *Tabermontanus Cedrus Phœnicea*, by *Gesner in hortis Cedrus minor* and *Cedrula*, by *Castor Durantes*, *Cedrus minor vel Phœnicea*, by *Anguillara Iuniperi prima species sive Dioscoridis Iuniperus*, by *Lobel Iuniperus major Monspelliensium* and *Oxycarentis sive Iuniperus acuta*, by *Cordus* on *Dioscorides Cedrus magna sive Iuniperus peregrina*, by *Cæsalpinus* as it is likely *Iuniperus montana fructu flavo*, and as likely by *Camerarius*, *Iuniperus major Italica baccis rubris*. I doe not so much wonder at the variable opinions of divers of our later authors (who not knowing or not thoroughly considering each herbe whereof they wrote to compare them exactly by those of the auncients (in that herbarisme or the knowledge of herbes was not so exactly knowne unto them, they living but in the dawning of the light of knowledge) have some of them as you may see here related called that a Iuniper which others afterwards have most truly referred to the *Oxycedrus* of *Galen* and *Theophrastus*, who also as I said before called it *Cedrus Lycia* as *Pliny* also did) as I doe at *Bauhinus* of whom every one did expect in a worke of fortie yeares gathering, a true definition of every plant, that hee should rather make this tree a Iuniper (all the sorts of Iuniper giving blacke or blewish berries which in my opinion is a certaine note to know them from the Cedars that give red berries) and place it among their sorts calling it *Iuniperus major bacca rufescente* then among the Cedars, when as yet he himselfe doth acknowledge it a Cedar, and doth set it downe for the *Oxycedrus Theophrasti* and *Galeni*: the second is variously intituled by divers, *Pliny* calleth it *Cedrus Phœnicea Bellonius Cedrus pumila folijs obtusis* and *Cedrus Phœnicea*, *Matthiolus*, *Gesner in hortis* and *Durantes Oxycedrus Lycia*, *Lobel*, *Cedrus*, *Phœnicea media & alter Dodonæus Oxycedrus folio Cupressi aut Sabina major Monspelliensium* (but the same note that I gave to know Iuniper from Cedar which is the Blacke berries, may serve also for Savine, all the sorts of them likewise giving blacke berries and not red) *Clusius Iuniperus major*, *Lugdunensis Thuja quartū genus*, for which *Clusius* doth justly taxe him for his confident boldnesse to make this and others that beare berries to be *Thuja*, when as *Theophrastus* who onely giveth the description thereof *l. 3. c. 5.* to be like the Cypresse both in leafe and fruit, the tree being of all writers reckoned *inter coniferas* whose fruit as all know is more like unto a small Cone or Pine Apple with scales before it open and separateth then a berry) and the same also as *Bauhinus* thinketh is his first *Thuja* or *Thuja Massiliensium*: for both *Clusius* and he doth note it as a thing fit to be knowne that this *Cedrus Phœnicea* while it is young differeth in leafe from it selfe when it is old, and therefore *Bauhinus* in making two sorts of them when himselfe doth acknowledge them to be but one, doth but fill up roome needelesse. The last *Lobel* calleth *Cedrus Phœnicea minor vel tertia*, and *Bauhinus Cedrus folio Cupressi minor*: The Grecians call the berries of the Cedar tree κέδρεις *Cedrides*, and so doe the Latines also: The *French* call the second *Serbin*, and the first *Cade* as *Lobel* saith, and by burning the greene wood after the manner of making Pitch and Tarre doe make a certaine liquor or Tarre which is very strong and stinking, by them called *Huile de Cade*, but *Lugdunensis* saith that the said Tarre or oyle is made and drawen as well from Iuniper being so ordered, or from Ash, or both the Sabines, or the prickly Cedar as from this. These Cedars also yeeld a certaine Gum somewhat like unto the Gum of Iuniper and brittle also as it is.

The Vertues.

The small Cedars as *Galen* saith are hot and dry almost in the third degree, the berries are sweet as of thē former Iuniper, and in like manner are of small nourishment to be eaten, yet too liberally taken as *Galen* saith they cause headach and raise heate and gnawing in the bowells, especially the two last which doe more heate and dry then the other: the said berries bruised and made up with hony cureth the cough, and being boyled in wine and drunke provoketh urine, helpeth the Strangury and is effectuall in the diseases of the mother the suffocations and stranglings thereof to be drunke upon the fits, and to be injected when it is exulcerated: it is also given to those that are bitten or stung with Serpents or venemous creatures, especially the Sea Hare: the same also stayeth Laskes and fluxes of the Belly, and is of good use in Ruptures, Crampes and Convulsions, swellings and inflammations, and are thought to be no lesse effectuall then Iuniper berries for all thē purposes whereunto they are put, and also to be but a little inferiour to the properties of the great Cedar: for that water which forerunneth the liquid Pitch or Tarre, when the greene wood is burned is called *Cedria* as well as that which commeth from the great

Cedar

Cedar, and is almoſt as ſtrong and powerfull to condite or enbaulme the bodies of the dead, to preſerve them from putrefaction as it: the *huile de cade* or abhominable ſtinking Tarre, is uſed not onely of the Shepherds to cure their Sheepe and Dogges of the mangy, ſcabbes, lice, &c. but helpeth alſo to kill lice, and cure the ſcabbes in childrens heads, and is uſed eyther of it ſelfe alone, or with a little Vinegar to an aking tooth to eaſe the paine, or elſe to breake it or cauſe it to fall out: the ſame alſo is effectuall to clenſe and dry up watering, corrhoding or creeping Vlcers: it is alſo uſed to bee laid upon wood to preſerve it from Wormes, and the ſmell thereof driveth away Mothes and other noyſome Flies.

CHAP. XXXII.

Prunus ſylveſtris. The blacke Thorne or Sloe buſh.

LEt the blacke thorne or Sloe buſh here take up a place, becauſe it is ſo thicke ſtored with thornes. It never groweth to the greatneſſe of a tree but alwayes abideth as an hedge buſh, in ſome places riſing higher then in others, having uſually divers ſtemmes riſing from the rootes, branched forth into greater armes and ſmaller ſprayes, ſtored with ſtrong ſhort and ſharpe thornes, ſet with and beſides the ſmall darke greene leaves finely dented about the edges: the flowers are very white, many ſet on the branches in divers places and not wholly at the toppes, conſiſting of five leaves as all other Plummes and Cherries have, with divers white threads tipt with yellow in the middle, after which follow the fruit, which are as all know, blacke and ſmall when they are ripe, and with the harſhneſſe a little ſweete, but before that time ſo harſh that none can indure to taſte them: theſe are all of one forme, that is round, and of one ſize or bigneſſe in a manner, but to be much bigger or elſe as big as a Bulleis, or to be long with the roundneſſe as a Dampſon or other larger Plum I did never ſee: the roote is great and wooddy, ſpreading under ground and ſhooting forth againe in divers places, if it be not cut and pruined.

Prunus ſylveſtris,
The Blacke thorne or Sloe buſh.

The Place.

It groweth in every place and country, in the hedges and borders of fields, and is for their deviſion a ſure defence.

The Time.

It flowreth early, that is, alwayes in *Aprill* and ſometimes in *March*, ſo ſtrong and hardy it is againſt all the injuries of the weather, but ripeneth the fruit after all other Plummes whatſoever, for it is not fully ripe and fit to be eaten and uſed untill the Autumne froſts have mellowed it.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κοκκυμήλεα ἀγρία *Coccymelea agria* and ἀγριοκοκκυμηλέα *agriococcymelea quod magritudine & rotunditate coccimala ferat*, and the frut ἀγριοκοκκυμηλὸν *agriococcymelon*: but *Galen* ſaith that they call it in *Aſia* προύμνον *Prumnum*, in Latine *Prunus ſylveſtris* and *Prunellus*. *Virgill quarto Georgicorum* calleth it *Spinus* in the maſculine gender in theſe words,

Et Spinus jam pruna ferentes.

And ſo doth *Servius* and divers other authors ſince their times. The Bulleis is accounted a kind of wild Plumme, of the kinds whereof I have ſpoken in my former booke. The *Italians* call it *Pruno ſalvatico*, the *French Prunier ſauvaga*, *Prunelier* and *Poleſſer*, the *Germanes Schlehendorn* and *Haberſclehen*, the *Dutch Slehendoren* and wee in *Engliſh* Blacke Thorne or Sloe tree, or Buſh.

The Vertues.

All the parts of the Sloe buſh are binding, cooling and drying, and all effectuall to ſtay bleedings at the noſe or mouth or any other place, the Laske of the belly or ſtomack or the Bloody flux, the abundance of womens courſes, and helpeth to eaſe the paine in the ſides, bowells and guts, that come by overmuch ſcowring, to drinke the decoction of the barke of the roote, or more uſually the decoction of the berries eyther freſh or dryed. The Conſerve likewiſe is of very great uſe and moſt familiarly taken for the purpoſes aforeſaid: but the diſtilled water of the flowers firſt ſteeped in Sacke for a night, and drawne therefrom by the heate of a *Balneum*, is a moſt certaine remedy tryed and approoved, to eaſe all manner of gnawings in the ſtomacke, the ſides heart or bowells, or any other griping paines in any of them, to drinke a ſmall quantitie when the extremities of paine are upon them: the leaves alſo are good to make lotions, to gargle and waſh the mouth and throate, wherein is ſwellings, ſores or kernells, and to ſtay the defluxions of rheume to the eyes or other parts, as alſo to coole the heate and inflammations in them, and to eaſe the hot paines of the head, to bathe the forehead and temples therewith. The ſimple deſtilled water of the flowers is very effectuall alſo for the ſaid purpoſes, and ſo is the condenſate or thickned juice of the Sloes: the diſtilled water of the greene berries before they be ripe is uſed alſo for the ſaid effects of cooling binding and ſtaying the flux of blood and humours, and ſome other purpoſes, *quæ ſtudioſe pretereo*. The juice of the fruit of Sloes is taken as a Subſtitute for the juice of *Acacia* in all our Apothecaries ſhoppes, which ſubſtitution although it bee not much to be miſliked, as having one and

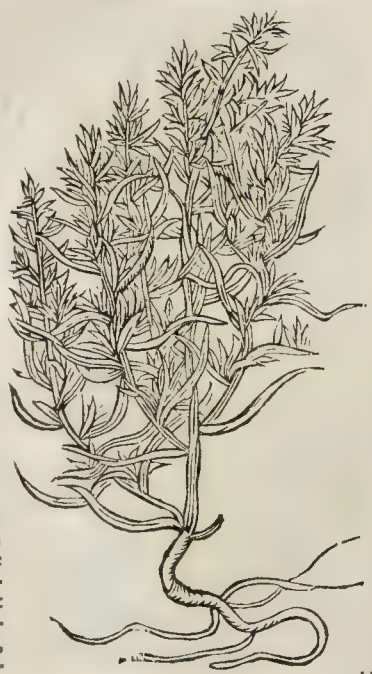
but one qualitie of the *Acacia* in it which is the binding, yet is it deerer in the degree of cooling: hundivers learned men in sundry places and namely the Phisitians of *Padoa* and *Naples* have accounted the condensate juyce of *Sumach* or of *Mirtles*, to be a better substitute answering to the qualities of the *Acacia* in more than the juyce of Sloes doth: for substitutes had neede of much consideration and judgement, not onely to be alike in the first qualities, that is a roote for a roote, a seede for a seede, a juyce or gum, for a juyce or a gum, &c. and not a juyce or gumme in steede of a roote or seede, or contrariwise: but in the second qualities also of a substitute that is in heate and cold, that contraries be not admitted, either of cold for hot, or hot for cold; yea and in the third quality likewise, that they may answere as neere as may be possible, the same degrees that they neither want nor abound in any degree. And although *Galen* did appoint the double quantity of *Cassia* in the stead of *Cinamon* which made *Quintus* to cast into his dish, that by the same rule he might take double the quantity of course bread, in the stead of to much fine, as was appointed to make a medicine; yet *Galens* answere to him standeth good, that the respect of substitutes, standeth not in taking twise so much, of that which is worse in stead of that which is good, but as in the actions of men, when as the strength of one man is not sufficient to beare, lift, or move, a stone or engine, we put two or more to doe it: but there are other substitutes admitted among our Apothecaries, into these two great Antidotes of *Mithradatium* and *Theriaca Andromachi*, which are no way to be allowed or tollerated, nor ever would be in any of the famous Citties of *Italy*, which is to suffer the *Canella alba* (falsly called *Cortea Winterani*) which is the barke of a tree, to be the substitute for *Costus* which is a roote, in one mans dispensation, when as the like was never seene before, and to deny a genuine and right Simple, to be put into another mans composition, because the thing was scant, and not for every one easily to obtaine, nor the price low, that every one might have cheape, and therefore in steade of an aromaticall rosine, use an unctious or fat Oyle, quite contrary to the rules of Art, the rule of substitutes, and the course of other famous and worthy professours in other Countries, who by sparing no cost to obtaine such genuine drugges as are rare, scarsely to be had, and yet of especiall use, have made themselves and their compositions famous through the whole world: whereas others by being too greedy of gaine, and too envious of any others better proceedings than their owne, have used, and still doe, farre meaner things than they should: but *hola*, what hath just anger against the errours in my profession drawne me to utter? it is rather in hope that all will amend being forewarned, than to touch any in particular, that will hereby take himselfe to be taxed, for thereby he shall shew himselfe guilty of the crime, although none doe accuse him.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Tragus sive Tragum Matthioli. The Sea prickely plant.

THis stragling fellow I have followed to the Sea side to bring to your view, and have therefore thrust in the end of this Classis, being neerest to this tribe of prickly plants, although it selfe be somewhat gentle or lesse offensive, whose description is in this manner. It spreadeth divers crooked greene stalkes, variously branched, and the branches foulded one within another, thicke set with small short, and somewhat sharpe, pale greene leaves, three or foure set together, thicke and closing the stalke at the bottome, forming as it were a great joynt, resembling the fruite of the *Caltrope*, in some plants and places the leaves will be twise as long, but in gardens are never so sharpe or prickly, as in the naturall places; at the joynts upwards stand severall small yellowish greene flowers, which afterwards turne into small flat seedes, within a three square prickly huske: the roote is small and long, perishing every yeare utterly, so that if it sow not it selfe, as in the naturall places it doth, it must be new sowne every yeare: the whole plant is almost without any taste, either of heate, or cold, or drying, yet more enclining to heate than cold, as many sea plants doe.

Tragum Matthioli.
The Sea prickly plant.



The Place.

This plant groweth neere the Sea side, not onely in other hot Countries where by the heate of the climate, the branches are harder, and the leaves more sharpe and pricking, but on our owne coasts also in divers places, although nothing so sharpe yet somewhat prickly.

The Time.

It flowreth not usually untill the middle of *July*, and the seede is ripe in the end of *August*.

The Names.

Tragus is πολύσημον *dictio*, a word of many significations, for this is neither the τράγος *Tragus* of *Dioscorides*, which he saith some also called *Scorpius*, nor yet of *Pliny* which hee maketh the *Scorpius* of *Theophrastus*, nor yet the *Tragos Cerealis*, whereof you shall heare further in his place, nor yet the *Tragum* or *Targum vulgare* of *Clusius*, which is our *Dittander*: but a prickly sea plant adjudged by *Lobel* and others, to be a kinde of *Kali*, and call it *Kali spinosum*, which *Mat-*

thiolus

thiolus ſet forth for the right *Tragus* or *Scorpius* of *Dioſcorides*, but confoundeth it with the *Scorpius* (or *Nepo* as *Gæa* tranſlateth it) of *Theophraſtus*: and therefore all others ſince his time call it *Tragus*, or *Tragum Matthioli*, and *Lobel Tragus* in *Probus Matthiola*. *Anguillara* calleth it *Drypis* and ſaith *Tragon non eſt*: *Lobel* hath ſet forth the figure hereof with longer leaves, and *Camerarius* alſo ſaith it did grow with him, then *Matthiolus* or *Lugdunenſis* ſet forh this, yet *Lugdunenſis* in his Booke of Sea plants giveth a figure differing from the former, *viz.* ſtanding with leaves in rowels like *Gallinor* or *Rubia*: but the true *Tragus* of *Dioſcorides* I have ſhewed you before by the name of *Polygonũ bacciferũ minus* or *Vna marina minor*, which by the judgement of moſt the exerciſed in herbariſme doth beſt agree with *Dioſcorides* text in all points. *Bauhinus* in this as he doth in many other places purteth two titles hereunto as if they were two plants, calling it *Kali ſpinoſum cochlantum* and *Kaſi ſpinoſo affinis*, and appropriateth authors unto each, when as himſelfe acknowledgeth they doe amiſſe that make them to bee but one, howſoever the figures doe vary. I have called it in *Engliſh* the Sea prickly plant untill a fitter can bee given.

The Vertues.

I cannot finde or learne of any property phyſicall whereunto this plant is ſerviceable, (onely *Camerarius* ſaith it is uſed as young Aſparagus for a ſallet herbe to be eaten) but ſerveth to contemplate the Creator in his creatures as many other the herbs and plants that grow out of the ground, whereof although we know no uſe in many or not halfe the uſe in moſt, yet he hath not made the leaſt in vaine, and if we would be as induſtrious to ſearch out their facultïes as our forefathers have beene in their times we ſhould know much more then we doe; and ſurely if we did not enjoy their labours, in what a world of darkeneſſe and ignorance ſhould we abide? Let therefore the old adage worke effectually in all *Nonnobis natiſumus* and let every one endeavour to augment the talent that hath beene lent him, not for his owne particular onely, but for the benefit of others, ſo ſhall the ſavour of ſuch a ſweet oyntment ſpread farre, whereof others receiving the ſent as well farre of as neare at hand, perpetuall odour of praiſe will riſe from them and glory will crowne them from whom it commeth.

FELICES

FILICES ET HERBÆ CAPILLARES.

FERNES AND CAPILLARIE HERBES.

CLASSIS DECIMA.

THE TENTH TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

1. *Filix mas vulgaris.* The common Male Fernē.

OF the Male Ferne there is some diversitie as shall bē shewed. Thē Male Fernē sendeth forth divers hard rough unbranched stalkes of winged leaves, naked or bare at the lower end, consisting of many leaves up to the toppes with one at the ēnd, set on both sides thereof, not fully opposite but as it were in the middle betweene two on the contrary side, each leafe not fully devided but deepely nicked in on the edges, all of them of a pale greene colour, hard and dry or without sappe, broadest at the bottome and smaller toward the toppe, on the backe side of whom there are certaine brownish small spots which are the seeds, for by the falling of them young ones are encreased: this and all other sorts of Fernes and Capillarie herbes in this Classis mentioned, have no flowers nor other seeds then such spots, or scales whereby they as I said are encreased, although many have denyed that any of them have eyther flowers or seede, and some have beene reclaimed upon my instance of the place in *Genesis* 1. 11. 12. and so have declared it: the roote hereof is made of many thicke blacke threads descending from a browne scaly thicke head.

1. *Filix mas vulgaris.* The common male Ferne.

2. *Filix mas aculeata.* The prickly Male Ferne.

This other Ferne differeth not from the former, but onely that the winged leaves are not dented in, but whole, having a small pricke at the end of each of them and growing not so high.

The Place.

The first groweth as well on Heathes and open places of hills, as in shadowy places by the sides of fields, reasonable frequent in all countries, but the second groweth very few yet in the like places also.

The Time.

These seldome hold their stalkes with leaves greene in the Winter: but shoote out new from the roote in the Spring which at their first rising are brownish and foulded in round: The time when those heads on the backe of them are ripe and doe fall is Midsomer, and falling on the ground doe spring, for whereby else should it be encreased, seeing God in the beginning appointed every herbe and tree, to have the seede of their kind (and not of another) within them.

The

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ſimply πτερις and πτερον, *pteris* and *pterion*; becauſe the leaves are like unto the wings of birds, *Nicander in Theriacis* calleth it βλῆχνον and βλῆχνιον, in Latine *Filix mas* of moſt authors, yet *Anguilara, Geſner in hortis* and *Cæſalpinus* call it *fœmina*, not onely contrary to all other in our times, but quite contrary alſo to *Theophraſtus* his true diſtinction which he ſheweth is betweene the male and female in his ninth booke and twentieth Chapter in theſe words, *differt fœmina filix a maſcula, quod folium unico artu porrectum hæc habeat, &c.* the ſecond is remembred by *Thalius* and is his third ſort of the male kind, for his ſecond *ſpecies* is but a ſmall difference of the firſt; and by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* as I take it calleth it by the name of *Filix mas aculeata minor*, and it may be alſo his *major*, for he deſcribeth it with little difference. The male Ferne is called by the *Arabians, Sarax*, by the *Italians Felce maſchio*, by the *Spaniards Helecheyorva*, by the *French Fongea* and *Fenchiere maſle*, by the *Germanes Waldtfarres*, by the *Dutch Varren mannekgn.*

The Vertues.

I finde that all authors have appropriated the ſame vertues to the male Ferne that they have to the female, and therefore to avoyd a tautologie or rehearſall of the ſame things againe; I will referre you to the next Chapter for them. Of the aſhes of Ferne is made a kinde of thicke or darke coloured greene glaſſe in ſundry places in *France*, as in the Dutchy of *Mame, &c.* (and in *England* alſo as I have beene told by ſome) out of which they drinke their wine. The ſeede which this and the female Ferne doe beare, and to be gathered onely on Midſommer eve at night with I know not what conjuring words is ſuperſtitiouſly held by divers, not onely Mountebankes and Quackſalvers, but by other learned men (yet it cannot be ſaid but by thoſe that are too ſuperſtitiouſly addicted) to be of ſome ſecret hidden vertue, yet I cannot finde it expreſt what it ſhould be: for *Bauhinus* in his *Synonimies* upon *Matthiolus* ſaith theſe tales are neither fabulous nor ſuperſtitious, which he there ſaith he will ſhew in his Hiſtory: but *Matthiolus, Lugdunenſis* and others declaime againſt ſuch opinion: experience alſo ſheweth that they beare ſeede, although *Theophraſtus, Galen, Dioſcorides* and *Pliny* following him, ſay they neither beare flowers nor ſeede, for if about Midſommer (for then uſually it is ripe) you gather the ſtalkes of Ferne and hang them up on a thread with ſome faire white Paper or cloth under them, you ſhall finde a ſmall duſt to fall from them which is the ſeede, and from them doe ſpring plants of the ſame kindes, and ſuch young plants riſen from the fallen ſeede have beene ſeene growing about the old plants, for as I ſaid before no herbe growing on the earth or in the water (except ſome with double flowers which are encreaſed by the roote) but doe beare ſeede, &c. *Dioſcorides* relateth a great contrarietie in nature betweene the Ferne and the ſeede, that each one will periſh where the other is planted, as if it were by a naturall inſtinct, which thing I thinke happeneth rather from the ſoiles, a Reede not joying in a dry ground nor the Ferne in a wet. *Pliny* in his 24. booke and 11. Chapter ſaith, that the roote of the Reede laid to the Ferne driveth it forth, as the roote of the Ferne in like manner doth the Reede: and *Celſus* before him ſheweth that each of them is a remedy againſt the other, and *Theophraſtus* that ſhewech whereas Corne and other herbes doe delight and are furthered by dung, the Ferne onely periſheth thereby.

CHAP. II.

Filix fœmina. The female Ferne.

OF the female Ferne likewiſe there is ſome diverſitie more then formerly hath beene obſerved by others as you may here ſee.

1. *Filix fœmina vulgaris.*
The common female Ferne.

This Ferne riſeth up with one or two, and ſometimes more almoſt round ſtalkes from the roote ſomewhat higher then the former, and branched with ſuch like winged leaves growing on both ſides therof equally for the moſt part one againſt another, every leafe being leſſer then the male, and more divided or dented yet not ſharpe but round pointed, of as ſtrong a ſmell as the former, and having the like ſpots on the backſide of them which ſtalke if it be cut a ſlope ſomewhat long will in the white pith thereof ſhew ſome marke of a ſplayed Eagle: the roote hereof is long and ſlenderer then the former, of about a fingers thickneſſe and blackiſh for the moſt part creeping under the ground.

2. *Filix fœmina pinnulis dentalis.*
Dented female Ferne.

This other female Ferne hath the ſmall winged leaves which are ſet on each ſide of the middle ribbe, ſomewhat ſharpe pointed, of a ſadder greene colour and narrower then the former, yet ſpotted on the backeſide, but the maine ſtalke is fuller of branches, and not growing up ſo ſtraight nor ſo high, and differeth little in any thing elſe.

3. *Filix fœmina aculeatis pinnulis.*
Sharpe pointed female Ferne.

This ſharpe pointed female Ferne hath the maine ſtalkes about a foote long, branching out into wings each whereof is not dented but whole, ending in a ſmall pricke or point.

1. *Filix fœmina vulgaris.* The common female Ferne.

The

The Place.

The first groweth more frequently than the male on barren heaths, and shady hedge sides, &c. the other two grow rather on moist rockes and in the shaded hills.

The Time.

They flourish at the same and perish in Winter, I meane the leaves.

The Names.

It is call'ed in Greeke Θελυπτερὶς & νυμφαιοπτερὶς *thelypteris* and *nymphæa-pteris* in Latine *Filix fœmina*: the first is generally by most anthors called *Filix fœmina*, yet *Gesner in hortis* calleth it *Mas*, and *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax Filix ramosa pinnulis obtusis non dentatis*: the second is called by *Thalius*, *Filix fœmina altera tenuifolia*: the last is called by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, *Filix ramosa minor pinnulis dentatis*, which *Cordus* in *historia* calleth *Pteridium masculum*, as *Thalius* noteth it likewise, it is called in *Italian Felce fœmina*, in *Spanish Helecho*, and *French Faugiere femelle*, in high *Dutch Grosse Farnkraut*, in low *Dutch Varen Wiffken*, and we in *English* Brak or common Ferne.

The Vertues.

The rootes of both these sorts of Ferne are somewhat bitter with some astriction, being bruised and boyled in Mede or honyed water, and drunke, killeth both the broade and long wormes in the body; the same also abateth the swelling and hardnesse of the spleene: the greene leaves eaten, are sayd to open the belly and moveth it downewards, yet it troubleth the stomacke, and purgeth chollericke and wateriish humours: they are very dangerous to women with childe, by destroying the birth, and provoking aborsement, yet is it but a fable to be any danger unto them to goe or stride over it: for *Lacuna* sheweth that the greeke text is faulty in that word, which bred that errour; yet the use of it procureth barrennesse in them: the rootes being bruised and boyled in oyle or Hogs grease, maketh an oyntment very profitable to heale wounds punctures or prickes in any part; and the powder of them used in fowle Vlcers, dryeth up their malignant moisture, and causeth their speedier healing: the rootes hereof with other things that goe into the oyntment, called *Agrippæ* are appointed as helping hydropicke persons: the fume of Ferne being burned driveth away Serpents, Gnats, and other noisome Creatures that in the Fenny Countries much molest both strangers and inhabitants that lye in bed in the night time, with their faces uncovered. They use in *Warwicke* shire, above any other Country in this Land, in steed of Sope, to wash their clothes, to gather the female Ferne (for that is most frequent with them) about midsomer and to make it up into good bid balls, which when they will use them they burne them in the fire, untill it become blewish, which being then layd by, will dissolve into powder, of it selfe, like unto Lime: foure of these balles being dissolved in warme water is sufficient to wash a whole bucke full of cloathes.

CHAP. III.

Osmunda regalis sive Filix florida. Osmund or Water Ferne.

ALthough this Ferne, doth never grow naturally but in Bogs, wet Moores, and the like watry places, and therefore may fitly challenge to be placed with those of the like nature: yet because I would not transpose it alone, from the rest of this Tribe, let it take his place here with the rest of the Fernes. It shooteth forth in the spring time (for in the winter the leaves perish) divers rough hard stalkes, halfe round and hollowish or flat on the other side, two foote high, having divers branches of

1. *Osmunda regalis sive Filix florida.* Osmund or water Ferne.

Osmundi regalis summitatis cum floribus.

Winged

winged yellowiſh greene leaves on all ſides, each whereof ſtanding one againſt another, are longer narrower and not dented or nicked on the edges as the former, but ſomewhat like to the leaves of *Pollipody*: from the top of ſome of theſe ſtalkes, grow forth a long buſh of ſmall and more yellowiſh greene ſcaly aglets as it were, ſet in the ſame manner on the ſtalkes as the leaves are, which are accounted as the flower and ſeede: the roote is rough thicke and ſcaly, with a white pith in the middeſt which is called the heart thereof.

The Place.

It groweth as I before ſayd on Moores, Bogges, and watery places, in many places of this Land, I tooke a roote thereof for my garden from the bogge on *Hampſteed* Heath, not farre from a ſmall cottage there.

The Time.

It is greene all the Summer, and the roote onely abideth in winter, to ſhoote forth a new in the Spring.

The Names.

It is called in Latine (it hath no Greeke name) *Oſmunda regalis* of the ſingular properties therein: it is alſo called by ſome *Filicaſtrum & Filix florida*, or *floreſcens*, *Filix paluſtris* or *aquatica*, and as *Goſner* ſaith, *Filix Lunaria*, and *Lunaria major* by *Chimiſtes*, by *Ruellius Sideritis forte*, by *Anguilara Filix Mas*, and by *Cordus in hiſtoria Filix latifolia*: it is called in *Italian Oſmunda*, in *French Oſmunde* and *Fougiere aquatique*, in high *Dutch Waſſer Farn* and *Groſſe Farn*, in low *Dutch Groote Varen*, and *Wilt Varen*, ſome in *Engliſh Oſmund* Ferne *Oſmund* the waterman, *Oſmund* royall and S. *Chriſtophers* herbe.

The Vertues.

☞ *Oſmund* is not particularly remembred by the ancients, although it is probable enough they knew it, and comprehended it under the male Ferne, for *Galen* commendeth the roote of Ferne to be very profitable, and therefore the later times added a Royall title unto it, in that it had rather more effectuall vertues than others, and both for inward and outward griefes, as is mentioned in the foregoing Fernes, and is accounted by moſt to be ſingular in woundes, bruiſes and the like, the decoction to be drunke or boyled into an oyntment, or oyle, as a Balſame or Balme, as alſo ſingular good againſt bruiſes and broken bones, or out of joynt; and giveth much eaſe to the Collicke, and Spleneticke diſeaſes, as alſo for ruptures and burſtings.

CHAP. IIII.

1. *Polypodium vulgare.* Common Pollipodie of the Oake.

POllipody is a ſmall herbe conſiſting of nothing but rootes and leaves, having neither ſtalke nor flower, nor ſeede, as it is thought. It hath three or foure leaves, riſing from the roote, every one ſingly by it ſelfe, of about an hand length, which are winged, conſiſting of many ſmall narrow leaves, cut into the middle ribbe, ſtanding on each ſide of the ſtalke, each being large below and ſmaller up to the toppe, very like unto the Oſmund Ferne, not having any dents or notches at all on the edges,

1. *Polypodium vulgare.* Common Pollipody of the Oake.

3. *Polypodium Iluenſe.* Iland Pollipody.

as the Male Ferne hath, of a ſad greene colour on the upper ſide and ſmooth, but on the underſide ſomewhat rough, by reaſon of certaine yellowiſh ſpots, are ſet thereon: the roote is ſmaller than ones little finger, lying a ſlope or creeping along under the upper cruſt of the earth, brownſh on the outſide and greeniſh within, of a certaine ſweetiſh harſhneſſe in the taſte, ſet with certaine rough knags or excreſcences on each ſide thereon, having alſo much moſſineſſe or yellow hayrineſſe upon it, and ſome fibres underneath it, whereby it is nouriſhed.

2. *Polypodium alterum ſeu minus.* Small Pollipodye.

This ſmall Polipodye differeth not from the former, neither in roote or leafe, or markes on the underſide of the leaves, but onely that the roote is ſmaller, and ſlenderer, and the leaves alſo not ſo long or large, and this ſmallneſſe ariſeth rather as I ſuppoſe, from the place where it groweth, than from a diverſity of kinde, for although in ſome places the leaves may ſeeme to be a little waved on the edges, yet it is but accidentall.

3. *Polypodium Iluenſe.* Iland Polypodie.

Thē Iland Polipodie is rather differing from the other, by the nature of the place (as it is ſuppoſed, becauſe the Iland of *Ilua*, bringeth forth many other plants, differing in the forme from thoſe of other places, though not in quality) the ſtalkes riſe up ſometimes with two or three leaves at a joynt or place, and ſometimes but one, ſomewhat hayrie at the bottome of them, each leafe being about a foote long, whoſe middle ribbe is of a blackiſh browne colour, the leaves, or rather the diviſions or parts of the leafe, are more ſeperated one from another, not ſtanding cloſe together as in the former, but diſtant unequally on both ſides, each part alſo being longer and dented on the edges, of a greene colour, and ſmooth on the upper ſide, and ſpotted with a yellowiſh duſt on the underſide, as the former are; the roote is like the other.

4. *Polypodium Indicum.* Indian Polypody.

4. *Polypodium Indicum.*
Indian Polypody.

Cluſius ſetteth forth this in the fourth booke of his *Exoticks*, being brought out of the Eaſt Indies, the certaine place not knowne, by on Doctor *Cole*, who dying in comming home, his Paper booke of herbes came to *Cluſius* his hands, where he found this among the other without name. The roote he ſaith was halfe a foote long and an inch thicke almoſt, rugged browne and long like other Pollipody; it had three large leaves riſing together from it, two of them bigger than the other, and of eleven inches a peece, with a great middle ribbe, and each ſide of it contained five inches in bredth, the edges much divided, and many veines therein. This I thought good to mention here although it is likely it will never grow in theſe Countries, and to ſhew the diverſities of others.

The Place.

Polypodie groweth as well upon old rotten trunkes or ſtumpes of trees, be it Oake, Beech, Haſell, Willow, or any other, as in the woods under them, and upon old Mudde walls, as alſo in moſſie, ſtony, and gravelly places, neere unto woods: the larger groweth where it hath moſt mellow moyſt earth to ſpring in, and the ſlenderer where the place is dry and hard: the beſt is accounted that which groweth upon Oakes onely, but the quantity thereof is ſcarce ſufficient for the generall uſe: the other as is ſayd groweth in the Iſle *Ilua* which is in the *Mediterranean* ſea, the laſt in *India*.

The Time.

It being alwayes greene, and bearing neither flower nor ſeede, as it is thought it may be gathered for uſe at any time, yet it ſhooteth forth greene leaves onely in the ſpring.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πολυπόδιον *Polypodium* ſo called *a polyporum cirrhis* ſaith *Dioſcorides*, *a cavernoſis acetabulis, ceu cirrhis polyporum* ſaith *Pliny*, *& Filicula quaſi parva filix* and in *Latine Filicularis herba*, *Cato* hath it *Felicula*; of the *Arabians Biſberæ* ſo hath *Serapio*, and *Deſbers & Budrig* by *Avicen*, yet others ſet it down *Aibeig* and *Beſſaigi*: of the *Italians Polypodio*, of the *Spaniards Filipodio*, and *Polipoio*, of the *French Polipode*, of the *Germanes Engelſuſs Dropffwurtz* and *Baumfarm*, of the *Dutch* men *Boomvaren*: in *Engliſh* Oake Ferne, and Wall Ferne, according to their places of growth, but generally Polypodie. The firſt is generally called *Polypodium* of all writers, and is thought by *Lobel* to be the *Herba Radioli* of *Apuleius*: the ſecond *Matthiolus* calleth *Polypodium alterum*, and *Dodonæus Polypodium minus*: the third *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth forth, with the name *Polypodium Iluenſe*; which *Bauhinus* thinketh to be the ſame, which he ſetteſt forth under the name of *Lonchitis aſpera Iluenſis*, and yet *Lugdunenſis* in the deſcription of the *Polypodium Iluenſe*, ſaith that the Iland of *Ilua*, bringing forth many ſtrange rarē plants, as this Polypody, *a Lonchitis aſpera*, and an *Hemionitis* that doe differ from others, ſo that he that ſaw them and ſet them forth, ſaith that they are divers plants, and that it hath the ſame qualities that the other Polypodie hath, but *Lonchitis aſpera* hath no purging quality; but *Bauhinus* in ſo ſaying ſheweth that he never ſaw the living plants, but the effigies onely, and I thinke the figure of the roote if it be truely ſet forth, ſheweth the truth of the matter, for that the one is long and thicke, like unto other Polypodies, and the roote of the *Lonchitis* is ſtringie.

The

The Vertues.

Pollypodie is generally uſed with other opening and mollifying things, to purge the body, for it is held by moſt of our later Phyſitions to be very weake of it ſelfe. *Meſues* who is called the Phiſitions Evangeliſt for the certaintie of his Medicines and the truth of his opinions ſaith, that it dryeth up thinne humours, digeſteth the thicke and tough, and purgeth blacke or burnt choller, and eſpecially tough and thicke flegme, and thinne flegme alſo, even from the joynts (which the inhabitants about the Rivers of *Rheine* and *Moſa* doe finde to be true, as *Dodonæus* relateth it, who by uſing the decoction of Polypody a good while together are freed from thoſe tumors in their hands, feete, knees and joynts wherewith they are much troubled) and is therefore good for thoſe are troubled with Melancholy or Quartaine Agues, eſpecially if it be taken in Whey or Mede, that is honied water, or in Barly water, or the broth of a Chicken with *Epithymum* or with Beetes and Mallowes, it is alſo good for the hardneſſe of the Spleene, and for thoſe prickings or ſtitches that happen in the ſides, as alſo for the cholicke taken any manner of wayes, ſome uſe alſo to put to it ſome ſeedes of Fennell, and Aniſe or Ginger, to correct that *nauſea*, or loathing that he faith it bringeth to the ſtomacke, and to ſtrengthen it the better, yet ſome hold it is ſo free of danger that it bringeth no trouble to the ſtomacke, but is a ſafe and gentle medicine, fit for all ſeaſons and perſons, which daily expecience confirmeth, and yet a greater quantitie may be given in a decoction then he appointeth, even an ounce or more, if there be not Sene or ſome other ſtrong purger put with it: a dramme or two if neede be of the powder of the dryed rootes taken faſting in a cup full of honyed water, worketh gently and for the ſame purpoſes aforeſaid. The diſtilled water both of rootes and leaves is much commended for the quartaine Ague, to be taken many dayes together, as alſo againſt Melancholy, and fearefull or troubleſome ſleepes and dreames; and with ſome Sugar Candy diſſolved therein againſt all the ill affects of the Lungs, as the Cough, ſhortneſſe of breath and wheeſings, and thoſe thinne diſtillations of rheume upon the Lungs, which often turneth into a Conſumption or Tiſicke: Some commend the ſalt made thereof to be mixed with the water; *Tragus* ſaith that a decoction of the Pollypody made with wine, or the rootes themſelves rather as I thinke given unto Hogges preſerveth them from the Plague or Peſtilence, whereunto they are ſubject by purging them therewith, which thing without doubt is effected as hee ſaith, by the purging of flegme, wherewith they are moſt troubled: the freſh rootes beaten ſmall, or ſome in the ſtead thereof take them dry in powder, mixed with hony and applyed to the joynts of any member or part out of his place doth much helpe it: applyed alſo to the noſe cureth the diſeaſe called *Polypus*, which is a peece of fleſh growing therein, that by time and ſufferance ſtoppeth the paſſage of breath through that noſtrill: it helpeth alſo thoſe clefts or chappes, that happen to come betweene the fingers of the hands or toes of the feete.

CHAP. V.

Dryopteris. Oake Ferne.

OF the Oake Fernes there are two ſorts, one ſet forth by *Lobel*, the other by *Dodonæus*, whereof I meane to entreate in this Chapter.

1. *Dryopteris repens.* Creeping Oake Ferne.

This ſmall Ferne ſendeth forth divers ſlender blackiſh ſtalkes little more then halfe a foote high, bearing many ſmall winged leaves each againſt the other, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the female Ferne but much ſmaller and finer, and of a darkiſh greene colour, the backeſide of whom have not browne but white ſpots on them ſet in a double row, as *Lobel* ſaith which others mention not: the roote is ſmall and blackiſh creeping under the upper cruſt of the earth, with divers ſmall blacke fibres growing from them, and are ſomewhat like unto the rootes of Pollypody but much ſmaller and ſlenderer, of a more auſtere harſh and ſtipticke taſte then Pollypody.

2. *Dryopteris alba.* White Oake Ferne.

This other Ferne groweth not much higher then the former, but the leaves are broader ſhorter & more deepely cut in on the edges, and of a paler greene colour, ſpotted alſo on the backſide of them like unto the male Ferne: the roote is compoſed of many blackiſh threads or fibres iſſuing from a thicke roote.

The Place.

Both theſe ſorts grow in the ſhadowey thicke woods on the mountaines, and ſometimes in the open valleyes neare them, and ſometimes alſo out of the moſſe of old buſhes and other trees.

2. *Dryopteris alba.* White Oake Ferne.

Dryopteris ſive Filix querna repens. Creeping Oake Ferne.

The Time.

They both looſe their leaves in Winter and ſpring up a freſh latē in the Spring.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Δρυοπτερὶς *Dryopteris*, that is *Filix querna*, yet *Oribaſius* calleth it βρυοπτερὶς *Bryopteris quaſi Filix muſcoſa*, Moſſe Ferne of the growing among the Moſſe on trees, the firſt is ſimply called *Dryopteris* by *Lobel*, *Matthiolus*, *Geſner* and others; *Dryopteris ſive Filix arborea* by *Tragus*, and *Pterion femina* by *Cordus* in his firſt Booke and eighteenth Chapter, and ſo alſo by *Thalius* in *Harcynia ſylva*: but is not the *Filix pumila ſaxatilis prima* of *Cluſius* as I ſhall ſhew you in the next Chapter ſave one, although it ſeeme to bee like it for the rootes ſhew their difference. The other is called *Dryopteris candida* by *Dodonæus*, and as *Lobel* ſaith is the *Adiantum album Plinij*, and of the Shoppes alſo: by *Bauhinus Filicula fontana major ſive Adiantum filicis folio.*

The Vertues.

The firſt as *Lobel* ſaith was in former times uſed by the Apothecaries beyond Sea, in ſtead of Pollypody as not knowing a righter, neyther were they ſhewed by their Phyſitions to forbeare it and uſe any other, but rather appointed by them ſo to do, which as he ſaith ſome affirmed *Rondeletius* to ſay, that in ſtead of a purging quality proper to Pollypody it had a pernitious operation in ſome of his ſicke patients: it is a remedy to take away haires as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, if the rootes and leaves bee bruiſed together and applyed after ſweating. *Matthiolus* ſaith that the rootes in powder with a little ſalt and Branne is given to Horſes for the wormes. The other ſort is moderate in taſte, ſomewhat drying, and therefore may ſafely be uſed in ſtead of the true *Adiantum* or Maidenhaire, as it is uſuall now a dayes. *Lobel* ſaith that the laſt ſorts was ſafely uſed in the Apothecaries ſhoppes of divers countries for *Adiantum album* and *nigrum*.

CHAP. VI.

Lonchitis aſpera. Rough Splenewort.

OF theſe Spleneworts there are divers ſorts deſcribed by divers authors as ſhall be ſhewed, and firſt of the greater kinde of *Matthiolus*.

1. *Lonchitis aſpera major Matthioli.* The greater rough Splenewort.

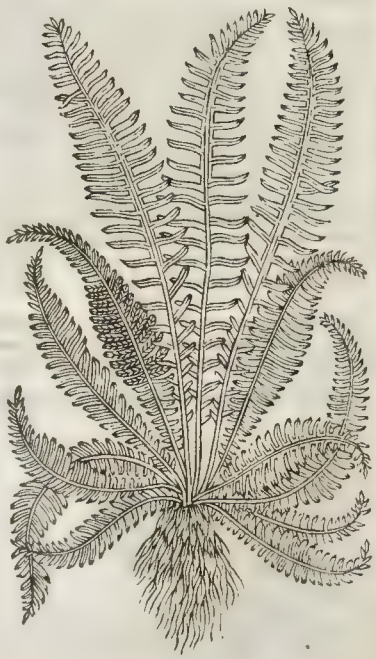
This greater Splenewort hath divers ſtalkes of leaves ſomewhat like unto Miltwaſt but nearer unto Pollypody, about a ſpanne long cut on both ſides with uneven diviſions, dented about the edges with ſharpe points, and rough on both ſides without ſuch ſpots on the backes of them as Pollypody and Miltwaſte have: the roote is compoſed of many reddiſh ſtrings or fibres like as Harts tongue is.

2. *Lonchitis aſpera minor.* The ſmaller rough Splenewort.

The leſſer Spleenewort is ſomewhat like unto the former, but that the divided leaves ſet on each ſide of the ſoft browniſh ſtalkes are narrower and longer, each ſeparated from other, but not fully to the middle ribbe: in

1. *Lonchitis aſper a major Matthioli.*
The greatet rough Splenewort.

2. *Lonchitis aſper a minor.*
The ſmaller rough Splenewort.



the

the middle of those outer leaves, rise up other bigger and blacker stalkes of narrower leaves, like unto them, but fully separated, and so finely dented about the edges that they seeme curled with browniſh spots, or scales on the backes of them as in other Fernes: the roote hath a thicke head covered with scales, lying one upon another, with divers fibres at them. There is another of this sort lesser than this, found about *Colchester* in *Essex*, and in other places, growing in the wet borders of fields, and by the hedge sides.

3. *Lonchitis aspera Maranthæ.* Bastard rough Spleneworte.

This bastard Splene wort hath browne rough stalkes a span long, with winged leaves on them, somewhat like unto the female Ferne, but thicker and greater, by much greene on the upperside, and spotted with browne rough scales on the other, like Milt-waſt, the roote is small, composed of many long fibres.

4. *Lonchitis aspera Ilvensis.* Iſland rough Splene worte.

This small Splenewort hath browne stalkes, little above halfe a foote long with leaves set opposite one to another, and each cut in on the edges, but not so deepely as the last, greene on the upperside, and rough with browne scales or dust on the under: the roote is a small bush of blackish fibres.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth in the moist Moores of *Italy*, the second and third, in moyst groves both there and in *Germany*, and in some places with us, if my memory faile me not: the last in the Iſland of *Ilua* which is in the *Thirohene* sea, and flowrisheth when others doe.

The Names.

The Greek name from *Dioscorides* is λογχῖτις ἑτέρα ἢ τραχεῖα and so in *Latine Lonchitis altera sive aspera*, for his first *Lonchitis* is scarse knowne: The first is the *Lonchitis aspera major* of *Matthiolus* and others, or *Lonchitis aspera minor* of *Matthiolus*, by *Tragus Asplenum sylvestre*, *Cordus* and *Thalius Struthiopteris*, as if you would say the *Estridges* Ferne for the fine wings of the middle leaves, by *Clusius Lonchitis altera Neotericorum*, this is called Foxe Ferne in many places of this Land: the third is the *Lonchitis Maranthæ*, or *altera Maranthæ* by *Clusius* and others, and *Matthiolus Pseudolonchitis Maranthæ*: the last is remembred by *Lugdunensis*, but *Bauhinus* as I sayd before in the chapter of *Pollipody*, first confoundeth the *Polypodium Ilvense* of *Lugdunensis*, with his *Lonchitis aspera Ilvensis*, making them to be both one plant, and againe maketh the *Lonchitis Maranthæ* to be one with the *Lonchitis aspera Ilvensis* and differing but in greatnesse which I am verily perswaded, differeth from it, although it seeme somewhat to resemble it.

3. *Lonchitis Aspera Maranthæ.*
Bastard rough Splene wort.

Altera minor.

The Vertues.

The dryed leaves of this taken in Vinegar, is held to be good to dissolve the hardnesse of the Spleene, and the greene leaves to be singular good for wounds, and to keepe them from inflammations.

CHAP. VII.

Filix Saxatilis. Small or Stone Ferne.

THe small or Stone *Ferne* also have some diversities as here shall be shewed.

1. *Filix pumila saxatilis prima Clusij.* The first small Stone Ferne of *Clusius.*

This first small Ferne hath a long blacke and slender roote, creeping and spreading a slope, under ground, with a few slender hard fibres thereat, from whence spring divers stalkes a foote high, branched into sundry divided leaves, like unto Female Ferne, but much lesse, more finely divided, and farre tenderer or delicate than they, and spotted on the backe of them like other Fernes.

2. *Filix pumila saxatilis altera Clusij.* The second Stone Ferne of *Clusius.*

This other small Ferne hath divers straight round stalkes, greene at the first, but blackish being full growne, about an hand breadth high, shooting forth leaves from the middle upwards, with divisions on both sides, like unto the Male Ferne, but much lesse and finer, spotted on the backe of them as the former: the roote from a head such as the Male Ferne hath, sendeth forth many blacke heads, threads, or fibres.

3. *Filix saxatilis foliis non serratis.* Small Stone Ferne with whole leaves.

This is small and groweth somewhat like the Male Ferne, but the leaves are not dented, but whole like unto the water Ferne.

1. 2. *Filix pumila ſaxatilis prima & ſecunda Cluſii.*
The firſt and ſecond ſtone Ferne of *Cluſius*.

5. *Filix ſaxatilis baccifera Americana.*
Berry bearing Ferne of *America*.

4. *Filix ſaxatilis criſpa.* Small curled Stone Fernē.

This ſmall curld Ferne hath a roote compoſed of many blackiſh threds or fibres, growing from above, whencē ſpring up ſmall ſtalkes, ſcarce an hand breadth high, ſet on both ſides with tender ſoft ſtrings of very ſmall leaves ſo finely divided and dented, that they ſeeme curld, of a darke greene colour upwards, and paler below towards the bottome, having reddiſh or browniſh duſt-like ſpots on the backeſides as the Miltwaſte hath, the figure hereof is by chance left out, you ſhall finde it in the Appendix.

5. *Filix ſaxatilis baccifera.* Berry bearing Ferne of *America*.

This Ferne of *America* riſeth up with ſundry long, round, hard ſtalkes of winged leaves, each leafe conſiſting of many parts as it were, or cut in deepely on both edges into many diviſions, and of a freſh greene colour, having in ſundry places, all along of the middle rib on the backe ſide of them, ſmall round ſeede like berries ſet, greene at the firſt, but blacke and ſweetiſh being ripe, which then are ſo eaſily gathered that a ſmall touch with the hand, or the ſhaking of the ſtalkes with the winde, will cauſe them to fall on the ground, where they will ſoone take roote and grow: the roote is compoſed of many browne fibres, ſomewhat harſh in taſte: the leaves dye downe at the end of *Autumne*, and ſpring up new in *Aprill*, the berries being ripe about Saint *Iames* tide.

6. *Filicula fontana.* Small rocke Ferne.

This ſmall Ferne groweth low, buſhing with many very ſmall and darke greene leaves, reſembling the common ſort, but much leſſe than any of thoſe before.

7. *Chamæ filix marina Anglica.* The ſmall *Engliſh* Sea Ferne.

This ſmall Sea Ferne from a thicke browniſh roote, compoſed of a multitude of threads, riſe diverſe bright ſhining blackiſh ſtalkes, two or three inches high, whereon are placed many rough, thicke, ſhining, blackiſh, greene leaves, after the manner of the Male Ferne, finely ſnipt about the edges, and with browniſh markes on the backe of them as other Fernes have.

8. *Filix ſaxatilis Tragi.* Naked ſtone Ferne.

This ſtone Ferne from a thicke tufted roote, ſendeth forth many hard and rough ſtalkes, bare or naked without leaves, with ſome ſpots on them as other Fernes have, and onely forked at the toppes, into two or three ſhort parts, bowing or bending downe their heads, it agreeth, ſaith *Tragus*, with Ferne in ſmell and taſte.

The Place.

Theſe all doe grow in rockey and ſtony places, and the ſixt, ſeaventh, and eighth kinde as *Lobel* ſaith neere thē ſea in *Cornewall*, in moyſt rockie places.

The Time.

They flower with the reſt of the Fernes.

The

7. *Filix marina Anglica.*
The ſmall *Engliſh* Sea Ferne.

8. *Filix ſaxatilis Tragi.*
Naked ſtone Ferne.

The Names.

The firſt here ſet downe, is the firſt *Filix pumila ſaxatilis* of *Cluſius*, according to his deſcription, but the ſecond figure doth anſwere thereunto, and not the firſt, as you may obſerve by the creeping rootes in the ſecond figure, which he that onely regardeth the figure, and doth not compare the deſcription therewith, may ſoone bee deceived, and this tranſpoſition *Bauhinus* obſerved well, although he doth not ſpeake of it, but onely entituleth it *Filix ſaxatilis romoſa nigris maculis punctis*, and queſtioneth if it be not the *Filicula candida* of *Geſner* in *appendice*: the ſecond is the ſecond of *Cluſius* by the former name, and by *Bauhinus Filix ſaxatilis non ramoſa nigris maculis punctata*, and queſtioneth if it be not the *Filicula ſaxatilis* of *Camerarius*; but the firſt figure in *Cluſius* is ſet forth like the female branched Ferne: the third is the third *Filix petræa fœmina* of *Tabermontanus*, and called by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title: the fourth is the *Filix ſaxatilis criſpa* of *Pona*, in the deſcription of Mount *Baldus*: the fift is mentioned by *Cornutus* among his *Canada* plants, which Mr. *Iohn Tradeſcant* the younger, brought home with him from *Virginia*, this preſent yeare, 1628. preſently after the death of his father: the ſixt is the *Filicula fontana* of *Tabermontanus*: the ſeventh is the *Chamæ filix marina Anglica* of *Lobel*: and the laſt is the *Holoſtium alterum* of *Lobel*, and the *Holoſtium petræum* of *Tabermontanus*, *Tragus* calleth it *Filix nuda ſive ſaxatilis*, and *Thalius Adianthum* ἀκρόστιχον *ſeu furcatum*, and *Bauhinus* thereupon *Filix ſaxatilis corniculata*: but why he ſhould referre it alſo to the *Muſcus corniculatus* of *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, being different plants I know not.

The Vertues.

The faculties of theſe Fernes may be referred to the former.

CHAP. VIII.

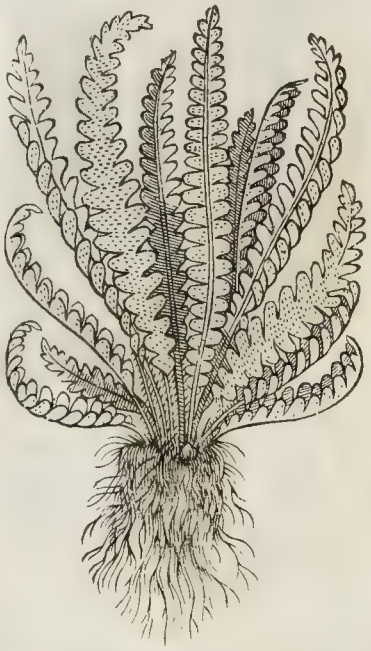
Aſplenum ſive Ceterach. Smooth Splene-worte, or Milt-waſte.

THe ſmooth Splenewort (I ſo call it in regard of the former which is rough) from a blacke threddy and buſhy roote, ſendeth forth many long ſingle leaves, cut in on both ſides, into round dents, even almoſt to the middle ribbe, which is not ſo hard as that of *Pollipodye*, each diviſion being not alwayes ſet oppoſite unto the other, but betweene each, ſmooth and of a light greene on the upper-ſide, and with a darke yellowiſh roughneſſe on the backe, foulding or rowling it ſelfe inward, at the firſt ſpringing up, as many other Fernes doe, and therein reſembleth that Beare Worme that anglers uſe.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth as well upon ſtone walls, as moyſt and ſhadowie places, in many places of this Land, as about *Briſtow*, and other the Weſt parts plentifully, as alſo on *Framingham* Caſtle, on *Beckensfeild* Church in *Barkeſhire*, *Strowde* in *Kent*, and elſe where, and like Pollipody, abideth greene in the winter.

Asplenum sive Ceterach.
Smooth Spleenewort or Miltwaste.



The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀσπλήνιον and σπλήνιον *Asplenum* and *Splenium quod splenem juvat*, which it holdeth also in Latine, in Greeke also σκολοπένδριον, *Scolopendrium*, & *Scolopendra* in Latine from the likeneſſe of the Worme ſo called as I ſayd before: *Theophraſtus* calleth it πλάτυξ and not πλήτυζ as it is in the vulgar copies, as alſo ἡμιόνιον *Hemionum* which *Galen* tranſlateth *Mula herba* in the Apothecaries ſhoppes *Ceterach* from the *Arabians*, in the *Antidotarium Bononienſe* it is called *Digiti citrini*: the Apothecaries and Phyſitions in former times held the Harts-tongue to be the true *Scolopendrium* of the ancients, but that errour is now ſufficiently manifeſted and left, as theirs alſo who held formerly that *Aſplenum* was not *Ceterach*: it is called of the later *Arabians* and *Moores Scolopendrium*, of the *Italians Aſpléno* and *Scolopendria*, and *herba inodorata*, of the *Spaniards Doradilha*, of the *French Ceterac*, of the *Germanes Steynfarn*, of the *Dutch Steenvaren* and *Miltcruit*, in *Engliſh* Spleenewort, Miltwaſt and Scale-Ferne.

The Vertues.

It was and is generally uſed againſt the infirmities of the Spleene, and as *Vitruvius* ſaith, the Swine in *Candy* where it grew by feeding thereon were found to be without Spleenes, when as others that did not eate thereof had them as the reſt: it helpeth the Strangury or piſſing by droppes, and waſteth the Stone in the Bladder, and is good againſt the Yellow Jaundies and the hicket: but the uſe of it in women hindereth conception. *Matthiolus* ſaith that if a dramme of the duſt that is on the backe of the leaves, be mixed with halfe a dram of Amber in powder, and taken with the juice of Purſlane or Plantaine it will helpe the running of the Raines ſpeedily, and that the herbe and roote being boyled and taken helpeth all melancholicke diſeaſes, and thoſe eſpecially which riſe from the *French* diſeaſe. *Camerarius* ſaith that the diſtilled water thereof being drunke is very effectuall againſt the Stone both in the Reines and Bladder; and that the Lye that is made of the aſhes thereof being drunke for ſome time together helpeth Spleneticke perſons: it is uſed in outward remedies alſo for the ſame purpoſe.

CHAP. IX.

1. *Phyllitis ſive Lingua Cervina vulgaris.*
Ordinary Harts-tongue.

1. *Phyllitis ſive Lingua Cervina vulgaris.*
Ordinary Harts-tongue.

OVr ordinary Harts-tongue hath divers leaves riſing from the roote, every one ſeverall, which as the laſt and other Fernes fold themſelves in the firſt ſpringing and ſpreading, when they are full growne are about a foote long, ſmooth and greene above but hard or with little ſappe in them, and ſtraked on the backe atwhart, on both ſides of the middle ribbe, with ſmall and ſomewhat long browniſh markes, the bottomes of the leaves are a little bowed on each ſide of the middle ribbe, ſomewhat narrow with the length, and ſomewhat ſmall at the end: the roote is of many blacke threads foulded or interlaced together. Some doe make two ſorts hereof, and diſtinguiſh them into *latifolia* and *anguſtifolia*.

2. *Phyllitis lacinata.* Iagged Harts-tongue.

This Harts differeth in no other thing from the former then in the diviſion of the toppes of the leaves which are diverſly as it were torne or jagged, ſome leaves much and ſome little, according to the place of growing and time of abiding.

3. *Phyllitis ramoſa Alpino.*
Branched Harts-tongue according to *Alpinus*.

The rootes hereof are ſomewhat wooddy with the blacke fibres thereat, ſhooting forth many ſlender broad ſtalkes, of leaves two cubits long, a little downy at the bottome, divided into many long and narrow leaves, dented about the edges, ſet one againſt another with an odde one at the end, each reſembling the heads of a Iaveling, marked thicke with ſtraight lines

on

Phyllitis laciniata.
Iagged Harts tongue or Finger-Ferne.

3. *Phyllitis ramosa Alpino.*
Branched Harts-tongue according to *Alpinus*.

on both sides unto the middle ribbe: the whole plant is without sent, but of an austere taste, conteining some heate which is not presently felt but continueth long.

The Place and *Time.*

They are greene all the Winter but spring new leaves every yeare.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke φυλλὶς *Phyllitis quasi foliosa*, in Latine also *Phyllitis* and *Lingua cervina*, and in former times in the Apothecaries shoppes *Scolopendrium*, as I said in the foregoing Chapter: in all other Europian Dialects they follow the Latine name; wee in *English* call the former Harts-tongue, and the other Iagged Harts-tongue and Finger-Ferne, in some places *Gerard* calleth it Finger Harts-tongue; the last is onely remembred by *Alpinus lib. de exoticis* by the name of *Phyllitis ramosa*.

The Vertues.

Harts-tongue is much commended against the hardnesse and stoppings of the Spleene and Liver also; and against the heate of the Liver and Stomacke, it is very good likewise against Lasks and the Blooddy flix: divers doe also commend the distilled water thereof to bee taken against the passions of the heart, and to stay the hicket, and to helpe the falling of the Pallate, to stay the bleeding of the gums if the mouth be gargled therewith, *Dioscorides* saith it is good against the sting or bitings of Serpents.

CHAP. X.

Hemionitis. Mules Ferne.

THere is some varietie in this plant as in the former, and although some doe conjoyne them, yet for the diversitie of their forme I have thought good to separate them.

1. *Hemionitis major.* The greater Mules Ferne.

This herbe doth much resemble Harts-tongue both in forme and colour but that it is somewhat broader or larger, and that the leaves being broadest below have a large hollow bowing like unto an halfe Moone on each side of the middle ribe, and the strakes on the backe of them are more aslope.

2. *Hemionitis altera seu minor.* The lesser Mules Ferne.

Lobel saith that he found on Saint *Vincents* Rocke not farre from *Bristow* in a hollow cave or hole, a smaller kinde hereof whose leaves exceeded not the breadth of three fingers, not hard nor rough but smooth and gentle, and

and without any markes on the backside of them, yet with a hollow roundnesse at the bottome of them as the former, and besides somewhat unevenly dented about the edges: the roots were very small and threaddy quickly withering. *Clusius* saith that *Lobel* having sent him some of those plants, after hee had kept them in a pot because of their tendernesse, two yeares they changed their forme into the jagged Harts-horne, whereof he much mervailed, for afterwards as he saith when he came into *England*, hee gathered with his owne hands in the same place the like plants, which there held the forme of *Hemionitis*.

3. *Hemionitis peregrina Clusij.*
Strange Mules Ferne.

This differeth from the first in no other thing but in the bottomes of the leaves, which have a small eare or peece of leafe set on each side of the arched or hollowed bottomes.

4. *Hemionitis Ilvensis Dalechampij multifido folio.*
Mules Ferne with divided leaves.

This kinde of *Hemionitis* (if it pertaine thereto) hath sundry stalkes of leaves, rising from a tuft of blacke short haires or fibres, each whereof is about a foote long, divided into seven or nine parts, two or three couple standing lowest, one set against another, and the three uppermost a little rising above them, each of these leaves are long narrow and pointed, and somewhat dented about the edges with an eminent middle ribbe: these have no markes on the backes of them as the others of this kinde have.

The Place and Time.

The naturall places of all these are shadowy rockes and moist hollow places where little heate of Sunne commeth, and are greene all the yeare as the former Harts-tongue.

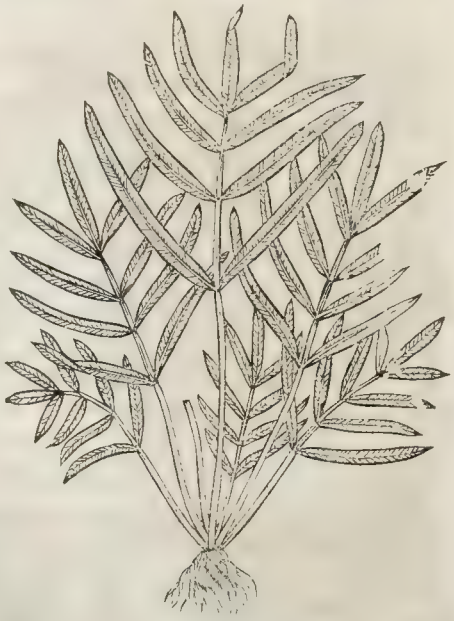
The Names.

It is called in Greek ἡμιονῖτις *Hemionitis* & σπλήνιον *Splenium*, the former *quasi mularia* and *Splenium volunt quod ejus folium medicorum splenia, nimirum oblongas plagulas figura imitetur*. The

1. *Hemionitis major.* The greater Mules Ferne.

3. *Hemionitis peregrina Clusij.*
Strange Mules Ferne.

4. *Hemionitis Ilvensis Dale. hampij multifido folio.*
Mules Ferne with divi[illegible] leaves.



first

first is called *vulgaris* by *Bauhinus* and *vera* by *Clusius*, the second is called by *Lobel Hemionitis sive sterilis*, and by *Lugdunensis Hemionitis minor Pena*: the third is the *Hemionitis peregrina* of *Clusius*, *Lobel. Dodonæus* and others since them: the last as *Lugdunensis* saith growing in the Iland called *Ilva*, was called of certaine Herbarists *Hemionitis altera Dalechampij*.

The Vertues.

It is especially good for the Spleene, and may fitly be used in the stead of the Harts-tongue going before to all the uses it serveth for.

CHAP. XI.

Adianthum. Maidenhaire.

THere be divers herbes accounted to be Maidenhaires by divers authors, one whereof I have set forth unto you before by the name of *Dryopteris candida Dodonæi*, which is most usuall in the higher and lower *Germany* and with us: some others I shall shew you in this Chapter and the rest in the following.

1. *Adianthum verum seu Capillus Veneris verus.* The true Maidenhaire.

The true Maidenhaire according to *Dioscorides* his description is a fine small low herbe not above a span high, whose stalkes are smaller, finer, redder and more shining then those of *Trichomanes* or our common *English* Maidenhaire, whereon are placed delicate fine leaves without order on both sides one above another, somewhat like unto the lower leaves of *Coriander*, or like the leaves of Anise but larger, cut in unequally on the edges and spotted on the backe with very small browne markes scarse to bee discerned, the roote is a number of blackish browne threads.

2. *Adianthum nigrum vulgare.* Common blacke Maidenhaire.

This Maidenhaire differeth little or nothing from the *Dryopteris* (or rather *Omopteris*) *candida Dodonæi*, set forth in the Chapter of *Dryopteris* before, but that the stalkes of this are blacker, and the leaves of a sadder greene, whereas that is greener and paler, so that eyther that might fitly be joyned to this or this of that, the rest of the description needeth not againe to be repeated.

3. *Adianthum fruticosum Americanum.* Forraine or strange Maidenhaire.

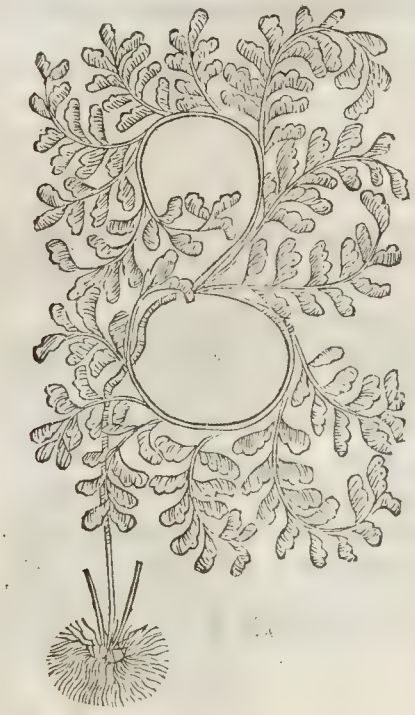
This strange Maiden haire groweth up like unto a Ferne, with a slender blackish browne stalke branched forth into others, where abouts on each side stand from 12. to 20. fresh greene leaves, small and somewhat long joyned together by their small footestalke, somewhat like unto the first true Maidenhaire, but cut in on the outside at

1. *Adianthum verum seu Capillus Veneris verus.*
The true Maidenhaire.

2. *Adianthum nigrum vulgare.*
Common blacke Maidenhaire.

the

3. *Adiantum fruticosum Americanum.*
Forraigne or strange Maidenhaire.



4. *Ruta muraria sive Salvia vite.*
Wall Rue.

the toppes of the leaves onely and not at the bottome. One very like unto this if it be not the same hath Mr. *John Tradescant* the younger brought out of *Virginia* presently upon the death of his father, whose long stalkes have many fine fresh greene leaves a little dented or cut in on the one side and plaine on the other, spotted underneath with browne speckes.

4. *Ruta muraria sive Salvia vite.* Wall-Rue, or ordinary white Maidenhaire.

This small herbe is generally accounted one of the Capillarie herbes or Maidenhaires, and that not of the least account, I must therefore joyne it unto them with this description: it hath very fine pale greene stalkes almost as fine as haires, set confusedly with divers pale greene leaves on very short footestalkes, somewhat neare unto the colour of garden Rue, and not differing much in forme but somewhat more like unto the true *Adianthum* being more and more diversly cut in on the edges and thicker, smooth on the upper part and spotted finely on the under.

The Place and Time.

All these sorts grow both upon stone walls and by the sides of Rockes or gravelly Springs, and other shadowy and moist places: the first in no place so plentifully as *Pena* and *Lobel* say then about *Mompelier* in *Narbone* of *France*; some have reported that it is found in *Glocestershire*: the last is found in many places of this Land, as at *Dartford* and the bridge at *Ashford* in *Kent*, at *Beckonsfield* in *Buckinghamshire*, at *Wolley* in *Huntingtonshire*, on *Framingham* Castle in *Suffolke*, on the Church walls at *Mayfield* in *Sussex*, and on the Rockes neare *Weston super mare* in *Sommersetshire*, and are greene in Winter as well as Summer.

The Names.

It is caled in Greeke, Ἄδιαντον *Adiantum, quod a διαίνειν in aquis non madescat*, the leafe is not wetted with water (which by tryall is found untrue) but *Nicander* his Greeke verses doth shew rather, that the raine resteth not on them, which rendred in Latine are thus,

Impollutum Adiantum quod denso imbre cadente,
Destillans tenuis folijs non insidet humor.

Dioscorides calleth it also πολύτριχον *Polytrichum, quasi multicomum, quod capillos multos & densos faciat, & Apuleius Callitrichon quasi pulchricomum, quod capillos tingit pulchrioresque reddit*: it is called also *Capillus Veneris* in Latine, *a speciosis reddendis capillis*: and by divers other names as *Cincinnalis, Terræ capillus, Supercilium terræ & Crinita*, The first is called *Adiantum* by *Matthiolus* and many others, and although some give another figure and entitle it *Syriacum*, yet it is but one and the same herbe, and *species*. though somewhat larger, in that countrey, *Lobel* calleth it *Capillus veneris verus*, and *Cordus* on *Dioscorides Adiantum nigrum*: the second is the *Onopteris nigra Dodonei* and *Adiantum pulchrum Lugdunensi simile* of *Thalius*: the third *Bauhinus* hath mentioned in his *Prodromus*: the last *Tragus* calleth *Capillus Veneris*, and *Brunfelsius Saxifraga major* and so doth *Fuchsius*, *Matthiolus* first called it *Ruta muraria*, and afterwards tooke it to bee *Paronychia Dioscoridis*, *Cordus* calleth it *Adiantum album*,

Dodonæus

Dodonæus Ruta muraria, and *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis Salvia vitæ*, and many call it *Adiantum album*, white Maidenhaire.

The Vertues.

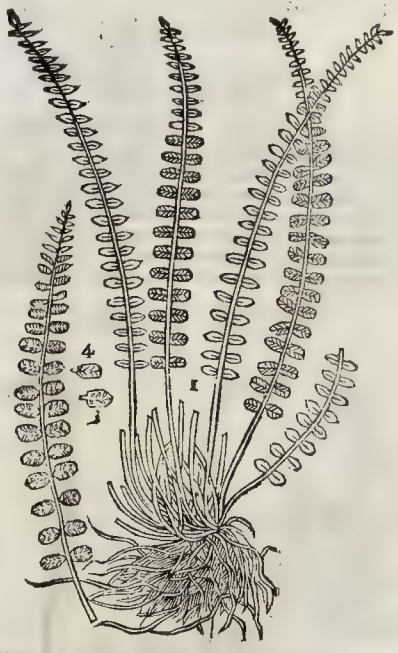
Maidenhaire is of ſingular good uſe againſt the diſeaſes of the Breaſt the Liver and Reines eſpecially, yet much conducing to others: the decoction of the herbe drunke helpeth thoſe that are troubled with the Cough, ſhortneſſe of breath, the yellow Iaundies, the diſeaſes of the Spleene, ſtopping of urine, helpeth exceedingly to breake the Stone, provoketh womens courſes and ſtayeth both bleedings and fluxes of the ſtomacke and belly, eſpecially when the herbe is dry for being greene by the thinneſſe of the parts, it looſeneth the belly, and cauſeth choller and flegme to be voyded both from the Stomacke and Liver, and by freeing the ſtomacke by ſpitting it out wonderfully clenſeth the Lungs, and by rectifying the Liver and Blood cauſeth a good colour to the whole body, and expelleth thoſe diſeaſes that breede by the obſtructions of the Liver or Spleene: it is alſo ſaid to reſiſt and to cure the bitings of venemous creatures: the herbe boiled in oyle of Camomill diſſolveth knots, alayeth ſwellings and dryeth up moiſt Vlcers, the Lye made thereof is ſingular good to clenſe the head from ſcurfe, and eyther dry or running ſores, ſtayeth the falling or ſhedding of the haire, and cauſeth them to grow thicke, faire, and well coloured, for which purpoſe ſome boyle it in wine, putting ſome ſmalledge ſeede thereto, and afterwards ſome oyle. The Wall Rue is held by thoſe of judgement and experience to bee as effectuall a Capillarie herbe as any whatſoever, being of the ſame temperature, and therefore both boldly and ſafely uſe it in the ſtead of any of the other that is not at hand: For experience hath ſhewed that it is very effectuall for the cough and diſeaſes of the Lungs, for the ſtopping of the Vrine and to breake and expell the Stone and therefore divers have placed it among the Saxifrages, and briefely as availeable as the former Maidenhaire for all the uſes there expreſſed and beſides helpeth the burſtings in children, for *Matthiolus* ſaith that he hath knowne divers holpen by taking the powder of the herbe in drinke for forty dayes together.

CHAP. XII.

Trichomanes. Engliſh Maidenhaire.

OVr common Maidenhaire doth from a number of hard blacke fibres ſend forth a great many blackiſh ſhining brittle ſtalkes hardly a ſpanne long, in many not halfe ſo long, on each ſide ſet very thicke with ſmall round darke greene leaves and ſpotted on the backe of them like *Ceterach* and other ſmall Fernes.

Trichomanes. Engliſh Maidenhaire.



The Place and Time.

It groweth much upon old ſtone walls in the weſt parts and *Wales*, in *Kent* and divers other places of this Land, it joyeth likewiſe to grow by Springs and Wells, and other Rocky moiſt and ſhadowy places, and is greene alwayes.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Τείχομανες *Trichomanes quod rara cute fluentem capillum explet*, for μανὸς is *rarum* and τρίχα *capillum*, *Gaza* tranſlateth it *Filicula*, *Fidicula* as ſome have it: the Apothecaries beyond the Sea did uſe to call it *Polytricum* and *Capillaris*, wee uſually call it in Latine *Trichomanes*, and in *Engliſh* common Maidenhaire.

The Vertues.

This Maidenhaire in our Land being more plentifull then the reſt, is of more uſe and of as good effect as any of the former, and ſerveth well for all the ſaid purpoſes, but eſpecially againſt the ſtopping and dropping of Vrine and thoſe that have the Stone in the Kidneyes, and both ſtayeth the ſhedding of the haire and cauſeth it to grow thicke.

CHAP. XIII.

Polytrichum aureum. Golden Maidenhaire.

ALthough there be divers authors that reckon theſe herbes amongſt the Moſſes, and ſo call them, yet there bee againe others as authenticall that put them among the Capillarie herbes, and ſo doe I at this time alſo.

1. *Polytrichum aureum majus*. The greater Golden Maidenhaire.

This ſmall herbe hath a company of ſmall browniſh red haires to make up the forme of leaves, growing about the ground from the roote, and in the middle of them in Sommer riſe ſmall ſtalkes of the ſame colour, ſet with very,

very fine yellowish greene haires on them, and bearing a small gold yellow head lesser then a Wheate Corne, standing in a great huske, the roote is very small and threaddy.

2. *Polytrichum minus & minimum.*

The two lesser sorts of Golden Maidenhaire.

These two other sorts are very like the former, but that the stalkes grow not to much more then halfe the height, the one of them being lesser then the other.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth usually on bogges and moorish places, and also on dry places that are shadowy, where the second groweth likewise on *Hampstead-Heath*.

The Names.

The two first are called by many *Polytrichum aureum*, of some *Adiantum aureum*, of *Thalius Adiantum ἀφυλλος*, of others *Muscus capillaris*, and *Bauhinus Polytrichum aureum*, making three sorts *majus, medium & minus* as *Thalius* doth, but I thinke that diversitie rather riseth from the place then nature of the plant. *Fuchsius* taketh it to bee *Polytrichum Apulei*.

The Vertues.

The Golden Maidenhaire is of a temperature betweene heate and cold yet it dryeth rarifieth and digesteth: it helpeth to expectorate tough flegme from the Chest and Lungs no lesse then the other Maidenhaires being boyled and drunke: it also provoketh urine, and helpeth to expell the stone, is profitable for Splenetricke persons and those that have the Falling sickneſſe, the herbe boyled in water or Lye, and the head washed therewith strengthneth the rootes of the haire, stayeth it from shedding, and causeth them to grow thicke where they are thin: briefely it is held to be as effectuall as any of the maidenhaires, many other incredible things are reported hereof which are rather superstitious and therefore I forbeare to relate them,

Polytrichum aureum majus & minus.
Golden Maidenhaire the greater and the lesser.

CHAP. XIIII.

1. *Ros solis sive Rerella vel Rosa solis.*
Sundew or Rosa solis.

LEt mee place this plant with the rest being usually reckoned among the number of the Capillarie herbes for the neareneſſe unto them, being of high esteeme formerly, and tell you that it hath divers small round hollow leaves, somewhat greenish, but full of certaine red haires that make them seeme red, every one standing upon its owne footstalke reddish hairy likewise, the leaves have this wonderfull propertie that they are continually moist in the hottest

1. *Ros Solis sive Rorella vel Rosa solis major & minor.*
Sundew or Rosa solis the greater and the lesser.

2. *Ros solis sylvestris longifolius.* Long leafed Rosa solis.

day,

day, yea the hotter the Sunne ſhineth on them the moiſter they are, with a certaine ſlimineſſe that will riſe into threads or rope as wee uſually ſay, the ſmall haires alwayes holding this moiſture: among theſe leaves riſe up ſmall ſlender ſtalkes, reddiſh alſo, three or foure fingers high, bearing divers ſmall white knoppes one above another which are the flowers, after which in the heads are certaine ſmall ſeede: the roote is a few ſmall haires. Some have made a greater and leſſer but I thinke it needeth not, yet I have expreſſed the varietie if there be any.

2. *Ros Solis ſylveſtris longifolius.* Long leafed Roſa ſolis.

This was ſent me by Mr. *Zanthe Silliard* an Apothecarie of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, which ſort wee have growing by *Elleſtmere* in *Shropſhire* by the way ſides (the report of Mr. Doctor *Coote*) whoſe largeneſſe and longneſſe of the leaves ſhew the difference.

The Place and Time.

They grow uſually on bogs and wet places, and ſometimes in moiſt woods, and flower in *Iune*, the leaves being fitteſt then to be gathered.

The Names.

It is of our later writers called *Ros ſolis* and *Rorella*, and *Rorida* by *Lobel*, and by ſome *Salſirora*, and corruptly Roſa ſolis as wee in *Engliſh* doe: the *Germanes* call it *Sundew*, the *Dutch Loopicheruyt*, that is, Luſtwort, becauſe if Sheepe feede thereon they will goe to Ramme: yet in the North of our Land they call it the red rotte, becauſe as they thinke their Sheepe feeding thereon runne to rotte, ſome call it alſo Moore-graſſe.

The Vertues.

It is in taſte ſharpe and quicke, yet a little acide drying and binding: it is accounted good to helpe thoſe that are troubled with ſalt rheume diſtilling on their Lungs, which by waſting them breedeth a Conſumption, and therefore the diſtilled water thereof in wine is held profitable for ſuch to drinke, which water will bee of a gold yellow colour: the ſame water alſo is held to be good for all other diſeaſes of the Lungs whether it bee Tiſicke, wheeſing, ſhortneſſe of breath, or the Cough, as alſo to heale the Vlcers that happen in the Lungs, the ſame water is accounted to comfort the heart and fainting ſpirits: divers have much controverted theſe opinions, becauſe the leaves being applyed to the outward skinne will raiſe bliſters, but ſo will many other things, and yet are not dangerous to be taken inwardly ſo it be with diſcretion. Wee have an uſuall drinke made hereof by many with *aqua vitæ*, and ſundry ſpices frequently uſed in qualmes and paſſions of the heart, without any offence or danger that ever I heard of, but rather to good effect and purpoſe.

LEGVMINA PVLSES.

CLASSIS VNDECIMA.

THE ELEVENTH TRIBE.

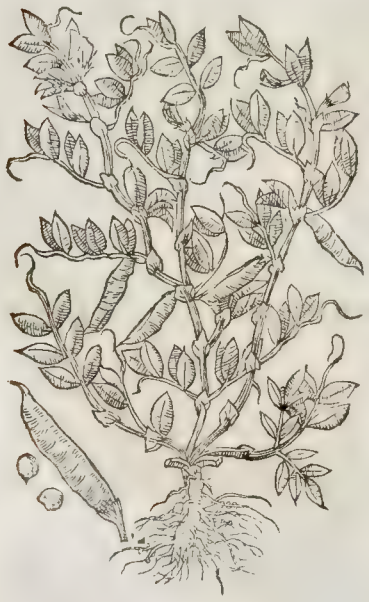
CHAP. I.

INtending to ſhew you a little world of Pulſes, let me for your better apprhenſion, and my more methodicall declaration, divide them into two principall or primary heads; that is, firſt into ſuch kindes, as either have claſpers, whereby to clime upon what ſtake, tree, &c. ſtandeth next it, or without claſpers, twine or winde themſelves about ſtakes, &c. or any other ſtandeth neare thereby. And ſecondly, into ſuch kindes as have no claſpers, doe either ſtand more upright of themſelves, or bend downewards or lie upon the ground, whereunto I will adjoyne the kindes of Trefoiles, as neareſt in neighbour hood unto them, with ſome *Medicas* and *Scorpioides*.

1. *Faba minor ſylveſtris.* The common wilde Beane.

This common wilde Beane groweth upright like the Garden Beane, and leaneth not downe, yet being thicke

1. *Faba minor ſylveſtris.* The common wilde Beane.



2. *Faba ſylveſtris græcorum, ſive Faba veterum.* The old Greekiſh Beane.

ſowne

ſowne the ſmall tendrells at the ends of the ſtalkes and branches ſuſtaine them the better: it hath leaves like unto the Garden Beane, without any dents on the edges, but ſmaller, more at a joynt, and growing cloſer: the flowers ſtand alſo more at a joynt, more purpliſh and leſſer: the cods ſucceeding them, are long and round, ſmaller than the garden kinde, ſtanding upright, within which are ſmall round beanes, ſome paler or blacker than others when they are ripe: the roote periſheth yearely. Of this kinde there are ſome bigger or leſſer than others.

2. *Faba ſylveſtris Græcorum ſive Faba veterum.* The old Greekiſh Beane.

This Greekiſh Beane ſhooteth forth two or three long flat ſtalkes, with two edges, lying or running on the ground, if it have nothing whereon it may rampe or riſe, which branch out on every ſide in to ſtalkes of leaves foure uſually ſet thereon by two and two, with a diſtance betweene them, like unto the Garden Beane, and each branch ending in a long claſper: the flowers are ſet ſingly at the joynts of the branches under the leaves, and are of a dead or fallen purple colour, with ſome paleneſſe at the bottome of them: after which ſucceede long and ſomewhat flat pods, with two ſharpe edges and dented about, a little hooked or bowing, greene at the firſt, but blacke and hard when they are ripe, wherein are contained foure or five or more round ſeede as bigge as Peaſe, and very blacke, ſo that one may well ſay they are rather Peaſe than Beanes; the roote groweth not deepe, nor farre with ſome ſtrings or long fibres thereat, dying yearely.

3. *Faba veterum ſerratis foliis.* The Greeke Beane with dented leaves.

We have had another difference hereof ſent us by this name, which onely ſetteth forth the diſtinction betweene them little differing in any thing elſe.

The Place.

The firſt (whereſoever it is wilde we know not) we ſow it generally through the Land, to ſerve horſes for their foode; the other groweth naturally in *Spaine* from whence *Guilloum Boel* ſent me ſeedes.

The Time.

Theſe flower in *July*, and their fruit is ripe a moneth or more after.

The Names.

This Beane is called Κύαμος ἄγριος in Greeke, and *Faba ſylveſtris* in Latine, and ἵππειος in Greeke is added unto the other, and *Faba Græca* in Latine to diſtinguiſh it from the *Ægyptia, a feracitate dicta*, ſay ſome. There hath beene much diſputation and alteration among our later Writers concerning the *Faba veterum* or *antiquorum Græcorum*, ſome referring the delineations thereof to our Garden Beane, but with more words than needed, for the ancients compariſon of the ſeede unto that of *Lotus*, *Terebinthus*, and the berries of *Taxus* doth evince all their words and reaſons, whereof I doe not intend to ſay any more here; for *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis* have ſhewed the errours and miſtakings: the firſt here ſet downe, is the *Bona ſive Phaſelus minor* by *Dodonæus*, *Faba minor* by *Lobel*, and *Faba ſylveſtris* by *Matthiolus*, *Camerarius*, *Lugdunenſis*, and others: the other is the *Bona ſive Faſelus ſylveſtris* by *Dodonæus*, *Faba Græcorum ſylveſtris* by *Lobel*, *Piſa nigra* by *Camerarius*, and *Vicia Romana* by him alſo: Our later Herbariſts call it uſually *Faba veterum*, or *Græcorum*; and *Lugdunenſis Phaſiolus ſylveſtris*. Many worthy families among the ancient *Romanes* had their names from Beanes and Peaſe; and no doubt firſt roſe from their predeceſſours, ſowing and ſelling of them, as *Fabius Porcius*, *Quintus Fabius Maximus*, or from other accidents, as *Piſo*, *Cicero*, and divers others; and the uſe to number with Beanes doth continue among the *Venetians* to this day: it was alſo an uſuall cuſtome in former times in *Italy*, and other places adjacent to chuſe their Governors by caſting Beanes into a Baſon, the affirming party caſting in a white Beane, thoſe denying a blacke one; and from hence came the manner of choiſe of officers in many places by the billeting boxe to put in certaine bullets, the greater number in a partition carrying the choiſe.

The Vertues.

The Garden Beanes are with us more uſed for foode than for Phyſicke, yet the leſſer alſo in many other countries is uſed with a little Wheate and Rie to make them bread, and being greene nouriſh more than when they are drie but are more windy, and eaten after they have beene dried or fried engender leſſe winde, but are then of harder digeſtion: the diſtilled water of the flowers of garden Beanes is uſed of many to cleanſe the face and skinne, and to take away both ſpots and wrinckles, the ſame doth the meale or flower of it, as well as of the ſmall: the water diſtilled from the greene huskes, is held to be very effectuall againſt the ſtone, and to provoke urine: Beane-flower is uſed in pultiſſes that do aſſwage inflammations riſing upon wounds, as alſo the ſwelling of the cods or of womens breaſts cauſed by the curding of their milke, or by inflammations, and repreſſeth their milke, and keepeth backe children from growing too forward being laid to the ſhare: if the flower of Beanes and Fenugreeke be mixed with hony, and applied to felons, biles, blew markes by blowes or bruiſes, and the impoſtumes in the kernells of the eares; it helpeth them all, and with Roſe leaves, Frankinſenſe, and the white of an egge laid to the eyes that ſwell or grow out helpeth them, as alſo the watering of them, or ſtripes upon them, if it be uſed with wine: if a Beane be parted into two, the skinne being taken away, and then laid on the place where a Leech hath beene ſet that bleedeth too much, it ſtaieth the bleeding: Beane-flower boiled to a pultiſſe with wine and vineger, and ſome oyle put thereto, ceaſeth both paine and ſwelling of the cods: if fried Beanes be boiled with Garlike, and daily taken as meate, it helpeth inveterate coughes almoſt paſt cure, the hoarſeneſſe of the voyce, and the impoſtumes in the breaſt: the huskes of them boiled a good while in water, that is to the thirds ſtaieth the laske: the aſhes of the huskes made up with old hogges greaſe, helpeth the old paines, contuſions and wounds of the ſinewes, the Sciatica alſo and the Gout. What hath beene ſpoken of the greater, is alſo effectuall to the leſſer Beane without more repetition. The *Faba veterum* is without doubt that true Beane which *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, and other Greeke authors intended when they ſet downe all the remedies they ſet downe of it; and therefore although we uſe our ordinary Beane-flower for all the purpoſes, and to good effect, yet theirs is the moſt proper, which vertues every one may trie as they ſee cauſe.

CHAP. II.

Phaſiolus. The *French* or Kedney-Beane.

I Have in my former Booke giving you the knowledge of the ordinary *Phaſiolus*, or Garden *French*-Beanes of divers colours, but there are ſundrie other ſorts, ſome mentioned by *Cluſius*, and ſome by others; whereof with thoſe wee have ſeene our ſelves, wee entend to give you in this Chapter a briefe view.

1. *Phaſiolus flore coccineo.* The Scarlet flowred French-Beane.

The Scarlet Beane riſeth up with ſundry branches twining about ſtakes that are ſet for it to runne thereon, ſtill turning contrary to the Sunne, having three leaves on a foote ſtalke, as in other of the ſame kinde: the flowers are for faſhion like unto the reſt, but are many more ſet together, and of a moſt orient ſcarlet colour: the Beanes are larger than the ordinary kinde, and of a deepe purple turning to be blacke when it is ripe and drie; the roote periſheth like the reſt in Winter with us.

2. *Phaſiolus ſiliqua hirſuta.* The hairy Kidney-Beane called in *Zurrate* where it groweth *Couhage*.

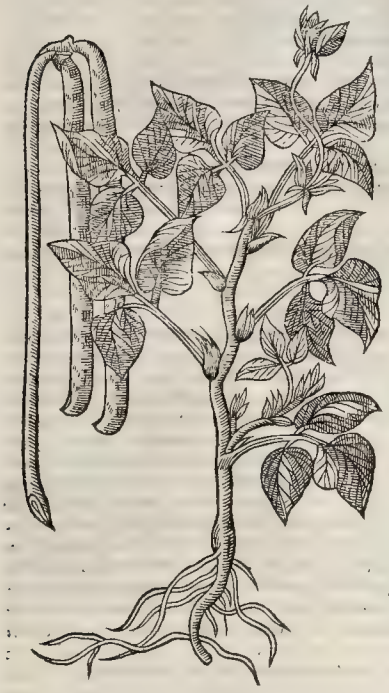
We have had an other of this kinde brought us out of the *Eaſt Indies*, which being planted, was in ſhew like the former, but came not to perfection, the unkindly ſeaſon not ſuffering it to ſhew the flower, but the cods which were brought, ſome were ſmaller, ſhorter, and rounder than our garden kinde, others much longer, and many growing together as it were in cluſters, and covered all over with a browne ſhort hairineſſe, ſo fine, that if any of it be rubbed or fall on the backe of ones hand, or other tender parts of the skin, it will cauſe a kind of itching, but not ſtrong nor long enduring, but paſſing quickly away without either danger or harme, the Beanes were ſmaller then the ordinary, and of a ſhining blacke colour. There are ſundry other ſtrange ſorts of Kidney-Beanes, whereof *Cluſius* maketh mention: the firſt, (as moſt of the reſt) groweth up with winding ſtalkes and branches, and with three leaves ſet together on long foote ſtalkes, and many white flowers in cluſters, after which ſucceede much broader and ſhorter cods, with white Kidney-like Beanes in them, ſpotted with blacke lines. His ſecond ſort is not much differing in forme or colour of flower from the former, but that it is ſomewhat paler, and the Beanes are very white, ſmaller, and more full or ſwelling than the ordinary white kinde. A third ſort is ſomewhat reddiſh at the end of the foote ſtalkes, the flowers ſtand by couples being larger, pale on the outſide, and of a blewiſh purple within, ſucceeded by reddiſh Beanes, thicke and ſhort, and ſomewhat full and round. A fift ſort hath reddiſh greene ſtalkes, and ſmaller darke greene leaves; the flowers were great and many, of a yellowiſh colour, the Beanes were ſmaller, contained in ſhorter and narrower cods,

1. *Phaſeolus Indicus flore coccineo.*
The Scarlet flowred *French* Beane.

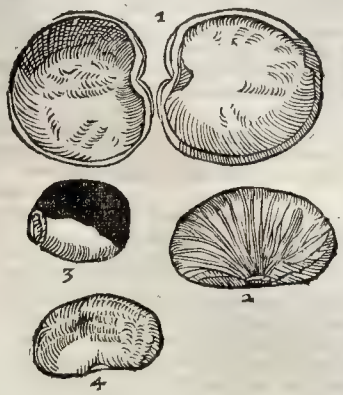
Phaſeolus fructu diverſo vel parvo & nigro albis venis.
French or Kidney Beanes of divers ſorts.

and

4. *Phaſeolus erectus.* Vpright Kidney Beanes.

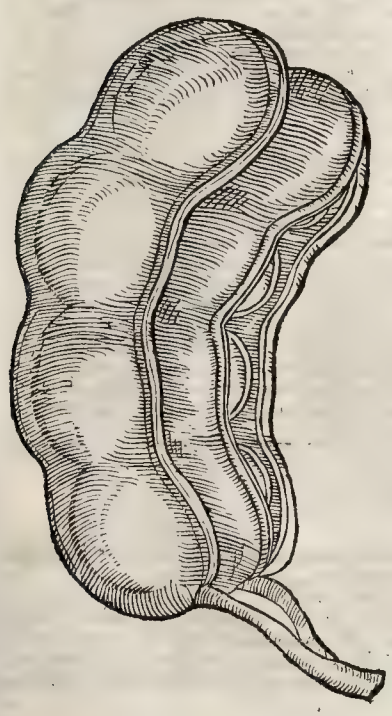


1. *Phaſeoli Americani Purgantes.* 2. *Lati magni albi.* 3. *Ægyptij.* 4. *Braſiliani.*
Foure ſorts of Outlandiſh Beanes.



Phaſeoli parvi ex America.
Small Kidney Beanes of *America.*

Phaſeolus Braſilianus magnus. A great *Braſill* Beane.



and ſhort, and ſomewhat full and round. A fift ſort hath reddiſh greene ſtalkes, and ſmaller darke greene leaves, the flowers were great, and many of a yellowiſh colour, the Beanes were ſmaller, contained in ſhorter and narrower cods, and of a darker colour. A ſixt had narrower leaves, with ſmaller reddiſh Beanes, & flatter than the other. A ſeventh grew not ſo high as the ordinary, or his firſt, the leaves were as narrow as the laſt, and the flowers white, the cods ſhort and yellowiſh being ripe, with white Beanes in them ſpotted or ſtriped, to the length or athwart, more great or leſſe in ſome than in others, and in ſome all blacke, with a few white lines in them, or elſe parted halfe white and halfe blacke. An eight in leaves and white flowers was like his firſt, and the Beanes not ſo white as the ordinary, and ſometimes ſpotted, either directly or confuſedly, or becomming blacke wholly. A ninth had great white Beanes ſpotted with reddiſh veines. A tenth had purpliſh flowers, whoſe hoods were darker, and various coloured Beanes turning blacke in broad flat and browniſh cods. An eleventh had blacke lines or veines running in the reddiſh Beanes diverſly marked. The Beanes of the twelfth were of a paler red, with blacke ſtripes on them. The thirteenth wee have had from *Braſill* the leaſt ſort that ever was ſeene; for although it hath the ſame forme of three leaves, & twining it ſelfe, yet are the Beanes blacke ſhining, and leſſer than Tares by the halfe. Another had large white flowers, ſlender cods, and white Beanes with blacke ſpots. Another, the leaſt of many whoſe Beanes were ſmaller than Peaſe and round. Divers others might be ſet forth, but that divers of them came not to maturitie, moſt of them that ſprang had twining branches: yet ſome grew upright, whereof the fourth ſort had ſhort and firme ſtalkes, not needing any

thing touphold it, and not above a foote high, whose trefoile leaves had shorter foote stalkes, the flowers were white, and the fruit either white, with a blacke spot, or reddish or pale, or else of a shining swartish colour, which kind, as it is most likely, is the *Phaſiolus*, or *Phaſeolus Cordi*, which he describeth in the 143. *folio* of his Annotations upon *Dioſcorides*, and in the 127. *folio* of his History of Plants, although he doth a little vary from himselfe in one of these two places. There hath come likewise unto us and others, both from *Africa*, *Braſill*, the *East* and *West Indies*, *Virginia*, *&c.* Sundry other sorts and varieties which were endlesse to recite, or at least useſſe, but onely to behold and contemplate the wonderfull workes of the Creator in those his creatures: *Lobel* also maketh mention in the 395. *page* of his *Adverſaria* of many rare varieties of these kindes of Beanes that the Lady *Killegrew* shewed him, which were taken up, and yearely gathered on the sea coasts of *Cornwall*, where it is not knowne that ever any shippe was wracked, but as it is thought were driven thither by the windes from the coasts of *America*; for the inhabitants thereabouts doe yearely gather new sorts, some floating on the waters, others raked from under the sandes of the shoare.

The Place and Time.

The first here described grew in the *West Indies*, and first grew with Mr. *Tradeſcant*, yearely flowring in the usuall Season, and giving ripe fruit: the second here described came from the *Magols* countrie in the *East Indies*, and onely sprang up with us, but continued not.

The Names.

Dioſcorides calleth this σμίλαξ κηπαία *Smilax hortenſis quod Smilacis modo conſcendit*; *Theophraſtus* and others Δολιχὸς, or as some write it Δολιχὸς, *Dolichus*, or *Dolicus*, which many Latine Authours follow: some also λοβὸς and λόβιον *propter ſiliquarum longitudinem*. Some also take it to be *Dioſcorides* his φασηόλος, or as *Galen* writeth it φασηόλι, whereof there hath beene much controversie among former Writers, as *Matthiolus* against *Manardus*, that thought the *Phaſiolus* of *Dioſcorides* to be *Ervilia*, and the *Smilax hortenſis* to be the ordinary *Phaſiolus*, as it is now adayes so called, which opinion, howsoever *Matthiolus* contradicteth, and would force his owne, which was *Cordus* his also for the truest; that the ordinary white Kidney Beanes were the *Phaſioli* of *Dioſcorides*, (which can no wayes stand with reason, seeing *Dioſcorides* setteth his *Phaſiolus* among those Pulses that grow wilde, and besides saith, that they are hard of digestion, and move vomiting, which is not proper to these kindes, but to many wilde sorts of Pulses, and in the Chapter of *Spartium frutex*, compareth the seedes thereof to those of *Phaſiolus*, and that his *Smilax hortenſis* was the other discolored sorts of Kidney Beanes, but they are as well for forme as in effect in my judgement the same. Another doubt there is with some, whether *Theophraſtus* his *Dolichus* and *Dioſcorides* his *Smilax hortenſis* be but one or divers; but *Galen in primo aliemetorum* hath decided that long agoe, where he saith, that because *Theophraſtus* saith his *Dolichus* needeth long poles or stakes to uphold it that it may prosper, he surely delineateth these *Phaſioli*, or *Dioſcorides* his *Smilax hortenſis*: so that you see it is without doubt that *Smilax hortenſis*, *Dolichus*, and our ordinary *Phaſeolus* to be all one: *Ætius* also in his first Booke saith the same, for assuredly *Dioſcorides* his *Phaſiolus* is the same with *Galen* his *Phaſelus*, which in the same Booke he joyneth with *Ochras* speaking of *Phaſeolus* afterwards, and *Lobel* taketh it to be that Pulse, which is called by *Lugdunenſis Phaſiolus ſylvarum*, and by *Cluſius Orobus Pannonicus*: *Cordus* in the places before mentioned maketh *Phaſelus* and *Phaſiolus* to be but one kinde of plant, and differing from *Phaſeolus*, which mounteth upon poles, the *Phaſelus* not rising: *Virgil* and *Columella* doe both make mention of *Phaſelus* as of a small and vile Pulse: *Virgil* in *Georg. ſecundo*, in these words, *Seu pinguem Viciam ſeres, vilemue Phaſelum. Dodonæus* maketh our ordinary garden Beane to be *Phaſelus major*, and the wilde kinde to be *Phaſelus minor*, and saith without doubt they are the right: but by his leave they are not right, wherein I referre me to others judgement, considering what I have here before written, and especially in that the Lentill-like seedes of *Spartium frutex*, are by *Dioſcorides* compared to those of *Phaſiolus*, when as the lesser blacke Beanes are farre bigger than any *Spaniſh* broome seede, or the pods comparable.

The Vertues.

The Kidney Beanes that are nursed up with us of all sorts, and come to maturity, being of easie digestion, and hot and moist in the first degree, doe move the belly, provoke urine, enlarge the breast that is streightened with shortnesse of breath, engender sperme, incite venery, especially if Sugar, Pepper, Genger and Galanga be added thereto: for they are well knowne to most to be a familiar dish of meate taken while they are young, boyled, and stewed, or fried, & some Verjuice put to them, and spice strewed thereon: *Matthiolus* saith, that if the greene pods be chewed in ones mouth, and applied to any place that is bitten by an horse it will helpe: he also sheweth that the *Italian* dames made a water or *fucus* for their faces of the pods and seedes of these Beanes, with a fresh gourd, crummes of bread, and Goates milke, &c. distilled. The fish called *Scarus* (which is somewhat like a *Berbell*) as *Bellonius* doth set it downe in the eight Chapter of his first Booke of Observations is much delighted to feede upon the leaves of this *Phaſeolus* or French-Beanes, and that therefore the Greekes of *Candy* that dwell neare *Milopotamo* and *Cigalinas*, where this fish doth abundantly breede betweene the rockes, doe use to put the leaves of this Beane into their Weeles, or Bow-nets, as a baite for this fish, knowing that they can hardly be taken by line or hooke but onely with this herbe, and therefore in their Language they call it *Scarovotamo*.

CHAP. III.

Piſum. Peaſe.

OF all the sorts of Garden Peaſe, I have spoken sufficiently in my former Booke, there remaineth now that I should shew you here the wilde kindes which are these.

1. *Piſum ſylveſtre primum.* The first wilde Peaſe.

This wilde Peaſe doth little differ from the manured, either in ramping cornered stalkes, or in the broad stiffe greene leaves, two alwayes being set at a joynt, and sixe or more lesser ones on the branches, which end in a clasper, the flowers are white, many standing on a foote stalke together, which turne into so many cods, each much smaller than the manured, and the seede within, farre lesse also, and of no pleasant taste; the roote is

as bigge as ones finger, and long, with many ſmall fibres thereat.

2. *Piſum ſylveſtre alterum.* The other wilde Peaſe.

The branches of this other are ſcarce halfe a foote long, with broader and ſhorter leaves on them, but like the former, and more pale, the Peaſe and cods, likewiſe not differing in forme but much leſſe, the roote abiding many yeares. Of this kinde there is another found to grow ſomewhat larger.

3. *Piſum ſylveſtre nigrum maculatum Baticum. Spaniſh* blacke ſpotted wilde Peaſe.

This *Spaniſh* Peaſe is in many things like the firſt, but that it is leſſer, and the flowers are of a pale yellowiſh greene colour, the Peaſe being of a darkeeolour, ſpotted with very blacke ſpots like velvet: the roote periſheth every yeare.

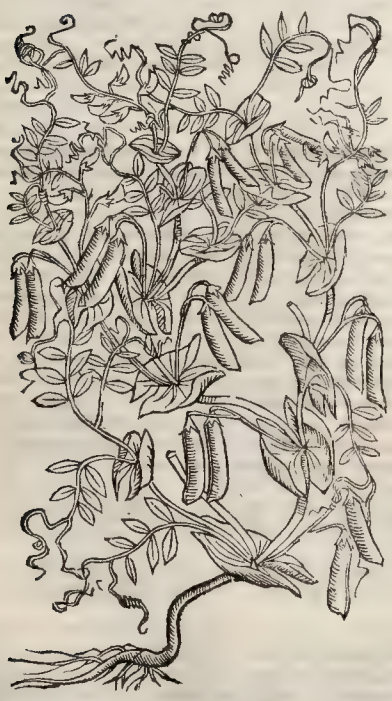
4. *Piſum ſpontaneum maritimum Anglicum.* Wilde *Engliſh* ſea Peaſe.

This Sea Peaſe differeth not much from the ſecond ſort of wilde Peaſe, but is ſomewhat greater, and bearing many flowers together in a tuft, mixt of purple and aſh colour: the ſucceeding huskes are ſmall and long, the roote is living.

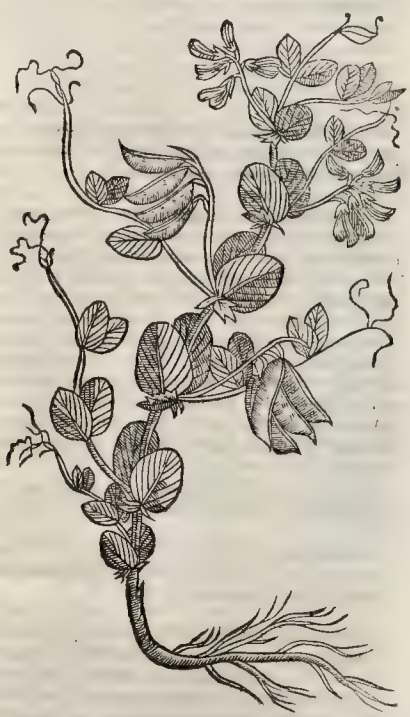
5. *Piſum alind maritimum Britanicum. Suffolke* Sea Peaſe.

This kinde of Sea Peaſe hath a ſtalke of a trianguler forme full of joynts, bending to the ground, with two leaves at every joynt, branched forth in divers places with winged leaves at them, conſiſting of tenne or twelve darke greene leaves, ſet by couples on a middle ribbe, with a ſmall claſper at the end, each leafe being not much unlike unto the Sea Purſlane: the flowers grow towards the toppes of the branches, eight or tenne ſet together in a cluſter, upon a ſmall long ſtalke, which both for forme and colour are very like to the wilde Peaſe, but with a whiteneſſe in the middle when it is full blowen, the fruit that followeth is leſſer than the common field Peaſe, containing eight or tenne Peaſe in a cod, each whereof hath the whiteneſſe called the eye, compaſſing halfe the Peaſe like a ſemicircle, which being ripe and drie, are of a darkiſh colour: the roote runneth downe incredible deepe into the ground, and ſpreading infinitely therein, even two fathome deepe, at the leaſt, within the very ſtones and baich of the Sea (yet about a yard or more deepe, there is found ſome ſand wherein it ſpreadoth) and is not great but ſlender pliant and flexible, not ſweete, but bitter as the whole plant is, and the Peaſe alſo: the old ſtalkes die every yeare, and from the old head will ſhoote many long white tendrells like the roote of the ſmall Bindeweede whereby it encreaſeth wonderfully, and not by the ſeede, as I am perſwaded, for that the ſhingle forbiddeth their growth falling thereon, in not having any nouriſhment or moiſture of ſand, before one digge two or three foote deepe, and the birds for the moſt part devoure them up. I have alſo put ſome of the Peaſe into the ground of my Garden, but none would ſpring.

1. *Piſum ſylveſtre primum.*
The firſt wilde Peale.



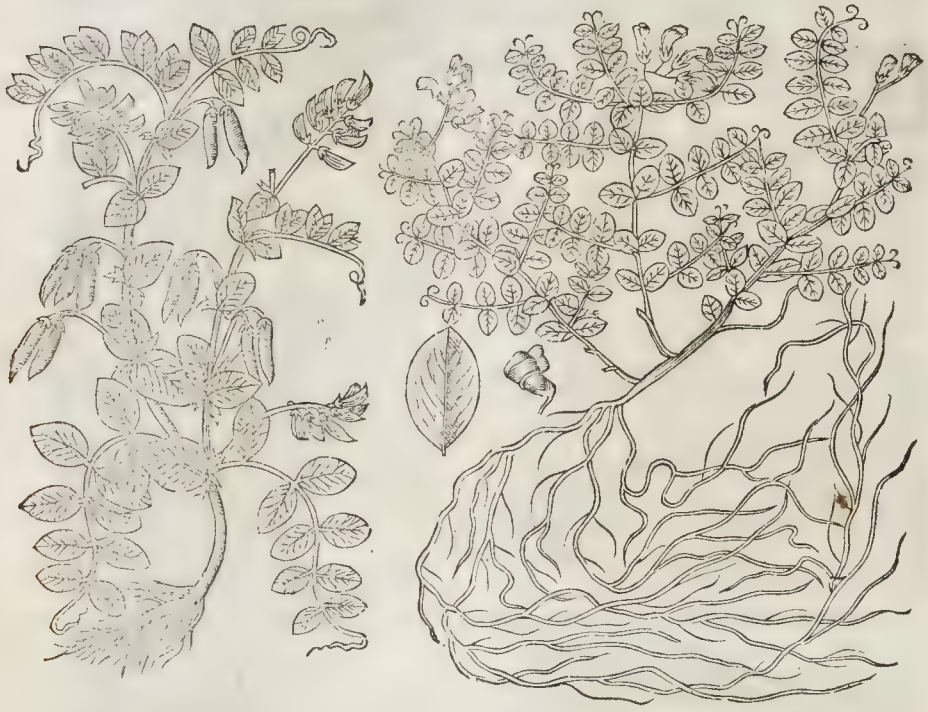
3. *Piſum ſylveſtre nigrum Baticum maculatum.*
The *Spaniſh* blacke ſpotted wilde Peaſe.



The

4. *Pisum spontaneum maritimum Anglicum.*
Wilde *English* Sea peaſe.

5. *Pisum aliud maritimum Britannicum.*
Another *Engliſh* Sea Peaſe.



The Place.

The firſt is often found in ſundry places of this Land: the ſecond on the chalkie hills at *Kings Hay* in *Kent*, not farre from the *Thames*, and the larger ſort hereof in ſome barren fields in *Eſſex*: the third in *Spaine*: the fourth in *Kent* alſo neere *Rumney*: the laſt was firſt made knowne in the yeare 1555 being the third yeare of Queene Mary to the Country dwelling thereabouts, that is betweene *Orford* & *Alborough*, where it grew upon the baich of the ſea, where nothing, no not graſſe was ever ſeene to grow, and by the dearth of that yeare the people in neceſſitie of foode, ſearching every where to take what came next to hand (for as it is ſaid many were forced at that time to make their bread of Acornes) gathered many quarters full of theſe Peaſe to ſerve their uſe; yet did the neighbouring people acknowledge that they had obſerved and knowne them to grow there of long time before that deare yeare. Mr. *Stow* in his Cronicle, and Mr. *Camden* in his *Britanica*, *pag.* 354. make mention of theſe Peaſe, but both ſtumble at one ſtone, that theſe might come thither by ſome ſhipwracke, which cannot be ſo: and Mr. *Stow* more eſpecially in ſaying the rootes are great and ſweete, for that it is *ſui generis*, a ſpeciall kinde differing from all other of that kinde; and as it is probable naturall only to thoſe places about the Sea ſhoare, for it is found alſo at Rie, at *Pemſie* in *Suſſex*, at *Gilford* in *Kent* over againſt the *Comber*, and at *Ingolne Milles* in *Lincholne* ſhire: Mr. *John Argent* Dr. of Phyſicke, of the Colledge in *London*, brought from thence alſo the whole plant, ſuch as you ſee is here figured, which he gave to Dr. *Lobel* in his life time, to be inſerted in his Workes, but he prevented by death failing to performe it, I have by purchaſing his Workes with my money here ſupplied.

The Time.

Theſe flower and beare their fruit with the later kinde of Field Peaſe; but the laſt flowereth in the end of *July*, and hath both blowne flowers, and ripe cods in the end of *Auguſt*, and bloſſomes alſo not halfe forward to blow.

The Name.

Peaſe are called in Greeke πίσον, in Latine *Piſum*; the names in their titles are ſufficient to diſtinguiſh them, for except the firſt, none of theſe have beene mentioned by any former Author: the *Italians* call them *Piſelli*; the *French De pois*, the *Germanes Erbſe*.

The Vertues.

Peaſe are leſſe windy than Beanes, but paſſe not forth of the body ſo ſoone as they: if the wilde kinde be boyled in Lye, and the head waſhed therewith, it clenſeth it from ſcurffe and ſcabbes: the ſame alſo clenſeth the skin of ſpots: the meale of them, and Barley mixed with honey and uſed, healeth foule ulcers; and the meale boiled in water with Vetches, breaketh tumours, and eaſeth their paines being applied. *Camerarius* ſaith, that in *Francfort*, they call it *Daringicht kraut*, and uſe to take ſome of the Peaſe againſt the collicke: and apply the herbe outwardly and give it their cattle alſo for the ſame purpoſe, that is, if they vent much.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

Lathyrus. The great wilde Cicheling or Peaſe everlaſting.

OF this kind of Pulſe called *Cathyrus* there are two ſpecificall differences, the one that continuē in their roote, and periſheth not, the other annuall periſhing continually after ſeede time: many of the living ſorts I will intreat in this Chapter, and of the annualls in the next.

1. *Lathyrus major perennis.* The greater Peaſe everlaſting.

This kind of Peaſe ſendeth forth many long flat trayling ſtalkes, winged on both ſides which muſt be ſuſtained, divided into ſundry branches with two leaves at the joynts which are ſomewhat long and not very broad, with ſome claſpers at the ends of the branches, at the joynts likewiſe come forth pretty long ſtalkes with five or ſix or more Peaſe-like bloſſomes, of a fine paſe purpliſh red colour, and of a fine ſmell, after which ſucceede ſmall long and hard whitiſh cods, with ſmall round blackiſh ſeede in them, the roote groweth great, blacke and rugged on the outſide and runneth downe deepe into the ground. This is that which *Lobel* calleth *Lathyrus latiore folio*, and hath beene found wilde in divers places with us.

2. *Lathyrus anguſtifolius.* Narrow leafed wild Cicheling.

This differeth not in durability, forme of growing, or colour of flowers from the former, but in having ſomewhat paler flowers and in the greene leaves which are narrower then they.

3. *Lathyrus ſylveſtris Dodonei.* The wilde Cicheling of *Dodonæus.*

This hath longer winged ſtalkes and ſomewhat larger leaves, but ſhorter claſpers then the laſt, the flowers are of a deepe purple, and the cods are long and ſlender, with ſmall hard round ſeeds within them: the roote is long and abideth.

4. *Lathyrus arvenſis ſive Terræ glandes.* Peaſe Earth-nuts.

Theſe Earth-nuts have divers weake and ſmall ſquare ſtalkes running upon the ground foure or five foote long the leaves are ſmall uſually two ſet together upon a branch with a claſper at the end of each, taking hold of what ſtandeth next to it: the flowers come forth from the joynts towards the toppes of the ſtalkes upon long footeſtalkes, many growing together being narrow, and of a deepe reddiſh purple, ſomewhat bright, the cods that ſucceede them are ſmall and long with ſmall round ſeedes in them, the roores are tuberous, blacke and ſmall faſtned to long ſtrings, which ſpread much under ground, in taſte ſomewhat like to a dry Cheſnut. *Bauhinus* maketh it and the next to be both one plant.

5. *Lathyrus ſylveſtris ligneſior.* Our Wood Earth-nuts.

This creeping wilde Peaſe-nut hath not onely greater, longer and harder rootes almoſt wooddy then the

1. *Lathyrus major perennis.*
The greater Peaſe everlaſting.

4. *Lathyrus arvenſis ſive Terræ glandes.*
Peaſe Earth-nuts.

former

5. *Lathyrus sylvestris lignosior.* Our Wood Earth-nut.

6. *Terræ glandes Americanæ sive Virginianæ.* *Virginia* Earth-nuts.

former, but the crested ſtalkes alſo are harder and lye on the ground with foure ſmooth long and narrow leaves uſually, and ſometimes five on a branch, ſmalleſt at both ends, and one claſper at the end: the flowers are purple or crimſon, and the cods are narrow long and ſomewhat browne in the beginning, and paler as they grow older, within which are ſmall round ſeede no bigger then a Vetch or rather leſſe, and of a wan colour, this is the *Aſtragalus Silvaticus Thalij.*

6. *Terræ glandes Americanæ ſive Virginianæ.* *Virginia* Earth-nuts.

Let me adjoyne this plant to theſe two later ſorts for the rootes ſake, whereunto in forme they are moſt like, although differing in the greene long leaves which are many ſet on both ſides of a middle ſtalke, the maine ſtalke it ſelfe winding it ſelfe upon any thing ſtandeth next unto it, and riſing from a tuberous browne roote, which multiplyeth it ſelfe into ſundry others: at the joynts of the ſtalkes with the leaves and in other places of the ſtalkes likewiſe come forth the flowers many ſtanding together ſpike-faſhion, of a ſullen bluſh colour made almoſt like hoods, which fall away with us not bearing any fruit, and the leaves and ſtalkes periſhing before Winter, new raiſing themſelves in the Spring.

7. *Lathyrus ſylveſtris flore luteo.* Tarè everlaſting.

This ramping wilde Vetch or Tare as the country people call it, becauſe it is the moſt pernicious herbe that can grow on the earth, for corne or any other good herbe that it ſhall grow by, killing and ſtrangling them: it groweth ſomewhat like unto the firſt but the leaves are ſmaller, the flowers are yellow many upon a ſtalke and after ſmall round cods with blackiſh ſmall ſeede in them: the roote is ſmall and rough running infinitely under ground not to be deſtroyed.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt and ſecond are uſually cheriſhed in Gardens for the beauty of the flowers as I ſaid in my former booke, and likewiſe hath beene found wilde with us as is before ſaid, if it be not the third which is entituled of *Dodonæus*, the fourth is ſaid by *Gerard* to grow in many places with us as *Hamſted, Coume* Parke, &c. but we rather thinke it was the next, for the rootes of thoſe wee have hitherto found in our woods and hedges ſides have beene more wooddy then the other ſorts, which growing in our Gardens wee have ſeene to be more tender, and came to us from beyond Sea: the laſt is found oftener then men would have it, being a plague to Field or Orchard whereinto it once getteth: they all flower from the end of *July* to the end of *Auguſt.*

The Names.

This Pulſe the Greekes call Λαθύρος *Lathyrus*, but is diverſly called by divers moderne writers in Latine, for ſome call it *Lathyrus ſive Cucircula* and by *Bauhinus Cicercula*, by others *Lathyris* as *Lobel*, &c. but unfitly for *Lathyris* is generally taken for Spurge, againe *Aracus* or *Cicera* as *Dodonæus*, yet *Tabermontanus* to put a difference betweene them calleth them *Lathyris leguminoſa*: *Matthiolus* calleth the firſt *Chymenum, Cæſalpinus Ervilium, Tragus Piſum Græcorum, Fuchſius Ervum ſylveſtre*: The fourth is called *Apios* by *Fuchſius* and *Tragus*, but *Pſeudoapios* by *Matthiolus*, *Chamæ balanus* by *Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus*, *Terræ glandes* by *Lobel* and *Pena*, *Glandes*

Glandes terreſtres by *Cluſius*, and *Arachidna Theophraſti* by *Columna*, who ſaith hee can finde none come ſo neare that of *Theophraſtus* as this: the laſt is called by *Dodonæus* in the Chapter of *Terræ glandes Legumen terræ glandibus ſimile*, by *Thalius Lathyrus ſylveſtris floribus luteus*, and *Bauhinus* addeth thereunto *foliis Vicie*, the reſt are ſpecified with their deſcriptions.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith that *Lathyrus* is in ſubſtance much like to *Ervilia* and *Phaſelus*, and that the countrey people in his countrey of *Aſia* did uſe them not onely as they of *Alexandria* and other Cities did their *Phaſeli* and *Ervilia*, but made them into a pultage as they did Lentills, but ſaith hee it is of a thicker conſiſtence then they and therefore nouriſheth more.

CHAP. V.

Lathyrus annuus, Yearely or Annuall Cichelings.

THe other ſorts of *Lathyrus* which are annuall as I ſaid before in the deviſion of *Lathyus* in the former Chapter, I reſerved to be here ſet together diſtinct from the former.

1. *Lathyrus annuus major Beticus*. The great *Spaniſh* annuall Cicheling.

This hath two or three flat ſtalkes a yard long or more welted as it were with skinnes or filmes on both edges, having two ſmall leaves at each joynt where ſhoote forth the branches, bearing two reaſonable long and broad leaves about the middle thereof one againſt another, with a twining claſper running out betweene them, the flowers ſtand ſingly upon long footſtalkes, of a deeper purple colour but leſſer then the Garden kinde firſt deſcribed in the laſt Chapter, after which ſucceede long pale coloured cods very like unto them as the ſeede within them is likewiſe: the roote is ſmall not running deepe nor growing great but periſheth every yeare.

2. *Lathyrus Beticus elegans ſiliquis Orobi*. *Spaniſh* partie coloured Cichelings.

This ſpringeth up into divers branches a fadom long, with ſuch like welts or skinny membranes on both ſides, at every joynt whereof come forth long leaves divided at the toppe into two other ſmaller leaves, and higher upwards, ſet with ſix leaves on both ſides, and on the middle betweene them commeth forth a ſmall claſping tendrell whereby it catcheth hold of every thing ſtandeth next unto it, at the joynts likewiſe come forth the flowers, either one or two at the moſt upon long footſtalkes like unto the other of his kind, the upper leafe of a fine Crimſon or Orenge colour, and the other in the middle of a perfect white: after the flower is paſt commeth the fruit in long pods, every ſeede bunching out like the pods of Orobus and as bigge almoſt as the ſmaller Peaſe.

3. *Lathyrus major ſiliqua brevi*. The greater ſhort codded Cicheling.

This in manner of growing differeth little from the former, onely the flower hath the inner leaves white

2. *Lathyrus Beticus elegans ſiliquis Orobi.*
Spaniſh partie coloured Cichelings.

3. *Lathyrus major ſiliqua brevi.*
The greater ſhort codded Cicheling.

and the outer somewhat purplish: the cods that follow are thicke and short, with small round blackish Pease within them.

4. *Lathyrus minor siliqua brevi.*
The lesser short codded Cicheling.

Lathyrus parvus alter.

The difference betweene this and the last consisteth more in the smallnesse then in any other thing saving that the cods hereof have a little roughnesse on them. Wee have another smaller then the last agreeing in most things else saving the cod which is longer and smaller.

5. *Lathyrus major angustissimo folio.*
Grasse leafed Cicheling.

The stalke hereof is slender and weake, the leaves long and narrower then grasse, sometimes two and sometimes three together: the flowers stand each upon a stalke of a blewish purple and sometimes reddish, the fruit is small and blackish contained in small short coddes, crooked at the ends.

6. *Lathyrus minor angustissimo folio.*
Fennell-like leafed Cicheling.

This is smaller weaker and tenderer in all parts then the last, the leaves are as small thin and long as Fennell, the coddes and seede are like the last onely the flowers are of a pale reddish colour.

7. *Lathyrus palustris Lusitanicus.*
Spanish Marsh Cichelings.

This in the beginning differeth little from the first but that the flowers stand usually two together, the outer leafe of a bright purple and the middlemost of a pale purple: the cods are slenderer and as long as the first, of a pale colour with small spotted Pease within them turning blacke when they are dry.

8. *Lathyrus Baticus flore luteo.* Yellow *Spanish* Cicheling.

8. *Lathyrus Baticus flore luteo.*
Yellow *Spanish* Cicheling.

This *Spanish* kind is in bignesse, forme of stalkes and leaves like the first of these here set downe, onely the flowers are all yellow with purple veines in them, after which follow cods very like, and of the same bignesse with the first, but the Pease are smaller and rougher, or as it were netted.

The Place and *Time.*

All these sorts except the sixt (which I found in clensing of Anneseede to use) grow in *Spaine*, and from thence were brought with a number of other rare seedes besides by *Guillaume Boel* and imparted to Mr. *Coys* of *Stabbers* in *Essex* in love, as a lover of rare plants, but to me of debt, for going into *Spaine* almost wholly on my charge hee brought mee little else for my mony, but while I beate the bush another catcheth and eateth the bird: so while I with care and cost sowed them yearely hoping first to publish them, another that never saw them unlesse in my Garden, nor knew of them but by a collaterall friend, prevents me whom they knew had their descriptions ready for the Presse.

The Names.

Their severall names are expressed in their titles, none of them being published before, except you may referre the fift unto *Bauhinus* his *Lathyrus major angustissimo folio*, described in his *Prodromus* whereunto it is most like.

The Vertues.

I have not understood that they serve for meate or medicines to any of the people where they are naturall: but utterly neglected and should never have beene further knowen, as it in like manner falleth out in all countries unlesse a cunning curious searcher, such as this *Boel* was, happen to pry carefully over the coasts of them.

CHAP. VI.

Cicercula. Winged or cornered Cichelings.

HAve you see divided this Chapter from the two former, (although they may bee and are called *Lathyri* by many good authors) upon good grounds as I take it: for although in growing they are like *Lathyrus*, yet some of them have their cods winged, and others not winged, and all have square or cornered Pease within them: I thinke therefore these formes doe argue a specificall diversitie fit to be distinguished, being all annuall also.

1. *Cicercula sive Lathyrus sativus flore albo.* White flowred winged Cicheling.

This Cicheling hath weake winged stalkes trayling on the ground if they be not helped like as all the former have, with two small leaves at the joynts and two other narrower leaves likewise on the branches which end in divided claspers, the flowers are white that stand on long footstalkes, and after them somewhat flat and short cods with two little narrow filmes all along the backe of them, the seede within them is somewhat larger then the wild sorts, flat white and cornered: the roote is small and fibrous perishing every yeare.

2. *Cicercula flore purpureo.* Blackish purple winged Cichelings.

This other is in manner of growing like the former, the flowers onely and the fruit declare the difference, for the

the flowers are of a darke dead purple, and the cods that follow are ſmall and with filmes at their backes like the laſt, the ſeede within them are cornered but of a darke colour almoſt blacke.

3. *Cicercula Bætica & Egyptiaca Cluſij.*
Blew flowred Cichelings.

This alſo differeth in nothing from the former but in that it hath larger leaves and the flowers pale, blew on the outſide and the inner leaves more blew, the cods are ſmall and almoſt round winged at the backe like the former, wherein lye browne cornered ſeede.

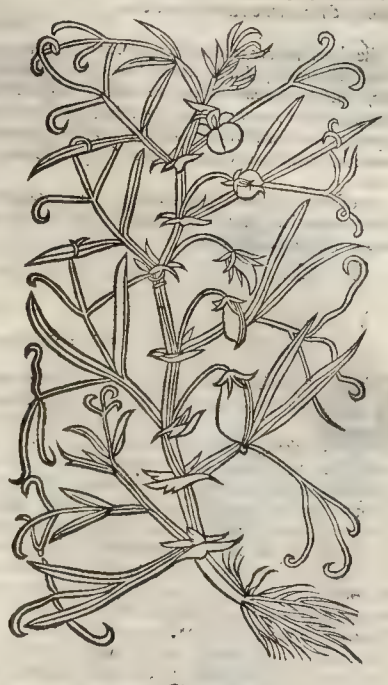
4. *Cicercula flore rubente.*
Red flowred winged Chichelings.

The manner of the growing hereof is in all things like the former, but that the greene leaves are narrower and longer then the laſt, and the flowers are of a kind of dead Orenge colour after which follow ſomewhat ſhort round cods with browniſh cornered ſeede.

5. *Circercula ſive Lathyrus Beticus dumetorum.*
Spaniſh baſh Cichelings.

Vnto theſe kinds of Cichelings let me adde this as comming nearer unto them then unto Vetches, for this hath divers long weake ſtalkes with filmes on the edges, at the joynts are two ſmall leaves, and from betweene them come forth the branches, having divers ſmall darke greene leaves ſet on them, ſomewhat round at the ends, ſometimes three on a ſide and ſometimes but two, yet not alwayes one againſt another, from the boſome of the ſtalke and the branch commeth forth uſually two flowers on a long footeſtalke the upper leafe being reddiſh and the other purpliſh, after which come long ſmooth cods without any filme at the backe having within them round but depreſſed or ſomewhat flat ſeede of a browniſh colour.

1. 2. *Cicercula flore albo vel purpureo.*
Winged Cichelings with white or blackiſh purple flowers.



4. *Cicercula flore rubente.*
Red flowred Cichelings.

3. *Cicercula Bætica ſive Ægyptiaca Cluſij.*
Blew flowred Cicheling.

The Place and Time.

All these sorts were brought us out of *Spaine* although they grow in other countries also: they flower and beare ripe fruit when the former doe.

The Names.

The three first are remembred by our moderne writers, *Dodonæus* calling the former *Aracus sive Lathyrus minor* and *Cicercula*, *Lobel Lathyris angustiore gramineo folio*, *Camerarius Lathyrus flore albo*, *Lacuna* called it *Ervum*, *Fuchsius Ervum album sativum*, by *Tragus Pisum Græcorum sativum*, and by *Cordus* on *Dioscorides Phaseolus minor*, *aliquibus Ervum anguloſum*: the second *Dodonæus* calleth *Aracus sive Cicera*, and *Camerarius Lathyrus flore purpureo*: the third *Clusius* calleth *Cicercula Ægyptiaca*, and *Camerarius Aracus Hiſpanicus sive Lathyrus Ægyptiacus*: the fourth was called by *Boel Lathyrus Bæticus flore miniato*, and the last by him also *Lathyrus Bæticus Dumetorum*.

The Vertues.

All of them as *Boel* saith are eaten by the poore people in *Spaine* in the want of bread, for where these are food seldome doe they taste of any bread of Corn: they are all of a compact substance, and therefore nouriſh more but are hardlyer concocted.

CHAP. VII.

Ochrus sive Ervilia. Winged wilde Peaſe.

OF this kinde of Pulſe I have onely seene and nourſed up with me two sorts much differing in the manner of growing and fruit from any of the other Pulſes as shall be shewed.

1. *Ervilia ſtore & fructu albo.* The white winged wild Peaſe.

This kind of Peaſe hath two or three ſtalkes at the moſt which are broad and flat, welted or winged at the sides with some what long leaves shooting from them small at the setting to the ſtalke and broader to the end, as it were growing from the middle ribbe of the other, at the toppe whereof ſtandeth two or three twining claſpers: this never shooteth forth any branches that ever I could see, but the leaves from almoſt the bottomes of the ſtalkes upwards are parted as it were at the toppe of them into one or two ſmaller leaves, or rather one or two ſmaller leaves grow at the toppe of them with the claſpers between them, at the foote of these leaves come forth ſingle flowers, like the former *Cicheling*, wholly white which turne into ſmall round and long cods, with ſmall crooked points at the ends, and ſilmes at the backes, wherein are conteined ſmall round whitiſh peaſe, somewhat bitter, the roote is ſmall and long, with some fibres which wholly periſh yearely.

1. *Ochrus ſive Ervilia flore & fructu albo.* The white wilde winged Peaſe.

2. *Ervilia altera.* The blackiſh winged wilde Peaſe.

This other differeth in nothing from the former, but in the flowers which are tending to a reddiſh purple, and the Peaſe in the Cods, which are more duskie declining to a blacke.

The Place and Time.

These we onely nurſe up in our Gardens, having received them from friends, that are lovers of rarities, yet *Lobel* saith they grow naturally in *Lombardie*, they flower and give ripe fruite from the middle of *July* to the end of *Auguſt*.

The Names.

That which *Theophraſtus in quarto de cauſis plant.* 2. calleth ὄχρος *Ochrus*, *Gaza* tranſlateth *Cicera*: but by *Pliny lib.* 18. *c.* 7. *Ervilia*, by which name it is uſually called in these later times by moſt Herbariſts, *Lobel* saith it seemeth to be ſo called *quaſi eruenda & ejicienda*; *Matthiolus* calleth it *Aracus niger* but erroniouſly; *Dodonæus* calleth it *Ervilia ſylveſtris*, *Lobel Ochrus ſylveſtris ſive Ervilia*, and *Lugdunenſis* saith the Herbariſts in his time called it *Cicer ervinum*, the other hath not beene mentioned by any before.

The Vertues.

We finde that *Galen* writeth *in lib. alimentorum* that *Ochrus* hath a meane or middle property, betweene thoſe that be of good & bad nouriſhment, and between thoſe that are of eaſie and hard digeſtion, breeding and not breeding wind, and nouriſhing much or little, and not of any ſpeciall quality: in these later times, it is held to have a drawing, digeſting, cutting and cleanſing faculty, for it is moderately hot and moyſt and a little bitter withall, whereby it is availeable to purge the Liver Spleene and Reines, and to cleanſe the skinne from morphew, ſcurfe, lepry and running tetters, it diſſolveth hard tumors in the cods, and healeth Impoſtumes and foule ſores being uſed with hony.

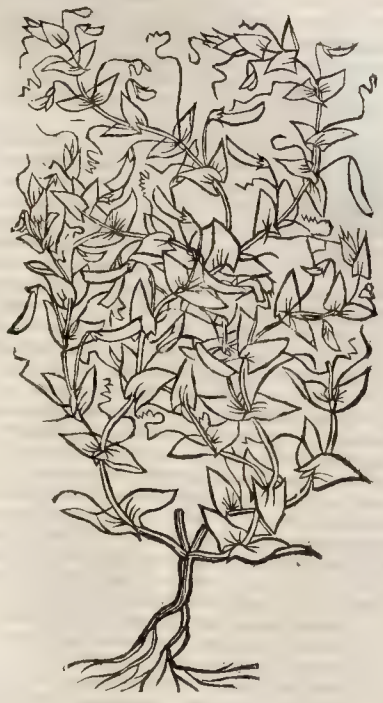
CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Aphaca. The yellow wilde Vetch.

I Have thought it fitteſt to place this Pulſe alone by it ſelfe, and before the Lentills, as partakin thereof, not finding any other of the former or following Pulſes, to be anſwerable thereunto, and therefore take the deſcription thereof here in this manner. It riſeth up higher than Lentills, with many weake ſlender and cornered ſtalkes full of joynts, with ſmall leaves at them ſet by couples cloſe together untill they be well growne, which then ſtand more ſeparate in ſunder, each whereof is broad at the bottome, as it were cloſing the ſtalke, and ſmall at the end, ſomewhat like unto the ſmall Bindeweede leaves branching upwards, and every one ending in a ſmall claſper, the flowers come forth at the joynts of the leaves, and claſpers with them, from the middle upwards, of a pale yellowiſh colour, and afterwards ſmall and ſomewhat flat cods, longer than thoſe of Lentills, wherein lie foure or five hard blacke round flattiſh ſhining ſeede, the roote is ſmall and long, with many fibres and endureth not, periſhing every yeare.

Aphaca. The yellow wilde Vetch.



The Place and Time.

It groweth in divers corne fields in *Kent*, and elſe where, flowreth in *July*, and the ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It is generally held to be the Ἄφακη *Aphaca* of *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, and *Pliny*, the name being derived from the Peaſe and the Lentill, both which it doth in ſome parts reſemble, but not that of *Theophraſtus*, which is accounted *inter intubacea*, but that *in* 8. *Hiſt. Plant. c.* 5. among Lentills, Peaſe, and other Pulſe, it is taken alſo by *Lugdunenſis* to be his Ὀρόβαγχη *Orobanche lib.* 5. *canſarum c.* 22. that groweth among *Orobus* and ſtrangleth it, *Anguilara* and *Camerarius* take it to be his *vicia pisine*. *Dodonæus* and *Lobel* call it *Aphaca Dioſcoridis*, *Lugdunenſis Orobanche legumen*, becauſe he acknowledgeth another *Orobanche*, *Tabermontanus Elatina tertia*, and *Bauhinus Vicia lutea foliis convolvuli minoris*.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith that it hath an aſtringent propertie, and that therefore being parched, broken and boiled, after the manner of Lentills, they ſtay the fluxes, both of the ſtomacke and belly. *Galen* ſaith it is binding as the Lentill, & is uſed to be eaten as the Lentill: but it is hardlier digeſted, yet it drieth more powerfully, and healeth moderately, which aſtringent qualitie, ſaith *Dodonæus*, wee have found true by our owne experience in this *Aphaca*.

CHAP. IX.

Lens Lentills.

THere are three ſorts hereof, a greater, a leſſer, and a ſpotted one, as ſhall be declared.

1. *Lens major.* The greater Lentill

The greater Lentill hath ſundry ſlender weake branches ſomewhat hard, two foote long, from whence ſhoote forth at ſeverall paces long ſtalkes, of ſmall winged leaves, that is, many on each ſide of a middle rib, without any odde one at the end; for the middle ribbe of each ſtalk endeth in a ſmall claſper: the flowers are ſmall, and riſe from betweene the leaves and the ſtalkes, two for the moſt part at the end of a long foote ſtalke, of a ſad reddiſh purple colour, ſomewhat like to thoſe of Vetches, after which emoe ſmall ſhort, and ſomewhat flat cods, within which are contained two or three flat round ſmooth ſeede, of a pale yellowiſh aſhcolour: the roote is fibrous, and periſheth yearely.

2. *Lens minor.* The leſſer Lentill.

This other is leſſer both in ſtalke, leaves, and ſeede, the flowers are more pale, and the ſeede in the cods is whiter, wherein conſiſteth the whole difference.

3. *Lens maculat.* Spotted Lentills.

This likewiſe ſheweth little difference from the laſt in any thing, but the ſeede which is blackiſh, ſpotted with blacker ſpots.

The Place and *Time*

Theſe 2. former even beyond the ſeaes, are onely ſowne in the fields as other manured Pulſes are, and ſo are they in

some countries in our land, especially the smaller sort, which is every where, the more pleasant and acceptable, but the greater doth very hardly come to maturitie with us, if the season be not kindly and drie: the last is wilde in *Portugall.*

The Names.

It is called in Greeke φακὸς and φακὴ, *Phacos*, and in Latine *Lens* and *Lenticula*, *Pliny* saith, *lib.* 18. *cap.* 12. that the *Etymon* thereof seemeth to be taken, *quasi lenis dicta sit, lenitatis; significationem habeat, & æquanimitatem fieri vescantibus ea.* The *Arabians* call it *Hades*; the *Italians Lenticchia*, the *Spaniards Lenteias*, the *French Lentille*, the *Germanes Linsen*, and so doe the *Dutch* also, and wee in *English* Lentills, but the country people in *Hampshire*, and other countries, where they sow it in their fields for their cattles foode, call it Tills, leaving out the Lent, as thinking that word agreeth not with the matter, *Ita sus Minervam.*

The Vertues.

Galen saith, that Lentills hold a meane betweene heate and cold, yet doe they drie in the second degree, the outer skinne being binding, and the inner meate also, yet a little harsh and bindeth the body, but the outer skinne much more: it is, saith he, of contrary qualities, for the decoction thereof doth not binde, but loosen the body, and therefore they that would have it to binde, cast away the first water, and use the second, which staieth laskes, and strengtheneth the stomacke and all the inward parts. Lentills husked, saith hee, lose with their shells, the strength of binding, and the other qualities that follow it, and then nourish more than those that are not husked, yet so gvie they a thicke and evill nourishment, and slowly passe away, neither doe they stay fluxes and disenteries as those that are not husked. *Galen* further setteth forth the qualities hereof: largely to eate the broth of Lentills, saith he, breedeth the Leprosie and cankers, for grosse thicke meate, is fit to breede the melancholike humour, and therefore it is profitably given to those that are of a waterie dispotition, and evill affected thereby: but is utterly forbidden to those that have dry constitutions: it is also hurtfull to the sight dulling it by drying up the moisture, and is not convenient for women that want their conrses, but rather for them that have them in too much abundance. *Dioscorides* further addeth, it breedeth troublesome dreames, and is hurtfull to the head, the lungs, and the sinewes: with other binding herbes, as Purslaine, red Beetes, Mirtles, dried Roses, Pomegranat rindes, Medlers, Services, &c. taken with vinegar, it is the more powerfull to binde and stay laskes and fluxes: the decoction thereof with wheate flower applied easeth the gout, used with hony it closeth up the lippes of woundes, and cleanseth foule sores: being boyled in vinegar it dissolveth knots and kernells; and being boiled with Quinses, Mellilot, and a little Rosewater put thereto, it helpeth the inflammations of the eyes and fundament, but for the chappes thereof which neede a stronger medicine, it is boiled with dried Roses and Pomegranate rindes, adding a little hony to it: it likewise staieth those creeping cankers that are ready to turne to a gangreene, putting thereto some sea-water, and so it is good for wheales, and running or watering sores, S. *Anthonies* fire, kibes, &c. being used with vinegar: it is good also for womens breasts, that by abundance of milke have it crudled within them, if it be boyled in sea-water and applied to them: the decoction thereof is a good lotion for ulcers, either in the mouth, privie parts, or fundament, adding a few Rose-leaves and Quinses.

Lens major vel minor. The greater or lesser Lentill.

CHAP. X.

Aracus sive Cicera. Wilde Cichling Pease.

I Have two sorts of Pulses to bring to your consideration, better agreeing with this title, in my judgement than any other, let them of better learning and knowledge judge of them.

1. *Aracus major Baticus.* The greater *Spanish* wilde Cicheling Pease.

This greater Pease spreadeth on the ground, with divers square hairy, and crested stalkes, sometimes a yard long or more, at the severall joynts whereof, grow many darke greene hairy pointed leaves, on each side of a middle ribbe, which endeth in a clasper like the former Lentills or Vetches, at the foote of the leaves come forth single flowers on very short foote stalkes, of a duskie whitish purple colour, with deeper purple veines therein and of a deeper purple at the bottome of the upperleaves next to the stalkes, which when they are past, there come in their places short, thicke, and almost round blackish cods, covered with a short hairinesse thereon, within which lie three or foure round blackish seede or Pease, almost like unto blackish velvet as bigge as the *cicercula*, but not cornered: the roote is small and fibrous, and perisheth yearely.

2. *Aracus minor Lusitanicus.* The lesser wilde Cicheling Pease.

This other agreeth much with the former, but lesser in all parts, and nothing hairy; the flowers are of a pale white

white in my Garden, or whitiſh yellow colour in others, and the cods, ſmooth, ſmaller, not hairy, with ſmaller and blackiſh coloured Peaſe within them: the roote hereof periſheth likewiſe.

The Place and Time.

Both theſe Pulſes were brought and ſent me among other ſeedes by *Boel* before mentioned: the firſt out of *Spaine*, and the other out of *Portugall*, and flowred in the end of *July*, giving their ſeede in *Auguſt* and *September*: but as he ſaid, he gathered the ripe ſeede in *Aprill* and *May*, in the naturall places.

The Names.

Galen in putting a difference betweene ἄρακος and ἀγριόκυαμος, *Aracus*, and ἄρακος, *Arachus*, the one with κ, the other with χ, (and ſaith that *Arachus* is a wild weede or plague in corne, and that they picke it out of the corne, and caſt it away as they doe *Securidica*, the hatchet Fetch: and *Theoph.* 8. *Hiſt. c.* 10. ſaith alſo that it is a hard and rough thing growing among Lentills; but of *Aracus* hee ſpeaketh, *lib. de alimentorum facultate*, in an other place) giveth me occaſion to referre theſe Pulſes thereunto, eſpecially becauſe judicious Authors have rendered it *Cicera* in Latine; and *Columella* ſaith that *Cicera* differeth not from *Cicercula* in taſte, but in colour, becauſe *Cicera* is darker or blacker than *Cicercula* and *Palladius* alſo in *Martio* ſaith the ſame thing: but *Arachus* which is rendred *Cracca* in Latine, is more like a Vetch, both in growing and in bearing many flowers in a ſpike at the toppe, which this doth not: thus have I endeavoured to diſtinguiſh theſe plants, which I finde ſo many learned Writers before me have confounded, but *Dodonæus* his *Aracus* or *Cicera*, as I have ſhewed you before, pertaineth to an other kinde: the firſt of theſe came to me from *Boel*, by the name is in the title, to whoſe opinion I wholly encline, having often found him in our naturall ſearch for ſimples in ſundry places to be one of ſingular judgement and experience; the other hee ſent me out of *Portugall*, where he had the knowledge of it by *Nunnez Brandon*, a lover of rare plants, and therefore according to his title of *Legumen pallidum*, he added *Nony Brandony*, by which name it hath beene knowne to others, and I now thinke fit to referre it to the other.

The Vertues.

Wee have yet learned nothing concerning their faculties.

4. *Aracus minor Luſitanicus.*
The leſſer wilde Cicheling Peaſe.

CHAP. XI.

1. *Arachidna Cretica.* Vnder ground *Candy* Cicheling Peaſe.

THis pulſe (which for the wonderfull growing thereof hath amazed ſome, and made them ſearch if it were not mentioned in any former author (as I ſhall ſhew you by and by) riſeth up with divers ſtalkes, about a foote high, having on them both winged leaves, that is, eight or tenne ſet on both ſides, of a middle ribbe, ending in a claſper, very like unto Lentills or Vetches, very variable or differing one from another, for ſome of them are ſmall and pointed, others a little round, and ſome ſtalkes will have but two leaves, either round or pointed, and others will have foure: the flowers are of a reddiſh purple, ſtanding ſingly at the ioynts, which afterwards yeeld ſmall long cods bigger than thoſe of Vetches, wherein lie foure or five hard round, and very blacke ſeede: the roote is compoſed of many ſmall pods, as it were like unto Lentill cods, hanging by ſmall ſtrings, wherein is contained in ſome one ſeede, in others two, in ſome very blacke, in others pale, and in others of differing colours, or partly coloured; each whereof being planted a new will ſpring and beare a plant like the mother.

2. *Arachus ſub terra ſiliquifera Luſitanica.* *Portugall* underground Peaſe or Cichelings.

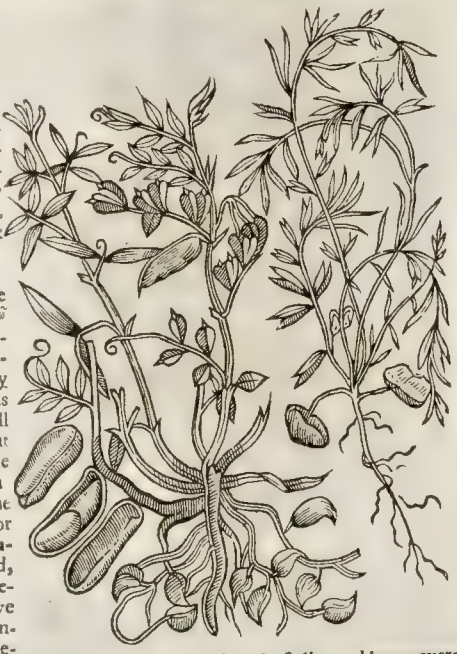
Somewhat like unto the former have we received from *Portugall* another ſort hereof, whoſe ſlender branches riſing not much above a foote high, lying for the moſt part upon the ground, had many ſmall narrow leaves ſet thereon without order up to the toppes, where and with the leaves alſo come forth ſmall reddiſh flowers which turne into ſmall & long cods, containing ſmall round ſeed within them: the roote ſhooteth downright with many fibres thereat, and at the head of the roote, as alſo at the other parts ſpring thicke and ſhort whitiſh pods, eſpecially while they abide under ground, but changing darker afterwards, containing within them one or two ſeedes at the moſt, bigger by much than thoſe in the pods above ground, and ſomewhat ſpeckled.

3. *Arachus ὑπόγαιος Americanus.* Vnderground Cicheling of *America* or *Indian* Earthnuts.

The *Indian* Earth-nuts (the figure whereof, I give you together as they are termed to us by them that have brought them us) are very likely to grow from ſuch like plants as are formerly deſcribed, not onely by the name but by the ſight and taſte of the thing it ſelfe, for wee have not yet ſeene the face thereof above ground, yet the fruit, or Peaſe-cods (as I may ſo call it) is farre larger, whoſe outer huſke is thicke and ſomewhat long, round

at both ends, or a little hooked at the lower end, of a fullen whitish colour on the outside, striped, and as it were wrinckled, bunching out into two parts, where the two nuts (for they are bigger than any Filberd kernell) or Pease doe lie joyning close one unto another, being somewhat long, with the roundnesse firme and solide, and of a darke reddish colour on the out side, and white within tasting sweet like a Nut, but more oily.

1. 2. 3. *Arachidna Cretica Honorij Belli: Sub terra siliquifera Lusitanica, & Americana magna.*
Vnder ground Pease or Cichelings of *Candy*, *Portugall*, and a great kinde of *America*.



The Place and Time.

The first was sent out of *Candy* by *Honorius Bellus*, who found it growing there among corne & Pulse, unto *Ioannes Pona* of *Verona*, who set it forth in the description of *Mount Baldus*, and flowred in the end of Summer, as the second did that was sent us from *Lisbone* by *Beolius*, and the last groweth in most places of *America*, as well to the South, as West parts thereof, both on the maine and Ilands.

The Names.

The first is truely taken by *Bellus*, aforesaid, to be the *Arachidna* (or *Arachydna* as *Columna* hath it) or τὸ δεμνοειδὲς, *Aracoides*, or *Araco similis* of *Theophrastus* mentioned in his first Booke and eleaventh Chapter, no other plant yet knowne, agreeing so rightly thereunto, and describeth it, but the fruit groweth as much neere under the ground joyning to the small fibres thereof as above: and yet he there saith also, that neither of them beare any leafe, nor any thing like leaves: which how this can stand with sence and reason I know not, and therefore many doe suspect the text to be faultie, or else he is contrary to himselfe, for he saith they beare no lesse fruit under ground than above, and then they must beare fruit above ground, which how it can be without leaves I see not, for I never read, heard, or saw, that any plant bore fruit above ground without stalkes and leaves; the comparison unto *Aracus* also carrying the more probabilitie: but surely he was misinformed by those that gathered the rootes with the fruit on them when the stalkes and leaves were withered and gone, he never seeing the plant, as it is likely, or gathering it himselfe: the etimologie also of the name being composed of Ἀ ἐρ χ & and ὑπόγειον, *Aracus* and *hudnon*, which is *tuber*, confirmeth a suppofall in me, that he meant this underground fruit was like the fruit of the foregoing *Aracus* above ground, and such like is the under ground fruit hereof in cods with pease in them: but *Columna* maketh the *Terræ glandes* before declared to be rather this *Arachydna*, both from the solid rootes under ground, and the likenesse of the plant unto *Aracus*: and surely it may be that both these were meant by *Theophrastus*, for he maketh two sorts, and both alike in bearing fruit under gound, that is, *Arachidna* and *Araco similis*, or *Aracoides*: and we have also two plants, as I here shew you, *Aracus* before this, and *Arachus* after it, unto which they may be referred: the other two sorts are entituled as I thinke it fittest for them: the *Candiots*, as *Bellus* saith, call the first ἀγριόφακοι, *Agriophaci*; the second was sent me by the name of *Lathyrus sub terra siliquifera*; the last is generally called by our *English* Sea-men that goe into those parts Earth-nuts, erroniously enough, as they doe most other things that they there meete with.

The Vertues.

There is no propertie found out wherewith this is invested that we can understand of as yet.

CHAP. XII.

Arachus sive Cracca. Wild Vetches or Tares.

OF these wilde Vetche there is a greater and a lesser knowne differing from the manured kinde, or those referred thereunto, whereunto I adjoyne another stranger.

1. *Arachus sive Cracca major.* The greater wilde Vetch or Tare.

This greater kind of wilde Vetch hath a few slender crested stalkes lying on the ground, if it finde nothing whereon to rampe, or take hold of; at the joynts come forth winged leaves, that is, many set on both sides of a middle ribbe ending in a clasper, but lesser than those of Lentills, or the manured Vetch; the flowers are purple like the Vetch, and grow usually but one at a joynt, after which come small long blacke cods, lesser than Vetches, and so is the seede within them, but round, and not flat as Vetches are: the roote is small and perisheth.

2. *Arachus sive Cracca minor.* The lesser wilde Vetch or Tare.

This other wild Vetch differeth in no other thing from the former but in smalnesse, except that this hath whitish flowers standing in tufts at the toppes of the stalkes, and the cods that follow are shorter and somewhat hairy, and the seede within whitish: the roote hereof hath small whitish kernells hanging among the fibres.

3. *Arachus*

1. *Arachus seu Cracca major.*
The greater wilde Veten or Tare.

3. *Arachus Indicus sive Africanus.*
Corall beades of *Guiney.*

3. *Arachus Indicus sive Africanus.* Corall beades of *Guiney.*

This brave plant too tender for our climate groweth like the former but with more store of leaves and flowers and fruit, ten or twelve growing together in thicke, short and rough browniſh red cods, the Peaſe within being roundiſh and as red ſhining as if they were poliſhed Corall beads, but with a blacke ſpot on the one ſide as hard almoſt as a ſtone, and enduring being ſtrong for braceletsa long time. *Lobel* long before *Cluſius* ſet out this plant, whoſe pod with the ſeede being miſſet is in the next Chapter.

The Place and *Time.*

Both theſe ſorts are often found in the fields among Corne, where they will in a rainy time quickly overſpread and choke the Corne or any other herbe it groweth by, they flower in *Inly* and giveth ſeede preſently after, the other came out of *Africa* towards the *Indies.*

The Names.

This is rightly adjudged to be ἄεγχος *Arachus* of *Galen* and the other old *Grecian* writers, and hath his name according to his nature, for as *Lobel* defineth it as ἄεγὶς *quaſi peſtes perniciesque leguminoſæ frugis unde* ἄεγχος: The two firſt are generally called by all authors *Aracus* or *Cracca* except *Tragus* who calleth them *Vicia major* and *minor*, or *quarta* and *quinta*, and *Dodonæus* that thinketh it may be that kind of Pulſe growing among Corne which the Greekes call ἄεγὰς *Arachus*, and conteſteth againſt *Fuchſius* and others that called it *Cracca* the eſpeciall note ſaith he of difference from the other ſorts of *Vicia* is that this ſeede is exquiſite round and all other ſorts of *Fetches* ſomewhat flat: the laſt is mentioned by *Cluſius* in his fourth booke of Exoticks and 15. Chapter by the name of *Vicia Africana*, and *Lobel Piſum Coccineum Americum.*

The Vertues.

The properties of theſe are referred to the other ſorts of Fetches and therefore I ſhall put you over to the end of the next Chapter to be informed thereof to avoyd a double recitall of one and the ſame thing, onely this is a certaine knowne Pulſe to Doves wherewith they are much delighted, and although they be wild, yet where the Dove houſes are ſerved herewith they alſo will reſort and become tame with the reſt, and therefore ſome countrey people knowing it ſow ſome fields therewith to ſerve to that uſe.

CHAP. XIII.

Vicia. Vetches or Tares.

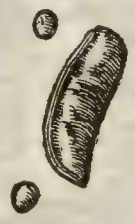
THe Vetches are of divers ſorts, ſome manured or ſowen, others wild growing in woods or hedges beſides thoſe before ſpecified which ſhall be declared in this Chapter.

1. *Vicia vulgaris ſativa.* The manured Vetch or Tare.

The manured Vetch or Tare hath divers ſquare ſtalkes riſing ſomerimes two foote high, entangling themſelves one with another that they ſtand in the field without neede of any other proppe, the leaves

leaves are winged thicker set together then the former wild kind, or set on both sides of the middle ribbe, the end whereof runneth out into a divided clasper and are larger also then they: the flowers stand two together and are long and narrow of a darke purple colour, the cods that succeede them are long and somewhat broad, wherein lye five or six flat blackish seede and in some grayish: the roote is stringy and perisheth every yeare.

Siliqua cum semine Aracli Indici rubri.
The pod and seede of the red *Indian* Vetch or Corall beade.



2. *Vicia sativa alba.* The white manured Vetch.

This other differeth not from the former in growing but is tenderer, the leaves not so thicke and the flowers and fruit more white.

3. *Vicia maxima dumetorum.*
The great wilde Vetch of the hedges.

This great Vetch groweth like the former, but is larger both in number and size of the leaves: the flowers likewise are somewhat large but shorter and more wan or pale, the cods succeeding are shorter also and blacke and so are the seedes within them.

4. *Vicia sylvestris alba.* White wild Vetches.

The white Vetch groweth in forme like the other but the winged leaves have a hoary downe upon them, the flowers are white with darke purple veines running through them, the seede is flat as the other but the roote hereof liveth as many of the wild kindes doe.

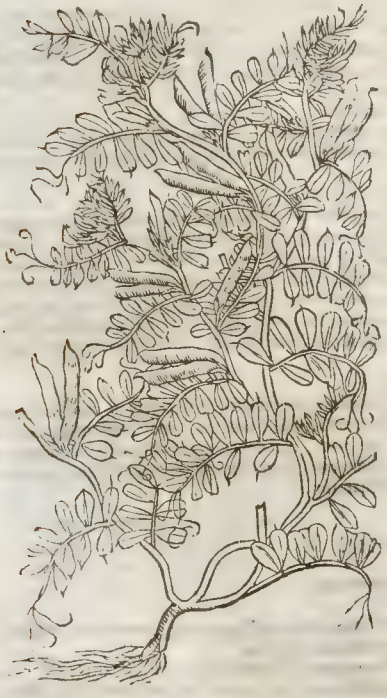
5. *Vicia multiflora sive spicata.* Tufted Vetches.

The tufted Vetches hath such like trayling branches as the other have but weaker, the winged leaves are more in number 12. 20. or more on a ribbe, longer and narrower then the former, and standing more upright, and not alwayes set opposite one to another but unequally, the flowers likewise that stand upon the long naked footstalkes are more in number sometimes twentie together but smaller, somewhat like unto the flowers of *Onobrychis* Cocks head, and of a bright blewish purple colour, and sometimes of a darke purple with some white in them, the cods succeeding are long and the seede blacke within them: the roote creepeth under ground farre about, shooting new branches every yeare for the old ones perish.

6. *Vicia sylvestris vulgaris.* Strangle Tare or Tyne.

The Strangle Tare groweth like the former Tares but is rougher both in leaves and stalkes, it is smaller also and not so high, the flowers are purple and the cods blacke, small and long with many small seedes within them: it riseth every yeare of it owne sowing, and choketh the Corne or any other herbe it groweth neare.

1. *Vicia vulgaris sativa.*
The manured Vetch or Tare.



4. *Vicia sylvestris flore albo.*
White wild Vetches.

The

e Place and *Time.*

The first two sorts are sowen in fields as Beanes and Peaſe to serve for cattells foode, both in our owne Land and others, whereof in neceſſitie the poore are forced to make their bread, and are sowen and reaped when the other Pulſes are: Some of the other wilde kinds are also found in woods and moiſt ground with us, among hedges and buſhes; but the *Indian* kind as Mr. *Gerard* tooke it to be in *Germany* as it is likely.

The Names.

Galen his Βικιον *Bicium* of the *Aſians* his countrey people is generally taken to be *Vicia* of the Latines, *a vinciendo* as *Varro* will have it: thoſe of *Athens* called it ὀλυρον and ϰυαμον *Syracum* and *Cyamum*: the first is called *Aphace* by *Matthiolus* and both it and the second ſpecially were formerly taken for *Orobus* by the Apothecaries, and the other learned and Doctors both in the upper and lower *Germany* as *Brunfelſius* and *Tragus* doe ſhew, and trope over hither alſo, untill they being reformed beyond Sea by getting the true *Orobus*, or at leaſt that which is neareſt thereto, hath made both them & us to forſake the old errour and joy in the true; the white one being moſt likely that Pulſe which *Gerard* had by the name of *Piſum Indicum*, & is ſet forth by the name of *Vicia Indica fructu albo* in the new *Gerard*: the third is called by *Bauhinus Vicia maxima dumetorũ*, and I doe ſo too, but others *Cracca major*, and *Os mundi*, and becauſe *Galen* joyneth *Aphaca* with *Vicia*, divers did follow him and call it *Aphaca*: but *Tragus* calleth it *Vicia ſylveſtris altera*: the fourth is that which *Cluſius* calleth *Vicia ſylveſtris flore albo*, & the fift he alſo calleth *Vicia ſylveſtris flore ſpicato*, and is the ſame both with *Dodonæus* his *Galega altera*, and *ſylveſtris Germanica*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Multiflora*, and the ſame alſo with his *Vicia Onobrychidis flore*, as any that ſhall reade their ſeverall deſcriptions and compare them may ſee, it may alſo bee called *Vicia ſylveſtris nemorum* the wilde wood Vetch: the laſt is called by *Matthiolus Vicia* as it is indeede the worſt of all, but not the great or manured one. The *Italians* call it *Veccia*, the *French Veſce*, and the wild kindes *Veſce ſauvage* and *Veſceron*; the *Germanes Wecken* and the wild kind *Waldt Wecken*, and the greateſt S. *Chriſtoffelz kraut*, the *Dutch Witten*, and wee in *Engliſh* Vetches, Fetches, Tares and the wilde kind Tine.

The Vertues.

If theſe be eaten by men (as *Galen* ſaith in time of dearth as ſome did when they were greene) they yeeld a thicke clammy nouriſhment, are hard of diſgeſtion, and bind the belly, and therefore fit to breede melancholy, the meale thereof is uſed with other things to ſtay running Vlcers and Cankers that are ready to Gangrene: and made into a Pultis and layd on the belly they binde a laske.

CHAP. XIIII.

Lupinus. The flat Beane or Lupine.

HAving finiſhed the number of climing or ramping Pulſes, it remaineth to ſhew you the reſt which have no claſpers and firſt to begin with the Lupine or flat Beane, for the great Garden Beane which ſhould ſtand in the fore front I have ſhewed you in my former Worke with the greater and ſmaller blew and yellow Lupine, yet I thinke it not amiſſe to give you ſome of their Figures here.

1. *Lupinus ſativus albus.* The great white Lupine.

The great white Lupine riſeth up with a ſtrong upright round hollow ſoft or woolly ſtalke ſet confuſedly with divers ſoft woolly leaves upon long footſtalkes, each being divided into five, ſeaven or nine ſeverall parts, narrow long and ſoft, greeniſh on the upper ſide and woolly underneath: the maine ſtalke divideth it ſelfe into two parts, after the flowers are growen from the uppermoſt joynt, and are like unto the great Garden Beane but wholly white without any ſpot, the branches flowring after the firſt flowers have given ſlender long ſoft or woolly cods, leſſer then of the Garden Beane, conteining within them foure or five flat white Beanes ſomewhat yellowiſh within and very bitter in taſte: the roote is ſomewhat long and hard with divers fibres annexed thereto periſhing yearely.

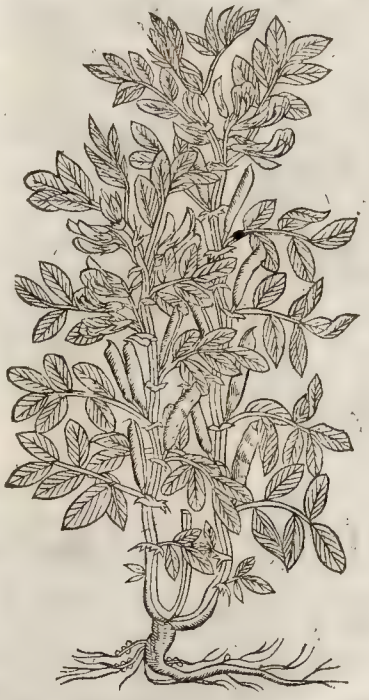
2. *Lupinus alter albus.* The ſpotted white Lupine.

This other Lupine differeth from the former in the greatneſſe and in the flower which is ſpotted with blew, on the head of the innermoſt leaves, and the hollow of the uppermoſt.

3. *Lupinus minimus cæruleus.*
The ſmalleſt blew Lupine.

This ſmall Lupine is very like unto the former blew Lupine ſet forth in my former Booke, in the manner of growing being little or nothing woolly alſo but ſmaller both ſtalkes and leaves, the flowers likewiſe are wholly blew, as they, or very ſeldome with a white ſpot in it: the ſeede is ſmaller likewiſe and a little ſpotted.

Faba major hortenſis. Our ordinary Garden Beane.



4. *Lupinus*

2. *Lupinus luteo.* The yellow Lupine.

1. *Lupinus sativus albus.* The great white Lupine.

2. *Lupinus minimus cæruleus.*
The smallest blew Lupine.

6. *Lupinus medius cæruleus.*
A middle sort of the great blew Lupine.

4. *Lupinus Gadenſis marinus flore cæruleo.* The blew Sea Lupine.

This Sea Lupine is ſomewhat like unto the ſmaller blew Lupine deſcribed in my former Booke, but leſſer, or betweene it and the ſmalleſt blew laſt of all deſcribed: the flower is of a moſt excellent blew colour, with ſome white ſpots in them, the ſeede is ſmall and round.

5. *Lupinus Arabicus.* The *Arabian* Lupine.

Having well conſidered this Lupine, I finde that I have deſcribed it among the Cinquefoiles, becauſe the leaves did ſo neere reſemble a Cinquefoile, and comming to me by that name, but ſince that having reade *Pona* his deſcription of *Mons Bauldus* in the *Italian* tongue, I finde it there deſcribed by the name of *Lupino Arabico*, or if you will, *Pentafillo peregrino*; unto either of which it may be referred, but ſeeing it doth more reſemble a Lupine than a Cinquefoile, I have ſo entituled it here, yet referre you to the deſcription thereof in that place, becauſe I would not repeate that there ſet downe, being, as I tooke it growing in my owne Garden, but yet becauſe in ſome things it is defective, as in the cods &c. and might be bettered, I will from *Pona* ſupply it: the leafe doth better reſemble a Lupine leafe, the flowers are more purple than they ſhewed with me; and the middle pointell in themalſo is purple,: the pods are long and pointed at the ends, full of ſmall blacke ſeede and little: this I thought good to advertiſe you, that they are but one plant, although it hath two titles.

6. *Lupinus Indicus medius cæruleus.* A middle ſort of the great blew Lupine.

This ſort of Lupine is very like the greateſt blew Lupine deſcribed in my former Booke, both for the tallneſſe, woollineſſe, and largeneſſe of the leaves, or a little leſſer in all as the flower is alſo, and of as orient a blew colour, with a whitiſh ſpot in the middle, which changeth to be reddiſh before the flower decaieth: the pods likewiſe are woolly, and almoſt as large, and ſo is the ſeede alſo, but ſtill ſmaller, and a little diſcoloured, with a dent or hollowneſſe in the middle.

7. *Lupinus flore carneo.* Bluſh flowred Lupines.

Somewat like unto the laſt is this Lupine alſo, but leſſer and leſſe woolly: the flowers which make the chiefeſt difference, are of a kinde of delaied reddiſh colour, which we uſually call a bluſh: the pods alſo are leſſe woolly and ſmaller, and the ſeede likewiſe.

8. *Lupinus flore obſoleto.*

Wee have had another ſort of *Lupine* ſent us from *Boel* by this name, but periſhing in an intemperate yeare, we can deſcribe it no further.

The Place and *Time.*

Theſe Lupines grow naturally wilde, but wee doe nouriſh them all in Gardens; and doe flower in the end of *July* or in *Auguſt*, in which time, or quickly after the ſeede will be ripe.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke θέρμος *Thermos*, in Latine *Lupinus*; *Pliny* thinking it tooke the name and qualitie from *Lupus*, but I finde no likelihood in that ſuppoſition, and therefore forbeare to expreſſe it any further; the two firſt are ſo called by the Authors that have written of them: the third was brought me by *Boel* out of *Africa*, and the fourth out of *Spaine*, but were both ſo tender, that I onely ſaved a little ſeede the firſt yeare I had them, and have loſt them ſince: the fift is declared in the deſcription: the three laſt have not beene remembred by any before: the *Arabians* call it *Tarmus* or *Tormus*; the *Italians Lupino*, the *Spaniards Entramoſos*, the *French Lupin*, the *Germanes Figbonen*, the *Dutch Vijchboonen* and *Lupines*, from whence came the *Faba ficulnea Germanis* by *Lobel*: and we in *Engliſh* Lupine or flat Beene.

The Vertues.

Lupines by reaſon of their bitterneſſe, do open, digeſt, diſſolve, & clenſe, being ſteeped ſome daies in water, untill they have loſt their bitterneſſe, they may be eaten, & ſo are, as *Galen* ſaith, for neceſſitie, but they breede groſſe and crude humours, are very hard to digeſt, and ſlowly paſſe through the body, yet doe they not binde any fluxe: the ſame being ſo ſteeped, and afterwards dried, beaten, and taken with ſome vinegar, taketh away the loathing of the ſtomacke to meate and provoketh the appetite: the decoction or infuſion of Lupines taken with hony and vinegar killeth the wormes in the belly, but if you mixe Rue and Pepper thereto, you ſhall make it the more effectuall: the meale or pouder taken with hony and vinegar or in drinke doth the ſame: the ſaid decoction taken openeth the obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene, provoketh urine and womens courſes, if it be taken with mirre, and expelleth the dead childe: the decoction of them cleanſeth all ſcabbes, morphew, cankers, tetters, and creeping or running ulcers and ſores, and boyled in lye it clenſeth the head from ulcers, ſcurfe, &c. breeding therein: it alſo clenſeth the face, and taketh away the markes that the Poxe doe leave after their healing, and all other markes, and blacke and blew ſpots in the skinne: and to cleare the face, and make it more amiable, many women doe uſe the meale of Lupines mingled with the gall of a Goate, ſome juyce of Lemonds, and a little *Alumen ſaccharinum*, made into a forme of a ſoft ointment: the meale thereof being boiled in vinegar and applied, taketh away pimples, and ſcattereth the nods or kernells that riſe in the body, and breaketh carbuncles and impoſtumes: the burning of the huskes driveth away Gnats, Flies, &c. whatſoever. The wilde Lupines are ſtronger and more effectuall to all purpoſes.

CHAP. XV.

Cicer ſativum. Garden Cich Peaſe, or Rammes Ciches.

OF the Pulſe called *Cicer*, there are two ſorts, the Garden and the wilde, but although I gave you the deſcription of two or three ſorts of the garden kind, in my former Booke: yet I thinke it not amiſſe to give you the deſcriptions of them here againe, with their properties more amply.

Cicer ſativum ſive arietinum rubrum nigrum vel album.

Garden red, blacke or white, Cich Peaſe, Rammes Ciches, or Cicers.

All the ſorts of Rammes Ciches, bring forth ſtalkes a yard long, whereon doe grow winged leaves that is many

many ſmall and almoſt round leaves dented about the edges, ſet on both ſides of a middle ribbe: at the joynts come forth one or two flowers upon ſhort foote ſtalkes, Peaſe faſhion, either white, or whitiſh, or elſe purpliſh red, lighter, or deeper, according as the Peaſe that follow will be, that are contained in ſmall thicke and ſhort pods, wherein lie one or two Peaſe more uſually, a little pointed at the lower end, and almoſt round at the head, yet a little cornered or ſharpe: the roote is ſmall, and periſheth yearely.

The Place and *Time.*

They are ſowne in Gardens, or the Fields, as Peaſe, both in our owne and other countries, being ſowne later than Peaſe, and are gathered at the ſame time with them, or ſomewhat after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἐρεβίνθος *Erebinthus* and ἀριὸς is added of ſome, becauſe ἀριὸς is *areis*, in Latine *Cicer*, of the *Arabians Chemps Hamos*, or *Alhamos*, of the *Italians Ceci*, of the *Spaniards Gravanſos*, of the *French Ciche*, & *pois Ciche*, & *pois bechu*, of the *Germans Kichem* and *Kicherebs*, of the *Dutch*; and we in *Engliſh* Cicers, Ciches, Rammes Ciches, and Ciche Peaſe: *Dioſcorides*, *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* doe much vary one from another in ſetting downe the ſorts of theſe *Cicers*, *Dioſcorides* divideth it into *ſativum* & *ſylveſtre*, & of the *ſativum* he nameth *Arentinum* to be the other ſort; *Theophraſtus* ſaith it hath many differences, as in greatneſſe, taſte, colour and forme, as *Arietinum* and *Columbinum*, &c. *Pliny* doth ſomewhat follow *Theophraſtus*, and maketh more ſorts; but to avoid long diſputes and controverſies, wee doe now generally hold but two ſorts of the manured *Cicers*, white and red, or three, at the moſt as *Matthiolus* ſaith white, red, and blacke, but the red changeth blacke with time, and therefore is not differing; *Columbinum* and *Venereum* are all one with the white; and the *Cicer Orobeum* of *Theophraſtus* & *Pliny*, is another plant, as ſhall be ſhewed hereafter: *Matthiolus* ſaith, that the *Germans* heretofore erred much in taking Peaſe to be *Cicer Columbinum*, we have ſhewed before that *Tragus* and others tooke Vetches to be *Cicers*.

Cicer ſativum ſive arietinum nigrum rubrum vel album.
Garden red, blacke, or white Cich Peaſe,
Rammes Ciches, or Cicers.

The Vertues.

Cicers, as *Galen* ſaith, are no leſſe windy meate than Beanes, but yet nouriſh more, they provoke venery, and is thought to increaſe ſperme, and therefore they give it their ſtalion horſes. *Cicers* have in them a more clenſing faculty than beanes, whereby they breake the ſtones gathered in the kidneyes: to drinke the creame of them being boyled in water, is the beſt way, it moveth the belly downeward, provoketh urine, and womans courſes, and increaſeth both milke and ſeede: the decoction of either of them ſaith *Dioſcorides*, made with Roſemary, is good for the Dropſie, and the yellow Iaundiſe, and to eaſe the paines in the ſides, for which purpoſe this medicine is very powerfull: an ounce of *Cicers*, two ounces of *French* barly, and a ſmall handfull of Marſh Mallow rootes, cleane waſhed and cut, being boyled in the broath of a chicken, and foure ounces taken in the morning, and faſting two houres after: the white *Cicers* are uſed more as meate than medicine, yet they have the ſame effect, and is thought more powerfull to encreaſe milke and ſeede: I have knowne it given with good ſucceſſe, to women that were barren through an over hot conſtitution, an orderly courſe proceeding and following the taking thereof. *Dioſcorides* ſaith that *Cicers* are hurtfull to thoſe that have ulcers in their reines or kidnies, or in the bladder. *Plutarch* giveth this note, that no wormes breede in theſe *Cicers*, when as all other pulſes are ſubject to them, and therefore in their nuptiall ceremonies, thoſe were given in an allegoricall ſenſe, of their mutuall incorruptible affections.

CHAP. XVI.

Cicer ſylveſtre. Wilde Cicers.

THe wilde Cicers are of three or foure ſundry ſorts, as ſhall be ſhewed in this Chapter.

1. *Cicer ſylveſtre majus.* The greater wilde *Cicer*.

The greater ſort hath very long winged leaves ſet on the ſtalkes, compoſed of many, every one of them being ſmall, and longer than of the former garden kinde, not dented at all about the edges, and of a ſad greene colour: at the toppes of the ſtalkes come forth many tufts of flowers, thicke ſet together, of a pale yellowiſh colour, almoſt white, after which follow rough skinnie cods, in tufts alſo, each of them ſmall pointed at the end, with in which are contained other ſmall ſmooth huskes, which have many ſmall flat yellow round ſeede, ſo ſaith *Thalius*, but *Lugdunenſis* maketh the firſt of *Dalechampius* to have blackiſh flat ſeede, and not like unto the manured Cicers, and yet I take them to be both one, and that of *Matthiolus* alſo: the

Cicer ſylveſtre majus:
The greater wilde *Cicer*.

5. *Cicer ſylveſtre triphyllum.*
Three leafed wilde *Cicers*.

the roote is hard and wooddy, yet ſpreadeth farre about and living long. There is another ſort in all things like theformer, but much leſſer in every part.

2. *Cicer montanum Lanuginoſum.* The woolly mountaine *Cicer*.

This mountaine *Cicer* hath upright round ſtalkes a foote high, and ſoft or woolly, branching forth into ſmall branches, whereon ſtand winged leaves, tenne or twelve on a ſide of the middle ribbe, with an odde one at the end, each whereof is ſoft or woolly and long like unto the Vetches, ſome broader and narrower then others: on the toppes of the branches ſtand a ſpike of rough pale coloured flowers, and the cods that follow are ſomewhat long and woolly, with a crooked thread at the end of them, and have ſmall blacke ſeede in them.

3. *Cicer montanum ἀκγυλον.* Another mountaine *Cicer* without ſtalke.

This other mountaine *Cicer* hath a root growing deepe if the rocky ground where it groweth hinder it not, from whence ſundry hairy footſtalks of leaves which are 12. or ſomewhat more on a ſide, ſomewhat round yet longer then thoſe of the Garden *Cicer*, the edges of them being hairy, ſome of them being equally, others unequally ſet one againſt another, and an odde one at the end: the flowers grow hard above the roote, being ſomewhat long and pale, and after them come ſwollen cods, having two partitions, full of ſmall yellow ſeede like unto thoſe of the *Medicas* that is Kidney faſhion.

4. *Cicer Alpinum.* Mountaine Ciche Peaſe.

This from a long roote parted below hath the leaves on the ſtalkes like the true *Cicers*, but rounder and dented: the flowes are blewiſh and the cods ſmaller them of the former, being ſomewhat hairy and groweth on mount *Iura*.

5. *Cicer ſylveſtre triphyllum.* Three leafed wild *Cicers*.

The three leaved wilde *Cicer* hath ſtalkes about two foote high divided into ſome branches ſpreading abroad, whereon are ſet upon long footſtalkes one above another, leaves divided into three parts like the wild Trefoile and each of them bigger, thicker and rounder then thoſe of the Garden *Cicer*, a little dented alſo about the edges: the flowers grow two or three together from a long footſtalke at the joynts with the leaves, which are like the Garden *Cicer* flowers but larger: the cods that follow are ſmall like unto the Garden kinde, but ſomewhat flatter, having ſome ſmall leaves at the bottome of them, within which lye much ſmaller ſeede and more flat, and rather like to thoſe of *Cicercula*.

6. *Cicer ſylveſtre alterum triphyllum.* Another three leafed wilde *Cicer*.

This other wild *Cicer* hath a thicke long branched roote, blackiſh without and white within: the ſtalkes are full of branches with leaves like unto *Cicers*, but three alwayes ſet together and no more: the flowers are red and the cods are like unto the other wilde *Cicers* but hairy and ſpotted with red ſpots.

The Place and Time.

All theſe ſorts grow upon hills and in the woods, and ſometimes by the hedges in fields, and flower and give fruit in *July*, *Auguſt* and *September*.

The Names.

The firſt is the *Cicer ſylveſtre* of *Matthiolus*, and ſo called by *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunenſis* and others, being the *Cicer ſylveſtre herbariorum* of *Lobel*, and is alſo the firſt *Cicer ſylveſtre* of *Dalechampius*, and the *Cicer ſylveſtre majus* of *Thalius* as I ſaid before: the leſſer of this kind is *Thalius* his leaſt kind: the ſecond and third bee *Baulinus* out of his *Prodromus*: the fourth is not mentioned by any before: the fift is the *Cicer ſylveſtre verius* of *Lobel*, and called by others *Cicer ſylveſtre alterum*: the laſt is the *Cicer ſylveſtre ſecundum Dalechampij* by *Lugdunenſis*.

The Vertues.

The wild *Cicers* are ſo much more powerfull then thoſe of the Garden, by how much they exceede them in heate and dryneſſe, perceived by their ſharper and more bitter taſte, whereby they doe the more open obſtructions, provoke urine, breake the ſtone, and all thoſe other properties of cutting, opening, digeſting and diſſolving that are attributed to the former, and that both more ſpeedily and more certainly: yet ſaith *Pliny* if they be too largely taken they looſen the belly and cauſe torments and breed wind.

CHAP. XVII.

Orobus. The bitter Vetch.

OF this Pulſe there are properly in my judgement but three ſorts which ſhall be declared in this Chapter: but unto them I will adjoyne that ſmall wild pulſe for the names ſake that is called *Ervum ſylveſtre*, or *Catanance*.

1. *Orobus vulgaris.* The ordinary bitter Vetch.

This ſmall pulſe ſhooteth forth divers weake ſlender branches leaning to the ground, and ſcarſe riſing up about a foote high, beſet on all ſides with many winged leaves, each whereof is very little, and a little longer then round ſet one againſt another as the Cicers, Vetches and divers other Pulſes are, the flowers are ſmall and whitiſh (for I never ſaw any purple) ſtanding ſingly every one by it ſelfe at the joynts with the leaves, after which come ſmall round long pods no bigger then the tagge of a point, bunched out in three or foure parts where the ſeede lyeth, which is almoſt full round ſmall and of a pale colour: the roote is ſmall and periſheth every yeare.

2. *Orobus Creticus.* The better Vetch of *Candy*.

This *Orobus* in the manner of growing is altogether like the former, but whereas *Matthiolus* and others fol-

1. *Orobus vulgaris herbariorum.* The ordinary bitter Vetch.

3. *Cicer Orobum.* Cornered Orobus.

lowing

lowing him say it is lesser, I have alwayes found it to bee rather larger then lesser, yet there is so little difference betweene them, that but for the names sake of *Candy*, I would make them both but one kind without diversitie of *species*.

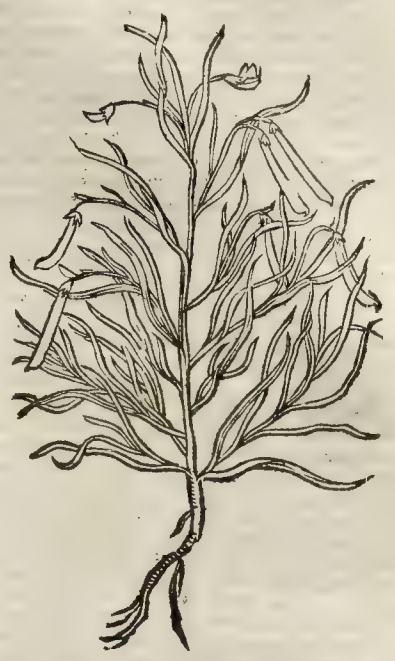
3. *Cicer Orobæum.* Cornered *Orobus.*

Divers would rather make this a *Cicer* than an *Orobus*, and indeede *Lobel* and *Pena* much doubted, whether they should call it the first of *Dioscorides* his *Cicers*, although they were confident that it was *Pliny* his *Cicer*, that was the sweetest and likest to *Orobus*: but I rather referre it to the kinds of *Orobus* from the forme of the cods more like to *Orobus* whose description is thus. It riseth up with a crooked or leaning hollow stalke halfe a yard high and full of joynts set with many leaves on each side of a middle ribbe, which are somewhat long like to those of the Lentill; at the joynts, towards the top come forth long footstalkes, with many flowers set on them close together, which after give long and round cods, bunched out and dented in betweene where the seedes lye twise as bigge as those of *Orobus* a little cornered and not so round, of a pale or yellowish colour and differing little from them but in the darke colour.

4. *Ervum sylvestre sive Catanance.*
Wilde grasse leafed *Orobus.*

This wilde Pulse hath sundry branches rising from the roote neare two foote high especially if it grow in any fertile soile, beset unorderly with many long and narrow darke greene leaves smaller then divers grasses, at the toppes of the stalkes and branches grow pretty large Pease Blossom'd flowers of an orient shining Crimson colour, after which come small slender long and almost round cods, conteining within them divers hard blackish seede: the roote is long and slender, with some fibres thereat, and perisheth every yeare as I ghesse by those that grew in my Garden from the seede sowen, whereof some bore white flowers and then perished towards Winter.

4. *Ervum sylvestre sive Catanance.*
Wild glasse leafed *Orobus.*



The Place and *Time.*

The two first are onely noursed up in Gardens with us, the second being naturall of *Candy*: the third as *Lobel* saith groweth wild in *Narbone* and Province in *France*; the last is usually growing in the fields about the hedges and bushes towards *High-gate*, *Pancras* Church, &c. and are all flowring and seeding in the end of Summer.

The Names.

This is called in Greeke ὄροβος *Orobus* παρὰ τὸ ἐρέπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν βοῶν, *quod boves eo saginentur* as *Galen* saith, in Latine *Ervum* and *Orobus* also: the first is called *Orobus sive Ervum* by *Matthiolus* (who saith it was but lately in his time made knowne in *Italy*) and by most other writers, onely *Dodonæus* calleth it *Cicer sativum* and *Mochus* when as *Mochus* indeede is this *Orobus* but not *Cicer*. *Lobel* calleth it *Orobus receptus herbariorum*, because the generall vote of these later times doth so call it not having found or knowne any truer: the second is called *Orobus Creticus* by *Matthiolus*, as if it differed from the former, but is not so as I have shewed in the discription before: the third is called by *Lobel Cicer Orobæum Theophrasti*, & by *Bauhinus Orobus semine obtuso triangulo*. The last is called *Catanance* by *Gesner in hortis*, by *Dodonæus* in his *French* Herball and *Lugdunensis*: but *Ervum sylvestre* by *Dodonæus* in his Latine *Pemptades* and *Ervum sylvestre herbariorum* by *Lobel*: but why *Bauhinus* should call it *Lathyrus sylvestris minor* I see no cause seeing it is not like any of the other nor hath no claspers as all the other *Lathyri* he there expresseth have, and besides breaketh that order he had proposed to follow, namely to set downe all such Pulses as had claspers in the first place, and then those that had none, and yet this having none is put above among those that have, because he would vary the title if he could by any meanes: It is called by the *Arabians Erbum Keisene* or *Kersene*, by the *Italians Ervo*, by the *Spaniards Iervos*, by the *French Ers*, and wee in *English* may call it the bitter Vetch, for *Pliny* confounds this with *Vicia* the Vetch, and from the quality of bitternesse which the ancients say is in it, although ours have little that can be perceived; or *Orobus* after the Latine if you will.

The Vertues.

Orobus is dry in the second degree and hot in the first, and by the bitternesse cutteth clenseth and openeth obstructions, and was used in *Galens* time as hee saith to be steeped like Lupines (and that was to take out the bitternesse) before they were eaten by men or given to their beasts, and that but in a dearth and great necessitie, because they are not onely very unpleasant to the taste but be of bad nourishment. Wee use saith *Galen* the *Orobus* with Hony as a medicine to cleanse the breast and Lungs of thicke humors that offend them, the manner of the ancients preparation of the meale thereof was in this manner: being steeped in water a good while they after fryed or parched them untill the rindes broke, which then being ground and passed through a boulter they keepe this meale as of great use, both to move the belly downewards and to provoke urine, and to cause them that use it to be of a good colour, yet if it be two largely taken it causeth headach and paines in the belly, and causeth

blooddy urines. *Pliny* saith it is recorded in the Emperour *Augustus* Epistles that he was cured by *Ervum* (whose grieste it is probable was tough flegme, condensate in the Lungs and hard to be avoyded and spit forth) this *Orobus*. *Pliny* saith that good authors doe affirme that if any take *Orobus* fasting every morning it will consume the Spleene: the meale hereof mingled with hony clenseth foule Vlcers, and taketh away the spots freckles and other discolourings of the face or other parts of the body: it suffereth no Cankers, Gangrenes or spreading, eating sores to breede in the body; it molifieth the hardnesse of the breasts, and taken in wine or Vinegar as *Pliny* saith it helpeth the bitings of Serpents and mad dogges and men, and taken with Vinegar it helpeth the strangury, and that disease where one doth oft desire to goe to the stoole but can doe nothing, the said parched meale mixed with hony and taken helpeth those that rellish not their meate, and are hickockly disposed that is ready to fall into the hecticke Feaver or Consumption: a creame made of the meale of them & the places bathed therewith that is troubled with an itch cureth it through the whole body, and made into a plaster with wine will breake Carbuncles if it bee laid thereon: the greene cods stalkes and all before they grow hard, being bruised together juiced and applied to the haire doth colour it blacke.

CHAP. XVIII.

Orobus sylvaticus. Wood or wild *Orobus.*

NExt to the true *Orobus* I thinke good to joyne the wild or wood kindes for the names sake, and because *Clusius* hath expresst divers differences as he found them.

1. *Orobus sylvaticus major purpureus.* The greater purple Wood *Orobus.*

This first kinde that I here propose groweth not much above a foote high, bearing many square stalkes and striped all along: the leaves that are set one by another on each side of a middle ribbe being six, eight or ten in number, are a great deale larger then any *Orobus* namely two or three inches long, and an inch or two broad, with three nerves or sinewes running through them: the flowers grow at the toppes many standing together in fashion of a spike or bush being larger then those of the Vetch, and of a daintie blewish purple colour, and when they begin to fade they will change their colour a little and become more pale, then follow small long slender browne cods with small round seede within them yet sometimes they will be more long then round and variably coloured: the roote is long blacke and hard, bunching forth in some places with some small long strings and fibres fastned thereunto, and liveth many yeares.

2. *Orobus sylvaticus annuus flore albo.* The annuall white wild or wood *Orobus.*

This other wood *Orobus* hath divers straight and straked stalkes a cubit high bearing stalkes of leaves one above another but not opposite, each stalke having foure and sometimes five leaves on them reasonable large and pointed at the end with veines running in them: the flowers grow at the toppe from the uppermost joynts, five or six standing together on a short stalke which looke all one way of a whitish colour: when they are past rise long slender cods like the former, with browniish but larger seede in them then in any of the other sorts: the roote liveth not but perisheth after seede time.

1. *Orobus sylvaticus purpureus major.*
The greater purple Wood *Orobus.*

3. *Orobus sylvaticus angustifolius.*
Narrow leafed Wood *Orobus.*

This narrow leafed sort hath slender but straight crested stalkes a foote high, the leaves stand foure on a stalke by couples and are long and narrow: the flowers grow above on long stalkes many together of a pure white colour: the cods that follow are long and blacke, with somewhat large blacke seede in them: the roote consisteth of five or six long slender tuberous clogs like unto those of the *Asphodill* of *Peony* but smaller, blackish on the outside and white within.

4. *Orobus sylvaticus Venetus.*
The *Venetian* wood *Orobus.*

This *Venetian Orobus* is very like unto the first Wood *Orobus* here described growing in height and forme of leaves neerest thereunto, not having any end leafe on the stalke but of a paler greene colour: the flowers are small and purple like unto them also: the cods are reddish, long and small with round whitish seede in them: the roote is hard and wooddy with many fibres thereat and endureth. There is another of this whose stalkes and leaves are paler and the flower wholly white not differing else.

5. *Orobus Alpinus latifolius.*
Mountaine Wood *Orobus.*

This also is very like unto the first sort, but the leaves are broader and have their end not so sharpe, the flowers hang downe and are an inch long, of a pale yellowish colour, the uppermost being somewhat reddish.

3. *Orobus sylvaticus angustifolius.*
Narrow leafed Wood *Orobus.*

4. *Orobus sylvaticus Venetus.*
The *Venetian* Wood *Orobus.*

The Place and Time.

The three first sorts grow as *Clusius* saith in *Hungary*, *Austria* and the parts neare thereunto: onely the fourth was sent unto *Clusius* as he saith from *Venice*, the fift *Bauhinus* saith hee had from the *Pyrenean* and *Helvetian* hills, they all flower in *Aprill* or *May* and their seede is ripe in *Iune*.

The Names.

All these sorts are referred to the *Orobus*, both from their manner of growing and forme of the seed being round, and therefore *Clusius* called them *Orobus Pannonicus*, and *Bauhinus Orobus sylvaticus* whom I have followed. The first is the first *Orobus Pannonicus* of *Clusius*, which *Thalius* calleth *Orobus sylvestris vernus*, *Lobel* as I take it meaneth this by his *Phaselus*, *Lugdunensis* calleth it *Phaseolus sylvarum*, as is before sayd, *Dodonæus Arachus latifolius*, and *Columna Astragalus*: the second is the fourth of *Clusius* which hee saith may well bee referred to some kind of *Phaselus*, or else some kind of Vetch: the third is *Clusius* his third sort of *Orobus*: the fourth is his *Orobus Venetus*: I doe verily thinke that the fift which is *Bauhinus* his *Orobus Alpinus latifolius*, and *Lugdunensis* his *Galega montana* be all one, the colour of the flowers in each being like, and the rest agreeing or not farre disagreeing from it.

The Vertues.

Clusius hath made no mention that he heard of any propertie did belong unto any of these Pulses among the country people where they grew, but were wholly neglected, yet *Lugdunensis* saith of his *Galega montana* that it was accounted availeable against poysons and the Plague no lesse then the other *Galega*, and that it was good against the falling sickneſſe, and would kill the Wormes.

CHAP. XIX.

Onobrychis. Cockes-head.

VNto this title of *Onobrychis* are referred divers plants by many good authors, the most likely whereof I will comprehend in this Chapter.

1. *Onobrychis vulgaris.* The ordinary Cockes-head.

The ordinary Cockes-head hath divers weake but rough stalkes leaning downewards halfe a yard high, beset with winged leaves, each being longer and more pointed then those of Lentills and whitish underneath, from the toppes of these stalkes rise up other slender stalkes, naked without leaves unto the toppes, where there grow many small flowers in manner of a spike, of a pale reddish colour with some blewnesse among them, after which rise up in their places, round, rough and somewhat flat heads: the root is tough &

Minor. yet liveth and ſhooteth a new every yeare. Of this ſort *Bauhinus* ſetteth forth a leſſer differing not from the former, but in the ſmallneſſe thereof.

2. *Onobrychis ſpicata flore purpureo.* Spiked Cockes-head with purple flowers.

This Cockes-head hath ſuch like weake ſtalkes lying or leaning to the ground, whereon grow winged leaves very like the former, but hairy or hoary: from the joynts riſe other branches with the like leaves on them, and above them riſe up the flowers in a longer ſpike or tuft at the toppe of a naked ſtalke, like in forme unto the other, but of an excellent ſhining purple colour, with many ſmall leaves ſet among them, which turne into ſhort, blacke, and hard heads parted in the middle: the roote liveth as the former.

3. *Onobrychis floribus cæruleis.* Blew flowred Cockes-head.

This third Cockes-head riſeth ſomewhat higher than the former, the leaves are ſmaller and ſhorter pointed: the flowers are fewer, and of a pale blew, and in ſome of a blewiſh purple colour, and beare afterwards ſlender long cods foulded double, wherein lie ſmall blacke ſeede, like unto thoſe of *Medica*.

4 *Onobrychis foliis Vicia longioribus.* Cockes-head with long Fetch leaves.

This Fitchling hath longer and narrower leaves ſomewhat woolly or hoary, and more ſtore ſet on each ſide of the middle ribbe; the flowers ſtand in a large ſpiked head, being more long than others, and ſomewhat reſembling the flowers of three leaved graſſe, of a pale colour, with darke veines in them: the cods that follow are folded like the laſt, but the ſeede which is blacke is cornered or ſquare like Fenegreeke: the roote is wooddy and living.

5. *Onobrychis quarta Cluſij.* Mountaine Cockes-head.

This fift ſort hath likewiſe many winged leaves growing from the ſtalkes, but ſmaller than the reſt, and both ſtalkes and leaves though greene, yet covered with an hoarineſſe: the flowers grow at the tops of bare ſtalkes, as the others doe, but fewer in number, and of a purpliſh blew colour: the cods are long and foulded like the two laſt: the roote is great, thicke and long.

6. *Onobrychis globoſo capite.* Round hēaded Cocks-head.

This ſtrange Cockes-head which *Cluſius* ſaith, hee firſt ſaw in Mr. *Riches* Garden, Queene *Elizabeths* Apothecarie in his time, was very like the laſt, for the ſmallneſſe and hoarineſſe of ſtalkes and leaves, yet the ſtalkes were longer, tough and blackiſh, which lay bare on the ground before it had leaves, and then branched it ſelfe, ſhooting forth at the toppes ſhort ſtalkes an inch long, bearing at the toppes a round head of many flowers ſet together, of a whitiſh colour, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of *Tragacantha*, Goates thorne; after which followed ſmall cods, not bigger than thoſe of *Orobus*, containing one ſeede within, each like Fenugreecke.

7. *Onobrychis clypeata aſpera minor.* The leſſer buckler Fetchling.

The greater ſort hereof is ſet forth in my former Booke, under the title of *Hedyſarum clypeatum*, The red Sattin

1. *Onobrychis vulgaris.*
The ordinary Cockes-head.

2. 5. *Onobrychis ſpicata flore purpureo & quarta Cluſij.*
Spiked Cockes-head with purple flowers, and mountaine Cockes-head.

flowers

3. *Onobrychis floribus cæruleis.*
Blew flowred Cockes head.

9. *Onobrychis minima.*
The leaſt Cockes-head.

flower: but this leſſer groweth very low, not above an hand breadth high; the leaves likewiſe are ſmall and narrow, the flowers are ſmall, and of an excellent crimſon colour, the ſeede veſſells that follow are flat and rough, containing ſmall ſeede within them, the roote is thicke and threaddy.

8. *Onobrychis clypeata levis.*
Small buckler Fetchling

This ſmooth Fetchling riſeth up but with one ſtalke, or two at the moſt a foote high, ſet with joynts, where ſtand winged leaves, conſiſting of many ſmooth long leaves, and an odde one at the end: from the joynts of the leaves, ſpring up ſmall and long ſtalkes, whereon the flowers ſtand in a ſpike faſhion, of a blewiſh purple colour, and have afterwards flat and ſmooth huskes buckler faſhion, three for the moſt part ſtanding one above another, with ſmall ſeede within them.

9. *Onobrychis minima.* The leaſt Cockes-head.

This ſmall plant, *Pena* ſaith, be found on the hills of *Provence*, with a ſmall roote downeward, but thicke at the head, and a thicke barke, having many hairy ſtalkes, two or three inches long, with ſmall leaves on them like unto Lentills or *Aſtragalus*, hoary, hard, and bare towards the toppes, and many ſmall pale yellowiſh white flowers ſet together in a tuft of a drying taſte, like Birds foote. *Lobel* in *Adverſaria* calleth it *Aſtragalus perſimilis palmaris puſilla planta.*

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth under hedges, and ſometimes in the open fields, in divers places of our Land, but all the reſt are ſtrangers and kept in Gardens with us, by them onely that are curious conſervers of rare plants: and flower from the end of *Iune* to the end of *Auguſt*, and the ſeede ripeneth in the meane time.

The Names.

It is generally taken now adayes by all thoſe that are judicious Herbariſts to be the Ὀνόβρυχις *Onobrychis* of *Dioſcorides*, and *Caput gallinaceum* in Latine: the firſt is called *Onobrychis* by *Dodonæus*, *Cluſius*, *Thalius*, and many others, *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Glaux ſive Onobrychis*, *Lobel Caput gallinaceum Belgarum*, *Lugdunenſis* ſaith it was called *Polygala* by many, the leſſer hereof is called by *Bauhinus in Prodromo Caput gallinaceum minus*: the ſecond here is the firſt *Onobrychis Pannonica* with *Cluſius*, which *Pona* in the deſcription of *Mount Baldus* calleth *Cicer Aſtragaloides*: the third is the ſecond with him: the fourth is his third: the fift is his fourth *Onobrychis*, and the ſixt his fift: the ſeventh is, as I ſaid before. The leſſer ſort of that *Hedyſarum clypeatum* of *Lobel*, that I have ſet forth in my former Booke, being generally ſo called now adayes with moſt; and which *Dodonæus* calleth *Onobrychis altera*; and *Camerarius Securidaca clypeata*; but *Bauhinus* calleth it *Onobrychis clypeata aſperat minor*, as he doth the next, *Onobrychis clypeata levis*: the laſt is called by *Lobel*, as I ſaid, *Aſtragalo planta perſimilis.* The *Italians* callit *Upuparia di Maghi*: the *French Saint foin*: and we in *Engliſh* Cockes-head or Medicke Fetchling.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith hereof that it hath a power to rarefie and digeſt, and therefore the greene leaves bruiſed and laid as a plaiſter diſperſeth knots, nodes, or kernells in the fleſh, and if when it is drie it be taken in wine; it helpeth the ſtrangury, and being anointed with oyle it provoketh ſweate. *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny* ſaith, the ſame things, and therefore neede not be repeated: it is knowne generally to bē a ſingular foode for cattle to cauſe them to give ſtore of milke.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Aſtragalus. The milke Vetch.

THE knowledge of the true *Aſtragalus* hath troubled moſt of our moderne Writers, many of them having ſet forth divers plants for it, which others have miſliked, and therefore in ſuch a confuſion it is hard to determine of any certaintie, yet the moſt likely I will endeavour to ſhew you here.

1. *Aſtragalus Baticus Cluſij.* The *Spaniſh* milke Vetch of *Cluſius.*

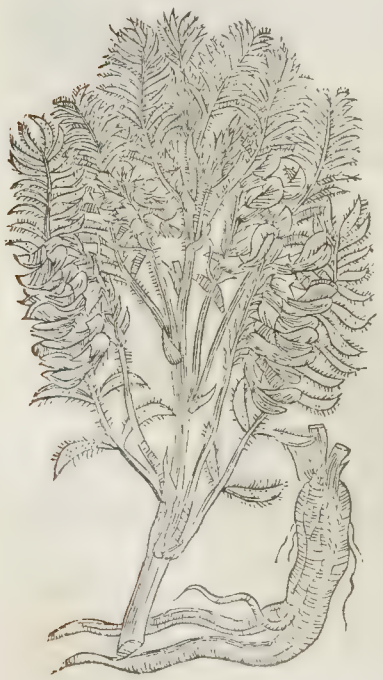
This *Spaniſh* plant hath ſundry ſtalkes afoote high, of the bigneſſe of ones little finger being five cornered or creſted all the lengh of them, hard, ſomewhat reddiſh and hoairy with all: the leaves are woolly or hoary many ſet oneach ſide of a middle ribbe, of an aſtringent taſte at the firſt, and afterwards hot; the flowers ſtand at the tops of long footeſtalkes that ſhoot out from the joynts, and grow into a very long ſpike of large flowers, each as large as of the Beane or *Lupine*, wholly, of a white colour when they are blowne open, but of a browniſh yellow being in the bud: after they are paſt, there follow full ſwollen long cods, of two inches and a halfe long, and one thicke like unto thoſe of the wilde Peaſe, which being ſhaked when they are drie, the round ſeede in them will make a noiſe, and being taſted doe inflame the mouth and tongue mightily: the roote for the ſmallneſſe of the plant is very great, about the length of ones hand, of the thickne of ones arme, and thence branching forth into ſundry other ſmaller ones, rugged and blacke one the out ſide, and whitiſh within hard and wooddy, which when it is drie is harder than an horne.

2. *Aſtragalus marinus Baticus.* The Sea *Spaniſh* milke Vetch.

This Sea *Spaniſh* milke Vetch (which *Boelius* brought me, with very many other things at my charge out of *Spaine*) groweth often upright, and ſometimes leaning downe with one or two round reddiſh ſtalkes, a little hary, ſet with ſundry winged leaves on both ſides of the ſtalkes, one above another, conſiſting of tenne or a dozen ſmall freſh greene leaves, ſomewhat like to thoſe of the leſſer Sicklewort, from betweene the ſtalke & the leaves, and at the toppes of them alſo come forth branches of the like leaves in ſome places, and at others many ſmall pale coloured flowers, which turne into ſo many three ſquare cleare skinned whitiſh cods, the inner edge being thinner, and a little bowing, the other two forming, as it were a backe, dividing it ſelfe into two parts, with divers ſmall hard yellowiſh ſeede within them, almoſt like Fenugreeke ſeede: the roote is ſmall, long, and divided, periſhing yearely with us. I had from *Boelius*, above named, another ſort hereof which he named *Aſtragalus marinus Bæticus ſupinus*, but what other chiefe difference it had from the other, but the leaning to the ground-ward, I know not, for the plant dying with me that roſe from the ſeede, I could not ſo exactly obſerve the varietie, and ſince then could never get of the ſame ſeede againe.

Altera ſupinus.

1. *Aſtragalus Baticus Cluſij.*
The *Spaniſh* milke Vetch of *Cluſius.*



23. *Aſtragalus marinus Baticus.*
Spaniſh Sea milke Vetch.

3. *Aſtra-*

3. *Astragalus Syriacus.*
The milke Vetch of *Syria.*

5. *Astragalus Alpinus claviculatus magno flore.*
Great flowred mountaine milke Vetch.

3. *Astragalus Syriacus.*
Milke Vetch of *Syria.*

The *Syrian* milke Vetch hath such like weake stalkes lying on the ground, or not rising much above it, and winged leaves also, but smaller and shorter: the flowers are larger, and growing into a thicker bush, of an excellent red colour very beautifull, the roote is great and thicke, spreding about.

4. *Astragalus Alpinus.*
Mountaine Milke Vetch.

This hath from a single roote divers slender stalkes sometimes standing upright, and other whiles leaning downe; the leaves are longer, but more sparingly set on the middle ribbe than the Cicers, and not dented at all about the edges, but very neare resembling those of the first wood *Orobus*: the flowers are like to the Vetch or Cicer, of a blewish purple colour: after which come long pods like to Vetches: the roote is tuberous or knobby, blacke and hard, with other such like smaller peeces growing unto it, fastened by long strings, this differeth much from the *Chamæbalanus* or *Terra glandes*, which is accounted by *Columna*, for the true *Arachidna* of *Theophrastus*.

7. *Astragalus purpureus montanus.* The purple mountaine Milke Vetch.

5. *Astragalus Alpinus Claviculatus magno flore.* Great flowred mountaine mike Vetch.

This hath a long thicke, blacke, woddy roote two foote long, with some fibres thereat, divided above into thicke scaly heads, from whence rise sundry long winged small leaves lying on the ground, like unto those of Lentills: the flowers are large and grow many together at the toppes of naked stalkes, of a yellow colour, saith *Lugdunenses* of his, but *Baubinus* saith, that that which grew with him (if it were the same) was of a purple colour; after whom follow small, long, blacke pods, with a small twining thread at the end like a claspers.

6. *Astragalus*

8. *Aſtragaloides herbariorum.*
Baſe Milke Vetch.

9. *Aſtragaloides Helvetia.*
Germane baſe Milke Vetch.

6. *Aſtragalus purpureo cæruleus Hiſpanicus.*
Purple *Spaniſh* Milke Vetch.

The *Spaniards*, ſaith *Cluſius*, held another plant to bē *Aſtragalus* which anſwered thereto in the faculties, but differing in the forme of the roote, it had many ſhort and hard hoarie ſtalkes growing neare the ground, with ſmall winged leaves like unto Cicers or Lentills, all hoary likewiſe, and of an aſtringent taſte: the flowers are ſmall, growing in thicke tufted heads, of a blewiſh purple colour: the roote, ſaith *Cluſius* is uſually but ſingle, and no way agreeing with the roote of *Aſtragalus*.

7. *Aſtragalus purpureus mountanus.*
The purple mountaine milke Vetch.

This milke Vetch hath a great long wooddy roote, with ſome fibres ſet thereat, blackiſh without, and white within, from whence riſe many hard ſtalkes, ſome lying as it were upon the ground, and others ſtanding upright about halfe a foote high, the winged leaves that grow thereon are many, ſmall and hoary, ſtill keeping an equall number, upon every foote ſtalke, ſomewhat reſembling the *Aſtragalus Syriacus* but longer, the ſtalkes are naked or bare of leaves from the middle upward, ſaving a few, that under the tuft of flowers at the toppes are round, and are like unto other Pulſes, of an excellent purple colour, and the ſeede follow in ſmall cods: it flowreth in *May* and *Iune* on the high hills of *Sevena*, but moſt plentifully neere a ſmall towne called *Mernes* in the grove of wood next unto it, *in horto dei*, and the hills neereſt thereto about *Mompelier*: it is utterly without any ſharpe taſte, and but onely a little ſaltiſh that can be felt.

8. *Aſtragaloides herbarcorum.* Baſe milke Vetch.

The baſe milke Vetch riſeth up with ſundry upright hard creſted ſtalkes, a yard high ſet on all ſides with winged leaves foure or five couple againſt the middle ribbe, with an odde one at the end, of a very ſad greene colour, no bigger than thoſe of the Lentills: the flowers ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches many ſet together which are ſmall and ſhort, of a dead purpliſh colour turning wanne with ſtanding, and change into ſmall blacke cods almoſt round; but pointed, within which are foure or five ſmall blackiſh ſeede: the roote groweth great and thicke at the head, tough and wooddy, diſcending deepe, and abiding many yeares, but all the ſtalkes periſh every yeare, freſh riſing in the Spring.

9. *Aſtragaloides Helvetie. Germane* baſe milke Vetch.

The ſlender ſtalkes of this plant, that beare many Peaſe bloſſom'd flowers at the toppes of them, are not much above three inches high without any leaves upon them; the leaves themſelves ſtanding ſingly upon long foote ſtalkes, being ſomewhat long, broad, and round pointed, as the figure doth plainely delineate forth.

The Place and *Time.*

None of theſe grow wilde in our Land, that ever I could underſtand, but are nurſed up with thoſe that are curious lover of rare plants: they flower in *July*, and their ſeede is ripe in *Auguſt* or *September*.

The Names.

It is called ἀστράγαλος in Greeke, and *Aſtragalus* in Latine: the firſt is called by *Cluſius Aſtragalus Bæticus*, and by *Lobel* and others *Aſtragalus Luſitanicus Cluſij*, by *Bellus* that ſent it out of *Candy* to *Cluſius*, as it is ſet downe in his fift Epiſtle *Phaſeoli novum genus*, as *Cluſius* in his *Scolea* under it thinketh, which I can not fully evince, not having ſeene either of them (if they be divers as I thinke they be) growing: but *Bellus* there relateth that the ſeede was flat like unto a Kidney Beane, and that the Marriners did eate them while they were greene; and *Cluſius* ſaith of his that the cods are long, and the ſeede round within them, burning and enflaming the mouth, for which cauſe it is probable that *Amatus Luſitanus* called it *Apocynum*: & the *Spaniards Atramoſos de can*, as being fit to kill dogs; ſo that theſe contrarieties doe rather argue them to be divers plants: the ſecond was brought me out of *Spaine* by *Boel*, by the name expreſſed in the title, but came to us alſo from *Leyden*, by the name of *Aſtragalus marinus Pauwij*, either becauſe *Pauwius* the Preſident of the Garden there had it from *Boel*, or from *Spaine*, where *Beel* gathered

gathered it :& is alſo very likely to be the plant, that *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* calleth *Glanci Leguminoſæ affinis* being ſent him from *Verona* by *Pona* who called it *Aracus Bæticus*, as by comparing may be ſeene. And likewiſe as I thinke is the *Vicia Seſamacea Apula* of *Columna*: the third is called by *Lobel Aſtragalus Syriacus*, and may be that of *Anguilara* and *Cæſalpinus*, and very probable alſo to be that *Aſtragalus Dioſcoridis* that *Rauwolfius* found in *Syria*,as it is ſet forth by *Lugdunenſis*,and is as he ſaith called *Chriſtiana radix* by the *Germanes*: the fourth is the ſecond *Aſtragalus* of *Cluſius* and called alſo *Alpinus*, which *Pona* calleth *Cicer Aſtragaloides*: *Bauhinus* alſo ſaith it is the *Polygala* of *Camerarius* in his Epitome, but ſurely his figure doth truly expreſſe the *Glaux vulgaris*: the fift is taken by *Bauhinus* to be the *Anthyllis claviculata* of *Lugdunenſis*, and calleth it *Aſtragalus Alpinus magno flore* I adde *claviculata* thereto: the ſixt is the third *Aſtragalus* of *Cluſius*,which ſome as he ſaith called *Onobrychis*, but untruly,and grew for ſome time with him in the Low countries or *Belgia*,with the *Aſtragalus Monſpelienſium* (which we uſually call *Hedyſarum minus*) but periſhed before his going out of the country, and therefore (I beleeve *Cluſius* his judgement herein) could not be the ſame, although ſomewhat like as *Bauhinus* thinketh, nor is it the *Aſtragalus purpureus* of *Lugdunenſis* as *Bauhinus* alſo thought, for that is my ſeventh here ſet downe, *Cluſius* ſaith the *Spaniards* called it *Yerva di Santo Lorenzo*: the eight is the ſecond *Orobus Pannonicus* of *Cluſius*, called by *Dodoneus Aſtragaloides*, and by *Lobel Aſtragaloides altera herbariorum*, but *Bauhinus* not onely maketh it his ſixt *Orobus*, but calleth it alſo *Polygala major Maſſiliotica*, and beſides referreth it to the *Polygala* of *Matthiolus*,which formerly he had called *Aſtragalus*, as alſo to the *Polygala Valentina Cluſii*,but ſurely *Cluſius* would not be ſo variable(as *Bauhinus* ſheweth himſelfe in many places) to call one herbe both *Polygala* and *Orobus*: the ninth is not mentioned by any before: the laſt *Lobel* ſo called as is in the title: but *Bauhinus* maketh it to bee like a kind of *Ferrum aquinum* and calleth it *Ferro equino Gallico affinis*.

The Vertues.

The true *Aſtragalus* is as *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* ſay aſtringent, and that the roote taken in wine ſtayeth the laskē and doth alſo provoke urine, it dryeth and cloſeth up old Vlcers if the powder bee ſtrewed or caſt into them, it doth alſo ſtay bleeding. *Pliny* addeth that it is very profitably uſed againſt the fouleneſſe of the gummes. But *Cluſius* ſaith that the *Portugalls* doe familiarly uſe the ſixt ſort here ſet forth,being firſt dryed in an Oven and powdered,to caſt it into wounds and Vlcers.

CHAP. XXI.

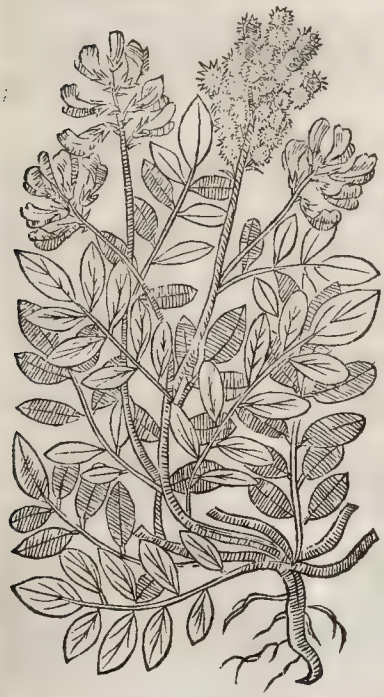
Hedyſarum ſive Securidaca. Hatchet Vetch.

THe ancient writers exhibited but one ſort hereof which is the greater, our later have added divers more as ſhall be declared: that which is uſually called *Hedyſarum clypeatum* I have deſcribed in my former Booke, yet I thought good to give you the figure of it here.

1. *Hedyſarum majus ſive Securidaca vera major.* The greater Hatchet Vetch.

The greater Hatchet Vetch (which is the trueſt the reſt being but ſuppoſed from the likeneſſe) groweth not a-

Hedyſarum clypeatum vulgare.
French Honyſuckle.



1. *Hedyſarum majus ſive Securidaca major vera.*
The greater Hatchet Vetch or Sicklewort.

boye

bove a foote high, with divers winged leaves growing on the ſtalkes, which are weake and not ſtanding upright, each of the leaves is ſmall not very long and round at the end, at the toppe ſtand many ſmall yellow flowers (*Matthiolus* ſaith reddiſh but I thinke he was therein miſtaken as he was alſo in the pods to ſay the ends were blunt) which turne into ſo many long flat thin cods and reddiſh, with a ſmall crooked point: the ſeede is flat and reddiſh within them, ſo lying in them that they may be diſcerned in the cod where they lye, but not like an Hatchet as many have ſet it downe, thinking it therein to agree with *Dioſcorides* his diſcription, for he doth compare the whole cod and not the ſeede thereunto: the root is ſmall and periſheth yearely.

2. *Hedyſarum minus ſive Securidaca minor.*
The leſſer Hatchet Vetch or Sikle-wort.

The leſſer Hatchet Vetch is like unto the former but ſomewhat leſſer, yet not much lower if it grow in any good ground, the flowers grow many together of a pale yellow colour, and after them come ſmall crooked cods bowed as it were almoſt together, wherein lie pale browne ſeedes not fully round but ſquare and leſſer, the roote hereof likewiſe periſheth yearely with us.

2. *Hedyſarum minus.*
The leſſer Hatchet Vetch or Sicklewort.

3. *Securidaca major articulata.*
The greater joynted Hatchet Vetch.

This Plant groweth greater and higher then the two former, and ſo are the winged leaves more in number and ſomewhat larger: from the joynts riſe long ſtalkes with a great many flowers at the toppes of them, ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrong, of bluſh and white mixed together, after which follow long round and not flat cods, a little hooked with divers joynts as it were, or bunched places like the true *Orobus*, wherein lye red ſeede ſomewhat long: the roote creepeth farre abroad and periſheth not.

4. *Securidaca articulata minor.* The leſſer joynted Hatchet Vetch.

This leſſer is like the former, but lower and leſſer in ſtalkes, and fewer alſo in leaves upon the middle rib; the flowers alſo are ſmaller, but as many or more growing together at the toppes of the ſtalkes that riſe from the joynts of the leaves, and are of a pale red or bluſh colour, in their places grow ſmall round heads with crooked toppes much reſembling a Billhooke, ſuch as labouring countrey men doe uſe to cut their hedges withall; wherein lyeth but one ſeede as having but one bunch: the roote is hard and woody ſpreading under ground and endureth long.

5. *Securidaca peregrina Cluſii.* Strange Hetchet Vetch.

This ſtranger groweth lower then any of the former being not a foote high with divers winged ſmall branches, bearing ſome ſuch like leaves on them but ſmaller, and at the toppe ſundry ſmall whitiſh flowers, and after them long broad thin and flat cods waved in on both edges, wherein lye divers flat browne ſeedes: the roote is ſmall and ſtringy periſhing yearely.

6. *Securidaca minima.* The leaſt Hatchet Vetch.

This leaſt ſort hath ſtalkes a foote long ſpread on the ground, having divers leaves ſet on a ſtalke, but the end hath alwayes three ſtanding together, it hath many flowers on a ſtalke: the ſeede is reddiſh and biforked, lying in very ſmall hooked ſhort cods ſtriped overthwart, this groweth by *Mompelier*.

7. *Hedyſarum argenteum Creticum.* White Hatchet Vetch of *Candy*.

This *Candiot* riſeth up with a ſlender ſtalke, branching forth on all ſides and winged ſtalkes of leaves thereon, ſomewhat like to thoſe of the Ciche Peaſe: the flowers grow at the toppes many on a buſh or round tuft together, neare reſembling thoſe of the medow Trefoile, of a white ſilver like colour of a reaſonable good ſent, after the flowers are paſt there ſucceede in their places ſmall ſlender cods, wherein are conteined the ſeede which is ſmall and round: the roote conſiſteth of many ſtrings and fibres which abideth many yeares: and holding greene leaves all the Winter.

8. *Sophera ſive Egyptiaca vitioſa.* The dangerous Hatchet Vetch of *Egypt*.

Honorius Bellus in his fourth Epiſtle to *Cluſius* which is ſet at the end of his *rariorum plantarū hiſtoria*, ſaith that *Alpinus* hath erred in ſetting forth the Figure of this plant (which yet in want of a better I am faine to uſe) in that the leaves on every ſtalke are even without any odde one at the end, and that the pods do grow upright and do not hang downe: It is, ſaith he, a goodly ſhrubby plant, riſing two or three cubits high, ſpreading ſundry branches of winged leaves ſet one againſt another, and cloſing themſelves every night, opening with every mornings Sunne: the flowers are yellow and the pods long and ſlender ſtanding upright and of a fingers length: the roote is wooddy, divers wayes diſperſed under ground but abideth with greene leaves all the Winter, and abideth long with the flowers thereon.

One very like hereunto we have received from *Virginia*, by the name of *Lentills* of *Virginia*, but that this hath at every joynt with the leaves a ſmall harmeleſſe pricke, which quickly falleth away from the lower and elder parts, abiding onely a while on the upper and more tender ſtalkes.

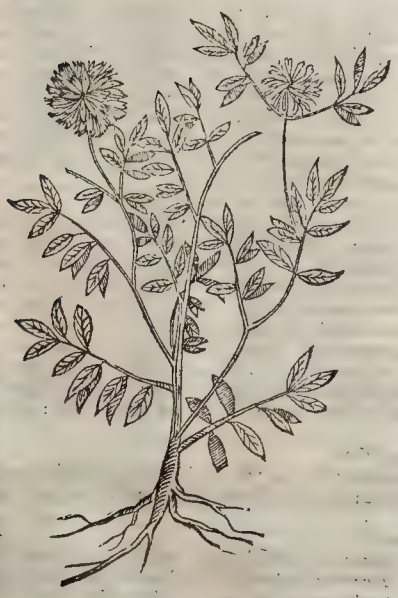
9. *Seſban ſive Securidaca Egyptiaca articulata.* Hatchet Vetch of *Egypt* with long joynted cods.

This kinde of Pulſe groweth ſomewhat like a ſhrubbe in the hotter countries, with ſundry hard and wooddy ſlender

3. 4. *Securidaca articulata major & minor.*
The greater and lesser joynted Hatchet Vetch.

5. *Securidaca peregrina Clusij.* Strange Hatchet Vetch.

7. *Hedysarum argenteum Creticum.*
White Hatchet Vetch of *Candy.*



8. *Sephera sive Securidaca Egyptiaca vitiosa.*
The dangerous Vetch of *Egypt.*

9. *Sesban sive Securidaca Egyptiaca articulata.*
Hatchet Vetch of Egypt with long joynted cods.

10. *Hedysarum triphyllum Americanum.*
Americas Trefoile Hatchet Vetch.

slender stalkes, and many long stalkes of winged leaves like unto a *Securidaca*, yet each of them somewhat longer and narrower: the flowers come forth from the bosome of the stalkes and leaves many clustering together in a long spike of a deepe yellow colour, and succeeded by long joynted cods, conteining many Fennugricke-like seedes therein: the roote spreadeth well under ground, and abides many yeares. This is that Plant which *Clusius* compared his *Anil* unto: or rather was mistaken, the title *Anil* being imposed for *Sesban*; but assuredly by the sight of the true seede of *Anil* received from the *East Indies* so like unto Fennugrick seede, and the growing there-of so like unto this *Sesban* with many winged leaves, compared by *Camerarus* unto those of *Barba Jovis frutex*. and to those of *Sena* by Mr. *Finch*, as it is before set downe where I spake of *Indico*, which is *Nil* or *Anil* of the *Arabians*, this *Sesban* being either a *species* of that *Nil Anil* or *Indico*, or that a *species* of this.

10. *Hedysarum tryphyllum Americanum.* *Americas* Trefoile Hatchet Vetch.

This kinde of Vetch groweth higher in shadowy then in sunny places, with many stalkes a foote or two high, and leaves set thereon, three usually at a place, which are larger then those of *Trifolium bituminosum* and of a reddish greene colour: at the toppes stand the flowers in a long spike, like, but much larger then the flowers of the ordinary Hatchet Vetch, whose uppermost leaves are much redder then the edges and ridges which are pale red, after which come rough crooked pods with reddish veines both above and below, set as it were with joynts, having small seede within them like those of Broome: the roote is a bush of blackish threads or fibres, this hath no scent to commend it, and dyeth downe every Winter rising anew in the Spring: the taste of the greene plant is not so easily perceived to bee hot and dry in the first degree as it is in the dry, having a little purging qualitie therein: for if an ounce of the dryed leaves bee put into a purging decoction it furthereth the purging propertie, causing not onely thinne and whayish humors to be avoided, but those that are tough and clammy also: it doth much helpe likewise to digest cold humors.

The Place and *Time.*

None of these doe grow naturally but onely in curious Gardens with us, yet the third and fourth had neede to be set in some out corner where their running rootes may doe no injury to better herbes, and flower and seede in *July* and *August*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἡδύσαρον *Hedysarum*, and πλέκτον *pelecinum* as *Dioscorides* saith, and in Latine *Securidaca*, for πέλεκυς signifieth *securis* and from thence the name rose, *Turnebus* thinketh it should rather be read *Securiclata*. The first is generally of all writers held to be the true *Hedysarum* of *Dioscorides*, for in his time there were no more knowne, and *Clusius* saith that hee saw Hatchets at *Madrill* in *Spaine* made after the fashion of those cods, that is, thick in the middle where the handle was put in, and thin at both edges: the second also is of all called *Hedysarum minus*, or *Securidaca minor*, yet *Clusius* as I shewed you in the former Chapter giveth the figure hereof for

for his, and calleth it *Astragalus Mompelliacus*: the third *Clusius* referreth to the greater kind, yet differing in the fashion of the cods, and because it is greater then the fourth I have given it the title of greater, it somewhat resembleth the greater *Ornithopodium* of *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius* calleth it *Hedysarum Scorpiurum*, and as *Bauhinus* thinketh it is not much unlike the *Lotus enneaphyllos* of *Dalechampius*: the fourth *Clusius* saith hee had from Dr. *Penny* a Physition of our *London* Colledge, who gathered it neare unto *Geneva* and imparted it to him, thinking it to be the true *Hedysarum* of *Dioscorides*, *Bauhinus* nameth it *Securidaca dumetorum minor pallide cærulea*, when as the flower is blush and not blew: the fift *Clusius* set forth having received it from *Cortusius* by the name of *Scolopendria leguminosa*, *Hedysarum peregrinum* which last title hee kept as fittest, and I have perfited the defect in his description, for if in my former dayes I had thought to have published the fruits of my Garden, I had then beene more curious to have taken the descriptions of a number of Plants, which have perished with me and now I want: the sixt is called *Hedysarum minimum* by *Lugdunensis*: the seventh is mentioned by *Alpinus lib. de exoticis*: the eighth and ninth by him *lib. de plantis Ægypti*: the last is mentioned by *Cornutus* among his *Canada* plants by the name here expressed, onely the eighth and ninth I have rather referred to the *Securidacas* then to the *Galegas* as *Bauhinus* doth, although I acknowledge that not they onely but divers others of them here set downe, and entituled *Hedysarum* or *Securidaca* have little conformitie in their pod or seede unto a *Securis* or Hatchet but more unto a Vetch. It is called in *English* Hatchet Vetch, Axe seede and Axewort.

The Vertues.

All the sorts of *Hedysara* especially the seedes are bitter, and thereby as *Dioscorides* saith of the true or first sort, that it is profitable to the stomacke, and is put into those medicines that expell poyson or venome, and purgeth the obstructions of the intralls and so doe the leaves and stalkes of the greene herbe, *Matthiolus* saith the seedes of both sorts helpe the bitings of venemous creatures, and that they helpe to expectorate both tough and thinne flegme, being taken with a little hony or new wine, and openeth the obstructions of the Liver and Spleene being boyled and drunke, it killeth likewise the wormes in the belly if it be taken with some sweete lye, or in wine with a little Saffron put thereto: the meale of them cleanseth foule Vlcers, and taketh away freckles, spots and the like markes in the skinne. if the said meale bee made up into an ointment with the best hony and often annointed. *Alpinus* saith that the seedes of *Sophera* or the eight were accounted poysonous to men and that the seede of the *Sesban* or ninth were used by the *Egyptians* to strengthen and dry up the over moisture of the stomacke, as also to binde any laske and womens immoderate courses: the *Egyptians* hee saith doe plant hedges herewith to defend their grounds.

CHAP. XXII.

Ferrum equinum, Horse shooe Vetch.

THere are a few small plants that some have referred to those in the foregoing Chapter but for their formes sake being different, I thought good to sever them and set them by themselves.

1. *Ferrum equinum majus.* The greater Horse shooe Vetch.

The greater Horse shooe Vetch hath divers small winged leaves set on small weake stalkes not a foote high, leaning or rather lying on the ground, each leafe being a little long and almost round at the end, and of a whitish greene colour: at the joynts with the leaves come forth flowers single, that is one at a place on every short footstalke, being small and yellow, after which followeth a long flat cod a little bowed but parted at the inner edge into foure, five or six divisions, each being cut in round, somewhat like the Letter C. or as it tooke the name formed like an Horse shooe, wherein lye so many seedes as there are spaces betweene the cuts or divisions, which are small, somewhat long and crooked: the roote is slender, three or foure inches long, white and hard, and liveth divers yeares.

1. *Ferrum equinum majus.*
The greater Horse shooe Vetch.

2. *Ferrum equinum minus.*
The smaller Horse shooe Vetch.

This other is in all things like the former, but lesser by the halfe, the stalkes being not above three or foure inches long and lying close upon the ground, and is a little whiter then the last.

3. *Ferrum equinum polyceraton.*
Many codded Horse shooe Vetch.

This also differeth little in the growing from the last, being almost as small, but herein chiefely consisteth the difference betweene them, that this beareth foure or five flowers and so many cods also together upon a long stalke rising from the joynts, which are a little browner then the former.

4. *Ferrum equinum comosum.*
Bush headed Horse shooe Vetch.

The bush headed Horse shooe Vetch groweth as great as the

first both in ſtalkes and leaves, and full of branches: from the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches onely, and not from the joynts with the leaves as in the former, come long naked ſtalkes almoſt halfe a foote long, bearing and hanging downe about their toppes a buſh of flowers, of a yellowiſh greene at the firſt & of a deeper yellow colour after, with ſome greene veines in them: after they are paſt there follow ſuch crooked and mooned cods as the other, but not very deepely cut in, wherein lye ſeedes like the other, the roote hereof is ſomewhat blackiſh, but as hard and great as the firſt.

2, 3, 4. *Ferri equini diverſæ ſpecies.* Divers ſorts of Horſe ſhooe Vetches.

5. *Ferrum equinum Gallicum.*
The *French* Horſe ſhooe Vetch.

This hath a ſmall ſhort blacke thready roote and diuers weake ſtalkes lying on the ground, with nine leaves uſually ſet together on a footſtalke: the flowers are yellow many growing at the head, which give ſmall ſeede in ſmall crooked hornes.

The Place and Time.

The firſt and ſecond are naturall to our owne Land, being often found upon dry heaths as beyond *Detford* and *Swanes combe* in *Kent* and ſundry other places, the other three in *Italy*, *France*, *&c.* flowring in *Iune* and ſeeding in *Iuly* and *Auguſt*.

The Names.

It hath no Greeke author to ſpeake for it, but being of later invention it is generally called *Ferrum equinum*, after the manner or forme of the cods, in *Italian Sferro cavallo*, and of the Chimicks there and in *Germany*, *Lunaria ſiliquata*, *Matthiolus* calleth the firſt *Securidaca montana* as well as *Ferrum equinum*, *Geſner in hortis* tooke it to be a kinde of *Medica*. *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Solea equina* and *Tabermontanus Hedyſarum ſive Ferrum equinum*: the ſecond as a leſſer ſort thereof hath his name in his title, *Fabius Columna* calleth the third *Ferrum equinum polyceration*, and the fourth *Ferrum equinum Comoſum* or *Capitatum*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Ferrum equinum Gallicum*, and as he ſaith is the *Lotus enneaphyllos* of *Dalechampius*, differing but in the ſmallneſſe from the *Germanicum* of *Camerarius*.

The Vertues.

It is wholly bitter as the Hatchet Vetch is, and therefore ſomewhat partaketh of the properties thereof: it is alſo uſed by ſome in wound drinkes, and the juice thereof to make ſalves for wounds.

1. *Ornithopodium majus.* The greater Birds foot.

CHAP. XXIII.

Ornithopodium. Birdes foote.

HEre are two or three ſorts of ſmall herbes called Birds foote, unto which I thinke fit to adjoyne ſome other ſmall plants comming neareſt to the former if not the nature of them in this Chapter together.

1. *Orinthopodium majus.* The greater Birds foote.

This ſmall herbe (although it bee greater then the next) groweth not above a ſpanne high, with many branches ſpread on the ground, ſet with many winges of ſmall leaves, in manner as the laſt Vetches but much ſmaller, the flowers grow upon the branches, many ſmall ones of a pale yellow colour, being ſet at a head together, which after turne into ſo many ſmall jointed cods, well reſembling the clawes of a ſmall Bird, and from thence took the name, with many ſmall round ſeeds in them.

2. *Ornithopodium minus.* The leſſer Birds foote.

2. *Orni-*

2. *Orinthopodium minus.* The leſſer Birds foote.

This is in all things like the former, but leſſe, growing with the branches and leaves in a more comely manner, and this maketh the difference.

3. *Orinthopodium nodoſa radice.* Knotted Birds foote.

This other groweth in all things like the firſt, but a little larger, the flowers are of a pale whitiſh red colour, and the cods diſtinct by joynts as the other, but a little more crooked, and the rootes doe carry many ſmall white knots or kernells among the fibres.

The Place and *Time.*

Theſe grow on Heathes and open untilled places in many places of our Land; and flower and ſeede in the end of Summer.

The Names.

They have their names of *Ornithopodium Pes avis,* according to the forme of their ſmall cods, being like unto ſmall Birds feete, as I ſaid before, and in that one groweth greater than the other, they are made two ſorts: the third *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Orinthopodium tuberoſum Dalechampij,* and ſome, as he ſaith, *Herniaria* from the Propertie.

The Vertues.

The Birds feete have a little drying and binding qualitie in them, and thereby good to be uſed in wound drinkes, as alſo to apply outwardly for the ſame purpoſe; but the laſt, as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, is found by daily experience to breake the ſtones in the backe or kidneyes, and drive them forth, if the decoction thereof be taken: and that it wonderfully helpeth the rupture, to be uſed both inwardly and outwardly to the place.

CHAP. XXIV.

Plantæ Leguminoſæ aliæ parvæ. Some other ſmall Pulſes.

THere are yet a few other Pulſe-like Plants, which can not well be referred to any other kinde of plant, and therefore thinke fit to ſet them promiſcuouſly in a Chapter together, leaving every one to their owne judgement, unto what *genus* they will referre them.

1. *Anthyllis leguminoſa vulgaris.* The ordinary Kidney Vetch.

This ſmall plant which groweth ſcarſe a foote high, hath many leaves comming from the roote, that are ſomewhat ſmall and long, ſoft pointed and ſappy, greene on the upperſide, and woolly underneath,

1. *Anthyllis leguminoſa vulgaris.* The Ordinary Kidney Vetch.

2. *Anthyllis leguminoſa marina, Betica ſive Auricula muris Camerarij.* Sea Kidney Vetch of *Spaine* or *Candy.*

4. 3. *Anthyllis leguminosa falcata Cretica, & Vesicaria Hispanica.* Crooked Kidney Vetch of Candy, and the bladder Peaſe or Kidney Vetch of *Spaine.*

5. *Stella leguminosa.* The Starre codded Pulſe or Birds foote.

not alwayes ſet orderly juſt one againſt another, but confuſedly, the greateſt and longeſt being at the end which ſome have compared to Lentills leaves, but bigger, (which cõpariſon pleaſeth me as little as the title of *Anthylis*) among the leaves riſe ſoft ſtalkes divided into branches, with the like leaves on them, & at the tops of them a tuft of many ſmall yellowiſh pretty ſweete flowers, and ſometimes white or pale purple, which *Cluſius* ſaith he received from *Alphonſus Pancius* of *Ferrara* formed like thoſe of the meddow Trefoile ſtanding in white hoary huſks: after the flowers are paſt come in the ſaid huſkes ſmall round and a little flat ſeede, very like to the medow Trefoile, but a little redder, and uſually but one in a cod within that huſke: the roote is blackiſh on the cut ſide and white within parted many times into two or three, or more long parts.

2. *Anthyllis leguminoſo marina Bætica vel Cretica ſive Auricula muris Camerarij.*

Sea kidney Vetch of *Spaine* or *Candy.*

Having well conſidered this ſmall plant, whoſe ſeed *Boel* brought me out of *Spaine*, and called it *Anthyllis Bætica marina ſpinoſis ſiliquis*: I find it ſo neere to agree to that which *Camerarius* called *Auricula muris ſimine & leporis foliorum figura*, that I dare ſay it is the ſame: for the leaves are very like the former *Anthyllis*, both for ſite and forme, but a little hoary or woolly, and yellow flowers, within a flat round huſke, a little prickly about the edges, with kidney like ſeede within them: the roote is anuall as it is likely, for it periſhed yearely with me.

3. *Anthyllis leguminoſa veſicaria Hiſpanica.* Bladder Peaſe or Kidney Vetch of *Spaine.*

This ſmall plant groweth low and leaning downe to the ground, with a few leaves next to it, which doe ſometimes conſiſt but of three leaves, but uſually of five, the loweſt whereof are ſmaller than the end leafe that is largeſt, and is ſomewhat broad, and round pointed, and a little hairie withall: on the ſtalkes grow the like leaves, and at the joynts with them come forth three or foure ſomewhat hairy ſoft ſwelling huſkes, and at the toppes of them whitiſh flowers ſcarſe appearing, which being paſt, the ſeede groweth in thoſe huſkes that then are more ſwollen and ſeeme like bladders, wherein uſually are contained two ſmall round peaſe like to thoſe of *Orobus*: the roote is long, ſlender, and annuall. *Camerarius in horto* calleth it *Trifolium Halicacabum*, but ſaith it is rather a *Lotus*: *Proſper Alpinus* in his Booke *De Plantis exoticis*, calleth it *Trifolium veſicarium*; but *Boel* from whom I had it, *Anthyllis Bætica veſicaria.*

4. *Anthyllis falcata Cretica.* Crooked Kidney Vetch of *Candy.*

This Kidney Vetch of *Candy* hath ſundry leaves ſpread upon the ground, every one whereof is very like the longeſt or end leafe of the laſt, from among which riſe up the ſtalkes, beſet at the joynts with leſſer leaves, ſometimes but two at a place, otherwhiles three, foure, or five, ſtanding ſome places cloſe together, reſembling the Trefoile or Cinquefoile leafe, without any footeſtalke to them; and ſome alſo will have the leaves ſeparate on both ſides of the ſtalke, one above and againſt the other: the flowers ſtand three or foure together at the tops of a yellow colour, like thoſe of the horned Claver, after which come crooked cods of a skinny ſubſtance with ſmall ſeede within

6. Glanx Hiſpanica Cluſij.
Cluſius his Spaniſh Milkewort.

7. Scorpioides leguminoſa.
The Scorpion-like Pulſe.

within them: the roote conſiſteth of ſmall ſtrings and fibres: *Alpinus* calleth it *Trifolium falcatum*, but becauſe I finde both this and the laſt better to agree in face with *Anthyllis*, have therefore put them together.

5. Stella Leguminoſa. The ſtarre codded Pulſe or Birds foote.

This ſtarre faſhioned Pulſe groweth alſo about halfe a foote high with upright ſtalkes, whereon are many winged leaves ſet, conſiſting of very ſmall leaves like unto the Birds foote, from the joynts of the ſtalkes with the leaves come a tuft of ſmall pale yellow flowers at the toppes of ſmall prickly fading ſtalkes, which turne into five or ſixe ſmall, long, crooked, pointed cods, ſtanding one againſt another, like unto a ſtarre, from whence roſe the name, but not joynted as the Birds foote, having within them ſmall browniſh ſeede, of the taſte of other Pulſe, but a little clammy with all: the roote is ſmall and yellowiſh.

6. Glanx Hiſpanica Cluſij. Cluſius his *Spaniſh* Milkewort.

The *Spaniſh* Milkewort of *Cluſius* riſeth up with three or foure hoary weake ſtalkes not a foote high, whereon grow many ſoft leaves, made of many ſmall ones ſet together on both ſides of a middle rib, like as thoſe other Pulſes here before, of a greene colour above, and hoary white underneath, and a little bitter in taſte: the ſtalkes are bare towards the toppes, where they beare a ſhort ſpike of flowers ſet cloſe together, each riſing out of a hoary huske, and are of pale blewiſh purple colour, after which come ſhort round pods, with 4. or 5. ſmall round ſeedes within them; the roote is ſmall and threddy.

7. Scorpioides Leguminoſa. The Scorpion like Pulſe.

This alſo is a ſmall Pulſe with winged leaves like the laſt, but rounder: the flowers alſo are ſmall and yellow, ſtanding on long naked ſtalkes, one or two together, which turne into long and flat joynted cods, ending in a ſmall long crooked point, ſomewhat like a Scorpions taile: ſome have taken it to be a *Securidaca*.

The Place and *Time*.

The firſt is found in many places in this Land, and ſo is the fift, if I be not much deceived; the reſt are ſtrangers, their titles declaring it in moſt: they flower towards the end of Summer, and ſeede alſo.

The Names.

Theſe Plants have not beene knowne to any of the ancient Greeke or Latine Authors that we know. The firſt is diverſly named by diverſe of our moderne Writers: *Dodonæus* calleth it *Anthyllis prior*, and *Anthyllis Lentiſimilis*, *Lobel*, *Cluſius*, and others *Anthyllis leguminoſa*, by *Tabermontanus Lagopodium*, by *Thalius Arthetica Saxonum*, by *Geſner in hortis Vulneraria ruſtica* becauſe his Country husbandmen called it *Wundkraut* or *Klein Wundkraut*; and thoſe of *Berne Guichheil*, and *Bauhinus Loto affinis Vulneraria pratenſis*: the ſecond *Camerarius*, as I ſaid, called *Auricula muris*, and *Boel* that brought it us, as it is in the title, and ſo likewiſe the third, which *Camerarius*, as I ſaid, although hee called it *Trifolium Halicacabum*, as *Alpinus* did *Trifolium veſicarium*; yet judged it rather a *Lotus*: the fourth is onely mentioned by *Alpinus*, *lib de exoticis*, by the title of *Trifolium falcatum Creticum* which with the former I have rather thought fit to referre hither: the fift is called by *Lobel Stella leguminoſa*, and as *Bauhinus* thinketh the *Vicia Seſamacea* of *Columna*: but is much miſtaken therein, as I ſhewed you before in the Chapter of *Aſtragalus*: the ſixt is called by *Cluſius Glanx Hiſpanica*, and thinketh that no others ſo called, came ſo neare that of *Dioſcorides* as this: it is very likely to be the *Glanx maritima* of *Alpinus*, *lib. de exoticis*; *Dodonæus* calleth it *Anthyllis altera lentiſimilis*; *Bauhinus* maketh it to be the *Cicer ſylveſtre minus* of *Thalius* or very like it: the ſeventh is called by *Lobel* *Scorpioides leguminoſa*; but both this and the *Stella leguminoſa* are referred by *Bauhinus* to the *Orinthopodia*, calling them *Orinthipodio affines*: *Bauhinus* among the *Polygalas*, doubteth whether *Anguilara* his *Polygala* ſhould not be the *Polygala Valentina prima Cluſij*, which he ſaith hath leaves like Lentills, but fatter, a yellow flower and ſeede in pods, which I thinke more likely to be this *Scorpioides* than any kinde of *Polygala*.

The

The Vertues.

The firſt is of much uſe among the *Germans* for their wounds and hurts, inward and outward, and ſo doe both wayes apply them, whence came their name: *Thalius* alſo ſheweth by his name impoſed thereon, that it was uſed for the gout.

CHAP. XXV.

Fœnum Græcum. Fenugreeke.

THe ancient Writers made but one ſort of Fenugreeke, the latter have added ſome others unto it, and although ſome have ſet them among the Trefoiles, whereunto they are ſomewhat like, yet becauſe *Galen* and others ſay, that they were eaten as Lupines, and the *Egyptians* and others eate the ſeedes yet to this day as Pulſe or meate, and that *Bauhinus* thereupon, as I gueſſe placed them among the Pulſe, I am content to doe ſo likewiſe.

1. *Fœnum Græcum ſativum.* Manured Fenugreeke.

The tame Fenugreeke riſeth up ſometimes but with one, & ſometimes with two or three hollow greene ſtalkes, parted into divers branches, whereon grow at ſeverall ſpaces, many leaves, but three alwayes ſet together on a foote ſtalke, almoſt round at the ends, & a little dented about the ſides, greene above, and grayiſh underneath: from the joynts with the leaves come forth white flowers, and after them crooked flattiſh long hornes, ſmall pointed, with yellowiſh cornered ſeedes within them, ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrong and loathſome; the roote is made of many fibres periſhing ſtill before Winter.

2. *Fœnum græcum ſylveſtre.* Wild Fenugreeke.

This wilde Fenugreeke hath the like one or more ſtalkes branched, the leaves ſtand three together, and are ſomewhat like the former, dented about the edges, the flowers likewiſe are whitiſh, but ſtand more together at the end, and ſo doe the long cods, ſomewhat like unto them, with ſmaller and darker ſeede in them.

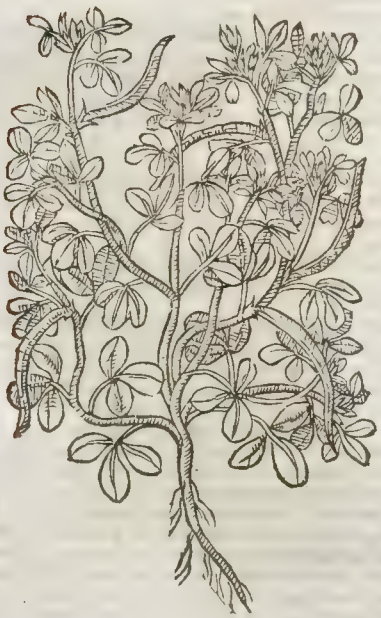
2. *Fœnum græcum alium ſylveſtre.* Another wilde Fenugreeke.

This other Fenugreeke hath but one ſlender ſtalke, ſeldome branched, of a foote high, and ſcalyas it were at the bottome, whereon grow ſuch like leaves as the former, and at the joynts flowers like unto the manured ſtanding ſingle and leſſer, but broader hornes afterwards, more flat, and ending in a ſmall thread, the ſeede within is likewiſe leſſe.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt is manured every where that I can heare of: the others grow wilde in *Spaine* and other countries: they flower with us in the beginning of *July*, and give their ſeede in the end of *Auguſt* and *September*.

1. *Fœnum græcum ſativum.*
Manured Fenugreeke.



2. *Fœnum Græcum ſylveſtre.*
Wilde Fenugreeke.

The

The Names.

It is alled in Greeke by *Dioscorides* τήλις, and by other Greekes κέρατις and ὄρυκες, but *Theophrastus* calleth it βύκερος, *a cornu, similitudine sive sit capri vel bovis*, the crooked seede vessells being so like unto hornes; in Latine *Fœnumgræcum*, because that, as *Columna* saith, it had two times of sowing, the one before Winter to be fodder for cattle, the other in *February* for seede, and simply calleth it *Siliqua*. *Varro* calleth it *Silicula*; and *Pliny Silicia*; all other now adayes call the first *Fœnumgræcum* or *sativum*; and the second *Fœnumgrecum sylvestre*, and *Bauhinus Fœnumgræcum sylvestre alterum polyceration*; and thinketh it is the *Hedysarum minimum* of *Lugdunensis*: the *Arabians* call it *Olba Hebbe*, and *Helbe*, the *Italians Fiengreco*; the *Spaniards Alfornas*; the *Germanes Bocks-horn*; the *French*, *Dutch*, and *English*, Fenugreeke.

The Vertues.

The seede of Fenugreeke is onely in use with us, the herbe it selfe never used that I know, becaule it is seldome seene growing with us; and as *Galen* saith, is hot in the second degree, and drie in the first; it clenseth, digesteth, dissolveth and mollifieth: the powder of the seede taken with a little hony driveth forth many noysome humors out of the body, mollifieth inward Impostums and Vlcers in the Lungs and breasts, and easeth the griping paines of the intralls, but it doth overturne and breede a loathing in some stomackes, especially if they bee tender, but may well serve to robustious and countrey people invred to strong labour, for I know no Physitions in our dayes doe use it inwardly, yet *Alpinus* saith that the *Egyptian* women doe use to eate the seed, which *Galen* and divers authors said was used in their times (being buried a little in earth to make them sprouts, whereof many Sacke fulls are sold in the markets daily) to make them grow fat. But outwardly applyed it hath many good uses of familiar and daily experience, for the meale thereof heated with Vinegar and applyed outwardly to the Region of the Spleene, doth mollifie and waste the hardnesse thereof, as also other hard tumors and swellings; the decoction thereof mollifieth like wise the hardnesse, and other paines or heate of the mother, and openeth the obstructions of it, if they sit therein as in a bathe, or receive the hot fumes by sitting over it: the decoction thereof clenseth the head and haire from scurfe, dandraffe and the running sores thereof: it helpeth the disease called *tenasmus*, that is an often desire to the stoole without doing any thing, as also the Bloody flux when the excrements smell strong: a Pultis made with the meale thereof and Linseede, and the decoction of Mallowes, and a little oyle or *Axungia* put thereto asswageth the swelling and paines of the cods or privy parts of women, and generally all other swellings and tumors: the same also helpeth the Goute and other joynt aches that come of cold: the Muccilage of the bruised seede steeped in water and strayned forth, boyled in oyle or *axungia* is of much good use for many of the foresaid griefes: the decoction or the muccilage applyed to the forehead with clothes dipped therein stayeth the flux of humors to the eyes, and easeth the paines and inflammations in them: used also in Glisters it is effectuall in the Stone by opening and mollifying the inward parts. *Lobel* saith, that of the seede is made an oyle of more vertue then would be beleeved, to dissolve scirrhous swellings in the intralls, and other hard knots and kernells.

CHAP. XXVI.

Tribulus terrestris. Land Caltrops.

THe Land Caltrops (for that of the water shall bee spoken of in another Classis or Tribe) riseth up with divers small hard branches, with divers winged leaves on them made of many small leaves set on both sides of a middle ribbe like *Orobus*: at the joynts stand singly small pale whitish yellow flowers which turne into small rough prickly heads, of five or six corners, wherein lyeth a small kernell or seede: the roote groweth downewards with many long fibres thereat.

The Place and Time.

It groweth in the sandy fields among Corne beyond Sea, as also among rubbish, and the ruines of buildings and by wall sides; wee finde it many times in our owne Land: it flowreth in *July* and ripeneth in *August*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke τριβόλος χερσαῖος, and in Latine also *Tribulus terrestris quod siliqua plantæ muricata est*. The *Arabians* call it *Hasach* or *Haserk*, the *Italians Tribolo terrestre*, the *Spaniards Abrojos* and *Abrolhos*, the *French* Saligot *terrestre*, the *Germanes Waldt Kletlin*, the *Dutch* , and wee in *English* Land Caltrops, from the forme of the fruit like those instruments of warre, that were cast in the enemies way to annoy their Horses: but why *Pliny* should account *Tribulus*, *Lolium*, *Cardum* and *Lappa* no lesse then *Rubus*, to bee the diseases of Corne rather then Plagues and faults of the earth, I see no cause; and yet it seemeth it was a generall errour growen strong by tradition in those elder ages, as many other things were about the Metamorphosis of

Tribulus terrestris. Land Caltrops.

herbes &c.

herbes,&c. and *Virgil* ſeemeth to expreſſe the ſame of *Pliny* in theſe verſes,

Lappæque Tribulique, niterque intentia culta,
Infelix Lolium, et ſteriles dominantur Avenæ.

For the Corne was no way otherwiſe hindered or ſpoyled,then as other Weedes would doe by their plentifull growing,to hinder the growth of the Corne,in ſucking away the nouriſhment from the earth that ſhould feede it, but by tearing the Legs of the Reapers; which faults or plagues roſe from the earth wherein the ſeede of them lay hid,ready upon occaſion to ſpring,and not in the Corne, which if it were ſowen in a ground namely a well weeded Garden cleare of ſuch weedes, would have none of them among it.

The Vertues.

The Land Caltrops are of an earthly cold qualitie and thereby aſtringent and hindering the breeding of inflammations and Impoſtumes,and againſt the flux of humors: moreover being of thinne parts it doth much helpe to breake and waſte the Stone in the Kidneyes: a Lotion made therewith healeth all ſores and Vlcers in the mouth, and all corruptions that breede in the gummes and throate: the juice doth clenſe the inflammations and other hot rheumes in the eyes: it likewiſe cureth the venome of the Viper and other poyſons, if a dram thereof bee taken in wine. The *Thracians* ſaith *Pliny* and *Galen* that dwell neare the River *Strimon* did feede their Horſes with the greene herbe, and lived themſelves of the fruit or kernells, making them into a ſweete bread which bound the belly; *Pliny* addeth that the roote being gathered by a caſte perſons doth conſume Nodes and Kernells: the ſeede bound to the ſwollen veines in the Legs,or other parts of the body taketh the ſwellings away, and eaſeth the paines.

CHAP. XXVII.

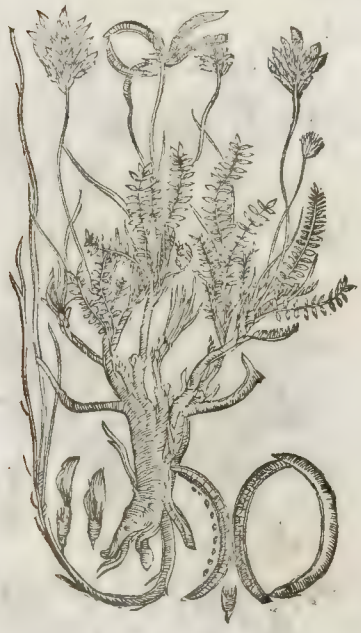
Glaux leguminoſa ſive Glycyrrhiza ſylveſtris. Licoris Vetch.

OF this kinde of wild Licoris we have two or three ſorts to ſet forth unto you, and unto theſe I will adjoyne the other two ſorts of manured Licoris, which ſome good authors have likewiſe reckoned among the Pulſes as I doe here.

1. *Glaux vulgaris leguminoſa.* The moſt common Licoris Vetch.

This kind of Licoris Vetch ſendeth forth many weake round hard ſtalkes trayling on the ground, branched upwards, ſet ſomewhat thicke with winged leaves made of many, ſet on both ſides a middle ribbe, ſomewhat like as the Vetch hath, but much larger and pointed: the flowers come forth at the joynts,at the end of a long ſtalke many together, of a bleake white colour tending to yellow, which turne into crooked cods, con-

1. *Glaux vulgaris leguminoſa.*
The moſt common Licoris Vetch.



3. 4. *Glycyrrhiza vulgaris ſiliquoſa & echinata.*
Codded and rough headed Licoris.

teining

teining two rowes of ſeede, cornered and grayiſh, of the taſte of other Pulſes: the roote is thicke and long, dividing it ſelfe into two or three long ſtrings running very deepe into the ground, ſweete in taſte like unto Licoris, which dyeth not but abideth long, ſhooting forth new branches every yeare in the Spring.

2. *Glaux altera leguminoſa.* Another Licoris Vetch.

This other wilde Licoris hath ſuch like ſtalkes and leaves as the former, but not ſpreading ſo farre, nor leaning downe ſo much, the winged leaves alſo are not ſo large, of a darker greene on the upper ſide, and grav underneath, the flowers are of a purpliſh colour, the cods are browniſh long and round, and the ſeede within them more round: the roote is like the former growing deepe and ſpreading, and as ſweete as the other. *Thalius* ſaith that this is very like true Licoris except in ſome few things.

3. *Glycyrrhiza vulgaris ſiliquata.* Common Licoris.

This Licoris riſeth up with many round wooddy ſtalkes, ſet at ſeverall diſtances with many winged leaves, made of many ſmall long ones ſet on both ſides of a middle ribbe, very well reſembling a young aſh riſen from the ſeede: the flowers appeare at the joynts, after it hath ſtood divers yeares in a place without removing, ſet upon long ſtalkes, many ſet together one above another ſpike faſhion, of a pale blew colour, which turne into long browne, and ſomewhat flat cods, with three or foure ſmall, round hard, ſeedes in them: the roote groweth deepe into the ground, as great as a mans thumbe or more at the head, ſpreading divers long rootes from it, both downewards, and likewiſe ſuckers from the ſides, whereby it will quickly encreaſe, browne without, and yellow within of a ſweete taſte.

4. *Glycyrrhiza echinata.* Rough headed Licoris.

This other Licoris groweth in the ſame manner that the former doth, with the like leaves and flowers, but of a deeper blew colour, and growing for the moſt part at the toppes of the branches, which are followed by rough browne heads, like to the burres of the *Platanus* Plane tree, as *Dioſcorides* compareth them, being many rough cods like thoſe of Lentills, ſet together in a bunch, with one browne flat ſeede in every cod: the roote groweth as deepe as the other, but brancheth not under ground like it, and is of a ſtronger or more bitteriſh ſweete taſte.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth in many places about *Cambridge*, in *Claringdon* Parke by *Salisbury*, and *Thrapſtone* in *Northampton ſhire* and many other places of our Land, the other I have not heard hath beene yet found with us, but in *Germany*, &c. The firſt ſort of Licoris is ſaid to grow chiefely in *Germany* about *Noremberg*, the other in *France*, *Spaine*, *Italy* &c. and flower with us late, and ſeede as late, if at all. *Camden* in his *Britania* ſaith, that Licoris groweth wilde at *Worſop* in *Nottingham ſhire*, but I beleeve he was miſtaken therein, for that they of that countrey plant great ſtore in their fields, and thereof make good profit, as we doe in many other places in Gardens.

The Names.

The firſt is called *Glycyrrhiza ſylveſtris* by *Geſner in hortis*, by *Camerarius*, and by *Lugdunenſis*, *Polygalon* by *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides*, and in his Hiſtorie *Polygalon Cordi* by *Thalius*, *Glaux*, and *Glaux vulgaris* by *Lobel* and *Cluſius*, *Fœnumgræcum ſylveſtre* by *Tragus* and *Dodonæus*, & *Hedyſarum glycyrrhizatum* by *Gerard*, and many Herbariſts, and by *Bauhinus Glycyrrhiza ſylveſtris floribus luteo palleſcentibus*: the ſecond is the *Glycyrrhiza ſylveſtris* of *Thalius*, and *alia* of *Camerarius in horto*, by *Lobel Glauca vel Glaux quadam leguminoſa herbariorum*, & by *Bauhinus Glycyrrhiza ſylveſtris altera floribus punicei folly Arachi*: the third is called *Glycyrrhiza Germanica* by ſome, & *Levis*, or *non Echinata* by others, and *ſiliquoſa* by *Lobel* and others, *Dulcis radix* by *Tragus* and *Cordus*, and *Ligneritia* in the Apothecaries ſhops: the laſt is called *Glycyrrhiza echinata Dioſcoridis* by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*: *Glycyrrhiza Italica* by *Geſner* and *Dodonæus*, and ſimply *Glycyrrhiza* by *Matthiolus* and others; *Theophraſtus* calleth it *Herba Scythica*; the Greekes γλυκυρρίζα and ſo the Latines *Glycyrrhiza*, that is, *dulcis radix*, and of ſome *Glycyrrhizon*: of the *Arabians Sus*, of the *Italians Regolitia*, of the *Spaniards Rogoliza*, of the *French Recliſſe*, and *Regaliſſe*, of the *Germanes Suſholtz*, of the *Dutch Suethout*; and we in *Engliſh* Licoris.

The Vertues.

The two ſorts of wilde Licoris are not knowne to be uſed in Phyſicke by any, but are wholly neglected: for the other two ſorts of true Licoris, their properties being both alike, I ſhall not needs to entreate diſtinctly as if the one had ſome other faculties that the other had not, for they are therein both alike, and as *Galen* ſaith, is very familiar to our temperature in that it is ſweete, and having a little aſtriction joyned with it, making it temperate in heate and aſtriction, that it is the neareſt unto our temper, and by both theſe qualities, as he ſaith, it doth leniſie the hoarſeneſſe of the throate, and is helpefull for the ulcers in the bladder; it hath alſo ſome moiſture therein by reaſon of the ſweetneſſe, and thereby good to quench the thirſt: Licoris is often boyled in faire water, with ſome Maidenhaire and Figges, which maketh a good ptiſane drinke, for thoſe that have any dry cough, and to digeſt the flegme, and to expectorate it, or hoarſeneſſe, wheeſing, and ſhortneſſe of breath, and all other griefes of the breaſt and lungs, the tiſſicke or conſumptions cauſed by the diſtillations of ſalt humours on them, which doe waſte and conſume them: it is good alſo in all the paines of the raines, the ſtrangury, and heate of urine. The *Scythians* are ſaid by chewing this in their mouthes, that it keepeth them from thirſt in their long journies through the deſarts for tenne or twelve dayes, and ſtaieth hunger alſo: Licoris boiled in water, with a little Cinamon added to it, ſerveth in ſtead of drinke in many places, eſpecially if it be ſet to worke with barme as beere is, and then tunned up, and will grow cleere, ſtrong, and heady by time as beare will doe: the fine powder of Licoris blowne through a quill into the eyes that have a pinne and webbe, as they call it, or rheumaticke diſtillations into them, doth cleanſe them and helpe them: the juyce of Licoris is as effectuall in all the diſeaſes of the breaſt and longs, the reines and bladder as the decoction: the juyce diſſolved in Roſewater with ſome Gumme Tragacanth, is a fine lohoc or licking medicine for hoarſeneſſe, wheeſings, and all other roughneſſe in the mouth or throat, and to expectorate tough flegme, as alſo to condenſate thinne rheumes, falling on the lungs: our *Engliſh* Licoris is more pleaſant to the taſte, wanting much of that aſtriction is in that which commeth to us from beyond ſea.

The *Galega* or Goates Rue ſhould have taken up his place here, as being proper to this Claſſis, but as you may ſee before, I have drawne it and others into another Claſſis, for the reaſons there ſpecified. There yet remaines a number of Trefoiles to be ſpoken of, as being neareſt to the Pulſes, eſpecially thoſe that are peoperly called *Lotus*

ſiliquoſi,

siliquosi; because their long cods are more eminent to be seene, which shall next follow, and the rest in their order.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1. *Lotus edulis Creticus.* Trefoile Pease of *Candy*.

This Trefoile Pulse or Pease shooteth forth divers slender stalkes set with browniſh greene leaves at severall distances thereon; three alwayes standing on a foote stalke, which are sappy, a little thicke and pointed, the flowers are yellow, but like unto small Pease blossomes, which are followed by round cods, somewhat crooked, and great in comparison of the smallnesse of the plant, wherein lie round Pease of a sweete taste, like unto our ordinary Pease, and while they are young and greene usually sold in their markets, and as much desired of them, as our Pease with us: the whole Plant with stalkes and leaves are a little hairy: the roote is small, thready and annuall growing among their corne, and in the borders of their fields.

2. *Lotus quadripinnatis siliquis.* Square codded Pease.

This kinde of Pulse or Pease I have shewed you in my former booke, that it hath a crimson blossome, and long round cods, with foure filmes, two at one side, and two at another.

3. *Arbus seu Lotus Ægyptica.* The *Egyptian* foure leafed *Lotus*.

This small herbe growing not much above an hand breadth high, hath divers round Trefoile-like leaves growing on the hairy stalke foure most usuall together, at the toppe whereof standeth sundry white flowers, after whom the seede followeth that is like unto Peare kernells in the huskes.

4. *Lotus sylvestris Creticus. Candy* wilde Trefoile.

This wilde Trefoile riseth up with stalkes a foote high, having at each joynt two small leaves, and from thence three other small darke greene leaves, upon very short or no foote stalkes at all; the flowers are small and yellow, comming forth both at the joynts and toppes of the stalkes, usually two together, and so many cods likewise come up in their places, being very small, and long, with seede in them, as small as Mustard-seede: the roote is small and hard, yearely perishing, the whole plant tasteth somewhat like a Pulse, yet with a little bitterens and soureneſse therein which quickly vanish away.

5. *Lotus pratensis Monspelensium.* Smooth codded Trefoile of *Mompelier*.

This riseth up with cornered and jointed stalkes a foote high, with leaves, usually three together, more long than round; the flowers are yellow, growing both at the joynts and toppes of the stalkes, after which come large and long cods, with seedes like Fenigreeke in them: the roote is small and long.

6. *Lotus asperior fruticosus.*
Rough Trefoile of *Mompelier*.

This is like the last, but that the stalkes grow bigger, harder, and rougher, the leaves are narrower and hoary: the flowers are yellow set in hoary huskes smaller than the former, and the seede lesser also.

7. *Lotus fruticosus Granatensis.*
Spanish hoary hard Trefoile.

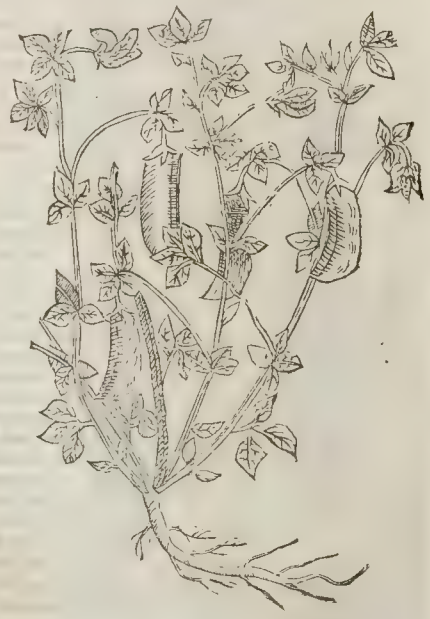
This Trefoile found by *Clusius* in *Granado* & *Valentia* in *Spaine*, and referred by him to the *Oxytryphyllum* of *Scribonius Largus* riseth a cubite high, with many branches, and three leaves alwayes set together, saith *Clusius*, (but sometimes foure saith *Lobel*, if his be the same:) the flowers are small & whitish, many growing in a round tuft together, with small seede, after them contained in small long cods; the roote is somewhat great and thicke, and astringent: Of this he maketh two sorts, one whose stalke is greene and the roote white, growing in moist places; the other with reddish stalkes and branches, and the roote somewhat reddish, wherewith, as he saith, they use in those places to make a syrope of good effect against the bloody flixe.

Alter.

8. *Lotus hæmorrhoidalis major sive Trifolium hæmorrhoidale majus.*
The greater Pile Trefoile.

The greater of these pile Trefoiles, hath a long straight roote, somewhat wooddy, with very few fibres at it, from whence riseth up usually but one stalke a cubite or two high, branched into divers hard weake flexible twigges, and they againe into other small branches, bearing at every joynt five leaves, two whereof stand close to the stalke, each upon a small foote stalke, and the other three rise betweene them, and higher than they upon another foote stalke like a Trefoile, the leaves and stalkes being all hoary, yet in the younger plants, onely the three leave stand together on a stalke

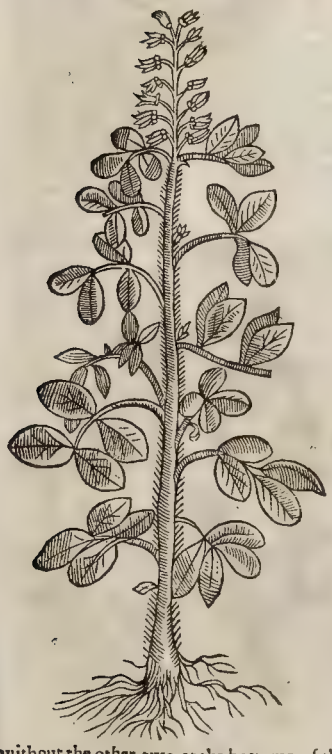
1. *Lotus edulis Creticus.*
Trefoile Pease of *Candy*.



Without

2. *Lotus quadripinnatis ſiliquis.* Square codded Peaſe.

3. *Abſus ſeu Lotus Ægyptiaca.*
The *Egyptian* fourre leafed Lotus.



4. *Lotus ſilveſtris Creticus.*
Candy wilde Trefoil.

without the other two at the bottome of them, the flowers grow many together in a tuft, of a whitiſh red or bluſh colour ſomewhat large, which turne into long and round cods, greater and thicker than the next that followeth, of a blackiſh red colour, ſowewhat ſwollen, and very well repreſenting the hemorrhoidall veine, as it appeareth, ſwollen and fallen downe, from whence it in part tooke the name, and partly alſo from the ſingular propertie it hath to cure the piles, within which are divers ſmall round blacke ſeede.

9. *Trifolium hæmorrhoidale alterum ſive minus ſeu Lotus Dalechampij.* The leſſer pile Trefoile.

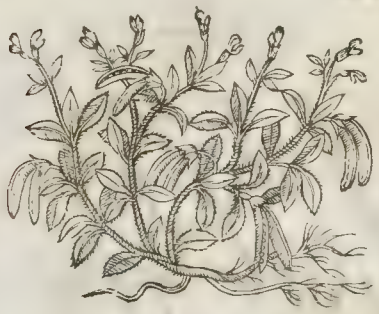
This other leſſer pile Trefoile hath a tall ſtalke, two or three foote high, parted into long branches, with tow ſomewhat large leaves both cloſe ſet to the foote of every branch, and to the joynts where the leaves grow forth, from whence come other leaves, as large as the ordinary Trefoile leaves, three ſtanding together upon a long

foote ſtalke : the flowers grow in tufts at the end of the branches of a light bluſh colour, which are followed by ſmall round and ſhorter pods than the former, with ſuch like ſeede in them : the roote is ſomewhat thicke and wooddy, full of ſtrings, yet yearely dying with us, and hardly, but in a kind yeare giving ripe ſeede.

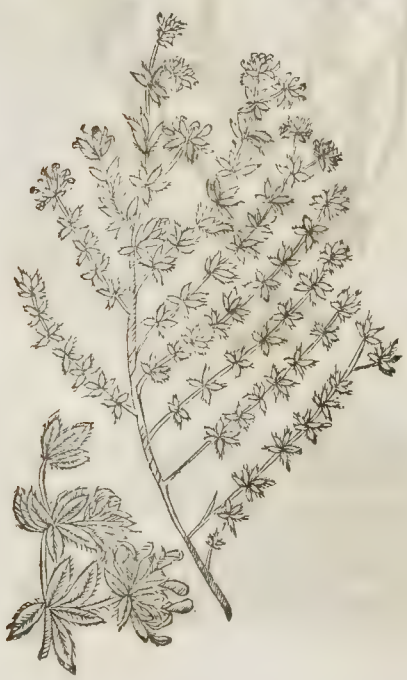
10. *Lotus Corniculatus frutescens.*
Buſh horned Trefoile.

This Trefolie hath ſmall ſmooth and greene ſtalkes a foote high or more, ſpreading many ſhort branches, with three leaves on their foote ſtalkes, being long and very narrow : the flowers are yellow that ſhoote forth at the toppes two or three together, and ſometimes more, after which come thicker and ſhorter cods than the next, ending in a long point, wherein are contained ſmall ſeede ; this is found ſometimes to have broader cods, and ending in a ſhorter point, it groweth about *Mompelier* and in *Italy* alſo, and with us alſo in ſome places.

5. *Lotus prateuſis Monſpelienſi.*
Smooth codded Trefoile of *Mompelier.*



8. *Lotus hæmorrhoidalis major ſive Trifolium hæmorrhoidale majus.*
The greater pile Trefoile.



6. *Lotus aſperior fruticoſus.*
Rough Trefoile of *Mompelier.*

9. *Trifolium hæmorrhoidale alterum minus ſive Lotus Lybyca Dalech.*
The leſſer pile Trefoile.

11. *Lotus*

11. *Lotus corniculatus minor pilosus.* The lesser hairy horned Trefoile.

This other hath slender stalkes, covered with very small reddish haires, the leaves likewise are hairy, small, and sharpe pointed, three on a foote stalke, and two at each joynt, from whence spring the flowers, one or two at the most on a small stalke like an haire, of a deepe yellow, tending to a saffron colour, unto each whereof succeedeth a very slender long cod, with very small seede therein: this likewise is fonnd in the woods and medowes about *Mompelier*, and the hills adjacent, and as frequent with us.

12. *Lotus Corniculatus incanus.* Hoary horned Trefoile.

This groweth low, but with a little larger leaves and flowers, of as deepe a saffrony yellow colour as the other, or rather, with a shadow of crimson on them, growing three or foure together and small long crookedcods following them with round seede in them: this is found also in divers medowes.

13. *Trifolium corniculatum Lusitanicum flore rubro.* Horned Trefoile of *Portugall* with red flowers.

This horned trefoile of *Portugall* hath divers long and narrow leaves, three set together lying on the ground, and so likewise are the lowest upon the stalke that riseth about a cubit high, with others upwards standing eyther single or two at a place very narrow and long: the flowers grow at the toppes of the stalkes and branches one at a place on a short footstalke, composed of five leaves of a deepe red colour, with the shew of a little horne in the middle, which growing greater the flower oftentimes abideth still at the foote of the horne for a good while, which falling away at the last, and the pod growing ripe containeth within it very small browniſh seede: the roote is slender and perisheth, but by the seede that is shed it yearely springeth againe.

The Place and *Time.*

The most of these are declared by their titles, or after their descriptions where they grow, their times of flowring and seeding are in the Summer seasons.

The Names.

Λωτὸς in Greeke and *Lotus* in Latine is of two kindes, for there is *Lotus arbor*, the Lote tree, and there is *Lotus herba* the herbe Lotus, which as *Dioscorides Galen* and *Pliny* doe all agree is a Trefoile or like a Trefoile (and yet not the τετράφυλλον *Trifolium* whereof he had made mention before) and whereof *Dioscorides* and *Galen* make two sorts ἡμερὸς *urbana Lotus* and ἄγριος *sylvestris*: of the *Lotus urbana* as it is generally taken to be I have spoken before in the end of the fift Classis of this Worke: but this kinde of *sylvestris* is more controverted, divers writers supposing that which they bring and shew forth to be the right. The first here expressed was sent by *Honorius Bellus* from *Candy* where the people call it *Hieranzuni*, & *Pona* in his *Italian Baldo* calleth it *Lotopisum* and by *Bauhinus Lotus cretica*: the second is called *Lotus siliquosus rubro flore* by *Clusius*, and *Lotus tetragonolobus* by *Camerarius*, and *Sandalida Cretica* and usually with us *Pisum quadratum*: the third is mentioned by *Alpinus lib. de plantis Ægypti* by the name of *Absus*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Loto affinis Ægyptiaca*: the fourth the *Italian Pona* calleth *Lotus sylvestris Dioscoridis*, and was sent out of *Candy* for a Melilote, but as he thinketh is the true *Lotus sylvestris* of *Dioscorides*, and is called by *Camerarius Lotus peculiaris siliquosus*, and as he saith by some *Cicer sylvestre* and *Dorychnium* but both erroniously: the fift is the *Lotus pratensis siliquosus* of *Clusius*, called by *Lobel Lotus trifolia pratensis siliquosa Monspelliensium*, and *Lotus trifolia corniculata* by *Gerard*: the sixt is so called by *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* as is in the title: the seaventh *Clusius* saith he found in the kingdomes of *Granado* and *Valentia*, and is the same or very like unto that *Lobel* and they of *Mompelier* called *Lotus sylvestris*. and by some thought to be the *Oxytriphyllum Scribonij Largi*, but *Lobel* thinketh the *Trifolium bituminosum* to bee the true *Oxytriphyllum* and that this may be the *Oxytriphyllum alterum Scribonij Largi*, *Clusius* also saith hee received this out of *Italy* by the name of *Lotus fruticosus* and that *Plasa* tooke it to bee *Perempsana Arabum*, whereof hee saith there are two sorts, the one with a white and whiter branches, the other with a red roote and reddish branches, which the Moores of *Granado* called in their language *Euzina*, and of the rootes of both which were somewhat great and astringent, but especially of the red, they made a Syrupe singular good for the disenterie or bloody flux: the eight is called *Trifolium Hæmorrhoidale* by those of *Mompelier* for the causes mentioned in the description, whereunto I have added *majus* by the same authority, for they doe account the ninth which is the *Lotus Lybica* of *Dalechampius* to bee the lesser sort of the former: the tenth and eleventh is the 22. and 23. *Trifolium* of *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus*: the twelfth is usually called with us *Trifolium Corniculatum vulgatissimum*: the last we had from *Boel* in *Portugall* by the name of *Trifolium siliquosum rubrum Lusitanicum.*

The Vertues.

The wilde *Lotus* as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say is of an heating and drying quality, and thereby effectuall against the paines in the bladder if it be taken of it selfe or with Mallow seede drunke in wine: the powder of the herbe mixed with some Hony and annointed taketh away the markes and blemishes in the face, &c. the eight sort here expressed as I said before is held about *Mompelier* to be of singular good effect against the Piles or Hemorrhoides, for it hath a manifest astringent taste without any manifest heate or acrimony: the usual dose of the dryed herbe (but the seede is much better) made into powder, and the quantitie of a dram or halfe a dram according to the age and disposition of the Patient taken in red wine which effect the learned there knowing have much reasoned the case among themselves, whether it worketh this effect by any hidden propertie, or by the astringent facultie to either of which opinion some have inclined: the *Lotus Lybica* as *Galen* saith is in the second degree of heate, and doth a little clense, the rest have no especiall propertie recorded by any or knowne to us.

CHAP. XXIX.

Trifolia montana. Mountaine Trefoiles.

THe next Trefoiles that are to bee entreated of are those that grow on hills and the dryed grounds, whereof there are sundry varieties.

1. *Trifolium montanum majus purpureum.* The greater purple Mountaine Trefoile.

This greater Trefoile groweth scarse a foote high, with divers leaves thereon which are large and three inches long sometimes, three alwayes together on long footstalkes, sharpe pointed and a little finely snipped about the edges, at the toppes stand large and somewhat long heads of gallant purple flowers, like unto the medow Trefoile but greater: This is also found with longer and narrower leaves, and a longer spiked head of flowers.

1. 2. *Trifolium montanum majus flore purpureo & albo.*
The great purple and white mountaine Trefoile.

4. *Trifolium angustifolium Alpinum.*
Narrow leafed Trefoile of the *Alpes*.

2. *Trifolium montanum majus albo flore.* The grēat white mountainē Trefoile.

The ſtalke hereof is not ſo great or high, the leaves are ſmaller yet ſomewhat long and dented about the ēdges, growing many below, and few and ſmaller on the ſtalke, at the toppe whereof grow one or two ſhort branches, with each a ſpiked head of ſmall white flowers ſomewhat ſweete: the roote is long and about a fingers thickneſſe, browniſh on the outſide and white within, with ſome fibres thereat.

3. *Trifolium montanum obtuſo crenato folio purpuraſcens.* The bluſh mountaine Trefoile.

This Trefoile is fuller of leaves on the ſtalkes then the laſt, which are long and narrow, not ſharpe but round at the ends, and dented round about, but up higher on the ſtalkes they are very narrow, the flowers are fewer that ſtand at the toppes, and of a pale purple colour.

4 *Trifolium auguſtifolium Alpinum.* Narrow leafed Trēfoile of the *Alpes*.

This mountaine Trefoile hath a long roote, ſomewhat hairy or ſcaly toward the toppe, and ending in ſomē long fibres, whitiſh on the outſide and ſomewhat hard and wooddy, of a ſweete bitter taſte like unto Licoris, (from whence ſome have called it *Spaniſh* Licoris: but farre unfitly as moſt of the vulgar appellations bee) from whence riſe divers long ſmall ſlender ſtalkes of leaves bowing downe to the ground, with two or three ſmall narrow ſhreads of leaves on them towards the bottome, and three long narrow leaves at the ends of them, with ſmall dents at the edges ſcantly to be felt, from among theſe leaves riſe one or two naked ſlender ſtalkes three or foure inches high, bearing large flowers as it were in a round ſpike, of an excellent purple crimſon colour ſtanding in five cornered huskes.

5. *Trifolium Alpinum argenteum.* Silver leafed Trefoile of the *Alpes*.

This Silver Trefoile hath a great long reddiſh wooddy roote, ſhooting forth divers great branches with a number of ſmall narrow leaves, three together at the toppes of them next the ground ſtanding on ſhort footſtalkes which are ſoft and of a Silver-like hoarineſſe all over, from among which riſe ſhort ſtalkes not above foure fingers breadth in height, naked untill a little under the flowers they have three leſſer leaves then thoſe below: each ſtalke beareth but one flower, which is not after the faſhion of all other Trefoiles, that is, with Peaſe-like bloſſome (and therefore I the more ſuſpect that this cannot properly be referred to the company of Trefoiles but rather to the *Ranunculi Gerania* or ſome other according as the ſeede ſhall ſhew it to be which wee have not ſeene) but laid open like unto a Crowfoote or Cranes bill, and of a Roſe or Peach colour, with many like coloured threds in the middle tipt with blackiſh pendents ſtanding about a ſmall hoary head.

6. *Trifolium montanum lupulinum.* Hoppe-like Trefoile.

The Hoppe Trefoile riſeth with ſmooth ſlender weake ſtalkes a cubit high, ſet with few leavēs on them, which are ſmall and round pointed for the moſt part, like the common medow trefoile ſtanding ſeverally on their footſtalkes, the flowers ſtand at the toppes, made as it were of browniſh yellow ſcales laid one upon another, very well reſembling the head of an hoppe, whereof it tooke the name, and from whence ſome have called it *Lupulus ſylvaticus* a wilde Hoppe, and groweth as *Bauhinus* ſaith on the hills above *Ilſfeld* in *Germany*, where it is likely *Thalius* alſo found it.

7. *Trifolium*

6. *Trifolium montanum Lupulinum.* Hoppe-like Trefoile.

9. *Trifolium Glycyrrhizites* Licoris Trefoile.

7. *Trifolium saxatile hirsutissimum.* The hairy rocke Trefoile.

The roote of this Trefoile is wooddy and creepeth under ground, with a reddish barke, and is but as it were the stocke of many heads or plants set together, being not above two or three inches high: the leaves are small, soft, woolly, and as it were Silver-like, in forme like a Trefoile, dented about the edges, and standing on short but very hairy footstalkes, among which rise small round heads standing on long stalkes, in the middle of whom rose short and very soft yellow haires; wee have not yet seene any other flower it beareth nor seede: it was gathered on the toppes of the highest of the *Helvetian* mountaines.

8. *Trifolium Scorpioides.* Scorpion-like Trefoile.

The leaves of this Trefoile are not much unlike the first Trefoile, but narrow and endented, the flowers are yellow and grow in a small tuft three or foure together which afterwards beare small crooked cods like a Scorpions taile, or the *Scorpioides leguminosa*. This *Boel* gathered in *Spaine* and with it another like thereunto, but the flowers were of a paler colour. *Flore pallidiore.*

9. *Trifolium Glycyrrhizites.* Licoris Trefoile.

This sweete or Licoris Trefoile hath a great and long deepe spread roote, very like unto Licoris, from the head whereof groweth out sundry short armes halfe a foote long, and divers leaves issuing therefrom, three alwayes together which are somewhat long and narrow, plaine on the edges, and each standing on a short footstalke, from among which rise short stalkes like the medow Trefoile, bearing such a like bush or tuft of purplish flowers: this saith *Lobel* is not that of *Pona* or *Alpinus* yet very like.

The Place and *Time.*

These all grow on hills and mountaines, some in *Spaine*, others in *Germany*, and the last on a hill by *Mompelier* called *Hortus Dei*, they flower and seede in the time that the others doe.

The Names.

Clusius and *Thalius* have made mention of the first and second by the names of *Trifolium majus* and *montanum*: the third is from *Bauhinus*, *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* mentioneth the fourth, and is so called by *Pona* as it is in the title which *Bauhinus* calleth *flore magno radice dulci*, and by some *Glycyrrhiza Astragaloides*: the fift by that name is in the title; the sixt is called by *Thalius Lupulus sylvaticus*, and *Bauhinus Trifolium montanum lupulinum*, for I take them to be both one: the seaventh *Bauhinus* mentioneth in his *Prodromus*: the eight of both sorts is not mentioned by any before now: they of *Mompelier* call the last *Trifolium dulce montanum*.

The Vertues.

The properties of none of these are recorded by any that have written of them, but it is likely they much participate of the qualities of the former.

CHAP. XXX.

Lagopus, Hares foote.

THe next sort of Trefoiles that are to bee handled is of those whose flowers grow in close spiked heads, called *Lagopus* Hares foote, whereof there are halfe a dozen.

1. *Lagopus maximus flore rubro.* The greatest Hares foote.

This great Hares foote hath divers trefoile leaves rising from a small long threaddy and annuall roote, each standing on a long footstalke being almost round and dented about the edges, very like to the medow trefoile as well in the bignesse as forme, very soft, and of a pale greene colour, among these rise up weake bending stalkes a foot high or more, branched and bearing the like but somewhat longer leaves on them, and at their toppes close spiked heads, with many small flowers round about them, each in a five cornered cuppe of an excellent crimson colour, in which huskes after the flowers are past grow small yellowish round seede, one onely in a huske, whose brims or corners then stand displayed somewhat like unto a starre.

2. *Lagopus major folio pinnato.* The longer headed Hares foote.

The Leaves of this Hares foote are hoary, large, and longer then the former, with divers conspicuous veines in them making them shew like wings, the middle ribbe on the backe of them being somewhat great also: the flowers are like the former both in forme and colour, but the whole head is longer.

3. *Lagopus major angustifolius.* Great Hares foote with very narrow leaves.

This Hares foote hath stalkes a foote high, set with very narrow leaves almost like grasse, yet in some places they are found to be larger, but still long and narrow, three set together, at the toppes whereof grow as large a spiked head of flowers as the first, but the colour of them are paler, and the ends or cornered toppe divisions of the huskes are hard and almost prickly if not wholly. *Lugdunensis* calleth this *Alopecuros Graminea Dalechampij.*

4. *Lagopus angustifolius Hispanicus.* *Spanish* narrow leafed Hares foote.

The *Spanish* Hares foote is one likewise of the greater kind, having a firme straight stalke but slender, with divers branches thereat, with three somewhat long, narrow and pointed hoary leaves, with great ribbes on the backes upon long footstalkes set at each joynt, which are somewhat broad at the bottome of them, compassing the stalke and branches with a little care thereat likewise, the flowers are of a pale red colour set in a long spiked head, but more loose and not so compact as the former: this I had by *Boel* out of *Spaine* by the name of *Tenuifolius*.

1. *Lagopus maximus flore rubro.*
The greatest Hares foote.

2. *Lagopus major folio pinnato.*
The longer headed Hares foot.

5. *Lagopus*

4. 5. *Lagopus angustifolius & sanguineus floris tuberrimi.* Bright red Hares foote.

6. *Lagopus vulgaris.* Common Hares foote.

5. *Lagopus minor flore ruberrimo.* Bright red small Hares foote.

This small Hares foote hath small woolly or soft leaves as small but nothing so long or narrow as the last and groweth little more then halfe a foote high, the spiked head is small but larger then the wilde kind, and the flowers on them are of a most excellent crimson colour, the corners of whose woolly huskes stand out like starres when the seede within them are ripe: this is but annuall perishing yearely as the former: this also came to me out of *Spaine* by the name of *Lagopus pratensis Baticus.*

6. *Lagopus vulgaris.* Common Hares foote.

The common Hares foote is well knowne to be a small plant growing greater and higher in some places and smaller in others, with whitish woolly small trefoile leaves set upon the stalkes, and many branches it hath, the heads at the toppes are small and somewhat long with the roundnesse, composed as it were all of a hairy hoary downinesse, whose flowers in some are of a white in others of a blush colour: it is annuall as the rest, and this is one especiall note of this family of Hares foote, or that beare spiked heads of flowers that they perish yearely, when as the other sorts of Trefoiles that are to follow or that went before are not so: This also I had from *Boel, Supinus,* but grew larger, and another that stood not upright, with many other sorts out of *Spaine* which are perished with me by some unkindly yeares have happened.

The Place and *Time.*

These have beene all found, some in *Italy*, others in *Spaine*, some in *France* and others in *Germany*, but are preserved with us in the Gardens of such as are curious: and the last almost every where in dry grounds in our owne Land, and flourish in the Summer moneths onely.

The Names.

It is called λαγώπους in Greeke, and so likewise *Lagopus* in Latine *a Leporis hirsuto pede* of the hairy foote of an Hare; as also *Lagopodium* and *Pes Leporis Leporis cuminum*, and *Trifolium humile*: *Hippocrates* called it *Lagopyron quasi Triticum Leporinum* because it grew among Corne: the first is called by most writers *Lagopus maximus* & *Lobelij* by *Clusius*, and *Lagopus maximus* or *major folio Trifoly* by *Lobel* himselfe and *Dodonæus*: the second is called by *Lobel Lagopus altera folio pinnato*, which *Clusius* maketh the other sort of his third *Trifolium majus*, *Tragus* called it *Cytisus* and so did *Columella*, *Lonicerus* and *Cordus Trifolium magnum* the commentors on *Mesues* in their *Pandects Pes milvi*: and *Thalius Trifolium spicatum*: the third is called by *Lobel Lagopus altera angustifolia*, and so by others, but as I sayd by *Lugdunensis Alopecuros graminea Dalechampij*: the fourth *Clusius* so calleth as it is in the title: the fift is not remembred by any before: the last is generally called *Laogpus* or with little variation, *Tragus* onely calleth it *Lotus campestris.*

The Vertues.

All the parts of these Hares feete, that is, leaves, stalkes, &c. but especially the spiked heads doe dry and binde, and

and of the firſt ſaith *Lobel* wee have had moſt certaine experience to ſtay Fluxes and Laskes of the belly, being drunke in wine or in water if the patient be feverish, and being bound to the Share it taketh away the inflammations thereof, it is profitable ſaith *Matthiolus* beſides the aforeſaid qualities, to ſtay chollericke belchings of the ſtomacke and paines of the belly, if the heads and ſeede in powder be taken in red wine: the herbe boiled with Mallowes in wine is very good for the paines of the bladder, the heate of urine and ſcalding. The ſeede alſo taken helpeth the ſpitting of blood: the aſhes of the heads being burnt is good to apply to the piles to ſtay their bleedings, and ſome alſo thinke that if the fundament bee but wiped with the herbe it will ſtay their bleeding. *Pena* ſaith that the facultie of drying is ſo powerfull beſides the binding that it wonderfully ſtayeth the running of the Reines: it is alſo profitably uſed in all foule and hollow Vlcers, being firſt cleanſed to raiſe up fleſh in them and to cicatriſe them, and is of great good uſe to helpe burſtings.

CHAP. XXXI.

Trifolia capitulis ſtellatis globoſis, &c. Starry headed, and round headed Trefoiles.

THeſe ſorts of Trefoiles are likeſt to the laſt in their heads chiefely, but they are not ſo cloſely compacted, but ſtand ſomewhat looſer one flower from another.

1. *Trifolium ſtellatum Monſpelienſium.* Starry headed Trefoile of *Mompelier.*

This Trefoile of *Mompelier*, hath a ſmall white long & down-right root, with ſome fibres therat, from whence riſe divers leaves upon long weake hoary foote ſtalkes not ſtanding upright, made of three ſoft hairy and hoary parts, formed ſomewhat like unto an heart, (whereon ſome have raſhly taken it to be *Trifolium cordatum*) and a little dented about the edges, from among which come up three or foure or more low ſtalkes ſeldome a ſpanne high or branched, but naked up to the toppe, where there uſually grow three ſuch like leaves as the lower are, ſet under the head, which is a ſmall round ſpike or umbell, with many long flowers appearing, of a whitiſh red, or fleſh colour, out of woolly or hairy and hoary huskes, every one by it ſelfe, which when they beginne to fade, the whole head becommeth more round, and the huskes ſhew their fine long ſharpe points, whereinto the toppes of them were divided, more apparent laid abroad like a ſtarre, in each whereof is contained one blackiſh flat ſeede: in the place about *Mompelier* where it groweth naturally, it flowreth in *May*, and the ſeede is ripe in *Iune*, but with us it will neither flower nor ſeede of a moneth after.

2. *Trifolium clypeatum argenteum.* Buckler Trefoile with ſilver-like flowers.

This ſmall plant ſpreadeth many branches upon the ground ſet with Trefoile leaves like the common medow Trefoile, every branch bearing at the end divers ſilver like flowers, and long round blacke and flat ſeede like unto the old *Venetian* Bucklers, which are hot and drie in taſte, for which cauſe I ſhould rather make it a Thlaſpi: but in that I have not ſeene the plant, I can ſay no further of it, but give it you as my author *Alpinus* hath ſet it downe.

3. *Trifolium globoſo capite.* Globe or round headed Trefoile.

This round headed *Trefoile* from a long white fibrous and hairy roote, ſendeth forth divers ſlender round ſtalkes a hand breadth high, and ſometimes a foote long divided into branches, ſomewhat hairy beſet with ſmall tripartited leaves, a little hairy, with two ſmall leaves at every joynt, and dented about the edges: the flowers are ſmall and yellow that grow at the toppes, out of the browne ſharpe huskes of the round head.

4. *Trifolium globoſum repens.* The creeping Globe Trefoile.

This other globe Trefoile, whoſe root is ſmall, creeping reddiſh and hairy, hath ſundry weak branches lying upon the ground, three or foure inches long, being ſoft, woolly, and ſomewhat reddiſh, which but few ſmall Trefoile leaves ſet on them, a little waved about the brimmes: the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches are garniſhed with faire round heads, whoſe flowers are of a reddiſh yellow colour, ſtanding in hairy huskes, wherein a ſmall ſeede is contained.

5. *Trifolium fragiferum Friſicum.* Strawberry headed Trefoile of *Friſeland.*

This Trefoile groweth up with divers ſtalkes, and broad pointed Trefoile leaves upon them, dented in the middle like a heart, ſet on long foote ſtalkes, bare towards the tops, and bearing a ſmall round head, with ſmall bluſh flowers, riſing out of the huskes, which are like ſmall bladders made of thin skinnes, which after the flowers are paſt ſwell ſomewhat bigger, and turne downe their brimmes, forming a head like a Strawberry, of many red graines ſet together, but greater, in each huske whereof is contained a few ſmall yellowiſh ſeedes, the rootes ſpread themſelves with many long fibres at them. There is another ſort hereof whoſe head is of a deeper or darker colour; (but I never ſaw any of a violet colour, as *Cluſius* ſaith) and ſo are the flowers alſo in other things little differing from the former: both theſe ſorts *Boel* brought with him out of *Spaine*, in the yeare 1608, and entituled them *Trifolium Veſicarium*, which he gathered there with above two hundred other ſorts of ſeedes, beſides divers other rare plants, dried and laid betweene papers, whereof the ſeedes were not ripe, of all which ſeedes I had my part, and by ſowing them ſaw the faces of a great many excellent plants, but many of them came

Alpinus.

1. 2. *Trifolium ſtellatum Monſpelienſium, & Clypeatum argentrum.*
Starry headed Trefoile of *Mompelier*, & Buckler Trefoile with ſilver-like flowers.

5. 6. *Trifolium fragiferum Friſicum & Luſitanicum tomentoſum.*
Strawbery headed Trefoiles of *Friſland* and *Portugall.*

12. *Spica trifolia feſtucacea mirabilis, & altera.*
The rare ſpiked ruſhie Trefoile.

came not to maturitie with me, and moſt of the other whereof I gathered ripe ſeede one yeare, by unkindly yeares that fell afterwards have periſhed likewiſe.

6. *Trifolium fragiferum Luſitanicum tomentoſum.*
Strawberry headed Trefoile of *Portugall.*

This other hath ſomewhat larger leaves than the laſt, and pointed at the ends: the heads likewiſe at the toppes of the ſtalkes were ſomewhat large and round like the laſt, but all woolly, as it were or hoary: this periſheth yearely, with mee, and Mr. *Tradeſcant*, who had it from *Boel* at *Liſbone*, without bearing us ripe ſeede, and have not ſince procured it from him againe.

7. *Trifolium veſicarium læve.*
Smooth skinny headed Trefoile.

This ſmall Trefoile riſeth little above halfe a foote high, it hath three or foure ſtalkes with ſmall leaves thereon, very ſharpely dented about the edges, with long foote ſtalkes under them, the heads are made of ſmall ſmooth hoary skinnes in faſhion of little bladders, ſet cloſe one unto another, and out of each a ſmall yellow flower, having ſmall round flat ſeede afterwards in them; the roote is ſmall, long white, and fibrous.

8. *Trifolium veſicarium aſperum majus.* The greater rough skinny headed Trefoile.

The leaves hereof are ſomewhat round like the meddow Trefoile growing from the roote, among which come weake ſtalkes two cubits high, upheld by the buſhes that it groweth among bare or naked to the toppes, bearing every one a ſmall round head, covered over with rough threads, made of many ſmall round skinnes like the other, and deeper yellow flowers riſing out of them.

9. *Trifolium veſicarium aſperum minus.* The leſſer skinny headed Trefoile.

The roote hereof groweth aſlope under the ground faſtened therein by many threads: the branches likewiſe creepe upon the ground with bare ſtalkes, two or three inches long growing from them, bearing on each a ſmall round head made in the like manner of many ſmall round greeniſh rough skinnes, out of which the flowers proceede of a reddiſh yellow colour, and within which a ſmall browne ſeede lieth.

10. *Trifolium capitulis Thymi.* Time headed Trefoile.

This Trefoile from a ſmall long white threaddy roote ſendeth forth ſtalkes halfe a handfull long ſpread on the ground, with three ſmall and round pointed leaves dented about the edges, and ſmall round heads on the toppes of them ſomewhat like the heades of Time, whoſe flowers are of a deepe yellow, enclining to red, and being ripe, grow hard containing reddiſh ſeede within them.

11. *Trifolium capitulo oblongo aſpero.* Long rough headed Trefoile.

This rough headed Trefoile hath alſo a long white threaddy roote, and from them many ſtalkes of a foote long, being round ſmooth, and joynted, ſtored with but few round leaves; from the ſeverall joynts grow forth many ſmall yellow flowers ſet together, and after theſe riſe ſomewhat long and round heads, armed, as it were, with crooked ſharpe prickes, which grow hard and rough being ripe, under each whereof is ſet a ſmall leafe, parted into three: the ſeede of this is ſmall as the former.

12. *Spica Trifolia feſtucacea mirabilis & altera.* The rare ſpiked ruſhie Trefoiles.

Theſe rare Trefoiles are like one unto another in nature, but a little differing in face and outward forme, both of them have ſlender long rootes, from whence riſe ſundry reddiſh ſpiked heades, out of which come many fine ruſh-like ſprigges, and from among them, in the one a very few ſmall Trefoile leaves, upon very ſmall long white foote ſtalkes, as fine as haires; in the other a great number of the like ſmall greene Trefoile-like leaves, on ſuch threaddy or haire-like ſtalkes, a little dented about the edges: from among which riſe ſundry flowers on the like ſlender foote ſtalkes, being ſomewhat long, and white, like unto thoſe of the ſtarre Hyacinth ſmelling ſweete while they are freſh, ſtanding in huskes, wherein afterwards grow ſmall, white, round ſeede. I have

placed

placed the figures of them both together, that the diverſitie may the better be obſerved: they are of a drying facultie, as by the taſte may be judged.

The Place and *Time.*

The moſt of theſe grow about *Mompelier* in *France*, others in *Spaine*, as hath beene ſhewed in their deſcriptions, and ſome in *Germany* and *Candy* alſo. which flower and ſeede when the reſt doe.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Bauhinus Trifolium ſtellatum*, and I have added *Monſpelienſium*, and the figure not extant before: the ſecond by *Alpinus Trifolium clypeatum argenteum*: the third is *Bauhinus* his *Trifolium globoſum ſive capitulo Lagopi rotondiore*: the fourth is ſo called by him, as it is in the title: the fift is mentioned by *Cluſius* in his *Curæ poſteriores*: the ſixt comming among other ſeedes from *Boel*, I have ſo entituled, as it is ſet downe; ſand it may be is a kinde of the ſeventh which *Bauhinus* termeth *Trifolum ſpumoſo capitulo læve*, the eighth and ninth *Bauhinus* calleth *Trifolium Capitulo ſpumoſo aſpero majus & minus*: but I have entituled the *Veſicarium aſperum majus & minus*: the tenth and eleventh are ſo called by *Bauhinus* as they are in their titles: the laſt two ſorts of Ruſhie ſpiked Trefoiles are mentioned by *Alpinus* in his Booke of ſtrange plants, by the names here exhibited.

The Vertues.

I doe not finde any other propertie in Phyſicke that theſe are applied unto, than hath beene before ſpoken, for being all of late invention have had no further triall made of them.

CHAP. XXXII.

Trifola pratenſia, Medow Trefoiles.

OF the Trefoiles that uſually grow in medowes, beſides thoſe that grow in our owne Land; there be others that grow not with us, which are fit to be ſet together.

1. *Trifolium pratenſe vulgare purpureum.*

Common purple medow Trefoile called field Hony-ſuckles.

The medow Trefoile hath many leaves, riſing from the roote, three ſet together, and each almoſt round, among which riſe up ſhort ſtalkes of flowers, not much higher than the leaves, bearing many deepe purpliſh crimſon flowers together in a tuft riſing ſmaller up to the toppe, which turne into little cods with ſmall ſeede in them, the roote ſpreadeth much, and endureth long. Sometimes this is found with halfe round ſpots of white in the leaves.

1. *Trifolium pratenſe vulgare purpureum.*
Common purpl. medow Trefoile, called field Hony-ſuckles.

2. *Trifolium pratenſe album.*
White flowred medow Trefoile.

And

3. *Trifolium pratenſe Salamanticum Cluſij.* Medow Trefoi e of *Salamanca.*

5. *Trifolium luteum minimum.*
The ſmalleſt Trefoil.

6. *Quadrifolium pheum fuſcum.*
Foure leafed or purple Graſſe.

And there is another ſort whoſe leaves are all longer than the former and pointed, the flowers are of a paler purple. Of this ſort likewiſe ſome are ſpotted with blacke ſpots. It is likewiſe ſometimes found, having a tuft of greene leaves on the ſtalkes, which as I take is but accidentall, and rather *Luſus naturæ*, than any ſpeciall ſort. *Alterâ diverſa.*

2. *Trifolium pratenſe album.* White flowred medow Trefoile.

This uſually groweth leſſe than the former, and the flowers are white, and leſſe as the head is alſo, and herein chiefely differeth, yet I have ſeene it ſometimes with longer leaves than in others: but this is not *Cluſius* his *Trifolium primum flore albo*, as *Bauhinus* thinketh, making it the ſame with that of *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, &c. for that of *Cluſius* riſeth high with few leaves, and ſo doth not this. *Album Cluſii.*

3. *Trifolium pratenſe Salmanticum.* Medow Trefoile of *Salamanca.*

This Trefoile differeth little from the ſecond ſort of the former kinde, but that the leaves are ſmaller according as the climate giveth them, dented about the edges, and with a blackiſh ſpot on them, the branches traile on the ground

ground and from the joynts riſe the ſmall ſtalkes that beare many crimſon red flowers ſmaller then ours and rounder ſet together, the ſmall red ſeede is conteined in thin huskes.

4. *Trifolium pratenſe minus purpureum.* Small purple medow Trefoile.

This ſmall Trefoile hath ſmall hard ſtalkes a foote high, full of branches bearing on ſome three leaves, on other branches and joynts, foure ſmall leaves like a *Lotus*, the flowers grow many together at the toppes of the ſprigs, being very ſmall and in a looſe umbell of a purpliſh red colour; the roote is ſlender white and threddy.

5. *Trifolium luteum minimum.* The ſmalleſt yellow Trefoile.

This ſmall Trefoile hath a few ſlender weake ſtalkes, little bigger then ſmall Ruſhes lying on the ground, whereon grow ſmall Trefoile leaves ſometimes more then three on a ſhort footſtalke, a little dented about the edges: the flowers are ſmall and yellowiſh ſet cloſe and round together, after which follow ſmall blackiſh flat and crooked ſeede, almoſt like a *Medica* in the huskes: the roote is ſmall and threaddy.

6. *Quadrifolium fuſcum.* Fower leafed or purple graſſe.

The purple graſſe ſpreadeth on the ground, the leaves are in ſome three in others foure or five on a ſtalke, of a ſad greene colour, with a ſhadow of darke purple caſt over them, the flowers are white; I never ſaw this but in Gardens where women keepe it with confidence to be good for the Purples in children or others.

The Place and *Time.*

The two firſt ſorts grow every where in our owne Land, the third in *Spaine, Portugall, &c.* the fourth in many of the medowes in *France*, the fift in divers of our medowes here: the laſt onely in Gardens as I ſayd, for the wilde that is thought by ſome to be the ſame is not it, and flower and ſeede in the Sommer.

The Names.

It is properly called τρίφυλλον in Greeke, and *Trifolium* in Latine becauſe three leaves are alwayes joyned together, and it is probable that although *Dioſcorides* doth not peculiarly make a Chapter thereof as he doth of *Lotus*, yethe knew it and made mention thereof, both in deſcribing the *Lotus ſylveſtris*, which as hee ſaith ſome called *Lybica*, as alſo the *Medica* whoſe leaves were like unto the *Lotus trifolia pratenſis*, which ſheweth plainely he knew it by comparing other herbes unto it. There needeth no great explanation of theſe Trefoiles for all authors call them by this peculiar name of *pratenſe* as being moſt common therein: the third is remembred by *Cluſius*, the fourth by *Lugdunenſis*: the fift *Dodonæus* calleth *Trifolium agrarium*, and *Lobel Trifolium luteum minimum*: and the laſt by *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria*: It is called in *Italian Trifoglio*, in *Spaniſh Trebol de prados*, in *French Treffle de pres*: in high *Dutch Wyſenklee*, in low *Dutch Claveren*, and in *Engliſh* Claver or Clover graſſe, and Medow Trefoile or Three leafed graſſe, and of many alſo Hony ſuckles, becauſe Bees feede much on the flowers.

The Vertues.

Medow Trefoile both leaves and flowers are thought to be cooling and binding: but others thinke them to bee of a digeſting and ſuppurating qualitie: but *Dodonæus* who holdeth with the firſt opinion ſaith that they are held to be good to eaſe the griping paines of the guts and to avoyd thoſe ſlimie humours that ſticke unto them if the herbe be boyled and uſed in a Gliſter, which I thinke it cannot doe by any cooling or binding propertie: if the herbe be made into a pultis and applyed to inflammations it will eaſe them: the juice of it dropped into the eyes is a familiar medicine with many countrey people to cleare them of any filme that beginneth to grow over them and to take away the pin and web as they call it growne in them: it alſo allayeth the heate and blood-ſhooting of them. Countrey people alſo in many places doe drinke the juice hereof againſt the biting of an Adder, and having boiled the herbe in water they firſt waſh the place with the decoction, and then lay ſome of the herbe alſo to the hurt place: the herbe alſo boyled in Swines greaſe and ſo made into an ointment is good to apply to the biting of any venemous creature: the herbe alſo bruiſed and heated betweene two Tiles and applyed hot to the Share cauſeth them to make water who had it ſtopped before: it is held likewiſe to be good for wounds, and to take away ſcarres: the decoction of the herbe and flowers with the ſeede and roote taken for ſome time helpeth women that are troubled with the whites: the ſeede and flowers boyled in water, and after made into a Pultis with ſome oyle and applied helpeth hard ſwellings and Impoſtumes.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Trifolia alia. Other ſorts of Trefoiles.

THere are ſome other ſorts of Trefoiles which could not well be placed in any of the former rankes, not in that which muſt follow, and therefore I thought good to place them together in this.

1. *Trifolium falcatum.* Hooked Trefoile.

The leaves hereof are ſmall and like a Trefoile growing on weake ſtalkes ſpreading on the ground, at the joynts with the leaves on all ſides of the ſtalkes and ſo at the toppes, come forth foure or five ſmall yellow flowers ſet upon ſhort footſtalkes, which turne into ſmall crooked cods with very ſmall ſeede in them.

2. *Trifolium odoratum peltatum Creticum.* Sweete buckler Trefoile of *Candy*.

This Trefoile from a long ſlender roote full of fibres ſendeth forth ſmall ſtalkes an handfull high almoſt bare of leaves, having but few below and fewer on them, yet made into three round parted ones, a little dented about the edges, and ſtanding on long footeſtalkes: at the toppes of the ſtalkes grow foure or five ſmall pale yellow flowers ſtanding one above another on ſhort ſtalkes, after which ſucceede yellowiſh flat skinny cods almoſt halfe round with a prick or pointell at the end, with one or two ſmall flat ſeeds within them, which cods while they are young and greene are very ſweete, and eaten by poore people, but when they are full growen and hard are very bitter.

3. *Trifolium Creticum ſpinoſum.* Thorny Trefoile of *Candy*.

The whole plant hereof lyeth ſpread round above the ground, ſending forth divers ſquare ſtalkes about a ſpan long or more, full of joynts and branched out from them, where they are of a greeniſh purple into ſundry branches, having foure ſmall crooked thornes ſtanding at each joynt, two above and two below, at the joynts likewiſe come

2. *Trifolium odoratum peltatum Creticum.*
Sweete Buckler Trefoile of *Candy.*

3. *Trifolium ſpinoſum Creticum.*
Thorny Trefoile of *Candy.*

come forth on both ſides two ſmall ſtalkes of ſmall and long greene leaves of three parts, each ending in a ſmall pricke, with which alſo ſhooteth forth the ſmall ſtalkes with flowers, each one ſingly by it ſelfe, made of five ſmall blewiſh purple leaves ſtanding open like unto the flowers of Pimpernell but greater, with divers threads tipt with yellow and a long ſtile in the middle, after which ſucceede ſmall round heads pointed at the ends, which when it is ripe bendeth and hideth it ſelfe under the leaves, and openeth into five parts, in each whereof lyeth one flat and reddiſh ſeede, the roote is long with many fibres thereat.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt *Cluſius* ſaith was ſent him by *Gregorius de Reggio* from *Bononia*, whereabouts he found it growing: the ſecond and third were of *Candy*, their time of flouriſhing being in the end of Summer.

The Names.

The names of theſe Trefoiles are expreſſed in their titles as their ſeverall authors have called them, for *Cluſius* as I ſaid made mention of the firſt in the *Appendix altera* unto his Hiſtory, and in his *Curæ poſteriores* and *Bauhinus* of the ſecond in his *Prodromus*. Of the laſt, both *Cluſius* in his Hiſtory, and *Bauhinus* in his *Phytopinax*, *Matthiolus* and *Prodromus* make mention, and ſay it is called *Orbitochorto* in *Candy*, *Cluſius* is much perſwaded that it is the *Tribulus terreſtris* of *Dioſcorides*.

The Vertues.

There is nothing particularly mentioned of theſe Trefoiles what phyſicall propertie they have, but being of the family may be referred unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Trifolium Cochleatum ſive Medica. Snaile Claver or Trefoile.

OF theſe *Medicas* I have given you many varities in my former Booke, but there are ſome other omitted that ſhall be ſhewed in a Table together with thoſe formerly expreſſed, and there are others to be ſpoken of in this place which were not fit for that, and firſt with ſmooth ſhells, and then of thoſe that are prickly.

1. *Fœnum Burgundiacum ſive Medica legitima Dodonæo Cluſio etaliis.*
Snaile Trefoile of *Burgoine.*

This ſnaile Trefoile or Claver hath divers weake greene ſtalkes, with divers ſmall ſad greene Trefoile leaves ſet thereon without order: the flowers grow upon long ſtalkes comming from the joynts and toppes of the branches many cluſtering in a thicke ſhort tuft of a blewiſh purple in thoſe that grow in theſe parts, but in others

of divers and severall colours as more purple neare a violet, or paler blew, or of a browniſh blew, or of mixt blew and yellow colours, parted, and in ſome places of *Spaine* and *Narbone* in *France* with yellow flowers alſo: after which come divers ſmall ſnaile-like round cods ſet together not ſo much twined as many other *Medicas* are wherein lye ſmall pale ſeede: the roote groweth ſomewhat deepe with ſome ſtrings and fibres thereat abiding long.

2. *Trifolium Cochleatum polycarpon ſive Medica racemoſa.* Cluſtering Snaile Trefoile.

This hath branches lying on the ground a foote long and more, ſet with ſmall round Trefoile leaves on pretty large footſtalkes, the flowers come forth at the joynts upon long footſtalkes, ſmall and many cluſtering together and after them ſmall ſnaile-like ſhells a little rough. There is another hereof whoſe leaves are dented, whereas the former is not, and differeth not elſe.

Alterum.

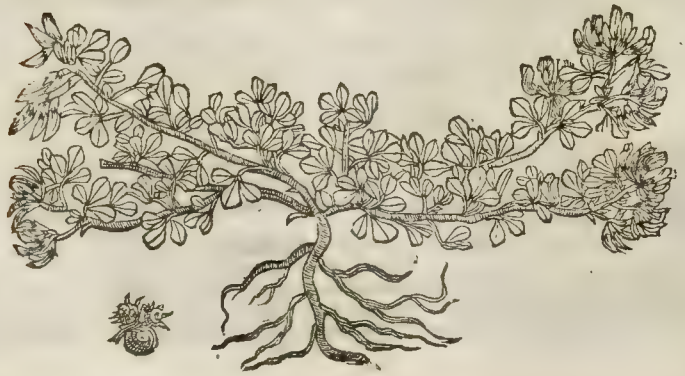
3. *Medica frutescens ſive flavo flore Cluſij.* Wooddy Snaile Claver.

This Snaile Claver hath ſundry hard, round and flexible weake ſtalkes not able to ſtand upright but lying on the ground, a foote long, divided into many branches, whereon grow ſmall long and narrow leaves by three on a long footſtalke, with a thicke middle ribbe on the backe of each, the flowers are ſmall and many together of a

1. *Fænum Burgundiacum ſive Medica legitima & aliæ ſpecies.* Snaile Trefoile of *Burgundy* with other ſorts.

3. *Medica frutescens ſive flavo flore cluſii.* Wooddy Snaile Claver.

4. *Medica marina.* Sea Claver.



yellow

yellow colour and ſomewhat ſweete, which are followed by divers ſmall flat twined cods like unto thoſe of the firſt but ſmaller, with ſmaller ſeede likewiſe in them: the roote is long conſiſting of long ſtrings which abideth long, ſhooting new ſtalkes every yeare.

4. *Medica marina.* Sea Claver.

The Sea Claver hath ſundry hoary trailing branches ſpread on the ground a foote or two long, with many ſmall and very hoary round trefoile leaves on ſhort footſtalkes: the flowers are many ſmall and yellow ſtanding at the ends of the branches and many ſmall writhed ſhells doe follow like unto other ſmall Snaile Clavers the roote is ſomewhat thicke and abideth long.

5. *Medica marina major ſpinoſa.*
Hard and thorny ſheld Sea Claver.

This Claver groweth bigger and greener then the laſt, the flowers are ſmall and yellow comming from the joynts of the branches, and but one at a place which are followed by ſmall hard and round prickly heads, whoſe windings are hardly to bee diſcerned, this periſheth yearely. There is another ſort hereof that differeth onely in the ſmalneſſe, which are the third and fift figure in the generall table of *Medicas*.

6. *Medica Arabica Camerarij ſive Trifolia cordatum.*
Hart Claver of *Arabia*.

This heart Claver hath very ſlender and ſmall weake branches full of joynts, and round greeniſh Trefoile leaves upon long footſtalkes at them, broad at the end and dented in, making the faſhion of a Hart as it is uſually expreſſed, with red ſpots in each of them: the flowers grow two or three together at the end of a ſtalke comming from the joynts ſmall and yellow, which turne into ſmall prickly twining heads like unto other ſmall *Medicas*: the roote is but annuall.

6 *Medica Arabica Camerarij ſive Trifolium cordatum.*
Hart Claver of *Arabia*.

Minor.

7. *Medica echinata parva recta & echinata rotunda ſupina.*
Lugdunenſis his creeping round prickly Claver of two ſorts.

8. *Medica Lunata & altera ſpinoſa.*
Moone Claver and Another thorny one.

7. *Medica echinata rotunda sive Tribulus terrestris minor repens Lugdunensis.*
Creeping round prickly Claver.

This round prickly Claver hath very long branches trayling on the ground, with very small trefoile leaves on them, the flowers are yellow, two or three at the most standing together, which turne into round rough or prickly heads, with small or no shew of twining to be seene on them, the roote is small white and thready. There is another growing more upright and with foure or five such small burres set together, else not differing from it.

Altera recta.

8. *Medica lunata.* Moone Claver.

The leaves hereof are small somewhat like unto the first true Claver, and dented about the edges, the flowers are yellow and the pods very like to those of *Maurantha* his *Cytisus*, but yet is not the same, this being an herbe and that a shrubbe or bush growing high. Other sorts of *Medicas* or Clavers are set downe in my former Booke of flowers, which together with all the other sorts are not there expressed, but since obteined, I have thought good to set in one table, those are not formerly mentioned are these, which *Medica tornata*, &c.

Medicæ tum novem species cum siliqua Scorpioidis leui.
Nine sorts of *Medicas* and a pod of the smooth Scorpion grasse.

9. *Medica tornata major & minoris leuis.*

The greater and lesse smooth *Medica*, turned like a Tun.

These two sorts differ not in their growing from the others but onely in their fruite, the greater whereof standeth singly one at a place, turned like to a Tun, and the lesser hath many together smaller, which two are expressed the two first in the generall Table.

10. *Medica tornata spinosa.*

The Thorny Tun like *Medica*.

This also hath the chiefe difference in the fruit, which is somewhat like a Tun, but a little thorny or more like unto a fine wrought haire button, many together which is the sixt figure in the Table.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth naturally both in many places of *Spaine* and in *France* neare *Mompelier* also, yet is it sowen in many places both there and in other countries, to serve for Hay for their Cattell and Horses and cut it often, for in *Spaine* they have no other hey which feedeth their Horses and maketh them exceeding fat, and so doe they in the Low countries, whereby their Kine give the more abundance of Milke: the others grow some in *France* others in *Spaine* or *Germany*, and some of them also are found in our fields and marshes, as at *Woolwich, Deptford*, &c.

The Names.

The first is taken by the most judicious of our later writers to be the μήδιον of *Dioscorides*, which as *Pliny* saith was brought from the *Medes* into Greece by the *Persian Darius* his warres there, from whence came the name *Medica* as the *Medicum malum* the Pomecitron was also: but now from *Italy* being brought and sowen for the benefit thereof in the fields of *Belgia* and the bordering places, and first in *Burgonie* or *Burgundy* hath altered the old name into *Fœnum Burgundiacum* and of late regained the old name, and called *Medica legitima*, none as it is said better agreeing with *Dioscorides* his description in all things then this: *Gerard* was much deceived in saying that *Lobel* his *Fœnum Burgundiacum* was the *Trifolium cochleatum primum* of *Dodonæus* in his last edition, for it is his *Medica* in the next Chapter following, as any that will compare them shall soone finde: the second is of *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus*, but we having it growing plentifully in our land doe usually call it *Medica racemosa*: the third *Clusius* calleth *Medica flaue flore*, and *Bauhinus Trifolium sylvestre luteum siliqua cornuta sive Medica frutescens*, and *Tabermontanus Lens major repens* as he saith: the fourth *Clusius* first called *Medica marina* and so doe *Lobel. Camerarius* and others: the fift is of the number of *Boel* his *Spanish Medicas*, whereof wee had a dozen or foureteene sorts: the sixt *Camerarius* calleth *Medica Arabica* and is generally called *Trifolium cordatum*: the two next are *Lugdunensis* his *Tribulus terrestris minor repens* and *rectus*, which *Camerarius* calleth *Medica pusilla*: the two last are lately knowne. The first of these is by *Avicen* and the *Arabians* called *Cot* and *Alfal safat* but corruptly, by the *Spaniards Allafalfega* and *Alfalfes*, but by these of *Castile Mielguas*: by the *French Sainctfoin* and *Foin de Bourgongne*, we call it Medick, Fodder and Snaile Claver, or Trefoile.

The Vertues.

The use of this first herbe was in former times more to feede Cattell then in medicines, for it was held to be so powerfull to fatten their Horses and other beasts that they would stint them to a quantitie for feare of suffocating them, by growing thereby too fat, the greene herbe saith *Dioscorides* hath a cooling propertie, and for that purpose chiefely to be used, yet *Avicen* commendeth the oyle made of Cot or *Alfalsafat* against the tremblings of the heart, *Gesner* saith that a liquor drawen by fire out of the Alfalses of the *Spaniards* is good against the Stone, I suppose he meaneth an oyle drawen out of the seede, as the oyle from Almonds. *Plutarch* in his booke against *Epicurus* reciteth a pretty similitude taken from this *Medica*. Even as (saith he) the seed of *Medica* abideth a long time by reason of his many winding branches creeping on the grounde, and by his sharpe roughnesse, even so greese having fastened his crooked rootes in ones body, cleaveth thereto not for a day or a night, but for many yeares, and is hardly expelled but by other greeses as by stronger nailes. The rest here mentioned in this Chapter are not used against any disease that I know.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

Scorpioides. Scorpion graſſe or Caterpillers.

BEcauſe theſe plants come neareſt unto the *Medica*, both in their flowers, pods, & ſeedes, although differing in their leaves, yet I thinke I doe not greatly erre to ſet them at the taile of the reſt of the Pulſes, but I have given you the knowledge of two ſorts of theſe Scorpion Graſſes in my former Booke, there remaine three more to be remembred in this Chapter to finiſh this Claſſis of the Pulſes.

1. *Scorpioides Bupleurifolio pluribus corniculis aſperis.* Small ordinary Caterpillers with many cods.

This ſmall Caterpiller alſo groweth in the ſame manner with trailing long branches as the firſt ſmall rough ſort doth, the leaves are likewiſe of a freſh greene colour, and of the ſame faſhion, but ſomewhat leſſer: the flowers alſo are ſmall, and of a deepe yellow, foure or five oftentimes ſtanding together, which are of the ſame bigneſſe and faſhion with the other, but that it hath as many rough crooked cods together as there were flowers, the roote is very ſtringy but annuall.

2. *Scorpioides Bupleurifolio ſiliquis lenibus.* Smooth codded ſmall Caterpillers.

This other is in all things like this former ſort, but that it hath ſeldome two flowers together on a ſtalke, and the wormes that follow as few, being crooked and winding in the very ſame manner, are ſmall and ſmooth, without any roughneſſe at all, & of the ſame pale browne colour that it is, the figure whereof is with the *Medicas*.

3. *Scorpioides Matthioli ſive Portulacæ folio.* *Matthiolus* his Scorpion Graſſe, or with Purſlane leaves.

This Scorpion Graſſe of *Matthiolus* hath divers upright pale greene ſtalkes, and pale greene leaves ſet thereon, each whereof is ſomewhat long, broad, and round pointed like a Purſlane leafe, ſometimes having two ſmall leaves joyned at the bottome of the greater, and oftentimes in many without them; at the toppes of the ſtalkes, and out at the joynts likewiſe ſtand ſmall pale yellow flowers, much reſembling thoſe of *Medica* after which follow ſmall long ſlender and crooked hornes, ſmall at the end, joynted or parted, as it were, all the length of it ſomewhat reſembling the long crooked cod of the *Colutea Scorpioides*, but this is more conſpicuouſly joynted; and of a pale colour, within which lie ſmall long whitiſh yellow ſeede: the roote is long and fibrous, periſhing yearely.

The Place and *Time.*

Both the firſt were brought us out of *Spaine* by *Boel*, as the great one was alſo expreſſed in my former Booke: the laſt *Pena* ſaith groweth neere unto *Mompelier*, as well in their manured fields, as in their Vineyards plentifully.

Scorpioides Bupleurifolio major & minor. The greater and ſmaller rough Caterpillers or Scorpion Graſſe.

3. *Scorpioides Matthioli ſive Portulacæ folio.* *Matthiolus* his Scorpions taile or Caterpillers with Purſlane-like leaves.

The Names.

No author hath made any mention before now of theſe, except the firſt by *Lobel*, who called it *Scorpioides Bupleni folio repens*, & the laſt by *Matthiolus* by the name of *Scorpoides*, & the bare figure without any deſcription, and referred it himſelfe unto the *Scorpioides*, yet as he ſaith, it was controverted in his time by ſome learned men, that from the authoritie of *Nicander* his *Scholiaſte* would have it to be *Telopheum Dioſcoridis*. *Dodonæus* refuſeth that opinion, ſaying, it neither pleaſed him, nor many other learned, yet *Guilandinus*, *Anguilara*, and *Ceſalpinus*, and with them *Bauhinus* hold it to be the true *Telephium* of *Dioſcorides*: *Lobel* putteth it to the queſtion, whether it be that *Telephium* of *Cratevas* or no, and ſeemeth to leane to their opinion, ſaying they are not led thereunto by weake reaſons; yet becauſe *Dioſcorides* giveth to his *Teliphium*, and *Galen* confirmeth it a drying and clenſing qualitie, yet not very hot, and thereby conducing to heale foule ulcers, and the taſte of this pulſe is rather like the medow Trefoiles, I may, as I thinke yet continue it in ſuſpence; but that it ſhould be the *Clymenum* of *Dioſcorides*, as *Columna* ſeemeth to thinke, being in my judgement miſtaken, in making the leaves of this to be like the ſmall Ribwort Plantane, when as the other *Bupleurifolio* commeth neerer thereunto, then this, not having three ribbes to be ſeene in the leaves, I ſee leſſe reaſon, for *Dioſcorides*, ſaith *Clymenum* hath a ſtalke like the Beane, foure ſquare, but ſo hath not this, nor hath it thoſe *Polyperum cirrhi*; but that *Bupleurifolio*, hath indeede ſome reſemblance of theſe rough prickles, but not this which is ſmooth: *Bauhinus* alſo ſeemeth to make two ſorts of this, the other which he referreth to this which is uſually called *Scorpioides Matthioli*: the other he calleth *Scorpioides Portulacæ folio*; but I thinke he can finde no other *Scorpioides Portulacæ folio*, but this of *Matthiolus*, I have given my reaſon, let others correct with better if they can.

The Vertues.

The two firſt ſorts being plants lately made knowne to us, we know of no propertie they have: the laſt is, as I ſaid of the taſte of the Medow Trefoiles, and cannot therefore but be neare of the ſame effects. If it were the *Telephium* of *Dioſcorides*, it ſhould have a propertie in it to clenſe the body from the foule ſcurfe or leproſie: but muſt after ſixe houres that it hath beene annointed, be waſhed away with Barly water, but this herbe hath no ſuch clenſing faculties therein, nor yet to heale up foule ulcers, as is ſpoken before, that the propertie ſhould be in *Telephium* by *Galens* judgement.

CERE-

CEREALIA. CORNES.

CLASSIS DVADECIMA.

THE TWELFTH TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

Triticum, Wheate.

HAving finiſhed the Claſſis of the Pulſes, the next to follow in order unto them is of the *Cerealia*, that is, all the diverſities of graine and Corne, whereunto I will adjoyne with all the ſeverall Pulſages and orderings of them, as the old *Romanes* and *Greekes* uſed them in their times for their foode, as meate or drinke, or for medicine which are *Alica* or *Chondrus Crimnon*, *Tragus*, *Piſana*, *Zythum Curmi*, and the reſt: after which muſt follow the Graſſes (for that all the ſorts of Cornes are the moſt noble and uſefull kindes of Graſſes, and therefore preferred before them) Ruſhes, and Reedes.

To beginne then with the moſt noble Graine of all others, namely Wheate, it is of divers ſorts, ſome with beardes or aulnes, others without, ſome of a white colour, both ſtalke and eare, others with a redder, called red Wheate, and ſome blew or of other colours, ſome flat, others ſquare, ſome with ſingle heads, others with many, ſome with ſingle rowes, others with double; and ſome to be ſowne before Winter, and therefore called Winter corne, others onely in the Spring, called Sommer corne, : to give you ample deſcriptions of every ooe particularly, were to enlarge this Volume, and yet to ſmall purpoſe: I will therefore give you a deſcription of one that may ſerve for a generall explication of all the reſt, with onely ſuch differences as may not be omitted, and yet in as compendious a manner as may be.

1. *Triticum ſpica mutica.* Bare or naked hite Wheate.

The white Wheate riſeth up from the creeping joynted roote, with three or foure or more ſtalkes, with faire broad and long greene glaſſe-like leaves, at every joynt one, & at the fourth joynt uſually commeth forth the long eare or ſpiked head, one likewiſe on a ſtalke without any branches, which while the head ſtandeth upright bloometh ſmall yellow aglets, and when it is full ripe, boweth downe the head a little with the weight thereof, and is ſet with two double rowes of ſeede or corne, wrapped up in divers chaffie ſkins or cotes, and is when it is clenſed of a firme compact ſubſtance, ſumewhat yellowiſh and cleare with all, and is the chiefeſt Wheate of all making the pureſt white bread. We have in ſome countries of this Land another ſort of bearded Wheate, which the country men call a red ſtrowed Lammas; becauſe the ſtalkes are redder, or elſe little difference in the eare.

2. *Triticum ariſtis munitum*, Bearded or red Wheate.

This ſort differeth not in the manner of growing in any reſpects from the other, onely the head hereof is larger and redder than the former, with foure ſides ſeeming to be foure ſquare, and bended alſo: the meare whereof maketh not ſo pure white bread. *Lobel* calleth this *Triticum Loca*, from the *Dutch* appellation, and peradventure may be the *Faror Adoreum* of *Pliny*, &c.

3. *Triticum Lucidum.* Bright eared Wheate.

The eare hereof ſheweth plainely the difference, which is ſomewhat longer and greater, of a right browne blewiſh colour, long and rough, with beardes and aulnes, and the graine harder, and of a browner colour: this kinde is a courſe graine, yeelding much more branne than the former, making alſo a heavier and blacker bread. *Lobel* calleth this *Triticum Loca alterum. Lugdunenſis* ſeemeth to call it *Tragus*, and called, as he ſaith by the *French Bleturgnet*.

4. *Triticum multiplici ſpica*, Double eared Wheate.

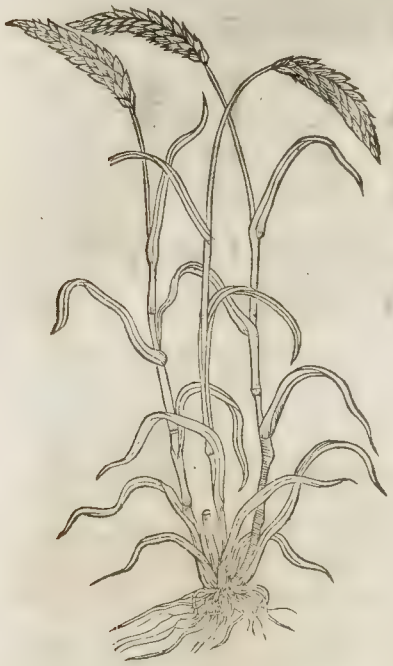
The double eared Wheate is likealſo unto the ſecond ſort, and differeth in the eare, chiefely which is ſhorter, and hath divers other ſmall eares riſing from the ſides of the greater, the beards or aulnes are ſhorter, and ſo is the ſtalke alſo: the graine it ſelfe is looſer and leſſe compact.

5. *Trifolium Creticum.* The wilde Wheate of *Candy*.

The wilde Wheate of *Candy* groweth in ſtalke and leafe like unto ordinary Wheate, the eares are ſomewhat rougher and blacker, the beardes alſo ſhorter, and the cornes leſſer and blunt at one end, more like to Rie than Wheate.

6. *Triticum*

1. *Triticum spica mutica.*
Beare or naked white Wheate.



2. *Triticum aristis munitum.*
Bearded or red Wheate.

3. *Triticum Lucidum.* Bright eared Wheate.

4. *Triticum multiplici spica.*
Double eared Wheate.

5. *Triticum Creticum.*
The wilde Wheate of *Candy.*

6. *Triticum Tripolitanum.*
Tripoly Wheate.

6. *Triticum Tripolitanum.*
Tripoly Wheate.

This Wheate being brought into *England* from *Tripoly*, was ſowne for experience onely to ſee what it would produce, it had ſtalkes two cubits high, with broader leaves than our Wheate, and eares an handfull long, with very long beards, and blackiſh graines like Rie within them. Peradventure this may be the *Zea Theophraſti.*

7. *Triticum trimeſtre.*
Summer Wheate.

This kinde hath narrower eares, longer beards, and ſmaller graines, and is onely to be ſowne and reaped as Barley is with us, yet as it is earlier ſowne in the warmer countries, ſo it will be the ſooner ripe, but will not endure the coldneſſe of our Winters. Wee have other ſeeming diverſities of wheate growing in our owne Land, well knowne in divers countries which they call by ſeverall names, as Duckes-bill Wheate, and Cone Wheate, &c. but I cannot ſay unto which of the Cornes, either of the ancients or of our times they may agree: And I finde that *Lugdunenſis* ſheweth ſome other kindes alſo of red wheate growing in the ſeverall parts of *France* and *Italy*, as namely one ſort growing about *Lyons*, which they call *Blerune*, and *Groſble*, whoſe eares have have no beardes, and whoſe graine is the largeſt and fulleſt of all others, yet not ſo good to make into bread as others, and therefore they there carefully husband it, that when they have hulled it, they boyle into a pultage with milk (as our furmentie pottage is) which they greatly affect, and he there ſaith alſo, that ſome would take it to be the *Far* or *Adoreum* of the old *Romanes*, whereof when it was hulled and boyled they lived for many yeares in the beginning of the citie, as *Liny* ſaith, *Primus antiquis Latio cibus, magno argumento in Adoreis donis ut diximus, pulte autem non pane vixiſſe, longo tempore Romanos manifeſtum eſt, &c.* for they liv ed on Pultage

7. *Triticum trimeſtre.*
Summer VVheate.

and

and not bread for a long time, thus saith *Pliny*: an other is called *Far Clusianum* brought out of *Italy*, which being sowne in fat ground, bare a stalke as high as a man, or higher, with sixe joynts, and as many leaves thereon: the eare an handfull long, the beardes very long and rough, the huskes many thicke and great, that contained a long slender graine, with a deepe furrow, & hard to be thrashed forth, wherof *Pliny* thus saith, it is not to be thrashed as Wheate and Barly, but must be parched as Millet and Panicke is, to be cleansed, and therefore must be sowne with the huskes on it. There is another also which they there call *Froument a six quarres*, that is, Wheate with sixe rowes of corne in an eare, and that in some places of *Savoy* they call it *Ble riguet*, because the eare is the strongest and roughest, and hath sixe rowes, when others have but foure: there is also another kinde of red Wheate about *Matisco* in the moist grounds, whose corne is slender and long, and therefore they call it *Long graine*, whereof for necessitie they make bread, but else they feede their Swine and Pullen therewith, and this may seeme like to *Galen* his *Bryza* of *Thracia*. There are also divers other varieties of Wheate, as *Lugdunensis* saith, with divers Nations which are very hardly knowne by their doubtfull and double significations.

The Place and Time.

Many of these sorts of Cornes have growne with us; but from whence some of them were brought, we know not, saving the double Wheate which groweth about *Lyons*, and that of *Candy*; the double Wheate, Summer Wheate, and that of *Candy*, are to be sowne in the Spring, the rest in Autume, and are reaped in *August*, or the end of *July* at the soonest.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πυρὸς, in Latine *Triticum quod tritum ex spicis fit*, as *Varro* saith, as also σῖτος, that is, *frumentum a fruendo, id est, vescendo dictum quod culmus extulit ut ait Varro.* The first is generally called by all *Triticum* or *aristis carens*, and some take it to be *Robus*, *Lobel* calleth it *Siligo spica mutica*: the second (as also the other sort thereof) is called *Triticum aristis circumvallatum*, & *Loca* by *Lobel*, but most likely to be the *Robus* of the ancients *a rubore grani*, as this is; *Dodonæus* seemeth to make it *Triticum Typhinum*, and *Typha cerealis*: the third is the *Triticum Loca alterum* of *Lobel*, and set forth to be *Tragus* by *Lugdunensis*, and by others called *Triticum linidum* or *Lucidum*: the fourth is called *Triticum ramosum* by *Pliny*, and *Triticum multiplici spica*, by *Lobel*, but by *Tabermontanus Triticum Typhinum multiplici spica*: the fift *Honorius Belus* sent unto *Clusius* from *Candy* by the name of *Agriostari*, and so *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus* doth call it, and *Frumentum sylvestre Creticum*, but the figure that hee hath thereof doth not, in my minde, answer the description thereof not having any beardes: the sixe wee have called *Triticum Tripolitanum*, of the place from whence it was brought, but as I said, it may, in my minde be referred to *Zea*, as well from the place, as from the greatnesse of the growth: the last is called *Setanium*, and *Triticum trimestre* by *Lobel*. The *Arabians* call it *Henta* and *Hencha*, the *Italians Fourmento*, and *Grano*; the *Spaniards Trigo*; the *French Froument*, the *Germans Weyssen*, the *Dutch Terwe*, and we in *English* Wheate. It cannot but admire mee to reade the conceits of some of the ancients cocerning corne, why some should have beardes and others not, supposing that in a fertile field, the same kind would be without beardes or awnes, & in a leane ground it would have aulnes: and againe, that in a drie time or yeare it would be bearded, and in a moist not: againe, that great windes cause their beards to be broken, which the quieter doe not: and lastly, that the thicke sowing and growing, doth cause them to be without beardes, when the thinner bringeth them. *Galen* also writeth in his first Booke and last Chapter of the faculties of Nourishments, that both he and his aged father, who tooke delight in Husbandry, having sowed both Wheate and Barly very well cleansed from any other seede scattered or mixed among them, of purpose to prove whether they would change their natures into Darnell and Haver grasse; or whether these were naturall seedes of their owne kinde: found that much Darnell rose among the choise Wheate, and but little among the Barly: and that much *Ægilops* or Haver Grasse rose among the Barly, whereby it seemeth he doth confirme that currant opinion, that these and other graines & seed will change into others, either better or worse; but surely I could never meete with that Countrie or Husbandman that could certainely prove it (although some have averred it verbally & earnestly) that there was any such *Metamorphosis*, but that these & such like weedes too many by a great many; do spring up in the Corne fieldes, notwithstanding the greatest industry any man can use, I doe verily beleeve, because of the first curse of God upon the earth: and therefore to cleare the corne, they are faine to weede the fieldes; for the ground it selfe hath so much of the seedes of these weedes inclosed therein, that sowed it selfe before, and were not, nor could not be weeded out throughly, that although every seede were pickt that should be sowne, yet when it is Sprung, it will not want these weedes; and in this one point I doe beleeve was *Galen* and his Father deceived, who although they chose and cleansed their seede, yet they cleansed not sufficiently the field wherein they sowed their seed. And this may also serve for an answer to *Matthiolus* country men of *Anania*, who by tradition had received that opinion, as many also in our Land have, which sheweth the world is still willing to continue the old errors, but no certaine truth of transmutation or transubstantion, or transmigration, call it what you will, of their Barly into Haver-grasse, or wilde Oates: for let any man trie the truth hereof in his Garden that is well weeded before hand, and so continually kept weeded, and having sowne his Barly or Wheate, or any other graine each by it selfe; and so likewise Darnell, Haver-grasse, or any other seede, if he doe not finde the same seedes doe every one keepe their own kind, but degenerate into other kindes, let him then beleeve that opinion, and so will I, but not till then: for the barrennesse or fruitfulnesse, the moisture or drinesse of the earth with such like casually may make any herbe to grow smaller or bigger, which may seeme to be a kinde of change, but yet is no change of nature or kinde; but the alteration of herbes and flowers to be double, or to want a part of the forme from his originall, is but as we call it *Lusus* or *luxus naturæ*, and they will *redire ad ingenium*, as we say, as a man that is borne with some mishape or deformitie, as to have sixe fingers on a hand, to be borne with teeth, and such like, when as neither the parents, nor the succession proveth such continuall: For the word and appointment of God in nature must stand firme, who in the Creation, set this law to the Herbes and Trees that they should have their seede in them according to their owne kinde, and not according to another kinde.

The Vertues.

Galen saith, Wheate is in the first degree of heate, but neither drieth nor moisteneth evidently. yet *Pliny* saith it drieth. To eate the cornes of greene Wheate, saith *Dioscorides*, is hurtfull to the stomacke and breedeth wormes: a plaister made of leavened bread doth more digest, than that which is made of the Wheate it selfe, by reason of the

the leaven and ſalt therein, for leaven hath a power to draw and digeſt that which is farre off, *Pliny* ſaith that *Sextus Pompeius* that was troubled extreamely with the Goute, did put his Legges up to the knees into a great heape of Wheate, and thereby was eaſed often and holpen. *Pliny* ſaith alſo that the Cornes of Wheate toſted upon an Iron pan, and eaten is a pleaſant remedy for thoſe that are chilled with cold: the oyle preſſed from Wheate betweene two thicke plates of Iron or Copper heated, doth heale all dangerous tetters and Ringwormes on the face or chin, or other parts of the body, being uſed warme, and hereby ſaith *Galen* wee have knowne many to bé cured: *Matthiolus* commendeth the ſame oyle to be put into hollow Vlcers to heale them up, the ſame alſo is uſed for the chappes of the hands or feete by reaſon of cold, as alſo to make a rugged skinne ſmooth: the greene Cornes of Wheate being chawed and applyed to the bitten place by a madde Dog helpeth it: ſlices of Wheate bread ſoked in red Roſe water and applyed to the eyes that are hot, red and inflamed, or that are blood-ſhot helpeth them: hot bread applyed for an houre three dayes together, to the throate troubled with kernells or the Kings evill healeth it perfectly: the flower of Wheate mixed with the juice of Henbane doth ſtay the flux of humors to the joynts being layd thereon: the ſaid meale boyled in Vinegar helpeth the ſhrinking of the ſinewes ſaith *Pliny*, and mixed with Vinegar and Hony boyled together healeth all freckles ſpots and pimples on the face: Wheate flower being mixed with the yolke of an Egge, Hony and Turpentine doth draw cleanſe and heale any bile or Plague ſore or any other foule Vlcer, the Branne of Wheate meale is often boyled in the decoction of a ſheepes head, and it given in Gliſters to cleanſe and open the body, and to eaſe the griping paines of the intralls: the ſaid Branne ſteeped in ſharpe Vinegar and then bound in a Linnen cloth and rubbed on thoſe places that have the morphew, ſcurfe, ſcabbe or leproſie will take them away, ſo as the body bee well prepared and purged before; the decoction of the Branne of Wheate or Barly is found of good uſe to bathe thoſe places that are burſten by a Rupture: the ſaid Branne boiled in good Vinegar and applyed to ſwollen breaſts doth helpe them, and ſtayeth all inflammations, it helpeth alſo the bitings of Vipers, and all other venemous creatures. The Leaven of Wheate meale hath a propertie to heate and to draw, and in eſpeciall it rarefieth the hard skins of the feete and hands, as alſo warts and hard knots in the fleſh, being applyed with ſome ſalt: Starch moiſtned with Roſewater and laid to the cods taketh away their itching: the Waters that are made of the pureſt and fineſt volatile flower being put in water and drunke doth ſtay the Laske and Blooddy flux, and is profitably uſed both inwardly and outwardly for the Rupture in children; and boyled with Roſes, dry Figs, and ſome Iujubes maketh a fit Lotion to waſh ſore mouthes or throats, and when the kernells thereof are ſwollen and ſore: the ſame alſo boyled in water unto a thicke gelley and taken, ſtayeth the ſpitting of Blood, and boyled with Mints and Butter it helpeth the hoarſeneſſe of the throate.

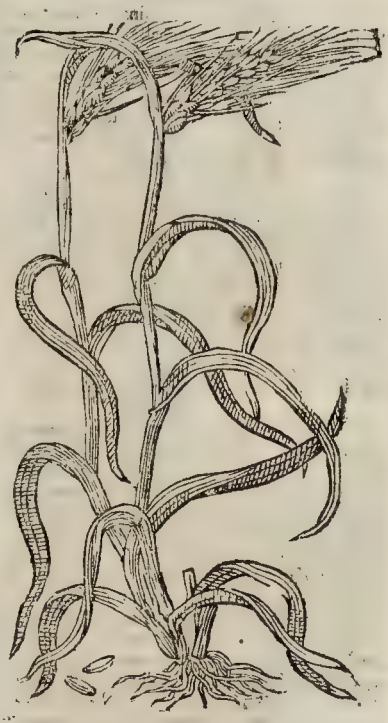
CHAP. II.

Zeopyrum ſive Tritico ſpeltum Lobelij. Baſtard Wheate.

VNto thoſe kindes of wheate I thinke it meete to adde this kinde yet a part by it ſelfe, being as a meane betweene Zea and Wheate, or Wheate and Barley, for as *Galen* ſaith *in* 2. *Aliment.* it groweth in the coldeſt places of *Bithynia*; as alſo neare unto divers cities in the further parts of *Phrygia* which *Homer* alſo ſpeaketh of, and as the name ſo is the nature thereof, for the bread of it is by ſo much worſe then Wheate, by how much it is better then *Bryza* of *Thrace*, thus much is *Galens* relation. *Dodonæus* from *Tragus* hereunto applyeth the figure of a Corne, which as *Tragus* ſaith the *Germanes* call *Kern* and *Drinkelkern*, and is the ſame that *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Zeopyrum gymnocriton*, and *Lobel* taketh to bee that kinde of Graine which is brought from beyond Sea unto us and ſold at the Apothecaries by the name of *Hordeum nudum* or *mundum*, *French* Barley, *Tragus* deſcribing it ſaith thus, it is in ſtalkes, joynts and eares likeſt unto *Zea*, the Corne is not much differing from Wheate, but yet is not encloſed in Huskes as *Zea* is, but is eaſily rubbed forth, and is of a yellowiſh colour like Wheate: it is ſowen ſaith he in certaine places of *Germany*, to ſerve both for bread, & for the Kitchin to boyle in brothes and Tiſanes, for which purpoſes it ſerveth in the ſtead of Barley; *Lugdunenſis* alſo thinketh that this is very like if not the ſame kind of Wheate that *Ruellius* ſaith the *French* call *Scourgeon*, as if it were ſaid *Succurſum* or *Subſidium gentium*, whoſe Graine is ſmall, lanke and of a darke colour.

The Place, Time, Names and Vertues hereof are ſufficiently expreſſed in the deſcription, and therefore there needé no more to be ſaid of it.

Zeopyrum ſive Tritico ſpeltum.
Baſtard wheate.



CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Zea. Greeke Wheate.

THere are ſome other ſorts of Cornes that more properly may be accounted kindes of Wheate, then of any other ſort of Graine, and therefore are to be entreated of before either Rie or Barley in their ſeverall orders, and firſt of that Graine which the ancients called *Zea* a diſtinct Corne differing from others, and by *Dioſcorides* ſaid to be of two ſorts (although *Theophraſtus* and *Galen* have made mention but of one, (which is the *Dicoccos* of *Dioſcorides* as it is thought, the one *Dioſcorides* calleth *Dicoccos* the other *ſimplex* but firſt I thinke good to ſet downe the *Zea* of *Theophraſtus* as he deſcribeth it.

1. *Zea Theophraſti & antiquorum.* The Zea of the antients or Greeke Wheate.

The Greeke Wheate riſeth up with many ſtrong joynted high ſtalkes and leaves on them moſt like unto Wheate the Eare is plenifull in Cornes as *Theophraſtus* ſaith, (bare without beards as *Lobel* and ſome others have thought yet *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth it forth if his bee true *Zea* with beards, for *Theophraſtus* maketh no mention thereof) whoſe Graines are incloſed in many chaffie huskes, being the lighteſt of others which are not ſo eaſily beaten out as wheate, and is very pleaſant to all creatures: the rootes are many, and ſtrongly faſtned in the ground whereby they draw much nouriſhment out of the ground, deſiring a rich ſoile, and thereby quickly draweth forth the heart of the ground. This is the trueſt deſcription of *Theophraſtus* and the ancients *Zea*, eſpecially drawen out of the ninth Chapter of his eighth booke of the hiſtory of Plants. Vnto which of all our graines or of thoſe that the later writers have referred it unto, this may agree thereto in all parts I cannot finde, for neither *Matthiolus* his *Spelta* nor *Lugdunenſis* his *Zea* are naked but bearded, nor can it agree with *Camerarius* his *Zea ſpica mutica*, nor yet with *Tragus* his third *Zea ſpica mutica*, having neither ſtrong nor tall ſtalkes, nor yet many growing from ſuch a buſhie roote as *Theophraſtus* giveth to his, unleſſe it may be ſaid it is degenerated, for *Theophraſtus* in the eighth Chapter of his eighth Booke ſaith that no Corne is ſo apt to be metamorphoſed wholly into others as *Tipha* and *Zea*, but I thinke their tranſmigrations of plants are as likely as their tranſmigrations of foules.

2. *Zea dicoccos ſive Spelta vulgo.* Spelt Wheate or Spelt Corne.

The Spelt Corne is in ſtalke and leafe ſomewhat like unto Wheate but not riſing ſo high, the Eare is ſmaller and not orderly ſet in rowes: the Cornes grow double, that is two together, but not incloſed in one huske as many have thought, but in ſeverall huskes and hardly to be thraſhed out, which then ſomewhat reſemble Wheate: the roote is plentifull in ſtrings and fibres.

2.3. *Zea dicoccos ſpica mutica & monococcos ariſtis munita.* Spelt Wheate and S. *Peters* Corne.

3. *Zea monococcos ſive ſimplex ſive Bryza* S. *Peters* Corne.

This ſpringeth up with a ſingle ſlender and ſhort ſtalke, but firme, bearing a ſmall thinne ſpiked eare, ſet with rough beards like Barley alſo, being as it were flat, with the Cornes ſet onely on two ſides, every one conteined ſingly in a huske, which are as *Tragus* ſaith of a darke red colour, and the Eare alſo, but in ſhape like Wheate or Barley, which maketh blacke bread, and of an ill taſte as *Mneſitheus* told *Galen*.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt was anciently ſowen in *Greece*, *Aſia* and the Eaſt countries, and accounted by them to bee next in goodneſſe unto the fineſt Wheate, being a Winter Corne: the ſecond is ſowen in many places of *Italy* and *France*, and will abide in a moiſt ground holding firme the Winters injuries, yet proſpereth beſt in a more fruitfull dry ſoile, and is a Winter Corne ſowen in *September* and *October* and reaped in *July*. The laſt is a Summer Corne growing in many places of *Italy*, *&c.* where but in want of better they make no bread of it.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ζέα and ζείa in Latine alſo *Zea* which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Semen*, taking it as it is likely from *Pliny*, who before him ſaid that *Zea* was *Far* or *Adoreum*, which was called alſo *Semen*, as the moſt ſingular Corne of any other. The ſecond is thought by many to be the *Zea* of *Theophraſtus* and *Galen*, but as I ſaid it is more likely to bee the *Zea* of *Dioſcorides* (for theſe two authors have in many things given names to Plants the one farre differing from the other as may bee knowne by the *Mandragores*, the one ſo farre differing from the other as though they had not lived in one and the ſame countrey or rather in one and the ſame world) and is therefore generally called by moſt writers *Zea dicoccos*, and peradventure was the old *Romanes Far* and *Ador*, or *ſemen Adoreum* of the later *Romanes*, and is now called Spelta: the laſt is variably called by divers. For *Matthiolus* calleth it *Zea ſimplex* and referreth it to *Dioſcorides* his ſecond *Zea*, which moſt do call *Monococcos* and is thought to be that *Briza* of *Galen* which he ſaw in the fields of *Thracia* and *Macedonia* and tooke it to be

be *Zea*, which is a forcible argument in my judgement, that *Zea* is bearded, and called *Spelta* by *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, as alſo by *Tragus* and *Cæſalpinus*, or *Frumentum Monococcum* by *Dodonæus*: the *French* call the ſecond *Eſpeaute*, the *Germanes Spelt*, *Welſche Weyſon*, and *Romſche Weyſen*, and the laſt S. *Peters Korn* and *Ein Korn*, the *Italians Pirra*, and in ſome places *Biadaas*, *Matthiolus* ſaith, and by that name have I received ſuch a Corne out of *Italy* as you ſhall finde it ſet downe at the end of the deſcription of the ſecond ſort of Barley.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith his *Zea* is in a meane betweene Wheate and Barley, and *Dioſcorides* ſaith it nouriſheth not ſo much as Wheate, yet more then Barley yet is acceptable to the ſtomacke.

CHAP. IIII.

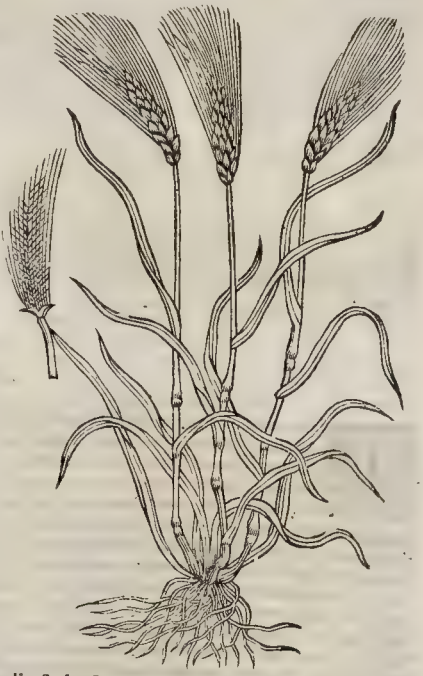
Tipha ſive Triticum Tiphinum. Light Wheate.

THe *Tipha* riſeth up with a ſingle and ſlender ſtalke or ſtraw, the eare is long and round, bearded with long hard ſharpe aunes ſomewhat cloſely ſet together, the graine is ſmall and light but hard, and of a redder colour then Wheate, incloſed in divers chaffie huskes hard to be beaten out: this groweth well in a leane ſoyle and deſireth not a ritch or fat ground as *Zea* doth.

2. *Triticum Tiphinum alterum ſive Hiſpanicum.* *Spaniſh* Light Wheate.

This other light Wheate differeth from the former in theſe particulars, the ſtalkes are ſhorter then Wheate, and ſlenderer, the eare is ſmall and bearded, with long and ſharpe aunes like Barley, the Graine or Corne is ſomewhat like Wheate but leſſer and yellower, and is incloſed but in ſingle huskes eaſie to be beaten out, which ſheweth it to be differing.

1. 2. *Tipha Dodonæi & Triticum Tiphinum Hiſpanicum.* *Dodonæus* his Light Wheate and that of *Spaine*.



The Place and *Time.*

Tragus ſaith that the firſt is moſt ſowen in the mountainous places of *Alſatia* and ſeldome in any other of the countries of *Germany*, and eſpecially becauſe their wilde Swine that will bee feeding upon and deſtroying any other Corne will not touch this or very hardly, becauſe the ſharpe aunes will pricke them, and if they ſhould take much of it, it would quickly hurt them and oftentimes choake them: the other groweth in *Spaine* and in the *Canaries* as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, for it is often found among the Canary ſeede that is brought from thence, and are both Summer Cornes, that is, ſowen in the Spring and reaped in the end of Summer.

The Names.

It is called is Greeke τίφη and *Tipha* in Latine, but of our later writers *Tipha cerealis* and *Triticum Tiphinum*, that it may bee diſtinguiſhed from the other *Tipha* the mariſh plant called Reede Mace. The firſt is not knowne to any in our Land but remembred by *Dodonæus* and *Tragus* as his third ſort of Wheate: *Lugdunenſis* ſaith that *Dodonæus* is much deceived, in thinking this *Tipha* was that which the French men called *Meteil*, and they of *Lyons de la Meſcla* (that is our Maſlin) being a mixture of Wheate and Rie ſowen together.

The Vertues.

Galen ſheweth that the bread that is made of *Tipha* is pleaſant, and much deſired both by countrey men and citizens, if it be eaten hot, & is better then that which is made of *Olyra*, yet if it grow to be two or three dayes old and then eaten, it will lye heavie on the ſtomacke and hard to bee digeſted: ſome doe thinke that this is the ſweete Corne, that *Homer* ſheweth *Hector* ſpeaking to his Horſes promiſeth to give them, for as it is ſaid it may bee given Horſes without any harme when as Wheate cannot.

CHAP. V.

Olyra. Soft Wheate.

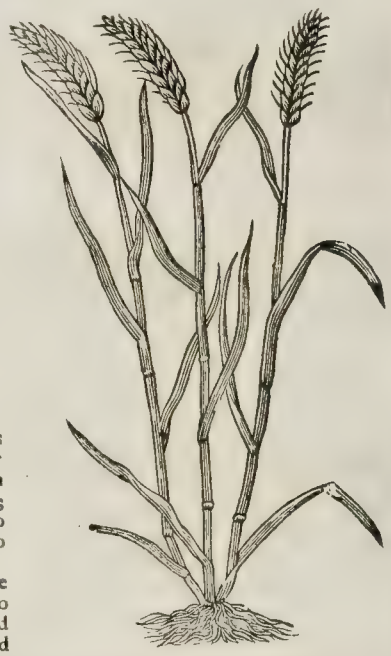
THis ſoft Wheate (or *Amelkern* as *Dodonæus* ſaith the *Germanes* called it) groweth as great and high as wheate, the eare is ſharpely bearded like Barley, whoſe graines or cornes being incloſed in chaffie huskes like unto *Zea*, are being cleanſed like unto Wheate.

The Place and *Time.*

This groweth ſaith *Galen* as well as the other in *Aſia*, &c. and *Pliny* ſaith in *Egypt*, *Syria*, &c. as alſo in *France* and *Italy*, but *Matthiolus* ſaith he knew of none growing there in his time. It is ſaith *Dodonæus* ſowen in divers

places of *Germany*, and is a Summer Corne as many thinke, yet saith himselfe *Olyra* and *Far Clusinum* are Winter Cornes.

Olyra. Soft Wheate.



The Names.

Ὄλυρα in Greeke is called *Olyra* also in Latine, *Gaza* translateth it *Siligo* (which *Pliny* saith maketh the sweetest bread and hee altered it to *Siligo* which maketh the finest white bread) yet *Pliny* doth not say that it is *Siligo*, although *Hermolaus*, *Budæus* and *Ruellius* did so thinke, for *Lugdunensis* saith he can finde no such thing in *Pliny*; who saith it is the *Arinca* of the *Gaules* being proper to their country. *Dodonæus* calleth it *Amyleum frumentum* from the *Germanes Amelkern* as is said before, and thinketh it also to bee the *Far Halicastrum* of *Columella*, and not much to differ in any thing from the *Oriza Germanica* of *Tragus*, who called it also *Far candidum*, and *Tragus cerealis*, thinking *Tragus* to bee a kind of graine of it selfe, when as it is but a kinde of meate or pultage made of Corne, as *Alica*, *Chondrus*, &c. are, as shall bee shewed hereafter. I have rather called it Soft Wheate after the minde of *Theophrastus* who calleth it *prædicto mollior*, then Starch Corne after the *Germane* name.

The Vertues.

It is so neare the propertie of *Tipha* as *Galen* saith that it is in goodnesse next unto Wheate, and that the worst *Olyra* is equall to the best *Tipha* after the bread made of it is a day or two old, but else being eaten hot *Tipha* is farre better then *Olyra*. *Pliny* saith that of *Olyra* is made the sweetest bread; *Bellonius* declareth through all *Turkie* they much delight to eate hot bread or cakes, and some sop them in wine and so eate them.

Having now shewed you all the kindes of Wheate, let me a little enforme you (although not without some trouble to my selfe, but much varietie and discordance among the old writers) of the severall sorts of meates, or pultages, and drinkes made of these kindes of Wheate (for those things that are made of Barley shall be shewed after Barley) which the ancients used for their sustenance and medecines for many hundred yeares, whereof most if not all are quite exiled from use now a dayes, and first of *Far*.

CHAP. VI.

Of *Far*.

THis word *Far* is very variably understood and applyed by the old writers: for first it is taken for a kinde of Wheate or *Zea* as some take it, as *Pliny* sheweth in his 18. Booke and 8. Chapter, where reckoning up the diversities of Wheate, *Vulgatissima* (saith he) *Far quod Adoreum veteres appellavere*, *Siligo*, *Triticum*, *hæc plurimis terris communia*, and in the tenth Chapter of the same Booke bee saith, *Ex Arinca dulcissimus panis*, *ipsa spissior quam Far & majore spica*, *eadem & ponderosior*, and in other places, but I desire with what brevitie I can to shew it. Secondly for the pultage made of that Wheate as *Pliny* in the seventh Chapter of the said eighteenth Booke saith, *Populum Romanum tantum ex farre & frumento trecentis annis usum Varrius tradidit*, *quo tempore nullus fuit Alicæ usus*. Thirdly it is taken for all other kinds of graines themselves as some thinke, or rather as I thinke for the Pultages made of them as by *Columella* appeareth, who hath *Far Adoreum*, *Far Triticeum*, *Far Hordeaceum*, and *Pliny* saith *ex Olyra in Ægypto Far conficitur*. And lastly it is taken for the fine meale of that Wheate called *Far* or *Adoreum*. *Dionisius Halicarnasseus* saith that the old *Romanes* did call their marriages φαρρικία, because the married couple did eate of that *Far* together. Some of our moderne writers have taken *Far* to bee the same with *Alica*, because of the neare manner of their preparations: but as shall be shewed this of *Far* differeth from that: *Archigenes* in *Ætius* setteth downe the manner of the preparation hereof in this manner. The Wheate is steeped a while in water, and being taken from thence is cast into a Morter where it is clensed from the huskes and afterwards layd in the Sun and rubbed with the hands untill it bee fully clensed, which being done it is broken a little grossely, so as every graine may bee broken into foure or five peeces, and being dryed is kept to use after the manner of *Alica* that is boyled. Some also take the greene eares of Wheate and thereof make more pleasant meate and desired then the other. This pultage doth very well retemble our boyled Wheate, which countrey people doe put into dishes when it is hot, and so to bring it to sell in our *London* markets by the name of Dish Wheate, and Bowle Wheate, which being boyled in milke maketh pottage called Furmentie pottage.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of *Siligo*.

THis also is diversly understood by the ancients, for first it is taken for a kinde of Wheate as *Pliny* saith, *l.*18.*cap.* 9. *Siliginem proprie dixerim Tritici delicias conveniens tractibus humidis*, and againe *cap.* 10. *Siligo nunquã maturescit pariter, &c.* and *Columella* saith that after *Robus*, which is chiefely to be sowen: the second sort saith he is *Siligo*, which is the chiefest for bread: and in another place nameth *Siligo* and *Hordeum* that they can endure *veris tepores*. Secondly it is taken for a faultie or degenerate Wheate, as *Columella* saith, *Omne triticum solo ligneso post tertiam sationem vertiturin Siliginem.* Thirdly it is taken for the finest flower of Wheate both by *Pliny* in divers places, by *Celsus* and *Iuvenall*. By *Pliny* thus, *Iustum est è grano Campaniæ quam vocant castratam, è modio redire sextarios quatuor Siliginis.* And in another place *è Ptisana autem Siliginis sextarios quinque. Celsus* saith *Ex tritico firmissima Siligo deinde Simila, infirmior ex polline, infirmissimus cibarius panis*: where note that *Pollen* is here taken by him to be a courser sort of flower then *Simila*, as *Cibarius panis* is said to be the worst, and *Iuvenall* in his Satyrs saith,

Sed tamen & niveus mollique Siligine factus
Servatur domino.

CHAP. VIII.

Of *Crimnon*.

WEe finde much diversitie recorded of *Crimnon*, first that as *Galen* saith it was wont anciently to be made of Wheate, as *Alica* or *Chondrus* was of *Zea*: then that *Crimnon* of the Græcians, and *Simila* or *Similago* of the Latines is the courser meale of the husked graine called *Far* whereof they made their pultage; againe *Dioscorides* saith *lib.*2. *c.* 83. and 84. that *Crimnon* is the courser meale of *Zea*, and of white Wheate, as also of *Olyra*. It (saith he) nourisheth much, but it is (hardly made some reade, but others) hardly digested, and it bindeth very powerfully, especially if the *Zea* whereof it is made be first parched.

CHAP. IX.

Of *Chondrus* or *Alica*.

XOndros of the Græcians seemeth to take the name *quasi granum* for the excellencie, and *Halica* or *Alica* of the Latins, *ab alendo* from nourishing, for all authors have so translated *Chondrus*, (although *Ægineta* maketh *Chondrus* & *Alica* to be two severall sorts, but he is contradicted by all Latine writers;) & is diversly also understood by the old writers; first for a kind of graine, as *Pliny* in reckoning up the kindes of former Cornes nameth *Millet*, *Panick*, *Lentills*, *Cicers*, *Alica*, and *Galen primo alimentorum* saith *Alica ex genere tritici est*, and *Paulus Ægineta* saith *Chondrus* is like unto Wheate but more glutinous; but more usually for the most excellent meate or pultage that was used in those times: *Dioscorides* saith *Halica* is made of *Zea* called *dicoccos*, *Galen*, *Paulus Ægineta* and *Ætius* shew in many places of their workes that it was made also of Wheate and other sorts of Corne: but that *Far* and *Halica* were different sorts of meate is shewed sufficiently by *Pliny* and others, for *Pliny* saith *lib.*18. *cap.* 8. *Aliud esse Zeam è qua fit Alica, aliud vero Far*, and in the Chapter before, the old *Romanes* lived onely of *Far* made of Wheate 300. yeares, and in the 22. Booke and 25. Chapter he saith that *Halica* was a meate lately knowne, and as he thinketh not in use before the time of *Pompeius magnus*. The manner of making it *Pliny* setteth downe *lib.*18. *cap.* 11. *Alica* saith hee is made of *Zea* first steeped in water, then beaten in a woodden morter, for a stone morter would breake it too much: the best is made by the painefull labour of those that were bound to their pestell (yet the chiefe men had one of Iron) the huske being beaten off it was againe beaten in the same manner, that the naked graine might be broken, and is of three sorts, the smallest, the second and the greatest, yet saith he it had not the whitenesse that commended it untill Chalke were put to it, which gave it colour and tendernesse, and afterwards a fourth part of *Gypsum* (whereof it seemeth that *Pliny* himselfe seemeth to wonder they should added) but it is likely they were washed away before they were used as *Galen* sheweth, that their brothes must bee heedefully observed to bee made of *Alica* being washed. *Dioscorides*, *Galen* and *Pliny* doe much commend the good nourishment it maketh; for saith *Pliny*, no man doubteth but that it is exceeding profitable, whether it bee taken washed with Mede or boyled in broths (which *Galen* calleth *Chondroptisana*) or pottage, and that if the old Græcians had knowne it, they would not have written so much in praise of *Ptisana*. *Dioscorides* saith it nourisheth more then Rice, & bindeth more also, and is more profitable to the stomacke: being boyled in Vinegar and applyed it helpeth the Leprosie, taketh away the ruggednesse of the nailes, and is helpeful in the beginning of a Fistula in the eye, the decoction thereof easeth their paines that have a Laske or the blooddy flux.

CHAP. X.

Of *Athera*.

DIoscorides saith that *Athera* is made of *Zea* finely ground, but is made into a kinde of supping like liquid pappe, and given to Infants, and is also used in pultesses to be applyed outwardly. But there be some authors that affirme it was made also of Wheate, *Olyra* and *Amylum*, and thereupon have set it down that the Booke Binders Paste is this *Athera*.

CHAP. XI.

Of Tragus.

THis also hath beene diversly interpreted by writers, some taking it for a kinde of graine by it selfe, namely the *Triticum lucidum* as is said before, because *Dioscorides* seemeth to say it carrieth a shew of the graine *Alica*, and herein *Galen* also followeth him, but in stead of ὀρύζιον of *Dioscorides* hee hath ὀλύρα when as *Alica* as I shewed you before, is not properly a graine by it selfe but is made of Corne: and *Galen* himselfe in the said Booke *primo Aliment.* saith that *Tragus* is a thing made, and like unto *Alica* of the best *Olyra*, husked as it ought to be, then boyled in water, which being poured away, eyther sweete wine or honied water was put to it, and Pine kernells steeped in water untill they were much swollen: he likewise saith *lib. 1. Hip. de rat. victu in morbis acutis. Ptisanam igitur rectè præferri frumentaceis edulys, pani scilicet, chondro & Zeæ ex qua fit Tragus*: and *Pliny lib. 18. cap. 7. Extritico Tragus ptisanæ conficiendæ vulgata ratio est*. And againe, *Simili modo ex Tritici semine Tragus fit in Campania duntaxat & Ægypto Cassianus Bassianus in Geoponicis lib. 5. cap. 13.* saith it was made of the Wheate of *Alexandria*, which by most authors is *Olyra* (for it there groweth best) steeped and husked, and dryed in the Sunne often untill it were cleane from the shales: whereby wee may plainely see that all sorts of graine were husked, and so ordered into divers manners of meate, and called by divers names according to the graine or countrie: it is hard of digestion as some reade, or as others, it is hardly made, and doth loosen the belly more.

CHAP. XII.

Of Amylum.

THis was made as *Dioscorides* sheweth of Summer Wheate, and also of *Zea*, streeped three dayes and nights till it be soft and tender, the water then powred gently from it, and other fresh water to bee powred on it, and then troden with the feete till all the course huskes be cleane taken away, by letting the finer part passe through a Sive, which then being dryed in the most hot scorching Sun is so kept to be used. *Cato* sheweth that it was made of *Siligo*, *Pliny* saith of all sorts of Wheate as well as of *Siligo*, but the best of Summer Wheate; it was so called saith he because it was made without a Mill. It is used against defluxions into the eyes to heale hollow Vlcers therein, being drunke it stayeth the spitting of blood being put into Milke and taken it helpeth the roughnesse or hoarsenesse of the throate. *Amylum* saith he is made also of *Zea* (and so saith *Cato* also, and of Wheate saith *Pliny*) steeped and washed as is above said: but saith he it hath no use in Physicke: but we use it often for coughes and in defluxions.

CHAP. XIII.

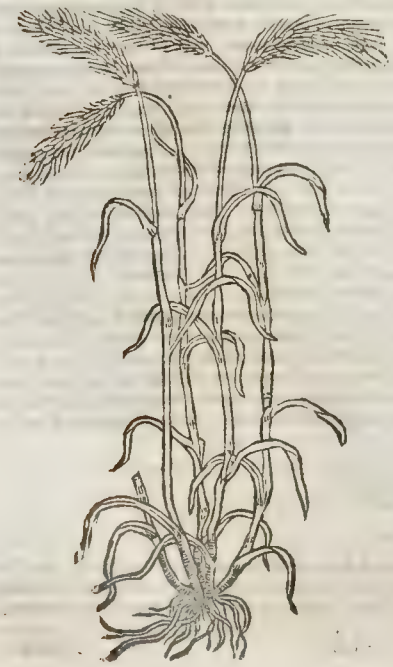
Secale. Rie.

OF this kinde of graine besides the common knowne sort, there is two other remembred, the one by *Tragus*, *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunenses*, the other by *Bauhinus* as you shall presently understand.

Secale vulgatius. Common Rie.

Our common Rie is so well knowne in all the countries of this Land and to the countrey people in especiall who feed most thereon, that I shall seeme as it were but to teach them that wch they know

1. *Secale vulgatius.* Common Rie.



Vstilago Secalina. Burnt Rie.

better

better than I, that is, that it first ſpringeth up ſomewhat reddiſh, which afterwards groweth greene, and bringeth forth divers jointed ſtalkes, ſomewhat higher than Wheate, bearing at their toppes ſmaller eares than Wheate, ſet in ſhort rowes, with ſhorter and ſharper, rougher, and more prickly awnes: the graine within being ſmaller and lancker, and blacker than Wheate, and is not wrapped in huskes like Wheate; but eaſily fallling of it ſelfe out of the eare when it is ripe: while it flowreth the eare ſtandeth upright and being neare ripening it bloweth it downe: the rootes are many, but not ſo thicke buſhing as Wheate, nor conſuming the fertilitie of the ſoyle ſo ſoone as Wheate.

2. *Secale æſtivum ſeu minus.* Small or Summer Rye.

This other Rye groweth lower with fewer ſtalkes, a ſhorter and leſſer eare, yet armed with awnes as the other but fewer; the graine or corne alſo is leſſer, and is ſowne in the Spring onely, and herein conſiſteth the difference.

3. *Secale latifolium.* Rye with great leaves.

This Rie hath whiter ſtalkes then others, round alſo and ſtraked, the leaves that are ſet at the joynts are much larger then the common ſort, being a cubit long and an inch broad, ſomewhat ſharpe or rough about the edges like the ordinary Rie: the eare at the toppe is large and great, ſet with ſharpe long awnes, and as it were dented like the vulgar a full hand breadth, the graine within is alſo like unto Rie, blackiſh but greater then it, being almoſt like Wheate: the roote likewiſe buſheth like the roote of Wheate.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt is generally ſowen in all theſe Northerne regions and more in *Denmarke*, and thoſe more Northerly parts then elſe where, their climate not ſerving ſo well for Wheate, and ſowne in *October* and *November*, and the ſecond in *Aprill* onely, and are all ripe in *Auguſt* uſually: the laſt is brought out of the Eaſt countries, and *Bauhinus* ſaith he had onely the leaves and the Eare out of *Signor Contarino* his Garden.

The Names.

This hath not found as yet any Greeke Father to name it, but is generally called in Latine *Secale* of *Pliny*, and is his *Farrago* alſo, yet *Farrago* is in many places of him, *Varro*, *Columella*, and others, taken for a greene fodder for cattell, as *Pliny* ſheweth how to make a *Farrago* of Wheate, *Columella* of Barly. *Varro* ſaith, *Farrago* was ſo called, either *quod far ferro cæſum fuit, aut quod primum a Farris ſegete Farrago ſeri cæpta fuit*: but the true *Farrago* is underſtood by the beſt Authors now adayes to be no other things than Barly. *Tragus* and ſome others tooke it to be *Siligo*; *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* to be *Olyra*; ſome others to be the *Tipha* of *Theophraſtus*, which for diſtinction ſake is called *Typa cerealis*, and becauſe the *Dutch* call it *Rogghe*, therefore *Dodonæus* maketh a Latine name of it, and calleth it *Rogga*: Both in our countrie, and in others, they have a cuſtome to ſow Rye and Wheate neare of equall parts in their fields, which they call Maſſlin, as well in the fields, as in the meale: the *French Meteil* & *du Maſcle*, as I ſaid before, *quaſi Miſcelanea ſeges*; and the country people and meaner ſort with us make it their uſuall bread corne, being better than cleane Rye, and worſe than Wheate. The firſt is remembred by all Authors; the ſecond, both by *Tragus*, who calleth it *Siligo æſtiva*, *Dodonæus Secale æſtivum*, *Lugdunenſis Secale alterum*, and *Bauhinus Secale vernum vel minus*: the laſt is mentioned onely by *Bauhinus*, who calleth it *Secale latifolium*, and ſaith he had it out of the noble *Contareno* his Garden, a *Magnifico* of *Venice*. The *Italians* call it *Segale*; the *Spaniards Centeno*; the *French Secle*, and *Segale*: the *Germanes Rocken*, and the *Dutch*, as I ſaid, *Rogghe*, and we in *Engliſh* Rye.

The Vertues.

Rye is of a more clammy ſubſtance than Wheate, and neither is digeſted ſo quickly, nor nouriſheth ſo well, yet it is accounted to be next in goodneſſe unto Wheate, eſpecially if the corne be ſweete and good, and the bread well fermented and baked, and giveth a ſolide and firme nouriſhment to the body. The medicinable qualities are, it is more digeſting than Wheate, the bread and the leaven thereof ripeneth and breaketh empoſtumes, biles, and other ſores with more ſpeede. The meale of Rye put betweene a double cloth, and moiſtened with a little vinegar, and heated in a pewter-diſh, ſet over a chaffingdiſh of quicke coales, and bound faſt to the head, while it keepeth heate in it, doth much eaſe the continuall paines of the head: the aſhes of Rye ſtraw put into water, and ſuffered therein a day or a night, and the chappes of the hands or feete waſhed therewith, doth heale them, ſaith *Matthiolus*.

CHAP. XIIII.

Hordeum, Barly.

WE have two or three ſorts of Barly growing with us in ſundry parts of the land, which I meane here to ſhew unto you, and with them one other not ſo well knowne unto us.

1. *Hordeum diſtichum.* Beare Barly or common Barly.

The common Barly hath ſhorter and tenderer ſtalkes than Wheate, the leaves are ſhorter, broader and rougher, the eare is ſhort ſet with two rowes of cornes in very good order, each enclo-ſed in a huske, and having a long rough awne or beard thereat, which is greater and longer than Wheate, and whiter alſo, and doth not eaſily, or of it ſelfe fall out of the huske: the roote is great, and ſpreadeth much, having the more ſtore of ſtalkes riſing there from, to ſupply the ſlenderneſſe of the eare.

2. *Hordeum diſtichum minus.* Bigge Barly.

This other differeth not from the former, but that it is ſmaller, both ſtalke, eare, and corne, and is ſowne the lateſt, and reaped with the ſooneſt; ſome doe take this to be *Turkie* Barly, but I ſomewhat doubt that, for having a graine growing in my Garden, taking by ſome to be *Turkie* Barly, which is ſomewhat like this *Hordeum diſtichum*, that is with a ſmall bearded eare of two rowes: the corne it ſelfe was like a Barly, but ſmaller: the huskes was brighter and channelled as it were, or furrowed on the one ſide, and round on the other, the kernell being nearer to a Wheate than a Barly, and eaſily comming forth of the huske; I am more than halfe perſwaded it is the *Zea Monococcos* or *Briza*. We have another ſort hereof likewiſe, whoſe corne is a little ſmaller and whiter,

1. *Hordeum Diſtichon.*
Beare Barly, or common Barly.

2. *Hordeum polyſtichum.*
Square Barly.

called Sprit Barly not differing elſe: if there be a Barly that hath no ailes or awnes ſaith *Lobel*, and ſo doe I, I know it not

3. *Hordeum polyſtichum ſive hybernum.* Winter Barly, or ſquare Barly.

This kinde groweth like the former, both in ſtalkes and eares, differing onely in not having ſo many ſtalkes riſing from the rootes, and that the eares are ſet with more rowes of cornes, in ſome foure, in ſome five or ſixe, and that it is ſowne earlier than the former.

4. *Hordeum hexaſtichum vernum.* Naked or bare Barly.

This other Barly that hath many rowes of cornes in the eare, differeth not from the laſt, but in theſe two particulars, the cornes incloſed in the huskes, have not that skinne on them that the other hath, being lanke ſmall, yellow, and ſhort, almoſt like Wheate, but leſſe, and is ſowne in *Aprill* and not before, and is not ſeene or ſowne by any almoſt in this land.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt is our uſuall Barley in all the South parts of this Kingdome; the other in the North parts onely; the third is likewiſe reaſonable frequent in our Land; but the laſt, although it be rare, yet we have had and ſowne it in our Gardens, and was ripe in the beginning or middle of *Auguſt*: we have not heard by any, that any kinde of Barly hath beene ſowne before Winter in our Land, although *Lobel* ſaith ſo.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κρίθη in Latine *Hordeum*: the firſt is generally ſo called as it is in the title: *Tragus* & *Cordus*, *Hordeum minus*, and by *Columella Hordeum Galaticum*, as I thinke, or elſe the ſmaller ſort of this kinde, becauſe it is whiter; the third *Lobel* ſaith is reaſonable frequent in this Land, he meaneth in the Weſt parts where his chiefe reſidence was in his former dayes, for it is ſcarſe ſeene or knowne in the parts about *London*. *Tragus* calleth it *Hordeum majus*. *Cordus hyemale*; and others *polyſtichum*: the laſt is called by *Lobel Hordeum polyſtichum vernum*, & is moſt likely to be that which *Galen* calleth *Gymnocrithon*, that is *Hordeum nudum*, by which name I had it from a friend, and may be alſo the *Cantherinum* of *Columella*, which hee ſaith, the country men called *hexaſtichum*: wee have a ſmall kinde of graine brought from *Germany* to our Druggiſts in great quantitie, termed *French* Barly, and is probable to be this Barly, which *Cordus* ſaith, was firſt ſent them out of *Italy*, having ſixe rowes in the eares, and not much unlike Wheate, but leſſer. *Cordus* hath ſet downe more ſorts hereof, which I thinke fit to ſhew you here: the two ſorts of Barly *Diſtichon* and *Hexaſtichon*, this of ſixe rowes, that of two in the eare, ſaith *Cordus*, is common with us, *fol.* 42. *in Dioſcord.* yet that which hath but two rowes in the eare, maketh a recompence in the roote by the greater number of ſtalkes that riſe from thence, for ſaith he, I have numbred ſixtie ſtalkes and above riſing from the roote of one corne, but it uſually hath twentie, thirty, and fortie ſtalkes; but beſides theſe two,

ſaith

saith he, they have in *Germany* foure other sorts: the first hath the whitest, heaviest, and greatest graine of all the rest, and called by the country men of *Hassia Andachi*: the second beareth a little smaller graine, and hath fewer rowes, and is a *Semestre*, and is therefore called by the *Germanes Winter-gerste*, that is, Winter-Barly: the third is sowne in the Spring, and is ripe in Summer, and therefore they call it *Summer-gerst*, that is Summer Barly: the fourth may properly be called, saith he *Trrmistre*, because it is early, and cut ripe in the third moneth after it is sowne: this they call *Kleine Gersten*, and *Zeytgerste*, or as the *Saxons* doe *Tstgerste*, that is a small Barly, or one for the present: they sow it either three dayes before, or three dayes after *Pentecost*. Thus much *Cordus*. The *Arabians* call it *Xahaer*, or *Shair*, the *Italians Orzz*, the *Spaniards Cevada*; the *French Orge*, the *Germans Garsten*, the *Dutch Gerste* and *Soverion*, as *Lobel* saith; and we in *English* Barly.

The Vertues.

Barly and Wheate are the prime graines of all others, and the most profitable and useful for mans life, both for meate, drinke, and medecine, all the rest being as it were but degenerated from them, and partaking of the one or other of the natures and qualities of them; yea Barly may seeme to contend with Wheate for prioritie, as well as use, for although Wheate be the staffe of our life for bread now adayes in our *Europe*, yet it was not so with the antient *Athenians* in the *Levant*, and other of those parts of the world now, where Barly holdeth a further extent that Wheate; but this place will not permit that ample discourse might be said of it; & howsoever we acknowledge according as the antients have recorded of it, that it nourisheth lesse than Wheate, because it is a drier graine, yet besides the medicinall qualities in it, it maketh more wholsome drinke for our bodies, than what can be made of Wheate alone, which is too sweete, and too much stuffing the body with humours, and puffing it up with loose spungious fat nd flesh, making them that use it unweldy and unfit to follow their necessary affaires; but hereof enough for this place. Barly in all the parts and compositions thereof, except Mault, is more cooling than Wheate, and a little cleansing, being in the first degree of cooling and drying: it provoketh urine, saith *Dioscorides*, it breedeth windinesse, and is adverse to the stomacke; but all the preparations thereof, as Barly water, or creame *Tisane* drinke, or those other things made thereof, doe give great nourishment to macilent and hecticke and diseased persons, or troubled with feavers or agues, and heates in the stomacke, &c. and many of them have beene, and still are received for good nourishment to the healthfull: the preparations, as they were anciently used, and those that are now in use with us, I meane to speake hereafter severally; I onely meane to shew you here how it is otherwise used. A pultis made of Barly-meale or flower boyled with vinegar and hony, and a few drie figges put to them, dissolveth all hard Impostumes, and asswageth inflammations being applied: and being boiled with Melilot and Camomill-flowers; and some Linseede, Fenugreeke, and Rue in powder, and applied warme, it easeth the paines in the sides and stomacke, and the windinesse of the spleene: the meale of Barly and *Psyllium* Flea-wort boiled in water made into a pultis, with hony and oyle of Lillies, applied warme, cureth tumors under the eares, throate, necke, and such like places: a plaister made thereof with Tarre, Waxe, and Oyle, helpeth the hard swellings of the throate, called the Kings Evill: boyled with sharpe vinegar into a pultis, and laid on hot, helpeth the leprosie: being boyled in Red-wine with Pomegranate-rindes, and Mirtills, staieth the laske or other fluxe of the belly: boyled with Vinegar and a Quince, it easeth the hot paines of the gout: Barly-flower, white Salt, Hony, and Vinegar mingled together, is used by divers to take away the itch speedily and certainely: the water distilled from the greene Barly in the end of *May*, is very good for those that have defluxions in the eyes, to stay the humours, and to ease the paines being dropped into them, or white bread laid to steepe therein, and bound thereto: if Barly halfe sodden be given to Hennes, that hardly or seldome lay Egges, it will cause them to lay both greater and more often.

Now I am come to shew you both what hath beene in former times made of Barly, as what is used to be made there famong us in these dayes: first I thinke it fit to speake of those preparations the ancients used, and then of those which we use.

CHAP. XV.

Of Polenta.

Polenta (which may well be called parched Barly) was antiently made after divers manners, for *Pliny* in his 18. Booke and 7. Chapter, sheweth that some Grecians used to make it as well of greene Barly taken out of the eare before it was ripe, steeped in water, and after beaten in a Morter, and washed in Baskets to take away the huskes, then dried in the Sunne, and afterwards steeeped and beaten againe, untill it was throughly clensed, and then dried and ground small, unto twentie pound whereof howsoever made, was put of Linseede, and Coriander seede, of each one pound and a halfe, and about two ounces of salt, all being well bruised, they mingled together. The *Italians* made it of parched Barly, without any moistening, ground small, and those things added thereunto aforesaid, and some Millet seede also. Other *Grecians* saith *Pliny*, made it of Barly moistened for a night, and then dried it, and parched or fryed it the next day, and then ground it. *Galen* commendeth that most that was made of fresh Barly, before it was throughly ripe, and the beardes or awnes over-dry, and but indifferently parched, and addeth nothing else unto it Sundry Nations did use this *Polenta* in stead of bread, and namely the *Cypriots*, who although they had Wheate growing with them, yet most used this. This drieth more than Barly it selfe, and bindeth the belly, being drunke with red wine, and allayeth inflammations; and drunke with water it quencheth thirst: it was often eaten with a little new wine, or sodden wine put unto it as every one liked.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Maza.

MAza is but *Polenta*, parched Barly moyſtened with ſome liquor, as every one thought meete, for ſome uſed nothing but Water, others put to it both water and oyle together, as *Heſychius* ſaith, and ſome as *Hippocrates* ſheweth, did put ſweete wine to it: and ſome put honey alſo: *Galen* declareth that *Maza* of it ſelfe doth hardlier digeſt in the ſtomacke, and doth trouble the belly with winde, if it abide long therein, but it doth the ſooner paſſe downe if it be much turned, and honey be put to it.

CHAP. XVII.

Of Ptiſana.

PTiſana the moſt prayſed and prayſe-worthy drinke, ſupping or pultage (call it how you will) was uſed anciently to be made of divers ſorts of graine, and not altogether of Barly, for they had their *Chondro Ptiſana* made of *Zea*, *Pyrina Ptiſana* made of Wheate, and *Pliny* ſaith that *Italy* which was abounding in Rice, made *Ptiſana* thereof, which others made of Barly, and *Galen* alſo ſheweth it was made of Pulſe, for he nameth *Phacoptiſana* that is made of Lentills, but *Ptiſana* ſimply without any other addition, is alwayes underſtood of Barley, onely husked for the excellency thereof. The manner of making it is ſet downe by divers authors, as *Pliny*, *Galen*, *Dydimus*, and others, but becauſe *Hippocrates*, who is accounted the Prince of Phyſitions, wrote a whole Treatiſe in prayſe thereof, I will here ſet downe his words of making it fit for meate or medicine. Take, ſaith, he of the beſt Barley, and moyſten it with water, let it ſo reſt for 3. or 4. houres, then put it into a courſe bagge, and beate it with a mallet or peſtell of wood, untill it have caſt off the huskes, which then being waſhed, to take them away, drie it in the Sunne, and keepe it to uſe as occaſion ſerveth as *Polenta*: but to make it *Ptiſana*; it is to be boyled gently in water untill it breake, and that the liquor be thicke like creame, which then is lenifying ſweete and lubricke or ſlippery, and being moderately liquid, quencheth thirſt, it hath no aſtriction, nor moveth perturbations, nor ſwelleth in the ſtomacke, for all the ſwelling is tooke away in the boyling, it ſticketh not in the breaſt or ſtomacke, but by the lubricitie is eaſily digeſted and quencheth thirſt, by the moiſtening qualitie: theſe properties, ſaith *Galen*, recorded by *Hypocrates*, are availeable, both for the ſicke and for the ſound: *Dioſcorides* further addeth; the creame of *Ptiſana*, by reaſon of the boyling, yeeldeth more nouriſhment than *Polenta* that is made of Barly, and is profitable to helpe the ſharpeneſſe and roughneſſe of the throate, and all exulcerations. This was the manner of the ancients *Ptiſana*, for their manner of making and uſing; but our Phyſitions in theſe times uſe onely Barly husked and boyled in water, and then beaten and ſtrained, putting ſome blanched Allmonds or Pompion ſeede, or other cold ſeedes beaten, and ſtrained with ſome Sugar and Roſewater; and this is their moſt uſuall *Tiſane* or Barly creame. Some appoint Barly to be leſſe ſodden, which is called Barly-water, and therewith is made either *Tiſane* drinkes by adding Licoris, Raiſons of the Sunne, Maidenhaire, or the like, for ſuch as are troubled with coughes, ſhortneſſe of breath, &c. or elſe with Almonds or cold ſeedes, make it into an Almond milke, with Suger and Roſewater, or given to hecticke or macilent and weake bodies: the Barly water alone, or made into a Julip with Syrope of Violet, or Lemonds, or the like, is a fit drinke for thoſe that have hot or burning feaver on them, or are otherwiſe diſtempered with heate, or uſed with ſome pectorall Syrupes for the cough, ſhortneſſe of winde, hoarſeneſſe, or the like. There yet remaineth *Zythum*, and *Curmi* of the ancients to be ſpoken of, and both, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith made of Barly, which becauſe wee ſuppoſe in theſe dayes, they did point to our Ale and Beare, which are made with Mault, the ſubſtantiall part of the driukes; I thinke meete firſt to ſpeake of Mault.

CHAP. XVIII.

Byne ſive Maltum. Mault.

Tius onely uſed this word *Byne* which by all is referred to Mault, and as the by manner of making ſet downe by him is ſhewed plainely: *Maltum* is a word made Latine from the *Germans Mauth* and our Mault, both ſignifying one thing, that is, that manner of prepared Barly, as is fit therewith afterwards to ſerve to their uſe, that would make of it either Ale or Beare: the manner of making is as I take it in all countries alike without difference, and ſo well knowne to all that it is in a manner needeleſſe for me to ſet it downe, thereby to enforme any that having ſpent their time wholly thereon as being their profeſſion, can tell better how to enforme me, but as in all the reſt of this Worke, my endeavours are to enforme & ſhew thoſe that not knowing will not refuſe to heare and underſtand, and thus it is Barly is laid in water to ſoake for two or three dayes and nights, which being ſwollen in that time, the water is drained from it, and is afterwardes ſpread equally on the floore of a garner, or ſuch like place that is cloſe, about halfe a foote thicke, and covered with clothes or other things warme, untill it beginne to ſproute ready as it were to grow, (which will be performed within two or three dayes, if the weather be warme, or not very cold, or elſe it will lye longer) then doe they turne it before it grow too hot, two or three times a day for a weeke or tenne dayes, both to coole and to drie it, then doe they bring it to the kill, and there dry it throughly with fire made of ſtraw, or other ſuch like light ſtuffe, to cauſe it to have the ſweeter reliſh, for being dried with bavens or wood, the mault will taſte bitter of the ſmoake and is ſoone perceived in the drinke, which will taſte bittter. This mault before

before it can be uſed, is to be ground a little, and then ſerveth it for the Brewer to uſe. If Mault being ground, be fried and applied in a bagge, or double cloth hot to the ſides or belly, pained with ſtitches or gripings, occaſioned by cold or winde, it giveth much eaſe and helpe, and being made into a pultis, aſſwageth tumors and ſwellings.

CHAP. XIX.

Of Zythum.

THeophraſtus and *Dioſcorides* onely, and no other authors before them, that I can finde, have made mention of *Zythum*, what it is, or whereof it was made, and yet they are ſo ſhort therein, that we rather underſtand this by others relation, which thing ſheweth it was ſo common a drinke there in thoſe places of Greece, &c. that they thought it not worth their labour further to explane it, even as *Diſcorides* hath done the like with many herbes that were moſt common in thoſe times, for he onely ſaith it is a drinke made of Barly and no more: *Diodorus Siculus* ſaith that *Zythum* is a drinke made of Barly, and was uſed in *Galatia* where was neither wine nor oyle: *Pliny* after him hath a little further explained it by ſaying, Of ſundry ſorts of Graine drink is uſed to be made, as *Zythum* in *Egypt*, *Celia* and *Cerea* in *Spaine* (which as it is likely was ſo in *Pliny* his time, and that before their planting of Vines there which hath generally now baniſhed that Barly broth, they now drinking eyther faire water alone or with a little Sugar, or to their water put more or leſſe wine as they deſire to drinke it) *Cereviſia* and other kindes of drinkes in *Gallia*, and other countries, thus ſaith *Pliny*: Now the generall Tenet of our times is that it is the ſame drinke which we now call Beere or Ale, or but varied according to the manner of the countrey where it is made, and a ccording to the goodneſſe, quantitie and diverſitie of the graine whereof it is made, and alſo of the water: for firſt for the water, it is well knowne that there is no Beere can bee made in the low countries by reaſon of their brackiſh water, but will taſte thereof, and be farre inferiour to that is made in *England*; and againe it is obſerved by many, that the water of our River of *Thames* about *London* doth make better and ſtronger drinke (keeping equall propoſition in all things) then that which is made of other Spring or River water elſe where: and for the goodneſſe of the graine and the well ordering and making it into Mault, it is well knowne alſo to make the drinke better or worſe ſtronger or weaker; the diverſities of graine alſo cauſeth diverſitie of drinke: for if it ſhould be made of Wheate alone it would be too thicke, too ſweete and fulſome as I ſaid before, or of Oates alone it would be too poore and thin: and for the quantitie that is all in all to make it mightie & durable, even two or three yeares, or poore and weake not to laſte a moneth. But *Petrus Bellonius* in his ſecond booke of obſervations and 98. Chapter is of opinion that this *Zythum* of the ancient Græcians is the ſame drinke that the Latines called *Poſca* or *Puſca*, wherof *Columella*, *Serapio* and *Avicen* alſo make mention: but differeth as hee ſaith from *Cereviſia* Ale, becauſe it is white like milke, thicke and of a good nouriſhment, and fuming into the head cauſing drunkenneſſe if it bee too largely taken: and this kinde of drinke ſaith hee is uſually ſould in all the cities of *Aſia* in the tappe houſes appointed for it, and generally called with them *Chouſſet*; and to ſtrengthen his opinion alledgeth the place in *Suetonius*, where hee relateth that *Ceſars* bondman that fled from him, was found at *Capua* ſelling *Poſca* in a tappe houſe, and therefore that *Poſca* could not bee *Oxycratum* (which is Vinegar and water) but this *Zythum*, but *Scaliger* in his annotations upon *Bellonius* as they are extant in *Cluſius* his *Exoticks*, ſheweth his manifold errours in this his ſo ſaying: the manner of making this *Chouſſet* of the Turkes I thinke not amiſſe breefely here to ſet downe, that you may ſee the differences of the compoſitions of drinkes in ſeverall places. It is made ſaith he of meale made into paſte and boyled in a great Caudron, and then being made into ſmall balles is caſt into water, which will preſently boyle up of it ſelfe and grow hot without the helpe of any fire, and become a kinde of thicke drinke: The ſpume or yeſt thereof, ſaith he, is white and light, wherewith the *Turkiſh* women uſe to annoint themſelves, eſpecially when they are in bathing, making the rough skinne ſmooth and delicate, and this faculty the ancients attributed unto *Zythum*: and further *Dioſcorides* ſaith, *Zythum* provoketh Vrine but hurteth the reines and the ſinewes, eſpecially the tunicles that cover the braine, it breedeth windineſſe maketh ill blood and humors, and engendreth the falling ſickneſſe.

CHAP. XX.

Of Curmi.

THis likewiſe hath no further relation or explanation from *Dioſcorides*, then that it is alſo a drinke made of Barly and was often uſed for drinke, nor yet by *Pliny* further then as is ſhewed before, that *Cereviſia* was made in *Gallia* and other kindes in other countries. We therefore in theſe times referre this *Curmi* to our Ale as wee did formerly *Zythum* unto Beere, and withall let me ſhew you that Ale was the moſt ancient drinke was made in this Land, whereof the *Welſh Curw* (which is Ale with them in their Language) hath a ſhew of neare correſpondence to *Curmi*, and that our good Ale was better knowne to other nations by the word then by the forme or taſte, but with us became a proverbe, that it would make one have a rich face and noſe (meaning by the red pimples it would raiſe on their faces and noſes that did uſe to ſtand to it and drinke it ſtoutly) yet a ſtranger both ſeeing it and taſting it here in *England* gave his verdict thereon in theſe words, *Nihil ſpiſſius dum bibitur, nihil clarius dum mingitur, unde conſtat multas fæces in ventre reliquit.* But *Cereviſia* which we more properly transferre to Ale is as it ſeemeth by *Pliny*, a word well knowne before his time, and more proper to *Gaule* or *France* then to *Italy*, as the matter it ſelfe alſo was, and which from them as it is likely hath beene transferred to us. This old *Engliſh* drinke hath loſt much of his reputation ſince that *Biera* Beere came in uſe, and nothing ſo much deſired as formerly it was, partly becauſe

our

our Ale in moſt places of this Land now adayes is not ſo well boyled to make it cleane and cleare drinke, being ſo muddy ſweet & fulſome, that many loath it, at leaſt refuſe it for that cauſe, and in eſpeciall becauſe Beere is a clearer drinke and of better reliſh by the boyling, but chiefely that the hoppes make it more durable without ſowring, leſſe fulſome and much more wholſome. It remaineth now that I ſhould ſhew you the properties of Beere and Ale for medecine what diſeaſes they will helpe and what cures they will performe. The graines, that is, the Mault that is left after the drinke is drained therefrom, beſides the fodder it yeldeth for all Cattle or Pullane, are of ſingular good uſe for thoſe that are troubled with lameneſſe in their Legs or Feete, through cold or evill humors fallen into them, or by the ſhrinking and paines in their ſinewes or joynts, if they ſet their Legs up to the knees into a Barrell or Firkin filled with theſe graines while they are hot, or heated againe if they be cold, which will by uſing three or foure times as occaſion requireth, abate both ſwellings and painers and reſtore the joynts and ſinewes to their proper ſtrength. Strong or good Ale ſodden ſo thicke, that as hony it may be ſpread like a ſalve, and applyed warme to the necke or throate troubled with the Kings Evill giveth much eaſe; and ſundry by the uſe thereof have alſo found much comfort for their ſinewes and joynts that have had much paine and weakeneſſe in them; the Yeaſt of Ale ſerveth our white Bakers of London in ſtead of Leaven, to cauſe their bread to riſe as Leven doth, which elſe would be ſad and heavie unfit to bee eaten: Of good Ale likewiſe diſtilled with other herbes, ſeedes, ſpice, as of Balme, Angellica, Aneſſeedes, &c. and divers other the like is made an excellent good *Aqua vitæ* as they call it, or ſtrong Balme water, &c. but of the dregs of Ale or Beere diſtilled the vulgar ſort of *Aqua vitæ* is made. The properties of Beere and Ale are very like, and therefore whatſoever is ſaid of the one may very well be referred to the other, For of them is made Diet Beere or Ale, by putting in Spices or purging things, according as the patients diſeaſe requireth, and as the Phyſitians can appoint.

CHAP. XXI.

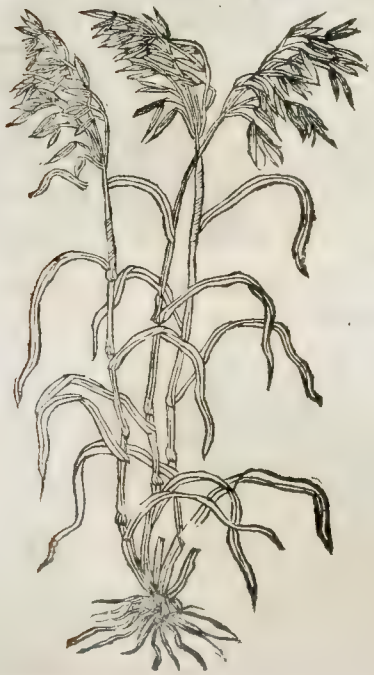
Avena. Oates.

THere are onely two ſorts of Oates that may juſtly challenge any place among the Graines or Cornes which are the ordinary ſowen field Oates, and the naked Oates, for the wild Oates are moſt truly reckoned among the Graſſes.

1. *Avena veſca.* Manured Oates.

The ordinary Oates groweth up with divers tall joynted ſtalkes and leaves ſomewhat reſembling Wheate, bearing at the toppes a large ſpread tuft of many pointed aglets, hanging downe like ſmall winged birds from ſmall thread-like ſtalkes, within every one of which huskes lyeth a ſmall and long round graine, ſomewhat like unto Rie, but longer and more pointed: the roote is ſmall and thready.

1. *Avena veſca.* Manured Oates.



2. *Avena nuda.* Naked Oates.

2. *Avena nuda.* Naked Oates.

The Naked Oates grow in all points like the former, saving that the graine being somewhat smaller and whiter, lyeth not so fast enclosed in the huskes, but is very easily rubbed out with ones hand.

The Place and *Time.*

They are both sowen in our fields in sundry places, yet the naked Oates nothing so frequent, and doe love rather a moist cold ground then either hot or dry, and are usually the first seede is sowen upon these grounds that were woods and stocked up, they are Sommer cornes, that is, sowen in the Spring and mowen in Autumne.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke βρῶμος and βρόμος, and in Latine *Avena* peradventure say some it may come of βρῶμι, *quod cibum significat*, because as *Plinie* saith the people of *Germany* lived hereof: but I am no *Pythagorian* to beleeve *transmigratio animarum*, nor of *Theophrastus* or of *Plinie* his beleefe, that Oates are made of *Zea* as *Theophrastus* saith, or that Barly is changed into Oates as *Pliny* saith, but it is wonderfull that so great learned men in naturall Philosophie should be carried away with such strange and erronious opinions: but these and many more the like were too frequent with most of the old writers, as is plainely seene in many places of their workes. For howsoever there is a *lusus naturæ* many times, and in many things and plants, as by over aboundance or by defect or lacke of the just parts, yet that any one transmutation of one *species* in plants should be into another, I never saw nor can beleeve any can shew, naturally so growing other then casually as before said, unlesse as God of stones can make bread and of water wine, it come miraculously, which if it should so happen supernaturally it, must not be accounted any law or course in nature: but of this enough here, I have spoken else where somewhat more to this effect. All authors that have written of these two graines, doe so little vary their titles of them that they may easily be knowne: the *Arabians* call it *Chartall*, the *Italians Vena*, the *Spaniards Avena* and *Avea*, the *French Avoine*, the *Germanes Habern*, the *Dutch Haver*, and we in *English* Oates and Haver also.

The Vertues.

Oates as *Galen* saith are somewhat cold and drying withall, and thereby doe helpe the laske of the belly, yet is it temperate and nourisheth little, like unto Barly saith *Galen*, but *Pliny* saith the *Germanes* lived thereon which is very true, for to this day they doe so in many places, and even in some countries with us also, as *Lincolneshire*, *Lancashire*, *&c.* they make it not onely their bread corne or make cakes, &c. thereof, but they make it also into Mault, and thereof make their drinke, and are thereby sustained & live in as good health and strength of body, as those that live on Wheate onely, whereby wee may well perceive that it hath a warming qualitie rather then a cold in nourishment, how soever it may have a cooling in medecament. Oatemeale in broth is usually given to binde those that have a Laske of other flux, and with some Sugar is to good effect given to those that have a cough or cold. Whole Oates fryed with bay salt and applyed to the side, takes away the paines of Stitches and winde in the sides or belly, a pultis made of the meale of Oates and some oyle of Bayes put thereto, helpeth the Itch and the Leprosie, as also the Fistulaes of the Fundament, and dissolveth hard Impostumes, the meale of Oates boyled with Vinegar and applyed taketh away freckles and spots in the face or other parts of the body.

I should next unto these graines (if I thought it fitting to make a Chapter as others have done) speake of the burnt Cornes of these severall sorts before specified, but because there is nothing in them that is worth the Description or Place indeede among the rest, being but certaine eares of Corne here and there among the rest that are blasted by casualtie, I thinke them not worthy of more relation then that such are sometimes to be seene, or as our *English* proverbe is to make a long harvest of such bad Corne, yet I think it not amisse to give you the figures of them here.

Ustiligi Tritici & Hordei.
Burnt Wheate and Barley.

CHAP. XXII.

Oryza. Rice.

RIce is numbred among the graines or Cornes that are used for sustenance, and therefore must bee set next to Oates, because it beareth the seede in a sparsed *juba* or tuft, yet in a different manner.

It riseth up with a stronger stalke then Wheate about a yard high, with sundry joynts and a large thicke leafe at each of them like unto the Reede, at the toppe it beareth a spiked tuft spread into branches, whose blooming is said to be purplish, with the seede standing severally on them, enclosed in a hard browne straked huske, and an aune at the

head

head of every one of them which being hulled is very white, of the bigneſſe almoſt of Wheate cornes, blunt at both ends.

The Place and *Time.*

The originall fourſe hereof came out of the Eaſt *Indies*, where it is their chiefeſt if not onely Corne they live upon, and not with them onely but through all *Ethiopia* and *Africa* and from thence hath beene brought into *Syria*, *Egypt*, *Italy*, &c. whereſoever it is ſeene to bee ſowen, and loveth onely to grow in moiſt grounds, or ſuch as may be overflowen in the Summer time, and the waters let out againe, being but a Summer Corne, and is yearely ſowen and gathered in the middle or end of Autumne with us, but twiſe a yeare in divers places of the Eaſt *Indies*, whoſe goodneſſe chiefely conſiſteth in the largeneſſe and whiteneſſe, which the hotter countries onely produce.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Ὄρυζα, and ſo in Latine *Oryza* by all authors, yet ſome doe call it *Italica* for a difference to the *Oryza Germanica*, (which *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* ſaith is called *Schwaden* with them, or being a kinde thereof at the leaſt, although leſſer, having the ſame taſte and uſe, and the ſame proportion in ſtalkes, leaves, and ſpikes, with a *juba* like *Milium*, growing alſo in mariſh and plaſhy places as Rice doth) yet *Hermolaus*, *Ruellius* and ſome other have thought it to bee the *Hordeum Galaticum* of *Columella*, but I have ſhewed you what that is in the Chapter of Barly: why *Galen* ſhould account Rice *inter legumina potius quam inter cerealia*, as he did before of Oates, and of Panick afterwards, many doe wonder, ſeeing their formes are ſo different, but himſelfe I thinke rendereth the reaſon, becauſe it was not made into bread as the reſt of the other Cornes are: The *Arabians* call it *Aruz* and *Arzi*, the *Italians Rizo*, the *Spaniards Arroz*, the *French Rys*, the *Germaines Reiſſ*, the *Dutch Rys*, and we Rice.

Oriza. Rice.

The Vertues.

Rice is chiefely uſed medecinally to ſtay the Laskes or fluxes of the ſtomacke as well as of the belly, eſpecially if it be a little parched before it be uſed, and Steele quenched in the milke wherein it ſhall be boyled, being ſomewhat binding and drying: it is thought alſo to encreaſe ſeed, being boyled in milke and ſome Sugar and Cinamon put thereunto: the flower of Rice is of the ſame propertie, and is ſometimes alſo put into cataplaſmes that are applied to repell humors from flowing or falling to the place, and is alſo conveniently applyed to womens breaſts to ſtay inflammations when they begin.

CHAP. XXIII.

Milium. Millet.

OF Millet there are divers ſorts, ſome familiarly growing in Europe others brought out of the more remote countries, as ſhall be declared.

1. *Milium vulgare album.* Common white Millet.

This Millet groweth with many hard joynted tall ſtalkes full of a white Pith, yet ſoft and a little hairy or downy on the outſide, with long and large Reede-like leaves at them compaſſing one another. The toppes of the ſtalkes are furniſhed with a number of whitiſh yellow long ſprigges like feathers, bowing downe their heads, ſet all along with ſmall ſeede incloſed in a whitiſh huske, which being taken forth are of a ſhining pale yellowiſh or whitiſh colour, ſomewhat hard little bigger then the ſeede of Fleawort: the roote buſheth much in the ground but periſheth yearely.

2. *Milium nigrum.* Blacke Millet.

This other Millet differeth little from the former, being ſomewhat leſſe with us, ſaving that as the *juba* or tuft is browniſh, ſo is the ſeede alſo blackiſh and ſhining, very like elſe to the other.

3. *Melica ſive Sorghum.* *Indian* Millet.

This Millet is in all the parts thereof larger, greater and higher then the former, riſing to be five or ſix foot high or more, the ſtalkes are full of joynts and large long leaves at them, the juba or tuft ſtandeth upright and boweth not downe the head as the other, whereon ſtand the ſeede as big but not flat as Lentills ſomewhat round, and eyther whitiſh, yellow, red or blackiſh, hard and ſhining, the roote buſheth more then the other yet periſheth alſo.

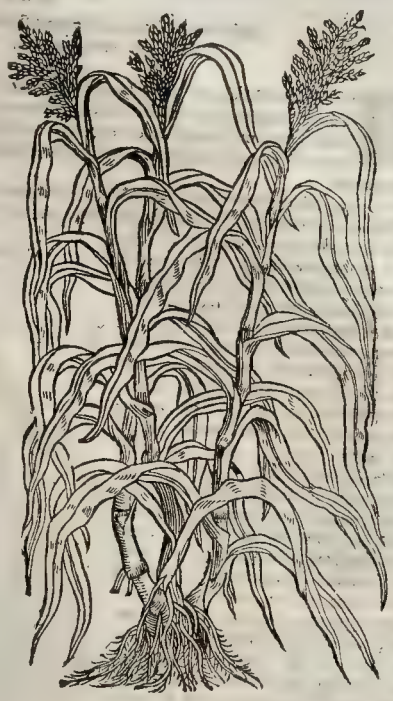
The Place and *Time.*

Millet, of all the ſorts came firſt into *Europe* out of the Eaſterne countries, the two firſt ſorts long before the laſt kinde, and the ſortes of it, and require a ſtrong ground well watered, for they ſoone empoveriſh a ground if it be not ſtill enriched, nor will it proſper in leane drie ſoile; it is to be ſowne in *Aprill*, and the graine in the hotter climates will be ripe in *Auguſt* or *September*.

The

1. 2. *Milium vulgare album vel nigrum:*
Common Millet with white ſeede or blacke.

3. *Melica ſive Sorghum.*
Indian Millet.



The Names.

Κεγχρὶς in Greeke, is called *Milium* in Latine, *a miliaria ſumma derivatum ait Feſtus*, *Galen* calleth it *Paſpales*, and others *Paſpale*, *Varro* thinketh it is *Meline*; but *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* make *Meline* to be *Panicum*. All Authors call the two firſt ſorts *Milium* with their diſtinctions of blacke and white: the laſt is called *Milium Indicum*, by *Matthiolus* and others, and *Saraſenicum* by *Fuchſius*, and *Melica* by *Dodonæus*, *Sorghum* alſo, and *Sorgho Italorum* by *Lobel*, *Geſner* calleth it *Panicum Indicum*, and *Tragus Panicum Dioſcoridis* and *Pliny*, *Bellonius* alſo ſaith that in *Cilicia* they call it *Hareomen* as the *Arabians* doe, whereof they make their Bread or Pultage, and of the ſtalkes their fire in want of other fewell, it is called *Mazzo di Congo* by the *Portugalls* finding it in that Kingdome: the *Arabians* call it *Gegners* and *Giavers*: the *Italians Miglio* and *Sorgho*, the *Spaniards Milho* and *Migo*, the *French Mill* and *Millet*, the *Germanes Hirſe*, the *Dutch Hirs*, and wee is *Engliſh* Millet; and the laſt *Turkie* or *Indian* Millet, and of ſome *Italian* Millet.

The Vertues:

Galen ſaith it cooleth in the firſt degree and dryeth in the third almoſt, and hath withall a little tenuitie of parts: the graine ſaith *Theophraſtus* if it be kept from winde and weather will ever laſt and abide: it is ſometimes made into bread but it is very brittle, not having any tenacitie in it whereby it nouriſheth little, but dryeth up moiſt humors, yet is it much uſed in *Germany* boyled in milke with ſome Sugar put unto it: *Matthiolus* ſaith that at *Verona* the bread thereof is eaten with great delight while it is hot, by reaſon of the ſweeteneſſe, but being old it is hard and utterly unpleaſant: the gruell or pultage ſaith *Dioſcorides* bindeth the belly and provoketh urine: the *Apozeme* made thereof called *Syrupus Ambroſianus*, or as *Wecker* hath it *Syrupus Ambroſij*, taken warme with a little white Wine procureth ſweating mightily, being covered in bed, and is effectuall to coole hot Fevers and to quench thirſt: being put into a bag and fryed hot eaſeth the griping paines of the Collicke and of the ſides if it be applyed, the paines alſo in the joynts and ſinewes: in *Italy* and other places they give the graine to their Pullen and Pigeons to fatten them. The *Indian* Millet ſtalkes ſaith *Matthiolus* are good to helpe thoſe that are troubled with Kernells under the eares or elſe where, in this manner: Take the pith out of ten of the joynts of the ſtalkes of this Millet, which being burned with a new red ſponge, take the powder of them with twelve graines of Pepper, and an ounce of Wheate Paſte or Dowe, all which being made up with a new laid Egge into a cake, let it be baked under the embers, this cake being divided into ſix parts, let the patient take one part of it every other night when the Moone is in the wane as they goe to bed, and not drinke after it that night: this muſt be repeated two or three Moones, and hereby ſaith he hath knowne many to be cured: the red flowers ſaith he taken in red wine to the weight of a dram cureth women of the reds, as the white flowers doth the whites: it is alſo good for all fluxes of the belly.

CHAP. XXIV.

Milium Indicum maximum Maiz dictum, sive Frumentum Indicum, vel Turcicum aliquorum. *Indian* or *Turkie* Wheate.

AS a kinde of Millet although farre greater and differing notably from the former I muſt joyne this graine although ſome have made divers ſorts thereof, yet I cannot perceive any more then two ſpeciall differences, the one beareth eares at the joynts of the ſtalkes, the other at the tops following the flowers: the other differences conſiſt not in any other things then the colours, of the blooming firſt and of the graines afterwards.

1. *Maiz Frumentum Indicum vel Turcicum vulgare.* The uſuall *Indian* or *Turkie* Wheate.

This *Indian* Wheate ſhooteth from the roote which is thicke and buſhie, ſundry ſtrong and tall ſtalkes ſix or eight foote high, as thicke as a mans wreſt if it grow in any ranke ground, full of great joynts with a white pith in the middle of them, the leaves are long, twiſe as large and great as of Millet; at the toppes come forth many feather-like ſprigs, bending downewards like unto the toppe of Millet, which are either white or yellow or blew, as the graines in the eares will prove, which fall away, nothing appearing after them; but while they are in flower at the joynts of the ſtalkes with the leaves, from within two or three of the lower joynts up towards the toppes, come forth the eares one at a joynt wch have many leaves foulded over them ſmalleſt at the toppe, with a ſmall long buſh of threads or haires hanging downe at the ends, which when they are ripe are to bee cut off: which foulds of leaves being taken away, the head appeareth much like unto a long Cone or Pineapple, ſet with ſix or eight or ten rowes of Cornes, orderly and cloſely ſet together, each being almoſt as bigge as a Peaſe not fully round, but flat on the ſides that joyne one unto another, of the ſame colour on the outſide as the bloomings were, hard but brittle and eaſie to bee broken or ground, with a white meale within them ſomewhat dry and not clammy in the chewing. *Lobel* expreſſeth the figure of another ſort as he thinketh becauſe as hee ſaith it grew greater and higher, and the roote grew greater, and with more ſeparate tufts, the roote not differing in any thing elſe: but I thinke it no ſpecificall difference, not underſtanding by any that it is taken for another ſort, and therefore I have omitted it and ſpeake no more thereof.

1. *Milium Indicum maximum Maiz dictum ſive Frumentum Indicum vel Turcicum.* The uſuall *Indian* or *Turkie* Wheate.

2. *Frumentum Indicum alterum ſive minus.* The other leſſer *Indian* Wheate.

This other *Indian* Wheate is like the former both in ſtalkes and leaves, but not halfe ſo high or great, the eares likewiſe are not halfe ſo bigge, of as differing colours as it, but they doe not grow at the joynts of the ſtalkes as the other, but at the toppes following the flowers, which maketh a ſpecificall difference betweene them: the graine it ſelfe is being made into bread not of that nouriſhing qualitie that the greater ſort, is but weaker by much, nor is ſo ſtrong to breede ſo much blood as it.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth in the Eaſt and Weſt *Indies*, and from both places have beene brought unto us, and have growne with us, and ſometimes borne ripe eares but not alwayes, and will deſire a ſtrong rich ground as the Millet doth, ſowne onely in the Spring and ripe in *September*: The other is a ſtranger, and ſeldome ſeene with us.

The Names.

It is very probable that this graine is that which *Theophraſtus* maketh mention of to grow in *Baſtria*, which he ſaith was reported to be as bigge as Olive ſtones, and *Pliny* following him relateth the ſame thing out of him, but altereth the Olive ſtones into eares of Wheate, which ſheweth how ſubject it is to errour, to goe upon heare-ſay and bare report, for *Theophraſtus* relateth the greatneſſe of the graines but by report, which might increaſe by the way as it did betweene *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* his time, to be as bigge as Wheate eares, *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunenſis* and others condemne *Fuchſius* for calling it *Frumentum Turcicum*, according to his Countries dialect are found more juſt to be blamed themſelves, for no doubt but this very *Indian* Wheate which plentifully is found

found to grow in all the tract of the West *Indies*, yet not found naturall in any place, but planted every where by the natives, & is the same with *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* their *Frumentum* or *Triticum*, and *Milium Bactrianum Indicum*. They of the West *Indies* call it *Maiz* generally. The last is onely remembred by *Tabermontanus* and *Bauhinus* after him, which *Acosta* saith the *Spaniards* in the *Indies* or the *Indians* call *Moroche*: The drinke made of *Maiz* is generally in the *Indies* called *Chica*, but by some *Acua*.

The Vertues.

Many doe condemne this *Maiz* to be as dry and of as little nourishment as Millet or Panicke, but they doe not as I thinke rightly consider the thing, for although the graine be dry, yet the meale thereof is nothing so dry as of the *Turkie* Millet, but hath in it some clammines, which bindeth the bread close and giveth good nourishment to the body, for wee finde both the Indians and the Christians of all Nations that feede thereon, are nourished thereby in as good manner no doubt, as if they fed on Wheate in the same manner: the sweetnesse also of the bread sheweth the greater power of nourishment in it, and as some doe thinke breedeth thicke blood and humours, able to suffocate at the least to breede obstructions, and therefore will not tinstly be put into cataplasmes that are made to ripen Impostumes: *Acosta* saith that by feeding too much thereon it engenders grosse blood, which breedeth itches and scabbes in those that were not used to it. Of it is made drinke also, both in the *Indies* and our *English* plantations, that will intoxicate as quickly as our strong Beare if it bee made accordingly: but is found to be very effectuall to hinder the breeding of the Stone, so that none are troubled therewith that doe drinke thereof, the leaves thereof are used also to fatten their Horses and cattle.

CHAP. XXV.

Panicum. Panick.

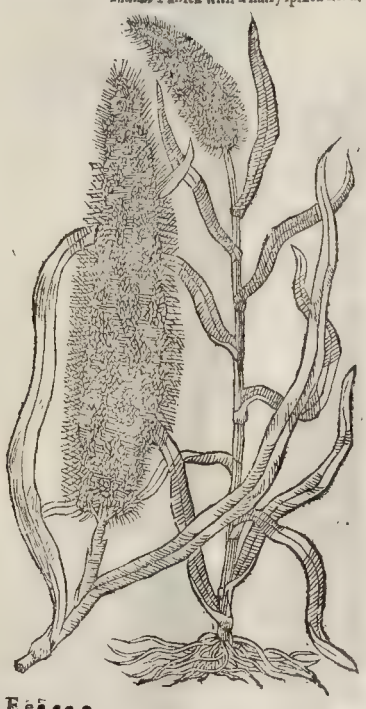
THere is but one sort of manured Panick growing with us in *Europe* howsoever some have set it forth with a larger and lesser spike as the place produced it where it grew, but of *Indian* sorts there are very many brought us continually from the backe of *Africa* and *Ethiopia*, and from *America* also whereof to make any large mention were to small purpose, and but to fill up roome; I will onely give you the descriptions of a couple, the one more frequent the other more rare as they grew with us, with a briefe remembrance of some others.

I. *Panicum album vulgare.* Ordinary Panick.

This Panicke groweth up with a reasonable strong joynted stalke full of pith, but not downie as Millet is, having somewhat large leaves on them greater by much then of Wheate, and very neare unto those of Millet that they can hardly be distinguished, at the toppe of the stalke commeth forth a whitish long round close spike, round at the end, soft, and as it were hairy, with small short branches all the length of it when it is full ripe and opened,

I. *Panicum album vulgare.*
Ordinary Panick.

Panicum Indicum panniculâ villosâ.
Indian Panick with a hairy spiked head.



full of hairy ſoft huskes which include a ſmall white ſeede leſſe then Millet but not ſhining ſo much, the roote is buſhie like unto it but ſmaller and dying yearely.

2. *Panicum Indicum panniculâ villoſâ.*
Indian Panick with a more hairy ſpiked head.

This kinde of Panicke being brought to *Briſtow* from the Weſt *Indies* as *Lobel* ſaith in his time of abiding there, and there ſowen, was like in ſtalke and leafe to the former but greater, and the ſpiked head grew to bee a foote long but more hairy, bending at the toppe a little, ſomewhat like the great *Amaranthus*, or flower Gentle.

3. *Panicum Indicum cæruleum.*
Blew *Indian* Panick.

This blew Panick groweth to the height of a man, with ſtrong and great joynted ſtalkes like unto a Reede, full of ſpongie white pith, which neare the ground are of a ſhining purpliſh blew colour and ſpreadeth ſundry branches with large and long leaves on them compaſſing the ſtalke at the bottome, and thicke ribbes in the middle of them: from the joynts towards the toppe as alſo at the toppes come forth ſhort round Panick-like heads cloſer then the former, of as blewiſh a ſhining purple colour as the ſtalke below, or rather much more orient and freſh, full of hairy huskes, and ſmall long blewiſh round ſeedes in them like unto naked Oates.

There hath beene brought us from ſundry parts both of the Eaſt and Weſt *Indies* by Marriners and Chirurgions divers other ſorts, ſome with white heads as big as ones fiſte, thicke and ſhort, with round white ſeedes, having an hole or dent in every of them. Another whoſe head was a foote long and with a bowing toppe, as hairy as the ſecond ſort. Another that was ſlender a foote and a halfe long, ſmall at the upper and bigger below like unto that *Panicum Americanum* that *Cluſius* hath ſet forth. Wee have had alſo another brave ſpiked head that hath beene bigger then both ones fiſts, and a good ſpan long, the ſtalke being as thicke as ones finger, of a fine whitiſh yellow colour. Many

3. *Panicum Indicum cæruleum.*
Blew *Indian* Panick.

Panici Indiani duæ ſpecies
Two ſorts of *Indian* Panick.

Panici Americani ſpecies & ſorghi cujuſdam.
A kinde of *Indian* Panick, and of a ſtrange Millet.

other

other ſorts we have had and ſeene which not having kept any particular figure or note of them are ſlipt out of our knowledge and remembrance further to deſcribe them, and therefore let this ſuffice to have ſaid ſo much of them: yet having kept the figures of ſome of them I here exhibite them unto you.

The Place and *Time.*

The moſt common is onely ſowen in Europe whereſoever it groweth, and as it is likely came out of the Eaſterne countries towards *India*, from whence have come likewiſe ſome of the other, and the reſt from the Weſt: they are not to be ſowen untill *Aprill*, and unleſſe the yeare be hot the third ſort ſeldome commeth to maturitie, although the firſt oftentimes doth, and doe both require ſtrong fat ground.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἕλυμος and *Panicum* in Latine, and μελίνη according to *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*, μελίνος as *Diocles* hath it, which as moſt doe gather is rather deduced from μέλι *quod melleum quidpiam ſignificat* them from μέλας which is blacke, and it may be thereupon *Pliny* calleth it *Melfrugum*, yet *Theophraſtus* ſpeaketh both of *Elymos* and *Meline* as of ſeverall plants. *Pliny* ſaith *Panicum a paniculis dictum fuit*, and putteth it among the Cornes as *Dioſcorides* and *Columella* doe alſo, but *Galen* as is before ſayd among the *Legumina* Pulſes for the reaſons before ſhewed. *Bauhinus* maketh two ſorts of the firſt, the one hee calleth *Germanicum panicula minore* becauſe it may be growing in *Germany*, the head was leſſe which *Tragus*, *Fuchſius*, *Cordus* and others ſet forth, and yet as I ſaid in the beginning they cannot be two different plants: the ſecond is remembred by *Cluſius*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis* and others. The *Arabians* call it *Dochon*, the *Italians Panico*, the *Spaniards Paniſo*, the *French Panis* and *Panic*, the *Germanes Pfenick* and *Heydelpfenick*, the *Dutch Penic*, and we Panick.

The Vertues.

Panick is as Millet cold and dry, and giveth little nouriſhment, and as *Galen* ſaith *Milium* is better to all purpoſes then Panick, ſweeter alſo and eaſier to digeſt, yet ſaith he the countrey people feede thereon being boyled in milke even as they doe Wheate, but ſaith he, that of *Italy* exceedeth ours of *Aſia*: *Ioannes Leo* in his Hiſtory of *Africa* ſaith, that in ſome places thereof they make very fine bread of Panick, of what ſort he mentioneth not: it ſtayeth Fluxes as Milium doth, it is given to Pullen, Pigions and other ſmall birds, but hath no further uſe in Phyſicke then to dry up moiſt and fluxible humors.

CHAP. XXVI.

Tragopyrum. Bucke-wheate.

AS a Complement to finiſh this Hiſtory of Cornes and Graines I muſt ſet this in the laſt place, becauſe although the forme and manner of growing be differing from all the former, yet becauſe the ſeede ſerveth to the ſame uſe, it is reckoned by the later writers deſervedly to bee joyned unto them. It riſeth up with divers round hollow, brittle, reddiſh ſtalkes a yard and more high, ſet with divers leaves each by it ſelfe on a ſtalke, which is broad and round, and byforked at the bottome, ſmall and pointed at the end, ſomewhat reſembling an Ivie leafe but ſofter in handling; at the toppe of the ſtalkes come forth divers cluſters of ſmall white flowers which turne into ſmall triangular blackiſh ſeede, ſomewhat like unto a Beech nut but much leſſer, with a white pulpe within: the roote is ſmall and thready.

Tragopyrum. Buck-wheate.

The Place and *Time.*

It is thought to have beene firſt brought out of *Africa* into *Italy*, but it is now generally ſowen in moſt of theſe Northerne countries, where for the uſe and profit is made of it many fields are ſowen therewith, and that uſually not untill *Aprill*, and is ripe in *Auguſt*, and will not refuſe to grow in an hungry ground, but is held generally to bee as good as a dunging to the ground whereon it is ſowen, the ſtraw thereof alſo being turned in thereto.

The Names.

It is generally taken to be the Ἐρύσιμον, *Eryſimum* of *Theophraſtus*, which *Gaza* tranſlateth *Trionum*, as alſo to bee the *Irio* of *Pliny* ſome to put a difference betweene this *Eryſimum* and the other, call this *Eryſimum cereale*: it is called by *Matthiolus*, and *Lugdunenſis Frumentum Saraſenicum*. *Dodonæus Fegopyrum* and *Tragopyrum*, *Tragotriticum* and *Fagotriticum* as the *Dutch* names doe import *Bockweyde* and *Bueckenweyde*. *Tragus* calleth it *Ocy-*

mum veterum, and *Cluſius* and *Tabermontanus Ocymum cereale*, but *Dodonæus*, and *Lugduenſis* doe mainely contradict that opinion, labouring to prove that the *Ocymum* of *Varro*, *Columella*, and the other Latines is no particular herbe, but rather the name of greene fodder. cut before it grew ripe, to feede cattell and to purge them, or elſe ſeverall ſorts of Pulſe and Oates, mingled together and ſowen to feede them, but *Tragus* proveth it ſubſtantially from *Varro*, that *Ocymum* was ſowen to fatten and purge cattle, and that to be taken while it was in flower, whereby it is evident that it could not be a medley of corne and pulſe ſowen together for the purpoſe, which never are in flower altogether at a time, but ſome particular herbe, and this herbe ſooner then any other, which the ſoone ſpringing of it from the ſeede, which is within three or foure dayes after the ſowing, doth argue the name *Ocymum* to be proper thereunto from ὠκὺς, the Greeke word ſignifying *cito* quickly, from whence *Ocymum* is derived, and the quality anſwerable alſo.

The Vertues.

Buckwheate is a graine that as *Dodonæus* ſaith nouriſheth leſſe, then either Wheate, Rye, or Barly, but more then Millet or Panicke, and the bread or cakes made of the meale of the ſeede doth eaſily digeſt, yet ſome ſay contrary) and quickely paſſe out of the ſtomacke, and giveth ſmall nouriſhment, though not bad, and is withall a little flatulent or windy, yet Country people in divers places of *Germany* and *Italy*. doe feede hereon almoſt as their onely bread graine, and are ſtrong and able perſons following ſtrong labour, for the bread or cakes are pleaſant, and doe ſomewhat preſſe or lye heavy on the ſtomacke, as Millet and ſome other the like will. And both is, and was uſed generally to fatten cattle and poultry, of all ſorts exceedingly, and quickly, yea it is an obſervation among a great many in our owne land, that what cattle or pullaine ſoever is fatted there with, if it be not killed within a ſhort time after they are thus fatted, they will dye of themſelves, being ſuffocated with their owne fat: it provoketh vrine, encreaſeth milke, looſeneth the belly, and being taken in wine, is good for melancholly perſons: the juyce dropped into the eyes, cleareth the ſight.

GRA-

GRAMINA, IVNCI, ET ARVNDINES.

GRASSES, RVSHES, AND REEDES.

CLASSIS DECIMATERTIA.

THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

Gramina Triticea. Corne-graſſes.

THE next Tribe to be entreated of, is of the ſeverall ſorts of Graſſes, which are almoſt infinite, but becauſe ſome are growing on the Vpland grounds, others in the ſow and mooriſh, ſome in the waters, and others by the ſea ſide, I muſt divide them; and for a more methodicall and orderly proceeding in them, I thinke it fitteſt to ranke them under ſeverall heads, that ſo they may be better expreſſed and apprehended. I will firſt therefore ſet downe thoſe graſſes that are neereſt in likeneſſe unto the Cornes in their ſpiked heads, and after of thoſe that are like the other ſorts of graine, and then of the reſt in their order: but becauſe theſe Graſſes are of ſmall uſe, although of much varietie and curioſitie, I ſhall endeavour to be the briefer in them: and firſt of thoſe Graſſes that reſemble Wheate and Rye.

1. *Gramen latifolium ſpica triticea compacta.* Cloſe eared white Wheate Graſſe.

The ſtalke hereof is about halfe a yard high, ſet with two or three joynts, and faire Wheate like leaves at them a foote long, bearing at the toppes a longer ſpike than Wheate, and broader, made of ſeverall parts like the huskes of corne, but more ſeparated in ſunder, ſhewing it to be a Graſſe and no Corne indeede, yet cloſer than the next, and without any ſhew of beardes or awnes thereon.

2. *Gramen latifolium ſpica triticea divulſa.* Thinne eared red Wheate Graſſe.

This differeth little from the former, but in the ſpike which hath the ſmall parts thereof more ſeparated and ſet on both ſides the ſtalke, and armed every one with a ſmall ſhort beard or awne.

3. *Gramen anguſtifolium ſpica triticea compacta.* Cloſed eared red Wheat-graſſe.

The ſtalke hereof is ſmooth and round, two foote high, ſet with long narrower white leaves, rough and pointed, the ſpike is about a ſpanne long, ſomewhat like unto red Wheate, cloſely ſet, but each of the huskes hath a ſharpe rough awne thereat.

4. *Gramen anguſtifolium ſpica tritici mutiæ ſimili.* Ruſh-leaved white Wheate-Graſſe.

The leaves hereof are long and round like Ruſhes, and pointed at the ends, ſet on the round ſtalkes, a foote and a halfe high, whoſe ſpiked toppe is long and ſlender, without any awnes at the toppes of the huske, and ſomewhat like unto white Wheate, that is without beardes, the roote is white, knottie and creeping.

5. *Gramen ſpica Briza majus.* The greater Spelt-wheate graſſe.

This hath rootes and ſtalkes like unto corne of a mans height, with narrow leaves, the toppes of the ſtalkes have ſundry long ſpikes, about a hand breadth long, ſet on both ſides of them one above another, each whereof is very like a ſmall eare of Wheate, armed with ſmall awnes, but very ſhort.

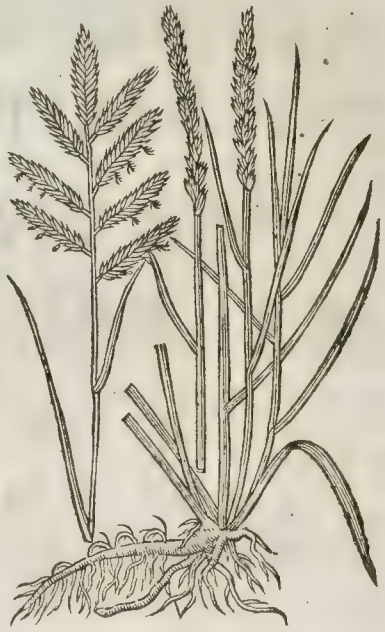
6. *Gramen ſpica Brizæ minus.* The leſſer Spelt Wheate-Graſſe.

This other groweth not above an hand breadth high, with ſmall ſhort, ſoft, and hoary leaves, the toppe hath ſometimes but one, otherwhiles, two or three ſpikes, of an inch long and bearded.

7. *Gramen*

1. 3. *Gramen latifolium, & angustifolium spica tritiçea compacta.*
Close eared white and red Wheate.

4. 5. *Gramen angustifolium spica tritici mutice simi & spica Bryzæ majoris.*
Rush leafed white Wheate Grasse; and the greater Spelt wheate Grasse.



7. *Gramen Secalinum maximum.*
Rye-Grasse, two great sorts.

The stalke hereof riseth sometimes to be two or three foote high, having but few and short leaves thereon; the spike is of two, three or foure inches long, bearded, and very like unto an eare of Rye, but with running rootes and joynted.

Minus. Of this kinde there is a lesser sort also not differing from them before but in the smallnesse, and that the roote is theaddy.

The Place and *Time.*

Most of these grasses have beene found in our owne land, in pastures and corne grounds in *Kent*, not farre from the Thames, and flourish when others doe.

The Names.

Each of these hath the name in the title that *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* doth call them by, or with very little varietie which is according to *Lobels* intention.

The Vertues.

We know of no use that these are put to in Physicke, and therefore we can say no more of them.

7. *Gramen Secalinum maximum majus & minus.*
Rye-Grasse of three sorts.

CHAP. II.

Lolium & Gramen loliaceum.
Darnell, and Darnell-Grasse.

BEcause the spiked head of Darnell doth somewhat resemble the spikes of some of the former, I thought it meete to joyne it, and the former.

1. *Lolium album.*
White Darnell.

The Darnell it selfe hath all the Winter long, sundry long fat and rough, leaves (which when the stalke riseth, which

is ſlender and joynted, are narrower but rough ſtill on the toppe, groweth a long ſpike compoſed of many heads ſet one above another, containing two or three huskes, with ſharpe, but ſhort beardes or awnes at the ends, the ſeede is eaſily ſhaked out of the eare, the huske it ſelfe being ſomewhat tough.

2. *Lolium rubrum ſive Phœnix.* Red Darnell.

The leaves hereof are ſhorter and narrower than of Barly, the ſtalkes are reddiſh, ſometimes halfe a foote high, with reddiſh joynts alſo, the ſpike is very like the former, but ſmaller and ſhorter, and ſometimes reddiſh alſo, eſpecially in the drier grounds.

3. *Lolium alterum avenacea gluma.* Another Darnell with Oaten toppes.

This differeth little from the firſt in rootes, leaves, or ſtalkes, but ſomewhat higher, onely the toppes hereof differ in that the ſeverall heades are more like to winged Oaten heades, with ſharpe pointes ſet on ſlender foote ſtalkes.

4. *Phœnix ſimplici & rariſſima gluma.* The ſmalleſt ſingle Darnell-Graſſe.

This is very like the red Darnell, but that it hath very few ſlenderer and ſhorter ſtalkes than it, and the leaves alſo narrower, the ſpiked head hath a few ſingle huskes, ſet very ſparſedly thereon.

5. *Phœnix altera brevioribus denſioribuſque ſpicis.* The greater ſingle Darnell-Graſſe.

The leaves and rootes hereof are like the red Darnell, the ſtalkes grow two cubits high, joynted and ſtraked, the ſpike is thinly ſet with chaffie heades, but they are bigger, rounder, and thicker.

6. *Phœnix aceroſa aculeata.* Small prickly Darnell-Graſſe.

The ſtalkes hereof are five or ſixe inches high, being rough, hard, full of joynts, pointed or prickly at the ends, and with a few ſhort leaves on them, and with all, have ſmall ſhort, rough, and chaffie like tongues, ſharpe at the ends, ſet at the joynts: the rootes are ſmall white threads or fibres.

7. *Phœnix multiplici ſpicata panicula.* Branched Darnell-Graſſe.

This hath ſlender joynted ſtalkes, a cubite or more high, and narrow leaves, the ſpiked head is as it were branched into others, and herein conſiſteth the chiefeſt difference.

8. *Phœnix multiplici ſpica nutante.* Double Darnell-Graſſe with a bowing toppe.

This differeth litt e or nothing from the laſt, but in the ſpiked heades, which are thicker ſet together, and the toppes of them bow downe or turne a little round.

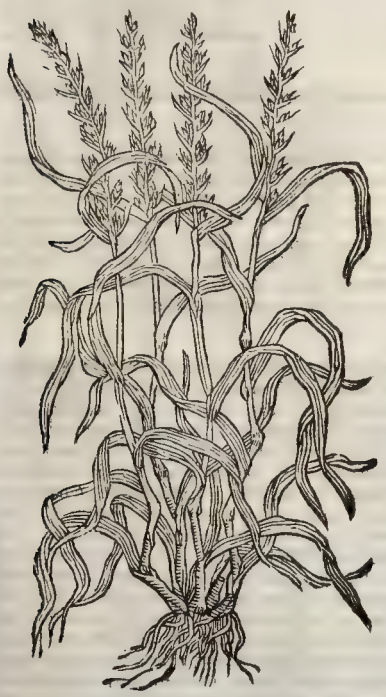
9. *Phœnix paluſtris & longius ſpicata.* Branched Marſh Darnell-Graſſe.

This Darnell-Graſſe from a creeping white joynted roote, with many fibres thereat, ſhooteth forth two or three joynted ſtalkes, two foote high at the leaſt, the ſpiked head is a foote long, branched as the ſeventh is, each branch of a fingers lengh with winged huskes like unto Oates.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe grow, either in the fieldes of corne, or in the borders and path-wayes of other fieldes that are fallow,

1. *Lolium album.*
VVhite Darnell.



2. *Phœnix ſive Lolium rubrum.*
Red Darnell.

and

3. 5. *Lolium alterum aristacea gluma, & altera brevioribus foliis.*
Darnell with Oaten toppes, and the greater single Darnell-Graſſe.

6. *Phœnix aceroſa aculeata.*
Small prickly Darnell-Graſſe.

7. 8. 9. *Phœnix multiplici ſpicata panicula, & longius ſpicata.*
The two ſorts of branched Darnell-Graſſe, and the double kinde with a double toppe.

and the laſt ſometimes in marſh and wet groundes, as well as in the edges of plowed groundes. *Virgil* calleth it *Infelix Lolium*, becauſe of the harme it did the fieldes.

The Names.

Darnell is called αἶρα in Greeke by moſt Greeke Authors, yet ζιζάνιον by ſome, and *Lolium* in Latine, yet *Pliny* calleth it *Æra*, as well as *Lolium*; and of ſome *Triticum temulentum*, and by *Lonicerus Triticum fatuum*, it is called alſo *Zizania* from the *Arabians* that ſo call it; the *Italians* call it *Gioglio* and *Loglio*; the *Spaniards Taio*, and *Zizania*, the *French Ivraye*, the *Germans Rueweyſſen*; the *Dutch Lulch*, and we in *Engliſh* Rye and Darnell: the ſecond is called κόκκος *Phœnix* by *Dioſcorides*, and ſo divers authors doe call it in Latine, *a ſeminis colore phœniceo*, others call it *Lolium rubrum* to diſtinguiſh it from the former called *Lolium album*. *Dodoneus* from *Pliny* calleth it *Hordeum murinum*, and thereupon the *Germans* call it *Muiſſ Korn*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gramen Loliaceum*. All the reſt are entituled according to *Lobel* his intended illuſtrations, and are ſome of them mentioned by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*.

The Vertues.

Common Darnell, as *Galen* ſaith, is held to be hot in the beginning of the third degree, and drie in the end of the ſecond, it thereby attenuateth, reſolveth, and cleanſeth, it troubleth the braine and ſences, procuring troubleſome dreames, if the ſeedes happen into bread, and if the ſeede happen into drinke, it will cauſe a kinde of giddy drunkenneſſe: the meale of Darnell is very good to ſtay gangreenes, and other ſuch like fretting and eating cankers and putrid ſores: it alſo clenſeth the skinne of all lepryes, morphewes, ringwormes, and the like, if it be uſed with ſalt and raddiſh rootes: and being uſed with quicke brimſtone and vinegar it diſſolveth knots and kernells, and breaketh thoſe that are hard to be diſſolved, being boiled in wine with Pigeons dung and Linſeede: and is profitable for the Sciatica, if it be bathed in the decoction thereof made with water and hony: it is likewiſe thought to helpe conception, if a woman be perfumed with it, and the meale of Barly, Myrrhe, and Francumſenſe; yet *Cornarius* thinketh Darnell is unprofitable to be uſed in ſuffumigations, and therefore addeth the Myrrhe, and Francumſence to the decoction for the Sciatica: Darnell meale applied in a pultis draweth forth ſplinters and broken bones in the fleſh: if the ſeede be caſt into the fire it will cauſe ſuch a manner of ſmoake, that it will make all that are in the roome to fall a coughing, and willingly to depart to be eaſed of the ſmoake: the red Darnell boiled in red wine ſtaieth the laske, and all other fluxes, and womens bloody iſſues, and reſtraineth urine when it paſſeth too ſuddenly from one. Some doe hold that if it be bound unto a woman being put in a crimſon leather, or a ſcarlet cloath, it will ſtay the abundance of the courſes. *Ovid* ſheweth by this verſe, *Et careant lolijs oculis vitiantibus agri*, that it was accounted to be hurtfull to the ſight, and therefore *Plautus* objected to one that was ill ſighted, that he fed on Darnell.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Hordeum ſpurium. Way-Barly.

ALthough heretofore there was but one kind of this wilde or Way-Barly knowne yet by the diligent ſearch of others, there are ſome others found, which ſhall be ſhewed together.

1. *Hordeum ſpurium vulgare.* Common Way-Barly.

This hath divers Graſſe-like leaves, but ſomewhat hard, and among them ſundry benty ſtalkes, a foote high, bearing ſmall whitiſh yellow eares, with long and ſomewhat rough beardes, whoſe ſeede within the huskes is lancke and ſmall, the roote is threaddy and periſheth not.

2. *Hordeum ſpontaneum elatius ſive majus.* Great Way-Barly.

This other doth in all things reſemble the former, but that it is greater and taller, and commeth ſo neare unto the former middle Rye-Graſſe, that many have taken it to be the ſame, as the former may well be ſo called alſo.

Hordeum ſpurium ſive ſpontaneum. VVay-Barly.

3. *Hordeum ſpontaneum pumilum,* Dwarfe wild Barly.

This dwarfe kinde groweth ſcarce halfe a foote high, with ſmaller grayiſh leaves than the common ſort, and the ſpike or eare ſo nearely reſembling common Barly, both in the double rowes and beardes, that one would ſurely ſay it was ſowne Barly, but that onely the ſmallneſſe of all the parts contradicted it.

The Place and Time.

The two firſt ſorts are found in ſundry places with us, yet the firſt more uſually than the other, but found by thoſe that are expert upon mudde walles, and at the foote of other walles, and the wayes ſides in the fieldes every where: the laſt was onely found by *Boel* in *Spaine*, and communicated to us.

The Names.

It is generally taken to be *Holcus Plinij* by the beſt Herbaliſts now adayes ſince *Anguilara* firſt ſo called it; and that you may underſtand how *Plinij* deſcribeth his *Holcus*, I will here ſet it downe as it is *lib. 27. cap. 10. Holcus in ſaxis naſcitur ſiccis, ariſtas habet in cacumine tenues, culmo quale Hordeum reſtibile; hæc circa caput adalligata, vel circa lacertum educit è corpore ariſtas, hanc quidam ob id Reſtidain* (others have it *Ariſtidam*) *vocant*: others call it *Hordeum ſpurium* or *ſpontaneum*; and ſome others *Hordeum murinum*: *Thalius* calleth it *Graminis Loliacei 3. genus*; it is called by the *Dutch Haſe coren*, and by us Wall-Barly, Way-Barly, or Way-Bent or Bennet.

The Vertues.

It hath power, as *Plinij* ſaith to draw thornes, &c. out of the fleſh: ſome ſay that it cauſeth haire to grow; but *Lobel* ſaith that the lye thereof maketh haires yellow.

CHAP. IV.

Avena ſterilis & Ægylops. Wilde Oates and Haver-Graſſe.

THere are divers Graſſes that are like unto Oates, ſome more or leſſe, whereof theſe that are neereſt thereto ſhall be ſhewed here in this Chapter, and the reſt in the two next that follow.

1. *Bromos herba ſeu Avena ſterilis.* Common wilde bearded Oates.

The ordinary wilde Oate groweth both in leaves and ſtalke ſomewhat like unto the manured Oates, but that it ſeldome riſeth ſo high, being ſlenderer, ſmaller, and ſofter, the tufted heade is ſpread in the like manner, having ſuch like winged huskes, with longer awnes at the ends of them, but gentle, and not prickly, ſtanding by tender ſmall foote ſtalkes, the ſeede is ſmall and lancke, as though it had no ſubſtance in it: the roote is threaddy.

2. *Avena ſterilis minor.* Small wilde Oates.

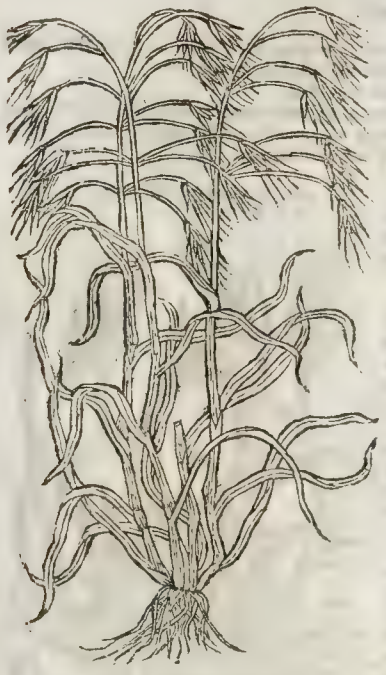
This wilde Oate is very like the former, but leſſer in ſtalke and leafe; the ſparſed toppe conſiſteth of many ſlender long chaffie eares, bearded onely at the ends, and hanging downe their heads with ſmall ſeede on them like the former. Of this kinde there is another that beareth not his Oaten toppe untill the other be paſt. *Serotina.*

3. *Ægylops Narbonenſis. French* Haver-Graſſe.

This Haver-Graſſe hath divers Graſſe-like leaves of a pale greene colour: the ſtalke is joynted in three or foure places with leaves at them, and at the toppes two or three heads, ſet one above another, which are round and ſomewhat long, hard and ſtriped with divers beards at the ends of them, wherein when they are ripe and looke whitiſh lie two or three ſmall graines or ſeede; the roote is compoſed of a ſmall head, with many long fibres growing from it.

4. *Ægylops*

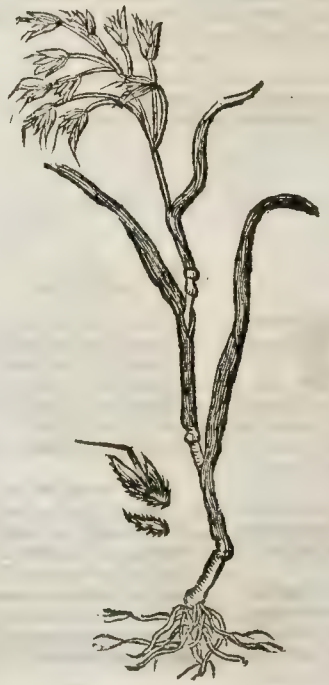
1. *Bromos herba sive Avena sterilis.*
Common wilde bearded Oates.



2. *Avena sterilis minor.*
The small wild Oates.

3. *Festuca sive Ægylops Narbonensis.*
French Haver-graſſe.

4. *Ægylops Bromoides Belgarum.*
Dutch Haver-graſſe.



4. *Ægilops Bromoides Belgarum.* *Dutch* Haver-Graſſe.

This other Haver-Graſſe is very like the laſt, both in ſtalke and leafe, the toppe onely is in part like unto the naked Oate, and in part to the laſt Haver-Graſſe, having ſome beardes ſet at every huske, within which lye long rough browne ſeede: the roote alſo is ſomewhat like the laſt, but the head from whence the fibres proceed, is not ſo conſpicuous.

The Place and Time.

Both the former and the latter, are found in many places with Vs, among Rye and Barley, but the ſecond moſt plentifully by hedge ſides, the third is frequent in *Provence*, and *Narbone* in *France*, among their corne, and are all ripe in *Iuly* and *Auguſt*.

The Names.

The firſt is called in Greeke βρώμος πόα, that is *Avena herba*, to diſtinguiſh it from the graine, or Corne: it is called alſo by *Dodonæus Bromos herba*, and by *Lobel Bromos ſterilis longiſſimus ariſtis*, *Feſtucago* by *Gaza*, and *Feſtuca*, and *Avena fatua*, and *Græca* by others, by *Matthiolus Ægilops*, and by *Tragus*, *Loly primum genus*, according to his deſcription. The ſecond is called by *Lobel*, *Bromos ſterilis altera*, and *Feſtuca altera* by *Dodonæus*, *Tabermontanus* calleth it both *Bromos herba*, and *Syphonium*. The third *Lobel* calleth *Feſtuca ſive Ægilops Narbonenſis*, and thinketh it to be the true *Ægilops* of *Dioſcorides*, and conducing to that ulcer in the eyes, as hee ordaineth it: and by *Matthiolus* and othes, *Ægilops* likewiſe, but by *Cæſalpinus*, *Frumentum ſylveſtre in Sicilia*. The laſt is called by *Lobel*, *Ægilops Bromoides Belgarum*, although hee found it as plentifull in *England*, as the Low Countryes; it is *Dodonæus* his *Feſtuca prior*, and *Thalius* his *Avena ſylveſtris ſive nigra*. The firſt is called by the *Italians Vena vana*, *Vene caſſa*, and *Orzo Salvatico*, by the *French Averon*, by the *Dutch Tdel haver*, and by Vs, Wilde Oates, & powre, or rather Poore Oates. The ſecond is called both by the *Dutch* and us, Dravick, and Dravick Oates.

The Vertues.

Lobel ſaith that he hath often tryed the *Ægilops* to be effectuall, to helpe that Fiſtula or hollow Vlcer that happeneth in the corners of the eyes, ſo called; for it hath a drying quality without ſharpeneſſe, hee alſo ſaith that the ſeede thereof put into drinke procureth a kinde of drunkenneſſe: and that the burnt aſhes of the ſtalkes are good againſt the flegmaticke ſwellings of the Goute, to bathe it with the lye made thereof, it alſo diſſolveth hard tumours and kernels in the fleſh, and aſſwageth the ſwellings in the joynts. *Dodonæus* teacheth to make a medicine for the foule Vlcers in the noſe, by boyling the whole herbe with the roote of the firſt wilde Oates in water, untill a third part be conſumed, which being ſtrained, is to be boyled againe, with as much hony unto the thickeneſſe of a Sirupe, ſome as he ſaith put ſome Aloes in powder to it, and wetting tents there in to be put up into the noſtrils: the ſame herbe alſo he ſaith, being boyled in Wine with ſome dryed Roſes, helpeth aſtinking breath: the reſt are not knowne to be uſed to any Phiſicall uſe.

CHAP. V.

Gramina Avenacea arvorum. The field Oaten Graſſes.

THere are ſome other ſorts of Graſſes reſembling wilde Oates, and called Oate Graſſes, whereof ſome grow in the Fieldes, others on the mountaines, of thoſe that are found in Corne grounds, and other fields, we will ſpeake of in this Chapter, and of the other in the next.

1. *Gramen Bromoides maximum hirtum.* Great hairy Oate Graſſe.

This great Oate Graſſe is all hairy, the ſtalkes and leaves are greater then of Oates, foure or five cubits high, whoſe panicle at the toppe ſpreadeth into many chaffy bearded eares hanging downe their heads, the roote is buſhy, this groweth in the paſtures about *London*, as alſo in *Eſſex*.

2. *Gramen Bromoides ſegetum latiore panicula.* Great Corne Oate Graſſe.

This Corne-Graſſe hath Oate-like ſtalkes, three or foure cubits high, the leaves are ſhorter and narrower, the toppe is ſpread much, divers ſtalkes with chaffye bearded eares in branches, comming forth at a joynt, broadeſt below, and ſpiring ſmall upwards.

3. *Gramen Avenaceum incanum.* Great hoary Oate Graſſe.

This hath ſhort narrow leaves, ſomewhat hairy and a little hoary withall, the ſtalke hath few joynts, the panicle is ſpreade like the laſt but leſſer, and is ſomewhat hoary: This is ſometimes found leſſer, and are both found in *Minus*, the borders of Cornefields, both in *Kent* and *Eſſex*.

4. *Gramen Avenaceum pratenſe.* Medow Oaten Graſſe.

The leaves hereof are many, growing next the roote, long and narrow, the ſtalke is leſſer and lower with ſuch a pannicle at the toppe, but leſſer ſpread and not hoary: this is in many Medowes.

5. *Gramen Avenaceum ſquamoſa gluma.* Scaly eared Oaten Graſſe.

This hath narrow leaves, a little hairy, a ſpanne long, the ſlender ſtalke hath ſuch alike panickle as the laſt, but that the ſcaly eares ſtand ſingle, every one upon his owne ſmall thredlike footeſtalke.

6. *Gramen Avenaceum pinnata longiſcula ſpica.* Winged Oaten Graſſe.

The ſtalke hereof is ſlender, ſometimes higher, and ſometime lower, the leaves are narrower than the laſt, the pannicle is ſomewhat long but ſmall, and not much ſpreade, each part being as it were winged or devided into ſundry peeces, upon one ribbe or footeſtalke.

7. *Gramen Avenaceum filicea panicula Xerampelina.* Red Fernelike Graſſe.

This beareth red ſhining ſtalkes a foote high, the leaves are ſoft and narrow, the pannicle at the toppe, is three or foure inches long, of a whitiſh greene colour, divided into many winged branches many parts being ſet on both ſides of the branch, and each part divided like a Fearne leafe.

8. *Gramen Avenaceum murorum erectum.* Vpright Wall Oaten Graſſe.

This Graſſe groweth upright, a ſpanne and ſometimes a foote high, the leaves are almoſt as ſmall as any Graſſe the ſpiked head is an handbreadth long, ſparſed or divided, each ſmall eare being bearded, the roote is thready: this is often found upon old mud Walles that cloſe in Fieldes.

1, 2. *Gramen Bromoides ſpicatum hirſutum & alterum latiore paniculâ.*
The great hairy and great Corne Oate-Graſſe,

4,5. 6.7, *Gramen Avenaceum pratenſe 3 Avenaceum ſquamoſa gluma: Pinnata longiuſcula ſpica & Filicea paniculâ, &c.*
Medow, ſcaly eared and winged Oaten-Graſſe, and the red Ferne-like Graſſe.

12, 11. *Gramen Avenaceum altero, alteri innatum & exile mollicellis foliis.*
Small Oaten Graſſe, one head ſet on another, and ſmall ſoft Oaten-Graſſe.

9. *Gramen Avenaceum ſupinum arvenſe.*
Low Medow Oaten Graſſe

The leaves hereof are as ſmall as the laſt, an inch, or an inch and a halfe long, the ſtalkes are ſlender and weake, leaning downewards with a few bearded huskes ſpike faſhion at the toppe.

10. *Gramen Avenaceum ſupinum ſiſcu los Secalinis.*
Long winged Oate Graſſe flowring like Rye.

This Graſſe ſpreadeth many ſtalkes not being able to riſe up, of a cubit long, full of joynts, and ſmall ſhort leaves on them, of a whitiſh greene colour, the toppes are furniſhed with foure or five Oate like heads, but more winged and with ſhort aunes, ſomewhat hard and flowring like Rye.

11. *Gramen Avenaceum exile mollicellis foliis.*
Small ſoft leaſed Oaten Graſſe.

This ſmall Graſſe is very like the *Gramen exile durius*, that it may eaſily be miſtaken, and differing from it onely in the leaves, that are longer and ſoft, as the whole plant elſe is not halfe a foote high, and in the ſpiked toppe, whoſe parts are winged.

12. *Gramen Avenaceum altero alteri innatum.*
Small Oaten Graſſe one head ſet on another.

This fine ſmall Graſſe reſembleth well the *Gramen Britanicum maritimum*, having divers haire like leaves and hard, with ſuch like ſpan long ſtalkes, ſome whereof beare their ſmall ſharpe huskes at their toppes onely as others doe, and others out of a tuft of leaves in the middle of the ſtalke, ſendeth forth an other ſhort ſtalke with ſuch like ſharpe huskes on them as the other

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe ſorts grow in the fieldes of this Land, ſome in one place, and ſome in another, as they have beene obſerved either of plowed or fallow grounds, and flower in the Summer ſeaſon.

The

The Names.

Graſſe is called in Greeke ἀγρωστὶς παρὰ τὸν ἀγρὸν, *quod in agris proveniat*, and πόα, *id eſt*, *herba* by *Theophraſtus*, which is common to all herbes: in Latine *Gramen a gradiendo*. The ſeverall names of all theſe Graſſes, are expreſſed in their Titles, as much as is convenient for them, being all of late obſervation, not ſpecified that I know, by any before.

The Vertues.

There is no eſpeciall property knowne to be in any of them but are as yet onely knowne by their face and name.

CHAP. VI.

Gramina Avenacea nemorum & montana. Wood and mountaine Oaten Graſſes.

THE reſt of theſe Graſſes, that doe reſemble Oates ſhall be expreſſed here, whether they be found in Woods or on hills and mountaines, &c.

1. *Gramen montanum Avenaceum Cluſij.* Mountaine Oate Graſſe with hoary huskes.

This hath ſlender joynted ſtalkes a cubit high, with very narrow and long leaves, and at the toppe a long ſpiked head, bowing the head cloſe with woolly ſhort huskes, containing ſeede like unto thoſe of naked Oates, the roote is made of divers long fibres.

2. *Gramen montanum avenaceum alterum.* Mountaine Oate Graſſe, without hoary huskes.

This other differeth not in any thing from the former, but in the ſpiked head, whoſe huskes are not hoary as the other are.

3. *Gramen Avenaceum rariore gluma ſpicatum.* Oate Graſſe of *Denmarke*.

This graſſe hath ſlender weake cleare ſtalkes, a foote high, with long leaves on them, and at their toppe a weake bending ſpiked head, thinnely or ſparſedly ſet with ſmall huskes, containing Oatelike ſeede, the roote is ſtringie, and hairy, running under ground. The like hereunto, but with ruſh-like leaves, and woolly heads, *Bauhinus* calleth *Gramen avenaceum lanuginoſum glumis rarioribus*. *Alterum.*

4. *Gramen avenaceum Xerampelium Danicum.* Red Oate Graſſe of *Denmarke*.

This is ſomewhat like the laſt, but with much lower ſtalkes, cleare and reddiſh, the huskes at the tops of them are more upright and longer, having the like Oateſeede in them. A leſſer ſort hereof was found about *Greene-wich*, in a hungry ſoile. *Alterum.*

1 3. *Gramen montanum Avenaceum, & Avenaceum rariore gluma ſpicatum.* Mountaine Oate Graſſe, and Oate Graſſe of *Denmarke*.

4 5. *Gramen Avenaceum Xerampelium Danicum & Avenaceum locuſtis rubris.* Red Oate Graſſe of *Denmarke*, and Oate Graſſe with red huskes.

6.7. *Gramen glumis varijs, & Bromoides siue Auenaceum nutante coma spicata.*
Party coloured Oate Grasse. And with few seedes.

10. 8. *Gramen Auenaceum villosa gluma, & Auenaceum sylvarum.*
Hairy wood Oaten Grasse, and the other Wood Oaten Grasse.

5. *Gramen auenaceum locustis rubris.* Oate Grasse with red huskes.

The roote hereof is long and white, like unto Quiche Grasse creeping in the ground, having nēxt thē ground narrow short leaues, where the stalke is reddish, but longer up higher, the huskes that are set sparsedly at the tops, all on one side for the most part, are of a darke reddish purple colour, and white within, with small seedes in them.

6 *Gramen glumis varijs.* Particoloured Oatē Grasse.

The leaues hereof are greene, long, and narrow, from among which rise two or three, smooth and brittle naked stalkes, a foote high, bearing a short spike of small huskes of divers colours, the roote is thicke, covered with a rough white barke.

7. *Gramen Bromoides siue Auenaceum paucigranum nutante coma spicata.* Oate Grasse with few seedes.

This is somewhat hairy all over, the leaues are of a sad greene colour, set on stalkes two or three cubits high, and at the toppes a spiked bending head, having seven or eight small long huskes, with few seedes in them, this groweth neere woods sides in many places.

8. *Gramen Auenaceum sylvarum.* Wood Oaten Grasse.

The weake stalkes hereof are halfe a yard high, with soft long narrow leaues on them, and at the tops of them a few short huskes, and open like unto some of the Oate Grasses before: the roote runneth creeping in the ground.

9. *Gramen Auenaceum exile.* Small Wood Oatēn Grasse.

This is slenderer and smaller in all the parts thereof, but standing a little more upright, thē roote hereof is fibrous, and therein differeth most from the other.

10. *Gramen Auenaceum villosa gluma.* Hairy Wood Oaten Grasse.

The stalkes hereof are two cubits high, with small narrow leaues, foure or five inches long, the spiked head hath somewhat long and hairy huskes, distinctly set one above another, this is often found lesse by the halfe, the rootes are threddy and yellowish.

The Place and *Time.*

These doe all grow in Woods, and by Wood sides, on hils and the like places, where they flowrish all the Summer time.

The Names.

The first is remembred by *Clusius*, the fifth, and sixth by *Bauhinus*, the rest haue not beene specified by any other before.

The Vertues.

None of these are used in Phisickē to any purpose that I know.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Gramen Miliaceum. Millet Graſſe.

THere are divers Graſſes, whoſe Featherlike toppes, doe in ſome ſort reſemble the buſhy toppe of Millet, whereof I meane to entreate in this Chapter, and unto them adde one or two other, which are called *Sorghinum*, becauſe they are more like unto *Turkie* or *Indian* Millet then the former.

1. *Gramen Miliaceum vulgare.* Common Millet Graſſe.

The common Millet Graſſe, riſeth up with a joynted ſlender ſtalke, with two or three ſomewhat large leaves thereon, and at the toppe, a buſhy ſpreading tufte of many long Featherlike ſprigges, conſiſting of many ſmall chaffie huskes, within which lye ſmall ſeede, which the ſmall birds greedily devoure: the roote is buſhy and fibrous.

2. *Gramen Miliaceum alterum.* Another Millet Graſſe.

This other Millet Graſſe, hath a ſmall weake ſtalke, a cubit high, with a few narrow leaves, foure or five inches long growing at the bottome, and two or three thereon at the joynts, the featherlike tuft at the toppe is ſpread like the former, but the chaffie huskes are much ſmaller and finer: the roote is fibrous and reddiſh.

3. *Gramen Arundinaceum paniculâ miliaceâ.* A third ſort of Millet Graſſe.

This third ſort hath ſundry reede like leaves, growing from a white fibrous roote, yet ſhorter then the laſt, among which riſeth up a ſtalke or two, about a cubit high, with two joynts thereon towards the toppes, and narrower and longer leaves ſtanding at them, at the toppes whereof ſtandeth ſuch a featherlike toppe as the firſt, of about three inches long.

4. *Gramen Sorghinum.* Indian Millet Graſſe, or Pipe Graſſe.

The Indian Millet Graſſe, which the *Flemmings* call Pipe Graſſe, and *Lobel* thereupon *Gramen Sonorum Flandrorum*, becauſe the boyes there make them pipes of the hollow reedelike ſtalkes, growing halfe a yard high or better, with faire long Lilly-like leaves thereon, and a ſpread ſpiked toppe of many parts above, ſomewhat like unto the Indian Millet, and larger ſeedes therein then in Millet, the roote is fibrous.

5. *Gramen Sorghinum alterum.* Another Indian Millet Graſſe.

This other ſort hath hollow ſtalkes like the laſt, but they are weake, bending downe to the ground, and ſhooting out fibres therein, whereby it rooteth a freſh, having narrow long leaves on them, the ſtalke ſeeming, as it were to runne through them, like to a pipe, and at the toppe ſuch a like ſpread ſpiked head as the former, whoſe huske in the ſeverall parts are ſmaller.

The Place and *Time.*

They doe all grow in Fieldes, and by the hedge ſides, as well in our Land, as in any others, although obſerved

1. *Gramen Miliaceum vulgare.*
Common Millet Graſſe.

4. *Gramen Sorghinum.*
Indian or Turkie Millet Graſſe.

but by few, that are curious in these minutes, and flowrisheth at the same time with the rest.

The Names.

The first is called *Gramen Miliaceum*, by *Lobel* and others, and is the fourth kinde of Grasse by *Dodonæus*, the two next are mentioned by *Bauhinus* onely, in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*: The fourth is called *Gramen Sorghi effigie* by *Lobel*, and *Gramen sonorum Flandrorum*, as is before said, and is the fifth Grasse by *Dodonæus*, and *Gramen Sorghinum* by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, who calleth it in English Darnell Grasse, but I follow the Latine or *Dutch* name. The last is of *Bauhinus* his relation likewise.

The Vertues.

All these Grasses are neglected, as not usefull in Physicke, and therefore left to the small Birdes to feede upon, as they doe upon many other sorts.

CHAP. VIII.

Gramen Paniceum. Panicke Grasse.

THere be sundry sorts of Grasses that resemble the head of Panicke, some newly, and others longer knowne, some large, some small, all which cannot be comprehended in one Chapter, I must therefore shew you some here, and the rest after them.

1. *Panicum sylvestre herbariorum.* Wild Panicke of *France*.

This Wild Panicke hath some neere resemblance unto Millet, in the spreading of the tufted head, being composed of sundry parts, each neere resembling a Panicke head, and yet called *Milium sylvestre* by some, the joynted stalke with leaves thereon are very like unto Panicke, yet much lesse in all, and therefore is by many likewise referred to Panicke, the roote is fibrous also like unto Panicke.

2. *Panicum sylvestre simplici spica.* Panicke corne Grasse with single eares.

This single Panicke Grasse, hath weaker and smaller stalkes then the former, and scarse rising upright, with shorter leaves on them, the toppes of the stalkes are severally furnished with a spiked rough head, sticking to any garment it toucheth, and small at the toppe full of small whitish seede.

3. *Panicum sylvestre Dalechampij.* Wilde Panicke Grasse of *Dalechampius*.

This Panicke Grasse differeth from the last in that it groweth more upright, two foote high, the stalkes have sundry Grasse like leaves on them, but longer and broader, with one usually under the hairy spiked head, which sticke so fast, to their garments that it toucheth, that it is hardly plucked off. There are two other sorts hereof, *Aka duo.*

1. *Panicum sylvestre herbariorum.* Wilde Panicke of *France*.

4. 2. 3. *Panicum sylvestre aristâ longis, spica simplici, Sylvestre Dalechampij, & ejus varietas.* Bearded, single eared, and wild Panicke Grasse.

the

the one found in our owne Land, which is ſmaller, the other at *Santa Cruz* in *Africa*, which is larger, and with a longer ſpiked head, elſe little differing.

4. *Gramen Paniceum ariſtis longis armatum.* Bearded Panicke Graſſe.

The bearded Panicke Graſſe, hath ſtalkes and leaves, not much unlike to the ſecond ſort of Panicke Graſſe, but larger and taller, having divers browne heades at the tops, one above another, armed with long and ſharpe beardes or awnes like unto corne: the roote conſiſteth of many long fibres.

5. *Gramen Paniceum minus.* The leſſer Panicke Graſſe.

This is leſſer then any of the other before, having low bending ſtalkes a ſpanne long, and ſharpe long leaves thereon, with ſmall long browniſh chaffie ſpiked eares, like unto thoſe of Cockes foote Graſſe, ſet ſparſedly at the toppes.

6. *Gramen Paniceum ſylveſtre Anglicum, & Africum.* Wild Panick Graſſe of England and of Barbary.

We have in divers woods with us, a wilde ſort of Graſſe, whoſe ſpike doth well reſemble the Panickes before, and we have had one like it, brought out from Barbary, differing onely in the largeneſſe thereof, both in leafe and head from our Engliſh.

The place and *Time.*

Theſe Graſſes grow uſually among rubbiſh, and in waſte grounds, and ſometimes alſo in good and manured fieldes, bearing their toppes in Sommer, as others doe.

The Names.

The firſt as I ſaid, is taken by *Cluſius* to be *Milium ſylveſtre*, by *Matthiolus Camerarius* and others called *Panicum ſylveſtre*, and thereupon *Lobel* addeth *herbariorum*, becauſe it was ſo accounted by the moſt. *Cæſalpinus* calleth it *Panicaſtrellæ ſpecies*. *Lugdunenſis* taketh the third to be the *Herba alba Plinij*, and *Tragus* the ſecond to be *Miliaria herba Plinij*, which *Cæſalpinus* calleth *Panicaſtrella*, and *Lobel Panici effigie gramen ſimplici ſpica*. The fourth and fifth, are *Lobels* ſecond and third *Panici effigie gramen*. And the laſt hath not beene mentioned by any before.

The Vertues.

If the ſecond or third, or any of their *ſpecies* be the *herba alba* of *Pliny*, then he ſaith it is hurtfull and dangerous for cattell, but eſpecially for ſheepe to feede thereon: there is nothing elſe recorded of them by any.

CHAP. IX.

Gramen Paniculatum pratenſe. The Medow tufted Graſſe.

OF the kindes of Graſſe that are called *Paniculata*, (that is with ſmall heades like Panicke, or round and long Catkines, called Panickles) there are divers ſorts, ſome growing in the fields and Meddowes, others in the plowed and Corne grounds, a third ſort is diſtinguiſhed by growing on hils and in woods, and a fourth ſort in the moiſt plaſhes of fields, and in the waters: In this Chapter I will firſt ſpeake of

1. 3. *Gramen pratenſe paniculatum molle, & aureum coma nutante.* The ſoft Medow tufted Graſſe, and the golden tufted Graſſe.

2. *Gramen Paniculatum Germanicum odoratum.* Sweete *Dutch* Graſſe with a tufted head.

thoſe

thoſe that grow in the Fieldes and Medowes, and then of the reſt in their order.

1. *Gramen pratenſe paniculatum molle.* The ſoft Medow tufted Graſſe.

This ſoft Medow Graſſe, hath ſundry long and ſomewhat broad ſoft or woolly Graſſe-like leaves, riſing from a ſmall tuft of ſhort white fibres, and from among the leaves riſe up a ſtalke, two or three, about a cubit high, with ſome few leaves upon it, and at the toppe breaketh forth a ſoft woolly ſpiked head, much divided, whoſe bloomings are reddiſh.

2. *Gramen paniculatum Germanicum odoratum.* Sweete Dutch Graſſe with a tufted head.

The roote of this Graſſe doth creepe in the ground, being white, and full of joynts, ſhooting out fibres at every

4. *Gramen pratenſe vulgatius majus.*
The greater ordinary Medow Graſſe.

4. *Gramen pratenſe minus.*
The leſſer tufted Medow Graſſe.

4. *Gramen pratenſe minimum album.*
The leaſt white Medow Graſſe.

4. *Gramen pratenſe minimum rubrum.*
The leaſt red Medow Graſſe.

joynt;

joynt, the ſtalkes are two cubits high, with but few joynts on them, whoſe leaves are almoſt as long, and ſome of them exceede the height of the ſtalkes, being narrow and ſmall at the ends, bearing on each a much more cloſe and nothing ſo much ſpread a Panickle, as the former, and which for the ſweeteneſſe of them, are tyed in ſmall bundles, and laide among garments, or linnen to perfume them.

3. *Gramen paniculatum aureum nutante coma.*
Golden tufted Graſſe.

This golden headed Graſſe hath many long narrow leaves, like unto other ſmall Graſſes: the ſtalkes are a cubit high, with a long tufted toppe, made of ſundry Pannickles or ſpikes bowing downe the head, and of a faire but pale yellowiſh colour: the rootes are many and blacke, ſpreading here and there under ground.

4. *Gramen pratenſe paniculatum majus.*
The greater tufted Medow Graſſe.

This common Medow Graſſe, hath many Graſſe-like leaves and among them ſundry ſtalkes halfe a yard high, bearing a ſparſed tuft at the toppe of them, ſomewhat reſembling the feather-like head of the Water-reede. Hereof there is another leſſer ſort, and two other ſorts ſmaller then they, the one with white tufted tops, and the other with reddiſh tufted heades.

5. *Gramen paniculatum multiplici.*
Medow hard graſſe with manifold tufts.

This riſeth up with divers ſpannelong ſtalkes, joynted, and a little bending downewards, the leaves are ſmall like graſſe, and the tufted head or Panickle is very much divided, and when it is ripe, groweth hard and of a ſad reddiſh colour, the rootes are a thicke buſh of white threds.

The Place and *Time.*

Theſe grow all of them in Fieldes, and Medowes, and are in their perfection in the Sommer time, when others are.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lobel*, *Gramen paniculatum molle*, and by *Lugdunenſis*, *Gramen lanoſum Dalechampij*: the ſecond is called by *Bauhinus*, *Gramen paniculatum odoratum*, and *Germanicum* is alſo added, uſually by divers other Herbariſts. and *Gramen Mariæ*, by the Inhabitants where it is natural. The third is called by *Lugdunenſis*, *Gramen aureum Dalechampij*, & by *Bauhinus*, *Gramen paniculæ pendula aurea*: The fourth is called both by *Lobel* and others, *Gramen pratenſe majus vulgatius*, whereof as I ſaid, ſome are in degree leſſer and leſſer then others: the leaſt red ſort, being the *Gramen minimum* of *Lugdunenſis*, which *Bauhinus* maketh the laſt of the *Gramina tremula*, calling it *Gramen minimum paniculis elegantiſſimis*. The laſt *Bauhinus* calleth *Gramen panicula multiplici*, and ſaith that they of *Mompelier* called it *Gramen minus duriuſculum*, and that there is a greater and a leſſer.

5. *Gramen panicula multiplici.*
Medow hard Graſſe, with manifold tufts.

Minus minimaduo alia.

The Vertues.

The Medow Graſſe is of moſt uſe in Phyſicke, next to the Quiche-graſſe, yet the ſeedes of theſe, and not the rootes, as the rootes of the other, and not the ſeedes, ſerve to open the obſtructions of the bowels, and to expell the ſtone, if the decoction thereof be drunke: being uſed outwardly they helpe to diſcuſſe windy ſwellings, and hard tumours, that will hardly be repreſſed or diſſolved, the greene herbe it ſelfe, is never uſed Phyſically that I can learne, but the dryed herbe, when it is made Hay, is boyled in water a good while, and then bound to the jawes of Horſes, or Cattle that are chappefalne by too long abſtinence from meate, and doth preſently helpe them.

CHAP. X.

Gramen Paniculatum arvorum. Corne Graſſes with Panicklēs.

THe next ſort of theſe Panickle Graſſes to be entreated of are thoſe that grow in the Corne fieldēs, or thoſe that have beene plowed, and doe lye Ley.

1. *Gramen arvenſe panicula criſpa.* Curled Panicke Graſſe.

This Graſſe hath deſcending from a threddy root, reddiſh ſcaly heads, and thence riſe narrow Graſſe leaves, and low ſtalkes, bearing a head of many tufts, ſet one above and againſt another, conſiſting of ſoft and curld reddiſh threds, iſſuing from a ſmal huske. I have thought good to adde the figure of that Graſſe that *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Bulboſum Dalechampij*, becauſe *Bauhinus* ſaith it is this, but not well expreſſed, but ſurely I doubt it is another ſort. *Bulboſum Dalechampij.*

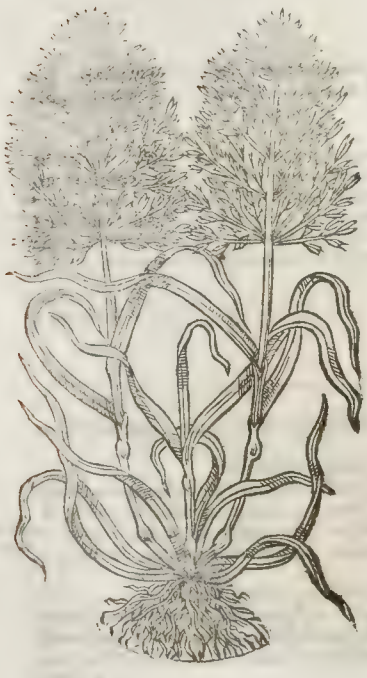
2. *Gramen ſegetum panicula ſpecioſa.* The great Corne Graſſe.

This goodly Graſſe groweth up with a few long ſoft greene leaves, like to thoſe of Miller, ſome below, and others upon the tall ſtiffe, round, ſmooth, greene ſtalke, a yard and a halfe high, bearing a brave tufted toppe, ſpread ound, into many ſlender ſprigges, very like to the tufted head of the Millet graſſe, but more beautifull: the roote, a ſmall tuft of fibres.

3. *Gra-*

1. *Gramen arvense paniculâ crispa.*
Curld Panicke Grasse.

2. *Gramen segetum paniculâ speciosa.*
The faire greene Corne Grasse



3. *Gramen agrorum venti spica.*
The Corne Reede Grasse, or Bent Grasse.

3. *Gramen agrorum venti ſpica.* The Corne Reede-graſſe, or Bent graſſe.

This Feather-like Graſſe ſhooteth forth, joynted tall ſtalkes, and faire leaves, almoſt like the laſt, the toppe of the ſtalke is furniſhed with a long and large tufted head, ſpread like unto ſprigges of feathers, are ſomewhat like common reedes, ſtanding for the moſt part all one way, and hanging downe their heades, and are of a fine browne greene ſhining colour, which are (being fine and ſlender) eaſily ſhaken with the winde.

The Place and *Time.*

Theſe grow in the borders of Corne fields, and grounds that have beene plowed, and flowriſh chiefely in the beginning of Summer.

The Names.

The firſt of theſe is the *Gramen* of *Matthiolus*, the *Gramen minimum Xerampelinum* of *Lobel*, called *Gramen arvenſe panicula criſpa* by *Bauhinus*, and by him taken to be the *Gramen bulboſum Dalechampij* of *Lugdunenſis*, but as ſaid before, I make a *quere* thereof. The ſecond is the *Gramen ſegetum panicula ſpecioſa latiore* of *Lobel*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *altiſſimum panicula ſparſa*. The third is called by *Lobel*, *Agrorum venti ſpica Flandrorũ*, becauſe the *Flemings* call it ſo, and *Gramen agrorum latiore arundinacea comoſa panicula*, as alſo *Triclinarium gramen*, becauſe the ſtalkes being tyed in a row together, one by another ſerveth in the Summer to be ſet in chamber chimneyes, ſtanding upright, when no fire is made therein, to coole, decke up, and refreſh the roome, it is uſually called in Engliſh, Bent-graſſe, and of ſome Windle-ſtrawes, it is the *Gramen Arundinaceum arvenſe* of *Tabermontanus*: and the third *Gramen pratenſe* of *Dodonæus*, but cannot be the *Gramen equinum Geſneri*, as *Bauhinus* thoughdt, for *Camerarius* ſaith it was white and woolly, which this is not.

The Vertues.

The firſt is ſaid to have the like properties unto the Quich graſſe but of the reſt there is no certainty of any good uſe they have in Phyſicke.

CHAP. XI.

Gramen paniculatum montanum. Mountaine tufted Graſſes.

THe *Gramen ſulcatum* or *pictum* ſhould be here numbred with the other Mountaine kindes, but that I have ſhewed it you in my former Booke.

1. *Gramen montanum panicula ſpadicea delicatiore.* The ſoft mountaine Panicke Graſſe.

From a ſmall white roote with ſhort fibres, ſpring up three or foure joynted ſtalkes a foote high, having a few ſmall and ſhort leaves on them, and ſuch likewiſe at the the foote of the ſtalkes, but few in number, at the toppe whereof ſtandeth a browniſh panickle of three inches height, compoſed of many very ſmall huskes. This is ſometimes found growing higher, and with larger Panickles. *Alterum.*

2. *Gramen ſylvaticum paniculatum altiſſimum.* Tall tufted Wood Panicke Graſſe.

The roote of this Graſſe creepeth in the ground, ſet with divers fibres from whence riſe two or three very tall Reede-like ſtalkes, two or three cubits high, bearing faire broad greene leaves on them, like unto *Cyperus*, and at the toppes many ſmall tufted Panickles: both ſtalkes and leaves are ſo tough, that the Country Shepheards make them cloakes therewith againſt the weather, and the Husbandmen make twine ropes, and traces for their Horſes to draw their ploughes.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth on the hils by *Baſſill*, the other in the Woods by *Mombelgard*.

The Names.

Bauhinus onely hath ſet out theſe by the ſame Names are in their titles.

The Vertues.

There is as little uſe of theſe, as of the former.

CHAP. XII.

Gramen criſtatum & ſpicatum. Creſted and ſpiked Graſſe.

THere are other ſorts of Graſſes that beare Panickles or tufted heads, but they uſually grow in or neere waters, which ſhall be declared in that Claſſis is appropriated to ſuch of that nature and quality. Thoſe that beare creſted or ſpiked heads, are of divers kindes, &c.

1. *Gramen criſtatum lene.* Smooth creſted Graſſe.

The white rootes of this Graſſe do matt themſelves in the ground very much, from whence ſpring up divers ſmooth ſlender ſtalkes, two foote high, with few or no joynts on them, and with ſmall ſhort greene leaves at them: the toppes of the ſtalkes have ſlender long ſpiked heads ſet on them, divided into many parts, each whereof is like unto the creſt of a Bird, whereof it tooke the name, being of a pale yellowiſh greene colour, and ſometime reddiſh, or as *Bauhinus* compareth it to the head of *Criſta galli*, Cockes combe.

2. *Gramen criſtatum ſubhirſutum* Hairy creſted Graſſe.

This other creſted Graſſe, differeth from the former, onely in theſe particulars, the rootes are of a reddiſh yellow colour, lower and ſmaller ſtalkes, a little hairy or Woolly at the bottomes, with longer leaves, and a more ſparſed white head, not ſo finely ſet together, and groweth rather among the hedges and buſhes.

3. *Gramen criſtatum Anglicum.* Engliſh creſted Graſſe.

This kinde hath fewer and longer rootes, not matting and encreaſing in that manner, the ſtalkes are ſtraight with longer and narrower leaves on them, the ſpiked head differeth from it, in being longer and cloſer ſet, and not ſpread into tufts, but as it were into cloſe ſhort huskes, the whole ſpike ſomewhat reſembling a ſmall long Fox-taile Graſſe, this groweth plentifully in many by places neere *Hackney* a little of from *London*.

4. *Gramen*

1,2,3,4. *Gramen cristatum læve, cristatum subhirsutum, Cristatum Anglicum, & spica multiplici.*
Smooth, Hairy, English and double crested Grasses.

5,6,7. *Gramen pratense spica purpurea. Spica flavescente: & spica multiplici.*
Purple, yellow and rough spiked Grasse.

8. *Gramen spicatum folijs Caryophylleis.*
Spiked Medow Grasse with Gilloflower leaves.

9. *Gramen folijs Caryophylleis spica squamata.*
Gilloflower leafed Grasse with a scaly spike.

4. *Gramen cristatum spica multiplici.* Double English crested Grasse.

A variety hereof hath beene found, bearing divers smaller parted spikes from the greater, and not differing in any thing, or very little else.

5. *Gramen pratense Dalechampij spica purpurea.* Purple red spiked Medow grasse of *Dalechampius.*

This Medow Grasse hath a bush of white threds for the roote, with many Grasse-like leaves rising from it, which are both narrower, softer, and greener, having divers short stalks not a foote high, with two or three joynts on them, set with leaves, and at the toppes out of a round skinne or huske, picked at the end, being the uppermost leafe, breaketh forth a thicke, short, and somewhat flat spike, of a brave reddish purple colour.

6. *Gramen pratense spica flavescente.* Yellow spiked Medow grasse.

This other yellow spiked Grasse differeth so little from the last, either in rootes, leaves, taste, or quality, that divers have called the one the Male, and the other the Female, the head or spike onely of this is of a pale yellow colour, and in some places on hils, of a more reddish and shining colour, not enclosed in any skinne of leafe, as the other, but standing bare or naked, being also slenderer and longer.

7. *Gramen*

7. *Gramen pratense ſpica multiplici rubra.* Rough ſpiked Graſſe.

This ſpiked Graſſe hath a ſmall roote made of a few fine threds like haires, from whence riſe long and narrow leaves, ribbed all the length of them, and ſo compoſed as is hardly ſeene in any other herbe, for ſome of them are ſo joynted, as if one leafe grew out of another, on the top of the ſtalke ſtandeth a very long head, conſiſting of many more reddiſh ſpikes, ſet together one above another, then in any other Graſſe, and ſomewhat rough in handling.

8. *Gramen ſpicatum foliis Caryophylleis.* Spiked Medow Graſſe with Gilloflower leaves.

The leaves of this Graſſe are ſomewhat hard, thicke, and ſhort, and greener then thoſe of Gilloflowers, or Pinkes, the ſtalkes are halfe a foote high, at the toppes whereof ſtand ſmall ſpikes, ſometimes more and ſometimes fewer, browniſh at the firſt, and afterwards ſomewhat reddiſh, with many yellow threds mixt among them: the rootes runne under the upper cruſt of the ground, foulding one within and over another: there is neither of the greater or leſſer cattle that will willingly feede hereon, as being ſo hard and ſappeleſſe, that it ſeemeth unfit to encreaſe any milke or nouriſhment in them. This cannot be the *Gramen Rabinum* of *Geſner*, as ſome take it to be, although in face it be ſomewhat like it, for the contrary qualities of feeding cattle, ſheweth a repugnancy.

9. *Gramen Caryophylleis foliis ſpica ſquamata.* Gilloflower leafed Graſſe, with a ſcaly ſpike.

This ſmall graſſe hath ſmall long leaves, narrow and bowing: the ſtalkes are ſmall and low, not much above a ſpanne high, bearing at the toppe a ſhort ſcaly head: the rootes are ſmall blackiſh threds.

The Place and Time.

All theſe according to their titles grow in Fields and Paſtures, or neere unto them, and flouriſh at the time when others doe.

The Names.

The firſt is the *Gramen criſtatum Bauhini* of *Lobel*, and by *Bauhinus* himſelfe, *Gramen pratenſe criſtatum, ſive gramen ſpica criſtata brevi*: The ſecond is a variety of the former, mentioned by *Bauhinus* likewiſe: The third is ſet downe, as it groweth with us, and howſoever thought by ſome to agree with the former, yet by comparing them, they are ſoone found to differ as is alſo ſhewed, the fourth is mentioned as a variety of the laſt: the fifth hath his name in his title, to be knowne whoſe it is: The ſixth is called by *Lugdunenſis*, *Gramen Anthoxanthon*: The ſeventh is the *Gramen ſpicatum Dalechampij* by *Lugdunenſis*: The eight is ſo called by *Lobel*, as it is in the title, by *Lugdunenſis Gramen nigrum*, by *Tabermontanus Gramen Caryophylleum*, The laſt is the leaſt, and the laſt remembred by *Thalius* in his *Hercynia ſylva*, of his *gramina Loliacea*.

The Vertues.

Theſe Graſſes, eſpecially the purple ſpiked Medow kinde, is thought to come neere the properties of the other field Graſſes, but becauſe we have no certainty hereof, we leave it and them untill we can learne to what diſeaſes they may be moſt conducible.

CHAP. XIII.

Gramen ſpicatum montanum & nemoroſum. Mountaine and Wood ſpiked Graſſe.

THe other ſorts of ſpiked Graſſes, as I ſaid, were of thoſe that grow on hills, and in Woods, which ſhall be here expreſſed.

1. *Gramen montanum ſpicatum Cluſij. Cluſius* his mountained ſpiked Graſſe.

From a long roote, of a fingers thickneſſe, parted ſometimes into two or three ſtringes with many fibres thereat, and ſomewhat hairy at the toppe, ſhoote forth ſundry heads of leaves each containing five or ſixe ſomewhat long, thicke and halfe hollow like a gutter, very like unto thoſe of the greater Thrift compaſſing one another at the bottome, a little bitter and ſharpe in taſte, from the middle of whom ſpring up ſtiffe ſmooth, bare, and knotleſſe ſtalkes, about a foote high, bearing at the toppes ſundry ſmall flowers ſet ſpike faſhion, and of a greeniſh colour.

2. *Gramen ſpicatum anguſtifolium montanum.* Mountaine ſpiked Graſſe with narrow leaves.

This Graſſe differeth onely from the eight Graſſe deſcribed in the laſt Chapter, in that it hath longer and much narrower leaves, ſlenderer ſtalkes and longer, and in the place of the growing, for it groweth onely upon hils and mountaines, flowring and flouriſhing earlier then moſt of the other, namely in the middle or end of *May*.

3. *Gramen ſylvaticum anguſtifolium ſpica alba.* White ſpiked Wood-graſſe.

The roote hereof is yelloviſh growing aſlope in the ground, with ſmall fibres at it: the leaves which riſe from thence, are many but very ſhort and narrow, ſcarſe foure or five inches long, the ſtalkes oftentimes exceede not the length of the leaves, wherein ſtand ſmall white ſpiked heads, ſcarce an inch long, beſet with ſhort haires.

4. *Gramen Caryophylleum ſpica multiplici*, Double ſpiked graſſe with Gilloflower leaves.

From a roote compoſed of a buſh of many reddiſh hairy fibres ariſe ſundry ſhort narrow leaves, like unto thoſe of Gilloflowers, among which ſpring very many ſlender ſtalkes, naked without joynts or leaves, ſcarſe growing above the leaves, ſuſtaining very ſhort reddiſh ſpikes many ſet together.

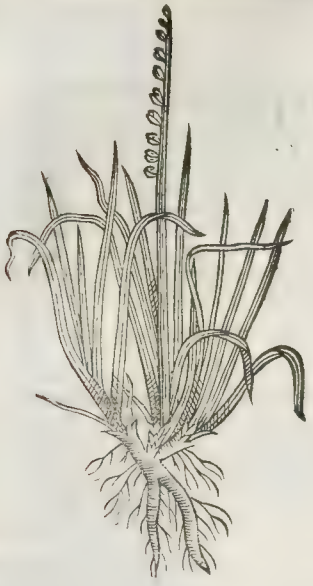
5. *Gramen Caryophylleum ſpica varia.* Variable ſpiked graſſe.

The blacke rootes hereof are ſmall long and threddy, buſhing thicke together, from whence ſpring long and narrow leaves, like thoſe of Gilloflowers among which grow ſundry ſmall naked ſtalkes, bearing a ſlender long ſpiked head, ſometimes ſingle, and ſometimes divided or branched into ſeverall long parts, made of many huskes.

6. *Gramen Caryophylleum Rabinum.* The principall Gilloflower graſſe.

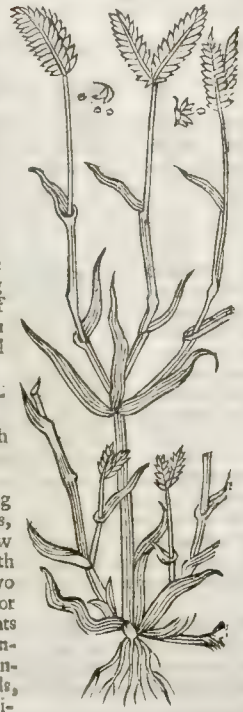
This graſſe hath many thicke firme or fleſhy long and pointed leaves, lying in a round compaſſe, at the head of the roote, like to thoſe of Gilloflowers, not having any nerves or vaines to be ſeene in them: none hath as yet deſcribed the toppe or head, what forme it beareth, but it may be *Bauhinus* hath ſeene it, in that he placeth it with theſe ſorts of ſpiked Graſſes.

1. *Gramen Montanum ſpicatum Cluſij.* *Cluſius* his mountaine ſpiked Graſſe.



4. *Gramen Caryophilleum montanum ſpica varia.* Variable ſpiked Graſſe.

7. *Gramen ſpica gemina Columnæ.* *Columnæ* his double ſpiked Graſſe.



8. *Gramen ſpica nutante longiſſima.* A long ſpiked Graſſe with a bending toppe, or Capons taile Graſſe.

7. *Gramen ſpica gemina Columnæ. Columna* his double ſpiked Graſſe.

From a ſmall whitiſh fibrous roote, riſe up diverſe weake and leaning joynted ſtalkes, with ſmall Graſſe-like leaves thereat, and at the toppes of each, two ſeverall ſpikes, joyned together at the foote of them, dented on the edges with a middle ribbe, betweene the foure angles, and conſiſting of three or foure rowes of leaves, like ſcales, in each whereof is conteined a ſmal browniſh corned head.

8. *Gramen ſpica nutante longiſſima.*

A long ſpiked Graſſe with a bending top, or Capons taile graſſe.

From among many long and narrow graſſie-leaves, which by time & age, grow ſomewhat rounder, ariſeth a ſlender ſtalke, about two foote high, with two or three ſmall leaves at joynts up to the top, where ſtandeth a very long ſpike, bending a little downewards, compoſed of ſmall and hairy tufts, which grow grayiſh being ripe, with ſmall whitiſh ſeede within them, the roote is fibrous and ſtringy.

9. *Gramen*

9. *Gramen spica articulata Virginiana.* A goodly *Virginia* grasse with a joynted spike.

This goodly *Virginia* grasse groweth great, with many faire large and broad Grasselike leaves, very small pointed and somewhat hard in handling, the stalke is somewhat great and tall, bearing a long spike at the toppe, joynted into sundry parts, each of them almost halfe an inch apeece, being almost round, yet a little flat: the roote is bushy and liveth long.

The Place and Time.

These Grasses grow on hils, and in woods, some of them in *Germany*, *Italy* and *Virginia*, and some of them also in our owne land, as time and diligence hath brought them to light, their flourishing being with the rest.

The Names.

The first of these is so called by *Clusius* as it is in the title, who saith he found it or the like, on the Sea coasts of *Flanders*, *Gerard* hath it by the name of *Gramen maritimum alterum*. The second, third, fourth and fifth, are mentioned onely by *Bauhinus*, by the same titles they beare here, saving that whereas he intituleth some of them by the name of *Caryophellatum*, I give it *Caryophylleum*, and as I thinke lesse ambiguous, for *Caryophyllata herba* differeth much from *Caryophyllus*, to the leaves whereof, and not unto *Caryophyllata*, these Grasses have resemblance: The sixth is called by *Gesner in hortis Gramen Alpinum Rabinum, quasi præstantius, & præcipuum*, and by *Lobel Rabinum vel Raviſum*. The seventh is called by *Columna Gramen δυσχόρτοφορες*, and by *Bauhinus*, *Gramen spica gemina*, *Millepedæ similis*. The eighth is the Capons taile grasse of Master *Goodiers* invention: The last came from *Virginia*, and Master *John Tradescant* the younger brought it from thence also, with a number of other seedes and rare plants.

The Vertues.

We have no evidence what properties these Grasses have in Physicke, but are onely left as food for Cattle, but the fifth is extolled by the naturalls of those places where it groweth, to be most singular to cause Cattle to give abundance of milke.

CHAP. XIV.

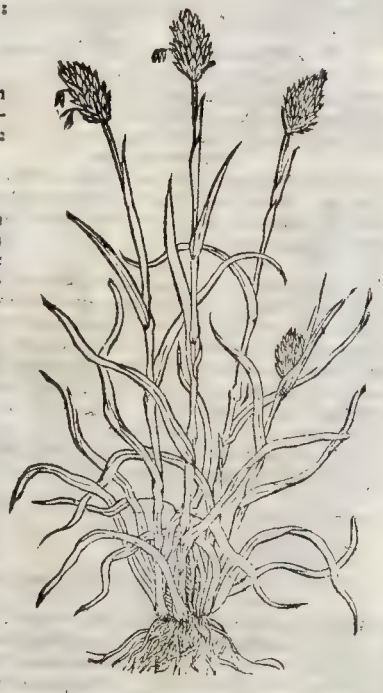
Phalaris. Canary Grasse.

OF this Grasse there are three speciall varieties to be declared in this Chapter, but there are divers other bastard sorts which shall be shewed in the next.

1. *Phalaris vulgaris.* Common Canary grasse.

The common Canary grasse is but an annuall plant, to be new sowne every yeare with us, by them that will see it grow, bearing joynted stalkes halfe a yard high, with grassie leaves on them like Barley, and at the toppe a round chaffie head somewhat pointed above, whose bloomings are yellowish, wherein lye flat round shining seede, bigger then Millet, and lesse then Linseede, of a yellowish colour: and somewhat like to the seed of *Sesamum*: the roote is fibrous, dying every Winter with us.

1. *Phalaris vulgaris.*
Common Canary Grasse.



2. *Phalaris semine nigro.*
Canary grasse with a blackish seede.

This other *Phalaris* differeth not from the former, but in being somewhat lesser both in stalk, leafe, and head, and chiefely in the seede, which is of a pale blackish and shining colour: the roote hereof perisheth like the former.

3. *Phalaris bulbosa semine albo.*
White bulbed Canary grasse.

This Grasse also groweth very like the former, but with smaller, tenderer, and taller joynted stalkes and leaves on them and at the roote more soft and gentle, the spiked heads are smaller and a little longer, and not fully so close growing together, softer also in handling, and bringing smaller, but whiter seede in them then the former: the rootes are many small white bulbes, growing in tufts together with long fibres, descending from them, whereby they are fastened strongly in the ground and dye not every yeare as the others doe, but encrease into great tufts.

The Place and Time.

All these sorts have beene found growing in *Spaine*, and brought us by *Boel*, with some bastard sorts, and many other things: The first hath beene of many yeares knowledge, and brought us from the Canary Ilands with those small sweete singing birds, which wee call Canary Birds, whose foode these seedes are. *Lobel* saith it groweth also in *Provence* of *France*. *Bauhinus* saith that the second came out of *Malta*, where those birdes seede on it. They all are ripe with us in *August*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke φαλαρὶς, in Latine also *Phalaris*, and so by all Writers, yet *Dalechampius* on *Pliny* taketh it to bee the *Milium alterum* of *Theophrastus*, and is oftentime used in

ſtead of *Alſinum*, being of ſo neere agreement in quality, that there is not a neerer *ſuccedaneum*, and is called in the Canary Illands, *Alpiſti* by the people there, and *Cuneno* in *Malta* as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, who referreth that name to both the former ſorts, although *Bauhinus* referreth it onely to the ſecond. The laſt is not mentioned by any before.

The Vertues.

Canary ſeede is in ſome places and Iſlands made into bread, but it hath as little nouriſhment therein as Millet, or rather leſſer, and therefore to mend it ſome put to it wheate, that the bread may be the faſter, which elſe would be too brittle and dry. The juyce of the herbe being drunke is very profitably uſed to eaſe the tormenting paines of the Stone, the ſtoppings of vrine, and the diſeaſes of the bladder, and the ſcumme alſo is of the like property as *Galen* ſaith: it is as I ſaid, the neereſt ſubſtitute for Millet in any cataplaſme or fomentation, that is uſed to drye and repreſſe the fluxibility of humours.

CHAP. XV.

Gramen Phalaroides. Baſtard Canary Graſſe.

OF this baſtard kinde we have divers ſorts to offer to your view and conſideration, as they ſhall bee ſeverally deſcribed: ſome of them are moſt like unto the true *Phalaris*, bearing but one ſpike or head on a ſtalke, which ſhall be declared in this Chapter: and there are ſome other kindes that beare many ſmall heads in a tuft, called *Phalaris pratenſis*: and we in Engliſh Quakers, and Quaking-graſſe, which ſhall be ſhewed in the next, becauſe of their differing forme and uſe.

1. *Gramen Phalaroides majus.* The greater baſtard Canary graſſe.

This greater ſort is very like the true *Phalaris*, both in ſtalke leafe and head, but that firſt, this is found growing wilde by the way ſides, in the Medowes of our owne Country: and then the ſtalkes are ſingle, with fewer leaves on them, and laſtly the head or eare is ſmaller, hoary, ſofter, and the roote likewiſe is ſmaller and fibrous periſhing yearely.

Graminis Phalaroides quatuor ſpecies.
The foure ſorts of baſtard Canary Graſſe.

2. *Gramen Phalaroides minus.*
The leſſer Baſtard Canary graſſe.

This is in all things like the former, but that the eare or head is ſmaller and longer, and the leaves doe ſo compaſſe the ſtalke at the bottome, that it ſeemeth to runne through it, as through a truncke.

3. *Gramen Phalaroides ſpica molli Germanicum.*
Baſtard Canary graſſe of *Germany*.

The ſtalke of this is of a cubits height, ſomewhat bigger then the laſt, with a joynt or two thereon, and ſhort leaves at them, compaſſing it at the lower end: the head is ſhorter and ſmaller then the laſt, of a ſhining aſhe colour, and ſoft in handling.

4. *Gramen Phalaroides ſpica hirſutiore.*
More hairy baſtard Canary graſſe.

This is ſomewhat like the laſt, but hath more ſtore of leaves and ſtalkes, riſing from the roote which is living: and the ſpiked head is longer, narrower, and ſet with ſhort haires.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt as I ſaid, groweth in our fields, as well as in other Countries. The ſecond in *Spaine*. The third in *Germany* about *Vlmes*. And the laſt by the pathes going through many fields in this country, and flouriſh in *July*.

The Names.

Lobel calleth the firſt ſort here, *Gramen Phalaroides ſecundum*, but in *Gerard*, *Gramen Alopecuroides majus*: *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gramen Phalaroides majus ſive Italicum*, the other two are called by *Bauhinus* according to their titles, and ſaith withall, that the learned about *Vlmes* where it is frequent, doe call it *Onocordon*, from the colour of it. The laſt is not mentioned by any before that I know.

The Vertues.

Theſe being very like unto the true *Phalaris*, may come as neere in vertue to the former, as they doe in face but yet wee have no certainty thereof.

CHAP. XVI.

Phalaris pratenſis ſive Gramen tremulum. Quakers, or Maidenhaire graſſe.

BEcauſe, as I ſaid theſe kindes of Graſſes doe differ in their forme from the other, it was fitteſt to ſeparate them, and joyne the moſt likely in a Chapter together.

1. *Phalaris pratenſis major, ſive Gramen tremulum maximum.*
The greateſt Quaking graſſe, or Lovely graſſe.

This greater kinde hath many narrow Graſſelike leaves, both below and upon the joynted ſtalkes, which

which are a foote high and better, on the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand a number of ſmall flat and long, ſomewhat ſcaly heads, greater then the next, and each of theſe are on a fine hairy footeſtalke and pendulous, which are ſometimes of a whitiſh colour when they are ripe, and ſometimes of a browniſh green colour, being ſhaken with any the leaſt winde that may be.

2. *Gramen tremulum medium.*

Maidenhaire graſſe, or the leſſer quaking graſſe.

This leſſer ſort groweth ſomewhat like the former, with fewer leaves and ſtalkes, and a large panickle or tufted head, of greener, ſhorter, and rounder ſcaly pointed eares, ſtanding on ſmaller or finer footeſtalkes then the former, which are in ſo continuall motion, that the moſt ſteddy hand cannot hold them from ſtirring. Of this kinde *Boel* brought us another out of *Spaine*, ſomewhat greater then it, and of an obſure or ſullen ſooty colour, in nothing elſe differing.

We have alſo two other ſorts hereof, growing in Vpland Corne fieldes, as at *Hatfield, &c.* on the graſſie balkes there, little differing in leaves or ſtalkes from the laſt, the heads onely are a little leſſer, and ſo is the whole panickle alſo, the one whereof is party coloured, of purpliſh and greene: the other of ſtraw colour and white.

3. *Gramen tremulum minus panicula parva.*

Small Quaking graſſe.

The rootes hereof are reddiſh, creeping here and there, from whence riſe two or three ſhort ſtalkes, with few joynts, and ſmooth narrow greene leaves at them, as the many that grow below are, but out of the uppermoſt joynt, and the leafe as it were out of a hoſe, breaketh forth a ſmall long ſingle ſpike of ſmall ſcaly heads of a browniſh colour, with yellowiſh bloomings at their ſeaſon, which is the Spring.

Of this kinde there is another found in *Gaſcoigne*, whoſe panickle is more branched, ſomewhat like the ſecond kind, but ſtanding cloſer together.

4. *Gramen Phalaroides minus ſupinum Danicum Lobelij.*

Low Quakers of *Denmarke*.

This Graſſe groweth low, lying or creeping upon the ground with many ſmall ſhort leaves, and greater ſtalkes then is proportionable for the ſmallneſſe of the plant, not above two or three inches long, having at the toppes of them a ſmall ſlender ſpiked eare, ſeparated into a few ſmall chaffie pointed heads, of a whitiſh colour being ripe, the roote is of a browniſh colour and hairy.

1, 2. *Phalaris pratenſis ſive Gramen tremulum maximum medium & ejus varietates.*
The greateſt Quaking graſſe, or Maidenhaire graſſe with the varieties.

Hiſpanicum alterum acutum. Anglica duo altera.

4. *Alterum.*

3, 5. *Gramen tremulum maximum Hiſpanicum & minus.* The ſmall Quaking graſſe and the greateſt of *Spaine* called Pearle Graſſe.

4 *Gramen Phalaroides Danicum & alterum minimum.*
Low Quakers of *Denmarke* and the other ſmall one.

Minimum. There is another ſmall one with ſmall ſhort leaves and ſtalkes, full of ſmall ſcaly heads, upon very ſhort foote-ſtalkes.

5. *Gramen tremulum maximum album Hiſpanicum.* The greateſt white *Spaniſh* Quakers, or Pearle graſſe.

This greater white *Spaniſh* kinde is a ſmall graſſe, with ſlender ſtalks, and a few ſoft greene leaves on them, at the toppes whereof ſtand the greateſt and flattiſh ſoft ſcaly heades, of any of the other before, and of a ſilver ſhining white colour, very beautifull to behold, each much like unto the head of an hoppe ſtanding on a ſmall thred-like footeſtalke as the others doe, but are almoſt as moving and ſtirring as the other: the roote is ſmall and fibrous periſhing every yeare with us, and ſeldome riſing againe by it owne ſowing, but of the ſowing thereof in the Spring, yet ſowing it ſelfe in *Spaine*, and abiding there all the Winter, in regard they have no frofts.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe kindes of Graſſes doe grow in the Corne fields, ſome in Ley grounds, and others in dry Medowes, and Paſtures. The firſt and ſecond with the ſeverall ſorts of it in our owne Country as well as in *Spaine*, *Italy*, or elſewhere, thē other ſorts are all of them ſpecified in their titles or deſcriptions where they are naturall. They flouriſh ſome what earlier then divers other Graſſes.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lobel Gramen paniculoſum phalaroides*, by *Cluſius Gramen amourettes quaſi amatorium* or *amabile* Lovely graſſe, by *Dodonæus Gramen pratenſe ſextum*, by *Lugdunenſis Gramen filicetum ſive polyanthos ſecundum*, by *Tabermontanus Gramen paniculatum ſativum*, and ſo *Gerard* from him, by *Bauhinus Gramen paniculis elegantiſſimis ſive ἐεάγροστις majus*, and I have called it *Phalaris pratenſis major*, *ſive Gramen tremulum majus*, becauſe it beareth the greateſt number of heads of any the reſt: The ſecond is called *Phalaris pratenſis minor* by *Lobel*, *Amourettes tremblantes* by *Cluſius*, *Ægilops* by *Tragus*, and *Geſner in hortis*, and *Gramen polyanthos* by *Lugdunenſis*: The third is called by *Bauhinus* according to the title, making it the ſame or very neere unto *Thalius* his ſmall ſort of Graſſe, and the other kinde thereof *Gramen tremulum minus panicula magna*, and *Aquitanicum* by *Lobel* in his *Illuſtrations*, that he intended to publiſh: The fourth is called as it is in the title: the laſt is called by *Bauhinus Gramen tremulum maximum*, and queſtioneth if it be not *Phalaris altera* of *Ceſalpinus*, *Cluſius* in his *curæ poſteriores* maketh mention hereof, by the name of *Gramen amourettes majore panicula candicante*, which he ſaith *Boel* ſhewed him as he brought it out of *Spaine*, but he gave it me firſt, by the name of *Gramen elegans lupuli glumis*, and is now adayes among our Gentlewomen much eſteemed, and called Pearle graſſe, the ſorts of the ſecond kinde are by them called Maidenhaire graſſe, or rather Meade haire graſſe: The *Dutch* call them *Leif licke*, and we ordinarily Quakers, or Shakers, or Quaking graſſe, &c.

The Vertues.

The chiefeſt uſe that theſe graſſes are put unto, is for Gentlewomen to weare on their heads or armes, as they would doe any fine flower or pretty toy to behold, as alſo put into wreathes and Garlands, that the Country people make for their ſports and paſtimes, And hath no uſe in Phyſicke for any Medicine that I can heare of.

CHAP. XVII.

Alopecuros. Foxtaile graſſe.

AS I handled the *Phalaris*, ſo will I the *Alopecuros*, that is ſpeake of the *genuine* kind in this Chapter, and joyne unto it ſuch as are likeſt thereunto, and ſpeake of the baſtard kinds in the Chapter following.

1. *Alopecuros genuina.*

The true Foxe-taile graſſe.

The true Foxe-taile graſſe groweth up with two or three ſoft hoary ſtalks about a foote high, with ſmall long and narrow ſoft leaves on them, as hoary as the ſtalks, whereon ſtand ſoft woolly, or hoary heads, ſomewhat long and round, beſet round with ſoft haires, of a pale ſtraw colour, reſembling the taile of a Foxe, whereof it tooke the name: the roote is ſmall, and made of a few fibres which periſheth yearely.

2. *Alopecuros altera Anglica, & Flandrica.*

Another Foxe-taile graſſe like unto the former.

This other Foxe-taile graſſe hath leaves and rootes not much unlike to the former but longer, and the ſtalkes grow higher, the heads alſo are rounder, and ſhorter, and nothing ſo woolly or hoary.

3. *Alopecuros maxima Anglica*

The greateſt Engliſh Foxetaile graſſe.

This greateſt Foxe-taile graſſe groweth to be halfe a yard or two foote high, ſometimes having faire large leaves like unto Wheate but larger, ſet at the joynts, and at the toppes, large great, full ſoft and woolly heads like the former, but much greater and longer, either higher or lower.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt of theſe is not found naturall in *England*, as the others are, but groweth in diverſe places about *Mompelier* in *France*, we onely have it in our gardens for curioſity.

3, 2, 3. *Alopecuros genuina. Maxima & altera Anglica.* The three ſorts of Foxe-taile Graſſes.

The

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀλωπέκουρος, *Alopecuros*, and so in Latine which is *Cauda vulpis*, and so they call it at *Mompelier* as *Lobel* saith; *Plinie* seemeth to call it στεφάνουρος *Stephanuros*, *Lugdunensis* calleth it *gramen tomentosum Alopecuros vera Plinij & Theophrasti*. The second *Lobel* calleth as it is in the title, because he found it in *England* as well as *Flanders*, and is that which *Dodonæus* calleth *Alopecuros*. The last *Lobel* found in the West parts of this Land, betweene *Portsmouth*, and the Isle of *Wight*, and called it *Alopecuros maxima Anglo Britannica*, and hath not beene knowne to any before.

The Vertues.

There is no speciall property found to be in any of these for Medicine, but to be worne onely as a toy, in mens or womens hats.

CHAP. XVIII.

Gramen Alopecurodes. Bastard Foxe-taile grasse.

THere are divers sorts of these wilde or bastard Foxe-taile grasses, some greater, other lesser, all which I meane to comprehend in one Chapter, seeing they are of no great moment, and but to content the curious, yet I must show you the greater first, and the lesser after them.

1. *Gramen Alopecuroides majus.* The greater bastard Foxe-taile grasse.

The greater of these wild Grasses riseth up with a stalke two cubits high, with few leaves long and narrow on them, the spike is somewhat great and long, resembling the former, but not so soft or Woolly. Hereof there is a lesser sort, differing chiefly in the smallnesse, being somewhat smaller but longer. *Minus.*

2. *Gramen Alopecuroides Africum.* Bastard Foxe-taile grasse of *Africa*.

This *African* hath at some part of the stalke small long leaves, set by themselves at the joynts, and at others diverse together, the head or spike is somewhat great and very long, woolly and soft, as the other, the roote is great and long.

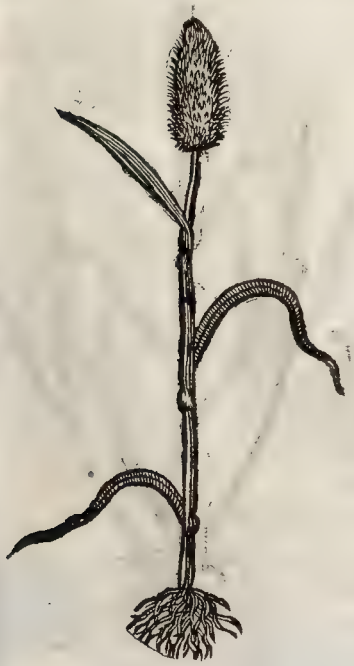
3. *Gramen Alopecuroides cuspidatum maximum Anglicum.* Our bastard Foxe-taile grasse of the greatest size.

This hath many long narrow leaves, rising from a bushy roote, and among them stalkes two cubits high, with few joynts and leaves on them, at the top whereof standeth the longest spiked head of any other, somewhat pointed at the top, and broad at the bottome, set about with white haires on the huskes, which are somewhat like to those of Oates.

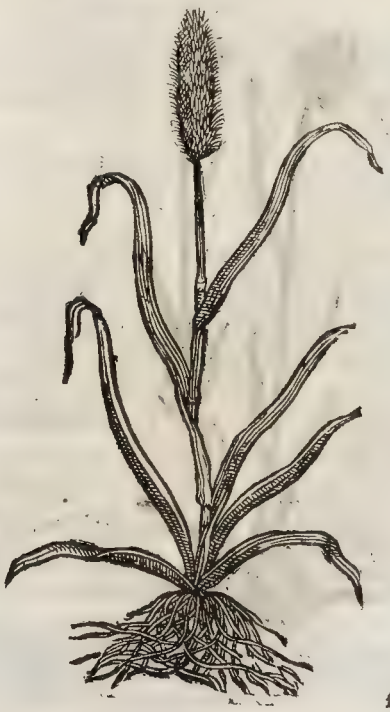
4. *Gramen Alopecuroides cuspidatum majus.* Great spiring bastard Foxe-taile grasse.

This is somewhat like unto the first sort here in this Chapter expressed, but that the spiked head is longer and

1. *Gramen Alopecuroides majus.*
The greater bastard Foxe-taile Grasse.



1. *Gramen Alopecuroides minus.*
The lesser bastard Foxe-taile Grasse.



spiring

2, 3. *Gramen Alopecuroides Africum et cuspidatum maximum Anglicum.* Bastard Foxe-taile Grasse of *Africa*. And Ours of the largest size.

5. *Gramen Alopecuroides alterum radice repente sive Pseudoschænanthum Monspelliensium.* A Bastard Foxe-taile Grasse called *Squinant* at *Monpelier*.

6. *Gramen Alopecuroides spica aspera brevi* Short rough eared bastard Foxetaile Grasse.

7. *Gramen Alopecuroides spica longa maju.* The greater long eared bastard Foxe taile Grasse.

ſpiring upward that is ſmall at the toppe and ſomewhat broad below, with Oaten-like huskes ſet on them, and that the leaves are more, and much ſhorter.

5. *Gramen Alopecuroides alterum radice repente ſive Pſeudoſchænanthum Monſpelienſium.*
A baſtard Foxe-taile graſſe, called baſtard *Sginant* at *Mompelier*.

I doe acknowledge, that this Graſſe might not unfitly have beene placed among the Sea plants and Ruſhes, but in regard the head doth ſo neere reſemble the baſtard Foxe taile-graſſes, let me by your patience inſert it here, whoſe deſcription is thus. It ſomewhat reſembleth the greateſt Engliſh Foxe taile-graſſe, deſcribed in the Chapter before, differing in that this hath thicker, harder, and ſtiffer leaves, like unto Ruſhes, the head or ſpike is long and cloſe, even five or ſixe inches long, of a ſilverlike ſhining colour, but the bloomings are of a pale red, and the huskes redder, which when it hath ſtood long, beginneth to open it ſelfe, and ſheweth ſome downie matter for the winde: the roote creepeth along under ground, ſhooting forth leaves and ſtalkes in divers places.

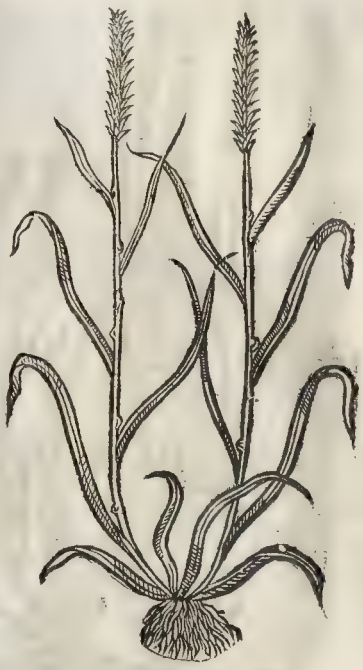
6. *Gramen Alopecuroides ſpica aſpera brevi.*
Short rough eared baſtard Foxetaile-graſſe.

This ſmall rough eared graſſe riſeth up with two or three upright but ſmall ſtalkes with ſomewhat narrow and ſoft leaves on them, at the toppe whereof ſtandeth a thicke and ſhort rough head, about an inch and a halfe long not fully but as it were halfe round, the ſtalke on the backeſide being as it were bare, ſo that it ſeemeth to ſtand but on one ſide: wherein is ſmall white ſeed contained; the roote is ſmall and white periſhing yearely.

7. *Gramen Alopecuroides ſpica longa majus & minus.*
Great and ſmall long eared baſtard Foxetaile-graſſe.

Theſe Graſſes, are one not much unlike another, the one being greater, and the other ſmaller, both in ſtalke and leafe, the ſpiked heads are long and ſlender, and of a whitiſh colour.

8. *Gramen Alopecuroides minus ſpica aſpera longa.*
Small rough long eared baſtard Foxetaile-graſſe.



8. *Gramen Alopecuroides minus ſpica aſpera longa.* Small rough long eared baſtard Foxetaile-graſſe.

This differeth from the laſt in being greener, more ſtored with ſtalkes and leaves, and the ſpiked head more ſlender long, and rougher alſo.

9. *Gramen Alopecuroides minus cuſpidatum.* Small ſharpe pointed baſtard Foxetaile-graſſe.

The ſtalke hereof is about a foote high, ſtored but with few joynts, and ſhort narrow leaves on them, the ſpike or eare is almoſt as big as the laſt but ſharper pointed, and with ſome peeces growing out of the ſides.

10. *Gramen Alopecuroides cuſpidatum minimum.* The leaſt pointed baſtard Foxetaile-graſſe.

This is leſſer then any of them before, in ſtalkes and leaves but longer in both, as the ſpike or eare is alſo being very ſmall and ſlender and pointed at the end.

The Place and *Time*.

All theſe Graſſes except the ſecond and fifth, doe grow in the fieldes and medowes of our land, ſome neere *London*, toward *Hackney*, and others in *Kent*, and keepe the ſame time of flouriſhing with the reſt. The fifth as is ſaid by the Sea ſide of *Narbone*.

The Names.

The firſt ſort of theſe Graſſes, both the greater and the leſſer are expreſſed by *Lobel* and others, under the name of *Alopecuros*, and *Cauda vulpina*: The ſecond *Boel* brought us out of *Barbary*. The third and fouth we have given titles, as well as to it. The fifth is called by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, *Schænanthum adulterinum*, and by *Lobel Iuncus marinus gramineus foliis Schænanthi*, but afterwards altering the title, he ſet it with theſe Graſſes, and called it as it is in the title here: The ſixth is called by *Lugdunenſis*, *Gramen Echinatum Dalechampij*, but *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gramen Alopecuroides ſpica aſpera*. The ſeventh and eighth are called by *Bauhinus*, *Gramen Typhoides*, and are called by others *Gramen Alopecurinum*, as the laſt are alſo.

The Vertues.

I finde nothing remembred by any, whereto any of theſe are profitable.

CHAP. XIX.

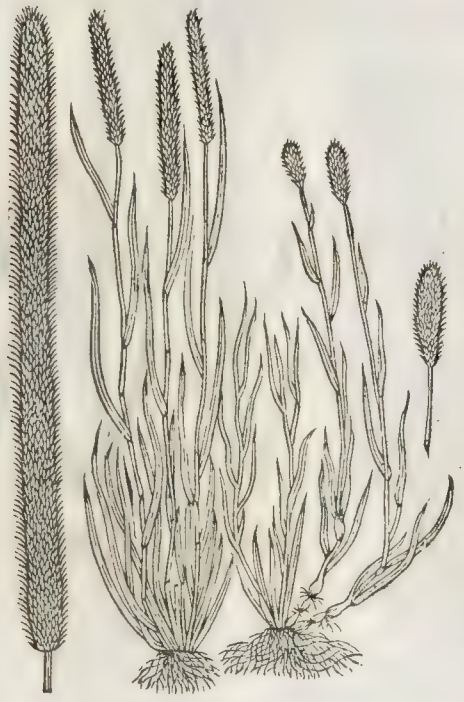
Gramen Typhinum vel Typhoides. Cats taile Graſſe.

ALthough I ſet not *Typha* the Cats taile it ſelfe in this place, being referred to the wet and mooriſh places, where it ſhall be remembred among other of the like nature, yet I will here ſhew you the ſorts of Cats taile Graſſes.

1. *Gramen Typhoides maximum.* The greateſt Cats taile Graſſe.

This greateſt ſort groweth up with faire large leaves like wheate, and ſtalkes two foote high, on which ſtand long round ſpiked heads, foure times bigger then the next, and almoſt of an equall bigneſſe and roundneſſe from the bottome to the toppe. Yet ſometimes it is found with ſtalkes three or foure cubits

1. 4. *Gramen Typhinum max & Danicum minus,*
The greateſt Cats taile graſſe and the Daniſh.



2. *Gramen Typhinum medium ſive vulgatiſſimum.*
The moſt common Cats taile Graſſe.

3. *Gramen Typhinum minus.*
The leſſer Cats taile Graſſe.

bits high, and the ſpike ſomẽwhat ſhorter and ſmaller to the toppe.

2. *Gramen Typhinum medium ſive vulgatiſſimum.*
The moſt common Cats taile Graſſe.

This Graſſe that is moſt common in our more barren grounds, differeth not but in the ſmallneſſe from the former, the ſtalkes not riſing much above a foote high, and the round ſpike two or three inches long: the rootes have ſmall round heades like bulbes, from whence the leaves doe ſpring and encreaſe there.

3. *Gramen Typhinum minus.*
The leſſer Cats taile graſſe.

This differeth not from the laſt, but in having more ſtore of narrower greene leaves and leſſer ſtalkes with ſmaller long ſlender ſpiked heads.

4. *Gramen Typhinum Danicum.*
The Daniſh Cats taile graſſe.

This Daniſh kinde hath leaves and ſtalkes much like thẽ laſt, and differeth in theſe two things onely from it, firſt in having ſhorter ſpiked heads and more rough, and next that at the bottomes of the ſtalkes next above the roote, they have two ſmall knots or bulbes one as it were ſet upon another.

5. *Gramen Typhinum alterum Zelandicum.*
Dutch Cats taile graſſe.

This Graſſe is ſmaller then the laſt, both in leafe and ſtalke, yet but little in the head or ſpike, the chiefeſt difference from it is, that it hath two little bulbes one upon another among the rootes.

6. *Gramen Typhinum Harlemenſe.*
Harlems Cats taile graſſe.

☞ This differeth little from the Daniſh kinde, but in being leſſe both in ſtalke and leafe, and having two ſmall knots above the rootes, but leſſe evident.

The

The Place and Time.

The three first are often found in our owne land, but the three last not knowne as yet, and doe all keepe the same time with others.

The Names.

The first here set downe, is no doubt the same with the first and greatest *Gramen Typhoides* of *Bauhinus*. The second hath heretofore beene called *Gramen Typhinum majus* by divers. The third is likewise called *minus*. The other three have their names in their titles, not being mentioned by any before.

The Vertues.

These are as unprofitable for any Physicall use as the last.

CHAP. XX.

Gramen Cyperoides. Ciperus Grasses.

OF Cyperus Grasses there are a great number, some growing in watery and mooriſh places, either upland or neere the Sea, others in the corners and borders of fieldes or Woods, or the moister places of them, which shall be declared in this Chapter and the other in the next Classis hereafter, and first of that sort that partaketh both with Cyperus and *Typha*, to the one in the leafe, and to the other in the head.

1. *Cyperus Typhinus.* Cats taile *Cyperus* Grasse.

This Cyperus Grasse hath many long narrow three square hard greene leaves rising from a bushye roote, among which rise up stiffe greene stalkes, two foote high and better, with some joynts and leaves at them, and at the toppes two or more slender long rough heades set together one above another, like some of the Cats tailes, and of a darke greene colour tending to purple.

2. *Pseudocyperus gramineus sive Miliaceus.* Tufted bastard Cyperus grasse.

This Grasse hath divers, faire, long, and somewhat broad, and shorter, paler greene leaves then the last, from whence arise three square stalkes like Cyperus, about halfe a yard high, set with leaves from the bottome to the middle of the stalkes, compassing them at the bottome, the toppes being furnished with a larger tufted head, then is equall for the plant, wherein is contained the seede: the roote is blackish and bushie.

3. *Gramen Cyperoides sylvarum tenuius spicatum.* Slender eared Wood Cyperus grasse.

The stalkes of this grasse are three square, a foote high or more, with faire, but hard and rough grassie leaves, foure or five inches long, the spiked heades that grow at the toppes are many, one above another, slender and long, yet some more then others, as some of two inches, others of one inch, or an inch and a halfe of a yellowish greene colour with long yellowish seedes in them, with yellowish great and stringy rootes.

1. *Cyperus Typhinus.*
Cats taile Cyperus Grasse.

2. *Pseudocyperus gramineus sive Miliaceus.*
Tufted bastard Cyperus Grasse.

4. Gramen

4. *Gramen Cyperoides elegans multifera ſpica.*
A fine Cyperus Graſſe with many heads.

This Graſſe hath ſlender triangular ſtalkes about two foote high, the leaves are long and narrow, with a long pointed ſpiked head, made of many ſmall ones, ſo cloſe ſet together that they ſeeme to be but one ſpike or head.

5. *Gramen Cyperoides echinatum montanum.*
Mountaine prickly Cyperus Graſſe.

The ſtalkes hereof are three ſquare, and not much above a ſpanne long, the leaves below, and on them are very long and narrow, the heads are ſhort, with many rough burres on them, ſome ſeparated and ſome cloſe.

6. *Gramen Cyperoides ſparſa paniculâ Altæ Portæ.*
Land Cyperus graſſe with a diſperſed tuft.

The long leaves hereof are of a browne greene colour, and ſomewhat flat betweene a ruſh and a graſſe: the ſtalke alſo is ſomewhat more flat then ſquare, ſometimes but one cubit high, and ſometimes two or three, the toppe whereof is furniſhed with a large round ſpread pannickle made of many parts, and each ſmall prickly head ſtanding on a ſlender footeſtalke, which oftentimes is bent downe with the weight of the heades: the rootes is full of fibres.

7. *Gramen Cyperoides Norwegicum parum lanoſum.*
Cyperus graſſe of *Norwey*, a little woolly.

The ſlender ſtalkes of this graſſe grow about two ſpans high, the bottomes of them being a little woolly, and having at the middle onely a joynt with a leafe, the lower leaves ſet cloſe upon the ground three or foure inches long, ſomewhat like thoſe of the graſſe Crowfoote: the heades of the ſtalkes have ſmall round ſhining eares on them, of a pale browne colour, with a ſmall long leafe under every head.

Anglicanum duplex varietas.

There have beene two ſorts of this kinde of graſſe, found nere unto *High gate*, the one ſmaller then this, but

3,4,5. *Gramen Cyperoides ſylvarum elegans, multifera ſpica & echinatum Montanum.*
Slender eared graſſe, with many heads, and the mountaine Cyperus Graſſe.

6,7. *Gramen Cyperoides ſparſa paniculâ & Norwegicum parum lanoſum*
Cyperus Graſſe with a diſperſed tuft, and of *Norway* a little woolly.

9,10. *Gramen Cyperoides ſpicatum latifolium, & alterum.* Broad leafed Cyperus Graſſe of two ſorts.

with

with more ſtore of burres at the heads of the ſtalkes. The other greater and ſome what higher then that of *Norwey*.

8. *Gramen Cyperoides, Normegicum alterum.* Another *Norway* Cyperus Graſſe.

This other Graſſe groweth in moiſt Woods, as well with us as elſewhere, with a number of long narrow leaves, ſome three or foure inches, others ſixe or ſeven inches long, the ſtalkes are cleare and ſmooth, halfe a yard high, bearing at the toppe many conelike heads, ſet cloſe together.

9. *Gramen Cyperoides ſpicatum latifolium.* Broad leafed Cyperus Graſſe.

This graſſe may be numbred among the other of this kinde, in that it hath long blacke creeping rootes, with many fibres at them, very like unto the ſweete long Cyperus, and hath broad leaves, almoſt a foote long, among which the ſtalkes being a foote high, beare three chaffie ſpiked heades at the toppes, of an inch or an inch and a halfe long, whereof the middlemoſt is longeſt, each of them like unto the ſmall Cats taile graſſe.

10. *Gramen Cyperoides ſpicatum latifolium alterum.* The higher broade leafed Cyperus graſſe.

This alſo is reckoned with the reſt, having as long leaves, but higher ſtalkes by much, bearing at the toppes foure or five ſmall long eares of ſpikes one above another, an inch or two long, with a ſmall leafe at the foote of each of them: the roote is ſomewhat long but ſcaly with many long fibres ſet thereat.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth in the lower places of wet fieldes neare the Sea ſhore. The ſecond we have ſometimes found in our ſimpling walkes, betweene *London* and *Kentiſh* Towne, in the bottome of a field, ſome in *Norway*, divers of the others about *High gate*, and in a Wood neere thereunto, and in other places of the Land, and keepe the ſame time with others.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Tabermontanus, Gramen Typhinum*, and by *Bauhinus Gramen Typhoides ſpica multiplici*, but by *Gerard, Cyperus Typhinus*, and ſo doe I, finding it to participate of both, and is quite left out of the new *Gerard*, as divers others are, for want of the figures: The ſecond is called by *Lobel, Cyperus graminea ſive Miliacea*, by *Lugdunenſis Iuncus latus*, by *Thalius, Pſeudocyperus* πολύκαρπος, and by *Bauhinus Gramen Cyperoides miliaceum*: The reſt are not written of by any before, and therefore their titles are ſufficient to diſtinguiſh them.

The Vertues.

We have nothing to ſet downe of the property of any of theſe graſſes, but are wholly neglected, as unprofitable for any Phyſicall uſe, neither doe they ſerve for fodder, though they may for litter to horſes and cattle.

CHAP. XXI.

Gramen Caninum. Dogs graſſe, or Quich graſſe.

OF the Dogs graſſes there are many ſorts, ſome growing in fields, and other places of the Vpland grounds, others in the fieldes nere the Sea: of the former we will ſpeake here, and of the other in the next Claſſis, among the Sea plants.

1. *Gramen Caninum vulgatius.* Common Quich Graſſe.

2, 3. *Gramen Caninum longius radicatum & latiore panicula minus.* Longer rooted Quich graſſe and with a more ſpread panickle.

1. *Gramen Caninum vulgatius.* Common Quich graſſe.

It is well knowne to all I thinke, that this Graſſe creepeth farre about under ground, with long white joynted rootes and ſmall fibres almoſt at every joynt, very ſweete in taſte (as the reſt of the herbe is) and interlacing one another, from wheece ſhoote forth many faire and long graſſie leaves, ſmall at the ends, and cutting or ſharpe on the edges: the ſtalkes are joynted like corne, with the like leaves on them, and a long ſpiked head, with long huskes on them, and hard rough ſeede in them.

2. *Gramen Caninum longius radicatum, & paniculatum.* Quich graſſe with a more ſpread panickle.

This differeth very little from the former, but in the tuft or panickle, which is more ſpread into branches, with ſhorter and broader huskes, and in the roote which is fuller greater, and farther ſpread.

3. *Gramen Caninum latiore panicula minus.* The leſſer Quich graſſe with a ſparſed tuft.

This ſmall Quich graſſe hath ſlender ſtalkes, about halfe a foote high, with many very narrow leaves both below and on the ſtalkes, the tuft or panickle at the toppe is ſmall according to the plant, and ſpread into ſundry parts or branches: the roote is ſmall and joynted, but creepeth not ſo much, and hath many more fibres among them then the others have, and is a little browner, not ſo white but more ſweete.

4. *Gramen Caninum ſupinum arvenſe.* Low bending Quich graſſe.

This creepeth much under ground, but in a differing manner, the ſtalkes taking roote in divers places, and ſcarſe raiſing themſelves up a foote high, with ſuch like greene leaves as the ordinary, but ſhorter, the ſpiked head is bright and ſparſed, or ſpread abroad, ſomewhat like the Field graſſe.

5. *Gramen Caninum ſupinum Monſpelienſe.* Low bending Quich graſſe of *Mompelier.*

This differeth very little from the laſt in any other part thereof, then in the panickle or ſpiked head, which is longer and not ſpread or branched into parts as it is.

6. *Gramen exile tenuifolium Canarie ſimile ſive gramen dulce,* A ſmall ſweete graſſe, like quich graſſe.

This ſmall graſſe hath divers low creeping branches, and rooting at the joynts as the two laſt, having many ſmall and narrow leaves on them, much leſſe then they, and a ſmall ſparſed panickle, ſomewhat like the red dwarfe graſſe.

4. *Gramen Caninum ſupinum arvenſe.* Low bending Quich Graſſe.

5. *Gramen Caninum ſupinum Monſpelienſe,* Low bending Quich Graſſe of *Mompelier.*

7. *Gramen murorum radice repente.* Wall grasse with a creeping roote.

This Wall grasse from a blackish creeping roote, come forth many smal stalkes a foote high, bending or crooking with a few narrow short leaves on them, at whose toppes stand small white panickles, of an inch and a halfe long, made of many stuell chaffie huskes.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is usuall and common through the Land in divers plowed grounds, which troubleth the husbandmen as much after the ploughing up of some of them, as to pull up the rest by hand after the springing, and being raked together to burne them, as it doth Gardiners where it happeneth, to weed it out from among their trees and herbes: the second and third are nothing so frequent, and are more naturall to sandy and chalkye grounds: the three next are likewise found in fields that have beene ploughed and doe lye fallow, and the last is often found growing on old decayed walles, in divers places: they all keepe the time of Sommer with the rest.

The Names.

This is called in Greeke usually ἄγρωστις, that is simply *Gramen*, as of most use, and in Latine *Gramen Caninum*, by *Lobel Gramen Canarium, medicatum*, from *Pliny* who first called it *Canaria quasi à canibus inventa, qua fastidium deducant, vomitum cum pituita rejicientes hinc Cynogrostis alijs, & a foliorum primo prodeuntium forma quibusdam Deus Canis dicitur.* *Gesner in hortis* calleth it, *Gramen Dioscoridis*, and other Authors call it onely *Gramen*, and *Lugdunensis Gramen vulgare.* The second and third *Lobel* called in his other part to the *Adversaria, Gramen Canarium longius redicatum, majus & minus*, and I thinke is also the *Gramen Caninum vineale* of *Bauhinus.* The fourth *Lobel* calleth *Gramen Caninum supinum*, and added *arvense* afterwards to it: the fifth is so called also by him, because it was sent him from *Mompelier.* The sixth is the *Gramen dulce* of *Lobel.* The last is so called by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title. The *Italians* call it *Gramigna*, as the best of all others, the *French Chiendent*, and *Dent de chien.* And we Quich grasse, or Couch grasse.

The Vertues.

This Quich grasse is the most medecinable grasse of all others, serving to open obstructions of the liver and gall, and the stoppings of the urine, being boyled and drunke, and to ease the griping paines of the belly, and inflammations, and wasteth the excrementitious matter of the stone in the bladder, and the Vlcers thereof also, the rootes being brused and applyed doth consolidate wounds: the seed saith *Dioscorides* doth more powerfully expell urine, and stayeth the belly or laske, and castings or vomittings. *Galen* saith the same thing, and further addeth, that the roote is moderately cold and dry, and hath also a little mordacity in it, and some tenuity of parts, the herbe is cold in the first degree, and moderate in moisture and dryneſse: but the seed is much more cold and drying of some tenuity of parts, and somewhat harsh. *Pliny* confoundeth this and the Parnassus grasse together, applying the same properties to the one, that are attributed to the other: the distilled water, or the decoction alone is often given to children for the wormes: but if some wormeseede be put to it, it is the more effectuall. The first Quich grasse is that which hath beene ever in use in our Land with the Apothecaries for their medicines, as it was also in the hether parts of *France*, but the further parts thereof, and about *Geneva*, they use the knobbed or bulbed kinde, but neither of them was knowne to *Matthiolus*, or the *Germanes*, or *Italians* in his time, as it is evident in that hē hath made no mention of it.

CHAP. XXII.

Gramen Caninum bulbosum & nodosum. Bulbed and knobbed Quich grasse.

VNto this kinde of Dogs grasse, is to be joyned some other grasses, whose rootes are knobbed or bulbed, yet that sort which *Bauhinus* maketh mention of in his *Prodromus*, growing in the water, I will referre to the next Classis, whereunto it is proper.

1. *Gramen Caninum bulbosum nodosum vulgare.* Common bulbed and knobbed Quich grasse.

This kinde of Quich grasse hath for his rootes, three or foure, or more round white knobs or bulbes, one set upon the head of another, with divers fibres underneath them, from the uppermost of whom springeth forth divers long hard grassie leaves, sharpe at the edges, and in the middle of them a joynted stalke, with three or foure such like leaves upon them, at the toppe whereof is a long panickle, spread into many parts like to that of Oates, whereunto some have compared it. *Lobel* exhibiteth another sort hereof differing little in any part, but the rootes which are small and round; and set at distances all along the rootes, and as sweete as the other. *Nodosum.*

2. *Gramen nodosum spica parva.* Knobbed grasse with a small round spike.

This small Grasse hath a small whitish round knob or bulbe for the roote, with small fibres under it, shooting forth from the head thereof another, somewhat like unto a bulbe, but much smaller, and like a slender knob, with a small joynted stalke above it, and a long narrow pointed leafe at each of them being foure or five inches long, and at the toppe one short soft spiked head, somewhat like unto the head of the Cats taile grasse.

3. *Gramen bulbosum geminum.* Double bulbed grasse.

This double bulbed Grasse, hath a greater round sweete bulbed roote below, covered with a reddish skinne, and one like a lesser at the head thereof, the upright stalke is not a foote high, joynted and kneed, like unto a Wheate straw, having foure or five narrow grasse-like leaves on them, and at the head thereof a small long panickle made of diverse huskes, each standing by it selfe, like the huske of an Oate, out of which appeareth small reddish bloomings.

4. *Gramen bulbosum Alepinum.* The bulbed grasse of *Aleppo.*

This *Aleppo* grasse hath a firme white round roote, covered over with a netted outer skinne, and small white fibres underneath, from the midst whereof come forth two or three straked stalkes, above a foote high, and with many grassie leaves set on them, the spike is somewhat like to the Wall Barley, breaking out of a broade leafe whose point riseth above it.

1,2. *Gramen Cammum bulboſum vulgare & alterum nodoſum ſpica parva.* Common knobbed Quich graſſe. And another with a ſmall round ſpike.

1. 3. *Gramen bulboſum geminum, & nodoſum vulgare.* Knotted Quich graſſe, and double bulbed Graſſe.

5. *Gramen bulboſum Meſſanenſe.* The *Sicilian* bulbed Graſſe.

Let me adde this plant here, for I know no fitter place to inſert it, although it be not anſwerable to the reſt, whoſe deſcription is thus. The roote is very ſmall and round ſomewhat like unto a wilde Saffron roote, and of the table of a Cheſnut, having onely two or three long leaves, as ſmall as haires, with ſome ſhorter on the ſtalke on the toppe whereof groweth a ſmall long and round knob or bulbe, of the bigneſſe of an ordinary beane, ſomewhat yellow or browne on the outſide, and having three rough circles about it, equally diſtant one from another, but white within, and of the ſubſtance of a Cheſnut.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth not ſo common with us as the creeping rooted Graſſe, yet ſufficient plentifull in many plowed fieldes in the Land. The ſecond neere *Baſſill.* The third in *Spaine.* The fourth neere *Aleppo* in *Syria.* The laſt both nere *Verona* and *Italy*, and at *Drepanum*, and *Meſſana* in *Sicilia.*

The Names.

The firſt is called *Gramen nodoſum avenacea pluma* by *Bauhinus*, who alſo doubteth whether it may not be the *Ægilops Plinij*, which hath a kinde of bulbe; others call it *Gramen bulboſum, tuberoſum*, or *nodoſum*: The ſecond is mentioned onely by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* and *Pinax*, by the ſame title it hath. The third is the ſecond *Gramen nodoſum* by *Bauhinus*, and the *Coix Mycon* in *Lugdunenſis*, who tooke it to be the *Coix* of *Theophraſtus, lib.* 8. *c.* 16. *Ceſalpinus* ſaith it is called by the common people in *Italy*, *Perlaro*, and *Oryza ſylveſtris.* The laſt is mentioned by *Iohannes Baptiſti Corteſius* in *Miſcalaneorum medicinalium decade quinta, fol.* 206. where hee ſaith that it is called *Baſyli* by the *Sicilians*, that uſually ſell it in the Markets, and by ſome others there where it groweth, *Caſtancalos*, from the ſweete taſte like Cheſnuts, that both roots and heades have in eating, *Montagnana* alſo, as he there ſaith, mentioneth this roote, and that they of *Verona* call it *Futroſium*, or *Azulinum.*

The Vertues.

The firſt knobbed Quich-graſſe is found by certaine experience not onely with us, but in *Savoy*, *Geneva*, *&c.* where it plentifully groweth, and is uſed to be more effectuall to provoke urine and to breake the ſtone, to caſe thoſe torments of the belly, that come by looſeneſſe, crudities of humours, and obſtructions, and generally is held ſafely to be uſed in any the like cauſes that the other is, and with as good ſucceſſe: The third *Myconus* ſaith hee could underſtand of no phyſicall uſe it was put unto, but that Hares were much delighted to reſt by it, and to digge up and eate the rootes: the laſt is uſed for food, being windy withall, that is not uſed Phyſically.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

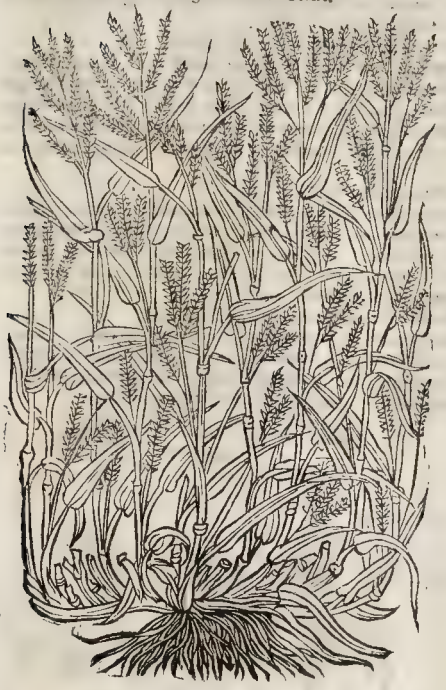
Gramen geniculatum. Kneed Grasse.

OF that kinde of grasse that groweth in the uplands, there is onely a greater and a lesser as shall bee shewed in this Chapter, but there are others growing in the waters, and neare the Sea side, which shall be declared in their proper places.

1. *Gramen geniculatum majus.* The greater Kneed Grasse.

The greater of these grasses hath many long trayling branches upon the ground, with sundry great joynts on them, and shooting out fibres from those joynts that lye next the ground, so that it doth sometimes run twentie foote in length, with one long leafe at each joynt, small at the end but broadest below, from which as

1. *Gramen geniculatum majus,* The greater kneed Grasse.



2. *Gramen geniculatum minus,* The lesser kneed Grasse.

well as at the toppe come forth divers small long spikes of chaffie huskes of an overworne colour, which stalkes and joynts are so full of a most pleasant juice that it feedeth Cattle much more than any other Hay, and therefore those Farmers that have it growing in their grounds, doe keepe the Hay thereof for their chiefe winter provision, and in stead of Provinder; the roote is bushing and fibrous.

2. *Gramen geniculatum minus.* The lesser Kneed Grasse.

This other kneed grasse creepeth not so much on the ground as the former, but spreadeth more upright with his branches, whose joynts are not altogether so great as the other, the stalkes send forth spiked heads at the tops, but somewhat larger then the former, and of a sadder overworne colour: the roote is threddy like the precedent.

The Place and *Time.*

They both grow in most medowes in sundry places of this Land, but have beene especially observed, the greater to grow about *Wilton*, in a great medow lying among the bridges at the townes end, belonging to the Earle of *Pembrooke*, and the other at *Wa. minster*, both of them in *W. Itshire*.

The Names.

Bauhinus as not well knowing these referreth the former sort to the kindes of *Gramen dactylon*, or *Ischæmon*, because of the divers Panicles it beareth together in a tuft, and calleth it *Aquaticum* as *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* did, but both mistooke it for that other which groweth in waters in our Land as well as others: they have their names from the great joynts or knees on their stalkes.

The Vertues.

We have not knowne these used to any other purpose then is formerly declared.

Chap. XXIV:

Gramen Dactyloides sive Ischæmon. Dew Graſſe, or Cockēs foote Graſſe.

Although formerly there was but one ſort of *Ischæmon* knowne, yet ſince for the likeneſſe of the panicles or tufts thereof, there are divers others referred thereunto as *ſpecies* thereof.

1. *Ischæmon ſylveſtre latiore folio.* Common Cockes foote Graſſe.

The common Cockes foote graſſe hath ſundry cleere reddiſh joynted ſtalks, with faire graſſy leaves on them ſomewhat dented on the edges, broad at the bottome and ſmall to the end, of an harſh or binding taſte, at the toppes of the ſtalkes grow divers long and ſlender rough ſpikes of a browniſh colour when they are ripe: the roote is made of many fibres.

2. *Ischæmon ſylveſtre ſpicis villoſis.* Another Cockes foote graſſe.

This other graſſe hath purpliſh ſtalkes, a cubit high, with fewer and much narrower leaves on them, the ſpiked heads are more in number then the former, and more hairy, having as it were ſhort yellow beards ſet on both ſides of the panicles, wherein lye the ſeede: the roote is buſhie like the other.

3. *Ischæmon ſativum ſive Gramen Mannæ eſculentum.* Dew Graſſe.

The Dew graſſe hath likewiſe faire joynted purpliſh ſtalkes, and larger graſſie or reede like leaves on them, ſomewhat hairy or wolly at the bottome of them, and about the joynts at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand larger ſpikes or panicles, and more alſo ſet together, made of many ſmall chaffie huskes, with long white ſeedes in them, ſomewhat greater then Millet, and leſſer then Rice, ſtanding all as it were on the one ſide: the roote is greater and more buſhy, whoſe plante differeth from the former no otherwiſe almoſt then a manured from the wilde plant.

4. *Gramen Scoparium Ischæmi paniculis.* Bruſh Graſſe.

The bruſh graſſe hath a roote conſiſting of many very long hard threds or fibres, a cubit long or more (whereof are made in *France* where it is naturall thoſe bruſhes that wee doe uſually bruſh our heads, &c. withall) the ſtalkes are hard, ſlender and joynted, about a cubit high, with ſmall long leaves on them like unto the ſecond ſort of *Ischæmon* here before ſet forth but ſweeter in taſte, at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſtand five or ſix or more bright long panicles, like unto the Cockes foote but larger, flatter and leſſe dented.

5. *Gramen Canarium Ischæmi paniculis.* Cockes foote like Quich Graſſe.

The Cockes foote like Quich graſſe might as well have beene numbred among the Quich graſſes as among theſe, being as it were indifferent betweene them both; it hath running joynted rootes like the ordinary Quich graſſe, and ſo both ſtalkes and leaves ſomewhat reſemble it, but the head is diſperſed or ſpread into ſuch like ſlender long panicles as the Cockes foote graſſe, the ſmall chaffie huskes whereof conteine rougher ſeede.

1. *Ischæmon ſylveſtre latiore folio.*
Common Cockes foote Graſſe.

3. *Ischæmon ſativum ſive Gramen Mannæ eſculentum:*
Dew Graſſe.

4. *Gramen scoparium Ischæmi paniculis.*
Brush Graſſe.

5. *Gramen Canarium Ischæmi paniculis.*
Cocks foote like Quich graſſe.

6. *Gramen Dactylon repens.*
Creeping Cockes foote Graſſe.

This ſmall graſſe ſendeth forth from a ſparſed threddy roote many long ſlender and weake branches, trayling or creeping upon the ground, and ſhooting forth roots at the joynts, the leaves that grow at the joynts are ſmall and graſſie long and narrow, and at the toppes of the ſtalkes which riſe not much above a ſpanne high, foure or five ſmall ſlender blackiſh ſpikes within the huskes whereof lye the ſeede.

7. *Gramen Dactylon Egyptiacum.*
Egyptian Cockes foote Graſſe.

The roote of this *Egyptian* Graſſe doth ſomewhat creepe under ground like unto Quich graſſe, but much leſſe, the leaves are very ſmall, ſet upon ſmall ſtalkes of an hand breadth long, having foure ſmall long panicles ſet at their tops and no more, oppoſite one to another like a croſſe, with ſmall ſeede in them.

This is *Alpinus* his figure and deſcription, but *Joannes Veſlingius Mindanus* a Chirurgion having lived long in *Egypt*, hath ſet out ſome notes upon *Alpinus* his *Egyptian* plants, and among others giveth us a little differing figure, with the toppe pannicles diſtributed into five or ſix parts reſembling a ſtarre, and therefore calleth it *ſtellatum*, one of the toppes whereof I have thought good to joyne unto the other, that the difference betweene them may be diſcerned.

7. *Gramen Dactylon Egyptiacum.*
Creeping Cockes foote Graſſe.

8. *Gramen Dactylon Africanum.*
Cockes foote Graſſe of *Africa*.

This graſſe of *Africa* is in moſt things like unto the laſt, but growing a little higher, the leaves are as ſmall, and the ſpikes or panicles ſomewhat longer and bigger, more endented or ſet as it were with graines: the root creepeth about as the laſt and abideth extremitie of our winters.

The Place and *Time*.

The two firſt are uſually found naturall in divers places of *Italy*, and *Narbone* in *France*, as alſo in divers places of

of our owne Land, but the third is usually sowen as Corne is in their fields in many places in *Germany*, yet it is sayd to be naturall in *Italy*: the fourth in the Ile which is not farre from *Orleaunce*: the fift is found in *Spaine* and *Narbone* in *France*, and so is the sixt also, and is there the most common: the two last are knowne by their titles; they all keepe the same time that the others doe.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Τρίχας, and so likewise *Ischemon* in Latin, it is also taken to be *Canaria Plinij* by *Anguilara*, and called *Pes gallinacei Apulei* by him also, and *Gramen Ischamon* by all other Authors, onely *Leonicenus* was deceaved in taking it to be *Coronopus*, because the *Sclavonians* called it *Cornicis pes Bauhinus* and *Tabermontanus* onely make mention of the second: the third is called generally *Gramen Manna*, and some adde *esculentum*, because it is of so much use among the *Germanes*, yet *Thalius* and some others call it *Gramen aculeatum*. *Cordus* upon *Dioscorides* also calleth it *Frumentum Germanicum* Schwaben *Oryzæ species*: the *Italians* call both this and the first *Sanguinaria*, *Sanguinella* and *Capriola*: the fourth *Lobel* calleth *Gramen Scoparium Ischæmi paniculis* as it is in the title: the fift *Lobel* formerly called *Gramen Canarium alterum*, but afterwards *Gramen Canarium Ischæmi paniculis*, *Lugdunensis Gramen vulgare Dalechampij* as *Bauhinus* saith, but I think he is mistaken, for I cannot finde it so, others call it *Gramen* as if it were the first of *Dioscorides*, and so *Clusius* also taketh it to be, calling it *Gramen legitimum*: the sixt is called by *Lugdunensis*, *Gramen vulgare Dalechampij* as *Bauhinus* noteth it truly but not so in the other: the seaventh *Prosper Alpinus* hath made mention of in his booke of *Egyptian* plants, and saith that the *Egyptians* call it *Neiemelmsalb* or *Gramen crucis*: The last is not remembred by any before, and therefore this title is sufficient for it. They may be all called *Gramen Dactylon* or *Dactyloides*, as *Bauhinus* doth from the forme of the pannickles, representing spread fingers, and thereupon might as well bee called in *English* Finger grasse as Cockes foote grasse: the *Germanes* call the third *Himmeldaw quasi cæliros*, and wee in *English* Dew Grasse.

The Vertues.

Cockes foote grasse bruised and layd vpon any place that bleedeth, doth stay the blood presently, whether from the nose or wound, yet if the rough spike be put into the nose and rubbed it will make it bleed: thus the divers manner of using it workes a contrary effect, both to draw blood and to stay it: being boyled with *Axungia*, that is, Hogs Suet and some houshould bread doth quickly heale the biting of a mad dogge: the same also applyed to hard tumors dissolveth them: it is sayd that the juice of branch that beareth onely three spikes together taken in the waine of the Moone, and put into the eyes that runne and water by some distillation of rheume, making them to look red & to be bleare eyed, or else being bound to the necke in the beginning of the sayd disease, doth quickly discusse the humour and heale the eyes. The Dew grasse is sayd to discusse the hardnesse of womens breasts: the seede is good for small birds, and Pidgeons and Hens and for men also, for the *Germanes* and others seeth it like Rice, and so eate it; or put it into the broth of flesh as we doe Oatemeale and divers other wayes, being as familiar and common to them as Oatemeale is to us. The Cocks foote Quich grasse is thought to have all the properties, and effectuall also that eyther of the Quich grasses before spoken of have, and therefore for brevitie I referre you to them. The *Egyptian* Cocks foote as *Alpinus* saith is used by the *Egyptian* women to helpe to breake the stone, eyther in the reines or bladder, but *Velsingius* aforesayd saith he could not learne it to be so effectuall, yet saith that he met with a Religious man comming from mount *Sinai*, that declared that the stone in the uretory vessels, but not in the bladder might bee voyded, by putting up the finger and pressing the bladder, and by putting into the neck of the bladder by the Vrinary passage a Goose quill, and blowing strongly therein, which he himselfe saith knew to be true. They also use the decoction of the rootes and seedes to provoke their courses and to give it to children to expell or drive forth the measels, small pox, faint spots, purples or *petechiæ* in them, as also they use to give it in pestilentiall feavers: the whole herbe, but especially the rootes they hold to be of singular good use to heale both greene wounds and old Vlcers; some of them also use the decoction thereof to procure sweate familiarly.

CHAP. XXV.

Gramen Arundinaceum. Reede grasse.

Of the Reede grasses there are divers sorts, some grow on the land and others in the water, those that grow in the Vp-land grounds, shall be entreated of in this Chapter, and the other hereafter.

1. *Calamogrostis sive Gramen Arundinaceum majus.* The greater Reede grasse.

The greater Reede grasse riseth up with many joynted stalkes and large sharpe cutting leaves on them like to those of the water Reede, but lesser: the toppes of the stalkes are furnished with divers hard long spikes or heades, somewhat like the common Reede, which when they have stood long doe open, and having a flocky substance in them are carryed away with the wind: the root is full of white strings, and some joynted ones, which spread in the ground. There is a lesser sort hereof, whose toppe is not so full of spikes, as having but one or two thereon. *Minus.*

2. *Calamogrostis altera Norwegica.* Reede grasse of *Norway*.

This other Reedegrasse of *Norway* groweth not so great but harder and rougher, both in stalkes and leaves then the former: the spoky tuft at the toppe is larger, more spread into severall pannickles, sharper also and rougher in handling: the rootes hereof likewise consist of many long strings. We have one like hereunto, growing rete *Hackney*, if it be not the same (our milder Country altering the roughnesse) saving that this hath a tuft of hairy threds growing at the head of the roote. *Anglica.*

3. *Calamogrostis nostras sylvæ* S. *Ioannis.* Reede grasse of Saint *Johns* wood.

This Reede grasse is in stalke and leaves somewhat like the next woolly Reede grasse, but the stalkes are joynted in two or three places, two or three cubits high, with narrower leaves sharper and almost two cubits long, and a little striped with al: the toppe pannickles are sometimes a foote or more long, parted into many long spikes, which are soft as silke, and of a shining over-worne murrey colour: the roote is white with thicke strings, which spread in the ground sometimes.

4. *Calamogrostis*

1. *Calamagroſtis ſive Gramen Arundinaceum majus.*
The greater Reede graſſe.

1. *Gramen Arundinaceum minus.*
The leſſer Reede graſſe.

2. *Calamagroſtis altera Norwegica.*
Reede graſſe of *Norway*.

3. *Calamagroſtis ſylvæ Di Joannis.*
Reede graſſe of Saint *Johns* Wood.

4. *Calamogroſtis ſive Gramen tomentoſum.*
The ſofter or woolly headed Reed graſſe.

4. *Calamogroſtis ſive Gramen tormentoſum.*
The ſoft or Woolly Reede graſſe.

This woolly Reede graſſe, is in the roughnes, drynesſe, and forme of the leaves, not much unlike to that ſort of Foxetaile graſſe before ſpoken of in the Chapter of Foxetailes, which they of *Mompelier* called *Pſeudoſchenanthum*, but much greater, and not woolly as ſome related them: the ſtalkes likewiſe being two or three cubits high, and with few joynts are rough, bearing large ſpiked heads, ſet all along a panickle, reddiſh for ſome time, but growing to ripeneſſe of a ſhining ſilver like whiteneſſe, and as ſoft as wooll in handling, from whence it tooke the name, the roote is ſomewhat hard and rough at the toppe, with divers long fibres iſſuing from it. This deſcription is according to the *Dutch* copy, tranſlated by *Lobel* himſelfe.

5. *Calamogroſtis toroſa panicula.*
Round tufted Reede graſſe.

This ſort of Reede graſſe hath narrow long leaves ſomewhat ſofter and gentler in handling then the others before, yet not eaten by any cattle: the tuft or panickle it ſelfe is more round, and thicker, with ſhorter heads, ſet cloſe together like ſmall knots or knobs, but ſomewhat flat on one ſide, the bloomings hereof are of a yellowiſh purple colour, ſome panickles likewiſe are found to be more long and narrow: the rootes are ſmall and ſtringy.

5. *Calamogroſtis toroſa panicula.*
Round tufted Reede graſſe.

6. *Calamogroſtis montana erecta ſive Scirpus Trag.*
The greater Mountaine Reede graſſe.

6. Cala-

6. Calamogroſtis montana enodis ſive Scirpus primus Tragi. The greater Mountaine Reede graſſe.

This greater mountaine Reede graſſe groweth up with ſtrong ſtalkes, as high as a man, without any ioynts on them, or but one at the moſt, having thereat ſoft, and not hard long leaves: at the toppes whereof are many long ſlender chaffie ſpikes, ſet more ſparſedly then the others, each whereof is of a bright reddiſh yellow colour, and ſtanding upright. Another ſort hereof is much lower and ſmaller, the ſpikes being ſmaller and ſhorter, and not ſo upright, of a darke red colour: the roote is ſomewhat hard, but with divers fibres thereat. *Alterum.*

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt ſort, both the greater and the leſſer grow in moiſt Medowes that are ſandy, rather barren then fertile. The ſecond and third are expreſſed in their titles. The fourth in the borders of dry fields, and by the hedge ſides in many Countries of this Kingdome, eſpecially in *Dorſetſhire*. The fifth alſo in the like places. The laſt groweth in the moiſt Woods that are on hills and mountaines: they flouriſh in the Summer time, and their ſtalkes periſh before Winter.

The Names.

The Greekes call it καλαμόγρωστις, *Calamogroſtis* alſo and *Gramen Arundinaceum* in Latine, *Lobel* calleth the firſt *Calamogroſtis forte Babylonicum*, and *Bauhinus Gramen arundinaceum ſpica multiplici*. The ſecond is not remembred by any, before *Lobel* noted it in *Norway*, when he went into thoſe parts with the Lord *Zanche* Ambaſſadour. The third alſo is to be knowne by the title. The fourth is called by *Lobel*, *Gramen tomentoſum Calamogroſtis quorundam, & vulgi Gramen plumoſum*, extant in his *Dutch* Booke, and it may be is that *Gramen arundinaceum plumoſum album*, that *Bauhinus* deſcribeth for the 44. in his *Prodromus*, or very like it. The fifth alſo is not remembred by any Authour before. The ſixth of both ſorts is called by *Tragus*, *Scirpi primum & alterum genus*, and is thought to be the *Iuncus Lychnanthemos* of *Thalius*, and by *Bauhinus*, *Gramen arundinaceum enode montanum.*

The Vertues.

There is none of theſe Graſſes ſerviceable for any Phyſicall uſe that we know, neither doe any Cattle feede thereon, by reaſon of their hard and ſharpe cutting leaves except the ſixt, and that but ſeldome neither: the ſtalkes of ſome of them are platted into mats, for Country women to lay and dry their new preſſed cheeſes on, and for o-the like uſes.

CHAP. XXVI.

Gramen Nemoroſum glabrum. Smooth Wood Graſſe.

HEre are two kindes of Wood graſſes, the one with ſmooth leaves, whoſe ſorts ſhall be entreated of in this Chapter, and the other with rough or hairy leaves, in the Chapter following.

1. *Gramen nemoroſum capillaceum panicula alba.* White tufted Wood graſſe.

This ſmall graſſe groweth thicke and cloſe together in a tuft having a number of greene leaves riſing from the roote, being as ſmall as haires, and of a foote long, the ſtalkes riſe up among them a cu-

2. *Gramen nemoroſum majus ſpica rufeſcente.* The greater browne Wood graſſe.

4. *Gramen nemorum exile durum.* Small hard wood graſſe.

big

bit or more high, ſmooth and bare almoſt without joynt or leafe on them, the toppes whereof end in a ſlender white panickle, not an hand breadth long, compoſed of ſmall huskes ſet with beardes: the roote is ſmall and threddy.

2. *Gramen nemoroſum majus ſpica rufeſcente.* The greater browne Wood graſſe.

The greater Wood graſſe hath a number of narrow graſſie leaves ſpringiug from the roote, among which come forth many ſmooth round ſtalkes, without any joynt or leafe on them, at the toppes whereof ſtand looſe ſmooth browniſh ſpiked heads, ſeperated a little one from another, and as it were a little bearded: the roote is a buſh of many ſmall fibres or ſtringes.

3. *Gramen nemoroſum minus.* The leſſer Wood graſſe.

The leſſer ſort differeth not from the greater, but that it is in all parts leſſer and lower, the ſmall chaffie bearded eares being ſmaller and nothing ſo ſoft, but rather hard and a little more ſparſed.

4. *Gramen nemoroſum exile durum.* Small hard Wood graſſe.

This ſmall graſſe hath divers ſmall hard leaves a ſpan and a halfe long, the ſtalkes are ſlender, with very few joynts and leaves on them, at which joynts, and at the toppes alſo come forth ſmall long chaffie ſpiked heades.

The Place and Time.

Theſe according to their titles doe grow in Woods frequent enough in our owne Land in divers places, *Bauhinus* ſaith the firſt groweth plentifully in an Oaken wood not farre from *Michelfield* in *Swiſerland*, and flowriſh when others doe.

The Names.

Theſe have their names in their titles, being called *Nemoroſum* or *ſylvaticum* by all Authours that have written of them.

The Vertues.

Theſe Graſſes are not uſed in Phyſicke, nor are they any good fodder for cattle, but are utterly neglected both by man and beaſt.

CHAP. XXVII.

Gramen nemorum hirſutum. Hairy Wood Graſſe.

OF this kinde of hairy Wood graſſe, there are ſome more ſorts then of the precedent, as ſhall be preſently ſhewed.

1. *Gramen nemorum hirſutum latifolium majus.* The greater broad leafed hairy Wood graſſe.

This greater Wood graſſe hath divers long and ſomewhat broad leaves turning downewards, riſing from the roote, ſmaller to the end, grayiſh underneath and greene above, ſet about the edges with whitiſh

1. *Gramen nemorum hirſutum majus.* The greater hairy wood graſſe.

2. *Gramen nemorum hirſutum majus alterum præcox tuberoſa radice.* A greater earely hairy wood graſſe with a knobbed roote.

ſmall

3. *Gramen nemorum hirsutum latifolium minus juncea panicula.* The lesser broad leafed hairy Wood grasse with Rush like leaves.

4. *Gramen nemorum hirsutum majus angustifolium.* The greater narrow leafed hairy Wood grasse.

5. *Gramen hirsutum angustifolium majus alterum.* Another sort of narrow leafed hairy grasse.

6. *Gramen nemorum hirsutum minus angustifolium.* The lesser narrow leafed hairy Wood grasse.

ſmall long haires, the ſtalke from among them groweth to be two foote high, with leaves at the joynts, and ſet at the toppe with divers ſmall greeniſh flowers in little huskes which containe ſmall ſeede when it is ripe: the roote is a tuft of many ſmall long threds.

2. *Gramen nemorum hirſutum majus alterum præcor tuberoſa radice.*
A greater early Wood graſſe with a knobbed roote.

This earely Wood graſſe hath larger leaves then the former, of a deeper greene colour and as hairy alſo, on the ſtalkes are leaves at the joyntes, as in the other, and ſuch like heads or knaps of flowers, the roote is thicke, ſomewhat ſhort and browne, almoſt like a Tormentill roote, with a number of ſmall browniſh haires covering it very thicke.

3. *Gramen nemorum hirſutum latifolium minus juncea panicula.*
The leſſer broad leafed hairy Wood graſſe with Ruſh like panickles.

This leſſer Wood graſſe is very like in the growing unto the firſt or broader ſort, but that the leaves hereof are narrower and the panickle or tufted head, at the toppe of the ſmall ſtalke, is ſmaller and ſomewhat reſembling the toppes of Ruſhes.

9. *Gramen hirſutum capitulo globoſo.*
Globe headed hairy Wood graſſe.

4. *Gramen nemorum hirſutum majus anguſtifolium.*
The greater narrow leafed hairy Wood graſſe.

The greater narrow leafed Wood graſſe, is very like in the manner of growing unto the firſt ſort of Wood graſſes, but that the leaves are much narrower, ſhorter, and turning downewards as the firſt, the ſtalke is bare without joynt or leafe, having at the top three ſmall rough and almoſt round ſcaly heads ſet together: the roote is ſmall and long with ſmall fibres ſet thereat.

5. *Gramen hirſutum anguſtifolium majus alterum*
Another ſort of narrow leafed hairy graſſe.

From a ſmall reddiſh fibrous roote riſeth up a ſtalke neere two foote high, and ſmooth, uſually bearing at the toppe a ſoft white panickle, ſomewhat ſpread, and made of ſundry ſmall ſcales as it were, in every one whereof lyeth a ſmall round blackiſh ſeede: the leaves are few a little hairy and ſome of them compaſſing the ſtalke: the whole panickle hath two ſmall leaves ſet at the bottome thereof, the one riſing higher then it, the other lower: this ſaith *Bauhinus*, groweth in the moiſt fieldes of *Michelfield* by *Baſſill*.

6. *Gramen nemorum hirſutum minus anguſtifolium.*
The leſſer narrowleafed hairy Wood graſſe.

This leſſer Wood graſſe is leſſer then the laſt ſort, having many long and narrow leaves growing at the roote, as hairy as any before, the ſtalke hath two or three joynts, and ſhort leaves on them, and at the toppe divers ſmall heads ſtanding upright, each ſtanding on a ſmall hairy footeſtalke; the roote is ſomewhat long, like a *Cyperus* roote with a buſh of ſmall long threds.

7. *Gramen nemorum hirſutum minimum.*
The leaſt hairy Wood graſſe.

The leaſt hairy Wood graſſe hath more ſtore of narrow long hairy leaves then the laſt, but elſe in all things it agreeeth with the ſixt in heads and flowers, but being whiter then the reſt.

8. *Gramen hirſutum ſive exile ferrugineum.* Small hairy browne Wood graſſe.

This Wood graſſe is as ſmall as the laſt, but with leſſer ſtore of leaves, the heads on the ſtalkes that are not above foure or five inches high, are Woolly and not fully round but a little flat and of a yellowiſh browne colour, the roote is ſmall and fibrous.

9. *Gramen hirſutum capitulis globoſis.* Globe headed hairy Wood graſſe.

This Wood graſſe hath long leaves as broad as the third ſort here before, with ſome ſmall ſoft haires about the edges, the ſtalkes are about a foote high, with joynts and leaves on them, the toppes being furniſhed with two or three round ſoft white woolly heads, compoſed of many ſmall ſilver like threds: the roote is ſmall and threddie.

The Place and *Time*.

All theſe grow in Woods, ſome about *High gate*, and other places, and flowriſh in the end of Summer, except the ſecond, which is earlier then any of the reſt by a moneth or two ſometimes.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lobel* and others, *Gramen hirſutum nemoroſum*. *Bauhinus* giveth the figure of the third, and of the fifth, but I have thereunto added *alterum* to diſtinguiſh it from the fourth, being of later invention: The ſixt is called *Cyperella Cordi* by *Geſner in hortis*, and *Gramen exile hirſutum Cyperoides* by *Lobel*, *Gramen nemorum Dalechampij* by *Lugdunenſis*, and *Gramen hirſutum capitulis Pſyllij* by *Bauhinus*. The ſeventh is the *Gramen Leucanthemum Dalechampij* by *Lugdunenſis*. The eighth is not mentioned by any before now. The laſt is called *Combretum Plinij* by *Anguilara*, *Gramen Lucidum* by *Tabermontanus*, *Ceſalpinus* ſaith the *Italians* doe uſually call it *Herba Luziola quia noctu lucet*, it ſhineth more by night then by day.

The

The Vertues.

There is nothing of any propertie in them fit for medicine or any other uſe, the Cattle alſo refuſing them by reaſon of their hairineſſe.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Gramen aculeatum & Echinatum. Prickly headed Graſſe.

ALthough ſome of theſe graſſes grow ſometimes in mooriſh grounds yet they are as often found in the moiſt corners and low places of medowes alſo, and therefore may more fitly be inſerted into this Claſſis then the next.

1. *Gramen aculeatum Italicum.*
Matthiolus his prickly headed graſſe.

This ſmall graſſe hath leaves and ſtalkes ſomewhat like the ſmall ordinary graſſes but that at the joynts with the leaves come forth ſmall prickly heads, foulded in huskes, and ending in three points wherein lye ſmall long pointed ſeede.

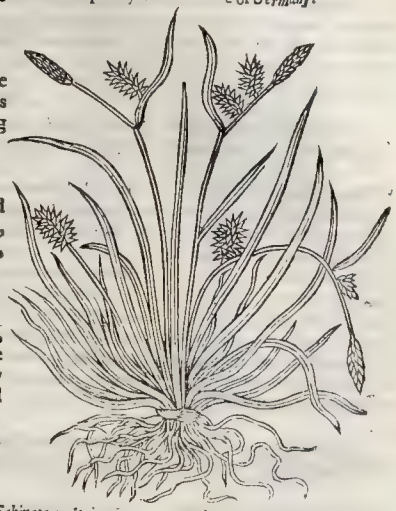
2 *Gramen aculeatum Germanicum.*
The prickly headed Graſſe of *Germany*.

From a white threddy roote riſe up divers graſſie leaves, and among them ſundry ſlender ſtalkes leaning this way and that, whereon are ſet ſhort ſpiked heads very rough and ſharpe, made of many huskes wherein lye white ſeede.

3. *Oxagroſtis pumila Hiſpanica.*
Spaniſh ſharpe pointed Graſſe.

This ſmall *Spaniſh* graſſe groweth not above halfe a foote, and ſometimes but three or foure inches high riſing from the roote, with two or three ſtalkes branching forth into ſundry ſprigs, and ſomewhat long, narrow and ſharpe pointed hard leaves ſet one againſt another, and at the toppes of the ſtalkes ſmall ſpiked heads of halfe an inch or more in length, faſhioned ſomewhat like the heads of *Holoſteum Matthioli*: the roote is white, long, joynted and creeping in the ground.

2. *Gramen aculeatum Germanicum.* The prickly headed Graſſe of *Germany*.



3. *Oxagroſtis pumila Hiſpanica.* *Spaniſh* ſharpe pointed Graſſe.

6. *Gramen Triglochin.* Arrow headed Graſſe.

5. *Echinato capite.* Round prickly headed Graſſe.

1. *Italicum Aculeatum.* *Matthiolus* his prickly headed Graſſe.

4. *Gramen echinatum planum.* Flat prickly headed Graſſe.

This ſmall graſſe riſeth not much higher then a palme or handbreadth, and from a white roote made of many fibres ſendeth forth a few ſmall hairy leaves an inch long, as alſo a ſmall and fine ſtalke, with a flat ſpiked head and moſt ſharpe awnes at the ends of the huskes whereof it conſiſteth.

5. *Gramen echinato capitulo.* Round prickly headed Graſſe.

The roote of this graſſe is compoſed of many white threds, ſending forth ſome few narrow rough leaves two or three inches long, among which riſe up ſlender, ſome higher and others lower ſtalkes, with one or two joynts and leaves at them, each having at the toppe a ſmall round head ſet with very ſharpe prickles, within the huskes whereof lye white cleere ſeede.

6. *Gramen Triglochin Dalechampij.* Arrow headed Graſſe.

Vnto theſe graſſes let me adde this alſo, which although others doe referre to another *genus*, yet I doe to this for the ſharpe heads ſake: it hath ſundry narrow ſlender leaves foure inches long, among which the ſtalke that hath no joynt or leafe thereon groweth a foot high, bearing many ſmall three ſquare heads in a long ſpike one above another, each on a ſeverall ſhort footſtalke, faſhioned ſomewhat like to a broad Arrow head, or the leafe of *Sagittaria*, but that they are ſmall and rounder, biforked below and ſharpe pointed above; the root is a ſmall buſh of many ſmall white fibres.

The Place and *Time.*

The three firſt grow in dry places and old mudde walls, and in the like places doe the other alſo grow and flouriſh at the ſame time with other ſorts of graſſes.

The Names.

The firſt was firſt called by *Matthiolus Gramen aculeatum*, and ſince by others in like manner, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Italicum* as he doth the ſecond *Germanicum*, which *Lobel* called *paluſtre echinatum*, and *Lugdunenſis Gramen aculeatum Dalechampij*: the third is not mentioned by any before now: the fourth is ſet forth by *Bauhinus*, and called *Gramen ſpica plana echinata*: the fift is deſcribed both by *Bauhinus* and *Columna* this calling it *Gramen montanum echinatum tribuloides capitatum*, the other *Gramen ſpica ſubrotunda echinata*, or *Granum echinato capitulato*: the laſt is called by *Lugdunenſis Gramen Triglachin ſive Vermiculatum Dalechampij*, which *Bauhinus* doth diverſly referre, as unto that *Gramen* of *Thalius* that ſome as he ſaith would make a ruſh, but hee would not doe ſo for that the leaves were graſſie, and groweth in wet or mooriſh places, but *Lugdunenſis* ſaith his doth ſpring up in dry grounds; as alſo unto *Gramen ſpicatum marinum alterum* of *Lobel*, whereunto I acknowledge it hath ſome reſemblance, but that the place ſeemeth to contrary it: and that it is alſo the ſecond *Calamograſtis* of *Tragus*, and the fourth *Calamograſtis* of *Lugdunenſis*; ſo that it ſeemeth that for ſome likeneſſe he applyeth the one to the other.

The Vertues.

Matthiolus would transferre the vertues of his *Gramen aculeatum* to thoſe of *Dioſcorides*, but there is much doubt made thereof by the learned, and of the reſt there is nothing can be learned worth the relating.

CHAP. XXIX.

Schænograſtis ſive Gramen Iunceum. Ruſh Graſſes.

THere are divers ſorts of Ruſh Graſſes, ſome that grow in the upland grounds, ſome in the watery and mooriſh plaſhes, and ſome neare the Sea ſhores, of the former onely I meane to entreate in this Chapter, and of the reſt in the next Claſſis among the mooriſh and water plants.

1. *Gramen Iunceum montanum ſubcærulea ſpica Cambro britanicum.*

The gallant mountaine *Welſh* Ruſh Graſſe.

This gallant Ruſh Graſſe hath a great many fine ſlender Ruſh like leaves, little leſſe then a cubit or halfe a yard long, from among whom riſeth up two or three ſlender ſmall ſtalkes, eight or nine inches long and much lower then the leaves, bearing at their toppes out from betweene two leaves which are rather like skins, being broad below and ſmall toward the end yet one alwayes longer then the other, a ſmall ſpiked ſcaly like head, of a fine blewiſh colour.

2. *Gramen Iunceum ſpetioſum minus.* Another gallant ſmall Ruſh Graſſe.

This ſmall Ruſh Graſſe is very like the former, but that it hath much ſmaller ruſh like leaves not paſt three or foure inches long, riſing out of a browne hard huske or hoſe, ſet at the toppe of a ſmall fibrous roote, from among which ſpring up divers joynted ſtalkes with ſuch like leaves on them, and a ſmall head at the toppe like unto the former, but of a browne cleare Cheſnut colour and ſmaller as the whole plant is, having two ſmall leaves thereat as in the former.

3. *Gramen Iunceum Dalechampij. Dalechampius* his Ruſh Graſſe.

Dalechampius his ſmall Ruſh graſſe that groweth in cold and dry places, hath a number of ſmall round ruſh-like greene leaves riſing from a very long white fibrous roote, whence ſpring divers joynted ſtalkes with ſome few leaves on them, and at the toppe a ſpar ſed or open ſpiked head, ſomewhat like unto the *Holoſteum Salamanzuum* of *Cluſius* conſiſting of many purpliſh huskes.

4. *Gramen Iunceum vulgare.* The common Ruſh graſſe.

The leaves of this common Ruſh graſſe are almoſt round, ſeven or eight inches long, among which the ſtalkes that are a ſpan long, beare at their heads ſeverall ſmall panicles ſpike faſhion one above another: the roote is compoſed of browniſh yellow threds.

5. *Gramen Iunceum ſylvarum majus articulato folio.* The greater joynted Wood Ruſh Graſſe.

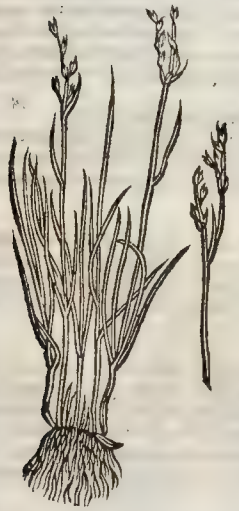
The ſtalkes of this Ruſh graſſe are ſomewhat flat and very greene, the leaves are almoſt round with many ſeverall croſſe joynts on them; the tufted heads at the toppe of the ſtalkes that are neare two cubits high, are much ſpread into many ruſh-like pannickles and ſomewhat flat alſo: the roote creepeth a little ſet with many ſmall fibres.

6. *Gramen*

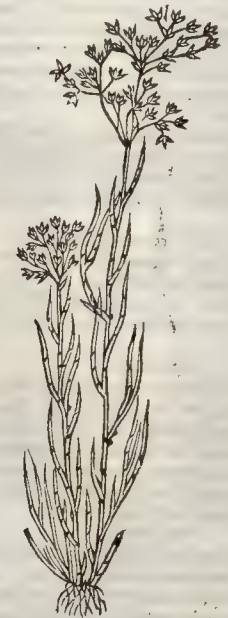
1. *Gramen Iunceum subcæruleo spica Cambro Britanicum,* The gallant *Welsh* Rush Grasse.
2. *Gramen Iunceum speciosum minus.* Another gallant small Rush grasse.

3. *Gramen Iunceum Dalechampij.* *Dalechampius* his Rush Grasse.

4. *Gramen Iunceum vulgare.* Common Rush Grasse.



5. *Gramen Iunceum sylvaticum sparsa panicula.* The greater joynted wood Rush Grasse.



6. *Gramen Iunceum sylvarum minus articulato folio* A lesser joynted wood Rush Grasse.

6. *Gramen Iunceum sylvarum minus articulato folio.* A lesser joynted wood Rush Grasse.

The divers stalkes of this Grasse that rise from the hard spreading roote with many fibres thereat doe take roote againe in the ground and beare such like joynted leaves, and small spread pannickle heads above, very like unto the last but smaller by the halfe in each. And there is a smaller also whose leaves are long and slender, but not joynted, the pannickle whereof is smaller also but sparsed in like manner. *Minus.*

7. *Gramen Iuncoides Iunci sparsa panicula.* Rush Grasse with rush-like sparsed heads.

The stalkes hereof are slender, somewhat flat and almost two foote high, the leaves are smaller then the common sort about two spans long; the toppes likewise are smaller and spread with whitish heads: the roote is yellowish, spreading it selfe with long fibres.

7. *Gramen Iuncoides: Iunci sparsi panicula.* Rush Grasse, with rush-like sparsed leaves.

8. *Gramen Iunceum parvum sive Holoschœnum Matthioli.* Tode Grasse.

9. *Gramen montanum Iunceum capite squamoso.* Mountaine Rush Grasse with scaly heads.

8. *Gramen Iunceum parvum sive Holoschœnum Matthioli & Gramen bufonis Flandrorum.* Tode Grasse.

This small Rush grasse (which the *Flemmings* generally call *Padde grasse*, that is, Tode grasse, and taken to bee the *Holoschœnum* of *Matthiolus* in his last edition) groweth not much above a spanne high, whose leaves are very small, and those on the slender stalkes and branches from the joynts lesser, whereat and likewise at the toppes grow forth small yellowish chaffie heads or huskes, with short awnes as it were at the ends, each upon a short footestalke one above another: the roote is fibrous and reddish. There groweth about *Highgate* and some other wet places one or two other sorts hereof differing from it in smalnesse, and likewise the one smaller then the other, whose heads are thicker or closer set together.

Medium & minus.

9. *Gramen montanum Iunceum capite squamosa.* Mountaine Rush Grasse with scaly heads.

From a small fibrous roote rise up two or three rush-like leaves about halfe a foote long; the stalkes are smooth and without any joynt or leafe thereon rising a foote high, at the toppe whereof from betweene two rough leaves, the one being long the other short shooteth forth a scaly head, small at the toppe somewhat resembling the head of the *Phalaris* Canary Grasse.

The Place and Time.

Some of these grasses grow on hills others in woods or neare them: the first on a high hill in *Wales* called *Berwin* continually covered with clouds and mists, and watered with sundry showers of raine, when at the same time the Sunne will shine faire in the vallies below it: the woods neare *Highgate* and the medowes thereabout doe nourish many of the other varieties: the last was found on mount *Baldus*, and doe all flourish in the Sommer moneths of *Iune* and *Iuly*.

The Names.

By the name σχοῖνος in Greeke, and *Gramen Iunceum* or *Iuncoides* in Latine bee all these plants knowne: The first *Lobel* had entended to call *Nardo Gangiti spuriæ similis capillaris planta*, but I have altered it and referred it rather to these Rush Grasses whereunto it is most like, and so is the second also, being neither of them mentioned by any before: the two sorts of the sixt, the seaventh and the two smaller sorts of the eight are not likewise extant in any other author: the third fourth fift and eight are so entituled by others as they are here set downe, yet *Thalius* calleth the eight *Gramen epigonato caulon*, and *Bauhinus Gramen nemorosum calicul. palcast.* is but I thinke it is seldome in any wood: the last *Bauhinus* so called as it is in the title.

The Vertues.

All these sorts of Grasses have beene so lately found out, that there is no knowne use made of them in Physicke; and for the eight although *Matthiolus* in his last edition gave the figure of it, entituling it *Holoschœnum*, and without any description, and seemed to referre it to that of *Dioscorides*, whose propertie is to binde and consolidate flesh, whereof this is no way guilty, but it is altogether *insipede* like a grasse and without sappe like a rush, and is therefore called *Holoschœnum Matthioli* ever since by all authors, or by these other titiles it beareth, for it is not yet knowne what that true *Holoschœnum* of *Dioscorides* is, not any knowne plant can bee found in all things to equall it fully.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

Juncus. Ruſhes.

THere are diuers ſorts of Ruſhes, ſome great ſome ſmall, ſome ſoft and ſmooth, others hard, ſome barren others bearing ſeede, ſome ſharpe pointed, others not, ſome on the Land, eyther in uplands or neare the Sea, others in the freſh waters, ſome againe ſweet, others not at all: of thoſe I meane to entreate in this Chapter that are not ſweete, for of thoſe kindes, the one called *Schœnanthos* or *Juncus odoratus*, and the other *Juncus anguiloſus* or *Cyperus odoratus*, I have ſpoken in the firſt Claſſis of this worke among the the other ſweete herbes: and firſt of the ſoft or ſmooth ſorts of Ruſhes in this Chapter.

1. *Juncus lævis maximus.* The greateſt Bull Ruſh.

The great Bull Ruſh ſendeth forth ſundry tall, ſoft round ſmooth ſhootes which are the Ruſhes, of a freſh pale greene colour, greater then any of the other ſorts of Ruſhes, having certaine ſheathes like leaves compaſſing them at the bottome, and pointed at the ends but not ſharpe, full of a white pith which are ſerviceable (the outer rinde being pilled away) for lights, being divers of them bound together and dipped in Suet or Tallow: towards the toppes of which on the one ſide breake forth ſundry ſmall browniſh chaffie heads, each upon a ſhort footſtalke, wherein lye three ſquare blackiſh ſeede: the roote is of a blackiſh browne colour, and groweth ſomewhat great and ſlope with divers ſtrings or fibres thereat.

2. *Juncus lævis vulgaris.* The common ſmooth Ruſh.

This Ruſh is in all things like the former but much leſſer and ſhorter having a whitiſh pith within them as the other hath fit for the like uſes, but that the heads are longer and the tuft or pannicle is cloſe and not ſpread open as the next is: the rootes hereof are not great as the other, but are a buſh of ſtrings or threds.

3. *Juncus lævis panicula ſparſa major.* Another ſort of great ſmooth Ruſhes.

This other greater ſort is like the laſt but with fewer ſtore of Ruſhes, of a darkiſh greene colour, and the tuft alſo or browniſh pannicle is more ſpread at large, and each part ſtanding on a pretty long footſtalke, and is broad below and pointed upward: the roote is buſhie like the laſt.

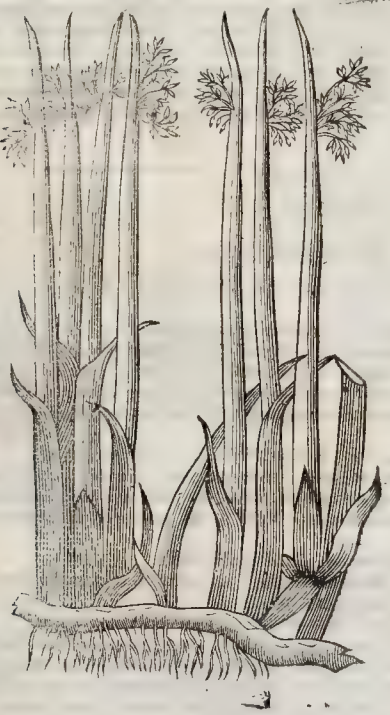
4. *Juncus lævis glomerato flore.* Round headed Ruſhes.

Round headed Ruſhes have divers ſhootes riſing from the roote like unto the ſecond ſort and pitthy within like it, the chiefeſt difference conſiſteth herein that the tufted heads ſtand ſomewhat cloſe together and are round, not pointed at all.

5. *Juncus lævis panicula ſparſa minor.* Small Ruſhes with diſperſed tufts.

This differeth from the greater ſort before deſcribed, onely in the ſmalneſſe of the plant, and growing in dryer grounds, which may peradventure cauſe the ſmalneſſe.

1. *Juncus lævis maximus.*
The great Bull Ruſh.



2. 3. *Juncus lævis panicula ſparſa major & glomerato flore.*
Another ſort of great ſmooth Ruſh and round headed Ruſhes.

6. *Iuncus exiguus montanus mucrone carens.* Small ſmooth pointed Ruſhes.

The roote hereof is ſmall blacke and threddy, ſhooting forth a ſmooth round ſtalke foure or five inches high bearing at the toppe, a browniſh red foure ſquare head, having a ſmall hard long thred above it, it hath alſo three ſmall long leaves at the foote of the ſtalke of an inch long, like unto Ruſhes.

7. *Iuncellus ſive Chameſchænos.* Smell or Dwarfe Ruſhes.

Dwarfe Ruſhes grow not above an inch or two high, although they naturally grow by ponds ſides, having three or foure Ruſhes ſomewhat great and thicke for their proportion riſing from a fibrous roote, this hath not beene obſerved to bring any heads for ſeede, and therefore is called *inutilis*. Like hereunto is that ſmall Ruſh mentioned in the *Adverſaria* by the name of *Iuncellus* but that it groweth ſomewhat higher, and beareth round tufts on the Ruſhes.

Iuncellus Lobel.

The Place and *Time.*

Many of theſe Ruſhes grow in watery plaſhes and grounds, and the firſt uſually in the deeper waters; the three laſt grow in dryer places: and flouriſh chiefly untill the end of *Auguſt* or *September*, yet abide greene all the yeare.

The Names.

Σχοῖνος in Greeke ſo called *a loris & funibus* for ſo in former times it was uſed, is *Iuncus a jungendo* in Latine; from the ſame effect of binding things together: the firſt is taken by *Cordus* and *Bauhinus* to bee the *Mariſcus Plinij*, further hereof by *Gaza* his tranſlation of *Theophraſtus*, ſetting downe *Mariſcus* alwayes for his *Holoſchænos* as being the greateſt, which is as *Pliny* ſaith *ad texandas tegetes aptum*: yet as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, ſome take the *Iuncus floridus* or *Gladiolus paluſtris* to be it, ſeeing it as well as this is fit to be brought into ſundry workes: *Bauhinus* alſo and others take it to be *Scirpus*: yet it is thought that the ancients tooke them to be different plants. *Terence* in *Andria* bringeth in *Donatus* to ſay *Junci ſpecies eſt ſcirpus lævis et enodis*, and ſuch an one is this Ruſh without any joynt therein, whereupon came the proverbe, *Nodum in ſcirpo quærere*, to ſeeke a knot in a ruſh, ſpoken of ſuch as are ſcrupulous and doubtfull, whereof no ſcruple or doubt neede to bee made: ſome thinke that the text of *Dioſcorides* is corrupt and that in ſtead of Σχοῖνος λεῖα *Iuncus lævis* it ſhould be σχῖνος ἐλαία *Iuncus paluſtris*, and that by comparing *Paulus Ægineta* therewith, who hath ἐλαία and ſo hath *Hermolaus Barbarus* alſo obſerved it. *Geſner* and *Dodonæus* call it *Iuncus grandis Holoſchænos*, and *Lugdunenſis Holoſchænos Theophraſti*, *Tragus* and others *Iuncus paluſtris major*, and *Lobel* and others *Iuncus aquaticus & lævis maximus*: the ſecond *Bauhinus* calleth *Iuncus ſive Scirpus medius*, and ſaith it is the ſame that *Tabermontanus* calleth *Iuncus ſylvaticus*: the third is the *Iuncus vulgaris alter* of *Tragus*, *Iuncus lævis & vulgaris* of *Cordus*, *Dodonæus* and *Lobel*, and *Oxyſchænos* by *Anguillara* and *Lugdunenſis*: the fourth *Lobel* calleth *glomerato flore* and *Iuncus* ſimply by *Matthiolus* and others, and *Iuncus lævis* by *Lugdunenſis*: the fift is *Bauhinus* his title and ſo are the two laſt: the *Arabians* call it *Dis*, the *Italians Giunco*, the *Spaniards Iunco*, the *French Ionc*, the *Germanes Bintzen*, the *Dutch Bieſen*, and we Ruſhes.

The Vertues.

The ſeede of Ruſhes of this ſoft kind eſpecially ſaith *Galen* and *Dioſcorides*, toſted ſaith *Pliny* being drunke in wine and water, doth ſtay the flux of the belly or Laske and womens Courſes, when they come downe two abundantly: it provoketh alſo Vrine; but it cauſeth headach: it provoketh ſleepe likewiſe, but it muſt be given with caution, leaſt it bring a dead ſleepe with it: the bottome or tender leaves or part of the Ruſhes next to the roote being applyed to the bitings of the *Phalangium* or poyſonous Spider healeth them; the roote ſaith *Pliny* boiled in water to the thirds helpeth the cough. *Pliny* maketh mention of an *Oleum Iuncinum* made of *Iuncus* as ſweete as that of Roſes, but ſure it was not made of any of theſe ſorts of Ruſhes but of the *Iuncus odoratus*, ſweete ſmelling Ruſh. *Galen* ſheweth excellently the property of the ſeedes of Ruſhes, that it is compounded of an earthly eſſence ſomewhat cold, and a watery ſomewhat hot: ſo that by drying the lower parts it doth leaſurely ſend up vapours to the head, whereby ſleepe is procured.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iuncus aſper ſive Acutus. Hard or Sharpe Ruſhes.

OF this kinde of Ruſhes there are alſo divers ſorts, ſome great, and ſome ſmall, ſome bearing ſeede others barren or bearing none.

1. *Iuncus acutus vulgaris.* Common hard Ruſhes.

Our common Ruſhes that ſerve to ſtrew the roomes and chambers in houſes, groweth in the ſame manner that the former ſort doth, but that ſometimes the ſtalkes as it were give Ruſhes one from out of another, and not all from the roote ſeperately as others, and are alſo hard and ſharper pointed, with little or no pith within them, the tufts are ſmall, hard, ſpread abroad and ſhort, that breake out towards the toppes as the other ſorts doe.

2. *Oxyſchænos ſive Iuncus acutus Alpinus. Cambro britanicus. Welſh* hard or ſharpe Ruſhes.

The Ruſhes of this ſort are many about halfe a foote long or more, ſomewhat great hard and ſharpe pointed, from among which riſe up naked Ruſhes or ſtalkes halfe a yard high, and from betweene two ſhort leaves breaking forth a ſparſed pannickle, of ſundry ſmall chaffie huskes like unto Reed graſſe, of a browniſh colour: the roote is a buſh of browniſh hard fibres.

3. *Oxyſchænos ſive Iuncus acutus minor.* Small hard Ruſhes.

This ſmall Ruſh groweth very like unto the firſt, but with finer ſmaller, and as hard Ruſhes as the other, the tuft or panickle alſo is very like it, but cloſer and not ſo much ſpread open.

4. *Iuncus maritimus capitulis Sorghi.* Sea hard Ruſhes with blackiſh round heads of ſeede.

This hard Sea Ruſh hath ſundry skinny browne heads, ſet next about the hard long ſloper roote which hath many ſmall fibres under it, out of which riſe thicke round hard, long and very ſharpe pointed Ruſhes, from among which riſe other Ruſhy ſtalkes three cubits high ſometimes, bearing at the toppes from betweene two ſhort leaves a number of blackiſh round heades a little pointed, ſometimes but one and ſometime two or three ſtanding cloſe joyned

1. *Iuncus acutus vulgaris.*
Common hard Rushes.

2. *Iuncus acutus Cambrobritanicus,*
Welsh hard or sharpe Rushes.

3. 7 *Oxyschenos Iuncus seu acutus minor, & Iuncus acutus maritimus Anglicus.* Small hard Rushes and *English* Sea hard Rushes.

4. *Iuncus maritimus capitulis Sorghi.*
Sea hard Rushes with blackish round heads of seede.

5. *Iuncus acutus maritimus alter.*
Sea hard Ruſhes with whitiſh round heads of ſeede.

8. *Iuncus maritimus Narbonenſis.*
The Sea hard Ruſh of *Languedocke.*

joyned togeth̄er, hanging downe from a ſhort footeſtalk̄e, which when they are ripe, open into three parts, ſhewing ſmall and ſomewhat long ſeede within them.

5. *Iuncus acutus maritimus alter.* Sea hard Ruſhes with whitiſh round heads of ſeed̄e.

This other Sea Ruſh groweth after the ſame manner that the laſt doth in all things, as well in height as in thickneſſe or greatneſſe, onely the heads of ſeedes are rounder, and not pointed, and breake out of the Ruſhes, two or three inches under the toppe, or ſharpe pointed ends, about Midſomer each of thoſe round heads will be covered as it were with a white downy or cottony matter, which bindeth and dryeth exceedingly.

6. *Iuncus acutus maritimus caule triangulo.* Sea ſharpe Ruſhes with three ſquare ſtalkes.

The roote hereof is creeping and fibrous, ſending forth a few ſhort leaves, and long three ſquare ſtalkes about a foote in length, very ſharpe pointed at the end, two or three inches under which breake forth ſundry ſcaly and woolly heads of a browniſh colour.

7. *Iuncus acutus maritimus Anglicus.* Engliſh Sea hard Ruſhes.

Our Engliſh Sea Ruſhes differ little in the growing from the other Sea Ruſhes, but that the pannickle is longer and ſlenderer, compoſed of many chaffie huskes.

8. *Iuncus maritimus Narbonenſis.* The Sea hard Ruſhes of *Languedocke.*

This *French* Ruſh hath many ſlender tough and pliant long and ſharpe pointed Ruſhes, of a pale greene colour, from among which riſeth a ſmall ſtalke, little longer then the leaves, bearing at the toppe three leaves, whereof one is exceeding long, and the other are ſhort, in the middle of whom ſtands a large round head compoſed of many long ſharpe huskes ſet in eares, of a pale browniſh colour, wherein lye ſmall ſeede: the roote is browne long ſmall, and creeping, ſet with divers ſhort fibres thereat, ſmelling reaſonably well.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth in many low moiſt neglected grounds and fields, where it taketh up much roome and doth little good: The ſecond was found by Doctor *Lobel*, in his life time, upon a high hill in *Wales* called *Bewrin*, in ſundry the wet and mooriſh grounds, in many places thereabouts. The third about *Mompelier* or thereabouts. The fourth and fifth in *Narbone* as *Lobel* ſaith, and betweene Saint *Iohns de luce* and *Bayon*, as we have beene enformed. The ſixth both on the *Venetian* ſhore, and in the way from *Mompelier* to the Sea. The ſeventh groweth on many of our Engliſh coaſts. And the laſt about *Narbone* in *France* alſo. And doe all flowriſh in the end of Summer.

The Names.

The Greekes call it Ὀξυσχοῖνος, *Oxyſchœnos*, and in Latine thereafter, *Iuncus acutus & aſper.* The firſt is called *Iuncus acutus & vulgatior* by *Lobel* and *Dodonæus.* The ſecond hath not beene ſet forth before, and therefore hath the name according to the place of the growing thereof. The third is alſo but now made knowne to all. The fourth and fifth are ſet forth by *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria*, under the title of *Iuncus maritimus duplex.* The former *Bauhinus* calleth *Iuncus acutus, capitulis Sorghi Oxyſchœnos Dioſcoridis.* The later is referred by him unto the *Iuncus Holoſchœnos major* of *Lugdunenſis*, and was brought by *Boel*, from *Bayon*, by the name of *Iuncus Coriandri ſemine rotundo*, and taken to bee the true *Oxyſchœnos* of *Dioſcorides.* The ſixth *Bauhinus* calleth as it is in the

in the title: The ſeventh is peculiar to our Coaſts, and hath the name accordingly. The laſt is the *Iuncus maritimus Narbonenſis* of *Lobel*, whereof I cannot finde that *Bauhinus* hath made any mention.

The Vertues.

The properties of this hard Ruſh, are referred to the former, working the like effects as it is thought, but more weakely.

CHAP. XXXII.

Iuncus acumine reflexo. Hard Ruſhes with bending heads.

THere are yet ſome other kindes of Ruſhes to be handled, which becauſe I would not huddle together, I muſt diſtribute into ſundry Chapters, that ſo every *ſpecies* may be under his owne *genus*, as neere as may be.

1. *Iuncus acumine reflexo major.* The greater bending Ruſh.

The greater of theſe turning Ruſhes, groweth after the manner of the greater ſoft Ruſhes, hath for his rootes ſomewhat round heads, covered with blackiſh browne coates or filmes, and under them, tufts of threds, from which heads riſe ſundry long Ruſhes halfe a yard long or more, breaking a good way under the toppe, which bendeth or turneth downewards, out of a round ſkinny head into many ſkinny round heades, ſtanding on ſhort footeſtalkes, which have as it were five corners, full of cornered ſharpe very ſmall yellowiſh ſeede, of a little harſh taſte.

1.3. *Iuncus acumine reflexo major & trifidus*
The greater bending Ruſh and the triple tufted Ruſh.

2. *Iuncus acumine reflexo alter.*
Another turning or bending Ruſh.

This other hath the Ruſhes more then halfe a yard long, having a blackiſh ſhinig tuft or umbell, breaking forth two or three inches under the turning end, and ſtanding without any footeſtalke, which are compoſed all of threds or thrums and blewiſh at the toppes.

3. *Iuncus acumine reflexo trifidus.*
The triple tufted Ruſh.

The roote hereof is blacke, joynted, and fibrous, the Ruſhes are many, ſlender and foure or five inches long, the ſtalkes are parted at the toppes into three, and ſeldome into fower ſlender long Ruſhes, three or foure inches long a peece, betweene which come forth three ſmall chaffie tufts or panickles.

The Place and *Time.*

They all grow in *France* and *Germany*, and keepe the ſame time that others doe.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lugdunenſis Iuncus Melancranis* of *Theophraſtus*, who taketh it alſo to be the *Juncus Oxyſchenos famina* of *Theophraſtus*, *Geſner* and *Tabermontanus* call it *Iuncus laevis*, and may be *Thalius* his *Iuncus Lychnanthemos.* The other two are remembred by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Predromus*, but in my opinion the laſt is the ſmall *Iuncus maritimus alter* of *Lobel*, as whoſo will compare them ſhall finde.

The Vertues.

Wee have no other certainty of the Vertues of theſe, but a likelihood to be as effectuall as the laſt kinde of Ruſhes.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Iuncus aquaticus capitulis Equiſeti. Aglet headed Water Ruſhes.

THere are two or three ſorts of this Aglet headed kind of Ruſh, which for the difference ſake from the other kindes of Ruſhes, I thought good to entreate of by themſelves.

1. *Iuncus capitulis Equiſeti.* Aglet headed Ruſhes.

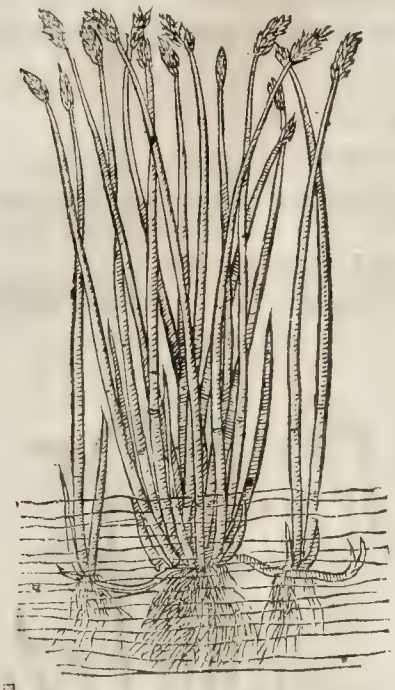
This leſſer ſort bringeth forth from a creeping ſpreading roote, ſtored with many intricate fibres, divers ſlender naked Ruſhes about a cubit long, full of whitiſh pith, and having at the bottomes of them certaine reddiſh skinnes compaſſing them, and bearing each of them at their toppes, a ſmall catkin or Aglet like the firſt head of an *Aſparagus*, blooming with ſmall white threds, like a Plantane head, which fall away quickly.

2. *Iuncus capitulis Equiſeti alter.* Another Aglet headed Ruſh.

This other Ruſh hath ſundry ſhort Ruſhes riſing from the creeping roote, from among which, other ſlender and taller Ruſhes doe ſpring about a foote high, each of them bearing ſuch a like Aglet as the former, but ſomewhat leſſer.

3. *Iuncellus*

1. *Iuncus aquaticus capitulis Equiſeti.* Aglet headed Ruſhes.



2. *Iuncus Equiſeti capitulis alter.* The other Aglet headed Ruſh.

3. *Iuncellus capitulis Equiſeti ſtuitans.* Floting Ruſhes with Aglet toppes.

This ſmall Ruſh hath from a ſmall threddy roote, commeth forth a very ſmall ſlender bowing Ruſh, which divideth it ſelfe into many other ſmall Ruſhes about two or three inches long, floating upon the waters, where it groweth. Whereof ſome grow upright and others doe bow or bend downe againe, each of them bearing a ſmall head like the former, with a ſmall long Ruſh growing by it.

The Place and *Time*,

Theſe all have beene found in our owne land, as well as beyond Sea, the firſt not onely in the ponds and waters of a ſmall village called *Auſtroyel* hard by *Antwerpe*, but in divers places with us alſo, the other in the brookes and ponds, of both *Wales* and *England*, in ſundry places and are to be ſeene in the end of Summer when they flowriſh.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lobel Iuncus aquaticus minor capitulis equiſeti*, and by *Lugdunenſis Iuncus clavatus Dalechampij*. The ſecond hath his title ſufficient to expreſſe it, not being deſcribed by any other. The laſt *Bauhinus* ſo calleth as it is in the title, yet calling it *minor*, as he doth the firſt *major*.

The Vertues.

There is no property knowne to what malady any of theſe may be applyed but are held unprofitable as a great many others be.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Iuncus cyperoides floridus. The flowring Cyperus Ruſh.

THere hath formerly beene knowne but one ſort of theſe flowring Ruſhes, but *Bauhinus* hath added another leſſer ſort.

1. *Iuncus floridus major.* The greater flowring Ruſh.

This greater flowring Cyperus Ruſh (as it is differing from all the other ſorts of Ruſhes, ſo it excelleth them all in beauty) hath ſundry heads of leaves like unto thoſe of Cyperus, riſing from a long creeping or ſpreading roote like the Ruſhes, buſhing with many fibres, from whence ſpring round ſmooth Ruſh like ſtalkes two or three cubits high, bearing at the top a large ſpread tuft or umbell of pale bluſh coloured flowers (yet *Tragus* deſcribeth them to be white) with ſome threds tipt with yellow in the middle, which falling away bring in their places ſmall round blackiſh heads, containing ſmall ſeede within them.

2. *Iuncus floridus minor.* The leſſer flowring Ruſh.

The ſmaller Cyperus Ruſh hath a whitiſh joynted roote, a ſmall ſtalke of a hand bredth high, having three long ſharpe pointed Ruſh like leaves, two whereof riſe higher then the ſtalke, and at the toppe five flowers, one flowring

flowring after another, after which come two ſmall round heads ſet together on each footeſtalke, of the bigneſſe of the *Candy* bitter Vetch.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth in watery ditches, pooles and plaſhes, in moſt parts of this Kingdome: The other hath beene obſerved in *Switzerland* in ſundry places, and are flowriſhing all the Summer long, ripening the ſeede in the meane time.

The Names.

Although this hath no Greeke name, yet it hath found divers Latine names, being called by *Tragus Calamogroſtis ſecunda*, by *Matthiolus, Lugdunenſes, Camerarius*, and others, *Iuncus floridus*, by *Lobel, Iuncus Cyperoides floridus paladoſus*, by *Cordus, Gladiolus paluſtris*, by *Dodonæus, Gladiolus aquaticus*, who findeth it erronious in them that call it *Iuncus floribus*, but is in as great an error himſelfe to follow *Cordus*, that calleth it *Gladiolus* from the falſe tranſlation of *Gaza*, making *Theophraſtus* his *Cyperus* to be *Gladiolus*, as *Pliny* (it may be) miſled him before, whereunto it hath no correſpondence, ſaving a little in the leaves, hee alſo taketh it to be *Sparganium Dioſcoridis*, wherunto it agreeth as little, ſome alſo call it *Butomos Theophraſti*, and *Lonicerus Carex alterum*. The *Italians* call it *Giunco floride*. The *Dutch Watter Liſel*, and *Gerard* Water Gladioll, following *Cordus*, who confoundeth *Theophraſtus* his *Cyperis*, with *Dioſcoridis* his *Gladiolus*.

The Vertues.

Matthiolus ſaith it is thought to worke the like effects that the other ſorts of Ruſhes doe, but according to *Cordus* his miſtaking it to be *Gladiolus*, he ſaith it is good to helpe the paines of women in their delivery of childing, being boyled in wine and drunke.

1. *Iuncus floridus.* The flowring Ruſh.

CHAP. XXXV.

Spartum herba ſive Iuncus. Matt weed or Mat Ruſhes.

ALthough the *Spartum Pliny* be a kinde of Ruſh, growing rather in dry then moiſt places, yet becauſe the other ſorts of Graſſes that ſerve with us for the ſame purpoſes, to make Mats and other ſuch like workes, doe grow in wet and Mooriſh grounds, neare the Sea ſide, and are called by the ſame name of *Spartum*, I muſt rather then divide it place it with the other.

1. *Spartum Plinij ſive Iuncus Hiſpanicus.* *Spaniſh* Ruſhes.

The *Spaniſh* Ruſh riſeth up with a number of round Ruſhes a cubit long, each whereof is parted a little above the ground, into three or foure more ſlender long, tough and greene Ruſhes, ſomewhat broader at the firſt, being whitiſh in the middle, which ſoone after have both their edges ſo drawne together, that it maketh them ſeeme round, ſo that the partition is hardly diſcerned, and then grow harder, and whitiſh, when they are dry, (as we ſee them in frailes, and in the round mats wherewith the floores of chambers are matted, as they are wrought there and brought over to us) from among which riſe up ſundry ſtalkes, ſomewhat higher then the leaves bearing at the toppe a ſmall long head of many ſharpe pointed huskes, after which come ſmall long ſeede, like unto ſome of the other Graſſes: the rootes ſpread in the ground into many tufts, matting therein that in ſome places they take up two foote ſquare or more.

2. *Spartum Plinij alterum mollius.* The ſofter *Spaniſh* Ruſh.

This other *Spaniſh* Ruſh groweth in the very ſame manner and order, that the former doth, and differeth from it onely in theſe particulars, the Ruſhes are more fine and ſlender, ſofter alſo and bearing a ſhorter tuft at the top, breaking out of a skinny huske or hoſe: the rootes hereof doe mat like the other, and grow in moiſter places.

3. *Spartum marinum noſtras.* Our Matweed or Marram.

This Matweed hath divers long hard, and very ſharpe pointed Ruſhes, piercing their legges that are not booted going among them, the ſtalkes have ſoft ſpiked long heads, like unto the eares of Rye, and blooming like it alſo, the rootes creepe in the ground, and faſten themſelves ſtrongly therein.

4. *Spartum marinum noſtras alterum.* The other of our Sea Matweedes.

This other Matweede is in the growing like the former, but that the ruſhes are broader and ſhorter, and the heads or ſpikes alſo: the rootes likewiſe creepe and are ſtrongly faſtened into the ground.

5. *Spartum parvum Batavicum & Anglicum.* Small Matweede.

The Small Matweed hath ſhorter ſmaller and harder ruſhes, the ſtalkes are a cubit high, having ſmall thin long ſpikes, and harder at the toppes then the former: the rootes likewiſe are long, hard, and ſomewhat tough, fit to be wrought into little baskets or the like.

1. *Spartum Plinij sive Iuncus Hispanicus.*
Spanish Rushes.

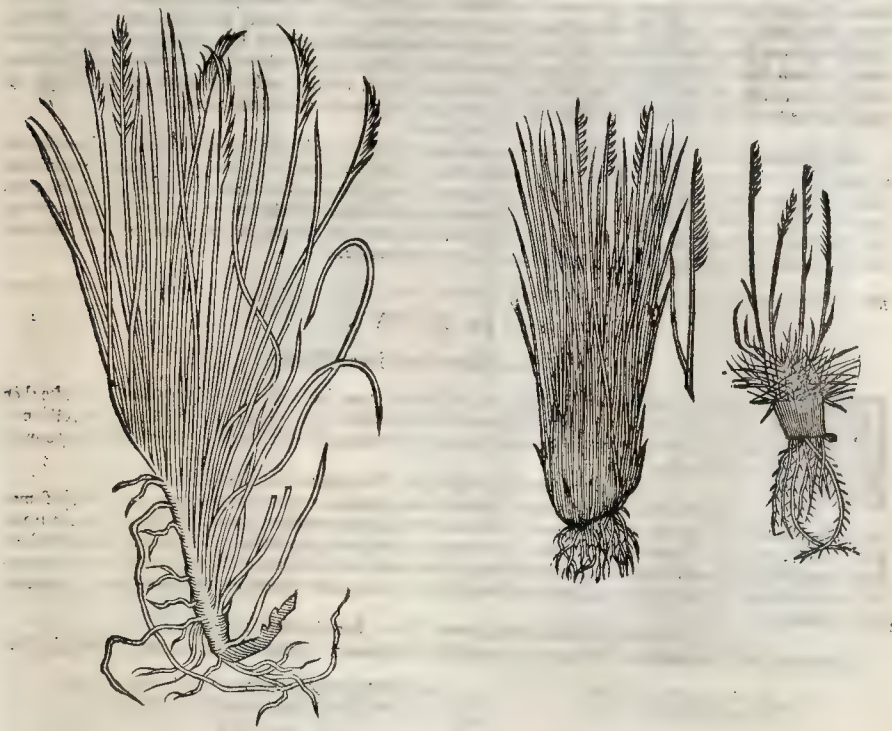
2. *Spartum Plinij alterum molluis.*
The softer *Spanish* Rush.

3. *Spartum marinum nostras.*
Our Matweed or Marram.

4. *Spartum marinum nostras alterum.*
The other of our Sea Matweedes.

5. *Spartum parvum Batavicum & Anglicum.* Small Matweede.

6,7. *Spartum Narbonense & minimum Anglicum.* The ſmall French and Engliſh Matweedes.



6. *Spartum Narbonenſe.* *French* Matweede.

The *French* Matweed hath ſmaller rounder and whiter leaves or ruſhes then the laſt, and cloſer growing togẽther like unto the ſmalleſt and fineſt ſort of ruſhes, and are about a ſpanne long apeece, or ſomewhat more: the ſmall ſlender ſtalkes have ſmall ſingle headed whitiſh ſpikes on them, ſmelling like Moſſe: the rootes are ſmall ſhort threds.

7. *Spartum minimum Anglicum.* The ſmalleſt *Engliſh* Matweed.

The ſmalleſt *Engliſh* Matweed hath many ſmal ſlender round ruſhes like threds, almoſt foure or five inches long, growing thicke together, among which the ſtalkes which are very ſmall, have ſmaller heads and ſingle like the laſt, that is conſiſting but of one or two ſmall rowes: the rootes are long and yellow, like the former ſmal *Engliſh* ſort.

8. *Spartum Baſilienſe capillaceo folio.* The *Germane* Matweed.

The *Germane* Matweed hath ſundry ruſhes riſing from the ſmall threddy roote, which divide themſelves into ſoft very fine Ruſhes, ſometimes but halfe a foote long, and ſometimes a foote, there hath beene no head or ſpike found with it as yet.

9. *Spartum variegatum.* Party coloured Matweede.

The round ruſhes of this Matweed are ſeldome above foure or five riſing from the roote, parted rẽd and greene, but being tranſplanted change their beauty, and come all to be of one colour, this was found on the hills by *Frankenfiſe* in *Germany*. The *Spartum Auſtriacum* of *Cluſius* I have ſet forth in my former Booke, under the title of *Gramen Plumarium.*

The Place and *Time.*

The two former ſorts grow not onely in *Spaine*, but in divers Iſlands belonging thereto, as the *Canaries*, *Madera*, *&c.* The reſt are ſpecified in their titles or diſcriptions, and doe flowriſh in the end of Summer.

The Names.

As wẽ have formerly ſhewed you the *Spartum Græcorum*, which is a ſhrubby kinde of Broome, ſo doe I this here, to be called *Spartum latinorum*; or *herba* to diſtinguiſh it from the other. The firſt is the *Spartum* of *Pliny*, which was in his time as plentifully growing in *Spaine* as now, and therefore the Tract thereof was called *Sparterius campus*, wherein new Carthage, called *Carthagena* now ſtandeth, and therefore all Writers call it *Spartum Plinij* or *herba*, onely *Dalechampius* upon *Pliny* calleth it *Juncus Ibericus ſive Hiſpanicus*, and *Bauhinus*, *Gramen Sparteum primum panicula comoſa.* The ſecond is alſo called *Spartum Plinij*, or *herba alterum*, by all but *Bauhinus*, who calleth it *Sparteum ſecundum panicula brevi folliculo incluſa.* The third is the *Spartum herba tertia maritimum* of *Cluſius*, who calleth it *Spartum noſtras*, meaning his owne Country, but *Gerard* transferreth this title to our owne Land, and ſo doe I, for ſo he and I might very well doe, growing plentifully on the Coaſts of *Norfolke*, and *Suffolke*, and in other places with us alſo. The fourth is the *Spartum herba quartum Batavicum* of *Cluſius*, which

Lobel calleth *Spartum noſtras alterum*, and *Bauhinus*, *Gramen Sparteum ſpicatum latifolium*. The fifth is the *Spartum noſtras parvum* of *Lobel* and I have added *Anglicum* to it in the title, being to be found with us as well as with them, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gramen Sparteum Iuncifolium*. The ſixth is the *Gramen Sparteum Monſpelienſe* of *Bauhinus*, but it being ſent to Doctor *Lobel* from thence was named as it is in the title, which is not much differing. The ſeventh was found in our owne Land, and for the ſmalneſſe called *minimum*. The two laſt are called by *Bauhinus*, *Gramen Spartum*, with the reſt of their titles as I here ſet them. The *Italians*, and *Spaniards*, call it *Sparto*, and the ſecond ſort *Albardi*. The *Dutch Halm*. And we in *Engliſh*, Helme, and Matweede, but the people all along the Coaſts of *Norfolke* and *Suffolke*, call it Marram, and may be called Sea Ruſhes as well.

The Vertues.

We know of no uſe theſe have in Phyſicke: but are employed wholly by the *Spaniards*, in all the places where it groweth (I meane the Spaniſh kinde) not onely for Mats, ſmall and great, for Chambers, ſraules, and baskets ſowed with the ſame ſtuffe together, or for Bootes, Shooes, Coates, Ropes or Cords, and many other ſuch like uſes: but the ſecond in being ſofter, and not fit for ſuch purpoſes, are uſed to fill ſackes to ſerve them for beds, as we doe with ſtraw to lye upon, our Sea kindes are uſed by diverſe, both with us and in the Low Countries for Mats, Haſſockes, and diverſe other ſuch like meane workes very ſerviceable.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Equiſetum. Horſetaile or rough joynted Ruſhes.

AS a Complement to finiſh this hiſtory of Ruſhes, let me joyne this unto them, for ſo I thinke they may very well be, both for their forme, although differing in roughneſſe, joynts, and poſture of leaves, as place of growing, wherof there are many ſorts, both of the mooriſh and Vpland grounds, as ſhall be ſhewed.

1. *Equiſetum majus paluſtre.* The greater Marſh Horſetaile.

The greater Horſetaile that groweth in wet grounds, at the firſt ſpringing hath heads ſomewhat like to thoſe of Aſparagus, and after grow to be hard rough, hollow ſtalkes, joynted at ſundry places up to the toppe, a foote high, ſo made as if the lower part were put into the upper, whereat grow on each ſide a buſh of ſmall long Ruſh like hard leaves, each part reſembling a Horſetaile, whereof it came to be ſo called, at the topper of the ſtalkes come forth ſmall catkins like unto thoſe of trees: the roote creepeth under ground having joynts at ſundry places.

2. *Equiſetum paluſtre Linariæ ſcopariæ folio.* Broad leafed Horſetaile.

The roote of this Horſetaile creepeth, and is joynted like the former, the ſtalkes likewiſe are a cubit high, hol-

1. *Equiſetum majus paluſtre.*
The greater Marſh Horſetaile.

3.4. *Equiſetum paluſtre minus & alterum brevioribus foliis.*
Small Marſh Horſetaile, and Barren Horſetaile.

low

5. *Equiſetum omnium minus tenuifolium.*
The ſmalleſt and fineſt leafed Horſe taile.

7. 8. *Equiſetum Iunceum ſive nudum & ramoſum.*
Naked and branched Ruſh Horſe taile.

low and joynted in the ſame manner, ſet with leaves after the ſame faſhion but that they are broader then thoſe of Tode Flax, and like almoſt unto thoſe of Broome Tode Flax, greene rough, long, and eaſie to breake, what iule or catkins it beareth hath not beene obſerved.

3. *Equiſetum paluſtre minus.* Small Marſh Horſe taile.

This ſmaller Horſe taile differeth not in the manner of growing from the former, the chiefeſt difference reſteth in that it is ſmaller, and the leaves or briſtles as ſome call them fewer and ſhorter that are ſet at the joynts.

4. *Equiſetum alterum brevioribus foliis.*
Barren Marſh Horſe taile.

This other ſmall Horſe taile differeth litle from the laſt, ſaving that this is often found not to beare any ſeede as the others doe, and yet *Bauhinus* calleth it *Polyſpermon*, as being plentifull in bearing ſeede at the joynts at ſome times and in ſome places.

5. *Equiſetum omnium minus tenuifolium.*
The ſmalleſt and fineſt leafed Horſe taile.

This Horſe taile that for the ſmalneſſe and fineneſſe of the leaves growing in the lower wet grounds in the woods about *Highgate* not farre from *London*, deſerveth alſo to be numbred with the reſt, growing in the ſame manner that the others doe, & differing onely in the forenamed parts. This ſeemeth to differ from that which with *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* is the third calling it *Equiſetum paluſtre tenuiſſimis & longiſſimis foliis*, onely in growing higher and the leaves ſomewhat longer.

6. *Equiſetum minus polyſtachion.*
Many headed Horſe taile.

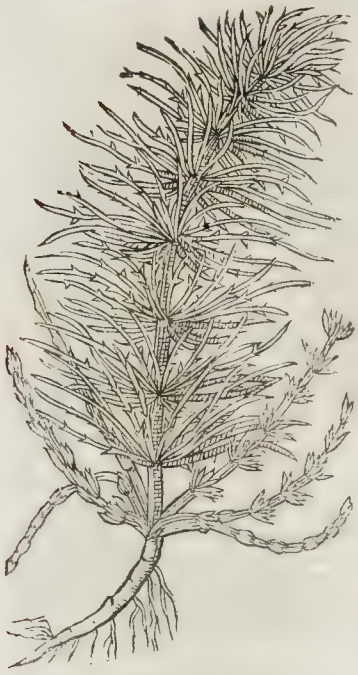
In the joynted and running rootes, in the joynted ſtalkes and in the catkins that it beareth at the toppes, this Horſetaile differeth not from the former ſmall ones: but in this, that at the joynts it beareth three or foure fine ſmall ſtalkes with a ſmall cloſe ſpiked catkin on the toppes of them, and a greater at the head of the maine ſtalkes, more looſely ſet or more opening then the reſt blooming very pale bluſh flowers.

10. *Equiſetum fœtidum ſub aqua repens.*
Stinking Horſetaile.

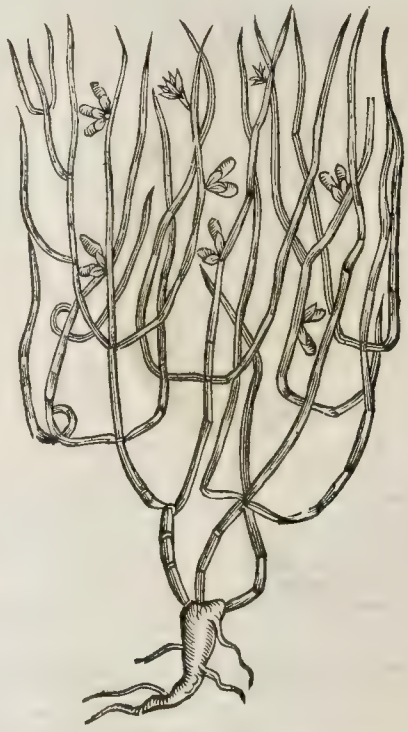
7. *Equiſetum Iunceum ſive nudum*, Ruſh or naked Horſe taile.

The ruſh Horſe taile groweth up with ſundry joynted rough Ruſhes about a foote high or more ſometimes, without any leaves at the joynts, and hereby it is knowne from all the reſt, and is more uſed by ſundry workemen

11. *Equiſetum pratenſe majus.*
The greater medow Horſe taile.



14. *Equiſetum montanum Creticum.*
Mountaine Horſe taile of *Candy*.



to ſmooth and poliſh their workes of wood and bone then any other: the roote is joynted likewiſe and creepeth.

8. *Equiſetum Iunceum ramoſum.* Branched Ruſh Horſe taile.

This differeth onely from the laſt, in growing with many ſtalkes from the toppe of one, that firſt riſeth out of the ground, and that many of thoſe ſtalkes doe branch themſelves forth into others, all of them full of joynts and without leaves.

9. *Equiſetum nudum minus variegatum.* Small party coloured Horſe taile.

From a ſmall blackiſh creeping roote ſpring up ſundry ſmall hollow pale greene ſtalkes of a foote and ſome much leſſe high, full of joynts, the lower joynts whereof are blackiſh and the upper whitiſh without leaves (yet is moſt likely to bee the ſame Mr. *Johnſon* in his *Gerard* ſaith hee found with ſmall leaves, and calleth Horſe taile Coralline, howſoever this may ſometimes ſeeme to differ both from *Geſner* and his) at the toppe whereof ſtandeth a ſmall ſhort head, ſomewhat like a ſmall catkin, the crowne whereof being white hath eight or ten very ſmall ſharpe pointed leaves under it, which being troden on will cracke and make a noyſe.

10. *Equiſetum fetidum ſub aqua repens.* Stinking Horſe taile.

The ſtinking Horſe taile groweth up both in and out of the water, with ſundry branched ſtalkes, but ſtriped athwart, and ſet with ſhort leaves at every joynt, having divers ſmall threds growing at ſpaces on them, greene while it is in the water, but taken forth and dryed it becommeth gray and brittle, eaſie to be rubbed into pouther with ones fingers, and falling alſo into pouther of it ſelfe by lying, and ſmelling ſomewhat like unto Brimſtone: it groweth not onely in the ditches of the bathes of *Aponita* neare *Padon* but in *Luſerne* and *Baſſill* alſo. And theſe be the ſorts of Horſe taile that delight to grow in waters and wet grounds onely, and are not to be found elſewhere. There are ſome other ſorts that are ſometimes found growing although ſeldome as well in the lower wet grounds as in the uplands, which for their double habitations I thought good to ſeperate by themſelves, and ſpeake of them in the laſt place.

11. *Equiſetum pratenſe majus.* The great Medow Horſe taile.

For the forme and manner of growing this differeth not from the former but in growing greater and buſhing with more ſtore, and longer leaves then any at the joynts, each leafe being alſo joyuted with little, ſcarſe diſcernable joynts.

12. *Equiſetum arvenſe longioribus ſetis.* Corne Horſe taile.

This Corne Horſe taile groweth very like the laſt, but greater in bulke although ſomewhat ſhorter in leaves, and not joynted at all that ever I could obſerve, yet I have ſeene it in *Kent* and other places growing in the borders of the Corne fields, and often ploughed up when they fallow their grounds, ſo great, that a ſtalke hath beene like a ſmall buſh.

13. *Equiſetum*

13. *Equisetum sylvaticum minus.* Wood Horsetaile.

This small Wood Horsetaile groweth like the rest, but the joynts are farther seperate in sunder, and the leaves being few are somewhat small and long withall, the rootes are like the rest.

14. *Equisetum montanum Creticum.* Mountaine Horsetaile of *Candy.**

This mountaile horsetaile is somewhat like unto the eight sort here before set downe, having divers Rushie stalkes with leaves on them, branching forth both above and below, at severall places whereof come forth small flowers, and after them small long and round reddish huskes conteining small seede within them: the roote is small and long.

The Place and *Time.*

By the titles or descriptions for the most part may the places of all these be knowne where they grow, and needeth not to be here repeated againe: they doe spring up with their blackish heads in *Aprill*, and their blooming catkins in *July*, seeding for the most part in *August*, and then perish downe to the ground, rising afresh in the Spring.

The Names.

The Greekes call it Ἵππουρις and *Hippuris* in Latine also by divers, and *Equisetum* or *Cauda equina* which is the same with *Hippuris* of the forme of an Horsetaile, and with the stalke of leaves being turned downe doth resemble: by other names it is called as *Equinalis*, and by *Pliny Equisetis*, and of some *Salix Equina*, and *Sanguinalis* from the especiall effect it hath to stanch blood. The first is the *Hippuris major* of *Dodonæus* and others, and *Equisetum majus* by *Lobel* and others, *Anguillara* tooke it to be *Caucon Plinij*, but that I have shewed you before is another plant that is shrubby and liveth: the second *Bauhinus* onely maketh mention of by the same title it beareth: the third is the *Equisetum palustre* of *Lobel* in his *Dutch* booke, the fourth is taken by many to be the *Polygonon fœmina* of *Dioscorides*, and *Pliny* his third *Polygonum* of the many joynts it hath, as *Matthiolus*, *Gesner*, and sundry others, by *Lobel Polygonum fœmina semine vidua*, and by *Cordus Sanguinalis fœmina* and *Limnopence*: the fift is of our owne land not mentioned as I take it by any auther, although as I there say *Bauhinus* his *Equisetum tenuissimis & longissimis foliis* is somewhat like unto it: the sixt, ninth and tenth are all of *Bauhinus* his demonstration as they are entituled, yet *Lugdunensis* mentioneth the tenth by the name of *Equiseti quintum genus minimum*: the seaventh is the first *Hippuris* of *Tragus* and called also by him and *Lugdunensis Equisetum lanceum*, by *Cordus Sanguinalis fœmina similis* and by *Bauhinus Equisetum foliis nudum non ramosum sive lanceum* ἱππουρὶς ἄφυλλος: the eight is the *Equisetum* of *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis* called by *Lobel* and *Dodonæus Hippuris minor*, the eleventh is the *Equisetum alterum* of *Matthiolus Lugdunensis* and others, the *Hippuris altera* of *Tragus*, *Hippuris fontalis* of *Lobel* and *Equisetum pratense longissimis setis* by *Bauhinus*: the twelfth is the *Hippuris minor* of *Tragus*, *Polygonum fœmina* of *Fuchsius*, and *Hippuris arvensis major* of *Tabermontanus*: the last is the *Hippuris minor altera* of *Tragus*, and *Equisetum sylvaticum* of *Tabermontanus* and *Bauhinus*. The *Arabians* call it *Then ben alcail Dhemb alchi* and *Dhaneb alcail*, the *Italians coda di cavallo*, the *Spaniards Coda di mula* and *rabo de mula*; the *French Queve de cheval* and *Prelles*, the *Germans Schaffthew*, and *Ross schwantz*. the *Dutch Peert steert*, and wee in *English* generally Horse taile, and of some Shave grasse, and as I sayd in the beginning by resembling a Rush might be called rough joynted Rushes.

The Vertues.

Horse taile the smoother rather then the rough, and the leaved then the bare, is both more used and of better effect in Physicke, and is as *Galen* saith with the bitternesse of a binding qualitie, and dryeth without sharpenesse. It is very powerfull to stanch bleedings whersoever, eyther inward or outward, the juice or decoction thereof being drunke, or the juice, decoction or distilled water applyed outwardly, it stayeth also all sorts of Laskes and Fluxes in man or woman, and the pissing of blood, and healeth also not onely the inward Vlcers and excoriations of the intralls, bladder, &c. but all other sorts of foule moist and running Vlcers, and soone sodereth together the toppes of greene wounds, not suffering them to grow to maturation: it cureth also Ruptures in children quickly, in the elder by time, according to the disposition of the partie, and the continuance: the decoction hereof in wine being drunke is said to provoke urine, to helpe the strangury and the stone, and the distilled water thereof drunke two or three times in a day a small quantitie at a time, as also to ease the paines in the intralls or guts, and to be effectuall against a cough that commeth by the destillation of rheume from the head: the juice or distilled water being warmed, and hot inflammations pustules or red wheales and other such eruptions in the skinne, being bathed therewith doth helpe them, and doth no lesse ease the swellings, heate and inflammations of the fundament and privy parts in man or woman. Countrey huswives doe use any of these rough sorts that are next at hand to scoure both their woodden, peuter and brasse vessels, the young buds are dressed by some like Asparagus, or being boyled, are after bestrewed with flower and fryed to be eaten.

CHAP. XXXII.

Tipha. Cats taile or Reede Mace.

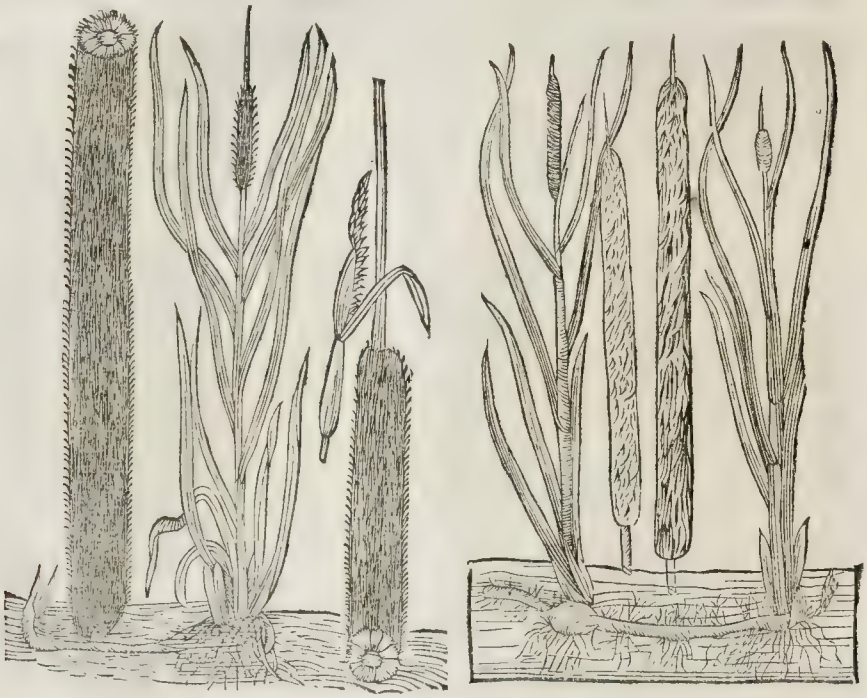
BEeing next to shew you all the sorts of Reedes, I would set this in the first place to be entreated of, as a meane betweene the Rushes and Reedes, before I come to those are properly called Reedes, whereof there are three sorts.

1. *Typha maxima.* The greater Reede Mace.

This great Reede Mace shooteth forth divers very long, soft and narrow leaves, pointed at the ends in a manner three square, because the middle on the backside is great, and sticketh forth, amongst which rise up sundry smooth round and taper-like stalkes, stuffed and not hollow above a mans height, with joynts and leaves on them, from the lower part upwards a good way, but bare and naked thence to the toppe, where they have small long and round heads, shewing forth at the first some yellowish flowers, which being past the torch or spike groweth greater, and consisteth wholly of a flocky substance, of a blackish browne colour on the outside, somewhat solid

1. *Typha maxima.* The greateſt Reede Mace.

2. 3. *Typha minor & minima.* The two leſſer ſorts of Reede Mace.



or weightie, yet is in time blowne away with the winde: the roote is white ſomewhat thicke knobbed and joynted, ſpreading much with many long fibres at it, ſweet in taſte if it be chewed.

2. *Typha minor.* The leſſer Reede Mace.

This differeth in nothing from the former, but in that it attaineth not to that height and greatneſſe that the former doth.

3. *Typha minima.* The leaſt Reede Mace.

The leaſt Reede Mace likewiſe differeth not from the laſt, but in being ſmaller both in leafe and ſtalke, which are more hard or rough, and in the top which in ſome places beareth a ſmaller ſpike above, the lower being greater with a ſmall diſtance betweene them, and a ſmall leafe at the bottome of it.

The Place and *Time.*

They doe all grow either in the middle of watery ditches or ponds, or by the banckes and ſides of them in many places of this kingdome, and flower about Midſommer, the Torch Mace being ripe in *Auguſt.*

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Τύφη and in Latine *Typha a cylindro turbinataque ſpicæ effigie, quaſi typhonis ſeſe gyrantis turbinem, aut gigantis ſtaturam minacem imitatur: aut ut inquit Ruellius, quod ſceptra regum & clavas argenteas vel aureas, quæ ante primos magiſtratus geſtantur, vulgo* a Mace, *dictas perpolitas, caulis lanoſa floccum denſitate, ſummatim faſtigiatus æmuletur*: ſome call it *Ceſtrum morionis* as *Dodonæus* ſaith, and ſome *Typha aquatica* or *paluſtris*, to put a difference betweene it and that kind of *Typha* is put among the Cornes, and therefore called *Typha Cerealis*: *Theophraſtus* maketh mention of them both as it is thought, and *Dioſcorides* but of this one; but *Theophraſtus* ſaith that his *Typha paluſtris* is without leaves, which therefore cannot agree hereunto *Pliny* alſo ſpeaketh hereof, *lib.* 16. *c.* 36. among the ſorts of water Reedes. It hath no other name given it by any author, ſaving that *Anguilara* tooke it to be *Ulna* and *Dodonæus* calleth it *Papyri ſpecies*, and *Lugdunenſis* putteth it by the name of *Iuncus aſper Dodonæi*: *Dodonæus* ſeemeth to take this to be that *Scirpus* that *Ovid* in *ſexto Faſtorum* mentioneth in theſe words, *in plauſtro ſcirpea matta fuit*: but not onely I but divers others more learned doe doubt thereof, as alſo that he referreth it to the *Phleum* of *Theophraſtus* (but not *Phleos*, for that is a thorny plant, as I have here before ſhewed) which he numbereth *inter paluſtria Orchomeny*, and *Ariſtophanes* alſo as I recited him in the Chapter of the ſweete *Cyperus* bringeth in the Frogs rejoycing that they had ſpent the day *inter Cypirum & Phleum*, whoſe flower *Theophraſtus* ſaith is called *Anthela* as *Dodonæus* ſaith, but I rather judge it of the fruit; for *Theophraſtus* mentioneth both *Typha* and *Phleum.* The ſecond is onely remembred by *Cluſius* if it be not the ſame that *Gerard* ſaith he ſaw growing in *Shepey*: the laſt is called *Typha minor* by *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria*, and by *Lugdunenſis*, as alſo *Typhula* and *murina* by *Cluſius* in his *Pannonick* Obſervations. The *Italians* call it *Mazza ſorda*, becauſe that if the duſt of the heads get into the eares of any it will make them deafe: the *Spaniards Bebordo* and *Iunco ama-*

rozdaco:

rocodaco. The *French Maſſe de Iunc.* The *Germanes Narrenk olben.* The *Dutch Liſch doden*, and *Donſen.* And we in *Engliſh* in divers places Cats taile, and Reede Mace by others: but in being betweene a Ruſh and a Reede, it might fitly be called Torch ruſh, or Torch reede: Some alſo call this as well as the next, by the name of Sedge.

The Vertues.

Matthiolus giveth ſuch a property hereunto, that the pouther ſhould helpe children when they are burſten, being mixed with Betony, and the rootes of *Gladioll* and Horſe-tongue, but others doe utterly conteſt againſt it, to be taken inwardly being too dangerous, in that it would rather ſtrangle then helpe them, for it is uſually knowne and mixed as a baite to kill Mice. *Dioſcorides* onely ſaith that the flocky ſubſtance mixed with *Axungia*, is good to heale burnings; it is held by good Authors to be uſed in the place of the true Paper reede, for thoſe uſes it is appointed. It doth moderately clenſe and dry, and being applyed to the bleeding places ſtancheth blood. The leaves hereof are uſually kept to make Mats, and for childrens chaires, and many other the like uſes.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Sparganium. The Burre Reede.

OF this kinde of Reede I have foure ſorts to ſhew you, two whereof are generally remembred by moſt Writers, a third as the leaſt of them all, is mentioned by *Bauhinus*: but we have a fourth ſort lately brought from *Virginia.*

1. *Sparganium ramoſum.* Branched Burre Reede.

This branched Reede hath larger, broader, and rougher leaves then thoſe of the Reede mace, yet three ſquare as it were like them, and ſharpe, both at the edges and points, among which riſeth a rough round ſtalke two foote high, with the like but leſſer leaves on them, dividing it ſelfe toward the toppe into ſundry branches, bearing on them divers ſmall greene burres, which are not rough at the firſt, but growing ripe are hard and prickly, ſomewhat reſembling the rough burres of *Platanus*, the Plane tree, with a leafe at the joynt, up to the toppe, the roote buſheth into many ſtrings and fibres.

2. *Sparganium non ramoſum.* Vnbranched Burre Reede.

This other burre Reede groweth up in the like manner, with leaves ſomewhat broader then the former, and a ſingle lower ſtalke, not brannhed at all, but bearing the like balles or burres, but ſomewhat ſofter and not ſo prickly with a leafe at every one of them likewiſe: the roote alſo is like the other.

3. *Sparganium minimum.* The leaſt Burre Reede.

This ſmall Burre reede hath a ſtalke about two inches high, riſing from a ſmall roote, compoſed of a few long

1. *Sparganium ramoſum.*
Branched Burre Reede.

1, 2. *Sparganium maſculum ramoſum, & non ramoſum.*
Branched and Vnbranched Burre Reede.

ſtringes

2. *Sparganium non ramosum.*
Vnbranched Burre Reede.

4. *Sparganium majus sive ramosum Virginicum.*
The great branched Burre Reede of *Virginia*.

stringes or fibres, on the toppe whereof standeth a small round head, and another lesse then it thereupon, of the same forme and colour of the former, having foure or five long narrow leaves standing on each side of the staleke, and rising higher then the stalke it selfe.

4. *Sparganium majus sive ramosum Virginianum.* The great branched Burre reede of *Virginia*.

This kinde of Burre reede hath onely two or three very long and somewhat broad, pale greene leaves rising from the roote, and in the midst of them a strong round stalke, without any leaves thereon, but branching forth neare the toppe into many round somewhat prickly Burres, of the bignesse of a Wallnut, without any shew of flowers appearing thereon. The roote is somewhat knobby at the head, with divers strings thereat.

The Place and *Time*.

These Burre Reedes grow in watery ditches, ponds, and rivers usually, or by the sides of them in sundry parts of this Land, except the two last, the one whereof in *Germany*, the other in *Virginia*, brought by Mr. *Tradescant* the younger, they flourish with the Reede mace or thereabouts.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Σπαργάνιον ἀπὸ τῶν σπαργάνων *quod foliis ejus latis & vitilium modo lentis, pro fascijs nutrices utantur*: in Latine also *Sparganium*, and *Xiphidion* also as *Dioscorides* saith in his time. The first is called *Sparganium* generally by most Authors, yet *Anguilara*, *Ruellius*, and *Dodonæus* take it to be *Butomos Theophrasti*, *Dodonæum* also and *Thalium* call it *Platanaria*, because the burres of it as I said are like those of the Plane trée. *Lonicerus* taketh it to be *Carex*, *Lugdunensis* maketh it to be *Phleos fœmina* of *Theophrastus*. but as I have formerly shewed, there is great difference betweene his *Phleos* and *Phleum*, this last being a moorish plant, and the other a thorny: The second is called *Sparganium alterum* by *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis* and others, and *Platanaria altera* by *Dodonæus*, who findeth fault with that which *Matthiolus* set forth for *Sparganium*, and saith this without branches doth better agree to *Dioscorides* his description, having burres at the toppe of the stalke. The third *Bauhinus* onely maketh mention of, and the last by no other before.

The Vertues.

Galen onely saith that *Sparganium* is of a drying faculty, and *Dioscorides*, that the roote taken in wine is good against the poyson of Serpents.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

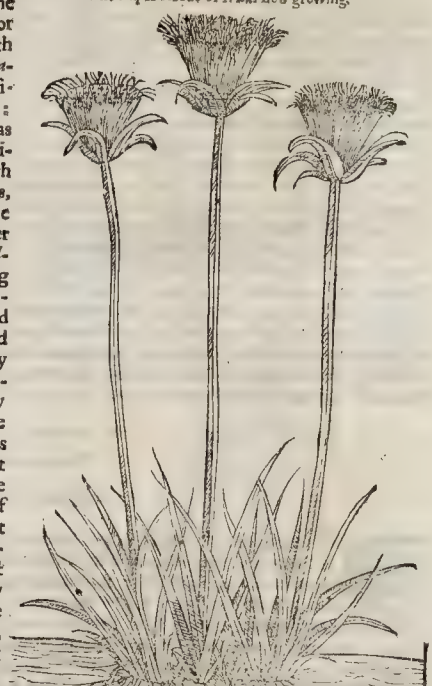
Papyrus. The Paper Reede.

THe ancient Reede called *Papyrus* by *Theophraſtus*, *Dioſcorides*, *Pliny*, and others, whereof the Paper, and bookes were made, that were uſed in their and their former times, we may out of their writings deſcribe unto you, if it be the ſame which *Alpinus* and others ſay, groweth now in *Egypt*, and they call by that name: however we will ſhew you what they ſaid it was, and how it grew, and withall ſhew you how *Alpinus* and others deſcribe it now, and likewiſe ſhew you another ſort thereof, as it is taken.

1. *Papyrus antiquorum Nilotica.* The Paper Reede of the ancients growing in *Nilus*.

This ancient Paper reede (which *Theophraſtus*, & from him *Pliny*, do deſcribe) growing ſay they not in the depth of the River *Nilus*, but in the pooles of *Egipt*, whereinto the River *Nilus* hath broken out, and in the River it ſelfe alſo, yet not in the depth of the ſtreame, but neere the bankes, where the water is oftely about two cubits from the ſhore, or leſſe, whoſe roote is of the thickeneſſe of a great mans wriſt or fiſt, as he can graſpe. (*Pliny* hath an armes thickneſſe) about tenne cubits in length, ſp eading divers of the long but ſmall and thicke rootes, above on the toppe of the mudde and earth wherein it groweth, from whence riſe three ſquare corned ſtalkes, (they are in the Text termed *Papyros*, which I ſo tranſlate, for of leaves they have no mention) of foure cubits bigneſſe almoſt, ſpreading into many parts, and growing ſmaller to the toppe, where it carrieth an unprofitable buſh or tuft, without any fruite or ſeed. This is *Theophraſtus* his relation word for word, as neere as the deſcription could be brought into ſence, which *Pliny* hath altered in ſome things and curtalled in others, ſetting downe *Thyrſus* for *Coma*, they being of different forme, yet *Veſlingius* ſaith the tuft expreſſeth them both, and leaving out *Theophraſtus* his foure cubits greatneſſe, which is ſomewhat difficult well to underſtand and to apply to the purpoſe: therefore will I here give you the deſcription therof, as *Alpinus* firſt, and *Veſlingius* ſince hath amended it. It riſeth up above the water, from a reede like roote, with many fibres therear, with ſundry three ſquare ſtalkes, ſometimes ſeven cubits high or more, with a pith in the middle, with leaves both above and below it, the greater that are at the bottome are large (and three ſquare as *Alpinus* ſaith, but *Veſlingius* ſaith nothing thereof) bending downeward like to the Burre reede or Cyperus, the leſſer are under the tufts at the toppes, which are compoſed of divers long and upright threds, ſet thicke together, and ſmall flowers at the toppes of them, which paſſe away without ſeede, as it is thought, for none hath beene obſerved. This is their exact deſcription of it, ſo that by comparing them both together, we may ſay that the roote is like other Reedes, but much greater, that is as bigge as ones wriſt or arme, yet not of ten cubits long, for that ſize I thinke is more proper to the ſtalke, from the roote to the toppe of the tuft, the ſtalke it ſelfe (cannot be of foure cubits greatneſſe, for that compaſſe exceedeth a great tree but) are about foureteene or fifteene inches compaſſe, which may very well agree to the naturall largeſt breadth of Paper, which was thirteene inches as *Pliny* recordeth it, which was after it was wetted with the water of *Nilus* and ſmoothed out, and thereby enlarged, each fold cloven out from the ſtalke, thoſe inward being leſſer and leſſer. The plant ſay the ancients is ſweete and uſed by the *Egyptians*, before that bread of Corne was knowne unto them for their food, and in their time was chawed and the ſweeteneſſe ſucked forth, the reſt being ſpit out, the roote ſerveth them not onely for fewell to burne, but to make many ſorts of veſſels to uſe, for it yeelded much matter for the purpoſe: *Papyrus ipſe* (ſay they) that is the ſtalke, as I tranſlated it before, is profitable to many uſes, as to make Ships, and of the barke to weave, and make ſailes, mats, carpets, ſome kindes of garments and ropes alſo.

Cyperus Nilotica Alpino.
The Paper Reede of *Nilus* now growing.



2. *Papyrus Siciliana.* The Paper Reede of *Sicily*.

This other Paper Reede (which may be the *Sari* of *Theophraſtus*, mentioned by him next unto the *Papyrus*, *lib. 4. hiſtor. c. 9.* which as he ſaith is very like it but leſſe, being three ſquare alſo) riſeth ſixe or ſeaven cubits above the water, having many three ſquare and ſoft leaves broader and longer then thoſe of *Cyperus* or *Sparganium*: the ſtalkes are many, full of pithy wooll, ſmooth and naked, without any leafe unto the toppe, where it beareth a faire large thicke tuft of cloſe ſet ſlender ſtalkes, with ſmall Moſſie flowers on the heads of them, and a few ſhort leaves under the tufts; which become fruiteleſſe, not bearing any ſeede: the roote is ſomewhat long like a reede, with many fibres thereat.

The

The Place and Time.

The places of both theſe Reedes are expreſſed in their titles, the former properly in *Egipt*, and *Syria*, as *Theophraſtus* ſaith, and in *Euphrates* alſo neere *Babylon* as *Pliny* ſaith. The other groweth in *Sicilia*, and as it is thought in *Italy*, and other places, being in growth much leſſe then the former, and flouriſh in the end of Summer,

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πάπυρος, and in Latine *Papyrus* alſo, the ſtalk was called βίβλος whereof were made βίβλια, which the Latines call *Chartæ* or *libri*, becauſe the tranſlators ſet *liber*, or *cortex* for βίβλος, not knowing otherwiſe the property of the word, but as *Pliny* ſheweth, there was no *Chartæ* leaves of Paper made of the barke, but of the inner foulds, which they divided into thinne flakes, whereinto it naturally parteth, then laying them on a Table, and moiſtening them with the glutinous water of the river, they preſt them, and after dryed them in the Sunne, and according to the largeneſſe thereof was the greater priſe, but becauſe the later times of that old age, grew ſo copious in writing and tranſcribing Bookes, that they could not at any price, get ſufficient for their uſe. *Attalus* as it is thought firſt at *Pergamus*, invented the skinnes of beaſts to be dreſſed and dryed, fit to ſerve that purpoſe, which ever ſince have beene called *Pergamenæ*, ſheetes or Bookes of Parchment, for it is ſaid that *Attalus* furniſhed his Library at *Pergamus* with 200000. volumes, written on this Parchment. This by *Euſtachius & Guillandinus de Papyro* is called *Papyrus Ægyptia ſive Biblus Ægyptia*. The ſecond is called by *Euſtachius*, *Biblus ſecunda*, by *Guilandinus Papyri altera ſpecies, quæ Paperus in Sicilia vocatur*, by *Lobel Papyrus Nilotica*, and by *Bauhinus Papyrus Syriaca*, and *Siciliana*, and is likely to be that *Papyrus* that *Alpinus* ſaith, groweth now in *Egipt*, and called *Berd* or *Bardi* by the *Egiptians*, and as I ſaid before, is moſt likely to be the *Sari* of *Theophraſtus*, which ſome doe thereupon call *Pſeudo papyrus*.

The Vertues.

The rootes of the ancient *Papyrus* was much uſed to be eaten, as is before ſaid, either raw, boyled, or roaſted, by the people of *Egipt* in former times ſucking the juice, and ſpitting out the reſt as *Theophraſtus*, *Dioſcorides*, and *Pliny* doe ſhew, it was uſed as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, to open the cloſed mouthes of Fiſtulaes being put into them, the manner whereof is to take the dryed ſtalkes of Paper, and to lay them in ſoake, which being bound about cloſe with a thred, is to be dryed againe, and then being unbound is to be put into thoſe Vlcers, whoſe mouthes are too ſuddenly cloſed, thereby not eaſily to be cleanſed and healed, which this being put thereinto, by the heate and moiſture of the Vlcer, is cauſed to ſwell to that bigneſſe it had when it was greene, or ſoaked, making a fairer way for the cure, in which manner alſo *Guilandinus in Papyro*, ſaith that the Chirurgions in *Italy* uſed the pith in the ſtalkes of the *Milium Indicum*, Indian Millet. The burnt aſhes thereof were uſed to ſtay running Vlcers, in any place of the body, but eſpecially thoſe in the mouth. But the aſhes of the writing Paper it ſelfe, that was made of the ſtalkes performed it better: but whereas now adayes many by miſtaking the ancient word *Charta*, doe uſe the aſhes of our Paper, which is made of linnen cloutes, for the ſame purpoſes aforeſaid, they erre groſſely, and beſides doe no good at all therewith, but in the ſtead thereof divers learned men doe adviſe to take the dryed ſtalke of *Typha*, to performe the ſame effect. *Theophraſtus* declareth that they formerly uſed to burne the rootes hereof inſtead of fewell, as alſo applyed them to make many ſorts of utenſils, or houſhold veſſels, for they yeelded much wood and very good, for as he ſaith, they made Ships thereof, and of the *Biblos* (which I ſhewed, the Tranſlators not knowing the true meaning of the word, did turne it into *Cortex*, the barcke) the ſtalke they made ſailes, and coverlets, a kinde of garment alſo, mats, and ropes. *Alpinus* ſaith that the *Egiptians* uſe the aſhes of the burnt ſtalkes of this their ſort, in the ſame manner, and to the ſame purpoſes that the formed was uſed to be put unto. And beſides, ſaith that the diſtilled water of the ſtalkes is very profitably uſed to take away the pin and web, and other miſts and darkneſſe happening to the eyes.

CHAP. XL.

Harundo. The Reede.

OF Reedes there are two principall kindes, the one ſweete, called *Calamus aromaticus*, or *odoratus*, whereof I have ſpoken in the end of the firſt Claſſis of this Booke: the other not ſweete, whereof there are many ſorts, *Dioſcorides* numbreth up five, *Naſtos ſive farcta*, *Thely ſive Famina*, *Syringias ſive fiſtularis*, *Donax ſive Cypria*, and *Phragmites ſive Vallatoria*. *Theophraſtus* hath many more, and *Pliny* numbreth up five and twenty: moſt of which being knowne onely to us by the dry Canes, I ſhall give you the figures of ſome here, and ſpeake of thoſe that are proper to theſe neerer climates in this Chapter.

1. *Harundo Vallatoria ſive vulgaris.* Our Common Reede.

Our Common Reede ſhooteth forth with many great round hollow ſtalkes, full of joynts, ſomewhat cloſely ſet one unto another, to a great height in ſome places more then in others, with long and ſomewhat broad hard greene leaves at each of them, ſharpe on both edges and ſomewhat compaſſing the ſtalke, at the bottomes bearing a long and broad ſpread ſoft browniſh pannickle at the toppe, whoſe chaffie or downy ſeede, flyeth away with the winde: the roote is white, hard, round, long, and with divers knobbed joynts therein, running aſlope, but not deepe, and ſhooting up ſtalkes from divers of the joynts: the whole ſtalke dyeth and periſheth every yeare, yet is uſually cut downe before Winter, when as it is growne white to ſerve for many purpoſes.

2. *Harundo Anglica multifida.* Finger Reede.

This rare Reede is like the former, in the manner and greatneſſe of growing, differing onely in the leaves, which are each of them halfe a yard long, and two or three inches broad, with ſundry great ribbes or veines running along them, and parted at the ends into three or foure parts, ſome what like unto the Finger Harts-tongue.

3. *Harundo Donax.* The *Spaniſh* Reede or Cane.

The *Spaniſh* Reede differeth not in the manner of growing from the former, but in the greatneſſe, the canes or ſtalkes being harder, thicker and riſing unto two mens height ſometimes, whoſe joynts are more ſeperate in ſunder, with larger leaves at them, and a larger pannickle at the toppe. Very like here unto are the Reedes that grow

in

in the *Indies*, but by reaſon of the greater heate they grow both taller and greater, ſo that they ſerve in ſtead of timber both to build their houſes and to cover them.

4. *Harundo Indica verſicolor.*
The ſtript or party coloured Reede.

This Reede is in the growing like unto the laſt, growing in its naturall place as great and as high, although it be not ſo with us, the chiefeſt difference herein conſiſteth in the arge long leaves which are parted with white & green like the Ladies Laces or painted graſſe but with larger ſtripes There is another ſort hereof growing in *Bengala* which is ſmaller and more pliable and apt to bend, whereof they make Baskets and many other ſuch pretty things.

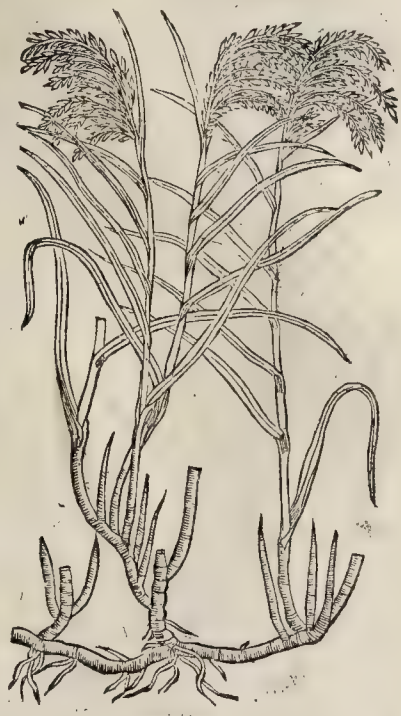
5. *Harundo Saccharifera.* The Sugar Cane or Reede.

The Sugar Cane or Reede groweth (naturally both in the Eaſt and Weſt *Indies* but planted in ſundry warme countries) to bee ſeaven or eight foote high, whoſe Canes are bigger then ones thumbe, full of a ſweete pith, thicke ſet with joynts and very long but narrow leaves at them, with divers great ribbes in them, the tuft or pannickle at the top is like unto the other but ſhorter: the roote is not ſo hard or wooddy but ſpreadeth knobbed joynts and heads at them whereby it may be encreaſed, and is almoſt as ſweete as the Canes; In the naturall places this yeeldeth forth of it ſelfe oftentimes or elſe being cut a certaine white juice or liquor which being dryed and hardned in the Sunne was called by the ancient writers *Sal Indum* and *Saccharum Indum*, which was uſed before Sugar was made out of the Canes by boyling.

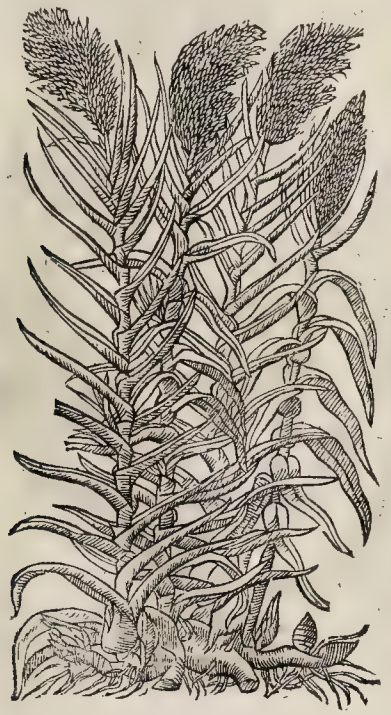
6. *Harundo ramoſa ſive Epigeios Lugdunenſis.*
Low branched Reede.

The branched Reede hath the lower part of the ſtalke with ſhort joynts onely without any branches, covered with a yellowiſh barke, but upwards it ſhooteth forth branches on all ſides, and they againe other leſſer branches up to the toppe almoſt at every joynt, and all of them

1. *Harundo Vallatoria ſive vulgaris.* Our common Reede.



3. *Harundo Donax.* The *Spaniſh* Reede.



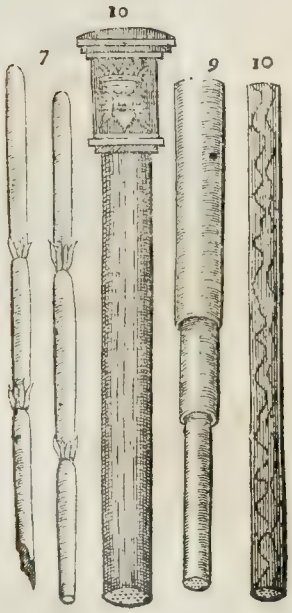
4. *Harundo Indica Laconica verſicolor.* The party coloured Reede.

ſtriped

5. *Harundo Saccharifera.*
The Sugar Cane or Reede.

6. *Harundo ramosa sive Epigeios.*
Low branched Reede.

7. *Harundo Elegia, Sagittalis, & fistula.*
The small writing Reede, the Arrow or Dart Reede, and the greater and lesser solid Reede.



8. *Arundo graminea aculeata.*
The thorny Reede.

striped athwart, with lines and scales thicke set on them without any leaves that were seene on it, being onely found by chance, in a sacke full of *Costus* and Ginger as it was brought from *Arabia*.

7. *Harundo minor sive Elegia.* The small writing Cane.

This small Reede may seeme to be the same with the last recited, and so *Lugdunensis* doth take it, correcting *Plinie* where he mentioneth the Reede *Elegia*, that it groweth not high but spreadeth about the ground like a bush, being pleasant to cattle while it is fresh, saying it should be rather *Epigeios*: but *Bellonius* in his first booke of Observations and 47. Chapter saith, he found this Reede growing in a valley on mount *Athos*, which the Greeke that was with him called *Elegia*, whereof they made writing pens, as also *lib. 2 c. 86.* in the River *Iorden*, knowing it then as seene before, for throughout all *Turkey* they use no pens made of Goose quills as we doe, and those writing pens which we have seene have beene brought us out of *Turkey* doe declare it to bee a small Cane with joynts like unto other Reedes, hollow like a quill, whereas that *Epigeios* of *Theophrastus* and *Lugdunensis* have greater & alkes and thicker joynts, then that thereof can be made any quill or pen to write withall, wee have yet no further knowledge thereof: this onely let me adde hereunto that none may mistake thie for the *Harundo Saguttaria* which is bigger and solid, not hollow.

8. *Arundo graminea aculeata.* The thorny Reede.

This Reede shooteth forth thicke and short rootes with fibres at them, from whence extend on the ground many joynted round Reede-like stalkes about a finger thicknesse, spreading out into branches with small and long leaves set on both sides at distances, whose lower parts being broad compasse the joynts, growing narrow to the end which is very sharpe, hard and thorny; yet it hath neyther flower nor seede that ever could be observed, and is almost without taste or but a little acrimony therein: it groweth in moist grounds and watery places as other Reedes doe.

The Place and *Time.*

All these sorts of Reedes delight to grow in waters or watery overflowne grounds, the severall countries are specified in their titles or descriptions, and are all ripe about the end of *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κάλαμος and in Latine *Calamus* and *Harundo* or *Arundo* as some writes it, whereof the *mas* according to *Theophrastus* is the *Nastos farcta*, the solid or stuffed Reede, and the *femina* the hollow. The first is *Phragmatis* as *Ruellius* and *Dodonæus* calleth it and *Vallaris* or *Vallatoria*, as *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunensis* and others doe call it, and *Arundo palustris* as *Matthiolus* and *Tabermontanus* doe, but *Anguilara* calleth it *Canda femina Dioscoridis*, and *Cordus Calamus vulgaris*: the second hath beene onely found with us; the third is called *Arundo domestica* by *Matthiolus* and others, and *Donax sive Cypria* by *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and others, and *Italica major* by *Camerarius*, for indeede it is one and the same sort whether it grow in *Italy*, *Spaine* or else where, although one country greater and higher then in another, according to the soile and climate: the fourth is probable to me to be the same that *Theophrastus* calleth *Laconica*, although it was entituled *Indica* by them that sent it: the fift is generally called *Arundo Saccharifera* and *Saccharata* by all that have written of it: the sixs is as I sayd the *Arundo Epigeios* of *Theophrastus* by *Lugdunensis*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Arundo repens*, for what cause I know not, and *Chamecalamus*, and thinketh it to be that which *Gesner* in *hortis* calleth *Arundo humilis*, and *Copia Elegia* as it was termed by them that had it, but surely the *Epigeios* is differing from the true *Elegia* as I have before shewed: the seaventh is called as I sayd before *Arundo Elegia* by the *Græcians* with whom it groweth. The last last is so called by *Alpinus* as it is here. The *Arabians* call it *Casab*, the *Italians Canna*, the *Spaniards Cannas*, the *French Canne* and *Roseau*, the *Germans Korb*, the *Dutch Riet*, and we Reede.

The Vertues.

Galen saith that the rootes have a cleansing quilitie but not sharpe and the leaves also: The fresh leaves bruised, or the rootes applyed to those places that have thornes splinters or the like in the flesh, doe draw them forth in a short space: the same also applyed with vinegar helpeth members out of joynt, and easeth the paines in the loines, the fresh leaves also bruised and applyed unto hot impostumes, inflammations or S. *Anthonies* fire, easeth them: the ashes made of the outer rinde of the stalke mingled with Vinegar helpeth the falling of the haire, the same things doe the other sorts of Reedes as well: the flower or woolly substance if it happen into the eares, it sticketh therein so fast as that by no meanes it will be gotten forth againe, but will procure deafenesse withall: Some have as it is sayd observed, that the Ferne and the Reede are at perpetuall enmitie the one not abiding where the other is, as also the amitie betweene the Asparagus and the Reede to thrive wonderous well being planted among Reedes. They are also put to many very necessary matters both to thatch houses, to serve as walles and defence to gardiners in the cherishing of their plants, to Watermen to trim their Boates, to Weavers to winde their yarne on, and divers others uses. The Sugar that is made of the Sugar Reede, hath obtained now a dayes so continuall and daily use, that it is almost not accounted Physicall, because of the temptateneſse of heate and moisture therein, nourishing much and helping coughes and hoarseneſse of the throate, and is used to be put into cooling as well as heating and warming medecines.

PLANTÆ PALVDOSÆ AQVATICÆ ET MARINÆ MVSCI ET FVNGI.

MARSH, WATER AND SEA-PLANTS, VVITH MOSSES, AND MVSHROMES.

CLASSIS DECIMAQVARTA. *THE FOVRETEENTH TRIBE.*

CHAP. I.

HAving declared all the Grasses of the Vplands, with Rushes and Reeds, in the last foregoing Tribe, I thinke it fittest to joyne those other Herbes & Grasses, that grow either in the Marshes or Waters, or neere the Sea side, before I entreate of the other *Maritime* Plants, & then follow on *ut supra*.

Trifolium Paludosum.
Marsh Trefoile.

The Marsh Trefoile riseth up with a spongious flexible stalke halfe a yard high or more, with sundry smooth, thicke and somewhat broad darke greene leaves set thereon, at farre distances, three alwayes joyned together, and standing on a long footestalke, from the middle of the stalkes up to the toppes, where commeth forth a long bush or spike of fine pale blush flowers, each of them consisting of five round pointed leaves, with a long thicke pointed umbone in the middle, which together with the leaves thereof are covered with a fine hairy downe or frize, which addeth the greater beauty to it, after which are past, come small round heads in their places, containing in them browniſh yellow seede and bitter: the roote is long and white, creeping in the mud all about, and shooting afresh at the joynts.

The Place and Time.

It groweth onely in wet and mooriſh grounds, and will not abide out of it, for the stalke doth quickely grow lancke and withered being broken off from it, it flowreth in *July*, and the seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

It is generally called *Trifolium palustre*, or *paludosum*, and is the *Menianthes* of *Theophrastus*, which he saith groweth

Trifolium paludosum. Marsh Trefoile.

in watery plaſhes, whereupon it is called by *Lugdunenſis*, (who giveth two figures being all one,) *Menianthes paluſtre Theophraſti*, which differeth from the *Menianthes* of *Dioſcorides*, being the *Trifolium Aſphaltites* or *bituminoſum*. *Dodonæus* taketh it to be *Iſopyrum* of *Dioſcorides*, by correcting his Text, and yet it will not be, and beſides ſaith, that ſome called it *Trifolium hircinum*, and others *Fibrinum* as *Tabermontanus* alſo doth, who maketh two ſorts thereof, *majus* and *minus*, and both names made from the *Dutch* appellations. The *Germanes* calling it *Biber-klee a Caſtore*. And the Low *Dutch*, *Boex boonen, hoc eſt faſelum hircinum*. We call it in *Engliſh* generally Marſh Treſoile, yet ſome Marſh Claver.

The Vertues.

We know of no property in it to be applyed as a remedy for any diſeaſe, but if you will take it to be *Iſopyrum*, becauſe the ſeede is bitter as *Iſopyrum* is, then *Dioſcorides* ſheweth that the ſeede is good againſt the cough, and other griefes of the breſt or cheſt, for as *Galen* ſaith, it cleanſeth and cutteth tough and groſſe humours, and maketh them the eaſier to be expectorate or ſpit forth; it is alſo good to purge or cleanſe the liver, and helpeth thoſe that ſpit blood.

CHAP. II.

Caltha paluſtris vulgaris ſimplex. Common ſingle Marſh Marigold.

THe ſing'le Marſh Marigold (for I have ſpoken of the double in my former Booke, although I give you the figure of it here againe) hath divers great broad round deepe greene ſhining leaves, a little dented about the edges, every one on a long thicke round fleſhy ſtalke by it ſelfe, among which riſe up fat thicke ſtalkes, a yard high or neere, with ſome leaves thereon, and at the toppes divers faire great gold-yellow flowers, like unto Crowfoote flowers, but much larger and ſhining, the roote is compoſed of many long ſtrings, which grow deepe in the myre.

The Place and *Time.*

It joyeth onely in waters, and watery ditches, and by their banckes ſides, and flowreth ſomewhat earely yet continueth a good while, and is paſt before the end of *Aprill*.

The Names.

It is generally called *Caltha*, and to put a difference betweene it, and the *Calendula* which is alſo called *Caltha* it is called *Caltha paluſtris*. *Tragus* calleth it *Caltha Virgilij*, and *Geſner*, *Caltha paluſtris*, who alſo ſaith it was called of ſome *Ferraria* from the likeneſſe of the leafe unto an Horſe ſhooe, *Cordus* calleth it *Chelidonia paluſtris*, and *Tabermontanus Populago*, for what cauſe I know not, nor yet why two ſorts, whereas they are all one, although

Caltha paluſtris vulgaris ſimplex.
Common ſingle Marſh Marigold.

Caltha flore pleno.
The double Marſh Marigold.

leſſer or greater in one place then another. The *Dutch* call it *Dotter bloemen*, And we Marſh Marigolds, of ſome Goulds, and in ſome Countryes Bootes.

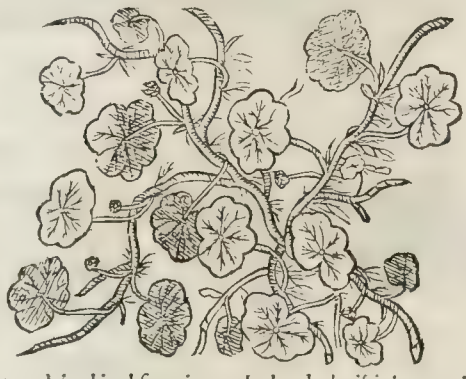
The Vertues.

We have not underſtood that any hath applyed this in Phyſicke for any griefe or diſeaſe.

CHAP. III.

Cotyledon paluſtris. Marſh Penny wort.

Cotyledon paluſtris acris Septentrionalium.



THe Marſh or water Penny wort, as ſome call it, groweth creeping on the ground, with long trayling branches, ſhooting forth fibres at ſundry joynts, and roundiſh deep greene leaves, a little hollow in the middle and unevenly dented about the edges, each ſtanding on a ſmall long footeſtalke, the flowers are very ſmall and white, comming forth under the leaves, the rootes are very ſmall fibres that doe not grow deepe in the ground.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth alwayes in wet grounds, marſhes or bogges, as on *Hampſteede* heath, and in many other places neere *London*, and flowreth in *July*.

The Names.

It is called by moſt Herbariſtes in theſe daies *Cotyledon paluſtris*, and *aquatica*, *Lobel* calleth it, *Cotyledon aquatica acris Septentrionalium*, and in his obſervations maketh a doubt if it be not thē *Callitriche* of *Pliny*, but is taxed therefore by *Columna*, who calleth it *Ranunculus aquaticus umbilicato folio*, making it a *Ranunculus*, as it is moſt probable, howſoever it be termed *Cotyledon*, from the forme of the leaves. Our Apothecaries as well as they beyond Sea, did uſe this kinde inſtead of the true *Vmbilicus Veneris*, being deceived in that the forme thereof doth ſomewhat reſemble it, but ſure they have amended that error now, in better knowing the true plant. It is called in ſome Countries of this Land the White rot, becauſe if ſheepe feede thereon, it will kill them.

The Vertues.

By reaſon of the ſharpe taſte it cannot but be of an hot quality, ſomewhat like the Crowfeete, and therefore requireth reſpect in the uſe and not a current tradition, we have no certaine property recorded of it.

CHAP. IV.

Ranunculus paluſtris. Marſh Crowfoote.

OF this kinde of Crowfoote there are divers ſorts, which ſhall be declared in this place, being reſerved for it.

1. *Ranunculus paluſtris flammeus major.* The greater or Marſh Spearewort.

This greater Marſh Spearewort hath a long joynted roote, ſtored with many blackiſh fibrēs from whence riſeth up a thicke joynted ſmooth ſtalke two foote high, furniſhed with large and long ſhining, and ſmooth thinner leaves then in the next, ſome being more then halfe a foote long, and two or three inches broad, but ſmaller up to the toppe, where ſtand a few pale yellow Crowfoote like flowers, but larger then in others.

2. *Ranunculus paluſtris flammeus minor ſive anguſtifolius.* The leſſer Spearewort.

The leſſer Spearewort groweth up with more ſtore of ſappy greene ſtalkes, with longer, thicker, and narrower leaves thereon, and more ſtore of pale yellow flowers, like other ſorts of Crowfeete, the ſeede that followeth is like other ſorts of Crowfeete: the roote is nothing but a buſh of threddes or fibres that grow deepe in the mudde.

3. *Ranunculus flammeus ſerratus.* Dented Spearewort.

This other dented Spearewort is altogether like the laſt, or is the very ſame but that this is oftentime found, having the leaves dented about the edges in more plenty then in the other, for both of them is often ſeene, the plaine with ſome dented leaves, and the dented with ſome plaine leaves among them.

4. *Ranunculus flammeus Bayonenſis.* The French Spearewort.

We have had another ſort of Spearewort ſent us from *Bayon*, growing in their Marſhes neere the Sea coaſts, whoſe leaves are long and narrow, ſharpe pointed at the ends, the ſtalke is branched and beareth larger yellow flowers then the laſt, the rootes are like it.

5. *Ranunculus flammeus flore albo minor.* Small white flowred Spearewort.

This little Spearewort hath ſuch like long leaves as the leſſer Spearewort hath, ſtanding upon long footeſtalkes but leſſer and narrower by much: the ſtalke is bare without leaves, ſaving that at the toppe where the flowers breake forth it hath two ſmall long leaves, the flowers are ſmaller then the commen ſmall ſort, but pure white, the ſeede and rootes are alike alſo.

6. *Ranun-*

1,2,3. *Ranunculus flammeus major, minor & fol. serrato.* The greater and lesser Marsh Crowfoote or Spearewort, and with dented leaves.

4,5. *Ranunculus flammeus maritimus Bayonensis & alter flore albo.* The French and small white flowred Spearewort.

6. *Ranunculus palustris Sardonius latis.* Round leafed Marsh Crowfoote.

7. *Ranunculus Sardinius lanuginosus.* The true Sardinian Crowfoote.

8. *Ranunculus aquaticus Hepaticæ facie.*
Water Crowfoote.

9. *Ranunculus Hederaceus aquaticus.*
Water Crowfoote with Ivy leaves.

6. Ranunculus palustris Sardonius lævis.
Round leafed Marsh Crowfoote.

This kinde of Crowfoote shooteth forth a round hollow stalke neere halfe a yard high, branching forth into sundry parts, the lower leaves whereof are more round then those above, and are divided, some into three, which are the first and lowest, others into five divisions, and each of them dented about the edges, somewhat like unto Coriander leaves, of a pale greene colour and smooth, but those up higher on the stalkes and branches are still more and more divided, so that some of the highest have no devision or dent in them, at the toppes stand small yellow (yet *Cordus* saith he hath observed some to beare purplish) flowers, after which commeth a small long round head of many crooked seedes set together, as in other sorts is to be seene, the roots are a bush of small white stringes: the whole plant is as sharpe and virulent as any of the other sorts, here or else where described.

10. *Ranunculus hederulæ folio aquaticus.*
Water Crowfoote with Ale-coast leaves.

7. *Ranunculus palustris Sardonius lanuginosus.* The true Sardinian Crowfoote.

The true Sardinian Crowfoote groweth very like unto the last, but somewhat higher with such like leaves, but more divided and hairy, like a small cotten upon them, in other things there is little or no difference.

8. *Ranunculus aquaticus Hepaticæ facie.* Water Crowfoote.

The Water Crowfoote shooteth forth from a small threddy roote, a long trailing tender stalke with sundry joynts thereat, at every one whereof that are under the water standeth divers fine jagged or featherd leaves, almost like as if they were fibres, but that they are greene, but toward the toppe those that grow above the water, have none of those fine leaves at the joynts, or very few, but onely round leaves upon short footestalkes, cut in a little and dented about the edges, and with them come forth likewise small milke white flowers, of five round leaves apeece, with some yellownesse in the middle, after which come small rough heads like a Crowfoote.

9. *Ranunculus Hederaceus aquaticus.* Water Crowfoote with Ivy leaves.

This small Crowfoote groweth up with divers triangular leaves upon slender trayling stalkes, shooting out fibres at the lower joynts, and with the leaves which are sometimes marked with a blacke spot, come forth small knots of yellow flowers likewise upon short footestalkes.

10. *Ranunculus Hederule folio aquaticus.* Water Crowfoote with Ale-coast leaves.

This Water Crowfoote creepeth likewise, and shooteth fibres at sundry joynts of the stalkes, whereon stand pretty roundish indented leaves, somewhat like unto those of Ale-hoofe, or Ale-coast, having palish flowers, made of five pointed leaves with roundish heads of seed after them.

The Place and *Time.*

All these sorts of Crowfeete grow in Mooriſh and wet grounds, and sometimes at the brinckes of Waters, Ponds, and Ditches. The first is scarce to meete with, but the two next, and the two last are plentifully enough in divers places of the Land, the fourth and fifth came out of France. the sixth and seventh, are found likewise in some places, but not so frequent as the other following. They flower in *May*, and *Iune*, and give their seede soone after.

The Names.

The Greeke name βατράχιον, and the Latine *Ranunculus*, doe most fitly agree to this herbe, in that Frogges have their chiefest residence where these grow. The first is the *Lingua Plinij* of *Lugdunensis*, which *Thalius* saith *Cordus* called *Ranunculus* πλατύφυλλος, & *Ranunculus Lanceolatus major* by *Tabermontanus*. The second is the first *Ranunculus* of *Anguilara*, and the twelfth of *Cordus in Historia*, the *Ranunculus flammeus aquatilis longifolius* of *Lobel*, and *Lugdunensis*, the *Flammula Ranunculus* of *Dodoneus*, the *Ranunculus aquaticus* ἀριοφυλλος, & *major* of *Thalius*, and *Lanceolatus minor* of *Tabermontanus*: some take it to be *Pliny* his *Ægolethron*, *lib.* 21. *c.* 13. and others his *Enneaphyllon*, *lib.* 27. *c.* 9. The third is set forth by *Dodonæus* without any description, and by *Lugdunensis* called *Flammula aquatica*. The fourth and fifth have their names in their titles, sufficient for them. The sixt is the *Strumea & Apiastrum* of *Pliny*, although he confoundeth the *Melissa*, which is also called *Apiastrum*, in that Bees delight to feede thereon, with this, which is in the leafe somewhat like *Apium* (but the next much more) and therefore by some called *Apium risus & Herba Sardoa*, as *Guilandinus* doth, who when he was taken prisoner by Pyrates, and carryed into *Sardinia*, saw this herbe growing plentifully there; it is the *Apium aquaticum* of *Tragus*, and *Apiastrum* of *Cordus* on *Dioscorides*, by *Apuleius* called *Scelerata*, and is the first *Ranunculus* of *Matthiolus*, *Gesner*, and others, the first *Ranunculus palustris* of *Cordus in historia*, of *Lugdunensis*, *Thalius*, and others, and the *Ranunculus palustris apij folio lævis* of *Bauhinus*, but by *Lobel*, *Ranunculus palustris rotundiore folio*. The seventh is as I take it the true *Sardonius* of *Dioscorides*, described by him in the second place, and called by some in his time *Apium sylvestre*, and called also *Ranunculus Sardonius* by *Anguilara*, and is the second *Ranunculus* of *Matthiolus*, and of *Cordus in hist.* *Bauhinus* calleth it *Ranunculus palustris Apij folio lanuginosus*. The eight is called by *Lobel Ranunculus aquaticus hepaticæ facie*, and so it is generally called of all Herbarists with us, by *Dodonæus*, *Ranunculus aquatilis*, by *Lugdunensis Hepatica aquatica*, and by *Thalius*, *Hepatica palustris*, by *Bauhinus Ranunculus aquaticus folio rotundo & capillaceo*, who maketh that other of *Cæsalpinus*, with onely five leaves to be another sort, when as they are both but one, even as that *Trichophyllon* of *Columna* is also. The ninth is called by *Lobel*, and *Gerard Hederula aquatica*, who saith he never saw flowre or seede on it, *Lugdunensis* calleth it *Ranunculus Hederaceus Dalechampij*, and *Bauhinus Lenticula quasi-trifolia*. The last hath not beene mentioned by any before. The *Dutch* call the first sort *Egelacolen*, because if cattle eate thereof it doth enflame and exulcerate their entrals, which disease they call *Egel*, as *Dodonæus* saith, some call it in *English* Banewort, and others Spearewort.

The Vertues.

These Marsh and Water Crowfeete are no lesse sharpe and exulcerating, then any of the other sorts of sharp Crowfeete, and therefore whatsoever hath beene said before of the properties of them, may fitly be applyed to these, for any of the remedies there set downe, and any of these may be used, if the other be wanting, either for Plague sores, rough nailes, warts, ulcers, or any foule markes in the skinne, &c. and for brevity, not willing to repeate the same things, expressed in the Chapter of *Ranunculus* Crowfoote before, I referre you thereunto.

CHAP. V.

Pseudo Asphodelus palustris. Marsh or water Asphodill.

THere are two sorts of this Bastard Asphodill the one greater then the other as shall be shewed in the subsequent discourse, for of the other Asphodills I have shewed you their sorts in my former booke although I shew you here some of their figures.

1. *Pseudo asphodelus major.* The greater bastard Asphodill.

The roote of this greater Bastard Asphodill is long and joynted, with many fibres thereat from whence rise up sundry long and narrow leaves like unto Corne Flag, but not so stiffe or hard, and straked downeright, yet compassing one another as they and the Flowerdeluces doe at the bottome, of a deepe greene colour, among which riseth up a stalke halfe a yard high, with divers short leaves enclosing the stalke as it were with hoses at their bottomes, and at the toppes stand sundry yellow flowers as it were in a spike, each of them made of six leaves a peece, like the other Aspodells with some threds in the middle, after which come somewhat long and square pointed huskes with small blackish seede in them.

2. *Pseudo asphodelus minor folio Indis angustifolia.* The lesser bastard Asphodill.

This lesser Asphodill hath many narrower shorter and fresher smooth greene leaves, somewhat like unto a narrow leafed Flowerdeluce, but neither so hard nor so thicke, the stalke riseth from among them scarse a foote high, having very few small leaves thereon, and paler yellow small flowers at the toppe of it, which turne into small three square reddish huskes, conteining small reddish browne seede within them: the roote consisteth of a few whitish long fibres not spreading farre or much, but increasing into sundry heads.

The Place and *Time.*

Both these sorts have beene found in our owne land as well as beyond Sea in the marrish and wet grounds, the former not onely in *Lancashire* as *Gerard* hath recorded, but in divers other places: and the last likewise by *Egham* not farre from the River side there, and in the West parts of the Land also and in other places, flowring in *Iune* and *July*, and seede a moneth after.

The

1. *Pseudo-asphodelus major sive palustris.*
The greater baſtard Aſphodill.

Pseudo-asphodelus minor folio Iridis.
The leſſer baſtard Aſpodill.

Asphodelus major albus ramosus.
The greater white branched Aſphodill.

Asphodelus luteus minor.
The Kings Speare.

The Names.

They are called both *Aſphodelus luteus paluſtris* as *Dodonæus* doth the firſt, and *Pſeudo aſphodelus* as *Cluſius* doth but calleth the laſt *Aſphodelus pumilio folio Iridis*. And although *Bauhinus* hath three ſorts, making the *Aſphodelus Lancaſtrienſis* which *Lobel* ſaith he had out of *Scotland*, and ſaw it likewiſe in *Norway* to differ from the firſt, yet ſurely he is miſtaken therein for it is all one ſort.

The Vertues.

Wee have not knowne theſe uſed in Phyſicke for any purpoſe, but I have had intelligence from my good friend Doctor *Anthony Salter* of *Exeter*, that he having found it in ſome places neare unto him, could underſtand of the countrey people no other name thereof, or propertie appropriate unto it but knavery, which whether they named it ſo in knavery, or knew any uſe of knavery in it, I neyther can learne nor am much inquiſitive thereafter.

CHAP. VI.

Acorus paluſtris ſive Pſeudoiris & Iris lutea paluſtris. The yellow water Flag.

THe water Flag groweth like the Flowerdeluces, but that it hath much longer and narrower ſadde greene leaves joyned together in that faſhion, the ſtalke likewiſe groweth oftentimes twiſe as high, bearing ſmall yellow flowers, ſhaped ſomewhat like unto the Flowerdeluce, with three falling leaves and other three arched that cover their bottomes, but in ſtead of the three upright leaves as the flowerdeluces have, this hath onely three ſhort peeces ſtanding in their places, after which ſucceede thicke and long three ſquare heads, conteining in each part ſomewhat big and flat ſeede, like unto thoſe of the Flowerdeluces: the roote is longer and ſlenderer then of the Flowerdeluce, of a pale browniſh colour on the outſide, and of an horſe fleſh colour on the innerſide, with many hard fibres thereat, and very harſh in taſte. *Lobel* ſheweth in his *Adverſaria* that there was a great roote brought from *Tholoſe*, which was taken for *Radix China*, but deceaved many in that it was no ſuch thing in effect, for it was in taſte aſtringent, and in the proofe not much differing from the former.

Acorus paluſtris ſeu Pſeudoiris lutea paluſtris.
The yellow water Flagge.

Acorus Aquaticus.

The Place and Time.

It uſually groweth in watery ditches, ponds, lakes, and moores ſides, which are alwayes overflowne with water, as at *Lambeth* in the ditches on the bankes ſide may be yearely ſeene, and in many other places, flowring in *July* and ripening its ſeede in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

This is not *Iris* which was called *Iris id eſt, conſecratrix* as *Gaza* tranſlateth it, but is rather *Pſeudoiris* a baſtard brother of that ſtocke: in the former ages of our fathers it was held by many to bee the true *Acorus* of *Dioſcorides*, ſo ignorantly had the world beene trayned for many yeares, untill ſcruples began to ariſe in mens mindes, not finding the things anſwerable to their deſcriptions in old writers, which cauſed them in theſe later times to be ſomewhat more inquiſite and diligent, to finde out the true and genuine plants, and give them their proper names (and hath it not ſo fallen out in Divinitie thinke you as you ſee it hath done in Philoſophie) for thereupon although *Brunfelſius* call it *Acorus*, yet *Tragus* called it *Adulterinus*, and *Cordus*, *Geſner*, *Matthiolus* and others call it *Acorus falſus*, and *Lobel Acorus paluſtris*, *Fuchſius Turner* and others call it *Gladiolus luteus*, but *Dodonæus Pſeudoiris*, and others *Iris paluſtris lutea* which *Cluſius* in ſpeaking of the true *Acorus* ſaith that the moſt judicious take it to be the *Butomos* of *Theophraſtus*.

The Vertues.

The roote of this water Flagge is very aſtringent cooling and drying, and thereby helpeth all Laskes and Fluxes, whether of blood or humors, as bleedings at mouth, noſe or other parts, blooddy Fluxes and others of that nature, and womens too abounding courſes: the deſtilled water of the whole herbe flowers and rootes is a ſoveraigne good remedy for watering eyes, both to bee dropped into them, and to have clothes or ſpunges wetted therein and applyed to the forehead, it alſo helpeth the ſpots or blemiſhes that happen in or about the eyes, or in any other parts: the ſayd water fomented on ſwellings and hot inflammations of womens ſore breaſts, upon cankers alſo and thoſe ſpreading ulcers called *Noli me tangere* doth much good: the ſame alſo helpeth ſuch foule ulcers as happen in the privy parts of man or woman or elſe where.

CHAP.

Chap. VII.

Tussilago. Coltsfoote or Folefoote.

COltsfoote ſhooteth up a ſlender ſtalke with ſmall yellowiſh flowers ſomewhat earlie, which fall away quickly, and after they are paſt, come up ſomewhat round leaves, yet ſometimes dented a little about the edges, much leſſer, thicker and greener, then thoſe of Butter burre, with a little downe or freeſe, over the greene leafe on the upper ſide, which may be rubbed away, and whitiſh or mealy underneath: the roote is ſmall and white, ſpreading very much in the ground, ſo that where it taketh, it will very hardly be clenſed from it againe, if any little peece be abiding therein, and from thence ſpringing freſh leaves.

The Place and Time.

It groweth in wet grounds uſually, yet as well alſo in the dryer places, and flowreth in the end of *February*, the leaves beginning to appeare in *March*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke βήχιον, and *Tussilago* in Latine, *a notissima utilitate quam præ ophthalmicis & tussi vexatis*, and in the Apothecaries ſhops *Farfara*, and *Ungula Caballina*, and of ſome *Populago*, from the likeneſſe of the leaves unto the white Popler leaves: many ſuppoſe that this may be *Tiphyum* of *Theophraſtus*, as well as the *Petaſites*, in that both of them bring their flowers before their leaves: *Pliny* calleth it *Farranum*, and *Farrugium*: All Authours call it *Tussilago*, but *Camerarius* maketh three ſorts of *Bechium*, that is this and the *Petaſites*, which he calleth *Tussilago major*, and the third he ſaith is the *Caltha palustris*, which as he thinketh may be uſed inſtead of *Tussilago* which is aſſuredly a great errour, the *Caltha* comming neerer to the nature of *Ranunculus*, then *Tussilago*. The *Italians* call it *Farfara*, and *Farfarella*, and *Vnghia di cavallo*. The *French* Pas de cheval, and Paſd'aſne. The *Germanes Brandat lettich quaſi Vſtulorum lactuca*, and *Roſshub* that is, *Ungula Caballina*. The *Dutch* Hoef bladeren, that is foote leafe. And we in *Engliſh* Folefoote, and Coltsfoote, and Horſe hooſe.

The Vertues.

Coltsfoote while it is frēſh is cooling and drying, but when it is dry the cooling quality which rēmained in the moiſture, being evaporate it is then ſomewhat hot and dry, and is beſt for thoſe that have thinne rheumes and diſtillations upon the Lungs cauſing the cough, thereby to thicken and dry it, as the freſh leaves or juyce, or Syrup made thereof, is fitteſt for an hot drycough, and for wheeſings, and ſhortneſſe of breath: the dryed leaves taken as Tabacco is in the like manner good for the thinne rheumes, diſtillations and coughes, as alſo the roote taken in like ſort as *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* ſay. The diſtilled water hereof ſimply or with elder flowers and Nightſhade is a ſingular remedy againſt all hot Agues, to drinke two ounces at a time, and to have ſome clothes wet therein and applyed to the head and ſtomack, the ſame alſo applyed to any hot ſwellings or any other inflam-

Tussilago Herba ſine flore.
Colts foote without flowers.

Tussilago florens.
Colts foote in flower.

mations

mations doth much good, yea it helpeth that diſeaſe called Saint *Anthonies* fire, and burnings alſo, and is ſingular good to take away wheales and ſmall puſhes that riſe through heate, as alſo againſt the burning heate of the piles or of the privy parts, to apply wet clothes therein to the places. *Matthiolus* ſheweth that in the roote of this Colts foote there groweth a certaine Cotten or white Wooll, which being cleanſed from the rootes and bound up in linnen clothes and boyled in lye for a while, and afterwards ſome ſalt niter added unto it, and dryed up againe in the Sun is the beſt tinder to take fire, being ſtroke from a flint that can be had.

CHAP. VIII.

Cacalia. Great and ſtrange Colts foote.

OF this kinde of Colts foote as I may ſo call it there are two ſorts deſcribed by authors which I meane to ſhew you in this place, and unto them adde another *American* plant which in my opinion commeth neareſt unto the others.

1. *Cacalia incano rotundo folio.* Hoary ſtrange Colts foote.

The hoary ſtrange Colts foote hath a long white roote divided into many heads, with many long ſtrings and fibres thereat, of a clammy taſte like unto gum *Tragacant*, encreaſing thereby much and ſhooting up many hoary reddiſh ſtriped ſtalkes, with large round leaves on them, bigger and thicker then Colts foot, and more woolly alſo on the upper ſide, yet with a greeneneſſe to bee ſeene in them, but very woolly and white underneath, with ſome ribbes and veines in them of a little bitteriſh unpleaſant taſte, from among which riſe up the ſtriped woolly yet reddiſh ſtalkes two or three foote high, having ſundry leſſer leaves on them, and all of them dented about the edges, branching forth at the toppe into ſundry ſmall ſprigges of pale purpliſh flowers made of foure ſmall leaves a peece, with ſome threds in the middle, which after they have beene a while blowne doe paſſe away into downe that is carried away with the winde. *Dalechampius* ſaith that in the middle of the flowers are found hanging downe ſmall white graines like pearles to make it anſweare to *Plinies* deſcription.

2. *Cacalia glabro folio acuminato.* Smooth ſtrange Colts foote.

This other ſort hath as large leaves as the former, but thicker harder greener and ſmoother and not hoary at all but dented or waved on the edges, and pointed alſo with the roundneſſe and not open at the ſtalkes as the other, the ſtalkes are in like manner ſmooth and ſtriped, bearing the like flowers at the toppes but ſomewhat paler; the roote alſo is alike.

1. 2. *Cacalia folio incano rotundo & glabro acuminato.* Hoary and Smooth ſtrange Colts foote.

3. *Cacalia Americana.* Colts foote of *America*.

3. *Cacalia Americana.* Strange Coltsfoote of *America.*

This ſtranger riſeth up with many round ſtalkes about a yard high, and two ſomewhat round but pointed leaves a little dented about the edges, at each joynt of them, the upper leaves being ſmaller, and little or nothing dented, at the toppes of the ſtalkes come forth divers branches with pure white flowers, divers ſmall ones, made of five leaves apeece, riſing out of each huske, which being paſt, there ſucceede ſmall long ſeede, ſticking each to a little downe, which are carryed away together with the winde: The roote conſiſteth of a buſh of blackiſh threds or fibres, which abideth the extremity of the Winter, both ſtalkes and leaves periſhing yearely, but grow browniſh at the end, this hath no ſent that I could perceive, neither in roote, leafe, nor flower, whatſoever *Cornutus* ſaith thereof.

The Place and *Time.*

The two firſt ſorts grow in the vallies of mountaines in ſundry places beyond Sea, and by the Bathes, where they want not moiſture, but not in our owne Land that as yet I can heare of, and flower and ſeede in the Summer time: The laſt in *America*, both *Virginia* and *Canada.*

The Names.

It is generally taken by all our later Writers to be the *Καγκανον ſive Καγκαμον* of *Dioſcorides*, which *Galen* calleth *Cacanum* and not *Cancanum*, as ſome copies have it, for he mentioneth not *Cacalia* as *Dioſcorides* hath it, yet giveth the ſame properties to *Cacanum*, that *Dioſcorides* doth to *Cacalia*, which is not uſuall with him, unleſſe he meane the ſame thing. Theſe plants are called by no other name then *Cacalia* by any Writer but *Lugdunenſis*, who calleth the ſecond *Tuſſilago Alpina ſive montana Dalechampij.* *Bauhinus* would make a third ſort of theſe *European* kinds, but I finde his deſcription ſo anſwerable to the firſt ſort, that I thinke it is the very ſame, and therefore give no further deſcription of it. The laſt *Iacobus Cornutus* calleth *Valeriana Vrticæ folio flore albo*, becauſe he hath another of that ſort with a purple flower, ſaying the roote ſmelleth like *Nardus* or *Valeriana.* But I can find no ſuch thing in it, I have called it great and ſtrange Coltsfoote, and not mountaine Coltsfoote, as ſome have done, becauſe there are other herbs more properly to be called Mountaine Coltsfoote, which grow alwaies on the dryer grounds, as ſhall be ſhewed in due place, and theſe in the moiſter parts of the mountaines; and becauſe the flowers are white and ſtand like a *Valerian*, I have therefore added it to theſe *Cacalia's*, for by that name did Maſter *Tradeſcant* receive it firſt from beyond Sea, of whom I received the plant that groweth with me.

The Vertues.

The roote ſteeped in wine and eaten is good for the cough, and the hoarſeneſſe of the throate, which *Galen* confirmeth ſaying the ſame of his *Cacanum*, that it is without ſharpeneſſe and good for the hoarſeneſſe. *Dioſcorides* addeth that the Pearelike graines which are found in his *Cacalia*, beaten and mixed with a cerote or ointment, doth make the skinne ſmooth, and will ſtay the falling of the haire as *Pliny* ſaith.

CHAP. IX.

Lappa ſive Bardana. The Burre Dockē.

WE have three or fourē ſorts of Burres ſome greater then others, and ſome with more woolly heads, as alſo a ſtrange *American* ſorr.

1. *Bardana major vulgaris.* The common Burre Docke.

The common Burre Docke bringeth forth many large hard greene leaves, ſomewhat like unto the Butter Burre or wild Docke, but more crumpled, and of a darker greene colour on the upper ſide, and and ſomewhat grayiſh underneath, among which riſe up hard and rough greene ſtalkes, two or three foote high with many the like but leſſer leaves on them, and many branches alſo, bearing at their toppes divers rough heads or burres, with crooked pointed prickles, apt to ſticke on any garment or other thing that toucheth it, out of the toppe of each of them come forth many hard purpliſh threds, which are the flowers, which after they are faded and paſt, turne to downe in the heads, and opening themſelves ſhed their grayiſh ſeede, like to the Knapweedes, which together with the winde is often carryed away, and often falleth downe on the ground, the roote groweth great and thicke, blacke on the outſide and whitiſh within, ſweete and pleaſant in taſte at the firſt, but ſomewhat bitter after. We have had from *Virginia*, and thoſe other Northerly parts, another ſort thereof, whoſe leaves are rounder and ſmaller, and the burre ſmaller, harder and with very ſharpe hard crooked points, ſtrongly ſticking to what it toucheth.

Alter Virginiana.

2. *Bardana major roſea.* The Roſe Burre.

This Burre differeth in little or nothing elſe from the former, but in the head, which inſtead of the prickely burres hath many ſmall greene leaves, ſet together like a ſmall Roſe Plantane, and but little prickly at their endes.

3. *Bardana major lanuginoſis capitulis.* The woolly headed Burre.

This alſo differeth little from the firſt but onely that the leaves grow not altogether ſo great, and the heads being ſmaller are woolly all over, and the prickles not ſo ſharpe or ſticking.

4. *Xanthium ſive Lappa minor.* The ſmall Burre.

This ſmall Burre riſeth up with a rough creſted ſtalke, about two foote high, with many blackiſh ſpots upon them, breaking out into ſundry branches, with two much ſmaller and whiter leaves at every joynt, ſtanding upon long footeſtalkes, divided into three parts uſually, ſomewhat like unto a Marſh Mallow leafe, unevenly dented about the edges: at the joynts of the ſtalke and branches with the leaves towards the toppes of them, come forth ſmall flowers, which abide not long, and after them two or three ſmall cloſe burres, a little pointed at the toppe, wherein lye two or three ſmall lancke ſeedes ſomewhat likē unto an Oate which fall not out, nor doe the heades open: the roote is ſmall ſomewhat long and fibrous, periſhing yearely.

The Place and *Time.*

Some of theſe grow not in our Country that I can learne, but neēre *Lipſwicke* in *Germany*, which is the Roſe Burre, the ordinary is plentifull enough with us by ditches and water ſides, and the high wayes likewiſe, every where

1. *Bardana major vulgaris.*
The Common Burre Docke.

4. *Xanthium sive Bardana minor.*
The lesser Burre.

where, but the two last are not so frequent, yet are found in sundry places, and the last in two or three places betweene *Tidenham*, and *Chepstow* in the foote way.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄρκειον *Arcium* (and not *Arctium*, for that is *Arcturum* a plant with leaves like *Blattaria*, whereof I have entreated in the first Classis of this Worke and the 22. Chapter:) in Latine *Personata*, and *Lappa*, by many: it is called *Bardana* in shoppes. The first is called *Personata & Lappa major* by most writers. *Dodonæus* called it *Bardana sive Lappa major*, *Bauhinus Lappa major Arcium Dioscoridis*. *Tragus* putteth it *inter vitia herbarum*, as he and others doe *Lolium* and the like, *inter vitia frugum*, thinking belike that this is a degeneration from other good Herbes, by reason of the burres, as *Cardui* and *Tribuli* be also accounted as they thought, which is an errour intollerable for Christians to averre, who doe or may learne out of a truer Schoole then *Galen*, or the heathens could, that the sinne of man caused God to curse the earth, and to cause it to produce *Carduos* and *Tribulos*, as they are translated, as severall kindes of herbes, even as *Lolium* and the rest are, and each seede bringeth forth its owne kinde, according as God appointed it in the beginning, from the Creation or mans fall at the least. The second is remembered onely by *Bauhinus*, under the title of *Lappa major rosea*. The third is called by *Matthiolus*, *Personata sive Lappa major altera*, and thinketh it to be the *Persolata Plinij*, for he maketh mention both of *Persolata & Personata* in the same Booke and Chapter, and *Lobel* calleth it *Arctium montanum an Persolata Plinij*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lappa major montana capitulis tomentosis sive Arctium Dioscoridis*, as *Lobel* doth, whereby it seemeth they confound *Arcium*, and *Arctium* of *Dioscorides* together, which *Dodonæus* before his edition misliked in him or others: for although *Bauhinus* applyeth *Arcium* to the former, and *Arctium* to this later, yet these two being so like one to another, and the description of *Arcium* and *Arctium* in *Dioscorides*, so differing both in leafe, seede and roote, I doe wonder how he can make them to agree. The last is assuredly the *Xanthium* of *Dioscorides*, although *Tragus* was doubtfull so to call it, but rather *Lappa minor*, and is called *Phasganion*, and *Phrasganon* by *Galen*, but *Matthiolus* and all other Authors since, doe call it *Xanthium*, yet some *Strumaria*, and we generally call it *Lappa minor*, and *Bardana minor*. The *Italians* call the greater sort *Lappola maggiore*, and the lesser *minore*. And the *French Gressue Glouteron* or *Gleueron*, and *grande Bardane*, and *petit glouteron*. The *Germanes groß kletten* and *klein kletten*. The *Dutch groote clissen*, and *kleine clissen*. And we in *English* great Burre or Burre Docke, Clote Burre, and Ditch burre: and the lesser, the small Burre or Louse Burre.

The Vertues.

The Burre leaves are cooling, and drying moderately, and discussеth withall as *Galen* saith, whereby it is good to heale old Vlcers and sores: a dramme of the rootes taken with Pine kernels, doth helpe them that spit foule mattery and bloody flegme: The leaves applyed on the places troubled with the shrinking of the sinewes or arteries give much ease: the juyce of the leaves, or the rootes rather themselves, given to drinke with old wine

doth wonderfully helpe the bitings of any ſerpents, as alſo of a mad dogge, and if the roote be beaten with a little ſalt and laid on the place, it will ſuddenly eaſe the patient of the paine: the juyce of the leaves taken with hony provoketh urine, and remedieth the paines of the bladder: the ſeede being drunke with wine, forty dayes together doth wonderfully helpe the Sciatica: the leaves being bruiſed with the white of an egge, and laid on any place burnt with fire, doth take out the fire, giveth ſuddaine eaſe, and healeth it up afterwards. The decoction of them fomented on any fretting ſore or cancker, ſtayeth the torroding quality, which after muſt be annointed with an ointment made with the ſaid liquor *Axungia*, niter and vinegar boiled together. The rootes may be preſerved with Sugar and taken faſting, or at other times for the ſaid purpoſes, and for Conſumptions, as alſo for thoſe that are troubled with the ſtone or laske: the ſeede is much commended to breake the ſtone, and cauſe it to be expelled by Vrine, and is often uſed with other ſeedes and things for that purpoſe: The leſſer burre ſeedes as *Galen* ſaith have a digeſting quality in them, and are hot and dry, and thereby good to aſſwage tumours, the ſeede or the roote bruiſed and often impoſed on kernels or hard knots in the fleſh doth diſſolve them: the decoction alſo of the rootes made with wine, helpeth to conſume the hardneſſe of the ſpleene, being fomented warme on the place: the burres being gathered before they be ripe, bruiſed and laid to ſteepe in warme water or wine, and the haires moiſtened therewith, after they have beene rubbed with a little niter doth make them yellow.

CHAP. X.

Lapathum. The Docke.

THe Docke is of a large extent compriſing within it ſundry ſorts of herbes: ſome whereof are fit to be planted in Gardens, as being rare and worthy plants, and therefore worthy to have ſome care and paines beſtowed on them, which are entreated of in the ſecond Claſſis of this Worke: others belong to the Kitchin Garden, as fit for ſawce and meate, and ſuch are the Sorrels which are called ſowre Dockes, ſpoken of alſo before in the ſixth Claſſis of this Worke. and ſome are found in the fieldes and wet places where they grow, which ſhall be deſcribed in this place. Vnto theſe alſo I might adde all the ſorts of Spinage, if I had not ſet them forth in my former Booke, or were of *Bauhinus* minde, that they belonged to this family.

1. *Lapathum acutum majus.* The Red Docke.

The red Docke from a great and long blackiſh roote on the outſide, and ſomewhat reddiſh and yellowiſh within ſendeth forth many long hard and narrowiſh greene leaves, more pointed at the ends then in other ſorts, among which riſeth up a ſtiffe hard ſtalke, three or foure foote high, ſet with the like leaves, but ſmaller ſtill up to the top,

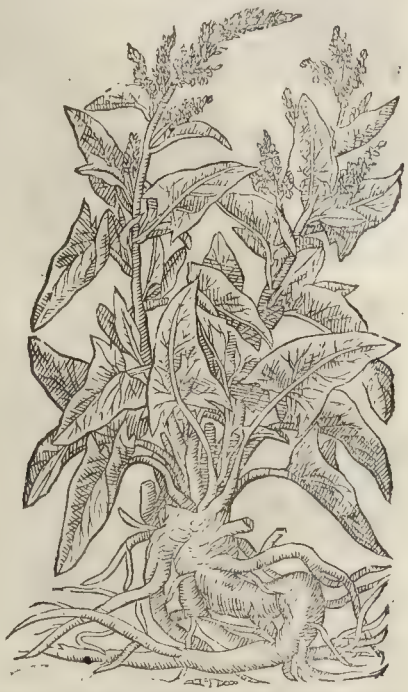
1. *Lapathum acutum majus.* The red Docke.

3. *Lapathum acutum minimum.* The ſmalleſt pointed Docke.

and

4. *Lapatium sylvestre vulgatius.*
The ordinary wilde Docke.

6. *Lapathum acetosum sive Bonus Henricus.*
Eng. Mercury.



7. *Hydrolapathum majus.*
The greater Water Docke.

8. *Hydrolapathum minus.*
The lesser Water Docke.

9. *Lapathum maritimum Fœtidum.*
The ſtrong ſented Sea Docke.

10. *Lapathum ſanguineum.*
Bloodwort.

and brancheth forth into ſundry ſprigges, bearing ſmall rēddiſh flowers, and browne triangular ſeede after them.

2. *Lapathum acutum minus.* The ſmall ſharpe pointed Docke.

The roote of this Docke is long and ſlender, parted diverſly with ſmall fibres thereat, and of a yellow colour on the inſide, the leaves are narrow and long waved in on the edges, as if they were crumpled, the ſtalke and flowers, with ſeede following, is like unto the former, but that they ſtand not on ſuch long ſprigges, but cloſer together, ſome at the joynts, or compaſſing the ſtalkes, and others at the toppes, and of a darker colour.

3. *Lapathum acutum minimum.* The ſmaller pointed Docke.

This ſmall Docke differeth little from the firſt, for forme and manner of growing, but in the greatneſſe, this being much ſmaller and lower, the roote is ſmall and more yellow.

4. *Lapathum ſylveſtre vulgatius.* The Common wild Docke.

The common Docke that groweth every where, differeth little from the Garden Docke or Patience, but that the leaves hereof are ſomewhat broader and rounder at the points, and the rootes more yellow, and of leſſe uſe then it.

5. *Hippolapathum rotundifolium Africum.* The round leafed Docke of *Africa*.

This round Docke is very like in the leaves unto the other round leafed Docke, mentioned in the ſecond Claſſis before, in this worke, but ſomewhat thicker, the ſtalke riſeth higher, the flower is greeniſh, and the roote is ſomewhat round like unto a Turneppe, but yellow both within and without, the whole plant and every part thereof is ſweetiſh without any other manifeſt taſte, and is therefore not cold as the other Dockes are, but hot in the firſt degree.

6. *Lapathum vulluoſum ſive bonus Henricus.* *Engliſh* Mercury.

I muſt needes put this herbe among the Dockes, according as the beſt Herbariſts doe, rather then with the wild *Arraches*, as ſome others have done, and ſhew you that it hath divers broad and long thicke fat darke greene leaves, upon long ſtalkes, pointed at the ends, and double pointed at the bottomes, ſomewhat like unto Sorrell, the ſtalkes are many, two foote high, full of leaves, and at the toppes many ſpikes of greeniſh flowers, and flat ſeedes after them, the roote is thicke great and long, and yellow like a Docke: the whole plant is often overſpread with a mealy duſt, like unto *Arrache*, which hath cauſed divers to referre it to them.

7. *Hydrolapathum majus.* The greater Water Docke.

This great Water Docke, groweth very like the common wilde Docke, but greater and higher, with larger and longer leaves, and not ſo round pointed, the rootes alſo are ſhorter, and fuller of fibres, and of a darke red colour.

8. *Hydrolapathum minus.* The leſſer water Docke.

The leſſer Water Docke hath leſſer leaves, long and narrow, and lower ſtalkes, fuller of branches, with flowers and ſeedes like unto the reſt of the Dockes, and ſo are the rootes likewiſe, but ſmaller and full of long ſtringes and fibres.

9. *Lapathum*

9. *Lapathum maritimum fœtidum.* The ſtrong ſented Sea Docke

Becauſe *Bauhinus* putteth this herbe among the Dockes not knowing belike whercunto elſe to referre it, even ſo muſt I untill I ſee more of it, and ſay with him that the ſtalke is reddiſh, a foote high and bending divers waies: the leaves that ſtand on long footeſtalkes are ſomewhat round, and of a darke red colour, ſometimes waved about the edges, and winged uſually at the bottomes, or with two ſmall peeces like eares: the ſtalke is parted into many branches, with the like but leſſer leaves on them, and a little dented about the edges: at the toppe of the ſtalke ſtandeth a ſpike of flowers, compoſed of foure moſſie leaves a peece, after which follow leafed round heads, containing the ſeede.

10. *Lapathum ſanguineum.* Bloodwort.

This Docke, becauſe it is often uſed as a pot-herbe, is planted in Gardens, yet found wild alſo, having reddiſh long leaves, or greeniſh with red ſtripes, the reſt of the plant comming neereſt unto the red Docke, but ſmaller as the roote is alſo, yet not ſo reddiſh. *Ceſalpinus* mentioneth another ſort hereof, with broader and rounder leaves. *Lapathum rubrum Cretenſe.*

The Place and Time.

All theſe Dockes except the fifth and the ninth, grow in moiſt and wet places on the Land, and thoſe other in the like places neer the Sea, that of *Africa* neere *Sophia*, and the other neere *Mompelier*: And beare ſeede in the end of *Auguſt* at the furtheſt, and ſome earlier.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke λάπαθον ἀπο τῦ λαπάζειν *quod valet exinanire, & pro ventrem levare uſurpatur*, the word λάπαξις is uſed by *Ariſtotle, lib. 2, Phyſic. ζῶον τὸ ἐδώδιμον τὴ λαπάξ & ἐνεργὲ ἰ, id eſt verbi gratia, ambulare, ſi eſt alvi levande gratia. Lapathum* alſo, and *Rumex* in Latine. The firſt is the *Oxylapathum* of *Dioſcorides*, and ſo called by *Fuchſius*, *Matthiolus*, and others, but it is not the *Oxalis*, for *Dioſcorides* doth diſtinguiſh betweene them, the one from the ſower juice, the other from the ſharpe leafe, for ὄξυς is referred both to the taſte and forme. *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* calleth it *Rumex acutus*, *Tragus*, *Lobel*, and *Dodonæus*, *Lapathum acutum*. The ſecond is called by *Bauhinus*, *Lapathum acutum folio criſpo*, as *Tabermontanus* did, whoſe figure *Gerard* uſed and called it *Hydrolapathum minus*. The third is ſo called by *Lobel*, as it is in the title. The fourth is called *Rumex agreſtis* by *Cordus*, and *Lapathum folio minus acuto*, or *retuſo* by *Lobel*, *Hippolapathum ſylveſtre* by *Tabermontanus*, whoſe figure *Gerard* uſing, entituled it *Hydrolapathum magnum*. The fifth was brought us out of *Africa* by *Boel*, who for the likeneſſe of the leaves, and ſome other reſpects called it as it is in the title, which we have continued, not knowing where elſe to place it, untill we have further knowledge of it, then of the dryed plant which he brought. The ſixt is uſually called *Bonus Henricus* by *Matthiolus*, *Brunfelſius*, *Tragus* and others, *Rumex vnctuoſus* alſo by *Tragus*, and *Rumicis genus* by *Fuchſius*, *Tota bona* by *Dodonæus* and *Lobel*, and *Lapathi ſylveſtris ſecundum genus* by *Dalechampius*, and by *Bauhinus Lapathum vnctuoſum*, by *Geſner Atriplicis ſpecies*, and by *Lonicerus Atriplex Canina ſylveſtris*. The ſeventh *Tragus* calleth *Rumex paluſtris*, *Tabermontanus Lapathum paluſtre*, *Geſner*, *Matthiolus*, and *Dodonæus*, *Hippolapathum ſylveſtre*, *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis Hydrolapathum magnum aquaticum* or *majus*. The eighth is called *Hydrolapathum minus* by *Lobel* and *Lugdunenſis*, and not *ſativum* as *Bauhinus* ſetteth it downe in his *Pinax*. The ninth is by *Bauhinus* his appellation ſo called as it is in the title. The laſt is called *Lapathum nigrum* by ſome, and *rubrum* or *rubens* by others, *Sanguis draconis herba* by *Geſner in hortis*, and *Lapathum ſanguineum* by *Lobel*. The *Arabians* call the Docke *Humadh*, and *Hamad*. The *Italians Rombice* and *Lapacio*. The *Spaniards Labaſa*, and *Paradella*. The *French Pareille*. The *Germanes Ampffer* for the generall word as *Sawr ampffer* for Sorrell. The *Dutch Patich* and *Peerdick*. And we generally Docke, and then adde the ſeverall denominations as ſower Docke or Sorrell, wilde Docke, Garden Docke, &c. The *Engliſh* Mercury is called by the *Germanes Gooter Henrick* and *Schmerdel*. The *Dutch* Garden *Henrick* and *Lammekens hore*. The *French Herbe de Charpentier*.

The Vertues.

All the ſorts of Dockes have a kind of cooling but not all alike drying quality, for the Sorrels are more cold then any of the reſt, and the Bloodwort more drying, but the ſeedes of moſt of them be drying and binding: ſome of them beſides the Sorrell were uſed to be eaten. *Theophraſtus* therefore put them *inter oleracea*, and for the moſt part the leaves were ſtewed or boyled, and ſo they did the more eaſily paſſe through the belly, without giving either any great or good nouriſhment, ſaving a moiſture to the body. The ſeede of moſt as I ſaid, either of the Garden or the fieldes, doth ſtay laskes and fluxes of all ſorts, and the ſubverſions or loathings of the ſtomacke through choller, and is as helpefull to thoſe that ſpit blood. The rootes likewiſe of the moſt of them except the *Rhaes* or Rubarbes, and the red Dock are drying and binding, conducing to the ſame effects aforeſaid, but all they have an opening quality in them, fit to looſen and make the body ſoluble, and are therfore of greater uſe then all the other parts beſides, opening the obſtructions of the blood, and cooling and cleanſing the blood, and helping thoſe that have the jaundice, and for that purpoſe are our *Engliſh*, and Munkes Rubarbe, the Garden and the wild red Dockes uſed with other things to make diet Ale or Beere: the ſeede being taken in wine helpeth the bitings of the Scorpion ſaith *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny*. The rootes boyled in vinegar, helpeth the itch, ſcabbes and other breakings out in the skinne, if they be bathed therewith, the diſtilled water of the herbe and rootes tendeth to the ſame effect, and beſides cleanſeth the skinne of freckles, morphewes, and all other ſpots and diſcolourings therein. The *Engliſh* Mercury as it is called, or good *Henry* the roote is drying and cleanſing, the herbe is mollifying and looſening, by reaſon of the fatneſſe or moiſt ſlipperineſſe therein taken inwardly, but applyed outwardly to woundes and ſores, it cleanſeth the foulneſſe and healeth and cloſeth them up afterwards wonderfully: The properties of the Rubarbes, and the Sorrels are ſeverally declared before in their proper places.

CHAP.

Chap. XI.

Raphanus paluſtris ſive aquaticus. Water Reddiſh.

THere are two ſorts of herbes entituled Water Reddiſhes, which I muſt therefore here ſet together, and ſhew you which they are.

1. *Rahpanus aquaticus.* Water Reddiſh.

The Water Reddiſh riſeth up in the water with ſlender weake and bending ſtalkes yeelding to and fro, whereon are ſet at every joynt a long and ſomewhat broad leafe, very deepely endented or cut in on the edges, unto the middle rib, at the toppe of the ſtalke commeth forth a ſmall tuft of yellowiſh flowers, made of foure leaves a peece, after which follow ſmall and almoſt round pods with round ſeede in them: the roote runneth in the mudde, ſhooting out fibres in ſundry places. I have thought good to give you both *Bauhinus* his figure hereof, which he ſaith is more exact then that of *Lobels*, and *Lobels* alſo but ſurely *Lobels* life, as both he and I have ſeene ſuch growing, it ſeemeth that *Bauhinus* his figure is of another ſort. being to the

2. *Raphanus aquaticus alter.* Another Water Reddiſh.

This other Water Raddiſh groweth more upright in that it ſeldome groweth in ponds of water, as the other doth, but in or neere watery ditches to be a yard high or better, with ſundry ſtalkes riſing from a long tough white roote, with divers ſtrings and fibres thereat, whereon are ſet many long leaves, much torne or cut in on both edges, at the toppe of the ſtalkes ſtand large tufts of whitiſh or purpliſh flowers, which turne into ſhort pods and ſeede in them, not ſo round as the former.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth never but in waters or brookes, or where ſtore of water is continually, the other as well in bottomes neere the waters as in ſmall watery ditches ſometimes and flower after Midſommer, the ſeed ripening above a moneth after.

The Names.

The firſt is called *Raphanus aquaticus* by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, and *Bauhinus* addeth *in profundas lacinias diviſus*, (who taketh it may be the *Raphanus* of *Theophaſtus*, that is like to Rocket) and *paluſtris* by *Lugdunenſis*, *Lobel* calleth it *Raphanus ſylveſtris officinarum aquaticus*, and *Dodoneus Radicula ſylveſtris*. *Caſalpinus* called it *Siſymbrium ſylveſtre*. The other is the *Rapiſtrum aquaticum* of *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, which *Bauhinus* calleth

1. *Raphanus aquaticus Lobelij.*
Lobels Water Reddiſh.

1. *Raphanus aquaticus Bauhini.*
Water Reddiſh of *Bauhinus*.

Raphanus

Raphanus aquaticus alter, for finding it did better agree with the Reddiſh then with the Charlocke, he altered the title as I here declare it unto you:

The Vertues.

Neither of both theſe are properly uſed in Phyſicke that I know, yet they both taſte ſomewhat hot in the mouth, and the former Water Raddiſh more then the other, and therefore I thinke may be uſed in the ſtead of Horſe Raddiſh, to warme a cold ſtomacke, and to helpe both to provoke urine and to expell winde, for which purpoſe, the ſeede is more effectuall then the herbe, and the roote of more force then the ſeede.

2. *Raphanus paluſtris alter.* Another water Raddiſh.

CHAP. XII.

Vaccinium paluſtre. Marſh Whortes.

MArſh Whorts, hath ſundry ſlender browniſh branches like threds, ſcarſe a foote long, creeping upon the ground, and riſing from a long white roote, that groweth aſlope and not downeright, beſet with many ſmall leaves like thoſe of Time, at certaine diſtances, greene on the upper ſide, and hoary underneath oftentimes, the flowers riſe out from the toppes, ſet upon long threddy footeſtalkes, conſiſting of five reddiſh leaves, with an umbone in the middle, which turne into round reddiſh berries, ſpotted with fine ſmall ſpots and prickes, with ſome lancke ſeedes in them, the berries have a ſowriſh taſte, and the leaves are aſtringent.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth in Mooriſh places, where it is often covered with moſſe, and flowreth in *July*, the berries being ripe in *Auguſt*.

Vaccinium paluſtre. Marſh Worts.

The Names.

☞ *Dodonæus* and *Lobel*, call this *Vaccinia paluſtria*. *Geſner in hortis*. *Roſa Alpina* calleth it *Acinnaria paluſtris*. *Cordus* in his hiſtory *Fol.* 140. *Oxycoccum*: but *Geſner* doubteth it to be another ſort from this, and *Bauhinus Vitis Idæa paluſtris*, ſaying it is the third *Vitis Idæa* of *Cluſius*, wherein he is much miſtaken, for he doth but onely name it there, and doth not ſay that it is the ſame, as any man that readeth the place may eaſily underſtand.

The Vertues.

Dodonæus ſaith it is good againſt hot agues, and quencheth the thirſt in them, and the heate of choller it ſtayeth vomitings, and reſtoreth a decayed ſtomacke, that hath loſt the appetite by corrupt humours, and doth reſiſt peſtilentiall diſeaſes.

CHAP.

Chap. XIII.

Marrubium aquaticum. Water Horehound.

Vnto the Water Horehounds I muſt adjoyne two or three other plants, neereſt thereunto both in face and place, which I reſerved out from the former Horehounds, to ſet here.

1. *Marrubium aquaticum vulgare.* Our ordinary Water Horehound.

This Water Horehound groweth ſomewhat great and high, with ſtrong ſquare ſtalkes, having two ſomewhat large and long leaves ſet at every joynt, ſomewhat deepely dented about the edges, not hairy or rough at all, but ſmooth and greene: at the joynts with the leaves towards the toppes, ſtand ſmall whitiſh flowers in rough greene huskes compaſſing the ſtalkes about: the ſeede that followeth is blackiſh and round, foure uſually ſet together in the huske: the roote is a tuft of blackiſh ſtrings.

2. *Marrubium aquaticum alterum.* Hairy Marſh Horehound.

This other Water or Marſh Horehound hath ſquare ſtalkes, but hairy and a little hoary and rough, whereon are ſet leaves by couples, as in the former, hairy hard and hoary, much more cut in on the edges, even to the middle ribbe, making them ſeeme like the leaves of the great Mountaine Scabious, the ends being pointed and ſharpe: the flowers are white and ſmall, ſtanding in rough ſharpe pointed huskes compaſſing the ſtalkes at the joynts, as the former doth.

3. *Marrubium nigrum fœtidum Ballote dictum.* Stinking blacke Horehound.

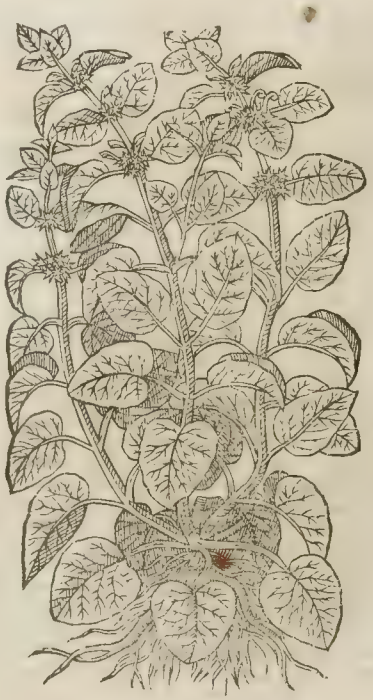
The ſtinking blacke Horehound hath divers ſquare blackiſh hairy greene ſtalkes riſing from the roote, whereon are ſet upon long footeſtalkes round darke greene leaves full of veines, a little hairy, and endented about the edges, ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrongly, two alwaies at a joynt: the flowers are gaping and of a purpliſh colour, ſomewhat like the red dead Nettle, in greeniſh huskes compaſſing the ſtalkes as the others doe, the ſeede likewiſe is blacke and round, and foure ſet together uſually alſo: the roote is blackiſh and threddy. I have found this with white *Flore Albo* flowers, in the way to *Rocheſter*, halfe a mile from *Graveſend*.

4. *Marrubium nigrum Creticum.* *Candy* blacke Horehound.

This blacke Horehound of *Candy*, hath the firſt leaves that riſe from a ſtringy roote, ſomewhat like unto that of a Primroſe, being many larger and longer then thoſe of the white Horehound, dented about the edges and ſharpe pointed, as big as thoſe of Balme, and of ſo blacke a colour as it may ſeeme to be ſo coloured or dyed by art, and ſo are both the ſquare ſtalkes, and the many like leaves but leſſer that grow together, at the ſeverall joynts of them, up to the toppes, where the flowers ſtand compaſſing them, being in forme like unto thoſe of Horehound, but blackiſh alſo, it is wholly without ſent or taſte.

1. *Marrubium aquaticum vulgare.*
Our ordinary Water Horehound.

3. *Marrubium nigrum fœtidum Ballote dictum.*
Stinking Horehound.



The

The Place and *Time.*

These doe all grow in moist and wet grounds: the first and third in our owne Country in sundry places. The second in *Austria*. And the last in *Candy*. They flower in the Sommer moneths, and give their seede soone after.

The Names.

The first is called *Marrubium aquaticum* by *Tragus*, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and *Lugdunensis*, or *Marrubium palustre* by others, *Matthiolus* putteth it for the first *Sideritis* of *Dioscorides*, and so doe *Anguilara*, *Gesner in hortis*, *Lacuna*, *Camerarius*, *Thalius*, and *Lugdunensis*: but *Lonicerus* and *Lobel* put it for his second *Sideritis*, *Gesner* also calleth it *Lancea Christi*, and *Bauhinus Marrubium palustre glabrum*, as he doth the second *palustre hirsutum*. The third is called in Greeke by *Dioscorides* βαλλωτὸς, and μέλαν πεφιον, *Ballote*, and *Marrubium nigrum* in Latine, and so most writers doe call it, yet some call it *Marrubiastrum* or *Marrubium spurium* as *Lobel* doth, and *Bauhinus Marrubium nigrum fœtidum*, and *Ballote*. The last is so called by *Alpinus* as it is in the title, who saith that the seede was sent him from *Candy*, by the name of *Marrubium nigrum*.

The Vertues.

Galen saith that the blacke Horehound, for there is no use of the others in Physicke, that we know it is of a sharpe and cleansing quality, and being applyed with salt, doth heale the bitings of dogges, as *Dioscorides* before him did set it downe. The leaves heated under the ashes untill they grow yellow, and applyed to the hard swellings of the fundament that bleede, being like unto the Hemorrhoides, doe stay the bleeding, and ease the paines, and being used with hony they cleanse foule ulcers.

4. *Marrubium nigrum Creticum. Candy* blacke Horehound.

CHAP. XIV.

Stachys palustris. Marsh base Horehound.

THis hath square round and hairy stalkes, about two foote high, with two somewhat long and narrow darke greene leaves, and gray underneath, pointed at the ends, and dented about the edges, with round dents like Betony, set at every joynt, and somewhat a strong unsavoury sent at the upper joynts, with the leaves come forth sundry pale reddish flowers, set in rankes like unto Betony, the roote is somewhat long and thicke, joynted at severall spaces with fibres at them.

Stachys palustris.
Marsh base Horehound.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth in the plashy places, of low grounds, in sundry Countries and flowreth in *July*.

The Names.

Camerarius calleth it *Stachys palustris Gesneri*, but *Gesner* himselfe in *Collatione Stirpium*, calleth it *Betonica fœtida*, and questioneth whether it should not be the *Herba Iudaica*: *Lugdunensis* saith it is *Clymenum minus*, *Dalechampij* and *Thalius* calleth it, *Sideritis prima gravis odoris*, *Cæsalpinus Terziola*, because it cureth a tertian ague, *Besler* in the great *hortus Eystetensis*, saith it was called with them *Lysimachia galericulata adulterina*, and *Gerard Marrubium aquaticum acutum*, yet it is not his *Pinax Coloni*, as some would thinke, which is not of so strong a sent as this, neither is the leafe of this so long, nor rootes so *Scrophulous*.

The Vertues.

It is a singular good wound herbe, serving both to heale greene wounds, and foule old Vlcers, the juyce taken in some drinke an houre before the fit of an ague, will lessen and alter the fit, and at two or three times taking, quite rid it away.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Conyza paluſtris major. The greater Marſh or water Fleabane.

THe roote hereof is thicke and diverſly ſpread, ſending forth hollow and creſted ſtalkes three foote high with ſundry joynts and branches, bearing two long leaves at each joynt, which are dented about the edges, greene on the upper ſide, and gray or woolly underneath, at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches ſtand many ſmall yellow flowers together, like unto thoſe of Ragwort, which when they are ripe the ſeede flyeth away with the winde.

Minor aquatica. There is another ſmaller and lower then this, growing in the like watery places, the leaves will be ſometimes much leſſe dented or jagged on the edges then in others, the flowers likewiſe ſtand not but one on a ſtalke for the moſt part and yellow.

Conyza paluſtris. Marſh Fleabane.

The Place and *Time.*

The place is declared by the titles and deſcription, and their time of flowring and ſeeding, is the end of Sommer.

The Names.

The former is the *Conyza aquatica* of *Geſner in hortis*, *Conyza maxima ſerrati folia* of *Thalius*: *Lingua major Dalechampij* of *Lugdunenſis*, called *Conſolida paluſtris* by *Tabermontanus*, and *Solidago Sarſaenica* by *Gerard*, according to his figure, but not deſcription. The other is called *Conyza aquatica* both by *Thalius* and *Bauhinus*, and that which hath more jagged leaves may be alſo the *Conyza Helenitis foliis laciniatis* of *Lobel.*

The Vertues.

This is as effectuall a wound herbe as any is uſed, and is alſo as availeable to all the purpoſes that the other *Conyza's* are applyed, whereunto I referre you for brevities ſake.

CHAP. XVI.

Oenanthe aquatica. Water Dropwort.

THere are two ſorts of this Water Dropwort, a greater and a leſſer, both which are exhibited by *Lobel* in his *Icones*, under one title as one would thinke, but diſtinguiſhed the one by *Oenanthe aquatica*, which is the leſſer, the other which is the greater, by *Oenanthe quarta Matthioli*, but confounded in his Obſervations, both titles being referred to one, which confuſion I would avoid, and ſhew you them both diſtinctly. The greater hath divers large ſpread leaves next the ground, and lying thereon cut into many diviſions, ſomewhat reſembling Parſley, but much ſmaller, among which riſe creſted thicke hollow ſtalkes, with leaves on them, cut into longer and finer diviſions, bearing white flowers at the toppe, which turne into cloſe umbels of ſmall flat grayiſh ſeede, ſomewhat leſſer then Fennell ſeede, the roote hath ſundry ſmall white knobs growing among the ſtrings.

2. *Oenanthe aquatica minor.* The leſſer Water Dropwort.

The leſſer hath very finely cut ſmall leaves lying on the ground, before the ſtalke beginneth to riſe, which then being carryed up with it ſcarſe ſeeme to be leaves but rather like the ribbes of leaves, of a darke and ſhining greene colour, as the ſtalke is alſo, which reſembleth a Ruſh very nearely, and below the toppe thereof, which is pointed like a Ruſh, (and not at the toppe as the figure expreſſeth it) breaketh forth a ſmall umbell of ſmall whitiſh ſweete flowers, which turne afterward into as ſmall ſeede as Smallage but blacker, the roote hath many ſmall kernels among the fibres, which are as ſmall as haires or finer.

3 *Oenanthe altera minor Africana.* The ſmall Water Dropwort of *Barbary.*

This other leſſer ſort being brought us by *Boel* from *Barbary* doth moſt neerly reſemble the laſt ſmall ſort in the fine

1. *Oenanthe aquatica major.*
The greater Water Dropwort.

2. *Oenanthe aquatica minor.*
The lesser water Dropwort.

fine leaves, but differeth in the toppe, which is at the toppe of the ſtalke, the tuft being larger and the ſeede bigger.

The Place and *Time.*

Both the former grow in wet grounds, neere brookes ſides with us in many places, yet will they both endure in Gardens, but are not there ſo great and large, as in their naturall places: the leſſer flowreth and ſeedeth earlier then the other, uſually the leſſer is paſt before the greater be in flower, which is not untill *Auguſt*. The laſt was gathered about *Sapphi* in *Barbary* by *Boel* aforeſaid.

The Names.

The greater is the *Oenanthe quarta* of *Matthiolus*, exhibited both by him and *Lobel*, ſeparately in the figure, which may bee plainely diſcerned, not to be all one with the other, and as my ſelfe have obſerved them in mine owne Garden, *Bauhinus* who as it ſhould ſeeme knew it not, was deceived by *Lobel* his confounding of the figures and titles. *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Siſer paluſtre*, and *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard Filipendula aquatica*. The leſſer is referred by *Bauhinus* to both theſe ſorts to *quarta Matthioli*, and to *Oenanthe aquatica*, which is this of *Lobel*, although expreſſed in the figure without any kernells to the rootes, if it doe not repreſent another plant, which both *Dodonæus* and *Lonicerus*, referre to *Sium* or *Laver*, *Dodonæus* calleth it *Iuncus odoratus aquatilis*, I know not by what reaſon, but onely that the ſtalke is in colour and faſhion not much unlike a Ruſh, but nothing elſe is like it.

The Vertues.

They are both of them good to provoke urine when it is ſtopped, and to helpe the Strangury when the vrine paſſeth away by droppes.

3. *Oenanthe altera minor Africana.*
The ſmall water Dropwort of Barbary.

CHAP. XVII.

Limonium. Sea Marſh Bugloſſe.

WE have divers ſorts of this *Limonium* to ſhew you, ſome whereof have beene ſet forth by former Authours, and ſome by none other before now.

1. *Limonium majus vulgatius.* The greater ordinary Sea Marſh Bugloſſe.

This greater *Limonium* hath ſundry faire long thicke or fat greene leaves, riſing from the roote, ſomewhat like unto ſmall Beete leaves, from among which ſpring divers brittle naked ſtalkes, without leaves, neare halfe a yard high, branched at the toppes into ſundry parts, whereon ſtand many ſmall blewiſh purple flowers, all on one ſide for the moſt part, ſomewhat like unto Bugloſſe flowers, but ſmaller, after which come long reddiſh ſeede incloſed in the huskes, that the flowers ſtood in before: the roote is ſomewhat thicke and long like unto a ſmall red Beete roote.

2. *Limonium medium Anglicum.* The *Colcheſter* Marſh Bugloſſe.

This other ſort is like unto the former, but leſſer in leaves, and lower in ſtalkes, being little more then a foote high, the flowers are of the ſame colour with it, and almoſt as great, but the roote being reddiſh is much leſſe.

3. *Limonium Narbonenſe parvum.* The ſmall *French* Marſh Bugloſſe.

This ſmall *French* ſort, hath much ſmaller leaves then the laſt, being little bigger then Mirtle leaves, lying next to the ground, but thoſe on the ſtalkes, which are about a foote high, are very ſmall and fine like unto thoſe of Sampire, the flowers are ſmaller then the other, but elſe like unto them both for forme and colour.

4. *Limonium minus foliis cordatis.* The ſmall Marſh Bugloſſe of *Mompelier*.

This ſmall *Limonium* likewiſe differeth little from the laſt, but in growing lower, not above ſixe inches high at the moſt, having a tuft of ſmall thicke ſmooth, and ſomewhat round leaves next the ground, ſome of them being not pointed at all, and others having a dent at the end, making them ſeeme like the forme of a hart, as it is painted on the cardes, the ſtalkes are ſome higher and lower then others, bare or without leaves unto the toppes, where they ſpread into ſundry ſmall branches, bending a little backwardes, bearing a number of ſmall reddiſh flowers.

5. *Limonium minimum.* The ſmalleſt Sea Marſh Bugloſſe.

This leaſt *Limonium*, is ſcarſe foure inches high, having from a ſmall long reddiſh roote parted at the toppe into ſundry heads, a number of ſmall fat roundiſh leaves thicke ſet together, in forme and manner of a ſmall Houſeleeke, the flowers are few and ſmall that grow on the ſmall ſtalke, of a faint reddiſh blew colour.

6. *Limonium Africum,* Sea marſh Bugloſſe of *Africa*.

Of this ſort there are two or three differences, one low, ſcarſe an handbredth high, whoſe ſtalke is winged, like

1. *Limonium majus vulgatius.*
The greater ordinary Sea Marſh Bugloſſe.

3. *Limonium Narbonenſe parvum.*
The ſmall *French* Marſh Bugloſſe.

unto

6. *Limonium Africanum elatius & humile.*
Sea Marſh Bugloſſe of *Africa* both the higher and lower.

Limonium peregrinum Rauwolfij.
Sea Marſh Bugloſſe of *Syria* or *Spaine*

unto that of *Rauwolfius*, having leaves on one part and bare at another, which leaves are not long, or indented like it, but ſomewhat round and a little waved as it were on the edges. Another ſort groweth halfe a yard high, with the like winged ſtalkes, full of branches which are hard rough and woody, and the like leaves on them, as this other leſſer ſort hath, the flowers of both ſorts are of a pale blew colour like unto that of *Rauwolfius*. Both theſe ſorts we had from *Boel*, as formerly mentioned, taken from the ſight of the dryed herbes: but we received from him at *Leſbbone*, the ſeedes of two other ſorts which were intituled *Lychnitis Conyzæ folio*, and *Limonium Ferulæ folio*, but becauſe neither of them ſprung with us, we can as yet ſay no more of them.

7. *Limonio congener Cluſij.*
The hollow leafed ſtrange plant of *Cluſius*.

This ſtrange plant hath ſuch ſtrange leaves, as the like are ſeldome ſeene in any other that we know growing, for they are nine or ten or more, riſing from the head of a ſmall long roote, each by it ſelfe, being ſmall below, and growing greater upward, with a belly as it were bunching forth, and a bowing backe, hollow at the upper end, with a peece thereon like a flappe, and like unto the flower of *Ariſtolochia*, or Birthwort, and round at the mouth like a halfe circle, full of great darke purpliſh veines on the inſide: the whole leafe is of a thicke ſubſtance almoſt like unto leather; among theſe leaves ſprang a ſtalke but was broken ſhort of, ſo that what flower or ſeed it bore could not be obſerved. This was ſent to *Cluſius* from *Paris*, by one that received it from *Liſbbone* in the ſame manner. But of late Maſter *John Tradeſcant* the younger, found this very plant in *Virginia*, having his toppe thereon, which he brought home, and groweth with him, which I here ſhew you with *Cluſius* his figure: The leaves are longer narrower and not bellying out, and the flower is borne at the top of the roundiſh ſeede veſſell.

7. *Limonio congener Cluſij.*
The hollow leafed ſtrange plant.

Limonium Lychnitis conyzæ folio & Limonium Ferulæ folio.

The Place and Time.

All theſe ſorts grow in the wet fieldes neere the Sea, ſome in our owne land, as the firſt and ſecond, the other three next them in *France* about *Mompelier*, and *Marſelles*, and *Ligorne* alſo, the ſixt *African* kinde, and the other ſorts thereof, were brought us by *Boel* often before remembred, from that part of *Africa* that the *Spaniards* doe

hold about *Sophia*, and those parts, but the other two sorts there mentioned, hee gathered in *Portugall*. The last came assured from the *West* Indies, for so it was signified by him that sent it, but as I have shewed you in *Virginia* also. The rest flower in the end of Summer, and their seede ripeneth not long after.

The Names.

It is taken to be the λειμώνιον ἢ νευροειδὲς of *Dioscorides*, in Greeke so called because it groweth ἐν λειμῶσι, *in pratis riguis vel palustribus*, and *Limonium* also in Latine. The first is most frequent as well beyond Sea, as on our owne coasts, and these rootes being dryed were sold in former times by counterfetters, for *Benrubrum* to the Apothecaries, as *Guilandinus* and *Gesner in hortis* say, *Dodonæus* calleth it *Valerianæ rubræ similis*, all other Authors call it *Limonium*. The second is of our owne Land found out by Doctor *Lobel*, in the fieldes neere the Sea by *Colchester*, and as *Clusius* saith, may be the same he found about *Valentia* in *Spaine*. The third is the *Limonium parvum Narbonense* of *Lobel. Camerarius*, and *Lugdunensis*. The fourth and fifth, are set forth by *Bauhinus* onely in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*. The sixth of both sorts were never published before by any. The last is as is before said, remembred by *Clusius* in his History of Plants, and I have here amplified it: but it seemeth to mee that *Lobels Thuris Limpidi folium* is this, The *Limonium peregrinum Rauwolfij*, I have shewed you in my former Booke, yet I thinke good to give you the figure thereof here with the rest. *Pliny* referreth the *Limonium* unto the Beetes and calleth it a wilde Beete, but *Galen* saith there is no wild sort of the Beete. *Gerard* called it in *English* Sea Lavender, but without any other good ground, then that the colour of the flowers is somewhat neere those of Lavender. I have therefore as you see altered the title unto a more proper name as I take it, being in forme and colour most like unto Bugloss.

The Vertues.

The seede of *Limonium* as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say, is astringent, and so is this *Limonium*, and stayeth the fluxe of the belly, and the stomacke, the spitting of blood likewise, and the abundance of womens courses, the leaves are astringent also, and are good for burning by fire: the water wherein the rootes have beene boyled, doth take away the spots in garments, as also in parchment.

CHAP. XVIII.

Anagallis aquatica. Water Pimpernell.

THere are divers sorts of this Water Pimpernell to shew you here, for of the Land sorts I have entreated in the fifth Classis of this Worke.

1. *Anagallis aquatica sive Becabunga.* Brookelime.

Brookelime sendeth forth from a creeping roote that shooteth forth fibres at every joynt, as it run-

1. *Anagallis aquatica vulgaris sive Becabunga.*
Brookelime.

neth

neth divers and ſundry greene ſtalkes, round and ſappy with ſome branches on them, ſomewhat broad, round, deepe greene and thicke leaves ſet by couples thereon, from the boſome whereof ſhoote forth long footeſtalkes with ſundry ſmall blew flowers on them, like in forme unto the land Pimpernels, that conſiſt of five ſmall round pointed leaves a peece.

2. *Anagallis aquatica ſive Becabunga major.* The greater Brookelime.

This differeth in nothing from the former, but in having larger and rounder leaves, and in the flowers which are of a paler blew colour.

3. *Anagallis aquatica folio oblongo crenato.* Great Water Pimpernell.

There is likewiſe little other difference in this ſort from the former, but in the leafe which is longer pointed, and dented about the edges, and in the flowers, which are of a pale whitiſh blew colour. There is one alſo of this *Minor.* ſort leſſer then it, wherein conſiſteth the difference.

4. *Anagallis aquatica foliis pulegij.* Small round leafed Water Pimpernell.

The leaves of this Water Pimpernell are ſmall and round, like almoſt unto Pennyroyall, two alwayes at a joynt, upon the ſtalkes, which are foure ſquare, and beare blew flowers like the land Pimpernell: the white rootes creepe in the ground like the former.

5. *Anagallis aquatica tertia Lobelij folio ſubrotundo non crenato. Lobels* third Water Pimpernell.

The roote of this Water Pimpernell runneth not, but is a ſmall buſh of white fibres, from whence ſpring many ſmooth pale greene leaves, ſmall at the bottomes, and broad and round at the ends, the ſtalke is round, about a foote more or leſſe high, with divers ſmaller leaves thereon, ſet one by one up to the toppe, where breake forth many branched ſpikes of white flowers.

6. *Anagallis aquatica anguſtifolia ſive quarta Lobelij.* Long Chickweed leafed Water Pimpernell.

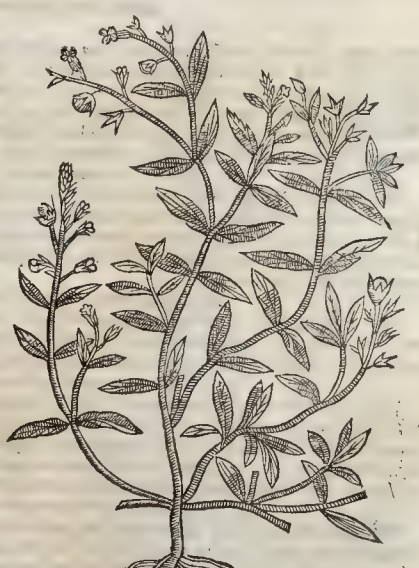
This ſmall Water Pimpernell riſeth not above halfe a foote high, with divers branches ſpreading from the weake ſquare ſtalke, having two ſmall leaves at a joynt ſomewhat like unto the greater Chickweede, but ſomewhat longer: the flowers are white, made of foure leaves a peece, ſtanding on long footeſtalkes like the firſt ſorts, and ſmall ſeede in round heads after them.

7. *Anagallis aquatica anguſtifolia ſcutellata.* Narrow leafed Water Pimpernell.

The roote of this Water Pimpernell is reddiſh, fibrous, and creeping, the ſtalkes are ſmooth ſtraked, joynted, and a cubit high, having two very narrow and long leaves at every joynt, pointed at the ends without any ſtalke unto them: at every joynt almoſt with the leaves come forth ſmall upright branches, winding themſelves one within another, as if they had claſpers, from whence ſpring ſmaller footeſtalkes on both ſides, which ſuſtaine ſmall whitiſh purple flowers like unto Chickeweede, conſiſting of three leaves a peece, after which ſucceede ſmall flat double pods like a ſhield, that is, two ſet together with a thred betweene them, on both ſides whereof lie the ſeede.

5. *Anagallis aquatica tertia Lobelij, folio ſubrotundo non crenato.* *Lobel* his third Water Pimpernell.

6. *Anagallis aquatica anguſtifolia ſive quarta Lobelij.* Long Chickweed leafed Water Pimpernell.



The Place and *Time*.

All these grow in small standing waters, the three first, and the fifth often found in our owne Land, the fourth and the last in *Germany*, The sixth by *Antwerpe*. And flower in *June* and *July* most usually, giving seede the next moneth after.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀναγαλλὶς ὑδρόφυτος, in Latine *Anagallis aquatica*. The first is commonly called *Becabunga*, from the *Germane* word *Bachpunghen*, as is usuall with them to frame Latine words from their owne appellations. *Anguillara*, *Brunfelsius*, *Ericius Cordus*, *Fuchsius*, and others, tooke it to be *Sium* of *Dioscorides*, but very erroniously, and thereupon *Tragus* and *Gesner*, call it *Sium non odoratum*, *Turner*, *Dodonæus*, and *Lugdunensis* take it to be his *Cepæa*, but generally now adaies called *Anagallis aquatica*, and so *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, and others doe, yet *Tabermontanus* and *Bauhinus* call it *minor*, because he calleth the next *major*, and *Thalius folio maximo*. The third is called *Berula major* by *Tabermontanus*, and by *Bauhinus Anagallis aquatica major folio oblongo*, as he doth the lesser of this kinde *minor*. The fourth is called by *Tragus Sium alterum*, and *Anagallis aquatica*, and by *Bauhinus Anagallis aquatica foliis pulegij*. The fifth and sixth is called ay *Lobel Anagallis tertia & quarta*, *Guilandinus* did diversly thinke of the fifth, taking it one while to be *Alisma* of *Dioscorides*, and another while to be *Cochlearia*, but neither truely. Some also tooke it to be *Samolus* of *Pliny*, *lib.* 25. *c.* 11. and *Bauhinus* calleth it *Anagallis aquatica folio rotundo non crenato*, but some of the others before have rounder leaves. The last is called by him as it is in the title. The *Italians* call it *Gorgestrello*. The *French Birle*, from whence rose *Berula*, yet *Marcellus* saith that *Berula* is the Greekes καρδάμο, Cresses. The *Germanes* as is said *Bachpunghen*, and *Wasserpungen*, or *bungen* as *Tragus* hath it. The *Dutch Water punghen* and *Beekpunghen*. And we in *English* Brookelime usually for the first, and Water Pimpernell for the rest following.

The Vertues.

Tragus saith that Brookelime and Water Pimpernall, are both of a moist faculty, yet others say dry, being no lesse heating then Water Cresses, and are used both in meate and medicine, as Water Cresses are, yet weaker: Brookelime and Water Cresses are generally used together, much in diet Beeres and Ales, with other things serving to purge and cleanse the blood and body from those peccant humours, that would overthrow the health thereof, and the Scurvy also, for which they are very helpefull: they also helpe to breake the stone, and passe it away by urine, which it provoketh also being stopped, it helpeth likewise to procure womens courses, and to expell the dead birth, being fryed with butter and vinegar, and applyed warme, it helpeth all manner of tumours, and swellings and Saint *Anthonyes* fire also, if it be often renewed. Farryers doe much use it about their horses, to take away swellings, to heale the scab, and other the like diseases in them.

CHAP. XIX.

Nasturtium aquaticum. Water Cresses.

I Doe distinguish betweene *Sium* and *Nasturtium aquaticum*, as *Bauhinus* and *Gesner in hortis* doe, holding them to be differing kindes of plants and not *species ejusdem generis*, and therefore entreate of them in severall places, as I also must doe in severall Chapters, and speake of those sorts, that for their likenesse unto *Cardamon*, Cresses may be called κάρδαμον ἐνυδρον, *Cardamon enudron Nasturtium aquaticum*: for of the *Cardamines*, which are Field Cresses, I have entreated in the seventh Classis of this Worke, one of whose figures I give you here to shew their difference.

1. *Nasturtium aquaticum vulgare*. Common Water Cresses.

Our ordinary Water Cresses spreadeth forth with many weake hollow sappy stalkes, shooting out fibres at the joynts and upward long winged leaves, made of sundry broad sappy and almost round leaves, of a browmish greene colour, the flowers are many and white, standing on long footestalkes, after which come small yellow seed contained in small long pods like hornes, the whole plant abideth greene in the Winter, and tasteth somewhat hot and sharpe like Cresses.

2. *Nasturtium aquaticum Italicum*. *Italian* water Cresses.

This differeth little from the former, but in that the stalke is crested, the leaves are cut in a little here and there on the edges, and dented, somewhat resembling Parsley leaves, and in the taste of both herbe and seede, more mild and pleasant, the roote likewise creepeth not as the others.

3. *Nasturtium aquaticum amarum*. Bitter Water Cresses.

This sort groweth greater then the first, with longer and more pointed leaves, when it runneth up to stalke, but the first leaves are very large and round, little differing else from the forme, but is so extreame bitter in taste, that none can away with it to eate it, unlesse it be boyled in water, and shifted againe into other fresh boyling water, to take away the bitternesse, and so some doe eate it: this is often found growing in *Germanie* as *Thalius* saith, with the former, and knowne asunder by the greatnesse.

4. *Nasturtium aquaticum minus*. Sweete smelling Water Cresses.

This small Water Cresse hath a small long white roote, with some fibres thereat, from whence spring sundry winged leaves made of many much smaller then the former, and somewhat long with the smallnesse, smelling reasonable well: the stalkes have divers white flowers upon them like unto the *Cardamine*, but smaller by much: the seedes are like in such slender pods and of the same taste.

The Place and *Time*.

All these grow in the small standing waters for the most part, yet sometimes in small rivulets of running water: they flower and seede in the beginning of Summer.

The Names.

The first is generally taken to be the *Sisymbrium alterum* of *Dioscorides*, which as he saith, some called *Sium*, and others *Cardamine*, being so like in taste thereunto, *Matthiolus*, *Cæsalpinus*, and *Tabermontanus* call it, *Sisymbrium aquaticum*.

1. *Naſturtium aquaticum vulgare.*
Common Water Creſſes.

2. *Naſturtium aquaticum Italicum.*
Italian water Creſſes.

3. *Naſturtium aquaticum amarum.*
Bitter water Creſſes.

cardamine. Ladies Smockes.

aquaticum, Cordus, Gesner and *Thalius Sisymbrium alterum, Fuchsius* and *Lugdunensis Sisymbrium Cardamine: Dodonæus* called it *Sium* and *Laver, Ericius Cordus Cresso Laver odoratum,* and *Lobel Sion Cratevæ Erucæfolium: Anguillara* tooke it to be *Vella Galeni,* and *Tragus, Lonicerus, Dodonæus* and *Bauhinus* call it *Nasturtium aquaticum,* the second *Matthiolus* calleth *Sium vulgare,* which the *Italians* as he saith, call *Crescione. Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* call it *Sium Matthioli & Italorum,* and *Bauhinus Nasturtium aquaticum erectum folio longiore.* The third *Thalius* remembreth in his *Harcynia sylva,* by the name of *Sisymbrij alterius Species secunda,* and *Bauhinus Nasturtium aquaticum majus & amarum.* The last is called by *Camerarius* in his Epitome of *Matthiolus, Sisymbrium aquaticum alterum vel minus,* and by *Lugdunensis Cardamine quarta Dalechampij.* The *Italians* as is beforesaid call it *Crescione,* the *French Cresson deaue,* the *Germanes Brunkressen,* the *Dutch Waterkresse,* and we in *English* Water Cresses.

The Vertues.

The Water Cresses are hotter in taste then Brookelime, and more powerfull against the Scurvy, and to clense the blood and humours, and for all the other uses whereunto Brookelime is before said to be availeable, as to break the stone, to provoke urine and womens courses: the decoction thereof is said to be good to wash foule and filthy Vlcers, thereby to clense them and make them the fitter to heale: The leaves or the juice is good to be applyed to the face or other parts troubled with freckles, pimples, spots or the like at night, and taken away or washed away in the morning, the juice mixed with vinegar, and the forepart of the head bathed therewith is very good for those that are dull and drowsie, or have the Lethargy.

Chap. XX.

Sium sive Pastinaca aquatica. Water Parsnep.

Diuers Writers have made divers sorts of herbes to suite with the *Sium* of *Dioscorides,* some whereof I have shewed you in the Chapter before, the other that are held by the most judicious to be the trueſt and neereſt thereunto shall follow in this.

1. *Sium Dioscoridis sive Pastinaca aquatica major.* The greater Water Parsnep.

This greater sort riseth up with great hollow and cresled stalkes, two or three cubits high, parted into divers branches, whereon stand long wings of leaves made of many long and somewhat broad leaves pointed at the endes and dented about the edges, smooth thicke and sappy, every one whereof is as large as of a Parsnep, the flowers are white and stand in tufts or umbels, after which follow the seede which smelleth well, and is bigger and rounder then Anneseede, the roote is blacke with many fibres at the joints thereof, and of the stalke under the Water neere the ground, the whole herbe is somewhat of a strong sweete sent.

2. *Sium minus sive Pastinaca aquatica minor.* The lesser Water Parsnep.

The lesser sort is very like the former, but lower and lesser, the leaves being long and narrow, and dented also

1. *Sium Dioscoridis sive Pastinaca aquatica major.*
The greater water Parsneppe.

2. *Sium minus sive Pastinaca aquatica minor.*
The lesser water Parsneppe.

about

2. *Sium minus alterum.*
Another ſmall water Parſneppe.

3. *Sium majus alterum anguſtifolium.*
Another water Parſneppe with narrow leaues.

about the edges, the flowers are white and the ſeede ſmall like the former, the roote likewiſe is very fibrous, and both it and the leaues ſmelling ſtrong like *Petroleum*. There is another of this ſort leſſer then it, whoſe white flowers ſtand in rounder tufts then the others.

3. *Sium majus alterum anguſtifolium.*
Another Water Parſnep with narrow leaues.

The ſtalkes of this Water Parſnep are hollow like Hemlocke, a cubit or more high, whereon are ſet ſundry winged leaues like the former, but diuided into ſmaller leaues, and cloſer ſet together, each of them being dented about the edges, the flowers at the toppes of the branches, are of a pale yellowiſh greene colour, which turne into ſmall ſeede like unto Parſley, but taſting like Cummin or Candy Daukeſeede, and the Citron rinde, or rather ſomewhat hotter then they all, the roote conſiſteth of a number of ſlender writhed browne fibres, wrapped among themſelues, and faſtened ſtrongly in the mudde.

4. *Sium minimum Noli me tangere dictum ſiue Impatiens Naſturtij ſylueſtris folio.*
The Quicke or Impatient Creſſe.

This ſmall plant ſpreadeth at the firſt upon the ground many ſmall winged leaues not much above an inch long, which ſo abide from Autumne that it ſpringeth up all the Winter, and in the Spring growing ſomewhat bigger, hath the leaues a little endented about the edges, the end leafe for the moſt part being the biggeſt, and then riſing up with a ſlender ſtalke, hath ſundry branches from the middle thereof to the toppe, at whoſe ends grow many very ſmall white flowers with ſlender long pointed cods after them, and ſmall yellowiſh ſeede within them, when they are ripe, but ſo hard to be gathered, and impatient to bee touched, that the pod breaketh it ſelfe upon the leaſt touch of hand or any thing elſe, and the ſeed flyeth out preſently, it hath little or no taſte of heate in it. Mr. *George Bowles*. A Gentleman of excellent knowledge in Herbariſme, gaue me the ſeedes of another ſort hereof, as he ſaith, which he had from another skillfull Gentleman a friend of his, but becauſe I haue not yet ſeene the face thereof, I can paſſe no further verdict thereon.

4. *Sium minimum Noli me tangere, dictum ſiue, Impatiens Naſturtij ſylueſtris folio.*
The Quicke or Impatient Creſſe.

Alterum minus.

The

The Place and *Time.*

The first as it is thought groweth not with us unlesse the greatnesse make the difference, but in *Germany*. For the second which is very like it groweth in *Kent* in divers pooles, and watery ditches. The third neere *Antwerpe* as *Lobel* saith but hath beene found in our Land also. The last likewise in our owne Land. They all doe flower in the end of Summer, and seede before the end of *August*.

The Names.

It is called *σιον* in Greeke, so called *ἀπο τοῦ σείειν, a concutiendo quia quatitur vacillandoq́, perpetuo succutitur preter labentibus undis atq́, semper alluentibus, unde etiam lavers nomen latinis, nisi quis malit ab vrinis calculisq́, ciendis & excutiendis dictum*: it is also called *Sium* in Latine, and *Lavers* The first is called by *Tabermontanus*, *Gerard*, and *Bauhinus*, *Sium majus* and *Latifolium*: the second is the *Sium verum Dioscoridis* of *Matthiolus Thalius* and *Lugdunensis* and is the same tha Master *Johnson* in his *Gerard* called *Sium majus angustifolium*. It is the *Sium odoratum* of *Thalius*, and *Gesner in hortis: Fuchsius* called it *Sij primum genus quod & Laver*, and setteth the figure of *Apium palustre* (following his country name of *Wasser Eppich*, which is the same) to it, thinking they did agree, but was mistaken. *Anguillara* called it *Silaum Plinij*, *Cordus* and *Dodonæus*, *Sium & Laver*, and so doth *Lobel*, and addeth *Olusatri folio sive aquatica Pastinaca*, The smaller of this sort *Camerarius* calleth *Sium verum* in his Epitome. The third is called by *Lobel Sium alterum Olusatri facie*: but *Lugdunensis* and *Bauhinus*, *Sium erucæ folio*, *Tabermontanus* calleth this *Sium majus angustifolium*, and not the former as Master *Johnson* doth. The last was first remembred by *Prosper Alpinus*, in his Booke *de plantis exoticis*, by the name of *Sium minimum*, but with us as it is in the title. The *Arabians* call it *Rocathalms* and *Inhameh anella*, or *Hamehanella*. The *Italians* as *Cesalpinus* saith, call the *Sium Crescione*, and *Matthiolus* saith, they call it *Sio*, and *Gorgoleßro*. The *Spaniards Rabacas*, as some say, and *Berros* or *Agriris* as others say. *Tragus* saith the *Germanes* call it *Brunen peterlin*, And we as neerer to the likenesse as I thinke, Water Parsneppe.

The Vertues.

Tragus and others, from their Countries erronious appellations of this plant, tooke it to be the *Eliosselinon Dioscoridis*, or *Apium palustre*, and therefore attribute all the properties thereof unto this plant, neither have they or any other of our Moderine Writers left in record, any other particular knowne quality in it, more then *Dioscorides* and *Galen* have left us of it, which say it is of so much more heating faculty, as it is Iweete in taste, it also digesteth and provoketh urine and womens courses, and breaketh and expelleth both the stone in the kidneies, and the dead birth.

CHAP. XXI.

Eruca aquatica. Water Rocket.

Eruca aquatica. Water Rocket.

THis little herbe which is somewhat like the former Impatient Cresse, lyeth or rather creepeth on the ground, with long branches of small winged leaves, somewhat like thereto, but not so much dented on the edges, having but two or three dents for the most part, and yellowish flowers at their toppes, and slender pods following them.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth oftentimes neere ditches and water courses, and often also further from them.

The Names.

It hath no other name then is in the title, for any thing I know, not finding it mentioned by any other Authour.

The Vertues.

Wee have not heard or found for what griefe this is conducible.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

Mentha aquatica. Water Mintes.

HAving shewed you all the sorts of sweete Mintes, that grow in the dryer or Vpland grounds, there remaine yet two other sorts, that grow in Marshes, and wet places, which shall bee shewed here.

1. *Mentha aquatica rubra.* The Red Water Mint.

This Water Mint riseth up from a creeping roote, running or spreading in the Muddy or watery places, with many browniſh square stalkes, branched almost from every joynt, with a couple of somewhat broad, yet pointed and dented leaves, many times browniſh or reddish, and of a strong sent: the small flowers that are purpliſh, stand at the toppes of the stalkes and branches, in loose round tufts one above another.

1. *Mentha aquatica rubra.* Red Water Mintes.

2. *Mentha aquatica sive palustris minor.* The leſſer Water Mint.

This other Water Mint shooteth forth a square reddish hairy stalke, and sometime a little hoary, about a foote high, whereabouts are set soft hairy round and somewhat long leaves two alwaies at a joynt, dented about the edges, of a darke greene colour on the upperside, and grayish or hoary underneath: from the joynts with the leaves come forth long branched stalkes with purpliſh flowers at the toppes of them, standing in round heads: the whole herbe is of a strong sent.

The Place and *Time.*

They both grow by ditches and water sides, in the plashy grounds, where they joy best, and flower late in the Summer.

The Names.

The Greeke name Σισύμβριον, which *Dioscorides* mentioneth, and many doe call this by, doth more properly belong to the wild Minte *Mentastrum*, then unto this however *Lobel* and others call it *Sisymbria Mentha*, for *Dioscorides* hath but one *Sisymbrium*, that is sweete and like Mintes, and that he saith groweth in waste grounds, the other *Sisymbrium* called *Sinm*, and *Cardamine*, and like *Nasturtium*, as he saith groweth in watery places as I have shewed before, so that as I said his *Sisymbria Mentha*, is no watery or Marsh plant: it hath beene and yet is beyond Sea called by some Apothecaries, *Balsamina*, as *Tragus* saith and by others *Balsamita* as *Besler in horto Eystetensi* saith, Our first sort here set downe, is that which *Lobel* calleth *Aquatica Sisymbria Mentha*, and *Gesner in hortis Sisymbrium agreste aquaticum*, and *Calamentha aquatica*, *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis Sisymbrium sylvestre*, and *Sisymbrium* by many others. The other *Bauhinus* onely remembreth by the name of *Mentha rotundifolia palustris minor.*

The Vertues.

There is little set downe concerning these Water Mints, of any other speciall properties, they hold from the other Mints being seldome used, because there are so many of the other sorts of Mints to be had almost at hand every where, yet their strong sweete sents and quicke tastes, doe argue them to be effectuall for many of the purposes whereunto the other Mints doe serve, especially to kill the wormes, to warme and strengthen the stomacke, to expell winde and helpe those that are spleneticke.

CHAP. XXIII.

Dracunculus aquaticus. Water Dragons.

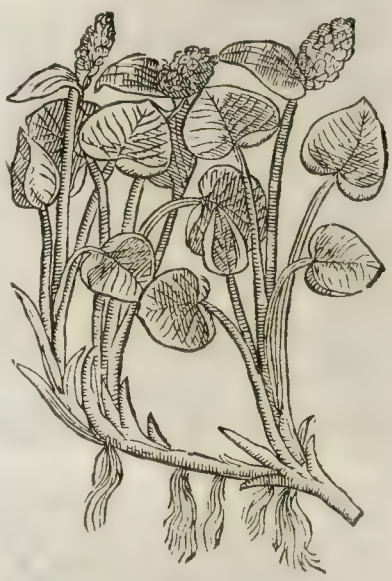
BEsides that Water Dragons that many Authours have written of, *Bauhinus* hath given us the knowledge of another from *Brassil*, which for the likenesse he referreth unto the greater Dragons, but I have thought good to make mention of it in this place.

1. *Dracunculus noster aquaticus.* Our Water Dragons.

This hath a creeping roote full of joynts and fibres at every one shooting forth sundry long sheathes or skins, and with them smooth long hollow stalkes five or sixe inches high, with broad round leaves set on them pointed at the ends, bigger then Ivy leaves by much, and of a shinining greene colour, from among them also rise diverse other smooth hollow stalkes of the same height with the leaves or not much higher, bearing at the toppe of every one, a small long head encompassed with many short white threds, which are as the flowers, and with the head such a like leafe as the rest are, but lesse and white on the inside, enclosing the head before it breake open, which

which when it goweth toward ripeneſſe, becommeth cluſter faſhion like the ſeede head of *Arum* Wake Robin, greene at the firſt and red when it is ripe, containing divers huskes, with ſmall and long browniſh ſeede therein: the taſte of the leaves and ſtalkes, are very ſharpe, hot, and burning the throate: like *Arum* or Wake Robin, but is not ſo felt at the firſt chawing.

1. *Dracunculus noſter aquaticus.* Our Water Dragons.



2. *Dracunculus ſive Serpentaria Braſiliana triphylla:* The three leafed Dragons of *Braſill.*

The ſtalk only of this Dragons with the leafe and flower on it, as *Bauhinus* ſaith was brought unto him, and therefore we can deſcribe unto you no more, then that from a ſtalke that is reddiſh and creſted, riſeth the ſtalke of the leafe which is of an handbredth long, and ſmooth, at the top wherof groweth a thin leafe of a whitiſh green colour, full of veines, and ſomewhat round, divided into three parts, ending in a ſharpe point, the lower parts having each of them an hollowneſſe at the bottome of them, of two inches and a halfe wide apeece, and above foure inches long, the flower that ſtood on a three inch ſtalke was alſo like unto the greater Dragons, being five inches long, and an inch and a halfe broad, of a darke reddiſh colour, and ſtriped with many white veines running through the middle, eſpecially on the outſide, having alſo a blackiſh long peſtle in the middle, and twy forked at the end.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth in ponds, and lakes of ſtanding waters, but never out of it, and not in any place that I can here of in our Land, flowring in *July*, the berries being ripe in the beginning of *September.*

The Names.

It is called by almoſt all Writers of hērbes, *Dracunculus paluſtris*, or *aquaticus*, yet *Lobel Anguina aquatica*, and *Fuchſius Hydropiperi rubeum*, *Geſner in hortis Aron paluſtre*, and is *Pliny* his third *Dracontium*, with a joynted Reede like roote, having as many leaves growing thereon as it is yeares old, and thereon *Bauhinus* calleth it *Dracunculus paluſtris ſive arundinacea radice.* The other is named of *Bauhinus Serpentaria triphylla Braſiliana* The *Germanes* call it *Waſſer ſchlangenkraut*, and the *Dutch Water ſlangen cruÿt*, and We Water Dragons.

The Vertues.

It is thought to have the ſame property that *Arum* hath, but yēt leſſe effectuall to any purpoſe.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Plantago aquatica.* Water Plantaine.

THere are three or foure ſorts of Water Plantaine to be declared, ſome greater and others leſſer.

1. *Plantago aquatica major.* The greater Water Plantaine.

The greater Water Plantaine ſhooteth forth ſundry long thicke greene hollow ſtalkes, with large long greene leaves on them with ſome ſhew of ribbes in them, like unto Plantane, but are much greater, ſtiffer, and longer, and with ſharper ends from among which riſe up divers tall three ſquare ſpongy ſtalkes, parted into divers branches at the toppes, whereon ſtand a number of white flowers, compoſed of three leaves apeece, after which follow three ſquare ſmall greene heads, containing the ſeede: the roote conſiſteth of a great buſh of many long fibres ſet together.

2. *Plantago minor aquatica.* The leſſer Water Plantane.

The leſſer Water Plantane hath ſundry long leaves riſing from the roote, ſixe times ſmaller and narrower then the former, from among which riſe divers bare ſtalkes a foote high, bearing a tuft of many bluſh coloured flowers, made of three leaves a peece like the former, each ſtanding on a long footeſtalke, and all riſing from one head like an umbell, after which follow rough heads like unto thoſe of the Crowfoote: the roote conſiſteth of many ſmall white fibres.

3. *Plantago aquatica minor muricata.* The leſſer ſtarrē Water Plantane.

The ſtarre Water Plantane, hath divers ſmall and long leaves, like thoſe of the Ribbewort Plantane, but much ſmaller, and turning themſelves backewards: the ſlender naked ſtalkes which are halfe a foote high or more, beare at their toppes ſparſed ſmall tufts of white three leafed flowers, and after them prickly heads, ſtanding out with ends like unto a ſtarre, wherein lye the ſeede: the roote is a buſh of long white fibres.

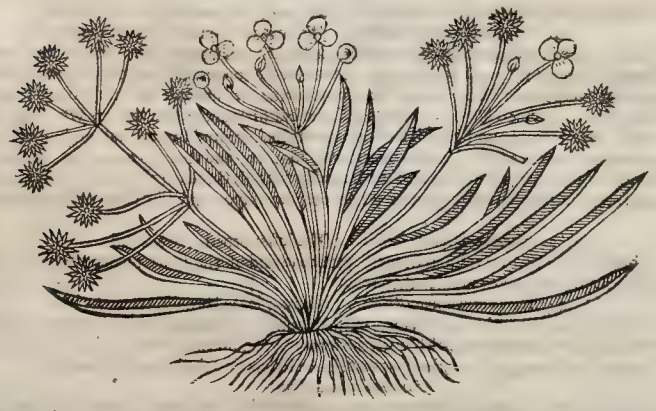
4. *Plantago aquatica minima Cluſij.* The leaſt Water Plantane.

This leaſt Plantane ſpreadeth it ſelfe wholly upon the ground, bringing forth ſundry ſmall long and narrow leaves, ſtanding on very ſlender footeſtalkes, among which come many ſlender ſtalkes lying downe on the ground, being not much above an inch long, and ending in a ſmall head, which ſending forth ſmall fibres comprehendeth and

1. *Plantago aquatica major.*
The greater water Plantane.

3. *Plantago aquatica minor muricata.*
The lesser starre water Plantane.

2. *Plantago aquatica minor.* The lesser water Plantane.



and taketh roote in the ground againe, shooting forth other smaller leaves, among which spring five or sixe small round buttones, (for no flowers were observed) standing on very fine stalkes, opening into two parts, shewing very small seede within them: from among those round buttons grow also other rowes or courses of small heads, bringing forth other smaller leaves and buttons then the former, the rootes are nothing else but very fine threds or fibres.

The Place and *Time.*

These doe all grow in watery ditches, plashes and ponds of water. The first almost every where through the Land. The second also in divers the like places with us, for *Lobel* saith, Doctor *Penny* shewed it unto him. The third I have gathered in the ditches, on the left hand of the Highway from *Hallowey* to *Highgate*. The last hath no certaine place named where it grew.

The Names.

Most of our later Herbarists doe call it *Plantago aquatica*, *Fistula pastoris & Barba Silvana*, although *Tragus* and *Lobel*, and divers others found it little to agree to, or resemble any Plantane, *Cordus* on *Dioscorides* assuredly

meant this by his *Potamogeton*, although *Bauhinus* doubteth whether he meant not *Dioscorides Alismaor Damasonion* which is more likely to be *Helleborine*. *Anguillara* tooke it to be *Limonium*, as *Bauhinus* quoteth it, and Master *Iohnson* in his *Gerard* from him, commenting thereon very seriously both on the foure Greeke names given to *Limonium*, in *Dioscorides* his text, and the severall parts of the description of this Plantane, concludeth this to be his *Limonium* and no other, being so answerable thereto in all parts as he saith: but stay a little, mee thinkes he triumpheth afore the victory, and cannot so cleanely carry away the matter, but that there seemeth some blockes in the way to stumble at: and therefore he must give us leave to scan *Dioscorides* his description thereof, a little more thoroughly: for first hee saith *Limonium* groweth ἐν λειμῶσι *in pratis riguis vel palustribus* (and therefore *Theophrastus lib.7.c.7.* calleth a kinde of *Anemone Leimonia*, which *Gaza* translateth *Fremij genus Limonium dictum*, and by *Clusius* his judgement is the *Anemone sylvestris*, taken from the moist fieldes wherein it groweth) but he doth not say in *aquosis*, where usually this groweth, and I thinke Master *Iohnson* never saw it, but in ponds or ditches of water, which were never dry: then he saith his *Limonium* hath longer and thinner leaves then Beetes, but this Plantaine hath not so, and lastly he saith it beareth red seede, which Master *Iohnson* should have found herein, if it had beene the right *Limonium*, but he wisely concealed it, as making most against his opinion. Many plants may have some resemblance in forme or name, &c. yet faile in some one particular, which quite altereth the whole case, as is shewed in many places of this Worke, and especially in the *Faba Ægyptia Dioscoridis & Theophrasti*, taken to be the *Ægyptian Calcas*, and in *Lobels* opinion of *Tripolium* to be the *Amellus Virgilij*, and so of divers others. And for the other Greeke names, *Neuroidus* is a terme that may be given to any other herbe, whose leaves are full of ribbes or nerves. *Potamogeton & Lonchitis* are severall other herbes, mentioned in *Dioscorides*, and cannot be applyed to this, besides the most judicious Translators and Commentors on *Dioscorides*, have judged that multiplicity of names added to the text, to be none of *Dioscorides* his Worke, but thrust in upon it by some other Authour, who might be as barbarous as the names. I leave the rest to the judicious censure of the expert: *Lobel* also, and *Lugdunensis* from him taketh this Plantane to be *Alisma* of *Dioscorides*, and saith it doth better agree thereto then either *Bifolium* or *Saponaria*, or *Calceolus Mariæ*, or *Bistorte*, or *Limonium*, which Master *Iohnson* thought he had forgotten or *Matthiolus* his *Alisma*. The second is called by *Lobel Plantago aquatica humilis angustifolia*, and *Plantago aquatica minor* by *Cæsalpinus* and *Tabermontanus*. The third is by *Lobel* also called *Plantago aquatica minor altera*, and *Alisma pusillum angustifolium muricatum*, by *Lugdunensis Damasoninm stellatum*, and by *Bauhinus Plantago aquatica stellata*. The last is called by *Clusius Plantago aquatica minima*, and by *Bauhinus Plantaginella palustris*.

The Vertues.

It is found to be cold and dry by the astringent taste it carryeth with it, but yet is not knowne to be used in Physicke to any purpose, either of greater or lesser respect.

Chap. XXV.

Sagitta sive Sagittaria. The Arrow headed watēr plant.

OF this *Sagittaria* there are three sorts observed by most writers as shall be shēwed.

1. *Sagittaria major latifolia.* The greater Arrow headed water plant.

This greater sort sendeth forth sundry thicke square and sappy stalkes from a thicke bushy roote of many strings, with great broad greene leaves on the toppes of them, divided at the bottomes, into two long and pointed parts, so that the whole forme of the leafe resembleth very well the forked head of the broad Arrow as wee call it, which parts stand but little above the waters wherein they grow, be they deeper or shallower: from among which rise up other thicke round spongy stalkes, higher then the leaves bearing divers rowes of flowers at the joynts, one above another, and three in a row for the most part, each whereof is composed of three large white leaves with sundry reddish threds in the middle, after which come in their places round rough burres, that are greene when they are ripe, and like those of *Sparganium*, the Burre reede.

2. *Sagittaria minor latifolia.* The lesser broad arrow head.

This lesser sort hath onely lesser leaves, and flowers, yet broad and of the same forme with thē *precedent*, thē burres and rootes growing as great or greater then they.

3. *Sagittaria minor angustifolia.* Narrow leafed broade arrow head.

This likewise differeth not from the two former, in the manner of growing, but in the narrownesse and length of the leaves which are not of halfe the breadth with the former, yet hold their length, the two lower forked ends being almost as long as the foreright leafe, the flowers also are lesse, as are the burres and rootes.

The Place and *Time.*

All these sorts may be seene sometimes together, in the same ditches and waters where they grow, or else separate in sundry places of this Kingdome, and doe flower about Midsommer, their burres being ripe in the beginning or middle of *August*.

The Names;

It is called in Greeke πτῶα, and as *Pliny* saith, *lib.21.c.17. Magopistana* or *Pistana Magonis*, in Latine *Sagitta*, *Sagittaria*, and *Sagittalis*. *Lobel* hath a *quære* on the first, if it bee not *Stæbe femina*, but called *Phleos mas latifolia* by *Lugdunensis*, as he doth the other *Phleos sive Stæbe Theophrasti angustifolia*: but as I have shewed in sundry places before in this Worke, that *Phleos* and *Phleum* in *Theophrastus* be differing plants, *Phleum* being a watery plant, growing in the Lake *Orchomenus*, and *Phleos* I have set downe in the Chapter of *Poterium*, and proved it I thinke sufficiently to be the *Stæbe* of *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides*. *Cæsalpinus* calleth the greater sort *Barba sylvana*, and *Dodonæus* saith that some did call it *Lingua serpentis*, and thereupon the *Dutch* called it *Serpents toughen*, and the *Italians Gaetta*. But wee in *English* Water Archer, Arrow head or broad Arrow head as I call it.

The

1. *Sagittaria major latifolia.*
The greater broad Arrow heade

2. *Sagittaria minor latifolia.*
The leſſer broad Arrow head.

The Vertues.

Theſe are held to be of the property of Water Plantane, that is, cold and dry, but *Lugdunenſis* ſaith they are cold and moiſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

Tribulus aquaticus. Water Caltroppe.

THere is a greater and two leſſer ſorts of this Caltroppe to ſhew unto you, which are theſe.

1. *Tribulus aquaticus major.* The greater Water Caltroppe.

This great Water Caltroppe hath ſundry broad, and more then halfe round leaves, in ſome places ſpotted on the under ſide, and dented about the edges, ſet on long footeſtalkes which riſe in the Water from the head of the roote, every one by it ſelfe, being ſmaller at the lower end then they are next the leaves, among which riſe up ſappy round ſtalkes, no higher then the leaves, bearing whitiſh flowers at the toppes, and after them thicke, hard and wooddy, almoſt round heads, with three or foure ſharpe points ſticking out, of the bigneſſe of Haſell nuts in ſome places and blackiſh in others, as bigge as a great Wallnut, having a ſweet white kirnell within it like unto a Cheſnut: the roote groweth ſomewhat long and full of joynts with a tuft of haires or fibres at each of them.

2. *Tribulus aquaticus minor prior.* The former ſmall Water Caltroppe.

The former of the two leſſer ſorts, from a long creeping joynted roote ſending forth tufts of fibres at the joints, as alſo at the lower joynts of the ſtalkes ſhoote forth very long flat ſlender and knotted ſtalkes, two or three cubits long, according to the depth of the water wherein it groweth, (which being dryed are pliant and flexible, fit for many workes) divided towards the toppe, into many branches, carrying ſingle leaves at the lower joynts, on both ſides, being about two inches long and halfe an inch broad, thinne and almoſt tranſparent, ſo waved on the edges, that they ſeeme to be torne, of a reddiſh greene colour for the moſt part: but thoſe on the branches upwards ſtand two alwaies by couples: from the joynts with the leaves come forth ſmall footeſtalkes, bearing at their ends ſmall whitiſh long and thicke flowers, ſet together in manner of a cluſter of Grapes (others have found it with reddiſh flowers) to every of which when they are falne, ſucceede for the moſt part foure ſharpe pointed graines joyned together, containing a ſmall white kernell within them.

3. *Tribulus aquaticus minor alter.* The other ſmall ſort of Water Caltroppe.

There is another ſmall ſort hereof, growing uſually in the ditches of cleere Water, whoſe ſtalkes is not flat but round, bearing leaves at every joynt, ſhorter and more pointed at the ends, and not crumpled or waved at the edges, bearing alſo three or foure ſmall flowers at the ends of long footeſtalkes, ſomewhat like to thoſe of *Meſ-*

1. *Tribulus aquaticus major.*
The greater Water Caltroppe.

2. *Tribulus aquaticus minor prior.*
The former small Water Caltroppe.

chatelli Cordi: the fruite or head that succedeth, groweth to be fixe square: the roote is not much unlike the former.

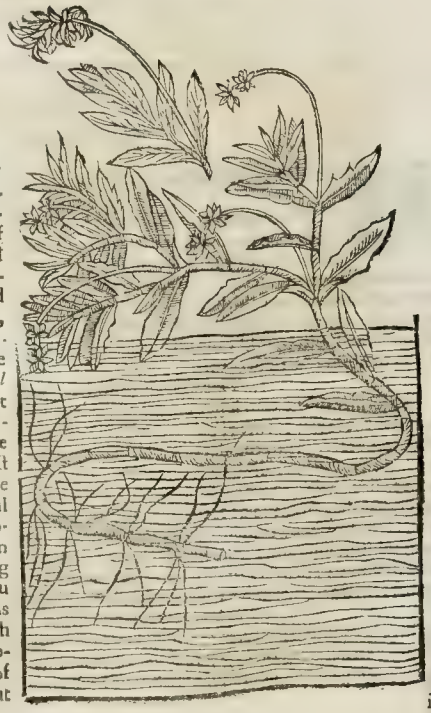
The Place and *Time.*

I cannot heare as yet that the first is found in any country of this Land, as the two others are: but in sundry Lakes in *Germany*, as also in *Brabant*, and in many places in *Italy*, and neere the Sea also, as *Matthiolus* saith, but flower there and give their fruite in Summer.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke τρίβολος ἔνυδρος, and *Tribulus aquaticus* in Latine, *Anguillara* raketh the first to be *Butomos Damocratis*, all other Authours call it *Tribulus aquaticus* or *Lacustris* as *Cordus* doth, and the Apothecaries of *Venice* and other parts beyond Sea *Tribulus marinus*, and the nuts *Castaneæ aquatiles*. The other two sorts are called by *Clusius Tribulus aquaticus minor* and distinguished by him, and by *Bauhinus* referred to the *Potamogeton*, calling them *Potamogeton foliis crispis sive Lactucæ ranarum*, and yet his next sort, is verily the former of these two sorts, as by comparing his words may be seene. *Lobel* calleth it *Fontilapathum pusillum*, and *Tragus* maketh it his second *Alga*. Master *Finch*, a *London* Merchant travelling in the *Mogols* Country, in the East Indies, saw the greater sort growing like a weede, abounding in most tankes or ponds there, whose fruite hee tooke to be the *Hermodactile*, but was much therein deceived: the kernell of the nut as he saith is much eaten by the Natives and others, called *Singara* by them, himselfe finding them very cold in his stomacke, that he alwayes after the eating of them desired some *Aqua vitæ* to warme it againe. You shall find this relation and that of the *Faba Ægyptiaca* (as it is extant before in this worke *folio* 376.) in the fourth Booke of Master *Purchas* his Pilgrims, the fourth Chapter and fifth Section, *folio* 429. The worthy relations of whose travailes there extant doth not onely in this but

3. *Tribulus aquaticus minor alter.*
The other small sort of water Caltrope.



in

in many other excellent matters declare his industry, whereby many have reaped much profit thereby, I would we had many more such worthy Merchants continually. The *Italians* call it *Tribolo acquatico*. The *French Macres* and *Saligot*. The *Germanes Waſſernuſſ*. The *Dutch Water noten* and *Minckyſers*, and we in *Engliſh* Water Caltrops, or Water nuts or *Saligot* after the *French*.

The Vertues.

The leaves are cooling and repreſſe inflammations being made into a pultis and applyed: the juice mixed with hony healeth the Cankers and ſores of the mouth and throate, and the rankeneſſe of the gummes being gargled, *Pliny* ſaith that the *Thracians* that inhabit about the river *Strimon*, do fatten their horſes with the leaves and make bread of the nut kernels to feede themſelves which doth binde the belly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1. *Stratiotes ſive Militaris Aizoides.* Water Souldier.

THe Water Souldier hath divers and ſundry long narrow leaves ſharpe pointed ſet cloſe together ſomewhat like unto the leaves of Aloes for the forme, but much leſſe and ſharpely toothed about the edges like it alſo, from among which riſe up ſhort ſtalkes not much higher then the leaves, and ſometimes lower bearing one greene threeforked head onely at the toppe much like unto a Lobſters claw, which is the huske, out of which commeth a white flower, conſiſting of three leaves with divers yellowiſh hairy threds in the middle: under theſe leaves there is a ſmall ſhort head, broadeſt next unto the leaves and ſmalleſt downewards, from whence doe proceede ſundry long ſtrings, like ſmall wormes (wherewith as *Dodonæus* ſaith, ſome crafty men and women leeches putting them into glaſſes with water to make them ſhew the greater, make others beleeve that they are wormes which came out of their bodies, to whom they have given medicines for that purpoſe) which take roote in the mudde under the Water.

2. *Stratiotes Aquatica vera Dioſcoridis, & Ægyptiaca.*
The true Water Houſeleeke of *Egypt*.

This Water Houſeleeke hath divers large and broad thicke, hard and hairy whitiſh greene leaves lying on the water, in three or foure rowes, round compaſſed together, like unto thoſe of the great tree Houſeleeke, but greater, the outermoſt row of them being broadeſt, and the inner ſmaller and ſmaller, *Alpinus* ſheweth them to be pointed,

1. *Stratiotes ſive Militaris Aizoides.*
The water Souldier.

2. *Stratiotes aquatica vera Dioſcoridis & Ægyptiaca.*
The true water Houſeleeke of *Egypt*.

but *Veslingius* round and plaited, and the ends a little foulded backwards as *Veslingius* hath it, which I give you here together, this hath not beene observed by either of them what stalkes or flowers it beareth, the roote as *Alpinus* saith is a small thin peece of wooll that hangeth downe from under the leaves which lye on the water like Ducks meate, but *Veslingius* saith it hath smal threddy fibres passing downe to the ground, although *Dioscorides* said it had no rootes, the leaves are of a drying stipticke or astringent taste no lesse then *Acacia*.

The Place and *Time*.

The first groweth in *Germany*, and the Low Countries also plentifully, and in *Italy* and other Countries also, the other hath beene observed in *Egypt* by *Alpinus* and *Veslingius*, and no where there but in the watery ditches, neere *Damiata* or *Pelusium*.

The Names.

Dioscorides his Στρατιώτης, whereunto is added ποτάμιος or ἔνυδρος, that it may be knowne from his χερσαῖος, is called by *Matthiolus Stratiotes aquaticus* in Latine, and so also by *Lugdunensis*, and is my second sort, here expresst in my judgement rather then the first because the leaves and the posture also doe more resemble Houseleeke then the former, which is like unto Aloes, although it be called also *Sedum marinum*, and againe, because it hath not beene observed any where but in *Egypt* as I said by *Alpinus* and *Veslingius*, however *Lobel* calleth the former *Stratiotes sive Militaris Aizoides*, and *Dodonæus Stratiotes potamios & Sedum aquatile*. *Bauhinus* placeth the former with the sorts of Aloes, and calleth it *Aloes palustris*, and the other he placeth among the *Lenticulæ*, and calleth it *Lenticula palustris Ægyptiaca sive Stratiotes aquatica folijs Sedo majore latioribus*. *Alpinus* saith that the *Egyptians* call it with them *Hayhalemel maoui*, that is as much to say as *Sedum aquaticum*. It is probable that *Theophrastus* meant this plant, whereunto he giveth no name, speaking thereof in the end of the ninth Chapter of his fourth Booke, growing in ponds like a Lilly with many leaves of a greene colour, &c.

The Vertues.

Each of these are very cooling and drying, and astringent withall, but *Galen* saith it is cold and moist, and as he and *Dioscorides* say stayeth the fluxe of blood that passeth from the kidneys, if it be taken in drinke, *Pliny* addeth thereunto some *Olibanum*, it stayeth likewise the swellings of wounds and causeth that they be not enflamed: it helpeth other inflammations called Saint *Anthonies* fire, and swellings in other parts, it healeth also all wounds and vlcers, and is good for fistulaes or hollow ulcers, *Alpinus* saith that the *Egyptian* women use the juice, decoction or poulther of the herbe, a dramme every morning to stay their courses, or other issues of blood in any other part of the body: as also the Country people use it to heale any wound, in bruising the leaves and laying them thereon, which wonderfully healeth them,

CHAP. XXVIII.

Gladiolus lacustris Clusij sive Leucoium palustre flore subcæruleo Bauhini. Water Gladioll.

THis plant that was sent to *Clusius* from *Groening* by a worthy Apothecary there called *Dortman*, found by him in a great pond or Lake of water where no other herbe did grow, besides in the Country of *Drentia*, neere unto a small village called *Norcke* and *Westervelde*, is set downe by him with this description. The leaves doe seldome exceede the length of nine inches, being thicke and hollow severed with a partition like the cods of Stocke-Gilloflowers, or the like, but greene and sweete in taste, being an acceptable food for the Duckes that dive to the bottome of the water to feede on it, which is diverselles depth under the water: yet the stalke that springeth from among those leaves is seene to rise above the water, furnished with white flowers, larger then those of Stockgilloflowers, the hollow and lowest part, which is next to the stalke, being of a blewish colour, somewhat resembling the forme of a *Gladiolus*, or Corne flagge, but yet not much like it, consisting of five leaves, the two uppermost whereof doe turne backeward to the stalke, the other three which are the larger hang downe: unto these flowers succeede round heads or seede vessels broad below and pointed at the end full of red seede. This was observed in flower in the end of *July*.

Gladiolus Lacustris Clusij sive Leucoium palustre, flore subcæruleo Bauhini. Water Gladioll.

The Place, Time and *Names*:

Are related in the foregoing title and description, as much as can be said of it,

for

for although *Clusius* would not alter the name thereof, whereby it was sent, that others might know with what title it came to him. Yet *Bauhinus* thinking it better to agree in leafe and flower unto the *Leucoium*, rather chose to call it *Leucoium palustre flore subceruleo*, but I dare not herein follow him, for it hath as little correspondence with the Stocke Gilloflower, as with the *Gladiolus* or Corne Flagge, neither leafe nor flower being like a Stocke gilloflower, but in that the leaves are made like the double huske or seede vessell of *Leucoium*, which maketh litte resemblance of a plant, but the flowers doe more answer to the forme of the flower of *Gladiolus*, and therefore I so entitle it. And for the Vertues there is none knowne or made to appeare, that the neighbouring people make any use of it in medicine, or any other wayes more then is before said, for the Duckes to feede on.

CHAP. XXIX.

Nymphæa. The Water Lilly.

THere are divers sorts of Water Lillyes both great and small, both white and yellow, as shal be shewed.

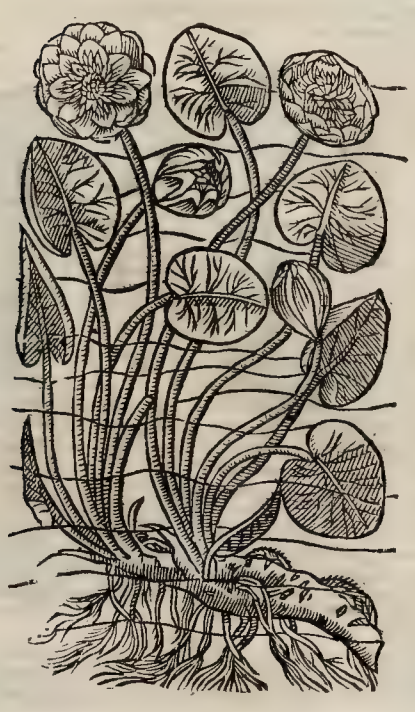
1. *Nymphæa alba major vulgaris.* The great common white Water Lilly.

This Water Lilly hath very large, very round and thicke darke greene leaves lying upon the water (like unto those of *Faba Ægyptia* as *Dioscorides* saith, and that very truely as I have shewed before in the Chapter of *Arum*) sustained by long and thicke footestalkes that rise from a great thicke round and long tuberous blacke roote, spongy or loose and with many knobs thereon like eyes and whitish within, from the midst whereof rise other the like thicke and great stalkes, susteining one large white flower thereon greene on the outside but exceeding white on the inside, as pure snow consisting of divers rowes of long and somewhat thicke and narrow leaves, smaller and thinner, the more inward they be, encompassing a head within, with many yellow threds or thrummes in the middle, where after they are past stand round Poppy like heads full of broad oily and bitter seede.

2. *Nymphæa alba major Ægyptiaca sive Lotus Ægyptia.* The great white Water Lilly of *Egypt*.

This other great white Water Lilly, that is entituled of *Egypt*, sendeth up out of the Water divers faire broad leaves like the former, but somewhat lesser, and more waved about the edges, and with more veines in them lying on the superficies of the water, as they doe upon severall footestalkes also: the flowers also are faire large, and double, that is of many rowes of leaves in the like manner, inclosed in a huske, consisting of foure leaves, greene on the outside, and white within, the middle leaves of the flowers are often upon the first opening somewhat foulded inwards at the ends, but growing elder grow straight forth, all of them being white in the middle part, and yellowish towards the brims of a sweete sent like a Violet, in the midst of whom when they beginne to

1. *Nymphæa alba major vulgaris.*
The greater common white Water Lilly.



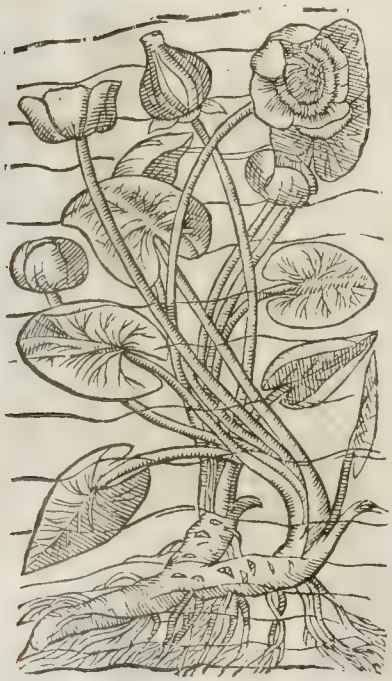
2. *Nymphæa alba major altera sive Lotus Egyptia.*
The great white Water Lilly of *Egypt*.

decay

3. *Nymphæa alba minor.*
The small white Lilly.

4. *Nymphæa alba minima seue Morsus ranæ.*
The small white Water Lilly called Frogge bit.

5. *Nymphæa lutea.*
The great yellow Water Lilly.



6. *Nymphæa lutea minor*
The lesser yellow water Lilly.

decay riseth up a small head, which growing greater becommeth the seede vessell, not much unlike unto the other as bigge as a good Medlar, parted on the inside into cels longwise containing round seede like unto those of Coleworts, the roote is not tuberous as the former, but small round and almost peere fashion, of the bignesse of an hens Egge, blacke on the outside and yellowish within, with many small fibres thereat, the inner substance being fleshy firme and hard, somewhat sweete and binding withall, which when it is boyled, or rosted under Embers, becommeth as yellow as the yolke of an egge, which the *Egyptians* familiarly eate with broth or without, raw also oftentimes, as well as roasted, this loseth both leaves and stalkes after seede time, especially upon the decay of the water wherein it joyed, the roote abiding in the ground, which thereupon was called annuall, but I would rather call it restible.

3. *Nymphæa alba minor.* The lesser white Water Lilly.

This lesser Water Lilly differeth not from the former, but in the smallnesse both of roote and leafe, and in the singlenesse of the flower, which consisteth but of five small and pointed leaves, spread open and laid abroad, with yellow threds in the middle, and small heads with small seede in them.

4. *Nymphæa alba minima quæ & Morsus ranæ vocatur.*
Small white Water Lilly, called by many Frogge bit.

The roote of Frogge bit is long and creeping, set full of joynts, sending downe from thence long fibres, and whereat spring divers small round leaves very like the last small water Lilly, but much smaller, from which rise also other stalkes, bearing on each head one small white flower, made of three small and round pointed leaves with some yellow threds in the middle: the heads and seede are small. This is in all the parts neerer resembling the last white Water Lilly, then any pond weede, whereof some have made it a *species*, and therefore I have placed it with them.

5. *Nymphæa lutea major.* The great yellow Water Lilly.

This greater yellow sort groweth much like the great white, with leaves almost as large as they, but somewhat longer, and standing on cornered stalkes, the flowers also that stand on the toppes of the crested stalkes, are not so thicke of leaves as the white (although *Lugdunensis* doth so describe it, and giveth a figure answerable) in any that ever I saw, but made of five large round shining yellow leaves, with a round greene head in the middle, compassed with yellow threds, which head when it is ripe, containeth within it greater seede then those of the white, and more shining: the roote is great and very like unto the former, yet not blackish, but somewhat whitish on the outside as well as within; each of them being somewhat sweete in taste, and this more loose or spongy then it.

6. *Nymphæa minor lutea.* The smaller yellow Water Lilly.

The leaves hereof are round, but larger then those of the lesser white sort, and so are the flowers larger also, but yellow: the roote hath many strings fastened to a bigge head, and tasteth hotter then the other.

7. *Nymphæa lutea flore minore.* Small yellow Water Lilly with lesser flowers.

There is no other difference betweene this and the last, but in the smallnesse both of leaves and flowers, the roote groweth with long stringes strongly fastened into the mudde,

The Place and *Time.*

All these sorts except the second are found growing with us in sundry places of the Land, some in great pooles and standing waters, and sometimes in slow running Rivers, other in lesser ditches of water, as the Frogge bit, in many ditches about *London*, as well as in the ditches on the Banckes side, in Saint *Georges* fieldes. They flower most commonly before the end of *May*, or soone after, and their seede is ripe in *August*.

The Names.

Νυμφαία in Greeke, and *Nymphæa* in Latine, *quod loca aquosa amet*, be the chiefe appellations of these plants with their severall adjuncts, of *alba* and *lutea*, white and yellow, and called *Nenuphar* in the Apothecaries shops, yet hath it also divers other names by divers Authours: *Apuleus* calling it *Mater Herculana*, *Alga palustris*, *Papaver palustre*. *Clavus Veneris* and *Digitus Veneris*, and *Marcellus* an old Writer, saith it was called *Clava Herculis*, and *Baditin* in *French*, but the *French* at this time call it *Blanc deaue*, and *Lis d'estang*, the *Arabians Nilafar*, and *Ninfar*, the *Italians Ninfea*, the *Spaniards Escudettes del rio* and *Higos del rio*, the *Germanes Seeblumen*, and *Wasser Gilgen*, the *Dutch Plompen*, and we Water Lilly. There hath beene great controversies among the learned Herbarists, whether this *Nymphæa* be not the *Lotus Ægyptia* of *Dioscorides* and *Theophrastus*, because the description of the one so neerely resembleth the other, which made *Clusius* confident, upon *Alpinus* his Allegations, in his Booke *de plantis Ægypti*, to determine them both one, when as there is shewed two maine differences in them, besides that *Dioscorides* describeth them both in two severall Chapters, the one in the roote, that the *Lotus* roote was called *Corsium*, and was round of the bignesse of a Quince, which was used to be eaten, either boiled or rosted under the fire, which the roote of *Nymphæa* faileth in, (this is most probable to bee the *Lotus Ægyptia* of *Dodoneus*:) And then againe in the seede, which as *Dioscorides* sheweth, is flat in the head of the *Nymphæa*, and like *Milium*, that is round in the *Lotus*: but the leaves and flowers in both being so like, the other being hid under the water, caused *Alpinus*, as he saith himselfe to take no further knowledge or marke any difference in them then of a *Nymphæa*, (and I am halfe perswaded the like neglect hath happened to the *Faba Ægyptia*, that it is not yet found in the waters of *Egypt*, because the leaves thereof also are round like the *Lotus* or *Nymphæa*) but now in his Booke of *Exoticke* plants, he changeth his note, and sheweth there that this is the true *Lotus Ægyptia*, and all the parts thereof particularly desciphered. All these sorts of Water Lillyes, are so called by all Writers almost as I doe, and therefore neede no further explanation or amplification. But hereby all men may take a good caveat not to be too forward, either to condemne the Text of the ancients as judging it erronious, or to be too confident of their owne judgement, without well considering all parts: For the like hereunto happened unto the *Faba Ægyptia*, which formerly was confidently supposed to be *Colocassia*, ignorance being the cause of error, which knowledge since by industry hath corrected.

The Vertues.

The leaves and flowers of the water Lillies are cold and moist, but the roote and seede is cold and dry: the leaves doe coole all inflammations, and both outward and inward heates of agues, and so doe the flowers also either by the Syrupe or Conserve, the said Syrupe also helpeth much to procure rest, and to settle the braines of franticke

frantick persons for it wonderfully helpeth the distemperature of the head arising from heate: the seede is sometimes used to stay fluxes of blood or humours, either of wounds or of the belly, yet is as effectuall as the roote, but the roote is of greater use with us, some taking the white roote (which is of the yellow sort) and some the roote of the white Water Lilly, which hath the blacke roote, to be the more effectuall to coole, binde, and restraine all Fluxes or defluxions in man or woman, as also the gonorrhea or running of the reines, and the involuntary passage of sperme in sleepe, and is so powerfull that the frequent use thereof extinguisheth Venerious actions: the roote likewise is very good for those whose urine is hot and sharpe, to be boiled in wine or Water, and the decoction drunke: the blacke roote which beareth the white flowers, is more used with us in these times then the other, because it is more plentifully to be had, then that with yellow flowers: but the white roote of the yellow kinde is lesse pleasant, and more astringent and harsh in taste, and therefore not without just cause doe most preferre it before the other to stay womens courses, and mens spermaticall issues. The distilled water of the flowers is very effectuall for all the diseases aforesaid, both inwardly taken and outwardly applyed: it is much commended also to take away freckles, spots, sunburne, and Morphew, from the skinne, in the face or any other part of the body. The oyle made of the flowers, as oyle of Roses is made is profitably used to coole hot tumours, and the inflammations of ulcers, and wounds, and ease the paines, and helpe to heale the sores. The Frog bit as being a *Species* as I said of the *Nymphæa minor*, and so likewise these lesser sorts, have generally a cooling quality in them, yet in a weaker measure then the greater sorts. But let no man mistake the yellow Marsh Marigold, instead of the yellow Water Lilly, as it is likely, *Serapio lib. simplicium cap.* 144. and some other *Arabian* Authours did, that said there was another kinde of *Nenufar*, which was sharpe and hot, and of subtill parts, and is fit to warme and give heate to cold griefes, for assuredly they meant hereby the *Caliha palustris*, which they mistooke to be a kinde of *Nenufar*, as is evident by this their relation.

CHAP. XXX.

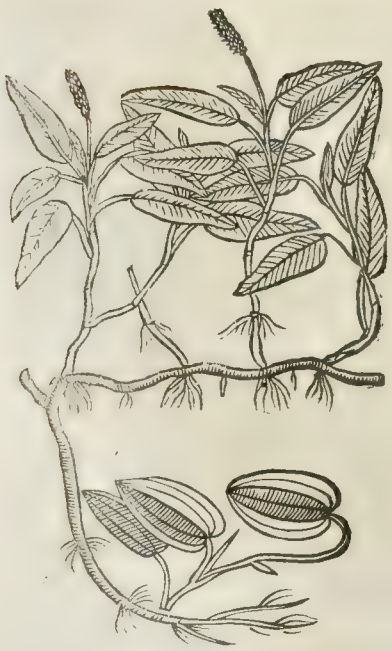
Potamogeton sive Fontalis. Pondweede.

OF the Pondweedes there are divers sorts, more found out and referred to them then was in former times, which are these that follow.

1. *Fontalis major latifolia vulgaris.* The greater ordinary Pondweede.

This greater Pondweede riseth up with sundry slender round stalkes full of joynts and branches, and faire broad round pointed darke greene leaves with long ribs in them like Plantaine, set singly at the joynts and lying flat on the toppe of the water: at the toppes of the stalkes and branches usually, and seldome

Potamogeton sive Fontalis major & minor latifolia vulgaris.
The greater and lesser broad leafed Pondweede.



2. *Fontalis major longifolia.*
The greater long leafed Pondweede.

at the lower joynts come forth long ſpiked heads, of bluſh coloured flowers upon long footeſtalkes like unto thoſe of *Biſtort*, or Arſmart, whereon after they are paſt ſtand chaffie huskes, containing within them blackiſh hard ſeede: the roote creepeth to and fro in the mudde, with divers joynts and tufts of fibres at them, whereby they are faſtened to the ground. There is another of this ſort that is leſſer, not much differing in any thing elſe. *Mixt.*

2. *Fontalis major latifolia.* The greater long leafed Pondweede.

This other greater ſort differeth little from the former, but in the leaves which are longer and narrower, and the ribbes running acroſſe in them, and not at length as the former doth, the ſpiked heads of flowers hereof are in ſome more whitiſh, and in others as faire a bluſh colour as the former, and come as well from the upper joynts as the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches. There is another ſort hereof alſo, with leaves not altogether ſo long or narrow. *Altera.*

3. *Fontalis ſerrato longifolio.* Dented Pondeweede.

The roote of this is joynted and creepeth like the former, bringing very long and narrow leaves at the joynts of the ſtalkes, and dented about the edges without any order on both ſides, and beareth at the toppes ſuch like ſpiked tufts of flowers and ſeede after them as the others doe.

4. *Potamogeton gramineum ramoſum.* Graſſelike Pondweede.

The ſtalke hereof is a foote high or more, being very ſlender round and whitiſh, parted into ſundry branches with many ſmall graſſiy round darke greene leaves not ſet together, but by ſpaces a good way in ſunder, which end in other leaves, that are almoſt as ſmall as haires, yet notwithſtanding from the wing of the firſt leafe, commeth forth a ſtalke with the like leaves at the end, and thereat a ſmall footeſtalke three inches long, ſuſtaining certaine ſmall flowers, diſperſedly ſet in a ſpike and not in a cluſter, and ſmall rough graines ſucceeding them.

5. *Potamogeton minimum capillaceo folio,* Small fine Pondweede.

This fine leafed Pondweede hath a very fine ſlender ſtalke, with ſmall long pale greene and haire-like leaves ſet thereon without order, at the toppe whereof ſpring forth one or two ſmall footeſtalkes, which ſuſtaineth a very ſmall and pointed head, like unto the *precedent*, followed by very ſmall pale coloured flowers, whereof one is laid open, and another is incloſed in a skinny huske, ending in a point.

6. *Potamogeton capillaceum capitulis ad alas trifidis.* Triple headed Pondweede.

This Pondweede hath a ſtalke an handbredth long, no thicker then an haire, yet joynted and branched, and two ſmall long leaves at every joynt which are ſmaller then any haire, and thereat likewiſe ſtand very ſmall pale colored flowers, which growing cloſe, do forme a knot or head, which being ripe appeareth as made of three ſemicircular reddiſh parts ending in a ſharpe point, yet from the boſome of the former leaves, riſeth a ſmall footeſtalk, divided into three or more ſmall leaves, the like knot or head being ſet in the middle, for at the top there is no head at all.

The Place and *Time.*

The two firſt ſorts are to be ſeene in many places of the Land, no Country almoſt being without the one or the other, the third is more rare, and ſeene but in very few places with us, the three laſt are ſtrangers and doe all ſhew their flowers in the end of *Auguſt*, or ſeldome ſooner.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ποταμογείτων, *quaſi fluminibus vicina*, and σαχίτης, *quaſi ſpicata Fontalis.* The two firſt are generally called by all Writers *Potamogeton*, and by *Lobel Fontalis & ſpicata*, who it is very likely intended this firſt ſort, and not a different kinde from it, although his figure have more pointed leaves, for the veines goe longwiſe, as in the former, which doe not in any other ſort, although it doth expreſſe many ſmall round heads on a long ſtalke, and ſaith the flowers are white, and the ſeede like *Aphaca*, and that his firſt ſort is another *ſpecies* of the *longifolia*, if not the ſame, for we have ſeene ſome variety hereof in the Ponds and Waters of our owne Land. The third is called *Oxylapathum aquaticum* by *Lugdunenſis*, and by *Geſner in hortis*, *Lapathi genus ſylveſtre.* The three laſt are mentioned onely by *Bauhinus*, by the ſame titles they here hold. The *Italians* call it *Potamogeto.* The *French Eſpi d'eau.* The *Germanes Samkgrant.* The *Dutch Founteincruit.* And we in *Engliſh* Pondweed, Water Spike, and of ſome River wort.

The Vertues.

Pondweed is cooling and drying as *Galen* ſaith, like unto Knotgraſſe, but of a thicker eſſence: the decoction of the leaves in wine, ſtayeth the Laske, and griping paines of the belly, and being bathed, is good to helpe itches, old ulcers, and corroding cankers and ſores, the leaves applyed aſſwageth inflammations, and Saint *Anthonies* fire, the freckles and heate in the face: if the leaves be boiled with oyle and vinegar, and applyed to the place pained with the hot Gout, it doth give preſent eaſe: it is profitably alſo applyed with honey and vinegar to helpe thoſe that have foule ſores in their legges, the roote helpeth to diſſolve knots and kernels.

CHAP. XXXI.

Millifolium aquaticum. Water Yarrow.

THere be ſundry ſorts of herbes that for their fine Fennell like leaves, and growing in the waters, ſo neerely reſembling Yarrow or Fennell, are called *Millefolium*, and *Fœniculum aquaticum*, yet differing each from other in ſome notable part, all which I meane to comprehend in one Chapter.

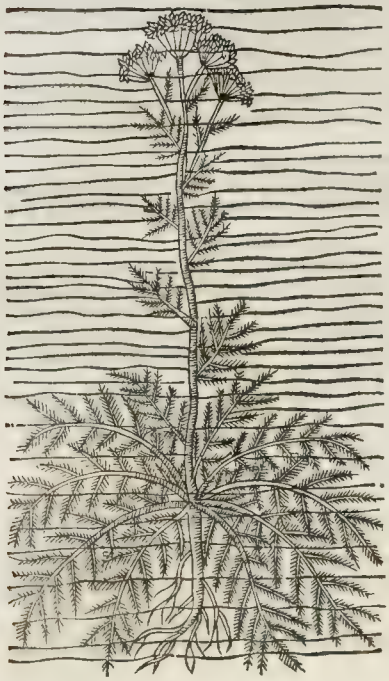
1. *Millefolium aquaticum vulgatius.* Ordinary water Yarrow.

This Water Yarrow which groweth moſt plentifully with us about *London*, riſeth up with a round ſtraight ſtalke, having divers long winged leaves at the bottome of it, cut and divided into many fine ſmall leaves ſet on both ſides of the middle ribbe, like unto the land Yarrow, but much tenderer and with as fine leaves almoſt as Fennell it ſelfe, at the ſtalkes likewiſe grow ſuch fine leaves up to the toppe, where ſtand on branches, large tufts of ſmall white flowers ſet cloſe together, the roote is ſomewhat long white and ſlender with divers fibres at it.

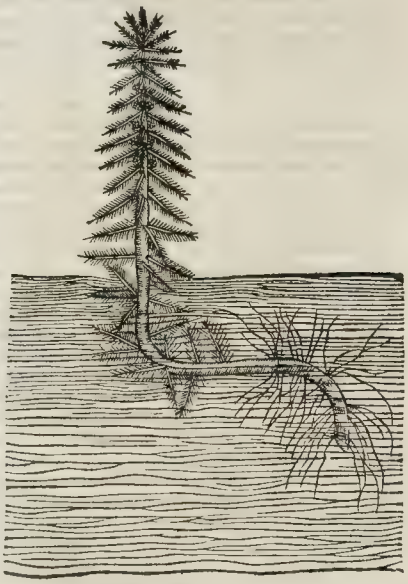
2. *Millefolium Coriandrifolium.* Broad leafed water Yarrow.

The lower leaves of this Yarrow are ſomewhat like in the forme and diviſions of them unto the lower leaves of

1. *Millefolium aquaticum vulgatius.*
Ordinary Water Yarrow.

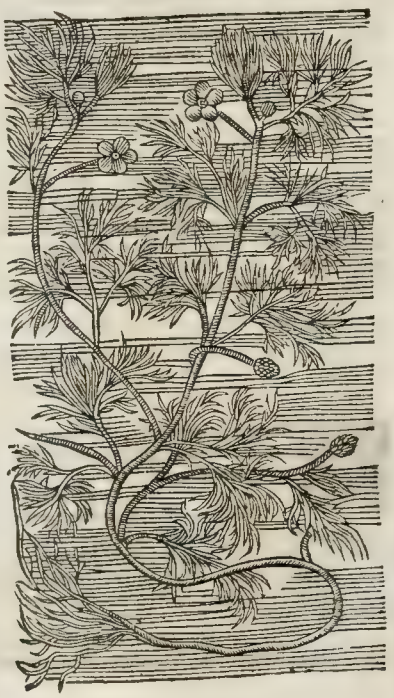


3. *Millefolium aquaticum minus.*
Small water Yarrow.



4. *Millefolium aquaticum floridum sive Viola aquatica.*
Water Gilloflowers.

5. *Millefolium aquaticum Ranunculi flore & capitulo.*
Crowfoote Millfoile.



of Coriánders,but much ſmaller and of a freſh yellowiſh greene colour,but thoſe that grow from thence upwards on the ſtalkes,are ſmaller and more finely cut in like unto Fennell,bearing umbels or tufts of yellowiſh flowers.

3. *Millefolium aquaticum minus.* Small Water Yarrow.

This ſmall Yarrow ſpreadeth many long round greene ſtalkes full of joynts, and thereat ſundry fine ſmall fi res,which take hold of the ground as it creepeth: the upper part of the ſtalke that riſeth above the water,hath five or ſix joynts;and at each of them ſundry fine ſmal green leaves ſcarſe an inch long beingleſſe and leſſe upward, ſo as the toppe of the ſtalke ſeemeth to be ſteeple faſhion,which beare at the toppe ſo many very ſmall flowers, conſiſting of eight ſmall white leaves apeece, joyned together and not opening themſelves, as there are leaves at every joynt,which afterwards paſſe into certaine round heads,which have foure ſpokes or points apeece.

4. *Millefolium aquaticum floridum ſive Viola aquatica.* Water Gillovers.

The roote of this Water Gillover is very ſmall and creeping,ſhooting forth fibres every where,from which riſe up ſundry long winged leaves,conſiſting of many ſmall leaves ſet on each ſide of a middle rib,which are larger and greater then thoſe of the firſt ſort here ſet forth,of a ſad greene colour, the ſtalkes that riſe up among them are bare of leaves, from the bottome to the upper joynts,whereabout ſtand divers ſmall whitiſh and ſweete flowers, ſomewhat like unto Stockegilloflowers,of five leaves a peece, one row above another, with yellowiſh threds in the middle. There is another ſort hereof very like it,but that it hath larger winges and finer jagged leaves. *Alterum.*

5 *Millefolium aquaticum Ranunculi flore & capitulo.* Crowfoote Millfoile.

This is a leſſer herbe then any of them that goe before growing onely in ſhallow waters, where it ſeldome riſeth above an handfull high,with very many and very fine ſhort leaves, as ſmall as Camomill, and of a yellowiſh greene colour,the ſhort ſtalke among them carry ſingle ſmall white flowers,reſembling the water Crowfoote both in the flowers,and in the finer leaves,but hath no broad leaves at the bottome as it hath. and might as well be accounted a Crowfoote,as a Water Millfoile,but that all Authors that write of it doe number it among them, eſpecially becauſe that it beareth a head of ſeede after the flower is paſt, very like unto thoſe of Crowfoote, that is a ſmall bunch of ſeedes ſet cloſe together.

6. *Millefolium maratriphyllon Ranunculi flore.* Fennell leafed Crowfoote Millfoile.

The roore hereof is very long and creeping, the ſtalkes grow much higher then the laſt, the leaves are much longer and greener, very like to thoſe of Fennell,the flowers are white but much larger then the laſt, the head of ſeede being ſomewhat like unto it.

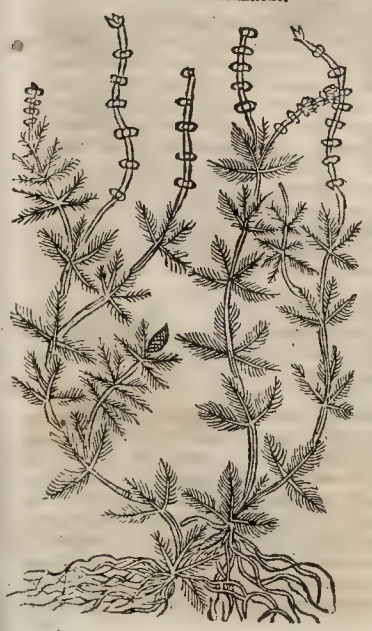
7. *Millefolium aquaticum pennatum ſpicatum.* Feathered Millfoile.

This Millfoile ſendeth forth from a buſhy fibrous roote divers round joynted ſtalkes,hollow,ſtriped and branched at the toppes, ſwimming on the water a cubit high, and at each three or foure leaves ſo finely cut that they ſeeme to be feathers,of a browne greene colour: at the toppes of the ſtalkes come forth long purpliſh ſpikes, as it were containing ſundry knots of ſmall yellowiſh flowers,ſet one above another by ſpaces, after which come ſmall blacke and very hard heads, foure or five together about the joynt, in the hollow part whereof lyeth the ſeede.

8. *Millefolium aquaticum cornutum majus.* The greater horned Millfoile.

This likewiſe hath ſundry ſlender and brittle joynted ſtalkes ſwimming upon the water a cubit high,with many fine thinne and ſmall leaves compaſſing them at the joynts, whereof the lowermoſt are jagged like a Harts horne,but upwards they are finer, from the joynts alſo riſe ſmall ſlender footeſtalkes, three or foure inches long,

7. *Millefolium aquaticum pennatum ſpicatum.*
Feathered Millfoile.



8. *Millefolium aquaticum cornutum majus.*
The greater horned Millfoile.

9. *Millefolium aquaticum flore luteo galericulato.*
Water Millfoile with a yellow hooded flower.

10. *Stellaria aquatica.*
Starre-like Water Fennell.

somewhat like hornes, bearing at the toppe of each a ſmall white flower, made of foure leaves a peece, and after them a ſmall head, with divers ſeedes ſet together like a Crowfoote. *Bauhinus* in his Appendix to his *Pinax*,
M nm. maketh mention of a ſort hereof, much leſſer then the other, with ſmall leaves like haires and ſhort, ſo that the whole wing of leaves ſet together, doth not exceede one leafe of a Lentill.

9. *Millefolium aquaticum flore luteo galericulato.* Water Millfoile with a yellow hooded flower.

This hooded water Millfoile hath divers long leaves iſſuing from the roote lying within the water, made of many parts ſet on each ſide of the middle ribbe, each part conſiſting of many very fine and ſhort greene Fennell-like leaves, ſet as it were in tufts, one againſt another: the ſtalkes riſe up ſomewhat high, and reddiſh, without any leafe on them, but with ſundry pale yellow flowers, ſet in a good diſtance one from another, from the middle almoſt to the toppe, which flowers conſiſt of three leaves, the middlemoſt whereof is as it were hooded, before it be blowne open, but then is the broadeſt, and round at the end with a dent in the middle thereof making it repreſent the forme of an Hart as it is uſually expreſſed on the cardes.

10. *Stellaria aquatica.* Starre-like water Fennell.

Vnto theſe Water Millfoiles is adjoyned by *Lobel* and others this water Fennell, that from a long fibrous roote ſendeth forth ſundry weake ſlender and flexible ſtalkes, bending to and fro in the water, full of joynts, from the bottomes to the toppe, having two ſmall fine leaves like thoſe of Fennell almoſt, ſet at every one of them, and at the toppe of each a ſmall white flower, conſiſting of eight leaves, laid open like a ſtarre from whence roſe the name.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe grow in the very waters, divers of them being often found in our owne land. The firſt whereof is the moſt frequent and the fourth and fifth next unto it, but the ſecond and third are ſtrangers as the reſt that follow are, and doe all flower for the moſt part, in the middle or in the end of Sommer.

The Names.

Dioſcorides and *Galen* call it in Greeke μυριόφυλλον *Myriophyllum* from the abundance of leaves that it hath, even a million as the word importeth, and *Millefolium* in Latine. Some as *Matthiolus* ſheweth, would referre our *Millefolium* which is a Land herbe unto this *Myriophyllon* of *Dioſcorides*, but he there ſheweth their erreur. The firſt here ſet forth is *Matthiolus* his firſt *Myriophyllum*, and called by *Dodonæus Millefolium aquatile*, by *Lobel Myriophyllum aut Maratriphyllum*, and by *Bauhinus Millefolium aquaticum umbellatum capilleceo brevique folio.* The ſecond is *Matthiolus* his *Millefolium aquaticum*, ſet to the Chapter of *Stratiotes*, in his *Dioſcorides*, which *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Stratiotes millefolium aquaticum*, and *Bauhinus* doubteth that it was a figure made of two herbes and ſent to *Matthiolus*, for *Lobel* in calling it *Millefolium aquaticum alterum Coriandrifolium*, doth rather referre it to the upper fine leaves then the lower of Coriander. The third is called by *Cluſius Myriophyllum aquaticum minus.* The fourth is the *Viola aquatilis* of *Dodonæus*, the *Myriophyllum alterum* of *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunenſis*

and

and the *Myriophyllon equiſetifolium fluviatile* of *Lobel*. The fifth is called by *Lobel Milefolium maratriphyllon flore & ſemine Ranunculi aquatici Hepatice facie*, and by *Cluſius Milefolium aquaticum flore albo*, *Geſnerus in hortis* calleth it *Alga paluſtris ſive flaviotilis*, and is the firſt *Alga* of *Tragus*: The ſixth is the *Myriophyllum maratriphyllum paluſtre alterum* of *Lobel*, & is the *Fœniculus aquaticus Dalechampij* of *Lugdunenſis*, but badly figured, and the *Peucedanum aquaticum* of *Tabermontanus*. The ſeventh and eighth, are onely mentioned by *Bauhinus*. The ninth is called by *Lobel Milefolium aquaticum flore luteo galericulato*, and *Fœniculum aquaticum galericulatum* by *Tabermontanus*. The laſt is the *Stellaria aquatica* of *Lobel*, and the *Fœniculum aquaticum Stellatum* of *Tabermontanus*. The *Italians* call it *Miriofillo*, the *French Groſlees de l'eau*: the *Dutch Water Violieren*, and we in *Engliſh* Water Yarrow, water Millfoile, water Gillovers, and water Fennell.

The Vertues.

The Water Millfoile is of ſuch a binding and aſtringent cold quality as *Galen* ſaith, that it healeth wounds and aſſwageth the heate and inflammations of them, and as ſaith *Dioſcorides*, it freeth wounds from inflammations, being applyed freſh or dryed with Vinegar, it is alſo given with vinegar and ſalt, to them that have had ſhrewd bruſhes or falls from ſome high place: it is likewiſe taken with vinegar to helpe them that cannot make water, and the other griefes in the bladder, caſuall ſighings alſo and the Toothache.

CHAP. XXXII.

Alſine aquatica. Water Chickweede.

THere are divers ſorts of Chickeweedes that grow in or neere the waters, that were reſerved for this place, and there are others that are left for the Sea, to be entreated of there.

1. *Alſine aquatica major.* The greater water Chickweede.

This greater Chickeweede hath a creeping roote, ſhooting out fibres in divers places, from whence ſpring up ſundry upright ſtalkes, joynted from the bottome to the toppe, and two ſomewhat long leaves at every joynt, ſomewhat like thoſe of Pellitory of the Wall, and at the toppe divers white flowers like Chickeweede, having many ſmall and pointed leaves in each flower.

2. *Alſine aquatica media.* The meane Water Chickweede.

The meane Chickweede hath from a fibrous roote ſundry ſtalkes riſing up to a yards height full of branches and ſmall long leaves on them, of a pale greene colour, the flowers are many, ſmall and white, made of five leaves a peece ſtanding at the toppe of every branch.

3. *Alſine aquatica minima* The leaſt water Chickweede.

This leſſer Chickweede hath a number of ſmall tender branched ſtalkes, and ſmall leaves growing on them, thicker ſet then in the former, but lying for the moſt part, on or neere the ground or in the water where it grow-

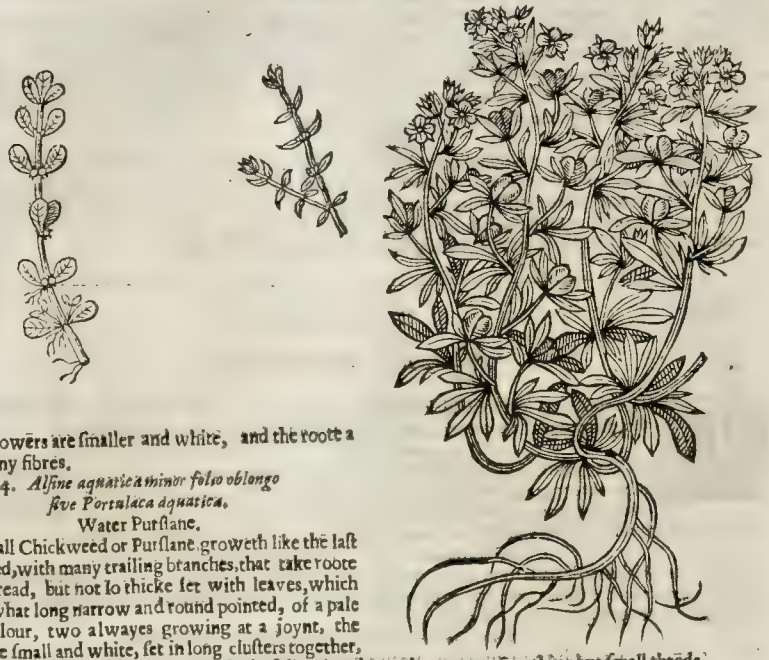
1. *Alſine aquatica ſive paluſtris major,*
The greater water or Marſh Chickeweede.

3. *Alſine aquatica minima.*
The leaſt water Chickeweede.

4. *Alsine aquatica folio oblongo sive Portulaca aquatica.* Water Purslane.

5. *Alsine palustris minor Serpillifolia.* Small Marsh Chickweede.

6. *Alsine recta flore cæruleo.* Vpright blew Chickweede.



eth, the flowers are smaller and white, and the roote a tuft of many fibres.

4. *Alsine aquatica minor folio oblongo sive Portulaca aquatica.* Water Purslane.

This small Chickweed or Purslane groweth like the last Chickweed, with many trailing branches, that take roote as they spread, but not so thicke set with leaves, which are somewhat long narrow and round pointed, of a pale greene colour, two alwayes growing at a joynt, the flowers are small and white, set in long clusters together, on small footestalkes, with very small seede following them, the rootes are nothing but small threds.

5. *Alsine palustris minor Serpillifolia.* Small Marsh Chickweede.

From a small fibrous roote springeth up sundry slender stalkes and branches, rooting againe as they lye, and spreading, with very small leaves thereon by couples, lesser then those, of *Serpillum*, or Mother of Time: after the small white flowers are past, succeede small flat pouches, one on each side of the stalke, with small seede therein.

6. *Alsine recta flore cæruleo.* Vpright blew Chickeweede.

This Chickweede riseth up for the most part with divers upright stalkes, joynted in sundry places, and divers small leaves growing thereon at the severall joynts, somewhat divided like unto the leaves of Rue, or somewhat resembling a Trefoile leafe, at the toppes, as also at the joynts come forth small blew flowers, consisting of foure leaves apeece, after which come small round Chickeweede like heads with seede, the roote is white and long, with some fibres thereat.

The Place and *Time.*

All these sorts grow in or neere Waters, and are found in sundry places of the Land, flowring in the heate of Sommer.

The Names.

Tabermontanus and *Gerard* from him make mention of most of these sorts. The fourth *Bauhinus* saith was sent him by the name of *Portulaca aquatica*, yet calleth it *Alsine palustris minor folio oblongo.* The fifth he also calleth as it is in the title. The last was called by *Tragus Heudlekraut*, not well knowing what title to give it, having the leaves divided somewhat like to ones hand, and that made *Thalius* also to call it *Dactilio botanon cæruleo flore, Lugdunensis* saith that some in those parts called it *Elatine triphyllos. Tabermontanus* called it *Alsine recta*, and so doth *Gerard* also, but *Bauhinus Alsine triphyllos cærulea.*

The Vertues.

The properties of these Chickweedes, are no doubt like unto the other Chickeweedes, their place of growing forme and taste being insipide, watery and cold, declaring the same, and therefore whatsoever may be said of these is to bee found among the other, and therefore to avoid repetitions, I referre you to the rest spoken of before, where you may be abundantly satisfied.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Alga aquatilis & Conferva. Fresh Water Excressences.

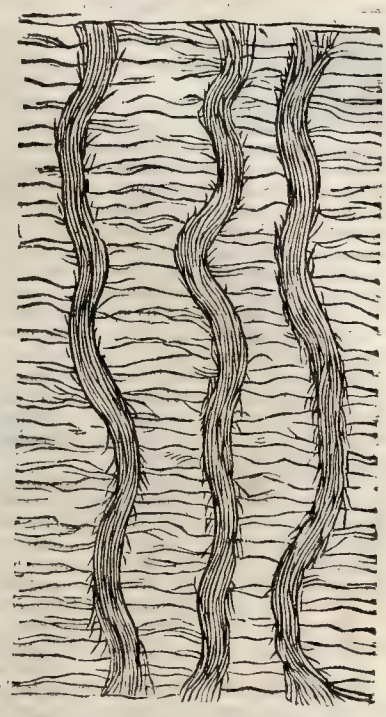
THere are an infinite number as I may so say, of Sea Excressences, called by sundry names as you shall further understand when I come to speake of them, which I would separate from those that grow in the fresh waters, and entreate of these in this Chapter, which although few, have yet severall titles whereby to be called.

1. *Alga sive Conferva fontalis trichodes.* Water Maidenhaire.

The water Maidenhaire groweth upon the stones in the bottome of springs, fastening it selfe thereto, and from thence,

1. *Alga sive Conferva fontalis trichodes,* Water Maidenhaire.

2. *Alga aquatilis Capillacea sive Conferva Plinij alijs Linum aquaticum.* The threddy or hairy water weede.



thence shooteth forth sundry fine greene stalkes with many fine threds on them, of a cubits length sometime, growing smooth out at length, and sometimes foulded one within another, without any other leaves upon them which when they are dry turne to be somewhat browne, and are of little or no taste at all.

2. *Alga aquatilis Capillacea sive Conferva Plinij, alijs Linum aquaticum.*

The threddy or hairy Water weede.

This Water weede groweth from the mudde in the bottome of lakes and other standing waters, and sometimes in slow running Rivers, which is wholly composed of a number of greene browniſh threds or haires joyned together, floting thereon, passing and waving to and fro all the length thereof, as the current of the streame runneth, or the winde driveth them, and are sometimes a yard long or more.

3. *Filum nigrum Scoticum sive Germanicum.* The *Scottish* or *Germane* blacke stringy plant.

This likewise groweth from some small stone in the bottome of the crancke of water neere the Sea shore, to be of two cubits in length, being nothing else then a number of thicke firme smooth, and blackish long strings, folded one among another, and hath neither roote leafe nor flower.

4. *Alga Bombycina.* The Water Cotton plant.

This excrescence is like unto a long and much spread locke of soft Wooll or Cotton, growing close together, spreading somewhat in breadth of a pale greene colour on the upperside, and whitish underneath, and swimmeth on the toppe of the water in pooles, &c.

The Place and *Time.*

The most of these doe grow in rivers and ponds, some not farre of this City, and others in other places, and are to be seene in the Summer time onely floating upon the Waters. *Lugdunensis* saith that the second was found in the greater Lake of *Lombardy*, neere *Millane.*

The Names.

The first is called by *Lugdunensis Conferva trichodes, vel Trichomanes aquatica*, and *Bauhinus Alga fontalis trichoides.* The second is the *Conferva Plinij* by *Lobel, Lugdunensis* and *Anguilara* before them, and as saith *Matthiolus*, called *Lina* by the *Florentines. Imperatus* called this *Linum aquaticum*, as he doth another very like this *Linum maritimum: Bauhinus* calleth it *Alga viridis capillaceo folio.* The third *Bauhinus* calleth *Alga nigra capillaceo folio, & Filum maritimum Germanicum*, saying it was sent him out of *Scotland.* The last he also saith that he had from the *Baltick* Sea, and giveth it the same title that I have prefixed before it. I have also given them their *English* Etymologies, as is fitting unto them as I thinke.

The Vertues.

Pliny hath recorded that he knew one cured incredible quickly, with his *Conferva* of a fall from a tree, while he was lopping it, which fall brake almost all his bones, by having the herbe bound to his whole body when it was fresh, and moistened with the water thereof, as often as it grew dry, and but seldome changed.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Lens paluſtris, ſive Lenticula aquatica. Water Lentills.

THere are three or foure herbes to be referred to theſe Lentils, which are differing one from another, their place of breeding being their chiefeſt cauſe of affinity.

1. *Lens paluſtris ſive aquatica vulgaris.* Duckes meate.

This ſmall water herbe conſiſteth of nothing but ſmall round greene leaves, lying on the toppe of ſtanding waters, in ponds, pooles, and ditches, without either flower or ſeede that ever could be obſerved, onely from the middle of each leafe on the underſide, there grow certaine ſmall threds finer than haires, which paſſe downe into the water, but are not thought to deſcend to the ground from thence to draw nouriſhment. *Matthiolus* (and from him *Lugdunenſis*) reporteth a ſtrange narration, and I may ſay incredible; That if it ſhould happen (as ſometimes it commeth to paſſe) by inundations, that theſe ſmall Lentils or Duckes meate be carried away into running rivers, as ſoone as they cleave to the ſhore, they are wonderfully encreaſed: for by the roote that will grow from them like threds, they faſten themſelves into the ground, and then growing, becommeth to be plantes like unto *Siſymbrium* water Mintes, or Ladies ſmockes; and that this thing hath beene obſerved by diligent ſearchers of nature, not without much wonder of the matter: *ſtilicet.*

2. *Lens paluſtris ſive aquatica quadrifolia.* Croſſe leafed water Lentils or Duckes meate.

This other *Lens* hath a ſmall long ſlender roote ſhooting forth ſquare ſlender weake and trailing ſtalkes, with ſundry ſmall leaves upon ſeverall long foote ſtalkes, ſtanding together at the joynts diſtinct one from an other, which are parted into foure leaves a peece, and ſometimes it hath beene obſerved with ſix leaves, each end being round and lying in a ſquare forme like a croſſe upon the water: at the joynts likewiſe with the leaves, come forth diverſe ſmall heads of ſeede in cluſters, wherein are incloſed ſmall blackiſh ſeede like unto the fielde Lentils, but not ſo flat, being thicke and hard. *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth forth this kinde of water plant, by the name of *Lemna Theophraſti*, in a much differing manner.

3. *Lens paluſtris latifolia punctata.* Broad leafed ſpotted water Lentils.

This water Lentill hath ſundry round leaves ſet by couples on long ſtalkes, of an excellent greene colour on the upperſide, prickt very full of very fine ſpots, and under them many ſmall Lentill like heads cleaving unto them, ſome having but one, others two three or foure at a place, covered with a rough or rugged thin huske, very full of fine ſmall yellowiſh ſeede: at the bottome of theſe winged ſtalkes of leaves grow the rootes, which are a tuft of long ſtrings and fibers: it is onely of a wateriſh taſte.

4. *Lenticula aquatica bifolia Neapolitana.* Neapolitane water Lentils.

The water Lentils of *Naples*, hath very fine long ſlender ſtalkes, with leaves ſet together by couples, lying along upon the water, having ſeede veſſels growing hard unto them, foure uſually joyned together.

The Place and Time.

The firſt onely of theſe is familiar in our land as I take it: the third *Bauhinus* faith, groweth in the watery ditches at *Padoa*, in the river *Anxeris* by *Piſa*, and in *Sileſia* neere unto *Vratiſlavia*, the reſt are all ſtrangers, and are in their freſheſt beauty in the beginning of the yeare.

1. *Lens paluſtris ſive aquatica vulgaris.* Duckes meate.

2. *Lens paluſtris quadrifolia.*
Croſſe leafed water Lentils, or Duckes meate.

The

The Names.

It is called in Greeke φακὸς ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν τελμάτων, some take it to bee ἴτεον of *Theophraſtus*: in Latine *Lens paluſtris*, and *Lenticula paluſtris & aquatica*, and ſo do all Authors call the firſt ſort: the ſecond is the *Lens paluſtris altera* of *Matthiolus*, and *Lemma Theophraſti* by *Lugdunenſis*; as alſo the *Lenticulæ alterum genus* of *Ceſalpinus*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Lenticula paluſtris quadrifolia*: the third is called by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, *Lens paluſtris latifolia punctata*, being better expreſt in his *Matthiolus*, then in his *Phytopinax*, and by *Ceſalpinus* taken to bee *Stratiotes aquatica Dioſcoridis*: The laſt is mentioned by *Columna* by the name of *Callitriche* of *Pliny li. 25. c. 11.* mervailing at *Lobel* for ſuppoſing the *Cotylidon aquaticum*, as it is erroniouſly called (being a marſh Crowefoote, as the hot ſharpe taſte thereof doth teſtifie) to be *Callitriche* of *Pliny*; but yet ſaith this of his is not the right, but taketh that *Pliny* meant the *Trichomanes*, by his *Callitriche*, which I thinke cannot hold good, neither the one nor the other, for *Pliny* his words in the place before cited are theſe. *Fit ex Callitriche ſternutamentum, folia ſunt Lenticulæ ſimilia, caulis junci tenuiſſimi, radice minima noſcitur in opacis & humidis guſtatu fervens*; thus much *Pliny*: which it is likely made *Columna* comparing his with this of *Pliny*, both for forme and quality, not to dare to affirme it the ſame, becauſe ſaith *Pliny* it is *guſtu fervens*, which neither his nor *Trichomanes* is. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Lenticula paluſtris bifolia fructu tetragono*. The *Arabians* call it *Tahaleb*, and *Thaleb*, the *Italians*, *Lente de palude*, and *Lenticularia*; the *Spaniards*, *Lentille del lagua*; the *French*, *Lentille d'eau*; the *Germanes*, *Waſſer linſen*; the *Dutch*, *Water linſen*, but more uſually, *Enden grien*, that is Duckes herbe, and ſo we in *Engliſh*, Duckes meate, and of ſome, Water Lentils: the ſecond ſort is called by the *Italians*, with whom it is plentifull, *Lente paluſtre del ſeme*.

3. *Lens paluſtris latifolia punctata & Lenticula aquatica Neapolitana.* Broad leafed ſpotted Water Lentils, and that of Naples.

The Vertues.

It is cold and moiſt as *Galen* ſaith in the ſecond degree, and is effectuall to helpe inflammations, and Saint *Anthonies* fire, as alſo the Goute, either applied by it ſelfe, or elſe in a pultis with barlie meale: it is alſo good for ruptures in young children. Some ſaith *Matthiolus* do highly eſteeme of the deſtilled water of the herbe againſt all inward inflammations and peſtilent feavers, as alſo to helpe the redneſſe of the eyes, the ſwellings of the cods, and of the breſts before they be growen too much, for it doth not weakely repell the humours: the freſh herbe applied to the forehead, eaſeth the paines of the headache comming of heate. Duckes do greedilie devoure it, and ſo will Hens if it be given then mingled with branne.

CHAP. XXXV.

Pſeudocyperi. Baſtard or unſavoury Cyperus.

IN the end of the firſt Claſſis or Tribe of this Worke, I have ſhewed you ſundry ſorts of ſweete ſmelling Cyperus: but there are many other ſorts that ſmell not at all, called either baſtard or unſavoury Cyperus, ſomewhat reſembling the ſweete ſorts, both the round and long rooted Cyperus, and there are Graſſes alſo growing in the mooriſh places like unto them in roote or leafe, and therefore called Cyperus Graſſes. Of the former ſorts called Vnſavoury Cyperus, I meane to entreate in this Chapter, and of the Graſſes in the next following.

1. *Cyperus longus inodorus vulgaris.* Vnſavoury Cyperus with long rootes.

This long rooted Cyperus hath divers long and narrow rough three ſquare leaves riſing from the roote, encloſing or encompaſſing one another at the bottome, from among which riſeth up a three ſquare ſtalke foure or five foote high, with ſome ſuch leaves thereon, but ſmaller to the toppe, at each of whoſe upper joynts breake forth three or foure rough and almoſt round burres upon ſhort footeſtalkes, the roote creepeth under ground ſomewhat like the true ſweete long Cyperus, but blackiſh and with many more fibres thereat, and without any ſent in them.

2. *Cyperus longus inodorus ſylvaticus.* Mountaine or Wood unſavoury Cyperus.

This other long rooted Cyperus hath long joynted reddiſh rootes, and many long and narrow rough greene leaves riſing therefrom, compaſſed in the beginning with a reddiſh skinne: neither ſtalke nor head hath as yet beene obſerved.

3. *Cyperus rotundus littoreus inodorus Anglicus. Engliſh* round rooted unſavoury Sea Cyperus.

Our round rooted Sea Cyperus hath divers round rootes faſtened together by ſtrings, almoſt after the manner of *Filipendula* rootes, ſhooting forth ſundry heads of leaves that are long and narrow, three ſquare and cornered, the

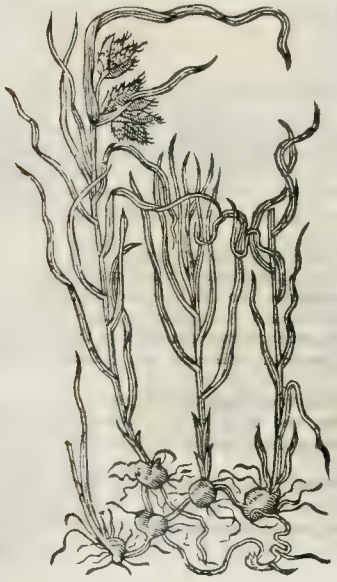
ſtalke

1. *Cyperus longus inodorus.*
Vnsavoury Cyperus with long roetes.

3. *Cyperus rotundus littoreus inodorus Anglicus.*
English unsavoury round rooted Cyperus.

5. *Cyperus rotundus inodorus aquaticus.*
Vnsavoury round rooted water Cyperus.

4. *Cyperus rotundus littoreus inodorus Anglicus alter*
Another round rooted unsavoury Sea Cyperus.



ſtalke alſo is three ſquare, two foote high and more, at each upper joynt whereof with the leaves come forth long cloſe heads, the whole plant is utterly without ſent at all.

4. *Cyperus rotundus littoreus inodorus Anglicus alter.* Another round rooted *Engliſh* Sea Cyperus.

This other *Engliſh* ſort is very like the laſt, both in rootes and leaves, but differeth from it in this, that it hath at the toppes of the ſtalkes three or foure blackiſh ſcaly heads ſet together at ſeverall places with the leaves.

5. *Cyperus rotundus inodorus aquaticus.* Vnſavoury water round rooted Cyperus.

This ſort of Cyperus hath ſundry blackiſh round rootes, ſet with many ſmall fibres as they ſpread in the ground from whence riſe ſuch like cornered leaves and ſtalkes, as in the former, a the toppes whereof with the leaves come forth long pannickles.

6. *Cyperus rotundus inodorus aquaticus alter.* Another Vnſavoury water round rooted Cyperus.

6. *Cyperus rotundus inodorus aquaticus alter,* Another unſavoury water round rooted Cyperus.

This Cyperus is very like the laſt ſort in the rootes, being ſomewhat long and round, like Olives, and many fibres at them, but the leaves are much longer, and the ſtalkes farre higher, the rough heades likewiſe or pannickles are ſhorter and more eminent, with ſome long leaves amongſt them.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt is often found with us in the borders of fields and in woods; the ſecond in *Germany*, the third and fourth in our Sea coaſts, in divers places both of *Sheppey*, and *Thanet* in *Kent*, and in other places, the fifth on the banckes and in the ditches of the river *Scheld* by *Antwerpe*, and the laſt plentifully in the low marſhes beyond *Ratcliffe*, and are in ſeede in the end of *Auguſt*.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Lobel Cyperus longus inodorus ſylveſtris*, and by *Bauhinus Cyperus longus inodorus Germanicus*: The ſecond he calleth as it is in the title. The third *Lobel* calleth *Cyperus rotundus inodorus littoreus*. *Cæſalpinus Pſeudocyperus*, ſaying the *Florentines* call it *Noalo*, and *Bauhinus Cyperus rotundus inodorus Anglicus* as I doe, but that I adde *littoreus* thereunto, and terme both it and all the reſt *Cypirus* for the reaſons ſhewed before in the firſt Claſſis. The fourth is a *ſpecies* of the laſt, chiefly differing in the toppe heads, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Cyperus rotundus inodorus Germanicus*, and ſaith that becauſe the figure of *Lobels aquaticus Septentrionalium*, which is my fifth was falſe, he ſet out this as the right, but this differeth both in roote and heads from it, and agreeing better with the former, which is my third for *Lobel* ſaith his *aquaticus Septentrionalium*, hath long pannickles which this hath not. The fifth is termed as I ſaid by *Lobel, Cyperus aquaticus Septentrionalium*, by *Camerarius Cyperus rotundus nigras inodoras radices habens*, being a different ſort alſo from the next, eſpecially in the heads, the laſt hath not beene publiſhed by any before.

The Vertues.

All theſe ſorts of unſavoury Cyperus, doe declare that they are as defective in heate and dryneſſe, as in ſent from the ſweete kindes, and therefore for any thing I can learne are not uſed for any purpoſe in Phyſicke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Gramina Cyperoidea. Cyperus like Graſſes.

THere are ſo many ſorts of theſe Cyperus like Graſſes that I know not well how to divide them, and therefore muſt ſet them all together in one Chapter, and ſpeake as briefly of them as I can.

1. *Gramen Cyperoides majus latifolium.* The greater ſort of Cyperus Graſſe.

This greater Cyperus Graſſe hath ſundry large and long leaves like unto thoſe of Reedes, (*Lobel* ſaith like unto thoſe of Gilloſlowers) among which riſe up divers three ſquare ſtalkes, bearing three or foure cloſe ſpiked browniſh heads thereon one above another: the roote is browniſh and foulding it ſelfe one within another with many fibres at them. Of this ſort there is another, called by *Bauhinus*, *Gramen Cyperoides latifolium ſpica ſpadicea viridi majus*, whoſe rootes are more buſhy and fibrous, and the ſpiked heads more greene, having a long narrow leafe under the loweſt head. *Alterum.*

2. *Gramen Cyperoides majus anguſtifolium.* A great ſort of Cyperus Graſſe with narow leaves.

This other differeth little from the laſt, but in growing lower, with narrower leaves and ſpiked heads, that are thinner and longer, but of the ſame browniſh greene colour with it.

3. *Gramen Cyperoides minus anguſtifolium.* The leſſer narrow leafed Cyperus graſſe.

This leſſer ſort hath narrower leaves and three ſquare ſtalkes, bearing ſmaller and more ſpiked long heads, at the toppes, three uſually ſet together one a little from the other more ſtiffe alſo and upright, the roote hath long ſtringes and fibres thereat, ſhooting forth like Cyperus.

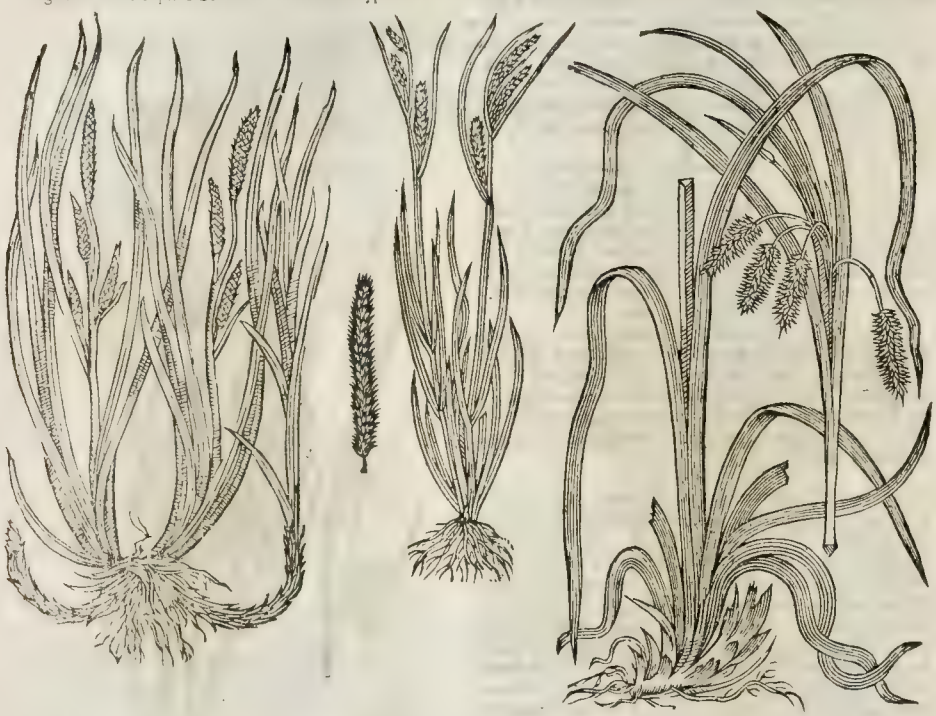
4. *Pſeudocyperus ſpica brevi pendula.* Baſtard Cyperus with ſhort pendulous heads.

This Baſtard Cyperus groweth ſomewhat like unto the true long Cyperus, having large and long graſſie leaves in

1 *Gramen Cyperoides majus latifolium.*
The greater broad leaf Cyperus Grasse.

3 *Gramen Cyperoides minus spicatum angustifolium.*
The lesser Cyperus Grasse with long spiked heads.

4. *Cyperus sive Pseudocyperus spica brevi pendula.*
Bastard Cyperus with short pendulous heades.



6. *Gramen Cyperoides palustre panicula aspersa.*
Marsh Cyperus Grasse with spaised heads.

7. *Gramen Cyperoides palustre majus.*
The greater Marsh Cyperus grasse.

8. *Gramen Cyperoides paluſtre minus.*
The leſſer Marſh Cyperus graſſe.

11. *Gramen Cyperoides Danicum glabrum.*
The Daniſh Cyperus graſſe.

12. *Gramen Cyperoides ſpicata fuſca elegantiſſima paniculâ Baionenſe.* The fine browne ſpiked Cyperus graſſe of Bayon.

in a manner three ſquare, and ſo is the ſtalkē alſo, at the top whereof from among divers leaves come forth great ſpiked thicke and ſhort heads hanging downewards, every one by a ſhort footeſtalke: the rootes likewiſe doe ſomewhat reſemble the true ſweete long Cyperus, but looſer and not ſo firme, fuller alſo of fibres, and not ſmelling ſweet at all.

5. Gramen Cyperoides ſpica pendula longiore.
Another ſort of Baſtard Cyperus graſſe.

This wild Cyperus graſſe hath a cornered ſtriped ſtalke, about two cubits high, bearing long and narrow leaves thereon, which compaſſe the ſtalke at the bottome, with a skinne or hollow ſheath, and hath ſeverall long and narrow pendulous heads at the toppe, five or ſixe inches long a peece with a long leafe under each head.

6. Gramen Cyperoides paluſtre paniculâ ſparſa.
Marſh Cyperus Graſſe with ſparſed heads.

The leaves of this Cyperus Graſſe are long and ſomēwhat narrow, hard and cutting on both edges, the ſtalke is tall without any leaves thereon unto the toppe, where betweene two long leaves and very narrow, ſpread forth divers ſhort footeſtalkes, bearing each foure or five ſmall rough heads: the roote ſpreadeth ſomewhat like the true Cyperus, but harder, fuller of blackiſh fibres and without ſmell.

7. Gramen Cyperoides paluſtre majus.
The greater Marſh Cyperus Graſſe.

This greater Marſh Graſſe hath ſundry long and narrow hard cutting leaves like the laſt. and among them divers tall upright naked ſtalkes, without any leaves on them at all, each of them bearing a long round and ſomēwhat large rough prickly head wherein lye the ſeede, the roote is a buſh of many blackiſh fibres like unto a Graſſe.

8. Gramen Cyperoides paluſtre minus. The leſſer Marſh Cyperus Graſſe.

This leſſer ſort is like unto the greater but ſmaller, the ſtalke bearing ſharpe rough ſpiked heads, foure or five together one above another on both ſides thereof, with a long leafe at the foote of them oftentimes.

9. *Gramen*

13. *Gramen Cyperoides paluſtre Baionenſe.*
Marſh. Cyperus Graſſe of Bayon.

14. *Gramen Cyperoides Bayonenſe Iſchæmi panniculis fuſcis.*
The Cyperus Graſſe of Bayon with browne Cockes foote pannicles.

9. *Gramen Cyperoides ſpicis minùs compactis.* Marſh Cyperus Graſſe with more open heads.

The roote hereof is ſomewhat hard or wooddy and full of fibres bearing many long and narrow leaves like to Graſſe, among which riſeth a rough three ſquare ſtalke bare of leaves for the moſt part unto the toppe, where ſtand ſeverall ſmall rough heades or ſpikes, more looſe or open then the former, having ſharpe pricking ſeede within them.

10. *Gramen Cyperoides panicula ſparſa ſubflaveſcente.* Yellowiſh open headed Cyperus Graſſe.

This yellow headed Graſſe hath ſmaller and ſhorter leaves and naked ſtalkes then any of the former, bearing at the toppes betweene two ſmall long leaves, a head ſevered into many ſmall parts or ſpikes of a yellowiſh colour: the roote is great at the head with divers fibres thereat. Of this ſort there is another differing little from it, but in the colour of the ſmall ſpikes which are blackiſh.

Panicula nigricante.

11. *Gramen Cyperoides Danicum glabrum foliis Caryophylleis.* A Daniſh Cyperus Graſſe.

This Daniſh Cyperus Graſſe hath divers ſtalkes with ſundry narrow ſtiffe and ſmooth leaves, three or foure inches long apeece, ſet together at the middle of them, from among which riſe naked ſhort ſtalkes, bearing at the toppes from betweene uſually two long leaves, diverſe ſmall long ſpiked heads, ſpread like thoſe of Ruſhes, of a browniſh greene colour: the roote is ſlender creeping under ground, ſhooting forth in divers places.

12. *Gramen Cyperoides ſpicata fuſca elegantiſſima panicula Bayonenſe.*
A fine browne ſpiked Cyperus Graſſe of Bayon.

This fine ſpiked Cyperus graſſe hath ſundry long and narrow leaves among which riſe up three ſquare ſtalkes, joynted in divers places and long leaves at them, with whom towards the toppes come forth long buſhing ſpiked heads, ſomewhat hard but not pricking each being two or three inches long of a very fine pale browniſh colour: the rootes are a buſh of many thicke ſtrings.

13. *Gramen Cyperoides paluſtre Baionenſe.* Marſh Cyperus graſſe of Bayon.

This Cyperus graſſe of Bayon, hath divers narrow long leaves, both below and on the ſmall ſtalkes, which are about two foote high, bearing at the toppes ſundry long and ſharpe prickely heads with long leaves at them, the roote is compoſed of ſundry long thicke ſtrings and fibres.

14. *Gramen Cyperoides Bayonenſe Iſchæmi panicuiis fuſcis.*
Cyperus graſſe of Bayon with browne Cockes foote pannickles.

This Graſſe of Bayon hath three ſquare ſtalkes almoſt two foote high, and very long narrow leaves even a foote and a halfe a peece at the bottome of them, and the like alſo at the joynts, with whom towards the toppes come forth very long and ſlender pannickles of a browniſh colour, being three or foure inches long and of the thickneſſe of a Mouſe taile, ſometimes but one at a joynt, but uſually two, and ſometimes three, the rootes are a buſh of many greater ſtrings and fibres at them.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe ſorts of Graſſes grow in low moiſt and mooriſh grounds many of them as well in our owne land as in others, divers alſo have their ſeverall places expreſſed in their titles, and dee all flowriſh and ſeede in the end of Summer.

The

The Names.

From the likeneſſe as I ſaid unto both Cyperus and Graſſe in leaves or rootes, be all theſe ſorts entituled *Cyperoidea Gramina*. The firſt whereof is the *Gramen Cyperoides* of *Lobel*, *Camerarius* and others, *Bauhinus* taketh it to be the *Graminis quartum genus* of *Tragus*, which *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Carex Tragi*: but in that *Tragus* ſaith, his groweth in dry ſandy grounds and fieldes, and having the ſpiked heads more diſperſed then that of *Lobel*, I preſume they cannot be both one plant. The ſecond is by *Bauhinus* called *Gramen Cyperoides anguſtifolium ſpica ſpadicea viridi minus*, as the other ſort of the firſt he called *Latifolium majus*. The third hath not beene deſcribed by any before. The fourth is the *Pſeudocyperus* of *Lobel*, *Geſner* and *Dodonæus*. The fifth is deſcribed by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* under the twelfth title. The ſixth is the *Gramen Cyperoides aquaticum vulgatius* of *Lobel*. The ſeventh is ſo called by *Lobel* as it is in the title, but *Thalius* calleth it *Gramen Iunceum triquetrum*. The eighth is called by *Lobel Gramen Cyperoides parvum aquaticum*. The ninth is ſo called by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title, and ſo is the tenth alſo, but ſaith it is the *Carex minus* of *Lonicerus*, and the fourth *Calamogroſtis* of *Tragus*, which *Lugdunenſis* putteth in the third place and figure, as alſo his *Iuncus exiguus pratenſis*, and the *Gramen marinum ſpicatum minus* of *Camerarius*. The foure laſt ſorts have not beene ſet forth before now.

The Vertues.

There are none of theſe Graſſes uſed for man or beaſt that I can learne, being moſt of them ſharing or cutting Graſſes, but eſpecially unprofitable for any Phyſicall uſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Gramina Iuncea paluſtria, aquatica, &c. Ruſh-like Graſſes of the Marſhes, Waters, &c.

IN the former Claſſis I ſhewed you divers ſorts of Ruſh-like Graſſes, that grew on the upper grounds, in this I meane to exhibite thoſe of the lower, and indifferently diſpoſe them together, whether they be naturall to the Marſhes, or Mooriſh grounds, the waters, or the Sea ſides.

1. *Gramen Iunceum paluſtre racemoſo ſemine.* Marſh Ruſh like graſſe with ſeedes in cluſters.

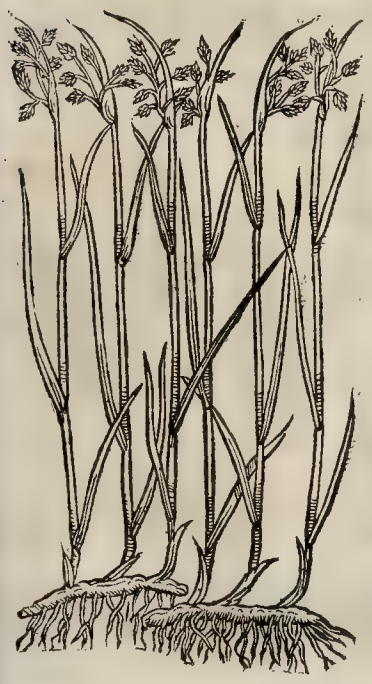
This Ruſh graſſe hath but few ſmall Ruſh like leaves, riſing from the blackiſh threddy roote: from among which commeth up divers ſtalkes a cubit high, bearing at the toppes betweene ſmall long leaves a ſmall head, formed like unto a bunch of grapes, wherein lie the ſeede.

Gramen Iunceum minimum aquaticum capitulo ſquamoſo. A very ſmall water Ruſh like graſſe.

This ſmall water Ruſh graſſe, hath as few, but ſmaller leaves than the former, being about two inches long a peece, the ſtalkes are foure or five inches high, each of them bearing a ſmall ſcaly reddiſh head, with the toppe of the ſtalke appearing above it: this is not that ſort is expreſſed in the former Claſſis among other Ruſh graſſes.

There is another ſomewhat like hereunto, but that the ſtalke appeareth above the head, which is not ſcaly.

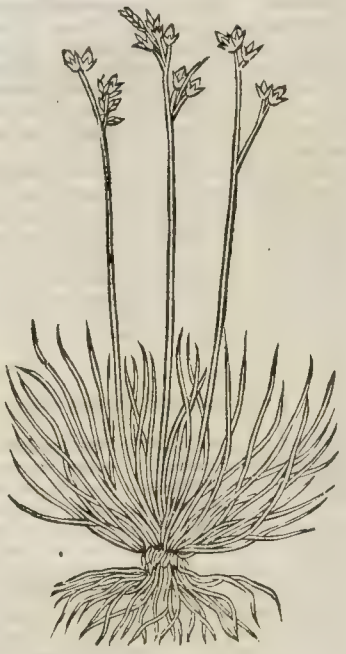
3. *Gramen aquaticum Iunceum vulgare.*
The Common Water Ruſh graſſe.



4. *Gramen Iunceum aquaticum magis ſparſa panicula.*
Another water Ruſh graſſe with joynted leaves.

5. *Gramen Iunceum aquaticum Bauhini folio articulato & cum uiriculis. Bauhinus* his double forme of Water Rush graſſe.

6. *Gramen Iunceum maritimum majus,* The greater Sea Rush-like Graſſe.

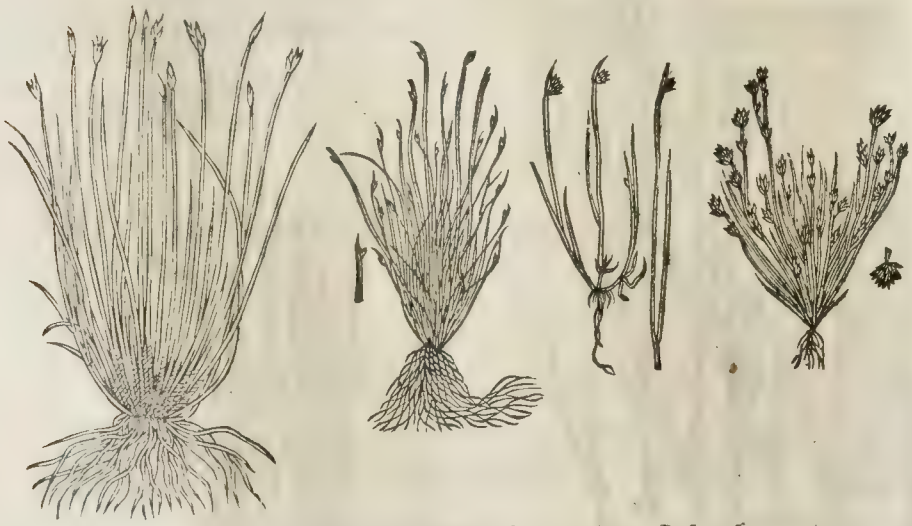


7. *Gramen Iunceum marinum densifolium.* Thicke Sea Rush Graſſe.

9. *Gramen Iunceum exile Plimmoſij.* Small Rush graſſe of Plimmouth,

10 *Gramen Iuncum magis exile pauciſoliu.* The leſſer Rush graſſe with few leaves.

11. *Gramen Iunceum minimum Holoſtio Matthioli congener.* The ſmalleſt Rush Graſſe like the former Toade graſſe.



3. *Gramen Iunceum aquaticum vulgare.* The common water Rush graſſe.

The common water Rush graſſe ſhooteth forth ſundry joynted ſtalkes, from a long thicke ſpreading roote, and at each joynt a narrow Rush like leafe, at the toppes of whom ſtand divers ſmall heades, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of Ruſhes.

4. *Gramen*

4. *Gramen Iunceum aquaticum magis sparsa panicula.* The other water Rush grasse with joynted leaves.

This other water Rush grasse is very like in the growing unto the last, the chiefest differences be in the stalkes, that are greater and rise higher, in the leaves which are joynted like unto the wood Rush grasse, and in the tops which are more spread with small heads.

5. *Gramen Iunceum aquaticum Bauhini. Bauhinus* his double formed water Rush grasse.

I have hereunto added this double formed kinde of Rush grasse of *Bauhinus*, called *aquaticum*, whereby he would correct that *Gramen aquaticum alterum* which *Lobel* and *Tabermontanus* set forth, because the leaves had no joynts in them as he saith the true sort should have, (but is rather another sort as I thinke,) for having given one figure with many small tufts or heades, such as it beareth in the summer time, he sheweth another, that the same plant he saith after hay harvest, shooteth forth another hand-high stalke with certaine chaffie heades, parted into many threds, and seldome beareth then any such like heads as the former on it: not having seene his sort, I can no further judge thereof, but give you my opinion.

6. *Gramen Iunceum maritimum majus,* The greater Sea Rushlike grasse.

This greater Sea Rush grasse hath many hard smooth leaves, like Rushes, rising from the tufted roote, and among them sundry slender naked stalkes about a foote high, with Rush like heades growing at the toppes, but much smaller.

7. *Gramen Iunceum maritimum densè stipatum.* Thicke set Sea Rushlike grasse.

This other Sea grasse hath long hard leaves like Rushes, growing thicke and close together, the stalkes are slender and not much longer than the leaves, every one bearing a small head at the toppe like unto a Rush, whereunto the roote is like also.

8. *Gramen Iunceum maritimum minimum Zelandicum.* The least Sea Rushlike grasse of *Zeland*.

This whole plant scarse exceedeth halfe a cubit in height, but spreadeth like a small tuffocke from each severall roote, whereof riseth a single small stalke, with small hairy like leaves therewith, & a small thicke head at the top.

9. *Gramen Iunceum maritimum exile Plimoutij.* Small Sea Rush grasse of *Plimmouth*.

The leaves of this small Rush grasse are many, growing thicke together, and as fine almost as haires or threds, among which rise up sundry slender unjoynted stalkes, bearing exceeding small sharpe pointed heades thereon, the stalkes appearing above them, and pointed: the rootes are many small long fibers. This was found as well at *Plimmouth* as *Dover* in their wet grounds.

10. *Gramen Iunceum magis exile paucifolium.* A lesser Rush grasse with fewer leaves.

This small grasse hath fewer and shorter stalkes and leaues than the last, more soft also and delicate, whose heads are a little bigger and prickly, and the stalke rising above them as in the other: the roote is small and slender.

11. *Gramen Iunceum minimum Holosto Matthioli congener.* The smallest Rush grasse, like the former Toad grasse.

This little grasse groweth with sundry small thred like leaves, scarse an inch and a halfe long, with smaller on the stalkes, which are about twise their length, at whose toppes stand two or three small heades like to those of Rushes, but with rounder graines or seedes therein, and closer set together; the roote is very small and threddy.

The Place and Time.

All these grasses are sufficiently declared in what manner of places they grow, flourishing in the summer time, as the rest doe.

The Names.

The first, second, fifth, and eight, are of *Bauhinus* mention. The third of *Tabermontanus* and *Lobel*, and so is also the sixt and seventh, the rest have not beene exhibited by any before.

The Vertues.

There can as little be said of these Grasses being hard and sapleſſe, that no cattle will feede thereon as of others the like, nor having in them any medicinable quality for man.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Gramen Iunceum lanatum sive Bombycinum, vel Iuncus Bombycinus. Cotton Grasses or Rushes.

I Have foure or five sorts of these woolly or Cotton Grasses to shew you in this Chapter, which although they grow not all in wet grounds, yet resembling one another so neerely, I did not thinke it good to separate them, but set them altogether.

1. *Gramen Iuncoides lanatum sive Iuncus Bombycinus vulgaris.* Common feather or Cotton grasse.

The ordinary Cotton Grasse hath a few long slender leaves, almost like Rushes rising from a small tuft of threds thrusting downe somewhat deepe into the moorish ground, wherein it usually groweth, and among them hard slender stalkes, about a foote high, sometimes with a leafe or two thereon, and sometimes without either leafe or joynt, bearing at their toppes a fine soft woolly or rather white silkelike head, finer then the finest white wooll that is, of the bignesse usually of a Wallnut, with the outer huske, which is so eminent in ones eye a farre off, that it giveth much delight and admiration to the beholders, which passeth away into the winde being full ripe, what seede it hath is not observed.

2. *Gramen Iuncoides lanatum alterum Danicum.* The Danish Cotton Grasse.

This Cotton Grasse hath many more and narrower Rush like leaves growing from the roote, then the former, the stalkes are nothing so high as it, and the fine Cottony head is smaller and not so pure white: the rootes are much alike.

3. *Gramen Iunceum lanatum minus.* Small *French* Cotton Grasse.

Although this hath many more Rushy leaves then any of the former, yet doe not the stalkes rise much higher, nor beare they at their toppes so great a tuft or Cottony head, but are small and somewhat long, flying away with the winde being ripe, but leaving a small head like a Crowfoote head of seede behind it: the roote is somewhat blacke, and not much unlike the former.

4. *Gramen tomentosum Alpinum minus.*
Small mountaine Cotton grasse.

From a small unprofitable roote riseth a small stalke halfe a foote high, with two or three leaves thereon, at the toppe whereof standeth a small round head of Cotton.

5. *Iuncus Alpinus Bombycinus.*
Mountaine Cotton Rush.

This also sendeth forth from a Rush like roote, divers Rushes, and among them sundry slender stalkes an handbreadth high, bearing a small white head of wooll or cotton like the rest.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth in many places of this Kingdome, and on *Hampestead* heath neere *London*, about a bogge there, the second at *Elsinore*, in great abundance, and in *Germany* also, the third about *Mompelier*, the fourth in some moist places of the *Alpes*, the last in *Moravia*, and flourish chiefly in *July*.

The Names.

The first is diversly called by divers Authours, according as their knowledge and opinion thereof led them, for *Tragus* tooke it to be the *Gnaphalium* of *Dioscorides*, *Anguillara* his *Typha*, *Gesner* and others *Linum pratense* the *Germane* name being *Matten flachs*, *Lobel Iuncus Bombycinus*, *Dodonæus Gramen Eriophorum*, *Thalius Gramen Iunceum lanigerum*, *Tabermontanus*, *Gramen tomentosum & Linagrostis*. The second is the *Iuncus Alpinus capitulis lanuginoso* of *Bauhinus*, although

1, 2. *Gramen Iuncoides lanatum sive Iuncus Bombycinus. vulgaris & alter Danicus.* Common Feather or Cotton grasse, And another of Denmarke.

5. *Iuncus Alpinus bombycinus.* Mountaine Cotton Rush.

3. *Gramen Iunceum lanatum minus.* Small French Cotton grasse.

the figure exhibited was taken after the manner of the Danish growth, the fourth was sent by the title it beareth, The last is entituled as *Bauhinus* giveth it.

The Vertues.

Cordus onely saith of the first, that the decoction thereof in wine, and taken warme, easeth the griping paines in the belly. The woolly heads are gathereth by divers, to serve both to stuffe beds and cushions, and the like, which for the softnesse and goodnesse farre excelleth any Thistle downe.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Gramen Arundinaceum paluſtre. Marſh Reede Graſſe.

I Have ſhewed you in the laſt Claſſis before this, thoſe ſorts of Reede graſſes, that uſually grow on the upper groundes, although ſometimes in the lower alſo. In this I ſhall entreat of ſuch as grow in watery or marſhy places.

1. *Gramen Arundinaceum maximum Bayonenſe,* Great Marſh Reede graſſe of Bayon.

This great Reedegraſſe ſhooteth forth great thicke and very tall ſtalkes, as high as any man, joynted up to the tops, with long & ſomewhat broad hard rough and ſtraked leaves ſet thereon, but leſſe then thoſe below, towards the toppes of the ſtalks, with the leaves come forth many ſparſed tufts of chaffie heads, ſtanding on ſmall long footeſtalkes, the whole pannickle being a foote long and more: the roote creepeth farre about in the watery ditches and places neere *St. Iohn de Luce*, where it groweth.

2. *Gramen Arundinaceum aceroſa gluma noſtras.* Our great Reed graſſe with chaffie heads.

This ſort of Reedegraſſe hath many faire large Reedelike leaves, ſpringing from a joynted reddiſh roote, and are not much unlike to thoſe of Millet graſſe, but harder rougher, and ſtraked all the length of them, having great Reedelike ſtalkes three cubits high, joynted alſo and branched, and towardes the toppes bearing large, and ſomewhat hard pannickles of ſpiked chaffie heads, each of them about a ſpanne long, of a whitiſh colour in ſome places, and reddiſh in others, wherein lye ſmall ſeede.

3. *Gramen Arundinaceum ſericea molliore ſpica.* A leſſer ſoft headed Reede graſſe.

This other Reede graſſe is ſomewhat like the laſt, but leſſer, with narrower and ſhorter leaves, and lower ſtalkes, with but few joynts and leaves on them, the tufted heads that ſtand at the toppes, are ſomewhat like to the Ruſh that is called baſtard *Schœnanthum*, and turne into downe that is carryed away with the winde: the rootes are ſundry long ſtrings, ſet together at a head.

The Place and Time.

The place of the firſt hath beene expreſſed in the deſcription, the two other grow in the low moiſt grounds by *Ratcliffe* neere *London*, and flouriſh in the Summer time.

The Names.

Καλαμάγρωστις in Greeke, and ſo alſo *Calamogroſtis & Gramen Arundinaceum* in Latine, are as fitly applyed to theſe ſorts as the former, all theſe being of later invention, none having publiſhed any of them before.

1. *Gramen Arundinaceum maximum Bayonenſe.*
Great Marſh Reede graſſe of Bayon.

2. *Gramen Arundinaceum aceroſa gluma noſtras.*
Great Reede graſſe with chaffy heads.

The Vertues.

We have not yet heard or learned of any good property they have for medecine.

CHAP. XL.

Gramen aquatica. Water Graſſes.

THere are ſome other ſorts of Graſſes that properly grow in the Waters, and not ſpoken of before, after whom ſhall follow the Sea Graſſes that they may vſher in the reſt of the Sea plants.

1. *Gramen aquaticum majus.* Great water Graſſe.

This great Water Graſſe hath great and tall ſtalkes full of joynts, with large Reede-like leaves at them ſtriped with white and greene, like Ladies faces, but not ſo evidently to be ſeene, up to the toppe almoſt, where ſtandeth a large and long tufted pannickle of many parts and branches, like the common Reede, the rootes runne and ſpread farre, ſhooting up in ſundry places.

2. *Gramen arundinaceum aquaticum.* Great Water Reedegraſſe.

The ſtalkes of this are great and high, having broader and longer leaves then the former, and ſomewhat harder alſo, the joynts alſo be fewer, and the tufted pannickle is more ſpread and ſoft in handling, and of a purpliſh greene colour, whoſe bloomings are white, the rootes creepe not ſo much as the former.

3. *Gramen aquaticum panicula ſpetioſa.* The faire headed water Graſſe.

This Graſſe riſeth to be two cubits high, the leaves are broad and a foote long, but ſlenderly ſet on the ſtalkes, ſomewhat rough on the edges, ſome whereof will be hollow like a trunke that the ſtalke will goe through it halfe way, the toppe pannickle is made of many fine ſoft ſcaly tufts very beautifull.

4. *Gramen aquaticum paniculatum minus.* Small bearded Water Graſſe.

This Graſſe ſendeth forth from a thicke hard white fibrous roote, a round ſtraked ſtalke, about two foote high, compaſſed with ſundry broad rough pale greene leaves, neere a foote long, the toppe pannickle is a ſpanne long, thinnely or ſparſedly placed, made of many whitiſh heads, compaſſed with long awnes or beardes.

5. *Gramen Echinatum aquaticum majus.* The greater prickly headed water Graſſe.

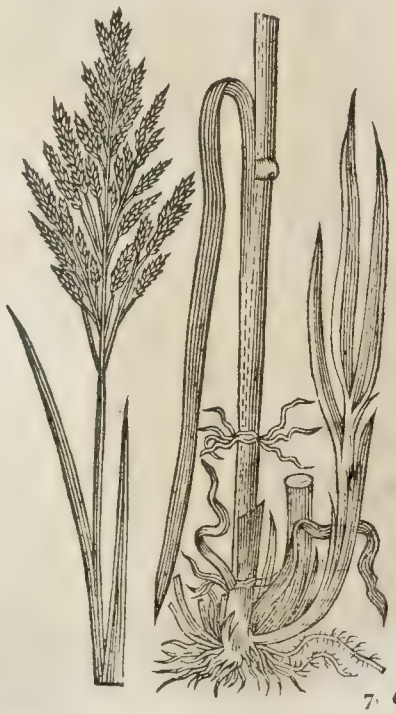
The ſtalke of this Graſſe riſeth up two or three ſpannes above the water, in the ditches where it groweth with divers long and narrow leaves, bearing at the toppes of the ſtalkes, divers ſmall prickely heads with long leaves at them, the rootes thruſt deepe in the mudde.

6 *Gramen echinatum aquaticum minus.* The leſſer prickely headed water Graſſe.

This other Graſſe is like to the laſt both in the leaves and prickely heads but ſmaller, and have no leaves ſtanding with them as the former hath.

1. *Gramen aquaticum majus.*
Great Water Reede.

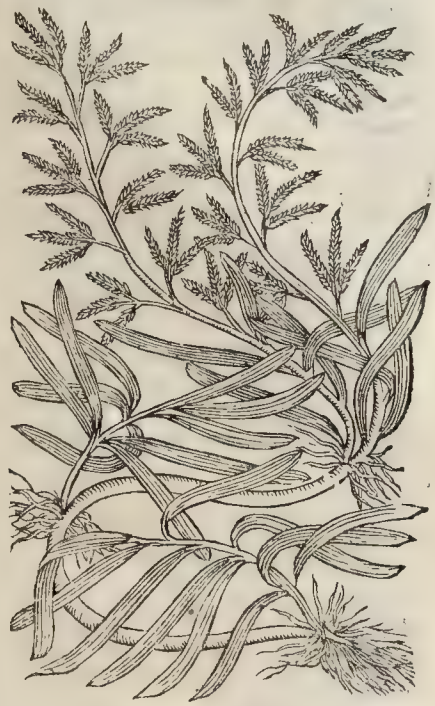
2. *Gramen Arundinaceum aquaticum.*
Great Water Reede graſſe.



7. *Gra-*

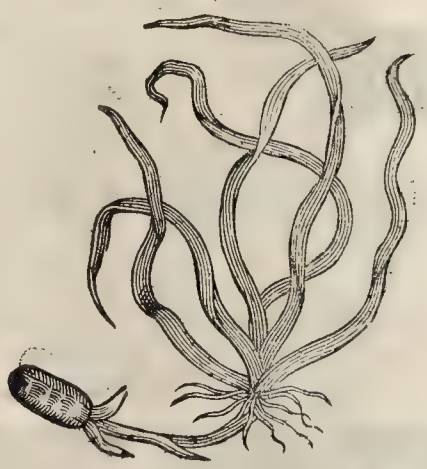
7 *Gramen aquaticum spicatum.*
Spiked Water Graſſe.

8. *Gramen flavitaile.*
Hoare Graſſe.



9 *Gramen aquaticum alterum.*
An other Water Graſſe.

11. *Gramen bulbo'um aquaticum.*
The Water bulbed Graſſe.



7. *Gramen aquaticum ſpicatum.* Spiked Water Graſſe.

The Water ſpiked Graſſe hath ſundry weake ſtalkes, leaning every way, full of joynts which are ſomewhat knobby or round, taking roote againe in divers places, having long and narrow leaves upon them, which lye floting upon and under the Water, that part that groweth up hath ſome leaves likewiſe thereon, and a long ſlender browne ſpiked head at the toppe, the roote buſheth thicke in the mudde with many ſtrings and fibres thereat.

8. *Gramen fluviatile.* Flote Graſſe.

The Flote graſſe groweth in the very like manner to the laſt, with leaning ſtalkes, and rooting at the joynts, but hath more ſtore of leaves on them, the toppes being furniſhed with ſundry ſpiked heads, two or three together at a joynt upwards.

9. *Gramen aquaticum alterum.* Another Water or Burre Graſſe.

The leaves of this Graſſe are long ſmooth and tender, among which riſeth up a ſtalke about halfe a yard high, with a few leaves ſet thereon, and at the toppe a many ſmall rough heads like burres.

10. *Gramen Fluviatile cornutum.* Horned Flote graſſe.

This ſtrange Graſſe hath a very ſlender ſtalke about two foote high, joynted at ſundry places, and two ſmall Ruſhy leaves for the moſt part ſet at each of them, growing ſomewhat broad, and compaſſing it at the bottome with a large skinne, from whence alſo riſe one or two ſtalkes ending in a skinny head, which hath at the end of them three or foure very narrow leaves, turning downewards, and ſeeming like hornes: the roote is ſmall and threddy.

11. *Gramen bulboſum aquaticum.* The Water bulbed Graſſe.

This Graſſe hath an ovall bulbed roote ſpotted with yellow markes, and white within, not having any ſent or taſte, from whence ſpringeth up betweene two eares as it were, a ſmall ſtalke about two inches long, with another longer peece thereon, at the toppe whereof thruſteth forth divers fibres, and from them divers long and broad leaves: but what ſtalke or flower it bore, we are yet to learne, being thus much onely brought and thereby deſcribed.

The Place and *Time.*

The two firſt doe growe in ponds and lakes, in ſundry places, as well of this Land as of others: The third in the watery places about *Padoa* and in *Haſſia* alſo. The fourth in the waters about *Michelfield* by *Baſſill.* The fifth ſixth, ſeventh, eighth and ninth, in watery ditches and ponds in divers parts of the land. The laſt in the Lakes neere *Mompelier*, and doe all flowriſh in the Summer time.

The Names.

The firſt is the *Gramen aquaticum harundinaceum paniculatum* of *Tabermontanus.* The ſecond the *Gramen majus aquaticum* of *Lobel.* The third and fourth are called by *Bauhinus Gramen paluſtre, &c.* but I have ſet them both under the title of *aquaticum.* The fifth and ſixth are not mentioned by any before. The ſeventh is ſo called by *Lobel* as it is in the title. The next hee calleth *Gramen aquis innatans.* The ninth is called by *Lobel Gramen aquaticum alterum.* The laſt is ſo called by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title.

The Vertues.

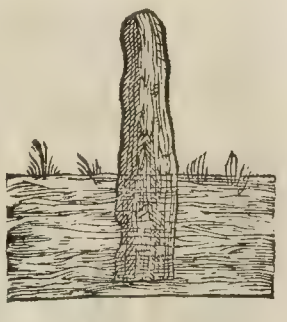
Moſt of theſe Graſſes will Horſes eate of, although we know not any uſe they have for any humane griefe.

CHAP. XLI.

Lythoxylon ſive lignum lapideum. Stone Wood.

Lythoxylon ſive lignum Lapideum.
Stone wood, or Wood made Stone.

LET me yet addethis Wood made Stone, in the end of theſe freſh Water plants, ſeeing diverſe waters in this Kingdome as well as others have that property, that what wood ſoever greater or leſſer, wrought or unwrought, by letting it abide in the water, in the Sommer time or Spring, for ſome time, according as the thickneſſe will give time to penetrate it, the branches of trees and greene herbes, yea leather gloves, and many other have beene metamorphoſed into ſtone, keeping that forme it held before it was put in, by the chilling quality of the water.



CHAP. XLII.

Gramina maritima. Sea Graſſes.

THe Sea Graſſes as I ſaid before, are fitteſt to be joyned next unto the former Water Graſſes, that after theſe I may ſhew you the reſt of the plants that grow in or neere the Sea, or within the aire or breath thereof, which are properly called Maritime plants.

1. *Gramen Caninum geniculatum maritimum ſpicatum.* Sea ſpiked Dogs graſſe or Quich graſſe.

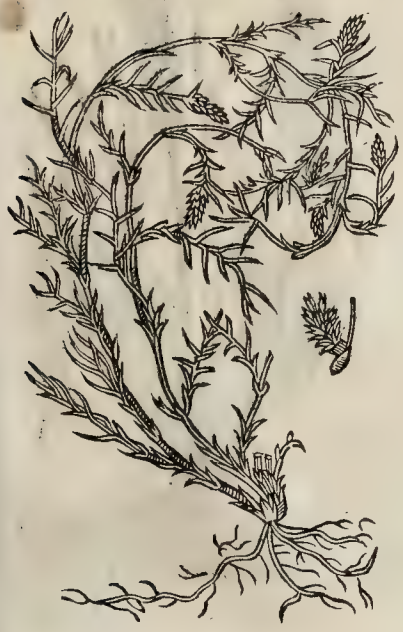
This Sea Graſſe hath divers joynted ſtalkes about a foote high, with hard leaves thereon, a ſpanne long, and like the other quich graſſe, the ſpiked heads are ſhorter by much and harder then the common kinde: the roote is full of joynts and creepeth under ground like it.

2. *Gramen*

1. *Gramen Caninum geniculatum maritimum spicatum.*
Sea spiked Dogs grasse or Quich grasse.

3. *Gramen Caninum maritimum alterum longius radicatum.*
Sea Dogs grasse with longer rootes.

4. *Gramen Caninum maritimum spicatum Monspelicnse.*
Sea spike grasse of *Montpelier.*



5. *Gramen Caninum maritimum asperum.*
Rough Sea Grasse.

2. *Gramen maritimum vulgato Canario ſimile.* Sea Quich graſſe.

This other Sea graſſe is a ſlenderer, harder, and lancker Graſſe then the ordinary quich graſſe, and of a more blewiſh greene colour, and differeth not in any thing elſe. But there are two other differing ſorts hereof obſerved, the one in the rootes, which at the ſeverall joynts as it runneth, doth ſhoote up the like ſtalkes, leaves, and ſpiked tufts, and will be ſometimes twenty foote in length, with a number of thoſe tufts of ſtalkes and leaves at them: the other in the ſpikes, which will have two rowes or orders in them.

3. *Gramen Caninum alterum maritimum longius radicatum.* Sea Dogs graſſe with long rootes.

This long rooted Sea Graſſe differeth little from the former, either in the hard leaves or in the running rootes, but that they ſpread more, and inſtead of ſpiked heads at the toppes of the ſtalkes, this hath chaffie heads among the leaves.

4. *Gramen Caninum maritimum ſpicatum Monſpelienſe.* Sea ſpiked Dogs graſſe of *Mompelier.*

This *French* Sea graſſe hath ſlender wooddy rootes, with but few fibres ſet thereat, from whence riſe divers trailing ſtalkes a foote or more high with ſundry joynts and branches at them, and ſhort narrow reedelike leaves on them, at the toppes whereof grow ſpiked heads of three inches long apeece, of a darkiſh aſh colour.

5. *Gramen Caninum maritimum aſperum.* Rough Sea graſſe.

The roote of this graſſe is a buſh of long white fibres, from whence ſpring many reddiſh round ſmall ſtalkes, which at the firſt leane downewards, about a foote high, compaſſed with hard ſhort and ſharpe pointed leaves, ſtanding as it were in a tuft together, with hard rough dents about the edges: the ſpiked heads are ſomewhat like unto ſmall rough hard burres, breaking out of a skinne wherein they were firſt encloſed.

6. *Gramen exile vicinorum maris aggerum.* A ſmall graſſe of the Sea downes.

This ſmall Sea graſſe ſhooteth forth divers ſhort ſtalkes of two inches long, full of ſmall long leaves like haires, ſet cloſe together, and among them at the toppes ſmall heads, like the catkins of the dwarfe Willow, the roote is ſmall and threddy.

7. *Oxygroſtis maritima Dalechampij.* Sharpe pointed Sea graſſe.

The buſhy ſtalkes hereof are about two foote long, full of joynts, with two long and narrow graſſe like leaves at every one of them, of a darke greene colour, and ſo ſharpe at the points that they are ready to peirce their legges that paſſe by it unawares.

8. *Gramen Iuncoides maritimum.* Sea Ruſh graſſe.

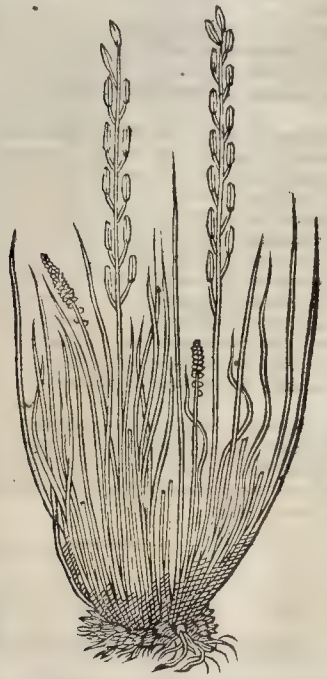
The Sea Ruſh graſſe hath from a blackiſh browne ſingle roote, pleaſant in taſte and full of hairy fibres, ſundry ſhort ſtalkes about a foote long with ſlender limber Ruſh like leaves thereon, twiſe as long as the ſtalkes, and at the toppes three or foure leaves a ſpanne long, encompaſſing a rough head like a Ruſh which is full of chaffie ſeedes.

7. *Oxygroſtis maritima Dalechampij.*
Sharpe pointed Sea graſſe.

9. *Gramen marinum ſpicatum.*
Spiked Sea graſſe.

9. *Gramen*

10. *Gramen marinum ſpicatum alterum.*
Another ſort of ſpiked Sea graſſe.



11. *Gramen marinum mediterraneum majus Statice Plinij quibuſdam.* Great Sea Thrift.

9. *Gramen marinum ſpicatum.* Spiked Sea Graſſe.

The roote of this Graſſe is compoſed of a buſh of many long ſtrings or fibres, from whence riſe many long hollowed or guttery leaves, compaſſing one another at the bottome, among whom ſpring two or three ſtalkes bare of leaves unto the toppes where they beare long ſpiked heads of greeniſh flowers ſet cloſe together.

10. *Gramen marinum ſpicatum alterum.*
Another ſort of ſpiked Sea Graſſe.

The leaves hereof are ſlender long narrow hard and ſharpe pointed growing often on the low places nere the Sea, that ſometimes waſheth over it, which no cattle will eate willingly, it beareth ſundry low ſtalks with ſmall long and round heads thereon.

11. *Gramen marinum mediterraneum majus Statice quibuſdam.* Great Sea Thrift.

Although I have in my former Booke deſcribed and pictured both the ſorts of Thrift, the greater and leſſer, yet becauſe I am to ſhew you another ſort of the greater kinde. I will here againe briefly remember them, and ſhew you that the greater of them groweth with many faire long and ſomewhat broad whitiſh greene leaves, lying cloſe together upon the ground, from whom riſe ſlender ſtalkes, naked unto the toppes, except in one place toward the middle, where it hath two ſmall leaves, turning downewards contrary to almoſt all other herbes and at their tops a tuft of bluſh coloured flowers, opening by degrees.

13 *Gramen marinum minus.*
The ſmall ordinary Thrift or Sea Cuſhion.

12. *Statice Americana.* Great Sea Thrift of *America.*

This other great Sea Thrift of *America*, hath likewiſe many ſuch leaves as the laſt hath, but they are of a ſadder greene colour, and ſomewhat ſhining with two ribbes in each, and blunt at the ends, the ſlender ſtalkes beare alſo ſuch a tuft of flowers, but they are white and breake out of a skinne which falleth downe about the ſtalke, the roote is long and with but few fibres thereat.

13. *Gramen marinum minus.* Small Thrift or Sea Cuſhion.

This other ſmaller ſort is well knowne to have many ſmall hard ſhort greene leaves thicke growing together and

and ſpreading on the ground, the ſtalkes are many of a ſpanne high, without any leaves on them, but at the tops a ſmall round tuft of bluſh coloured flowers.

The Place and Time.

The three firſt ſorts, the ſixt and the laſt, have beene obſerved on our Sea coaſts, eſpecially in *Kent*, the fourth and the eighth, about *Mompelier* and *Narbone*, and the fifth both on the *Venetian*, *Ancomitane* and *French* ſhoares, alſo about *Mompelier*, the eleventh as well on the hils, as neere the Sea, and hath beene often ſent us from *Portugall*, the reſt are found neere the Sea coaſts in many places, and are in flower and ſeede in the end of Summer.

The Names.

The firſt and third ſorts are mentioned by *Lobel*, the ſecond ſixth and eight have not beene remembred by any other Author before, the fourth and fifth are mentioned by *Bauhinus*, by the names of *Gramen Caninum maritimum ſpicatum*, and *Gramen Caninum maritimum aſperum*, the ſeventh is ſo called by *Lugdunenſis* as it is in the title, the ninth and tenth are mentioned by *Lobel*. The eleventh *Cluſius* firſt called *Gramen marinum majus*, and ſo doth *Tabermontanus* alſo, but afterwards in his hiſtory of Plants, he calleth it *Armerius montanus tenuifolius major*. *Lobel Caryophyllus montanus*, *Lugdunenſis* ſaith it is called *Statice* by ſome from the preſent help in ſtanching blood in the body whereſoever, and ſo by *Camerarius* alſo, but differeth from the *Statice* of *Pliny*, and as divers from his *Cantabrica* although *Camerarius* taketh it to be the *Cantabrica* of *Anguillara*, yet ſurely it is called *Statice* by divers now adayes, and as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, divers herbariſts of *Paris* called it *Catanances alterum genus*, but by many alſo *Caryophyllus montanus alter* or *major*, as *Bauhinus* alſo doth adding therero *flore globoſo*, and others *Gramen marinum majus*, as they doe the laſt *Gramen marinum minus*, and others *Caryophyllus marinus minimus*, but *Cluſius Armerius montanus tenuifolius minor*: *Dodonæus* calleth them both *Gramen palyanthemum majus & minus*, and the leſſer *Pſeudimoly* in his *French* Herball, as *Geſner in hortis* doth alſo, the twelfth is ſtiled *Statice Americana* by *Cornutus*.

The Vertues.

It is generally held that the rootes of the Sea Quich graſſe is as effectuall as the ordinary or common ſort, and therefore for the qualities, I muſt referre you to be enformed there where I ſpeake of it, that ſo I may avoide a double repetition of the ſame things, the reſt are not put to any uſe in Phyſicke that I know. This difference betweene theſe and thoſe of the Land hath beene obſerved that cattle will not feede on the leaves of theſe by reaſon of their hardneſſe, roughneſſe, and ſharpeneſſe, when as they refuſe not the other.

CHAP. XLIII.

Alſine marina. Sea Chickweede.

THere are ſome ſorts of Chickweede that are reſerved out of the family of the former Chickeweedes to be entreated of in this place.

1. *Alſine minima.* Sea Chickweede.

2, 3. *Alſine maritima Neapolitana & Coronopus tenuifolius Neapolitanus marit.* Bluſh Chickweed of Naples, and ſmall Sea Buckes horne of Naples.

1. *Al-*

1. *Alsine marina.* Sea Chickweede.

This Sea Chickweede groweth for the moſt part with the branches lying on the ground, very like unto the middle ſort of Chickweede, but that the ſtalkes are ſhorter and thicker, and cloſer joynted with ſuch like leaves at them, yet thicker and whiter, the flowers are compoſed of many ſmall leaves ſtanding like a ſtarre: the ſeede veſſells that follow, are not long and round like the other, but flat and ſomewhat broad, wherein are contained three or foure greater ſeedes: the roote is threddy. Another like hereunto is that Sea Chickweede that *Cluſius* ſaith he found with thicke leaves, like unto Purſlane, growing on the ſandy hils neere the ſhore in *Holland*, but that the flowers as he ſaith were greeniſh. *Altera.*

2. *Alsine maritima Neapolitana flore rubente.* Bluſh Chickweede of Naples.

The ſtalkes of this Chickweede are exceeding ſmall, lying on the ground, round about the rootes, with as fine and ſmall leaves almoſt thereon, two alwayes or more ſet croſſewiſe at the joyntes, being of a fingers length almoſt: the flowers ſtand at the toppes, as in the former Sea Chickweede, but of a bluſh or pale purple colour, whoſe ſeede is contained in the like long heads as others: the roote is threddy as the reſt. With the figure hereof you have in the ſame table that ſmall Sea Buckes horne of Naples ſet forth by *Columna*, the deſcription whereof you ſhall finde before in *pag* 501. and might very well have beene brought hither, among theſe other Sea plants.

The Place and *Time.*

The titles of theſe declare their places of breeding, and their time is with the others.

The Names.

The firſt is called *Alsine marina* of *Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus*, but *Lobel* calleth it *Alsine ſive Hippia major*, and *Cæſalpinus Centunculus*, the other kinde whereof *Cluſius* calleth *Alsines genus pelagicum.* The ſecond is called by *Columna*, *Alsine maritima Neapolitana.*

The Vertues.

There is little uſe made of theſe Chickweedes in Phyſicke, and yet their taſte as well as their forme, declare them of the ſame temperature with the other ſorts.

CHAP. XLIV.

Lenticula marina vulgaris. Ordinary Sea Lentils.

Lenticula marina vulgaris, & ſerratis foliis, Ordinary Sea Lentils.

Serratis foliis.

NAturall to the *Tyrrhene* and *Adriaticke* Sea, betweene the *Florentine* and *Venetian* Dominions, there groweth, ſaith *Lobel*, this plant, which hath the long and narrow leaves of *Scoparia* or Broome Flax, very thicke ſet on weak bending ſtalks, halfe a foote long and full of empty round skinny berries, like unto Lentils, from whence it came to be ſo called. There is another ſort hereof called *Lenticula marina ſerratis foliis*, very like it differing onely in that it hath broader and ſhorter leaves, dented about the edges.

The Place, Time, Names and *Vertues.*

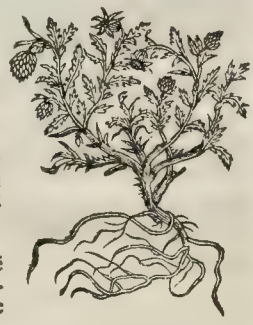
Their Place is declared, and Time to be underſtood the Sommer. *Lobel* calleth it *Lenticula marina Serapionis*, and ſo doe *Tabermontanus* and *Lugdunenſis* after him, who alſo ſaith it is called by ſome *Vva marina*. *Bauhinus* calleth that with plaine leaves *Fucus folliculaceus Linariæ folio*, and ſaith that *Imperatus* called it *Acinariæ marinæ altera ſpecies*, but the other with jagged leaves, he calleth *Fucus foliaceus ſerrato folio*, and of *Imperatus Acinariæ marinæ tertia ſpecies*, but to what uſe it may ſerve in Phyſicke hath not yet beene obſerved. *Cluſius* in his *Scholia* on the laſt Chapter of *Acoſta* his Booke of ſimples putteth it to the queſtion whether that with dented leaves, ſhould not be that herbe that is called *Sarguaſo*, but *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* ſetteth it downe as if it were certaine. Theſe have been often ſeen covering the Sea, in ſayling to the Eaſt Indies, betweene eighteene and thirty foure degrees of Northerly Latitude, which by hindering the ſhips paſſage, ſome of the Saylers in cleering the ſides of the ſhip, brought it into the ſhip, and while it was freſh did eate thereof both raw and boyled, but grew hard and brittle when it was dry, and was of a cleanſing property for urine, as one of the Saylers troubled with foule humours and the ſtopping of thoſe paſſage, found to his eaſe that did eate thereof. *Acoſta* his deſcription thereof is in this mauner. This plant groweth in a large ſmooth Sea covered therewith, as farre as the eye could diſcerne, whoſe bottome could not be reached unto by our plumme line, yet very likely to riſe from the bottome, as might be diſcerned by the berries wrapped together thereon on the branches, and being pulled up was of an hands length, with leaves halfe an inch long, dented about the edges, and of a reddiſh colour, without taſte but what it had from the Sea water: at every leafe it bore a berry like a Pepper corne, but hollow full of ſalt water, and of a white colour, or mixt of white and red: being freſh and new taken up it is tender, but brittle and hard when it is dryed.

CHAP. XLV.

1. *Parthenium marinum.* Sea May weed or Feather few.

THis ſpreadeth many ſhort branches on the ground about an handbredth long, having divers long and narrow leaves ſet about them. cut in on the ſides like to the greater Daiſy leaves, of a ſtrong or ſtinking ſavour like unto the ordinary Mayweede, and having flowers not much unlike it alſo, the roote is long and ſlender, and ſhooteth forth divers fibres from it.

Parthenium marinum. Sea Mayweed or Feather few.



2. *Chamæmelum maritimum.* Sea Camomill.

The roote hereof is blackiſh ſpreading into many long fibres, ſending forth ſundry weake ſtalkes lying on the ground, ſet on both ſides with larger leaves then are in the ordinary May weede, having a large white flower, and a yellow thrum in the middle.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth neere the Fiſhers Cottages at the foote of the hill *Ceſtius* in *Narbone* in *France*, the other in the ſandy grounds neere the Sea ſhore, and flower in Summer.

The Names.

Lobel calleth the firſt *Cotula ſive Parthenium marinum minimum, Lugdunenſis Parthenium marinum minimum. Bauhinus Matricaria maritima*, and thinketh that it is the *Chamæmelum maritimum Dalechampij*, ſet downe in the ſecond place and called *Cotula marina* by *Lobel.*

The Vertues.

The firſt hath neither weaker, (ſaith *Lobel*) nor differing properties from thē ordinary Mayweede, which for to avoid a double repetition of one thing, I referre you to the Chapter of Mayweede in the firſt Claſſis of this Worke. Of the other there is no particular property recorded.

CHAP. XLVI.

Conyza marina. Sea Fleabane.

Conyza marina. Sea Fleabane.

THis kind of *Conyza*, that groweth in the fields neere the Sea Coaſts, hath a long dry hard roote, and from thence riſeth a round ſtalke, about a foote high, branched into ſundry parts, ſet with long and narrow leaves ſomewhat like unto the ſmaller Ribbewort Plantane, almoſt without taſte yet a little bitter: the flowers are yellow, ſtanding in a cloſe tuft together, and are blowne away with the wind when the head is ripe.

The Place and *Time.*

The place is declared before, and the Sommer is the time of its flowring.

The Names.

Lugdunenſis calleth it *Conyza marina*, and *Bauhinus* as I ſaid in the ſix and twentieth Chapter of the ſixt Claſſis here before, would referre it to the *Chondrilla altera Dioſcoridis Rauwolfio*, which I there ſaid, I thinke to be erronious for the reaſons there alledged.

The Vertues.

It is thought to have the ſame properties that thē other Fleabanes have.

CHA:

CHAP. XLVII.

Glaux maritima. Sea Milkewort.

OVr moderne Authours have mentioned divers sorts of *Glaux*, whereof that of *Clusius* and another called *Vulgaris*, have beene formerly handled before in this Worke. *Dodonæus*, *Lobel* and others, have exhibited one that I meane to entreate of in this Chapter, which is the lesser, *Cordus* and *Camerarius*, a greater, and *Alpinus* one differing from them both, each supposing theirs to be the neerest unto *Dioscorides* his *Glaux*.

1. *Glaux maritima major.* The greater Sea Milkewort.

The greater of these Milkeworts hath sundry slender weake stalkes spread on the ground, beset with divers Lentill like leaves, yet a little larger, and of a grayish greene colour on the upper side, and more grayish underneath, the flowers are purple set at the joynts with the leaves, after which come small buttons with seede in them, the roote shooteth downeright, but the branches as they spread take roote againe. *Bauhinus* saith there is some variety observed herein: the greater sort having sometimes much larger leaves, and sometimes narrower, the lesser sort having the stalks thicker stored with leaves, especially upwards, the lower being falne away, leaving the stalkes bare, and as if they had great joynts.

2. *Glaux maritima minor.* The lesser Sea Milkewort.

The lesser sort differeth little from the former, in the manner of growing, but in the smallnesse both of stalkes and leaves, and that this is found growing in places neere the Sea or salt Lakes, and the other as well on the hils, &c. as neere the Sea.

3. *Glaux maritima Veneta Alpino.* The *Venetian* Sea Milkewort of *Alpinus*.

This *Venetian* Sea Milkewort riseth up from a slender long wooddy branched roote, with foure or five slender stalkes a cubit or more high, set at equall distances with sundry somewhat long and narrow leaves, greene on the upper side, and hoary white underneath, and at the toppes foure or five flowers standing together, as it were in an umbell for forme and bignesse, being very like unto the bastard Scorpion like podded *Sena* of *Candy*, but of a whitish blush colour, and are succeeded by small short round pods, having small hard round seede within them, tasting a little sweetish.

The Place and *Time*.

The first groweth in many places of *Germany*, and was sent as *Bauhinus* saith, to him from out of *Stotland*, but the lesser is often found, both on the *Kentish* and *Essex* shores, and the last as *Alpinus* saith in the salt marshes neere unto *Clodio*, a City of the *Venetians*, flowring and seeding in the end of Summer.

2. *Glaux exigua maritima.*
Small Sea Milkewort.

3. *Glaux maritima Veneta Alpino.*
The *Venetian* Sea Milkewort of *Alpinus*.

The Names.

The Greeke name γλαυξ is taken from γάλαξ or γλέξ, which is milke, and the Latines follow the Greeke name *Glaux*, and not as some thinke a *glauco colore*, for the Latine derivation cannot suite with the Greeke word. *Pliny* saith it is called also γάλακτιν, because it restoreth the decayed milke in Nourses breasts. *Cordus* on *Dioscorides*, and *Camerarius in horto*, mention the first, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Glaux latiore folio Thuringiaca*. The second, *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, *Camerarius*, *Tabermontanus* and *Lugdunensis* speake of, and call it *Glaux exigua maritima*. The last is mentioned by *Alpinus* in his Booke of *Exoticke* plants, by the name of *Glaux in maritimis*, but *Bauhinus* would referre it to *Clusius* his *Dorychnio congener*, as if they were both one plant, and of the Family of the Trefoiles, or Lotus, yet surely howsoever they be in some things alike, they are most likely to bee different plants, and therefore I have placed it here, being of *Alpinus* his judgement, that it doth come as neerely if not more, unto *Dioscorides* his *Glaux* then any others.

The Vertues.

It was used to be eaten after it was boiled as a Sallet herbe, with oyle and salt, in generall by all, but in especiall by Nourses that wanted milke in their brests, to helpe to encrease it, for which purpose also it is used now a-dayes.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Kali. Glasse wort.

HAving by I know not what chance left out some sorts of *Kali* from thē other formerly exhibited, let me place them here among the Sea plants, rather then leave them out altogether,

1. *Kali spinosum.* Prickly Glasse wort.

This sort of *Kali* or Glassewort riseth up with one hard stalke, thrēe or foure foote long, somētimes branched from the very bottome, each of them three foote long for the most part, whereon are set narrow leaves, without order, in some places but one at a joynt, at others two or three, standing opposite all along, and others two or three together, some longer then others, the longest being usually about two inches long, at severall joynts with the leaves, both on the stalk & branches come forth certain hard huskes, pointed out into sixe sharpe prickely ends, formed somewhat like a Starre, with a small white flower in the middle, which abideth not long, that middle part afterwards swelling somewhat higher, hath a small pricke thereat, in which head lyeth one seede, almost like a graine of Wheate: the roote is spread into some branches, and perisheth or withereth at the first approach of Winter with us, although it will abide in the forme as it grew a great while after it is withered and dry,

1. *Kali spinosum.* Prickly Glassewort.

2. *Kali floridum repens Neapolitanum Columnæ.* *Columna* his *Neapolitan* Glasse wort.

This small creeping or spreading Glasse wort, shooteth forth sundry weake branches, lying for the most part upon the ground, and raising it selfe up but a little, parted likewise into branches, set confusedly with small, thicke, round leaves, at the toppes of the severall branches whereof, stand many small white flowers clustering together, made of five or sixe small pointed leaves a peece, after whom succeede small heads opening into five parts, each being pointed at the ends, containing within much very small browniſh seede, the roote is composed of many small long strings and fibres at them: the whole plant is very salt, and covered with a rough mealinesse, as many Sea plants are, which although in its naturall place, or in the warmer climates, it wil abide in Gardens, yet will it not doe so in our Country.

3. *Kali longissimis foliis Ægyptiacum.*

The longest leafed *Kali* or Glassewort of *Egypt*.

This *Kali*, that as *Alpinus* saith is more proper to *Egypt* then to any other place, riseth up with a long weake and a little hairy bending stalke branched forth into divers parts, having the lower leaves very long and narrow, a little bowing backewards and hairy with all, those on the stalke and branches, upwards, being like unto the other, but somewhat shorter, and at the toppes foure or five much smaller, and more bowing or bending downewards, from the middle of whom come forth many flowers, like unto Roses saith mine Authour: the whole plant hath a salt and sharpe taste, being smart upon the tongue.

4. *Kali*

2. *Kali floridum repens Neapolitanum.* *Columna* his *Neapolitan* Glasse wort.

3. *Kali longissimis foliis Ægyptium.*
The long leafed *Kali* or Glasse-wort of *Egypt*.

4. *Kali Arabum primum genus Rauwolfio.*
Rauwolfius his first *Arabian Kali*.

4. *Kali Arabum primum genus Rauwolfio.* *Rauwolfius* his first *Arabian Kali*.

It is a small plant (saith he) full of slender branches very orderly set or placed together, sending forth many small knotted joynts dispersedly thereon, and at them sundry small narrow tender and pointed leaves, being of an ash-colour on the upperside and whitish underneath, as the stalkes and whole plant is also.

The Place and *Time*.

The two former sorts grow neere the sea side, the former both in *France* and *Italy*, the other *Columna* first found on the Westerne shore of *Naples*, and flower and seede late in the yeare, the third *Alpinus* saith is most proper to *Egypt*, and the last to *Syria*.

The Names.

The first of these hath beene taken for *Tragum Matthioli*, but his is alwayes found growing lower and smaller, and without leaves, and this never without, whereby it appeareth plainely that they are two severall plants, and so doth *Antonio Donati* of *Venice* account them. *Bauhinus* in making two sorts of *Tragum*, calleth one *Kali*

ſpinoſum cochleatum, but why *cochleatum*, I ſee no cauſe, for it is not *Lobel* his *Kali cochleato ſemine*, for that hee made the firſt of his *Kalies* in the foregoing Paragraph, and I thinke there is no other *Kali cochleato ſemine* beſides, the other he calleth *Kali ſpinoſo affinis*, referring it to the *Tragum* of *Matthiolus*, as all Authours ſince him have called it, and ſaith withall that becauſe *Dioſcorides*, gave no leaves to his *Tragum*, therefore *Matthiolus* and *Tabermontanus*, did expreſſe their *Tragum* without leaves: but *Lobel* ſet leaves, to his *Tragum*, as he himſelfe ſaith he found it on the *Venetians* Iſland called *Lio*: but *Donatus* as I ſaid before, ſaith he found that ſort alſo without leaves in the ſame Iſland. The ſecond *Columna* calleth *Kali floridum repens Aizoides Neapolitanum*, and *Bauhinus Kali Creſſulæ minoris folio*. The third is the third *Kali* of *Alpinus* in his Booke of *Egyptian* plants. The laſt is called by *Rauwolfius Kali Arabum primum genus*, which as he ſaith is called *Uſnen* by the *Arabians*, but by the Natives where it groweth *Schikan*.

The Vertues.

The aſhes of all theſe ſorts, as well as of the former ſorts are both uſed to make Sope and Glaſſe, and to purge the belly alſo, from a dull choller as *Alpinus* ſaith, eſpecially of his ſort, either the juice of the leaves or the pouther of them taken in Wine.

CHAP. XLIX.

Crithmum marinum. Sampire.

IN this Chapter I muſt joyne, for the name and places ſake, three or foure other plants, becauſe I would not make many of them.

1. *Crithmum marinum vulgaris.* Rocke Sampire.

The Rocke Sampire groweth up with a tender greene ſtalke, about halfe a yard or two foote high at the moſt, branching forth almoſt from the very bottome and ſtored with ſundry thicke and almoſt round, ſomewhat long leaves of a deepe greene colour, ſometimes three together, and ſometimes more on a ſtalke, and are ſappy, and of a pleaſant hot or ſpicy taſte: at the toppes of the ſtalke and branches ſtand umbels of white flowers, and after them come large ſeede bigger then Fennel, yet ſomewhat alike: the roote is great, white and long continuing many yeares, and is of a hot ſpicy taſte likewiſe.

2. *Crithmum marinum majus.* The greater Rocke Sampire.

This greater ſort differeth little in forme from the precedent, but in the largeneſſe, and in not being of ſo good a relliſh or ſpicy taſte as it, but ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrongly of Smallage, and taſting more bitter.

3. *Crithmum maritimum ſpinoſum ſive Paſtinaca marina.* Sea Parſneppe.

This Sea Parſneppe is very like the former Sampire, but it groweth greater and higher with ſhorter and nar-

1. *Crithmum marinum vulgatius.* Rocke Sampire.

3. *Crithmum maritimum ſpinoſum ſive Paſtinaca marina.* The Sea Parſneppe.

row

rower leaves, much more divided, and sharpely pricking at the ends, the stalkes are more sappy and of a fresher green colour, breaking into three or foure branches towards the toppes where stand large umbels of white flowers, and afterwards Fennell like seede in prickely huskes: the roote is long and white, somewhat like unto a Parsneppe, but more divided into parts, and is of a good relliſh, somewhat resembling a Parsneppe.

4. *Crithmum Chrysanthemum.*
Golden flowred Sampire.

The Golden Sampire hath sundry hard round stalkes, rising from the roote, thickely stored with very narrow long and somewhat thicke leaves cut in at the endes: at the toppes of the stalkes stand single flowers, like unto *After* or *Chrysanthemum*, wholly yellow, both the border and the thrumme in the middle, wherein lye the seede when they are ripe and are blowne away with the winde: the roote is divided into many strings.

The Place and Time.

All these plants grow in or neere the Sea. The two first on the Rockes that are often moistened at the least, if not overflowne with the Sea water, the other in grounds not farre from the shore: and doe all flower and seede in the end of *July* and *August*.

The Names.

The Greekes κεῖθμον or κείθαμον, or *Galens* κρίθμον, and the Latines *Crithmum*, is generally not onely given to the two first sorts here set forth, but to the two latter sorts also, of which errour *Matthiolus* is the first Authour as I take it, and from him all others have deduced the title; but *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* first put in the doubt, and expoled another herbe, that did more rightly as he saith, agree to *Dioscorides* his description of *Crithmum* then this, namely the *Portulaca marina*, for as he saith, this hath no resemblance with the *Crithmum* of *Dioscorides*, which he writeth hath whiter and broader leaves then Purslane, and such saith he hath the *Portulaca marina*, but such hath not this *Crithmum*, but very greene, and nothing so large as Purslane, and may more fitly be called, even as the very common sort of people doe *Fœniculum marinum*, Sea Fennell, for so in the umbels and whole face thereof it doth assimilate a Fennell: but if I may be so bold to scanne Doctor *Lobel* his *Crithmum*, I beleeve it will be found as defective in some other part as the former: for although *Portulaca marina* agreeth with *Dioscorides* his *Crithmum* in the leaves, yet it doth not so in the seede, wherein it must also agree if it be the right: but the seed of *Portulaca marina*, is flat like an *Arrach*, and hath not in it a kernell like wheate, as *Dioscorides* description doth enforce it, and therefore we may conclude that neither this nor that doth answer *Dioscorides* his Text in all points: this is therefore more properly to be called *Fœniculum marinum*, untill it can be better determined whereunto it may be appropriate: Some would also make it to be *Empetron Dioscoridis*, but *Matthiolus* hath dissolved those errors, shewing that this Sea Fennell hath no purging quality therein at all, and that it was never seene naturally growing as well on hils, as neere the Sea side. *Cæsalpinus* onely, and *Bauhinus* from him maketh mention of the first *Crithmum* here, calling it *Baticule alterum genus ex Sicilia*, as he doth the second *Baticula quasi parva Batis*, for it is thought to bee that which *Pliny* called *Batis*, as *Gesner in hortis* doth, and *Crithmum marinum* also: It is the first *Crithmum* of *Matthiolus*, whom almost all other Authours doe follow, who also saith the *Italians* his Countrymen called it *herba de San Petro*, and some from thence *Sampetro*, and the *French* thereafter, *San Pierre*, and we from them, being our neerer neighbours, Sampier. *Bauhinus* calleth both these first sorts *Crithmum sive Fœniculum marinum majus & minus*. The third is the second *Crithmum* of *Matthiolus*, called *Crithmum spinosum* by *Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus* but *Pastinaca marina* by *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis* and others, and as *Bauhinus* thinketh, is the *Tribulus marinus quorundam* of *Dalechampius* also. *Anguillara* tooke it to be *Secacul*, and *Camerarius* calleth it *Cachry marinum*. The last is *Matthiolus* his third sort of *Crithmum* whom *Lugdunensis* and *Camerarius* doe follow, *Dodonæus* calleth it *Crithmum Chrysanthemum* and *Lobel Chrysanthemum littoreum*, *Cæsalpinus Anthyllis prima Dioscoridis*, *Cordus in observat sylva Anthyllis major* and *Bauhinus Crithmum maritimum flore Asteris Attici*, and by some *After Atticus marinus*. The *Italians* besides the former name call it *Finocchio marino*, the *Spaniard Perrexil de la mar & Hinoio marino*, the *French Fenouil marin* and *Bacille* and *Cretemarine*, as the Apothecaries in their shops, beyond Sea *Creta marina*, this from them, or they from it: the *Germanes Meerfenckell*, the *Dutch Zee Uenckell*, and We as I said Sampier and Sea Fennell. *Petrus Gesecntius* calleth it *Crethmum & Rincum marinum*.

4. *Crithmum Chrysanthemum.*
Golden flowred Sampire.

The Vertues.

To shew you the Vertues of *Dioscorides* his *Crithmum*, is but to put you to try whether they answer unto our Sampire: which are these. The rootes and the leaves boyled in wine and drunke helpeth the difficulty in making water, and the yellow jaundice: the same also provoketh womens courses, it is eaten both raw and boyled as other herbes and pickled up to be kept, *Galen* saith it is salt and a little bitter withall, whereby it hath an effectuall, property to dry and to cleanse, but yet each of these properties are weaker in it, then it is in those things that are bitter. Our Sampier is a safe herbe, very pleasant both to the taste and stomacke, not onely by the saltnesse, but by the spicinesse in it likewise in helping digestion, opening in some sort the obstructions of the Liver and Spleene,

provoking

provoking urine and helping thereby to wash away the gravell and stone engendred in the kidneys or bladder:

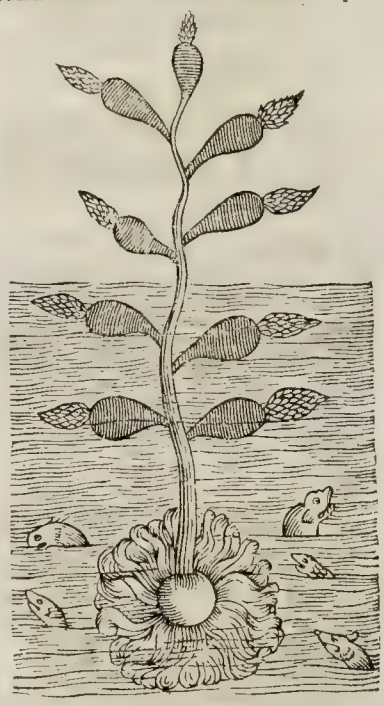
Many other Sea plants might have beene put into this Classis, which I have dispersedly handled and spoken of through this whole worke, because they were so like unto those plants, whereunto I have joyned them, that they could not well be seperated, I thought them therefore fitter to be entreated of there, and reserved onely these few for this place.

Chap. L.

Bulbus Crinitus marinus. The Sea Bulbe with hairy bush toppes.

BEfore I come to the Sea Mosses, let me adde this uncouth, unheard of, and peradventure untrue, or at least uncertaine Sea plant, in that we have not yet read or heard of any found Authour that hath mentioned it, but *Lugdunensis* and he, as he saith out of certaine Navigations in the *Italian* tongue, but neither persons that saw it, nor place of the Sea where it grew but onely among certaine Islands, nor time when it was found, are expressed in the declaration thereof: which maketh it the more suspitious: but as *Lugdunensis* hath set it downe, so I will give it you to cause others to finde out the truth, or folly of the matter. Among certaine Islands doth grow so great abundance of this finely expressed plant, that shippes being forced to passe over it, are often stayed in their course: it groweth in the bottome of the Sea, to the length of foureteene or fifteene fathome (or braces) and rising foute or five above the water, of the colour of yellow waxe, with a reasonable bigge stalke, from whence at certaine spaces are set divers bulbes, sending forth at their ends, certaine bushes or tufts of haires, the roote is bulbous also, but thicker and greater then the others on the stalkes, and bushing out many hairy fibres: Thus much hee. *Bauhinus* saith hee knoweth not what it is, and surely I thinke if there were any such thing, in *rerum natura*, others besides *Lugdunensis* might have the fortune to light upon that unnamed Authour to certifie us of his honesty and knowledge, I can goe no further, not having any further limits alotted me.

Bulbus marinus crinitus. The Sea bulbe with Feather tops.



Chap. LI.

Muscus marinus. Sea Mosse.

OF Mosses I am next to speake, which are of many sorts, some of the Vplands, and others of the Sea, which must be joyned next to those other Sea plants, and those of the Land after them, and because these also are of divers sorts, I thinke fit to distribute them into three rankes. the first to be of those that are of an herby substance, the second of an harder stony, and the last of a spongy matter: the first sort also is to be divided into these plants, that beare fine cut leaves, like Mosse or Fearne, and into those that have broader leaves, of those with fine cut leaves I shall entreate in this Chapter, and of the broader in the next.

1. *Muscus marinus capillaceus Dioscoridis.* The soft Sea Mosse.

This soft Sea Mosse (is not *Corallina*, which is hard and hath a branched stalke, but) is like unto those Mosses that grow upon the ground or trees without any rootes, onely growing upon the rockes, or upon the shels of sundry fishes, being a soft herbe composed wholly of woolly white haires, without any branch or stalke, and is oftner found white then reddish or gray, but is not greene. There is another small sort hereof, found growing on the stones by the Sea side, as also sometimes upon wood, and is likewise sometimes cast up by the Sea on the shore among the *Algæ* of divers sorts, growing somewhat like the former or ground Mosse, but that it is white and tasteth a little saltish and binding.

2. *Muscus marinus Neapolitanus.* Sea Mosse of *Naples*.

This Sea Mosse likewise groweth unto some rocke or stone, rising with a stalke more then foure inches high, with

1. *Muscus marinus capillaceus Dioscoridis & alter parvus Venetus.* The soft Sea Mosse, and another small sort from the Venetian shore.

2. *Muscus marinus Neapolitanus.* Sea Mosse of Naples.

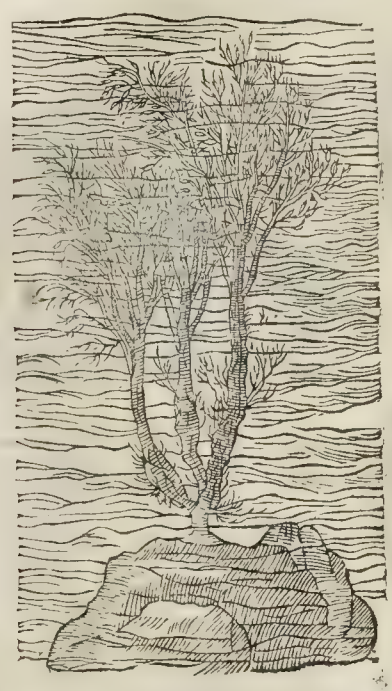
3. *Muscus marinus seu Alga tinctoria.* Dying red Sea Mosse.

4. *Muscus marinus virens Fœniculaceus.* Short Fennell like Sea Mosse.

5. *Muscus marinus Ferulaceus.* Long Fennell like Sea Mosse.

6. *Muſcus marinus Abrotanoides.*
Sea Sothernwood like Sea Moſſe.

7. *Muſcus marinus argenteus plumiformis.*
The ſilver like Sea Feather.



8. *Muſcus marinus [illegible] Coralline effigie.*
The long cloſe Sea Moſſe of Venice.

9. *Penna aurea marina.*
The goulden Sea Feather.

with ſundry branches on both ſides, and they againe divided into leſſer, all of them plentifully ſtored with very fine leaves, as ſmall as Camomill leaves, or finer then they if any other be finer, ſoft in handling at the firſt, eaſie to be bended, and tranſparent if they be interpoſed to the light, greene below at the lower part, and purpliſh above: this is not ſo brittle as Coralline when it is dryed, and groweth more rough by the dryneſſe, although it may well be referred unto ſome kinde thereof, and retaineth a very ſalt taſte with it, but being put into water or a while ſteeped therein, it will grow ſoft againe.

3. *Muſcus maritimus tinctorius ſive Alga tinctoria Lugdunenſis.*
Dying red Sea Moſſe.

This ſmall red Sea Moſſe is ſomewhat like the laſt, but with more ſtore

ſtore of ſoft ſtalkes and fewer branches, and with as fine ſmall leaves on them like unto Fennell of a reddiſh colour, but with ſome whiteneſſe mixed together, this is uſed by divers to ſtrike a deepe crimſon, or reddiſh purple colour, which will laſt long.

4. *Muſcus marinus virens Fœniculaceus.* Short Fennell like Sea Moſſe.

This ſhott Fennell like Moſſe groweth up from blackiſh round and fibrous rootes, with divers fine ſhort leaves like Fennell, of an herby or greene colour, among which an herby ſtalke riſeth alſo with ſuch like leaves on it, and having ſundry ſwolne eminences thereon.

5. *Muſcus marinus Ferulaceus.* Long Fennell like Sea Moſſe.

The leaves hereof are very long and fine like unto the *Ferula*, or Fennell giant, growing from ſtalkes neere a foote long, divided into branches, this ſpringeth from Rockes or the like.

6. *Muſcus marinus Abrotonoides.* The Southernewood like Sea Moſſe.

This alſo riſeth up from the Rockes with thicke ſtalkes and branches, with fine cut leaves on them, ſomewhat like unto Southernewood, but much bigger, and of a browniſh red colour.

7. *Muſcus marinus argenteus plumiformis.* The ſilver like Sea Feather.

This moſt beautifull Moſſe groweth on the Rockes in the Sea, upon the dry ſhels of Fiſhes, and is alſo often found wrapped amongſt the wrake or Sea weede, caſt upon the ſhore, growing up as the figure ſheweth, into many particular parts or branches, made as it were all of haires like other Moſſes, but verily repreſenting ſeverall ſprigs of Feathers, of ſo pure a white ſilverlike colour, that it is to be wondered at, that any Sea Moſſe ſhould become ſo white by nature, or made by Art, the property whereof is to waſte the Spleene applyed with Vinegar, it quickly alſo diſſolveth the ſcrophules or kernels in the throate, or elſewhere: it helpeth the Dropſie in that it doth abundantly provoke urine: it cleanſeth likewiſe the reignes, and gravell or ſtones engendred in the kidneyes, if a dramme of it in pouther be taken in the diſtilled water of *Eryſimum*, Hedge Muſtard or Sea Holly with an equall proportion of the juice of Lemmons.

8. *Muſcus marinus Venetus Coſti Indici rudicis effigie.* The Venetian Coſtus like Moſſe.

This Venetian Moſſe groweth on rockes in the Sea, which by the often agitation of the water, is broken from it, and carryed to the ſhore, not having any roote, but being made as it were of a tuft of ſmall ſtickes ſet together, and being dry reſembleth the roote of *Coſtus Indeus*, but whiter, and being moiſtened againe, openeth it ſelfe into the forme aforeſaid, and as it is expreſſed in the figure, it is very ſalt, and full of it like ſand.

9. *Penna marina aurea.* The goulden Sea Feather.

This Sea plant that for the beauty and excellency thereof, doth worthily deſerve his name, although ſent thus maimed as it were, being but a peece as it is likely, of what it was when it grew, yet ſuch as it is I here offer to your view, being of a moſt ſhining gold colour, both ſtalke and leaves, which very neately reſembleth the *Sparſum Auſtriacum* of *Cluſius*, which we call the Feather graſſe.

The Place and *Time.*

Their places are all declared by their titles to be the ſtones on the ſhore, or Rockes in the Sea, and the ſhells of fiſhes. &c. whereon many of them breede, and but few ſpring out of the ground as the fourth doth, ſome in other Countries, and ſome on our owne coaſts, and periſh not in Winter or Summer.

The Names.

The Greekes call it βρύον θαλάσσιον, and *Muſcus marinus* in Latine, yet ſome promiſcuouſly call theſe *Fucus marinus*, as well as *Muſcus*, but *Dioſcorides* diſtinguiſheth betweene them, entreating of them in two ſundry Chapters, and although *Pliny* be inconſtant herein, making Moſſe ſometimes an herbe, ſometimes a ſhrubbe, and ſometimes confounding both *Muſcus* and *Fucus* together. The firſt of both ſorts is mentioned by *Antonio Donati*, in his herbation of the Ile of *Leo* of the *Venetians*, and is alſo the *Muſcus marinus* of *Dioſcorides*, according to *Conſtantinus*, his more exact conſideration, as *Lugdunenſis* doth relate it, and the *Fucus capillaceo folio* of *Theophraſtus*, as it is thought. The ſecond is *Cluſius* his *Muſcus marinus*, which he received from *Imperatus* of *Naples*, and ſent by the name of *Palmula marina*, but nothing agreeing with that of *Theophraſtus*. The third is the *Fucus ſive Alga tinctoria* of *Lugdunenſis*. The fourth is the *Muſcus marinus virens*, which *Ceſalpinus* calleth *Muſcus marinus herbaceus mollior*. The fifth the *Fucus Ferulaceus* of *Lobel*. The ſixth is his *Fucus marinus foliis Abrotani maris*, whom *Lugdunenſis* followeth, calling it *Muſcus marinus foliis Abrotani*. The ſeventh and the laſt are ſo called by *Donatus* as their titles declare them, and the eighth is mentioned by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*. The *Arabians* call the Sea Moſſe *Thahaleb* and *Thaleb*, the *Italians Moſco marino*, the *Spaniards Malhoquiana yerva*, the *French Monſſe de mer*, the *Germanes Meermoſſ*, the *Dutch Zee moſch*.

The Vertues.

Moſt of theſe Sea Moſſes doe binde much, and coole inflammations, and being applyed while they are freſh give much eaſe to thoſe are troubled with the hot Gout, they have an eſpeciall property in drying, thickning, & cooling, what part ſoever ſtandeth in neede of any of theſe qualities: both the ſorts of the firſt, killeth wormes in the body, and the ſecond of them is very effectuall for watering red eyes, if the pouther mixed with ſome Fennell Water be put into them: the ſame pouther taken with Vinegar ſtayeth vomiting, and ſtrengtheneth the ſtomacke, but if the decoction thereof in wine be injected into the bladder by a ſeringe, it cleanſeth the carnoſity in the necke of the bladder and ulcers therein, prooved effectuall to helpe one troubled with that diſeaſe in a ſhort time: the eighth likewiſe is ſaid to helpe to cleanſe foule ulcers of all ſorts, either inward or outward, being made into pouther and given in wine, and cleanſeth the ſtone in the kidneyes: the vertues of the ſeventh are declared in the deſcription.

CHAP. LII.

Fucus marinus ſive Alga marina. Sea wrake or Sea weede.

OF this kinde of broader leafed Sea excreſſences, that are ſoft and herby, ſome more and ſome leſſe, there are many ſorts, as they ſhall be here expreſſed.

1. *Fucus marinus ſive Alga marina graminea.* Wrake or Sea weede, or Graſſe.

The roundiſh rootes hereof are hairy, and blackiſh on the outſide, from whence riſe up ſmall and round

round and long white hairy heads, breaking out at the ſides as it were into branches, on the toppes whereof ſtand three or foure very long and narrow ſoft greene leaves, ſome being an ell or more long, and about an inch broad: this hath neither ſeede nor ſtalke, but lyeth on the ground untill the tide raiſe it on the water, which being broken by the force of the waves, is carryed to the ſhore, where it is kept for many things.

2. *Fucus marinus craſſus latifolius.* Broad and thicke Sea Girdle.

This differeth from the former in that the roote is wholly fibrous, the ſtalke riſing from thence, thicke and round two or three inches high, and the leafe which is ſometimes but one, and ſeldome two, of a very great length, even divers feete or els long, and above foure inches broad, equall from a little above the ſetting on to the end, but ſomewhat waved or crumpled on the edges, being thicke and of a deepe greene colour, ſo ſoft and moiſt while it is freſh, that it is like unto moiſt glue or gelly, and will hardly dry unleſſe it lie long in the Sunne, and will not be fit to be kept without rotting untill after many dayes drying.

3. *Fucus marinus latiſſimo tenuifolio.* Broad and thin Sea girdle.

This is in all things like the laſt, but that the leaves are thinner broader and ſhorter, yet crumpled on the edges, and of a paler greene colour, and is like unto thin parchment.

4. *Fucus alatus ſive phoſganoides.* Winged Sea girdle.

This cleaveth unto ſtones, and ſhels of fiſhes likewiſe both in the deeper and ſhallower places of the Sea, having a round darke reddiſh ſtalke of the bigneſſe of a Gooſe quill, which being growne to the full length is very weake, lying on the ground, unleſſe the water raiſe it, and an ell long: on each ſide whereof groweth a wing, all the whole length of it, like unto a skinne or parchment with veines therein, which being like the feather of an arrow, is ſmall below and broader above equally to the toppe, of two or three inches breadth: the leaves that grow next the ground are many (and ſome are ſet alſo on the ſtalke) of a yellower greeniſh colour, and of an hand breadth, being foure, ſix, or eight inches long, lither or of a skinny ſubſtance like unto the other girdles: the ſtalke doth very well reſemble a two edged ſword: and is uſed to be dreſſed and eaten by the inhabitants of the Sea coaſts where it groweth after it is cleared from the skinny wings, and hath a little ſweete taſte with the ſaltneſſe which maketh it the more acceptable.

5. *Fucus maximus polyſchides.* Great Sea girdle with many Labels.

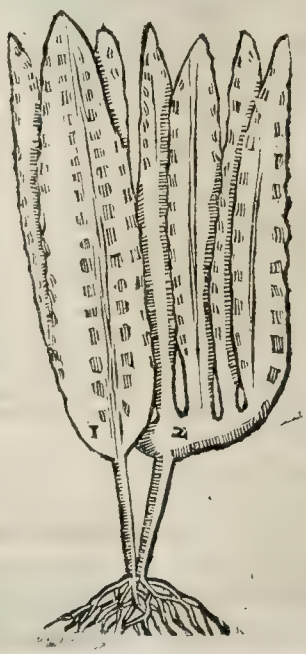
The manner of growing hereof, and the uſe likewiſe is alike with the laſt, but is the greateſt of all theſe ſorts of Sea weedes, having a ſtalke as thicke as that of Angelica, of a browne colour like a Cheſnut on the outſide, and ſo are the round leaves likewiſe, which are three or foure cubits long, being not ſo thicke as ones little finger, and ending in divers broad and ſhort skinny Labels, in like manner as the lower part of the ſwords hangers, which are of a yellowiſh colour. Both theſe laſt ſorts were ſent unto *Bauhinus* from *Aberdein* in *Scotland*, by Doctor *Cargilius*, and as it ſeemeth this and the ſecond are ſomewhat differing from Mr. *Johnſons* figure and deſcription, which containeth both of them in one, yet I have thought good to give you his figure, for want of them ſeverall, although his groweth from a roote, and this from ſhels, &c.

6. *Fucus marinus ſecundus Dodonæi.* Narrow long and thicke Sea girdles.

The roote hereof is round and flat, from whence ſpring two or three narrow thicke leaves, about a foote and a halfe long, divided into ſundry flat thicke thongs like leather, ſome long and ſome ſhorter, and they againe divi-

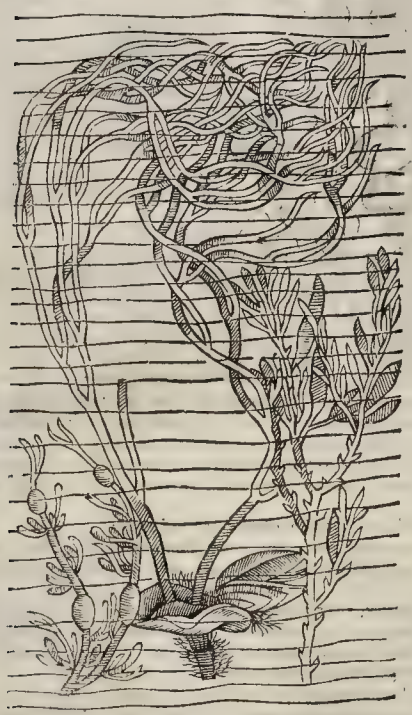
1. *Fucus marinus ſive Alga marina graminea.*
Wrake or Sea weede or Graſſe.

5. *Fucus maximus polyſchides.*
Great Sea girdles with many Labels.

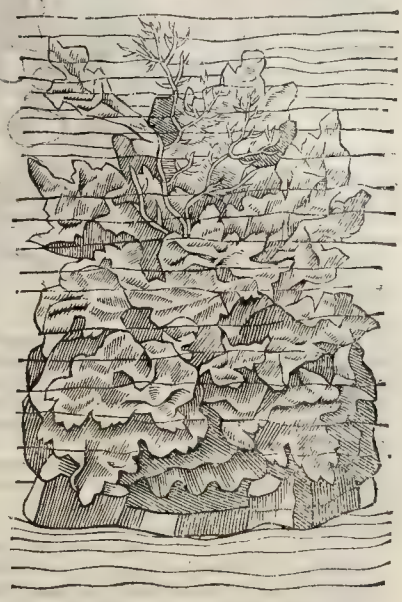


ded

6,7. *Fucus marinus* 2,3, & 4. *Dodonæi.*
Two or three ſorts of Sea thongs or girdles.



9. *Fucus marinus Lactuca marina dictus.*
Oyſter greene.



11. *Quercus marina herbacea & varietas*
Sea Oake or Sea Wrake ſome varieues.

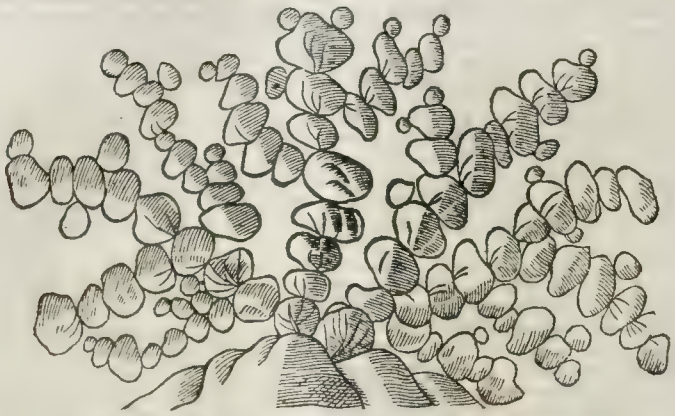
10. *Fucus ſive Alga Intubacea.*
Sea Curld Endive.

ded into ſmaller ones, this hath but few or no ſwolne parts thereon. But there is another of this ſort that hath ſhorter and narrower leaves, the ſtalkes ending all in ſwolne points.

7. *Fucus membranaceus ceranoides.*
Sea weede with skinny hornes.

This hath a ſtalke little above an handbreadth long, an inch and a halfe broad, divided into ſundry branches, ſome broader, and others narrower, varying wonderfully, each whereof endeth in divers ſhort parts, like unto ſmall hornes: hereof are ſeene divers ſorts, differing ſomewhat, though not much one from another, and are uſed to take away the hurtfull longings of women with childe.

12. *Opuntia marina.* The Sea Garland.



8. *Fucus maritimus Gallopavonis pennas referens.* The Peacockes Feather.

This alſo is of a skinny ſubſtance, ſpreading it ſelfe by little and little wide abroad, cut into many jagges, which end in halfe circles, lying ſometimes one upon another, whereon are ſet ſundry ſemicircular ſpots, and ſtroakes of divers colours, and of differing bigneſſe one from another, like as is ſeene in the Peacockes feathers: this groweth to the Rockes in the Sea: ſomewhat like hereunto there is alſo a certaine barke taken from Scallops, that breede on the ſame Rockes.

9. *Fucus marinus Lactuca marina dictus,* Oyſter greene, or Sea Lettice.

The Oyſter greene, as all know is a ſoft tender herbe growing on Rockes, with thinne crumpled, and darke greene leaves, ſomewhat like unto the curld Lettice, and hath neither ſtalke nor roote, but growing as moſt of theſe Sea weedes doe, upon Rockes or ſtones.

10. *Fucus ſive Alga Intubacea.* Sea curled Endive.

The Sea curld Endive, hath divers long and round leaves lying on the ground, and ſhooting forth others on all ſides, as it runneth thereon, ſending out ſmall fibres from the joynts under the leaves, which are dented round at the ſides, making the proportion of a ragged ſtaffe, as it is painted on every leafe.

11. *Quercus marina.* Sea Oake, or Sea Wrake.

This likewiſe in the ſame places, and after the ſame manner groweth on the Rockes, and lyeth thereon flat; when the water is falne therefrom, ſhooting forth many long ſtalkes of leaves, to a great length, cut in and divided ſomewhat like unto Oaken leaves, ſet here and there with bliſters, as it were berries full of winde, and ſome full of water, which being troden on will give a cracke, the whole herbe is of a very greene colour, ſoft and rough, which while it is wet is like wet skinnes, ſome doe call this herbe *Quercus marina baccifera*, by reaſon of the ſmall round knots, which is like hollow berries, and is blacke being dry. Another ſort is called *Glandifera*, becauſe that being ſomewhat like the other, but with ſhorter leaves, and ſome alſo growing from the middle ribbe, it hath no knots or bliſters on the branches, but at the ends thicke ſmall long bunches like ſmall Acornes, and is white when it is dry. And a third ſort called *Quercus marina barbata*, becauſe the ends of the leaves are very finely cut into long hairy threds, repreſenting a beard.

12. *Opuntia marina.* The Sea Garland.

This dainty plant groweth up from ſome Rockes or ſtones, in or neere the Sea, ſpreading ſundry flat, thicke, ſhort and round leaves, one ſet on the toppe of another, and ſome alſo growing from the ſides, forming branches of leaves leaning downewards, each being as it were ſtrung on a thred which yet is ſcarſe to be diſcerned, like as a Country Garland of field and corne flowers, are uſed to be made to decke the Country houſes, and their places of ſport, ſo that the whole plant ſeemeth to be made of nothing but ſtrung leaves, bearing a large yellow flower at the toppe ſaith *Bauhinus*, but I much doubt he taketh that ſuppoſition from the *Ficus Indica Americana*, the lower leaves are ſomewhat browne, the reſt are whitiſh greene, and thoſe that are new ſprung are greene, and all of them ſmooth and ſhining, even kept betweene papers for a long time, and of a ſaltiſh taſte, yet by long time growing rougher and full of wrinckles, but ſtill tough and not brittle like Corall or Coralline, and growing ſoft againe ſteeped in water, yet ſtill very ſalt.

The Place and *Time*.

Divers of theſe are found on our *Engliſh* and *Scottiſh* coaſts, but ſome in the warmer Countries, their cheifeſt time of beauty and uſe, is the end of Summer.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke φύκος θαλάσσιον, and in Latine *Phycos* or *Phucus*, or *Fucus marinus*, *marinus* being added thereunto to diſtinguiſh it from the *Fucus herba*, which is *Anchuſa*, and *Alga marina* alſo, becauſe divers Authours have called divers water herbes by the name of *Alga*, ſome *aquatica*, ſome *paluſtris*, *Pliny* his inconſtancy as I ſhewed in part in the laſt Chapter, appeareth plainely herein, in that in one place, *lib.* 23. *c.* 2. he ſaith that the *Grecians* φύκος, hath not found another name in any nation whereby it may be called, becauſe *Alga* is the name of herbes, and *Phycos* is of a ſhrubbe, and yet in another place *lib.* 32. *c.* 6. he tranſlateth *Theophraſtus* and *Nicander*, φύκος, that ſaith it is the Treakle of the Sea to be *Alga*, and ſay there are many kindes thereof, as they doe of φύκος and thereupon *Gaza* doth alwayes tranſlate *Theophraſtus* his φύκος, to be *Alga*. The firſt of theſe is the *Fucus marinus alter* of *Dodonæus*, the *Fucus ſive Alga marina graminea* of *Lugdunenſis*, called by thoſe of *Mompelier Palea marina*, being uſed by them both for litter for their cattle, and for the beſt ſort of dung for their fieldes, but *Lobel*

Alga

Alga marina, and by *Bauhinus Alga angustifolia vitrariorum*, the broader sort is called by *Imperatus Fucus giganteus*, and *Palmifolium giganteum*. The second, third, fourth, fifth, seventh, and eighth, are set downe by *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* by the same names in their titles, or very little differing. The sixth is likewise set downe, in the title, and is likely to be the *Fucus Zoster*, by *Lugdunensis* to whom it doth belong, which *Bauhinus* in his *Prodromus* calleth *Fucus longo angusto & crasso folio*. The ninth is the first sort of *Fucus marinus* by *Dioscorides*, and called *Bryon Lactucæ foliis* by *Pliny* and *Lobel*, by *Matthiolus Muscus marinus alter*, *Dodonæus* calleth it *Fucus marinus prior*, *Lugdunensis Muscus marinus Theophrasti*, and by *Bauhinus Fucus marinus primus Dioscoridis & Theophrasti*. The tenth is called *Fucus sive Alga Intybacea* by *Lugdunensis*. The eleventh with the varieties thereof are mentioned by *Lobel* and *Clusius* calling it *Quercus marina*, by *Dodonæus* and *Bauhinus Fucus maritimus*. The last was first set forth by *Clusius* under the name of *Lichen marinus*, and saith he received it first from *Imperatus* of *Naples*, by the name of *Sertularia*, and after from *Cortusus* by the name of *Opuntia marina*, and *Corallina latifolia*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Fucus folio rotundo* in his *Prodromus*, but *Fucus maritimus* in his *Matthiolus*.

The Vertues.

All the kindes of Wrake, saith *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, doe coole and dry, and is good to ease the Gout, and inflammations, being used fresh, but *Lacuna* correcteth the cooling word in *Galen*, and saith it doth better agree with Sea plants, to dry rather then to coole, by reason of their saltnesse, which doth binde and constraine, but not coole, *Nicander* in *Theriacis*, commendeth the red sort of *Fucus* to be good against the venome of Serpents, and other venemous creatures. The first sort is much used by the *Venetians* instead of hay or straw, to packe up Glasses to preserve them from breaking, but at *Mompelier* and other places, they use it as litter for their horses, and being made into compost is excellent good manure, to refresh their barren or out eaten grounds: divers of the other sorts are eaten as saller herbes, as the fourth, fifth, and twelfth, the seventh as is said, is good to represse the hurtfull longings of women with childe, and *Clusius* saith that *Cortusus* signified unto him that the commonpeople of *Corsica* did use the last, instead of *Corallina* to kill the wormes in children.

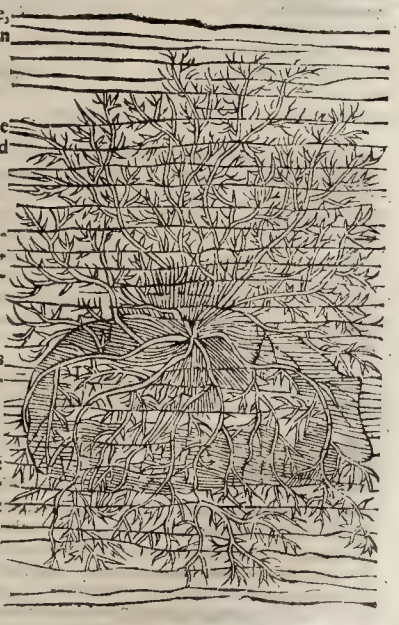
CHAP. LIII.

Muscus marinus Corallina dictus. Hard Sea Mosse or Coralline.

According to the method before prescribed I am in this Chapter to shew you all those sorts of hard Mosses that are either Coralline or come neerest to them.

1. *Muscus marinus sive Corallina alba officinarum.* Common white Coralline.

The ordinary Coralline which is used in the Apothecaries shoppes, is a sort of white, hard or stony Mosse, growing usually on the Rocks in or neere the Sea, rising either from the stones thereof, or from the shels of Scallops, Oysters, or the like, and groweth not above an handfull high, spreading sundry small branches like a greene herbe, with divers small short leaves, like haires thereon, which is soft, under the water, but taken forth groweth as hard almost as a stone. This is our ordinary Coralline, which is gathered in all our Coasts Westwards, and in these Northerne parts of *Europe*, as farre as I can learne, but some have affirmed that it hath beene found somewhat reddish, growing upon the Corall it selfe, which is not found but in the deeper *Mediterranean* Seas, on Rockes under water.



1. *Muscus marinus sive Corallina alba.* Common white Coralline.

2. *Muscus marinus niger Germanicus sive Corallina nigra.* Blacke *Germane* Coralline.

This groweth like unto a Coralline, with branches and fine cut leaves, but blackish of colour, which is a sort seldome heard of before, and creepeth as it groweth.

3. *Muscus marinus sive Corallina rubens.* Reddish Coralline.

This sort of Coralline hath no branched stalkes like the former, nor spreading much, but growing more upright, hath longer leaves thereon then the other, as fine as Fennell, and of a reddish colour.

4. *Muscus marinus latifolius sive Corallina latifolia.* Broad Coralline.

This broad Coralline spreadeth leaves as it were on both sides of a middle stalke, each whereof is broad, and parted into sundry divisions.

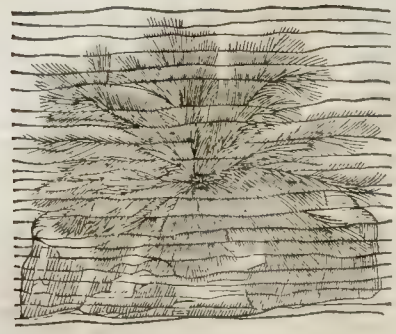
5. *Muscus marinus longifolius sive Corallina longa.* Long Coralline.

This Coralline hath divers upright stalkes set with two, three or foure long leaves by spaces, one above another, in three or foure rowes, each whereof is somewhat flat, and dented or cut in all along the edges.

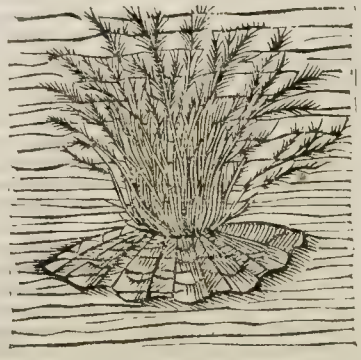
6. *Muscus marinus squammatus sive Corallina squammata.* Scaly Coralline.

This sixt sort of Coralline hath sundry sprigs, with joynts at them, like unto scales, and small haity Mosse like leaves on each side of them, being wholly white.

3. *Muſcus marinus rubens ſive Corallina rubens.* Reddish Coralline.



6. *Muſcus marinus ſquammatus ſive Corallina ſquammata.* Scaly Coralline.



The Place and *Time.*

All theſe Moſſes are expreſſed to grow on the Rockes and ſtones, in and by the Sea, and are to be found growing at all times of the yeare.

The Names.

All theſe ſorts may be referred to the ſelect Synonyme *Muſcus marinus* before ſet forth, both their place of breeding and manner of growing declaring it, and came to be called *Corallina* chiefly from that ſort that grew upon Corall it ſelfe. The firſt is the *Muſcus marinus* of *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, *Lugdunenſis* and others, *Lobel* calleth it *Corallina*, and *Lugdunenſis Fucus capillaceus*. The ſecond *Bauhinus* onely remembreth in his *Pinax*, to have received it from the *Balticke* Sea, calling it *Muſcus capillaceus multifidus niger*. The third is the *Muſcus marinus vulgatiſſimus* of *Lobel*, and the ſecond *Muſcus marinus* of *Dodonæus*, *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*. The fourth is the *Muſcus Corall. formis* of *Lobel*. The fifth is the *Corallina minima* in the new *Gerard*, whoſe deſcription doth nothing anſwer the figure, for *Gerard's* figure is quite differing from this, yet is anſwerable to his deſcription. The laſt is called by *Lobel Muſcus candidus Coralloides ſquammulis loricatis*, and is the third *Muſcus marinus* of *Dodonæus*, although the new *Gerard* doth entitle another figure by that name, and giveth a deſcription farre differing from his figure.

The Vertues.

Coralline is in a manner wholly ſpent among us to kill the wormes in children, or in elder perſons, and as the matter ſo the manner, not knowne but in theſe latter times to Authours, but by what quality it worketh this effect is not declared by any, for it is altogether inſipide, or without taſte of heate or cold, as Corall it ſelfe is, and if Corall be ſo much commended againſt the ſtone and fluxes, crampes, the falling ſickneſſe, and melancholy, &c. as you ſhall heare in its proper Chapter, doe not thinke but theſe may conduce ſomewhat thereunto alſo.

Chap. LIV.

Frutices Coralloides ſive Corallinæ fruticantes. Shrub Corallines.

VNto the Corallines mentioned in the laſt Chapter, I muſt adjoyne ſundry ſorts of wooddy, gritty, or ſtony ſhrub like Corallines, as I may ſo call them, of ſeverall differing matters and formes, which I would place in a Chapter by themſelves, and neither mingle them with the former Corallines, nor with the next Corals, becauſe different from both.

1. *Corallina fruticans alba.* The white cruſted Shrub Coralline.

This white Shrub Coralline groweth up from the Rocke or ſome ſhell, in forme of a ſmall ſhrub or low tree, to a cubits height, more or leſſe, with a flat ſtemme or trunke below, and ſundry flat branches alſo iſſuing from it on both ſides, and not round like an ordinary ſhrub or tree, which branches are divided into other ſmaller ſprigs above, and thoſe againe into leſſer, it is wholly covered over or cruſted with a white hard cruſt like unto Coralline, or white Corall, but rough or rugged, the middle part or heart being wooddy and bending like the branch of a tree, yet very hard alſo.

2. *Corallina fruticans rubra.* Red cruſted ſhrub Coralline.

This red Coralline is like the former in all things, ſaving that the colour hereof is in ſome wholly of a reddiſh colour, and in others the branches part white, and part purpliſh. And another ſort there is alſo, that is of a whitiſh yellow, ſpotted, which as I take it *Bauhinus* calleth *Corallina pallidè flaveſcentis coloris, & lutea punctata*, for I thinke them both one. *Lutea.*

3. *Corallina lignoſa ruffeſcens Ericæ facie.* Browniſh wooddy Coralline or Sea Heath.

This ſort alſo groweth flat like the former, and from ſome ſtone or Rocke riſeth halfe a yard high or better, with divers ſpread branches, divided againe into other ſmaller ones, ſomewhat like unto Heath, ſpreading almoſt to a yards breadth, all covered with a thinne browniſh barke, and a very hard wooddy ſubſtance under earth, ſet thicke with ſmall knots or bunches, as if they were the buds of flowers, eaſily rubbed to pouther: the whole plant being of a ſaltiſh taſte.

4. *Corallina plumata ſive Myriophyllum Pelagium Cortuſi Cluſio.* The Soleyonian Sea Feather.

This Sea Coralline (for ſo in ſubſtance it is not unlike, and *Cortuſus* found the effects to be alike alſo) groweth not

not as the former, from some stone or shell, but out of the ground in the Sea, from a roote fastened therein, with very hairy fibres, growing up with a slender stalke, (as *Clusius* ghessed by the sight of the figure about a cubits height) which did send forth branches of long leaves, very finely cut into many long parts on both sides and bending the toppe downewards, very like to the branches of the Date tree, or as I may say, unto a Feather, of a pale or whitish colour: the upper leaves are smaller then the lower, else alike, and the toppe of the stalke endeth in a certaine head, composed as it were of many scales wherein is no seede, these scales being as it were young plants, which falling to the bottome of the water, take roote therein, and grow up like the mother plant, this while it groweth in the water, or is fresh new taken forth is tender and pliant to bee bended any way, but when it is dry it is as hard as Coralline or Glasse, and as brittle.

1,2. *Corallina fruticans alba vel rubra.* The white or red crusted shrub Coralline.

5. *Corallina alba nodosa.*

The knotted white Coralline or Barbary Feather.

The stalke hereof is a foote high, white, hard, and woody, covered with a rugged white barke, having sundry straight but weake branches, issuing out on all sides without order, three or foure inches long apeece, and some parted into lesser ones, of not above an inch long, on each stalke there stand divers, even thirty or forty small knots or buttons, for the most part bored through, composed of two halfe circles compassing it round about: this was brought out of Barbary to *Marcelles* and there worne in hats like Feathers.

6. *Corallina rugosa duplex & alia minus rugosa.*

Two sorts of rough Coraline and a smooth,

The one of these is of a hard woody substance, without coare or heart, of a browniish colour, crusted over with a rough knotted or bunched coate or barke, of an ash colour, which is brittle, easie to be rubbed to pouther, from whence spring crooked or bending stalks, and smaller branches from them, all of them crusted and bunched rough, as the stalke and ending in a blunt point, or end. Another is both whiter and smoother, but else not like it in stalkes and branches. There is another also whose crusted coate is pale yellow.

3. *Corallina Ignosa Ericæ facie.* Heath like woodly Coralline.

7. *Corallina reticulata plana purpurascens.*

The red Sea Fanne.

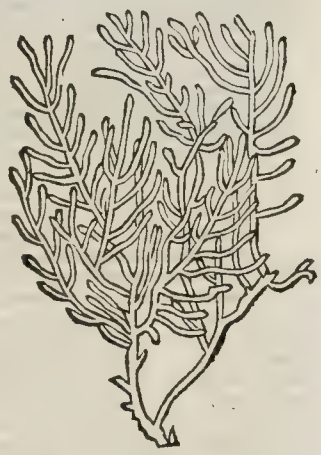
This pleasant and delightfull Sea plant is of divers sises some greater and other lesser, yet all of growing flat like a fanne or large leafe with sundry greater branches spreading on both sides of the maine stemme, and they again into smaller and smaller, ending in very fine and small points, yet all of them joyned close together, so that there is no separation of branches one from another, but yet with sundry small or greater holes, like the mashes of a net, (yet some sorts have beene seene that have had no holes in them, but were whole with some spots on them like unto holes, of a very hard and wooddy matter or substance, easie to be cut with a knife, of a browniish red colour yet tough or hard to breake, although it may bee somewhat bended, and covered in many places, in some more or lesse (but peradventure all over, when it is first taken out of the Sea, or before it be rubbed with handling and carryage,) with a whitish saltnesse. This groweth to the Rockes, which the Seas goe over often times. Captaine *Smith* in his Booke of the plants growing in the *Bermuda* Isles, compareth it to a Vine leafe, as some others that first saw it here did, and called it the Feather. It hath beene brought both from the East and West Indies to us.

8. *Corallina nigra altera duplex.* Two sorts of tall blacke Scrines or Sea Fannes of *Italy*.

For some likenesse unto the last, mentioned pleasant Fanne, I thought good to adjoyne two others, each whereof grow to a mans height from the Rockes in the Sea, and gotten by them that dragge for Coralls: the one of them is branched as it were in one or two places, that is, hath a small fanne issuing out from the maine stemme, and the other hath none, but the stemme thereof is turned or wound round, like as is to be seene in the Vnicornes horne, or

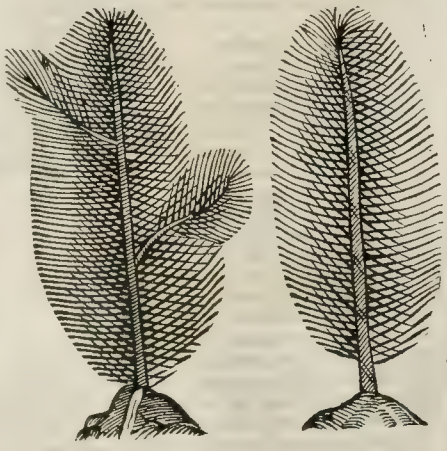
4. *Corallina plumata sive Myriophyllon pelagicum Cortusi Clusio.*
The Sclavonian Sea Feather.

Quercus marina Theophrasti Clusio.
Clusius his Sea Oake of *Theophrastus.*



7. *Corallina reticulata plana purpurascens.*
The red Sea Fanne.

8. *Corallina nigra altera duplex.*
Two sorts of blacke Scrines or Sea Fannes of Italy.



in a ſticke that hath had a With winde, or Hony ſuckle run up upon it, and the other not, both of them conſiſt of a number of ſmall and long leaves, as I may ſo call them, or rather blacke Hogges briſtles, one row or order growing upright from the middle ſtalke, and another from it thwarting them, ſo right all joyning together, in forme of a net, with the holes or ſpaces to be ſeene through them, the ſides being even and the toppe round.

The Place and Time.

The place of the two firſt are *Mompelier*, and ſome places in *Spaine*. The third *Cluſius* ſaith he had from *Norwey*, but not knowne whether growing there or no. The fourth and fifth are expreſſed in their deſcriptions, the ſixt with all the ſorts is not expreſſed: The ſeventh hath beene often brought from ſundry parts of *America*, both of our owne and other Colonies. The eight is not mentioned by *Pona* from what place it was taken. They keepe the ſame time with the reſt.

The Names.

The two firſt are called by *Lobel Corallina alba & rubens Antipathis facie*, and by *Bauhinus Corallina fruticoſa*, who referreth them to *Cluſius* his *Quercus marina Theophraſti*, whoſe figure I here alſo give you for the difference ſake, but *Theophraſtus* his deſcription thereof *lib. 4. c. 7.* can in my opinion no way agree thereunto: for hee there ſaith *Abies marina & Quercus marina* have a thicke long and fleſhy leafe, but this is hard ſtone like, or Corall like on the outſide, and wooddy inward. *Anguillara* calleth it *Juncus petroſus*, and *Geſner Lithophyton marinum*. The third is called by *Cluſius Frutex marinus Ericæ facie*, in his ſixth Booke of Exotickes, and ninth Chapter, ſet downe by *Bauhinus* both among the Corallines by the name of *Corallina ruſſeſcens exaſperata*, and among the *Fuci fruticibus aſſimilati*. by the name of *Ericæ ſimilis maritima*. The fourth is as is ſaid in the title, *Cluſius* his *Myrtophyllum Pelagium Cortuſi*, which *Bauhinus* numbreth among the *Muſci maritimi*, calling it *Muſcus maritimus filicis folio*, but as I there ſay, finding it both in ſubſtance and quality like unto Coralline, I reckon it here among them, and called as *Cluſius* ſaith by the *Italian* Fiſhermen *Pennachie delle Ninfe, & Palma di Nettuno*. The fifth is ſo called by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title, and ſo is the ſixth alſo of both ſorts. The ſeventh is called by *Cluſius Frutex marinus elegantiſſimus*, and *Planta marina retiformis*, for I reckon them both as one, or ſo little differing that they deſerve not to be ſeparated, which he thinketh commeth neere unto the *Palma marina* of *Theophraſtus*, or ſome kinde thereof, but *Theophraſtus* ſaith, his *Palma marina* hath thornes or prickles for the leaves, which may better agree with the eighth, if the colour were red and not blacke. *Bauhinus* calleth them *Corallina cortice reticulato*. The laſt of both ſorts is ſet forth in the *Italian Baldus* of *Pona*, by the name of the third and fourth ſorts of *Antipathes* or blacke Coralline.

The Vertues.

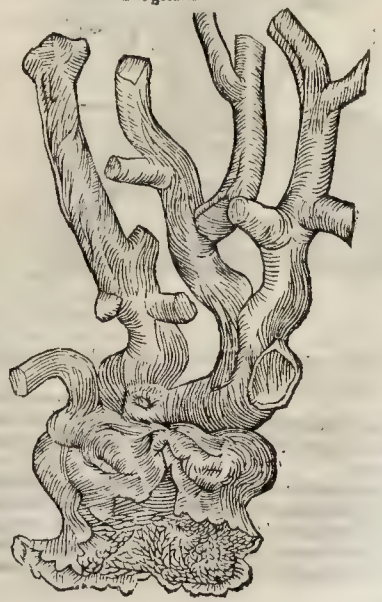
We have little or nothing to deliver unto you of any vertue any of theſe hath beene tryed to have, ſaving that the fourth is ſaid to helpe the bitings of any venemous creature, to heale wounds ſpeedily, and to kill wormes, taken in leſſe quantity then Coralline, but are kept as rarities to declare the wonderfull workes of God, in thoſe Sea plants, which are as much to be admired as any of the Land.

CHAP. LV.

Corallium. Coral.

TO end this relation of the ſtony Sea Moſſes, I muſt alſo ſhew you the Corals (for there are a number of other Sea Excreſſences, which I muſt paſſe over, being of little or no uſe in Phyſicke, and would fill up ſundry ſheetes of Paper) which are, as of ſundry colours, ſo of formes likewiſe.

2. *Corallum rubrum majus.*
The greater red Corall.



Tenuis.

Rubra corde nigro.

1. *Corallium rubrum majus.*
The greater Red Corall.

This greater red Corall groweth on the Rockes in the Sea, like unto a ſmall ſhrub with armes and branches, breaking forth ſome into greater others into ſmaller ſprigs, ſet full of knaggy eminences, of a pale or whitiſh red colour on the outſide for the moſt part, as it is taken forth of the water, but being ſcraped or filed, and poliſhed, becommeth very faire, as it is uſually ſeene, yet ſome will be much more red on the outſide at the firſt taking up, and much redder within of a firmer or hard ſtony ſubſtance, after it is kept a while out of the water, but pliable while it is there. There is ſome other ſorts hereof which grow ſmaller by much, and fuller of branches, and are uſually of a better colour on the outſide. *Ceſalpinus* maketh mention of a kinde of Corall that hath beene found red on the outſide and blacke within.

2. *Corallium album majus & minus.*
The greater and the finer white Corall.

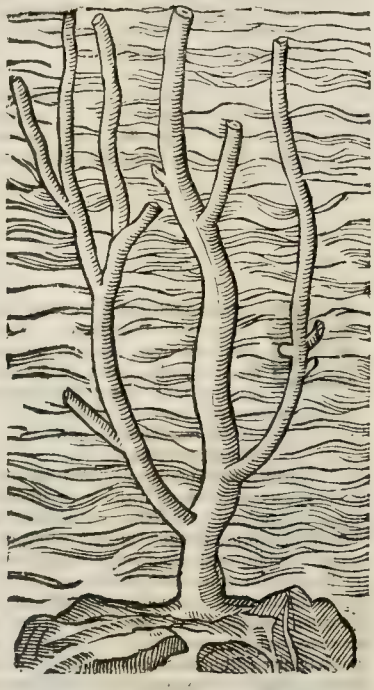
The greater white Corall groweth like the red, but is ſeldome found with ſo ſmall branches, being thicker for the moſt part, and although white within, and not ſo firme, yet ſomewhat darke coloured on the outſide, and as rugged as the red. As there is

of

1. *Corallium album majus & minus.* The greater and the finer white Corall.

3. *Corallium album alterum.*
Loose white Corall.

4. *Corallium nigrum Dioscoridis sive Antipathes.*
Blacke Coral.



of the red, so is there of the white Corall, other sorts of smaller or even as small, and some smaller and finer then the red, some also of a most pure white Corall.

3. *Corallium album alterum.* Loose white Corall.

This white Corall groweth greater and with blacker armes and branches then the last, but is not of so firme a substance being lesse solid and more porous or spungy then it within, and with sundry holes or hollow mansions on the outside.

Album fistulosum. Sundry other sorts of white Corall have beene observed by *Imperatus* of *Naples*, one fistulous or slender like a pipe, with many branches called *Corallium album fistulosum.* Another is bunched out with knots like warts and spotted withall, called *Corallium verrucosum punctatum.* A third hath markes like flames, set on all the branches, and is of two sorts both a greater and a lesser, called *Album stellatum.* A fourth hath certaine divisions therein, as if they were joynts and called *Corallium album articulatum.*

Verrucosum punctatum.

Album stellatum.

4 *Corallium*

4. *Corallium nigrum sive Antipathes.* Blacke Corall.

The blacke Corall groweth great below, where it sticketh to the Rocke, spreading into fewer branches, but as smooth as if they were polished and shining like Jet it selfe. There is said to be one found that is yellow, else like unto the blacke.

5. *Corallium nigrum hirsutum.* Rough bristly blacke Corall.

5. *Corallium nigrum hirsutum.* Rough bristly Blacke Corall.

This sort is often found as tall as any man, and of a large size in the truncke or body, having sundry blacke sprigges like rough bristles, or the aulnes of Corne standing round about it one above another up to the toppe.

The Place and *Time.*

Most of these Corals are found about *Marselles*, and the Ile of *Sardinia*, and other places in the *Mediterranean* Sea, and seldome on this side it, and their time is with the others.

The Names.

Κοραλλιον or in Greeke is likewise *Corallium* in Latine, and so called by all that have written of it, and thereto *rubrum* or *album*, &c. is set for distinction sake, yet the white is not remembred by *Dioscorides*, *Theophrastus*, or *Pliny*, and but onely by our moderne Writers: the blacke sorts are called *Antipathes*, and *Corallium nigrum*. The last is set forth in the *Italian Baldo* of *Pona*, by the name of the second sort of *Antipathes*, or blacke hairy Corall, and is called by the Fishers of *Sardinia Sambeggia*.

The Vertues.

All the sorts of Corall doe coole and binde, yet the white is thought to be of a colder operation then the red and the blacke, to be as effectuall to all purposes as either of the other: but red Corall is of most use, and is commended to be very effectuall for those that spit blood, or that bleede much either at the mouth or nose, or any other flux of blood in man or woman, and being often taken in wine or other drinke doth diminish the speene, it helpeth also the gonorrhea in men, and the whites in women, it likewise helpeth them much that are troubled with the stopping of their water, or hardly make it but by droppes, and also those that have tormenting paines of the stone in the bladder, if the pouther when it is burnt be taken in drinke: the pouther taken in wine, or in water if they have an agne procureth rest as it is said: it is good to be given to those that have the falling sickenesse, or have crampes when it is burned and made into pouther: it dryeth and bindeth more then before it did: it is also much commended against melancholly and sadnesse, and to refresh and comfort the fainting spirits: it stayeth the bleedings of the hemorrhodiall veines, and of wounds, and of the menstrues, causing also an easie delivery of the birth, it also fasteneth loose teeth, helpeth sore gummes and ulcers in the mouth, and healeth up foule hollow ulcers in other parts: the ashes thereof being burned, mixed with other medicines for the eyes, helpeth the watering, heate and redneese in them, by cooling and drying up the moisture in them, although *Galen* hath made no mention of Corall in his bookes of simple medicines, yet he appointeth it as an ingredient into sundry medicines, that are for those that have the phtisicke or cough of the lungs, tending to a consumption, and that spit blood, and that have foule running sores or ulcers, and to cleanse Imposthumes.

CHAP. LVI.

Alia marine plantæ. Other Sea Plants.

HEre yet remaine some other sorts of Sea plants, which are many of them of a stony substance, or crusted over like as if they were so, although while they are in the water, they grow like unto trees of divers shapes and formes, and because there is no use in Physicke knowne of them, nor yet for any other purpose then to behold the variable workes of nature, or rather of the God of nature in the Sea, and to feede the mindes of the curious, I will be breefe in them, and but onely shew you them.

1. *Abies marina.* The Sea Firre.

This as *Clusius* hath set it downe (who found it on the Sea shore of *Flanders*,) groweth upon Oyster or Mussell shels, seldome above an handfull high, very neerely resembling a low or dwarfe Firre tree, with branches set in order, being small and brittle, composed as it were of scales, some being flat and others round compassing the branches all about. *Lobel* referreth it to the Corallines, calling it *Museum Coralloides alter.*

2. *Cupressus marina.* The Sea Cypresse.

This also is so like unto the small Cypresse tree, as nothing can be more, having branches set round but without order, and rising upwards, as the sprigs of the Cypresse doth, and with leaves thereon in the same forme and manner: this having beene long kept in a paper booke, and set in water, will spread it selfe abroad, and shew the forme as it grew.

3. *Myrica & Erica marina.* Sea Tamariske and Sea Heath

Others also he saith he found growing on the like shels, that were likesome unto Tamariske, and some unto Heath, being but of a fingers length, with short branches covered over with a hoary saltnesse of the Sea.

4. *Reseda marina.* Base wilde Rocket of the Sea.

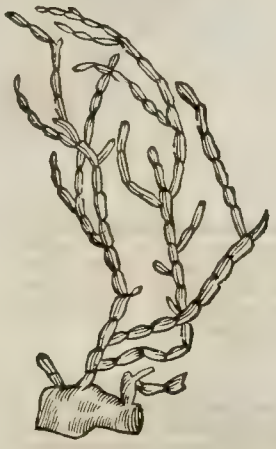
Clusius in his sixt booke of *Exotickes*, and sixt Chapter saith, he had this at *Amsterdam*, and for the rarenesse, there set it forth to be of a hard wooddy substance, crusted over with the white saltnesse of the Sea, being not the whole plant, but much of the lower parts, broken away, yet containing sundry branches, covered upwards with sundry small rough cups or vessels hanging downewards, of a whitish ash colour, not much unlike unto the seede vessels of *Reseda* when they are ripe, but much lesse, and so brittle that they might be rubbed to pouther betweene ones fingers.

5. *Hippuris*

1,2. *Abies & Cupreſſus marina.*
Sea Firre and Cypreſſe.

4. *Reſeda marina.*
Baſe wild Rocket of the Sea.

5. *Hippuris ſaxea.*
Stony Sea Horſetaile.



5. *Hippuris ſaxea.* Stony Sea Horſetaile.

This likewiſe ſeemed to grow to ſome Rocke, a peece thereof remaining to the branch that contained ſundry ſmall ſprigges leaning or bending one way, full of knots and joynts, of a browne ſhining colour, elſe all white cruſted over with a ſtony matter, the middle or inner part being wooddy.

6. *Abrotonoides ſaxea ſive Abrotoni fœminæ ſimilis planta ſaxea.* Stony Lavander Cotton.

This is wholly of a ſtony ſubſtance, riſing up a foote high ſpread into ſundry branches, yet joyning as it were cloſe together at the bottome of them, and they againe ſpread into ſmaller ſprigs, which containe five or ſixe, or more rowes of ſhort hollow leaves like pipes, almoſt like unto the leaves of Lavander Cotton, ſome part of the lower leaves being broken the upper part was whole, being of a purpliſh colour, the reſt white, of a ſtony ſalt ſubſtance, ſhewing the originall to be the Sea.

7. *Salix marina.* The Sea Willow.

This groweth likewiſe upon Oyſter ſhels or the like, riſing up with ſundry ſtalkes, of a grayiſh red colour, and ſet with narrow long leaves like Willow leaves, which lye on the water, ſome being ſmooth, and ſome a little waved or dented about the edges, among which riſe alſo other ſtalkes bearing flowers like thoſe of the Willow, with many points like the ſcales of the catkins, when it is ready to bloome.

8. *Androſace Matthioli ſive Cotyledon marina & Umbilicus marinus.* The Sea Navell.

Leaſt this Sea plant (if you will ſo call it, or what elſe you pleaſe) ſhould be quite left out of this Claſſis, let me thruſt it in, in the end of this Chapter, being a ſea excreſſence, formed like ſmall round ſawſers, hollowiſh in the middle like unto a Navell, and borne up by ſmall ſmooth footeſtalkes about two inches long, every one by it ſelfe, from ſome ſtone, or rocke, or ſhell in the Sea, or ſalt pooles, being of a pale greeniſh aſh colour, while they grow under water, but afterwards grow as white almoſt as Corall, or the like, and of a ſtony ſubſtance. This is generally called *Androſace Matthioli* by divers authours: becauſe he firſt ſet it forth, being ſent him from *Piſa* by *Lucas Ghinus* for the right, and *Lobel* ſeemeth to be of the ſame minde alſo, ſaying he can finde no other herbe that commeth ſo neere thereunto, calling it *Cotyledon foliоſum marinum & Umbilicus marinus Monſpelienſibus*: but *Ceſalpinus* it ſeemeth gave it a truer name, calling it *Fungus marinus minimus*. For it can no way agree in my judgement unto the *Androſace* of *Dioſcorides*, if we will beleeve he knew the thing he wrote of, for he ſaith, it hath no leaſe but a huske with ſeede in it, and doth appropriate whereunto both huske and ſeede is good, but this plant hath never beene obſerved to beare huske or ſeede, for being a ſtony Sea excreſſence, as Corall and many other the like, growing

6. *Abrotonoides saxea sive Abrotoni feminæ similis planta saxea.*
Stony Lavander Cotten.

7. *Salix marina.*
The Sea Willow.

growing upon ſhels ſtonēs,&c. in the Sea how ſhould it be expected to beare any ſeede, yet *Lobel* and others would wreſtle, curtail, and alter *Dioſcorides* text,to make it ſerve their turne,but aſſuredly the true *Androſace*, is not yet found out and made knowne for any thing that I can underſtand,and therefore let *Matthiolus* ſtill have the honour of this Sea plant.

8. *Androſace Matthioli ſive Cotyledon marina & Umbilicus marinus.*
The Sea Navell.

The Vertues.

There is nothing extant of the properties of any of the former recited plants,and but by *Lobel*, none of this who yet would aſſimilate ſome of the properties of *Dioſcorides* his *Androſace* unto this, that is, to provoke urine, and to digeſt the humours gathered to the joynts, procuring paines and aches,gontes,and the like, wee know ſaith *Lobel* that this doth binde the belly,ſo farre of it is from looſening it,as ſome have thought. I have knowne ſome to put this ſtone into the *Vaguentum Citrinum* becauſe it is called *Umbilicus marinus* yet I have ſeene a ſort that is reddiſh.

CHAP. LVII.

Spongiæ & ſpongioſa plantæ. Spunges and Spongious plants.

BEſides the Sponges themſelves,which are of ſundry differing formes and colours, there are alſo many other Sea Excreſſences,(whether I ſhould call them plants or no I know not well)that are of a Spongy ſubſtance, which laſtly I muſt bring to your view.

1. *Spongia marina uſualis.* The ordinary Sponges.

Theſe ordinary Sponges that we have daily uſe of, are ſome bigger others leſſer, ſome round, ſome flat, ſome of a browne yellow colour, others pale yellow or almoſt white, ſome alſo cloſe and hard, others more looſe and open and ſome of a fine thinne ſubſtance,and others of a courſer and thicker, *Banhinus* relateth that ſome ſorts were called *Hircina*, another *Velaris*,another *Ramoſa fiſtuloſa*, with divers other names. I will therefore onely ſhew you that Sponges like other excreſſences are bred in the Sea,growing from ſome ſtone, Rocke, &c. or the ground it ſelfe, and by the Seas operation in ſome places differing from others, brought to the forme as well as colour,

1. *Spongia marina usualis.*
The ordinary Sea Sponges.

2. *Spongia infundibuli forma.*
A Funnell like Spong.

3. *Spongia ramosa Britanica.*
The branched English Sponge.

4 *Spongia ramosa altera Anglica.*
Another branched English Sea Sponge.

colour that it holdeth, beīng as all know of a ſoft ſubſtancē, neither ſtony, woodby, nor herbe like: but rather like a peece of wooll or cloth ſo wrought together by nature, that being full of holes, it is ready to receive and hold much water and by preſſing or wringing ready to yeeld it out againe, but as it encreaſeth in the water, it gathereth into it, or elſe there is driven into the holes thereof divers ſmall gritty ſtones, which are uſually found therein, declaring the breeding thereof, not to be farre from the ground, by the receipt of theſe ſtones. *Ariſtotle* in his fifth booke and 16. Chapter. *de hiſtoria animalium*, ſaith that divers did thinke and ſay in his time that Sponges had ſence in them, for that (as they ſay) they would ſhrinke if any did plucke them, and were hard to be pulled up, and that they doe ſo likewiſe, when the ſurges of the Sea would breake them off from their reſidence, but ſaith *Ariſtotle* in the ſame place, divers did doubt of the trueth of that relation, and thoſe were they that dwelt at *Toronna*. I have beene bold to inſert this proofe of *Ariſtotle* in this place, to refute the opinion of thoſe that hold Sponges, and the like to be *Zoophyta*, ſenſitive creatures, for all though affirmed in *Ariſtotles* time, yet doubted of them alſo: and therefore wee that have beene better taught, and in a Schoole of farre greater knowledge, both of Divine and humane things, may well caſt of ſuch fond conceits.

2. *Spongia infundibuli forma.* Funnell like Sponge.

This Sponge *Cluſius* hath ſet forth to have ſeene cleaving to a very hard blacke ſtone of twelve pound weight, and was broad above and narrow below, where it grew to the ſtone like unto a funell, or to the flower of an herbe yet not of an equall height at the brims, which alſo were ſo turned inwards that they ſeemed to be like leaves foulded inwards. One ſaith *Cluſius*, I remember I ſaw while I lived at *Mompelier*, that did moſt exactly reſemble the forme of a very large hat.

3. *Spongia*

5. *Spongia ramosa fistulosa Veneta.* The Venetian Sea hollow Sponge.

6. *Arbuscula marina spongiosa Coralloides.* A Spongie Corall like tree.

3. *Spongia ramosa Britanica.* The branched *Englisb* Spong.

This saith *Lobel* I found in the Ile of *Portland*, among other Sea excrements, which for substance and colour, you would say was a Sponge, but if you marke the forme of branches in it, you would say it was neere a Coralline, for it was neere a handfull and a halfe high, full of blisters, soft and easie to be bowed any way. Some would take this to be the *Isados Plocamon* of *Pliny*, that was like unto Corall without leaves, growing hard changing the colour to be blacke, and ready to breake if it fall, which is more likely to be the *Antipathes* or blacke Corall of *Dioscorides*.

4. *Spongiosa marina Anglica planta nodosa.* The *English* soft Sea ragged staffe.

This soft Spongie plant hath beene found on our *Kentish* Sea shore, by Master *Johnson* and his Associates, in a simpling voyage to those parts, and is about the thickenesse of ones thumbe, about a foote in length, set with many tuberous, uneven or knagged excrescences on all sides, like unto short branches, being very sappy, and of a soft Spongious substance, and of a browniish yellow colour: it was not observed growing, but broken, and among other such like things cast upon the shore.

5. *Spongia ramosa fistulosa Veneta.* The *Venetian* Sea hollow Sponge.

The *Venetian* kinde groweth on Rockes in the Sea like other excrescences, rising up as it were with stalkes, and breaking out on all sides into sundry short branches, the substance whereof is Spongy, and hollow, as soft at the first, as the crumme of bread, which may then be made into paste, and afterwards being dry, may bee made into pouther.

6. *Arbuscula marina spongiosa Coralloides.* A Spongie Corall like tree.

From the largenesse hereof *Clusius* calleth this a shrubbe or low tree, being three foote high, and seven inches compasse at the bottome, which although it seemed firme and solid, yet was but of a Spongie substance, and white and cutting like unto dry Ginger: both the trunck or body with the many branches thereon, were set full of knobs, the branches themselves ending in greater, which were spongy on the inside, but without any seede in the seeming places, and marked on the outside like staires. The whole plant was covered with a thinne knobby reddish barke (which colour *Clusius* who first set it forth, doubted was not naturall, because he saw others the like which had a white coate) but of so salt a taste, that the salt it selfe did not exceede it. Within a while after (*Clusius* saith) he saw another which was six foote high or more, being wholly flat and halfe a foote broad and two inches thicke, set with branches and knobs in the like manner. *Altera.*

The Place, Time, and Names:

Are sufficiently declared in their descriptions, so that I shall not neede further to insist thereon. The Grecians call it σπόγγος, The Latines *Spongia*, and so doe both the *Italians* and *Spaniards*. The *Arabians Afferagi alhairi* or *alhar*. The *French Esponge*. The *Germanes Baüschwam*.

The Vertues.

Sponges are put to many uſes, buth civill and Phyſicall, as for fomentations or bathings, which moiſtened and applyed containe the warmth of the decoction, much longer and ſtronger then either linnen or woollen cloth: peeces of Sponges very well dryed and put into hollow ulcers, that are ready to cloſe, before they be throughly clenſed and healed, doth open the ſores againe, being to be pulled forth by the thred is faſtened thereto, before it be put in: the aſhes thereof mixed with a little wine or vinegar, is uſed to cleare the eyes when they are bloodſhotten, or watering: the ſtones in the Sponge are uſed by ſome to be given to them that are troubled with the ſtone, to helpe to breake it, and cauſe it to paſſe away with the urine. The *Venetian* Spongie plant is ſaid to clenſe the face, being waſhed with a decoction made thereof in honyed water, and is a remedy for them that have eaten dangerous Muſhromes to be boyled in Vinegar and taken: the pouther thereof taken in wine purgeth like *Cremor Tartari*, and cutteth and thinneth groſſe and viſcous humours.

CHAP. LVIII.

Britanicæ Conchæ Anatiferæ. Barnackles or Brant Geeſe.

TO finiſh this Treatiſe of Sea plants, let me bring this admirable tale of untruth to your conſideration, that whatſoever hath formerly beene related concerning the breeding of theſe Barnackles, to be from ſhels growing on trees, &c. is utterly erronious, their breeding and hatching, being found out by the *Dutch* and others, in their Navigations to the Northward, as that third of the *Dutch* in *Anno* 1536. doth declare.

Britanicæ Conchæ anatiferæ. Barnackles or Brant Geeſe.

CHAP. LIX.

Muſcus terreſtris. Land Moſſe.

HAving ſhewed you the Moſſes and excreſſences of the Sea, let mē exhibite alſo to your knowledge in this place, and not put them to any other, the Moſſes and Muſhromes of the Land: The varieties whereof are many, and therfore to be divided into thoſe that grow on the ground, and to thoſe that grow on trees and other things, of each of theſe in their order.

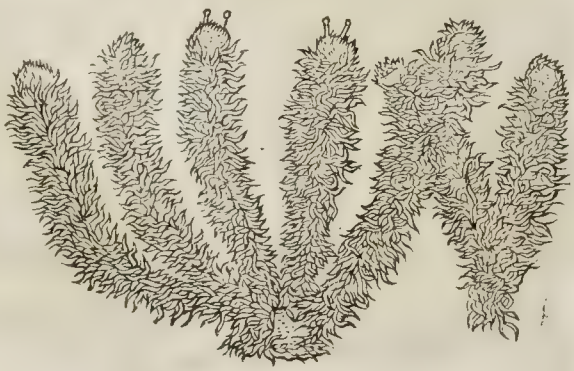
1. *Muſcus terreſtris vulgatiſſimus.* Our common ground Moſſe.

This common Moſſe that uſually groweth in our moiſt woods, and the bottomes of hils in boggy grounds, and ſhadowy ditches and places, groweth very thicke together with many ſmall ſingle ſtalkes about a foote high ſometimes, and often not above halfe the height, with a number of ſoft leaves like haires, growing thicke and cloſe together, the toppe whereof in the hotteſt time of Summer will be ſomewhat round and whitiſh, the whole tuſſocke is often found differing in colour, being either greene or reddiſh, or of a whitiſh yellow. it hath very ſhort rootes faſtened in the earth.

2. *Muſcus terreſtris vulgaris alter.* Another ordinary ground Moſſe.

This other Moſſe that is more common in *Germany*, &c. then wichus, groweth up with many branched ſtalkes of long winged but ſhort greene leaves almoſt like Heath, ſmooth, and ſoft, and not hard like heath, it ſpreadeth on the ground and riſeth not above halfe a foote high.

1. *Muſcus terreſtris vulgatiſſimus.* Our common ground Moſſe.



3. *Muſcus terreſtris ſcoparius.* Beeſome Moſſe.

The Beeſome Moſſe taketh the name from the manner of the growing thereof, which is, from a ſmall head below, ſending up divers ſhining blackiſh purple ſtalks of winged green thredlike leaves about a foote high, which ſpread themſelves out broadeſt in the middle, at the top whereof breaketh forth ſometimes ſmall yellowiſh heads which fall quickely away without any ſeede following them.

3. *Muſcus terreſtris ſcoparius.*
Beeſome Moſſe.

4. *Muſcus clavatus ſive Lycopodium.*
Club Moſſe, or Wolfes claw Moſſe.

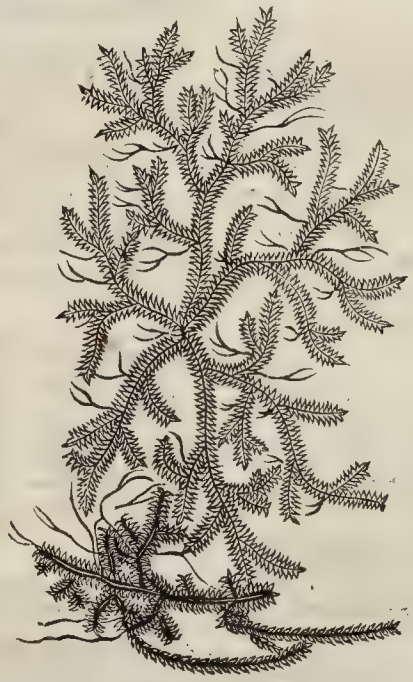
4. *Muſcus clavatus ſive Lycopodium.*
Club Moſſe, or Wolfes claw Moſſe.

The club Moſſe runneth upon the ground to a great length, breaking into other long round branches, ſhooting forth fibres into the ground as it creepeth, being made of many ſhort yellowiſh green hairy leaves: at the joynts of the branches grow in ſeverall places two or three ſmall round and long yellowiſh ſcaly heads, like the catkins or bloomings of the Hazell tree, which as in all the other Moſſes come to nothing.

5. *Muſcus denticulatus major & minor.*
The greater and the leſſer dented Moſſe.

Both theſe ſorts of Moſſes grow one like unto another, but one bigger then another, and each of them ſomewhat like unto the laſt, rooting in divers places, as it runneth on the ground: the ſtalkes are as ſmall as haires almoſt, upon which grow the ſmall leaves thicke ſet together, as if they were ſcales, laide cloſe one unto another, the ends of them ſticking out like teeth, we have not ſeene what flower or ſeede it beareth if it have any.

5. *Muſcus denticulatus major & minor.*
The greater and leſſer dented Moſſe.



6. *Muſcus pennatus major & minor.*
Winged Moſſe ſmall and great.

Both theſe Moſſes alſo neede but one deſcription, not differing but in the largeneſſe, and multitude of branches, one from the other, creeping on the ground and rooting as they runne, whoſe ſtalkes and ſhort branches are thicke ſet with fine yellowiſh greene leaves like wings on both ſides, and thereof tooke the name: theſe grow in woods as alſo upon Rockes and ſtones.

7. *Muſcus ſpicatus repens.*
Creeping Moſſe with ſpiked heads.

This Moſſe groweth hard by, and under trees, creeping farre with thicke, and long branches, which ſend forth

9. *Muſcus parvus ſtellaris.* Heath Moſſe.

11. *Muſcus pyxidatos.* Cup-like Moſſe.

many fine leaves cloſe ſet together in manner of long ſpiked heads, one ſort being greene and another white.

8. *Muſcus erectus ramoſus major.*

The greater branched Moſſe.

The greater branched Moſſe groweth thicke and cloſe together like a turfe or tuſſocke of high graſſe, whoſe ſtalkes are three or foure inches long, ſpreading into branches of two or three inches apeece, and thoſe into others againe, all which are covered with very fine haires like leaves, among which ſhoote forth ſmall naked ſtalkes of an inch long, with ſmall yellow round heads like wheate cornes. There is alſo a leſſer hereof whoſe ſtalkes are ſhorter and leaves ſo ſmall that they are ſcarſe to be diſcerned.

Minor.

9. *Muſcus parvus ſtellaris.* Heath Moſſe.

This ſmall Moſſe riſeth up with divers hard ſtalkes of ſmall ſhort leaves, and at the top a many other ſet thicke and round in a turfe: it groweth much on dry heathy grounds.

10. *Muſcus ſtellatus roſens.* Starre Moſſe.

The ſtalkes of this ſmall Moſſe, riſe ſcarſe above an inch which have many ſmall pale greene ſharpe pointed leaves, ſet at the toppes of their ſmall ſtalkes, in manner of a Roſe, ſpreading forth like a little ſtarre, this groweth upon Rockes and ſtones.

11. *Muſcus pyxidatus.* Cup-like Moſſe.

The leaves of this Moſſe that lye like Liverwort creeping upon the ground, are of a whitiſh yellow colour as the ſmall hollow heaves like cups, that riſe from them are alſo. There is another ſort hereof growing not on the ground as the former, but on rockes and ſtones whoſe cups are ſmaller, more in number and not ſo white.

Alter.

12. *Muſcus corniculatus.* Horned Moſſe.

This horned Moſſe which groweth on thoſe rocky barren hills, and rocky grounds, where almoſt nothing will grow, riſeth out of the ground, with divers ſlender weake and ſomewhat broad ſtalkes three or foure inches high naked and without leaves from the bottome to the toppe, but parted into ſmaller branches, and they againe into leſſer, which are forked at the ends like unto hornes of a duſky white colour.

13. *Muſcus*

13. *Muſcus minimus terreſtris.* The ſmalleſt ground Moſſe.

We have a ſmall kinde of Moſſe (uſually growing with us not onely upon thoſe grounds that are not ſtirred or turned up for two or three yeares together, but in flower pots of earth in Gardens oftentimes, eſpecially ſome that are not ſtirred) which is nothing elſe but a number of greene ſhort haires matting upon the ground, which in the heate of Summer, and ſometimes ſooner will ſend forth ſmall ſhort ſtalks an inch high with ſmall yellowiſh or greeniſh heads on them.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe are in a manner particularly declared where they are moſt uſually growing and are in their perfection in the Summer time.

The Names.

Moſſe in generall is called in Greeke βρύον and σπλάχνον, and in the *Atticke* tongue *Sphagnum* and *Hypnum*, and *Pliny* thereupon in one place calleth it in Latine *Bryon* and *Sphagnum*, and in another place *Sphagnos ſive Phacos ſive Bryon*, in Latine it is uſually called *Muſcus*, and properly betokeneth any herbe that is compoſed of haires or threds inſtead of leaves. The firſt here ſet forth, is the *Muſcus terreſtris vulgaris* of *Lobel*, and *Dodonæus*, and thought by *Bauhinus* to be the *Muſcus hortenſis* of *Tragus*, but I ſuppoſe rather his is the laſt that I here ſet forth in this Chapter; and none other that I know growing ſo familiar in Gardens: The ſecond is the *Muſcus montanus* of *Tabermontanus*, and *Muſcus terreſtris* of *Gerard*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Muſcus Denticulato ſimilis*, becauſe it is very like the ſmall *Denticulatus*, but that it rooteth not as it lyeth: The third is the *Muſcus ſcoparius* of *Lobel* and others, and *Selago tertia* of *Thalius*. The fourth is called *Muſcus clavatus* by *Lobel* and *Dodonæus*, who calleth it alſo *Lycopodium*: *Tragus*, *Matthiolus*, and others *Muſcus terreſtris*, and is the *Selaginis ſpecies altera* of *Thalius*, *Geſner in fracti montis deſcriptione* calleth it *Muſcus urſinus*, and ſet it forth for *Chamæpeuce Cordi in hiſtoria*, but *Thalius* ſaith it was impoſed on him by others, for *Cordus* ſent the true *Chamæpeuce* to *Geſner*, a little before his death, *Anguilara* and *Cæſalpinus*, ſay that it was of long time uſed in the ſhops of *Italy*, &c. for true *Spica Celtica*: The fifth of both ſorts is called *Muſcus terreſtris* by ſome, and *denticulatus* by others, and *Luſitanicus* by *Cluſius*. The ſixth of both ſorts is mentioned onely by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*, and ſo is the ſeventh alſo: The eight is called by *Bauhinus Muſcus ramoſus erectus major & minor*. The ninth is called by *Lobel Muſcus in ericetis provenions*, and by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title, *Muſcus parvus ſtellaris*: The tenth is by *Bauhinus* onely called as it is in the title, *Muſcus ſtellatus roſeus*: The eleventh is the *Muſcus pyxidatus alabaſtriculos imitans* by *Lobel*, the other ſort whereof *Bauhinus* calleth *Muſcus pyxiodes ſaxatilis*, as he did the former of *Lobel*, *pyxiodes terreſtris*: The twelfth is called *Muſcus ceranoides major & minor*, by *Bauhinus*, and no doubt is the *Muſcus corniculatus* of *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, however his *Corrigidor* hath put as he ſaith a better in the place, namely the *Filix petræa* of *Tragus*, when as no other Authour doth referre it to any of the Moſſes, but *Bauhinus* who miſtooke his reference herein, for as I ſhewed in the deſcription thereof among the Fearnes, that hath ſpots on the leaves as other Fearnes and Capillare herbes have, which argueth it plainely to be of that family, and no Moſſe, and *Bauhinus* his deſcription of his *Muſcus ceranoides major*, doth plainely agree with this *corniculatus*. The laſt although beſt knowne to many, yet little regarded by moſt, and not mentioned before by any except *Tragus*, if his be it.

The Vertues.

All the Moſſes are ſomewhat cooling and drying, and thereby ſtay fluxes and bleedings, theſe earth or ground Moſſes, eſpecially the firſt and the fourth, are held to be ſingular good to breake the ſtone, and to expell and drive it forth by urine, being boyled in wine and drunke, the herbe bruiſed and boiled in water, and then applyed to any inflammations or paines riſing from a hot cauſe doth allay and eaſe them, and therefore many doe apply it to the hot gout, to eaſe the paines thereof. The cup Moſſe is ſaid to helpe the chincough in children effectually, if they drinke the pouther thereof for certaine daies together. The club Moſſe hung in a veſſell of wine that hath loſt the vigour and vertue, ſo much as is convenient for the bigneſſe of the veſſell, is ſaid in ſhort time to recover it againe, whereupon *Brunfelſius* called it *Wein kraut*, the Wine herbe.

CHAP. LX.

Muſcus herbæ formis & coralliformis. Moſſes that reſemble ſome herbes or Corall.

THere be divers other ſorts of Moſſes that have ſome reſemblance, either to ſome herbes or to Corall, and becauſe I thought it fitteſt to ranke them together, I have as you ſee kept them out of the laſt Chapter, to inſert them here into this.

1. *Muſcus clavatus Cupreſſiformis.* Cypreſſe like Moſſe.

This ſmall Moſſe abideth alwayes greene ſending forth ſundry hard branched ſtalkes, with very ſhort and thicke leaves ſetled upon them, ſomewhat reſembling the branch of a Cypreſſe, being of a darke greene colour, from the top whereof ſometimes come forth ſmall and ſoft ſpiked heads ſtanding on ſmall foote ſtalkes: Another ſomewhat like hereunto is remembred by *Bauhinus*, which he entituleth *Muſcus Cupreſſi formis ramoſus*, to diſtinguiſh it. *Altera.*

2. *Muſcus Abietis facie.* Firre like Moſſe.

The Firre like Moſſe groweth cloſe upon the ground, and creeping thereon with ſundry long branched ſtalkes, with fine ſhort hayrie greene leaves, ſet on both ſides of the middle thereof, reſembling a Firre tree branch, whereof it tooke the name.

3. *Muſcus Filicinus.* Ferne like Moſſe.

There be divers ſorts of this Moſſe, ſome bigger and ſome leſſer than others, all of them riſing up with ſundry ſtalkes ſome blackiſh, ſome reddiſh, and fine leaves on them much like to Ferne leaves, but in ſome more finely jagged or cut into ſeverall parts than in others, on the toppes of the branches of the leſſer ſort hang ſmall round pointed crooked heads.

4. *Muſcus Polytrichoides.* Maiden haire Moſſe.

There are three ſorts of this Moſſe, the one hath many ſhort ſtalkes thicke covered with ſhort, but ſomewhat

1. *Muſcus elevatus Cupreſſiformis.*
Cypreſſe Moſſe.

3. *Muſcus filicinus.*
Fearne-like Moſſe.

8. *Muſcus Corallinus montanus.*
Mountaine Corallina like Moſſe.

9. *Muſcus Coralloides ſaxatilis.*
Rockie Corrall like Moſſe.

Vide duo. hard, rough, haire like leaves, the other is leſſe in each part, and the leaves not rough or hard at all: the third is the leaſt and the leaves ſmootheſt: the firſt groweth in wet wood grounds and the other upon old walls.

5. *Muſcus ſaxatilis Ericoides.* Stone Heath Moſſe.

This ſmall Moſſe hath many ſmall hairelike leaves, next the ground like unto the common ground Moſſe among which riſe rough ſtalkes an hand bredth high, in ſome places bare of leaves, and covered in the reſt, with many ſuch like ſmall leaves, as are growing on the *Erica Coris*, the faire heath low Pine, but without order, on the tops of each whereof ſtandeth a ſmall head.

6. *Muſcus terreſtris coralloides incanus.* Hoary Corall like Moſſe.

This Moſſe is all hoary white about a foote high, whoſe upright branches are thickē, ſolide, and not hollow, divided into many branches, each whereof is like a ſtagges horne, and ſharpē or ſmall at the ends.

7. *Muſcus terreſtris coralloides rufeſcentibus cornibus.* Reddiſh Corall like Moſſe.

Among the ordinary ground Moſſe doth this Moſſe grow, and is a fine ſight to behold the pale greene ordinary Moſſe to grow on the ground, and this Moſſe being all white to grow out from among it parted like Corall into many branches hard or rough in handling, but the ends or tops of them all are of a yellowiſh or reddiſh colour, like ſmall hard or rough hornes.

8. *Muſcus*

8. *Muſcus Corallinus montanus.* Mountaine Coralline like Moſſe.

The Coralline like Moſſe is a ſmall low whitiſh dry herbe, with ſmall hollow ſtalkes, not ſtony nor hard at all, but finely cut and divided into many parts, much reſembling the true Coralline, this is often found upon dry Heath grounds.

9. *Muſcus Coralloides ſaxatilis.* Rockye Corall like Moſſe.

This groweth on the Rockie hills among other Moſſes in *Naples* as *Columna* ſaith, whoſe branches are many and each ending in a twoforked like horne, ſomewhat like the double forked horne of a Stagge, being hollow and greene without, and white within, but of an evill earthy ſent; there is an other ſort of a grayiſh aſh colour and much leſſe than the other, growing in the ſame place with the former. *Alter.*

The Place and *Time.*

The places of moſt of theſe are expreſt in their diſcriptions, and they keepe the Summer time for their flouriſhing.

The Names.

The firſt is called by *Tragus* and *Geſner in hortis Sabina ſylveſtris*, and by *Thalius Selaginis Pliniane prima ſpecies* for *Pliny* in his 25. booke and 11. Chapter hath theſe words, *ſimilis herbe Sabine eſt Celago appellata*, and therefore all doe generally hold this to be his *Selago*, not finding any other herbe ſo neere to reſemble it, although hee call *Sabina* an herbe which is a tree, *Turner* and *Tabermontanus* call it *Chamæcypariſſus*, and ſo doth *Gerard*, but they did not meane Lauender Cotten as *Gerard* doth, but a kinde of Moſſe, which *Turner* fitly Engliſhed Heath Cypreſſe; the ſecond is remembred onely by *Bauhinus*, for that of *Cluſius* is a Sea Plant, as is before ſhewed in his place: the third is ſet downe by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, but the leſſer by *Bauhinus* onely: the fourth, fifth, and ſixth, and ſeventh, are ſpoken of onely by *Bauhinus*, the eighth is called by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard Muſcus corallinus ſive Corallina montana*, but yet *Gerard* was much miſtaken, to underſtand this of ſtone or Sea Coralline, which is hard like Corall: the laſt is remembred by *Columna* in the ſecond part of his *minus cognitarum ſtirpium*, and calleth it *Lithobryon coralloides.*

The Vertues.

There is nothing recorded in particular of any of theſe ſorts of Moſſes, to be availeable for any griefe or diſeaſe.

CHAP. LXI.

Muſcus arboreus. Tree Moſſes.

THere are other ſorts of Moſſes which grow upon trees, which are next to be ſpoken of.

1. *Muſcus arboreus vulgaris & Quercinus.* Common Moſſe growing on other trees as well as Oakes.

The uſuall Moſſe that generally groweth on all trees, is nothing elſe but a number of haires iſſuing from the bodies and branches of them, in ſome ſhorter in others longer, all for the moſt part hoary or of a grayiſh white colour, which yeeldeth neither roote nor ſtalke neither flower nor fruites ſome onely are found to be reddiſh, and ſometime blackiſh, which is the worſt ſort of all: It groweth upon ſundry trees, upon the great Cedar as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, which is the beſt of all other, and is very ſweete: the next in goodneſſe (ſaith he) is that which groweth on the Poplar tree, eſpecially if it be white and ſweete: that which groweth on the Oake, ſaith he, is the worſt: It is alſo found growing in ſeverall Countries on ſundry other trees, *Matthiolus* commendeth it for the beſt, the whiteſt, and the ſweeteſt, that groweth on the Larch tree: others thinke that to be as good that is found upon the Pine, Pitch, or Firre trees. *Cluſius* ſaith he found a kinde of aſh coloured Moſſe hanging downe from the armes and boughes of the Ilex, or ever greene Oake, in ſome places of *Spaine.*

2. *Muſcus quercinus Fœniculaceus.* Fennell-like Oake Moſſe.

This Moſſe uſually groweth upright on the bodies, and the Elder armes and branches of old Oakes and ſometimes on Beeches alſo, faſtening a ſmall brackiſh roote into their barke, and from thence ſendeth forth ſundry ſlender blackiſh branched ſtalkes about two inches, with a number of moſt fine grayiſh Fennell like leaves which ſmell ſomewhat ſweete, at the toppe whereof ſtand ſmall round hollow veſſels a little rough or hayrie about the brimmes, which quickely fall away without any ſeede following them.

3. *Muſcus quernus fruticoſus capitulis cavis.* Tree Moſſe with hollow heads.

This tree Moſſe hath ſtollow ſtalkes, with broad flat leaves, ſomewhat hayrie on both edges, the heads are hollow, with a blackiſh umbone in the middeſt of them, and ſometimes compaſſed about with a dented verge: this hath ſome ſhort branches ſpread divers wayes, and is wholly of a grayiſh aſh colour.

4. *Muſcus alter quernus latifolius coralloides.* Oake Moſſe with broade horned leaves.

This Oake Moſſe is of a whiter aſh colour, branching it ſelfe into many thicke and broad parts, like unto the hornes of a ſtagge, bearing at the toppes of them certaine ſmall veſſells of the bigneſſe of Cicers or Ciche peaſon at the biggeſt. This doth ſometime grow luxurious ſwelling greater from the bottome to the toppe.

5. *Muſcus arboreus nodoſus ſive geniculatus.* Knobbed or kneed tree Moſſe.

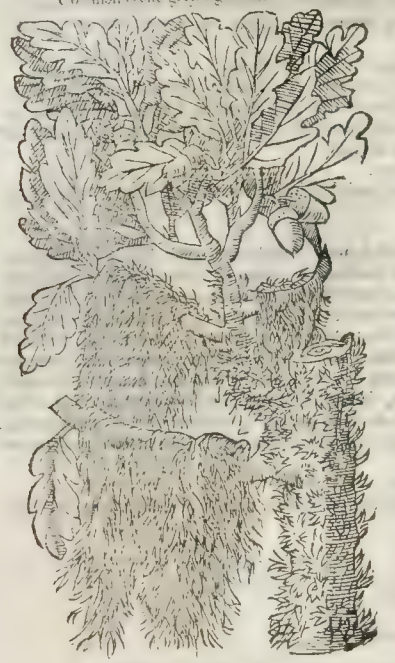
This grayiſh Moſſe is very frequent in *Italy*, hanging from the trees with a large ſpread buſh of haires, a foote and ſometimes halfe a yard long, with divers ſmall knotted joynts like beads, growing upon them towards the lower end, which are hollow and doe ſo grow as if they were ſtrung together, ſome being lower and others ſhorter than the reſt.

6. *Muſcus pulmonarius ſive Cichen arborum.* Tree Lungewort.

This kind of Moſſe that groweth on ſundry ſorts of trees, eſpecially Oakes, and Beeches with broad aſh coloured or grayiſh tough leaves, diverſely foulded, crumpled and gaſhed in on the edges, and ſpotted alſo in ſome places with many ſmall ſpotes on the upper ſide, it never was ſeene to beare any ſtalke or flower at any time.

7. *Muſcus*

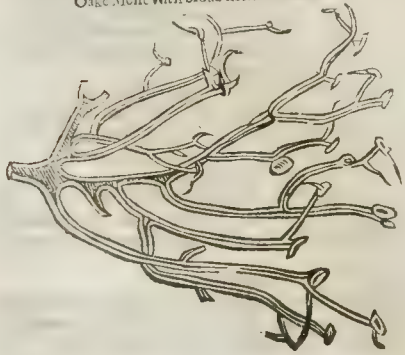
1. *Muscus arboreus vulgaris & quercinus.*
Common brode growing on other trees as well as Oake.



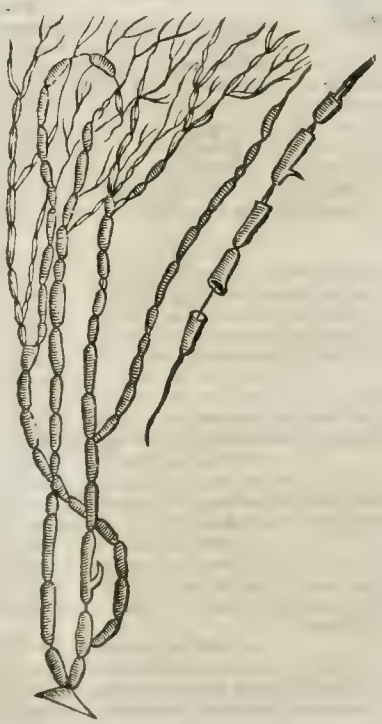
2. *Muscus quercinus feniculaceus.*
Fennell-like Oake Mosse.

3. *Muscus quernus fruticosus capitulis cavis*
Tree Mosse with hollow heads.

4. *Muscus arbor quernus latifolius Coraloides.*
Oake Mosse with broad horned heads.

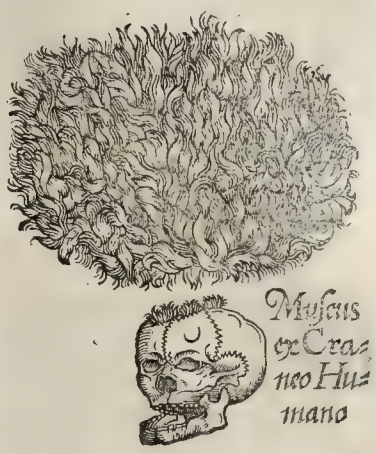


5. *Muscus arboreus nodosus sive geniculatus.*
Knotted or kneed Oake Mosse.



6. *Muscus Pulmonarius sive Lichen arborum.* Tree Lungewort.

8. The Mosse upon dead mens Sculls.



7. *Muscus aridus crustatis.* Crustie dry Mosse or Liverwort.

This kinde also doth not much differ in forme or colour from the former, but in being dryer or more crustie or hard, growing oftentimes as well on trees as one the cleft pales, and shingles of Oaken boards, as also sometimes upon the stones and rockes on the ground, and sometimes also upon the very ordinary Mosse it selfe. as Sir *Matthew Lyster* one of his Majesties Physitians assured me, and sent me some to see which he gathered in *Windsor* Forrest.

8. *Muscus ex cranio humano.* The Mosse upon dead mens Sculles.

Let me here also adjoyne this kinde of Mosse, not having any fitter place to insert it. It is a whitish short kinde of Mosse somewhat like unto the Mosse of trees, and groweth upon the bare scalpes of men and women that have lyen long, and are kept in Charnell houses in divers Countries, which hath not onely beene in former times much accounted of, because it is rare and hardly gotten, but in our times much more set by, to make the *Ungnentum Sympatheticum*, which cureth wounds without locall application of salves, the composition whereof is put as a principall ingredient, but as *Crollius* hath it, it should be taken from the sculls of those that have beene hanged or executed for offences.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is found in many Forrests and Woods in this Land, but the places of the second and third are *Italy*, as the fourth is also, the rest are as usuall to our Land as to others, but the last is often brought out of *Ireland* than found with us, and they are to be gathered in the Summer time.

The Names.

I have shewed you before how the Greekes and Latines called the Mosses, which names indeede doe more properly belong to these trees Mosses, for I cannot finde that any of the ancients made any account of the ground Mosses, or put them to any use, the *Arabians* called it *Axnec* and *Usnec*, and by the Apothecaries *Usnea*, the *Italians Mosco*, the *French Mousse*, the *Germaines Mooss*, and the *Dutch Mosch*. The first here set downe is called *Muscus arboreus* and *Muscus querinus*, by most writers: the second third and fourth are remembred by *Columna*: the fifth is generally called *Pulmonaria* by most writers of this latter age (for it is thought it was not knowne to the elder times) but without distinction almost, whereby many were misled, taking one herbe for another, because there are divers included under that name, and therefore *Lobel* to distinguish it called it *Muscus pulmonarius*, and others *Pulmonaria fungosa*, or *Lichenis genus*, and yet some more properly *Lichen arborum*, the seventh because it is a dryer substance, is so called as it is in the title, and as I take it is *Columna* his *Lichen Dioscoridis* and *Plinii altera*, putting a difference betweene them, this of trees and that on the ground by these titles *Lichen foliosum* being that of the ground, and *Lichen adherens* being this of the trees.

The Vertues.

The Vertues that the ancients attributed unto Mosse, are wholly to be understood concerning these of trees, being cooling and binding, and partake of a digesting and mollifying quality withall, as *Galen* saith, especially that of the great Ceder, for each Mosse doth much partake of the nature of the tree, from whence it is taken, as that of

of the Oake to be more binding than those of the Cedar, Larche, Ivie, Pitche, and Firre, to be more digesting and mollifying, it is of good use and effect to stay fluxes and laskes in man or woman, as also vomittings and bleedings, the powder thereof to be taken in wine: The decoction thereof also in wine is very good for women to be bathed with, or to sit in that are troubled with the aboundance of their courses: the same also drunke doth stay the troubled stomacke, perplexed with casting or the hickocke, and doth also comfort the heart as *Avicen* saith, and as *Serapio* saith procureth deepe sleepe, some have thought it availeable for the Dropsie to take the powder thereof in drinke for some time together: the Oyle of Roses that hath had fresh Messe steeped therein for a time, and after boyled and applyed to the Temples and forehead, doth merveilously ease the head ache that commeth of a hot cause, as also the distillations of hot rheume or humors to the eyes or other parts: the ancients much used it in their oyntments, &c. against lassitude, and to strengthen and comfort the sinewes. The Lungwort is of great good use with many Physitions, to helpe the diseases of the Lungs, and for Coughes, wheesings, and shortnesse of breath, and the sheapheards also to their Cattle doe give it for the same purpose with good successe with a little salt, it is also very profitably put into lotions, that are taken to stay the moyst humors that flow to ulcers, and hinder their healing, as also to wash all other ulcers in the secret parts of man or woman.

Chap. LXII.

Lichen sive Hepatica. Liverwort.

OF the Liverworts also there are diverse sorts, which are also other kindes of Mosses that doe either grow on the ground or on rockes and stones, yet moist withall.

1. *Lichen sive Hepatica vulgaris.* Common ground Liverwort.

The common Liverwort groweth close and spreadeth much upon the ground in moyst and shadowie places, with many sad greene leaves, lying or rather as it were sticking flat one unto another, very unevenly cut in on the edges and crumpled, from among which rise small slender stalkes, an inch or two high at the most, bearing small starre like flowers at the toppes, the rootes are very fine and small whereby it liveth.

2. *Lichen sive Hepatica minor stellaris.* Small ground Liverwort.

This small Liverwort groweth in the like manner as the former, and sendeth forth such like starrie flowers but is smaller for the most part in all places where it grow, for so as it groweth in the shaddow, it will abide in pots as well as on the ground, if the place be not stirred or turned up. There is also another sort that beareth not

Vmbellatus

2. *Lichen sive Hepatica minor umbellatus.*
Small ground Liverwort with round heads.

2. *Lichen sive Hepatica minor stellaris.*
Small ground Liverwort.

4. *Lichen marinus pileatus & calceato folio.*

divided

divided leaves, and the ſmall ſtalkes have round heads not differing in any other thing from the laſt.

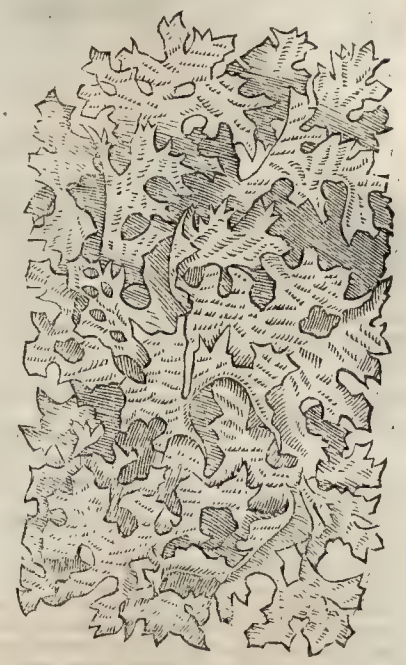
3. *Lichen petræus racemoſus.* Cluſter headed Liverwort.

This Liverwort that groweth upon the ſtones by wells and ſprings, hath much leſſer leaves than the former, but lying flat one upon another in the like manner, and of a paler greene colour and ſomewhat hayrie, from among which riſe ſlender naked ſtalkes, two inches high, bearing at their toppes ſmall heads made like a cluſter of divers graines ſet together of a reddiſh colour.

4. *Lichen petræus pileatus.* Liverwort with a hooded head.

This Liverwort groweth in the like moyſt ſtony places, and hath ſuch like leaves lying one upon another of a yellowiſh greene colour, daſht over with an aſh colour, and ſpotted a little in the middle of them, the ſtalke groweth to be three or foure inches high, being white ſmooth cleare or tranſparent, and of the thickeneſſe of a ruſh, whereon ſtandeth a ſmall head, ſomewhat like unto a hat divided underneath into five parts, of a ſpongie ſubſtance, greene at the firſt, then yellow, and laſtly reddiſh, under which are growing the fruite, which are of a darke purple colour and ſappie while they are freſh, but being dry have a ſmoakie powder within them in ſtead of ſeede: the rootes are ſmall fine and white.

1. *Lichen ſive Hepatica vulgaris.* Common ground Liverwort.



5. *Lichen alter minor folio calceato.* Small Liverwort with skinnie heeles.

This ſmall Liverwort hath ſmooth tranſparent leaves more tender and ſmall than any of the former, growing in time to be of a blackiſh purple colour, and not lying or ſticking one to another, as the other: from the backe whereof groweth forth a skinne or ſheath, ſhaped like a ſhooe, whoſe brimmes are a little crumpled and rayſed higher than the reſt, from whence riſe up foure little darke greene ſhining heads, of the bigneſſe of the ſmalleſt Peaſe, which afterwards open into yellow flowers, with foure leaves a peece, ſtanding on yellowiſh ſtalkes foure inches high, with divers impalpable threads in the middle, the roote hath fibers as ſmall as ſilke.

6. *Lichen petræus minimus acaulis.* The ſmalleſt Liverwort without ſtalkes.

This Liverwort is the ſmalleſt of any, having leaves no bigger than the nayles of ones finger, greene and rough with white ſpots, this hath certaine ſad purpliſh skins ſet on both ſides of the lower part of the leafe, before any flower appeare, but when the leafe groweth greater, it waxeth of a ſad purpliſh colour like the skins and ſwelleth at the end, ſending forth a ſmall fruit, as big as a ſmall Peaſe, being of the ſame colour with the leafe, ſappie or full of whitiſh watry juyce, which afterwards as the fruite groweth ripe, changeth yellow, and being broken hath then a yellow powder, which will colour their fingers that touch it; the leaves cleave very fine ſhort white fibres whereby it liveth.

7. *Lichen petræus purpureus Derbienſis.* Corke or Archill.

There is growing in *Darbiſhire* upon the free ſtones of the Mountaines a kinde of herbe, much reſembling Liverwort, but of a ſad purpliſh colour which the poore people there gather, and grinding it make into a moyſt maſſe, keeping it in barrels, and therewith make a kinde of murrie or purpliſh dye which although it will not hold colour in the cloth long, but will ſtarve and change, yet it ſerveth the poore people for their wearing very well.

The Place and *Time* and *Names.*

There needeth no further declaration of any of theſe Liverworts, then hath beene ſpecified in their deſcriptions, onely let me tell you that the third is taken from *Bauhinus*, as the fourth, fifth, and ſixth from *Columna*, whoſe title to the fifth is *caule calceato*, but his deſcription thereof ſheweth it rather in the leafe then ſtalke, and therefore I have ſo called it. The Greekes call it λειχὴν, and ſo in Latine *Lution* of ſome. *Hepatica* and *Iecoraria*, taken either from the forme of the leaves or from helons, the diſeaſe called Lichen tetters, which deforme the skinne and make it rough, or from helping the diſeaſes of the Liver. The *Arabians* call it *Azez* and *Alſachel*. The *Italians* call it *Fegatella*, the *French Hepatique*, the *Germanes Stein Leber kraut*. The *Dutch Steene lopercruit*.

The Vertues.

Liverwort is a ſingular good herbe for all the diſeaſes of the Liver, both to coole and cleanſe it, and helpeth alſo inflammations in any part, and the yellow jaundiſe likewiſe. Liverwort being bruiſed and boyled in ſmall beere and drunke, cooleth the heate of the liver and kidneyes, and helpeth the gonorrhea in men, and the whites in women. *Galen* inſiſteth on the qualities of cooling, clenſing and drying, but doubteth of the ſtanching of blood, which *Dioſcorides* reporteth of it: it is a ſingular remedy to ſtay the ſpreading of tetters, ringwormes, and other fretting and running ſores and ſcabs, &c. the name it ſelfe importing ſo much.

Having

Having thus passed through the fieldes of grasses, and the rockes and bogges of Mosses, let me last of all runne through the woods and by places of Mushromes, that therewith I may finish this Classis or Tribe: but they are of so great variety that for methods sake, not to huddle them together, and the more orderly proceeding with the them, I must distinguish them into two primary kindes, namely into those that are not dangerous, but edible, and into those that are dangerous and poysonous, unto the former sort belongeth *Agaricke* whereof I have entreated in the second Classis or Tribe of this worke, and Iewes eares which shall be last of all mentioned among the edible ones, although *Clusius* numbreth it with the perilous, and unto the other pertaineth Touchwood, which are wooddy Mushromes, and some other that are of a soft stony substance, which I shall also adjoyne there, being not many of them, that are fit here to be spoken of in this place. And first to speake of those that are not dangerous but edible, that is, may be eaten, and because our Country neither produceth much variety of good or bad, to like or mislike, our Nation also not being so addicted to the use of them, as the *Italians* and other nations are, where they grow more plentifully. I will therefore but runne them over briefly, and not insist so much on them, as in other things of better respect.

Chap. LXIII.

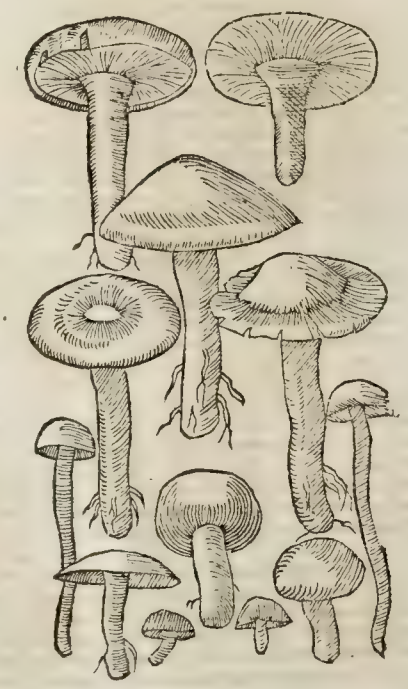
Fungi esculenti. Holsome Mushromes that may be eaten.

IN the handling of these Mushromes I must take a differing course, and manner then I have observed formerly, or shall doe hereafter, for concerning *Place*, *Time*, *Names* and *Vertues*. I will speake of so many of them in their recitals, as shall be sufficient to expresse whatsoever is contingent unto them. The most usuall sorts of Mushromes, have small smooth round heads, standing upon thick short stalks, and are for the most part white, yet in some the upper skinne is brownish or yellow, but generally more yellow after they have stood long and are decaying, most of them are somewhat flat and hollow underneath with many lines running directly from the middle to the edges round about: the substance of them generally, is loose and spongy, easily yeelding to be broken betweene the fingers if they be but pressed a little hard: the taste or relish of them is no doubt according to the soile and place where they grow, for those that grow in the open champion fieldes and medowes, are not onely safer from danger, but of better relish then those of the same kinde that grow in woods and under trees, I speake of them that grow in our owne Land: agreeing with *Horace* in his second booke and fourth Satyre, who saith,

——pr. tensibus optima fungis
Natura est: aliis male creditur.

But I know *Clusius* saith the *Hungarians*, *Germanes*, and others, doe most esteeme of those that grow in the woods, and chiefly of those under the Firre trees, and next unto them, those that grow under Oakes, the ordering and dressing them to be eaten is diversly, as every one pleaseth, some boyle them and draine or presse the water out of them, and then slice them, and put oyle and vinegar to them, and some a little salt, or as others please sugar, and some spice, and so eate them cold: others put butter, sugar and spice, and so eate them hot: or boyle them in milke or creame, or fat broth, others againe slice them and strow fine flower on them, and then fry them with butter, suet, or oyle, and so eate them: *Clusius* saith that they use in *Germany* to hang them in strings, and keepe them dry, others salt them and so keepe them untill winter, (for the best grow up and are gathered in the spring, and not in the Summer or Autumne yet it is observed that they grow most in a rainy season, and often after thunder) and then dresse and eate them. I have beene the longer in the narration hereof, to save the often repetition of one and the same thing in the rest, as also that the difference in others from this may bee the better knowne and discerned.

Fungi esculenti variij.
Divers sorts of edible Mushromes.



Mushromes are called in Greeke μυκήτες, in Latine *Fungus*, by the *Arabians Hater* and *Father*. The *Italians Fonghi*, the *Spaniards Hongos*, *Cogomelos*, and *Cilbergvas*, the *French Champignons*, *Potrions*, and *Mouserons*, the *Germanes* properly *Schwem*, and perticularly *Heyderling*, and the *Dutch Campernoelen Pfifferling*.

1. Some of this kinde grow bigger then others, and some more topped or spiring, and some are parted as it were all over into sundry divisions, making it seeme like unto an hony combe, and therefore are called *Favaginosi*, but are not dangerous as *Gerard* saith, for *Clusius* putteth it as one of his principall or first kindes of edible Mushromes, and saith it seemeth to be that which *Dalechampius* calleth *Spongiosus*, and

the

1. *Fungus ſaruginoſus* 3. *faſtigiatus* 4. *orbicularis.*
Three of the firſt ſorts of edible Muſhromes.

the *Italians ſpongiola*, and the *French Moriües*, becauſe the head doth well reſemble a Mulberry, and *Camerarius* ſaith are called *Morchell* by the *Germanes*, who be much delighted with them.

2. Another kinde is more ſharpe and ſpiring, then in any of the reſt of the edible kindes, and ſmall withall.

3. Another whoſe outſide is of a whitiſh browne colour, is more ſteeple faſhioned and bigger, and is therefore called *pyramidalis*, and are as good as any of the former, being the greateſt of the fourth ſort of *Cluſius* his edible Muſhromes.

4. Another ſort is round, ſomewhat ſoft and whitiſh, having a ſlit on the edges moſt uſually, and are called St. *Georges* Muſhromes, becauſe they grow up chiefly about that time: this is the third kinde of edible Muſhromes with *Cluſius*.

5. Another is cornered either more or leſſe and ſome jagged about the edges, having longer and ſhorter ſtalkes, and ſome of them fuller or lancker then others, which are often found under Elmes, and white Popler trees, and therefore called *Fungus Populneus*: yet *Cæſalpinus* ſaith that at *Turin*, thoſe that grow under the Poplar trees are miſliked, which thing proveth my former aſſertion that the ayre and ſoyle bettereth many of theſe kindes.

6. There is a kinde of Muſhrome called by the Grecians in former times πέξικοῖ and πεζικάι, and by *Pliny Pezicæ* in Latine, which may be called Cup Muſhromes in *Engliſh*. For they doe grow out of the ſolid ground, whereunto they adhere ſo ſtrongly, that hardly without breaking they can be got up, ſticking to the earth by certaine ſmall fibres, that are almoſt inſenſible and ſpeading low upon the ground without any ſtalke, into broad deepe and hollow cuplike peeces, the brims or edges whereof are either plane or crumpled, or cornered and containing many times within the hollowneſſe, three or foure ounces of raine water, eſpecially the greater of them, which by reaſon of the thicke skinny or fleſhy ſubſtance thereof corrupteth not, nor the water therein reſerved for a long time, being white on the outſide and reddiſh within, and are found growing in the fieldes of *Italy* in divers places by the path waies as *Columna* ſaith, and certainely determineth them to be the true *Pezicæ* of the ancients and *Plinie*. Hereof likewiſe he ſaith there is another ſort, which is more crumpled or divided into ſundry folded parts, not elſe differing in ſubſtance, and are thought to be none of the pernitious ſorts, becauſe they are not moiſt or glutinous in handling, and doe not rot but endure a long time, and become wholly dry. *Dodonæus* tooke the Fuſſe bals to be it, but erroniouſly. *Alter.*

7. Another ſort is ſomewhat flat on the head, a little turned in like a Navell, and are of an unequall ſiſe, being browniſh greeniſh or yellowiſh coated, whereof the largeſt is called the Frowes Muſhrome, and the firſt of the thirteenth ſort with *Cluſius*.

8. Another likewiſe not ſo flat throughout, but round in the body, and ſometimes torne on the edges, of a pale browne colour, and ſpotted with white: this is called *tuberoſus fungus*.

9. There is another called by *Cordus Boleti*, and by others *Fungi nemorum*, which is almoſt round and white, ſpotted with yellowiſh browne markes, ſome of them bigger then others, thoſe growing under Beech trees are redder then others, whereof ſome are choiſe in eating them, rather taking the pale then the redder.

10. Another is called *Capreolini*, differing not much from ſome of the laſt, but in being yellower above, and browner underneath, being the twelfth with *Cluſius*.

11. Acother ſort groweth in woods about the beginning of Summer, and for their redneſſe above are called red Muſhromes, although both the ſtalke and the under part be not ſo full of ſtripes.

12. A twelfth ſort *Tragus* calleth *vulgares Amanitæ vel Boleti*, and are called the moſt common alſo by *Lobel* and others.

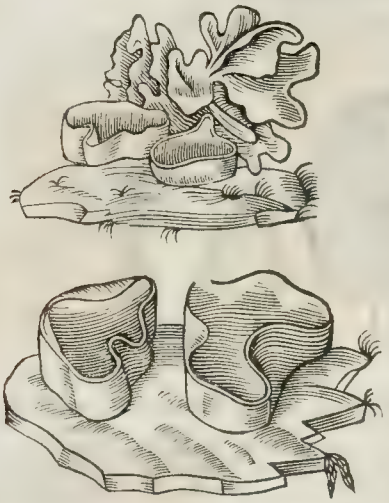
13. Another ſort being round and a little flat above, are all hairy, and of a bluſh colour, and are therefore called *villoſi* or *hirſuti cervini Fungi*; and ſome of them will be blackiſh alſo, ſome alſo will grow two together.

14. Another is leſſe hairy, but otherwiſe much like the laſt, whereof ſome are mixed with white, pale, and browne, and ſome are ſmootty withall, with many blackiſh purple lines underneath, and are called Firre Muſhromes, becauſe they alwaies grow in the Firre tree woods.

15. There is another which is called the Goates hoofe, becauſe it is cut in on the edges into ſuch parts, that it very well reſembleth it, being browne above, and white underneath, and more torne on the edges when it groweth old, then while it is young and new ſprung up.

16. Another ſort hath the ſtalke ſometimes bigger in the lower part, then the upper bole is, and is much diſcoloured with blew, greene, and browne, or in ſome yellowiſh, the upper part of the bole being browne, and without any lines underneath. *Cluſius* thinketh that this ſort commeth neereſt unto the *Amanita* of *Paulus Ægineta*.

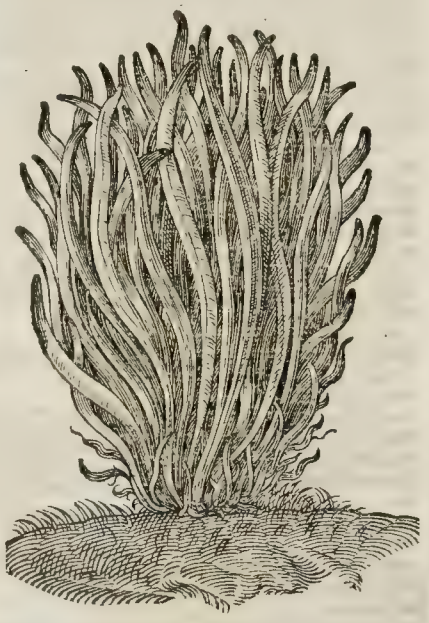
6. *Fungi Pezkæ.*



26. *Fungus ramosus Barba caprina dictus.*
Branched Mushrome called the Goates beard.

22. *Fungus Dipsacoides.*
Teasell Mushrome.

27. *Fungus terrestris Digitatus dictus.*
Finger formed Mushromes.



17. There are two other sorts of so delicate a taste that they are eaten raw, the one is flat at the head, and of a reddish colour, giving a sweete milke when it is broken, and is the sixth sort of *Tragus*, the other is great, white and round, smelling very sweete and called *Richione*, as *Baptista Porta* saith, that is, the King of Mushromes, and for the pleasant taste may be given to the sicke without danger.

18. Then there is one which *Cæsalpinus* calleth *Lingua*, growing on the bodies of Chesnut trees, whose stalke is not so red as of the true *Boletus*, and the head is somewhat red.

19. And then there is the true *Boletus* of the ancients, which is of so delicate a taste, that they that are accustomed to the feeding on Mushromes, desire them more then any, and can never be satisfied with them, which *Claudius Cæsar* found to his cost, being killed with them: they are as white as an egge, and of the same forme when they

30. *Tubera terræ edibilia & Tubera cervina.* Vnderground edible Muſhromes, or Spaniſh Trubbes, and underground Deeres balles or Muſhromes.

they firſt ſpring up, but after two or three dayes the white skinne or coate breaketh above and ſheweth yellow, like the yolke of an egge, which then groweth greater, and into the forme of a Muſhrome (the white skinne falling away by little and little) being rayſed ſomewhat higher in the middle, and of ſo gold a yellow colour, that it ſeemeth deeper coloured then the ſaffron it ſelfe, and leſſe yellow underneath, with as many lines as in other Muſhromes, the ſtalke likewiſe is yellow and an inch thicke, when it groweth old it breaketh into three or foure parts, and looſeth the freſh colour above, becomming more pale, and underneath almoſt white: theſe being preſſed and ſerved as a diſh to the table where *Cluſius* was, ſeemed unto him to be coloured with Saffron.

20. There is ſome that are called *Porcini* or *Suilli*, Swines Muſhromes, which are ſomewhat pointed, and of a ſmokie colour, ſpotted with white ſpots, and underneath with blackiſh lines, the upper part in ſome will be red, but *Cæſalpinus* ſaith that thoſe which were called *ſuilli* or *porcini* with them, were of a browniſh yellow above, and of an aſh colour underneath.

21. Then are there ſuch which thoſe of *Naples* call *Conocielle*, as *Baptiſta Porta* ſaith, and peradventure may be thoſe that *Cæſalpinus* ſaith were called *Scarogia*, growing in medowes, the head being broad, and the ſtalke very long and of divers colours, this with *Cluſius* is his eighteenth.

22. Another ſort is called *Quercinus dipſacoides* by *Columna*. The head hereof is white, and like unto the ordinary ſort for forme, but that the toppe is browne, and groweth to be ſpotted, but the chiefeſt matter of difference is in the ſtalke, which hath about the middle of it, or higher, a certaine hollow diſh, like as the Teaſell ſeemeth to have, being rough and browne, about the brimmes: the lower part of the ſtalke is as it were knobbed, and blackiſh next to the ground, with ſome hairy fibres thereat: it groweth among Oakes, this may be called the Teaſell or Baſon Muſhrome.

23. There is another that groweth on the Larche tree, beſides the *Agaricke*, which is of an huge ſize, containing thirty pound in weight as *Matthiolus* ſaith, and is of a gold yellow colour, ſomewhat torne about the edges, and is moſt pleaſant.

24. Then is there another called *acris* or *piperitis*, and peradventure may be that which *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* calleth *Piperis ſapore*, being a white Muſhrome, and taſting ſharpe and hot like pepper.

25. There is another ſort which *Cæſalpinus* ſaith the vulgar people called *Prunuli*, being very ſmall of an aſh colour, and very ſweete in ſent.

26. Another is branched and is the nineteenth with *Cluſius*, being in ſome yellow, in others reddiſh, and in others of a pale white, which they call the Goates beard, and adde their colour, the moſt conſpicuous is that which is yellow and ſpotted with white ſpots, *Cluſius* ſaith that theſe are ſome what like thoſe Muſhromes that *Baptiſta Porta* ſaith, were brought from mount *Garganus*, like young Aſparagus buds, and then breaking out into branches.

27. There are two other ſorts called *Digitatus major & minor*, and *Digitelli* by the *Italians* being of a large ſize, and parted as it were into long white fingers, one whereof will ſuffice a man at a meale.

28. Then is there a monſtrous great kinde growing in *Hungary*, being of two foote in breadth, having many large torne leaves like ſcales lying upon it, and faſhioned like an Oaken leafe, ſome of them of a darke red, and ſome of a blackiſh white colour, with many blacke ſpots in the white, the ſtalke is halfe a foote high, and an handbredth and a halfe in thickeneſſe. *Cluſius* thinketh this to be that muſhrome which *Baptiſta Porta* ſaith the *Neapolitanes* call *Gallinacia*, being of ſo large a ſize that it doth weigh foureſcore pound, and that one will ſatisfie a great family. *Bauhinus* referreth it to the *Fungus Leporinus* of *Cluſius*, which is his foureteenth, *Cluſius* ſaith hee hath ſeene in *Hungary* thoſe that have beene ſo great, that one might well ſuffice foure men at a meale

29. There is alſo one that is very ſmall and a little long, formed like unto a tooth, and therefore called *Dentatus*.

30. There is yet another kinde of muſhrome (for ſo it may moſt fitly be termed, and not rootes, as ſome would make them to be) that groweth not out or above the ground, as all the former ſorts doe, but within or under the upper cruſt thereof, called in Greeke either ὕδνον and ὕδνα *ab imbribus*, or διδνα *ab humore*, in Latine *Tuber* and *Tubera* (or *Tubera terræ* to diſtinguiſh it from *Tuber arbor*) in the *Arabian* tongue *Ramech Alchamech*, *Tumer & Kema*, in *Italian Tartuffi* and *Tartufole*, in *Spaniſh Turmas de tierra*, in *French Truffes* and *Truffles*, in the *Germane*

tongue *Hirtæ brunſt*, in *Engliſh* ſome call them *Spaniſh* Fuſſebals, becauſe they are ſomewhat like our Fuſſebals which are not edible, but containe a ſmoaky duſt or pouther in them: but I would rather call them Vnderground Muſhromes, or *Spaniſh* Trubbes to diſtinguiſh them. *Matthiolus* ſaith there are three ſorts of them, (*Pliny* mentioneth two ſorts, one whereof is gritty betweene the teeth, and are ſome bigger then a Quince, and ſome of a pound in weight, and ſaith, that hee knew in his time *Martius Lacinius* a *Prætor* and Iudge at *Carthage* in *Spaine*, that bowed a penny betweene his teeth, that was in that bit of the *Tuber* that he did eate, whereby is manifeſt that the earth did gather it within it of it owne nature, being a thing not to be planted) one whoſe inner pulpe or ſubſtance is white, another more browne, yet the barke or outer rinde of both is blacke and full of rifts or chaps, a third ſort that groweth in the coaſt of *Anania* and *Trent* is leſſe, the barke ſmooth and more browne, and leſſe pleaſant in taſte or inſipide. They grow as I ſaid under the ſuperficies of the earth, yet not cleaving thereto, cauſing it ſometimes to ſwell, and ſometimes to rift and cleave, whereby it is diſcerned where they grow (yet *Pliny* ſaith the contrary, and that they have no ſeede, which will preſently be gaineſaid) being of a blacke or browne colour on the out ſide, and of a ſoft white ſubſtance within, having as *Iohn Baptiſta Porta* ſaith, under the outer skinne, certaine ſmall blacke ſeede, like unto the ſeede of the Cypreſſe tree, whereby it not ouely propagateth it ſelfe, where it is naturall, but as it hath beene often obſerved, there have ſome of them growne where the parings of them have beene caſt. For the qualitie or property of them, they have none evident in them ſaith *Galen*: but *Avicen* ſaith, that they have a more earthy then watery ſubſtance, breeding groſſe and melancholicke humours, more then any other foode, and that they that eate much of them are ſubject to the Appoplexy, and Palſie, and beſides are hard of digeſtion, and trouble the ſtomacke, whether they be roſted under embers or otherwiſe boiled in broth, and eaten with pepper, oyle and vinegar: Vnto *Pamphylus* or *Diphylus*, in *Athenæus*, therefore we muſt not give credit herein, who ſaith that theſe *Tubera's* yeeld a good juice to the body, eaſe the belly by expelling the excrements, and by breeding winde, engender luſt. And againe he ſaith that a certaine herbe groweth above, upon that ground where the *Tubera* breedes, which he calleth ὑδνόφυλλον, but what that herbe is he hath not declared.

Lugdunenſis ſaith that *Myconius* ſent two ſorts of plants out of *Spaine*, which the *Spaniards* in *Caſtile* call *Yerua turmera* (and is the *Ciſtus annuus*, as I ſhewed you before,) that is *Tuberaria*, which peradventure may be it, for they ſuppoſe where they doe grow the *Tubera* doe breede.

31. *Tubera cervina.* The Deares underground balles or Muſhromes are another ſort of theſe *Tuberaes* (whereof *Matthiolus* firſt maketh mention in his third booke of Epiſtles, and the laſt thereof, and after him *Lobel* in his *Dutch* Herball, growing underground, in the woods of *Bohemia*, *&c.* where Deare doe much haunt, eſpecially where they couple as the former do (and thought to grow of their ſperme that falleth on the ground, and is but the opinion of hunters and Country people, whoſe judgement in ſo ſecret a peece of naturall Philoſophy, is not ſo readily to be admitted) which are like them, being alwayes round, but uneven or rugged, whoſe outer skinne is blackiſh, and the inner pulpe or ſubſtance whitiſh: theſe be not eaten in the ſame manner as the former, that is for meate or food, but as a medicament being cut into peeces, and dryed upon ſtrings put through them, to be uſed upon occaſion: while they are freſh they have a ſtrong and evill ſent, which they loſe in the drying, and are uſed either alone one dramme and a halfe in pouther, taken with ſweete wine, or with ſuch other things as provoke venery, as alſo to increaſe milke in Nourſes breaſts, taken in ſome priſane drinke, and a little long pepper added thereto: the ſmoake thereof when it is burned taken underneath, helpeth women troubled with the mother, and openeth the paſſages when they are cloſe: they are thought alſo to expell poyſon, and the venome of creatures, to be taken in pure wine, and alſo applyed outwardly, I much mervaile that *Cluſius* having ſeene and ſet downe ſo many ſorts of Muſhromes, remembred none of theſe, but I preſume that if he had not hope of overground good, he ſought not for underground treaſure.

Vnto theſe Muſhromes may alſo be adjoyned thoſe which are made by art, whereof *Matthiolus* maketh mention, that grow naturally among certaine ſtones in *Naples*, and that the ſtones being digged up and carryed to *Rome*, and other places, where they ſet them in their wine cellars, covering them with a little earth, and ſprinkling a little warme water thereon, would within foure dayes produce Muſhromes fit to be eaten at what time one will. As alſo that Muſhromes may be made to grow at the foote of the white Poplar tree, within foure dayes after warme water wherein ſome leaves have beene diſſolved, ſhall be powred into the roote, which muſt be ſlit, and the ſtocke above ground.

To cauſe that the edible Muſhromes may be leſſe offenſive, in that many doe too greedily deſire them it is held that if they be boyled with wilde peares, they may be eaten without danger, or for want of wilde ones to take a harder or harſher ſort of other peares, the leaves alſo and barke are conducing to that purpoſe, and ſo is raw Garlicke taken with Vinegar.

32. And laſtly there is the Iewes eare, called *Fungus Sambucius*. (which I place among the edible ſorts, and not among the venemous, as *Cluſius* and others doe, becauſe although it be not eaten in the ſubſtance as others are, (and yet *Baptiſta Porta* nameth one *Sambucinus optimus omnium*,) yet the broth is uſed after the boyling, as I ſhall ſhew you by and by) which groweth on the Elder trees that are planted on Cony-boroughes, for their ſhadow and ſhelter, and not ſo frequently on them in other places, being as all know ſoft and limber, while they are freſh, not very thicke but tranſparent, and of a blackiſh colour, of differing formes and ſizes, for ſome will bee twolne or puffed up, in one place more then in another, having ſome reſemblance to a mans eare, ſome thinne on the edge, and thicke in the middle, and ſome two or three growing together, all of them being dryed become of a blackiſh gray colour, and then may be kept a whole yeare or more, ſafe without ſpoyling to be uſed as you neede, for lotions for ſore mouthes and throates, or when they are twolne, to be boyled in milke, or ſteeped in vinegar and ſo gargled, which is the onely uſe they are put unto that I know.

CHA.

CHAP. LXIV.

Fungi pernitiosi. Dangerous Mushromes.

THe other kind of Mushromes as I told you are dangerous, if not poysonous, whereof there are many sorts which *Clusius* hath amply set down in a treatise conterning them, and *Bauhinus* after him hath added more out of other Authours, which because they are too numerous, and to little purpose, either for me to write, or for you to read or know, seeing neither the one halfe of them are found growing with us, nor doe we neede caution to beware of the bad, seeing our Nation is not so enclined to the good, I thinke I may well spare my paines from recounting all the severall varieties that they doe, and onely mention some of the most speciall with the Touchwoods, and some exotickes, and so end this Classis.

1. The first groweth under Plumme trees in the beginning of the yeare of differing formes, and greatnesse, for some grow many together from one roote, as it were, with very little or no stalke at all, yet some are round fashioned, others are cornered, some are larger and smaller then others, all of them being mixt with white, pale yellowish and browne together.

2. Another because it groweth among dung is called *Fimetarius*, and is of a round flatnesse, somewhat thinne white, and covered as it were with meale all over, having browne lines underneath.

3. Another groweth under Hazell nut trees, which are sometimes of a whitish red, and as it were smoaked over, round and somewhat broad.

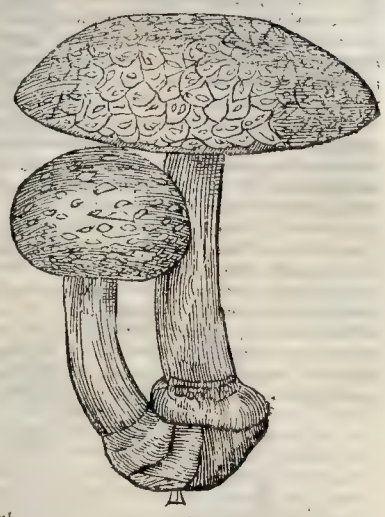
4. Another of a reddish Coralls like colour, full of round yellowish spots above, and pale yellow underneath, full of blackish lines found in *Wales*.

5. Another is called the Toades Mushrome, being of a wan colour, and round like an helmet, or more yellowish but smoaky, or else more flat and reddish with some spots.

6. Another is very small and round not exceeding the naile of ones finger reddish above and very hollow underneath this is called the Goates Mushrome.

7. Another is somewhat like the true *Boletus*, but is

8. *Fungus Muscarius.*
Flye bane Muthrome.



Muscus parvus denticulatus.

Fungi lethales, 9, 10, 19. Deadly Mushromes, the ninth, tenth, and nintereenth of both sorts.

about halfe an inch broad, spiring a little at the toppe, and being of a whitish colour, with a long stalke, of the bigneſse of ones little finger: this is called the foolish or the fooles Mushrome.

8. There are two or three other sorts, that are said to kill as many flies as sit and feede on them, as well when they are dry as fresh, some of them being greater and broader then others, and some much redder, and spotted with white spots all of them doe grow in the woods that have beene feld.

9. In the like woods are found other sorts about *August*, one whose stalke is bigger below then above, and the head or toppe round and pale whitish, but no bigger then the bottome of the stalke.

10. Another sort is much frequent with us, and is of a blackish colour much rent or torne on the edges, and hanging lanke about a small long stalke.

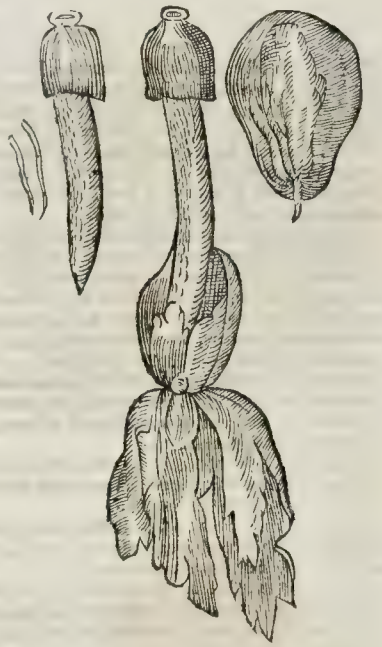
11. There is another kinde which is *Clusius* his nintereenth, and is of divers sorts, which because they are so like unto some of the edible sorts, deceive many that gather them, and are often a speedy death to them that eate them, whereof some are reasonable small, others very large, and most of them of some beautifull aspect, either

whitiſh or reddiſh, or more red and ſmoaked over.

12. Another ſort growing under the Firretrees, that is ſo like unto them that grow there likewiſe and may be eaten, that they know no other difference but that theſe are hairy underneath, for which cauſe they are refuſed.

13. There is a kinde which is called *Phallus Hollandicus* by *Hadrianus Iunius*, and may bee called the *Hollanders* workingtoole, which at the firſt riſing up of it, is ſomewhat round, but the skinne breaking, there riſeth up a ſtalke of the thickeneſſe of ones thumbe, and of a fingers length, ſomewhat like a dogges pricke, having a nut or cappe on the toppe an inch thicke, of a blackiſh greene colour at the firſt, and after blacker, with certaine celles or hollow places in it: the lower part or purſe from whence the ſtalke riſeth, is of an aſhcolour, and ſometimes browniſh, the ſtalke at the firſt is white, but afterwards of divers colours, and ſpotted, this ſort ſtinketh at the beſt, but withering, is turned into a moiſt blackneſſe, colouring the very ground whereon it falleth: Flies are killed that ſit and feede hereon, this is *Cluſius* his deſcription of the fifth ſort, of his three and twentieth kinde, which as hee ſaith doth come neere unto that which *Hadrianus Iunius* reporteth to be much found on the *Hollanders* ſundry Sea ſhores, and although their figures be ſomewhat differing one from another, yet ſurely they both expreſſe but one thing.

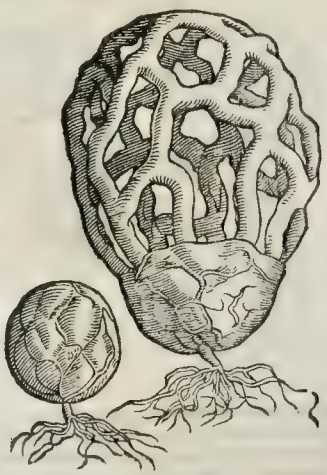
13. *Phallus Hollandicus.*
The *Hollanders* Working toole.



14. On ſome Cherry trees that begin to putrefie, ſometimes groweth a kinde, riſing many together, laid flat one upon another, about an inch or more broad below, and ſpreading to bee three or foure inches above, and about halfe a foote high, being of divers colours at the toppes, the edges being of a deepe red colour, with a mealy white liſt about: the lower part for an inches breadth upwards is pale whitiſh, up higher being yellow and red mixed together, croſſing it athwart, then yellowiſh, and above it red and yellow mixed againe, and then yellow to the very edge, but ſpotted with divers ſmoaky ſpots and pale or yellowiſh underneath. This although it be deadly to men, yet is given cattle with their fodder, dryed and made into pouther ſafely.

14. *Fungus imbricatim diſpoſitus verſicolor.*
The tiled changeable Mushrome.

20. *Fungus Coralloides cavellatus Cluſij ſive Lupi cruſtus efflorescens Columnæ.* A deadly ſtinking Mushrome, though finely branched.



15. Then is there another large round & whitiſh one, as ful of black lines from the center to the circumference above and below but that thoſe above are greater, and not ſtraight as thoſe below and a little waved, the edge alſo being finely dented about.

16. Another

24. *Fungus fruticosus argenteus.*
The branched silver Mushrome.

26. *Fungus durus arborum sive Igniarius.* Touchwood.

27. *Fungus lapideus.*
A stone Mushrome.

32. *Lupi crepitus sive Fungus ovatus.*
Fusse Balls.

16. Another little one hath beene found about *Hackney*, dented in the like manner, about the edges, and of blacke chesnut colour, but not striped above.

17. Some grow on the rotten boordes and timber that lye or are set into the earth, being small and like a greene figge, having small seed within it, which was sent unto *Clusius* to try his skill.

18. And some are round like a Fusse ball, being of a browniſh colour, above and darke red underneath, which when they are broken are of a blewish greene colour.

19. Some others are like brimlesse hats, many growing together and some broade like shields, their brimmes turned up.

20. And there is another which *Columna* calleth *Lupi crepitus*, and with *Clusius Cancellatus*, which hath a small stringie roote, differing from all others, and a round white *Fungus* at the first, which afterwards breaking open, divers reddish branches doe arise out thereof, which doe all joyne together, making round arches of hollow netted barres, or latteſſes as it were, seperated one from the other, this hath a very stinking savour, whereof commeth the name, and is much devoured by flyes that eate it.

21. Those Mushromes likewise that grow upon the stockes or bodies of trees or their armes, or at the rootes of those that are rotting or dead, or upon dry boards are very diverse also, yet are none of them of the hardnesse of touchwood, some whereof are like unto Iewes eares, either whitish or yellowish, crumpled and of a skinnie substance like them.

22. Others grow on Birch trees Willowes Cherry trees, divers growing, one upon another of very variable and delightfull colours, which as *Clusius* saith the Country people use to keepe dry, and although it be deadly to man, yet as they thinke it helpeth their cattle when they are sicke, being broken small and given them with a little salt in their fodder.

23. Some grow like ordinary Mushromes, very many together, on severall stalkes, differing in browneſſe, whiteneſſe, and redneſſe, one from another, either on the dead rotten bodies or on the armes of trees.

24. And some that grow like a shrubbe with many branches, and are of so pure a whiteneſſe that they seeme

as

as if they were made of pure ſilver, if they were ſhining withall, this hath oftentimes no ſtalke, or but of halfe an inch long, and groweth on the rotting bodies of trees, that lye upon the ground.

25. There hath beene another ſort obſerved growing in *Kent*, in ſundry places, as at *Ripton* neere *Aſhford*, on *Bromley* greene alſo, and at a place in *Rumney* Marſh called *Warborne*, the ſtalke whereof is like unto other Muſhromes, but the head is made of ſcales, like unto an Artichocke of a faint yellowiſh colour, and may be called *Fungus Cinaræ forme* Artichoke Muſhromes.

26. The Touchwoods are likewiſe kindes of Muſhromes which grow harder than the others, and are of a dry fungous or ſpungie ſubſtance on the inſide, that may be cut or broken into ſeverall peeces, having a hard or woody cruſt on the outſide, and are of differing formes and colours, ſome being very great, and flat at the head, and ſmaller and rounder underneath, of a browniſh yellow colour, and ſuch be they which *Lobel* compareth to *Agaricke*, and are once or twice boyled in lye, made with wood aſhes, and being afterwards dryed, are kept broken into peeces, ſerving to take fire like lint.

27. And laſtly there are ſome of a ſtony ſubſtance, whereof ſome are of a round forme, very neere unto an ordinary Muſhrome, being of a grayiſh blacke colour, full of white lines and ſtrakes, on the upper ſide, embowing a little from the middle to the edge, and with many lines likewiſe underneath, but not paſſing above halfe way from the edge to the middle.

28. And another greater than it, whoſe diameter is about three inches and a halfe all whitiſh, and full of deepe lines, ſomewhat embowed from the Center to the circumference, where it is finely dented like a ſaw, the under-part is alſo full of rough lines, but ſhallower, browner, and variouſly bending.

29. Another is ſomewhat long with the roundneſſe, and hollow in the middle, the edges being cut in halfe way almoſt, and forming round ends like unto ſome flower, deſcending thence ſmaller unto the ſtalke.

30. Another is like unto *Agaricke* found in hollow places of the hills in *Helvetia* and called by *Geſner Agaricus ſaxatilis vel Fungus petræus*, and by the Country people *Las Luna*, whoſe ſubſtance is white and frothy.

31. Another is halfe a foote long and two inches broad, channelled or guttered, and ſomewhat rough on the upper part, and full of ſtrakes underneath, running two wayes a croſſe the whole, being in forme like unto a neates tongue.

32. The Fuſſe balls or rather Foiſt or Fiſt balls, taken from the *Germaine* word *Fiſt quod crepitum ſignificat*, called in Latine *Fungus ovatus*, or *Orbicularis lupi crepitus*, and *Lucernarum fungi* of ſome (and taken by *Dodonæus* to be the *Pezica Plinii*, as I ſayd before, but *Columna* hath firſt ſet forth the true ſort of it, whereof I gave you the figure before) but without reaſon, the *Lucernarum fungi*, being the ſmall peeces of the Weeke or Cotten, that lyeth in the Oyle in Lampes that ſticking forth, trouble the burning thereof, which aſſuredly *Virgill* meant by thoſe *Putreſcentes fungos* in the Lampes, as his verſes in his firſt of Georgickes doe expreſſe and not theſe Fuſſe balls although *Gerard* would ſo inferre it, becauſe in divers Countries of this Land they uſe to carry fire in them from their houſes, diſtant a good way in ſunder. They are of ſeverall ſizes, ſome of the bigneſſe of a ball or balloone or a childes head more or leſſe, round ſmooth and whitiſh at their firſt riſing, but growing in time to be of a duskie colour, cracking in ſundry places of the outſide, and growing on the ground moſt uſually in the dryer fields, and ſeldome in the moyſter (which while they are young and white, as *Cluſius* ſaith, he and others of his ſchoole fellowes, being children, would in ſport throw one at another) conteining within that outer skinne certaine duſt or powder, which if by the breaking or treading on ſhould flye up into the eyes, would trouble them ſhrewdly, if not goe neere to blind them: yet ſerve to many good uſes, Country Chirurgions uſing often to ſtring up the skinnes of them, to ſerve them to ſtaunch bleeding in wounds or otherwiſe, and the Country people with the powder doe dry up kibed heeles, and the fretting of the skinne in any place of the bodie, as alſo to hold fire as I ſayd before, and with the ſmoake of them being ſet on fire to drive as they call it their ſwarmes of Bees.

Thus have I ſhewed you all the kindes and ſorts of theſe Muſhromes, both wholſome and dangerous, that whoſoever is addicted to the delight of them, may take heede in time upon this admonition, that although many may be found of a pleaſant and delightfull ſhew in our owne Country as well as in others, yet the danger is ſo great yea of the beſt, that many upon ſurfets by over eating of them have dyed remedileſſe, and therefore it is not good to licke your honey from ſuch thornes.

MISCE-

MISCELANEA.
THE VNORDERED TRIBE.
CLASSIS DECIMAQVINTA.
THE FIFTEENTH TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

IN this Tribe as in a gathering Campe I muſt take up all thoſe ſtraglers, that have either loſt their rankes, or were not placed in ſome of the foregoing orders, that ſo I may preſerve them from loſſe, and apply them to ſome convenient ſervice for the worke.

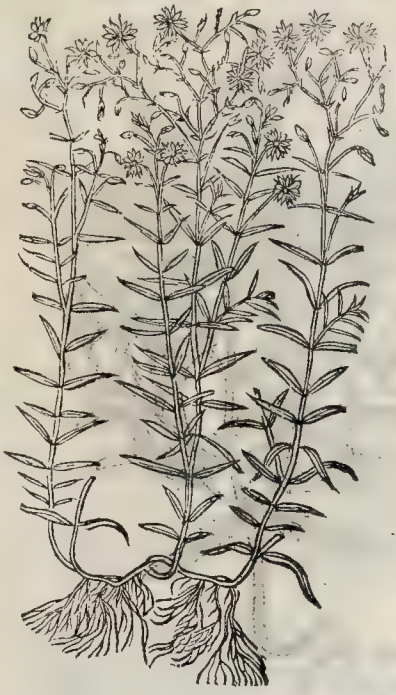
Gramen Leucanthemum. Stichwort.

Although Stichwort is called *Gramen*, yet it much differeth in forme from them, and therefore not fit to have beene there inſerted, whereof there are two principall ſorts, a greater and a leſſer or an earlier, and later, but in each of them there are alſo ſome ſmall diverſities, as ſhall be preſently ſhewed.

1. *Gramen Leucanthemum majus.* The greater Stichwort.

The greater Stichwort hath ſundry round ſlender ſtalkes, riſing from the roote, ſcarſe able to ſuſtaine themſelves, but by the helpe of the hedges or other things that grow neere it, being full of joynts, with two ſmall long hard rough and pointed leaves at each of them, at the toppes whereof ſtand many ſmall flowers, compoſed of white leaves, ſtanding like a ſtarre, with ſome white threads in the middle, the roote runneth or creepeth in the ground all about, with many ſmall fibers thereat. Of this ſort there hath beene ſome varieties obſerved, partly in the ſtalkes and leaves being in ſome higher or greater than others, and in the flowers likewiſe, being larger or leſſer, and in the threds in the middle, ſome being paler or redder than others.

Gramen Leucanthemum.



Varietas.

2. *Gramen Leucanthemum majus.* The leſſer Stichwort.

This leſſer groweth like unto the former, and differeth onely in being leſſer, the leaves ſhorter and the flowers ſmaller, whereof each leafe divided as it were into two, maketh it ſeeme to have

more

more leaves then the former, the ſeede of them both is ſmall and ſomewhat like unto Linſeede contained in round buttons.

This alſo is found to have ſome diverſity both in the ſtalks growing more upright, or elſe lying upon the ground, and alſo in the flowers, ſome having the white threds in the middſt tipt with blacke, that it maketh the whole flower ſeeme to be blacke or elſe with pale yellow.

The Place and Time.

The firſt ſort groweth more uſually under hedges, and upon dry bankes of ditches or the like, and flowreth a moneth earlier then the other, that is in *Aprill*, the other is more common in the fields of Corne, and elſewhere in the more open and champion grounds, and flowreth not untill *May* or *Iune*.

The Names.

Tragus calleth it *Euſraſia gramen*, and *Lonicerus Euſraſia major*. *Camerarius Gramen floridum*. *Matthiolus Gramen alterum*. *Fuchſius*, *Dodonæus* and others, *Gramen Leucanthemum*. *Dodonæus* and *Lobel* call it *Holoſtium Ruellij*, who took it to be the *Holoſtium* of *Dioſcorides*, *Dodonæus* alſo referreth it to the *Crateogonon* of *Dioſcorides*, which he ſaith was alſo called *Melampyrum*. *Bauhinus* calleth them both *Caryophyllus arvenſis, glaber flore majore & minori*, but why he ſhould referre them to the *Caryophylli* I ſee little reaſon, I would thinke they ſhould better agree with the Chickweedes. The *Germanes* call them *Augen troſtgraſſ*, and the *Dutch Ooghen trooſt gras*, and we in *Engliſh* Stichwort.

The Vertues.

It is much commended by ſome to cleere the eyes of dimneſſe, or filmes that beginne to grow over the ſight, to drop ſome of the juice into them. It is no leſſe accounted of to helpe ſtitches in the ſides, to drinke the pouther thereof with white wine. Other properties this is ſaid to hold; but they are onely taken from *Dioſcorides* his *Holoſteum*, which whether this be it, is much doubted, and therefore, the properties, whereof one is that *Dioſcorides* ſaith it is ſharpe, is not found in this herbe.

CHAP. II.

Melampyrum & Crateogonon. Blacke Wheate, and Cow Wheate.

THeſe two names although they ſeeme to be different, yet are the plants referred unto them, not ſo much differing one from another, but that I may joyne them both in one Chapter, their varieties to be explained are as followeth.

1. *Crateogonum vulgare.* The common Cow wheate.

This that is moſt frequent in our Land, hath an hairy ſquare ſtalke, branched almoſt from the bot-

1. *Crateogonum vulgare.*
The common Cow Wheate.

2. *Crateogonum flore varia,*
Another party coloured Cow Wheate.

tome,

tome, halfe a yard high or more very weake and ſlender, and ſuſtained by the buſhes among which it groweth, having two long and narrow leaves ſet at each joynt, broadeſt next to the ſtalke, and pointed at the end, ſomewhat rough alſo on the underſide, if it be drawne downewards: the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches, are ſet with tufts of leaves and flowers together, which being growne are ſeparated, two flowers onely ſtanding at a joynt with the like leaves ſet with them, but ſhorter and ſmaller, the flowers are long round and hollow, gaping open at the end, and ſtanding looking all one way, of a pale yellow colour, and white together, but grow yellower in time, yet in ſome of a blewiſh or purpliſh colour, either deeper or paler, each ſtanding in a ſmall greene huske, wherein afterwards grow round cups or veſſels, containing browniſh ſeede, not much unlike to wheate: the roote is compoſed of ſmall threds. I give you here the figure of another ſort of this Cow Wheate, which I found among Doctor *Lobels* papers, without deſcription, and therefore can frame none thereto.

2. *Crateogonum flore vario.*

Another party coloured Cow Wheate.

This other groweth like the former, but the ſtalk is more reddiſh, and ſo are the leaves alſo, and more finely dented upwards, where the ſpikes or tufts of flowers are of a reddiſh or bluſh colour, before they ſpreade open, and then ſhew the flowers to be yellow, about the mouth or gaping place, and the reſt purpliſh red.

3. *Crateogonum incognitum.*

4. *Melampyrum.* Blacke Wheate.

Incogn. ſum

5. *Melampyrum perpuſillum luteum.* Small blacke Wheate.

3. *Crateogonon luteum anguſtifolium.*

Yellow narrow leafed Cow Wheate.

This differeth little from the former, but that the ſtalkes being red, the leaves are long and narrow, like unto *Linaria* or Tode-flaxe, without any cut or dent at the edges, the flowers are long gaping and hollow, of a pale yellow colour, ſtanding in a long ſpike and looking forward.

4. *Melampyrum.*

Blacke Wheate.

This in the forme being ſo like the reſt, ſheweth that it is of the ſame family, for but that it groweth greater in the Corne fields, where it moſt delighteth, and the leaves be ſhort and nar-

row,

row, ſet on the ſtalkes and branches which are many, and having other ſmaller leaves comming forth at the joynts likewiſe, the ſpiked head of flowers opening not ſo much, but abiding cloſer, in ſome wholly reddiſh, both above and below, and white in the middle, in others reddiſh below, and yellower above, or mixed with white yellow, and greene amongſt, you may ſay it is the ſame, with theſe onely differences.

5. *Melampyrum perpuſillum luteum.* Small blacke Wheate.

This ſmall plant growing among the corne, in the fieldes of *Provence* in *France*, riſeth not above two inches high, with ſlender ſmall narrow leaves, deepely cut in on the ſides, like unto Harts horne, the heads being cloſe, and the flowers yellow, ſomewhat reſembling the forme of *Alopecuros*, the Foxetaile.

6. *Melampyrum lanuginoſum.* Woolly blacke Wheate.

This woolly Wheate hath a ſquare hoary or woolly ſtalke a foote long, branching forth from the roote with two long and narrow woolly leaves ſet at every joynt, finely dented on the edges, much like unto thoſe of the dented *Caſſidony*, on the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches are ſet long ſpiked heads, ſoft and woolly, with long flowers breaking out of them like the others, but ſpreading a little broader.

The Place and Time.

The firſt as I ſaid groweth among buſhes and brakes and the like, upon barren heathes, as at *Hampſteede*, neere *London*, and many other places of this Land, but I have not head that any of the reſt have beene found with us, but in *Auſtria* and *Germany*, the fifth in *France*, and the laſt in *Spaine*, and doe flower moſt of the Summer, the ſeede ripening ſoone after.

The Names.

Κεγχρόμυρον, *Crateogonum* is remembred by *Dioſcorides*, *id enim τὸν μύρον κεγχρῖν dicitur, hoc eſt, ſemen robore acuere, & quaſi viribus imbuere*, but *Melampyrum* is not, ſaving that he ſaith *Crateogonum*, hath the like leaves to *Melampyrum* and that *Myagrum* was called alſo *Melampyrum*, but *Theophraſtus* in his eighth Booke and fifth Chapter, mentioneth *Melampyrum* to grow among corne, and which in compariſon of *Lolium* Darnell, that troubleth the braine, he calleth *res innocens*, a harmeleſſe thing. *Galen* hath it *primo alimentorum ultimo*, to grow from degenerated Wheate, and ſome thinke that the *Stelophuros* of *Pliny lib. 21. c. 17.* is it, and as ſome thinke it is his *Alopecuros* alſo, but rightly in neither, as it is likely, *Bauhinus* alſo thinketh it may be *Aera* of *Theophraſtus*, which is generally taken to be *Lolium*, but it cannot be his *Aera*, becauſe he nameth them both in one Chapter, and compareth them together: Moſt men now adayes call it *Triticum vaccinum* or *bovinum*. *Bauhinus* maketh all theſe to be *Melampyra*, not allowing any one diſtinctly to be called *Crateogonum*, but as others doe ſo call them, *Cluſius* in following an ancient error among the *Germanes*, whereas *Tragus* firſt as it is likely remembreth it, calleth them *Parietaria ſylveſtris*, which he ſaith himſelfe he knoweth no reaſon or cauſe why it ſhould be ſo called The firſt here is the *Parietaria ſylveſtris ſecunda* of *Cluſius*, called *Crateogonum* by *Lobel* and others, *Lugdunenſis* hath it both by the name of *Satureia lutea Dalechampy* in one place, and by *Hyſſopus nemorenſis lutea* in another. *Tabermontanus* calleth it *Milium ſylvaticum*, and *Thalius* and *Bauhinus Melampyrum*. The ſecond is *Cluſius* his third *Parietaria ſylveſtris*, and called *Triticum vaccinum* by *Tragus*, *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunenſis*, and *Melampyrum* by *Camerarius* and others. The third is the laſt *Melampyrum* of *Thalius* as it is likely, and the *anguſtifolium*, or *luteum Linarie folio* of *Bauhinus*, The fourth is the *Melampyrum* of *Lobel*, and the firſt *Parietaria ſylveſtris* of *Cluſius*. The fifth is called ſo by *Lobel* as it is in the title. And the laſt is called *Parietaria montana Betica* by *Cluſius* in his *Curæ poſteriores*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Melampyrum lanuginoſum Baticum*. The *French* call them *Ble de vache*, and *ble de beuf*, the *Germanes Kuweiſſen*, and *brawn ffeiſch blumen*, the *Dutch Peerts bloomen*, and wee in *Engliſh* Cow wheate, and *Melampyrum*, Blacke wheate genetally, ſome authours, account them degenerations of wheate and Rye, others take them to be the faults of the Corne when as they are with them as well as with us, no other then weedes, as Cockle, Blew bottles, and Cornroſe, which come where they are ſowne, as well out of the Corne as in it.

The Vertues.

The Cow Wheates generally in all the places where they grow among Corne, if they be not weeded out, but ſuffered untill the Corne is gathered, doe make the bread blacker then that which hath it not as *Tragus* ſaith, and cauſeth the like diſſignes in the head and eyes that Darnell doth, as *Lobel* ſaith, yet he ſaith the ſeede is a great incendiary to Venery, as *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny* ſpeaketh of it before. *Galen* ſaith that the ſeede of *Crateogonum* is ſharpe in taſte, and is uſed as Millet is.

CHAP. III.

Eufragia. Eyebright.

ALthough formerly there hath beene but one ſort of Eyebright knowne, yet theſe later times have found out divers herbes that for their likeneſſe thereunto they have entituled by the ſame name with their diverſities as ſhall be ſhewed together.

1. *Eufragia vulgaris.* Common Eyebright.

The common Eyebright is a ſmall low herbe, riſing up uſually but with one blackiſh greene ſtalke, a ſpanne high, or not much more, ſpread from the bottome into ſundry branches, whereon are ſet ſmall and almoſt round yet pointed darke greene leaves, finely ſnipped about the edges, two alwayes ſet together and very thicke: at the joynts with the leaves from the middle upwards, come forth ſmall white flowers ſtriped with purple, and yellow ſpots and ſtripes, after which follow ſmall round heads with very ſmall ſeede therein, the roote is long ſmall and threddy at the end, this is found on ſome hills, to vary in the colour of the flower to be more whitiſh, yellow, or more purple.

2. *Eufragia minima.* Small Eyebright.

This ſmall Eyebright groweth not much above two inches high, having narrower and ſmaller leaves thereon then the former, in all other things not differing from the former.

3. *Eufragia pratenſis rubra major.* Great red Wooddy Eyebright.

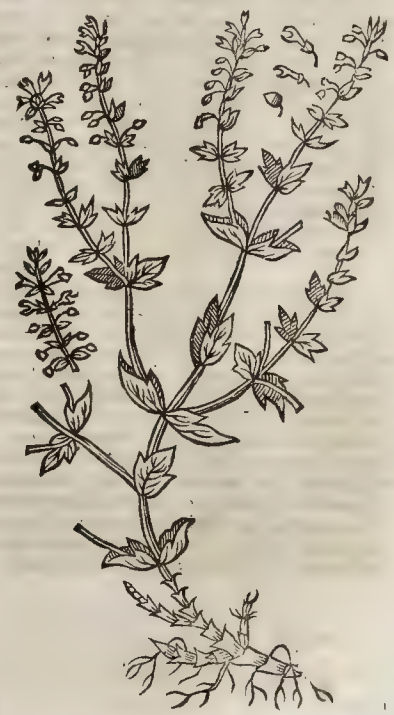
This wooddy wilde kinde riſeth up with one wooddy ſquare browniſh ſtalke divided into ſundry branches, a little

1. *Eufragia vulgaris.*
Common Eyebright.

3. *Eufragia pratenſis rubra major.*
Great red woody Eyebright.

5,6. *Eufragia purpurea latifolia: & pratenſis major lutea.*
The greater purple broad leafed, and yellow Eyebright.

7. *Eufragia lutea radice ſquamata Bauhini, ſive Anonyma radice Dentariæ Columnæ.* The leſſer yellow Eyebright.



little above the ground, that it seemeth a pretty bush, about halfe a yard or two foote high, set with somewhat long and narrow leaves, pointed at the ends, and somewhat endented about the edges, two alwayes set together at a joynt one against another, which will in the heate of Summer turne somewhat reddish: the flowers are gaping and hooded, of colour purplish red, the roote is made of divers hard wooddy strings.

4. *Eufragia pratensis minor purpurea.* Small red wooddy Eyebright.

This smaller red Eyebright hath one square reddish hairy stalke, an handfull high, sometimes without branches and usually but with two seldome more branches, compassed with a few thicke, hairy, almost round leaves, two together and deepely cut into parts, the lower leaves which are the lesse but into three parts, the upper into five or sixe: the flowers breake forth, sometimes from betweene the leaves and the stalkes, and sometimes they stand in tufts at the toppes, two standing together hooded and purplish, comming out of long greene huskes, sometimes the flowers have beene observed to be white, but very seldome: after which come long and cornered white seede in the said huskes, the roote is small wooddy and blacke.

5. *Eufragia purpurea latifolia.* Broad leafed purple Eyebright.

This is somewhat like the last, but that it hath broader leaves, and the flowers are set by spaces up to the tops, of a finer purplish colour, in other things not much unlike the last.

6. *Eufragia pratensis major lutea.* Great yellow Eyebright.

This great yellow Eyebright hath a square hard reddish stalke neere two foote high, set with fewer joynts, and longer narrower thicke leaves at them by couples, and but smally dented about the edges: at the joynts on both sides come forth branches, and at the toppes of them such like hooded flowers, standing thicke or close, two together, bending downewards and looking all one way, of a gallant gold yellow colour, and standing in long greene huskes having in them white seede like the former: the roote is slender and wooddy, the whole plant is bitter and harsh on the tongue and astringent.

7. *Eufragia lutea minor radice squammata.* The lesser yellow Eyebright.

This lesser sort hath a smooth hollow stalke a foote high or lesse, set with branches and leaves by couples on them, which are like unto the *Germander*, or Ivy leafed Chickeweede but longer pointed, the flowers are yellow, but like unto those of the common Eyebright, the seede is small blacke and round, and pointed at the ends, standing two together on a small footestalke: the roote is white and round like a bulbe, composed of foure thicke coates or scales lying close together, the whole plant is without taste, and somewhat resembleth Fumiterry, but *Columna* saith that the rootes are like the *Dentaria major* of *Matthiolus*, as the figure expresseth it.

The Place and Time.

The first and third are onely frequent in our Land, the former in many Meddowes and grassie places throughout our Country, and the other in many places of *Kent*, in the barren fields and waste grounds, both about *Gravesend*, and the tracts thereabouts, and in many other places, the rest some in *Italy*, and at *Naples*, or in *Spaine* and *Austria*, they all for the most part flower not untill the end of Summer, the seede ripening within a while after.

The Names.

It is called *Eufragia* and *Eufrasia*, and by some onely thought to be anciently called εὐφροσύνη, (yet is *Euphrosyne* not knowne, nor described by any of the former Greeke or Latine writers,) for it is of later invention, and for the effects called *Ophthalmica* and *Ocularia*. The first is generally called *Eufresia* and *Eufragia*, or *Euphragia* by all Writers. The second is called by *Columna Eufragia linifolia*, although the leaves bee farre lesse then those of Line or Flax: the third is the *Eufragia altera* of *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and others, the *Sideritis pratensis rubra* of *Lugdunensis*, the *Odontites* of *Tabermontanus*, the *Ericoides rubrum* of *Thalius*, and the *Crataogonon Euphrosyne* of *Gerard*, who would needes make it a kinde of *Crataogonon*, against the saying of *Dodonæus*, from whom he hath the most that he hath, saying it cannot agree with *Crataogonon*, by the defect in many parts, and yet his Corrector doth so let it passe. The fourth *Bauhinus* called in his *Phytopinax*, *Brunella Italica*, but in his *Pinax Euphrasia pratensis Italica latifolia*, and in his *Prodromus Eufrasia purpurea minor*, and is the third *Eufrasia non scripta* of *Columna*. The fifth is the *Eufragia major sylvestris purpurea latifolia* of *Columna*. The sixth is the *Sideritis pratensis lutea* of *Lugdunensis*, *Ericoides luteum* of *Thalius*, *Odontites flore luteo* of *Tabermontanus*, and the *Eufragia sylvestris major lutea angustifolia* of *Columna*. The last *Columna* calleth *Anonyma radice Dentariæ*, and *Bauhinus Euphrasia lutea Alsinefolio radice squammata*. The *Italians* and *Spaniards* call it *Eufrasia*, the *French Enfrase*, the *Germanes Augencrost*, the *Dutch Ooghentroost*, and we Eyebright.

The Vertues.

The bitter taste that is herein sheweth it to be hot and dry, and is especially used for all the diseases of the eyes, that cause dimnesse of the sight, for either the greene herbe or the dry, the juice or the distilled water is very effectuall for the said purpose, to be taken either inwardly in wine or in broth, or to be dropped into the eyes, and used for divers dayes together: Some also make a conserve of the flower to the same effect. Any of these wayes used, it helpeth also a weake braine or memory, and restoreth them being decayed in a short time. *Arnoldus de Villa nova*, in his booke of wines, much commendeth the Wine made of Eyebright, put into it when it is new made, and before it worke (which because we cannot make in our land, I could wish that the Eyebright might be tunned up with our strong Beere in the same manner, which no doubt would worke the like effects, their Wine and our Beere having a like working, as we use with Wormewood, Scurvigrasse and the like) to helpe the dimnesse of the sight, and saith that the use thereof restored old mens sight, to read small Letters without spectacles, that could hardly read great ones with their spectacles before: as also did restore their sight that were blinde for a long time before. If this drinke be not to be made or had, the pouther of the dryed herbe either mixed with Sugar, a few Maces and Fennell seede, and drunke or eaten in broth, or the said pouthers made into an Electuary with Sugar, doth either way tend to the same effect.

CHA.

CHAP. IV.

Speculum Veneris sive Viola pentagona. The Corne Violet.

WE have in our Corne fieldes in this Land, two sorts of Corne Violets a greater and a lesse which shall be shewed to you in this Chapter.

1. *Speculum Veneris majus.* The greater Corne Violet.

The greater of these Violets hath sundry slender weake trayling stalkes, lying on the ground, and rising from the roote, divided and subdivided from every joynt into branches so plentifully, that one plant growing in a good Garden ground, will be hardly covered with a pecke measure, thicke set without order, with small and somewhat long leaves, slightly dented or rather waved on the edges, at every leafe from the middle upward, commeth forth a flower, of the bignesse of a two pence, so (that five hundred flowers almost, will be seene open at once, a goodly spectacle) set in a fine pointed greene huske, of a faire purplish blew colour, made of one whole leafe, plaited into five round pointed ends, white at the bottome, with a white pointell in the middle, closing up every night, and opening in the day onely, the seed is yellow, and contained in small long heads, the roote is small threddy, and annuall.

2. *Speculum Veneris minus.* The lesser Corne Violet.

The lesser sort groweth more upright like unto the little Centory, with stiffer and fewer branches, more harsh or rough also in handling, the leaves are like unto the former but somewhat lesse, at each joynt almost come forth two or three flowers, standing at the ends of long cods like unto *Lysimachia siliquosa*, of the same fashion and colour as the former, but so small as the eye of a little bird, never rising above the huske it standeth in, and not but in the heate of the day to be seene, which then onely layeth it selfe open, the seede is small and yellow as the former, the roote is small and annuall also.

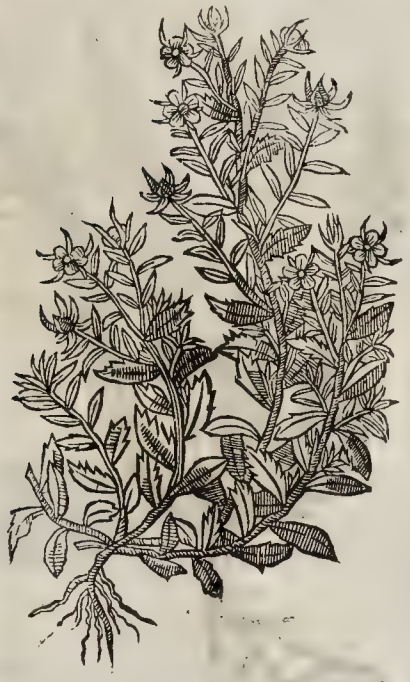
The Place and Time.

The first groweth in the Corne fields, betweene *Greenehithe* and *Dartford* in *Kent*, as also in the Corne fields about *Liley*, a towne in the uttermost part of *Hartfordshire*, towards *Bedford*, the other about *Hatfield*, and in sundry other places in this land, being more frequent by much, and flower from Midsommer untill the end of *August* almost, the seede ripening in the meane time.

The Names.

We have not understood as yet by any that the lesser sort hath beene observed by any Authour beyond sea but onely the former, which is called *Onobrychis* and *Campanula arvensis* by *Dodonæus* and *Lugdunensis*, and *Onobrychis altera Belgarum* by *Lobel*, *Viola anonymos inodora* by *Gesner*, and *Viola arvensis*, and *Viola Pantagonia* by *Tabermontanus*, but *Speculum Veneris* by *Gerard*, from the *Dutches Vrowen spiegel*, which is *Venus* looking Glasse in *English*.

1. *Speculum Veneris majus.*
The greater Corne Violet.



2. *Speculum Veneris minus.*
The lesser Corne Violet.

but because it usually groweth in Corne fields, and that some have called it a Violet, I have thought it fittest to terme it a Corne Violet, which if any list to alter they may at their pleasure.

The Vertues.

We have not understood that any hath made triall what vertues it is endued withall, and therefore I can say no more thereof.

CHAP. V.

Polygala. Milkewort.

OF this Milkewort besides that there is a greater and a lesser kinde, and each of much variety in the colour of the flowers, there are some other plants somewhat resembling them, which must be entreated of together.

1. *Polygala major.* The greater Milkewort.

This greater kinde shooteth from the roote five or sixe hard, slender, and flexible stalkes, a foote high or more, thicke set with somewhat long and narrow leaves like those of Diers weede: the flowers grow at the toppes in a long spike thicke together, somewhat like to those of Fumiterry, but larger and of a fine delayed reddish purple colour and shining withall, after which follow flat pouches, with two seedes in them usually, which are long blackish and hairy: the roote is hard and wooddy, with divers fibres thereat, and abideth long. This hath beene found to vary, the colour of the flower, especially in shadowy and moist places, to be either blew or white, or mixed as the smaller kinde is.

Varietas.

2. *Polygala minor.* The lesser Milkewort.

The lesser kinde groweth in all things like the former, but with lower and slenderer stalkes, yet somewhat hard or wooddy, not so many rising from a roote and with fewer and smaller leaves on them: the flowers also are alike but smaller and vary as much or rather more in their colour, some being of a blewish purple, others purple and white, some all white, other reddish or of a wan colour, or overworne red, &c. There is also another sort hereof whose lower leaves that spread on the ground are many, and rounder then in any of the former, but those that grow on the stalkes are long like the rest, the flowers whereof are onely blew, without mixture or variation.

Alia species.

3. *Polygala Monspeliaca.* Milkewort of *Mompelier.*

This *French* Milkewort hath upright stalkes a foote high, many rising from a small long white roote, with sundry longer and narrower leaves on them set without order: the flowers grow one above another, in longer spikes then in the other smaller, and not fully like the other, but of a reddish colour, the seede that followeth is small contained in long cornered huskes.

1. *Polygala major.*
The greater Milkewort.

2. *Polygala minor.*
The lesser Milkewort.

4. *Poly-*

4. *Polygala repens.* Creeping Milkewort.

This ſmall Milkewort hath a number of ſtalkes, full of branches lying and ſpreading on the ground, not above a ſpan long, ſet thicke by couples with very ſmall leaves like *Herniaria* Rupture wort: the flowers are of a whitiſh colour, ſtanding among the leaves at the toppes in wharles compaſſing the ſtalkes one above another.

4 *Polygala repens.* Creeping Milkewort.

5. *Polygala affinis.* Baſtard Milkewort.

This ſmall plant ſpreadeth many weake ſlender round ſtalkes upon the ground a ſpanne long or more, ſet with ſundry ſmall leaves without order, in faſhion ſomewhat like unto Mirtle leaves, but not ſo much pointed, the flowers are very beautifull, ſtanding in a ſmall ſpike one above another, with leaves amongſt them, conſiſting of ſixe leaves of a fine bright ſhining purple colour, the ſeede is ſmall, contained in ſmall huskes: the roote is made of ſmall long and white fibres.

The Place and Time.

The firſt kinde groweth not in our Country that I can heare of, but in *Auſtria*, *Germany*, and the parts thereabouts, found out by *Cluſius*. The ſecond is frequent with us, as well in barren and untilled places, heathes and the like, as in fertile and paſture grounds, yet there it will be more freſh and large. The third about *Mompelier*, and ſo doth the fourth and laſt, and in other places in *France* not farre of. They all flower in the beginning or middle of May, and continue flowring a moneth, and perfect their ſeede preſently after.

The Names.

The name *Polygala* or *Polygalon* as *Tragus* doth call it, is impoſed on theſe plants, upon ſuppoſall that they are the *Polygala* of *Dioſcorides*, but they doe but reſemble it, and are not the ſame, and therefore *Lobel* calleth it *Polygala recentiorum*, as not judging it to be right, which *Geſner* alſo before him perceived by the bitter taſte it hath, and therefore called it *Amarella*, yet according to the *Germane* vulgar name, he called it alſo *Crucis flos*. *Dodonæus*, *Cluſius*, *Lobel*, and ſundry others following the currant knowne name, call it *Polygala*, as not knowing a fitter to call it by, yet *Anguilara* ſeemeth to call it *Theſion*, and *Dodonæus Flos Amber valis*. *Cluſius* calleth the firſt *Polygala vulgaris major*, and the ſecond *minor*, although it be ſet amiſſe, *major* for *minor*. The third *Bauhinus* referreth to the *Onobrychis tertia purpurea* of *Lugdunenſis*, and calleth it himſelfe *Polygala acutioribus foliis Monſpeliaca*. The fourth is generally called *Polygala repens* by *Lobel*, and all others that have written of it: The laſt is the *Chamæmyrſine quorundam* of *Lugdunenſis*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Polygalæ affinis* as I doe. *Bauhinus* numbreth up among theſe *Polygala's*, one with a yellow flower, which he referreth to a plant that *Anguilara* found, and was like unto a Lentill, but had thicker and fuller leaves, a yellow flower and ſeede in cods, which I have referred rather to the *Scorpioides leguminoſa*, as I have there ſhewed. The *Italians* call it *Poligala*, the *French L'herbe ancroiz*, the *Germanes Creutz blumlin*, and *Ramſel*, the *Dutch Cruys bloomen*, and we in *Engliſh* Gang-flower, Croſſe-flower, or Milkewort.

The Vertues.

Geſner as I ſhewed you before, by reaſon of the bitterneſſe of this herbe, having called it *Amarella*, ſaith that he found it to purge choller, having made the tryall of it on himſelfe, by ſteeping a handfull thereof all night in wine, and drinking it in the morning, and therefore is not likely to encreaſe milke in womens breſts, neither bitter nor purging thing working any ſuch effect that we have known, and therefore cannot be the *Polygala* of *Dioſcorides*, which worketh not that effect: other certainty hereof we have not yet learned, and therefore we forbeare to ſet downe gheſſes or falſities.

CHAP. VI.

Antirrhinum ſylveſtre medium. The greater wild Snapdragon.

THE wilde Snapdragon is of two ſorts, one greater then another, the greater whereof riſeth up uſually but with one ſtalke, branching forth on all ſides into ſome other, whereon are ſet long and ſomewhat narrow thicke darke greene leaves, by couples: at the toppes of the ſtalkes and branches ſtand in ſeverall places reddiſh purple gaping flowers, in ſhape like thoſe of the garden or manured kinde, but farre leſſe and without any white colour therein, after which come ſuch like heads, like calves ſnoutes, as in the other, but not halfe ſo bigge, wherein is contained very ſmall blackiſh browne ſeede: the roote is ſmall and periſhing, every yeare regaining it ſelfe from the ſhed ſeede. We have had another of this ſort brought us out of *Spaine* by *Boel*, often remembred before, whoſe flower was much more beautifull, being of a bright crimſon colour, the mouth or chappes being of a yellowiſh white, much like ſome of the garden kindes, but more lively for colour. As alſo another with milke white flowers, which ſpreadeth abroad a little more then the former. The leſſer ſort groweth lower by the one halfe, yet buſhing thicker with branches, having long narrow leaves not halfe ſo great, and the flowers very ſmall alſo and whitiſh, the ſeede is ſmall

Majus rubrum.

Alterum. Beticum rubrum.

Alterum flore albo. Minimum.

1. *Antirrhinum sylvestre medium.*
The greater wild Snapdragon.

Antirrhinum sylvestre minimum.
The least Snapdragon.

Saxatile Bauhini

small and blacker then the former, and the roote perisheth alike and is so also raised againe, *Bauhinus* hath another of this sort with red flowers, whose leaves he saith are like *Serpillum*, Mother of Time.

The Place and *Time*.

These grow wilde in *Spaine*, *Italy*, *France*, and other places, but we have them onely in Gardens, where they that once sow them, shall lightly have them continually, if they will suffer them to shed their seede being ripe, and are in flower from *July* unto the end of *August*.

The Names.

They are called *Antirrhinum sylvestre*, and *arvense majus*, and *medium & minus*, or *minimum* by all our moderne Writers, yet some call them *Orontium* or *Auruntium*, and *Os leonis*: *Honorius Bellus* in his second Epistle to *Clusius*, calleth it *Phyteuma*, and saith that in *Candy* the people call it χασκουσα.

The Vertues.

There is as little use of these wilde kindes in Physicke, as of the garden kindes in our dayes, although *Matthiolus* saith that the leaves, flowers, and seede are good for the rising of the mother, to be mixed with Rose water and honey, and that the herbe doth cause the Scorpion presently to lose the force of his poyson, as soone as he seeth it, and that the herbe applyed to the forehead taketh away the pin and webin the eyes.

CHAP. VII.

Linum sativum & sylvestre. Manured and wilde Flaxe.

HAving divers sorts of wilde Flaxe to shew you in this Chapter, I thought it fit to prevene them with the manured kinde, and rather speake thereof together, then distinctly in a Chapter by it selfe.

1. *Linum sativum*. Manured Flaxe.

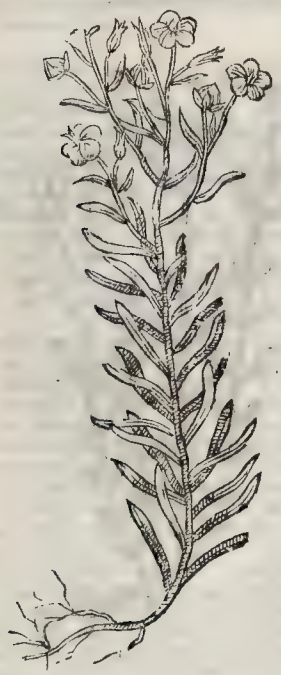
The manured Flaxe hath a slender round pliant stalke three foote high, beset with narrow long and soft leaves without order, branched at the toppe into three or foure small branches, each of them bearing two or three faire blew flowers, made of five round pointed leaves apeece, with some threds in the middle, after which come round buttons pointed above, wherein is contained flat shining smooth browne seede: the roote is small and threddy, perishing every yeare.

2. *Linum sylvestre vulgatius*. The more common wilde Flaxe.

This wild Flaxe groweth like the former, but hath greater and higher stalkes, more branched at the toppes, and more store of blew flowers on them, the seede also is like the former, but the seede vessels will hold the seede therein, and not breake open with the heate of the Sunne, when it is ripe, as the manured kinde will doe, which must be presently gathered and kept.

3. *Linum*

1. *Linum sativum sive vulgare.*
Manured Flaxe.



3. *Linum sylvestre latifolium cæruleum.*
Broad leafed blew wilde Flaxe.

3. *Linum sylvestre latifolium cæruleum.*
Broad leafed blew wilde Flaxe.

This wilde Flaxe riseth up sometimes but with one ſtalke, and often with more, a foote or ſometimes more high, which are ſtiffe, thicke, and hairy, ſet with greater and broader hairy leaves, then in any of the other ſorts, the ſtalkes branch forth towards the toppes, bearing ſmaller leaves then thoſe below, and larger flowers, even as great as Mallowes, of a deeper or paler blew colour, the heads containing the ſeede are ſet in the greene huskes, that held the flowers, which open being ripe, ſhewing a blacke flat ſhining ſeede like the reſt, the roote is great and liveth after ſeede time, ſhooting new ſtalkes with woolly leaves on them, and ſo abide all the Winter: this groweth in *Hungary* and *Auſtria*.

Of this ſort there was obſerved by *Cluſius* in *Spaine*, one with large broad woolly leaves like it, but the flowers were white with purple veines in the leaves.

4. *Linum ſylveſtre latifolium luteum.*
Broad leafed yellow flowred Flaxe.

The divers ſtalkes of this Flaxe are round browne, and ſtiffe, with large leaves on them, and not hairy but hard: the flowers are many that ſtand at the toppes of the ſtalkes, and large, of a faire ſhining yellow colour, with ſome threds in the middle, the ſeede veſſels are flatter, and the ſeede blacker then the other, and not ſhining like them: the roote is thicke and crooked, with fibres the reat and periſheth not but abideth many yeares.

Bauhinus maketh mention of one with broad leaves, whoſe ſtalke is glutinous or clammy, and the flower of a red colour which grew on the hills by *Bononia*, and about *Ingolſtad* in *Germany*.

5. *Linum ſylveſtre anguſtifolium cæruleo vel albo flore magno.* Narrow leafed wilde Flaxe, with either white or blew flowers.

This Flaxe hath ſundry ſtalkes, of a foote high, and ma-

5. *Linum ſylveſtre anguſtifolium cæruleo vel albo flore majore.*
Narrow leafed wilde Flaxe, with either white or blew flowers.

Album luteum.

Flore rubro.

ny

7. *Linum ſylveſtre anguſtifolium luteum.* Narrow leafed wilde Flaxe with yellow flowers.

10. *Chamælinum Cluſij flore albo ſive Linum ſylveſtre Catharticum.* Dwarfe wilde Flaxe with white flowers, or Mill mountaine.

ny narrow long leaves on them, the flowers are very large, and are either of a pale blew, tending to an aſh colour, or elſe white, each leafe having a purple line running through the middle, in the reſt there is little difference from the former wilde ſorts, the roote abiding.

6. *Linum ſylveſtre anguſtifolium flore minore.* Narrow leafed wilde Flaxe with ſmall flowers.

The ſtalkes hereof are many round and ſtiffe, a foote long, having many narrow ſhort leaves thereon, of a blewiſh greene colour: the flowers are blew and no bigger then thoſe of the manured Flaxe, the heads, ſeede, and rootes are like the reſt.

7. *Linum ſylveſtre anguſtifolium luteum.* Narrow leafed wilde Flaxe with yellow flowers.

This yellow wilde Flaxe hath ſundry ſtalkes halfe a yard high, with few leaves ſet on them like unto the manured Flaxe, the flowers are ſmaller then it, but of colour yellow.

8. *Linum fruticoſum ſemper virens.* Everliving wilde Flaxe.

This Flaxe hath divers wooddy ſtalkes of a foote high, with a number of leaves thereon, ſomewhat ſhort and narrow, of a whitiſh greene colour, and abiding in the Winter on the ſtalkes, not falling of as the reſt doe, the flowers are wholly white, and a little larger then the laſt, ſtanding at the toppes of the ſtalkes like others.

9. *Linum arboreum Creticum luteum.* The yellow ſhrubbe Flaxe of *Candy*.

This groweth like a ſmall ſhrub, covered with a blackiſh barke, with long leaves, thicke ſet on the branches, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of Flaxe but larger, comming neereſt unto large Myrtle leaves, the flowers are yellow and very bitter in taſte: the ſeede veſſels are as bigge as Ciche peaſe, containing foure ſeedes within them very like unto Flaxe ſeede.

10. *Chamælinum Cluſij flore albo, ſive Linum ſylveſtre Catharticum.*
Dwarfe wilde Flaxe with white flowers, or Mill mountaine.

This Dwarfe Flaxe hath many ſlender ſtalkes, of about a ſpanne and a halfe long, with divers ſmall long leaves ſet by couples on them, and white flowers at the toppes of the branches, leſſer then thoſe of the manured, with yellow threds in the middle, the ſeede is ſmall that followeth in the ſmall round heads: the roote is ſmall alſo and threddy.

Flor. luteo *Lobel* ſetteth forth another ſmall one, not riſing above foure or five inches high, with ſmall leaves and yellow flowers.

11. *Chamælinum ſtellatum.* Dwarfe wilde Flaxe with ſtarre like flowers.

This whole plant is ſcarſe three inches high, having but one or two very ſmall ſtalkes at the moſt, and as ſmall leaves ending in a very ſharpe point, the flowers are few and ſmall, made of five narrow pale greene leaves, pointed at the ends, and ſtanding forth in that manner that every flower reſembleth a ſtarre, with a round umbone in the middle.

The

The Place and Time.

Some of these as is before said, grow in *Spaine*, some in *France* or *Germany*, and some in our owne Land also: they all are in flower for the most part from Midsommer untill *August*, and some abide longer, the seede ripening in the meane time.

The Names.

Linum in Latine, and Λινον in Greeke, signifieth as well the herbe as it groweth, as the same prepared to be spun, and when it is made into cloath also. The first is called by all Authours *Linum sativum*, and the second *Linum sylvestre* by *Tragus*, who saith it is sowne in the fields of *Germany* in sundry places, because it yeeldeth more store of Flaxe, and yet is found naturally growing among Oates. The third is *Clusius* his first *Linum sylvestre latifolium*. The fourth is the third *Linum sylvestre* of *Clusius*. The fifth is *Clusius* his second *Linum angustifolium* which *Lobel* and others call *Linum sylvestre floribus albis*. The sixth is *Clusius* his *angustifolium primum*, which *Lobel* and others call *tenuifolium*. The seventh is the *Linum sylvestre* of *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius* and others, the *Linum marinum luteum* of *Lobel*, and may be the first *Linum fruticosum subflavum* of *Bauhinus in Prodromo*, and the *Linum luteum sylvestre latifolium* of *Columna*, for they differ little. The eighth is the *Linum sylvestre fruticosum* of *Clusius*. The ninth is the *Linum arborcum* of *Alpinus* in his booke *de plantis Exoticis*. The tenth is the *Chamælinum* of *Clusius*, which is called Mill mountaine in many parts of this Land, by the Country people where it groweth. The last is called *Linum minimum stellatum* by *Bauhinus*, who saith it is also called by some *Passerina minor saxatilis*. The *Arabians* call it *Bazari-chichen* or *Bezerchetan*, which is the seede thereof onely, the *Italians Lino*, the *French Lin*, the *Germans Flachs*, the *Dutch Vlas*, and we Flaxe, and Line.

The Vertues.

There is neither leafe, flower, nor roote of Flaxe used in any medicine with us, that I know, neyther greene nor dryed, neither the juice, distilled water, or any other composition made thereof, but onely the seede, and that more in outward then inward Physicke in these dayes, although in former times as *Galen* sheweth, that some used the seede parched for their food, taken with honey, and some used to put it into their bread, but saith he *primo alimentorum*, it troubleth the stomacke, hardly digesteth, and giveth little nourishment to the body: but concerning the mooving of the belly downewards, saith he, I will neither praise nor dispraise it, yet it hath a small property to provoke urine, which it doth best being parched, thus saith *Galen* of the manured kinde, but the wilde kindes that are more bitter have another property: The seede of Line made into pouther, mixed with honey and some pepper into an electuary, and thereof the quantity of a Nutmeg taken every day, doth helpe the cough as some say, the seede also boyled in water, and some honey put unto it and drunke, is said also to ease the paines of the body, as the collicke, and stitches, and all inflammations; if it be outwardly used also, with Fenugrecke and Linseed, and some Mallows, a pultis being made therof is of good use to mollify and discusse any tumour or hardnes in any part of the body, or of the mother by sitting in the warme decoction of the seede, or to receive the hot fumes through a seate for the purpose: being taken with Raisins saith *Pliny*, it helpeth the obstructions of the Liver: the seede mixed with niter or salt, and figge tree ashes, easeth the paines and hardnesse of the muscles, sinewes and arteries, and used with figges, it ripeneth and digesteth, mixed with the wild Cowcumber roote, it draweth forth splinters, thornes, nailes or any other thing sticking in the flesh, and broken bones also: the decoction thereof made in wine and applyed to any fretting or running sore, stayeth it from spreading further: used with as much Cresses, it taketh away the ruggednesse of the nailes, and with Myrrhe, and Rossin, it helpeth ruptures, and the swellings of the cods: used with *Oliboanum* and water, or Myrrhe and wine, it helpeth watering eyes, and mixed up with hony or suet, or waxe and applyed, it helpeth the hard kernels and swellings under the eares or throate, it taketh away also the spots and blemishes of the skin, Sunburning and other discolourings. The oyle of Linseede (besides that it is of much use for Painters to fasten their colours, either on cloth, wood, stone, iron, or glasse, and to burne in lamps abiding longer then the Oyle of Olives, although it giveth much more smoake and soote) is of exceeding good use, to mollifie the hardnes and shrinking of the sinewes, helpeth the hemorrhoides or piles, the rifts and chaps of the fundament, and the hardnesse and paines thereof, and of the mother; being beaten with Red-rose water it is good against burnings. The wilde Flaxe is of the like use in most things, and the more effectuall, by reason of the bitternesse in many others: the decoction thereof with the flowers doth resolve tumours, and lenifie inflammations, the arteries also when they grow hard and stiffe, and the swellings and sores in the groine: of Mill mountaine some triall hath beene made among our people, to move the body to the stoole.

CHAP. VIII.

Caryophylli sylvestres minores. Small wilde Pinkes.

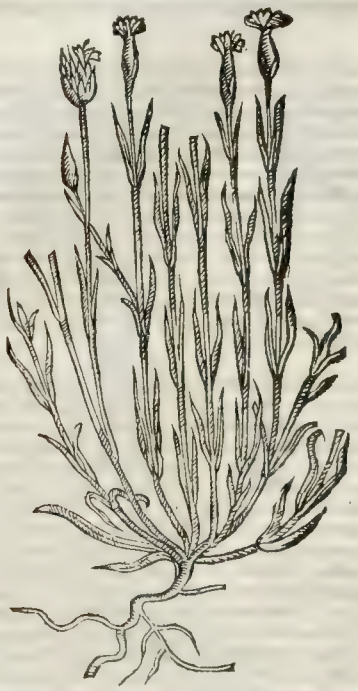
HAving shewed you so many Gilloflowers, Pinckes, sweete *Williams* and *Johns*, of beauty in my former Booke, let me also here shew the rest of that family, which are not of that respect, and doe rather delight in their owne naturall, then in any other forraine habitation, and they are of three sorts, growing either in the fields, on the mountaines, or among the rockes and stones: of these severally in their order.

Caryophylli arvenses. *Primus Ordo.* **The first Rancke of wilde Pinckes of the Fields.**

1. *Caryophyllus prolifer.* Childing Pinckes.

This wilde Pincke is but annuall, that is perishing after seede time, having a few pale greene grassie short blunt leaves lying on the ground for the first yeare, and are the next yeare carryed up with the stalkes, divided into some branches, and set by couples at the joynts, having a short thicke grayish greene huske at the toppes, out of which start out by degrees one after another; seven or eight small faint red flowers, smaller then the smallest Garden Pincke by much, which scarse shew themselves above the brimme of the huske: more flowers then one as I said, appeare not at a time out of the huske, or very seldome two, whereby they are long in flowring, in the outer huske

1. *Caryophyllus prolifer.*
Childing Pinckes.



3. *Caryophyllus arvensis glaber minimus.*
The ſmalleſt white wilde French Pincke.

4. *Caryophyllus cæruleus Monſpelienſis.*
The blew Pincke of *Monſpelier.*

6. *Caryophyllus arvensis umbellatus.*
Wilde Pinckes in tufts.

huske is found after they have done flowring, ſo many ſeverall ſmall long huskes as there did flowers ſhew forth, each containing within them ſmal blackiſh ſeed, the roote is ſmall white and hard, periſhing every yeare, and raiſing it ſelfe by its owne ſowing, or elſe muſt be ſowne in the Spring.

Alter unico flore. Of this ſort there is one that hath but one flower riſing out of the huske, and of a paler reddiſh colour then the former.

2 *Caryophyllus pratenſis noſter major.*
Our greater wild field Pincke.

Wee have in many places of our Land growing wild a ſmall kinde of Pincke, as I may ſo call it, and eſpecially by *Deptford* and *Rederiffe*, which ſpreadeth much oftentimes, and rooting by the branches as it

groweth

groweth with ſmall ſhort greene leaves next the ground, and by couples on the ſtalkes, with ſmall reddiſh Pincke-like flowers on the toppes. Of this ſort alſo there is a leſſer, growing among the thicke graſſe in our medowes about *London*, namely towards *Totnam Court*, whoſe roote is ſo ſmall and threddy, that it will not abide tranſplanting, having very ſlender ſtalkes, and ſmaller, ſhorter, and greener leaves ſet thereon then in the former, the flowers alſo are ſmaller, and of a cleare red ſhining colour ſometimes, but one of a ſtalke, and ſometimes more eſpecially under hedges and buſhes that may defend it by the ſhadow. Of neither of both theſe have I any true figure, to exhibite here and I am loath to inſert Maſter *Johnſons* figure, becauſe it doth not truely expreſſe it, as alſo that it is *Lobels* figure of a ſmall *Armeria*, which hath leaves among the flowers, which theſe have not.

3. *Caryophyllus arvenſis glaber minimus.*
The ſmalleſt white wild *French* Pinckes.

Somewhat like unto the former two ſorts is this ſmall one alſo whoſe rootes are ſmall, thred like and reddiſh, the ſtalkes are ſlender, ſmal and joynted about a foot or leſſe high, having ſmall long narrow greene leaves, ſet ſingly thereat, and ſpreading at the toppe, into many threddy branches, full of very ſmall white flowers, conſiſting but of two leaves like threds.

4. *Caryophyllus cæruleus Monſpelienſium.*
The blew Pincke of *Mompelier*.

The leaves of this Pincke that are next the ground, are ſo fine and ſmall like Ruſhes that they will be withered almoſt as ſoone as they be gathered, but of a whitiſh greene colour from whence riſe ſundry ſlender ſmooth joyntleſſe ruſhy ſtalkes halfe a foote high, bearing every one a flower at the toppe, out of a ſmall huske, conſiſting of five blew round pointed leaves, finely dented about the edges, but no bigger then thoſe of the ordinary wilde Centory, the whole plant taſteth ſomewhat hot and bitter.

5. *Caryophyllus arvenſis holoſtius hirſutus.*
Wilde hairy Sea Pinckes.

This Pincke groweth very like a garden Pincke, but of a grayiſh or hoary greene colour, and ſomewhat hairy withall, the flowers grow not like Pinkes in long huskes, but more like unto a ſmall wilde Campion, of a reddiſh colour tending to murrey, and give ſmaller ſeede unlike to Pinckes, the roote abideth.

6. *Caryophyllus arvenſis umbellatus.* Wilde Pinckes in tufts.

This wilde Pincke alſo doth much reſemble a wilde Campion, having ſhort broad leaves, ſomewhat like unto *Lobel* his Catchflye, but of an hoary greene colour, the ſtalkes have the like leaves by couples on them, and at the roppe divers ſmall flowers, riſing altogether from one joynt, and each ſtanding on a ſhort footeſtalke, compoſing thereby a kinde of umbell, and are ſome of a reddiſh, and others of a whitiſh colour. I give you here *Gerard* his figure thereof, more to pleaſe others then my ſelfe.

7. *Caryophyllus holoſtius tomentoſus.* Hoary Pinkes.

From a ſmall creeping roote riſeth ſundry ſlender round joynted ſtalkes lying on the ground and dividing themſelves into many branches a foote or two long or more, whereon are ſet leaves by couples, ſome of them broad and long, and others more round, yet all of them hoary white, like unto the leaves of the *Gnaphalium Americanum* called white Live long, or Life everlaſting, bearing white flowers of five leaves a peece round pointed, this abideth long, and ſpreadeth much upon the ground.

7. *Caryophyllus holoſtius tomentoſus.*
Hoary Pinckes.

8. *Caryophyllus anguſtifolius tomentoſus.* Hoary narrow leafed Pinckes.

This ſmall low Pincke that ſcarſe riſeth with the ſtalkes an hand breadth high, which are woolly, branching into two or three parts, hath very narrow long and woolly greene leaves on them, one being longer then another, each of the ſtalkes bearing a white flower, made of five leaves, ſtanding in a greene huske.

9. *Caryophyllus pumilus latifolius.* The low broad leafed Pincke.

This ſmall Pincke hath a ſhort low ſtalke riſing from the roote, preſently dividing it ſelfe into two branches, of halfe a foote high, whoſe lower leaves next the ground are ſomewhat broad and ſhort, but a little longer on the branches, being ſoft and of a pale greene colour, ſet by couples at the joynts: each of the branches bearing but one ſmall pale purpliſh white flower riſing out of a ſmall ſhort huske.

The Place and Time.

Some of theſe as I ſaid grow in our owne Land, ſome in *Germany*, *France*, and *Spaine*, ſome alſo flower earlier then others.

The Names.

Lobel and *Camerarius* call the firſt *Armerius proliferus*, and *Thalius Caryophyllea ſylveſtris quarta.* The ſecond of both ſorts have their titles as beſt beſeemeth them, *Gerard* mentioning the firſt and my ſelfe the other. The third is ſo called by *Bauhinus* as the title beareth. The fourth is called by *Lobel Aphylanthes Monſpelienſium*, and by *Tabermontanus* and *Bauhinus*, *Caryophyllus cæruleus Monſpelienſium*. *Lobel* calleth the fifth *Caryophyllus holoſtius*, and *Tabermontanus* both it and the ſixt *Holoſteum Caryophylleum*. The ſeventh is uſually called with us *Caryophyllus Holoſteus*, and *Holoſteum* ſimply, *Bauhinus* as I take it, meaneth this which he calleth *Caryophyllus holoſtius tomentoſus latifolius*, and ſaid he had not ſeene the flowers: And the eighth alſo *Caryophyllus holoſtius tomentoſus anguſti-*

angustifolium. The last he also calleth as is in the title. I have *Englished* them all Pinckes, not knowing how better to entitle them.

Caryophylli Alpini, Secundus Ordo. The second Ranke of Mountaine wilde Pinckes.

1. *Caryophyllus Alpinus latifolius.* Mountaine broad leafed Pinckes.

THis hath a small white fibrous creeping roote, and from thence rise some bending hairy stalkes, three or foure inches long, with two small broad and somewhat round pointed hairy thicke leaves, at each joynt, and from thence upwards come forth small footestalkes bearing each of them a large white flower of five leaves, standing in a greene huske, whereon afterwards standeth a long huske with seede therein.

2. *Caryophyllus Alpinus angustifolius purpurascens.* Narrow leafed mountaine wilde Pinckes.

The roote of this is creeping like the last, and the stalke being somewhat hairy is three inches long, with paires of small long leaves thereon, pointed at the ends, with two or three purplish flowers at the toppes, laid open like a starre and the greene leaves of the huske, set betweene them.

3. *Caryophyllus Alpinus gramineus.* Mountaine Pincke with Grasse like leaves.

The leavës of this sort are very narrow, and about an inche long, of a darke greene colour like unto grasse, set by couples on the stalkes, as in others, which are a little hairy, thé flowers are white made of five leaves, standing in small greene huske, out of which rise small heads, with small seede in them: the roote is small and white.

4. *Caryophyllus montanus angustifolius albus.* White mountaine narrow leafed Pinckes.

The stalke of this Pincke is small and reddish, three or foure inches long, having long and narrow smooth leaves thereon, and smaller white flowers at the toppe then those of the first, here in this Ranke or Order mentioned.

5. *Caryophyllus montanus Clusij.*
Clusius his mountaine Pincke.

6. *Caryophyllus minimus muscosus nostras*
Our smallest Mosse-like Pincke.

5. *Caryophyllus montanus Clusij. Clusius* his Mountainé Pincke.

Thé leaves of this pincke, are sappy thicke and short, somewhat like to those of Thrift growing thick togethér: from among whom rise sundry slender footestalkes, rather then stalkes, about an inch high, yet having joynts and leaves set by couples thereat, on the toppes whereof stand the flowers, each for the most part by it selfe, whose huskes are large and hollow, greater also then beseemeth the smallnesse of the plant, and of a purplish greene colour, ending in five poynts, out of which start small pale reddish flowers of five leaves apeece.

6. *Caryophyllus minimus muscosus nostras.* Our smallest Mosselike Pincke.

This small plant seemeth more like unto a Mosse, but that it hath some thredlike stalkes about two or three inches high, branching forth diversly, thicke set together and without order, with small short grasse greene leaves, that are very narrow, and more like haires then leaves, seldome exceeding halfe an inch in length, whereof although the most be plaine, yet some also will be parted on the side and forked like hornes at the ends, at the toppes of the branches stand divers very small and scarse to be discerned, greenish white flowers, which turne into small cods with seede in them as small as dust: this spreadeth into many small tufts, rooting afresh as it groweth, but dyeth after seede time, and springing from the seede that sheddeth and abiding in the Winter, with such a tuft of small greene haire like leaves as stand by the sides of it, untill that it encreaseth and groweth bigger, as the whole plant is expressed.

The Place and *Time.*

All these grow on hils and mountainës for the most part, the first and third in *Germany* and *Austria*, the second in *Spaine*, the fourth in *France* about *Mompelier*, the last no where but in mine owne Garden that ever I could know, and doe flower in *July*, giving seede quickely after.

The

The Names.

All these are lately found out, the foure first whereof are recorded by *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* and *Prodromus*, by the same names they hold here in their tides, but that he addeth *Holostius* unto them. The last is as is said, not mentioned by any before that I know.

Caryophilli saxatiles, tertius ordo. Rocke Pinckes, the third Ranke.

1. *Caryophyllus saxatilis Ericæ folius umbellatis corymbis.* Rocke Pinkes with heath like leaves.

THis Rocke Pincke from a slender crooked and wooddy roote, sendeth forth divers brownish joynted stalkes, halfe ones hand high, having divers short and narrow leaves at their bottomes like unto Heath, and at the joynts two very short and hard leaves: the toppes of the stalkes are furnished with tufts of white flowers, made of foure and some of five leaves a peece, standing close together like unto an umbell.

2. *Caryophyllus saxatilis Ericæfolius ramosus repens aut ei similis.* White or purple Mosse Pinckes, or one somewhat like it.

This kinde of Pincke groweth like Mosse on the ground, and doth somewhat resemble the *Ocinoides Muscosus*, or *Muscus floridus*, set forth in the 78. Chapter of the fifth Classis of this Worke, but yet is not the same: it hath sundry small hard branches rising from a wooddy roote, divided into many other lesser encompassed with small Heathlike leaves, and with a number of large snow white or purple flowers standing at their toppes.

3. *Caryophyllus saxatilis syliquosus.* Codded Rocke Pinckes.

This living or ever greene plant is here thrust in the end of a Chapter, which I thinke did never please his founder to be so placed, I am sure it doth not me, but seeing it hath taken the like place before, let me also for this time not distrancke it: but describe it to shoote forth many leaves next the roote, somewhat like unto Daisie leaves, but much lesse, of a whitish greene colour, and set upon long foote stalkes, among which rise the slender smooth stalkes a spanne long, divided into many long branches, set with a few long and narrow leaves and small white flowers of foure leaves apeece at the toppes, which are followed by very slender, and narrow long pods containing very small reddish seed: the roote continueth and holdeth the lower greene leaves all the winter.

The Place and *Time.*

These grow in the rocky grounds on hills, the first in *France*, the second in *Spaine*, on the *Pyrenean* hils, and the last from among the chinkes of the Rockes in *Harcynia*, and flower when the rest doe.

The Names.

The names of these are likewise mentioned by *Bauhinus*, who hath given them the same titles that they are here set downe, yet I take the second to be called by *Antonio Donati Erica marina Thymefolia.*

The Vertues.

The most of these being of late invention, are of small or no use that we can understand, they must all therefore passe for this time, without being further questioned.

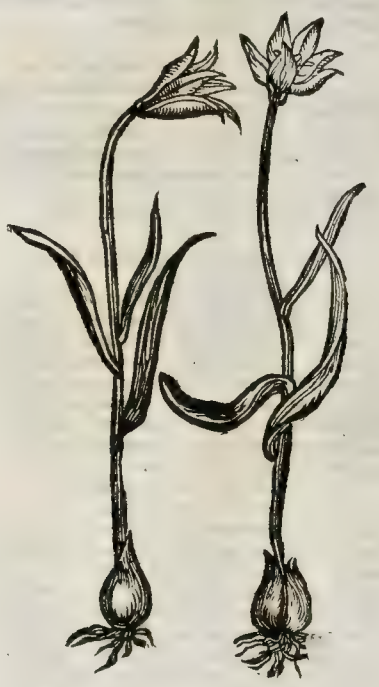
CHAP. IX.

Satyrion & Orchis. Cullions or stones.

OF the sorts of *Orchides* there are such a number that to avoide confusion, and to bring them into some methodicall order, I must distinguish them by severall Rankes or Orders, that is unto those that have round rootes, and into those that have handed rootes; many sorts whereof have beene called *Satyrium* by divers but erroniously, and therefore to avoide that Rocke, I would bring you into the safe Haven, where you may be assured that those rootes which are properly and truely the *Satyrion* of *Dioscorides*, are those which we usually call in these dayes *Tulipa*, as I have shewed in my former Booke (although Mr. *Johnson* in his *Gerard* seemeth not to take knowledge that I had there so declared it before; but delivereth it as if it were the fruite of his owne travels) whereof this age hath produced such an infinite variety, both for time of flowring, and forme of being, but in the placing and distinction of the colour especially, that it is I may say almost impossible to expresse them all. I will therefore here in the first place, before the *Orchides*, but shew you the formes and names of some of them, and referre you to my Booke to bee further enformed of them. Of the round rooted kindes, some have two rootes, some have three, which I would

Satyrion flue Tulipa Bononienſis
The Bononian Tulipa.

Satyrion ſive Tulipa pumilio.
The Dwarfe Tulipa.



Satyrion ſive Tulipa præcox.
The early Tulipa.

Satyrion ſive Tulipa ſerotina.
The late flowring Tulipa.

ſeparate into five parts, as firſt into *Cynoſorchides ſive Teſticulos caninos*, Dogges ſtones. Secondly into *Orchides ſive Teſticulos morionis*, Fooles ſtones. Thirdly into *Tragorchides ſive Teſticulos hircinos vel fœtidos*, Stinking *Orchis* or Goates ſtones. Fourthly into *Serapiadas vel Teſticulos vulpinos*, Foxe ſtones. And fifthly into *Triorchides aut Teſticulos odoratos*, Sweete Cullions or ſtones, in which five Rankes all the ſorts of *Orchides*, that have round rootes, are comprehended. And then there are the handed *Orchides*, to be entreated of laſtly, which are ſo called becauſe their rootes are flat like hands, with the ends of the fingers cut ſhort of, which ſhall be wholly declared together, not making any diviſion of parts in them, and firſt of the *Cynoſorchides* Dogs ſtones, after the figures of the true *Satyrion* or *Tulipa*.

Cynoſorchis Teſticulus canis, Primus Ordo. Dogges Stones the firſt Ranke.

THis kinde of *Orchis* is diſtinguiſhed into two ſorts, the one hath flowers reſembling hoodes, with ſmall things hanging out of the midſt of them, the other hath flowers like unto the bodies of men, with their armes and legs cut ſhort of.

1. *Cynoſorchis major latifolia.* The firſt great Dogges ſtones.

The firſt of theſe greater Dogs ſtones hath five or ſixe broad leaves on the ground, among which riſeth up a round greene ſtalke, halfe a yard high, bare or without leaves, or but one or two ſmaller ſtanding below, at the toppe whereof ſtandeth a ſpiked head of purpliſh flowers, ſet thicke and cloſe together, made like unto open hoods, from the middle whereof hangeth downe, a ſmall body, as it were of a Dog, or other ſuch creature, being of a pale purple colour it ſelfe, ſpotted with deeper purple ſpots and lines, after which come ſomewhat long and round ſmall huskes, containing therein rather ſmall duſt then ſeede it is ſo ſmall: the roote is compoſed of two round white bulbes, ſet together like the two ſtones of a dog, with long fibres at the heads of them, one ſomewhat higher ſometimes then another, and alwayes one of them which is the higher, is firme full and hard, the other lancke, wrinckled and ſoft, which waſteth away to nothing, leaving the firme roote, which ſo abideth all the Winter, and in the Spring another ſpringeth and encreaſeth from the ſide of the old one, and then that beginneth to grow lancke, while the other new one encreaſeth. *Prima Dod. Lugd.*

2. *Cynoſorchis major latifolia altera*, The great purple Dogs ſtones.

This other greater ſort hath ſomewhat narrower leaves then the former, the ſpiked head of flowers, is neither ſo long nor ſo thicke, and the flowers of a whitiſh purple colour, marked with ſome purple ſpots and lines more inward, formed like open hoods, and ſmall bodies hanging forth like the former, the ſeede and rootes are like the former. *Secunda Dod.*

3. *Cynoſorchis major ſpica compacta.* The greater pale purple flowred Dogs ſtones.

The leaves of this are ſomewhat narrower then the laſt, and ſometimes ſpotted, the ſtalke alſo is ſomewhat lower with leaves upon it, and the ſpiked head ſhort and cloſe, with the like flowers for forme, thicke ſet together but ſomewhat leſſe, and of a whitiſh purple colour, ſpotted alſo, the rootes alſo are like the former. *Minor altera Lob.*

1. *Cynoſorchis major latifolia.*
The firſt great Dogs ſtones.

2. *Cynoſorchis major latifol a altera.*
The great purple Dogs ſtones.

3. *Cynosorchis major spica compacta.*
The greater pale purple flowred Dogs stones.

4. *Cynosorchis latifolia minor.*
The smaller pale purple Dogs stones.

6. *Cynosorchis militaris sive Stratiomatica major.*
The greater Souldiers cullions.

8. *Cynosorchis militaris minor.*
The lesser Souldiers cullions.

4. *Cynoſorchis latifolia minor.* The ſmaller pale purple Dogs ſtones.

This groweth as high as the laſt, the leaves alſo ſomewhat narrow like it, and divers in like manner ſet upon the ſtalke, the flowers are not cloſely ſet but more ſparſedly of a pale purple or bluſh colour, ſpotted alſo, the forme likewiſe is with open hoods and bodyes hanging forth. *Majoris altera ſpecies Lobel.*

5. *Cynoſorchis angustifolia hiante cucullo.* Narrow leafed Dogs ſtones.

The ſtalke hereof is not above a ſpanne high, having narrow long leaves below, and one or two above upon the ſtalke, compaſſing it at the bottome, of a pale greene colour: the toppe whereof is furniſhed with a thinne long ſpiked head of purpliſh white flowers in forme as the former, repreſenting open hoods, each flower ſtanding on a long foote ſtalke. *Prodro.*

6. *Cynoſorchis militaris ſive Strateumatica major.*
The greater Souldiers cullions.

The greater of theſe Souldier cullions hath large leaves below, and ſome leſſer on the ſtalke, which is halfe a yard high, the ſpiked head of flowers ſtand ſomewhat ſeparate, each flower being like unto a man, whoſe body had the armes and legs cut off, and a hood ſet thereon, or a legleſſe Souldier with his helmet on, the hood or helmet being white, and the body ſpotted with purple ſpots, the rootes are great and thicke.

7. *Cynoſorchis militaris rubra.*
Red flowred Souldiers cullions.

The leaves hereof are narrower, and the ſtalke ſmaller and lower then the laſt, ſcarſe a foote high, the flowers alſo are ſomewhat like, the laſt, but of a fairer bright red colour,

8. *Cynoſorchis militaris minor.*
The leſſer Souldiers cullions.

This is in all things like the greater of this kinde, but leſſe and the flowers ſomewhat whiter.

9. *Cynoſorchis militaris ſpica rubente conglomerato.*
Round headed red Souldiers cullions.

This groweth higher then the former red Souldiers cullions, and the leaves longer, narrower and but few, the flowers grow in a round forme together, being like them both for forme and colour, but that the lower part of the body hath foure diviſions or ſhort parts, and a very ſmall heele behind the backſide.

10. *Cynoſorchis militaris latior floribus variegatis.*
Party coloured ſmall Souldiers cullions.

This is much ſmaller and lower, both in ſtalke and flowers, then the laſt, the leaves are broader and ſhorter, and the ſmall flowers (which make a much ſhorter ſpike) are finely parted with white and red.

11. *Cynoſorchis militaris Pannonica.* *Hungarian* Souldiers cullions.
Hungrian Souldiers cullions.

Altera Cluſij.

Orchis ſecunda Cluſij.

Strateumatica minor Lobel et Lugdu.

Prodro.

Prodro.

The ſtalke hereof is a palme high or more, with ſome narrow leaves thereon, the ſpiked head hath the ſmall flowers like theſe of this kinde, the hood whereof is of a purpliſh colour, and the body or lippe hanging downe, is divided into foure white parts, ſpotted with purple, and a ſmall ſpurie behinde: this hath a ſmall weake ſent. *Paina 2. Cluſij.*

12. *Cynoſorchis militaris purpurea odorata.* Purple ſweete Souldiers cullions.

This hath a ſtalke about a foote high, ſet with narrow long leaves with a long ſlender ſpiked head at the toppe whoſe flowers are for forme like unto theſe two laſt ſorts going before this, and are differing in colour, ſome being wholly of a fine purple colour without any ſpot, others are white without ſpots, and ſome have the hood or helmet of a deeper purple, the hollow part and the body hanging downe being white, ſpotted with purpliſh, yet all of them have a fine ſweete ſent. *Chif. 3. & Cord. 4.*

13. *Cynoſorchis capitulo globoſo.* Round headed Orchis.

This round headed Orchis hath three or foure broad and ſhort, ſmooth and pale greene ſhining leaves, ſet on the ſlender ſtalke, compaſſing it round at the bottome, bearing a ſhort round head like as Cives doe at the top, and not ſpiked as moſt of the other, each flower being of a purpliſh red colour. *Rotundus Dalecha. Lugdu.*

14. *Chamæorchis Alpina flore viridi.* Dwarfe Orchis with a greene flower.

This low Orchis hath a bare ſtalke about three inches high, above the very narrow long leaves that grow below on each ſide flower, the ſpiked head is about an inch long, with two ſhort leaves under it, and ſundry hooded greene flowers thereon, the roote hath two ſmall round bulbes. *Prodro. 4.*

The Place and Time.

Many of theſe grow in the fieldes of our owne Country in divers places, and many others in *Germany*, where they have beene obſerved by *Cluſius*, they flower from *May* untill the middle of *June* for the moſt part.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὄρχις in generall, and κυνοσόρχις, this in particular, in Latine alſo *Orchis*, and *Cynoſorchis* or *Teſticulus canis*: divers have taken ſome kinde or ſort of theſe *Orchides* to be the *Satyrium* of *Dioſcorides*, the *Eryrium*, but *Matthiolus* conteſteth againſt them, in that his *Satyrium* hath but one roote, and therfore he ſet forth the figure of ſuch an one moulded out of his owne conceit, as it is generally thought, for no ſuch thing can ſince be found in *rerum natura*, and I have ſhewed you both in my former Booke, and in the preamble of this Chapter, that the *Tulipa* is the right *Satyrium* of *Dioſcorides*, without peradventure, both the one and the other, and that

the ſeed is like λίβον or rather as I thinke it ſhould be λεπίδιον or κέγχρον. I have given you in the margent againſt every one, the ſeverall Authour (although but one or two at this time) that hath deſcribed it before. I finde that *Tragus* was of a ſtrange conceit about the encreaſe of theſe kinds of *Orchides*. Firſt that they boreno ſeed (for he ſuppoſed that the ſmall ſeede which as I ſaid is like duſt, found in the long heades of them, after the flower is paſt was not the ſeede) for he ſaid the heads that it bore after were idle, containing nothing within them: and ſecondly, he thought that ſeeing they were not procreated by their owne ſeede, but that they were encreated by forraigne ſeed, namely of Blacke birds, and Thruſhes, that in their copulation let fall ſome of their ſperme upon the ground, and that becauſe they are found in greateſt plenty among the woods where theſe birds reſort, and have their chiefeſt food. The *Arabians* call it *Chaſi alkes*, and *Chaſi alchels*, the *Italians Satirione*, and *Teſticoli de cane*, the *Spaniards Cojon de perro*, the *French du Satyrion* and *Couillon de chien*, the *Germanes Knaben kraut Stendelwurtz*, and *Margendrehen*, the *Dutch Knabencruijt*, and *Standelcruijt*, and we in *Engliſh* (of the Apothecaries generally taking all ſorts for their uſe) *Satyrion* and of ſome Dogges ſtones, of others Standle wort, and Standle graſſe, and of ſome alſo Orchis.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides ſaith of *Cynoſorchis* that the roote thereof being boyled is eaten as other ſorts of bulbes are, and that if men eate the greater, they ſhall beget men children, and if women eate the leſſer they ſhall bring forth women children: And that the women in *Theſſalye* give the ſoft roote in Goates milke to procure luſt, and the dry roote to reſtraine it, and that the vertue of the one is extinguiſhed by the taking of the other. *Pliny* alſo writeth the ſame words out of *Dioſcorides*, yet it is generally held, by almoſt all now adayes, that the firme roote onely is effectuall for that purpoſe, and the looſe or ſoft ſpongy roote to be either of no force or to hinder that effect: but moſt of our Apothecaries doe promiſcuouſly take, not onely both of thoſe rootes to uſe, but of all ſorts of Orchides in generall.

CHAP. X.

Orchis Morio. Fooles ſtones.

Secundus Ordo. The ſecond Rancke.

MAny of theſe *Teſticuli* are referred by divers Authours, unto the former Rancke of *Cynoſorchides*, but in regard the poſture of the flowers have different ſhapes from them, that is of Fooles caps, with eares at them, I have thought good to ſpeake of them apart by themſelves.

1. *Orchis morio mas foliis maculatis.* The greater male Fooles ſtones.

This greater ſort hath five or ſixe broad and ſmooth long leaves like Lillies, ſpotted with blacke ſpots on the up-

1. *Orchis morio mas foliis maculatis.*
The greater male Fooles ſtones.

2. *Orchis morio altera maculata.*
Another Fooles ſtones with ſpotted leaves.

per

4. *Orchis Morio famina.*
The female Fooles ſtone.

per ſide, the ſtalke likewiſe hath ſome thereon, that compaſſe it at the bottome but ſmaller, the ſpike of flowers is ſmall and purple, each of them having an open hood or helmet higheſt, with two ſmall leaves like eares, ſtanding upright at the ſides of them, the belly that is loweſt is whiter, having on the backeſide a crooked heele or horne, the whole flower is ſweete and very comely to behold.

2. *Orchis morio altera maculata.*

Another Fooles ſtones with ſpotted leaves.

The ſtalke of this groweth bigger, the leaves are not altogether ſo large, but lying on the ground ſpotted in the ſame manner, and ſomewhat rounder pointed, the flowers are ſomewhat like the other for the forme, but of a more blewiſh purple colour, with a ſpurre behinde.

3. *Orchis morio non maculoſis foliis.*

Male Fooles ſtones unſpotted.

The leaves hereof are ſomewhat large like the laſt, but not ſpotted, the flowers are either of a deepor or paler purple colour, or ſomewhat bluſh, or altogether white, the belly that hangeth downe, is ſometimes ſpotted with purple ſpots, and ſometimes it hath none, eſpecially in thoſe flowers that are all white.

4. *Orchis morio famina.* The Female Fooleſtones.

The female ſort hath narrower leaves, and ribbed almoſt like unto Ribwort Plantane, lying on the ground, and ſome up higher, compaſſing the ſtalke: the flowers at the toppe of the ſtalke, have gaping or open hoods like the former, but the eares on each ſide ſtand not upright, but lye ſo cloſe thereon, that they are hardly diſcerned, with a heele behind them as the others have: this is found either of a darke violet purple colour, the middle part whiter and ſpotted, or of a pale red, whoſe ſtalke is ſhorter and the leaves leſſer, or elſe of a ſcarlet red colour, the ſcarlet head being thicke and ſhort, and the flowers ſmaller.

6. *Orchis Anthropophora Oreades mas.*
The male Neapolitan Fooleſtones.

Teſticulus morio mas. Dod. Lugd.

Lob. Cynoſorchis delphinia ſeſſilis maculoſuo folijs.

Matthiolus deſcribit.

Teſticulus morionis fem. Lugd.

5. *Orchis*

5 *Orchis morio minor foliis maculatis.* Small Fooleſtones with ſpotted leaves.

Lobel. Icon. This ſmall Orchis hath two or three ſmall long ſpotted leaves upon the lower part of the ſtalke, thoſe up higher being much ſmaller then they, the flowers are purple ſpotted and ſtriped very finely.

6. *Orchis Anthropophora oreades mas.* The male *Neapolitane* Fooleſtones.

Columna. The ſtalke of this is a foote high, having leaves of the length of ones hand, and an inch broad, of a pale freſh greene colour, waved about the edges: the toppe of the ſtalke hath a buſh of flowers, red before they open, and of a faire bluſh colour being blowne, in forme like unto the other, before the hood or helmet open, and ſmall leaves like eares on the ſides, with ſhort armes as it were hanging downe by the body, and the lower part with legs as it were cut of:

7. *Orchis Anthropophora Oreades fœmina.* The female *Neapolitane* Fooleſtones.

Cor. This other Foole of *Naples*, hath longer leaves, but not broader then the laſt, ſpread on the ground, and ſome ſmaller on the ſtalke, which is higher, the ſpike of flowers are not ſo great or thicke, yet in forme like the laſt, but of a pale colour, ſpotted very thicke, as ſmall as ſand, having the hood greeniſh with purple edges.

8. *Orchis Zoophora Cercopithecam exprimens Oreades.* The apiſh Foole of *Naples.*

Cor. The lower leaves hereof are ſhorter but broader, then the laſt, but thoſe on the ſtalke are much longer and narrower, the ſpiked head of flowers is greater then the laſt, each of them being of a reddiſh purple colour, ſo lively expreſſing the forme of an Ape as can be, but that the head is greater, as it were of a monſter, covered with the ſmall white ſilver like eares or leaves that are by it, and both it and the lower part which is biparted is ſpotted very finely.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe ſorts grow, moſt an end in fields, and by woods ſides, and many in our owne land, and the three laſt on the hils in *Naples*; they flower in *May* as the reſt doe.

The Names.

The names of all theſe are expreſſed in their titles, and the Authours are expreſſed in the margent, that have written of them, as is done in the laſt Chapter, which may ſuffice for this time.

The Vertues.

The properties of theſe are like thoſe in the former Chapter, and therefore whatſoever is ſaid of them may be well refered to theſe.

CHAP. XI.

Tragorchis ſive Teſticulus hircinus. Stinking Goates ſtones.

Tertius Ordo. The third Ranke.

THeſe *Orchies* are ſo named not onely becauſe they have a ſtrong foule ſent like a Goate, but that moſt of them have long tailes like beards hanging downe from them.

1. *Tragorchis maxima.* The greateſt Goates ſtones.

Teſticulus hircus. Dod. & Lob. This greater ſort hath large leaves lying next the ground, ſomewhat like unto Plantaine leaves but

1. *Tragorchis maxima.* The greateſt Goates ſtones.

2. *Tragorchis vulgaris.* The ordinary Goates ſtones.

ſhorter

3. *Tragorchis minor & verior.*
The leſſer but truer Goateſtones.

4. *Tragorchis Batavica Cluſij.*
The *Hollanders* Goateſtones.

ſhorter, the ſtalke likewiſe which is halfe a yard high, hath divers leaves thereon and a ſmall ſpiked head of purple flowers, ſet in a comely row or order, having a long crooked thred or ſtring hanging downe from each of them, and twining themſelves one within another, both the hood and the taile is ſpotted, and have a ſtrong ſent: the bulbes are greater in theſe then in many other.

2. *Tragorchis vulgaris ſive Teſticulus leporinus.* The ordinary Goateſtones or Hareſtones.

This other which is the more common with us, hath longer and narrower leaves, the flowers are ſmaller and whiter, ſpoted with reddiſh ſpots, and the tailes are more twining, the ſmell hereof is as ſtrong as the former, but the bulbes are leſſer. *Teſticulus leporinus vulg. Lob.*

3. *Tragorchis minor & verior.* The leſſer but truer Goateſtones.

The ſmell hereof cauſeth the name of this *Orchis*, which doth neerer reſemble the rancke ſmell of a Goate, then the former doe, but differeth in the leaves being much leſſer, and the flowers being without ſpurres or tailes, and ſomewhat like unto thoſe noiſome wormes that wee call woodlice, for their proportion, the colour whereof is ſomewhat browniſh. *Tragorchis minor & verior Lob.*

4. *Tragorchis Batavica Cluſij.* The *Hollanders* Goateſtones.

This ſtinking *Orchis* of *Holland* that was found about the *Hage*, as alſo about their Sea coaſts, and as fitteſt referred to this Ranke or Order, hath three or foure narrow ſmall leaves, compaſſing a low ſtalke, about a ſpan long, whoſe toppe endeth in a ſhort ſpiked head of flowers of a fine purpliſh red colour on the inſide, and paler without, having a belly or lippe hanging downe, which is cremined in three ſhort and equall parts. *Orchis ſexta Clu.*

6. *Tragorchis altera purpurea.* Stincking Goateſtones of *Auſtria.*

The leaves of this *Orchis* are like Lilly leaves, of a pale greene colour, with ſome ſmaller about the ſtalke which is an hand high, the ſpiked head of flowers is either of a whitiſh or pale colour, without any ſpots, or elſe purple with ſome purple leaves under them, each whereof is hooded and eared with a hanging belly, notched as it were at the bottome: the ſtrong ranke ſmell hereof maketh it one of this ranke, and to be numbred with them which elſe might have beene ſet in another place. *Orchis 8. Clu.*

The Place and Time.

The former three ſorts grow chiefly in clay grounds, the other two are expreſſed in their titles, and flower with the reſt.

The Names.

Theſe kindes are chiefly mentioned by *Lobel* and *Cluſius*, whoſe names I have carolled in the margent how to finde them which ſhall be ſufficient.

The Vertues.

Lugdunenſis from *Dodonæus* ſaith that the rootes of theſe Orchies, are better then any of the other, for the purpoſes aforeſaid, of what other good quality they chiefly partake we cannot out of any ones experience relate unto you.

CHA.

CHAP. XII.

Orchis Serapias sive Testiculus vulpinus. Foxestones.

Quartus Ordo. The fourth Ranke.

THis fourth Ranke or order must comprehend all those sorts of *Orchides* whose flowers doe represent sundry sorts of insects, flyes, or other small creatures, which for their fruitefull generation were anciently dedicated to *Apis*, who was worshipped as a God at *Canope*, not farre from *Alexandria* in *Egypt*, and from thence tooke the name *Serapias*.

1. *Orchis Serapias bifolia latissima.* The greatest twiblade Foxestones.

Clusij & Thal descriptio.

This hath onely two very large leaves, not much lesse then those of the white Ellebore or Neesewort, with divers veines running through them, greene on the upper side and paler underneath, but shining withall, the stalke riseth a cubit high, five square, with a few leaves or skins thereon, closing it as it were about, the flowers grow in a spiked head like unto others, but great and large, being either purple spotted with white, or wholly white: the roores are great and somewhat long like unto small Turneps.

2. *Orchis Serapias latifolia altera.* *Hungarian* twiblade Foxestones.

This other is very like the last, but somewhat lesser, and lower, both in leaves, stalkes, and flowers, and is found also both purple and spotted, and white as the former is.

Clus. Thal. descriptio.

3. *Orchis Serapias bifolia vel trifolia minor.* The lesser twiblade or three leafed Foxestones, or white Butterfly *Orchis*.

Orchis Spongiosophyta Lob. sive Hermaphrodita. Testiculus secundus Lobelij.

This lesser Foxestone hath two or three large leaves next the roote, yet lesser then the last, the stalke is more then halfe a foote high, with two or three peeces thereon, and a small tuft or spike of white flowers at the toppe, thinly set thereon, somewhat resembling white butterflies with their wings spread, each flower having a crooked taile behind it full of a sweete liquor.

4. *Orchis Sphegodes sive fucum referens.* The greater Drone Bee flower.

The leaves of this *Orchis* are five or sixe, long narrow, and ribbed like Ribwort Plantaine, yet somewhat lesse, the stalke is about a spans height, bearing five or sixe flowers at the head thereof, in fashion somewhat like a Bumble, humble or drone Bee, as it is called, having some few small whitish purple leaves like wings above, and a browniish belly or body below.

Minor ejusdem.

There is a lesser sort hereof, whose flower is lesser as well as leaves, and of a more whitish greene colour.

3. *Orchis Serapias bifolia vel trifolia minor.* The lesser twiblade or three leafed Foxestones, or white Butterflye Orchis.

4. *Orchis Sphegodes sive fucum referens.* The greater Drone Bee flower.

4. *Orchis Sphegodes minor.* The lesser Waspe Orchis.

5. *Orchis*

5. *Orchis Sphegodes altera.* The Waſpe Orchis.

7. *Orchis major Sphegodes ſive Teſticulus Vulpinus primus.* The greater Gnat flower.

5. *Orchis Sphegodes altera.* The Waſpe *Orchis.*

The Waſpe *Orchis* hath narrower leaves then the laſt, the flowers ſtand in the ſame manner, and of the ſame faſhion almoſt, but ſomewhat greater and of a browne yellow colour, the wings being a little enclining to purple. This the new *Gerard* maketh the humble Bee *Orchis.* *Sphegodes ſecunda Lob.*

6. *Orchis minor culicem exprimens.* The leſſer Gnatflower.

The leſſer Gnatflower, hath three leaves uſually ſtanding below the ſtalke, with ſome few ſhort ones up higher, the flowers are many but ſmall, much reſembling a ſmall gnat or flye, of a yellowiſh browne colour, whoſe lower part is ſmaller then the greater ſort. *Culices minores Tribylla Lob.*

7. *Orchis Sphegodes ſive Teſticulus vulpinus primus.* The greater Gnat flower. *Teſticulus vulpinus Lob.*

The ſtalke hereof is greater and higher, the leaves alſo are larger then the two laſt and ſmaller upon the ſtalkes, the flowers are fewer at the toppe but larger by much, the colour doth not much differ, but is rather ſadder.

8. *Orchis Melittias ſive apifera.* The hony Bee flower.

The ſtalke hereof is ſeldome a ſpan high, the leaves thereon are few, narrow and ſmall, turning ſometimes inward, ſome riſing upon the ſtalke: at the toppe uſually ſtand two or three flowers, ſeldome many more each whereof is in ſhape much like an hony Bee, that many that have not ſeene it before, would verily beleeve that it were either a living, or the carkaſe of a dead one, but that the upper leaves which are like wings, are of a pale bleiwiſh purple colour, and the head yet paler, the body full and round below, of a darke browne colour with ſome ſpots of yellow thereon, the rootes are ſmall. *Orchis Melittias Lob.*

9. *Orchis Myodes major.* The greater or fleſh flye flower.

This greater flye flower hath three or foure, ſomewhat broad and long ſmooth greene leaves next the ground, the ſtalke riſeth about an hand breadth high, with a few large flowers ſet at the toppe, reſembling a great Fleſh flye made of foure leaves, the three uppermoſt, and a long one loweſt. *Myodes altera flore grandiuſe Lob.*

10. *Orchis Myodes minor.* The leſſer Flye flower.

The leſſer Flye flower hath ſomewhat leſſer leaves and more ribbed, the ſtalke riſeth not fully ſo high, the flowers grow in the ſame manner, very like unto the laſt ſort, but leſſer, and of a little darker colour both the bottome, and about the middle part, but paler betweene the wings, being of a pale colour, enclining to blew. *Myodes prima Lob.*

11. *Orchis Myodes minima.* The leaſt Flye flower.

The leaſt Flye flower hath three leaves narrow and ribbed, growing cloſer to the ſtalke, which is ſmaller and lower then the laſt, having two or three ſmall flowers at the toppe like the other, but ſmaller, and of a browniſh purple colour, ſomewhat ſpotted. *Serapias tertius Do.*

12. *Orchis Myodes lutea Narbonenſis.* The great yellow Fly flower of *Narbone.* *Orchis Myodes lutea Lob.*

This great yellow Flye hath three or foure larger leaves then the laſt, full of ribs, the ſtalke is higher, and the flowers

8. *Orchis Melittias sive apifera.*
The Hony Bee flower.

10. *Orchis Myodes minor.*
The lesser Flye flower.

12. *Orchis Myodes lutea Narbonensis.*
The greater yellow Flye flower of *Narbone.*

13. *Orchis Batrachites.*
Frogge Orchis,

14. *Orchis Arachnitis.*
The Spider flower.

16. *Orchis Ornithophora folio maculoso.*
White or purple Birds flower.

17. *Orchis Myodes angustifolia.*
The narrow leafed flye flower.

flowers much greater, and of a yellow colour, like some flyes with us.

13. *Orchis Bratrachites.* Frogge Orchis, or Frog flower.

The Frogge flower hath broad and short leaves below, and narrower and longer up higher on the stalke, at the toppe whereof grow sundry yellowish flowers, resembling the bodies of Frogs, with the head and wings greenish, from whence it tooke the appellation: the rootes hereof are large, a little longer, and more pointed at the bottome then of others. *Batrachites Lob.*

14. *Orchis Arachnitis.* The Spider flower.

The leaves hereof are more then in the last, narrower also and longer, the stalke is not higher, and bearing but three or foure flowers at the toppe, resembling a spider in the round belly, and the small necke or partition betweene it and the toppe wings. *Andrachnites Lob.*

15. *Orchis Psycodes herbacei coloris.* The greene Butter flye.

This Butterflye hath divers large smooth greene leaves next the ground, and other smaller and longer upon the stalke, the flowers are many and great, resembling Butterflyes with their wings spread abroad, of a kinde of herby greene colour, with a spurre behinde. *Ornithoph. folio lævi Lob.*

16. *Orchis Ornithophora folio maculoso.* White or purple Birds flower.

The leaves hereof are somewhat large and spotted for the most part (for there is much diversity herein, some having broad large or pointed, others narrow lesse or rounder leaves) the flowers are large and like the last, with a spurre also behind them but some are all white, others are purple, and some betweene both, of a purplish white colour, this kinde flowreth with the first sorts. *Ornithoph. folomaculoso Lob.*

17. *Orchis Myodes angustifolia.* The narrow leafed Flye flower.

This hath sundry narrower leaves then many other, standing upon the stalke, up to the toppe, where the flowers resemble a small short flye. *Orchis angustifolia Bau. & Taber. minor.*

18. *Orchis matrophyllos Columnæ.* Narrow leafed Flye flower of *Naples*.

The stalke of this Flye flower is three foote high, having two very long leaves at the bottome, but of an unequall length, those that grow next on the stalke are much longer, some being a foote and a halfe long, and very narrow, but those up higher are shorter and broader, at the top are set divers flowers in a spike to a footes length, each whereof standeth like a crosse hollow pipe, having a broad and long beard thereat, of a fine blush colour, with a more purplish leafe like a tongue, hanging downe broad above and small below: this is found usually but with one round roote (the other as it should seeme being decayed and gone) with some fibres both at the head, and from the sides which is not seene in any sort of Orchis. *Macroph. Colum.*

The Place and *Time*.

All these sorts grow not in one sort of ground or ayre, for some are found in woods, some in clay grounds, others in fertile or barren fields, and in dry sandry soiles most of them in our owne land, yet some are strangers, and doe all flower from before *May* unto the end of it.

The Names.

I have done with these as I have done with the rest, and given you one Author in the steede of many that hath written

written of it, with the names how he calleth it, for it were too tedious to write all the severall titles that severall Authours have given to these sorts of Orchides.

The Vertues.

The properties of these *Serapiaes* are recorded in particular by *Dioscorides* and *Galen*, to be not so effectuall for Venery, but are of force to discusse swellings, and to cleanse foule vlcers and fistulaes, that is, hollow vlcers, and the vlcers of the mouth, and inflammations also, and stayeth those that are eating or fretting, it dryeth much when the roote is dryed, and stayeth the flux of the belly thereby.

CHAP. XIII.

Orchis sive Testiculus odoratus. Sweete Cullions.

Quintus Ordo. The fifth Ranke.

THis fifth and last Ranke of round rooted *Orchides* must comprehend a few small ones, that smell sweete: some whereof have but one, some two round rootes, others three, and some more, as shall be shewed.

1. *Orchis pusilla odorata.* The sweete Muske Orchis.

Testis 7. This sweete Orchis hath usually but three small and narrow greene leaves, the stalke is of an handbreadthes height, having a long narrow spike of pale greene flowers, ending in three points, and smelling like Muske, this hath but one small round roote of the bigneſſe of a peaſe, above which it hath long strings running forth, by which new plants are encreased.

2. *Triorchis alba odorata major.* The greater Sweete Lady traces.

Triorchis alba spiralis Lob. The great Lady traces hath sundry very sad greene shining leaves like unto the lesser Plantane, but sharper pointed, which rise up in *September* after the stalke with flowers is withered which doe abide greene all Winter, and perish in *May*, the slender stalke which crooketh and windeth it selfe a little, riseth up in *August* stored for a great length with many small white and sweete flowers, compassing it round and hanging downe round about it: the rootes grow sometime three, and sometimes foure together, being round and longer then in any of the former Orchides, with divers short fibres set round about them, contrary to the order observed in all the rest.

3. *Triorchis alba odorata minor.* The lesser sweete Lady traces.

Triorchis spiralis minor Lob. The lesser traces hath much smaller leaves lying next the ground, but of the same fashion like unto a very small Plantane, the stalke is little above an handbreadth high, with some small shew of little peeces of leaves, thereon to the flowers which are white dasht over with a thinne blush, standing in thin long spikes, compassing the stalke and are very sweete: the rootes grow by couples, and are small somewhat long as well as round.

2,3. *Triorchis alba odorata major & minor.*
The greater and lesser sweete Lady Traces.

4. *Orchis lutea Leodiensis.*
Lady traces of Liege.

Orchis minor Leodiensis Lob Obse. The leaves of this are somewhat more like unto a broad leafed Plantane, yet smaller and narrower, three or foure at the bottome of the stalk which hath none on it, and hath yellowish flowers like the others at the top, one above another, the roots grow three, and sometimes foure together.

5. *Orchis Frisia littoralis.*
Friesland Orchis or Lady traces.

Frisia Lob This hath but two small round bulbes for the roote, from whence spring up two or three small, somewhat long and hairy leaves, yet shorter then of the Ribwort Plantane, the stalke is above a span high, bearing small yellowish greene flowers like unto the former, and set in the same order. In the same table with this *Orchis* you have the next *Triorchis*, as *Lobel* hath given it us, from *Cornelius Gemma*.

6. *Triorchis lutea altera Gemmæ folio glabro.*
Yellow Traces with smooth leaves.

Triorchis lutea 3. Gem. Lob. obser. This hath longer leaves and smoother then the last, and stalkes and flowers very like, yellow also and sweet, the roote is composed of three small round bulbes.

7. *Chamæorchis latifolia Zelandica.*
The dwarfe Orchis of *Zealand*.

Orchis Lilifolia Lob appendice & forte Pseudorchis Cl. This smal Orchis hath two, and sometimes three round bulbes for the rootes, covered with whitish coates or skinnes, being greenish within, and sweetish in taste, the lower of them being lanke as in others, it hath two faire but small Lilly like leaves, about two inches long rising from them, some three or foure inches high: this peradventure may be the *Pseudoorchis Clusij*.

8. *Orchis*

4. *Orchis lutea Leodiensis.*
Ladytraces of Liege.

5. *Orchis Frisia Littoralis & ejus varietas.*
Friesland Orchis, or Lady traces.

6. *Triorchis lutea altera.*
Yellow Traces with smooth leaves.

8. *Orchis radice repente.*
Small creeping or bastard Orchis.

8. *Orchis radice repente.* Small creeping or Baſtard Orchis.

The roote of this Orchis, if it be one, are unlike all the reſt, being many long and full of ſtrings, growing thicke together, and enterlacing themſelves one amongſt another, yet have they at the upper part thereof next under the leaves as *Camerarius* ſaith, ſome ſhew of ſmall bulbes ſometimes to be ſeene, the leaves that riſe from thence are thicke and ſomewhat broad like Plantane, of a darke greene colour, the ſtalke is ſlender furniſhed at the toppe with divers white flowers ſpotted with blood red ſpots. Why *Gerard* ſhould call this *Palma Chriſti*, I ſee no reaſon, when as it commeth neerer to an *Helleborine* then *Orchis*.

The Place and *Time.*

Theſe kindes of Orchies grow in dry grounds, heaths, and waſte untilled places, and the like, many of them in our Land, and others in other places, and doe all or for the moſt part not flower untill *Auguſt* or *September*.

The Names.

Theſe alſo as the former have their Authours names ſet downe in the margent, and how they called them.

The Vertues.

It is recorded by ſome, that the rootes of theſe kindes of Orchides are marveilous effectuall above any other to incite Venery.

CHAP. XIV.

Orchis Palmata. Handed Orchis.

HAving ſhewed you all the kindes of bulbous Orchides in the Chapters going before, there doth yet remayne the other kinde of handed Orchies to be entreated of, which although they be many, yet I thinke meete to comprehend them all in this one Chapter, without parting of them.

1. *Orchis palmata major mas ſive Palma Chriſti mas.* The great male handed Orchis.

Palma Chriſti mas leviſolia Lob.

This male Orchis hath divers large broad and long ſmooth greene leaves lying on the ground, among which riſeth up a round ſtalke, with ſome ſuch leaves on it, but leſſer up to the toppe, where grow a large head of pale purple flowers, ſpotted with a deeper purple colour, each flower having a heele of the ſame colour behind it: the rootes are flat and broad, two joyned together at the head, like unto handes, parted at the bottome into ſhort peeces, as if the fingers were cut ſhort off by the knockles, with ſome fibres at the head thereof alſo, one of them being firme, and the other looſe or ſpongy, as in the former Orchides, which riſe and decay in the like manner.

2. *Orchis palmata major pratenſis anguſtifolia.* The great male handed Orchis with narrow leaves.

Prodro. The rootes of this are double handed like the former, parted into three parts below: the leaves are long and

1. *Orchis palmata major mas ſive Palma Chriſti mas.*
The great male handed Orchis.

2. *Orchis palmata major pratenſis anguſtifolia.*
The great male handed Orchis with narrow leaves.

narrow

3. *Orchis palmata fœmina sive Palma Christi fœmina maculato folio.* The female handed Orchis.

4. *Orchis palmata pratensis maxima Conopsea dicta.* The greateſt handed and hooded Orchis.

narrow through which the ſtalke riſeth, as through a pipe, to be a cubit high, whereon is ſet a ſpiked head of flowers, of a pale purple colour, with a ſpurre behinde, and a ſmall leafe ſet with every flower at the bottome.

3. *Orchis palmata fœmina sive Palma Christi fœmina maculato folio.* The female handed Orchis.

The leaves hereof are long and narrow, ſpotted diverſly with blacke ſpots, the ſtalke hath likewiſe ſome narrower leaves thereon, and a ſpiked head of hooded flowers, ſome reddiſh, either deeper or paler, or bluſh, or elſe white, the loweſt of them will be ſpotted, yet ſome will have none, the rootes are handed like the other. *Palma Chriſti fœm. Lob.*

4. *Orchis palmata pratensis maxima Conopsea dicta.* The greateſt handed and hooded Orchis.

This riſeth with a ſtalke two cubits high, having ſundry long and narrow leaves ſet thereon, compaſſing it almoſt at the bottome, the flowers whereof are hooded like the laſt, but of a dainty pale purple colour, and ſweet withall, and flower late. *Conopsea Lobelio.*

5 *Orchis palmata minor flore rubro.* Small handed Orchis with red flowers.

This ſmall Orchis hath a ſlender ſtalke, with a few long and narrow leaves ſet thereon, ſmaller above then thoſe below, having a ſpiked head of ſhining red flowers: the roote is ſmall and handed like the reſt. *Serapias minor Lob.*

6. *Orchis palmata anguſtifolia minor.* The leſſer handed Orchis with narrow leaves.

The roote of this ſort is handed but leſſe, and the lower diviſions of them are longer, the leaves are very long and narrow, the ſtalke groweth a foote high, and the flowers thereon are of a pale purple colour, and the whole ſpike ſhorter then others. *Orchis fœ. Tragi icon. Thal. deſcriptio.*

7. *Orchis palmata anguſtifolia minor odoratiſſima.* The ſweete ſmall handed Orchis.

This ſmall ſort hath rootes like the reſt, the leaves are much narrower and long almoſt as graſſe, the ſtalke is a hand high, with very ſmall leaves up to the toppe, bearing thereon a ſmall ſpike of pale purple flowers, very ſweet each having a hood and a lip hanging downe, divided at the bottome into foure parts with a heele behind. *Prodro.*

8. *Orchis palmata caryophyllata.* Handed Orchis ſmelling like Cloves or Gilloflowers.

The leaves of this ſort are long and narrow, the ſtalke ſlender with ſundry ſhort leaves thereon, the ſpiked head of flowers is purple, each reſembling ſmall flyes, and ſwelling as ſweete as a Gilloflower, after which come great heads of ſmall ſeede, the roote is handed, but hath the lower diviſions much longer, running downe into the ground. *Lob.*

9. *Orchis palmata batrachites vel Myodes.* Handed Orchis reſembling frogs or flyes.

The leaves that grow on the ſtalke are ſomewhat ſhort and broad compaſſing it at the bottome, the flowers that ſtand above are ſmall with wings as it were above, and a long ſmall body hanging downe and doth in ſome ſort reſemble a frogge as well as a flye, the roote hath ſhorter diviſions in one part, and longer in another. *Lob.*

10. *Orchis Caſtrata.* Gelded Orchis.

This hath alſo long narrow leaves ſet on a ſlender ſtalke, and ſmaller up to the toppe, where ſtandeth a bending head of white flowers ſpotted, each reſembling a flye, the lower part of whoſe hanging body is more pointed: the roote is made of two long peeces like legs, ending in ſmall pointes, and hath neither hands nor ſtones. *Lob.*

5. *Orchis palmata minor flore rubro.*
Small handed Orchis with red flowers.

7. *Orchis palmata angustifolia minor flore odoratissimo.*
The sweete handed Orchis.

8. *Orchis palmata Caryophyllata.*
Handed Orchis smelling like Cloves.

9. *Orchis palmata hatrachites vel Monoes.* Handed Orchis resembling frogges or flies.

10. *Orchis Castrata.*
Gelded Orchis.

11. *Orchis palmata palustris latifolia.*
Marsh handed Orchis with broad leaves.

12. *Orchis palmata palustris altera.*
Another Marsh handed Orchis.

13. *Orchis palmata lævifolio palustris.*
Another Marsh handed Orchis.

11. *Orchis palmata palustris latifolia.* Marsh handed Orchis with broad leaves. *Serapias palustris latifo. Lob.*

The large and broad smooth greene leaves hereof, are set in order upon the stalke up to the top, growing smaller still upwards unto the large spike of pale blush flowers, with every one a small greenish leafe at the setting on, the roote hath long divisions at the bottomes of the hands, this flowreth more early then the ordinary pature kind of Dogges stones.

12. *Orchis palmata palustris altera.* Another Marsh handed Orchis. *Serapias palustris Leptophyllos Lob.*

The leaves of this are not so long nor broad as the last, sometimes spotted but more usually without, the flowers are thicke set like the last, but of a violet purple colour: this flowreth after the last.

13. *Orchis palmata palustris lævifolia.* Another Marsh handed Orchis. *Cynosorchis palustris lævifolia Lob.*

This differeth little from the last, but in the leaves being without spots, and in the flowers which are more white.

14. *Orchis palmata palustris maculata.* Spotted marsh handed Orchis. *Cynosorchis palustris Lophodes Lob.*

The stalke hereof is tall and strong, the leaves large and full of spots, the flowers purple with greene leaves set amongst them.

15. *Orchis palmata, Pannonica quarta Clusij. Hungarian* handed Orchis. *Orchis Pannonica 8. Clu.*

The lower leaves hereof are like unto those of the white Lilly, and of a whitish greene colour without any spots on them, and of an unpleasant taste, the flowers are large growing spike fashion one above another, of a whitish colour without any spot, resembling a fooles coule or hood, with eares on both sides, and a broad lip hanging downe, and with a broad blunt taile behinde, smelling somewhat strong like Elder flowers: it hath also a small whitish leafe at the foote of the flower next to the stalke: the roote is handed also.

There is another sort hereof whose flowers are purple and the small leafe set at the stalke of the flower, purplish also.

16. *Orchis palmata palustris Dracontias.* The marsh Dragon handed Orchis. *Cynosorch. Dracont. Lob.*

The leaves of this Orchis are like unto those of the Lilly, compassing the stalke almost round at the bottome, the spiked head groweth thicke, with very red and hooded flowers like the last, and greene leaves among them.

17. *Orchis palmata flore viridi.* Small mountaine handed Orchis with greene flowers. *Prodro.*

The roote hereof is handed but small, the stalke is about a span high, the leaves are but few long and narrow, the flowers are small and greene, hooded, and bellyed, parted at the bottome with a small long leafe at each of them.

18. *Orchis palmata montana maxima.* Great mountaine handed Orchis. *Prodro.*

This greater sort hath a stalke two cubits high, whose lower leaves are also te long, and an inch and a halfe broad, and those up higher, smaller and smaller, at the toppe standeth a spiked head of small flowers, an hand breadth long, of a pale purple colour, hooded and heeled, and the lower part of the lippe or belly, parted very much with a leafe at the foote of each likewise: the roote is handed like the rest, with long divisions.

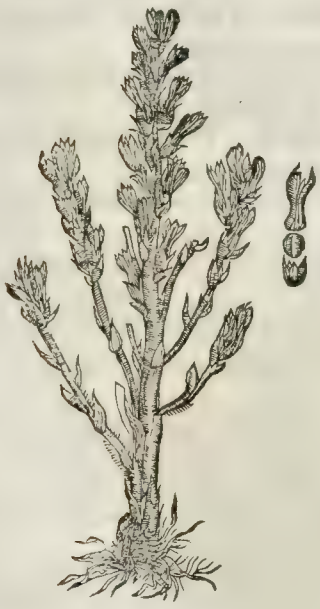
19. *Orchis palmata montana Lobely. Lobel* his mountaine handed Orchis. *Serapias montana Lobelij.*

There is small difference betweene this and the foureteenth, which is the spotted marsh handed Orchis, but that

14. *Orchis palmata palustris maculata.*
Spotted marsh handed Orchis.

16. *Orchis palmata palustris Draconis.*
The marsh handed Dragon Orchis.

18 *Orchis palmata montana maxima.*
Great mountaine handed Orchis.



20. *Orchis palmata montana maculata candido flore.*
Spotted handed mountaine white Orchis.

that the leaves hereof have no ſpots and are more ſmooth.

18. *Orchis palmata montana maxima.* Great mountaine handed Orchis.

Serapias candido flore montana Lob.

Dod Camerarii deſcripto.

20. *Orchis palmata montana maculata flore candido.* Spotted mountaine handed white Orchis.

The leaves of this Orchis are ſomewhat narrow, and ſpotted like unto the female handed Orchis, the ſtalke and flowers alſo are like unto it, and differeth not but in the colour, which is white.

21. *Orchis palmata anguſtifolia Alpina.* Small mountaine handed Orchis.

This ſmall Orchis hath very narrow leaves as ſmall as *Crocus* as *Matthiolus* ſaith, the ſtalke is low and ſmall, bearing ſmall flowers of a ſad purple colour, like unto the purple flower gentle, and of a moſt fragrant ſmell while it is freſh and greene.

The Place and *Time.*

Some of theſe Orchies grow in fieldes and medows, ſome in mooriſh grounds and marſhes, and others upon hils and mountaines, and flower in the moneths of *Aprill*, *May*, and *Iune*, ſome earlyer and later then others.

The Names.

Every one of theſe hath one Authour named in the margent that hath written of it, and how he hath called it: as I have done withall the reſt of this family of the Orchides.

The Vertues.

Theſe marſh ſtones are thought beſt to agree unto the *Serapiades*, and not ſo availeable to Venereous purpoſes, being more heating and drying then the *Cynoſorchides*, and therefore may performe the cures that the *Serapiaes* doth in ulcers and the reſt. *Camerarius* ſaith of this laſt ſort that it is very profitable to ſtay the bloody Fluxe, if the flowers be made into pouther and taken in wine, or the freſh flowers fryed with egges into a Tanſie, and ſo eaten. The rootes of all the other ſorts of *Orchides* being boyled in red wine, and after they are dryed againe, made into pouther and drunke, doth ſtay the bloody fluxe in a ſpeedy manner.

CHAP. XV.

Orchis abortiva ſive Nidus avis. Miſhapen *Orchis* or Birds neſt.

THere are two ſorts of Birds neſt, the one not much differing from the other, but in the colour, the firſt and moſt anciently knowne, of a yellowiſh colour, the other of a purpliſh violet.

1. *Orchis abortiva ruffa.* Ordinary birds neſt.

The common Birds neſt riſeth up with upright ſappy weake ſtalkes, having a ſhew of leaves on them, which are very ſhort thin skins rather then leaves, of the ſame colour with the ſtalkes and flowers, that is of a browniſh dead yellow, the flowers ſtand upon a ſpiked head, like unto that of Orchis, and of the ſame faſhion, with huskes of duſty ſeede following them: the roote is compoſed of a number of fibres, that croſſe and entangle themſelves one within another very intricately.

2. *Nidus avis purpurea.* Purple birdes neſt.

This purple birds neſt groweth ſomewhat lower having ſome longer skinny leaves on the ſtalkes then the former with flowers on a ſpiked head very like unto the laſt for forme, but the whole ſtalke leaves, and flowers are of a violet purple colour, after which follow ſmall ſeede like the other, the roote alſo is like the former.

The Place and *Time.*

Both theſe ſorts are ſometimes found in our owne Land, in Woods and low Copſes, and are in flower in *July* and *Auguſt.*

The

Orchis abortiva ruffa. Ordinary Birds neſt.

The Names.

Dodonæus calleth it *Nidus Neottia, id eſt, Nidus avis*, as it is with moſt now adayes, it is thought alſo to be the *Coagulum terræ* of *Pliny*, *Geſner* calleth it *Orobanche*, and *Lobel Satyrium abortivum & Orchis abortiva*. *Claſius* calleth the laſt *Limodoron* firſt, and then *Pſeudolimodoron*. The *French* call it *Nid doiſeau*, the *Germanes Marghen drehen*, the *Dutch Vogelsneſt*, and we in *Engliſh* Birds neſt, or Gooſe neſt, from the platting of the rootes like the ſtickes and ſtrawes in a Crowes neſt.

The Vertues.

There is no uſe made of either of theſe that I have knowne in Phyſicke, or applyed to any other uſe.

CHAP. XVI.

Orobanche ſive Hæmodoron vel Limodoron.
Kill herbe or herbe bane.

THere hath bin found out of later dayes, divers ſorts of this Excreſſence of the earth (whereof there was but one ſort or two as it is likely knowne to the ancients, or at leaſt, no more expreſt in their writings,) under theſe names, which ſhall be here ſhewed you: but becauſe I have already delivered you two ſorts thereof, the one riſing from Broome, called Broome rape, the other from the *Ciſtus*, called *Hypociſtus*, which may juſtly be referred to this family, I will not further mention them here. I confeſſe they might have been placed neere the Moſſes and Muſhromes as being excreſſences of the earth, as they are, but becauſe their flowers and ſeede doe more neerely reſemble the former *Orchides*, I thought meeteſt to joyne theſe unto them here.

1. *Orobanche major Monſpeliaca.*
Great Herbe bane of *Mompelier*.

This kill herbe hath a long and round ſmall roote without ſcales, and with ſome fibres under it, the ſtalke is great and thicke, with very ſhort leaves thereon from the bottome unto the middle thereof, where the flowers begin to grow, and with every one of them a larger and longer leafe: the flowers are long and browniſh.

2. *Orobanche flore majore purpuraſcente.*
Great purple Herbe bane.

This from ſuch a like roote with fibres thereat as the former, ſendeth forth ſundry ſtalkes with many thicke and ſhort leaves on them ſharpe at the ends, having ſometimes branches riſing therefrom, and ſometimes two or three ſtalkes from the roote, and at the toppes are ſet with longer flowers then thoſe of Broome rape on long foote-

1, 2 *Orobanche major Monſpeliaca & flore majore purpuraſcente.*
Great Herbe bane of Mompelier, and the great purple.

ſtalke,

3. *Orobanche ramosa.* Branched Herbe bane.

4,5 *Orobanche radice dentata sive Dentaria Matthioli major & minor.* Toothwort or Lungwort, the greater and the lesser.

stalkes, each standing in a huske, with a long thred as it were growing out of the flower that turneth up againe; the whole stalke, leaves, and flowers are of a blewish purple colour.

3. *Orobanche ramosa.* Branched Herbe bane.

Although many of these herbes are found with single and unbranched stalkes, yet some are found also that have them much branched, but then for the most part, they grow lower then others, and are of differing colours, some whitish, some more yellow, some browniish yellow, and some blewish or purplish, for such are found in sundry places. *Bauhinus* remembreth a small sort hereof, that groweth lower, under Pine trees, Firre and Pitch trees, differing else in nothing, but in being of a darker colour, and the flowers whiter. *Hypoc ys.*

4. *Orobanche radice dentata major sive dentaria major Matthioli.* Great Toothwort or Lungwort.

Most properly may this herbe be joyned to these formerly set downe, for their neere affinity in many things: it hath for the roote small scales, if it may be so called, like as the stalkes or branches have, which consist likewise wholly of blackish purple, shining thicke scales, lying somewhat closely, compact one upon another: in the beginning of the Spring, there riseth out from the toppes of these scaly branches tender and brittle sappy stalkes, to a span long, without any leaves, but bearing many whitish purple gaping flowers, and blackish inward, standing in huskes, wherein afterwards grow up vessels with small seede in them.

5. *Orobanche radice dentata minor.* Small Toothwort or Lungwort.

This lesser sort consisteth of a smaller lesse scaly, and more white transparent roote, with a tender sappy whitish purple stalke in like manner, without leaves and whitish purple flowers at the toppe, sometimes but two or three, and sometime many more. This varieth in some places being of a more purplish colour.

The Place and *Time.*

The first three sorts grow many times from the rootes of sundry herbes, and by their sappinesse draweth out the nourishment, thereby spoyling them, and sometimes among a field of Corne, Pulse, Hempe &c. sometimes also of it selfe among the grasse and herbes, by the sides of hedges, and under the shadow of trees, and many times also without shadow, the other two most commonly under trees, where they have much shadow, and doe most flourish in *May* and *Iune*, yet some have beene found in flower in *August*.

The Names.

Dioscorides calleth it ὀροβάγχη, and *Orobanche* in Latine, but doth much differ from that *Orobanche*, of *Theophrastus*, which with the clasping branches killeth the *Orobus* that it growes withall, and therefore *Lugdunensis* taketh that pulse which is called *Aphaca*, to be *Theophrastus* his *Orobanche*, as I shewed before in the Classis of the pulses, but out of doubt, it agreeth with *Theophrastus* his *Limodoron*, as some have it, but more truely *Hæmodoron*, some would have it *Limonodorum, pratorum donum*, or else *Limodorum famem adferens*: but ἁιμόδωρον is the truest name in the best copies, or as some thinke ἁιμόδωρον *quod acute tanquam cruore infecta*: for *Theophrastus* describeth his *Hæmodoron*, almost in the same manner that *Dioscorides* doth his *Orobanche*, it is thought also to be *Pliny* his *Cynomorion a canini genitalis similitudine*. Most Writers call them *Orobanche*, and some *Limodoron*. The *Dentaria* is called of some *Squamaria*, or *Squamatia*, and *radix squammata* by *Dodonæus Anblatum*, by *Cæsalpinus Arachidum*, and by *Gesner Aegolethros Plinij*, and saith the people in *Germany* that keepe Vineyards, call it *Malus Henricus*; but generally by all *Dentaria*, and *major*, the lesser being called by *Clusius Dentaria aphyllos*, and *Dentaria coralloide radice*, and *minor* by others. The *Italians* as *Matthiolus* saith call *Orobanche Herba Tora*, because Kine eating thereof will

will presently goe to the Bull, some also as he saith *Herba Lupa*, and some *Coda di leone*. Because we had no proper *English* name for the former sorts, and I thought it improper to call them Broome rapes, as thatis called which groweth from the Broome, I have given them another *English* one, fitting their property as I take it: yet let every one doe as they thinke meetest.

The Vertues.

Dioscorides saith of his times, that it was used to be eaten as other herbes are, either raw or boyled with pulse, which would helpe their digestion: *Galen* saith it is cold and dry in the first degree: our people doe many times use the latter sort in medicines for the Lungs, having received it as a tradition from their ancestours, and therefore called the greater Lungwort: we have no other properties of any of these herbes, to open unto you.

CHAP. XVII.

Cyclamen. Sowbread.

ALthough I have given you in my former Booke a doozen sorts or more, of *Cyclamen* or Sowbread, for whose knowledge I must referre you thereunto, a figure of one or two being here shewed you instead of the rest, yet I have a strange plant to exhibite to your consideration, which was found and sent for a bastard kinde thereof; and withall shew you the properties of the right more amply.

Pro Cyclamino verno spurio missa planta. A strange plant sent for a bastard Sowebread of the Spring.

It had a tuberous roote varying from the forme of the *Cyclamen* roote, being long and thicke, small at the head and bread at the bottome, with a dent in, somewhat like unto the forme of an heart, as it is pictured on the cards, or rather like those pin-pillow-purses, that poore women use to sticke their pinnes round about the brims or edges, having a hard thicke skinne of a brownish colour, with sundry hard long rough fibres underneath, and about it, from the toppe whereof rose divers somewhat round leaves a little pointed, resembling those of the violet but smaller, some being larger and smaller then others, with three, five, or seven nerves or ribs in them, each upon a long footestalke, and of a brownish greene colour, from among which riseth up a reddish stalke, divided from the bottome into three or foure branches, with the like leaves on them; and at the head of every branch, two or three small greenish yellow mossy flowers, much like unto those of the Ribes, or red Currans, with divers yellow threds in the middle.

The Place and *Time.*

This grew on the *Pyrænean* hils, sent by *Venerius* to *John Hogheland*, and other his friends in the low countries, and flowring in the Spring time.

Cyclamen autumnale folijs Hederæ.
Ivy leafed Sowbread.

Pro Cyclamino verno spurio missa planta.
A strange plant sent for a bastard Sowbread of the Spring.

The

The Names.

Venerium sent this for a differing kind of *Cyclamen*, by the title it beareth, but as the description and figure declare, it is much different therefrom, almost in every particular, and therefore not knowing what other denomination befitteth, it must hold the first imposed for me, until I or some other, can better dispose of a more certainty.

The Vertues.

The plant being rare and lately found out and known but to few, I have not yet learned that any experience hath bin made thereof, whether it hath any medicinal or other property therein: but because in my former Booke, I was so briefe in declaring the vertues of the true Sowbread, I think good upon so fit an occasion to expatiate them further here: Although *Mesues* doth determine the degrees hereof to be hot and dry in the beginning of the third, yet *Galen* doth not so, but saith only 70. *Simplicium*, that it cutteth, clenseth & openeth the mouths of the veines, draweth and digesteth, which is plainely seene by the particular operations thereof, for the juyce of it openeth the hemorrhoides or piles, and strongly mooveth to the stoole, being put up in woll, and saith *Mesues*, it avoideth tough flegme used in a glister: it is also mixed with such medicines as discusse swellings, kernels, and other hard knots in any part of the body: it helpeth also the pinne and webbe in the eyes, being infused with honey, as also avoideth it by the nostrils, which *Mesues* also affirmeth, and that by snuffing up the juice, the head and braine is purged from those humours that offend it, the ache also, and daily paines of it, and the Meagrome. *Galen* further saith, that if the belly be bathed with the juice, it will forceably moove it downewards, and kill the birth, or to be put up in a pessary, and although the roote is weaker then the juyce, yet the roote being either drunke or applyed, provoketh the termes, and is profitable for those that have the yellow jaundice, to drive it forth by sweating, if after the taking of three drams thereof in powther, in Meade or honied water, they be carefully ordered to sweate: it helpeth also to cleanse all the deformities or discolourings of the skin, and the freckles and spots thereof: as well fresh, as dry; applyed to the region of the spleene, it easeth the hardnesse thereof: some also saith he gave the dryed roote to them that are pursie or short winded. *Matthiolus* saith that the distilled water from the rootes snuffed up into the nostrils, stayeth their bleeding wonderfully: and that if six ounces of that water be drunke with an ounce of fine sugar, it will stay the blood that commeth from the brest, stomacke or Liver, in a wonderfull manner; or if any veine be broken in them, and this is his attestation: to hinder saith he, the violence thereof in purging, it is fit to mixe therewith some Masticke, or Nutmegge, or a scruple of Rubarbe: many have been holpen of the hardnesse and swelling of the spleene, by the use thereof, which could not be holpen by other things: It easeth also the paines and torments in the bowels, which we call the chollicke; If saith he the roote hereof be beaten with a few Peach stone kernels, and bitter Almonds, and after laid to steepe in *Aquavitæ* for three dayes: a drop or two of the expressed creame therof dropped into the eares that are deafe or have much noise in them helpeth them: the juice mixed with honey or Plantane water, helpeth all maner of sores in the mouth or throate being gargled therewith, and the toothache also. *Dioscorides*, saith many of the same things, and besides that the decoction thereof healeth wounds, the running sores also in the head, bones, or members out of joynts kibes or chilblanes, and the Goute. *Pliny* saith the roote is good against the venome of Serpents, and that it will kill Swine, which is contrary to the received opinion of most, that they are delighted therewith, and greedily devoure the rootes, after they have rooted them up, from whence came the name *Panis porcinus*, Sowbread: yet *Thalus*, saith the roote is fitter for Wolves, and Foxes then Swine, and that it is not to be inwardly taken, but by good advise and caution. *Dioscorides*, and *Pliny* from him say, that if a woman that is with child goe over a plant thereof, it will cause abortion that is, to be delivered before her time; but it is certainely knowne by many experiences that some of the fresh greene leaves, but much rather, the fresh roote which *Theophrastus* also affirmeth, put into a cloth and applyed for a little time to the secret parts of a woman, that is in sore hard and long travaile in child birth, hath holpen them to a speedy and easie delivery: the roote beaten and applyed with honey, draweth forth splinters &c. out of the flesh.

CHAP. XVIII.

Epimedium. Barren wort.

BArrenWort is a pretty shrublike plant shooting forth sundry hard round stalkes, haise a yard or two foote high, each stalke divided for the most part into three branches, and each of them bearing three leaves a peece, which are severally, somewhat broad and round, yet pointed at the endes, hard or dry in feeling, and a little sharpely dented about the edges, of a light greene colour on the upper side and whiter underneath: from the middle of some of the stalkes of leaves, shooteth forth with them from the first rising up of them, a small long footestalke of flowers not much higher then the stalkes of leaves, divided into branches, containing on each of them three flowers a peece, separated into foure parts, as if the flower consisted but of foure leaves, when as each part hath two leaves, one lying close upon another, the inner being yellow and smaller then the lower, which are red. so that the red edge appeareth round about the yellow, making it seeme a yellow flower of foure leaves with red edges: it hath also a few yellow threds in the middle, set with greene, the underside of the flowers, being of a yellowish red colour, stript with white lines, which being past, small long pods appeare, with flattish red seede in them, the rootes are small and fibrous, hard and reddish spreading much underground, and delighteth best in shaddowy, rather then Sunny places; the sent of the plant is rather strong then pleasant.

Alterum Americanum magis fruticosum.

We have had brought us from some of the Northerne plantations of *America*, a certaine shrubby and wooddy plant, bringing forth thrice three leaves, composed in the same manner with the former, but each leafe was twise as bigge: but we never saw it beare any flower or fruite with us, nor did the plant long endure with us but by degrees grew weaker, and in the end utterly perished, so that I cannot determine it as I would, and we could never get the same kinde againe: but the *Hedera trifolia*, set forth in this Worke before, commeth somewhat neere thereunto, but yet is not the same, having onely three leaves at a place upon the stalkes, and not nine, that is thrise threeas that had.

E pimedium. Barrenwort.

The Place and Time.

Cæsalpinus saith it groweth on the mountaines of *Liguria*, *Camerarius* neere unto *Vicenzo* in *Italy*, *Bauhinus* on the *Euganian* hils, and in *Romania*, in shadowy wet grounds, and flowreth from *Iune*, unto the middle of *August*.

The Names.

The Ἐπιμήδιον *Epimedium* of *Dioscorides*, hath beene diversly interpreted by sundry writers, some taking it to be one thing, some another: for *Columna* in his *Phytobasanos*, setteth the *Lunaria minor* for it, but surely erroniously, and saith that neither the *Hepatica trifolia*, nor that *Seseli Æthiopicum*, which is the *Libanotis Theophrasti* with us, which some in and before his time tooke to be it, can be it. *Bauhinus* would seeme to make *Thalius* to meane the *Caltha palustris* to be *Dodoneus* his *Epimedium*, when as I cannot finde in any of *Dodonæus* his workes, that he meant, or set forth any other *Epimedium* then this I here shew you. So that I hereby thinke *Bauhinus* was mistaken to quote *Thalius* to meane *Caltha*, and that *Thalius* also was mistaken in taking that herbe which he gathered as he saith in some place of the *Harcynia sylva*, and kept in his booke of dryed herbes, that had foure round leaves a little dented about the edges, standing each upon a slender foote-stalke, and with a blacke tuberous roote to be *Epimedium Dodonæi*, which neither hath such round leaves, nor such a blacke tuberous roote. *Anguilara* it is thought, first entituled this *Epimedium* (which some in his time called *Lunaria*) whom all others that have set it forth since, have so called, and yet some make a doubt whether it be *Dioscorides* his or no. First in that thee saith, *Epimedium* hath tenne or twelve leaves, when as the triplicity is so conspicuous, that it is a wonder he should omit that, if he meant this: againe he saith it beareth neither flower nor fruite, when as this giveth both, yet hereunto it is affirmed that *Dioscorides* might faile in this, as he did in *Dictamum Tussilago Cynoglossum*, &c. It is likely also that *Theophrastus* should meane this of *Dioscorides*, whichin his seventh Booke and eighth Chapter, he calleth *Epimetrum* and saith it beareth no flowers, which *Pliny* calleth also *Epipetron*, and some *Epimenidium*.

The Vertues.

We have not any late experience hereof to shew but as *Dioscorides*, *Pliny* and *Galen*, have set downe of it, that it is moderately cold and moist, and without any speciall property more then to keepe womens brests from growing over great being made into a cataplasme, with oyle and applyed thereto: and that the report went that the roote would make women barren that tooke it inwardly, as also the leaves made into powther and taken in Wine for sometime.

CHAP. XIX.

Viola Lunaris sive Bulbonach. The white Sattin flower.

Viola Lunaris sive Bulbonach.
The white Sattin flower.

THere are two sorts of this Sattin flower, one that dyeth after seede time, and another that abideth, both which I have so sufficiently declared in my former Booke, that I neede not further to amplifie them. I will therefore referre you thereunto, to be enformed of them, and onely here give you the figure of it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Aquilegia. Columbines.

I Have ſhewed you in my former Booke ſo many ſorts of Columbines, and of ſo many colours, both ſingle and double, that I then thought there had beene no more to be ſet forth, yet ſince that time I have attained the knowledge of ſome others, which I thinke meete to expreſſe here, eſpecially one out of *Virginia* with a ſingle flower, which Maſter *Iohn Tradeſcant* brought from thence.

Aquilegia Virginiana flore rubeſſente præcox. The early red Columbine of *Virginia*.

This *Virginian* ſort differeth little from the ordinary ſingle ſort, but in theſe particulars: the ſtalke is as tall as ſome *Æquilegia*, although *Cornutus* make it a dwarfe and reddiſh, the leaves are ſmaller and ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the *Thalictrum*, Medow Rue, but of a paler greene colour, the flowers are of a ſad reddiſh colour, and ſingle from the middle of them to the ends, but yellowiſh from thence to the bottomes, the ends of whoſe leaves are not blunt as in ours, but ſtiffe rough, and pointed, within which horned leaves there are five other ſmaller, and of a reddiſh colour alſo, their points bending downewards, having many ſmall white threds in the middle, tipt with yellow, after which come five pointed or horned ſeede veſſels, with blacke ſhining ſeede in them: the roote is long with many fibres thereat. I here alſo give you the figure of the ordinary one, that you may ſee the difference.

Aquilegia flore pleno maculato diverſorum colorum. Double party coloured Columbines of ſundry colours.

As I before ſaid, I ſhewed you all the varieties of colours that I then knew, but ſince I have ſeene and have ſome other ſorts, as firſt a kinde of darke red, which we call a deroy colour, both ſingle and double, and a double with white ſtripes therein, as is the party coloured blew, and white: then have wee a faire double red or crimſon color, ſtriped in the ſame manner with white: another ſpotted as well as ſtriped, very thickely, and of a haire colour, double and ſtriped as the reſt: and another ſtriped and ſometimes ſpotted, of a lived colour, or betweene blacke and blew. Beſides the ſtarre or Roſe Columbines party coloured purple and white, and red and white.

The Place and Time.

The firſt was brought out of *Virginia* by Maſter *Tradeſcant*, and flowreth ſomewhat earlier then any of our Garden kindes uſually by a moneth.

The Names.

I have ſhewed in my former Booke the ſundry opinions of Writers hereon, ſome referring it to one thing, ſome to another of the ancients: but *Cornutus* is definite upon the point, that it was not knowne. And to moove one

Aquilegia vulgaris ſimplex.
The ordinary ſingle Columbine.

Aquilegia Virginiana flore rubeſcente.
The red Columbine of Virginia.

to thinke his ſort that came from *Canada* (which as I take it is the ſame with ours of *Virginia*, howſoever he ſaith his ſcarſe riſe a palme high) would by foulding the leaver, containe Water in them, and therefore would referre the name to *Aquileges* that *Pliny* mentioneth, the pipes that convey water which containeth more conceit then verity.

The Vertues.

The leaves of Columbines are commonly uſed in lotions, for ſore mouthes, and throates, which effect it worketh by the drying and binding quality therein. *Tragus* ſaith that a dramme of the ſeede taken in Wine with a little Saffron, doth open the obſtructions of the Liver, and is good for the yellow jaundiſe, and adviſeth that the parties after the taking thereof ſhould be laid to ſweate well in their beds. *Cluſius* ſaith a Phyſitian in *Bruges* uſed the ſeede for women that were in ſore travell of childe birth, to cauſe a ſpeedie delivery, being taken in Wine, and a ſecond draught to be taken, if the firſt did not the effect. *Camerarius* ſaith that diverſe in *Spaine* did eate a peece of the roote for many daies together, to helpe thoſe that were troubled with the Stone in the reines and kidnies. Others doe uſe the decoction both of herbe and roote in Wine, putting thereto ſome Ambergriſe, againſt theſe ſwounings that the Greekes call ἐλυσμία.

CHAP. XXI.

Hepatica nobilis ſive trifolia. Noble Liverwort, or *Hepatica.*

ALthough I ſhewed you in my former Booke, all the ſorts of *Hepatica* that then I knew, yet ſince Maſter *Tradeſcant*, found one other ſort as I take it growing in Virginia, and brought it home with him, which differeth ſomewhat from the other ſort wee formerly had, this bearing very darke greene leaves, and a ſmall white flower, with a few white and not red threds in the middle, but becauſe I had ſome of the figures by me, I thought good to exhibite them in this place.

Their *Place*, *Time*, *Names*, and *Vertues* are expreſſed in my former Booke, whereunto I referre you, but as I here ſhew you, there is little Phyſicall uſe made of them, elſe I would willingly have enlarged the properties here: theſe being more for pleaſure to the ſenſes then helpes for any diſeaſe.

Hepatica nobilis ſive trifolia ſimplex.
The ordinary ſingle Hepatica or Liverwort.

Hepatica nobilis ſive trifolia flore pleno.
Double Hepatica or Liverwort.

CHA:

CHAP. XXII.

Chrysanthemum & Buphthalmum. Corne Marigolds, and Oxe eye.

THere are sundry sorts of these Golds, or Corne Marigolds, to be entreated of here, some whereof grow plentifully enough, in our Cornefields, others being strangers, we have received from beyond Sea, and some I have set forth in my former Booke, whereof I thinke good to give you the figures, of some of them, and therewith of our garden Marigolds, and referre your to the Booke: and for the neere affinity betweene these and the *Buphthalmum*, I thinke it not amisse to joyne them here also.

1. *Chrysanthemum segetum nostras.* The Corne Marigold of our owne Country.

This Corne Marigold hath sundry tender pale greene herby stalkes, breaking forth into some few branches, with divers long blewish greene leaves, set without order on them, being narrow at the bottome, and broader at the end, cut in a little on both edges: the flowers grow singly at the toppe of every branch, being large, growing out of greene scaly heads, and of a shining yellow colour, both the thrumme and the border of leaves about it, each leafe being broad or flat pointed, and cut into three or foure parts, smelling a little sweete: the roote perisheth every yeare, and riseth from it owne sowing. *Matthiolus* hath set forth one of this sort, with leaves jagged like Feverfew. The chiefest difference in this from the former, consisteth in the leaves, which are whole small, long and round pointed like those of the Daysies. *Bellidis folio*

2. *Chrysanthemum segetum Baticum.* *Spanish* Corne Marigold.

The stalkes hereof are harder and browner then of the former, and stand more upright, the leaves are greener and not so much divided or cut in on the edges, the flowers are not of so shining a yellow colour, but somewhat deeper yellow, the seede is small and whitish, and is bitter as the former is, although the herbe is sweete and eaten as a Sallet herbe, and herein consisteth the chiefest difference.

3. *Chrysanthemum tenuifolium Baticum Boelij.* *Boel* his *Spanish* Marigold.

In the leaves chiefly consisteth the greatest difference, betweene this and the last, for this hath sad greene leaves, very much jagged and cut into very small and fine parts, almost as small as Camomill, the flowers are yellow, and so like that but for the leaves, they could hardly be distinguished.

4. *Chrysanthemum Valentinum Clusij.* *Clusius* his *Spanish* Marigold.

Clusius his *Chrysanthemum* of *Valentia* in *Spaine*, riseth up usually, but with one stalke of a foote high, parted into some branches, beset without order, with finer leaves then the last, but of a hoary colour, the flowers stand singly like the rest, and of a shining gold yellow colour, but unlike in this, that this hath no border of leaves at all about the middle head, but is bare and naked.

5. *Chrysanthemum Hispanicum primum Clusij.* The first Mountaine Corne Marigold of *Clusius*.

This hath many long leaves next the ground, resembling those of the white Wormewood, in the forme and

Chrysanthemum Creticum.
Candy Corne Marigold.

Calendula multiplex, & prolifera.
Double Marigolds, and Jacke anapes on horse backe.

1. *Chrysanthemum segetum nostras.*
Corne Marigold of our owne Country.

4. *Chrysanthemum Valentinum Clusij.*
Clusius his Spanish Corne Marigold.

5 6. *Chrysanthemum Alpinum primum & secundum Clusij.*
The first and second Mountaine Corne Marigold of *Clusius*.

10. *Buphthalmum Matthioli sive vulgare Millefolij folijs.*
The more vulgar Oxe eye.

diuiſions, the ſtalke is a ſpanne high, ſet with finer cut leaues, and at the toppe many yellow flowers ſet together, like unto thoſe of Raggewort, the roote hath many white fibres.

6. *Chryſanthemum Alpinum ſecundum Cluſij.* *Cluſius* his ſecond Mountaine Corne Marigold.

The leaues of this ſort is much more finely cut, moſt like unto thoſe of Southernwood, of a pale greene colour, and of no unpleaſant ſauour, but ſomewhat bitter in taſte: the ſtalkes are diuided into ſome branches, bearing each of them one or two flowers, greater then Camomill flowers, and without ſent, of a yellow colour wholly, both the middle and the border, the roote hath blackiſh fibres.

7. *Chryſanthemum tertium ejuſdem.* His third Corne Marigold.

Differeth little from the ſecond in the leaues, being as fine cut, but are longer, thicker and greater, and the flowers grow more together, and leſſer then the former, and the roote hath white fibres.

8. *Chryſanthemum Hiſpanicum rotundioribus foliis.* *Spaniſh* round leafed Golds.

The greateſt difference in this from the others, conſiſteth in the leaues, which are not diuided at all, but are long and broad, ſomewhat round pointed, and onely dented about the edges, the flowers are greater that grow on the top of the branches and ſtalke, of a ſhining yellow colour, both border and middle thrum: the roote is woody, having many ſtrings thereat.

9. *Chryſanthemum latifolium Braſilianum.* Sweete Corne Marigold of *Braſill.*

This ſweete Marigold ſpringeth up with a ſtalke about halfe a yard high, ſomewhat rough and creſted, having ſundry leaues ſet thereon, of foure or five inches long, and two broad, compaſſing it at the bottome, and growing ſmaller to the end, ſomewhat dented about the edges, with ſharpe dents, from the boſome of whom come forth ſomewhat long footeſtalkes, ſuſtaining each of them a faire yellow flower, ſet in a greene huſke or cup, having ſeuen or eight leaues for a border, dented at the ends, and compaſſing a middle thrumme, conſiſting of long threds, wherein afterwards lyeth the ſeede, very like unto the former *Spaniſh* kinde, the roote periſheth yearely in like manner, the herbe is ſo ſweete that the Slugges and Snailes doe eate it above many other herbes in the Garden.

10. *Buphthalmum Matthioli ſive vulgare Millefolij foliis.* The more vulgar Oxe eye.

The more common *Buphthalmum*, with us, hath ſundry faire greene leaues, diuided very much into ſundry other leaues, ſomewhat reſembling common Yarrow, and ſo taken to be by diuerſe that looke but ſuperficially thereon, but heedfully marked differeth plainely from it, the diuiſions not being ſo thicke or ſmall, the ſtalkes and branches, ſtand not up ſo ſtrongly as Yarrow, and at the toppes of them beare but ſingle flowers, leſſer then the Corne Marigold, but wholly of a deepe yellow, and not ſhining, the ſeede followeth in the thrumme, the roote is fibrous and periſheth yearely, or abiding the ſecond yeare after the firſt ſowing, which the Yarrow doth not.

11. *Buphthalmum alterum Cotulæ folio.* Camomill-like Oxe eye.

The weake ſappy greene bending ſtalkes hereof, grow two foote long ſometimes, with fine Camomill-like leaues ſet diſperſedly thereon, and the branches, every of which beare a flower like unto the former Oxe eye, but the leaues hereof are ſomewhat larger, and fewer, and yellow, the middle thrumme being of a deeper colour, and ſomewhat hollow.

12. *Buphthalmum flore purpuraſcente.* Oxe eye with purpliſh flowers.

This Oxe eye with purpliſh flowers, differeth not much from the laſt, in the manner of growing, or forme of leaues and flowers, but herein chiefly, that the backe of the leaues of the flowers are either wholly purpliſh or elſe

11. *Buphthalmum alterum Cotulæ folio.*
Camomill-like Oxe eye.

12. *Buphthalmum flore purpuraſcente.*
Oxe eye with purpliſh flowers.

publiſh

13. *Buphthalmum peregrinum Alpino.* Shrubby Oxe eye.

14. *Buphthalmum Africum tenuifolium Boelij.* Thinne leafed Oxe eye of Barbary.

purplish in the middle: the stalke also which in the other is greene, is more reddish in this.

13. *Buphthalmum peregrinum Alpino.* Shrubby Oxe eye.

This strange Oxe eye riseth up with divers streight, round, slender, darke greene stalkes, three cubits high, branching forth into divers parts, whereon are many small fresh greene leaves, much divided, and somewhat like to those of Fennell, the flowers are twice as large as those of Camomill, and wholly of a shining gold yellow colour, set in greene heads or huskes, wherein afterwards the small long white seede is contained: the roote is long slender and blackish, abiding fresh and not perishing after seede time. *Alpinus* misliketh that of *Matthiolus*, because the leaves were not like Fennell, nor the flowers bigger then Camomill.

14. *Buphthalmum Africanum tenuifolium Boelij.* Thin leated Oxe eye of Barbary.

Although *Alpinus* supposed that he had set forth the truest Oxe eye of *Dioscorides*, yet as you may see both by the figure and description of this I here give. His is in some things defective, and this in my opinion is the neerest in all things thereunto, it riseth up with one slender stalke, with divers long thinne leaves diversly parted, comming neerer unto Fennell then any before, bearing a large yellow flower at the toppe, where it brancheth forth, and beareth leaves and flowers on them likewise: the roote is full of strings, and perisheth after seede time.

The Place and *Time.*

The Corne Marigolds grow for the most part in the Corne fields, and about the borders of them, or where Corne hath beene sowne formerly, either in our owne land or in others, as by their titles are to be knowne. The Oxe eyes generally grow in the moister grounds, by water courses and the like, in other Countries, but in Gardens onely with us, where they are sowne, and carefully kept, and doe flower in the end of Summer.

The Names.

Χρυσανθεμον in Greeke, is *Chrysanthemum* in Latine: *ab aureo floris colore sic dictum*: there is much controversie among divers, concerning *Dioscorides* his *Chrysanthemum*, which he saith some called also *Buphthalmum*, because whatsoever he had said of *Chrysanthemum*, he said the same in the Chapter of *Buphthalmum*, thereby suspecting the Chapter of *Chrysanthemum* to be thrust into the worke of *Dioscorides*, by some others, and they are the more enduced hereunto, because neither *Plinie*, *Galen*, nor *Ægineta*, make any mention of *Chrysanthemum*, but of *Buphthalmum* onely, as though they knew no other *Chrysanthemum*: but *Matthiolus* evidently cleereth the matter, shewing how *Dioscorides* by their severall markes, doth distinguish them, saying *Buphthalmum* hath Fennell like leaves, which he saith in *Chrysanthemum* are onely cut or jagged: againe the stalke of *Chrysanthemum*, are eaten as other herbes, which he doth not say of *Buphthalmum*: and lastly, the flowers of *Chrysanthemum* he saith are much shining, but he saith of *Buphthalmum*, that they are greater then of Camomill, besides the flowers of *Buphthalmum* made up with waxe, is a salve to dissolve swellings and knots, but of *Chrysanthemum* he saith, simply it discusseth that Imposthume that hath like fat in it. There is no lesse doubt about his *Buphthalmum*, what herbe knowne to us should be the right, some taking the great white Daisie and *Fuchsius* and *Lonicerus*, the May weede to be the right, neither of which can be so, in that they are not all yellow, as *Dioscorides* saith *Buphthalmum* flowers are *Matthiolus* therefore hath set forth one, which is most commonly received by most to be the truest, although both *Lobel*, *Dodoneus* and *Dalechampius* have set forth others, which they tooke to be righteſt. The first

here

here is called *Chrysanthemum* and *segetum* by all Writers almost, yet some and *Bauhinus* with them call it *Bellis lutea*. The second hath no Authour before that expresseth it. The third is very likely to be the second sort of *Chrysanthemum Creticum* of *Clusius*, which *Bauhinus* referreth to the *Achillea montana artemisiæ tenuifoliæ facie* of *Lobel*, and the *Ageratum ferulaceum* of *Lugdunensis*, but neither of them truely. But the first *Chrysanthemum Creticum* of *Clusius*, I take to be that *Chrysanthemum Creticum* that I have set forth in my former Booke, and which *Gesner in hortis* calleth *Buphthalmum alterum partim candido partim luteo flore*: But *Besler in horto Eyst. sensi Chrysanthemum Creticum mixtum*. The fourth is the *Chrysanthemum Valentinum* of *Clusius*, which *Lugdunensis* setteth downe for the *Buphthalmum verum Dalechampij*, but *Clusius* mistaking him, tooke that he referred his *Valentinum* to *Matthiolus* his *Chrysanthemum*, and for it is a little bitter against him, but it was *Clusius* his oversight, for he saith this of *Dalechampius* is diverse from that of *Matthiolus*: *Clusius* his *Valentinum* is also referred to the *Buphthalmum Narbonense tenuifolium* of *Lobel* in his Observations, as *Bauhinus* quoteth it, which *Cæsalpinus* calleth *Chrysanthemum alterum ex Sicilia*: The three next are *Clusius* his sorts of *Chrysanthemum Alpinum*, wherof as I said before, his second is very likely to be also this third sort here expressed, or very like it. The eighth is *Lugdunensis*, his *Chrysanthemum Myconi*, which hee saith the *Castilians* called *Giralda*. The ninth wee received by the same name that *Bauhinus* calleth it by in his *Prodromus*, and is of *Brasill*. The tenth is generally called *Buphthalmum oculus bovis*, by most Writers, and taken to be that of *Dioscorides*, which he saith is called *Cachle* also, yet some entitle it also *Chrysanthemum*, as *Fuchsius*, *Cordus*, *Gesner*, and *Turner*. The eleventh is mentioned onely by *Camerarius* in his *Matthiolus*, and by *Bauhinus* after him. The last is called by *Lobel Buphthalmum folio & facie cotulæ fœtidæ*, both in his *Adversaria* and *Icones*, and is the same with the *tennifolium Narbonense*, in his Observations although *Bauhinus* quoteth them as differing plants.

The Vertues.

I cannot finde that any Authour hath enlarged the properties of Corne Marigold, beyond that which *Dioscorides* hath set downe of it, which is to discusse that Impostume, that hath like fat in it, and that it will helpe them that have the yellow jaundise, to have a good colour if they drinke it for some long time, continually after bathing. And of *Buphthalmum*, the Oxe eye, that the flowers made up with a cerote, doth discusse tumours, and hardnesse, and helpeth the jaundise (as he saith by hearesay in both these) and to get a good colour, to drinke it after bathing by continuance.

CHAP. XXIII.

Tussilago montana. Mountaine Coltsfoote.

THere are two or three sorts of these Coltsfoote of the Mountaine to shew you in this Chapter.

1. *Tussilago Alpina folio glabro.* Smooth leafed Mountaine Coltsfoote.

The roote hereof creepeth under ground like the common Coltsfoote, and will almost spread as much ground, from whence spring sundry round leaves, each rising by it selfe, with a long footestalke under it, and are a little notched or waved about the edges, smooth, and of a darke greene colour on the upperside, and not shining as the other, nor woolly underneath, among which riseth up some stalkes, a spanne long, with a small long leafe or two thereon, and a purplish flower at the toppe composed of threds which when it is ripe hath seede therein, that with the downe sticking to it, is carryed away with the winde.

2. *Tussilago Alpina folio canescente.* Hoary Mountaine Coltsfoote.

This other Coltsfoote differeth not in forme of leaves or flowers, being also purplish, nor in the manner of grow-

1. *Tussilago Alpina folio glabro.*
Smooth leafed Mountaine Coltsfoote.

2. *Tussilago Alpina folio canescente.*
Hoary mountaine Coltsfoote.

ing, but onely that the ſtalke is woolly, and the leaves hereof are very rough, and of a darker greene ſhining colour, on the upper ſide, and more hoary or very woolly underneath. *Cluſius* giveth another figure alſo hereof, not that the one differeth from the other, but to ſhew the full open flower of the one, and the cloſed and decaying of the other.

3. *Tuſſilago Alpina folio oblongo* Mountaine Coltsfoote with longer leaves.

This hath five or ſix ſomewhat long leaves, riſing from a blacke roote, of the bigneſſe of ones little finger, with ſome fibres at it, each ſet upon a long ſtalke of an unequall length, ſome longer then others, hard, rough, hairy, and of a darke greene colour, ſnipped about the edges, from whence riſeth the ſtalke of a cubits height, ſet with two or three narrower leaves, branched ſometimes with a large yellow moſſie flower at the toppe, which being ripe, vaniſheth with the winde.

The Place and Time.

Theſe grow on the *Alpes* of *Auſtria*, and *Syria*, and elſewhere in *Germany*, and on Mount *Baldus* in *Italy*, and flower in *Iune* in their naturall places, but in *Aprill* and *May*, being tranſpoſed into Gardens.

The Names.

Theſe being but of late invention, have no other name impoſed on them then the firſt finders gave them, which is *Tuſſilago Alpina*, for ſo *Cluſius* doth entitle them, the firſt being his ſecond, and my ſecond his firſt, which *Cluſius* as I ſaid in the Chapter of *Aſarum*, ſuſpected to be the *Aſarina* of *Matthiolus*, but aſſuredly was miſtaken therein, for although he ſeeme to determine the queſtion abſolutely to be the ſame, yet he leaveth it for every one to judge as he liſt. The laſt is ſo termed by *Bauhinus* as it is ſet downe in the title.

The Vertues.

Although the forme of the leaves and flowers doe cauſe them to be referred to the Colts foote, yet it is not knowne, or at the leaſt made knowne to us, of any the like faculties, any of them are endued withall, and therefore untill they can ſay more for themſelves let them be held to be mutes.

CHAP. XXIV.

Arctium montanum quibuſdam. A kinde of mountaine woolly plant or Beares wort.

THis plant hath diverſe faire and ſomewhat large long leaves like unto Mullein, ſomewhat greene above, and hoary or very white below, and full of veines: the ſtalke is ſmooth and covered with much wooll, bearing one great head, ſcaly on the outſide, but without any prickles, and with a yellow thrumme for the flower ſtanding within it, which when it is ripe is by peece meale carryed away in the winde, with the ſeede hanging thereat, which is like unto Cummin ſeede, the roote is thicke long white and tender.

Arctium montanum quibuſdam.
A kinde of woolly plant, or Bearewort.

Arctium ex codice Cæſareo.
Cæſars booke *Arctium.*

I have

I have hereunto put the figure that *Dodonæus* saith, hee tooke out of a Manuscript Herball of the Emperours, which whether he tooke to be true or no, he doth not set downe, but surely I thinke both this and all the others he tooke thence, are but *figmenta Botanalogi cujusdam calidi*, they are so artificially composed, although but rudely, according to the times expresst, like unto many others of this name, though much set by by others, for the heads being so like unto burres, sheweth that he would frame it to a kinde of *Arceion*, a Burre, which differeth much from *Arction* or *Arcturon*.

The Place and Time.

This groweth among the Rockes, on the Mountaines in *Savoy*.

The Names.

It is taken by some to be the ἄρκτιον or ἀρκτεῖον of *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and others, which *Pliny* also calleth *Arctium* and *Arcturum*. *Lugdunensis* onely doth exhibite this to view, under the name of *Arctium quorundam*, which *Bauhinus* calleth *Lappa montana altera lanuginosa*: falling on the same rocke that others before him did, to put no difference betweene *Arceion* and *Arctium*, when as *Dioscorides*, hath so punctually divided them, for assuredly it is *planta sui generis*, and hath no fellow.

The Vertues.

If this be the true *Arctium* of *Dioscorides*, then he saith that the roote and seede boyled in Wine, will helpe the Toothache, if the decoction be held in the mouth: the same decoction is good for burnes, kibes, and chilblanes on the heeles and hands to be bathed therewith: it is also drunke with Wine against the paines of the Hip-gout or Sciatica, and the Strangury. *Galen* confirmeth the same things, saying it is of thin parts, and doth moderately dry and cleanse.

CHAP. XXV.

Melanthium sive Nigella. *Nigella* or Fennell flower.

THere be sundry sorts of *Nigella*, some sowne in Gardens, others growing wilde, most with single, and some with double flowers of the double sorts, and of the Spanish single kinde, I have spoken already in my former Booke, the rest shall follow here.

1. *Nigella Romana sive sativa.* The *Romane* or sweete smelling *Nigella*.

This sweete *Nigella* groweth up to be two foote high, with sundry slender branches, and many finely cut and divided leaves on them, almost as small as Fennell, and very like unto those of the Larkes heeles, at the top of every branch, standeth one flower, made of five blew leaves laid abroad like a starr, without any greene leaves under the flower, as in some single and another double blew sort, with a greene head in the middle, compassed with some few threds, which head groweth to be the seede vessell, being a little long and round, with five small short toppes like hornes, standing at the toppes of the heads, in which lye in severall cells, small blacke, and very sharpe sweete strong smelling seede: the roote is small threddy and yellow, perishing yearely.

1, 3. *Nigella Romana sativa & sylvestris, floribus nudis & foliosis.* The first Romane Nigella, and both the sorts of the wilde.

Nigella Hispanica. Spanish Nigella.

2. *Nigella*

2. *Nigella sylvestris sive Damascena inodora.* Wilde Damaske *Nigella.*

This Nigella groweth very like the former, for the greene leaves, but a little smaller and shorter, the flowers are blew, and like the former, but the head with seede is larger, and the hornes longer, the seede also within is blacke usually, but sometimes a little whitish, or yellowish, and without any sent at all. There is another of this sort as I take it, that differeth onely in bearing single white flowers, and blacke seede without sent.

Alsoone also sowne.

3. *Nigella arvensis.* Field *Nigella.*

This field sort is very like the last, but groweth thinner of branches and leaves, and they shorter also, the heads are smaller and longer, as the flowers are also but of a pale blew colour, the seede is blacke and without any sent. There is of this sort another, differing little from the other, but in the flowers that being single and blew like it, hath greene leaves under them, and the seede being blacke is somewhat sweete.

Alterius capitibus foliosis.

4. *Nigella Cretica inodoro semine. Nigella* of *Candy* without sent in the seede.

This *Candy Nigella* groweth with fine cut leaves like the other, but of a darker greene colour: the flowers are small, and stand singly as others doe, at the toppes of the stalkes and branches, greenish at the first, but blewish afterwards, the ends of the leaves keeping a little greenenesse still in them, with many greenish threds in the middle, tipt with blew: the seede is blacke like others and without sent, that followeth in such like horned heads as others: the roote is fibrous yellowish and annuall.

5. *Nigella Cretica latifolia odorata. Candy Nigella* with broad leaves, and sweete smelling seede.

This broad leafed Nigella riseth up from the yellowish, threddy and annual roote, with one slender weake stalk, divided into some branches, having long and divided leaves set thereon, but not of the forme of the other Nigella, which are Fennell like, or Larkes sparre like, but much broader and parted into divisions, somewhat like unto those of Groundsell, but cut into lesser and finer parts, at the toppes of each of the branches standeth a single white flowers, like unto the other Nigellas, and heads somewhat like them succeeding, containing blacke seede also, but smelling sweetely.

6. *Nigella Cretica altera odorata tenuifolia.* Another sweete *Candy Nigella.*

The rootes of this *Candy Nigella*, are said to be harder then the rest, yet annuall like them, the stalkes that rise from thence are many, upright and slender, parted into severall branches, with but few leaves set thereon, those below being not so finely minced as the former, that are upwards, having smaller yellowish white flowers, at the toppes of them, and cornered blacke seede, sharpe and somewhat sweete, contained in small biformed seede vessels or heads, like two small berries.

7. *Nigella Cretica odorata seminibus biformibus.* A sweete *Nigella* of *Candy* with double formed seedes.

This wonderfull kinde of Nigella (for so it is called) groweth from a small fibrous roote, with many slender stalkes, and few branches rising from them, not much above halfe a foote high, set with long winged leaves like those of Flaxe, opposite each to other, on a middle ribbe, at the toppes of each whereof standeth a large blew flower, somewhat like unto the flower of a Poppy, after which come five cornered heads, containing small blacke

4, 5, 6. *Nigella Cretica inodoro semine latifolia & tenuifolia odorata.* *Candy* Nigella without sent, and two other with sweet smelling seed.

7. *Nigella Cretica odorata foliis Lini seminibus biformibus.* Sweete Nigella of Candy, with double formed seedes.

sweete

sweete smelling seede: but besides these at the joynting of the branches, come forth other sorts of seede clustring together like a bunch of grapes, which are whitish, nature thus providing it with a double issue, least it should faile.

8. *Nigella Citrina flore albo simplici.* Single White Nigella with yellowish seede.

Wee have also in our Gardens, another single sort of Nigella, that hath come among other seedes that hath beene sent from some of our friends beyond Sea, that differeth so little from the other usuall sorts, that it can hardly be discerned, except it be in the fresher greenenesse of the leaves before it come to flower, which then is small like the third wild sort here set downe, but white: the heads also are small but formed alike, having smaller seede within them, not blacke as others are, but yellowish and without sent, and herein it is somewhat like unto the double white kinde, described in my former Booke.

The Place and Time.

The first is usually sowen in Gardens even in *Italy* or else where, the other sorts grow wilde and in the fields of Corne in *Italy*, *Candy*, *Germany*, &c. they are all annuall to be sowne in the Spring, if they doe not sow themselves, and flower in *June* and *July*, giving ripe seede in *August*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μελάνθιον and μελάνσπερμον, *Melanthium* also in Latine, and *Nigella a nigro seminis colore ut fertur*, and anciently called *Gith*, divers other bastarde names have beene given it, as *Salusandra* and *Papaver nigrum* from the Greeke word: all late Authours call them either *Melanthium* or *Nigella*, onely *Fuchsius* and *Cordus* tooke it to be the *Cuminum sylvestre alterum* of *Dioscorides*. The *Arabians* call it *Xanim Sunis* or *Sunizi*. The *Italians Nigelle*, the *Spaniardes Axenuz*, and *Niguillia*, the *French Poyurette* and *Nielle*, the *Germanes* one sort St. *Katarinen blumen*, that is, St. *Katherines* flower, the wilde sorts *Schwartz Kumel*, and *Schwartz Kommich*, the *Dutch Nardus saer*, because they and others had a perswasion that the oyle made out of the seede was *Oleum Nardinum*, We call it in *English* either Nigella after the Latine, or Fennell flower, as I doe. For the understanding of the severall Authours of these: the first, second, and third, are mentioned by our later Writers, by those titles they have, or very neere them. The fourth is called by *Bauhinus Nigella Cretica* simply, and by *Clusius Melanthium Creticum*: The fifth is mentioned by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*; the seventh by *Alpinus* in his booke of Exoticke plants. The sixt by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*. The last as I thinke is not mentioned by any Authour.

The Vertues.

The sweete smelling seedes are effectuall to many diseases, but the first kinde is onely used in medicines, the other that doe not smell well, are in a manner refused, *Galen* saith it is hot and dry in the third degree, and of thin parts, and thereby it helpeth to dry up rheumes and destillations from the head, being tyed in a cloath, and smelled unto, but being put into a cappe among other things for that purpose, it doth much good: being taken inwardly it expelleth winde, the wormes, and womens courses; it helpeth also the shortnesse of breath, and cleanseth the kidneyes of gravell, and the stone, and provoketh urine, being taken with honey, and is a remedy against poyson, and the biting of the Spider *Phalangium*, and the Scorpion, and as it is said encreaseth milke in womens brests, being boyled in Vinegar, it helpeth the tooth ache to be held in the mouth: the same used outwardly helpeth the scurfe, freckles, spots, &c. in the skinne, and hard swellings also, and cleanseth the eyes: being burned, it driveth away flies, gnats, and the like, the seede was familiarly eaten in former times, being strawed on their bread, or put therein as Poppy seede was. *Alpinus* saith, that the use of the fifth sort is very effectuall, both in tertian, and quartane agues, to open obstructions especially, if the seede thereof be boyled with Vinegar and so taken, and killeth the wormes also.

CHAP. XXVI.

Pisum cordatum vesicarium. The bladder heartlike spotted Pease.

Although divers have diversly thought of this plant, some referring it to the kinde of *Halicacabus*, or *Alkakengi*, Winter Cherry, others to other plants, yet seeing it agreeth with none of them all, but in some one thing or other, in others, wanting some one thing or other. And because I could not finde a family whereinto I might thrust it, I have kept it for this place, untill some fellow may be found to match it with. Take therefore the description thereof thus. It riseth up and spreadeth much, if it have good ground to grow in, having sundry slender weake stalkes, which will lie downe on the ground, and entangle it selfe with the claspers it hath, unlesse it be sustained with some stakes, sending forth large long, thinne, and very greene leaves on all sides, upon long footestalkes, being divided either into three or five parts, each whereof is much rent or cut in on the edges: at the joynts with the leaves from the middle of the stalkes almost, upwards, and at the toppes of them likewise, come forth divers small whitish flowers set together upon a footestalke, each consisting of five small leaves apeece, which passe into small fruite, contained in round greene bladders, growing more whitish as it ripeneth, having sixe ridges, whereof three are the more eminent, and open into three parts, in each whereof lyeth one round hard, blackish seede, of the bignesse of a great Pease, spotted on the side with a marke, of the forme of a white Hart, as it is usually set on the cards, or as some compare it to the shaven crowne of Monckes and Fryers, the roote is bushy or stringy, with many fibres thereat, yet perishing every yeare, at the first approach of a Winters day, whether it be ripe or no, and indeede I did never see it beare ripe fruite with us, no not in the hotteste yeare that I have sowne it.

The Place and Time.

It hath come from *Italy*, and other parts beyond Sea, but surely even they have received it from other places also, nor doe I thinke it groweth naturally in any part of *Europe*, it flowreth as is said very late, and the seede ripeneth thereafter.

The Names.

Some as I said have referred it to the *Solanum vesicarium*, or *Halicacabum* of *Dioscorides*, and thereupon have called it, *Vesicaria peregrina*, or *Halicacabum peregrinum*, or *repens*, as *Tragus*, *Fuchsius*, *Gesner*, *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*

and others, but *Cordus* on *Dioscorides* earnestly striveth to make it the *Doryenium* of *Dioscorides*, whereunto it seemeth he was led, not onely from the severall parts of the forme thereof, except the leaves, but also from the properties of the seede, which as hee saith, he tryed in himselfe to be dangerous in provoking sleepe, if too much should be taken, although as he saith it causeth a sweeter sleepe then *Opium*: but *Matthiolus* contesteth against him for this his opinion, but sheweth no reasons for it: *Dodonæus* misliking others opinions, bringeth in one of his owne, that this is *Serapio*, his *Abrong* or *Abrugi*, mentioned in his 153. Chapter, in these words: *Abrong* It is a small graine spotted with blacke and white, and like unto the graine *Maiz*: *Lobel* assenteth unto such of his friends as tooke it to be *Dioscorides* his *Isopyrum*, whereunto it commeth neerer as he saith, then unto any sort of *Melanthium*, such as *Matthiolus* gave it for, or as *Dodonæus* in his *French* Herball, *Trifolium palustre*: but all alike, every one wanting some thing or other. *Lobel* calleth it therefore as it was usuall, *Cor Indum*, or *Pisum Indicum*, *Cordus granum cordis*, and *Tabermontanus Cardiospermon*: *Tragus* also saith it was called with them *Muncks Kopfflin id est*, *Monachi calvaria*, or as *Gesner* saith, *Caput Monachi*. *Lobel* also calleth it *Pisum Cordatum*, but *Bauhinus* putting it among the Pease, as a sort thereof, calleth it *Pisum vesicarium fructu nigro alba maculata notato*.

The Vertues.

Some *asignatur* would make it availeable for faintings and other diseases of the heart, but without experience as I thinke. *Cordus* saith as is before related, to be a great provoker to sleepe, even to the danger of life, if the quantity be not proportioned: I find not any of the other Authours that hath written of it, hath set downe any property they knew, or heard to be in it.

Pisum Cordatum vesicarium.
The bladder hart like spotted Pease.

CHAP. XXVII.

Delphinum sive Consolida regalis.
Larkes spurres or heeles.

I Have in my former Booke shewed you all the sorts of Larkes spurres, both tame and wilde, both single and double, both simple and severall colours, and party coloured, that I have not any more to bring to your consideration: Yet I thinke good here to present you with some figures of them, that I had by mee, and with them a kinde of different *Nasturtium Indicum*, in the forme of the leaves, which *Lobel* had formerly set forth, taken as it is likely, to the life of the viewed plant, how soever it hath beene since misliked by many others, who since his time have not obtained the like to see againe, yet that hindereth not much the verity of the thing, no more then the relation of *Hondius* the younger, of a white flower of this kinde, which wee have not as yet seene neither.

Delphinum sive Consolida regalis sylvestris.
Wild Larkes Spurres.

CHAP.

Delphinum sive Consolida regalis latifolia.
Larke spurres with broader leaves.

Nasturtium Indicum.
Indian Cresses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Pæonia. Peony.

ALthough in my former Booke I have shewed you some sorts of Peonies, which were the male; two sorts of double, and three of the female single, yet not all that are extant, those that wanted there shall be supplyed here, with the Vertues more largely amplyfied. Of the male kinde I know but one sort, which is single and not double, howsoever *Besler in horto Eystetensi*, erroniously hath entituled many therewith, wherefore I thinke it not amisse to give you the figures of both sorts, that the rest may be knowne by them.

1. *Pæonia fœmina Hispanica pumila.* The Spanish dwarfe Peony.

This dwarfe Spanish kinde as *Clusius* saith, rose with him from the seede he received thence, growing with leaves that were more finely cut into divers parts and more pointed also, greene on the upper side, but not shining as others, and hoary white underneath, among which sprang slender pale greene stalkes, lower then others, and at the toppes of each a smaller flower, made of eight leaves, of a more purplish colour, then the ordinary double Peony and as sweete, with many white threds tipt with yellow, standing about the middle bicornered head, which growing ripe, containeth within it, blackish blew seede: the roote is glandulous like other female Peonies but smaller.

2. *Pæonia fœmina Aquilinæ foliis.* Columbine leafed Peony.

This hath sundry dissected leaves rising from the roote, which hath many long clogs hanging thereat, as other sorts of female Peonies have, parted into three divisions, each producing three rounder pointed short leaves then in any other, cut likewise in on the edges, of a pale greene colour on the upperside, and woolly or hoary white underneath, so neerely representing Columbine leaves, that it will soone deceive one that is not well verst in these things, *Clusius* saith that *Hogheland* from whom he received the plant, which as then had not borne flowers and therefore could not describe them; signified unto him that it was a kinde of male Peony: but I thinke hee was therein deceived, the forme of the rootes beings as others of the female kinde, contradicting that opinion.

3. *Pæonia fœmina versicolor.* The party coloured Peony.

The difference of this from the others consisteth chiefly in the flowers, which are sometimes of a pale red, and sometimes of a deeper red colour wholly, and sometimes parted with both these colours, either to the halves, or with stripes and veines.

4. *Pæonia fœmina Leucanthemos & Ochranthemos.* The female white and pale yellow Peony.

Both these sorts of Peonies I must deliver you but upon trust of others fidelity, that have related them, the white

Peony having two witneſſes, the one *Bellonius* in his Obſervations, the other *Honorius Bellus*, each of them atteſting that in the Mountaine *Ida* in *Candy*, there groweth in great plenty, a white Peony, and *Honorius Bellus*, that in the whole Iſland there is no other ſort of Peony to be found, but yet is a *promiſcuous* or doubtfull ſort, and yet ſince their time we have not heard of any hath enjoyed one of ſuch a colour, unleſſe *Beſler in horto Eyſtetenſi* ſhould meane it that he calleth *Pæonia mas flore albo*. But *Camerarius* ſaith that that which paſſeth under that title, is not perfit white, but whitiſh with ſome redneſſe among it, which maketh a faint bluſh colour. For the pale yellow, *Camerarius* alſo ſaith, that one by ſuch a name he had out of the *Lantsgrave* of *Heſſen* his Garden, but had not as then when he wrote thereof flowred with him, neither yet to this time that I write this, can I heare of any that hath it, but words enough I heare.

5. *Pæonia fœmina promiſcua.* The doubtfull female Peony.

Becauſe the leaves of this Peony have ſome reſemblance to thoſe of the male, it cauſed *Lobel* to entitle it *Promiſcua ſive neutra*, ſaying, if you behold what growes above ground, you would ſay it were a male, but if the rootes underground, a female, and ſaith that *Pliny* made this the *mas*, but *Dodonæus* referreth it to the other ſort, which hath longer and ſmaller rootes, calling it *fœmina altera*, whereby it is plaine that one of them was deceived therein alſo, & as I thinke a tranſpoſition of the figures in *Lobel*, for that figure in *Lobels Icones*, that beareth the title *Promiſcua* is the firſt female in *Dodonæus*, which hee ſaith was moſt common with them, as it is with us, the other being brought in afterwards, which I thinke doth neerer reſemble the leaves of the male, let the judicious conſider this well, and gaineſay it if it be erronious, for although *Bauhinus* taketh *Dodonæus* his *fœmina altera*, to be the moſt common, yet ſurely I can not finde it ſo with thoſe plants, that are the moſt common female in our Country, and ſo he doth *Beſler* his errour of divers ſorts of the male, and of divers colours, and the white one likewiſe, among the reſt, which he calleth *Pæonia mas flore albo*: but as *Dodonæus* ſheweth, *Dioſcorides* doth plainely diſtinguiſh betweene the male and female Peony, firſt by the leaves, the male to be whole and not divided, but like unto thoſe of the Wallnut tree, and ſecondly in the rootes, that they are ſingle and not glandulous, as is the female, which truth will utterly confound both *Beſler* and *Bauhinus* opinions therein, and *Lobels* and *Camerarius* alſo, to make any *promiſcua*, all the other ſorts ſhewing themſelves to be females by their rootes.

6. *Pæonia fœmina ſimplici flore & pleno, ex ſemine floris plenirubri vulgaris Cluſio natæ.*

Certaine ſingle and double female Peonyes, that ſprang with *Cluſius* of the ſeede of the double red.

Cluſius ſaith that having in ſome yeares ſeede from the ordinary double red Peony (which is not uſuall) hee ſowed them, and within three yeares he had plants that bore flowers, ſome ſingle and ſome double: of the ſingle ſorts, one bore flowers for colour moſt like unto the mother, but was ſingle, conſiſting onely of ſix leaves, as the ordinary female doth: Another bore a larger flower of eight leaves, whoſe colour was of a deeper red, drawing ſomewhat to blackneſſe: A third bore a double flower, as great as the mother plant or greater, and of the ſame colour: but he had alſo as he ſaith another like the mother plant in leaves, &c. whoſe flower was double, but leſſer and not ſo thicke of leaves, the colour whereof was of a deepe red, being neere the bigneſſe of the double bluſh, having ſome blacke veines in thoſe leaves that grew in the middle.

Pæonia fœmina vulgaris flore ſimplici.
The ordinary ſingle female Peony.

Pæonia fœmina flore pleno purpureo.
The ordinary double red Peony.

7 Pæ-

Pæonia mas. The male Peony.

1. *Pæonia pumila Hispanica.* The dwarfe Spanith Peony.

7. *Pæonia fœmina flore pleno carneo major.* A greater double bluſh Peony.

From *Count Aremberg*, and *John Boiſot*, perſons worthy of credit ſaith *Cluſius*, I received intelligence, that at *Bruſſells* in the garden of the Lady *Tiſenac*, who was the *Preſidents* Widdow, they ſaw growing a bluſh double Peony, greater then the ordinary, and as great as the ordinary double red, yet holding the naturall property of the other double bluſh flower, which is to grow whiter by ſtanding, and to hold the leaves without ſhedding for a long time.

The Place and Time.

The places of the moſt of them are declared in their titles, or deſcriptions, and their flowring, &c is about *May*, with the other ſorts.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke παιονία και ρυνοσέλινον, in Latine alſo *Pæonia*, many other names are given it both in Greeke and Latine as *Pentorobos*, (yet ſome have it *Pentoboros*) *Orobelion*, *Hæmagogon*, *Pæonion Panthixeraton*, *Theodonion*, *Selenion*, *Selenogonon*, *Pthiſis*, *Aglaophotis*, *Idæus dactylus*, and ſome others: in Latine alſo *Roſa ſatuina*, *Herba Caſta*, *Haſta regia*, *Roſa aſinarum*, and *Glycyſide* or *Dulciſida*, from the red graines in the P mgarner, called *Sida* in Greeke, but *Pæonia* from *Pæon*, that famous Phyſitian in his time. And *Aglaophotis* from the ſhining redneſſe of the red graines or ſeedes, from whence ſo many fabulous and deteſtable illuſions of *Ælianus* his *Aglaophotis*, and *Ioſephus* his *Baciaras* are referred and reported of Peony, as may be ſeene in the Writings of the Auncients. *Tragus* ſheweth that in his time the male Peony rootes were ſold for *Dictamnus albus*, but I thinke *Tragus* was therein deceived, for I verily thinke they were the ſame white rootes which now are taken and called *Dictamnus albus*; when they are the rootes of the *Fruxinella* as I ſhewed before in that Chapter, for the rootes of the male Peony are not ſo white as they, which confirmeth me the more herein, becauſe *Tragus* ſaith, the leaves of that Peony which he tooke to be the male, had leaves like an Aſh, or Licoris, and ſuch are the *Fraxinella* leaves, which alſo himſelfe deſcribeth reaſonable exactly, in the ſeventh Chapter of his firſt Booke, with *Dictamus Cretenſis*, but much miſtaken in the ſent to be like Cinamon, unleſſe it be divers in the *Rhyne* tract from others. And I have ſhewed before alſo, that we want not couzeners, and deceivers, to ſell the white rootes of the greater *Oenanthe*, for white Peony rootes. There needeth not any further explication of theſe ſorts of Peonies, ſince *Cluſius* hath made mention of all ſave one, and that *Camerarius* in *horto*, and *Bellonius* doe expreſſe, which is the fourth. The *Arabians* call it *Feonia*, the *Italians Peonia*, the *Spaniards Roſa del monte*, and *Roſa Albardeira*, the *French Pivoine*, the *Germanes Peonien Roſen*, *Benedicten Roſen*, *Pfingſt roſen*, *Kunigs blumen*, and *Gichtwurtz*, the *Dutch Pioenen ende Maſt bloemen*, and we in *Engliſh Piony*, or *Peony*.

The Vertues.

It is ſaith *Galen* of thin parts, and drying, yet not very notably hot, but according to our owne ſymmetry, or conſtitution, or rather a little hotter, an aſtringent quality alſo, with ſome ſweeteneſſe it hath, and ſome acrimony likewiſe, and bitterneſſe joyned together, whereby it is effectuall to procure womens courſes, if the bigge-

neſſe of an Almond, in powder be taken in honied Wine: by the acrimony and bitterneſſe therein, it is good to open the obſtructions of the liver, and kidneyes, and the yellow jaundiſe and ſtone: and by the aſtringent quality to ſtay the fluxes of the belly; but the more effectually if the decoction thereof be taken, that is made with harſh or red Wine: by the notable drying quality therein alſo, ſaith he, I doubted not to helpe children therewith that had the falling ſickneſſe, by tying it about their neckes. And indeede I ſaw a childe freed from that diſeaſe, that had for eight whole moneths together, worne a good peece of the roote about him, and that as ſoone as that peece by ſome chance fell from about his necke, or was taken away for tryall of the matter, he fell into the diſeaſe againe: but having a freſh one applyed to him againe, he became perfectly well: the reaſon whereof may be, that the Spirits thereof drawne into the pores by the inward heate, and outward aire, pierced the places, effected with the diſeaſe, and cured it: for after the ſame manner doth the *Succus Cyrenaicus*, that is the beſt *Laſer*, or *Laſerpitium*, cure the uvula, or palate of the mouth as we call it, when it is ſalne downe, or ſwolne through rheume: or as Nigella ſeede being fryed, and bound in a thinne warme linnen cloath, doth dry up the thinne and troubleſome diſtillations of rheumes, by the hot breath thereof riſing through the noſtrils: as alſo if divers threds dyed in the purple fiſh colour, be bound about a Viper or Adders necke, and it thereby ſtrangled, and they afterwards bound about their neckes that have ſwellings or other diſeaſes in their neckes and throates, doe marvailouſly helpe them: theſe be *Galens* words: but our age hath not onely found *Galens* experiments true on children, the roote (of the male rather then the female, yea the male not the female, and that freſh and not dry, if you meane it ſhould doe good) is to be hanged about their neckes, and that the decoction thereof is to be taken inwardly, to make it the more availeable, and that alſo in older perſons, if the diſeaſe be not growne too old and paſt cure, for whom the roote of the male kinde waſhed cleane, ſtamped ſomewhat ſmall, and laid to infuſe in a ſufficient proportion of Sacke for twenty foure houres at the leaſt, after ſtrained, and given firſt and laſt, a good draught for ſundry dayes together, before and after a full moone, cureth that ſickneſſe, if there be a due and orderly preparation of the body afo-ehand with poſet drinke made of Betony, &c. as the learned Phyſitian can beſt appoint: the roote alſo is effectuall for women that are not ſufficiently cleanſed after child-birth, and for ſuch alſo as are troubled with the mother, for which likewiſe the blacke ſeed being beaten to powder is given in wine, the red ſeedes being taken for fluxes: the blacke alſo taken before bed time, and in the morning alſo is very effectuall for ſuch as are in their ſleepe troubled with the diſeaſe called *Ephialtes*, or *Incubus*, which *Pliny* calleth *ſuppeſſio nocturna*, we uſually call it the night mare, which is a ſuppreſſing both of voice and breath, and oppreſſing the body as it were, with ſome heavy burthen, ſtriving to be eaſed thereof, but ſeeming not to be able nor to call for helpe, Melancholly perſons being for the moſt part ſubject to this diſeaſe: it is alſo good againſt melancholly dreames, *Matthiolus* doubteth whether our Peony, be that which *Galen* uſed, becauſe many Phyſitians as he ſaith in his time failed in the tryall thereof on young children, and I am in doubt that *Tragus* his male Peony ſpoken of here before, was that which they uſed, and then no marvaile if it proved not effectuall as they expected, yet ſaith *Matthiolus* our Peony ſeedes is availeable to reſtore ſpeech to thoſe that have loſt it, if thirty graines husked be made into powder and given in Wine: it is alſo ſaith he, good againſt the bitings of Serpents not onely to be drunke but to be laid on the bitten place, which thing *Tragus* ſaith of his male Peony, which as I ſhewed you before, is the *Fraxinella*. The deſtilled water or Syrupe made of the flowers, worketh to the ſame effects that the roote and ſeede is applyed before, although more weakely. The male kinde being ſo ſcarſe a plant and poſſeſſed but by a few, and thoſe great lovers of rarity in this kinde, and the Female being more frequent, the one is uſually put inſtead of the other.

CHAP. XXIX.

Pappas ſive Battatas. Potatoes.

THere are divers ſorts of rootes that are called Potatoes with us, ſerving for foode or delight, more then for medicine, whereof all that are truely knowne to us, what face or forme of leaves and flowers they beare are expreſſed in my former booke: there are many more of the ſame quality; beſides others that ſerve in ſtead of bread, familiar to the Natives both of the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, whoſe names or ely are extant in thoſe Authours Workes that have written of them, without any further declaration either of forme or any property, but that the rootes are eaten by them, ſome being of better taſte then others & longer laſting, among whom as I take it the *Igname* or *Inhame*, is a principall one, whereof *Scaliger* firſt, and *Cluſius* afterwards, have given us the beſt information. *Cluſius* ſaying it is alſo called by ſome *Camotes*, *Amotes* and *Aies*. All he ſaith of it is this, that ſome *Portugall* Ships that were taken by the *Hollanders*, had divers of theſe rootes in them ſome bigger then others: for ſome as he ſaith were as bigge as ones arme, and of a foote long or more, others leſſer, and ſome thicke and ſhort having ſome ſmall tubers thruſting out at the lower parts of them, but all of them covered with an uneven and rugged barke, with many fibres at them: the ſubſtance of the roote within, being white, ſoft, ſappy, tender, and as it were kernelly, and of no unpleaſant taſte (that is the raw roote for he ſaith he taſted it) at the firſt, but a little rough and ſharpe afterwards: but being roſted under the embers it taſteth more tender then any Cheſnut, and ſomewhat like a Peare, but ſaith he what ſtalke or leafe it bore hee could not underſtand of any: onely he ſaith he received one that was ſent him that had a ſprout at the head of it, which was broken off in the carriage, as the figure here expreſſeth it unto you, but *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria*, ſaith he underſtood that thoſe rootes of the *Inhame*, that were brought from *Æthiopia* and *Guiney*, bore Mallow-like leaves (and differeth from thoſe of *Spaine*, and the *Canary* Iſlands, which are our ordinary great Potatoes) and ſuch like leaves doth *Lugdunenſis* give to an *American* plant called *Hetich* whoſe roote is ſomewhat like it and edible. *Cluſius* alſo ſpeaketh of another ſort of theſe *Inhames*, which as he ſaith ſome called *Team Peru*, but the *Portugals Inhame* as the former, which although it were like the other, yet the barke was more uneven, and ſome as it were ſome knobbes thereon, with ſmall fibres going from them, and from the head of the roote, went but hard great ſtringes, of a foote long, which were prickly for the moſt part. *Cluſius* ſeemeth to referre the *Virginia Potatoes*, to the *Arachidna Theophraſti*, and *Lugdunenſis* ſaith ſome did the *Manihot*, and that this *Inhame* was referred

Battatas de Canada.
The Frenches Battatas, or *Hierusalem* Artichokes.

Battatas Virginiana.
Potatoes of Virginia.

Battatas Occidentalis Indiæ & Inhame Orientalis Lusitanorum.
The West Indian, and the Negros Potatoes.

referred to *Theophraſtus* his *Araco ſimilis*. But *Bauhinus* his *Ovingum*, or *Vingum*, and *Oetum* by *Pliny*, ſo variable are mens conceites, eſpecially in things obſcure or unknowne, or when they doe *raptim* without due conſideration *ſententium proferre*. But *Scaliger Exercitat.* 181. 17. ſeemeth to know three other ſorts, beſides the ordinary, which will abide good without periſhing for a whole yeare, and therefore the *Spaniards* uſe to bring them to Sea with them, and call it *Ignames cicorero*: the other will laſt nothing ſo long, whereof that which groweth in the Country of *Benim*, is of an excellent reliſh, but that of *Manicongo* is the worſt, and that of Saint *Thome*, which is as yellow as a Carrot, is of moſt eſteeme: the planting hereof ſaith he, is wonderful, for it is not done by putting the rootes into the ground, but a ſtalke taken therefrom cut in long peeces, and holding ſome barke thereon, and ſo thruſt into the ground, will in five moneths be good to be gathered: it hath ſaith he, a leafe ſomewhat like unto that of the Citron tree, both in forme and luſter, but ſmaller and thinner: it runneth on poles that are ſet for it like Hoppes: the roote like the Reede, or Dragons hath foure or five ſuckers joyned to it: this manner of planting this *Inhame* favoureth ſomething of that of the *Manihot* or *Iucca*, whereof the Caſſavi is made: if there be not a miſtake, it is wonderfull that two rootes ſhould be ſo propagated.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

Rosa Hiericontea. The Rose of *Hiericho.*

THere hath beene obſerved two ſorts of this ſmall plant, called the Roſe of *Hiericho*, thē one accountēd a wilde ſort, and yet the one groweth in as barren places as the other.

1. *Roſa Hiericontea vulgo dicta.* The vulgar Roſe of *Hiericho.*

The Roſe of *Hiericho* is a ſmall buſhy plant growing full of wooddy brittle branches, ſet in a round compaſſe, and ſundry ſmall leaves on them, farre leſſer then thoſe of the Willow, and more neere unto the Privet: the flowers ſtand thicke cluſtring together, made of foure white leaves growing out of long huskes, wherin afterwards is contained two ſmall ſeede, the roote is long and wooddy. This is ſaid to ſmell ſomewhat ſweete, but I could never finde it ſo, and to taſte ſomewhat ſharpe.

Roſa Hiericontea.

2. *Roſa Hiericontea ſylveſtris.*
The wilde Roſe of *Hiericho.*

The wild ſort groweth in the ſame manner, as the former, but the wooddy ſtalkes are ſtiffer and harder to breake, and hath (as it is ſaid) neither ſmell nor taſte.

The Place and Time.

Both theſe ſorts grow in *Syria* and *Arabia*, as *Bellonius* and *Ranwolfius* have obſerved in their travailes.

The Names.

It is called *Roſa de Hierirho*, and *Hiericontea*, and *Roſa Mariæ*, by all that have written of it, (the Monkes as *Bellonius* ſaith, being the firſt inventers, of the name, and of the ſuperſtitions they added to it, when as he ſaith he found none hereof growing about *Hiericho*, but onely in *Arabia*, in the deſart land neere the red Sea) except *Cordus* and his Father before him, who tooke it to be *Amomum*, but ſaith *Anthonius Muſa* contraryed that opinion for divers reſpects, and yet hee contumatiouſly would uphold his fathers error, which ſheweth how neceſſary it is to ſee the face of things growing as *Camerarius* and others, who having ſowne the ſeede, doth ſay it doth in ſome ſort repreſent a *Thlaſpi*, having but a little ſharpe taſte in the branches onely and roote. *Ranwolfius* ſaith he found the other ſort in *Syria*, growing among the rubbiſh, and on the houſes, and therefore called it a wilde kinde. *Cordus* to put a diſtinction betweene theſe two ſorts, called the former *Amomum*, and the later *Amomis*, comparing and fitting the deſcription of *Amomum* in *Dioſcorides*, unto the forme and parts thereof, yet how like ſoever he would make it, it commeth farre ſhort of the true *Amomum*, as it is well knowne now adayes. *Gerard* on the contrary ſide would referre it to a Heath, who is as farre wide as the other.

The Vertues.

It is not found uſefull in phyſicke for any reſpect that I can learne: this onely property is in it, that how dry ſoever the plant is, being brought from beyond Sea, yet if it be ſet in water for a while, it will dilate and open it ſelfe abroad, that all the inward parts may be diſtinctly obſerved how it groweth, and although the leaves are all loſt, yet the ſeede and the veſſells remaine, from whence if it be freſh, the ſeede taken hath growne, and will cloſe up againe after a while, that it is taken out of the water, not as the ſuperſtitious Monkes, falſely fained that it did open miraculouſly, that night that our Saviour was borne, and that it would doe ſo in what houſe ſoever it is, when the woman with childe abiding therein, ſhall be neere her time of delivery: for with moyſture as I ſaid it will open, and not without it.

ARBO-

ARBORES, ET FRVTICES.
TREES AND SHRVBS.
CLASSIS DECIMASEXTA.
THE SIXTEENTH TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

Quercus. The Oke.

IN this Classis, I am to shew you all those kindes of Trees, whether they be tall and great, or lesser, usually called Shrubbes, which grow naturally in these Countries of *Asia minor*, the hether part of *Africa*, best and longest knowne to us, and *Europe*, and that have not beene dispersedly already spoken of heretofore: For the infinite kindes that grow in *Asia major*, the East India, and *America*, the West India, besides that we want the knowledge of the most of them; would furnish a capacious volume by themselves: and therefore in my last Classis I will onely give you a hint of some, either of best use, or best knowne, and in this, as I thinke is fittest, begin with the Oke.

The Trees that beare Acornes, called in Latine *Glandiferæ arbores*, doe comprehend five severall kindes, which are *Quercus*, *Ilex*, *Suber*, *Smilax Arcadum glandifera*, and *Phellodrys*, and for want of fit *English* names to sort unto each, we are forced to call them all Okes, and to distinguish them, give them severall epithites, according to their qualities. The *Quercus* or Oke is parted againe into five sorts, all of them having divided leaves, called first, *Platyphyllos Latifolia Quercus*, *Hemeris sive Etymodrys Veriquercus* or *Robur*, *Phagos Esculus*, *Ægilops Cerrus mas vel majore glande*, and *Haliphlœos Cerrus fœmina sive minore glande*: Of these and their severall *species* in this Chapter, and of the rest in the succeeding, every one in their order.

1. *Quercus latifolia.* The broad leafed Oke.

This Oke, which as I take it is the most common in our Land, groweth to be a great tree, and of long continuance, especially if it grow in a fertile soyle, the truncke or body whereof is covered with a thicke rough barke, full of chops and clifts: the armes or boughes likewise are great, dispersing themselves farre abroad, and bluntly cut in or gashed about the edges, smooth, and of a shining greene colour, whereon is often found a most sweete dew, somewhat clammy, and upon divers of them are found growing a round spongye substance, called an Oke Apple, whereof I shall speake more hereafter, among the sorts of excrescences. It beareth small, yellowish mossie flowers, standing close together upon long stalkes, which wholly fall away in the beginning of the Spring. The fruite or Acornes rising up in sundry other places, upon short stalkes, two or three for the most part joyned together, whose outer rinde or skinne is browne being ripe and tough, the lower end being set or placed in a small rough hollow cup, the nut or kernell within being hard, cleaving into two parts, and of a reasonable sweete taste. The roote is great, and spread farre and deepe, some thinking that they runne as deepe into the ground, as they grow high above it. The timber or wood is firme, strong tough and yellowish, with a smooth great graine, yet smoother and firmer in some places then in others, being the most durable either above ground or under, on the land, or in the water, beyond any other kind of timber almost, and enduring both moisture and drougth above all: the outer part being called the sappe, is as all know whiter and lesse durable.

Some have made one or two sorts more of this kinde, one with greener, yet more hairy or woolly leaves, and with so many deepe cuts therein, that they seeme as curld thereby; another with a shorter leafe and more jagged at the bottome, both of them with smaller Acornes then the former. *Clusius* also saith that he found a dwarfe kinde hereof most likely, not farre from *Lisbborne* not above a foote high, bearing broad leaves with sharper edges, whose acornes were as great as those of the common Oke, but very bitter, standing in a smoother cuppe, and saith also that on the hils neere the Straights or *Hercules* pillars, there are some growing that hold their green leaves all the Winter, and *Dalechampius* reporteth the same to be found on the *Apenine* hils, and those that are

Altera species.

Humilis.

Semper viri.

called

1. *Quercus [illegible] & fructum ferens.*
The Oke bearing Bullomes and Acornes.

1. *Quercus humilis.*
The dwarfe Oke.

2. *Gallæ cum Galla altera rugosa.*
The greater rugg Gall of the Gall tree.

2. *Gallæ major altera lenis.*
Another great Gall that is smooth, of the Gall tree.

called *Audes*, bordering on *France*, as *Plinie* out of *Theophraſtus* ſpeaketh of one in *Thurino agro ubi Sybaris fluit* that did not ſpring till Midſommer, and kept the greene leaves in the Winter.

2. *Hemeris ſive Robur.* The ſtrong or Gall Oke.

The ſtrong or Gall Oke (call it which you will, for both names fit it well, the one from the Latine word *Robur* that is ſtrength, and the other becauſe it eſpecially beareth Galles) groweth not ſo high or great as the former, but ſhorter and more crooked, yet ſpreading faire branches, ſet with long leaves like the former, but more cut in on the edges, and hoary underneath: they flower and beare Ackornes like the former, but not ſo plentifull, and are greater, ſtanding on longer ſtalkes, being ſweeter alſo, beſides which Ackornes, it beareth alſo a round wooddy ſubſtance which is called a Gall; the wood or timber hereof is hardly to be bored.

Of this kinde there are divers ſorts ſome growing much lower then others, ſome having their leaves leſſe cut in or jagged on the edges, and ſome bearing more ſtore of Galles, others no Ackornes at all, ſome againe beare great Galles, other ſmaller, ſome knobbed or bunched, others ſmooth: ſome of one faſhion, others of another, and of colour ſome white, ſome reddiſh, others yellow, and ſome ſmall and greene, which is the *Omphacitis*. *Galle diverſe.*

3. *Phagus ſive Eſculus.* The ſweete Oke.

This ſweete Oke called in Latine *Eſculus* (*ab eſca vel ab eſu* becauſe the Ackorne is the ſweeteſt in taſte, and fitteſt to be eaten of any) hath a ſhort truncke or body in compariſon of the firſt Oke, and like unto the Gall Oke, growing with thicker and more buſhing branches, full of leaves which are thicker and narrower, and with more ſeparate gaſhes, of a darke greene colour on the upper ſide, and whiter underneath: the Ackornes grow ſeldome two together on a ſhort thicke ſtalke ſlenderer, more pointed and ſticking faſter in the rough prickly cuppes to the middle of them, but as I ſaid is the ſweeteſt of any other, comparing with the Cheſnut, when it is roſted or ſod, and in many places in *Spaine*, ſerve for the poore to feede on as their daily food, and the Rich for junkets at their table, as we uſe to doe with fruite of all ſorts, according to the time of the yeare, and will as much intoxicate the braine as Darnell in bread. There is another differing ſort hereof, whoſe Ackorne is greater, and will more eaſily fall out of the cuppe, by reaſon of the heavineſſe of the Ackorne. They have in *Virginia* a goodly tall Oke, which they call the white Oke, becauſe the barke is whiter then of others, whoſe leafe becauſe it ſo neerely reſembleth this ſweete Oke, I have joyned with it, the Ackorne likewiſe, is not onely ſweeter then others, but by boyling it long, it giveth an oyle which they keepe to ſupple their joynts. *Altera glande minore.* *Altera Virginiana.*

4. *Ægilops ſive Cerrus mas.* The male bitter Oke.

The male bitter Oke ſo called of the extreame bitterneſſe of the Ackornes, ſeldome groweth neere any habitable places, but moſt uſually in great woods, and riſeth up with a tall ſtraight body, ſpreading large armes and branches, whereon grow thicke long leaves, with deeper gaſhes therein then in any other: the Ackorne is ſmall ſhort and blunt, and very bitter, almoſt wholly covered in the rough flat huske, which is ſet with ſharpe prickles, of a grayiſh colour: the wood or timber is ſtrong if it ſtand upright, and durable being kept dry, but in that it is of a looſer ſubſtance it quicklyer rotteth, yet is a fit fewell for coales and the fire, if it doe not require any great heate.

2. *Galla minor.*
The leſſer Gall of the Gall tree.

3. *Phagus ſive Eſculus noſtras & Folium Quercus albæ Virginianæ.*
The ſweete Oke, and a leafe of the white Oke of Virginia.

diverſi

4. *Ægilops ſive Cerrus mas majore glande.*
The male bitter Oke.

5. *Haliphlœos ſive Cerrus fœmina minori glande.*
The female bitter Oke.

divers through neceſſity eate of the Ackornes, notwithſtanding the bitterneſſe, but they doe engender much headache: Dyers alſo uſe this to ſtrike a blacke colour, but it will hold leſſe then that which is made with Galls by much.

Cerri fœminæ glans immatura.
The unripe Ackorne of the female bitter Oke.

5. *Haliphlœos ſive Cerrus fœmina.* The female bitter Oke.

This other bitter Oke (which from the Greeke name, might be called the thicke barkt Oke, or elſe from the thickneſſe of the barke be reckoned a kinde of Corke tree, but that other things doe not agree thereunto) hath a reaſonable tall thicke, but ſomewhat crooked body, covered with a very thicke aſhcoloured grayiſh barke, having ſuch ſhort branches, that it ſeemeth as continually kept lopt and poled, the leaves are like to the male kinde, but narrower and longer, whoſe cuts or gaſhes are not ſo broad open being hard, rough, and of a darker greene colour: the Ackorne hereof is ſmaller then in any other, except the Scarlet Holme Oke, hereafter ſet forth, and is ſo ſhort that it ſcarſe ſheweth it ſelfe out of the ſharpe and prickly cuppe, like to the male kinde, and is almoſt as bitter, the wood or timber hereof is looſe, weake, and ſoft, neither firme nor ſtrong, whereby it is the more ſubject to putrefaction, and unfit for building, or any other but ſmall worke.

There is another ſort obſerved hereof in ſome woods, whoſe leaves are not ſo much gaſhed, and the Ackornes being greater, grow three or foure together, without any ſtalke, whoſe huske or cup is as ſharpe and prickely as the other of theſe kindes.

The Place and Time.

The firſt Oke is the moſt generall throughout the land, growing on high or low grounds indifferently, yet flowriſh beſt in a fruitefull ground: the other kindes that I can heare of, are not growing any where with us, although there is ſome variety found in the timber of ours, ſome being of a finer graine, and ſmoother, ſhorter, and whiter wood, others a courſer graine, tougher, ſtronger and more coloured: but they are moſt frequent in *Italy*, *Spaine*, and other hot climates, their long catkins or bloomings come forth early in the Spring, and fall away for the moſt part, before the leaves doe come forth, the fruite or Ackornes are not ripe untill *October*.

The Names.

The Oke is called in Greeke δρῦς, and is a generall word for all trees that beare Ackornes, as the Latines *Quercus* is, but more ſtrictly taken, it ſignifieth this Oke, which is called by moſt in Greeke πλατύφυλλος, in Latine *Latifolia*, after *Gaza*. The *Italians* call it *Quercia*, the *Spaniards Quenigo*, the *French Cheſne* and *Queſne*. *Dodonæus* calleth it *Hemeris quercus quaſi ſativa vel vobana*, and the ſecond he calleth ἄγρια ſylveſtris, or *Robur*, when as the

as the beſt Authours that I read make *Hemeris* to be *Robur*, *Gaza* tranſlateth it ſometimes *Placida*, and ſometimes *Quercus*. *Theophraſtus* ſaith that the *Macedonians* in his time called it ἁμάδρυς *Etymodrys*, and by *Gaza Veri quercus*, and of ſome *Quercus robur*, and *Galla arbor*: the *Italians* call it *Rovero*, the *Spaniards Euzina*, and ſome *Portugalls Carvalla*, the *French Roble*, and *Roure*, in *Dutch Eyckenboom*. The third is called in Greeke Φηγὸς *Phagus* in Latine *Eſculus*, ἀπὸ τῦ φαγεῖν, as the Latines doe *ab eſca vel eſu*: *Gaza* in tranſlating this unto *Fagus*, according as *Pliny* had ſo done before him, hath beene the cauſe why ſo many have erred in taking this *Phagos* of *Theophraſtus*, to be the *Fagus* of the Latines, which is in *Engliſh* the Beech tree, when as they might plainely ſee that *Theophraſtus* reckoneth it as a kinde of Oke, and that beareth the ſweeteſt Ackones, but *Fagus* the Beech tree beareth no Ackornes, but a three ſquare nut like a cheſnut: The *Italians* call it *Eſchia*, the *Romanes Eſculo*, the *Spaniards Euzina*, and the Ackornes *Vallotas*. The fourth is called in Greeke Αἴγιλωψ *Ægilops*, of the *Macedonians* ἄσπρις; *Aſpris*, in Latine *Cerrus*, or *Cerris* as ſome have it, yet *Pliny* maketh mention both of *Ægilops* and *Cerrus*, ſome doe call it *Cerrus mas*, & *Cerris majore glande*, in comparſon of the next, *Gerard* calleth it the Holme Oke, and his Corrector letteth it ſo paſſe, when as the *Ilex Coccigera* is more fitly to be ſo called, becauſe the leaves thereof are much more like unto the Holme or Holly buſh, then this is; the *Italians* call it *Cerro*, they of *Cyprus Sio*, and other places in the bottome of the Straights, call the Ackornes hereof *Galliones*: the Word *Ægilops* doth alſo ſignifie a kinde of wilde Oates, as is declared before among the Graſſes. The laſt is called in Greeke Ἀλίφλοιος ἢ ἔυπτερος, or as ſome read it εὐφλοιος, in Latine alſo *Haliphleus*, but of moſt *Cerrus famina*, and of ſome *Cerris minore glande*, *Gaza* tranſlateth it *Salſicortex*, thinking it tooke the name from ἅλς which is *ſal*, and φλοιὸς *cortex*, but the barke hereof is not more ſalt, but more thicke then others, and therefore it is derived from ἅλις and φλοιὸς, *a corticis craſſitudine*, the *Italians* call it *Farnia*.

The fruite of the Oke is called in Greeke βάλανος *Balanus*, in Latine *Glans*, but both Greekes and Latines referre the word to divers other fruites of trees, as Διὸς βάλανος, *Iovis glans* the Walnut, and Σαρδιάνα βάλανος; *Glans Sardinia* the Cheſnut, and Φοινικοβάλανος, *Glans Phœnicea*, or *Palma* the Date, and βάλανος μύρεψικη *Balanus Myrepſica*, os *Glans unguentaria* or *Nux ben*, the oylie Nut Ben, in *Italian Chiade*, in *Spaniſh Bellotas*, in *French un ghand*, in *Dutch Eekel*, in *Engliſh* Ackorne, and Maſte, which yet is ſaid to be the fruite of the Beech, and ſome other trees. The cup or huske wherein the Ackorne ſtandeth is called in Greeke κύπελλος, in Latine *Calyx glandis* in the Apothecaries ſhops *Cupula glandis*.

The Vertues.

The leaves and barke of the Okes, and the Ackorne cups doe binde and dry very much, and are ſomewhat cold withall, but the Ackornes themſelves are neither ſo cold nor ſo much binding, yea we have a generall received opinion that Ackornes in poucher drunke in wine are good to helpe ſtitches and paines in the ſides, but they uſually put a few bay berries unto them in the taking: the inner barke of the tree, and the thinne skinne that covereth the Ackorne, are moſt uſed in Phyſicke to ſtay the ſpitting of blood, and the bloody flix: the decoction of that barke and the pouther of the cups doe ſtay vomitings or caſtings, ſpitting of blood, or bleeding at the mouth or other fluxe of blood in man or woman, laskes alſo, and the involuntary fluxe of naturall ſeede: the Ackornes in pouther taken in wine, provoketh urine, and reſiſteth the poyſon of venemous creatures, and the decoction of them and the barke made in milke and taken reſiſteth the force of poyſonous herbes, and medicines, as alſo the virulency of *Cantharides*, when as by eating them, the bladder is exulcerated, and they piſſe blood. *Hipocrates* ſaith he uſed the fumes of the Oken leaves to women that were troubled with the ſtrangling of the mother: and *Galen* ſaith he applyed them being bruiſed to one that had a wound with an axe or hatchet, not having any thing elſe neere at hand, and thereby ſodered up the wound, and kept it from inflammation. The cups of the Ackornes are more binding then the Ackornes by much in any thing. The diſtilled water of the Oken budds before they breake out into leaves, is good to be uſed either inwardly or outwardly, to aſſwage inflammations, and to ſtay all manner of fluxes in man or woman. The ſame water is ſingular good in peſtilentiall and hot burning fevers, for it reſiſteth the force of the infection and alayeth the extreame heate: the ſame water alſo drunke as *Matthiolus* ſaith, cooleth the heate of the Liver, breaketh the ſtone in the kidneyes, and ſtayeth womens courſes: the decoction of the leaves worketh the ſame effects. The water that is found in the hollow places of old Okes is very effectuall againſt any ſoule or ſpreading ſcabbe: the Ackornes ſaith *Galen* being eaten are hard of digeſtion, breede windineſſe, cauſe headache and a kinde of giddineſſe, to avoid ſuch inconveniences they are boyled or roaſted, before they be eaten, and thereby they become leſſe windy and more pleaſant, yet it is extant by the teſtimony of Hiſtorians and Poets, that the elder age before it knew the uſe of corne and bread thereof, lived upon Ackornes and were ſuſtained thereby, yea they had the Oke in that honour that they dedicated it to *Iupiter*, eſpecially that kinde called *Eſculus*, becauſe that *Iupiter* himſelfe fed thereon and was nouriſhed by them, and the uſe of them is not every where yet utterly extinguiſhed, for that as I ſaid before, the poore people in *Spaine* in ſome places, make theſe Ackornes a part of their feeding, and the rich have them ſerved to their Tables for an after courſe, as with us is uſed with Apples, Nuts, and ſuch like fruites as the ſeaſons require. There is ſaid to be a great Antipathy, betweene the Oke and the Olive, as alſo betweene the Oke and the Walnut, the one not to grow neere where the other is planted: the cuppes of the ſweete Oke or Acorne, as *Bellonius* ſaith in his Booke of Obſervations, are uſed in *Greece* and *Aſia* the leſſe, and *Natolia* to tanne or thicken their raw hides, as our Tanners uſe to doe with Oken barke, and I doe not thinke but the cuppes of our Ackornes would doe as much, if any would make the tryall. He alſo ſaith that the Turkes in *Macedonia* and other places in *Turkie*, uſe the leaves of *Sumach* for the ſame purpoſe, and they of *Ægypt* and *Arabia*, uſe the cods of *Acacia*, the prickly binding tree, they of *Phrygia* and *Leſbos*, the barke of the Pitch tree, and they of *Illyria*, the leaves of the Mirtle tree, that beareth blacke berries: ſo that it ſeemeth many things may worke that effect, ſeeing every Country taketh that which is familiar to it.

CHAP. II.

Excreſſentia Quercuum. The Excreſſences of theſe Okes.

THere are a great many things that breede upon ſundry of theſe Okes, ſome of one faſhion ſome of another, and ſo in ſubſtance likewiſe, ſoft or hard, beſides the Oke Apple and the Gall, whereof I intend to ſpeake firſt. I have given you the deſcription of the tree in the Chapter laſt going before this, I will but onely ſhew you here the diverſities of the Galles, and the good uſes they are put unto for medicine, or other purpoſes, and I cannot underſtand that any of the other former kindes doe beare Galles but thoſe that are here ſet downe by the name of *Robur*, which is the ſecond ſorte: for although divers of them have a ſhew of Galles, which made *Pliny* to ſay that all Ackorne bearing trees, bring Galles likewiſe, yet they are but ſpungy balls for the moſt part, and none ſo good and hard Galles as they.

Debili vice Bullæ.

The Galles are of two ſorts, ſmooth, and rugged or knobbed, both of them round and hard almoſt as wood, but all a little hollow within, and when they are dry, are either whitiſh or yellowiſh, but while they are greene and freſh upon the trees they are ſomewhat ſoft and tender, and reddiſh towards the Sunne ſide: all of them ſtand cloſe to the branches, and ſtalkes without order, and ſometimes one joyning cloſe to another, without any ſtalke under them. There is alſo a blacke Gall as bigge as an apple, ſometimes full of a Roſſin like fatneſſe, which will flame being ſet on fire.

1. Galla cui lvm levis epidermis viridis.

2. Galla quercus.

The Oke apple groweth upon ſundry ſorts of theſe trees, and not on any one alone, for although in our Country ours are for the moſt part round and ſoft, being freſh and full of wateriſh ſubſtance, but being dryed do ſhrinke and are wrinckled, yet in other places ſome are found ſticking to the backe of the leaves, and containe in them a cleere water and flyes therein, and are white, and as it were tranſparent before they be dry and grow hard.

3. Aquoſa. & Capillata.

Others are called *Capillatæ*, becauſe they are all hairy, and containe within them a hony like liquor in the Spring time, yet not put to any uſe.

4. Echinata.

One I had out of *Virginia* with round hard rough or prickly balls on the leaves.

5. Lanata.

Others are called *Lanatæ*, for that within an hard huske or ſhell, they containe certaine flockes of wooll, which are fit for Lampes, but not without oyle or other unctuous matter as *Pliny* ſaith it will.

6. Nuces.

They that are called *Seſſiles* grow under the joynts, at the ſetting to of the leaves cloſe to them without any ſtalke, the navell being white, and a little ſwelling forth, and ſometimes of ſundry colours, and ſometimes blacke, and ſhining red in the middle: being hollow within, with a putride vacuity.

7. Foliacea.

They are called *Foliaceæ*, or *Folioſæ*, that are made as it were of ſcaly leaves, like unto the head of the Knapweed that groweth wild abroad in the fieldes.

1. *Quercus cum pilulis ſive fungoſis excrementis.*
The Oke with the Oke Apples.

Quercus Excrementa.
The Okes Excreſſences.

Anno-

Another thing groweth on the branches under the leaves, that is like unto the cuppe or huske that containeth the flower of the Pomegarnet or such like. 9. *Calix.*

Sometimes there hath beene small soft stones found like pumice stones, yet not often seene. 10. *Pumex.*

A round thing also hath beene found, which *Theophrastus* calleth *Sycaminodes*, and is somewhat like unto a Mulberry, differing onely in the colour, hardnesse to be broken, and the harsh taste. 11. *Morum.*

Another thing also like to the privy members of a man, both the yard and the testicles. 12. *Genitale virile.*

There is againe another thing found growing thereon like a pricke in the beginning, called by him but afterwards growing hard, taketh the forme of a Bulles head with a hole in it, and being broken hath like an Olive stone within it. Nitar also as *Theophrastus* saith, is made of the ashes of the Oke, which *Pliny* altereth in this manner: It is certaine that the ashes of the burnt Oke is like unto Nitar, he saith, *Cinerem nitrosum*, and *Gaza* translateth it after *Pliny* in the same words. 13. *Caput Tauri.* *Nitar.*

The Acornes of *Esculus* the sweete Oke, and of *Cerrus femina*, the female bitter Oke, have certaine small stones sometimes found in them, either at the end of the Acorne, or on the shell, and sometimes in the nut it selfe. 14. *Lapides.*

The Oke also beareth a *Cachrys*, which *Theophrastus* in his third Booke and seventh Chapter, expoundeth to be a round conception or gathering together of leaves, growing betweene the last yeares shoote, and the young bud for the next to come. *Cachrys* also as *Dioscorides* sheweth in the Chapter of *Libanotis*, is the seede of the fruite bearing *Libanotis*, which burneth the tongue being chewed: but *Pliny* being deceived by this double acception of the word, confoundeth them both together, and maketh them both but one thing, saying *lib. 16. c. 8.* the Oke beareth *Cachrys*, which is a small ball that hath the property of a cauteriall medicine: but *Theophrastus* sheweth in the place before set downe, that the Firre treee, Larch, Pitch, Line, Nut and Plane trees, doe beare a *Cachrys* after the leaves are falne, abiding on all the Winter. 15. *Cachrys.*

19. *Uva quercina.* The Oke grape. 10. *Pumex.* 11. *Morum* 12. *Genitale virile.* 13. *Caput Tauri.* *Nitar.* 14. *Lapides.* 15. *Cachrys.*

There is growing on the Okes in *Cilicia* as *Dioscorides* saith in the 43. Chapter of his fourth Booke a *Coccus* or graine, which the women there gather with their mouthes, and is like unto small Cockles or Snailes: this seemeth not the same, which he in the same Chapter calleth *Coccus Baphica*, and groweth on a small shrubbe, &c. as you shall understand hereafter: but some learned Writers have taken them to be both one, namely the Scarlet graine, gathered from the lesser Holme Oke: but surely *Dioscorides* meaneth another kind of graine, which from the use in Dying was called *Coccus*, and may peradventure be the same that *Matthiolus* saith he saw growing about the bodies of great Okes in *Bohemia*, not farre from *Poggibrot*, in a Hare Warren of the Emperours, which was neglected there and lost, but was carefully kept in *Polonia*, where it groweth also: or else that which *Lobel* speaketh of in the end of the Chapter of the Scarlet graine, which he saith groweth in the middle of the leaves, and on the bodies also sometimes of Okes, which graine is bigger then the other, and is round, reddish or yellowish, and which he also saith groweth on the Okes in the Woods by *Bassill* in *Germany*, and in divers other places of *Italy*, *France*, and *Germany*. 16. *Coccus alter.*

There are sundry Mosses also growing on these Okes, some sweete and some not, whereof I have spoken already among the Mosses: as also some Mushromes mentioned among the Mushromes, whereof it is needelesse to speake further here: but there groweth at the rootes of old Okes in the Spring time, and sometimes also in the very heate of Summer, a peculier kinde of Mushrome or Excrescence, called *Uva quercina*, swelling out of the earth, many growing one close unto another, of the fashion of a grape, and therefore tooke the name, The Oke grape, and is of a purplish colour on the outside, and white within like milke, and in the end of Summer becommeth hard or Wooddy. 17. *Musci.* 18. *Fungi.* 19. *Uva quercina.*

There is a certaine venemous Serpent called *Drymus*, taking his name from the place of his breeding and chiefe abiding, which is the rootes of Okes. *Theophrastus*, *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, *Nicander*, and *Ætius*, have all made mention of the wondrous venemous quality of this Worme or Serpent, and of the cure of the poyson. 20. *Drymus.*

The worme named *Rauca arãucedine forte*, breed in the rootes of Okes: and so doe those called *Galbæ*, but especially on the *Esculus* or sweete Oke. 21. *Rauca arãucedine.* 22. *Galbæ.*

There is lastly found in our owne Land, a browne kinde of Gumme growing on Okes, which Master *Edward Hassellwood* found in *Nottingamshire*, and sent some of it to me. 23. *Gummi.*

There are also found growing upon Okes, Misselto, Pollipody, Agaricke, Mushromes of sundry formes and substances, as Tonchwood, &c. And the two first figures expressed in the Table, are of a differing forme from others. Manna also, or a kinde thereof, which we call in *English* a hony dew, found more plentifully on the Oken leaves then on any other trees: but because they are not peculier onely to the Okes, but grow upon other trees also, and that I have spoken of most of them in other places of this Worke, I forbeare further to mention them here, leaving the rest that have not yet beene entreated off, to their fit places. 24. *Fungi peculiares.*

Their *Place* and *Time* are sufficiently expressed in their descriptions, and so are their *Names* also, saving that the Gall it selfe is called in Greeke κῦνος, and in Latine *Galla*, whereof one kinde fit for medicines is called *Omphacitis*

both in Greeke and Latine, not that it is an unripe Gall, but that it hath more acerbity and stipticity in it, then the greater and the yellower have: the Oke Apple also is called of most Writers *Pilula Quercina*, *Galla viridis* also, and *Mollis*.

The Vertues.

The small Gall called *Omphacitis* is dry in the third degree, and cold in the second as *Galen* saith, and being a sowre harsh medicine is fit to draw together, and fasten faint and loose parts, as the overgrowing in the flesh: it repelleth and dryeth up rheumes, and such like fluxes, by staying them effectually, especially those that fall upon the gummes, almonds of the throate, and other places of the mouth: the other whiter Gall doth also binde and dry, but so much lesse then the former, by how much it hath a lesser quality of sowre harshnesse in it, and is good against the dissentery or bloody Flixe: the decoction of them in water is of a meane attriction: but in Wine is stronger, and in harsh or red Wine stronger then it: if women sit in or over this decoction being warme, that are troubled with the falling downe of the mother, it will helpe them: the Galles themselves after the boyling, being bruised and applyed to the fundament that is falne downe, or that hath any hot swelling or inflammation doth wonderfully helpe them: the coales of them when they are burned and quenched hot in Wine or Vinegar, are good to be applyed to stanch bleedings in any place, they also dye the haires blacke, and with them is made our writing incke, and the Dyers a blacke Dye as all know: the Oke Apple is much of the nature of the Gall, yet inferiour thereunto, but may be used in the want of Galles, for rheumes, fluxes, and such other like diseases, and that to good purpose. *Matthiolus* reciteth a tale of his Country *Italians*, as *Gerard* doth of our *Kentish* men, much to one purpose, saving that *Matthiolus* hath it of Galles, and *Gerard* of Oke Apples, but both a like true, as are a number of such prognosticating tales, of Saint *Pauls* day, and Saint *Swithens* day, and the like, which favour more of Paganisme then Christianity, to drive us from the confidence of Gods providence, to relye on such vaine and weake signes, or speculations, and yet maintained stiffely by a great many, which is, that in the Gall (in the Oke Apple saith *Gerard*) there breedeth three small creatures, which will prognosticate the course of the succeeding yeare (in every Country, for the Gall or the Oke Apple doth grow I thinke in every Country) if a Flye saith *Matthiolus*, it presageth Warre, if an Ant saith *Gerard*, plenty of graine: if a creeping Worme be found in the Gall saith *Matthiolus*, it foretelleth scarsity of victuals: if a white worme like a magot saith *Gerard*, a murraine of beasts and cattle: but if a Spider say they both there will follow a pestilence or mortality: but least I grow too tedious in this discourse, little pertinent to this our History of Herbes, I must passe no further, but leave it to every man as his minde is affected, and to God the Judge of all mens affections. The Oke grape doth binde all fluxes, whether of blood or humours, and preferred by some, before either Gall or Oke Apple, especially by *Encelius*, who is the first that I know hath written of it. Most of the rest of these Excrescences are seldome used, but those that are, have the same quality of binding that the Gall or Oke Apple hath. The red graine that is found on the Okes in *Polonia*, and other places, is altogether used by the Dyers, but not used in any medicine, by any that I have read or heard.

CHAP. III.

Viscum. Misselto.

BEcause the best Misselto groweth upon Okes sometimes, but more usually on other trees, I thought good to entreate hereof next unto the Gall, and the other excrescences of the Oke, yet in a Chapter by it selfe, not onely for the causes before alledged, but for that there are some varieties found herein.

1. *Viscum vulgare.* The ordinary Misselto.

Misselto riseth up from the branch or arme of the tree whereon it groweth with a wooddy stemme, parting it selfe into sundry branches, and they spreading againe into many other smaller twigges, enterlacing themselves one within another, very much covered with a grayish greene barke, having two leaves set at every joynt or knot and at the end like wise, which are somewhat long and narrow, small at the bottome but broader toward the end: at the knots or joynts of the boughes and branches, grow small yellowish flowers, which turne into small round white transparent berries, three or foure together, full of a glutinous moisture, with a blackish seede in every of them, which was never yet known to spring, being put into the ground or any where else to grow.

Policoccon. *Camerarius* maketh mention of one sort hereof, that had many more berries growing together at a knot, then the former, but not to differ in any thing else.

Baccis rubris. *Clusius* and *Bellonius* have each of them recorded in their writings, to have found Misselto growing on Olive trees in sundry places, both in *Spaine* and in *Turkie*, that bore red berries not varying much in any other thing, but it maketh the trees barren that hath it growing on them.

2. *Viscum Indicum.* The Misselto of *India*.

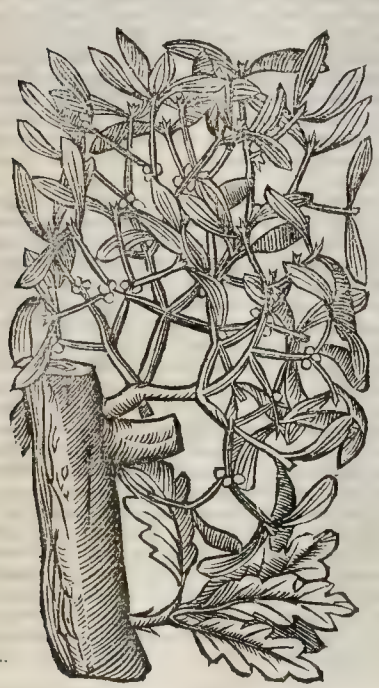
The Indian trees Excrescence (which for want of a fitter name was called Misselto because it groweth on their trees) doth as it were runne or creepe upon the boughes, shooting up sundry whitish greene stalkes with foure or five joynts thereon, like to those of Grasses, but without any leafe at them, saving at the very toppe, where groweth one large leafe like the Misselto leafe, but twice as great thicke and fleshy as it, with sixe round circles on either side of the middle ribbe toward the upper end: from the bottome likewise of each of these leaves riseth up a long spiked head of small leaves as it were, which abide greene all Winter long.

3. *Viscum Peruvianum.* Misselto of *Peru*.

This other strange plant also, that is referred to the Misselto groweth like a bush of small rush like sprigges with broad scales foulded one over another at the bottome, as broad as ones hand, where it is fastened to the branch whereon it groweth, with small rootes like those of Onions, but ending in small points, all which doe encompasse an hollow reddish striped branched stalke, two or three cubits high, representing the chaffie tuft or eare of Oates, for the fashion, but *Asclepias* for the bignesse, and the silken downe with small seede therein like *Conyza*, of a salt-ish unpleasant taste like Niter, perhaps taken from the Sea aire it feeleth.

The

Viſcus quercinus.
Miſſellto of the Oke.



2. *Viſcum Indicum & Policoccon.*
The Miſſellto of India, and that with many berries together.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth very rarely on Okes with us, but upon ſundry other as well timber as fruite trees, plentifully in Woods, Groves, and the like, in all the Land, but that with many berries in *Germany*, &c. the other two grow in the Weſt Indies, from whence onely ſome branch or other was brought by a friend. Our Miſſellto flowreth in the Spring time, but the berries be not ripe untill *October*, and abide on the branches all the Winter, unleſſe the Blacke birds, and other birds doe devoure them.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἰξὸς by *Dioſcorides*, and ſo is the Birdlime made thereof alſo, and ἰξία by *Theophraſtus* who ſaith alſo that in *Euboea* it is called *Stelis*, and in *Arcadia Hyphear*: yet *lib.* 3. *c.* 16. of his Hiſtory, he ſaith that *Stelis* groweth on the North ſide of the *Ilex*, and *Hyphear* on the South, & ſo they differed one from another in ſome thing, which he hath no where expreſt, in Latine *Viſcus* and *Viſcum*, and ſo alſo the Birdlime made of the berries, as are all theſe ſorts called by all Writers, that have written either of the two laſt, ſince *Lobel*, with their ſeverall adjunctes. The *Arabians* call it *Debach*, *D'abuch* and *Hale*, the *Italians Viſchio*, the *Spaniards Liga mordago*, the *French Guy*, the *Germanes Miſtel*, and *Eichen miſtel* and *Vogellem*, the *Dutch Marentacken*, and we in *Engliſh* Miſſellto. There are ſundry controverſies to be decided about this *Viſcum*, firſt whether it be produced from its owne ſeed or no, for many have held that Blacke birds eating the berryes and lying in their bellies, by dunging on the trees the ſeede hath thereby beene made the fitter to grow, which elſe is not, and ſo doth *Pliny* from *Theophraſtus* ſet it downe, *turdus ſibi exitium cacat*, that the Blacke birds voydeth that whereby it is brought to death, but it is ſince found by experience, that there is no ſhew of ſeed in that dung, they voyde upon the trees or elſewhere, being wholly altered in their bellies before the voyding, and further that Miſſellto groweth on trees from their owne ſuperfluous moyſture. which made *Ion* the Poet to call it *Sudor quercus*, even as Galles doe, and Oke Apples from other ſort of Okes, and have no ſeede of their owne, and to this purpoſe *Virgil ſexto Æneidos* ſaith:

Quale ſolet ſylvis brumali frigore, Viſcum
Fronde virere nova, quod non ſua ſeminat arbos.

Theophraſtus alſo ſaith that the Miſſellto looſeth the leaves in Winter if it grow on thoſe trees that ſhed their leaves then: but holdeth them growing on ever greene trees, the reaſon whereof ſaith he is the tenacious humidity in the one, which the other wanteth: but the experience of our times hath ſhewed that it keepeth the leaves

3. *Viſcum Peruvianum.*
Miſſellto of *Peru*.

freſh and greene in Winter, when the trees whereon they grow have not any of their owne leaves left on them in theſe parts of *Europe* generally. Secondly about *Ixos* and *Ixia*, whether they be both one thing, *Dioſcorides* calleth both the buſh and the Birdlime made thereof by one name *Ixos*, as the Latines doe *Viſcum*, as you heard before, and ſaith further that it is alſo found on the rootes of other ſhrubs which cannot be underſtood of the Miſſellto, to grow from other ſhrubs, but is meant of that kinde of Gumme or glew called *Ixos Viſcum*, that is gathered from the rootes of the white Chameleon Thiſtle, as is ſhewed before in the Chapter of the Chameleon Thiſtle, but *Ixia* cannot be underſtood to be either Miſſellto, or the Birdlime made thereof, which is called *Ixos*, as is before ſaid, although *Dodoneus* doth much inſiſt upon it, becauſe the qualities of Birdlime are dangerous to be taken inwardly, for as I ſhewed in that Chapter of *Chameleon*, *Ixia* is either the roote of the blacke Chameleon Thiſtle, which *Galen* ſaith is very pernitious, or another very like it as *Columna* thinketh.

The Vertues.

Miſſellto is hot and dry in the third degree, the leaves and berryes doe heate and dry, and are of ſubtill parts, for ſome acrimony is in them, which overcommeth the bitterneſſe, the Birdlime doth mollifie hard knots, tumours, and Impoſthumes, ripeneth and diſcuſſeth them, and draweth forth thicke as well as thinne humours, from the remote places of the body, digeſting and ſeparating them: but is not of that property to heate ſuddainely, but after ſome time as *Thapſia* doth, and being mixed with equall parts of Roſſin and waxe doth mollefie the hardneſſe of the ſpleene, and healeth old ulcers and ſores: being mixed with Sandarack and Ortment, helpeth to draw of foule nailes, and if quicke lime and Wine lees be added thereunto it worketh the ſtronger. The Miſſellto it ſelfe of the Oke as the beſt, (or of the Cheſnut tree as *Matthiolus* ſaith to be as good) made into pouther, and given in drinke unto thoſe that have the falling ſickneſſe, doth heale them as *Matthiolus* ſaith, and that he had tryed it and healed many aſſuredly: but it is fit to uſe it forty dayes together: and with this caution, that the wood after it is broken from the tree, doe not touch the ground, which is in my minde too ſuperſtitious, as is their conceit alſo, that it hath power againſt Witchcraft, and the illuſion of Sathan, and for that purpoſe, uſe to hang a peece thereof at their children's neckes: *Gentilis Fulginas* and others have ſo highly eſteemed of the vertues hereof, that they have called it *Lignum ſanctæ crucis*, beleeving it to helpe the falling ſickneſſe, Appoplexy, and Palſie very ſpeedily, not onely to be inwardly taken, but to be hung at their neckes, and ſome to hang it at their neckes, or weare it on their arme to helpe them to conceive: and ſaith *Matthiolus* I have knowne ignorant emperickes, to have given the Birdlime made into pilles to perſons to ſwallow inſteade of the wood: and further ſaith that he knew the Miſſellto that grew on a Pearetree, given to one that had the parts of his body drawne together, to doe him much good and divers doe eſteeme of the Miſſellto that groweth on Haſſell nuts, or Peares, as effectuall as that on the Oke, ſo it touch not the ground, for the falling ſickneſſe, to be taken in Wine. *Tragus* ſaith that the freſh wood of any Miſſellto bruiſed, and the juyce drawne forth, and dropped into the eares that have Impoſthumes in them, doth helpe and eaſe them within a few dayes: the leaves are often given to cattell ſaith *Plinie*, to fatten them and purge them firſt: but if they be diſeaſed they cannot continue long, this manner of curing them laſteth for forty dayes in Summer.

CHAP. IV.

Ilex. The Holme Oke.

OF theſe Holme Okes there are three ſorts, two that are great trees, and the third a ſmall ſhrubbe, whoſe deſcriptions I meane to give you in this Chapter, and becauſe there are divers Excreſſences growing upon theſe Okes, which are not found upon any of the other: I thinke it fit to entreate of them in a Chapter by themſelves, that ſo they may be the better underſtood of all, and I the more ſcope to handle them.

1. *Ilex major aculeata.* The greater prickly Holme Oke.

This groweth uſually to be a very great tree, yet ſometimes groweth not ſo high, covered with a blackiſh red barke, as are alſo the boughes and branches, ſpreading farre abroad like unto a meane Oke: the leaves are like unto the Corke tree, but ſomewhat leſſer and rounder, with prickely edges eſpecially in the younger trees, which are wholly prickely, but in the elder doe grow ſmooth on the edges without prickles, greene above and grayiſh underneath, which do alwayes abide greene: the yellow moſſie catkins ſtand at the toppes of the branches upon long footeſtalkes like to thoſe of the Oke, and fall away in the ſame manner: the fruite or Acorne commeth not where the flowers ſtood, but in other places on the branches, upon ſhort ſtalkes incloſed in a rough cuppe like a common Acorne, in ſome places bigger then the others, and ſhorter alſo, very pleaſant in ſome places, that many delight much to eate them: the wood or timber is of a browniſh red colour and very hard, not eaſie for an Axe, but for a Saw to cut it: the coales whereof are very durable above others: the roote groweth very deepe into the ground, and ſpreadeth much likewiſe.

2. *Ilex major non aculeata.* The great ſmooth Holme Oke.

This other or ſmooth kinde riſeth alſo to be a great tree equall to the former, and like thereunto in ſtocke or body, barke, branches, flowers and fruite, onely the leaves hereof are longer and narrower, pointed at the ends, and not prickely on the edges, but finely ſnipt or dented onely, ſomewhat rough underneath, and greene and ſmooth above: the timber likewiſe being as hard and heavy as the former.

3. *Ilex aquifolia ſive Coccigera.* The leſſer or Scarlet Holme Oke.

The leſſer Holme Oke or Scarlet Holme Oke, is a ſmall tree in manner of a hedge tree, the ſtocke or body whereof at the bottome is ſeldome bigger then of an old Roſe tree, and that if it be ſuffered to grow without pruining: the branches are faire and many, three or foure foote high, covered with a pale reddiſh barke, having many ſmall thicke and freſh greene leaves ſet thereon, but hard and very prickely on the edges like unto the leaves of Holly, yet farre leſſe and abide alwayes greene as the former doe: it beareth yellow flowers like the other but ſmaller, and ſmaller Acornes alſo, more bitter and pointed at the end, and almoſt wholly covered with a very ſharpe prickly huske

1,2. *Ilex major aculeata & absque aculeis.*
The great Holme Oke with prickles and without.

3. *Ilex aquifolia cocciferam glandibus & cocco.*
The Scarlet Oke with Ackornes, and the graine

ly huske or cup, but thus it doth onely when it is neglected, and not pruned and cut low, to cause it beare the Scarlet graine more plentifully, as shall be shewed hereafter, and which else it would not doe.

The Place and Time.

The first is more plentifull in *Spaine* and *France* then the second, and the second in *Italy* where the first is scarse found: they grow also in divers other Countryes, and are planted for the rarity in sundry places in this Land, one whereof may be seene in the Kings privy Garden at White Hall, just against the backe gate that openeth into the High streete over against the Tennis Court there, which both flowreth and beareth fruite, as my selfe can witnesse, who have gathered the Acornes under the tree, which *Clusius* not observing when he was here, doubted to be barren: the lesser groweth in many places as, *Spaine*, *Portugall*, *Italy*, and *Provence* in *France*, in *Africa* likewise and *Asia*, both the greater and the lesser, as *Armenia*, *Cilicia*, *Syria*, *Pisidia*, and *Galutia*, in *Candy* also, as *Bellonius* hath recorded, and in *Virginia*, *New England*, &c. likewise: they all flower although divers doe deny it, in *May*, and their fruite is ripe in the end of *September*: The Scarlet graine commeth forth in the middle of *April*, and is gathered in the end of *May*, and in *June*.

The Names.

Ilex is called in Greeke πεῖλος quia serra propter duritiem fecanda sit. Some called it in Latine *Ilex major*, and *Ilex arbor*, and *Ilex glandifera*, because the lesser is called *Ilex coccifera* or *coccigera*. The first is called *Ilex major spinosa*, or *aculeata*. The second *non spinosa* or *aculeata*, and simply *Ilex* by *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunensis* and others, and *Ilex arborea* by *Lobel*, all which *Bauhinus* transferreth to the first. *Clusius* taketh it to be *Smilax Arcadum Theophrasti*, but *Theophrastus* maketh the timber of *Smilax* to be soft and easie to be wrought on, but the timber of this is as hard as the former. The last is called *Prinos* by *Theophrastus*, indifferently with the first, by *Dioscorides* πρῖνος & βαφικὴ *Coccus Baphica*, and so he calleth also the graine, in Latine *Ilex aquifolia*, and *Ilex coccifera* or *Coccigera*, and some *Phellodrys coccifera*, in *Spanish Coscoya*, taking the name from *Cusculium*, one of the names given by *Pliny* thereunto. The Acorne of the first is called in Greek ἄκυλος, and *Acylum* and from hence commeth the word *Acylaca*, which *Bellonius* maketh mention in sundry places to beare Acornes, in *Spanish Bellota*, and *Abellota*.

The Vertues.

The greene leaves of this Holme Oke, as *Galen* saith, have a greater force to coole binde and dry, then have the leaves of any other Okes: being beaten and applyed they are good against soft swellings, and strengthen weake members as *Dioscorides* saith: the rootes hereof bruised and laid on the hurts that the Serpent *Drymus* hath made, is very good to represse the venome, and to stay the paines that come thereby. The Acornes of this *Ilex*, which *Hipocrates* calleth *Acylon*, and of the first Oke, and *Phagus* of the sweete Oke, either fresh or rosted doe binde the belly, but if they be boyled they do losse: the young rootes boyled in wine or water, till they be tender, and then made into a paltis and applyed to any place burned or scalded doth helpe it: the Acornes of these greater Okes are generally eaten in *Spaine* where they grow, of the Rich as well as poore, in the same manner that they doe with

with the Acornes of *Phagus* or *Esculus* the Sweete Oke. The *Ilex* or Holme Oke, as *Pliny* and other Authours make mention, is of an eternall durability or not decaying in many hundreds of yeares, he reciteth one that made almost a wood alone, divided into ten bodies or trees, and contained thirty five foote in compasse, and each of a large greatnesse: and of another that grew on the *Vatican*, that was older then the City of *Rome* it selfe: the Crowne or Garland that was given to a Citizen, for any worthy act in former times, was made of the branches of this tree, although afterwards it was made of *Esculus* that was dedicated to *Iupiter*, the properties of the lesser Holme Oke, are chiefly remaining in the berries, of the juyce whereof you shall heare in the following Chapter.

CHAP. V.

Illicum excrescentia. The Excressences of the Holme Okes.

THere are five severall Excressences growing on these Holme Okes, differing from the former, and none of them found upon any of the other Okes, which are fitly reserved for this place, as you shall finde them set downe in order: and first of the Scarlet graine as the most worthy.

1. *Chermes seu Coccus infectorius.* The Scarlet graine.

This graine or berry (is not the proper fruite of the lesser Holme Oke, for that is an Acorne as the others have) is a kinde of Excressence that nature thrusteth forth upon this tree, while the branches are young and not growne old or neglected and not pruined, which then grow barren, and with few or none upon it, and groweth all along the branches at the severall joynts and footestalkes of the leaves, being as big as a Pease, of a reddish ashcolour, before they are ripe, but of the colour of the Holly, or Asparagus berries, when they are ripe or somewhat darker, but are gathered for the most part before they be too ripe, when as they will containe within them a cleere juyce of a crimson colour, as deepe as any pure fresh blood, which by the heate of the Sunne breede small red wormes little bigger then fleas at the first, but being suffered to grow great, consume the inner substance of the berry or graine, creeping away and leaving the huske or shell empty, which empty shells are the *Kermes* berryes that are found in the Apothecaries and Drugists shoppes every where, and which made *Matthiolus* who never saw them growing, to thinke that they were not the true *Chermes* of *Dioscorides*, but some other kinde of berry, because *Dioscorides* saith that they are like unto Lentils: before these are ripe, or that any wormes are bred in them, they are gathered for the Apothecaries use, that make the soverainge cordiall confection called *Alkermes*, which is *cordi amica*, and presse forth the juyce, which being boyled up with a proportion of Sugar, fit to preserve it from sowring, is kept for a whole yeare after: but when they are somewhat more ripe, yet before the wormes are ready to breake the shell to runne away, they are gathered for the Dyers use to Dye fine Scarlet cloath withall, and are brought into powder in this manner. When these graines or berries are gathered in their fit time, they cast them on a sheete or other such thing, sprinkling them with a little Wine or Vinegar, borne up from the ground by the sides or foure corners, and set them in the hot Sunne who feeling the heate of the Sunne begin to stirre, and would creepe away, but that one that is appointed to looke to them, with a small wand or sticke by striking the sides of the sheete causeth them to fall downe into the middle againe which worke is continued so long untill they be all dead, and dryed sufficient with the heate of the Sunne, and are afterwards brought to the market and sold to the Merchants, that will buy them. Some doe this in a bagge or boulter, shaking them in the Sunne, or drying them in an oven. *Bellonius* sheweth the way that they use in *Candy*, is to make two sorts of Dyes of them, the one of the pulpe the other of the bladders or shells and because the pulpe maketh the richer Dye it is sold at foure times the deerer rate.

2. There is also found upon the branches of the greater Holme Oke, scattering'y here and there, and nothing so plentifully as in the other, certaine small round graines of a darke red colour which for the most part are neglected and so soft.

3. There is likewise found a kind of grayish Mosse made like unto a small long bush or locke consisting of grayish hoary haires but not sweete.

4. There is a gum also found sticking to the Acornes of the great Holme Oke, which is somewhat hot in taste, but not unpleasant.

5. *Theophrastus* maketh mention of *Hyphear*, to grow as well as Misseltto, on the *Ilex*, and that on the Southside thereof; which cannot be but a differing thing from Misseltto.

The Place and Time.

The place of growing of these berries, hath beene set downe in the Chapter before, and they beginne to appeare in *Aprill*, and are gathered in *May*, the rest in *Greece*, *Italy*, *Spaine* and *France*, and are chiefely seene in the Summer.

The Names.

The Scarlet graine is called by *Theophrastus* in Greeke κόκκος φοινικὸς *Coccus Phanicea*, by *Dioscorides* κόκκος and κόκκος βαφικὸς, *Coccus Baphica*, in Latine of *Pliny*, *Granum*, *Coccum*, *Quisquilium*, *Cusculium*, *Scoletium*, and *Vermiculum*, as also *Hysginum* both by him and *Vitruvius* taken from the word *Hys*, whereby as *Pausanias* saith the *Galatians* beyond *Phrigia* did call it, of the latter Writers, *Coccus infectorius Granum infectorium*: in shoppes *Grana tinctorum*, and *Chermes* or *Kermes*, and *Grana kermes* after the *Arabian* name, by the *Italians* *Grana di tintori*, in *Spanish* *Grana de tintoreros* and *Granaen grano*, in *French* *Vermillon*, and *Graine de scarlate*, by the *Germanes* *Scarlackbeer*, and in *English* the Scarlet graine, or Chermes berry. The second is called *Granum Iligneum*. The third *Museus Iligneus*. The fourth *Gummi Iilgneum*. And the last as is said *Hyphear*.

The Vertues.

The Scarlet graine is used to heale greene wounds, and sinewes that are cut, to be mixed with vinegar or Oxymell, and is much commended and given by the later Physitians to women with child, who by infirmity or other casualty are subject to miscarry with their children, by untimely travell and birth: but especially the confection which is called *Alkermes*, which is made of the juyce of these berryes is effectuall for that purpose, and is also a

soveraigne

Soveraigne Cordiall to ſtrengthen and revive the fainting ſpirits of the heart, and to drive away melancholly. This confection alſo is dayly commended and uſed with good effect, againſt the trembling and ſhaking of the heart and againſt ſwounings, it is often uſed likewiſe againſt Melancholly paſſions and ſorrow proceeding of no evident cauſe, and to procure mirth as much as Phyſicall meanes may effect, but there hath beene formerly many errours committed in the compoſition of this confection, firſt in the *Lapis Lazuli* (firſt put in by *Meſues* the *Arabian* againſt Melancholly) ſome condemning the uſe of it, and ſome fearing the operation thereof by forcibly purging Melancholly, have wholly left it out, and others have put it in, but without that due preparation it ought to have: a ſecond errour is concerning the ſilke that is appointed to be put into it, ſome taking crimſon ſilke dyed as our Dyes uſe it, which may be dangerous in that they uſe divers things to ſtrike that Dye that is not ſafe to be uſed inwardly, and therefore ſome uſed to draw a tincture out of the dryed berries: but our later age hath appointed a ſafer courſe, namely to ſteepe the raw cods of ſilke that hath felt no art paſſe upon them in the true juice of the *Chermes* berries, wherewith being imbibed and ſufficiently tincted, the juyce after boyling and ſtraining, is then fit to be uſed to make this confection: a third errour roſe from *Dodonæus*, that miſtooke *Sericam*, and made it *Seta*, whoſe errour Doctor *Prieſt*, that tranſlated him into *Engliſh* did follow, and gave occaſion to *Gerard* ſo to publiſh it ſo in his Herball, in that *Gerard* received that tranſlation from Mr. *Norton* to finiſh: a fourth errour hath riſen from the Monckes that wrote Comentaries upon *Meſues*, who affirmed that that kinde of Crimſon graine that is gathered from the rootes of Burnet is this *Kermes* of the *Arabians*, but *Matthiolus* hath confuted their opinion ſufficiently: a fifth errour is in many mens miſtaking *Cochenille* (a certaine graine or rather flye knowne but of late dayes, and brought from *America*,) for *Kermes*, of ancient and ſpeciall uſe with the old *Arabian* and Greeke Writers: but now all theſe errours being taken away, men may ſafely repoſe confidence in the goodneſſe of this confection, the faithfull preparations of the ingredients hereof, as well as of other compoſitions, being ſo carefully overſeene by the guardians of the Apothecaries, ſince they were joyned into a corporation, that it may juſtly now compare (who were farre behinde before) with the moſt famous and expect in the art wherſoever: the berries that are found on the great Holme Oke ſaith *Matthiolus*, being bruiſed with vinegar, are good to be applyed to greene wounds and put alſo into thoſe eyes that are blood-ſhotten doe much good: the other excreſſences are not put to any uſe that I know.

CHAP. VI.

Suber. The Corke tree.

OF the Corke tree there are three ſorts obſerved by divers, which yet may well be reduced into two; in that the difference is not fit in my minde to make a ſpeciall ſort as you ſhall here.

1. *Suber latifolium.* The broad leafed Corke tree.

The broad leafed Corke tree, groweth to be a great tree in many places, but not ſo high as the *Ilex* or Holme Oke, nor ſo farre ſpread, but with a thicker body, and fewer boughes, yet in ſome places it groweth much lower, for *Pliny* ſaid it was a ſmall tree: the leaves hereof are very like unto the leaves of the *Ilex*, but uſually greater, broader and more prickely then thoſe of the elder Holme Okes, and in moſt places abide alwayes greene on the trees, but in ſome few doe fall away, as the ordinary Okes doe, which therefore being but peculiar to few, cannot I thinke conſtitute another *ſpecies*. The flowers are like the other Okes, and the Ackornes ſmaller then thoſe of the *Ilex*, ſofter alſo as it were ſpongy and more unpleaſant, ſtanding in very rough prickly cups: the barke hereof is very thicke, rugged and full of clifts if it grow too long upon the tree, and will cleave and fall off of it ſelfe by peecemeale: but being taken in due time, that is every third yeare, the new barke will appeare very red, as if it were painted, and if any raine ſhould happen in the barcking time, they would all wither and dye, but the Country men doe carefully obſerve a fit time for that purpoſe, and when they have taken it away they bring it to the fire to make plaine and flat, and let it lye thereon untill it be thorow hot, which then with weights they preſſe untill it be cold which ſo abideth afterwards: the timber or wood hereof is ſtrong and fit to build withall, for *Pliny* ſaith, it doth *tardiſſime cariem vetuſtatemque ſentire*, abide longeſt without rotting.

1. 2. *Suber latifolium, & anguſtifolium.*
The broad and narrow leafed Corke tree.

2. *Suber anguſtifolium.*
The narrow leafed Corke tree.

This other Corke tree is like unto the former, growing to be a great tree, ſpread abroad with many armes and branches which are more plyant and eaſie to be bowed, whereon grow longer, narrower and ſharper pointed leaves then the former but not endented or prickly on the edges at all: in all other things it is like unto the former.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth in many places of *Greece*, *Spaine*, *Portugall* (where in ſome places it groweth low) in *Italy* alſo

and *France*, the other ſort whereof that loſeth the leaves in Winter, groweth in *Aquitaine* neere the *Pyrenean* hils where *Theophraſtus* did obſerve it to grow: the other about *Piſa* more plentifull then any where elſe in *Tuſcany* as *Matthiolus* ſaith: although *Pliny* denyeth any *Suber* to grow in *Italy* or *France*, they flower and beare their fruite later then other Okes.

The Names.

The tree is called in Greeke φήλλος *Phellus*, in Latine *Suber*, and *Ilex famina* of ſome as *Pliny* ſaith. The firſt is by *Matthiolus*, *Lobel*, and others called *Suber latifolium*, but that whoſe leaves fall in Winter (which *Bauhinus* maketh another *ſpecies*, but he might as well make the low one of *Pliny* to be another ſort likewiſe) *Suber Aquitanicum folio deciduo*. The other is called *Suber anguſtifolium* by the ſaid Authours. The *Italians* call it *Sugaro*, the *Spaniards Alcornoque*, and the barke *Corcha de alcornoque*, the *French Liege*, but ſurely this is not that *Liege* that *Bellonius* ſaith the fruite is edible, the *Germanes Pantoffelhoult*, and *Vlothout*, the *Dutch Corke*, as we doe.

The Vertues.

The Corke hath a manifeſt drying and binding faculty, more as it is thought then the barke of any other Oke: the aſhes of the burnt Corke ſtancheth any fluxe of blood, whether in men or women as *Severinus* ſaith:

Quacunque ſiſtit vis immoderata cruoris.

Being drunke in Wine or any other convenient drinke. Corke is profitably uſed for many purpoſes to ſtoppe all ſorts of veſſels, to peiſe fiſhermens nets, and to be put into ſhooes and ſlippers to keepe our feete warme and dry.

CHAP. VII.

Smilax Archadum major glandifera. The great Laurell Oke.

VNto the kindes of *Ilex* divers have joyned this *Smilax* for ſome likeneſſe, but differing in more, being unknowne to many of our moderne Writers for they ſtill underſtood the Yewe tree to be meant by this name, and no other: of this there are two ſorts, one greater and the other leſſer, both which ſhall be ſhewed in this Chapter.

1. *Smilax Arcadum glandifera major.* The greater Laurell Oke.

This greater kinde riſeth up to a reaſonable height like an indifferent tall tree, covered with a grayiſh ſmooth barke, and the younger branches, with an hoary ſoft downe, the leaves are very like unto Bay leaves, or as *Theophraſtus* ſaith like unto the ſmooth *Ilex*, being greene above, and with a ſoft white woollineſſe underneath, without any dents or prickles on the edges: it beareth yellow flowers on long ſtalkes as all other Okes doe, and fall away in like manner bearing ſmall Acornes like the great Oke.

1,2. *Smilax Arcadum glandifera major & minor.*
The greater and leſſer Laurell Oke.

2. *Smilax glandifera minor.*
The leſſer Laurell Oke.

The leſſer ſort that never groweth high, but ever remaineth like a low ſhrubbe, hath longer leaves then the former, and narrower alſo, but as white and woolly underneath, in other things they are alike.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth plentifully about *Mompelier*, and in many places in *Italy* and *Spaine*, the other upon the hills about the river *Rhodanus*, that runneth through *Provence*, and flower and beare fruite when the others doe.

The Names.

The old *Gretians*, and eſpecially the *Arcadians*, as *Theophraſtus* ſaith called this tree σμίλαξ and μίλαξ, *Smilax & Milax*, but they that live in thoſe Countries now, doe call both the Tree and the Acorne thereof *Acylaca*, by corrupting the word ἄκυλον, as it is very probable, *Bellonius* ſaith that the tree, which the *Cretanes* call *Acylaca*, they of mount *Athos*, keeping the old name doe call *Aria*, keeping the leaves alwaies greene, whereby *Bellonius* ſheweth how much we are miſtaken herein, for *Theophraſtus lib. 5. c. 5.* doth number *Aria*, among the everliving trees, ſuch as the *Ilex* that beareth *Acylaca* is, but not among ſuch as beare ſowre harſh berries, as the Service tree doth, unto the kindred whereof *Aria* is referred by our moderne Writers, and beſides *Theophraſtus* in his 4. Booke and 8. Chapter ſaith, *Laurus Ariæ ſimilis ex toto*, ſo that this *Smilax* or Laurell Oke is moſt likely to be that *Acylaca*, and their *Aria* alſo, and but the wood hereof is white and looſe as *Theophraſtus* ſhewēth, much differing from *Ilex*, which is firme and browne, it might be accounted a *ſpecies* thereof, and *Cluſius* indeed doth referre the great *Ilex* that he ſaw in *Spaine*, to be this *Smilax*, and ſo doth *Bauhinus* alſo, the vicinity of their

names

names of *Smilax* and *Ilex* peradventure moouing somewhat thereunto, for *Bauhinus* doth not account this *Smilax* to be a proper species of Oke it selfe, but putteth it among the *Ilices*, calling it *Ilex folio rotundiore molli modiceque sinuato sive Smilax Theophrasti*: the word *Smilax* is of a large extent, comprehending under it divers sorts of trees and herbes, as first this *Smilax* of the *Arcadians*, which we therefore call *glandifera*, to distinguish it by a severall epithite, from *Taxus* the Yewe tree, which is also called *Smilax*, but *baccifera*, the better to be understood: then is there *Smilax aspera, & levis* among the binde weedes, and lastly *Smilax hortensis* of *Dioscorides*, which is accounted to be *Phaseolus* the kidney Beane.

The Vertues.

This Laurell Oke is of a like binding quality with the other sorts of Okes, as *Galen* sheweth in his 6. Booke and third Chapter, *de compos. medic. secundum locos*, where he doth shew those things that are fit to use for the meane inflammations of the pallate, appointing the decoction of Mirtles and the berries to be stronger remedies then were before remembred, as also of lowre Quinces, and likewise the young and tender branches of the *Ilex*, *Arbutus*, *Smilax* and *Phagus*, which *Cornarius* in commenting upon seemeth to wonder at, that *Galen* should appoint the *Smilax*, which is *Taxus* a dangerous and deadly tree as *Dioscorides* and *Pliny* doe witnesse to be used inwardly, and thereupon thinketh that the *Taxus* may be lesse dangerous in one place then another, and then that to be taken, but *Matthiolus* taxeth him for that opinion, saying that if he had taken better Counsell of his *Theophrastus*, with whom he was so conversant, who sheweth a kinde of *Smilax* that is like unto *Ilex*, he would have beene of a better judgement: and *Galen*, as you heare placeth it with other Acorne bearing trees.

CHAP. VIII.

Phellodrys. The Corke Oke.

There are five sorts of this kinde of Oke, as *Dalechampius* in *Lugdunensis* hath observed and recorded, although *Theophrastus* and *Matthiolus* have made mention but of one, which shall briefely be declared here.

1. *Phellodrys alba angustifolia.* The narrow leafed white Corke Oke.

The first white leafed Corke Oke groweth reasonable great, and almost as tall as the Corke tree, covered with a smoother and whiter barke then either the Corke or the Oke: the leaves are somewhat long and narrow, greene aboue and gray underneath, dented about the edges but not very deepely, and rather hard then prickly, the flowers and fruite are like the other Okes, but the Acornes are of a darker yellow colour. There is also a sort hereof whose leaves have no dents or very few the timber or wood is not so hard as the *Ilex*, and not so soft as the Oke. *Altera.*

2, 3. *Phellodrys alba angustifolia & latifolia.*
The narrow and broad leafed white Corke Oke.

4 5 *Phellodrys foliis latissimis & foliis muricatis.*
The broadest greene leafed Corke Oke, and the prickly one.

2. *Phellodrys*

2. *Phellodrys alba latifolia.* The broader leafed white Corke Oke.

This other white leafed Corke Oke is like unto the former in growth, and differeth in the barke, leafe and Acorne of the tree, the leafe is white on the underside as the former, but broader then it, and lesse hard, and lesse dented also, the barke as well of the branches as of the Acornes, are of a blackish red colour.

3. *Phellodrys nigra mediocrifolio.* The greene leafed Corne Oke.

This greene leafed Corke Oke groweth not so high as the former, the barke of whose branches are grayish, the leaves are of a meane size, of a darke greene colour, and not at all white underneath, with but few snips or dents, and those not deepe, and very little prickly at the edges, the Acornes are of as bright a yellow colour as the first.

4. *Phellodrys nigra latissimis foliis.* The broadest greene leafed Corke Oke.

This differeth from the last in the leaves, being larger and broader then the last, and more deepely dented and very prickly, but greene as it is: the cups of all these Acornes are onely rough as the ordinary Acornes, and not prickly.

5. *Phellodrys muricata foliis.* The prickly Corke Oke.

The prickly Corke Oke hath a grayish barke on the body and armes, the leaves are smaller, and of a pale greene colour, deepelier dented and with sharper prickles: the Acornes hereof are like the other, but the huske or cuppe is much more prickly then any of the rest.

The Place and Time.

These doe all grow on the hills neere the *Rhodanus* in *France*, in *Italy* also by *Siena* as *Matthiolus* saith, and in many places of *Portugall* also, where the two former sorts doe beare Galles likewise, they keepe the same time with the rest.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke φελλοδρυς *Phellodrys quasi Suberi quercus* in Latine, but *Theophrastus* saith it is a meane betweene the *Ilex* and the Oke, and therefore some did call it *Ilex famina*. But because the *Suber* or Corke tree is so like unto the *Ilex*, it may as well be said to partake of the one as well as the other. The first is the *Phellodrys* of *Matthiolus*, *Lobel* and others, and is the *Phellodrys alba angustifolia folio serrato* of *Lugdunensis*, the rest are onely mentioned in *Lugdunensis*, and *Paulus Aegineta* from him, the Greekes doe promiscuously call these sorts *Aegilops*, as they doe those in the last Chapter The *Italians* call it *Cerrosugaro*, as partaking of *Cerris*, and *Suber*, it is not distinguished by any *French* name that I know of.

The Vertues.

There is nothing remembred of the faculties hereof, but as *Matthiolus* saith, it is of the like properties, and differeth not from the other Okes.

CHAP. IX.

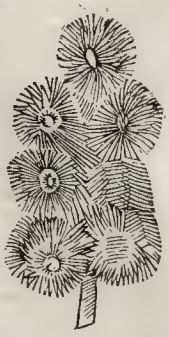
Castanea. The Chesnut Tree.

ALthough the fruite of the Chesnut tree is not an Acorne, yet because some of the ancient Writers have assimiled it thereunto, and have given it the name of *Sardinia glans*. I thought it fittest to joyne it next unto them, whereof there are foure especiall sorts, yet one is not of ours, but the new world, and there-

1. *Castanea vulgaris.* The ordinary Chesnut tree. 2. *Castanea equina.* The Horse Chesnut.

fore

4.3. *Caſtanea Peruana, & Caſtanea humilis.* The Cheſnut of Peru, and the dwarfe Cheſnut.



fore I ſhall give yon but a bare deſcription of the Nut, and not of the tree untill we can learne more of it.

1. *Caſtanea vulgaris.* The ordinary Cheſnut.

The ordinary Cheſnut tree groweth very great and high, equalling many times great and large ſpread Okes, the leaves are long great rough and wrinckled dented about the edges, the bloomings or catkins are long and ſomewhat like the Oke, but more greeniſh yellow: the fruite groweth betweene the leaves and the branches, towards the end of them, incloſed within three ſeverall huskes, the outermoſt whereof is the whitiſh vrchin prickly huske, hairy and ſmooth on the inſide, which when it is ripe openeth it ſelfe, and ſheweth the nut being flat on the one ſide, and round, bunched out on the other whoſe ſhell or huske is ſmooth browne, and ſhining as it were on the outſide and hairy within, tough alſo and not eaſie to breake, within which lyeth the nut it ſelfe, covered with the third huske, which is a thinne reddiſh bitter skinne or peeling, the kernell being of a firme ſubſtance and white, ſweete and pleaſant in taſte, formed ſomewhat like unto an heart: the timber or wood hereof is rough and of a browniſh colour. Some have made divers ſorts hereof greater and leſſer wilde and tame, but I doe not hold them differences, but as the climate cauſeth it.

2. *Caſtanea Equina.* The Horſe Cheſnut.

The Horſe Cheſnut groweth likewiſe to be a very great tree, ſpreading great and large armes and branches; the leaves are very beautifull, ſet by couples, and divided into five, but moſt uſually into ſeaven diviſions, every one being dented about the edges: the flowers grow at the toppes of the branches, on long ſtalkes conſiſting of foure white leaves a peece, the two uppermoſt whereof are larger then the two undermoſt, and have a round purpliſh violet coloured ſpot in the middle of the leafe, with many yellow threds and gold yellow tips riſing from the middle: the fruite is contained in rounder and thicker prickely huskes, the nut within this huske is rounder then the other, and covered with a thicker and browner ſhell, and having a whitiſh marke or ſpot at the head, where it is joyned to the outer huske: the nut within this ſhell is white, without any ſuch thin skin or peeling as the former hath.

3. *Caſtanea humilis.* The dwarfe Cheſnut.

The dwarfe Cheſnut tree doth alwayes grow low in compariſon of the former, being like in leaves and fruite unto the former, but that they grow more together, and the nuts are no bigger then Hazell nuts, having alwaies more then one encloſed in every prickely huske, and is unpleaſant in taſte ſcarſe fit to be eaten.

4. *Caſtanea Peruana.* The Cheſnut of *Peru.*

What manner of tree this is that beareth theſe Cheſnuts, or what forme the leaves carry that grow thereon, is not knowne I thinke to any in theſe parts, I muſt therefore as I promiſed in the beginning ſhew you of the fruit that it is almoſt round, yet a little pointed toward the ſtalke covered with a thicke barke eaſie to be broken, yet ſomewhat ſpongy, of a darke or browniſh yellow colour, under which grow a number of prickles, ſticking to the inner huske, that covereth the nut or kernell it ſelfe, which inner huske is tough and hard to breake, and containeth within it a nut like an Almond out of the ſhell, both for colour and bignеſſe, but of the forme of a ſmall kidney, and of a reaſonable ſweete taſte like an Almond or the common Cheſnut.

5. *Caſtanea Americana Cathartica.* Purging Cheſnuts of *America.*

This tree ſaith *Monardus* groweth in the Continent of *America*, great and vaſte, whoſe fruite is like unto a Cheſnut but that the outer huske is ſmooth and not prickly, nor having any rough ſhell, but a thin skin that both compaſſeth the whole fruite which is almoſt foure ſquare, and divideth it in the middle into two parts.

The Place and Time.

The firſt groweth on mountaines and in woods uſually, both in the South and Northerne Countries, but the warme Countries for the moſt part breede the greater nuts. The ſecond groweth in the Eaſterne Countries of *Turky*, for our Chriſtian world hath firſt had the knowledge of it from *Conſtantinople*. The third groweth not farre from the Hill by *Lyons* in *France*, called *Pilates* hill, and not elſewhere as is knowne. The fourth in *Peru* in the Weſt Indies. And the laſt neere the ſhore of *Nicaragua*, &c. And flower in *Aprill*, after the leaves be come forth, the fruite is ripe in Autumne.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κάστανα and καστάνεια, *Caſtana* and *Caſtanea*, and *Caſtanea* in Latine, the fruite is alſo ſo called, and σαρδιανὰι βάλανοιὴ Διὸς βάλανοιὴ λόπιμα, that is, *Sardianæ glandes Iovis glandes & Lopima*: It hath alſo ſome other names given it, as *Euboida* or *Euboica*, and *Heracleoticanux*, yet *Gaza* tranſlateth it out of *Theophraſtus Nux*

avellana Agelochus as *Athenæus* saith, called it *Mota* and *Amota*: *Pliny* maketh divers sorts hereof, as by the names he giveth them should seeme, as *Tarentina, Salariana, Meterana, Coreliana, Balanitis, &c.* When as the climate and soyle, make this diversity as it is in our dayes that the *French*, and *Spanish* great nuts, that are of a sweeter relish are called *Marrons*, which hath caused *Matthiolus, Ruellius* and others, to set downe two sorts of it, one to be wilde, and another tame, because one is greater then another, The first is generally called by all Writers *Castanea*, and the fruite *Nux Castanea*. The second is also called *Castanea equina*, by all Authours that have written of it, not being knowne as it is thought, to any of the auncient Writers, unlesse as *Cæsalpinus* thinketh, it may be the *Myrobalanus folio heliotropij* of *Pliny*, *lib.* 12. *c.* 21. The *Turkes* call it *At* or *Adcastanesi*, which doth signifie as much as *Castanea aquina*. The third is called *Castanea humilis* by *Lugdunensis*, and *Iohannes de Choul* in his *Historia montis Pilati*. The fourth is remembred onely by *Clusius*, who had it from *Abramus Ortelius*, who received it from *Benedictus Arias Montanus*, brought out of the West Indies. The last *Monardus* called *Fructus Cholugogus*, and *Lugdunensis* from him, but *Castor Durantes, Castanea purgatrix*, and *Bauhinus* from him. The *Arabians* call it *Sadianalach Castal* and *Stebulot*, the *Italians Castague*, the *Spaniards Marrons*, and so doe the *French*, as is before said, and *Castaignes* also, the *Germanes Kesten*, and the *Dutch Castanieboem*.

The Vertues.

Our Chesnuts are much of the property of Acornes, being hot and dry in the first degree, with a certaine windinesse in them, which is perceived by those that are put into the fire to rost, by skipping thereout suddenly with a great cracke or noise, but will not doe so if it be a little slit by thrusting the point of a knife into them, whereby the heate may expell the windinesse. Of all the kinds of Acornes saith *Galen* the Chesnuts are the best, and doe onely of all wild fruites yeeld unto the body commendable nourishment, yet not to be overmuch eaten, in that as he saith they breede thicke blood, and being windy procure headache, are hard of digestion, and binde the body by an astringent quality, whereof they pertake not a little. The inner skinne that covereth the white nut is so astringent, that if the decoction thereof in wine or water, or the pouther thereof be taken in some convenient drink it will soone stay any super-purgation, or any flux of blood in man or woman. *Dodonæus* saith that if the meale of Chesnuts be made into an Electuary with hony, it is very profitable for those are troubled with a cough or with spitting of blood. In many places where there are great store growing, they fatten up their hogges with the nuts as we doe in *England* with Acornes, and Beech-mast. The Horse Chesnuts are given in the East Country, and so through all *Turkie*, unto Horses to cure them of the cough, shortnesse of winde and such other diseases: the low or dwarfe Chesnuts by reason of the unsavoury taste, are not used by any: and the Chesnut of *Peru*, is not recorded of what quality it is more then that *Clusius* as is before said, saith the taste is like an Almond or an ordinary Chesnut. The last sort *Monardus* saith purgeth gently, and choller especially, eaten when it is fresh, or bruised and drunke in Wine, but being dryed the pouther is given in broth, and if it be rosted it purgeth the lesse: but this is to be observed saith he, that the thinne skinne is to be taken away howsoever you take it, least it procure vomittings, laskes, and other daungerous symptomes.

CHAP. X.

Fagus. The Beech tree.

BEcause this tree beareth fruite somewhat like unto a Chesnut, having beene reckoned also a kinde of Acorne bearing tree, I thought it fittest to place it next after the Chesnut, both because it is found growing in woods among Okes, and that the fruite serveth as Acorne mast to fatten up swine. *Theophrastus* maketh two sorts, *montana* and *campestris*, the former white, the other blacke, but wee can finde no such diversity in those that grow with us. Our Beech therefore groweth to be a great and a tall tree, spreading the boughes and branches on every side, whereby it maketh a goodly large shadow, unlesse it be shred below to make it spring up higher, covered with a smooth white barke, whereon are placed many broad smooth leaves, almost round yet pointed at the end, and a little finely dented about the edges, of a sad greene colour, which usually turne yellow before they fall away, and whereon are often found certaine small round hollow berries pointed at one end, greene at the first and red afterwards, wherein are found small wormes: The blowings or catkins are small and yellow, like those of the Birch tree, but lesse, and quickely falling away: The fruite is contained in a rough huske somewhat like the Chesnut, but not prickly sharpe at all, which being ripe openeth it selfe into three parts, and sheweth a small three square nut, covered with a smooth soft skin, browner then the Chesnut, and under it a sweete white kernell like the Chesnut, but more astringent: the rootes grow not deepe, nor yet spread farre; the timber is smooth and white, but brittle, yet profitable to many uses.

The Place and *Time.*

This groweth through most Woods in *England*, among the Okes and other trees, and is planted also in Parkes, Forrests, and Chases, to feede their Deere, but in other places to fatten Swine, whose fat will bee softer then theirs that are fatted with Acornes: it bloometh in the end of *Aprill* or beginning of *May* for the most part, and the fruite it ripe in the end of *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὀξύη *Oxya*, in Latine *Fagus*, *Gaza* translateth it *Sciſſima quod ſit in Laminas Sciſſilis*, it is easie to be cloven: yet he also translateth the φηγὸς of *Theophrastus* which he numbreth among the Okes, to be *Fagus*, whose ill sample *Tragus, Fuchsius, Ruellius, Matthiolus. Dodonæus*, and almost all other Writers thereof since his time have followed as I said before in the Chapter of Okes, whose difference many yet have acknowledged, but none before *Dalechampius* have plainely detected: another errour also hath spread among many, in taking ὀστρὺς or ὀστρία, *Ostrys* or *Ostrya* of the Greekes, whereof *Pliny* speaketh *lib.* 13. *c.* 21. to be this *Oxya* but *Pliny* sheweth plainely in the description of *Ostrys* that the fruite or seede is like unto Barley, which they would correct, and make it to be like the Chesnut, thus one errour begetteth another: but *Ostrys* or *Ostrya*, as shall be shewed hereafter is rather a kinde of Elme, yet unproperly he calleth it *Carpinus*, when as the *Carpinus* of the ancients is a kinde of Maple, as shall be shewed, and *Dodonæus* to mend the matter placeth the *Ostrys* among the Maples, under the

the name of *Carpinus*: but the truth is that φηγὸς, ὀξύα and ὄστρια are three ſeverall trees, and *Carpinus* the fourth, of ſeverall kindes, and not to be ſo confounded together. The *Italians* call it *Faggio*, the *Spaniards Haia*, the *French Fau Fonſtean*, and *Heſtre*, yet *Bellonius* in the 52. Chapter of his firſt Booke of Obſervations doth diſtinguiſh *Heſtre* from *Fonſtean*, ſaying that the Greekes *Oſtrya* is The *Frenches Haiſtre* & their *Oxya* the *Frenches Fonſteau* both of them growing wilde in the woods, upon the mountaines or hils of *Sidero capſa* in *Macedonia*, the *Germanes* call it *Buch baum*, the *Dutch Buickenboom*, and we in *Engliſh* Beeche.

Fagus. The Beech tree.

The Vertues.

The leaves of the Beeche tree are cooling and binding and are therefore applyed unto hot ſwellings to diſcuſſe them: the nuts are hot and moiſt in the firſt degree, and thereby nouriſh much all creatures that feed thereon. *Petrus Creſcentius* writeth, that the aſhes of the wood is good to make glaſſe. *Tragus* ſaith that he hath prooved by good and often experience, that the water that is found in the hollow places of decaying Beeches will cure both man and beaſt of any ſcurfe or ſcabbe, or running tetters, if they be waſhed therewith: *Ruellius* reporteth that if a Viper or Adder be ſtrucken with a rod of the Beech tree, or if it be but onely put unto it, it hath ſuch power as to ſtay the Viper from getting away while it is by it: the barke of the Beech tree is ſo flexible, that many Country people doe double it, with a ſticke thruſt through both ſides at the toppe, to carry Cherries, Strawberries, and many other ſuch like things therein, which *Pliny* alſo noteth was uſed in his time.

CHAP. XI.

Ulmus. The Elme.

THeophraſtus, *Columella*, and many alſo of our moderne Authours, have made mention onely of two ſorts of Elmes, *Pliny* hath made foure ſorts, which notwithſtanding may be reduced into the former two: we have obſerved in our Country three ſorts, and Maſter *Goodier* a fourth, beſides another very like unto them, but yet notably differing, which ſhall therefore bee ſet downe in the Chapter following by it ſelfe.

1. *Ulmus vulgaris.* Our common Elme.

That Elme which is moſt frequent and beſt knowne in generall throughout the Land, groweth more upright, and not ſo much ſpreading as the reſt, to bee a very great tree, with a body of a very large ſize covered with a thicke rough barke, chapt or crackt in many places, but that on the branches is ſmoother, the bloſſomes that appeare before the leaves come forth are like ſmall taffells of red threds, which falling away there come up in their ſtead, broad, flat, whitiſh skinnes, which are the ſeede being not much unlike to the ſeede of the white Garden *Arrache*, which doe fall away by degrees, ſome quickely, and ſome holding on a good while after the leaves are fully come forth, the leaves are of a ſad greene colour, broad, ſomewhat round and pointed at the the ends, rough and crumpled for the moſt part, and dented about the edges, one ſide of the leaſe next to the ſtalke being longer then the other, and more eaten by all ſorts of cattle then any of the reſt, having certaine ſmall bladders or bliſters thereon, which containe ſmall wormes in them: the wood or timber hereof is of a darke reddiſh yellow colour, and is very tough, fit for many uſes, where it may be either continually wet or dry, but not enduring both ſo long as the Oke. *Figur Trag. pro floribus.*

2. *Ulmus latiore folio.* Broad leafed Elme or Witch Haſell.

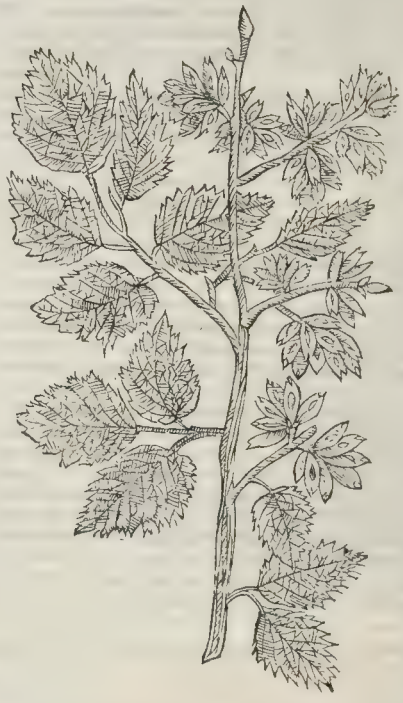
This other Elme groweth alſo to be as great a tree as the former, but ſpreadeth the branches more and falling downewards, not growing ſo upright as the former, the bloomings and ſeed hereof is like the former in all things but greater: the leaves hereof are much larger then it, but crumpled and rough or hard, and like unto the leaves of the Haſell nut, from whence it became to be called Witch haſell, and hath ſuch like bladders thereon as the former: the wood or timber of this is not ſo tough as the former, but is more ſhort and will bee more eaſily cleft,

3. *Ulmus folio glabro.* Smooth leafed Elme or Witch Elme.

The Witch Elme groweth more like to the laſt then the firſt, in the bending boughes and great body, the blooming and ſeede alſo is like though leſſe: but the leaves hereof are nothing ſo large as the laſt, but neereſt in bigneſſe unto the firſt yet not rough or crumpled, but ſmooth and plaine and without any bliſters on them, as the former two have, the timber hereof is as ſtrong and as tough as the firſt or rather more, and is accounted of workemen the ſtronger and more ſerviceable kinde.

1. *Vlmus vulgaris cum samaris præ semi. nibus suis.*
Our Common Elme with his seede.

2. *Vlmus latiore folio.*
Broad leafed Elme or Witch Hafell.



3. *Vlmus folio glabro*
Smooth leafed Elme, or Witch Elme.

4. *Vlmus minor.* The leſſer Elme.

4. *Vlmus minor*. The leſſer Elme.

There is in ſome places of this land found a ſort of Elme ſomwhat differing from thoſe before, in that it groweth lower and leſſer, and with ſmaller leaves that are as rough on both ſides as the firſt, and eaſie to be diſtinguiſhed if they be heedefully obſerved.

The Place and Time.

All theſe ſorts are as is ſaid, found in our owne Country yet the firſt is the moſt frequent, and the ſecond in ſome Countries as much or rather more then the firſt. the third is to be ſeene in many woods in *Eſſex*: they all bloſſome as is ſaid before the leaves come forth, and the ſeede not long after their firſt ſpreading at large.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πτελέα in Latine *Vlmus*, *Theophraſtus* and *Columella*, as I ſaid, mention but two kindes *Theophraſtus*, *Montiulmus*, or *montoſa Vlmus*, and *campeſtris Vlmus*, *Columella* hath *Vlmus Gallica*, and *Vernacula*, which is *Italica*. *Pliny* hath foure ſorts, *Attinia*, *Gallica*, *Noſtras*, and *Sylveſtris*, which will thus be reduced into the two ſorts, his *Attinia* and *Gallica*, are both one ſort, as *Columella* plainely ſetteth downe, and is the ſame with *Theophreſtus* his *montoſa*, which is *excelſiſſima*: *Pliny* his *noſtras* and *ſylveſtris*, are both one likewiſe, and the ſame with *Columella's Vernacula*, which as I ſaid is called *Italica*, and the ſame alſo with *Theophaſtus* his *Vlmus campeſtris*, ſo that our third ſort with ſmooth leaves, was knowne to none of them, nor yet ſcarſe to any of our moderne Writers, unleſſe they put it for the *Carpinus* as it is uſually called, or for *Ornus* as *Tragus* calleth it, as ſhall be ſhewed in the next Chapter: ſo that our firſt here ſet downe agreeth with the *Attinia* of *Pliny*, *Gallica* of *Columella*, and *Montoſa Vlmus* of *Theophraſtus*, and our ſecond with the *campeſtris* of *Theophraſtus*, *Vernacula* of *Columella*, and *noſtras & ſylveſtris* of *Pliny*, and called alſo *latifolia* by divers, but *Bauhinus* in my judgement hath much confounded them, putting one for another, the ſeede of the Elme is called *Samarra*. The *Arabians* call it *Didar*, *Dirdar*, and *Luzach*, the *Italians Olmo*; the *Spaniards Vlmo*, the *French Orme*, the *Germanes Ruſtholtz*, *Ulmerbaum*, *Iffenholtz*, and *Lindhaſt* as *Tragus* ſaith, the *Dutch Olboom*, and we in *Engliſh* the Elme tree.

The Vertues.

All the parts of the Elme are of much uſe in Phyſicke, both leaves, barkes, branches and rootes: the leaves while they are young were wont to be boyled or ſtewed, and ſo eaten by many of the common people. *Marcellus* ſaith that the leaves hereof beaten with ſome pepper, and drunke in Malmeſie doth helpe an old rotten cough to be taken faſting, both *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*, upon his owne experience ſay, that greene wounds are healed by applying ſome bruiſed leaves thereto and bound upon with the barke of the Line or Linden tree, or with it owne barke, the leaves uſed with vinegar cureth the ſcurfe and lepry very effectually, ſo doth the barke alſo in vinegar as *Galen* ſaith, *Dioſcorides* and *Columella* do both ſay, that the outer bark of the Elme drunk in wine hath a property to purge flegme, which I know of none in our time hath tryed to confirme it: the decoction of the leaves, barke or roote being bathed, healeth broken bones: that moiſture or water that is found in the bladders on the leaves, while it is freſh is very effectually uſed to cleanſe the skinne and make it faire, whether of the face, or of any other place. *Matthiolus* ſaith, he hath ſufficient tryall that the water in the bliſters on the leaves, if clothes often wet therein and applyed to the ruptures of children will helpe them, and they after well bound with a truſſe. The ſaid water put into a glaſſe and ſet in the ground, or elſe in dung for 25. dayes, the mouth thereof being cloſe ſtopped, and then the bottome ſet upon a lay of ordinary ſalt, that the feces may ſettle, and the water become very cleare, is ſo ſingular and ſoveraigne a balme for greene wounds, that it is a wonder to ſee how quickly they will be healed thereby, being uſed with ſoft tents; the decoction of the barke of the roote fomented, mollyfieth hard tumours, and the ſhrinking of the ſinewes: the rootes of the Elme boyled for a long time in water, and the fat riſing on the toppe of the water, being cleane ſcummed off, and the place annointed therewith that is growne bald, and the haire faine away, will quickly reſtore them againe: the ſaid barke ground with brine or pickle untill it come to the forme of a pultis and laid on the place pained with the gout, giveth a great deale of eaſe. It hath been obſerved that Bees will hardly thrive well where many Elmes doe grow, or at leaſt if they upon their firſt going abroad after Winter doe light on the bloomings or ſeed thereof, for it will drive them into a looſeneſſe that will kill them all, if they be not helped ſpeedily.

CHAP. XII.

Oſtrys ſive Oſtrya Theophraſti. The Horne beame tree.

THis tree which as I ſaid before, is ſo like unto the Elme, but notably differing from it riſeth up to be a reaſonable great tree with a whitiſh rugged barke, ſpreading well, and bearing ſomewhat longer and narrower leaves then the ordinary Elme, and more gentle or ſoft in handling, reſembling in ſome ſort the Beech leaves, turning yellow before they fall, for which cauſe ſome have taken it as a kinde of ſmall Beech: at the end of the branches hang downe a large tuft of whitiſh greene narrow and long leaves, being almoſt three ſquare ſet together, among which rife ſmall round heads, wherein are contained ſmall yellowiſh ſeede like unto barley cornes, the timber or wood hereof is whitiſh like the Beech, but tougher and ſtronger then any Elme and more durable in any worke, growing as hard as Horne, whereon came our *Engliſh* name.

Cæſalpinus ſeemeth to ſet forth another ſort differing in the heads of ſeede which in *Italy* are ſmaller and cloſer, and in *Germany*, and with us more looſe and larger. *Altera Italica.*

The Place and *Time*.

This groweth in many Countryes in this Land, where as I ſaid ſome take it for a kinde of Beech, and ſome for a kinde of Elme: the tuft of leaves appeareth in *June*, and is ripe in the end of *Auguſt*, or in *September*.

The Names.

This tree hath found almoſt as many names as there have beene Authours that have written of it, but by the judgement of the beſt it is the ἴπος or ἔρεια, of *Theophraſtus*, which he deſcribeth ſo plainely in his third Booke and tenth Chapter, that it is a wonder that ſo many learned men as have called it otherwiſe ſhould not better heede it, but led by tradition or conceit have rather taken it to be any other thing then what it is, *Pliny lib.* 13. *c.* 21. de-

scribeth it but maketh it like to *Fraxinus* which is an errour in him, when he should rather have set *Fagus*, for it no way resembleth the Ash, but very much the Beeche. *Tragus* taketh it to be *Ornus*, and saith he cannot agree to *Ruellius*, who said that *Ornus* was a *species* of *Fraxinus*. *Matthiolus* calleth it *Carpinus* when as *Pliny* sheweth that *Carpinus* is a kinde of *Acer*, yet *Dodonæus*, *Lobel*, and others, call it so after him. *Dodonæus* also in making this to be *Carpinus*, he calleth it *Zygia quasi conjugalis* of *Pliny*, and *Gerard* doth the like *verbatim*, his Corrigider letting him so passe as if it were no fault or errour in him, when as the true *Carpinus* or *Zygia* is not knowne what tree *Pliny* meant by it, for the other Maples that are knowne, are in leaves one like another, yet *Dodonæus* in his *Dutch* Booke maketh it his third kinde of Elme, and doubteth if it be not the *Vlmus sylvestris* of *Pliny*. *Lugdunensis* giveth us the figure of it for *Vlmus Attinia*, but *Cordus* or *Dalechampius*, as I said before, as I take it, first tooke it to be *Ostrya* and so *Gesner* after him, and *Bellonius*, *Thalius*, *Clusius* and *Camerarius*, doe all hold it to bee the right, and so call it, yet *Gesner in hortis* calleth it *Fagus sepiaria*, *Lobel Betulus*, and *Clusius Fagulus herbariorum*. The *Italians* call it *Capino* according to *Matthiolus*, and the *French* in taking it to be *Carpinus*, call it *Charme* and *Charpene*, but *Clusius* saith that his Country men of *Arras* called it *Hestre*, the *Germanes Hanbuchen*, and *Hagenbuchen* or *Hainbuchen*, and we in *English* Hornbeame, and Hardbeame tree.

Ostrys sive Ostrya Theophrasti.
The Hornebeame tree.

The Vertues.

We have not learned that any Author hath knowne this tree to be applyed to any Physicall use, but as a wood for many necessary imployments, both for Milles and other smaller workes in good account for the hardnesse, strength, and durability.

CHAP. XIII.

Tilia. The Line or Linden tree.

THe Line tree is accounted to be of two sorts, the male and the female: that which we call the female is in great request both for the large growth and goodly verdure and greene shade that it maketh, as also for the sweete sent it yeeldeth, especially in the blooming time, when as it is much pleasure to rest under it, besides the Physicall vertues, but the male as it is more strange and lesse seene, so likewise of lesse respect and use, besides that many doe suspect it not to be a *species* thereof, but rather a kinde of Elme, it is so differing in forme and substance.

1. *Tilia mas.* The male Line tree.

The male Line tree, groweth to be a great tree, and spreadeth the boughes largely, yet not so much as the female, covered with a thicker barke, nothing so flexible and fit to binde things withall, because it is harder and more easie to breake: the leaves are somewhat like unto Elme leaves but somewhat smaller and longer, hard in handling and on every one for the most part grow small bladders or blisters, full of small wormes or flyes, which being ripe doe flye away, (but *Dodonæus* conceyveth it to have any bladders on the leaves, and that they are deceived which so picture it, but he might be deceived therein, for although transplanted it bore none, yet naturally it might) this very seldome beareth either flower or fruite, and therefore it is held to be barren, not bearing any thing: yet when it doth beare, it carryeth round and flat huskes, many growing close together, each whereof hangeth on a small long footestalke by it selfe, with a notch or cleft at the head or end: the wood or timber hereof is harder, more knotty also and yellower then the female, and comming neerer unto the Elme, whereupon many have judged it to be rather a kind of Elme. *Bauhinus* maketh another sort hereof with larger leaves which he taketh to be that which *Thalius* setteth downe in his *Hercynia sylva*, to have found there wilde, and calleth *Tilia silvestris sive montana*, but surely I thinke it differeth not from *Tragus* his *Tilia silvestris*, which both he and *Bauhinus* reckon a *species* of the female kinde, and therefore cannot fitly be referred to the male, because he never saw it beare fruite.

2. *Tilia fœmina major.* The greater female line tree.

This greater Line tree groweth greater then the former (especially if it light in good ground, for I saw at *Cobham* in *Kent*, a tree whose branches were led into two severall arbours one above another, besides that on the ground under the branches, which was a goodly spectacle, and a large shadow that it yeelded) covered with a darke coloured barke, the next thereunto being very obsequious, and pliant to bend and binde, having some other thin rindes within it, whereof are oftentimes made baskets, and as *Bellonius* saith, the Greekes doe bottles, which being pitched or lined with melted rosin, serve to carry wine or water in from place to place, as also to make cords, ropes or the like: the leaves are faire and broad, greener, smoother, gentler and rounder then Elme leaves, but with a longer end, dented also about the edges and of a reasonable good sent: at the ends of the branches oftentimes, and from the foote of the leaves also come forth long and narrow whitish leaves, alongst the middle

1. *Tilia mas.* The male Line tree. 2. *Tilia femina major.* The great female Line tree.

dle ribbe whereof ſpringeth out a ſlender long ſtalke, with divers white flowers thereon, ſmelling very ſweete, after which follow ſmall berries wherein is contained blacke round ſeede: *Gerrard* ſaith it beareth cornered ſharpe pointed nuts of the bigneſſe of Haſell nuts, (but ſuch I never ſaw) and ſaith that the male kinde doth beare round pellets cluſtring together like Ivy berries, wherein is blacke ſeede, wherein hee transferreth that to the male kinde, which is proper to the female; the wood is whitiſh ſmooth and light, the coales whereof is fitteſt to make Gunpouther withall. At the rootes and under the old trees of this Linden, *Tragus* ſaith he ſometimes obſerved to grow a certaine Excreſſence like unto the Oke grape, whereof he knew no uſe. *Vue Quercine ſimile.*

3. *Tilia femina minor.* The ſmaller female Line tree.

This leſſer Line tree agreeth with the laſt in all things, ſaving that it groweth ſmaller both in body, leaves and flowers, the leaves being of a darker greene colour, and beareth no fruite after the flowers, becauſe they appeare later then the former.

The Place and *Time.*

They all grow on the hills and high grounds, yet for the moſt part in the moiſter places, and are often found alſo in vallies: with us the greater female kinde is planted in many places of our Land, chiefly for the large ſweete ſhadow it maketh, and flowreth uſually in *May*, the other are very great ſtrangers in this Land, ſcarce to be ſeene any where.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke φίλυρα *Philyra*, but not φιλύρεα as *Pliny*, that confoundeth *Dioſcorides* his *Philyrea*, with *Theophaſtus* his *Philyra*, ſo called becauſe it is brought into *tenues aſſulas ſive philyras* ſmall thin ſheetes or leaves, ſuch as in the elder times they uſed to write on: in Latine *Tilia*, the one is called *mas*, and the other *femina* by all Writers, but that *Bauhinus* addeth unto the title of the *mas*, *Ulmifolia*, and further ſaith, that the figures thereof extant, are rather of the Elme then of it. *Tragus* onely and *Geſner* in *hortis*, have made mention of the laſt, as of a differing ſort from the ordinary female kinde. The *Italians* call it *Tilia*, the *Spaniards Teies*, the *French Tillet*, *Teillen* and *Teil*, the *Germans Linden*, and *Lindenbaum*, for the ſmoothneſſe and ſoftneſſe thereof, the *Dutch Linde*, and *Lindeboem*, and we thereafter the Line or Lindentree, and in ſome places, broad leafed Elme. *Pliny* in his 10. Booke and 16 Chapter, ſheweth that among the *Tiburti*, the Line trees were ſeene to beare ſundry ſorts of fruits for on one arme grew Nuts, on another Grapes, on another Peares or Figs, or Pomegarnets, and divers ſorts of Appples, but they all were not of long continuance.

The Vertues.

The male kinde is quite without uſe for any thing that I know, nothing being extant thereof in any Authours writings. The female is of much uſe, for the decoction of the leaves is a good Lotion to waſh ſore mouthes, or that have canckers in them: the leaves alſo being bruiſed after the boyling, and applyed to their legges or feete that have tumours in them by falling of humours, doth much helpe them. the inner barke likewiſe performeth the like effect: the flowers of the Line tree, and of Lily Convally, being deſtilled together, the water of them is much commended againſt the falling ſickeneſſe: the deſtilled water of

the

the barke is of the ſame effect, and is alſo of very good uſe againſt the fretting humours that cauſe the bloody fluxe or griping paines in the belly: the ſaid inner barke being ſteeped in water for a while, cauſeth the water to become thicke or *muſcilagye*, which being applyed with clothes wet therein, will helpe any place that is burned with fire: the wood or coales of the Line tree, while they are burning hot quenched in vinegar, and afterwards ground with a certaine thing or drugge, called *Oculi cancri* and drunke, is found by good experience to be wonderfully good for thoſe that by ſome fall or bruiſe, or by blowes doe ſpit blood: *Tragus* ſaith that he thinketh the flowers hereof, whereon Bees doe much deſire to feede are good for them.

CHAP. XIV.

Betula. The Birch tree.

THe Birch tree groweth to be a goodly tall ſtraight tree with us, fraught with many boughes and other ſlender branches, bending downewards, the older ones being covered with a diſcoloured rough chapped barke, and the younger being browner by much, under which there is another fine white thinne rinde or barke, much uſed to write upon, before paper was uſed, the leaves at their firſt breaking out are crumpled, and after are ſomewhat like unto Beech leaves, but ſmaller and greener, and dented alſo about the edges: it beareth ſmall and ſhort catkins, ſomewhat like to thoſe of the Haſell nut tree, which abide on the branches a long time, untill growing ripe, they fall on the ground and their ſeede with them.

Betula. The Birch tree.

The Place and *Time.*

This uſually groweth in woods, as well on the higher as lower and moiſt grounds, every where generally throughout the land, the catkins come forth in *April*, and the leaves ſoone after, the ſeede is ripe in *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke σημύδα by *Theophraſtus, lib. 3. c. 14.* yet he giveth it to be *folio Caryæ*, and ſome read ἡσχλευπικὴ κάρυα but others doe thinke that it ſhould be *folio Oxyæ*, whereunto it fitly agreeth, in Latine *Betula*, and with ſome *Betulla fortaſſe quia bitumine ſcatent*: all Authours call it *Betula*. The *Italians* call it *Bettola*, the *French Bouleau* and *Bes*, the *Germanes Birchenbaum*, the *Dutch Berckenboom*, and wee in *Engliſh* Birch tree.

The Vertues.

The Birch is in our dayes applyed to little phyſicall uſes, yet the juyce of the leaves while they are young, or the deſtilled water of them, or the water that commeth out of the tree of it owne accord, being bored with an auger, or deſtilled afterwards, any of theſe being drunk for ſome time together, is held availeable to breake the ſtone in the kidnies or bladder, and is alſo good to waſh ſore mouths, a lye made of the aſhes of Birch tree barke, is effectuall for the ſame purpoſes. Many other civill uſes the Birch is put unto, as firſt to decke up houſes and arbours, both for the freſh greenneſſe and good ſent it caſteth, it ſerveth to make hoopes to binde caskes withall; the young branches being freſh are writhed, and ſerve for bands unto faggots: of the young twigges are made broomes to ſweepe our houſes, as alſo rods to correct children at ſchoole, or at home, and was an enſigne borne in fundels by the Lictors or Sergeants before the Conſulls in the old *Romans* times, with which, and with axes borne in the like manner, they declared the puniſhment for leſſer, and greater offences, to their people.

CHAP. XV.

Alnus. The Alder tree.

OF this Alder, I have to ſhew you two or three varieties more then others have expreſſed, which are theſe following:

1. *Alnus vulgaris.* The uſuall Alder tree.

The ordinary Alder tree groweth to a reaſonable height, and ſpreadeth much if it like the place, covered with a browniſh barke, and the wood under it more red then Elme or Yew: the boughes and branches whereof are more brittle then any other wood that groweth in or neere water: the leaves are round almoſt, full of ribs, rugged, thicke and clammy, by reaſon of a ſticking dew that continually lyeth upon them, yet ſhining and dented about the edges, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the Haſell tree, but of a darker greene colour: it beareth ſhort browne aglets like the Beech or Birch, which fall not away before the ſeede is ripe within them, and

and then they are hard and scaly, a little long and round like unto an Olive: the timber is everlasting, if it be either under the water or in a watry moist place, for being made into piles it is the surest and strongest to uphold either bridge, or building thereon, but it is quickly subject to rot if it be kept dry. Vnder this Alder in sundry places is found such a like Excrescence, as is the Oke Grape. *Bauhinus* saith there is another sort observed whose leafe is longer then the ordinary sort, not differing in any thing else.

2. *Alnus folio incano,* The hoary Alder.

The hoary Alder is a lesser tree then the common sort, whose barke is whiter, and leaves likewise are somewhat longer, greater, and more pointed then it, not so greene nor clammy on the upperside, but hoary, by reason of the small haires are to be seene thereon, if they be well observed, or else not, but much more hoary underneath, that it seemeth to be of an ash colour, the footestalkes of them also being hoary in like manner, the catkins or aglets hereof are shorter and not so round as the former, but somewhat long untill it have given ripe seede.

3. *Alnus Alpina minor.*

The small Mountaine Alder.

This small Alder, groweth in each part like the common Alder, but lesser and lower both in leafe and other things, and hath not the leaves bedewed with so clammy a moisture.

The Place and Time.

Both Place and Time are in a manner sufficiently expressed in their descriptions to be delighted to grow in moist woods, and in other watery places, and the last upon the hils in *Austria*, flowring in *Aprill* or *May*, and giving ripe seede in *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke by *Theophrastus* ἄλνος, but not mentioned by *Dioscorides* or *Galen*, in Latine *Alnus quod ab amne alatur*, *Theophrastus lib.*3.*c.*14. saith this tree is barren, *Pliny* from him, that it beareth neither flower nor seede, and yet in the sixth Chapter of the same Booke he sheweth among other trees, when their fruite is ripe, that the Alder, the Wallnut, and a kinde of Peares, doe ripen in Autumne, which declareth that he is contrary to himselfe, in saying it is barren: Some of the Poets fained that the three sisters of *Phaeton*, after three moneths mourning for their brothers death, whom *Apollo* slew with thunder for ill guiding the Chariot of the Sunne, were turned into Popler trees, but *Ovid* in his second booke of *Metamorphoses*, and *Virgil* in *Æglogasexta*, in these Verses following sheweth (yet both true alike) that they were Metamorphosed into Alder trees.

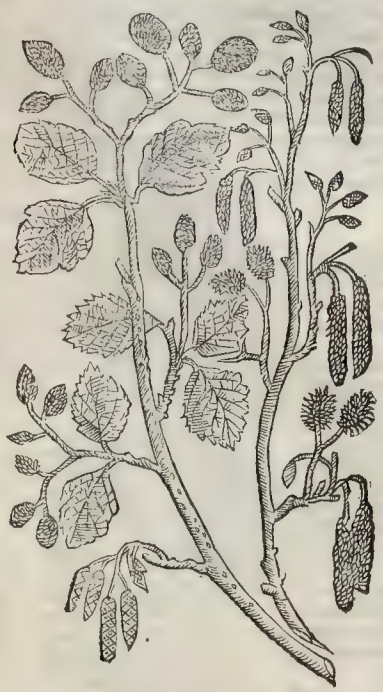
Tum Phaetontiadas musco circundat amarae
Corticis, atque solo proceras erigit Alnos.

The first is called *Alnus* and *vulgaris* by all our moderne Writers, but onely *Cresscntius*, who calleth it *Amedanus* as he doth the *nigra ac baccifera Avornus*. The second is called *Alnus altera* by *Clusius*, but giveth *Lobel* his figure of the ordinary *Alnus* for it, as the new *Gerard* doth also: but *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus* giveth the true figure of it, set forth by himselfe and there calleth it *Alnus hirsuta*, whose figure being left out here you shall have in the Appendix. The last is remembred onely by *Bauhinus* by the same name is in the title. The *Italians* call it *Auno*, and *Onio*, the *Spaniards Aliso*, the *French Aulne*, the *Germanes Erlenbaum*, and *Elernbaum*, the *Dutch Elsen*, and we in *English* Aller, and Alder tree.

The Vertues.

The leaves and barke of the Alder tree, are cooling, drying and binding: the fresh leaves laid upon tumours dissolveth them, and stayeth the inflammations: the leaves put under the bare feete of travellers, that are surbated with travelling, are a great refreshing unto them: the said leaves while they have the mornings dew on them, laid in a chamber troubled with fleas will gather them thereinto, which being quickely cast out, will ridde the chamber of them: of the barke is made a blacke dye, for the courser sorts of things, and with it, or the greene fruite instead of galles, is made writing incke, by adding gum and coperas to it.

Alnus vulgaris. The usuall Alder tree.



Folio oblongo viridi.

CHAP. XVI.

Populus. The Poplar tree.

THe Poplar tree hath beene aunciently accounted, but of two sorts, blacke and white, but by *Pliny* distributed into three sorts, the white, the blacke, and the Libian or Aspen tree, unto these I must adde two other out of *Lobel*, which are as followeth.

1. *Populus alba.* The white Poplar tree.

The white Poplar tree groweth great and reasonable high, covered with a thicke smooth barke, and white, especially the branches, having large leaves cut into severall divisions, almost like unto a Vine leafe, but not

of

of ſo deepe a green on the upper ſide, and hoary white underneath, of a reaſonable good ſent, the whole forme repreſenting the leafe of Coltsfoote: the catkins which it bringeth forth before the leaves, are long and of a faint reddiſh colour, which fall away like unto others bearing ſeldome good ſeede with them: the wood hereof is ſmooth, ſoft, and white, very finely waved, whereby it is much eſteemed and uſed in many workes. Vnder this tree alſo is found ſometimes the like *Vvæ* or berries that are found under other trees.

Uva populi.

2. *Populus alba minoribus foliis.*

The ſmaller leafed white Poplar tree.

This other white Poplar groweth like the former, but the branches are more knotted then the former, and the barke more rough and white: the leaves come forth at the ends of the branches and ſprigs, being both ſmaller and leſſe divided on the edges, the catkins are ſmaller and ſhorter, and nothing ſo red, but tending to a browniſh dead colour.

3. *Populus nigra.*

The blacke Poplar tree.

The blacke Poplar groweth rather higher, and ſtraighter then the white, with a grayiſh barke, bearing broad and greene leaves, ſomewhat like to Ivy leaves, not cut in on the edges like the white, but whole and dented, ending in a point, and not white underneath, hanging by ſlender long footeſtalkes, which with the ayre are almoſt continually ſhaken, like as the Aſpen leaves are: the catkins hereof are greater then of the white, compoſed of many round greene berryes, as it were ſet together in a long

1. *Populus alba.* The white Poplar tree.

3. *Populus nigra.* The blacke Poplar tree.

2. *Populus alba minoribus foliis.*
The ſmaller leafed white Poplar tree.

cluſter;

4. *Populus Lybica.* The Aſpen tree.

5. *Populus rotundifolia Americana.* The round leafed Indian Poplar tree.

cluſter: wherein is much downy matter contained, which being ripe is blowne away with the wind: the eyed or clammy buds hereof, before they ſpread into leaves (and not of the white, as ſome have thought, nor yet the *Vvæ* or berries that each of them have growing under them) are gathered to make the *Vnguentum Populeon*, and are of a yellowiſh greene colour, and ſmall, ſomewhat ſweete but ſtrong: the wood is ſmooth tough and white, and will quickely be cloven to make ſhingles or cleft pale or the like. On both theſe trees groweth a ſweete kind of Muske, which in former times was much uſed to be put into ſweete oyntments, and commended by *Galen* and others to bethe beſt next unto that of the Codar tree.

4. *Populus Lybica.* The Aſpen tree.

The Aſpe is ſomewhat like unto the blacke Poplar for the growing, but leſſer then either it, or the white, and with a darker coloured barke: the leaves are alſo blacker, harder and rounder, then thoſe of the other, and a little unevenly dented about the edges, and in ſome places ſpotted with white ſpots, hanging by longer and ſlenderer footeſtalkes, which by their continuall ſhaking and ſtriking one againſt another, make a noyſe although the aire be calme: the catkins hereof are longer, and of a browniſh aſh colour, which continue a while and then fall away with the ſeede in it; the wood is white but nothing ſo tough. This tree ſaith *Pliny* hath the beſt Muſhromes growing under it.

5. *Populus rotundifolia Americana.* The round leafed Indian Poplar tree.

The branches onely of this tree were brought from the Weſt Indies, unto Mr. *Morgan*, who was Queene *Elizabeths* Apothecary, and by Doctor *Lobel* cauſed to be drawne to the life, which he exhibited in his *Adverſaria* and *Dutch* Herball, the branches were a little crooked, full of joynts, at three or foure inches diſtance, and at each a large perfect round leafe, without any dent on the edges, but where it is ſet on the ſhort footeſtalke, being thicke rougher and broader then the leaves of *Arbor Iudæ*: at the ſetting to of every which leafe commeth forth a ſmall long catkin like a thong compaſſed with many ſmall graines much reſembling thoſe of the Poplar for which cauſe he called it a Poplar, the taſte whereof was very aſtringent, ſomewhat heating and ſaltiſh.

The Place and *Time.*

The foure former ſorts grow in moiſt woods, and by waters ſides in ſundry places of the land, yet the white is not ſo frequent as the other. The laſt is declared of what Country breeding it is: their time is likewiſe expreſſed that the catkins come forth before the leaves, and ripen in the end of Summer: but it ſhould ſeeme that the laſt hath leaves and catkins altogether.

The Names.

The white Poplar is called in Greeke λεύκη, becauſe of the whiteneſſe, in Latine *Populus alba*: and *Farfarus* of the Ancients, the blacke is called *μέλαινα Populus nigra*, but with *Tragus* it is his firſt *Populus alba*, the Aſpe is taken by many good Authours to be κρανία of *Theophraſtus*, becauſe he joyneth it next unto the two former, *lib. 3. c. 14.* ſaying it is like unto the white Poplar, which may breede ſome doubt whether he meaneth the Aſpe or no, which hath no ſuch divided leaves as the white hath, *Gaza* tranſlateth it *Alpina*, which it ſeemeth he doth from *Pliny*, who

who called it *montana*, as well as *Lybica*, the other are expreſſed to be of *Lobel* his declaration, and of none before him, *Homer* in his fifth *Iliad*, calleth the white Poplar ἀχερωΐδα *ab Acheronte*, becauſe wheen *Hercules* had overcome *Cerberus*, he came crowned with this Poplars branches, which he found growing by the river *Acheron*, in triumph of that victory, and from his example, all that with glory have conquered their enemies in fight, were wont to weare a garland of the branches thereof; their errour that *Succinum*, yellow Amber was the gum of the blacke Poplar is ſo ridiculous, that but to name it is ſufficient confutation. eſpecially ſeeing *Matthiolus* hath done it before. The *Arabians* call the white and blacke Poplar *Haur*, and *Haur romi*, the *Italians Popolo bianco* and *nero*, the *Spaniards Alamo blanco*, and *nigrillio*, the *French Abeau*, and *Peuplier*, and *Tremble*, the *Germanes Bellen*, *Poppelbaum* and *Sarbaum*, the *Dutch Abeelboom*, and *Popelier wort*, and we in *Engliſh*, the white and blacke Poplar tree, and the other the Aſpe or Aſpen tree.

The Vertues.

The white Poplar ſaith *Galen*, is of a mixt temper, that is, of an hot watery, and of a thinne earthy eſſence and therefore it is of a cleanſing property, the weight of an ounce in pouther of the barke of the white Poplar being drunke ſaith *Dioſcorides*, is a remedy for thoſe that are troubled with the Sciatica or the Strangury, and thereupon *Serenus* hath theſe Verſes:

Sæpius occultus vitia coxendice morbus
Perfurit, & greſſus diro langnore moratur,
Populus alba dabit medicos de cortice potus.

The juyce of the leaves dropped warme into the eares, eaſeth the paines in them: the young bourgeons or eyes, before they breake out into leaves, bruiſed and a little honey put to them, is a good medicine for a dull ſight: The blacke Poplar is held to be more cooling then the white, and therefore ſome have with much profit applyed the leaves brui ed with vinegar, to the places troubled with the gout, the ſeede is held good againſt the falling ſickneſſe to be drunke in vinegar: the water that droppeth from the hollow places of the blacke Poplars, doth take away warts, puſhes, wheales, and other the like breakings out in the body: the young blacke Poplar buds ſaith *Matthiolus*, are much uſed by women to beautifie their haire, bruiſing them with freſh butter, and ſtrayning them after they have beene for ſome time kept in the Sunne: the oyntment called *Populeon* which is made of this Poplar is ſingulas good for any heate or inflammation in any part of the body, and doth alſo temper the heate of wounds: it is much uſed to dry up the milke in womens breſts after their delivery, or when they have weyned their children. The Aſpen leaves are in the like manner cooling, and are uſed for the ſame purpoſes that the blacke is, but are in all things farre weaker. *Tragus* it ſeemeth putteth the blacke Poplars inſtead of the white, and the Aſpen inſtead of the blacke, as his deſcriptions and figures declare.

CHAP. XVII.

Taxus. The Yew tree.

THe Yew tree groweth with us in many places to be a reaſonable great tree ſpreading many large branches, which make a goodly ſhadow covered with a reddiſh rugged barke, the body, and elder boughes being more grayiſh, and the younger redder, whereon grow many winged leaves, that is many long and narrow darke greene leaves ſomewhat ſoft in handling, and not hard as the Firre tree leaves are, whereunto they are compared by many ſet on both ſides of a middle ſtalke, alwayes abiding greene and not falling away in Winter: the flowers are ſmall and yellow, growing along cloſe to the branches, whereafterwards the berries come forth, of the bigneſſe and colour of the Holly, or Aſparagus berries, ſweete with a little bitterneſſe, and procuring no harme to them that eate them, for any thing that I have heard: the wood hereof is reddiſh tough and ſtrong.

Taxus. The Yew tree.

The Place and *Time.*

This groweth in many places of this Land, but planted in all whether at home or abroad: it flowreth uſually in *Aprill* or *May*, and the berries be ripe in *Semptember*, and *October*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μίλος and σμίλος, but of *Dioſcorides* and *Galen* σμίλαξ *Smilax*, yet as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, ſome called it in his time *Thymalum*, in Latine *Taxum*, and ſo all Latine Authours call it, except *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* that calleth it *Milax*, and others *Smilax*, becauſe it was generally taken to be either deadly or dangerous to eate thereof, or under it, or to ſleep under it alſo, which in our land is found contrary by many men & children eating of the berries without harme, it is thought that all poyſons became to be called *Taxica*, and by time called *Toxica*, from hence the *Italians* cal it *Taſſo*, the *French If*, the *Germans Eibenbaum*, the *Dutch Ibenboom*, and *Bogenhout*, and we in *Engliſh* Yew.

The

The Vertues.

The opinion of harme that this tree worketh, or peradventure some accidentall harme by distemperature, either by the climate wherein it is bred, or of the persons that take it hath caused, that there is nothing of any good property recorded, by any ancient or moderne Writer hereof, but still said by most to be deadly to beasts, and dangerous to men, and therefore *Matthiolus* calleth the matter into question, whether it be hot or cold: for *Dioscorides* and those that follow him, saying it is cold, appoint those remedies for it that they appoint for Hemlocke, that is to drinke much wine: but *Matthiolus* contesteth there against, in that the berries are sweete with some bitternesse, neither of which qualities portend any coldnesse to be in them, and that birds that feede thereon become blacke, besides the ever greennesse of the tree, as Pines, Firres, &c. all which shew a temperate heate to be therein, and the more, because as he saith, men that have beene drawne on by the sweetenesse of the berries to eate of them, have beene driven into fevers, and laskes, by enflaming the spirits and blood, which effects come not from any cold quality. Of this tree formerly long bowes were wont to be made, which were of great account, as well with us, as with other nations long agoe, for *Virgil Georg.* 2. saith, *Ityreos Taxt torquentur in arcus.*

CHAP. XVIII.

Nux Inglans. The Wallnut.

VNto the Wallnut that we have usually growing in our Land, I must adde some others sought out, both neerer home and farre abroad, as out of *Virginia*, two sorts, one white and another blacke.

1. *Nux Inglans vulgaris.* Our ordinary Wallnut.

This Wallnut groweth to be a very high, and great tree, spreading large armes and boughes, so that they make a goodly shadow, but by reason of the strong sent that the leaves send forth, few are delighted to rest thereunder, the barke of the body and greater armes is of a darke greenish ash-colour, cleft or chapped in divers places, that on the younger branches being more greene: the leaves are large and great, consisting of five or seaven leaves, set one against another, with an odde one at the end somewhat reddish, and very slender while they are young, and of a weake, sweete sent, but when they grow old and more hard are of a stronger smell, and somewhat offensive: at the joynts with the leaves come forth small and long yellowish catkins, which open into small flowers, and falling away the round Nuts come in their places, two or three usually set together, which are covered with a double huske, the outermost, thicke, soft, and green, the inner shell hard, wherein is a white sweete kernell contained, covered with a thin yellowish bitter peeling, which easily parteth from it while it is fresh, but will not peele growing old: the wood or timber hereof is hard and close, of a blackish browne colour, with divers waved veines therein, which maketh it much used in joyners workes, &c. being very durable, being kept dry, but is soone rotted in the weather.

Nux Inglans vulgaris cum fructu Virginiano.
The ordinary Wallnut, and a fruite of Virginia.

Because I said in my former Booke that the many differences of Wallnuts did arise in my opinion from the climate and soyle wherein they grow, let mee shew you their varieties somewhat more largely here, without any further descriptions of the tree, for therein is little diversity, which if any be it shall be shewed.

2. *Nux Inglans caballina.*
The greatest Wallnut.

Wee usually call these *French* Wallnuts, which are the greatest of any, within whose shell are oftentimes put a paire of fine gloves neately foulded up together, that the shell may be close, being tyed together, and carried whether one will, and of the outer rinde whereof some have made childrens purses.

3. *Nux Inglans putamine fragili.*
The thin shelled Wallnut.

The difference in this consisteth chiefly in the nut, whose shell is so tender that it may easily be broken betweene ones fingers, and the nut it selfe very sweete.

4. *Nux Inglans folio serrato.*
The long Wallnut.

Clusius as I said, first set forth the difference of this Wallnut to bee longer, although not

much greater then the ordinary sort and the shell much tenderer and brittle which being planted grew, and bore leaves like unto it, but much tenderer and dented about the edges.

5. *Nux Juglans bifera*, The double bearing Wallnut.

The twise bearing in a yeare of this Wallnut maketh the onely difference from the common sort, for thereof there is no further mention made.

6. *Nux Juglans fructu serotino.* St. *Iohns* Wallnut, or the late ripe Wallnut.

This Wallnut shooteth not forth any leaves untill it be Midsommer, or Saint *Iohns* day, as it is said, so that the tree seemeth as dead, others having had greene leaves thereon long before: the leaves and fruite differre not from others, but that the nuts ripen not untill *October*, and then are fresh when others are past and dry, the shell of this is harder and the kernell sticking closer thereto, that it is more hardly taken out, they taste not so sweet as the ordinary sort, but more Wallowish.

7. *Nux Juglans alba Virginensis.* The white Wallnut of *Virginia*.

The tree hereof groweth more upright, and spreadeth lesse, the leaves are alike, and the nut is rounder, smaller, much thicker and whiter in the outer hard shell then any of the former sort, and the kernell within much lesse also, but white and as sweete.

8. *Nux Juglans nigra Virginensis.* The blacke Wallnut of *Virginia*.

The blacke Wallnut differeth little in the tree from the white, but the nut is blacke and round, very rugged or chapped on the outside, and so hard and thicke a shell that it can very hardly be broken with great strokes of an hammer, having a very small kernell within it.

The Place and *Time*.

It is thought that the Wallnut first came out of *Persia*, for it is not knowne to grow naturally any where, but still have beene planted of the Nuts put into the ground (for I have not heard that they can be produced by any other meanes) where soever they grow, excepting onely the *Virginia* kindes: they blossome earely, before the leaves come forth, and the fruite is ripe in *September*, except the late ripe, which as is said is in *October*.

The Names.

By the name of κάρυα did the ancient Greekes understand all sorts of fruites, whose outer shell or covering was hard, as *Nux Amygdala*, *Nux Euboica*. *Castanea*, *Nux Heracleotica*, *Avellana*, *Nux Indica*, *Nux moschata*, *Nux Pinea*, &c. and because these were brought unto them by Kings, they therefore called them κάρυα βασίλικα: *Nux Regia*, but afterward it was called Διὸς βαλανὸς *Jovis glans*, and so the Latines from them *Diu glans*, but contracting the word, and substracting the first Letter, they called it *Inglans*, other names are found in *Pliny*, whereby the varieties of them were called, as *Persica*, *Tarentina*, and *Mollusca* for those with thinne shels, and *Moracina*, and *Moracilla* in *Macrobius*, for those that come late, their severall titles declare these here, and their generall name by all Authours of late is *Nux Inglans*, or *Nux Regia*, the outer greene shell or rinde, is called in Latine *Gulioca*, and by *Festus Culeolus*: the inner skinne that covereth the kernell is cal'ed *Nauci*. The *Arabians* call it *Ieuz*, *Leuz*, and *Giausi*, which is properly but *Nux*, as *Giausi bandi*, *Nux Bandensis*. the *Italians* *Noci*, the *French* *Noix*, and *Noyer*, the *Spaniards* *Nuezor*, the *Germanes* *Welschnusbaum*, and *Nusbaum*, the *Dutch* *Note*, and *Okernoteboom*, and we in *English* Wallnut.

The Vertues.

Dodonæus is of opinion that the fresh nuts are cold and moist, but *Fuchsius* saith they are drying in the first degree, and warming in the second: the barke of the tree doth binde and dry very much, and the leaves are neere of the same temperature, but the nuts when they are older are heating and drying in the second degree, and of thin parts, and are harder of digestion then when they are fresh, which by reason of their sweeteneste are more pleasing, and better digesting in the stomacke, and taken with sweete wine, they moove the belly downewards, for being old they grieve the stomacke, and cause in hot bodies choller to abound, and the headache, and are an enemy unto those that have a cough: but they are lesse hurtfull to those that have colder stomackes, and are said to kill the broad wormes in the stomacke or belly: if they be taken with Onions, salt and honey, they helpe the biting of a mad dogge, as also the biting of any man, or any other venome or infectious poyson. *Cneus Pompeius* found in the treasury of *Mithridates* King of *Pontus*, when he was overthrowne a scroule of his owne handwriting, of a medicine against any poyson or infection (yet *Galen* attributeth it to *Apollonius Murus*, and *Ætius* taketh it out of *Strutho* his writings) which is this, two dry Wallnuts, and as many good Figges, and twenty leaves of Rue or Herbegrace, bruised and beaten together with two or three cornes of salt, which taken every morning fasting preserveth from danger of poyson or infection that day it is taken: the juyce of the outer greene huskes boyled up with hony, is an excellent gargle for sore mouthes, the heate and inflammations in the throate or stomacke: the kernels when they grow old are more oyly, and therefore are not so fit to be eaten, but then are used to heale the wounds of the sinewes, gangrens, and carbuncles: the said kernels being burned are then very astringent, and will stay laskes, and the feminine courses taken in red Wine, and stay the falling of the haire, and make it faire, being annointed with oyle and wine, the like will also the greene huskes doe, used in the same manner: the kernels beaten with Rue and Wine, being applyed helpeth the Quinsie, and bruised with some honey, and applyed to the eares, easeth the paines and inflammations of them: if they be eaten after Onyons, they take away the strong smell and sharpenesse of them, a peece of the greene huske put unto an hollow tooth, easeth the paines and consumeth the marrow (the worme as they call it) within it: the catkins hereof taken before they fall thereof, dryed and given a dramme weight in pouther with white wine, doth wonderfully helpe those women that are troubled with the rising of the mother, some doe use the greene huskes, dryed and made into pouther instead of Pepper to season their meates, but if some dryed Sage in pouther be put unto it, it will give it the better relish: in the same manner doe some use the young red leaves before they grow greater, and find it a seasoning not to be dispised of poore folkes: the oyle that is pressed out of the kernells (besides that it is farre better for the painters use, to illustrate a white colour then Linseede oyle which deadeth it, and is of singular good use to be laid on guilded workes, or on those workes of wood that are made by burning, such as are those walking staves that have workes on them or the like, to preserve the colour of the gold, or of the other worke for a long time without decay,) is very profitably taken inwardly like oyle of Almonds, to helpe the chollicke and to expell winde very effectually, taking an ounce or two at a time. The young greene nuts before they be halfe ripe, preserved

whole

whole in ſugar, are not onely a dainty junket among other of the like nature, but are of good uſe for thoſe that have weake ſtomackes and defluctions thereon. The diſtilled water of the greene huske before they are halfe ripe is of excellent uſe both to coole the heate of agues, to be drunke an ounce or two at a time, as alſo to reſiſt the infection of the Plague, if ſome thereof alſo be applyed to the ſores thereof, the ſame likewiſe cooleth the heate of greene wounds and old ulcers, and to heale them being bathed therewith, the deſtilled water likewiſe of the greene huskes being ripe, when they are ſhaled from the nuts, is of very good uſe, to be drunke with a little vinegar, for thoſe that are infected with the plague, ſo as before the taking thereof a veine be opened, this is of often experience: the ſaid water is very good againſt the Quinſie to be gargled and bathed therewith, and wonderfully helpeth deafeneſſe, the noiſe and other paines in the eares, the diſtilled water of the young greene leaves in the end of *May*, performeth a ſingular cure on foule running ulcers and ſores, to be bathed with wet clothes or ſponges applyed to them evening and morning: there reſteth on the leaves of this tree a kinde of red thicke dew in the hotteſt time of Summer more then on any other tree round about it, which will be rather dry then bedewed at all, which honey dew being taken doth ſlake the thirſt wonderfully: it is averred by ſome, that if the ripe nuts; huskes and all be put into hony, they will then be of ſo good efficacy for ſores and ſore mouthes, that thereof may fitly be made gargles and lotions, either inward or outward.

CHAP. XIX.

Nux Avellana. The Haſſell nut.

OF theſe ſmall nuts there is both tame and wilde, thoſe that are manured and planted in Orchards, are called Fillberds and the other growing wild, Wood nuts or Haſell nuts uſually, unto which I muſt adjoyne ſome other ſorts, brought from other farre countries.

1. *Nux Avellana ſativa fructu rotundo albo.* The round white Fillberd.

The manured Haſell or Fillberd tree (of this kinde, as of the other tame ſorts) groweth up into a taller and bigger body then the wild Haſell, or wood nut tree doth, but never to any great bulke or ſiſe, and with fewer ſuckers or ſprouts from the roots, and ſpread into ſundry branches, covered with a browniſh ſpeckled thin barke, and greene undermoſt, bearing large wrinckled or crumpled leaves, ſomewhat like unto the Alder leaves, cut in on the edges into ſome deeper dents, but not cut into diviſions, of a ſad greene colour above, and grayiſh underneath: the catkins come forth in the Winter before any leaves appeare, being then firme and cloſe, of a reddiſh yellow colour, and afterwards opening themſelves, become more yellow, falling away when the leaves begin to appeare;

1. 5. *Nux Avellana ſativa & ſylveſtris.*
The Fillberd, and the wild Haſell Nut.

4. *Nux Avellana Macedonica ſive Byſantina.*
Filbert's of Macedonia or Conſtantinople.

the nuts breake forth at other places of the ſtalkes, three or foure or more together, each encloſed in a tough browne huske, which reacheth beyond the nut, and is parted at the end into ſundry jagges; the nut with it is large and round, more then the long ſort, with a white thinne ſhell on the outſide, and a white peeling covering the kernell within which is very ſweete, the wood hereof is ſmooth, white, and ſomewhat tough or hard.

2. *Nux Avellana ſativa alba maximo fructu.* The great white Fillberd.

This differeth in no other thing from the former, but in growing higher and bigger, and the nuts larger by the halfe, but round and white like it.

3. *Nux Avellana ſativa fructu longo.* The long Fillberd.

This Filberd differeth not in the buſh or tree, in the leaves or catkins, in the Nut or the bearded huskes from the former, the onely difference conſiſteth in the nut it ſelfe, which is long and round, and hath a browner ſhell, which is diſtinguiſhed into two ſorts, the one hath the inner thinne skinne or peeling that covereth the kernell, red, and the other white, and each of them of a ſweeter taſte then the former, and the red of this ſort, better alſo then the white.

4. *Nux Avellana Macedonica ſive Byzantina.* Filberds of *Macedonia* or *Conſtantinople*.

Although *Cordus*, and *Geſner* gave the firſt knowledge of this Nut to the Chriſtian world, and that but by a ſhort relation, yet ſince them *Cluſius* hath enlarged the deſcription thereof by the often obſervations thereof, it groweth up ſtraight and tall like a tree, as *Cordus* ſaith it was obſerved in *Macedonia* and *Thracia*, (but as *Cluſius* ſaith, it was reported to him that it grew very low) covered with a whiter and more rugged barke, having ſuch like large crumpled leaves, but ſomewhat longer, the catkins are like the other, but the nuts grow many together in a cluſter, whoſe hard skin or tough huske is much more jagged at the head then the other, and ſomewhat likewiſe at the bottome, the Nut it ſelfe is round like our wood nut with a hard ſhell, the kernell within being very ſweete and pleaſant like the Filberd; ſince which time *Cluſius* hath obſerved it to grow ſomewhat otherwiſe.

5. *Corylus ſive Nux Avellana ſylveſtris.* The Wood nut or Haſell nut.

The Wood Nut groweth with more ſtemmes or ſuckers, from the roote then the manured kinde, yet ſome of a reaſonable bigneſſe, branching forth diverſly, covered with a like diſcoloured barke to the former, the leaves are leſſer and rounder, yet not leſſe crumpled greene above and gray underneath, the catkins and nuts come forth in the ſame manner, but the Nuts are ſmaller and rounder whoſe huske is ſhorter and whiter, and never wholly covereth the nut, but ſtandeth therein like unto an Acorne in the cup, and herein conſiſteth the chiefeſt difference for the manner of growing.

6. *Corylus Virginenſis. Virginian* Haſell Nuts.

The manner of the growing of thoſe Nuts, we have not had ſufficient inſtructions of all, though wee have ſeene and had the Nuts of a long time which are as ſmall or rather ſmaller, and browner then our Wood nuts, ſharper pointed and with a rougher ſhell not ſo hard or eaſie to breake: the kernell is ſomewhat ſweete and white but not ſo pleaſant as ours.

The Place and Time.

Filberds are planted in Orchards, and the wilde nuts, grow in woods and thickets, that are moiſt rather then dry delighting beſt to grow in ſuch a ſoile, the catkins as is ſaid appeare before the Spring, and the fruite is ripe in *Auguſt* or *September* at the furtheſt.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke καρύα ποντικὴ *Nux Pontica, and* λεπτοκαρύα *Nux tenuis ſive parva*, in Latine *Corylus & Nux Abellina*, from the Country which afterwards altered and fell to *Avellana*, as alſo *Nux Preneſtina*, and *Heracleotica*, the ſeverall titles that they beare, decipher them out ſufficiently, as wee and others have and can call them by. The *Arabians* call it *Agilenz* and *Bunduch*, the *Italians Nocivole*, *Nocelle*, and *Avellana*, the *Spaniards Avellanas*, the *French Noiſettes*, *Noiſelles* and *Avellaines*, the *Germanes Haſelnuſz*, the *Dutch Haſelnoet*, and we in *Engliſh* Filberd, for the manured kinde, and Haſell nut, Wood nut, or ſmall nut, for the wilde kinde.

The Vertues.

Theſe ſmall Nuts while they are freſh are ſweete, and much pleaſing to the palate, but the much eating of them breed headache and windineſſe in the ſtomacke, eſpecially when they grow older, but if they be a little heated or parched by the fire, the oylineſſe doth become leſſe offenſive, the parched Nuts made into an electuary, or the milke drawne from the kernels with ſome mede or honyed water, is very good to helpe an old cough, and being parched and a little pepper put to them and drunke, it doth digeſt the deſtillation of rheume from the head, ſome doe hold that theſe Nuts, and not Wallnuts, with figs and Rue, was *Mithridates* medicine, effectually againſt poyſons, the oyle of the nuts is effectuall for the ſame purpoſes. The dryed huskes and ſhels to the weight of two drammes, taken in red Wine ſtayeth the laskes and womens courſes, and ſo doth the red skinne that covereth the kernels, or is more effectuall to ſtay their termes: if a ſnake be ſtroke with an Haſell wand, it doth ſooner ſtunne it, then with any other ſticke, becauſe it is ſo pliant, that it will winde cloſer about it, ſo that being deprived of their motion, they muſt needs dye with paine and want: and it is no hard matter in like manner, ſaith *Tragus* to kill a mad dog that ſhall be ſtrooke with an Haſell ſticke, ſuch as men uſe to walke or ride withall.

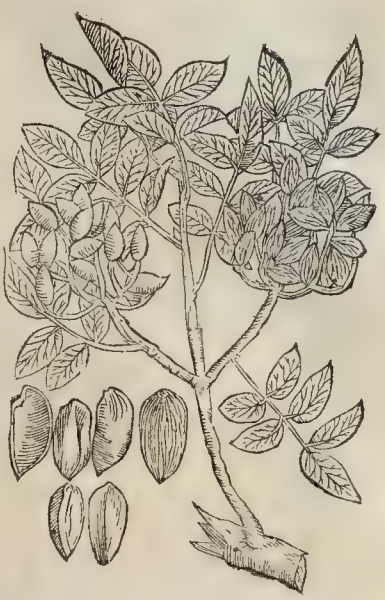
Chap. XX.

Nux Piſtacia. The Fiſticke Nut.

THe Fiſticke Nut groweth to be a tree of a reaſonable large ſiſe in the warme Countries, but very ſlenderly in ours diſperſed into ſundry branches, whoſe barke is of a darke ruſſet colour, the leaves are winged three, five, or ſeven on a ſtalke, each whereof is broader and larger then thoſe of the Aſh, not ſharpe but blunt pointed with us, ſmooth, almoſt ſhining, with divers veines therein, and of a pale yellowiſh greene colour. I never ſaw it beare either fruite or flowers in our Land, the climate being too cold for it, but elſe where it beareth white flowers, as I am given to underſtand many ſet together, on a long cluſter, after which come the fruite many together in the ſame manner

manner which are somewhat long and round nuts, bigger then Filberds, pointed at the ends, with a rough outer shell somewhat like an Almonds outer shell but tough, and hard to breake, yet cleaving into two parts, and smooth and white on the inside thereof, having a full greene nut or kernell within, filling the whole shell, whose rinde or peeling is thicker and red, the kernell is very sweete and pleasant in taste, without any offensive quality therein: this in the warmer countries beareth also a long crooked stalke like as the true Turpentine doth.

Nux Pistacia. The Fisticke Nuts.



The Place and *Time.*

It is naturall to *Bactria*, and other those parts neere to the East Indies, and from thence brought to *Syria* and *Egipt*, and from them unto our *Europe*, where at *Naples* and other warme Countries of *Italy*, they thrive and prosper, and beare fruite in the end of the yeare, but not in any of these colder climates.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πιστάκια *Pistacia*, of *Nicander* φιστάκια *Phistacia*, and in *Theriacis* ψιττάκιον *Psittacion*, by *Possidonius* βισταῖα *Bistacia*, in Latine *Pistacia* and *Pistacium*, and of some *Nux Pistacia*, *Theophrastus* calleth it *Terebinthus Indica*, for his description thereof agreeth so exactly hereunto, that there can bee no doubt made of it. The *Arabians* call it *Fustecke* or *Festich*, the *Italians Pistacchi*, the *Spaniards Albocagos*, and *Fisticos*, the *French Pistaches*, the *Germanes Pimper nuszlin*, and by that name they likewise call the bladder nut, not putting any difference betweene them, as the most judicious in former times did, the *Dutch Fistiken boom*, and we in *English* Pistackes, and Fisticke nuts or tree.

The Vertues.

The Pistacke kernells be little inferior in goodnesse unto the Pine kernels for they are very friendly to the stomacke, whether they be eaten or drunke, they are good against the stingings or bitings of serpents and other venemous creatures, by reason of the thin essence, and a little bitter and sweet substance is in them: and therefore they open the obstructions of the Liver, and are good also for the chest and lungs, there is also a little astringent quality in them, whereby they strengthen both the liver and the stomacke, to be put either in meates or medicines; they are also good to cleanse the backe and the reines of the gravell and stone breeding therein: they nourish more then any other nuts, and helpe to encrease seede and Venery.

CHAP. XXI.

Nux Vesicaria. The bladder Nut.

AS a bastard brother to the Pistacke, I must adjoyne this bladders nut, whose groweth is not much unlike rising up sometimes into a reasonable tree, and in other places shooting forth sundry suckers, whereby it becommeth rather an hedge bush to be plashed, and let spread, the barke whereof is of a whitish greene colour, the leaves are five for the most part set together on a stalke, each a little dented about the edges, and pointed at the ends, of a pale greene colour: the flowers grow on a long stalke many set together, hanging downewards being all white, the small round cuppe in the middle, making them seeme like unto a white Daffodill: after them come swolne russetish greene skinny bladders, with one or two brownish nuts, lesser then Hasell nuts, with a tough hard shell not easie to breake, and a greenish kernell within it, at the first somewhat sweete, but afterwards loathsome and ready to make one cast, yet it is eaten by some Country people, whose strong stomackes are not so easily provoked: the wood is white, hard and firme. Mr. *Tradescant* hath brought a sort from *Virginia*, having divers nuts in the bladder. *Altera Virginensis*

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth in many places of this land, both as a hedge bush, and a standard tree at *Ashford* in *Kent*, and at *Milton*, three miles from *Cambridge*, and flowreth in *May*, the fruite is ripe in *August* or *September*.

The Names.

There is no mention here of among the ancient Authours, either Greeke or Latine, except it be taken for *Pliny* his *Staphylodendron*, whereof some doe in some part doubt, because he saith the nuts grow in *siliquis*, but these are skinny bladders, yet the rest agreeing to his description thereof, causeth others to thinke his *siliquæ* must be understood these bladders: the *Germanes* as I said call it by the same name they call the Pistacke, and therfore others call it *Pistacium Germanicum*. *Matthiolus* in his Epistles taketh it to be the *Coulcoul*, and *Hebulbem* of the *Turkes*, but that is said to be a nut, of the bignesse of both ones fists, and such this is not, and is of great respect for the pleasant taste among them. It is usually from the forme it carryeth now adayes, called *Nux vesicaria*, and in some places *Pistacia sylvestris*, and so *Scaliger* taketh it to be a *species* of it, *Gesner* saith, that some *Italians* at *Rome*,

Rome called it *Sambucus vallida*, and *Anguilara* ſaith the *Italians* in other places call it *Albero de l'vua*, and *Piſtachio ſalvatico*, the *French* *Nez coupes*, the *Germanes* *Pimpernuſzlin*, as they doe the former, the *Dutch* *Pimpernoeten*, and we Bladder nut.

The Vertues.

The Nuts are as is before ſaid, loathſomē and overturning their ſtomackes that eate them, although *Scaliger* commendeth them to be of the like taſte and quality with Piſtackes, but wee will give him leave to pleaſe his palate, and ſtomacke with them, and will not envy the good he ſhall get by them, we never yet could learne that they were accepted among our people, except with ſome ſtrong clowniſh ſtomacke, which can almoſt digeſt an horſe naile. They have no uſe in Phyſicke, with any judicious that I know, but ſome Empericks, that dare venture to give any medicine, be it never ſo daungerous have boaſted of the helpe they have given to thoſe that were troubled with the ſtone, and others to procure Venery.

Nux veſicaria ſive Staphilodeadron. The bladder Nut.

Chap. XXII.

Fraxinus. The Aſh tree.

THe Aſh according to *Theophraſtus* and other of the later Writers, is diſtinguiſhed into a taller and a lower ſort, or as with us into the tame and the wilde ſort, which ſhall be here declared.

1. *Fraxinus vulgaris.* The common great Aſh.

The common Aſh groweth high quickely, and in time becommeth to have a reaſonable big trunke or body, covered with a ſmooth grayiſh barke, under which there is a thinner which being ſteeped in water a while, will give a blewiſh colour, ſpreading reaſonable well, and bearing winged leaves of many, ſet on both ſides of a middle ſtalke, and one at the end, each being long and ſomewhat narrow, gentle, of a pale green colour, and dented about the edges; at ſundry joynts with the leaves commeth forth a bunche of flowers, and after them a thicke tuft of many thinne browne huskes hanging downewards, each upon a very ſmall ſhort footeſtalke, within which lyeth a ſmall blackiſh browne long flat ſeed very like unto a birds tongue, taſting ſomewhat ſtrong and hot in the mouth: It beareth alſo ſometimes, and in ſome places certaine ſmall round balles called apples, conſiſting of a clammy moſſe, gathered into a lumpe with a hard knot in the middle, the wood is white ſtrong and tough fit for many uſes, for by the toughneſſe, not being apt to cleave or rend, it is much employed about Coaches Carts, &c. and for handles for tooles, and inſtruments of husbandry. *Homer* chaunts the praiſes thereof in *Achilles* ſpeare, made of Aſh, which holdeth good in all the ſpeares, pikes, &c. uſed in warre ever ſince.

2. *Ornus ſive Fraxinus ſylveſtris.* The wild Aſh or Quicken tree.

The Quickēn tree groweth ſeldome to any great height, with ſundry ſpread branches, covered with a more rugged and darker barke then the Aſh, the leaves are winged like unto them, but are leſſer and ſo is every particular one by it ſelfe, not ſo cloſely ſet together, dented about the edges, and of a deepe greene ſhining colour: at the end of the branches come forth white flowers in a reaſonable great tuft or umbell, ſmelling pretty and ſweete, after which follow ſmall round berries, greene at the firſt, and darke red, when they are through ripe, of an unpleaſant taſte, ready to provoke caſting, if one eate many of them, the wood is ſomewhat hard and firme, but of a browner colour then Aſh.

The Place and Time.

The Aſh delighteth beſt to grow in the wetter rather then in the dryer grounds and by Medow ſides: the other groweth in ſundry places of the Land, in woods chiefly, and thoſe by *Heigh gate* in ſundry parts, the balles or apples of the Aſh come forth in the end of Winter, and then they are to be ſeene, but the ſeede and fruite of them both is not ripe untill *September*.

The Names.

The Aſh is called in Greeke μελία, and in Latine *Fraxinus*: the ſeede is called *lingua avis*, but the inner kernell is ſo called rather then the whole huske; the other is likely to be the ὀρεουσία, *Fraxinus montana* of *Theophraſtus*, which

1. *Fraxinus vulgaris.*
The common great Aſh.

2. *Ornus ſive Fraxinus ſylveſtris.*
The Quicken tree, or wild Aſh.

which *Pliny* calleth in Latine *Ornus*, of ſome *Orneogloſſum*, and *Columella Fraxinus ſylveſtris*. *Tragus* calleth it *Fraxinea arbor*, *Dodonæus Fraxinus bubula*, and *Geſner Fraxinus aucuparia*. *Ruellius*, *Geſner*, *Dodonæus*, and others call it *Ornus*, but *Matthiolus*, *Cordus*, *Lobel*, and others call it *Sorbus ſylveſtris*, *Bellonius*, *Cluſius*, and *Thalius*, *Sorbus aucuparia*, becauſe that boyes, and fowlers uſe the berries as baites to catch Blacke birds, Thruſhes, &c. and *Lugdunenſis Sorbus torminalis*, without any ſenſe or reaſon, but they that referre it to *Sorbus* the Service tree, are in my opinion as ſhort in many things, as they that referre it to *Fraxinus*, the Aſh reſembling both of them in the leafe, which cauſeth the variation. The *Italians* call the Aſh *Freſſino*, the *Spaniards Freſno*, the *French Freſne*, the *Germanes Eſcherbaum*, the *Dutch Eſchen*, and we in *Engliſh* the Aſh tree, and the ſeedes Aſhenkeyes: the wilde Aſh is called by the *Germanes*, *Groſſer Mallbaum*, becauſe they have another they call *Kleiner Mallbaum*, as ſhall be ſhewed when we come to ſpeake of it, we in *Engliſh* call it in ſome places wilde Aſh, in others and that more generally, the Quicken tree.

The Vertues.

Both the leaves and the ſeede of the Aſh are ſingular good againſt the biting of the Viper or Adder, or any other venemous creature, for if the young tender toppes with the leaves be taken inwardly, and ſome of them applyed outwardly, it will reſiſt the poyſon that it ſhall doe no harme, *Serenus* ſaith the ſame of the ſeede. *Fraxineum ſemen eum Bacchi rore bibendum eſt*: the wood and the barke is by others held to be effectuall hereunto alſo: and to this purpoſe *Pliny* writeth that thoſe ſerpents will not abide the ſhadow that the Aſh maketh in the morning and the evening which then are longeſt, nor will come neere it, and further ſaith of his owne experience, that if a fire and a ſerpent be encompaſſed within a circle of the bowghes of the Aſh tree, it will ſooner flye into the fire then into them: the decoction of the leaves in wine, are very good to open the obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene as alſo to helpe to breake and expell the ſtone and to cure the jaundiſe: The water deſtilled from the young and tender branches and leaves of the Aſh, is a ſingular good medicine to take every morning faſting a ſmall quantity, for thoſe that are ſubject to a dropſie, or be already groſſe and fat, or tending thereunto, to abate their greatneſſe, and cauſe them to be lancke and gaunt: *Pliny* was much miſtaken in writing that the leaves of the Aſh were deadly to beaſts that carryed burthens, and harmleſſe to the reſt that chewed the cud, which he taketh out of *Theophraſtus*, who ſaith of μίλῳ *Taxus*, and he referreth it to μελία *Fraxinus*, the aſhes of the barke of the Aſh made into a lye, and thoſe heads or other places infected with lepry, or other white ſcurfe or ſcall doth helpe them much: the ſeede called Aſhen keyes, I meane the kernells within the uskes is uſed to be drunke againſt ſtitches and paines in the ſides proceeding of winde helpeth the ſtone, and avoydeth it by provoking urine: it is likewiſe uſed with other things tending to that purpoſe to encreaſe ſeede and Venery. From the chippes of the wood by deſtillation *per deſcenſum* as it is called, is drawne an oyle and a water: the water mixed with a fourth part of the deſtilled water of Violet flowers, and the face that is troubled with redneſſe, pimples, and ſuch like, being bathed therewith will quickely heale it: the oyle as *Monardus* ſaith, conduceth much to thoſe that are ſplenetick or hepaticke: There is nothing extant that is certaine, concerning the wild Aſh in any ancient or moderne writer that I can finde, neither can I give you any thing by magiſtrall experience, onely I muſt tell you of *Sympoſianus* errour, that thought out of *Virgil* his Verſes concerning *Ornus*, that he had ſaid that it bore flowers like the Peare tree, when as *Virgil*, *Georg.* 2. entreateth onely of the inoculating or grafting of one tree into another, that the Straw berrie tree bore Nuts, the Plane tree Apples, the Cheſnut tree Beech maſt, the wilde Aſh the Peare trees bloſſomes, and Elmes Acornes, in theſe verſes following.

Inſeritur

Inseritur vero ex fatu nucis Arbutus horrida
Et steriles Platani Malos gessere valentes
Castaneæ Fagos: Ornus incanuit albo
Florepyrs glandemque sues fregere sub Ulmis.

CHAP. XXIII.

Sorbus. The Service tree.

BEcause the true Service tree is so like unto the tame and the wild Ash in the leaves, and that the wild Ash is called a Service by divers, I thinke it meete to joyne it next unto them, and with it some other sorts that have obtained the name of Services, although differing much in forme from it.

1. *Sorbus legitima.* The true Service tree.

The true Service tree groweth in time to be a great and a tall tree, spreading sundry great branches, covered with a rough grayish barke, whereon grow large winged leaves, greater and longer then those of Ash, and each of them broader, more blewish greene, and harder, and more grayish greene underneath, and more dented also about the edges: the flowers grow in clusters, at severall places on the branches with the leaves consisting of foure white leaves a peece, after which follow the fruite as big as Wallnuts shaled out of the greene huskes, tending to yellow when they are ripe with broad browne kernels within them, in some round, which are accounted the best, in some ovall that is long and round, and in some almost Peare fashion, which like other Services are hard and harsh when they are ripe, and must be hung up on strings in a warme roome, or laid covered with straw, chaffe, or some cloathes to make them mellow fit to be eaten, which then will be more pleasant than mellow Medlars, the wood is very firme and close, and yellower then the Ash.

2. *Srobus Torminalis sive vulgaris.* Our common Service tree.

Our common Service tree riseth up to a reasonable height and bignesse, spreading largely with a whitish colored smooth barke, the leaves grow singly by themselves, which are not winged but broad and cut into sundry devisions and broad at the bottome next to the stalke, of a sad greene colour, the flowers grow in clusters of a whitish colour at the end of the branches for the most part, which are succeeded with smaller round berries then the former, and browner also, containing within them small blackish hard kernels: these must likewise be mellowed to be eaten, or else let hung on the branches untill the frosts mellow them on the trees, unlesse the birds devoure them being neglected: the wood hereof is of a browniish yellow colour and hard.

3. *Sorbus sylvestris Anglicus.* Red Chesse apples, or the *English* wild Service.

This tree which we ent tle a Service, from the harshnesse of the greene fruite, groweth not high usually, but ra-

1. *Sorbus legitima.*
The true Service tree.

2. *Sorbus Torminalis vulgaris.*
Our common Service tree.

ther

ther as a hedge bush, whose stemme and branches are covered with an hoary or grayish barke, the leaves are broad, somewhat like unto *Viburnum* the Lithye tree, (which *Gerard* calleth the Wayfaring tree) not cut in nor dented at all about the edges, the flowers are of an over worne mossie colour, after which followeth fruite, of the bignesse of an hedge peare, and reddish on the outside, of an harsh taste like the unripe or hard Services, yet the Country people doe often eate of them, being ripe from the tree, instead of better fruite, but after they have beene gathered and laid by a while to mellow, become more pleasant.

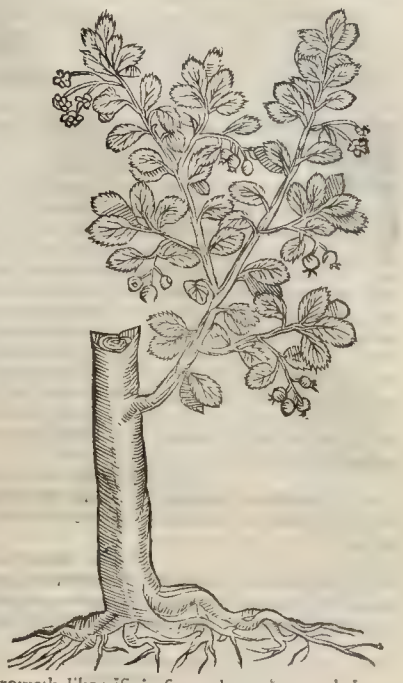
4. *Sorbus sylvestris Aria Theophrasti dicta.*
The wild Service called Aria.

This wild Service tree groweth to be a very great tall and farre spreading tree, with many boughes and branches, whereon are set large crumpled hard leaves of a deepe greene colour on the upper side, and gray or hairy underneath, with divers veines running almost upright therein, and dented about the edges, the flowers are of a white mossie colour, thicke clustring together, made of foure leaves a peece, which turne into browniſh red berries, with a small tuft at the top, containing within them small blackish seedes, and are of a harsh taste like to the rest, yet very pleasant, more then any of the rest, after they are mellowed: the wood is very hard, and firme or close, and whitish withall.

The Place and Time.

The first is seene with us but in a few places, and those onely planted for their rarity. The second is found in many places of *England*. The third in *Westmerland*, on a hill that respecteth the Sea eight miles from *Lancaster* called *Roothersiacke*, but more plentifully in *Wetherslacke* Parke, as I am enformed: The last groweth likewise in some places here and there throughout *England*, as in the parts not farre from *Croydon*, and one tree also groweth on *Hampestead* Heath alone by it selfe, without any other nere it on the left hand of the high way, as you goe on forward to *Hendon*, they do all flower before the end of *May*, and the fruite is ripe in *October*.

4. *Sorbus sylvestris Aria Theophrasti dicta.*
The wild Service tree called Aria.



The Names.

It is called in Greeke ὄρη and ὄρεα, *Oa* and *Oua*, in Latine *Sorbus*: the first is the *Sorbus legitima* of *Clusius*, *Sorbus esculenta* of *Camerarius*, *Sorbus domestica* of *Matthiolus* and *Lobel*, who also thought it might be *Ostrya Theophrasti* but erroniously, as by the discription thereof given before may be seene, all other authors call it *Sorbus* simply: the second is the fourth *Sorbus* of *Pliny* which hee calleth *Torminalis*, as *Cordus*, *Tragus*, and *Matthiolus* doe: though *Lugdunensis* misliketh of it saying that the leaves are nothing like the *Platanus*, whereunto *Pliny* compared them, he therefore calleth that *Sorbus torminalis*, which is called *Ornus* or *Fraxinus silvestris*, as I have shewed you before, because he would call it *Crataegus Theophrasti*, as *Anguillara* did before him; which it is so notwithstanding, nothing hindring but that it may as well be *Crataegus Theophrasti*, as *Sorbi quartum genus Plinij dictum Torminalis*, both the discriptions agreeing fitly hereunto, *Clusius* and *Lobel*, and divers others, and *Gesner in hortis* also call it *Sorbus torminalis*, who yet thinketh it might be a *species* of *Mespilus Aronia*, and peradventure may be *Theophrastus* his *Anthenodonoides*, which *Gaza* calleth *Gallica*. *Bauhinus* placeth it as one of the Medlars, as he doth also our Hawthorne, which in his eighth number he referreth to the *Oxyacantha Pyrastra similis* of *Dioscorides*, and yet in his ninth number maketh that *Oxyacantha Dioscoridis*, to be *Pyracantha* of *Lobel* and *Clusius*, which hath no such divided leafe as the Hawthorne hath, and yet both of them beare berries like Services, and not Apples like Medlars, some also tooke it to be the *Hippomelis* of *Palladius*. The third hath not beene divulged in writing by any before me, and therefore that Latine name may stand untill a fitter may be found, the Natives there call them red Cheese apples, and Sea Oulers. The last is taken by all our Moderne Herbarists to be the *Aria* of *Theophrastus*, although *Bellonius* saith as is shewed before, that that kind of *Ilex* or Oke that is called *Acylaca* in *Candy*, doth hold the name of *Aria* in Mount *Athos*, as is shewed before, *Lobel* calleth it *Aria Theophrasti effigie Alni*. *Clusius Sorbus Aria cognominata*, *Gesner in hortis Aria Alpina vel pilosa*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Sorbus torminalis Gallorum*, and *Anguilara* and *Lugdunensis Aria* also, and *Theophrasti*, as *Camerarius* doth, who saith *Cordus* called it *Lanata arbor*. The Service is called by the *Italians Sorbe*, by the *Spaniards Servas*, by the *French Cormes*, and *Sorbes*, and the tree *Cormier*, and *Sorbier*, by the *Germanes Sp rwerbaum* the tree, and *Sperbieren* the fruite, the *Dutch Sorben*, and *Sorbenboom*, and we in *English* the Service tree or fruite: the last is called by the *Italians Matallo*, and by the *French Alisier*, and *Cirier* by some.

The Vertues.

Services unmellowed are very harsh, able to draw ones mouth awry almost to be eaten, or else to choke one, but made mellow they are more pleasant, and fit to be taken of most to stay flixes, scowrings, and castings, yet lesse then Medlars, although many doe eate them that needs not, for any such purpose: if they be dryed before they be mellow and kept all the yeare, they may be used in decoctions for the said purpose, either to drinke or

to

to bathe the parts requiring it, and is profitably used in that manner to stay the bleeding of wounds, and at the mouth or nose to be applyed to the forehead, and nape of the necke.

Chap. XXIV.

Mespilus. The Medlar.

THere are observed sundry sorts of Medlars whereof three were knowne to the auncient Writers, the rest are of later invention.

1. *Mespilus maxima sativa.* The great manured Medlar.

The great Medlar groweth neere to the bigness of the Quince, but never so great as an Apple tree that ever I saw, spreading branches, reasonable largely, with longer and narrower leaves then either Apple or Quince, and not dented at all about the edges, at the end of the sprigges stand the flowers made of five white great broad pointed leaves, nicked in the middle with some white threds also: after which commeth the fruite, being round and halfe flat, of a brownish greene colour being ripe, bearing a crowne as it were on the toppe, which were the five greene leaves, as a huske wherein the flower stood before, which crowne of leaves being rubbed off or falne away, the head of the fruite is seene to be somewhat hollow, the fruite is very harsh before it be mellowed as is said of the Services before, and hath usually five hard kernells within it.

2. *Mespilus vulgaris sive minor.* The ordinary or small Medlar.

The ordinary Medlar differeth in nothing from the former, but that it hath some thornes on it, in severall places, which the other hath not, and that the fruite is small and not altogether so pleasant.

3. *Mespilus minor folio serrato.* The common *Italian* Medlar.

This also differeth in nothing from the last that hath thornes, but that the leaves are dented about the edges, when as the other is not.

4 *Mespilus fructu albo magno.* The great white Medlar.

This differeth not from the first sort but in the fruite, which will be as great as it, and more white then it being ripe on the tree, and will not be so browne when it is mellowed, the kernels also within them are not so strong or hard.

5. *Mespilus Aronia sive Neapolitana.* The Medlar of *Naples.*

The Medlar of *Naples* riseth to be a reasonable great and faire spread tree, bearing broad leaves, cut in or divided on the sides into severall parts, but not to the middle ribbe somewhat resembling the Hawthorne leaves, with thornes set somtimes on the branches and sometimes without, the flowers grow in tufts like unto the Service

1. *Mespilus maxima sativa.*
The great manured Medlar.

2. *Mespilus vulgaris.*
The ordinary Medlar.

tree

tree, of a greenish colour, which turne into fruite, many clustring together and hanging downe, smaller then the smallest Medlar, and with a lesser crowne of leaves, and hollownesse at the toppe then it, reddish or yellowish when they are ripe having only three stones or kernells within it, and more sweet and pleasant also.

5. *Mespilus Aronia sive Neapolitana.* The Medlar of Naples.

The Place and Time.

Three of these sorts grow with us here in our Land, the two first in many places, and the last with some few lovers of rarities, the other two have not as yet beene seene here: they flower in *May* for the most part, and beare ripe fruite in *September* and *October*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μεσπίλη and μέσπιλον in Latine *Mespilus* and the fruite μέσπιλον *Mespilum*. The first sort may bee the *Mespilus Setanica* of *Theophrastus* and *Pliny*, and taken by many to be the *Mespilus altera* of *Dioscorides*, which he saith some called *Epimelis*, *Tragus* although he call it *Mespilus* yet taketh it to be *Crataegus* of *Theophrastus*, which it cannot be, for that *Theophrastus* saith *Crataegus* hath the leafe of *Mespilus Anthedon*, which hath a divided leafe, for hee describeth no other *Mespilus*, and is the same with *Dioscorides* his *Mespilus Aronia*, as you shall presently heare: it is also that which *Lobel* calleth *Domestica*, *Cordus sativa*, and *Camerarius in horto Setania majoribus vulgari fructibus*, *Tragus Mespilus fructu praestantiore*, and *Dodonæus Mespilus Oxyacantho insita*, or as *Lugdunensis* saith, *insitione mitior facta*. The second is termed *Sylvestris* by *Bauhinus*, as well as *Laurino folio*, and *Germanica* being the more ordinary both with them and us. The third is set out by *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis*, but their figures do not expresse the leaves to be dented as they should be. The fourth is spoken of by *Scaliger* and *Lugdunensis*. The last is the *Mespilus*, called *Aronia* of *Dioscorides*, the *Mespilus Anthedon* of *Theophrastus and Pliny*, and is the first *Mespilus* of *Matthiolus*, and generally called *Mespilus Aronia* with all other Writers, onely *Ruellius*, and *Gesner in hortis* calleth it *Paliurus Africana*, and *Cordus Mespilus tricoccos*, and may peradventure be the *Mespilus Gallica* of *Camerarius* in *horto*. The *Arabians* call it *Zarar* or *Zarur*, and *Alzarur*, the *Italians Mespoli* (but they call the last which we call of *Naples Azarolo*, derived as it is likely from the *Arabians Zarur*) the *French Nesflier*, *Mesplier*, and *Meflier*, and the fruite *Nefle* and *Mesple*, the *Germans Nespelbaum*, and the fruite *Nespel*, the *Spaniards Nesperas*, the *Dutch Mespelboom*, and we in *English*, the Medlar tree and fruite.

The Vertues.

Medlars have the like properties that Services have, but are more effectuall in operation to binde and stay any fluxes of blood or humours in man or woman, the leaves also have the same quality, but besides these effects the mellowed fruite is often served among other sorts of fruite to the table, and eaten with pleasure by those that have no neede of physicke, but worketh in women with childe, both to please the taste as in others, and to stay their longings after unusuall meates, &c. as also very effectuall for them that are apt to miscarry, and before their time to be delivered, to helpe that malady, and make them joyfull mothers: that of *Naples* is the more delicate, & is also accounted the more effectuall for the said purposes: the decoction of them is good to gargle and wash the mouth and throate, and teeth, when there is any defluxion of blood to stay it, and of humours, which causeth paines and swellings, to binde those destillations and ease the paines: the same also is a good bath for women to sit in or over, that have their courses come downe too abundantly, or for the piles when they bleede too much: the same also serveth well both to drinke and to bathe the stomacke warme, that is given to casting, to loath or not to hold and containe their meate and digest it, but if a pultis or plaister be made with dryed Medlars, beaten and mixed with the juyce of Red Roses, whereunto a few Cloves and Nutmegs may be added, and a little red Corall also, and applyed to the stomacke it will worke the more effectually: the dryed leaves in pouther strawed on bleeding or fresh wounds, restraineth the blood, and healeth up the wound quickely: both leaves and fruite are of singular good use to binde, and to strengthen whatsoever hath need of those qualities. The Medlar stones made into pouther and drunke in wine wherein some Parsly rootes have lyen infused all night, or a little boyled, doe breake the stone in the kidnies helping to expell them.

CHAP. XXV.

Chamæmespilus & Epimelis. Dwarfe Medlars and other such like small fruites.

THere are some other small fruites to be spoken of, that are fittest to be referred to Medlars and Services, though resembled to Quinces and Apples, by their Authours, and because they were not to be put into the former Chapters, I thought to entreate of them next unto them, in a Chapter peculiar to themselves.

1. *Chamæ-*

1. *Chamæmespilus.* The dwarfe Medlar.

This dwarfe Medlar which *Gesner* so called for some likenesse it had in the fruite, with the ordinary Medlar, although but a little, is a small woodly shrub, covered with a reddish ash coloured barke, having small leaves growing thereon, every one by it selfe, somewhat like unto Basill saith *Gesner*, but gray or hoary underneath, the blossomes are small and greenish, standing either singly or by couples on slender footestalkes, after which follow small reddish round berries, with a small crowne of leaves at the head like unto the Medlar, without any sappe or juyce therein, or very little, and having two or three small seedes like grape kernells within each: the leaves fall every yeare, and the roote liveth shooting up some twiggy stalkes.

2. *Epimelis Galeni.* The small baltard Medlar.

This differeth from the former in that it riseth with longer stemmes or stalkes, whose leaves are greene above and gray underneath, somewhat like unto the former, but somewhat larger, the flowers hereof come forth upon a pretty long footestalke one above another, very like unto the blossomes of *Arbutus* the Strawberry tree, that is, like a little round bottle with small brimmes, and not as the Medlar, laid open into five leaves, which flowers are of a pale blush colour, and turne into small berries, of a yellowish red colour, with a little head or crowne like the other, but lesser, not so bigge as Hawthorne berries, but as dry and sapelesse, with three or foure hard white seedes within them, of a little dry but no great harsh taste: the leaves hereof likewise fall away in Autumne, and rise againe in the Spring.

3. *Cotonaster Gesneri.*
Gesner his baltard low Quince.

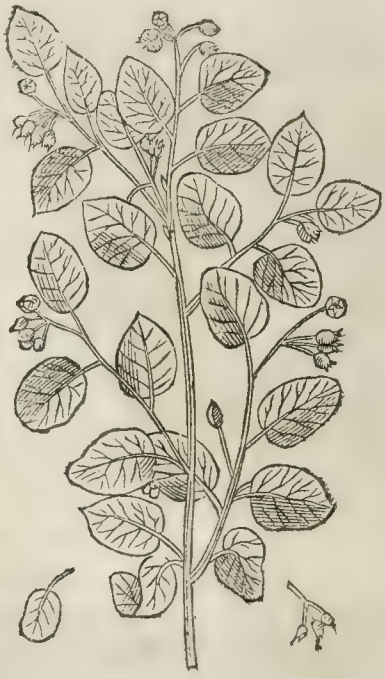
This little shrub, (*Gesner* sheweth to differ from his dwarfe Medlar, least any should suppose them to be both one,) hath larger and longer leaves, a little dented about the edges, yet hoary white, as the Quince tree leaves are, and hath berries not so round nor so red as it, but tending somewhat to yellow, with foure three square seedes in each berry.

The Place and Time.

Both the former and the later, grow in sundry places of *Germany*, and of *France* also, and so doth the other also, and their berries ripen in *August*.

1. *Chamæmespilus.* The dwarfe Medlar.

3. *Cotonaster Gesneri.*
Gesner his baltard low Quince.



2. *Epimelis Galeni.*
Small baltard Medlar.

The

The Names.

It pleaſeth *Geſner* to name the firſt *Chamæmeſpilum*, whom almoſt all ſince have followed, and called ſo in like manner, onely *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Epimelis*, and maketh it the *Meſpilus* of *Dioſcorides*, which he ſaith ſome called *Epimelis*, and ſome *Setainum*, when as himſelfe ſaith in his Chapter of Medlars, that *Dioſcorides* his *Meſpilus Setania*; is our common Medlar, whoſe fruite as well as tree is farre greater then of this. The ſecond is the *Epimelis of Galen*, whereof he maketh mention *lib. 6. ſimpl. medic.* and differeth from the Medlar ſo called, whereof he ſpeaketh in another place; for he ſaith that the fruite hereof is ſowre, and hurtfull to the ſtomacke, and that the Country people of *Italy* did call it *Vnedo*, (which is probable they did ſo, becauſe the bloſſomes are very like thoſe of the *Arbutus* which is alſo called *Vnedo*) *Lugdunenſis* calleth it *Epimelis altera*, but is not *Cluſius* his third *Vitis Idæa*, as he thinketh, which hath blacke berries, but this hath red as he deſcribeth it, and therefore therein was deceived, yet thinketh it to be the *Cotonaſter* of *Geſner*, which *Cluſius* contradicteth. The third is indeede the *Cotonaſter* of *Geſner*, which *Cluſius* alſo mentioneth in his hiſtory of plants, with his *Chamæmeſpilus*, and *Vitis Idæa*. *Bauhinus* maketh a doubt whether it be not the *Agriomelea* of *Bellonius*. *Bauhinus* ſeemeth to make two ſeverall plants thereof, as may be ſeene in his *Pinax*. Theſe plants have gotten ſundry *Germane* names among the *Alpiſh* inhabitants and others, as by theſe divers names in Latine derived, for the *Germane* may be eaſily underſtood, and becauſe we wanted names to call them by, I have given it them as neere as I can, either from the Latine or their proper effects, and thus much may ſuffice untill we further be informed of them.

The Vertues.

There can be little ſaid of any of theſe plants, ſeeing ſo little hath beene ſaid by thoſe moderne Authours, that firſt wrote of them: for ſome of them being dry berries, are wholly neglected, and the other that have ſome better reliſh or ſweete taſte, are onely eaten by the Mountainers and their children, and not applyed as medicinable for any griefe.

CHAP. XXVI.

Acer. The Maple tree.

THere are onely foure ſorts of Maple trees knowne to us, that I am to ſhew you, but *Bauhinus* doth diſtinguiſh them into foure thus, *Sphendamnus* is that Maple that is white and full of veines, *Zygia* is yellow and criſpt, *Clinotrochon* is yellow and not criſpt, *Glinon* is white with few veines, but wee muſt give them you by other termes.

1. *Acer majus latifolium Sycomorus dictum.* The great broad leafed Maple or Sicomore tree.

The great Maple (which hath beene with many falſely called the Sycomore tree) groweth quickly to be a great

1. *Acer majus latifolium Sycomorus falſo dictum.*
The great broad leafed Maple or Sycomore tree.

2,3. *Acer minus & montanum.*
Our common wood Maple and the mountaine kinde.

and a tall tree, spreading many faire branches, which make a goodly shadow, covered with a reasonable smooth barke, having many very faire large leaves thereon, set upon reddish footestalkes, cut somewhat deepely into five somewhat long parts or divisions, all dented about the edges, greene above and grayish underneath, the flowers are of a whitish yellow greene colour, standing on a long stalke, with some few threds within them, each flower yeelding two winged huskes, parted at the stalke, which are thinne skinnes at the ends, and bunched out, where the seede lyeth within, and are very like unto the common or wood Maple, but much larger, and many more standing together: the wood is whitish and smooth, but not so white, smooth, and close, as the wood kinde is.

4. *Acer Creticum trifolium.*
The three leafed Maple tree.

2. *Acer minus sive vulgare.*

Our common or wood Maple tree.

The common Maple tree groweth lower & flower then the former, somtimes in hedges, no higher then those other hedge bushes, or els much highe rcovered with a more rugged barke, spreading neither so far nor such great branches, the leaves are much smaller, thinner and not so deepely cut in, but yet divided into five parts, and somewhat broad, at the setting on of the stalke, of a deepe and shining green colour on the upperside, and paler underneath: the flowers and seede are very like the former, but fewer set on the stalkes, and lesser also in bulke or bignesse; the wood hereof is very white, very smooth, and very close grained.

3. *Acer montanum.*

The mountaine Maple tree.

This Map'e differeth little from the last, that groweth well and great, differing chiefely in the leafe which is not flat next unto the stalke, and is somewhat deepelier cut into more divisions.

4. *Acer Creticum trifolium.*

The three leafed Maple of *Candy*.

This Maple groweth to be a tree of a meane size, spreading branches reasonable well, the barke whereof is of a darke reddish colour, having broad greene leaves full of veines, divided into three parts, standing equally distant one from another, with a long slender footestalke under them, the flowers stand onely a couple tegether on the stalke, as the seede that followeth doth also, winged somewhat like the last but smaller.

The Place and Time.

The first is no where found wilde or naturall in our Land that I can learne, but onely planted in Orchards or walkes for the shadowes sake, but groweth in sundry places in *Germany*, &c. The second and third are found both on high and low grounds, in Woods, and Groves, Parkes, Chases, and the like through most Countries of this Kingdome, the one in the moister grounds, where the wood will be looser, and the other in the dryer grounds, firmer and closer; but the last is also a stranger to us growing about *Mompelier* and *Candy*, they all flower about the middle of *Aprill*, and the seed is ripe in the end of *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke σφένδαμνος & *Sphendamnus*, in Latine *Acer*. The first is that which *Clusius* calleth *latifolium*, because it hath the greatest and broadest leaves of any, and therefore *Tragus* calleth it *Platanus*, thinking as divers did, but it was the true *Platanus*, and therefore the *French* did call it *Plane*, before the true one was discovered and knowne. *Ruellius* and after him many others called it *Sycomorus* the Sycomore tree, which in divers Countries doth still continue, and with us also being called usually the Sycomore tree: but by this name of *Sycomorus* the Sycomore tree, divers Writers have called divers trees, as first the true Sycomore or Mulberry Figge, called of divers *Ficus Pharaonis*, *Ficus Ægyptia*, *Morus Ægyptia*, and *Ficus Cypria*. *Matthiolus* and others say that the *Italians* call the *Azadirach* by the name of *Sycomorus*. And *Petrus Crescentius*, calleth the *Virga sanguinea*, by the name of *Sycomorus*. And lastly *Ruellius* and others say that this *Acer latifolium*, is called *Sycomorus*, yet *Clusius* saith that the *French* call the lesser or wood sort so. The second is that which is most frequent in our Land, and called *Acer tenuifolia*, by *Cordus* in *histor*. *Acer minor* by *Dodonæus*, *Clusius*, and *Camerarius*, *Opio* by the *Romanes*, *Opulus* by *Gesner in hortis*, and *Cordus*, and *Opulus campestris* by *Lugdunensis*, who also taketh it to be *Carpinus*, but not rightly. The third is the *Acer is altera species, quæ fortè Zygia Theophrasti* of *Lobel*, by *Belonius Acer montanum*, *flavum & crispum*, and *Asphendamnos* by the Country men of *Candy*, by *Lugdunensis Opulus montana*, and can be no other then the *Zygia* of *Theophrastus*, which *Gaza* calleth *Carpinus*, which differeth much from the *Ostrys*, which some as is before said call *Carpinus*. And the last his *Glinon*, which hee rendereth *Gallicum*. The *Italians* call it *Pie doca*, and *Platano acquatico*, the *French Erable*, the *Germanes Masholder* the common sort, and *Ahorne* the greatest, the *Dutch Luytenhout*, and we in *English* Maple, and some, but as falsly as the *French* or any other, the Plane tree.

The Vertues.

Neither *Dioscorides* nor *Galen*, in his censure of simples, make any mention of this tree, yet *lib. 8. med. part. cap* 8. in the medicines for the Liver, written by *Asclepias*, he appointeth a dramme of the roote to be beaten to pouther, and given in water, but *Cornarius* doubteth that the word is mistaken, because none of the Greeke Writers have made any mention thereof, or that it should be used in any disease. And none but *Pliny* hath recorded any of these Maples, but saith that the roote of the Maple being bruised, is applyed with very great effect unto those that have obstructions, or any other paines of the Liver, or Spleene, which *Serenus* delivereth in these Verses following:

Si

Si latus immeritum morbo tentatur acuto,
Accensum tinges lapidem stridentibus undis,
Hinc bibis: aut Aceris radicem tunditis, & una
Cum vino capis, hoc præsens medicamen habetur.

Thy harmelesse side, if sharpe disease invade,
In hissing water quench an heated stone,
This drinke: Or Maple roote in pouther made
Take oft in Wine, a present medicine knowne.

It is used in many joyners works, especially the finest wrought grained wood, which *Pliny* peradventure meant *lib. 16. c. 16.* by that which he there calleth *Bruscum*, and *Molluscum*, the more excellent both of them as he saith, is *tuber Aceris*, the knotty part of the tree, or of the roote thereof, which is held to be fuller of diversified veines therein: either of which saith *Pliny*, if they were large enough to make a table, would excell the Cedar, as some take it, but others thinke it should be *Citrus* the Citron.

CHAP. XXVII.

1. *Platanus orientalis verus.* The true Planetree of the East Countries.

BEcause in the last Chapter it is shewed that the *French* and others were utterly mistaken in calling the Maple the Plane tree: I thought it meetest to shew you which is the true kinde next thereunto, and to joyne thereunto another sort, brought by Mr *Tradescant*, out of *Virginia*. It riseth up to be a very great tree in time, spreading very largely, the barke whereof is rugged, the leaves are very large, cut into five divisions, and each of them deepely gashed on the edges, greene above and whitish underneath, hanging by a slender reddish stalke, the flowers are of a pale white colour, many set together on a long stalke, after which follow sundry round rough bals of the bignesse of Wallnuts, made as it were a bur, but not sticking, wherein lye small seede, the wood is firme, hard, and yellowish browne.

2. *Platanus Occidentalis aut Virginensis.* The Plane tree of the West parts or *Virginia*.

This Plane tree likewise groweth great, and spreadeth fairely, whose leaves being broad and large, have not so deepe divisions in them, and the pills or burres are, although somewhat rough with the compleat roundnesse, not so sharpe as the former, which being set hereby is utterly spoyled in the cutting, they grow also many hanging downe from the ends of the branches, as in the others.

1. *Platanus Orientalis verus.*
The true Plane tree of the East Country.

2. *Platanus Occidentalis aut Virginensis.*
The Plane tree of the West parts or Virginia.

The Place and *Time.*

The former groweth not naturally in any Country of *Europe*, but in *Asia*, *Syria* *Egypt*, and *Africa* many, and they are planted also by the way sides, and in market places, for the shadowes sake onely: it is found with very few in our Christian world, and those onely great lovers of rarities, being very tender, not enduring without extraordinary care and keeping, the cold of our climates, the other is but lately brought from *Virginia* by M. *Tradescant.*

The Names.

It is called πλάτανος in Greeke, and *Platanus* in Latine, *a latè diffusis ramis nomen sortita est*: and by this name all Authours have called it that have written of it. The *Arabians* call it *Dulb*, the *Italians* *Platano*, the *French* *Platane*, that it may differre from the *Plasne*, whereby as is said they call the Maple, the *Germanes* know it not, and therefore they and the *Dutch* have no peculier name, but as they take it from the *French* *Plane*, even as we doe also, calling it the Plane tree: *Dioscorides* calleth the fruite or burres σφαῖρα, and *Pliny* *Pilulæ*. The *Virginian* being so like the other can have no other name.

The Vertues.

Galen saith that the Plane is of a moist and cold nature, but not farre from a temperate, and therefore the green leaves bruised and laid on inflammations and hot swellings doe helpe them, but the barke and the burres are more drying, which being boyled in vinegar, is good to gargle the mouth for the paine of the teeth: the burres also fryed with fat is good against burnings, the burnt barke mixed with water doth clense the skin of any scurfe, lepry, or other deformities of the skin, and doth dry up much also, old moist and running ulcers, bringing them to cicatrising: there is saith *Galen* and *Dioscorides*, a kinde of dust upon the leaves, which every one must be carefull to avoid, that it fall not into their eyes or eares, least it put them to much paine, the burres drunke in wine, resisteth the venome of the Scorpion, and other venemous creatures, the young tender leaves boyled in wine, and the eyes bathed therewith that have either redneſse or rheumes falne into them helpeth them.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Buxus. The Boxe tree.

THe Boxe tree, hath two or three diversities observed therein, which shall be shewed here, and with them another, which divers doe referre hereunto.

1. *Buxus arbor vulgaris.* Our common Boxe tree.

The Boxe tree groweth slowly, and seldome groweth to any great body, or any great height, but when it is suffered, after a long time riseth unto twise a mans height, and of the bigneſse of a mans thigh, with a grayish barke, but in many places very low, spread reasonable well, with branches, whereon are set many thicke small, somewhat long and round pointed leaves, abiding alwayes greene, larger, thicker, and greener then any ordinary Mirtle leaves, greater or lesser, as the bushes be in greatneſse, at the foote of the leaves come forth small greenish flowers, which turne into whitish round berries, with foure points at the toppes, with reddish seede within them: the wood is very solid close, of a whitish yellow colour, and so heavy that it sinketh being put into water.

2. *Buxus auratus.* Guilded Boxe.

This guilded Boxe groweth in like manner as the former, in some places taller and greater then in others, the leaves are altogether like it, but that most of the upper leaves in the Summer time will have a yellow list or guard about the edges, and in nothing else differing from the other.

3. *Chamæbuxus minor.* Small low Boxe.

This small Boxe groweth never high or great, and although neglected or suffered yet still it hath many slender twigs rising from the roote, and every branch apt to take roote, whereby it may quickely be propagated and encreased, the leaves are much smaller and finer then in the former, and of a deeper greene colour, which never bore flower or seede that I could observe or learne.

4. *Pseudo chamæbuxus.* The bastard low Boxe.

This small low plant lyeth most on the ground, with the slender rushlike greene branches, rooting as it spreadeth, and not rising a foote high having divers thicke hard leaves set theron without order, somewhat like unto Boxe leaves, or rather Mirtle leaves, being for the most part pointed at the ends, ever abiding greene: at the ends of the branches among the leaves come forth foure or five flowers of the fashion of Peaſe or Broom blossomes, the uppermost part whereof is whitish, and yellowish in the middle, but purplish lower, and in some purple above, and yellow below, after which come small flat cods like unto the broad *Thlaspi*, containing within them blackish gray round seede like Vetches: the roote spreadeth tough long branches in the ground, and abideth long.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is found with us in many woods, and wood grounds among other sorts of trees, it is also planted in divers Orchards, or house backe sides, where it never groweth high, but serveth as a bush to dry Linnen on, &c. The second hath beene likewise found in sundry places of this land, but onely neere those that have it. The third groweth also in gardens being planted either as a border to keepe up the beds, or as a hedge likewise to dry cloths on. The last *Clusius* found in sundry places of *Austria*, and *Hungaria*. and *Cordus* on the hils in *Bavaria*, &c.

The Names.

Boxe is called πύξος in Greeke διὰ τὸ πυκνὸν τῦ ξύλυ *adensitate ligni dicitur*, and *Buxus* in Latine, and therefrom came *pixides* the small vessels or boxes to hold and containe things in them. *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides* have but one sort, but *Pliny* hath three, the first he calleth *Gallicum*, because it was made to grow into spires or pillars, unto a great height. The second *Oleastrum*, (but as *Dalechampius* on *Pliny* noteth, there is an errour in the mistaking of the word, in some Greeke copy that he followed, and for ἀγεώτροφον ἄγαν, *secundum omnino agreste esse*, he tooke it to be ἀγελαῖον εἶναι, *Oleastrum esse*) is wholly wild, and not profitable for any thing as the first kind is, being of a most loathsome sent, not fit to set against the house sides, as the third is: Another errour *Pliny* hath, that he saith the head of seede is called *Cratægus*, which he doth confound out of *Theophrastus* that speaketh of *Cratægus* next after *Buxus*, *lib.* 3. *c.* 15. and a third errour herein is, that he saith the Boxe beareth *Viscum* on

the

1. *Buxus arbor vulgaris.*
Our common Boxe tree.

4. *Pſeudo chamebuxus.*
The baſtard low Boxe tree.

the North ſide, and *Hyphear* on the South, which *Theophraſtus* ſaith of the *Ilex* to doe ſo. The firſt is generally called *Buxus & arbor*, or *arboreſcens* by all. The ſecond hath not beene mentioned by any Writer before me. The third is called *Chamæpyxos* by *Tragus*, and *Tabermontanus*, and *Buxus humilis* by *Dodonæus*. The laſt is the *Anonymos flore Coluteæ* of *Cluſius*, the *Anonymos Pervincæ folio* of *Camerarius in horto*: and *Rhus Myrtifolius Plinij Geſneri* alſo, *Geſner* in *Collatione ſtirpium* calleth it *Chamebuxus*, and *Beſler* that ſet out the great *hortus Eyſtetenſis*, *Pſeudochamæbuxus* as I doe. *Thalius* calleth that ſmall plant *Myrtus tenuifolius*, that *Cordus* calleth in *Obſervationum ſylva*, *Fruticulus exiguus foliis myrtinis*, which is this very plant. Box is called *Boſſo* by the *Italians*, and *Box* by the *Spaniards*, *Boys* by the *French*, *Buxbaum* by the *Germanes*, and *Palmboom* by the *Dutch*.

The Vertues.

The leaves of Box are hot and dry, and aſtringent withall, as the taſte declareth, and therefore aſſuredly doth dry and binde, yet is it not much uſed in Phyſicke by any now adayes that I know, although many doe trumpet out the praiſe of it to be good for fluxes, and the *French* diſeaſe, as much as *Guajacum*. *Fernelius* onely doth number the leaves hereof among thoſe things that doe purge, but the practiſe thereof is worne out of uſe, yet I remember that Doctor *Smith*, that was one of Queene *Elizabeths* Phyſitions, appointed the decoction of an ounce of the leaves of Boxe for a purging medicine, to be boyled in whey, and a dramme of the pouther in broth. But *Matthiolus* conteſteth againſt ſuch as tooke it, and the *Guajacum* to be both one: the leaves and the duſt of the wood boyled in lye, will make haires of an Aborne (or *Abraham*) colour, the dwarfe Boxe is fit as is ſaid to border the beds of a Garden, &c. and either they or the leaves of the other dryed and given to horſes, cureth them of the Bots, or Wormes: the wood is uſed for many ſmall workes among the Turners, and the diverſified boxe that hath crooked veines therein, ſerveth for inlaying to Joyners: there is no uſe knowne of the laſt as yet.

One medicine that I learned of a friend, who had tryed it effectuall, I will here ſet downe unto you, to cure the biting of a mad dogge, is to take the leaves and rootes of Cowſlips, of the leaves of Boxe and Penny-royall, of each a like quantity, ſhred them ſmall and put them into hot broth, and let it be ſo taken three dayes together, and apply the herbe, &c. to the bitten place, with ſope and hogges ſuet melted together.

CHAP. XXIX.

Salix. The Willow.

THe Willowes are to be divided into ſundry parts, for ſome grow high, ſome low, ſome with broad leaves, ſome with narrow and long, and that both high and low, ſome alſo onely growing in the waters, others delighting to grow by water ſides, and ditches, yet will alſo grow on the land. I will therefore diſtribute them into foure peculiar ſorts or orders, that is to ſay into thoſe that grow high

1. *Salix arborea angustifolia alba vulgaris.* The ordinary great white Willow tree.

3. *Salix rosea.* The Rose Willow.

and beare narrow leaves, into those that grow high, and beare broad leaves, into the lower sort with broad leaves, and into the lower with narrow leaves, and so I shall comprehend the whole number of them; and yet I must seperate the *Spyrea* of *Clusius* and the *Vitex* or *Agnus castus* into two chapters by themselves.

1. *Salix arborea angustifolia alba vulgaris.*

The ordinary great white Willow tree.

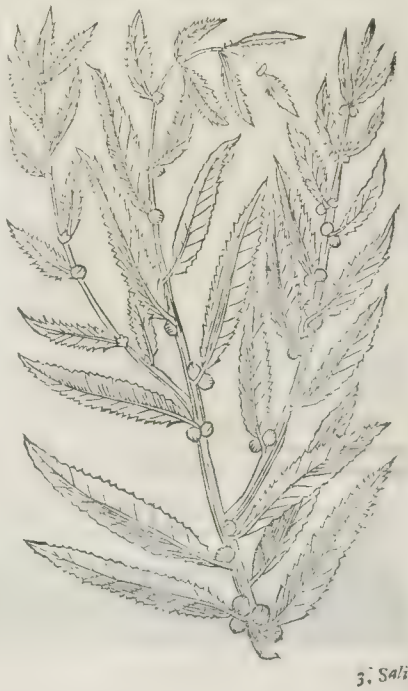
Our ordinary white Willow groweth quickely to be a great and tall tree, if it be not lopped as it is usuall in most places, with a smooth white barke on the body, and bigger branches, the younger sprigges, being somewhat greene with the whitenesse, the leaves are long and narrow, pale greene on the upper side, and of a shining silver white colour underneath, without any dent on the edges, the flowers come forth before the leaves appeare, and are small long and round, yellow mossie heads, smelling sweete for the most part, divers standing one above another, on a long stalke, which in time turne unto downe, that is blowne away with the winde, and the seede with it if it have any: the wood is soft and white, and with the branches hereof cut into long stickes are made stakes for hedges, or to uphold Vines, &c.

2. *Salix angustifolia purpurea seu nigra.*

The ordinary blacke Willow.

The blacke Willow differeth from the former white not growing so great or high, and that the barke is more rough and of a darke reddish colour, the branches lithy and easie to bend, as whereof hopes are made to binde caskes, the leaves likewise are narrower and blacker, and wood not so white.

5. *Salix Viminalis nigra.* The blacke Withye.



3. *Salix*

3. *Salix Roſea.* The Roſe Willow.

The Willow that beareth a tuft of ſmall greeniſh white leaues, on the reddiſh branches, ſet in order to- almoſt like a Roſe, is in growth like unto the laſt, the barke as rough and darke, the leaves not ſo long branches fully ſo lithye and pliant, yet reaſonably.

4. *Salix fragilis.* The hard blacke Willow.

This differeth from the ſecond, in that the branches are hard and blacke, ſtrong, and not pliant as the former, &c.

5. *Salix viminalis nigra.* The blacke Withy.

This Withy hath more ſlender branches, and more fit to be wound, of a darke red colour: the leaves are long and narrow, dented about the edges, of a darke greene, and a little white underneath, having two ſmall round leaves, at the ſetting on of every the long leaves, which ſheweth the kinde thereof.

6, *Salix Gallica nigra.* The *French* blacke Withy,

This differeth from the laſt in this, that the twigges are more yellowiſh browne, the leaves leſſe dented and hath no ſmall round leaves at the bottome of the longer.

The Place and *Time.*

Many of theſe ſorts are found in our owne land in low grounds, neere water courſes and ditches, and the Roſe Willow in ſundry places of *Eſſex*, and *Cambridge* ſhire: the bloſſomes come forth before any leaves appeare, and are in their fulleſt greatneſſe uſually before *Eaſter*, divers gathering them to decke up their houſes on Palme ſunday.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἰτέα, παρὰ τὸ ἴεσθαι, *quod cito in altum excreſcat*, and *Salix a ſaliendo* in Latine, becauſe it groweth with that ſpeed that it ſeemeth to leape. The firſt is common both with us and with other nations, and is that which *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* call *Salix alba*, and *Salix perticalis* by *Matthiolus*, *Cordus*, *Lugdunenſis* and others, becauſe the branches thereof being ſtrong are uſed as ſtakes to hold up any thing, or to be bound thereunto. The ſecond is taken to be the true *Salix Amerina nigra & rubens* of *Pliny*, and of *Columella Salix Amerina & Sabina*, which *Matthiolus* calleth *Græca*, and *Dodonæus Gallica*, and by *Thalius Sabina*, and *Amerina*. The third is not mentioned by any forraigne Authour that I know of, *Gerard* having given the firſt knowledge thereof to the world. The fourth is called by *Bauhinus Salix fragilis*, as it is in the Title. The fift is called by *Lugdunenſis Salix* μελανόφλοιος, *i.e. cortice nigro* of *Theophraſtus*, and the *purpurea* of *Pliny*. The laſt is the firſt *Salix* of *Tragus*, the *Salix Gallica* of *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides*, and by *Lugdunenſis Salix Phenicea*. The *Arabians* call the Willow *Bulef Bhulles*, and *Saffaff* alſo, and *Chalif*, which names *Alpinus* and *Rauwolfius* give to their particular kindes, the *Italians Salice*, the *Spaniards Salce*, and *Salgueiro*, the *French Saulx*, and *Saule*, the *Germanes Weiden* and *Felbinger*, the *Dutch Milgheboom.*

The Vertues.

The Vertues of all the ſorts of theſe Willowes, as of the reſt are ſet downe together at the latter end of them, except ſuch as are mentioned in particular.

CHAP. XXX.

Salix arborea latifolia. The Sallow tree.

IF this kinde there are divers ſorts that plainely differre both from the former and among themſelves.

1. *Salix latifolia rotunda.* The round leafed Sallow.

This Sallow groweth to a reaſonable greatneſſe with a grayiſh white rugged barke outermoſt, and another redder inward, the outermoſt being pliant, and ſtrong, fit to binde things withall: the leaves hereof are broad and almoſt round, endented about the edges, darke greene above and gray underneath with two ſmall round leaves joyned to the foote of them: the flowers or catkins are not ſuch whole heads or tufts as the former kinde, but conſiſt of many ſmall heads, thicke ſet together, which are blowne away with the blackiſh ſeede in them as the others are: the wood hereof is more looſe and ſpongy then the other, and may by beating the head be writhed round or downeward, as is ſeene at the Chriſtmas time in many Noble and Gentlemens houſes ſet at their gates by their Porters.

2. *Salix latifolia oblongior.* The longer leafed Sallow.

This other differeth from the former onely in the leaves, which are not ſo round, but broad and long withall, dented about the edges, and in all things elſe alike: on the leaves of both theſe ſorts are found ſometimes certaine bladders or bliſters, and upon the branches little rough balles.

3. *Salix latifolia minor.* The leſſer broad Willow.

There is another ſort hereof that groweth not ſo high as the former, the leaves being of a meane ſiſe, betweene them two that is not ſo round nor ſo long, but of a darker greene colour, and gray underneath like unto them.

4. *Salix ſubrotundo argenteo folio.* The ſilver leafed Sallow.

This ſilver leafed Sallow groweth low like the laſt, having a browniſh barke to cover the body, but eſpecially the branches, the leaves are more long then broad, and ſhining ſilver-like underneath, ſomewhat leſſer then the laſt, the leaves and the barke being the chiefeſt differences in this from the laſt.

The Place and *Time.*

Theſe ſorts although they are ſometimes found by waters ſides, yet are they alſo found in the moiſter grounds, not neere crookes or ditches, and in the upland grounds as well: their time of flowring is with the former.

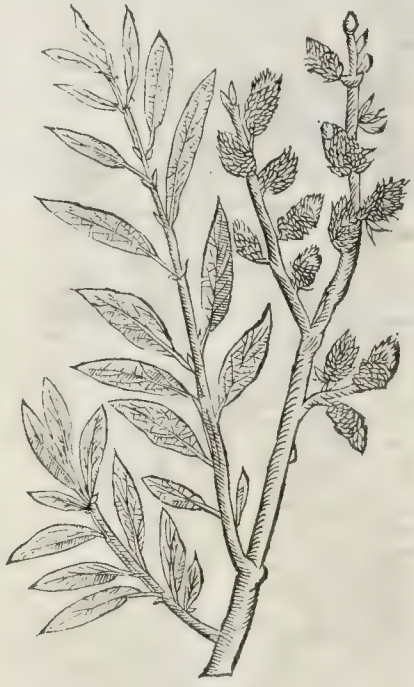
The Names.

This kinde is called *Salix arborea latifolia* to diſtinguiſh it from all the other kindes: the two firſt ſorts are mentioned by *Tragus*, as his fourth kinde, and called *Latifolia* or *platyphyllos* by *Cluſius*, *Camerarius*, *Thalius*, *Geſner*, *Lobel*, and *Lugdunenſis*, which *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard* call *Salix caprea rotundifolia*; and thought to be *Elaagnus* by ſome, and called *Salix latifolia aquatica* by others. The third is mentioned by *Thalius* onely,

and

1. *Salix latifolia rotunda.*
The round leafed Sallow.

2. *Salix latifolia oblongior.*
The long leafed Sallow.



and by *Bauhinus* from him. The laſt by *Bauhinus* onely, who calleth it *Salix ſubrotundo argenteo folio*, as it is in the title.

CHAP. XXXI.

Salix pumila latifolia. The low broad leafed Willow.

THere are likewiſe three or foure ſorts of this low kinde to ſhew you, which are as followeth.

1. *Salix humilis latifolia erecta.* The upright low broad Willow.

The branches of this low Willow are ſhort, not above a cubit long and ſtraked, or as it were creſted all along: the leaves are ſomewhat long with the roundneſſe and pointed at the ends, a little wrinckled above, and ſoft and woolly underneath: this creepeth not as the next, which diſtinguiſheth it.

2. *Salix latifolia repens.* Creeping broad leafed Willow.

The ſtalkes with the ſundry branches of this low Willow, having a rugged barke, doe for the moſt part ſpread on the ground, and take roote againe as they lie, the leaves are ſmall, yet ſomewhat broad and long, pointed at the ends, greene above and gray underneath and ſhining, the catkins hereof are thicker and ſhorter then in any other of theſe lower ſorts, the rootes hereof ſpread much in the ground.

3. *Salix latifolia Alpina repens.* Creeping mountaine broad leafed Willow.

This other ſort differeth little from the laſt, having a little ſmoother bark, a few rounder leaves, and ſmaller catkins, which abide untill *Auguſt*, and then ſhew their ſmall blacke ſeede within them, and great rootes much ſpread.

4. *Salix ſaxatilis minima.* The leaſt red or ſtone Willow.

The ſtocke hereof is thicke at the bottome, but ſhort, ſending forth two or three ſlender ſhort branches, lying on the ground, having long and ſomewhat round darke greene leaves thereon, with many veines therein, at the end whereof ſtandeth a ſmall round head made of many ſmall graines as it were ſet together, which when they are ripe open themſelves and ſheweth forth a ſhort ſoft white downe, out of a three ſquare huske, which is carryed away with the winde.

5. *Salix pumila abortiva.* The leaſt Willow without fruite.

This Willow groweth not much higher then ones hand with ſuch ſmall round leaves thereon, white on both ſides, that they exceede not the bigneſſe of a penny, ſtanding cloſe together, without either flower or ſeed, that it can ſcarſe be taken for a Willow.

6. *Salix Ægyptiaca & Syriaca.* The *Egiptian* Willow or of *Syria*.

This Willow that groweth familiarly both in *Egipt* and *Syria*, is neerer a ſhrub then a tree, ſpreading into many ſlender flexible and yellowiſh branches and ſtemmes alſo from the roote, whereon are ſet faire broad and large leaves

2,3. *Salix humilis latifolia & Alpina repens.*
The Creeping broad leafed and mountaine Willow.

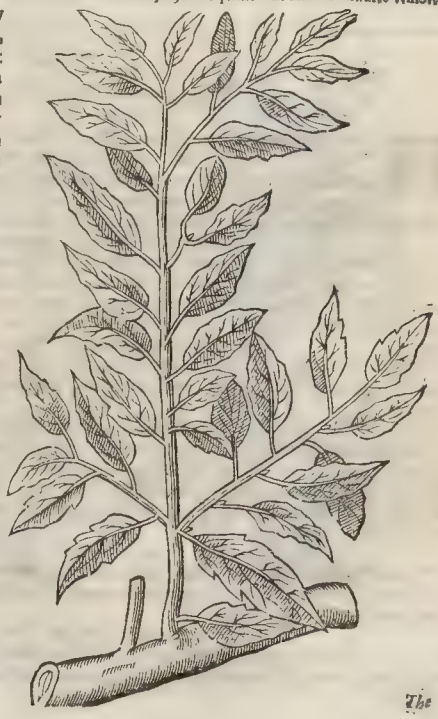
6. *Salix Ægyptiaca & Syriaca.*
The Egyptian Willow or of Syria.

leaves on both ſides, yet but one at a place uſually, eſpecially on the younger ſtemmes and branches, but grow ſmaller on the elder, with ſome leſſer with them alſo, greene on the upper ſide, and grayiſh underneath: at every joynt with the leafe uſually commeth forth a whitiſh ball or tuft, of a ſoft flocky ſubſtance, which by time is diſperſed into the aire, without bearing any ſeede for ought that hath been obſerved, yet may be in that flocky matter, as is uſuall in many other plants that beare flocky heads: but becauſe the flowers are very plentifull, and ſweete withall, the Natives diſtill a water from them, whereof they make a great account, calling it *Machaleb*, uſing it as an eſpeciall helpe for all ſorts of agues, but eſpecially in peſtilentiall and putride feavers, as alſo the infuſion or decoction of the flowers and for paines in the head and faintings of the heart, and the comforting and ſtrengthening thereof.

7. *Salix Arabica humilis foliis Atriplicis.*
The *Arabian* dwarfe Willow.

This *Arabian* likewiſe groweth low, with many pale yellowiſh branches, but thicker, more ſolid and ſtrong then the laſt, beſet on all ſides with leaves, that are of an handbreadth long, and two inches broad, ſomewhat jagged on the edges like unto a wild Arrache, what flowers or fruite it bore, was not obſerved, but of the coles of this ſort of Willow, they make their beſt Gunpouther.

7. *Salix Arabica humilis foliis Atriplicis.* The Arabian dwarfe willow.



The Place and *Time.*

Some of theſe ſorts are found in many places of this Land, as upon *Hampſtead* Heath, *Rumney* Marſhes and the like, although *Cluſius*, *Lugdunenſis*, and *Bauhinus*, have recorded them to grow in *Germany*, *Hungary*, and *Savoy*, &c. The two laſt according to their titles.

The

The Names.

Bauhinus calleth the firſt by the name in the title, as he doth the fourth alſo. The ſecond and third *Cluſius* calleth *Salix pumila latifolia*, the third here being his firſt, and his ſecond, the ſecond here. The fifth *Lugdunenſis* calleth *abortiva*, as it is in the title. The ſixt is remembred by *Alpinus* among his *Egiptian* plants, calling it *Calaf ſive Ban*, and *Veſlingius* ſaith the *Egiptians* and *Syrians* call it *Caleb* alſo, *Rauwolfius* ſaith the *Syrians* called it *Saffef*. The laſt *Rauwolfius*, alſo ſaith is called *Garb* by the *Arabians*, and *Garrab* by the Moores.

CHAP. XXXII.

Salix pumila anguſtifolia. Low narrow leafed Willowes.

HEreof there are divers kindes which grow diverſly ſome in more wet places then others, and firſt I muſt ſpeake of the *Oſier*, becauſe although it grow with longer twigges or roddes, then many of the reſt, yet it beareth narrow long leaves.

1. *Salix aquatica humilis.* The Oſier.

The Oſier hath a ſtumpe or ſtocke of a tree, as bigge as ones arme at the moſt, and not above a foote high, put with an head as bigge as a childes head, being kept thus low of purpoſe, becauſe the ſhootes or wands that riſe out of it, are cut every yeare for uſe, the barke whereof in ſome is yellowiſh or whitiſh, in others browniſh, the leaves are long and narrow, yet broader then any of the reſt for the moſt part that follow, dented about the edges, darke greene on the upper ſide, and whitiſh underneath: this hath not beene obſerved to beare any flowers, becauſe all the ſhootes are yearely lopped off cloſe to the head, but the rods thruſt into the ground will ſpring to be young trees, to be dreſſed in like manner, and ſo will any branch of the former greater ſorts.

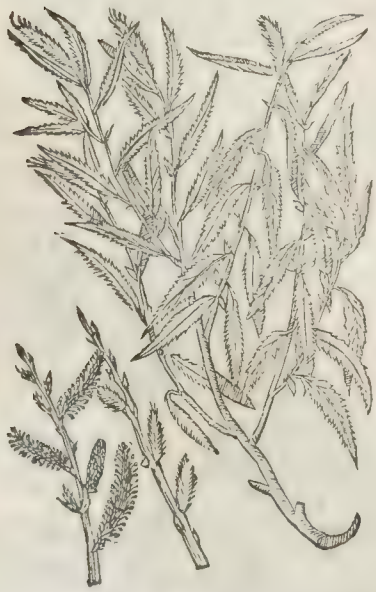
2. *Salix pumila anguſtifolia recta.* The ſtraight dwarfe Willow with narrow leaves.

The ſtemmes of this Willow are ſlender yet upright, not above a foote long, covered with a yellowiſh barke: the leaves are narrow and long like unto thoſe of Line or Flaxe, greene above and gray below, the young ones being wholly gray and hoary: the bloomings or catkins are ſoft and yellow, like the greater kindes, and come forth before the leaves, and paſſe into downe being ripe, that is blowne away with the winde, the roote is blacke of a fingers bigneſſe with fibers thereat, growing a ſlope.

3. *Salix humilis anguſtifolia repens.* Creeping low Willow with narrow leaves.

The branches of this low Willow, grow to be a foote or more long, but ſlender and leaning, and lying upon the ground, where it will ſhoote forth rootes againe, ſet with ſhorter and narrow leaves, divers comming forth together, greene above and gray below, in other things not unlike the former.

1. *Salix aquatica humilis.*
The Oſier.



2. *Salix pumila anguſtifolia recta.*
The ſtraight dwarfe Willow with narrow leaves.

3. *Salix humilis angustifolia repens.*
Creeping low Willow with narrow leaves.

4. *Salix oblongo incano folio.*
The blacke low Willow.

4. *Salix oblongo incano acuto folio.*
The blacke low Willow.

The ſtemme hereof is covered with a darke red barke, parted into ſundry ſhort branches with narrow long and ſharpe pointed darke greene leaves upon them, and hoary underneath, the reſt agreeth with the former.

5. *Salix Helice Theophraſti.*
Hungarian low Willow.

The branches of this Willow are very ſlender and pliant, though the body bee ſomewhat great, covered with a pale yellowiſh barke, the leaves grow by couples, being long narrow and ſharpe pointed, greene with a certaine hoarineſſe above and gray underneath, with ſome ſmall leaves at the bottomes of them, and with ſmall reddiſh bals or bliſters ſometimes on them alſo: the flowers, &c. agree with the former, but this is proper hereunto to have ſcaly heads of leaves at the ends of the branches.

5. *Salix Helice Theophraſti.*
Hungarian low Willow.

6. *Salix Alpina Pyrenea.*
Low Willow of the *Pyrenean* hils.

This ſmall Willow riſeth unto ſcarſe halfe a cubits height, with ſlender ſhort branches, full of ſmall long leaves, hairy all upon the edges, and as ſoft as Velvet, the ſtalke with the catkins thereon are an inch long, being ſoft and ſlender, but elſe like the reſt.

7. *Salix Alpina repens anguſtifolia non incana.*
The greene creeping Willow.

The branches hereof, although ſome of them riſe above the ground, yet take they roote below, having ſomewhat broad and long leaves on them, wholly greene, ſo that but that the flowers doe appeare like unto the reſt, none would take it to be a Willow.

8. *Salix anguſtiſſimis & longiſſimis foliis.*
The longeſt leafed Willow.

This low Willow hath yellowiſh rods, with the longeſt narroweſt leaves of any of the reſt, white on both ſides, but

ſome-

somewhat knobby underneath, this hath also scaly heads of leaves, at the ends of the branches as the fifth.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is alwayes planted in the low grounds that are often overflowen, where it onely will thrive: the other sorts, some are found growing with the last sort, or by them in sundry the said and the like places with us, and in *Hungaria, Austria, &c.* as *Clusius* and *Bauhinus* have set it downe.

The Names.

The first is called *Salix Vitellina* by *Cordus* on *Dioscorides*, and by *Dodonæus*, and is the third *Salix* of *Tragus* and *Cæsalpinus*, *Gerard* calleth it *aquatica*, as the fittest name to distinguish it from the rest, and so doe I: It is also called *Vincus a vinciendo*. *Lugdunensis* maintaineth it to be the *Salix Amerina* of *Pliny*, against *Ruellius* and *Matthiolus*, he should have said also, who would make the *Vitex* or *Agnus castus* to be the *Salix Amerina* of the Latines, because that among the bastard names in *Dioscorides*, it is there so set downe, but they differ much, as you shall here more in the next Chapter. For *Lugdunensis* saith that they of *Lyons*, and the Mountainers in *Savoy* do call it yet to this day, *des Amerines*, which they of *Paris* call *Osiers*, and they of *Normandy*, *des Ambres*. Some also, as *Lugdunensis* saith in the Chapter of *Grossularia* and *Salix*, would make the ἴουν of *Theophrastus* to bee *Amerina*, but *Isos* or *Oesus* giveth *Vvas* as he saith, whose liquor he calleth ἰουνδν, not unlike to thicke blackish Wine, but enclining more to purple. The second is the first *pumila angustifolia* of *Clusius*. The third is his second, and the *Salix humilis repens* of *Lobel*. The fourth is so called by *Bauhinus* as it is in the title. The fifth is taken by *Lugdunensis* to be the *Salix Helice* of *Theophrastus*, and by *Bauhinus*, *Salix humilis capitulo squammoso*. The sixt and seaventh are mentioned onely by *Bauhinus*, and the last by *Lugdunensis*, and is his sixth sort. Their *English* names are fitted to every of them, as I thinke is fittest for them.

The Vertues.

I thought fit to shew you what particular property is in each of these Willowes altogether, and not to make many places or repetitions. All of these in generall are cooling, drying, thickning and binding: both the leaves and the barke, and the seede especially, are used for any of those effects, as to stanch bleeding of wounds, and at the mouth or nose, and spitting of blood, as also al other fluxes of blood in man or woman, and likewise to stay casting, and the desire thereunto, if the decoction of them in Wine be drunke: it helpeth also to stay thinne hot and sharpe, salt, distillations from the head upon the lunges, causing a consumption: the leaves bruised with some pepper and drunke in wine, doe much helpe the winde chollicke, the leaves bruised and boiled in wine being drunke, doth much stay the heate of lust, and wholly extinguish it, if it be long used both in man and woman, the seede also is of the same effect. The water that is gathered from the Willow while it flowreth, the barke being slit, and a vessell apt to receive it, being fitted to it, is very good for rednesse, and dimme eye-sight, and filmes that begin to grow over them, and stay the rheumes that fall into them, to provoke urine being stopped if it be drunke, and to cleare the face and skinne, of any spots or discolourings: the flowers saith *Galen*, have a stronger effect to dry up any fluxe or humour, being a medicine without any sharpenesse, and the barke much more, as all barkes doe, but if the barke be burnt and used, it doth yet dry more forcibly, and being mixed with vinegar, it taketh away warts, and cornes, and other the like flesh that groweth on the hands or feete, or other parts: the decoction of the leaves and barke in wine, is good to bathe the sinewes, as also the places pained with the gout, and to cleanse the head or other parts of scurfe, the juyce of the leaves and greene barke, mingled with some Rose water, and heated in the rinde of a Pomegarnet is singular good to helpe deafenesse to be dropped into the eares: the seede of the blacke Willow mixed with litharge of silver in equall quantity, made into an oyntment and used on any place where the haire groweth that you would take away, after it hath beene bathed well before, or else in the baine or stove doth cause it to fall away. Of the twigges or rods are made many sotts of workes, both fine and course baskets, chaires, cradles, and many other the like: bands also both greater and lesser, to binde up Vines, Trees, Hedges, and many other things, hoopes also, and the small twigges, to binde the hoopes stakes also, and poles both high and low, to hold up or fasten hedges, bushes, &c. unto, and many more the like things. *Tragus* remembreth a pretty fained controversie betweene the Boxe and the Willow, written in the *Germane* tongue, whether of them were of the better use in the common wealth, or might best be spared. Of the Sallow especially, but of the other Willow trees in generall, the best coles are made to make Gunpouther withall, as is well knowne, and with the coles likewise, the finest Painters draw their first draughtes: the *Castor* or Bever delighteth chiefely to make his residence among the Willowes, and Osiers, in the Waters sides.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Spirea Theophrasti Cluſij. Clusius his spiked Willow of *Theophastus*.

THis strange Willow (for so it is most like) groweth to be a small low bush of three or foure foote high spreading forth slender branches covered with a reddish barke, whereon are set without order, many long and narrow leaves most like unto the Willow, of a pale greene colour on the upperside, and browne underneath, finely dented about the edges, of a drying taste, with some bitternesse: at the ends of the branches come forth thick bushing spikes, or clusters of bluish coloured flowers, consisting of five leaves a peece, with some threds in the middle, of the same colour, without any sent, which turne into small five square heads with very small seede like dust within them, of a yellowish colour.

The Place and *Time.*

This was sent out of *Silesia* to *Vienna* to *Clusius* by *Sibilius*, the Duke of *Briga*, his learned Apothecary, where it is most likely it grew, and flowred in *May* with *Clusius*, and the seede was ripe in *August*.

The Names.

Clusius saith he that sent it tooke it to bē a *species* of *Syringa*, and questioned *Clusius* whether it should not bee referred

referred thereunto, but hee seriously considering thereon, could not finde it like to any plant that he knew, and therefore judged it most neerely to represent the ἀκτέη or as, some reade it πίτυρα of *Theophrastus*, which hee putteth among those trees that beare spikes, as *Spiræa*, *Erica*, *Agnus*, and some others *lib.*1. *c.*23. and withall *Clusius* saith that this doth more fitly agree to his *Spiræa*, then the *Tiburnum Matthioli*, as some would have it.

The Vertues.

There are no property mentioned of this plant, whereunto it might be serviceable in Physick or otherwise, and therefore let this suffice.

Spiræa Theophrasti forte Clusio.
Clusius his spiked Willow of Theophrastus.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Vitex sive Agnus Castus. The Chaste tree.

THe Chaste tree is of two sorts, one with narrower, and another with broader leaves the one dented and the other not, the one with whitish and the other with purplish flowers.

1. *Vitex folio angusto.* Narrow leafed Chaste tree.

This riseth up taller then a shrub, unto the height of a low tree, with divers branches covered with a darke coloured barke, and are lithy easie to bend, with sundry large leaves cut or divided like unto Hempe leaves, either into five or seven parts or leaves, each of them being long and narrow like Willow leaves but smaller, and not dented at all about the edges: at the ends of the branches come forth long spikes of flowers, somewhat like unto Lavander spikes, stored with blush white flowers at severall spaces up to the toppes, after which come small round seede, of the bignesse and likenesse aknost of pepper, whereupon some have called it *Piper agreste*, but neerer unto Coriander seede, but of a blackish gray colour, and tasting somewhat hot and strong.

Vitex sive Agnus vasius folio angusto.
The Chaste tree.

2. *Vitex folio latiore*, The broader leafed Chaste tree.

This groweth lower and lesser then the former, having the like leaves divided as it, but each somewhat broader, and dented about the edges, more white and woolly also then they, the flowers grow in spikes after the same manner, of a blewish purple colour, the seed that followeth is also like the other.

The Place and *Time.*

These grow in the further part of *France*, in *Italy*, and *Spaine*, usually by waterssides and in the moister grounds, these colder Countries doe onely nurse them up in Gardens for their rarity and use: they flower in *July*, and the seede is ripe in *August* in the naturall places, but will hardly flower with us.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄγνος, that is, *Castus quod castitatem conservet iis quibus aut estur, aut bibitur, aut substernitur* as *Galen* saith, or as *Dioscorides* saith, because the *Athenian* matrons, in their *Thesmophoria*, did use these leaves as sheetes to lye upon, thereby to preserve their chastity, the Physitians and Apothecaries joyning both words together call it *Agnus castus*, the Latines also call it *Vitex*, it is likewise called in Greeke λύγος, *Lygos quasi vimen propter invicta fere ramorum flexilitatem.* *Lobel* in *Adversaria* taketh it to be Ἄλαγνος of *Theophrastus lib.*4. *c.*11. which he saith is like the other *Amerina*, but beareth no fruite, yet the flower is like the white Poplar flower, which how it may agree there with I cannot see, for

this beareth fruite in a plentifull manner in the naturall places. Some alſo would make it to be the *Salix Amerina*, as I ſaid in the former Chapter, becauſe *Gaza* tranſlateth ἄγνος in *Theophraſtus* unto *Amerina* in Latine, *lib.* 1. *c.* 5. and 22. and 23. from whence ſprang that errour. Some alſo as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith *fol.* 133. would more truely make the ἄγνος of *Theophraſtus* to be this ἄγνος *Vitex*, becauſe of the different colours in the flowers of both, but as I ſhewed in the Chapter before, *Theophraſtus* giveth white and blacke berries, as well as flowers, to his Ἴτεος or *Oeſus*, whoſe liquor he calleth οἶνον ἄκρατον a kinde of Wine, ſo that it can no way agree thereunto: all Authours call both theſe ſorts *Vitex* or *Agnus caſtus*. The *Arabians* call it *Famanches*, *Samaches*, and *Bengiches*, the *Italians Vitice*, and *Agno caſto*, the *Spaniards Gatillo caſto*, the *French Agnus caſtus*, the *Germanes Schaffs mullem*, and *Keuſchlamp*, and we in *Engliſh* Chaſte tree.

The Vertues.

The leaves and ſeede of the Chaſte trēe as *Galen* ſaith, is hot and dry in the third degree, and of a very thinnē eſſence or ſubſtance, ſharpe alſo and binding, for ſo it declareth it ſelfe to them that uſe it, yea the ſeede is perceived plainely to be ſo hot that it procureth headache, yet being parched or fryed it will the leſſe trouble the head, beſides it diſſolveth the winde in the ſtomacke or belly being freſh, but being fryed or parched much more: it reſtraineth alſo the intigations to Venery in any manner uſed and taken: thus farre *Galen*, unto whom *Paulus* and *Ætius* doe conſent affirming the ſame things. The ſeede being drunke reſiſteth the bitings of venemous beaſts, Spiders or the like, and helpeth the dropſie, and thoſe that are troubled with the ſpleene, it alſo procureth milke in womens breſts, it procureth their courſes, and the urine ſtopped, if a dramme thereof in pouther be taken in Wine or with Pennyroyall: it troubleth the head and cauſeth ſleepe: the decoction of the herbe and ſeedes is very good for women troubled with the paines of the mother, or inflammations of the parts: the hot fumes thereof taken underneath, is no leſſe effectuall: applyed to the head it eaſeth the paines thereof, and with oyle and vinegar, the Lethargy, and Frenſie: the ſame alſo made into a pultis with Vine leaves, and applyed to the cods that are ſwolne and growne hard, doth helpe them: it is ſaid to helpe an ague, being taken before the fit, and being annointed therewith made up with oyle to provoke ſweate: the ſame alſo uſed to the limmes taketh away wearineſſe upon travaile or labour: the leaves are almoſt as effectuall as the ſeede, for all the purpoſes aforeſaid, and are good for wounds alſo: the ſeede uſed with Barley meale, doth mollifie hard ſwellings, and breake Impoſtumes: and with niter and vinegar it helpeth freckles of the face; uſed with honey it helpeth the ſores in the mouth and throate. *Galen* although ſo famous a writer and Phyſition contrary eth himſelfe in this one plant, once or twiſe, for having affirmed before that the ſeede hereof is hot and dry *lib.* 1. *Alimentorum*, he ſaith, having ſpoken of the properties of Hempe ſeede, that the ſeede of *Vitex* doth reſtraine Venereous deſires, and giveth little nouriſhment to the body, and that becauſe it is cooling and drying. In another place he ſaith (ſpeaking of *Archigenes* medicines for the headache) among other things, that of the leaves of the Bay tree, the Poplar, and the *Vitex* or Chaſte tree with vinegar and oyle, he made a medicine of differing properties: for the Bay tree leaves are very hot, and thoſe of the Chaſte tree moderately cold, and in the meane betweene both are the Poplar leaves: in both which places you ſee he maketh this Chaſte tree to be cold, when before he had placed it; not among thoſe that were temperate, but in the third degree of heate: yet ſome of good Wit to free *Galen* from this laſt errour, would invert the Text and ſay that the Bay leaves are the hotteſt, the Poplar the coldeſt, and the Chaſte tree leaves a meane betweene them both.

CHAP. XXXV.

Olea. The Ollive tree.

THe Ollive is diſtinguiſhed into the tame or manured Ollive, and into the wild ſort: for although the old Writers, as *Pliny*, *Columella*, and others ſet downe ten ſorts, which they called by ſeverall names, which whether it were in theſe as in the diverſities of Vines, wee know not our climate not fitting their growing, or according to Wines, which according to the ſeverall climates and ſoyles, gave ſweeter or harſher, weaker or ſtronger Wine, one then another, and ſo greater or leſſer Ollives, and ſweeter or ſtronger oyle one then another: for divers doe account them to be differing in *ſpecie*, one from another, as our Apples, Peares, and Cherries doe.

1. *Olea ſativa.* The manured Olive tree.

The manured Ollive tree riſeth in ſome place to be very tall, and very great, like a great Wallnut tree, in others not of halfe that height and greatneſſe, with divers armes and branches not very thickely ſet together, whereon grow ſomewhat long and narrow leaves like the Willowes but leſſer, and ſhorter, thicke, fat, and ſharpe pointed with ſhort footeſtalkes under them, greeniſh above and whitiſh underneath, never falling off the tree, of a bitter taſte and ſomewhat ſharpe withall: the bloſſomes are many ſet together at the joynts with the leaves, ſmall and of a greeniſh white colour, made of foure leaves a peece, after which come round and ſomewhat long Cherries, greene at the firſt, and changing pale afterwards, and then purpliſh, and laſtly, when they are full ripe, of a deepe blacke, and ſome white when they are ripe, as *Cluſius* ſaith he obſerved: ſome are great others are ſmall, and ſome of a meane ſize betweene both, ſome are longer, and ſome rounder then others, ſome are fitter to eate, and yeeld not much oyle, others are not ſo fit to eate, and are ſmaller, yeelding more ſtore of oyle, ſome againe are gathered unripe and pickled up in brine, (which are the Ollives we uſe to eate with meate) others are ſuffered to grow ripe, and then pickled or dryed, and kept all the yeare, to be eaten as every one liſt: Of thoſe Ollives whereof oyle is made, ſome oyle will be delicate ſweete and neate, others more fatty or full and ſtrong, ſome upon the taſte will leave no bitterneſſe or heate in the mouth, but will taſte as ſweete as butter, others againe will be more or leſſe hot and unpleaſant in taſte, the wood is faire, firme, and ſolid full of curld veines, and as apt to burne when it is greene as dry, and will not rot in a long time.

2. *Oleaſter ſeve Olea ſylveſtris.* The wild Ollive trēe.

This wilde Ollive tree groweth ſomewhat like unto the manured, but that it hath harder and ſmaller leaves, and thicker ſet on the branches, with ſundry ſharpe thornes among the leaves: the bloſſomes and fruite come forth

1. *Olea ſativa.* The manured Ollive tree. 2. *Olea ſylveſtris.* The wilde Ollive tree.

forth in the ſame manner that the other doe, and in as great plenty, yet much leſſer, and ſcarſe comming at any time to ripeneſſe even in the naturall places, but where they doe being ripe, they are ſmall with crooked pointes and blacke: Of the Ollives hereof is ſometimes made oyle, which is colder and more aſtringent in property then the other and harſher in taſte, and greeniſh in colour, but the Ollives are much alſo reſpected and gathered to be eaten.

The Place and *Time.*

Both theſe grow in the warmer Countries onely, neither will they beare fruite in any cold climate, or rather ſcarſe live out their Winters: the manured as I ſaid before is wholly planted whereſoever it groweth, where according to the ſoyle and climate come greater or leſſer Ollives, and more or leſſe ſtore, ſweeter oyle alſo, or more ſtrong in taſte. Many doe thinke ſaith *Columella*, that the Ollive tree will not grow, or at the leaſt not beare fruite if it doe grow, above three ſcore miles from the Sea. For from the Iſles in the Mediterranean Sea, as *Zante* and *Cerigo*, &c. is brought the fineſt and ſweeteſt oyle, and from *Majorca*, &c. a fuller or fatter oyle; from *Provine* in *France* a ſtronger and hotter taſted oyle, then either of them or ſome others: the wilde Ollive groweth naturally in *Spaine*, *Portugall*, *Italy*, and many other Countries. They flower in *June* and *July*, and have not their fruite ripe untill *November*, or *December*, and as *Cluſius* in *Granado* not untill *February*, the wilde in *January* and after. *Virgil* ſheweth in theſe Verſes that the Ollive being planted needeth no further dreſſing.

Non ulla eſt Olivis cultura, neque illæ
Procurvam expectant falcem, raſtroſque tenaces,
Cum ſemel hæſerunt arvis, aut raſque tulerunt.

The Names.

The manured Ollive is called in Greeke ἐλαία ἥμερος, and *Olea ſativa* in Latine, the wilde Ollive ἀγριελαία, κότινος and διόσμικὴ ἐλαία, that is in Latine, *Oleaſter*, or *Olea ſylveſtris Cotinus*, and *Olea Æthiopica*, as *Dioſcorides* hath it: the fruite is called ἐλαία, and *Oliva* in Greeke and Latine, and when they are neere ripe *Drupæ*, and *Drupetes*, and *Colymbades* when they are pickled or dryed to be eaten, yet the Greekes at this day call them *Dermatia*. The manner to make Oyle as *Matthiolus* relateth is thus: after the Ollives are gathered they are laid a little to wither, and afterwards ground in a Mill, and then put into a ſtrong preſſe, with ſome hot water powred on them to yeelde out the oyle, which after it hath ſtood and is ſettled, the pure oyle is drawne off from the foote or bottome and kept for uſe. The manner to pickle Ollives to have them keepe their greene colour, is ſaith *Matthiolus*, to take ſix pound of quicke Limeſtones made into pouther, which diſſolved in ſo much water as may make it thinne, you are to put thereto twelve pounds of fine ſifted Oke aſhes, diſſolved in as much water as will be ſufficient, into which you are to put 25. pounds of freſh gathered greene Ollives, and let them lye therein eight or ten houres at the moſt, to take out their bitterneſſe, ſtirring them a little, and afterwards waſhed in many waters, ſhifted for five dayes together, which are laſtly to be put into brine or pickle, wherein ſome Fennell ſtalkes and leaves have beene put into the boyling, and then put up into woodden or earthen veſſels, as you liſt. The foote of the oyle is called *Amurca* in Latine. The gum ſaith *Dioſcorides*, that the *Ethiopian* or wilde Ollive doth yeelde, is yellow, ſomewhat like unto *Scammony*, being in ſmall droppes, and is hot or ſharpe, biting upon the

tongue: but that saith he, which is blackish resembling *Gum Ammoniacum*, or other gum, and burneth not upon the tongue, is adulterate and false, but saith *Matthiolus*, this gum is neither brought us now adayes, nor is in use: yet some thinke that our Gum *Elemi* is it, but therein saith he they are much deceived, in that it hath no biting taste in it, and besides it is more like unto a Rosen that will melt with the fire, then a Gum which will burne in the fire, and will not be dissolved without wine or vinegar, or other such liquor. The *Arabians* call the manured Ollive *Zarton* and *Carton*, the *Italians Olivo domestico*, the *Spaniards Olivo* and *Azeytuno*, the *French Olivier*, the *Germanes Oelbaum* and *Olivebaum*, the *Dutch Oliveboom*, and we the tame or manured Olive tree: the wilde Ollive is called by the *Italians Oliva salvatica*, by the *Spaniards Azebache*, and *Azuche*, by the *French Olivier sauvage*. And we in *English* the wild Ollive tree.

The Vertues.

The greene leaves and branches of the Ollive, but much more of the wilde Ollive doe coole and binde, especially the juyce with vinegar, all hot Impostumes inflammations and swellings, Saint *Anthonies* fire, fretting and creeping ulcers, cankers in the flesh or mouth: the same also restraineth the bleeding of wounds, and womens too abounding courses, being applyed to the places: the said juyce dropped into the eyes, stayeth the destillations of hot rheumes into them, and cleereth the sight from filmes or cloudes that dimme the sight, and any ulcer that doth breede therein, or ulcers that breede in the eares. The pickled Ollives doe stirre up an appetite to meate, and although hard of digestion, yet pleasing to the stomacke, being apt to putrefie therein, are not good for the eyesight and breede headache, yet if they be dryed and applyed to fretting or corrhoding ulcers, doth stay them, and taketh away the scarres of carbuncles or plague sores: the pickled Ollives burned, beaten and applyed unto wheales, stay their further encrease, and hinder them from rising and cleanse foule ulcers, helpeth the gums that are loose and spongy, and fasteneth loose teeth. The water that is taken from the greene wood, when it is heated in the fire, healeth the scurfe and scabbes in the head or other parts: the Olive stones being burned are used for the said purposes, and also to stay foule spreading ulcers, and being mixed with fat and meale, they take away the ruggednesse of the nailes. Now to speake of the other parts of the Ollive, which are the oyle and the foote thereof: first the oyle is of divers variable properties, according to the ripenesse or unripenesse of the fruite, whereof it is made, and then of the time and age thereof, and lastly of the washing therewith some is made, the oyle that is made of unripe Ollives, is more cooling and binding then that which is made of them when they are ripe: which when it is fresh or new is moderately heating and moistening, but if it be old it hath a stronger power to warme and to discusse, which properties are perceived by the sweetenesse, for if the oyle be harsh, it is more cooling then warming: and if that oyle be washed it taketh from it all harshnesse. The greene oyle of unripe Ollives while it is fresh, is most welcome to the stomacke, it strengtheneth the gums, and fasteneth the teeth, if it be held in the mouth for any time, and being drunke it hindereth their much sweating that are given thereunto: the sweete oyle is of most use in Sallets and meates, being most pleasing to the taste, but the older the oyle is, the better it is for medicines, both to warme any part, and to discusse any thing that needeth it, and to open and moove the belly downewards, and is most effectuall against all poysons, especially those that doe exulcerate the guts, or not being passed downe so low, but yet abiding in the stomacke, it bringeth it up by vomitting, or hindereth the malignity, from further spreading: it is also a principall ingredient into all salves almost, helping as well the forme, as the vertue in working. The foote or dregges of oyle, the older it is the better it is for divers purposes, as to heale the scabbe in man or beast, being used with the decoction of Lupines: it is very profitably used for the ulcers of the fundament or privy parts, with honey wine and vinegar, it healeth wounds, and helpeth the toothache, being held in the mouth, if it be boyled in a copper vessell unto the thickenesse of honey, it bindeth much and is effectuall to all the purposes for which *Lycium* may be used: but if it be boyled with the juyce of unripe grapes to the thicknesse of honey, and applyed unto aking or corrupt teeth, it will cause them to fall out: if this foote or dregges of oyle be put into that morter that shall parget the walles or floores of your Wardrobs, where you meane to lay any woollen or silken stuffes or garments, in chestes or presses, it will not onely preserve the places dry, from gathering moisture, but warme also from over much cold, and will keepe away mothes, wormes, spiders, and flyes, nor will suffer any to breede therein. The gumme of the Ollive tree (whether tame or wilde) is used in ocular medicines to helpe the dimnesse of the eyes: the same also provoketh urine and womens courses, and helpeth the paines of hollow teeth: it causeth aborsement, it expelleth the dead childe, and healeth tetters, ring wormes, scabbes and lepry.

Chap. XXXVI.

Oleaster Cappadocicus. The bastard or sweete wilde Ollive.

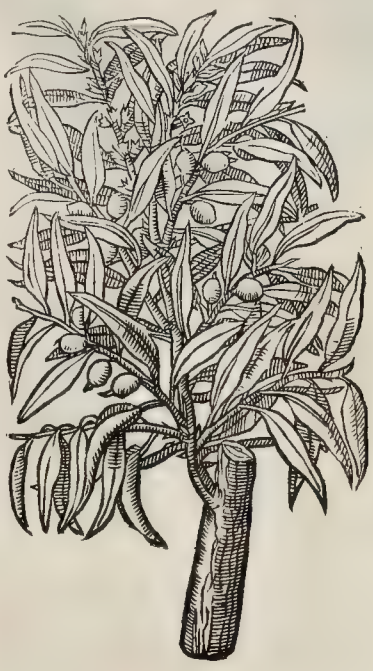
THe bastard wilde Ollive, (and why I so call it I will shew you by and by) groweth by time to be a great tree, and well spread, whose barke is very rugged on the body, but smooth and whitish on the armes, which have very strong and sharpe thornes on them, the younger branches having none: the leaves are set on both sides of them without order, long and narrow, very like unto Willow leaves, but thicker, softer, and whiter, both the upper and under side, which encline to a silver shining colour: the flowers grow at the foote of the leaves, being small and of a pale white colour, very sweete and somewhat strong, smelling even a farre of: after the flowers are falne, come round and somewhat long white berries, like unto small Ollive berries, with a point at the ends like unto thornes, with a sweete soft and spungy substance somewhat like a plumme, or the red *Iujube* fruite, having a chanelled hard stone, like an Ollive stone in the middle: but *Lugdunensis* saith the berry is as dry, and without substance as the Hawthorne, which peradventure is so in those places neere him, but in the warmer Countries may be such as I have described them, from good Authours that have seene them to be such.

The Place and *Time.*

This groweth as *Bellonius* saith in divers places in *Turkie*, as he saw in his travailes through their Countries, and in the hedges of *Granado* in *Spaine*, as *Clusius* observed, and in most Orchards of note in *France*, *Germany*, and other

other places with us also: and flowreth in the beginning of Summer in the warmer Countries, but very late with us the fruite ripeneth in Autumne in *Spaine*, &c. but seldome with us, yet *Matthiolus* saith, hee saw fruite on the tree that grew in the Emperours Orchard in *Vienna*.

Oleaster Lugdunensis.
The bastard or Sweete wilde Olive.



The Names.

This tree is diversly taken by divers learned Writers, for *Matthiolus* calleth it *Olea Bohemica*, and taketh it to be *Eleagnus* of *Theophrastus*, because the name being deduced from *Olea* and *Agnus*, the Ollive and the Chaste tree, as like unto them both, this having leaves and branches like the Chaste tree, and berries like the Ollives: but that it cannot be *Eleagnus*, let me shew you that this is a great tree. *Theophrastus* saith it is *fruticosa planta*, a shrubby plant, and againe, he saith the flower of the white Poplar which all know, doth grow in spiked heads not scatteringly on the branches, and lastly he saith, it beareth no fruit, and this is plentifull in any of those places, where *Theophrastus* chiefly gathered his knowledge of this and other Plants, and therefore as *Theophrastus* saith, being so like unto the kindes of Willowes, it is most probable to a kinde of Willow, which are thought to beare no seede or fruite, and therefore *Amatus Lusitanus* would make it to be *Salix Amerina*, without any good ground or reason. *Bellonius*, *Clusius*, and *Camerarius* call it *Ziziphus alba Columellæ*, whereunto it is very like: *Gesner* also in *hortis* so calling it, and *Oleastri species quibusdam* also: *Bellonius*, *Dodonæus*, and *Lugdunenses*, take it to be the *Ziziphus Cappadocica Plinij*. which it is very probable to be also, *Lobel* calleth it *Olea sylvestris Septentrionalium*, and *Æleagnus* also, and some likewise *Olea Germanica*, but in my opinion *Lobel* and *Bauhinus*, and those in *Gesners* time do come neerest unto the name, whereby it may be most truely called *Olea sylvestris* or *Oleaster*, which I have followed and added *Cappadocicus*, because that in leafe it doth more neerely resemble the Ollive tree, then the *Iujube*, and that it is more naturall to be of *Cappadocia* then *Bohemia*, or any of these Northerly Regions: some also call it *Arbor Paradisea*, and some *Thuia odorata*, and some take it to be the *Barbâ Iovis* of *Pliny lib. 6. c. 18.* *Rauwolfius* saith it is called in *Syria Seisefan*.

The Vertues.

We have no especiall Physicall property allotted unto this tree, or the fruite, but that as *Bellonius* and *Clusius* have recorded, the fruite is eaten by the people where they grow, with delight and pleasure, and without any offensive quality. The flowers as *Lugdunensis* sheweth might be employed to perfume gloves, or garments, or to be distilled into a sweete water as well as the flowers of *Calef.* which *Bellunensis* tooke to be this tree, and are used in the manner aforesaid.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Oenoplia spinosa & non spinosa sive Napeca sive Ziziphus alba.
The white *Iujube* tree, with thornes and without.

IN regard that this tree doth so peere resemble the other *Iujube* tree, mentioned here before in this Worke, I might have joyned them together, but that I could not assure it you to be of the same property, I have therefore reserved it for this place, as partly partaking with the Ollive as the Iujube tree, and is of two sorts, the one bearing thornes, and the other none, in all other things so like, that one description may serve them both. It groweth to be a tree as great as a meane sised Peare-tree, whose body and branches are covered with a whitish ash-coloured barke, full of small short and sharpe prickes or thornes, two set at each leafe not farre in sunder, in the one sort, and without any in the other: the leaves are somewhat broad and short, very like to the leaves of the other Iujube tree but greater, round pointed for the most part, with three ribbes in each, running all the length, of a darke shining greene colour on the upper side, and somewhat tending to an ash-colour underneath, standing singly at the branches, one on this side and another on that up to the toppe; at the joynts with the leaves come forth divers small greenish white flowers, like the blossomes of the Ollive or Iujube tree for the forme, each standing on its owne small footestalke, after which being falne come many small round fruite, as bigge as a great Cherry, yet sometimes as great as a Wall-nut, in some whitish, in others more yellow, and reddish on the one side like an Apple, of a very sweete taste, with a stone in the middle thereof, like an Ollive stone, but round and not long.

spinosa & non spinosa

The Place and Time.

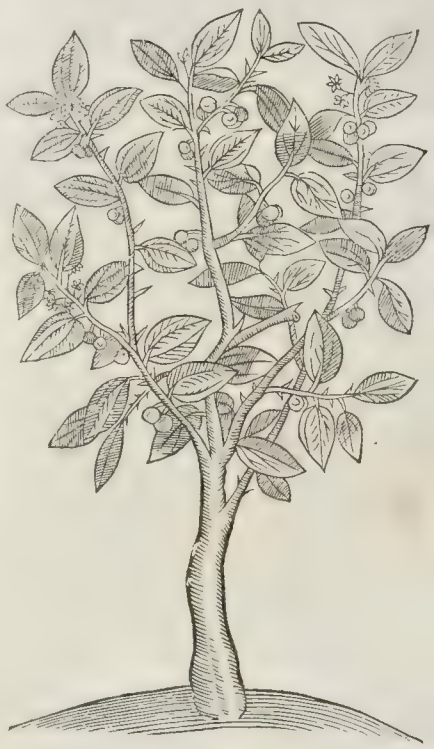
These grow in *Syria*, *Egipt*, *Arabia*, and the parts neere unto them, where they hold their greene leaves all the

Winter without falling, but in *Candy*, and other the hether parts, they have beene obſerved to fall off, as other trees doe: they beare in the warmer Countries twiſe a yeare, yet the former fruite that commeth in the Spring of the yeare, ſeldome commeth to maturity, becauſe the moiſture of the time ſpoyleth them, that they doe not ripen kindly, but in the Autumne the fruite is ripe and delicate.

The Names.

That ſort which is without thornes is deſcribed by *Alpinus* in his Booke of *Egiptian* plants, who calleth it *Nabca Palmrus Athenæi credita*, and very truely for *Athenæus* in the foureteenth Booke of *Deipnoſophiſtes*, calleth it *Paliurus*, and ſaith that *Agathocles*, in the third Booke of his Hiſtory, deſcribeth it by the name of *Connarus*, as thoſe of *Alexandria* called it, and by *Honorius Bellus* that ſent the fruite to *Cluſius*, as it is ſet downe in his fifth Epiſtle to him called *Oenoplia ſpinoſa*. That without thorne is ſet forth by *Cluſius*, in his Hiſtory of plants; as he received it alſo from *Honorius Bellus* of *Candy*, who calleth it *Oenoplia ſeu Napeca Belloni Connarus Alexandrinorum forte Athenæi*: *Serapio* comprehendeth them both under the name of *Sadar* or *Sudar*, but as his manner is in other things, he confoundeth it with the *Lotus* of *Dioſcorides*, from which it much differeth, it is called in *Syria* and *Egipt*, *Nep* and *Nap*, and as *Guilandinus* ſaith, put by many among the ſorts of *Iujubes*. But *Pliny* ſeemeth to call it *Prunus Ægyptiaca*, an *Egyptian* Plumme.

Napeca Nabca aut Oenoplia ſpinoſa.
The white Iujube tree with thornes.



The Vertues.

The fruite of both theſe before they are ripe, are cold and dry in the firſt degree and binding, but when they are ripe they have ſome moiſture in them, and are much uſed to ſtrengthen the looſeneſſe of the ſtomacke and belly, by the juyce of them being taken at the mouth or given in a gliſter: the dryed fruit infuſed in water, and the infuſion taken, is profitable againſt the ſlipperineſſe and ulcers of the bowels, the decoction or infuſion of the ripe fruite, being dryed is of great uſe againſt peſtilentiall feavers, for the fruite is held to have a wonderfull property againſt venomous qualities, and to reſiſt putrefaction, and mightily to ſtrengthen the heart: the juyce of the fruite when it is throughly ripe, is very good to purge choller from the ſtomacke, and the firſt conduits of the veines: as alſo in all putride feavers, an infuſion of them is familiarly taken to coole the heate and violence thereof.

Chap. XXXVIII.

Azadarach Avicennæ. The Bead tree.

Although this tree be in forme much differing from any of the laſt ſorts, yet becauſe ſome have called it *Zizyphus*, as they did the laſt ſaye one, I thought it not amiſſe to inſert it in this place, whoſe deſcription is on this manner. It groweth to be high and vaſt, ſpreading far and making a goodly ſhadow in the warme Countries where it beſt proſpereth, the body and greater boughes are covered with a rugged barke and full of chinkes, but that on the youuger branches is ſmooth ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the Figge: the leaves are very largely ſpread and winged, having long footeſtalkes, ſomewhat like unto Aſhen leaves, but larger, more ſpread and of a darke greene colour, dented about the edges, the end leafe being longeſt, yet in ſome places they are not ſo largely ſpread, from the foote whereof come forth long ſtalkes, bearing ſundry blewiſh flowers laid open, with five ſmall narrow leaves like a ſtarre, and a ſmall hollow cup more purple in the middle, after which come round fruite, of the bigneſſe of a Cherry, greene at the firſt, and white when it is ripe, of a ſweetiſh taſte at the firſt, but after very bitter, unpleaſant, loathſome, and ſtinking, containing a ſtone within it fixe ſquare, ſomewhat like unto the *Emblick Myrabolane* ſtone, with two kernels within each, from whence uſually riſe two ſproures or ſtalkes of greene leaves, the fruite being drilled (which will be eaſily done, not being very hard) and drawne on ſtringes, ſerve people beyond Sea to number their prayers on, leaſt they forget themſelves and give God too many: this looſeth all his leaves in Winter, freſh ariſing in the Spring.

The Place and Time.

This groweth in none of theſe Chriſtian Countries naturally, but are all planted whereſoever they grow, in Orchards or Court yards, for the ſhadow ſake, being of little uſe beſide, *Cluſius* ſaith he ſaw divers of them in *Spaine*, and heard they were more frequent in *Italy*, it flowreth in *June*, and the fruite is ripe in *September*.

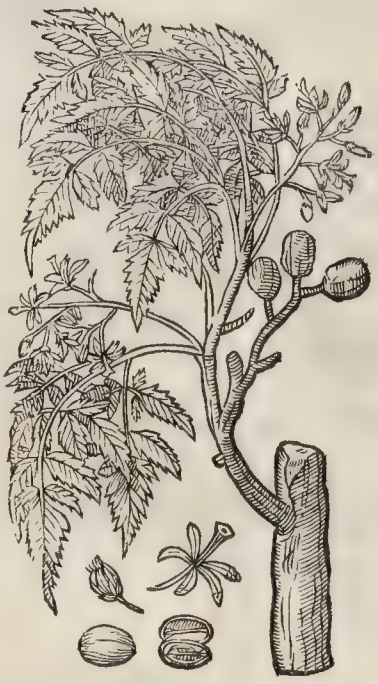
The Names.

This was called *Ziziphus candida*, by the Herbarists at *Mompelier* as *Lobel* saith, and *Sycomorus* by *Italians*, as *Matthiolus* saith, but misliking that title he called it *Pseudosycomorus*, yet in other places of *Italy* it is still called *Perlaro*. *Cordus*, *Gesner* in *hortis*, and *Bellonius* call it *Sycomorus Italorum*, *Lugdunensis* setteth it downe by the name of *Ziziphus alba*. *Gesner* saith some learned men called it *Myxus alba & Laurus Græca Plinij*. *Cæsalpinus* tooke it to be *Tuber candida*, of *Pliny*, and peradventure *Zizipha Columellæ*, *Dodoneus* hath it under the name of *Azadarach*, and so have *Clusius* and *Camerarius*, some *Turkes* in these dayes call it *Thespic*, and *Rauwolfius* saith that they of *Tripoli* call it *Zenselacht*, but generally now adayes, with most *Azadarach* or *Asederaeth*, yet the *French* call it *Arbor sancta*, because as is before shewed, the fruite helpeth their devotions, as the *Spaniards* doe, that call it *Arbol paraysо*.

The Vertues.

The best use that this serveth for is, that the distilled water thereof will kill Lice, and causeth the haire to grow faire and long, if it bee mixed with white Wine, and the headed washed therewith, the fruite is dangerous if not deadly, if it bee eaten causing the like Symptomes that the Oleander doth, and is to be remedyed with the same helpes: *Rauwolfius* saith, that it will kill dogges, if it bee given them with their meate.

Azadaraeth herbariorum.
The Bead tree.



CHAP. XXXIX.

Phillyrea. Mocke Privet.

OF this kinde of shrub there are foure or five sorts each differing from other in the broadnesse or narrownesse of their leaves especially, as you shall heare.

1. *Phillyrea latifolia aculeata.* Prickely mocke Privet.

This first Mocke Privet riseth up with sundry stemmes, of the thickenesse of ones thumbe, covered with a greenish barke spotted with white: the leaves are set by couples at the joynts, all along the branches, which are somewhat thicke, hard, and prickely, dented about the edges very like the leaves of the Scarlet Oke bush but greater: the flowers come forth at the joynts of the leaves, the fruite is small, and blacke round berries hanging downe about the branches, and are like unto the berries of Privet, or of the Masticke tree, but having a small stone within them.

2. *Phillyrea folio lato serrato.* Toothed Mocke Privet.

This other Mocke Privet groweth greater and higher, whose branches are covered with a whitish barke, having somewhat broad and hard blackish green leaves, pointed at the ends and dented about the edges, two alwayes set at a joynt, of a little sharpe and bitter taste. The flowers grow at the joynts with the leaves, as in the former, and the berries that follow are blacke and round like Pepper or Mirtle berries, with a thin brittle shield stone within it.

3. *Phillyrea latifolia folus fere non serratis.* The greater Mocke Privet with lesse dented leaves.

This Mocke Privet groweth lower then the last, yet unto two mens height, with a whitish barke covering the branches as in the last, but somewhat more rugged. The leaves are set on the branches in the same manner as the former, but somewhat narrower, and but seldome dented at al about the edges, the flowers are of a whitish green colour, standing thicke together, about the setting on of the leaves, somewhat like unto the Ollive blossomes, after which come round berries like the last.

4. *Phillyrea angustifolia prima.* The first narrow leafed Mocke Privet.

This is a low bush not exceeding a mans height, but fuller of branches, yet smaller then the last, and covered with a blacker barke: the leaves are narrower and greener then it, like unto the wild Ollive, and not without some bitternesse in them: the flowers are white and grow after the same fashion, thicke set together, unto which being falne succeede blacke round berries like unto Mirtle berries, with a hard stone in them.

5. *Phillyrea angustifolia secunda.* The other narrow leafed Mocke Privet.

This other Mocke Privet shooteth forth many more suckers from the roote, which are slenderer and not very

easie

1. *Phillyrea latifolia aculeata,*
Prickely Mocke Privet.

4. *Phillyrea anguſtifolia prima.*
The firſt narrow leafed Mocke Privet.

2. 3. 5. *Phillyfolio lato ſerrato, & fere non ſerrato, & anguſtifolia ſecundas.* Toothed Mocke Privet, and with leſſe dented leaves, and the other narrow leafed Mock Privet

eaſie to breake, nor ſo plentifull or thicke growing as the former, with leaves ſet one againſt another, narrower, longer, and of a darker greene colour, this was ſaid to beare neither flower nor ſeede, which matter is diſproved, and found to beare both, and like unto the laſt.

The Place and *Time.*

Cluſius obſerved theſe five ſorts in *Spaine, Portugall,* and *France.* They flower in the Spring, and their berries are not ripe untill it be very late in the yeare.

The Names.

Divers learned men did take the φιλύρεα *Phillyra* of *Theophraſtus,* which we have ſhewed you to be the Line tree, to be this φιλυρέα *Phillyrea* of *Dioſcorides,* being deceived by the vicinity of the names untill *Cordus,* who better conſidered them, found them much to differ, as well in forme as in properties, ſince whoſe time all that have followed him have ſo accounted of them. *Lobel* ſaith, he would rather read it φιλαελαΐα or *Olea amaſia,* a kinde of wilde Ollive, whereunto it is moſt like, or little differing: The firſt is the firſt *Phillyrea* deſcribed by *Cluſius,* and ſo is my ſecond his ſecond *Phillyrea* alſo: The third is the firſt *Phillyrea* of *Matthiolus* and *Lobel,* and the third with *Cluſius,* and is the *Phillyrea* of *Bellonius,* and *Geſner in hortis, Dodonæus* calleth it *Cyprus latiore folio,* and *Lugdunenſis Alaternus major Dalechampij,* and of *Cæſalpinus Ilatrum,* and *Phillyra* of *Theophraſtus, Bauhinus* calleth it *Phillyrea folio Liguſtri.* The fourth is the fourth *Phillyrea* of *Cluſius,* the *Phillyrea anguſtifolia* of *Lobel,* the *Alaternus minor Dalechampij* of *Lugdunenſis,* and the *Cyprus* of *Dodonæus.* The laſt is *Cluſius* his fifth *Phillyrea* alſo, and both theſe laſt are called by *Lobel, Narbonenſis.*

The Vertues.

The leaves of this Mocke Privet are binding, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, and are of the ſame effect that the wilde Ollive

tree

tree leaves are, and used in decoctions are good against the ulcers in the mouth or to wash the teeth, the same also being drunke provoketh urine and womens courses.

CHAP. XL.

Alaternus sive Philyca Theophrasti credita. Ever greene Privet.

THere is so great affinity betweene the former Mocke Privet, and this ever greene Privet, that divers good Authours call the one by the others name, as you have in part heard in the former Chapter, and shall more in this, whereof there are two sorts a greater and a lesse.

1. *Alaternus major seu prior.* The greater ever greene Privet.

The former of these two shrubs, groweth sometimes tall like a tree, with long but not any great branches, nor yet much divided into lesser ones, and are covered with a whitish greene bark, and with another yellowish one under it, or more inward, whereon grow somewhat broad leaves without any order, of a meane size betweene the Ollive, and the ever greene Oke, but thicker, and slightly dented about the edges, and of a darke greene colour, of an unpleasant taste, and bitterish withall, the flowers are many tufting together at the setting to of the leaves, and are of a whitish greene colour, there hath not beene any fruite observed to follow them.

2. *Alaternus minor seu alter.* The lesser ever greene Privet.

This other groweth lower by much, with a whitish greene reddish barke mingled, the leaves are lesser, rounder, and dented about the edges, and of a paler greene colour, the flowers are greater and greener, set together like the former, unto which succeede small round berries, greene at the first, reddish afterwaards, and blackish when they are ripe, having three stones or seedes within each of them.

The Place and *Time.*

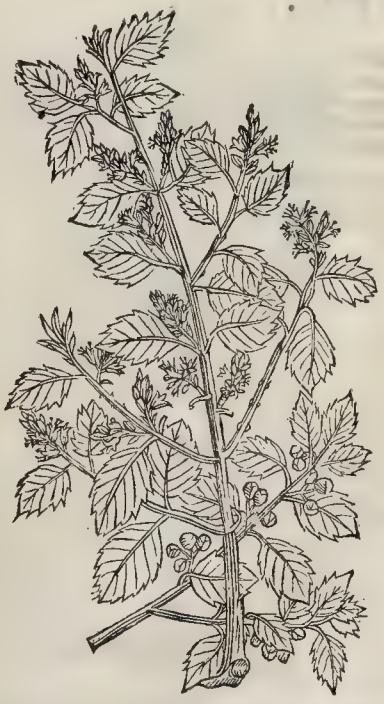
Both these were observed by *Clusius* in *Spaine* and *Portugall.* They flower there in their naturall place in *February*, and the fruite is ripe in *May.*

The Names.

Pliny calleth this *Alaternus quasi inter Oleum & Ilicem media*, *Belloníus* in his first booke of Observations and 42 Chapter saith, that there is none in mount *Athos* but knoweth the true name of that tree, that *Pliny* calleth *Alaternus*, to be the *Philyca* of *Theophrastus*, but those of *Corcyra* and *Candy*, call it ἐλαιόπρινον *Elæprinus.* It is the first *Alaternus* of *Clusius*, and the *Alaternus Pliny* of *Lobel*, *Cæsalpinus* as *Bauhinus* saith, but I thinke rather it should be *Lugdunensis*, calleth it *Celastrus mas Theophrasti*, and *Cæsalpinus Phillyra mas Theophrasti*: *Lugdunensis* taketh it to be *Aphaca Theophrasti*, which they of *Mompelier* call, as saith *Lobel*, *Bourgeſpine* some also call it *Phi-*

1. *Alaternus major.* The greater ever greene Privet.

2. *Alaternus minor.* The lesser ever greene Privet.



Lyrea,

lyrea. The other is called by *Clusius Alaternus alter*, by *Lugdunensis Celastrus famina Theophrasti*, and both of them *Phillyrea* by *Bauhine*, not giving any peculiar title to *Alaternus*, it is likewise the *Vaccinium Plinij*, and *Lycatha Theophrasti*, as *Lugdunensis* taketh it some read *Lacara*, who saith it differeth much from all the other sorts of wilde Cherries, both in the forme of the leaves, bitternesse of the fruite, &c. and *Ilatrum folio ad Ilicem accedente* by *Caesalpinus*, from the word *Ilatro*, whereby the *Italians* of *Lucca* call it as *Clusius* saith, but *Anguilara* saith *Alaterno*, and *Linterno*, as *Bourgesme* is by the *French* as *Lobel* saith, and yet I finde that name given to many other plants, but *Dalechamp* and *Sanguinolente*, as *Bellonius* saith, for as *Clusius* saith, the *Portugalls* call the first *Caseca*, and the other *Filiguero*, and *Sanguentio*.

The Vertues.

Theophrastus saith that *Phillyrea* hath the priority to feede sheepe in that it is ever greene: And *Clusius* saith that the *Portugals* use the barke to dye their nets into a red colour, and with the chips of the wood whereof are whereof they dye a blackish blew colour.

CHAP. XLI.

Ligustrum. Privet.

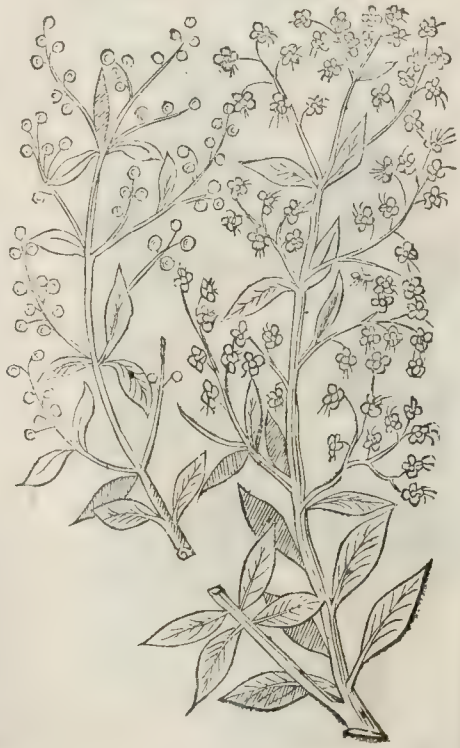
BEcause our Privet hath beene so often mistaken by many for the *Cyprus* of *Dioscorides*, *Pliny* being the first Authour of the errour, who although *lib.* 12. *c.* 25. he saith that *Cyprus* is a tree that groweth in *Egipt*, with a white sweete flower, and Coriander like seede, yet presently after he saith, that some take this to be the same, which is called *Ligustrum* in *Italy*, and *lib.* 24. *c.* 10. hee saith plainely that *Ligustrum* is the same tree that *Cyprus* is in the East. I thinke it fit to joyne that *Cyprus* of the East in this Chapter with the other sorts of Privet that you may plainely know the diversity, and that all further controverties may cease.

1. *Ligustrum vulgare.* Our common Privet.

Our common Privet groweth not into any great bodyed tree, but yet it is carryed up with the many slender branches to a reasonable height and breadth to cover Arbours, Bowres, and Banquetting houses, and wrought wrought and cut into many formes of men, horses, birdes, &c. as the workeman list supported at the first with timber, poles, and the like, but afterwards groweth strong of it selfe, sufficient to hold it in the forme it is made into: it beareth long and narrow darke greene leaves by couples, and sweete smelling white flowers in tufts at the

1. *Ligustrum vulgare.*
Our common Privet.

3. *Ligustrum Orientale sive Cyprus Dioscoridis & Plinij.*
The Easterne ever greene Privet.



ends

ends of the branches, which turne into ſmall blacke berries that have a purpliſh juyce within them, and ſome ſeedes that are flat on the one ſide with a hole or dent therein. *Tragus* ſaith that there is ſome found that beareth a yellow flower, but is very rare to finde differing in nothing elſe, which peradventure may be that other ſort that *Lonicerus* calleth *minus*. *Alterum minus flore ſubluteo.*

2. *Liguſtrum myrtifolium Italicum.* The *Italian* Mirtleleafed Privet.

This groweth in the ſame manner that the former doth, and ſpreading into branches that are round and ſomewhat reddiſh, the leaves are both longer and broader, comming neere unto the greateſt Mirtle leaves, and of a darke greene colour.

3. *Liguſtrum Orientale ſive Cyprus Dioſcoridis & Plinij.* The Eaſterne ever greene Privet.

This Eaſt Country Privet, if it be ſuffered to grow at large without pruining, groweth to be as great as the Pomegarnet tree, whoſe body and branches are covered with a whitiſh aſh-coloured barke: the leaves are ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the former common Privet, but whiter, broader and more pointed, growing many ſet on both ſides of a ſtalke below, but ſingly up to the toppe at the joynts among the branches of flowers, which grow in a looſe tuft, ſomewhat ſparſedly, conſiſting of foure ſmall grayiſh aſh-coloured leaves, of a very ſharpe and quicke ſent, farre beyond the Privet flowers, after which ſucceede ſmall round and white heads, ſomewhat like unto Coriander ſeede, with three or foure blackiſh ſeedes within them: the leaves fall not of in Winter as our Privet doe, but abide on freſh all the Winter long, of which and the young branches being dryed and ground into pouther, is made a great merchandiſe through all the parts of the *Turkiſh* Empire, and ſome of his bordering neighbours alſo, to give a yellow colour to their haire, hands, nailes, and bodies too, as alſo for their horſes maines and tailes, for the more pompe on feſtivall dayes: of the rootes ſaith *Rauwolfius* being burnt, the *Arabians* make their *Spodium*, whereof *Avicen* ſpeaketh *cap.* 617.

The Place and *Time.*

Our common Privet groweth in our owne Land, in divers woods, the next was ſent from *Padoa* and *Venice*, the laſt groweth in *Egipt* plentifully, in *Tripoli* alſo and *Syria*, in ſundry places: our Privet flowreth in *June* and *July*, the berries are ripe in *Auguſt* and *September*: the laſt flowreth late even in the warme countries, and the ſeede ripeneth accordingly: the other hath not as yet beene diſcerned ſo exactly.

The Names.

This our ordinary Privet as I ſaid before, was uſually taken by *Tragus*, *Cordus*, *Ruellius*, *Matthiolus*, *Amatus Luſitanus*, and *Anguilara* who yet doubteth of it, to be the κύπρος *Cyprus* of *Dioſcorides*, which *Pliny* alſo nameth, but *Fuchſius* as I take it, firſt doubted of it, and denyed it to be *Cyprus*, and denyeth alſo that it is certainely knowne by what name the *Liguſtrum* of the Latines was knowne to the Greekes, and therefore *Dodoneus* after *Anguilara*, doe appoint *Phillyrea* to be it: but *Pliny* in ſaying *Liguſtrum* is the ſame tree, that *Cyprus* is in the Eaſt, as is before ſaid, bred this errour in ſo many: but *Cyprus* of *Dioſcorides* is ſaid by him to be a tree, but Privet is not ſo, it is a tree growing in *Egipt* ſaith *Pliny*, the beſt is in *Canope* and *Aſcalone* ſaith *Dioſcorides*, whereby they both judged it to be a ſtrange tree, and not naturall of *Italy*, as *Ligueſtrum* Privet is. It hath ſaith *Dioſcorides* Ollive like leaves but broader, ſofter, and greener, *Pliny* ſaith like Iujube leaves, but Privet leaves are neither broader nor ſofter then the leaves of the Ollive tree, the ſeede ſaid *Pliny*, is like Coriander ſeede, which is meant by the whole ſeede, with the outer huske on it, for the ſeede within them is blacke, as *Dioſcorides* compareth them to the ſeede of the Elder berries: the leaves alſo doe abide alwaies greene, but in Privet they doe not ſo: the leaves ſaith *Dioſcorides* doe give a reddiſh yellow colour to the haire, if they be moiſtned with the juyce of *Struthium* (but not of *Struthei mali* which is the Quince) before it be applyed, but Privet giveth no ſuch colour howſoever uſed: by all which notes it is evident that *Ligueſtrum* and *Cyprus* be different one from the other, and cannot be both one plant, or hereafter to be confounded together as formerly they have beene. The firſt is acknowledged by the name of *Ligueſtrum* by all Writers, although ſome as I ſaid would make it alſo to be *Cyprus* of *Dioſcorides*, and ſome to be *Phillyrea* as is before ſaid. The ſecond *Bauhinus* calleth *Ligueſtrum myrtifolium Italicum*, and ſaith it was ſent him by the name of *Myrtus ligueſtrifolio*. The laſt *Bauhinus* calleth *Ligueſtrum Ægyptiacum latifolium*, becauſe he maketh two ſorts of this one, as he doth in many other things before, making that of *Rauwolfius*, ſet forth in *Bellonius* his Obſervations by *Cluſius*, to be one ſort, and that of *Alpinus* another, entituled *anguſtifolium*, becauſe *Alpinus* his figure (as moſt of his others are) is not ſo exactly drawne, as *Cluſius* ſaith it ſhould be: he ſaith alſo that it is ſet forth in the hiſtory of the Eaſt Indies, *part.* 4. *figura tab* 15. under the name of *Mangoſtans*: but the truth is, they were both entended but for one plant, *Alpinus* ſaith that the *Egiptians* doe now adayes call it *Elhanne*, and *Avicen* with the *Arabians Alcanne* and *Henne*, the Greekes now adayes *Schenna* as *Rauwolfius* ſaith. The *Italians* call the ordinary Privet *Giuſtrico*, *Olivella*, *Olivetta*, and *Chambroſſena*, the *Spaniards Alfena* and *Athena*, the *French Troeſne*, the *Germanes Rheinweyden*, *Beynholtzlin*, and *Mundholtz*, the *Dutch Keelcruyt*, and we in *Engliſh* Prime or Privet, and of ſome Prime print.

The Vertues.

Although our ordinary Privet is little uſed in phyſicke with us in theſe times, more then to be put into lotions to waſh ſores and ſore mouthes, and to coole inflammations and dry up fluxes, yet *Matthiolus* ſaith that Privet ſerveth to all the uſes, for which Cyprus or the Eaſt Privet is appointed by *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*: he further ſaith, that the oyle that is made of the flowers of Privet infuſed therein and ſet in the Sunne, is ſingular good for the inflammations of wounds, and for the headache comming from choller or an hot cauſe: a water alſo that is ſweete is deſtilled from the flowers, that is good for all thoſe diſeaſes that neede cooling and drying, and therefore helpeth all fluxes of the ſtomacke or belly, bloody flixes and womens courſes, if it be either drunke or applyed, as alſo for thoſe that void blood at their mouth, or at any other place, and for deſtillations and rheumes into the eyes, eſpecially if it be uſed with *Tutia*: All theſe properties may ſafely be transferred to the Eaſt Privet, ſaving that it is not of ſo cold a conſtitution, yet as *Galen* ſaith it hath a binding quality from the earthly cold ſubſtance it hath: the young leaves and branches are of a mixt temper, for it hath a digeſting faculty with the warme watery ſubſtance and drying, whereby it helpeth thoſe places that are burnt, and cooleth hot Impoſtumes and ſores, and doth dry without any ſharpeneſſe: the pouther of the leaves ſerve to heale the ſores in the mouth or ſecret parts of man or woman, as alſo to helpe the moiſt ſweatings and ſtinke of the feete, by applying them as a plaiſter mixed up with ſweete wine: the *Oleum Cyprinum*, that is ſweete and made thereof, doth warme and mollifie the nerves and ſinues.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLII.

Celastrus Theophrasti. The Staffe tree.

THis tree groweth up to a meane height, the barke of the body and elder boughes being of a darke colour, and the younger greene, whereon are divers leaves, not greater then those of the fruitelesse Privet, and divers smaller, of a sad greene shining colour on the upper side, and paler underneath, which are little or nothing snipped about the edges, and of a little bitter taste: at the foote of the leaves towards the ends of the youngest branches come forth short stalkes of an inch long, sustaining five or sixe flowers, consisting of foure yellowish greene leaves a peece, which turne into small berries, of the bignesse of Asparagus berries, greene at the first, and as red as the Asparagus afterwards, but growing ripe are very blacke, and somewhat long with the roundnesse, wherein is contained a three square seed, like unto a Grape kernell, whose shell being hard hath as white a firme kernell within it as the hasell nut, covered with a saffron like yellowish skin.

Celastrus Theophrasti. The Staffe tree.

The Place and *Time.*

This grew at *Leiden* in the publike garden, but from whence the naturall place is is not knowne: but from them hath beene communicated unto divers in this Land, as well as in others: the flowers doe often appeare so late that the fruite cannot come to ripenesse, yet it is signified that the first ripe fruite that was seene growing thereon was in *August*.

The Names.

Although *Lugdunensis* referre the κήλαστρον or κήλαστρον of *Theophrastus* (for he hath both words) unto the *Alaternus* of two sorts that *Clusius* hath set forth, as is before shewed you, yet *Clusius* himselfe judgeth this tree to come neerer thereunto, then either of them, and so setteth it downe in his *Curæ posteriores*, some as he saith would make it a kinde of *Laurus Tinus*, but that it cannot be: I doe not find that *Bauhinus* who setteth downe all other mens observations, hath once remembred this plant to referre it to any other, or make it one of it selfe, which is not utuall with him in many other that I know.

The Vertues.

Theophrastus recounteth all the properties hereof, whereunto it is put, and that saith he, is to make staves for old men, no other having made triall of any other facultie it is endued withall.

CHAP. XLIII.

Viburnum. The pliant mealy tree.

Viburnum. The pliant mealy tree.

THis pliant tree hath from a small body, rising to the height of a hedge tree or bush, covered with a darke grayish barke, sundry small (or not great) short, but very tough & pliant branches, of a fingers thicknesse, whose barke is smooth and whitish, whereon grow broad leaves like unto the Elme, but somewhat long and hoary rough, thicke, white like meale, and a little hairy withall, set by couples, finely dented about the edges: at the ends of the branches stand large tufts or clusters of white flowers, which turne into large bunches of round and flat seed like unto Lentils but greater, greene at the first, and red afterwards, but blacke when they are ripe: the branches herof are so tough and strong withall, that they serve better for bands to tye bundels or any other thing withall, or to make wreathes to hold together the gates of their fields, then either withy or any other the like.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth as a hedge bush, being often cut and plashed by the Countrymen, to spread on the hedges in length to hinder it of the height, and is found very much in *Kent*, and in other shires of the land. And flowreth not until the end of *May*, and ripeneth the fruite in *Septem-*

The

The Names.

Although the signification of *Viburnum*, doth properly entend the young twigge or shoote from the roote of a tree, yet it is not improbable that *Virgil* in citing these verses. *Quantum lenta solent inter Viburna Cupressi*, should meane this tree also, called *Viburnum*, (that it might hold his comparison to the Cypresse, of the meanenes of other Cities unto the statelines of *Rome*) as divers learned men think, which are *Gesner*, *Matthiolus*, *Camerarius*, *Durantes* and *Lugdunensis*, *&c.* and because that the *Italians* in their vulgar tongue, call it *Lantana* (*quod lenti sint rami*) *Guilandinus*, *Gesner*, *Lobel* and *Cæsalpinus*, are content to cal it *Lantana* also, yet *Ruellius* in writing of the *Rhus* of *Theophrastus* and *Dioscorides*, saith he found it without *Paris*, which the Country people called *Blanche putain*, and both he and *Lobel*, doe call it *Viorna Gallorum*, as peradventure derived from *Viburnum*, and yet they call another ramping bush *Viorna* also, which I have shewed you before among the clamberers, to be the *Atragene* of *Theophrastus*, unlesse the *French* have two *Viorna's*, which is doubtfull, for *Ruellius* sheweth a shrub, which he saith the *French* call *Blanche putane*, and is the same they call, saith he, *Viorne* and *Hardeau* also, *Lugdunensis* saith that *Dalechampius* did take this to be the *Speiræa Theophrasti*, because the pliant tough twigges may be writhed (*in spiras*) into wreathes or round circles: but as I shewed you before, *Clusius* setteth forth another *Speiræa*, which he taketh to be the truer. *Cæsalpinus* and *Ruellius*, doe both thinke it to be the *Rhus Theophrasti*, *lib.* 3. *c.* 18 which *Gaza* translateth *Fluida* from the Greeke word ῥοῦς, but as they thinke is no sort of our *Rhus*, or *Sumacke*; because he there describeth it with the leafe of the Elme, but longer, *&c.* and therefore they both referre it to this plant. *Matthiolus* saith, he was also of that opinion, untill having better perused *Theophrastus*, he refused that opinion, acknowledging himselfe to have beene in an errour. The *Italians* as I said, call it *Lantana*, and *Viburno*; the *French Vionne*, as *Ruellius* saith, and *Hardeau* also, from the *French* word *Hard*, which signifieth a band or rope, the *Germanes* call it in some places *Schlingbaum*, but *Tragus* and *Lonicerus*, *Kleiner Malbaum*, *Gerard* calleth it in *English* the Waifaring tree, but I know no travailer doth take either pleasure or profit by it, more then by any other of the hedge trees. I have therefore from *Tragus* his mealy tree, put to the pliantnesse of the twigges and branches, and called it the pliant mealy tree.

The Vertues.

The leaves of this tree are harsh and binding, and are good to strengthen and fasten loose teeth: the decoction of the leaves hereof, and of Ollive leaves together in vinegar and water, is of excellent good use to wash the mouth and throate that are swelled by sharpe rheumes falling into them, it is good also to set the *Vvula* or palate of the mouth into the right place, and to stay rheumes that doe fall upon the jawes: the kernels of the fruite hereof, taken before they are ripe, dryed and made into pouther and drunke, doe stay the loosenesse of the belly, and all other fluxes. Of the rootes being steeped under the ground, and then boyled, and beaten a long time afterward, is made Birdlime, with which Fowlers use to catch smaller birds: the leaves boyled in lye, and the head or haires washed therewith doth keepe them from falling, and will make the haires blacke.

CHAP. XLIV.

Sumach sive Rhus. Sumacke.

THere are three or foure sorts of Sumacke to shew you, three of them of auncient knowledge and use, but one other of later invention: whereunto I must adjoyne another plant, which both for the names sake, and some likenesse thereunto, hath caused divers learned men to intitle it by their name.

1. *Sumach sive Rhus obsoniorum & coriariorum.* Coriars Sumacke.

The Coriars Sumacke in some places riseth to be a reasonable great tree (but in dry barren grounds not above two or three cubits high, or where it is yearely or every other yeare pruined for the profit made of them) spreading sundry branches with large winged leaves, that is many set on both sides of a middle ribbe, each of them dented about the edges, *Theophrastus* compareth them to Elme leaves, but lesser and longer, and *Dioscorides* to the leaves of the *Ilex*: at the ends of the branches come forth large spiked clusters of whitish flowers, which afterwards become reddish, round and flat seede like unto Lentils, with an outward skinny huske, which was, and is yet still in divers places in *Turky*, the condiment or seasoning for meate, being dryed and made into pouther: the wood is whitish, which being dryed and ground serveth to dye blacke withall, as is well knowne to most.

2. *Sumach sive Rhus Virginiana.* *Virginian* Sumacke.

The *Virginian* Sumacke groweth up in some places to be a tree of a meane size whose barke on the body and elder armes is rugged, and of a darke russet colour, those that are two or three yeare old, are smooth and not rugged, but those of the last yeare are of the same brownish red colour and softnesse, that the new velvet head of a deare sheweth to have, (that it might deceive a right good Woodman to see one cut of and presented him on the suddaine, yeelding a yellowish milke, when it is broken or wounded, which in a small time becommeth thicke like unto a gumme: the long winged leaves grow one above another on both sides of the branches very largely spread, having eight or tenne or more long narrow leaves set on each side of a middle ribbe, and one at the end, very smally dented about the edges, of a darke greene shining colour on the upper side, and paler greene underneath: at the ends of the branches come forth long and thicke browne tufts or heads, very soft and woolly in handling, made all of short threds or thrummes, from among which appeare many small flowers much more red or crimson then the tufts, which turne into a number of very red round flattish seede, thicke and close, set on the branches of the head together, lesser then the small Lentils, having a small blackish seede, under that outward skinny huske, whose shell is somewhat hard, enclosing a white kernell within it, the roote spreadeth much under ground, shooting forth suckers round about, and a good way of from the body of the tree.

3. *Rhus Plinij Mirtifolia.* Mirtle leafed Sumacke

The Mirtle leafed Sumacke groweth seldome above the height of a man having many slender branches with leaves set thereon every one of the bignesse of the broad Mirtle leafe, set by couples, but not so closely, or alwayes just opposite one to another, nor so many together, and not dented about the edges: at the ends whereof come

forth many ſmall purpliſh red threds, ſet upon or ſticking out of a ſmall head, one ſet above another, which afterwards turneth into a round and ſomewhat flat creſted blacke berrie, containing therein ſmall white and rough ſeede, ſomewhat like unto Grape kernels. This in ſome places dyeth downe to the ground every yeare, and ſpringeth anew, which is the cauſe it can give no flower, muchleſſe ſeede, which never is found on the firſt yeares ſhoote in our Country, but in other places of our Land ſheweth flowers, ſuch as I have deſcribed, but never any fruite that I can learne.

4. *Coggygria ſive Cotinus Coriaria.*
Venice Sumacke.

The *Venice* Sumacke is in ſome places a tree, riſing to be of the bigneſſe of the Pomegarnet tree, in other places it is much lower, and ſhooteth forth many twigges, of two or three cubits long, and of the bigneſſe of ones finger, divided into many reddiſh branches, having ſundry leaves ſet on both ſides without order, ſomewhat broad, round pointed, thicke, and full of veines, and ſmall red footeſtalkes under them, a little waved about the edges, of a Roſſenlike ſent, not unpleaſant, and of an harſh binding taſte, growing to be of an excellent Roſe colour, in the end of Summer; from the ends of the branches ſtart forth a large and long head, conſiſting of many tufts, of whitiſh greene flowers, ſtanding upon very fine red footeſtalkes, which afterwards ſpread themſelves into ſo many tufts of feather-like haires or threds, having among them ſundry ſmall blackiſh and flat ſeede, formed ſomewhat like unto an heart, which together with the ſilken threds are carried away by the winde: the roote is hard and wooddy, not growing deep nor much ſpreading: the wood is yellowiſh, and ſerveth to give a yellow dye: but the

1. *Rhus obſoniorum & coriariorum.*
Coriars Sumacke.

2. *Rhus Virginianum.*
Virginian Sumacke.

3. *Rhus Plinij Myrtifolia.*
Myrtle leafed Sumacke.

leaves

4. *Coggygria sive Cotinus Coriaria.* Venice Sumacke.

5. *Rhus sylvestris sive Myrtus Brabantica aut Anglica.* Sweete Gaule.

leaves and young branches, doe Dye a blacke colour; and with the barke they Tanne leather, as with the other.

5. *Rhus sylvestris sive Myrtus Brabantica aut Anglica.* Sweete Gaule.

This other plant which as I said is fit to be joyned to the rest, is a small low shrub or wooddy bush, not above a yard high, spreading slender branches; with many browne yellowish greene leaves somewhat long, narrow, thicke and fattish, round pointed, resembling both Boxe and Mirtle leaves in some sort, but smelling somewhat strong and sweete, the flowers are yellow, and stand upon short stalkes, comming forth at the joynts with the leaves in small tufts, many set together, which being past, the said stalkes are plentifully stored with cornered yellowish seede, bedewed with a clammy moisture, of a very bitter unpleasant taste, but strong sweete sent: the roote is hard and wooddy.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth in *Syria* and *Pontus*, as *Galen* saith; in *Italy* and *Spaine* as *Pliny* saith, and in divers other places, where it is manured as carefully as their Vines, and as *Clusius* saith he saw it so ordered in *Spaine*, which yeelded the Owners great profit, the second groweth naturally in *Virginia*, from whence we had it. The third about *Mompelier*, and in sundry other places. The fourth in *Savoy*, and on the *Appenine* hils and elsewhere. The last groweth in many places of our owne Land, as well as beyond the Sea, as in *Sussex*, *Hartfordshire*, and *Kent*, and by old *Windsor* Parke corner.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ῥοῦς, and by *Hippocrates* ῥόος, in Latine also *Rhus*, for *Pliny* saith it hath no Latine name although *Gaza* calleth it *Fluida* supposing the name to be derived from ῥέω *fluo*, but it is rather a *rubore vel colore coccineo acinorum*, and therefore it was called ἐρυθρός, from whence the Latine *Russus*, and the *French Roux* came. It is called *Rhus* simply by some, as *Matthiolus &c.* *Rhus coriaria* by *Dodonæus*, and *Rhus obsoniorum* by *Lobel*, *Camerarius*, *Clusius*, and others, and *Sumach* both by shops and in *Rauwolfius*, or *Sumach Arabum*, because it was called *Rhus Syriaca* by some, it was thought to differ from the former, as also, that *Rhus culinaria* and *coriaria* or *rubra*, did differ one from another, and were severall sorts, but *Paulus Ægineta*, doth plainely shew that the seede and juyce of *Rhus coriaria* was used by Physitions: another errour *Celsus* shewed, that tooke the *Rhus Syriaca* to be *Ros Syriacus*, a kinde of *Manna*, and therefore called it *rorem Syriacum*, instead of *Rhoem Syriacum*, and *rorem sutorium* for *Rhoen Syriacum*, or *coriariorum*, not *sutorum*, as it is in *Columella*: neither should it be *Ros marinus*, but *Rhus marinus*, or *Rhus Orientalis* in *Marcellus* who appointeth it for disenteries and the like. The second hath not beene set out by any before me, onely *Bauhinus* seemeth to touch upon it, calling it *Rhus angustifolium*, saying it was brought out from *Brassile*. The third is thought by most to be the *Rhus sylvestris* of *Pliny*, that hath Myrtle like leaves, and so called by *Lobel*, *Dodonæus*, and *Lugdunensis*, and *Rhus Plinij Myrtifolia Monspelienſium* by *Gesner* and *Lobel*: yet some doe thinke it better agreeth with the *Dryophonon* of *Pliny*: the fourth is the κοκκυμηλέα of *Theophrastus*, which *Gaza* translateth *Prunus*, but should be rather κόκκο: ἐλέα, which sheweth that *Gaza* was slenderly advised to give the word such a name that a Plumme should beare a seede to be carryed away with the winde, *Pliny* calleth it *Cogygria*, or *Coggyria*, yet some have it *Coccygria*: some also thinke it to be the *Cotinus Plinij*, and for a distinction betweene it and the *Oleaster*, which is called *Cotinus* also, they call this *Cotinus coriaria Plinij*, in imitation whereof as it is thought, those that dwell at the toppes of

the *Apennine* hils doe call it *Scotano*, and those at the foote *Rossolo*, of the red colour of the barke, and not of the Dye, as some thinke, because *Plinie* saith, his *Cotinus* is, *ad lineamenta modo conchylij colore insignem*, for this as is before said, giveth a yellow colour. The *Savoyers* call the wood hereof which they loppe and fell for that purpose *Fuglet*, and we Fusticke, which all Dyers know is of especiall use with them, both the old wood to give one yellow colour, and the young another. *Matthiolus, Anguilara, Camerarius*, and *Gesner* in *hortis* call it *Cotinus*, yet *Gesner* also calleth it *Coccigria forte Barba Iouis Plinij*. *Dodonæus Cotinus Coriaria, Coccygoria* by *Clusius* and others, and of *Cæsalpinus Scotanum vulgo*, as the common people did. The last is liker to be the *Rhus sylvestris* and called by *Lugdunenses, Rhus sylvestris altera*, by *Clusius Rhus herba Plinij*, and thinketh it is the *Dryophanon Plinij* also, as *Ruellius* did before him, and *Myrtus nemoralis, Cordus* tooke it to be *Elæagnus*, and *Bellonius stirpium cultura*, tooke it to be the *Elæagnus* of *Theophrastus*, and *Lobel* therefore called it *Elæagnus Cordi*, and *Dodonæus Chamælæagnus, Lobel* calleth it *Gagel Germanorum*, and *Myrtus Brabantica*, and *Belgarum*, but I may say as well *Myrtus Anglica*, for it is as plentifull with us as with them, but that *Lobel* did not know so much? The *Arabians* call the first *Sumac, Adurion, Rosbar, Sadisticos*, or *Rosaidicos*, the *Italians Rhu*, and *Sumaco*, the *Spaniards Sumach* and *Sumagro*, the *French Sumac*, the *Germanes Gerberbaum*, the *Dutch Sumack* and *Smack*, and we in *English* Sumacke, and red Sumacke, the *French* call the last *Pinentroyall*, that is Royall Balme: the *Germanes Gagel*, as is before said, and we Gaule and sweete Willow.

The Vertues.

Sumacke both leaves and seedes, and the medicines made of them are cooling in the second degree, and drying in the third, the leaves of the first Sumacke have an astringent quality, that they may serve instead of *Acacia*, for those purposes it is used, the decoction of the leaves and seede is singular good for all sorts of fluxes in man or woman, to take them in broth, or in meate or drinke, and to sit in the decoction while it is warme, as the bloody flix, the flux of the stomacke, womens courses, and the whites also, to be drunke or invected by glisters or otherwise, or in bathes, it stayeth the stomacke that is much given to casting, the decoction of the leaves or seede made with vinegar, and a little honey put thereto is good against Gangrens or Cankers, the juyce that is taken out of the dryed leaves by boyling them in water and after they be strayned to boyle them againe with some honey, hath the same properties that *Lycium* hath, the same helpeth the roughnesse of the tongue and throate: the seede likewise boyled in water, and the decoction thereof evapoured to the thickenesse of honey, is more effectuall then the seede it selfe: the decoction of the greene leaves maketh the haire blacke to be washed therewith: the juyce of them dropped into the eares dryeth up the moisture and running of them: the seede beaten and boyled into a pultis and applyed to any inflammation or hot Impostume, cooleth them much, and doth also take away the markes and paines of bruises and blowes, as also the frettings and gallings of the skinne, the same also helpeth the hemorrhoides or piles when they bleede too much, if it be applyed with the fine pouther of Oken coales: it is singular good also to be applyed to ruptures, both inwardly and outwardly, and to stay defluxions of hot and sharpe rheumes into the eyes, and *Democrates* used it in a medicine with Poppy heads, against destillations from the head, and against want of sleepe: the gum that is found oftentimes issuing out of the tree, is good for hollow teeth, to ease the paines, and the decoction of the seede is good to wash the mouth both to fasten loose teeth, and to heale putrid and rotten gummes. What the *Virginia* Sumacke will performe, I have not knowne any hath made the proofe, but it is probable it might worke some of these effects if any would make the tryall. Both the Myrtle leafed Sumacke and the *Venice*, are in a manner as effectuall to all the purposes aforesaid, except that they are a little weaker. The Gaule is by the bitternesse and harshnesse found to be both drying and discussing, and is very effectuall to kill the wormes in the belly or stomacke: it mightily affecteth the braine, causing first perturbations and then spiting the fences: it is much used to be laid in Wardrobes, Chests, Presses, and the like, to keepe mothes from garments, and woollen cloathes as also to give them a good sent.

CHAP. XLV.

Myrtus. The Myrtle.

HAving spoken of the Gaule in the Chapter before, which some account a kinde of Myrtle both from the forme and sweetenesse, I thinke good to set the stocke of the Myrtles next thereunto, which are many, because although I have shewed you three of them in my former Booke, yet I have not shewed you all the properties they have.

1. *Myrtus latifolia maxima.* The greatest open Laurell Myrtle.

This greatest Myrtle hath great and thicke wooddy branches set with a double row of large leaves yet not so close as the next comming neere unto the smaller leaves of the Bay tree, but of a paler greene colour, abiding alwayes greene and very sweete: this sort saith *Clusius* even in *Spaine* seldome beareth either flowers or fruite, because they pruine it often, being kept in hedges for pleasure.

Clusius maketh another sort hereof which differeth little from the former, but in the leaves which are somewhat smaller and thicker, whereas the former are thinner.

2. *Myrtus latifolia exotica.* The strange broad leafed close Myrtle.

This Myrtle groweth higher then the former, and shooteth from the roote store of strong thicke stemmes more plentifully stored with large leaves, yet not so lu ly so large as the first sort, but closer set together that they almost touch one another sometimes in a double row and sometimes in a treble, and very sweete: the flowers are white like unto others but larger, after which commeth the fruite, somewhat longer then in the small sorts, greene at the first, purplish before it be ripe, and blacke when it is full ripe, with many crooked white seedes within them.

3. *Myrtus latifolia vulgaris.* The usuall broad leafed Myrtle.

This usuall broad leafed Myrtle (which I so call because we have this onely in our Country, of all other sorts of broad leafed Myrtles) groweth to be foure or five foote high with us, and in the warme Countries to be a little tree full of branches and leaves, like a small bush, the leayes are somewhat large and great, yet not so large as the last, as

sweete

1. *Myrtus latifolia maxima.*
The greateſt open Laureil Myrtle.

2. *Myrtus latifolia exotica.*
The Arange broad leafed cloſe Myrtle.

5. 7. *Myrtus Bætica ſylveſtris & minor acuto folio.*
The Spaniſh wild Myrtle and the ſmall poynted Myrtle.

6. *Myrtus domeſtica minutiſſimis foliis flore albo.*
The ſmall white Myrtle.

ſweete as the other, and the flowers white like the reſt, and ſweete likewiſe, the fruite hereof is blacke alſo.

4. *Myrtus anguſtifolia exotica.*

The ſtrange narrowleafed Myrtle.

This narrow leafed ſort groweth in all parts like unto the ſecond, but that the leafe is ſmaller, narrower, ſmall pointed, and of a darker greene colour, the flowers are alike, and ſo is the fruite blacke alſo, but greater and rounder, having crooked white ſeedes in them, as the others have.

5. *Myrtus Bætica ſylveſtris.*

The *Spaniſh* wild Myrtle.

This wilde Myrtle groweth neither ſo high, nor ſo thicke with leaves, as the former manured ſorts, but have ſlender and brittle branches, with broader leaves then the laſt, ſet more thinly on both ſides then the reſt, and of a darke greene colour: the flowers are like the reſt, and the fruite is round, ſtanding on long footeſtalkes betweene the leaves in good plenty, greene at the firſt, and whitiſh afterwards, and blackiſh being ripe full of ſweetiſh juyce, pleaſant, with ſome aſtriction to the taſte.

6. *Myrtus domeſtica minutiſſimis foliis fructu albo.*

The ſmall white Myrtle.

This white Myrtle groweth reaſonable tall, with ſlender reddiſh branches, thicke buſhing together, being thicke ſet with very ſmall (even the ſmalleſt of any other,) leaves, narroweſt of any, and ſharpe pointed, and ſomewhat darke greene alſo: the flowers are white like the reſt, and ſo is the fruite likewiſe, but of a whitiſh colour, tending to a little bluſh, and ſo abide, not changing blackiſh.

7. *Myrtus minor acuto folio.*

The ſmall and pointed Myrtle.

This ſmall Myrtle riſeth not ſo high as the third, or ordinary broad leafed ſort, but groweth fuller of branches, and thicke ſet with ſmall fine and greene, almoſt ſhining round leaves a little pointed at the ends, abiding alwayes greene, as all the ſorts of Myrtles doe, which and thē flowers arē ſweete alſo, but grow not plentifully in our Country on the branches, as in warmer places, and beareth blacke berryes, but never in theſe colder climates, howſoever houſed or defended.

9. *Myrtus flore pleno.* Double flowred Myrtle.

8. *Myrtus minor rotundiore folio.* Boxe leafed Myrtle,

This other ſort groweth in all points like the laſt, but that the leaves being as ſmall and freſh, greene, thicke growing, are rounder at the ends, very like unto the ſmall Box leaves, and beareth flowers as ſparingly.

9. *Myrtus flore pleno.* Double flowred Myrtle.

Of the greater kinde of Myrtle, there hath beene of later times one nourſed up in the Gardens of the chiefe Lovers of rarities, with as double flowers as the double Fetherfew, comming forth of a round reddiſh huske, continuing flowring at the leaſt three moneths, and each flower a fortnight, and is not over tender to be kept, yet is not ſo hardy to endure the froſts, as *Cornutus* ſaith, which Maſter *Tradeſcant* can ſufficiently witneſſe, who by a little neglect loſt a good plant overtaken with the froſt.

The Place and *Time.*

Myrtles of many ſorts are found generally upon all the Sea coaſts of *Spaine*, *Italy*, and in divers other Countries alſo. The firſt two ſorts (*Luſius* found in *Spaine*, not growing naturally wilde, but in certaine Monaſteries, and private mens Orchards. The third I thinke came out of *Italy*, becauſe it is moſt like to that ſort they ſo call. The fourth he likewiſe found in a Monaſtery, not farre from *Corduba*. The fifth in many places wilde, both of *Spaine* and *Portugall*. And the ſixt in a private noble mans garden in *Portugall*. The two laſt ſave one, are nourſed up moſt frequent in our Land, and better indure therein, with ſome good heede and looking unto: but generally even in the warme Countries they muſt be defended from the cold for feare of danger, as *Virgil* ſheweth in this Verſe *Eclog* 7. *Dum teneras defendo a frigore Myrtos*, and *Ovid* in the like manner ſaith *Metuentem frigora Myrtum*, and yet *Virgil* in another place ſaith, *Amantes frigora Myrtos*: Which how both ſhould be true, I can imagine no other, but that *Virgil* ſpeaketh of the firſt in a cold place, and of the other as they grow in a warme, that the cold place muſt have ſhelter and defence againſt the cold, as it is with us, who give them all the comfort we can: and that they that grow in a warme and hot Countrie muſt have ſhadow, for they love both ſhadow from the heate, and moiſture in the warme Countries. The laſt hath no naturall place aſſigned. They flower in *May*, and the fruite is ripe about *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μυρσίνη and μυρτίνη, ſo called a *Myrſine Athenienſi puella amica Palladis a qua curſu & palæſtra, ſuperata, inviaia dulcia interimit; arbuſcula in demortuæ vicem ſucceſſit, ſemper ut olea Minervæ chara*: but *Pæna* ſaith, *ſic vocatam volunt, propter amalam Myrrhæ odoris gratiam, in ejus baccis recentibus*: yet when we ſhew you here a *Myrtus ſylveſtris*, as well as *ſativa*, or *domeſtica*, you muſt not underſtand the *Oxymyrſine*, that is *Bruſcus*, which ſome called alſo *Myrtus ſylveſtris* to be it, but as in oppoſition to the tame or manured of the ſame kinde.

kinde. *Dioscorides* maketh mention of both these sorts, and the white one also, although he hath described but one: but some doe much mervaile that *Theophrastus* that doth so often make mention of the Myrtle, yet hath in no place described it. The first sort here set downe is the first *Myrtus* with *Clusius*, called by him *Myrtus Betica latifolia domestica*, and by *Lobel Myrtus laurea secunda*. The second is called by *Clusius*, *Myrtus Betica latifolia exotica*. The third is as I take it the *Italica Camerarij*, which *Matthiolus* and others doe describe, and may be the *Conjugula* of *Cato*, which *Pliny* calleth *nostras*, that is *Romana*, and *Lobel Laurea maxima*, and is most likely to be the *nigra* of *Dioscorides*. The fourth is the *Myrtus Betica angustifolia exotica* of *Clusius*, which *Lobel* calleth *Myrtus exotica Plinij*, and although it have not six order of leaves, as *Pliny* his *exotica*, yet saith *Clusius*, the leaves grow thicke together, that it seemeth to have more then it hath. The fifth *Clusius* calleth *Myrtus Betica sylvestris*, and is the *Myrti majoris quinta species* of *Lobel*, and *Myrtus sylvestris* of *Matthiolus*. The sixth is the *Myrtus domestica fructu albo* of *Clusius*, which *Bellonius* often remembreth in his Observations, and is the *Myrtus nona angustifolia* by *Lobel*. The two last save one are very likely to be the *Tarentina*, and so *Matthiolus*, and *Clusius* take them to be. *Lobel* calleth them *Myrtus minor vulgaris*, and so others, because as I said they best abide our Northerne Countries. The last is so called by *Cornutus* as it is in the title. The Excressence that is often found growing upon old Myrtle trees, is called *Myrtidanum* by *Dioscorides*, and *Myrtidanum*. Yet *Pliny* calleth *Myrtidanum*, the wine that is made of Myrtle berryes. There are likewise, saith *Bellonius*, in his Observations, certaine *Coccos*, or red berries, like unto the Chermes berries growing upon the Myrtles in many places of *Turky*, which have in them but one flye or worme, and used as the Chermes to dye withall. The *Arabians* call it *Aes Alas* and *As*, the *Italians Myrto*, and *Mortello*, the *Spaniards Murta*, and *Raiam*, the *French Myrte* and *Meurtre*, other Nations follow the Latine as neere as they can, the Apothecaries and Druggists shops call the berries *Myrtilli*, and we in *English* Myrtle berries.

The Vertues.

The Myrtle as *Galen* saith hath contrary quallities in it, for it hath a passing cold earthy quality in it, and a certaine thinne warme essence also, and therefore it powerfully dryeth and bindeth. The dryed leaves are more drying and binding then the fresh, which being beaten and boyled with water, is good to drinke against catarres, falling to any part of the body, and doth helpe also the fluxes of the belly or stomacke, moist ulcers, and fretting or creeping sores, being applyed to the swellings and heate of the eods, the Impostumes of the fundament, and Saint *Anthonies* fire: the decoction of the leaves is good for the resolution of the Arteries and joynts, and their weakenesse to sit in or over the same, as in a bath, and doth helpe to consolidate broken bones or out of joynt, that will hardly be cured, it helpeth the soreneſse of the nayles, and that rising of the skin about them, if the pouther of the dryed leaves be cast thereon: the juyce of the leaves is of the same effects, whether out of the fresh leaves, or taken from the dry, by infusing red Wine on them, and is safely used where there is neede of any binding medicine, or to heale the ulcers of the mouth or privy parts: the same also helpeth watering eyes or those that beginne to have a filme or skin to grow that will take away the sight. The seede is good for the tremblings and passions of the heart, and to helpe those that spit blood, or have the bloody flixe, it stayeth also womens immoderate courses, and the whites also, it helpeth the sting of Scorpions, and the bitings of venemous creatures, and of the Spider *Phalangium*, and the danger of Mushromes: being drunke in Wine, it helpeth a stinking breath, and amendeth that which is not sweete, the same also heated with Wine healeth old ulcers, that are hard to cure: it helpeth the diseases of the bladder, and provoketh urine, it also bindeth the belly, and stayeth the fluxe of humours, the blanes, wheales, and other breakings out in the skinne: the decoction of them, is good for women to sit in or over, that are troubled with the falling downe of the mother, and is good also for the falling downe of the fundament, and the piles. The Excressence called *Myrtidanum*, is of greater force to dry and binde then either leafe, juyce, or seede: the juyce condensate of Myrtles is commended by *Matthiolus* for a better substitute, for *Acacia*, then the juyce of Sloes, which hath not that aromaticall sent, and strengthning quality that the Myrtle hath.

CHAP. XLVI.

Vitis Idea sive Myrtillus Germanica vel Vaccinium frutex. Whortle berries.

THere are divers sorts of these low shrubs, which must all goe under the name of Whorts or Whortle berries, although there is much difference betweene them.

1. *Vaccinia nigra vulgaria.* Blacke Whortes or Bill berries.

This small bush creepeth along upon the ground, scarce rising halfe a yard high; with divers small darke greene leaves set on the greene branches, which it spreadeth abroad on both sides, but not alwaies one against another, somewhat like unto the smaller Myrtle leaves, but not so hard, and a little dented about the edges: at the foote of the leaves come forth small hollow pale blush coloured flowers, the brimmes ending in five points, with a reddish thred in the middle, which passe into small round berries of the bigneſse and colour of Iuniper berryes, but full of a purple sweetish sharpe or sowre juyce, which doth give a sad purplish colour to their hands and lips that eate and handle them, especially if they breake them; containing within them diver small seed: the roote groweth aslope under ground, shooting forth in sundry places as it creepeth: this looseth the leaves in Winter.

2. *Vaccinia nigra fructu majore.* The greater Bill berry.

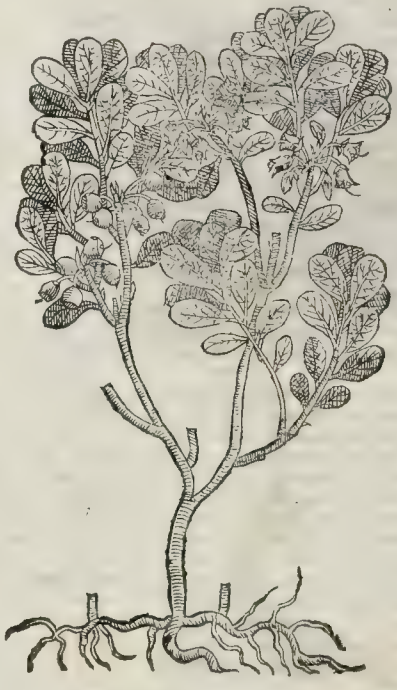
This other Bill berry groweth greater and higher then the former, whose lower part of the branches are of an ash colour, but the upper part, greene and sometimes reddish, the leaves are somewhat rounder pointed the flowers and berryes, are like the other in all things, save that they are larger, but of the same colour being ripe, and of a more pleasant sweete and lesse sharpe taste: the roote creepeth in the same manner.

3. *Vaccinia nigra Pannonica.* *Hungarian* Blacke Whorts.

This *Hungarian* Whort hath tough slender stalkes, lying for the most part, on the ground, and there taking roote

1. *Vaccinia nigra vulgaria.*
Blacke Whorts or Bill berries.

2. *Vaccinia nigra fructu majore.*
The great Bill berry.



3. *Vaccinia nigra Pannonica.*
Hungarian Blacke Whortes.

4. *Vaccinia rubra Buxi folijs.*
Red Whortes with Boxe leaves.

6. *Vva Vrſi Galeni Cluſij.*
The Spaniſh red Whort.

7. *Vitis Idæa tertia Cluſij.*
The French Hony ſweete Whorts.

8. *Vitis Idæa Cretica elatior*
The taller red Whorts of Candy;

9. *Vitis Idæa Cretica humilior.*
The lower Candy red Whorts,

roote againe in ſome places, with many branches, ſcarſe raiſing up themſelves above the Moſſe, among which it groweth, having ſundry long and ſomewhat narrow leaves, upon long footeſtalkes ſet without order on them, greene above and paler underneath, and a little nicked about the edges, with a few ſoft haires on them alſo, and of a very aſtringent taſte: the flowers come forth at the end of the laſt yeares ſhootes or branches, which were not obſerved, but there ſtood blacke round berries, as bigge almoſt as Cherries, upon long footeſtalkes, hanging downe when they were ripe, but reddiſh before, full of a not unpleaſant juyce, conteining within them no ſtones like

like Cherries but five seedes for the most part, being flat and white: the roote is woodby with some fibres joyned thereto: this holdeth the greene leaves all the Winter.

4. *Vaccinia rubra buxeis foliis.* Red whorts with Boxe leaves.

This red Whort riseth up like unto the great blacke Whort, having sundry harder leaves like unto the Boxetree leaves, greene and round pointed standing on the severall branches at the toppes whereof onely, and not from the sides, as in the former come forth divers round and somewhat long hollow flowers, of a pale red colour, after which succeede round reddish sappy berryes, when they are ripe, of an acide and astringent taste: the roote runneth in the ground like the blacke: the leaves hereof fall not away in Winter.

5. *Vaccinia rubra longioribus foliis.* Red Whorts with longer leaves.

This other red Whorte is like a low creeping shrub, but groweth somewhat thicker and greater then the former red, the leaves whereof are longer narrower and sharper pointed then it, and growing reddish toward Autume, but yet abiding on the branches like the former, and not falling of in Winter: the flowers are like the other, and so is the fruite, but not sappy, or with juyce therein, but dry and sapleſſe, and without any manifest taste.

6. *Vvaursi Galeni Clusio.* The *Spanish* red Whort.

This *Spanish* Whort likewise differeth not much from the former red sorts, having slender flexible stalkes and branches, about a foote long, lying on the ground, covered with a reddish barke, somewhat like unto the tender branches of the Strawberry tree, having sundry leaves set thereon, neere resembling the Strawberry tree leaves but lesser, being thicke and sappy, but not hairy at all, and somewhat bitter with the astringent taste: at the ends of the branches grow divers bottle like or hollow round flowers, growing in clusters of the same whitish blush colour that they are of, after which follow round red berries, like unto small Cherryes, but of an acide taste: the leaves hereof likewise abide on the stalkes and fall not away in Winter.

7. *Vitis Idæa tertia Clusij.* The *French* honey sweete Whortes.

This riseth higher then any of the former, to be foure or five cubits high, with sundry thicke smooth wooddy stemmes from the roote, the lower parts being somewhat rough and covered with a blackish barke, the upper branches being greene, stored with many leaves thereon, set without order, which are somewhat long with the roundnesse, and a little dented about the edges, of a sad greene colour above and very hoary underneath: at the joynts with the leaves come forth many white flowers, consisting of five leaves a peece, after which come small round berries somewhat bigger then Hawthorne berries, and blacke when they are ripe, having a small crowne as it were of five small points which were the flowers, sticking at their toppes, and being sappy of a sweetish taste like honey, with sundry blackish seede within them.

8. *Vitis Idæa Cretica elatior.* The taller red Whortes of *Candy*.

This small shrubby plant sending forth sundry slender wooddy blacke shootes from the roote, the wood being hard and white without any sent, but somewhat heating the tongue on the tasting, parted into divers branches, furnished at the joynts, by unequall spaces, sometimes with single leaves, but usually with two, and sometimes with three or foure together, which are somewhat hard and almost round, dented also a little about the edges, being somewhat like unto Holly, but nothing so hard or prickely, of a sad greene colour on the upper side and grayish the lower, at the ends of the branches, and at the joynts also with the leaves come forth sundry white Cherrylike flowers, each on a long footestalke, and after them small round and somewhat long reddish fruite, of a pleasant taste, of the bignesse of a Beane, having a freezy or woolly crowne at the toppes, and being dry turneth blacke and hard.

9. *Vitis Idæa Cretica humilior.* The lower *Candy* red Whorts.

This other *Candiot* groweth much lower, fuller of sprigges slenderer also and shorter whereon at unordinary spaces, stand unordinary leaves, three or foure sometimes together, being almost round like unto the last, but lesser softer, smoother and not so much dented about the edges, neyther yet of so sad a greene colour on the upperside, nor so gray on the under, at the joynts likewise with the leaves come forth long stalkes, with many the like white blossomes in a cluster, turning into smaller berries, of a darke red colour, and a little downy at the head, somewhat like unto Mirtle berries, which are familiarly eaten by the Shepheards, and others of the Country.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth in many heathes, woods and barren hilly places of this Land, as *Hampsteede Heath*, *Finchley*, and Saint *Johns* wood, not farre from *London*, and in sundry other places. The first red sort in the North parts, as *Lancashire*, and *Yorkeshire*, on the hills, &c. The rest grow in *Hungaria*, *Bavaria*, and *Germany*, and in other Countries also. The sixth *Clusius* found in *Spaine*, and the branches and berries were shewed me by *Boel*, that brought them out of *Spaine*. The seventh groweth as *Lobel* saith on every of the hils in *Provence* of *France*, and *Clusius* on the hils nigh *Vienna*. The two last in *Candy*. They all flower in *March* and *Aprill*, and the fruite of the blacke is ripe in *Inne* and *July*, the other later.

The Names.

The first blacke sorts are taken generally by the best later Writers, to be the ἄμπελος ἀγρία of *Theophrastus*, that is, *Vitis ex parte Idæa, quam vocant Phalacras*, but *Pliny* falsly put in *Alexandrina* instead of *Idæa*, in Latine by them *Vitis Idæa Theophrasti*, and because all the rest have a resemblance thereunto, they are all called *Vites Idæa*, likewise, with their severall distinctions, as you shall presently heare: they are many of them also called *Vaccinia*, by divers, thinking the black sort to be the *Vaccinia nigra* of *Virgil*, & by the transposition of a letter *Baccinia nigra parva quasi bacca*; but that errour is exploded by many good Authours, that shew *Virgil* putteth his *Vaccinia* among flowers and not fruites; for as he saith, *Et sunt Viole nigræ, & Vaccinia nigra*, intending the colours were both alike, as a kinde of *Hyacinth*, which he might meane is as the Violet flower. *Vitruvius* and *Pliny* indeede have a *Vaccinium* which giveth a purple dye to servants or others garments, which may very wel be this, for such a purple colour will the juyce hereof give, if it be rightly ordered. It is also called *Myrtillus*, and by some *Myrtillus Germanica*, because the Physitions and Apothecaries in *Germany* and those parts, tooke them to be true Mirtle berries, and so used them untill they were shewed their errour, and since have forsaken it, as we have done also. *Gesner* also in *hortis* sheweth, that some did take the *Vitis Idæa*, to be that Vine that beareth Currans, but saith he, that noble Vine groweth not on so high or snowy mountaines, but rather in the Planes and open hils, and ordered by the industry of men. The first *Tragus* calleth *Myrtillus exiguus*, and so doe *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunensis*. *Dodonæus*

donæus and *Lobel*, called it *Vaccinia nigra*, *Anguilara*, *radix Idæa fructu nigro*, *Camerarius*, *Gesner* and *Clusius*, *Vitis Idæa vulgaris baccis nigris*, *Cæsalpinus Bagolæ primum genus*. The second is called by *Tragus*, *Myrtillus grandes*, and is the *Vitis Idæa major* of *Thalius*, the *Vitis Idæa secunda sive altera* of *Clusius*, and the *Vitis foliys subrotundis exalbidis*, although he hath transposed some of these titles to his second, which is my third whereof onely *Clusius* maketh mention and calleth it his first, and *Gerard*, *Vaccinia Pannonica*, and *Bauhinus* calleth *Vitis Idæa foliys oblongis albicantibus*. The fourth is called *Vaccinia rubra*, and *Vitis Idæa rubra*, by all writers thereof: *Camerarius* and *Thalius* say that some tooke it to be *Rhus minor Plinij*; and *Clusius Vitis Idæa buxeis foliis*, and *Anguilara Radix Idæa fructu rubro*, as he did the blacke before, *Radix Idæa fructu nigro*, and *Lugdunenses* doth thinke that this is most properly the *Radix Idæa* of *Dioscorides*. The fifth is mentioned onely by *Camerarius* in *horto*, who calleth it *Vitis Idæa rubra Bavarica*. The sixth is referred by *Clusius* to the ἀγκοσταφυλος of *Galen* in his seventh Booke, *de compositi. med. secundum locos. cap.* 4. and thereupon he called it *Uva ursi Galeni*, *Bauhinus* refereth it to the *Vitis Idæa*, making it his sixth and calleth it *Idæa radix Dioscoridis* also. The seventh is called by *Clusius Vitis Idæa tertia*, not thinking his former to be so worthy of that name, *Lobel* saith the *French* call it *Amelanchier*, and doubteth if it be not that shrub which they call *Alisier*, *Bellonius* saith, that their *Melanchier* is called in *Candy Agriomelea* and *Codomalo*, but I thinke he is deceived, that having blacke, and this red fruite: *Gesner* in his Epistles, as *Clusius* saith (if he meant this plant) giveth it divers names, as *Myrtomalis*, *Petromelis*, *Pyrus Cervina*, and *Pyraster Idæa*. *Dalechampius* taking it to be *Cotonaster Gesneri*, calleth it *Epimelis altera*, but giveth it red berries, which therefore I suppose may be rather one of the two last. The two last are mentioned by *Alpinus*, in his Booke of Exoticke plants, by the name of *Cerasus*, and *Chamæcerasus Idæa Cretica*, thinking the former most neerely to be the *Cerasus Idæa Theophrasti*. The *Italians* did use to call the first *Mirtillo*, but now *Vite Idæa*, according to the Latine, the *French Airelle* and *Aurelle*, the *Germanes Heidelbeer*, the *Dutch Crake besien*, and we Whorts or Whortle berryes, and Bill berries with us about *London*.

The Vertues.

The Bill berries doe coole in the second degree, and doe a little binde and dry withall: they are therefore good in hot agues, and to coole the heat of the stomacke and liver, and doe somewhat bindle the belly, and stay castings, and loathings, but if that they be eaten by those that have a weake or a cold stomacke, they will much offend and trouble it saith *Camerarius*, and therefore the juyce of the berries being made into a Syrupe, or the pulpe of them made into a conserve with Sugar, will be more familiar to such, and helpe those paines, the cold fruite procured, and is good for all the purposes aforesaid, as also for those that are troubled with an old cough, or with an ulcer in the Lungs or other disease thereof: with the juyce of the berries Painters to colour paper or cards, doe make a kinde of purple blew colour, putting thereto some Allome and Galles, whereby they can make it lighter or sadder as they please. And some poore folkes as *Tragus* sheweth, doe take a potfull of the juyce strained, whereunto an ounce of Allome, foure spoonefuls of good Wine vinegar, and a quarter of an ounce of the waste of the copper forgings, being put together, and boyled all together, into this liquor while it is reasonable, but not too hot, they put their cloth, wooll, thred or yarne therein, letting it lye for a good while, which being taken out and hung up to dry, and afterwards washed with cold water will have the like *Turkie* blew colour, and if they would have it sadder, they will put thereto in the boyling an ounce of broken Gaules: *Gerard* saith, that hee hath made of the juyce of the red berries, an excellent crimson colour, by putting a little Allome thereto: the red Whorts are taken to be more binding the belly, womens courses, spitting of blood, and any other fluxe of blood or humours, to be used as well outwardly, as inwardly.

CHAP. XLVII.

Iovis barba frutex. The silver Bush.

Iovis barba frutex, The Silver Bush.

THis beautifull fine bush groweth to the height of a man, with a number of slender branches, thicke bushing out on all sides, whereon grow long winged leaves made of many small ones like Lentill leaves, but narrower, each set against other, with an odde one at the end, of a faire greene colour on the upperside, and of a silver white shining colour underneath, the young leaves being also of the same colour: at the ends of the branch standeth large umbels of yellow flowers, made after the fashion of broome flowers, set in grayish huskes, like the heads of the three leafed grasse, after which come small narrow short pods, soft and grayish likewise, with two or three small round, and somewhat long blackish gray seede in them: the roote is hard and wooddy: this is very tender, not induring our Winters, although housed, nor any where in our Country, but in a warme stove, where the fire may preserve it from the cold, which it will not abide early or late: that is, it must be housed betimes, and not set abroad too earely.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth on the hill *Setius*, called *Cap de sette* of the *French*, not farre from *Agatha*, by *Mompelier*, as also upon *Mons niger*, not farre from *Ligorne* in *Tuscany*. And flowreth in *May* in the naturall places, the seede being ripe in *July*.

The Names.

I finde none of our moderne writers, to have made mention hereof, before *Anguilara* (who found it on the blacke hill

by,

by *Ligourne*, as is before ſaid, and in his firſt kinde of *Barba Iovis*) ſince *Pliny*, who ſpeaketh thereof *lib. 16. c.* 1 that it ſhunned the waters, and was called *Iovis Barba*, and was fit to make hedges and border up beds, to be fra med into any worke in a Garden, and *Caſalpinus* ſince him. *Camerarius* onely nameth it, and ſo doth *Cluſius*, bu *Lugdunenſis* deſcribeth it, and laſtly *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax*, and all of them by the name of *Barba Iovis*, and yet th *Sedum majus*, great Houſeleeke is alſo called by that name, but to put a diſtinction betweene them, this is calle *Barba Iovis arbor* or *frutex*.

The Vertues.

There is nothing extant of any Phyſicall property, whereunto this plant may be applyed, and therefore thu much ſhall be ſufficient untill the Vertues be better knowne.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Periclymenum ſive Caprifolium. Woodbind or Hony Suckles.

WE have divers ſorts of plants under the name of *Periclymenum*, ſome that are winding about whatſoeve ſtandeth next them, and for the moſt part knowne throughout the Land, others are ſtrangers, or not ſo well knowne: there are likewiſe divers that winde not, but ſtand upright, which I would ſeparate in ſunder as *Bauhinus* doth, but not make them kindes of baſtard Cherries as hee doth, but joyne them in name, although I disjoyne them by Chapter, both becauſe they have notable differences, and that I might no trouble you or my ſelfe with too many ſorts in one Chapter.

1. *Periclymenum ſive Caprifolium vulgare.* Our ordinary Woodbinde.

Our common Woodbind is well knowne to grow up with a woodly ſtalke and branches, winding themſelvēs yet without claſpers, ſo ſtrictly unto whatſoever branch of any other tree, that it leaveth an impreſſion therein of the winding, ſet with ſundry leaves by couples, which are ſomewhat broad and long, round pointed, and of a whiſh greene colour above, and more whitiſh underneath: at the toppes of the branches come forth many long and hollow whitiſh and yellow flowers ſtanding on both ſides, with many ſmall threds ſticking in the middle of them of a fine ſweete ſmell: after which ſucceede in the bunches of red berries, wherein is contained ſmall hard ſeede the roote is wooddy with many fibres.

2. *Periclymenum ſive Caprifolium Germanicum flore tubello.* The *Germane* rēd Honiſuckle.

This *Germane* ſort groweth higher and larger, ſpread then the former, but ramping in the like manner, with the like leaves, but ſomewhat larger: the flowers are alſo, being red in the bud before they be blowne open, and continuing reddiſh on the outſide the bottomes of the flowers being wholly white on the inſide.

3. *Periclymenum perfoliatum ſive Italicum.* Double Woodbinde or Honiſuckles.

The double Hony ſuckle groweth in the ſame manner as the other, but ſpreadeth more and farther, with whi tiſh ramping branches, and ſuch manner of whitiſh greene leaves ſet on both ſides of the branches up to the tops,

1. *Periclymenum ſive Caprifolium vulgare.*
Woodbinde or Honiſuckles.

3. *Periclymenum perfoliatum ſive Italicum.*
The double Hony ſuckle.

where

where it beareth many flowers, at two or three severall distances one above another, with two round leaves under them, at the joynts joyned so close together, that they seeme like sawsers to hold the flowers, which stand in the middle, and are of the same fashion and colour with the former, that is of a whitish yellow colour, with open mouthes, dasht over with a light shew of purple, with threds within them likewise, and as sweete: this beareth seede likewise, but not so many together.

4. *Chamæpericlymenum.*
Dwarfe Hony suckle.

This Dwarfe Hony suckle hath a creeping roote, running here and there underground, and shooting up stalkes with sundry leaves set by couples at the joynts, full of veines, and with five ribs running all the lenth of the leafe to the end, which is pointed, smooth and not dented about the edges, from the toppes of the stalkes grow forth two branches, with foure or five such like leaves as grow below, and from betweene the foote of them commeth a small tuft of flowers, (which were not observed) and after them many red berries set in a bunch or knob together, like the Mulberry, but longer, and therefore I thinke it should rather pertaine to the family of the *Chamæmori*, but that, as *Clusius* to shew, not only his love to Doctor *Penny*, in letting it passe by his name, but also his judgement thereof by the name, so I, until I can have better knowledge of the Plant, must let it so passe, but with my caution.

4. *Chamæpericlymenum.*
The Dwarfe Honysuckle.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth every where in this Land, in the hedges abundantly. The second in *Germany*. The third in *Italy*, *Spaine*, *Provence* of *France*, *&c.* Both it and the second are onely kept in our Gardens, or Orchards, or set against an house side to runne about the Windowes, where they keepe the roomes coole, and make a goodly shew without. The last was found by Doctor *Penny*, as *Clusius* saith, by *Dantzicke*, who gave him both the figure and the description as it is here expressed. The first is in flower in *Iune*, and the fruite is ripe in *August*. The second and third are earlier, both for the flower and fruite, yet we never saw fruite of the second to follow any of the flowers.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke περικλυμενον, but the Greekes in these dayes, περικλωνας, in Latine *Periclymenum* also, and *Caprifolium*, but *Pliny* mistaking the word *Periclymenum*, setteth downe the properties of *Clymenum* for it, with some *Matrissylva*, *Volucrum majus*, and *Liliumінter spinas*, and *Vinciboscum* by *Cæsalpinus*, according as his *Italians* called it. The first and third are called by all Authours that have written of them, either *Periclymenum* or *Caprifolium*, some entitle the first *Germanicum*, and some *vnigare Septentrionalium*, but the second is more rightly termed *Germanicum*, because I thinke no Country hath it naturally but that. The third is *Perfoliatum alterum*, or *grandius & Italicum*. But the last was first set out by *Clusius*, and from him *Tabermontanus*, *Gerard*, *Bauhinus*, and my selfe have it. The *Italians* call it *Vinciboscо*, the *Spaniards Madreselua*, the *French Chevrefeuille*, the *Germanes Geyssbladt*, and *Speckgilgen*, the *Dutch Gheytenbladt*, and *Memmekens*, and we in *English* Wood binde, and Honysuckle.

The Vertues.

We in our Land have by tradition continued so long in this errour to use the leaves, and flowers, in all gargles, and lotions for inflammations in the mouth, or the sore privy parts of man or woman, that I thinke the custome is growne too strong by time for me with a few words to shew the inconvenience, that it may be reformed, for they are neither cooling nor binding, as they are taken to be: but are of a clensing, resolving, consuming, and digesting quality, as Hyssope, Oiganum, and Winter Savoury are, that with Figges and Licoris, are effectuall to expectorate flegme from the chest and lungs, wherewith they are filled: and that it is not fit to be used in inflammations the very taste of the herbe holding a leafe in ones mouth will declare, by the burning heate will be felt therein, and as *Dioscorides* and *Galen* say, that the decoction thereof being drunke sixe dayes together, will render the urine as blood: although at the first they will but provoke urine onely, the fruite and leaves as well as the flowers, are of one effect: but the flowers and leaves are of more use then the seede, which is said to consume the spleene, and to procure a womans speedy delivery, but whereas it is said to bring barrennesse to men that use it, it cannot properly be said of men, but of women to be barren, and of men to be unable to generation, or their seede unprofitable upon sundry causes: the leaves or flowers in pouther or the distilled water of them, is much commended to clense and dry up foule and moist ulcers, and to clense the face and skinne from morphew, sunburne, freckles, and other discolourings of the skinne. The oyle wherein the flowers have beene infused and sunned, is good against cramps, convulsions of the sinues, and palsies, and any other benumming cold griefe. The double Honysuckle may safely be used to all these purposes, when the other is not at hand.

Chap. XLIX.

Periclymenum rectum. Vpright Woodbinde or Hony ſuckle.

OF this kinde of *Periclymenum*, there are three or foure ſorts, as you ſhall preſently heare.

1. *Periclymenum rectum fructu rubro.* Red berryed upright Hony ſuckle.

The divers ſtalkes of this Hony ſuckle, are ſomewhat ſtraight and upright, about three or foure foote high, at the leaſt, divided and ſpread into divers branches, covered with a very thinne whitiſh barke: the leaves ſtand by couples on the branches and two likewiſe at every joynt, which are of a whitiſh greene colour, ſmooth, and leſſer then thoſe of the former winding Woodbindes: the flowers alſo ſtand by couples at the end of ſhort ſtalkes, that come forth from the joynts with the leaves, and are much ſmaller then the other, and never opening or ſpreading much, of a pale whitiſh colour, after which come two red berries, long with the roundneſſe, both of a bigneſſe in the naturall places, and in ſome open places, and ſeldome ſo with us, for one is uſually withered and never commeth to perfection.

2. *Periclymenum rectum fructu nigro.* Blacke berried upright Hony ſuckle.

This groweth not ſo high as the firſt, nor ſpreadeth ſo much but groweth greater in the ſtemme and more upright, whoſe barke is not ſo white: the leaves grow in the ſame manner, but are ſomewhat longer and dented about the edges, the flowers ſtand upon ſmall ſtalkes, as in the former, two uſually together, yet ſometimes but one, of a more purpliſh colour, and ſomewhat leſſer, unto whom ſucceed blacke berries, full of juyce, of no unpleaſant taſte: the roote in both are hard and wooddy.

3. *Periclymeno rectum fructu cæruleo.* Blew berryed upright Hony ſuckles.

This is alſo a low ſhrubbe riſing not much higher then the laſt, the ſtemme being greater and covered with a rugged blackiſh barke with divers ſmall branches thereon, the youngeſt being reddiſh at the firſt, and hoary withall: the leaves ſtand by couples as in the reſt, ſomewhat like unto the firſt, of a drying and bitter taſte, the flowers grow by couples, ſmall and pale of colour, as the firſt, after which commeth but one berry uſually, ſomewhat long and round, of a blewiſh colour with a ſweete and little tart juyce within them, colouring the hands red that handle them, and have within them many flat ſeede.

4. *Periclymenum rectum fructu rubro ſingulari majore.* The greater upright Hony ſuckle.

The leaves hereof are greater then any of the former, and pointed at the ends, ſet in the ſame manner by couples, on the low ſtalkes, that are not above a cubit high, and they are harder in handling, greene above and gray underneath: the flowers ſtand by couples as in the reſt, and are of a purpliſh white colour, or ſomewhat deeper ſometimes but unto them ſucceede but one berry, the biggeſt of them all even as large as a cherry, red, ſappy, and tranſparent, having two markes at the top, where the flowers grew, but containing within it but one ſeede.

1. *Periclymenum rectum fructu rubro.*
Red berryed upright Hony ſuckle.

2. *Periclymenum rectum fructu nigro.*
Blacke berryed upright Hony ſuckle.

3. *Periclymenum rectum fructu ceruleo.*
Blew berryed Honyſuckle.

4. *Periclymenum rectum fructu rubro ſingulari majore.*
The greater red upright Honyſuckle.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe ſorts were found by *Cluſius* in *Germany*, *Auſtria*, and *Syria*, and ſome on the *Pyrenean* hils, and in *Savoy*, the moſt of them are kept in our Gardens, they flower in *May*, and the fruite is ripe in *Auguſt*.

The Names.

Some have called theſe ſhrubs by the name of *Xyloſteum quaſi Lignum oſſeum ob duritiem*, for they have not beene knowne to the ancient Writers, as it is ſuppoſed, but found out by the moderne, and for the reſemblance of the flowers, in likeneſſe although not in bigneſſe, unto Honyſuckles, and that the ſhrub groweth upright, not leaning or winding as the former kindes doe, they have given them the name of *Periclymenum ſtans* or *rectum*, as the fitteſt Epithite to demonſtrate them, and each with diſtinctions one from another, as is fitteſt. The firſt is the *Periclymenum Allobrogum* of *Lobel*, and *Periclymenum rectum fructu rubro*, and the firſt with *Cluſius*, and *Xyloſteum*, with *Dodonæus*, *Camerarius*, and *Thalius*: *Geſner in hortis* calleth it *Periclymeno cognatus frutex*, and *Tragus*, and *Lonicerus* in the infancy of Herbariſme, not knowing whereunto well to referre them, called it *Halimus*. The ſecond is the ſecond *Periclymenum rectum* of *Cluſius*, and ſo is the third here, his third in his Hiſtory of Plants. The laſt is *Cluſius* his fourth *Periclymenum rectum*, which *Geſner* at the end of *Cordus*, his hiſtory of Plants, calleth *Chameceraſus montana*, and *Lobel Chameceraſus Alpigena*, *Dodonæus* and *Eyſtetenſis Xyloſteum alterum*, *Lugdunenſis* taketh it to be the *Ficus Idæa Theophraſti*, *lib.* 3. *c.* 17. and calleth it *Ficus Idæa noſtras vulgo Frangula*, but *Cluſius* ſaith, he cannot conſent to that opinion, nor that it ſhould be *Pliny* his *Ficus Idæa* neither, *Cluſius* ſaith, that they of *Auſtria* and *Styria* call the firſt *Hunds kirſchen*, and *Bein holtz*, and the three firſt ſorts *Hunds beer*, and we according to the Latine name, upright Honyſuckle. *Bauhinus* calleth all theſe ſorts by the name of *Chamæceraſus*, whereof many doe much marvell, ſeeing the faſhion of flowers declare plainely unto what ſtocke of right they are to be referrad.

The Vertues.

There is no one that hath ſhewed theſe, that hath heard of any property of any of theſe berries or the ſhrubs, have in Phyſicke, but thoſe that are pleaſant are eaten oftentimes, and the third ſort is much ſought after, by the people where it groweth, to ſerve the Dyers uſe.

Chap. L.

Gelſeminum ſive Iaſminum. The Iaſminē or Gelſēminē.

Serapio hath exhibited unto us in his workes, three ſorts of Iaſmines, with white, blew, and yellow flowers, whom *Tabermontanus* and others doe follow, although without all knowledge of them: divers others much doubting the truth of the blew and yellow, have thought none ſuch to be in *rerum natura*, but time and induſtry, the diſcloſers of hidden ſecrets, have brought them to light, yet very lately, and ſcarſe knowne to our world, or therein but to a few; the true yellow I will ſhew you in this Chapter, with divers other rare ones, ſome true, and ſome that are received for Iaſmines, with divers others, and in the next, that yellow Iaſmine, which formerly was taken for the right, but farre differing therefrom, ſaving onely in the forme of the flowers, and in the next Chapter unto that, the true ſort of *Serapio*, his blew Iaſmine, as I verily ſuppoſe, yet becauſe the growing thereof is not anſwerable to the Iaſmines, but more correſpondent to the *Lilac*, beſides the *Perſian* name whereby it came, although many of the leaves thereof reſemble a Iaſmine, I have placed it there, not without reaſon as I take it.

1. *Gelſeminum vel Iaſminum album vulgare.* The ordinary white Iaſmine.

The ordinary white Iaſmine hath ſundry very long ſhootes from the rootes, ſometimes twelve, yea twenty foote high: divided in many branches, covered with a darke grayiſh barke, the younger branches being greene with a white pith within like the Elder, whereon are ſet at ſeverall places, long winged darke greene leaves, made of many ſmall and pointed leaves, and the largeſt at the end, and longeſt pointed: at the toppes of the young branches, ſtand divers flowers in a tuft together, each on a long greene ſtalke, which ſuſtaineth a ſmall long hollow truncke, ending in five white leaves, pointed and ſmelling very ſtrong and ſweete, which fall away without bearing any fruite in our Country, but in the hotter where it is naturall, it beareth a flat ſeede like a *Lupine*: the roote ſpreadeth much and farre in the ground, and giveth many ſuckers.

2. *Gelſeminum vel Iaſminum Catalonicum ſimplex.* The ſingle Spaniſh Iaſmine.

This Spaniſh Iaſmine groweth lower then the former by much, but hath leaves and flowers growing in the ſame manner, and differeth from it onely in the leaves, being ſomewhat broader, ſhorter, and thicker, and in the flowers which are larger, and purpliſh on the outſide, before they be open, and white with purpliſh edges, when they are blowen open, exceeding ſweete of ſmell more then the former.

3. *Gelſeminum vel Iaſminum Catalonium multiplex.* The double Spaniſh Iaſmine.

This kinde of Spaniſh Iaſmine groweth very like but leſſer then the ſingle kind ſhooting forth ſuch like leaves, but of a freſher greene colour: the flowers likewiſe ſtand at the toppes of the branches, many together, but the hollow trunckes are ſhorter by the halfe ending in five or ſix leaves laid open like a ſtarre, within which riſe three

1. *Gelſeminum vel Iaſminum album vulgare,* The ordinary white Iaſmine.

2. *Gelſeminum vel Iaſminum Catalonicum ſimplex,* The ſingle Spaniſh Iaſmine.

or

or five dayes, yet withering upon the ſtalkes fall not away, but after many dayes ſo abiding, another flower will breake forth of the ſame trunke ſometimes: this hath a quicker ſent then the other.

4. *Gelſeminum ſive Iaſminum Indicum flavum odoratiſſimum.* The Indian moſt ſweete yellow Iaſmine.

This rare Iaſmine riſeth in the warme Countries to be two or three cubits high, the barke whereof is ſmooth, and as red or purple as the Flower-gentle, ſpreading forth branches on all ſides even from the loweſt almoſt, and they againe divided into other leſſer ones, bearing at ſundry places, without order in ſome places, three leaves, in ſome five on a ſtalke, of a very ſad or deepe ſhining greene colour, not dented at all about the edges, nor falling away in Winter, each part whereof is ſomewhat like the leafe of the Pomgarnet tree, but harder and thicker, the flowers grow in the ſame manner at the toppes of the branches, and in tufts, formed very like unto thoſe of the Spaniſh Iaſmine, but ſomewhat leſſer, yet abiding longer, and of a faire gold yellow colour, and exceeding ſweete, after which ſucceed ſmall round heads leſſer then Ollives, greene at the firſt, and blackiſh blew being ripe, cleere, ſhining alſo like a grape, ſtanding ſingly, and ſometimes double upon a ſtalke including certaine blackiſh long ſeed like Peare kernels. This plant is more eaſie to be propagated, either by ſuckers or layers, but is very tender to keepe, not abiding either the leaſt of Winters breath nor yet the cold Autumne dewes, but much delighteth in warmth and moiſture, yet neither enduring much raine or watering, to fall on his leaves or flowers, which will change the flowers paler, and the green leaves yellower, and therefore muſt have the moiſture diſtilled at the rootes. This holdeth the greene leaves in the Winter.

495. *Gelſeminum ſive Iaſminum Indicum flavum odoratiſſimum, & tertium Virginianum odoratum ſcandens ſemper virens.* The moſt ſweete yellow Indian Iaſmine. And the ſweete yellow climing yellow Iaſmine of Virginia.

5. *Gelſeminum ſive Iaſminum luteum odoratum Virginianum ſcandens & ſemper virens.* The ſweete yellow climing *Virginian* Iaſmine.

This *Virginian* Iaſmine hath a pretty bigge wooddy ſtocke next to the ground, from whence riſe ſundry hard ſtalkes, dividing it ſelfe into many branches, ſpreading very farre upon the trees, or any thing ſtandeth next to it, whereon are ſet at ſeverall ſmall diſtances, two pretty large Mirtle-like ſmooth leaves, but placed on contrary ſides, each above other, as they are diſpoſed in the double *Syringa Arabica*, or Pipe-tree: the flowers ſtand three or foure together, at the ends of the branches, ſomewhat like unto the former Iaſmines, with a long hollow trunke, ending in five points, but not laid open into leaves like them, of a yellow colour, ſmelling very ſweete, after which follow ſmall, ſomewhat flat and long ſmooth yellow pods, parted in the middle all the length, full of ſmall flat browniſh ſeedes, winged as it were or skinny at the one end, and piled cloſe one upon another in each ſide of the pod.

The Place and Time.

The three firſt ſorts have beene brought, as it is thought out of *Syria* into *Spaine*, where they thrive paſſing well. The firſt ſort, which they account to be wilde, ſerveth to graft the other two upon, that they may grow and thrive the better; we keepe the ſecond with much care and proviſion, being more tender then the firſt, which is growing in many places of the Land, in private perſons gardens: but the third, I have not heard that it hath beene as yet brought unto us, it being as yet more rare, and as tender to keepe, if not more then the ſecond. The fourth is held doubtfull whether it came from the Eaſt Indies, *China*, or *Iapan*, or the Weſt Indies, for divers doe ſuppoſe the one and the other. The fifth groweth in *Virginia*, as Maſter *Tradeſcant*, who ſaw it there doth affirme, and from him I have a plant riſen of the ſeede. They all flower late, and none of them beare any ſeede with us.

The Names.

The *Arabians* call the *Iaſmine Zambach*, and *Sambach*, and *Iaſemin* as it is thought, from the Greeke word *Iaſme*, which ſignifieth *Violaceum*, it hath no other Greeke name, unleſſe as ſome thinke it be the *Pothos album* of *Theophraſtus*. The firſt is called *Iaſminum* or *Gelſeminum vulgatius & album*, by all Authours. The ſecond is called *Iaſminum*, or *Gelſeminum grandius & Catalonicum*, but by *Lugdunenſis Iaſminum puniceum*. The third is mentioned onely by *Ferrarius*, in his *Flora* or *de florum cultura*. The fourth by him alſo, yet mentioned in the Catalogue of the *French* Kings Garden at *Paris*. The fifth was never mentioned by any before, and but that Maſter *Tradeſcant* is confident to call it a Iaſmine, and therefore I am content to put it with the reſt to give him content, I would be further informed of it my ſelfe, before I would certainely give my conſent.

The Vertues.

Serapio delivereth it, that the white Iaſmine is hot in the beginning of the ſecond degree, that it diſcuſſeth humours, is good againſt ſalt flegme, profitable to old cold men, and profitable for catarrhs, and the griefes that ſpring from tough flegme: the leaves either greene or dry, doe cleanſe freckles, ſpots, and diſcolouring in the face or elſewhere, and helpeth tetters or ringwormes, and the like: it is not fit that thoſe that are of an hot conſtitution ſhould uſe this, for this breedeth the headache. The flowers are very ſweete, and therefore they ſerve to ſtrow in the houſe for an ornament and good ſent, they uſe alſo in the warme Countries to lay the flowers among their gloves

or fine linnen, to give the better ſent. The oyle that is made of the flowers by inſolation is good for any col part of the body to warme it, and to eaſe the paines of the crampe, and ſtitching in the ſides.

CHAP. LI.

Polemonium ſive Trifolium fruticans vel Iaſminum luteum vulgare.
Shrub Trefoile or the ordinary yellow Iaſmine.

ALthough as I ſaid in the Chapter before, this plant is not of the Iaſmines, yet becauſe it hath by time obtained that name, and that the flowers thereof in forme reſemble the white Iaſmine, I thought it good to joyne it next unto them, becauſe I would not put it into their Chapter. It ſpreadeth white rootes in the ground farre about, riſing up in ſundry places with many tall and ſlender twiggy branches, green at the firſt, but after of a darke grayiſh colour, whereon are ſet at ſeverall diſtances, three ſmall darke greene leaves together on every ſtalke, the end leafe being the biggeſt: at the joynts with the leaves come forth the flowers, each ſingly by it ſelfe upon a ſtalke which are long and hollow, ending in five leaves uſually, yet ſometimes in ſixe, very like unto the flowers of the white Iaſmine but yellow, and thereupon it was called a yellow Iaſmine, which being paſt, there follow other round blacke ſhining berries of the bigneſſe of a great Peaſe or Bigger, full of a purpliſh juyce which will colour ones fingers that ſhall bruiſe them.

Polemonium ſive Trifolium fruticans vel Iaſminum luteum vulgare. Shrubbe Trefoile, or the ordinary yellow Iaſmine.

The Place and *Time.*

This groweth plentifully about *Mompelier*, and abideth well any where in our Country: it flowreth in *July*, but we ſeldome ſee ripe fruite thereon.

The Names.

It is called *Polemonium Monſpelienſium* by *Geſner*, *Lobel*, *Camerarius* and *Lugdunenſis*, and *Trifolium fruticans* by *Dodonæus* and *Tabermontanus*, who alſo calleth it *Ruta baccifera ſive trifolia*, and *Geſner Ruta capraria Gallorum Monſpelienſium*, and by ſome *Iaſminum luteum Italicum*, yet *Columna* calleth it, *Iaſmini ſpecies trifolia non videtur ad Polemonium accedere*, *Beſler* in *horto Eyſtetenſi*, ſheweth one with foure leaves, that are greener, and not ſo ſharpe pointed, and *Bauhinus Iaſminum luteum vulgo dictum, baciferum*, who alſo giveth this note of it, that at *Mompelier* it is often found but with one leafe alone upon a ſtalke, although in Gardens it hath three. It is very doubtfull whether it ſhould be the *Polemonium* of *Dioſcorides* or no, for you have here the judgement of *Columna*, *non videtur ad Polemonium accedere*, although *Lobel* would make it agree in all things. Some would make it therefore a *Cytiſus*, but it agreeth thereto in nothing, but in having three leaves together. We cannot learne what *Italian*, *French*, or *Dutch* name it hath, but in *Engliſh* it may be called Shrubbe Trefoile, according to the Latine, but *Gerard* ſaith, it is called Make bate, yet I know not where nor by whom: it is uſually called now adaies the yellow Iaſmine from the likeneſſe of the flowers.

The Vertues.

We know not of any knowne property it hath for certaine, and therefore to give you the particular Vertues of *Polemonium*, when as peradventure not any one can belong thereunto, were needeleſſe, and the ground of a great errour.

CHAP. LII.

Syringa. The Pipe treē.

ALthough I have ſhewed you theſe five ſorts of Pipe trees in my formēr Booke, yet I thinke it not unfit to preſent you with them againe here, and give you a full deſcription of that ſort that was defective there.

1. *Lilac Matthioli ſive Syringa flore cæruleo.* The blew Pipe tree or Lilac.

The blew Pipe tree riſeth ſometimes to be as great as a meane apple, yet uſually it groweth nothing ſo great, having oftentimes ſuckers riſing from the roote, the younger branches being covered with a grayiſh greene barke, and the elder with a darker, having within them a pith like the Elder, with two faire broad, ſmooth deepe greene leaves, ſmall pointed at the ends, ſet at every joynt, which are ſome diſtance one from another, many of them folding the leaves inwards, ſtanding on long footeſtalkes: at the toppes of many of the branches come forth many long hollow blewiſh purple flowers, ending in five leaves, in a long tuft together,

2. *Lilac seu Syringa flore cæruleo.*
The blew Pipe tree or Lilac.

3. *Syringa Persica sive Lilac foliis incisis Periscam, Jasminum Persicum dictum.* The blew Persian Iasmine or Pipe tree.

4 *Syringa flore albo simplici.*
The single white Pipe tree.

5. *Syringa Arabica flore duplici.*
The double white Pipe tree.

ther, hanging downe, and are of a ſmall ſent; the flowers being paſt, there come ſometimes, but not often in our Country, long and flat cods, conſiſting as it were of two ſides, with a thin skin in the middle; wherein are contained two long flattiſh red ſeede: the rootes are ſtrong and grow deepe in the ground.

2. *Lilac ſive Syringa flore lacteo ſive argenteo.* The ſilver coloured Pipē tree.

This Pipe tree differeth not from the former, either in ſtemme or branch, either in leafe or flowers, or manner of growing from the laſt, but onely in the colour of the flower, which is of a milky ſilver colour, which hath a ſhew of blew therein, comming ſomewhat neere unto an aſhecolour.

3. *Syringa Perſica ſive Lilac Perſicum inciſis foliis Iaſminum Perſicum dictum.*

The blew *Perſian* Iaſmine or Pipe tree.

This *Perſian* Iaſmine (or *Perſian* Lilac, whether you will) is a ſhrub, or ſhrubby plant, never riſing into a tree like the former, yeelding many twigges, or ſtems and ſuckers from the roote, whoſe wood is ſoft having a pith in the middle, as the other, ſeldome riſing above a mans height, having a ſmooth blackiſh greene barke, with ſundry winged leaves thereon, on all ſides, ſome whereof as well thoſe below as above, will be whole without any diviſion therein, reſembling a Privet leafe, others will be cut in on the one ſide or the other, or both, and divers will be halfe like, or wholly like the poſture, and diviſions of the *Catalonian* Iaſmine reſembling it ſo neerely that thereby it came to be called a Iaſmine: at the toppes of the ſprigs and branches ſtand many tufts of flowers, in a long ſpike, of foure leaves a peece, ſo like unto the former Lilac, that at the firſt view of them you may truely, define it to be a Lilac, the colour onely excepted, which in this is more purpliſh, and of as ſweete a ſent or rather ſtronger: after the flowers are paſt, follow the like ſmall long blackiſh ſeede, incloſed in ſomewhat long and pointed huskes like the former but leſſer. This doth in every part, except the growth and leaves, come neereſt to our ordinary Lilac, and doth in nothing but the leaves reſemble a Iaſmine: for both the wood is white and pithy and the flowers grow in tufts or ſpikes, and appeare in *May* when no Iaſmine doth, but the Lilac: the ſeed likewiſe is contained in hard huskes, as the Lilac and not as the Iaſmine, like a Lupine, of a ſoft ſubſtance, and laſtly the taſte of this is ſomewhat harſh, with ſome aſtriction in the end, and the Iaſmine hath a bitter ſharpe biting taſte, and very aſtringent withall. Yet as I ſaid before, this is moſt likely to be *Serapio* his blew Iaſmine. The roote ſpreadeth many branches with fibres to them, under ground, and may very well be propagated by the ſuckers: this holdeth his greene leaves in the Winter, no more then the others doe.

This aſſuredly is the *Iaſminum caeruleum* of *Serapio*, whereof formerly there was great doubt among Herbariſts whether there were ſuch a thing in *rerum natura*, very many denying it, becauſe they either never ſaw this or never conſidered it.

4. *Syringa flore albo ſimplici.* The ſingle white Pipe tree.

This Buſh never beareth any great ſtem or body, but ſhooteth forth moſt uſually many pliant browniſh twigs or ſhootes, and grayiſh when they grow elder, being pithy in the middle like the former, at each joynt ſtand two leaves ſomewhat like the former, but more rugged or crumpled, a little pointed at the ends, and dented about the edges: the flowers grow at the toppes of the branches, many ſet together, conſiſting of foure leaves, as large as the Muske Roſes, and of the ſame creame colour, with many ſmall yellow threds in the middle, of a ſtrong ſweet, full and heady ſent, not pleaſing to a great many, by reaſon of the ſtrong quickeneſſe of the ſent: after which followeth the fruite, flat at the head, with many leafy ſcales compaſſing it, wherein is incloſed ſmall long ſeed: the rootes runne not deepe into the ground, but ſpread with many fibres thereat.

5. *Syringa Arabica flore duplici.* The double white Pipe tree.

The double Pipē tree from a ſhort thicke ſtumpe, not riſing high above the ground, ſhooteth forth divers long and ſlender branches, whereon grow large leaves, ſomewhat like unto the laſt, but not ſo rough or hard, nor dented at all about the edges, two alwaies ſtanding one againſt another at the joynts, but ſet or diſpoſed on contrary ſides, and not upon two onely; at the ends whereof come forth three or foure flowers, every one on a ſtalke by it ſelfe, which are long and hollow below, like the white Iaſmine, and have a double row of white round pointed leaves; five or ſixe in a row at the toppe, ſeeming like unto a double white Iaſmine flower but larger, with ſome yellowneſſe in the middle, which is hollow, of a very ſtrong and heady ſweete ſent like the ſingle kinde, and abide long flowring, eſpecially in the hotter Countries, but is very tender, and not abiding the leaſt cold weather with us, the cold windes greatly moleſting it in the hotter Countries, and muſt therefore be kept with us as charily as Orenge trees, or rather more.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth in *Arabia* as *Matthiolus* thinketh, who had it from *Conſtantinople*: but now is plentifully to be found in many Gardens of our Land as well as others. The ſecond is a ſtranger with us as yet. The third is very like to come firſt out of *Perſia*, as the name importeth, it is now to be ſeene with Maſter *Tradeſcant*, at South *Lambeth*. The fourth is almoſt as frequent as the firſt, but the originall place is not certainely knowne. The laſt hath the originall from *Arabia*, as the name importeth. The firſt, ſecond, and third, doe flower in *May*, the fourth in *June*, and the laſt later.

The Names.

Some have taken theſe to be kindes of Iaſmines, and that therefore the *Arabians Sambac*, doth as fitly agree to theſe as to the Iaſmines, for *Caeſalpinus* taketh the firſt, which *Matthiolus* called *Lilac*, and ſo divers others after him, to be the *Iaſminum caeruleum Mauritanorum*, or the *Liguſtrum Orientale* (neither of which it can be, for the *Cyprus Plinij*, as I have ſhewed you before, may moſt fitly be called by that name, and the blew Iaſmine is as I ſaid very probable to be the third, which we call the *Perſian* Iaſmine) *Cluſius*, *Camerarius* and others, call it *Syringa caerulea*, and *Lobel* and others *Syringa caerulea Luſitanica*, it is thought that *Bellonius* underſtandeth this plant, where he ſaith that the *Turkes* have a ſhrub with Ivy leaves alwayes greene, bearing violet blew flowers on a long ſpiked ſtalke many together, of the bigneſſe and faſhion of a Foxetale, and thereupon called Foxetale in their tongue, yet this of ours beareth not greene leaves in Winter, as *Bellonius* ſaith, *lib.* 3. *c.* 50. that doth, whether it doe therein differ from ours, or whether he be miſtaken, it reſteth doubtfull. Some as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, have taken this plant to be the *Oſtrys* or *Oſtrya*, of *Theophraſtus*, becauſe it beareth ſmall ſeede like unto Barley, and ſome would have the white *Syringa* here ſet forth, to be his *Oſtrys* likewiſe for the ſame cauſe, but I have ſhewed you the true *Oſtrys Theorhraſti* before, as *Cluſius* hath ſufficiently declared it. The ſecond is remembred in no Authour

but

but the *hortus Eyſtetenſis*. The third is called by *Proſper Alpinus*, in his Booke *de plantis exoticis Ligustrum nigrum*, by which name it came firſt to *Bauhinus*, as he ſaith, out of *Italy*, and afterwards from *Signeur Contareni* his Garden, by the name of *Syringa laciniatis foliis*, which he altereth to *Ligustrum laciniatis foliis*, but it ſeemeth he had but onely a branch to ſee, without flower, as it is in his deſcription, and therefore could not further determine upon it, but I have often ſeene it both in and out of flower, and doe here give you both a full and true deſcription of the plant, and the name that both we and *Iacobus Cornutus* ſet it out by, in his Booke of *Canada* plants, *viz. Agem-lilag Perſarum*, which as he ſaith ſignifieth *Lilac Perſicum*. *Agem enim Perſideni ſignificat, & Lilac florem*, but came to us by the name of *Iaſminum Perſicum*, becauſe many of the leaves are formed very like thoſe of *Iaſminum Catolonicum*, as I have ſhewed you in the deſcription, yet the trueſt name to be impoſed on it, is *Lilac Perſicum*, as I have before ſhewed you, and this is that *Lilac laciniatis foliis*, that I gave you underſtanding of in my former Booke. The fourth is called *Frutex coronarius* by *Cluſius* and *Syringa alba* by all other Authours but *Lobel*, who calleth it *Syringa Italica*, not that he ever ſaw it growing naturally wilde in *Italy*, but that he there found it very frequent in their Gardens, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Syringa alba ſive Philadelphus Athenæi*. The laſt is called *Sambac Arabum ſive Iaſminum ex Gine*, ſo that it may not unfitly be referred to either, it is called *Syringa Italica flore albo pleno*, by *Beſler*, who ſet out the great Garden of the Biſhop of *Eyſtot*, although *Bauhinus* ſeeme to make two ſorts of it, as his cuſtome is in many other things, which it is likely he never ſaw, but upon *Alpinus* his reſembling the leaves unto thoſe of the Orenge tree, for thereby he maketh his diſtinction. We may call it in *Engliſh*, either the double white *Syringa* or Pipe tree, or the double white Iaſmine, according as it is in Latine, which you will, although the ſingle white hath nothing the like reſemblance in the flower to a Iaſmine.

The Vertues.

There is no uſe of any of theſe in Phyſicke, that I know, and are but as ornaments in a Garden, and for the beauty and ſweeteneſſe of the flowers there cheriſhed, unleſſe any would make a perfume of the flowers, by infuſing them in the Sunne with oyle of ſweete Almonds, or draw a Chymicall oyle out from the ſaid flowers, by diſtillation, onely the laſt *Alpinus* ſheweth the *Egyptians* doe uſe more for ornament to trimme up and perfume themſelves, then for to helpe them in their diſeaſes, neverthleſſe, they make ſaith he an oyle thereof, which their women uſe in their bathings to mollifie the hardneſſe and warme the coldneſſe of the mother, for by their experience they have found it to be very helpefull for hard kernels and tumours in the fleſh, and to cauſe a more eaſie and ſpeedy delivery in travaile of childbirth by drinking this oyle warme and annoynting the wombe alſo: Some uſe likewiſe to drinke that oyle warme, and to annoint the ſtomacke outwardly therewith, againſt the cough and ſhortneſſe of breath, and againſt the dangerous pleuriſie, where one can hardly bring up the flegme, or their ſpittle, and againſt Impoſtumations in the lungs, and againſt the violent paines in the ſtomacke, bowels, or privities: the oyle is made after the manner aforeſaid, either with oyle of Almonds or *Seſamum*, and the flowers ſteeped and ſunned.

CHAP. LIII.

1. *Oleander ſive Laurus roſea.*
The Roſe bay or Oleander.

THere is of this Roſebay two ſorts, the one with crimſon coloured flowers, the other with white, which are both ſo like in leafe and growing, that very hardly they can be diſtinguiſhed, before they be in flower, and therefore one deſcription ſhall ſerve for them both, and ſo might one figure alſo, but that I had them both ready cut in my hand, as I had many others, that are inſerted into this Worke. The ſtemme or trunke hereof groweth in time with us (but much more in the hotter climates) to be as big below as a reaſonable mans wriſt, and divideth it ſelfe upwards into many ſtalkes, three for the moſt part riſing at a place and from each of them likewiſe, three other branches, and ſo by degrees from three to three, as long as it groweth, the loweſt part of the branches being bare without leaves, and keeping them only at the tops al the Winter, being long & ſomewhat narrow, more like to thoſe of the Peach, then Bay tree, but thicker and harder, of a darke greene above and yellowiſh below, the flowers come forth at the tops onely of the branches, of a deepe crimſon colour while they are in the bud, and being blowne conſiſt of foure long and narrow leaves, with round ends, ſomewhat twining themſelves, of a paler red colour, tending to a deepe bluſh, and in the other are white, without any mixture of other colour therein, but the greene leaves are paler or freſher: after which come long crooked pods, hard or wooddy almoſt on the outſide, and browne in the hot Countries, but was never ſeene to beare ripe pods. I thinke in our Country wherein is contained browniſh flat ſeede, wrapped in a great deale of moſt fine browniſh yellow downe, as fine almoſt as ſilke, the pods being ſomewhat like unto the pods of *Aſclepias* or *Periploca*, but larger, flatter, and harder.

1. *Oleander flore rubro.*
The Role bay with red flowers.

2. *Nerij*

1. *Oleander flore albo.*
The Roſe bay with white flowers.

2. *Nerij facie arbor Indica.*
An Oleander-like Indian tree.

2. *Nerij facie arbor Indica.* An Indian Oleander-like tree.

Becauſe *Lobel* onely hath ſet forth this branch comparing it to the Oleander, I thought good to joyne it next thereunto, although wee have no further knowledge thereof then his relation which is thus. Seven or nine of theſe together like unto ſheathes of leather, a foote, or a foote and a halfe long, every one of them reſembling a ſlender Lamprey, did hang downe from one place of the branch, which was like a pithy Marſh Elder knotty pale browne ſticke, ſo nearely reſembling the caſt skin of a Snake, or the dead body it ſelfe, that it might very well fright children therewith, although ſtuffed on the inſide with woolly skins, at the ſame knot with theſe skins came forth ſome flowers, growing out of ſmall huskes, as the figure expreſſeth them unto you.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt with red flowers groweth in *Greece, Spaine, Italy, &c.* in many places but that with white in no place but *Candy*, that we can heare of, and flower in *July*, the other is an unknowne ſtranger.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke Νήριον, ῥοδοδάφνη, ῥοδόδενδρον, *Nerium*, and *Rhodendron*, and *Rhododaphnes*, and ſo alſo in Latine by moſt Authours, but *Laurus Roſea* by *Apuleius* and *Lobel*, and *Rhododaphne* by *Camerarius*. The laſt is ſo entituled and deſciphered as I here ſet it downe.

The Vertues.

We have nothing to relate of the laſt, but of the Roſe bay. *Dioſcorides* ſaith it is death to Mules, Dogs, Aſſes, and many other foure footed beaſts, that ſhall eate thereof, but that it helpeth men that are ſtung by Serpents, the leaves and flowers, being taken in Wine, but *Galen octo. ſimplicium*, ſeemeth contrary hereunto, ſaying that outwardly applyed, it hath a digeſting property, but inwardly taken it is deadly, both to man and all ſorts of cattle. *Matthiolus* therefore to reconcile theſe two ſayings, finely defineth *Dioſcorides*, to underſtand ſuch men as are bitten or ſtung by Serpents, *Galen* by ſuch as are in health and not ſtung: For after the ſame manner, *Cantharides* ſaith *Avicen*, doth helpe thoſe that are bitten by a mad dogge, and *Euphorbium* by the Scorpion, and ſo likewiſe divers other dangerous or deadly medicines, reſiſt the venome of other things: But *Cordus* would interpret it another way, that is, that taken inwardly it was poyſon, but outwardly applyed it did reſiſt it, and ſaith moreover that the flowers are deadly, but in ſome places and at ſome times. Yet *Dioſcorides* words are plaine, inwardly taken and drunke in Wine, with ſome Rue, and ſo *Pliny* alſo relateth it, as taken from *Dioſcorides*. *Galen* ſaith that the chiefe Champions in Wraſtling and Running had their backes paid with Roſe bayes. The Honey of *Pontus* alſo was accounted deadly, becauſe the Bees there fed on the flowers hereof, as well as on thoſe of *Acomite*. *Lucius Apuleius* in his Aſſes forme, and *Lucian* alſo, as they write of themſelves, had like to have caught their banes by miſtaking the flowers, hereof for Roſes, which ſhould have holpen them.

CHAP. LIV.

Cytiſus. Tree Trefoile.

HAving in the laſt Chapter ſhewed you a Trefoile Iaſmine, which ſome as I ſaid, take to be a *Cytiſus*. I thinke it not amiſſe to ſet downe the kindes of *Cytiſus*, next unto it, and becauſe there is ſuch diverſity among them, I would diſtinguiſh them into two ſorts, that is, into the right *Cytiſus*, and thoſe that come neereſt unto it: and into a baſtard kinde, that is ſome that are very unlike in many things, although like in ſome, and others like in many yet unlike in ſome: the ſweetneſſe in their taſte and whiteneſſe in their leaves and ſtalkes, declaring their nighneſſe unto the true ſort: their blackneſſe and bitterneſſe, to the baſtard kindes: of the firſt we will ſpeake in this Chapter, and of the other in the next.

1. *Cytiſus Galeni creditus, Maranthæ Cornutus.* The ſuppoſed true *Cytiſus* or horned tree Trefoile.

This *Cytiſus* (as *Galen* ſaith groweth to the height of the Myrtle, or as *Pliny*, *Columella*, and *Strabote*, to the heighth of a meane tree) which many tooke as *Lugdunenſis* ſaith, for no other then the *Medica Lunata*, and is yet deſcribed by *Beſler*, as it grew in the Biſhop of *Eyſtot* his Garden (to be in ſome ſort anſwerable to what *Matthiolus* ſetteth forth of it, for acknowledging his former errour, in miſtaking the *Trifolium caballinum* to be *Cytiſus*; and finding in *Galen Cytiſus* was a ſhrub and not an herbe, he ſheweth this plant, which he received from *Cortuſus* as the right, and therefore could be no *Medica*, which is a ſmall creeping herbe, as all the ſorts are) and groweth to be two cubits high, covered with a grayiſh or aſh-coloured barke, the wood whereof is firme and hard: the leaves are hoary white, as is the whole ſhrub, and grow without order three together on long footeſtalkes: the flowers are of a gold yellow ſhining colour like unto Broome: the ſeede groweth in broad crooked cods.

2. *Cytiſus Creticus incanus ſive Ebenus Cretica Belli.* *Candy* tree Trefoile, or *Candy* Ebony.

This *Candy* plant riſeth up to above a mans height, that is, foure or five cubits growing writhed or crooked, and of the thickneſſe of ones arme, covered with an aſh-coloured barke, the leaves are gray or white, longer and narrower then the former, and grow not alwayes three, but ſometimes foure or five, upon a long footeſtalke, the flowers grow at the ends of the branches, in a tuft together like unto thoſe of the Medow Trefoile, or common three leaved graſſe, of a gold red colour, and greater then they: in the middle of each flower ſtand many ſilver white ſhining threds, as fine as haires, ſet in grayiſh huskes, wherein the ſeed is incloſed afterwards, which is like unto that Trefoile likewiſe: the wood is very firme and maſſie, and of the colour of blacke Ebony, from whence *Honorius Belli*, did call it ſo.

3. *Cytiſus incanus Germanicus.* The *Germane* hoary tree Trefoile.

This *Germane Cytiſus* ſhooteth from the roote ſundry ſlender hoary ſtalkes, with three ſomewhat long leaves, at ſundry places of them ſomewhat hoary alſo on the backeſide, more then on the upper part, the middle rib being ſomewhat great, of a kind of ſweetiſh taſte, and a little ſweete in ſent alſo: the flowers are yellow like the other ſorts or Broome flowers, ſtanding many together one above another at the end of the branches, after which follow hairy, and ſomewhat hoary, little long, narrow and flat cods, containing therein ſmall ſeed like broome, taſting like a Vetch: the roote is wooddy, diſperſing it ſelfe under ground divers wayes.

1. *Cytiſus Galeni creditus Maranthæ Cornutus.*
The ſuppoſed true Cytiſus or tree Trefoile.

4. *Cytiſus Hiſpanicus arboreus.*
The *Spaniſh* tree *Cytiſus*, or tree Trefoile.

This Cytiſus riſeth up with one ſtemme uſually, covered with a darke grayiſh barke to the height of a man, ſaith *Cluſius* in *Spaine*, but higher with us, ſpreading ſundry ſhort branches all about, whereon are ſmall pale greeniſh Trefoile leaves, on the upper ſide, and ſet with a little reddiſh hairyneſſe underneath, the yellow flowers are ſomewhat longer then others, and come forth at the foote of the leaves, in ſundry places, uſually two or three at a place, which turne into ſmall ſhort and flat cods, leſſer then Broome cods, and ſomewhat blackiſh when they are ripe containing ſmall flat and blackiſh ſeed within them: as ſmall as Broome ſeed, as we have obſerved them, although *Cluſius* ſaith hee ſaw none.

5. *Cytiſus incanus major foliis pinnatis ſive quinti ſpecies altera Cluſij.*
The great hairy tree Trefoile.

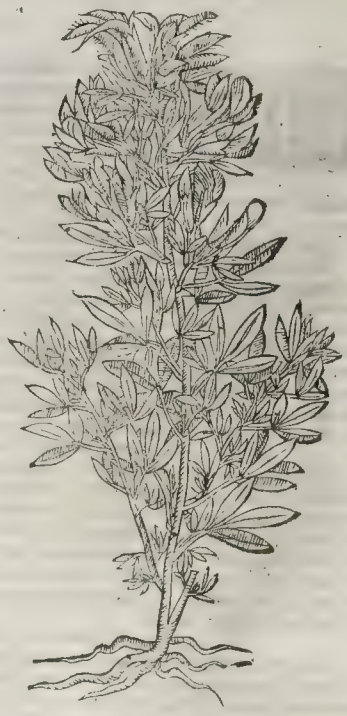
This groweth greater and more upright then the third by much, whoſe branches alſo are thicker and more hairy: the leaves are twiſe as big, the flowers of a deeper gold yellow colour and the cods larger.

6. *Cytiſus Hiſpanicus incanus ſive ſextus Cluſij.*
The low *Spaniſh* hoary *Cytiſus*.

The ſhootes of this Cytiſus are not above halfe a yard long, ſlender and hoary, whoſe Trefoile leaves on them have the two loweſt ſmaller then the middlemoſt, which is twiſe as long, but of an hoary aſh-colour, ſtanding on ſhort footeſtalkes, of an aſtringent drying taſte, the flowers ſtand with

2. *Cytisus Creticus inermis sive Ebenus Cretica Bell.*
Candy tree Trefoile or Candy Ebony.

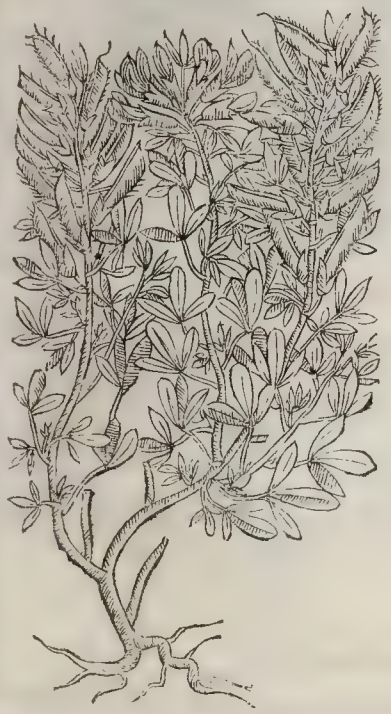
3. *Cytisus incanus Germanicus,*
The Germane hoary tree Trefoile.



4. *Cytisus Hispanicus arboreus.*
The Spanish tree Cistus or tree Trefoile.

6. *Cytisus Hispanicus sextus Clusij,*
The low Spanish hoary Cistus.

7. Cytisus Austriacus sive septimus Clusij.
The Austrian or Hungarian low Cytisus.



10. Cytisus octavus Gerardi.
Gerard his eighth Cytisus.

the leaves at the joynts all along the branches, two or three together sustained by soft hoary white huskes, wherein they stand, why *Gerard* should call this kinde *semper virens*, and his Corrector after him so to let it passe, I know not, for neither *Clusius* first set it forth, nor any since him that have written of it, have so related it.

7. Cytisus Austriacus sive septimus Clusij. The *Austrian* or *Hungarian* low Cytisus.

The slender lithy twigges of this Cytisus are pliable and hard to be broken, lying on or neare the ground, which are bare of leaves, unto the branches whereon they stand without order upon long footestalkes, shorter and greener then those of the third or *Germane* sort, and more hairy, greenish above and gray underneath: the flowers grow two or three at a joynt as the last and at the ends of the branches also, yellow at the first, but before they are quite past, turne more gold yellow, so deepe that they seeme red withall: the cods are small flat and hairy, with small browne seede within them.

8. Cytisus Pannonicus sive septimi species altera Clusij The hoary low Cistus.

This is somewhat like the last in the slender pliable twigs, leaning downe to the ground and leaves like them: the flowers also are like unto them, but stand foure or five together, at the ends of the branches, and not at the joynts as in the last: the cods and seede differ not there-from, but the leaves are a little hoary, and so are the cods also.

9. Cytisus albicans Alpinus. The whitish mountaine Cytisus.

There is little difference in this, as by the notes thereof appeareth from others in the branches or leaves; but that at some places two or three trefoile leaves, are set at a joynt, and the flowers are paler.

10. Cytisus octavus Gerardi. *Gerard* his eighth Cytisus.

Gerard and his Corrector after him, mention this Cytisus as taken from *Lobel* and *Pena*, when as it agreeth with neither of those that are extant in their *Adversaria*, neither doth *Bauhinus* quote him for it, as he doth all others that he knew; for the eighth of *Tabermontanus*, which might seeme to be this, *Bauhinus* noteth to be his *hirsutus*: the chiefest difference therein as *Gerard* saith, is in the leaves, which are a little dented on the edges, which yet are not seene in the figure.

The Place and *Time.*

The first of these *Bartholmeus Maranta* found in *Naples*, and *Honorius Bellus* in *Candy*, as he did the second also: all the rest, except the sixth and last were found by *Clusius* in *Hungary*, *Austria*, and the parts thereabout: they all flower in the Spring of the yeare, but some earlier and some later, and give their seede in *August* and *September.*

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κύτισος, and *Cytisus* in Latine, a *Cythnio insula*, as *Pliny* saith, from whence it was carryed to the *Cyclades*, to the Greekes, and after to the Latines, for the wonderfull fruitfullnesse it procureth both in men and cattle, but especially in their heards and flockes: the former times as *Matthiolus* and *Tragus* shew, by their

mistakings

mistakings of the true *Cytisus*, were smally verst in the knowledge of plants, in that for the most part, whatsoever herbe offered it selfe next to hand, that had but some shew like the true, it was presently accepted for true, although after upon better examination it proved farre short thereof. The first of these is the *Cytisus Marantha* of *Matthiolus*, *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and all others, and taken by *Camerarius* and others, to be the *Cytisus verus* of *Galen*, *Dioscorides*, &c. the *Italian Pona*, confounded this and the next together, as *Bellus* seemed to doe also, in calling it *Cytisus Creticus*, which he said is like unto that of *Marantha*, yea it is the same as he thought, having the like crooked cods, to be the *Ebenus Cretica*, but he afterwards corrected himselfe, in that it differeth much in the heads of flowers and seede, from that of *Marantha*, but *Bauhinus* saith, he received from *Bellus* branches of each of these to shew the difference, so that this first is the *Lignum Rhodium*, or *Cytisus verus*. And the second is that which he first called *Cytisus Creticus*, and by the *Cretanes Archontoxylum*, that is, *nobile lignum*, which for distinctions sake he calleth *Ebenus Cretica*. The third is the first *Cytisus* of *Clusius* in his history, and the *Cytisus prior* of *Lobel*, and likewise the *Cytisus albus sylvestris* of *Cordus* in his History, although *Bauhinus* doth sever them into three sorts, as who so will heedefully marke them, shall soone see that there is no such difference in them, to cause them so to be severed. The fourth is the third *Cytisus* of *Clusius*, which *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* call *quartus Hispanicus*, because it is so in his *Spanish* Observations, but we take them all in this worke, according to the numbers expressed in his History of plants, as I have shewed you in divers places before. The foure last sorts have in their titles, the number that you shall finde them in *Clusius*.

The Vertues.

The leaves of all these sorts (for it is probable they doe not one differ from another) are cooling, and doe dispersse tumours, and hard swellings, if they shall be beaten with bread and so applyed, the decoction of them being drunke, provoketh urine, for as *Galen* saith, the leaves have a digesting quality, with some temperate humidity in them also, as Mallow leaves have, *Columella* sheweth that in former ages, there was much profit made by the feeding of sheepe herewith to give store of milke, and not onely to fatten them, but Bullockes and Goates also, and Hens, and all other sorts of cattell: but was planted also for Bees to feede on, as from whence they did gather more honey, then from any other plant whatsoever, and besides it abideth greene eight moneths of the yeare for their pasture, and may be kept dry the rest of the yeare following, as the dry fodder: if women that be Nurses have not any store of milke in their brests, let them steepe some of the leaves and young branches hereof in faire water all night, and being strained forth in the morning, let them take three parts thereof, with a fourth of wine, which will breede good store of milke in them, and make their children strong and able: the dryed leaves steeped all night in water, and boyled afterwards, strained and drunke is as effectuall as the juyce.

CHAP. LV.

Pseudocytisus. The bastard or base trēe Trefoile.

THere are divers sorts also of this base or bastard kinde to shew you, whereof onē is the most adulteratē of them all, which therefore shall be last expreset.

1. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus primus.* The first *Spanish* base tree Trefoile.

This first base tree Trefoile groweth up to the height of a small tree, whose body and branches are covered with a grayish barke, the younger twigges being hoary white, the leaves are many, and smaller then in any other sort of Cytisus, three alwayes set on a stalke, of a pale greene colour, and abiding in the Winter, contrary to any of the rest, of a bitterish taste, the flowers are yellower and smaller then Broome flowers, standing as it were spike fashion at the end of the branches, after which come rough hairy long pods, wherein is thicke flattish blacke seede, smaller then that of Broome: the roote is wooddy and spreadeth divers wayes, the wood is firme and yellowish.

2. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus secundus.* The second *Spanish* base tree Trefoile.

This second *Spanish* sort, riseth not much above a yard high, full of shootes from the rootes, which are branched forth and wholly white, having hoary Trefoile leaves, never open but as it were folded together, the middle rib being great, of an extreame bitter taste: the deepe yellow flowers, are somewhat sweete and stand at the end of the branches like the former and the peds that follow are long and rough, of a blackish purple colour, the points being turned downewards, with greater and blacker seede in them: the roote is like the former.

3. *Pseudocytisus niger.* Blacke base tree Trefoile.

This base tree Trefoile groweth with the limber pliant shootes, it bringeth forth not so high, but straighter and greater then the last, the barke of them being of a darke grayish colour, beset with small Trefoile leaves, somewhat round, and a little bitter in taste, and of a darke greenish colour, the flowers grow at the toppes of the stalkes many together spike fashion, of a yellow colour and pretty sweete sent, like unto honey, the cods that follow are somewhat long and flat, with browne seede in them.

4. *Pseudocytisus foliis subrotundis.* Base tree Trefoile with roundish leaves.

The stem hereof hath sundry branches growing forth from it, and set with small roundish darke grēene leaves, upon very short footestalkes: the flowers, are smaller then those of Broome, and yellow, but more store set together at the ends of the branches, then the smallnesse of the plant might seeme to beare, of a pretty sweete sent, and a pulselike taste, the pods and seede are small like the last.

5. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus Bauhini.* *Bauhinus* his *Spanish* base tree Trefoile.

This *Spanish* base tree Trefoile hath hard round striped stalkes, foure or five foote high, branched into sundry branches, somewhat woolly, stored with divers small Trefoile leaves, of a pale greene colour, the flowers are small and yellow like the others, unto which succeede many small pods like unto those of Birds-foote, three, foure, or five joyned together on a stalke, with small flat blackish seede in them: this is not the same with the first of these base tree Trefoiles here set downe being much different.

6. *Cytisus facie quibusdam Alissum fruticans.* A Cytisus-likē unlike plant.

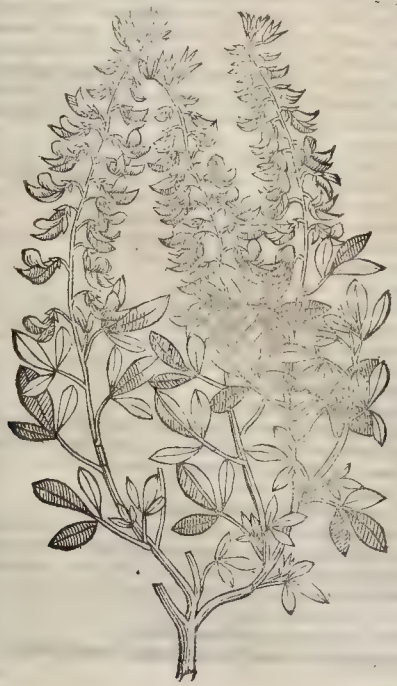
Because others before me have placed this plant as last of the Cytisus, so must I for this time, which else might

in

1. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus primus.*
The first Spanish base tree Trefoile.

2. *Pseudocytisus Hispanicus secundus.*
The second Spanish base tree Trefoile.

3. *Pseudocytisus niger.*
Blacke base tree Trefoile.



4. *Pseudocytisus foliis subrotundis*
base tree Trefoile with roundish leaves.

in some sort have beene set with the other *Alyssa*, the description whereof is thus. From a tough wooddy roote grow up sundry pliant hoary greene stalkes, spreading into branches, set with divers hoary greene leaves together, contrary to all the other *Cytisi's*, yet each leafe by it selfe, somewhat like unto them, but thicker and hairy also, the flowers are many and yellow, that stand at the toppes, spike fashion, composed of foure leaves like to Stocke Gilloflowers, after which come seedes in round pods.

The Place and Time.

Three of these grow in *Spaine*, the former two found by *Clusius*, and the last by some other, the other two in *France* and *Germany*, and flower and seede in the time of the former.

The Names.

The first of these is the first *Cytisus* of *Clusius*, which *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis* call *Cytisus Hispanicus primus*, by *Dodoneus Pseudocytisus prior*, and *Bauhinus Cytisus minoribus foliis ramulis tenellis villosis*. The second is *Clusius* his second *Cytisus*, called also *Cytisus secundus Hispanicus* by *Lobel* and *Lugdunensis*, and by *Dodoneus Pseudocytisus alter*. The third is the *Pseudocytisus seu niger Cordi*, the *Cytisus niger sive major* of *Camerarius*. The fourth *Cytisus* of *Clusius*, the *Cytisus minor* of *Gesner*, which *Lugdunensis* calleth *Cytisus Gesneri*, and by *Bauhinus Cytisus glaber nigricans*. The fourth is the *Cytisus alter minor* of *Lobel*, which *Eystetensis* calleth *Trifolium arborescens*. The last *Bauhinus* onely hath described in his *Prodromus*, by the same title I doe here give it you.

The Vertues.

We have nothing recorded of any particular, any of these base shrubbes are indued withall, and although some may thinke, that they are of the same quality with the former, I am not of that opinion, in regard they are all much more bitter then the former, and some intensively bitter, which can be no helpe to encrease milke, in any creature, nor yet to fatten them as the former doe.

6. Cytisus facie quibusdam Alissum frutescens.
A Cytisus-like unlike plant.

Chap. LVI.

Cupressus. The Cypresse tree.

Some doe make two sorts of Cipresse trees, the male and the female, the one that spreadeth more then the other, which groweth more upright, not much differing in any thing else, which maketh me thinke the diversity riseth from the soyle or some casualty, and that the male which spreadeth is not a distinct *species*, which preserveth the kinde naturally as all other things doe, especially seeing as *Theophrastus* saith, the one doth degenerate into the other, and that both doe beare nuts and seede alike. I shall therefore under one make mention of both sorts, if they be so, and shew you that the Cypresse groweth to be a great tall upright tree, spreading out the branches so even round about, that it seemeth to be so formed by Art, being small below, not farre above the ground, then spreading out larger, yet keeping a round close compasse and afterwards spiring up to the toppe, lesse and lesse, very well representing a *Piramis* or Spire steeple, the body and armes are covered with a reddish barke, the leaves are ever green, but loosing much of the verdure in Winter, which it regaineth the next Spring after, and somewhat long, slender, and flattish round, parted very much and somewhat resembling Savine, of a resinous sent and strong taste: some trees are seene in some places to be more spreading in their branches, and not abiding so close, especially when they grow old, and doe beare their small yellow flowers, and their fruite, or nuts, as they are called afterwards, which grow here and there among the boughs, cloven or opening into divers parts growing ripe, but close and hard while they are young, of a russet browne colour, wherein are contained small browni sh seede, but not so small as motes in the Sunne, as *Matthiolus* and others make them to be: the roote spreadeth much, but not very deepe: the wood is reddish, very firme and durable, not subject to corruption or wormes, but defending all other things, by the strong heady sent it hath, from all mothes and wormes, it yeeldeth out of the body of the tree, a kinde of liquid Rossen, like unto that of the *Larche* and Turpentine trees, of a very quicke and sharpe taste.

2. *Cupressus Americana.* The Cipresse tree of *America*.

Although I doe not take this to be a true Cipresse tree, yet because it hath obtained that name by all our travellers into the hether or Northerne parts of *America*, where it is found in sundry Countries thereof, let me joyne it here untill by a better regard I may place it in a fitter. It groweth in some places to be a very goodly tall tree, fifty, sixty, yea eighty foote high, without any branch, and neere three fathome compasse at the lower end, and then spreadeth sundry large armes and branches, beset with many winged leaves, which are very fine, small, smooth, plaine, and not square, crumpled or plaited as the true Cipresse is, and somewhat longer also, set on both sides of the stalkes, without any certaine order, being not alwaies opposite: the nuts are somewhat like those of the Cipresse but greater, with thicker, more open scales and greater seede within them. The wood smelleth some-

what

what sweete, which in part caused it to be termed a Cipresse. Whether this should be that *Thuja*, of *Theophrastus*, *lib.* 8. *c.* 15. that is both in stocke, branches, leaves, and fruite, like unto the wild Cipresse, it were somewhat worthy to be scanned, whose fruite it is likely, is that *Habbel*, that *Faludanus* brought home with him in his returne from his travailes, and said it was so called in the East Countries, the figure, wherof I here give you with this branch: the nut it selfe doth much resemble the nut of this, both for forme and large thickenesse of the scales. This looseth his leaves in Winter.

The Place and Time.

The ordinary Cypresse tree, groweth in sundry of the warme Countries, of the Levant, eastwards, and in many of the Iles likewise in the *Mediterranean* Sea, as *Rhodes*, and *Candy*, where it is so familiar to the soile, that it springeth up every where, of it owne accord, in the Mountaines *Ida*, and *Leuce*, if the ground be stirred a little, and that nothing else be sowne thereon, and beareth ripe fruite from *September*, almost all the Winter. The other is as is said, in sundry Countries of the North *America*, whose seede was brought by Master *Tradescant* from *Virginia*, and sown here, doe spring very bravely.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke κυπάρισσος and κυπάρισσος ἀπὸ κύειν παίσουσι τὰς ἐκφερούσας, *id est, a partu parilium ramorum*, in Latine *Cypressus*, and *Cupressus* also. The *Arabians* call it *Saro*, and *Sera*, the *Italians Cypresse*, the *Spaniards El Cypres*, the *French*, *Dutch*, and *English*, *Cypres*, and the *Germanes Cypressen*.

The Vertues.

The Cypresse cooleth, bindeth, and dryeth without either heate or biting sharpenesse, but so much as may put the acerbity in action, yet it doth resolve and consume humidities, in putride ulcers, the pouther of the leaves with a little Myrrhe and wine, helpeth those fluxes that fall on the bladder, and provoketh urine being stopped, and without Myrrhe the fluxes also of the belly or stomacke, bleedings, and spittings of blood: the decoction of them, performeth the same likewise, it helpeth also the cough, and shortnesse of breath, by taking fasting a small draught, and if the like draught be taken every morning for many dates together, it will helpe the rupture, so as some of the fresh leaves be applyed also to the place, and well bound on; which things the nuts do performe more effectually, and in all fluxes of blood and humours: the small chips or rasping of the wood, taken in Wine provoketh womens courses, and helpeth the biting of the Scorpion, as also procureth a good colour to the whole body: the leaves bruised and laid unto fresh wounds that bleede much, doth stanch the bleeding, and so consolidateth the wound: being used by themselves, or with fine Barley meale, it helpeth Saint *Anthonies* fire, creeping ulcers, and carbuncles and the sores and ulcers of the privy parts in man or woman, and helpeth the inflammations of the eyes, and applyed with acerote to the stomacke doth much comfort and strengthen it against castings, and other the passions thereof upon defluxions of sharpe

1. *Cupressus major sive fatiosus.* The Cypresse tree.

2. *Cupressus Americana, an Thuja Theophrasti Cupresso similis, cui ut fructus Habbel huic assimilatur.* The American or Virginia Cypresse with the fruite Habbel of *Clusius* which is like unto this.

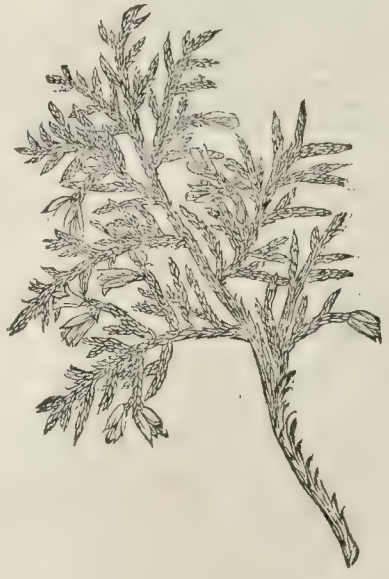
humours thereon, the leaves beaten with some dry figges, doe mollifie the hardnesse of tumours, and of the testicles, and consumeth the *Polypus* of the nose, which is an excrescence or peece of flesh growing therein: the same also boyled in vinegar and made up with the meale of Lupines, causeth rugged nailes to fall away, and helpeth the tooth ache, the mouth being often washed therewith: the same also taketh away the Morphew, freckles, spots, and the like in the skinne, the nuts boyled in Wine, and the haire washed therewith, causeth them to grow black, and if the ashes of them be mixed with the pouther of a Mules hoofe, and oyle of Myrtles, it will stay the falling of them: the branches and nuts of the Cypresse being burned, driveth away gnats, and other such like troublesome flyes: the leaves being laid among seedes of any sort, will keepe them from being eaten with wormes, and the wood in Wardrobes will preserve garments from Mothes: the wood it selfe is in no age subject to the worme, neither will the sent decay in many yeares, and therefore much desired in chests and boxes, *Thevet* reporteth that he saw at *Damiate* in *Egypt*, a Cypresse chest that was digged ten foote deepe out of a moorish ground, and found uncorrupt in any part, which as was likely had lyen there since *Sultan Selim* subdued *Egypt* in the yeare 1512.

CHAP. LVII.

Arbor Vitæ. The tree of life.

THis tree being in some sort like unto the Cypresse, I thought good to joyne next thereunto. It riseth to be a reasonable great and tall tree, standing long in a place, covered with a darke reddish barke on the body, but more red on the branches, spreading many branches, and many small twigges bending downewards, which and the long leaves, that come from them, on both sides are flat, and plaited or braided, as it were like a braided lace, of a darke yellowish greene colour, soft and not hard or pricking, abiding greene, alwayes smelling without falling away, and tasting somewhat strong and resinous, not pleasing to many, but ready to provoke casting, yet very cordiall, and pectorall also to them that can endure it, at the ends of the branches come forth small mossie yellowish flowers, which turne into small scaly yellowish heads, wherein lie small and long browniish seede: the wood is firme and hard, and of a browniish colour.

Arbor Vitæ. The tree of life.



The Place and *Time.*

It first was brought from *Canada* by the *French*, in King *Francis* the first his time, and presented to him, and from the encrease thereof, is spread sufficiently through all the Countries neere it, and flowreth in *Aprill*, and *May*, and the fruite is ripe in *August* and *September*.

The Names.

This being a new found tree, hath no true, auncient Greeke or Latine name to call it by, for although most that have written of it, referre it to the *Thuja* of *Theophrastus*, *lib.* 5. *c.* 5. which he compareth both in branches leaves and fruite, unto the Cipresse tree, yet *Omne simile non est idem*, and although it hath some likenesse in the leaves, yet so it is not in the fruite, and I verily beleeve, that it is *proprium sui generis*, not to be parallelled, or made the same with any other we have, as most of the trees and herbes of *America*, are not equall to those that grow in *Europe*, the hether part of *Africa* and of *Asia* the lesse, as experience sheweth. *Lugdunensis* maketh it to be his *Thuya tertium genus*. Some would make it a kinde of *Cedrus Lycia*, but that beareth red berries, which this doth not. Some also have called it *Arbor Paradisea*: but it was presented to the *French* King by the name of *Arbor Vitæ*, but upon what reason or ground I know not, but ever since it hath continued that name of the tree of life. *Clusius* and *Bauhinus* say, that some would referre it to the *Bruta arbor Plinij*, but that as he saith hath whitish branches, and sweete being burned.

The Vertues.

Although we have no forraigne experience to report unto you, yet upon tryall of the leaves by some in our owne Land, we have found that they that were long time troubled with a purulentous cough, and shortnesse of breath, have beene much releived and holpen thereof, by the use of the leaves taken fasting with some bread and butter, as the most familiar way for some few dayes together, thereby expectorating the flegme stuffing the lungs, and so cleering the passages, as they found much good by it, and doubtlesse the resinous smell and taste, abiding dryed as well as fresh, doth evidently declare the tenuity of parts therein, and a digesting and clensing quality, which if any would put into action they should soone see the effect.

CHAP.

CHAP. LVIII.

Tamariscus. The Tamariske tree.

I Have three or foure sorts of Tamariske, to bring to your consideration, one whereof was never published or made knowne to the world, before I gave you a hint thereof in my former Booke, which I meane to ranke with the rest here.

1. *Tamariscus folio latiore,* The *Germane* or broader leafed Tamariske.

The broader leafed Tamariske groweth but low in sundry places, over that it doth in other, for I have observed it growne in some places where it hath stood very many yeares to be a reasonable great tree, whose barke was somewhat thicke and rugged, of a darke reddish colour, the younger shootes being reddish at the first, greene after, and blackish when they are dry, beset all about with fine long darke greene leaves, as it were crisped, because they are so small and short, that stand about the longer, yet are they greater and broader then the *French* kinde: at the end of the young shootes come forth a long spike of flowers and leaves among them, each flower being made of five purplish leaves like threds, divers of them standing in a greene huske together, in which huskes when the flowers are past, grow seede lying among them, which together are carryed away with the winde: the leaves fall away every Autumne, and spring anew in the Spring.

Myrica sive Tamariscus specierum.
Tamariske of three sorts.

2. *Tamariscus foliis albidis.*
White Tamariske.

Of this kinde I have seene another sort very beautifull and rare, brought me by Master *William Ward*, the Kings chiefe servant in his Granary, from his house at *Boram* in *Essex*, whose branches were all red, while they were young, and all the leaves white, abiding so all the Summer, without changing into any shew of greene like the other, and so abideth constantly yeare after yeare, yet shedding the leaves in Winter like the other.

3. *Tamariscus folio tenuiore.*
The *French* or finer leafed Tamariske.

This finer leafed Tamariske doth in many places grow but into a small shrubbe also, but in others into a great thicke and tall tree, with many spreading armes and branches, whose leaves are set in the same manner, and grow after the same fashion, but finer and smaller like unto Heath, of a grayish greene colour: the flowers are smaller, and grow spike fashion like the other, being purplish at the first, but white when they are blowne open, consisting of five leaves apeece, which turne into downe with the small seede in them, and falleth away as the Willow and Poplar doe, but *Lobel* saith, they turne not into downe, but the fruite is round like Ollive stones, which as he saith being laid in the Sunne have stirred to and fro for three dayes together, having a worme within them, which was the chiefe cause of the motion, and having made a hole in the graine commeth forth: which of these is truest, seeing both affirme the matter as eye-witnesses of the relation, I know not, never having seene the tree beare out his fruite or seede with us.

4. *Tamariscus Ægyptia gallæ ferens.* The *Egiptian* Tamariske.

This tree groweth in *Egipt*, and other places of *Syria*, *Arabia*, and *Turkie*, as *Bellonius* saith, who observed it to be a wondrous great and high tree, growing as well in dry ground as in moist, whole woods of them growing together in each soile, whose kind is of this last described, but besides, it beareth small hard excrescences, like unto great Gaules, of divers formes, some longer, some shorter, some broad, others thicke or slender.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth naturally in *Germany*, in divers places, and as *Cordus* saith, he observed two sorts, one growing neere the River of *Rhine* with a finer leafe, and firmer wood, and a little pith, and another about the *Danubius* or *Danow*, with broader leaves, and not so firme wood? The second is declared in the description: The third groweth not onely in *Narbone*, and about *Mompelier*, but in *Spaine* in divers places, as *Clusius* setteth it downe: the last in *Arabia*, *Egypt*, and the places neere thereabouts, they flower about the end of *May*, or in *June*, and the seed is ripe and blowne away in the biginning of *September*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μυρίκη in Latine also *Myrica*, and *Tamarix*, but of divers *Tamariscus*, and by *Pliny Bria sylvestris* in *Achaia* as *Lugdunensis* saith. The first is called *Tamariscus*, and *Tamarix humilis* by *Cordus* and others, and

and *Tamariſcus Germanica* by *Lobel*, all others call it *Myrica* or *Tamorix ſylveſtris* or *altera*. The ſecond hath no other name, but what I have given it. The third is called *Tamariſcus* or *Tamarix Narbonenſis* by *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, and others, and *Myrica*, and *Tamariſcus ſylveſtris* by *Cluſius* and *Alpinus*, and *Tamarix Gallica aut Hiſpanica* by *Cluſius* alſo: The laſt is taken to be the *Myrica*, and *Tamarix ſativa* of *Dioſcorides*, by *Cluſius*, *Cordus* and others, by *Bellonius Tamarix gallis auuſt*. The *Arabians* call it *Chermaſel*, and the former ſort *Tarfa* or *Curfa*, the *Italians Tamarigio*, the *Spaniards Taray*, and *Tamargueira*, the *French Tamaris*, the *Germanes Tamariſchen baum oderholtz*, the *Dutch Tamarſchen*, and we in *Engliſh* the Tamariske tree.

The Vertues.

Tamariske as *Galen* ſaith, is of a clenſing and cutting quality, without any manifeſt drying, yet it hath a little therein, but the fruite and barke are much more drying, and is very powerfull againſt the hardneſſe of the ſpleene, if the roote or leaves or young branches be boyled in Wine or vinegar, and drunke and applyed outwardly to the place alſo, the leaves boyled in Wine and drunk, is good to ſtay the bleeding of the hemorrhoidall veines, the ſpitting of blood, and womens too abounding courſes, and helpeth the jaundiſe, and the chollick, and the bitings of the Spider *Phalangium*, the Viper and all other venemous Serpents, except the Aſpe. The barke is as effectuall, or rather more to all the purpoſes aforeſaid, and both it and the leaves boyled in Wine, and the mouth and teeth often waſhed therewith, helpeth the tooth ache, being dropped into the eares eaſeth the paines, and is good for the rednes & watering of the eyes: the ſaid decoction with ſome honey put thereto is good to ſtay gangrenes, and fretting ulcers, the ſaid decoction is alſo good to waſh thoſe that are ſubject to lice and nits. The wood is held ſo powerfull to waſte and conſume the hardneſſe of the ſpleene, that (although it is likely to be fabulous that is ſaid thereof) if Swine drinke, or eare their wash out of the troughes made thereof, it will waſte their ſpleene ſo much, as that they will be found quite without after a while, but it ſheweth that is very effectuall to conſume the ſpleene, and therefore to drinke out of cannes or cups made thereof, is very good for ſpleneticke perſons. The aſhes of the wood are uſed for all the aforeſaid effects, and beſides doth quickely helpe the bliſters raiſed by burnings or ſcaldings of fire or water. *Alpinus* ſaith and *Veſlingius* affirmeth it, that the *Egyptians* doe with as good ſucceſſe uſe the wood hereof to cure the *French* diſeaſe, as others doe with *Lignum Vitæ*, or *Guajacum*, and give it alſo to ſuch as are poſſeſt with lepry, ſcabbe, puſtles, ulcers, or the like and is availeable alſo to helpe the dropſie, ariſing from the hardneſſe and obſtruction of the ſpleene as alſo Melancholly, and the blacke jaundiſe that ariſeth thereof.

CHAP. LIX.

Erica. Heathe.

HEre are a great many ſorts of Heathes, and therefore to avoid confuſion I muſt devide them into foure Ranckes or Orders the firſt of thoſe whoſe leaves are like Tamariske, the ſecond like unto the Heathe-low Pine or *Coris*: the third is of thoſe that lye or leane downe to the ground, and the laſt of thoſe that beare berries.

1. *Erica vulgaris.* Common Heath.

2. *Erica vulgaris hirſutior.* Common rough Heath.

1. *Erica vulgaris.* Common Heathe.

The Heath that groweth moſt frequent in our Land, is a low ſhrubby plant, little above halfe a yard or two foote high, with rough woodby browniſh ſtalkes and ſundry branches, plentifully ſtored with ſmall ſhort greene leaves like to thoſe of Tamariske, foure uſually ſet together, from the middle to the ends of the branches, ſtand ſmall bottle like bright purpliſh flowers at ſeverall diſtances about the ſtalkes, and ending in foure corners, in which grow ſmall ſeede when they are paſt: the roote ſpreadeth deepe, ſometimes this is found with white flowers, but very ſeldome. *Flore albo*

2. *Erica vulgaris hirſutior.* Common rough Heath.

This other Heath groweth like the former in all things, but ſomewhat higher, the leaves whereof are alike alſo, but more rough, and of a hoary greene almoſt white: the flowers alſo are like, but ſomewhat paler, and herein conſiſteth the chiefeſt difference: the rootes of both grow downe, and are ſtrongly faſtned in the earth: the ſeed is like, and ſo is the roote.

3. *Erica Græca Phana dicta.* The Greekiſh common Heath.

Bellonius in his firſt Booke of Obſervations, and the 53. Chapter, that giveth us the knowledge of this Heath, ſaith, that meeting certaine boyes that had gathered bundles of Heath about *Syderocapſa* in *Macedonia* to burne, which they called *Phana*, was deſirous to know the difference betweene it and common Heath, and by them he learned this, as one eſpeciall note of difference, that it is eaſily pulled up by the rootes, without any inſtrument to digge the ground, when as the other common ſort cannot be gotten out without a ſpade to digge it.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth throughout the Land in waſte grounds that are called Heathes, becauſe this kinde of plant groweth moſt plentifully thereon: the ſecond groweth on *Windſor* Heath, where *Cluſius* ſaith he found it, and the laſt in many places of *Greece*, the firſt and ſecond are found ſometimes twiſe flowring in the yeare uſually; in *July* and *Auguſt*, and ſometimes in the Spring alſo.

The Names.

The generall name for Heathe in Greeke is ἐρείκη, but *Tetralix* by the *Athenians* as *Plinie* ſaith, in Latine *Erica*, and of ſome *Myrica*, miſtaking it; yet by *Varro Siſara*, but that particular ſort here ſhewed you in the third place is called *Phana* now adayes by the Greekes. *Marcellus* was in a very great errour, that made Heath a kinde of Broome, becauſe it ſerveth to the ſame uſe, that is, to ſweepe houſes. The firſt is by all called *Erica vulgaris*, and *Erica Myricæ folio* by *Lobel* and *Cluſius* who alſo ſo calleth the ſecond, which *Bauhinus* ſaith, ſome tooke to be the *Selago Plinij*. The laſt is ſufficiently expreſſed in the deſcription, and here before. The *Italians* call it *Erico*, the *Spaniards* *Queiro*, the *French* *Bruiere*, the *Germanes* and the *Dutch* *Heyden*, and we Heath.

CHAP. LX.

1. *Erica Coris folio maxima alba.*
The great white flowred Heathe.

THis Heath groweth the greateſt of any, even as tall as a man, and yet ſometimes much lower, with wooddy browne ſtalkes and branches, the leaves being ſmall round and ſhort, ſomewhat like thoſe of *Coris*, ſet in a *quadripartite* forme, or croſſe faſhion, the flowers likewiſe grow foure together at a ſpace, from the middle of the branches upwards, forming a very long ſpike of a foote long, and are like ſmall long and hollow white bottles ſomewhat ſweete, the ſeede and rootes are like the former kindes.

2. *Erica Coris folia maxima purpuraſcens.*
The great purple flowred Heath.

This differeth from the former in nothing, but in having ſlenderer ſtalkes, yet as high, and in th. flowers, which are long and hollow like them, but of a purpliſh colour.

Another like hereunto *Matthiolus* ſetteth forth with flowers onely at the toppes of the branches.

3. *Erica major floribus ex herbaceo purpureis.*
Greene Heath with purpliſh greene flowers.

This likewiſe differeth little from the laſt, but onely that it is lower and more largely ſpread, and hath darker green leaves, foure ſet together all along the branches, and flowers likewiſe up to the toppes in forme like them, but of a whitiſh greene purple colour being fully growne.

4. *Erica ſcoparia.* Bruſh Heath.

The Bruſh Heath groweth cloſe and round, with ſundry ſlender branches, and ſmall greene leaves on them, which quickely fall away from the ſtalkes being a little dry, and the flowers two together for the moſt part, ſmaller then the former, and of an herby greene colour, but hollow as the other: beſides theſe, it likewiſe ſometimes beareth ſmall ſcaly heads of leaves, like unto thoſe of the common hard Time.

2. *Erica Coris folia maxime purpuraſcens.*
The great purple flowred Heath.

Altera.

5. *Erica*

3. *Erica major floribus ex herbaceo purpureis.*
Great Heath with purplish greene flowers.

4. *Erica Scoparia.*
Brush Heath.

5 *Erica cum Polygalæ folio Serratum, rubens.*
Heath.

6. *Erica Scoparia altera.*
Another Brush Heath.

7. *Erica Coris folio quinta Cluſij.*
Cluſius his fifth Heath with triple branches and leaves.

8. *Erica virgata ſive ſexta Cluſij.*
Small upright Heath without branches.

5. *Erica pumila Belgarum Lobelij ſcoparia noſtras.*
The low *Dutch* or our Broome Heath.

This Heath groweth low and ſhort, hard and brittle, with blackiſh ſtalkes and browniſh branches, and ſmall greene leaves like thoſe of Tyme ſet on them, ſomewhat hairy, but foure together as in the reſt, the flowers grow five or ſixe together at the toppes of the branches, hollow like the reſt, and of a pale purpliſh colour.

6. *Erica ſcoparia altera.*
Another Broome Heath.

This other differeth not much from the laſt, but in bearing three leaves at a ſpace, ſomewhat broader then the other, green above and gray underneath, and a little hairy withall: the flowers likewiſe are many, and ſtand three together, at the toppes by equall diſtances, turning all one way, being ſomewhat larger and greater bellyed, but of a deeper red colour then the laſt.

7. *Erica Coris folio quinta Cluſij.*
Cluſius his fifth Heath, with triple branches and leaves.

This triple Heath groweth low, and with ſlender branches, three uſually ſet at a joynt, and three ſmall thinne leaves likewiſe ſet by ſpaces thereon, in an even order or manner, the flowers grow from the middle to the top, ſomewhat large, many together at the joynts, upon longer footeſtalkes, and are of a dull or dead purpliſh colour.

8. *Erica virgata ſive ſexta Cluſij.*
Small upright Heath without branches.

This Heath hath ſundry hard and upright ſtalkes riſing from the roote, ſcarſe a cubit high, being all ſingle, without any branch ſpreading from them, and covered with an aſh-coloured barke, at the ſeverall joynts whereof come forth divers ſmall darke greene leaves buſhing together, and towards the tops ſundry hollow flowers, like the reſt ſtanding together by ſpaces, of a moſt bright deepe crimſon colour hanging downe,

9. *Erica ſimilis peregrina planta Lobelij.*
Lobel his ſtrange Heath.

upon

upon long footestalkes: you must understand that all these sorts beare small seede, although it is not mentioned to every one.

9. *Erica similis peregrina planta Lobelij.* *Lobels* strange Heath.

This strange plant (which *Lobel* could not tell what to make of, finding it growing in a pot, in *Mounsieur de Brancion* his Garden, yet would joyne it in the end of his Heathes, with this title as one of them, is a very strange Heath indeed, when as he made another plant that was very like it, to be a kinde of *Sedum minimum vermiculatum*, as in the same page, and the next line unto this, he himselfe doth set it downe. yet calling it *Erica peregrina altera*, being so neere one unto another that I thinke them *congeneres*) groweth shrubby, that is, with wooddy stalkes and branches, like other Heathes, with many small long narrow leaves upon them, and purplish flowers at the toppes, consisting of foure small leaves apeece, as neere as my memory will serve me, saith *Lobel*.

The Place and Time.

Clusius saith, that he found the first in sundry parts of *Portugall*, not farre from *Lisbone*: the second in the same places, but more plentifully, and in the Country of *Narbone* as *Lobel* saith. The third also about *Lisbone*, and the fourth both in *Spaine*, *Portugall* and *Aquitaine*, and *Narbone* also almost every where, it flowreth there twise every yeare, both in the Spring and Fall: The fifth *Clusius* saith he found, both in *Brabant* and *Gelderland*, and also in old *Castile* in *Spaine*, and *Lobel* saith in *Flanders*, and *Brabant*, but he might as well have said, on *Hampsteed Heathe*, and divers other Heathes in *England*: The xth in *Portugall* also, and in our Land likewise. The seventh by *Lisbone* also. The eighth was seene by *Clusius* as well in *England* about *Windsor*, in flower in *September*, as in old *Castile*, and *France*. The last was not knowne to *Lobel* from whence it came to him that had it, neither can I say more of it: They flower most of them in *July* and *August*, and yet some continue in flower longer, and some beginne sooner.

The Names.

The first, second, third, and fourth here, are of the same numbers with *Clusius* in his history of Plants, and *Lobel* calleth the second *Inniperifolia densè frutticans Narbonensis*. The fifth is the thirteenth *Erica Coris folio* with *Clusius*, & with *Lobel Erica pumila Belgarum*, and the fifth *Erica* with *Dodonæus*. The sixth is *Clusius* his twelfth *Erica Coris folio*, which *Lobel* calleth *Erica Inniperifolia altera*. The seventh is *Clusius* his fifth *Erica coris folio*, which *Bauhinus* nameth *Erica ternis per intervalla ramulis*. The eighth is *Clusius* his sixth *Erica coris folio*, which *Lobel* calleth *Erica pumila caliculata unedonis flore*. The last is entituled by *Lobel* as I said, *Erica peregrina Brancionis*.

CHAP. LXI.

1. *Erica procumbens sive supina pallide purpurea.* Pale purple creeping Heath.

THis leaning Heath groweth up with many round browne stalkes, of a foote long or more, leaning downe to the ground, and sometimes taking roote againe as they lye, about whom are set many long small leaves foure set together, and sometime five at a place, the flowers are of a pale purple colour, standing at the toppes of the branches like unto the other of this kinde, the seed that followeth in this is in most of the other, is small and blackish, the roote is hard and wooddy.

2. *Erica supina herbacea.* The greene flowred Heath.

This Heath hath low creeping stalkes, scarse a foote high, branched forth, and foure leaves at every place, set a crosse thereon, the flowers come forth among the leaves, towards the tops, being small and hollow, with foure ends like the rest, but of an herby or greene colour: the seede is like the other.

3. *Erica supina carnea.* Blush coloured leaning Heath.

This low Heath groweth not higher then the last, but much more beautifull in that, although the stalkes be blackish and slender, leaning to and lying on the ground, and the leaves stand by three at every space all along the branches: yet the flowers that grow at the ends of them, are of a fine flesh colour, hollow like the rest, and ending in foure points with eight blackish threds within them, and a purplish pointell in the middle; this hath also small blackish seede, this is often found with leafy greene heads like those of Time.

4. *Erica supina maritima ultima Anglica.* Our English low Sea Heath.

4. *Erica supina maritima Anglica.* Our *English* Sea low Heath.

This fine small Heath groweth low, but thicke set with stalkes and branches, and thereon very small blewish greene leaves up to the toppes where the flowers stand many together as in others, of an excellent purple colour, continuing long in flower and colour.

The

The Place and Time.

The first *Clusius* found in *Styria* and *Austria* upon the hills there, and so likewise the second, and the third in *Hungary*, and flower at the time with the rest: The last was found by *Lobel*, about *Porsmouth* in our owne Land.

The Names.

The first, second, and third, is the sevënth, eighth, and ninth *Erica Coris folio* of *Clusius*, the last hath not beene mentioned by any before now, and by *Lobel* termed *angustifolia maritima Anglo britanica.*

CHAP. LXII.

Erica baccifera fructu albo. White berryed Heathe.

THe white berryed Heath riseth up with stalkes a cubit high distributed into branches, and both covered with a blacker barke then any of the rest, the leaves likewise that are set in a triple order at every p ace, are of a blacker greene colour, and of a little heating as well as binding taste: it hath sundry small brave shining or transparent white berries like almost unto darke pearles, at the toppes of the branches full of an acide juyce, and three hard graines or seede within them, what flowers it bore hath not beene as yet observed.

2. *Erica baccifera nigra.* Blacke berryed Heath.

The branches of this Heathe, spread farre about upon the ground, and as they lye shoote forth rootes againe, taking up after a while, a great deale of roome, which a number of triple leaves doe compasse, and sometimes foure at every space, being thicker, somewhat like unto the former, at the first of a drying taste, and after somewhat sharpe and biting upon the tongue: the flowers stand at the joynts with the leaves, towards the toppes, consisting of three leaves a peece, of a whitish greene colour, with purplish threds within them, which turne into small blacke berries, like unto Iuniper berries, with a darke purplish juyce within them, and many triangular graines or seed within them likewise.

The Place and Time.

Clusius saith he onely found the first not farre from *Lisbone* in *Portugall*, and the other on the Hills of *Austria* and *Styria*, and we may say in *England* and *Ireland* also in many places, and flower at the same time with the rest, or rather somewhat later.

The Names.

The first is called *Erica baccifera* by *Lobel*, and *Erica baccifera tenuifolia* by *Tabermontanus* and *Gerard*, and is the tenth *Erica coris folio* of *Clusius*, *Amatus Lusitanus* tooke it to be the *Acacalis* of *Dioscorides*, which the *Por-*

1. *Erica baccifera fructu albo.*
White berryed Heath.

2. *Erica baccifera nigra.*
Blacke berryed Heath.

tingale

tingals call *Tamarinhera*, and the fruite *Tamarinhas*. The second is the *Erica baccifera* of *Matthiolus*, which *Lobel*, *Lugdunenſis*, and *Thalius* call *Erica baccifera Matthioli*, and is the eleventh *Erica coris folio* of *Cluſius*: but this is not the *Vaccinia paluſtria Dodonæi*, before ſet forth, which *Lugdunenſis* calleth *Erica baccifera Dodonæi*, nor the *Oxycoccum Cordi*, being all one.

The Vertues.

I have reſerved the declaration of the Vertues of all the former, unto this place, that I might ſhew you them altogether. Heath is ſomewhat drying, and a little bitter withall, except the berryed ſorts, as *Cluſius* hath related by the taſte of moſt of them. *Galen* ſaith it hath a digeſting quality, reſolving the malignity of humours, by tranſpiration or ſweating, which a decoction of the flowers being drunke, doth performe, and thereby giveth much eaſe to the paines within the body, and expelleth the wormes therein alſo: the leaves and flowers made into a decoction is good againſt the ſting or bitings of Serpents, and other venemous creatures, and the ſame being drunke warme ſaith *Matthiolus*, for thirty dayes together, morning and evening, doth abſolutely breake the ſtone and drive it forth: the ſame alſo, or the deſtilled water of the whole plant, being drunke eaſeth the chollicke: the ſaid water or the juyce of the herbe dropped into the eyes helpeth the weakeneſſe of the ſight: *Cluſius* ſaith that *Rondeletius* at *Mompelier* uſed the oyle made of the flowers of Heath with good ſucceſſe againſt the Wolfe in the face or any other foule or fretting and eating canker ſpreading over the whole face: the ſame alſo doth diſſolve tumours: a bathe made by decoction of the herbe and flowers is good for them to ſit in, that are troubled with the ſtone, or with the gout, for it giveth much eaſe to them both: the white berryes of the Heath ſaith *Cluſius* are brought to the markets in *Spaine*, and there ſold to give to thoſe that have hot agues, to coole the heate and quench their thirſt; and beſides are much deſired ſaith hee, of women and children, to pleaſe their pallate: the hony that the Bees take from the flowers of Heath is called *mel improbum*, but we have not found any ill quality therein in our Land: onely it will be higher coloured then in thoſe places where no Heath groweth.

CHAP. LXIII.

Agrifolium ſive Aquifolium. The Holly buſh or tree.

SOme have thought that there are divers ſorts of Holly, ſome trees, ſome ſhrubs, ſome with prickly leaves, and ſome with ſmooth, but the truth is, it is but of one ſort, for although it hath beene ſeene in divers places to grow to be a great tree, as *Geſner* in *hortis* reporteth, of divers, and of one at *Curia* thirty foote high, whoſe leaves were ſmooth and not prickly, yet no doubt but it roſe from a young ſhoote that was prickely at the firſt, for while it is ſuffered to ſhoote forth ſundry roddes from the roote, or before any of them groweth to be great, the leaves are prickely, but growing old as the *Ilex* doth, it looſeth the prickles and becommeth ſmooth, and onely prickely at the end, and ſometimes not. It is with us moſt uſually a buſh, and with many ſhootes from the roote growing ſlowly, unleſſe the ground be not gravelly, where it moſt frequently is found, but more mellow and gentle; the outer barke whereof is of a ſad greene colour, but it hath alſo another inward, which is whiter: the leaves are ſet on the ſtalkes and branches on ſhort footeſtalkes, being ſomewhat broad, hard, thicke and long, ſmooth ſhining, and of a very freſh yellowiſh greene colour, cut round about the edges, into round notches or dents, and every point of them very ſharpe and prickely: the flowers grow cloſe to the ſtalkes, at the foote of the leaves many comming forth together round about them, and conſiſt of foure white leaves with foure threds in the midole ſtanding about a greene round head, with groweth to be a ſmall red berry when it is ripe, like unto a Hawthorne berry, but with a little Crowne at the toppe which parteth into foure ſmall triangular ſeede, with hard ſhels, and a ſmall ſweete kernell within them, abiding on all the Winter, almoſt in his greateſt beauty: the roote groweth deepe, the wood is firme and hardly ſinking in water, and of a whitiſh colour.

2. *Aquifolium undique echinatum.* Holly with leaves wholly prickely.

This differeth not from the ordinary ſort, either in body, barke, fruite, roote, or uſe, onely in the leafe, which is no leſſe armed with ſharpe prickles, all upon as about the edges thereof.

The Place and *Time.*

Holly groweth in waſte and untilled grounds, in divers Countries throughout the whole Land, and as I ſaid ſeldome groweth with us to be a tree of any bigneſſe, it flowreth in *June*, and the berryes grow ripe, not untill the end of *October*, and then abide almoſt all the Winter long, being freſheſt at *Chriſtmas*, the leaves doe alwayes abide greene.

The Names.

Theophraſtus calleth it in Greeke ἀγρία, which *Gaza* rendereth *Aquifolia*, following *Pliny* therein, and yet he hath an *Aquifolia Ilex*, which is the *Ilex coccigera* declared before, by which name he would intimate that there is an *Ilex*, that hath dented prickly leaves, as the *Aquifolium* hath, and not that the *Aquifolium* is any kinde of *Ilex*, which beareth Acornes, and the rather in that the *Aquifolium* doth not endure ſuch hot ſituations as that *Ilex* doth: ſome doe call it *Agrifolium*, as well as *Aquifolium*, *Lacuna* tooke it to be *Dioſcorides* his ſecond *Paliurus*, and *Guilandinus* from *Pliny*, the *Cratægus* of *Theophraſtus*, *Dodonæus* ſaith that ſome called it *Ruſcum ſylveſtris*, *Cæſalpinus* doubteth whether it may not be the *Hedera rigens* of *Pliny*, which he ſaith, *ſtat ſine adminiculo*, and therefore, *ſola omnium generum ob id vocata ciſſos*, none of theſe Authours ſhewing any prickles in the leaves of thoſe plants they ſet forth. The *Italians* call it *Aquifoglio*, the *Spaniards Azebos*, the *French Houx*, and *Houſſon*, the *Germanes Walddiſtell*, and of ſome *Stechender Palmen*, as *Geſner* in *hortis* ſaith, which is *Palma aculeata*, without all reaſon, the *Dutch Hulſt*, and we Holly, or Holme and Hulver.

The Vertues.

The berries are hot and dry, and of thinne parts, helping to breake winde ſaith *Dodonæus*, and therefore good to helpe the chollicke, for ſaith he, I have it from them who have made tryall of them, that tenne or twelve of the

2. *Agrifolium ſive Aquifolium*
The Holly buſh or tree.

2. *Aquifolium ſolio leui & aculeato toto.*
Holly with ſmooth leaves, and one all over prickely.

the berryes being taken doe purge by ſtoole, groſſe clammy and flegmaticke humours: *Gerard* appropriateth theſe words to himſelfe, as if he had had the relation, and yet he ſaith within a few lines after, that Holly beaten to pouther, and drunke doth ſtay fluxes and diſcenteryes, which are quite contrary one to another, upon a ſuddaine apprehenſion, but upon better conſideration they may both ſtand for good that the freſh berries, by reaſon of their moiſt ſlipperineſſe may move the belly downewards, and the berries being dryed, and thereby having loſt their moiſture and ſlipperineſſe, doe then binde the belly as we have knowne by many experiences: but the barke of the tree, or the branches, is held to be much more effectuall to binde then the berries: *Matthiolus* ſaith that a decoction of the rootes of Holly (but ſaith he the barke of the roote is more powerfull) fomented on the places that have beene put out of joynt, doth helpe them much, both to mollifie and diſcuſſe the hardneſſe and tumours, the places gather thereon, and helpeth alſo to conſolidate the broken bones: ſome uſe to tie the branches with leaves upon their Bacon, and Martinmas Beefe, to keepe Rats and Mice from them by their prickles: the branches with berries, are uſed at *Chriſt tide* to decke up our houſes withall, but that they ſhould defend the houſe from lightening, and keepe themſelves from witchcraft, is a ſuperſtition of the *Gentiles*, learned from *Pliny* ſaith *Matthiolus*: with the flowers of Holly ſaith *Pliny* from *Pithagores*, water is made ice: and againe, a ſtaffe of the tree throwne at any beaſt, although it fall ſhort by his defect, that threw it, will flye to him, as he lyeth ſtill, by the ſpeciall property of the tree: This I here relate, that you may underſtand the fond and vaine conceits of thoſe times, which I would to God we were not even in theſe dayes tainted withall. The Birdlime made of the rootes of Holly, is as good as that made of Miſſeltoe, whereof neither is to be admitted into inward Phyſicke without certaine death or danger.

CHAP. LXIV.

Laurus. The Bay tree.

VNder the name of *Laurus* is deſcribed ſundry ſorts of plants by the ancients, as *Laurus Alexandrina*, *Chamedaphne*, *Daphnoides*, and *Laurus Tinus*, and *Taxa*, and others, whereof I meane not to entreate in this place, having ſpoken of them already in others, but of thoſe trees that are properly called Bay trees, which are two, onely knowne to us in *Europe*, the one with broader, the other with a leſſer leafe (and yet *Bellonius* ſaith, he obſerved five ſorts in Mount *Athos* and *Greece*) where unto might be adjoyned the wilde Bay, but that I have ſhewed you the ſorts thereof in another place, but unto them I will adde another ſort of rare Indian Bay tree, lately knowne unto us.

1, 2. *Laurus latifolia major & minor.* The greater and the leſſer Bay tree.

3. *Laurus Americana exhorto Farneſiano cu jus cort ex Caſſiæ Lignea multum aſſimilatur.* A ſtrange Indian Bay tree, or *Caſſia Lignea* of the Weſt Indies.

1. *Laurus major ſive latifolia,* The greater Bay tree.

This Bay groweth with us in many places, very high, ſpreading armes and branches reaſonable well, cover-ed with a darke greeniſh barke, the leaves are ſomewhat broad and long, hard, full of veines, of a darke greene colour, pointed at the ends, and ſmelling ſomewhat ſweete, but of a bitter taſte, and alwayes abiding on the trees, the flowers grow many together, and of a whitiſh greene colour, after which come ſomewhat long and round berries, with a tough blacke skinne or covering, ſomewhat wrinckled, with a hard firme kernell within, parting into two parts, the roote ſpreadeth under the ground, and groweth deepe alſo: the wood is firme, ſmooth, and white.

2. *Laurus minor.* The leſſer Bay tree.

The leſſer Bay tree groweth not ſo high, and doth runne more into ſuckers or ſhootes, whereon grow ſmaller thinner, and longer leaves then of the former, yet ſmelling well alſo, the reſt of the parts doe not vary much, but that the berryes be ſmaller and rounder.

3. *Laurus Americana cujus cortex Caſſiæ lignea multum aſſimilatur.*
The ſtrange Indian Bay tree, or *Caſſia Lignea* of the Weſt Indies.

I muſt needs adjoyne this ſtrange Indian Bay tree, both for the rarity and excellency thereof, which I take out of *Tobias Aldinus* his deſcription of ſome plants that grew in Cardinall *Farneſius* his Garden at *Rome*, and grew from the berries were brought from the Weſt Indies, in that Garden of the Cardinall 1620. which were blacke rugged, like Bay berries, and ſomewhat long like Ollives, pointed at the end, and divers growing together in a bunch, each upon a ſhort footeſtalke, it ſhortly grew into a great height and bigneſſe, the leaves were very like unto Bay leaves, or rather in a meane betweene the great Kings Bay (which I take to be that we call *Laurocera-ſus*) and the common Bay or the Citron tree, which being chewed, at the firſt are ſomewhat bitter, but after with a ſweetneſſe have ſome maccilaginoüſneſſe or clammyneſſe in them, yet ſmelling like the common Bay, whoſe footeſtalke is thicker then of them, and the branches ſmaller and finer: but ſaith it is wonderfull to feele ſo much viſcide and tough clammineſſe in them, which made a doubt with ſome learned Herbariſts, whether it were not the tree of Cinamon, or of *Caſſia* or Canell, and that not by any light conjecture, for *Garzias ab orta* ſaith the leaves of the Canell tree are of the colour of Bay leaves, but neere the forme of the Citron tree leaves, and all Authours writing of the trees of Cinamon or Canell, ſay the leaves are like Bay leaves: the fruite alſo by *Garzias* of the Canell, is blacke and round, of the bigneſſe of an Haſell nut and like an Ollive. *Gomara, Carate,* and *Cieça* ſay that the fruite groweth in cluſters or bunches, *Aceſta* that the fruite is blacke and ſhining, when it is ripe, the maccilaginous taſte alſo in this plant, ſeemeth to be in that ſort of Canell is thought with us to be the true *Caſſia lignea*, yea the beſt *Caſſia* with *Dioſcorides* is called *Daphnitis* which is a word derived from *Daphne* which is a Bay: but ſaith he, I will ſhew you my opinion, that we have no true Cinamon, although I have read of many that affirme our Canell to be the true Cinamon of the Auncients, yet I have ſaith he, many reaſons a-

gainſt

gainſt it, which for brevity I here omit, hoping to declare them in another place.

The Place and *Time.*

The Bay groweth wilde naturally in divers places of *Narbone* in *France*, *Spaine*, and *Italy* and in other warme Countryes where it groweth very great, eſpecially neere the Sea, but is wholly planted with us, or raiſed from ſowing the berries: it flowreth in *May*, the fruite is ſcarſe thorough ripe either in *October*, or *November*.

The Names.

It is called Δάφνη in Greeke, *quaſi* διαφαύη *quod uſta valde ſonet*, for nothing doth more crackle or make a noiſe in the fire then it: in Latine *Laurus*: much Gentiliſme might be inſerted here of *Daphne*, the Daughter of *Ladon*, whom *Apollo* overtooke flying from him, and by the implored aide of her mother earth was transformed into a Bay, from whence taking a branch, he in honour of her, crowned himſelfe: but under this rugged ſhell was hid a ſmoother kernell: for the Bay was a token of prophecy, and by *Apollo* is ſignified wiſdome: that is, that wiſdome doth foreſee events, when the paſſions be overruled: as alſo that they wore a Garland of Bayes to be kept ſafe from lightening and thunder: that wiſedome knoweth how to avoide the judgements of God, when fooliſhneſſe is liable to them, and muſt undergoe them. The *Arabians* call it *Gaur* or *Gar*, the *Italians Lauro*, the *Spaniards Laurerro*, the *French Lanrier*, the *Germanes Lorbeenbaum*, the *Dutch Laurusboom*, and we the Bay tree: the berryes are called in Greeke δαφνίδες, in Latine *Lauri baccæ*.

The Vertues.

Galen ſaith that the Bay leaves or barke doe dry and heale very much, and the berries more then the leaves: the barke of the roote is leſſe ſharpe and hot, but more bitter, and hath ſome aſtriction withall, whereby it is effectuall to breake the ſtone, and is good to open the obſtructions of the Liver, Spleene, and other inward parts, as the dropſie and jaundiſe: the berryes are very effectuall againſt all venome, and poyſon of venemous creatures, and the ſtings of Waſpes, and Bees, as alſo againſt the peſtilence, or other infectious diſeaſes, and therefore is put into ſundry Treakles for that purpoſe: they likewiſe procure womens courſes, and if ſeven of the berries be taken by a woman in ſore travell of childbirth, it will cauſe a ſpeedy delivery, and expell the after birth alſo, and therefore women with child that have not gone out their time, muſt take heed of taking any, leſt they procure an aborſement, or delivery before their time: they wonderfully helpe all cold and rheumaticke diſtillations, from the braine to the eyes, lungs, or other parts, and being made into an electuary with honey, they helpe the conſumption, old coughes, ſhortneſſe of breath, and thin rheumes: they likewiſe helpe the Meagrome, and mightily expell winde, and provoke urine, and helpe the Ventoſities of the mother, and kill the wormes: the leaves worke alſo the like effects, and boyled in fiſh broth, give a fine relliſh, both to meate and broth, and helpeth to warme the ſtomacke, and to cauſe digeſtion, without feare of caſting, which taken by themſelves they oftentimes provoke: a bathe of the decoction of the leaves and berries, is ſingular good both for women to ſit in that are troubled with the mother, or the diſeaſes thereof, or with the ſtoppings of their courſes, or for the diſeaſes of the bladder, paines in the bowells by winde, and ſtoppings of urine: a decoction likewiſe of equall parts of Bay berries, Cuminſeede, Hyſſope, Origanum, and Euphorbium with ſome hony, and the head bathed therewith, doth wonderfully helpe deſtillations and rheumes, and ſetleth the pallate of the mouth into its place: the oyle which is made of the berries, is very comfortable in all cold griefes of the joynts, nerves, arteries, ſtomacke, belly or wombe, and helpeth palſies, convulſions, crampes, aches, tremblings, and numneſſe in any part, wearineſſe alſo, and paines that come by ſore travelling in wet weather, or foule wayes: all griefes and paines likewiſe proceeding from winde, either in the head, ſtomacke, backe, belly or wombe, by annoynting the parts affected therewith, and by putting ſome of the oyle, or boyling the berries in the decoctions for gliſters, doth breake wind and eaſe the torments of the belly by the winde chollike wonderfully: it helpeth alſo the paines in the eares, either ſome of the oyle dropped thereinto, or a decoction of the berries being made to receive the warme fumes thereof into the eares by a funnell: the ſaid oyle taketh away the markes of the skinne and fleſh, by bruiſes, falls, &c. and diſſolveth the congealed blood in them: it alſo helpeth the itch, ſcabs, and wheales in the skinne.

CHAP. LXV.

Arbutus & Adrachne. The Strawberry trees.

THeſe two trees doe both goe under one *Engliſh* name of the Strawberry tree, becauſe they are ſo like one unto another, both in their growth, leafe, and fruite, that one not very well acquainted with them, may ſoone miſtake one for another, and therefore I have thought good to put them both into one Chapter.

1. *Arbutus.* The Strawberry tree with dented leaves.

This Strawberry tree (in ſome places, as in Mount *Athos*, as *Bellonius* reporteth, groweth to be a tree of very great heighth and bigneſſe) in moſt other places it groweth but low, or rather like unto a ſhrub tree then of any bigneſſe, having a rugged barke on the body, and ſmooth or red on the young branches, and having many ſuckers riſing from the rootes, with faire freſh greene leaves, ſet without order thereon, very like unto Bay leaves, but thicker, ſhorter, and finely dented about the edges, and without any ſent, as the Bay leaves have, with a reddiſh middle rib in ſome places, but not uſually ſo with us, and abiding on the buſhes like the Bay: at the ends of the branches come forth long ſtalkes, with very fine white flowers ſet thicke together all the length of them whoſe brimmes are a little red or bluſh colour, formed like unto little bottles, or the flowers of Lilly convally, which being paſt, there riſe in their places, ſeverall round berryes, greene at the firſt, yellowiſh afterwards, and of an excellent reddiſh colour, and ſomewhat hoary withall being full ripe, like unto a Strawberry, but much greater in the naturall warme Countries, as great as a plumbe, but with us, and in *Ireland*, where they have beene found growing of their owne accord, no bigger then a Raſpis berrie, and neere unto the ſame, both forme and colour, that is, like a pallide clarret Wine, of an auſtere taſte, and having certaine ſmall ſeedes within them each of them covered with a thinne skinne,

1. *Arbutus.* The Strawberry tree with dented leaves. 2. *Adrachne.* The Strawberry tree with smooth leaves.

2. *Adrachné.* The Strawberry tree with smooth leaves.

This other Strawberry tree groweth low and never seene so high as the former; but so like thereunto that it is discerned from it onely by these markes; the barke of the tree and branches is not rough or rugged, but smooth and redder by much, both in young and old branches like unto Corrall, yet *Theophrastus* saith it hath a white barke, which it is like he meaneth of the under or new barke that commeth after the old falleth away in Summer, but the *Arbutus* doth not so: the leaves are so like unto Bay leaves, being also smooth and not dented on the edges that they are onely distinguished from them by the smell, these having no sent, and the berries hereof are of a darker red colour, and somewhat more sweete, the other being a little austere or harsh, and so tasting on the tongue in the eating.

The Place and Time.

Both these sorts grow in the warme Easterne Countryes abundantly as also in *Greece*, and the Isles of the *Mediterranean* Seas, especially in *Candy*, on the hills, and among the Rockes, but the first especially in *Italy*, *Spaine*, and some parts of *France*, and hath beene of late dayes found in the West part of *Ireland*, of a reasonable bigge size for a tree, but with smaller fruite: it flowreth not onely in *July*, in the warme Countries, but at other times of the yeare also, and the fruite scarse ripeneth in a whole yeare, for I have seene a fresh branch, that was brought me with fresh sprung flowers and ripe fruite thereon likewise, so that it is usually seene both with flowers and fruite at once. The *Adrachne* is every third yeare spoyled of the outer barke, and regaineth it quickely, and keepeth the same time with the other.

The Names.

The first is called in Greeke κόμαρος *Comarus*, and the fruite so also by some, or μεμακύλον *Memacylon*, as *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and others say, in Latine *Arbutus & Unedo*, and by *Ovid Fraga montana*; some have thought that the *Arbutus* of *Dioscorides*, and *Theophrastus* were differing plants, because their descriptions were so divers, but by the judgement of the best they are both one, the other is called in Greeke ἀδράχνη, yet the most Greeke copies have ἀνδράχνη, but because *Adrachne*, is the herbe *Portulaca*, Purslaine, which some to distinguish would call this *Portulaca arbor*, but *Pliny* findeth the fault, and therefore calleth it *Adrachne* and *Portulaca arbor*, since which *Gaza* and others have followed him therein: but the *Grecians* generally now adayes, as well as those in *Candy*, call it *Adrachla*, as *Honorius Belius* saith: all our moderne Writers call them, by the same names, and no other then are here set downe, except *Guilandinus* in *Papyro*, who attributeth all these names to one plant *Omarum*, *Conarum*, *Arbutus & Unedo*. And it is observed that *Galen* saith in *Italy* among the vulgar, *Epimelis* was called by the name of *Unedo*, peradventure because the flowers of *Epimelis* are very like to those of *Arbutus* or *Unedo*, when as *Epimelis* is defined by himselfe to be another plant, differing both from *Arbutus*, *Unedo*, or any of *Dioscorides* sorts of *Mespilus*. The *Arabians* call the *Arbutus* *Hatiladib*, the *Italians* *Albatro*, the *Spaniards* *Madronho*, and *Madromeiro*, the *French* *Arbousier*, the *Dutch* as not knowne to them have no name that I can finde, and we call them

them both the Strawberry tree, but with the ſeverall diſtinctions that I give them in their titles: yet it hath come to us from *Ireland*, by the name of the Cane Apple, with as great judgement and reaſon as many other vulgar names are.

The Vertues.

Dioſcorides and *Galen* ſay of the *Arbutus* that it is troubleſome to the ſtomacke, and breedeth head ache, and therefore adviſeth thoſe that have any paine in the head to forbeare the eating of that fruite, *Amatus Luſitanus* firſt ſetteth it downe, that the deſtilled water of the flowers and leaves of the *Arbutus* (but *Matthiolus* addeth the *os de Corde cervi* to be mixed therewith in pouther) is a ſoveraigne remedy and helpe againſt the peſtilence, and all other venome to be given preſently upon the firſt complaining of the griefe, it is aſtringent or binding, and therefore may well ſerve againſt fluxes: the properties of the other are not declared.

CHAP. LXVI.

Morus. The Mulberry tree.

THere are two or three ſorts of Mulberries as I have elſewhere ſhewed, yet I muſt ſhew you them here alſo.

1. *Morus nigra vulgaris.* The common blacke Mulberry tree.

This groweth if it be ſuffered very great and tall, otherwiſe it will be led on Arbours, or as you will have it, the body being great, and both it and the greater armes covered with a thicke rugged barke, the younger boughes and branches being ſmoother, whereon are round broad leaves ſet, pointed at the end, dented about the edges, and ſometimes gaſhed in on the edges, reſembling a Vine leafe, the bloomings or flowers are ſhort downie catkins, after which follow the fruite made of many graines ſet together greene at the firſt, red afterwards, and ſomewhat harſhe or ſowre, but blacke when they are full ripe, full of a ſweetiſh juyce, that will dye the fingers and mouth of them that gather and eate them: wherein lye divers ſmall ſeed, the roote groweth not deepe, but ſpreadeth farre, being of a yellowiſh colour.

2. *Morus alba.* The white Mulberry.

The white Mulberry groweth not to that greatneſſe, but riſeth higher, more knotty and brittle, ſpreading reaſonable well, but not ſo thicke, the leaves are like the former, but not ſo thicke ſet on the branches, nor ſo hard in handling, of a paler greene, and ſomewhat longer, and more divided with longer ſtalkes: the fruite is ſmaller and cloſer ſet together, greene and ſomewhat harſh before they are ripe, but exceeding ſweete, almoſt ready to procure loathing, when they are thorough ripe, and whitiſh, with the like ſeede as is in the former: the roote likewiſe is yellow but paler.

1. *Morus nigra vulgaris.* The common blacke Mulberry tree. 2. *Morus alba.* The white Mulberry tree.

3. *Morus*

3. *Morus Virginiana.* The *Virginian* Mulberry.

The *Virginian* Mulberry groweth quickely with us to be a very great tree, ſpreading many armes and branches, whereon grow faire great leaves very like the laſt: the fruite or berry is longer and redder than the firſt when it is ripe, and very pleaſant alſo.

The Place and *Time.*

The two former ſorts are nourſed up as it were in Woods or great Orchards, in the Levant Countries to nouriſh their ſilke Wormes, where they keepe abundance, and may peradventure be naturall in ſome of thoſe places; they are plentifully alſo nourſed up in *Italy* for the ſame purpoſe: but the laſt as the name importeth came from *Virginia*, where it groweth hugely, with great ſtore of great leaves and ſmall ſtore of fruite, but in the ſeaſon with the other, which is in *July* and *Auguſt*, yet the leaves of them all appeare the laſt of all other trees.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μορέα and συκάμινος & *Morea & Sycaminos*, in Latine *Morus*; ſome call the firſt *Morus rubra*, and others *nigra*, in our ſhoppes *Morus celſa quaſi excelſa*, as a diſtinction betweene it and the bramble *Rubus*, whoſe berryes are called alſo *Mora*; but *batis* is added to know it by, the white is called *Morus alba & candida* by all: *Bellonius* ſaith that the *French* doe falſely call it *Sycomorus*, but we ſhall ſhew you the true *Sycomorus* by and by. The *Arabians* call it *Tut* and *Thut*, the *Italians Moro*, the *Spaniards Moras del Moral*, the *French Meurier* and *Meure*, the *Germanes Maulberbaum* and *Maulbeer*, the *Dutch Mooerbeſcemboom*, and we in *Engliſh* Mulberry, and Mulberry tree.

The Vertues.

The Mulberry is of different parts, the ripe berryes being by reaſon of their ſweeteneſſe and ſlippery moiſture, opening the belly, and the unripe binding it, eſpecially when they are dryed, and are then good to ſtay fluxes and laskes, and the abundance of womens courſes: but the barke of the roote hath a ſtronger purging quality, and a bitterneſſe withall, whereby it is able to kill the broad wormes in the body of men or children: the leaves and young tender toppes have a middle or temperate faculty: the ripe berries if they be taken before meate, doe make paſſage for the reſt to follow, but if after meate, and paſſe not quickely away, they corrupt in the ſtomacke and draw the reſt on to putrefaction with them, otherwiſe they trouble little: the juyce, or the ſyrope made of the juyce of the berryes, helpeth all inflammations and ſores in the mouth or throate, and the *Uvula* or pallate when it is fallen downe: the juyce of the leaves is a remedy againſt the biting of the ſpider *Phalangium*, or any other Serpent, and for thoſe that have taken *Aconite*, the leaves beaten with Vinegar is good to lay on any place that is burnt with fire: the leaves of the Vine, of the earely Figge, and of the Mulberry, boyled in raine water is good to waſh the haire, to cleare and to give it a faire colour: a decoction made of the barke and leaves is good to waſh the mouth and teeth when they ake: if the roote be a little ſlit or cut and a ſmall hole made in the ground next thereunto, in the harveſt time it will give out a certaine juice, which being hardned; the next day is of good uſe to helpe the toothache, and to diſſolve knots, and purge the belly: the leaves of Mulberries are ſaid to ſtay bleeding in any place of the body, whether it be at the mouth or noſtrils, or the bleeding of the piles, or of a wound, being bound unto the places: a branch of the tree taken when the Moone is at the full, and bound to the wriſt of a womans arme whoſe courſes come downe too abundantly, doth ſtay them in a ſhort ſpace, the leaves laid to ſteepe in urine doe take away the haires from skins.

CHAP. LXVII.

Sycomorus. The true Sycomore or Mulberry Figge.

THere are two ſorts of this Sycomore tree, the one bearing fruite out of the body, and greater armes of the tree onely, the other upon ſtalkes without leaves.

1. *Sycomorus ſive Ficus Ægyptia.* The Sycomore of *Egipt.*

This Sycomore groweth to bea very great tree, bigger then the Mulberry tree, with great armes and branches, and thereon full of round ard ſomewhat long leaves pointed at the ends, and dented about the edges, very like the round leaves of the Mulberry tree, but harder and rougher like Figge leaves, this beareth ſmall figs or fruite, and no flower, and that differing from all other trees, for it thruſteth them forth from out of the very trunke or body it ſelfe onely, and the elder branches next to the body, and no where elſe, and are very like unto white or wilde Figges, and of the ſame bigneſſe, but much ſweeter, and without any kernels therein, the whole tree and every part aboundeth with milke, if the barke be but gently wounded, for if deepe it giveth no milke at all, which maketh it to beare three or foure times every yeare, new riſing out of the places where the old grew (but whereas *Theophraſtus* and *Dioſcorides* ſay, that the fruite ripeneth not, unleſſe they be ſcratched with iron ſcratchers, and that within foure daies after they will be ripe, the uſe in theſe dayes, where they grow is, that they doe aſcend the trees, and with ſmall knives, cut a ſmall peece from the head of every fig, while they are greene, and after the poorer ſort of people eate them. The wood hereof is ſollid, hard and blacke, and abiding freſh, and as if it were ſtill greene long after it is felled, neither will become dry, unleſſe it be kept under water, and therefore is fitteſt to make piles in Marſhes, or waters.

2. *Sycomorus altera ſeu Ficus Cypria.* Another Sycomore or Figge of *Cyprus.*

This other Sycomore groweth to be as great as a Plummetree, or white Poplar tree, whoſe armes and branches are ſtored with broad and ſomewhat round leaves, like unto the Elme (which made *Dioſcorides* ſay it was an Elme) but indeed very like unto the former: this alſo beareth ſuch like fruite like Figges but ſmaller, even no bigger then plummes which riſe both from the body, and the greater armes, but not immediately out of them, as in the former, but on certaine ſtalkes in branches, which riſe by themſelves, without any leaves with them, and are as ſweete as figges, and beare alſo foure times every yeare, but not unleſſe they be ſlit, that the milke in them may come forth.

The Place and *Time.*

The firſt groweth chiefly in *Egipt*, in *Syria* alſo, and *Arabia*, and other the places neere thereunto: the other in

in *Cyprus*, *Caria*, *Rhodes*, and other the places neere them: they have not beene brought into *Italy* that I can learne: their Time is expreſſed in their deſcriptions.

The Names.

The firſt is called in Greeke συκόμορος and συκάμινος alſo by ſome, but not rightly as *Dioſcorides* ſaith; in Latine alſo *Sycomorus*, and *Ficus Egyptia*, the *Egiptian* fig, and is the true Sycomore tree, and *Theophraſtus* calleth it *Morus Ægyptia*, ſo called as *Galen* ſaith, from the likeneſſe of the tree and the fruite unto the Mulberry, and the Figge. *Bellonius* ſaith the *Egiptians* now adayes call it *Ficus Pharaonis* in their language, and ſome *Giumets* as the *Arabians* doe, the other is called by *Theophraſtus Ficus Cypria in Creta*, *Matthiolus* calleth it *Sycomoro ſimilis*, *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides*, *Sycomorus in Cypro*, and *Lugdunenſis* from *Rauwolfius Ficus Egyptia Dioſcoridis*, *Sycomorus Græcorum*, and *Mumeitz* of the *Arabians*.

The Vertues.

The fruite of the Sycomore trees agree well in the belly, and maketh it ſoluble, but is troubleſome in the ſtomacke, by the overmuch moiſture, and giveth but little nouriſhment to the body: the milke that is taken from the tree, by wounding it gently, and afterwards dryed and made into Trochiſces, and kept in an earthen pot, hath a property to mollifie hard tumours, to ſoder or cloſe together the lippes of greene wounds, the fruite it ſelfe being laid plaiſterwiſe, worketh after the ſame manner: the ſaid dryed milke is good againſt venemous creatures and the plague, the ſame alſo eaſeth the paines in the head and eares, and is drunke by them that are ſplenetick.

1, 2. *Sycomorus ſive Ficus Ægyptia & Cypria.*
The Egyptian and Syrian Mulberry Figgetree.

CHAP. LXVIII.

Ficus. The Figge tree.

THere are divers ſorts of trees that are called Figge trees, very much differing in kinde one from another, I will therefore in this Chapter onely ſhew you the ſorts of our ordinary eating Figges that grow in *Europe*, and afterwards of the reſt, that have not beene declared before.

1. *Ficus ſativa ſive vulgaris.* The ordinary Figge tree.

This ordinary Figge in our Country in ſome places, I have ſeene as great almoſt, and as much ſpread as an Apple tree, with a grayiſh rugged barke on the body, and elder boughes and greene on the younger, which are hollow or pithy in the middle, the leaves grow ſingle on the branches, being long and large, thicke, rough, and of ſad a green colour on the upperſide, and whitiſh underneath, divided into three, but uſually into five parts, yeelding a ſharpe bitter, and almoſt exulcerating milke when they are broken, as the branches and the Figges alſo will doe when they are greene, the fruite breaketh out from the branches without any flower, and are both of ſundry colours, of ſeverall ſizes, and ripening at contrary times of the yeare, as alſo with thicker or thinner skins that cover them, theſe that are moſt ordinary are white, and of a reaſonable bigneſſe.

2. *Caprificus.* The wilde Figge tree.

This Figge tree differeth not from the former, but in growing not ſo great, and that the fruite is ſmall and hard, never ripening on the trees, but falling off unripe and are nothing ſo ſweete or pleaſant as the manured, that is ripe and mellow, or ſoft, but like it while it is greene and hard.

3. *Ficus nigra ſive præcox.* The blew Figge earely ripe.

This tree alſo differeth not in the growing from the former, but riſeth not to that greatneſſe, the fruite is alſo like the former, and of the ſame ſize and bigneſſe in *Spaine* and other places, but of a darke purple blackiſh colour, with an eye of blew as it were caſt over them, and blackiſh red throughout, being not fully ſo luſhious ſweete as the ordinary white Figge is: this Figge tree beareth twice in the yeare in the warme Countries, that is, in the Spring about *Aprill*, and afterwards in the Autumne when the other are ripe: thoſe in the Spring doe ſeldome ripen kindely, for want of the heate of the Sunne, and by reaſon of the moiſture of the ſeaſon, yet are they very delicious, ſo that they quickely both putrifie if they be kept long, and not artificially dryed, but quickely corrupt alſo in their ſtomackes that eate them, and therefore none dareth eate them, but they muſt drinke ſome Wine after them, to helpe to digeſt them, for if they paſſe not quickely out of the ſtomacke, but putrifie therein, they put them in danger to turne them into a feaver: and this is that kinde of great blacke Figge, that we have for the beſt kinde growing with us, which is uſually planted againſt a wall, and yet will not ripen the fruite with us, untill *Auguſt*, and then will be ſo mellow and ſoft, and moiſt that they will be ready to fall about their fingers that handle them.

4. *Chamæficus.* The dwarfe Figge tree.

The dwarfe Figge tree groweth not much higher with us then to a mans ſhoulders, with ſlender branches bending

1 *Ficus vulgaris.* The ordinary Figge tree. 4. *Chamæficus.* The dwarfe Figge tree.

ding downewards: the fruite or Figges are smaller, even in our Country then the last, but of the same colour, and reasonably well stored on them, this is tenderer then the other, and is usually planted in boxes, to be removed into stoves for the Winter time, and set abroad in Summer like our Orenge trees.

The Place and *Time.*

The manured Figge hath beene as I suppose alwayes planted where it grew in any Country, the wild being found so in sundry places, it is thought that both the other came out of *Barbary* into *Spaine*, *Italy*, and other places where they grow, and beare ripe fruite both in the Spring and *August*, or *September*, which in *Spaine* are after the gathering laid in the Sunne to dry, that they may the better be kept all the yeare after.

The Names.

The trée is called in Greeke συκὴ and the fruite σῦκον, in Latine *Ficus* both tree and fruite: the wild Figge tree is called in Greeke συκὴ ἀγρία and ἀγρεὸς by *Galen* and others, in Latine *Ficus sylvestris*, & *Caprificus*; the unripe fruite of the manured, as also of the wilde kinde is called in Greeke ὄλυνθος, and in Latine *Grossus*, but properly *Olynthus*, as well as *Grossus* doe signifie the earely ripe of each sort: the dryed Figges are called in Greeke ἰσχάδες, and of some κρεῖς, as *Paulus Æginetus* and others, in Latine *Caricæ*, yet *Pliny* saith that *Carica* is a peculiar kinde of Figge, growing in *Syria*, so you see the word is used both by Greekes and Latines, the graines or small kernells within the Figge is called by the Greekes κεγχρεμίδες, and by the Latines *Ficaria*, *Pliny lib.* 15. *c.* 19. calleth them *Frumenta*, the earely Figges are called in Greeke πρόδρομοι *quasi precursores*, in Latine *præcoces* and *Grossi* of some as is before said, the branches of the tree are called *Crade* both in Greeke and Latine, yet *Nicander* his interpreter doth call the Figges themselves so. In the West Indies where it hath beene planted by the *Spaniards*, it never looseth the leaves, God so providing them a remedy at all times against the venome of their Spiders, which is the milke comming from the tree, when the leaves are broken off. The first is usually called *Ficus sativa*, or *communis* by all: In our Summer Islands they grow so mellow, as that they will be dryed at no hand to be kept long, as those in *Spaine* are (which commeth to passe as I thinke, for want of skill in taking them in their fit time, that is, before they grow too ripe and mellow.) The second as I said before is called *Ficus sylvestris* and *Caprificus*. The third is called *Ficus nigra*, or *purpurea*, and of some *Ficus de Algarva*, yet some doe hold that the last or dwarfe Fig is more truely called so, and some that they may be both called *Ficus de Algarva*: it is generally called *Chamæficus*, or *humilis Ficus*, and *Ficus pumila* by diverse, *Lugdunensis* calleth it *Chamæyce arbore*. The *Arabians* call it *Sin*, or *Fin*, or *Tin*, the *Italians Fichi*, the *Spaniards Hygos*, the *French Figues*, and the tree *Figuier*, the *Germanes Feighenbaum*, the *Dutch Feigenboom*, and we in *English* Figges, and Figge tree.

The Vertues.

The Figge tree is hot, and of thinne parts, which the milke that issueth from the leaves and branches, being broken, and the juyce taken from them, when they are young and pressed forth, doe plainely declare, being exceeding hot, not onely biting and sharpe, or forcibly clensing, but even exulcerating and offending the mouthes of the veines, and taking away wartes, as also that it purgeth, yet is it not safe to take it inwardly, for feare of exulcerating inwardly, yea the branches of the tree are of such an hot temper, that if they be put to boyle with

Beefe

Beefe that is hard, it will thereby become tender and ſoft, the wilde Figge tree, and the milke thereof is more effectuall then that of the manured: if the leaves of the Figge tree be rubbed over the piles, they will open againe and bleede: the Figges themſelves are hot and moiſt, and nouriſh well, the dryed better then the greene, ſo they be temperately taken, for the continuall uſe of them breed ill blood, puffe up the body with looſe fleſh, and cauſe them to become louſie; yet *Galen* ſaith that the uſe of Figges and Grapes in his old age, above all other fruit did him leaſt harme: if they be eaten while they are freſh and greene, they looſen the belly, but doe ſomewhat trouble the ſtomacke: the dryed Figges doe heate the ſtomacke, and cauſe thirſt, yet they nouriſh and are good for the throate, and arteries, the reignes and bladder, and to regaine a good colour to them that by long ſickneſſe have loſt it: Figges are one of *Mithridates* three ingredients into his antidote, againſt both poyſon and Plague, as you have heard before in Wallnuts and Rue: the decoction of Figges, Hiſſope and Licoris, is a very good Ptiſane drinke to helpe an old cough, hoarſeneſſe and ſhortneſſe of breath, and all the diſeaſes of the breſt and lungs, and is good alſo in dropſies, and the falling ſickneſſe, and for the Quinſie alſo, a ſlit figge toſted and held to an aking tooth, doth often eaſe the paines; two or three Figges ſlit, and laid all night in *aqua vitæ*, are very good for thoſe that are purſie and ſhort winded, to take them in the morning. Figges bruiſed and applyed with Barley meale, and the pouther of Fenugrecke ſeede doe molliſie the hard tumours and kernells, under the throate and eares, and elſewhere, as alſo the hardneſſe of the Mother, and if ſome leaven and ſalt be put to them, it breaketh Plague ſores, and it may be was the ſame *Hezechias* uſed: they are mixed alſo, not as *Pliny* hath it, with χάλκε ἀνθος, *id eſt flore æris* (but with χάλκανθος *Calcantha*, that is, *Copperas*, as *Dioſcorides* hath the word being miſtaken by *Pliny*,) againſt the inveterate ſores of the legges, and all other foule running ulcers: being boyled in Wine with Wormewood, and then applyed with barly meale, are very profitably applyed to the belly of thoſe that have a dropſie: and beaten with ſalt and applyed, taketh away the itch and ſcab, and the aſhes alſo of them being made up into a ſalve and applyed, healeth kibes, and chilblaines: the dryed milke of the wild Figge tree, as well as the tame doth curdle milke like renner, and diſſolveth it being curdled, as vinegar: this milke or the juyce taken from the young lancke branches, is moiſt fit to uſe inwardly againſt the poyſon of *Gypſum*, and the *Phalangium* Spider, but outwardly applyed it is good for many things, as put into an hollow tooth, it eaſeth the paine, the ſame mingled with the juyce of Muſtard, and dropped into the eares, eaſeth the paines, noiſe, and itch in them, and helpeth the deafeneſſe; applyed to a place bitten or ſtung, by any mad dogge or venemous creature, taketh away the paine and danger together: the ſame alſo made up with Barley meale, healeth the running ſores of the head, and likewiſe helpeth the Lepry, Morphew, the white ſcurfe, and moiſt ſcabbes, puſhes, wheales, and all other eruptions in the skinne, or diſcolourings in the face: the lye that is made of the branches of the wilde or tame Figgetree, being burnt to aſhes, after it is cleered, is accounted among cauſticke medicines: it helpeth running cankers and Gangrenes, and conſumeth Warts and Wennes, by dipping ſome Wooll or Spung therein, and dayly applying it thereto, and is ſometimes dropped into hollow Vlcers, that fret and creepe, and are full of moiſt humours, for it cleanſeth, ſodereth, and bringeth up fleſh therein, and cloſeth up the lippes thereof, like thoſe plaiſters that are applyed to greene wounds: it is likewiſe drunke by them that have the bloody flixe and old deflu&ctions; to diſperſe alſo the congealed blood in the body, by any bruiſe or fall, adding thereto a little oyle and water, and ſo it is taken by them that have either rupture or convulſion. *Ruellius* ſaith, that if a Bull, be he never ſo mad, be tyed to a Figge tree, he will quickely become tame and gentle: and ſome have affirmed, that the Figge tree and the Bay, are not blaſted with lightning. The blew Figge is no doubt of the ſame operation with the white to all purpoſes, but the fruite commeth moſt to maturity with us, and eaten with great pleaſure with ſalt and Pepper.

CHAP. LXIX.

Muſa arbor. The Indian Figge or Plantaine tree.

DIvers doe make this tree (or plant, whichſoever you pleaſe to call it, in that it dyeth yearely) one of the ſorts of Dates, but very erroniouſly, for it may in my judgement be more truely referred to the Figges; as divers others doe, and therefore I thinke meeteſt to be joyned unto them. It riſeth up to the heighth of ſixe or ſeven cubits, with a ſtreight ſtemme or ſtalke, as bigge as ones thigh or arme, not wooddy at all, but of a ſoft ſubſtance, and as it were compoſed of a number of foulded leaves together, ſo that it may eaſily be cut downe with the blow of a ſword, or with a knife, with a pith like marrow within, not ſpreading any branch at all, but compaſſed about with many very large leaves, foulding themſelves as they riſe, like the leaves of the flowring Indian Reede; which when they are ſpread open at large, are each of them a fathome ſometimes or more, and uſually foure or five foote long, and two foote, or ſometimes a yard broad, hanging almoſt quite downe, with a great thicke rib running through the middle, and not cut in on the edges in any place: the lower leaves ſtill falling away being dryed, and broken off with the winde, leaving the ſtemme or ſtalke bare, untill it have attained unto above a mans height, where it buſheth forth a many the like large leaves, that are of a darke greene colour on the upperſide, and paler underneath; in the midſt whereof thruſteth forth a great long bunch of flowers; as bigge as an Eſtridge egge, of a ruſſetiſh purple colour, divided into many cluſters, each flower whereof ſaith one is *Lilionarciſſo major, foliorum extrema ſubſtringens colore phœniceus*, after which ſucceede the fruite growing in the ſame manner in cluſters, at ſeverall ſpaces or diſtances of the great long ſtalkes, two or three hundred many times together, each whereof is long and round, in ſome places greater and ſmaller then in others, ſome a ſpan long or more (and one ſort in the Kingdome of *Congo*, is ſmaller, but better reliſhed then the ordinary, yet rare and not to be found but in very few places elſe that I can learne) ſomewhat reſembling a ſmall Cowcumber, of a firmer ſubſtance then a Figge when it is cut, and without any graine or kernell within it, having a little hollowneſſe in the middle, where it may ſeeme to be parted in twaine, and are of a darke greeniſh colour being unripe, but of a whitiſh yellow if they be ſuffered to grow to the full maturity, but many doe cut them downe before they are through ripe, and either hang them up in their houſes to ripen, or to carry to Sea to ſpend afterwards, for being gathered ripe, they will not laſt long: the outer skinne is to be pared or peeled away before

Minor ex ſapiaſor.

before they are eaten, the inner substance being yellowish, and of a fine sweete taste, not suddenly to be perceived, yet I having tasted of one that Doctour *Pay* gave me, did thinke I had tasted of an Orris roote, preserved with Sugar, which peradventure was not the naturall rellish thereof, but ascititious. Vnder the stalke with fruite, hangeth downe on another stalke, a tuft of leaves, which some while after will bee another bunch of fruite, usually bearing twise, and in some places thrice every yeare: when the stalke is cut downe, some say that it yeeldeth a kinde of water like milke, both for colour and taste, some say also that the roote beareth but once or twise, or thrice at the most: but the certainety is, that it needeth to be but once planted, for that it continually sendeth forth new stalkes, as the old decay, and in some Countries are soone ripe after they spring, and will have ripe fruite, from some of the plants at all times.

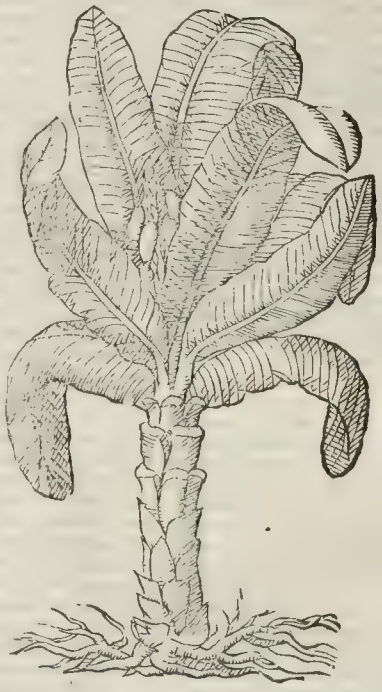
The Place and *Time.*

This generally groweth in most Provinces of the East, as well *Egipt* and *Syria*, as the Indies; it groweth also in *Brassill*, but is planted onely in the West Indies, in *Cyprus* also it will doe reasonable well, but not so in *Candy*, but in *Spaine* or *Portugall*, as I heare, it will not beare at all. *Africa* also and *Ethiopia* wanteth it not, and as is said, hath ripe and greene fruite almost all the yeare long.

The Names.

It is very probable that this plant was not knowne to *Theophrastus* unlesse it be that which *lib.* 2 *c.* 8. he saith groweth in *Cyprus* with a large leafe, and a much greater fruite, but is not savoury like the rest: and therefore *Guilandinus* refuseth it, nor yet since his time to *Dioscorides* or *Galen*, no nor to *Pliny*, unlesse as *Clusius* and others thinke, it may be his *Pala*, mentioned in his 12 Booke, and 6 Chapter, whose fruite was called *Ariena*, of a wonderfull sweetenesse, one whereof was able to satisfie foure men, the leafe thereof being three cubits long and two broad, which is somwhat likely, in that as *Garsias* saith, it is yet to this day called *Palan*, in the Country of *Malabor*, which is on this side *Ganges*, and beyond *Indus*: it is diverslly called, every Country almost, giving it a peculiar name, they of *Malayo Pisan*, they of *Bengala* Quelli, in other places of the Indies *Melopalanda*, in *Malavar* also *Chincapalones*, they of *St. Thomas* Iland *Abella*: it is said that some doe call one sort *Senoryns*, and another *Cadolyns*, the *Portugals* call them *Figos dorta* and *Figos de Cananor*, others *Ficus Martabana*, of some also *Ficus Pharaonis*, they of *Ginney*, and in the Realme of *Congo Bananas*: *Lodonicus Romanus*, and *Brocard*, who wrote the description of the Holy Land call it *Adams* Apple, whom *Cardanus*, and others doe follow, supposing it to be the fruite that *Eve* tooke and gave to *Adam*: but the very text of the Scripture convinceth that errour, for it is there said, that they sowed Figtree leaves together, to make them aprons to cover their nakednesse, when as one leafe hereof had beene sufficient. Some also as *Bauhinus* setteth it downe, call it *Dudaim*, but I thinke that name better agreeeth to the Mandrake. Of the *Arabians* *Serapio*, and *Avicen* *Mauz*, *Musa*, *Amusa* and *Mauim*; of the Moores *Muz*, and *Gemez*, of some Greekes and Latines *Margarita*: they of

Musa arbor.
The Indian Figge or Plantaine tree.



Musæ arboris fructus. The fruite of the said Indian Figge or Plantaine tree.

Brassile

Brassile call the tree *Paquonere*, and the fruite *Bacova*, *Oviedus* and *Acosta* call it *Platanus*, for what cause is not knowne, unlesse the largenesse of the leaves enforced that title, but from thence I thinke hath risen the name of Plantaines, whereby our *English* in all places call them by. The *Italians*, *Spaniards*, *French*, and others follow the Latine name *Musa*, and so would I it should be called, or the Indian clusterfigge, to distinguish it from the other sorts of Figges, that they be not confounded, but not *Adams* Apple as *Gerard* doth, from the superstitious conceits of *Brocard* or others, for wee might as well follow that foolish *Franciscans* that would transferre it to the Muses, as gratefull to them. The *Portugals* have a conceit, that if this fruite be cut either thwart or aslope, there will appeare the forme of a crosse therein, and therefore they will not cut any, but breake them all that they eate, which vaine conceit it is likely they have taken from the *Maronite* Christians, as *Linschoten* saith.

The Vertues.

It is generally held that no man ever tooke harme by eating the fruite hereof, onely by the much eating of them they have become loose and soluble in their bodies, but that they comfort the heart and refresh the spirits: they are also good for coughes, and hoarsenesse, and to lenifie the sharpenesse of humours, descending on the lungs: it is also profitable for those whose urine is hot and sharpe, and to provoke it being stopped, stirring up also bodily lust: but they that have any feaver or ague must forbeare them, but are good for women with childe to nourish the birth: although this may seeme to be somewhat hard of digestion to weake bodyes and stomackes, yet to stirring and able persons it is not so: the fruite being cut in the middle long wise, and dryed in the Sun, is then more delicate then a Figge: being baked in an oven, it is no lesse pleasant or boyled in broth, yet it will not abide any long boyling. The leaves being soft are commended to coole such as shall lye upon them, and keepe them temperate in the great heates: some also with good effect apply the juyce of the leaves to places burnt with fire.

CHAP. LXX.

Ficus Indicus spinosus. The prickely Indian Figge.

WE have observed two sorts of this Indian Figge, the one greater, not to be preserved a Winter in our Country without a great deale of care and conveniency for it, the other lesser, abiding reasonable well with us: they that set forth the *Peruan* History, doe say that there is two sorts of wilde, one bearing no fruite, and another so prickely, that it serveth to no use, besides the manured which beareth the graine, but with these I must declare the breeding of the *Cochenille*, which is that graine which the Dyers use, and is said to be gathered from of these plants, or one of them.

1. *Ficus Indicus spinosus major.* The greater Indian Figge.

This greater Indian Figge groweth in some parts of the West Indies to have a body or trunke as bigge as ones arme or thigh, and from thence shooteth forth his leaves, but in other places, it groweth from a leafe first set into the ground, and there shooting forth rootes, and others rising out thereof on all sides, and others out of them; and so one out of another, being formed into branches of such leaves, like unto branches of other trees, each of these leaves are very large, and as thicke as ones hand, and larger in many, beset with small sharpe, and somewhat long white prickes or thornes; dangerous if undadvisedly they be handled, but in *Europe* they are not so thicke set, nor so sharpe but in many places of the leaves, the knots or places where they stood are void: the flowers come forth at the toppe of the fruite, which is at the first like unto a leafe it selfe, and breake out on the side of the greater leaves sometimes, as well as on the tops composed of eight or twelve pale yellow leaves, set in a double row with certaine yellow threds tipt with red in the middle: after the flower is withered, yet still abiding on the head of the fruite, it groweth greater and sheweth it selfe to be long, and rounder then the leaves, and flatter at the head, and like unto a Figge, which fruite also is armed with prickes as well as the leaves, and is whitish, which is taken to be the better, or of a reddish or yellowish colour on the out side, or greenish and very red within, full of a watery substance, tasting sweete and pleasant, with diverse seedes therein, and by eating

1,2. *Ficus Indica spinosa major vel minor.* The greater or lesser prickely Indian Figge.

them will cause the urine to be tincted like blood it selfe: the roote groweth neither deepe nor farre abroad.

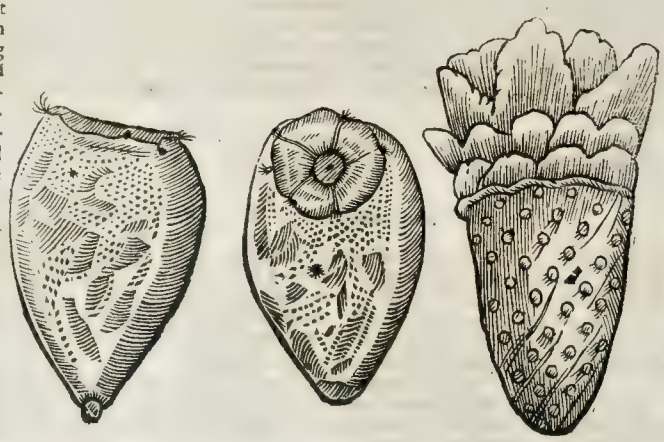
2. *Ficus Indicus spinosa minor.* The lesser prickely Indian Figge.

This lesser Figge groweth more often with us, from leaves as farre as I can learne, yet I have knowne it rise from the sowne seede, and never into a body or stocke like the former, and is in all the rest as like it as may be, without any difference but onely the greatnesse, which in this is neither halfe so great or thicke, or the growth halfe so high, and this declaration may be sufficient to describe it by comparing the former discourse herewith that I doe not make a double repetition of one thing.

3. *Cochenille sive Fici Indici grana.* The Dyers graine called Cochenille.

There hath beene much doubt and many variable opinions, concerning the breeding of the Cochenille, some taking it to be the *Coccognidium verum*, others to be the *Chermes Arabum*, and that it differeth not from the *Coccus Baphicus* of the *Grecians*. *Fragosus* would seeme to know more then others, and in his third Booke and 15. Chapter, saith that they are certaine graines that grow in *Peru*, at the rootes of certaine small plants, that are like unto the common Burnet Saxifrage, cleaving to the rootes of it like wild Grapes, but is utterly erronious for *Peru*, his opinion as it seemeth being taken from *Angulara*, and *Lacuna*, who say that there are certaine graines found in some places here with us, growing on the rootes of the Burnet Saxifrage, whose inner pulpe doth give a crimson dye, and is therefore called *Coccus radicum*, that is, the roote graine: some have taken them to be flyes, or such like covered with a small thin skin or case, and sticking under the leaves of this Indian Figge: but *Ioannes de Laet* of *Antwerpe*, in his fifth Booke and third Chapter.

Fici ejusdem Indici fructus. The fruite of either of the Indian Figge trees.



page 229. of his description of the West Indies, sheweth us the truth hereof more exactly then *Oviedus* or many other that have written thereof I thinke, and saith that besides the two wild sorts, whereof one giveth no fruite and the other so prickely that it is of no use, and the tame or manured sort that beareth fruite that is very sweete and of a most pleasant taste, and either white which is esteemed the best, or red or purple, which dyeth the hands with a blooddy colour, even as Mulberryes will doe, and being eaten coloureth the urine also into the same blooddy colour. There is saith he another sort, called by the Indians *Nochezcli Nopalli*, or *Nopall Nochezcli* which although it beareth not such like fruite, yet it is more accounted of, and husbanded with more care and diligence because it beareth that precious graine *Cochinille*, so called by the *Spaniards*, as a diminitive from the *Coccus* of the auncients, so much sought after, and used by Dyers, for the excellency of the colour: This plant loveth those places that are temperate: *Herrera* describeth the manuring and ordering thereof, and *de Laet* from him in this manner: The graine Cochenille is bred on the tree which is called *Tuna*, in very many of the Countries of the West Indies, and new *Spaine*, which hath most thicke leaves, whereby it is encreased in those places that are open, and yet defended from the North: It is a living creature, or rather a kinde of insect or flye, not much differing, but comming neere unto a punie or wall louse, being somewhat lesse then a flea, when it first getteth to the plant, and bred from a seed no bigger then an hand worme, and doe so loade the trees, and fill the whole Garden, that they must gather them twice every yeare from the trees, which they set in order and tend like their Vines, and free them from weedes, or what else may hurt them: the younger the trees be, the more plentifully will they beare, and the better graine, but especially it is necessary for them to cleere them from the other sorts of flyes, and no lesse keepe away their hens, who will devoure the graine: and to cleare their trees from the encrease of these other sorts of flyes, they use Foxetailes, and when they are growne full ripe, they gather them with great care, and kill them by casting cold water on them, and dry them in the shaddow, and keepe them in pots: some kill them by casting ashes amongst them, and afterwards wash them, and others choke or kill them by some other wayes: but it is the best way to kill them with cold water. But now this graine is adulterated by the Merchants, after divers manners, for there are foure sorts to be found hereof: the one giveth a colour of no great worth, as being a wilde sort and not manured: another is blacker, which groweth also of it selfe, without care or husbandry, a third is a mountainous sort called *Chichimeca*, and of a meaner regard, all which they mingle together with the fourth, that is the best and manured. The divers sorts hereof among the Merchants have severall names, according as the *Spaniards* call them: every sort according to the goodnesse hath a name whereby they know it, as *Silvester* and *Tuskaliobe*, the two worst sorts, being of a blacke dull colour, yet the largest graine. *Musteko* is a gray sort, and is the most ordinary we have, but the *Golbaca*, is in colour betweene both, in fine no bigger, but in goodnesse much excelleth them all, and is not much inferiour to the *Rosetta*, which is the

the reddeſt in ſhew, and the richeſt in uſe of all. And *Tlaxcala* giveth the beſt ſort of graine by far, *Franciſcus Zimenez*, writeth that this plant bringeth forth a certaine gumme, which doth temper the heate of the reines, and of the urine, and that the juyce or water diſtilled from it, is a wonderfull remedy againſt peſtilentiall and chollericke feavers. The Chochenille or graine it ſelfe is held to be very cordiall, and to drive infection from the heart, for it is familiarly given both to the infected with Plague, Small poxes, or other infections or dangerous ſickeneſſe.

The Place and Time.

Both theſe ſorts grow in the Weſt Indies, the greater ſort all the Indies over, from *Florida*, and the other on this ſide it, where the greater is not found, as being a colder Country then that the greater can live in it, and flowreth with us about the end of *May*, or in *June*, and the fruite ripeneth not with us kindly at all, but abideth on all the Winter, and the next Summer too, and yet will be greene on the outſide, and wateriſh or unſavoury, although ſomewhat reddiſh within, but more red within than without, and ſweete alſo in the naturall places.

The Names.

Divers Authours have given divers names unto theſe plants, for *Matthiolus*, *Dodonæus*, *Lacuna*, *Lobel*, *Ceſalpinus* and others call it, *Ficus Indica*, divers of the Indians that be Iſlanders call it *Tuna* or *Tunal*, they of *Mexico* and thereabout *Nochtli*, and as I ſhewed before *Nochezcli Nopalli* or *Nopall Nochezcli*, and in ſome places alſo *Cardi*, but that I thinke is by the *Spaniards*, and thereupon it was called *Cardaus Indicus*, and *Ficus Indiæ*: diverſe did take it to be the *Opuntia* of *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny*, but erroniouſly, for they both ſay, it is an herbe fit and ſweete to be eaten, but the leaves of theſe are not uſed to be eaten, neither is it an herbe or plant, naturall to any of the nations of *Europe*, *Africke* or *Aſia*, but a peculiar kinde of it ſelfe; but *Opuntia* is an herbe growing naturally about *Opus*, and is uſually eaten, and therefore this cannot be it but another herbe, as I have ſhewed in the Chapter of *Opuntia marina*, among the Sea plants: ſome alſo call it *Pala arbor Plinij*, as *Belonius* and *Anapallus* alſo: The leſſer ſort is called by *Lobel Indorum ferruminatrix*, and *Opuntia Oſtocollos*, and by *Bauhinus Ficus Indica folio ſpinoſo fructu minore*.

The Vertues.

It is ſaid that the Indians uſe to lay theſe leaves bruiſed upon places that are put out of joynt, or the ſinewes or Arteryes over ſtretched, and to helpe thoſe that are burſten or broken to knit up the places againe: the juyce of the leaves is with good ſucceſſe uſed in foule ulcers or ſores: The vertues of the graine are ſet downe a little before at the end of the declaration thereof.

CHAP. LXXI.

Ficus Indica arcuata.
The arched Indian Figge tree.

Ficus Indica Arcuata.
The arched Indian Figge tree.

THis admirable tree for ſo it is called by many, groweth to be a great tree, and tall, ſpreading many armes all about, and very long which by reaſon of the ſlenderneſſe and length, bend downe to the ground, ſhooting forth certaine yellowiſh ſtringes at their ends, which as ſoone as they come to the ground, doe thereinto thruſt themſelves as ſtrongly as the firſt, which againe ſend forth other branches after a while that they are well growne in the ſame manner as the firſt, for they alſo in time grow great, and ſpread their branches, which likewiſe bending downe take roote againe, and thus ſucceſſively one after another, untill it hath taken up a great compaſſe of ground, even a mile as it is ſaid in compaſſe, and made as it were a Grove or Wood from that one firſt tree, whereunder the Indians doe ſhelter themſelves from the heate of the Sunne, and ſo prune away the under boughes, and branches that they make divers walkes and croſſe wayes through theſe trees, leaving their branches over head as arches to paſſe under to and fro, and cutting out ſome looke holes as it were, to give light and ayre to a thouſand men, and more that may be ſheltered under the ſhaddow of this one tree, with the Suckers thereof, among ſo many of whom it is hard to finde out the originall or mother ſtocke. the leaves on the young branches are like unto Quince tree leaves, greene on the upper ſide, and hoary white like them underneath, wherewith Elephants are much delighted to feede, and whoſe branches they cut downe to give them: the fruite groweth among the branches no bigger then the end of ones thumbe, but faſhioned like a Figge of

blood red colour both within and without, somewhat sweete like unto them, but not so pleasant.

The Place and *Time.*

This tree groweth in divers places of the East Indies, as at *Goa, Malacca, &c.* and abideth alwayes green giving ripe fruite at the time with others in that Country.

The Names.

This tree is mentioned first by *Q. Curtius, lib. 9.* who wrote the acts of *Alexander,* in his warres into th Indies, and by *Theophrastus* also *lib. 4. c. 5.* who lived neere that time, and calleth it *Ficus Indica,* as *Pliny* al *lib. 12. c. 5.* after him doth *Strabo* also although hee gave it no name then, or of the admirable tree, yet here by you may perceive that it is no new found tree in these later dayes, but knowne and written of by the Anc ents. *Goropius* would draw this tree into Paradise, and make it the tree of the knowledge of good and evill, tha God had planted in the midst thereof, and forbad *Adam* the eating, and of which by eating, he brought a woe o himselfe and his posterity, so bold is he to take upon him to know that which he hath no authority or proofe fo but onely led by fansie and strong conceit, about the river *Acesine,* in those parts where this groweth, and there fore Paradice must needs be there also. The *Portugals* call it *Arbor de ray,* that is the tree of rootes, and there upon *Linschate* in his Booke figureth a tree with a number of rootes thereto, rather out of fancy then sight whic *Clusius* mistiked. Some doe call it *Arbor Goe,* but of most *Ficus Indica,* and I have added *arcuata* for a diffe rence from others.

The Vertues.

The fruite is good and wholesome to be eaten, but I cannot learne if ever it was applyed to cure any wound o ulcer in the body, or used in Physicke, for any disease.

CHAP. LXXII.

Pyrus. The Peare tree.

BEcause Peares are so like unto Figges in the outward forme of them, I thinke good to joyne them next thereunto, whereof there is both manured and wilde: the manured doe transforme themselves into so many severall fashions, colours, and tastes, that it would take up many leaves to describe them at large as they might be, for not onely every Country abroad, and beyond the Seas, have severall sorts, which we never saw or heard of, but in our owne Land also, there are so many that it is almost impossible that they should all come to one mans certaine and perticular knowledge (yet have I shewed you a many of them in my Orchard heretofore.) Of the wild sorts likewise there are

1. *Pyrus sativa.* The manured Peare tree.

2. *Pyrus sylvestris.* The wilde or Choke-Peare tree.

both

both abroad and at home such variety, that a man might spend his whole time thoroughly to observe and set downe all the sorts that are knowne in other places. I will therefore endeavour but to shew you here a generall description of the tree, both tame and wilde, with some sorts that are not expressed in my former Booke.

1. *Pyrus sativa.* The manured Peare tree.

The manured Peare in generall groweth higher, but slower then the Apple tree, more upright also and not spreading the branches, and no lesse thicke, but rather greater in the bulke or body: the leaves are somewhat broader and rounder, greene above and whiter underneath then those of the Apple tree: the flowers are smaller but whiter then the Apple blossomes, and the fruite more long then round for the most part, smaller also at the stalke, and greater at the head, of many differing fashions, sizes, colours, and tastes, and times both in gathering and spending, some being greene, some russet, other yellowish or reddish, some great, others small, or long, or round, or smooth, or bunched out, and so for tastes also, sweetish or lushious, or delicate or waterish, or hard and firme, and well relished, or not so good to be eaten raw, as baked or roasted, and some to be spent as soone as they are gathered, or soone after, being Summer fruite, others not to be spent untill the Winter be either come in, or neere or fully past; each particular to every fruite were too tedious: for this Worke being growne already so voluminous, and seeing I have shewed them in part elsewhere: The wood is smooth close and firme, and serveth for many uses, both for formes to cut these figures or the like in, and instead of wainscot in many poore mens houses, and for many other purposes.

2. *Pyrus sylvestris.* The Wilde or Choake Peare tree.

The wilde Peare tree usually groweth tall and upright, like the manured kinde, and as little spreading, but sometimes low and crooked, but fuller of branches, which maketh them the more knotty, the barke is blacker and more rugged, cleaving also in many places, and easily to be pulled off; with prickes and thornes set here and there on them, but not so thicke as in the Crab, the leaves and flowers doe little vary, but that some will have larger and others lesser leaves and flowers, which will also be a little deeper coloured then others, as the fruite being greater or smaller, and of a more or lesse harsh taste, although all have some, and the colour likewise in some is greene or darke russet, and some will be so faire, yellow and red, that they would invite any that seeth them and knoweth them not to take and taste of them, which then are so different from their expectations, being harsh and unsavoury, that they presently out with their purses and bestow this adage there on, *Non est semper fides habenda fronti*: yet this harsh unsavoury fruite, though later ripe then most of the manured sortes, by being in part mellowed with the Autumnes coldes, and the standing of their juyce being pressed forth and made into Perry, doth in time so alter his former quality of harshnesse and unsavourinesse, that it becommeth fully as cleere, and almost as pleasant as white wine: the wood hereof is harder, firmer, and closer then the former, and so more knorty also, whereby it becommeth more frangible and sooner broken.

Of the manured Peares there is a sort that although it be a good Winter fruite, sweete and well relished, especially if they be stewed or baked, yet the tree hath thornes upon it, like unto the wild sort, this was brought as it is said from *Naples* into *Lyons*, where it is plenty, and called *Poirier d' espine*, and the fruite *Poire espine*, that is, *Pyrus sativa spinosa*, the prickely Peare. *Pyrus spinosa sativa.*

The winged Peare hath a leafe alwayes, or two sometimes, growing to the sides of it, as if it came out of the Peare, and may therefore be called *Pyrophilla*, whereof *Camerarius*, speaketh in *horto*.

The Pome-peare, or Apple-peare, which is a small Peare, but round at both ends like an Apple, yet the tree is a Peare tree. *Pyrus foliata. Pomifyrus.*

The Blood Peare, whose inside is red, as the outside is. *Camerarius in horto* maketh mention hereof likewise. *Pyrus sanguinea*

The Laxative Peare which looseneth the belly being eaten. *Camerarius* there also hath this. *Pyrus Laxativa*

The double blossomed Peare. This bore double flowers with Master *Ward*, of the Kings Granary, but whether it be alive or dead, I am not assured; nor whether it kept the forme, or did alter. *Pyrus flore duplici.*

Pyrus sylvestris. The wilde Peare tree.

1. Of the wilde kinde there are the great red Choke Peare, whose colour and property, I have shewed you in the description.
2. The smaller Choke Peare.
3. The Hedge Peare.
4. The lowsie Hedge Peare.
5. The Crow wild Peare.

6, 7. Wild Peares of *Candy*, the one they call *Achlades*, the other *Agnsaga*, as *Bellonius* saith.

The Place and *Time.*

The manured sorts are onely planted and preserved in Orchards for the purpose, the wilde sorts being some found in our owne Woods, and planted in the Hedge-rowes of fieldes, to save the ground of their growing, and yet have as much use of them as by being abroad, the wild flowring and ripening their fruite later then the manured.

The Names.

The manured Peare is called in Greeke ἄπιον, and in Latine *Pirus*, and *Pyrus a fructus figura quod ad Pyramidalis similitudinem, elato in mucronem turbinetur*: The wild Peare is called ἀχερὰς in Greeke, by *Theophrastus*, *a privativo usu, quod non sit in usu fructus ejus ad humanum corpus*, yet *Dioscorides* saith, ἀχερὰς is a kind of wilde Peare of it selfe, and ὄχρυς, in Latine *Pirus sylvestris*, and *Pyraster*, or *Piraster*: all peaceable ages have beene much delighted with the variety of all sorts of edible fruites, and therefore *Cato*, *Columella*, and others, but especially *Pliny* hath set downe the names of a number, as they were well knowne in his time which how our age can parallell ours unto them, I cannot tell; yet *Lugdunensis* hath in some sort endeavoured it to his *French* names, but how truely I know not, nor is it greatly materiall for us to doe, because names are often given from the place where they best grow, or from the person that first brought them into their Country, or was much delighted with them, or from some other cause or accident, which names are not so fit for one Country as another: Wee have so many in owne Land, that I never knew any one that could be possessed of all sorts, although they strove to doe it as much as in them lay, for still they were informed of some they had not: And I have declared a many of them in my former Booke. The *Arabians* call it *Humecthe*, *Cirmetre*, and *Kemetri*, the *Italians Pere*, the *Spaniards Pyras*, the *French Poires*, the *Germanes Bir Biren*, and *Piren*, the *Dutch Berre*, and we Peare.

The Vertues.

Peares of any good or reasonable rellish are more spent for meate then medicine, and most of them eaten raw at severall times as they be fittest to spend, or else stewed or baked, as the kinde doth best sute, and every one list to use them: the sorts also that are fittest for the purpose are dryed in ovens to keepe all the yeare, being an excellent repaste: some are preserved in Sugar, as other fruites are, and served in banquets among other sweet meates, or dryed up after they are preserved and so put among other dry candid Iunckets. The Warden is chiefly, yea onely admitted to be taken by the sicke, and aguish in that it hath no actriction therein to breede obstructions, which are the utter enemies to putrid feavers. The wilde Peares by reason of their harshnesse, are not eaten as the milder sorts are, except some good kinde stewed or baked, to serve the poore peoples dyet, the other scarse fit for the hogs to eate, and therefore are for the most part where store of them grow, beaten and pressed into a liquour which is called Perry, of especiall good use at Sea in long voyages, to mingle with their fresh water, to make it the more healthfull, or lesse offensive to those that must continually drinke water: and will after some time become so milde almost as Wine, and fit and wholesome to be drunke: The Physicall uses of them both are these: They are to be discerned best by their tastes, for according to *Galens* rule, the harsh or sowre doe coole and binde, the sweete doe nourish and warme, and those that are neither much sweete or sowre, but betweene both, have answerable qualities to their degrees: all the sweete or lushious sorts doe helpe to moove the belly downewards more or lesse, but that sort much more, which hath the name of the Laxative Peare: those that are harsh or sowre, doe on the contrary part binde the belly as much, and the leaves doe so also: those that are moist doe in some sort coole, but the harsh or wilde sorts much more, and serve well to use in all causes, where there is neede of repelling medicines, and if the wild sorts be boyled with Mushromes, it maketh them the lesse dangerous, and it is said also that the ashes of the Peare tree wood being taken in drinke, or the lye of them being drunk, doth helpe them that are like to be choked with eating Mushromes: The said Peares boyled with a little hony, doth help the stomack very much, that hath any paines or oppression therein, all sorts of them somemore or lesse, but the harsher sorts doe most coole and binde outwardly applyed: and serve well to be bound to greene wounds, to coole and stay th blood, and to helpe to heale up the wound without inflammation or further trouble: Which course *Galen* himselfe as he saith was driven to use upon an exegent not having any other thing at hand for the purpose: Wild Peares therefore in the like case doe more close up the lippes of greene wounds then the other. Perry is a drinke that whosoever useth at home being not accustomed to it, will wring them a little by the belly, and will a little force it downeward, but being more used it worketh not so at all, but rather cooleth an hot or fainting stomacke, helping the digestion being temperately taken: but at Sea by the working thereof it is made more comfortable, taking away the crudity and rawnesse of the water.

CHAP. LXXIII.

Malus. The Apple tree.

THe Apple likewise is divided into tame or manured, and wilde, the one serving for Orchards, to be tended and regarded, the other to be left to the Woods and Hedge rowes of fieldes, &c. as I did therefore with Peares in the former Chapter so I meane to deale with Apples in this, give you a generall description both of tame and wilde, and the other sorts, that is, especially the Wildings or Crabbes, which were not mentioned in my former Booke.

1. *Malus vulgaris.* The common Apple tree.

The Apple tree in generall spreadeth his armes and branches more then the Peare tree, but riseth not to that height, the leaves are somewhat round, a little long pointed towards the ends of them, and dented about the edges greene both above and below: the flowers white and a little blush coloured about the edges, consisting of five leaves, the fruite that followeth in this as in the former, is of divers sizes, formes, colours, and tastes, and likewise of variable ripening and lasting, for some will be rotten before others be ripe, and some must be spent, before others be gathered.

Flore duplici. The double blossomed Apple differeth from the former in nothing, but in the flowers, which are double, and that it beareth no fruite.

2. *Malus sylvestris.* The Wilding or Crabbe tree.

The Crabbe groweth somewhat like the Apple tree, but full of thornes, and thicker of branches the flowers are alike, but the fruite is generally small and very sower, yet some more then others, which the Country people to amend, doe usually rost them at the fire, and make them their Winters junckets: whereof some are redder or whiter, or greener, or yellower then others, being seldome much regarded, or distinguished more then to make Cyder or Verjuyce of all sorts being indifferently put together.

3. *Chamæmalus.* The dwarfe or Paradise Apple.

The Paradise Apple is also a kinde of wilde Apple, yet no Crab, for it is not grafted like the manured sorts, but as the Crab, riseth without grafting to be a tree of low stature, not much higher then a man may reach, having leaves and flowers like the former: the fruit is of a reasonable size, faire and yellowish, but light and spongy, of a bitter sweet taste, not pleasant, and will not last long but quickely shrinke and wither: the body and branches are much subject to the Canker, which will quickely eate it round and kill it, and besides will have many scaboy bunches that deforme it and cause it to perish, and this as it groweth elder, for it is full of suckers, from the roote, which will be as faire and smoth, as of any other tree.

Of the manured sort there is one whose flowers are wholly white & smaller, the tree lower and the fruit smaller.

Pomiuana. There is another which hath no kernels within the core.

Of the manured kinde, the *Holland* Pippin must be remembred, which is a flat and yellowish greene Pippin, and of as good a rellish as most of the other Pippins, and of a meane size.

Of Wildings or Crabs, there is the Towne Crab, the greater and lesser red Crab, the greater and lesser white Crab, and the small hedge Crabbe.

The

Malus. The Apple tree. *Malus syluestris.* The Wilding or Crabbe tree.

The Place and *Time.*

The better sorts of Apples are planted in Orchards, and some of the other, as the dwarfe kinde, the Wildings or Crabs grow in Woods generally, yet are planted in the hedges in many Countries of this Land to make Cyder withall, the Apples in generall flower, and bud forth leaves later then Peares, and ripen earlier or later for the most part, according to the kinde.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μηλέα, and the fruite μῆλον, in Latine *Malus* and *Malum*, or *Pomus* and *Pomum*, yet *Pomum* is a generall word including the fruites of many other trees, for some would distinguish all sorts of fruites into *Pomum* and *Nacem*, but *Scaliger* saith the opinion of those Grammarians is too ridiculous: it is therefore usually called *Malus*, but yet that word likewise is referred to divers other kindes of trees, as *Malus Cydonia sive Cotonea*, *Malus Medica vel Citria*, *Malus Limonia*, *Malus Aurea seu Aurantia*, *Malus Persica*, *Malus Punica*, *Malus Armeniaca vel præcocia*, and many others, and *Pliny* numbreth *Zizypha* and *Tuberes* among them, who reciteth the names of a number of sorts frequent with them, as he doth every where with other sorts of fruites, which to relate here were impertinent, especially to us, who can apply but very few of them to those sorts are knowne among us, and to save time to spend to better purpose. *Cornarius* taketh the *Castiana mala* which *Columella* calleth *Sestiana*, to be the *Arantia* Orenge: but *Galen* appointing the *Castiana mala* to be boyled, to give one for the head ache, did not meane the Orenge, which was neither knowne to him or in his time, nor yet is used to be boyled. The *Arabians* call it *Tufa* and *Tufalia*, the *Italians Mele*, the *Spaniards Manfanda*, the *French Pomier* and *Pome*, the *Germanes Depffell* and *Apffell*, the *Dutch Appel*, and we Apple.

The Vertues.

Apples in generall are cold and windy, and being of sundry tastes, *Galen* sheweth thereby how to distinguish them, for some have an austere taste, and are good for fainting stomackes and loose bellyes, others sowre good to coole and quench thirst, and some sharpe, fit to cut grosse flegme, some sweete soone distributed in the body, and as quickly passed away, yet sooner corrupting in the stomacke if they be stayed: the best sorts before they be thorough ripe, are to be avoyded; then to be rosted or scalded is the best way to take them, and a little spice or seedes mixed or cast upon them, and taken after meate, doe strengthen both stomacke and bowels, especially in those that either loathe their meate or hardly digest it, and for those that are given to casting, or have a flixe or laske; those that are not sweete, but rather a little sowre or harsh, used in that manner are fittest: Sweete Apples doe loosen the belly, and thereby drive forth the wormes that are therein: sower Apples stoppe the belly, and provoke vrine; Crabs for this purpose are the fittest: The sweete Apples, as the Pippin and Pearemaine helpe to dissolve Melancholly humours, to procure mirth and expell heavinesse, and therefore are fittest for *Confectio Alkermes*, and *Syrupus de pomis*: The leaves boyled and given to drinke in hot agues, and where the heate of the liver and stomacke causeth the lippes to breake out, and the throate to grow dry harsh and furred, is very good to wash and gargle it withall, and to drinke downe some; this may to good purpose

purpose be used, when better things are not at hand, or cannot be had: the juyce of Crabs, eyther Verdjuyce or Cider is of singular good use in the heate and faintings of the stomacke, and against casting, to make a posset with some of it, and drinke, or take some thereof by it selfe: Cider is not onely called in the North Country Wine by those beyond Seas, but is used almost as wine in divers Countries of this Land where it is made, and as I said of Perry before, to a stomacke unacquainted with it, it will be somewhat troublesome thereto, and to the belly, yet by the often use of it, it becommeth familiar and helpefull to those that have fainting or weakenesse of the spirits and stomacke, somewhat comforting and refreshing the vitall Spirits; it is of great use at Sea in long voyages, and is more desired then Perry. The juyce of Crabs or Cider applyed with wet clothes therein, to scalded or burnt places, cooleth, healeth, and draweth forth the fire: a rotten Apple applyed to eyes that are blood shotten, or enflamed with heate, or that are blacke and blew about them by any stroke or fall, and bound to all day, or all night helpeth them quickely: the distilled water of rotten Apples doth coole the heate and inflammations of sores, and is good to bathe foule and creeping ulcers, and to wash the face to take away spots, freckles, or other discolourings in the face, the destilled water of good and sound Apples, is of speciall good use to procure mirth and expell melancholly; the oyntment called *Pomatum* if it be sweete and well made doth helpe the chaps in the lips or hands, or to smooth the rough skinne of the hands or face, parched with winde or other accident, to supple and make them smooth.

Chap. LXXIV.

Malus Cydonia. The Quince tree.

THere are foure or five sorts of Quinces knowne to us in these dayes, which are as followeth.

1. *Malus Cotonea vulgaris.* Our ordinary Quince tree.

The ordinaty Quince tree groweth oftentimes to the height and bignesse of a reasonable Appletree, but more usually lower and crooked, with a rough barke, spreading armes and branches farre abroad: the leaves are somewhat round and like those of the Apple tree, but thicker, harder, fuller of veines, and white on the underside, not dented at all about the edges: the flowers are large and white, sometimes dasht over with a blush: the fruite that followeth is yellow, being neere to be ripe; and covered with a white freeze or Cotton, thicke set on the younger, and growing lesse, as they grow to be thorough ripe, bunched out oftentimes in some places, some being liker an Apple, and some a Peare, of a strong heady sent, and not durable to keepe, and is sowre, harsh, and of an unpleasant taste, to eate fresh, but being scalded, rosted, baked, or preserved becommeth very pleasant.

Malus Cotonea vulgaris.
The ordinary Quince tree.

2. *Cydonia Lusitanica.*
The *Portugall* Quince.

The onely difference in this is in the fruite, which is of two sorts, the Apple Quince is great and yellow, seldome comming to be whole or seene without chapping, it is so pleasant being fresh gathered that it may be eaten like an Apple without offence, but dressed after any the wayes aforesaid, it is much more pleasant: the peare Quince is like the other, but not fit to be eaten raw like the former, but must bee prepared after some of the wayes before set downe, and so it will take up lesse Sugar then the *English*, because it is pleasant of it selfe.

3. *Cydonia Barbarica.*
The *Barbary* Quince.

This is like unto the last in goodnesse and pleasantnesse, but lesser in bignesse, not cleaving at all.

Lugdunensis. The *Lyons* Quince is a reasonable great Quince, like the *English*, but not so yellow as the *Portingall* sort.

Brunsuicensis. The *Brunswicke* Quince is almost round, neither like peare nor Apple.

The Place and Time.

The first is our *English* Quince, that best likes to grow neere ponds and water sides, and is frequent through the Land, the other have their places expressed in their titles: and flower not untill after the leaves be come forth; the fruite being ripe of the *Portugall* and *Barbary*, about the middle of *September* usually, the other later by a moneth,

The Names.

It is called in Greeke μηλέα κυδωνία, and in Latine *Malus Cydonia, a Cydone Cretæ oppido dicitur unde prima advecta* saith *Pliny* *Cato* first called it *Cotonea Malus*, and *Plinie* after him; *Dioscorides* and *Galen* have but two sorts, the one small and round, and the other greater but lesse usefull, called *Struthia*,

which

which as *Galen* saith is so called in *Asia*, *Columella* setteth downe three sorts, *Struthia* great ones, *Chrysomela* gold colour, and *Mustea* carely ones, but little. *Virgill* in his third *Eccleg.* calleth the *Chrysomela* a wild sort in these Verses.

Quod potui, sylvestri ex arbore lecta
Aurea mala decemmisi, cras altera mittam.

But *Pliny* hath erred very much in saying that the *Struthia* or *Struthiomela*, are small, contrary to *Dioscorides Galen*, and *Columella*. The *Arabians* call it *Saffargel*, the *Italians Melocotogno*, the *Spaniards Membrillio*, and *Marmello*, and from thence is our Marmelate of Quinces called *Marmelades*, the *French Coing*, and *Pomme de coing*, the *Germanes Kutten Quitzenbaum*, and the fruite *Kuttenopffel*, the *Dutch Queboom* and *Queappel*, and we Quincetree, and Quince.

The Vertues.

Quinces have a cold and earthy faculty in them, and by the reason of their great binding, they moisten the body lesse then other fruites, for they are cold in the first, and dry in the second degree: they are acceptable to the stomacke, but much more baked, rosted, or scalded then otherwise: yet when they are greene they helpe all sorts of flixes in man or woman, and chollericke laskes, castings, and whatsoever needeth astriction, more then any way prepared by fire, yet the Syrupe of the juyce, or the conserve, is somewhat conducible for much of the binding quality is consumed by the fire: if a little vinegar be added, it stirreth up the languishing appetite, and the stomacke given to casting, and if some spices it comforteth and strengthneth the decaying and fainting spirits, and helpeth the liver oppreſt, that it cannot perfect the digestion, and correcteth chollour and flegme: if you would have them purging, put honey to them in stead of Sugar, and if more laxative adde for chollour Rubarbe, for flegme Turbith, for watery humours Scamony: but if more forcibly to binde, use the unripe Quinces with Roses and *Acacia*, or *Hypocisthis*, and some torrefied Rubarbe: To take of the crude juyce of Quinces is held a preservative against the force of deadly poyson, not suffering it to have any force in the body, for it hath beene often found most certaine true, that the very smell of a Quince hath taken away all the strength of the poyson of *Elleborus albus*, which Hunters make to kill wild beasts, by dipping their Arrow heads therein: it hath beene also found certaine, that if Quinces be brought into a house where Grapes are hung up to be kept dry all the yeare, they will assuredly rot with the very smell of them: If there be neede of any outward binding and cooling of any hot fluxes, the oyle of Quinces, or the other medicines that may be made thereof, are very availeable to annoynt the belly or the other parts therewith, it likewise strengtheneth the stomacke and belly, and the sinues that are loosened by sharpe humours falling on them, and restraineth immoderate sweatings: the maccilage taken from the seeds of Quinces, boyled a little in water, is very good to coole the heate, heale the sore breasts of women, who have them sore by their childrens default or otherwise: the same also with a little Sugar is good to lenefie the harshnesse and hoarsenesse of the throate, and roughnesse of the tongue: the cotton or downe of Quinces boyled in Wine and applyed to plague sores, healeth them up, and laid as a plaister made up with waxe, it bringeth haire to them that are bald, and keepeth it from falling, if it be ready to shed.

CHAP. LXXV.

Malus Medica vel Citria. The Pomecitron tree.

ALthough diverse have used this word of *Malus Medica*, to comprehend under it all the other kindes of Lemmons and Orrenges, yet I meane to distinguish them severally, and take it but for one kinde, which as the most principall, I will set in the first place and the rest to follow, whereof there hath beene observed in divers Countries, divers varieties, and their names set downe by sundry Authours, which how they doe agree together I cannot tell, so few of them having beene seene in our Land. I will therefore here shew you those few that *Clusius* hath set downe, with some others of our owne observation

1. *Malus Citria major.* The greater Pomecitron tree.

The greater Citron tree groweth not very high, in some places but with a short crooked body, but in others not much lower then the Lemmon tree, spreading sundry great long armes and branches set with long and sharpe thornes, and faire large, and broad fresh greene leaves a little dented about the edges, with a shew of almost invisible holes in them, but lesse then the Orenge leaves have, of a very sweete sent, the flowers grow at the leaves all along the branches, being somewhat longer then those of the Orrenge, made of five thicke, whitish, purple or blush leaves with some threds in the middle, after which all the yeare long followeth fruite, for it is seldome seene without ripe fruite, and halfe ripe, and small, young and greene, and blossomes all at once: This kind beareth great and large fruite, some as great as a Muske Melon, yet others lesser, but all of them with a rugged, bunched out, and uneven yellow barke, thicker then in any of the other sorts, and with small store of sowre juyce in the middle, and somewhat great pale whitish or yellow seede with a bitter kernell lying in it, the smell of this Apple is very strong, but very comfortable to the senses.

2. *Citria malus minor sive Limonera*, The lesser Pomecitron tree.

This lesser Citron tree groweth very like the former, but the leaves are somewhat lesser and shorter, and so are the thornes also. The flowers are of a deepe blush colour, and the fruite lesser and longer then they, and no bigger then the lesser fruite of the former, the rinde also reasonable thicke and yellow, but not so rugged, having more store of sowre juyce within them, and fewer seedes.

3. *Citria malus sive Limonera prægnans.* Bigge bellyed or double Citrons.

This differeth not in the tree or any part thereof from the last, but in the fruite, which is as great as the last, and a little paler yellow on the outside, having another smaller fruite growing within it lying at the very top or head, yet not to be seene before you cut it, and is divided from the other fruite with a yellow rinde, covering the most part of it, and sticking onely to the other at the head or toppe, the greater fruite hath both juyce and seede within it, but the lesser hath no seedes, and but little or no juyce, and is more sweete then sowre: the *Spaniards* call it *Limones prennades*.

4. *Limo-*

4. *Limonera dulcis.* Sweete Limoones or Limerones.

In the fruit of this tree which the *Spaniards* as *Clusius* saith call *Limones del Emperador*, is the greatest difference from the last, which is smaller then it, but twice as big as a great Lemmon, of a deeper yellow coloured barke, and thinner by much, being full of juyce, but sweete and pleasant and may be familiarly eaten, with the rinde and all.

Malus Medica vel Citria.
The Pomecitron tree.

5. *Limonera acida.*

Sowre Limoones, or Limerones.

This sowre Limoone is very like this last, but somewhat bigger, more yellow rinded, and somewhat rugged, the juyce whereof is more sower then it, yet lesser then of a Lemmon.

6. *Limonera multiformis.*

Changeable Limoones or Limerones.

The fruite hereof is wholly neere unto a flesh colour, and of divers formes, some being of one and some of another fashion, not constant in any; the *Spaniards* call it *Limones de figuras.*

The Place and *Time.*

All these sorts of Citrons grow in *Spaine*, with those that are curious, to nourse up rare fruites, but gained from sundry places abroad; and the last from the fortunate Islands. Their time is without time, even all the yeare throughout, flowring and bearing fruite.

The Names.

The first and great Pomecitron, is called in Greeke μηλέα μηδική, that is, *Malus medica*, *Theophrastus* saith *lib.* 1. *c.* 4. that it came first from *Media* and *Persis*, and therefore was called *Malum Medicum* and *Persicum*, and some have called it *Malum Assyrium*, others *Malum Citrium* or *Citreum*, as also *Oedromela*, and *Citromela*, and *Citrangula*: some also call it *Citrus arbor*, and some *Cedrus Theophrasti & Dioscoridis*, and some *Poncires quasi Pomacitria.* And the second is called by *Clusius Limonera*, as he saith the *Spaniards* so call the tree, and the fruite *Limones*, as they doe the rest that follow, with their other severall denominations, because both tree and fruite differ from the first or true Citron, which they call *Cidras*, the *Italians Cedri*, and *Citroni*, the *French Citrons*, the *Germanes Citrinoepffel*, the *Dutch Citreen*, and *Citreenboom*, and we in *English* the Citron, or Pomecitron tree or fruite.

The Vertues.

All the parts of this fruite both the outer and inner rinde, both juyce and seed are of excellent use, and of contrary effects one unto another, as some hot and dry, others cold and dry: the outer yellow rinde is very sweete in smell, very aromaticall and bitter in taste: and dryed is a very soveraigne cordiall for the heart: and an excellent antidote against venome and poyson, against the plague or any other infection: it warmeth and comforteth a cold or windy stomacke, mightily dissolving the winde, and dispersing raw cold and undigested humours therein, or in the bowels: being chewed in the mouth it amendeth an evill breath, and causeth a good one: it also helpeth digestion, and is good against melancholly: these outer rindes being preserved with Sugar, are used as a junket, more then in any physicall manner, yet are they often used in cordiall electuaries, preservatives against infection and melancholly, and other the diseases aforesaid. It also helpeth to loosen the body, and therefore there is a solitive electuary made thereof called *Electuarium de Citro solutivum*, to evacuate the bodyes, or cold flegmaticke constitutions, and may be also safely used where choller is also mixed with flegme. The inner white rinde of the fruite is almost unsavoury and without taste, and is not used in any manner of physicke, but being preserved serveth to sort with other Suckets at banquets; the sowre juyce in the middle is cold and farre surpasseth that of Lemons in the effects, although not so sharpe in taste: it is singular good in all pestilentiall and burning feavers, to restraine the venome and infection, to suppresse the violence of choller, and hot distemper of the blood, and extinguish thirst, and correcteth the ill disposition of the Liver, stirreth up an appetite, and refresheth the overspent and fainting spirits; resisteth drunkennesse, and helpeth the turnings of the Braine by the hot vapours arising thereinto, and causing a frensie or want of sleepe: the seede is the last to be spoken of, but not of the least property, for it not onely equalleth the barke, but surpasseth it in many particulars, although *Galen* and *Avicen* seeme herein to be opposite one unto another. *Galen* maketh the seede to be cold, which *Matthiolus* would excuse with diverting his intent to the juyce; and *Avicen* saying it is hot in the first degree, and dry in the second; the barke or rinde, hot in the first, and dry in the end of the second degree, the inner white substance being betweene the outer barke and the inner juyce, hot and moist in the first degree, and the acide juyce cold and dry in the third degree: these seedes are very effectuall to preserve the heart and vitall spirits, from the poyson of the Scorpion or other venemous creatures, as also against the infection of the plague, or poxes, or any other contagious disease, they kill the wormes in the stomacke, provoke womens courses, cause an aborsement, and hath a digesting quality and a drying, fit to dry up and consume moist humours, both inwardly in the body, and outwardly in any moist or running ulcers and sores, and take away the paines that come after the biting of any venemous creature: the whole fruite or the branches of the trees laid in presses, Chests, or Wardrobes, keepeth cloath

cloath, or silke Garments from Moths and Wormes, and give them a good sent also.

CHAP. LXXVI.

Limonia Malus. The Lemmon tree.

OF Lemmons also there are divers sorts, some greater, some smaller, some with thicker, and more rugged rindes, others with smoother, some with a very sharpe and tart juyce, others with a milder.

1. *Malus Limonia acida vulgaris.* The ordinary Lemmon tree.

The Lemmon tree groweth usually great and high with great armes and slender branches armed with long greenish thornes, the leaves are long and very like unto Bay tree leaves, but dented about the edges, or like unto the Citron leaves but lesser, and full of holes like unto them also; the flowers grow after the same manner as the former, but are wholly white and as sweete: the fruite that followeth is somewhat long and round, with a paler yellow rinde then in any of those before, somewhat rugged or uneven, and not so smooth as in other sorts, and somewhat thicker also, the juyce whereof within is almost as sharpe as the next, but yet may be discerned to have the taste as it were but of an hedge fruite, and such like seede as the Citron among it, but smaller and somewhat longer, if it be heedefully marked, though they may seeme both alike.

Limonia Malus. The Lemmon tree.

2. *Malus Limonia acida cortice tenui.*
The thin rinded sower Lemmon.

There is no difference in the tree of this, from the former, nor in the fruite, but that it is a little bigger, the rinde of a fine pale yellow colour, smoother then the other, and much thinner also, wholly repleniſhed with a most delicate sharpe juyce, and the like seedes among it.

3. *Malus Limonia acida fructu rotundo.*
Round Lemmons.

The tree that beareth these Lemmons, is in all things like the last, but that it hath few or no thornes at all upon it, and the fruite having a thinne rinde like it, is somewhat rounder then it, with a small crowne at the head, the juyce within being as sower altogether.

4. *Malus Limonia dulcis major.*
The greater sweete Lemmon.

This Lemmon hath this difference from the other, that it is greater then any of the former Lemmons, the rinde yellower and smooth, and the juyce within it much more sweete and pleasant, that it may be eaten as an Orrenge.

5. *Malus Limonia dulcis minor.*
The Civill Lemmon.

This Lemmon is so like the best sort of thin rinded sower Lemmons, that it is hard by the outside to know their difference, for it is of the same size, but of a little deeper coloured rinde, and the juyce within like the last, of a pleasant tart taste, that may familiarly be eaten, or rather having but little sharpe taste in it.

6. *Malus Limonia sylvestris minima.* The last wilde Lemmon tree.

This sort of Lemmon groweth wild in *Syria* and *Egipt*. *Bellonius* maketh mention of it also, that it groweth about *Cairo*, that as he saith, are no bigger then Doves or Pigeons egges.

The Place and *Time.*

We have had all these sorts of Lemmons brought us from *Spaine* and the Iſlands at severall times, whereby we have described them unto you: and for their time it holdeth equall with the former, and the other that follow, that is, hold their leaves ever greene and beare blossomes, greene and ripe fruite all the yeare through.

The Names.

Neither the tree nor his fruite as it is likely, were knowne to the ancient Greekes or Latines, but it is in these dayes as in former times called *Malus Limonia*, and the fruite *Limones*. The *Spaniards* as *Clusius* sheweth, call the tree *Limera*, and the fruite *Limas*, all other nations follow the Latine, according to their dialect.

The Vertues.

Both the rinde and the juyce of Lemmons doe come somewhat neere unto the property of the Citron, though in a weaker degree, and in the want of the one, the other may safely be used to all the purposes before mentioned for the juyce, but the barke or rinde being thinne is seldome preserved or dryed to be used inwardly, but yet commeth somewhat neere it, if any will apply it although weaker to resist poyson, venome or infection, yet the juyce

beir-

being sharper, cooleth more, but doth not equally resist putride humours like it: an ounce and a halfe of the juyce of unripe Lemmons drunke with a little Malmesy helpeth to cleanse and expell the stone out of the kidneyes and likewise killeth and driveth forth the wormes in the body of men or children: if an angell of gold, or so much weight of pure leafe gold be set to steepe in three or foure ounces of pure juyce of Lemmons for foure and twenty houres, and then taken out, or the juyce drained cleane from it, and some of it given in a cup of Wine, with a little pouther of Angelica roote unto any infected with the Plague, and dangerously sicke, (if there be any hope or likelihood of recovery) it will helpe them, the seedes of these are likewise almost as effectuall as of the Citrons, the juyce of the sweete Lemmons is neither so cooling nor so operative for any of the purposes afore mentioned. The destilled water in glasse from the inner pulpe or substance of Lemmons cleareth the skin from all freckles, spots or other markes in the face, or in any other part of the body, provoketh urine, and breaketh and expelleth the stone being drunke, and helpeth also the running scab, and killeth lice in the head, the wormes in the hands or nose, and pusshes and wheales in the skinne. The juyce of Lemmons is singular good to use at Sea in long voyages to put into their Beverage to keepe them from the Scurvy, whereto long Sea journies are much subject; as also the more abundantly to quench their thirst in those hot climates: it is no lesse usefull at home for Dyers, who spend much of it in striking sundry dainty colours which will never be well done without it.

CHAP. LXXVII.

Malus Arantia. The Orenge tree.

I Have likewise five sorts or rather kindes of Orrenges to shew you, which are these.

1. *Malus Arantia vulgaris.* The ordinary Orrenge tree.

The grafted or ordinary manured Orrenge tree groweth often to a very great heighth and bignesse, spreading large armes and branches with a rougher barke below, and smooth greene on the branches, yet it is also often found lesse in lesse fruitefull soiles, sparingly armed with sharpe but short thornes, the leaves are somewhat like unto those of the Lemmon, but that each leafe hath a peece of a leafe set under it, and are not dented at all about the edges, and are as full of small holes in them, as any of the former, the flowers are whitish, but of a stronger sweete sent then any of the rest, and used to many other purposes then either of the other: the fruite hereof is round, with a thicke bitter rinde, of a deepe yellowish red colour, which from it taketh the name of an Orrenge colour, having a soft white loose substance, next unto the outer coloured rinde, and a sower juyce lying mixed among small skinnes in severall parts, as in the other sorts, with such like seed also: the juyce of some is lesse sower then others; and of a taste betweene sower and sweet neere unto Wine.

Malus Arantia vulgaris. The ordinary Orrenge tree.

2. *Malus Arantia sylvestris.*

The wilde or Crabbe Orrenge tree.

The Crabbe Orrenge tree (as our Crabbe Apple tree) groweth wild, and is fuller of branches, and thicker set with thornes, the flowers and leaves are alike, but lesser, and the fruite is very small, and of a pale yellow colour, with a thicke rinde and little juyce or sharpe within it, but plainely tasting as a Crabbe with us, differeth from a good fruite.

3. *Malus Arantia cortice dulci eduli.*

The Apple Orrenge.

This Orrenge differeth from others not so much in the colour of the outer barke which is of a deepe gold yellowish red, but in the whole fruite, which is through cut as firme almost as an Apricocke, and yet distinguished into parts on the inside, like others, which together with the barke or rinde is to bee eaten like an Apple, the barke or rinde not being bitter or tough like the rest: the *Spaniards* call this *Naranja axel.*

4. *Malus Arantia unico grano.*

The Orrenge without seedes.

This onely differeth from that Orrenge with the best sower juyce in having but one graine or seed in the whole juyce lying within it.

5. *Malus Arantia pumilio.*

The Dwarfe Orrenge tree.

The stocke of this dwarfe tree according to his name is low, and the branches grow thicke, well stored with leaves, but they are lesser and narrower then the other, the flowers also are many, and thicke set on the branches, which beare fruite more plentifully then the former, but is lesse then the greater sorts, yet as well coloured.

The Place and *Time.*

All these sorts likewise we have seene being brought us from *Spaine*, and *Portingall*, the hedge or wilde Crabbe

fruite

fruite from the hither parts of *Spaine*, and keepe time with the reſt.

The Names.

It is thought that theſe Apples were knowne to the auncients who called them *Mala aurea Heſperidum*, being rare any where elſe, and therefore *Hercules* made it one of his taskes or labours to ſlay the Dragon that kept the Garden where they were, and brought them away with him: Some call them *Aurantia a corticis colore aureo*, and ſome *Arantia ab Arantia oppido dicta*, ſome *Pomum Narantium*, *Dodonæus Anarantiam*, and *Lobel Malum aureum*, which name doth beſt ſuite with them for Golden Apples they are indeed: All nations call them according to the Latine, and *Cluſius* ſaith the *Spaniards* call them *Naranjas*, and the third ſort here ſet downe *Naranja caxel*, the *Germanes* call the Orrenge *Pomerants*, and the *French Pommes d' Orenges*. The flowers of the Orenge tree are called *Napha*, and the oyntment made of them *Ungnentum ex Napha*.

The Vertues.

The rinde of the Orrenges are bitterer and hotter then thoſe of Lemmons, or Citrons, and therefore doe warme a cold ſtomacke the more, helping to breake the winde therein, and the flegme, and after the bitterneſſe is taken from them by ſteeping them in water for ſundry dayes, and then preſerved either wet or dry, beſides their uſe in banquets, they are little leſſe effectuall for the ſtrengthening of the heart and ſpirits, and the other qualities that Citrons have: the juyce is farre inferiour to either of them, and are fitter for meate then medicine, yet foure or five ounces of the juyce taken at a time, will drive forth putrid humours from the inner parts by ſweat, and after ſtrengthen and comfort the heart. The deſtilled water of the flowers, beſides the odoriferous ſent it hath, fit for any perfume, it is good againſt contagious diſeaſes, and peſtilentiall feavers, to drinke thereof at ſundry times, it helpeth alſo the cold and moiſt infirmities of the mother: the oyntment that is made of the flowers is often uſed to annoint the ſtomacke to helpe the cough, and to expectorate the cold raw flegme, and to warme and comfort the other places of the bodyes.

CHAP. LXXVIII.

Malum Aſſyria vel Poma Adami. Adams Apple.

THis tree for the moſt part groweth as great as the Orrenge tree, yet ſometimes it is no higher then the Citron tree, and ſpreadeth faire great armes and branches with few, and thoſe ſhort thornes upon them, the leaves are faire and large, almoſt as great as thoſe of the Citron or Lemmon tree, pounced with holes in the like manner, the flowers alſo are not much unlike, but the fruite that followeth is more like unto an Orrenge, yet two or three times bigger, pale yellow rinded, thicke, rugged or uneven, and with ſome rifts or chaps thereon, as if it had beene bitten, (from whence was obtruded that fond opinion unto the vulgar, for wiſe men would be aſhamed of ſo ridiculous an opinion, that it was the fruite that *Adam* taſted in Paradice, and that therfore the markes ſhould remaine upon the whole kinde ever after but thus have you three or foure trees foiſted into mens conceits by irreligious cozeners, for *Adams* Apple, like to the reſt of the Rellickes in the World) a Spongy ſubſtance next to it, and with an acide ſweete juyce, yet not ſo pleaſant as others, lying in parts and round ſeedes amongſt it like the Citron, which may be eaten altogether like the Apple Orrenge as *Cluſius* ſaith.

Malum Aſſyria vel Poma Adami. Adams Apple.

The Place and *Time.*

This groweth with the other ſorts in ſundry places of *Spaine*, among the Monaſteries, or with others that are curious of rare fruites, and is in nature like the reſt, ever green, and bearing flowers and fruite all the yeare long.

The Names.

This is called by ſome *Pomum*, and *Malum Aſſyrium*, as denoting forth the place of his originall, the more generall part *Poma Adami*, yet *Cordus* in *hiſtoria*, calleth it *Citrium altera*, the *Spaniards* as *Cluſius* ſaith, call it *Toronjas*, and ſome *Zamboas*, as the *Portingals* doe, the *Italians Lomie*, and *Pomi di Adamo*, the *French Poncires* in generall.

The properties hereof are referred to the Lemmons yet having a milder juyce, and therefore not ſo much regarded as the others: it is by ſome uſed to kill the itch and take away the ſcabs, to cut one of theſe through the middle, and thereon to caſt ſome fine pouther of Brimſtone, being heated under the cinders, and rubbed on the parts affected afterwards.

CHAP. LXXIX.

Malus Punica. The Pomegarnet tree.

THe Pomegarnet tree is distinguished into the manured, bearing fruite, and into the wilde bearing none, each of these have likewise diversities in them: Of the manured fruite, there is both sower and sweete, and of a winy taste betweene sower and sweete, for so they are distinguished in the Countryes where they grow: the wilde kinde likewise is of two sorts, and both bearing double flowers, but one greater then another, but no fruite ever followeth them.

1. *Malus Punica sativa.* The Pomegarnet tree bearing fruite.

This Pomegarnet tree groweth not great in the warme Countries, and where it is naturall (and with us rising for the most part into sundry browniſh twigges) not above seven or eight foote high, spreading into many slender branches, here and there set with thornes, and with many very faire greene shining leaves like in forme and bignesse unto the leaves of large Myrtle leaves, every one upon a small reddish footestalke: among the leaves come forth here and there, the flowers which are like bell flowers, broad at the brimmes and smaller at the bottome, being one whole leafe, divided at the toppe into five parts, of an orient red crimson colour naturally, but much paler with us, and many veines running through it, with divers threds in the middle: and standing in a browniſh hollow cup, or long hard huske: the fruite is great and round with a hard smooth browniſh red rinde, not very thicke, but yellowish on the inside, and a crowne at the toppe stored plentifully with a most cleare liquor or juyce like wine, either sweete or sower, or betweene both, full of seedes, inclosed in skins, and the liquour among them: sometimes this breaketh the rinde as it groweth which will cause it to rot quickely. *Cordus in historia* maketh mention of one that hath no kernell or seed within it, and doth also mention a wild kinde to grow in *Spaine*, and *Africa*, which I cannot beleeve to be any other than that wild kinde with double flowers, which followeth next to this to be described, for he maketh that which beareth fruite to have a double flower which is not so.

Absque seminibus.

2. *Malus Punica sylvestris major sive Balaustium majus.* The greater double blossomed Pomegarnet tree.

The great wilde Pomegarnet tree with us, groweth altogether into slender browniſh branches, with some thornes among them, and shining greene leaves somewhat larger then the former, but into a shrubby low tree naturally, from the branches shoote forth flowers very double, as large as a double Province Rose, but with shorter small leaves, of an excellent bright crimson colour, tending to a silken Carnation, standing in browniſh hard cups or huskes, divided into five parts: there followeth no fruite unto these.

3. *Balaustium minus.* The lesser double Pomegarnet tree.

This smaller kinde differeth from the other but little, the leaves onely are of a sadder greene colour, the flowers smaller, and lesse thicke, and double, and of a sadder red Orrenge tawnie colour, set also in such like hard cups

Malus Punica sativa.
The manured Pomegranate tree.

Mali Punicæ sive Granatæ fructus.
The fruite or Pomegranates.

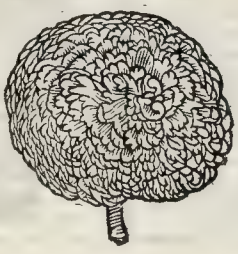
or huskes. Of one of these two double sorts, it is said that there is one that beareth white flowers, and another that hath them mixed with white and red.

Flore albo & flore v.

The Place and Time.

The manured kindes grow in *Spaine, Portugall, Italy,* and in other warme Countries, but with us preserved and housed with great care: and the wild kinde with much more: They flower very hardly with us, the first not untill *May*, and the other much later. 710.

a. *Malus Punica sylvestris sive Balaustium vastus.* The great double blossomed Pomegarnet tree.



The Names.

The Pomegarnet is called in Greeke ροιὰ and ροὰ, and by *Hippocrates* σίδα, in Latine *Malus Punica*, and *Malus Granata*, and the fruite *Malum granatum*, or *Punicum*, because it is thought that they were brought over from that part of *Africke*, where old *Carthage* stood, into that part of *Spaine*, which is now called *Granado*, and from thence called *Granatum*: The flowers of the tame kinde as *Dioscorides* saith are called *Cytini*, yet *Pliny* maketh the flowers of the wilde kinde to be called *Cytinus*, and the flowers both of tame and wilde to be *Balaustium*, but properly as I take it, *Cytinus* is the cup, wherein the flower, as well of the tame as wilde kinde doth stand, for unto their likenesse, both the flowers and seed vessels of *Asarum*, and the seede vessels of *Hyoscyamus* are resembled, and not unto the whole flower, and *Balaustium* is generally with us taken to be only the double flowers of the wilde kind: the rinde of the fruite is called in Greeke ῥοιδος and σίδιον, and so also *Psidium* and *Sidium* in Latine but generally *Malicorium* or *Cortex granatorum*: The greater double blossomed kinde is called *Balaustium Creticum* and *Cyprium*, because it groweth in both places, and the last is called *Romanum*. The *Arabians* call it *Kuman* and *Ruman*, the *Italians Melo granata*, and *Pomogranato*, the *Spaniards Granadas* and *Romanas*, the *French Grenadier* the tree, and *Pome de Grenade*, and *Migraine* the fruite, the *Germanes Granatoepffel*, the *Dutch Granaetappel*, and we in *English* Pomegranet or Pomegarnet.

The Vertues.

All the sorts of Pomegarnets breed good blood, but nourish little, and are helping to the stomacke, yet those that are sweete please best, but that they somewhat heate it and breede winde, and therefore forbidden in agues, because they breede choller: the sower doe binde, and are fit for an hot fainting stomacke, and stay casting, and provoke urine, and are somewhat offensive to the teeth and gummes, in the eating: those that are of a meane or winy taste, are indifferent to each part: the seedes within the fruite, or the rinde thereof doe binde very forcibly, either the pouther or the decoction taken, and stay casting, the bloody flixe, womens courses either red or white, the spitting of blood, and the running of the reynes; it is said also that they are good for the dropsie: the flowers worke the same effects: the fruite is good against the bitings of the Sea Hare, and the bitings of the Scorpion, and stayeth the immoderate longings of women with childe, the decoction of the rinde, or seedes of the fruite, with a little Syrope put to it, is good against Cankers in the mouth, and ulcers in the privy parts, the fundament, or any other part of the body, and is good against the rupture, it helpeth also the ulcers or running sores in the eares or nose, or rheumes in the eyes, to be dropped or injected, and fastneth loose teeth, destroyeth the flat wormes in the body, and helpeth to take away wens, or the like out-growings in the flesh: with the rinde of Pomegarnets instead of Gaules, or else with the Gaules also, is made the best sort of writing incke, exceeding the ordinary, both for blackenesse and durability.

CHAP. LXXX.

Prunus. The Plume tree.

OF Plummes there is so great variety, as I have shewed elsewhere, that it were but *actum agere* to repeate them here againe. I will therefore give you a generall description of the tree (I meane the manured kinde, for the wilde kinde which is our Blacke thorne or Sloe, is extant in another Classis of this Worke before) and that the fruite differeth in forme, colour and taste, one from another with the best properties they are serviceable unto. Vnto the Family of the Plummes belong both Apricockes, Peaches, and Nectarins, all of them being Plummes, but of severall kindes. I will therefore place the Apricocke in this Chapter as neerest to them, and the rest in the next Chapter following.

1. *Prunus vulgaris.* The ordinary Plumme tree.

The Plum tree for the most part riseth to be a great tall tree, whose body and armes are covered with a rugged barke, more or lesse, the younger branches being smooth in all: the leaves are somewhat long and broad, and rounder in most then those of Cherryes, yet differing much among themselves, some being longer, larger or rounder then others: the flowers are white and small, made of five leaves a peece: the fruite is very variable in forme, some being ovall, or Peare fashion, or Almond like, or round, in colour some being white or yellow, red, greene, or blacke: and in taste, some being soft and waterish, others firmer and not so moist, some sweete, some sower, and others of a meane taste betweene both, or harsh, or of a taste differing from all these, wherein is contained a small smooth flattish stone, with a white bitter kernell within it. Mr. *Tradescant* had a sort that bore double flowers, but perished, not long continuing with him. *Flore duplici.*

Prunus. The Plumme tree. *Armeniaca malus sive Precocia.* The Apricocke tree.

2. *Malus Armeniaca sive præcocia.* The Apricocke tree.

The Apricocke tree, if it ſtand by it ſelfe as a ſtandard tree, like other Plumme trees (which it ſeldomē doth in our Country, for that it would hardly beare fruite in that manner) will riſe to be as great as a Plumme tree, with great broad, and almoſt round leaves, but pointed at the ends and finely dented about the edges: the flowers are white and like the former but larger, the fruite that followeth is round, with a cleft or open furrow in the middle, ſomewhat like unto a Peach, of a pale yellowiſh colour on the outſide, as well as on the inſide, and a little reddiſh on a ſide in moſt, yet whiter in ſome, and of differing ſizes alſo, ſome ſmaller or greater; of a firmer or faſter cloſe ſubſtance then any of the Plummes; a ſmooth flattiſh ſtone in the middle, great or little, according to the fruite, which is ripe with, or before the earlier ſort of Plummes (and likely long before any of our earely ſorts were knowne in former times) which was the cauſe of the name, and a ſweete kernell within it, yet it is ſaid there is one that hath a bitter kernell, which I have not ſeene.

Nucleo amaro.

The Place and *Time.*

All the ſorts of them are planted, none of them growing naturally in our Country, and either in Orchards, for their private poſſeſſours, or in the Hedges, or other places of the Fields, Woods, or Parkes abroad, and flower before eyther Apple or Peare, and the Apricocke before any Plumme, by a moneth or more, and is ripe by St. *Iames* tide uſually, the other ſorts of Plummes comming on every one in their degree, ſome earlier, and ſome later.

The Names.

The Plume as it is thought is in Greeke the κοκκυμηλέα, of *Theophraſtus*, *lib.* 4. *c.* 3. and the fruite κοκκύμηλα, in Latine *Prunus* and *Prunum*, but I much doubt of it, becauſe beſide other things, not correſpondent, he ſaith the leaves doe alwayes abide on the tree. *Ingens Prunorum turba* ſaith *Pliny*, even in his time, but I thinke more then twice ſo many now. *Bellonius lib.* 2. *c.* 91. ſaith, that the *Damaſco* Plummes, that he ſaw dryed at *Damaſco*, were bigger then a Wallnut, of a firme ſubſtance, and ſweete taſte, a little tart, with a ſtone within it, rather long and flat, then thicke and round, and were deare ſold even there. The Apricocke is called μηλέα ἀρμενιάκη, πρωϊκόκκια and θερμαλέα, in Latine *Chryſomela. i. e. Mala aurea*, *Malus Armeniaca*, and *Præcocia* by all Authours, yet ſome call it *Baracocca*: The Plumme is called by the *Arabians Anas*, *Avas*, and *Hagias*, by the *Italians Prune*, and *Succine*, by the *Spaniards Prunas*, *Andrinas*, and *Amexcas*, by the *French Prunier*, and *Prunes*, by the *Germanes Pflumenboom*, by the *Dutch Pruymbonen*, and we Plummes. The Apricocke is called by the *Arabians Mex*, and *Mirmex* by the *Italians Armoniache*, *Moniache*, *Bachoce* and *Griſomele*, by the *Spaniards Albiricoques*, *Alvaricoques*, and *Albarchigas*, by the *French Abricot*, and *Carmaignoles*, by the *Germanes Sir Iohan Pfferſich*, and by us Apricocke.

The Vertues.

There is much diverſity in the faculty of Plummes, for ſome that arē ſwēete, doe moiſtēn the ſtomacke, and make

make the belly ſoluble, thoſe that are ſowre doe quench thirſt more, and binde the belly, yet they are all in ſome ſort cooling: the moiſter ſort and more wateriſh, doe ſooneſt corrupt in the ſtomacke, but the firmer doe nouriſh more, and offend leſſe taken plentifully, and thoſe are the fitteſt to be preſerved and kept all the yeare: but the dryed fruite, which are ſold at the Grocers, under the name of Damaske Prunes, doe ſomewhat looſen the belly, and being ſtewed are often uſed with the poorer ſort of people, both in health and ſickeneſſe to reliſh the mouth and ſtomacke, to procure an appetite, and a little to open the body, allay choller, and coole the ſtomacke: if a purging decoction with *Sena* Rubarbe, &c. be made for them to be ſtewed withall, it maketh them the more purging, and the more readily to be taken by thoſe that have weake ſtomackes; the leaves of the tree boyled in Wine, is good to waſh and gargle the mouth and throate, to dry the fluxe of rheume to the palate, gummes, or almonds of the throate: the gumme that commeth out of the trees, is good to breake the ſtone, and doth ſerve as a glew to faſten any thing withall: the ſaid gum or the leaves boyled in vinegar and applyed, killeth tetters, and ringwormes, The Apricocks have no uſe in Phyſicke that I know, but are wholly ſpent as a junket, eyther freſh and greene, or dryed preſerved or candid, to ſort with others, for the ſame purpoſe. Onely *Matthiolus* giveth us the uſe of the oyle, preſt out of the kernels of the ſtones, as the oyle of Almonds is made, to be good againſt the inflamed piles or hemorrhodes, the tumours or ſwellings of ulcers, the hoarſeneſſe of the voyce, the roughneſſe of the tongue and throate, and likewiſe the paines in the eares: five ounces ſaith he, of the ſaid oyle taken with one ounce of Muſcadine, driveth forth the ſtone, and helpeth the chollicke.

CHAP. LXXXI.

Malus Perſica. The Peach tree.

THe variety of Peaches is great, whereof the Nectarin is a kinde, which becauſe I have already declared them in my former Booke, I will onely here give you the deſcriptions of them in generall, and the ſpeciall uſes, as I ſaid in the laſt Chapter: but hereunto I muſt adjoyne another ſtrange tree of the Weſt Indies, which *Claſius* tooke to be the *Perſea* of *Theophraſtus*, *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, *Pliny*, and others, which how it doth agree, you ſhall underſtand.

1. *Malus Perſica vulgaris.* The ordinary Peach tree.

The Peach tree groweth not ſo great as the Apricocke, planted either by it ſelfe, or againſt a wall, but yet ſpreadeth branches reaſonable well, from whence ſpring ſmaller reddiſh twigges, whereon are ſet long and narrow greene leaves, dented about the edges: the bloſſomes are greater then of any Plumme, and of a light purple colour, after which followeth the fruite, round, and ſometimes as great as a reaſonable Pippin, eſpecially ſome; for ſome are much ſmaller then others, as alſo differing in colours and taſtes, as ruſſet, red or yellow, wateriſh, or firme, with a frize or cotton, all over, with a cleft therein like the Apricocke, and a rugged, furrowed great ſtone

Malus Perſica. The Peach tree.

Perſea arbor. The Laurell Peach.

withia it, and a bitter kernell within the ſtone. It ſooner waxeth old and decayeth then the Apricocke by much.

Amygdalo perſicus The All. mond Peach. There is another kinde of Peach, whereof *Camerarius* and *Tauhinus* in his *Matthiolus*, and *Geſner in hortis* make mention, whoſe kernels within the rugged ſtone is not bitter as others are, but ſweete like an Almond.

2. *Nuci perſica.* The Nectarin.

The Nectarin ſeldome groweth ſo great as the Peach, the body and elder boughes being ſomewhat whitiſh, and the younger branches very red, whereon grow long leaves, very like thoſe of the Peach: the bloſſome likewiſe is reddiſh, but hath ſmaller and narrower leaves, and the fruite that followeth is as round and great as a ſmall Peach, but ſmooth on the outſide, and not rough or cottony as the Peach, nor having any cleft, of differing colours and taſtes, ſome greene, others whitiſh or yellow, and ſome red more then others, all of them of a faſt firme ſubſtance, and more delicate then the Peach, but with ſuch a rugged ſtone as the Peach and a bitter kernell within it.

3. *Perſia arbor Cluſij* The Laurell Peach.

This ſtrange tree whereof *Cluſius* onely firſt made mention, is a reaſonable great tree, ſpreading pale greene branches, and faire ſtiffe greene leaves on them like unto the large Bay leaves, grayiſh underneath and ſome croſſe veines running through them, ſweete both in ſent and taſte, but a little tipticke and biting: the flowers are like thoſe of the Bay tree, and grow many, and thicke ſet together in tufts, at the ends of the branches conſiſting of ſix pale coloured leaves a peece, after which come fruite, at the firſt greene and like a plumme, but growing ripe is long and formed like a peare, of a blacke colour and pleaſant taſte, having a long and round kernell within it, of the faſhion of an heart, and of the taſte of a Cheſnut or Almond: this abideth alwayes greene, not looſing the leaves in Winter.

The Place and *Time.*

The two firſt are familiarly nourſed up in our Orchards and gardens through the Land, but from whence is their originall I cannot ſhew you: The laſt *Cluſius* ſaith was brought forth of the Weſt Indies, and planted in a monaſtery in *Spaine*, where he ſaith he onely ſaw one tree, and none any where elſe, yet he underſtood from Doctor *Tonar* at *Sivill*, that he had ſuch another growing with him: They all flower in the Spring and fructifie in Autumne.

The Names.

The Peach is called in Greeke Περσικὰ μῆλα and ῥόδακινα alſo by ſome, in Latine *Malus Perſica*, and *Rhodacina*, but not *Dodona*, as ſome would have it, to be derived from *Duracina*, for *Doracia* is diſtinguiſhed by *Paulus Ægineta*, from *Fracocia*, and *Armenia*, and by him made all three to be better then Peaches: neither is the Greeke *Doracia*, derived from the Latines *Duracina*, but rather *è contra*. The Nectarin is called by *Matthiolus* and *Caſalpinus*, *Nuciperſica*, becauſe it reſembleth the Wallnut in the round ſmooth outer rinde, and the Peach in the meate, ſubſtance and ſtone. *Anguilara* calleth it *Perſica nux*, by the ſame intention, and *Pliny Nuci prunum*. The laſt *Cluſius* maketh the queſtion, whether it be not the *Perſea* of *Theophraſtus lib.* 4. *c.* 2. or no, which *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, *Pliny*, and others, doe make mention of alſo, and which *Theophraſtus* deſcribeth to be a great and a faire tree, and moſt like unto the Peare tree, both in leaves flowers and branches, but that this hath an everlaſting leafe; it beareth much fruite, and is ripe at all times, the young ſtill follow the old; the fruite is of the bigneſſe of a Peare, long and like an Almond, and of a greene colour, it hath a ſtone within it, like a Plumme, but much leſſe, and of a ſofter ſubſtance, very ſweete, thus farre *Theophraſtus*. Now let me deſcant a little hereon, and compare them. Firſt, the leaves of *Perſea*, ſaith *Theophraſtus*, are moſt like unto the leafe of the Peare tree, and this ſaith *Cluſius*, is like unto the greateſt Bay leafe, the one is almoſt as broad as long, and the other twice as long as broad, beſides it is ſmall pointed, the flowers of *Perſea* are like the Peare tree, which are much larger then thoſe of the Bay, and doe not grow ſo many together as this doth, nor at the ends of the branches like this: the fruite of *Cluſius* is blace, of this greene, of that like a Peare, of this as bigge as a peare, but like an Almond, of this the ſtone is like a Plumme, of that like an Heart, which is round and not flat, as that plumme ſtone is, that hath ripe fruite onely in Autumne, this at all times of the yeare. And beſides all theſe, which are differences ſufficient to diſtinguiſh them. I doe not finde almoſt any plant, either herbe or tree growing in the Weſt Indies to be like unto thoſe that grow in *Europe*, the leſſer *Aſia*, or the hither part of *Africa*, and therefore by all probabilities, this of *Cluſius* cannot be that of *Theophraſtus*, yet this ſheweth an excellent judgement in *Cluſius* to referre this tree to that *Perſea*, but in any judgement this *Perſea* of *Theophraſtus* is moſt likely to be ſome kinde of *Myrobolane*, or elſe ſome other fruite not knowne to us. It was called ſaith *Cluſius* by them where he ſaw it, *Mamey*, but he was afterwards informed by Doctor *Tonar*, that it was not *Mamay*, but called *Aguacate*, by the Indians. Some have thought this *Perſea*, to be all one with the *Perſica arbor*, as *Palladius* calleth it, or *Malus Perſica* of *Dioſcorides*. Gaza tranſlating *Theophraſtus* in ſome places, rendereth it *Perſica*, and in others *Perſea*, as *Pliny* in one place alſo confoundeth them both together, although in another he diſtinctly ſpeaketh of *Perſea*, and ſeparateth it himſelfe from *Perſica*: but how much they differ one from another, the deſcriptions of both doth plainely declare to any: The Peach is called by the *Arabians Sauch* and *Grauch*, by the *Italians Perſiche*, by the *Spaniards Pexegos*, by the *French Peſches*, by the *Germans Pferſichbaum*, by the *Dutch Perſehoom*, and by us Peach.

The Vertues

Some are of opinion that the leaves of Peaches are of a cold quality, but *Galen* ſhēweth that the buds and leaves have an excellent bitter quality, that if they be bruiſed and laid on the belly, they will kill the wormes, and ſo will they be alſo, if they be boyled in Ale and drunke, and open the belly likewiſe, and alſo is a ſafe medicine to diſcuſe humours, being dryed; and the pouther of them ſtrewed upon freſh bleeding wounds, doth both ſtay their bleeding and cloſe them up: the flowers being ſteeped all night in a little Wine, ſtanding warme, ſtrained forth in the morning, and drunke faſting, doth gently open the belly, and move it downewards, and a Syrupe made of them by reiterate infuſions, as the Syrupe of Roſes is made is found to worke more forceably then that of Roſes, for that it provoketh vomitting, and ſpendeth wateriſh and Hydropicke humours, by the continuance the eof: the flowers condited or made into a conſerve, worketh to the ſame effect, the gumme or rather the liquour that droppeth from the tree being wounded is given in the decoction of Coltsfoote, unto thoſe that are troubled

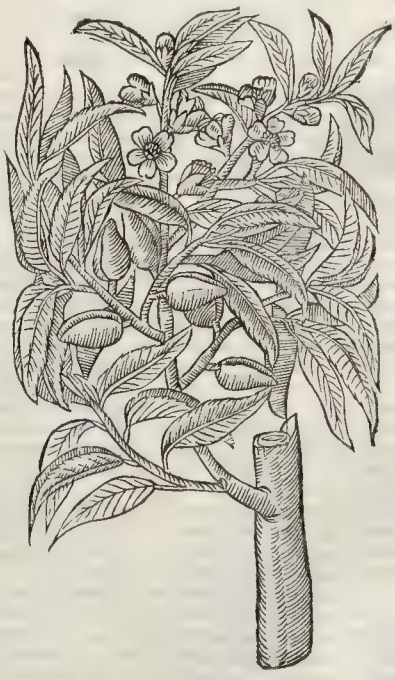
troubled with the cough or with ſhortneſſe of breath by adding thereto ſome ſweete wine, and putting ſome Saffron alſo therein, it is good for thoſe that are hoarſe, or have loſt their voyce, helpeth all the defects of the lungs and thoſe that vomit or ſpit blood. Two drammes thereof given in the juyce of Lemmons, or of Radiſh, is good for thoſe that are troubled with the ſtone it is ſaid ſome given in Plantaine or Purſlane water, ſtayeth the caſting or ſpitting of blood: the kernels of the ſtones doe wonderfully eaſe the paines and wringings of the belly, through winde or ſharpe humours, and are much commended to be effectuall to breake and drive forth the ſtone, which that they may the more powerfully worke, I commend this water unto you to drinke upon occaſion, three or foure ounces at a time. Take fifty kernels of Peach ſtones, and an hundred of the kernels of Cherry ſtones, a handfull of Elder flowers, freſh or dryed, and three pints of Muſcadine, ſet them in a cloſed pot, into a bed of Horſe dung for ten dayes, which afterwards ſtilled in glaſſe, with a gentle fire, keepe for your uſe: The milke or creame of theſe kernells being drawne forth, with ſome Verven water being applyed to the forehead and temples, doth much helpe to procure reſt and ſleepe to ſicke perſons wanting it: the oyle likewiſe drawne from the kernels doth the ſame being annointed, the ſaid oyle put into gliſters doth eaſe the paines of the chollicke proceeding from winde, and annoynted on the lower part of the belly doth the like, and dropped into the eares eaſeth the paines of them, the juyce of the leaves doth the like, killeth the wormes and ulcers in them, being alſo annoynted on the forehead and temples; it helpeth the Megrome and other paines in the head: If the kernels be bruiſed and boyled in vinegar untill they become thicke, and applyed to the head, or other places that have ſhed the haire, and are bald it doth marvellouſly procure the haire to grow againe. The Peaches themſelves being eaten, by reaſon of their ſweeteneſſe and moiſture, doe ſoone putrefie in the ſtomacke; and therefore *Galen* adviſeth that they be never taken after but before meate alwaies, ſo ſhall they make the reſt to paſſe away the more ſpeedily with them: or elſe taken after, they corrupt the reſt in the ſtomacke with themſelves. The Nectarin hath a firmer ſubſtance, and a more delectable taſte, for which it is moſt accepted, being of no uſe in Phyſicke that I know. The *Perſea* is not uſed with any.

CHAP. LXXXII.

Amygalus. The Allmond tree.

THE Almond is ſo like unto the Peach in every part thereof, and yet differing from it, that I can doe no leſſe then joyne it next, in a ſeverall Chapter, and although there are ſundry ſorts of ſweete Almonds, ſome great and ſome ſmall, others long and ſome ſhort; and a bitter kinde alſo, yet being in the whole ſurface, ſo like one unto another, that they can be diſtinguiſhed by no other thing then the Allmond, I will onely give you one deſcription, and ſhew you their differences herein, which I thinke ſhall be ſufficient. The Allmond tree groweth greater and higher then any Peach (and is therefore uſually planted by it ſelfe, and not againſt a wall, and never grafted that I have ſeene and knowne, that would take and abide, but is alwayes planted of a ſtone put into the ground, where you would have it to grow, for it hardly ſuffereth a tranſplanting) the body thereof becomming very great, whereby it ſheweth to be of long continuance, ſpreading greater armes and ſmaller branches, but brittle, with long narrow leaves on them, very like unto the Peach tree: the flowers are of a paler purple colour then the Peach bloſſomes, and not ſo bitter, and the fruite very like the Peach, for the outward forme, before it be ripe, but the outer rinde is a dry skinne without any cleft in it, or edible ſubſtance under it, as the Peach hath, and the ſhell under it is ſmooth and not rugged like it, and not ſo thicke a kernell within, being bitter in one kinde, which are ſmall like the *Barbery* Allmonds, and ſweete in all the reſt, whereof ſome are ſmall, and called *Barbery* Allmonds, others long and ſlender, and are called *Iordan* Allmonds, and others ſhort and broad, called *Valentia* Allmonds: it is obſerved that thoſe that grow in the Iſle of *Cyprus*, bend downe their heads, contrary to all in any other place.

Amygdalus. The Allmond tree.



The Place and *Time.*

They grow in all places planted, that I know, or can heare of in *Syria*, *Barbery*, *Turkie*, *Spaine*, *Italy*, and whereſoever, we have both the bitter and the ſweete of that ſort, that is, thicke and ſhort, growing in many places of our Land, and bloſſome earlier then the Peach of any ſort, and the fruite ripe alſo before them.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἀμυγδάλη, and the fruite ἀμυγδάλη and ἀμυγδάλον, in Latine *Amygdalus*, and the fruite *Amygdalum*, and *Amygdalinum*, ſome thinke that *Cato*

meant

meant these by the name of *Nuces Græcæ*, but yet some doe rather referre them to the Wallnuts. *Columella* maketh mention of *Nuces Græcæ*, *Iuglandes*, and *Amygdalæ*, as of three kindes, for many thinke the Almond was not knowne in *Italy* in *Cato* his time. *Pliny* out of *Theophrastus* setteth downe the way to make the bitter Almond tree to beare sweete Allmonds, and the sweete bitter: but with such fond conceits of alterations and transmutations are the workes of the ancients according to their Gentilisme too plentifully stored, which we know is contrary to the law, that God hath set in it selfe to preserve the kinde, and although there be not onely *luxus*, but *luxus naturæ*, as it hapeneth in many things, as in the Hermaphrodite, yet that altereth not the law of nature, and notwithstanding the example of the Mule. The *Arabians* call the fruite *Iauz Kauz* and *Lauzi*, the *Italians* *Mandole*, the *Spaniards Almendres*, the *French Amandes*, the *Germanes Mandelkern*, the *Dutch Amaudel*, and we in *English* Allmonds.

The Vertues.

The sweete Allmonds, are the pleasanter meate, formed into many fashions as every one liketh, but the bitter are the more physicall; the sweete are hot and moist in the first degree, the bitter are drying in the second: The sweete Allmonds blanched and dryed, that they may be made into pouther, and so taken by it selfe, or with other things helpeth to binde the loosenesse of the belly: the oyle of sweete Allmonds, mixed with the fine pouther of Sugar Candy is good for the dry cough, and for hoarsenesse, to take a little at once; the said oyle drunke either alone or with some Syrupe of Marsh Mallowes, is good for those that are troubled with the stone, to ease the paines, by opening and making slippery the passages thereof: It is used also by women in Childbed after their sore travell: being mixed with oyle of Tartar, it maketh a creame called *Lac Virginis*, that clenseth the skin, and lenyfieth the dryenesse or roughnesse, parched with the winde or otherwise: it is used also by it selfe or with other things, to annoint the stomacke for the cold: The pouther of the Allmond cakes, after the oyle is pressed from them, doth serve farre better then sope to clense the hands or skinne in any place, and to supple the parts and make them smooth: The greene fruite while they are very greene, are eaten to helpe the moist humours in the stomacke, and are eaten with pleasure by women with childe, and being preserved, are very delicate. The bitter Allmonds doe provoke urine, and womens courses, and helpe to mollifie the belly; they are good also taken with *Amylum* and Mintes, for the spitting of blood, and taken with water they are good for paines in the backe, and the inflammation in the lungs; or else taken with fine Turpintine, made into an electuary or licking medicine, with honey and milke, they are good for the obstructions of the liver, for the cough and the winde chollicke taking the quantity of a Hasell nut at a time: the oyle of bitter Almonds is effectuall to all the purposes aforesaid and doth more effectually clense the skin then that of sweete Almonds: it is also used for the noyse and deafenesse in the eares, to droppe thereof into them: the bitter Allmonds themselves beaten with oyle of Roses and Vinegar annointed on the temples, doe ease the paines in the head, and procureth sleepe and rest in hot agues, or phrensies: it doth mollefie the stiffenesse of the sinewes and joynts, and healeth the bitings of dogs and foule ulcers: if one doe eate five or sixe bitter Almonds before he fall into drinking company, it will keepe him from being overtaken more then the rest: and it is said that if they be given to a Foxe in his meate, it will kill him.

CHAP. LXXXIII.

Cerasus. The Cherry tree.

THere are as many sorts of Cherries almost as of plummes, the most whereof I have declared in my former Booke, but there are some other sorts both tall and low, that are not there mentioned, and are to be shewed in this place. And although I have there set forth, both the descriptions and figures in part of some that I doe here againe mention, both of the taller and lower sort, yet I also give you the figures of some there not set forth but described: the double repetitions being to shew the differences.

1. *Cerasus vulgaris.* The ordinary Cherry tree.

The Cherry tree riseth to a reasonable heighth and greatnesse, spreading well and somewhat thicke, the leaves are neere the plumme for forme, but somewhat longer in most, and dented about the edges: the flowers come forth two or three, or foure at the most at a place or joynt together, every one on his owne footestalke, consisting of five white leaves, with some threds in the middle, after which come round berryes, greene at the first, and red when they are through ripe, of a meane bignesse and pleasant taste, with a hard white small stone within it whose kernell is somewhat bitter, but not unpleasant. Some sorts are greater and pleasanter than others, some tart, some waterish, others firme, some red, others whiter.

2. *Cerasus Trapezuntina sive Laurocerasus.* The Bay Cherry, or Cherry Bay.

Because this tree beareth berryes very like to faire great blacke Cherryes, and a stone within them, like unto a Cherry stone; I thinke it is most worthy to be referred to this stocke or kindred of the Cherryes, howsoever formerly I set it among some kindes of Bayes. It sometimes groweth to be a faire great tree, spred into many branches, but usually with us it groweth as a shrubbe, shooting forth sundry greene branches, with goodly faire shining fresh greene leaves thereon, larger then any Bay leafe, the flowers are many and whitish, growing on a long cluster like unto the *Padus Theophrasti*, here also expressed, made of five leaves a peece, but much greater then they; after which commeth the fruite, being as large as any *Flanders*, and of a very blacke shining colour very sweete, with a round stone within them, very like unto a Cherry stone, this is taken to be the *Lotus secundus Theophrasti* by *Lugdunensis*, which may very well be.

3. *Cerasus racemosa putida Padus Theophrasti dicta.* The strange long cluster Cherry.

This tree as I said, is referred to the stocke or kindred of the Cherryes, although it doe not much resemble any of them. It groweth to be a great tree, whose body and greater branches are covered with a sad coloured barke, the younger branches being greene, whereon grow somewhat broad and short leaves, harder and more crumpled then any Cherry leafe, and dented about the edges: the flowers come forth at the joynts with the leaves in a long cluster many together, like those of *Laburnum*, the Beane Trefoile, but very small, and of a downy white

colour

1. *Cerasus vulgaris.*
The ordinary Cherry tree.

Chamacerasus Alpina repens.
The creeping dwarfe Cherry tree of the *Alpes.*

Cerasus avium racemosa.
The cluster birds Cherry tree.

Chamacerasus altera & Hungarica.
Another dwarfe Cherry, and one of *Hungary.*

Cerasus Americana sive de Baccalaos.
The Baccalaos, or new found Land Cherry.

2. *Cerasus Trapezuntina sive Laurocerasus.*
The Bay Cherry, or Cherry Bay.

3. *Cerasus racemosa putida Padus Theophrasti dicta.*
The strange long clusted Cherry.

4,5. *Machaleb Germanicum & Syriacus* The wild rocke Cherry of *Austria*, and perfuming Cherry of *Syria*.

6. Chamæcerasus montana Acaris folio.
The mountaine dwarfe Cherry.

7. Cerasus exotica rotundifolia Indica.
The ſtrange or Indian Cherrie.

colour, ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrong and ſweete, after which come the fruite, which are ſmall blacke round berryes no bigger then ſmall peaſe, with little ſubſtance upon them, and very ſmall ſtones within them, every one on a ſhort footeſtalke, but many together in a long cluſter, like the wilde cluſter or birdes Cherry, of an harſh taſte, and of an evill ſent while it is eating. The wood alſo ſmelleth ſtrong or not well, from whence came the name.

4. Machaleb Germanicum. The rocke wilde Cherry of *Auſtria*.

This riſeth ſometimes to the heighth of a reaſonable tree, on the branches whereof come forth certaine knots or knobs, and Cherry tree like leaves at them but leſſer, and from among them a ſmall long greene ſtalke, with eight or ten white flowers thereon, hanging in a cluſter, made of five leaves a peece, like unto the Cherry bloſſome with a long pointell in the middle, compaſſed with five white chives, tipt with pendents, purpliſh at the firſt, and yellow after, as ſweete as Hawthorne flowers, ſtanding in greene huskes, divided into five parts, after which come ſmall berryes no bigger then pepper cornes, and blacke on the outſide: at the ends of the branches grow ſuch like ſhining greene leaves as the other dented about the edges.

5. Machaleb Syriacum. The perfuming Cherry of *Syria*.

This *Machaleb* of the *Arabians* doth not grow to any bigneſſe, but with broad ſhort leaves like the Line tree, pointed at the ends and dented about the edges, the flowers are white, and the berryes blacke, having a ſmall ſtone within them like unto a Cherry ſtone, but leſſer, and a browniſh coted kernell within them, ſmelling hot and ſweete, yet bitter withall, which many perfumers doe uſe to mixe with other perfuming ſweetes.

6. Chamæcerasus montana Aceris folio. The mountaine dwarfe Cherry.

This dwarfe plant is reckoned alſo to the Cherryes, having broad leaves cut in or divided at the edges, reſembling thoſe of the Maple tree: the fruite is round and red like unto a Cherry, and therefore reckoned as one, two for the moſt part ſtanding together on a long ſtalke.

7. Chamæcerasus exotica rotundifolia Indica. The ſtrange or Indian Cherry.

This Exoticke Indian, hath ſtreight ſlender branches, with faire and ſomewhat broad leaves thereon, ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the Cherry tree, yet ſome rounder and not pointed at the ends, but all finely dented about the edges: the fruite is ſmall and red like a dwarfe Cherry.

The Place and *Time*.

The firſt kinde is alwayes planted in Orchards, where among divers other, it taketh up a roome. The ſecond in *Turkie*, or *Trabizond*, and planted firſt in *Italy*, at *Genoa*, in the Prince *Orias* Garden, where *Bellonius* firſt, with tedious travell found it, and was ſent from *Conſtantinople*, to *Matthiolus* and others. The third in ſome gravelly grounds in *Savoy*. The fourth, fifth and laſt, are expreſt in their titles, and the ſixth in *Lombardy*: And for the moſt part flower, and beare their fruite about the time that others of their ſort doe.

The Names.

The Cherry tree is called in Greeke κερασος, and the fruite κερασια, in Latine *Ceraſus* and *Geraſa*. *Athenæus* writeth

writeth, and so doth *Pliny*, that the Cherry was not knowne in *Italy*, before the warre with *Mithridates* King of *Pontus*, and that *Lucius Lucullus* after he had overthrowne him, brought it from *Cerasumta* in *Pontus*, into *Italy*, and gave it the name *Cerasum*, from the place he had it. The second is called by the *Turkes Trebizonda Curmasi*, that is, *Dactylus Trapezuntica*, but by *Bellonius* first, as I take it, *Laurocerasus*, and *Cerasus Trapezuntina*. *Dalechampius* tooke it to be *Lotus Africana*, but *Clusius* contesteth there-against. The third is taken by *Dalechampius* to be the *Padus* of *Theophrastus*, which *Clusius* taketh, or mistaketh rather, to be the *Cerasus avium*, or *racemosa vulgo herbariorum*, which is quite another tree, as I have shewed among the other sort of Cherryes, and *Bauhinus* followeth him therein, making them both one. The *Burgonians* about the River of *Seine*, doe call it *Pudis*, (from whence it is likely *Dalechampius* tooke the name, to come neere to *Padus*) and take it for a kinde of wilde Cherry, as the cluster Cherry is, and in the long clustering of the flowers and fruite together very like it, and because the wood smelle h strong, the *Savoyans* call it *Putier*, as also *Cerisier blanc*. *Lugdunensis* doth much confound this with the *Guajacum Pavavinum* of *Fallopius*, taking them to be all one, as also with the *Lotus secunda* of *Dioscorides*, and the *Dios pyros* of *Theophrastus*, and the *Faba Græca* of *Pliny*, without all knowledge whereof he wrote as it seemeth. It came to me out of *Italy*, by the name of *Laurus regia*, but is most usually now called *Laurocerasus*, and in *English* as it is in the title. The fourth is most likely to be the *Cerasus sylvestris* of *Tragus*, and the *Mahaleb*, or *Mucaleb* of *Clusius*, and the *Petrocerasus*, or *Chamacerasus petræa* of *Gesner*, which *Bauhinus* foulely confoundeth with *Matthiolus* his *Mahaleb*, and the *Chamacerasus Syriaca* of *Gesner*, which is the true *Mahaleb* to be both one, when as this fifth onely is the true kinde, as the sweete smelling fruite doth plainely declare, besides the diversity of the tree, as is before declared. The sixt came as a rarity from the Indies, whereof no more can as yet be said. The last is onely remembred by *Gesner* in *hortis*, and by *Lugdunensis*, who saith that *Gesner* sent a branch thereof to *Dalechampius*, by the name of *Chamacerasus montis Generosi*. The *Arabians* call the Cherry, *Sarasie*, the *Italians Ciregie*, the *Spaniards Cerezas*, and *Guindas*, the *French Cerises*, and *Guines*, the *Germanes Kirsen*, and *Kirschen*, the *Dutch Kriken*, And we in *English* Cherry.

The Vertues.

Cherryes as they are of divers tastes, so they are of divers qualities, the sweete are more lubricke, and passe through the stomacke and belly more speedily, but are of little nourishment, the tart or sowre are more pleasing to an hot stomacke, and procure an appetite to meate, and helpe to cut tough flegme, and grosse humours, but when these are dryed, they are more binding the belly then being fresh, and doe give a fine rellish to broths and drinkes wherein they are boyled; being cooling in hot diseases, and welcome to the stomacke, and provoke urine; The Gum of the Cherry tree dissolved in Wine, is good for a cold cough, and hoarsenesse of the throate: helpeth to give one a better colour in the face, sharpeneth the eye-sight, stirreth up an appetite, and helpeth to breake and expell the stone: the blacke Cherryes being bruised with the stones and distilled, the water thereof is much used to breake the stone, expell the gravell, and breake the winde: the true *Mahaleb* of *Syria*, was mistaken by *Serapio* to be the *Phyllyrea* of *Dioscorides*, when as the properties are much differing, for *Mahaleb* doth heate and mollifie, even by the testimony of *Mesues* and *Rasis*, and as *Avicen* saith, doth clense, attenuate and resolve and ease paines: The oyle drawne from the kernels, doth much more ease the paines in the bowels and backe, being annoynted, then the kernels themselves which some use for the said purpose, and for soundings, and faintings, to be taken with Mede or honyed water, and doe helpe the chollicke and stone in the kidneyes, kill the wormes in the belly, and provoke urine also.

CHAP. LXXXIV.

Cornus. The Cornell tree.

THe Cornell is divided into male and female; the male is of two sorts, one bearing red berryes like Cherries, and another whitish: the female hath no diversity.

1. *Cornus mas fructu rubro.* The male red Cornell tree.

The Cornell or Cornellian Cherry tree groweth to be a reasonable tall and great tree, the body and branches are covered with a rugged barke, and the younger smooth, whereon grow smooth leaves, and plaine, not dented at all about the edges, the flowers are many small yellow tufts, as it were short threds set together, which come forth before any leafe, and so fall away likewise, before the leaves appeare much open: the fruite are somewhat long round berries, of the bignesse of small Ollives, with a small hard stone within them, like unto an Ollive stone, reddish when they are ripe, somewhat like a Cherry, of a reasonable pleasant taste, somewhat austere withall: the wood is hard like an horne, and groweth slowly. Of this kinde *Clusius* maketh another sort, with redder berries, little differing in any thing else: and another that groweth low, but yet hath beene observed upon the transplanting to grow much greater.

Fructu magno rubro hamula.

2 *Cornus mas fructu albo.* The white male Cornell tree.

This other Cornell differeth not from the first in any other more notable matter then in the fruit, which becommeth not so red, but whitish when it is ripe.

3. *Cornus femina,* The Dogge berry or Gatten tree.

This never riseth to be a tree of any bulke or body with us (but *Clusius* saith that he saw in the Woods of *Austria*, as bigge trees hereof as of the male, and *Bellonius* saith the same *lib. 1. c. 56*) but usually abideth as an hedge bush with many pithy strong twiggy stemmes rising from the roote, of a browne colour and the sprigges more reddish, with a pith within them like unto Elder, having leaves thereon somewhat like the former, but a little shorter and broader, standing upon reddish footestalke, and the middle rib reddish likewise, the flowers are white and stand at the end of the branches, many growing together in a tuft or umbell, upon reddish footestalkes which turne into small berries, green at the first, and shining blacke when they are ripe, of a most unpleasant bitter taste provoking casting.

The Place and *Time.*

The first is found wild in many places of *Germany*, and the other sorts hereof also, but the second is more

rare

1. *Cornus mas fructu rubro.*
The male red Cornell tree.

3. *Cornus fœmina.*
The Dogge berry or Gatter tree.

rarē, the laſt growēth in every Country of the Land, ſerving for a hedge buſh; the firſt flowreth very earely, as is before ſaid, in *March*, and ſometimes in *February*, the fruitē is ripe in *Auguſt*. The laſt flowreth not untill *May*, and the fruite ripeneth not untill *September* be well over.

The Names.

The firſt is called in Greeke κρανεία in Latine *Cornus* and *mas*, to diſtinguiſh it from the other, which is called by *Theophraſtus* θηλυκρανεία *Cornus fœmina*. There is much doubt and queſtion among many of our later Writers, about this female Cornell (for of the male there is no doubt, all calling it *Cornus mas*, or *ſativa*,) whether it ſhould be the *Virga Sanguinea* of *Pliny*, or the *Hartriegell* of *Tragus*, or his *Faulbaum*, ſome referring it to the one, ſome to the other, but the generall tenet of the moſt is, that in moſt things it anſwereth both to the *Thelycrania* of *Theophraſtus*, and may well enough agree with the *Virga ſanguinea* of *Pliny*: *Cordus* calleth it *Pſeudocrania quaſi falſa Cornus*, and *Dodonæus*, beſides that he calleth it *Cornus fœmina*, taketh it to be the *Opulus Columellæ*. *Bellonius* ſaith in the 56. Chapter of his firſt Booke of Obſervations, that he found that ſhrub, which the *French* in imitation of the Latines call *des Sanguins*, and the auncient Greeke *Cornus fœmina*, betweene *Philoppos*, and *Bucephala* to be little inferiour unto our greateſt male Cornellian trees, thereby eſteeming them to be both one: The *Italians* as *Matthiolus* ſaith, call it *Sanguineo*, and *Sanguinello*, but whether it be *Tragus Hartriegel*, we are not well aſſured, for he ſaith that the wood thereof is ſo hard that it can very hardly be bored, and therefore ſerveth for many Country inſtruments, and long laſting for the hardneſſe, which we can not ſay ſo of this; we for the moſt part call it the Dogge berry tree, becauſe the berries are not fit to be eaten, or to be given to a dogge. I heare they call this in the North parts of the Land, the Gatter tree, and the berries Gatter berries, yet ſome ſay they call the *Enomymus* ſo.

The Vertues.

The male Cornell is a fruite very good and wholeſome, pleaſant with the auſterity, and helping to binde the belly ſubject or moleſted with a laske: both leaves and buds ſaith *Galen*, doe dry exceedingly, and therefore are good to ſoder up great wounds in ſtrong bodies, but not ſo fit in ſmall cuts, and more tender perſons, becauſe it dryeth too much in ſuch caſes: The Conſerve made of the fruite, is of eſpeciall uſe in all fluxes both in man and woman, the liquour that commeth out of the leaves or ſtalkes, being heated with an iron, that the iron touch them not, is good to heale tetters, and ringwormes. The Female Cornell or Dogge berry, is put to no uſe that I know, yet *Matthiolus* ſaith that the people in *Italy*, by boyling the berries, make an oyle that ſerveth for their Lampes. If one that is cured of the biting of a madde dogge, ſhall within one twelve moneth after touch the *Cornus fœmina*, or Dogge berry tree, or any part thereof, the diſeaſe will returne againe. *Sckinkins obſervation.*

CHAP. LXXXV.

Lotus: The Lote or Nettle tree.

ALthough divers Authours have publiſhed ſundry trees, under the name of *Lotus*, as *Injuba*, *Laurocerasus*, and many others, yet there is knowne unto us but one true kinde, that is called *Lotus*, the Lote or Nettle tree, yet I thinke not amiſſe to joyne two or three other plants, which may not unfitly be referred to it.

1. *Lotus ſive Celtis arbor.* The Lotē or Nettle trēe.

The true Lote or Nettle tree groweth to a great heighth, whoſe body and elder branches are covered with a ſmooth darke greene barke, the younger being more greene, whereon grow ſomewhat rough or hard leaves, long pointed, and ſomewhat deepely dented about the edges, like unto a Nettle leafe, of a darke greene colour, and often grow yellow toward Autumne: the flowers ſtand here and there ſcattered on the branches, after which come round berries like unto Cherries, hanging downewards upon long footeſtalkes greene at the firſt, whitiſh afterwards, and reddiſh when they are full ripe, but blackiſh if they be ſuffered to hang too long on the branches, of a pleaſant auſtere taſte, with an hard round ſtone within them. There is ſaid by *Theophraſtus*, if this be his firſt *Lotus*, to be another ſort without ſtones, whereof Wine was made, that would not laſt above two or three dayes.

Sine oſſi-culis.

2. *Arbor Guajacana ſive Guajacum Patavinum.* The Indian Date Plumme tree.

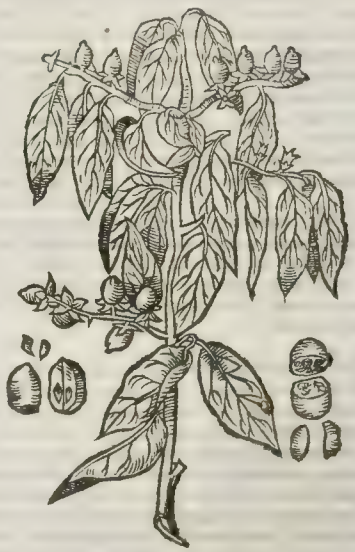
The Indian Lote tree groweth great, with a ſmooth darke greene barke, ſhooting forth many large boughes, and ſlender green branches, beſet with faire and ſomewhat broad green leaves, ſomewhat like unto the leaves of the Cornell tree, but larger, without any dents on the edges, the flowers grow along on the branches, cloſe ſet unto them, without any or with a very ſhort footeſtalke under them; conſiſting of foure greene leaves, as the huske, and foure other within, of a darke purpliſh red colour, the fruite that followeth ſtandeth in the middle of the ſaid huske, cloſing it round at the bottome, and is greene at the firſt, and very harſh, but red and round when it is ripe, and ſomewhat like a Plumme, with a ſmall point at the head, and then of a reaſonable pleaſant taſte or relliſh, wherein in the hotter climates, but ſeldome in ours or not with me, are contained thicke and flat browne griſtely ſeedes or kernels, ſomewhat like unto the kernells of *Caſſia Fiſtula*, which may be ſomewhat eaſily cut with a knife.

3. *Guajacum Patavinum anguſtifolium.* The Indian Date Plumme tree with narrow leaves.

This differeth little from the laſt, either in ſtemme or fruite, but onely in the leafe, which is longer and larger then it.

Lotus arbor.
The Nettle tree.

2. *Guajacum Patavinum.*
The Indian Date Plumme tree.



4. *Piſt unia*

3. *Guaiacum Patavinum angustioribus foliis.*
The Indian Date Plumme tree with narrower leaves.

4. *Pisshanin Virginianum.*
The Virginian Date Plumme or Pishamin.

4. *Pishamin Virginianum.* The *Virginia* Date Plumme or *Pishamin.*

This other kinde, which differeth but little from the second (if it be not all one with it, or at least a greater sort, whereof I am more then halfe perswaded, they doe so neere agree together) hath growne also with me, raised from the kernell were sent with the fruite out of *Virginia*, and grew in a short time to be of seven or eight foote high (which upon removing perished) but there groweth to be a great tree, whose wood is hard and brittle, and somewhat whitish, but covered with a thin darke green barke: the branches are many and slender, with a thinner grayish barke on them, whereon are set many faire broad greene leaves, without any dent on the edges, and very like unto the former. It hath not borne flowers or fruite in our Country that I can heare of as yet with any, but the fruite as it came to us, was in forme and bignesse like a Date, covered with a blackish skinne set in a huske of foure hard leaves very firme like a Date, and almost as sweete, with three or foure great flat thicke kernels within them, very like unto the former, but larger by the halfe.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth in *Italy* in divers places naturall as it is said: but in many especiall places there, and in *Provence* of *France*, and *Mompelier*, growne great trees, and so also in some places with us: The second came to me from *Italy*, by Master Doctour *John More*: and groweth now in my Garden, but came as it is said out of the West Indies, for *Daiechampius* had it from *Florence*, where they called it *Uva d'India*, and planted it about *Lyons* in *France*: The last as I said came from *Virginia*: The first flowreth earlie, and ripeneth the fruite also sooner then the last.

The Names.

The Lote tree is called in Greeke λωτὸς δένδρον, and so in Latine *Lotus arbor*, to distinguish it from all the other kindes of *Lotus herba*, which are very many. The first is the *Lotus* of *Dioscorides*, which *Pliny* calleth *Lotus Celtis*, and supposed to be the first *Lotus* of *Theophrastus*, which grew in an Island called *Lotophagia Insula*, or *Pharis*, but now called *Garbis*: as also in *Africa*, where as *Theophrastus* saith, the army of *Ophellus* passing to *Carthage*, were fed with the fruite of this tree for many dayes, they or the people where they grew most abundantly, being called *Lotophagi*, Lote eaters, whereof *Homer* also *lib. 9. Odyss.* speaketh that *Ulysses* followers so liked the sweete fruite that they could not be driven from them without blowes, to their shippes againe, (yet some referre this narration to the *Zizipha*) And is generally called *Lotus Celtis* or *arbor*, by all Writers, which *Guilandinus* saith the *Italians* call *Bagolaro*; and *Anguilara Arbor del perlaro*, and *Perlaro*. The *French Micocoulier*, and *Cacavia* by the *Candiots*, as *Bellonius* saith. *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* make mention of another sort of this *Lotus*, without stones, whereof was made a kinde of Wine, that would not endure above two or three dayes, which fruite is as yet unknowne in these dayes. The second is called *Guajacum Patavinum Fallopii* by *Gesner in hortis*, and *Lobel*, who also taketh it to be the *Lotus vera Theophrasti*, who are both in an errour, *Fallopius* that tooke it for

Guajacum, and *Lobel* that taketh it for *Lotus vera*. *Matthiolus* calleth it *Pseudolotus*, and saith that it came from *Angerius de Busbecke*, who sent it from *Constantinople* by the name of *Dactyli ex Trapesonda dulces*, but assuredly either *Busbecke* or *Matthiolus* were deceived therein, a contrary fruit being given them under that name, for the name agreeth not with his description, which is indeed the description of this *Guajacum*, for by that name of *Trabison Curmesi Dactylus ex Trapezunte*, hath the *Lauroceraſus* beene sent from *Constantinople*, as both *Camerarius* and *Clusius* doe set it downe, which is much differing from this. *Camerarius* and *Bellonius* calleth it *Guajacana*, *Cesalpinus Ermolinus*, who also taketh it to be the *Tuberum alterum genus Plinij*. *Lugdunenſis* as I said before, taketh it to be the *Diospyros* of *Theophraſtus*, *lib.3.c.13.* and the *Faba Græca* of *Pliny*. *Matthiolus* calleth the third *Lotus Africana altera*, or *Loti Afriane ſpecies*. The last hath the name in the title, as it came to us, and for the likeneſse I doe set it with them, if as I said it be not the very same: and is also likely to be the *Loti Africane altera ſpecies*, as the figure thereof plainely sheweth.

The Vertues.

The berries of the Nettle tree doe binde the belly: and the shavings of the wood made into a pouther and drunke, or boyled in Wine or water and drunke, helpeth women that are troubled with the abundance of their courses, and the laskes of the belly also: the same decoction maketh the haire to become yellow, and stayeth the falling of them. The fruite of the other while they are greene and unripe are so harsh as they are able to draw their mouthes awry that shall eate them, but when they are full ripe are reasonable sweet and pleasant: but what other property they have, I have not yet understood.

CHAP. LXXXVII.

Lentiſcus. The Masticke or Lentiske tree.

THe *Arbores reſiniferæ*, come next to be entreated of, that is, those trees that beare Rosin-like Gummes, which are divided into two sorts, that is, into those that beare berries, and those that beare Cones. The berry bearing trees are these *Oxycedrus*, the prickely Cedar, *Cedrus Lycia*, the Cypresse like Cedar, the greater and the lesser, *Sabina utraque*, both sorts of Sabine. *Iuniperas major*, the greater Iuniper tree, of all which I have before in this worke spoken, some adde *Taxus* the Yew tree, but I see no reason for it. There remaine some others to be intreated of, and the Masticke tree first, whereunto I thinke meete to joyne two other strange trees of the West Indies, which are referred hereunto for their likeneſse; the rest of them which are the Turpintine tree, the Balsame tree, the Storax tree, and the Dragon tree shall follow each in their order.

1. *Lentiſcus.* The Masticke tree.

The Masticke tree groweth like a tree, if it be suffered to grow up, and often also riseth but as a shrubbe, whose body and branches are in colour alike, that is of a reddish colour, tough and gentle: and doe somewhat bend downe their ends, whereon grow winged darke greene leaves consisting of foure couple, each of the bigneſse of the large Myrtle leafe, standing one against another, without any odde one at the end, with a reddish circle about their edges, and some reddish veines on the underside also, smelling sweete and abiding greene alwayes on the bushes, the flowers grow in clusters at the joynts with the leaves, being small, and of a pale purplish greene colour, and after in their places stand small blackish berryes, of the bigneſse of Pepper cornes, with a hard blacke shell under the outer skin, and a white kernell within, it beareth besides these berries certaine hornes, with a certaine cleare liquour in them, which turneth into small flyes, that flye away: it giveth also a cleare white gumme in small droppes, when the stockes are wounded in sundry places, which is gathered with great care and attendance.

2. *Lentiſcus Peruana.* The Indian Masticke tree.

This Indian Masticke groweth as high as any high Masticke tree, spreading long and pliant branches, bending downeward, covered with a tough reddish barke, set with long winged leaves, made of many leaves, set by couples, with an odde one at the ends, of a sad greene colour, and a white ribbe in the middle, with rugged veines transversing them, conspicuous underneath, being plaine and not dented about the edges, and being bruised have a vile sent: the flowers come forth in sparsed tufts together on a stalke, an handbredth long, consisting of five small white pointed leaves a peece, after which succeed small round berries, like those of the former Masticke tree upon short footestalkes, of the bigneſse of Pepper cornes, greene at the first, red after, and blacke being ripe, and as sharpe and hot in taste as Pepper, somewhat oylie, covered with a thin skinne, and the inward kernell of a very sharpe sent and taste. We have had a cleare white gumme in great lumpes or peeces brought us from some of our *English* plantations in the West Indies, which they called Masticke, and in the chewing was tenacious like Masticke, whether the tree from whence it was taken was answerable to this or the next, we are not certaine, because there was no relation sent thereof unto us with it.

3. *Lentiſci Peruani ſimilis Molle dicta.* The Indians Molle.

Clusius maketh mention of a tree called Molle, received from the West Indies, which as he saith might be the same with the former and differing but in age, but because there seemeth manifest difference betweene them, I thought good to sever them, and shew you it with this description that he hath given it. There rose saith he, two small plants, with the worthy Signiur *Iohn Brancion*, at *Mechlin*, from seedes that were called Molle by the West Indians, but perished by the extremity of the Winter, the third yeare after they sprang up: but the stems of them being young, were of a darke greene colour, with divers small ash-coloured spots thereon, the leaves were winged like those of the Ash, but much smaller, of a darke greene colour, dented about the edges, and the end leafe longest, yeelding a white, thicke, and glutinous sweete milke when they are broken, and being bruised smell like Fennell, having an astringent taste: it gave no flowers, but *Lobel* sheweth the flowers were yellow, but the berries that were sowne and sprung, were as bigge almost as Pepper cornes, covered with a reddish skin, and clustering together like unto a small cluster of Grapes: the gumme hereof is said to be sweete in smell.

The

1. *Lentiscus.* The Mastick tree.

2,3. *Lentiscus Peruana & Molle Clusij serratis foliis.*
The Indian Mastick tree and the Indian Molle somewhat like it.

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth as well in *Provence* of *France* as in divers places of *Italy*, and in *Candy* also, and in many places of *Græcia*, but yeeldeth little gumme there, but especially in the Isle of *Chio*, now called *Sio*; they tend, pruine, and manure it with as great paines and care, as others doe their Vines, which goeth beyond them in the profit of the gumme: It floweth in *Aprill*, and the berryes ripen in *September*, and not at severall times, as these Verses of *Aratus* would intimate.

Jam vero semper viridis semperque gravata
Lentiscus, triplici solita est grandescere fœtu.
Ter fruges fundens, tria tempora monstrat arandi.

As it is there set downe. The second was brought from *America*, and grew, as *Banhinus* relateth it, in Cardinall *Columna* his Garden at *Rome*, where it grew great, which also as it is likely was the same that *Clusius* saith *Everardus Verstius* saw there, and as he saith likewise Doctor *Tovar* of *Sivil* in *Spaine*, sent him such like branches with the unripe fruite in clusters to see, but as he saith, called Molle by *Tovar*; *Lobel* also exhibiteth a branch hereof with the next that is dented, at the beginning of his tractate *de Balsamo*: *Clusius* himselfe also having gained a branch hereof from some place not specifyed, setteth it downe as taken from a tree growne old. The last is mentioned likewise by *Clusius* in his Annotations upon *Monardus*, to grow as all the Chronicles, or Writers of the West Indians say, in all the Vallies and Champion grounds of *Peru*, and especially *Cieza*. *Petrus de Osma* also in his Letter to *Monardus* saith it grew at *Lima* in *Peru*.

The Names,

The Mastick tree is called in Greeke σχῖνος (not σχοῖνος) which is *Iuncus odoratus*)*quasi* σχιστὸς *fissilis quod facile & frequenter in dentiscalpia findatur*, and the berries σχῖνοι and not σχοῖνοι, as some coppies have it, in Latine *Lentiscus a foliorum lentore fortasse* by which name all Authours call it, and the gumme *Resina Lentiscina*, and *Mastiche*, and *Mastix* by some, by the *Arabians Gluten Romanum*; *Dioscorides* maketh mention of a greene gumme as well as a white, and *Galen* of a blacke sort that was of *Egypt*, both which are not knowne in these dayes: in *Candy* and some other places, their trees yeeld a yellowish bitter Mastick, but no where so good, and so plentifull in all the world, as in the Isle of *Sio* in the *Egean* Sea: there is another sort of Mastick which is called *Acanthice*, or *Spinalis* as *Gaza* translateth it, because it is gathered from a prickly thistle, as I have shewed among the Thistles, in the Chapter of *Chamæleon* and *Carlina*. In former times our Apothecaries shops were furnished with no other *Xylobalsamum*, then the sprigs of *Lentiscus*, I would the errour might not be continued: The second is called Molle by *Tovar*, as I said before, and by *Clusius* in his *Cure posteriores*; but by *Banhinus Lentiscus Peruana*, and following *Clusius* saith, that it beareth the leaves according to the growth, being dented while it is young, and without dents growing older, which how dissonant me thincks this is to reason, in this plant let others judge upon my judgement, & the forme of the growing the one from the other, for the one that is

dented hath an end leafe, bigger and longer then all the reſt, which ſheweth I am perſwaded a manifeſt difference in *ſpecie*, from this that is not dented, for I cannot be perſwaded that any plant, ſhould ſo much differ in forme from it ſelfe in the time of age and youth. The laſt is alſo as I ſhewed called Molle by the Indian Writers, whoſe ſent is like Fennell, when as the other is not ſo, and is for the likeneſſe referred to the *Lentiſcus Peruana* by *Bauhinus* in his *Matthiolus*, &c. following *Cluſius* therein, to be both one, & by *Lobel* joyned with the former and the *Balſamum verum*, making it to agree with the properties therof in many things, *Baptiſta Ferrarius* alſo in his *Flora* mentioneth it by the name of *Tereanithus anguſtifolia* pag. 372. citing the third Book, and 15. Chapter of that great Book of the Weſt Indian plants, beaſts, &c. begun to be Printed more then twenty yeares ago at *Rome*, whoſe title is *Theſaurus rerum medicarum nove Hiſpane*, &c. The *Arabians* call the Lentiske tree *Darn*, the *Italians Lentiſco*, the *Spaniards Mata* and *Arveria*, the *French Lentiſque*, and thoſe of *Narbone Reſtiucle*, the *Germanes Maſtichaum*, the *Dutch Maſtickboom*, and we in *Engliſh* the Lentiske or Maſticke tree.

The Vertues.

The Lentiske tree is binding in the ſecond degree, or in the beginning of the third. and temperately hot: all the parts thereof are binding, that is, both roote and branch, both barke and leafe, both fruite and gumme, and doe binde and ſtop all fluxes, and ſpittings or caſtings of blood, and is good to ſtrengthen a weake ſtomacke, and helpe the falling downe of the mother or fundament: the decoction fomented, healeth up hollow ſores, and ſodereth broken bones, faſteneth looſe teeth, and ſtayeth creeping ſores, and doth as much as *Acacia* or *Hypociſtis*, and even the juyce of the leaves is as good a ſubſtitute for *Acacia* as any other: the oyle that is preſſed out of the berries, helpeth the itch, the leproſie and ſcabbes, both in men and beaſts: the gumme Maſticke doth binde and ſtay fluxes in like manner taken any way in pouther; or if three or foure graines be ſwallowed whole at night when you goe to bed, it not onely eaſeth all paines in the ſtomacke, but keepeth it from the like afterwards, the pouther of Maſticke with Amber and Turpinte is good againſt the running of the reines, and for both whites and reds in women: the pouther thereof mixed with Conſerve of red Roſes, helpeth to ſtay the deſtillations of thinne rheume on the lungs, cauſing a continuall cough and ſpitting of blood, and if ſome white Francumſenſe in pouther be mixed with it alſo, it worketh the more effectually, the ſame alſo comforteth the braine, procureth an appetite to meate in moiſt fluxible ſtomackes, ſtayeth caſtings, and maketh a ſweete breath: the ſame being heated in Wine, and the mouth, gummes, and teeth waſhed therewith, clenſeth and faſteneth the corruption, and looſeneſſe both of gummes and teeth: it is alſo much uſed in ſalves and plaiſters, to mundifie and heale ulcers, and ſores, to ſtay the fretting fluxes of humours to them, to dry them up, and to fill up the hollowneſſe: it ſtrengthneth and bindeth alſo the parts, whereunto it is applyed, and comforteth the aking joynts and ſinews wonderfully. The oyle that is made of Maſticke by infuſion and ebullition, *ſecundum artem Pharmaceuticam*, is ſingular good in all the aforeſaid diſeaſes, moderately comforting, mollifying and binding, and is effectuall againſt all the aforeſaid diſeaſes of the mother, againſt all paines in the belly, colon the chollick, and the ſtomacke, the hardneſſe of tumours, and the paines of the joynts and ſinewes, it likewiſe comforteth the braine, and ſtrengtheneth both the liver and heart, but one droppe of the pure Chymicall oyle drawne from Maſticke is more effectuall then one ounce of the former oyle, for it deſerveth more commendations then is given it. The effects of the Indian Molle is recorded by thoſe have written of it firſt, that of the berries, they make a wholeſome kinde of Wine or drinke being boyled with water, and according to the boyling of them either vinegar or honey: the decoction of the leaves is good to helpe cold griefes, and applyed warme to woundes after cloathes be dipped therein helpeth their cure more ſpeedily, the pouther of the barke alſo of the tree, ſtrewed or caſt into them doth clenſe, ingender fleſh, and heale them quickely and perfectly: with the decoction alſo of the barke, the ſwellings and paines of legges and thighs, are much comforted and helped; the ſaid pouther of the barke doth helpe to faſten looſe teeth, and looſe gummes, and of the wood is made fine and good toothpickes: the gumme diſſolved in milke and dropped into nhe eyes taketh away the dimneſſe or miſtineſſe of them.

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

Tere binthus. The true Turpine tree.

ALthough *Bauhinus* in his *Pinax* doth make three ſorts of Turpintine trees, taking his ground from *Rauwolfius* who maketh two ſorts beſides the ordinary one, yet I am of *Cluſius* his opinion that the greater ſort is the *Terebinthus Indica* of *Theophraſtus*, which is the Piſtake tree mentioned before, ſo that the other two ſorts we hold well to be differing Turpintines with other good Authours, and to be here deſcribed unto you: yet we doe not intend to diſtinguiſh them by *mas* and *famina*, as *Theophraſtus* doth, that the male is barren, and the female fruitefull, the one bearing red berryes which come not to ripeneſſe, and the other greene at the firſt, red afterwards, and blacke, and of the bigneſſe of a Beane when they are ripe: but *Cluſius* ſaith, that enquiring diligently thereafter, he could heare of no ſuch differences, unleſſe it may be ſaid to be a difference when ſome fruite trees bring their fruite to ripeneſſe, when others are empty or idle, by ſome caſualty or ill ſtanding: but by the leaves, the one bearing broader and the other narrower leaves.

1, *Terebinthus latifolia.* The broader leafed Turpintine tree.

This Turpintine tree in many places groweth but like a ſhrubbe, yet in ſome to be a great tree, the barke of whoſe body and greater branches, are of an aſh colour, the leſſer being greeniſh, and red while they are young, ſparingly ſet with large winged leaves like unto the Piſtacke tree but larger, every leafe being as great as a Bay leafe, and pointed, not round which putteth the difference betweene them, and ſmelling ſomewhat like a Bay, falling away, and not holding on in Winter: the flowers are moſſie like the Ollive bloſſomes, and grow on long ſtalkes comming out of certaine knots, from the ends of the branches, a number of them in ſmall tufts ſet in a cluſter together, of a purpliſh browne colour, which paſſe into ſmall berryes, ſomewhat bigger and longer then thoſe of the Maſticke tree, and very like unto the true *Carpobalſamum*, greene at the firſt, reddiſh after, and of a blewiſh colour, tending to greene when they are ripe, glutinous in handling and ſticking to their fingers that touch them, having a kernell within them: moſt of thoſe berries that grow red before they be ripe, fall away being empty,

empty and idle: this beareth alſo certaine red hollow skinny bladders, like long hornes, full of a clammy blackiſh liquour, which breed ſmall flyes or gnats in them: This being wounded in ſundry places yeeldeth forth a liquid Roſſen or cleere Turpentine, but nothing ſo thinne as that of the Larch tree.

2. *Terebinthus angustiore folio vulgatiore.*

The narrow leafed Turpintine tree.

This tree is in all things like the former, but that it never riſeth ſo high, and the leaves are long and narrow, much ſmaller then the former, the berryes are many of them red on the ſtalkes at their fall time, which declareth them to be empty huskes, and no good ſeed, and but ſome that will be full and good.

The Place and *Time.*

The Turpintine tree groweth in *Narbone*, and *Provence* in *France*, in ſundry places of *Italy*, and *Spaine*, *Cyprus* and *Greece*, where for the moſt part it abideth ſmall, and low, but groweth very great and high in *Syria*, *Arabia*, *Cilicia*, *Armenia*, and other thoſe *Levant* Countries, as *Bellonius* hath obſerved: the ſecond as *Lobel* ſaith, is much the more frequent in all the places about *Provence*: They flower ſomewhat earely in the Spring, and the fruite is ripe in *September* and *October*.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke τερμινθος, and in Latine *Terebinthus*, and the Turpintine ῥητίνη τερμινθινη, *reſina terebinthina*, the true Turpintine tree was not knowne in divers of theſe later ages before ours, for as *Matthiolus* ſaith, the liquid Roſſen of the Larch tree had by time obtained the name of Turpintine, and ſo was uſed, no man thinking that there was any truer to be had, untill the ſearch of diligent men, had brought the true Turpintine to light againe, that ſo long time had lyen hid from our Predeceſſors. The firſt is the *Terebinthus* of *Matthiolus*, *Lugdunenſis*, and others, and the *Terebinthus Lentiſci folio* of *Lobel*. The other is the *Piſtachiæ folio* of *Lobel*, and the *Terebinthus major* of others. The *Arabians* call it *Botin* and *Albotin*, the *Italians Terebinto*, the *Spaniards Cornicabra*, the *French Tereminthe*, the *Dutch Termentyn boom*, and we in *Engliſh* the Turpintine tree.

Terebinthus cum flore & cornículo.

The Turpintine tree flowring and with the horne thereof.

The Vertues

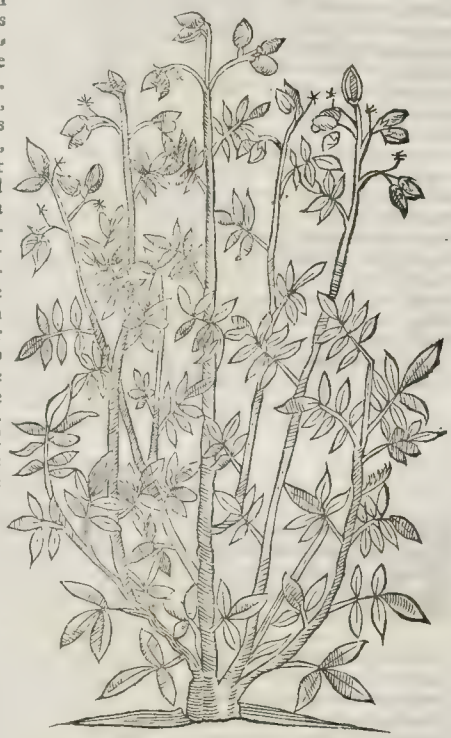
The leaves, the barke, and the fruite of the Turpintine tree are hot and dry in the ſecond degree, and doe binde, ſtrengthen, and repell, but the Turpintine doth heate, cleanſe, and purge, draweth, and mollefyeth and excelleth all other Roſſens, yet *Galen* for ſome cauſes preferreth Maſticke, that is, in binding and ſtrengthening; the berryes being dry are very neere unto the third degree of dryneſſe ſo that they provoke urine, and are good for the ſpleene, and for the biting of the Spider *Phalangium*: of the berryes is made an oyle, as out of the berryes of the Lentiſke tree, which heateth and bindeth, and is good in crampes, convulſions, hardneſſe of the ſinewes, and to cloſe wounds: the berryes themſelves are much eaten by the people in *Turkie* where they grow and make them their daily food, warming, comforting, and opening the uritory paſſages, and withall provoke luſt: the Turpintine heateth, mollefyeth, reſolveth, digeſteth and cleanſeth: if a dramme or two be taken in a reare egge it wonderfully helpeth the cough, which commeth by flegme, ſtopping the lungs, wheeſings, and ſhortneſſe of breath, and all imperfections of the cheſt by flegme: it cleanſeth the backe and reines, and ſtayeth the gonorrhæa, with a little dryed Rubarbe in pouther put thereto: it provoketh urine, and helpeth to breake and expell the ſtone and gravell, it ripeneth Impoſthumes and helpeth to expell them, and mightily diſſolveth winde in the paines of the chollicke, of the ſtomacke or ſides, and is good alſo againſt the gout, Sciatica, and all paines in the joynts, as well to take it inwardly with ſome *Chamæpitis*, Sage, and *Stœchas*, as to be made into a ſearcloath and applyed thereto: it is a ſpeciall ingredient into thoſe Balſomes that are to heale any greene wounds, and is ſingular effectuall in all wounds, and fractures in the head, all punctures in the fleſh or ſinewes, and all breakings out in the skinne, be it itch or ſcab, be they piſes, puſhes or wheales: it draweth forth ſplinters, thornes or the like out of the fleſh, and healeth the chaps of the lips, hands, fundament or other parts: briefely it is put into all ſalves, oyles, oyntments, or plaiſters, that ſerve to cleanſe ulcers, to draw and heale any ſores, or to warme and comfort any cold or weake parts: theſe things the true Turpintine performeth better then any other, which from hence hath drawne both the name and uſe: the Chymicall oyle of this Turpintine is wondrous effectuall in many of theſe diſeaſes, if it be carefully applyed, for it is by farre of more ſubtill parts, being the purer and more ſubtill ſpirits, whereby they heate and penetrate much more, and therefore inwardly or outwardly muſt be uſed in leſſer quantity, and as it were but by drops. There are in the Eaſterne Countries of *Turkie*, as *Bellonius* recordeth, much uſe made of the young hornes of the Turpintine tree, before they are growne great, for he ſaith many thouſand pounds weight of them are gathered while they are no bigger then Gaulles, to ſerve the Dyers there to dye their ſilke, which ſhall hold the colour freſher and firmer then any that is Dyed without them.

CHAP. LXXXIX.

Balsamum genuinum antiquorum. The true Balme or Balsame tree of the ancients.

TO deliver unto you this Balsame tree as I should, and as it ought and deserveth, I somewhat doubt of my ability, for who is fit for so rare, so excellent a subject, being heretofore accounted as one of the greatest jewels, and richest endowments of the earth, and as a parcell of the treasure of great Kings, and Princes, and it is thought by many that the greatest and worthyest present that the Queene of *Sheba* did or could bring and give unto King *Salomon*, was some Balsame trees, which she brought out of her Country, that *Salomon* might plant them in his: and it was also one of the greatest Iewels the first *Ptolomey* could bring away from thence into *Egypt*, as Authours doe record it: but now the times are so changed, that I thinke I shall scarce gaine credit, that the same true *Balsamum* is extant in *rerum natura*: but least my gates grow greater then my City, and so it runne out at them, let me leave any further preamble, and shew you the thing. The Balsame or Balme tree, never groweth very great, no not in the naturall places, being suffered to grow as it will, but unto five or sixe cubits high or thereabouts, and in others much lower, with divers small and straight slender branches issuing from thence, of a brownish red colour, especially the younger twigs, covered with a double barke, the red outermost, and a greene one under it, which are of a very fragrant smell, and of an aromaticall quicke taste, somewhat astringent and gummy, cleaving to the fingers, the wood under the barke being white, and as insipide as any other wood; on these branches come forth sparsedly and without order sundry stalkes of winged leaves, somewhat like unto those of the Masticke tree, consisting some but of three leaves which are those that first come forth and the lowest, others of five or seven leaves, and seldome above, which are set by couples, the lowest smallest, and the next larger, and the end one largest of all, of a pale greene colour, smelling and tasting somewhat like the barke of the branches; a little clammy also, and abiding on the bushes Winter as well as Summer: The flowers are many and small, standing by three together on small stalkes, at the ends of the branches made of six small white leaves a peece, which are succeeded by small browniish hard berries, little bigger then Iuniper berryes, small at both ends, crested on the sides and very like unto the berryes of the Turpintine tree, of a very sharpe sent, having a yellow hony like substance within them somewhat bitter, but aromaticall in taste, and biting on the tongue like the *Opobalsamum*: From the body hereof being wounded, commeth forth a liquour (and sometimes a little of it selfe without scarifying) of a troubled whitish colour at the first, which after some small time groweth cleare, being somewhat thicker then oyle in Summer, of so sharpe a piercing sent, that it will pierce the nostrils of them that smell thereunto, like unto oyle of spike almost, but as it groweth in age, so it decayeth both in the thinnesse of the substance growing thicker, and in the smell nothing so quicke, and in the colour becomming yellow like hony, or browne thicke Turpintine, as it groweth older.

Balsamum genuinum antiquorum.
The true Balme or *Balsamum* tree of the ancients.



The Place and Time.

Arabia felix about *Mecha*, and *Medina*, and a small village neere them called *Bedrunia*, with the hils, vallies, and sandy grounds about them. and the Country of the *Sabeans* next it, are thought by many to be the onely naturall places, where this tree hath beene ever knowne in these or the former dayes to grow, and from thence hath *Iudea* and *Egypt* ever beene furnished, whatsoever hath growne therein as *Alpinus* relateth; but it is somewhat probable to me, that the hils of *Gilead* did nourish this tree long before the Queene of *Sheba* brought any as it is thought to *Salomon*, in that the *Ishmalites* that bought *Ioseph* of his Brethren, as it is set downe *Gen.* 37. *v.* 24. are said to carry from *Gilead*, Balme &c. downe to *Egipt*, and *Gen.* 43. 11. *Jacob* willeth his Sonnes to carry to *Ioseph* in *Egipt*, some of the best fruites of the Land, *sc.* Rossin &c. which I take to be understood this Balme, or else Rossin simply might be thought too simple a present for *Ioseph*, and not one of the best fruites of the Country: but I doubt of the truth of that tale that the Queene of *Sheba* did first bring the Balsame trees to *Salomon*, and that he planted them in the valley by *Iericho*, but rather that they were fetched from the hils of *Gilead*, and planted by him there in Orchards, the better to be tended. *Ieremy* the Prophet doth also often mention the Balme of *Gilead*. And yearely pruined both by the *Iewes* and *Arabians*, to have the greater store of liquor. It flowreth in the Spring with the Turpintine tree, and fructifyeth with it in the Autumne.

The Names.

From the *Arabians* who call it *Baleſſan*, have the Greekes called it βαλσάμον, and the Latines *Balsamum*: the liquour

liquour they call ὀποβάλσαμον *Opobalſamum*, or βαλσαμηλαιον *Balſameleon*, and the berryes or fruite of the tree καρποβάλσαμον *Carpobalſamum*, and ξυλοβάλσαμον *Xylobalſamum*. Divers of the auncient Writers have made mention of this tree, but ſo diverſly that many do thinke they wrote of a thing that was not, or that was not ſeene and knowne unto them, at the leaſt the deſcriptions are ſo lame and ſeeme ſo to vary one from another, yet if they be warily and wiſely conſidered, they may be brought in ſome ſort to agree thereunto, but for me to argue much in this matter, and the particulars would require a great deale of time and roome, which cannot be ſpared here, I muſt referre them to *Alpinus* and *Belloniꝰ*, that would be further ſatiſfied herein, who have more largely entreated of this ſubject.

The Vertues.

This Balſame tree ſaith *Galen*, is hot and dry in the ſecond degree, ſo that it is ſweete in ſmell being of thinne parts: but the liquor or *Opobalſamum*, is of more thinne parts then the plant it ſelfe: the fruite or berryes is very like it in quality, but farre inferiour thereunto in the ſubtility: The liquour or *Opobalſamum*, is of great good uſe againſt all poyſons and infections, both Vipers, Serpents and Scorpions, the peſtilence and ſpotted fevers, and all other putride and intermiſſive agues that riſe from obſtructions, and crude cold humours, to take a ſcruple or two in ſome drinke for ſome dayes together, and to ſweate thereon, for this openeth the obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene, and digeſteth thoſe raw humours in them, cheriſhing the vitall ſpirits, radicall moiſture, and naturall heate in them and is very effectuall in all cold griefes and diſeaſes of the head or ſtomacke, helping the ſwimmings and turnings of the braine, weake memories, and the falling ſickneſſe: it cleareth the eyes of filmes or skinnes, overgrowing the ſight, and eaſeth the paine in the eares, and their deafeneſſe and other diſeaſes, to be dropped into the eyes or eares, it helpeth the cough, ſhortneſſe of breath, and conſumption of the lungs, by warming and drying up the diſtillations of rheume upon them, and all other diſeaſes of the ſtomacke proceeding of cold or winde, the cold or windy diſtempers alſo of the bowells, wombe or mother, procuring torments and paines, or the colde moiſtures procuring barrenneſſe, procureth the courſes, delivereth the dead birth and after birth: the fluxe alſo of the whites and the ſtopping of urine: it cleanſeth alſo the reines and kidneyes, and freeth them from the generation of ſtones in them, and expelleth the gravell or ſtones in them: it is ſingular good againſt the palſie, crampe, tremblings, convulſions or ſhrinking of ſinewes, and for greene wounds, the moſt ſpeedy operatour of any: from the ſingular effect whereof all other medicines made for the health of the body or to heale wounds were called *Balſamum*, Balme. The women in *Egypt*, herewith as *Alpinus* ſheweth, preſerve their beauty, and young forme for a long time. the berryes are eſpeciall good againſt poyſons and infections, the falling ſickneſſe, the ſwimmings and paines in the head, the cough, and diſeaſes of the lungs, the windy paines and ſtiches in the ſides, the reſtraint of urine, and the riſing of the mother and other diſeaſes thereof to ſit in a bathe made of them: the wood worketh the ſame effects but in a farre weaker manner.

CHAP. XC.

Styrax arbor. The ſweete Storax tree.

BEſides the Storax tree, that hath uſually been knowne and deſcribed by allmoſt all Writers of Herbs; and which I am now about to ſhew you, *Bauhinus* from *Honorius Bellus* in *Candy*, hath exhibited another ſort, whereof he is ſo briefe, that little more can be aſſured thereof by his relation, then the name, and the confidence of his judgement from whom he had it, that it may be referred hereunto. A third ſort is the *Storax rubra*. whereof we have leſſe knowledge then of the laſt.

1. *Styrax arbor vulgaris.* The uſuall Storax tree.

This Storax tree groweth very like unto the Quince tree, both for forme and bigneſſe, the leaves alſo are long and round, and ſomewhat like but farre leſſe, whitiſh underneath and ſtiffe. The flowers ſtand both at the joynts with the leaves, and at the ends of the branches, conſiſting of five or ſixe large whitiſh leaves, like unto thoſe of the Orrenge tree, with ſome threds in the middle, after which come round berries, ſet in the cups that the flowers ſtood in before, of the bigneſſe of Haſell nuts, pointed at the ends, and hoary all over, each ſtanding on a long footeſtalke, containing within them certaine kernels in ſmall ſhells: this yeeldeth a moſt fragrant ſweete gum, and cleare, of the colour of browne hony, if we might have it ſincere without mixture, which yet wee in ſmall drops have had.

2. *Styrax folio Aceris.* A Storax with Maple leaves.

From a round blackiſh rugged roote covered with a creſted, or as it were joynted barke come forth out of knots three or five broad leaves like unto thoſe of the Maple or Plane tree, ſtanding on ſmall blackiſh long ſtalkes, and are divided in three or five parts, full of veines dented about the edges, and pointed at the ends.

3. *Storax rubra.* Red Storax.

This thing that formerly was called *Storax rubra*, was a barke of ſomē kind of tree, and thought to be the *Naſcaphthum*, or *Naſcaphtum* of *Dioſcorides*, but *Cordus* on *Dioſcorides* ſcanning the matter ſomewhat more ſeriouſly determineth it to be a thing utterly unknowne to him in his time, and by the cheapeneſſe of that barke that went under that name, ſaith plainely it was too cheape to be right, *Dioſcorides* making *Naſcaphthum*, to be like the barke of the Sycomore tree, as ſome coppies have it, or the Mulberry tree as others and brought from *India*, being of a ſweete or pleaſant ſent in fumigations as well by it ſelfe as mixt with other perfumes: but *Matthiolus* taketh *Naſcaphthum*, to be that which was called *Tigname* in ſhops, which as he ſaith the *Italians* called *Agallocho*, that is *Lignum Aloes*, and ſo *Cordus* alſo ſaith, that one *Iohannes Rodericus* a *Portugall* tooke the *Naſcaphthum* to be that which in their ſhops was called *Palo daguilla Lignum Aquilæ*, that is the ſame with *Lignum Aloes*, as aforeſaid, but *Cordus* miſliketh that opinion, the *Lignum Aloes* being a wood and the *Naſcaphthum* a barke; yet although this long diſcourſe be ſomewhat from the matter in hand, yet ſeeing it fell ſo fitly to ſpeake of *Naſcaphthum*, I could not doe otherwiſe then ſhew you what others have thought thereof, in that as I ſaid divers tooke it to be *Storax rubra*, when as no auncient Authour mentioneth it: but both *Serapio* and *Avicen* divide *Styrax* into *liquida* and *ſicca*, by *liquida* underſtanding the pure gumme flowing from the tree, and not that *liquida*

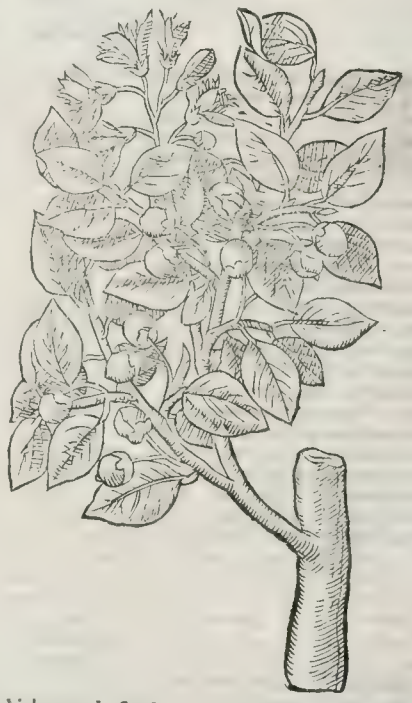
which

which we have now adaies by that name, and by the *fæces*, the *faces* of the expressed oyle from the fruite, but some of our modernes take the *Calumita* to be *Rubra*.

The Place and Time.

The first groweth in *Provence*, of *France* in *Italy*, *Candy*, *Greece*, and other these hither parts of *Turkie*, where it yeelds no gumme, but in *Syria*, *Cilicia*, *Pamphilia*, *Cyprus*, and other of those hotter Countries, it giveth much, but is so adulterated that I thinke scarse none in our age hath seene any sincere come over unto us, as by that sincere stuff, that which we have drawn out of the best gumme we could get, is plainely to be discerned, so much grosse *faces* remaining behind, after the expression, and by the comparing of it with *Dioscorides* his notes: It flowreth in the Spring, yeelding fruite in *September*, the other *Bauhinus* as I said, had it from *Bellus* of *Candy*, but where it grew is not signifyed.

Styrax arbor vulgaris. The Storax tree.



The Names.

It is called in Grecke στύραξ, and in Latine *Styrax arbor*, as the Gumme is called *Gummi Styrax*, or *Storax*, and in shoppes *Storax* or *Styrax Calamita*, which for what cause it was so called, *Galen* declareth, that because the best and most sincere came from *Pamphilia*, they used to put it into Canes, the better to preserve, not onely the sent as most say, but even the substance too, as I thinke, for the pure sincere gumme is so piersing that no barrell can be made so close, but that it will search the joynts, and draine through them, which opinion of mine although it may seeme strange, as not being heard of before, yet I have many reasons both to induce me therunto, & some to contrary theirs that object the transportation of handfuls of *Dictamus*, in Canes or Ferula stalks in the like manner, which are of far differing natures: the one a dryed herb, which needed not any such inclosure, to preserve the sent, whereof it hath not so much that they needed so to put it up for feare of loosing, and besids the cask was so smal that abundance of them could containe but a little merchandize, some other cause they had surely, if they did put them, the leaves and stalkes I meane, into the Canes (whereof I somewhat doubt, but that they put them rather with Canes to keep them from breaking) & this other a gum that required some tight cask to containe it, for feare of leaking, and the Cane between the joynts, as not having any chinke, was the fittest with them I thinke to containe it, and thereof I thinke came the name of *Calamita*, to confirme which opinion, I have found the sincere gumme of Storax, which I have by Art and the presse onely (and not by any distillation) purified and made to be so pure that it would pierce even through a wooden vessell in the heate of Summer, and therefore was forced to keepe the said sincere gumme in a glasse or gally pot, which was so fluent that it would runne upon any small occasion of leaning downe the vessell a long time after the extracting. There is some doubt also with many, what that *Storax liquida* should be, for none of the ancients have made mention of any such thing: some would have it a kinde of *Storax* from the tree, and to that purpose *Durante* hath figured out a Storax tree, appropriating the *Storax liquida*, to issue from thence, which is besides the text, and more then he can prove: others from the *Arabians* I thinke, take it to be the extraction of pure fat Myrrhe, called *Myrrhe stacte*, which I cannot see how it should be so, seeing the *Storax liquida*, is of so strong and piercing a sent that no Myrrhe, from whence they say it should be taken hath any the like: it is therefore assuredly some other thing whereof as yet we have not attained the knowledge, *Bauhinus* lastly in describing this *Styrax folio Aceris*, in his *Prodromus* entituleth it *Styrax liquida*, which how much or little it forteth thereunto, I know not, the time hereafter may declare. The *Storax rubra* something hath beene spoken thereof here before, yet some travailers have affirmed that the tree thereof groweth in *Cyprus*, but (unlesse they meane the first Storax tree) untill it be further confirmed, I shall rest doubtfull thereof.

The Vertues.

There is no part of this tree in use with us, but the gumme that issueth out of it, and it is hot in the second degree, and dry in the first. It heateth, mollefyeth and digesteth, and is good for coughes, catarrhes, destillations of rheumes and hoarsenesse: it provoketh womens courses, and mollefieth the hardnesse and contractions of the Mother, it gently looseneth the belly, if a little of the true Turpintine be put unto it, and so made into pilles and taken: it resisteth those poysons that kill with coldnesse, as the Hemlocke doth, and the like: a small quantity thereof taken saith *Pliny*, doth drive away sadnesse from the minde, but if it be taken too much or too often, it doth contrarily bring and encrease it, and worketh paine and heavinesse in the braine, and cause troublesome sleepes. Used as a pessary it draweth downe mightily, both the courses and the afterbirth, dropped into the eares, it taketh away the singings and noyse in them, applyed to the hippes, shoulders or joynts afflicted with cold aches it resolveth and comforteth much, and is good to be put into the bathing are made for lamenesse in the joynts, and wearinesse by travaile, it is also of good use to be put with white francumsence, to persume those that have catarrhes, theumes and desluxions from the head into the nose, eyes or other parts, by casting it on quicke coales and holding their heades over the smoke, and to aire their night caps therewith, wherein they meane to lie: it

dissolveth

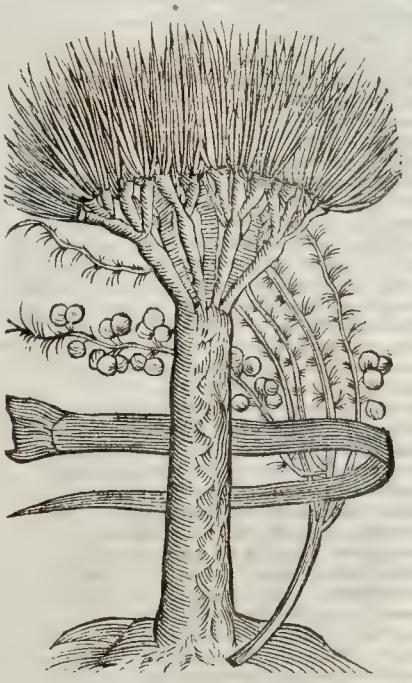
diſſolveth hard tumours in any part, as thoſe about the throate called the Kings Evill, and other nodes or tumours in the fleſh or on the joynts: It ſerveth alſo as a perfume to burne in houſes or chambers, either alone or with other things, it is put alſo among ſweete pouthers in bagges, for cheſts and wardrobes.

CHAP. XCI.

Draco arbor. The Dragon tree.

Muſt needes adde this tree to the reſt of the berry bearing Reſinous trees, becauſe it agreeth with them, whoſe deſcription is on this manner. It is a goodly faire great tree to behold, riſing as high as a Pine tree, with a great body, covered with a rugged barke, full of chappes and clifts, bearing eight or nine great armes, equally ſpreading from the toppe of the truncke or body thereof, each of them bare, for a cubits length, and then thruſting forth at their heads three or foure ſmaller branches, yet of an armes thickeneſſe, and bare alſo for a certaine ſpace, and bearing at the toppes of each of them, divers very long and narrow leaves joyned together at the bottome, and compaſſing one another like as the Flowerdeluces doe, each of them being a cubit in length, and an inch in breadth, growing narrower to the end, where it is pointed with a thicke middle rib, running through the middle, all the length of them, and being reddiſh about the edges, which are ſharpe like the *Iris* leaves, abiding alwayes greene: from among the leaves at the heads, come forth long footeſtalkes, of about a footes length, branched forth into other leſſer ſtalkes, bearing at certaine ſpaces, divers fruites or berryes in cluſters (for the flowers have not beene obſerved) each of them like unto a ſmall Cherry, of a ſowriſh or tart taſte, and of a yellowiſh colour, when they are ripe with a ſtone within them, very like a Cherry ſtone, and a like kernell alſo (but here is no ſhew of any Dragon here in to be ſeene, as *Monardus* tableth, and others that from him have ſet it forth, which ſheweth how neceſſary it is to have judicious and conſcionable men to be the firſt relators of ſtrange or unknowne things) out of this tree being ſlit or bored, commeth forth a thicke (not cleare as *Matthiolus* ſaith) darke red gumme or Roſſin, which hardneth quickely, and will melt at the fire, and flame being caſt therein, yet ſomewhat dryly, being bruiſed it ſheweth a very orient red crimſon or bloody colour, yet is very hardly mixed with any liquour, eyther water or oyle: the wood is very hard and firme, and hardly admitteth to bee cut: but the younger branches are more tender. What if Maſter *Hamonds* fleſh tree, growing in *Magadaſcar*, ſet forth in his Paradox, yeelding liquor like blood, may not prove to be this tree, if the tenderneſſe of the wood, cutting as he ſaith like fleſh, either hinder not the identity, or be not an hyperbole.

Draco arbor. The Dragon tree.



The Place and Time.

This tree groweth in the Iſlands both of *Madera*, and the *Canaries*, and in *Braſſill* alſo, as I am given to underſtand, where it groweth vaſt, but *Cluſius* ſaith that he found it in the Orchard, belonging to the Monaſtery of our Lady of grace in *Spaine*, planted among ſome Ollive trees on a ſmall hill: the Time is not expreſſed. This is ſo tender, that although it hath ſprung with us from the ſtones that were ſet, yet it would ſcarſe endure to the end of Summer, but periſhed with the firſt cold nights.

The Names.

It is moſt probable that neither *Dioſcorides* nor any of the ancient Greeke or Latine Authours had any knowledge of this tree, or could give any deſcription thereof, but of the gum or Roſſin onely, yet neither knew whether it came from herbe or tree, or was a minerall of the earth, but called it κιννάβαρις in Greeke, and thereafter *Cinnabaris* in Latine, *Dioſcorides* ſaith that it was ſo ſcarſe to be had, that the Painters could not get ſufficient for their workes, but yet ſaith ſome called it *Sanguis draconis*, ſo ancient is the name, and by which onely the moderne Writers are led to thinke that the gumme of this tree continuing the name to this day, the reſt of this declaration agreeing likewiſe thereunto, is the right *Cinnabaris* of *Dioſcorides*: but *Pliny* in his 33. Booke and 7. Chapter, for the elder world hath fabled (no leſſe then *Monardus* from his Biſhop of *Carthage* in this as is aforeſaid) and ſet it downe for a truth that *Cinnabaris*, is no other thing but the blood of a Dragon or Serpent cruſht to death by the weight of the dying Elephant killed by him, and that both their bloods mingled togethers, was the *Sanguis draconis* that the Painters uſed, and was alſo uſed in medicines. *Iulius Solinus* alſo affirmeth the ſame thing: but aſſuredly the true cauſe of the name hereof was the bloody colour that the gum gave, however they coloured the truth from others knowledge by the name of a Dragon.

The Vertues.

There is no part of this tree put to any uſe in Phyſicke with any that I know, but the gum onely, yet no doubt in

in the naturall places, or where it groweth, both barke and fruite might be applyed for such like diseases as the gumme is put unto, which is very astringent, serving to restraine the fluxe of blood or humours, from any parts both in man and woman, as laskes, the menstrues whites, and the gonorrhea: it is also said to helpe the strangury and stoppings of the urine, to fasten loose teeth, and is very availeable for the gummes are spongy or with loose flesh: it is good also to stay the watering of the eyes, and to helpe those places that are burnt with fire: The Goldsmiths and Glasiers use it much in their workes, the one for an enamell, and to set a foile under their pretious stones, for their greater luster; and the other by fire to strike a crimson colour into glasse, for Windowes or the like. I doe not know that Painters can bring it to be a fit colour to be used in their workes.

CHAP. XCII.

Cedrus magna Conifera Libani. The great Cedar of *Libanus*.

THe rest of the *Arbores resiniferæ*, those trees that beare Rossins are to follow, which are these that beare Cones, being the great Cedar, the Pine tree, and all the sorts thereof both tame and wild, the Pitch tree, the Firre tree, the Larch tree, the Cypresse, and the *Arbor vitæ*, or tree of life: and first of the great Cedar. This great Cedar groweth up with a great thicke upright body, taller then any other tree whatsoever stored with branches on all sides, but so ordered that the lower branches spread largest, and still upward they grow smaller up to the toppe, representiug the forme of a Pyramid or Sugar loafe, to them that view it a farre of; the greater and lowest branches with the body are somewhat rugged and full of chappes, but that of the upper branches is very smooth, and of an ash colour, and being rubbed away with ones nailes, appeareth greene underneath, and reddish under that: the branches some say grow all upright, but others straight out, and as it were crosse wise, strong, but brittle, and easie to be broken, not to be bended and so placed about the body, one above another that they yeeld an easie ascent up to the toppe, as it were by steps: the leaves grow many together, out of a knot, which are small long and narrow, like unto those of the Larch tree, somewhat hard, but not sharpe at the end as they are, and so set, the longest being in the middle, and the lesser on the sides, that they represent the forme of a Painters pensell, abiding alwayes greene on the trees, being somewhat sweete in sent, a little sowre, bitter and astringent in taste: it beareth Cones that grow upright like as the Firre doth, not hanging downe as others doe, slenderer then those of the Pitch tree, and thicker, greater, and harder then those of the Firre, somewhat yellowish and round at the end, made of many scales, with a short foote-stalke to it, but so firmely set to the branch, that without breaking away some of the wood of the branch, it cannot be pulled away, yet the scales opening of themselves, will fall away, leaving the stalke bare that went through the middle of them, but this it will not doe untill the next yeare after it be ripe, for it requireth one whole yeare to ripen, within which is the seede, as bigge as Grape kernells, somewhat sweete in taste, bedewed with an oylie substance, that is of a good sent: out of this tree there commeth two sort of Rossin called *Cedria*, the one thinne like unto that of the Firre tree, which commeth forth by piercing the tree at the sundry knots while they be young and not covered with a rugged barke, and putting thereto an horne, out of which it must runne: the other Rossin floweth forth of it owne accord, growing hard of it selfe thereon, which will sticke so fast to the teeth if it be chawed, that it will hardly be pulled away againe, and being smelled unto giveth a very sweete sent; the Wood is durable above all other, and not in many ages yeelding to corruption.

Cedrus magna Conifera Libani.
The great Cedar of *Libanus*.

The Place and Time.

This Cedar groweth on sundry mountaines in *Syria*, and the parts neere thereunto, and the coldest parts of them that are covered with snow as *Amanus*, *Taurus* and *Libanus*, and not in many places else that have beene observed, the time is declared in the description to be a whole yeare in perfecting the fruite, and as *Pliny* saith, new come forth before the old are ripe.

The Names.

This Cedar is called in Greeke κέδρος (not knowne to *Dioscorides*, *Galen* or *Pliny*, as their workes testifie, for theirs is the *Oxycedrus*, that beareth berries like to Iuniper, or the Mirtle) and κέδρελαι *quasi Cedrabies*, because it groweth high, like the Firre, *Theophrastus* calleth it κέδρος φοινικὴ *Cedrus Phœnicea*, which *Gaza* unfitly translateth *Punica*, and in the *Geoponickes Dendrolibanus*, *Cedria* you have heard before what it is, namely Rossin that floweth out of the tree, when it is bored or peirced, as in the Firre and other trees: but *Cedrium*, which some call

Cedrelaum

Cedrelæum or *Cedreoleum* is the first liquid substance that commeth out of the sticks, while they are in the burning (such as we call tarre, that is, the liquour of the Pine and Pitch tree sticks when they burne) before the hard Pitch commeth forth, with which as well as with the *Cedria*, in former times the *Egiptians* embalmed the bodies of the dead, to cause them to abide for ever uncorrupted: but many Writers confound these and the Pitch of the Cedar together, that issueth out in the burning after the first, calling them *Cedria*, when as they are divers. The *Arabians* call the tree *Serbin*, (and the Rossin or Tarre *Kitran Alkitran*; and *Ketran*) the *Italians Codro*, the *Spaniards Cedro*, the *French Cedre*, and we Cedar.

The Vertues.

There is no part of this tree put to any Physicall use, but the *Cedria*, or Rossin that commeth out of it which is hot in the fourth degree, and preserveth the dead bodies from rotting, and therefore was called the life of the dead, and the death of the living, because if it be laid on garments or skins, it will burne and consume them: yea and to the tender flesh of the living, it will worke like a cauliche: yet is it effectuall to cleare the sight from filmes or skinnes that are growne over it, and taketh away the scarres of wounds and sores, and mixed with a little vinegar and dropped into the eares, it killeth the wormes, and with the decoction of Hyssope, being put in taketh away the noyse and humming in them, if a little of it be put into an hollow tooth it easeth the paines, and breaketh the tooth, if it be mixed with a little vinegar, and they washed therewith it will doe the like: it helpeth the disease of the throate called the Quinsie, and killeth both nits and lice: it resisteth the poyson of the Sea Hare taken in sodden Wine, and if it be laid with salt on the biting of the venemous serpent called *Cerastes*, it will helpe it: it helpeth the leprosie also, if it be either annointed or taken inwardly, and purgeth the ulcers of the lungs, and healeth them if a small quantity thereof be taken: it also helpeth the itch and scabs in man or beast, it killeth the living childe in the mothers body, and expelleth the dead, and taketh away all hope of conception if the privy parts be touched therewith.

CHAP. XCIII.

Larix. The Larch tree.

THe Larch tree groweth oftentimes as high as either the Pine or Firre tree, but most usually lower, covered with a very thicke barke, rugged and full of chappe, and reddish on the inside, the branches grow one above another, in a comely order, having divers small yellowish knobs or bunches set at severall distances, from whence doe yearely shoote forth many small thicke long and narrow, soft and smooth greene leaves, as it were in a tuft together, like the former Cedar, but shorter, smaller and blunter pointed then the leaves of either Pine or Firre tree, which doe not abide any Winter as they doe, but fall away as other trees that shed their leaves, and gaine fresh every Spring (which is peculier to this alone, among all the other kindes of Rossin-bearing trees) the blossomes are very beautifull and delectable, being of an excellent fine crimson colour, and very sweete, which afterwards turne into small soft cones, like unto Cypresse nuts while they are close, but longer then they, made of many fine and thin small scales, one lying upon another, standing on a short stalke, having small seede on the inside of every scale, formed like a small Bird, with two wings, and a small sweete kernell within them like the Pine kernell: the wood is very firme, hard, and close, long in growing and long lasting, and maketh the best coales for all Smiths worke, and for Miners to melt the Ore of mettall, above any other wood to hold fire longest and strongest, although *Pliny* saith, *lib.* 16. *c.* 10. that it burneth no other wise then a stone, nor maketh any coales, which how it can bee, that a Rossinous tree should not burne any may judge: it yeeldeth forth a liquid Rossin being bored, very cleare and white, which we call *Venice* Turpintine: there is also found upon the bodies, and greater boughes hereof, a kinde of hard and dry Mushrome, called *Agaricke*, whereof I have spoken with the Turpintine of this tree, in the second Classis of this Booke, which is of purging Plants.

Larix. The Larch tree.

The Place and *Time.*

It groweth not in all *Greece*, for neither *Dioscorides* nor *Theophrastus*, hath made any mention thereof, but most plentifully in the Woods by *Trent*, and in all that tract betweene *Germany*, and *Italy*, and many other places of *Germany*, it shooteth forth as is said young leaves every Spring, with the blossomes presently after, and ripeneth the fruite before Winter.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke λάριξ, and the Turpintine ῥητίνη λαρικίνη, in Latine also *Larix*, and the liquid Rossin *Resina Laricea*, or *Larigna*, or *Terebinthina Venetia*, *Pliny* faulted many times in mistaking the *vinus Picea* of *Theophrastus* for this, applying those things to the *La-*

rix, which he doth to *Picea*, as *Lugdunenſis* ſheweth very amply. *Vitruvius* alſo erred with *Pliny*, in ſaying that the wood of the Larch tree did burne no otherwiſe then a ſtone in the fire: that *Fuchſius* alſo was in an errour: *Matthiolus* ſheweth, that thought the *Venice* Turpintine was taken from the Firre tree, for he proteſteth that upon his owne knowledge and ſight, it came from the Larch tree, he alſo inſiſteth againſt *Braſavolus*, that thought other trees had produced *Agaricke*: but thoſe of other trees were hard Muſhromes, ſuch as we call Touchwood, which ſerveth like tinder to receive fire ſtrucke from the flint, &c. all Authours call it in Latine *Larix*, the *Italians* and *Spaniards Larice*, the *French Meleſe*, the *Germanes Lerchenbaum*, and we the Larch tree.

The Vertues.

I have ſpoken ſo ſufficiently of both Turpintine and Agaricke, in the ſecond Claſſis of this Worke, that I can adde nothing more thereto, and therefore to prevent a double repetition of the ſame things, I muſt referre you thereunto.

CHAP. XCIIII.

Pinus. The Pine tree.

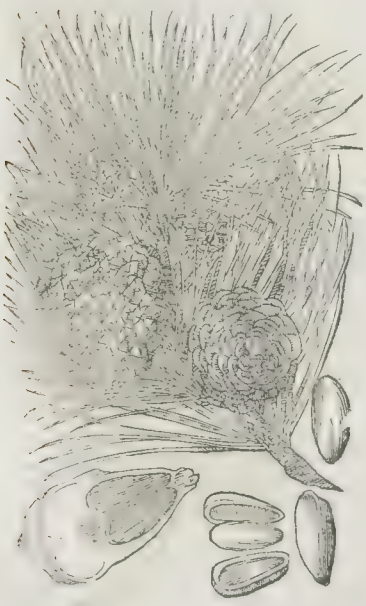
THere are many ſotts of Pines, ſome tame ſome wild: of the tame kinde there is obſerved little variety: but of the wild much, for ſome grow on mountaines farre diſtant from the Sea, others on the hills and places neere the ſea, of all which, although they be many, I would make but one Chapter, and not ſeparate them into any more

1. *Pinus urbana ſive domeſtica.* The manured Pine tree.

The tame Pine tree groweth very great and high, with a thicke re[illegible] coloured barke, ſpreading large armes towards the toppe, [illegible] ſide unto another, whereon are ſet by couples together a joynt or knot all along the ſame, ſhe me unto another. Long ſtrow or a[illegible] ſtand hard and ſtrong, pale greene leaves, abiding continually on the young branches, and not falling away but from the elder: this beareth three ſmall yellow catkins in the Winter, which fall away in the Spring as the cones encreaſe: the fruite or cones, that are ſomewhat long and round, grow very high on the branches, and are ſomewhat greater then in any of the other ſorts, compoſed of ſundry hard and browne wooddy ſcales, lying cloſe one unto and upon another, which when they open of themſelves, or are cauſed by the heate of the fire, doe ſhew within them certaine hard ſhels, which containe in each of them, a long and whit every ſweete kernell, covered with a very thin reddiſh skinne, that is eaſily rubbed off; the wood hereof is firmer, heavier and cloſer grained then of the Firre or Deale, reddiſh alſo, and not ſo ſhort or brittle as it is, and with a kinde of moiſture about the heart. This is not ſo plentifull in yeelding either Roſſin or Pitch, if it ſhould be ſo ordered as the wilde kindes.

1. [illegible] *ſativa.*
[illegible]

2. *Pinus ſylveſtris montana fructu ſera.*
[illegible]



Of

3. *Pinus ſylveſtris altera fructifera Teda arbor ſorte.* The ſoft ſheld wilde Pine tree.

4. *Pinus ſylveſtris humilis infructifera.* The low wild barren Pine tree.

Of this kinde ſome make another ſort, whoſe conē or apple is ſomewhat longer.

Altera conis oblongioribus.

2. *Pinus ſylveſtris montana fructifera.* The fruiteſull wilde Pine tree.

This wild Pine groweth ſeldome ſo high, but very like unto the former tame kinde, being no otherwiſe to be diſtinguiſhed from it, but that it groweth of it owne accord upon hills and mountaines, and that the barke thereof is thicker and rounder, and the leaves ſomewhat ſhorter, harder, more prickly, and of a ſadder greene colour, and the cones or fruite ſmaller, but have as good and ſweete a kernell within them as the former, and contained in as hard a ſhell.

3. *Pinus ſylveſtris altera fructifera Teda arbor ſorte.* The ſoft ſheld wild Pine tree.

This other wild Pine groweth great in ſize, and large in body, but yet not of that height as the other, neither is the barke reddiſh nor ſo thicke, but darker and pliable: the leaves alſo are like, but grow thicker on the branches, even foure or five at a knot or joynt, and the tree fuller of branches, but more crooked and full of ſappe, and end in a penſill-like forme: the cones are ſmall and ſhort, not much bigger then thoſe of the Pitch tree, of a darke purpliſh colour, full of Roſſin, but ſofter, and the ſhels within them eaſie to be broken betweene ones fingers, the kernells likewiſe being very tender and ſhort, and ſweete, like unto thoſe of the tame Pine, but a little harſher, as the taſte of moſt wilde fruites are, in compariſon of the manured. This kinde doth more frequently corrupt with the abundance of the ſappe, which is the Roſſin, then almoſt any other ſort.

4. *Pinus ſylveſtris humilis infructifera.* The low wild barren Pine tree.

This wilde Pine tree riſeth up with little or no body at all, but ſhooteth forth very long armes round about, like unto pipes, from whence peradventure it was named *Tubulus* being ten, and ſometimes fifteene cubits long, whereof ſome call it alſo *repens*, being ſlender and without knots, or branches, of which are made hoopes to binde caskes, becauſe they are ſo ſmooth and ſo flexible: the cones are not bigger then the laſt, but have no kernels within them that may be eaten, and therefore called *infructifera*, barren or fruitleſſe, and not becauſe it beareth not cones or fruite.

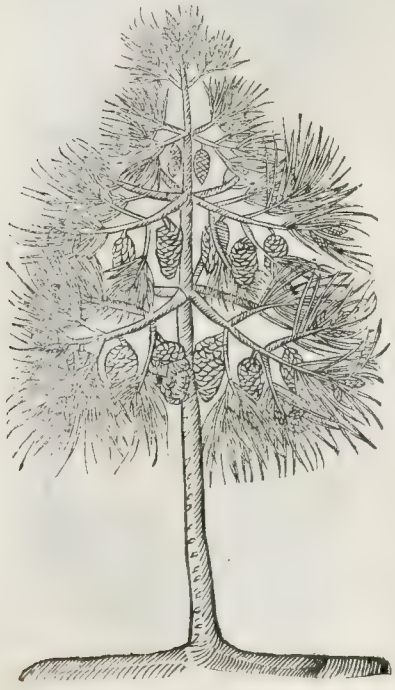
5. *Pinus ſylveſtris ſterilis elatior.* The taller barren wilde Pine tree.

This tree hath a ſingle blackiſh roote, that ſhooteth downe into the ground like a ſtalke, the body whereof is often crooked and writhen, covered with a reddiſh barke, but the branches are ſmooth, and eaſie to be broken, being thicke buſhing at the toppe, the leaves are ſlender and hard, and but two at a knot or joynt, ſomewhat writhed at their firſt ſpringing, and taſting harſh and ſomewhat ſower: the cones are but ſmall and without any edible kernells like as the laſt is.

6. *Pinus maritima major fructifera.* The greater Sea Pine tree.

This greater Sea Pine riſeth to a meane height, with a crooked body, and for the moſt part ſpreading into branches from the ground, the leaves are ſomewhat long, and like the firſt wilde kinde, but ſhorter and greener, the cones are ſomewhat leſſer, longer, and whiter, with much Roſſin often on them, the kernels whereof are like unto them, but covered with a blacke skin. *Cluſius* hath ſet forth another ſort hereof, whoſe figure I here give you.

6. *Pinus maritima major fructifera.*
The greater Sea Pine tree.



6. *Pinus maritima major fructifera altera Clusij.*
Another sort of the greater Sea Pine tree of *Clusius*.

7. *Pinaster maritimus minor.*
The lesser or dwarfe Sea Pine tree.

8. *Pinaster pumilus montanus.*
The dwarfe mountaine Pine tree.

7. *Pinus maritima minor.* The lesser or dwarfe Sea Pine tree.

The lesser Sea Pine scarse riseth to the height of a man, full of more slender and pliant branches then the former, not covered with so rugged a barke, nor spreading so much, the leaves are very slender, shorter and not so hard: the Cones are likewise lesser and slenderer, and so are the kernels also, and covered with a blacke skinne.

8. *Pinaster pumilio montanus.* The dwarfe mountaine Pine tree.

This dwarfe Pine riseth to a mans height, branching forth from the ground into somewhat large armes, and covered with a thicke rugged barke, spreading about: the leaves stand by couples, as in divers of the other sorts but thicker shorter and blunter pointed, and of a sadder greene then in the first wild kinde, the cones are small little above an inch long, not much bigger then the Larch tree cones, but more round at the head, and smaller at the end, standing upright, and not hanging downe as all the others, the shell of the nut within is winged as many are, but the kernell is small and hard.

9. *Pinaster tenuifolius julo purpurascente.* The crooked mountaine Pine with thin leaves.

The body and branches hereof are crooked or writhed and not streight, the leaves thereon are very thinne, and shorter then many others, two joyned together, round about the branches, at the ends whereof come forth certaine small scaly catkins of a purplish colour which fall away into a small pouther, and after them come in the middle a new sprout of leaves, inclosed in a certaine skin: the cones hereof are small and blunt pointed.

10. *Pinaster niger latiore folio julis pallescentibus.* The crooked mountaine Pine with broader leaves.

This other crooked Pine hath such a like body and branches as the last, spreading much, and with a sadder barke, the leaves are broader also, sharper pointed and shorter then they, and of a darker greene colour: the catkins comming forth at the ends of the branches like the last, are of a yellowish greene colour, and not purple as they are, after which come new leaves in the like manner: the cones are smaller then they.

The Place and Time.

The first tame kinde is found planted in sundry places of divers Countries, for the beauty of the tree with his ever greene leaves, yet are they found also wild about *Ravenna* towards the Sea side. The other sorts grow both in *Spaine*, *Italy*, and *Germany*, and the parts neere adjoyning, and the Sea kindes neere the Sea, in many places and upon the Land also as *Clusius* hath observed: the catkins of many come forth in the Winter, and fall away in the Spring: others spring not untill *May*, the fruite of some of them being ripe in the end of Autumne and others, not of a yeare after the springing.

The Names.

The Pine tree is called in Greeke πεύκη, in Latine *Pinus*, the Cones are called κῶνοι, in Latine *Coni*, and the auncienter Greekes σφαῖραι, but now the kernels are so called, the kernels within them πιτύδες, *Pityides*, as *Dioscorides* saith, who calleth both those of the Pine and of the Pitch tree by that name, whereof *Matthiolus* is in some doubt that the place is erronius, the word Pitch tree being thrust into the Text without any ground of reason: for πιτύδες are τῶν πίτυων καρποὶ, as σφαῖραι be τοῦ πεύκου *Pinorum fructus*; and the kernells onely of the Pine tree are edible, and not the Pitch tree. That πεύκη which *Theophrastus*, *Dioscorides*, and *Galen* sheweth, should be the Pine tree, and not the Pitch tree, may be shewed in divers places out of *Galen* and others, although *Pliny* doth mistake them, from the likenesse of *Peuce* to *Picea*, and *Pitys* to *Pinus*, as also *Peuce* to *Larix*; and *Belonius* from him doth so also, and *Gaza* sometimes translateth them right, and sometimes wrong, but there may be as much doubt, what tree *Dioscorider*, and *Theophrastus* meant by πίτυς, whether the Pitch as it is thought by the most judicious or some sort of Pine, because *Dioscorides* putteth them both together in the title of the Chapter, as if they were both of one kinde, and yet saith some held them to be divers sorts, and nameth the fruite of them both by one name as is shewed here before, when as it is plainely knowne to all that have observed them, that the Pitch tree doth more resemble the Firre then the Pine, as being no other difference betweene them, the Pitch and the Firre, then betweene male and female, as I shall shew you after a while, and there is greater difference betweene the Pitch and the Pine tree, then there is of the Pines among themselves: and *Theophrastus* also in many places of his Bookes nameth πίτυς ἀγρία, as if there should be two sorts of Pitch trees, a tame and a wild, which is not found in him to be so distinguished, as he doth of the Pine: I know to mend this matter, that *Lugdunensis* sheweth the reading of πίτυς ἀγρία, to be understood *picea aquifolium*, two words in his judgement, but how those two words should be so often joyned together in him, I see not unlesse they were meant one thing. *Matthiolus*, findeth much fault with *Pliny*, that maketh *Teda* his sixth kinde of Pine tree, taxing him for errour for it, for that *Theophrastus* and others make *Teda* to be but the peculiar fault or corruption of the Pine tree of what kinde soever, that is suffocated and killed with the abundance of it owne fatnesse, not suffering the sappe to rise that should nourish it, and then serveth for lights as Torches, slived out into shivers, the cause whereof *Theophrastus* sheweth *lib. 6. caus. cap. 15.* as he did *lib. 3 hist. c. 10.* what *Teda* is, but other good Authours shew that although *Teda*, be so taken with *Theophrastus* and others, yet that letteth not, but that there might be also a tree peculiar that bore the name of *Teda*, it being *homonomia*, a word of divers significations, and that else *Pliny* was not in his right senses, to appoint it a peculiar kinde, and knew it was appropriated to corrupt trees also, as himselfe declareth in many places of his Bookes. The first here set downe is called *Pinus urbana, domestica, sativa*, and *vulgatissima* by all Authours that have written thereof. The second is called *Pinus sylvestris fructifera*, or *montana*, or *Pinaster* likewise by all Authours. The third is the *Pinus sylvestris Cembro* of *Matthiolus*, which *Lugdunensis* calleth *Teda arbor Plinij*, as he maketh the computation, and his *Pinus Tarentina* also. The fourth is *Matthiolus* his *Mugo*, and the *Pinus tubulus Plinij* also of *Lugdunensis*. The fifth is the *Pinus sylvestris sterilis* of *Lugdunensis*, but is not the *Pinus maritima Theophrasti* of *Lobel*, nor the *maritima major* of *Lugdunensis*, for these are the next or sixt, that is *Pinus maritima major*, although *Bauhinus* putteth them all under one title, and the other of this kinde, is another sort thereof that *Clusius* hath set forth. The seventh is the *Pinus maritima minor* of *Dodonæus*, and *Bauhinus*, and the third *Hispanicus* of *Clusius*. The eighth is *Clusius* his *Pinaster pumilio*. The ninth his *Pinaster tertius Austriacus*. And the last is his *Pinaster secundus Austriacus alter* or *niger*. The *Arabians* call the Pine *Senabar*, the *Italians* and *Spaniards Pino*, the *French Pin*, and the kernells *Pignons*, the *Germanes Hartzbaum*, and *Fichtembaum*, and *Pijnholtz*, the *Dutch Pinappelboom*, and Wee the Pine tree, or Pine Apple tree.

The Vertues.

The barke of the Pine tree is binding and drying, ſtaying the laskē and provoking urine: it helpeth the frettings and gallings of the skin, ulcers alſo that poſſeſſe the upper parts, and burnings with fire, taken with *Ceratum Myrtinum*, or with *Litharge*, and skinneth them after, and mixed with Coperas, it ſtayeth the fretting or creeping of ulcers, the fumes thereof taken underneath, cauſeth a delivery of the birth, and expelleth the ſecondine: the leaves are cooling and aſſwage inflammations, and keepe ulcers from being inflamed, a dramme of them taken in water or mede, that is honyed water, are good for the heate of the Liver; if they be boyled in vinegar, and gargled warme in the mouth, it helpeth the paines in the teeth and gummes, the like doth the ſhivers of the Torchpine boyled in vinegar and gargled. The kernells of the Apples are wholeſome, and much nouriſhing while they are freſh, and although they be ſomewhat hard of digeſtion, yet they doe not offend, eſpecially if they be ſteeped three or foure houres in warme water, before the taking, to ſoake out their ſharpeneſſe and oylineſſe: thoſe that are of hot conſtitutions may take them with Sugar, but thoſe that are cold with hony, and ſo they doe amend the putrefying humours in the ſtomacke and bowels, and ſtir up bodily luſt and encreaſe ſperme, if they be made into an electuary with a little pouther of *penidij pennits*, and ſome ſweete wine, alſo they much helpe an hoarſe throate, wheeſings and ſhortneſſe of breath, and when the voyce is loſt, and expectorate flegme, and are good for an old cough, and the ulcers of the lungs: they alſo lenifie the uritory paſſages being fretted with the ſtone, and cauſe them to be eaſily avoyded: they helpe alſo to ripen inward Impoſtumes, and are ſingular good for macilent bodies, to hearten them and make them grow fat, being often taken they helpe the paſſie, ſhaking, and numneſſe of the members. Both Comfitmakers, and Cookes know how to make dainty *Quec choſes* for their delight that will have them. There is a water deſtilled from the greene cones or apples that is very effectuall to take away the wrinckles in the face, to abate the over ſwelling breaſts of Maides, by bathing them with wet cloathes in the water laid on them, and to reſtore ſuch as are raviſht into better termes.

Chap. CXV.

Picea. The Pitch tree.

THe Pitch tree hath formerly beene comprehended under one kinde, yet *Pliny* ſeemeth to reckon a *ſativa* and a *ſylveſtris*, the *ſativa* to be *Sapinus*, and the *ſylveſtris Picea*: but we in theſe times knew but one ſort until *Cluſius* hath added a dwarfe ſort thereunto.

1. *Picea vulgaris.* The ordinary Pitch tree.

The Pitch tree is ſo like unto the Firre tree that it oftentimes deceiveth them that are not skilfull

Picea. The Pitch tree.

2. *Picea pumila.* The dwarfe Pitch tree.

or

or well exercised therein, for it is to be discerned but by some especiall notes. It riseth up as high and groweth as great as the Firre, steeple fashion, with a thicke reddish ashcoloured barke, rough and tough like leather, and spreadeth the branches a crosse as that doth, but bending downe, not standing upright as the Firre doth: The leaves also are thicke set on all sides of the branches, and not onely on two as the Firre: being thicke and short, round, and not flat as the Firre leaves are, softer also and not hard, pointed at the ends like it: the cones come forth at the ends of the branches, after the catkins are fallen, which are some what reddish at the first springing forth, and being full growne are slender, about seven or eight inches long, bending downewards, abiding so long on the trees, untill the scales opening, the seed within them which is small and blackish, falleth out upon the ground, the wood is smoother, softer, lesse knotty, and with fairer and straighter graines, and thereby more accepted in workes then the Firre, from this tree is gathered small peeces of white hard dry Rossin, distilling out thereof of it owne accord, very like unto *Olibanum*, that many may be deceived with it, as also a liquid Rossin or Turpintine, by boring the tree as others are, and Pitch also, as from the Pine.

2. *Picea pumila*. The dwarfe Pitch tree.

This tree never riseth high, but alwayes abideth low, spreading the branches in manner of a crosse as the former, beset with shorter and paler greene leaves all about them, this beareth certaine small heads, of the bignesse of an Hasell nut, composed of scales laid close one upon another, whose end is a prickly leafe, which opening when it is ripe sheweth it to be like hollow voyd or empty places within, and from the heads that are at the ends of the branches, shoote forth oftentimes branches with sundry short and prickely leaves: whether it bore either flowers or fruite, *Clusius* saith he knew not, for he saw none on any that he found.

The Place and *Time*.

The first groweth usually in all Countries with the Firre trees, but seldome neere the Sea: the other *Clusius* found in his search for simples in *Germany*, but nameth no place: The Pitch tree blossomes fall away in *March* and *Aprill*, when the cones begin to come forth, which are ripe before Winter, but abide on as is said, if they be not gathered, untill it shed all the seede, and that the windes and the weather have rotted and blowne downe the stalkes of the withered.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke πίτυς, and in Latine *Picea*: because the pitch is made of this tree yet, as all Authours doe agree, the Pine tree is most usually taken for that purpose, and of it is made both the best and the most store. *Bellonius* as *Clusius* thinketh was much deceived in the Pitch tree, taking the wilde Pine tree for it, in his second Booke and third Chapter, where *Clusius* noteth it, giveth it the figure of his Pitch tree, which is the wilde Pine tree as he saith, but *Bellonius* in his first Booke and 44. Chapter, doth there give the figure of the *Sapinus*, which he saith some *French* men call *du Sapin*, and some *de la Suiffe*, which as *Lugdunensis* saith, is the name by which they call the Pitch tree, so that it seemeth probable that *Clusius* hath herein mistaken *Bellonius*, yet he saith in the said second Booke and third Chapter, that the Inhabitants doe take *Teda*, Torches from this tree, and that they make pitch, and *Cedria*, Tarre from it also, which is most usually made of the wilde pine tree, but if pitch were not made of this tree, it had the name of pitch tree given it in vaine: πιτυοκάμπαι *Pityocampæ*, are taken to be called *Eruca pinorum*, when as they onely grow on this tree. The *Arabians* call it *Arz*, but *Tragus* saith, they call the Pine tree by that name also, the *Italians Pezzo*, the *Spaniards Pino negro*, the *French Pesse* and *Soiffe*, the *Germanes* have no other distinct name then *Thannenbaum* to call it by, by which also they call the Firre tree, onely they call it *Schwartz oder rot Thannenbaum*, which *Tragus* calleth *Abies rubra*, and thinketh it to be *Picea*, the *Dutch Peckboom*, and we Pitch tree.

The Vertues.

The properties hereof are wholly attributed to be the same with the Pine tree, as is before said, both for the barke and the leaves, but this not having any kernels, that are fit either to be eaten or used in physicke, we can say nothing of them.

CHAP. XCVI.

Abies. The Firre tree.

ALthough *Bellonius* and *Dodonæus* from him, doe follow *Theophrastus* and make two sorts of Firres, a male and a female, yet unlesse the Pitch tree may be accounted his male, I know not how it may be granted in our dayes: which if it be as *Clusius* and others seeme to yeeld unto, I marveile then what tree his πίτυς shall be. I have therefore but one sort of Firre to shew you, although I know some by the smoothnesse and colour of severall sorts of the wood, might argue them of differing sorts, yet I hold that not sufficient to make a severall species, no more then is seene in our Oake, which growing in some places will be smoother or rougher, tougher also or more brittle, of a paler or yellower colour, and with more or lesse veines therein then in others, which commeth to passe by the moist or dry, stiffe or sandy grounds wherein they grow. It groweth taller then any other, except the great Cedar, growing straight up to a great height, without either branch or knot, and covered with a rough hard brittle gray barke, the greater armes stand alwayes foure together, one opposite unto another in forme of a crosse, and grow upright, the side branches on the younger standing but by couples: this order it holdeth in all up to the toppe which is smallest, having risen like a *Pyramis* by degrees: the leaves that grow on the elder branches, stand without order, and are harder yet bluntly pointed, then those on the younger, which stand but on two sides, making the branches seeme flat, and very thicke set one unto another, like the teeth of a combe, and these of the younger growth are flatter then of the elder, oftentimes forked at the ends, of a pale fresh greene on the upper side, and grayish underneath, and smallest towards the ends: the aggiets or catkins that this beareth, are small and of a whitish yellow greene, enduring a whole yeare on the trees, after they have shewed their flowers: the cones or Apples thereof, are greater then those of the Pitch tree, and with broader scales, blunt or in some double pointed, on the inside of every scale almost lyeth a small seede, joyned to a thinne skinne like a wing, and abide greene untill Winter, and then grow

ripe

ripe, but alwayes ſtand upright, and yeeld much Roſſin in the Summer, but being wounded yeeld a yellowiſh cleare Turpintine, which is ſharper then that of the Larch tree, and fit onely for outward medicines: the wood hereof is ſoft and ſmooth, with many fouldes, and the knots are the hardeſt in any Timber.

Abies. The Firre tree.

The Place and *Time.*

This tree groweth in all the Countries of *Germany*, *Polonia*, *Denmarke* and *Muſcovia*, and in divers other Countries alſo in *Italy*, *Greece*, *&c.* in *Scotland* alſo, as I have beene aſſured, but not in *Ireland* or *England*, that I can heare of, ſaving where they are planted, and whether there were ever any growing naturally in *England* at any time heretofore is almoſt out of queſtion: The time is declared before.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ἄδεν, and in Latine *Abies*, and ſo called by all Writers without variation, but that *Cluſius* and ſome others make it to be the *Abies fœmina* of *Theophraſtus*, as they would make the Pitch tree his *mas*, yet as I ſaid *Bellonius* and *Dodonæus* doe ſhew us another tree to be his *mas*, which yet is ſo like the Pitch tree, that if it be not it, we know not what to make it. *Bauhinus* alſo conſenteth unto them, and yet he calleth the *mas*, *ſurſum ſpectantibus conis*, when as their figure ſheweth them to be *dependentobus*. The *Italians* call it *Abete*, the *Spaniards* *Abeto arbol*, the *French* *Avet*, *Sap*, and *Sapin* alſo in ſundry provinces thereof, yet *Pliny* ſaith the lower part of the Firre is called *Sapinus*, and the knotty upper part *Fuſterna*, the *Germanes* as I ſaid *Thannenbaum* and *weiſz thannenbaum*, the *Dutch* *Dennemboom*, and we in *Engliſh* Maſt tree, Deale tree, but moſt generally Firre tree.

The Vertues.

The barke and dry Roſſin of the Firrē tree, is in propērty very like unto the properties of the Pine tree, but that this is more ſharpe and more clenſing. The cleare Turpintine or liquid Roſſin of the Firre, is hot and dry in the ſecond degree, and very clenſing withall, yet as I ſaid not ſo fit for any inward as outward medicines, being ſomewhat too hot ſharpe and nauſious to many, and eſpecially ſeeing we havē two other ſorts of Turpintine fitter for inward griefes, it is of excellent uſe in all ſalves and Balſames that are for the head, or any other greene wound or old ulcer, clenſing very much the old filthy ſores, and helping to heale them after, and ſodering up the lips of the freſh.

CHAP. CXVII.

De Reſinis. Of Roſſins.

HAving now ſhewed you all the trees that beare gummēs or Roſſins, I thinke it not amiſſe to entreatē a little more largely of the Roſſins, and Gummes themſelves apart, both to ſhew you the ſeverall ſorts of them, and the ſeverall manners of drawing them forth, which I could not either well doe before, or were omitted to ſpeake of them here, and have their names muſter all in one place, but becauſe Gummes and Roſſins would be too much to handle in one Chapter: I will onely make the Roſſins my taske in this Chapter, and the Gummes in the next, and for that Roſſin is of two ſorts dry and moiſt, I will ſpeake of them in each Section, but of the dry ones in the firſt place, and of the moiſt after.

Roſſin is an oilinous ſubſtance diſſolving and melting of it ſelfe by the heate of the firē, and apt to burne with a flame, and called ῥητίνη in Greeke, and *Reſina* in Latine, the dry Roſſin is called ῥητίνη ξηρὰ *Reſina arida*, and ῥητίνη μετὰ ὑγρότητος *Reſina fricta*, boyled Roſſin, that is, ſuch as from the Turpintine or liquid Roſſin is boyled with water in great kettles or cauldrons, into our ordinary yellow hard Roſſin or into blacke Roſſin, which is uſually now adayes called *Colophonye*, yet ſome ſay that *Colophonye* is the foote of the Turpintine, after the oyle is diſtilled from it, and ῥητίνη ὑγρὰ *Reſina liquida*, liquid Roſſin which is Turpintine.

1. *Reſina Cedri.* The Cedar Roſſins.

There commeth out of the great Cedar tree, a dry Roſſin of it owne accord, hardning upon the tree, which beīng chewed ſticketh ſo faſt to the teeth that it can hardly be pulled from it.

There is another alſo drawne from it that is liquid, and both of them called *Cedria*, but this liquid eſpecially, for that there is more ſtore of it gathered, and is of more uſe alſo, and is drawne from the tree by boring it at the young knots before the barke be rugged, and ſetting an hollow horne to the hole, that it may runne out thereat into veſſels ſet under to receive it, and is of as ſweete a ſent as the Strawberry ſaith *Lugdunenſis*, and not as *Dioſcorides* ſaith of a grievous ſent, for *Matthiolus* out of a very auncient manuſcript amendeth the word to be of a ſtrong ſent, or ſtrong ſweete ſent as *Virgil* his verſe doth intimate, *Urit odoratam nocturna in lumina Cedrum*: which may be underſtood of the wood alſo, but there is a certaine liquour called *Cedrium* by *Pliny*, and others, which

which is like our Tarre, and taken in the ſame manner from it, for they of *Syria* make Pitch of this Cedar, as alſo of the *Oxycedrus* the prickely Cedar, as we in *Europe* do of the Pine and *Teda*, that is, cut into ſtickes to burne this liquour commeth firſt from it in the burning, which is of that force and efficacy, that in *Egipt* they did beſmeare the dead bodies therewith ſundry times, which preſerved them perpetually from putrefaction, for being of a cauſticke quality, it did feede upon, and conſume the moiſture in the carkaſe, and ſo kept it from putrefying, but divers have confounded both the *Cedria* and the *Cedrium* together, and the pitch likewiſe calling them promiſcuouſly, ſome while *Cedria*, or *Oleum Cedrinum*, which is *Cedreleon ex malis Cedri*, ſaith *Pliny*, and at other times *Cedrium*, when as properly *Cedria* is the *Lachrymacruda Cedri*, or *reſina Cedri*, and the *Cedriumis*, the *Pix liquida Cedri*, and the pitch it ſelfe is *Pix Cedrina*, yet both the *Cedria*, and the *Cedrium* are of one operation: They in *Syria*, by *Pliny* his words in making pitch hereof, and of the Turpintine tree did uſe a kinde of furnace, wherein they piled their ſtickes, and made a fire round about the furnace, but put no fire within it, as we in *Europe* doe, in making pitch, as I ſhall ſhew you hereafter, when I come to ſpeake of the pine and pitch trees. *Bellonius* ſaith that of any of the Reſinous trees as well as of the Cedar is made *Cedria*, which both *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunenſis* doe worthily reprehend for ſo manifeſt an errour: The Vertues and properties whereof are ſet downe before, and neede not a repetition here againe.

2. The *Oxycedrus* or great prickly Cedar tree giveth a certaine dry Roſſin or Gumme as it is called, ſomewhat like unto the Maſticke, but that the graines are long, and of a more yellowiſh colour, but ſo dry if it be chewed betweene the teeth, that it will not be wrought into a paſte like Maſticke: but will be as a pouther in the mouth continually: this I take is called Gum *Iuniperi*, in the Apothecaries ſhoppes, and *Vernix* alſo, and *Sandarach* likewiſe, becauſe the tree is ſo like unto Iuniper, and *Lugdunenſis* ſaith that both the gum of Iuniper, and of the *Oxycedrus* are called *Vernix*. Hereof is made a moſt ſtinking Tarre, called by the *French huile de Cade*, when as they make pitch of the wood, as they do of the pine and pitch trees. This is moſt likely to be the ſweet Cedar of the *Bermudas*.

3. *Reſina Laricea*, The Larch tree Roſſins.

The Larch tree yeeldeth likewiſe two ſorts of Roſſin, one breaking out at the chinkes of the barke on the body and elder boughes, which is cleere and white like unto white dryed Turpintine, and ſmelleth reaſonable well, which will not be kept in drops, but will runne together into lumpes, untill in time it will grow dry and hard. It yeeldeth forth alſo a liquid Roſſin, when the tree is bored to the heart as is before ſaid, yeare after yeare, one or other, but not the ſame trees every yeare, one hole above another for eighth or tenne foote above the ground, which when they have ſo done on one ſide, they doe ſo to another, ſtill cloſing up the hole cloſe with a pinne or wedge, this yeeldeth ſaith *Pliny*, *lib. 16. c. 10.* a liquour of the thickneſſe of thinne hony, which never groweth hard, and againe in another place he ſaith, The Larch tree yeeldeth forth a thinne Roſſin of the colour of hony, ſmelling ſtrong, notwithſtanding that he had ſaid that it burneth no more then a ſtone, nor yet maketh any coales. *Vitruvius* alſo *lib. 24. c. 6.* ſaith the Larch tree yeeldeth a liquid Roſſin of the colour of the hony of *Athens*, which is good for thoſe that have a ptiſicke: but in that they ſay it was of the colour of hony, you muſt not underſtand the colour of our red hony, but ſuch as that Country of *Athens* gave, which was nothing ſo high colonred as ours, and which I do in part beleeve, led by divers reaſons, to thinke, that that liquid Roſſen which floweth out of the Firre tree, being ſomewhat neare the colour of our hony was the Turpentine uſed formerly in the Apothecaries ſhops but as *Matthiolus* aſſureth us, the cleare white Turpentine that is in moſt uſe in the Apothecaries ſhoppes for inward medecines, and called *Venice* Turpentine (in imitation of the true Turpentine which commeth out of the Turpentine tree, as divers Liqueurs are called Baſtames, in imitation of the true Baſſame) is taken from the Larch tree, whoſe properties are declared before.

4. *De Reſina Pini, & Picea.* Of the Roſſins, of the Pine tree, and of the Pitch.

The Pine tree yeeldeth forth a kinde of fatty or gummy Roſſin, that is of a whitiſh yellow colour, mixed up with a great deale of droſſe for the moſt part, and but little cleane Roſſin in ſeverall parts to be ſeene in it, which doth quickely become dry, and to be made into pouther, ſmelling ſomewhat ſtrong and ſweete, and is our ordinary or common Francumſence that is uſually burned in houſes and chambers, to aire and perfume them, called alſo *Parroſſin*, and in ſhops *Reſina pini in France Garipot*: this Roſſin runneth out of the trees of it owne accord, and eſpecially as *Matthiolus* and *Lugdunenſis* ſay, out of the *Cermolo* or *Teda*, as being the ſweeteſt, and falling upon the ground, is gathered from thence with what droſſe it hath gathered into it in the ſpreading, and ſo put up with whatſoever ſticketh to the barkes of the trees likewiſe, whereby it becommeth ſo foule as we have it, and therefore had neede to be melted and ſtrained before it be uſed, and then will grow hard and fit to be uſed, there is a kinde of dry Roſſin alſo gathered from the nuts or apples called *Reſina Strobilina*, which *Galen* maketh the chiefeſt and beſt of all other Roſſins, although *Dioſcorides* maketh it the laſt and worſt. It yeeldeth no other liquid Roſſin that I can learne: but from it and the ſorts thereof, before it turne into *Teda* as after, but eſpecially then, as having moſt ſtore of pitchy matter in it, is made the beſt pitch and moſt ſtore, and is made in *Europe*, where the trees grow, ſomewhat after the manner of making charcoales with us: For having prepared a place for the purpoſe, paved in the middle, and raiſed up alſo a little, with a trench round about it, for the pitch to runne into, they pile up the ſtickes and cloven wood, ſetting them upright to a ſufficient heighth and breadth, this pile or heape they cover with the branches of the tree, plaſhed cloſe together, and very well limed or lomed on the outſide, quite all over, that no chinke be therein, for if any happen it muſt be preſently ſtopped with lome, that no flame or fume paſſe out thereat, for feare of looſing all, and onely one hole left below, where the fire is to be kindled, which alſo muſt be ſtopped up after the fire is well kindled, and that the liquour beginneth to runne into the trench, which muſt have ſeverall gutters from it to be led from thence into others fit to receive the pitch as it runneth out: the Tarre and water with it runneth firſt out, which is kept together, and the pitch that commeth out after by it ſelfe, and then barrells are filled up with them ſeverally: the thinner liquour is called *Pix liquida* in Latine, and πίσσα ὑγρὰ in Greeke, and when it is boyled againe and made harder πίσσα ξηρὰ and πίσσα ἥψημένη *Pix arida vel ſicca*, and *recocta*, but the *Piſſaſphaltum* is a bituminous or hard pitch, taken out of the earth, and was uſed to be melted with Tarre to temper it, and make it ſerviceable for ſhips. The Vertues whereof being not ſpecified before, ſhall be ſhewed hereafter in the end of the Chapter.

5. *Reſina Picea.* The pitch tree Roſſin.

The pitch tree likewiſe thruſteth forth a whitiſh Roſſin gathered betweene the barke and the tree, and breaking out

out into drops, so like unto *Thus* or *Olibanum*, that many did counterfeit it therewith, as *Galen* saith *lib. 2. decomp. med. secund gener. c. 2.* and *lib. 3. c. 2.* who calleth it πιτυϊνον ῥητινη *Picea bulla*, and this peradventure may be that Rossin of the pitch tree, made in *Asia*, and called there *Sphagas* as *Pliny* saith, who also in another place saith hereof, that the pitch tree giveth a great deale of Rossin so like unto *Thus*, that being mingled together, they can scarse be discerned to be severall: this Rossin also is used to be mixed with the pine tree Rossin before spoken of, which is likely to be *Galen* his συνκομιση, and with them the *Resina strobilina* mixed all together: out of this tree likewise being wounded as in other trees for that purpose, is drawne forth a liquid Rossin, like unto that of the Firre tree, called by *Pliny Pix Brutia*, as I take it, which is redder then the ordinary Rossin, and peradventure may be also the *Colophony* of the ancients, which was like *Resina fricta*, and brought from *Colophony*, but more tenacious, as betweene Rossin and pitch, which I take to be that which is usually called with us now adayes *Burgony* pitch, which while it is fresh is somewhat soft in working, and sharpe in sent, but afterward growing as dry as a dry Rossin, that will easily be made into pouther. Of the wood and stickes hereof as of the pine, either together or separate is made pitch, as is before shewed.

6. *Resina Abiegna*, The Firre tree Rossin or Turpintine.

Some doe say that there is gathered from the Firre tree, a dry kinde of Rossin passing out thereof voluntarily as is before said of the pine and pitch trees, and put altogether to make our common Francumsence, which how true or false it is, I cannot either maintaine or disprove, the knowledge of many such things, although of daily use is not easily attained, by them that dwell farre from the naturall places of their growing. From this Firre tree being bored to the heart, as is done in other the like, and some say out of the pitch tree as well, issueth forth in the younger trees a cleere yellowish Turpintine or thinne Rossin, but from the elder somewhat thicker, which being put into great cau'drons is boyled with a double quantity of water, but I thinke twice double will not serve, so long even two or three dayes continually night and day, untill it become so throughly boyled and dryed, that it will not yeeld to a thrust, when it is cold, but will be hard and dry, and then is called yellow Rossin, and being molten a new is cast into great cakes, of an hundred weight a peece more or lesse, and according as the Turpintine is in cleerenesse and goodnesse so will the Rossin be, and this is the πιτινη ῥητινη of the Grecians, and *Resina fricta* of the Latines.

7. *Resina Cupressina*. The Rossin of the Cypresse tree.

There is some times found on this tree, a certaine kinde of dry Rossin, but so little that we have little knowledge thereof, and lesse use, *Dioscorides* and *Pliny* doe both make mention of a liquid Rossin, to be taken out of it as out of the Turpintine tree Larch tree and others.

8. From the Savine trees likewise of both sorts, in the hot Countries is taken a dry Rossin.

9. From the *Cedrus Lycia*, the Cypresse like Cedars of both sorts, is taken such like dry Rossins as from the *Oxycedrus* in small peeces falling to pouther in the chewing like unto it.

10 From the *Arbor vitæ* sometimes is taken a dry Rossin in small pëeces and small quantity.

11. From the *Arbor Thurifera* is gathered the *Thus* or *Olibanum*, but what the tree is from whence it was taken we know not, nor they that have made mention of it, for some say one thing and some another, so that I dare say no more of it here, but in the next Classis.

12. Of the dry or liquid Rossins taken from the Lentiske or Masticke tree, from the *Balsamum* or Balme tree, from the *Styrax* or Storax tree, and from the Turpintine tree, I have spoken sufficiently before, saving onely that I would give you further to understand that in *Syria*, and the parts neere thereunto they make pitch of the Turpintine in the same manner as they doe of the Cedar, besides the cleere true Turpintine that is drawne forth by piersing the tree, as in other Rossin bearing trees.

The Vertues of Rossin and Pitch.

Rossin in generall as *Galen* saith, that is of all sorts, is hot and dry, but they differ much one from another, in being more or lesse sharpe and hot, and of thin parts: the *Strobolina*, that is, the Rossin taken from the nuts of the pines is the hottest, and that from the Turpintine tree the most temperate, the dry white Rossin of the pitch tree is hot and dry, but yet is not so drying as the *Strobolina*, although more heating: that of the Firre tree is as a meane betweene them both, even as that *Colophony*, which smelleth and is like *Thus* or *Olibanum* is temperate likewise, the moistest of them all is that other sort of the Larch tree Rossin, which is the sharper, of the stronger sent, and more bitter taste: The *huile de Cade* or stinking Tarre, comming from the *Oxycedrus* or prickely Cedar when it is burned, healeth all scabbes and itch in man or beast, and other deformityes in the skin, as the Lepry morphew and the like, and performeth in a manner whatsoever the *Cedria* it selfe can doe. The Venice Turpintine boyled to a dry Rossin, is farre better then any other ordinary boyled Rossin to stay the flux of Gonorrhea. The common Francumsence, *Farressin*, or Rossin of the pine tree besides the uses to burne and perfume a house as is before said, it serveth in salves as a principall ingredient, to heale and fill up with flesh hollow ulcers, and to warme and comfort any cold griefe or part of the body: The Rossin of the pitch tree, called *Burgony* pitch, in being sharper and more hot, is much used for searcloathes against cold aches, and all sorts of paines and griefes proceeding of cold, and by reason of the sharpe and quicke sent, is the more piercing: The pitch it selfe is hot and dry in the second degree, yet mollefyeth hard knots tumours and swellings, it bringeth boiles and sores to supparation, and breaketh carbunckles, and blanes, dispersеth and scattereth botches and empostlumes, draweth forth corruption in sores, and healeth them by causing flesh to grow up in them, and is used in many salves, both oyntments and plaisters that serve to draw and to heale: The Tarre water that commeth first out and with the Tarre, doth kill any Tetter or Ringworme being used thereon, and likewise any itch, and healeth up scabbes or scalles in the head, the Tarre it selfe is hotter then the pitch, and is used saith *Dioscorides*, against poysons, as also is good for those that have the Tissick or cough, or rotten flegme stuffing the lungs, and for hoarsenesse and tough flegme, that will not easily be expectorated: being rubbed with salt on a place that is bitten by a Serpent helpeth it, and being mixed with as much waxe it taketh away the ruggednesse of the nailes, it helpeth the hardnesse of the mother, the rifts in the fundament, the chaps on the hands or feete, it stayeth also spreading ulcers, it breaketh or dissolveth the kernels under the eares and throate, called the Kings evill, being made up into a pultis with Barley meale, and a boyes urine, and applyed warme: it is likewise dropped into the eares with a little oyle of Roses to cleanse the mattering of them: it stayeth creeping ulcers applyed with Brimstone

or

or the barke of the pine tree, or with branne: The blacking that is made of the pitch when it is burned, healeth watering eyes, and the fretting sores in the corners of them: and with it and ordinary Turpintine well mixed, is made the Printers Incke where with they print Bookes, but not our ordinary Incke nowadayes, howsoever it might be in use in *Dioscorides* his time. The Turpintine that commeth out of the Firre tree is sharper and hotter then that of the Larch tree, and more nauseous to be taken inwardly as I said before, and therefore more usually put into salves, and for outward remedies: The Rossin that is made thereof is neere unto the property of Pitch clensing heating drawing, and mollefying as well, and drying more then pitch: the pouther of Rossin is almost as effectuall as Amber pouther in the running of the reines, experimented by sundry Chirurgions, who have used it instead of the best sort of dryed Turpintine, which is for the same purpose, either to try conclusions or to save charges: it is used with pitch in many salves, or without it for all the purposes whereunto pitch serveth for all greene wounds to heale them, and for all old sores and ulcers to clense them, incarnate and heale them up afterwards: it may be used in fumes with Olibanum, Mastick, and other things that are burned, and the head ayred with their smokes to helpe to dry cold rheumes, catarrhes, and distillations from the head. The Rossin of the Cypresse tree is heating and binding, and serveth effectually to all the purposes that is spoken before of the nuts or leaves, or what else thereof is used: The Rossins of the small Cedars are neere the property of the prickely Cedar, although not so effectuall or violent. In the like manner whatsoever droppeth or runneth forth from the Sabine trees is sharpe and hot like the leaves, &c. of the trees: and for the *Arbor vitæ*, although there hath been sometimes a kinde of Rossin found sticking to the barke of the tree, yet it hath beene in so little quantity, that I have not learned what use any hath made of it. The other Rossins of the Balme tree Turpintine, Lentiske and Storax trees are spoken of sufficiently in their proper Chapters, and need not a repetition here againe, of the same things there delivered: The Vertues of the *Thus* or *Olibanum*, you shall have in the next Classis with the relation thereof.

CHAP. XCVIII.

De Gummis arborum & herbarum earundemque succis concretis.
Of the Gummes of trees, and herbes, and of the dryed juyces of them.

THe Rossins of all sorts being declared in the former Chapter, there remaineth to speake of Gums issuing both out of Herbs and Trees, and the condensate juyces of plants, yet I must except out of this number and Chapter the gummes and dryed juyces, whose plants are not knowne to us, from whence they proceede, and that are brought of old or of later dayes, from the East or West Indies, which are of use in physicke, for I determine to handle them in the next Classis, with the forraigne drugges in the Apothecaryes shops. I have as you see here joyned the condensate juyces unto the gummes, because to them that know not their manner and nature, they seeme to be gummes, one as well as another: and that I may shew you the difference betweene a gumme and a dryed juyce, and both of them from the Rossins before spoken of, thus they are: Gummes are of two sorts, one that is of a watery or earthy substance, and will dissolve in warme or cold water, wine, or the like, and not in oyle, nor melt of themselves, being set to the fire, and will burne without flaming, and such are the Gummes of many trees. The other is oylious or unctuous and in part resinous, in that it cleaveth so fast to any thing toucheth it, and that will not dissolve with cold water, wine or vinegar, but onely with warmed wine or vinegar, and will also better dissolve of themselves being set to the fire, then the other gummes will, and will give a flame in the burning, yet nothing so much as the Rossins, which as I shewed before are wholly unctuous, melting with heate of fire, and burning with a flame like oyle and such like unctuous matter being set on fire: Another difference of a Rossin from a Gumme is this, that all Rossins although I quid (some sooner or later then others,) will be dryed to be made into pouther; the juyces have scarse any of them any unctuous matter in them, being onely composed of a watery and earthy substance, condensate together, which wholly dissolveth with water and turneth like earth: to begin therefore.

1. *Gummi Arabicum.* Gumme Arabecke.

Is a certaine cleare white Gumme that is brought from the parts beyond the Seas, and is taken to be the Gumme that commeth out of the *Acacia* tree of *Egipt* by many good Authours, *Bellonius* also confirming it, who travailed through those parts, and observed it, and *Alpinus* who lived a while in *Egipt*, yet some have taken it to be the gumme of plumme trees, or of other trees growing in those parts: It is of sundry formes and colours, for some are in round hard dry peeces, of the bignesse of a Tennis ball, or bigger, or not halfe so great or lesse, all of them rugged and not smooth on the outside, but whitish for the most part which being broken is cleare pure, white and transparent, yet some more or lesse then others, and some are very small long peeces, and therefore called *vermiculatum*, and held for the best, being in substance like the other peeces of the same greater size, are reddish, yet cleare and transparent also, which some take to be the gumme of some other tree, because it is of such a different colour, but that is no sufficient reason to disprove it, for we see in divers others sorts of gummes, that the severall peeces doe not all hold one forme or colour, and yet are true: this dissolveth not in water, and serveth as a glew to stiffen binde, or fasten many things: the tree hereof shall bee declared the second Chapter after this, for the manner thereof, it distilleth or droppeth out of the tree in bigger or lesser peeces, as either nature list to thrust it forth, or as it is helped by cutting the barke and giving it way to issue forth, which sticking too, and not falling off or upon the ground, is so gathered and reserved.

2. *Gummi Prunorum & Cerasorum.* Plumme tree and Cherry tree Gumme.

The Gums of both these trees come forth in the same manner that is said of the former, being of severall colours each of them, that of the Plumme tree for the most part being whiter then the other, which is redder: yet both of them cleere and more clammy then the former, and vary, some of the Plumme trees being reddish, and of the Cherry trees white.

3. *Gummi*

3. *Gummi Amygdalarum & Perſicorum.* Almond and Peach tree Gummes.

Both theſe trees likewiſe yeeld Gummes very like unto the Plumme and Cherry tree, that it is ſomewhat hard to diſtinguiſh them, but that they are ſomewhat whiter and a little dryer. Thus having ſhewed you all the Gummes of the Trees that are knowne to us, let me in the next place ſhew you the other ſorts of Gums, taken for the moſt part from the rootes of Herbes and plants.

4. *Gum Tragacantha.* Gum Tragacanth.

This Gumme as I have ſhewed before in ſpeaking of the plant called Goates thorne is taken from the rootes hereof as they grow, a pit being made round about the roote, which will in the greateſt heate of Summer, being deepely wounded, thruſt forth very ſlender ſmall peeces, crooked or writhed, ſeldome greater then a tagges point, or ones fingers end, and moſt uſually a great deale ſmaller; ſome very pure white, and others a little yellowiſh, and ſome more reddiſh, much of it gathering droſſe, which ſticketh faſt unto either barke or ſtones, or earth, or the like: the gumme it ſelfe is ſweetiſh in taſte, and quickely relenting in water into a gelly, like made ſtarch, and glewing things together as firme as ſtarch or glew, in ſmall and thin materials. The properties hereof are declared with the plant.

5. *Opopanax.* The Gumme Opopanax.

This gumme taken from *Panax*, the All heale of *Hercules* is a yellow gumme, very browne on the outſide and yellow within being broken, the beſt is pure or ſincere, that is, not mixed with ſtickes or droſſe, but cleane gum, and in ſmall drops, yet ſticking faſt together, of a ſowriſh ſent, and ſomewhat ſtrong, and being diſſolved with wine or vinegar, will make it looke yellow, even as the herbe it ſelfe, being broken will yeeld a yellow ſap or juyce in our owne Land: from the rootes chiefly and not from the ſtalkes is this gumme taken, in the like manner as I ſhewed you of the gumme tragacanth by digging a hole round about the roote, and laying boordes or tyles or the like, round about, and in the bottome to keepe the gumme cleane, from earth, ſtones, or any other thing that might foule it, falling among it after the roote is cut in three or foure places, as ſome doe, or making a hole or two therein as others doe, whereunto the gumme will be drawne, and from thence flow forth: In the Claſſis of Vmbelliferous plants are the Vertues expreſſed whereunto I referre you.

6. *Galbanum.* The Gum Galbanum.

The great *Ferula* or Fennell giant of one ſort, is the plant from whence this gumme is taken, and that not in every Country for that onely which groweth in *Syria*, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith yeeldeth Galbanum, the rootes being wounded in the ſame manner as is before ſaid of the *Panax*: the gumme ſmelleth ſtrongeſt of any of the *Ferulaceous* gummes, and is if it be ſincere a little yellowiſh, with white peeces amongſt it, and divers parts of ſtickes or ſtalkes broken among it, and ſometimes the ſeedes alſo, ſo clammy and tenacious that one can hardly touch it without cleaving to their fingers, and diſſolving onely with wine or vinegar.

7. *Sagapenum.* The Gum Sagapen.

As *Syria* bringeth forth the *Ferula*, from whence *Galbanum* is taken, ſo is *Media* the nourſe plot, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, where the ſame or another *Ferula* groweth, from whence the gumme *Sagapenum* or *Serapinum* is taken in the ſame manner that the former is, and doth not much differ from it, but that it is not ſo clammy, or gummy, but dryer, and of a redder colour, and ſmelleth not halfe ſo ſtrong or ſtinking as it doth: The Vertues both of *Galbanum* and *Sagapenum*, are amply ſet forth under the title of *Ferula*.

8. *Gum Ammoniacum.* The Gum Ammoniacum,

This gumme likewiſe is taken from a *Ferula* as it is ſaid, growing in *Cyrene* of *Africa*, ſo that you ſee the diverſity of the climate, although in one and the ſame plant produceth diverſities of gums, differing both in forme and operation: this gumme is much whiter then any of the three laſt mentioned, pure and ſincere without any ſticke or ſtalke in it, and with many whiter peeces among it, and not ſmelling any thing ſo much as the *Sagapenum* doth, which alſo being diſſolved, will be whiter then any of the former. The properties of this Gum is very like unto the two laſt of the *Ferulous* gums, and thereunto you may referre it.

9. *Euphorbium.* The gum of the burning thorny plant.

This gum is taken from the thorny plant *Euphorbium*, as we have beene alwayes informed from others, and not from any kind of *Ferulous* plant, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith, the forme of which plant, as it hath come from beyond the Sea unto us, even a ſmall plant, we have here before exhibited unto you, the gum is of a browne yellowiſh colour, and ſomewhat whiter within, in almoſt as ſmall graines and drops as Maſticke, of a moſt violent burning hot piercing ſent, piercing the noſtrils if it be but a little ſtirred, but much more and allmoſt intollerable to him that ſhall beate it, and more to them that ſhall take it inwardly, the properties hereof are declared with the deſcription of the plant.

10. *Sarcocolla.* Sarcocoll.

This is a ſmall reddiſh and whitiſh gum, in very ſmall peeces and pouther, little bigger then Poppy ſeed, ſomewhat bitter in taſte, and ready to provoke caſting, but of no ſent almoſt at all, *Dioſcorides* ſaith it is taken from a tree in *Perſia*, which neither he deſcribeth, nor we have any further knowledge of, it cleanſeth and dryeth, it cloſeth up greene wounds, and ſtayeth catarrhes, defluxions and redneſſe in the eyes.

11. *Gum Hederæ.* Gum of Ivy.

The gum that is gathered in the hot Countryes from the ſtems and greater branches of the Ivy tree is of a very darke red or browne colour, comming to us in ſmall drops, cleaving faſt together in lumpes, a little cleare, and of ſomewhat a ſtrong ſent, but very ſharpe and burning: it killeth nits and lice, and ſome doe put it into a hollow tooth to helpe the ach, being mixed with things convenient for it: ſome uſe this gumme with other things, and ſome alone; made up with a little hony and crummes of bread into a paſte, and caſt it into ſtanding pooles and ponds of fiſh to make them turne up their bellies and lye as dead above the water for a ſmall time, that they may be taken, which will returne to their ſenſes againe.

12. *Scammonium.* Scammony.

I have made a long narration hereof in the ſecond Claſſis of this Work, whereunto I muſt referre you, and onely ſhew you here that the generall vote of the Writers thereof, is that the juyce hereof is taken from the rootes of the plant, ordered in the ſame manner that is ſhewed in gathering the gummes of *Panax* and *Ferula*, &c. but I am halfe perſwaded it is otherwiſe, and made in another manner, becauſe it doth not condenſate into graines

or

or ſmall peeces as thoſe aforeſaid, but is made into a whole uniforme lumpe or maſſe, of a darke grayiſh colour, ſomewhat light and not ponderous, a little ſpongy alſo, or with ſome holes in it, ſomewhat cleare and not muddy or droſſie, of a ſtrange and ſtrong taſte, almoſt procuring caſting, and giving a ſhew of milke upon the moiſtening with the tongue, but not burning in the mouth or throate, for that is a ſigne of adultering: The qualities are expreſſed at large in the place before named.

13. *Aloes.* *Aloe ſuccotrine.*

The Herbe *Aloe*, or Sea Houſeleeke, I have likewiſe largely entreated of in the ſaid ſecond Claſſis before, with the whole manner of drawing out and preparing the juyce, whereunto I muſt referre you, ſo to ſave a tautologie or repetition of the ſame things againe, which were too tedious.

14. *Opium.* *Opium.*

This alſo with all that can belong thereunto, I have expreſſed in the Chapter of Poppy before, and cannot adde unto it any thing, more then is there ſet downe with the Vertues and Cautions, in as ample manner as I can.

15. *Elaterium.* *Elaterium.*

After I had given you the deſcription of the wild Cowcumber, in the ſecond Claſſis before, I declared the making of the *Elaterium* of two ſorts, both greene and white, as may be ſufficiently gathered from what is there ſaid, and therefore I ſhall forbeare to ſay any more thereof in this place, referring you thereunto, where the properties are alſo expreſſed.

CHAP. XCIX.

Palma. The Date tree.

ALthough there be divers kindes of trees that goe under the name of *Palma* in Latine, whereof *Pliny* in his time mentioned three ſcore and one, and ſince his time many others not knowne to him, have beene brought to light, yet there is but one kinde of Date tree properly ſo to be called without variety, howſoever the climate where they grow, ſeeme to make a diverſity, of greatneſſe or goodneſſe one from another in the fruite, ſuch as *Theophraſtus* and *Pliny* reckon, and although againe, for want of a fitter *Engliſh* name, as the former Writers have thought, they have beene called Date trees generally: yet I would if I could avoid that improper name, and rather call them Palmes for the diſtinction of them: I will therefore in this place give you onely the deſcription of the true Date tree, and thereto adjoyne two other called *Palmitos*, which others doe account low or wilde Date trees; when in truth they have little or no reſemblance thereunto, ſaving a little in the leaves, and ſpeake of ſuch other Palmes, as have come to our knowledge, in the next Claſſis.

1. *Palma vulgaris.* The ordinary Date tree.

The Date tree uſually groweth very great and tall, yet in ſome places nothing ſo high as in others, bare of branches unto the toppe, the barke whereof is not ſo well to be ſaid ſcaly or rugged, as knaggy, having ſhort knagges, which are the ends of the middle ribbes of the leaves, ſticking out round about the body, which give an eaſie footing like ſteps, to climbe or get up into the toppes of the trees to gather the fruite, the leaves that grow at the toppe are very long and large, made as it were of divers parts, and foulded together double; the middle rib being thicke and almoſt wooddy, but ſpongy within, which doe alwayes abide greene, and hang downewards with their ends: the flowers are encloſed in a long skinny ſheath, hanging downe from the lower branches of leaves and ſometimes higher, which opening it ſelfe at the end into two parts, ſhew forth a number of white Saffron-like ſmall flowers, hanging by ſmall threds in great bunches togethe; after which come the fruite, upon the ſaid threddy footeſtalkes, greene at the firſt, and reddiſh when they are ripe, with a hard firme ſmall long and round whitiſh ſtone with a furrow in the middle: ſome ſorts are ſmall, and ſome great, ſome of a ſoft ſubſtance ſome firmer and harder. ſome whitiſh, ſome yellowiſh, or reddiſh, or blackiſh, ſome round like an Apple, others long with the roundneſſe, ſome having the toppe ſoft, and ſome none at all, ſome ſo ſweete and luſhious that they will not keepe long, unleſſe they be preſſed into cakes to be kept, others will abide whole for a long time, and fit to be ſent alſo into any farre Country: yet all of them having a ſmall round hard crowne or cap at the head, which with rubbing one againſt another falleth off: the ſtones within the fruite, notwithſtanding that they are ſo ſollid and firme as a very ſtone, and can hardly be broken with an hammer, yet having a ſmall hollow place in the middle of them, with ſo ſmall a kernell therein, that it would not be thought to ſpring thereby, yet being put wholē into the ground hath ſhot forth long narrow hard leaves, and have abiden in a convenient warme place divers yeares, without any great progreſſe, ſo little it liketh ſo cold a climate.

2. *Palma humilis ſive Chamæriphes vel Palmites.*

The wilde or low Date tree called the *Palmito* tree.

The *Palmito* or low or wilde Date tree groweth in divers places of *Europe*, not to be above a yard high in the ſtocke or body, ſhooting out leaves from thence very like unto the former Date tree, but much leſſer and ſhorter: this beareth a round head at the ſide of the leaves, compoſed of many foulds of skinnes, which breaking open, ſhew forth a number of white flowers, ſtanding upon ſmall thready ſtalkes: this head being cut off, before it open it ſelfe for flowers, is very delicate to eate like a Coleflower or Cabbage, and more pleaſant then either Hartichoke, Chardon, or Tartouſli be, and are ſerved to rich mens tables for a ſallate of great delight.

3. *Palma Chamærops Plinij ſive Chamæriphes ſpinoſis foliis.* The Thorny *Palmito.*

This groweth in a manner wholly like the laſt, but the leaves being made as it were of many hard plaites have many ſharpe and ſhort prickes or thornes, on the backe of them, and the ſtalkes of them likewiſe, whereby it differeth from the other, whether the heads and fruite be alike, I cannot certainely heare.

The Place and Time.

The manured Date tree groweth in all the Eaſterne Countries generally, *Galen* and *Pliny*, with others commended thoſe eſpecially above others, that grew in *Iudæa*, and in the valley of *Hiericho*: *Bellonius* ſaith, they deſerved not commendations, neither were they ripe about *Ieruſalem*, above a moneth after they had beene gathered in *Egypt*: they grow alſo in *Italy* where they are planted but beare no fruite, and in *Spaine* by the Sea ſide,

Palma vulgaris optima.
The ordinary and true Date tree.

Palma cum fructu & flore.
The blossom and fruite of the Date tree.

2. Palma humilis sive Chamæriphes.
The wild or low Palme, called the Palmeto tree.

3. Palma Chamarops Plinij sive Chamæriphes spinosa folio.
The thorny Palmito.

but the fruite is nothing so good as in *Cyprus* and the *Levant*. The other two sorts grow, the first in *Sicilia*, *Candy*, &c. the other in *Spaine*: they flower in *Aprill*, and are ripe in *November* or later.

The Names.

The Date tree is called in Greeke Φοινιξ *Phœnix*, in Latine *Palma*, and the fruite Δάκτυλοι ἡ φοινίκες *Palmulæ* and *Dactyli*; the sheath or skin which encloseth the flowers, is called Ἐλάτη *Elate*, and σπάθη *Spatha*, and some thinke one kinde of Date is called *Palma Elate*: the best sort of Dates are called *Caryotæ* and *Phœnicobalanis*, which were also called *regiæ*, because they were fittest for the dyet of Kings. *Thebanes* were the leane dry Dates, that had little substance in them: the ancient Writers have set downe many things of Dates, that there is male and female, and that they both beare fruite, so that they be within the sight one of another, or else they will not beare, but I pray you account this among the rest of their fables. The second is called χαμαιρόφις by *Theophrastus*, and *Chameriphes* in Latine by *Lobel*, *Lugdunensis*, and *Palma humilis* also by *Mattholus*, and *Palmitce* or *Palmito* by the vulgar in *Italy*, *Spaine*, &c. the Greekes also call that head that is eaten ἔμβρυον, the *Italians* and *Spaniards* *Cefaglioni*, The other is called by *Lugdunensis* *Chamerops Plinij*. The *Arabians* call the Date tree *Machla*, and *Nachal*, and the fruite *Tamar*, the *Italians* *Palma* the tree, and *Dattoli* the fruite, the *Spaniards* *Palmeira*, and *Tamaras*, and *Dattiles* the fruite, the *French Palmier*, and *Daslier*, and *Palmes*, and *Dactes*: the *Germanes* *Dattelbaum*, and *Dattelz*, the *Dutch Dayeboom*, and *Dayers*, and we in *English* Date tree, and Dates.

The Vertues.

The unripe Dates are very harsh and binding, and the ripe also while they are fresh more then when they are dry, staying womens courses, vomittings, and the laske of the belly, and stay also the bleeding and falling downe of the fundament and piles, being taken in red wine: if they be used that are dry, they helpe the hoarsenesse and roughnesse of the throate, the sharpe cough by reason of sharpe rheume falling on the breast and lungs, the decoction of them taken, alayeth the force of hot agues, and stayeth spittings of blood, the paines in the stomacke and bowels, because of a flux, and boyled in old *hydromel*, that is, mede or honyed water, and taken doth refresh the spirits: used likewise in brothes or meates they doe the like, and somewhat provoke unto venery, but being taken too often, or too liberally, they breed head ach, and a kinde of perturbation of the braine, like unto drunkennesse, and the leprosie also as it is said, the sheath out of which the flowers breake, is very astringent, and so are the leaves also in the cases aforesaid: the decoction thereof maketh the haire blacke, being often used, and stayeth fretting ulcers, and helpeth the weakenesse and paines in the backe, in the bladder, and in the bowels: the Date stones being burned and washed serveth in stead of *Spodium*, to binde and restraine the fluent humours into the eyes, and to consume the pinne and web in them, and to dry up pushes being used with Spike nard, it stayeth the falling of the haire from the eyebrowes: being mingled with wine and used, it helpeth any excrescences out of the flesh, as wennes and such like, and bringeth foule ulcers to cicatrising: *Diaphœnicon*, which is the Electuary made of Dates, purgeth choller and flegme very effectually, so it be taken with good caution and advise, and that from two drammes unto sixe in white wine, or a decoction of Sene, as shall be thought fit, and is conveniently given in compound and long agues, and in those diseases that are bred of raw humours, as in the chollicke the paines of the backe and mother. The head of the Dates, or Date braines, is very pleasant and savoury to the taste, and is much used where they grow to be eaten with a little Pepper and salt: of the leaves of the *Palmito* they use to make Broomes to sweepe the house, which last a long time; of them likewise they make Mats, and Baskets.

CHAP. C.

Acacia sive Spina Ægyptia. The *Egiptian* thorne or binding Beane tree.

DIoscorides hath made mention of two sorts of *Acacia*, the one of *Egipt*, and the other of *Cappadocia*, and *Pontus*: *Theophrastus* also speaketh of two sorts, blacke and white: that of *Egipt* is reasonable well knowne, but of that sort of *Pontus*, there is some controversie among Writers, some taking one bush to be it, and others denying it to be it, the differences of *Theophrastus* sorts are onely expressed in the wood, as it is likely, the white to rot quickely, and the blacke to be long lasting and of very good use to many purposes, *Dioscorides* having described them. I shall therefore here shew you them, and with them adjoyne another sort of *Acacia* brought out of the West Indies, mentioned by *Aldinus* in his *Farnesian* garden.

1. *Acacia sive Spina Ægyptia vera.* The true *Acacia*, that is *Egiptian* thorne or binding Beane trée.

The *Egipt an* Thorne groweth in some places to be a great tree, and rather crooked then straight or rising high, covered with a blackish barke, spreading abroad great armes and branches, full of sharpe thornes, with many winged leaves set on both sides of them; that is, with foure winges of leaves on a side, made of sundry small ones, set opposite on a middle rib, without any odde one at the end, although it be so expressed, *Bellonius* saith that he counted 350. of those small leaves, that were upon the whole branch, and yet all of them might but cover his thumbe: the flowers grow among the branches, like flockes of wooll, of a whitish yellow colour, where after come somewhat large and thicke huskes, like unto the *Lupine* or flat beane cods, blacke when they are ripe, and bunched forth against the places where the seedes lye, in some three or foure, and in some more, each as bigge as a small wild Beane, round, and of a grayish or ash-colour, almost shining: the tree abideth alwayes with greene leaves thereon, and yeeldeth of it owne accord a white gumme in small curled peeces like great wormes, and greater round peeces if it be wounded.

2. *Acacia Americana Farnescena.* The West Indian *Acacia* or binding Beane trée.

This Indian *Acacia* groweth like unto the Hasell nut tree saith *Aldinus*, with many stemmes if they be not cut away that it may rise to be a tree, with slender and flexible branches, covered with a smooth thinne barke, like the Hasell, the young ones being of a greenish ash-colour on the North side, but that next the Sunne more pale, spotted with white spots: the leaves hereon are variable, which although they be all winged, yet some have but foure leaves on a side, some have five, sixe, seven, or eight, with an odde one at the end, each paire set opposite, and

1. *Acacia vera sive Spina Ægyptiaca.*
The Egiptian Thorne or binding beane tree.

2. *Acacia Americana Farnesiana.*
The VVest Indian Acacia or binding beane tree.

like unto Lentilles, closing or foulding themselves upon the Sunne setting, and opening againe after the rising, having at the foote of every stalke two long thornes set, reddish at the first, and white after: the first flowers come forth in the beginning of *July*, after some few leaves have shot forth from the old wood, but not in any plenty, yet bring the fruite to ripenesse after: but in the beginning of *September* more plentifully, yet without any fruite following them: these flowers at the first are greene, and like a small Strawberry, growing yellowish after, and whitish within two or three dayes like unto a pill, or small round ball, consisting of a flocky or woolly substance, many of them set together, and have many small threds in the middle with yellow tips, of a very sweete sent, like unto the sent of Wall flowers, which hold their sent long after they are dry: from the middle of the flower come forth divers cods, yet sometimes but one or two, or three, and sometimes more, greene at the first, and blacke when they are ripe, like crooked round hornes, while they are greene, of a very harsh and binding taste, but growing ripe they are lesse astringent and the huske more sharpe, and then doe somewhat resemble the cods of *Lupines*, but a little crooked, being halfe a foote long, and about an inch thicke, somewhat round and bunched out, where the seedes lye, which huske is very tough when it is dry, wherein are divers hard blacke seedes, like unto those of the sweete Beane or *Carab* tree, thrust thicke together without order, the wood hereof is hard and whitish, but blackest at the heart, without either sent or taste: this doth in many things agree with the former, but the greatest difference is in the huskes with seede, this having many, and the other but three or foure at the most, The like hereunto *Lobel* mentioneth in his *Adversaria*, *pag.* 409. that he saw with Master *Morgan* Queene *Elizabeths* Apothecary.

3. *Acacia secunda sive altera Dioscoridis.* The true second *Acacia* of *Dioscorides*.

This bush hath an upright stemme three cubits high or more, covered with a smooth sad greene barke, the wood being soft and easie to breake, and not very thicke of long thornes, the leaves are small, standing three together upon the branches, the flowers are small and yellow, whose succeeding seede seated in small huskes, are round, hard, flat and yellowish, somewhat like to Broome seed: This shrub seemeth very like to the *Aspalathus secundus* of *Dioscorides*, but differeth notably therefrom, in that the *Aspalathus* is thicker set with greater whiter and sharper thornes, with fewer and smaller leaves, flowers, and seede vessels, and the wood thereof is hard, and not easie to be broken.

The Place and *Time*.

The first groweth in *Arabia* plentifully in many places, and mount *Sinai*, and in *Egipt* also, and flowreth and beareth fruite twice a yeare, whereby we may well say, it beareth ever greene leaves: the other came out of the West Indies, *Aldinus* saith his came from Saint *Domingo*, but from whence that which Master *Morgan* Queene *Elizabeth* her Apothecary had long agoe, as *Lobel* setteth it downe in *Adversaria*, is not knowne whether it came from thence or no, the seedes springing in Cardinall *Farnesius* his Garden in *Rome* as it is set forth by the said

3. *Acacia secunda seu altera Dioscoridis.*
The true *Acacia* of *Dioscorides*.

said *Aldinus* in his description of some rare Indian plants growing therein, and flowred and bore fruite as it is expressed in the description. The last in *Candy* and *Grecia*, as *Pona* saith.

The Names.

Dioscorides calleth it in Greeke ἀκακία, and *Acacia* in Latine also, and *Theophrastus* ἄκανθος & *Spina* simply without any other adjective, whereof he maketh two sorts as I said, *alba* and *nigra*, the white being weake and quickely rotting, the blacke being strong, fit to build houses, and ships, &c. *Alpinus* maketh them to be *mas* and *femina*, the male fuller of thornes and without fruite, the female having fewer and gentler thornes, and those within the branches, bearing plentifully. *Pliny* also calleth it *Spina Ægyptia* in some places, distinguishing it from the *Arabica*, and in others confoundeth it with the *Spina Arabica*, which are much differing, this being a Thistle as it is shewed among them, and that a Thorny tree: Some have thought that the *Acanthus baccifera* of *Virgill*, mentioned in the second of his *Georgickes*, in these words *Quid tibi odorato referam sudantia ligno Balsamaque & baccas semper frondentis Acanthi*, should be this tree, as *Servius Grammaticus*, and *Christoferus Landus* both of them Commenters upon *Virgill* say; but without true judgement as *Guilandinus* noteth it, who would referre it to the *Acanthus Ægyptia* of *Athanæus*; *Marantha* referreth it to that kinde of *Ebenus*, whereof *Pliny*, *lib.* 12. *c.* 5. maketh mention, but there is as little certainety in this, as in the former, for concerning this it is not specified by *Pliny*, that it either beareth berryes, or yet abideth ever greene, and for the former, this *Acacia* beareth not berryes, such as no doubt *Virgill* meant: but it is most probable he intended, the *Pyracantha*, that we most usually so call, for *Pliny* so called it also, and *Spina* as some have it, or *Spinus lib.* 15. *c.* 24. where he saith *Baccæ Aquifolij & Spinæ sine succo*. But now concerning the juyce of *Acacia*, the true and not the substitute should be used in those two famous compositions, *Mithridatum*, and *Theriaca Andromachi*, and there is no doubt, but our Apothecaries might have sufficient of the true to use, and expunge the substitute, if they would bespeake the true to be brought, being made there in *Egipt*, where the tree groweth of the greene cods, which *Acacia* will be reddish, such as I have seene with Master *Boxe* the Drugist, which is the best: or else made of the cods which will be blacke, for if the Apothecaries would themselves extract the juyce out of them, and condensate it *secundum artem*, they might have enough of the cods brought them for that use. *Lobel* mentioning the *Acacia*, in the place before recited, saith that *Sequinus Martinellus*, a Physitian and Apothecary of *Venice* sent his brother *Albertus*, divers sackes full of these cods, whereof some was reduced into juyce, and some of the seedes were planted and grew into trees, as *Lobel* there mentioneth. The hardned juyce likewise is called *Acacia*: some have called it *Spina Christi*, thinking that Christs Crowne was made of the boughes of this tree, but it is more probable it was made of the *Paliurus*, it is now generally through all *Turkie* called *Acacia*, and so likewise of the *Egiptians*, as *Alpinus* saith, and *Sant* also: *Rauwolfius* saith that the *Arabians* at *Haleppo*, call it *Scamuth*, and *Schacke*. The Gumme that commeth out of the tree, whether voluntary or by incision is called *Gummi Arabicum*, although divers doe doubt that the gumme that beareth that name, is not the gum of this tree but some other, yet it is assured to be right by *Alpinus*, *Bellonius*, and others, yet there is a small sort of gumme likewise brought to us, of the like whitenesse and clearenesse with the other, but is *Vermiculosum*, in small crooked peeces like unto short thicke wormes. The second is called by *Aldinus Acacia Indica Farnesiana*, who hath made a long comparison betweene it and the former *Egiptian*. The last is remembred by *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*.

The Vertues.

The hardned juyce extracted by decoction out of the cods of this tree, and called *Acacia* as I said, with the gumme thereof are the most especiall parts thereof we know are used. yet the juyce of the leaves and the rest worketh like them, but farre weaker: the juyce being used in all such diseases as neede binding, cooling, and strengthning, and staying vomitting, used inwardly or outwardly: and is available in the defluxions of hot humours into the eyes to stay them, and the abundance of womens courses, with the falling downe of the pallate, and of the fundament, and the flux of the belly, and the spitting of blood, and all bleedings, it resisteth also creeping ulcers, Saint *Anthonies* fire in the beginning, and helpeth the ulcers of the mouth, and secret parts, kibes, and chilblaines, and the growing of flesh over the nailes, and to fasten loose teeth, and the fluxe of humours to the joynts, that weakeneth them, and when they have beene bruised or put out of their place: the same also made into a decoction and the haire rubbed or washed with it, maketh it blacke, and is much commended to those that have the gout: the gum hath a property of thickening, and cooling, and to represse and coole the heate, and sharpenesse of humours, and to binde or close up the open passages of the skinne, and keepeth the places from blistering

that are burnt with fire, being used with the white of an egge: it serveth also for Limmers to fasten their colours for Dyers also in their Dying, for inke, and many other externall civill uses.

CHAP. CI.

Arbores alиæ spinosæ & siliquosæ Indicæ. Certaine other thorny Indian trees, bearing cods.

I Have certaine Indian Thorny trees to bring to your consideration that beare cods, whereof some have beene entitled *Acacia*, but I call *Pseudoacacia*: Another very like thereunto, called by our Colony in *Virgima*, *Locus*: whereunto I have adjoyned a third which hath growne with us, and a fourth called the Corall tree, and because they are differing much from those in the former Chapter, I have thought it fit to make a Chapter of them peculiarly.

1. *Pseudoacacia Americana Robini.* *Robinus* his false *Acacia* of *America*.

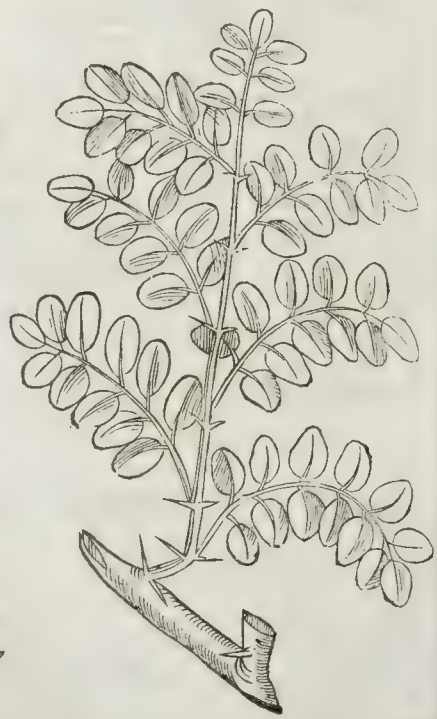
Because *Jacobus Cornutus* in his Booke of *Canada* plants, hath entituled this tree *Acacia*, although with little judgement; I have given it a place with another *Virginia* like it, but not with the true ones as is most fit. The body (saith he) is smooth, covered with a comely smooth blackish barke, without any thornes thereon at all, spreading the armes and branches very farre, which while they are young are pithy within, beset with many cruell sharpe thornes, flat at the bottome, ending in a small sharpe point: the leaves are many set on both sides of a middle ribbe, from seven or eight, to terne or more on a side, and an odde one at the end, each leafe foulding it selfe double every evening upon Sunne setting, and opening againe upon the rising: the flowers are white, somewhat like Pease blossomes, or those of *Cytisus* Tree Trefoile, many set together on a stalke, standing upright and not hanging downe, shewing themselves in *August*, after which follow hard rough prickly pods, but I and others had from *Robinus* such smooth pods as is expressed in the figure, under the other, in each whereof was enclosed one or two small browne Lentill-like seedes. By this description you may plainely see how much it differeth both from the true *Acacia* of *Dioscorides*, and the other *American* of *Aldinus*, having nothing therein but thornes answerable; and therefore in my judgement it doth better agree with some *Spartum spinosum*, then *Acacia*, but that it is a tree.

2. *Arbor siliquosa Virginensis spinosa, Locus nostratibus dicta.* The *Virginian* Locus tree.

A very like tree hereunto hath beene sent and brought us out of *Virginia*, growing to be a very great tree, and of an exceeding height with Master *Tradescant*, whose body is covered with a smooth barke, the young branches being greene, and set with somewhat sharpe prickles at every joynt, where the winged leaves come forth,

1. *Pseudoacacia Americana Robini.*
Robinus his false *Acacia* of *America*.

2. *Arbor siliquosa Virginensis spinosa Locus nostratibus dicta.*
The Virginia Locus tree.



which

3. *Arbor ſpinoſa Indica muricatis ſiliquis.* The prickly codded Indian tree.

4. *Siliquoſa & ſpinoſa trifolium Indica arbor dicta.* The Indian Corall tree.

which are ſet in the like manner with the other, with an odde one at the end, and ſome not, but are ſomewhat ſhorter and rounder: we have not ſeene the tree to beare any flowers with us as yet nor fruite, but the cods that came to us, were ſmall, long, and ſomewhat flat like unto the pods of *Laburnum* Beane trefoile, but longer thinner and blacker, containing ſmall grayiſh ſhining flat and round ſeede.

3. *Arbor ſpinoſa Indica muricatis ſiliquis.* The prickely codded Indian tree.

The ſeede taken out of the prickly huskes of a tree that was brought from the Weſt Indies, was ſowne by Maſter *George Willmer* at *Stratford Bow*, and roſe up that yeare to be three or foure foote high, branched forth on all ſides, and ſet with ſmall ſharpe crooked thornes, both on the maine ſtemme and branches, having ſundry winged leaves ſet on them, very much reſembling the laſt *Virginian* Locus. I can give you no further relation hereof, in that the plant periſhed in the next Winter after the firſt ſpringing, for want of ſuch due keeping as was fit for ſuch tender plants, that come out from warme Countries: The figure of the prickely huske or pod, you may ſee ſet on the ſide of the figure, with the grayiſh peaſe taken thereout alſo, which was as hard as a ſtone, with a white kernell within them, yet not ſinking in the water.

4. *Siliquoſa & ſpinoſa trifolia Indica Coral arbor dicta.* The Indian Corall tree.

Cluſius firſt, and ſince him *Baptiſta Ferrarius* by the ſight thereof, growing both at *Rome* and in *Spaine*, hath enlarged the deſcription of this tree, which I will contract into one, and tell it you thus. It riſeth up with many ſtemmes, whoſe younger barke is ſmooth and greene, the elder paler and more rugged, ſpreading fairely with branches, armed with ſmall crooked whitiſh thornes, and with faire broad freſh greene and almoſt round leaves, like unto thoſe of *Arbor Iuda*, *Iudas* tree, but that they end in a point, whoſe footeſtalkes alſo as *Cluſius* hath expreſſed, have the like crooked thornes on them, which leaves are three alwayes ſet together, the two loweſt oppoſite on ſhort footeſtalkes, the end one on a longer: the flowers are Peaſe faſhion, or like thoſe of *Phaſeolus* the Kidney Beane, of an orient red colour like Corall, of which colour alſo are the Beanes or fruite in pods, like unto other *Phaſeoli*: it is very tender to keepe, not abiding the leaſt cold aire, for as *Cluſius* ſetteth it downe *Signior de Tonar*, the chiefeſt Phyſitian of *Seuill* in *Spaine* in his time, having two trees hereof growing, which by one Winters oversharpeneſſe had them both ſpoyled therewith. I have not altered the name hereof, whereby it is generally knowne, but if I might adopt one, as I thinke more fitting thereunto, I would entitle it *Phaſeolus arboreus ſpinoſus Indicus flore coralino*.

The Place and *Time*.

All theſe foure ſorts came from the ſeverall part of *America*, but we cannot tell you where diſtinctly, for the two laſt, but the firſt it is likely came from *Canada*, the *French* plantation, and the ſecond from *Virginia*: The flowring and ſeeding is likely to be at the time of other trees at the Spring and Fall.

The

The Names,

The firſt as I ſaid *Conutus* calleth *Acacia Americana*, ſuch a glorious title doth he ſet upon ſo unbeſeeming a Plant, I have put *Robinus* name thereto, becauſe it is generally called *Acacia Robini*. The ſecond is called Locus by our Nation reſident in *Virginia*, The third came to us without name, but it is likely to be the *Bonduch Indiano*, of *Pona* in his *Italian Baldus*, which he referreth to *Cluſius* his firſt ſtrange fruite in the 30. Chapter of his ſecond Booke of Exotickes, as alſo to the firſt in the 15. Chapter of his third Booke. The fourth was firſt ſet forth by *Cluſius* in his Appendix to his Hiſtory of Plants, ſent him by *Tovar* out of *Spaine*, and enlargeth the deſcription thereof, eſpecially of the flowers in his ſecond Appendix: *Baptiſta Ferrarius* in his *Flora*, or *de florum cultura* ſetteth it forth bravely, but without flowers; as having not as then ſhewed them.

The Vertues.

None of theſe have beene tryed to what grieſe or diſeaſe they are a remedy, but onely the third, which if it be *Pona* his *Bonduch*, as I am certainely perſwaded it is, then he ſaith, theſe particulars are attributed unto it to ennoble it: The *Egiptians* in *Alexandria* account it the guardian of their children, in tying it about their neckes, to defend them from all evill chances; to preſerve one from the venome of the Scorpion, to helpe the Megrime by taking ſome of the pouther into the noſe, and the torture or writhing of the mouth, is availeable alſo againſt the falling ſickeneſſe, by taking the quantity of two Pepper cornes at a time: the quantity of a Cich Peaſe taken in Wine helpeth the chollicke and the quartaine ague, is a remedy for any poyſon, which ſaith he I have not yet tryed: the fruite ſaith he was ſent from *Conſtantinople*, and theſe Vertues affirmed to be in it, and there eſteeme it of great worth.

CHAP. CII.

Goſſipium. The Cotton tree or plant.

I Have foure ſorts of Cotton trees or plants to ſhew you that have come to our knowledge, or that we can be aſſured of, although *Bauhinus* ſaith there is one with a white ſeede, which is his firſt, whereof I never heard or read, and is likely to be miſtaken, for all thoſe Authours that he doth cite for it, doe all intend the annuall Cotton, whoſe ſeed is in lumpes, and blacke.

1. *Goſſipium arboreum.* The tree of fine Cotton.

This Cotton riſeth up with a wooddy ſtemme, to be nine or ten cubits high, ſpreading wooddy branches, and many broad greene leaves on them, parted on the edges into three or five diviſions, ſomewhat like a Vine leafe, but ſofter and whiter, at the ends of the ſmaller ſprigges come forth the flowers, two or three at a place, but

1. *Goſſipium arboreum.*
The tree of fine Cotton.

2. *Goſſipium fruteſcens anomum.*
The buſh or Lumpe Cotton.

each

3. *Gossipium Indicum spinosum.*
Thorny Indian Cotton.

4. *Gossipium Iavanense longifolium.*
The long leafed Cotton tree of *Iava.*

each upon a ſlender footeſtalkē, ſet in a broad huske of two leavēs, very much jagged at the toppes, and containing therein a large yellowiſh flower, ſomewhat like a bell flower, broad above and ſmall at the bottome, parted to the bottome into five very thinne leaves, with a ſtiffe reddiſh middle pointell, compaſſed with five or ſixe yellow threds, which is thruſt of by the fruite, riſing under it, and growing to bee a ſmall round head or ball, covered with a hard skinne, which opening when it is ripe, ſheweth forth a lumpe of pure white wooll, having divers ſmall blackiſh ſeede, of the bigneſſe of Pepper cornes, but not ſo round, lying diſperſedly through the lumpe, and ſingly but one in a place, with a ſweet whitiſh kernell within them, the roote diſperſeth under ground and abideth, not periſhing nor loſing the branches as the next doth.

2. *Goſſipium frutescens annum.* The buſh of lumpe Cotton.

This Cotton is yearely ſowne, even in the warmeſt Countryes of *Aſia minor*, and within foure monethes or little more is gathered againe from the ſowing, ſhooting an upright ſtemme, nothing ſo wooddy or great as the former, but brancheth forth divers wayes, ſet with large and broad ſoft leaves, like the former, and parted alike, the flowers alſo ſtand in the like manner, and yellow, with purple bottomes, with huskes of fine leaves under them, after which commeth the fruite like it, but ſet in a ſhorter, ſmaller, thicker, and harder rough blackiſh huske parted into three cells, with whitiſh hard ſhining skinny or wooddy partitions on the inſide, containing each of them a round ball of fine white Cotton, With a lumpe or bunch of greater blacke ſeedes by the halfe, in the middle, ſticking cloſe together in two rowes, with white ſweete kernells within them: The roote as I ſaid is annuall, and periſhing as ſoone as it hath perfected the ſeede.

3. *Goſſipium Indicum ſpinoſum.* Thorny Indian Cotton.

This kinde of Cotton hath a ſtemme about three cubits high, ſet with ſmall prickes, and having many fairē broad leaves ſet thereon upon long footeſtalkes, divided into ſeven parts, ſomewhat like thoſe of *Staviſacre*, the flowers are like to Bell flowers with five corners, the Cotton is very fine, and the ſeedes are ſomewhat like the Thorny Mallow.

4. *Goſſipium Iavanenſe longifolum.* The long leafed Cotton of *Iava.*

This as *Cluſius* relateth it from *Franciſcus Rodorigues*, native of *Bengala*, groweth on a great high trēe, with many farre ſpread armes and boughes, and ſtored with long and narrow leaves, neerer reſembling Roſemary then Willow leaves, but that they are much longer, whoſe fruite was like a long pod of ſixe inches long, and five in compaſſe, growing great from the ſtalke upwards, opening and ending in five pointed parts, whoſe skinny barke was of an aſh colour, and rugged, but full of moſt pure white ſoft wooll, and divers blacke round ſeedes within, not involved with the Cotton like the reſt, but growing by themſelves upon fine long wooddy partitions, extended all the length of the cod: the wooll or Cotton was ſhorter then of the other, and not fit to be ſpunne into thred to make cloath, for the Natives uſe it not to that purpoſe, but put it to another uſe, namely to ſtuffe cuſhions and the like, being ſofter then any wooll, cotton, or feathers.

The

The Place and *Time.*

The first groweth not naturally in all the lesser *Asia*, but as *Alpinus* and *Bellonius* and others say in the greater *Asia*, and *India*, and *Brassill* also, and *America*, and brought into *Egipt* and other Christian Countries, but as a rarity: The second hath for many yeares beene planted in the severall Countries of *Asia minor*, *Phrigia*, *Cilicia*, and other the parts thereabouts, and in *Apulia* also, and in many of the Isles in the *Mediterranean* Sea, and sowne not untill the end of *Aprill*, and gathered againe in the end of *August* or in *September*, the third came out of *India* likewise, and the last from about *Bantam* in *Iava*, the former sort ripening the fruite somewhat more early then the other.

The Names.

It is called in Greeke ξύλον and ῥοδακινον, and so likewise in Latine, *Xylum* and *Gossipium*, and of *Serapio Coto*, and *Bombax*, as it is so also called in the Apothecaries shoppes: Some doe thinke and that not without good ground of reason; that the *Byssus* of the Auncients, is this first Cotton, from whence was made the *Byssina tela*, the fine white Callico cloath that commeth out of the East Indies: All Authours call them in generall *Xylum* or *Gossipium*, and the first *Gossipium arboreum* by *Alpinus*, and by the *Egiptians* as he saith, *Gotne mseglar*, it is more likely that *Bellonius* meant this tree by his *Arbor lanifera*, then that of *Clusius* in his Exotickes brought out of *Iava* and fittest for cushions, and *Gossipium perenne arboreum sive Asiaticum*, and *Brasilianum* by others. The second is called *Gossipium herba*, to distinguish it from the former, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gossipium frutescens semine albo*, for sure he can meane no other sort, citing those Authours that he doth, who all I think say it is black. The third is extant only in *Pona* his *Italian Baldus* by the name of *Bombage Indiano*, that is *Gossipium Indicum*. *Bauhinus* calleth it *Gossipium arboreum caule spinoso*, and saith the seede is in lumpes like the ordinary sort, when as *Pona* himselfe saith it is like the seede of *Subdarifa*, that is, the thorny Mallow, and pictureth the seede like thereunto, at the side of the figure, and is not like the lumpe sort. The last *Clusius* mentioneth in the foure teenth Chapter of his first Booke of Exotickes, calling it *Arbor lanifera peregrina*. *Bauhinus* that he might say somewhat, referreth it to the *Cyla* of *Oviedus*, and questioneth whether it be not *Bellonius* his *Lanigera arbor*, calling it himselfe *Gossipium Iavanense salicis folio*. The *Arabian Serapio* as you heard, calleth it *Coto*, and *Bombax*, and others *Algudon*, as the *Spaniards* doe; the *Italians Bombagia*, the *French Cotone*, the *Germans Baumwool*, the *Dutch* and we Cotton, and Cotton woull.

The Vertues.

The kernells of the seedes is used to lenefie the hoarsenesse of the throate, and to helpe those that are shortwinded, to open the passages, and for those that have sharpe distillations on their lungs, and for coughes, to make the flegme the easier to be expectorated, and encreaseth sperme also: it is used also in gripings, and gnawings of the stomacke, yea though they come by poyson, and are good also in all hot agues, the Cotton it selfe is hot and dry, and being burned stancheth bleedings in wounds wonderfully: the oyle drawne out of the seed doth smooth the skin, and taketh away spots and blemishes therein.

CHAP. CIII.

Arbor Iudæ. *Iudas* tree.

Arbor Iudæ. Iudas tree:

OF the *Iudas* tree there hath beene observed two sorts, one with crimson, and the other with white flowers.

1. *Arbor Iudæ flore purpureo.*
Iudas tree with crimson flowers.

This tree riseth up sometimes to be high, and of a good size, and sometimes to be but as an hedge bush, spreading armes and branches, covered with a blackish red barke, the leaves that come forth upon the young reddish branches one at a place, are large and round, greater, but thinner then the leaves of *Asarabacca*, of a whitish greene colour on the upper side, and grayish underneath, falling away in Autumne: the flowers grow not at the ends of the branches, but at the joynts, and sometimes out of the very body, many standing together upon a long footestalke, of a fashion somewhat likeunto Peafe blossomes, of an excellent deepe crimson colour, after which follow sundry long flat and large thinne cods, of a reddish browne colour, with flat blackish browne hard seede within them: the roote groweth deepe and spreadeth farre.

Virginia. Of this sort there is one growing in *Virginia*, not differing from it in any thing, that I can as yet perceive.

2. *Arbor Iudæ flore albo.*
Iudas tree with white flowers.

This other groweth as great as the former, but with a whiter barke, and the branches greene, the leaves and flowers are like for forme, but of a white colour, and the cods after them; nothing so browne as in the former, and the seed likewise paler.

The

The Place and *Time.*

These kindes grow in *Narbone* and *Provence* in *France*, and in *Spaine* and *Italy* in many places: the flowers generally appeare before the leaves breake forth, yet bringeth not the cods to maturity in our Country, yet we have had them growne large and very reddish, but contained not any ripe seed within them.

The Names.

It is not certainely knowne that either *Dioscorides* or *Theophrastus*, have made mention of this tree in all their Workes, for although some have taken it to be that *Colytea* of *Theophrastus*, which he mentioneth in his third Booke and foureteenth Chapter, but unto this he attributeth a leafe like unto Willow, which this is utterly unlike, others againe, that is, those of *Mompelier* as *Clusius* saith, unto that *Golytea* of *Ida*, that *Theophrastus* mentioneth in the seventeenth Chapter of the said third Booke, whereunto he attributeth the leafe of the larger leafed Bay tree, but larger, rounder, and somewhat like the Elme leafe, yet somewhat long with all, greene above and whitish underneath, and whereunto saith *Clusius*, he in the foureteenth Chapter of the said third Booke attributeth cods, the descriptions of both which saith he, being contracted into one, agree well unto this *Arbor Inde*: but by *Clusius* his leave, this cannot hang together; for although they in both those Chapters, that is, the 14. and 17. are called *Colytea*; yet they are plainely distinguished by *Theophrastus* both in their leaves, the one like a Willow, the other like a Bay leafe, but rounder; and also in their fruite, that with the Willow leafe hath cods saith *Theophrastus* like unto Pulses: but that with broad Bay leaves, hath a *Chachrys* or *Amentum* as *Gaza* translateth it, and is said to be without flower or fruite, and besides hath yellow rootes: so that you may see plainely both those cannot be contracted to make one plant, their leaves being declared to be so divers: Some therefore would referre this tree unto the *Cercis Theophrasti* mentioned in two places, the one in the said foureteenth Chapter of his third Booke, where he saith it is like the white Poplar tree, both in greatnesse and whitenesse of branches, with the leafe of Ivy, &c. which *Clusius* thinketh is but an ample description of the third kinde of Poplar called *Lybica* the Aspen tree (which *Gaza* translated *Alpina*) the other place is in the first Booke and 18 Chapter, where he reckoneth *Cercis* to be one of those trees that beareth fruite or seedes in cods, as *Colutea* of *Lipara* doth, so that you see in this *Clusius* was also mistaken, as *Matthiolus* was also before him: but indeed this description of *Cercis* commeth nearest unto this *Arbor Inde*, of any other tree that hath beene likened unto it. Some have called this tree in Latine *Febago*, from the likenesse of the cods unto Beane cods, and some to be *Laburnum* or some kinde thereof; but the most currant name is *Arbor Inda*, yet *Clusius* calleth it *Siliqua sylvestris*, not as he saith, because it doth agree with the *Siliqua* of the Auncients, but because the *Spaniards* called it *Algarovo Loco* which is as much as *Siliqua fatua*, and those of *Castile Arbold amor*, the *French* call it *Guainier* because the cods are like knive sheathes, we have no other *English* name to call it by, then *Indas* tree, untill some other can impose a more apt for it. It is judged by many that *Matthiolus* his first *Acacia*, in his former editions, was but a counterfeit figure of this *Arbor Inde*, whereunto he caused thornes to be put to make it seeme the more probable.

The Vertues.

There is no remembrance of any Physicall property appropriate hereunto either by ancient or moderne Writers, nor hath any later experience found out any: but from *Virginia*, we heare they account the flowers to be an excellent sallat ingredient.

CHAP. CIV.

Vitis. The Vine.

THere is a wondrous great variety of Vines that are manured, as I have shewed elsewhere in my former Booke, some there are that grow wild, which shall be declared in this Chapter, with a recitall of some of the choysest of the other.

1. *Vitis Vinifera.* The manured Vine.

The manured Vine in places where it hath stood long, hath a great stemme as bigge as ones arme sleeve and all, spreading without end or measure if it be suffered, many slender weake branches, that must be sustained from falling downe, the young being red, and the old of a darke colour, with a pith in the middle, at the sundry joynts whereof, grow severall large broad greene leaves, cut into five divisions and dented also about the edges, at the joynts likewise against the leaves come forth long twining tendrels, clasping or winding about whatsoever it may take hold of: at the bottomes of the leaves, come forth clusters of small greenish yellow flowers, and after them berries, thicke set together in bunches of severall formes, greatnesse, colour and taste, in some the clusters are close, and others are more open, and some being round, others more long, and some tending to a square: some likewise are very small, as the Curran Grape, others great, and some a meane betweene both: some againe are white, others blacke, or blewish, or red, or parti-coloured, and for tastes, they are so variable that I cannot describe them, both sweete according to the severall climates they grow in, and sower or harsh, or mixt, more or lesse pleasant one then another, within which there are usually one two or three kernels: They that keepe their Vines in the best manner doe keepe them low, and cut them often, both Winter and Summer, whereby they grow the better, and take up lesse roome, bringing their Grapes both fairer and sweeter.

2. *Vitis laciniatis foliis.* The Parsely Vine or Grape with thin cut leaves.

This also groweth as other Vines doe, the difference chiefely consisting in the leaves, which are very much incised or cut into many parts, even almost to the middle, and dented, the Grapes which are white and great, are like unto the white Muscadine Grape, and of as good a relliſh, bearing great bunches, and ripening with the middle sort of Grapes.

3. *Labrusca sive Vitis sylvestris Europea.* The wild Vine of *Europe.*

The wild Vine in regard it is naturall, and therefore neglected, lyeth for the most part on the ground, and thereby is made lesse fruitefull, unlesse it meete with some hedge or tree, whereon it may clime, and then spreadeth as the

1. *Vitis Vinifera.*
The manured Vine.

Vitis Laciniatis foliis.
The Parſly Vine or Grape.

the manured, being both in branches, leaves, and tendrels, like unto the manured Vine, as alſo in bloſſomes, but beareth either little or no fruite, or ſeldome comming to ripeneſſe, and what it doth is ſmall and blacke, and no way comparable unto any of the manured Vines, being rather binding and ſowre then ſweete.

4. *Vitis ſylveſtris Virginiana.* The wild Vine of *Virginia*.

This one ſort of the Vines of *Virginia*, like all other wild ſorts runneth on the ground, and taketh hold of whatſoever it meeteth with, being in all things like the former wild ſorts, but that the Grapes are ſmall and white, and with little ſappe or juyce in them, and the kernell twice as bigge as others. There is another ſort that hath bigger blew Grapes, and ſowrer in taſte. A third they call the Foxe Grape, and hath a more rugged barke, a very broad leafe, without any diviſion almoſt but dented, and the Grape is white, but ſmelleth and taſteth like unto a Foxe.

Alba.
Cærulea.
Vulpina.

5. *Vitis ſylveſtris trifolia Canadenſis.* The wild Vine of *Canada*.

This wilde Vine of *Canada* groweth like unto other the wilde Vines of thoſe parts with ſlender reddiſh branches, climing where it can get whereon; but the leaves on them being little more then halfe ſo large as the manured Vine, hath onely three partitions in every leafe, but each cut in deepe, even to the long ſmooth ſtalke, whereon they ſtand, making them ſeeme as three leaves, which are of a darke greene colour, and ſomewhat thicke alſo: the fruite is like the other wild ſorts, having more skinne and kernell then ſubſtance or juyce.

The Chiefeſt Grapes are theſe:

The *Damaſco* white Grape, which is the true *Uvæ Zibebæ*, that the Apothecaries ſhould uſe in ſundry of their compoſitions.

The Muſcadine Grape both white and red.

The Frontignacke or Muske Grape.

The party coloured Grape.

The Raiſin of the Sun Grape.

The Curran Grape is the ſmall blew Currans that the Grocers ſell, and have no kernells, whereof there is another ſort that beareth red berries, almoſt as ſmall but not ſo ſweet, or rather a little tarter.

The ſmall earely blacke Grape.

The blacke Grape of *Orleance*.

There is a Grape without ſtones growing in ſundry places, as by the River *Soreke* neere *Aſcalon* in *Paleſtina*, giving a red wine, as alſo in divers places of *Arabia*, *&c.* and in the *Maderas*, *&c.*

There is reported alſo to be one that beareth greene leaves continually, yet yeeldeth fruite but at the time that others doe.

There is ſaid likewiſe to be ſome that beare twiſe in a yeare, and ſome oftener, having both ripe and greene fruite together at one time upon the tree.

The

The Place and Time.

The manured kindes are planted every where, and according to the soile and climate is both the rellish and strength of every sort, for the Vine that groweth in the *Canary* Islands, is the same with that at *Malaga* and *Sherin*, and yet the one still excelleth the other in strength and sweetnesse. The other wild sorts are all expressed in their titles: the first wild sort in sundry places of *Europe*, both *Italy*, *France* and *Germany*. The wild sorts flower somewhat later then the tame or manured, and therefore what fruite they beare, must likewise be later ripe then others.

The Names.

The manured Vine is called in Greeke ἄμπελος ἡμερος and ἥμερος, and in Latine *Vitis Vinifera*, and *sativa* or *culta*: the wilde is called ἄμπελος ἀγρία, and in Latine *Vitis sylvestris*: *Vitis a vino, vel quia invitetur ad uvas pariendas dicitur*, but there is another *Vitis sylvestris* of the Grecians, that is the *Clematis vrens* of the Latines by some, and the *Amaradulcis* by others, when as this is called *Labrusca*, to cause it to be knowne asunder: the juyce of the unripe Grapes of the manured Vine, or rather of the Grapes of the wilde Vine, which come not to ripenesse are called ὀμφάκιον in Greeke *Omphacium*, and *Agresta* in Latine, in *English* Varjuyce: The Grapes when they are dryed in the Sunne are called *Uvæ passæ*, and *Passule solis* Rasins: the juyce or liquour pressed out of the ripe Grapes is called *Vinum* wine: the kernels are called γλάγματα *acini*, the dregs or setling of the Wine, are called *Vini fæces*, Wine lees while they are moist, but being dryed is called *Tartarum*, *Tartar* or *Argoll*, the destilled Wine is called *Spiritus vini*, or *Aqua vitæ*, the spirit of Wine or *Aqua vita*. In the wild Vine the flowers are called ἀνάνθη, and *Oenanthe*, that is *Vini flos* in Latine, which was of much use in former times, but now is wholly neglected. The *Arabians* call the Vine *Harin*, *Karin* or *Karni*, the *Italians Vite viniferera*, the *Spaniards Vid* and *Parra*. The *French Vigne*, the *Germanes Weireb*, the *Dutch Wyn gaert oft Wynstacke*.

The Vertues.

The Vine hath in it divers differing and contrary properties, some cold, some hot, some sweete, some sower, some milde and some sharpe, and some moistening, and others drying: for the leaves and young branches are cooling and binding, and good to be put into lotions for sore mouthes, or other parts, and in drinkes against feavers: being bruised, and with Barley meale applyed to the temples easeth the head ache comming by heate; and applyed to the stomacke, easeth the inflammations; and heat thereof: the juyce of them being drunke stayeth the laske, castings, spittings of blood, and womens immoderate longings. The ashes of the burnt branches, or pressing, made into a lye and drunke, is very effectuall for the stone and gravell in the kidneyes: being mixed with a little vinegar, it consumeth the warts of the fundament, and the inflammation thereof being bathed therewith, it doth marvellously ease the paines, and taketh away the swelling. The said lye of Vine ashes, is good to wash places out of joynt, or burnt with fire, and used with Rue and vinegar, is good for the swelling of the spleene: and used with wine, it helpeth Saint *Anthonies* fire: the said lye also helpeth frettings and gallings in any place: the ashes made up with *axungia*, is good against hard tumours, clenseth fistulaes, and hollow ulcers, and healeth them up afterwards, helpeth the paines and shrinking of the sinewes, and being mixed with oyle easeth those places that are bruised by falls or otherwise, and cureth the bitings of Scorpions, and dogges: used with vinegar and niter, it wasteth away Wens and other excressences in the flesh. The water that droppeth from the Vine, when it is cut out of due time, being drunke helpeth to expell and wash downe the gravell and stone in the kidneys. The Gum that issueth out of it selfe sticking to the barke, being drunke in wine doth the same, (but that we seldome see any such in our country, and therefore may safely use the water in the stead thereof) and being bathed on the skinne taketh away scabbes, tetters, the morphew, and the leprous scurfe, if the places be first washed with niter: The said Gumme or the water that droppeth from the greene branches, when they are burned, being used with a little oyle taketh away haires and warts. The fresh Grapes being eaten, doe breede a little windinesse (which is incident unto all sorts of raw fruite) but stirre up the appetite, and are pleasant to the stomacke, helping to stay spittings of blood, but affect the head and the bladder: and are forbidden in agues: being hung up and dryed a little, or made into Raisins, they doe helpe to loosen the belly, especially if they be taken without the kernells, which are more drying and binding, to be taken in pouther of themselves then any other part of the Vine: Those which are called Rasins of the Sunne are the best for this purpose with us, and for any other use in physicke: and herewith are made Tisane drinkes, to helpe coughes, hoarsenesse of the throate, shortnesse of winde, toughnesse of flegme, causing it the more easily to be expectorate, and doe lenefie sharpe and nauseous humours, that offend the mouth of the stomacke: they serve likewise to open the obstructions of the liver, spleene and bladder, and taken by themselves they nourish much, by reason of their thicke sweete and temperate substance, whereby also they stay not long nor putrifie in the stomacke. The small Raisins or Currans are very nourishing likewise, and somewhat opening the belly, especially being stewed with some other things conducing thereunto, as with a decoction of Sema, Rubarbe, and other such like things, according as occasion shall neede: The *Damasco* Raisins have a little tartnesse in them, whereby they are most gratefull to the stomacke, and excelleth the Raisins of the Sunne for all the purposes aforesaid. The juyce of the Grape is of two sorts, that is, made of unripe Grapes which is called Varjuyce, or of the ripe Grapes called Wine: The Varjuyce is a fine tart liquour fit to be used in brothes, meates, or sawses, to sharpen the stomacke, to get an appetite, and to refresh and quicken fainting spirits: Of this juyce is made a syrupe of especiall use in the like causes: the Wine is of so many sundry sorts, as not onely the Grapes, but the severall climates and soyles wherein they grow are. The weake Wines are very rheumaticke, and clense much: the strong wines are very heady, and enflame the blood very much; those of a middle temper are most proper for our bodyes (who use not willingly or ordinarily, to allay or temper our wine with water, unlesse the Vintner doe it without our knowledge or consent) and most wholesome for our health, and most in use for Physicke, both to boyle in drinkes, and to serve as the *Vehiculum*, to extract the Vertues of whatsoever shall be steeped in it, And is distributed into many parts, for of it is made both *Sapa* and *Defrutum*, in *English* Cute, that is to say, boyled wine, and both made of *Mustum*, new Wine, the later boyled to the halfe, the former to the third part. Then there is *Lora* which is a small kind of wine, like our small beere, by putting water to the pressings, and pressing them over againe, but because we have no use of such with us, I forbeare to speake further of it, *Acetum*, Vinegar, that is, sowre wine, which is as the other *ingenij non naturæ opus*, as *Pliny* speaketh of the former, for it is made by setting in the Sunne, which exha-

Sarmenta et folia. The branches and leaves.

Cineres clavellatæ & eorum lixivium. Vine ashes and the lye of them.

Lachryma vitis. The Vine water or bleeding.

Gummi. The gum.

Uvæ & Passulæ. Grapes and Raisins.

Acini sive Arilli. The Grape kernels.

Passulæ Corinthiacæ Currans.

Passula Damascenæ. Damasco Raisins.

Agresta sive Omphacium. Varjuyce.

Lora. Small Vine.

ling the purer ſpirits, and by the heate cauſeth the other to grow acide, and is of great uſe, both in health and ſickeneſſe, both in meate and medicine: but now adayes we have ſuch a baſtardizing, and falſification thereof,

Sapa Cute that we ſcarſe can get any right to uſe. The *Sapa* and *Defrutum* differing but onely in the manner of boyling, I may comprehend them both under *Cute*, and was deviſed to ſerve inſtead of hony, as *Pliny* ſaith, it helpeth the cough and ſhortneſſe of breath, and to expectorate tough flegme from the cheſt and lunges, it alſo eaſily paſſeth

Acetum Vinegar. through the belly, and maketh it ſoluble, Vinegar contrariwiſe is cooling and drying, as the *Cute* is heating and moiſtening, and therefore ſerveth to correct the heate in feavers, and to reſiſt putrefaction, it cutteth tough flegme, that is hard baked, and not eaſily brought up and ſpit forth: it is ſharpe and penetrating, and very uſefull in ſcabbes, itches, tetters, ringwormes, and fretting and creeping ulcers, to correct their malignity, and extirpate their corroding quality, but is offenſive to the ſinewes, by its pierſing and drying property, cauſing them to ſhrinke. But the deſtilled vinegar is of a more fiery and penetrating quality, which it gaineth by the deſtillation

Acetum deſtillatum Deſtilled Vinehar. thereof, the manner and order in this being quite differing from the deſtilling of Wine, wherein the pureſt and ſtrongeſt ſpirits doe firſt riſe and come forth, when as in vinegar almoſt two third parts are taken from it, which are the weakeſt, before the laſt and ſtrongeſt riſeth, but not the laſt which is the *Empyreuma*, and ſerveth even as the vinegar it ſelfe doth, but with more force, and as the *Vehiculum*, wherein the tincture and ſpirits of ſimple medicines are reſerved: But to ſpeake of Wine, from whence all theſe are made and derived, is to enter upon

Vinum Wine. a little ſea of matter: for to ſhew you all the ſeverall colours, ſents, ſtrength, ages, and taſtes of ſimple wines,

Vina compoſita ſive artificialia. Artificiall wines were too tedious and needleſſe alſo, and ſo is it likewiſe to ſhew you all the ſorts of compound or artificiall wines which are as infinite as the herbes, rootes, ſeedes, or other parts of them are, and take their names from the ſeverall ingredients that compound them, as for example Wormewood wine, Eyebright wine, Scammoniate wine or wine of *Squilles & ſic in infinitum*, as I may to ſay, each whereof hath the property of that herbe, roote, &c.

Partitas vti noſtri Septentrionalis. Our compound wines of Ale or Beere. that was put into it, while it was Muſt, that ſo they might worke together, but ſimple Wine being not made with us, theſe artificiall Wines are not in uſe with us, yet might be paralleld almoſt, if the things were put into our new Ale, or Beere, to worke in them, as wee uſe to doe with out dyet Beere. Yet other ſorts of compounded Wines might be made for ſundry phyſicall uſes, after the manner of our Hipocras wine, which is according to the ſpices put thereinto, cordiall and comfortable, &c Metheglin is a *Welſh* (ſtrange) drinke, not made of Wine, and therefore I would not reckon it among theſe Wines, being fit for ſome ſtout *Welſh* ſtomackes that affect it. The receipts of many whereof are extant in *Lobels* Appendix to his *Adverſaria*, whereunto I referre you. I will therefore touch onely the particuler properties of wine it ſelfe, both as it is medicinable and nouriſhing, for taken moderately, and by them that are of a middle age, or well ſtept in yeares, or are of a cold and dry diſpoſition,

Vinum Hippocraticum Hipocras wine. and (not very young, and ſo their blood too hot for to abide Wine) it encreaſeth blood and nouriſheth much: it procureth an appetite, and helpeth to digeſt being taken at meate, it provoketh urine and driveth forth raw humours thereby, ſtrengtheneth the vitall ſpirits, and procureth a good colour in thoſe that want it, or are maci-

Metheglin. lent, drawing to a conſumption, ſo as it be not accompanyed with a fever, it expelleth feares, cares, and heavineſſe, and breedeth alacrity, mirth, and bodily pleaſure, and by the moiſt warme vapours, cauſeth quiet reſt and ſleepe, both to the ſound and ſicke that lacke it; it likewiſe comforteth and warmeth all the cold infirmities of the ſtomacke, liver, ſpleene, and wombe, and helpeth windy ſwellings in the body, and generall evill diſpoſitions thereof, the greene ſickeneſſe, and the dropſie, and the over travelled, over wearyed body and minde, it is alſo the remedy againſt Hemlocke, Coriander, Poppy, and Opium, Wolfebane, Muſhromes; and Mandrake, or whatſoever cold poyſon or dangerous herbe, or roote is taken; Theſe be the effects of the moderate drinking of Wine: when as on the contrary ſide, the exceſſe thereof breedeth a diſtraction in the ſenſes, the Appoplexie, and Lethargy or drowſie evill, the trembling of the joynts, the palſie, and the dropſie, but is uſed to heale up old ulcers, and

Spiritus vini The Spirit of wine and *Aqua vitæ* ſores, no other moiſture being admitted in the cure. The ſpirit of Wine and *aqua vitæ*, were of ſo neere affinity in former times one unto another, that there was no more difference betweene them then betweene the ſtronger and the milder Wine, for *Aqua vitæ* being made wholly of Wine, with the addition of ſpices made the ſpirits to be the ſtronger, and the wine ſimply without ſpices to be the milder; but now there being not one droppe of Wine in the *Aqua vitæ*, is wholly deſtilled from the tilts or dregges of Ale or Beere, being their low Wines as it is called, and after diſtilled againe with a few Anneſeedes, or as ſome doe with a little Ginny Pepper, to make it the ſtronger without any other ſpice, commeth farre ſhort of thoſe auncient receites for the making of that which was good and wholeſome: to tell you therefore the effect of our *Aqua vitæ*, were not to tell any part of the nature or quality of wine, but of Barley and Hoppes, which make Ale and Beere, I will therefore ſhew you the properties of the ſpirit of Wine, which if you will transferre to *Aqua vitæ* you may, but to farre weaker effects: for hereby ſhall you know the goodneſſe and ſtrength by ſetting it on fire, with a paper lighted, the pure ſpirits burning fiercely, and will almoſt be wholly conſumed: the other burning but little, and leaving an inſipide and much watery part behind it: the purer therefore that it is, the ſtronger it is, and the leſſer of it to be taken at a time, and that not of it ſelfe, but in ſome Wine or other liquour, for feare of inflaming the blood and ſpirits, and chiefly upon ſymptomes and paſſions of the heart: and then taken with reſpect and good conſideration, it worketh much more effectually then the Wine it ſelfe doth, to all the purpoſes aforeſaid, in comforting and nouriſhing the naturall heate in elder perſons, giveth ſtrength and quickeneſſe to the ſences, and nerves, repaireth memory, and the cold and moiſt diſeaſes of the braine, helpeth the fainting and trembling of the heart, warmeth a cold and moiſt ſtomacke, helpeth digeſtion, expelleth winde from the ſides and belly, and all cold poyſons: being outwardly applyed to the temples, it eaſeth the paines in the head, and cold deſtillations, and the toothach, being gargled a little, and cicatriſeth all ſores, yet reſpect muſt be had, that it be not given where any feaver is, or where the diſeaſe proceedeth of heate, or is acceſſary thereunto, for feare of hardning the liver and ſpleene, and making chollericke perſons the more enflamed: Theſe ſpirits of Wine, as well as the Wine it ſelfe, ſerves as a *Vehiculum* or menſtrue, to draw out the tincture of divers things. And now laſtly to

Tartar or *Argoll.* ſpeake of the Lees of Wine, which being hardned is called *Tartarum*, *Tartar* or *Argoll*, and that which is taken from the whiteſt Wines is accounted the principall beſt for any medicine: but the red ſort ſerveth Gold ſmiths and others, to polliſh their ſilver, and Dyers in ſetting their dyes: the beſt white *Tartar* is either given of it ſelfe ſimply being made into pouther and taken, the quantity of a dramme at a time in ſome convenient drinke or broth, for ſome time together in dropſies or evill diſpoſitions of the body, to expell both by urine and ſiege, thoſe

wheyiſh

wheyish watery humours thereof, and applyed to womens brests that are over full of milke, doth dry them up, but the *Cremor Tartari* which is the purer part thereof, and especially if it be made as cleare as Cristall, (the highest worke of art in that kinde) doth worke more safely and more effectually then the *Crude Tartar* can doe: but this *Tartar* that is calcined untill it be white, hath then put of all purging quallity, and hath gained a causticke burning property, that will corrhode and eate away scabbed nailes and warts, and soone be brought into a salt, and will also soone be resolved into an oyle or liquour, if it be either laid upon a stone, or hung up in a linnen bagge, in a moist seller to be received as it droppeth downe, and is the most admirable *opifex* in Alchimy that ever was knowne, and not to be paralleld with any other thing, that I know; but to shew the operation of it in severall medicines by precipitation or otherwise, is not for this Worke, it must be sought out of those professed Authours of the *Spagyricke* Art, to whom I must referre you: There is another kinde of oyle of *Tartar*, of a farre milder temper and is more like unto a cleare water, which is very effectuall to cleanse the skinne from all manner of spots, scarres, morphew, or discolourings whatsoever, and maketh it smooth and amiable, and where there is cause to apply it, will helpe to bring on haire on the places decayed. The wild Vines are in property no lesse cooling, but more binding then the branches of the manured, staying the laske and spitting of blood, provoking urine, and pleasing to an hot stomacke, or that loatheth meat: the leaves hereof are as good for lotions, as of the other for sores in the mouth the privy parts and the fundament; the ashes of the branches are likewise used to cleare the eyesight of filmes, and what else may offend them, to cleanse sores and ulcers, and to take away the over growing skinnes of the nailes of the hands or toes.

Labrusca. The wild Vine.

CHAP. CV.

Berberis. The Barbery bush or tree.

THe Barberry bush shooteth forth many slender stemmes or stalkes from the roote, sometimes to a great heighth, covered with a smooth whitish rinde or barke, and yellow next the Wood, which is white easie to breake, and pithy in the middle, set full of sharpe small white thornes, and three at every leafe allmost, which are somewhat small and long, finely dented about the edges, and of a fresh greene colour: the flowers come forth at the joynts with the leaves, many standing on a long cluster, yellow while they are fresh, which turne into small long and round berryes, hanging downe in long bunches, upon a small stalke white at the first, but very red when they are through ripe, of a sharpe sowre taste, able to set their teeth on edge that shall eate them, the roote is yellow and spreading.

There is another sort, whose berryes are thrice so bigge as the former, not differing in any other thing.

Fructu majore. Absque arillis.

There is another also, whose berryes for the most part are without any stones or kernels in them, or but here and there some.

Berberis. The Barberry bush or tree.

The Place and *Time*.

It groweth in many of the woods in *Austria*, *Hungaria*, and in *France* also, the blossomes come forth in *May*, and the fruite is ripe in *September*, and *October*.

The Names.

It hath formerly beene held by very good and learned Authours, that this bush is the *Oxyacantha* of *Dioscorides*, and hath continued to this day, especially among the Apothecaries, yet *Cordus* accounted it an errour, and therefore would rather call it the *Oxyacanthos* of *Galen*, then the *Oxyacantha* of *Dioscorides*, and so doth *Camerarius* also, but we have shewed elsewhere what the true *Oxyacantha* of *Dioscorides* is, even the *Pyracantha* which hath ever greene leaves, and red friable berryes, neither of which can agree with this Barbary bush. Others againe have taken it to be the *Spina appendix Plinij*, but *Clusius* hath shewed the unlikelinesse of that opinion. *Matthiolus* and *Cesalpinus* call it *Crespinus*, because the vulgar *Italians* doe call it *Crespino*, and some thereafter in Latine *Uva crespina*, which some attribute to the Gooseberry, but many others doe call it *Berberis*, and so the generall vote goeth now adayes. The *French* call it *Espine vinette*, the *Germanes Erbsel*, *Sawracke*, and *Versing* the *Dutch Sawerboom*, and we in *English* Barberryes.

The Vertues.

The leaves of Barberries make a fine tart sawse like unto those of Sorrell, and serve to coole and refresh a fainting hot stomacke and liver, and repressing sowre belchings of choller, and is therefore good for aguish people: but the fruite is much more cooling and binding, quenching thirst, and restrayning chollericke and pestilentiall vapours, and is of very good use in either

of the agues of that nature, if the conſerve or the depurate juyce, or the ſyrupe thereof be taken with the ſyrupe of Violets: the ſaid juyce alſo or the berryes themſelves preſerved, is often uſed for thoſe that loath their meate, to procure an appetite, and repreſſe the force of choller, riſing from the liver thereinto, and that which paſſeth into the bowells procuring ſharpe laskes: it helpeth likewiſe to ſtay womens immoderate courſes, and if it be taken with a little Southernwood water, and ſugar, it killeth the wormes in the body: it is good alſo for thoſe that ſpit blood, and to faſten looſe teeth, ſtrengthen the gummes, and coole the inflammations of the palate and throat, and ſtayeth rheumes and deſtillations upon thoſe parts: it helpeth likewiſe to dry up moiſt ulcers, and to ſoder up greene wounds: the ſaid depurate juyce called wine of Barberyes, ſerveth to diſſolve many things chymically: the inner yellow barke of the body, branches or roote is with good ſucceſſe given to thoſe that have the yellow jaundiſe being boyled and drunke: *Cluſius* ſetteth downe a ſecret that he had of a friend, which is, that if the yellow barke were laid in ſteepe in white wine for the ſpace of three houres, and afterwards drunke, it would purge one very wonderfully.

CHAP. CVI.

Uva criſpa ſive Groſſularia. Gooſeberryes.

THere are ſundry ſorts of Gooſeberryes, chiefly varying in the fruite, ſome being larger or ſmaller then others, ſome red ſome greene or yellow, ſome blew, ſome round, ſome long and ſome ſmooth, and ſome hairy or prickely, which although I have ſhewed them elſewhere, yet it ſhall not be amiſſe, to remember them here againe.

1. *Groſſularia vulgaris.* The common Gooſeberry.

The common Gooſeberry buſh ſeldome riſeth up to the height of a man, with a ſtemme as big as ones thumbe, or more, at the lower part, covered with a ſmooth darke coloured barke, cleere of thornes thereon, and ſo likewiſe for the moſt part on the elder branches, or with a few onely, but the younger are whitiſh, armed with very ſharpe crooked thornes, which no bodies hand can well avoid that toucheth them, whereon grow ſmall cornered greene leaves, cut in on the ſides, but broad at the bottome next the ſtalke: the flowers are ſmall, and grow at each of the leaves, one or two together, of a purpliſh greene colour, hollow and turning up the brims a little: after which follow the berryes, bearing the flowers on their heads, and are of three ſorts, that is ſmall, or great that are round, or that are a little longer then round, greene before they are ripe, and with a thicker skinne then the other, but of a greeniſh yellow colour when they are ripe, ſtriped in divers places, cleere and almoſt tranſparent,

fructus ver.

1. *Uva criſpa ſive Groſſularia ſylveſtris.* The common Gooſeberry.

2,3. *Groſſularia rubra & cærulea.* Red and blew Gooſeberryes.

with

with ſmall blackiſh ſeede lying within the pulpe, which is of a pleaſant winy taſte, acceptable to the ſtomacke, and without offence, although one doe eate many of them: the longer berry hath the thicker skinne, and the worſer taſte.

2. *Groſſularia rubra.* Red Gooſeberryes.

The rēd Gooſeberry is of two or three ſorts; one hath ſlenderer ſtemmes and fewer thornes on the younger white branches, which bend downe more then the former: the leaves are made after the ſame manner, but a little larger, the flowers and berries are like the other, but are of a darke browniſh red colour, almoſt blacke when they are through ripe, of a fullſome ſweetiſh taſte, and never beare many in a yeare, which make them the leſſe regarded: Another ſort is like the former in growing with little difference: onely the berries are ſmaller, redder, and of a pretty tart taſte, and ſweet withall: A third ſort groweth very like the ordinary ſort of yellow, both in heighth, branch, and leafe, the berries are as large as the largeſt ſiſe of the other, and of a very fine red colour, untill they be ſuffered to hang long on the buſhes, which then are of a darkiſh red colour, very pleaſant in taſte. 1. 2. 3.

3. *Groſſularia cerulea.* The blew Gooſeberry.

The blew Gooſeberry riſeth up to be a ſmall buſh, having broader and redder leaves at the firſt ſhooting out, then the ſecond red Gooſe berry, the berryes are more ſparingly ſet on the branches alſo, and for bigneſſe neere unto the ſmall red Gooſeberry, but leſſer, and ſomewhat ſweete, and of a blewiſh colour like a Damſon, before the colour be wiped off.

4. *Groſſularia viridis hirſuta.* The hairy or prickely greene Gooſeberry.

This greene Gooſeberry is very like unto the ordinary Gooſeberry, in ſtemme and branches, but not furniſhed with ſuch ſharpe prickles as it, the younger branches alſo have ſmaller greene leaves: the flowers are alike, and ſo are the berryes; of a middle ſize, but greene when they are through ripe, with a ſhew of ſmall haires or prickes on them, which yet are as harmeleſſe as if there were none, but of a more pleaſing reliſh then any of the other: the ſeede hereof hath produced buſhes bearing ſmooth berries, with few or no haires on them.

The Place and *Time.*

The ordinary ſorts grow uſually in the hedges, in ſundry places of *France*, but I thinke rather planted there for defence onely, rather then that they are naturall to the Country, for even there as well as here, they are planted in Gardens and Orchards alſo: all the other ſorts likewiſe are kept in Gardens: they all flower very earely in the Spring, preſently after the leaves begin to come forth, and the berries are ripe from the middle of *Iuly* to the end of *Auguſt*, or as the yeare proveth.

The Names,

It cannot be certainely knowne that any of theſe fruites were knowne to any of the ancient Greeke or Latine writers, for although ſome have referred ſome of them unto the ἴσως or ὄτος *Ilos*, or *Oeſos* of *Theophraſtus*, whereof he ſaith one hath a white flower and fruite, and another both blacke, yet he remembreth no thornes in it, as that hath, which ſo curious a Writer would not have omitted, and therefore is not likely to be this: ſome againe would have it to be *Vitis precia* of *Pliny*, but that cannot be, becauſe he numbreth it among the other ſorts of Vines, that beare wine as one of them: *Geſner in hortis* taketh it to be the *Ceanothus ſpina* of *Theophraſtus*, but *Anguillara* rather judgeth his *Ceanothos* to be a kinde of Thiſtle, whereof we have entreated among the Thiſtles: it is called *Uva criſpa* by divers, and *Uva criſpina*, becauſe the leaves ſeeme to be criſpt or curld, and *Groſſularia* by others, becauſe they are like *Groſſos* ſmall greene Figges, and by ſome alſo *Uva marina*, but I know not upon what cauſe. The *Italians* call it *Uva ſpina*, the *Spaniards Uva creſpe*, and *Eſpina*, the *French Groſelles*, the *Germanes Kruſſbeer*, and *Kruſelbeer*, the *Dutch Stekelbeſien Kruſelen*, and *Crocſbeſien*, and we in *Engliſh* Gooſeberries, but in ſome places Feaberries, and Wineberries.

The Vertues.

The greene and unripe fruite of thē ordinary ſorts are ſomēwhat ſharpe and tart, and ſerve to reliſh brothes for the ſicke (as neede requireth,) as well as the ſound to ſtirre up a fainting or decaying appetite, or overcome with chollericke humours, but otherwiſe yeeld ſmall nouriſhment to the body, and that but cold and crude, for they doe a little helpe to binde the belly and ſtay fluxes of blood in man or woman, and ſtay their longings; yet they are not to be tollerated to cold or windy ſtomackes, leaſt by breeding more winde they bring the chollicke, and griping paines in the belly: the juyce of the berries or of the leaves, is helpefull to coole and reſtraine hot ſwellings and chollericke inflammations, called Saint *Anthonies* fire: the ripe fruite is more pleaſant, and more deſired for the ſweeteneſſe to be eaten at pleaſure, then for any proper or ſpeciall effect for any diſeaſe, but by reaſon of their good and ſweete reliſh, and moiſt lubricity, they eaſily deſcend out of the ſtomacke without any offence at all.

CHAP. CVII.

Ribes fructu rubro, albo, nigro. Red, white, and blacke Currans.

THe ſtemme or ſtocke of the red Curran buſh, hath a very thinne browniſh outer barkē, and greeniſh underneath, and of the bigneſſe of a good great ſtaffe, wholly without thornes on any branch, whereon grow large cornered blackiſh greene leaves cut in on the edges into five parts ſomewhat like a Vine leafe, but a great deale leſſe, the flowers come forth at the joynts of the leaves, many together on a long ſtalke, hanging downe about a fingers length, of an herby colour, after which follow round berries, greene at the firſt, and of a cleere red colour when they are ripe, of a little pleaſant and tart taſte withall, wherein lye ſmall ſeed: the roote is woddy, and ſpreadeth diverſly.

There is another ſort hereof, whoſe berries are twiſe as bigge as the former, and are of a better reliſh. *Fructu rubro maiore.*

The white Curran buſh hath a taller ſtraighter ſtemme, a whiter barke, ſmaller leaves, and ſuch like berries upon long ſtalkes, and of the ſame ſiſe and bigneſſe with the firſt or moſt ordinary, but of a ſhining tranſparent white- *Ribes alba*

1. *Ribes fructu rubro majore.* The greater red Currans.

2. *Ribes fructu albo.* White Currans.

whiteneſſe almoſt like Pearles, the ſeed within them being plainely to be deſcerned as they hang on the buſhes, and of a more pleaſant winy taſte, much more acceptable then the former. And is called *Gozel* as I am informed, in ſome places of *Kent*.

The blacke Curran riſeth higher then the laſt, more plentifully ſtored with branches round about, and more pliant alſo, the younger covered with a paler, and the elder with a browner barke: the leaves are ſomewhat like the former but ſmaller, and often with fewer cuts or deviſions therein, the flowers alſo are alike, but of a greeniſh purple colour, which turne into ſmall blacke berries like the former: both leaves and fruite have a kinde of ſtrong evill ſent, but yet are wholeſome, although not ſo pleaſant as any of the former, and eaten by many.

3. *Ribes fructu nigro.* blacke Currans.

The Place and *Time.*

All theſe ſorts have beene found growing naturally wild, ſome in *Savoy*, and *Switzerland*, as *Geſner* ſaith, and ſome in *Auſtria* as *Cluſius* ſaith he obſerved: the white ſort is not knowne, or at leaſt recorded by few, but kept in Gardens as the more rare ſort and laſt knowne to us. They flower and fructifie at the ſame time with Gooſeberries but abide longer on the buſhes before they fall or are withered.

The Names.

The name of *Ribes* and *Ribeſium frutex* is generally given to theſe plants for ſome likeneſſe, not onely in the leaves, but much more in the properties to the *Ribes* of *Serapio*, which as he ſaith hath reddiſh greene tendrels large round greene leaves and berries, whoſe taſte is ſweete with ſome tartneſſe, and are cold and dry in the ſecond degree: This is the deſcription of *Serapio* his *Ribes*, and although all doe generally conſent it is not that of *Serapio*, as not having tendrels nor large round leaves, yet is it generally received in the ſtead thereof, onely *Dodonæus* would frame it into the ſame mould, but I doubt his skill is too weake, and his allegations too much wreſted or too ſelfe conceited. Some have thought this to be more anſwerable unto *Theophraſtus* his *Iſos* becauſe this hath no thornes as the Gooſeberries have as *Lobel* doth alſo. But *Bellonius* in his Booke *de coniferis arboribus*, and *Rauwolfius* doe both ſay they found the *Ribes Arabum* on the mount *Libanus*. *Bellonius* deſcribeth it with ſixe or ſeven leaves of a Docke, but greater and rounder, riſing from the roote, and with red berries hanging downe in cluſters, comming out from the middle of a leafe, like as the *Ruſcus*, and *Laurus Alexandrina* doe. *Rauwolfius* faith

faith, he found it onely with two large round leaves like unto the *Petasites*, from whose stalkes a sowre juyce is pressed that is pleasant, and used of the richer sort; whereof because we have no further knowledge, we here leave them *Gesner* calleth this *Ceanothus levis*: most doe account it a kinde of *Grossularia*, and therefore call it *Grossularia rubra*, and *Grossularia ultramarina*. *Clusius* only and *Besler* in *horto Eystetensi*, make mention of the white *Ribes*, and *Bauhinus* who calleth it *Grossularia hortensis margaritis similis*: The blacke sort is generally called *Ribes fructu nigro*, yet *Gesner in horto* sheweth that some would make it to be a sort of *Amomum*, and therefore called *Amomum falsum* or *Pseudoamomum*, and some *Pipirella* as *Lugdunensis* saith. The *Italians* call it *Vnetta rossa*, the *French Groiselles doutremer*, the *Germans St. Johans trenblin* and *Sant Iohans beerlin*, and *Keozbeer*, as *Gesner* saith, the *Dutch Besiekens over zee*, and we Red Currans, the white *Ribes* as I am given to understand, is called *Gozell* in some parts of *Kent*.

The Vertues.

The red and white Currans are good to allay the heate and fainting of the stomacke, to quench thirst, and to provoke an appetite, and therefore are safely permitted in hot and sharpe agues, for it tempereth the heat of the liver and blood, and the sharpenesse of choller, and resisteth putrefaction: it taketh away likewise the loathing of meate, and the weakenesse of the stomacke by much casting, and is good for those that have any loosenesse of the belly: *Gesner* saith that the *Swissers* about *Berne* where it naturally groweth, use it for the cough. The blacke Currans are used in sawses and so are the leaves also by many, who are well pleased with the taste and sent of them, although some doe mislike them for both.

EXOTICÆ, ET PEREGRINÆ PLANTÆ.

STRANGE AND OVT-LANDISH PLANTES.

CLASSIS VLTIMA.

THE LAST TRIBE.

CHAP. I.

Agallochum sive Lignum, Aloës.

ENTRING now into my last quarter, so to consummate this revolution, I must use another manner of Method, then formerly I have done in the precedent Tribes; for intending to shew you as well those Out-landish Plants, that are called spices and drogues in our Apothecaries shoppes, as other fruites and strange trees, growing in the East or West Indies, I would first perfect the more usuall Physical part of them in an Alphabeticall order and with them insert a few other, the more principall things, although not plants, or taken from them that are for the most part in our shops used in medicines, shewing the place and names of them all in a continued stile, and not in fractions, as in the foregoing parts.

Lignum Aloes, or the wood of the Aloe tree.

Αγαλλοχον ἡ Ξυλοαλόη *Agallochum* and *Xyloaloe* in Greeke, is called also *Agallochum sive Lignum Aloes* in Latine, and so in *English*, or the wood of the Aloe tree, is a drogue rare to be had, and of much worth: but (as it is with many other things that come out of the East Indies unto us) of small knowledge what it is, and where and how it groweth. For but that *Garcias ab Orta* saith, that the tree is like unto an Ollive tree, and sometimes greater, and that he had the branches of the tree brought him to see, but neither flower nor fruite, the places being very dangerous by the haunt of Tigers therein, we should not know what forme it bore; none of the Ancients either *Greekes* or *Arabians*, having set downe any thing thereof, although they have all mentioned it, and the choyce of the best, with the Vertues: onely *Serapio* in the 197. Chapter of his Booke of Simples, saith it beareth small berries like unto Pepper, but red: yet *Garcias* maketh some doubt thereof, as he doth of sundry other his relations in that Chapter. For although *Serapio* in that place reckoneth up divers sorts, and *Ruellius* speaketh of foure; yet *Garcias* saith, he knew but one true sort of *Lignum Aloes*, which grew in India, and that the other sorts that were so called, were but sweete woods assimulating it, but were not the true and right wood, which the *Arabians* call *Agalugin* and *Huud*, and they of *Surrat* and *Decan*, *Vd*, as it is likely from the *Arabians Haud*, which word with them properly signifieth but *Lignum* wood, and κατ' ἐξοχὴν, *præstantissimum*; but they of *Malacca* and *Sumatra* where the true groweth, call it *Garro*, and the best

Agallochum sive Lignum Aloes.
Lignum Aloes, or the wood of the Aloe tree.

Calambac

Calambac: yet as *Garcias* saith, that that sort of sweet wood that commeth from *Comorin*, and *Zeilan*, and there called *Aguila brava*, that is to say, *Lignum Aloes sylvestre*, is not true *Lignum Aloes*, which true sort as all the Auncient Authours doe set it downe, is a blackish wood in peeces, some accounting the greater peeces to be the better, but yet somewhat discoloured with veines, (some Authours saying it is so weighty and heavy, that it will sinke and not swimme being put into water: but others doe not allow of that note, saying that the best that is will swimme) and full of an oyleous substance, of a fine sweete and aromaticke sent, which it will sweat forth, when it is burned: Now to come to our later times and shew you, that for many yeares together (as many other such like rare drogues) true *Lignum Aloes* was not knowne to the Physitions or Apothecaries of *Europe*, for they used instead thereof a kinde of *Lignum Rhodium*, which *Ruellius* tooke to be *Aspalathus*, and but that the *Venetians* of late dayes by their travell and search, both in *Cairo* and the East Indies, caused some of the true sort to be sent unto *Venice*, and was upon view and tryall approved, the *Portugalls* Sea voyages to the East Indies, did first make it knowne in these later times to Christendome: but now in our Droguist and Apothecaries shops there is much variety and counterfeit stuffe obtruded on the ignorant, divers sorts being to be seene, and yet scarce one of them true *Lignum Aloes*, having those markes and notes formerly set downe, and acknowledged by the Ancients, which are the onely true notes whereby to know the best: and such no doubt is our best sort, which are knobbed or uneven peeces, very brittle, and breaking short, somewhat blacke on the outside, and more gray and discoloured within, of a very small sent, untill it be burned; yet I have seene with Master *Tradescant* the elder before he dyed, a great peece of true *Lignum Aloes*, and of the best sort, as bigge and as long as a mans legge, without any knot therein, which as he said our King *Charles* gave him with his owne hands, but was here kept before, and accounted by many, as a great religious rellicke, even to be a peece of the wood of that Crosse, whereon our Saviour was crucified, and therefore was fetched away againe from his Sonne, to be kept as a monument or rellicke still: but this is like all the other rellickes in the world, even meere Impostures, for assuredly if all those peeces of wood, that are or were to be found in the world, said to be parts of that Crosse, were all set together, they would goe neere to make one, yea many cart loads full: yet so fond and superstitious are men to beleeve lies rather then truthes, that they will rather kill the gainesayers, and thinke that therein they doe God good service, then be wise to see their errours. The other sorts which are smooth and plaine, with long graines, are no true *Lignum Aloes*, although so called, being neither of that worth in price, nor goodnesse in effect. The propertyes whereof are very cordiall for the heart, and comfortable for the head and braine, helping the memory, and warming and drying up the defluxions of rheumaticke humours on those parts, for it is hot and dry in the second degree, a little astringent and bitter, and of subtill parts, it much conduceth to weake livers and fainting spirits, and strengtheneth also a languishing stomacke, helpeth disentries or laskes, and the Pleurisie.

Although the subject matter of this whole worke is the description of Plants, and of no other things, yet I thinke it materiall to this Classis and among the other Physicall Drogues, to treate of a few others that are not so especially such as are best knowne.

CHAP. II.

Ambra Citrina. Yellow Amber.

YEllow Amber is called ἤλεκτρον by the Greekes, *Succinum* by the Latines, and *Carabe* by the *Arabians*, and in the Apothecaries shops, and is of sundry colours, some peeces being whitish, some yellow, paler, or deeper, and some of a very deepe red colour, and darke, all the other being cleere and transparent, but much more being polished: It is generally taken to be a kinde of liquid *Bitumen*, whose Springs and Fountaines are in the *Germane* Seas, and running into peeces, some greater and lesser then others, and is taken up with iron hookes, being soft under water, but hardning in the aire like Corall: that which is white, as being accounted the lighter and sweeter is the best for medicine, as the yellow for mechanicke uses, and being rubbed a little while, will then draw unto it strawes, and other such like small things, as the Loadstone doth iron, it will also burne like Rossin or *Bitumen*, with a strong heady sent, and the pouther thereof cast into the flame of a candle or other light, will make a sudden flash like lightening, and being so bituminous it yeeldeth an oyle, being destilled in a retort, which although at the first it is very red, and smelleth very fierce and strong of the fire, almost odious, yet by being sundry times re-distilled, it becomm'th so rectifyed, that both sent and colour is so farre amended, that it is then fit to be used. The Physicall properties of Amber are many, for being moderately hot and dry, being burned on quicke coales, the fumes received to the head, doe much helpe the moist destillations thereof on the eyes, teeth, nose, or stomacke, and is very convenient for those that have the falling sickenesse, to lessen their fits, and to restore them: it is good to provoke womens courses, and singular good to helpe the strangling of the mother, and helpeth women with child, both to goe out their full time with ease, and to hinder their miscarrying that are subject thereunto, to take halfe a dramme of the pouther in a reare egge, or in Wine three or foure mornings together, and this also helpeth them that have the whites, and men that have the gonorrhœa or running of the reines, constraineth the flux, and strengthning the parts very much, and is a certaine remedy for those that have their urine stopped many dayes together, causing it to avoid plentifully, being taken in Saxifrage water; it is also very good for old coughes, and those that are fallen into a consumption, to take the pouther thereof mixed with Conserve of red Roses in the mornings fasting, and is very availeable for joynt aches, and the running gout. The Chimicall oyle of Amber being taken inwardly, three or foure drops in a little Muscadine doth wonderfully ease the stone, and the stopping of urine, or strangury making it by droppes: two or three drops used outwardly on the temples, the nape of the necke, or behind the eares, doe warme and dry a cold moist braine, discusseth windes in the eares and head, and strengtheneth the memory, and is a singular helpe in all cephalicall diseases.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Ambergrisea. Ambergrise.

AMbergrieſe is better knowne to moſt by ſight what ſort is better then other, then what it is, or whereof it commeth: the opinions of Authours are very variable hereof, ſome ſuppoſing it to be the ſpawne of the Whale. others the recrement of long continuance in the belly of the true Whale (that hath no teeth and eateth ſoft fiſhes) which it calleth forth at certaine times, and by the agitation of the ſea is caſt on ſhore: ſome others take it to be the excrement of certaine great ſea fiſhes, and ſome to be the ſome of the ſea: all which opinions are utterly erronious, having no ſhew of truth in them: for although Amber in the *Ethiopian* language, ſignifieth a Whale, as well as Ambergriſe, and yellow Amber alſo, from whence roſe that vulgar opinion of being the ſpawne of the Whale, or becauſe that in the belly of a Whale (as *Monardus* relateth it) taken about the *Canary* Iſlands, there was neere an hundred pound weight of Amber found, but in an hundred more taken afterwards, was none at all found; Yet the moſt likely and certaine received opinion of the moſt judicious is, that it is a kind of *Bitumen* (as the yellow Amber is before ſaid to be, and therefore have both one name of Amber, being ſo neere one to another in their originall) whoſe ſpringes are in the Rockes of the Sea (or as ſome of the Auncients ſuppoſed grew on the Rockes, like Muſhromes on trees) condenſate into that forme and ſubſtance uſually obſerved, having that oylineſſe or unctiouſneſſe is in, it from it owne originall, and being light is carryed by the waves of the ſea, unto the ſhores of ſundry Countries and climates: *Ioſua Ferrus* relateth the originall thereof as of his owne knowledge, and that untill it hath attained the full maturity, it hath not that true ſent of Amber, as after, and ſaith that he had ſeene divers ſuch great peeces, that had not attained their true ſent. And although the *Ethiopian* coaſt, from *Mozamlique* and *Sofala* to the Iſlands of *Maldiva*, and beyond them to the Eaſt, doe moſt abound with Ambergriſe, yet are not the coaſts of the Weſt Indies in ſundry places without it, nor yet theſe of *Europe*, in ſeverall patts, and even our owne, and the *Iriſh* coaſts have yeelded it oftentimes, and in ſeverall peeces and quantity, yet neither ſo much nor ſo great as in other Countries: for *Garcias ab Orta* ſaith, the greateſt peece that ever he ſaw, was a peece of fifteene pound weight, but there hath beene ſeene as it is ſet downe by Authours, ſome peece well neere an hundred pound weight. For the choyſe thereof, ſeeing there is much variety in the colour, and ſome in the ſubſtance, as white more or leſſe, or gray lighter, or darker, or enclining to redneſſe or blackeneſſe: that which is not very white, as being uſually very dry, but grayiſh more or leſſe, and either with ſpots and veines, or without, ſo as it be fat, that is, upon a knives point, or ſuch like thing, heated will ſhew oylie, is accounted the beſt, having the peculier ſent belonging thereto, which is moſt neere unto dry cow dung, in my opinion, the blacke ſort is the worſt. The properties of Ambergriſe are theſe: it is hot and dry in the ſecond degree, it warmeth, reſolveth, and ſtrengtheneth, what way ſoever it be taken: it eaſeth the paines in the head, being diſſolved in a warme morter, and mixed with a little oyntment of Orenge flowers, the temples and forehead being annoynted therewith: it comforteth alſo the braine, warmeth and reſolveth the cold defluxions of humours thereon, and on the nerves and ſinewes: it doth likewiſe comfort and ſtrengthen the memory, the vigour alſo and ſpirits of the heart, it is ſingular good for women troubled with the mother, to be applyed to the place, it helpeth barrenneſſe proceeding from a cold cauſe: it is conducible to Epilepticke perſons, to ſmell often thereunto, which cauſeth their fits to be both leſſe violent and permanent: it doth moſt conveniently agree with aged perſons, to warme, comfort, and ſtrengthen their cold decayed ſpirits, adding vigour and luſtineſſe to them, and is accounted conducible to venereous actions.

CHAP. IV.

Amomum. Amomum.

EVen as I ſaid before of *Lignum Aloes*, and in the laſt Claſſis of the true *Balſamum*, ſo much more may be ſaid of *Amomum*, that the foregoing times for many ages had utterly loſt the knowledge thereof, and is yet to this day held doubtfull, as the *Balſamum* is, with many learned men, both in other and our owne Country, whether the right be to be found in *rerum natura* or no, and therefore formerly many did obtrude divers things for it, as the *Roſa Hiericutitina* by ſome, and *Peſ columbinus* by others, which is a kind of Cranes bill, called Doves foote, both which errors *Matthiolus* hath ſufficiently confuted, *Quatranius* alſo tooke the *Myrtus Brabantica* our Gaule to be it, and then as *Matthiolus* ſaith, a ſmall ſeed came to be taken for it, and therefore called *Amomum Germanicum*: but *Garcias ab Orta*, who lived many yeares in the Eaſt Indies, declareth that he ſaw a branch of *Amomum*, which the Phyſitions of *Nizamalucco*, the King of *Decan* gave him, being brought as they ſaid among other drogues out of *Aſia*, *Perſia*, and *Arabia*, for the Kings uſe, which as he ſaith, he found agreeable to *Dioſcorides* his deſcription there of, and withall was very like unto a Doves foote, and called *Hamama* by the *Arabians*, which ſignifieth the ſame thing, that is, a Doves foote: but both he and *Valerandus Donres* were deceived with the ſame thing, brought from *Ormus*, in being ſo taken there generally, & both the *Amomum* & *Amomis* are ſet forth in the figures by *Cluſius* in his *Scholia* on the ſame place in *Garcias* and here alſo. All theſe opinions and every of them are utterly falſe, and no way anſwering the truth of the thing, and *Dioſcorides* his deſcription: for of late dayes there hath been ſent to *Venice* from the Eaſt Indies, by one *Martinellus* a famous and curious *Italian*, in the ſearch of rare drogues, the true *Amomum*, which although it hath beene oppoſed by divers learned men, yet *Maronem* of *Padoa*, hath in a little treatiſe thereof, ſo exemplified it and comented upon every part of it, and comparing *Dioſcorides* with *Pliny* together, that it is now generally accepted of almoſt every where, to be the right and genuine thing, the deſcription whereof, I meane ſo much as was ſent, is on this wiſe: It is a bunch or cluſter of whitiſh round berries, ſomewhat like unto Grapes for the outward forme and bigneſſe, but elſe very like unto *Cardamomes* within, yet bigger and rounder, having within the outer whitiſh thinne ſhell or skinne, ſundry blackiſh browne ſeedes cloſe

thruſt

Amomum genuinum & ſpurium. True and falſe *Amomum.*

2. *Amomum aliud quorundam & Garyophyllum Plinij Cluſio ſuſpicatum.* Another ſort of baſtard or falſe *Amomum* ſuſpected by *Cluſius* to be *Pliny* his *Garyophyllon.*

thruſt together, very like to the inner ſeedes of *Cardamomes*, but larger and of ſomewhat a fiercer pierſing ſent, ſmelling ſomewhat like unto oyle of ſpike, which made *Cluſius* to thinke it had beene ſeaſoned therewith, and of a ſharpe hot and quicke taſte. The properties whereof are theſe: It is heating, binding, and drying, procuring ſleepe and reſt, and eaſing paines in the head, being applyed to the forehead, it digeſteth and diſcuſſeth inflammations and Impoſthumes, and helpeth thoſe that are ſtung by Scorpions: being uſed with *Baſſill*, it helpeth gouty perſons, and mervailouſly eaſeth the griping paines in the belly and bowels by reaſon of wind, to ſwallow three or foure of the ſeeds, and for the mother in women, taken in that manner, or made into a paſſary and ſo uſed, or elſe in a bath, it is convenient both for the liver and reines, and is an ingredient of chiefe account, in great Antidotes that are preſervatives. The falſe or baſtard *Amomum*, which as it is likely is the ſame that *Garcias* ſaith was held for true in the Indies, and which *Cluſius* ſaith in his Annotations upon that Chapter of *Amomum* of *Garcias*, *Valerandus Donres* received from *Ormus*, is by him thus deſcribed. They were like the toppes of ſome buſhes conſiſting of a number of ſmall branches, ſo thicke ſet with very ſmall leaves that ſcarſe any ſtalkes could be ſeene but leaves onely, ſomewhat like unto the ſtake with leaves of the ſea Spurge, the ends of them ſo cloſed that they did in ſome ſort reſemble a flower or Roſe, and the whole branches together, the foote of a feather footed Dove, from which likeneſſe it is probable aroſe the falſification, this had no ſingular good ſent or taſte to commend it. The very like hereunto ſaith *Cluſius* he received at *Vienna* in *Auſtria* from *Conſtantinople*, which they there uſed for *Amomum*.

2. *Amomum aliud quorundam & Garyophyllon Plinij a Cluſio ſuſpicatum.*

Another ſort of baſtard or falſe *Amomum* ſuſpected by *Cluſius* to be *Pliny* his *Garyophyllon.*

Becauſe this alſo hath beene by divers received for *Amomum*, and ſo ſent to our Drugiſts, I thinke good to adjoyne it therewith, for ſome reſemblance of the whole branch, although *Cluſius* ſetteth it with the Cloves, which as he ſaith it is ſomewhat like in ſent, but I thinke he referreth it to the Cloves, rather for *Pliny* his name of *Garyophyllon*, for in my ſent and taſte, it hath little affinity therewith, but yet hath ſome correſpondence with *Pliny* his briefe notes or deſcription thereof, and therefore I will give you *Cluſius* his figure and deſcription. *Iames Garret* while he lived, an Apothecary after he had beene a Druggiſt in *Limeſtreete London*, in the yeare ſixeteene hundred and one, ſent *Cluſius* ſome of this fruite as they grew, which were ſomewhat like Pepper cornes (but thoſe that I have by the name of *Amomum*, and I thinke are the ſame with his, are browner and bigger all for the moſt part, then any Pepper graine,) ſome bigger and leſſer, rugged and browne, and eaſie to be broken, which had blacke round ſeedes within them, to be divided into two parts, ſmelling as well as taſting like Cloves: this fruite or berries grow many cluſtring together like a bunch of Grapes, (each whereof hath a little crowne at the head, ſomewhat like an Hawthorne berry) two or three ſometimes together on a ſtalke: this had likewiſe ſome leaves ſtill abiding on the branch, and were of ſundry ſizes, although all of one forme, that is ſomewhat long and round, and round pointed, not dented at all about the edges, but ſmooth, and many veines therein, of a browniſh aſh-colour, and growing oppoſite on the ſtalkes. This is the cheife parts of his deſcription. We have not knowne it uſed for any diſeaſe, more then that being obtruded for *Amomum*, ſome more audatious then

wiſe

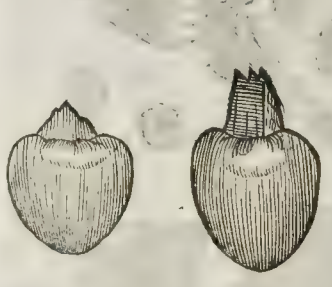
wise, have put in their compositions instead of the right, but by the taste as *Clusius* also noteth it, it might seeme to be availeable to many good uses if they were tryed.

CHAP. V.

Anacardia. Anacardes or *Malacca* Beanes.

Anacardium is a fruite like unto an heart, growing on trees plentifully in *Cannor* and *Calecut*, *Cambaya* and *Decan*, as *Garcias* saith, (and as some say on those mountaines in *Sicilia* that cast forth fire, but I somewhat doubt thereof) greater then our greatest Beane, and called by the *Portugals Fava de Malacqua*, of the *Arabians Balador*, and of the Indians *Bibo*, whose outer skin or huske is of a darke red colour, betweene which and the white edible kernell, lyeth a certaine liquour or viscous substance, of a fiery red colour while it is fresh, and of a sweetish, but somewhat hot taste, which is the true *Mel Anacardinum*, but instead thereof, because we cannot have them so fresh, that we might take forth this substance, some use to boyle the fruite being broken or bruised in honey, and then call it *Mel Anacardinum*, but of farre lesse effect. The whole fruite saith *Garcias*, is familiarly eaten while they are fresh, as also being pickled like Ollives, in all those parts where they grow, but as he saith, when they are dry, they use them as a caustick, to take away wens, &c. The qualities hereof are set downe by *Serapio* and *Avicen*, who although they make it to be of a delitery and poysoning property, by overheating and burning the blood, being hot and dry in the third, if not in the fourth degree, which *Garcias* beleeveth not; yet they say that the fruite helpeth the sences that are weake, and the memory that is decayed, and comforteth the braine, and nerves that are subject to the palsie that commeth through cold: *Garcias* saith that in India they use to give the whey wherein the fruite hath beene steeped, to those that are short winded, and to those that have the wormes.

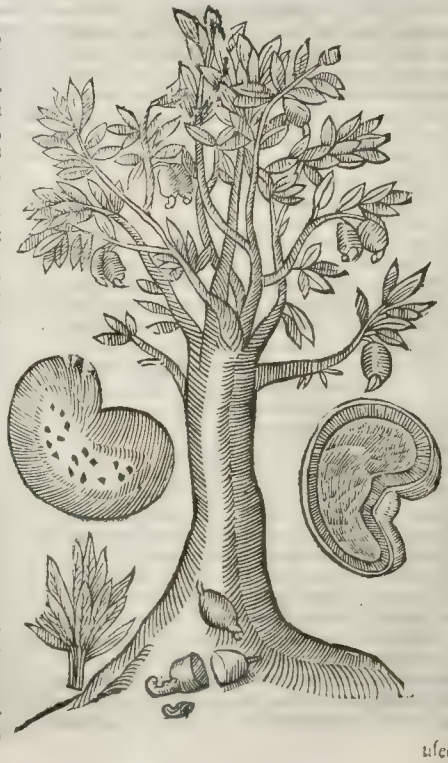
Anacardi. Anacardes or *Malutia* beanes.



CHAP. VI.

Cajous arbor cum suo & tenella planta.

Cajous. The *Cajous* or Apple Beane.



BEcause this fruite comming from *Brasill* and called by the people there *Cajous*, is in divers things like unto the *Anacardes*, I thought it not amisse to give you he knowledge thereof next thereunto, with the description of it, as *Clusius* hath recorded in his *Scholia*, on the *Anacardes* in *Garcias*, for I finde some other Authours to have made mention of it, as *Chri Tophorus a Costa*, *Lugdunensis*, *Linschoten*; *Baptista Ferrarius* who set forth a small plant thereof of one yeares growth, yet none have added any thing unto him. This tree (saith he) is great, having leaves like the Peare tree, but rather like Bay leaves in those that are new sprung up, thicke and of a pale greene colour: the flower is white like to the Orenge flower, but thicker with leaves, but not so sweet as they, the fruite is like unto a Gooseegge, both for forme and greatnes, of a very yellow colour, & sweet, full of a liquour like unto that of a Citron, that is called *Lima*, which is eaten by them with great delight, yet somewhat sharpe, and *Acosta* saith the same, and as it encreaseth the nut groweth lesse (although *Thevet* in the 61. Chapter of his description of *America*, contrary eth this manifest truth) not having any seed within it, but at the end of this fruite groweth forth this nut, which being put into the ground doth spring up like the stones or kernells or any other fruite, being of the fashion of an Hares kidney, of an ash-colour sometimes declining to redneſſe: this nut hath a double rinde, or shell betweene which is a certaine spongy substance, full of a most sharpe and burning oyle, the kernell within being as sweet as a Pistack nut, covered with a thin ash coloured skin, which is to be taken away, and is said to be a stirrer up of Venerious actions, and therefore

used

uſed by them, being firſt lightly toaſted: the ſharpe liquour or oyle is uſed by them againſt ſcabbes, and is good alſo for running tetters, and ringwormes. I have here given you the figure of the nut it ſelfe, and of the firſt yeares ſhooting of the tree, as *Baptiſta Ferrarius* hath exhibited it in his Booke *de florum cultura*. *Acoſta* further ſaith, that they uſe in the Indies to pickle them as they doe Ollives, and eate them to procure an appetite, to ſtay caſtings, and to helpe the weakeneſſe of the ſtomacke.

CHAP. VII.

Aniſum exoticum Phillipinarum Inſularum. A ſtrange Aniſeede like ſeede of the Indies.

WE can give you no knowledge of either roote leafe ſtalke, or flowers of this ſtrange plant, brought from King *Phillips* Iſlands neere unto *China*, and thereupon called *Phillippinas*) but of the toppes onely, with the huskes and ſeed in them, brought by Sir *Thomas Candiſh*, in his voyage of the Globes circum-navigation, and given to Maſter *Morgan*, Queene *Elizabeths* Apothecary, and to Maſter *Iames Garret*, of whom *Cluſius* received them, and giveth this deſcription thereof. It was a ſtalke with flat umbels of ſeed, as large as thoſe of *Archangelica*, and peradventure larger, ſuſtained by thicke footeſtalkes, and ſet round at the toppe, in a round forme one by another, conſiſting of ſixe, eight, or more huskes of ſeed, which were not parted in two like our ordinary Aniſeede, but each of them had divers round ſmooth ſhining aſh-coloured ſeed within them, like unto *Orobus*, the huskes were about an inch broad of a browniſh colour on the outſide and rugged, openning at the toppe into two equall parts, and although divers were empty, yet ſome contained ſuch ſeed as aforeſaid, the ſmell and taſte of them was very like unto Aniſeed, whereupon it was called Aniſe by them that ſent it: but Maſter *Garret* ſent the right name, whereby it was called in the Iſlands, one of them being brought along with them, who ſet the name in *China* Characters, which as *Cluſius* ſaith he could not imitate, but was *Damor*, every letter being written under the other downewards.

Aniſum exoticum Phillippinarum Inſularum.
A ſtrange Aniſeed like ſeed of the Indies.

CHAP. VIII.

Aſa dulcis & fœtida. *Aſſafetida* and the other *Aſa*.

ALthough I have ſpoken ſomewhat of *Aſa dulcis ſive odorata & Aſſafetida* in the Chapter of *Laſerpitium* among the umbelliferous plants, yet becauſe I ſaid but little of them there, reſerving them for this place, I will here entreate of them more largely. There is none of the ancient Authours either Greeke, Latine, or *Arabian*, that hath made any mention of *Aſa*, either *dulcis* or *fœtida*, but was firſt depraved by the Druggiſts and Apothecaries in forraigne parts, that in ſtead of *Laſer* ſaid *Aſa*, from whence ever ſince the name of *Aſa* hath continued, and afterwards divided into *Dulcis* or *odorata*, and *fœtida*, from the differing ſorts of goodneſſe pureneſſe and ſent thereof, when as they are both of a ſtrong ſmell, yet one much more then another, the *Aſa fœtida* being of ſo evill a ſent, that the *Germanes* call it *Teuffelz drech*, that is, *diaboli ſtercus*, Devils durt, and is very neere the ſent of *Storax liquida*, if it be not the ſame, relented and brought into a liquid forme, the foote or ſediment declaring it plainely, and is accounted with them to be ſweet, being of a ſtrong unpleaſant ſavour, rather then ſweet to us, ſo is the *Aſa dulcis & odorata*, called ſweete in compariſon of the other, called *fœtida*, becauſe being purer, it hath a more unpleaſant ſent and taſte. For as *Garcias* ſaith *Aſa* is called *Altihe* by the *Arabians*, which is the *Laſer* of the Greekes and Latines, as the plant being called by them *Anjuden*, and *Sulphium* by the Greekes and Latines, but *Jmgu* and *Imgara* by the Indians, the one when it is clenſed and purified from the droſſe being cleere and yellow as Amber, the other foule and impure, and are ſo familiarly eaten, as *Garcias* ſaith by the Indians, in their meates, brothes, and ſallets, and medicines, that they ſcarſe eate any thing, that is not ſeaſoned therewith, and is very pleaſant to them being uſed unto it, but loathſome to others, the richer ſort uſing the purer, and the poore the courſe: divers heretofore have miſtaken *Benzoin* for *Aſa dulcis*, and I doubt the errour is not yet quite extinguiſhed, and *Matthiolus* confeſſeth his former errour therein, which upon better conſideration he amended, *Benzoin* being the gumme of a tree, and being not ſo hot as *Laſer*, which by *Galen* his appointment had for its ſubſtitute *Euphorbium* being growne old. The *Aſa dulcis* being in former

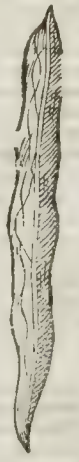
times well knowne and used, is now adayes quite lost and forgotten, being not brought into these parts, but the *Assafeida* hath a continuall residence and recourse unto us, and is as *Garcias* saith, the true and onely *Laser*, or *Laserpitium* of the ancients, and so accepted generally by the *Arabians* in India, and say they erre mightily that make them differing. It is generally used in our dayes for the rising of the mother in women, as all strong and evill sented things be, which depresse it, and is singular good to be put into hollow aking teeth, to ease and take away the paines: One saith he tasted of it for a tryall in a cold time of the yeare, and after a little walking he found himselfe possessed with a gentle sweate, both head, armes, and body, and shortly after found his stomacke better disposed to his dinner then at other times before, and digesting it better. *Garcias* saith the Indians use it to take away the loathing of the stomacke to meate, and to strengthen the weakenesse of it also, and is much used by them to provoke unto Venery, and causeth one to expell winde mightily, which thing was tryed by a *Portugall* as *Garcias* relateth it upon an Horse, whom the King of *Bisnager* would have bought, but that he was over subject to breake winde, but after that the *Portugall* had cured him thereof the King bought him, and asking how he cured him, he answered him with *Assafetida* given in his provender, no mervaile said the King, if he were cured with the gods meate, yea rather with the devils said the *Portugall*, but softly, and in his owne language for feare of being overheard.

CHAP. IX.

Balsamum Peruvianum, The West Indian *Balsamums*.

OF the true *Balsamum* I have entreated in the last foregoing Classis or Tribe, but there have beene divers other sorts of liquours called *Balsamum* for their excellent vertues, brought out of the West Indies, every one of which for a time, after their first bringing were of great account with all men, and bought at great prices, but as greater store was brought, so did the prices diminish, and the use decay, when as it was the same thing and of the same vertue it formerly was: such is the inconstant course of the world in all things. One sort of *Balsamum* which is of most frequent use with us, is called blacke or browne Balsamum, because the colour is blackish, and tending to browne being dropped forth, which as *Monardus* saith is gathered from a tree, somewhat bigger then a Pomegarnet tree, (whose fruite or long pod I here shew you, as I received it, with a very browne almost blacke colour, and smelt so like this *Balsamum* or *Benzoin*, that I am certainely perswaded it was gathered from this tree) not by incision, as the juyces, liquours, and gummes of other trees (which yet this tree doth also in small quantity, yet being white, and so precious with the Indians, that they will not part with any of it) but made after the manner that the Indians use to draw forth the juyces and liquours out of all their other trees, which is by cutting the branches, and the bodies also sometimes of trees into small peeces, which after the boyling in a great quantity of water, the oyle swimming on the toppe, after it is cold is scummed of by them and reserved. This is of a thicke, yet running consistence, and of a sharpe and somewhat bitter taste, but of an excellent fine sent, comming neerest unto *Benzoin*, but will not long endure, being rubbed on any thing that is kept in the ayre, but never loseth it sent being kept close in a glasse or the like. This is used inwardly and outwardly for divers good ules, and although in some it causeth a kinde of loathing to the stomacke, if it touch the tongue, in drinking foure or five droppes in wine fasting, yet it helpeth the weakenesse of the stomacke, the Tissicke, and shortnesse of breath, those that are pursie and the paines and difficulty in making water, it moveth also womens courses, and causeth a good colour, and a sweete breath, rectifieth the evill disposition of the liver, openeth obstructions, and preserveth youthfullnesse even in aged persons that have much used it, and helpeth the barrennesse in women: being outwardly used, it is singular good to heale any fresh or greene wound, and old ulcers, and sores also: it easeth paines in the head or necke, and swelling in any part of the body, the places thereof being annoynted therewith, or a cloth wet therein and applyed: it helpeth digestion, strengtheneth the stomacke, dissolveth winde, easeth the spleene, and the Sciatica, the strangury and stone, and discusseth all nodes and hardnesse of tumours, being applyed warme to the places pained: it warmeth and comforteth the sinewes, and keepeth them from shrinking.

Fructus sive theca Balsami Occidentalis arboris. The fruite of the West Indie Balsame tree.



Balsamum album. Another white and very cleere Balsame of a very sweet sent *Monardus* saith, was brought likewise from the continent of *America* in some good quantity, which was taken by incision from very great trees full of branches to the bottome, whose outer barke is thicke like Corke, under which there is a thinner, from whence being slit the *Balsamum* droppeth forth, the fruite hereof is very small even no bigger then a Pease, and of a bitter taste, inclosed in the end of a long thinne white cod, wherewith the Indians doe smoake their heads against the paines thereof, and rheumaticke destillations: This liquour or *Balsamum* is accounted of much more vertue then the former, one droppe being said to be of more force and effect then a great deale of the other. There is another sort of precious *Balsamum* saith *Monardus* brought from *Tolu*, which is a Province betweene *Carthagena* and *Nombre de Dios*, and is gathered by incision from small low trees, like unto low Pines full of branches, but with the leaves of the *Carob* tree abiding greene alwayes, the manured yeelding more liquour then the wild, and is of great account with the Indians and *Spaniards*, being taught by them: it is of a gold red colour, of a middle consistence and very clammy or glutinous, of a sweete and pleasant taste, not provoking vomit, as other sorts of *Balsamum* will doe, and of an excellent sent like unto a Lemmon, whereof a droppe being let fall into the hand

Balsamum de Tolu.

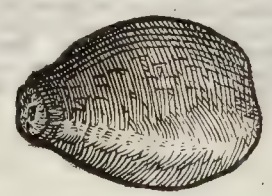
hand, will smell egregiously through all the place. Vnto this *Monardus* attributeth all the vertues of the true *Arabian* Balsame, and much more then unto any of the former, which because I would not make a double repetition of things, I referre you unto them.

CHAP. X.

Bdellium. The Gumme called *Bdellium.*

ALthough *Dioscorides* hath given no description of the tree that beareth *Bdellium*, nor any part thereof; yet *Pliny* in his twelfth Booke and ninth Chapter setteth it downe, that it is blacke or of a sad forme, and of the bignesse of the white Ollive tree, having leaves like an Oke, and fruite like the wild Fig tree, which how truely expressed resteth doubtfull, for *Lobel* setteth forth a sticke of a thorny tree, found among drugges, with divers peeces of gumme cleaving to it, most likely to be *Bdellium* or Myrrhe, which are very like one unto another, being both gathered from cruell thorny trees, and *Thevet* saith, that he saw in one wood of trees, two thousand of these sorts growing mixed together, and that in such countries that are subject to snow, yet the best Authours say that *Arabia* is the chiefe place where they grow, which I thinke never saw or felt snow, yet in *Genesis* 2. *verse* 12. we read that *Bdellium*, and the Onix stone, beside Gold, grew in the Land of *Havilah*, which is interpreted to be Eastward from *Persia*: so that both the tree and the gum thereof are called by one name, for the choyse whereof *Dioscorides* setteth downe that it should be cleere like glew, fat on the inside, easily melting or dissolving, pure or cleane from drosse, sweete in the burning like unto *Vnguis odoratus*, (for so I construe it although divers Authours doe diversly interpret those words, some making *Vnguis* to be a note of white peeces in the gumme, like the naile of ones hand, but in my judgement the *Vnguis* is referred by *Dioscorides* to the sweete fumes of *Bdellium* in the burning, whereunto it is like, for having said that it was *suffitu odoratum*, he would rather shew what sent it had, namely of *unguis odoratus*) and bitter in taste, which are such notes as we can hardly find in any that is brought to us, for we find little bitternesse in any, and lesse sweetnesse in the burning of it or *Vnguis odoratus*, but strong and unpleasant rather, neither is it soft or easie to be dissolved, but hard and not to be dissolved equally, but into graines or knots without warmth, yet is ours of a sad browne colour somewhat like glew, and much like unto Myrrhe, so that they are often mistaken one for another, but that *Bdellium* is harder, dryer, and browner: but there are sundry sorts thereof as *Matthiolus* sheweth, and *Bauhinus* in his note upon him, that he hath seene, for not onely in former times there was much adulterating of drogues by the Indians as it was supposed, but most probable by the *Arabians* who were the chiefe Merchants for those places, and for those things, and I thinke the Iewes learned that art of them, and have exceeded them in cunning. The properties hereof are heating and mollifieth hard tumours, and the nodes of the necke, throate, or sinewes, or of other parts, any way applyed; it proveketh urine and womens courses, and breaketh the stone: it is good for the cough, and for those that are bitten or stung by Serpents: it helpeth to discusse the windinesse of the spleene, and the paines of the sides: it is good also for those that are burst en and have a rupture: it mollifieth the hardnesse of the mother, and dryeth up the moistnesse thereof, and draweth forth the dead birth.

Edelij fructus quibusdam acceptus quem potius cucti Theophrasti fructum optimatur.



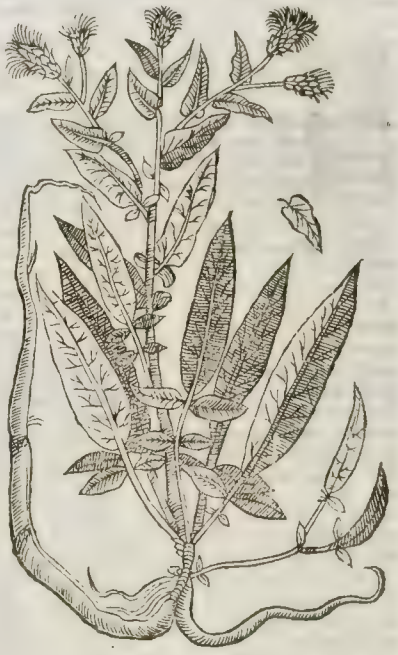
CHAP. XI.

Behen album & rubrum. White and red Ben.

THe ancient Authours have beene both very briefe in declaring these two sorts of Drogues, and are also not at one among themselves what the true *Ben album & rubrum* should be, for *Actuarius* and *Myrepsus* make the *Hermodactilli* to be Ben, how then can any of our Moderne Writers, find out the true Ben of the Ancients, yet divers have appropriated sundry herbes unto them, but they have all come farre short thereof, not onely in the thing, but especially in the properties, *Clusius* setteth forth a kinde of wild *Campion*, which as he saith, the learned Professours at *Salamanca* in *Spaine* tooke to be the *Ben album* of the ancients, but is nothing so: *Dodonæus* setteth downe the *Papaver spumæum* which he calleth *Polemonium* to be it, and some take the wild Parsnep to be it: for the *Benrubrum*, they of *Mompelier* call a small sort of wild Campion, others the red *Valerian* of *Dodonæus*, *Matthiolus* the *Limonium*, and others take the *Bistort* roote for it; *Garcias* saith that some tooke the *Zedoaria* for one of them; *Anguilara* and *Camerarius* also suppose that the garden red Car-

rer, and the white wild kind of it, which the *Italians* call *Carotta bianco* are the red and the white Ben, which they and I alſo ſuppoſe may paſſe reaſonable well as ſubſtitutes for them, untill the true may be knowne. But thoſe things that goe under their names in the Druggiſts, and Apothecaries ſhops, are not knowne, what they are, but are certainely falſe, and not the things they ſhould be. *Rauwolfius* ſaith that he found the true white Ben growing at the foote of mount *Libanus*, in a moiſt ſhadowy place, which the Inhabitants call *Behmen Abiad*, as they call the red *Behmen ackmar*: the deſcription of the white ſort he ſetteth downe thus: the leaves are great long and thicke, like unto the ſharpe pointed Docke, upon long footeſtalkes, but having at the bottome of each leafe, foure other ſmall ones ſtanding by couples each againſt other, thoſe that grow on the ſtalke are leſſe, and without any footeſtalke, the toppe of the ſtalke is parted into ſome branches, each bearing at the toppes a knap or yellowiſh ſcaly head, out of which breaketh a yellow flower: the roote is long and full of joynts, but without any or very few fibres, very like unto Licoris both for forme and greatneſſe, but white inwardly. They are ſay *Serapio*, *Meſues*, and other *Arabians*, hot and moiſt in the firſt or ſecond degree, they comfort the heart, and are ſtirrers to Venery.

Behmen abiad. White Ben.



CHAP. XII.

Benzoin. Benjamin.

THe treē from whence this ſweet gumme *Benzoin* is taken, is very greāt, faire, and high, largely ſpreād and ſet full of branches, in a comely order, the leaves whereof are ſomewhat like unto thoſe of the Citron tree, but leſſer and not ſo greene, but grayiſh on the underſide: from the body hereof which is great and thicke, and the wood very hard and firme, by wounding it as they doe other trees, is drawne forth the gumme, which is of divers ſorts, for ſome is very red, and full of barkes and ſtickes which ſome take to be the ſweeteſt, others is more pure or cleane, nothing ſo red, having many great and ſmall white peeces of gumme in it, which is called the Allmonds of the gumme, another ſort is blackiſh, which is ſaid to come from the younger trees, and called as *Garcias* ſaith *Bunini de Boninas*, and is ſweeter then the laſt. Some ſaith he, call *Benzoin Benjaoi quaſi filius Iavæ*, (which *Scaliger* correcteth, ſaying *Garcias* was miſtaken in thinking that *Ben* in the *Arabian* tongue, ſignifyeth *filius*, when as he ſaith it is *lachryma*, and ſo *Benjaoi*, is *lachryma Iavenſis*) and ſome, as *Ruellius Ben Iudæum*, deceived either by the neerenеſſe of the name, or becauſe he thought that *Iudæa* was the naturall place thereof, and that it was a kinde of *Aſa dulcis*, but without any truth or ground of reaſon, which opinion is yet held with divers who will ſtill uſe it inwardly in place of *Laſor*: it is uſually called in ſhoppes *Benjuinum*, and of ſome *Belzoinum*, and *Benzoin*, or *Benzoinum*: and of the Indians *Cominham*: There hath been ſundry errours among learned men, about this gumme, for finding it to be ſo ſweete, and of ſo delicate a ſubſtance and ſhew, they ſtraight imagined that it could not be but of ſome ſingular vertue, and not unknowne to the Auncients: ſome therefore thought it to be *Cancamum* of *Dioſcorides*, but yet as *Garcias* ſheweth, it chiefly groweth in *Sumatra*, and *Sian*, and *Martaban* neere thereunto, of the *Arabians Louan jaoy quaſi thus ex Iavæ*, and *Vdo* at *Surrat*, &c. and not in *Arabia*, as *Dioſcorides* ſaith *Cancamum* doth: ſome tooke it to be the beſt *Myrrha* called *Myrrha Aminea*, and ſome as I ſaid before to be *Aſa dulcis*, but *Benzoin*, beſides that it was not knowne to the Ancients, it is not uſed inwardly in Phyſicke, neither by the Indians, nor by us that miſtake it not, but is wholly ſpent in perfumes either watēr or oyle, pouther, Pomanders, burning perfumes or the like, and is of an excellent ſent, where or howſoever it is uſed. *Bauhinus* ſeemeth to referre that ſlender long fruite of *Cluſius*, *Exot. lib. 4. c. 11.* unto *Alpinus* his *Felfel tavil*, and that it was naturall of *Florida*, but *Veſlingius* ſheweth it to be farre otherwiſe, as ſhall be ſhewed in the Chapter of Pepper, but I rather thinke it is the fruite of this *Benjamin* tree, or of the browne *American* Balſame before ſet downe.

CHA:

CHAP. XIII.

Bitumen Iudaicum. Dry Pitch of *India.*

THe *Bitumen* or dry Pitch, which the dead Sea in *Iudea* casteth up at a certaine time of the yeare is set downe by *Dioscorides* to be of a shining purple colour, but that which is blacke, is adulterate, and *Matthiolus* saith that the *Asphaltum*, or *Bitumen* of the shops in *Italy* (and sowith us is a mixture, and not the true thing: *Dioscorides* saith it is had from *Phœnicia* (whereof *Iudea* is but a part) from *Babylon*, the Island *Zacynthus* and *Sydon*: but that of *Babylon* which hath beene seene by many in these dayes, is held to be another thing, even the same that the builders of *Babel* used instead of morter to cement their bricks; but that of the dead Sea is only in use and the best, which dead Sea or Lake is of a great extent, yet diversly proportioned by Writers thereof, for *Pliny* as I find *Matthiolus* quoteth him, maketh it to be an hundred miles long, and in the broadest place five and twenty miles over, but Sir *Walter Raleigh* in his Chronicle, relateth *Pliny* to make it lesse then our Moderne Travailers doe, who judge it to be eighteene *Dutch* miles in length, that is 72. of ours, and two *Dutch* miles and a halfe in breadth, that is tenne of ours, accounting one *Dutch* mile to be foure *English*, *Iosephus* saith it is 180. Furlongs in length, that is two and twenty and a halfe of our miles, and 150. Furlongs in breadth, that is eighteene miles and somewhat more of ours, such variety there is in Writers: This Lake or dead Sea is (called by *Galen Lacus Asphaltites*) the same place where *Sodome* and *Gomorrha* with the other Cities stood, mentioned in *Genesis*, being then the pleasantest and most fruitefull valley of all those parts, exceeding *Hiericho*, and the parts thereabouts, which is about fifteene miles from it, and whose River runneth into it, and so drowned therein, yet no fish entereth into it; but now the tract of ground about it for a great compasse beareth a sad face, and is either utterly barren and fruitelesse, or beareth such fruite as is onely faire without and dust within, and the aire noysome and pestilent, by the thicke infectious vapours arising from it, and is neither moved by the wind, nor will suffer any thing to sinke therein, but will swimme on the toppe, and is not onely of a salt but bitter taste, which will corrupt any thing rather then preserve it, as salt Sea water will. There are other sorts of *Bitumen* in the World, as Historians report, as in *Cuba*, and sundry Fountaines neere the sea shore, casting it forth as blacke as Pitch, Another sort is in a Province of *Peru*, where the place is voyd of tree or plant, and giveth a fat liquid *Bitumen* in this manner: Turfes of the earth, being laid on hurdles, the liquour dropping from them, by being set in the Sunne, is kept to heate and comfort any place affected with cold humours and tumours, cureth wounds, and is used for those griefes whereunto *Caranba*, and *Tacamahaca* serve: it is of a strong smell, and of a blackish red colour. The Inhabitants about this Lake, gather this *Bitumen* or Pitch, being an oyle or liquid substance on the water, and hardned by the aire, and spend it chiefly in pitching their Ships, but medicinally it discussеth tumours, and swellings, and mollefyeth the hardnesse of them, and keepeth them from inflammations, and is of singular good use for the rising of the mother, and for the falling sickenesse, to be burnt and the fumes thereof which are strong smelled unto: it bringeth downe womens courses taken in Wine, with a little *Castoreum*, it helpeth the biting of Serpents, the paines of the sides and the hippes, and dissolveth congealed blood in the stomacke and body.

Petroleum quasi petræ oleum or oyle of *Peter*, is a thinne reddish liquour, thinner than oyle of Ollives, and almost as thin as water, and is accounted to be a liquid *Bitumen*, and thought to be the *Naphtha* of *Dioscorides* by *Matthiolus*, because it is so apt and easie to take fire, even by the ayre thereof, and is gotten in sundry places of *Italy*, distilling of it selfe out of a Mine in the Earth, and in *Hungary* also, in a certaine place, where issuing forth in a well together with the water, the owner of the place thought to have the chinkes stopped up with morter, which could not be done without light, the workeman therefore taking a close lanthorne with a light in it, went about it, and being gone downe into the well to stoppe it, very suddainely, the *Peter oyle* taking fire, flew round about the sides of the Well, and with a hideous noyse and smoke, like the cracke of a peece of great Ordinance shot of, it not onely cast forth the Workeman dead, but blew up the cover of the Well into the aire, and set on fire also some bottles of the oyle that stood by the Well, and many persons that stood thereby were scorched with the flame. This oyle of *Peter* is a speciall ingredient to make wilde fire, and is of a very hot and piersing sent and quality, and therefore is used for cold aches crampes and goutes, and to heale any greene wound or cut, suddainely, a little thereof being put into the oyle of Saint *Johns* wort and used.

CHAP. XIV.

Blatta Byzantia sive Unguis odoratus. The sweete Indian sea fish shels.

THis Indian shell, of some sea fish, hath beene the subject of some controversie among the learned: for *Fuchsius* would make the *Onyche* of *Dioscorides*, and the *Blatta Byzantia* or *Unguis odoratus*, to be differing things, and then againe, he would make the *Blatta Byzantia* to be a bone in the mouth, or fore part of the nose of the shell fish *Purpura*, or purple Periwinkle, and this he doth twise expresse in his Annotations on *Nicholaus Myrepsus*, in the composition of *Aurea Alexandrina*, and in *Diamargariton*, into both which compositions the *Blatta Byzantia* are to be put, but *Matthiolus* contesteth against this his opinion, and saith that these sweete shells called *Concbula Indica* or *Unguis odoratus* are taken by *Serapio* and *Avicen*, and the latter Greeke writers, to be no other thing then the *Blatta Byzantia*. And againe that never any Writer accounted that bone in the nose of the fish *Purpura*, to be sweete or numbered among other sweete things, but that the ashes of their shells being burned was drying, and served to clense the teeth, and to restraine the excressences in the flesh, to clense ulcers, and to bring them to skinning: but on the contrary side, the *Arabians* have alwayes used the *Blatta Byzantiæ*, because they were of an astringent

quality, of thin parts & did participate of a kind of ſweetnes, and is good in the diſeaſes and weakenes of the ſtomacke, the ill diſpoſition of the Liver, the fainting of the heart, and the riſing of the mother in women, and as *Dioſcorides* ſaith is good alſo for the falling ſickneſſe, to burne them under their noſes, that the fumes may eaſe their fits, and that none of theſe qualities were ever attributed to the purple Periwinckle ſhell. *Dioſcorides* writeth that the beſt come from the red ſea, and are white and fat, that is, will eaſily burne (but ſuch did I never ſee) and that thoſe that come from *Babylon* are blacke, but the fumes of both are like unto *Caſtoreum*, which argues thoſe not to be right that are in our ſhops, although ſome doe differ from others in the ſite, as is expreſſed in the table. Yet *Matthiolus* ſetteth forth in his Commentaries on *Dioſcorides*, a certaine ſmall long hollow ſhell, almoſt like a tooth, which I rather take to be the *Dentali* of the ancients for *Ungvis odoratus*, being likely ſuch as were uſed in his time, which I have here expreſſed, in the ſame table with thoſe ſorts that our Drugiſts impoſe on us, being of two ſorts, of broad and ſomwhat hollow brown ſhels, the one ſmooth, and the other rugged, and the one ſmaller then the other.

Blatta Byzantia ſive unguis odoratus.
The ſweete Indian Sea fiſh ſhell.

CHAP. XV.

Bolus Armenius. Bolarmoniacke.

THe ſeverall ſorts of Bole or Bolarmoniacke that are to be ſeene at ſundry times with us, doe teſtifie that we ſcarce know which to accept for the right, for *Galen* ſaith it is of a pale colour, and *Pliny* making three ſorts, red, and leſſe red, and a middle ſort, ſheweth that both red and pale were ſo called, and uſed alike, and moſt of the ſorts that we have, have the notes and markes of the true, that is, it is a firme or cloſe earth, heavy without gravell or ſtone, and for the moſt part wholly of one colour, without diſcoloured parts; which doth ſhew that not onely that *Bolus Armenius* which ſome call *Orientalis*, but many other of the finer ſorts, found in other places, not onely as a mine of it ſelfe, but in the mines chiefly of iron, and ſome in thoſe both of gold, ſilver, and copper, may ſafely be uſed for ſome of the ſame purpoſes: but becauſe they all or moſt of them doe colour the hands or fingers of them that touch them, many have ſuppoſed that it may not unfitly be referred to *Galens Rubica Lemnia*, which was differing from the *Terra Lemnia*, becauſe it coloured the touchers hands, which *Terra Lemnia* did not: or may be the *Rubrica Sinopica* of *Dioſcorides*, which was of a liver colour, although peradventure in his time the *Alexipharmicall* qualities were not knowne to him or in his time; as his *Rubrica Fabrilis*, ſo called becauſe Carpenters did uſe to ſtrike their lines therewith, as we doe now with chalke, may be our common Bolarmoniacke, which is courſer, more brittle, and uſed onely outwardly to ſtanch bleedings. All the beſt ſorts of Bole with us, have ſuch a clammy or ſticking quality, which the ancients mention not, that is, if it be touched with the tippe of the tongue, it will cleave very faſt thereto, and the ſtronger it cleaveth, and the harder it commeth from the tongue, the better is the Bole accounted of. And is uſed as a ſpeciall remedy in all contagious diſeaſes of the peſtilence, ſmall poxe or the like, and in peſtilent feavers, and againſt poyſons, and the venome of Serpents: it hath alſo a binding property to reſtraine all fluxes of the belly or of the ſperme, or of womens courſes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Borax. Borace.

BOrax or *Borrax* called by the Greekes *Chrysocolla* from the property of sodoring of gold; and *Tincar*, or *Tincal* by the *Arabians*, is said by *Garcias* to be a Minerall matter, gotten out of a Mine of earth, in a mountaine, about an hundred miles off from *Cambayette*, but this is not the *Chrysocolla* of the Auncients, *Dioscorides*, *Galen*, and *Pliny*, which in their times was of a greene colour, found in Mines of sundry mettals, made into pouther and washed often, and prepared for the purpole; but ours is made by many in our owne land as well as in others, by art as Allome is, into small pure white peeces. of no taste or but wallowish; and is easily beaten into pouther; the substance whereof it is made, being brought us out of the East Indies, and no place else that I know, and is certaine white stones, put into, or wrapped in fat or grease, which is called unrefined Borace, and so brought to us, untill it be refined, as we have it to use: the properties whereof besides the sodering of gold, silver, copper, &c. is of good efficacy, not onely inwardly taken to binde fluxes of the belly, as laskes and the like, but the gonorrhea *passio*, or running of the reines, but outwardly to soder up any cut or fresh wound in the flesh, and is often used also with other things as a *fucus* for the face, &c.

CHAP. XVII.

Cambugio quibusdam Catharticum aureum. The golden yellow Indian purger.

THis *Cambugio* as it is of late importation, so it is likewise of small knowledge unto us, whereof it is made, for but onely what we see of it to be a solid peece of substance, made up into wreathes or roules, yellow both within and without, and giving a yellow colour upon the moistening of it, we know not as yet, neither can we learne truely, whether it be a gum or hardned juyce, which it is the more likely to be of the two, because it will so easily dissolve in water, although some suppose it to be the juyce of *Euphorbium*, others of the purging Thorne: some thinke it to be made of Scammony, or Tithymall, others of Spurge, and some of the greater Celandine, other of the middle rinde of the Aldar tree, and lastly *Bauhinus*, because he would say somewhat, maketh a *quid si forte*, what if it be not the juyce of the flowers of *Ricinus* dryed, and I say it is most likely to be the juyce of a peculiar herbe of that Country, that giveth such a yellow juyce as Aloes. It hath gained a number of names, partly from the sundry nations languages, and partly from the mistakings and ignorances of people: as *Ghitta jamaa*, or *Gutta gemou*, or *Gama gitta*, or *Gutta gamandra*, or *Cattaganma*, or *Cambici*, or *Crambici* or *Cambugio*, and some others also, which I willingly omit: it is brought unto us out of the East Indies, and some say from *China*. The properties hereof are to purge both by stoole and by vomit, and is of much use with divers persons of good judgement and quality, who give from three or foure graines unto ten or twelve, or to a scruple or halfe a dramme, according to the age and strength of their bodyes, and worketh gently with some, evacuating forth crude flegmaticke humours from the stomacke, and wheyish from the bowels without any trouble: but contrarily with others it worketh very churlishly, and with much perturbation of the stomacke: Some also use to make small pilles of it, and give it in that forme, especially if the humours be stiffe, and not easie to be avoyded, and for that cause some will adde a little Scammony unto it to helpe the slow working in some bodyes, some also to correct for the tenderer bodies will give it in the pulpe extracted from Currans in white Wine, as a corrector of the quallities, and some in the infusion of Roses.

CHAP. XVIII.

Champhora. Camfire.

CAmfire, called *Caphura* from the *Arabians Cafur*, is such a subtle thing, both in substance and nature, that although it is the gum or liquour of a great vast tree, (like to a Wallnut tree, whose wood is somewhat solid and firme, and of an ashcolour like unto Beech, or somewhat blacker, the leaves are whitish like unto Willow leaves, but neither flower nor fruite have beene observed, yet is likely to beare both) partly distilling forth of it owne accord, but chiefly by incision, which commeth forth cleare and white, and hath no spot therein, but what it acquireth from their foule hands that touch it, yet what we have and use, seemeth plainely to be so made by art, being cast as it were or sublimed into broad round pannes or dishes, and little above the thickenesse of ones thumbe, cleere, white, and transparent, but not to be made into powther of it selfe, (although it is somewhat brittle, and will breake into many small peeces) without the helpe of a blanched Allmond, or some other such like unctuous thing, which hereby will reduce it into fine pouther: neither will it be easily dissolved in cold water, but by warmth will be resolved like unto fat, being easily set on fire, and will burne in the water, serving for wild fire with the other things, and is of a very strong fierce sent, both sent and substance vanishing away, if it be exposed for a while to the open aire; yet the wood being made into severall workes, will smell thereof a long time: Some take it to be hot, because it is of such tenuity of parts. *Rhasis* saith it is cold and moist, but *Avicena* saith it is cold and dry, and that it causeth watchings and wakefullnesse, and quieteth the senses of those that are hot, which are contrary one to the other, as *Garcias*, and *Scaliger* upon *Garcias* noteth it. Camfire doth coole the heate of the liver and backe, and all hot inflammations and distempers of heate in any place of the body, easing the paines in the head, and restraining fluxes, either of blood out of the head and nostrills, being applyed to the forehead with the juyce of Houseleeke or with Plantaine water, and some Nettle seed, or the fluxe of sperme in man or woman, using it to the reines or privy parts, and extinguisheth Venery, or the lust of the body: It is a preserver from putrefaction, and therefore is put into divers compositions and antidotes

dotes to reſiſt venome, poyſons, and infection of the plague or other diſeaſes: it is good in wounds and ulcers to reſtraine the heate, and is of much uſe with women that deſire to preſerve their beauty, by adding a luſter to the skinne.

Chap. XIX.

Caranha. The Gumme *Caranha.*

Aranha, Carauna, or *Caragna,* is a gumme brought from the Weſt Indies, whoſe tree is not deſcribed by any that have written of it, but is a ſoft kind of Gum, wrapped up in leaves that one peece ſhould not ſticke unto another, for it is very cleaving, and is of a darke or muddy greeniſh colour, having ſomewhat a ſharpe pierſing ſent: but there is another ſort as *Monardus* ſaith, that is as cleere as Chriſtall, which I never ſaw: It is a moſt eſpeciall and ſpeedy helpe, when *Tacamahaca* could not as *Monardus* ſaith be had, for all cold aches, and paines in the nerves and joynts, and the ſwellings and paines therin, the defluxions alſo of humours on them, or on the eyes, or on any other part to be laid on the temples or behind the eares: it is alſo uſed as well as *Tacamahaca* for the toothach to be laid on the temples like Maſticke.

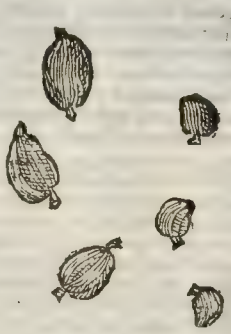
Chap. XX.

Cardamomum. Cardamomes.

There hath beene formerly much controverſie concerning Cardamomes, whether we have either that of the *Grecians*, or thoſe of the *Arabians*, ſome ſuppoſing we have neither, and that the Cardamomes we daily uſe, agree with neither of all their deſcriptions. *Theophraſtus*, *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*, among the auncient Greekes, and *Pliny* among the Latines mentioning but one ſort, and the *Arabians* two,

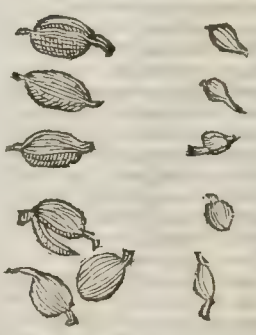
Meliguette ſive Cardamomum maximum et Grana Paradiſi.
Ginny graines.

Cardamomum minus & vulgare,
The ordinary leſſer ſorts of Cardamomes.



Cardamomum majus vulgare.
The greater ſort of Cardamomes.

Cardamomum medium & minimum.
The two ſmalleſt ſorts of Cardamomes.



a greater

a greater and a leſſer, but *Fuchſius* and *Ruellius* thought the *Capſicum* or *Siliquaſtrum*, our red Indian Pepper in long horned huskes, was the *Arabians Cardamomum minus*, which *Matthiolus* diſproveth as improbable, yea impoſſible, the difference both in forme and property ſo farre diſabling it, and ſome ſuppoſing the *Melegueta* or *grana Paradiſi*, which we call uſually graines, or Ginney graines, to be the *Grecians Cardamomum*, and the Monkes that commented upon *Meſues*, tooke the ſaid *Melegueta* to be the leſſer Cardamomes of *Serapio*, all which and many other opinions may now be buryed, and we better reſolved that *Dioſcorides* his *Cardamomum*, not onely agreeth with *Galens*, whereof divers made a doubt, becauſe *Dioſcorides* maketh his to be ſharpe in taſte, and fierce in ſent, pierſing the ſenſes, and *Galen* pleaſant, and not ſo ſharpe or hot as Creſſes: for *Galen* no doubt underſtood the ſame of *Dioſcorides*, when in a receipt that he had from *Pamphilus*, *7. de comp. med. ſecund. locos. c.* 3. he appointeth *Cardamomum delibratum*; Cardamomes that were huſked to be taken, as alſo in *ſecundo antidot.*, *Zeno* caſteth away the huskes, and in the *Theriaca* of *Damocrates* in verſe, Cardamomes in huskes are named, and *Dioſcorides* mentioneth not any huskes, or other forme thereof, becauſe it was ſo familiarly knowne in his time, but that it was not eaſie to be broken, which the huske being tough doe declare: but it alſo agreeth with thoſe we uſe in our ſhoppes, and with that which *Pliny* mentioneth, who as I ſaid in the Chapter of *Amomum*, ſaith *Cardamomum* is like thereunto, that is to *Amomum*, both in name and growth, but that the ſeed is longer meaning the huske with the ſeed in it, as it is uſed to be taken by him and others in many things. And that of *Dioſcorides* agreeing with that we uſe in our ſhops, cannot be any other alſo then that of the *Arabians*, uſually brought to all theſe Chriſtian parts, from the Eaſt Indies as *Garcias* confeſſeth, and eſpecially the leſſer, which as *Garcias* ſaith is the better, although as he ſaith, they be both of one kinde, differing in bigneſſe, the bigger ſort being ſomewhat longer and rounder, and the ſmall ſhorter and not ſo great, but as it were three ſquare. Now as concerning *Garcias* his opinion that the *Arabians Sacolaa quibir*, and *ceguer Cardamomum majus & minus* was not knowne to the ancient Grecians or Latines, aſſuredly he was miſtaken therein, for the notes and markes of *Dioſcorides* his *Cardamomum* doe in all things agree both with ours in uſe, brought from India, and that of *Pliny* as I ſaid before, ſo that now ſeeing both Greekes, *Arabians*, and Latines are thus reconciled together, there needeth not reſt any further doubt hereof to uſe our Cardamomes in any of their receipts: but the *Melegueta* or *Grana Paridiſi*, which is in forme like to a Figge, and full of reddiſh ſeed, although it be good and ſafe ſpice to be uſed, yet can it not be the *Cardamomum majus*, as divers have formerly taken it, and to this day is ſo ſuppoſed by many, but as *Garcias* ſaith, it may be the *Combaſbogue* of *Avicen*, the greater and leſſer Cardamomes differ not in kind but in greatneſſe, the one from the other, and is called as *Garcias* ſaith by the Merchants of *Malavar Etrimelli*, by them of *Zeilan Eaſal*, in both which places it groweth plentifully, as *Garcias* ſaith, in *Bengala* and *Surrat Hil*, and of ſome *Elachi*, but generally of the common people *Dore*, in all thoſe places: The Vertues whereof are theſe: it is hot and dry in the third degree: it breaketh the ſtone, provoketh urine when it is ſtopped or paſſeth with paine: it reſiſteth poyſon and the ſting of the Scorpion, or other venemous creatures, and killeth the birth if they be perfumed therewith: it is good againſt the falling ſickneſſe, the cough, the broad wormes, and the torments or griping paines in the guts, or bowels, and expelleth winde powerfully, both from the ſtomacke and entralls, eaſeth thoſe that by falls or beatings are bruiſed and broken, thoſe that have looſe and weake ſinewes, and the paine of the Sciatica or hip gout, and uſed with vinegar it is good againſt ſcabbes: it is uſed in many of our compoſitions, cordialls, Antidotes and others: the Indians as *Garcias* ſaith, put this to the compoſition of their *Betre* leaves, which they continually chew in their mouthes.

CHAP. XXI.

Caryophylli. Cloves.

ALthough Cloves and Nutmegs, and ſome other ſpices and drogues were not knowne to *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, and the other auncient Greekes, for *Serapio* in citing *Galens* authority for Cloves, is either falſe or miſtaken, for *Paulus Ægineta* a later Greeke writer doth not mention it, neither yet doe the Latines, or *Pliny* in his time (for his *Caryophyllon*, or *Garyophyllon lib.* 12. *c.* 7. is a round graine like Pepper, as is ſhewed before with the *Amomum*, but greater and more brittle, and was taken by ſome in theſe dayes to be *Amomum*, and by others *Carpobalſamum*) yet were they knowne to the later Greekes by meanes of the *Arabian* Authours, who have brought a more ample and exact knowledge of the Indian commodities, and of many other things, then were formerly knowne, ſo that now what by the *Portugals* travels, the *Dutch* and ours by ſea unto thoſe parts; the tree hath beene well obſerved, to be great and tall, covered with an aſh-coloured barke, the younger branches being more white, having leaves growing by couples one againſt another, ſomewhat long and narrow like unto the Bay tree that beareth narrow leaves, with a middle rib, and ſundry veines running there through, each of them ſtanding on a long footeſtalke, the ends of the branches are divided into many ſmall browne ſprigs, whereon grow the flowers on the toppes of the Cloves themſelves, which are white at the firſt, with their ſprigges, greene afterward, and laſtly reddiſh before they be beaten off from the tree, and being dryed before they be put up grow blackiſh as we ſee them, having foure ſmall toppes at the heads of them, and a ſmall round head, in the middle of them, the flower it ſelfe ſtanding betweene thoſe, conſiſteth of foure ſmall leaves like unto a Cherry bloſſome, but of an excellent blew colour, as it is confidently reported with three white veines in every leafe, and divers purpliſh threds in the middle of a more dainty fine ſent then the Clove it ſelfe, which is a ſmall ſlender fruite, almoſt like a ſmall nayle, and therefore called *Clavus* by many, and from thence the *Dutch* call them *Naegelen*, being of a hot quicke and ſharpe taſte, which are firſt ripe and gathered, but thoſe that doe abide longer on the trees, doe grow ſomewhat thicker and greater, and are not of halfe the others goodneſſe, being called by moſt *Fuſſes*, yet ſome call the ſtalkes of the Cloves *Fuſtes*, and grow of their owne falling, and are not grafted: Hereout likewiſe commeth a certaine darke red gum, and are found uſually put together; Theſe grow chiefly in the *Malucca* Iſlands, where they gather them twiſe every yeare, that is, in *Iune* and *December*, the leafe, barke and wood, being nothing ſo hot in taſte as the Clove: they grow alſo in *Amboyna*, where they grow well, and beare plentifully, being there planted

Caryophyllorum effigies spuria,
A falſe figure of the Clove tree.

Caryophyllorum tormelis genuina effigie.
A branch of the Clove tree with the fruite truely expreſſed.

planted by the *Dutch*, in other places of the Indies more ſcarſely and leſſe fruitefull then there, which are called generally by the Indians *Calefur*, and by thoſe of the *Malucca's*, and in ſome other places *Chanque*. The properties of Cloves are many and excellent, being hot and dry in the third degree, yet ſome ſay the ſecond, and of much uſe both in meate and medicine, comforting the head and the heart, and ſtrengthening the liver, the ſtomacke, and all the inward parts that want heate, helping digeſtion, to breake winde, and to provoke urine: The oyle chymically drawne is much uſed for the tooth-ache, and to ſtop hollow aking teeth, as alſo to be put into perfumes for gloves, leather and the like, the Cloves themſelves for their excellent ſent, ſerving as a ſpeciall part in all ſweet powthers, ſweet waters, perfuming pots, &c. *Garcias* ſaith that the *Portugall* women diſtill the Cloves while they are freſh, which make a moſt ſweet and delicate water, no leſſe uſefull for ſent, then profitable for all the paſſions of the heart, the weakeneſſe of the ſtomacke, &c. and with the pouther of Cloves applyed to the forehead helpe the head ach comming of cold, as alſo by eating them procure a ſweet breath: Some as he ſaith procure ſweating to thoſe that have the *French* diſeaſe, by giving Cloves, Nutmegs, Mace, long and blacke Pepper, but this hath no uſe with us. *Chriſtophorus a Coſta* ſaith that they binde the belly, and ſharpen the eye ſight, cleanſing them and taking away filmes, or clouds that darken it, if their water be dropped into them, and that foure drammes of the pouther of Cloves taken in milke, will procure and ſtirre up venery or bodily luſt.

CHAP. XXII.

China radix officinarum. The roote China.

THe rootē called China, is like to the roote of a great reed, ſome flattiſh, others round, not ſmooth, but bunched or knotty, reddiſh for the moſt part on the outſide, and whitiſh, or ſometimes a little reddiſh on the inſide, the beſt is ſolid or firme, and ſomewhat weighty, freſh and not worme eaten, and without any taſte, but as it were drying: it groweth up with many prickely branches, of a reaſonable great bigneſſe, like unto *Sarſa parilla*, or the prickely Bindeweed, winding it ſelfe about trees, and hath divers leaves growing on them like unto broad Plantaine leaves, the rootes grow ſometimes many together, and may be eaten while they are freſh, and ſo the Indians doe with their meate, as we doe Carrets or Turneps: it not onely groweth in *China*, but in *Malabar*, *Cochin*, *Cranganor*, *Tanor*, and other places there, and is called *Lampatan* by the *Chineſes*, and *Chophchina* by the *Arabians* and *Perſians*. The properties whereof are many, and of great uſe with us in divers caſes: it was at the firſt knowledge thereof to the Chriſtians, and others that dwelt in India, chiefly uſed for dyet drinkes in *Lua Venerea*, the *French* diſeaſe, but ſince it is found profitable in agues, whether *quotidian* or *intermittant*, or peſtilentiall, and alſo hectickes and conſumptions,

China radix officinarum. The true China roote. *Pseudochina.* Baſtard China.

ſumptions, to rectifie thē evill diſpoſition of thē livēr, thē inveterātē paines in the hēad and ſtomacke, and ſtrēngthneth it, and to dry up the defluxions of rheumes, to helpe the jaundiſe and the burſtings in children or others by drying up the humour, which is the cauſe thereof: it helpeth alſo the palſie, and all the other diſeaſes of the joynts and bladder, the gout and Sciatica, and the nodes alſo, and ulcers of the yard, and is good in all cold and melancholicke griefes, ſome take it to be a great incendiary to luſt: the manner of taking it is divers, for ſome boyle it being ſliced thinne, and ſteēped for a good while in water onely, and ſome adde wine thereto, and ſome boyle it in the broth with a chicken, tyed up in a linnen cloath, and to take from a quarter to halfe an ounce or more at a time, as the quantity of drinke or broth you will provide, or as the party can beare. We have had a kinde of roote brought us from the Weſt Indies in forme ſomewhat like unto this true, but harder, redder, and more knotty, which ſome calléd baſtard China, and was not uſed by any that I know, *Monardus* ſaith that the true was planted in the Weſt Indies, and brought from thence very freſh into *Spaine*. *Pſeudochina.*

CHAP. XXIII.

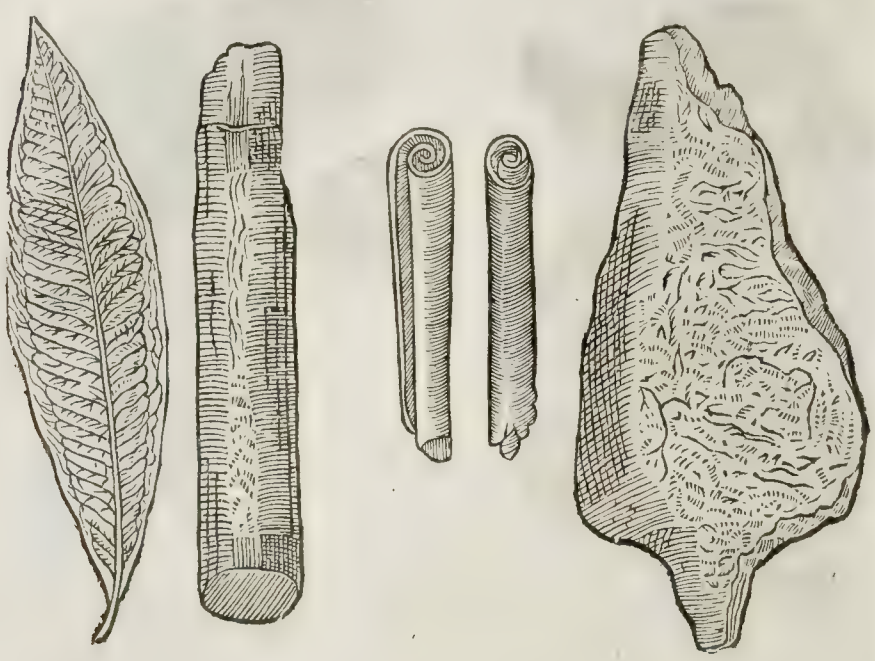
Cinamomum, Canella & Caſſia. Cinamon and Caſſia.

I Know that divers learned mēn are of opinion that Cinamon, Canell, and Caſſia are three diſtinct things, differing each from other, and that we have no true Cinamon brought to us (which controverſie is too long to inſert in this place) but that which we uſually have, is as they call it Canell or Caſſia, and not Cinamon, yet *Garcias* ſheweth that the *Chineſſe* and *Arabian* Merchants, and others were the cauſe of this plurality of names given to one thing, and of the fables that are extant in *Herodotus* and others of it, and other things; and that the diverſity of goodneſſe, either thickneſſe or blackneſſe, or other outward forme, or quicke and ſharpe taſte, or dull and leſſe ſapid, or the place of growing made the ſeverall ſorts that paſſe under ſeverall names, both now and heretofore with the ancient writers; for if one would be curious now to ſearch among the great ſtore of Cinamon, that commeth from the Eaſt Indies yearely unto us, as *Cluſius* and others have done, he might finde as much diverſitie both in goodneſſe and colour as he or any other did at one time or another: for being the barke of a tree, the goodneſſe followeth uſually, either the place of growth, one being better then another, or the oldneſſe of the trees, the younger being the thinner and ſtill having the quicker taſte and the freſher colour, all the *Arabians* as *Garcias* ſaith doe generally call it, be it of what ſort ſoever, *Querfaa*, or *Querfe* (or *Kerpha*, which in *Avicen* is a worſe ſort, as *Scaliger* noteth, in *Zeilan Cuards*, by the *Perſians Darſini*, that is, the wood of *Sina*, which the *Portugalls* firſt corruptly called China, and from thence is the name China uſed by all others: but whereas *Garcias* ſaith that the name of *Cinamomum* was given by thoſe of *Ormus* that bought it of the *Chineſes*, as though it were *China Amomum*. *Scaliger* in his

Cinamomi folium & bacillum.
A leafe and ſticke of Cinamon.

Cortex Cinamomi vel Caſſia lignea officinarum.

Xilocaſſia Lobelij.
Lobel his Caſſia lignea.



his notēs on him ſaith nothing could be morē unfitly or fooliſhly ſpoken, for China as is ſhēwēd, is but the corrupt pronuntiation of the *Portugalls*, and what affinity ſaith he hath *Amomum* wih *Caſſia*, *Cinamomum* being ſo ancient a word, that we finde it in ſundry places in the Bible, by the Hebrewes named *Kinnamon*, as *Exod.* 30. 23. *Cantic.* 4. 14. and *Prov.* 7. 17. But herein I thinke *Scaliger* is too quicke and ſelfe conceited, for *Garcias* ſayings notwithſtanding may hold good, the *Sinenſes* or *Chineſes*, having beene anciently the greateſt Merchants for thoſe parts as *Garcias* ſheweth. And although it were rare in *Europe*, at a thouſand *denarios* (or *drachmas*, for I thinke them all one) for a pound as *Pliny* ſaith, and chiefely kept by Princes as part of their treaſury, yet we read in the Scripture that the *Iſhmaelites*, *Midianites* and others, were the Merchants of ſpicery for thoſe parts, whereof Cinamon in thoſe three places aforenamed was one no doubt. But *Galen* his deſcription of the Cinamon tree (which was wholly brought in a cheſt to *Rome*, of foure cubits and a halfe in length, having ſome ſixe or ſeven ſtemmes, more or leſſe, riſing from a roote with ſundry branches thereon, whoſe youngeſt and tendereſt, as he ſaith, were the quickeſt and chiefeſt to be uſed, the longeſt of them being not above halfe a foote long, of a colour ſaith he, as if unto milke ſome blacke colour, and a little blew were mixed together) ſo differing as it may ſeeme from that we now ſo call, that it hath cauſed many to ſay, that the true Cinamon is utterly loſt, even as *Opobalſamum* and *Amomum* was thought to be, and peradventure all alike, for if it be granted that wee have Caſſia, as many doe, then aſſuredly true Cinamon will not be farre to ſeeke, for *Galen* in the place before cited, in the end of the ſaid narration of Cinamon hath theſe words, *Univerſa autem Cinamomi natura, ſimilis eſt quodammodo optimæ Caſſiæ*, that is Cinamon is in ſome ſort like unto Caſſia: And therefore all that *Aldinus* hath ſaid, ſeeming to himſelfe to have ſaid ſomething materiall, is little or nothing to any purpoſe. *Monardus* alſo in the place before cited, mentioneth a Weſt Indian Cinamon which is onely a blackiſh purple flat kind of fruite, like a peece of ſilver, the *Spaniards* call a ryall of eight, or a *Dutch* Dollar, but higher in the middle and of that thickeneſſe on the edges, and rough on the outſide and taſting like Cinamon, the pouther being uſed in meates and brothes, the tree being of a meane ſize, with leaves like Bayes, and evergreene, the leaves taſting a little like the fruit, but no part of the tree elſe having any taſte. The Cinamon tree is deſcribed by *Garcias* to be as great as the Ollive tree or ſomewhat leſſe, with many ſtraight branches without knots, covered with a double barke like the Corke, whoſe inner rinde is the Cinamon, and is ſo barked every third yeare, and being cut into long peeces, as if it were the bark of the whole tree, is caſt on the ground, where in drying it is rouled together, as we ſee it, & is better or worſe, blacker or better coloured, as is ſaid before, or by the greater or leſſer heat of the Sun, ſomewhat more changed: the leaves are of a freſh greene colour, and like unto thoſe of the Citron tree (and not like the Flowerdeluce leafe, as ſome have fabulouſly written) or as *Chriſtophorus a Coſta* ſaith with three ribs, but *Garcias* diſavoweth it: the flowers are white, and the fruite blacke and round like Haſell Nuts or ſmall Ollives, and not like Acornes, but the beſt groweth in *Zeilan* with leaves like Willowes rather then Bayes, with ſpreading branches and fruite like Bay berryes, whereof they make an oyle. Now concerning Caſſia, whether it differ in *genere* or *ſpetie*,

Cinamomum Americanum.

ſpetie from Cinamon, called Canell in ſome countryes reſteth to be ſhewed: both *Garcius*, and *Monardus* ſpeaking of the Weſt Indian commodites in the 25. Chapter of his Booke, ſay that the tree is but one that beareth both theſe ſorts, and that the variety of places maketh the difference onely: but becauſe *Dioſcorides* and the other auncient Authours have not onely made them as it were two kindes, but appointed them both to be put into one medicine, eſpecially *Mithridatum*, and *Theriaca Andromachi*, and in the holy annoynting oyle in *Exodus*, we will a little more exactly ſcan the matter, for although we finde that all the Caſſia or *Caſia lignea*, that commeth to us or was formerly knowne is the barke of a tree, and either rouled together like Cinamon, or not rouled but in ſmall or great ſmooth peeces, and therefore may well be perceived to be a ſort of Cinamon, yet the taſte being glutinous leſſe ſharpe and quicke, and more ſtipticke then Cinamon, argueth it to be the barke of another ſort of tree, although of the ſame kinde, and peradventure may be that kinde whereof I entreated in the 64. Chapter of the laſt Claſſis of trees, which I there call *Laurus Americana*. And although that which we have alwayes uſed come to us from the Eaſt Indies, yet that letteth not but that it may grow alſo in the Weſt. And however both *Virgill* and *Pliny* call that herbe Caſſia, which was ſowne or planted in Gardens, as well for Garlands as to feed Bees with their flowers, as hath beene ſhewed before, yet they both doe mention a tree Caſſia. *Virgilli ſecundo Georgicorum* underſtandeth this tree Caſſia, as it is likely in theſe words, *Nec Caſia liquidi corrumpitur uſus Olivi*. And *Pliny lib. 12. c. 19.* in theſe words, Caſſia that groweth where Cinamon doth, is a ſhrub of three cubits high, but on the hills whoſe thicke branches have their barke more like unto leather, which muſt be emptied or hollowed in a contrary manner, unto that of Cinamon, for being cut into ſtickes of two cubits long, they are ſowed into freſh beaſts skinnes, that the wormes may eate out the wood, and leave the barke whole, by reaſon of the ſharpeneſſe and bitterneſſe: the three ſorts of colour therein ſheweth their goodneſſe, that which is white for a foote high next to the ground is the worſt; the next thereunto for halfe a foote is reddiſh, which is next in goodneſſe, from thence upward which is blackiſh, and the beſt, and is to be choſen freſh, of a milde ſent and of a very ſharpe taſte rather then biting, of a purpliſh colour, light in weight, and with a ſhort pipe, not eaſily broken: Thus farre *Pliny*, which for the moſt part he borroweth out of *Theophraſtus*, *lib. 9. c. 5.* where he ſaith Caſſia is a ſhrub, like the *Salix Amerina*, which becauſe it is hard to be barked, men have invented the way by beaſts skinnes, as is before ſaid out of *Pliny*: The barke being onely to be uſed, which I rather thinke to be a fable of report then truth: the reſt that followeth in *Pliny*, is out of *Theophraſtus* in his narration of Cinamon, where *Theophraſtus* maketh five ſorts, the loweſt the worſt, becauſe it had leaſt barke, and the uppermoſt the thickeſt as the beſt (which how likely it is that the barke of any ſhrub or tree, ſhould be thinneſt below, and thickeſt above, when as the contrary is alwayes ſeene in all ſorts of trees, with us and others too I thinke) *Galen* in acknowledging Cinamon to be a tree with ſundry branches, ſaith he hath obſerved not onely the branches of Cinamon to be converted, and very like thoſe of Caſſia, but thoſe of Caſſia alſo to be in all parts like Cinamon, and that which bore the name of *Zigi*, was ſo like to Cinamon, that divers told it for Cinamon, when it was but true Caſſia. And againe ſaith that the *Junior Andromachus* mentioneth a kind of thicke groſſe Caſſia, which he called *Caſſa fiſtula*, becauſe it was rouled together like a Pipe. And therefore *Serapio*, *Avicen.* and *Meſues*, in their compoſitions appointing *Caſſia fiſtula* to be uſed, which as *Matthiolus* doubteth whether it were their owne or their tranſcribers fault, this Caſſia is not to be taken, but that which hath hard canes, and a blacke pulpe, more fitly termed *Caſſia ſolutiva* or *nigra*, and which many yet doe uſe in ſtead hereof; but as *Leovicenus* ſaith, their errour is too great to be excuſed, that appoint the ſhels of that *Caſſia ſolutiva*, to be uſed to move womens courſes, to helpe their hard travels in childbirth, and to expell the ſecondine or afterbirth. By all which that is now ſaid, you may ſee plainely that Caſſia differeth not much from Cinamon, and yet that is differing from it, *Lobel* giveth us the figure of another ſort of Caſſia, which was as thick as ones thumb rugged & in taſte like unto the thick courſer ſort of Cinamon. Having thus ſhewed you the whole deſcription of theſe things, and the various paſſages of them, let me alſo give you the Vertues which are theſe. Cinamon is hot and dry in the ſecond degree, of very ſubtle parts, and very aromaticall, it is very cordiall, comforting the heart and ſtrengthening a weake ſtomacke, eaſing the paines of the winde chollicke, eſpecially the diſtilled water of it, the ſtopping of the urine and womens abounding courſes, it cauſeth a good colour in the face, and a good ſweete breath, and reſiſteth the poyſon of venemous creatures, it is much uſed alſo in laskes to binde the body, the deſtilled water is moſt effectuall in all theſe griefes, but the chymicall oyle thereof is much more hot and pierſing.

Xylocaſſia Lobelij

I thinke it not amiſſe in this place to make mention of ſome other barkes of trees and rootes, that have beene brought both out of the Eaſt and Weſt Indies: The firſt whereof called white Cinamon, being in long roules, white both within and without, turned together like unto Cinamon, is thicke and more tough then Cinamon, the taſte is ſomewhat hot, and reſemble Cloves rather then Cinamon both in taſte and ſent, being very aromaticall, yet leſſe in each quality, then Cloves, ſo that one would thinke he had ſmelt and taſted weake Cloves.

Canella alba.

Another ſort rouled like Cinamon, not very thicke, which the *Dutch* as *Cluſius* ſaid *lib. Exot. 4. c. 2.* brought out of India, comming from the *Moluccas* and *Iava*, and which he doubteth whether it be not the Caſſia of the ancients, or ſome of the ſorts whereof *Dioſcorides* maketh mention: ſome of it was whitiſh on the outſide, and ſome more browne, like the worſer ſort of Cinamon, of no unpleaſant taſte, yet not ſo ſharpe as Cinamon, and having a little clammineſſe in the chewing, the people uſe the pouther in their meates.

An Caſſia veterum Cluſio.

Another *Cluſius* maketh mention of in the ſame Booke and third Chapter, which was a foote long or more, and three inches in circuite at the lower end, and two inches at the top, had the outer barke thinner, then the inner, for it had two, and was very rugged, full of chinkes and with ſome holes, and ſometimes two at a place in a certaine order, all the length thereof but ſet a thwart thereon, which ſeemed to be the places where the leaves grew, both the barkes were of an excellent ſweete and aromaticall ſent and quicke taſte eſpecially the outermoſt.

Canella alba ex arbore.

Monardus ſpeaketh of a Canell of the new world, growing in *Quito*: the trees ſaith he that beareth this Cinamon are of a meane bigneſſe and ever greene (as moſt of the Indian trees are) the leaves are like to thoſe of the Bay tree, the fruite is like unto a little hat, as broad as a Doller, or *Spaniſh* peece of eight, and ſometimes greater, the brimmes being of their thickeneſſe, and both inſide and outſide, of a darke purpliſh colour, ſmooth within and

Canella novi orbis.

rugged without, the toppe being higher, and had a ſtalke whereby it did hang, and was faſtened to the tree, this fruit was in taſte very like unto that of Cinamon, with ſome aſtriction joyned thereto, and the pouther of them ſtrewed on their viands, was uſed for Cinamon, the barke of the tree was thicke, and had no taſte or ſmell of Cinamon, the fruite onely being of uſe, and good to comfort the heart and ſtomacke, diſſolve winde, mend a ſtinking breath, procureth a good colour in the face, and to provoke womens courſes.

CHAP. XXIV.

Coculus Indus. Cocculus Indi.

THeſe berryes or round ſeed the *Italians* call *Cocco di Levante*, and the *French* accordingly, they are of a blackiſh aſhcolour on the outſide, having a white kernell within them of an hot taſte, drawing water into the mouth, and as it ſeemeth grow many together like Ivy berryes, yet each by it ſelfe on a ſtalke, ſome thinking them to grow upon a kinde of Nightſhade, others on a kinde of Tithymall, or Spurge. *Cæſalpinus* calleth them *Galla orientalis*, others *Baccæ orientales*. They are wholly ſpent either to make baites to catch fiſh, with other things for that purpoſe, or the pouther uſed to kill lice and vermine in childrens heads.

Coculus Indus. Coculus Indi.

CHAP. XXV.

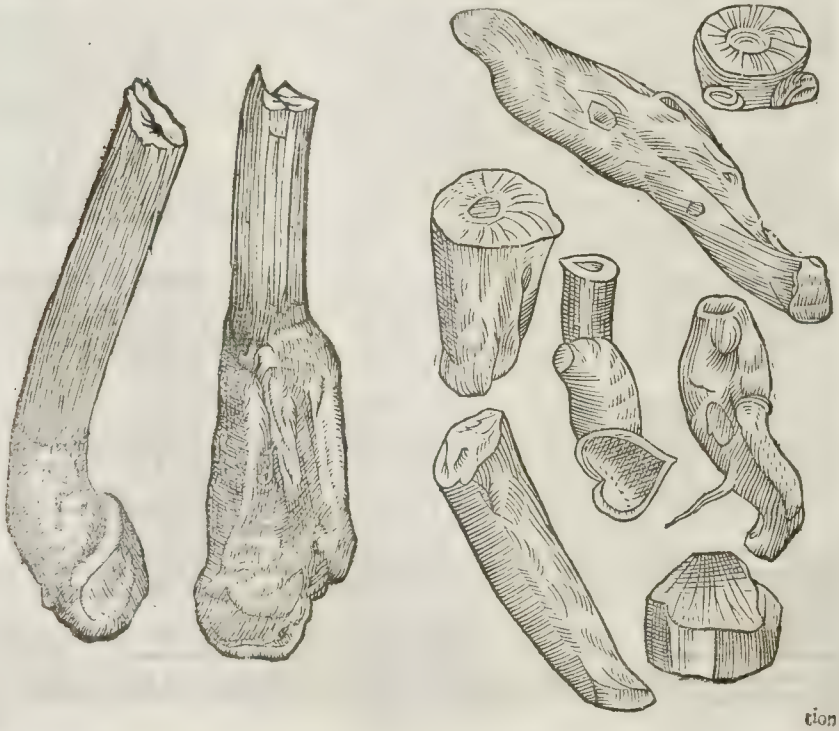
Coſtus. Coſtus.

THeſe hither parts of *Aſia minor*, and *Africa*, beſides all *Europe* as it is ſuppoſed for many ages of theſe later times, have wanted not onely the uſe, but the knowledge of the true *Coſtus*, of any of the three ſorts, that *Dioſcorides* mentioneth, eſpecially *Europe*, and it was the *Arabians* that firſt brought in the deviſion thereof into ſweete and bitter, when as neither *Dioſcorides* nor *Pliny* make any men-

Coſtus Indicus Cl. ſij.

Coſti diverſa ſpecies.

Divers ſorts of Coſtes exhibited for Coſtus.



tion

tion of bitterneſſe, although *Galen* doth, but of ſweeteneſſe in taſte, none of them all but *Actuarius* onely, who is one of the later Greeke Writers: *Garcias* to excuſe the *Arabians*, of this their diviſion of *Coſtus* into *dulcis* and *Amarus* ſaith, that it might be that while the *Coſtus* was freſh it is white, and hath no bitterneſſe in it, but growing old, it groweth blacke and gathereth ſome bitterneſſe to it, by the decaying, but the Apothecaries ſhops, eſpecially in *Europe*, ſhew two ſorts, farre differing the one from the other, both in forme and ſubſtance. Of late dayes indeed they have beene more carefull and induſtrious to know the right, and to ſearch for it and uſe it, the *Portugals* therefore from the Indies brought in one ſort, which as *Garcias* ſaith was onely uſed there and no other, but as *Cluſius* noteth it in his *Scholia* thereon, this being a ferulous ſpongy ſtalke, with the toppe onely of the roote to it, differeth from thoſe of *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny*, the one intimating it to be a roote, by ſaying it was uſed to be adulterated or falſefyed by obtruding the rootes of *Helenium Comagenium* for it, which were neither very hot nor very ſweete in ſent, and *Pliny* ſaying plainely it is a roote: but there hath beene very lately brought unto us a ſort of roote called *Coſtus*, and taken by many to be the *Syriacus*, yet ſome thinke it to be the *Arabicus* of *Dioſcorides*, being ſomewhat yellowiſh on the outſide, and white within, ſmelling and taſting ſomewhat ſweete like Orris, which therefore I judge cannot be right, which as *Pliny* ſaith is very hot in taſte and very ſweete in ſent, and *Galen* giveth it ſuch a degree of heate, beſides the bitterneſſe, that it will exulcerate the skinne: many therefore have ſubſtituted *Zedoaria* in the want thereof, which is the beſt ſubſtitution that can be, agreeing both in forme and degree, moſt of all thereunto; and therefore divers have contended that it was the true *Coſtus*, but in regard *Zedoaria* hath more bitterneſſe and leſſe ſweeteneſſe therein, it cannot be *Coſtus*, yet may be admitted as the ſubſtitute thereof, but *omne ſimile non eſt idem*: Some againe hold Angelica to be the blacke or Indian *Coſtus*, but being a homebred plant ſo, it cannot be, and beſides hath no ſuch bitterneſſe and ſharpeneſſe therein, as *Galen* giveth to *Coſtus*. The *Arabians* call it *Coſt* or *Caſt*, thoſe of *Surrat Uplot*, and in *Malacca* where they much uſe it *Pucho*. The Vertues hereof as *Dioſcorides* hath ſet them downe of the true *Coſtus*, (which as is before ſaid is doubtfull whether we have or no) are theſe. It provoketh urine and womens courſes, and helpeth the diſeaſes of the mother, as well by bathing as fuming: two ounces thereof being drunke, helpeth the biting of Vipers, and is good againſt the paines of the breſt, convulſions, or the windy ſtitches, ſwellings or puffings in the ſtomacke, ſides or body, being taken with wormewood in wine, and being taken with ſweet wine it provoketh Venery, it killeth the broad wormes of the belly: it is uſed with oyle to annoynt the body, before the cold fit of agues to warme it, and thereby to expell it, as alſo againſt the weakeneſſe of the ſinewes, and the hip-goute, and amendeth the diſcolouring or blemiſhes of the skinne and face, uſing it with hony and water, and as *Galen* addeth by reaſon of the light bitterneſſe, and much ſharpeneſſe and heate, it will exulcerate.

CHAP. XXVI.

Cubeba. Cubebs.

CVbebs are ſmall berries ſomewhat ſweete, no bigger then Pepper cornes, but more rugged or creſted not ſo blacke nor ſolid, being either hollow or with a kernell within it, of a hot glowing taſte, not fierce as Pepper, and having each a ſmall ſhort ſtalke at them like a taile, and therein very like to a kind of Pepper, was for a while wont to be brought to us, which the *Portugals* called *Pimenta del rabo*, *Piper caudatum*, Pepper with a taile, and was forbidden by the King of *Portugall* to be brought any more leaſt it ſhould ſpoyle the ſale of the other Pepper: this ſaith *Garcias* groweth on trees leſſe then Apple trees, with leaves thereon narrower then thoſe of Pepper running on trees like Ivy, or rather like Pepper, but not like unto *Ruſcus*, called *Myrtus ſylveſtris*, as *Matthiolus Silvaticus* thought, as *Serapio* ſet it downe but falſely: the flower is ſweete, and the fruite groweth cluſtring together, yet not in bunches as Grapes, but more ſeparate. *Ceſalpinus* tooke them to be *Amomum*, many others out of *Avicen* and other Authours, tooke them to be the *Carpeſium* of *Galen*, and ſome to be the ſeed of *Vitex*, or *Agnus Caſtus*. The *Arabians* call them *Quabebe*, and *Quabebe chini*, but in *Java* where they grow plentifully enough, and are there of ſo great account, that it is ſaid, they boyle them in water before they part with them, fearing they might be ſowne and grow in ſome other place and uſe them much to ſtirre up Venery, and to warme and ſtrengthen the ſtomacke overcome with flegme or winde, and doe purge the breſt of thicke tough humours, helpe the ſpleene, diſſolve wind and are very profitable for the cold griefes of the wombe: being long chewed with Maſticke they draw much flegme and rheume from the head, and ſtrengthen the braine or memory.

Cubeba. Cubebs.

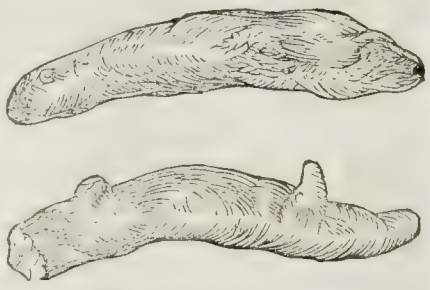
CHAP. XXVII.

Curcama. Turmericke.

IT is very likely that Turmericke is *Dioſcorides* his *Cyperus Indicus*, which he ſaith hath a roote like Ginger, giving a yellow colour like Saffron, being bitter in taſte, and a preſent helpe to take away haire: all which notes agree notably hereunto, the roote being much liker to Ginger then unto any kinde of Cyperus, and therefore we may marveile the more why *Dioſcorides* ſhould referre it to Cyperus, unleſſe he had underſtood of thoſe that had ſeene it, that it did grow like unto a Cyperus, and is very yellow both within and without, bitter in taſte, and may ſerve for the haire, as it is ſpecified, although peradventure the force is halfe loſt by the long carriage, but this is not the *Curcuma* of *Serapio* or *Avicen*, as *Matthiolus*,

thiolus hath well noted, which is no other then the greater *Celandine*, whose roote is yellow, and therefore the Apothecaries in former times tooke it for *Curcuma*, and put it into the composition called *Diacurcuma*. *Garcias* and *Christophorus a Costa* call it *Crocus Indicus*, and say that the Indians call it *Alad*, and *Manjale*, the *Arabians Habet* and *Curcum*, the *Turkes* and *Persians*, *Saroth*, and *Darfard*, that is *lignum luteum*: it beareth larger and thinner leaves then Millet, of a paler greene colour, a stalke full of leaves, compassing one another to the toppe: the roote is slender and yellow, neere unto the forme of Ginger, nothing so bitter, being fresh by reason of the moisture in it, as when it is dry. It is of great use with many for the yellow jaundise, either the pouther or the decoction being taken, for it doth open the obstructions of the gall and other parts, it is of very good use in old and inveterate griefes and sickenesses, and an evill disposition of the body called *Cachexia*, and is very profitable against the dropsie: it is much used to colour divers small workes of wood instead of Saffron, the Indians use it much both to season and colour their meates and brothes, because it is to be had better cheape than Saffron, and as *Garcias* saith is put into those medicines are made for the eyes, and for the itch, if some juyce of Orrenges, and the oyle of the Cocar or Indian nut be mixed with it.

Curcuma. Turmericke.



CHAP. XXVIII.

Folium Indum sive Malabathrum. *Folium Indum* or Indian leafe.

THat *Dioscorides* and the other Auncient writers had divers false relations of drugges and other things brought unto them; which they have set downe in their writings, may be well discerned by this called *Malabathrum*, which they said as they were informed, did grow in ponds and watery places swimming thereon as the *Lens palustris*, Duckes meate doth: for it is well knowne now and so set downe by *Garcias ab Orta*, and other the later writers, that they are the leaves of a great tree growing on land farre from waters in *Cambaia*, as well as in divers other places of the East Indies, and called *Tamalapatra* by them, which by corruption was first changed into the Greekes ταμαλάδαγες and then into *Malabathrum* but by the *Arabians Cadegi Indi*, that is, *Folium Indum*, and are faire broad leaves with three ribbes onely in them, a little pointed at the ends, which have beene brought unto us, although very sparingly, and among them some yet abiding on their branches, two usually at a joynt tasting somewhat hot like unto Bay leaves, the barke of the branches also tasting like unto them; among these leaves likewise have beene found sometimes a small fruite like unto an Ackorne in the cup, which it is most probable is the fruite of the tree, and gathered with the leaves: but hath beene formerly supposed by some to be the fruite of the Cinamon tree, and by others obtruded for *Carpobalsamum*: Some have taken these to be the leaves of the Clove tree, but they are therein much deceived, for they have not those three eminent ribs in them that these have, which is a note to distinguish them from all other leaves almost, but some more probably have taken the leaves of the tree called *Betre* or *Tembul* to be *folium Indum*, because they have also some ribs in them, as *Marcus Oddo* doth in his examination of *Theriaca Andromachi*, but is also deceived, for the *Folium Indum* is not familiarly eaten as the *Tembul* or *Betre* leaves are: but whereas the substitute for these by our later Physitians appointment is the Maces which is the skinny covering of the inner shell of the Nutmegge, I find that *Avicen lib. 2. c. 259.* appointeth *Thalisafar* to be taken, which he describeth in the same Booke and 687. Chapter, and by the most judicious is the *Macer* of the ancient Greeks, which they knew better then *Macis*, which was utterly unknowne to them, but as if they were one and the same thing, it hath beene generally so appointed, and is yet so taken to this day by most, but that *Macer* is not *Macis*: *Pliny* in his time sheweth plainely *lib. 12. c. 8.* saying *Macer* is the reddish barke of the roote of a great tree, called by the said name, comming from India, but there would

Folium Indum sive Malabathrum.
Folium Indum or Indian leafe.

need

need fewer ſubſtitutes by many in our medicines as well *Mithridatum* as others, if our Apothecaries would be moſt carefull and induſtrious to give inſtructions to the Merchants travailing into thoſe parts, and out of thoſe Authours that have written of them to give the *Arabian* or Indian name, whereby they might get the *genuine* druggest: for as *Garcias* ſaith there might eaſily be procured ſo much of this *Folium Indum*, as would ſerve all *Europe* if it were but ſought after, and ſo I may ſay likewiſe for divers other things. The properties are to provoke urine powerfully, and is very beneficiall to the ſtomacke, warming and ſtrengthening it, and maketh a ſweet breath, it reſiſteth the force of venomes and poyſons, and therefore is put into Antidotes and other compoſitions that are cordiall or ſtomachicall: it hath the properties of *Nardus*, but more effectuall being heated in Wine, it helpeth the inflammations and redneſſe in the eyes being bathed therewith.

CHAP. XXIX.

Galanga major & minor. The greater and leſſer *Galanga*.

THere are two ſorts of *Galanga* a greater and a leſſe: the greater is the weaker and duller in operation, and groweth in *Iava* and *Malabar*, to be two cubits high, having leaves foulding about the ſtalke at the lower end, being ſomewhat long and narrow, and pointed at the end ſomewhat like a ſpeares head, of a ſad greene colour on the upperſide, and paler above: the flower is white but without any ſent, the ſeed is ſmall and neglected: the roote is ſomewhat great at the head like the reed (but *Cluſius* taketh it to be more like unto a Flower de luce, then unto an Aſphodill as *Acoſta* compareth it, and that the plant may be a kind of *Iris*) of a blackiſh colour on the outſide and whitiſh within, and uſe it familiarly in their meates as well as in their medicines: The leſſer kind riſeth not above a foote high, having leaves like the Mirtle, the roote is ſmall and bunched, firme and ſomewhat tough, red both within and without, and ſmelleth a little ſweet or aromaticall, it groweth in *China*, where it is called *Lavandou*, the greater being called in *Iava Lancuaz* yet both of them are uſually ſo called: it is more commonly planted by the roote as Ginger is, then of the ſeed, yet is both wayes encreaſed: There is great controverſie among the later writers, concerning *Calamus*, *Acorus*, and *Galanga*, for ſome have held opinion, and is yet continued by many, that the *Galanga major*, is the true *Acorus* of the Ancients, which is an errour eaſily confuted if they that ſo thinke would but compare the notes of *Acorus* given by *Dioſcorides* with this *Galanga*: others deny our *Calamus* in the Apothecaries ſhops, to be the true *Acorus*, which *Matthiolus*, *Cluſius* and others have moſt evidently maintained, and as I have ſhewed before in the end of the firſt Claſſis of this Worke. Some alſo have ſet downe in their writings that *Galanga* is the roote of *Schanauthos*, but I may ſay *enarraſſe eſt confutaſſe*. The leſſer *Galanga* is both of more uſe, and of greater effect, and indeed is to be uſed onely in all the compoſitions wherein *Galanga* is appointed, and is very profitably given to cold and weake ſtomackes, and in the griping paines of the belly by winde, the diſeaſes of the mother, and ſtop-

Galanga major & minor.
The greater and leſſer Galanga.

Galanga major ad vivum ut fertur.
The Plant of Galanga as it groweth.

ping of urine, in which diſeaſe it hath a mervailous ſpeedy operation, to cleanſe the uritories from ſlimy flegme and ſtones gathered in them, or the paſſages in the necke of the yard, as alſo to waſte and conſume away fleſhy excreſcence in the necke of the bladder or yard: it alſo cauſeth a ſweet breath, being ſometimes chewed in the mouth, and helpeth a cold moiſt braine: it helpeth the trembling of the heart, and the wind chollicke.

CHAP. XXX.

Gummi Elemi. Gum *Elemni.*

THis Gum being not mentioned with the former becauſe we have not as yet attained the knowledge of the tree, from whence this Gum *Elemni* is taken; I reſerved for this place: for although ſome have taken it to be the liquour or gum that floweth out of the wild *Ethiopian* Ollive tree, yet it is moſt certaine it cannot be it, for it is ſaid that the gum of the Ollives will not burne like Roſſin, nor melt with the heate of fire, as the Gum *Elemni* will doe, which is a yellowiſh kinde of Gum, cleere and tranſparent, which being broken ſheweth more white and gummy within, quickely taking fire, and both burning and melting thereat, of a little quicke ſent and taſte. It is of eſpeciall uſe in all wounds and traſh of the head and skull, to be mixed with the Balſames and oyntments uſed for that purpoſe: it is alſo often uſed for the tooth ache, when the paines come by the defluxion of rheume into them, to lay a plaiſter thereof on the temples as they doe with Maſticke.

CHAP. XXXI.

Guajacum ſive Lignum Sanctum. Lignum Vite.

THe *Lignum vitæ* that groweth in ſome parts of the Indies, is much better then in others, yet is the wood of all, hard, firme, cloſe and heavy, ſo that it will ſincke in water more then Ebony and not ſwim, of an hot ſharpe and reſinous taſte, ſomewhat burning in the throate: the blacker or browner is better then the yellow, being in a manner all heart, the yellow being as it were but the ſappe: The tree groweth great with a reaſonable thicke greeniſh gummy barke, ſpread with ſundry armes and branches both great and ſmall, and on them winged leaves ſet by cou-

Guajacum ſive Lignum ſanctum. Lignum Vite.

Guajaco Occidico ſimilis arbor. A Weſt Indian tree like Guajacum.

plēs

ples one against another, which are but small thicke, hard, and almost round, with divers veines in them, abiding ever greene on the branches: at the joynts and ends of the branches come forth many flowers, standing in a tuft together, every one on a long footestalke consisting of sixe whitish yellow leaves, not very great with some threds in the middle, which afterwards turne into flat yellowish gristly fruite, of the fashion of the seed vessell of a *Thlaspi* or *Bursa pastoris*, that is, with two divisions, and in the one side a hard gristly seed, as hard as an horne almost, the other being for the most part empty, hanging downe together by their long footestalkes: it yeeldeth forth also a gumme or Rossin, of a darke colour, which will easily burne; it groweth in sundry places of the West Indies, where they call it *Guayacan*, and wee in Latine thereafter *Guajacum*, by some *Lignum Sanctum*, and *Lignum Indicum*, and taken by some to be a kinde of Ebony, for the firmenesse and weightinesse, others a kind of Boxe. But as I have said heretofore in sundry places of this Worke, most of the Trees and Herbes that grow in the Indies are differing from those that grow in *Europe*.

Guajaco Occiduo similis arbor. A West Indian tree like Guajacum.

The branch of this tree I have here exhibited unto you, as *Lobel* hath set it forth before, not having had the like brought since his dayes that I know, which sheweth a more supine negligence in all our Sea men, then heretofore was usuall, which he hath described in this manner. The tree is great from whence this was taken, growing upright, whose barke was like unto that of the *Iudas* tree: the greene leafe, of the forme of a Pomecitron leafe, but thicke and smooth like unto the Bay, but larger and shorter, with sundry veines running therethrough, at the toppes of whose branches grow cods, of a leather like substance, and round forme in a manner flat like a peece of mony, in whose middle is contained flattish seed, like unto a Lentil, both for colour and forme, and bitterish taste.

Palum Sanctum Indiæ Occidue. A differing Indian Guajacum.

Lobel hath remembred this also in his *Adversaria* after this fashion: Divers have thought this to be a Palme like the last, or *Palus Sanctus*, a stake of such a holy tree, which yet is differing from it or *Guajacum*, howsoever it was so signified: for the tree is not very great like unto an Ash, but smaller, and the barke much like it in colour: the leaves were like Plaintaine leaves but thicker, fatter, smaller and shorter: the fruite was of the bignesse of a Wallnut, which served them to purge their bodies.

The diseases for which the usuall *Guajacum* is appointed, that is, both the wood, the barke and gum, are sundry, helping all cold flegmaticke and windy humours, and although they are good, and with effect used for Epilepsies or the falling sicknesse, catarrhes, rheumes and cold destillations on the lungs, or other parts, coughes also and consumptions, the gout and all other joynt aches, and many other the like diseases, and to make the teeth white and firme, if they be often washed with the decoction thereof: yet was it first onely used for the *French* disease, as we and the *Spaniards* call it, the *Neapolitane* as the *French* call it, the *Spanish pippe* as the *Germans* call it, but as it is indeed the Indian contagion: for when *Christophorus Colonus*, commonly called *Columbus*, first opened the West Indies to the *Spaniards*, they companying with the Indian women, got this their familiar and naturall country disease from them, and brought it with them from *Santo Domingo*, being the first place the *Spaniards* possessed there, unto the King of *Spaines* campe, which was then at *Naples*, treating of a peace with the *French* King, in *Anno* 1493, bringing of the Natives with them, both men and women: The Physitions in those times not knowing this disease or the causes thereof were of divers opinions, some taking it to proceed from the corrupt victailes that the souldiers were forced to eate, which bred melancholicke and adust blood, and humours, others to the conjunction of *Saturne* and *Mars*, and thereupon (not knowing it to be a new disease) they called it by divers names, as the Leprosie, the running scabbe, the poxe and the like, referring it to some of the ancient knowne diseases, but all in vaine: the cure hereof by this wood, first was knowne from whence it first sprung: for a *Spaniard* being plagued with this disease, having an Indian that played the Leech, to be his servant, was cured thereof by drinking the decoction of the wood given him by the Indian, which cure was presently divulged, not onely to the rest of the *Spaniards* in the Indies, but in *Spaine* also, and so consequently to the whole world.

CHAP. XXXII.

Hermodactylus. Hermodactiles.

HErmodactiles are to be numbred among the unknowne Drugges, the shame of the Physitions in all ages and countries, who (although they put of the matter to the Apothecaries, and the Apothecaries to the Merchants that bring many sackes full into their Countries with other commodities, but they also take no further care to know what they are, or where or how they grow to declare it) should be skillfull in the knowledge of all Plants, and should give order that the unknowne might be made more manifest: but what doe I in so saying? runne my Barke on the Rockes and put her in danger of splitting. Divers of the later Writers, as well Greekes, as *Arabians* and Latines have made mention of the Hermodactile, (although none of the Ancients) and have set downe the properties, well knowne by experience unto them, but no one hath ever declared either the place or manner of the growing thereof, but onely *Mesues*, who maketh a shew of description, which is almost as good as nothing, saying it is a roote of a mountaine herbe, whereof some are long like a finger, and are round, white both within and without, which every one may see by the sight, but that any should be long like a finger, is but rather his supposition from the name, then that he ever saw such indeed, and therefore divers have imagined diversly, some taking them to be the rootes of *Colchicum*, but they are dangerous if not deadly, besides the unlikenesse in forme, colour and substance: others take the *Dens Caninus* to be they, but they are more unlikely, for they are small and long, not thicke and short, as the Hermodactiles are: besides the quality no way agreeth, therewith *Matthiolus* first tooke the *Orchis Serapias*, called *Palma Christi*, the handed testicle to be they, because the word ἑρμοδακτύλος signifieth *Hermetis* or *Hermi dactylos*, *Hermes* fingers, and these rootes being like the fingers of ones hand, may well be so called, but having

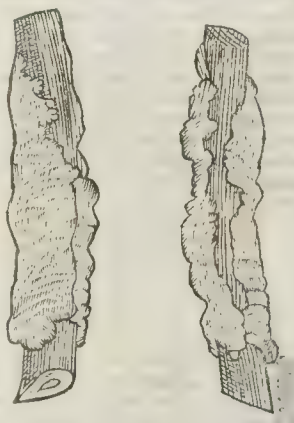
having himselfe refused this errour, he fell into another as bad, taking *Iris tuberosa*, the Velvet Flower de luce to be *Hermodactiles*, for the same cause that the rootes thereof runne out like fingers, which are such silly opinions that he may justly be beaten with his owne rod, that is, be taxed as he doth others, that in referring Plants doe not examine and well perpend each part, rather then any one, before they determine of any thing: for Hermodactiles notwithstanding the Etimology of the word, have no shew or likenesse of fingers, but are small and somewhat flat, thicke and short white rootes, yet some are blackish which are not good, of the fashion almost of an heart, as it is painted on the Cardes, of substance firme, yet soft and easie to be cut or made into pouther, and of little or no taste, but drying, Master *Finch* our *London* Merchant was herein deceived, by taking the kernells of the *Tribulus aquaticus* Water Caltroppe, for Hermodactiles as I thinke, as I have shewed you in that Chapter: Yet I would we might be better informed of the truth herein, that if any can finde that bigger fruite, growing in any of the ponds or waters in our Land or elsewhere, by breaking the wooddy shells of them, and comparing the kernells with our Hermodactiles in shops, that so thereby we be fully assured of the truth hereof. It is most effectuall in purging flegmaticke, slimy, and watery humours from the joynts, and therefore conduceth to helpe the gout and other running joynt aches, it is also of much use with other things for dyet drinkes, that are made of *Guajacum*, *Sarsa* and the like, and to very good purpose.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Lacca. Gum Lake.

Lacca is no gumme distilling out of trees as other gummes doe, although it will melt with heat and burne with fire as they will, but is a certaine peculiar matter, elaborate and wrought by certaine great winged Ants that breed in the ground, and sucking out from great trees of divers sorts but especially from that which is called *Mala Indica*, hereafter set downe, from which they take the substance of what they work, about the smaller branches (as Bees doe their hony and hony combes) and make this *Lacca*, which is a darke red substance, somewhat transparent, somewhat like, but harder then any Gumme, which being chewed will make the spittle looke red, and is first wrought on stickes by the Natives of the Countries (the Ants I meane) then melted being cleered from the stickes, and the winges of the Ants, and made into cakes or thin peeces, which are so brought tous as well as on the stickes, and is the originall of the hard waxe, wherewith Letters are sealed by the helpe of a candle, whose colloures of red, greene, yellow or blacke, are added in the new melting of it againe, and making into such roules as we buy it to spend, but some to adulterate it, and make it cheaper, put usually waxe into it, which maketh it softer and runne quicker: it is called as *Garcias* saith by the Indians in *Pegu*, and *Martaban*, where the best is made, *Tree*, but elsewhere generally by the *Arabians*, *Persians*, and Indians *Loc*, and *Loc Sumutri*, as though it were made in *Sumatra*, but that saith he is not so, for it is but imported thither, and exported againe into other Countries. Great controversies are extant about this *Lacca*, whether it should be the *Cancamum* of *Dioscorides* or no, for the name of *Lacca* was neither knowne to him, nor any of the *Grecians* or Latines, nor yet to *Paulus Ægineta*, a later Greeke writer, or in the age wherein he lived, as *Scaliger* setteth it downe in his notes upon *Garcias*, although *Avicen* and *Serapio* seeme to cite *Paulus* to be of that opinion: but *Garcias* saith that neither *Avicen* nor *Serapio* knew *Lacca*, because they make it to be like Myrrhe, and that it is sweete (as *Dioscorides* saith *Cancamum* is) and therefore used as a persume, both which properties are wanting in *Lacca*, and further saith *Avicen*, that it hath some properties of *Carabe Amber*, although unlike it in substance, and yet *Carabe* is knowne to be drying and binding, and *Lacca* is an opener of obstructions: And againe he saith that *Lacca* falleth from the aire, upon Service trees, when as neither any Service nor Medler trees grow in India as *Garcias* saith, and that it is the gumme of a tree growing in *Arabia*, and that it is brought from *Armenia*, which things if they be true concerning *Cancamum*, they are not so for *Lacca*, for so they say it is the *Cancamum* of *Dioscorides*, and from their opinions have the succeeding ages beene led to hold the same errour for the most part: for the Monkes that commented upon *Mesues*, substituted *Sanguis draconis* for *Cancamum*, whom *Matthiolus* confuteth sufficiently: Some againe tooke *Benzoin* to be *Caucamum*, which is as erronious as any: *Amatus Lusitanus*, and *Garcias* doe both agree, that the true *Cancamum* is the Gum *Anime*, called by some *Animum*, especially that sort that is whitish and cleere, like unto white Amber, for there are three sorts brought from *Ginny*, and those parts by the *Portugals*: The second sort is blackish, somewhat like unto *Colophony*, which *Amatus* taketh to be the *Myrrha Aminea* of *Dioscorides*. The third sort is yellowish and dry like Rossin, but all smell sweet being burned, and are good against cold griefes. The Lacke or Laake, which is a colour for Painters, is made of Brassill or other dying stuffes, & hath in former times been put very ignorantly by some Apothecaries into the composition called *Dialacca*, but that error is well reformed since the true *Lacca* was brought and made knowne to them. *Lacca* is hot in the second degree, it strengthereth both the stomacke and liver, and freeth them from obstructions, and dissolveth the hardnesse of the Liver, helpeth the yellow jaundise and driveth forth

Lacca. Gum Lacke.



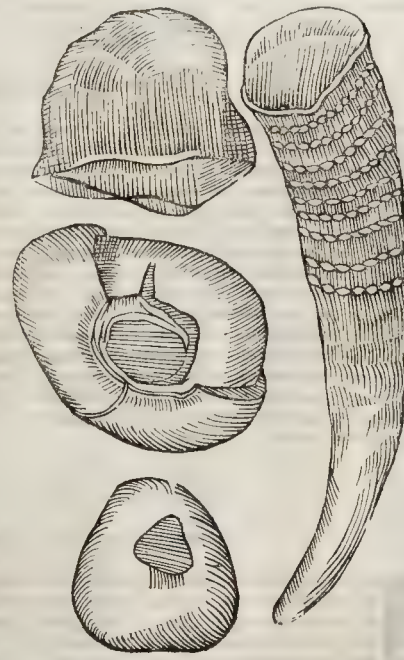
forth the watery humours of the dropſie, provoketh urine and helpeth to breake the ſtone both in the kidneyes and bladder. Turners may herewith ſet a firme and dainty red colour into their Workes, by holding it thereto in the turning,

CHAP. XXXIV.

Lapis Bezar. The Bezar ſtone.

THe Bezar ſtone that is now frequent with us, but not that minerall Bezar ſtone of *Serapio*, and the other *Arabian*, whoſe knowledge is now quite loſt, is of ſo high eſteeme, even next unto Vnicornes horne, and of ſo much and excellent uſe in Phyſicke that I could not leave it out from the number of thoſe eſpeciall drugges we have for uſe in our ſhoppes. There are two ſorts thereof to be had, the one brought from the Eaſt, the other from the Weſt Indies, and knowne by the ſeverall names of their Countries: the Eaſt Indie Bezar is the beſt, both in eſtimation and uſe, and commeth to us in ſundry formes, and of ſundry ſizes, for ſome are great, and thoſe are for Princes and great perſons, becauſe they are not onely more rare to be found, but thought to be of the more efficacy, and therefore as Diamonds, Pearles, &c. the price of them riſeth according to their greatneſſe, *Garcias* ſaith he had one weighing almoſt five drammes, as if it were rare to have one of that bigneſſe, but I have ſeene ſome that have weighed above foure ounces, and ſome much more (but I am in doubt that they were counterfeit, and made ſo great by art, that they might be of the more eſteeme, for I accounte the ſmall ones or thoſe of a meane ſize to be the trueſt and beſt, if any be) ſome are round, others long or ſomewhat flat, yet all of them for the moſt part of one colour, that is of a darke aſh-colour, or greene darke Ollive colour, and ſmooth ſhining, (as if they were made out of one maſſe of ſtuffe and polliſhed) with ſundry coates, ſcales or fouldes like Onions, ſome more, ſome leſſe, according to the greatneſſe of the ſtone, and the ſcales thicker or thinner alſo thereafter, having in ſome a ſtraw or peece of haire wrapped cloſe together, or a little pouther in the middle whereabouts the ſtone is formed, and is accounted the beſt and trueſt, others have ſmall ſtones of fruites, or other things in the middle of them, which are not thought ſo good, but rather counterfeited, being of a firme ſubſtance being broken, I meane the ſcales: the beſt is gritty, and eaſie to be bruiſed into pouther, and as ſome ſay diſſolving in water, if it lye long therein (which I am in doubt is a ſigne of impoſture) and is inſipide without any taſte at all. The Weſt Indie Bezar is likewiſe of divers formes, ſizes, and colours, ſome having ſcales thicker or thinner, and ſome none, with either pouther or peece of a roote, or ſome other thing in the middle of the ſtone, but is of nothing that account with us as the Eaſt Indian Bezar is, although ſome thinke they are taken from one kind of beaſt, and as *Ioſma Ferrus* ſaith in his Booke of ſecrets, Printed in the *Italian* tongue, (on whoſe relations concerning theſe beaſts, and the Bezar taken from them, *Baptiſta Corteſius*, hath commented in his eighth *decade Miſcelanearum medicinalium.*) there are ſix ſorts of theſe beaſts, in the Weſt Indies in whom they breed, but that thoſe onely are of moſt vertue that are taken from thoſe beaſts that live on the hils and mountaines, and feed on the more vertuall herbes there growing, and namely *Contrayerva* as the *Spaniards* call it, which maketh the ſtone to be the more effectuall (for as *Ferrus* ſaith, ſome of the roote hath beene found in the middle of the ſtone,) they for the moſt part grow in the Plaines and Champion grounds: the beaſt as *Monardus* deſcribeth it, being but one of the ſixe ſorts, is almoſt as bigge as a ſtagge, and of the like quickneſſe and agility, but bodyed like a Goate, with hornes turned backewards (the figure whereof as *Cluſius* was informed, he hath ſet forth with the forme of an hoofe, as it is in his *Scholia* upon *Garcias*, and I here exhibite their formes unto you with the ſtones) and therefore the Natives call them mountaine Goates (ye ſhall have *Ferrus* his full relation of them all, in another worke hereafter) but more properly peradventure as *Cluſius* ſaith, *Rupi capræ* Rocke Goates. (but *Petrus de Oſma* in his Letter to *Monardus* deſcribing that beaſt or Goate, which onely as he ſaith breedeth in the Mountaines of *Peru*, and in no other Countryes in thoſe Indies beſide; and out of which they gathered their Bezar

Lapis Bezar cum ungula & cornuario malis.
The Bezar ſtone with the hoofe and horne of the beaſt.



Bezar, ſaid that they had no hornes) and are of a reddiſh browne colour for the moſt part, ſo ſwift of foote that they were onely to be caught when they were killed or ſhot with their Muſquets, the ſtones grow as he ſaith there, in a certaine purſe or skinne in the maw of the beaſt, wherein the wholeſome herbes that they eate are received and kept, untill by rumination and chewing them anew, they paſſe them into their bodies, and ſaith moreover, that the ſtones that breede in the beaſts that feed on the mountaines, are of much more vertue then of thoſe that feed on the plaines: thoſe of the Eaſt Indies as *Garcias* ſaith are had from *Malacca*, and divers other places, as well as *Perſia*, but none are like in goodneſſe unto thoſe that are brought from *Perſia*: The Moores he ſaith are ſo excellent in the knowledge of them, that by ſight they can tell of what Country breeding they be, and wherher they be counterfet or no, by cruſhing them in their hand a while, and then breath on them, and if any wind paſſe through them they pronounce them falſe The ſtone is called as *Garcias* ſaith *Pazar* by the *Arabians* and *Perſians* from *Paſan* which ſignifieth a Goate, but we call it corruptly Bezar, and the Indians *Bazar*, (but *Scaliger* correcteth this errour in him, and ſheweth that the *Arabians* unanimouſly call it *Balzahar*, that is *Alexipharmacum*, for they tooke the word from the *Perſian* word *Bedezahar*, becauſe it reſiſteth poyſon, and we thereupon doe call all thoſe things *Bezardica* that are reſiſters of poyſon, as Antidotes and the like. But the ancient *Arabians* had a minerall Bezar of divers colours, which they celebrated to be of as great or greater efficacy then this ſtone, the true knowledge whereof as I thinke is either utterly loſt, or as *Monardus* ſaith of his owne experience of no worth. This Bezar ſtone is not onely uſed againſt poyſons and venomes, but againſt the peſtilence, and contagious diſeaſes, in malignant feavers alſo, and in many other diſeaſes to provoke ſweate, and thereby to expell evill vapours from the heart and vitall ſpirits, and for ſwounings, and againſt melancholly alſo, and the diſeaſes that riſe from thence, and to preſerve ſtrength and youth, by taking it foure or five dayes together, ten graines or leſſe at a time, after the evacuation of the body: the pouther thereof put on the place that is bitten by any venemous creature, doth free them from danger of death, and likewiſe put into a plague ſore that is opened, it doth the like, *Monardus* hath ſet downe many experiments of the Bezar ſtone, upon ſundry and ſeverall perſons infected with ſundry diſeaſes, as who will may read them at length in that treatiſe which he wrote concerning this Bezar, and the herbe *Scorſonera*: but eſpecially againſt poyſon or venome, and citing the teſtimony of *Rabbi Moſes Ægyptus*, ſaith, theſe three are by experience the moſt effectuall in the world therefore, that is the ſeed of the Citron fruite, the *Smaradge* or Emerald ſtone, and this Bezar ſtone. Theſe teſtimonies I thinke are ſufficient to evince that opinion is held by many that there is no vertue, or at leaſt no ſuch vertue in the Bezar ſtone as it is related, which they thinke by ſome tryall that they have made thereof, and not anſwering their expectation doth confirme them the more in that opinion: but if they have orderly proceeded, and heedfully obſerved, not for one but many times, and in many perſons, and have been ſure of right and good ſtones, that they have given, and yet have done no good, I would rather ſay there is ſome defect in the conſtitution of our bodies, by the moiſture, &c. of our climate, then diſable the verity of ſuch reports of famous and worthy men.

Chap. XXXV.

Liquid ambar. Liquid amber.

Liquid Amber is a thicke Roſſinlike Gumme, dropping of it owne accord onely by inciſion from certaine huge great trees in the Weſt Indies that are full of branches, covered with a thicke aſh-coloured barke, having leaves like unto Ivy leaves, which gumme is of a very ſtrong ſweet ſent, ſomewhat like unto *Storax liquida*, and may well be uſed inſtead thereof, but there is another courſer ſort, made by boyling the branches, and ſcumming of the uppermoſt fatneſſe that is gathered there, which is thought to be that *Storax liquida*, that is uſually ſold in the Druggiſts and Apothecaries ſhops: out of the firſt ſort while it is freſh and laid in the Sunne, there droppeth a certaine cleare reddiſh yellow oyle, called the oyle of Liquid Amber, and of ſome that know no other, Liquid Amber it ſelfe: which becauſe it is the purer part is more effectuall and of the milder ſent, ſome uſing it with other ſweetes to perfume gloves withall, but is of ſingular good uſe, either of it ſelfe or mixed with other things, to comfort and warme a cold moiſt braine, uſed like unto an oyntment, and eaſeth all paines and griefes that riſe of a cold cauſe, being applyed thereto: it wonderfully comforteth and ſtrengthneth a weake ſtomacke, helping digeſtion and procuring an appetite, but more effectually if it be mixed with ſome *Storax*, and a little Muske, and Amber, and laid as a plaiſter to the ſtomacke: it likewiſe is profitable in all cold griefes of the mother, warming mollefying and diſſolving all tumours, and opening the obſtructions and the courſes that are ſtopped, it is hot almoſt in the third degree, and moiſt in the firſt.

Chap. XXXVI.

Macer Græcorum. The *Gracians* Macer.

Many taking *Macer* to be *Macis*, and both one thing, have erred egregiouſly for of *Macer*, *Dioſcorides*, *Galen*, and *Pliny*, have written and ſhewed the faculties; but of *Macis*, which is one of the barkes or coverings of the fruite of the Nutmegge tree, they have not made any mention, being a thing utterly unknowne unto them, for if they had knowne it, they muſt needes have heard and knowne of the Nut or Nutmegge, whoſe covering it is; but *Macer* is as they all ſay, a yellowiſh barke, which muſt needes be underſtood of ſome tree, *Galen* ſaith that *Macer* is of a cold and earthly eſſence, and but little hot: but *Macis* is of much heate and no cold. And *Pliny* ſaith plainely that it is the barke of a great roote, and *Avicen* and *Serapio*, both knew the difference, and entreate of them diſtinctly in ſeverall Chapters, calling this *Thaliſofar*. This *Macer* being called *Macre* by the Indians as *Acoſta* ſaith, is a vaſte

and

and large ſpread tree, (the barke onely of whoſe rootes they uſe) greater then any Elme, whoſe leaves are ſixe or ſeven inches long, and two inches broad, of a pale greene colour on the upperſide, and deeper greene on the underſide, bearing a ſmall yellow fruite no bigger then a penny, heart faſhion, taſting like an Allmond or Peach kernell, covered with a double thin tranſparent skin like a bladder, cloſe joyned together, and growing out of the middle of a leafe, which is as bigge as the reſt on the tree, but that it is a little rounder pointed, and narrower towards the ſtalke, being of a colour betweene red and yellow, and crumpled with divers veines therein, and like unto the bladders of the Elmetree leaves: every part of this tree giveth milke as the Mulberry tree doth, and hath very great and faire ſpread rootes like the *Ilex* or Evergreene Oke, covered with a thicke, rugged and hard barke of an aſh colour on the outſide, and white within, full of milke while it is freſh, but turning yellowiſh when it is dryed, very aſtringent and a little ſharpe or biting withall, which vaniſheth quickely: it loveth to grow in moiſt ſandy grounds, and killeth all the herbes that would grow about it, and is found in *Malabar Cochin*, *Cranganor*, and many other places and Iſlands in the Eaſt Indies; the *Portugals* call it *Arbore de las Cameras*, and ſome *Arbore de Sancto Thome*, and *Macruyre*. The barke of the roote is uſed much in all the Hoſpitalls, and of great account with the Indians to cure laskes and fluxes of the belly, or blood, and give it either in pouther mixed with ſome ſowre milke, or ſteeped in whey all night and taken in the morning, and ſometimes if it be needfull as *Acoſta* ſaith, they put ſome *Opium* to it to make the medicine the ſtronger, and the *Arabians* put both *Opium* and Nutmegs to it and ſo cure them: the ſaid barke alſo ſtayeth vomitings or caſtings, and ſtrengthneth the weake ſtomacke.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Manna granata & liquida. Manna in hard graines and liquid or thin.

MAnna is of two ſundry ſorts, the one hard and in peeces, either greater or leſſer, the other liquid or thin like the thinner or at leaſt leſſe thicke hony, yet ſome have thought that the Manna *thuris* was that Manna that was uſed in ſhops, but *Monardus* in one of his Epiſtles confuteth that errour, ſhewing that it is but the ſmall peeces and duſt of the *Thus* or *Olibanum*, that became ſo by the bruiſing and rubbing of one peece againſt another in the carriage. Of the dryer or hard ſort there is ſome diverſity for that which is gathered in *Arabia* differeth from that in *Perſia*, and called *Tranſchibil*, being in ſmall graines ſomewhat like unto Coriander ſeed, and is gathered as *Rauwolfius* ſaith, from thoſe trees the *Arabians* call *Agull* or *Alhagi*. *Arabica.*

Another ſort is reddiſh and gathered from herbes and plants. That of *Perſia* is called *Xircaſt*, that is, *Lac arborum*, the milke of trees and is white like that of *Calabria*, whereof ſome is as ſmall as Hempeſeed, others as big as Allmond Comfits, yet *Garcias* ſaith that the liquid ſort is ſo called by them. Another ſort is gathered in *Armenia*, in great lumpes as *Rauwolfius* ſaith of a browniſh colour. Another ſort is affirmed by *Aphrodiſeus*, cited by *Niger*, that falling as an honie dew on mount *Libanus* in *Syria*, is by the heat of the Sunne congealed into a hard Sugar which the Inhabitants call *Sacchar*, from whence came the Latine word *Saccharum*. All theſe ſorts are recorded by ſundry Authours, ſome contrarying one another as is aforeſaid, and might be much more amplyfied, if this place were fit for it, and therefore as I take it I have taken the truer reports: but whereas ſome have thought that ſome of theſe ſmaller white ſorts might be the Manna of the *Iſraelites* wherewith they were fed, and therefore called bread, and that from heaven, yea Angels food, not that Angels feed thereon, but κατ' ἐξοχὴν, *per excellentium*, the choyſeſt and chiefeſt, for forty yeares together in the wilderneſſe of *Sinai* and *Arabia*, it ſheweth that ſuch have had little converſation with the holy Scriptures, as a learning not fit for them to underſtand, which is flat againſt ſuch conceites divers wayes. Firſt that this of theirs had no purging, but a nutritive quality: ſecondly it was not ſo Sugar ſweete as ours in taſte: thirdly it fell not on certaine dayes, that is on their Sabbaths, although it did all the weeke after: fourthly it fell all the yeare long, and not the Summer onely as our Manna doth: fifthly it vaniſhed away as ſoone as the Sunne grew hot upon it, but ours is condenſate thereby: ſixthly it would putrefie if it were kept but two dayes except the Sabbath: And laſtly as it is in *Joſhua*, the 5. Chapter, and 22. verſe. That Manna ceaſed to fall any more, after they had eaten the corne of the Land, which was the morrow after the Paſſeover, whereby you may ſee how vaine the conceites, and long altercations of men are, about thoſe things whereof they are ignorant, or not ſufficiently inſtructed: this is but *obiter*, and therefore to proceed. In *Europe* we have Manna, and called *Calabrina*, as being thought not to be found in any Country beſides, but both *Matthiolus* and *Bellonius*, and ſome others alſo doe teſtifie there againſt, upon their owne ſight and knowledge, as *Matthiolus* that in *Goritenſi*, and *Tridentino agris*, hee gathered it himſelfe and *Bellonius* in *Brianſon*, and others in other places, but there is a great controverſie and contenſion amongſt many learned men: firſt whether it be onely a dew of heaven condenſate by the cold of the night, or whether it be as a gumme iſſuing from trees, being inciſed or wounded as other trees are that yeeld gummes: The Monckes that commented on *Meſues*, and ſo likewiſe divers others were confident that it iſſued from wounded trees like gumme, and was no dew from heaven, for proofe whereof they alledge that the trees being overſpread or covered with any cloath or the like, there would not be found in the morning that any dew had falne thereon, and yet the trees yeelded the Manna, which *Matthiolus* thinking to diſprove, ſaith it cannot ſound to reaſon or the courſe of nature, but rather that the matter happeneth in this ſort, that the dewes falling on the dry barkes of thoſe trees were drunke up by them, and was forced forth againe in ſmall peeces like gumme in the heate of the yeare, not being the proper juyce of the trees, but what it had gained as aforeſaid, and that this kinde of Manna was more looſe and ſpongy, and leſſe operative then the other, and that this happeneth by the ſecret and hidden property in nature, eſpecially of thoſe trees to containe this dew in them in lumpes, and not to be liquid as on others all about them: A ſecond controverſie is whether Manna be gathered onely from the manured or wilde Aſh or no, ſome affirming it ſtrongly, and others denying it as ſtoutly, as is before ſaid, that *Matthiolus* and *Bellonius* doe declare: A third controverſie is, whether it be onely peculiar to *Calabria*, and *Apulia*, or not, which although ſome affirme for *Calabria*, yet ye heare as before, it is to be found in many other places. The other ſort that is liquid or thin, is gathered both in *Aſia* and *Europe* alike, but that of the *Levant* is both more *Alia rubra. Perſiana.* *Armeniaca.* *Syriaca.*

plentifull

plentifull, and more both usefull and operative, for although in many *European* Countries, and in our Land likewise a kind of honey or sweete dew hath beene found on trees and herbes in the heate of Summer, and in some places so clammy, that the Mowers sithes cold hardly cut the grasse, for the clammines thereon, untill the Sunne had beene some time thereon to consume it and dry it up. The *Arabians* and others call it *Terenjabin* and *Trangibin*, the Greekes as *Galen* saith μέλι & ἀερόμελι, and *Cordus* thereafter *Drosomeli*, *Pliny* calleth it *Mel ex aere*, or as others, *Mel aereum*, *Mel roscidam*, or as *Hipocrates*, *Cedrium mel*, and others *Manna liquida*, or as *Matthiolus*, *Manna purgatoria*: but a little to shew you my minde concerning these sorts of Manna, that as the liquid sort is both for substance and property alike, but that the *European* is not so plentifully to be gathered: So I verily thinke that the diversities in the other dryer, both for forme of greater or smaller peeces, or colour of white browne, or reddish, is rather from the climate and dispositions of the Heaven to be hotter or more temperate: but it seemeth to me very strange if true, that in *Calabria* onely the *Fraxinus* or *Ornus* should sweat out Manna, by lancing their barkes, when as in other countries both of *Europe* and *Asia*, it is gathered from sundry other trees, where no sort of Ashes grow, and that no Author mentioneth any cutting of their barkes, to cause them yeeld Manna. You heare my opinion, whether true or false, I leave to them that can verifie or disprove it, by proofe, and true judgement. The properties of both these sorts of Manna are neere alike in purging, being of a meane temper, yet a little more enclining unto heate, or as *Averrhoes* saith, hot and moist, for by their gentle working they may safely be given to children, and women with child, and put with other purgers they helpe their working and evacuate choller: but because the grained Manna is both more frequent and more of use with us (the other being seldome seene or used) I will rather insist on the properties thereof which is that beside the purging quality, it quencheth thirst and doth lenifie the hoarsenesse of the throate, and allay the sharpenesse of choller, and the nauseous humours in the stomacke: the often use thereof for those that are much given to be costive is very profitable, to be either taken alone or to be put instead of Sugar into brothes, drinkes, or other things.

Chap. XXXVIII.

Moschus. Muske.

MVske is a precious matter, and both is and hath beene of great worth and esteeme, not onely to perfume things with, but for medicine to great good use: The beast is deciphered out by some to be a kind of wild Goate, or Bucke Goate, that is, betweene a Bucke or Deere and a Goate, and therefore some call it *Dorcas Moschi*, others *Gazella Indica*, and some *Capreolus Moschi*; others make it to be like a Foxe, others like a Greyhound, and some a goodly reddish beast *Gudderi*, some againe say it breedeth onely in *Golchanda*, and some say in *Pegu*, a Country in the East Indies, and most store in the Country of the *Tumbascanes*, others say in *China* or *Cathaya*, others againe say none breede in *China*, but is brought thether from other places: It hath a big body, and two tuskes say some, others say two above and two below, in the lower mandible of the jaw, sticking forth like a Bore or Hogge, and without hornes say some. This beast as it is said by some, when it is in the heate of lust hath a certaine swelling rising thereby: to the stomacke, the blood and matter gathering together, raiseth an Impostume or bile, which the beast desirous to be eased of, refusing meate and drinke in the meane time untill it be ripe, doth then rub it selfe against the stones and stumpes of trees, whereby the Impostume breaking the matter congested sticketh on those thinges, which by the heare of the Sunne and temper of the climate is hardned, and all the ill sent (if it have any) consumed thereby, the perfect sweet sent remaining, and this is the best and choysest Muske is to be had, and gotten by great persons, chiefly to serve their use. Others report that every full Moone it hath neere the navell under the belly an empostume, or bladder full of blood, which the hunters after they have taken them, doe cut of and dry them in the sun, which becommeth the best Muskes. But there are other sorts besides those that are more plentifully to be had and sold to the Merchants, gotten and made by art: for having hunted those wilde Goates and killed them, they cut them in peeces, presse out the blood, and dry it, and sometimes putting a little of that purer Muske thereto, they put it up into small purses as it were made of the said beasts skin, and this is the usuall Muske sold by these counterfeiters and false deceivers. Besides the great use of Muske, for all sorts of perfumes, and to weare about one, it is very beneficiall to comfort the heart and fainting spirits, and taketh away the passions and trembling thereof, maketh it merry and joyfull, and helpeth to expell sadnesse, it comforteth warmeth and refresheth the braine and senses, quickening the dullnesse thereof, and is a helpe unto Venery: it is put into many cordiall pouthers in our shops, and into many other compositions for the same purposes as also for delight into many other things. It hath beene observed by some that the dung of a small beast, that is like a Weasell called a Marterne, smelleth somewhat like Muske. The female Crocodile also hath a small bladder or skin about the maw, which smelleth so strongly of Muske, that the waters wherein they breed, and are plentifull of them smelleth so strongly thereof, that few can abide to drinke thereof, and most doe refuse it therefore. There is also a kinde of great water-Rat that smelleth like Muske, &c. But I reserve the relation of the many wonderfull Workes of God in nature, to another Worke.

Chap. XXXIX.

Mumia. Mumme.

THat which is called *Mumia*, of *Pomponius Mela*, *Condita corpora & Medicata funera*, of *Pliny*, *Servata corpora* (being of much and excellent use in all Countries of *Europe*) is the very body of a man or woman; (brought chiefly from *Egypt* or *Syria* adjoyning, and no other part of the world so good) Embalmed after the manner was used in those Countries onely, (and not with Aloes, Myrrhe, &c. as being

being those things the *Iewes* and others used to embalme their dead bodies, nor yet with *Pissalpalthum*, as it is likely other nations did) which was with *Cedria* and *Nitar*, that did so consume the moisture of the carkase, and preserve it from putrefaction, that it was thereby made to endure entire and unconsumed for ever: for the *Egiptians* in former times being wonderfull ingenious, and of a most subtle knowledge in all humane wisedome, (as it is recorded of *Moses* to be learned in all the wisdome of the *Egiptians*, *Acts.* 7. 22.) misliking as it should seeme the custome of the Latines, which was to burne their dead bodies to ashes, and to preserve them in an urne: as also that of the *Greekes* to bury them whole in the ground: would to excell them take another way to preserve their bodies, (expecting a resurrection as it is thought) from either fire (which as they were taught by their Philosophers was a monstrous beast, that devoured all things untill it was full, and then perished or dyed with that which it had devoured) or water, or earth that wormes should not consume them, and therefore with Nitar as with salt they preserved the carkase from corrupting and stench, and with that Tarre, and Tarre water, called *Cedria* (which was made from the stickes of both the Cedars burnt, as is used to make Pitch, and Tarre, from Pine and Pitch tree stickes with us) they besmeared oftentimes the body all over, and wrapping them in many fouldes of linnen, which did so burne as it were, and consume by time all the moisture both of flesh and bones, that it became wholly blacke, as if it had beene burned in the fire, and hard that it was not to be parted in sunder without strokes and beating; but those things that were put into the belly of the dead bodie, could not preserve the whole body, and make every part blacke alike, as I thinke. All the dead bodies of *Egipt*, and *Syria* likewise being thus embalmed were they never so poore, but with more sumptuousnesse and cost peradventure, of Aloes, Myrrhe, Saffron, Balsamum, and other precious things, if they were rich, or the Princes or Kings & were carryed into a desart or barren place in *Egypt*, and laid with some monument or heape of stones on them, which is the place where the Pyramides now stand (as it was the custome in all places to bury the dead in those places which were most barren, and not fit for husbandry, tillage, or pasture) and is about foure miles from *Cairo*, the River *Nilus*, or some branch thereof being betweene, which they must passe over either by bridg or boate, before they come there, and this as it is most likely, was the originall of the *Greekes* fables of *Lethe*, *Stix*, *Charon*, *&c.* The store of *Mumia*, that hath, and is yearely spent in all Countries, doth testifie the innumerable store of bodies buryed there sought for and brought from thence, which are all alike in substance, without any great or manifest difference. There hath beene much controversie hereabouts, the *Arabians* taking *Mumia* to be *Pissalphaltum*, and so did *Matthiolus* also, *Brasavolus* to be *Asphaltum Iudaicum*, and to be used instead thereof, which *Matthiolus* misliketh, and seemeth to allow better of the *Pisasphaltum*, or the Aloës, Myrrhe &c. wherewith the bodies were stuffed, being altered in time by the moisture of the carkase in the grave, as is before said then of the body it selfe, which is called *Mumia*, and therefore would have bodies to be so embalmed and kept, that the embalmings might be used, but assuredly, neither the one nor the other can be called *Mumia* rightly, nor are of that effect, for although *Serapio* and *Avicen* say that *Pissasphaltum* and *Mumia* are all one, and therefore whatsoever property *Dioscorides* appointeth unto *Pissasphaltum*, the same they attribute unto *Mumia*, which was their errour, yet *Galen* and *Paulus Ægineta*, by saying that *Pix liquida*, is a fit substitute for *Pissalphaltum* doe intimate that it is of another quality then *Mumia* is, and commeth farre short thereof: It is hot and dry in the second degree, and easeth the paines in the head, comming of cold and moisture, the Megrome swimmings, and falling sicknes taken in a decoction of Marjerome, & helpeth a cough taken in ptisane drinke, it is cordiall for the heart and preventeth the danger of poyson, or the venome of the Scorpion and other serpents, dissolveth winde both in the stomacke, spleene and bowels, stayeth the hickocke and bleedings, both inward and outward, dissolveth the congealed blood of bruises by fals or otherwise, and helpeth the ulcers of the bladder, and the retention of urine, being taken in Goates milke: it is also very profitably used against palsies, crampes, and distentions of the mouth the hardnes and shrinking of the sinews, and lamenes in the feete through cold and wet.

Mumia. Mumme.

CHAP. XL.

Myrrha. Myrrhe.

MYrrhe is the gum of a certaine tree growing in *Arabia Æthiopia*, and other places, as it is thought *Theophrastus* and *Pliny* declare the various reports of the face or shew it beareth, one contrary to another, so that it may be doubted whether any of them be true, seeing they be but guesses at the likelyest report. I have not heard or read, that any now adayes hath seene the tree that beareth it. *Dioscorides* saith that it is not unlike to the *Egiptian* Thorne, meaning *Acacia*, without mentioning any report, and is gotten

ten by cutting or wounding the tree, that the gumme may flow forth, in the canicular dayes, as other gummes are gotten. We have many sorts thereof, in good neese some better or worse then others, as in great and small peeces, fat and dry, pulverilentous like, pale and more red all alike, or else discoloured, with some whitish peeces in it, which is the best, for whereas *Dioscorides* commendeth that which is somewhat greene, I have not seene any such, nor read that any hath ever seene it, and it is very likely that the Greeke word ὑπόχλοες, which *Dioscorides* useth, may be used *pro colore pallescente*, as well as *subviridi*, and so *Rondeletius* noteth it in his Chapter *de Gobio pisce*, and to be taken here in the former sence. Myrrhe as I said before is in sight so like unto *Bdellium*, that they are soone mistaken by those that are not expert, but hath these notes and differences: it is extreame bitter, and so is not *Bdellium*, it is paler, fatter, easier to be broken, and of a more quicke sharpe sent, so that the best Myrrhe, may be both knowne of it selfe and hereby from *Bdellium*, that it is of a purplish browne colour, in great peeces and fattish (for the greater peeces retaine their fatnesse longer, and are not so soone dryed by the ayre) with some whitish peeces or veines therein, extreame bitter in taste, and smelleth somewhat sharpe and bitter withall. Divers have diversly thought of Myrrhe, some supposing Myrrhe to be *Benzoin*, and *Bdellium* to be Myrrhe, and that we had no true Myrrhe, *& e contra*, that we had Mirrhe and no true *Bdellium*, because so little that was good, was formerly brought to be used, that they might be plainely distinguished, and the rather because that *Galen* saith Myrrhe, will be sometimes changed into *Opocalpasum*, which is venemous and deadly, and is so like it, that as he saith in his time many were killed therewith, who yet finding it to be very effectuall for sundry diseases of the eyes, thought it might be as effectuall for inward diseases: the notes of which *Opocalpasum* (as *Galen* calleth it, or *Opocarpasum* the juyce of *Carpasum* as *Dioscorides* calleth it in his sixth Book and 13. Chapter among the venemous plants, but maketh no description thereof in any of his former Bookes) as I finde them set down in *Weckers Antidotarie* in the examination of Myrrhe) are these: because saith *Wecker* true *Opocalpasum* is not usually to be seene to compare it with Myrrhe, yet if you shall perceive in Myrrhe some peeces to be much differing both in sent and taste from true Myrrhe, you may wel & not without good reason judge that it is changed into *Opocalpasum*, for although both in colour and substance it be like to the best Myrrhe, with whitish veines therein like unto the nailes of ones hand, yet examining it more thoroughly, it will be found not to be Myrrhe, and that there will likewise some reddish cleere spots appeare therein: it behoveth therefore to be cautelous in the choyse of Myrrhe, that you be not deceived with the shew or likenesse, but observe that it have all the true notes of true Myrrhe, least while you thinke you have the true Myrrhe, you have this poyson, if it be inwardly taken, which consumeth the corrupt mattering and watering of the eyes to be used outwardly: which metamorphosis (if it be true, or that *Galbanum* should be changed into *Sagapenum* or *Cassia* into Cinamon were very miraculous yet herein the old Authours are very frequent, but I thinke of these miracles, which are the conversions of substances, as I doe of their transmigration of soules) *Dioscorides* maketh no mention of it, but saith that the juyce of *Carpasum* (whether herbe or tree) was venemous as *Taxus*, *Cicuta*, and many other was, and to be cured with the same remedies that *Cicuta* was. *Dioscorides* saith that out of the fattest Myrrhe called *Pediasimos*, being pressed is taken *Stacte*; yet *Pliny* saith that the trees doe sweate out *Stacte*, of their owne accord before they be cut, which is accounted to be the *Styrax liquida* of our shoppes, both by the *Arabians* and other later writers as *Matthiolus* saith, himselfe also being of that opinion, whereof I cannot but mervaile that he or any other duely considering our *Styrax liquida*, both the forme and sent so farre differing from Mirrhe, should thinke it to be pressed out of fat Myrrhe, being of so fine a sharpe bitter aromaticall sent, and the *Styrax liquida*, rather loathsome then pleasant. *Dioscorides* maketh mention of one sort of Myrrhe called *Aminnea*, which *Galen* calleth *Minea* (*Matthiolus* taking them to be divers, and not one sort of Myrrhe) which some thinke to be the Gumme *Anime*, called by the *Portugalls Gum Amijmum*, comming from *Ethiopia*, for there is another of the West Indies whereof I shall intreate hereafter, but herein I thinke they are deceived. *Galen* saith that Myrrhe is hot and dry in the second degree, and therefore is good for wounds in the head: and by the bitternesse which is not little, it killeth the wormes in the belly, and the living childe, expelling the dead: it hath in it also a binding quality, whereby being mingled with eye medicines it helpeth ulcers and great scarres, and for the same cause is good to be put among those things are good for an old cough and shortnesse of breath, the bitternesse not harming the winde pipe or throate, but gently clensing and heating, it helpeth the roughnesse of the winde pipe or throate, saith *Dioscorides*, and those that are hoarse, and have lost their tongue as we call it: it is good also against the paines of the sides, the laske and bloody flix, and rheumaticke destillations; it speedily procureth womens courses and mollifyeth the hardnesse of the matrix; it also taketh away the shivering fits of agues, being taken two houres before it come: but *Matthiolus* saith that by taking a dramme of Myrrhe in Muscadine, using it three times, an houre before his fits, he was cured of a quartaine ague, but he did therewithall presently after the taking thereof sweat moderately in his bed: pilles likewise saith he made with it and Treakle, is effectuall for the same purpose, to take one at a time as bigge as a pease, an houre before the fits for many dayes together: it is also a great preservative in the Plague or pestilence, and against the venome or poyson of Serpents and harmefull creatures, and therefore is put into Antidotes and counter poysons: it is a singular remedy for a stinking breath, fasteneth loose teeth, and

Myrrhe truncus cum Gummi.

stayeth

ſtayeth the ſhedding of the haire, being uſed with *Ladanum*, and the wine of Mirtles, it helpeth mattering eares and watering eyes, and taketh away the filme or skinne that beginneth to grow over and darken the ſight, it helpeth to breede fleſh in deepe wounds, and to cover naked bones, *Matthiolus* commendeth it as a ſingular *fucus* for the face to take away wrinckles that come by age, and to make it ſmooth and youthfull to be made into an oyle as it is called, or rather the liquour of Myrrhe, which is made with egges boyled hard, cut in the middle, the yolkes taken forth and filled up with pouther of Myrrhe, then put into a glaſſe and ſet in a Wine celler or moiſt place, and with this liquour to be bedewed: As alſo another way, that is, by ſprinckling with white wine, a new iron diſh or pan made hot in the fire, and taking firſt the fumes thereof unto the face, being covered over with a cloth, and then the fumes of Myrrhe in pouther, afterwards caſt on it being heated againe, and the head covered as before, and this ſtill to be uſed before bed time, for eight dayes together.

CHAP. XLI.

Nardus Indica ſive Spica Nardi. Spicknard.

GArcias ab Orta, intreating of this Spikenard teſtifieth that there is but one ſort knowne, and uſed as well by the Indian and *Turkiſh*, as the *Perſian* and *Arabian* Phyſitions, and although ſome would intimate that this is not that was uſed by the Ancients, in that *Pliny* ſetteth it downe *lib* 12. *c.* 12. that it was not to be had but at an exceſſive price, yet that hindereth not, in regard both all the Countryes of the Indies are better husbanded then heretofore, and eſpecially that ſince the *Portingalls Caravans* being exceſſive chargeable by their long journey and travaile, but I thinke both the Drugges and the Indies, by being more ſought by *Venetians* and other Chriſtians was the beginning of the reformations, for when *Arabians* and the like were the chiefe Merchants, much bad Merchandize was dearely ſold, howſoever cheapely bought, and I thinke much more adulterated both by them and Iewes, and the Indians alſo were not behind to ſophiſticate whatſoever they could, which the Chriſtians I verily ſuppoſe did ſomewhat alter, when they became great Merchants for *Europe*, and ſince is rectified more and more, when onely the ſincere and pure is bought, and the other left on their hand to mend if they can, but yet it falleth out that the blinde eateth many a flye, I meane the ignorant is often deluded, who through covetouſneſſe oftentimes letteth paſſe the better to take the worſer at cheaper rates: but to the purpoſe in hand. This Spicknard groweth not in many places, and where it doth, it is not very plentifull; it is a roote yet called a Spike, becauſe it ſhooteth up hairy ſtalkes of hairy like Spikes, many ſet together, of a browniſh colour, and whereas *Dioſcorides* ſaith the roote is of no uſe, yee muſt underſtand the word in a double ſenſe: the rootes that *Dioſcorides* meant, be the ſhort fibres, whereby it draweth its nouriſhment and encreaſe from the earth, and theſe indeed be unprofitable and of no uſe; but the rootes that *Galen* ſpeaketh of, are the Spikes themſelves or Spicknard, for ſo he calleth them both, *lib.* 1. *De Antidotis*, thus ſaying; *Iubet Andromachus adijcere Nardum Indicam, ea vero eſt quam ſpicam vocant non quod ſpica ſit radix enim eſt, ſed quod ſpicæ formam referat.* And in *lib.* 9. *de comp. med. ſec. locos.* He uſeth ſomewhat neere the ſame words: but in that ſome object, it is not of a ſweet ſent, ſuch as *Dioſcorides* recordeth of it, *Garcias* ſaith while it is freſh it is ſweete, but time may decay ſome part of the ſent, and beſides ſweete ſmells were otherwiſe taken with the Ancients then with us, witneſſe many things, as *Galbanum Allium, &c.* were reckoned ſweete, much differing from the opinions now received, but thus I have ſhewed you the acception of the roote and Spike of this *Nardus* and the ſweetneſſe: Both *Dioſcorides* and *Pena*, have recorded that it doth beare a ſtalke and leaves, yet have not mentioned what flowers it hath, neither is the other baſtard or *French* Spikenard of *Lobel* ſhewed to have any, which I have exhibited in the firſt Claſſis of this Worke, but the like was found in *Virginia* by Maſter *Iohn Tradeſcant* the younger, with ſuch like long greene leaves as is deſciphered in that, the roote alſo anſwering ſo neere unto the *French Nardus*, but of a paler blackiſh colour, and without any ſent that I could perceive, and beſides all this, he found it with the ſpike of flowers and ſeed at the toppes of the ſtalkes, which were turning or winding, the head ſtanding on a ſmall naked ſtalke, ſomewhat like (I meane in the turning) unto the *Scordo praſſum anguinum*, or *Convoluto capite*, the great Turky Garlicke with a twined head, conſiſting of two or three rowes of ſmall bright browniſh chaffie huskes, hairy as it were at their ends, and ſtanding all on one ſide of the ſtalkes, for foure or five inches long. This baſtard kinde bearing ſuch an head, doth perſwade me to thinke this

Nardus Indica. Spicknard.

this Indian kinde to have alſo ſome other, whether the like or no is not to be determined but by ſight. The properties of this Indian Spikenard are theſe: It is of an heating and drying quality, provoking urine, and ſtaying laskes, and both the reds and whites in Women: it taketh away the loathing to meate, and the gnawing of the ſtomacke uſually called the heart-burning, it conduceth helpe to ſwellings, to the ſtone in the kidneyes, and to the Kings Evill: the decoction helpeth the inflammations of the mother if they ſit therein: it helpeth to bring haire on the baire eye lids: it is not onely an ingredient into the two famous Antidotes, *Theriaca Andromachi*, and *Mithridatium*, but into ſundry other compoſitions appointed by the Ancients, but becauſe I would not make a double repetition of the ſame things, having declared the properties hereof at large in the 42. Chapter of the firſt Claſſis of this worke, I muſt referre you thereunto.

CHAP. XLII.

1. *Palma ſive Nux Indica vulgaris ferens Coccos*, The ordinary Indian Cokar Nut.

THere cannot be found in the world, a tree that hath ſo many neceſſary commodities for mens uſes to be had from it, as this Cokar Nut: the tree groweth to be huge great and vaſte, whoſe body or ſtem is covered with a ſmooth barke, bare or naked without any branch to a great height (for which cauſe the Indians doe either bore holes therein at certaine diſtances, and knocke ſtrong pegs into them which ſticke out ſo much as may ſerve for footing to get up into the tree,' to gather the juyce or liquour and the fruite, or faſten ropes with nayles round about the tree at ſpaces which ſerve as ſteppes to goe up into it) and toward the top ſpread ſundry great armes which bowe themſelves almoſt round, with large leaves on them like the Date tree but greater, whoſe middle ribbe is very great, abiding alwayes greene, and with fruite alſo; continually one ſucceeding another: from betweene the lower boughes come forth ſmaller ſtalkes hanging downe, bearing ſundry flowers on them like unto thoſe of the Cheſnut tree: after which ſucceed large great three ſquare fruite or nuts, ten or twelve, or ſometimes twenty thereon together, as big as ones head, or as a ſmall Pompion almoſt round, but a little ſmaller at the end, covered with a hard tough darke aſh-coloured barke, and within it an hard round wooddy browniſh ſhell, but blacke being poliſhed, having at the head or toppe thereof three holes, ſomewhat reſembling the noſe and eyes of a Monckey, betweene which outer barke and this ſhell, grow a number of groſſe threds or haires, or ſuch like ſtuffe, whereof is made cordage, ſtronger and more durable in the ſalt Sea, then any made of hempe; within the wooddy ſhell, there is a white kernell, cleaving cloſe to the inſide thereof, of the thickeneſſe of ones finger or thumbe, or thinner, as ſweete and pleaſant as an Almond while it is freſh, having in the middle thereof a pint, two or three, of cleare dainty ſweet water, as pleaſant as milke,

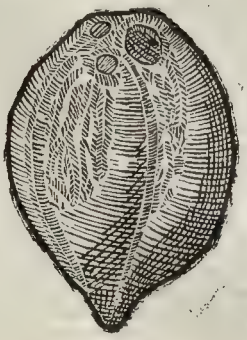
Palma vel Nux Indica Cocos ferens.
The Indian Cokar Nut tree.

Nucula Indica racemoſa.
A ſmall Indian Nut many growing together.

but

Fructus integer Nucis Indicæ Cocus dictus.
The whole Cokar Nut as it is taken from the tree

Nux Indica interior.
The inward Cokar Nut with the hard blacke shell there on.



but as it groweth either to be over ripe, or being kept to be older, so much lesse pleasant will this liquour be, and either grow sower or thicke by time, and be quite spent and consumed, it hath beene observed that sometimes there will be floting in this liquour a small lumpe or ball, as cleere as a pearle, and very sweet in taste, which is as the sprout, which have sprung forth a stalke rising through one of the holes at the head, and rising two palmes above it hath shot forth fibres for rootes. The name and uses whereunto this tree, and the fruite, and those things that are made thereof serve, are these. The tree it selfe is called generally by the Indians *Maro*, in *Malaca Tricar*: but in *Malabar Tengamaran*, by *Avicen Giausi al hend*, which is *Nux Indica*, by *Serapio* and *Rhasis*, as *Garcias* saith, *Iarelnare*, yet that word is not found saith *Clusius* in our Bookes, but *Neregil*: the Latines call it *Palma Indica & Coccifera*, to distinguish it from the *Palma Dactylifera*, the timber whereof is not spongy or like the *Ferulas* as *Garcias* saith, but solide and firme, blacke and shining like the Wallnut tree, fit for building of houses or ships, and other things, as *Garcias* himselfe saith a little after, this tree saith *Garcias* is of two sorts (or rather as I thinke kept for two uses) the one to beare fruite, the other to extract the liquour issuing thereout, when the branches are cut, or when it is bored and received into Gourdes, or other such like things tyed thereto, which liquour they call *Sura*, and is like troubled Wine in shew, but in taste like new or sweete wine which being boyled is called *Orraqua*, and being destilled is made like unto *Aqua vitæ*, which they use to the same purpose that we doe ours, and will burne like it, and is called *Fula*, and being set into the Sunne will become good vinegar, but that which runneth last being suffered to abide in the Sunne untill it grow hard, or boyled to the hardnesse will be Sugar, which they call *Iagra*. The branches saith *Garcias* (but *Ferdinandus Lopes* saith the leaves) are called *Olla*, and serve as umbrels to keepe off Sunne and Raine, and in such like leaves, saith he, was written the first Letter that the King of *Calecut* sent to *Emanuel* King of *Portugall*, upon the *Portugals* first arrivall into his Country, they serve likewise to cover houses, to be defended from raine, the fruite is called by the Indians generally *Narel*, which is common both with the *Persians* and *Arabians*, but in *Malabar Tenga*, and while it is greene and not ripe *Eleni*, the *Portugals* call it *Coquo*, that is a Monckey, of the likenes of a Monkeys face, and from thence hath risen the word *Cocus* or rather *Coquus*, which the three holes represent, and at *Goa Lanha*, of the hairy stuffe or hardes which is next the outer barke of this Nut, called by the Indians *Cairo*, are made not only Cordage and Tackle for ships, but cawking stuffe, which is better to cawke ships then any other stuffe, and being beaten, the finer stuffe is made into girdles and cawles for women, (sailes cloathes also, but not any fine stuffe or cloath like any fine linnen) both of the meaner and better sort at *Lisbone*, as *Clusius* saith he saw and observed, but as *Garcias* saith, while this Nut is young it hath a tender barke which may be eaten, and tasteth like an Artichoke; of the browne hard inner shell, being polished and made blacke and shining, is not onely made cups, to drinke in, set in silver or other mettall, which made *Sepulveda* to draw the *Portugalls* to thinke that it doth helpe those that have the Palsie to drinke out of them, but *Garcias* saith it hath no likelihood: but being burned into coales serve the Gold smithes for their uses: who goe about in the streetes crying for worke, and carrying some necessary tooles for the purpose with them; of the inner white kernell, which is hollow, cleaving fast to the inside of the hard wooddy shell, which is an inch or two or lesse thicke, firme and fast, tasting sweet like an Allmond, they make bread especially while it is fresh, for the fresher the Nuts are, the sweeter will the meate thereof be, and doth nourish much, being good for macilent bodies, and to encrease sperme and Venery, and is good to lenefie the harshnesse of the throate, and the hoarsenesse of

Nuculæ Indicæ alter.
A little Indian Nut, and another called *Mehenbethens*.

the voyce, and eaten oftentimes with *Iagra* before recited, or with Sugar, or elſe being broken and bruiſed they draw forth a milke, like unto Allmond milke, wherewith they boyle Rice, and is as ſweet as the milke of Kine, or Goates, or elſe herewith, and the fleſh of beaſts or birds, they make certaine meates, which they call *Carib*. The freſh kernels being broken and dryed after the outer rinde is pared away, are called by them *Copra*, and is ſent as a merchandiſe into other Countryes, that have either none or not ſufficient ſtore to ſerve their uſe: which taſte much pleaſanter then any of thoſe that are brought from thence into theſe parts, it is uſed alſo as a ſtirrer up of Venery, and to encreaſe ſperme or ſeed: Out of this *Copra* or broken kernells is made two ſorts of oyle, the one preſſed forth (after the ſame manner that oyle of Allmonds is made) and is a moſt cleare oyle in good abundance, which ſerveth not onely to burne in Lampes, but to put to their boyled Rice: the other is made by putting warme water to them after they are broken to peeces and boyled, by ſcumming off the oyle that ſwimmeth above the water, after they are preſſed together, which oyle is uſed as a gentle purgation to evacuate the bowels, ſome put thereunto the pulpe of *Tamarindes*, which maketh it a little tarter, and fitter for hot and cholericke bodies, the other oyle ſerveth to mollefie the hardneſſe and ſhrinking of the ſinewes, and old paines in the joynts and for this purpoſe they uſe to put the patient after he is annointed, into a great and capatious tub or veſſell being heated, that may hold him, and therein ſuffer him to abide for a good while, untill he have ſlept therein, and this bringeth him a great deale of eaſe and comfort: but whereas *Avicen* ſaith, that it killeth wormes, *Garcias* ſaith he had not tryed it, neither thought it probable, becauſe it is well knowne, that the eating thereof ingendreth wormes, in all the Inhabitants that eate much thereof, and is a diſeaſe incident unto them: and whereas *Serapio* ſaith, by the authority of *Meſues*, that by the eating of theſe Nuts, the looſeneſſe of the belly is ſtayed; it diſagreeth not with reaſon, ſaith he, that the Nut it ſelfe, which hath much earthy parts in it, ſhould binde the body, and the oyle which is of many thinne and aerious parts ſhould looſen it: in the middle or hollow part of this kernell is contained, as is before ſaid, a great quantity of cleere ſweet liquour, pleaſant to drinke, and not bringing any offence to the ſtomacke, but rather refreſheth the ſpirits, the other ſort of theſe trees are reſerved ſaith *Garcias*, that the head ſprout or top thereof is taken to be eaten, which taſteth more pleaſantly then either tender Cheſnuts, or the head of the wild or dwarfe Date tree, called *Palmito*, and by the *Italians Cefaglioni*: The older the tree is, the pleaſanter is this head, but when it is taken away, the tree dyeth, ſo that he may well be ſaid to devoure the whole tree, that hath eaten one of theſe heads.

Nucula Indica racemoſa. A ſmall Indian Coker Nut many growing together.

This ſmall Indian Nut which *Cluſius* deſcribed ſingly, in the ſecond Booke of his Exoticks, the ſix and twentyeth Chapter, and 54. page, and the ſecond Nut was afterward ſent unto him from Mounſieur *de Peireſc*, in *Province*, but came a while after his death. The tree that beareth theſe fruites is in great account with the Natives where it groweth, for with the leaves they make their drinke, being boyled with water, and of the kernels of the fruites they make their bread, that is ſweet and pleaſant, which fruite groweth in a tuft or ſpike, many together, and all upon a great thicke ſtalke, they are incloſed in a certaine hairy huske or skinne, breaking open upon the ripening, and each one alſo hath a hairy huske or covering, under which was another ſhell or covering, not much unlike to a Filberd, being an inch long, and an inch or better in compaſſe, being firme and ſolid, not having any looſe or broken kernell within it, whereby to make any noiſe, but a firme white kernell fit to be eaten, which inner ſhell had an oylineſſe about it, like unto oyle of Allmonds.

Nucula Indica altera. Another ſmall Indian Cokar Nut.

The trée that beareth this Nut groweth in great plenty about the *Caſtell de minas* in *Ginney*, called *Palmes* by the inhabitants, being tall and as great as a good ſhips maſt, bearing leaves at the toppe, of a dozen or fifteene foote long, hanging downewards, cut in like unto Reed leaves, from under which leaves grow branches, the fruite being then as bigge as a mans head, containing within them many divers ſmall nuts greater then Plummes of a gold yellow colour, from whoſe kernels being bruiſed, they draw a cleere oyle, which they call the oyle of Palme, which they put into their viands, both for the colour and ſents ſake: this oyle brought into theſe parts groweth thicke like butter, and is very yellow, which ſome that brought it uſed for the cure of their freſh wounds, and annoynted their arteries and ſinewes pained with crampes, and convulſions, whereby they finde much helpe and eaſe. *Cluſius* deſcribeth theſe Nuts to be three ſquare, and to have three holes as it were, at the heads of them like unto the Cokar Nut, covered with a hairy huske, but the ſhell ſaith *Lobel*, is harder then a bone and blacke, whether theſe be all one I am in ſome doubt. Further it is ſaid that the Inhabitants by boring the tree, there commeth forth a ſweet liquour, almoſt like the whey of milke, unto which they put a little wild honey, and thereof make their drinke, which they call the wine of the Palme, which will inebriate being largely taken.

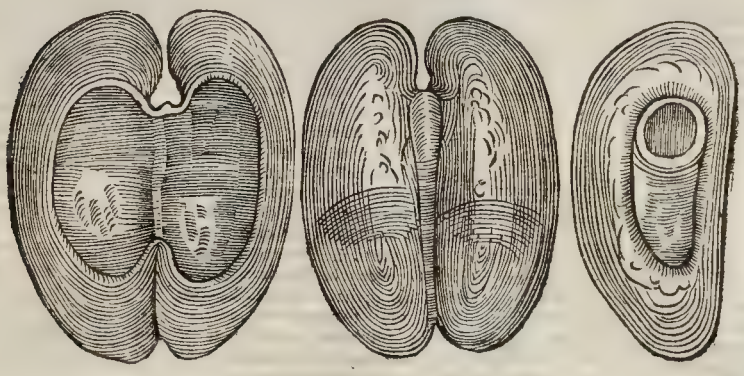
Mehenbethene. The Indian Nut *Mehenbethene*.

This Indian Nut which *Cluſius* ſaith *Cortuſus* ſent unto him for *Mebenbethene*, but did little agrée, ſaith he, unto the deſcription thereof, *Lobel* ſaith it was found among Nutmegs at *Antwarpe*: It is ſaith *Lobel* both in colour, forme, and greatneſſe like unto a Nutmegge (which therefore *Cluſius* ſaith it might be better referred to the kinds of Nutmegs, yet very untowardly I thinke) being about an inch long, and three ſquare, whoſe ſhell was hard and wooddy like a Cokar Nut, and being broken had three cels or diviſions within it, in each whereof was a ſmall long white kernell, of a ſweete and pleaſant taſte.

2. *Coccus de Maldiva.* The Cokar Nut of *Maldiva*.

This kinde of Nut is accounted as another *Coccus*, it is in many things ſo like the other, for although it was never ſeene growing on any tree, as the Indians doe report, the Nuts being onely found upon thoſe Iſlands of the *Maldiva's*, as the Sea caſteth them on the ſhores, and in no other part of the world beſides, and are not lawfull to be reſerved by any, on the paine of their heads, but are all brought to the King or his Officers, in that all wrackes &c pertaine to him, and are onely ſent by him as preſents of great account to other Indian Princes and great perſons, &c. Vnleſſe by ſtealth and concealement, ſome are diverted otherwayes, nor was never ſeene to have any ſuch rough huske as the Cokar Nut hath, yet in the inner hard ſhell, incloſing the inner kernell it is almoſt in all points like the other: the whole Nut carrying this proportion: it is farre greater, longer, and rounder then the other (yet there are of ſmaller ſizes alſo) and of an ovall forme, containing two parts which are ſo conjoyned together

Coccus de Maldiva. The Cockar Nut of *Maldiva*.



together in the middle almoſt all the length, that it is but a little ſeparate both above and below, the upper part being ſomewhat bigger then the lower, that it ſeemeth as if two long nuts were ſet together, but cannot be ſeparated by ſtrength of hands onely, but muſt be ſawed in ſunder, the ſhell being ſo hard that it ſcarſe yeeldeth thereunto without great labour, it is alſo on the outſide much blacker then the other and being poliſhed with the ſtone *Tripolo* (*Tripoly* we call it) in pouther with water, rubbed with a woollen cloath, (but not with oyle on no hand, for that will give it an evill ſavour) it will become both blacker and more ſweete and ſhining then the other, as alſo much thicker, it hath alſo two holes at the toppes, no leſſe then the other *Cocus*, and may be cut into two long boatelike cups, to be edged and footed with ſilver, &c. as every one pleaſe, or elſe each of them again cut into two other, to be bordered with mettall, the lower brims to be raiſed therewith, and the holes ſtopped, as it pleaſeth every one to doe, or to keepe them for boxes. *Cluſius* ſetteth forth in the 191 page of his Booke of Exotickes, the figure of the one halfe of theſe Nuts curiouſly ſet in ſilver, which as he ſaith, he received from *Jaques Garret* of *London*, being taken by us in a great Carracke of the *Portugals*, comming from the Eaſt Indies, which was foureteene inches long, and ſeven broad. The inner kernell hereof is alſo ſomewhat white on the inſide, but covered with browniſh skinnes both outſide and inſide, which hath ſome rifts or clefts, the outſide having none, but is much harder then the other, even allmoſt as hard as a bone, and is a little ſeparated from the woodden ſhell, which may ſoone be perceived when it is opened, but may alſo before, being as it were looſe, as may be knowne by the ſhaking: it is hollow alſo as the other, as if it contained liquour likewiſe, but was never ſeene with any being as it ſhould ſeeme, wholly conſumed by the long time before they were gotten: it hath likewiſe a ſmall lumpe, as white and cleare as a pearle, ſticking to the head of the inner kernell, as the other, which no doubt is the bud which would ſpring: the kernels on both ſides are conjoyned in the middle alſo. It is uſually called by all the Chriſtians and ſome others in thoſe parts. *Coccus de Maldiva*, by *Augerius Clutius* in his Tractate thereon, *Nux Medica Maldivenſis*, but by the Iſlanders *Tavarcare*. The properties both of the kernell and outer ſhell, is as *Garcias* ſaith, generally held to be good againſt poyſons of all ſorts and peſtilentiall diſeaſes, to be taken the weight of ten graines in fine pouther (which is beſt to be made in a morter, by beating it, for it very hardly yeeldeth to a File, or any other iron raſpe or toole, the kernell being allmoſt as hard as the outer ſhell) more or leſſe according as the caſe requireth: divers great perſonages have a peece tyed to a chaine, which they put into their drinke letting it abide therein a little while before they drinke, which they account to be as effectuall. It is alſo ſaith he, held by divers worthy perſons to be availeable againſt the chollicke palſie, and falling ſickneſſe, and other the diſeaſes of the head, nerves, and ſinewes, and by the uſe thereof, either of the drinking out of the cups thereof, or the drinke, wherein a peece of the kernell hath beene ſteeped as is aforeſaid, to keepe them ſafe and ſound from all other diſeaſes: yet *Garcias* ſcarſe beleeveth any of theſe things, and *Cluſius* as being led by his ill ſample accounteth ſuch relations to be fabulous and commentitious: but *Augerius Clutius* before ſpoken of, in his tractate of this Nut is bold to publiſh the ſundry cures he performed hereby, that is, both the Nut and the ſhell, not onely for the poyſon of Arſenicke, but in Feavers. Epilepſies, Cachexia's, and many other diſeaſes there mentioned, but eſpecially in the ſore and tedious travailes of child-birth, giving halfe a dramme of each, or two ſcruples for *adoſe*, either alone or with other *co-adjutors*.

Some thing yet remaines, wherein I would deliver mine opinion concerning ſome particulars, belonging to this Hiſtory of the Nut of *Maldiva*. Firſt concerning that opinion is held, that all thoſe Iſlands have beene formerly joyned to the Continent, which is ſaid to be 150. Leagues diſtant from them, and broken away by tempeſts, and innundations, which may be as likely as that our Iſle of great *Brittaine*, was alſo joyned to the Firme land of *France*, and both I thinke alike true, for *Cæſar* found them thus in his Progreſſe hither, and the Sea hath not in this part gained from the Land, as can be ſhewed by any good Record. Then that theſe Nuts becauſe found onely upon the ſhores caſt up by the Sea, that the trees either grow on ſome of the drowned Iſlands, their rootes abiding ſtill firme in the ground, yeelding the fruite yearely, and ſo ſwimming to Land is taken, where the winde and waves drive them, or that they grow in the bottome of the Sea, as Amber doth, which may be both alſo alike true, that is neither. Againe, that there is a certaine Iſland called by them *Palloyes*, whereon ſome others thinke that the tree that beareth theſe Nuts ſhould grow, and falling when they are ripe, are carryed

by

by the winde and waves to thoſe Iſlands are next thereunto, (which I thinke in ſome part may be probable) but that they adde, that this Iſland is ſeene by ſome that looke not for it, but cannot be found by them that ſeeke it, although as they ſay, the King hath cauſed ſundry times ſearch to be made for it, ſtill they that have beene ſent have returned affrighted and terryfied by ſpirits, that they have given it over and returned with ſuch anſwers, which in my opinion are meere fables and noyſed of purpoſe to keepe the Nut in more eſtimation. But in my judgement if the truth might be ſearched exactly, by ſtout and not timerous perſons, by religious not ſuperſtitious, as moſt of the Indians are, and by judicious and induſtrious men, and not weakelings, and fooles, the tree that beareth theſe fruites would be found to grow on the Land, whether Continent or Iſland is no matter, and that if it be true that theſe Nuts are onely found on the ſhores, as the Sea caſteth them up, for even of that report I am more then halfe doubtfull) when they are ripe and falne, the Windes carry them from off the Land whereon they are falne, into the Sea, and ſo are taken up on thoſe Iſlands: but yet me thinkes it is ſomewhat hardly to be beleeved, that theſe Nuts ſhould be carryed by the Sea to the coaſtes of no other Countries, but theſe Iſlands although they be ſo many, for the report is that they are not found in any part of the world beſides. And laſtly, to finiſh this tedious diſcourſe to ſhew my opinion how theſe (if they be fables) may be blowne away, and the truth certainely knowne, *viz.* if either theſe Iſlanders, that is, the King, or ſome of the Naturalls, or elſe ſome Chriſtians, or others in thoſe parts would make choyſe of the freſheſt they could finde of theſe Nuts, and to put both divers of them, and at ſundry times into the ground, to ſee whether they would not ſprout forth, and ſpring, for it is probable, that as they are in the inner kernell, like to the ordinary Cokar Nut, which hath a bud therein that hath and will grow, as is ſhewed before, This Nut alſo ſomeerely reſembling it, as is ſhewed, might at one time or another ſpring and grow, and take away all other doubts and fables, whatſoever are forepaſſed: This my opinion how it will be accepted I know not, but if any by the tryall thereof ſhould raiſe a tree or more, it would prove a worke no leſſe gainefull then memorable to all poſterity.

CHAP. XLIII.

Nux Moſchata. The Nutmeggē tree,

THe Nutmeggē tree, and ſo likewiſe the fruite arē of two ſorts exactly obſerved by *Cluſius*, and by him called *mas* and *femina*, the *mas* beareth the greater and the longer Nutmegge, the leſſer and rounder the female, and the moſt ordinary with us, the tree whereof is reported by them that have ſeene them, to be very great, and as tall allmoſt as our Peare trees, ſpreading many branches, which are greene while they are young, having faire broad leaves ſet thereon, ſomewhat longer then Bay leaves, or to compare them more truely, like unto the Orrenge tree leaves, but without the lower peeces, and

Nucis Moſchatæ ramus genuinus.
A true branch of the Nutmegge tree, with the fruite.

Nux Moſchata ſeu fructus integer conſiſus cum tegumento Macis, cortice nigro & nuce interiore rotundo & longo.
The whole Nutmegge cut in the middle, the hard ſhell with the Macis both on it, and of it, and the Nutmegs both long & round.

not

not so hard nor dented about the edges, but set on a short stalke not one against another, but unequally on the branches, and abide alwayes greene thereon, the fruite (for flowers have not beene observed) groweth at the end of the young branches, and not as *Matthiolus* setteth them forth, among the leaves, which are as bigge as Peaches, standing singly for the most part, but sometimes two together on a long thicke footestalke, having an outer thicke huske furrowed in the middle, which divideth it selfe into two parts, and growing ripe openeth it selfe, shewing the Nut within, covered with the Macis, cut into severall peeces as it were, and so strictly cleaving to that blacke hard shell whereon it lyeth, that it leaveth the print of the lying of it thereon, and is of an orient crimson colour, while it is fresh and the huske newly separated for it to lye open, but by little the ayre changeth the colour to be more dead and yellowish, as we see it brought dry unto us, being taken of from that blacke, thinne, hard shell, that encloseth the Nutmegge it selfe within it, which is somewhat round and firme or solid, diversly discoloured in veines within, somewhat heavy also, I meane the best, and not light or hollow, and yeelding an oylie moisture upon the pricking thereof with a pinne or needle, and of an excellent aromaticall both sent and taste, yet not so quicke and hot as either Pepper, Ginger, or Cloves.

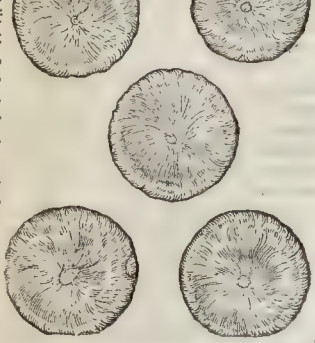
The other whose Nutmegge is longer and accounted the male, a branch whereof *Clusius* exhibiteth a part from the other, and describeth it as he received the branch, which was of a foote and an halfe in length, and as thicke as a writing pen of a goose quill, retaining some of the old wood of the last yeare, whose barke was of an ash-colour, but the new sprung branch of a brownish red colour, and very pithy in the middle, this branch had seven or eight leaves on it, being much larger and with a thicker footestalke then the former, and were neere a foote long, but not much thicker then they, and three or foure inches broad, somewhat hoary underneath and greene and shining above, with divers veines thwarting the middle ribbe: the fruite groweth in the same manner as the former, at the ends of the branches, but more in number set together, in all things like the former, but longer and greater, and nothing so aromaticall in sent and taste, yet it is said that the Macis of this sort is much more orient in colour then the last. They have received sundry names, for in *Banda* where they grow best they call them *Palla*, and the Macis *Bunapalla*, but in *Decan*, *Iapatri*, and the Macis *Jaifol*: of *Avicenna Iausi band*, that is, *Nux Bandonsis*, and the Macis *Besbase*. This was not knowne to the ancient Greeke writers, *Theophrastus* or *Dioscorides*; no nor to *Galen* or *Pliny*, for although some have thought it might be *Galen* his *Chrysobalanos*, yet they are farre awry therein, the later have called it *Nux Aromatites*, *Nux Myristica*, and *Moschata*, as if it were derived a *Musco*, for the sweetnesse thereof. They are used in all the cold griefes of the head or braine, for palsies, the shrinking of sinewes, and the diseases of the mother, they are hot and dry in the second degree, and are somewhat astringent, serving to stay the laske, they cause a sweet breath and amend a stincking, they helpe to discusse winde, either in the stomacke or bowels, it helpeth to quicken the sight, and to comfort the spirits, and provoke urine, and are comfortable to the stomacke, and helpe those that are feeble or macilent to grow fat as also helpeth Venery and encreaseth sperme, they helpe to procure rest and sleepe by allaying the distemper of the spirits, being applyed to the temples. The Macis are of the same property, but somewhat more warming and comforting, the thicke oyle that is drawne both from Macis and Nutmegges, are either of them of good use in pectorall griefes to warme a cold stomacke, and the cough, and to dry up rheumaticke destillations of raw and cold flegme thereunto or upon the lungs. The chimicall oyle of either is of more efficacy both for pectorall and cephaticall diseases, but must be cautelously and sparingly used.

CHAP. XLIV.

Nux Vomica. The Vomiting Nut or *Nux vomica.*

ALthough we have no true knowledge of the tree that beareth these Nuts (as they are called now adayes ordinarily in our shops) more then what *Serapio* saith of it, that the tree of the *Nux methel*, is like the tree of the *Nux vomica*, whereby we thinke that our *Methel*, which is the *Stramonium minus* with us so called, is the *Methel* of *Serapio*, but are much deceived, for his differeth much from it that we so call, in that *Serapio* saith of his *Methel*, that it beareth an oily fruite like *Mandragoras*, with an hairy skin or barke, and of no unpleasant taste, and of his *Nux Vomica* he saith also (differing notably from ours) that as one *Abraham* had informed him, it was a fruite bigger then an Hasell Nut, full of nodes or bunches, and of a colour betweene white and blew, and speaking of the properties of them both, he saith that the *Methel* is cold in the fourth degree, so that if two drams be taken inwardly it killeth, if a lesser quantity it causeth a kinde of stupefying like drunkennesse: and of the *Vomica*, he saith onely that two drammes thereof taken with a decoction of dill, or with salt, doth marvellously provoke vomit, but giveth no deadly quality unto it, as he doth to the *Methel*: whereby it is thought that his *Methel* is our *Vomica*, and that his assimilating it to Mandrake is rather to be understood of the quality then of the forme, whereunto it answereth, but *Avicen* describeth the *Nux Methel* to have short and thicke prickles upon it, and a seed like unto Mandrake; and such indeed is the *Stramonium* so; that you may plainely see that *Serapio* confoundeth both these together, both for forme and property: and is likely that he never saw either of them, and therefore the Physicians and Apothecaries were in former times as much mistaken in appointing the one for the other: both *pro & contra*: but now seeing that they are better knowne, and well distinguished in sunder, they are used each according to their property: yet because

Nux Vomica. The Vomitting nut.



the

the fruite or nuts are not vſuall in our ſhoppes, but hath beene formerly appointed to bee put into Antidotes and *Alexipharmica's* (as namely into the *Electuarium de Ovo*, according to the Phiſitions of *Auguſta* their receipt: but for their dangerous qualitie thought fit by our Phiſitions in the *Pharmacopœa Londinenſis* to be expunged and left out) I thought good to ſhew you them and the uſes they are put to for the moſt part with us: The fruit, as is generally ſeene are flat, round, of the thickneſſe of halfe ones finger, almoſt like unto Lupines but greater, hollowiſh on the one ſide, and a little bunched round on the contrary, of a grayiſh colour with a kinde of Freeſe or ſoft Cotten covering the whole, and of ſo hard a horny ſubſtance that they will no way bee beaten into pouther, but muſt be grated on a ſmall Spice grater, but take heed not to grate Spice thereon after. The chiefeſt uſe that they are put unto is to kill Dogs and Cats, and other creatures, by mixing ſome of it with their meate; as alſo to give unto Crowes, Ravens, and other ſuch like troubleſome birds that by their noyſe diſquiet mens ſleepe or ſtudies, or upon pleaſure to ſtrew thereof upon fleſh, a little ſprinkled over with *Aquavitæ*, tied faſt to ſome ſtake or other ſuch like thing, which will make them after they have eaten thereof ſeeme as it were drunke for a time, tumbling off from the poaſt or tree upon the ground, there fluttering for a while untill the operation is paſt and then they will flye away. Some that give it inwardly three or foure graines at a time ſay that it expelleth peſtilentiall vapours from the heart, and procureth ſweate but not vomit as farre as I can learne, notwithſtanding the name, and therefore *Matthiolus* would have it called *Nux Canina* rather then *Vomica*.

CHAP. XLV.

Olibanum ſive Thus. White Frankumſcēnſe.

HE generall tenet both of old or ancient and new writers is, that the Francumſcence tree doth grow in *Arabia*, yet *Dioſcorides* ſaith in *India*, but *Garcias* ſaith none groweth there; and as ſome ſay, the Mirrhe and Frankumſence grow in the woods promiſcuouſly together, but the deſcription of the tree in particular was kept cloſe (as it was anciently related) religiouſly by thoſe that gathered the Gum, but thoſe no doubt were but meere fables and tales to hold it in eſtimation, as that of the religious *Aſſirian* youth, ſlaine through envy, and therefore *Thus* the more accepted by the gods; for ſince the rites of Gentiliſme here ceaſed, and Turciſme crept in place, the knowledge thereof by acceſſe unto places is as hard now as before, onely *Theophraſtus* ſaith the leaves are like Bay leaves: but *Thevet* maketh it like the Pine tree, and *Garcias* ſaith that it is a low tree with leaves like the Maſticke tree, and that the Gum of the mountaine ſort is the beſt, and laſtly, *Lobel* and *Pena* in their *Adverſaria* give us the figure of a ſtrange leafe to bee the leafe of this tree which conſiſteth of a double fould from the lower end, where it is ſmall and pointed, to the toppe being broad and wide, like unto a Funnell, having as it were a ſmall flippet or peece hanging down, which of all others is the moſt unlikly to be the leafe of this tree, the forme being of ſuch an extraordinary likenes, and may more likely be the leafe of *Cluſius* his *Limonio conger*, as I have before ſhewed you. I have therfore here given you the figure of the tree as *Lugdunenſis* ſetteth it forth. Some have thought that the bark of this tree may be the *Narcaphthum* (which as ſome ſay ſhould be rather *Naſcaphthum*) of *Dioſcorides*, and called *Thus Indæum*, for the Iewes uſe it as Incenſe, and to ſuch uſes *Dioſcorides* ſaith it was applyed, and for the Mother in women. The Gum droppeth from the tree in reaſonable plentie into round peeces, ſome bigger and leſſer then others, and ſcarce any exceeding the end of ones thumbe, the beſt is pure, without eyther barke, wood or any other thing, white, yea and the whiter the better, reaſonable gummy or fat, not dry like Roſſin, and conſuming quickly and wholly into ſmoake. It is hot in the ſecond degree and dry in the firſt and binding withall. It reſtraineth bleedings, ſtoppeth the laske and the Gonorrhea, helpeth the memory, avoideth ſadneſſe and melancholly, and comforteth the heart mixed with other things for that cauſe; it is alſo very pectorall and good for the cough, for thinne rheumes and diſtillations, and the Pluriſie alſo, mixed with conſerve of Roſes and taken faſting, the fumes thereof when it is burned, being taken in at the mouth and noſe, the head being covered is very availeable both for the Cough of the Lungs, and thoſe thinne diſtillations thereon cauſing it: the fumes thereof taken beneath, or the application of it in ointment, helpeth the Piles and the *Tenaſmus*, which is a diſeaſe provoking one often to the ſtoole without doing any thing, it is a ſingular good medecine for the redneſſe and paines in the eyes, or in the eares: Mirrhe and *Olibanum* mixed with the white of an egge being beaten and laid on the temples helpeth the Megrome and paines in the head: it is of eſpeciall uſe and account in Balmes, Salves, Plaiſters, and Ointments for wounds and Vlcers, after their clenſing to incarnate and heale them ſpeedily, and in fractures of the skull moſt effectually, ſo that the *pia mater* be not periſhed. The barke

Arbor Thuriſera.
The *Olibanum*, or Incenſe tree.

of

of the tree was in former times in much use by the ancients but is utterly neglected now a dayes which was more drying and binding then the Gum it selfe: they had also *Manna Thuris*, which some tooke to be a sort of that dewy Manna that is gathered from trees but were deceived, for it is but the small peeces of pouther of the *Olibanum* which is broken by the carriage: they used also the *fuligo* or soote of it when it was burned being made as blacking for shooes, &c. is made, but is wholly out of use now adayes.

CHAP. XLVI.

Piper ejusque species nigrum album longum, &c. Divers sorts of Pepper, as blacke, white and long, &c.

HOw *fabulous* and untrue were the relations of *Indian* Drugs brought to the ancient writers, *Dioscorides* and others may be plainely discerned, by their description of the plant of Pepper, and the fruit thereof, for *Dioscorides* saith of it, that it groweth on a small tree, and that the fruit at the first is long, which is the long Pepper, having within it small graines like unto Millet seede, which in time growing ripe becommeth blacke Pepper, by spreading forth the branches and the graines of Pepper upon them as they are seene: and that the white Pepper is taken before it is ripe, the roote is like unto the *Costus* and not to *Ginger* as some say, thus farre he: but the truth is farre otherwise: for Pepper, whether blacke or white differeth not either in manner of growing, nor in forme of leafe or fruite; the long also groweth after the same manner, but differeth in the fruit: now all the sorts are sufficiently knowne by our Navigations and frequent transficke into the East *Indies*, to grow each on a severall climing bush, but after one manner, that is, as Hoppes doe with us, so that if they be not sustained by some tree, pole, cane or the like, whereon they may clime and spread, will lye downe on the ground, and thereon runne and shoot forth small fibres at every joynt, as hath beene truely observed: but the usuall manner is to plant a branch taken from the bush, neare unto some tall and great tree, or as I said some great Cane or such like, and so it will quickly by winding it selfe about it (but not with tendrells as a Vine doth) get to the very toppe thereof, being full of joynts, and shooting forth faire and somewhat large leaves one at a joynt, being almost round, but ending in a point, greener above and paler underneath, with a great middle ribbe, and foure other ribes somewhat lesser, spreading from it two on each side, and smaller veines therein also unto the edges which are not dented but smooth and plaine, not thicke but somewhat thinne, and set on a pretty long footstalke, the fruit or Pepper it selfe, whether blacke, white, or long, groweth at the same joynt, but on the contrary side opposite to the leafe, and not betweene the stalke and the leafe, as some have falsly set it downe round about a long stalke, somewhat thinly set all along thereon, or not so thicke as a bunch of Grapes: the roote hath sundry joynts creeping in the ground with fibres at the joynts, the white Pepper is very hardly

Piper nigrum vel album.
Blacke or white Pepper.

Piperis albi ramus.
A branch of white Pepper.

distinguished

distinguished from the blacke by the very inhabitants and planters thereof, untill it come to ripenesse (for the white and the blacke Pepper doe grow on severall trees or bushes) but that the leaves are of a little paler greene colour: the graines or berries are white, solid, or firme without wrincles, and more aromaticall. *Clusius* first and *Bauhinus* from him would make a certaine strange fruit brought to *Clusius* to be the *Bresma* or *Brasma* of *Dioscorides*, as *Lib. exot. 2. cap. 22. fruct. 4.* but surely *Clusius* and *Bauhinus*, yea and *Cordus* also as I verily thinke were deceived in this their opinions, to thinke that *Dioscorides Brasma* was a sort of Pepper differing from the blacke, when as it is but the light graines of Pepper that have no substance in them, as it happens to many other graines or berries, some to idle and nothing worth, and therefore wee call it light Pepper. The long Pepper hath leaves very neare to the same forme and largenesse, but a little longer pointed, of a paler greene colour, thinner also, and with a shorter footstalke, and not having foure so eminent ribs passing from the middle one, as in the other, but foure or five on each side or more sometimes according to the largenesse of the leafe, with many other smaller veines therein likewise, and of little lesse acrimony and hot taste then the blacke: the fruite of this also groweth in the same manner as I sayd before opposite to each leafe at the joynts, which are closer set together then in the blacke, some being greater or lesser, shorter or longer then others, yet none thicker or longer then ones finger, consisting of many small graines as it were set close together in rowes, and not open and seperate as in the blacke and white Pepper, of an ash colour when it is ripe

Piper longum. Long Pepper.

Fructus Piperis longum.

Piper Æthiopicum Matthioli & Piper caudatum Orientale: Matthiolus his Ethiopian Pepper, and a kind of East India fruite called Pepper with a taile.

Piper longum maritimum Africanum sive Felfel cavil Alpino. Long Pepper of *Africa*.

as is plainely seene in all that is brought unto us. The blacke Pepper is of much use both with the *Indians* and other nations for they use to eate the leaves, chawing them a while and spitting them out againe and the Pepper it selfe also doe they use to chew, and from the branch take every graine one after another while they are fresh and therein take great pleasure, we use it most in our meats and sauces to season them, and because it is moderatly hot, if not taken too much at once, it is the better accepted and more pleasing to warme the cold stomacke, and to stirre up an appetite and to consume crude and moist humours therein, or distilling from the head; it helpeth to breake and dissolve winde in the stomacke or bowels, to provoke urine, to helpe the cough and other diseases of the breast, and is effectuall against the bitings of Serpents and other poisons, and is therefore put into the great Antidots: but the white Pepper as being more hot, sharpe, and aromaticall is of more effect in medicines, and so is the long also being more used to be given for Agues to warme the stomacke before the accesse or comming thereof, thereby to abate the rigour and shaking; all of them are used against the Quinsie being mixed with hony, and taken inwardly as well as applyed outwardly, and dispereth the kernells as well in the throate as in any other part of the body. *Matthiolus* maketh mention of a kinde of Pepper, as he called it *Piper Æthiopium*, or *Æthiopicum* brought with other wares from *Alexandria* into *Italy*, and groweth in long cods like beanes or pease, but many cods set together at a place, whose graines within them being like Pepper both in forme and taste, but smaller, and sticke very close to the inside: this sort *Serapio* setteth downe by the name of *Granum Zelin*, which some erroniously tooke for *Carpesium* and some for *Amomum*. *Monardus* also maketh mention of a kinde of long Pepper that groweth in all the tract of the continent of the West Indies which is halfe a foot long, and of the thicknesse of a small rope consisting of many rowes of small graines set close together as in the head of Plantane and is blacke being ripe, and hotter in taste, more aromaticall and more pleasant and sweet then *Capsicum*, and preferred before blacke Pepper, it groweth saith he on high trees or plants.

Piper Æthiopicum *Matthiol.*

Piper longum Occidentale *Monardi.*

Piper longum maritimum Africanum sive Felfel tamil Alpino. Long Pepper of *Africa*.

This strange plant shooteth from the roote a great many low round stalkes somewhat like unto Rushes, having here and there some other smaller springing from them, like branches almost as thick as a finger, having thereon a few small leaves in the Spring time, but quickly falling away, scarcely abiding a moneth, and at the tops of some of them come forth small whitish flowers, each standing in a small long huske, in which after groweth the seed, the stalkes being cut or broken, yeeld out a whitish yellow milke or juyce, of a very hot and burning taste, more then ordinary Pepper, *Ranunculus*, or *Tithymall*, which caused *Imperatus* to referre it to the *Tithymals*. Yet some tooke it to be *Xabra*, or *Camarrones* of *Rhasis*, *Bauhinus* calleth it *Piper longum angustifolium ex Florida*.

Piper Caudatum racemosum. Pepper with a taile in bunches.

About the yeare 1590. there was brought to *Lisbborne* by the *Portugale*, from some parts of the East Indies, which afterwards wee understood to bee *Guinney*, a kinde of graine, which they called *Pimenta del rabo*, that is Pepper with a taile, and grew many together on a long stalke, thicker set then in the ordinary Pepper, every one by it selfe on a short footestalke, being blackish, round, and firme like Pepper, with a little point or end, wherein it chiefely differed from blacke Pepper, and tasting hot, somewhat like Pepper, but of a sharper and differing aromaticall rellish, and a little lesse then the best sort of Pepper, but with a rugged skinne thereon like it, whether it grew after the same manner of Pepper, none could tell that brought it, but as it is probable by the sight of some of the stalkes, they seemed rather to grow from some upright bush. The King of *Portugall* forbad the bringing home any more of that sort, lest it should villifie the other.

Piper Canarinum cavum. A hollow kinde of Pepper of *Canara*.

Garcias ab Orta, maketh mention of this kinde of Pepper, which in the *Malabar* language is termed of *Canara*. It is a kind of hollow graine, of a blewish colour on the outside, and having sundry graines within the hollownesse thereof, which the poorer sort of people doe eate, and therefore as it is thought called *Canariynum* as if you should say Rusticall or Clownes Pepper for the meanenesse thereof, and therefore not used to be exported.

CHAP. XLVII.

Santalum album, citrinum & rubrum. White, yellow, and red Sanders.

WE have in our shops for our use in physicke, onely these three sorts of Saunders, whereof the white and the yellow are sweet woods, and the yellow is the sweetest, the red hath no sent. The Saunders tree, as *Garcias* saith, groweth to be as bigge as the Wallnut tree, having fresh greene leaves like unto the Masticke tree, and darkish blew flowers, the fruite being like unto Cherries for the size, but without any taste, blacke when they are ripe, and quickely falling away, the wood it selfe is without sent, as it is said, while it is living, and fresh, and smelleth sweete onely when it is dry, the white and the yellow woods, are so hard to be distinguished before that time, as it is said, that none but those Indians that usually fell those trees, doe know their difference before hand, and can tell which will prove better then others: the chiefest part, and smelling sweetest being the heart of the wood, and as the trees doe grow in severall places, so are their goodnesse, being more or lesse plentifull in the substance of the heart, for thereafter are they accounted: The ancient *Gracians* have made no mention hereof, but the *Arabians* onely, who generally call it *Sandal*, but the Natives in the Iland *Timor*, and all the Provinces of *Malacca*, *Chandama*, and those of *Canara*, *Decan*, and *Surrat*, *Sercanda*; the Latines call that sort *pallidum*, which others call *Citrinum* from *Avicen*, who reckoning three sorts, *Citrinum Rubrum & Citrinnum alterum ve gens ad albedinem quod quidam nominant Makassari quod alij dicunt melius & validus*, which words in *Avicen* explaine the word *Makassari* which *Garcias* saith he could not understand, and the *Pandectarij* converted *odoriferum*: they of *Malabar* have a certaine sweete wood like unto white Saunders (as there are many other sweete woods in other places) but yet is not the right, although they use it as the true is, and instead thereof, calling it *Sambarane* in the *Malabar* language. The red Saunders differeth much from both the former, both in place growing farre one from another, and in forme, also colour and sent: it differeth also from the Brassill wood, in that Saunders is neither

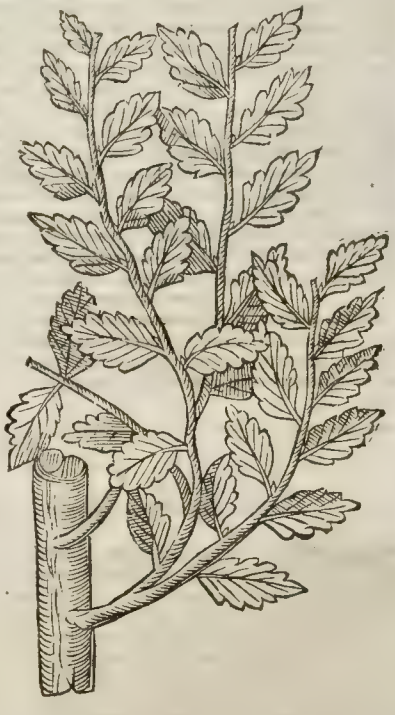
sweete in taste, nor giveth any Dye as the Brassill doth, and besides the Saunders is heavier then it, and will sinke in water, it is also a harder and shorter grained wood, and more brittle in breaking short. They are all both cooling and cordiall, and used together in sundry cordiall medicines, but the white, and the yellow are the more cordiall and comfortable by reason of their sweetenesse, and the red more cooling and binding, which quality yet neither of the other want, although in a lesse proportion; for the red is used often to stay desluxions of thinne rheume from the head, and to coole hot inflammations, hot gouts, and in hot agues, to coole and temper the heat: but the white and yellow are both cordiall and cephalicall, applyed with Rosewater to the temples, procuring ease in the head ache, and are singular good for weake and fainting stomackes, through heate: in the hot fits of agues also, they are very profitably applyed in Epithemes or Fomentations, both for the stomacke, and for the spirits, and palpitations of the heart, which also doe comfort and strengthen them, temperate the melancholly humour, and procureth alacrity and mirth, which qualities are attributed to the yellow more then the white, which is used more to stay and binde fluxes of the sperme in man or woman, for which purpose, either the pouther taken in a reare egge or mixed with other things for the purpose, or steeped in red Wine, and kept in an hot Balneo, or in hot embers close stopped all night, and strained forth and drunke in the morning and evening, both stayeth the Gonorhea, or running of the reines in men, and the whites in women: applyed also to Maides or womens great brests, mixed with the juyce of Purslane, abateth their greatnesse, and represseth their overmuch growing.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Pseudosantalus Cretica Aboliceadicta.
Bastard red Saunders of *Candy*.

Pseudosantalus Cretica Aboliceadicta.
Bastard red Saunders of *Candy*.

THis tree groweth in *Candy*, and made knowne to *Alpinus*, whose figure was sent him as I here shew it you, with this description following. It is a tree that groweth to a reasonable great height, & straight upright, furnished with many armes and branches, very beautifull to behold, set with faire greene leaves one at a place, like unto those of *Alaternus*, but rounder and deeplier endented about the edges: the flowers were not observed what forme or colour they bore; but the fruite was round, and of the biggenesse of Pepper cornes, of a darke greenish colour which were not perfectly ripe, when this tree was found. The wood it selfe is somewhat sweete, hard, and reddish so that it seemed like red Saunders especially being made into pouther from whence I thinke saith he, it may not unfitly be called Bastard red Saunders of *Candy*, some of the wood saith *Pona*, hath beene brought into *Italy*, and there sold for Saunders: but it differs from it in that it is nothing so heavy as the true red Saunders is.



CHAP. XLIX.

Sassaphras. The Sassafras or Ague tree.

THe first knowledge of this Sassafras or Ague tree came by the *French* to our Christian world, and to the *Spaniards* by driving out the *French*, who had seated themselves somewhat neere the *Florida*, which they claimed for themselves for they having gotten Agues, and swellings in their legges, and other diseases by lying on the ground in the open aire by bad victualls and raw drinke of water, as the *French* before them had, by a *French* man that remained among them, were taught the use of this tree, which he and his Country men had learned before of the Natives,

so

to helpe themselves in these extremities: some Indians call the tree *Pavame*, and some *Winanke*: but the *French* (whom the *Spaniards* and all other Nations since that use it follow) *Sassafras*, upon what ground or cause is not knowne. The tree groweth great and tall, bare of branches unto a reasonable height covered with a grayish browne barke somewhat thicke, being in taste hotter and quicker then the wood or roote by much: towards the toppe it spreadeth forth many goodly armes and branches into a round compasse or forme, having large darke greene leaves growing thereon one at a place: standing on the contrary side, each to other, tasting like the roote but more weakely, some cut into three divisions, somewhat resembling Figge tree leaves, but lesser by the halfe for the most part, with a middle ribbe running through each division, and two others to the inner cuts, with veines besides, and some with little or no division at all upon them, for both sorts wee have seene growing on the same tree, smooth also and not dented about the edges: the flowers are small and yellow made of threds very like to the Male Cornel tree as Master *Iohn Tradescant* saith and the fruite small blackish berries, set in small cups upon long footestalkes many clustring together: the rootes are not very great nor grow deepe, in the like manner as all other sorts of Indian trees doe, but are covered with the like browniish barke, that the trunke and branches are but somewhat redder, which are most in use, being of greater force and efficacy then any other part of the tree, and taste somewhat spicelike, rellishing Fennell seede withall, but *Clusius* compareth the taste thereof unto the herbe *Tarragon*, and is hot and dry in the beginning of the third degree. The decoction whereof is familiarly given in all cold diseases and obstructions of the Liver and spleene, as also in cold theumes and desluxions of the head, on the teeth, eyes, or lunges, warming and drying up the moisture, and strengthning the parts afterwards, and therefore is availeable in coughes, and other cold diseases of the brest, stomacke, and lungs, and restraineth castings, and helpeth digestion, breaketh and expelleth winde, the gravell and stone in the kidneyes, and provoketh urine, and womens courses, it also warmeth, heateth, and dryeth up the moisture of womens wombes, which is in most the cause of barrennesse, and causeth them to be the more apt to conceive: it is of especiall good use in tertian and quotidian agues that come of humours, or are of long continuance: it is thought also to be good in the time of the pestilence, to weare some thereof continually about them, that the smell of it may expell the corrupt and evil vapours of the pestilence: it is generally used in all the diseases that come of cold and raw, thin, and corrupt humours, the *French* disease, and other of the like foule nature: the Indians use the leaves being bruised to heale their wounds, and sores of whatsoever quality they be.

Sassafras. The Sassaphras or Ague tree

CHAP. L.

Spermaceti. Parmasitty.

Spermaceti, that is the spawne of the Whale, usually called in *English* Parmasitty, is found in the head of one onely sort of Whale fish called *Trumpa*, which hath no finnes in his mouth, but teeth about a spanne long, and as thicke as ones wrist: it lyeth in a hole therein, as it were a Well, which is taken out and brought home, after their fishing for Whales, in barrels, and is afterwards pressed in a presse, that the thinne oyle may runne from the thicker substance, which is that Parmasitty we use, and the more it is pressed the whiter it will be, and of little or no smell, yet the oyle is somewhat strong: this sort of Whale hath but one hole in the head, whereby it spouteth out water, all other sorts having two, his head is bigger then others, and bigger then his whole body besides, which is also of a more gray colour: in this Whales entralls, Ambergreise is said often to be found in more plenty then in other, which it is more likely that they swallow as food, finding it swimming on the Sea water, then that it should breed in them, as diverse have supposed, for I have here shewed you the generation of Ambergreece: this Whale also yeeldeth a kind of oyle, as other Whales doe, but it groweth both white and hard, when it is cold, when as all other are liquid like oyle, and never grow hard like it, and therefore it is alwayes kept by it selfe, and not put to others.

CHAP. LI.

Tacamahaca. The Gum Tacamahaca.

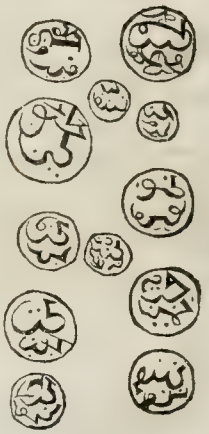
THis Gum, which the West Indians call *Tacamahaca*, the *Spaniards* and all other Nations rētaining the same name, is said to be gathered from a great tree like unto a Poplar, that is, very sweete having a red fruite or berry like unto those of the *Peony*, more we cannot as yet learne of it. The Gumme is of good and much use for outward remedies, not being knowne to be given inwardly for any infirmity, although I doubt not but that it might safely and to good purpose, if judgement were joyned with the triall thereof, but as it is now generally used, it serveth much, yea and most of all in womens diseases to retaine the Mother in its place, by laying a plaister thereof upon the navell: as also when it riseth up and is ready to strangle them, and for the strengthening thereof, some put Muske and Amber to it, or a little Civet in the middle of the plaister: This Gumme being spread on leather and applyed to the side or spleene, that is growne hard and windy, dissolveth the tumours, dispersеth the winde and bringeth much ease and helpe to the disquieted part, and is no lesse effectuall in all tumours, griefes, paines and torments in the body or joynts, proceeding of cold raw, and windy humours, applyed plasterwise thereon: to be applyed to the stomacke, with a third part of *Storax*, a little Ambergrieſe, and some waxe, is a singular helpe to strengthen the weakenesse thereof to helpe digestion, to provoke the appetite, and to dissolve wind: it is of excellent use in the head-ache, and to strengthen the braine and memory, as also in all defluxions from the head, into the face, eyes, eares or teeth, causing swellings therein, with paines, rednesse, and much perplexity, to be applyed to the temples, or put into the eare, tyed in a little fine silke or cloath: it helpeth also all running humours, and paines thereby in the shoulders or armes, or any other part of the body, the joynts likewise, goutes and Sciatica, giving besides the scattering of the humours, much ease of the paines, and by the astriction whereof it partaketh not a little, strengtheneth the parts wonderfully against the virulency of the humours: it marvellously helpeth all punctures and wounds in the joynts, and that speedily, healing them and hindering any spasme or convulsion that may happen therein, so that this gumme serveth as a remedy in most outward griefes that doe not rise from much heate, and yet therein is not defective, being warily applyed, that is in the declination of the heate to discusse those humours that remaine: for being hot to the entrance of the third degree and dry in the second, with much astriction also, it is most proper for those before recited griefes, and others of the like property. The choyse of the best is, that it be pure and cleane without drosse, cleare also, in some sort of a whitish browne colour, and more whitish in some parts, of no strong but a little quicke and sharpe sent, and quickely consuming into smoake being cast on quicke coales.

CHAP. LII.

Terra Lemnia vel sigillata. *Terra sigillata* or sealēd earth.

BEcause this is, and hath bēene a drugge of much respect and use in physickē, although no herbē, I could not over passe it, but shew you the thing, and the many doubts and falsifications with the uses thereof, that my Brethren in profession, and all others also that shall have occasion to use it, may both know the right and refuse the counterfet and false: for that is the whole scope of my labours in this Worke, *viz.* to enforme all of the genuine and right things, that they may desire, and know them, and also the best true uses whereunto they serve. First for the Place it is certainely agreed by all, that the Isle of *Lemnos* seated in the *Ægean* Sea, called by the *Italians* and others in these dayes *Stalimene*, was in all former ages and yet is in these times, the place where onely this earth is to be had, which hath beene and still is of much estimation in physicke, for the excellent Vertues therein above all the earthes in all other places, and therefore the severall ages had severall rites whereby to ennoble it the more: *Dioscorides* saith of his time that they used to mixe the blood of a Goate with the earth, which *Galen* in his time (which was long after *Dioscorides*) being desirous to know, and what proportion of blood was put to the earth, he sailed twice to *Lemnos* for that purpose, but missing of the place the first time, at the second he came both to see the place from whence it was taken, and the manner of ordering of it, which was differing from *Dioscorides* his relation, for neither blood nor any thing else was mixed therewith, and *Galen* as he saith himselfe, was laughed at by the people of the better sort, who well understood the course of their Country for many foregoing ages, for asking such a question of the mixing of Goates blood with it: but the Priest that was then ready prepared to fetch home a cart full thereof, upon his arrivall there, onely cast a certaine number of Wheate and Barley cornes to the earth, as a pacification therewith, and some ceremonious rites, according to the Religion of his Country, caused it to be carryed home, where, having put it into water, they washed the pure earth from the stones and sand, or any other thing in it, which afterwards being dry againe, they make it into small cakes, some bigger or lesser then others, and seale them with the figure of a Goate, the badge of *Diana*: and therefore they were called *Sphragida agiæ*, that is *sigillum capræ*, or *Sphragis Lemnia sigillum Lemnium*, and the La-

Terra Lemnia vel Sigillata.



tines

tine's *Terra Lemnia* or *Terra ſigillata*: Thoſe rites of Gentiliſme being ceaſed, others were brought in and uſed by the Chriſtians, and when the *Venetians* were Lords of this Iſle, as of many other in thoſe Seas, they impoſed this order, that but onely one day in a yeare the earth ſhould be digged and carryed away to be uſed: Forbidding any upon great penalties to take any privily without leave: which cuſtome the Turkes ſtrictly obſerve to this day, but the hill in this Iſle is much controverted, being ſuſpected not to be the ſame from whence the earth was taken in *Galens* time, yet the Greekes of the Iſle affirme conſtantly, they never heard or knew of any other place: The earth as *Galen* ſaith of it in his time, was called of ſome *Miltos Lemnia*, *Rubrica Lemnia*: becauſe it was in colour reddiſh like *Rubrica* Ruddle, but that it did not colour the fingers, as *Rubrica* Ruddle doth, and this the Prieſt onely as is before ſaid ſeales: Another ſort is the *Rubrica* which wee take to be our ordinary Bolearmoniacke, and ſome thinke that our fineſt and beſt Orientall Bole, is the true *Terra Lemnia*, becauſe it is of the ſame reddiſh colour, not tainting the fingers, and that the *Terra Lemnia* or *ſigillata*, that we have in theſe times much differeth from it, and very divers in it ſelfe one unto another, for ſome is whitiſh or very pale red, and that in lumpes or peeces not ſealed, others that are ſealed now adayes with *Arabian* Characters, which are interpreted *Tin imachton*, that is *Terra ſigillata*, are not without ſome doubt of counterfetting, ſo that of two and twenty ſorts of theſe ſmall cakes of ſealed earth, which *Bellonius* ſaith he had ſought out and gotten in the ſhops of the Druggiſts in *Conſtantinople*, it was hard to judge which of them, or whether any of them were right or no, for as he ſaith, ſome cakes were much greater then others, and ſome of a pale browniſh colour, of a fatty ſubſtance like tallow, eaſie to be chewed, and without any grittineſſe therein, which ſome others have, that were more red, and ſomewhat acide in taſte: Some againe had divers red ſpots in a whitiſh earth; and ſome ſmell ſo ſweete that it may be thought to be ſo made; And ſome againe of a wan colour, tending to yellow, others very gritty betweene the teeth being chewed: theſe and divers other varieties, doe ſhew that covetouſneſſe (this being of much eſteeme) is the cauſe of counterfetting, and beſides experience ſheweth us, that the earthes of ſundry other Countries are found to be of excellent properties, both to provoke ſweate, to reſiſt poyſon, and notably to dry and bind fluxes, catarrhes, &c. all which are attributed to the beſt *Terra Lemnia*, but *Galen* in his time had the tryall of the *Bolus*, or *Terra*, or *Lapis Armenius*, which you pleaſe to call it, for ſundry eſpeciall remedies wherein it was effectuall, as alſo in a great Plague time in *Rome*, which he compared to that was in *Greece* in *Thucydides* time, for as he ſaith, whoſoever tooke of that *Bolus Armenius*, diſſolved in thinne wine or water, were ſaved if they were to be ſaved, for no other thing could if that did not: and therefore ſeeing we have ſo little right *Terra Lemnia* or *ſigillata* wherein to truſt, and ſo much counterfet, whereof we have cauſe to beware, my adviſe is rather to uſe the beſt fine Bole (which both in forme and quality commeth neereſt to the trueſt *Terra Lemnia*,) then any other ſubſtitute or new found earth, going under the name of the right, although they have divers good properties in them. Let no man impute this as a temerity in me, for could I be aſſured that we could have true *Terra Lemnia*, or that the true that now is to be had were of that excellency that *Dioſcorides*, *Galen* and others report of that in their times, I would ſpare my adviſe and ſpeake otherwiſe. But ſeeing I have commended the fine Bole for the beſt ſubſtitute unto *Terra Lemnia*, let me alſo declare unto you, although I have ſaid ſomewhat before of Bole, the ſpeciall uſes of both of them, that by comparing their properties, you may ſee how little they differ in quality: The chiefeſt effect of *Terra Lemnia*, according to *Dioſcorides*, is to reſiſt the venome of Serpents, and other deadly poyſons, for which cauſe it is put into the great Antidotes againſt them, and is good alſo againſt laskes and fluxes: but *Galen* ſetteth them forth more largely, for as he ſaith, having had a Booke given him when he was in the Iſle of *Lemnos*, by one of the chiefeſt men, containing all the properties of *Terra Lemnia*, he ſheweth that beſides the remedies of venome and deadly poyſons, he had experience of the helpe it gave to thoſe that had eaten of the Sea Hare, or of *Cantharides*, defending them from all the fits that doe accompany thoſe that have taken of them, as alſo the biting of a mad dog, and that it wonderfully helpeth old ſores that are hard to be cured, and freſh wounds alſo to conſolidate them. The fine Bole of *Armenia*, *Galen* ſheweth to be admirable effectuall in the plague, as is before ſaid, it alſo is ſingular good in laskes, blooddy flixes, and ſpitting of blood, for the catarrhe, or defluxion of rheume and thinne humours upon the breſt and lungs, and ſhortneſſe of breath, marvellouſly drying and helping them, and likewiſe againſt the foule ulcers in the mouth, the ulcers in the lungs or other parts, and the fiſtula in any, without applying any other thing that might cleanſe it, or take away the callous skinne therein, this onely dryed it, and healed it up.

CHAP. LIII.

Turbith officinarum. The uſuall Turbith.

HAving ſaid ſomething before in the Claſſis of purging Plants, concerning the various ſorts of Turbith, as divers did take them, and account of them, whereof I meane not to ſpeake againe in this place, but yet I thought good here, to ſay ſomewhat more of the true Turbith, which is a forraigne Drugge, and uſed in the Apothecaries ſhops, not knowne to us or any other certainely, that hath written thereof, what forme or face the plant truely beareth, whoſe roote it is: for although *Garcias* ſaith, that he ſaw the plant growing greene and in flower (yet he ſaith himſelfe that it differeth from that which we uſe in our ſhoppes) which he deſcribeth to have no great or long roote, whoſe ſtalke is like unto Ivy, ſpreading on the ground, of a fingers thickeneſſe or more, and two hands long, and ſome times much longer: the leaves are like unto thoſe of the *Althea*, Marſh Mallow, and ſo are the flowers of a reddiſh white, and ſometimes all white, but not changing three times a day, as ſome report of it: that part of the ſtalke that is next unto the roote and is gummy, is onely uſed, the reſt being too ſmall is of no uſe: ſometimes the roote is gathered with the ſtalke, which is unprofitable, the ſtalke onely being of uſe in Phyſicke: the whole is inſipide without taſte: ſo that you may perceive by this deſcription, that this Turbith of *Garcias*, is but the ſtalke of an herbe as it ſeemeth (but our Turbith in ſhops is plainely deſerned to be a roote, yet ſomewhat ſmall, and of an aſh-colour on the outſide, and white within, having a pith in the middle, which is cut out and caſt away as un-

profitable, and ſome peeces, but not all gummy at the ends having no manifeſt taſte) which by bruiſing of it while it is greene, as he ſaith, yeeldeth forth a juyce that hardeneth into a gumme; yet doth *Garcias* appropriate this Turbith in his following diſcourſe to that which was with them of daily uſe, ſaying that the *Arabians*, *Perſians*, and *Turkes* call it all by the name of Turbith, by the Indians in *Surrat*, where it groweth plentifully *Barcaman*, and in *Canara*, whereof *Goa* is a part *Tigmar*: It groweth alſo as he ſaith in other places of India naturally wilde: but that of *Biſnager* or *Goa*, is not uſed by the Phyſitions there, but that of *Guzatate*, which is the beſt, from whence alſo as he ſaith, it is tranſported into *Perſia*, *Arabia*, *Aſia minor* and *Portugall*. In this diſcourſe of *Garcias*, I finde ſome contrariety as I take it, at leaſt ſuch intricacy, as maketh me doubt it was not ſo adviſedly written, as ſo worthy a man (whoſe Workes and labours were as directions to poſterity) ſhould have done; for firſt he ſaith that the ſtalke is of uſe, the roote is unprofitable, and yet he ſaith this very ſame is both called Turbith, and uſed by the Phyſitions there, of all nations as the Turbith of the ancients, which that the Indians gather it to ſell to the Merchants, that carry it into their Countries, and yet it was never ſeene that any ſuch gummy ſtalkes were brought into theſe parts of Chriſtendome that I can learne, and ſold by the name of Turbith. Againe, *Garcias* ſaith that this his Turbith is farre differing from that which the *Arabians* deſcribe, and namely that of *Meſues*, which he deſcribeth with thoſe notes that are moſt agreeable unto that Turbith that is every where to be found in all our ſhops, and yet *Garcias* taxeth him of erronious deſcribing of it, as though thoſe notes did not agree to the true Turbith that is brought out of the Eaſt Indies, by the *Portugalls*, into Chriſtendome, when as we never ſaw any other brought from thence, ſo that I cannot ſee how *Garcias* can be freed from the imputation of much overſight, that tooke his Turbith to be the ſtalkes, and not the rootes of the Turbith plant: for I verily thinke his Turbith and ours to be all one, and that his errour roſe onely from being too confident on his Kinſmans relation thereof, to be the ſtalkes, who as he ſaith, informed him of the plant, the manner of the gathering and uſage thereof by the Indians, and that himſelfe was preſent with the Indians, and ſaw the whole ordering of it, and is probable was but his owne conceit and fained to make *Garcias* beleeve it: for how elſe could that be differing from that of *Meſues*, which verily is the ſame with that, which as I thinke hath beene alwaies brought us for Turbith, and yet be the ſame the *Portugals* brought with them from thence, to ſerve all Chriſtendome. The notes of *Meſues* his Turbith, which as I ſaid agree ſo juſtly with our Turbith, that you may know how to chuſe the beſt are theſe; but firſt he ſaith that it is the roote of an herbe, which hath Ferula like leaves but leſſe (which how true it is I cannot ſay, *Meſues* peradventure never having ſeene the plant growing, giveth that note rather by information, which *Garcias* it may be ſheweth by his owne ſight but of the roote, which ſerved him for his daily uſe, he was an eye-witneſſe and teſtifyeth of it) and was of the kind of thoſe plants that give milke (and yet not of any Tithymall for divers other plants give milke that are not hot in taſte as the Tithymalls) and was of divers ſorts, manured, and wild, great, ſmall, white, blacke, and yellow, and growing in dry places as may be perceived by the thickeneſſe of the juyce (the gummineſſe he meaneth) and both greater and ſmaller rootes, white, and blackiſh, and yellow, are many times ſeene altogether with us (which blackneſſe or yellowneſſe may come by the ill drying of the roote, or the taking of ſome wet in the drying or after) he maketh two markes of the choyſeſt: that it be white (within) hollow within like a reed or cane (that is when the hard pith of the roote is taken out) gummy with an aſh-coloured barke or outſide, ſmooth, and not rugged, eaſie to be broken, freſh, and not very great or thicke, which is not ſo good, theſe notes doe all agree to our *Turbith officinarum*. Turbith is more uſed to be given in poulther, and that ſeldome alone but mixed with other things, or elſe made into an electuary, then in decoction, and purgeth flegme very notably, and tough clammy humours that fall on the joynts, or on thoſe parts that are more remote: it looſeneth the belly of thoſe excrements that ſticke cloſe thereto, and clenſeth the breſt from thicke flegme: it is very profitably given to thoſe that have a dropſie, the leproſie, or the *French* diſeaſe, as alſo thoſe that are troubled with thoſe diſeaſes that riſe from aduſt humours, the blacke jaundiſe and the like, it helpeth day agues, and in generall all other diſeaſes bred of flegme,

Turbith officinarum. The uſuall Turbith.

CHAP.

CHAP. LIV.

Vnicornu sive Cornu Monocerotis. Vnicornes Horne.

VNicornes Horne likewise is a precious Iewell of high esteeme, and with Princes kept alwayes in their treasury to be used upon occasion for themselves, whose worth poore men could not easily reach or attaine unto. There are divers beasts that beare two hornes both male and female, as the Oxe, others the males onely, as Deere, Sheepe &c. Some beare three hornes, as certaine Oxen in India, as *Solinus* reporteth, and some foure, as divers Rammes in sundry Countries hath beene observed, yet casually, not by kinde, and some againe beare but one, whereof some beare it on their nose, as the Rhinoceros, and some in their forehead, as the Indian wild Asse, with a whole hoofe as other Asses have, whereof *Aristoles* and *Pliny* speake, and *Orix* with a cloven hoofe, related by them also and *Columella*: as also certaine Kine in *Zeila*, a City in *Æthiopia*, and *Camphur*, a certaine beast plentifully breeding in the *Molucca* Islands, that liveth both in the water and on land. Some other creatures also there are that beare but one horne, as certaine Fishes, breeding plentifully in the Indian Seas, whereof *Vlerif* so called (which I take to be the Sea Vnicorne) is one, and the Sword fish, and certaine birds in *Æthiopia* as *Ælianus* maketh mention: but of all these creatures with one horne, none are said or found to have white hornes but the Vnicorne (of the Sea as well as the Land) called by the Hebrewes *Rem* and *Reem* (famoused in the Scriptures) by *Avicen Acherchedeu*, by some other *Arabians Barkaran*, by the Greekes *Monoceros*, and by the Latines *Vnicornus*, for some are said to be black e others red, *Ælianus* describeth the Indian Asse to have his horne to be whitish at the bottome, reddish at the toppe, and blacke in the middle: the received opinion of the Vnicorne is, that it is a beast of the fisse of a meane horse (but I thinke it cannot be possible but he must be much greater, to beare so large so long, and so massie a horne, such as are to be seene in sundry places of *Europe*, (if such be the horne of any beast) for as *Bellonius* saith there are twenty whole hornes, and as many that are not whole but broken, to be seene in severall places in *Europe*, one whereof which is the greatest and most noble, is that which is kept in the Church of Saint *Dennis* by *Paris*, which is seven foote long at the least, so that a tall man can hardly reach the toppe thereof with his hand, it weigheth 13. pound and foure ounces, no man can graspe it wholly in his hand, being five inches in the diameter or thickenesse, and an handbredth, and three inches in the circumference, it is straight like a torch or staffe, but writhed about on the outside, from the right hand to the left smooth, smooth and not bunched out, save at the lower end next unto the head, where it is greatest, and falling still smaller unto the end, of a browniish colour on the outside, but white like Ivory within, without any line in it, and having but a ring about the outside, it is also hollow at the bottome, a foote upwards, whereby it may plainely be discerned that it falleth not off of it owne accord, which maketh it to be of the more account) the beast is said to be of the colour of a Weasell, or somewhat more red (yet some say grayish) having a head like a Hart, the necke and maine not very long, with thinne haires, and falling to one side, with a small beard like a Goate but lesser and shorter, the thighes and legs, not great, the hoofe parted and the taile like a Boare: but none of the auncient Writers, have made mention of any Physicall properties therein, *Ælianus* onely accepted *lib.4. c. 52.* who yet saith the horne is blacke. The property of the Vnicornes horne is cheifly to resist poyson, and the bitings of venemous creatures, it is also given against the plague; and other contagious diseases, to expell melancholly likewise, and to cherish, exhilirate, and strengthen the vitall spirits, and more noble parts. It hath alwayes beene accounted of great worth, and not but for great persons and Princes, for the beast being rare and seldome to be seene or had, being so wilde and fierce that he is not to be made tame (howsoever some have written that they will grow milde at the sight of young Maidens, and be brought to sleepe neere unto them) and the hornes not to be had (in that they doe not cast them as some other beasts doe) but by the death of the beast, that liveth so farre remote from these parts, and in huge vast Wildernesses among other most fierce and wilde beasts, Tigers, and Panthers, &c. and especially because the Indians hunt them not either for their pleasure, or to make any profit by them, the Merchants not seeking after them, the hornes I say, must needes be rare and scarce to be had, and of great worth and price, if they be had, which keepeth them in the more high esteeme. And therefore there want not Impostors, that for lucre sake, doe counterfet it, and worke Ivory, and other hornes artificially into peeces of severall shapes and formes, and obtrude them for Vnicornes horne, to many ignorant persons, but the true and right horne is in part described here before, but to adde further, that the true horne being broken, sheweth to have some thicke fouldes or coates one over another, the inside is white, though the outside is not so white but browniish, and a very smooth graine, without any line veine, or curled waving therein, having onely a circle sometimes about the edge or brimme. Much Vnicornes horne as they say, is to be had with our Druggists and Apothecaries, which is in small long round peeces, some no thicker then ones finger or thumbe at the most, or seldome bigger, that is very white, somewhat heavy and solid, with a smooth graine, which because I cannot thinke so much of the right Land Vnicornes horne is to be had so readily, and so small: I verily beleeve it to be of the Sea Vnicorne, which whether it hath that efficacy that the other is said to have I know not.

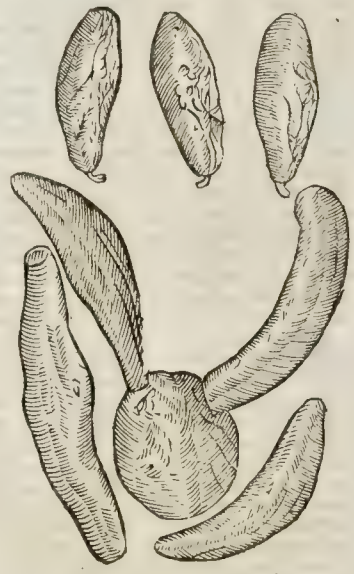
And it is somewhat probable that even all those hornes formerly mentioned both in *France*, *Venice*, or elsewhere, and that also of our Kings, kept at *Windsor*, or the Tower, is but of the Sea Vnicorne, for even such as is before described was brought home by Sir *Dudley Digges*, as I take it found on the shore, and cast up by the Sea in some place towards the North-West, and given to our King *Charles*, who for the tryall caused his Physitions and others to view it and make report thereof to him. And my selfe having seene it, did well perceive it to be writhed on the outside, in the manner before said, and was wonderous white within also, and of a close firme graine: The horne was not fully whole, but broken off a little at the end, and hollow at the bottome.

CHAP. LV.

Zedoaria & Zerumbeth. Setwall.

THe Setwall that we have usually in our shops, doth not alwayes hold one uniforme face and fashion, but divers, for some is thicke and short, others more long and round, some great, others small, some whole, others broken, as it is usuall in all things almost, either forraigne or domesticke, and yet the severall varieties of formes, being of so little difference cannot make them severall things, especially seeing their taste and quality is all one, or but so little differing that any judicious may soone determine the controversie. *Garcias ab Orta* distinguisheth betweene *Zedoaria* and *Zerumbet*, making them to be two divers things and therefore speaketh of them in two severall Chapters, wherein as it seemeth he maketh *Zedoaria* to be the *Geiduar* of *Avicen*, which yet he saith *Avicen* knew not, because it groweth in the *Chineses* Country, and is very rare to be seene or had, but from such vagabond Indians, called *Iogues*, as travaile begging through all those Countries, which *Geiduar* or *Gedwar*, as *Garcias* saith is of the bignesse of an Ackorne, and neere unto the same forme, weighing about halfe an ounce, and of a cleere colour, but *Clusius* giveth us the descri, tion and figure of it a little larger, which as he saith he had from *Pona* of *Verona*, and compareth them to the smaller rootes of *Asphodill*, or the rootes of *Anthora* of an ash-colour on the outside, and yellowish within, and of an hot sharpe taste. *Zedoaria* is called *Zurumbet* by *Serapio*, and saith they are rootes like unto the round *Aristolochia*, but of the colour and taste of Ginger, and brought from *China*: *Avicen* saith that *Zedoaria* is like unto *Aristolochia*, but lesser, and afterwards saith, that it is likely to be *Geiduar* or *Algeiduar*, and giveth unto it the same qualities that *Serapio* doth to his *Zedoaria* or *Zerumbet*: *Rhasis* maketh *Zedoria* and *Zerumbet* all one, and *Mesues* also seemeth to agree unto them, but differeth onely in a degree of heate; so that you may plainely see that all these sorts are made by these Authours to be of little or no difference, and so they seeme unto me, as they have also to others before me, who have as I have done, seene all these diversities of forme come over together unto us: *Lugdunensis* setteth downe very truely the figure of *Zedoaria* and *Zerumbet*, as they grow together, the longer peeces joyning to the round like the *Asphodill* rootes, to one round head. *Garcias ab Orta* saith, that *Zerumbet* (or *Zerumba*, although he maketh them differing as I said, in one Chapter, yet all one in the next) groweth plentifully wild in *Malavar Calecut*, and *Cananor*, and is also planted by divers in sundry places, calling it wild Ginger, those of *Surrat*, *Decan*, and *Canara* call it *Chachoran*, and those of *Malavar Sua*, and hath leaves like unto Ginger but greater, longer, and broader. There have beene some that have thought *Zedoaria* to be some of the kindes of *Costus* that *Dioscorides* describeth, because it agreeth in many things therewith, *Zedoaria* being not specified by him, or the auncient Greeke, and indeed both forme and quality comming so neere may cause it well to be accepted as the substitute thereof. All these sorts as they are made divers by the writers of them are said by them to be effectuall against poysons of all sorts, and venomes of virulent creatures, and we have found them of much use and profit in the pestilence and other contagious diseases, as also to warme a cold stomacke, and to expell winde mervailously, to represse vomitings, to dry up and consume catarrhes and defluxions of rheume, to dissolve the Impostumes of the matrix, and to stay the looseneese of the belly, and is also very powerfull to stay or disperse the unsavoury belchings of those spirits that Garlicke, Onions, &c. or wine have caused.

Zedoriæ longæ & rotundæ genuina effigies itemque & Geidwar Arabum. The true figure of the long and round *Zedoaria*, and of the *Arabians Geidwar*.



CHAP. LVI.

Zingiber. Ginger.

GIngĕr as *Garcias* saith groweth in all the Countries of the East Indies, either planted by the roote or sowne of seed, (the roote saith an *English* rare traveller, spreadeth in the ground, and hath leaves like wild Garlike, which they cut every fortnight, to put into their brothes and meates:) It groweth saith he, with leaves like the water Flagge, or Corne Flagge, and not like the Reed, thus saith he, and so saith *Monardus* also, but *Acosta* saith that it hath leaves very like to the greater sorts of Miller, *Iobs* teares, and with a thicke stalke like Asphodill leaves thereon, close to the stalke, so that it seemeth to be a small Reed, and *Lobel* setteth

Zingiber forte Brasiliense nigra radice.
Brassill Ginger with a blacke roote.

Zingiberis siliqua & semen.
The seed pod, and seed of Ginger.

Zingiber orientale floreſcens.
The figure of the orientall Ginger with the flower.

ſet teth forth the figure of Ginger as it grew he ſaith with *Adrian Meuleneere* in the Prince *Mauritius a Naſſan* his Garden, having ſundry ſtalkes about a foote high, ſhewing like unto a Reed new ſprung up, and condemneth that old figure as falſe, that was formerly accounted the right, which had leaves of the faſhion of an *Iris* or Flowerdeluce, which contrarieties are as ſome may thinke, hardly to be reconciled, yet I will endeavour to make both theſe aſſertions to be true although they ſeeme ſo much to vary, thus: We have two ſorts of Ginger brought unto us, plainely differing in the ſubſtance and colour of the rootes, but not in the forme, ſaving that the one is more ſlender which is the blacker, then the white, for the one is white within and cutteth ſoft, which is the Ginger wholly in uſe for meates and medicines with us, the other is hard and almoſt wooddy, and cutteth blackiſh within, ſo that it is very likely that the one ſort which I take to be the Eaſt Indie ſort, with the ſoft white roote, hath Flagge-like leaves, and hath beene ſeene in flower in *Germany*, as *Emanuel Zwerts* hath ſet out the figure (and I here unto you, and the ſeed veſſell alſo, with the ſeed not much unlike that of an *Iris*) with this title *Zinziber flore albo folio Iridis*. The other roote that is more ſlender and blacke, yet of the ſame faſhion, may be that which beareth Reed-like leaves, as *Lobel* hath ſet it forth, rather to be preſerved then for ordinary uſe with us, and which as I thinke is the *Mechinum* of *Lobel*, or *Zingiber fuſcum*: whereof he giveth the figure of a more excellent ſort, that was joynted like *Doronicum* parts, and therefore accounted by *Pona* to be the true *Doronicum*, as is ſhewed before in this worke, in the Chapter of *Doronicum*, and brought from *Braſſill*: So that the matter being thus reconciled, and each of them ſorted as they ſhould be, let me ſhew you that both ſorts are preſerved while they are freſh and greene, and the blacke ſort as well alſo, after it hath beene dryed, by new ſteeping it, and boyling to make it render, but I cannot finde that the white ſort will ſo well ſerve to be preſerved after it hath beene dryed, but is the beſt being preſerved greene, ſuch as the *China* and *Bengala* Ginger is. The properties of Ginger is to warme a cold ſtomacke, and to helpe diſgeſtion, to diſſolve

dissolve wind both there and in the bowels, while it is fresh it is eaten in sallets with the Indians, the roote being sliced and put among the herbes, and helpeth to mollefie and loosen the belly by the moisture therein, which then abateth much of the heate which being dry it hath, and helpeth to bind the belly. The preserved Ginger is most acceptable and comfortable to the stomacke, and is availeable to all the purposes aforesaid.

CHAP. LVII.

Zibettum. Civet.

CIvet, called *Algalia* by the Indians, and the beast from whence it is taken *Algali* or *Aligali*, is well knowne now adayes to all, to be an excrementitious moisture, or condensate sweate of a certaine beast somewhat like unto a great Cat, and thereon called a Civet Cat, gathered from a peculiar place or purse in that Cat, prepared by nature for that speciall purpose, and is taken forth with small spoones of Ivory or wood, and that by strong hand, the beast being held very close and hard for feare of biting, while they are in taking it forth, for it is very fell and fierce, being moved and angered, and then most when they are about that businesse. I shall not need to describe the beast unto you, which *Clusius* hath done in figure very exactly in his *Curæ Posteriores*, and is so frequent, not onely in our Land, with a great many that keepe them for the profit or use of the Civet, but in divers other Countries in *Europe*. The Civet is used as a perfume or sweete sent generally, either by it selfe or mixed with other sweete things, it is used also to comfort the head and braine, and to helpe the deafenesse and dissinesse in the eares, being put thereinto, wrapped in a little blacke wooll, it is much commended against the suffocations or rising of the mother, to be used in a plaister, or but put on the middle of the plaister and laid on the Navell, or some put into the Navell. I know none that ever used it inwardly, but in outward remedies: it is said that women are much delighted therewith, and helping sundry of their defects.

Having thus shewed you here most of the chiefest Drugges in our Apothecaries shops, that come to us from forraigne parts, that are not formerly expressed in this Worke in severall places: Let me now lastly to close up this whole Worke, shew you other strange and rare Plants, both Herbes and Trees, with their Gummes, Seeds, Rootes, and Fruites, &c. growing in the East and West Indies, and those parts neere unto them, as they have beene observed by those that in their travells saw them, and brought many of them into *Europe*, that wee may contemplate the wonderfull Workes of God, that hath stored those Countries with such differing Herbes and Trees from ours, and yet it is very certaine that there is much more unknowne then is already made knowne unto us. I will first beginne with Herbes, and the parts thereof, as seedes and rootes, whether medicinable or admirable, and then with the Trees and their fruites that are pleasant to eate; and lastly with those which for the most part have some medicinall use.

CHAP. LVIII.

Payco herba. Indian Plantaine for the stone.

HEre growethin *Peru* in the West Indies, an Herbe whose leaves are like unto our Plantaine, which being dryed are very thinne, and taste hot and extreame bitter. The pouther of them taken in Wine, helpeth the chollicke and the stone, whether proceeding of wind, or of any cold cause, the leaves boyled and applyed warme to the pained part, worketh the same effect.

Herba alrenum morbis utilis. Lactucæ similis.

Another Herbe likewise was sent from thence like unto Lettice new sprung up, and of the same colour, being without taste and very profitable for the stone in the kidneyes, comming from heate, the juyce being applyed to the place mixed with some ointment of Roses, and the leaves also laid thereto: the juyce thereof likewise cooleth inflammations, Saint *Anthonyes* fire and the like hot eruptions in the skinne, and easeth the paines.

Cachos semen.

From *Peru* likewise saith *Monardus* came the seed of a bushy plant, there called *Cachos*, being very small and taken from the fruite thereof, which was like unto the *Mala insana*, Madde Appels, flat on the one part, and round on the other, of an ash colour on the outside, and of an excellent greene colour but thinne, and of a round forme. It is of much esteeme with the Natives, for the especiall vertues thereof, in provoking urine, and expelling gravell and the stone, yea and breaking the stone in the bladder, if it be not growne hard by long continuance, dissolving it into sand, and casting it forth with the urine, the seed in pouther being taken in some water convenient for the purpose, whereof they have had very many and notable experiences, which sand after it is expelled will grow hard as into stones againe.

CHAP. LXIX.

Coca. The herbe Coca.

THe seed of this Coca is sownë with great care by the West Indians in beds, by rowes, and riseth to be a plant of three or foure foote high, with a stalke as bigge as a good wand, and somewhat greater leaves then the Myrtle, having as it were another leafe in the middle thereof, being soft, and of a pale greene colour: the berries are red before they be ripe, but blackish afterwards, growing clustring together, and then they gather the leaves, laying them to dry, that they may be kept all the yeare and

and carryed to and fro into severall Countries, for thereof is the Natives chiefe Merchandise to provide them of all necessaries for life, being instead of money, which is generally used by the *Americanes* to be chawed, as well in their long journeyes to preserve them from hunger and thirst abroad, as for pleasure at home, which they use after this manner: they burne Oyster shells, and with the powther of them they mixe the pouther of the leaves of this *Coca* first chewed in their mouthes, and so made up as it were into a paste or dough (but take lesse of the pouther of the Oyster shells then of the leaves) whereof they make small pellets *trochisses* or *trossis*, laying them to dry, and so use them one by one, holding them in their mouthes, rolling them to and fro, and sucking them untill they be quite spent, and then take another, which maketh them able to travaile many dayes with strength, without either meate or drinke, through uninhabited places, where none is to be had: If they stay at home, they use the *Coca* alone, chewing them sometimes a whole day without ceasing, untill the substance be sucked forth, and then use another: if they would have them to be stronger, able to intoxicate their braines like unto drunkennesse, or to be as it were senslesse, they put the leaves of Tobacco to it and take great pleasure in those courses.

CHAP. LX.

Betre, Betle, Betele, sive Bethle. The Indian Bindweed called *Betle* or *Betre*.

THe East Indians doe use the leaves of this *Betle*, much after the same manner that they of the West doe the last recited *Coca*, and therefore I thought good to joyne them together. It groweth very like unto a Bindweede, wrapping and winding it selfe about the trees, up to the toppes almost, or other things that it is planted against to uphold it, or lye on the ground and rot, and therefore they for the most part, plant it against the tree *Fausel* or *Areca*, or such other like tall and great trees, in the same manner as they doe Pepper, whereunto it is so like that a farre off those that are not well exercised in the knowledge of them, may soone mistake one for another (and therefore *Gerard* called it Bastard Pepper, when as it is neither in fruite, taste, or use like unto Pepper) having onely leaves somewhat like to Pepper, but more like unto Bindeweed, yet thicker, of a yellowish greene colour, with three great thicke ribbes therein (which the Indians with the nailes of their hands, kept long and pointed for this purpose and not round like ours, doe nippe or pare away before they dry them, whose taste is somewhat aromaticall but bitter; the fruite is slender, and about two inches long, writhed or consisting of five cods writhed one about another like unto a cord or rope, of a yellowish colour, tasting peerty spicy or aromaticall, the plant is much tended and often watered to cause it grow the better, and because it delighteth not in any very hot or cold Country, and seldome groweth in the upland Countries, but continually neere the Sea side, or not farre distant from it. Physically this is used to strengthen the head and stomacke, after the cleansing of them from rheume and flegme, to comfort the heart, and to breake or discusse winde in the stomacke or bowels: it fastneth loose teeth, and maketh them yellow, causing also a sweet breath, yet their breath stincketh fowlest that using daily to take it, doe forbeare for a while from it: but generally throughout all the East Indies, the leaves are used both of the Princes and people, the greater persons make certaine compositions for themselves, with the leaves hereof, Camfire of *Burneo*, *Lignum* Aloes, Muske, and Ambergriese, others put Cardamomes, and Cloves to them, but the ordinary manner of preparing them is, that after the ribs be taken away with their nayles, they chew those leaves in their mouthes, and spit out the first juyce that commeth from them, which is like blood, and put unto them a little of the *calx* of burnt Oystershells, and the fruite of *Areca* or *Fausell* beaten small which give them a pleasant taste, and is generally eaten by them all, and none of the meaner sort or others that have not presently before eaten thereof, will in civility speake with any great person, but they will hold their mouthes that their breath doe not offend them. It is called *Betre* in *Malavar* and *Pam*, in *Decan* and *Guzarate* but in *Malayo Siri*, *Garcias* saith that he as well as others tooke these leaves to be the *Folium Indum*, or *Malabathum* of the Greeke Authours; but was deceived therein,

Betre sive Betle.
The Indian Bindeweed called *Betle* or *Betre*.

CHAP.

Chap. LXI.

Gnacatane. Indian Pilewort.

THis ſmall herbe as *Monardus* ſaith was ſent out of that part of *America* or the *Hiſpania nova* being white like unto *Folium montanum* but without any ſweet ſent, and is much commended to helpe the ſwelling and falling downe of the Piles or hemorrhodiall veines if the herbe be boyled in wine ſo as there be no heate, or elſe in water and the grieved place fomented with the warme decoction for a while then gently wiped and the pouther of the herbe caſt thereon being bound thereunto: it alſo eaſeth aches and paines in any part of the body if the grieved place be firſt annointed with molten Roſſin not too hot, and the pouther of the herbe ſtrewed thereon (which is an homely manner of dreſſing) and cloathes layd preſently upon it which will ſticke ſo faſt as that untill it hath wrought the effect it will not be plucked from the skinne and fleſh: the pouther of this herbe caſt upon any ſmall wound or ſore, eſpecially thoſe in the groine, doth clenſe them and heale them afterwards.

West Indies that is called *Gnacatane. Indian* Pilewort

Chap. LXII.

Herba Indica ad rupturas utilis. Indian Rupture-wort.

ANother ſmall herbe was likewiſe ſent from thoſe parts, whoſe forme could not be diſcerned by reaſon of the ill carriage and breaking thereof being dry: but highly commended to helpe Ruptures or burſtings in young or old: the herbe being freſh bruiſed and applied to the place whereunto a truſſe afterwards was bound that had no ſhoulders, yet ſate as cloſe as thoſe that had, and this *Ligatura* the *Indians* uſe, which kind of truſſe ſaith *Monardus* lying ſo firme and cloſe as he reported that was cured thereby, is ſufficient of it ſelfe to helpe any Rupture without any other medecine, and as he ſaith he ſaw a leech of *Corduba* that helped all burſtings with ſuch unſhouldred truſſes or bindings onely, and many hee knew then living that were ſo cured.

Chap. LXIII.

Planta Indica ſanguinalis Panacea, id eſt, ſanguineos ſudores excitans.
The Indian Allheale, blood ſweating plant.

A Certaine Indian Leech as it is recorded in *Petrum de Oſma* his letter to *Monardus* did uſually in the City *Paſto* cure all manner of diſeaſes onely with the juice of a certaine herbe annointing the Arteries and the grieved place therewith, and afterwards laying them to ſweate in their beds being well covered, whoſe ſweat was well neere as blood, & in this manner he proceeded untill he ſaw they had ſweat ſufficiently, cauſing them to uſe in the meane time an excellent fine diet of wholeſome meats: ſundry deſperate diſeaſes were cured by him, yea they ſeemed more young and luſtie that uſed this order then they were before; but no intreatie or promiſe of reward, nor all the meanes that could be uſed to him, would make him reveale this ſecret to any, or tell what herbe it was whoſe juice he uſed.

Chap. LXIIII.

Herba vitam ante mortem in morbis prænuntians. The Indian Fortune teller of life and death.

A Certaine Indian of chiefe account comming into the count *de Nieva* his houſe that was in *Peru* upon ſome occaſion of buſineſſe, ſaw a woman ſervant of the houſe very ſad and ſorrowfull, for that her husband lay then very ſicke of a grievous diſeaſe, he asked her if ſhee would faine know whether her husband ſhould thereof live or dye, ſhe ſaying yea, he ſent her a branch of an herbe which he willed to be put into his left hand, and there to hold it faſt, which would make him ſeeme pleaſant and merry if he were to live, but ſad and ſorrowfull if he ſhould dye, which ſhe ſo uſing it and finding her husband ſodainly to become ſicke that ſhe thought he would preſently have departed this world, ſhe pulled the herbe out of his hand and threw it away, but within a ſhort time after this her husband dyed: but *Monardus* ſaith he doubting of the truth thereof enquired of divers and it was affirmed unto him by a noble man that had long lived in *Peru* that it was true, and that it is uſuall with the Indians to doe ſo in diſeaſes, which is a matter of great admiration and wonder.

CHAP. LXV.

1. *Herba Viva.* The Herbe of life or love.

THere are two sorts of this kinde of plant that are to be distinguished in sunder, and not to be accounted all one as divers have thought that are knowne to us of late (and yet I thinke verily there be some others of the same nature, not sufficiently yet made knowne to us, which I gather out of the writings and relations of divers. The one is an herbie plant without any prickes or thornes thereon, for any thing that I can learne thereof, and is this I am now about to shew you: The other is both a shrubbe, or as some say a tree, and thorny also which shall follow. *Garcias ab Orta* first maketh mention thereof to grow in divers places of the East Indies but giveth it no name. *Acosta* saith it is called by the Christians there generally *Herba viva*, and of the Indians *Herba amoris*, of the Arabians and Turkes *Sulac* and *Sulnque*: The leaves are compared by them unto the leaves of *Pollipody*, but *Acosta* rather compareth them to the leaves of *Orobus*, foure or five, or divers rising from the roote, each upon its foote stalke, being winged with many smaller ones then those of *Orobus*, set on both sides of the stalkes, which are about two inches long a peece, of a pleasant greene colour very beautiful; among which leaves rise up divers slender bare naked stalkes, each of them bearing one flower at the toppe in forme somewhat like unto a Pinke, but of a yellow colour without any sent at all. The admirable propertie hereof is, that if any shall touch it with their hand, and some say that if any man doe but breath upon it, it will presently draw it selfe together, and if one would take it into their hand it will close together as if it were dead. But that which is more admirable is, that if they shall withdraw their hand it will quickly after as it were revive againe and spread it selfe as it was before it was touched, and this it will doe many times in a day if it be touched and let alone againe without touching. Other properties it is fayd to have, as to restore Virgins that have beene defloured, if ye will beleeve it, to procure love betweene man and woman, and as *Acosta* saith he was informed by an Indian Phisition of good credit, that he would cause any woman to be at his will and pleasure, so that he would but declare her name, and use it (or rather abuse it) as he would appoint him, but the fact being unlawfull, he refused the condition.

2. *Frutex sensibilis Herba Mimosa dicta.* The Mimicke herbe called the sensitive thorny shrubbe.

This other Mimick, Mocking or Sensitive plant groweth to be a wooddy Shrubbe, yea some say to be a tree, having divers sprigs rising from the root, and branching forth sundry leaves set here and there, with short thornes or prickles, leaning as *Acosta* unto other trees or walls, but *Clusius* saith it spreadeth on the ground taking roote at the joynts, and sundry wings of fresh greene leaves thereon, which upon the touch of any man, or his breathing onely, and not of any thing else would shrinke and seeme as withered; but neither flower nor fruit hath *Acosta* mentioned, but I am enformed from Mounsieur *Iohn de Laet*, out of a Spanish relation thereof in a booke printed at *Mexico*, that it beareth flowers and fruit somewhat like unto the Chesnut, many of them hanging downe together in a cluster, being greene at the first and afterwards red, these be others relations: but let mee shew you what I have seene of the living plant as it grew in a pot at *Chelsey* in Sir *John Davers* Garden, where divers seeds being sowne therein about the middle of *May*, 1638. and 1639. some of them sprang up to be neare halfe a foot high, yet others were inferiour, the tallest shot two or three stalkes from the root, somewhat hard and wooddy, with divers joynts on each side, and severall branches thereat, as also a small short thorne at each

1. *Herba Viva.* The herbe of Life or Love.

2. *Frutex sensibilis Herba Mimosa dicta.* The thorny sensitive Shrub or Plant.

joynt, which branches had severall paires of winged leaves set opposite each unto other, containing some eight some ten small leaves on a side without any odde one at the end, set very close together, being narrow, smooth, and of a full but fresh greene colour, not fully round pointed nor dented, foulding themselves upward close to the middle ribbe, upon any touch thereof, this in the elder growne plant, but in that which was young the whole stalke with leaves would fall downe and shrinke up the leaves: this I proved in those two severall yeares before recited: the former yeares plants as they grew in the pot, I caused a cunning hand to draw to the life, which I here exhibite unto you with the other, that you may see the difference betweene it and others formerly set forth from the sight of a dryed plant. If this could have beene preserved in our Winters, our Sommers would have declared a more ample and full demonstration thereof. This is said to be not so quicke in apprehension as the former. It is said also that the stalkes have the smell and tast of *Licoris*, and are used by the natives usually to helpe the cough, shortnesse of breath, hoarsenesse of the throat and voice, to cause flegme easily to be expectorate, as also to ease the paines of the stone in the Kidneyes, and healeth up fresh wounds. That Spanish Author before recited relateth also that it procureth sleepe being applyed to the head, but sooner with the *Americanes* then the *Spaniards*: said also by them to procure love, but could not shew how or by what way; it helpeth the Flux or Laske of the belly by that astringent and glutinous qualitie therein perceived by the taste; as also *tertian* Agues, and the inflammations and rednesse of the eyes. The said author saith that he understood, yet hee knew not how truely that in the *Philippinas* they have such another plant yet differing in some particulars, for it is said theirs shooteth forth ten or a dozen straight twigs from a root, each of the bignesse of an Hens quill, one whereof had a dozen leaves on them in foure rowes set at distances, six inches betweene, being like unto Reddish leaves: the flowers were blew like unto a birds tongue before they were open, and divided it selfe afterwards into three leaves. This upon touch or breathing thereon would not fall downe as in the former and rise againe, but said to fall away, that is, the lower leaves and so likewise the upper leaves if they were touched againe, but the stalke also would breake off and fall downe upon the touch or breathing, and if they should be broken by any ones hand, the place would seeme as black as if it were burne: but that it would not doe so if it were toucht with a sticke or wand. The *Herba Mimosa* seemeth likely to be the *Æschinomenes* of *Apollidorus*, whereof *Pliny, lib. 24. c. 17.* maketh mention. As also that tree that *Theophrastus* saith, *lib. 4. cap. 3.* grew about *Memphis* in *Egypt* which differed not from other trees, either in forme leaves or branches, but in the event for the outward face thereof was thorny, and thē leaves like Ferne (as *Gaza* transtateth it) but *Pliny* much better, like feathers, which being touched shranke as withered and dry, and by and by after revived againe. The Earle of *Cumberland* in Queene *Elizabeths* dayes brought from the sacke of *Portricco* some of these plants, but lived not long in the ayre of *England*; some of the dried and dead ones being afterwards sent to *Clusius* by *Iaques Garret*, whose figure is that he exhibited in his *Christophorus Acosta*.

CHAP. LXVI.

Stirpsnimans seu Frutex impatiens. The shrinking shrubbe.

SOmewhat like unto those before remembred is this shrubbe, which our English which went with Sir *Iames Lancaster* found by chance travailing neare the Sea shore, on the East side of the Ile of *Nicubar*, as also on *Sombrero*, an Iland which is neare *Nicubar* & *Sumatra*, the younger sized, being like small bushes, halfe a yard or two foote high, at the toppes of whom grew foure or five branches full of leaves somewhat round like unto Mirtle leaves, as greene as Sorrell and full of sap or juice; which bushes being strucke by ones foot or otherwise as they passed by, were observed to shrink downe as low as the branches would let them, and rise againe by and by after to the former height; the reason hereof was, that every plant grew out of the mouth or belly of a long living worme within the earth, which drew downe the plant being strucken; but in the elder or greater growne plants the worme was consumed, and the rootes of these bushes being plucked up after they had remained a day two or three above the ground, became as hard as Corall: the rest of the bushes remayning as wooddy as other shrubbes. This threefold change or alteration in nature, first from a living worme to a vigetative plant, and then to a stony substance, maketh it more admirable above any.

CHAP. LXVII.

Planta animal seu Borametz Agnus Scythicus. The *Scythian* Lambe.

THis strange living plant as it is reported by divers good authors, is called by the Natives *Borametz quasi agnellus*, by others either *Planta Ruthenica agno similis*, or *Agnus Scythicus*, or by some *Planta animal*; it groweth among the *Tartares* about *Samarcanda* and the parts thereabouts, rising from a seede somewhat bigger and rounder then a Melon seede, with a stalke about five palmes high, without any leafe thereon, but onely bearing a certaine fruit on the toppe, in forme resembling a small lambe, whose coate or rinde is woolly like unto a Lambes skinne, the pulpe or meate underneath which is like the flesh of a Crevise or Lobster, having as it is sayd blood also in it; it hath the forme of an head, hanging downe, and feeding on the grasse round about it, untill it hath consumed it and then dyeth, or else will perish if the grasse round about it bee cut away of purpose: it hath foure legges also hanging downe: the Wolves much affect to feede on them.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXVIII.

Manobi forte Braſilianorum. Indian earth nuts, or Peaſe.

THere is growing in ſundry places in *Braſſil* and in *America* alſo, neare the River *Maranon* a certaine fruit or Peaſe breeding under the ground like as puffes doe, without either leafe or roote as it is ſayd, but they are no bigger then great Peaſe, and incloſed in a ſmall grayiſh thicke and ſhort cod, very like a ſmall Peſcod, with one or two Peaſe therein, of a pale reddiſh colour, on the outſide and white within, taſting like unto an Almond, which will rattle being ſhaked in the skinne, growing many together and tyed by ſmall ſtrings. The fruits are eaten as junkets with great delight, for their pleaſant taſtes take eyther freſh or dryed, but a little toſted make them relliſh much better, and are ſerved to the table of the better ſort as an after courſe, and doe dry and ſtrengthen the ſtomacke very much, but taken too liberally breed head ach and heavineſſe.

CHAP. LXIX.

Radix Sanctæ Helenæ. Saint *Helens* beads, or Indian round ſweet Cyperus.

NEare the Port of Saint *Hellen* which is in *Florida*, grew certaine rootes very long and full of knots, of round joynts as great as ones thumbe, blacke without and white within, taſting ſomewhat aromaticall like *Galanga*, which when they are dry are as hard as an hornē, the leaves are large and very greene, growing on ſtalkes that ſpread on the ground: it groweth in moiſt grounds, and is drying in the beginning of the ſecond degree, and heating in the end of the ſame, the pouther of them taken in wine is uſed againſt the paines of the ſtomacke and bowels, eaſing the collicke and ſtone in the Kidneyes, and provoking urine. The Indians uſe to ſprinkle the pouther of the rootes all over their bodies, being ready to goe into the Baths, becauſe as they ſay, it bindeth the skinne and ſtrengtheneth the members of the body by its ſweet ſent. They uſe therē to disjoynt theſe round knots of the rootes, which being drilled and ſtrung ſerve them in ſtead of Beads to tell God how many prayers they will give him at a time. *Cluſius* thinketh theſe roots may not unfitly bee referred to ſome kind of *Cyperus*, but I thinke the large leaves contradict it.

Radix Sanctæ Helenæ.
Saint *Helens* Beads, or Indian round ſweet Cyperus.

CHAP. LXX.

Radix Quimbaya. *Carthagenas* purging roots.

PEtrus Cieca maketh mention of theſe roots in the firſt part of his *Peruvian* hiſtory that they arē ſlender, of about a fingers thickneſſe, growing among the trees in *Quimbaya*, a Province in *Peru* whoſe cheife city is *Carthage*: if ſome of theſe roots be taken and ſteeped in a good quantitie of water all night, they will drinke up moſt of the water, but yet three ounces thereof remaining being drunke doe purge the body ſo gently and without trouble or perturbation, as if it had beene purged with Rubarbe, this hath beene often tryed. *Cluſius* thinketh that theſe rootes were the ſame or very like unto ſuch as was ſent him by a friend by the name of *Bexugo vel Peru*, which he tooke to be no other then the branches of *Atragene* or *Viorna* of that Countrey, they were ſo like.

CHAP. LXXI.

Rhabarbarum Americanum. Rubarbe of *America* or Weſt Indie Rubarbe.

MOnardus ſaith, that among other things werē ſent him out of the maine of thē Weſt Indies he had a peece of a roote which they called there by the name of Rubarbe, and was very like the Eaſt Indian kind, for as hee ſaith it was round, with a browniſh coate and reddiſh core or inſide, which being broken, had ſome whiteneſſe mixed among it, and coloured the ſpittle yellow like Saffron, being bitter withall, but what leaves it bore was not ſignified. This is not the white Rubarbe of *America*, for that as is ſayd in its place is the *Mechoacan*.

CHAP. LXXII.

Carlo Sancto. The Indian Hoppe-like purger.

OVt of the Province of *Mexico* commeth this root which they there call *Carlo Sancto*, for what cauſe is not well knowne, it groweth after the manner of Hoppes, climing on poles or other high things, or elſe it will lye on the ground: the leaves are like unto Hoppe leaves, of a very ſad greene colour, and of a ſtrong heady ſent: it is not knowne whether it beare eyther flower or fruite: the roote is great at the head, having ſundry ſmaller ſprayes iſſuing from it, each of the bigneſſe of ones greater finger and white, the barke or rinde whereof is eaſily ſeperated from the reſt, and is of moſt uſe, ſmelling ſomewhat ſweet, and taſting bitter and ſomewhat ſharpe withall: the pith of the roote conſiſteth as it were of many ſmall and very thinne filmes which may eaſily be ſepearated one from another: it is hot and dry in the beginning of the ſecond degree. The barke of the roote being a little chewed in the mouth draweth downe from the head much flegme, whereby rheumes catarrhes and deſtillations therefrom are voyded, and the parts much eaſed of paines and other griefes, in ſome alſo it cauſeth a vomit, avoyding thereby much choller and flegme from the ſtomacke, that oppreſſed it before and ſtrengthned it afterwards, the decoction thereof worketh better thereon; if a purgation fitting the perſon be taken before this evacuation upwards, it will doe the more good: the barke being chewed helpeth looſe gummes, putrid and rugged teeth, and maketh a ſweete breath, but it were good to waſh the mouth with a little wine afterwards to take away the bitterneſſe: the pouther thereof taken in a little white wine, or the decoction thereof with Maiden haire and a little Cinamon eaſeth women of the obſtructions of the mother, the ſtaying of their courſes, and conſumeth winde in their bodies being formerly purged and prepared, and uſing *Liquidambar & Ung Dealthea* of equall parts mixed together, to annoint the lower parts of the belly all the while: the ſame alſo helpeth the Simptomes of the heart, as ſwounings and other the paſſions thereof, eſpecially riſing from the defects of the mother. This decoction likewiſe is very beneficiall for them that are ſo troubled, that is to take two drams of the barke, and boile it in three pints of faire water, putting in at the end thereof foure drammes of the barke of Pomcitrons and two drammes of Cinamon, which afterwards being ſtrained, ſix ounces of this decoction is to be taken with a little Sugar every morning, the body being purged before hand. This pouther and decoction is commended likewiſe againſt the French diſeaſe, the Epilepſie or falling ſickneſſe in the younger ſort: the pouther thereof hath beene often found to cauſe women to have a ſpeedy delivery, and to take away the paſſion and faintings in their tedious travailes, being taken either in wine or in ſome Orenge flower water, the continuall uſe thereof hath beene tryed to amend a cold and weake ſtomake, and to helpe ſuch as could digeſt no meate: the like uſe hath given remedy and perfect cure to thoſe that have beene burſten, ſo that they have not uſed any Truſſe to themſelves being perfectly helped thereby.

Carlo Sancto. The Indian Hoppe-like purger.

CHAP. LXXIII.

Fabæ ſive Phaſeoli purgantes, Purging Beanes.

MOnardus ſpeaketh of certaine purging Beanes that grow about *Cartagena* and *Nombre de Dios* very like unto our ordinary Beanes but leſſer, with a thinne outer skinne, dividing it in the middle which was to be caſt away, leaſt it might procure too violent evacuation both upward and downeward, even to the hazard of life. With the Indians this is a famous and familiar medecine, purging without trouble flegme, and choller, and groſſe humors, and that very gently, the quantity to be taken is from foure of them or more according to every ones abilitie, but you muſt regard that every one of them bee roſted well before they be uſed, but *Cluſius* ſaith he could never ſee ſuch beanes as are here deſcribed, but hath had a certaine kind of *Phaſeoli* Kidney beanes ſent him under the name of *Fabæ purgatrices*, whoſe figure is here exhibited, being round and flat on both ſides, about a fingers thickneſſe and two in breadth or more, yet a little hollow on that ſide where it grew to the huske: the outer huske is hard, and in a manner woody, ſmooth, and of a darke red colour, being white, and of a firme ſubſtance within parting

Fabæ ſive Phaſeoli purgantes. Purging Beanes.

in

into two as moſt other pulſes do, of the like taſte alſo at the firſt, but quickly hot and ſharpe upon the tongue, from whence commeth as it is likly the purging quality: becauſe in ſome ſort theſe reſemble the forme of a heart, therefore ſome called them *Cor Divi Thomæ*, Saint *Thomas* hearts, and beſides becauſe they grow in Saint *Thomas* Iſland. *Cluſius* thinketh that this is the Beane of the *Phaſiolus Braſilianus*, whoſe pods I have ſhewed you in page 1057.

Monardus alſo ſpeaketh of purging nuts, which he calleth *Avellanæ purgatrices*, which grew in *Santo Domingo* that were very like unto Haſell nuts, but three ſquare and browne on the outſide, with a tough thin ſhell the kernell being white and ſweete withall, whereby many were deceived: for they purge very violently both upwards and downewards choller and flegme, even almoſt to the danger of life, which by roaſting of them before the taking is avoyded: they helpe the Chollicke, and expell winde, and are often put into gliſters for that purpoſe; but I have knowne a gliſter given in this manner to good purpoſe: a gliſter being ready to be given with a bladder, the ſmall end of a Tobacco pipe was put into the bladder and tyed (but ſo that it might bee drawne cloſer after the pipe is pulled out) that had Tobacco in the Bole, which onely blowing the ſmoake thereof into the bladder and ſo given hath given preſent eaſe. *Avellanæ purgatrices*

CHAP. LXXIIII.

Faalim Theveti. Mombazas Antidote or Counterpoyſon.

ANdræas *Thevet* mentioneth this herbe in his *Coſmography* to grow in the Iſland of *Mombaza*, having many long leaves like unto *Elecampane*, which Iſland as it aboundeth with many ſingular good herbes, both for meate and medecine, ſo it doth alſo with venomous Serpents: for whoſe remedy it is alſo eſpecially provided of other powerfull herbes, among whom this one is accounted a principall: the experience whereof ſaith hee I have ſeene upon divers people bitten by a moſt virulent Serpent, there called *Alefah*, partly living in the waters and partly upon land, whoſe venome was preſent death, if the patient were not ſuddenly ſuccored herewith.

Faalim Theveti. Mombazas Antidote or Counterpoyſon.

CHAP. LXXV.

Herba Malucana. The poorē mans Chirurgery.

THis herbē riſeth uſually to be two or three cubits high, but in more fertile placēs to bē above five cubits, of a freſh greene colour, the ſtalke is ſlender weake and hollow, leaning unto ſomething to uphold it, or elſe it will lye on the ground, where it will take roote againē, it ſpreadeth into ſundry branches, having tender ſoft leaves thereon like in forme and bigneſſe unto Elder leaves, but dented about the edges, the flowers are like Camomill but all yellow and greater; it is greene all the yeare through; thoſe of *Canaria* call it *Brungara aradua*, and the vulgar ſort, Poore mens remedy and Chirurgions baine, becauſe the common people of India doe generally plant it being naturally of *Maluca*, and uſe it for all hurts, eyther alone or mixed with other things that ſerve fof the purpoſe: the manner whereof is thus, They boyle the bruiſed leaves in oyle, which after it is well boyled and ſtrained they make an ointment thereof with a little yellow Wax; and herewith they dreſſe their ſores, be they old or young, blooddy, putrid, malignant or fiſtulous, and eſpecially is good in the foule ſores of the legges, Another way they have to uſe it by taking the middle or inner rinde, the outermoſt being taken away, which is as eaſily done as in Hempe, and annointing

it with the oyle of the Indian Nut, they rowle it in the leaves thereof, and roſt it under the hot embers, which being growne ſoft, they beate it and then apply it to all ſuch wounds and ſores aforeſaid, which are perfectly cured within a few dayes, without inflammations or Impoſtumes, to the wonder of all that knew it not before: it likewiſe eaſeth all paines, and ſtayeth all fluxes of blood, and is a ſingular helpe to the joynts that are pricked or wounded, and briefly ſerveth the people that uſe no other remedy to helpe themſelves in any caſe of neceſſity, without the uſe of a Chirurgion, and truſt thereto as unto an undoubted remedy; the ointment is carryed into ſundry other Countryes alſo. Another herbe called *Centella* groweth in the Weſt Indies, mentioned by *Monardus* out of *Petrus de Oſma* his Letter to him, who without any deſcription thereof, ſaith that the Indians doe familiarly uſe it, and the *Spaniards* from them, being bruiſed and laid to any tumour in the legges or thighes, comming from a cold cauſe, would cure them by raiſing bliſters that the humours might be let out, and the ſwelling aſſwaged. Another herbe alſo *Monardus* there remembreth from him likewiſe, that would ſtanch the blood of any wound ſuddenly, ſeene, and tryed by certaine captive Indians, that through hunger cut off the calves of their owne legges and did eate them, and preſently applyed the leaves to them, which ſtanched the blood to the great admiration of all that ſaw it. The ſame *de Oſma* ſaith there, he uſed a kinde of herbe growing like graſſe, which of himſelfe tooke the name, which being chewed would draw downe much flegme, and therefore good for rheumes in the head, and defluxions into the throate, and to make lotions to helpe thoſe diſeaſes thereof.

Centella.

Herbe folia ſanguineo ſuco ſilens.

Gramen quod ad pituitam.

CHAP. LXXVI.

Herba Ioannis Infantis. *Iohn* the Infants herbe.

THis is a ſmall herbe growing in the Weſt Indies having leaves like unto Sorrell, but ſomewhat rough and hairy, and tooke the name from one *Iuan Infanta* an Indian, the ſonne of a *Spaniard*, who uſed it to cure wounds, and to ſtanch their bleedings, helping all hurts, prickes, and wounds in the ſinewes, or in any other part of the body, digeſting, cleanſing, and healing them by laying ſome of the greene herbe bruiſed thereunto: or elſe the pouther of the dryed herbe ſtrowed thereon, which is thought to be better then the greene herbe.

CHAP. LXXVII.

Lactuca ſylveſtris pumila. A Lettice for the tooth ache.

ANother herbe was ſent unto *Monardus* out of *Peru*, that was like unto Lettice leaves, but of a darke greene colour, and very bitter in taſte, the decoction whereof kept a good while in the mouth, on that ſide that the tooth doth ake, will eaſe and take away the paine: the juyce of the greene leaves put into an hollow tooth will doe the ſame.

CHAP. LXXVIII.

Mungo. Indian Coriander like ſeed for an Ague.

THe Indians of the Eaſt have a ſmall round ſeed very like unto Coriander ſeed, which is greene before, but blacke when it is ripe, being fodder given to horſes, and men doe alſo eate of them: they of *Guzarate* and *Decan*, uſe the decoction thereof againſt agues, and giving, the ſeed alſo being huſked, and boyled like Rice, unto their aguiſh patients cauſing them to abſtaine from either meate, of bread of Wheate, for many dayes together: It is held that *Avicen* mentioneth this in the 481. Chapter of his ſecond Booke, by the name of *Meſſe*, *Bellunenſis* his interpreter hath it *Mens*, but *Garcias* ſaith it ſhould be *Mex*, and ſo in another place he nameth it.

Mungo ſimilis ſiuſſus. Indian Coriander like ſeed

There hath beene ſent alſo another ſmall creſted graine or ſeed, of the bigneſſe of Pepper cornes, ſo like unto Coriander ſeed, that at the firſt ſight, one might be ſoone miſtaken, but that it is greater and blacke, this might be thought to be the former *Mungo*, but that this is hot, and the *Mungo* is cold, as it is thought fit for ſuch patients.

Mungo ſimilis.

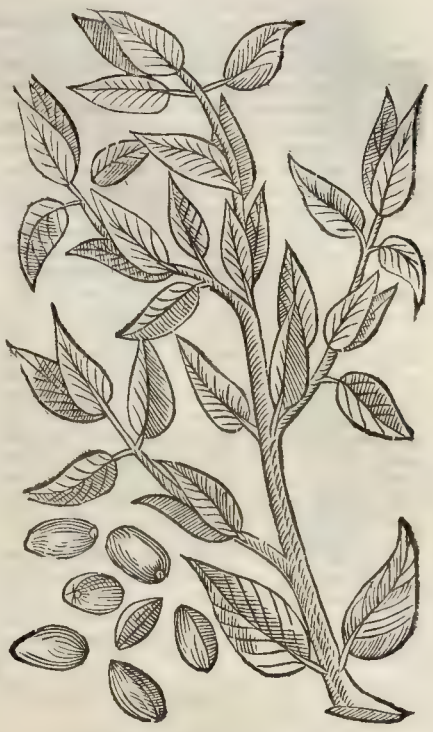
CHAP. LXXIX.

Arbor Ben cum fructu ſuo Buna. The Turkes berry drinke.

ALpinus in his Booke of *Egiptian* plants, giveth us the deſcription of this tree, which as hee ſaith, hee ſaw in the garden of a certaine Captaine of the *Ianiſſaries*, which was brought out of *Arabia felix*, and there planted as a rarity, never ſeene growing in thoſe places before. The tree ſaith *Alpinus*, is ſomewhat like unto the *Euonymus* Pricketimber tree, whoſe leaves were thicker, harder, and greener, and alwayes abiding greene on the tree; the fruite is called *Buna*, and is ſomewhat bigger then

then an Hazell Nut and longer, round alſo, and pointed at the one end, furrowed alſo on both ſides, yet on one ſide more conſpicuous then the other, that it might be parted into two, in each ſide whereof lyeth a ſmall long white kernell, flat on that ſide they joyne together, covered with a yellowiſh skinne, of an acide taſte, and ſomewhat bitter withall and contained in a thinne ſhell, of a darkiſh aſh-colour: with theſe berries generally in *Arabia* and *Egipt*, and in other places of the *Turkes* Dominions, they make a decoction or drinke, which is in the ſtead of Wine to them, and generally ſold in all their tappe houſes, called by the name of *Caova*; *Paludanus* ſaith *Choava*, and *Rauwolfius Chaube*. This drinke hath many good Phyſicall properties therein: for it ſtrengtheneth a weake ſtomacke, helping digeſtion, and the tumours and obſtructions of the liver and ſpleene, being drunke faſting for ſome time together. The *Egiptian*, and *Arabian* women uſe it familiarly while their courſes hold, to cauſe them to paſſe away with the more eaſe, as alſo to cauſe thoſe to flow that are ſtayed, their bodies being prepared and purged aforehand.

Arbor Bon cum fructu, ius Bunc.
Turkes berry drinke.



CHAP. LXXX.

Curcus. White Nuts.

THere groweth ſaith *Garcias* in divers places of *Malavar*, a certaine Plant which is ſowen and hath the fruite thereof hanging downe from the branches that are like unto Hazell Nuts, but not ſo round, and white of colour, whoſe kernell is ſweet ſomewhat like unto Muſhromes, or *Spaniſh* puffes, when they are boyled and dreſſed: they call it *Quiviquilenga* in ſome places (which ſignifyeth ſaith *Garcias* a ſmall *Inhame*, but *Cluſius* ſaith he knoweth it not, except it be the *Traſi dolce*, or *Juncia avellanada*) and in *Malavar Curcas*, and in *Cambaya Carpata*: theſe ſaith he, are not put to any uſe in phyſicke that he knew: he doth conjecture that *Serapio* meaneth this fruite by the name of *Habaconlcoul*, which ſaith he, breedeth abundance of ſperme, but bringeth the paſſion of the chollicke therewith.

CHAP. LXXXI.

Caceras Indorum. Indian Traſi rootes.

THis roote groweth within the ground like as Traſis doe, ſhooting forth ſtalkes in the dry time of the yeare, having leaves like the water Flagge, or Corne Flagge, one foulded within another: theſe rootes being dryed taſte like unto Cheſnuts: but while they be greene or before they be dryed, they are unpleaſant. *Cluſius* thinketh that theſe rootes be the *Malinathalla* of *Theophraſtus*, *lib.* 4. *c.* 10. or the *Anthalium* of *Pliny*. About the River *Maragnon* in *Peru*, grow certaine fruits under the ground like unto *Spaniſh* balles, of the length and bigneſſe of halfe ones fingers, round and ſomewhat writhed, of a brownish colour, having within it a ſmall nut like an Allmond, which will rattle being ſhaked when it is dry, browne without and white within, parting in two parts as an Allmond, of as good a taſte as a Filberd, both raw and roaſted, but procuring headache if too liberally eaten: they dry and ſtrengthen the ſtomacke, and are eſteemed as junkets with the Indians and *Spaniards*.

Fructus ſub terra naſcentes. Quere de Manobi ſupra.

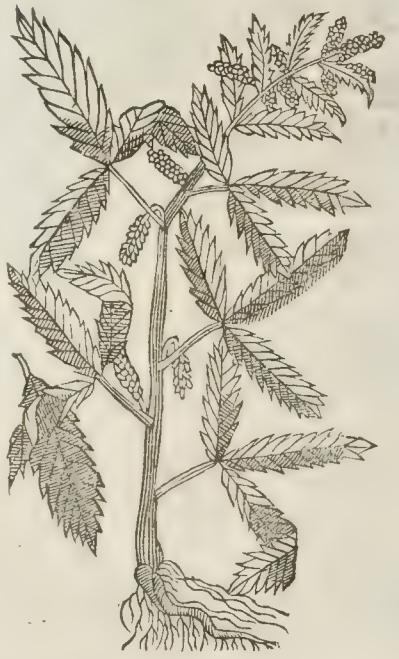
CHAP.

CHAP. LXXXII.

Bangue. The Indian dreamer.

THis herbe groweth up with hard ſtiffe ſquare ſtalkes like unto Hempe, yēt tough and not eaſie to breake nor ſo hollow as Hempe, whoſe barke may be drawne into threds as well as Hempe (yet *Garcias* ſaith the ſtalke is wooddy, with but a little barke) of a pale greene colour: the leaves are like unto thoſe of Hemp, dented about the edges, greene on the upper ſide, and gray or hoary underneath, of a dry inſipide taſte: the ſeed is like unto Hemp ſeed, but leſſe and not ſo white. The Indians of the Eaſt Countries uſe both leaves juyce and ſeed thereof, for many purpoſes both good and bad to ſtirre up an appetite to meate, and the validity of venerious actions, whereunto they are mighty prone and proclive, and wherein is their chiefe felicity, eating the leaves or ſeed alone, or with ſome Sugar, divers alſo doe diverſly compound or mixe it, ſome putting thereto in pouther *Fauſel* or Nutmegges, or Cloves, or choyſe Camfire or Muske, or Ambar, according to every ones fancy and ability, or as they would be intoxicated, for it will drive them into ſleepe, and then grow great dreamers according to their humours and diſpoſitions, but if they take it with *Opium*, as the great men and Souldiours oftentimes doe it, will cauſe deepe ſleepes to make them the more able to undergoe their ſore labours, travaile, and watchings in the warre, and to forget them alſo. But the women oftentimes abuſe their husbands hereby in giving it them to fulfill their luſt before their faces. Although this plant be in face like unto Hempe, yet the qualites are quite contrary.

Bangue. The Indian dreamer.



CHAP. LXXXIII.

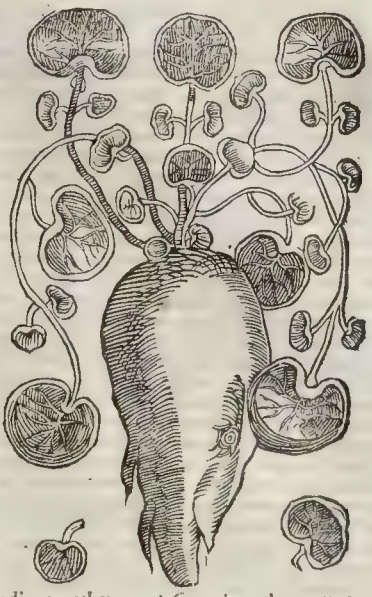
Hiucca ſive Manihoca ex qua Cazavi fit. The true Indian *Hiucca* whereof the Indians bread *Cazavi* is made.

THe plant hereof groweth like a ſmall ſhrub or buſh of Elder, and is accounted to be of two differing ſorts of leaves, and riſeth to be ſixe or ſeven foote high, with ſundry wooddy ſtalkes, bearing many faire broad leaves thereon, divided into ſundry parts, like unto *Helleboraſter*, or the fingers of ones hand, ſeven or eight together, upon a long footeſtalke, each part of them being halfe a foote long, and three inches broad, but not endented about the edges, abiding alwayes greene: the one ſort of leaves are ſomewhat broad towards the points, the other narrower, it hath ſaith my friend that gave me the intelligence, a ſmall ſpotted flower, but what fruite followed, hath not yet beene ſignified by any: the roote groweth quickely great, for it is uſually planted every yeare, or every other yeare, and becommeth as great and long as a good great Carrot roote, browne on the outſide, and very white within, the manner to propagate it is, to cut off a ſtalke about a foote long, and put it more then halfe way into the ground, where it will quickely take roote, and within a yeare or little more be fit to take up and uſe againe. Of this roote did the *Americanes*, notwithſtanding in many places they had *Maiz*, which is Indian Wheate, both in the Iſles and in the Continent, for many hundreds of yeares make their bread whereon they lived in this manner: Having pared away the rinde, they ſcraped or broke ſmall the roote, which is white, ſappy, and full of ſubſtance, from whence they preſſed out the juyce which they kept by it ſelfe, having an evill ſmell, whereof whoſoever taſted, either man or beaſt, dyed without remedy, and that quickely, but if they boyled it to the halfe, it would become a good wholeſome drinke although like ſmall Ale, and if ſet in the Sunne it would be as good vinegar as might be of Wine, and if it were boyled thicke, it would be ſweete as hony, and ſerve for that purpoſe: the maſſe from whence the juyce was preſſed, they did put into a panne and ſet it over the fire to make it grow thicke, and being dry, they made it into pouther, and putting water thereto they formed it into ſmall cakes, and dryed them in the Sun, which they kept for their uſe, and would abide good for a long time, twenty yeares without corrupting, giving good nouriſhment to the body, although it would exaſperate the jawes and throate in eating thereof, for which purpoſe they had need of water, or other liquour, to moiſten it often, or elſe it would be hard to ſwallow, being ſomewhat harſh and ſharpe in the throate. This ordering of the roote to make poyſon wholſome, is no leſſe admirable then

that

Hiucca sive Mandiocæ genuinæ Mexicanæ species duæ foliis Cannabinis. Two sorts of the true West Indian Hempe leafed *Hiucca.*

Hetich Americanum. Mallow leafed Potatoes.



that the juyce of this roote groweth on the Vpland in the Continent, is not any whit hurtfull, as it is said, although it be hurtfull in the Islands: & this bread was used by all the people of *America*, from *Florida* to *Peru*, and about to the Straights of *Magellane*, above a thousand miles, yet had they *Maiz* also, that is, Indian or Turky Wheate, in most of those places. The Names hereof are very various, according to the Country, for it is called *Manihot* by some, *Hiuca*, *Hiucca*, or *Iucca*, according to others, and *Cazavi*, as they call the bread which the *Spaniards* doe write *Cacavi*, that is *Casavi*, which is the most generall name through all places. We have not heard that the Indians used either herbe or roote to any Physicall remedy.

Like hereunto is that which is called *Hetich* by the Indians, whose leaves are round like Mallowes, and the roote like unto great long Turneps, being of two sorts, the one being yellowish the other white, when they are boyled or baked into bread, and is planted from peeces cut off from the roote. Some would referre this to the *Pingum* of *Theophrastus*, which *Pliny* calleth *Oetum*. *Hetich Americum.* Mallow leafed Potatoes.

CHAP. LXXXIV.

Cevadilla sive Hordeolum causticum Americanum. The Indian Causticke Barley.

Monardus saith that among other rare seedes and plants, that were sent him from *Hispaniola*, he had this also, which they there called *Cevadilla*, that is to say *Hordeolum*, Small Barley, from the likenesse of the spiked head of seed unto an eare of Barley but lesser, having the seed enclosed in the like chaffie huskes, but is like unto Linseed, yet greater, whose property is more admirable then ever was heard of in any other herbe or seed, for neither *Sublimatum* nor fire it selfe can effect more in a cautery to be used, therefore it will kill the wormes that breed in foule ulcers, and clenseth those that are foule and stincking, by casting some of the pouther thereinto, yet with discretion, according to the greatnesse and foulenesse of the sore, and using those remedies that are fit for it, but if it chance to worke too eagerly or sharpely they use to dippe tents in Rosewater, or Plantaine water, and put them into the ulcers, it is used in the like manner, for the sores of beastes: this seed is hot in the fourth degree, and beyond it, if there were any further degree to be rekoned,

Millo is a graine or kind of Corne like Millet, used both for bread and drinke in the Kingdome of *Sabo* in *Guinea*, remembred in the Sea voyages of *Vanderhague*, in *Clusius* his *Curæ posteriores*.

Cevadilla sive Hordeolum causticum Americanum, The Indian causticke tree.

Millo.

CHAP. LXXXV.

Anana seu Pina. The West Indian delitious Pines.

THe Pines (so much esteemed for the most excellent and pleasant sweete fruite in all the West Indies) is the fruite of a kinde of Thistle, growing with many long, hard, rough stiffe and narrow leaves, thickest in the middle, and thinne, cut in and dented about the edges, with reddish points, seeming prickely like a Thistle, but are not, from the middle whereof riseth up a round and shorter stalke, then that of the wilde sort set with the like leaves but lesser, and at the toppe one head, of the bignesse of a reasonable Muske-Melon, or Pome Citron, of a yellowish greene before it be ripe, and more yellowish, being through ripe, shewing as it were scaly like an Artichoke at the first view, but more like to a Cone of the Pine tree, which we call a Pine Apple for the forme, yet the outside hath no hardnesse at all therein, but may be pared and cut like unto a mellow Cotone Peach, being so sweete in smell that they may be perceived where they be afarre off, of a farre more pleasant sweete taste and substance then it, tasting like as if Wine, Rosewater, and Sugar, were mixed together, having no seede at all in it, whereby it may be encreased: but as some others say, it hath whitish seed like a Muske-Melon, but lesser and longer; this fruite beareth a bush of leaves at the toppe, and some small heads on small branches underneath it, which being taken from it and planted halfe way deepe in the ground will take roote, and beare fruite the next yeare, which is the onely manner of propagating. In *Brassill* is said that they have sundry sorts hereof, one they call *Iajama*, which is longer and pleasanter then any other, and of a yellowish substance: another they call *Bonjama*, being whiter within, and of a mawmish taste, with the lusciousnesse: a third they called *Ijagna*, white also within, but tasting like sweete Wine with a little tartnesse. The roote is great with many strings thereat, but perisheth with the stalke after the fruite is ripe. It was first brought from *Santa Cruise* in *Brassill* where it is naturall, into both West and East Indies, being not naturall to either of them, but is onely manured there, and now is growne plentifull: they of *Brassill* call it *Nana*, others *Anana*, the *Spaniards* and *Portugalls Pinas*, from the likenesse, and so doe most Countryes, following that name, *Oviedus* in his History calleth it *Iajama*, and *Thevet* in his singularities maketh mention of another fruite very like hereunto but growing upon a tree like the Mulberry, with long broad leaves like Angelica, in an Island of the East India called *Necumeré*, which fruite they call *Melenken*, and tasteth as if Sugar and a little Nutmegge were mixed together, which the Natives eate to quench their thirst. The chiefest time of their ripenesse is in the Lent, when they are sweetest. But this *Pina* as I said, surpasseth all other fruites of the West Indies, for pleasantnesse and wholesomenesse, so that many eate them abundantly, and thinke they cannot sufficiently be satisfied with them,

Anna seu Pina.
The West Indian delitious Pines.

Anana silvestris.
Wild Indian Pines.

but

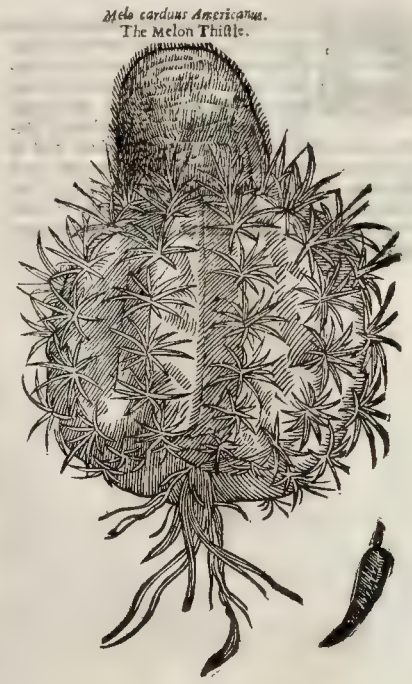
but the furfet of them is dangerous, even as it is vſuall of the beſt fruits: it is not vſed Phyſically hitherto that I can learne, but *obſaporis gratiam* wholly ſpent and eaten: the Phiſitions there forbid it their ſicke patients, becauſe it is ſomewhat too hot and might breed inflammations. Some admirable things are reported thereof, one is that if one of theſe fruits be cut through the middle with a knife and they joyned together againe, the peeces will joyne and ſticke ſo faſt together as if it had not beene cut at all: another propertie it hath, that if one cut the fruit with a knife and leave the knife ſticking therein untill the next day, ſo much of the blade thereof as ſtucke within the fruit will be found wholly conſumed and waſted, or as it were eaten away: the knife alſo that did cut one of them if it be not ſodainly wiped but let alone unwiped will ſeeme as if it had beene eaten in with *Aqua fortis*.

There is another wild kinde of *Pinas* growing naturally both greater higher and more prickly or Thiſtlelike, having a great tuft of leaves at the bottome of their ſtalkes or ſtems next the ground ſeeming to be Aloe leaves a far off but leſſer, and of a pale greene colour ſet with ſharpe prickes, it is encreaſed by the ofſets, one riſing from another: from the maine ſtem grow ſundry branches bearing at their ends, heads of ſoft tender leaves cloſed round together, which are nothing but the flowers, and are of a yellowiſh colour ſmelling very ſweet out of theſe heads riſe ſpikes not unlike to thoſe of the Reede but thicker, cloſer ſet and farre more beautifull, ſmelling like the Cedar: from the branches hang downe the fruit called by the *Portugalls*, *Ananas bravas*, that is, wild *Ananas* or *Pinas* which doe ſomewhat reſemble the former or manured kinde, of the bigneſſe of a Melon, of a beautifull red colour very pleaſant to behold which is divided into parts like unto Cipreſſe nuts when they are dry, and ſet with bunches or knobs, very neare reſembling a Cone or Pine Apple, which are nothing ſo good although a little pleaſant, yet ſomewhat harſh withall, whereof few doe eate or take pleaſure in them, and give as little good nouriſhment when they are eaten, and is therefore more Phiſically vſed, for ſix or eight ounces of the juice taken in a morning faſting with ſome Sugar, is a moſt preſent and certaine remedy againſt the heate or inflammation of the liver or backe, as alſo againſt the Vlcers of the Kidneyes, and foule purulentous urines and the excoriations of the yard: all which diſeaſes this cureth upon three times taking.

CHAP. LXXXVI.

Melo carduus Americanus. The Melon Thiſtle.

THis admirable plant or fruite hath neither leafe nor ſtalke, but riſeth immediatly out of the ground, from a ſmall whitiſh rough ſtringy roote and many ſmall fibres thereat, into the forme of a Muſke Melon for the bigneſſe, but made Cone faſhion, that is, broad and flat below, and ſmaller up to the toppe, having round about it foureteene ribbes ſet with ſharpe crooked prickes ten or twelve together like a ſtarre in ſix, ſeven or eight places of every ribbe and furrowed betweene, of a yellowiſh greene colour: from out of the toppe whereof thruſteth forth ſundry ſilkelike downe or Cottony threds, as the Artichokes and other Thiſtles doe, within which lye when they are ripe ſmall long ſlender pointed ſheathes or cods, of a perfect crimſon colour, reſembling the long codded *Capſicum* or *Ginny* Pepper, wherein is contained ſmall round ſeed like the *Amaranthus*, ſet with hard yellowiſh prickes at the head: the rinde hereof is hard and thicke like unto a Melon, which may be pared away like it, under which the pulpe or meate lyeth white in colour, fatty in feeling of an unſavory ſower taſte, wateriſh and cooling. This plant groweth neare the Sea ſhores in divers Iſlands of the Weſt Indies as Saint *Margets*, Saint *Iohns*, and others neare unto *Puerto ricco*. One of the fruits hath beene brought from thence to us that hath weighed ſeven pounds and twelve ounces. We know of no other uſe this fruit is put unto, but that in the hot time of the yeare they eate it to quench their thirſt and coole the heate of their ſtomackes.



Melo carduus Americanus.
The Melon Thiſtle.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXXXVII.

Cardum Pitahaya Americanorum. The blood red ball Thistle.

THis Thistly fruit is described by *Oviedus*, growing in the Island of *Hispaniola* which is round, and as bigge as ones fist, and somewhat long, having a shew of scales on the outside: the barke or rinde whereof is thick but may easily be cut or pared, under which the pulpe or meate is like unto a Figge with graines or kernells among it, as it hath, but of a pleasant deepe crimson colour, which coloureth their fingers like Mulberries that eate them, and after two or three houres that they have eaten them their urine will looke whitish, the fruite hath neither leafe nor branch, but riseth up in the middle of many great foure square armes of six foot long a peece channeld in the middle, and both there and at the edges set full of most sharpe but small prickes, three at a place together at certaine distances one from another, the whole plant and fruit is of a pale greene ash colour.

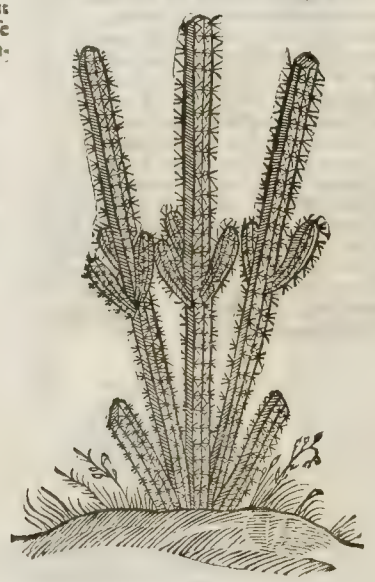
Cardues Pitahaya Americanorum.
The blood red ball Thistles.

CHAP. LXXXVIII.

Cereus spinosus Americanus. The Torch Thistle of *America.*

THis small plant seemeth somewhat like the last, but that it riseth up with divers stalkes 19. or 20. cubits high, with some outward ribbes all the length of them, and set at severall spaces with small short thornes standing like small starres, the forme of them very like unto the Melon Thistle, these stalkes have some short branches, and at the toppes flowers like the purple Foxglove, and fruite following of a bright crimson colour like a Figge, but without taste, the stalkes are wooddy of the bignesse of ones wrist of a gristly substance, and of a bitter gummy taste like Aloes.

Cereus spinosus Americanus.
The Torch Thistle of *America.*



CHAP. LXXXIX.

Planta pinnata arundinacea ſpinoſa. The winged thorny Reede.

THis Reedelike thorny plant came likewiſe with the two laſt recited plants from thē Weſt Indies which was like a ſtaffe of a Reede full of pith of eight or ten cubits in length having a threefold waved skinny welt of a fingers breadth ſet thereon all the length thereof and at the outer ends of the waved welt ſmall ſtarres of ſharpe pricks or thornes: more hereof cannot be ſaid for that more was not brought, but that thereby you may behold the admirable workes of God in plants as well as in all his other creatures.

Hereunto is adjoyned another thorny plant brought from theſe parts, which ſeemed either the body or the branch of a blacke berry like tree, being a ſolid firme heavy wood, armed very thicke with great long and ſtronge thornes at certaine tubers or knots, the barke being thicke and blackiſh.

Planta pinnata ſpinoſa & Rubi facie ſenticoſa planta. The ſtarre Thiſtle-like plant of *America*, and a bramble buſh like ſtalke of *America*.

Rubi facie ſenticoſa planta.

Obſervē I pray you that the former of theſe two deſcriptions belongeth to the *Cereus ſpinoſus* and that deſcription to be ſet in the place of it.

CHAP. XC.

Cannæ Indicæ portentoſæ longitudinis. Indian Reede ſtaves.

ON thē Weſterne ſide of *Sumatra* and in other places alſo of thoſe Indies grew Canes (for wee know not how elſe to terme them) or Reedes called by them *Rattan* of an incredible length, for riſing from the ground, they will mount up to the toppe of the higheſt tree in growth there next unto them, and deſcending to the ground againe, it will runne thereon on a great way, and ſometimes divide it ſelfe to ſeverall wayes, and afterwards coile it ſelfe as a Cable is laid on ſhipbord or elſe where, to the length of thirtie fathome by computation, and then runne againe over a tree ſometimes or elſe coile it ſelfe againe as formerly, ſo that neither beginning or end thereof is found: it hath not beene obſerved that it hath any leaves on it, but are very plyant and bending as one will while they are freſh and greene, and would ſerve in ſtead of ropes: but when they are old and dry, they will ſerve in ſtead of walking ſtaves, as they are much uſed with many of us now a dayes or to any other ſuch purpoſe, they are no harder or bigger then an ordinary cudgell, yet may one ſtrike fire from them by ſtriking one againſt another, which nevertheleſſe are porous and hollow as it were in the middle, ſo that one may blow winde through them at never ſo great a length, and at a reaſonable ſtaffes length almoſt ſo ſtrongly, to blow out a candle ſet at the further end, at the leaſt ſenſibly to be felt, yet no appearance of holes therein. I take it to be the ſame that is called *Iuncus Indicus poroſus* in *Cluſius* his *Curæ poſteriores*, but why *Iuncus* I ſee no reaſon.

CHAP. XCI.

Canna ingens Mambu vel Bambu dicta. Huge great treelike Canes or Reeds.

THere hath beene brought us from the East Indies Canes or Reeds of a wondrous bigneſſe and height, (as may be gueſſed by the broken peeces) growing in *Malabar* chiefly about the Sea coaſts, whereof the inhabitants make poſts to build their cottages withall, as alſo doe cut them at a certaine length like unto a Cowleſtaffe to beare burthens, and bend them while they are freſh that they may bee a little crooked and hollowiſh, to hange a Palankin, that is a couch or litter wherein perſons may bee carried in their journying from place to place or otherwiſe for ſtate or eaſe, by two or foure Indians: one peece having ſix joynts was eight foote long, each ſpace betweene the joynts being a foote and foure inches: it was five inches over at the bigger end, and almoſt as much at the leſſer: the circumference or compaſſe about at the lower end; being ſixteene inches and almoſt as much at the upper: the thickneſſe of the wooddy compaſſe of the Cane was about three inches by meaſure: and was all overlayd with *Laak* or *Gum Lacca*, or hard Wax to keep it from the weather, and from cracking in the Sunne, being found in the great Admirall Carrack or ſhippe of the *Portugalls*, that brought home the Victroy of the Indies, and was taken by our Engliſh 1593. as a Prize; but greater and longer Reedes were brought from thoſe parts by the *Hollanders*, yet not whole but broken, the leaſt whereof was 26. foot long, with 19. joynts therein, being 17. inches about at the lower end and 14. at the upper: a greater was a foote and a halfe longer and three inches more in compaſſe than the former, the diſtance betweene the joynts being neare the length of the circumference, or not much differing any where; the thickneſſe likewiſe being three inches or thereabouts as in the former: by theſe peeces may bee gueſſed of what huge height theſe Canes were: at the plants of their Pepper doe they oftentimes faſten downe theſe Reedes, that the Pepper in the growing may leane thereunto, and be ſuſtained by them, which without ſome Proppe or ſtay would lye downe on the ground and become unprofitable. In ſome places of the Indies ſay both *Garcias* and *Acoſta* theſe Reed like trees grow ſo great, that ſometimes of them are made ſmall boates, ſufficient to hold two naked Indians, which they cleave in the middle and cut off beyond the two joynts, ſo that an Indian ſitting at each end, joyned knee to knee, and a ſmall Oare in each of their hands of halfe a yard long, they will ſo nimbly force the Boate, yea even againſt a ſtreame that it is wonderfull to behold, which as *Acoſta* ſaith he ſaw in the River *Cranganor* where many Crocodils breede which are moſt fierce and tetrible, and will aſſaile ſhippes and other ſmaller veſſells to get ſome prey out of them: but as it is ſaid will never make aſſault againſt any of the boats made of this tree or reede, nor againſt them in it. Of the roote of this tree being burned is made *Tabaxir*, that is, the *Spodium* of the ancient Authore, as *Avicen* thoughe, and ſo *Gerardus Cremonenſis* and *Bellunenſis* doe alwayes tranſlate the word *Tabaxir*, but *Garcias* ſheweth that it is a very falſe interpretation, there being but one *Spodium* of the Greekes which is our *Lapis tutia* uſed by them onely in outward medecines, for *Tabaxir* being a Perſian word ſignifieth nothing elſe but a milky juice or liquor growne thicke, and hereby the *Arabians* do ſtill call that concrete or hardened liquor that groweth betweene the joynts of this Reede or Tree, but the Natives of *Sacar Mambu*, that is Sugar of *Mambu*, but is not found in all places as *Garcias* ſaith, but in *Biſnagar*, *Batecala*, and ſome part of *Malabar* chiefly, and is ſeene to bee of ſundry colours, as white like Starch which is the beſt, yet is it found ſometimes of an aſh colour or blackiſh, which yet is not to be miſliked, for ſo it is to be taken out of the Canes, and hath beene in former times eſteemed of the value of ſilver, and yet holdeth a great price even with the Indians, &c. there had neede therefore of great caution of uſing *Spodium* (as it is taken) in the *Arabians* medecines, which are for the moſt part all inward which is farre differing from *Tabaxir* as you here ſee, and of all is taken for the fitteſt *Antiſpodium*, and thoſe other of Oxe bones burned and the like to be utterly caſt away. The tree hath leaves ſaith *Garcias* like an Olive but longer: the properties whereof are effectuall eyther in outward or inward heates, hot chollerick Agues and fluxes that come of choller to coole, temper and binde them. And now that I have ſhewed you all the Phyſicall herbes let me deſcend to the trees and prepoſe them that have delightfull and pleaſant fruits, that you may take therein ſome pleaſure to mix with the profitable or admirable that ſhall follow: and the firſt that I will propound as *Garcias* ſaith is the chiefeſt and choyſeſt fruite in all the Indies.

Canna ingens Mambu vel Bambu dicta.
Huge great treelike Canes or Reedes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XCII.

Mangas. The Indian hony Plumme.

THis tree groweth tall like a Peare tree, with somewhat long leaves, more like unto a Peach then a Plumme: the flowers grow from among the leaves, many being set on a long footestalke like the long Birds Cherry, or cluster Cherry, after which follow the fruite, some being as bigge as a small Melon, and weigh neere about two pound, the lesser about the bignesse of a Goose egge, and others betweene these sizes, as the climates and fertility of the soile causeth them, all of them being longer then a Plumme, and with a thinne skinne, greene before they be ripe, but of a yellowish greene and some reddish when they are ripe and shining withall, smelling very well, but tasting much better, and sweeter, so that some are to be eaten when others are reserved to stand, having a long stone in the middle like unto a long Allmond in the shell, but covered with a whitish downe or freeze, and a white bitter kernell within: Some trees beare twice a yeare, in the Spring and Fall: but generally they are ripe according to the heate, and temperatenesse of the climate even from *Aprill* unto *November* in one place or another. for they are found in many Provinces of India, as *Malabar*, *Balagate*, and *Bengala*, *Guzarate*, *Pegu*, *Malaca*, *Goa*, & *Ormuz*, which are accounted the best, and called generally *Mangas* by the Indians, yet by some *Ambo*, and by the *Turkes* and *Persians Amba*. The fruite is ordered many wayes, as either preserved in Sugar, or pickled up like Ollives before they be through ripe, and are then somewhat harsh and binding: or eaten fresh, being cut into slices and dipped in Wine or without and so eaten. They are cold and moist, and yet the Indian Physitions, as well as the vulgar doe hold them to be hot, saying they breed choller-ricke feavers, inflammations, itches, and scabbes, unto all which diseases they are subject, which eate none of them at all, in respect of the heate of the yeare, when those fruites are chiefely ripe and are eaten. *Acosta* pictureth this tree with flowers, and the fruite much differing from this of *Linschoten*.

There is another kinde found growing in some places, but much more rarely, whose fruite hath no stone within it, else not differing.

There is likewise a wild kind hereof called *Mangas bravas*, whose tree is lesser then the manured, with shorter and thicker leaves also, and the fruite is of a pale greene colour, having a thicke skinne, and but little pulpe therein, of the biggenesse of a Quince, and with a hard gristly stone within it, yet give they store of milke: they grow generally through all *Malabar*. If any one eate of these fruites although it be but a little, it is so present a poyson that they dye instantly, and herewith the Indians usually destroy one another, some putting oyle thereto, which maketh it the more speedy in operation, but howsoever it is taken it doth so quickely dispatch them out of this life, that there hath not beene hitherto found a remedy against it. Boyes, there doe usually in sport throw these fruites one at another, as in *Spaine* they use to doe with greene Orrenges,

Mangas. The Indian Hony Plumme.

Mangas sive Ossiculo.

CHAP. XCIII.

Genipat. The twining *American* Peach.

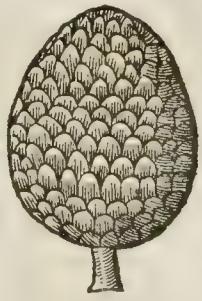
THis tree is of two sorts, the fruite of the one is edible and greater then the other, which is not to be eaten bearing leaves like the Wallnut tree, and fruite at the end of the branches, being both for colour and bignesse like unto Peaches, one set upon another in a wonderfull manner: that which is not edible hath a certaine cleare blewish juyce therein like unto Indico, wherewith the Savages dye or colour their bodyes when they have any solemne meeting of friends, or goe to the slaughter of their enemies, and they with this ornament thinke themselves as finely decked as we in our bravest silkes.

Chap. XCIV.

Guanabanus Oviedi. The Indian Scaly Muske Melon.

This delicate fruite groweth on a goodly tall tree in ſundry places in the Weſt Indies, whoſe wood is but weake, having large and long leaves, like unto thoſe of the Pomecitron tree, and very greene: the fruite is ſometime, as bigge as any Melon, and ſometimes of the largeneſſe of a middle ſized Melon, covered with a thinne ſcaly greeniſh rinde, ſomewhat like to a Pine apple for the forme, which may as eaſily be pared away as a peare, the meate or pulpe within is very white, ſweete, and delicate, and relenting in ones mouth like unto creame: the ſeedes within are great, like unto Gourdes ſeed, but ſomewhat larger and blackiſh, and are diſperſed through the inner pulpe. This fruite is cold and moiſt, and therefore of eſpeciall uſe in the heate of the yeare to coole their thirſt, and giveth no offence to the ſtomacke, although one ſhould eate an whole one.

Guanabanus Oviedi. The Indian Scaly Muske Melon.



Anon. *Oviedus* mentioneth another fruit called *Anon*, which hé compareth with the *Guanabanus*, ſaying that not onely the tree, but the fruite are very like but exceedeth it in goodneſſe, being of a firmer ſubſtance.

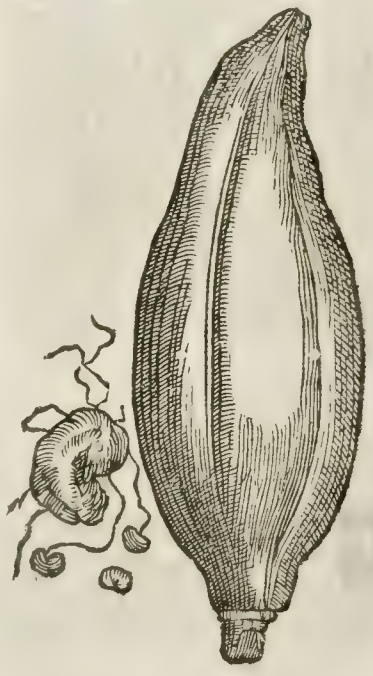
Thevet maketh mention of one very like hereunto called by thoſe of the Iland of *Zipanga* where it groweth *Chivey*, which in the *Syriack* tongue ſignifyeth a Figge. The branch being ripe is yellow, and very pleaſant in taſte, like unto Manna, melting in ones mouth, containing ſeede within them like unto thoſe of Cwcombers. The leafe is very round and greene.

Chap. XCV.

Guanabanus Scaligeri. The *Ethiopian* ſowre Gourde.

The *Ethiopian* ſowre Gourde groweth in *Mozambique*, and other parts of *Ethiopia*, on a faire great tree, having large freſh greene leaves, larger then Bay leaves, & comming neereſt to thoſe of the Pomecitron tree, the flowers are of a pale whitiſh colour, and the fruite as great as a Melon, but longer then it, and ending in a round point, whoſe rinde is hard and thicke, with ſundry ribs thereon, and covered with a greeniſh freeze or cotton: the pulpe or meate within is whitiſh while it is freſh, but ſomewhat reddiſh being dry, and then is very brittle alſo, that it may be eaſily rubbed into pouther, having diverſe large ſeed running through it of the forme of a thicke ſhort kidney or the ſeedes of *Anagyris*, the great beane Trefoile faſtened therein with ſmall fibres to the hollow middle part which pulpe as well dry as greene is of a pleaſant ſharpe taſte, yet more tart or ſowre, when it is dry then greene: this is uſed in the extremities of the hot weather to coole and quench thirſt, and is effectuall alſo in all putride and peſtilentiall feavers, the pulpe or juyce thereof taken with Sugar, or the dryed pouther put into ſome Plantaine water, or the decoction or infuſion thereof, both for the aforeſaid cauſes and to ſtay the ſpitting of blood, or any other hot fluxe of blood or humours in man or woman; this is very like to be the *Abavo* that *Honorius Bellus* writeth of in his fourth and fifth Epiſtles to *Cluſius* and the *Baobab* of *Alpinus*.

Guanabanus Scaligeri. The Ethiopian ſowre Gourde.



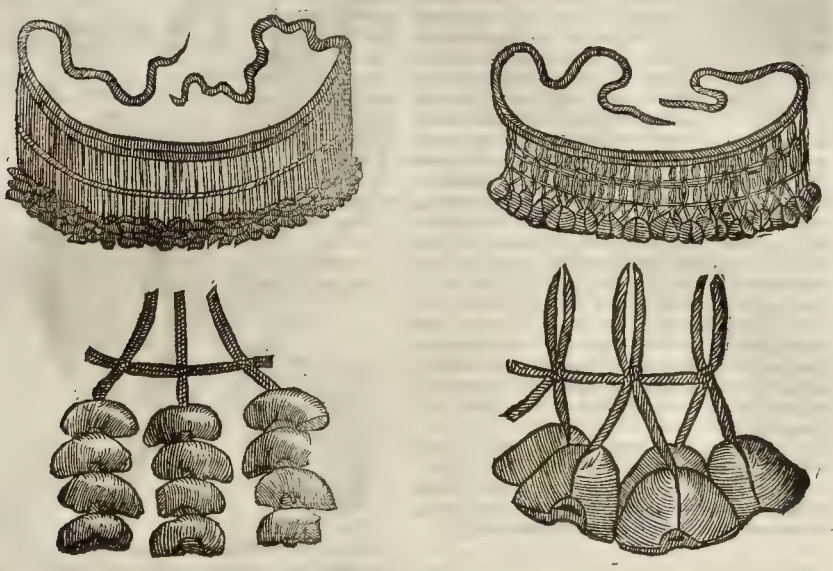
Ficus Nigritarum. Somewhat like hereunto is that fruite which *Thevet* calleth *Ficus Nigritarum*, the leaves of the tree are larger then any of thoſe former ſortes, and hath ſome diviſions therein very like unto Figge leaves: the fruite is ſometimes two foote long and thicke, according to the proportion.

Higuero Oviedi. Not much unlike alſo is the *Higuero* of *Oviedus*, which he deſcribeth in his Indian Hiſtory: The tree (ſaith he) is as great as a Mulberry, and the fruite ſometimes like unto a long Gourde, & ſometimes unto a round, of which round ſort the Indians make themſelves diſhes, platters, and ſundry other veſſels: The timber whereof is ſtrong

and

Higuero fructus Cluſij
Morrice like Bells.

Aboval fructus.
The poyſonous fruite of the ſtincking tree.



and fit to make ſtooles, chaires, ſaddles, and the like: the leafe is long and narrow towards the ſtalke, and broader towards the end, but growing leſſe from thence to the point: the meate or pulpe thereof is like unto Gourds, which they often eate in want of better food: This tree groweth in *Hiſpaniola*, and other the Iſlands of the Weſt Indies, as well as on the Continent alſo. *Cluſius* ſetteth forth other certaine fruites tyed unto ſtrings and ſtones within to ſound in dancing with them, which he entituleth *Higuero*, farre differing from this.

Aboval Theveti. The ſtincking tree with his poyſonous fruite.

It groweth as high as a Peare tree, with leaves three or foure inches long, and two broad, yeelding white milke, if any braneh bee broken: the wood ſtincketh moſt abhominably, bearing a white three ſquare fruite, ſomewhat like unto the Greeke letter Δ. whoſe kernell within is moſt poyſonous and deadly, and therefore the Indians doe give great caution to their children that they eate none of them, and themſelves abſtaine alſo from uſing of the wood to burne, but having taken the kernell they putting ſmall ſtones within the ſhells, and tying them with ſtrings they ſerve them for bracers for their legges to dance with, as Moris dancers doe with bells with us.

CHAP. XCVI.

Mamay. The Weſt Indian Peach plumme.

Caliger ſaith this tree is like the Cheſnut tree with like leaves yet greater: but *Oviedus* in his hiſtory of the Weſt Indies, deſcribeth it to be a faire great tree like unto the Wallnut tree, and with ſuch like leaves, but larger, thicker, and greener on the one ſide then on the other: the fruite is either perfect round or a little longer then round, as bigge as a good great Quince, ſome greater, others leſſer, covered with a yellow thicke skin or coate, that is ſomewhat rough and not ſmooth, the pulpe or meate whereof is very pleaſant like unto a Peach, but firmer, and not ſo ſappy as a Plumme, of a yellowiſh colour, and is of a finger or two in thickeneſſe, having in the middle two or three kernels, ſeparated by thinne skinnes, that are of a peeled Cheſnut colour and taſte, but very bitter in the inner kernell.

CHAP. XCVII.

Guajave arboris ramus & fructus. The West Indian Bay Plum.

Guayava. The West Indian Bay Plumme.

THis tree (which is very frequent and well knowne through all the West Indies, and which they call *Guayabo*, as they doe the fruite *Guayaba*,) groweth great like unto an Orrenge tree, but thinner of branches, bearing large leaves on them, two alwayes set together, and opposite which are like unto Bay leaves but larger, even foure inches long, and one and a halfe, or two inches broad, gray or of an hoary ash-colour underneath, with great ribs and smaller veines therein, but of a sad greene above, smooth, and without any shew of veines almost, somewhat hard in handling, and both smelling and tasting somewhat like a Bay leafe: the flowers are like those of the Orrenge or Pomecitron tree, smelling sweete like the Iasmine; after which followeth the fruite, as great as a small Apple, and like unto a Plum, that is, somewhat long, greene before it is ripe, and yellowish after (yet *Clusius* saith that he received one from Doctor *Tovar* out of *Spaine*, that was blackish, light and shrunke, which he imputeth to the unripenesse of it) some having a reddish pulpe within, and some a white, very sweete and delicate in taste, divided as it were into foure parts, in each whereof lye many small graines or hard white kernells. The properties of the fruite besides the delicacy to be eaten, hath an astringent power therein to stay laskes, especially if they be eaten while they are greene and not ripe.

CHAP. XCVIII.

Ambares. The hard gristly Plumme of India called *Ambare.*

THe leaves that grow on this great tree, called *Ambare* by all the Nations there abiding, although they seeme somewhat like those of the Wallnut tree for the largenesse, yet are they not of that fashion, for being small at the bottome, and they are broadest at the end, and a little dented in in the middle thereof, elaborate with many veines, and of a pale greene colour: the flowers are small and white, and the fruite that followeth of the bignesse of a Wallnut, with a smoother and paler greene skinne, of a strong heady sent, and sowre harsh taste being unripe, but yellow when it is ripe, and of a more pleasant sent, containing a hard gristly substance within them, with sundry crosse hard nerves or threds running through, yet of so pleasant a tart sowre taste that commendeth it much, and therefore are used by the Natives and strangers also instead of vinegar, or such like sawse, to relliſh their meate, and stirre up an appetite, being eaten with salt and vinegar, while they are fresh or pickled to serve for the yeares following, which endure very well: they use to give the fresh fruite also to those that have hot agues, to coole their blood and humours.

Ambares: The hard gristly Plumme of India called *Ambare.*

CHAP. XCIX.

Melo Corcopali. The *American* Quince Melon tree.

Corcopall, is a Province of the Indies, wherein as alſo neere the *Promontori Comari*, groweth a tree like unto the Quince tree, both for forme and leafe, bearing a large fruite as great as a Melon, with ribbes on the outſide like thereunto, very ſweete and pleaſant to be eaten, and phyſicall alſo, within which lye three or foure graines or kernells like Grape ſtones, which are as bitter as Cherry ſtone kernells: the ſicke as well as the ſound doe eate of this fruite, having a quality therein to evacuate evill humours.

In the ſame Province alſo of *Corcopall* groweth a white Medlar as great as an Apple. *Meſpilum album.*

CHAP. C.

Durian. The Melon like bearing Orrenge.

THis Melonlike bearing Orrenge is a fruite called in *Sumatra*, *Durian*, is alſo ſomewhat like unto the former *Corcopall*, which is as great as a Citrull Cowcumber, having within it five fruites in ſhape and biggeneſſe like Orrenges but longer, and taſte like unto freſh ſweete butter.

CHAP. CI.

Carcapuli. The Indian yellow Orrenges of *Malavar*.

Coſta maketh mention of a great tree in *Malabar* called *Carcapuli* differing from the *Durian*, for the fruite he ſaith is like an Orrenge, when the outer pill is taken away, which conſiſteth of ſundry lumpes of pulpe, not to be ſeparated as they may be in the Orrenge, whoſe rinde is thinne, ſmooth, and ſhining as gold when it is ripe, of an auſtere taſte, and binding quality, yet pleaſant, and are good to ſtay fluxes of all ſorts, and to refreſh a dejected appetite, taken with ſowre milke or boyled Rice; the Midwives give it women in hard labour, to cauſe a ſpeedy delivery, as alſo to expell the afterbirth: the juyce is profitably uſed to cleare the eyes of miſts and rheumes.

Carcapuli. The Indian yellow Orrenge of *Malabar*.

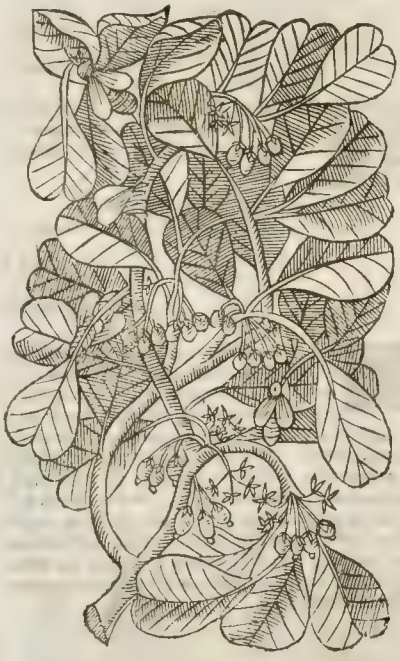
CHAP.

CHAP. CII.

Mala Indica Lusitanis Ber & Bor Acosta. Small Indian Apples.

THe tree that beareth this fruite is great, full of branches and leaves, which are somewhat like Apple-tree leaves, but longer and not so round of a sad green on the upper end, & hoary or woolly on the underside, astringent in taste: the flowers are white, made of fine small leaves without any sent, the fruite is of the bigneſſe and likeneſſe of the *Iujube* fruite or plant, some greater and lesser as well as pleasanter then others, yet in the ripest (which it is seldome seene, that they come to perfect maturity, neither will they last to be transported into other Countries) they hold a certaine binding property, and are good therefore to binde the loose belly, but are not so good as *Iujubes* for the stomacke. In *Canara* and *Decan* they call the tree *Bor* or *Ber*, and in *Malayo Videras*, but the *Portugals Manſanas de la India*, that is *Mala Indica*, whom wee have followed: those that grow in *Malaca* are preferred before those of *Malabar*. In Summer these trees are continually seene loaden with those flies (or winged Antes) that worke gum *Lacca* thereon.

Mala Indica Lusitanis Ber & Bor Acosta.
Small Indian Apples



CHAP. CIII.

Iamboloins. Indian Ollives.

THis tree is somewhat like the Lentiske tree in the barke thereof, but the leaves are like the Strawberry tree with dented leaves, tasting like the Mirtle leaves when they are greene, the fruite is very like unto ripe Ollives, but of an harsh and binding taste, able to draw ones mouth awry, yet being pickled up like Ollives, they relliſh reasonable well and serve to procure and whet the appetite, being eaten with boyled Ryce.

CHAP. CIV.

Carambolas. Furrowed tart Indian Apples.

THe fruite, which they of *Malabar* call *Carambolas*, and *Camarix* or *Carabeli*, by those of *Canara* and *Decan*, and *Bolimba* in *Malayo*, groweth on a tree much like to a Quince tree, whose leaves are longer then Apple tree leaves, of a sad greene colour, and bitterish in taste: the flowers are of a dainty blush colour, but without sent, and of a sower or tart taste like to Sorrell: the fruite is of the bigneſſe of a good egge, but somewhat long withall, yellow on the outside, hanging by a short

and ſhort ſtalke, and ſet in the ſmall huske, that formerly held the flower, being pointed at the end, divided as it were into foure parts, with furrowes, which being deepely impreſſed therein, make it the more gracefull, of a pleaſant tart taſte, very pleaſing to the palate and ſtomacke, in the middle whereof are contained ſmall ſeedes. Theſe fruites are much uſed as well to pleaſe and ſtirre up the appetite by reaſon of their pleaſant ſharpeneſſe, as in hot and chollericke agues alſo, either the juyce of them made into a Syrupe, or the whole fruite preſerved in Sugar, or pickled up in brine to ſerve for aftertimes: ſome uſe the juyce thereof with other ocular medicines for to take away the haw, or the pinne and web in the eyes, or any filme beginning to grow over them.

Carambolas. Furrowed tart Indian Apples.

CHAP. CV.

Iambos. Blood red, and bluſh Peares of India.

THere is another Indian fruite worthy to be remembred as well for the beauty it beareth in the ſhew thereof, and the ſweete ſent and taſte it carryeth to the other ſenſes, as chiefely for the excellent medicinall properties is now daily found out more and more in it. The tree groweth vaſte, or huge equalling the greateſt Orrenge tree in *Spaine*, largely ſpread with great armes which make a ſpacious ſhaddow: the body and branches are covered with a grayiſh barke, the leaves are very faire, and ſmooth an handfull long or more with a thicke middle ribbe, and other ſmaller veines therein, of a ſad greene on the upperſide, and paler greene underneath, the flowers are of a lively purpliſh red colour, with divers threds in the middle, very pleaſant and ſtanding in a great huske, and taſting like Vine branches: the fruite is of the bigneſſe and faſhion of a King Peare, growing out of that large huske, wherein the flower was formerly ſeated, and are of ſundry kindes, for ſome are of ſo deepe a red colour that they ſeeme allmoſt blacke, ſome have no kernell or ſtone within them, when others have one, which are the beſt: another ſort is of a whitiſh red colour, and ſhining cleare, having a hard ſtone within it like to a Peach ſtone, but ſmooth, and covered with a white rough skinne, which although it muſt give place to the former, yet may well be

Iambos. Red and bluſh coloured Peares of India.

accepted

accepted to a dainty palate, the skinne being so tender that as in a Plumme or Cherry, it cannot be pared away, the smell of each resembleth the Rose, and in property is cold and moist. The tree is never without greene and ripe fruite thereon, and blossomes also at all times, which falling abundantly on the ground, make it seeme all red therewith, the ripe fruite by the shaking of the tree are soone made to fall, and gathered from under it, as also easily gathered by hand. The Indians of *Malabar* and *Canara* call it *Iambolin*, the *Portugalls* that dwell there *Iambos*, the *Arabians* and *Persians Tuphe*, and *Tuphat*, the *Turkes Alma*. They there use to eate this fruit before meate most usually, yet they are not refused at other times also: both flowers and fruite are preserved with Sugar, and kept to give to those that have hot agues to coole their stomackes and liver, and to quench thirst.

CHAP. CVI.

Iangomas. Indian Services.

THe *Angomas* are Indian fruites like Services, growing on trees not much unlike our Service tree, both in leaves and flowers, but set with thornes, and are manured or planted in Orchards as well as found wild abroad: the fruite is harsh like an unripe Sloe when it is ripe, and must therefore be rowled betweene the fingers, to make it mellow before it can be eaten, and is generally taken to binde or restraine, whensoever there is cause of such an operation.

CHAP. CVII.

Leucoma. The Indian Chesnut.

THis tree groweth very great, and the wood is strong and firme, having leaves like to the Strawberry tree, the fruite is very like to our Chesnut, as well in colour as bignesse, as also in that white or spot thereon, but it seemed to have the kernell loose within it, for that it giveth a noyse in shaking, the fruit is ediole and pleasant, yet a little astringent.

CHAP. CVIII.

Charamei. Purging cornered Hasell nuts.

THere are two kindes of this tree, called *Charamei* by all the Indians generally, but the *Persians* and *Arabians Ambela*, the one is as great as the Medlar tree, with Peare tree pale great leaves, and yellowish fruite, somewhat like to Hasell or Fillberd Nuts, ending in sundry corners, of the taste of sowre Grapes, yet more pleasant, which they pickle up as well being ripe as unripe, and usually eate them with salt. The other kinde is of the same bignesse, but hath lesser leaves then the Apple tree, and a greater fruite, which the Indians use being boyled with Saunders & give the decoction against seavers: the barke of the roote of the former kinde, which groweth by the water sides, is chiefely used (so as it grow farre from the sea) which yeeldeth milke, by taking foure fingers length thereof, which being bruised with a dramme of Mustard seed, they give to those that are pursie and short winded: for it purgeth mightily both upwards and downewards: but if a superpurgation chance thereupon, they give one of the fruits of *Carambolas* to helpe it, or else a draught of the vinegar of *Canara* (which is nothing else but the decoction of Rice set by for a day, two or three, untill it grow sower. The fruite is familiarly eaten through all parts, unripe as well as ripe, and pickled, or eaten with salt and vinegar to procure an appetite, putting it to their meates to give them a rellish by reason of its tartnesse.

Charamei. Purging cornered Hasell Nuts.

CHAP.

CHAP. CIX.

Iaaca or *Iaca.* The Diamond fashioned Chesnut Gourd.

THis tree groweth in sundry of the Indian Ilands neare the water sides to be of a vaste bignesse, having leaves of an hand breadth with a thicke hard ribbe all the length thereof, and of a pale greene colour: the fruite is very great (not growing from the younger branches or with the leaves, but out of the body, and elder boughes thereof) long and thick, the least whereof is greater then the greatest Gourd, having a hard thicke rinde of a darke greene colour, set with short Diamond pointed like blackish prickes, which a farre off threaten danger in the handling, but shewing favour in doing no harme, which when they are ripe smel sweet, and grow somewhat soft, that they will yeeld to the pressing of ones hands, and being cut longwise, not athwart, have a thicke yellowish white meate within them, devided into sundry cells or partitions full of long and thicke Chesnut like fruites, greater then any Date, with an ash coloured outside, and white substance within like a Chesnut, which while they are raw taste harsh and breed much winde, but being roasted as Chesnuts use to be, or sodden, taste savory and stirre up venery, for which purpose the people eate them much: the whitish pulpe or substance wherein these lye is of a pleasant taste but hard of digestion, and breedeth that pestilent disease called *Mocai*, if they be much or often eaten, or that they lye corrupted in the stomack: Those that grow in *Malabar* are accounted the best, and better then those of *Goa*; *Linschote* saith the two sorts hereof are called *Girasol* and *Chambasol*, but *Paludanus Barca* and *Papa*, and that those other names doe signifie the goodnesse or meannesse of wares.

Iaaca vel Iaca. The Diamond fashiond Chesnut Gourd.

CHAP. CX.

Cachi & Ciccara. The Pine apple like Chesnut Melon.

THere is a prickly or thorny tree growing in *Malabar* which they call *Cachi* & the fruit thereof *Ciccara*, the tree is as great as a Fig tree, with Date like leaves, and hard wood like Box, which they put to many uses: the fruit groweth not on the branches, but out of the body, and elder boughes as the true Sycamore or *Egiptian* Fig doth, and is a foote in length, of the thicknesse of ones thigh, and of a browniish yellow outside when it is ripe, being formed somewhat like a Pine apple, and having many severall cells or partitions within it as a Pomegarnet hath; the inner substance whereof is somewhat firme and well sented, but tasting like a Muske Melon, a Peach, a sweete Orrenge and hony together; these cells containe in them 250. or 300. small fruits in shape and taste like Figges without skinnes, within every of which fruit is another lesser, resembling a Chesnut, which is eaten roasted by the fire as Chesnuts are, and will cracke like them in the roasting.

CHAP.

CHAP. CXI.

Duriones. The prickly fruitfull Melon.

THe *Duriones* may ſeeme the ſame with the former *Iaca*, becauſe they come neare in ſome things but they much differ in others, as you ſhall perceive by this deſcription. The tree groweth to be very great and tall, the Timber whereof is ſtrong firme and ſound, covered with a thicke aſhcoloured barke, ſpreading plentifully into branches and ſtore of fruit, having leaves that are ſomewhat long and pointed, dented about the edges, of a browniſh greene colour on the upper ſide, and pale greene underneath: the flowers are of a pale or whitiſh yellow colour, and the fruite groweth to the bigneſſe of a Muske Melon, with a thicke greeniſh rinde ſet full of ſhorte and thicke but ſharpe prickles, having ſome ſtrakes thereon as the Melon hath: it hath within it being opened foure cells or diviſions all the length of it, in every one of which lye three or foure white fruits as bigge as Hens egges (for if they containe five a peece they are not held to bee ſo good, neither yet if they looke yellowiſh, and not white they judge them ſpoiled by the wet falling into the chinkes) like unthe *Mangar blanco* of the *Spaniards*, but not ſo ſoft or muccilagie and taſte like unto Creame, ſmelling ſomewhat ſweet alſo: each of theſe fruits have encloſed within them a kernell like unto that of the Peach ſtone, which is ſomewhat long and inſipide, yet making the throate harſh like unto an unripe Medler, and therefore are not eaten: Theſe fruits are to be lightly troden on to breake them becauſe of the prickes, which to them that never did ſmell them or eate of them before, may ſeeme to ſmell like rotten onions, but having taſted of them wil thinke them both to taſte and ſmell better then other meats: for among the natives they are held in ſo good account that they thinke they can never be ſatisfied with them: but if any by eating too liberally of them ſhall feare to fall into a Surfeit, or to take any other harme by them, they ſhall be inſtantly helped and eaſed, if eyther they lay a leafe of *Betre* upon the ſtomack or eate ſome of the leaves thereof: for ſo great an antipathy there is between theſe two plants, that if ſome leaves of *Betre* be brought into a ſhippe or houſe, where theſe fruits are layd and kept, they will all rot and putrefie: ſo that it hath not beene knowne that any have taken harme by eating of them.

Duriones. The prickly fruitfull Melon.

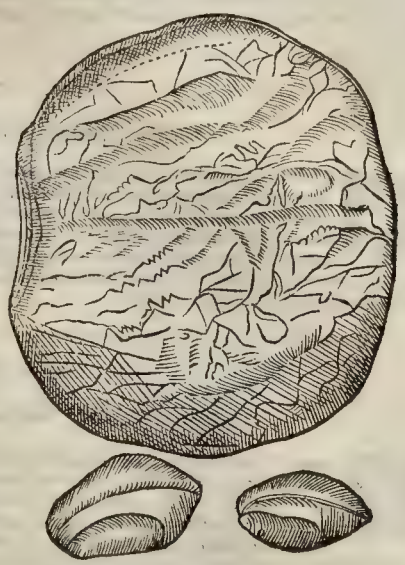
CHAP. CXII.

Totecka Americana Peruana. The Indian fruitfull Gourd bearing Almond, or the Indian Almonds of *Cluſius*.

THe tree that beareth this fruite groweth very great and high, the body being bare of branches or leaves unto a very great height whereit ſpreadeth into branches ſtanding in compaſſe together almoſt like a Crowne, with faire great broad long leaves ſet on them greater than ones hand, ſomewhat like but much greater then thoſe of *Diepanboome* of a darke greene colour on the upper ſide, and ſomewhat white or mealy underneath: the flowers breake forth among the leaves in ſeverall places, and are of a darke greene colour, after which come the fruit, very great when it is ripe and round like a Bowle, but flat on one ſide whoſe ſhell is as hard as a bone, hardly admitting to bee bored or filed, and of a darke browniſh colour dented in, ſtriped and crumpled almoſt like unto Corke, ſo great that one can hardly compaſſe it with both ones hands and the fingers ſtretched out at length, the height alſo being neare the ſame ſize; this fruite in the inſide is divided into ſix cells or particions by hard skinnes, in every one whereof is conteined eight, ten or twelve nuts lying orderly piled as it were one upon another, each of which are three ſquare, ſomewhat

what long, and pointed more at one end then another, not so much rugged as the outer shell nor so hard but they may be crakt with the teeth, some of them greater then others, and all of them two or three inches in length, and an inch and a halfe in thicknesse, the kernell within being in taste not so like an Almond as a Walnut, more oily in a wet yeare then a dry, which the Indians by pricking sundry of them upon a sticke, and lighting of them, they will burne like a Torch to shew them their way, and continue long in burning, and give an Oily or Turpentine-like flame, having a blacke coale which turneth to ashes: The outer shell hereof is of the thicknesse of halfe an inch, containing within it a pint and a halfe of liquor *Antwerpe* measure, and weighed 17. ounces or more the emptie shell: The Indians seldome gather these frũites, but gather them after they are fallen, for they are afraid least they should fall upon their heads which were sufficient to beate out their braines, and when they are forced to passe them as in their warres, &c. they carry Bucklers over their heads to defend them. They make much account of these kernells, and use to eate them chiefly to provoke them to venery, whereunto they are too much proclive of themselves, and make it their chiefest felicitie having this proverbe with them *Pignean saccumâ pingean Totocka*, which is, *Si ambires veneremede Totockam*. It groweth in high places and not in low grounds under the Line and on both sides thereof in the West Indies, and beareth fruit twise every yeare, that is, about *April* and in *November*, and call it *Totocke*. It is very probable that this is *Clusius* his *Amygdala Peruana*, as any by comparing that little he hath delivered thereof may soone determine.

Totocka Americana sive Amygdala Peruana Clusii forte. The Indian fruitfull Gourd bearing Almond, or the Indian Almonds of *Clusius*.



Many other fruites, as well Melon like as Gourde like and others, are used by the Indians and the Christians likewise living there among them in some sort, but these here mentioned are the choisest and chiefest of them; I will now therefore lastly shew you sundry other sorts of fruits of trees that have medecinall qualities for the most part in them, and so finish this worke.

CHAP. CXIII.

Pinei nuclei Maluccani. Malucca Pine Kernells.

SOme Orchards in *Malabar* as well as the wild woods doe nourse up a certaine tree growing to the bignesse of a Peare tree, whose leaves are soft and tender, of a darke greene on the upper side and pale underneath, tasting very sharpe and biting upon the tongue for a good while, the fruite is of the bignesse of a Filberd and triangular, divided on the inside into sundry partitions, containing within them small white hard kernells, like unto the kernells of Pine apples, whereupon they have so called them, and which the Indians use as well in the cure of diseases, as to performe their wicked desines: they use to give two of these kernells, the skins that cover them being first taken away mixed up in a glister, to purge and procure ease to those that have the Sciatica or hip gout, & in the broth of a Chicken to those that have their urine stopped or make it with paine, and to cause tough, thicke and cold humours to be avoyded: they give them likewise to those that are short winded or have a cough, for which they much commend them, and often use them being dissolved in water, and the face or other parts of the body annointed therewith doth give helpe and heale Tetters, Ringwormes and Scabbes, being a little rubbed before the using, for they are caustick or burning as experience sheweth: Wicked women and harlots give foure graines or kernells of them to their husbands or others thereby to kill them: those of *Canara* doe call them *Gepala*, and are in frequent use with the Indians where they grow plentifully for purgations:

Pinei Nuclei Maluccani. Malucca Pine Kernels.

Monardus maketh mention of another kinde of purging Pine kernells, growing in *Hiſpaniola, &c.* within such like cones but greater and longer, thinner ſheld and blacker then the uſuall ſort, whoſe kernells being white and ſweete, tempt divers to eate of them without ſuſpition of evacuation, yet five or ſix according to the ability of the patient, being given in wine doe purge ſtrongly both upwards and downewards, avoyding groſſe humours eſpecially; but being a little terrefied at the fire they worke not ſo violently or with ſuch torments and gripings:

Lux let pinei alij.

CHAP. CXIIII.

Penoabſon. The Apple bearing poyſonous Almond tree.

THevet ſheweth in his deſcription of *America*, that in ſome parts thereof there groweth a tree, the barke whereof is of a ſtrange and mervailous ſent, having leaves like unto Purſlane, very thick and alwayes greene: it beareth fruite as great as large ſiſed Apples, and as round as an hand-ball which are not to be eaten for they are poyſon: but they containe within them ſix other fruits, very like unto Almonds but flatter and broader, each lying in a ſeverall cell, which are wonderfull profitable to the people, to heale their wounds by darts or otherwiſe in their warres, for out of theſe fruits they preſſe a kind of red oyle with which they are quickly cured.

CHAP. CXV.

Cacao ſive Cacavate. The Peare bearing wholſome Almond tree.

BEnzo in his deſcription of *America*, remembreth a tree growing in *Nicarragne* a Provincē of thē Weſt Indies ſomewhat like unto the laſt deſcribed, but becauſe it is another ſort you ſhall have the relation thereof as he ſetteth it downe. It is the fruite of a meane ſiſed tree growing onely in warme and wet yet ſhadowed places, and therefore muſt be defended from the ſight of the Sunne by having a tall tree planted to the Sunne ward of it, which muſt be fitted and plaſhed that it may be as an Arbor unto it, or elſe it will wither and periſh: the fruite doth ſomewhat nearely in forme reſemble a Peare, or Peare faſhioned Gourd, with a thicke ſhell or rinde, and within lyeth an Almond like fruite, halfe as big againe as a Walnut, incloſed in a hard round ſhell, the kernell being blackiſh without, and browniſh aſhcoloured veines within, but bitteriſh and unpleaſant, yet very ſweete and pleaſant to the Indians. After they have gathered the fruite they breake the outer rinde and lay the inner fruite upon Mats to dry in the Sunne, untill the moiſture within them be conſumed, and then they keepe them both for their meate and merchandiſe, for ſhippes loaden with them are carried from *Gnatimale* to new *Spaine*, and other places thereabours, and trucke with them for other commodities in ſtead of mony, and give of them to the poore in ſtead of an almes. A drinke likewiſe the Indians make thereof called *Chocolate*, well pleaſing and accepted with the greateſt among them, who account nothing of more eſteeme; but to the Chriſtians, at the firſt it ſeemeth a waſh fitter for hogs, yet by uſe even accepted by them alſo in the want of better.

Cacao ſive Cacavate.
The Peare bearing wholſome Almond tree.

CHAP. CXVI.

Areca ſive Fauſel ſeu Avellana Indiana verſicolor. The diſcoloured ſmall Indian Nut.

THis tree groweth great and very tall, but the wood thereof is ſpongy and not eaſie to breake, without any branches unto a great height, and towards the toppe ſpreading many faire branches, and leaves thereon greater and longer then the Coker Nut tree, the flowers are white without ſent, and grow many together on a long ſtalke hanging downewards from the lower branches, the fruit following on every one, being longer but ſmaller then the Nutmeg with all the outer rindes and ſhells, and hath the outer rinde covered with a yellow Cotton like ſilke, the inner kernell being very like unto a Nutmeg, ſomewhat round, and ſmall at one end and flat at the other, with the like diſcoloured veines therein, but without any heate in taſte or ſent, and is therefore held to be cooling and drying: it groweth in ſundry places of the Indies more or leſſe plentifull in one or another place, and chiefly neare the Sea coaſts: With the twigs hereof that are of two fingers thickneſſe the Natives uſe to hunt the Crocodils as well in the water as on land, for if they can thruſt theſe ſtickes into their mouthes they are ſure they cannot breake them, becauſe they are ſo lithye and ſpongy, and thereby they doe retaine and take them, it is called *Fauſel* by the *Arabians*, but ſome falſly *Filfel*, by the chiefeſt Indians *Areca*, by thoſe of *Gazarate*, and *Decan Supari*, in *Malabar Pac*, in *Malaca Pinan*, in *Couchin Chacani*: it is profitably uſed in all hot diſeaſes, to helpe the tooth ach, and to faſten looſe teeth in the head or the looſe gummes: the Indians uſe this fruite abundantly eyther unripe to ſtupefie their ſenſes like to drunkenneſſe, or ripe, being mixed with the leaves of Betell or

Betre

Arecavel Fausel sive Avellana Indiana versicolor.
The discoloured small Indian Nut.

Nux Fauselcum suo in volucro et eodem exempto.

Betre, the ribbes therein being first taken away, some put sundry other things to them, as *Lycium*, *Camphire*, *Lignum Aloes* and Ambegrise according to their qualities that take delight in it, which is generally through all the countries of India, with the chiefe persons most, and with the inferiour in some sort also. *Garcias* saith he distilled a water from them being fresh, which he used with good successe in all hot or chollericke fluxes of the belly.

Arecæ sive Avellanæ Indicæ versicoloris genus oblongum Clusij.
A kind of small long discovered Indian Nut of *Clusius*.

Clusius in his *scholia* upon the *Fanfel* of *Garcias* exhibiteth another kind of *Areca* or *Fanfel*, whose kernells hath discoloured veines therein like a Nutmeg, or the former sort, and with a blacke covering over it, the chiefest difference from the other consisting in being longer then the other. *Lobel* supposeth it may be the kernell of a nut of his *Palma Pinus*.

Linschoten also saith that there is another sort of *Areca* which is smaller, blacker and harder then the former, and called by the Natives *Checaninas*, which causeth a lightnesse in the head.

Clusius also relateth of another as large as a Walnut, with the outer greene rinde, but the shell was hard and smooth of a Chesnut colour, long and pointed at both ends, flat on the one side and bunching out on the other, the kernell within being white and sweete. Another was about a finger long, and as thicke as two, flattish on the lower end, and of a rugged ash colour, the upper end being smooth and of a browniſh colour, seeming like some small ticke, covered with a thicke hard shell, having a kernell within it.

Arecæ sive Avellanæ Indicæ versicoloris genus oblongum Clusij:
A kind of long small Indian discoloured Nut.

Divers other fruits are mentioned by *Clusius* and many others wee have seene our selves, but becanse wee doe not know any use of them or propertie in them, I rather forbeare their relating, then stuffe the worke with unprofitable matter, it being growne so voluminous already.

CHAP. CXVII.

Arbor Braſilia. The Braſſill tree.

THe tree that beareth the Braſſill wood which ſerveth the Dyers uſe, and to make Inke is a goodly faire great tree growing in divers places of the countrey of *Braſſill*, and in no other place as it is thought, and the chiefeſt about *Fernambuck* from whence have riſen the appellations to the weod: the leaves wherewith it is cloathed are as ſmall as Box leaves, thicke and evergreene like them, the barke is of an aſh colour, and the wood red, eſpecially the core or heart thereof which is the beſt, and as it is ſaid is no bigger then a mans heigh, though the tree be ſo bigge in compaſſe that three men cannot fathome it. This as it is ſaid alſo beareth neither fruit nor gum, but I wonder then how ſo many could be found growing there? could the earth of it ſelfe thinke you without ſeede bring forth that abundance? or will not time conſume them all? ſurely it cannot be but that it beareth ſeede, and is thereby propagated although not obſerved, &c.

Arbor Braſilia. The Braſſill tree.

CHAP. CXVIII.

Arbor Triſtis. The ſorrowfull tree.

THe tree that beareth this name from the properties riſeth to be a reaſonable tall, ſpreading ſundry ſlender branches and faire leaves ſet by couples on them, very like unto the large or great Myrtle leaves and ſmaller then thoſe of the Plum tree, little or nothing ſnipt about the edges, a little rough, and greene on the upper ſide and gray underneath: at each joynt with the leaves towards the ends of the branches on both ſides come forth ſlender reddiſh yellow footſtalkes wherewith they colour their broths and meates yellow like Saffron, bearing three or foure, or more flowers together thereon, compoſed of ſundry ſmall white leaves pointed at the ends, making a double flower, with divers ſmall threds in the middle, ſmelling ſo ſweet that they are thought to exceede eyther the Orrange or *Iaſmine* flowers, whoſe propertie is never to blow open in the day time, but in the night onely (when its time of flowring is) for ſo ſoone as the Sunne ſhineth thereon in the morning, they all for the moſt part fall downe under the tree, and the whole tree with the branches ſeeme as withered and dead untill the evening, eyther through the tenderneſſe of the ſtalke, or by a naturall antipathy unto the Sunne, not to abide the ſhining face thereof, for ſome of the flowers doe abide on theſe branches that are moſt ſhadowed from the Sunne: the following fruite they give is flat ſomewhat like a Lupine with a thicke skinne, (it muſt be but ſmall ſtore, for what quantitie of fruite can this tree beare if all or the moſt of the flowers doe fall away) yet heart faſhion, and of a greeniſh aſh colour, with a diviſion in the middle, in each part whereof is contained ſmall flat beanes or kernells, like unto thoſe of the ſweet beane or Carob tree, heart faſhion likewiſe, and covered with a greeniſh skinne or peeling, the inner kernell being white and ſomewhat bitter. This tree hath been much deſired to be tranſplanted into our Chriſtian world, but as ſome have ſayd it would not abide, notwithſtanding all the care of earthen and woodden veſſells, wherein it was planted to be

Arbor Triſtis. The ſorrowfull tree.

brought

brought into *Spaine* or *Portugall*, neither ever would the seede spring as it is affirmed, but I have lately understood by a catalogue of the Plants growing in the garden of *Signor Corvino* of *Rome* that it groweth there, being one of the plants named therein. It plentifully groweth in *Malabar* and brought thence to *Goa*, and sundry other places of the *Indies*, where every branch being put into the ground will take roote and grow. It is called in *Malabar Mogli*, in *Malayo Singadi*, in *Decan Pul*, of the *Arabians Guart*, of the *Persians* and *Turkes Gul*, but at *Goa* and *Canarin Parizataco* from a certaine Nobleman so called (as the Natives thinke and therein very neare intimating one of *Ovids* fabulous metamorphosis) whose faire daughter the Sun having espyed fell in love withall, and having deflowred her & forsaken, for another, she slew her selfe; from whose ashes of her burnt carkasse rose up this tree, which is ever since ashamed to behold the face of the Sunne. In many places of the *Indies* they distill the flowers for their sweet sent sake, and keepe it for use; which in *Malabar* they call the water of *Mogli* after the trees name: the said water is good for sore eyes to coole their heate and redneſſe, if linnen cloathes being dipped therein be layd upon them: the Indian Phisitions doe hold opinion that both flowers and fruite doe comfort the heart, and refresh the fainting spirits thereof, for they have some bitternesse in them, it hath not beene observed that the Indians apply this tree to any other use then is formerly expressed, and the colouring of their meates like as Saffron is used for the same purpose in *Spaine* and other countries.

CHAP. CXIX.

Arbor foliis ambulantibus. Walking leaves.

NEare unto the Ile of *Cimbubon* and in the Ile it selfe, there groweth a tree bearing leaves like unto those of the Mulberry tree, having two small short and prickly feete as it were set on eyther side of them, which falling to the ground doe seeme as it were to creepe as if it were some living creature, and being touched by any will presently move it selfe. Master *Anthony Pigafetta* saith that he kept one of these leaves in a continuall motion in a platter for eight dayes (the motion whereof is likely to come by the ayre) and then it ceased.

CHAP. CXX.

Arbor aquam fundens. The fountaine tree of water.

IN one of the Ilands of the *Canaries* called *Ferro*, there groweth a reasonable great but faire spread tree bearing leaves like unto Wallnut tree leaves but larger, abiding thereon and ever greene: it beareth fruite like unto an Ackorne hanging downe from the branches, which hath a kernell within of a very pleasant taste and almost like spice. In some parts of the world besides are found the like trees, the leaves whereof and branches doe perpetually droppe water (in the whole Iland there being no other water to be had) a thicke mist as it were or cloud encompassing it continually, except when the Sunne shineth bright thereon; which water being kept as it were in a fountaine made for the purpose to retaine it, serveth the whole Iland for their use. Our Countrey man Master *Lewis Iackson* dwelling in *Holburne*, told Master *Purchas* as he hath set it downe in his seventh booke of Pilgrimages Fol. 1639. that in the yeare 1618. he had beene in the said Iland *Ferro*, and had seene that tree, and saith it is as bigge as an Oake of a middle size, the barke white like Hardbeame, six or seven yards high with ragged boughes, the leafe like that of the Bay, white underneath and green above: it beareth neither fruit nor flower: thus saith he, but it hath some other different relations which who so would see, let them reade the place before recited: the Ilanders call this tree *Garoe*, the *Spaniards Arbor Sancta*: but the ancient Historians call it *Tile*. It is thought that *Solinus* and *Pliny* in his *lib 6. c. 32.* meant this Iland under the name of *Ombrion* and *Pluvialis*, for hee there saith that in the Iland *Ombrion* grow trees like unto *Ferula*, from whence water is wrunge out, from the blacke ones commeth bitter water and from the white that which is sweete and pleasant to drinke.

I might here insert the Barnacle tree but that it is found to be a fable, and that the Geese hatch their young as other Birds and fowles doe, and therefore I forbeare to speake of it.

Arbor aquam fundens. The fountaine tree of water.

Arbor anatifera. The Barnacle tree of the Goose.

CHAP. CXXI.

Quercus natalitijs Divirens. The Christtide greene Oake.

IN the new Forrest in *Hampshiere* neare a place called the Castle of *Malwood* groweth an old great doating Oake, which by the relation of the neare Villagers, is alwayes observed to shoot forth fresh but small greene leaves every yeare a little before Christide, which abide not long thereon after that time, but fall away, others springing out in the due time that other Oakes doe, bearing both leaves and fruit as usually other Oakes doe in their season. King *Iames* in his time understanding of this tree, went and saw it, and caused it to be paled about and benches made thereat, both for people to sit and contemplate the wondrous workes of God therein, and to keepe unruly persons from breaking and spoyling it: but (*nitimur invetitum semper*) the more it was intended to be preserved, the more wilfull people were bent to breake and spoyle it (being the more famoused by that provision) and breake downe the pales and carry them away. I have had both leaves and Ackornes brought me from this tree, taken by Master *John Goodier* each in their season.

CHAP. CXXII.

Arbor Venereos stimulos domans. The Chaste making tree.

PEtrus de Osina in his letter to *Monardus* maketh mention of a certaine tree growing there in the West Indies whose timber was of a spongie substance whereof the Indians would never take a sticke to burne, neither by any meanes, although they were treatned to death could be brought to burne it or abide where it was burned, for they said that whosoever came neare the fire or flame thereof, or whomsoever the smoake onely touched, was made utterly impotent and unabled to any venereous acts.

CHAP. CXXIII.

Arbor Farinifera. The Bread tree.

SOme that accompanied Sir *Francis Drake* in compassing the whole world did relate that in the Iland of *Ternate*, which is neare the Equinoctiall line, towards the North pole groweth a strange kinde of tree about ten foot high, whose toppe is formed like unto a Cabbidge, in the middle whereof is found a fine white meale which the poore Ilanders gather, and by putting a little water thereto and letting it ferment they make past or dough, whereof they make thinne flat square Cakes, and bake them in certain long earthen pans, with fire put round about them which they eate while they are hot, for when they are growne older and hard, they steepe them in warme water, and bring them to a kinde of pultage and so eate them, but this Cake or bread is in a manner without taste or relliſh, but when some Pepper or Cinamon with Sugar is put thereto, it is a pleasant food to many, but *Marcus Polus Venetus* recordeth a more strange bread tree growing in the kingdome of *Fanfur*, whose trunke two men could scarse sadome, the barke whereof being thicke, and taken away, the wood thereof about three inches thicke in compasse is as hard as Iron being so heavy tha it sinketh instantly in water, whereof the natives make them short pikes or speares sharpening and burning them at the end, so that they will be able to pearce Armour: but the whole middle of this tree is soft like unto a meale, which putting in water and stirring it to take away all the drosse that swimmeth above, they mould up the residence into cakes, and divers other sorts of viands fit to be eaten, and whereof as hee saith he brought some with him to *Venice*.

Arbor vasta farinifera.

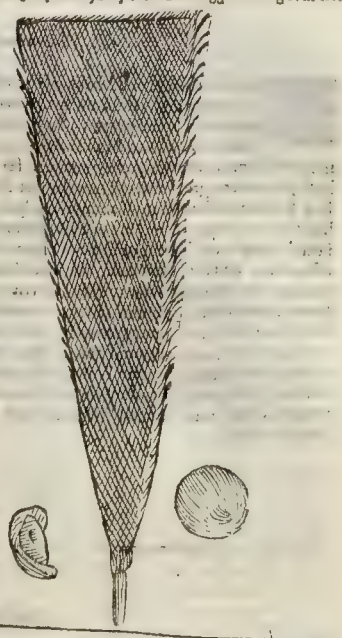
CHAP. CXXIIII.

Arbor sive Palma saccifera.
The Bagge bearing Nut tree.

CErtaine *Dutch* Marriners having by a casualtie lost their shippe, wherein they with others were saying to the West Indies, in their returne home, in their shippe boate lighted on a desart Iland called *Coronopez*, wherein they found whole woods full of these kindes of strange trees, and others growing among them whose fruits being round Nuts, as bigge as Wallnuts with their greene outer shell, and within them other smaller Nuts so round as a ball, and with so hard a shell, yet not very thicke that they could hardly be broken with an Iron hammer, and a white hollow kernell in the middle tasting

tasting like Peaſe at the firſt, but a little bitter afterwards, like a Lupine, were incloſed in a long ſheathe or hollow hoſe, reſembling an *Hipocras* or Syrupe bagge, ſome being twenty two inches long, others two foot and a halfe long, yet all being very ſmall at the end and growing larger up to the toppe, where they were about ſeven inches wide, and compoſed of a number of browniſh threds or haires diſperſed all over the caſe, ſome running at the length and ſome croſſewiſe by a wonderfull worke of nature.

Arbor ſivepalma ſaccifera. The bagge bearing Nut tree.



CHAP. CXXV.

Arbor metroſideros. The Iron hearted tree.

SCaliger maketh mention of a certaine ſmall tree, is reported to grow in the Ile of *Iava major*, whoſe heart or core is as impenitrable as Iron, from the bottome to the toppe: and the fruit which it beareth is likewiſe as hard, but the report ſaith he, is of ſo little credit and ſo neare a falſitie, as I am from beleeving it: yet *Nicholaus Coſtinus* in his Iournall doth report the ſame thing.

CHAP. CXXVI.

Arbor Gebuph. The Splene tree of *Sumatra.*

IN the Ile of *Sumatra* anciently called *Trapobana* or *Taprobana* as *Thevet* relateth it, groweth a tree not very great, called there *Gebuph*, and in the Indies *Cobbam*, whoſe leaves are many ſmal ones ſet on a rib together, ſomewhat like unto the Caſſia *ſolutiva*, or purging Caſſia leaves, ſet on ſhort branches covered with a yellowiſh barke: the fruit is ſomewhat thicke and as round as a ball, where under is contained a Nut as big as an haſel Nut, with a very bitter kernel within it, yet taſting like an Angellica roote; they uſe the fruit to quench thirſt: but the bitter kernell is the moſt effectuall in the diſeaſes of the Liver and Spleene, wherewith they are much afflicted, and therefore draw an oyle out of the kernells of the Nuts, which they take for eight dayes together, in which time the diſeaſe is much abated and quickly after cured: thoſe that cannot by reaſon of the bitterneſſe take it ſo willingly, as women and children, it is appointed unto them to be annointed with the oyle on the belly, back bone and ſides, which worketh the cure alike: the ſaid oyle is in much uſe with them alſo, and of great account for the ſingular helpe and remedy it giveth to all joynt aches, gouts and the like: the gum likewiſe of this tree being diſſolved with a little oyle and ſpread plaſterwiſe is applyed to the grieved places with good effect. The inhabitants doe plant this tree neare their Houſes in their Orchards and Gardens for to have the benefit thereof nigh at hand.

Arbor Gebuph. The Splene tree of *Sumatra.*

CHAP. CXXVII.

Beretinus fructus. The Beretine Ackorne.

Clusius in his second booke of Exoticks and seventeenth Chapter, maketh mention that he obtained some of these fruites, from those that accompanied Sir *Francis Drake* in his Circumnavigation of the world, returning in the yeare 1580. by the meanes of some of his friends here, as Master *Garth* and Master *Morgan*, which were affirmed to be gathered in some Islands (whereinto they put both for fruit and victuall standing in neede of both) from very great and tall trees bigger then Oakes, whose leaves were like unto Bay leaves, not dented at all about the edges but thicke and shining: the fruit were like the Ackornes of the Ilex or evergreene Oake, but without any cup, for as hee saith he enquired thereof of some of them, whose outer rinde was thinne and of an ashcolour, and some blackish, the inner kernell being somewhat long and white, without any manifest taste within but covered with a thinne skinne, which they found good to be eaten without any harme following, and therefore in their want being taught by the Ilanders they boyled them like Pulse or Pease, and so eate them, or beate them to pouther and boiled them like Rice or Wheat, untill it became a pultage and so eate them for hunger: yet afterwards they found the like trees and fruit to grow in the Islands of the *Moluccas* as they affirmed: But with what other propertie they were indued, neyther they nor any other hath manifested to any that I know.

Beretinus fructus.
The Beretine Acorne.

CHAP. CXXVIII.

Vhebebasou. The Indian Hony tree.

Hevet maketh mention of this tree among his other *American* singularities to be very tall, spreading the branches so uniformely, that it is a great pleasure to behold, in that they seeme so disposed by art and not by nature, having leaves on them like to Coleworts, (which I beleeve is mistaken, the figure not expressing such a forme) and fruit of a foot long. In the hollow parts of this tree above other, the Bees doe make their Hony and Wax, whereof the naturalls make much account, for with it they season their foode made of roots, &c. Vnto this tree resorteth familiarly a certaine beast somewhat like a Cat, but of a browne colour, called by them *Heyrat* that is the Hony beast to feed on the honey, which it carefully pulleth out with the feete without hurting the Bees or being stung or hurt by them.

Vhebebasou. The Indian Hony tree.

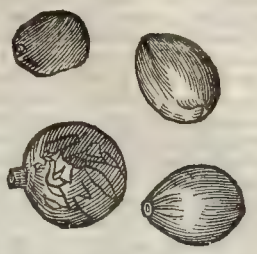
CHAP

CHAP. CXXIX.

Pruna insana quæ Nuces insanæ a Clusio dicuntur. Mad Indian Plums or Nuts.

THis Indian fruit mentioned by *Clusius* in second booke of Exoticks, page 53. and 54. is thus related by him. The *Dutch* after much wandring in the unknowne Seas fell by chance into a certaine Bay, scituate in 11. degrees 45. minuts of Northerly Latitude where they found certaine trees as big as Cherry trees, with long and narrow leaves like Peach leaves, whose fruits they saw the Monkies there eating, whereupon divers of them gathered some and eate them, which were fully round, growing for the most part singly each upon its stalke, and sometimes two together, being about two inches or not much more either longwise or round, with a firme but not very thicke shell, brownish on the outside and not very smooth, but smooth within, and of a brighter colour, containing a certaine fruit within somewhat like unto a blacke Sloe, both for forme and size, spotted with somewhat a large white spot at the bottome where it stood upon the stalke, having a stone under that Plum which was grayish and hard, and a kernell with it, those persons which had eaten of these Plums felt no harme, but some of the company steeping both stones and kernells, and boyling and eating of them fell into divers distemperatures, according to each mans severall humour, one thought his Cabin was made a Brewhouse, and bad take away the woman that was there: another called his Mates together, asking them if they would buy his fish, whereof he had varieties; another lying in his Cabin complained that his flesh was torne from his bones, another cryed out loudly that they were building a great ship in his Cabin, another in his Cabin broke foure or five *Chinay* dishes, saying that many men were comming to take away his Cabin from him, another calling to the Maister of the shippe said, doe yee not see the Divell sitting in the Sterne catching Fish; another sayd that he saw the Anchors in the bottome of the Sea through the bulke of the Shippe; the Masters sonne said to his father, O my father I see a number of little men running upon your nose, but after they had slept all these imaginations vanished, yet some of them slept for a day and a halfe, and some two whole dayes before they waked, and some thereby were troubled with the laske: many other fancies fell among the rest which were too long to recite; but among them all saith he as it were in scorne among the rest there was an English man distracted, who looking upward said he saw the heavens open and cryed with a loud voyce, O Lord I will willingly follow thee, and with divers other gestures moved the company to laughter. *Clusius* sheweth that in the same table with these Plums or Nuts hee set another small Nut not much unlike an Hasell nut which made no noyse of any kernell therein, and knew not whether it had any cup to hold it as an Acknorne hath or no.

Pruna insana quæ Nuces insanæ a Clusio dicuntur.
Indian Plums or Nuts.



CHAP. CXXX.

Mamoera mas & fœmina.
The male and female Dugge tree.

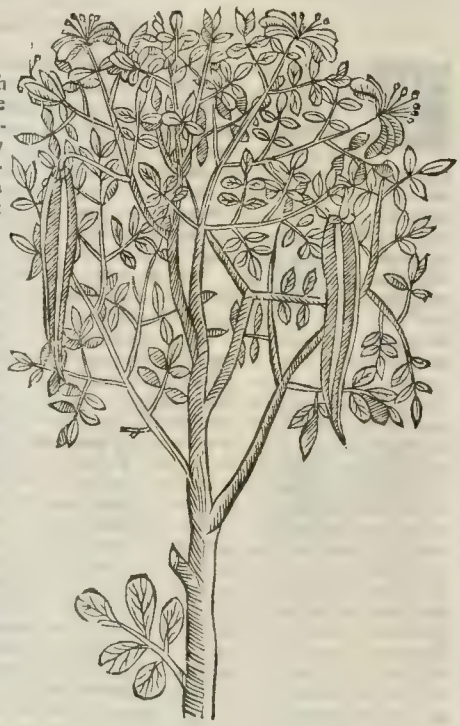
THe forme of these two sorts of tres are both alike, not differing the one from the other, but in this that the male beareth no blossomes, but fruite like unto a small Pompion many growing together towards the toppe out of the body of the tree which hath no armes or branches but onely large broad leaves much like unto the Plane tree or Maple tree leafe, each standing on a very long stalke: the trunke or stocke of the tree is neare two foot thicke, and about nine foote high: the flowers are of a pale yellow colour like unto Elder blossomes which serve to no use, the fruit is round and fleshy, yellowish when it is ripe, and serving them to loosen the belly when they are eaten and conteine within them many round blacke shining graines as bigge as Pease which likewise are put to no use with them. The propertie of these trees is said to be, that unlesse the male kinde bee planted to grow neare the female it will beare no fruit at all; of which nature a kinde of Date tree is said to be also. This tree groweth in that part of *Brasill* that the *Portugalls* called *Baya de todos los Sanctos.*

Mamoera mas & fœmina. The male Dugge tree.

CHAP.

CHAP. CXXXI.

Moringa. The Bezar tree.



Moringa. The Bezar tree.

THis tree groweth not great, nor ſpreadeth with many branches, but is like unto the Lentiske or Maſticke tree both for greatneſſe and leaves, being full of knots, very eaſie to be broken, of a very faire but ſad greene colour and of the taſte of Turnip leaves: the fruit is a foot long, and of the bigneſſe of a Reddiſh root having eight edges or corners of a greeniſh aſhcolour with a white ſubſtance within devided into certaine cells wherein lye ſmall round ſeede like unto ſmall Peaſe but greene and tender, and of a ſharper taſte then the leaves: the whole fruit ſliced in peeces is boyled in the broth of fleſh and ſundry other wayes. But the roote of this tree is a ſoveraigne Antidote or Counterpoiſon, as effectuall as Vnicornes horne or Bezar ſtone or any Treakle, for the natives doe uſually take thereof, both againſt all kindes of poiſons and the bitings of the moſt venomous creatures, yea even that ſerpent which the *Portugalls* call *Culebras de capillo*, which is accounted the moſt dangerous of all, taking thereof both inwardly and applying it to the outward place. They have found it alſo to bee ſingular good againſt the winde chollick, and to be no leſſe effectuall againſt the Leproſie, for many have beene thereof cured by often uſing of it, it is mixed alſo with thoſe medecines that purge melancholy. It groweth plentifully in all the Province of *Malabar*, where they bring the fruit into the market to ſell as beanes and peaſe or elſewhere. The *Arabians* and *Turkes* call it *Morian*, the *Perſians Tame*, but they of *Gazurate Turiaa*.

CHAP. CXXXII.

Negundo mas & famina.
The male and female wound tree.

Negundo mas. The Male wound tree of the *Portugals*.

THe Indians make two ſorts hereof, the one they call *Varolo Nigundo*, that is, the male, and the other *Niergundo* the female, in *Malabar Noche*, in *Balagate Sambali*, in *Decan Beche*, and ſo alſo by the *Perſians* and *Arabians*, but *Ait* by the *Turkes*, and *Norcila* by the *Portugalls*: theſe trees are of much eſteeme in the province of *Malabar*, and of ſo frequent uſe with all ſorts of people, for all their griefes and diſeaſes, that if they were not great increaſers, and that every branch thruſt into the ground will take roote and grow, they had beene wholly conſumed or growne ſo ſcarſe that they would have beene at an exceeding great price. The male groweth like the Almond tree with rough leaves like unto Sage, greene above and hoary underneath, and dented about the edges, ſomewhat reſembling Elder leaves a farre of. The female kind groweth greater and hath larger and rounder leaves, reſembling thoſe of the white Poplar tree and not dented about the edges: the leaves of both ſorts ſmell and taſte like Sage, but yet are more ſharpe and bitter, many of them having a white froth on the backſide of them, comming on them in the night: the flowers of both are of a pale blew or aſhcolour much like unto thoſe of Roſemary: the fruit of both likewiſe is like unto blacke Pepper but nothing ſo ſharpe and hot as Pepper comming nearer unto the taſte of Ginger. Both leaves flowers and fruit bruiſed and boyled in water or oyle are uſually applyed to

all

all diſeaſes by the vulgar ſort, but eſpecially to all ſoynt aches, tumours and contuſions proceeding from any hot cauſe, and that with ſingular good effect: the leaves alſo bruiſed and laid upon old Vlcers doth wondrouſly helpe to digeſt the matter, cleanſe them and bring them to cicatriſing, ſo as the body be not foule but prepared and purged before hand. And certainly they are found ſo available in all wounds, Impoſtumes and bruiſes, that the people uſing theſe, ſeeke for no Chirurgian. The women uſe to waſh their whole bodies with the decoction of theſe leaves at all times and ſeaſons, and are ſo perſwaded of their effect to helpe them to conceive children, that they that ſhould goe about to perſwade them the contrary, they would ſtone them to death.

CHAP. CXXXIII.

Nimbo. Another healing or wound tree.

THis other tree is more rare and ſcarſe then the laſt, called by thoſe of the countries in *India* where it is knowne *Nimbo*, but by thoſe of *Malabar Bepole*, and is of much account both with the Chriſtians there and Gentiles. It is as bigge as an Aſh, whereunto a farre off it is very like, the leaves are very greene on both ſides, dented about the edges and pointed at the ends, it is plentifully ſtored with both leaves and flowers which are ſmall and white, with five leaves apeece and ſome yellow threads in the middle, and of the ſmell of the *Trifolium odoratum*, ſweet Trefoile, after which the fruit appeareth which are like unto ſmall Ollives with a yellow thin skinne. The leaves are ſomewhat bitter, but very wholeſome being bruiſed and mixed with a little juice of Lemons, & dropped into foule Vlcers or thoſe that are hollow or fiſtulous, or with hard skins therein eyther of man or beaſt, doth helpe them by digeſting, clenſing, healing and skinning them: the juice of the leaves is a moſt familiar and knowne remedy in *Malabar* to kill the wormes of all ſorts in the body, whereunto they are much ſubject, whether taken alone or with other things for the purpoſe into the body, or uſed outwardly to the Navell: the flowers & fruit alſo are much uſed againſt the gout and the paines, ſwellings, weakeneſſe and Impoſtumations of the joynts or parts, the Oyle likewiſe preſſed out of the fruit is ſingular good in the paines and greefes of the ſinewes, and therewith doe thoſe of *Malabar* cure both wounds in the fleſh, punctures and pricking of the Nerves and Sinewes, and contractions or diſtortions of the members.

Nimbo. Another healing or wound tree.

CHAP. CXXXIIII.

Hyvourabe. The *Americans* vice Guajacum.

THis tree is very tall having a barke of a whitiſh ſilverlike colour, but the wood is reddiſh under it of a little brackiſh or ſalt ſweet taſte, reſembling the wooddy part of *Licoris*: it beareth fruite of the bigneſſe of a meane Plum, and of a good yellow colour, with a kernell within it, of a moſt ſweet and delicate taſte: but which maketh it the more wonderfull, ſo ſeldome bearing fruit that as it is ſaid, a man in his life time ſhall ſcarſe ſee the fruit above foure or five times on the tree, being fifteene yeares betweene one and the others bearing. The barke of this tree is of a wonderfull vertue, and effect in curing the Indian (which we call the *French*) diſeaſe and is of the ſame account with the Indians where it groweth that Guajacum is with us, and while it is freſh cut or peeled from the tree giveth a white milke, this barke being cut in ſlices, they boyle in water three or foure houres untill it become of a Claret wine colour, which decoction they drinke for fifteene or twentie dayes together, uſing in the meane time a ſpare diet, by which meanes they are not onely cured of that diſeaſe but of any other that proceedeth of cold and flegmaticke humours: the kernell of the fruit is much uſed by the ſick whoſe appetite is loſt to quicken it and get it againe. Neare all the coaſts of the continent ſaith *Monardus*, is gathered by the *Indians* a certaine white liquor like milke taken from the branches, and ſmall Apple like trees being wounded, which they call *Pinipinichi*, which ſoone groweth thicke, and is ſomewhat clammy, three or foure drops whereof being taken purgeth very violently, being taken in wine: but if any finde it to worke above their ſtrength or deſire, by taking eyther a little broth, wine or other drinke, it ſtayeth the working preſently.

Lac Pinipinichi.

CHAP.

CHAP. CXXXV.

Achanaca Theveti. The blacke Moores Guajacum.

THe *Ethiopians* on both ſides of the River *Senaga*, neare unto *Cape verd* as *Thevet* ſaith, doe abound with the Venereous diſeaſe, which holdeth them chiefly in the privie members which in men is called *Aſab*, in women *Aſabates*, the diſeaſe it ſelfe *Boroxeil* or *Zail*: but by the skill of the Phiſitions of whom they have many, and skilfull in their profeſſion called *Biarins*, they have found out growing with them an herbe of aſſured helpe and remedy therefore, which groweth up with a great ſtalke as bigge as a mans legge, and many great leaves thereon, cut in or jagged on both edges, ſomewhat reſembling a Colewort leafe, but nothing ſo thicke eyther in the leafe or middle ribbe and double pointed at the end, from among whom groweth the fruit, of the bigneſſe of an egge, and of a yellow colour, which they call *Alfard*, the decoction of this herbe above all others, although they uſe divers, is of ſufficient validitie to cure it, for they have no other Guajacum for their helpe, and therefore uſe this in ſtead thereof.

Achanaca Theveti. The *Ethiopian* vice Guajacum.

CHAP. CXXXVI.

Winteranus cortex. Captaine *Winters* Cinamon.

CAptaine *William Winter* that in a ſhippe by himſelfe accompanied Sir *Francis Drake* in part of his voyage over the whole world, but left him at the *Straights* of *Nagellon* returning from thence home into *England* againe in the yeare 1579. in the parts thereabouts cut downe certaine trees, whoſe barke was ſomewhat like unto the thicker ſort of Cinamon, both for ſubſtance and colour, yet for the moſt part thicker, and ſome of it of an aſh colour, and ſome browniſh on the outſide and rugged like Elme barke, ſome of it having chinkes or riftes on the inſide, and ſome ſmooth and firme, of a ſmell not unpleaſant, but of a very ſharpe taſte like many ſpices together, heating the mouth more then Pepper; the leafe of the tree is of a whitiſh greene, not unlike the Aſpen leafe, the berries grow in cluſters like the Hawthorne, with divers ſeedes in each of them. They at the firſt knew not of any properties therein, and therefore boyled ſome of it in hony, to make it the more pleaſant to be taken, and dryed other ſome and made it into pouther, putting it in ſtead of Cinamon in their meats: but afterwards they found it to be ſingular good againſt the Scurvey, for divers in the ſhippe being troubled with that diſeaſe found remedy thereby in uſing it a while. Some of our company of Apothecaries, and thoſe not of the meaneſt doe uſe to call the *Canella alba* mentioned here before *Cortex Winteranus*, and have uſed it in their diſpenſation of *Mithridatium* as a ſubſtitute for *Coſtus*, whereof I gave you a touch in the Claſſis of *Cardui* and *Spinoſa*, in the laſt Chapter thereof ſave one, but now by comparing the one with the other you may eaſily ſee the errour, for the *Canella alba* is a white barke, rowled like Cinamon, and not much thicker then it,

Winteranus Cortex. Captaine *Winters* Cinamon.

of

of an hot taſte but neither like Cinamon nor Pepper, and this *Cortex Winteranus* is thicker then the thickeſt Cinamon, not caſte into rowles or hollow pipes like it, and taſting much quicker, beſides the colour is of a duskie browne in moſt, comming neareſt unto Cinamon, I thought good a little to explaine this matter here, becauſe I finde many poſſeſſed ſo ſtrongly with that errour that *Canella alba* is *Cortex Winterani*, that all may ſee how true their opinion is. This barke might ſeeme to be that whereof *Monardus* ſaith he had a peece from *Bernardino de Burgo* an Apothecary, but that his had a more excellent ſmell and taſte, excelling that of the Nutmeg, and as pleaſant as Cinamon, and more cordiall, which is not found in this barke of *Winters*, *Monardus* likewiſe maketh mention of another thicke barke which was taken from a tree as great as an Elme and like in forme, growing ſcarſe in any other part of the Weſt Indies, then neare the Rivers ſides about 25. leagues diſtant from *Lima*: it is hot ſaith he above the ſecond degree: the Indians uſe to put it up into their noſtrills, the fine pouther of the barke when they are troubled with rheumes and defluxions from the braines, or with other paines in the head, for it plentifully draweth downe humors whereby they finde eaſe.

CHAP. CXXXVII.

Coru arbor. The coſtive or binding tree.

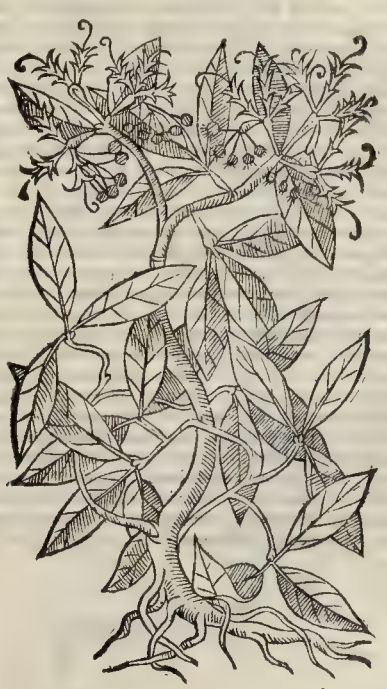
THis tree is ſomewhat like unto a dwarfe Orrenge tree both for forme and leafe, but having a thicker middle ribbe and eight or nine other ſmaller ones running to the ſides: the flower is yellow without ſent, the barke of the roote onely is in uſe which is of a pale greene colour, and being broken yeeldeth much milke, which is ſomewhat clammy, having little taſte, but ſome bitterneſſe; & is more drying then cooling. The juice or milke of the barke of the roores hereof, although unpleaſant is much uſed by the natives of *China*, *Iapan*, *Malaca* and *Bengala* as well as *Chriſtians* in all manner of Fluxes and Laskes comming from what cauſe ſoever. Thoſe of *Canarin* call it *Coru*, they of *Malabar* *Curo* and *Curo dapala*, and the *Brachmenes* *Cura*.

CHAP. CXXXVIII.

Pavate. Another Coſtive tree.

THis other tree which is more frequent to be had then the laſt, and called *Pavate* in *Malabar* is therefore in more uſe though not altogether of ſo ſtrong and ſpeedy effect, for the ſtaying of Laskes and Fluxes, but is of excellent propertie to coole all hot inflammations, and eruptions of cholericke matter in the skinne and S. *Anthonies* fire: the roote of this tree is of chiefeſt uſe, and ſometimes the wood ſteeped in the decoction of Rice, which will grow ſower after it hath ſtood a few houres, and then they call it *Cania*, with this decoction they waſh alſo the outward parts inflamed or ſpotted which cooleth much, and helpeth all thoſe heates: it is alſo drunke being ſteeped as aforeſaid againſt the heate of the Liver, and in hot Fevers: a few leaves of Tamarinds being put thereto they uſe to waſh the ſides of Vlcers and wounds that are inflamed, and have defluxions of humours to them to ſtay the Flux and coole the heate. The tree is not greater then the former, having but few branches and ſuch like leaves of the Orrenge, but without that ſmall leafe underneath it, and of a freſh greene colour: the flowers are whitiſh like unto the Hony ſuckle with ſmall round blackiſh ſeede likeunto thoſe of the Maſticke tree: the barke is of an Aſh-colour, and the root white. The *Brachmenes* and thoſe of *Canarin* call it *Vaſaveli*, the *Portugalls* *Arbol contra las viriſpolas*.

Pavate. Another Coſtive tree.



CHAP. CXXXIX.

Pacal. The Tetter tree.

THis tree groweth neare the Rivers ſides in the Weſt Indies, part whereof being ſent to *Monardus* had this commendations that the aſhes of the wood mixed with a little Sope, the Indians uſed to annoint on thoſe places that had Tetters, Ring-Wormes or the fowleſt ſpreading Vlcers, and ſcarres that could be, either in the head or any other part of the body to cure them and leave the place faire againe.

Chap. CXL.

Lignum Nephriticum. The tree against the stone.

From *Hispaniola* and the parts thereabouts hath beene often sent many yeares since as well as of late, though now in farre lesse esteeme, a certaine smooth light and white wood, the tree whereof is as bigge as a Peare tree, without knots: the Wood being sliced small and put to steepe in pure Conduit or Spring water will within halfe an houre, or thereabouts (if it be right) discolour the water into a fine light blew colour, which lying longer therein will cause it grow of a deeper colour, this infusion so made, although it be altogether insipide and without any taste as if nothing had beene put into the water, is found yet to be hot and dry in the first degree, and singular availeable against the stone in the kidneyes and the difficultie in making urine, and is found also by good experience to open the obstructions of the Liver and Spleene, the water or infusion is being drunke of it selfe, or mixed with wine and so taken: but there is another wood very like unto this, which often obtruded on many in stead thereof which, being infused in water in the like manner will discolour the water yellow, and therefore without tryall the right is hard to be discerned.

Chap. CXLI.

Lignum Molucense. The Moluceas tree against venome and poyson.

In the Ilands of the *Moluceas* is a certaine tree rather planted every where in Orchards then growing naturally being as bigge as a Quince tree, whose leaves are broad and cut into divisions, somewhat like unto those of the Mallow, the fruit is like to Hasell nuts but lesser, and with a softer and blacker shell, whereof the natives make so great account that they will scarse suffer any strangers to see it, much lesse to know any of the properties of it, which they keepe from others as secret as may be: but yet this their secresie hath caused it to be sought for and searched into nearer then otherwise peradventure it would have beene: For some *Portugalls* have found out in part by the sight of the cures the Indians performed, and partly by their relations, which by meanes they made unto them they obtained of them, and partly by their owne judgement and practise also at sundry times in the Spittles there, and in the shippes among Mariners, that the wood made into pouther and taken in a convenient quantitie, according to the strength of the venome and the patient that shall take it, so as the quantitie for a time exceede not ten graines taken in broth or water, or other liquor, is a most certaine speedy remedy against the venome of the most virulent Serpents that are, even the Viper *Regulus* (that is a Serpent that hath like a cappe or crowne on the head) the *Aspis* or any other, and the pouther strewed on the bitten place: they use to file the wood small either with the Sea dogges skinne, or a fine Iron file: in the same manner likewise they give halfe a scruple of the pouther in warme water, or the broth of a Chicken or Hen to them that are wounded with poisoned arrowes, which they much use one against another and put on the pouther into the wound: being taken in the morning betimes fasting, having made a spare supper over night before: it helpeth to evacuate all tough thicke and melancholy humors, and herebe helpeth quartaine and quotidian Agues, prevalleth against the Iliacke and Chollick passions of winde or humors, the dropsie also, the gravell and stone in the backe or kidneyes, the difficultie of urine and the most cruell chollerick passion, and other old griefes likewise in the joynts and legges, as well schirrous as scrophulous, that is, have hard swellings or nodes and knots in them, the same also killeth the wormes in the body of all sorts: it regaineth a dejected or lost appetite, and if the purgation worke too fiercely upon any to the patient is given halfe a small cup full of *Canis* (that is the decoction of Rice) to stay the working suddenly, or else by eating a small Birde, so that it is in the Phisitions or the Patients power to be purged as much as they will: by the taking of this medecine there not hath bin found any trouble to the stomack, or other ill symptomes, although taken without observing any diet, or defraining their businesse abroad, yea in the working thereof living most loosely: it is observed likewise to be availeable in the old paines and griefes of the head, the Megrime, Falling sickenesse and Apoplexye, in the diseases of the belly and wombe, as also the shortnesse of breath, the noyse and singings in the eares, and the goute or joynt aches; it is given in all seasons to all ages to differing natures or dispositions, and that without eyther danger or trouble: but that onely in chollerick persons and that have hot stomackes and Livers, it breedeth some perturbations in them untill that they have taken some meate, and in some it hath procured a vomit; but to the hot and chollericke persons being given with the Syrupe of Vinegar or in the fruit of a Charambola being preserved, or in a Pill with Conserve of Roses, it taketh away all those troubles. In some also it causeth an itch in the fundament, and sometimes excoriation, and the Piles also in some, but very few, which are soone helped by other remedies. These cures have beene often performed, and yet the Indians performe many other no doubt, which they conceale from the Christians all that they can. This wood is called by them *Panava*, the seede hereof is much used through all the Provences of the Indies to catch birds, being carryed thither to bee sold, for some thereof mixed with boiled Rice and cast to the wild Birds causeth as many as take it to fall downe to the ground, as being stoned for a time, but if any take thereof too greedily, it will kill them if they bee not helped by cold water put on their heads, but Dawes above all other Birds are soonest kild hereby.

Chap.

CHAP. CXLII.

Lignum Colubrinum. Snake wood.

THere are divers sorts of Snake Woods, *Acosta* hath set forth two or three, that he knew used by the Indians against the bitings of Vipers, Water Snakes, or the like Serpents, and yet as *Clusius* saith none of those agreeth with these three that *Garcias* maketh mention of, *Bauhinus* calleth them all *Clematis Indica*. The first of *Garcias* is rather a roote then a wood, and groweth with foure or five slender branches, about two foote high, the leaves are like Peach leaves, but more shining, the flowers grow many together on a long stalke in clusters, of a brave red colour, the berries are like those of the Elder, clustering together, and red and hard. The roote, which is most in use, is full of knots or heads, growing above ground, with many small strings under them, being of a whitish ash-colour, and of a firme substance, with a little bitternesse in the taste: it is called by the Inhabitants *Lametal*, and by the *Portugals Páo da cobra*, that is Snakewood: This roote being beaten into pouther is given in wine or some cordiall water to those that are bitten by any Serpent, and likewise taketh away spots and pushes, or wheales, or other fretting sores in the skinne, and is held to be good against that cruell disease, which they call *Mordexi*, and some take to be Plague, or other dangerous infectious disease, and some call it the Chollericke passion, it is held also to be good against agues, an ounce thereof bruised and steeped in water, purging much choller by vomit. His second sort as he saith when it standeth alone, groweth to be a tree, and is like the Pomegarnet tree, set with thicke, short, and hard thornes, with a whitish thicke and firme barke, full of rifts, and a little bitter, but not so much as the former, the leaves are of a yellowish greene colour, very pleasant to behold: but if it grow by any other tree, it will clime thereon by the branches unto the toppe like a Gourd: they use to give both the wood and the barke hereof, but especially the roote in the same manner aforesaid, and for the said purposes: it groweth in the Isle of *Goa*. His third sort was brought to the Vice Roy, in certaine small bundles of wood with their rootes to them, being slender, hard, blacke and sweete smelling, which rootes they of *Iasanapatan*, being an Isle nigh unto *Zeilan*, did wonderfully commend against venome or poyson. It groweth up with a few slender branches, foure or five cubits long, which if they be not tyed or held up will lye on the ground, having a few thinne long leaves like unto those of the Masticke tree for the forme, yet not greene but spotted, with whitish blacke markes upon them. The first of these as *Garcias* saith, was found to be effectuall against the venome of those virulent Serpents, by this meanes. They have there breeding with them, a certaine small beast, as great as a Ferret, which they call *Quil*, or *Quirpole*, being a deadly enemy unto the Serpent *Regulus*, with whom when soever it fighteth, it eateth of the heads of one of those rootes, that is bare above ground, which having chewed, he casteth his spittle upon his head, and over the rest of his body, and his fore feet also, and then fighteth with that serpent, and will not leave it untill he have

Garcias primum.

Secundum.

Tertium.

Lignum Colubrinum primum Acosta.
Acosta his first Snake wood.

Lignum Colubrinum secundum Acosta.
Acosta his second Snake wood.

killed it. Many *Portugalls* at severall times have beene eye witnesses to these battels: for they not onely keepe this small creature in their houses, to sport themselves with these combates, but to kill their Mice, whom they most eagerly hunt and kill. There are also certaine wandring beggers called *Jogues* who doe often carry about with them these serpents *Regulus* tame, making men beleeve they have enchanted them, and some likewise that are fierce, whom for a reward they will suffer these Ferret-like beasts to fight with.

Lignum Colubrinum primum Acostæ. *Acosta* his first Snake wood.

The first sort of Snake wood that *Acosta* maketh mention of, groweth in *Malabar*, somewhat after the manner of Ivy, spotted like unto the stalke of Dragons, and so like unto a serpent, that he that should see it at the first, not having seene it before, would take it for a very serpent, especially beholding it in the Moone light. The first leaves it hath are broad, and whole without any cut or devision on the edge, but those that come after are like allmost unto Bryony leaves with a ribbe in the middle of them; and five or six others, running from thence to the edges, and lastly, some cut into divisions like a Vine leafe, all these sorts of leaves being to be seene at one time on the stemmes and branches, that they would seeme not to be the leaves of one and the same plant: This wood is held to be the most soveraigne remedy against the venome of all sorts of serpents wherewith they abound, that by the onely sent thereof, carrying it continually about them, the serpents will flye from them as they walke in the fields, and if they doe touch any of them therewith, it will make them to breake in peeces and dye.

Lignum Colubrinum secundum Acostæ. *Acosta* his second Snake wood.

Another sort groweth low and small, having onely three leaves set together, which are soft, long, and narrow, smooth, and of a darke greene colour, it hath not beene knowne to beare either flower or fruite; the roote is long and slender, smaller then ones little finger, running along under the surface of the ground, and knotted in divers places, the outer rinde being very thin and of an ash-colour, having at the first little or no taste therein at all, but after a while it yeeldeth a fine sent and taste like Muske, this barke chappeth in many places, shewing under it another thicker, and yellow, of the sent of *Trifolium odoratum*, Sweete Trefoile, and tasting sweete like Licoris, but not abiding long, the substance whereof is wooddy, and called in *Canarin*, *Duda Sals*: this roote being beaten into pouther and taken in Wine or Water, is said to be a certaine and present remedy against the bitings and venome of any serpent whatsoever: it is much used likewise in tertian and day agues, the weakenesse of the stomacke, the trembling and passions of the heart, or swounings, and against all sorts or poysons: many have affirmed that no serpent had power to doe him harme that but held it in his hand, and that the sight thereof would make the serpents flye from it to some other place: it is held also to be good for those that have stinking breathes, or have stincking foule hollow teeth that give an evill savour, to hold it in their mouthes, or to put it into the hollownesse of the tooth

A third sort is found in the same Provinces, and is a tree of a very large size and greatnesse, whereof peradventure that was a peece that *Clusius* saith he had of Doctor *Hector Nunes*, the *Portugall* Physition here at *London*, the wood being like a peece of Ash, firme or close, with certaine veines running therein, the rinde or outer barke being of a whitish ash-colour, and tasting somewhat bitter.

CHAP. CXLIII.

Cohyne. The Indian rattling God.

Cohyne. The Indian rattling God.

THe *Portugals* possesse a certain Country in *America*, called *Morpian*, which is ful of very good fruits, and among the rest the *Nana* or *Pinas*. There is also growing a tree whose fruite they call *Cohyne*, having leaves like to those of the Bay tree, and fruit as bigge as a Melon, formed like unto an Estridge egge, which although it is not eaten by any of them yet is very beautifull hanging on the tree. The Savages use to make drinking cuppes of them, but besides that they commit Idolatry there with, which is wonderfull, and to be lamented, for having emptyed and made hollow these fruites, they fill them with the seedes of *Milium* or some other thing, which being shaken with ones hand, or with the winde, will make a noyse: then doe they fasten a pole into the ground, and sticke this fruite full of those seede on the toppe thereof, and fasten about it the most beautifull feathers of birdes they can get: Every house hath two or three of these fruits decked up in this manner sticking on the poles, which they have in great reverence, thinking some god to be in them, because when they are shaken they make a noyse and their priests and prophets make them beleeve their God, whom they call *Toupan*, speaketh and telleth them what they should doe, and what shall come to passe, and it is not to be found that they worship any other thing. *Clusius* saith that this fruite is called *Maraka*, and *Tamaraka*; but I thinke these names smell somewhat of a

Greeke

Greeke Godfather, as the *Tamalabathra* from *Tamalapatra*: yet others say they are their hand-rattles wherewith they dance.

CHAP. CXLIV.

Palma Hairi. The thorny *American* Palme tree.

THis tree groweth in some parts of *America*, both in shape of body and leaves like unto the Date tree, but full of sharpe thornes, bearing fruite as bigge as an hand-ball, but pointed at one end, having within it a fine snow white kernell: the wood of this tree is as blacke as blacke marble, and sincketh in water because of the heavinesse, and therefore some have thought it to be Ebony, but *Thevet* contradicteth that opinion with these reasons: first that Ebony is a wood more blacke or shining, and then that Ebony beareth no thornes, and lastly, Ebony is not found in *America*, but in *Ethiopia*, and the East Indies, about *Calecut*, &c. The Indians of this wood make them swords, which for the massinesse give a mighty blow, and will breake both scull and bones, where it lighteth on any, although it doth not cut as our swords doe: they make also arrowes of them, which by reason of their hardnesse like iron, and the points of them burned, to make them so penitrable, that they will be able to pierce a good corselet.

Palma Hairi. The thorny American Palme tree.

CHAP. CXLV.

Palma scriptoria & aliæ arbores, cujus folia & cortices chartæ vicem præbent.
The writing Palme tree and sundry others, whose leaves and barkes have supplyed the office and want of Paper.

THere are sundry sorts of trees growing both in the East and West Indies (although none of the Nations of the West Indians, except the *Mexicanes* know any use of writing, or Letters, before the *Spaniards* first entrance among them, but the *Spaniards* there made use of divers in the want of paper) whose leaves and barkes have beene used to write on (besides the ancient paper Reed, which served the former Greekes and Latines to that purpose for many ages, whereof *Pliny* hath largely intreated, and *Guilandinus* as largely commented upon him, and whereof I have entreated also in another place of this Worke) as namely sundry dwarfe Date trees, whose leaves have so smooth a surface that they served them very finely to write on, that is, with a small pointed iron, to engrave their characters therein. There is also growing in the Country of *Mangi*, which is neere the *Tartars* and *Chineses*, a certaine tree called *Tal*, and *Yguetal*, whose leaves are very large, and through all those Countries are used to be written on: it beareth fruite like unto great Turneps, whose meate under the outer rinde or barke is tender, sweete and edible. *Oviedus* maketh mention of two certaine trees growing in *Hispaniola*, the lesser called *Guajabara* by the Indians, and by the *Spaniards Uuero*, because the fruite thereof are like Grapes: the wood whereof is reddish, sound, and thicke, and fit to make coales, it beareth the fruite more loosely separate in sunder then the Grape, and of the colour of the Mulberry or Rose, having little substance thereon to be eaten, for they be as great as an Hasell Nut, and a stone within it is almost as great: the leaves of this tree are broad

Palmeta humilis scriptoria.

Tal.

Guajabara.

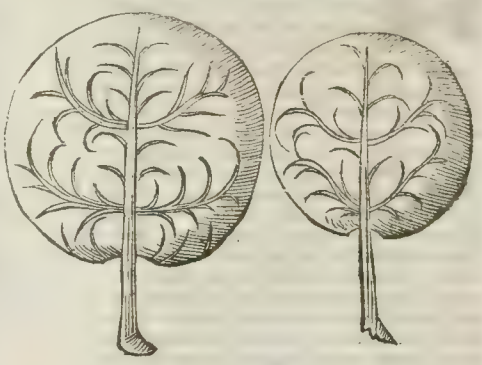
broad and round, as bigge as the palme of ones hand, as thicke as two Ivy leaves, and greene, and sometimes reddish, whereon the *Spaniards* used to write with an iron pen or pointell on both sides of the leaves, but they must be fresh gathered and presently written upon, which Letters then will appeare white, in the greene or reddish leaves that they may be easily read, notwithstanding the middle ribbe, and the other veines therein, in that they will not hinder ones hand very much. The other tree they call *Copey*, growing greater and taller, whose leaves are round like unto the other, but twice as large and thicke as they, and therefore better to write on, the middle ribbe and veines being also smaller, and thereby hindering the pointell from the graving thereon so much the lesse: these leaves also the *Spaniards* made use of for playing cards, engraving the formes of Kings, Queenes, &c. thereon, and would not easily be broken. *Nicholaus Coſtintes* in his journall setteth downe that neere the City *Cael* where pearles are found, there groweth a tree, whose leaves are so large that two or three men may be kept dry in their journeyes, having one of them spread to cover them, for they are of sixe braces or fathomes in length, and as many in breadth, which leaves also serve them very fitly to write upon, each of them being so thinne and plyable withall, that being foulded up handsomely together, one may carry one of them in their hand. *Duret* also among his admirable plants remembreth the *Melt* or *Maguey* of the *Mexicanes*, or rather *Metl* and *Maguey*, which is the *Aloe Americana*, set forth in the second Classis of this Worke, of whose leaves they made use to write or engrave what Records they would keepe, or what else they thought good. *Cluſius* also maketh mention in his first Booke of Exotickes, and fourth Chapter, of two sorts of barkes of trees fit to write on: the one white and like unto the thinnest parchment which was gotten in *Iava*, by those that returned home with Sir *Francis Drake*, in his long voyage over the world, which by tryall was found fit to write on. And as he saith it might be was taken from that tree that *Antonius Pigafetta* maketh mention of in his journall, that in the Island *Tidore*, the women cover their privy parts, with a certaine cloath made of the barke of a tree in this manner: after it hath beene steeped so long in water that it is growne soft, they beate it with woodden mallers unto what length and breadth they please, making it so thinne as silke, having the crosse veines running through it: And it may as likely be such as the *Chineſes* make their paper, some Bookes of herbes being brought into the Low Countries as *Cluſius* saith, having both the figures of the herbes in them, and the descriptions, and vertues also peradventure, for they had *Chineſes* Characters on the sides of the figures. The other barke of the tree was not white, but somewhat reddish, but of so smooth and fine a polished surface, as no paper could be smoother and plainer, and was not thicke or grosse but without any difficulty might be parted into six leaves, each of them very well enduring to be written on with our ordinary incke, and yet not sinke any whit through it, which barke as he saith might have beene separated into more leaves if one would have been curious about them.

Copey.

Arbor folia ſex bracchiorum.

Metl ſive Maguey Mexicanorum.

Corticis.



Copey. Thicke writing leaves or Printed Cards. *Guiabara.* New Spaines thin writing leaves.

Chap. CXLVI.

Palma pinus ſive Conifera. The Pine or Conebearing Palme tree.

THis strange kinde of tree being brought by certaine *English* Merchants, or Marriners, from the parts of *Guinea* where they traded, was of a wonderfull composure, for the toppe bough with the fruite thereon, was as it were mixed, of the nature of the Date, and Pine tree together, the wood being light and spongy, and wholly made of threds or haires, the outside or barke being like scales: it had about forty or fifty round yet somewhat flat branches, a foote long in the same manner scaly, or as it were set with hollow joynted cuppes or boxes, and from the joynts broke forth small cones like to those of the Cedar tree, set with thicke scales of a polished shining browniſh colour, the outer shell being of the thickenesse of the Indian Nut shell, containing within it a certaine kernell like unto a long Ackorne or Chesnut, of two inches long or lesse, very hard and not easie to be made into meale, yet serving the Natives instead of bread.

Fructus ſquamoſus Palmæ alterę ſimilis. Another kinde of scaly fruite like the other Palme.

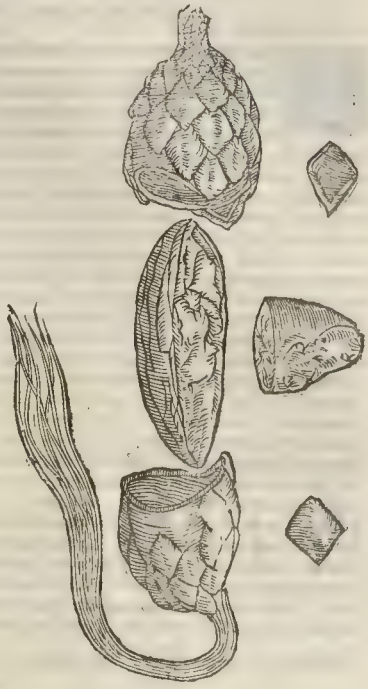
Another scaly fruite like hereunto was sent unto *Cluſius*, but came a little after his death, which sheweth the stalke of the fruit divided into long fibers, the fruite also divided, whose inner substance betweene the outer shell and the inner kernell was blacke, the smaller end of which kernell lay next the bottome of the fruite, differing from those in the Cokar Nuts.

Chameriphes peregrina Cluſij. The strange dwarfe Palme of *Cluſius*.

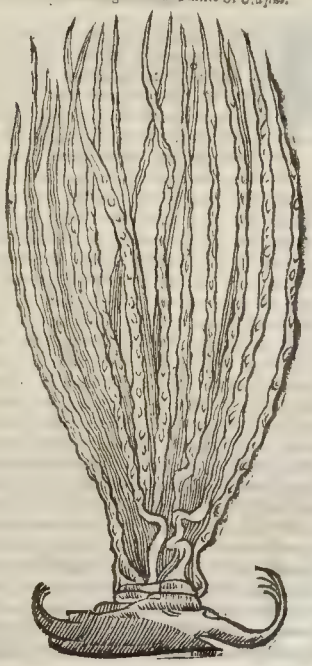
This branch *Cluſius* referreth to the kindes of Palmetos as thinking it to partake with them: it rose up saith he

Palma pinus sive Conifera.
The Pine or Conelike bearing Palme tree

Fructus squamosus Palmæ alterius similis.
Another kinde of scaly fruite like the other Palme.



Chamæriphes peregrina Cl. fil.
A strange dwarfe Palme of *Clusius.*



he, with forty ſtalkes or more biggēr and leſſer, and longer or ſhorter then others, containing many appearances of flowers or fruites growing thereon, which were all rubbed off, onely the places where they ſtood, appearing and ſhewed as if they had beene all contained within a huske or covering, for the whole branch roſe from a certaine thicke barke, made as it were of ſhards like unto that of the outer ſhell of the Cokar Nut, or like unto that huske that covereth the *Palmeto* head, which barke was of a yellowiſh colour, ſmooth both above and below, but the ſtalkes were of a browniſh colour: this ſeemed to be plucked from ſome tree, but what or where is not expreſſed.

CHAP. CXLVII.

Gum Copal & Anime. Of Gum *Copal*, and Gum *Anime*.

THese two Gummes are gathered in the West Indies, as *Hispaniola*, &c. being very like one unto another: the *Copal* is of a fine cleare transluced pure white gum in somewhat great peeces, and pretty sweete, although not so much as the *Anime* is, with this Gum the Indians used to perfume their sacrifices instead of Incense in their temples, and when the *Spaniards* first came among them, they perfumed them therewith: it is hot in the second, and moist in the first degree, for it hath some watery parts therein, it resolveth swellings, and mollifieth hard tumours: *Gomara* maketh two sorts hereof, the one more rugged and soft then the other. But there hath been brought of late dayes, an oiely or liquid substance called *Oleum de copal Iva*, and is of two sorts, the one yellowish, and of a more thicke substance somewhat like unto that *Balsamum* that commeth from *Hispaniola*, the other whiter and more liquid, but of as sweete a sent as the former, both of them being excellent good for wounds &c. The *Anime* is also a whitish gumme, running out of great trees, and is not so cleare or pure white as the *Copal*, but more fatty like unto *Thus* or *Olibanum*, yet in greater peeces then *Olibanum* and being broken is somewhat yellowish, and of a most sweete and pleasant sent being set on burning or cast on quicke coales, and is soone consumed. There is another Gum *Anime* of *Ethiopia*, bordering on *Africa*, which is called *Orientale*, to distinguish it from this West Gum, and is both clearer, whiter, and in greater peeces then this, and is so like unto white Ambar, that divers have taken it to be melted Ambar, and thereof have made beads, and bracelets, &c. the tree from whence it commeth is great, having leaves like Mirtles: but I have here before shewed you the true originall of Ambar, even to be a *Bitumen*, which hath his fountaines in the *Germane* Sea, and becommeth hard, after it hath beene a while in the aire: Of this Orientall *Anime* also, I have shewed you the opinion of divers, both in the Chapter of *Lacca* and *Mirrha*, first that there is three sorts thereof, brought from *Guiney*, &c. by the *Portugals* and others, whereof that which is white is taken by *Garbias*, *Amatus Lusitanicus* and others, to be the true *Cancamum* of *Dioscorides*, and called *Anijmum* by the *Portugals*, serving for perfumes and censings: Another sort which is browne is taken by divers to be the *Myrrha Aminnea* of *Dioscorides*, as is before said: The third sort is dry, of a pale colour, and is easily broken like Rossin. The West Gum *Anime*, is of much use in the desluctions of rheume from the head, and other diseases of the head, rising from a cold cause, the head-ache also and megrime, and where there is want of sleepe to burne it, on a few quicke coales and aire ones head and their night cap with the smoke, which warmeth and comforteth the parts very much: and is herein very like unto *Thus*: it is used likewise in plasters to warme and strenghthen the cold and weake sinewes or any other part of the body afflicted with cold: it comforteth also a cold stomacke and helpeth to dissolve winde: it is also hot in the second and moist in the first degree.

CHAP. CXLIX.

Resina Americana quædam, Certaine West Indie Rossins.

THere are divers other sorts of gums Rossins; and liquours brought both from the East, but especially from the West parts, some whereof by good experience have given much helpe they to those that have used them: many other more then they have beene brought, whereof wee have knowne no use or name, nor have made any tryall what effect they carry, and therefore to avoyd tediousnesse, and that this Worke being growne great, should not be overcharged with needlesse and unprofitable matter. I will onely in this Chapter shew you some of the chiefest that have beene either mentioned by others, or not set forth before now. The first is the *Resina Carthaginensis* set forth by *Monardus*, that was gathered by *Carthago nova* in *America*, and is a most cleare and most sweet liquid Rossin excelling either the Venice or the true Turpentine in the effects. For it is by often experience found to be singular good for wounds in the nerves and sinewes, and the joynts or for old sores in the legges and feete: women by washing and preparing it in a convenient manner, doe use it on their faces to take away wrinckles, spots, &c. and to preserve their youth and beauty. Another sort is called also by *Monardus Resina Abiegna*, that is Firre tree liquid Rossin or Turpentine and is gathered from great wilde trees that can neither be said to be Firre or Cypresse, being taller then Pine trees, and straight, growing up like the Cypresse: towards the toppe of these trees grow certaine bladders or skinnes some greater and others smaller, which being broken this admirable liquour droppeth forth, which the Indians carefully doe gather into shells, but with a great deale of labour and trouble, and but a little in a great time. The use hereof is as effectuall as *Balsamum*, for all the causes for which *Balsamum* is used, for it excellently healeth all sorts of wounds, and easeth all paines and griefes rising from cold or flatulent matter: it is also singular good against the paines or winde in the stomacke and bowels, to take some in white wine. A third sort of liquid substance is called *Liquor Ambia* and came to him in the hollownesse of a cane or Reede, and was taken out of a spring or fountaine in the ground, farre from the sea, being thin and yellow like hony, and smelling like *Tacamahaca*, which was signified unto him to be of excellent vertues, especially in cold inveterate griefes, and aches in any part of the body, and taketh away the cold shivering fits of agues: it resolveth also all kindes of hard tumours, and performeth whatsoever either *Caranha* or *Tacamahacca* can doe: it is of so sticking and cleaving a substance, that it will not be pulled from the place whereon it is set, untill by time the vertue is spent and it growne dry. *Gum Colliman* or *Caramam*, is a kinde of blacke gum almost as blacke as pitch, that Sir *Walter Raleigh* first brought from *Guiana*, and those parts, and brought it also first into use for a cold moist and rheumaticke braine, and giddinesse thereof, and for defluxions of humours, as aches in the joynts or other parts, into the shoulders or other parts of the body, or for windinesse in them running from place to place, eyther by it selfe or sometimes mixed with *Caranba*: Of it selfe it is very hard, and smelleth sweete, but being distilled is much sweeter, especially the last part, that commeth forth after the two first stinking oyles, and is used by some perfumers as an excellent perfume,

Resina Carthaginensis.

Resina Abiegna Indica.

Liquor Ambia.

fume. It is good alſo for reſolutions, or as ſome call it the dead palſie, and for the paines of the mother, and the lower part of womens backes, which muſt be ſpread upon leather as a plaiſter and laid thereon, and not taken away till it fall of it ſelfe: it is alſo ſingular good to eaſe the paines of the gout, and of excellent vertue in the cure of wounds: all theſe properties have beene found certaine by good experience.

Barratta, is a moſt ſoveraigne *Balſamum* farre excelling all others yet knowne, which by true experience is found to be of eſpeciall operation in the cure of greene wounds, and being burned upon coales is a moſt ſweet perfume.

And thus to finiſh this whole Worke and bring it to a period, let me onely ſhew you ſome of thoſe things not ſpoken off before in this volume, which have beene made knowne to us to grow in our ſeverall plantations of *Virginia*, the *Barmudas*, *New England*, or elſewhere among our owne peoples habitations: and firſt,

The poyſoned weed is like our *Engliſh* Ivy.

The purging Beane is a kinde of Wood bind, running on trees neere the Sea ſide.

The Mancinell tree beareth a ſmall apple like fruite, ſweete in ſmell, but poyſon to eate.

The Guane tree beareth a fruite as bigge as a Peate, and good to eate.

They have alſo Apple trees differing from ours.

Cherryes likewiſe as bigge as Damſons, and yellow Plummes divers from ours.

There is a buſh like unto a Bramble that hath long yellow fruite within a hard ſhell.

Another tree they have that groweth great like a Pine tree that beareth fruite as great as a Muske Melon, is alwayes greene, and hath both bloſſomes, greene fruite, and ripe, all at a time.

Wilde Figge trees likewiſe they have, wherewith they feede their ſwine.

Then have they ſmall red berryes which they call red Pepper.

Goodly great trees which they call Cedar, becauſe the wood is red like Cedar, but the berryes are ſmall like unto Iuniper berryes.

Fuſticke trees, which give a yellow colour fit for Dyers.

A great tree with whoſe leaves they make Muſtard.

A kinde of roote which they tooke to be *Sarſa parilla*, but is not, although ſomewhat like it, being hard and wooddy, and hath no uſe that we know.

Mucca nuts grow cloſe to the ground like unto Hazell Nuts.

Penimaw is a kinde of ſilke graſſe.

Woghſacan, with the roote they cure their hurts and diſeaſes.

Meſſaminus are Grapes as great as Cherries, but with little juyce in them.

Rawcomens are like to our Gooſeberryes.

Ocoughtawmins, are berries like unto Capers.

Checinkamins like to Cheſnuts.

Tockahough is the Caſſada roote whereof they make bread.

Pappaw is a fruite as bigge as an Apple, of an Orenge colour, and good to eate.

And now unto God Almighty *Triuno*, and *Vno in Trinitate*, who I hope hath beene at the beginning of this Worke, and holpen me through all the paſſages thereof, notwithſtanding the *multa diſcrimina rerum mortalium*, whereof I have felt my part, to bring it to the end, for the benefit of others (who that they may make good uſe thereof, and not pervert it to any ſiniſter courſe, is my earneſt deſire) be given all the praiſe, honour, and glory, for I am but (like the Bee, that workes out waxe and hony for others, not his owne good:) his inſtrument to accompliſh it, receiving all from Him. *Amen.*

FINIS.

THEATRO BOTANICO APPENDIX.

An Appendix to the Theater of Plants,

or Addition of those things have beene over-slipt, mistaken, or to be amended in the Worke Precedent, to be referred as the number of *the Pages declare.*

Where observe that p. standeth for Page.

15. *Hyssopus Graecorum* so called by *Alpinus*, is that fifteenth sort in page the third, there called *Hissopus fol. ss Origani.* Round leated Hysope.

6. *Thymbra Legitima Alpino.* The true Savory by *Alpinus.* Page. 5.

6. *Thymbra Legitima Alpino.* The true Savory by *Alpinus.*

The differing forme and face that *Alpinus* giveth this small herbe from the former, hath made me insert it here to be referred to the other sorts, if so be it be another. It is very like unto the true Tyme as he saith, but hath smaller and slenderer branches, and Tyme like leaves, many being set on them by couples, but thinner and softer, and of an herby greene colour: the flowers are purple like Tyme and grow in spikes: it groweth lower then Tyme, smelleth very like it, and tasteth as sharpe as Tyme, when it is dryed.

18. *Marum*

10. *Marum Ægyptiorum Alpino.* The Egiptians *Marum* by *Alpinus* to be referred to p 13.

10. *Marum Ægyptiorum Alpino.*

The *Egyptians Marum* by *Alpinus* without sent.

This plant saith *Alpinus* accounted a *Marum* with the *Egiptians* and growing among rubbish and in dry places doth somewhat resemble a wild Clary in the leaves and growing, being voyd of taste or savour, especially the lowest, yet those that rise up with the stalke and flowers, are strong and not unpleasant, the leaves thereon being of a cubits height are white and hoary, and the flowers like those of Clary, the seedis small and round like Cabbage seed. They use to lay it among their garments, and Physically to expell winde powerfully, and to abate swellings.

5. *Origanum Indicum.* Indian Organy, or bastard Marjerome.

Prosper Alpinus in his Booke of *Egiptian* plants setteth forth one, he saith is there called *Zatarendi*, and describeth it to grow slowly with sundry branched stalkes and almost round thicke whitish leaves on them, full of sap or juyce, and very sweet, bearing neither flower nor fruite: they use it in their meates as others doe *Origanum*: thus much *Alpinus*. But *Veslingius* taking upon him to correct and amend him saith, that the plant called *Satarhendi* by them is this plant (whose figure I here give you from him, and as he saith did spring with *Signior Coutarini* of *Venice*, if there be not some fallacy or mistake in the matter, for besides that *Alpinus* figure hath little similitude unto this, he saith, who it is likely observed it long by saying it grew slowly, he observed in all the time of his abode in *Egypt* that it bore nothing: but as soone as it came into *Contarinis* hands, it bore according as other sorts of *Origanum* both flowers and fruite yet larger. I put this but as a doubt in the matter) and describeth it in this manner. This dainty plant riseth up to a footes height, with straight stalkes and soft tender Marjerome like leaves, upon them, covered with a whitish downe, or wooll, being almost round but pointed at the ends, with sundry pale coloured veines in them: It beareth many white flowers at the tops of the stalkes, bowing their round heads a little, which are made of many small leaves set together. It is somewhat aromaticall in taste with some pleasing acrymony, and a little astringent withall, but exceedeth in sweetnes that of *Candy*.

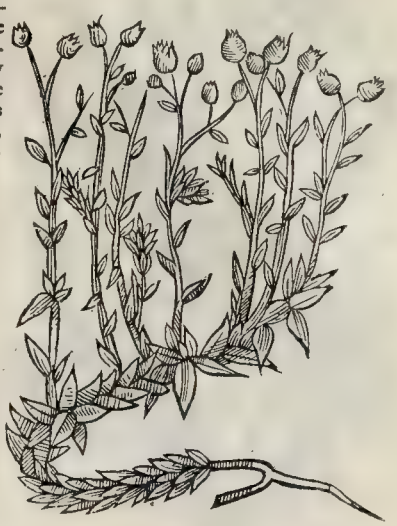
2. *Origanum Onitis Matthioli.* White Organy of Greece. p. 15.

5. *Origanum Indicum.* Another Indian Organy, or bastard Marjerome. p. 15.

10. *Polium Gnaphaloides.*
The hoary *Poley* mountaine.

This kind of *Poley* mountaine is wholly very hoary white all over, and having ſmall leaues like ſmall Myrtle leaues, a little dented about the edges, ſo thicke ſet on the lower crooked ſtemme, that they cover it, from whence ariſe divers other ſtalkes or branches, thinly ſet with the like leaues, and at the toppe of each of them a round head or umbell, upon a long bare ſtalke, conſiſting of divers yellow flowers, ſtanding in their ſmall cups, which growing ripe are turned into downe, and with the yellowiſh ſmall ſeed is carryed away with the winde: the roote is ſmall, ſlender, and long. *Alpinus* only maketh mention hereof *lib. de plantis exoticis.*

10. *Polium Gnaphaloides.*
Hoary Pole-mountaine. p. 25.



13. *Origanum fiſtuloſum Cornuto ſed potius Mentaſtrum fiſtuloſum Americanum.* A wild Mint of *America.*

The roote of this plant is wholly compoſed of long and ſmall fibres, which ſhooteth forth ſundry ſquare hairy ſtalkes halfe a yard high, ſet with two long and ſomewhat broad leaues at the joynts, ſomewhat reſembling thoſe of the Willow herbe: at the joynts come forth alſo divers branches with ſuch like leaues thereon, but leſſer up to the tops, where ſtand ten or twelve ſmal leaues in compaſſe, under the round head, compoſed of a number of pale reddiſh purple flowers, reſembling the head of a Scalion, each flower being long and hollow, biforked at the end, with two or three threds tipt with purple: in the middle of this round head ſhooteth forth ſometimes ſuch another round head of flowers, with leaues under them: the whole plant both ſtalke and leaues are covered with an hoary downe, and ſmelleth like Savory but taſteth ſharpe and fiery like Arſmart, yet the roote hath no taſte at all.

13. *Origanum fiſtuloſum Cornuto, ſed potius Mentaſtrum fiſtuloſum Americanum.* A wild Mint of *America.* p. 34.

2. *Stœchas flore albo.*
White flowred Caſſidony. p. 67.

Scordium spinosum odoratum. Thorny Sweete Scordium, or Water Germander. p. 110.

Scordium spinosum odoratum.

Thorny sweet *Scordium*, or Water Germander.

This annuall *Scordium* riseth up with square soft and hairy stalkes full of joynts or branches, which are fatty or clammy, whereat grow sometimes two, but at the greater joynts three leaves, which are variously formed, the lowest being largest, are dented or cut on the edges, like unto the ordinary or Water Germander, but still up higher the smaller and lesse dented, at the joynts of the branches grow many times long thornes, but alwayes end in a small long soft pricke or thorne, and at the leaves also come forth small Germanderlike flowers, but whitish, with three small threds within them: in the huskes that contained the flowers, being falne rise fowre small seeds which must be sowne every yeare: the roote is very long and fibrous, and perishing after seed time: the whole plant smelleth almost as sweet as *Bassil*, and was gathered upon some of the dry, barren and sandy mountaines in *Spaine*, and mentioned onely by *Cornutus* in his *Canada* relations.

Having another figure of this *Valerian* by me, differing in some things from the former, I thought good to exhibit it likewise unto you, that you may see how the alteration of climates causeth such formall diversities as are here perceived in rootes, leaves, and flowers.

18, 19. *After Americanus praecocior & serotinus latifolius & angustifolius.* Two sorts of Virginia Starrewoorts. p. 132.

2. *Nardus montana veterum.* Mountaine Nardus of *Candy*. p. 120.

2. *Scammo-*

2. *Scammonea macrorhyzos Cretica.*
Long rooted Scammony of *Candy.* p.164.

4. *Laurus sylvestris Cretica Alp.ni.*
The shrubby wild Bay of *Candy.* p.267.

To the end of the 25 Chapter of the second Classis, page 216. adde these words. But *Petrus Castellus* hath published a Tractate Printed at *Rome* 1612. in quarto, or as he calleth it an Epistle to *Iohanes Menelphius*, and *Aetius Cletus*, wherein he contesteth, that the *Helleborus* simply so called, as well in the Workes of *Hippocrates*, as other Authours entreating thereof, is to be understood of the white kinde, wherewith both the mad daughters of *Prætus* King of the *Argives* were cured, as also *Hercules* madnesse by the *Anticyrean* medicines (whose seed being like unto *Cnicus* was called *Sesamoides*) whose assertions I am sure are quite contrary to *Dioscorides*, that directly appropriateth the cure of *Petrus* daughters unto the blacke Ellebore, and therefore called also *Melampodium*, because *Melampus* the Goat-heard plaid the Physition therein.

3. *Acacalis Camerario Bollonio & aliis.* A *Syrian* plant like unto the Carob tree.

Being omitted in page 236. where it was entended to be set forth, that it be not utterly left out, accept it in this place. *Paludanus* saith *Bauhinus*, in his returne from his *Egiptian, Syrian, &c.* peregrination *Anno* 1579. brought some seedes of a *Syrian* plant, called there *Kismisen*, which being sowne brought forth round leaves, which he doubted was the *Acacalis* of *Dioscorides Camerarius* also saith that he (as it is likely having received of the same seeds from *Paludanus*,) sowed some seed that was eight yeares old, sent him by the name of *Acacalis*, and called in the *Syriack* tongue *Kismisen*, and *Sisime*, from whence rose a tender plant, somewhat like unto the Carob tree, upon the first springing of it, having gained that yeare onely foure round leaves, set by couples, each opposite to other on the middle rib, whose stalke was somewhat hairy: This perished also at the beginning of Autumne, so that no more can be said thereof, but that the seed was somewhat broad and round at the one end, and pointed at the other. But although this bore the name of *Acacalis*, yet did it not answer to *Dioscorides* Text, (or *Ægineta* that transcribed it from him) that saith it is the fruite of an *Egiptian* plant, that is somewhat like unto Tamariske. *Cordus* commenting on *Dioscorides*, saith it was not knowne in his time, unlesse some would referre it to the *Elmblick* or *Bellirick Myrobalanes*, which is as farre from truth, as an Oake from an Apple. *Belonius* also remembreth it, but giveth no description of it: So that neither being perfectly described by *Dioscori-des*, nor certainely knowne of our Modernes, I can say no more thereof.

2. *Myrobolani Chebuli ut fertur Icon vera.*
A true figure of the purple Myrobalane or purging Indian Plumme.

Veslingius in his furvay of *Alpinus* his *Egiptian* plants faith, that he often faw in the Orchard of a certaine chiefe Turke, a tree growing, which the keeper therof called *Dileg el chabul*, growing to be as bigge as a Plume tree, with a fmooth pale coloured barke, the wood being whitifh and fomewhat fweet, the branches fpread fairely and thicke, bending eafily and hardly breaking, armed with fharpe long thornes: the leaves are fet by couples together on a fhort footeftalke, being fomewhat long with the roundneffe, and a little round pointed (nothing like unto Peach leaves, as is formerly fet downe) the lower ones being larger then thofe upward on the fame branch: and without any dent on the edge. The fruite is of a reafonable greatneffe, bigge in the middle, and fmall at both ends, and of a darke or blackifh red colour, and fomewhat fapide. They ufe to preferve them, and fo impart them to thofe of the greateft ranke, and have a purging quality in them.

8 *Rubia fylveftris argentea Cretica.*
Silver-like wilde Madder of *Candy*.

This fmall *Candy* white Madder, from a fmall long flender roote fhooteth forth divers ftalkes, not halfe a foote long, with fundry fmall, long, foft and filver coloured leaves fet by fpaces, fome times but two, other whiles foure at a fpace, and with them upwards to the toppe, fmall yellowifh flowers, it is without any other tafte then a little aftringent, and is faid to be profitable for fluxes in man or woman.

2. *Myrobolani Chebuli ut fertur Icon vera.*
A branch of the true Chebull Myrobolane, or purple purging Indian Plume as it is thought, to be referred to p. 246.

Capnos fabacea radice.
Bconkens Holwortel, or fmall round roored Fumiterry. p. 288.

8. *Rubia fylveftris argentea Cretica.*
Silver like wild Madder of *Candy*. p. 277.

Page 380, Line the ſixteenth, put out *Panaces Carpimon ſive racemoſum Canadenſe*, but why *Panax* being no wound herbe, I ſee no cauſe unleſſe it be for want of a better name, put out as I ſaid all this, becauſe it pertaineth to another place.

Page 380, Line the ſixteenth, put out thoſe three laſt lines in the *Names*, and inſtead of them put *Aconitum bacciuibeis & rubris*: but I thinke I have more truely referred it to the *Chriſtophoriana*. In the *Vertues* likewiſe put out the *Panaces Carpinon*, and all that followeth, and in the place thereof ſet theſe lines. *Cornutus* ſaith, they gave it the name of *Aconitum*, rather from the likeneſſe unto an Aconite then from any deliteriall quality they knew to be in it, and ſuppoſeth that the white berries ſhould rather portend good then harme.

Page 387. Lines part of the 18 19 and part of the 20. are to be ſtrucke out, not being intended for that place, as may plainely be diſcerned by the relation. And in the ſtead thereof read theſe lines: The fourth is called by *Cluſius Apocynum Syriacum Paleſtinum, & forte Ægyptium*, becauſe he referreth it to the *Beidelſar* of *Alpinus* in his Booke of *Egiptian* plants, and to the *Oſſar frutex* of *Honorius Bellus* in his third Epiſtle to him, ſaying withall, that Doctor *Chriſtopher Weixius*, gave him the dryed branch, which he ſet forth, and that as he told him he gathered it neere the River *Iordan*, in *Paleſtina* where it grew, and the people there called it *Beidſar*: this is *Cluſius* his relation and judgement thereof: I have ſaid ſomewhat hereof in my former Booke, page 444. But I would to explaine it the better, adde ſomewhat more thereunto. Firſt that it is not probable to me that this plant which *Cluſius* ſetteth forth (and is without all queſtion the very ſame that roſe with me from the ſeed was brought out of *New England* upon the firſt diſcovery thereof, both ſtalkes, leaves, and flowers, agreeing ſo exactly thereunto, and both forme and colour of the flowers anſwering it in every point, onely the pods white ſeed anſwereth not unto this, which I doubt therefore is but miſtaken) ſhould be found naturall to thoſe parts, ſeeing as I ſaid it is naturall to *Virginia*, or *New England*, and eſpecially that the name *Beidſar* ſhould be given to it, which is moſt probable belongeth to that of *Alpinus*, and *Bellus*, which is quite a differing plant from this as I ſhewed in my former Booke, both from the growing hereof, which dyeth downe every yeare, and from the milke it giveth, which is not cauſticke like the Oſſar, and in the rootes which are running under ground, which the other doth not. And thirdly, they ſay that the *Oſſar* or *Beidelſar* beareth yellow flowers, and not expreſſed to grow in cluſters as this doth; and Laſtly, that the pods of this *Apocynum* are crooked, according to the forme expreſſed in the figure, when as thoſe of *Oſſar* are round like Teſticles, and thoſe that *Cluſius* ſetteth forth are not crooked like unto theſe. *Bauhinus* in following *Cluſius*, ſheweth that he never ſaw the plant, and therefore taketh it for graunted whatſoever he ſaid, or *Weixius* informed him, when as by this that I have here delivered it is probable *Weixius* was miſtaken, and that hath cauſed all theſe errours: as alſo that of *Bauhinus*, that would make it a kinde of Docke, calling it *Lapathum Ægyptiacum lacteſcens ſiliqua Aſclepiadis*, which hath ſo little correſpondence with reaſon and judgement, that I wonder that ſo famous an Herbariſt as *Bauhinus* was, ſhould relye upon anothers fooliſh opinion in the denomination thereof, and ſo divulge it to the world, whereof I have formerly ſaid ſomething: The fifth is remembred by *Cornutus*, among his *Canada* plants.

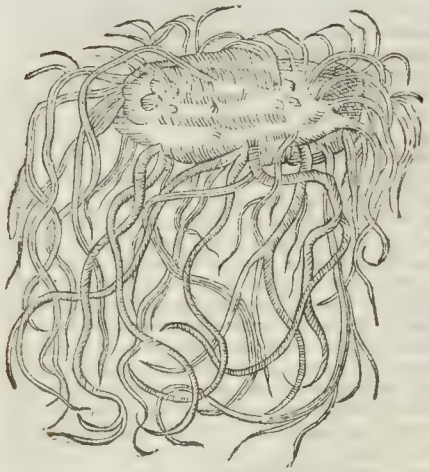
Ranunculus ſylvarum ſive Anemone ſylveſtris flore pleno albo. The double white wilde Anemone to be inſerted in p. 325.

6. Pſeudopacynum Virginianum, alijs Gelſeminum Americanum maximum flore phœniceo. The great Orrenge coloured *Virginia* Ialmine. to be inſerted p. 385.

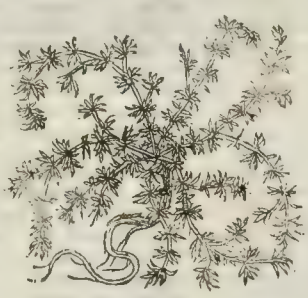
Of *Phalangium* in p. 418. *The Vertues.*

Spiderwort is of especiall property against all venome and poysons, as well of animalls, the Scorpion Spider *Phalangium*, and other Serpents, as of herbes and evill ayres or other quality whatsoever: it is held also to be preservative against infection, to continue the taking of the whole herbe, with the rootes either the pouther in wine or the decoction for a time, or to be tunned up with some *Angelica*, Goates Rue, and *Zedoaria*; it is singular good also against the winde and chollicke, to ease the tormenting paines thereof, and to avoid urine being stopped, or the paines of the stone.

R. de Contrayerva Hispanorum ut a Baptista Cortesio exhibitur.
The roote of the Spanish *Contrayerva*, as *Cortesius* setteth it forth. to be referred to p. 421.



6 *Polygonum Serpillifolio Lobelij.*
Lobels Knotgrasse with Mother of Time leaves. p. 446.



1. *Prunella vulgaris.*
Common Selfeheale. p. 526.

5. *Herminum sylvestre vulgare.*
Our ordinary wilde Clary, or *Oculus Christi*. p. 551.

5. *Gallium*

5. *Gallum montanum Creticum.* Mountaine Candy Gilflum. p.565.

16. *Sideritis Heraclea Dioscoridis, sive Sideritis marina Salvifolia nostra Donato.*
Another Sage leafed sea Iron wort.

The roote is of the bigneſſe of ones little finger, wrinckled and of a yellowiſh colour: the ſtalke is wooddy and ſquare, at the bottome whereof come forth leaves like unto Sage, but ſomewhat greener, the leaves that grow upwards upon the ſtalke, are like unto the *Candy* Horehound, round about the tops of the branches doe the flowers ſtand ſomewhat like unto Sage, ſet in certaine cups being of a whitiſh or yellowiſh aſh-colour. It healeth any wound or ſore, not ſuffering humours to flow thereto, and ſome *Arabians* ſay it ſtayeth womens courſes: the leaves chawed doe taſte like Maſtick. There is another hebe growing in the ſame Iſle of *Lio* of the *Venetians*, very like to this, but that the leaves are ſmaller, the ſtalke is ſlenderer, and the flowers that grow at the tops, are more like unto thoſe of the Common *Calamint*. *Altera.*

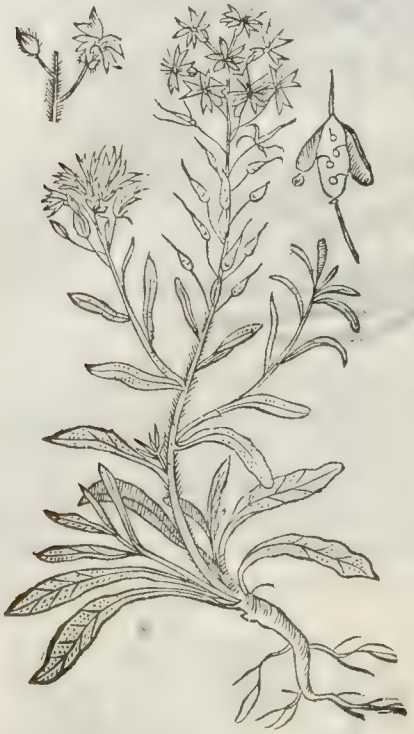
Aſyroides Cretica major.
Great Saint *Peters* wort of Candy. p.574.

16. *Sideritis Heraclea Dioscoridis, sive marina Sideritis Salvifolia:*
Sage leafed Sea Ironwort. p.588.

2. *Alyſſum.*

3. *Asyssum montanum Columnæ*
Madwort of *Columna*. p.590.

3. *Hesperis Pannonica latifolia*
Very many Dam's Violet of Hungary. p.628.



2. *Alsine major & media quibusdam.*
Great Chickweed, which with some is called a middle sort. p.760.

Viola tricolor flore duplici Hearts ease with a double [illegible] to be found in the [illegible]

Page.733. Line the fixt, before the laſt, inſert theſe references left out by overſight: The fourth with both the ſorts thereof are mentioned by *Cluſius*, under his ſecond *Cotyledon* and the ſpecies thereof; The fifth is onely remembred by *Columna*, who calleth it *Semper vivum rubrum montanum gnaphaloides*, *Bauhinus* not making any mention thereof that I can find: The fixt is the third *Cotyledon* of *Cluſius*.

The figure of *Alſine minor* is to be taken away, being the *Anagallis fœmina flore cæruleo*, unto whoſe family it ſhould have beene referred but was negligently thruſt in here inſtead of the *Alſine major & minor*.

Hieracium montanum tomentoſum ſive lanoſum.

A mountaine hoary and woolly Hawkeweed, to be inſerted in p. 779.

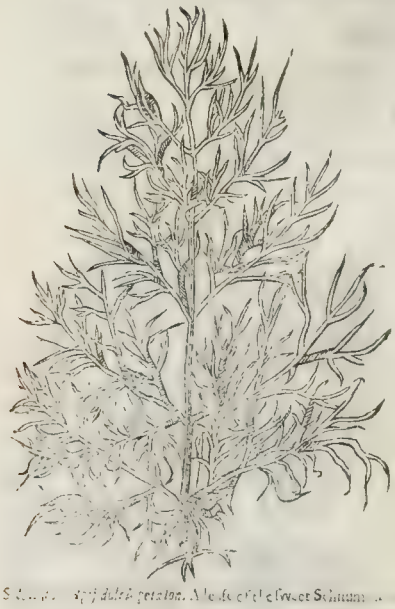
This woolly Hawkeweed (which I know not by what chance it was left out of its due place, and therefore here to be inſerted and not to be utterly neglected) riſeth up with ſundry ſoft hoary round ſtalkes about halfe a yard high, ſet at each joynt with one long, ſomewhat narrow and waved leafe, whitiſh alſo, ſoft and woolly, and pointed at the ends: the flowers are ſmall of a pale yellow colour, conſiſting of threds rather then leaves, ſundry of them ſet together at the tops of the branched ſtalkes, which in time turne into downe, which with the ſeed is carryed away with the winde: the roote is whitiſh and ſtringy, periſhing every yeare, and muſt be yearely ſowne, and if the yeare prove not kindly, that the ſeed may be gathered thereof (as oftentimes it ſo happeneth) you are to ſeeke new ſeed, or ſow the old if you have any. This came among *Boels* ſeed from *Spaine*, where it is likely he gathered it, and ſent both to Maſter *Coys* and my ſelfe onely, howſoever another prevents me in the declaration.

Melo vulgaris. The ordinary Melon. p. 772.

3 *Thlaſpi biſbutaeum villoſum flore cæruleo dorato.*
Spurre flowred Buckler Thlaſpi. p. 845.

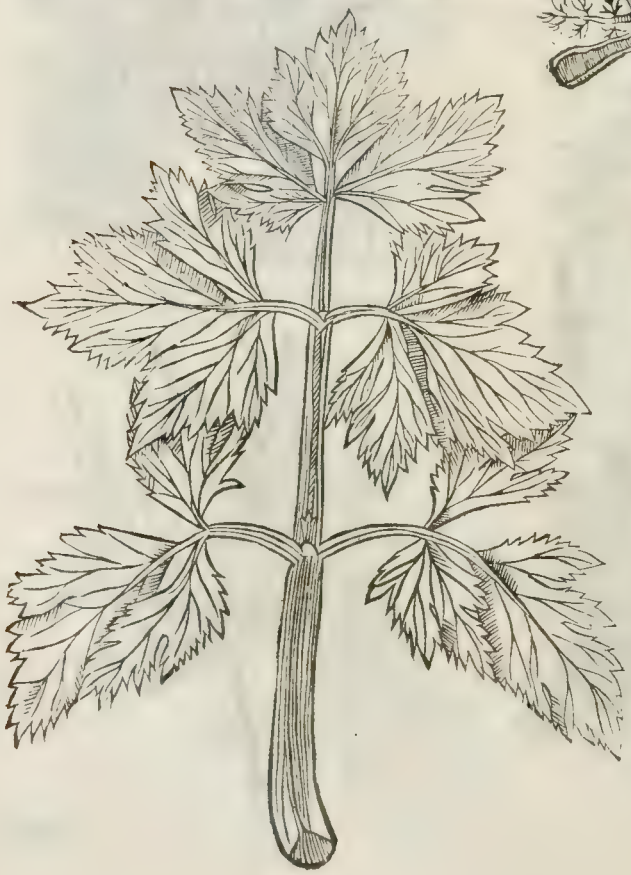
1. *Thapſia quædam latiore folio.*
Another broader leafed Fennel Thapſia. p. 877.

Libanotidis Galeni petalon genuinum
A true figure of the branchlesse Fennell leafed Frankincense, p. 881.



4. Pastinaca Echinophora Apula.
Prickly wild Carrots of Naples. p 901.

Selinum. Apij dulcis petalon. A leafe of the sweet Selinum [illegible] p. 926.



It may be a queſtion whether this *Selinum* be not of the ſame quality with the ſweete Fennell, and ſweete Cumin, &c. The ſweetneſſe onely cauſed by the heate of the climates which altereth in the colder.

Page 964. Line 15. All that firſt relation of *Cnicus alter* is to be blotted out, and the ſecond and third, is to be made the firſt and ſecond.

Having

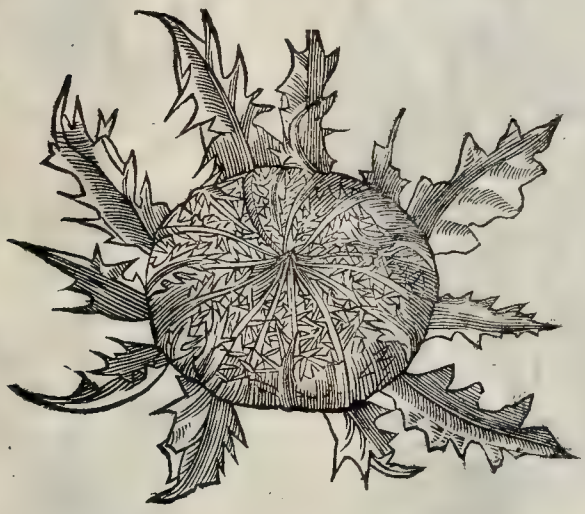
Having the ſame figure of *Laſerpitium* by me, that *Alpinus* ſet forth, I could doe no leſſe then ſhew it you, that you may ſee the difference of that ſtalke of leaves formerly exhibited, taken lineally from the vive Plant, and that of Lite from this of *Alpinus*, whoſe flowers and ſeed, is yet hid in the Embryon.

2. *L ſerpitium Alpino.*
Alpinus his Laſer wort. °p.937.

Page 1086. Inſert this. 10. *Aſtragollo ſim.lis palmata puſilla planta Lobelij.*
Lobels French ſmall Milke Vetch like plant.

This ſmall plant ſaith *Lobel*, he gathered on ſome of the hils of *Province* in *France*, having long wooddy rootes, covered with a thicke barke thereon, foulding one within another, and thickeſt at the head, from whence ſprung many ſtalkes that are hard, and but two or three inches long, whereon are ſet ſundry winged hoary ſmall hard leaves, like unto thoſe of Lentils, the milke Vetch or the Goates Thorne: at whoſe tops ſtand tufts of yellowiſh or whitiſh flowers, like unto thoſe of Birds foote, the plant is of a drying harſh taſte.

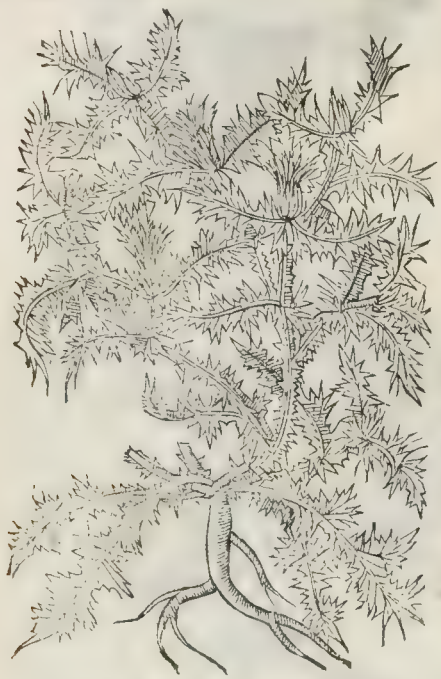
Carlina capitulum c'auſum. The cloſed head of the Carline Thiſtle; p.968.



This

3. *Scolymus Theophrasti sive Eryngium luteum Monspelliensium.*
The Golden Thistle. p.572.

This true figure of the golden Thistle was I know not by what chance left out, and a falſe one put in the place, let this therefore ſupply the others defect.



4. *Titimalus arenarius.* Small creeping Flaxe. p.1044.

7. *Rubus montanus odoratus.*
Sweete mountaine Bramble or Raſpis. p.1013.

5. *Lathyrus arvensis radicibus tuberosis.* A differing ſort of Earth nuts.

This ſort differeth chiefly from this former fifth in having all the leaves oned ſet by couples, whereas the former hath more, and the cods of the pods are more twined. This is *Thalius* his *Astragalus arvensis* p.1062.

14. *Trifolium corniculatum Creticum flore luteo.*
Horned Trefoile of *Candy* with yellow flowers.

This other horned Trefoile that came from *Candy*, where it is naturall, came to *Alpinus* as he saith, among other of their seeds, rising up with long and slender stalkes lying for the most part on the ground, having sundry small Trefoile leaves like a *Cytisus*, and somewhat broad forwards: The flowers grow at the ends of small stalkes, pease fashion, but small and yellow, with small round slender crooked pods succeeding, containing foure or five small yellow pease, which are eaten by the Natives even as the first sorts, yet is it not the same, for the pods hereof are slender and round although crooked, when as the other are flat and bigger. *Alpinus* onely hath made mention hereof, and differeth also as he saith from the *Trifolium Italicum corniculatum*, which is our *Lotus corniculatus incanus*, and the twelfth sort here.

Because I gave you not the figure of this Asphodill in my former Booke, although I gave you there the description, I thought good to shew it you now and referre you for the description to my former Booke. Yet this may take place for the present here, and accompany the greater Bastard kindes in page 1218.

12. *Linum umbilicatum*, Strange wild white flowred Flaxe.

This strange kind of Flaxe but annuall, rising up with slender hoary greene stalkes, branched towards the tops, having sundry whitish or hoary greene soft long leaves, set singly on them, somewhat broader and thicker then the ordinary wilde sorts, and with every leafe usually a small white flower, made of fine round pointed leaves, with a few threds in the middle, after which commeth the seede, set in the same huske that bore the flower, being somewhat like in forme and posture unto those of Hounds tongue, but not rough.

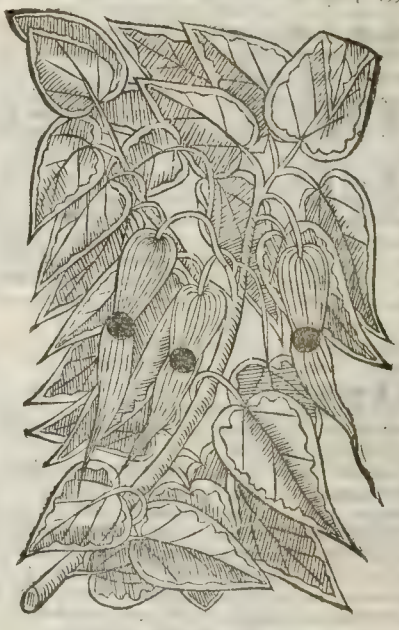
Page 1369. Line the fifteenth, reade it, We have another whose chiefest difference, &c.

14. *Trifolium corniculatum Lusitanum flore rubro. & Creticum flore luteo.* Horned Trefoile of *Portugall* with red flowers, and one of *Candy* with yellow flowers. p. 1103.

Asphodelus minor albus. The small white Asphodill. p. 1218.

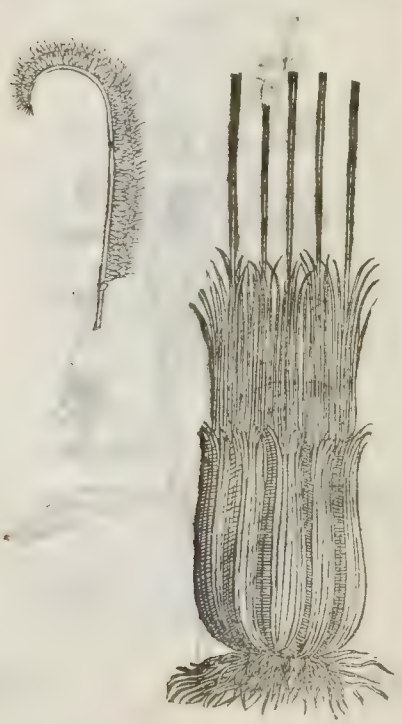
12. *Linum umbilicatum.* Strange wild white flowred Flaxe. p. 1336

Matth. Lobel. stirpium observationes & historia. The history of Plants p. 1200. *Macer Græcorum.* The Grecians Macer. p. 1599.



Tabernæmontani Nasturtium aquaticum sylvestre. Wild water Nasturtium or Creslyes, of the flowers, colour and smell whereof, see before p. 115 or to p. 1596. where it is mentioned and described.

Fructum Mimey. A leafe of the West Indian Peach Plum. p. 1633.



Vnto the eleventh number in p. [illegible] adde this. We have lately attained another sort [illegible] agreeing in most things therewith, but that the l[illegible] a tanner or fresher greene colour, the flowers [illegible] and called usually *Ocimastrum Valerianthos album.*

FINIS.

INDEX NOMINVM HV
IVS OPERIS LATINVS.

A

Balzamer Perſis, id eſt Sena vulgaris.
Abavo. i. Bahobab Alpino ſive Guanabanus Scaligeri. 1632
Abella. i. Muſa. 1496
Abdellavi. i. Angvria Ægyptiorum. 773
Abellicea Cretica ſive Pſeudoſantalus. 1606
Abelmoſch Ægyptiorum, ſive Alcea Ægyptia moſchata: 301
eſt Abutilon verum Avicennæ Pona. 307
Abhel. i. Sabina. 1028
Abies mas & femina. 1539, 1540
Marina. 1301
Abiga vel Ajuga i. Chamæpitys. 284
Abrong vel Abrugi Serapionis Dodonæo, i. Piſum cordatum. 1378
Abrotanum mas 32. Album Cordi. 100
Mas Anguilara. i. Sementina. 104
Anguſtifolium maximum. 94
Anguſtifolium minus. 95
Arboreſcens mas 92. Aboreſcens vero fœmina Dodonæo 94. Campeſtre. 93
Campeſtre incanum ibidem.
Campeſtre maximum. ibid.
Humile ſive denſe frutioſum Lobelij. 95
Humile odoratum 93. Inodorum. ibid.
Majus. 92. Magnum Camphoratum. 94
Nigrum Cordi. i. Vulgare. 94
Sylveſtre Tragi. i. Campeſtre. 93
Vulgare. 92
Abrotanum fœmina Fuchſij & aliorum. i. Abſinthium Ponticum vulgare, 100. Fœmina arboreſcens. 94
Fœmina Dodonæi, i. mas aliorum. 96
Ericæ folijs. 96
Folijs Roſmarini majus & minus. ibid.
Folijs Cupreſſi & Sabinæ. ibid. 597
Magnum. 95
Narbonenſe magno flore. 95
Peregrinum Lobelij. 96
Repens. ibid. Salmanticenſium. 97
Virides minus 96. Vulgare. 95
Abrotanoides ſaxea. 1302
Abſinthium album. 98, 100. Album Valeſiacum. 99
Ægyptium. 104. Alexandrinum, i. Santonicum Alexandrinum.
Alpinum candidum humile Bauhino. 100
Alpinum incanum. 99
Alpinum minus 100. Anguſtifolium, i. Lavendulæ folio.
Arboreſcens Lobelij. 94
Auſtriacum, 98. Del Comaſio Anguilaræ. 94
Galatium Sardonium. 100
Inodorum 98. Inſipidum Dodonæi. 94
Inſipidum Lobelij. 100
Latifolium maritimum. 104
Marinum Miſnenſe, 103. Marinum Tabet. 97
Maritimum Lavendulæ folio. 102
Montanum Camerario. 100
Montanum, i. Ponticum verum. 100
Nabathæum Tabermontano, i. Tenuifolium Auſtriacum.
Pannonicum flore albo, i. Vmbelliferum. 99
Ponticum Creticum, 98. Ponticum Dod. i. Romanum.
Ponticum ſive Romanum vulgare. 98
Ponticum Tridentinum. 100
Ponticum verum. 100
Pumilum Camerarij, i. Album Valleſiacum forte. 100
Santonicum Cæſalpini, i. Ponticum vulg. 100
Santonicum Gallicum. 103. Santonicum Ægyptiacum. 102
Santonicum Judaicum. 104
Sardonium i. Santonicum Ægyptium. 102
Sardonium Alexandrinum. ibid.
Seriphium Anglicum & Belgicum. 102. Seriphiũ Ægyptiacũ. 104
Seriphium Dodonæi, i. Tenuifolium Auſtriacum. 100
Seriphium fœmina Geſneri, i. Album Valleſiacum. 100
Seriphium Narbonenſe. 102. Gallicum. 103
Seriphium Germanicum. 102
Tenuifolium Auſtriacum. 98
Vmbelliferum. 98. Vmbelliferum alterum. 99
Italicum. 102. Italicum alterum. 100
Vulgare minus. i. Ponticum verum. 104
Xantonicum idem cum Santonico.
Abſus Alpini 1101. Abutilon Avicennæ vulg. 305
Abutalon Ponæ. & Alpini aliud. 307
Indicum Camerarij 305
Acacalis Dioſc. Amato Luſitano. i. Erica recta baccis albis. 1485
Camerario Bellonio & aliis Keſmeſen. i, Ceratiæ ſimilis planta Syriaca. 1677
Acacia Ægyptia, 1547. Americana ibid.
Robini, i. Pſeudoacacia Americana. 1550
Altera Dioſcoridis. 1548
Altera Anguilaræ, i. Aſpalathus alter Dioſc. 1000
Altera Marthioli. ibid.
Prima Marthioli. i. Arbor Iudæ cui ſpinæ adnexæ. 1555
Alba & nigra, 1549. Trifolia Bauhino. 1000
Mas & fœmina 1549
Quid pro Acacia ſuſtituendum. 1033, 1034, 1452, 1455, 1526.
Acajou & Acajous ſive Cajous. 1568
Acanacea quæ ſunt. 960
Acanos Theophraſti, ibid. Belloni. 980
Acantha & Acantha Ægyptia, Hippocratis & Theophraſti. i, Acacia Ægyptiaca. 1549
Acantha alba. 978
Acantha Leuche monachorum. 971
Anguilaræ & Lobelij. 978
Tragi, i. Acanthium. 980
Acanthica Maſtiche. 971
Acanthioides parva Apula Columnæ. 967
Acanthium album, Illyricum & vulgare. 979
Montanum Dalechampij. 978
Peregrinum, 990. Tragi, i. Carduus benedictus.
Acanthus Ægyptia Athenæi. 1549
Baccifera Virgilij. ibid.
Germanicus, i. Sphondylium majus. 954
Sativus & Sylveſtris. 992
Sylveſtris Lugd. i. Carduus pratenſis Tragi. 960
Sylveſtris alter Dalechampij. i. Carduus Aſphodeli radicibus.
Sylveſtris ſive aculeatus, vel ſpinoſus 954
Acarna major caule folioſo, & non folioſo. 967
Altera Apula. 965
Flore luteo patulo. ibid.
Flore purpureo rubente. ibid.
Globoſis capitulis. ibid.
Humilis caule folioſo. ibid.
Minor caule non folioſo ſive Leoferox. 967
Theophraſti. 967
Acanus Theophraſti. 974
Acaron & Acæron, i. Ruſcus. 253
Acedula, i. Acerola, 745. Acçipitrina, i. Hieratinum.
Acer majus ſive Latifolium. 1425
Minus ſive tenuifolium. 1426
Gallicum Gazæ, ibid. Creticum trifolium. ibid
Montanum, ibid. Tuber Aceris Plinij. 1427
Acerabulum majus. 730. 741
Alterum Cordi, i. Craſſula vulgaris. 728
Majus purpureum. ibid.
Acerola Americana, 744. Ampliſſimo folio. 742
Anguſtifolia elatior altera. 745
Arvenſis i. vulgaris Bulboſa. 744
Bulboſa montana. ibid

Calthæ foliis, ibid. Cambro Britannica. 745
Cretica, 744. Franca. 742
Hispanica, 743. Indica. 744
Lanceolata, 745. Maxima Germanica. 742
Ocinnifolio, 744. Minima, 745 Montana. ibid
Neapolitana, 744. Romana, 742. Scutata. 744
Rotundifolia Alpina, 742. Vulgaris. ibid
Tuberosa radice, 744. Vesicaria, 746. Zacynthina. 744
Acetosella, i. Acetosa minima, 745. Acetum. 1558
Achanici Theveti. 1652
Achaoyan abiad Ægyptiorum Alpino, i. Artemisia marina sive Iacobæa marina vulgaris. 670
Achillea Dodonæi, i. Millefolium vulgare. Lutea. 693
Matthioli, i. Tanacetum flore albo. Montana. 80
Montana Artemisiæ tenuifoliæ facie. 695
Nobilis odorata. 693
Montana Lobelii, i. lutea. 695
Sideritis lutea. 693
Achilleos vera Plinii, 273. Cæsalpini, i. Centaurium luteum perfoliatum. ibid
Achinopoda & Echinopoda Cretensium. 1003
Achlades sive Pyra Cretica exigua sylvestris. 1501
Acidula, i. Acetosa.
Acinaria marina, i. Lenticula marina. 1281
Acinaria palustris, i. Vaccinia, palustria. 1229
Acinos Anglica, 322. Austriaca. 21
Dioscoridis, 23. Latifolia Columnæ. 22
Aconitum Americanum, i. Doronicum Americanum. 324
Bacciferum, i. Christophoriana. 380
Batrachioides. 339
Cæruleum Autumnale. 313
Candidum Lugdunensis. 339
Cæruleum majus & minus, i. Napellus major 314, & minor. 313
Flore albo Gesneri, 315. Folio subrotundo, i. Doronici brachymata radice. 138
Helianthemum Canadense Cornuti, i. Doronicum Americanum. 324
Hyemale. 314
Lycoctonum & Cynoctonum autumnale. 313
Lycoctonum cæruleum terrium Dodonæi. 315
Lycoctonum cæruleum parvum. ibid
Lycoctonum flore Delphinii majus & minus. 310
Lycoctonum flore luteo Camerarii. 315
Lycoctonum præcox. 313
Maximum coma nutante. ibid
Monococcum Cordi, i. Herba Paris. 391
Pardalianches majus & minus. 317, 318
Pardalianches Euchsii, & Herba Paris.
Pardalianches Matthioli. 318
Ponticum præcocius & serotinum. 310
Purpureum aliud. 315
Racemosum, i. Christophoriana. 380
Salutiferum Tabernæmontani, i. Herba Paris.
Salutiferum aliis, i. Anthora. 315
Supposititium, i. Doronicum. 323
Violaceum. 315
Acorna, i. Acaina.
Acorus Aquitanicus, 1219. Adulterinus & falsus sive Palustris. ibid
Theophrasti Angularæ, Tragopogon lacinians foliis. 413
Verus Dioscoridis perperam Calamus Aromaticus officinarum. 139
Acrum & Actum sylvaticum, i. Achillea sideritis sive Millefolium. 695
Actæa Plinii Lobelio, 380. Vera, i. Ebulus, ibid
Acua, i. Potionis genus ex Maiz apud Indos Occidentales. 1139
Acula & Acus Veneris. 917
Aculeosa Gazæ, i. Onopordon Gerardi, 938. Acus moschata. 711
Acus pastoris, 911. Acuta spina. 1025
Acutella Cordi, i. Anonis spinosa. 995
Acylaca & Acylon. 1395, 1398, 1400
Adiantum album Plinii. 1042
Americanum. 1049
Aureum, 1052. Brasilianum fruticosum. 1050
Album Cordi, i. Ruta muraria. 1050
Filicis folio, i. Dryopteris candida. 1042
Furcatum Thalictri, i. Filix saxatilis Tragi. 1045
Nigrum verum, i. Nigrum vulgare. 1049. 1050
Syriacum Lobelio. 1050
Adonis flos, opere priore. Adoreum. 1121, 1124
Adrachla Cretensium, & Adrachne arbor. 1490
Adrachne agria, i. Portulaca sylvestris.
Ægilops arbor, i. Certus mas Quercus species. 1387
Ægilops Bromoides Belgarum. 1149
Narbonensium. 1147
Æginochos Plinii, i. Lithospermum. 433
Ægipyron Cratevæ, i. Anonis spinosa vulgaris. 995
Ægolathros Plinii quibusdam, i. Ranunculus luteus aquaticus. 1219
Gesnero i. Dentaria major Matthioli 1363
Ægopodium Tabernæmontani, i. Podagraria. 843
Æleagnus Theophrasti Matthiolo, Lobelio & aliis, i. Oleaster Cappadocicus. 1441
Quibusdam Salix Caprea sive rotundifolia. 1431
Cordi, i. Myrtus Brabantica. 1452
Ægilops Gazæ ὄξυς Theophrasti, i. quibusdam Grossularia sive Uva crispa.
Æra Plinii & Græcorum, i. Lolium
Æraria Gaza γεραιὰ & Theophrasti Lugdunensi, i. Cardnus Sphærocephalus. 978
Angularæ, i. Pimpinella spinosa. 998
Æromeli Mel aereum i. Manna liquida.
Æschinomenes Apollodoro, i. Herba viva. 1618
Æthiopis & Iaciniatis folius. 57
Aga Cretensium, i. Silybum Græcum. 970
Agallochum, i. Lignum Aloes. 1564
Agalugin Arabum, i. Lignum Aloes. 1564
Agaricus ex Larice, 248. Ex aliis lignis. 250, 1534
Saxatilis. 1374
Aga fuga Bellonio, i. Pyra sylvestria Cretica. 1501
Agavanus Cretensibus, i. Acanus. 975
Agem Dilag Persarum, i. Lilac vel Iasminum Persicum. 1469
Agerat m Dioscoridis, 71
Album & luteum. 78
Aliud quorundam Lugdunensium. 71
Ferulaceum Lugdunensium. 86, 1373
Purpureum ejusdem. 98
Agiabalid Alpino. 1012
Agitarorum Gazæ, i. Elaterium. 162
Aglaophotis Ælani i. Pæonia aut fœtur. 1381
Cortusi i. Hemionitis multifida.
Agnus Castus folio angustiore. 1437
Agnus Scythicus, 1618. Agria, i. Agrifolium. 1486
Agriacantha Ruellii, i. Onopyxus. 983
Agrestia, 1557. Agrimonia odorata. 594
Agrimonia sylvestris, i. Potentilla. 593. Vulgaris. 594
Quondam nobiscum Argemone. 376
Agrimonoides. 594. Agriocinara Cretensium. 974
Agriocardamum i. Cardamine. 826
Agriomelea Bellonii. 1425, 1459
Agrioriganum, i. Majorana sylvestris sive Origanum Onitis majus. 14
agrio pastinaca, 923 Agriostari. 1144
Aguila brava, i. Lignum Aloes sylvestre. 1565
Ahovai Theveti. 1633
Aies, i. Pappas vel Battatas quoddam. 1382
Aitoi. Negundo. 1650
Aithales, i. Sedum minus. 735
Aizoon acre 736. Arborescens. 730
Dalsphyllum. 735
Magnum. 732
Minimum. 736
Minus. 735
Peregrinum. 723
Scorpioides. 735
Alabastrites Lobelio, i. Dentaria. 619
Alad Indis, i. Curcuma sive Crocus Indicus. 1584
Alaternus primus Dalechampii, i. Phillyrea. 1444
Major & minor. 1445
Albinum, i. Gnaphalium, 687. Album olus. 122
Alcanna Arabum, 1447. i. Cyprus Plinii, quibusdam, i. Anchusa. 517
Alcea Ægyptiaca moschata. 301
Ægyptiaca altera vulgaris. 303
Americana, 302. Minor. 301
Minor villosa, ibid. Pentaphyllæa. 502
Thuringica Camerarii. 307
Vesicaria sive Venetа. 302
Villosa Dalechampii, i. Villosa minor. 307
Vulgaris & flore albo. 301
Alchimelech Ægyptiorum, i. Melilotus Ægyptia. 729
Alchimilla major. 538 Minor quinquefolia. ibid
Minima montana Columnæ. 449
Alterum genus Columnæ, i. Tormentilla. 394
Aldrifugi Avicennæ. 1024
Alectorolophus, 59. Clusio, i. Pedicularis. 714
Alpina major & minor Clusio. ibid
Plinii Dalechampio, i. Alsharia. 113
Pratensis lutea. 714
Alga bombicina, 1261. Marina graminea. 1291
Aquatica capillacea. 1261
Fontalis. 1260
Int bacea. 1294
Latifolia & marina angustifolia. 1293

Paluſtris,i.Nymphæa. 1253
Tinctoria. 1190
Alexipharmacum Indicum. 421
Algalia, i.Zibettum. 1614
Algodon,i.Goſſipium. 1552
Alhagi Maurorum Rauwolfio,i. Geniſta ſpartium Syriacum incujus folia decidit Mannæ ſpecies Perſis. 1003
Alhenne,i.Alcanna. 1447
Alica,1127. Aliſier Gallorum. 1459
Aliſma botrioides ſive ramoſum Thal i Elleborine flore rubro. 219
Cordi & Geſneri,i.Bifolium. 505
Cæſalpini,i.Digitalis,653. Dioſcoridis a multis refertæ. 1246
Folio glabro & hirſuto,653. Fruticans Guilandino. 1238
Lobelio, i.Plantago aquatica. 1246
Matthioli,i.Doronicum Germanicum. 323
Sylvarum Columnæ,i.Paraliſis herba. 537
Tenuifolium Thalii,i.Elleborine minor. 219
Tragi, i. Balſamita mas ſive major.
Aliſmatis ſpecies Geſnero & Thalio,i Calceolus Mariæ. 219
Alkakengi Indica,462. Virginiana,ibid. Vulgaris. ibid
Alkali,vide Kali.
Alkitran vel Kitran Arabum,i Cedrium. 1533
Alleluja,i.Trifolium Acetoſum vel Oxys. 746
Alliaria,112. Alliaſtrum,i.Alliaria. 113
Allium anguinum 872. Bicorne,i.rubentibus nucleis. ibid
Sylveſtre,870. Vrſinum. ibid.
Virginianum Bauhino, i Phalangium Ephemerum Virginianum.
Almaru & Maru,herba Dodonæi,i Cerinthe major.
Alma,i.Iambos. Almarut Avicennæ,i.Laſerpitium. 938
Alnus,1408. Alpina minor. 1409
Baccifera,240. Nigra. ibid
Folio incano,1409. Hirſuta. ibid, & 1688
Aloe Americana,149 Caballina,151. Hepatica. ibid
Metallica ſive Foſſilis,ibid. Succotrina. ibid
Vulgaris,ibid. & 1545
Alopecuros Anglica & Flandrica. 1166
Genuina,ibid. Graminea Dalech. 1107
Maxima Anglica. 1166
Alopecuroides,1167. Vide Gramen Alopecuroides.
Alpina Gazæ,i.Populus Lybica.
Alpiſti. 1164
Alſinanthemos Thalii,i.Pyrola Alſines flore Europæa. 510
Alpina eadem.
Alſine affinis Bauhino,i. Androſace Matthioli. 561
Alpina glabra,763. Alpina minima glabra. ibid
Alpina Iuncoſofolio,ibid. Altiſſima nemorum Bauhino. 760
Aquatica major,media & minima. 1259
Aquatica minor folio oblongo. 1260
Baccif.ra,759. Bætica. 760
Cæſalpini,i.Cynocrambe Matthioli.
Corniculata Cluſii,i. Lychnis ſegetum minor Bauhini. 634
Facie planta nova Columnæ,i.Cynocrambe eadem, 198
Hederæ folio major & minor. 761
Hirſuta i.Myoſotis Lobelii. Hiſpida Thalii eadem.
Laciniata,760. Lutea Lugd.i.Anagallis lutea.
Major, minor & minima. 1259,1682
Marina,128. Maritima Neapolitana. ibid
Maxima,780. Montana capillaceo folio. 763
Montana maxima hederacea Columnæ. 761
Muſcoſa,764.Myoſotis ſcorpioides. 692
Nodoſa Gallica,763. Nodoſa Germanica. 764
Paluſtris,1260. Parva recta. 760
Pelagitum genus Cluſii. 1281
Petræa,763. Petræa rubra Tabermontani. 517
Purpurea,i.Muſcipula Lob.Repens anguſtifolia flore rubente,763
Recta parva Camerarii. 760
Recta flore cæruleo,1260. Scandens. 760
Spuria Dodonæi,765. Symphiti petræi capitulis. 760
Tenuifolia tricophylles Columnæ,i. Sagina Spergula Bauhino. 562,760
Tridactylites Alpina. 425
Tricophyllos Camerarii. 760
Triſſaginis folio. 764
Verna Dalechampii,i.Caryophyllus arvenſis umbellatus.
Veronicæ foliis,761,i. Alyſſum Dioſcoridis Columnæ. 591
Viſcaria Camerarii,765. Viſcoſa. 764
Altercum & Altercangenum,i.Hyoſcyamus. 363
Althæa arborea ſive arboreſcens. 303
Flore majore vel grandi. 307
Flore luteo,303,Non eſt Abutilon Avicennæ. 307
Frutex prima Cluſii. 305
Frunicoſa Cretica,i. Frutex tertia Cluſii. 306
Hortenſis ſiva peregrina Dodonæi. 307
Lignoſa Dalechampii. ibid
Lutea,303.Paluſtris Cytini flore. 305
Pannonica,303. Roſea. ibid,
Peregrina,305. Semper virens Bryoniæ folio. ibid.
Theophraſti,307. Thuringiaca. ibid
Vulgaris. 303
Altihe Avicennæ,i.Laſerpitium. 1569
Alum & Alus,i. Symphitum majus. 524
Alumen Catinum vel Catinum,i Salalkali. 280
Alpias & Alypinm Actuarii. 199
Alypias Ætii Anguiara,i.Chamælæa Alpina. 201
Alypias Guilandino. 189. i. Tithymalus verrucoſus Dalech.
Alypum Dioſcoridis Anguilara,i.Tithymalus marinus Venetius. 184. Monſpelienſe. 198
Quibuſdam Lugdunenſi,Ptarmica Aliis Conyza tertia. 200
Alyſſum Ætii,i.Sideritis Heraclea. 591
Alterum Dioſcoridis. 590
Dioſcoridis,589. Dioſcoridis Cæſalpino,i.Meliſſa Molucca, 43.
Galeni Cluſio. 590
Galeni Cæſalpino & Bauhino. 43
Germanicum Echioides Lobelii. 767
Matthioli,i.Thlaſpi Græcum Lobelii. 859
Minus Dalechampii idem. ibid
Montanum Columnæ. 590 1682
Minus Plinii Geſnero,i. Aſperula odorata. 563
Aliis Galeni,ibid.Turnero & aliis Aſperula cærulea. ibid
Verticillatum foliis crenatis. 590
Aman quibuſdam,i.Horminum Syriacum. 59
Amaracus Galeni,13. Aliorum,14. Serpens. ibid
Amaradulus ſive Dacamara & Solanum lignoſum. 350
Amaranthus coccinea,754.Coccineus elegans maximus. 753
Tricolor, 754.Luteus, Gerardi,i.Stæchas Citrina ſylveſtrior.69
Luteus major Tragi,689 Non purpureus Tragi,i. Circæa. 689
Amarella Geſneri,i.Polygala recentiorum. 1333
Ambare & Ambares,1634 Ambela,i.Charamei.
Amba & Ambo i.Mangæ fructus. 1631
Ambar dulcis & Ambra dulcis Cluſii,i. Tragoriganum vel Marum. 14
Ambra alba & Citrina ſive lutea,1565. Ambra griſea. 1566
Ambreboi,i.Cyanus Orientalis. 483
Ambroſia,88.Altera Matthioli,95. Hortenſis. 88
Leprophyllos,95. Maritima. 89
Matthioli,i.Abrotonum campeſtre. 95
Montana Dalechampii Lugdu.i. Pyrola. 510
Spontana ſtrigoſior Lobelii. 503
Tenuifolia Lobelii. 95
Ambroſiæ altera ſpecies Cordi,i.Botrys. 89
Amedanus,i.Alnus vulgaris. 1409
Amelanchier Lobelii. 1459
Amellus Alpinus, 133.Cordi & Guilandinæ, i. Chelidonium minus. 618
Montanus Columnæ,127. Paluſtris Columnæ,i.Tripolium.
Virgilii verus Matthiolo, i. After Atticus Italorum flore purpureo. 132
Aminea. 1594. Amitberis. 1026
Ammi Creticum,912. Parvum. ibid
Perpuſillum,913. Quorundam Dalechampio,i.Eryngium montanum recentiorum ſive Crithmum Matthiolo.
Verum,913.Vulgare. 912
Ammioides & Ammioſelinum Tabermontani. 913
Amonus Dioſcoridis Plinii Cæſalpini,i.Roſa Hiericontea. 1384
Spurium ſive Amomis Cluſii ad Garziam. 1566
Amomum genuinum Ponæ. 1566. Aliud quorundam,i. Caryophyllon Plinii,1567. Anguilare,i.Piper caudatum.
Cordi,i.Roſa Hiericontea. 1384
Falſum Geſnero,i.Ribes fructu nigro. 1563
Officinarum non nullarum Lobelio,i. Piper Ethiopicum Matth.
Officinis noſtris & aliis, i. Cariophyllon Plinii.
Quatramio,i. Myrtus Brabantica. 1566
Quibuſdam Germanis Cordo,i.Botryos ſemen. 89
Germanicum aliud, i.Siſon vel Siſum. 913
Quibuſdam Acorus, aliis Pes Columbinus. 1567
Plinii,i.Solanum fruticoſum. Geſnero & Lobelio,i. Pſeudocapſicum Dod.
Amorrhea Athenæi,860.Amota,i Caſtanea. 1402
Amores,i.Batratæ Species, 1382. Amphibion. 150
Ampelopraſum,870. Proliferum. ibid
Amuale Indis Garzia,i. Myrobalanus Emblicus. 148
Amygdalus dulcis & amarus, 1515. Amygdalo Perſicus,ibid. Amygdala Peruana Cluſii forte. 1640
Amuſa, i. Muſa. Amurca,i.Fæx Olei. 1012,1439
Anabaſis Dodo. ſive Ephedra Plinii,i. Polygonum bacciferum ſcandens,451. Anicampſeros Geſneri,i.Craſſula major. 728
Anacardia,1568.Mel Anacardinum, ibid. arboreſcens. 360
Anadendromalache Galeni,i. Malua.
Anagallis aquatica,i.Becabunga,1236. Major. ibid
Anguilara Cordo Fuchſio & aliis,i. Sium Dioſcor. 1238

Trago. vero & aliis Sium non odoratum. ibid
Anguit. folia quarta Lobelij. 1237
Anguſtifolia Scutellata. ibid.
Folio oblongo mucronato. ibid.
Folijs Pulegij. foid. Tertia Lobelij. ibid.
Quibuſdam i. Gratiola minor. 222
Alijs Auricula muris. 692. Alijs Corcorus. 559
Anagallis campeſtris flore phæniceo vulgaris. 557
Flore obſcurè purpuraſcens. ibid
Flore cæruleo. ibid. Flore carneo. 558
Flore luteo. ibid.
Tenuifolia Monelli flore cæruleo amplo. ibid.
Anagyris prima 244. Altera. 245
Anagyrin commovere quid. 246
Ananas ſive Pinas. 1626 Ananas bravas ſive ſylveſtris. 1627
Anapalus Belloniis. i. Ficus Indica ſpinoſa major.
Anblatum Cordi & Dodonæi. 1363
Anchuſa Alcibiadion, & arborea. 517 Arvenſis alba Thalii. i. Lithoſpermum arvenſe radice rubra. 433. Altera Cordi. i. Bugloſſum ſylveſtre minus alterum. 767
Altera Camerarii. 517. Cretica humilis. ibid
Echioides Columna. i. Symphitum anguſtiſo. Neapolitanum. 524
Degener Lobelii. i Lithoſpermum arvenſe radice rubra. 433
Exalbido flore. 517. Lutea major & minor. 515
Lignoſior anguſtifolia. 517. Minor Cordi. 767
Purpurea minor. 517. Supina flore obſcuro. ibid.
Andirian Rhaſis. i. Capparis fabago. 1024
Andrachne vel Adrachne arbor. 1490
Nigra. 196
Andrace altera Matthioli 560 Matth ſive Cotyledon marina 1302
Altera Matth olii major. 560. Minor. ibid. Minima. ibid.
Bellonii 1. Ephedra ſive Anabaſis. 451
Trago & Anguillara i. Cuſcuta.
Androſæmum album Dalechampij. Lugdunenſi. 574
Alterum Apulum. 576
Færidumarori. Matthioli. 575
Hiſutum & alterum hirſutum. ibid.
Maximum fruteſcens 577. Vulgare. 575
Andryala major & minor Lugdunenſis 804, 806
Anemone Leimonia Theophraſti Decimi generis Gaza
L montium dictum i. Anemone ſylveſtris. 1246
Latifolia prima Cluſii, 342. Latifolia chermeſina. ibid
Ejuſdem flore purpureo. ibid
Maxima Chalcedonica. ibid
Tenuifolia flore violaceo. 343
Plinij. i. Argemone. 370
Minor Coriandrifolio Lobelii, i. Argemone. ibid
Narbonenſis cornuculata Lobelii, i. Papaver cornuculatum violaceum. ibid
Sylveſtris flore pleno alba. 1679
Anethum ſylveſtre 925. majus & minus. 886
Tortuoſum & ſylveſtre. i. Meum. 889
Vulgare. 886
Angarathi, i. Salvia fruticoſa anguſtifolia. 53
Angelica aquatica, 941
Atro purpurea Canadenſis 950
Baccifera, i. Panaces racemoſa Americana. 950
Erratica 943. Montana. 941
Lucida Canadenſis. 950
Sativa 939. Sylveſtris. 941
Sylveſtris minor. 943
Sylveſtris hirſuta inodora. ibid
Angelica vitium. 943. Angina lini. i. Cuſcuta 10
Anguinea quarta Lobelii. 1244
Anguria Americana. 773. Ægyptiaca, ibid
Lignoſa carne ibid. Vulgatior. 771
Veſicifera ſpe. 773
Anjudan. i Planta Laſerpitii 938, 1569
Anil herba ſive Indico. 170, 600, 1090
Animum gummi ſpecies tertia, Orientale Amato. 1588
Anime Occidentale. 1670
Anniſomarathrum. i. Anthriſcus ſive Scandix Cretica minor Col. 917
Anniſum, 911. Philippinarum inſularum. 1569
Anon fructus. 1632
Antonis non ſpinoſa flore luteo major & minor. 994
Lutea variegata. ibid. Minor flore luteo pendulo. ibid
Flore purpureo, 993. Purpurante, 994
Spinoſa flore albo, 993. Purpureo. ibid
Montana lutea major & minor ibid
Anonymos Cluſii prima. i. Linaria montana. 460
Altera Cluſii. i. Chamæciſtus ſeptimus eidem. 657
Flore Colutææ ejuſdem, i. Pſeudoch maebuxus. 1527
Pervinca folio Camerarii, eadem. ibid
Radice Dentariæ. 1330
Anonymos pro Euonymos. 242
Anſerina Tragi. i. Potentilla. 593
Anteuphorbium. 223
Anthalium Plinij. i. Cyperus eſculentus. 148, 1623
Anthedon Theophraſti, i. Meſpilus Aronia. 1423
Anthelia Theophraſti. 998
Anthemis Alpina. 82
Anthemides variæ ut Leucanthemis. i. Camomilla.
Eranthemis. i flos Adonis.
Coryſanthemis, vel Chryſanthemum.
Cunanthemis, i Parthenium ſive Matricaria vulgaris Lobelio.
Anthemon foliolum ſive φυλλωδες Theophraſti, i. Nigella ſtrum ſive Lychnis ſegetum. 634
Anthrax roſarum impropriè ſemina roſarum dicta, compoſitio enim ſit. 1020
Quibuſdam Hepatice nobilis.
Anthora, 314. Anthora ad Horæ, ſicut & Herba Paris ad Pardalanches, & Aſclepias ad Periplocæ venena, Antidota ſive Alexipharmaca ſunt. 317, 319, 386
Anthriſcus. 916
Anthyllis altera Italorum. 282, 568
Altera Dioſcoridis. 282
Altera herbariorum. ibid
Altera Cluſii, i. Iva moſchata Monſpe. ibid. & 569
Chamæpityoides Camerarii. 280
Cnamæpityoides fruteſcens. 282
Cordi ulcisci granis, i. Salicornia. 281
Claviculata Lugdunenſis, i. Aſtragalus. 1087
Leguminoſa vulgaris flore luteo, & flore purpuraſcente 1093. Lentiſimilis, Dodo. 1095
Marina Bætica. 1094. Falcata Cretica. ibid
Veſicaria Hiſpanica. ibid
Major Cordi, i. Clithmum Chryſanthemum. 1281
Major, minor & brevior Cordi, i. Tripolij genera. 674
Marina Lentifolia, 282. Incana. 281
Chamæficæ ſimilis, i. Valentina Cluſii forte Bauhino.
Prima Dioſcoridis Cæſalpino, i. Chryſanthemum Littoreum Lobelio. 1287
Altera Dodonæi Lugdunenſis, i. Kali minus album.
Montana Lugdunenſis, i. Linaria montana.
Portlandicæ Lentifolia Penæ. 282
Salſa Camerarii, i. Kali cochleato ſemine. 280
Secunda herbarii. Lugdunenſi, i. Iva Moſchata Monſpeliaca, 282
Anthylloides Thalii. i Kali minus album. 280
Antipathes, i. Corallium nigrum. 1301
Antirrhinum majus medium, & minus. 1333
Medium flore albo. ibid
Dioſcoridis Cæſalpino, i. Alſine Triſſaguis folio. 765
Saxatile Bauhino. 1334
Tragi. i. Lutcola. 604
Antomana vel Sancti Antonij herba. i. Lyſimachia ſiliquoſa major.
Antophylli ſunt Caryophylli aromatici majores.
Anuale, i. Myrobalanus Emblicus. 248
Apargia. i. Hieracium longius radicatum. 792
Aparine major, Plinij Tabermontano, i. Borrago minor ſylveſt. 767
Cordi. i. Aſperula odorata. 563
Floribus purpureis. 567
Semine Coriandri ſaccharati. ibid
Sylveſtris quædam Cordi. i. Aſperula odorata. 563
Vulgaris. 567
Apare Dalechampij, i Chondrilla cærulea Belgarum. 787
Aphaca Dioſcoridis Galeni & Plinij. i Aphacæ lutea legumen. 1067
Legumen Theophraſti Lugdunenſi, i. Leimodoron vel Orobanche Dioſcoridis. 1363
Matthiolo & aliis. i. Vicia vulgaris. 1073
Theophraſti Lobelio & Dalechampio, i Cichorium luteum pratenſe. 672, 779
Bauhino. i Chondrilla viminea
Cæſalpini & aliorum. i. Dens Leonis. 781
Columnæ. i. Chondrilla viminalibus virgis. 784
Tabermontani. i. Hieracium ſuum quintum & Chondrillæ folio glabrum nobiſcum. 793
Tragi. i. Erygerum. 672
Aphaca Theophraſti Lugdunenſi. i. Alaternus primus Cluſii. 1444
Aphroſeridon. i. Allium ſativum tertium Dodonæi.
Aphyllantes Anguilara & Camerario. i. Bellis cærulea. 531
Dodonæi. i. Stæbe Salamantica Cluſij. 479
Lugdunenſis ſecunda. i Morſus diaboli ſpecies. 492
Monſpelienſium Lobelio. i. Caryophyllus cæruleus Monſpelienſium. 1339
Apiaſtellum. i. Bryonia. 180
Apiaſtrum Plinij Cordo. i. Ranunculus paluſtris Apii folio. 1217
Matthiolo Lobelio & aliis. i. Meliſſa.
Apios Fuchſij Tragi & aliorum. i. Terræ glandes. 1062
Turneri. i. Chamæbalanus ſive Nucula terreſtris. 893
Tuberoſa & vera. i. Tithymalus tuberoſus. 194
Apium agreſte. 925. Aquaticum Tragi. i. Ranuncul. Sardonius. 1217

Cicutarium.934. Dulce. 926
Herteasse veterum. 923
Montanum vulgatius. 927
Montanum nigrum,ibid. Montanum Dalechamp. ibid
Palustre sive Paludapium. 926
Parisiensium Lugdunensi,i Montanum nigrum Baubino.
Peregrinum Clusii,928. Sii foliis, 931
Sylvestre,i. Thysselinum. 928
Sylvestre Dioscoridis & Theophrasti. ibid
Apium risus. 925,1217
Apochyma,i.Pix e navibus maritimis derasa.
Apocynum Americanum latifolium & angustifolium. 389
Angusto salicis folio. ibid
Angustifolium repens. ibid
Latifolium non repens. 384
Latifolium tertium Clusii,i. Scammoneæ Monspeliacæ affinis, 166. Latifolium quartum Clusii, i. Scammonea Monspeliaca. 165
Amati Lusitani,i.Astragalus Lusitanicus Clusii. 1086
Spurium sive Pseudoapocynum Virginianum, aliis Gelseminum Americanum maximum flore phœniceo, 385. ejus icon. 1679
Syriacum Palæstinum,&c.Clusii. ibid
Apollinaris.i.Hyoscyamus,383. Apri radix. 971
Aqua ligna lapidescens,1276. Aqua vitæ. 1558
Aquasco mense i. Asterluteus Virginianus. 133
Aquifolium & Agrifolium, 1486. folio leni & undique aculeatum. ibid
Aquila sive Aquilla brava,i. Lignum Aloes sylvestre. 1565
Aquilegia diversorum colorum flore pleno. 1367
Virginensis. ibid
Arabis sive Draba,849 Vide Draba,
Arachidum Cæsalpini,i. Dentaria major Matthioli. 1363
Arachidna Theophrasti Bello & Pona,i. Lathyrus quidam sub terra siliquifera 1069. Americana, ibid
Clusio,i.Papas Americanorum,ibid, & 1382
Columnæ i.Terræ glandes. 1063
Lugdunensi.i.Mannor. 1382
Lusitanica alia siliquifera. 1069
Plinii quibusdam Bauhino,i.Mandioca sive Yucca Americanorum foliis Cannabinis.
Araco similis Theophrasti ad Arachidnam nonnulli referunt. 1383
Arachus sive Cracca major & minor. 1070
Indicus sive Africanus, 1071 Araco similis Theophrasti, i. Inhame quibusdam,1383. Aracoides. 1079
Aracus sive Cicera, 1068, Dodonæi. 1066
Major Bæticus,1068. Minor Lusitanicus, ibid
Bæticus,i. Astragalus marinus Bæticus 1087
Hispanicus Cametaris,1066 Fuchsii,i.Faba Græcorum,
Niger Matthioli,i.Ochrus. ibid
Quibusdam,i.Lathyrus. 1064
Aralda,i.Digitalis,653. Araeophyllos. 980
Arantia mala,1509. Arare Myrobalanus flavus,vel citrinus. 148
Arbor aquam fundens,1645. Anatifera,1406. Brasilia, 1644
Bon & fructus Buna,1622. Coralli dictus, 1551
Farinifera,1646. Foliis ambulantibus. 1645
Guacatane,1616. Guiacan,1522. Goæ. 1506
Gehuph,1647.Lanifera Bellonii. 1554
Iudæ & flore albo,1554. Virginiana,ibid. Metrosideros, 1647
Paradisea 1441. Pudica,i.Herba Mimosa, Saccifera. 1646
Radicum,i. Ficus Indica arcuata. 1499
Sancta Gallorum,i.Azederach. 1426. Spinosus Virginiana,1559
Spinosæ Indicæ,1551. Trifolia Cordi, i,Lubarnum minus.
Trist is,1644,Veneros stimulos domans. 1646
Vitæ,478. Vitis sive Vnc,i.Nux vesicaria. 1618
Arbutus,1489. Arceuthides sunt baccæ Iuniperi. 1029
Archangelica Cæsalpini Baubino,i. Trachelium majus vulgare.646
Clusii,i. Angelica montana.
Lobelii flore albo,i. Lamium flore albo. 607
Clusii,i. Angelica aquatica Gesneri. 941
Tabermontani,i. Angelica Norwegica.
Archontox.lon Cretensium,i.Ebenus Cretica. 1474
Arcium Dioscoridis,i Bardana major sive Lappa, 1323
Arctium montanum vel Arcturum,1374. Ex codice Cæsareo. ibid
Arcturus,i.Blattaria Cretica. 64
Ardifrigi Avicennæ,i Capparis Fabago, 1024
Areca sine Fausel,1642. Arestebovis. 995
Arteca,i.Myrobalanus Chebulus. 148
Argemone & Argemonia capitulo breviore. 370
capitulo longiore. 369
Altera Gesneri & Fuchsii,i. Potentilla. 593
Cambro britanica. 370
Argemonia Plinii,596. Altera Tragi,i.Papaver Rhœas,367,& Hypecoum. 371
Quibusdam Agrimonia, 370
Tertia Tabermontani,i. Flos Adonis.
Argemones Plinio quatuor species. 370
Argentaria petræa Gesneri,i. Tormentilla Hispanica. 394
Argentea Heptaphyllos montana eadem, ibid
Quibusdam,i. Iacobæa marina. 670
Argentilla major Thalii,i. Vlmaria major. 592
Argentina,i.Potentilla. 593
Monspeliaca Tabermontani,i. Chamædrys montana Cisti flore Clusio. 108
Aria Theophrasti Lobelio effigie Alni. 1421
Græcorum Bellonio,i. Smilax Arcadum. 1398
Sorbus Torminalis Gallorum Bellonio. ibid
Alpina pilosa Gesnero. ibid
Sorbus Aria cognominata Clusio. ibid
Ariena,i.fructus Musæ. 1496
Arinca Gallorum,i.Olyra Lugdunensi. 1126
Aris & Arisarum latifolium,375. Angustifolium, ibid
Aristalthæa,i. Althæa vulgaris. 306
Aristida Plinii. 1147
Aristolochia clematitis,292. Clematitis Bætica. ibid
Clematitis serpens. 294
Longa Hispanica,292. Longa vera. ibid
Polyrrhizos Lobelii,i. Pistolochia vulgaris. 292,294
Rotunda vulgatior,290. Rotunda altera. 292
Rotunda vulgaris Fuchsio Trago & aliis,i. Fumaria bulbosa & Capnos fabacea radice & Radix Cava major & minor. 293
Gesneri,i.Moschatella Cordi. 327
Armerius flos quartus Dodonæi, i. Muscipula Lobelii sive Ben rubrum Monspeliense.
Montanus tenuifolius major & minor Clusii,i.Gramen marinum majus & minus Lobelii. 1280
Armoracia Brunfelsii,i.Raphanus Rusticanus. 860
Plinii Lacunæ,i. Raphanus isdem. ibid
Tabermontani,i,Raphanus sylvestris. 864
Armoraria altera Lobelii,i.Ben rubrum Monspelienſe,
Arthanita, i Cyclamen vel Panis porcinus. 1364
Arthemisia & Artemisia Dioscoridis. 82
Apulei,i.Parthenium. 90
Fœtida quibusdam Lugdunensi, i. Senetio fœtidus Folio Lavenduæ, 104. Lepropliyllos incana, 92
Marina,104, 670. Minor,92. Montana. 94
Monoclonos quorundam,92. Monoclonos. 88
Marina quibusdam,i.Iacobæa marina.
Polyspermon,92. Trangantea Apulei. 81
Sativa Anglica,82. Turcica Byzantensi. 89
Tenuifolia montana. 90
Tenuifolia secunda Clusii. 94
Turcica i.Botrys. 89
Vulgaris,90. Virginiana. ibid
Arthetica sive Arthritica Saxonum Thalio,i.Anthyllis leguminosa.
Pandectarii Anguilara,i.Bugula vulgaris.
Camerarii,i.Herba Paralysis.
Artisi vulgo,i. Tragopogon purpureum.
Arturus vide Arctarus.
Arum Ægyptium vulgo Colocasia. 375
Ægyptium alterum radice repente. ibid
Byzantinum. 373
Magnum rotundiore folio, ibid
Palustre Gesnero. 1244
Vulgare maculatum & non maculatum. 372
Arundo arborea Indica, i.Mambu. 1630
Domestica sive Donax. 1208
Elegia,1210. Anglica multifida. 1208
Epigeios. 1209
Farcta,i.Nastos major & minor. 1211
Fistularis Syringa sive,i.Elegia. Graminea aculeata. 1211
Humilis,ibid. Indica versicolor. 1209
Lacunica,1211. Lithospermos,i. Lachryma Iob,430. Repens, 1211. Phragmitis. ibid
Ramosa,1209. Sacchatifera. 1209
Sagittalis vel Sagittaria. 1211
Scriptoria ibid. Versicolor. 1209
Asa fœtida Garcia & Arabibus est Laserpitium verum. 938
Dulcis,& Fœtida, 1569. Laser sive Asa Dulcis quibusdam,i. Benzoin. 1572
Asara baccara,115. Asarina Matthioli. 267
Asarina Lobelii,i. Hedera saxatilis
Asarum Americanum,266. Vulgare, ibid
Cratevæ,i.Baccharis Dioscoridis.
Ascalonitis,i. Cepa Ascalonica. 870
Asclepias flore albo & nigro, 387.Cretica. 388
Ascolymbros Bellonii & Cretensium. 974
Ascyroides,575. Cretica Alpini. 574,1681
Ascyrum legitimum,577. Magno flore. 574
Supinum Villoso flore,ibid. Vulgare. ibid
Asiab Syrorum,i.Leontopetalon. 683

Aſpalathus alter Monſpelienſis. 998
Alter ſecundus Cluſii. 999
Alter tertius hirſutus. ibid
Monſpelienſium. 1000
Secundus Dioſcoridis legitimus. ibid
Primus Dioſcoridis legitimus & odoratus. ibid
Aſparagus aculeatus, 454. Marinus craſſiore folio. 454
Paluſtris 455. Petræus. 454
Hortenſis ibid. Spinoſus. 455
Sylveſtris foliis acutis. 454
Aſpergula ſive Aſperula odorata. 562
Aſperugo. 568. Spuria. 767
Aſperula aurea Lugdunenſis & Tragi, i. Cruciata. 567
Flore cæruleo. 562
Geſnero forte Alyſſum minus Plinii. 563
Herba repens Geſneri. 453
Minima Muralis 562. Odorata, ibid. Purpurea. ibid
Verticillata. 563
Aſphaltum, i. Bitumen Iudaicum, 1473. Mumia Braſavalo. 1593
Aſphodelus albus major ramoſus & non ramoſus. 1218
Luteus minor, ibid. Lancaſtrenſis. 1219
Minor flore albo, 1687. Minor fuſtuloſus opere priore, minimus ſerotinus. ibid
Pumilio folio Iridis. ibid
Aſplenium ſive Ceterach. 1045
Sylveſtre, i. Struthiopteris Cordi. 1043
Aſtaphis agria Plinii, i. Staphiſagria. 222
Aſter Atticus Alpinus cæruleo flore magno i. Auſtriacus quintus Cluſii, 131. Alpinus cæruleus alter. ibid
Cernuus Columnæ, 128. Auſtriacus hirſutus cærulens. 132
Atticus Italorum flore purpureo, 131. Sed non Atticus Tragi i. Herba Paris. 931
Atticus repens, i. Supinus. 133
Auguſtifolius luteus 129. Auſtriacus cæruleus magno flore. 132
Con. zoides 130. Luteus lanuginoſus. ibid
Atticus Luteus verus, ibid. Marinus. 1287
Luteus anguſtifolius, i. Auſtriacus quartus Cluſii. 129
Minor anguſtifolius, 132. Minor Narbonenſis, 133. Humilis. 131
Montanus luteus Pannonicus tertius Cluſii, 133
Montanus Purpureus, & luteus hirſutus. 133
Saliceis foliis, 129. 133, Supinus. 128
Supinus Conyzoides Africanus. 131
Virgineus Conyzoides, 130. Virgineus luteus alter minor. 130
Virginianus anguſtifolius ſerotinus albeſcens. 132
Virginianus latifolius flore purpurante præcocior, ibid. & earundem icones, 1676. Virgineus latifolius repens. 129
Virgineus luteus membranaceo caule. 130
Aſtergat, i. Azederach. Aſterias, i. Stellaria Monſpelienſium. 560
Aſtragaloides Dodonæi vel Altera Lobelii. 1087
Herbariorum Lobelii, 1086. Altera Herbariorum. 1087
Aſtragalus arvenſis Thalio, Sylvaticus Thalii. 1086
Alpinus 1085. Bæticus Cluſii. 1084
Claviculatus, 1085. Dioſcoridis. 1087
Helvetiorum, 1086. Hiſpanicus. 1086
Luſitanicus ibid. Marinus Bæticus. 1084
Marinus Pauvii, 1086. Montanus mas purpurens. ibid
Monſpelienſium, i. Hedyſarum minus. 1087
Sylvaticus Thalii, i. Terræglandes lignoſior, 1062. Syriacus. 1085
Aſtrantia nigra Dioſcoridis, 215. Vulgaris, i. Imperatoria. 940
Arcaſtanea, i. Caſtanea equina. 1402
Athanaſia. 72. Athanatos, ibid. Arthera. 1127
Atragene Theophraſti Angularis & Cluſio, i. Viorna. 384
Atractylis Cypria purpurea 963 Flore purpureo, ibid
Columnæ, i. vulgaris, 964. Flore luteo. 963
Hirſutior, i. Carduus benedictus, opere priore.
Marina Lugdunenſis. 974
Atriplex baccifere, 747. Canina. 750, 1227
Fœtida ſive Blitum fœtidum. 750
Hortenſis alba & rubra. 747
Hircina, 750. Marina repens. ibid
Maritima anguſtifolia. 747
Olida. 743. Sylveſtris fructu compreſſo Roſeo. 747
Sylveſtris Halimifolia. 749
Sylveſtris lappulas ferens. 747
Sylveſtris latifolia, i. Pes Auſerinus 749. Blitum vel Solanum Tragi, 750. Sylveſtris anguſtifolia. ibid
Sylveſtris Polygoni aut Helxines folio. 750
Sylveſtris laciniatis foliis. 747
Avellana Byzantina 1416. Domeſtica ſive ſativa. 1415
Portenſis minor ſativa fructu longo, 1416. Rotundo. 1415
Indica racemoſa, 1598. Indica parva. ibid
Indica verſicolor. i. Areca ſive Faufel. 1642
Mexicana, i, Cacao, ibid. Purgatrix, i. Nux Ben. 240
Sylveſtris. 1416
Avellanæ Indicæ purgatrices. 1621
Avena nuda, 1135. Sterius, 1147. Fatua 1149. Vulgaris ſive vera. 1134
Avicularia Sylvii Geſnero, i. Speculum veneris. 1331
Avornus, i. Alnus nigra baccifera. 240
Aurantia malus. & Aurea malus. 1408
Aurantium, i. Antirrhinum. 1333
Aurelia Gazæ, i Heliochryſum Theophraſti.
Aureû olus, 749. Auriculæ Indæ ſive Fungus Sambucinus, 209. 1320
Auricula Leporis, 579. Muris Camerarii. 1094
Muris major Tragi, 693. Muris minor ſive Piloſella. 689
Tertia & quarta Cæſalpini. 552
Vrſi diverſitates. 537
Auripigmentum rubrum i. Sandaracha Græcorum.
Auturus Creticus, i. Blattaria Cretica. 66
Axi, i. Cepſicum. 358. Axungia vitri. 280
Azederach Italis Sycomorus. 1426
Azarolus, i. Melpilus Aronia, 1423. Azulinum. 1176

B.

Baccæ Orientales, i. Cocculus Indus. 1582
Baccharis Alpini, i. After Cernuus Columnæ, Dioſcoridis, 115. Monſpelienſis. 114
Rauwolfii, ibid. Bagolarus Guilandino, i. Lotus arbor.
Bagola Cæſalpini, i. Amelanchier.
Balanocaſtanum. i. Nucula terreſtris.
Balanus Myrepſica, i. Glans unguentaria ſive Nux Ben. 239
Bahobab Alpino, 1632. Bahara Joſephi, i. Pæonia.
Balador Arabum, i Anacardium. 1588
Balaſtium majus & minus. 1510
Ballaria & Vallaria, i. Lychnis ſativa. 930
Ballote, i. Marrubium nigrum. 1230
Balſamina agreſtis Tragi, i. Mentha aquatica. 1243
Mas, 714. Fœmina. ibid
Cucumerina & Cucumerina punicea, i. mas. 715
Lutea Bauhini i. Mercurialis ſylveſtris ſive Noli me tangere. 298
Pomifera, i. Mas. 715
Balſaminum.
Balſamita altera Columnæ, i. Mercurialis ſyl. ſive Noli me tangere. 715
Mas & major. 80. Fœmina & minor. ibid
Balſamelæon. 1529
Balſamum Alpinum 78. Arabum genuinum & antiquorum. 1528
Americanum album, 1570. Nigrum e Peruanum, ibid. De roliu. ib.
Baltracan, 951. Bambu, i. Canna indica. 1630
Bamia Ægyptia, i. Malua Ægyp. 303. Ban arbor, i. Salix Ægy. 1434
Ben arbor cujus fructus Buna. 1632
Bananas, i. Muſa, 1496. Bangue. 363, 1614
Baobab vide Bahobab.
Baptiſecula ſive Blaptiſecula, i. Cyanus minor. 483
Barba aron, i. Arum. 377
Capræ & Capribarbula prima, & Barbicapra, i. Vlmaria. 592
Hirci i. Tragopogon, 413. Iovis herba, i. Sedum majus
Iovis frutex Plinii. 1459
Iovis Plinii forte Geſnero, i. Coggygria. 1452
Iovis Plinii quibuſdam, i. Oleaſter Germanicus. 1441
Sylvana, i. Sagittaria major Cæſalpini. 1246
Quibuſdam, Plantago aquatica major. 1245
Barbula Capræ. 592
Barbarea major, 819, Minor, ibid. Barca, i. Iaca. 1639
Flore pleno ibid. Muralis. 835
Barcaman Indis, i. Turbith officinarum. 1610
Bardana major, 1222. Major roſea. ibid
Major lanuginoſis capitulis. ibid
Minor, ibid. Virginiana. ibid
Barrátta, i. Balſamum quoddam præſtantiſſimum. 1671
Baſilica, i. Gentiana, Baſyli. 1176
Baſilicum vide Ocimum.
Aquaticum Caſtoris, i. Etinus Matthioli. 802
Tertium Tragi, i. Clinopodium vulgo. 23
Battaras Americana, 1382. Eccanada. ibid
Hiſpanica, 1382. Origentalis Luſitanorum. ibid
Virginiana. ibid
Batce & Batecha. 773
Baticula & Batis, i. Crithmum marinum. 1287
Batina & Vatina, i. Moræ bati fructus. 1616
Batrachium Apulei. 333
Bauci, i. Paſtinaca tenuifolia ſylveſtris Iacobo Manlio. 891
Lobelii eſt Gingidium latifolium Syriacum. ibid
Baſyli, i. Gramen bulboſum Meſſanenſe, 1176. & Paſtinaca latif. 944
Bdelium & ejus fructus ut fertur. 1571
Becabunga, i. Anagallis aquatica. 1236
Bechium, i. Tuſſilago. 1220
Bechii tres ſpecies Camerario. ibid
Bedeguar officinis, i. Roſæ ſylveſtris ſpongiola piloſa. 1010
Arabum Rauwolfii. 976, 978
Beidelſar Alpini. 1679
Bedengian & Melongena Arabum, i. Mala Inſana. 357

Beidelſa-

Beidelſar Alpini. 1679
Bella donna Italis,i Solanum lethale. 248
Bellan Rauwolfio,i. Pimpinella ſpinoſa. 998
Bellaria Athenæ,i. Lychnis ſaxatilis.
Bellevidere Italis,i Linaria ſcoparia ſive Herba ſtudioſorum. 456
Aliis Amaranthus tricolor.
Belliſ,Bellio,Bellius & Bellium eadem. 531
Alpina major & minor rigido folio. 529
Cærulea montana frutteſcens. 489
Cærulea ſive Globularis. 529
Cærulea altera,ibid. Lutea,i Chryſanthemum. 1379
Hortenſis multiplex,531. Lutea Lugdunenſis i. Aſter montanus
Salicis folio. 133
Major flore pleno,528. Major ſylveſtr,ibid. Major ramoſa Americ. 529
Maritima folio Agerati, 529. Montana major acuto folio. 528
Montana lutea,530. Minor racemoſa. 531
Spinoſa major flore luteo nudo,529. Spinoſa cærulea. ibid
Sylveſtres minores variæ,531. Tanaceti folio. 82
Belmoſchus vel Abelmoſch Ægyptiis Pona,i. Malua ſive Alcea
Moſchata. 307
Belzoinum & Benzoinum. 1572
Quibuſdam, i. Cancamum. 1573,1588
Bengi Arabum Benedicta Geſneri quibuſdam,Aliis Hyoſcyamus. 363
Ben & Beben album & rubrum Arabum ignorantur. 1572
Subſtituuntur Carotta alba & rubra non male Camerario.
Behmen abiad,i. Ben album,1572. Album vulgo,i. Papaver ſpumeum,263. Rubrum Dodonæo i. Valeriana rubra ſive Valerianthon, 124. Rubrum Monſpelienſium,i Muſcipula Lobelii.637
Rubrum officinarum Guilandino,i. Limonium. 1238
Rubrum quibuſdam,i. Biſtorta. 390
Ben Indi,i. Benzoin.1572. Benjui de Boninas,i. Benzoin,ibid. Ben
Iudeum Ruellio ſed corrupte,i. Benzoin. ibid
Nux magnum Monardo,i. Avellana Americana purgatrix.
Parvum Monardo & aliis,i. Ben nux vulgo.
Benzoin quibuſdam,i. Aſſa dulcis. 938,1569
Ber & Bor Acoſtæ,i. Mala Indica ad ejus ramos formicæ quædam
alatæ Laccam elaborant. 1636
Bepole,i. Nimbo.
Berberis Alpina,1012. Vulgaris,i. Spina acida. 1026,1559
Berdet Bardi Ægyptiis,i. Papyrus Nibrica. 1208
Beretinus fructus,1648. Berula,i. Becabunga. 1278
Marcelli,i. Naſturtium. ibid
Beſaſan,i. Harmala. 133
Beſouſe Avicennæ i Maiz.
Beta alba,750. Rubra,ibid. Maritima. ibid
Cretica ſpinoſa,ibid. Frutex Syriaca. 752
Plaricaulos,ibid. Sylveſtris Cordi,i. Pyrola. 510
Betel,Betelle & Betre quibuſdam Folium Indum. 1615
Betonica Danica,614. Flore albo,ibid. Purpureo. ibid
Alpina Helvetia,ibid. Alopecuros montana dicta. ibid
Altilis,i. Caryophyllus.
Aquatica major & minor. 613
Fœtida Geſneri,i. Strachys paluſtris. 1231
Minima 614. Pauli Guilandino,i. Acinos. 23
Pauli,i. Veronica mas. 552
Sylveſtris Fuchſii. Caryophyllus.
Sylveſtris Æginetæ,Lamium Scutellaria dictum Quatronio.606
(& 615
Betonica & Ceſtron Galeno diverſæ plantæ. 615
Betula & Betulla,1408. Betulus Lobelii,i. Oſtrya. 1406
Bexugo del Peru. 1619
Bezoar Germanicum,324. Bezoar Napelli. 316
Occidentale & Orientale,1589. Minerale. 1590
Bibinella ſive Bipenella Saxifraga. 947
Biblus Ægyptia,1108. Biera. 1133
Bicium Galeni,i. Vicia 1073. Bibo Indianis,i. Anacardia. 1568
Bidens Cæſalpini,i. Cannabis aquatica. 597
Bifolium ſive Ophris vulgare, 504. Paluſtre. 505
Bine ſive Maltum 1132 Bipennula. 947
Biſacuta,i. Gingidium,891. Biſermus Camerarii. 59
Biſlingua,i. Hippoglooſſum. 702
Biſmalva,306. Biſtorta Alpina major. 391
Biſtorta Alpina minor,392. Alpina pumila varia. ibid
Major intorta radice,391. Major vulgaris. ibid
Minor noſtras 392. Bitumen Iudaicum 1573. Peruanum,&c. ibid
Blattaria Cretica laciniato folio rotundo & longiore. 64
Altera ſubrotundo folio flore luteo. 65
Alba. Cærulea. Lutea,Purpurea. 64
Hiſpanica flore luteo magno. ibid
Lutea odorata, 93. Spinoſa Cretica. 65
Blaptiſecula eadem cum Baptiſecula. 483
Blatta Byzantia ſive Unguis odoratus. 1573
Fuchſio ſed erronie,i. Os quoddam in ore Purpuræ piſcis. ibid
Blitum ſpinoſum,752. Album & rubrum. ibid
Alpinum Tragi,i. rubrum. 753
Polyſpermon,753. Virginianum majus & minus. ibid
Fœtidum,i. Atriplex olida. 750
Indicum,i. Amaranthus.
Bolbonach,i. Viola lunaris,1366. Boletus,i. Fungi ſpecies. 1317
Bolimba, i. Carambolas, 1636
Bolus Armenius & orientalis,1574 Bombax frutex 1552. Humilis. 687
Bon vel Ban Alpini & ejus fructus Buna. 1632
Bona Dodonæi major & minor,i. Faba ſativa & ſylveſtris. 1055
Sylveſtris ejuſdem eſt Faba veterum. ibid
Boanas eadem cum Bananas.
Bonduch Indianum Ponæ. 1552
Bonjama & Bonyama. 1626
Bonifacia,i. Hippoglooſſum. 702
Bonus Henricus,i. Mercurialis Anglica. 1220
Borametz,i. Agnus Scythicus. 1618
Borax,1575. Borda,i. Kali minus album. 280
Borrago.765. Minor herbariorum. 767
Minor ſylveſtris. 765
Semper virens opere priore. Sylveſtris Tragi. 767
Pro Bugloſſo ſumenda. ibid
Boſci ſalvia ſive Salvia boſci,i. Scorodonia. 113
Botriorub o,278. i. Phyllium minus.
Botrys Ambroſioides Mexicana ſive fruticoſa Americana. 89
Chamædryoides, i. Chamædrys laciniatis foliis. 167
Quibuſdam apud Dioſcoridem,i. Ambroſia. 89
Vulgaris. ibid
Boulapathum Fracaſtorii,i. Biſtorta. 392
Bourgeſpine.i. Rhamnus & aliæ plantæ. 244
Branca lupina Angularæ,i. Cardiaca. 43
Viſina ſativa vel Italica. 992
Viſina ſylveſtris ſive aculeata. ibid
Germanica,i Sphondilium majus. 954
Braſſica agreſtis,581. Arvenſis,270. Canina,i. Cynocrambæ.
Capitata,268. Criſpa. 270
Cauliflora ſive florida,269. Campeſtris. 582
Laciniata,269, Leporina,i. Sonchus lævis. 806
Marina Anglica,276. Marina Monoſpermos. 270
Marina Dioſcoridis,i. Soldanella marina. 168
Marina ſylveſtris,270. Sativa. 268
Pratenſis Lonicero, i. Carduus pratenſis latifolius vel Tragi.
Spinoſa,270. Sylveſtris foliis integris Bauhini,i. Turrita vulgaris. 853
Sylveſtris precox Bauhini,i. Turrita major. ibid
Sylveſtris vulgaris. 270
Braſma vel Breſma,i. Piper caſſum ſive inane. 1604
Bria ſylveſtris Plinii,i. Tamariſcus. 1479
Bricorrues,i. Myagrum monoſpermon. 870
Brindones, Britannica major,i. Cochlearia rotundifolio. 286
Britannica Camerarii,i. Statice ſive Gramen marinum majus. 1280
Angularæ,i. Auricula urſi purpurea.
Lobelii. i. Biſtorta. 392
Plinii Lugdunenſis, i. Perſicaria mitis. 858
Dalechampii Lugdunenſis,i Bellis lutea Dalechamp.
Quibuſdam, i. Pyrola. 510
Brittannicæ Conchæ Anatiferæ. 1306
Briza,i. Tritici ſpecies,1124. Bromos herba 1149. Sterilis. ibid
Bromaria,i. Leontopetalon,687. Bruſcus. 253
Brunella ſive Prunella,327 Brungara aradua,i. Herba Malucca. 1621
Italica Bauhino,1330. Bruta arbor Plinii. 1028,1478
Bruſcus & Molluſcus Plinii,i. Tuber Acetis 1427
Bryon dendroides & thalaſſion,i. Muſcus arboreus & Marinus.
Bryonia alba baccis nigris quibuſdam Bryonia nigra. 178
Alba Cretica maculata ſive Dioicos. ibid
Alba Pernana,i. Mechrocan. 179
Alba vulgaris. 178
Lævis ſive nigra baccifera. 180
Nigra Dioſcoridis. 179
Nigra baccifera. ibid
Nigra ſylveſtris ſive ſigillum Beatæ Mariæ. ibid
Bryza Thraciæ Galeno. 1122,1123,1124
Bubonium,i. Aſter Atticus. 133
Buccinum,i. Delphinium. 1378
Bucnas ſtockes,i. fructus Sarſæ parillæ. 174
Bugloſſa & Bugloſſum Africanum.
Dulce ex Insulis Lancaſtriæ. 765
Echii facie Lobelii. 767
Echii facie. 765
Erraticum aſperum echioides. 767
Hiſpanicum & Italicum. 767
Minus ſativum, ibid. Minus ſylveſtre. ibid
Sylveſtre majus flore nigro. ibid
Sylveſtre minus & minus alterum. ibid
Rubrum Loniceri,i. Anchuſa minor purpurente flore. 517

Bugla

Bugla & Bugula Alpina cærulea, 525. Flore albo, 524
Alia longioribus foliis. ibid
Flore carneo, ibid. Flore luteo. 525
Odorata Lusitanica. ibid
Vulgaris flore cæruleo. 524
Bulapathum, i. Boulapathum vide antea.
Bulbine Plinii, i. Hyacinthus comosus, Bulbus marinus crinitus. 1288
Bulbus Seranius Theophrasti. 870
Bulbocastanum majus & minus. 892
Coniophyllum Camerarii. 934
Tralliani, i. majus, & Turneri, i. Apios. 196, 893
Buna & Bona fructus arboris Bon. 1432
Bunapalla, i. Macis, 1601. Bunias sylvestris. 865
Bunium. 829, 865, 893
Adulterinum Camerarii. 810
Dalechampii. 900
Bunias & Bunium differunt 865
Buphthalmum Africanum 1371. Album. 531
Alterum Cotulæ foliis. 1371
Alterum tenuifolium. 1369, 1371
Flore purpurascente. 1371
Luteum, 215. Majus. ibid
Matthioli. 1371
Narbonense. 1373
Peregrinum Alpini. 1372
Verum Dalechampii. 1373
Zoophthalmum Plinii, i. Sedum majus. 732
Bupleurum angustifolium & latifolium. 578
Angustifolium Alpinum. ibid
Minimum. ibid
Quibusdam, i. Panax Chironium Theophrasti. 532, 578
Aliis Lugdunensi, i. Ammi vulgare. 579, 913
Gallis Gesnero, i. Elaphoboscum & Gratia Dei. 579
Aliis vero Sanamanda. ibid
Buprestis Theophrasti. ibid
Burgulpina. 244
Bursa pastoris Alpina hirsuta. 867
Major foliis non laciniatis. 866
Major loculo oblongo Bauhini 844. Minor loculo oblongo Bauhini, 557. Major vulgaris, 866. Minor. 867
Buselinum sive Bonselinon. 923
Butomos Theophrasti, i. Sparganium. 1206
Buxus arbor, 1428. Frutex auratus. ibid
Alter seu minor. ibid
Asininus, i. Onopyxus Cardui genus. 983
Byssus, i. Gossipium arborcum. 1554

C

Cabecuela Hispanis, i. Stæbe Salamantica. 479
Cacalia Americana, 1222. Glabro folio acuminato.
Incano rotundifolio. 1221
Lacunæ, i. Perfoliata. 582
Loniceri, i. Lilium convallium.
Cacanum Galeni. 1222
Cacao & Cacavate. 1642
Cacatrepola Matthioli, i. Carduus stellaris, 990
Cacavia Cretensium, i. Lotus arbor. 1523
Caceras, 1623. Cachry marinum Camerar. i. Pastinaca marina. 1287
Cachi & Ciccara, 1639. Cachos semen. 1614
Cachrys & Cauchrys in arboribus quid sit. 883
Verior Lobelii, i Libanotis ferulæ folio. ibid
Cacotribulus. 990
Cactos Theophrasti, i. Scolymus Dioscoridis sive Eringium luteum Monspeliensium. 972
Cacubalum & Cucubalum Plinii, i. Alsine baccifera. 760
Quibusdam Solanum hortense. ibid
Aliis Ocimoides repens Lugdunensi. ibid
Cyclaminus altera Luca Ghino. ibid
Cadegi Indi, i. Folium Indum. 1584
Cadorija Hispanis, i. Hypecoum Clusii. 372
Cadytas vel Cassitas. 10
Cæciliana, i. Androsæmum majus. 577
Cælia & Cærea. 1133
Cæpea Matthioli, 727. Marina, 728. Cordi, i. Portulaca syl. 723
Pancii. 728
Cæsalitra, i. Caucalis, 908
Cairo Indis, i. Filimenta grossa Nucis Coci. 1597
Cajous, 1568. Cakile Serapionis, i. Eruca marina. 822
Calambac, i. Lignum Aloes præstantius. 1565
Calaf & Calco Alpini, i. Salicis genus. 1434
Calamintha aquatica, 1243. Aquatica Belgarum. 36
Altera odore Pulegii. ibid
Altera vulgaris minor. 37
Arvensis verticillata. 36
Cretica Camerarii. 37
Magno flore, ibid. Minor incana, 36. Montana præstantior. ibid
Montana Tragi, i. Clinopodium vulgare. 23
Secunda Dioscoridis, i. Pulegii odore.
Tertia Dioscoridis, 34. Vulgarii. 36
Calamogrostis Divæ Iohannis sylvæ. 1180
Montana sive Scirpus Tragi, 1182. Alia species. ibid
Calamus aromaticus, 138. Odoratus officinarum, 139
Indicus 140. Syriacus vel Arabicus supposititius. 139
Spinosus Peruanus Lobelii sive Arundinacea spinosa planta. 1629
Calami aromatici ut ferrur stipites siccæ. 139
Substituta varia. 141
Calathiana verna Gesneri, i. Gentianella verna angustifolia. 404
Autumnalis Gesneri, i. Pneumonanthe. 407
Viola Plinii Dalechampio, i. Digitalis. 653
Calcatrepola, i. Cacatrepola, Calcitrapa vel Carduus stellaris. 990
Calceolus Mariæ flore luteo, 217. Flore purpureo. ibid
Americanus. ibid
Calcifraga Lobelii, i. Crithmum.
Calcitrapa, 990. Altera. 474
Calefur indorum, i. Caryophylli Indici aromatici. 1578
Calendula, 1369, Alpina sive Caltha Alpina, i. Doronicum Germanicum. 323
Calicimathia, i. Pseudodictamnus. 28
Calla Plinii Dalech. prima & secunda, i. Arum & Arisarum. 377
Callitriche Plinii Colum. 1263. Lobelio Cotyledon aquaticum. ibid
Callitrichum Apulei, i. Adianthum verum. 1050
Calochiorni Belli, i. Arracacha. 964
Calosschirrhida, i. Echinus Creticus Alpino. 1002
Caltha Africana, i. Flos Africanus.
Alpina Gerardi, i. Calendula & Chrysanthemum. 323
Camerarii & Gesnero, i. Doronicum Germanicum. 323
Palustris simplex & multiplex. 1213
Poetarum vel Virgilii, i. Caltha palustris. ibid
Vulgaris sive Calendula, i. Clymenum Dioscoridis Columna, 1214. Cambici, i. Cambugio. 1575
Camarus, i. Carambolas. 1636
Cameline & Camelina, 869. Cameline Myagrum. ibid
Camotes, 1382. Camarix Indis, i. Carambolas. 1636
Camarinnus vel Tamarinhas Lusitanis, i. Erica baccifera alba. 1487
Camarrones Rhasis. 1605
Camelachachery, i. Nymphæa glandifera sive faba Ægyptia. 376
Camoranga, i. Batec sive Batecha. 773
Campanula arvensis, i.) Speculum Veneris. 1331
Alpina latifolia pullo flore. 649
Autumnalis 367. Cærulea. 170
Cymbalariæ foliis, 652. Drabæ minoris folio. 646
Foliis Echii. 647
Glabra, 647. Indica, i. purpurea major, 170. Lactescens.
Lazurea, 170. Linifolia cærulea. 650
Lutea linifolia, ibid. Minima sylvestris. ibid
Minor sylvestris ibid. Minor sylvestris rotundifolio. 650
Perficifolia, 652. Pyramidalis minor, 649. Serpillifolia. 650
Sylvestris flore purpureo & luteo, i. Digitalis. 647
Camphora 1575. Camphorata. 595
Camphorata altera, 569. Glabra & hirsuta, ibid. Magna. ibid
Major Monspeliensium, 568. Minor, 569. Congener. ibid
Cancamum, i. Lacca, 1588. Gum Anime vel Animum, ibid. quibusdam Benzoin, 1572. & Myrrha Aminea. 1588, 1670
Canaria Plinii, i. Gramen Canarium. 1175
Anguilaræ, i. Ischæmon. 1180
Canna, i. Harundo vel Arundo. 517
Canella alba, 1581. Novi orbis, ibid
Canella alba altera, ibid. Syl. ompyus. 983
Cannæ Indicæ portentosa longitudinis. 1629
Candela regia & Candelaris, i. Verbascum. 62
Candilara Hispanis, 53. Canella, 1579. Canella novi orbis. ibid
Cania Plinii, i. Vitica, 442. Canior Iavanensibus, i. Zedoaria. 1612
Indis, i. Acetum.
Canirubus, 1015. Canis pryapus, i. Arum.
Cannafistula quibusdam, i. Harundo fistularis sive sagittaria. 1211
Cannacorus, i. Arundo Indica florida operepriore
Cannabina aquatica folio tripartito & non diviso. 597
Canniabis sativa, 597. Spuria. 1283, 599
Americana spuria. 598
Sylvestris Anguilara & Aliorum, i. Alcea. 307
Canna ingens Mambu dicta. 1630
Cantabrica Plinii. 173, 404
Caova potus ex Bunæ fructibus decoctio. 1623
Capillus Veneris vulgus, 1050. Tragi, i. Ruta muraria. 1050
Capnos Fumaria & Capnos Plinii. 290
Cava radice ibid. Fabacea radice. ibid
Phragmites ibid. Pratensis, i. Fumaria vulgaris.
Minor Camerarii, i. Moschatella.
Capnium idem cum Capnos
Capparis Arabica nor 1024
Fabago sive leguminosa. ibid

Fabago Columnæ,i. Telephium Dioscoridis. ibid
Non spinosa fructu majore. 1023
Spinosa folio acuto,ibid. Spinosa folio rotundo. ibid
Portulacæ folio Bauhino,i Fabago. 1024
Capragine Cæsalpini,i. Galega,418. Capricus. 1493
Caprifolium repens Germanicum,1460. Italicum sive duplex. ibid
Vulgare,ibid. Brunfelsio,i. Alpetula. 563
Caprifolium rectum,vide Periclymenum rectum.
Capitula,i. Gramen Mannæ esculentum Lonicero. 503
Capsella,i. Thlaspi. 839
Capsicum & ejus,20,species. 355. &c. Latum. 358
Ex cæruleo nigrum,ibid. Rotundum Dalechampii. 354
Caput canis vel virus,i. Antirrhinum. 1333
Caput Gallinaceum Belgarum. 1081. Minus. 1083
Monachi,i. Dens Leonis quibusdam. 781
Monachi Gelenero,i. Pisum cordatum. 1378
Monachi & Corona fratrum,i. Carduus tomentosus. 978
Carabe,i. Succinum sive Ambra lutea. 1565
Carabelli,i. Carambola, Carambolas. 1636
Caranha,1576. Carantia,i. Bauhino fœmina. 715
Carcapuli. 1635. Carchichet,i. Prunula veris purpurea. 537
Cardamine Alpina insipida,827. Alpina media. ibid
Alpina minor Resedæfolio,ibid. Major latifolia. ibid
Altera minima,ibid. Altera pullo flore. ibid
Minor laciniatis foliis,826. Odorata granulosa. ibid
Petræa bursi pastoris folio, 828. Plenoflore. 825
Tenuifolia montana, 827. Trifolia. 827
Cardamines alterius æmula plantula Clusio. 827
Cardamantice Nasturtii folio. 853
Cardamum & Cardamomum Arabum & Græcorum. 1576
Majus,ibid. Maximum,i. Meleguetta. ibid
Minus Arabum Fuchsio & Ruellio,i Capsicum fructu rubro & oblongo. 1577
Medium,ibid. Minus. ibid
Fuchsii & Ruellii errones de Cardamomo. ibid
Cardiaca,41. Cardiaca Melissæ i. Moluccæ lævis. 43
Cardiospermon i. Vesicaria repens sive Pisum cordatum. 1378
Cardones,974 Cardopatium Gesneri,i. Carlina vulgaris. 970
Gesneri flore albo, caulescens, 971. Cardopacis idem, ibid
Carduncellus Italorum,i. Scencio. 672
Montis Lupi Lobelio & aliorum,i. Carduus Eryngioides. 987
Carduus acaulis Septentrionalium. 969
Aculeatus Matthioli i. Cynara sylvestris.
Arabicus,978. Araeophyllus Lugd. 980. Argentatus,i. Achanthii. 976
Asininus,981. Avenarius 978. Bæticus,i. Silybum Bæticum. 976
Benedictus,957. 963. Bulbosus Monspelliensium. 957
Cenanthos Anguillaræ,i. Carduus vinearum repens. 958
Cenanthos aspet & lævis Gesneri,i. Grossularia & Ribes. 1564, 1563
Centum capita dictus,988. Chamæleon genus Dalechi,i. Echinopoda. 1003
Chondrilloides,981. Chrysanthemos. 974
Gerardi,i. Papaver spinosum. 397
Creticus minimus. 958. Drypis Anguillaræ. 981
Drypis quorundum Lugdunensis. ibid
Eriocephalus,i. Tomentosus. 957
Eryngioides,967. Ferox. ibid
Fullonum,i. Dipsacus. 985
Globosus,978. Lactens major Dæ Mariæ. 975
Indicus,i. Ficus Indica. Lactens minor sive Silybum Bæticum. 976
Lanceatus major & minor. 981
Leo ferox,967. Leucographus. 978
Mariæ,975. Mollis angustifolius. 991
Mollis latifolius,959. Lappæ capitulis. 591
Muricatus Clusii,990. Muricatus flore luteo Clusii. 474
Muscatus,958. Myacanthos Theophrasti Dalechampio,i. Carduus stellaris. 989
Onopordon,982. Onopyxus. 981
Pacis vel Panis Cordi,971. Palustris,958,983. Phœnix,i. Ferox.
Pinea sive Ixine Theophrasti. 970
Pinea Narbonensium,i. Iacea pumila Narbonensis. 472
Pitahaya Americanorum. 1628
Pratensis Acanthi foliis. 957
Pratensis Asphodeli radicibus. ibid
Pratensis Intibulus Tragi,i. Pratensis polycephalos. 958
Polyacanthos 981 Polycephalos,960, 981. Solstitialis.
Solstitialis Gerardi 964
Sphærocephalus acutus major & minor. 990
Minimus acutissimis foliis,ibid. Spinosissimus. 977
Stellaris & Stellatus latifolius. 983
Stellaris vulgaris,988. Suarius. 989
Sylvestris,i. Acanthium,968, & Onopyxus. 971
Tomentosus sive Corona fratrum. 983
Anglicus,ibid,979,980. Minor. 978
Tomentosis capitulis minime aculeatis,980. Veneris. 979
Viarum,980. Vinearum repens. 985
Vulgaris,i. Vulgatissimus viarum sive Onopyxus & Onopordon. 958
Carex Lonicero,i. Sparganium ramosum. 1206
Alterum Lonicero,i. Juncus floridus. 1197
Minus Lonicero,i. Gramen Cyperoides paniculâ subflavescente. 1268
Tragi Lugdunensi,i. Gramen Arundinaceum & Cyperoides majus latifolium. 1269
Carica. 1494
Carlina acaulis humilis,968,1685. Acaulis Septentrionalium,969.
Aliud genus. 967
Caulescens,968. Sylvestris major, sive vulgaris. 970
Cardo Sancto. 1620
Carnabadium Guilandino,i. Cuminum Æthiopicum Gesnero, vel vulgare, Gesnero,i. Carlina. Simeonis Sethi,i. Carum. 910
Carobe,i. Ceratonia siliqua. 236
E Guinea. ibid
Carotta,i. Pastinaca tenuifolia,902. Alba eadem.
Carpata,i Curcas. 1623
Carpesium,1623. multis sit Cubebe,1583. Cordo,i. Piper Æthiopicum, 1605. Cæsalpino,i. Caryophyllum aromaticum.
Durante,i. Valeriana major hortensis.
Carpinus Lugdunensis,i. Acer minus. 1406
Alba Durante,i. Ostrys Theophrasti.
Nigra ejusdem,i. Tilia mas.
Matthiolo,i. Ostrys vel Ostrya Theophrasti, Betulus Lobelii & Fagulus herbariorum
Theophrasti Tragi,i Euonymus.
Carpobalsamum quibusdam,i. Caryophyllum Plinii. 1567
verum vel genuinum. 1529
Carriman vel Colliman. 1670
Carrafilago,i. Gnaphalium.
Carthamus officinarum sive Cnicus sativus. 261
Carvi vel carum Alpinum,i. Mutellina. 942
Pratense ibid. Vulgare, ibid
Carvitolia Bauhino,i. Carum pratense & Fæniculum sylvestre Lugdunensi. 910
Caryophyllata Alpina Camerarii,i. Montana. 138
Alpina minor,136. Altera. ibid
Aquatica sive Palustris. ibid
Aquatica altera,ibid. Flore majore montana,135. Pentaphyllæa. 137. Veronensium 534. Vulgaris. 135
Caryophylli Aromatici. 1577
Caryophyllum Plinii,i. Amomum quorundam. 1567
Aliis Carpobalsamum. ibid
Caryophyllus Alpinus gramineus. 1340
Alpinus angustifolium purpurascens,ibid. Latifolius. ibid
Arvensis glaber minimus. 1339
Arvensis Holostius hirsutus. ibid
Arvensis umbellatus. ibid
Angustifolius tomentosus. ibid
Cæruleus Monspelliensium. ibid
Holostius tomentosus,ibid. Hortensis. 1337
Indicus,i. Flos Africanus.
Montanus Clusii,1340. Montanus angustifolius albus ibid
Montanus Lobelii,major & alter,i. Gramen marinum majus & minus. 1280
Minimus muscosus nostras. 1340
Pratensis noster major & minor. 1338
Prolifer & alter. 1337
Pumilus Alpinus,i. Ocimoides. 640
Saxatilis Ericæfolius. 1341
Saxatilis siliquosus. ibid
Saxifragus Bauhini,i. Saxifraga magna Matthioli,
Saxifragus strigosior Bauhini,i. Acer Lobelii. 428
Caryotæ,1547. Cassia alba & nigra, &c. vide infra huc inferenda.
Castanea equina,1401. Humilis. ibid
Major & minor vulgaris. ibid
Peruana,ibid. Purgatrix. ibid
Castaneæ aquatiles,i. Nuces Tribuli aquatici. 1248
Castrangula,i. Scrophularia major. 612
Catanance,1079. Altera Cæsalpini,i. Persicaria siliquosa. 298
Alterum genus,i. Gramen marinum majus. 1280
Camerarii,i. Scorpioides Serpillifolio.
Cæsalpino,i Balsamina fœmina.
Cortuso,i. Leontopodium Creticum Clusio. 501
Quorundam Dalechampio i. Scimoides. 787
Herbarcorum i. Ervum sylvestre. 1079
Lonicero & Tabernomontano,i. Luteola. 604
Cate,i. Lycium Indicum. 1012
Catapuria, major,i. Ricinus. 180
Hortensis major & minor,i. Lathyris. 191
Cattagauma,i. Cambygio. 1575
Catraria,i. Nepeta. 39. Vide Nepeta.
Tenuifolia Hispanica,ibid. Catharticum aureum. 1575
Casia aromatica. 1579
Casia vel Cassia alba,i. Cneorum album Theophrasti Gaza. 640
Fistula sive Ægyptia,235. Brasiliana. ibid

Lignea Aldino,i.Cortex Lauri Americanæ. 1388
Lignea Cæſalpini,i.Cana Poetarum. 452
Lignea maritima Lugdunenſis,eadem.
Lignea ſimilis frutex tertius Cæſalpini. 733
Lignea officinarum a Cinamomo diverſa. 1579
Lariſvoram Guilandino,i. Geniſta Iluenſis.
Poetarum & Virgilii. 452
Nigra,i.Solutiva ſive fiſtula,
Diſceptatio,640,1580. Veterum Cluſio ſorte. 1581
Caſſamum,i Carpobalſamum. 1529
Caſſida Columnæ, 607. Caſſutha & Caſſitha,i. Cuſcuta.
Ciſſavi radix & Cazavi. 1625
Caucalis Anglica flore rubente. 919
Arvenſis latifolia purpurea. 920
Cretenſium & Græcorum,i. Seſeli Creticum. 908
Echinophora major & minor. 920
Folio Fœniculi vel Paucedani 921,922
Hiſpanica,919.Magno fructu & rubro. 920
Major flore futurè rubente. 919. Minor flore rubente. 920
Marina Bætica,922. Montpelinca. ibid
Nodoſo echinato ſemine,921,i. Scandix Columnæ, 917
Tenuifolia montana,921. Tenuifolia purpurea, ibid
Vulgaris flore albo. 919
Caucafon,i. Moly Indicum.
Caucon Plinii ſive Ephedra. 451
Cauda æquina,i. Equiſetum,1203. Muris,500. Vulpina. 1169
Caulis,i.Brallica. 270
Caxeax Arabum,i. Papaver album. 367
Ceanothos ſpina Geſnero,i. Groſſularia. 1561
Ceanothos levis Geſnero,i. Ribes,1563. Cazavi,i.Caſſavi ſupra.
Ceanothos carduus,vide inter Carduos. Cedrelate,i Cedrabies. 1592
Cedria, 103.Cedrium,ibid.Cedromeli. Malus Cedra. 1505
Cedrium mel. 1592
Cedrus magna Conifera Libani,1532. Baccifera,i Lycia & Phænicea. 1541
Lycia,1028, 1032. Phœnicea ibid. 1541
Cefaglioni,i.Caput Palmæ humilis vel Chamærrhipis. 1547
Celaſtrus mas & fœmina Lugdunenſis,i. Alaternus major & minor 1445
Celaſtrus Cluſii. 1498
Ceinos Plinii. 684
Centauris Plinii,i.Centaurium minus vulgare. 273
Centauria radix,i. Gentiana.
Centaurea Chironia Plinii,i. Centaurium magnum. 273
Centaurium aquaticum Geſneri,i Gratiola vulgaris. 221
Majus Luſitanicum, 465. Majus luteum. 467
Majus Pyrenæum Cinaræ folus. 465,467
Majus vulgare,ibid.Olim Rhaponticum. 467
Majoris ſpecies Geſnero,i Strabe Auſtriaca humilis. 479
Minus luteum Geſneri,i.Strabe Auſtriaca elatior.
Majus Helenii folio,i. Rhacopitarum Helenii folio Lob. 159
Majus ſylveſtre Germanicum Tragi,i.Serratula. 475
Majus vulgare. 1465
Nothum Dalechampii,i.Scabioſa montana lutea. 487
Pratenſe Geſneri,i.Lactea nigra vulgaris. 469
Quibuſdam Lyſimachia purpurea. 467
Minus flore albo, 272.Flore rubente. ibid
Luteum,ibid.Luteum perfoliatum ramoſum. ibid
Luteum perfoliatum non racemoſum. 273
Luteum minimum ſive Novum Columnæ. ibid
Spicatum album. 271
Viſcoſa,i.Muſcipula rubra Lobelii.
Centaureides minus vulgare Thalii,i.Serratula,475. Cordi,i.Gratiola. 221
Centella, 1622. Centeria Theophraſti Cæſalpino,i. Androſæmum majus. 577
Centimorbia & Centimorbium,i.Nummularia. 555
Centinervia,i, Plantago major. Centunodia,i. Polygonum. 444
Centonia Geſneri,i. Abrotonum fœmina.
Centrometrophine Theophraſti & Centromyſine,i.Bruſcus. 253
Centrum galli,i.Sclarea,59.Centum capita,i.Eryngium. 988
Centum grana,282. Centumnodia,i. Centinodia.
Centuncularis,i. Gnaphalium. 687
Centunculus,i. Centuncularis.
Americanus,i. Gnaphalium Americanum. Plinii Angulare, i. Helxine Ciſſimpelos.
Cæſalpini,i. Alſine marina. 1281
Viticulis ceu talibus Cæſalpini,i. Alſine baccifera. 760
Cepa Aſcalonica & aliæ,ſc.rotunda rubra,&c. 878
Cepæa Matthioli,727.Panchi,i.Telephium minus. 726
Dodonæi,i. Anagallis aquatica.
Ceraſus avium racemoſa vulgaris. 1517
Altera racemoſa parida, Padus Theophraſti dicta. 1516
Americana ſive de Baccalaos. 1518
Idæa Theophraſti,1559. Idæa Cretica. ibid
Indica exotica. 1519
Sativa, ſc.vulgaris & ejus varietas. 1516
Sylveſtris Tragi,i. Machaleb Germanicum. 1520
Trapezuntina ſive Laurocerafus. 1516
Ceratia, Ceratonia & Ceratonia arbor. 236
Ceratia Plinii Columnæ,i. Dentaria bulbifera. 506,621
Quibuſdam Ophioglofſum. 506
Aliis Lunaria minor vulgaris. 507
Cercis Theophraſti,forte Laburnum. 228
Cluſio, i. Populus Lybica. 1555
Quibuſdam, Arbor Judæ. ibid
Cereus ſpinoſus Americanus. 1628
Cerefolium majus ſive magnum,i.Myrrhis. 935
Sativum & ſylveſtre,ibid. Vulgare. ibid
Cereviſia,1133. Cerinthus quid. 1030
Cerinthe major flore luteo & rubro. 520
Major flore flavo,521. Major flore purpurante. ibid
Minor flore luteo & rubro. ibid
Minor flore luteo,ibid. Minor flore albo. 522
Dalechampii,i.Calendula.
Cerratula vel Serratula Cæſalpini,i Serratula.
Cerroſugaro, i. Phellodrys Matthioli.
Cerrus & Certis mas,i. Ægylops Querci genus. 1583
Cerva vide Cherva.
Cervaria Geſneri,i. Chamædrys Ciſti flore.
Cervaria Gallis Plinio i. Thora.
Cervi boletus,i. Tubera cervina Matthioli.
Cervicaria,i. Trachelium. 646
Cervina alba & Cervicaria alba quibuſdam,i. Libanotis latifol. 952
Cerviſpina,i.Rhamnis ſolutivus. 244
Ceſtrum morionis Dodonæi,i. Typha paluſtris. 1204
Ceſtron Galeni forte Betonica.
Ceterach ſive Scolopendria. 1046
Cevadilla,i.Hordeolum Indicum cauſticum. 1625. Clacani,i. Fauſel. 1642
Cherophyllo nomine ſimilis planta Bauhi i.Polygonum Selinoides.
Chærophyllum,i. Cerefolium ut ſupra.
Chajar Ægyptiis Alpino, i Meloris genus. 773
Chalcitis Theophraſti Anguil.& Cluſio i.Pimpinella ſpinoſa. 998
Quibuſdam,i.Carduus globoſus vulgaris. 978
Chalcetum Plinii Lugdunenſi,i.Lactuca agnina.
Chaleb Syrorum, & Calaf Ægyptiorum Alpino. Veſſingio. 1434
Chambaſal Oriza.
Chamæacte,i.Ebulus. Chamæbalanus, 1062
Chamæbatus,i. Fragaria & Canirubus.
Chamæcalamus Lugdunenſi i. Arundo Epigeios.
Chamæbuxus,i.Humilis Buxus. 1428
Chamæcerafus Alpigena Lobelii,1463. Alpina repens. 1517
Folio Aceris Geſneri,1519. Hungarica, 1517
Idæa Cretica altera. 1459
Montana Geſneri,1463. Montis Generoſi Geſnero. 1520
Petræa Geſneri. ibid
Chamæciſtus Fuchſii,i Hedera terreſtris, 677
Spicata Plinii,i. Bugula cærulea Tragi. 525
Chamæciſtus Ericæ folus,656.Anguſtifolius. 657
Flore luteo vulgaris,i. Helianthemum. 655
Friſicus,650 Hirſutus. ibid
Latifolius,ibid. Serpilifolio luteus. 657
Serpilifolio flore carneo. ibid
Chamæclema Cordi,i.Hedera terreſtris. 677
Chamæcypariſſus Plinii Tragi & aliis,i.Abrotonum fœmina. 97
Agreſtis Tragi,i Chamædrys laciniatis foliis. 107
Aſinis Linaria Scoparia. Tabermontano & Gerardo Muſcus clavatus 1311
Chamædaphne Matthiolo & aliis,i.Laureola.Quibuſdam,i.Polygonatum minus anguſtifolium.
Aliis Muſcreon. 204
Anguſtifolia & Columna,i.Laurus Alexandrina.
Vera Dioſcoridis authoris. 702
Dalechampii, i. Hippogloſſum. 703
Chamædaphnoides Alpini. 206
Chamædrys altera Matthioli,i Laciniatis foliis. 104
Alpina ſaxatilis,105. Apula unicaulis. 104
Auſtriaca laciniata. 107
Hiſpanica tenuiſſimis foliis. ibid
Montana Ciſti flore Cluſii. 105
Spinoſo Cretica, 105. Spuria major frutescens. ibid
Spuria minor latifolia & minima, 107. Vulgaris. 104
Chamædrys ſpuria minor anguſtifolia Cordi. 107
Spuria ſylveſtris. ibid
Chamædrops Lugdunenſis, i. Teucrium.
Dioſcoridis. i. Chamædrys. 107
Chamegelſeminum Lobelii,i.Gelſeminum Catalonicum.
Chamægeniſta 229. Anglica 233
Cretica. 229, Pannonica Cluſii. 233

Altera

Altera Cluſii ibid. Peregrina. Sagittalis. 233
Tragi & Fuchſii. ibid
Chamæiris, 257. Chamæitea, i. Ebulus.
Chamælæa ſive Meſereon Germanicum. 201
Matthiolo, i. Daphnoides. 205
Lobelii, i. Chamædaphne Dioſcoridis ſive Laureola fœmina, 284. Tragi, i. Thymelæa, 206. Alpina 201
Italica, 204. Tricoccos, i. Meſereon Verum. ibid
Chamælæagnus, i. Eleagnus Cordi ſive Myrtus Brabantica. 1452
Chamæleo albus acaulis. 967
Exiguus Tragi, i. Carduus acaulis Septentrionalium. 971
Alius verus Columnæ, a Carlina differt. ibid
Niger Matthioli, 971. Alter Matthioli. ibid
Niger alius, i. Acarna major caule foliofo. 567
Dalechampii, Niger verus. 971
Non aculeatus Lobelii, i. Iacea pinea. 472
Chamæleontha Monſpelienſium. 974
Chameleuce Anguillara, i. Caltha paluſtris vulgaris.
Cordi, i. Geniſta tinctoria. 233
Chamælinum ſive Linum Catharticum, 1336. Stellatum. ibid
Chamæmelum ſive Camomilla Alpino inodora. 86
Flore pleno, 85. Hiſpanica, 86. Maritimum, 85
Nudum ibid Pumilum Africanum. 85
Romanum, 87. Vulgare. 88
Maritimum. 1282
Chamæmeſpilus Geſneri. 1424
Chamæmorus Anglica, 1015. Cambrobritanica, ibid
Norwegica, & altera. ibid
Chamæmyrſine quorundam Lugdunenſis. 1333
Chamænerium flore Delphinii, 547. Geſneri anguſtifolium. ibid
Alpinum, 147. Geſneri tertium, i. Roſa Alpina. 78
Plinii Anguillara.
Chamæorchis Alpina, 1345. Latifolia Zelandica. 1354
Chamæpericlymenum. 1461
Chamæpeuce Cordi, i. Ledum Sileſiacum Cluſii.
Male Cordo attributa, i. Lycopodium. 1309
Plinii Anguillaræ, i. Cyanus fruticoſus Creticus ſive Stœbe fruticoſa Cretica. 479
Anguillara etiam Lobelio & aliis Camphorata major & min. 569
Lobelii, i. Vermicularis arborſcens. 733
Chamæpitys adulterina, 283. Altera Dioſcoridis. 107
Auſtriaca, 282. Altera vermiculata. ibid
Fruticoſa Cretica Belli. 479
Multifidis foliis, i. Chamædrys laciniatis foliis. 107
Odoratior, 283. Prima Dioſcoridis, i. Odoratior. 284
Vulgaris, 283. De Chamæpiti quo modo Nicholaus Myrepſus ſit accipiendus. 195
Chamæplatanus, 210. Chamæpyxus Cordi, i. Chamæbuxus, 1428
Chamæriphes, 1545. Peregrina Cluſii. 1668
Chamærops. 1545
Chamærhododendros Alpigena Lobelii, 78. Et altera. ibid
Chamærubus vel Humirubus. 1013
Chamæſchænos, 1192. Chamæſpartium. 233
Chamæſpartium montanum triphyllum. 232
Chamæſyce, 193. Herbariorum. ibid
Chamæxylon, 687. Chamæzelon Plinii pro Chamexylon. ibid
Chamæzizipha, 252. Chandama Indis, i. Santalum. 1605
Chanque Indis, i. Caryophylli aromatici, 1578
Charantia, 1576. Charamei. 1638
Charanha, i. Balſamina mas. Charumfel, i. Caryophylli aromatici.
Chaſcouſa Cretenſium, 1334. Chate Alpini, 773. Chaube potus. 1623
Cheſri vel Keiri, 625. Chelapa, vide Gallap.
Chelidonium majus inciſis foliis, 616. Majus vulgare. ibid
Majus & Curcuma vera Serapionis. 1584
Maximum Canadenſe, 617. Minus. ibid
Minus flore duplici. ibid
Capnites, i. Radix Cava & Fabacea radice.
Paluſtre Cordi, i. Caltha paluſtris. 1213
Chenops Plinii, 1003. Chenopoda & Echinopoda. ibid
Chænopodium, i. Pes anſerinus.
Chænopos Plinii, i. Echinopoda. 1003
Chermaſel Arabum, i. Tamariſcus Ægyptia.
Chermes Arabum & officinarum. 1396
Chermes quibuſdam, i. Cochenille. 1498
Cherva, i. Ricinus ſive Cataputia major. 183
Chica potus fit ex Maiz, 1139. Chica palones, i. Muſa. 1496
Chico capotes, i. Cydonia Bengalenſis.
Chichimeca, i. Species optima Cochinelle. 1498
China radix, 1578. Spuria ſive Pſeudochina. ibid
Chopchina. ibid
Chironia Cæſalpini, i. Helianthemum. 657
Chironium vel Panaces Chironium eadem eſt & Centaurium.
Chorva potus. 1623
Chiveſ, 1632. Chocolate, i. Potus ex Cacao fructibus. 1642

Chondrilla aurea, 697. Altera Dioſcoridis, 781. Altera Dioſco. 781
Rauwolfio, 784. Bulboſa, ibid. Bulboſa Syriaca. ibid
Cærulea ſive Purpurea, 785. Cærulea latifolia. ibid
Fœtida, 785. Elegans genus Cluſii flore cæruleo. 778
Galeni Anguillaræ, 781. Græca. 784
Hiſpanica, 797. Narbonenſis, 787. Iuncea. 784
Legitima Cluſii, 782. Prior Dioſcoridis. 782
Purpuraſcente flore, 785. Rara peregrina Crupina dicta. 786
Saxatilis viſcoſo caule, 783. Seſamoides dicta. 787
Species Lobelii, i. Cyanus major. Stellaris. 796
Verrucaria, 779. Viſcoſa humilis, 783. Viminalibus virgis. 782
Viminea viſcoſa Monſpeliaca. 782
Chondroptiſana, 1127. Chondrus. 784, 1117
Chouſlet, i. Potus Turcarum. 1133
Chriſtiana radix. 1087
Chriſtophoriana Americana baccis rubris & albis. 379
Vulgaris. ibid
Chrithmum ſed verius Crithmum, i. Fœniculum marinum. 1287
Marinum majus & minus. ibid
Maritimum ſpinoſum. ibid
Maritimum flore Aſteris Attici. ibid
Chryſanthemum. ibid
Quartum Matthiolo. 954
Chryſanthemum Alpinum, 80. Bellidis folio. 1369
Alpinum ſecundum & Cluſii, 1371. Creticum mixtum. 1373
Creticum, ibid. Dioſcoridis Lobelio, i. Calendula.
Fuchſii, i. Ranunculus dulcis Tragi. 333
Hiſpanicum rotundioribus foliis. 1371
Littoreum, 1267. Latifolium Braſilianum. 1371
Latifolium Dodonæi, i. Doronicum Germanicum.
Lobelii, i. Iacobæa marina.
Latifolium Hiſpanicum Cluſii. 1369
Peruanem, i. Flos Satis. Tenuifolium Bæticum. ibid
Segetum Bæticum. ibid
Segetum noſtras, ibid. Valentinum. ibid
Chryſanthemis Erica Lobelii, i. Helianthemum anguſtifolium.
Chryſippæa Plinii quibuſdam, i. Scrophularia major. 612
Chryſitis, i Coma aurea, 71. Germanica & Neapolitana, 687
Chryſobalanos Galeni quibuſdam, i. Nux moſchata.
Chryſocome, 69. Dioſcoridis vera. 72, 687, 689
Cretica, 69. Cretica altera, ibid. Hiſpanica. ibid
Germanica, 687. Dioſc. Tragi, i. Craſſula vulgare, 748. Peregrina ſecunda Cluſii. 71
Variæ ejuſdem opiniones. ibid
Chryſobalanos Galeni. 1601
Chryſogonum, 683. Quibuſdam Tormentilla. 694
Chryſolachanum, i. Atriplex.
Plinii Ruellio, i. Lampſana vulgaris.
Chryſomela. 1505
Chryſoſplenum Tabermontani, i. Saxifraga aurea. 416
Chryſothales. 735
Ciborion & Ciborion, 376. Ciccara. 1639
Cicera Dodonæi, i. Lathyrus. 1068
Cicer album, 1075. Arietinum. 1078
Columbinum, ibid. Alpinum. 1077
Aſtragaloides Pœnæ. 1083, 1087
Ervinum, i. Orobæum Herbariorum. 1078
Montanum, 1077. Nigrum. 1076
Orobeum, 1079. Rubrum. 1075
Sativum. 1075
Sylveſtre majus. 1076
Ciccra ſive Aracus. 1062
Cicerbita lævis & aſpera, i. Sonchus.
Cicercula Bauhino, i. Lathyrus. 1062
Bætica & Ægyptiaca Cluſii. 1065
Flore albo, 1064. Flore purpureo. ibid
Flore rubente. 1068
Cici & Kiki, i. Ricinus ſive Palma Chriſti. 183
Cichorea & Cichorium bulboſum. 784
Conſtantinopolitanum. 781
Dulce Neapolitanum. 778
Fœtidum, 673. Flore albo, rubello. 775
Globulare, ibid. Luteum. 779
Montanum aſperum. 778
Montanum luteum. 779
Pratenſe luteum aſperum. 777
Pratenſe luteum lævius. 778
Sativum. 775
Spinoſum Creticum. 775
Strumoſum Myconi, 784. Sylveſtre 776
Sylveſtre luteum Dodonæi. ibid
Sylveſtre Hiſpanicum pumilum. 778
Tomentoſum fœtidum. 779
Verrucarium, ibid. Veſicarium. ibid
Cicla vel Sicula, i. Bæta vulgaris.

Cicuta & Cituraria bulbosa,932. Vulgaris. ibid
Minor sive sativa, ibid. Maxima,ibid. Odorata. 935
Palustris alba & rubra,932. Palustris tenuifolia. ibid
Latifolia fœtidissima,934. Maxima Brancionis eadem. ibid
Aquatica & palustris Cordi,ibid. Pannonica Clusii. ibid
Ciminalis,i. Gentiana.
Ciminagero vel Cumenagero dulce & sylvestre,i. Cuminum Melitense dulce etaere,867. Cinnabaris Dioscoridis, 1531
Cinabrium minerale,1029. Cinara vide Cynara.
Cincinnalis. 1050. Cineraria,i. Iacobæa marina. 670
Cinnamomum,1579. 1581,an sit Cassia vel Canella, 1581
Album,ibid. Americanum. 1580
Circæa Lutetiana major,350. Minor. 351
Cæsalpini,i. Capsicum. 358
Monspelliensium,i. Lutetiana. 350
Dioscoridis Trago,i. Amaranthus purpureus. 351
Cinsium Anglicum. 960
Anglicum aliud. 962
Angustifolium Germanicum. ibid
Germanicum,i. Buglossum minimum. 767
Italicum Fuchsii,i. Buglossum luteum Lobelii.
Lanuginosum. 767
Luteum Sequanorum Lobelii. ibid
Maximum Asphodeli radice. 962
Majus latifolium. 960
Maximum montanum. ibid
Montanum aliud. ibid
Cirsio congener Clusii. 960
Cissampelos ramosa Cretica. 172
Altera Anglica. ibid
Cissimbion,780. Cissus,i. Hedera. ibid
Cistus mas angustifolio,658. Annuus foliis Ledi. 662
Annuus foliis Salicis. ibid
Minus folio subrotundo. 658
Folio breviore,659. Humilis. ibid
Cistus fœmina folio Halimi major & minor. 660
Lavendulæ folio,ibid. Sampsuchi folio & Thymyfolio. ibid
Cistus Ledum angustifolium,664. Foliis Thymi. 666
Hirsutum sive Quartum Clusii. 663
Humilis Austriaca,i. Chamæcistus, & Helianthemum. 657
Ladaniferum Creticum verum. 666
Ladaniferum Cyprium. 663
Latifolium,662. Oleæ foliis. 664
Octavum Clusii sive Rosmarinis foliis subtus incanis. ibid
Populnea fronde major & minor. 663
Septimum Clusii sive Rosmarinis foliis hispidis. 664
Cisto similis frutex Lobelii. 662
Citrago, i. Melissa. Citrangula,i. Malus Medica. 1506
Citreolus Cæsalpini,i. Cucumis vulgaris & anguinus.
Citrullus sive Anguria,771. Major Cordi,i. Cucurbita hyemalis. 770. Citrus & Citrii,i. Malus Medica. 1506
Malus Medica. 1506. Citrus altera Cordi, i. Malus Assyria. 1509
Clavi siliginis,i. Secale luxurians.
Clavus Veneris,i Nymphæa,1253. & Clava Herculis. ibid
Clematis altera Bætica Clusii. 380
Cærulea,i. Jasminum cæruleum Serapionis.
Altera prima Cordi,i. Viorna. 384
Daphnoides,i. Vinca pervinca. 381
Ægyptia Plinii,i. Pervinca major. ibid
Indica,i. Lignum Colubrinum.
Maritima repens. 383
Peregrina Lobelii sive altera Matthioli flore albo. 380
Flore purpureo & rubro simplici. ibid
Flore purpureo pleno. 382
Pannonica major & minor. ibid
Surrecta sive Flammula Matthioli. ibid
Sylvestris latifolia sive Viorna. 380
Vrens flore albo sive Flammula repens. Dodonæi.
Cleone Octavii Horatii Angulara i. Erysimum vulgare. 835
Cliopodium & Alpinum 21. Alpinum Ponæ. 23
Alpinum hirsutum Bauhini. ibid
Alterum ibid. Arvense, ibid. Austriacum. 21
Dodonæi,i. Marum vulgare.
Majus sive Acinos. 22. Minus sive vulgare. 20
Origano simile Bauhini sive majus 23
Vulgare Matthioli. ibid
Clymenum Plinii & mas Gesnero,i. Scrophularia major
Fœminum Gesnero,i. Betonica aquatica. 613
Plinianum Anguilara & Camerario. 577
Italorum & Lobelii,i. Siciliana sive Androsæmum.
Dioscoridis Columna,i. Calendula.
Matthioli,i. Lathyrus latifolius perennis. 1062
Minus Dalechampii,i. Stachys palustris. 1232
Minus Lugdunensis, i. Syderitis Anglica strumosa radice. 588
Theophrasti, i. Periclymenum Dioscoridis.
Cnecus vide Cnicus, Cnendia,i. Gentiana major.
Cneorum Dioscoridi,i. Folio Thymelææ. 203,640
Album & nigrum Theophrasti Anguilara,i. Lavendula & Rosmarinum. 640,1203
Guilandino, i. Thymelæa & Chamelæa. ibid
Album Dalechampii Lugdunensi,i Dorycnium Plateau Clusii vel Creticum Alpini. 362
Album Theophrasti Matthiolo, i. Cassia pectarum & Virgilii. 203 640. Matthioli Bauhino,i. Ocimoides repens. ibid
Albo affinis Bauhino, i. Dorycnium Creticum. 362
Album & nigrum Matthioli,203. Plinii & Gazæ,i. Cassia Hygini, & Virgilii. 640
Theophrasti Pancio Ferrariensi,i. Tartonraire Massiliensium. 200
Nigrum quibusdam,i. Camphorata major. 569
Nigrum Matthioli. 204
Cnestrum & Cneorum Plinii,i Thymelæa. 640
Cnicus sativus,259. Alter Clusii,260. Alter Cretici. ibid
Singularis Alpino, 261. Sylvestris, i. Atractylis.
Coagulum terræ Plinio,i. Orchis abortiva,1362. Cobham Indis,i. Arbor Gehuph. 1647
Coca herba Occidentalis,1614. Coccygria vide Coggygria.
Coccymelæa vel Cocconelæa Theophrasti,i. Cotinus Coriaria Plinii non Prunus ut male vertit Gaza. 1451
Coccognidium & Coccognidium,i. fructus seu bacæ Thymelææ.
Coccus Baphica,i. Chermes sive Kermes, 1396. Quibusdam Cochenille, 1498,583. Sive Chermes radicum. 203
Quercuum,1391. Myrtorum. 451,947
Cocumilla veræ sunt insectæ quædam Fico Indicæ spinosæ majori, adhærentes. 1455
Cochlearia Anglica marina vulgaris. 1498
Anglica longifolia altera. 285
Minor,286. Minima,ibid. Rotundifolia Batavica. ibid
Guilandino, i Anagallis aquatica tertia Lobelii. ibid
Coculus Indus officinarum. 1238
Cocus sive Coccus, Indica nux, 1596. de Maldiva. 1582
Indica racemosa,ibid. Parva. 1598
Codrumum & Codiminum flore Codii sive Campanulæ,i. Pseudonarcissus lunci folius, opere priore. ibid
Codomalo Cretensium,i. Vitis Idæa quarta Clusii sive Amelanchier.
Cœli donum Chymistarum,i Chelidonium majus. 1459
Coggygria or Coggyria,i. Cotinus Coriaria Plinii & Sumach Venetorum. 618
Cohine,1666. Coix Theophrasti Mycono,i. Gramen bulbosum geminum 1176. Bauhino forte Lachryma Iob,431. Colchicum opere priore. 1451
Cola fructus Nuci pineæ similis.
Cellarion,i. Anagallis terrestris. 1642
Colocassia & Colocassion longa & rotunda radice. 559
Longissima radice. 375
Colochierni Belli eadem est cum Calochierni. ibid
Colocynthis major rotunda, 160. Germanica. Oblonga,160. Pyriformis ibid. Vulgaris. 161
Coloquintida eadem. Colophonia. ibid
Colubrina major & minor,i. Biflorta. 1542
Colubrina radix Virginiana sive Pistolochia Virginiana. 392
Colubrinum vide Lignum Colubrinum. 421
Columbana, Columbaria & Columbaris.
Columbaris Hermolai Barbari,i. Verbena vulgaris. 676
Columbina Cæsalpini,i. Aquilegia sylvestris ibid
Colus Iovis,57. Colis rustica Cordi,i. Atractylis.
Colutæa major scorpioides,226. Scorpioides minor. 227
Maritima glaucifolio,227. Minima,228. Vesicaria sive vulgaris. 226
Colytea quibusdam i. Arbor Iudæ. 228
Coma aurea,69,70. Coma aurea Germanica,i. Linaria aurea Tragi.
Comacum Theophrasti. i. Nux moschata.
Comarus & Comarum. i. Arbutus. 1490
Combasboque,i. Meliguetta. 1577
Combretum Plinii Anguil.i. Gramen hirsutū capitulo globoso. 1180
Cominham Indis,i. Benzoin. 1572.
Comolanga,i. Batecha.
Condrus Guilandino,i. Arbutus, 1490.
Conchæ Anitiferæ. 2360,
Conchulæ Indicæ,i. Vnguis odoratus,1573. Concordia. 598
Conder Avicennæ,i. Thus sive Olibanum. Condisi. 642
Condita corpora,i. Mumia. 1592
Condurdum Plinii qu busdam,i. Vaccaria rubra. 634
Coni sunt Pinorum.
Picearum, &c. fructus.
Condrilla vide Chondrilla.
Connarus Alexandrinorum,i. Napeca sive Oenoplia. 1442

Theophrasti Guilandino, i. Arbutus.
Confetva Plin. 1261. Fontalis trichodes, 1260 Marina, i. Alga. 1294
Confecratrix, i. Iris, 258. Conſiligo, i. Hellebraſter major vel maximus. 215
Conſolida aurea Cordo, i. Chamæciſtus ſive Helianthemum.
Aurea nemorum. 541
Aurea Tabermontani, i. Solidago Saraſenica Tragi & aliorum. 540
Saraſenica quibuſdam Geſnero, i. Dentaria baccifera. 621
Media, i. Bugula ſive Prunella, 525
Media vulnerariorum quibuſdam, i. Bellis major.
Major, i. Symphitum majus. 522
Minor, i. Prunella, 526. Sive Bellis minor.
Paluſtris Tabermontani, i. Conyza maxima ſerratifolia Thalii. 1232
Regalis, i. Delphinium. 1378
Rubra Tabermontani, i. Tormentilla. 344
Quinquefolia, i. Diapenſia. 534
Saraſenica ſive Solidago Saraſenica Prima Tragi Bauhino, i. Virga aurea ſerratis foliis, vide Solidago.
Tuberoſa, i. Symphitum tuberoſum.
Contrayerva Hiſpanorum. 421, 1680
Convolvulus Ægyptius, 170. Althææ foliis, ibid. Africanus. ibid
Americanus pennatus ſive tenuifolius. ibid
Atriplicis folio, 171. Arabicus. 170
Azureus ſive cæruleus major, 169. Cæruleus Virginianus. ibid
Marinus, i. Soldanella, 167. Major albus vulgaris. 163
Major Hederæ foliis, i. Flos noctis, 170. Minor albus vulgaris. ibid
Minor Hiſpanicus Cæruleus, 171. Minor Africanus. ibid
Minimus Africanus, ibid. Peregrinus. 875
Rectus odoratus Pona, i. Doryenium & Creticum Alpino.
Spicæ folius, 171. Trifolius purpureus. 169
Trifolius Virgineus. ibid
Conyza Alpina major & minor. 128
Aquatica, 1232. Alpina elegans Geſneri. 970
Germanica montana & longifolia altera. 125, 127
Hellenitis mellita incana. ibid
Hellenitis piloſa, ibid. Foliis laciniatis. 126
Major & verior Dioſcoridis, 125. Major vulgaris. 115
Marina Lugdunenſis. 1282
Matthioli, 115. Minor vera Penæ. 127
Minor Dioſcoridis Rauwolfio. ibid
Montana ſive Alpina cærulea minor. ibid
Alpina cærulea major, 126. Odorata cærulea. ibid
Paluſtris major & minor. 1232
Conyzoides cærulea Geſneri, i. Conyza cærulea. 127
Copal. 1670. Copaliva, ibid. Copey. 1868
Copra Indis, 1598. Copous, i. Batecha. 773
Coquo, i. Cocus. Coquilla, i. Cocus parva.
Corall arbor, 1551 Corallina fruticans alba. 1296
Corallina officinarum alba & rubens. 1291
Nigra, ibid. Nigra altera. 1297
Latifolia, 1295. Longa. ibid
Minima, 1296. Nigra. ibid
Squammata. 1295
Fruticans alba Ericæfacie, 1296. Plumata, ibid. Rubra. ibid
Alba rodoſa, 1297. Reticulata, ibid. Rugoſa. ibid
Nigra duplex. ibid
Corallion herba, i. Anagallis vulgaris. 559
Corallium vel Corallum album majus & minus. 1299
Album articulatum. 1300
Album vetrucoſum. ibid
Album ſpongioſum, ibid
Album Stellatum, ibid. Album fiſtuloſum, ibid
Album punctatum. 1300
Nigrum & Nigrum hirſutum. 1301
Rubrum majus & minus. 1299
Rubrum corde nigro. ibid
Coralloides Cordi, i. Dentaria coralloide radice. 621
Cor Divi Thomæ. 1621
Coramble & Corambe vel Crambe. 270
Corchorus & Corcorus, Plinii quibuſdam, i. Anagallis. 559
Dalechampii. 802
Geſnero quibuſdam, i. Podagraria. 943
Plinii Lobelio i. Melochia. 309
Coriandrum fœtidiſſimum. 918
Coris Bellonio, i. Aſcyrum fœtidum Belli. 571
Matthioli, 570. Legitima Cretica Belli. ibid
Monſpelienſium. ibid
Coris Legitima Dioſcoridis Pona, i. Lutea Matthioli. 570
Guilandino, i. Chamæciſtus Ericæfolio luteus. 657
Monſpeliaca, 570. Quorundam Cluſio, i. Monſpeliaca. 571
Corneola Cæſalpini, i. Geniſta tinctoria. 833
Cornu cervinum & Cordi. 501
Alterum vulgo. 502
Cornu Monocerotis, i. Vnicornu. 1611
Cornus mas fructu rubro, 1520. Fructu albo. ibid
Fœmina. ibid
Corona fratrum, 957. Coronula fratrum, i. Alypum. 518
Monſpelienſium, 200. Regia, i. Melilotus. 725
Monachi, 781. Terræ, i. Hedera terreſtris. 677
Solis, i. Flos ſolis.
Coronulæ ſimilis frutex Cæſalpini, i. Geniſta ſpinoſa. 1005
Coronilla del Rey. 228
Coronopus parvus, i. Ranunculus quibuſdam, 503. Sativus: ibid
Minimus Neapolitanus Columnæ. 503, 1280
Prochyræ Inſulæ, 501. Matthioli. ibid
Ruellii, 502. Quibuſdam Plantago marina, ibid. Maritimus hirſutus. 503
Flore cæruleo Geſneri, i. Seſamoides parva Matthioli, 787
Aliis Serpentaria vel Serpentina. Repens & recta. 502
Leonicero, i. Iſchæmon. 503, 1280
Matthiolo, Seſamoides parvum. 787
Sylveſtris Tragi i. Cauda muris. 501
Tenuifolius maritimus. ibid
Coronopi & Sedo montano media Planta Monſpelienſium. Lobelio, 502. Corpora Condita & Corpora ſervata. i. Mumia. 1592
Cor Indum, i. Piſum cordatum. 1377
Corrago, i. Borrago. 767
Corrigiola Cordi. i. Polygonatum majus. 444
Corruda prior, 455. Altera & tertia Cluſii. ibid
Cortex Winterani, 1652. Cortex arboris ad rheumatiſmos. 1663
Cortuſa Americana, 533. Matthioli, ibid. Coru. 1663
Corydalis, i. Fumaria montana lutea. 290
Corydalion, i. Fumaria vulgaris. ibid
Corylus, i. Nux Avellana ſylveſtris. 1418
Corymba, i. Lichnis ſativa. 1630
Coſta & Herba Coſta Camerario, i. Hieracium latifolium primum Cluſii. 800
Bauhino, i. Pulmonaria Gallorum. 802
Cæſalpino, i. Coſtus ſpurius Matthioli. 951
Coſtus, 1582. Arabicus. 1583
Syriacus amarus & dulcis. ibid
Hortenſis major & minor. 78
Spurius Matthioli, 551. Illyricus Tabermontani, i. Coſtus ſpurius Matthioli. ibid
Niger, i. Amarus, Officinarum. 1583
Syriacus. ibid
Cotinus, 1439. Cotinus Coriaria. 1451
Cotonaria, 687. Cotonea malus & ejus ſpecies. 1504
Cotonaſter Geſneri. 1424
Cotula fœtida & non fœtida. 86
Non fœtida flore pleno. 87
Marina 1282. Lutea Dodonæi, i. Buphthalmum.
Cotyledon alter Dioſcoridis. 732
Alter minor guttato flore. 741
Alter ſubrotundo folio. ibid
Alter verſicoloribus foliis. ibid
Aquaticus. 1214
Paluſtris. ibid
Primus Dioſcoridis, i. Umbilicus Veneris. 741
Serratus, i. Sedum ſerratum guttato flore.
Stellatus. 813
Sylveſtris.
Sylveſtris Tragi, i. Monophyllum. 506
Couhage Indorum, i. Phaſiolus hirſutus. 2056
Coves Camerario, i. Malva quædam Syriaca.
Coulcoul, 1417. Cracca major & minor. 1076
Cradiæ, 1494. Crambici, i. Cambugio. 1575
Craſſula major Hiſpanica, 726. Minor officinarum, i. Vermicularis 733. Minor purpuraſcente flore. 726
Minor ſylveſtris. ibid
Montana Cæſalpini, i. Telephium floribus purpureis. 728
Serrata. i. Sedum ſerratum guttato flore Cotyledon, ſive foliis oblongis ſerratis. 741
Vulgaris. 726
Crataegus Theophrasti Guilandino, i. Agrifolium. 1486
Phinio, i. Sorbus torminalis vulgaris. 1421.
Plinii erronee, i. Semen Buxi, 1428. Anguilaræ & Lugdunenſis, i Sorbus torminalis, 1421. Trago, i. Meſpilus vulgaris. 1413
Crataegonon Anguilara, i. Perſicaria non maculata. 658
Lacuna, i. Perſicaria mitis ſive non maculata. ibid
Dodoneo, i. Gramen Leucanthemum. 1326
Lobelio, i. Populus Lybica quibuſdam. Vulgare. 1326
Plinii quibuſdam, i. Stelephuros, 1328. Luteum anguſtifol. 1327
Flore vario, ibid Incognitum. ibid
Euphroſine Gerardi, i. Eufragia prætenſis rubra major. 1330
Crepanella Italorum Camerario, i. Dentillaria Rondeletii.
Crete marinæ, i. Crithmum ſive Fœniculum marinum majus.

Crepis Dalechampii,i.Sonchus lævis angustifolius. 806
Crespinus Cæsalpini,& Matthioli,i.Berberis vulg. 1559
Crespolina Cæsalpini,i.Abrotanum fœmina.
Crespone Cæsalpini,i.Pastinaca aquatica Lobelii.
Crethmum,i.Crithmum.
Crias Apulei quibusdam,i.Pinguicula. 534
Crimnon, 1127.Crinita,i. Adiantum verum. 1050
Crispinus,i.Crespinas antea.
Crispina Vva Cordi, i.Grossularia vulgaris. 1561
Crista prima Cæsalpini,i.Melamp.rum luteum latifolium.
Altera sive Alpina Cæsalpini,i.Philipendula montana.
Alterius generis Cæsalpini,i.Eufrasia pratensis rubra.
Secunda ejusdem,i.Eufrasia pratensis lutea.
Galli sive Gallinacea,i. Pedicularis. 713
Galli rubra,ibid. Angustifolia montana. 714
Umbellata,ibid. Cirthamus agrestis.
Crithmum i.Fœniculum marinum vide Crithmum.
Tragi,& quartum Matthioli.
Cæsalpini,i.Eryngium marinum. 988
Crocodilion Lugdunensis,i.Carlina caulescens. 971
Lobelii,i.Carduus sphærocephalus flore & capite purpureo. 978
Monspelliensium Lug.i.Carduus sphærocephalus cæruleus minor.
Tabermontani,i.Chamæleon niger. 971
Crocus sylvestris Anguilara,i.Crocus sativus.
Saracenicus est idem, Indicus,i.Curcuma. 1584
Cronæ,i Piper Æthiopicum.
Croton Nicandri Anguilara,i.Vva marina major. 451
Crucialis Cæsalpini,i.Alyssum Germanicum Echoides Lobelii. 757
Maritima Cæsalpini i Rubia marina Narbonensis.
Quibusdam,i.Cruciata herba.
Cruciata minima maritima Cæsal.i Rubeola echinata saxatilis. 277
Minor, 566.Muralis Cæsalpini,i. Rubea echinata saxatilis. 277
Minor montana,566 Vulgaris,ibid. Gentiana vide Gentiana.
Crucis flos, i.Polygala. 1333
Crupina Belgarum, i Chondrilla rara purpurea. 786
Crus Galli,i.Ranunculus bulbosus. 333
Crysocolla,i. Borax. 1575
Cubebe, 1583. Cuci Plinii & Cuciophora,i.Nux Indica minor.
Cubebe Cæsalpini,i. Amomum, 1583. Alius Carpesium.
Cucuphicos Cretensium,i. Faba sylvestris.
Cucubalus & Cucubalum Plinii,i.Solanum vulgaris quibusdam. 348
Alius vero,i. Alsine repens baccifera.
Cucullata Lugdunensis,i.Pinguicula. 534
Cucumis anguinus, 772. Amarus. 160
Agrestis sive Asininus, ibid. Citrullus. 773
Indicus, 770. Sativus, 772. Turcicus, 773
Punicus,i.Balsamina mas, 715
Cucurbita anguina, 770. Camerina,ibid. Capitata,ibid. Clypeiformis sive laciniata. 768
Lagenaria major & minor,ibid. Fungiformis. ibid
Indica rotunda & aliæ. 770
Hyemalis,ibid. Oblonga, 768. Stellata. 770
Sessilis,ibid. Somphos Plinii,i,Balsamina mas. 715
Sylvestris, 160. Verrucosa. 769
Culcas,i.Colocasia Ægyptia.
Culcolus i.Nucis Iuglandis putamen viride. 1414
Cumillo Hispanis Thapsia Hispanica.
Cuminagero,i.Cuminum Melitense. 887
Cuminum sativum, 887. Bulbosum Plinii Colu.i. Nucula terrestris.
Equinum Tragi,i.Carum pratense & Fœniculum sylvestre. 910
Ægyptium & Romanum. 887
Æthiopicum Dioscoridis. 913, 887
Pratense, i.Carum vulgare Bauhino.
Regium, 887. Sativum alterum genus Cæsalpino, i. Visnaga Matthioli.umbella longa.
Sylvestre, 371. Silquosum alterum. 372
Sylvestre quibusdam,i.Delphinum sive Consolida regalis.
Sylvestre alterum Fuchsio,i.Melanthium sive Nigella. 1377
Cuneno Melitensibus,i.Phalaris semine nigro.
Cunilæ Plinii variæ,ut Bubula Caditula Gallinacea Sativa & sylvestris, 614. & Cumila simpliciter,i.Satureia æstiva. 6
Cunilago Plinii,i.Conyza media & Cunila. 6, 15
Cupressus arbor,mas & fœmina, 1476.Herba Cordo.i, Abrotanum fœmina. Americana,ibid. Marina. 1301
Cupressio similis fructus Abbel sive Habbel dictus. 1475
Cupulæ glandium, 389. Cura Curo, & Curadopalo.i.Coru. 1663
Cureas quibusdam,i Balsamum album Indiæ Occiduæ.
Clusio, i. Ricini Americani fructus. 183
Garzia.fructus Quiviquilenga. 1623
Curcuma, i Crocus Indicus, 1583. Vulgaris,non est vera. ibid
Curmi. 1133
Cuscuta, 10. Cusculeum,i granum Chermes. 1345
Cussus altera Serapionis Tragi,i.Convolvulus minor.
Cyanoides flos Dodonæi. 474
Cynus angustifolius repens, 483. Bæticus supinus. ibid
Creticus lanuginosus spinosus, 479. Floridus Turcicus sive Orientalis major & minor, 481. Latifolius. 483
Folus Styracis 479. Fruticosus Creticus. ibd
Major vulgaris & minor. 481
Plinii Columna,i. Sesamoides parvum Matthioli. 787
Montanus i major, Sylvestris Thalii,i.Iacea nigra. 469
Cyclamen autumnale folio hederæ. 1364
Pro Cyclamino verno spuria missa planta. ibid
Cyclaminus altera Dioscoridis quibusdam,i Dulcamara.
Lucæ Ghinæ,i Alsine baccifera.
Altera Hederaceis foliis Lobelii. 760
Cyllanthemos Dioscoridis quibusdam,i. Bryonia nigra. 680
Tertia Plinii,i. Monophyllon. 179
Cydonia malus vide Cotonea. 505
Cymbalaria, 681. pro Vmbilico Veneris ab Italis sumpta. 682
Cymbalion. 797
Cyminum,i.Cuminum.
Cynogrostis,i. Gramen Caninum.
Cynanchica Lugdunensis. 453
Cynanthemos,i Cotula fœtida.
Cynara sylvestris Cretica. 972. Sylvestris Bætica Clusii. 974
Aliæ diversæ alimentosæ. 957
Cynocephalos Plinii Lugdunensis,i. Antirrhinum.
Cynocephalia Guilandino,i Pæonia Galenimon Dioscoridis,quæ & Cynospastos terrestris sit Æliani, & Aglaophotis ejusdem secta de nominatione, ob seminum rubescentium splendorem noctu præcipientem. 1381
Cynia & Cynocrambe legitima Bauhino. 295
Dioscoridis est Mercurialis species.
Legitima Belli Pona,eadem.
Legitima Columnæ,i.Alsines facie planta nova. 298
Vulgaris Matthioli Lobelii,&c.295. Mercurialis genuina montana testiculata sive mas aliis fœmina. 298
Alia species Cæsalpino,i Pes anserinus.
Cæsalpino.i.Atriplex sylvestris. 750
Cynoctonum Lonicero,i. Periploca.
Dioscoridis, i. Apocynum.
Cynoglossum Creticum angustifolium & latifolium. 513
Dioscoridis Clusio,i.Plantago major incana.
Germanicum, 514. Globosa flore. 515
Majus vulgare, 511. Maximum. ibid
Maximum montanum,ibid. Medium montanum angustifolium. ibid
Subrubente verticolore flore. 513
Semper virens, ibid. Minus flore cæruleo. 514
Tragi & Fuchsii,i Buglossum minus alterum. 767
Montanum maculosum,i.Cerinthe.
Pusillum Narbonense. 515
Variæ authorum opiniones de Dioscoridis Cynogloffo. 514
Cynomorion Plinii,i.Orobanchæ vulgaris. 1363
Cynops Theophrasti Gesnero.i. Psyllium vulgatius. 278
Cynorrhos & Cynorrhodon,i.Rosa Canina. 1020
Cynosbatos quibusdam,i. Rosa sylvestris Canina. 1016
Theophrasti Tragoi.Spina acuta. 1415
Vulgaris i Rubus caninus. ibid
Cynosorchis mortoinas & fœmina,&c. 1[illegible]
Cynoxylon.
Cyperis, Cyperus & Cypirus quo modo differunt. 147
Rotundus odoratus, 145. Rotundus Syriacus major & minor.ibid
Odoratus longus, 146. Longus inodorus. 1263
Rotundus esculentus,i. Trasi dulcis. 146
Creticus, 147. Orientalis sive Babylonicus. ibid
Romanus sive longus, 147. Indicus,i.Curcuma. 1583
Aquaticus, 1265. Typhinus. 1171
Rotundus litoreus inodorus. 1203
Rotundo odorat similis Radix Stæ Helenæ. 1619
i. Gladiolus Gaza interprete. 147
Cyperella Cordi,i.Cyprus Plinii sive Ligustrum Orientale. 1447
Cyperoides vide Gramen Cyperoides. Cyprus Plinii. 1447
Cytinus,i.Calix florum Mali granati. 1511
Cytisus albus Cordi, 1474. Albicans. 1473
Austriacus 1473. Creticus incanus. sive Ebenus Cretica dictus, 1471. Galeni sive Maranthæ. ibid
Hispanicus arboreus,ibid. Hispanicus incanus. ibid
Germanicus incanus. ibid
Montanus Gesneri,i.Laburnum minus.
Niger Cordi, 1476. Facie quibusdam. ibid
Pannonicus, 1473. Octavus Gerardi. ibid
Septimus ejusdem,ibid. Tragi & Columellæ,i.Lagopus major.

D.

DActylus Indicus.i.Tamarindus, 237. Thebaicus. 1547
Idæus,i,Pæonia, 1381. Palmæ sit fructus. 1547

Regius

Regius,1547. Trapezuntinus i. Laurocerasus. 1524
Dactyliabotanon Cæruleum Thalii,i. Alsine triphyllos. 760
Altera Thalii i. Paronychia rutacei folio. 357
Dactylon Columnæ,i. Illecebra.
Damor,i. Anisum Philippinarum. 1569
Damusonium,219,323. Alpinum Lugdunensi & Cordo tenuifolium,i Helleborine sexta Clusii.
Callisphyllon Cordi,i. Elleborine alba.
Alismoides Cordi,i. Linaria aquatica.
Nothum Dodonæi,i Calliceolus Mariæ.
Dioscoridis Columnæ i. Paralysis.
Dioscoridis Cæsalpino i. Digitalis.
Stellatum Lugdunensis,Plantago aquatica minor stellata.
Daphne Alexandrina, 701. Fuchsii, Hippoglossum.
Daphnoides Fuchsii,i Mesereon Germanicum 204. Nostrum vulgare Gesnero eadem. ibid
Darsini,i. Lignum Sinense Garzia,& sic Cinamomum. 1579
Daran. 1635
Datura,i. Stramonium minus. 355
Daucoides minor Cordi. 922
Daucus Alpinus Cretico similis,896. Alter Plinii Columnæ,i. Selinum peregrinum,prima Clusii.
Altaicus,900. Anguinosus Cordi,903. Creticus verus. 896
Hispanicus,889. Maximus,900. Montanus Apii folio. 898
Montanus pumilus,896. Palustris Gesneri,i Thysselinum. 928
Niger Theophrasti,902. Minor Cordi,i. canculis flore rubro.
Pratensis Apii folio,898. Pratensis Dalechampii. 900
Pratensis Hispanicus,899. Petroselini folio sive, Bunium. 900
Secundus Dioscoridis Columnæ. 925
Secundus Dalech. 899 Selinoides major minor & maximus. 898
Selinoides Cordi,922. Sepiarius Gesi,i. Cerefol. Syl. Stellatus. 900
Tertius Dioscoridis Bellonii. 898. Tertius Dalechamp. 900
Vulgaris & officinarum,963. Defrutum. 1558
Deleg & Delegi Arabibus i. Myrobalanus. 248
Delphinium, 1378. Dioscoridis,id est,Buccinum Lobelii sive Chamænerium flore Delphinii sed non Gesneri, 549. sive Consolida regalis latifolia. 1379
Dendrobryon Columnæ,i. Muscus arborens nodosus. 1311
Dendrolibanon i Cedrus magna Libani. 1532
Dens gramen,1275. Dens Canimus,opere priore.
Dens canis Leonis angustioribus foliis,780. Cichorizata Gerardi,i. Cichorium luteum pratense,779. Gadensis. 781
Minor folio aspero,ibid. Minor radiatis foliis Trinciatella Italorum Camerario,780. Monspelliensium sive Asphodeli bulbulis,781. Tenuissimo folio 780,Vulgaris. ibid
Dentaria & Dentillaria, baccifera sive bulbifera, 619
Angustifolia bulbifera,ibid. Coralloide radice Clusii sive αφυλλος,1363,Coralloides sive Coralloide radice alia,621. Heptaphillos,619. i. Lugdunensis Aconitum, Enneaphyllos. 621
Pentaphyllos & altera, 619 Triphyllos. ibid
Dentellaria 856. Alia Gesneri,i. Irio sive Erysimum. 835
Rondeletii sive Lepidium Monspelliensium. 856
Gesneri,i. Amellus montanus.
Columnæ,i. Conyza cærulea acris.
Denticulata Lugdunensis,i. Muscarella Cordi. 327
Desiderium Gazæ,i. ἀσὶδ & Theophrasti.
Diaboli ficus Germanicum,i Asa fœtida officinorum. 1569
Diacridium & Dachridium sive Diagredium officinis i. Succus Scammonii condensati & præparati. 165
Diapensia, i. Sanicula vulgaris. 532
Dictamus & Dictamnus Creticus. 27
Dictamnum alterum Dioscoridis & Theophrasti Ponæ. 28
Digitalis alba,Lutea, Purpurea. Vulgaris. 653
Columnæ,i. Ephemerum Dioscoridis. ibid
Cæsalpini i. Virga regia major,ibid. Tragi,i. Campanula Syl. ibid
Quibusdam Alismatis alterum genus Plinii. ibid
Aliis Verbascum, ibid. Digitellus,i. Sedum majus. 732
Digiti Citrini, 1046. Digitus Veneris, i Nymphæa. 1253
Dios anthos seu Iovis flos Theophrasti Angularæ,i. Caryophyllus. Superbidictus Aliis Lychnis sativa rubra. 630
Dionysia Galeni i Asyrum alterum. Dioscoridis,i Hedera. 680
Dionysiomemphas. 584
Diospyros sive Iovis Triticum Dioscoridis Lob.i. Lachryma Iob. 430
Galeni,i. Amelanchier Gallorum.
Theophrasti,i. Lotus Africana latifolia. 1520,1524
Dipsacus sativus,983. Fatuus Camerarii,i. Virga pastoris,985. Sylvestris. 984
Lacinialis foliis,ibid. Minor,i. Virga pastoris. 985
Dodecatheon Plinii Anguilara,i. Primula Veris. 537
Gesnero & Camerario,i. Pinguicula. 534
Dolceguini & Dulzolini, i. Cyperus esculentus. 148
Dolichus,i. Phaseolus. 1058
Dore Indorum, i. Cardamomum. 1577
Dorella,i. Myagrum,869. Dorionea. 1640
Dotonicum Americanum. 322
Arabum Ponæ,i Mechini radix Ponæ. 323
Austriacum angustifolium,320. Brachiata radice. ibid
Germanicum,ibid. Helveticum humile. 322
Helveticum incanum. ibid
Humile Styriacum,320. Maximum Austriacum. ibid
Minus,ibid. Romanum,323 Vulgare. 319
Dorycnium Creticum Alpini. 361
Dioscoridis Cordi,i. Ptium Cordatum. 1378
Monspelliense & Hispanicum Clusii. 360
Dioscoridis forte Ponæ,ibid. Imperati & Plateau. 361
Hispanicum,i. Doryenio congener Clusii, ibid. Bauhino, i. Glaux maritima. 1284
Draba alba siliquosa minor. 850
Alba siliquosa repens,ibid. Flore cæruleo galeato. 851
Erysimi flore & siliquis. 850
Lutea, i Solidago siliquosa Germanica. ibid
Minor capitulis orbicularibus. 849
Minima muralis Columnæ. 844
Tenuifolia,850. Vulgaris. 849
Umbellata. 851
Dracoarbor,1531. Herba,i. Tarchon. 71
Aquaticus Gesneri. 859
Hortensis,i. Tarchon. 71
Sylvestris,i. Ptarmica vulgaris. ibid
Dracontium,i Dracunculus major vulgaris. 859
Tertium Plinii,i. Dracunculus aquaticus. 1244
Dracunculus Alpinus Scabiosæ folio. 858
Aquaticus sive palustris. 1243
Alpinus,i. Ptarmica. Brasilianus. 1244
Major Brunfelsii,i. Bistorta major.
Major vulgaris 859. Dracontea minor.
Drakena radix Clusii. 422
Droda & Drodella i. Myagrum. 869
Drosera Cordi & Drosium. i. Alchimilla. 538
Drosomeli,i. Mel aereum. 1592
Dudaim,i Mandragoras aliis Viola. Aliis musa arbor. 345
Duda Sali,i. Lignum Colubrinum Acostæ. 1666
Dulcamara,i. Solanum Lignosum.
Dulcichinum,i Trasi dulcis. 148
Dymopogon,i. Ulmaria major. 592
Cordo,i Draba vulgaris. 851
Dryophono Plinii. Ruellio, Myrtus Brabantica
Dodonæo, i. Thlaspi Creticum vel Draba vulgaris. 833
Dryopteris alba & nigra. 1041
Drypis Theophrasti Anguilara. 981
Lobelii & aliorum, Cenanthus Columnæ.
Lonicero,i. Carduus Avenarius. 966
Aliis, Eryngium vulgare. 988
Dulcisida, Plinii,i Pæonia. 1381
Duriones,1640. Ductoa,i. Datura.

E.

EBenus Cretica Belli & Ponæ. 1474
Plinii Maranthæ. 1349
Ebulus vulgaris,1208. Laciniatis foliis. ibid
Echinomelocactus,i. Melocarduus, Americanus. 1627
Echinophora. 922
Echinopoda Cretica Belli Ponæ & Alpini. 1002,1004
Echinopus Gesneri. 978
Echinus,960. Creticus. 1002
Echioides parva alba Columnæ. 414
Lutea minima campestris. 414
Echium Creticum angustifolium & latifolium. ibid
Creticum album & nigrum. 415
Flore albo & rubro. ibid
Germanicum spinosum. 787
Hispanicum calcari donatum. 415
Pullo flore. 414
Pumilum flore luteo, ibid
Vulgare. 413. Flore albo. 414
Palustre Cordi & Thalio,i. Myosotis Scorpioides.
Palustris altera species Thalio,i. Myosotis cærulea quæ & Echium Scorpioides arvense Bauhino.
Elachi,i. Cardamomum
Egano,i Laburnum majus. 1577
Eghelo,i. Laburnum minus. 245
Eglanteria Rosa,1020. Elachi,i. Cardamomum. ibid
Elæagnus Matthioli,i. Olea Bohemica sive Ziziphus alba. 1577
Theophrasti Lobelio,i. Vitex sive Agnus Castus.
Cordi Lobelio, i. Myrtus Brabantica.
Elæprinos Bellonio, i. Alaternus prima Clusii.
Elaphoboscum, 944. Album Lonicери,i. Libanotis major Theophrasti Lobelio.

Nigrum Lonicero, i. Daucus Selinoides secunda Lobelij.
Gesnero & Guilandino, i. Bupleurum majus.
Dioscoridis Columnæ, i. Sifer sativum.
Elaphoboſco ſimilis Cordo, i. Podagraria. 943
Elaterium. 162, 1545
Elatine folio ſubrotundo 553. Folio acuminato. ibid.
Elatine folio acuminato floreque cæruleo, i. Altera Monſpeliaca. ibid
Quarta Brunfelſij, i Hedera terestris. 877
Tertia Tabermontani, i. Aphaca legumen. 1067
Columna lineria, i. Hederalæ folio. 850
Trago & Lonicero, i. Cynoglossum minus.
Cordo & quibuſdam aliis, i. Volubilis nigra.
Cæſalpino, i. Speculus Veneris.
Dodonæi & prior Lugdunenſis, i. Alſine hederulæ folio.
Elemi vel Elemni gummi. 1586 Elemi Iudis, i. Nux Colus. 1597
Elæoſelinum, i. Pastinaca vel Apium vulgare. 926
Elephas Columnæ, i. Scordio affinis. 163
Elhanne Alpino, i. Cyprus Plinij vel Liguſtrum Orientale. 1447
Elichryſnan & Eliochryſum, 97. 695. Orientale. 71
Elleborine Alpina, Ellebori nigri facie. 215
Minor Anguſtifolia ſpicata verſicolor. 218
Flore purpurante. ibid. Flore albo. ibid
Flore atro rubente. ibid. Viridante. ibid
Major ſive Calceolus Mariæ. 217
Ferruginea. 219. i. Dalechampij Lugd, i. Gentia alla minor, anguſtifolia 404. Americana. 217
Gesneri & cordi, i Aſiſma.
Cæſalpini, i. Sigillum Sanctæ Mariæ.
Tragi i. Satyrium vulgare.
Elleborus Sesamaceus vel Setanciles. 215
Elleborus albus &c. vide Helleborus.
Emerus Cæſalpini, i Coluteæ ſcorpioides.
Empetron Angullare, i Sanamunda ſecunda Cluſij.
Phaecides Lugdunenſis, i. Alipum Monſpelienſe.
Rondeletij, i. Crithmum. 3287
Tragi, i. Millegrana major ſive Herniaria. 448
Englanteria, i. Roſa Eglanteria. 1020
Endivia major Tragi, i. Lactuca Sylveſtis latifolia 813
Anguſtifolia minor. 774. Sativa. ibid.
Lonicero, i. Sonchus larvis. 806
Endiviola, 774. Endochion Plinij, i. Lactuca agreſtis. 814
Enneadynamis Polonorum Gesnero, i. Gramen Parnaſſi. 429
Enneaphyllon, i. Vnifolium. 506. Plinij Cæſalpino, i. Helleboraſter maximus. Quibuſdam Ranunculus flammens. 1247
Enſalia, i. Cardamomum. 1577
Epithuſicum Plinij, i. Ceretolium vulgare. 915
Enula campana. 654 Ephedra. 451
Ephemerum Columnæ, i. Dgetalis 653. Virginianum Tradeſcanti, opere priore, Non lethale Fuchſij, i. Lilium convallium.
Epilobion Gesneri, i. Chamænerium. 549
Epimelis Galeni, 1424, 1490 Altera. 1459. Quibuſdã Vnedo. 1530
Epimedium, 1365. Alterum Americanum. ibid
Dioſcoridis Columnæ, i. Lunaria racemoſa minor. 507
Epipactis Anguſtifolia, i. Herniaria. 448
Cameraria, i. Elleborine.
Matthioli, i. Hellebori nigri facie planta. 214
Epipetron Gesneri. 23
Epithymbra. 10. Epithymum, 9. Epiurtica, &c. 10
Equapium Gazæ, i Hippoſelinum. 930
Equiſetum alterum brevioribus foliis. 1201
Arvenſe longioribus ſetis. 1202
Fœtidum ſub aqua repens. ibid.
Iuncæum nudum & ramoſum. 1201
Majus paluſtre. 1200. Minus polyſtachion. 1201
Montanum Creticum. 1203
Nudum minus variegatum. 1202
Omnium minus tenuifolium. 1201
Paluſtre minus brevioribus foliis.
Paluſtre Linaræ ſcopariæ foliis. 1200
Pratenſe Majus. 1202
Quartum Lugdunenſis & aliorum, i. Vna marina. 458
Sylvaticum minus. 1203
Eranthenum, i. Flos Adonis Erawy, i. Ricinus minor ibid
Erica Alexandrina, i Sanamanda tertia Cluſii. 204
Baccifera alba 1485. Baccifera Matthioli. 1486
Baccifera nigra. 1485. Chryſanthemos Lugd. 657
Coris folio maxima alba. 1481. Græca, i. Phana. ibid
Genus quibuſdam, i. Camphoratæ 569
Major floribus ex herbaceo purpureis. 1481
Marina. 1301. Maxima Thymifolio. 1341
Peregrina. 1484. Procumbens. 1481. Pumila. 1483
Quinta & ſexta Cluſii. 1483
Scoparia. 1481. Scoparia altera. 1483
Supina carnea. 1484. Supina herbacea. ibid
Supina matitima Anglica, ibid. Tenuifolia baccifero. 1448
Virgata. 1483. Vulgaris & altera. 1480
Ericoides luteum & rubrum Thalii i Eufragia pratenſis. 1330
Erigerum, i. Senetio. 671. Tertium Dodonæi. 673
Quartum, i. Conyza cærulea acris Bauhino. 127
Erinacea Hiſpanica Cluſii. 1001
Erinus, i. Capprificus. 1494
Dioſcoridis Matthiolo, i. Hieracium Sabandicum latifolium. 802
et Ocimum aquaticum Durante. ibid.
Columna, i. Rapunculus memoroſus magno flore. 652
Erithales & Erifithales Plinij, i. Sedum minus vel Vermicularis. 735
Anguilara, i. Acaina. 967
Anguilara Lugdunenſi, i Carduus pratenſis. 960
Apulcio, i. Sempervivum majus.
Ermelmus Cæſalpino, i. Guajacana. 1524
Ervanga Gazæ ſine Orobanche. Theophraſti quibuſdam Helicine Ciſſampelos. 173
Erucago Apula Columnæ, i Phyteuma Monſpelienſium. 823
Vulgaris Columna, i. Reſeda vulgaris.
Eruca Anglica Camerarii 816 Sativa alba. ibid.
Altera ſemine nigreſcente. ibid. Latifolia. ibid.
Americana maxima ibid. Anguſtifolia Auſtriaca. 819
Aquatica. 1242. Cærulea Bauhino 819
Arragonica. 816.
Flore & ſemine albo. 817. Muralis Lugdunenſis. 820
Marina Anglica. 820. Marina Italica. 821. Marina Monſpeliaca. 821
Paluſtris. 819. Peregrina Cluſij. 839
Sylveſtris anguſtifolia. 819 Syl. minor Burſæ paſtoris folio. 818
Sylveſtris minor incana. ibid. Syl. minor parvo flore. ibid
Sylveſtris fœtida 819. Vulgatior. 816
Ervum ſive Orobus ſativus. 1078 Sylveſtre, 1079. Sylveſtre herbariorum. ibid
Dodoneo & Lugdunenſis, i. Piſum minus.
Ervilia. 1066. Altera. ibid. Ervilium Cæſalpino Lathyrus latifolius. 1062
Eryngium marinum & maritimum. 985
Archigenis, i. Acarna Sylveſtris lutea. 967
Luteum, 972, 1686. Mediterraneum. 987
Montanum ibid. Montanum recentiorum. 954
Mediterraneum campeſtre Matthioli & aliorum. 988
Pannonicum Cluſij 985. Planum Mutoni. 988
Planum minus, 987. Pumilum Hiſpanicum. ibid.
Trifolium, ibid. Vegetj. 974
Eryſimum Aldrovandi, i. Saxifraga aurea. 426
Alterum ſiliquis Erucæ. 833
Anguſtifolium Neapolitanum, 834. Cereale. 1141
Dodonæi, 869. Theophraſti inter fruges. 1141
Inter utrumque differentia. 835. Gazæ Trigonum. 869
Latifolium Neapolitanum. 833
Theophraſti i Myagrum Dioſcoridis at non eſt Tragopirum. 869
Sylveſtre Gerardi. 815
Verum ſive Montanum, 833. Verum Ludg. 819
Vulgare. 833
Eryſimo ſimilis hirſuta planta. 834
Eryſimo ſimilis lævis laciniata floribus luteis Bauhini. 810
Eryſiſeptrum, 1000. Erythrodanum, i. Rubia.
Eſculus, 1387. Eſula. 185. Adulterina. 457.
Eſula dulcis Tragi, 188. Lobelio, 802. Indica Bauhini, i. Apocynum Syriacum Cluſij.
Exigua foliis obtuſis, 192. Exigua Tragi. 195
Major Germanica, i. Tithymalis paluſtris.
Minor, i Pityuſa ſive Tithymalus pinea. 192
Minor floribus rubris 190. Minor rotunda. 192
Rarae Lio Venetorum, 185. Rotunda ſive Peplus. 193
Sylveſtris Tragi Lobelio. 802
Vulgaris Tragi, i. Tithymalus helioſcopius. 189
Enon, mus, 243. Lugdunenſis, i. Ledum Alpinum. 78
Pannonicus, 242. Latifolius, ibid. Vulgaris. 241
Etremelli, i. Carimoni. 1577
Eupaſtorium ſive Agrimonia, 594. Alterum inodorum. ibid
Aquaticum, 596 Aquatica Americanum. ibid
Avicennæ, i. Cannabinum. ibid
Cannabinum Americanum latifolium & anguſtifolium. 595
Cannabinum fœmina Septentionalium. 597
Mas, ibid. Meſues quid. 80, 596
Meſues Cordi, i. Gratiola. 221
Vulgare, 594. Vulgare quibuſdam, i. Cannabinum. 1598
Euphorbium & Anteuphorbium. 223
Euphorbia eadem, ejus Gummi. 1544
Euphorbium vetus Galenus pro Laſere ſubſtituit. 1569
Euphragia & Euphraſia, vel Eufragia aut Eufraſia. 1330
Cærulea Tragi, i. Myoſotis Scorpioides.
Linifolio Columnæ, 1330. Minima. 1328
Nobilis Brunfelſij, i. Veronica ſive Betonica Pauli. 552
Gramen Tragi, i. Gramen Leucanthemum.

Pratenſis latifolia, 1330. Lutea. ibid
Rubra, 1328. Quarta Tragi, i. Alſine Myoſotis repens.
Vulgaris. 1328
Euphroſines, i. Bugloſſum.
Exacon, i. Centaurium minus.
Extractum Eluſæ, 196. Exuperi, i. Verbena. 676

F.

FAalim Theveti. 1621
Faba Ægyptia veterum genuina, 375. Non eſt Culcas Ægyptiorum ſive Colocaſia. 377
Ficulnea, i. Lupinus.
Græcorum ſive veterum. 1055
Græca Plinii arbor, 1520. Craſſa Inverſa & Fabaria, i. Craſſula major. 728
Indica, i. Tamarindus. Indica Ariſtoboli, i. Caſſia fiſtula nigra. 235
Inverſa Tragi, i. Anagyris minor ſive Laburnum alterum.
Major hortenſis, 1054. Minor ſylveſtris. ibid
Fabago arbor, i. Arbor Judæ.
Belgarum, i. Capparis tabago. 1024
Fagaras Cocculo Indo ſimilis, 1582. Fagulus, 1406. Fagus. 1402
Fagopyrum, 1141. Fagotriticum. ibid
Far ſive Adoreum, 1121. cui & Semen. 1124
Cluſinum, 1122. Halicaſtrum. 1126
Candidum, Dodonæi, i. Olyra. ibid
Farfara, i. Tuſſilago.
Farfarus antiquorum, i. Populus alba.
Farfugium, i Caltha paluſtris. 1411
Farrago Plinii, 1129. Variæ de illa opiniones. ibid
Faſelus Dodonæi, i. Faba minor ſive ſylveſtris. 1155
Sylveſtris Dodonæi Faba veterum Græcorum. ibid
Faſelus vel Phaſelus Galeni. 1058
Favagella Cæſalpini, i. Chelidonium minus. 273
Faufel ſive Areca. 1642
Faulbaum Tragi, 241. i. Alnus nigra.
Febrifuga, i. Centaurium minus. 273
Feltel tavill, i. Piper Æthiopicum Alpino. 1572, 1605
Fel terræ i. Serratula quibuſdam Scrophularia aliis.
Centaurium minus vetus. 273
Ferraria. 596, 612, 1213
Ferrum equinum vide Sferro cavallo. 1092
Ferrummatrix, i. Sideritis. 588
Ferula latiore & tenniore folio. 875
Ferulago, ibid. Ferula Tragi, i. Geniſta tinctoria. 233
Feſtuca, 1149. Feſtucago. 1159
Ficaria Brunfelſio, i. Scrophularia vel major, vel minor, 612. Ficariæ ſunt Grana Fici. 1494
Ficus Ægyptia, i. Sycomorus, 1492. Ægyptia Theophraſti, i. Caſſia ſolutiva. 235. Idæa Theophraſti. 1462
Cypria, 1492. Idæa noſtras Lugdunen. 241
De Algarva. 1464. Humilis. 1494
Indica arcuata, 1499. Indica ſpinoſa major & minor. 1497
Infernalis, 183. Martabana. 1498
Nigra vel purpurea, 1494. Nigritarum. 1632. Pharaonis. 1493, 1456
Fidicula vel Filicina Gazæ, i. Trichomanes.
Filago major, i. Gnaphalium, 687. Minor 686. Filicula, i. Polypodii.
Filicaſtrum, 1039. Filicularis hirta, i. Polypodium, 1042. Filicula Candida & Saxatilis. 1045
Filicula fontana, i. Trichomanes aquaticum. 1261
Filipendula major vulgaris, 1434. Altera major. ibid
Minor ibid. Alpina lutea, 436. Alpina Lugdunenſis. ibid
Montana major, 136. Montana, i. Pedicularis Alpina mollior altera. ibid
Filius ante Patrem, i. Cholchicum, eſt & Lyſimachia filiquoſo.
Filix aquatica, i. Oſmunda, 1039. Arborea Tragi. 1042. Mas. 1036
Mas aculeata, ibid. Fœmina, 1037. Aculeatis pinnulis. ibid
Baccifera, 1044 Florida, i. Oſmunda regalis. 1038
Latifolia, 1039 Mas Angularæ, Oſmunda. 1039
Fœmina pinnulis dentatis. 1037. Fontana, i. Trichomanes aquaticum. 1261
Marina Anglica, i. Chamæ filix, 1044 Nuda Tragi. 1045
Muſcoſa, 1042. Paluſtris, i Oſmunda 1039
Pumila Saxatilis prima & ſecunda Cluſii, 1043. Querna, i. Dryopteris. 1041
Ramoſa & non ramoſa, 1045. Americana. 1044
Saxatilis criſpa, ibid. & 1686. Saxatilis Cluſii. 1043
Saxatilis foliis non ſerratis, ibid. Saxatilis Tragi. 1044
Filum maritimum Germanicum, 1261. Nigrum Scoricum. ibid
Fiſtula paſtoris, i. Digitalis vulgaris, 653. Et Plantago major aquatica. 1245
Fiſtularia, i. Pedicularis purpurea, 436. Flamma ſive φλὸξ Theophraſti. 630
Flammula vulgi, i. Ranunculus paluſtris Geſneri, & Dentilaria Rondeletii. 856
Iovis Geſneri, i. Lychnis ſativa coronaria. 630
Iovis flore albo Matthioli, i. Clematis ſurrecta. Altera, i. Clematis urens & repens flore albo, Aquatica, 1217.
Flos Ambarvalis, i. Polygala, 1333. Adonis et Africanus opere priore.
Cancri, i. Canna Indica. Cæli, i. Lychinis ſativa. 630
Chalcedonius vel Conſtantino politanus, Græcus & Coccineus Lugdunenſis, i. Lychnis Byzantina. ibid
Cuculi Dodonæi, i. Armeriis pratenſis.
Crucis, i. Polygala. Cuculi Tragi, i. Cardamine.
Frumenti, i. Cyanus minor. 483
Hepaticus Tabernontani, i Gramen Parnaſſi. 430
Helianthemos, i. Flos Solis minor.
Hieroſolomytanus, i. Lychnis Chalcedonicus. 630
Iacobi, i. Iacobæa, 670. Miniatus, i. Lychnis Byzant. 630
Mexicanus. i. Flos Africanus fiſtuloſus.
Noctis i. Convolvulus major purpureus trifidus.
Paſſionis, i. Maracoc.
Tinctorius Brunfelſij, i. Geniſta inactaria.
Tinctorius Tragi alter, i. Conyza cærulea odorata. Scarlati Geſnero i. Armeirus flore rubro.
Trinitatis i. Viola tricolor.
Fœniculum aquaticum. 1259
Aquaticum ſtellatum. ibid. Galariculatum. ibid. Aquaticum cornutum, Milletolium Aquaticum cornutum. 1258
Extraticum, 885. Semine rotundo minore. 884
Porcinum, i. Peucedanum. 881. Marinum, i. Crithmum.
Sylveſtre Tragi, i. Cicutaria paluſtris. Sylveſtre 884
Tortuoſum, i. Seſeli Maſſilienſe. 908
Vulgare, 884. Dulce. ibid
Fœnum Burgundiacum. 1112
Fœnum Græcum ſativum, 1096. Sylveſtre. ibid
Sylveſtre alterum, ibid. Sylveſtre Tragii, Glaux vulgaris.
Folia Indica ſanguinem illico ſiſtens, 1622
Folium Indium, 1564. Fontilapathum i. Tribulos aquaticus minor. 1248
Fontalis, i. Potamogeton, Major latifolia vulgaris. 1254
Serrato longiſolio, 1255. Spicata. 1254
Forbeſina Geſneri, i. Cannabina aquatica. 597
Formentone Cæſalpini, i. Tragopyrum.
Fragaria arbor & fructus Fraga montana, i. Arbutus, 1490. Alpina fructu compreſſo. 757
Helvetia nana, ibid. Minor hiſpido folio. ibid
Minime veſca 758. Flore luteo. ibid
Quarta Tragi, i. Pentaphyllum fragiferum Cluſij, vel Potentillæ facie. 378, 400
Fragula, i. Fragaria. Frangula Matthioli, i. Alius nigra baccifera. 240
Fraſſinella Italorum, i. Fraxinella.
Fraxinus Laurea, 702. Sylveſtris, i. Ornus. 1418
Vulgaris, ibid. Bubula, 1419. Aucuparia. ibid
Frumenta Plinij & Threophraſti, 234. Frumentone alterum Cæſalpini, i. Volubilis nigra.
Fructus Cholagogus Monardi, i. Caſtanea Americana purgatrix, 1402. Squamoſus Palmæ alteræ ſimilis. 1668
Frutex Coronarius Cluſij, i. Syringa alba.
Frumentum amyleum, i. Olyra, 1126, Fatuum, i. Lolium Gallicum, i. Tregopyrum 1141
Indicum, i. Milium Indicum vel Maiz. 1139
Loculare, i. Zea ſimplex vel Briza Galeni. 1125
Saraſenicum quibuſdam, i. Tragopyrum. 1141
Turcicum. i. Millium Indicum vel Maiz. 1138
Frutex marinus Ericæ facie Cluſij, 1299. Impatiens. 1618
Peregrinus ſpinoſus Rauwolfij, i. Hadhadh Arabibus dictum, i. Lycium Indicum. 1012
Pulcherrimus Felli, i. Stæbe fruticoſa latifolia Cretica. 479
Senſibilis, i. Herba mimoſa. 1617
Fruticulus exiguus folio Myrtinis Cordi. i Pſeudo chamæbuxus. 1429
Fucus alatus, 1292. Campillaceus, i. Corallina, 1296. Cupreſſinus, i. Cupreſſo ſimilis.
Ferulaceus, 1291. Folliculaceus, ibid. Abrotanoides. 1302
Folliculaceus ſerrata folio & Linariæ folio. 1281
Herba, i. Anchuſa, 515. Giganteus. 1293. Intubaceus. 1294
Latifolias, 1292. Martinus, 1291. Marinus latiſſimo folio. 1292
Marinus bacifer, i. Lenticula marina, 1281. Marinus ſecundus Dodonæi. 1292
Membranaceus ceranoides. 1293. Marinus Gallopavonis pennas refereus, 1294. Marinus Lactuca marina dictus. ibid
Phaſganoides, 1292. Polyſchides ibid
Fuga demonum, i. Hypericum, 573. Fuligo Thuris. 1603
Fulo Indis, i. Roſa Iaponica ſive Malua arborea Iaponenſis. 307
Fula, i. Vinum ex Palma diſtillatum. 1597
Fumaria Americana ſiliquoſa, 289. Alba latifolia. 289
Bulboſa americana, 290. Corydalis Matthioli, i. Lutea Montana, 289. Claviculis donata, i. Alba latifolia & Clematites Eadem, 290. Major Cretica. 287

Minor,

Minor, ibid. Semper virens Americana. 289
Syriaca, 290. Tenuifolia. 287
Tuberosa Americana, 289. Tuberosa flore viridi. ibid
Vulgaris, 287. Medicata Funcra, i. Munia. 1592
Fungus Amanita, 1317. Abietinus, ibid. Arboreus durus 1323
Auris, 1319 Auricu æ Iudæ dictus, 1320. Boletus.
Boletus verus, 1318. Cancellatus. 1323. Corvinus. 1320
Capreolatus, 1317. Clypeiformis, 1323. Cynæformis. 1324
Coralloides, ibid. Dentatus, 1322. Denticulatus. 1323
Digitellus, 1317 Favaginosus. 1316
Fimetarius, 1321. Fruticosus argenteus. 1323
Galericulacus, 1323. Gallinaceus, 1319 Igniarius. 1324
Laciniatus, 1321. Imbricatim dispositus verticoler. 1322
Lapideus, 1324 Larteus, 1319. Lepotinus, 1319. Lingua dictus. 1318
Luceranum, 1324. Marinus. Maximus, 1310. Minimus. 1321
Fungus Muscarius, 1321. Nemorum. 1317
Orientalis Cæsalpini. Nux vomica vulgaris Ovatuis. 1324
Petræus, ibid. Peziczæ dictus. 1317
Pipetitis, 1319. Populneus. 1317
Pyramidalis, ibid. Quercinus. 1319
Ramosus barbula prima dictus. 1317
Sambucinus, 209, 1320. Saxeus ibid. Spongiosus. 1316
Suillus, 1319. Tuberosus. 1317
Turini dictus, ibid. villosus sive hirsutus. ibid
Fusanum & Fusoria, i. Evonymus. 242
Fusles & Fustes, i. Caryophyllorum pediculi. 1577
Fuster lignum luteum, 1492. Fusus agrestis, i. Atractylis. 964
Futrosium. 1176

G.

GAgel Germanorum, i. Myrtus Brabantica. 1451
Gaidcrothymum Creticum i Stachas spinosa cretica. 49
Galanga major & minor. 1585
Galanga a multis pro Acoro substituitur. 1411
Major quibusdam Acorus, aliis radix Schænanthi. 1565
Galbanum 1544. Galbulæ, i. Fructus Cupressi.
Galeopsis viridis Cretensium prima Bellu Blattaria spinosa. 66
Altera cretica, i. Tithymalus maximus spinosus. 185
Galedragon Xenocratis Angularis, i. Dipsacus minor, seu virga pastoris 985
Galego montana Dalechampij. 417, 1081
Sylvestris Germanica. 1073
Altera Dodonæi, i. Vicia sylvatica, ibid. Vulgaris. 417
Galeopsis Dioscoridis legitima & non legitima. 607
Altera lutea pallidior. 608
Lutea Fuchsij, i. Scrophularia lutea Dalechamp, 608, i Colos Iovis 59
Flore luteo Cæsalpini. 607. Maxima Pannonica Clusij. 608
Rubra Dalechampij Lugdunensis. 609
Quibusdam, i. Scrophularia. 612
Galerion, Galerita Tragi, i. Perusitas
Galla Myricæ sive Tamarisci, 1479. Orientalis, i. Coceulus Indus.
Quercina major, minor, &c. 1387. Terebinthi Bellonio. 1527
Galli crus Apulei, i. Gramen Ischæmon. 1180
Gallitrichum, i Horminum sativum, 50. Italorum, i. Horminum, sylvestre vulgare. ibid
Gallium flore albo majus, i. Mollugo montana. 564
Flore rubro, ibid. Luteum vulgare. ibid
Luteum latifolium montanum Columnæ, i. Cruciata.
Montanum alterum, 565. Montanum Creticum, ibid. 1681
Nigropurpureum Columnæ, 564. Tertium Tragi, i Mollugo
Garb vel Garab Ægyptiorum Alpino, i. Salicis genus.
Garro, i. Arbor aquam fundens.
Garosmus, i. Atriplex ollida.
Garto etiam in Malacca & Sumatra, i. Lignum Alves. 1565
Garyophyllata vide Caryophyllata.
Garyophyllon Plinij. 1467
Garyophylli Aromatici, vide Caryophylli.
Garipot, 1541. Gehuph arbor. 1647
Garta gambandra, i. Cambugio
Gelbenech, i. Semen Gratiolæ, 221. Geiduar. 1612
Gelap vel Gelappo vel Iallap. 180
Gelsemuum vel Iasminum album vulgare. 1464
Album Hispanicum vel Catalonicum. ibid
Album Arabicum sive Syriaccum flore duplici. 1468
Americanum folio Millefolij, 176. Ejus icon. 1679
Americanum flore phœnicco & amplo. 388
Americanum flore rubro, i. Quamoclit. 170
Catalonicum flore duplici. 1464
Cæruleum Serapionis vel verissimile. 1468
Indicum flavum odoratissimum. 1465
Luteum vulgare, i. Polemonium vel Trifolium futicans 1466
Luteum Virginianum odoratum semper virens. 1465
Persicum, i. Lilic Persicum incisis foliis. 1468
Geminalis Gazæi, Horminum. 59
Geniculatis i. Lychnis sativa. 630
Genipae, 1631. Gemeu, i. Cambugio
Genista alba tenuifolia. 229
Anguiosa. 233
Hispanica Italica & Africana, i. Vulgaris. 232
Humilis Dodonæi. Ghamæ genista peregrina Clusij.
Ilvensis Lugdunensis. 229
Minor foliis Hyperici. ibid.
Pumila, 233. Quadrato junco. ibid
Rubra, i. Calia Poetica. Scoparia, i. vulgaris. 228
Tinctoria Hispanica, 229. Vulgaris. 228
Genistella montana Germanica. 231
Graminea montana Lobelii. 237
Montana sive Pinnata Hispanica. 231
Aculeata, 1004. Non aculeata. ibid
Minima. 223. Minor Aspalatodes & Monspeliaca spinosa, 1004
Pinnata, 230. Tinctoria vel insectoria. 233
Genista spartium spinosum Bauhino, i. Aspalathus alter Clusij. 1000
Creticum, 1001. Creticum alterum. ibid
Minus, 1001. Spinosum Lenticulæ foliis Bauhino, i. Erinacea Clusij. 1003
Spinosum aphyllon alterum, i. Echinopoda Cretica, 1003. Syriacum. 1001
Genistæ Hispanicæ affinis. 233
Genista spinosa flore albo, 1003. Major vulgaris, i. Scorpius. ibid
Spinosa Anglica, 1005. Theophrasti Nepa Gazæ 1003
Minor Hispanica, 1005. Spinosa minor. 1003
Spinosa Germanica. 1005
Gentiana major flore albo, 402. Flore cæruleo, bid. Cruciata. 402
Flore luteo, 401. Flore pallido punctato. 402
Flore purpureo, ibid. Pennæi flore cæruleo punctato 404
Gentianella Alpina latifolia magno flore. 403
Angustifolia verna, ibid. Verna minor & Omnium minima. ibid
Æstiva cœrulea punctata. 404
Æstiva cordata, ibid. Flore breviore. 405
Æstiva flore linguinoso. ibid
Æstiva flore purpurocæruleo. ibid
Autumnalis Centaurii mimoris folio. 406
Centaureæ minoris folio major & minor. 407
Autumnalis fimbriato flore. ibid
Autumnalis Pneumonanthe dicta. ibid.
Dubia Anglica, 404. Fimbriata cærulea Columnæ. 407
Minima Bavarica Camerarij. 404, 407
Palustris latifolia flore punctato. 405
Geripora, i. Nucler pinei interior cortex.
Geranium Alceæ vesicariæ foliis. 707
Alpinum longius radicatum Ponæ. 709
Althæoides majus & minus. 707
Apulum odorum, 709. Balsaminum. 708
Batracoides odoratum seu potius fætidum. 709
Batracoides minus, 704. bulbosum. 706
Bulbosum Pennæi grumosa radice. 704
Columbinum vulgare, 706. Columbinum tenuifolium laciniatum, 707. Fuscum. 704
Incisis foliis, 708. Indicum noctu olens. 709
Longius radicatum Lobelij. 705
Malacoides sive Columbinum minimum. 707
Malvaceum & Malvoides. 708
Moschatum, ibid. Moschatum inodorum. ibid
Moschovuticum purpureum. 705
Monspeliacum, 709. Noctu olens. ibid
Nodosum, 704. Parvum Salmanticum. 705
Pennæi, 704. Pulo flore. 704
Robertianum vel Rupertianum majus. 710
Robertianum vulgare. 709
Romanum versicolor. 705 Saxatile. 707
Tuberosum, i. Bulbosum, 706. Triste, 709 Tuberosum Camerarii. 706
Gerontopogon, i. Tragopogon.
Gesia serpentaria, 378. Gethya nigra Scaligeri Gesnero, i. Iacea nigra. 469
Gethyllis sive Gethyum Theophrasti. 870
Geum Alpinum Gesneri, i. Caryophyllata. 138
Alpinum quartum Gesneri i Caryophyllata montana. ibid
Antiquorum quibusdam, i. Morsus Diaboli. 492
Lobelij i Saniculu guttata.
Rivale Gesneri, i Caryophyllata aquatica nutante flore. 138
Plinij, i. Vulgaris Caryophyllata. 137
Ghicarum & Gigarum, i. Arum candidis maculis. 377
Gilbenech, i. Semen Gratiolæ. 221
Ginge Camerarij, i. Abrus Alpino.
Gingidium Dioscoridis, 891. Matthioli. ibid
Cherefolij foliis, ibid. Folio Baucis. ibid
Hispanicum, ibid. Latifolium Syriacum. 891. Verum. 890
Ginsol. i. Iacea, 1639. Gith. i Nigella.

Githago Tragi,i. Nigellaſtrum. 634
Gladiolus cæruleus vel Italicus Tragi, i. Xyris ſive Spatula fœtida.
Fœtidus,idem. Indicus Camerarij,i. Canna Indica florida.
Lacuſtris Cluſio,1150. Luteus Fuchſij,i. Iris paluſtris lutea.
Paluſtris Cordi ſive Aquaticus,i. Juncus Cyperoides floridus,1197
Glandes terreſtres ſive Terræ glandes. 1061
Glans Unguentaria,i. Nux Ben. 238
Glaſtivida Bauhino,i. Galaſtivida Belli. 661
Glaſtum ſativum,600. Sylveſtre. ibid.
Indicum ſive Indico vulgare & Nil ſive Anil Meſues. ibid
Anguilara,i. Iſatis vel Vaccaria ſylveſtris.
Cæſalpino,i. Lepidium vel Dentillaria Rondeletij.
Glaſtum a virio derivatum quibuſdam. 602
Glaucium Dioſcoridis quibuſdam Pomum amoris, 354. aliis Papaver ſpinoſum,308. aliis Chelidonium,ibid. aliis Papaver Corniculatum,726. Græcorum Cluſio,i. Memitha Arabum. 522
Glaux Alpini, 1283. Exigua,i. Polygala a multis.
Anguilara,i. Doryenio congener Cluſij.
Exigua maritima. 1283
Hiſpanica Cluſij,1095. Leguminoſa.
Leguminoſa vulgaris ſive Glycyrrhiza ſylveſtris. 1098
Altera leguminoſa perennis. 1099
Leguminoſa Indica forte,ſaltem Indico ſimilis. 601
Maritima exigua,1283. Major & minor. ibid.
Maritima Veneta Alpino. ibid
Glauci leguminoſæ affinis Bauhino, i. Aſtragalus marinus Bæticus 1087
Glicon Treophraſti, ſive Acer Gallicum Gazæ,i. Triphyllum. 1426
Globularia cærulea Monſpelienſium,i. Bellis cærulea. 489
Lutea montana Columnæ. 550
Gluten Romanum Arabum,i. Maſtiche. 1525
Gluten Alboin Avicennæ,i. Terebinthina vera.
Glycypicron,i Dulcamara,i. Glycirida Plinij,i. Pæonia. 138
Aſtragaloides,i. Trifolium Alpinum anguſtifolium Pona. 1105
Glycyrrhiza & Glyzyrrhiza, Germanica echinata. 1099
Echinata. ibid
Italica, ibid. Trifolia,i. Trifolium Glycyrrhizites. 1105
Siliquoſa, ibid. Sylveſtris,i. Claux vulgaris. ibid
Spinoſa Lacunæ,i. Eryngium marinum.
Glycyrrhizon,i. Glycyrrhiza vulgaris. ibid
Gnaphalio affinis Bauhino,i. Baccharis Rauwolfij. 115
Gnaphalum Americanum,685. Alpinum Cluſij. 685
Anglicum majus,ibid. Anglicum vel Belgicum. 687
Dioſcoridis Pona,i Pſeudo dictamus. 28
Dioſcoridis Tragi,i. Gramen tomentoſum 1172
Marinum,687. Majus Germanicum. 686
Marinum Dalechampij,i. Stœchas citrina altera inodora. 71
Minus ſeu Herba Impia. 686
Minus latifolium,ibid. Minimum repens. 687
Montanum ſive Pes Cati. 690
Roſeum,691. Supinum oblongo folio. 686
Golhaca Cochenilla. 1098
Gomphæna Lugdunenſis,i. Amaranti,us tricolor. ibid
Gorgonium Plinij,i. Lithoſpermon. 933
Goſſipium arbor, 1552. Fruteſcens. 1553
Aſiaticum, 1554. Javanenſe. 1553. Spinoſum Indicum. ibid
Gotne album,i. Leontopodium Creticum aliud Cluſij. 505
Rubrum,i. Pſyllium minus. 278
Mſegiar Ægyptiorum Alpino,i. Goſſipium arborum. 278. 1554
Gotini & Goni Indis, i. Myrobalanum Bellericus. 248
Gramen aculeatum ejuſque ſpecies. 1187
Agoorum venti ſpica, 1159. Alopecorinum. 1169
Alopecuroides. 1167. Amourettes. 1166.
Anthonatum. 1161. Aquaticum. 1274
Avenaceum ejuſque ſpecies variæ. 1149
Avenaceum nemorum & Montanum. 1151
Aureum Dalechampij. 1157
Arvenſe ſive Arvorum,ibid. Arundinaceū, 1180. Arundinaceum paluſtre. 1273
Bombycinum. 1271, Buſonum. 1190
Bulboſum Dalechampij. 1175
Bulboſum Caninum vel rodoſum. 1175
Bulboſum aquaticum, 1276. Bulboſum Alpinum. 1175
Bulboſum Meſſanenſe. 1176
Caninum, 1173. Caninum marinum. 1278
Caryophylleum, 1161. Criſtatum, 1159. Crucis. 1180
Cyperoides, 1171. Cypetoides aquaticum vel paluſtre. 1265
Dactyloides, 1178. Dulce. 1174
Dyſta chyophoron, i. ſpica gemina. 1161
Echinatum, 1187. Echinatum aquaticum. 1274
Equinum, 1159. Feſtuca. 1149
Filicem, ibid. Fluviatile. 1276. Floridum Camerarij. 1326
Geniculatum, 1177. Glumoſum. 1149
Hederaceum Tabermontani,i. Gramen Parnaſſi. 439
Holoſtæum Matthioli. 1190
Hordeacium, 1147. Hirſutum. 1184
Iſchæmon, 1178. Junceum. 1188
Junceum aquaticum, 1269. Junceum acutum. 127
Junceum ſylvarum, 1189. Junceum triquetrum, 1260. Junceum montanum. 1798
Junceum maritimum. 1271
Leporinum,i. Tremulum majus. Lucanthemum. 1325
Loliaceum, 1144. Mannæ. 1178
Mannæ Lonicero,i. Coronopus ſive Cornu cervinum. 503
Mariæ, 1157. Marinum 1276 Marinum majus & minus. 1279
Marinum mediterranum. ibid
Marinum ſpicatum & alterum ibid
Montanum, 1159. Montanum ſpicatum. 1161
Nemoroſum ibid. Nigrum Lugdunenſis. 1161
Nemorum, 1186. Nodoſum, 1175. Panicum. 1154
Panicula criſpa. 1157, Paluſtre Bauhino. 1276
Paniculatum, 1158. Hino. 1276
Parnaſſi ſimplici et duplici flore 429
Parnaſſi Bauhino,i. Vnifolium, 506. Qui buſdam Bifolium. 505
Pennatum,i. Spartum Auſtri Cluſij. Phalaroides. 1164
Plumoſum, 1183. Polyanthemum Dodonei. 1280
Pratenſe, 1160. Quoddam ad pirnitam. 1622
Rabinum & Raviſum. 1163
Secundum Plinii Anguila,i. Paronychia.
Scoparium, 1176. Sigetum, 1157. Sonorum Flandrorum. 1154
Sorghinum, 1153. Sparteum, 1199. Spica gemina Columnæ. 1162
Spicatum, 1159. Spica articulata Virginiana, 1163. Striatum opere priore Sylvaticum, 1184. Tertium Plinii Anguilara,i. Illecebra minor. 236
Tomentoſum, 1222. Tremulum, 1164. Triclinarium. 1159
Triglocum, 1169. Tritucum, 1153. Typhinum. 1169
Xerampelinum. 1159
Granadillo,i. Maracoc. Gralega,i. Galega
Grana Paradiſi ſive Melegueta. 1577
Grana tinctorum, & officinarum i. Chermes. 1396
Granum cordis Cordo,i. Piſum cordatum. 1376
Granum zelin Serapionis, 1605. Graſſepoley Germanorum. 222
Granum Avenionenſe, 1012. Pediculare. 222
Regum,i. Ricinus, 183. Solis i. Milium Solis. 423
Gratia Dei ſive Gratiola Anguilara,i. Papaver ſpumium. 224
Cæſalpini prima Dioſ,i. Lyſimachia galericulata,ibid. Cæſalpini altera,i. Gratiola. 222
Gratia Dei Geſneri & Dodonæi,i. Helianthemum. 657
Gallorum Geſnero,i. Bupleurum.
Germanorum Trago,i. Geranium Robertianum. Aliis,i. Geranium Battachoides.
Gratiola cærulea, 222. Flore luteo Camerarii. 220
Cærulea latifolia major. 221
Latifolia minor ſive noſtras. ibid
Centauroides, 222. Minor ſive Hyſſopoides, 220. Vulgaris, ibid
Grias Apulei. vide Crius Groſſius. 1494
Groſſularia cærulea, 1561. Rubra, ibid. Vulgaris. 1560
Trago & Cornatio,i. Rhamni genus Dioſcoridis. 1008
Viridis hirſuta. 1561
Gruinalis,i. Roſtrum gruinum ſive Geranium.
Guacatane, 1616, Guadarella Cæſalpini, i. Luteola. 604
Guadum,i. Glaſtum 601
Guajacum Patavinum Fallopii ſive Guajacana. 1520, 1522
Verum Indicum. 1586
Guajacoſimilis, 1587. Guanubanus Oviedi, 1632. Scaligeri. ibid
Guari Arabibus,i. Arbor triſtis. 1645
Guajabara, 1667. Gul Indis,i. Arbor triſtis. ibid
Guajava, 1634. Gulioca, i. Nucis Inglandis putamen viride. 1414
Gul Perſis,i. Arbor triſtis. Gulioas,i. Neucis juglandis putamen.
Gummi Ammoniarum, 1544. Amygdalarum. ibid
Animum, 1588. 1594. 1670. Anime, ibid. Arabicum & verniculatum. 1548, 1549
Bdellium, 1571. Caranba, 1576. Ceraſorum. 1543
Carriman & Colliman, 1670. Copall. ibid
Elemi vel Elemni, 1586. Galbanum. 1544
Guajacanum, 1587. Hederæ, 679, 1544. Iuniperi,i. Vernix. 1030
Lacca, 1588. Maſtiche, 1525. Oleæ Æthiopicæ, 1439. Opopanax. 1544
Prunorum, 1543. Sagapenum, 1544. Perſicorum. ibid
Sarcocolla,ibid. Tragacantha,ibid: Vitis. 1557
Tacamahaca. 1608
Gutta pro Ligno Aloe, 151. Gutta gamba, & Gutta gamandru, & Gutta gemeu i. Cambugio. 1575
Gymnocriton,i Hordeum nudum. 1130

H.

HAbbures Camerario,i. Leontopodium Creticum aliud.
Habelcoulcul Garzia,i. Curcas Malabarenſibus. 1623
Habbel Syrorum & Arabū,i. Fructus Thujæ Cupreſſo ſimilis. 1475
Hadhad Arabibus,i. Lycium verum Rauwolfio 1012
Hæmorrhoidalis Aldro andro & Cluſio,i. Poligonum quoddam.
Caſtoris Durantis,i. Chondrilla bulboſa. 784

Hæmorrhoidum herba Brunfelſio, i. Chelidonium minus.
Haernia Scraptonis, i. Negundo.
Hæmodoron Theophraſti, i. Orobanche. 233, & 1362
Cluſio, i. Hypociſthis.
Haiti Theveto, & Airi Braſilinis Cerio, i. Palma ſpinoſa.
Halica i. Alica. 1527
Halicacabum, i. Alkakengi, 462. Peregrinum, i. Piſum cordatum. 1377
Indicum rectum Camerarii, 462. Virginianum. ibid
Halminus aquaticus quibuſdam, i. Gratiola minor. 222
Alijs Portulaca aquatica. Matthiolo, i. Melochia. 725
Sativus 224. Tenuifolius. 725
Major Germanicus, ibid. Ruellii, i. Viburnum. ibid
Tragi, i. Periclymenum rectum. ibid. & 1463
Variæ de Halimo authorum ſententiæ. 725
Haliphloeos Quercus, i. Cerrus fœmina. 1388
Hamamelis, i. Amelanchier. Harenaria, i. Coronopus ſive Cornu-cervinum. 503
Haoſar Arabibus & Hanſegi Syris, i. Rhamnus. 1008
Harcoman Bellonio, i. Milium ſive Sorgeum album. 1137
Hartegell Tragi, Cornus fœmina putata ac ita non eſt. 1521
Harmala, i. Ruta Syriaca, 1133. Harundo vide Arundo.
Haſmi ſeu Araſibus, i. Convolvulus major cæruleus. 170
Haſtula regia, i. Aſphodelus albus & luteus.
Haud, Arabibus i. Lignum Aloes. 1564
Hebuſben Turcarum, i. Naux veſicaria. 1417
Hederaceis foliis planta Lobelii. 680
Hedera Arborea ſive Corimboſa alba & nigra. 678
Acharnica, 680. Cilicia Gazæ, i. Smilax aſpera. 175
Cilicia Tragi, i. Dulcamara. 350
Chryſocarpos, 679. Corymbia. 680
Dionyſias, i. Chryſocaryos, 679 Brachica, Niſia & Thracia. 680
Helix ſive Sterilis, 679. Recta, i. Arborea.
Rigens & ſcandens Plinii. ibid
Rigens Plinii Cæſalpino, i. Agrifolium. 1486
Salonitica, 680. Saxatilis Lobelii. 677
Terreſtris montana, 677. Minor, 676. Vulgaris. ibid
Triſolia & Quinquefolia Americana, 679. Viticea. 173
Hederalis Ruellio, i. Aſclepias. 388
Hederula Tragi, i. Hedera cum ad huc humi repit. 680
Aquatica & paluſtris, 1217. Saxatilis Lobelii, i. Hedera ſaxatilis.
Hedypnois, i. Cichoreum luteum, 779. Fuchſii, i. Dens Leonis. 781
Cluſii, i. Dens Leonis minimus, ſive Cichorium ſylveſtre puſillinus Plinii.
Hedyſarum majus & minus, 1088. Clypeatum Lobelii, opere priore. Argenteum, 1088. Glycyrrhizatum Gerardi, i. Glanx.
Vulgaris leguminoſa, 1099. Minimum. 1092
Peregrinum Cluſii, 1088. Minimum Lugdunenſis Bauhino. 1097
Scorpiurum Camerarij, 1091. Triphyllum Americanum. 1090
Helbane Arabum, i. Cardamonum minus.
Helenium ſive Enula Campana, 674. Alterum Dioſcoridis, i. Helianthemum. 655
Ægyptium, 657. Comagenium Dioſcoridis. 1583
Odorum Theophraſti, 14, 671. Vulgare. 654
Salmanticenſe Cluſio, i. Baccharis. 115
Helianthe Plinij, i. Helianthemum vel Flos ſolis minor quorundã.
Helianthemum anguſtifolium, 655. Flore albo. ibid
Sabandicum, 656. Vulgare. ibid
Geſnero, i. Hyſſopoides ſive Gratia Dei Germanorum. 657
Cordo, i. Conſolida aurea, ibid. Lobelio, i. Centaurium luteum. ibid
Cluſio, i. Ciſtus humilis. ibid
Lonicero, i. Hyſſopus montana. 655
Tragi, i. Hyſſopus campeſtris. ibid
Helichyſum & Heliochryſum. 72, 695
Helichyſum Italicum Matthioli. 695
Tragi, i. Linaria aurea Tragi. 689
Heliotropium majus & minus, 438. Supinum, ibid
Cæſalpini, i. Ricinus, 183. Minus alterum. 439. Tricoccum. ibid
Erectum Geſneri, i. Myoſotis Scorpioides.
Helleboraſter maximus, 213. Minor. 212
Fol. js aculeatis. 213
Helleborus albus, 216. Albus præcox ſive floribus atrocubentibus. ibid.
Candidus, 218. Niger ſerulaceus. 204
Niger Saniculæ folio major et minor, ibid. Theophraſti, ibid. 200
Niger verus & flore rubro. 211
Helleborine vide Elleborine.
Helxine Dioſcoridis, i. Convolvulus minor Atriplicis folio quæ & Ciſſampelos, 173. Altera, i. Parietaria, ibid. & 437. Ciſſampelos Cordi, i. Volubilis minor. 165
Stans Guilandino, i. Convolvulus ſpicæ foliis. 173
Plinii, i. Ixine Theophraſti. 971
Sylveſtris Thalij, i. Circæa Lutetiana. 351
Hemeris quercus, i. Robur gallas fereis. 1387
Hemerocallis, i. Lilium quoddam, opere priore.
Hemionitis major, 1047. Altera ſeu minor, ibid
Altera quibuſdam, i. Lunaria minor vel major. 507
Peregrina Cluſii, 1048. Ilueuſis. ibid
Hemionum, i. Phyllitis. 1046
Hemophyllum, i. Vnifolium
Henricus malus, i. Dentaria Matthioli. 1363
Henricus bonus, i. Mercurialis Anglica. 1226
Hepalica aquatica, 1217. Aurea, i. Trifolia. 1368
Alba Cordi, i. Gramen Parnaſſi. 437
Nobilis, i. Trifolia. 1368
Paluſtris, i. Saxifraga aurea. 426
Stellata Tabermontani, i. Aſperula odorata. 863
Petræa & Terreſtris. 1315
Quarta Brunfelſii, i. Aſperula. 563
Tabermontani, i. Lichen.
Thalio, i. Ranunculus aquaticus Hepaticæ faciæ.
Hepatorium vide Eupatorium.
Heptaphyllum, i. Tormentilla.
Heracantha Tabermontani, i. Atractylis. 394
Heraclea Plinii, i. Litho ſpermum. 964
Tragi, i. Vrcica Heraclea. 433
Herba alba Geſneri, i. Abſinthium album Vollefium. 109
Alba Plinii Dalechampio, i. Panicum Sylveſtre. 1155
Aloes, 149. Amoris Cæſalpini, i. Telephium
Amoris, i. Herba Viva Indis. 1617
Auricularis Tabermontani, i. Papaver ſpumeum.
Aurea ſive Doria. 540
Sancti Alberti Cæſalpino, i. Barbarea minor. 820
Sancti Anthonii Romanis, i. Dentillaria Rondeletii. 856
Sanctæ Barbaræ, i. Barbarea. 820
De Balleſtera, i. Elleborus albus.
Benedicta, i. Caryophyllata. Aliis Valeriana major 124
Bona, i. Verbena. 676
Cancri major, i. Heliotropium. 439
Cancri Minor, i. Herniaria. 448
Cancri Durantis, i. Burſa paſtoris. 867
Caſta, i. Pæonia, 1384. Cattaria, i. Nepeta. 39
Cervi Geſneri ſive Cervaria, i. Chamedrys Alpina Cisti flore. 107
Sancti Chriſtophori, i. Chriſtophoriana. 380
Clavellata, i. Viola tricolor. 757
Clitiæ Camerarii, i. Heliotropium tricoccum. 439
Coſta Camerarii, i. Hieracium latifolium primum Cluſij. 800
Coſta Cæſalpini, i. Pſeudocoſtus Matthioli. 851
Coxendicum. 741
Dorea vulgaris & Americana. 540
Febrium & Febrifuga. 107
Fortis, i. Solidago Saraſenica. 540
Fullonum Brunfelſii, i. Gentiana cruciata. 402
Gallica Fracaſtorii, i. Galega. 418
Gattaria ſive Cattaria, i. Nepeta. 39
Gerardi, i. Podagraria, 943. Sanctæ Guiteriæ, i. Chondrilla.
Sancti Iacobi, i. Iacobæa.
Impia, i. Gnaphalium, 677. Indica ad rupturas utilis. 1656
Ioannis infantis, 1622. Indica ad renum morbos. 1014
Iudica vitam aut mortem in moribus pronuntianus. 1616. Alia. 442
Iudaica, i. Sideritis prima. 788
Iuliæ Anguilara, i. Agerarum. 80
Sancti Kunigundi, i. Eupatorium Cannabinum. 597
Laurentina, i. Bugula. Lupa, i. Orobanche. 1364
Lutea, i. Luteola 602
Sanctæ Mariæ, i. Coſtus hortorum major. 80
Margarita, i. Bellis minor. 531
Maluccana, 1620. Mimoſa. 1617
Muralis, i. Parietaria.
Orpilo ſive Opilocorto Cretenſium, i. Goris Monſpeliaca. 571
Herba Paralyſis. 537
Paris triphylla Braſiliana & vulgaris. 390
Paris Canadenſis rotunda radice. ibid
Papagali, i. Amaranthus tricolor.
Pedicularis, i. Helkboraſter & Staphis agria.
Perforata, i. Hypericum.
Pudica, i. Viva. Radioli Apulei Lobelio, i. Polypodium, 1040. Indica ad rupturas. 1616
Regina, i. Tabacco.
Rena Cæſalpini, i. Imperatoria. 942
Ad renum morbos utilis. 1614
Sacra Agrippæ Dalechampio, i. Meliſſa Fuchſii.
Sacra Anguilaræ, i. Verbena vulgaris.
Salutaris, i. Rhamni ſpecies.
Sanguinem illico ſiſtens. 1622
Sancti Ioannis, i. Sclarea. Sardoa Dodonæi, i. Pulſatilla.
Sardoa Guilandino, i. Ranunculus paluſtris. 1217
Senſitiva, i. viva. Scythica, i. Glycyrrhiza. 1099
Siciliana, i. Androſæmum majus. 577
Simeonis, i. Alcea vulgaris. 306

Stella,i.Coronopus ſive cornucervinum. 503
Stellaria,i.After Atticus,133. Stella,i. Aſperula.
Di. Stephani,Tabermontano,i.Cyrcæa vulgaris. 351
Studioſorum,i.Belvidero vel Linaria ſcoparia. 456
Tetræ crepolæ ſimilis Cæſalpini. 784
Terribilis Narbonenſium,198.Tora,i.Orobanche. 1363
Trientalis Cordi,i.Pyrola. Alſines flore. 510
Trinitatis Fuchſij Bupleurſij & Tragi,i.Viola tricolor. 756
Trinitatis Geſneri,i.Hepatica.
Tunica,i.Caryophyllus.
Turca Lobelij,i.Herniaria. 448
Turca montana Cæſalpini,i.Paronychia Hiſpanica.
Venti Tragi,i.Pulſatilla & Anemone.
Venti Monſpelienſium Rondelatio. 45
Vitam aut mortem in morbis prænuntians. 442,1616
Viva,1617.Vngarica,i. Alcea vulgaris. 306
Vngarica Loniceri,i. Alcea veſicaria.
Vulneraria Tragi,i.Bupleurum,579 Alia,i.Solidago Saracenica.
Heibæ folia ſanguine milico ſiſtens. 1622
Herbena,i. Verbena,676.Herculana eadem. ibid
Hermion.
Hermodactylus officinarum,1587 Geſneri,i.Deus Caninus.
Tragi quorundam,i. Cyclaminus æſtivus Cluſij.
Matthioli verus & aliorum,i. Iris tuberoſa flore nigro. 258
Vulgi,i.Colchicum at omnes falluntur.
Herniaria major & minor,446. Fruticoſa & Africana. 447
Herpacantha,i Acanthus ſativus. 993
Heſperis ſeu Viola Matronalis flore albo pleno,& purpurante. 627
Pannonica inodora,628. 1682. Rubro flore,i. obſoleto Melancholico.
Sylveſtris folio ſinuato, i. Melancolica,Sylv. anguſtifolio & latifolia. ibid
Flore parvo,ibid Syriaca Camerarij. ibid
Hetticb Americanum,1625. Huberis Fuchſio & Iberis Thalo, i. Cardamine, 816. Galeno & Dioſcoride, i. Lepidium
Hebiſcus,i. Althæa vulgaris minus. 853
Hierabotane mas Dodonæo,i.Verbena.
Lugdunenſis,i.Chamædrys ſylveſtris.
Fæmina Brunfelſij,i.Eryſimum vulgare,835. Alijs Chamædrys major vulgaris.
Hieranzuni Cretenſium. 1103
Hieratium quibuſdam,i.Intubus,ſylveſtris. 774
Alpinum pumilum lanuginoſum. 799
Alpinum pumilum Chondrillæ folio. 796
Alpinum non laciniatum,797. Alpinum Anguſtifolium. ibid
Alpinum latifolium magno flore. 799
Alterum grandius. 802
Aphacoides, i.Hedupnoides.Apulum fl. ſuaverubente Colum.795
Aſperum foliis & floribus Dentis Leonis bulboſi. 989
Britanicum Cluſij Conyzæ folijs. 800
Calthæ ſemine 796. Calice barbato, i. Falcatum Barbatum 795
Capillaceo folio Bauhini. 410
Chondrillæ foliis glaboum,793. Creticum. 788
Dentis Leonis folio aſperum,789. Dentis Leonis bulboſum. 792
Dentis Leonis folio floribus parvis. 790
Dentis Leonis folio obtuſo flore magno. 790
Echioides Luteum Lobelij. 800
Echioides capitulis Cardui benedicti Bauhini. ibid
Facie Hedepnoidis,795. Falcatum hirſutum. i. Falcatum barbatum,795. Falcatum ſtellatum. ibid
Fætidum,781.Folio Hedepnoidis Cluſij. 800
Folijs & facie Chondrillæ Lobelij. 793
Fruticoſum anguſtifolium majus. 802
Fruticoſum folio ſubrotundo. ibid
Fruticoſum latifolium hirſutum. ibid
Fruticoſum latifolium glabrum. 801
Fruticoſum minus,802,Germanicum fratris Gregorij. 800
Hedypnoidis facie,795. Hirſutum fere umbellatum. 789
Humile ſive minimum Cluſij,799.Hyoſeris dictum. 792
Hypochiæris dictum, 792
Indicum Cornuto,i.Piloſella Indica odorata. 669
Intubaceum flore luteo. 794
Intubaceum flore magno albo medio luteo. ibid
Intubaceum flore carneo. ibid
Intubaceum ramoſum & non ramoſum,792.Lactaris Plinij, 802
Latifolium Pannonicum primum Cluſii. 800
Longius radicatum,790. Magnum Hiſpanicum. 788
Medio nigrum Bæticum majus & minus. 792
Majus Creticum.788.Majus Sonchites. ibid
Maximum aſperum. i.Fruticoſum hirſutum.
Militaris Galeni,802. Chondrillæ folio. 793
Hieratium minimum Cluſij. 792
Minimum ſive marinum falcatum. 796
Minimum falcatum,ibid.Minus glabrum. 780
Minus præmorſa radicæ.793.Montanum aſperum. 800
Montanum Dentis Leonis folio incano,799.Monſpeliacum.796
Montanum anguſtifolium ſive ſextum Cluſij. 800
Montanum foliis dentatis flore magno. 797
Montanum hirſutum minus. 799
Montanum lanuginoſum laciniatum parvo flore. ibid
Montanum latifolium glabrum majus & minus. 796
Montanum Rapifolium. 797
Montanum tomentoſum ſive lanoſum. 1683
Muſorum anguſtifolium. 802
Narbonenſe falcatum ſiliquoſum. 796
Parvum Creticum,792.Parvum Cordi. Deus Leonis vulgaris.
Pratenſe non laciniatum,majus & minus. 801
Pumilum Alpinum præmorſa radice. 799
Profunde laciniatum pubeſcens. 800
Pumilum Alpinum Chondrillæ folio, 796. Ramoſum magno flore. 797
Sabaudicum latifolium & anguſtifoliam 802
Sonchi folio & Sonchites,i. fruticoſum. 802
Tomentoſum.1683.Tomentoſum Hiſpanicum. 790
Tragopogonis folio. 797
Higuero Oviedi & Cluſij. 1632,1633
Hieranzuni Cretenſium.1103.Hill,i.Cardamomum. 1577
Hippia Lobelij,i.Alſine.
Hippion,i.Viola equina Geſnero,& Cordo,& Gentia nella Alpina major verna.
Hippogloſſum ſive Biſlingua. 702
Lugdunenſis,i.Polygonatum latifolium ramoſum Cluſij. 699
Valentinum Cluſij,i.Herba terribilis. 199
Hippolapathum,i Parientia. 157
Rotundifolium Africum, 1226
Rotundifolium vulgare. i. Pſeudorhabarbarum. 154
Maximum rotundifolium exoticum ſive Rhaponticum Thracium Alpino ſed verius Rhabarbarum genvinum. ibid
Hippomelis Palladij. 1421
Hippomines.197. Hippophaes. ibid
Hippophaus Dioſcoridis Columuæ, i. Rhamni, i. Secunda ſpecies Cluſio. 197
Hippophaes,ibid. Anguilaræ,i.Rhamnus ſolutivus.
Authoris opinione,i. Tithymalus marinus ſpinoſus ibid
Lobelij,i Rhamnus primus Dioſcoridis.
Quorundam Lugdunenſis. ibid
Hippophæſtú vel Hippophaes Columna.1.Carduus Solſtitialis.990
Hippophæſtum,197.Hippophaes Plinij. ibid
Hippophyon Gazæ,i.Leppago. ibid.
Hippomarathrum Creticum. 884
Sphærocephalum, ibid.Flore purpureo. 885
Tabermontani,i. Seſeli pretenſe Monſpelienſium. 998
Hippoſelinum,i Smirnium vulgare. 929
Dioſcoridis & Theophraſti diverſæ plantæ. 931
Lugdunenſis,i. Leviſticum vulgare. 937
Hippuris,1203. Fontalis Lobelij. ibid
Saxea Cluſio,1301.Minor Tragi. 1203
Hirci ſpina,i.Tragacantha. 997
Hirculus veterum Cluſii, 118. Friſicus. 656
Hirundinaria major, i. Aſcepias. 488
Minor,i.Chelidonium majus & minus. ibid.618
Minor Tabermontani,i.Nummilaria. 551
Hiſginum,i Chermes. 130
Hiucca & Hiſurca,i.Iucca vera. 1624
Holcus Plinij,1147.Holoconitis Hippocratis,i. Traſi dulcis.
Hodeg Ægyptiorum,i.Cyperus rotundus Syriacus. 147
Hololuichi,i.Scammonea rotundifolia Virginiana. 164
Holoſchænos. 1192
Holoſtecum & Holoſtiú alterum Lobelij & Tabermontani,i. Filix Saxatilis Tragi. 1045
Majus & minus anguſtifolium,i. Serpentaria major & minor. 500. Matthioli,i.Gramen buſonis. 1190
Caryophylleum,1339.Creticum. 500
Loniceri,i.Canda muris.ibid.Majus & minus anguſtifoliú antea.
Parvum Monſpelienſium. 500
Ruelli,i.Gramen Leucanthemum. 326
Salmaticenſe majus & minus. 500
Quorundam Camerarij,501. Lugdunenſis. ibid
Varia authorum. 500
Holoſtio affinis Bauhino,i. Cauda muris. 501
Hordeolum cauſticum Mouardi. 1625
Hordeum Cantharianum Columellæ. 1130
Diſticum,1129.Diſticlium minus,ibid.Hexaſticum. 1130
Polyſticum hybernum. ibid.
Hordeum Galaticum,1130.Mundum ſive Nudum. 1123
Murinum ſive Spurium. 1147
Spontaneum idem,ibid.Vernum. 1130
Horminum anguſtifolium laciniatum. 57
Domeſticum, 59.Genuinum ſativum Dioſcoridis. 55
Germanicum humile,ibid.Italicum. 56

Luteum

Luteum sive Colus Iovis. 57
Minus supinum Creticum Clusii. ibid
Sativum Dioscoridis, 55 Sylvestre Dioscoridis Dod i. Sclarea. 59
Sylvestre Italicum, 56. Sylvestre vulgare. 59, 1680
Sylvestre incanum flore albo, 59. Syl. Lavendulæ flore. 56
Sylvestre Salvifolium, ibid. Syl. Tridentinum. 59
Syriacum. 55
Hortus Veneris, i. Vmbelicus Veneris. 741
Humirubus, 1015. Hyacinthus poetarum. 258
Hydnophyllum Pamphyli, i. Cistus annuus. 662
Hydrolaphatum minus. 1126
Hydria spina, i. Cichoreum spinosum Creticum.
Hydropiper Ruellij, i. Cannabis aquatica. 597
Vulgare, i. Persicara acris. 858
Lanceolatum Lugdunensis, i. Ranunculus gramineus: Rubeum Fuchsii, i. Dracunculus aquaticus. 1244
Hyoscyamus albus, 363. Ægyptius, ibid. Creticus. ibid
Dubius & Luteus, i. Tabacco Anglicum. 364, 712
Flavus forte, 364. Niger. ibid
Rubello flore, ibid. Peregrinum Dalech, i. Mala Insana Europea, 354. Syriacus. 363
Hyoseiris & Hyoseris Plinii, i. Iacea nigra. 472
Hyoseris, i. Hieratium minimum Clusii. 792
Hypecoum Clusii, 371. Alterum. ibid
Lugdunensis, i. Thalictrum minus. 265
Matthioli & Gesneri, i. Alcea vesicaria. 371
Tragi, i. Argemone minor sive Papaver Rhœas minus. ibid
Hypericum frutescens Americanum flore albo. 573
Nummulariæ folio, ibid. Supinum tomentosum. ibid
Minus erectum & spinum. 572
Pulchrum Tragi, idem. Tomentosum majus hispanicum. 573
Syriacum Lobelii, ibid. Vulgare. 572
Ad quinque varias herbas refertur. 575
Hyphear Theophrasti, i. Visci genus. 1396
Hypochæris sive Porcellio, i. Hieracium asperum. 792
Lugdunensis, i. Cichorium Sylvestre. 776
Hypocistis, 667. Hypogeson, i. Sedum majus. 732
Hypecoum. 371
Hyssopifolia Bauhino, i. Hyssopoides Camerarii sive Gratiola minor. 222
Hyssopoides eadem, ibid. Gesnero. i. Helianthemum. 657
Hyssopus agrestis Brunfelsii. 6. Angustifolia spicata. 3
Arabum flore albo & rubro. 2
Campestris Tragi, i. Helianthemum. 657
Coronata sive Comosa Clusii. 2
Dioscoridis Anguillara, i. Linaria aurea Tragi. 689
Holys aureis, i. Surculis densis, ibid. Cinerijs. ibid
Foliis crenatis, 2. Foliis niveis, i. Foliis crispis. 2
Foliis origare. 3
Latifolia, ibid Minor Hispanica, ibid. Græcorum Alpino. 1673
Montana, 3. Moschata vel de Cilissa. 2
Montana Sylvestris Lonicero, i. Helianthemum. Foliis verticillo-ribus opere priore. vulgaris. ibid
Hyssopus Hebræorum quibusdam Bauhino, i. Rosmarinus.
Vulgaris Columnæ, i. Polium montanum. 3
Nemorensis quibusdam, i. Camphorata major Monsp. 569
Nemorum Lugdunensis, i. Melampyrum Bauhino.
Græcorum Vmbellifera Guilandino, i. Linaria aurea Tragi. 689
Lobelio, i. Majorana latifolia hortensis. 371
Molinæi, sc. i. Lugdunensis, i. Hyssopus, foliis origani. 71
Altis Gratiola vulgaris, 3. Hyvourahe, i. Guajacum spurium. 1651

I.

Iaca vel Iacea & Iaqua. 1633
Iacea, i. Viola tricolor, 469. 756. Iacea alba Monspelicensium Lobelio, i Ocimoides sive Ocimastrum. 469
Aculeata sive tuberosa Tabermontani. 960
Alba pumila Narbonensis. 471
Austriaca angustifolia flore albo. 469
Austriaca latifolia villoso capite. ibid
Austriaca montana major & minor. ibid
Babylonica, 474 Bætica, 485. Cretica. 470
Flore albo 473. Fruticans Pinifolio. 479
Flore albo capite longis aculeis spinoso. 473
Humilis Hieratij folio, 471. Laciniata alba. ibid
Iacana pusilla Lobelii & altera. 481
Integrifolia, 469 Laciniata Sonchi foliis. 473
Lutea capitulis spinosis, 472. Lutea spinosa Apula. ibid
Marina Bætica, 473. Montana acanophora Ludg. 472
Montana candidissima, 470. Montana minima lutea. 471
Montana incana laciniata capitulis hispidis. 473
Montana Narbonensis, 470. Montana purpurea echinato capite. 471
Muscata Tabermontani, i. Montana Narbonensis. 472
Nigra angustifolia, 468. Nigra humilis. ibid
Nigra Gesnero, i. Centaurium majus pratorum. 469
Quibusdam, i. Stæbe Nigra Lithospermi foliis. 469
Nigra Tragi, i. Scabiosæ genus quartum. 469
Pumila Narbonensis, 471. Purpure a Valentina Clusii. 474
Purpurea supina capitulis spinosis, 472. Squamata Clusii, 469. 472
Tomentosa capitulo spinoso, 473. Tuberosa Tabermontani & Gerardi, i. Carduus pratensis Asphodeli radicibus. 960
Iacobæa Camerario, i. Conyzæ Alpinæ genus. 670
Iacobæa angustifolia Pannonica non Laciniata. 670
Latifolia Pannonica prima & altera. 668
Rotundifolia incana. 670
Vulgaris major & minor. 668
Marina sive Cineraria vulgaris, 670. Quibusdam Artemisia marina. ibid
Marina altera sive major. ibid
Maritima sive Cineraria latifolia. ibid
Iacobæa Senecio Lobelij, i. Iacobæa vulgaris. 678
Iagra Indis. 1597
Iajagua, idem cum Iajama, 1626 Ialap et Iulapum. 180
Iaifol Indis, i. Macis, 1601. Iamboloines, 1636. Iambos. 1637
Iangomas, 1638. Ianthinus color. i. Violaceus aut purpureus 469
Iapatri Indis, i. Nux moschata.
Iasme Plinii Clusio, i. Convolvulus Althææ foliis. 1601
Montana Lugdunensis, i Sedum minimum decimum Clusii. 173
Iasminum vide Gelseminum. Cæruleum Mauritanorum Cæsalpino, i. Lilac Matthioli, 1468. At verius Lilac Persicum. ibid
Iberis Cardamantice, 853. Latiore folio. ibid
Galeni, i. Lepidium. ibid
Fruticosa, 856. Nastatyfolio. 853
Tabermontani, i. Thlaspi incanum Mechlinense. 848
Iberis & Lepidium Vva eademque planta. ibid
Ibiscus sive Hibiscus, i. Althæa. 366
Idæa Cerasus, 1459. Idæa ficus, i. Frangula Ludg.
Idæa radix, 1459. Quibusdam Polygonatum quartum Clusii. 699, 701
Columnæ i. Hippoglossum. 702
Iecoraria, i. Hepatica. 1315
Igname, 1382. Ilatrum Cæsalpini, i. Phillyrea. 1444
Ilex aculeata, & non aculeata, 1394
Aquifolia, i. Coccigera, ibid. Fœmina. ibid
Illecebra insipida, 734. Major. 733
Minor sive tertia Dioscoridis. ibid
Illyrica herba. Impatiens, i. Mercurialis sylv. 297
Impatiens Alpina Nasturtii folio. 1241
Imperatoria Alpina & vulgaris. 942
Nigra Tabermontani, i. Astrantia nigra. 215
Impia Plinii, i. Gnaphalium.
Incensaria Camerario, i. Abrotanum fœmina magnum Camphorata dictum. 95
Indico vel Indicum. 170, 602
Inga & Ingara Indorum, i. Asaduleis sive odorata. 938, 1569
Inguina & Inguinalis, i. After Atticus.
Inguinaria Plinii, i. Argemone. 370
Inhame, 1382. Inul, i. Enula campana.
Inula rustica, i. Symphitum majus. 524
Intibas Intabus & Intubum angustifolium. 774
Major & sativus, ibid. Hortensis alter. ibid
Sylvestris Tragi, i. Sonchus asper & lævis. 894, 806
Inturis Gaza, i. Capparis. 1024
Iondraba Alyssioides Columnæ i. Thlaspi asperum.
Ionthlaspi Columnæ flore luteo. 844
Iovis barba frutex. 1459. Iovis barba herba, i. Semper vivum majus vulgare. 730
Iovis flos sive Dios anthos, i. Lychnis Coronaria sativa.
Iovis Glans, i Iuglans. 1414
Iovis glandes etiam Castaneæ dicuntur. 1401
Iphium Theophrasti, i. Lavendula. 73
Irio, i. Erysimum, 833. Levis Apulus Erucæ foliis. 895
Irion Fuchsii & Turneri, i. Rapistrum arvorum. 864
Iringus & Iringum, i. Eryngium. 988
Iris agria, i. Xyris sive Sparula fœtida. 258
Biflora Lusitanica, 256. Major angustifolia & latifolia. 255
Bulbosa latifolia prima Clusii. 257
Bulbosa major Anglica, ibid Palustris lutea. 1219
Tuberosa. 258
Isatis sativa & sylvestris vide Glastum.
Sylvestris Vaccaria dicta. 634
Ischas sive Apios tuberosus, 194. Alter. ibid, 196
Ischæmon, 1178. Iguro, i. Kali cochleatum.
Isophyllum Cordi, i. Bupleurum Angustifolium. 579
Isopyrum Columnæ, i. Aquilegia. 1378
Dioscoridis Lobelio, i. Pilum cordatum. 1378
Fictitium, 1213. Matthioli, i. Melanthrum fictitium. ibid,
Dodonæi, i. Trifolium palustre, ibid. Cæsalpino, i. Ervilia.
Quibusdam Lugdunensis, i. Tanacetum Alpinum. 82
Itos Theophrasti quibusdam, i. Ribes vulgaris. 1562

Iva moſchata. 107,282
Iva arthretica. 282
Iucea,153. Iuccæ ex qua Cazavi. 1625
Iuglans bifera,1414. Caballina. 1413
Folio ſerrato,ibid. Fructu ſerotino. 1414
Putamine fragili,1413. Virginenſis alba & nigra. 1414
Vulgaris. 1413
Iujuba,250. Sylveſtris. 251,252
Iuncaria Salmanticenſis. 453
Iuncellus, Bauhini & Lobelii. 1192
Iuncus avellana,i Cyperus eſculentus. 148
Iuncus odoratus ſive Squammatum. 144
Iuncus acutus Cambrobritannicus. 1192
Acutus minor,ibid. Acutus vulgaris. ibid
Acutus maritimus alter. 1134
Acumine reflexo & alter. 1195
Acumine reflexo trifidus,ibid. Alpinus bombycinus. 1272
Aquaticus capitulis Equiſeti & alter. 1196
Aquaticus lævis maximus. 1192
Aquaticus lævis,ibid. Aſper,i.Acutus. ibid
Anguloſus,i. Cyperus longus. 147
Aquaticus capitulis Equiſeti fluitans. 1195
Capitulo lanuginoſo. 1272
Clavoſus Dalechampii. 1196
Coriandri ſemine rotundo. 1194
Cyperoides floridus paludoſus Lobelii. 1196
Exiguus montanus mucrone caſeus. 1192
Floridus major & minor,1196. Hiſpanicus Camerarii. 1197
Indicus poroſus Cluſii. 1629
Grandis Holoſchænos Geſneri. 1192
Holoſchænos major Lugdunenſis. ibid
Latus Lugdunenſis,1173. Lævis glomerato flore. 1191
Lævis maximus. ibid
Lævis panniculâ ſparſa major & minor. ibid
Lævis vulgaris,ibid. Lychnanthemos Thalii. 1195
Marinus graminetus Lobelii. 1169
Maritimus capitulis Sorghi. 1192
Maritimus Anglicus,ibid. Maritimus caule triangulo. 1194
Maritimus Narbonenſis. ibid
Medius ſive Scirpus medius.
Melancranis Theophraſti. 1195
Odoratus aquatilis Dodonæi. 1233
Paluſtris major Tragi,1192. Petroſus Anguilara,i.Corallina fruticoſa alba.
Quadratus,i.Cyperus longus odoratus. 147
Rotundus odoratus, 145
Sylvaticus Tabernontani.
Triangularis,i.Cyperus longus. 147
Iuniperus acuta & major Monipelienſium Lobelii. 1032
Alpina,1028. Maxima Illyrica. 1029
Mineralis,ibid. Fructu flavo,1032. Germanicus. 324
Minor,1028. Americana. 1029
Sterilis,1028. Peregrina Cordi. 1032
Vulgaris. 1028
Iuſquiamus,i.Hyoſcyamus.
Ixia Theophraſti,1394. Dioſcoridis,i. Chamæleo albus. 971
Ixine Theophraſti vera,970. Anguilara & aliis Carlina acaulis. 971
Ixocaulon Thalii,i. Heſperis quorundam.
Album,i Lychnis ſylveſtris alba.
Ixopus cordi,i. Chondrilla altera Lobelii forte.

K.

Kakile Serapionis. 812
Kali Ægyptiacum,279. Album. ibid
Arabum primum genus Rauwolfii. 1285
Floridum repens Neapolitanum. 1284
Geniculatum rubrum & album,i Salicornia. 208
Majus cochlearum,279. Minus album. ibid
Spinoſum. 1284
Karat pondus antiquum. 337
Keiri,i. Leucoium luteum. 625
Kermes vide Chermes.
Kitran Alkitran & Kortan Arabum,i.Pix liquida Cedri. 1533
Knawel Germanorum. 446
Kik & Kikaion Ionæ,i.Ricinus. 883
Kiſmiſen Bellonio,i. Acacalis, 236: & Rauwolfii Bauhino,i. Siliquæ ſylveſtri ſimilis. 1677

L.

Ablab Alpini,1057. Labrum veneris,i.Dipſacus. 983
Labruſca,1557. Laburnum majus & minus. 245
Lacara Theophraſti,vel Lacatha,i. Malleb. Aliis Philliyrea. 1446
Lacca gummi,1588. Quibuſdam Cancamum,ibid. Aliis,alia. ibid
Lachryma Chriſti,Iobi,Iodoci. Ioppi & Moiſis,i.Lithoſpermum arundinaceum,430. Vitis. 1557
Lac Pinipinichi.
Lactaria Gazæ,i. Tithymalus. 784
Lactaris Plinii,i.Hieratium fruticoſum hirſutum. 802
Lactariola Cæſalpino,i. Intubus ſive Cichorium ſylveſtre. 779
Sylveſtris flore luteo Thalii.
Lactuca agnina,812. Agreſtis ſive Sylveſtris. 813
Canina,185. Folio oblongo acuto. 811
Gallica,812. Leporina Trago,i. Hieratium minus præmorſa radice Lobelii. 793
Indica ſylveſtris pumila. 1624
Leporina Apulei,i.Sonchus lævis. 806
Laciniata Italica,811. Marina. 1294
Maurorum Cæſalpini,i.Sonchus lævis. 806
Montana flore purpureo. 813
Pecræa Cretica. 652
Sylveſtris quibuſdam, i.Cichorium ſylveſtre. 776
Sylveſtris Endiviæ foliis odore viroſo. 813
Sylveſtris laciniata. ibid
Sylveſtris vera Dalechampii. 814
Lactucella, 896. Sylveſtre repens Geſneri. 693
Ladanum & Ledum vide Ciſtus Ledum.
Ladanum ſegetum. 988
Lagochimica Cretenſium,i.Doryenium Dioſcoridis Ponæ. 561
Lagochimithia ejuſdem,i. Achillea montana lutea. 695
Lagochimeni,i. Cuminum ſylveſtre globoſum. 1372
Lagopodium ſive Lagopus anguſtifolius major. 1106
Major folio pinnato,ibid. Hiſpanicus. ibid
Maximus flore rubro,ibid. Minor flore rubertimo. 1107
Major folio Trifolii,ibid. Vulgaris. 1106
Lagopyrum Hippocratis,i.Lagopus,1107. Lameral,i. Lignum Colubrinum,1665. Lamium foliis maculatis. 606
Lalade,i. Colocaſia Ægyptiorum.
Lamium Aſtragaloides,607. Folio oblongo flore rubro,i. Galeopſis Dioſcoridis. ibid
Lamium foliis maculatis. 606
Folio ſubrotundo flore rubro. 604
Hiſpanicum,ibid. Luteum. ibid
Montanum Plinii Columnæ. 606
Montanum Meliſſæ folio. 43
Peregrinum Scutellaria dictum. 606
Sylvaticum maximum fætidum. ibid
Vulgare flore albo ſive Archangelica,604. Vulgare flore rubro. ibid
Lampatan i. Radix China.
Lampſana vel Lapſana, Auſtriaca. 1578
Apula Columnæ. 810
Matthioli,i. Rapiſtrum arvorum. 864
Sylvatica Soncho affinis. ibid
Vera Lugdunenſis,i.Rapiſtrum arvorum. 811
Vulgaris. 864
Lanaria, i.Struthium. Quibuſdam Lychnis Coronaria. 810
Vulgo Saponaria. Aliis Verbaſcum.
Lancea Chriſti Geſnero,i.Matrubium aquaticum. 1232
Item que & Ophioglofſum. 506
Lanceolata & Laucea. 491
Lancnaz,i. Galanga major,1585. Lanha,i.Nux Cocus. 1597
Laniſera arbor,1554. Lantana Dodonæi,i. Viburnum.
Lapathum acutum,i, Acetoſa. 745
Acutum folio criſpo. 1227
Acutum majus ſive Orylapathum. 1224
Aquaticum,i.Hydrolapathum.
Ægyptiacum Bauhini,1679. Maritimum fætidum. 1227
Sylveſtre vulgatius & Vnctuoſum. ibid
Sanguineum Nigrum vel rubrum. ibid
Folio minus acuto. ibid
Hortenſe Latifolium & Sativum,i. Patientia. 154
Paluſtre,i. Hydrolapathum majus.
Lapatiolum,i. Acetoſella. 745
Lapis Bezar Orientalis & Occidentalis. 1589
Lappa agreſtis Tragi,i.Caucalis flore albo vulgare. 932
Boarii Plinii Lugdunenſis. ibid
Canaria Plinii,i.Lappula Canaria ſive Caucalis vulgaris. Aliis Argemone.
Inverſa,i. Agrimonia vulgaris. 370
Major ſive Bardana. 596
Major montana lanuginoſa. 1222
Major altera Matthioli. 1375
Minor,i.Xanthium. 1223
Minor Plinii,i. Aparine. 1222
Roſea Bauhini,1222. Virginiana. 568
Sylveſtris Tragi,i. Circæa Lutetiana. ibid
Lappago Gazæ,i.Hippophæos Theophraſti 351
Plinii,i. Aparine.
Anguilara,i. Alſine hederulæ folio.

Lappula ruſticorum Lugdunenſis,i.Cynogloſſum minus.
Larix cum Agarico,248. Larix cum Conis. 1533
Laſer,i. Aſa odorata, 1569. Laſerpitium antiquorum. 937,1569
Verum antiquorum Garzia,i. Aſa dulcis ſive odorata. 1570
Gallicum Lobelii,958. Dodonæi,i.Leviſtici ſpecies. 937
Anguilara,i.Leviſticum vulgare. ibid
Verum Alpino,937, 1065. Germanicum,i. Leviſticum. 937
Ruellio & Fuchſio,i. Leviſticum & Imperatoria. 942
Maſſilioticum i. Gallicum. 937
Laſſulara,i. Coſtus hortorum. 60
Lathyris Lobelii.i Lathyrus,
Major minor,& minimus,i. Catapuria.
Leguminoſa Tabermontani,i. Lathyrus.
Lathyrus annuus major Bæticus. 1063
Anguſtifolius & latifolius peregrinus. 1061
Arvenſis radicibus tuberoſis. 1686
Arvenſis ſine Terræglandes. 1061
Bæticus dumetorum. 1065
Bæticus elegans ſiliquis Orobi. ibid
Bæticus flore luteo. 1064
Bæticus flore mimato & albo. 1066
Major & minor anguſtifolius. 1060
Major & minor ſiliqua brevi ibid
Paluſtris Luſitanicus,1064. Sylveſtris lignoſior. 1061
Sativus flore albo,1064. Sub terra ſiliquifera. 1074
Sylveſtris flore luteo. 1061
Lavacrum veneris. 983
Lavandou,i.Galanga minor. 1585
Lavanda Lavandula & Lavendula multifido folio. 73
Major & minor vulgaris. ibid
Minor flore albo. ibid
Lavendula & Roſmarinum ad Cæſarum album & nigrum referuntur Anguilara.
Laver ſive Sium aquaticum,i. Paſtinaca aquatica. 1242
Dodonæo,i. Naſturtium aquaticum. ibid
Laurentina,i. Bugula, 525
Laureola,205. Cretica. ibid
Fœmina Lugdunenſis,i. Chamælæa Germanica, 204
Matthiolo,i.Chamædaphne. 205
Laurus latifolia major & minor. 1488
Americana,ibid. Alexandrina vera. 701
Alexandrina Matthioli,i. Polygonatum, 4. Cluſii. 699
Genuina. 701
Alexandrina altera Matthioli,i. Chamædaphne vera Dioſcoridis ex authoris mente. 701
Fraxinea Monardi. 702
Græca Plinii Geſnero,i. Aſadarach ſive Ziziphus alba. 1443
Idæa Dioſcoridis,i. Alexandrina. 701
Puſilla Lobelii,i.Meſereon. 204
Regia,i.Laurocerauſus,1520. Roſea,i.Oleander. 1469
Sylveſtris ſive Tinus,206. Taxa Plinii Dalechampio,i.Hippogloſſum. 702
Sylveſtris Creticum. 1677
Tinus Luſitanicus,206. Alter,2.& 3. Cluſii. ibid
Laurocerauſus,1516. Lazigiri Cretenſibus,i. Lycium Creticum alterum. 1012
Ledum Alpinum,77. Anguſtifolium,663. Bohemicum. 75
Latifolium Creticum,666.Oleæ foliis. 664
Populnea fronde major & minor. 663
Roſmarini folio,664. Sileſiacum. 75
Thymifolio hirſutum. 666
Legumen leonium Ruellii,i. Orobanche.
Nonii Brandonii. 1069
Leimodoron & Limodoron. 273
Leimonia Theophraſti. 327.960.1246
Lemma Theophraſti Lugdunenſis. 1263
Lens vel Lenticula aquatica bifolia Neapolitana Columnæ,i.Calliſtriche Plinii.1262, 1263. Aquatica forte triſulca Bauhini, i. Hederula aquatica. 1217
Paluſtris punctata latifolia. 1262
Paluſtris quadrifolia,ibid. Vulgaris ſive Lenticula aquatica,ibid Marina. 1281
Lens major & minor & maculata. 1067
Major repens Tabermontani,i.Medica flavo flore Cluſii. 1116
Virginenſis. 1088
Lentago & Lentigine.i. Lurus Tinus.
Lentibularia Geſneri,i.Millefolium aquaticum galericulatum.
Lenticula marina. 1281
Lenticus vulgaris,1524. Peruana,ibid. Cui ſimilis Molle. ibid
Leo herba & Leonina herba ſive Leontobotanos,i. Orobanche.
Leo cardnus ferox,965. Leonium folium,i. Leontopetalon.
Leontopetalon,682. Alterum Anguilara & Cæſalpino,i. Fumaria bulboſa ſive Radix Cava. 683
Leontopodium Creticum Cluſii. 500
Alterum vulgare Matthioli. 685
Majus & minus,684. Brunfelſii.i. Alchymilla.
Lonicerii, i. Myoſoris Scorpioides. 653
Varia Leontopodia. 885
Lepidium Æginetæ,853. Annuum. 856
Dioſcoridis & Galeni,i. Iberis. 853
Foliis laurinis Plinii. 856
Hortenſe & Campeſtre Anguilara. 854
Magnum Fuchſii,856. Minus Cordi,i.Cardamine vulg.
Monſpelienſium, i.Dentillaria Rondeletii. 855
Quibuſdam Bauhino,i.Balſamina major.
Vulgare. 855
Leporum cubile,i.Souchus lævis. Aliud,i.Cuminum ſylveſtre. 372
Leucacantha Anguilara,i Carduus bulboſus Monſpeli. 960
Dodonæi,i. Carlina cauleſcens, 971
Lacunæ,i. Carduus Mariæ vulgaris. 978
Lugdunenſis,i.Acanthium vulgare.
Quorundam Lugdunenſi,i.Carduus Solſtitialis.
Leucanthemum Alpinum,i.Chamæmælum Alpinum inodorum, 87
Leucas Cæſalpini prima,i.Lamium luteum. Secunda & tertia,i. Lamium purpureum & album. 607
Dioſcoridis Lobelio,i.Pentaphylli genus,& forte Fragaria Helvetia nana. 757
Leucographis Plinii Anguilara i.Virga aurea non ſerrata.
Cluſio,i. Cerinthe,522. Lugdunenſis,i.Carduus Mariæ. 978
Leucoium cæruleum Dioſcoridis ſive Creticum marinum cæruleum. 623. Creticum majus & minus. ibid
Alyſſoides clypeatum majus Bauhino,i.Alyſſum Dioſc. 591
Minus eodem,ibid. Creticum luteum utriculato ſemine. 626
Dioſcoridis Hermolai,i.Cyanus major. 483
Foliis oblongis crenatis. 623
Marinum quibuſdam Lugdunenſi,i.Heſperis. 624
Luteum Erucæfolio,625. Marinum latifolium. 622
Marinum Patavinum,839. Majus & maximum. 622
Minus & minimum,623. Montanum Cæſalpini,i.Lamium luteum. 607
Montanum lunatum Columnæ. 951
Montanum luteum,625. Montanum flore pedato. 846,1683
Peltatum Romanum minus Columnæ,i. Alyſſum alterum Dioſcoridis minus,591. Spinoſum Creticum Cluſii,66. Saxatile Thymifolio,624. Sylveſtre Cluſii. 625
Leucoma. 1638
Leviſticum vulgare,936. Germanicum. 937
Libadion Plinii,i. Centaurium minus. 275
Libanotis Apiifolio Cretica,952. Altera, ibid
Aquilegiæ folio,ibid. Cachryfera. 881
Candida Cæſalpini,882. Fertilis, ibid
Coronaria,i.Roſmarinum vulgare. 74,883
Ferulæ folio Galeni ſive Cachrys, 881
Ferulæ folio & ſemine ſive Panax Aſclepium Lobelii. ibid
Ferulacea Germanica. 883
Minor umbella candida. ibid
Galeni,883,1684. Minima,ibid. Nigra,i. Roſmarinum Matthiolo & aliis. Nigra Cæſalpini,i.Panax Aſclepium Camerarii.
Narthecioides Thalii. 883
Septentrionalium herbariorum Lobelii. ibid
Sterrilis Tabermontani,i. Lactuca montana flore purpureo. 815
Theophraſti major & minor. 951
Libyſticum & Liguſticum verum, i.Siler montanum. 909
Fuchſii vulgare,i.Leviſticum vulgare. 937
Lichen arborum,1311. Alter minor folio calcrato. 1315
Foliofus, i. terra & Lychen ad hærens ſc.arboribus Colum. 1312 ſive Hepatica minor ſtellaris,1314. Vmbellatus & Vulgaris. ibid. Marinus Cluſii,i. Opuntia marina,1295. Marinus ſive pileatus. 1315
Minimus Petræus acaulis. ibid
Petræus racemoſus,ibid. Petræus purpureus Derbienſis. 1315
Lignum Aloes,1564. Sylveſtre ſive Aguila brava. 1565
Aquilæ,i.Palo d'aguilla. 1529
Aromaticum Monardi. 1663
Colubrinum Acoſtæ,1666.Colubrinum Garziæ. 1665
Sanctæ Crucis,1394 Guajacum & Vitæ ſive Sanctũ Indicum. 1586
Fœtidum,1633. Lapideum,1276. Moluccenſe. 1664
Nephriticum,ibid.Nobile,1474. Rhodium,i. Cytiſus Maranthæ, 1474. & Pro Lignum Aloes acceptum,1565. Semper vivum, Cate ſive Lycium Indicum,1012. Sanctum. 1586
Ligos,i.Vitex ſive Agnus caſtus. 1437
Liguſticum Anguilara,i.Imperatoria,944. Alterum Matthioli,i. Libanotis Theophraſti major, 952. Matthioli Geſnero,i.Seſeli pratenſe Monſpeliacum, 908. Alterum Belgarum, i. Seſeli montanum Cicutæ folio glabrum. ibid
Sylveſtre Tragi,i.Cicutaria paluſtris.
Verum,i.Siler montanum. 909
Liguſtrum nigrum quibuſdam i. Convolvulus pennatus Americanus. 170
Nigrum Alpino,1. Lilac Perſicum ſive Iaſminum Perſicum. 1469

Myrtifolium Italicum. 1447
Orientale i. Cyprus Plinii, ibid. Vulgare. 1446
Lilac Matthioli, 1466. Flore lacteo sive argenteo. 1468
Persicum Incisis foliis sive Iasminum Persicum. ibid
Liliago sive Liliasphodelus, i. Lilium non bulbosum sive Phalangium Allobrogicum.
Lilium inter spinas, i. Periclymenum. 1461
Lilium Convallium minus Bauhino, i. Monophyllum. 506
Lilium Convallium. opere p iore,
Limas dulcis, &c. i. Limones. 1507
Limonera dulcis, &c. i. Malus Citria minor. 1505
Limeum Plinii Gesnero, i. Thora. 318
Anguilara, i. Elleborus albus.
Limnesium Cordi, i. Gratiola. 221
Dioscoridis, i Centaurium minus. 273
Limnopeuce Cordi, i. Polygonum fœmina sive Equisetum.
Limodoron Clusii Austriacum, i. Orchis abortiva. 1362
Est & Hypocistis Clusio. 667
Dodonæo, i. Orobanche Matthioli.
Monspelieasium Clusii, i. Orobanche Monspeliaca.
Theophrasti, i Aphaca legumen. 1067, 1363
Limonia malus, &c. 1507
Theophrasti, a Gaza Fucus reddita.
Limonium Africanum elatius & humile. 1234
Anglicum, ibid. Ferulæfoliis. 1235
Lychnidis Coronariæ foliis, ibid. Majus & minus. 1234
Minimum, ibid. Narbonense parvum. ibid
Peregrinum Rauwolfii. 1235
Monspelieuse Gesnero, i. Valeriana rubra Dodo. 124
Theophrasti Plinio, i. Scolymus ejusdem. 974
Gesnero, i. Bistorta major. 392
Sylvestre Tragi & aliorum, i. Pyrola. 510
Pratense Tragi, i. Trifolium paludosum.
Limonia Conger Clusii cum fructu. 1235
Limus arborum, i. Lichen arborum.
Linagrostis. 1272
Linaria adulterina Tabernontani i. Anonymos linariæ foliis Clusii, 461. Alba sive Osyris alba. 457
Americana, ibid. Apula triphylla. ibid
Austriaca, 689. Aurea Tragi. ibid
Bortrioides Columnæ, i. Lithospermum.
Cærulea repens. 461
Caryophyllata albicans, 458. Repens. 460
Cretica angustifolia. 458
Hederulæ folio Columnæ, i. Cymbalaria.
Hispanica atropurpurea repens. 460
Hispanica parva altera. ibid
Hispanica tertia Clusii, 458. Lutea Moravica. 462
Latifolia Cretica & Dalmatica. 456
Montana alba altera, 458. Minima erecta. 460
Minor cærulea recta, ibid. Montana sylvestris. ibid
Pannonica major, 458. Odorata. 459
Pumila Hispanica. 460
Quadrifolia Alpina. 461
Rubra Lugdunensis, i. Chamænerium Gesneri. 549
Scoparia, 456. Tenuifolia Lugdunensis. 458
Vulgaris nostras, 457. Valentina. 459
Lingua & Linguaca, i. Ophioglossum. 506
Agnina sive Arnoglossum, i. Plantago. 495
Avis, i. Semen Fraxini. Bovis, i. Buglossum
Canis, i. Cynoglossum. Cervina, i. Phyllitis.
Major Dalechampii. 1232
Passerina, i. Lithospermum minimum Germanicum. 433
Pagana, i. Hippoglossum. 702
Serpentis, i. Ophioglossum.
Plinii Lugdunensi, i. Ranunculus flammeus, vel gramineus. 506, 1217
Plinii major Lugdunensi, i. Conyza palustris serratifolia. ibid
Plinii quibusdam, i. Pinguicula. 534
Serpentis quibusdam, i. Sagittaria. 1246
Vulneraria Cordi & Camerarii, i. Orneoglossum.
Lingula Plinii. 534
Linospartium Theophrasti, i. Spartum herba sive Iuncus Plinii.
Linosyris nuperorum Lobelio, i. Linaria aurea Tragi. 689
Linozostis Galeno, i Mercurialis.
Linum album, 1335. Album purpureis venis. ibid
Aquaticum, 1261. Maritimum. ibid
Arboreum Cretic um luteum. 1336
Fruticosum semper virens, ibid. i. Marinum luteum Lobelii. 1337
Pratense Lonicero, & aliis, i. Gramen tomentosum. 1272
Sativum. 1334
Sylvestre angustifolium flore cæruleo vel albo magno. 1335
Flore minore. 1336
Sylvestre Angustifolium luteum, ibid. Sylvestre Catharticum, ibid
Floribus albis. 1337
Sylvestre latifolium flore cæruleo, luteo, & rubro. 1335
Sylvestre vulgarius. 1334
Tenuifolium, 1337. Umbilicatum. 1687
Liquidambar, 1590. Liquerina vide Glycyrrhiza.
Liquor ambia. 1670
Lycrobryon Columnæ, i. Muscus Coralloides Saxatilis.
Lycotholassion Theophrasti, i. Raphanus rusticanus. 860
Lithontribon Lugdunensis, i. Erysimum alterum, item que & Hermaria.
Lithophyton marinum, i. Quercus marina Theophrasti. 1299
Lithocroleucoium Columnæ, i. Leucoium saxatile f hymifolio. 614
Lithorhiaspi Columnæ, i. Thlaspi saxatile flore rubente. 843
Lithoxylon. 1276
Lithospermon Anchusæ facie, 431. Arvense radice rubente. 433
Arundinaceum, i Lachryma Iob. 430
Angustifolium umbellatum. 431
Fruticosum Gesneri, i Lachryma Iob. 430
Linariæ folio Germanicum, i. Passerina Linaria. 433
Linariæ folio Monspelense. ibid
Majus Tragi Gesneri & aliorum, i. Lachryma Iob. 430
Majus erectum & Majus vulgare. 431
Minimum Germanicum. 433
Minus erectum, i. Anchusæ facie, ibid. Minus vulgare. 431
Plinianum Lobelio, i. Lachryma Iob. 430
Locus arbor spinosa Virginiana, 1550. Loca, i. Triticum aristis munitum. 1122
Loc & Loe Sumutri, i. Lacca.
Locutta quibusdam Gesnero, i. Valeriana sylvestris major.
Lolium album, 1144. Rubrum 1145. Murinum, i. Rubrum. Fuchsii, & Cordi, i. Nigellastrum. 634
Lonchitis altera Dioscoridis sive aspera major & minor. 1042
Altera Neotericorum Clusio, i. Aspera minor. 1043
Aspera Maranthæ, & Aspera Huensis. ibid
Prior Dioscoridis quibusdam, i. Iris tuberosa flore nigro. 258
Atignota penitus. 1043
Lopima, i. fructus Castaneæ vel nuces. 1401
Dora, i. Vinum quoddam tenue. 1557
Loto affinis Camerario, i. Lotus pratensis Bauhino. 1095
Lotopisum Ponzæ, i. Lotus edulis Creticus. 1103
Lotus arbor sive Celtis, 1522. Alba, i. Ziziphus alba sive Azadarach Athenæi & Theophrasti Anguilara, i. Iujuba vulgaris. 251
Africana, i. Guajacum Patavium. 1524
Arbor sine nucleis, 1523. Homeri. ibid
Altera Theophrasti Lugdunensi, i. Lauroceraſus. 1516
Veterum Cordi, i. Santalum rubrum.
Lotus herba Ægyptia Alpini a Nymphæa diversa. 1251, 1253
Ægyptiacus, i Absus Alpini. 1100
Asperior fruticosus Lobelii. ibid
Asperior Granatensis, ibid. Corniculatus frutescens. 1102
Edulis Creticus, 1108. Enneaphyllos Dalechamp. 1091, 1092
Corniculatus incanus, 1103. Corniculatus minor pilosus, ibid
Hæmorrhoidalis major & minor, 1101. Hortorum. 716
Lybica Dalechampii, ibid. Peculiaris siliquosus. 1103
Pratensis Monspelliensium, 1100. Pratensis siliquosus. 1103
Quadripinnatis siliquis vel quadratus, i. Pisum quadratum. 1103
Sil quosus Creticus edulis, 1100. Sylvestris Creticus. ibid
Sylvestris Dioicor. 1103. Sativus, i Trifolium odoratum. 716, 1103
Tetragonolobus, i. Pisum quadratum. ibid
Lovan Arabum, i. Thus sive Olibanum.
Lovan jaoi, i. Thus ex Iava sive Benzoin. 1572
Loutzia Cretensium i Lycium Creticum. 1012
Luciola Gesneri, i Ophioglossum.
Luciola vel Luziola Cæsalp. herba, i. Gramen hirsutũ capitegloboso.
Lujula vel Alleluja, i. Trifolium acetosum.
Lunaria arthritica Gesneri, i. Auricula vsi flore luteo. 537
Aspera Gesneri, i. Alyssum Dioscoridis Lobelio. 591
Bisulcata, 846. i. Thlaspi Clypeatum vulgare.
Borilla Anguilara & Gesnero, i. Scorpioides Matthioli.
Græca major siliqua longa, i. Bulbonac perennis.
Græca minor, i. Viola Lunaris annua.
Græca tertia Cæsalpini, i. Alyssum Dioscoridis Lobelio. 591
Græca quarta Cæsalpini, i. Thlaspi Clypeatum minus. 846
Lutea Dalechampii & Monspelliensium, i. Thlaspi majus. ibid
Major & lutea, i Alyssum Dioscoridis herbariorum. 591
Magorum Arabum Lobelii, i. Thlaspi aliud lunatis foliis. 849
Major Chymistarum Lobelii & Gesneri, i. Osmunda.
Major quibusdam, i. Hemionitis.
Minor Castonis, i. Ferrum equinum.
Minor cærulea, i. Soldanella minor.
Minor quorundum, i. Nummularia. 555. Aliis Ophioglossum. 506
Minor vulgaris & ramosa, 507. Quibusdam Scolopendrium. ibid
Columna, i. Epimedium, 507. Aliis Clusio, i. Trichomanes legitimum. 508
Petræa Gesneri & Taura, i, Lunaria minor racemosa. ibid

Radiata Lobelii,i Medica Lunata,& Cytisus Maranthæ.
Lupinus Tragi,i. Aconitum luteum Ponticum. 385,380
Lupus Syriacum,i. Atum vulgare, 377. Lupi crepitus. 1323
Lupinus Arabicus sive Pentaphyllum Arabicum. 398,1075
Albus & alter albus. 1073. Cærulcus major minor & Minimus, ibid. Flore carneo obsolero & Gadensis. 1075
Indicus major & minor, ibid. Luteus. 1074
Lupulus sive Lupus salictarius sativus, 176. Sylvestris. ibid
Sylvaticus Thalii. 1015
Lutea herba vel Luteola Plinii, 604. Quibusdam Genista tinctorum
Hispanica, 233. Vulgaris & Cretica vulgaris. 602
Cretica maxima fertilis & sterilis. 603
Luteum & Lutcum eadem. 604
Quibusdam Reseda. ibid
Cæsalpini, i. Myagrum sive Melampyrum Dioscoridis. ibid
Lychnis coronaria, 629. Chalcedonica sive Byzantina flore albo, rubro & versicore. ibid
Byzantina flore albo pleno, & minor. ibid
Arvensis minor Anglica, 638. Cretica angustifolia. 632
Exilis rubra, 638. Incana repens, ibid. Marina repens alba & rubra. 638
Noctiflora, 632. Plumaria. Segetum sive Nigella strum. 633
Sylvestris angustifolia, 636. Segetum Vaccaria dicta. ibid
Sylvestris flore albo & flore rubro major. 630
Sylvestris flore albo & rubro minor. 632
Sylvestris cauliculis striatis, ibid. Sylvestris hirta major. ibid
Sylvestris lanuginosa minor, 638. Minima exiguo flore ibid
Sylvestris viscosa latifolia, 635. Sylv. viscosa rubra angustifo. 636
Lycium Ægyptium, 1012. Creticum Belli, 1011. Cretic. alter. ibid
Alpinum, i. Pyxacantha, 1012. Gallicum. 1009
Hispanicum folio brevi, ibid. Hispanicum oblongo folio. ibid
Italicum, ibid. Indicum Alpino, 1011. Indicum Garziæ. ibid
Latifolium Monspelienſe, 1009. Legitimum Rauwolfii. 1011
Quo undam Clusii, 1012. Vulgarius. 1009
Lycio affinis, 1012. Lycoctonon vide Aconitum. Primum Dodo. 215
Lycopersicum Anguilara i. Pomum amoris. 354
Lycopodium, i. Muscus Clavatus, pro Spica Celtica officinis Italicis usurpata. 1307
Lycopsis Ægyptiaca, 518 Anglica, ibid. Angularæ, i. Cardiaca. 43
Sylvestris Dodonei, i. Buglossum. Vulgaris. 518
Lycopus Fuchsii, i. Cardiaca.
Lycostaphylos fæmina Cordi. 210
Lycoctophon.
Lysimachia purpurea spicata Tragi, i. Solidago.
Saracenica secunda ejusdem, 547. Cærulea spicata. 546
Cærulea galericulata, i. Gratiola minor. 222
Galericulata adulterina, i. Stachys palustris. 1231
Flore globoso luteo, 544. Lutea major & minor. 543
Pliniana, i. Purpuro cærulea.
Purpurea quibusdam Matthioli, i. Centaurium magnum. 467
Purpurea sive rubra minor & minima. 545
Purpurea spicata. 546
Spicata cærulea quibusdam Veronica fæmina spicata cærulea.
Siliquosa major & minor vulg. 548
Siliquosa Chamæpeuce Gesneri dicta & Alpina. 547
Siliquosa Sylvestris hirsuta. 549.
Siliquosa Virginiana. ibid
Virginiana flore carneo. 546

M

Machaleb & Mahaleb, Germanicum & Syriacum. 1519
Album Rauwolfii, i. Nux Ben. 240
Macer veterum, 1590. Ejus icon, 1688. Macis. 1601
Macydaris, i. Radix Laserpitii. 938
Mago pistana sive Pistana Magonis i. Sagittaria. 1246
Magistrantia. 942
Maguey, i. Alœe Americana.
Majale Cordi, i. Paralysis vel Primula veris minor.
Majorana Anglica latifolia, 11. Lobelio est Hyssopus genuina. 3
Cretica eadem cum Syriaca.
Exotica, i. Marum vulgare.
Latifolia aurea. 12
Odorata perennis, 11. Perennis. 14
Sylvestris, 12. Aquibusdam Origanum Anglicum vel vulgare. 14
Syriaca, ibid. Tenuifolia. 11
Vulgaris æstiva. ibid
Mais vel Maiz, 1139. Makassari. 1605
Mala Æthiopica, i Pomum amoris minus. 352
Judica Acoitæ. 1636
Malus Aurea, vel Aurantia. 1508
Armeniaca & Præcocia, 1512. Assyria. 1508
Canina, i. Mandragoras, 344. Castiana vel Castiana Galeni. 1509
Citria, 1505. Coronea vel Cydonia. 1504
Insana Europæa & Syriaca. 352
Granata, 1510. Limonia. 1507
Medica, 1505. Persica, 1513. Punica. 1510
Præcocia, 1512. Peruana, i. Pomum spinosum, alias Pomum amoris majus.
Syriaca. Sestiana Columellæ, i. Autea Cornario. 1503
Terrestria quibusdam Mandragoræ poma. 344
Malabathrum, i. Folium Indum. 1584
Malacoctissus, i. Hedera terrestris.
Democratis, i. Helxine Cissampelos. 173
Democratis Anguilara, i. Convolvulus major albus. 165
Democratis Gesnero, i. Bryonia nigra.
Major Lugdunensis, i. Caltha palustris.
Minor Fuchsii, i. Chelidonium minus.
Malicorium i. Cortex Granatorum. 1511
Malinathalla Theophrasti Clusio i. Cyperus esculentus. 1484
& Caceras Indorum quæ Trasi assimilantur. 1623
Columna, i. Trasi vel Cyperus esculentus.
Malope Plinii, i. Malva rosea hortensis. Malum. 1132
Malua æstiva, 299. Arborea. ibid.
Arborea. Marina nostras. 300
Crispa, 298. Equina. 307
Folio vario, ibid. Horaria, 301
Hederacea. Hispanica flore amplo. 299
Iaponica, vel Indica arborea. 300
Montana, 299. Romana, i. Rosea.
Rosea simplex & multiplex. 300
Sylvestris repens pumila. 299
Tri nestris, ibid. Verbenaca. 301
Vngarica, i. Alcæa, 300. Vulgaris. 299
Maluaviscus, Althæa Vulgaris.
Malorum species diversæ, 1502. Flore duplici. ibid
Malo Indis, i. Nux Cocus arbor. 1597
Malum Hesperidum, i. Aurenis vide Pomum,
Malus Henricus. 1363
Mambu, i. Arundo ingens sive arborea Indica. 1630
Mamey, 1633, 1688. Mamoera mas & fœmina. 1649
Mamolaria vel Marmoraria, i. Acanthus sativa. 993
Mandioca genuina Mexicana. 1628
Mandragoras mas, 344. Alter ibid. Fœmina. ibid
Candidus & niger, i. mas & fœmina. ibid
Morian Theophrasti, i. Solanum lethale. 354
Theophrasti quibusdam, i. Circæa.
Mangas, 1631. Mangas sylvestris & sine osciculis. ibid
Manjale Indis, i. Curcuma. sive Crocus Indicus. 1584
Manihot, i. Mandioca sive Iucca foliis Cannabinis. 1624
Mangostans, 1447. Manihot alterum 1625
Manna Arabica, 1591. Armeniaca. ibid
Calabria, ibid. Persica. ibid
Liquida, ibid. Montis Libani, ibid. Manna Thuris. 1591, 1603
Manobi Brasilianorum. 1619
Margraita, i. Musa. Maraka, 1666
Maratriphyllum, i. Millefolium aquaticum. 1258
Mariscus Plinii, 1192. Marmontis Dioscoridis eadem cum Aglaophotide Æliani.
Marmorella, 596. Marmoraria. 993
Maroni, i. Castagneæ maximæ. 1402
Marrubiastrum, i. Marrubium aquaticum. 1231
Marrubium album crispum, 45. Album villosum. 44
Aquaticum vulgare, 1230. Candidum. 46
Creticum angustifolium inodorum. 44
Creticum ibid. Palustre Hirsutum, 1231. Hispanicum. 44
Humile Thulis, i. Alsine hederulæ folio major.
Montanum Arbum Thalii, i. Stachys spuria. 49
Montanum. Nigrum, 45. Nigrum Creticum. 1230
Nigrum fœtidum, i. Ballote. 1230
Nigrum longifolium, i Herba venti Rondeletii. 45
Palustre glabrum & hirsutum. 1231
Pannonicum, 46. Primum Theophrasti, Anguilara, i. Cardiaca.
Sylvestre Tragi, i. Pseudostachys Alpina.
Vulgare, 44. Maro Indis i. Nux Indica sive Cocus. 1597
Maru & Almaru herba Dodonæi i. Ceriuthe major. 522
Marum Ægyptiorum Alpino, 1674. Creticum. 14
Dioscoridis, ibid. Cortusi Matthiolo, i. Tragoriganu latifolium. 16
Repens verticillatum. 14
Supinum Lobelii, 13, 14. Syriacum. ibid
Vulgare, 12. Vulgare Clusio, i. Tragoriganum. 14
Mastac Turcis Clusio, i. Bengi Arabum & forte Bangue Indis. 363
Indorum Garziæ, 363. Bauhino, Stramonium. ibid
Lobelio, i. Molucca asperior. 43
Paludano, i. Opium.
Masperum, i Folium vel caulis Laserpitii. 938
Mastiche ex Lentisco, 1525. Indiana, 1524. Spinalis. 971, 1525
Mater herbarum i. Arthemisia, 90. Hortulana Apulei, i. Nymphæa, 1253. Violatum, i. Viola elatior. 757
Mates Indorum, i. Bonduch Indianum. 1552
Matresillon, i. Iacea nigra. 469
Matricaria bullato flore, 83, 84. Altera ex Ilua, i. Graviodoris. 84

Flore

Flore pleno,ibid. Foliis Abrotani. 84
Alpina,324. Grati odoris,83. Inodora. ibid
Odorata,84 Marina,ibid. Tenuifolia,85. Vulgaris. ibid
Matricalis,i. Verbena. 676
Matrisalvia,i. Sclarea. 59
Matrisylva multorum,i. Asperula odorata. 563
Aliis Periclymenum. 1461
Secunda Tragi,Mollugo vulgatior. 565
Maurocapnos Bellonio,i. Styrax rubra.
Mauronia Lesbiis Bellonio,i. Dentillaria Rondeletii. 856
Mauruca Italis,i. Rhamnus primus Dioscoridis. 1008
Mauz,i. Musa. Mechinus & Mechinum,i Zingiber fuscum. 322
Mechini rara varietas i Doronicum Arabum verum Pona.ibid,1613
Mechoacan alba sive Bryonia Mexicana & Peruana,179. Nigricans sive Ialapium,180. Sylvestris. 179
Mechon aphrodes,196. Mecona Dioscoridis,i. Tithymalus maximus,185. Meconium. 368
Medesusum,Cordi,i. Vlmaria. 592
Medica,Arabica,1115. Catalonica octava in figuris.
Cochleata,1114. Echinata rotunda recta & supina. 1116
Folliculo duro rugoso tertia in figuris. ibid
Fruteseens sive flave flore Clusii. 1114
Lata sive clypeata penultima in figuris. 1116
Lunata,ibid. Legitima Dioscoridis,i. Fœnum Burgundiacum,1113. Spinosa major ultima in figuris. 1116
Minor septima in figuris.
Marina spinosa & non spinosa. 1115
Minima secunda in figuris. Invefis spinis sexta in figuris. ibid
Pusilla Camerarii. 1116
Tornata alba major quinta in figuris, Tornata spinosa sive rugosa, i. Catalonica,octava in figuris.
Tornata lævis sive Doliata lævis quinta in figuris.
Racemosa nostras sylvestris.
Nedium Dioscoridis & Mundium Rhasis Rauwolfio, Vulgare,i. Viola Mariana, opere priore. 647
Mehenbechene,1598. Melampyrum,869. Album. 2327
Lanuginosum,ibid. Purpureum. ibid
Melamphyllos,993. Melampodium,1677. Melanthium vide Nigella.
Melandryum Plinii Clusio,i. Lychnis sylvest. alba, vel purpurea.634
Lobelio,i. Papaver spumeum. ibid
Bauhino & Lugdunensi,i. Vlmaria major.
Quorundam Clusio,i. Ben album.
Genuinum Clusio,i. Lychnis sylvestris flore rubro.
Melanium,i. Viola nigra. Melanchier & Amelanier. 1459
Mela palanda,i. Mala.
Mel frugum Dioclis,i. Panicum sativum. 1141
Gazæ,i. Trifolium odoratum. Melegueta. 1577
Melanzana & Melengena,i. Mala insana. Melenken Ananis similis. 1626
Melica,i. Sorghum,1137. Mel aerium, & roscidum, 1592
Cedrium mel. ibid
Melilotus Coronata flore albo,719. Ægyptia. ibid
Germanica,720. Hispanica,719. Italica. ibid
Indiæ Orientalis,720. Singularis Alpini. 717
Syriaca,719. Vulgaris, 718. Verus Tabermontani,i. Trifolium odoratum. 711
Meline & Melina,i. Panicum,Varrone, i. Milium. 1137
Melinum Cæsalpino,i. Colus Iovis,59. Alterum eodem,i. Scorodonia. 113
Meliphyllum & Melissophyllum,i. Melissa.
Melissa Constantinopolitana,43. Fuchsii. 40
Molucca lævis & asperior. 41
Moluccana odorata & fœtida Bauhino eadem.
Moldavica vel Turcica,flore albo & flore cærulea. 42
Syriaca eadem cum Molucca. Sylvestris Tragi,i. Cardiaca. 43
Vulgaris, 40. Mellegueta sive Granæ paradisi & Cardamomum maximum.
Melo Carduus Americanus. 1577
Melo Corcopali,1635. Melo 770. Indicus parvus,771. Vulgar. 1627
Melocactos,i. Melocarduus Americanus. 1683
Melochia & Molochia. 1627
Melopepo,770. Seminum eorum & aliorum differentia & dignotio. 309
Melospinus Veneris,i. Datura sive,Stramonium minus. ibid
Melothron Theophrasti,i. Bryonia alba, alias Dulcamara. 350
Memecylon,i. Fructus Arbuti.
Memitha Arabum Clusio,i. Glaucium Græcorum. Aliis vero Cerinthe. 522
Menghera Hispanis,i. Salvia fruticosa angustifolia lutea. 53
Menianthes Dioscoridis & Plinii,i. Trifolium bituminosum. 748
Lugdunensi Trifolium palustosum. 1212
Mentha aquatica rubra,1243. Palustris minor. ibid
Aquatica exigua,i. Calamintha aquatica. 37
Cattaria minor Alpina,38. Vide Calamintha & Nepeta.
Corymbifera,i. Coltus hortorum. 89
Crispa sive Balsamita. 34
Crispa Danica,ibid. Crispa verticillata Bauhino. ibid
Cruciata,ibid. Felina,i. Cattario.
Geniculata radice. 34
Germanica specios a,31. Græca. 80
Hortensis verticillata, 34. Palustris folio oblongo. ibid
Palustris rotundifolia minor Bauhini. 34
Romana angustifolia sive Cardiaca. ibid
Romana,i. Costus hortorum. 80
Sarasenica eadem,ibid. Rotundifolia. 34
Spicato flore,34. Spicata eadem.
Sarasenicæ species Myconi Lugdunensi,i. Ptarmica vulgaris.
Tuberosa,34. Folio longiore. 32
Sylvestris,i. Meutastrum. ibid
Mentastrum Campense & aliud. 34
Fistulosum Americanum. 1675
Folio longiore,32. Geniculata radice. 33
Hirsutum,34. Montanum sive Pannonicum. 32
Rotundifolium minus. 34
Tuberosum Clusii,33. Virginianum,i Americanum.
Mercurialis sive Mercurii herba mas & fœmina. 295
Anglica sive bonus Henricus. 1226
Canina sive Cynocrambe mas & fœmina. ibid
Cynocrambe legitima Dioscoridis Bauhino. ibid
Sylvestris sive Noli me tangere dicta. 279
Sylvestris altera Tragi,i. Noli me tangere ibid
Montana testiculata & spicata Bauhini,i. Cynocrambe vulgaris mas & fœmina. 298
Testiculata & spicata Bauhini,i. Mercutialis vulgaris. 297
Mesereon Arabum,i. Chamælæa tricoccos.
Germanicum,i. Chamælæa vulgaris.
Mespilus Anthedon Theophrasti,i. Aronia. 1423
Aronia sive Neapolitana. 1420
Aroniæ species Gesnero,i. Cotonaster. Mespilum album Indicum. 1635
Fructu albo magno,1422. Gallica. 1423
Maxima sativa. 1422. Germanica,i. vulgaris. Laurino folio Bauhini idem.
Minor serrato folio, ibid. Minor vulgaris. ibid
Tricoccos, i. Neapolitana.
Metl,i. Aloe Americana. 151
Metallum Italorum, i. Aria Theophrasti vulgo.
Metheglin. 1558
Meum Alexiterium Creticum. 888
Adulterinum,800. Alpinum. ibid
Aliud minus,888. Alpinum umbella purpurascente. 889
Athamanticum. 889
Foliis Anethi, 889. Germanicum. ibid
Silesianum Camerarii. 934
Spurium Italicum,889. Vulgatius. 888
Miidiega Hispanis,i. Dorycnium Hispanicum Clusio. 361
Milax & Smilax arbor,i. Taxus.
Milax & Smilax Arcadum. 1398
Aspera,175. Milax sive Acylae Bellonio. 1398
Milaria herba Plinii Trago, i. Gramen Panici effigie Lobelio & Bauhino,1155. At Efula dulcis repens quibusdam Trago. 189
Militaris,i. Sideritis,588. Et Milletolum. 695
Galeni, i. Hieratium fruticosum latifolium hirsutum. 802
Milium album & nigrum,1136. Indicum. 1137
Æthiopicum i. Sarasenicum.
Sarasenicum,ibid. Sylvestre Clusii. 1195
Milium Soler vel Solis,i Lithospermum. 433
Milium Æthiopicum,i. Sorghum.
Agreste Tragi,i. Panicum vulgare.
Alterum Theophrasti Dalechampio,i. Phalaris. 1163
Caprearum Gesneri,i. Mercurialis sive Noli me tangere dicta.
Indicum Matthiolo,i. Sorghum. 1137
Indicum maximum Maiz dictum. 1138
Millefolium terrestre album majus & album vulgare. 693
Alpinum incanum. 695
Creticum. ibid
Creticum incanum. ibid
Luteum. 693
Rubrum maximum,& rubrum marinum Matthioli. 695
Vulgare. ibid
Nobile. 695
Tomentosum luteum. ibid
Millefolium & myriophyllum.
Aquaticum Cornutum majus & minus. 1257
Coriandrifolium. 1255
Floridum sive Viola aquatica. 1257
Flore luteo galericulato. 1258
Majus & minus. ibid
Maratriphyllum Ranunculi flore. 1257

Marinum vel Pelagicum, 1299. Pennatum ſpicatum. 1251
Vulgarius, 1255. Vmbellatum capillacco folio. 1258
Millo granum Indicum. Milio ſimile. 1625
Millegrana major, i. Herniaria vulgaris. 446
Minima ſive Herniaria minor. 447
Miliemorbia, i. Scrophularia major vulgaris. 612
Milzadella & Milzatella Italorum, i. Lamium album maculatum. 607
Mimmulus herba Plinii quibuſdam, i Pedicularis. 714
Alii vero Nummularia pro Nummulus. ibid
Mindum Rhaſis, 647. Mirabilia Peruana. 348
Mirabilis Peruana minor. ibid
Mirafole Italorum Ricinus.
Mithridatum Craterææ Plinii Anguilara & Cæſalpino, i. Dens Caninus.
Mochus Dodonæi, i. Cicer ſativum. Cæſalpino, Lathyrus ſylveſtris
Mogli. i. Arbor triſtis, 1645. Mollę Cluſii. 1524
Mollugo montana, 564. Vulgatior. 565
Quibuſdam, i. Sonchus lanatus. 810
Mollusca nux, i. Juglans tenerioris putamine. 1414
Moloche. Molope & Molochinari. 306
Melochia, i. Melochia. Molon Plinii quibuſdam, i. Filipendula. 435
Molucca Syriaca lævis & aſperior, 441. Molluſcus Plinii. 1427
Moly variæ ſpecies 870
Dioſcoridis, i. Radix Rutæ montanæ & Syriacæ etiam ſcilicet Harmalæ. 134
Molybdena Plinii, i. Dentillaria Rondeletii. 856
Quibuſdam. Biſtorta, 392. Dalechamp. i. Virga paſtoris. 985
Momordica, i. Balſamina mas 715. Atque Geranium Columbinum majus vulgare. 788
Monachi calvaria, i. Piſum cordatum. 1378
Monococcon frumentum, 1125. Monophyllum. 505
Monerchis Geſneri, i Cluſii ſeptima. 1354
Morabati & Mora Celſi. 1116
Terreſtres, i. Fragæ. 757
Moracia & Moracilla, i. Juglans ſerotina. 1414
Morgelina, i. Anagallis vulgaris. 559
Morgiani Syrorum, Capparis ſylvatica. 1024
Moringa, i. Moringa, 1060. Moringe. 1139
Morſus Diabol flore albo, carneo, cæruleo ſive purpureo. 491
Morgeline & Morſus Gallinæ, i. Anagallis & Alſine. 559
Moringa. 1631. Morſus Ranæ 1253
Morus Ægyptia. 1493. Alba & rubra & Virginiana. 1491
Moſchatella pratenſis Cord. 327. Cærulea Germanica quibuſdam Lugdunenſi. i. Ageratum purpureum. 80. 327
Mota. 401 Moſchius. 1592
Multiradix. i. Centaurium minus. 273. Mumia. 1592
Mumex Arabum, i Sycomorus Cypria.
Mungo, 1622. Mungo ſimilis. ibid
Muralis & Muralium, i Parietaria. 437
Mus Napelli ſed vetius Muſca Napelli. 316
Murina ſpina, i. Ruſcus. 253
Muſa arbor. 1595
Muſcipula altera Lobelii, 637. Flore muſcoſo. 637
Altera flore albo, 635. Altera purpuraſcens. 637
Cretica Auricula urſi facie, & maxima Cretia Alpini. 635
Italica flore albo & flore carneo. 637
Perennis. ibid. Salamantica major & minor. 636
Muſcus arboreus, 1311. Argenteus. 1291
Aridus. 1313
Abietis facie. 1309
Capillaceus. 1288
Clavatus Cupreſſi formis. 1309
Clavatus ſive Lycopodium. 1307
Corallinus 1295, 1311, 1318
Corallodes ſaxatilis. 1311
Corniculatus Gerardi. 1345
Erectus ramoſus major & minor. 1308
Ex cranio humano, 1313 Denticulatus. 1307
Ferulaceus, 1291. Filicinus. 1309
Floridus Geſneri, 640. Fœniculaceus. 1291
Marinus 1288. Pennatus. 1307
Pulmonarius, 1311. Polytrichoides. 1309
Pyxidatus, 1308. Quernus. 1311
Ramoſus, 1308. Scopirius, 1305. Saxatilis.
Spicatus, 1307. Stellaris & Stellaris roſens. 1308
Terreſtris, 1306. Terreſtre genus Tragi, i. Muſcus clavatus Cupreſſiformis. 1311
Tinctorius, 1290. Verus Dioſcoridis. 1291
Vulgariſſimus, 1306. Vulgaris alter. ibid
Veſinus Geſneri, i. Lycopodium. 1309
Mutellina Geſneri, i. Carum purpurante flore. 889
Muſteka, i. Cochenillæ ſpecies. 1488
Myacanthos Dioſcoridis & Galeni, i. Aſparagus petræa. 990
Theophraſti Dalechampio, i. Carduus ſtellatus. ibid
Myagro ſimilis ſiliqua rotunda. 669
Myagrum Dioſcoridis, 869. Alterum minus Dalechamp. 277. 563
Alterum amarum Cameline dictum. 867
Fœtidum, ibid. Monoſpermon majus & minus. ibid
Quibuſdam Melampyrum, 1328. Sativum, 867. Sylveſtre, ibid
Myagrion & Myagrum. 868. Myles Galeni eſt Moly Dioſcoridis.
Myoſotis, i Auricula muris 662. Parva Dalechampii, i. Paromychia vulgaris. Vel Alſine Myoſotis, i. Auricula muris.
Lobelio, i. Leontopodium. Scorpioides aquatica Geſneri. 692
Scorpioides hirſutum. ibid
Scorpioides repens & minor Roſculis luteis. ibid
Myoſuros, i. Cauda muris.
Myrica i. Tamariſcus, 1479. Alexandri. Ægyptia, ibid. Marina. 1301
Myriophyllum, i Millefolium.
Myrobalanorum quinque genera, 246. Chebulus Ægypti. 1678
Citrinus Bellonii, 247. Troglodytis Plinii, i. Nux Ben. 246, 247
Foliis Heliotropii Plinio, i. Caſtanea equina forte. 1402
Myrrha Aminea Amati Luſitani, i Gum Anime nigricans. 1572, 1588. Aliis Benzoinum, 1572. Vulgaris. 1593
Myrrhis cicutaria Thalii, 934. Major ſive vulgaris. ibid
Americana maxima, ibid. Altera minor. 935
Lappa Dalechampii, i Caucalis vulgaris. 922
Sylveſtris, ibid. Sylveſtris Neapolitana & Anglicana. ibid
Myrtha Plinii, i Geranium moſchatum.
Myrtacantha, i. Ruſcus. 253
Myrti Coccus. 1459 Myrtidanum Dioſcoridis & Plinii. 1455
Myrtillus, 1458. Germanicus, i. Vaccinium nigrum. 1458
Exiguus Tragi. ibid
Myrtociſtus Pennæi. 666
Myrtomelis Geſneri, i. Amelanchier. 1459
Myrtus Brabantica, i. Elæagnus vulgaris Cordi. 1452
Baccis albis, 1455. Bætica Sylveſtris. 1454
Conjugalis, 1455. Exotica anguſtifolia & latifolia. ibid
Domeſtica minutiſſimis foliis fructu albo. ibid
Flore pleno, 1454. Maxima ſive Laurea. 1455
Liguſtrifolio, 1447. Nemoralis.
Minor acuto & rotundiore folio. 1454
Nigra Dioſcoridis, 1455. Tarentina Plinii, i. Minor. ibid
Spinoſa, i. Ruſcus, 253. Tenuifolia Thalii, i. Pſeudochamæ buxus. 1429
Myxus & Myxa, i. Sebeſten, 252. Alba Geſneri, i. Azadarach. 1443

N

NAbca Alpini Napec ſive Napeca, i. Oenoplia. 1441
Naua, i. Anana. 1626
Napellus major & minor, & tertius cæruleus. 315
Leucanthemos, 380. Moiſis, i. Authora.
Racemoſus, i. Chriſtophoriana.
Napha, i. Flores Mali Aurcæ. 1509
Napium Plinii, i. Napum ſylveſtre. 811
Napus Cretica, 865. Sylveſtris. ibid
Narces Chironium, i. Panax Chironium.
Nardo Celticæ ſimilis inodora. 118
Nardus agreſtis, 124. Agreſtis Tragi, i. Caryophyllata, 138. Celtica, 116. Celtica altera montana. ibid
Celtica altera Lobelii, i. Doronicum. Germanicum. 323
Cretica, 124. Ex Apulia. 118
Gallica, ibid. Gangitis, 115. Cum flore, 1595. Ejus Icon. 1688
Indica, 1595. Liguſtica. ibid
Montana tuberoſa, & longiore radice. 117
Montana Cretica. 1676
Romana, 118. Ruſtica. 115
Samphoritica Dioſcoridis. 118
Spuria Narbonenſis, ibid. Sylveſtris. 267.
Spica, ibid. & 1595
Nardo Gangitidi ſpuriæ ſimilis planta Lobelio. 1190
Nirel, i. Nux Cocus. 1597
Narthecium Theophraſti, i. Ferulago ſive Ferula minor. 876.
Naſcaphthum & Narcaphtum Dioſcoridis, i Styrax rubra muſtis.
Alii vero Cortex Thuris, 1602. Cæſalpino, i. Nucis moſchatæ extimus cortex.
Naſtos, i. Arundo ſarcta.
Naſturtium agreſte, i. Cardamine.
Alpinum capſula Naſturtii hortenſis. 828
Alpinum Bellidis folio majus. ibid
Aquaticum amarum. 1238
Babylonicum, 851. Barbaricum. 820
Foliis Barbaræ, 828. Hiſpanicum latifolium. 824
Hortenſe criſpum latifolium & anguſtifolium, ibid.
Hortenſe vulgare, 823. Hybernum, 820. Italicum aquaticum. 1238
Indicum, 1378. Maritimum, i. Eruca maritima Italica. 822
Montanum lutcum. 828

Minus aquaticum. 1238
Orientale, 851. Petræum burſæ paſtoris folio. 828
Patenſe majus, i. Cardamine. 828
Pumilum vernum. 828
Sylveſtre Fuchſii, i. Sophia Chirurgorum. 826
Sylveſtre Galeno, i. Lepidium illud Iberis dictum. 853
Sylveſtre Oſiridis folio 829. Sylveſtre Valentinum. ibid
Teſtorum, i. Thlaſpi, 839. Verrucarium. 503
Naſturtiolum Geſneri. 828
Natrix Plinii Lobelio & aliis, i. Ononis non ſpinoſa lutea. 995
Angularа, i. Fraxinella. ibid
Nauci i. Nucis Inglandis cortex exterior. 1414
Negundo mas & fœmina. 1650
Nenuphar, i. Nymphæa.
Neotia Dodonæo, i. Orchis abortiva.
Nepa Theophraſti, i. Gazæ Scorpius, ſive Geniſta ſpinoſa major. 1005
Nepeta agreſtis Cordi, i. Calamentha Pulegii odore, 37. Anguſtifolia odorata. 34
Major vulgaris, 38. Media. ibid
Aquatica Tragi, i. Mentha aquatica Camerarii. Minor, i. Cattaria minor, 39. Montana Cordi, i. Calamentha montana.
Peregrina latifolia & anguſtifolia. 38
Nepetella, i. Nepeta minor Alpina. 37
Nerii facie Indica arbor Lobelii. 1270
Nerium ſive Oleander flore albo & rubro. 1469
Alpinum ſive Roſa Alpina, i. Chamærhododendros odora Lobelij. 78
Alpinum Aldroandro, i. Evonymus. 242
Neuras & Neuro ſpaſtos, i. Poterium. 997
Nicophoros Plinii.
Nicotiana, i. Tabacco minus ſive Anglicum. 711
Nidus avis, i. Orchis abortiva. 1361
Nigella arvenſis, 1378. Bætica ſive Hiſpanica flore amplo. 1375
Citrina flore albo ſimplici, & duplici. 1377
Cretica inodoro ſemine. 1376
Cretica altera odorata tenuifolia. ibid
Cretica odorata feminibus biformibus. ibid
Cretica latifolia odorata. ibid. Damaſcena inodora. ibid
Floribus nudis & foliоſis. 1375
Romana ſativa & ſylveſtris. ibid
Vulgaris Lacuna, i. Nigellaſtrum. 634
Nigellaſtrum ſive Pſeudomelanthium. ibid
Nigina Plinii, i. Morſus Diaboli. 492
Nil Arabum, i. Convolvulus major cæruleus. 170. & Nil ſive Anil. i. Indico vel Indicum herba. 600
Nimbo. 1651. Niris, i. Nardus montana. 119
Noccus herba, i. Pſeudocyparus. Noche, i. egundo. 1650
Noli me tangere, i. Mercurialis ſylveſtris ſive Perlicaria ſiliquoſa. 297. Alterum, i. Sium minimum Alpino. 1241
Norchila, i. Negundo. 1950
Nuces Indicæ infanæ. 1649
Nummularia major & minor & flore purpuraſcente. 554
Nummulus Plinii pro Nummularia. 614
Nuciperſica & ejus ſpecies. 1514
Nucula Indica & racemoſa. 1598. Nucula terreſtris. 892
Nux avellana ſativa fructu longo, rotundo & maximo. 1416
Americana purgatrix. 1621. Aromatites, i. Moſchata. 1601
Barbata Plinii. i. Avellana Byzantina.
Bandenſis, i. Moſchata.
Ben vulgaris, 238. Canina Matthioli. 1602. Caſtanea. 1402
Ben magnum Monardi, i. Americana purgatrix.
Euboida vel Euboica, 1401. Græca, i. Juglans.
Heraclеotica, i. Caſtanea aliis Corylus. Indica coccifera ſive Cocos ſerens. 1596
Juglans vulgaris, & Caballina, 1413. Bifera, 1414 Folio ſerrato. 1413
Fructu ſerotino, 1414. Putamine fragili. 1413
Virginienſis alba & nigra. 1414
Vomica, 1601. Veſicatrix. 1417
Macedonica, i. Bazantina. Merhel ſive methella, i. Datura aliis quid 1601
Moſchata ſive Myriſtica mas & fœmina, 1600. Piſtacia, 141. Pinea. 1537
Pontica, 1416. Præneſtina, ibid. Regia, i. Juglans.
Nymphæ aglandifera, i. Faba Ægyptia veterum genuina. 376
Major alba & lutea, 1251. Major alba Ægyptiaca, ſive Lotus Ægyptia, ibid. Minor alba & lutea. 1253
Minima, i. Morſus ranæ. ibid
Nymphæ-apteris, i. Filix fœmina. 1038

O.

Ochrus ſive Ervilia. 1066
Ocimaſtrum ſive Ocimoides, i. Lychnis ſylveſtris alba.
Ocimaſtrum Fuchſii, i. Clinopodium vulgare. 33
Matthioli et aliorum, i. Lychnis ſylveſtris flore albo. 634
Noctiflorum Camerarii. 634. i. Lychnis nocti flora
Valentinum Cluſii, 45. Valerianthos Lobelii. i. Valeriana rubra Dodonæi, 124. Valerianthos album. 1688
Verrucarium Geſneri Cacara vulgaris. 351
Ocimoides Alpina, i. Geſneri, 640. Germanicum Geſneri, i. Lychnitis Columnæ. 638. Muſcoſus Alpinus. 638
Peregrinus Geſneri, i. Lychnis Chalcedonica. 630
Repens Camerarii, 638. Banhino, i. Cucorum Matthioli, 640. & Saponaria minor Lugdunenſi. 760
Repens Polygoni folio Lobelii. 640
Ocimum Aniſatum, 19. Criſpum, ibid. Caryophyllatum maximum, ibid. Maximum Citratum. ibid
Minus anguſtifolium, ibid. Indicum. ibid
Sylveſtre, 23. Vulgare majus & minus. 18
Ocymum veterum & cerеale, 1142. Inter hæc duo differentia. ibid
Ocularia, i. Eufragia, 1370. Oculus quibuſdam, i. Sedum majus.
Oculus bovis, i. Buphthalmum. 531, 1373
Brunfelſii, i. Bellis alba major. 531
Chriſti, i. Horminum ſylveſtre vulgare. 59
Odontitis Camerarii quorundam flore albo, i. Lychnis ſylveſtris.
Sylveſtris minor flore candido. 634
Cluſii & Geſneri, i. Lychnis ſylveſtris plumoſa opere priore.
Tabermontani, i Eufragia altera. 1320
Lutea Lugdunenſis, i. Perfoliata minima Columnæ. 581
Oenanthe prima Matthioli i Nucula terreſtris. 893
Africana. 1232
Altera, i. Philipendula, 434. Alia Myconi. 435
Anguſtifolia, ibid. Apii facie major & minor. 893
Aquatica ſive paluſtris, 895. Aquatica major & minor. 1232
Cicutæ facie Lobelii, 895. Cretica ſtellata & prolifera. 894
Dioſcoridis tertia ſpecies, 895. Iuncoides minima. ibid
Monſpeliaca major & minor, ibid. Quarta Matthioli. 1233
Oenopha ſpinoſa & non ſpinoſa, 1441. Oenothera Plinii, i. Lyſimachia flore Delphinii.
Oeſus Theophraſti quibuſdam, i. Salix vulgaris rutila.
Gazæ Salix Amerina. 1436
Oetum Plinii, i. Hettich forte Indorum vel Ignamie. 1383, 1625
Olea ſativa & ſylveſtris, 1438. Æthiopica. 1439
Æthiopica Cordi, i. Ligaum Rhodium.
Amaſi Lobelii, i. Phillyrea, 1444. Bohemica, 1441. Cappadocia. ibid
Germanica, ibid. Sylveſtris Septentrionalium. ibid
Oleaſter, i. Olea ſylveſtris, 1438. Germanicus, i. Cappadocicus. Cappadocicus. 1441
Oleander flore albo & rubro, 1464. Sylveſtre Avicennæ Lugdunen. i. Cneorum album Theophraſti. 204
Olla Indis, i. Folium Arboris Cocis. 1597
Oleum Liquidambar. 1590. Olibanum, 1542, 1602, Olyra. 1125
Oliva, i. Fructus Oleæ, 1439. Oluſatrum, i. Hippoſelinum. 931
Olſenichium, i. Thyſelinum.
Olus album, i. Lactuca agnina, 812. Aureum, i. Atriplex vulg. Hiſpanicum. i. Spinachia, 752. Iudaicum quibuſdam, i. Althæa, 306. Aliis Corchorus ſive Melechia. 309
Olynthus, i. Groſſus. 1494
Omphacitis galla, 1391. Omphacium, 1557. Comarum Guilandino
Omphalocarpos Plinii quibuſdam, i. Aparine.
Aliis Arbutus. 1490
Onagra, i. Chamænerium flore Delphinii. 549
Onoblatum Hippocratis. Angulara, i. Cotyledon minus ſerrato folio
Onobrychis vulgaris ſive Caput Gallinaceum Belgarum. 1081
Altera Belgarum vel arvenſis, i. Speculum veneris. 1331
Altera Dodonæi, i. Hedyſarum clypeatum. 1083
Clypeata aſpera minor, 1082. Clypeata lævis. 1083
Floribus cæruleis, 1082. Floribus Viciæ ſue quarta Cluſii. ibid
Foliis vic longioribus, ibid. Fracaſtorii, i. Galegа vulgaris.
Globoſo capite, 1082. Minima. 1083
Montana Gerardi, i. Quarta Cluſii. ibd
Spicata flore purpureo, ibid. Vulgaris. 1082
Tertia purpurea Lugdunenſis, i. Polygala Monſpeliaca. 1333
Onocordon, i. Gramen Phalaroides. 1164
Onogyros Nicandri Geſnero, i. Helianthemum vulgare aliis; Acanthium vulgare. 980
Ononis ſpinoſa flore albo. 993
Flore luteo major & minor, ibid. Flore purpureo ſive vulgaris, ibid
Non ſpinoſa flore luteo major & minor. 994
Flore luteo variegato, ibid. Flore purpureo. ibid
Onoperdon Geſneri, i. Acanthium vulgare. 980
Lugdunenſis, i. Carduus tomentoſus.
Gerardi, i. Polyacanthos.
Onopteris nigra Dodonæi, i. Adianthum nigrum vulgare. 1050
Onopyxus, a Tertius Dalechampii, 986. Ononis. 519
Onyche Dioſcoridis, i. Blatta Byzantina. 1573
Ophyogloſſum majus ſive vulgare, 506. Minus ſubrotundo folio & Anguloſo folio Bauhini. ibid
Ophrioſcoridon, i. Allium urſinum.

Ophris sive Bifolium, 504. Multis attribuitur plantis. 505
Opl thalmica, i. Eufrasia, 1330. Opio Romano vel Opulus Romanus, i. Acer minus. 1426
Opium, i Lachryma Papaveris. 367, 1545
Opobalsamum genuinum ameiquorum. 1529
Opocalpasum & Opocarpasum quid. 1594
Opopanax, 1314. Opulus Columellæ Dodonæo. i Cornus fœmina, 1521. Cordo Gesnero & multis aliis. Acer minus. 1426
Campestris Lugdunensis, i Acer majus. ibid
Montana Lugdunensis, i. Acer montanum flavum. ibid
Ruellio, i. Sambucus aquatica. 210
Opuntia quibusdam, i. Ficus Indica spinosa major, [illegible]. Aliis minor.
Marina, 1294 Ostocollos, i. Indica minor.
Orbitor horto Cretensium Bello, i. Trifolium spinosum. 1026
Orchis abortiva, i. Nidus avis. 1361
Andrachnitis vel Arachnitis Lobelii. 1353
Anthropophera Oreades mas & fœmina Columnæ, 1348 Basilica, i Satyrium Basilicum vel Palma Christi.
Batavica, i. Sexta Clusii. 1349
Batrachites Lobelii, 1353. Castrata Lobelij. 1328
Chamæorchis latifolia Zelandica, i. Pseudoorchis Clusii. 1354
Capitulo globoso. i. Rotunda Calechampii. 1345
Delphinia sessilis. 1347
Cynosorchis, i. Testiculus Canis. 1343
Altera Clusii, i. Militaris. 1345
Angustifolia hiante cucullo Bauhini. ibid
Latifolia minor sive Majoris altera species Lobelij. ibid
Major latifolia, i. Prima Dodonæi Lugdunensi. 1343
Major latifolia altera, i. Secunda Dodonæi. ibid
Major spica compacta, i. Major altera Lobelii. ibid
Militaris major & minor, i. Stratcumatica major & minor, 1345
Militaris latior floribus variegatis Bauhini. ibid
Militaris Pannonica, i. Quarta Clusii. ibid
Militaris purpurea odorata, i. Clusii tertia, & Gordi quarta. ibid
Militaris rubente spica conglomerata Bauhini. ibid
Militaris rubra, i. Secunda Clusii. ibid
Palustris Lobelii. 1359
Alpia flore viridi, i. Quarta Bauhini. 1345
Morio mas Dodonæi. 1346
Morio altera maculata. 1347
Foliis non maculosis Quinta Clusii. ibid
Morio fœmina. Lobelij. ibid
Morio minor foliis maculosis. 1348
Palmata Alpina angustifolia Dodonæi, i. Angustifolia minor Tragi. 1357
Angustifolia major odoratissima Bauhini. ibid
Batrachites vel Myodes Lobelii. ibid
Caryophyllata Lobelii. ibid
Dracontias Lobelii, 1359. Lophodes Columnæ. ibid
Flore viridi Bauhini. ibid
Palma Christi mas & fœmina. 1357
Major flore rubro, 1357. Serapias montana. 1359
Montana maculata flore candido. 1361
Montana maxima Bauhini. 1359
Palustris altera, ibid. Altera. ibid
Palustris levifolia, ibid. Latifolia. ibid
Palustris maculata, ibid. Pratensis Conopsæa Lobelii. 1357
Pusilla odorata prima Clusii. 1354. Radice repente. 1356
Serapias bifolia latissima Clusii. 1350
Latifolia aspera Thalii. ibid
Bifolia vel Trifolia minor. ibid
Hermaphroditica. 1359
Minor culicem exprimens. 1356
Macrophyllos Columnæ. 1353
Melitias sive Apifera, 1351. Myodes angustifolia Bauhini. ibid
Myodes major minor & minima. ibid
Ornithophora foliis maculosis Lobelii. 1353
Pisodes herbacei coloris Lobelii. ibid
Sphegodes Diphylla, 1350. Spegodes altera. Lobelii 1351
Sphegodes fucum referens & altera minor. 1350
Sphegodes sive Testiculus vulpinus primus 1351
Tragorchis, i. Orchis fœtida & Testiculus hircinus altera purpurea i. Octava Clusii. 1349. Maxima. 1349
Minor et verior Lobelij. 1349. Batavica vel sexta Clusii. ibid
Vulgaris sive Testiculus leporinus. ibid
Triorchis sive Testiculus odoratus. 1354
Alba odorata major & minor, i. Spiralis Lobelii. ibid
Frisia littoralis Lobelij. ibid
Lutea Leodiensis Lobelii. ibid
Altera lutea Gemmæ Lobelio. ibid
Orchis Zoophera cercopithecam referens Columnæ. 1348
Ordilion sive Tordilion, 908. Oreoselinū, i. Selinū montanum. 927
Tragi, i. Saxifraga Pimpinella. 947
Oricella Theveti Lugdunensi, i. Genista tinctoria Hispanica. 233
Origanum Creticum vulgare, 15. Herecleticum. ibid
Hispanicum, ibid. Fistulosum Cornuti, i. Mentastrum fistulosum. 1675 Indicum. 1674
Italicum, 15. Onitis Matthioli & aliud. ibid
Onitis major, 14. Sylvestre vulgare. ibid
Vulgare Matthioli. ibid
Oryza vulgaris, 1136. Germanica. 1124, 1130, 1480
Italica, 1136. Sylvestris. 1176
Orminum, i. Horminum, 59. Ornoglossum, i. Fructus sive Semen Fraxini. 1419
Ornithopodium majus & minus & nodosa radice. 1092
Ornus, i. Fraxinus sylvestris. 1419
Orobanche, i. Rapum Genistæ vulgaris & Tinctoriæ. 733
Altera Major Monspeliaca. 1302
Flore majore purpurascente. ibid
Orobanche Leguminum Theophrasti Lugdunensi, i. Aphaca. 1367
Ramosa, 1363. Gesneri, i. Nidus avis. 1361
Tragi, i. Cuscuta.
Radice dentata major & minor, i. Dentaria major & minor Matthioli.
Ruellij Gesnero, i. Helxine Cissampelos.
Orobellon, i. Pæonia. 1361
Orobus receptus herbariorum, 1078. Creticus. ibid
Pannonicus Clusii, 1081. Alpinus Gesneri. 1080
Sylvaticus major purpureus. 1080
Sylvaticus annuus ibid. Pannonicus Clusii. 1081
Sylvestris sive Ervum sylvestre. 1079
Sylvestris angustifolius, ibid. Venetus Clusii. ibid
Orontion Verus. 1079
Dodonæi, i. Antirrhinum. 1334
Oxaqua, i. Vinum ex Palma coctum Oxala tertia Dodonæi, i Sclarea. 1597
Altera, i. Verbascum Salvi folium Lobelij. ibid
Tertia Dodonæi, i. Colus Iovis. ibid
Quarta ejusdem, i. Horminum sylvestre vulgare. ibid
Orzada Monardi, i. Hordeolum Cauficum Indicum. 1625
Ossar frutex Belli. 1679
Oxyris Plinii Monspelienſium, i. Cassia poetarum. 452
Alijs, & Linaria Austriaca Clusii, i. Linaria aurea Tragi. Alba Lobelii. 457
Frutescens baccifera Bauhini, i. Cassia poetarum. 452
Flava sylvestris, 462. Quibusdam Belvidere. 457
Aliis Linaria vulgaris atque minor.
Os Leonis, i. Antirrhinum. 1334
Osmunda regalis, 1038. Latinorum Tragi, i. vicia maxima dumetorum.
Ossar Belli & Beidelsar Alpini. Ossea Loniceri, i. Cornus fœmina.
Osteocollon Hieroclis & Absyrti, i. Symphytum majus, 524. & Vva Marina minor. 451
Osteritium sylvestre & Podagra. 943
montanum, i. Astantia nigra Dioscoridis. 314
Osteritium, i. Imperatoria. 942
Ostrys & Ostrya pro Oxya, i. Fago, 1442. pro carpino. ibid
Ostrya Theophrasti & Ostrys quibusdam, i. Syringa cærulea.
Theophrasti, 1405. Matthiolo. Dodonæi & aliis, i. Carpinus vel Betulus & Clusio Fagulus herbariorum. 1406
Othonnia Lobelii, i. Herba venti Rondeletii. Aliis Flos Africanus.
Otites Tabernontani, i. Lychnis sylvestris vilcola.
Ovaria Gesnero, i. Collus Hortorum. 80
Ovingum vel Vingum Theophrasti Bauhino, i. Inhame. 1385
Ouladia Lugdunensis, i. Tulipa. Oxalis, i. Acetosa. 745
Oxya, i. Fagus. Oxyacantha Dioscoridis, i. Pyracantha Theophrasti. 1016
Oxyacanthos Galeni, i. eadem quibusdam, at aliis Berberis non recte 1559
Tragi, i. Cynosbatos 1015
Oxyagrostis, i. Gramen acutum.
Oxyarceuthis, i. Iuniperus acuta sive major. 1032
Oxycedrus, i. Cedrus minor, 1031. Lycia & Phœnicea minor, 1032, 1541
Lycia folio Cupressi. ibid
Oxycoccon Cordi, i. Vaccinia palustria. 1239
Oxycratum, 1133. Oxylapathum majus & minus.
Galeno, i. Lapathum acutum, sc. Oxalis. Dioscoridi vero Lapathum acutum. 745
Oxymyrsine, i. Ruscus. Oxyphœnicum quibusdam Tamarindus. 1237
Oxys flore luteo, 746. Vulgaris. ibid
Oxyschœnos, i. Iuncus acutus, 1192. Fœmina Theophrasti. 1164
Oxytriphyllum quibusdam Oxys. 746
Scribonii Largi, 1103. Alterum ejusdem. ibid
Ozimum pro Ocimno, 20.

P

Pac. i. Areca. Pacal, 1663. Pacova & Pacovera, i. Musa. 1497
Padus Theophrasti Lugdunensis quibusdam Cerasus avium racemosa

Digitized by Google

racemosa at non recte. 1516
Pædetos.
Pæonia fœmina Aquilinæ foliis. 993
Hispanica pumila, ibid. Flore pleno carneo major. 1379
Flore pleno purpureo. 1381
Flore simplici et pleno ex semine. 1380
Leucanthemos & Ochranthemos. ibid
Promiscua, 1380. Versicolor. 1379
Mas, 1381. Vulgaris flore simplici. 1379
Pæonion eadem, 1381. Pala Plinio, 237. 1496. 1499. Tamarindus quibusdam. Aliis Ficus Indica spinosa sed verisimilius Musa. & Palan, i. fructus Musæ malubarensibus. 1496
Palatium leporis, i. Sonchus lævis vulgaris, 807. Cæsalpino, i. Asparagus sylvestris.
Palalia Apuleji, i. Cyclamen. Palca de Mecha, i. Schœnanthos. 145.
Marina. 1294
Palla Indis, i. Arbor Nucis moschatæ. 1601
Palim pissa. i. Pax cocta vel recocta.
Paliurus Africana Theophrasti Cæsalpino, i. Iujubæ. 251. at Vera est vulgaris. 1008
Ruellio & Gesnero, i. Mespilus Aronia. 1425
Alter peregrinus Lobelij, 1012. Athenæi Alpino, i. Napeca sive Oenoplia. 1442
Secunda Lacunæ, i. Agrifolium. 1488
Theophratti variæ species. 1008
Palma arbor dactylos ferens, 1545. Palma Indica Coccifera, sive Indica Cocos ferens major & minor, 1596. Haini dicta. 1667
Farinifera, 1646. Humilis, i. Chamærrhiples.
Saccifera, 1646. Sancta, 1506. Sanctæ similis arbor, i. Guajaco similis. ibid
Marina, 1299. Scriptoria. 1667
Vinifera. 1596
Palmapinus, 1668. Palma Christi mas & fœmina, i. Orchis palmata, 1356. Itemque Ricinus. 183
Palmaria Tabermontani, i. Cotyledon minor.
Palmifolium Giganteum, i. Alga latifolia.
Palmita arbor, i. Palma humilis. Palmulæ, i. Dactyli. 1547
Palmulæ Thebaicæ Dioscoridis, 237. Thebanes. 1547
Palo ad Anguila, i. Lignum Aloes.
Della Culabra, i. Lignum Colubrinum.
Santo sive Palus Sanctus, i. Ligno vitæ Similis. 1587
Paludapium, i. Apium palustre sive vulgare. Pam. i. Betre. 1615
Pampinula & Peponella, i. Pimpinella. 584
Panacan & Panavo, i. Lignum Molucense. 1664
Panax Asclepium Anguilaræ & Camerarii. 883
Apulum Columnæ. 882
Asclepium Ferulæ folio. 881
Asclepium Matthioli, ibid. Dalechampii. 883
Heracleum, 948. Anguilaræ, i. Geranium Robertianum, 711.
Alterum. 948
Heracleum alterem Laserpitium dictum. ibid
Chironium, 542. Coloni Gerardo. 588
Costinum, i. Pseudo costus Matthioli. 948
Chironium Theophrasti Anguilaræ & Cordi, i. Enula.
Chironium Matthioli & aliorum, i. Helianthemum.
Leptophyllum Theophrasti, i. Centaurium minus. 273
Peregrinum Dodonæi. 948
Moschatum Americanum. 950
Alterum Americanum splendente folio. 948
Racemosum Americanum, 950. Syriacum. 951
Varia Heraclea. ibid
Panacea sanguinalis Indica. 1616
Panaci Heracleo similis Tataria Vngarica Clusii. 950
Pancaseolus Cæsalpino, i. Nucula terrestris.
Panicastrella, i. Panicum sylvestre aliud. 1155
Panicum sativum album, 1139. Dioscoridis. 1137
Americanum, 1140. Indicum. 1137
Indicum cæruleum, ibid. Indicum pannicula villosa. ibid
Sylvestre herbariorum, 1154. Sylvestre Dalechampii. ibid
Panthiceraton, i. Pæonia. 1381
Pannus Larigneus in meditallio inventas.
Panis cuculi Brunfelsio & Trago, i. Trifolium acetosum. 741
Porcinus, i. Cyclamen. Papa, i. Iaca. 1639
Papas Indicum, i. Battacas. 1381
Papaver sativum album simplex & multiplex. 365
Simplex rubrum, 366. Erraticum, i. Rhoeas. 367
Heracleum Theophrasti Columnæ, i. Cyanus major.
Palustre, i. Nymphæa. 1253
Spinosum, ibid. Spumeum. 263
Corniculatum luteum. 261
Corniculatum rubrum & cæruleum. 370
Heracleum quorundam, i. Papaver spumeum. 263
Luteum i. Argemone Lutea. Marinum, i. Corniculatum.
Spumeum Anguilara, i. Gratiola. Spumeum vulgare. 263
Spumeum Cæsalpino, i. Bsula exigua Tragi.
Sylvestre sive erraticum, i. Cornicülatum, 262. Rhœas. 367
Papaverculum, i. Leontopetalon. 683
Paperus, i. Papyrus Syriaca vel Siciliana. 1208
Papillaris, i. Lampsana vulgaris. 811
Papyrifera arbor Clusii. 1668
Papyrus Ægyptia, 1208. Nilotica. 1207
Altera species Guilandino. 1208
Species Dodonæi, i. Typha palustris. 1204
Paquovera, i. Musa. Paracoccalon, i. Pomum spinosum majus.
Paralytica herba, i. Paralysis. 537
Alpina Lobelii & Gesneri, i. Auricula ursi. ibid
Parietaria, & Paritaria, 436. Minor. 437
Monspeliaca, i. Herba venti Monspel.
Montana Bætica Clusii, i. Myagrum vel Cratæogonon. 1328
Parizataco, i. Arbor tristis. 1645
Paronychia Matthioli, i Ruta muraria. 557, 1050
Altera Matthioli & Anguilatæ, i. Anthyllis maritima incana, 282, & 557
Cambrensis, 557. Foliis incisis. 556
Foliis rutaceis, ibid. Hispanica Clusii, i. Polyganum montanum niveum. 447
Major & minor, 556. Alsines folio Lobelij. 567
Myagrifolio Gesneri & Camerarii, i. Pilosella minor siliquata Thalii. 557, 543
Tabermontani, i. Myagrum sylvestre.
Tertia Tabermontani, i. Vulgaris incisis folii. 557
Vulgaris Alsines, folio. 556
Parthenium, 297. Verum multis, i Matricaria. 84
Lobelio, i. Cotula fœtida. ibid
Alpinum, ibid. Dioscoridis, 87
Marinum. 84 1282
Tenuifolium. 83
Nobile Gesnero & Trago, i. Camomilla nobilis.
Sub septem speciebus continetur. 437
Paspale & Paspelos Gesneri, i. Milium sativum. 1237
Passerina Tragi & Passerina Linaria. 435
Minor saxatilis, i. Linum minimum stellatum Monspelienssium Bauhino.
Passica. Passulæ, 1557. Corinthiacæ. ibid
Damascenæ, ibid. Solis. ibid
Pastinaca latifolia sativa & sylvestris. 944
Aquatica major & minor, 1246. Marina, 1286. Nigra Cordi. 908
Ecl inophora Apula Columnæ. 901, 1684
Erratica, 903. Pratensis, i. Daucus vulgaris.
Tenuifolia sativa lutea Carotta dicta vulgo. 901
Sylvestris ibid. Sylvestris Apula. ibid
Sylvestris hirsuto calile. 902
Sylvestris Daucoides Apula Columnæ. 903
Pastoria bursa, i. Bursa pastoris. 866
Pastus camelorum, i. Schœnanthos. 145
Pata Leonis, i. Alchymilla, 683. Est & Leontopetalon. 538
Patecha, i Anguria sive Melo Indicus.
Patientia, i. Lapathum sativum. 154
Italorum, i. Botrys vulgaris. 89
Pavame Indis Monardo & Fragoso, i. Sassafras. 1607
Pavane incolis, i. Lignum Moluccense.
Pavate. 1663. Payco herba. 1614
Pecten Veneris, 916. Pectis.
Pedicularis & Pedicularis, i. Crista galli. 713. Staphisagria, est & Staphisaria, 222. & Helleboraster max. 215
Pederota Pausaniæ, i. Teucrium Baticum Clusii. 110
Pedua Penorum, i. Flos Africanus.
Pedes galli, i Ranunculus.
Pedes Gallinacei Dodonæo, i. Fumaria montana lutea. 332
Piganon, i. Ruta. Pelecinus Gesneri, i. Hedysaro affinis major. 713
Pelecynum quibusdam, i. Sena. Penoabsou.
Penna marina, 1191. Pentadactylon, i. Ricinus. 1642
Pentaphyllum album, 397. Loniceri, i. Gramen Mannæ. 503
Alpinum petræum & petrosum, i. Tormentilla. 394
Arabicum, 396. Argenteum Anguilara. 394
Dioscoridis Trago, i. Tormentilla. 398
Enneaphyllon, 400. Fragiferum Clusii. 398
Heptaphyllifacie, i. majus. Incanum repens Alpinum. 398
Lupini folium Thalij, 394. Majus erectum flore albo. 400
Majus alterum album, ibid. Majus luteo vel albo flore 396
Minus argenteum, 397. Minus erectum. 400
Minimum repens, 399. Montanum erectum. 400
Nobile Tragi, 398. Peregrinum. 398
Rectum minus, 400. Repens lanuginosum. 398
Supinum Potentillæ facie, 399. Alterum eidem simile. ibid
Tormentillæ facie eadem, 401. Vulgatissimum. 398
Pentorobos & Pentaboros Plinii i. Pæonia. 1381
Peplion & Peplum, 196. Peplis Parisiensium, i. Caparis fabago. 1024
Peplis

Digitized by Google

Peplis, 193. Minor Dalechampii, 95. Peplus, i. Eula rotunda.
Pepo, 770 773. Cucumeralis, 701. Indicus fungiformis. 770
Maximus clypeatus. ibid
Pepo latus Dodonæi, ibid. Pepulina & Pepolnia Cæsalpini, i. Thymum vulgare.
Pera pastoris, i. Bursa pastoris. 867
Perecpier Anglorum, 448, 449. Perdicium. 84
Perdicaria, i. Parietaria. Perdion sive Perdicium Theophrasti 781
Bauhini, i. Chondrilla bulbosa.
Perebecenuc, i. Nicotiana. Perempsana Arabum, i. Lotus fruticosus Granatensis. 1103
Perfoliatæ species Brunfelsii, i. Ophris sive Bifolium.
Perfoliata Achillæa Gesneri, i. Centaurii minus luteum perfol. 273
Alpina angustifolia major, 581. Angustifol. minor, minima. 579
Alpina gramineo folio. ibid
Flore multiplici, 579. Longifolia Dalechampii. 581
Minima Bupleurifolia Columnæ. ibid
Montana latifolia, 579. Minor ramis inflexis. 581
Rubra quibusdam Gesneri, i. Vaccaria rubra. 634
Siliquosa Napifolia, 581, flore purpureo. ibid
Siliquosa vulgaris, ibid. Vulgaris. 579
Perforata, i. Hypericum, 573. Pergamenæ. 1108
Periclymenum rectum fructu cæruleo & fructu nigro. 1462
Alsobrogum Lobel. 1463
Fructu rubro majore & minore. ibid
Virginianum flore albo comoso. Flore rubescente.
Repens sive Scandes Germanicum flore rubro, 1460
Italicum perfoliatum, ibid. Vulgare. ibid
Periploca vide Apocynum,
Perisstereon Cratevæ Anguilara, i. Chamipyris major.
Perlaro arbor Italis, i. Azederach, 1443. Bellonio Sycomorus.
Anguilara, i. Lotus celtis, 1523. Graminea planta. 1176
Permonaria sive Pulmonaria qua pro Spica Celtica usi sunt Itali Anguilara, i. Muscus clavatus.
Perpensia Dodonæi, i. Asarum.
Persea Clusii, 1514. Plinii forte Cæsalpino, i. Anacardium.
Persica mala & arbor. 1513
Persicariæ acris & mitis sive maculosa & immaculata. 856
Angustifolia, 857. Americana scilicet Fruticosa Virginiana maculata flore albo. 857, &
Fruticosa Virginiana immaculata flore carneo. ibid
Pusilla repens Lobelii. ibid
Siliquosa sive Noli me tangere. 297
Persolata vel Personata Plinii, i. Petasites. 420
Personata, i. Bardana. 1223
Pes anserinus, i. Atriplex latifolia 749. Asini, i. Alliaria.
Avis, i. Ornithopodium, 1093. Cati, i. Gnaphalium montanum sive Pilosella montana minor. 689
Columbinus, i. Geranium Columbinum.
Cervinus, i. Coronopus & Ranunculus quibusdam. 503
Gallinaceus, i. Coronopus ibid. Leoninus, i. Leontopetalon. 683
& Leontopodium. Leonis, i. Alchymilla. 538
Leporis, i. Lagopus, 1127. Locustæ, i. Rapuntium minus vulgare
Milvi Anguilara, i. Thlictrum majus.
Milvi Pendectatum, i. Lagopus, 1107. Vituli, i. Arum.
Pestifuga, i. Petasites major sive vulgaris, 419. Minor sive Fœmina flore albo. ibid
Petrapium i Petroselinum. Petrella Monardi Ferrariensis, i. Iacolæa. 672
Petrapungens Gerardi, 448. Petrisindula. 449
Petroleum. 1573
Petromarula Cretica, i. Rapunculus Creticus. 648
Petromelus Gesneri, 1449. Petroamygdala Cretensium. 1012
Petroselinum Caninum, 934. Creticum. 922
Crispum, ibid. Macedonicum Tragi, i. Saxifraga Pimpinella.
Fuchsii, 914. Macedonicum quibusdam. 924
Macedonicum Dodonæi idem. Dalechampii. 924
Virginianum. 922. Vulgare. ibid
Petroselini vitium Tragi, i Cicutaria minor.
Petum, i. Nicotiana sive Tabacco.
Peuce Plinii, i Picea sed non recte nec Pitys Pinea. 1537
Peucedanum Italicum. 880
Facie perpusilla planta Lobelii. 881
Minus, 880. Germanicum. 881
Pannonicum, ibid. Vulgare. 880
Phacoides Oribasii, i. Sanamunda secunda Clusii.
Empetron Lugdunen. i. Alypum Monspel.
Phacoptisana, 1132. Phagus i Esculus. 1387
Phalangites Cordi, i. Phalangium.
Phalangium ramosum & non ramosum. 418
Allobrogicum, ibid. Majus Italicum. ibid
Cretæ Salonensis Lobelii. opere priore
Ephemerum Virginianum flore albo, purpureo saturo & dilutiore flore rubro. ibid
Phalaris bulbosa semine albo & nigro, & vulgaris. 1163
Patensis major, 1164. i. Gramen tremulum majus. 1165
Phalaroides Gramen. 1164
Phallus Hollandicus. 1322
Phana Bellonii, i. Ericæ species. 1486
Phanaceum, i. Panacis Chironium. 542
Phaselus Galeni eadem est cum Phasiolo. Dioscoridis, i. Orobus Pannonicus Clusii sive dubio, 1058. Dodonæi, i, Faba major & minor.
Lobelii, 1081. Cordi, 1058 Cæsalpini & Anguilaræ. ibid
Phasiolus sylvatum Lugdunensis eadem. ibid
Phasiolus vel Phaseolus Americanus flore coccineo. 1056
Brasilianus magnus. 1057
Siliqua hirtuta, 1056 Erectus. 1057
Sylvestris Lugdunensis, i. Faba veterum. 355
Varietas ex Clusio. ibid
Phaseoli purgantes, 1620. Novum genus. 1086
Phegos, i. Phagus sive Esculus Quercus genus.
Phellos, i. Suber. 1398
Phellodrys alba angustifolia, 1399. Alba angustifolia serrata, 1400.
Alba latifolia. ibid. Coccifera. 1395
Matthioli, ibid. Muricatis foliis. ibid
Nigra latissimis foliis, ibid. Nigra mediocri folio. ibid
Phillyrea angustifolia, prima & secunda. 1443
Folio lato serrato. ibid
Latifolia, ibid. Latifolia foliis fere non serratis. ibid
Dodonæo & Anguilara, i. Ligustrum. 1447
Philipendula, i. Filipendula.
Philyca Theophrasti, i. Alaternus. 1445
Philyra Theophrasti, i. Tilia Dioscoridis.
Phleos Theophrasti cista Stæbe Theophrasti, i. Pimpinella spinosa. 998
Mas & fœmina Lugdunensis i. Sagittaria & Sparganium. 1246
Phleum Theophrasti, 928. Falso Phleos Lugdunensi.
Dodonæi, i. Typha palustris. 1204
Inter Phleos & Paleum differentia. 1246, 1204
Phlomos & Phlomis, i. Verbascum. 62
Alter, i. fœmina. ibid
Lychnitis, i Salvia fruticosa angustifolia. 1553
Phlomitis Lobelio, i. Æthiopis.
Phlox sive Flamma Theophrasti, quibusdam. i.
Lychnis sativa sive Coronaria rubra. Alias Flos Adonis.
Phœnix arbor, i. Palma dactylifera.
Carduus, i. Leo ferox, Gramen, i. Linum. 1145
Phorbion Galeni i. Sclarea. 59
Phrocalida in Lemno, i. Dentellaria Rondeletii.
Phrynium Plinii, i. Tragacantha. 997
Phthora, i. Thora Valdensium.
Phthirocectonon, i. Staphisagria.
Phu majus, i. Valeriana major. 119
Minus Apulum, i. Saliunca Neapolitana. 116
Minus Petræum, i. Valeriana petræa, 122. Minimum. 124
Minimum alterum Lobelii. 122
Phyllum arrhenogonon, sive marificum & Theligonon sive fœmineum.
Dioscoridis Lugdunensi, 297. Testiculatum & spicatum. ibid
Philanthropos, i. Aparine.
Phyllitis vulgaris & multi fidofolio. 1046
Alata sive Ramosa Alpini. ibid
Phyteuma Matthioli, i. Campanula persici folia. 652
Cæsalpini, i. Ranunculus spicatus, ibid. Dioscoridis Columnæ, i. Scabiosa vel Valeriana.
Honorii Belli, i. Antirrhinum. 1334 Monspelliensium. 122, 822
Quibusdam, i. Lutea herba. 604
Picielt, i Tabacco. Picea major vulgaris. 1538
Pumila Clusii. 1539
Picris, 776. Dalechampii, i Hieratium minus prænorsa radice. 793
Piganum Dodonæo, i. Thalictrum.
Pigus Theophrasti, i. Sambucus racemosa montana.
Pilosella flore erecto 692. Indica odorata. 689
Major & minor vulgaris repens. ibid
Maxima hispanica, 692. Media erecta. 689
Minor Fuchsii Clusio, i. Baccharis Rauwolfio. 115
Minor altera Dodonæi 685. Minima 692
Montana vario flore 692 Siliquata Thalii, i. Paronychia. 557
Pimiento del rabo, i. Piper caudatum 1605. Pinan, i. Areca
Pimpinella minor, i. Sideritis secunda Dioscoridis. 583
Romana, 908. Saxifraga. 583
Romanæ alterum genus Cæsalpini. 908
Sanguisorba vulgaris major & minor. 582
Sanguisorba maxima Americana. ibid
Folio Agrimoniæ, 796. Italica. 584
Spinosa, i Stæbe legitima Theophrasti Bello. 997
Pinas Indorum, 1616 Pineæ purgativæ sive Pinei nuclei Malucenses. 1641
Pinaster Austriacus secundus & tertius Clusii. 1537

Hiſpanicus ſecundus & tertius Cluſii. ibid
Niger Cluſii, ibid. Pumilio montanus. ibid
Tenuifolius julo purpuraſcente. ibid
Pinaſtella Alpina, i. Peucedanum. 881
Pinipinichi, 1651. Pinguicula. 533
Pinus domeſtica ſive urbana. 1534
Maritima major, 1535. Maritima minor. 1537
Maritima Theophraſti, ibid. Infructifera. 1535
Sylveſtris humilis fructifera. 1535
Sylveſtris montana fructifera. ibid
Sylveſtris Gembro dicta. 1537
Sylveſtris Mugo Matthioli. ibid
Sylveſtris Teda forte, 1535. Sterilis. ibid
Tibulus vel Tubulus Plinij, 1537. Tarentina Plinii. ibid
Piper abortivum, i. Inane, 1604. Ægyptiacum vel Africanum. 1605
Æthiopicum, ibid. Americanum, i. Capſicum. 358
Matthioli, ibid. Aquaticum ſive Hydropiper. 856
Braſma, i. Inane, 1604. Caudatum. 1605
Longum, 1604. Longum Occidentale Monardi. 1605
Canarinum, i. Ruſticum ſive ignobile. ibid
De Guinea, i. Capſicum. 358
Germanicum Tragi, i. Saxifraga Pimpinella. 947
Hiſpanicum, i. Capſicum. 358
Indicum, 358. Montanum Anguilaræ, i. Chamælæa Germanica ſive Meſereon. 204
Marinum, 735. Nigrum album & rotundum. 1603
Radix Dioſcoridis, i. Galanga minor Bauhino.
Piperella, i. Thlaſpidion, 855 & Perſicaria. 856
Plinii, i. Capſicum.
Piræa vel Spiræta Theophraſti Cluſii. 1436
Guilandino, i. Erica quarta Cluſii.
Piſan, i. Muſa. Piſa nigra, i. Faba Græcorum. 1055
Piſamin vel Piſhamin, i. Prunus vel Dactylus Virginianus. 1523, 1517
Piſcium venenum, 295. Piſſaſphaltum, 1541. Arabibus, i. Mumia. 1593
Piſſelæon, i. Cedria ſicca.
Piſtacium Germanicum, i. Nux veſicaria. 1417
Piſtacia Nux & ſylveſtris. 1417
Piſtana Magonis Lobelio, i. Sagittaria. 1246
Piſtolochia Cretica ſemper virens. 1293
Cretica vulgatior ibid. Virginenſis. 420
Piſum Americanum coccineum, 1071. Cordatum. 1377
Cordo Dorycnium ſuſpicatum. 361
Piſum Græcorum Tragi, i. Lathyras latifolius. 1062
Indicum Lobelii, 1378. Martinum Anglicum. 1059
Aliud maritimum Britanicum, ibid. Cordatum. 1377
Nigrum Camerarii, i. Faba Græcorum. 1055
Quadratum, i. Siliqua Quadrangula. 1400
Sylveſtre primum, 1058. Sylveſtre alterum. 1059
Sylveſtre nigrum maculatum Bœticum. ibid
Veſicarium, i. Cordatum. 1277. Veterum Græcorum. 1055
Pityocampæ. 1539
Pityne Theophraſti Anguilara, i. Aphaca legumen. 1067
Pitys, i. Pacea. Pithitis, i. Semen Papaveris nigri.
Pityuſa & Pityuſula, 185, 195. Pituitaria, i. Staphiſagria. 222
Pix arida & liquida, 1541. Brutia Plinii. 1542
Cedrina, 1542. Navalis.
Planta animale, i. Agnus Ruthenicus ſive Scythicus. 1618
Planta Cardamines æmula, 827. Cardinalis i. Trachelium.
Americanum opere priore Indica ſanguinalis, i. ſanguineos. 1622
Sanguinem illico ſiſtens. Sudores excitans, 1616. Leonis Dodonæi, i. Helleborus niger Legitimus. Marina retuſormis, i. Corallina reticulata plana. 1297
Pinnata arundinacea Lobelii ſpinoſa. 1629
Rubifacie ſenticoſa planta. ibid
Spinoſa Maurorum Alhagi Rauwolfii. 1003
Plantula peregrina Cluſii.
Plantagini ſimilis Lugdunenſis, i. Leontopodium Creticum aliud
Plantago anguſtifolia paniculis Lagopi 497. Minor. ibid
Aquatica Anguilara & Ilienſono, i. Limonium minus recte. 1246
Aquatica major & minor. 1244
Aquatica minor muricata, ibid. Minima Cluſii. ibid
Albida Dodonæi, 500. Anguſtifolia cauleſcens, i. fruticans. 495
Anguſtifolia major minor & minima. ibid
Anguſtifolia roſea, 495. Anguſtifolia ſerrata. ibid
Apula bulboſa. 697
Exotica ſtruoſa, 493. Latifolia exotica. 495
Incana ſpicis variis, ibid. Latifolia maxima. 493
Latifolia vulgaris, ibid. Longa Matthiola & Lugdunenſis. 497
Major incana, 493. Major Latifolia multiformis. 494
Marina ſive Holoſteum, 498. Major Roſea multiformis. 495
Montana trinervia, 497. Panicula ſparſa. 495
Peregrina ſpinoſa, ibid. Prolifera. 495
Quinquenervia prolifera, ibid. Rubra. 495
Salmanticenſis, 495. Trinervia anguſtifolia. 497
Spiralis, 494. Toroſa, 497. Umbilicata. 495
Vulgaris. 493
Plantaginella, i. Plantago media & minima.
Platanaria, i. Sparganium ramoſum. 1206
Platanus aquatica Anguilara, i. Sambucus aquatica, ſimplex, 210. Dioſcoridis legitima. 1428
Orientalis & Virginienſis. 1427
Gallorum Cordo & aliis, i. Acer major. 1426
Oviedi & Hiſpanis multiſque aliis, i. Muſa. 1497
Plumbago Plinii quibuſdam Lugdunenſis, i. Dentillaria Rondeletij. 856
Aliis, i. Virga paſtoris 985. Quibuſdam aliis Lugdunenſi, i. Parſicaria maculoſa 858. i. Gentiana Autumnalis.
Pneumonanthe
Podagra lini, i. Cuſcuta. 10
Podagraria, 943. Hirſuta. ibid
Polemonium Dodonæi, i. Valeriana rubra ejuſdem 124
Polemonii altera ſpecies Geſneri eadem. ibid
Polemonium fruticans ſive Monſpelienſium Lobelii, i. Jaſminum luteum vulgare. 1466
Nigrum Hippocratis veterinarii, i. Gratiola. 221
Petræum Geſneri, i. Lychnis ſylveſtris flore albo
Pratenſe Geſneri, i. Ben album ſive Papaver ſpineum. 263
Polenta. 1131
Tabermontani, i. Fraxinella.
Polium pro Tripolio Plinii & Gazæ. 624
Polium anguſtifolium erectum Creticum. 25
Alpinum luteum, 839. Album Bauhini. 26
Gnaphaloides. 1875
Latifolium incanum Creticum. 25
Maritimum ſupinum. ibid
Montanum Lavendulæ folio. ibid
Montanum minus, 23. Montanum Monſpelienſe. 24
Montanum ſupinum minimum. 25
Montanum repens, 26. Montanum vulgare. 23
Columna, i. Hyſſopus, 3. Altera ſpecies Columnæ, i. Grotanum fœmine.
Pollen, 1127. Pumilum tenuifolium Africum. 25
Polyanthemum Lugdunenſis, i. Ranunculus.
Polyacantha, 990. Polycarpon Lugdunenſi. 448
Polyacanthos, 981. Polycnemum Lobelii, i. Calamintha aquatica. Tragi, i. Knawell Germanorum, 448. Geſneri, i. Acinus ſive Clinopodium majus.
Polygala & Polygalon recentiorum major, 1332. Minor & Monſpeliaca, ibid. Repens & Affinis. 1333
Major Maſſiliotica Bauhini, i. Aſtragaloides herbariorum. 1087
Geſneri & multorum Lugdunenſi, i. Onobrychis vulgaris.
Cordi, i. Glaux vulgaris.
Camerarii, i. Aſtragalus Alpinus Helveticus.
Valentina Cluſii prior & altera. 227, 228, 1087, 1095
Polygonatum acutum Gerardi, i. Latifolium ſive quartum Cluſii.
Americanum & ramoſum. 698
Anguſtifolium ramoſum & non ramoſum. 699
Braſilianum perfoliatum 698
Cordi, i. Vaccaria rubra
Latifolium Hellebori Albifoliis. 699
Latifolium majus & minus. 696
Majus flore majore. ibid
Perfoliatum ramoſum Americanum majus & minus flore luteo 698. Tenuifolium. 699
Virginianum, 697. Vulgare. 696
Polygonato affinis Bauhino, i. Quartum Cluſii. 699
Polygonum bacciferum majus & minus, i. Uva marina, 451. Bacciferum ſcandens. ibid
Cocciferum Polonicum. 450
Cocciferum primum Tabermontani, i. Uva marina.
Creticum Thymifolio. 446
Exiguum Dodonæi. 448. Fœmina vide Equiſetum.
Germanicum ſive Knawel Germanorum. 446
Germanicum alterum. ibid
Gramineo folio erectum. 447
Hederaceum Columnæ, i. Helxine Ciſſampelos Atriplicis effigie.
Littoreum minus floſculis ſpadiceo albicantibus.
Marinum Tabermontani, i. Uva marina.
Mas vel Maſculum, i. vulgare majus & minus. 443
Maſculum fruticoſum Thalii, i. Sedum vermiculatum arboreſcens Lobelii. 444. & 733. Maximum foliis. 443
Plinii quartum quibuſdam Lugdunenſi, i. Caſſia poetica Maſſilienſium. 542. Cluſio vero, ſit Uva marina. 451
Saxatile, 443. Selinoides, i. Petrepier Anglorum, 449. Selinoides Gerardi. 448. Alterum puſillum Lobelij. 447
Serpillifolium Lobelii. 446, 1680
Valentinum, i. Anthyllis Valentina Cluſii. 445
Polypodium Iluenſe, 1940. Alterum Matthioli, i. Minus, ibid. Indicum. ibid

Minus, ibid. Vulgare. 1039
Polyspermon Lugdunensis, i. Lactuca agnina.
Polyrhizos latifolia authoris Virginiana. 420
Lugdunensis, i. Pyrola Alsines flore Europæa forte.
Bauhini, i. Caryophyllata pentaphylla, 1138. Altera Lugdunensis Bauhino, i Helleborine minor.
Polytricha Bellonio, i. Corruda Hispanica sive tertia Clusii. 455
Polytrichum aureum majus & minus. 1051
Apulei eadem planta. 1052
Apulei album Lovicero, i Ros solis folio oblongo.
Dioscoridis, i. Adiantum verum. 1050
Vulgare. Cæsalpino & officinarum, i. Trichomanes. 1051
Pomum & Pomus. 1503
Adami, 1509. Amoris majus minimum & minus. 352
Aureum, i. Amoris fructu luteo, parvo, rubro. 354.
Pomum Hiericonteum, 355. Hierosolomitanum, i. Balsamina mas, 715. Mirabile idem.
Paradisi, opere priore, 355. Spinosum, i. Stramonium.
Poncires, 1509. Pontica nux, i. Avellana.
Populago Tabermontani, i. Caltha palustris. 1213
Quibusdam Tussilago. 1220
Populus alba vulgaris, 1409. Alba minoribus foliis. 1410
Alpina, 1411. Lybica sive Tremula. ibid
Montana, 1412. Nigra, 1410. Rotundifolia Americana. 1411
Porcellia. 776, 792
Porrum. 870
Portulaca arbor, i. Adrachne, 1490. Herba. 725
Aquatica, 1260. Cretica, 722. Exigua Camerarii. ibid
Incana, i. Halymus, 724. Marina incana major & Minor. ibid
Major Tragi purpurea i. Thelepium Marina nostrus. ibid.
Sylvestris, 722. Sylvestris altera, i. Peplis. 196
Marina Lobelio potius ad Crithmum Dioscoridis referenda. 726
Posca & Pusca. 1133
Potamogeton angustifolium & latifolium & longifolium. 1255
Capillaceum, ibid. Gramineum ramosum. ibid
Potentilla major, i Vlmaria vulgaris.
Vulgaris. 593
Poterium, 996. Aliud, ibid. Non est Pimpinella spinosa.
Pothos quibusdam, i. Lychnis Byzantina. 630
Cæruleus quibusdam, i. Convolvulus major cæruleus.
Potulaca arbor, i. Portulaca arbor.
Præcocia prunus. 1512
Prasium Dioscoridis. 46, & 181
Priapeia Gesneri, i. Tabacco a forma fructus & Hyoscyamus amordo sedando. 363
Primula veris flore purpureo vel coccineo. 534
Vulgaris, &c. 535
Proserpina, i. Polygonatum majus. 444
Pruna insana. 1649
Prunella Argentinensis, 525. Cærulea major Tragi. ibid
Laciniato folio, 527. Magno flore albo. ibid
Magno flore purpureo. 526
Quibusdam Lobelio, i. Bugula. 525
Vulgaris & flore albo. ibid. 1680
Prunellus. 1033
Prunus sativa & Prunum. 1511
Prunus sylvestris, 1033. Ægyptia Plini, i. Oenoplia. 1442
Pruno affinis Canadensis Bauhino, i. Hypericum fruticosum Americanum flore albo. 573
Pseudoacacia Americana Robini. 1550
Pseudoacorus, i. Galinga major.
Altera, i. Iris palustris lutea.
Pseudoaconitum Matthioli. i. Thora Veneno fissima. 318
Pseudosagnus quibusdam Dodonæo, i. Cerasus racemosa.
Pseudoamomum sive Amomum spurium Gesnero, i.
Ribes fructu nigro. 1563
Garziæ, i. Amomis. 1566
Clusio, i. Amomum verum. 1567
Cordo & aliis, i. Rosa Hiericontea.
Pseudoanchusa Dodonæo. 515
Pseudapios Matthioli, i. Terræ glandes. 196
Pseudo apocynum Virginianum aliis Gelseminum Americanum. 385, 1679
Quibusdam, i. Persicaria siliquosa sive Noli me tangere. 297
Pseudo asphodelus major & minor. 1217
Angustifolius, i. minor.
Lancastrensis. 1219
Pseudobunias & Pseudobunium. 820
Pseudobuphthalmum Matthioli, i. Helleborus niger ferulaceus. 215
Pseudocapsicum Dodonæi, i. Solanum fruticosum Americanum 352
Pseudochamæbuxus. 1428
Pseudochamedrys Gesneri, i. Chamedrys vulgaris.
Pseudo chamæpitys, 283. Pseudocostus duo. 666
Pseudo costus Matthioli, i. Panax Costinum. 948
Pseudocrania Cordi, i. Cornus fœmina. 1521
Pseudoclinopodium Matthioli, i Clinopodium vulgare. 23
Pseudocloncythis, i. Colocynthis pyriformis. ibid
Pseudocoronopus Dodonæi, i Coronopus repens Ruellii. 503
Pseudocyperus graminibus sive Miliaceus. 1071
Lobelii 1. Gramen Cyperoides spica pendula.
Thalii polycarpos, i. Cyperus gramineus.
Pseudocyperi varii, 1265. Pseudocyrilus. 1414
Pseudodictamnus & alter, 27. Pseudoda masonium, i Calceolus Mariæ. 219
Pseudo helleborus, i. Helleborus niger ferulaceus. 215
Pseudo hepatorium, i. Enpatorium Cannabinum. 596
Pseudoiris, i. Iris palustris lutea, 1219. Pseudosatis, i. Vaccaria rubra.
Pseudo linaria, 458. Pseudolinum. 469
Pseudo leontopodium Matthioli, 687. Pseudoligustrum, Dodonæi, i Cerasus racemosa.
Pseudolimodoron, Clusii, i. Nidus avis. 1362
Pseudolonchitis altera Matthioli, i. Lonchitis aspera Maranthæ 1043
Pseudolotus Matthioli, 1525. Pseudolysimachium cæruleum Dodonæi, i. Lysimachia cærulea spicata. 547
Pseudo lysimachium purpureum, i. Chamænerium angustifolium.
Pseudomelanthium, i. Nigella sativum. 634
Pseudomoly Dodonæi, i Gramen marinum minus. 1180
Pseudomyagrum Matthioli, i. Myagrum. 869
Pseudonardus Matthioli, i. Lavendula.
Pseudo nasturtium, i. Sophia Chirurgorum. 829
Pseudoorchis, i. Bifolium.
Pseudorha sive Pseudorhabarbarum. 157
Pseudorhabarum, i. Thalictrum. 265
Pseudospartium Hispanicum. 271
Pseudostachys Alpina, 47. Cretica. ibid & 49
Pseudosycomorus Matthioli, i. Azadarach. 1443
Pseudoturbith sive Pseudoturpetum, i. Thapsica Turbith, &c.
Pseudotrophos, i. Betonica, 615. Pselothrum. Psidium. 1511
Psiphacium & Psiphelida, i. Pæonia fœmina alba vel Leucanthemos.
Psyllium majus semper virens, 237. Indicum crenatis foliis. ibid
Minus. ibid. Vulgare. ibid
Ptarmica herbariorum, 481. Alpina, i. Dracunculus Alpinus. 858
Altera Matthioli, i. Austriaca Clusii. 480
Imperati, ibid. Montana Lugdunensis, i. Doronicum Germanicum. 323
Flore pleno. 479
Pratensis & Sylvestris. 859
Pteridion Cordi, i. Filix saxatilis crispa.
Pteridion Masculum Cordi, i. Filix fœmina dentatis pinnulis, 1038
Alterum Cordi, i. Dryopteris.
Phthora, i. Thora. 318
Phthisis, i. Pæonia, 1381. Pul. i. Arbor tristis.
Pucho Indis, i. Costus. 1583
Pulcherimus frutex Belli, Stæbe fruticosa latifolia.
Pulegium angustifolium sive Cervinum Monspeliacum. 19
Densis furculis, ibid. Mas flore albo. ibid
Montanum Lonicero, i. Clinopodium majus, 23. Montanum. ibid
Petræum Gesneri. ibid
Regium vulgare & vulgare majus. 29
Sylvestre. 26
Pulicaria, i Conyza. 826
Pulcaris herba Lugdunensis, i. Psyllium. 278
Pulmonaria fungosa. 1313
Gallorum, i. Avicula muris, & Pilosella Tragi.
Maculata opere priore.
Minor Dalechampii Lugdunensi, i. Lythospermum majus vulgare. 433
Romana Cæsalpino, i. Cerinthe.
Vegetij, i. Helleboraster maximus. 215
Quibusdam Gesnero, i. Dentaria pentaphyllos.
Major Matthioli & vulgaris, i. Maculosa.
Pulsatilla alba, 341. Purpurea & Rubra. ibid
Pycnomos Brunfelsii, i. Podagraria. 943
Pycnocomon Columnæ, i. Morsus Diaboli.
Dioscoridis Gortusi, i. Potatos Virginiana.
Gallo provinciæ Lobelii, i. Atractylis humilis caule folioso.
Angallæ, i. Reseda vulgaris forte.
Pygus.
Pyracantha quibusdam, i. Lycium, 1012. At sit Oxyacantha Dioscoridis vera. ibid
Pyrinaprisana. 1132
Pyramidalis. Altera, 652. Villosa saxatilis. 647
Pyraster, i. Pyrus sylvestris. 1501
Idæus Gesneri. 1459

Pyrethrum alterum officinarum. 859
Vmbelliferum,891. Alterum. 892
Brunfelſii,i. Ptarmica vulgaris. 859
Geſneri, 892. Flore Bellidis. 859
Hiſpanicum. ibid
Sylveſtre, ibid. Verum Matthioli. ibid
Vulgare officinarum. 859
Pyritis Galeni,i. Nardus montana. 119
Pyrola Alſines flore Europæa & Braſiliana major & minor. 509.557
Fruticans,ibid. Minor. 508
Tenerior,ibid. Vulgaris. ibid
Pyrophylla i. Pyrum foliоſum. 1501
Pyrus Cervina Geſneri. 1459
Domeſtica ſive ſativa. 1500
Sativa ſpinoſa,1501. Sylveſtris. ibid
Pyxacantha,i. Lycium. 1008

Q.

Quabebe Indis,i. Cubebe. 1583
Quadratoria,i. Enonymus. 242
Quadrifolium pheum vel fuſcum. 1112
Quamoclit, 170. Quelli,i. Muſa. 1596
Quercula major,i. Teucrium. 109
Minor,i. Chamædrys. 107
Quercus latifolia,1285. Humilis. ibid
Alba Virginiana. 1387
Maxima,1294. Robur. 1389
Natalitia Domini virens. 1646
Semper virens. 1385
Species alteræ. ibid
Quercuum excrementitia diverſa. 1390
Quinque nervium,i Plantago anguſtifolia.
Quinquefolium vide Pentaphyllum. 395
Quinquepetum,i. Quinquefolium. 398
Quinua,i. Amaran. hus.
Quiſquilium,i. Chermes. 1396
Quiviquilengi. 1623

R.

Radicula & Lanaria herba,i. Saponaria quibuſdam.
Imperato,i. Struthium Lanaria.
Sylveſtris Dodonæi,i. Raphanus aquaticus.
Magna,i. Raphanus Ruſticanus. 860
Radix alba. Cava. 290
Cava fabacea radice,289. Pro Ariſtolochia Plinii recepta.
Cava viridi flore. 288
China,1578. China ſpuria. 1579
Contra venena,i. Contrayerva.
Dulcis,i. Glycyrrhiza. 1099
Idæa Dioſco. Columnæ,i Hippogloſſum.
Idæa Angulara,i. Vaccinia nigra.
Quimbaja,1619. Sanctæ Helenæ,ibid. Rubra ſive Sanguinaria & rubra Germanorum,i. Ferula.
Simeonis,i. Alcea. 306
Cæſalpini,i. Rapiſtrum articulatum. 864
Sylveſtris vel Radicula ſylveſtris.
Ranunculus Apulei quibuſdam,330. Albus multiplex. 340
Aquaticus Hepaticæ facie. 1216
Aſiaticus flore rubro ſimplici & verſicolore. 340
Aſiaticus flore pleno,341. Arvorum. 329
Aſphodeli radice flore albo,337. & flore luteo. ibid
Aſphodeli radice alter ſaxatilis. ibid
Auricomus,327. Gerardi,i. Batrachoides. 333
Bulboſus Anglicus,338. Bulboſus ſive tuberoſus. 329
Bulboſus flore pleno & flore rubro. 330
Creticus flore albo,& flore argenteo. 340
Creticus Echinatus,330. Creticus latifolius. 336
Dulcis Tragi,332. Echinatus repens.
Flammeus major & minor. 1214
Flammeus Bayonenſis,ibid. Flore albo minor. ibid
Geranii bulboſi folio, 332. Gramineus bulboſus. 335
Gramineus perfoliatus & non perfoliatus. 338
Gramineus flore luteo ſimplici & duplici. 336
Grumoſa radice Bononienſis. 332
Grumoſa radice tertius Cluſii,i. Thora. 318
Hederaceus aquaticus. 1216
Hederulæ folio aquaticus. 1217
Hortenſis,339. Illyricus major & minor flore albo. 330
Illyricus major & minor flore luteo. ibid
Illyricus flore miniato,ibid. Lanceolatus,i. Flammeus.
Lanuginoſus foliis pratenſis Ranunculi. 338
Latifolius Lugdunenſis,i. Chelidonium minus. 618
Luſitanicus Autumnalis,flore ſimplici & multiplici. 332
Minimus Apulus,336. Minimus ſaxatilis hirſutus. 338
Minimus Septentrionalium Lobelii. 327
Montanus minor albus ſimplex. 335
Montanus Betonicæ foliis. 335
Montanus hirſutus latifolius. 337
Montanus humilis albus ſimplex & duplex. 335
Montanus Lanuginoſus,338. Montanus maximus albus. 334
Montanus Pennæi,ibid. Nemoroſus albus ſimplex. 324
Nemoroſus minimus,325. Flore carneo, luteo, purpureo cæruleo & Nemoroſus Moſchatella dictus. ibid
Nemoroſus dulcis ſecundus Tragi. 327
Nemoroſus Thalictri & Rutæ folio. 336
Pannonicus maximus,330. Phæniceus Myconi. 339
Paluſtris vel aquatilis. 343. Paluſtris Sardonii. lævis. 1216
Paluſtris Sardonius lanuginoſus,ibid. Plantaginis folio. 334
Plataphyllos Cluſii,333. Phragmites Geſneri,i. Sylvarum vel nemorum.
Pratenſis acris erectus Tragi. 329
Pratenſis rotundifolius Bononienſis.
Pumilus alter anguſtifolius. Sardonius. 1217
Saxatilis foliis ſubrotundis,338. Segetalis Cordi,i. Ranunculus arvorum. 333
Sylvarum,325. Sylveſtris dulcis Tragi, ibid
Thalictrifolio,336. Thalictrifolio minor Aſphodeli radice. ibid
Vinealis. 333
Villoſiſſimus Monſpelienſis. 338
Virgineus albus,325. Rapa ſylveſtria Dodonæo, i. Rapuntia & Rapunculi. 652
Rapeium,i. Leontopetalon. 683
Raphanos,Græcas,i. Braſſica,860. & Raphanis,i Raphanus. ibid
Raphanus aquaticus,1228. Major & magnus,i. Ruſticanus. 860
Radice nigra. 861
Rapiſtrum album Erucæ foliis,864. Album lineis nigris. ibid
Album articulatum,862. Aquaticum.
Arvorum,862. Arvorum alterum. ibid
Hiſpanicum,835. Monoſpermum. 864
Montanum Irionis foliis,835. Parvum Monſpelienſe. 864
Parvum floribus Leucoii marini. ibid
Rotundifolium maximum Hiſpanicum. 648
Sylveſtre non bulboſum. 862
Rapum Geniſtæ,228. Rapum ſylveſtre non bulboſum. 861
Rapunculus Alopecuroides orbicularis, & ſpicatus. 648
Alpinus cornicularus. 652
Creticus Petromarula Cretica dictus. 864
Cymbalariæ foliis,652. Eſculentus vulgaris. 647
Nemoroſus,649. Nemoroſus magno flore. ibid
Pyramydalis ſive Campanula pyramidalis. 649
Saxatilis montanus,647. Scabioſæ capitulo cæruleo. 646
Spicatus, 648. Vmbellatus trium ſpecierum. ibid
Rapuntium,i. Rapunculus. Vmbellatum Columnæ,i. Telephium purpureum. 728
Regina prati,i. Vlmaria. 592. Remorum aratri vel Reſtæ bovis,i. Ononis. 995
Reſeda Plinii,823. Alba minor,822. Marina. 1301
Maxima,823. Major & minor vulgaris. 822
Reſedæ affinis,i. Phyteuma Monſpelienſium.
Reſenvale,i. Myrobalanus Indicus ſive niger.
Reſinæ variæ ut Laricea Lentiſcina Terrebinthina,&c. 1540
Reſina Americana ut Abiegna Indica, Carthaginenſis,&c. 1670
Reſta bovis,i, Ononis. 995
Rhabarbarum Americanum. 1619
Album Americum ſive Mechoacanum,i. Mechacan. 180
Genuinum, 155. Monachorum. 157
Rhabarbaricum Cordi,ibid. Ponticum Tragicum Alpini,i. Rhabarbarum verum. ibid
Rha Turcicum,158. Scenicum ſive Sceniticum. ibid
Rhaponticum verum,159.1580. & Emulæ folio. 156
Luſitanicum,i. Centaurium majus alterum. 467
Rhabethrum Dioſcoridis quibuſdam,i. Hypociſthis. 667
Rhacapitarum Helenii folio Lobelii,latiore & anguſtiore. 156
Rhagadiolus Cæſalpini & alter,i. Hieracium Hedypnoidis facie. & Narbonenſe falcatum. 796
Rhamboliuus ſive Opulus Cordi,i. Acer minus.
Rhamnus alter Dioſcoridis Monſpelienſium Lobelio. 1008
Baccis rubentibus, & baccis nigris Bellonio. ibid
Bavaricus,1007. Candidus Cordi. 1008
Catharticus ſive Solutivus. 144
Myrtifolius Sancti Chriſtophori. 1007
Niger Theophraſti,ibid. Plinio,i. Ruſcus. 1008
Pannonicus minor, 244. Vulgaris. 243
Primus Dioſcoridis Lobelii,i. Secundus Cluſio. 1005,1008
Tertius Dioſcoridis,i. Paliurus. 1006
Primi altera ſpecies,1005. Secundus Monſpel. ibid
Variæ de Rhamno authorum ſententiæ. 1008
Rheu ſive Rha Baldenſis ex monte Baldo,i. Centaurium majus alterum. 467
Rhodia radix. 729
Rhodomanna. 1298

Rhododaphne & Rhododendron,i. Oleander. 1470
Rhododendron Alpinum Cæs. Alpini,i. Chamærho dodendres Alpina odorata Lobelii.
Rhodora radix Gallorum Plinio,i. Vimaria forte.
Rhus coriariorum,1449 Herba Plinii,i Myrtus Brabantica. 1452
Cubuaria & obsonotum,i Coriariorum.
Marina quibusdam Ros marinus. 1451
Myrtifolia,1449. Myrtifolia Plinii Gesneri,i. Pseudochamæbuxus. 1429
Orientalis,vel Syriacus alius Ros Syriacus. 1451
Sylvestris Plinii,i.Myrtus Brabantica. ibid
Virginiana. 1449
Theophrasti Cæsalpino & Ruellio,i. Viburnum. 1449
Ribes alba nigra. Rubra,1561. Arabum. 1562
Ricinus major,i Palma Christi Americanorum. 183
Ægyptius sive Africanus. ibid
Major & minor vulgaris. 181
Rima & Rinea Mariæ & Rinea marina,i. Alliaria. 113
Ritro sive Rutro Theophrasti,i. Carduus globosus.
Robus i. Quercus species. 1387
Robus,i. Triticum spica mutica. 1122
Roccella,i. Muscus marinus.
Rogg i.i. Secale,1129. Rorastrum,i,Bryonia. 180
Rorella & Ronda,i Ros Solis. 1053
Rosa aliabandica,1019. Alba major. 1028
Alpina,77. Alpina,altera Gesneri, & Lobelii,i Cistus humilis sive Chamæcistus septimus Clusii. 657
Arvina Tabermontani, 1020
Asinarum,i Pæonia 1381
Austriaca flore rubicundo. 1019
Campestris. Campestre flore albo odoro. 1017
Canina,1017. Centifolia Plinii. 1020
Chinensis,397. Cinamomea simplex & multiplex, 1020. Coroneola. 1019
Damascena,1020, Domestarum. 630
Dunensis,1020. Eglanteria simplex & duplex. ibid
Fina Germanis. 1019
Fœmina,i.Pæonia. 1381
Græca Plinii,i Lychnis Coronaria. 630,1019 1021
Græcula qualis. 1020
Hiericontea,1784. Hollandica.
Holosiricea. 1019. Japonensis & Indica. 307
Junonis,i.Pæonia. 1381
Lactcola,1020. Marina,i.Hiericontea.
Mariana,630. Milesia. 1019
Moschata simplex & duplex,1020. Moschenton. ibid
Pomifera major. 1020
Pimpinella sive Pomifera minor. 1019
Prænestina Plinii qualis,1020. Provincialis. ibid
Pumila campestris alba. 1019
Pumila rubra Austriaca. ibid
Rubicunda,1020. Saccharina, ibid.
Sine spina simplex pumila. 1019
Solis,i.Ros Solis major & minor, 1052. Longifolius. 1053
Spermonea, 1020. Sperniola. 1019
Sylvarum flore pleno albo, 1679
Sylvatica, i. Cistus mas. 659
Sylvestris inodora sive Canina. 1017
Sylvestris odorata,i. Eglanteria.
Sylvestris odorata flore carneo. 1027
Sylvestris Russica,ibid. Sylvestris Virginensis, ibid
Trachinia, 1019. Transmarina. i Malva hortensis.
Vitrea. Venetae
Rosea radix,i.Rhodia radix.
Rosetta,1498. Ros Libani.i.Manna quædam.
Rosmarinus Latinorum,i. Libanotis quarta sive Stephanomatica,i Coronaria. 883
Rosmarinus agrestis,75. Bohemicus,i Lædum Silesiacum. ibid
Cachryfes,i.Libanotis cachryfera Galeni.
Fœtulaceus eadem, Lusitanus. 174
Selinifolio Belli ad Clusium,i.Libanotis Apii folio. 952
Striatus vel Aureus. 74
Sylvestris, 75. Sylvestris minor nostras. ibid
Quibusdam Bauhino,i. Hyssopus Hebræorum. 76
Rostrum Ciconiæ & Gruinum, i.Geranium. 705
Porcinum, i. Dens Leonis. 781
Rubeola & Rubiola,i. Rubra minor.
Rubi facie,fruticosa planta Lobelii. 1619
Rubia argentea Cretica. 277
Cynanchica saxatilis,453. Echinata saxatilis. 276
Lævis arborescens Cretica 274. Lævis Tantinensium. ibid
Major hortensis vel sativa. ibid
Minor repens pratensis cæruleus. 276
Minima saxatilis,ibid. Pratensis lævis acuto folio. ibid
Sativa,274. Quadrifolia rotunda lævis. 276
Spica Cretica latifolia & angustifolia. 275
Sylvatica major & altera Gesneri. 505
Sylvestris argentea Cretica. 1678
Sylvestris 274. Longioribus foliis. ibid
Sylvestris alter minor,563. Tinctorum. 275
Rubrica Leonnia. 1609
Rubrica Sinopica, 1575. Fabrilis. ibid
Rubus Alpinus humilis,1016. Caninus. 1015
Idæus non spinosus,758. Major vulgaris. 1015
Minor sive Chamærubus & Humirubus. ibid
Montanus odoratus,ibid. & Montanus repens. 1636
Saxatilis,1015. Tricoccos. ibid
Rucula marina major Tragi,i.Sinapi sylvestre minus. 832
Rumen quid,157. Rumex,i Lapathum,ibid.vide Lapathum.
Rupicapraria radix Clusii,i Doronicum. 324
Ruscus vel Ruscum,253. Sylvestris Dodoneo quibusdam,i. Agrifolium,1486. Baccæ pro Cubebis Arabes usurparunt. 253
Ruscο affinis Cæsalpino primum,i.Hippoglossum,703. Affinis alterum,i.Chamædaphne,701. Affinis tertia eidem,i. Polygonatum quartum Clusii. 699
Ruta baccifera sive Trifolia Tabermontani,i.Iasminum luteum vulgare. Canina,609. Canina latifolio,612. Capraria,i. Galega.
Capraria Gallorum Monspelliensium Gesnero,i. Iasminum luteum vulgare.
Hortensis major & minor, 132. numero posteriore.
Hypericoides sylvestris,577. Montana, 133
Lunaria vel leccoraria i.Lunaria minor. 508
Muraria sive Salvia vitæ. 2050
Palustris & pratensis i. Thalictrum. 265
Sylvestris major & minor,132. Sylvestris Syriaca,i.Harmala. 133
Sylvestris montana tenuifolia 134
Ruthros & Rutro,i Ritro supra. 978
Ruttan,i. Arundinis longitudinis. 1629
Rutula,i.Ruta montana. 134

S

Sabarisa,i. Alcea Americana Clusii, 302
Sabina vel Savina baccifera major. 1026
Baccata altera,1027 Æg. priaca Lobelii i. Abrotonum fœmina species. 97
Major Monspelliensis,1028. Altera Plinii.
Cupresso similis,1027. Sylvestris Tragi,i.Muscus terrestris genus 569 Herba Plinii.
Saccharum Alhasar, i.ex Ossar frutice.
Ex Mambu,i. Succus concretus ad geniculà, & radice exastu fit, Tabaxir quod veterum Spodium Avicenna Bellinensi,&c.Sed valde erronie Gazia.
Indum,i ex Arundine Sacchariferaliquor concretus. 1209
Sactolaa quebir Avicennæ i.Cardamomum majus. 1577
Ceguer,i.Cardamomum minus. ibid
Sacra herba,i. Verbena. 675
Saffaf Syrorum, i.Salix Ægyptia. 1432
Sagapenum,1544.Sagina spergula major minor & minima. 567
Sagitta & Sagittaria latifolia major & minor. 1246
Minor angustifolia. ibid
Sagminalis herba i.Verbena. 676
Sal alkali & Salkali. 280
Salicaria Gesneri,i Lysimachia lutea major. 544.
Guilandino & aliis, i.Solanum lignosum vel Dulcamara.
Salicornia,i. Kali geniculatum.
Salivaris, i. Pyrethrum. 892
Saliunca,i.Nardus Celtica,118. Neapolitana, ibid
Alpina repens angustifolia. ibid
Salix Alpina Pyrenæa. 1432
Amerina,1436,1438. Amito Lusitano,i. Oleaster Cappadocicus, 1441
Amerina Matthioli,i. Agnus Castus. 1438
Alnus Isa vel Ocsus Theophrasti, 1436
Ægyptia. 1432
Alba major Arborea angustifolia. 1430
Angustifolia ibid. Angustifolia purpureo semine nigro. ibid
Angustissimis foliis. 1435. Aquatica humilis. 1434
Arabica,1433. Capræa rotundifolia. 1431
Equina,i. Equisetum. 1203
Fragilis. 1431
Gallica & Græca ibid. Helice Theophrasti 1435
Humilis angustifolia recta & repens. 1434
Humilis latifolia recta & repens. 1432
Latifolia Alpina repens,ibid. Nigra. 1431
Latifolia oblongior,ibid. Latifolia minor,& rotunda, ibid
Oblongo incano folio, 1435. Marina. 1702
Pumila abortiva,1432. Pumila angestifolia. 1434
Perticalis,1431. Phœnicea. ibid
Purpurea,ibid. Rosea. ibid
Sabina ibid. Saxatilis minima,1432. Syriaca. ibid
Subrotundo folio argenteo,1431. Viminalis nigra. ibid

Vitellina Cordi,i. Aquatica. 1436
Salsa parilla vide Sarsaparilla. Salsirora,i. Ros Solis. 1053
Salsola Cæsalpino,i. Kali.
Salvia agrestis Brunfelsii,i. Horminum sylvestre vulgare. 59
Agrestis Dodonæi,i. Scorodonia,113. Alpina Gerardi,i. Pseudostachys Alpina,49. Angustifolia serrata. 53
Auriculata vel Aurita & non Aurita,49. Baccata vel Baccifera. ibid
Bosci,i. Scorodonia,113. Coccifera. 53
Cretica angustifolia & latifolia,49,50. Cretica pomifera & non pomifera ibid. Folio subrotundo. 50
Fruticosa lutea angustifolia,i. Phlomos Lychnitis Dioscoridis Clusio,50. Fruticosa latifolia lutea,i. Verbascum quartum Matthioli,51. Græca Anguilara,i. Saluia baccifera. 93
Hispanica odoratissima. 50
Indica Gerardi eadem est,53. Latifolia serrata. ibid
Lanuginosa angustifolia,50. Major vulgaris. 49
Maxima latifolia,ibid. Minor aurita Hispanica. 50
Minor altera flore rubente,53. Minor sive pinnata. 50
Minor lutea Cretica,52. Montana Gesneri,i. Scorodonia. 113
Nobilis Gesneri,i. Minor pinnata,53. Pomifera. ibid
Romana sive Mentha Romana,i. Balsamita major.
Sylvestris, I. Scorodonia,113. Sylvestris adulterina Tragi,i. Horminum sylvestre Salustolium. 59
Sylvestris Cæsalpini,i. Stachys spuria. 49
Sylvestris Monspeliensium,i. Saluia fruticosa angustifolia lutea,53
Sylvestris vera Gesneri & Tragi,i. Horminum sylv. vulgare. 59
Tennifolia,i. Nobilis sive minor aurita,53. Versicolor. 49
Vitæ,i. Ruta muraria,1050. Vulgaris. 49
Salusandra,i. Nigella,1377. Salutaris herba Marcello,i. Rhamnus Dioscoridis,1008. Samarra,i. Vlmi semen. 1405
Sambac,i. Iasminum,Sambali,i. Negundo,1650. Samburana Indis,i. Lignum odorarum,1605. Sambix.
Sambucus & Sabucus fructu albo,208. Cervina,210. Humilis,208
Fructu in umbella viridi,210. Laciniatis foliis. ibid
Montana racemosa,ibid. Palustris sive aquatica. 208
Sambucus roses,ibid. Racemosa rubra. ibid
Valida Gesneri,i. Nux vesicaria. 1412
Vulgaris. 207
Samolus Plinii,i. Anagallis tertia Lobelii. 1238
Est & Vaccinium palustre quibusdam.
Samphos Plinii.
Sampsuchus Dioscoridis Lobelii & aliis. 14
Quibusdam Marum vulgare. ibid
Sanamunda Africana,203. Prima, Secunda & Tertia Clusii. 204
Quibusdam,i. Caryophyllata. 38
Monspeliaca glabra,205. Viridis. ibid
Sana sancta Indorum Lobelii,i. Tabacco.
Sandalida Cretica,i. Lotus quadri pinnatus, 1103
Sandatacha Arabum,i. Vernix sive Gummi Iuniperi. 1029
Græcorum,i. Autipigmentum rubrum. ibid
Plinii,i. Alvearii mellificium,quod Cerinthus Cornario appellatur. 1030
Sandarax Serapionis,i Sandaracha.
Sanguinalis mascula Cordi,i. Polygonum fœmina,vel Equisetum palustre.
Sanguinella Matthioli,i. Coronopus. 503
Aliis i. Gramen Mannæ esculentum.
Sanguinaria vel Sanguinalis,i. Coronopus. 503
& Cornu cervinum. ibid
Tragi i. Ischæmon vulgare. ibid
& Blitum rubrum. 723
Quot Sanguinariæ extant. 743
Sanguinaria radix Germanorum,i. Geranium Tabermon,majus. 711
Sanguisorba,i. Pimpinella vulg. 582
Sanguis draconis herba,i. Lapathum sanguineum. 1217
Officinarum, i. Gummi arboris. 1531
Sanicula alba Germanorum,i. Dentaria coralloides. 318
Alpina,i. Auricula ursi. 537
Americana,i. Cortusa Americana.
Eboracensis,i. Pinguicula. 533
Fœmina,i. Astrantia nigra. 215
Guttata,i. Geum Alpinum Lobelii. 534
Major,i. Alchymilla. 538
Mas Fuchsii & officinarum,i. Diapensia. 534
Montana Clusii,i. Cortusa Matthioli. 533
Montana calcari donata,i. Pinguicula
Montana altera Clusii,i Sanicula guttata. 534
Trifolia,i Cardamine trifolia. 827
Vulgaris sive Diapensia. 532
Sant,i. Acacia vera. 1549
Santalum album, Citrinum, Rubrum. 1605
Santalus vel Pseudo santalus Cretica. 1606
Santolina,i. Abrotanum fœmina. 97
Santonicum Cordo,i. eadem. ibid
Santolina Cretica Alpini,i. Stœchas Citrina Cretica flore amplo. 71
Sapa. 1558
Sapinus,i. Picea sive Abies rubra. 1539
Saponaria Anglica fistulo folio. 641
Flore duplici,ibid. Minor Dalechampii. 640
Vulgaris,641. Fuchsio,i. Struthium.
Sarcocolla, 1544 Sarcophago Cretensibus,i. Dentillaria Rondeletii,
Scardianæ glandes,i. Castaneæ nuces. 1401
Sardonia herba, i. Ranunculus Sardonius. 1217
Sargazo & Sarguso,i. Lenticula marina. 1281
Sari Theophrasti,i. Papyri species. 1208
Sarsaparilla. 173
Saxiphagon,i. Betonica. 615
& Saxifragia vera. 426
Sassifica Italorum,i. Tragopogon purpureum.
Altera sive agrestis.
Sassifragia Italorum,i. Sassaphras.
Sassaphras & Sassafras. 1606
Satureia Cretica legitima. 4
Æstivalis & Hyemalis. 6
Cretica spinosa. 5
Hortensis sive Domestica. 4.6
Lutea Dalechampii Lugdunensi,i. Melampyrum.
Montana & Perennis.
Spicata Sancti Iuhani,4. Vulgaris. ibid
Satyrium verum,i Tulipa. 1341
Abortivum,1361. Basilicum mas vide Orchides.
Decimum Tragi,i. Helleborine secunda Clusii.
Nonum Tragi,i. Nidus avis. Quibusdam,i. Dens Caninus
Erythronium verum Dioscoridis,i. Tulipa flore rubro. 1341
Aliis,i. Dens Caninus vulgare.
Trifolium Dodonæi,i. Hyacinthus stellaris Fuchsii,
Trifolium Matthioli nusquam gentium invenitur.
Saxifraga alba vulgaris. 423
Alba Alpina. ibid
Alba altera bulbifera. ibid
Alba petræa. 474
Altera Cæsalpini,i. Asperula repens Gesneri. 453
Anglicana Lobelii. 427
Anglorum facie Sesseli Pratensis. 988
Saxifraga antiquorum,428. 428
Aurea. 425
Aurea Lichenis facie Lobelii. 426
Bavarica,428. Brunfelsii,i. Alkakengi.
Cretica prior,428. Cretica altera Alpina. ibid
Lutea Fuchsii,i. Melilotus vulgaris. 720
Lutea Gesneri i, Thalictrum majus. 265
Magna vel major Italorum Matthioli,i. Saxifragia Bavarica,426. Maritima Neapolitana. 428
Major Brunfelsii,i Ruta muraria. 1050
Montana Gesneri,i. Dentaria Coralloides. 619
Montana Neapolitana. 428
Palustris Anglicana. ibid
Pannonica Clusii,i. Daucus montanus.
Petræa Ponæ. 424
Pimpinella major & minor nostras. 946
Pimpinella major & minor Germanica sive Harcynia. ibid
Prima Matthioli,i. Satureia Sanctæ Iuliani Bauhino. 426
Quarta rubra Brunfelsii,i. Alkakengi. 463
Romana Lugdunensis,i. Trio alter Matthioli. 835
Rubra Tabermontani,i. Filipendula.
Rubra Thalii,i. Trichomanes.
Rubra Tragi & aliorum,i. Polytrichum vulgare.
Tertia Brunfelsii,i. Lythospermum minus.
Tertia Cæsalpini,i. Selinum peregrinum primum Clusii.
Tuberosa radice Clusii,i. Alba vulgaris. 424
Vmbellifera,i. Pimpinella vel Sesseli. Vera Dioscoridis Matthiolo. 426
Venetorum Lobelio. 980
Saxiphagon. 426
Scabiosa Æstivalis Clusii. 485
Alpina Centauroides. 487
Arborescens Cæsalpino. 490
Arborea Cretica Ponæ,ibid. Columna,i. Phyteuma Dioscoridis. 486
Argentea angustifolia, 487. Flore albo. 484
Flore albo gemino,488. Gallica Camerarii. 490
Globularia Bellidis foliis,488. Globularia foliis serratis. ibid
Hispanica major & minor, 489. Major segetum. 483
Media vel minor,i. Campestris. 486
Minor Campestris. 489
Minima Ovilla dicta. ibid
Montana Dentis leonis folio. 487
Montana glabrofolio. 486
Montana maxima. ibid
Montana repens,489. Neapolitana foliis Sinapi sylvestris. 487
Peregrina Dodonæi,490. Pannonica flore albo. 485

Pumilum genus, i. Bellis cærulea. 489
Prolifera, 477 Quarta Tragi i. Iacea nigra. 469
Rubra Austriaca, 483. Rubra Indica. 488
Scallata maxima, 490. Tenuifolia capitulo globoso. 488
Tenuifolia altera elatior, 489. Vulgaris pratensis. 484
Scalæ cæli, i. Polygonatum. 699
Scammonia Monspelica, 161. Monspeliacæ affinis. 166
Mactonitzos Cretica Alpina, ibid. Ejus figura. 1677
Parva Cameraru, i. Convolvulus major.
Parvula Cortusi, i Convolvulus spicæ foliis. 173
Syriaca legitima, 162 Valentina. Clusii. 165
Tenuis Plinio, i. Convolvulus minor albus. 173
Virginiana rotundifolia, 164. Supposititia. 166
Scammonium Americanum Dodonæi, i. Mechoacan. 180
Scamnagati Cretensium, i. Cichorium spinosum. 776
Scandix, 976. Altera, ibid. Cretica, ibid. Scanaria, i. Scandix.
Minor Tabermontani, i. Polygonum Selinoides. 449
Scandalachrum, vi. Thlaspi. 839
Scamola & Scniola, 774. 806. Sylvestris Angularæ, i. Sonchus lævis alter. 806
Scarovorano Cretensium, i., Phaseolus. 1058
Sceptrum & Erisisceptrum Plinii i. Asphodelus. 1000
Scatum cæli & Scutellum, i. Umbilicus Veneris. 741
Sclerata Apulei. Romana, i. Laurus 1217
Semen ad Arabum, i. Asparagus. Semen ad Lumbricos.
Schenna Græcorum modernorum, i. Cyprus Plinii. 1447
Schænanthemum, 144. Acutifolium. 1169
Schæ ostris, 1188. Scilla Lusitanica, vepreco genere.
Schwadion Germanarum, i. Quinquefolium. 1136, 1180
Scirpus Tragi 1193, 1192. Scirpoides Cretensium, i. Napus sylvestris Cretica. 866
Scissima Gazæ, i. Pagos. 1401
Sclarea hortensis, i. Horminum sativum. 55
Sylvestris Tabermontani, i. Horminum sylvestre. 59
Æthiopica laciniata, 57. Hispanica. 59
Sclavonia herba, i. Radix Cava. 296
Scoletum, i. Cnermes baccæ. 1396
Scolopendria & Scolopendrium, i. Ceterach sive Asplenium. 1040
Leguminosa Cortusi, i. Securidaca peregrina Clusii. 1091
Major Lonicero, i. Struthiopteris Coldo.
Vulgaris pro Phyllitide olim usurpata fuit. 1467
Scolymus Theophrasti. 972, 1086
Scoparia Beluidere dicta Italis, i. Linaria scoparia
Genista, 233. Plinii juniperi flamma, i. Sclarea. 59
Scopa regia Fuchsii, & Anguillaræ, i Barbarea. 820
Quibusdam, i. Ruscus, 253. Aliis. Sclarea.
Plinii Dalechampio i. Achillea nobilis. 695
Scordium alterum vel majus, i. Scorodonia. 110
Alterum Plinii Dalechampio, i. Sclarea. 59
Aliis, i. Horminum lanuginosum. 113
Legitimum. 110
Scordotis Plinii primum, ibid. Alterum Plinii Ponæ. 111
Scordio affinis, i. Elephas Columnæ, 112. at Bauhino, i. Scutellaria. 607
Scordium spinosum odoratum. 1676
Scorodonia sive Salvia bubula, & Salvia agrestris. 110
Scorodoprassum, 872. Alterum bulboso arconvoluto capitei. bid
Scorpio & Scorpius Theophrasti duplex herba & spina.
Herba, i. Doronicum quibusdam, Aliis Thora.
Spina, i. Genista spinosa. 1003
Matthioli. Tragus. 451
Utraque Plinio & Gazæ, i. Nepa.
Primus Clusii, i. Genista spinosa major vulga. 1005
Secundus Clusii, i. Genista parvum spinosum minus. 1003
& tertius Tabermontani.
Hamulus Dalechampii, i. Vva marina major. 451
Minimus Tabermontani, i. Asphalathus. 1000
Scorpioides album Gesneri & Scorpiuron, i. Heliotropium. 439
Aquaticum, i. Myosotis Scorpioides repens.
Buplcurifolium & minus. 1117
Leguminosa. 1095. Matthioli sive Portulacæ folio, i. Telephium
Dioscoridis Bauhino & aliis. 1117
Scorpiurum, i. Heliotropium.
Scorzonera Bohemica Matthioli. 410
Elatior angustifolia Pannonica. ibid
Humilis latifolia Pannonica. 409
Illyrica, 410. Major latifolia Pannonica. 409
Minor angustifolio Pannonica. ibid
Minima tuberosa radice Hispanica. 410
Quarta Clusii, i. Hieracium Tragopogonis foliis. 797
Scotanum vulgo Cæsalpino, i. Coggygria quibusdam.
Scrophularia aquatica, i. Betonica aquatica.
Altera Ruta Canina dicta. 609
Cretica latifolia, ibid. Flore luteo, 611. Indica, ibid
Major absque tuberculis, 612. Major vulgaris. 609
Media & tertia Brunfelsii, i. Crassula vulgaris.
Minor, i. Chelidonium minus. 618
Minor Imperati, i. Chondrilla bulbosa. 784
Peregrina, 611. Peregrina altera. ibid
Quibusdam Christophoriana dicta. 380
Sambucifolio. 612
Scutellaria Cortusi flore albo & purpureo. 606, 607
Scytalion, i. Cotyledon altera. 744
Sebesten. 252. Secacul Arabum Rauwolfio, i. Syssarum Syriacum.
Anguillara, i. Pastinaca marina. 1287
Quorundam ar eronie Polygonatum vulg. 699
Secale majus vel vulgarius. 1128
Minus, 1129. Latifolium & Æstivum. ibid
Secamone Ægyptiaca. 166, 387
Securidaca, i. Hedysarum. 1087
Articulata major & minor. 1088
Ægyptiaca articulata, i. Serban. ibid
Ægyptiaca vitiosa, i. Sophera Alpini. ibid
Minima, ibid. Montana Matthioli. 1092
Peregrina Clusii. ibid
Sedum amarum, i. Aloe herba. 151
Alpinum gramineo folio. 737
Alpinum grandiflorum. ibid
Alpinum laciniatis Ajugæ foliis. 739
Alpinum Muscoides, 736. Flore pallido. 738
Alpinum rubro flore magno. 737
Alpinum villosum. 736
Alterum magis dentatis foliis, & Alterum flore purpureo odorato. 732. Buplcurifolium. 579
Aquaticum vel Aquatile, i. Scatiores sive Militaris Aizoides. 1250
Majus alterum flore albicante. 730
Majus legitimum, ibid. Majus marinum Anglicum. ibid
Majus angustifolium. 732
Majus vulgare, 730. Maximum vermiculatum. 732
Minimum vermiculatum arborescens. ibid
Minus æstivum. 739
Minus montanum flore rubro. 738
Minus kæmorides. 735
Monspelienſe & Pyrenæum laciniatum. 739
Montanum rubrum tomentosum. 732
Montanum Ericoides. 733
Palustre sive arvense flore rubente. ibid
Petræum montanum luteum. 737
Petræum Buplcurifolium Ponæ, i. Buplcurum angustifolium.
Portlandicum.
Saxatile variegato flore. 732
Saxatile atro rubentibus foliis. 738
Saxatile hirsutum purpureum. ibid
Serratum. ibid
Tridactylites tectorum, i. Paronychia. 739
Tertium Dioscoridis, i. Illecebra. 557
Vermiculatum acre. Idem. 569, 733
Séiscfan Rauwolfio, i. Oleaster Germanicus. 1441
Sclago Monspelientium, i. Camphorata. 733
Plinii Thalio, i. Muscus clavatus.
Plinii, 1481. Cæsalpino, i. Sedum minimum vermiculatum.]
Plinii Sabinæ similis Lugdunensi, i. Erica Sabinæ similis.
Selenitis quibusdam, i. Lunaria minima. 507
Selinon & Selonogonon, i. Paonia. 1381
Selinum dulce, 926, 1684. Hortense, i. Petroselinum;
Peregrinum primum Clusii, 926. Secundum. 927
Segetale, 931. Sii foliis. ibid
Sativum. 923
Selliga, i. Saliunca. 118
Semen Canariense, b Phalaris.
Lumbricorum. 104
Leoninum, i. Leontopetalon. 683
Sanctum. 102
Zedoaria & Zinæ. 104
Sementina, idem, 102. Seminalis, i. Polygonum. 444
Semper vivum amarum, i. Aloes herba. 151
Majus, i. Sedum majus. 732
Minus primum Dodonæi, i. Crassula minor. 735
Sena Alexandrina, 225. Italica. ibid
Senelle & fructus Senellorum Quercetani. 1026
Senetio carduus Columnæ, i, Crupina Belgarum. 787
Brunfelsio, i. Verbena. 672
Fœtida, 671. Incana, i. Erygerum tomentosum. ibid
Major, i. Iacobæa. 670
Simonis Ianvensis, i. Carduus benedictus. 672
Montanus. 671
Non laciniatus Myconi, ibid. Odoratus. 672
Vulgaris. 671
Sentis, i. Rubus, 1015. Canis, i. Rosa Canina. 1015, 1020

Scutiolapathum Bauhino & aliis,i. Spinachia. 750
Scutlomalache eadem,ibid. Scutlostaphylinū,i,Betariobra Romana
Septifolium five Heptaphyllon,i.Tormentilla. 394
Ser montanum Cæſalpini,i. Siler montanum.
Serapias Orchis & ejus ſpecies. 1350
Serapium & Serapinum gummi vi officinis. 1544
Sercanda Indis,i.Santalum. 1605
Sericum Galeni,251. Seriola,i.Endivia. 774
Seriphium Abſinthium Fuchſio,i. Sophia Chirurgorum. 269
Germanicum Trago,i.Eadem. ibid
Dioſcoridis Lobelio,i.Abrotonum fœmina Narbonenſe. 97
Seris Dioſcoridis,774. Domeſtica Lobelii,i.Intubum ſativum.ibid
Seris picris & ſylveſtris,i. Cichorium ſylveſtre. 776
Serpentaria quibuſdam,i Echium. 416
Mas Fuchſii,i. Biſtorta radice magis intorta. 392
Fœmina,i. Biſtorta radice minus intorta.
Braſiliana triphyllos. 1244
Major Lugdunenſis,i.Dracunculus.
Minor.i.Dracunculus minor ſive Arum.
Secunda Brunfelſii,i.Ophioglooſſum.
Tertia Brunfelſii,i.Nummularia.
Serpentina & Serpentaria anguſtifolia major & minor. 500
Matthioli,i.Holoſteum idem. ibid
Quibuſdam,i. Plantago marina.
Foliis Scorſoneræ,i. ſecunda Brunfelſii.
Serpyllum acinarium Geſneri,i,Vaccinium paluſtre.
Citratum, 8. Flore albo. ibid
Latifolium hirſutum, 8. Majus vulgare. 7
Moſchatum,ibid. Narbonenſe. ibid
Pannonicum Cluſii,8. Sylveſtre ſive Zigis Cluſii. 9
Vulgare minus,8. Verſicolor ſive Aureum. ibid
Serratula minor quibuſdam,i. Chamædrys. 107
Plinii flore albo. Purpureo,474. Tinctoria. ibid
Serta & Sertula & campana,i. Melilotos. 720
Sertula Regia, i.Polygala Valentina.
Seſama & Seſamum verum,254. Germanicum & minus. 869
Seſamoides in Anticyra,215. Magnum Cordi,i. Helleboraſter maximus. Magnum Lacuna & Cæſalpino alterum, i. Reſeda vulgaris 832. Magnum Salamanticum Cluſii. 637
Minus Dioſcoridis. 215
Minus Cluſii,823. Majus Ghino,i.Reſeda. ibid
Majus Lugdunenſis,i.Tratorrare.
Minus Lugdunenſis,i.Sanamanda ſecunda Cluſii.
Magnum Dioſcoridis Dalechampio,i. Alypum. 290
Parvum Cordi & Geſneri,i.Helleborus niger ferulaceus. Geſnero vero Gratiola. 222
Parvum Salamanticum Cluſii,637. Parvum Matthioli,i. Chondrilla Seſamoides flore completo Camerarii,787. Salamantica alterum Cluſii Bauhino,i,Reſeda Linariæ folio. 823
Quibuſdam Lobelio Betonica aquatica. 613
Seſban Ægyptiorum Alpini,1088. Similis,i. Anil ſive Indicum.601
Seſeli Æthiopicum herba Matthioli,i. Libanotis Theophraſti. 908
Æthiopicum frutex, 907. Apulum. 905
Æthiopicum alterū Camer.ſive vulgare,i.Libanotis Theoph.908
Æthiopicum Cæſalpino,i.Perfoliata minima. 581
Cicutæfolio glabrum,965. Creticum majus & minus, 905
Majus luteum. ibid
Cretenſe nodoſum,907. Creticum Fuchſii,i.Meum vulgar.889
Maſſilienſe Ferulæ ſive Fœniculi folio Dioſcoridis. 903
Maſſilienſe alterum, ibid. Montanum Cicutæfolio glabrum.905 & hirſutum,907. Montanum primum Cluſii. 908
Paluſtre lactéſcens, 905. Peloponeſiacum recentiorum. 907
Peloponenſe alterum,908. Pratenſe Anglicum & Monſpel.905
Tenuifolium. ibid
Setanium,i.Triticum trimeſtre. 1122
Sferro cavallo,i.Ferrum equinum capitatum. 1092
Comoſum,1091. Gallicum,1092. Majus & minus. 1091
Germanicum.ibid. Polyceraton. ibid
Siciliana,i.Androſæmum majus. 577
Sida Theophraſti,i. Althæa paluſtris, 307. Sider etium Mali granati ſemina denotat. 1381
Sideritis Anglica ſtramoſa radice,i. Panax Coloni Gerardi. 587
Achillea,693. Alpina Hyſſopifolia. 588
Altera Cluſii,584. Altera Dioſcoridis Dalechampio,& aliis,i. Ruta Canina. 612
Alſines Triſſaginus foliis. 586
Altera ſive ſecunda Matthioli,Cordi & Thalii,i. Cannabis ſpuria. 660
Altera pumilis. Arvenſis latifolia glabra. 587
Arvenſis rubra,ibid. Cærulea Thalii,i.Gratiola cærulea. 222
Glabro oblongo folio. 587
Germanica parva,586. Hederulæ folio. 589
Heraclea Cratevæ,i.Geranium Robertianum. 711
Heraclea Ætii,i. Alyſſum Galeni.
Heraclea Columnæ,i.Stachys ſpuria. 49
Heraclea Dioſcoridis Donato. 164
Heraclea Fracaſtorii,i.Sclarea. 59
Heraclea ſive marina Donato,i. Verbaſcum Salviifolium ejuſdem.
Herculea Camerarii & Cluſii,i. Herba Iudaica ſive Tetrahit Barbariorum. 538
Italorum,782. Latiſſima Fuchſii,i.Barbarea. 820
Latiſſima Plinii Geſnero,i.Pulmonaria Gallorum.
Marina Salvifolia.
Men pelienſis Lobelii,585. Montana Aſula verſicolor. 168
Siderites montana Hiſſopifolia.i.Montana Lobelii. 586
Parva procumbens ibid
Prima Dioſcoridis,i. Herba Iudaica. 584
Prima Matthioli,i Marrubium aquaticum.
Prima Thalii.Stachys paluſtris. ibid
Pratenſis lutea Lugdunenſis,i.Ericoides luteum Thalii. 1231
Pratenſis rubra Lugdunenſis,i. Eufragia altera. 130
Querno folio. ibid
Secunda Dioſcoridis,i. Sanicula ſorba. Matthioli,i.Scrophularia. 587
Tertia Dioſcoridis Dodonæo & aliis,i. Geranium Robertianum. 584
Vulgaris Cluſii,585. Columna,i.Diapenſia vel Sanicula vulgaris. 711
Sideritidis ſpecies Dodonæo,i. Cardiaca. 534,711
Sigillum beatæ Mariæ Cæſalpino,i Helleborine. 43
Sigillum capræ & Sigillum Lemnium. 1608
Dodonæi,i Bryonia nigra. 180
Sigillum Salomonis vide Poligonatum. 696
Silaus & Silaum Plinii Angulara, i.Sium majus Cæſalpino, & Citaria paluſtris.
Quibuſdam,i.Seſeli alterum Maſſilienſe. 908
Silene Theophraſti,Aldroandro,i Muſcipula rubra Lobelii.
Siler arbor Plinii Anguilara,i.Salix rotundifolia Cæſalpino,& Evonymus.
Quibuldam Lugdunenſi,i. Alnus nigra baccifera.
Alterum pratenſe,i.Seſeli pratenſe. 908
Crencum Camerarii,i.Libanotis Theophraſti Apii folio. 952
& Liguſticum folio Cicutæ.
Montanum Tragi & Lobelii,i.Siſelios officinarum.
Silicia & Silicula,i.Fœnum græcum. 1037
Siligo ſpica mutica Lobelii,i. Triticum inerme ſive ariſtis carens. 1122
Æſtiva,1120. Variæ opiniones. 1127
Turcica. Milio Abrami dicitur.
Siliqua arbor dicta Ceraria vel Ceratonia ſiliqua & Carobe. 236
Dulcis eadem.
Arbor ſylveſtris,i.Arbor Indæ. 1555
Ægyptia Theophraſti. 235
Ex Guinea purgatrix 236
Americana ſpinoſa Locus dicta. 1550
Indica ſpinoſa Coral arbor dicta. 1550
Arabica,i. Indica acida ſive Oxyphœnicon,& Tamarindus. 237
Theophraſti Trago,i.Phaſiolus.
Siliquaſtrum Bellonio Arbor Iudæ
Aliis Capſicum ſive Piper Braſilianum. 358
Silphium i.Laſerpitium & ſuccus & caulis pars. 938,1569
Silus Theophraſti Trago,i.Phaſiolus hortenſis.
Silybum,i.Carduus Mariæ vulgaris. 575
Lugdunenſis i.Acanthium.
Medium 975. Minus Bæticum. ibid
Simila & Similago. 1127
Sinapi agreſte, i.Vulgare,831. Neapolitanum. ibid
Sativum rapifolium. 832
Album,ibid. Alpinum Cluſii,primum. 829
Echinatum,822. Hortenſe.
Marinum Ægyptium. 831
Sativum Rapifolium. 832
Quartum Tragi. 864
Ruſticum,i. Thlaſpi. 839
Sylveſtre minus. 830
Vmbella purpurea. 832
Sinapi & Thlaſpi media Provincialis planta Lobelii,i.Draba Eryſimi flore & ſiliquis. 851
Singadi,i.Arbor triſtis. Singara Indis,i. Tribulus aquaticus. 1248
Simon vel Siſon,914. Siri, Indis i.Betre. 1615
Siſarum ſativum magnum Fuchſii,i.Paſtinaca latifolia ſativa. 944
Syriacum, 945. Vulgare. ibid
Peruvianum,i. Batatas Hiſpanorum.
Siſitiepteris Plinii,i.Pimpinella Sanguiſorſiba. 584
Siſymbria Mentha. 1243
Siſymbria alterum aquaticum Matthioli,i.Mentaſtrum, Cardamine,i.Cardamine ſylveſtris.
Hortenſe & ſylveſtre Matthioli. 34
Siſara varroni,i.Erica vulgaris. 1481

Siser Lacunæ & Siser alterum Matthioli,i. Pastinaca sativa tenuifolia. 903
Paluitre Lugdunensis,i.Oenanthe aquatica. 1233
Sylvestre Fuchsii,i. Pastinaca latifolia sylvestris. 944
Sison & Smon,i. Amomum Germanicum. 913
Fuchsio Dodonæo & aliis,i.Petroselinum Macedonicum. 914
Quibusdam Dodonæo,i.Ammi parvum. 913
Lonicero,i.Cicutaria fatua.
Sium aquaticum,i. Pastinaca aquatica. 1240
Alterum Tragi,i.Anagallis aquatica. 1238
Majus alterum angustifolium. 1241
Erucæ folio. 1242
Majus Dioscoridis,1240. Minus. ibid
Minus alterum. 1241
Latifolium,i.Majus. 1242
Minimum Noli me tangere dictum. 1241
Odoratum Gesneri & Thalii. 1242
Odoratum Trago & aliis. 913
Olusatri folio & Olusatri facie. ibid
Verum Camerario. ibid
Terrestre. 931
Smilax Theophrasti Trago, i. Dulcamara. 350
Arbor,i. Taxus quibusdam.
Theophrasti & Arcadum,i. Phellodryos species Lugdunensi. 1398
at Ilicis Bauhino. ibid
Smilax aspera baccis nigris,173. Baccis rubris. ibid
Lævis major albus. 165
Aspera Peruana,i.Sarsaparilla. 176
Aspera Tragi,i. Lupulus. 176
Arbor glandifera & baccifera. 1399
Hortensis,i Phasiolus. 173.1058
Theophrasti Trago,i.Dulcamara. 305
Smyrnium Matthioli & alterum,i.Hipposelinum. 929
Hortense Trago,i Imperatoria. 942
Cordo,i.Angelica. Lacuna & Fuchsio,i.Levisticum vulgare.
Creticum,930. Vulgare. 929
De illo variæ opiniones. 971
Smyrniza & Smyrnizusa. 935
Snagroel nothæ Angliæ Cornuti cacodæmonis. 421
Soda,280. Solaris herba,i.Heliotropium.
Sol Indianus,i.Flos solis.
Solanifolia Circæa Bauhino. 351
Solanum arborescens,i Dulcamare. 350
Fruticosum bacciferum vel Americanum,i.Pseudocapsicum Dodonæi sive Amomum Plinii acceptum,151 Quibusdam,i.Dulcamara. 350
Halicacabum,i.Alkakengi.
Hortense Cæsalpini,i.Solanum pomiferum herbariorum 352
Indicum vesicarium Camerarii,i. Alkakengi vel Halicacabum Indicum,463. Indicum umbelliferum hirsutum. 347
Lignosum,i Dulcamara. 350
Lethale,347. Magnum rubrum Virginianum. ibid
Mexicanum parvo flore sive Mirabilis Peruana minor. 348
Pomiferum herbariorum Lobelii. 352
Pomiferum fructu oblongo,i.Mala Insana. 354
Pomiferum fructu rotunda struto duro, ibid
Pomiferum Indicum folio rotundo. 355
Quadrifolium bacciferum,i.Herba Paris sive tetraphyllon. 391
Rubrum, i. Dulcamara.
Scandens eadem. ibid 350
Somniferum Lobelii,345. Somniferum alterum. 347
Somniferum antiquorum verum. ibid
Spinosum fructu rotundo sive Pomum Hiericonteum Imperati, 354. Spinosum alterum, sive Datura & Stramonium. 355
Tetraphyllon,i.Herba Paris. 931
Triphyllium Americanum. 390
Tuberosum Bauhini,i.Batatas Virginianorum.Vesicarium,i. Alkakengi. 462
Vesicarium Indicum. 463
Vesicarium peregrinum,i.Pisum cordatum. 1377
Vulgare & baccis rubris. 345
Soldana & Soldanella maritima major, 167
Alpina sive Montana,ibid. Vulgaris. ibid
Solea equina,i. Ferrum equinum. 1092
Solidago sive Consolida & Symphitum. 524
Germanica siliquosa. 539
Media,i.Bugula,525. Minor quibusdam,i.Prunella aliis Bellis minor.
Sarasenica ex Anglia Camerario quæ sit Draba lutea, & Solidago Germanica siliquosa,852. Sarasenica Lonicero,i. Serratula. 547
Sarasenica vera,539. Sarasenica major. ibid
Sarasenica sive Germanica siliquosa. ibid
Sarasenica altera sive tertia Tragi. 540
Sarasenica sive secunda Tragi,i Lysimachia purpurea spicata.
Sarasenica Gerardi prima,i. Conyza palustris, 1232
Gerardi altera,i.Germanica siliquosa.
Solsequium,i. Heliotropium. Brunfelsii,i.Cichorea sylvestris.
Solsirora,i.Ros solis vel Rosa solis.
Sonchus Africanus spinosus,804. Alpinus cæruleus. 807
Arborescens,ibid. Arborescens puniceo flore. 814
Angustifolius maritimus, 807. Asper medius sylvestris laciniatus,804. Asper laciniatus Creticus. ibid
Asper cæruleus sive cæruleus alter. 807
Asper fruticosus,804. Major non laciniatus. 803
Asper subrotundo folio major & minor. 804
Minor non laciniatus,803. Montanus purpureus. 815
Pannonicus lævior.Petræus Asper canus. 804
Purpureus vel cæruleus Clusii,811. Dendroides Dalechamp. 800
Lævis vulgaris,805. Lævis Austriacus cæruleo flore Clusii. 809
Lævis alter parvis floribus. ibid
Lævis angustifolius,ibid. Angustifolius maritimus. 806
Lævis Pannonicus quartus purpureo flore Clusii. 811
Latifolius flore albo,807. Lunatus Lugdunensis. 810
Montanus laciniatus minor,809. Stellatus. 799
Sylvaticus Gerardi,811. Sylvaticus Fabermontani. ibid
Valde laciniatus,805. Villosus luteus major & minor. 809
Sonchocichoreum,809 Sonchis cognata Gesnero,i.Lampsana.
Sophia Chirurgorum,Cordo Gesnero & aliis Thalictrum. 829
Sophera Alpini,1088. Sorbastella,i.Sanguisorba. 584
Sorbus Anglicus sylvestris,1420.Aucuparia,i. Sylvestris.
Aculeata Cordi,i.Spina appendix Plinii. 1026
Alpina Gesneri,i. Aria Theophrasti vulgo dicta. 1421
Domestica vel Sativa & legitima,1420. Gallica. 1421
Sylvestris & Sylvestris Alpina,i. Ornus. 1418
Torminalis Gallorum,i. Aria vulgaris. 1421
Torminalis Plinii & vulgaris. 1420
Sorghum,1137. Spanachia & Spinachia. 752
Sparganium ramosum & non ramosum. 1205
Ramosum Virginianum,1206. Dodonæi,i. Juncus palustris floridus,1197. Ruellii,i. Xyris sive Spatula fœtida.
Plasæ Clusio,i.Bulbus Liliflorus albus ignotus
Spartum & Spartium frutex Hispanicum flore luteo & albo. 231
Creticum,233. Hispanicum monospermon flore luteo & albo. 232
Fruticosum aphyllum Lobelii sive aculeatum,i. Erinacea Clusii, Bauhino Genista spartium spinosum. 1093
Græcorum,233. Spinosum Creticum. 1021
Spinosum Creticum aliud. ibid
Spinosum Syriacum idem.
Spartum frutex pro Sparto herba vel Junco a multis acceptum. 232
Sparto primo affinis,i.Pseudospartum Hispanicum. 233
Spartum herba vel Juncus Anglicum & Betticum parvum. 1199
Basiliense capillaceo folio. 1197
Austriacum,1199. Latinorum & Græcorum.
Marinum nostras & nostras alterum. 1197
Minimum Anglicum,1199. Narbonense. ibid
Plinii primum & alterum. 1197
Quartum Batavicum Clusii. 1199. Varietatum. ibid
Spatha,i.Dactylorum sive Palmæ fructum involucrum. 1547
Spatula fœtida,i.Xyris. 257
Speculum veneris majus & minus. 1331
Spelta,1124. Spergula fagina Lobelii. 561
Spergula marina eadem cum Anthyloide Thalii & Kali albo minima 280. Spermacæti. 1607
Sphacelus,anthorum de illo opiniones. 53
Sphagas Plinii,i Piceæ resina. 1542
Sphagnus Plinii,i.Muscus quernus.
Sphondilium & Spondilium alterum Dioscoridis. 954
Alpinum glabrum. ibid
Alpinum parvum. 953
Germanicum sive majus. ibid
Hirsutum foliis longioribus. 954
Laciniatis foliis. 953
Vulgare. ibid
Spica Celtica sive Nardus Celtica. 116
Celtica altera. ibid
Indica sive Nardus Indica aut spica Nardi. 1595
Trifolia & fructacea & altera. 1109
Italica,i. Lavendula.
Spina Acacia. 1547
Acida,i.Berberis.
Acuta,i.Spina appendix Plinii,vel Spina alba biflora & vulgaris. 1025
Ægyptia, i. Acacia, 1547
Acuta humilis. 1025
Acuta vulg.Trago i.Arbutus. 1026
Alba, i. Acanthium vulgare.
Alba Dalechampii,i.Eryngium planum.
Alba & Arabica Lugdunensi & aliis,i.Carduus globosus. 978

Alba Dioſcoridis, i. Ruhro.
Alba ſive acuta quibuſdam Oxyacantha Theophraſti, 1026.
Apendix Plinii, 1625. Humilior ibid. Acuta biflora Brittanica. ibid. quibuſdam Berberis. 1026
Alius Oxyacanthos Galeni, ibid. & Oxyacantha Dioſc. & 1559
Arabica Dodonæi, i. Carlina. 971
Borda. Cervina & Cervalis, i. Rhamnus Catharticus. 244
Chriſti quibuſdam, i. Acacia. 1549
Chriſti Cæſalpino, i. Scorpius ſecundus Cluſii, 1003. Alius, i. Paliurus.
Citrina vel lutea Geſneri, i. Carduus Solſtytialis. 990
Hirci, i. Tragacantha, 997. Alius, i. Rhamni alia ſpecies Dioſcoridis.
Fullonia Dioſcoridis, i. Hippophaes authoris opinione ſit Galaſtivida Cretica Belli vel Tithymalus maritimus Creticus ſpinoſus. 198
Ianalis, 1008. Infectoria, i. Rhamnus ſolutivus. 243
Infectoria pumila prima. 244
Infectoria altera Cluſii, i. Lycium Italicum. 1012
Indica, i. Paliurus.
Latinorum vel Latipis Plinio, i. Spina appendix ejuſdem
Maruca Italis, i. Rhamnus primus Dioſcoridis. 1008
Mollis, i. Carduus mollis & Cirſium. 962
Muralis vel murilis, i. Myacantha vel Carduus ſtellaris. 990
Murina, i Ruſcus. 253
Peregrina Dodonæi, i. Carduus ſphærocephalus ſive globoſus. 978
Purgatrix Anguilara Hyppophaes forte Dioſcoridis. 197
Regia Theophraſti, i. Ruſcus. 253. Sancta 1008
Selanitis Theophraſti Guilandino, i. Virga paſtoris. 985
Solſtitialis, i. Carduus Solſtitialis. 990
Solſtitialis altera Dodonæo, i. Iacæa lutea capitulis ſpinoſis. 474
Stella Tabermontani, i. Carduus ſtellatus. 990
Spinachia, 750. Baccifera, i. Atriplex baccifera. 747
Spinaſtella Lonicери i. Carduus ſtellaris. 990
Spina veneta, i. Berberis.
Spinus, i. Pranus ſylveſtris. 1033
Plinii, i. Pyracantha. 1549
Spiræa Theophraſti Cluſio. 1436
Lugdunenſi, i. Viburnum Matthioli. 1443
Spiritus Vini. 1558
Splenium, i. Aſplenium. 1046
Split & Splith, i. Fumaria lutea. 290
Spodium Græcorum & Arabum. Verum & Antiſpodium. 1638
Spongia marina uſualis. 1360
Infundibuli forma, 1304. Marina Anglica nodoſa. 1305
Spongia ramoſa Britannica Lobelii. ibid
Ramoſa fiſtuloſa Veneta. ibid
Spinoſa minima Coralloides arbuſcula & altera. ibid
Spongiola roſarum. 1020
Sponſa ſolis Thalio, i. Roſ ſolis.
Squamata & Squamata Lonicerи, i. Dentaria major Matthioli, 1363
Squinanthum. 145
Stachys Cretica, 49 Dioſcoridis. 47
Luſitanica, ibid. major Germanica. ibid
Minor Camerarii, 49. Minor Italica. ibid
Minor Germanica Bauhino. ibid
Spinoſa, 47. Spuria Cluſii & Flandrorum. 49
Stacte, 1594. Staphylinus Tragi. 903
Staphylinus ſylveſtris Tragi, ibid. Dioſcoridis. 902
Staphilondendron, i. Nux veſicaria. 1417
Staphys agria, 222. Statice Plinii quibuſdam. 1279
Statice Lugdunenſis eadem, Americana. 1279
Plinii quibuſdam Ceſnero, i. Geranium Batrachoides & longius radicatum Lobelii. 706
Stelephuros Theophraſti, i. Alopecuros genuina. 1167
Stella leguminoſa, 1095. Stellaria aquatica. 1258
Stellaria Lugdunenſis & aliorum, i. Alchymilla. 538
Argentea Camerarii, i. Heptaphyllum Cluſii & Torminella argentea. 394
Brunfelſii. i. Aſperula.
Matthioli, i. Alchymilla vulgaris.
Monſpelienſium, eadem, Sternutamentaria, i. Ptarmica vulgaris. 859
Stella herba, i. Alchymilla.
Stirpanimans. 1618
Stœbe vera Theophraſti. 479, 1246
Argentea minor flore albo. 478
Auſtriaca elatior & humilior. ibid
Capitata Roſmarinis foliis Ponæ. 479
Dioſcoridis, i. Pimpinella ſpinoſa. 998
Gallica, 479. Fruticoſa Cretica Belli, i. Poterium ſive Pimpinella ſpinoſa.
Fruticoſa Cretica latifolia & anguſtifolia. 478
Fœmina Lobelii, an Sagittaria. 1246
Peregrina, 479. Plantaginis folio. 478
Salamantica argentia. 476
Salamantica prima & ſecunda Cluſii. 475
Spinoſa Cretica, 478. Spinoſa fruticans eadem. 479
Theophraſti Cæſalpino, i. Carduus ſtellaris. 990
Theophraſti Lugdunenſi, i. Sagittaria. 1246
Stœchas Arabica & vulgaris, 67. Longioribus ligulis. ibid
Capitulis foliоſis & non foliоſis, 71. Flore albo. 67, 1675
Multifida vel ſerrato folio, ibid. Roſmarini facie Cretica. ibid
Serratis foliis, ibid. Viridis Dalechampii. 67
Capitulo oblongo. ibid
Citrina Cretica, 69. Cretica altera, ibid
Flore amplo, ibid. Hiſpanica. ibid
Odora & inodora, ibid. Sylveſtrior. ibid. 689
Purpurea odorata, ibid. Purpurea vulgaris. 71
Storax vel Styrax, 1529. Folio Aceris, ibid. Rubra. ibid
Liquida, 1590, 1530, 1569. Liquida Durantis ficticia. 1530
Stramonia & Stramonium majus album & purpureum. 355
Minus album & purpureum & flore purpureo duplici. ibid
Stratiores, i. Militaris ſive Sideritis. 588
Aquatica ſive Potamios. 1250
Aquatica vera Dioſcoridis & Ægyptiaca. 1249
Aquatica foliis Sedo majore latioribus. 1250
Aquatica Dioſcoridis Cæſalpino. 1263
Aizoides. 1249
Millefolia Cretica, 695. Millefolia lutea Cluſii, i. Millefolium luteum. ibid
Stridula Pandectarii, i. Chondrilla bulboſa. 784
Strumaria, i. Xanthium ſive Bardana minor. 1223
Strumea, i. Chelidonum minus, 618. Eſt & Ranunculus paluſtris Sardonius. 1217
Strumum Plinii, i. Solanum. 348
Struthium, i. Radicula ſive Lunaria herba. 263, 642
Lacuna & Geſnero, i. Luteola. 604. 642
Fuchſio Thalio & aliis, i. Saponaria. 642
Cordo, i. Imperatoria.
Quibuſdam, i. Valeriana rubra Dodonæi.
Struthia & Struthiomela, i. Cydonia malus. 1505
Strutheopteris, i. Lonchitis aſpera major Matthioli. 1043
Strychnon, i. Solanum, 348. Dioſcoridis, i. Vrbanum. Theophraſti quibuſdam, i. Mala Inſana. 354
Strychnodendron Lobelii, i. Pſeudocapſicum. Dodonæi, i. Amonum Plinii ſive eadem. ibid.
Styrax arbor, 1529. & Styrax Cælamita, 1530. Rubra. 1529
Styrax liquida. 1569
Suber anguſtifolium & latifolium. 1397
Succinum ſive Ambra Citrina. 1565
Non eſt Populi nigri gummi. 1412
Succiſa, i. Morſus Diaboli glabra & hirſuta. 492
Terria Tragi, i. Hieratium minus præmorſa radice Lobelii.
Succudus Avicennæ, i. Stœchas ſerrato folio. 72
Succurſum ſive Subſidium gentium Lugdunenſi. Zeopyrum ſive Triticos ſpeltum Lobelii ſive Hordeum nudum vel mundum officinarum. 1123
Succus Cyrenaicus, i. Sylphii ſive Laſerpitii ſuccus.
Sudar Serapionis, i. Oenoplia non ſpinoſa.
Suluc & Suluque, i. Herba viva. 1617
Sumach, i. Rhus, 1449. Suneg Ægyptiis, i. Nigella.
Supari, i. Areca. 1642
Superba recentiorum Lobelii. 787
Supercilium terræ, i. Adiunthum. 1050
Veneris, i. Millefolium, 635. Sura. i. Vinum ex Palmum. 1597
Syce, i. Peplus. Sycamine Theophraſti, i. Sycomorus.
Sycamenides, i. Excrementum Quercus Mori forma. 1391
Sycomorus Italorum, i. Azadarach Arabum. 1443
Gallorum Bellonio, i. Morus. 1492
Ruellii & aliorum, i. Acer majus.
Verus ſive Ficus Ægyptia & Cypria. 1492
Sycomorus variis aſſita arboribus. 1426
Symphonia, i. Amaranthus tricolor.
Symphitum anguſtifolium Apulum. 523
Maculoſum, i. Pulmonaria maculoſa.
Majus vulgare, 523. Flore purpureo. ibid
Gallicum Cluſii vel Coris Monſpeliaca.
Cordo refertur ad Symphitum petræum Matthioli.
Petræum Lobelii, i. Prunella laciniato folio. 527
Pumilum, repens Borraginis facie Lobelii ſive Borrago minor herbariorum & ſemper virens. 767
Petræum quibuſdam, i. Bugula.
Tuberoſum majus & minus. 523
Synanchica & Cynauchica Dalechampii, i. Rubia Cynanchica. 453
Syphoninum Tabermontani, i. Bromos ſterilis altera. 1149
Syracum vel Serracum Athenienſium, i. Vicia vulgaris ſativa. 1073
Syringa alba, 1468. Arabica flore duplici. ibid
Argentea, ibid. Cærulea, i. Lilac. ibid

Lanatus foliis, sive Persica & Iasminum Persicum dictum. ibid
Lacteo flore, i. argenteo. ibid
Syris Ægyptiorum Alpino, i. Oleum Sesaminum. 254

T.

Tabacco Anglicum, 711. Americanium. ibid
Tabaxir, i. humor lacteus ex Mambu arundine. 1630
Tacsmalaca, 1608. Tagetes Indica Fuchsii, i. Flos Africanus minor.
Talt. Folium scriptorium. 1667
Talisse Iavanensium, i. Culcas Ægyptiorum.
Talisafar Avicennæ, i. Maceris radicis cortex.
Tamalabathra & Tamalapatra, i. Folium Indicum verum. 1584
Tamar, i. Dactylus. Tamarindi 273
Tamaraca. 1666
Tamarix & Tamariscus Ægyptiaca gallas ferens. 1479
Foliis albis, ibid. Gallica, Hispanica, folio tenuiore. ibid
Narbonensis. ibid
Germanica, i. humilis sylvestris & altera latiore folio. ibid
Tamarus & Tamus, i. Bryonia nigra.
Tame, i. Moringa. 1650
Tanacetum Africanum, i. Flos Africanus.
Album Tragi, i. Ptarmica vulgaris. 859
Agreste, i. Potentilla.
Alpinum, 82. Inodorum. i. Bellis Tanaceti folio, ibid. Crispum. 80
Lanuginosum. ibid
Minus flore albo vel candidis floribus. 81
Sylvestre, i. Potentilla. Versicolor. ibid
Tanaceto cognata Herbula Gesnero i. Alpinum.
Tapsus barbatus, i. Verbascum. 62
Taraxacon, i. Dens Leonis vulgaris.
Tarchon, 71. Sylvestre sive Aquaticum Gesneri. i. Ptarmica vulgaris. 859
Targum, 71. Tarion raire Lobelii & Monspelienstum. 199
Tartarum vini. 1558
Tartufli, i. Tuberes terræ. 1319
Tarum Cordo, i. Lignum Aloes.
Tataria Vngarica Clusii, 950
Tatula Turcarum, i. Datura minor.
Tavoreare, i. Coccus de Maldiva. 1599
Taura Gesneri, i. Lunaria minor itemque Thora.
Taurina, i. Lychnis sylvestris.
Taurion, i. Lychnis sativa.
Taxus arbor, 1412. Teda arbor. 1535
Telephia medicamenta vnde sic dicta. 720
Telephium Dioscoridis Scorpioides Matthioli. 1118
Columna, i. Capparis sabego. 1024
Floribus purpureis. 726
Imperati, 727. Hispanicum, i. Orassula major Hispanica.
Lacuna, i. Cochlearia rotundifolia.
Meculolum Camerarii, i Cornutae.
Minus repens, i. Cepæa Panci. 277
Minus flore purpurante. 726
Veterum vetum Guilandino, i. Scorpioides Matthioli.
Telephyllum Cratevæ, i. Scorpioides Matthioli.
Teliphonon Theophrasti. 318
Tembul, i. Folium Indum quibusdam. 1584
Tenga, i Nux Cocus & Tengamarani, i. Cocus nux arbor. 1597
Terdina Brunfelsii, i. Valeriana major. 124
Terebinthus, angustifolia & latifolia. 1526
Angustifolia Indica, ibid
Indica, i. Nux Pistachia. 1417
Resina Terebinthina. 1527
Terebintha veneta ex Latice sola. 249 1533
Terenjabin & Trunschibin, i. Manna liquidæ genus. 1592
Terpentaria, i Betonica aquatica. 613
Terra crepola Cæsalpini, i. Sonchus levis angustifolius. 806
Dalechampii Lugdunensi, i. Chondrilla cærulea. 787
Terra crispa Gesneri.
Terra merita, i. Curcuma. 806
Terræ glandes, 196, 1061. Americana. ibid
Terræ venenum.
Terræ umbilicus, i. Vmbilicus Veneris.
Terra Lemnia & Sigillata. 1608
Tertiola Cæsalpino & Terziola, i. Stachys palustris. 1231
Tertionaria Lugdunensis, i. Lysimachia cærulea galericulata. 222
Testiculus canis, i. Orchis
Hircinus, i. Tragorchis.
Morionis, i. Orchis Morio
Muscarius, i Orchis Muscam referens.
Odoratus, i. Triorchis.
Palmaris, i. Orchis palmata.
Sacerdotis, i. Chelidonium minus. 618
Tetrahil & Tetrahit, i. Herba Iudaica. 588
Tetragonia, i. Evonymus. 242
Tetralix Athenienstum, i. Erica. 978, 1481
Spinosa, i. Carduus spærocephalus acutus. 978
Teucrium Alpinum inodorum. 189
Americanum, Alpinum coma purpura cæslutea Bauhino. 23
Bæticum & Creticum. 109
Foliis Scorodoniæ. 110
Majus & minus Pannonicum. 108
Majus vulgare, 109. Minimum. ibid
Peregrinum, 110. Pratense, i. Chamedrys sylvestris. 108
Tragi, i. Veronica major & minor.
Quibusdam Matthiolo, i. Crassula major. 110
Thamecnemon, i. Vaccaria rubra. 634
Thaine, i. Fæx Olei Sesamini. 254
Thalictrum angustifolium, 265. Germanicum. ibid
Hispanicum, 264. Italicum. 265
Majus vulgare & Minus. 263
Minimum, 261. Montanum majus & minus album. 264
Montanum fætidissimum. 265
Latifolium & angustifolium Tabermontani. 830
Thapsia Ferulæ vel fœniculi folio, 877. Latifolia Hispanica. 878
Maxima Hispanica, ibid Carotæ folio. ibid
Fætidissima, 879. Thapsia Turbith, ibid. Latiore folio. 1683
Tuberosa radice. 879
Theliphonon Theophrasti, i. Thora Valdensum. 318
Theombreton Plinii, quibusdam, i. Amaranthus tricolor
Theodonon, i. Pæonia. Thespic Turcarum, i. Azederach. 1443
Theriacaria, i valeriana major. 124
Theriaphonon, i. Thora. 318
Thesion Dalechampii, i. Lactuca sylvestris. 814
Thlapsus, i. Thapsus barbatus. 62
Thlaspi Alexandrinum, 849. Alpinum majus & minus capite rotundo, 841. Alpinum repens. 843
Altobrogum Clusii, 841. Album supinum Tabermontani. 844
Amarum Lugdunense, 870. Arvense luteum. 838
Arvense perfoliatum majus. 837
Biscuratum Camerarii, 846. Biscuratum villosum flore calcari donato, ibid 1683 Creticum umbellatum majus. 834
Creticum umbellatum flore albo odorata. ibid
Clypeatum arborescens Cretcum. 846
Clypeatum asperum majus & minus. 845
Clypeatum minus Serpillifolio. ibid
Clypeatum Hieratii folium majus. ibid
Drabæ folio, 855. Fatuum Gesneri, i. Bursa pastoris. 687
Fruticosum Hispanicum. 846
Fruticosum Leucoii folio angustifolium & latifolium. ibid
Fruticosum spinosum, ibid. Hederaceum. 848
Græcum Lobelii, 839. Incanum Hispanicum, i. Eruca peregrina Clusii, 838. Hederaceum. 848
Incanum Mechlinense. 846
Lunatis foliis Lobelii. 849
Magnum, i. Raphanus Rusticanus. 860
Majus, 837. Mithridaticum, 835. Montanum minus. 839
Montanum Glastifolio majus & minus. 841
Montanum luteum majus & minus. 843
Montanum minimum. 826
Montanum carnoso rotundifolio. 844
Montanum semper virens. 841
Narbonense Centunculi folio. ibid
Oleraceum. Parvum saxatile flore rubente. 843
Pannonicum Clusii. 844
Perfoliatum minus. 837
Perræum Myagroides Ponæ. 840
Saxatile Polygalæ folio 844. Saxatile rotundifolium. 841
Semper virens Camerarii biflorum. 848
Spanospermum Americanum. 838
Vaccariæ folio, 835. Vaccariæ incano folio. 837
Veronicæ folio, 844. Vmbellarum arvense 839
Vmbellatum Iberdis folio, ibid. Vmbellatum Nasturtii folio. Monspelienstum. ibid
Villosum Capitulis hirsutis. 837
Thlaspidion Cratevæ, i. Alliaria, 113. Cornutum Tragi. eadem, ibid
Thora Italica, 315. Valdensium. 317
Thracia radix, Thranpalos Theophrasti Lugd. Lugdunensis, i. Sambucus aquatica.
Thus sive Olibanum. 1602. Thus Iudæum. ibid.
Thryallis Dioscoridi, 53. Thridacine, i. Lactuca sylv.
Thuja Massiliensium. 1028
Thuja odorata, i. Oleaster Cappodocicus. 1441
Thrumbri & Thrubi, i. Thymbra.
Thuris limpidi folium Lobelio. 1236
Thylacitis, i. Nardus montana, & Gentianella verna minor.
Dioscoridis, i. Semen Papaveris albi. 367
Thymbra altera Lobelii, i. Satureia hortensis perennis. 6
Crecica & legitima Clusii & aliorum. 5
Cretica vera Alpino. Agrestis. 6
Vera Sancta Iuliani Lobelii, ibid. Legitima Alpino. 1673

Sativa,6. An sit Satureia. 516
Sylvestris Anguilara. 6
Thymelæa vera, 200. Minor sive Cneorum Matthioli. ibid
Thymus & Thymum capitatum vel Creticum. 6
Durius,6. Candidum. ibid
Inodorum,ibid. Legitimum,i. Capitatum. ibid
Latifolium, ibid. Magnum Alpino, i. Tragoriganum tertium Clusii. 18
Thyssselium sive Apium sylvestre. 928
Tigmar Indis,i. Turbith officinorum. 1610
Til,i. Arbor aquam fundens. 1655
Tilia mas & fœmina. 1407
Tinctorius flos Tragi,i. After Atticus Italorum.
Tinctorium granum Avenionense,i. Lycium Gallicum. 1012
Tinctorium granum officinarum,i. Giana Chermes
Tinearia,i. Stœchas citrina. 78
Tinus,i. Laurus Tinus Sylvestris.
Tipha vide Typha.
Tithymalus arborcus,187. Arvensis. 195
Arvensis annuus. 189
Amygdaloides angustifolius. Characias angustifolius. 187
Characias Monspelliensium serratus. 187
Characias folio lanuginoso. 186
Characias legitimus Clusii. 189
Characias tertius Austriacus Clusii. ibid
Cyparissias maculatis foliis. 193
Cyparissias vulgaris. 192
Dendroides,189. Exiguus saxatilis. 194
Fœmina,189. Helioscopius. 188
Inanus hirsutus. 189
Latifolius Hispanicus. 188
Leptophyllos,193. Linifolius Paralio congener. 195
Lunato flore Columnæ. 187
Maritimus Creticus spinosus. 184
Maritimus Venetus. ibid
Myrsinites incanus. 187
Myrtites legitimus,i. Fœmina Dioscoridis,189. Myrtites Valentinus. i. Seyrat. Monspelliensi. ibid
Palustris sive Esula major Germanica. 188
Pinea sive maritimus. 184
Platyphyllos,189. Serratus,i. Characias Monspelliensi.
Soliscquius,i. Helioscopium. 189
Tuberosus sive Apios tuberosa. 194
Tuberosus oblonga radice. ibid
Tuberosus alter Germanicus. ibid.
Tomentaria Tomentia & Tomentum Cordi, i. Gnaphalium vulgare minus. 687
Tora,i. Thora.
Tordylium,i. Seseli Creticum. 908
Cordo,i. Meum vulgare. 889
Tormentilla Alpyrina major. 393. Argentea. ibid
Candida Dalechampii. 394. Vulgaris. ibid
Tota bona, i. Bonus Henricus. 1227
Totocka Americana. 1640
Toxicum Valentinum,i. Thora. 318
Trachelium foliis Echii. 646. Majus Belgarum. 643
Montanum majus. 645
Montanum Tragopogi folio. ibid
Petræum majus & minus globosum. 643
Pumilum Alpinum. 891. Saxatile spicatum. ibid
Serotinum sive Viola Calathiana Cerasolo. 646
Spicatum rotundifolium. 645
Subrotundis foliis. 646
Thysoides Clusii. 647. Umbelliferum cæruleum. 645
Tragacantha altera seu minor Poterion forte Dioscoridis. 296
Syriaca flavescens & purpurascens. ibid. Vera. 995
Tragium Gesneri,i. Fraxinella.
Creticum Belloni non Belli, i. Androsæmum fœtidum. 573
Dioscoridis Columnæ,i. Pimpinella Saxifraga minor. 947
Alterum Dioscoridis Lugdunensi,i. Succidus Avisignæ.
Secundum Dioscoridis quibusdam,i. Germanicum, sive Atriplex fœtida.
Tragon veterum,i. Hirculus Clusii.
Tragum vulgare,i. Targum sive Tarchon, ac Dracunculus hortensis vel Dracontea herba. 1034. Quibusdam Kali spinosum. 1034, 1284,
Tragus quibusdam, i. Scorpius prior Theophrasti. Scorpius alter Theophrasti, aliis Doronicum & fœtidus Thora. 318
Dioscoridis verus a multis, Viva marina.
Cerealis Galeni & Plinii. 1118. Cerealis Tragus, i. Oliva Lobelio. 1126
Lugdunensi,i. Triticum spicatum. 1122
Herba Cordo,i. Verbascularis flore albo.
Tragopogon æstivum,i. Apulum. 832
Suave tuberis. ibid
Crocifolium purpureum. 422
Hirsutum humile. ibid
Laciniatum majus & minus. 421
Luteum angustifolium & Apulum. 412
Minus Luteum. 421
Tragorchis & ejus species. 1348
Tragopyrum & tragotriticum. 1141
Tragoriganum Creticum. 16. Alterum Lobelii. 18
Hispanicum. 16. Clusii,i. Matum vulgare. 14
Monspelliensium Dalechampio,i. Anchusa lignosa. 515
Latifolium sive Marum Cortusi Matthioli. 18
Prassoides Lobelio,i. Sideritis Monspeliensium
Serpillifolium. 18. Tragoscinum pentæum Tabernemontano, i. Saxifraga Pimpinella. 947
Tragotrophon Dodonæi,i. Tragopogon. 1141
Traiscibil Rauwolfii,i. Manna Arabica, 1591. At Persis Xircaft. ibid
Frungibin eadem.
Trasi dulce,i. Cyperus esculentus. 146
Traupalus,i. Thraupalus.
Trebison Curmasi,i. Dactylus Trapezunticus sive Lauroserasus. 1523
Trec Indis,i. Gum Lacca. 1588
Tremula Latinorum i. Populus Lybica.
Tribulus aquaticus vel lacustris major & minor. 1247
Aquaticus minor alter. ibid
Anguilara,i. Buromos. 1206
Marinus,i. Aquaticus major Marinus quorundam Dalechampio, i. Crithmum spinosum vel Pastinaca marina. 1287
Terrestris,1097. Terrestris minor Lugdunensis. ibid
Repens & rectus,1116. Terrestris Dioscoridis forte Clusio,i. Trifolium spinosum Creticum. 1113
Trican Indis i. Nux Cocus arbor. 1597
Trichomanes,1051. Aquaticum, 1261
Legitimum Silesiis Clusio,i. Lunaria minor ramosa. 507
Tricophyllon Columnæ,i. Ranunculus Hepaticæ facie. 1217
Trifolium album Aldrovandi,i. Dorycnium Hispanicum Clusii. 361
Acetosum,i. Lijula,747. Agrarium, 1112. Americanum. 717
Alpinum angustifolium,1104. Alpinum argenteum. ibid
Alphalrites,i. Bituminosum. 716.1103
Aureum,i. Hepatica. Bituminosum. 716
Bituminosum Americanum,ibid. Caballinum Gesneto, i. Odoratum. Capitulo oblongo aspero. 1109
Capitulo sprumoso lævi, 1110. Capitulo spinoso aspero majus & minus Bauhini,ibid. Capitulis Thymi. 1109
Corniculatum Lusitanicum flore rubro. 1105,1687
Corvinum aquaticum Gesneri, i. Eupatorium Cannabinum aquaticum trifolium, 597. Clypeatum argenteum. 1108
Cochleatum,i. Medica cochleata,1113. & aliæ omnes. ibid, &c.
Cordatum,1106, 1115. Corniculatum Dodonæo & Thalio, i. Melilotus. Creticum flore luteo,1687. Creticum spinosum 1112
Dulce montanum,1105. Equinum vel Caballinum, i, Melilotus vulgaris,720. Falcatum. 1117
Falcatum Creticum Alpino, 1095. Fibrinum Tabermontano, i. Trifolium paludosum, 1213. Hircinum. ibid
Fragiferum Friscum,1108. Fragiferum Lusitanicum. 1109
Fruticans, i. Iasminum luteum vulgare. 1466
Globoso capite, 1108. Globosum repens. ibid
Glycyrrhizites, 1105. Halicacabum Camerarii, i. Vesicarium. 1194
Hemorrhoidale majus, 1100. Minus. 1101
Hepaticum,i. Hepatica nobilis. Humile. 1107
Italicum Corniculatum. 1687
Luteum minimum, 1112. Maritimum Gesneri,i. Medica marina.
Montanum Lupulinum. 1104
Montanum majus purpureum. 1103
Montanum majus flore albo. 1104
Montanum obtuso crenato folio purpurascente. ibid
Oculatum Anguilaræ,i. Vulgare maculatum
Odoratum, 715. Odoratum alterum Dodonæi, i. Melilotus.
Odoratum pellatum Creticum. 1111
Paludosum sive Palustre, 1112. Pedatum. 1112
Pratense vulgare flore albo & purpureo. 1111
Pratense minus purpureum, 1112. Pratense Salmanticum. 1111
Scorpioides, 1105. Saxatile hirsutissimum. ibid
Spicatum, i. Lagopus. 1107. Spinosum. 1112
Stellatum Monspelliense, 1108. Vesicarium Alpino, 1105
Vesicarium Boelio, 1108. Vesicarium læve. 1109
Vesicarium asperum majus & minus. 1110
Trifoliatella Camerarii,i. Dens Leonis minor radicatis foliis. 780
Trinitas Matthioli Cordi Gesneri, &c. i. Hepatica trifolia.
Brunfelsii Tragi, &c. i. Viola tricolor.
Trionum Theophrasti, Gaza vertente Eryngium, i. Tragopyrum. 1141. At Alcea Ægyptiaca Clusio.
Triorchis. 1356
Tripolium majus vulgare & minus, 673. Dioscoridis Corrusio, i. Valeriana Mexicana, 124. Minus Germanicum. 672

Lychnitis coronariæ folio & Ferulæ folio. ibid
Petræ & Lobelii,i. Amellus Virgilii erronie. 132
Anguillara i. Leucorum marinum. 624
Trillago & Trixago,i. Chamædrys major repens. 107
Trichales Plinii,i. Sedum minus sive Vernicularis. 735
Tritico speltum sive Zeopyrum,i. quibusdam Hordeum nudum. 1123
Amyleum,i. Olyra, 1126. Aristis munitum. 1119
Bactrianum,i. Mais, 1139. Bovinum. 1308
Creticum, 1119. Fatuum,i. Lolium. 1146
Indicum,i. Maiz, 1139. Leporinum,i. Lagopus. 1117
Loca Lobelii, 1122. Loca alterum,i. Lucidum. ibid
Multiplici spica, 1119. Tiphinum Dodonæi. 1125
Tiphinum alterum Hispanicum,ibid. Truneſtre. 1121
Raimosum, 1122. Spica mutica, 1119. Vaccinum. 1328
Trixago palustris, i. Scordium. 113
Trollius flos,i. Ranunculus globosus.
Trungibin,i. Mannæ genus aliud in Persia & Ormuz.
Tuba amoris Fragoso,i. Flos solis.
Tuber & Tubera terræ, 1319. Cervina. 1320
Tuberaria Lugdunensis,i. Cistus annuus. 662,1320
Tuber arbor Plinii candidum forte Azadarach. 1443
Species ejus forte Nuciper ficæ, 251. Cordo Iujubæ minoreſ.
Tune & Tunal Indis,i. Ficus Indica. 584. 1499
Tuero Hispanis,i. Tlapsia Carotæ foliis. 878
Tulipa Bononiensis Precox,Pumila,Serotina. 1340
Tumatle Americanorum Guilandino, i. Pomum amoris. 354
Tunica minima Lugdunensis,i. Caryophyllus minimus murilis. 879
Tupha & Tupham Indis,i. Iambos.
Turbith Thapsia sibe Thapsia Turbith. 879
Turbith album & nigrum diversorum. 190
Genuinum sive officinarum. 1609
Serapionis,i. Tripolium 190. 674. Turia,i. Moringa. 1650
Turperum album & nigrum,i. Turbith. 190
Turnesol Gallorum,i. Heliotropium tricoccum. 439
Turrita & Turritis Alpina. 853
Major & minor. 852
Tussilago, 1220. Altera Plinii,i. Sclarea. 59
Alpina Dalechampii,i. Cacalia. 1222
Alpina folio glabro & canescente. 1573
Alpina folio oblongo. 1574
Major Matthioli,i. Petasites, 420, 1220. Maxima: 168
Montana, 1373. Vulgaris. 1220
Typha cerealis, 1125. Palustris. 1203
Dioscoridis Anguilara,i. Iuncus Bombycinus. 1272
Typhium Theophrasti quibusdam,i. Tussilago vulgaris & Petasites. 1220

V.

VAccaria Alpina Tabermontani, i. Turrita minor sive vulgatior. 853
Rubra,i. Lychnidis species. 663
Vaccinia nigra fructu majore. 1455
Nigra Pannonica. ibid
Rubra Buxeis foliis. 1458
Rubra longioribus foliis. ibid
Vulgaria nigra, 1455. Palustria. 1229
Vaccinium Virgilii quid sit. 1458
Plinii Lugdunensi, i. Mahaleb Quibusdam,i. Phillyrea.
Valeriana Alpina major sive latifolia. 120
Alpina minor. ibid
Alpina saxatilis. 124
Alpina Scrophlariæ folio. ibid
Annua sive Æstiva Clusii. 120
Altera odoratior. 119
Cretica, 120. Græca. 121
Indica sive Mexicana. 121. Major, 119. Mivoranuca. 121
Minima,ibid. Montana. 124
Palustris,ibid. Peregrina Camerarii,i. Græca. ibid
Petræa, 121. Rubra angustifolia. ibid
Rubra Dodonæi. ibid
Sicula, 124. Sylvestris. 121
Sphærula,i. Alpina sylvestris. 124
Valerianæ rubræ Dodonæi similis,i. Limonium vulgare. 1236
Valerianella Columnæ,i. Valeriana petræa. 124
Vasaveli,i. Pavate. 1653
Vatina sive Batina sunt Rubi fructus. 1016
Vdo Indis,i. Benzoin. 1572
Vellaria,i. Lychnis sativa. 610
Vella Galeni,i. Nasturtium aquaticum. 1240
Veelgutta,i. Oreoselinum.
Venenum piscium. 295
Venenum terræ.
Veratrum album & nigrum,i. Helleborus albus & niger.
Verbascum album Matthioli. 63
Album vulgare. 60
Brassicæ folio. 66
Candidum mas Fuchsii. 62
Cistoides, 63. Coronarium,i. Lychnis Coronaria. 394
Danicum humile. 60
Erucæ folio Lobelii. 63
Folio Papaveris cornuti. ibid
Folio subrotundo. ibid
Fruticosum laciniatum. 66
Fruticosum & lignosum Lobelii. 63
Humile Creticum. 66
Laciniatum. 62
Mas foliis oblongis. 60
Mas latifolium. 62
Montanum Cordi,i. Lychnis sativa. 630
Nigrum odoratum. 61
Nigrum Salvifolium. ibid
Nigrum vulgare. ibid
Quartum Matthioli, i. Salvia fruticosa lutea angustifolia. 58
Salvifolium Alpinum. 63
Salvifolium exoticum. 61
Salvifolium laciniatum Lobelii. 63
Spinosum frutescens. 65
Sylvestre foliis Salviæ tenecifoliæ. 53,63
Sylvestre Matthioli. 58
Verbasculum,i. Primula veris & Paralysis.
Alpinum Lugdunensi,i. Paralysis minor.
Minimum Lugdunensi,i. Senecionus genus Myconi.
Quorundam Lugdunensis,i. Blatine. 554
Foliis Salviæ tenuifoliæ Syriacum. 61
Tragi,i. Cyanus major. 482
Verbenaca & Verbena mas sive recta & vulgaris. 674
Alterum genus Cæsalpini, i. Matrubium aquaticum.
Mascula Brunfelsii,i. Fæmina Camerarii sive vulgaris.
Fæmina Tragi,i. Irio sive Eryssimum.
Supina sive Fæmina. 835
Hispanica eadem, ibid. Tenuifolia itemque 674
Perana, ibid. Repens Nodiflora.
Supina Tragi,i. Eupatorium aquaticum. 675
Verbenaca recta Cordi, & Verbena Gesneri,i. eadem. 597
Quibusdam, i. Horminum. ibid
Verangena, i. Mala insana.
Verettum Quercus excrementum.
Vernilago Gazæ,i. Chamæleo albus. 1391
Vermicularis sive Crassula minor. 970
Arborescens, 732. Dasyphyllon. 733
Flore albo,ibid. Fruticosa altera. 733
Insipida, 734. Minor. 732
Pratensis sive palustris flore rubente. 733
Scorpioides. 733
Vermiculata montana nova Columnæ,i. Polygonum montanum. ibid
Vermiculatæ foliis.
Vernix,i. Sandaraca quæ & Vernilago. 447
& Gummi lumperi. 1030
Liquida 1028, 1029, 1030, 1541
Veronica Alpina minor, 552. Erecta angustifolia Matthioli. 1030
Mas erecta,ibid. Mas vulgaris recta. 549
Fœmina,i. Elatine, 553 Frutescens. ibid
Minima Bellidis folio,ibid. Pratensis minor. 552
Petræa Ponæ,i. Chamædrys Alpina saxatilis. ibid
Recta major, i. vulgaris 549. Spicate latifolia & angustifolia 108
major. 549
Spicata cærulea Camerarii,i. Erecta angustifolia. 549
Teucrii facie. 552
Verrucaria Gesneri,i. Cichorium Verrucarium. 779
Lugdunensis,i. Heliotropium majus. 439
Vesavali,i. Pavate.
Vesicaria,i. Alkakengi. Nigra sive peregrina Tragi & Dodonæi, i. Pisum cordatum. 1377
Vetonica & Betonica.
Vetonica altilis,i. i. Caryophyllus.
Vguetal,i. Folium scriptorium. 1667
Vhebebasou. 1648
Virburnum, 1448. Ruellio Bellonio et aliis, i. Viorna. 384
Lugdunensi,i. Spiræa Theophrasti. 1449
Vicia Africana Clusii,i. Arachus Africanus. 1071
Alba sativa, 1072. Sativa vulgaris. 1077
Lutea Bauhini,i. Aphaca, 1067. Indica fructu albo. 1073
Maxima Dumetorum, 1072. Multiflora. ibid
Onobrichidis flore,i. Multiflora. 1073
Romana Camerarii,i. Faba Græcorum. 1055
Sesamacea Apula Columnæ,i. Astragalus marinus Bæticus. 1087
Sylvestris alba. 1072
Sylvestris Germanica, 1073. Sylvestris nemorum,i. Vulgaris. 1072, Sylvestris flore spicato. ibid

Victoriola Apulei i. Hippoglossum. 702
Victorialis longa i. Allium anguinum sive mas; Rotunda, i. Gladiolus qui & fœmina.
Vidaras i. Mala Indica Acostæ, 1646. Vina composita. 1558
Vincetoxicum i. Asclepias.
Cæsalpino, i. Gentiana Asclepiadis folio.
Species pusilla Cæsalpino i. Gentianella verna. 404
Vincetoxicum i. Caprifolium sive Periclymenum. 1387, 1461
Vincus i. Salix aquatica humilis 1436
Vinum Theophrasti Bauhino i. Inhame, 1483. Aliis Hettuch. 1625.
Vinum, 1558. Hippocraticum. ibid
Viola alba Theophrasti i. Leucoium. Alba Tragi, i. Hesperis.
Agrestis Tragi, i Saponaria.
Anonymos inodora Gesneri, i. Speculum Veneris. 1331
Aquatilis, i. Millefolium aquaticum. 1258
Arborescens, i. surrecta. Arvensis, i. Speculum Veneris. 1331
Autumnalis, i. Pneumonanthe.
Barbata Lugdunensis. i. Armerius. Bulbonach. 1366
Calathiana Gerardi, 647. Calathiana autumnalis Gesneri, i. Pneumananthe sive Gentianella autumnalis.
Calathiana Plinii Dalechampio, i. Digitalis lutea.
Canina Tragi, i. Viola sylvestris Martia.
Damascena, i. Hesperis.
Dentaria, i. Dentaria bulbifera.
Flammea, i. Tricolor. 756
Hortensis, i. Martia. Hispanica, i. Leucoium sylvestre Clusii.
Humida Gesneri, i. Pinguicula. 534
Hyberna & Hycmalis, i. Hesperis.
Lutea, i. Leucoium luteum vel Cheiri.
Lutea Alpina Camerarii, i. Viola Martia lutea.
Lunaris & Iunaria, i. Bulbothach utrumque. 1366
Lutea Martia Virginiana, 755. Lutea montana quibusdam Tricolor lutea.
Lutea sylvestris Tragi, i Chamæline Myagrum, 869. Peregrina. 646
Marina flore albo & flore purpureo opere priore.
Mariana peregrina. 648
Marina, 624. Martia diversorum in colorum simplex & multiplex opere priore.
Matronalis, i. Hesperis flore pleno albo & purpurante. 627
Montana Lacunato folio. 755
Montana pumila angustifolia, ibid. Moschatella, i. Matronalis.
Multicolor, i. Tricolor.
Nigra vel purpurea, i. Martia. Palustris Gesneri, i. Pinguicula. 534
Pentagona, i. Spectlum Veneris. 1331
Persica Hermolai, i. Matronalis.
Petræa lutea, i. Leucoium luteum.
Rubra striata Eboracensis. 755
Surrecta purpurea, ibid. Sylvestris inodora. ibid
Tricolor, i. Flos Trinitatis, 756. Tricolor sativa flore duplici. 1682
Trinitatis, i. Tricolor. Viola non est Vaccinium. 756
Viorna, 386. Bellonio, i. Viburnum Gallorum. 1449
Viperaria & Viperina, i. Scorsonera. 410
Viperia radix, i. Echium. 416
Virga aurea Americana sive Virginiana. 542
Angustifolia serrata. ibid. Major sive Vulgaris. ibid
Virga Ianalis, 1008. Pastoris, i. Dipsacus minor. 983
Regia Cæsalpini, i. Digitalis.
Sanguinea, i. Cornus fœmina. 1521
Crescentio, i Sycomorus. 1426
Virginalis, i. Parthenium.
Viscago, i. Lychnis viscosa sive Muscipula. 634, 637
Major Camerarii, i. Sesamoides Salmanticum magnum Clusii. 637
Minor, i. Ben rubrum Monspelliensium. 634, 637
Viscaria Cretica maritima Apula. 635
Viscus & Viscum quercinum & aliorum arborum. 1392
Artificiale, 1393. Indicum. 1392
Polycoccon, ibid. Peruvianum. ibid
Visnago, 890. Viticella, i. Clematis repens.
Viticella, i. Ballamina mas.
Atque Bryonia alba. 180
Vitalba Dodonæi, i. Viorna. 384
Vitalis, i, Semper vivum majus vulgare. 730
Vitex angustifolia & latifolia. 1437
Vitis alba & nigra, i. Bryonia alba & nigra. 180
Chironia, ibid. Canadensis trifolia. 1556
Dioscoridis fructifera & infructifera, i. Oenanthe.
Idæa Clusii altera. 1459. Idæa baccis nigris. ibid
Idæa rubra Bavarica, i. Vaccinia rubra longioribus foliis. 1459
Palustris, i. Vaccinia palustria. 1329
Idæa tertia Clusii, i. Amelanchies Gallorum. 1458
Laciniatis foliis. 1555
Nigra Fuci sui, i. Clematis sylvestris latifolia sive Viorna, 364
Nigra sylvestris Gesneri, i. Bryoni nigra.
Thracia Plinii Lobelio, i. Grossularia. 1561
Septentrionalis, i Lupulus. 177.
Sylvestris Matthioli Camerarii, &c i. Dulcamara.
Sylvestris Dioscoridis Anguilara. 384
Sylvestris caustica Gesneri, i. Viorna. 384
Taminia, i. Bryonia nigra. 180
Vinifera & ejus species. 1555
Virginianæ tres species i. Alba, cærulea & Vulpina. 1556
Vitriola herba Vitrago & Vitriolaris, i. Parietaria. 437
Vlex Plinii i. Scorpius sive Genista spinosa. 1005
Vlmaria major, 591. Vulgaris. ibid
Vlmus Attinia, 1405. Folio glabro. 1403
Gallica, 1405. Latiore folio. 1403
Minor, 1405. Vulgaris. 1403
Sylvestris Plinii, i. Vernacula.
Italica, ibid. Mentosa & excelsissima. ibid
Vlophonon, i. Viscum sive Gummi radicibus Chamæleontis nigri adhærens. 971
Vlua Anguilara, i. Typha palustris. 1204
Vmbilicus marinus i. Androsacæ marina forte. 1302
Veneris major Lusitanicus. 741
Matthioli & Clusii, i. Vulgaris. 740
Alter Matthioli, i. Cotyledon.
Officinarum Germaniæ & Italiæ, i. Cymbalaria.
Species altera Anguilara, i. Sedum majus vulgare.
Terræ, i. Vulgaris. 733
Vnctuosa Germinis, i. Symphitum majus. 741
Vneldo, i. Arbutus, 1490. Galeni Epimelis. 524
Vnguentaria Lutetiana, i. Abrotanum fœmina Ericæ folio. 79
Vnguis odoratus. 1573
Vngula Asinina & Cabalina, i. Tussilago. 1220
Vnicornu. 1611
Vnifolium, i. Monophyllum. 505
Palustre, i. Gramen Parnassi. 830
Volubilis & Volvulus, i. Convolvulus.
Aspera, i. Smilax aspera.
Lanuginosa Mesuæi quibusdam, i. Convolvulus cæruleus.
Marina, i. Soldanella.
Nigra, i Helxine Cissampelos.
Terrestris Dalechampii, i. Convolvulus major.
Tertia Mesuæi, i. Lupus salictarius.
Voluerum majus, i. Caprifolium vulgare. 1461
Vplot Indis, i. Costus. 1353
Vrceolaris Vittuvii, i. Parietaria.
Vrinalis & Vrinaria, i. Linaria, est & Dens Leonis.
Vrtica aculeata Bauhini, i. Cannabis spuria, 600. Aspera major. 441
Canna Plinii sive Canina, i. Minima sylvestris. 442
Mas sive Romana. 442
Fatua Thalii, i. Lamium foliis maculatis, 607. Fœmina, i. vulg.
Heraclea Herculea & Fœtida. 609
Hortensis, i. Romana.
Italica, i. Romana.
Iners sive Mortua & non mordax, i. Lamium vulgare.
Labeo, i. Galeopsis.
Lactea, i. Milzadella vel Lamium Lineis albis. 607
Legitima Clusii, i. Mas sive Romana.
Major & minor vulgaris. 441
Oligophyllos Lugdunensis, i. Major.
Sylvestris major & minor. 442
Sylvarum Lonicери, i. Heraclea.
Urticella Columnæ, i. Aemos latifolia. 23
Vsnea officinarum & Arabum, i. Muscus arboreus. 1286
Vsula, i. Esula.
Vua Crespina & crispa, i. Grossularia. 1560
Crispina aliis Barberis. 1559
Crispa Tragi, i. Rhamni species.
Felina vel Felum, i. Illecebra. 735
Lupina, Tragi, i. Herba Paris. 391
Varina major & minor. 451
Varina quibusdam, i. Lenticula marina. 1281
Populnea, 1410. Quercina. 1391
Passa, 1557. Taminei Plinii, i. Vitis nigra. & Staphisagria. 180 222
Versa, i. Herba Paris. 391
Vsi Galeni Clusio, 1458. Dodonæo, i. Ribes nigra. Lugdunen. i. Pyracantha. 1555
Vulgago, i. Asarum, 267. Wisanck sive Wosacan Virginensium, i. Aster Virginens membranaceo caule. 130
Vulneraria herba quibusdam, i. Gentianella autumnalis Centauriæ minoris foliis. 408
Rustica Gesneri, i. Anthyllis leguminosa.
Vulvaria, i. Atriplex ollida.

Vvularia Tragi,i. Trachelium vulgare. 846
Tabermontani,i. Hippoglossum.
Vzeg Alpino,i. Lycnum. 1012

W.

WInanke, i. Saffafras.
Winteranus Cortex. 1652

X.

XAbra Rhasis. 1605
Xanthium,i. Lappa minor. 1222
Xiphidion,i. Sparganium. 1206
Xiphion sive Pseudoacorus cæruleus Tragi,i. Iris angustifolia Pannonica Clusii. Verum, i. Glandiolus.
Xyloaloe,i. Lignum Aloes. 1564
Xylobalsamum,i. Lignum Balsami. 1529
Xylocaratia & Xylocaracta. 237
Xylocassia sub nigra Lobelii. 1581
Xylon,i. Gossipium. 1554
Xylosteum & Xylostium,i. Periclymenum rectum. 1463
Xyris, i. Spatula fœtida. 257
Xircaß,i. Manna ficca. 1591

Y.

YAyama & Yayagua sive Iajama & Iajagua, i. Nana sive Ananas & Pinas. 1636
Ycam Peru,i. Inhame species. 1382
Yucca sive Iucca Indica planta. 133
Yucca sive Iucca Americana Cannabinis foliis. 1625

Z.

ZAcyntha,i. Cichorea vetrucaria. 779
Zaroa,i. Lycium legitimum Rauwolfii. 1012
Zarsaparilla,i. Sarsaparilla. 176
Zatarendi Alpino,i. Origanum Indicum. 1674
Zea, 1122. Theophrasti & antiquorum. 1124
Monococcos & Dicoccos. ibid
Zedoaria & Zerumbet, 1612. Non est valeriana. 149
Semen Zedoariæ,i. Ad lurubaicos. 104
Granum Zelin Serapionis. 1605
Zenselacht,i. Azederach Avicennæ. 1443
Zeocrytum & Zeopyrum gymnocritum.
Lugdunensis,i. Hordeum nudum. 1123
Zibebe,i. Vicæ Damascenæ, 1556. Zibettum. 1614
Zigis, & Zygia Theophrasti,i. Acer montanum caprinus Gaza. 1426
Zigis Dioscoridis, i. Serpillum Narbonense. 9
Zine semen,i. Semen ad lumbricos. 104
Zingiber album, 1612. Bengalense, 1613. Brasilianum. ibid
Chinense. ibid
Caninum,i. Piper Brasilianum.
Caninum etiam est Persicaria acris. 838
Fuscum vel nigrum Lobelii,i. Mechinum. ibid
Fiscum alterum,i. Mechini rara varietas. ibid
Mechinum Pona, i. Doronicum Veterum. 323. & ibid
Sylvestre Italis, i. Anemones sylvestres ad radicis forma.
Zizania vel Zisania,i. Lolium album. 1146
Ziziphus alba,i. Cappadocica Plinii vel Oleaster Germanicus. 1441
Alba Matthioli & Candida Lobelio,i. Azederach. 1443
Minor, 251. Rutila sive Rubra, Phœnicea & Punicæ. ibid
Zermuberth. 1612. Zoophita.
Zoophthalmum,i. Sedum majus. 732
Zucca major rotunda & sylvestris,i. Cucurbita. 770
Zythum. 1133

FINIS.

The Table of the English Names.

A.

Abrecocke, or Aprecocke tree. 1512
Acacia of America and of Egipt. 1547
The second of Dioscorides. 1548
The false of Robinus. 1550
Ackornes, sweete and bitter 1389
The Beretine Ackorne. 1648
The Indian Ackorne called Mehenbethene. 1598
The oily Ackorne. 238
The Acanaca of Thevet. 1652
Ache is Smallage. 926
Aconite, or Wolfesbane, and the sorts. 310. &c.
The wholsome Aconite or Anthora. 318
Adams apple, is either the Poncires, 1509. or Musa, the Indian Figge, or Plantaine tree. 1496
Adderwort is Snakeweede. 391
Adders tongue. 506
Afoican Marigold in my former booke.
Agrimony, and the sorts. 594.
Water Agrimony. 596
Agnus castus, or Chast tree. 1437
Ague tree is Saffafras. 1606
A greene is great Houseleeke. 730
Alecost is Costmary. 78
Alehoofe. 676
All heale. 948. Clownes Allheale. 588
Indian Alheale, bloodstreasting plant. 1616
Alissanders, or Alexanders. 929
Candy Alissanders. 930
Aller, or Aldertree, the hoary and the smaller sort. 1408. 1688
The blacke Aller, or aldertree. 240.
Alleluja, or Wood Sorrell. 746
The Almond tree, and the sorts. 1515. Indian Almonds. 1640
The Apple bearing Almond tree. 1642. The Peare bearing Almond tree. ibid.
Aloes, or Aloes secatrine, or herbe Aloes. 149
The Aloe tree or Wood. 1564
The Alkakengi, or Winter Cherry. 462
Alkanet. 515
Ambergrise. 1566
Yellow Amber. 1565
Ameos, or Bishops weede. 912
Amell corne. 1126
Amomum, the true and false. 1566
A bastard Amomum accounted the Garyogphyllon of Pliny. 1567
Anacardes, or Malacca beanes. 1568
Anemone, or Windeflower. 542. The double wilde white Anemone. 1679
Anise, or Aneseede. 911. Strange Aneseedes of India. 1569.
Angelica, and the sorts. 939. Mombazos, Antidote or counterpoyson. 1621
Assyrian apples. 1509 Small Indian apples. 1636
Golden apples. 1509
The Cane apple is the Strawberry tree. 1409
Apples of Paradise. 1502. Madde Apples. 352
Apples, and the kindes. 1502
Balsome Apples male and female. 714
Tart Indian Apples. 1636
Apples of Love. 352. Apples of youth. idem.
Apples of Ierusalem. 715. Thorne Apples and the sorts. 355
Furrowed tarte Indian Apples. 1636. Small Indian Apples. ibi.
Aprecocke tree. 1512. Aquavite. 1558
Wilde Arrache. 747. Arbute, or Strawberry tree. 1489
Archall. 1315 Archangell, white, red, and yellow. 604
Water Archer. 1246. Argoll. 1558
Aron, or wake Robin. 372
Arrrow head, the greater and the lesser. 1246
Arsmart, sharpe and gentle, and of Virginia. 856
Shrubbe Arsmart of Virginia, two sorts. 857
Artechockes. 937. Artechocke Thistle. 972
Asarum, or Asarabacca. 266
Aspalathus, or Spalatos, Thornie bush. 998
Asparagus tame and prickly. 454. Ash-tree, tame and wilde. 1418
Aspe, or Aspen tree. 1411. Asphodill the smaller. 1687
Marsh Asphodell, and the sorts. 1317
Assa fetida, that is, stincking Assa and sweete. 1569
Auens, and the kindes. 135. &c.
Axe Fetch. 1091. Axe seede, and Axe wort. 1091
Ayse weede, or Axe weede. 943

B.

Bacchar, or French Bacchar. 114
Baldmony is Gentian with some. 403. and Meum, or Spignell with others. 889
Bastard Baldmony is Autume Gentian. 405. Assyrian Balme. 41
Garden Balme 40. Turkie Balme. ibid.
The true Balme or Balsome tree. 1528
West Indian Balsomes of divers sorts. 1570
Common Balsome is sweete Trefoile. 718
Banewort, or Spearkewort. 1214
St. Barbaras herbe, single and double. 819
The Barberry bush. 1559. Barley, and the kindes. 1129
Wall Barley. 1147. The Indian causticke Barley. 1625
Barnacles, 1306. St. Barnabyes Thistle. 989
Burrenwort common and Indian. 1365
Bassill, and the kinds. 18. 19.
Field and wilde Bassill 20. Stone Bassill. 22
Cow Basill is Corne Campion of the Garden. 633
Basinets, that is Crowfoote. 333
Batchelars buttons are double wilde Campions.
The Bay tree. 1488. The bay of Alexandria. 702
The Cherry Bay tree. 1516
The Kings bay 1520. The dwarfe bay. 201
The strange Indian Bay tree. 1488
The Rose Bay 1469. The wilde Bay. 206
The Shrubby wilde Bay of Candy. 1677
The Gumme called Bdellium. 1517
The Beade tree. 1442. St. Helens beads. 1619
Garden Beanes, and wilde meanes. 1045
Buckes Beanes, or Marsh Trefoile. 1212
The apple Beans or Cajous. 1568
The Beane Capers. 1024. Flat Beanes or Lupines. 1073
French Beanes, or Kidney Beanes of sundry sorts and colours. 1056. &c.
Malacca Beanes or Anacardes. 1568.
Purging Beanes. 1610
Sower Beanes, or Tamarindes. 237
Beane Trefoile. 244. Beares breech. 992
Beares eares, and the sorts. 337. &c.
Bearesfoote, the true and the wilde sorts. 211

Beares Garlike or Ramsons. 870
Beares woort, a strange woolly plant. 1374
Bedstoote herbe or flower. 20. Our Ladies Bedstraw. 565
Autume Bellflowers or Harvest bells is Autume Gentian. 405
Canterberry Belflowers. 646. Coventry bellflowers. ibid.
Sea Bellflowers. 168. Steeple Bellflowers. 649
Blew Bellflowers of Virginia. 169
Indian Bellflower is the red Belflower of America. 170
Peachleafed Bellflowers, Indian Morrice like bells. 1633
Wild Bellflower. 650
Beetes garden, wilde and of the Sea. 750 Beech tree. 1402
Besome weede, is Thlaspie. 263. 1572
White and red Ben. 1571. Red Ben. 124. 263
The oyly nut Ben. 238. Bent grasse. 1159
Benzuin or Benjamin. 1572
The Turkes berry drinke. 1622
Bertram is Pellitary of Spaine. 858. Pauls Betony. 552
Water Betony. 613. Wood Betony 614
The Indian Betree. 1615
The East and West Indian Bezorstone. 1589
The Bezor tree. 1650
Billberries or Whrots, or Whortle berries of divers sorts. 1355. &c. Bisoleor Twayblade. 504. Marsh Bisvile. 505
The great white Bindweede, or Bellflower. 169
The lesser Bindeweeder. 170
The Indian Bindeweede called Betre. 1615
Prickly Bindeweedes. 173
Sea Bindeweede or Soldanella. 168
The Binding tree. 1366
Birch tree. 1408. Birds eye. 536
Birds foote. 1092
Starre codded Birds foote. 1095
Birds nest. 1361. Birds tongue is Knotgrasse. 444
Bishops leaves is Water Bettony. 613
Birthwort and the sorts. 292
Bishops weede. 912
Bistort or Snakeweede. 391
Bitter sweete. 350. Bitterwort or Gentian. 403
Blacke berry bush or Bramble. 1013
One Blade. 505. Bladder nut. 1417
Blites and the sorts. 752
Bloodwort. 1227. Bloodstrange is Mousetaile. 501.
Bolearmonicke. 1574. Bolbonach or white Satten. 1366
Bombast or the Cotten tree. 1552. Borrage. 1575
Borrage. 765. Euerliving Borrage in my former booke.
Booters is Marsh Marigolds. 1214
Bolts is Crowfoote. 333
Blew Bottles and the sorts greater and lesser. 481
Boxe Thorne. 1008. The Boxe tree. 1428
Dwarfe Boxe, and guilded Boxe. ibid.
Bramble bush and the sorts. 1013. 1686
The Bramble bush like stalke of America. 1629
Brake is Ferne 1038. Brunke Vrsine is Beares Breech. 992
The Brasill tree. 1644
The Indian Bread called Casavi. 1624
The Indian Bread tree. 1646
St. Iohns Bread or the Locust tree. 237
The wilde Bryer bush. 1017. The sweete Bryer or Eglantine. 1016
Brimstone wort, that is Sow Fennell, or Hogges Fennell. 886
White Briony and the sorts. 178
Blacke Brionie. 179
Indian Briony or Mechoacan. ibid.
Brookelime. 1236. Butchers Broome. 253
Broome and the sorts. 228
The Pliant Thorny Broome or Spalatos Thorny Broome. 996
Prickly or Thorny Broome. 1003. Broome Rape. 228
Base Broome. 231. Spanish Broome. ibid.
Brownewort is Water Betony. 613
Bruisewort or Soperwort. 641
Buckes horne, and Buckes horne Plantaine. 501
Buckes horne Cresses. 603. Sea Bucks horne. 1284
Bucks mast or Beechmast is the fruit of the Beech tree. 1402
Buckrams with Iomets Ramsons. 871. withothers is Wake Robin. 377
Buckes Thorne, or Rhamnus and the sorts. 1005
Bucks wheate. 1141. Bugle or browne Bugle. 524
Buglosse and the sorts. 765. Wall Buglosse. 518
Stone Buglosse. 519. Wilde or Vipers Buglosse. 413
Sea Marsh Buglosse of sundry sorts. 1234
The Sea Bulbe. 1288. Bulls foote is Colts foote. 1220
Bullockes Lungwort. 1633. Bullweede. 469
Bullocks eye, is great Houseleeke. 730
Bulleis tree in my former booke. Bullwort is Bishops weede. 912
Garden Burnet and Wilde. 582. Great Burnet of Canada. ibid.
Thorny Burnet. 997. Burre and the sorts. 1222
Butter Burre. 419. Burre Docke. 1222
Clote Burre, Ditch Burre, Louse Burre. 1223
Burre Reede, 1205. Water Burre is Burre Reede.
Water Burre Docke. The silver Bush. 1459
Butterflie Orchis. 1350. Butterwort or Butter roote. 534
Butchers Broome. 253

C.

CAbbages of divers sorts. 268. Cadlocke or Charlocke. 862
Cajous or apple beanes. 1568. Calamus Aromaticus. 138
Calamint and the sorts. 36. Land Caltrops. 1097
Water Caltrops great and small. 1247
Calves foote is Wake Robine. 377. Calues snout, is Snapdragon. 1334
Camfire. 1575. Camells hay or Squinant. 244
Camocke or Rest Harrow. 993
Camomill and the sorts. 85. 86. Sea Camomill. 1282
Garden Campions and the sorts. 629
Wilde Campions and the many sorts thereof. 630. &c.
The Cane or Reede. 1208. Canary grasse or seede. 1163
Canker wort is Dandelion. Cankers, or Canker Rose, is Wild Poppy. 367
Cannell is Cinamon. 1579. White Canell or Cinamon. 1581
Capers and the sorts. 1023. Beane Capers. 1014
Capons taile or Great Valerian. 124
Capons taile grasse. 1162. Caprifoile or Hony suckle. 1460
The Gum Caranba. 1576. Cardamomes great and small. ib.
Carlocke, or Charlocke. 862. The Caroline Thistle. 967
The Carob tree, or Locust tree and of Ginny. 236
Garden and wilde Carrots. 901. Deadly Carrots. 872
Danke or Wilde Charrots and the sorts. 896. 1684
Carrawayes. 910. Purging Cassia, or Cassia Fistula, cod of Brasill. 234
Sweete Cassia of the Apothecaries. 1579
Casavi, the Indian bread. 1624. The red berried Shrubbe called Cassia 452
Caxes or Kicses, is Hemlocke. 934
Cassidony or Steechas and the sorts. 67. 68
Golden and yellow Cassidony. 69. 70. &c.
Caterpillers or Wormes rough smooth, great and small. 1117
Catment or Neppe. 39. Catchflie of divers sorts. 637
Cats foote is ground Ivy. 677. Mountaine Catsfoote is Mountaine small Monsserate or Cudweede. 690
Cats taile, and Cats taile grasse. 1169
The great Cedar of Libanus. 1532. The prickly Cedar and Cedar of Lycia. 1831
Celandine, the greater and lesser. 616
The great Centory and the sorts. 465
The lesser Centory and the sorts thereof. 271
Ceterach or Miltwast. 1045
Chadlocke or Charlocke is wilde Rape. 861
Chaffeweede, or Cotten weede. 685
The Chameleon Thistle. 967. Chamelion grasse.
The Chaste tree. 1437. The Chast making tree. 1646
Cherry trees of divers kindes. 1516
Dwarfe Cherry tree. 1517. The Cherry Bay. 1516

Winter Cherries and of Virginia. 462
The Winter Cherry tree or Amomum of Plinie in my former booke.
Garden Chervill. 914. *Wild Chervill.* 915
Mocke Chervill, or Shepheards Needle. 916
Strange Chervill. 890. *Sweete Chervill.* 934
Cheese bowles or Garden Poppies. 367
Cheese rennet or Ladies Bedstraw. 565
The ordinary Chesnut tree, the dwarfe, the Horse Chesnut, and of Peru. 1401
Earth Chesnut. 892. *Purging Chesnuts.* 1638
Indian Chesnut. *ibid.*
Chickweede of the land of divers sorts. 759. *&c.*
Sea Chickweedes. 1281. *Woolly Sea Chickweede or Anthyllis.* 281. 282
China roote and the bastard kinde. 1578
Christs thorne. 1006. *The Indian poore mans Chirurgery* 1621
St. Christophers herbe of some is Osmund fearne. 1039
Ordinary Herbe Christopher, and of America. 379
Sweete Cicely, is sweete chervill. 934
Silken Cicely. 389. *Chichelings annuall and party coloured.* 1063
Winged or horned Cicchelings. 1064
Cicers, White, red and blacke. 1075
Wilde Cicers. 1076
Cinckefoile or five fingred grasse. 385
Cinamon roote is Baccbar. 114
The Cinamon tree, the barcke and the fruit. 1579
West Indian Cinamon. 1580
Captaine Winters Cinamon. 1652
White Cinamon. 1581. *Annuall Cistus.* 662
The male Cistus and his kindes. 658
The female Cistus and the sorts. 660
The dwarfe Cistus. 655
The Gum or sweete Cistus or Ledum. 662
The undergrowth or excrescence of Cistus, that is the Hypocistis. 667
Cytisus or tree Trefoile. 1471
The Citron tree and the sorts. 1505
The Citrull or Turkie Cowcumber. 771
Cives or Chives. 870. *Civet.* 1614
Garden Clary. 55. *Ethiopian Clary.* 57
Wilde Clary and the severall sorts thereof. 55. *&c.* 1680
Claver or Clovergrasse is three leafed grasse. 1112
Hart Claver 1105. *Garden Claver is sweete Trefoile.* 716
Kings Claver is Melilot. 718
Moone Claver. 1115. *Sea Claver.* *ibid.*
Strong smelling or stincking Claver. 719
Snaile Claver or Trefoile. 1113
Prickly or Thorny Claver. 1116
Cleavers or Goosegrasse. 567
Climers and the sorts. 380. *Cloudberry.* 1015
The Clove tree. 1577
Clove Gillowflowers in my former booke. Clovergrasse. 1112
Clownes woundwort. 588
Clownes Lungwort is Bullocks Lungwort. 1363
The herbe Coca. 1614. *Cochenille.* 1498
Coeculus Indi. 1582. *Cockes combe or yellow Rattle.* 714
Cocks foote grasse. 1178. *Cockes head.* 1081
Cocke. 633. *The great Cokernut.* 1596
The Coker nut of Maldiva. 1598. *Small Coker nut.* 1597
The branched and small Coker nut. *ibid.*
Colewort and the sorts. 268
Sea Cole or Colewort that is Soldanella. 168
Sea Colewort. 270. *Colofonye.* 1542
Columbines and of Virginia. 1367
Coloquintida or the bitter Gourd. 160
Coltsfoote. 1220
Great and strange Coltsfoote. 1221
Mountaine Coltsfoote. 1373
Comfry and the sorts. 523
Spotted Comfrey, is Cowslips of Ierusalem.
Great Consound. 539. *Middle Consound, or Bugle.* 524
The small Consound or daisie. 531
Golden Consound. 543. *Gerards Consound.* 852
The Germane Consound. 539
Sarasens Consound. *ibid.* *The Cornwall Lilly. in my former booke.*
Conica, that is Fleabane Mullet. 125
The Indian Corall tree. 1551. *Indian Corrall Beades.* 1071
Corrall wort or Dentaria. 619. *Sea Corrall of sundry sorts.* 1299
Corralline or sea Mosse. 1295. *Shrubbe Corralline.* 1296
The Corke tree. 1397. *The Corke Oake.* 1399
Corke or Archall. 1315. *Coriander.* 918
Indian Coriander like seede for an ague. 1622. *Yellow Corne flower is Corne Marigold.*
Corne and the sorts thereof. 1119. *Corneflowres or Bottles.* 481
Corne Violet Gilloflower or Pinke, that is, Venus looking glasse. 1332
Corne grasse. 1143. *Corne Poppy or Rose.* 367
Cornell sallet or Lambs Lettice. 122
The male Cornell and female. 1520. *Costus of divers sorts.* 1582
Costmary. 78. *The Costive tree, and another Costive tree.* 1663
Cottongrasse. 1222. *Cotten tree.* 1552. *Cotteuweede or Cudweede.* 685
Mountaine Cotten weede or Cudweede. 684
The Indian Couhage, or the stinking beane. 1056
Indian Spanish Counterpoison. 422. 1680. *Mombaxis Counterpoyson.* 1621. *Garden Cowcumbers.* 772
Wilde Cowcumbers. 161
Cowslips and their sorts. 534
French Cowslippes Mountaine, Cowslips or Beares eares. 537
Cowslips of Ierusalem, or Sage of Ierusalem in my former booke.
Couchgrasse or Quickgrasse. 1173
Coventry bells. 646. *Crabbe grasse that is Glassewort.* 281
The Crabbe or Wilding tree. 1502
Crabbes claw or fresh water souldier. 1249
Cray fishe rootes or Doronicum. 320
Cranes bills, and the sundry sorts thereof. 703. *&c.*
Garden Cresses 824. *Warte Cresses.* 593
Sciatica Cresses. 853. *Indian Cresses.* 1379
Water Cresses. 1236. *Wilde Cresses.* 8. 9. *Winter Cresses.* 819
Swines Cresses. 593. *Crosse flower or Gange flower.* 1333
Crossewort, or golden Crossewort. 566
The Friere Crowne Thistle. 978
Crow flowers or wild Williams, in my former booke.
Crowfeete and the severall sorts thereof from 324 *to* 343
Marsh Crowfoote 1214. *Water Crowfoote.* 12 6
Crow Garlike, or wilde Garlike. 870. *Cubbes.* 1583
Cuckowflowers, or Ladies smockes. 825
Cuckowes meate or Sorrell, is Wood Sorrell. 746
Cuckowpintle, or Arum and the sorts. 372
Cudweede or Cotten weede. 685
Cullions or Dogges stones. 1345
Sweete Cullions or Orebis. 1354. *Cull me to you or Pansies.* 756
Culrage or Arsmart. 858. *Cumberland Hawthorne.* 1026
Cumin and the sorts. 887. *Wild Cumin.* 371
Currans and the Corinth vine and grapes. 1516
Red, white, and blacke Currans. 1561
The Cypresse tree, and of America. 1476
Garden Cypresse or Lavender Cotten. 97
Field Cypresse or ground Pine. 84
Cypresse Mosse. 1309. *Sea Cipresse.* 1301
The long round, and sweete Cypresse and the sorts. 145
Sweete edible Cyprus, or Rush nut. 1406
Bastard or unsavory Cypresse. 1263. 1265
Cypresse grasse, and the many sorts. 1171
Indian red round sweete Cypresse. 1619

D.

BLew Daisyes. 529. *Great Daisye.* 528
Small or wilde daisye. 531. *Yellow Daisyes.* 530
Day Lilly in my former book. Dalmatian cap or Tulipa. 1341

Dames violets and Damaske violets. 628
Dandelion. 780. *Danewort.* 1208. *Darnell* 1144. *Darnell grasse.* 1144
The Date tree. 1540. *The drunken or Wine Date tree.* 1597
The Dwarfe Date tree or Palmite. 1540
Daucke or wilde Charrot. 896. *The Deale or Firre tree.* 1539
Deaw grasse. 1178. *Diers weede, or greene weede.* 229
Yellow Diers weede or Welld, or Wold. 602
Dill. 886. *Wild Dill, ibid. Dittander.* 18, 855
French Dittander or Scarrewort. 855
Bastard Dittany. 27. *Dittany of Candy.* *ibid.*
Falle sweete Dittany. 416. *Devills bit.* 591
Devills dust is Assafetida. 1569
Garden Docke, is Patience or Monckes Rubarbe. 1508
Docke of China or true Rubarbe. 158
Water Docke. 1226. *Wild Docke and the sorts.* 122
Dodder of Time. 9. *Dodder of other herbs.* 10
Dogges grasse or Couch grasse. 1173. *Dogge berry tree.* 1520
Sea Dogges grasse 1276. *Dogges bane.* 384
Dogges Cole, or Mercury. 295. *Dogges Cherryes, is upright Woodbind.*
Dogges Rose or wild Bryer bush. 1017. *Dogges stones.* 1343
Dogges or Hounds tongue. 515. *Doggewood tree, is the Dogge berry tree.* 1521. *Dogges tooth Violet in my former booke.*
Dorias his wound wort. 540
The suspected venemous plant Dorycnium. 360
Doves foote, or Cranes Bill, and the sundry sorts. 706
Double knife or Twayblade. 504. *Double tongue, or Horse tongue.* 702
Downe or Cotten Thistle. 979. *Garden Dragons.* 859
The Dragon flower. 608. *The Dragon tree, and the Gum or blood.* 1531
Water Dragons 1243. *Wilde Dragon or Tarragon.* 71
Dravicke or Drake, is wilde Oates. 1149
The Indian Dreamer. 1624. *Droppewort.* 434. 893
Winter Dropwort. 1230. *Ducks meate.* 1262
The male and female Dugge tree. 1649
Dwale or deadly Nightshade. 347

E.

INdian Earthnut. 1619
Earthnuts. 1062. *Earth Chesnuts.* 892
Sweete Bryer or Eglantine. 1017
Elder and the sorts. 207. *&c. Marsh Elder.* 208
Rose Elder, or Gelder Rose. 208
Dwarfe Elder. ibid. Elecampane. 654
Elme and the sorts. 1403. *Witch Elme.* *ibid.*
Ellebor or Bares foote. 211
Endive. 774. *Seacurled Endive.* 1294
Eringus, or Sea Holly. 985
Life Everlasting. 685. *Euphorbium.* 223
Eiebright and the sorts. 1328

F.

THree Faces in a hood is Pansies. 756
The red sea Fanne. 1036. *Fearnes.* 1295
Featherries. 1561
The male Fearne. 1036. *The prickly male Fearne ibid. The female Fearne.* 1037. *Oake Fearne and Wall Fearne.* 104
Creeping Oake Fearne. 1041. *White Oake Fearne.* *ibid.*
Mosse Fearne. 1041. *Foxe Fearne.* 1043
Estridges Fearne. ibid. Smallor stone Fearne. *ibid.*
Curld stone Fearne. 1044. *Berry bearing Fearne of America. ibi.*
Rocke Fearne. ibid. Naked stone Fearne. *ibid.*
Small curled stone Fearne. 1686
Finger Fearne. 1047. *Maulkes Fearne.* *ibid.*
The Barbary Feather. 1297
The Peacockes Feather. 1294. *The silver Feather.* 1291
Featherfew or Feaverfew. 83. *Sea Featherfew.* 1282
The Princes Feather. 741. *Feather grasse.* 1271
Fellwort is Gentian. 401. *Felonwort is tree Nightshade.* 350
Hollow leafed Fellwort, is the hollow leafed Sopewort. 641
Bastard or Autumne Fellwort. 406. *Fennell.* 884
The Fennell tree or Molle of Clusius. 1524
Fennell giant and the sorts. 875
Sow Fennell, or Hogges Fennell. 880
Scorching Fennell, or Thapsia. 877
Water Fennell or Tarrow. 1259
Fenberries or Marsh Whorts. 1229
Fennell flower is Nigella. 1375
Fenny or Marsh stones or handed Orchis. 1359
Fenugrecke. 1096. *Fetchling vide Fitchling.*
Figge tree. 1493. *Figgetree of Cyprus.* 1492
The Prickly Indian Figge tree. 1497
The arched Indian Figgetree. 1499
East Indian Figge tree, or Pharaohs Figge tree, or the Indian Cluster Figge tree, that is Musa. 1495
The Figge beane or Lupine. 1053
Figge wort. 609 *The Figge of Hell.* 367
The Filber tree. 1416. *Filipendula.* 434
The Firre tree. 1539. *The Sea Firre.* 1301
Fistlicke nuts. 1416. *Fitchling.* 1082
Bitter Fitch or Orobus: vide Orobus.
Wilde Fitch or Vetch. Vide Vetch.
Five leafed, or five fingerd grasse and the sorts. 395
Corne Flagge. Sweete smelling Flagge or Acorus. 139
Wilde Flagge, or yellow water Flagge. 1219
Garden and wilde Flaxe. 1334. *&c.* 1687
Toade Flaxe and the sorts. 456. *Fleabane and the sorts.* 125. 126
Marsh or Water Fleabane. 1231. *Flearwort and the sorts.* 277
Flyebane is Catchflie.
Flixweede. 830. *Floramours, or Flower gentle.* 753. *Florey.* 602
Flotegrasse. 1276. *Flookewort, or Water Penny wort.* 1214
Flower of Bristow single and double. 629
Flower deluce and the sorts. 255. *&c.*
Flower of the Sunne in my former booke.
Small Sun flower 660. *Fluellen.* 553
Folefoote or Coltsfoote. 1126. *Folium Indum.* 1584
Sea Folefoote or Saldanella. 167
Fooles stones, or Orchis Morio. 1346. *Foxe stones.* 1350
Foxe taile grasse, and bastard Foxetaile grasse. 1166. 1167
Medicke Fodder. 1114. *Forget me not, or ground Pine.* 184
The Indian Fortune teller of life and death. 1616
Foure leafed grasse. 1112. *Foxegloves.* 653
Foxe stones. 1350. *Frambois or Raspis in my former booke.*
Franke Spurry. 567. *Francumsence tree.* 1602
White Francumsence. ibid. Herbe Francumsence. 881. 1684
Fresh water souldier. 1249. *French Beanes.* 1056
French Lavander. 67. *French or Vine Lurkes.* 870
French Mallowes. 298. *French Marigolds.*
French Mercury. 295. *French Sage.* 53
French Wheate or Bucke Wheate. 1141
French or Romane Woormewood. 48
Friers Cowle. 375. *Friers crowne.* 978
Froggebit. 1253. *Frogge grasse or Toadegrasse.* 1190
Frogge grasse or Grasswort. 281
Fumitory. 287. *Bulbous Fumiterry.* 287
Syrian blacke bulbed Fumiterry. 623
Furze or the Furze bush. 1003
Fusse balles. 1324. *Spanish Fusseballs.* 1320
Fusses or Fustes be the refuse of Cloves. 1577

G.

GAlanga the greater and the lesse. 1585
English Galinga, or Galingale that is long sweet Cypresse. 145
Gallow grasse or Hempe. 597
Gall Oake or tree, and divers sorts of Galls. 1396
Gang flower. 1333. *The sea Garland.* 1294
Garlicke 870. *Crow Garlicke.* *ibid.*
Wilde Garlike or Moly. 870. 871
Gaten ox Gater tree is Doggeberry tree. 1521
Gaule or sweete Willow. 1452
Gelded Satyrion, or handed Orchis. 1359
Gelder Rose. 208. *Gelsemine or Iasmine.* 1484

The greater Gentian or Fellwort. 401
The Leſſer Gentian of the Spring. 404
Autumne Gentian. 406. *Germander and the ſorts.* 104. 105
Tree Germander and the ſorts. 109
Thorny ſweete water Germanders. 1676
Water Germander, or Marſh or Garlike Germander. 110
Gill creepe, or goe by the ground, is Alehoofe. 677
Gillofloures and their ſorts in my former booke. Queenes Gillofloures, or Dames Violets. 628
Rogues Gillofloures is the ſame. *ibid.*
Stocke Gillofloures wilde of divers ſorts. 622. *&c.*
Wall flower or Gillofloure. 626. *Sea ſtocke Gillofloures.* 622
Water Gillofloures. 1257. *Winter Gillofloures.* 624. 626
Sea Girdle. 1292. *Yellow ſtocke Gillofloures is Wallflowers.* 625
Gill runne by the ſtreete is Sope wort. 642
Ginger of two ſorts. 1613. *Water Gladiolus.* 1250
Gladwin, or ſtinking Gladwin. 257
Glaſſewort & the ſorts. 279. 1284. *Glidewort is Iron wort.* 588
Globe Thiſtle. 978. *Globe Dayſie is blew Dayſie.* 5:9
Globe Crowfoote in my former booke. Goates beard. 411
Goates Organy, or Marjerome. 16. *Goates Rue.* 417
The Indian ratling God. 1666
Goldflower or Goldilocks. 690. *Golden flower Gentle.* 70
Gilden flower of life. *ibid.* *Goldcups is Crowesfoote.* 333
Golden Rod and the ſorts. 542 *Golden tuſts.* 687
Golden Saxifrage. 426. *The Italian Gondalo or Cymbalaria.* 681
Gold of pleaſure. 867. *Gorſe or Furſe.* 1005
Gooſe tree Barnacles or Brant Geeſe. 1306
Gooſe berry buſh and the ſorts. 1561. *Gooſegraſſe or Cleavers.* 567
Gooſe fote. 749 *Gooſe neſt or Birds neſt.* 1362
The Indian fruitfull Gourd bearing Almonds. 1640
The Ethiopians ſower Gourd. 1632
The Diamond faſhioned Cheſnut Gourd. 1639
Gourds of divers ſorts. 768. *The bitter Gourd.* 160
Goe to bed at noone is is Goates beard. 413
Gowt wort, or Herbe Gerard. 943
The Scarlet Graine. 1396. *The roote Graine.* 947
Graines of Paradiſe, or Ginney Graines. 577
Gratia dei, or Gratiola is Hedge Hyſope. 220
Gromell and the ſorts. 431. *Sea Grapes.* 451
Vine Grapes of divers ſorts. 1556
Arrow headed Graſſe. 1187. *Bulbed Graſſe.* 1175
Cats taile Graſſe. 1169. *Canary Graſſe.* 1163
Capons taile Graſſe. 1162. *Baſtard Canary Graſſe.* 1164
Cotten Graſſe. 1271 *Cockesfoote Graſſe.* 1178
Corne Graſſe. 1157. *Criſted Graſſe.* *ibid.*
Cyperus Graſſe. 1171. *Cyperus like Graſſe.* 1265
Marſh Cyprus Graſſe. 11267
Sweete Dutch Graſſe. 1156. *Flowring Cyperus Graſſe.* 1196
Dew Graſſe. 1178. *Dogges Graſſe.* 1173
Finger Graſſe. 1189. *Fourekeafed Graſſe;* 1112
Foxtaile Graſſe. 1166. *Baſtard Foxtaile Graſſe.* 1167
Gillowflower Graſſe. 1161. *Haver Graſſe.* 1147
Hedghogge Graſſe. 1187. *Kneed Graſſe.* 1177.
Maidenhaire Graſſe. 1164. *Marſh Graſſe.*
Medow tufted Graſſe. 1155. *Millet Graſſe.* 1153
Mountaine tufted Graſſe. *ibid.* *Mountaine and woodſpiked Graſſe.* 1161. *Painted Graſſe.*
Otten Graſſe. 1144. *Panicke Graſſe.* 1154. *Pearle Graſſe.* 1166
Parnaſſus Graſſe ſingle and double. 429. *Pipe graſſe.* 1153
Prickly headed Graſſe. 1187. *Purple Graſſe.* 1112
Quakers or Quaking Graſſe. 1165. *Quich Graſſe.* 1175
Bulbed or Knobbed Quich graſſe. 1175
Reede Graſſe. 1180. *Marſh Reede Graſſe.* 1273
Sea Ruſh Graſſe. 1278. *Sea Graſſe.* 1275
Ruſh Graſſe. 1188. *Ruſh Marſh Graſſe.* 1269
Scorpion Graſſe. 1117. *Spiked Graſſe.* 1159
Three leafed Graſſe of divers ſorts. 1112. *&c.*
Toade Graſſe, or Frogge Graſſe. 1190. *Gold tufted Graſſe.* 1157
Virginia jointed Spike Graſſe. 1163
Wood Graſſes ſmooth and hairy. 1184
Water Graſſes. 1274. *Water Ruſh Graſſes.* 1269. 1271
Winter Greene. 508. *Greene.* 508. *Greeneweede* 229
Ground Pine. 282. *Stinking ground Pine, and not ſtinking.* 568
Groundſell and the ſorts. 671. *Gutwort.* 199
Guaiacum or Lignum vite. 1586. *Counterfeit Guaiacum, or a tree like Guaiacum.* *ibid.* *The America vice Guaiacum.* 1651
The blacke Moores Guaiacum. 1652
A differing Indian Guaiacum. 1587. *Gum Amiitum.* 1594. 1580 *Gum Anime.* 1670
Gum Arabecke. 1543. *Gum Armoniacke.* 1541
Gum Caranna. 1576. *Gum Copall.* 70
Cherry tree and Plume tree Gum. 1543. *Gum Elemi.* 1586
679. *Gum of Ivy.* 679. 1544. *Gum of Iuniper.* 1030
Gum Lacke. 1588. *Gum Sarcocoll.* 1544
Gum Tacamahaca. 1608. *Gum Tragacanth.* 996

H.

Hard beame, or Horne beane tree. 1405
Hares Lettice. 806. *Good King Henry, or Engliſh Mercury.* 1226. *Harts eaſe.* 756. *With a double flower.* 1682
Hartshorne. 503. *Hartwort of Candy,* 925
Hartwort of Ethiopia. 907. *Hartwort of Marſeilles.* 503
Hartwort of Peloponeſus. 907
Harts tongue. 1046. *Harts thorne.* 501
Harts Trefoile is Melilot. 718
Haſell nut tree. 1416. *Witch Haſell is Hornebeame.* 1405
Indian purging cornered Haſell nuts. 1638
Haske wort is Throatwort and the ſorts. 643
Hatchet Fetch. 1088. *Hather or Heath.* 1480
Haver or Oates. 1134. *Haver graſſe or Oatsgraſſe.* 1144
Hawke weede and the ſundry ſorts thereof. 787
Hawthorne ordinary and ſmaller, and Chriſtinas, or Englands twice flowring Hawthorne. 1025. *Haymaides is Alehoofe.* 677
Evergreene Hawthorne, or Pyracantha, S. Thomas his Heart. 1621
Heath and the ſundry ſorts thereof. 1480. *Sea Heath.* 1296
Heath of Ierico, or Heath Roſe. 1384
Faire Heath low Pine. 570
Hedghogge Licoris. 1099. *Hedghogge Thiſtle.* 1001
Hedge Hyſope. 220. *Hell weede.* 10
Blacke Helleborne, or Chriſtmas flower. 211
Baſtard blacke Hellebor, or Bearefoote. 212
Matthiolus his Baſtard blacke Hellebor or Epipectis. 214
The greateſt baſtard blacke Hellebor or Setterwort. 212
White Hellebor or Neeſewort. 216
Wild white Hellebor of ſundry colours. 217. 218
Helmet flower. 315. *Hemlocke and the ſorts.* 932
Hempe and the ſorts. 597. *Water Hempe, or Water Agrimony.* 596
Baſtard Hempe. 599. *Hempe tree or Chaſte tree.* 1437
Henbane and the ſorts. 362
Yellow Henbane or of Peru is Engliſh Tobacco. 712
Henbit or Chickweede. 759
Good Henry, or Engliſh Mercury. 1226
Heps or Haws of the Hawthorne. 1025
Herbe Robert. 710. *Herbe Trinitie.* 756
Herbe Terrible. 198. *Herbe Trefoile.* 1111
Herbe Aloes 149. *Herbe Chriſtopher,* 379
Herbe Bennet or Avens. 135. *Herbe Bifoile or Twayblade.* 504
Herbebane is Limodoion, or Orobanche. 1362
Herbe Carpenter. 380. *Herbe Francumſence.* 951
Herbe Ive or Ivie. 503. *Herbe of grace.* 132
Herbe of life or love. 1617
Herbe Gerard or Goutwort. 943.
The Mimicke or Mocking Herbe. 1617
Herbe true love, or Herbe Paris. 389
Herbe Twopenee. 554. *Herbe William, is Biſhops weede.* 912
Herbe Willow, or the Willow Herbe is Lyſimachia. 543
Holy Herbe or Vervaine. 674

Hercules his Woundwerkel. 945
Hermodactiles. 1587. *Higtaper or Mullein.* 60
Hi[illegible] or Windbery. 1015. *Hipworte, or Pennywort.* 741
Turkie Hirsse or Millet. [illegible] 1137
Hedge Hyssope 220. *Marsh Hyssope.* 222
Hyssope and the severall sorts. 1. 2. *&c.* 1673
The West India Hucca, with Hempelike leaves. 1624
Hockes, or Holihockes. 300. *Hogs Fennell.* 880
Ho[illegible]ly bush. 1466
Holme, or Holy Oake. 1394
Holy Thistle, or Cardus benedictus, in my former Booke.
Holly seede, or Wormeseede. 102. *Holly Rose.* 658
Sea Holly, and bastard sea Holly. 985
The Hollow leafed strange Plant of Clusius, with the flowers and seeds of peede. 1235
Holwort, or Hollow roote, and the sorts. 288
Beanes as Hollowell. 1679
Hemlocke, or Hemlocke. 932. *Honewott.* 932
Small Honesty or Pinckes.
Honesty, or Gerards Travellers Joy 384. *Honewort.* 931
Honywort, or Cerinthe. 520. *the Indian Honey tree.* 1648
Honisuckles. 1460. *Field Honisuckles.* 1112
French Honisuckles. 1081 *Virginia Honisuckle.* 386
Vpright Honisuckle. 1462. *Hops, and the sorts.* 176
Horehound and the sorts. 44. *Base Horehound.* 47
Marsh base Horehound. 1231. *Tiney base Horehound.* 47
Blacke Horebound. 1230. *Water Horebound.* *ibid.*
Horneberne, is Hardhome tree. 1405
Horned Poppy. 261. *Horestring, or Horestrange is Hogges Fennell.* 880
Horsebeale, is Elecampane. 655. *Horse Mint.* 34
Horsbooe Fetch. 1092. *Horstaile, and the sorts.* 1200
Sea Horstaile. 1302
Horstongue. 702
Great Houseleekes, 730. *Small Houseleekes.* 733
Sea Houseleeke. 149. *Water Houseleeke.* 1249
Hounds tongue 511. *Hundred headed Thistle.* 981
The Hypecoum of Dioscorides. 371

I. 668

IAcke by the hedge. 112. *Iames wort or Ragwort.* 678
Iasmine and the sorts. 1464, *Yellow ordinary Iasmine.* 1466
The great Orenge coloured Iasmine of Virginia. 1679
Iewes thorne, or Christs thorne. 1006
Incense worte, is the great Lavender Cotton. 95. *Indian Cresses.* 1378
The Indian leafe, or folium Indum. 1584
Indian Millet. 1139. *the Indian mourner.*
Indian Panicke. 1141. *Indian Poplar.* 1411
Indian Reede. 1209. *Iudian Spikenard.* 1595
Iobes teares. 430. *Iohn the Infants herbe.* 1622
S. Iohns bread, or Locust. 236. *S. Iohns wort, and the sorts.* 572
Sweete Iohns in my other booke. Ione silver Pinne is Poppy. 367
Iosephs flowers, is goe to bed at noone, or Goates beard. 413
Iron worte, and the sorts. 584, 1681. *The Iron hearted tree.* 1647. *An other Sage leafed sea Ironwort.* 1681
Iucca or Tucca. 133. *Iudas tree.* 1554
Iudas Elder, or Iagged Elder, 210. *Iunoes teares is Vermaine.* 676
Ivy, and the severall sorts. 678 *Ground Ivy.* 284. 676
The Ivy like kafe, or Cymbalaria. 681
The Iuniper tree and the sorts. 1028. *The Jujube tree.* 250
The white Iujube tree. 1441. *Iupiters distaffe.* 57
Ivray or Darnell. 1144. *Iupiters beard or eye is great Houseleeke.* 730

K.

KAli, or Glasswort. 279. 1244. *St. Katherines flower, is Nigella.* 1377
Kedlocke or Charlocke. 862. *Kexes or Hemlocke.* 932. *and wilde Angelica by some.* 941
Kernellwort or Figgewort. 612
Kidney Beanes, or French beanes, is Phaseolus. 1056
Kidney wort or Vmbilicus Veneris. 740
Kidney Vetch, or Anthilis leguminosa. 1039. *King cups, is Crowfoote.* 333
Kings speare is the yellow Asphodill. Kippernuts. 862
Knapbottle. 263. *Knapweede, and the severall sorts.* 468
Silver Knapweede is Stoebe. 475. *Knawell.* 448
Knee Holme, or Butchers Broome. 253. *Killherbe, or herbebane.* 1362
Knights spurs or Larkes spurs, 1376. *Goldknaps or Crowfeete.*
Germane Knotgrasse or Knawell. 448
Knotgrasse, and the sorts. 448, *Climing Knotgrasse.* 451
Lobels Knotgrasse, with Mother of time leaves. 1880
Gum Lacca, or Lake. 1588 *Ladies Laces, or painted grasse.*

L.

LAced Time, Savory, &c. is Dodder growing on them.
Ladyes bedstraw. 564. *Ladies bower.* 382
Ladies Combe 916, *Ladies, or Venus looking-glasse.* 1331
Ladies gloves, is Fleabane. 115. *Ladies haire, or Maidenhaire.* 1050
Ladies mantle, or great Sanicle. 538. *Ladyes seale, or blacke Bryony.* 179. *Ladies slippers.* 217
Ladies smockes. 825. *Ladder to heaven, is Solomons seale.* 690
Lambs Lettice. 812. *The Scythian Lambe.* 1618
Langedebeefe. 800. *Lake, or gumme Lake.* 1588 *and Painters Lake.* *ibid.*
Larckes heeles or spurres. 1376. *The Larch tree.* 1533
Laserwort and the sorts. 937. 1685. *Lavender spike and the sorts.* 72. 73
Lavender Cotton and the sorts. 95. 96. *Sea Lavender.* 1234
Stone Lavender Cotton. 1302. *French Lavender.* 67
Launce for a Lad, or Cats taile. 1169. *Lawrel, or Bay tree.* 1488
Lawrell or wilde Bay. 206. *Lawrell of Alexandria.* 709
Great Lawrell or Lauro Ceratus. 1516
Spurge Lawrell, or wilde Lawrell. 205
Leekes, and Vine Leekes, &c. 870. *Laske worte, is French Dittander, or Scarre wort.* 855
The Indian Leafe. 1584. *Lentils great and small.* 1067
Indian Leaves to stanch blood. 1622. *Virginia Lentils.* 1088
Water Lentils. 1262. *Lentiske, or Mastick tree.* 1524
Indian Lentiske tree. *ibid.* *Leopardes bane, or Aconite.* 317
Garden Lettice, and Italian jagged Lettice. 811. *Wild Lettice.* 813. *Indian like Lettice for the backe.* 1614
Lambes Lettice. 812. *Sea Lettice.* 1294. *Indian Lettice for the toothach.* 1622. *Libsticke is Sermountaine of Liguria.* 909
Lichwale is Gromell. 433. *Licoris.* 1099
Life everlasting, or Cudweede of America in my other booke. The herbe of life or love, or the sensitive Plant. The tree of life. 1478
Lignum Aloes, or the wood of the Aloe tree. 1564
Lignum vite. 1586. *Another like it.* *ibid.* *Lilly Convally, in my other booke.*
Bastard Lignum vite. 1587. *Water Lilly white and yellow, &c.* 1251
The Limon, or Lemmon tree, and the sorts. 1507. *Line, or Linden tree, male and female.* 1406. *Linge, or Heath.* 1480
Lingewort, or Neesewort. 216
Lyons leafe. 682. *Lyons foote or paw, is Ladyes mantle.* 538. *and Leantepodium.* 501. 684
Liquoris, or Liquorice. 1099. *Liry comfancy. or Lilly Convally, in my former booke. Liquid ambar.* 1596
Live in idlenes is Heartsease. 756
Livelong, is Orpine. Noble, or three leafed, or golden Liverwort, is Hepatica. 1368
Ground, or stone Liverwort and the sorts. 1314
Locker gonlons is globe Crowfoote. 333
The Locus tree, or St. Iohns bread. 237
The Prickly Locust tree of Virginia. 1550
Venus Lookingglasse. 1331
London tufts, or London pride, is speckled sweete Williams.
Loose strife, or Willow herbe. 543

The

The Lote or Nettle tree. 1522
The Egyptian foure leafed herbe Lotus. 1100
Love, is Gerards Travellers joy. 384
Love in idleneſſe, is Panſyes. 756
Lovage. 936. Louſwort is Stavefacre. 222. 215. Andiſe great baſtard blacke Hellebor, and Cocks combe.
Lowrie, or Spurge Lawrell. 205
The greater and leſſer Lungwort. 1363
Sea Lungwort. 1303. Tree Lungwort. 1311
Lungflower, or Autume Gentian. 406
Lupines, and the ſorts. 1073. Luſtwort is Roſaſolis. 1053

M.

THe Grecians Macer. 1590. 1688
Madde Apples. 352. The greater Madder and the ſorts. 274
Small Madder and the ſorts. 275
Silver like wilde Madder of Candy. 1678
Galens Madwort, &c. 589. Maidenhaire and the ſorts. 1049
Madwort of Colmana. 1683
Maidenhaire graſſe. 1165. Maidenhaire of America. ibid.
Maiden haire or cheeſe rennet, is Ladyes bedſtraw. 665
Maidenhaire Moſſe 1309
Mayweede ſingle and double, ſweete and ſtinking. 86
Make bate, or Shrubbe Trefoile is yellow Jaſmine. 1406
Mallowes of ſundry ſorts, from 298. to 309
Garden Mallowes, or Hollihockes. 300
Marſh Mallow. 303. Tree Mallow of India. 301
Venice Mallow. 302. Yellow Mallow. 305
The Male and female Mandrake. 343
Manna and the ſorts. 1591. Manna graſſe. 1178
Ladyes Mantle. 538. Maple tree and the ſorts. 1425
Margarites herbe or Dayſies. 532
Sweet Marjerome. 11. Pot Marjerome. ibid.
Goates Marjerome. 17. Strange Marjerome. 12. Wilde Marjerome. ibid. Indian baſtard Marjerome. 1674
Yellow Marjerome. 12. Marram. 1197
Marigolds, 1369. Corne Marigolds. 1369
Marſh Marigolds. 1213. Sea Marigolds.
Marvell of Peru or of the world. 348
Maſterwort. 442. The Maſticke tree. 1524
The herbe Maſticke. 12. Candy Maſticke. 13
Maſticke Tyme. 6. The Indian Maſticke tree. 1524
The Maſt tree or Firre. 1539. Maſticke. 1674
The Egyptians Marum. 167. Marſelon, or Knapweede. 468
Matweede, and the ſorts. 1197
Sweete Maudolme, and the ſorts. 78. 79. Maiths, or Mayweede. 86. Red Maithes, is Flos Adonis, or Roſa rubia.
The Maybuſh. 1026
The Mealy plant or tree. 1448
Mechoacan, or Indian white Briony. 179
Medicke Fetch. 1114. Medicke fodder. 1116
Medow Parſnep. 954. Medow Saffron, is Colchecum. Medow Trefoile. 1111
The white Indian Medlar. 1635
Medlars, great and ſmall, &c. 1420
Mellilot, white and yellow. 718
Mellons, and the ſorts in my former book 1683. Turky Melons, or Millions. 771. The Indian ſcaly Muſke Melon. 1632. The America Quince Melon. 1635. The Pineapple like Cheſnut Melon. 1639
The prickly fruitfull Melon. 1640
The Melon Thiſtle. 1627
French Mercury. 295. Dogs Mercury. ibid.
Engliſh Mercury. 1220
Mercuries moiſt blood, is Vervaine. 676
Mercuries Violets, be Caunterbury bells.
Baſtard Mevin wood, is Garlacum Pataviam.
Meu, or Spignell, is Meum.
Milfoile or yarrow, with white, red, or yellow flowers. 693
Water Millfoile. 1250
Milke trefoile or Shrubbe trefoile, is Cytiſus. 1471
Milke Vetch. 1084. Milkeworke, or Gangflower. 1333
Blacke Milkewort, or Sea Milkewort. 1283
Spaniſh, or white Milkewort, 1095
Milkewort or Spurge. 190
Mill mountaine. 1336
Millet, blacke and white, and Turky Millet. 1137
Millet graſſe. 1153. Miltwort, or Spleenewort. 1040
Mints, and the divers ſorts thereof. 31.32, &c.
Horſe Mints. 34. Catmint, or Neppe. 39
Mountaine Mint, or Calamint. 36.37
Wilde Mint of America. 1675
Water Mints and the ſorts. 1243. Wild Mints. 32.33
The greater and leſſer Mirtle, and with a double flower, &c. 1453
The five ſorts of Mirobalanes. 247
The ordinary chebuli Mirobalane, or purple purging Indian plume. 1678
Miſſeltoe. 1392. Of India and of Peru. ibid.
Mithridate, Muſtard. 835. Mithridate Wolfsbane, 314
Moly, or Saraſens Garlike. 870
Indian Molle of Cluſius. 1524. Moneywort. 154
The greater Moopewort, is the white Satin. 1366. The middle ſort is Aliſſum Galeni or Madwort. 589
The ſmall Moonewort. 507. Morrell, or petty morrell, is Nightſhade. 345. Moorewort & Mooregraſſe, is Roſaſolis. 1053. Morris bells. 1633. Ground Moſſes, and of the land. 1306
Moſſes of trees. 1311. Clubbe Moſſe. 1307. Cup Moſſe. 1308. Moſſe Ferne. 1309. Sea Moſſes. 1288
Mother of Time. 7.8. Motherwort. 41
The Indian Mourner, or Sorrowfull tree. 1644. Mouſeare and the ſorts. 689
Mouſetaile. 500. Mugwort. 90. Mugwet, is Woodrooff. 561
Petty Mugwet. 565. Mulberries white, blacke, &c. 1491
The Mulberry Figge tree of Egypt, and Cyprus, that is the Sycamore tree. 1492
Mullein and the ſorts 62. Moth Mullein & the ſorts. 63.64
Baſe Mulleins, or wilde Mulleins, is common Mullein. 62
Woolly, or Ethiopian Mullein. 67
Petty Mulleins, is Cowſlips. 534. Mumme. 1592
Munkes hoode, or blew Helmet flower. 315
Munckes Hoodes, or Larkes ſpurres. 1376
Yellow Munckes hoodes, or Larkes ſpurres, is Indian Creſſes. 1378
Great Monckes hood, is the yellow Wolfs bane.
Round leafed Muncks hood is Thora. 317
Munckes Rubarbe or Patience. 154
Munckes Rub. rbe, with ſome, is the baſtard round leafed Rubarbe. Muſkovy, or Muſke Cranes bill. 708
Sweete Muſke. 1552. Edible Muſhroomes of divers ſorts. 1316
Dangerous or deadly Muſhroomes many. 1321
Artichoke Muſhroomes. 1324. Stone Muſhroomes. ibid.
Vnder ground Muſhroomes. 1320
Tree Muſhroomes or Tutchwood. 1324
Muſtard and the ſorts. 830. Arabian Muſtard. 849
Towers Muſtard, the greater and the leſſer. 852
Treakle Muſtard, and the divers ſorts thereof. 835. &c.
Myrrhe. 1593.

N

NAile wort, or Whitlow graſſe. 556
Mountaine Naraw, or Spicknard of Candy. 1676
Baſtard Nardus with the tops of flowers and ſeede. 1688
Nardus, or Spicknard. 118
Navelwort, and the ſorts. 560. 700. Sea Navelwort. 1302
Venus Navell, and Navell of the earth. 741
Matthiolus his Androſace, or Navelwort. 560
The Nectarin. 1514. Neeſewort, and the ſorts. 216

Nonsuch, is Water Lilly 271. Neppe ordinary & strange 38.39
Nettles of divers sorts. 440. &c. Dead Nettles. 604
The Nettle or Lote tree. 1522. Stinking dead Nettles. 607
Nicotian or English Tobacco. 711
Nigella and the sorts. 1375. Nightshade and the sorts. 345
Apple bearing Nightshade. 352. Inchanters Nightshade. 351
Thorny Nightshade of Icrico. 354. Tree Nightshade. 351
Wood Nightshade. 349. Virginia Nightshade. 347
Nipplewort. 810. Nonesuch or flower of Brimstone. 630
Goe to bed at noone, is Goates beard. 411
Good night at noone, is Alcea vesicaria. 302
Nose bleede or Tarrow. 695. The Bladder Nut. 1417
The Nutmegge tree. 1600. The Indian Nut or Coco. 1596
The Cokar Nut of Maldiva. 1598
The discoloured small Indian Nut. 1642
The Indian Hasell Nut. 1638
The Hasell Nut or Filberd. 1416
The Indian Nut Mehenbethene. 1598
Purging cornered Hasell Nuts. 1638. Rush Nuts. 141
The Indian Earth Nuts. 1619. Ordinary Earth Nuts, or Earth Chesnut. 196.892.1686
Ground Nuts, or Kepper Nuts. 893
Vomiting or purging Nuts. 1621. White Nuts. 1623
Water Nut, is Water Caltrope. 1247
The bigge bearing Nut tree. 1646. Madde Indian Nuts, or Plums. 1649. Vomiting Nuts. 1601

O.

Oculus Christi, is wilde Clary. 55.1680
Oake and the kindes. 1385. Sea Oake. 1294
The Christide green Oakes. 1646. Evergreen Oake is Ilex. 1394
The Oake of Ierusalem. 89. Oake Ferne, or Polipody. 1039
Oake Ferne, or Dryopteris. 1041
Oake Mosse. 1311. Oates. 1134. Wild Oates. 1147
Poore Oates or Naked Oates. 1149. Dravicke Oates. ibid.
The oyly pulse called Sesamum. 254. The Oate Thistle. 958
Oistergreene. 1294. Oleander or Rose bay. 1469
The Olive tree tame and wilde. 1438. The bastard or sweet wild Olive tree. 1440. Indian Olives. 1636
Olive Spurge or Sparge Olive or Widdow waile, is Chamalea tricoccos. 204
One berry, is herbe Paris. 389
One blade or one leafe. 505. Onion and the sorts. 870
Opium. 1545. Orache or Arrache. 750
Orchis and the severall sorts. 1343. Orchanet or Alcanet. 515
Orenge tree & the sorts. 1508. Yellow Orenge of Malabar. 1635
The Melon like bearing Orenge. 1035
Sweete Organy. 15. Goates Organy. 16
Wilde Organy or wilde Marjerome. 1417
Organs is Pennyroyall. 30. Orobance or kill herbe. 1362
Orobus or the bitter Vetch. 1078
French Orpime. 728. Orris is the roote of the white Flowerdeluce. 1434
Oster or Water Willowe. 1039
Osmund Ferne, or Osmund the Waterman. 1039
Oxe Eye. 1371. Oxe tongue or Langdebeefe. 800
Great Oxeheale. 212. Oxelips, a sort of Cowslip in my former booke. Oyle of Peter or Peter Oyle. 1573

P.

Padelion. 538. Padocke stooles be Mushroomes. 1311
Paigles or Cowslips. 534. The Palme or date tree. 1545
The Thorny American Palme tree. 1667
The Fine Palme tree. 1668. The wine Palme tree, or Coker Nut tree. The Dwarfe Palme tree or Palmeto. 1546
The strange Dwarfe Palme of Clusius. 1668
The Writing Palme tree. 1667
Palma Christi, or the great Spurge. 182
Palma Christi, or handed Orchis. 1357
Palsie wort is Cowslip. 534. Panicke, & Indian Panicke. 1139
Panicke grasse. 1154. Pansies or hearts ease. 756
Paper Reede of Egypt, and of Sicily. 1208
Parietary, or Pellitory of the Wall. 436
Parke leaves, or Tutsaine. 577. Parmacetty. 1607
Poore mans Parmacety, is Shepheards Purse. 766
Pratling Parnell, is Spotted Sanicle. 534
Parrossin. 1541. Parsley and the sorts. 922
Parsly pert, or Parsley breakestone. 448
Water Parsley or Smallage. 926. Corne Parsly. 931
Barstard Parsly. 919. Mountaine Parsly. 927
Stone Parsly. 924. Macedonia Parsly. ibid.
Sweete wilde Parsly. 913. Strange Parsly. 928
Wilde milkie Parsly. 928. Small wilde Parsly of Germany. 913
Parsneppe tame and wilde. 944
Cow Parsneppe. 953. Sea Parsneppe. 1286
Water Parsneppe. 1240. Pasque flower, or Pulsatilla. 341
Passe flower or Passe velours is Amaranthus flower Gentle. 754
Patsell or Wood. 600. Patience or Muncks Rubarbe. 154
Pavame is Sassafras. 1607. Peach tree and the sorts. 1513
The twining American Peach. 1631
The Laurell Peach or Persea. 1514
Peach leafed Bell flowers in my former booke.
Peare tree, tame and wilde and the sorts. 1500
Blood red and bush Peares of India. 1637
Thorny Peares. 1501. The winged Peare. ibid.
Pearle plant is Gromell. 431 Pearles of Spaine, or Pearle grasse. 1166
Pease and the severall sorts. 1058
Bladder or spotted Pease. 1377. Everlasting Pease. 1061
English Sea Pease. 1059. square codded Pease. 1100
Spanish blacke spotted Pease. 1059. Wilde Pease. 1058
Wilde Cicheling Pease. 1068
Underground Peasecods. 1069. 1619. 1623 Pease earthnuts. 1061
Pelletory of Spaine with Camomill like flowers. 859
The true Pelletory. 891 Wild Pelletory. 858
Pelletory of the Wall. 436. Pennyroyall and the sorts. 29
Penny grasse is yellow Rattle. 1414
Penny rot is the Marsh Penny wort. 1214
Sheepes killing Pennygrasse is the same.
Penny wort of the Wall is Umbilicus Veneris. 741
Sea Penny wort is the Sea Navell. 1302
Water Pennywort, or Marsh Pennywort. 1214
Peony and the sorts. 1379
White, blacke, and long Pepper. 1603
Divers other sorts of strange Pepper. 1605
Bastard Pepper. 1615. Country Pepper. 733
Ginny or Indian Pepper. 355. Light Pepper. 1604
Mountaine Pepper. 204. Wall Pepper. 338
Water Pepper is Arsmart. 856
Pepper wort or Dittander. 855
Perwinkle great and small. 381
Pestilence wort is the Butter Burre. 419
Great St Peters wort of Candy. 1681
St. Peters Corne. 1124. St. Peters wort. 574
Petty Wlin or Goose. 1005. Peter oyle, or oyle of Peter. 1573
Pickepurse is Shepheards purse. 676
Pigeons grasse, is Vervaine.
Pidgions foote or Doues foote is Cranes bill.
Great Pilewort is Figgewort. 612
Small Pilewort is Celandine. Indian Pilewort. 1616
Pimpernell and the sorts. 557. Water Pimpernell. 1236
The most delicious West Indian Pines. 1626
The Wilde Pinas. 1627
Wild Pinkes of sundry sorts. 337. &c.
Molucca Pine-kernells. 1641. Pinkeneedle is musked Cranesbill. Pine tree and the severall sorts. 1534
Ground Pine. 283. Pipe tree white and blew, single, and double white. 1466. &c.
Pisseabed is Dandelion, it is also Crowfoote. 333
Pistach nut. 1417. The Pitch tree. 1538. 15. Drie Pitch of India, and of other parts. 1573
Burgony Pitch. 1542. Pitch trefoile, or stinking trefoile. Plan- 716. 1103.

Plantaine and the seuerall sorts thereof. 492
Buckthorne Plantaine. 501. *Sea Plantaine.* 498
Water Plantaine great and small. 1244
Indian Plantaine for the stone. 1614
The Plantaine tree or Musa. 1495
The Plume tree, the true and of Virginia. 1427
The bastard Plane tree or Sycamore. 1426
The dwarfe Plane is the Marsh or Water Elder.
The West Indian Bay Plume. 1634
Plowmans Spikenard. 115. *Plumes and the sorts.* 1511
The Indian Date Plume. 1522. *The Indian Hony Plume.* 1631
The West Indian Peach Plume. 1633. 1688
The hard griftly Plume of India called Ambare. 1634
Pockwood, or Lignum vite. 1586. *Poets Rosemary, is Cassia poetica. A Poisonous fruit of a high tree that stinketh.* 1633
Poley or Pelle mountaine. 23. 24. 25. *with some is wild Basill.* 23
Hoary Polly mountaine. 1675
Polypody of the Oake and of the Wall. 1039
Pomecitron tree. 1505. *Pomegranate tree, with single and double flowers.* 1510
Pompions and the sorts. 770. *Ponde weede and the sorts.* 1254
Poore mans Treakle is Garlicke. 870
Poplar and the sorts. 1409. *The poore mans Surgery.* 1621
Garden Poppies of diuers sorts. 365
Horned Poppy or sea Poppy with a blew, red, & yellow flower. 261
Corne Rose, or Corne Poppy single and double. 385
Spatling Poppy. 263. *Thorny Poppy.* 367
Bastard wilde Poppy, and the yellow of Wales. 370
Porcelane, Garden and Wilde. 725. *Water Porcelane.* 1260
Potatoes of Spaine, Canada, Guiney, and Virginia, &c. 1382
Mallow leafed Potatoes. 1625
Shepheards Pouch or Purse and the sorts. 866
Pricke madam. 739. *Pricktimber, or Prickewood tree.* 241
Prickly Boxe. 1008. *Prussis Pintle is Arum.* 372
Primrose and the sorts, and the purple Primrose. 534
Privet or Primprint. 1446. *Gerards Bastard Privet is Mihaleb. Evergreene Prevet.* 1445. *Mocke Privet.* 1443
The Easterne evergreene Privet. 1447. *Prunell is selfe heale.* 526
Pudding grasse is Pennyroyall. 90
Pudding pipe is Cassia Fistula. 334
Puffe balles or Puffefists. 1319
Pulioll Mountaine or Pelle mountaine is Polium, but with some is wilde Time.
Pulioll royall is Penny royall.
The golden or yellow Indian Purger Cambugio. 1575
The Indian Hoppelike Purger. 1620
Carthagenas Purging rootes 1619
Purslaine and the sorts. 722. *Water Purslane.* 1260. *Sea Purslane.* 724
Purple wort or Purple grasse. 1112

Q.

Quakers, or Quaking grasse. 1164
Queenes Gilloflowers. 628. *Queene of the Medowes or Meade sweete.* 592
The Quich beame or Quicken tree, is the wilde Ash. 1418
Quicke grasse, or dogges grasse of the land. 1173. *Of the Sea.* 1276
Quince tree and the sorts. 1504. *Bengala Quinces.*

R.

Raddish or Rediss and the sorts. 861. *Water Rediss.* 1228
Horse Raddish. 860. *The Sea Ragged staffe.* 1305
Raggewort and the sorts. 668. *Sea Ragwort.* 669
Laxative Ram and the sorts. 144
Ram or Harts thorne, is Rhamnus Dioscoridis. 1008
Rampions and the sorts. 646. *Ramsons.* 676
Rape or Turneppe Garden and wilde. 861
Broome Rape. 273. *Rape Cole, or Cole Rape in my former booke.*
Wild Rape or Charlocke, 861
Raspis or Frambois and the sorts in my former booke, and 1686
Yellow Rattle and red Rattle. 713. *The Indians Ratling god.* 1666
Red weede or wilde Poppy. 365. *Red weede of Virginia.* 347
Reedes and the divers sorts. 1208. *Indian Red staves.* 1020
The Burre Reede. 1205. *The Aromaticall or sweete Reede* 138
Strange Reedes. 1630. *Sugar Reede.* 1209. *Painted or striped Reede.* 1209
Thorny Reeds of Peru. Great or tree Reede. 1630
Writing Reedes. 1210. *Paper Reede.* 1208
The winged thorny Reede. 1629
Reede Mace. 1203. *Ray or Darnell.* 1045
Rest harrow 993. *Rhaponticke.* 155
Ribwort Plantane. 495. *Wake Robin.* 372
Rocket tame and wilde, the sorts. 816
Sea Rocket. 820. *Water Rocket.* 1242
Winter Rocket. 819 *Italian Rocket.* 823. *Base wilde Rocket.* 822
Shepherds Rodde is wilde Tansie.
Rogation flowers. 1333. *Rosa rubie is red Maithes.*
Roses and the seuerall sorts. 1017
The appellations of the Ancients, compared with the moderne knowne Roses. 1019. *Wilde Roses and their sorts.* 1016
The sundry Compositions made of Roses. 1021. 1022
Rose Bay or Oleander. 1460. *Apple Rose the greater and lesser.* 1020
Dwarfe Rose Bay. 78. *Corne Rose or Poppy.* 365
Cotton Rose. 692. *Holly Rose or Sage Rose and the sorts.* 858
Rose Elder or gelder Rose. 208. *The sweete Mountaine Rose.* 77
Rose Willow. 1431. *Rosasolis.* 1052
Rosewort or Roseroote. 729
Rose Champion. 629. *Beyond sea Roses, or Winter Roses be Hollihocks.* 300
Water Rose is the white Water Lilly. 1251
Rosemary of divers sorts. 75
White Rot. 524. *Red Rot.* ibid. 1053
Rossins of divers kinds. 1542. *West Indian Rossins.* 1670
Rubarbe the true as it groweth with us. 154
Bastard Rubarbe or Monkes Rubarbe. ibid.
English Rubarbe. 158. *White Rubarbe of America.* 180
Monkes Rubarbe or Patience. 154
West Indian Rubarbe. 1618.
English bastard Rubarbe is Thalictrum. 263
Ruddes be Marigolds. Medow Rue. 263
Garden Rue, Mountaine Rue, and wilde Rue. 132
Goates Rue. 417. *Wall Rue.* 1050
Rupture wort. 448. *Indian Rupture wort.* 1616
Rushes and their sorts. 1191
The sweet Rush. 144. *Rush nut.* 146.
Rush grasses. 1188
Ryce. 1135. *Germane Ryce.* 1134
Rye and the sorts. 1128. *Rye grasse.* 1146

S.

Spanish Saffron, or wilde Saffron. 259
Wilde bastard Saffron. 964
Sage and the seuerall sorts. 49. &c.
French Sage. 53. *Wood Sage.* 110
Sage of Ierusalem, or Cowslips of Ierusalem, in my former booke.
Sage of vertue, or small eared Sage. 49
Saligot or Water Caltrops or Nuts. 1247
Salomons seale and the seuerall sorts. 694
Saltwort or Kali and the sorts. 279. and 1284
Sallow or broade leafed Willow. 1431
Sanguier and the sorts. 1286
Sandiuer. 280. *Sanicle and the sorts.* 531
Spotted Sanicle. 534 *Sarsa parilla.* 173
Sarasens Confound. 539
Sarasens, Birthwort is the ordinary. 292
Sassafras or the Ague tree. 1606
The White Sattinflower. 1366
The true Satyrium of Dioscorides is the Tulipa. 1341
Common Satyrium, is the handed Orchis. 1343
Sauce alone, or Iacke of the hedge. 112
Summer and Winter Savoury. 5. 6. *Savine and the sorts.* 1026

Sanders, white, red, and yellow. 1605
Baſtard Sanders of Candy. 1606
Sommer and Winter Savory &c. 5.6 1673
White Saxifrage. 423. Engliſh Saxifrage. 968
Burnet Saxifrage. 946. Golden Saxifrage. 425
Rocke Saxifrage. 424
Mattholus his true Saxifrage. 426
Saxifrage of Candy, Bavaria, and Naples. 428
Scabious of ſeverall ſorts. 484
Scabwort is Elecompane. 655
Long rooted Scamony of Candy. 1677
True Scamony. 163. Baſtard Scamony. 166
Scarlet Oake. 1395. The Scarlet graine. 1396
Scarre wort. 855. Sciatica Creſſes. 853
Cloſe Sciences. 628 Single and double Sciney. ibid.
Scordium or Water Germander. 110
Thorny ſweete Scordium. 1676
Scorpions graſſe. 1117. Scorpions thorne. 1003
Scurvie graſſe and the ſorts. 285
Scottiſh Scurvy graſſe is Soldanella. 168
The Scythian Lambe. 1618
Sea bulbe. 1288. Sea Colewort. 270
Sea Holme or Hulver. 989. The Sea Feather. 1296
Sea Fearne. 197. The Sea prickly plant. 1034
Sea Sempervivum is Aloe the herbe. 1140
Sebeſten, or the Aſſyrian Plume. 151
Selfe heale and the ſorts. 526. 1680
The Sena tree or buſhes 225. Baſtard Sena. 226
Sengreene is great Houſeleeke. 730
Water Sengreene or water Houſeleeke. 1249
The Senſitive plant. 1617
Senvy or Muſtard. 830. Serpents or Adders tongue. 506
The Service tree, and the ſorts. 1420
Indian Services. 1638
Seſamum, or the oily graine. 254
Seſeli or Hartwort. 903. Divers ſorts of ſeſeli. ibid. &c
The true Setwall or Zedoaria. 1612
Garden Setwall is the Garden Valerian. 124
Mountaine Setwall or Nardus Celtica. 116
Setterwort, is the greater wild blacke Hellobarre. 218
Sharewore is the Starre wort, or After Italorum. 131
Shavegraſſe is Horſetaile. 1200
Shepheardswedle. 916. Shepheards purſe. 866
Shepherds ſtaffe. 985
The ſweete Indian Sea fiſh ſhells. 1573
Sheregraſſe is Reedegraſſe. 1180
The Shrincking ſhrubbe. 1618
The true Sicamore tree. 1492. The falſe Sicamore, or great Maple tree. 1425
Silken Cicely. 389. Sicklewort is Bugle and ſelfe heale.
The ſilver buſh. 1459. The ſilver Thiſtle is the white Cotten Thiſtle. 979
Silverweede is wilde Tanſie. 593
Sinkefoild or Sinkefoile is five leafed graſſe.
Skirrat or Skyrwort. 945. Ladies Slipper. 217
The ſloe buſh or blacke Thorne. 1033
Smallage. 926. Garden Smilax is French beanes. 1056
Snaile Clauer and the ſorts. 1116
Garden Snakeweede is Biſtort. 391
Rattle Snakeweede or ſnakeroote. 420
Snakes or Vipers Bugloſſe. 413.
Snakewood of divers ſorts. 1665
Snakes Garlike or Crow Garlike. 870
Snapdragon and the ſorts. 1333. Gneſewort. 479
Souldiers yarrow. 695. Mountaine Saldanella. 167
Sopewort and the ſorts. 1384. The water Souldier. 1249
The Sorbe or Service tree. 1420
Sorrell and the ſorts. 742. Wood Sorrell, or Sorrell dubois. 747. The Sorrowfull tree. 1644
Sharpe Sowthiſtles and the ſorts. 803
Soft or gentle Sowthiſtles and the ſorts thereof. 804
Sow bread and the ſorts. 1364. Sow Fennell.
Southernewood and the ſorts. 92.93
Sparrowes tongue is Knotgraſſe.
The Kings ſpeare. 1218. Spearewort Crowfoote. 1214
The male Speedewell or Paules Betony. 549
The female Speedewell. 553. Spelicorne. 1124
Spetgraſſe. 1143. Sperhawke is Hawkeweede.
Sperage or Aſparagus. 454. Sperage beane is Kidneybeane.
Spermacity. 1607
Spicknell or Spignell is Meum. 888. Baſtard Spignell. 884
Indian Spiderwort. 418. Water ſpike is Pondweede.
The true Indian Spicknard. 1595. Baſtard French Spicknard. 145
Mountaine French Spicknard. 116. Italian Spicknarde. ibid.
Knobbed mountaine Spicknard. ibid.
Vnſavory Spicknard. ibid. Long tuberous rooted ſpicknard. 118
Virginia Spikenard. 1595 Sinage. 759
Spindell tree or Prickwood. 241. Rough Spleenewort. 1042
Smooth Splenewort or Miltwaſte. 1045
The Spene tree of Sumatra. 1647. Baſtard Splenwort. 1043
Sea Sponges. 1303. Sponewort is Scurvigraſſe. 285
Great Spurge is Palma Chriſti. 181
Spurge and the ſeverall ſorts thereof from 184. to 196
Spurge Olive and Spurge Flexe is Chymelea. 200
Flowring Spurge or Dwarfe Bay is Meſereon. 201
Spurge Lawrell. 205. Square berried tree is Dogwood. 242
Squinant. 144. Stabbewort is Southernwood. 95
The ſtaffe tree. 1448. Stagerwort, is Ragwort. 670 Stabwort. 7473. Starch wort is Arum. 372. Starrewort is After, from 138. to 133 Starrewort of Virginia. 1676
Starre of Bethlem, and ſtarre of Ieruſalem. 413
Starre Thiſtle. 988. Staveſacre. 222
Stechas or Caſſidony. 69. Stichwort. 1025
Golden Stechas, ibid. Stocke Gilloflowers, vide Gilloflowers.
Stone Liverwort. vide Liverwort.
Great and ſmale Stonecroppe. 733. Stonehore. 735
An Indian ſeede for the Stone. 1614
An Indian tree againſt the Stone. 1664
Stone breake, or breake ſtone is Saxifrage.
Stonewood, or wood turned in to Stone. 1276
Storkes bill, vide Cranes bill. 1703. The Storax tree. 1529
Strangle tare. 1072. The Strawberry tree or Arbutus. 1489
The Strawberry tree with ſmooth leaves or Adrachne. 1490
Stubbe wort is Wood Sorrell. 747. Strawberry and the ſorts. 757
In admitting Subſtitutes what is chiefly to be conſidered. 1034
Garden Succory. 775. Gum Succory. 782
Wilde Succory of ſundry ſorts. 777
Swines Succory. 792. Suckles is Honyſuckle.
Sulphurwort is Hogges Fennell. 880
The Sultans flower. 481
Sumacke of divers ſorts, as Coriers Sumacke, Mirtle leafed Sumacke, Venice Sumacke, Virginia Sumacke, and wilde Sumacke, or ſweete Gaule. 144
Sundaw i. Roſaſolis. 1052. Sunflowers in my former booke. The leſſer. Sweete Cis or Cicily is ſweete Cherwill. 655. 934
Swallowort and the ſorts. 387. Sweete Gaule. 1451
Sweete Ruſh is Squinant. 1449. &c.
Sweete Willow is Gaule. 1472. Swines Creſſes. 503
Swines graſſe is Knotgraſſe. 444

T.

ENgliſh and Indian Tobacco. 711
The gum Tacamahaca. 1608
Tameriske and the ſorts. 1479. Sea Tamariske. 1301
Tanſie and the ſorts. 80. Wilde Tanſie. 593
Tarragon. 71. Tares and the ſorts. 1071. Milke Tare. 1084. Tare everlaſting. 1062. Terra ſigillat. 1608
Herbe Terrible. 198
The Tetter tree. 1663. Tetterwort is the great Celandine. 611

Tetter-

Tetterberries, ſee the white Bryony berries. 178
Thapſia, or ſcorching Fennell. 877. 1683
The wilde Artichoke Thiſtle. 972
The Aſſes crackling Thiſtle. 981
The Ancients Thiſtle. 974
The blood red Ball Thiſtle. 1628
S. Barnibas Thiſtle. 989
The bulbed Thiſtle. 957. The Chameleon or changeable Thiſtle. 967. The Carline Thiſtle. 868. 1685
The Cotten Thiſtle. 979
The creeping way Thiſtle. 958
The cruell ſharpe Thiſtle. 967
The Diſtaffe Thiſtle. 963
The Engliſh Cirſium, or ſoft Thiſtle. 962
The Fiſh Thiſtle. 964
The Friers crowne Thiſtle. 978
The Gentle Thiſtle. 996
The Globe Thiſtle. 977. The golden Thiſtle. 972. 1686
Our Ladies Thiſtle. 975
The Launcing Thiſtle. 981
The many headed Thiſtle. 981
The Medow Thiſtle. 957. The Melon Thiſtle. 1627
The Melancholy Thiſtle of divers ſorts. 960
The Milke Thiſtle. 975. Muſke Thiſtle. 958
The Oateland Thiſtle. ibid.
The prickly Melon Thiſtle. 1627
The blood red Indian Thiſtle. ibid.
The Starre Thiſtle. 988
The Torch Thiſtle of America. 1628
Thlaſpi, or Treakle Muſtard of ſundry ſorts, from 835. to 848. and 1683.
Chriſts Thorne. 1006. Goates Thorne. 995
The Hedghog Thorne. 1001, 1002
The Blacke Thorne, or Slow buſh. 1033
The white Thorne. 1025
The Purging Thorne, and the ſorts. 263
Certaine Indian Thornie trees. 1550
Thorough waxe, or Thorough leafe. 579
Three leafed graſſe, vide Trefoile.
Threeleafed Liverwort, is Hepatica. 1368
The greater and leſſer Thrift. 1279
Throatwort and the ſorts. 643
Tills, be Lentills. 1068
Garden Tyme and the ſorts. 6
Dodder of Tyme, and other herbes. 9
Mother of Tyme, or wilde Tyme, and the ſorts. Lemon Time, Muſke Tyme, &c. 8
The true Tyme. 6
Toade flaxe and the ſorts. 456
Toade ſtooles, or Muſhroomes. 1316
Tolmeniers, be Sweete Williams.
Tooth pike Cherivill. 891
Great and little Toothwort, or Lungwort, is the Dentaria Matthioli. 1363
Torches, is Higtaper, or Mullein. 62
Tormentill and the ſorts. 393
Tornſole and the ſorts. 438
Touch me not, is wilde Cowcumber. 161
Touchwood is hard or Tree Muſhroome. 1324
Towers Muſtard, the greater and leſſer. 852
Toyworte is Shepheards purſe. 935
Ladies Traces and triple Ladies Traces. 1356
Indian ſweete Traſie rootes. 1623
Travellers Ioy. 386. Tree of life. 1478
The iron hearted tree. 1647
The Senſitive Tree or plant. 1617
Tree Geeſe or bearing Geeſe. 1306
The Tree againſt the ſtone. 1664
The ſorrowfull tree. 1644
The Tree againſt venome and poiſon. 1664
The Indian Honey Tree. 1648
Beane Treefoile. 244
The ſtinking Tree, with his poiſonous fruit. 1633
Buckler Trefoile of Candy. 1112
The Letter Tree. 1663
Sweete Buckler Treefoile with ſilver flowers. 1108
Buſh horned Trefoile. 1102
Candy wilde Trefoile. 1100, 1687
Trefoile peaſe of Candy. ibid.
Codded Treefoiles divers. 1100
Globe or roundheaded Trefoile. 1108
Hooded Trefoile. 1112. Hoppe-like Trefoile. 1104
Horned Trefoile. 1103. Licoris Trefoile. 1105
Marſh Trefoile. 1212
Medow Trefoile. 1110
Milke Trefoile, is tree Trefoile. 1471
Mountaine Trefoile. 1103
Rocke Trefoile. 1105
Pile Trefoile. 1100
Scorpion like Trefoile. 1105
Silver leafed Trefoile of the Alpes. 1104
Smooth and rough Trefoile of Mompelier. 1100
Shrubbe Trefoile. 360. Snaile Trefoile. 1114
Starre Trefoile. 1108. Strawberry headed Trefoile. 1109
Sower Trefoile, is Wood Sorrell.
Spiked Ruſhie Trefoile. 1109
Sweete Trefoile. 716
Stinking Trefoile. 716
Thorny Trefoile of Candy. 112
Tree Trefoile. 1471. Venemous Trefoile. 360
Treakle Muſtard is Thlaſpi. Treakle Claver, is ſtincking Trefoile.
Poore mans Treakle, and Engliſh Treakle. 113
Treakle Wormeſeede. 869. Trollflower is Globe Crowfoote. 333
Troublebelly. 199. Spaniſh Trubbes, or underground Muſhroome. 1320. True Love, is Herbe Paris. 389
Tulipa, and ſome ſorts. 1342. Tunhoofe. 677
Turbith, the true ſort. 1609. Divers ſorts of ſuppoſed Turbith. 190
Turbith Tapſia, or Tapſia Turbith. 879
The Turpintine tree. 1526. Turpintine of the Lorch tree. 249
Turkes cap, is Tulipa. 1342. Turky Millet. 1137
Turkie Wheate. 1138. Turmericke. 1583
Turneps. 864. Lyon leafed Turnep, or blacke Turnep. 682
Oaken leafed blacke Turnep. 683. Turneſoll. 438
Tuſſan. 577. Twyblade. 504. Towpeny graſſe. 554
Tyme. vide Time. Horſe time is field and wilde Baſill. 23

V.

Valerian and the many ſorts thereof, from 119. to 124
Venus baſon is the Teaſell. 983. Venus haire, is Maidenhaire. 1049
Venus combe, is Pinke Needle. 916. Venus Looking glaſſe. 1331
Vervaine and the ſorts. 674. Vetch and the ſorts. 1071
Bitter Vetch or Orobus. 1178. Harchet Vetch. 1090
Horſhooe Vetch. 1091. Milke Vetch. 1084. 1085. Kidney Vetch and the ſorts. 1093
Italian Vetch is Goates Rue, 418. Wilde Vetch or Tares. 1070
Vines, and their ſundry ſorts. 1555. The Parſley Vine. ibid.
Vine of Canada 1555. The Curran Vine, the Damaſco, the Frontignacke, the Mucadine, Party coloured, Raiſin of the Sunne, and graſſe without ſtemms, &c. 1150
Wilde Vine of Europe. 1555. Wilde Vine of Virginia, that is the white grape, the blew grape, and the Foxe grape. 1556
Vineger. 1558. Violets tame and wilde. 755
Dames Violets. 627. 1682. Corne Violets. 1332
Toothed Violets, is Dentaria baccifera, &c. 619

Water Violets, is Water Gilleflowers. 1257. *Vipers grasse.* 409
Vipers Bugloss. 413. *Virgins bower.* 382
Vnicorns horne. 1611

W.

WAy bredde, or *Waybreade is Plantaine.* 495
Way Bennet, 1547. *Wayfaring tree.* 1449
Way Thorne is the prickly Broome.
Wake Robin is Arum. Wall barley. 1147
Wallflowers and the sorts. 625
The Wallnut and the sorts thereof. 1413.
Walking leaves. 1645 *Wallwort.* 208
Wartwort is Warted Succory. 779. *and the lesser Turnesole.* 439. *and Wort Spurge.* 187. *Sea Wartwort, is Sea Spurge.* 184
The Fountaine tree of Water. 1645. *Water Archer and the sorts.* 1246
Water Cotton plant. 1261. *Water Cyperus grasse.* 1265
The hairy Water weede. 1261
Water Nuts are the fruit of the greater Water Caltrops. 1248
Welcome to our house, is the Cypresse Tithymale. 192
Weld, or wold, that is, Diers weede. 602
See Weede, or Sea Wrake. 1291
Wheate, and the sorts thereof. 1119. *as Candy Wheate, Greeke Wheate, Indian Wheate or Turkie Wheate.* 1138. *Light Wheate.* 1125. *Soft Wheate. ibid. Spelt Wheate, or corne.* 1124
Blacke, or Cow Wheate. 1326. *Bucke Wheate.* 1141
Whin or pretty Whin. 1005. *The Whicken or Quicken tree.* 1418
White roote is Solomons seale. 694. *White rot, is Butterwort.* 534
White Wort is Featherfew. 83. *Whortes, or Whortle berries, and the sorts.* 1455
Marsh Whorts. 1229. *Widow waile.* 201
The Wilding, or Crabbe tree and the sorts. 1502
Willowes and the divers sorts thereof. 1429
Sea Willow. 1302. *Dwarfe Willow and the sorts.* 1432
Clusius his spiked Willow. 1436. *Winanke is Sassafras.* 1607
Winde flower is Anemone. 542. *Windle strawes, is Bentgrasse.* 1159
Wimote is Marsh Mallow. 307
Winter Cherries and the sorts. 462
Wintergreene is Pyrola. 508
Winter Cherrie tree. 353
With-winde, is Bindeweede. 169. *Withy, is Willow and Sallow.*
Witch Hasell is Hornebeame. 1405. *Woade and the sorts.* 600
Indian Woade or Indico. ibid. Wood made stone. 1276
Woodroofe or Woodrowell. 561. *and Breakstone Woodroofe.* 453
Woodbinde and the sorts. 1460. *Dwarfe Woodbinde.* 1461
Vpright Woodbinde. 1462. *Wood sower is Woodsorrell.*
Wood Sage, or Garlike Sage. 110. *Wood Nightshade.* 349
Wolfes bane and the sorts. 319
Supposed Woolfes bane is Doronicum. 319
Wolfes claw Mosse. 1307
Wolfes fists or foists, is Lupi crepitus. 1323
Wormeseede, Wormewood. 102
English Wormeseede. 867
Wormewood, and the sundry sorts thereof. 90 98. *&c.*
Sea Wormewood and the sorts. 102
Would or Weide, is Dyers weede. 602
Woundworts of many sorts, from 465. *to* 722
Achilles Wound wort. 693
Dorias Wound wort. 541
Water Woundwort, is the Water Souldier. 1249
The Male and female Woundtree. 1651
Wrake or sea Weede. 1291
Writing leaves. 1668

Y.

YArrow and the sorts. 693
Water Yarrow. 1255
The Yew tree. 1412
Apples of Youth or Love. 352
Youthwort is Rosasolis. 1052
Yucca or Jucca. 153

Z.

ZEdoarie called Setwall. 1612

The

The Table of the Vertues, and Properties of all the Herbes and Plants, contained in this Worke.

A

TO procure Abortment, that is, untimely delivery of the birth, or for women to miscarry in Child bearing. 49 128. 181. 259. 284. 520. 1365 1440. 1489.

To hinder Abortment, that is, to cause women to goe out their full time in child bearing. 54. 83. 275. 393. 795. 974. 1396. 1423. 1565.

For cold and Ioynt Aches, &c. 40. 88. 211. 228. 271. 384. 671. 712. 718. 721. 877. 1489. 1543. 1576. 1670.

Against the poyson of the Aconite, or other dangerous Herbes. 285. 736. 988. 1492.

For the biting of an Adder, *vide* Viper. 503. 1030. 1112. 1419.

To clense the wombe of the Afterbirth, and to expell the Secondine. 9. 28. 30. 31. 43. 46. 49. 60. 74. 85. 92. 135. 183. 246. 284. 345. 378. 408. 435. 462. 624. 627. 681. 689. 703. 718. 733. 885 913. 931. 936. 941. 1028. 1038. 1382. 1489. 1500. 1523. 1530 1538. 1581. 1653.

Hurtfull to Agues. 151. 758.

To helpe tertian or intermittive Agues. 4. 11. 38. 80. 85. 87. 95. 101. 113. 128. 159. 161. 171. 181. 211. 215. 222. 233. 235. 238. 248. 258. 267. 298. 350. 359. 418. 421. 422. 444. 497. 503. 504. 571. 574. 597. 616. 624. 676. 712. 718. 757. 775. 832. 860 927. 937. 939. 941. 977. 995. 1220. 1227. 1231. 1258. 1377. 1415. 1438. 1439. 1495. 1529. 1547. 1554. 1557. 1559. 1578. 1583. 15 94. 1605. 1606. 1607. 1610. 1618. 1622. 1630. 1634. 1637. 1638. 1642. 1665. 1666. 1670.

For a quartraine Ague. 63. 72. 108. 215. 219. 222. 248. 267. 384 401. 421. 422. 440. 497. 574. 592. 597. 607. 616. 676. 693. 695. 718. 736. 861. 922. 927. 937. 943. 988. 1030. 1041. 1377. 1552. 1594. 1664.

For a quotidian Ague. 181. 250. 401. 422. 540. 676. 937. 988. 990. 1578. 1607. 1664. 1666.

To coole the hot fits of Agues, and to quench thirst. 238. 248. 268. 248. 368. 577. 723. 733. 745. 747. 757. 771. 773. 813. 815 937. 1099. 1131. 1132. 1137. 1415. 1486. 1503. 1506. 1508. 1513. 1559. 1563.

To drive away Antes. 16.

To helpe Saint Anthonies fire. 23. 115. 135. 308. 345. 349. 368. 406. 438. 445. 515. 517. 518. 519. 602. 723. 733. 741. 750. 752. 762. 767. 777. 790. 867. 919. 934. 1008. 1021. 1028. 1068. 1211, 1221. 1238. 1250. 1255. 1263. 1455. 1477. 1549. 1557. 1561. 1614. 1663.

To procure an appetite and for them that cannot rellish their meate. 6. 35. 210. 238. 241. 248. 359. 408. 413 563. 567. 652. 745. 747. 761. 817. 873. 922. 936. 1022. 1024. 1075. 1227. 1440 1505. 7506. 1513. 1520. 1526. 1557. 1558. 1560. 1561. 1563. 1569. 1590. 1605. 1608. 1624. 1634. 1635. 1636. 1637. 1638 1651. 1664.

For the Apoplexy. 74. 161. 225. 721. 860. 892. 1394. 1664.

To breed the Apoplexy. 1320. 1558.

To temper hot Apostbumes. 210. 278. 324. 345. 539. 438. 445. 490. 534. 563. 597. 602. 721. 750. 761. 771. 1373. 1542.

To clense Apostbumes and inward Vlcers. 781. 839.

Against venemous Arrowes. 939. 943. 1642. 1664.

To cause Asparagus buds to be tender. 456.

Those Plants that have an Astringent or binding quality in them 248. 275. 444. 448. 452. 469. 510. 515. 518. 522. 524. 534. 539 545. 540. 567. 584. 602. 621. 641. 657. 659. 662. 666. 687. 705 721. 736. 739. 752. 1016. 1021. 1033. 1067. 1107. 1127. 1210. 1236. 1246. 1250. 1259. 1291. 1314. 1389. 1392. 1305. 1398. 1399. 1402. 1403. 1409. 1414 1440. 1444. 1440. 1452. 1455. 1562. 1511. 1526. 1531. 1538. 1347. 1559. 1606. 1634. 1638.

B

For paines and weakenesse in the Backe and reines, and to strengthen them. 60. 141. 145. 456. 503. 514. 538. 559. 835. 917. 1520. 1547.

To temper the heate of the Backe and reines. 237. 238. 503. 761 771. 777. 1516.

Ballsames for Greene wounds. 506. 507. 508. 518. 721. 1039. 1405. 1527. 1 540.

To embalme the Bodyes of the dead. 1093. 1533. 1541.

To cause Barrennesse. 680 1038. 1306.

To helpe Barrennesse and cause fruitfullnesse. 40 50. 345. 539. 552. 715. 922. 974. 1076 1529. 1566. 1570. 1607.

Against the harme by venemous Beasts or creatures. 26. 29. 35. 46 110. 113. 115. 124. 128. 135. 258. 285 317. 370. 372. 389. 393. 401. 408. 416. 418. 430. 440. 442. 444. 467. 490. 492. 503. 542. 559. 579. 604. 654. 658. 676. 683. 712 718. 733. 751. 767. 832. 873. 890. 903. 910. 924 925. 939. 941. 951. 953. 964. 988. 1032, 1051. 1091. 1112. 1123. 1295 1299. 1320. 1389. 1414. 1417. 1428. 1438. 1455. 1486. 1489. 1493. 1495. 1506. 1577 1581. 1590. 1594. 1611. 1612.

To drive away venemous Beasts. 29. 30.

To kill all sorts of fourefooted beasts. 219. 318. 380. 387.

To helpe those Beasts whose intrailes goe out. 63. 408.

To helpe Beasts and cattle of coughes. 597.

To make hard Beefe to boyle tender. 1495.

Good for Bees to feed on. 44. 522.

To helpe the stinging of Bees, waspes, &c. 6. 44. 308. 456. 715. 733. 1489.

To kill Bees. 147.

To keepe Bees together from flying away. 144. 520.

For fowre Belchings. 18. 584. 588. 616. 666. 911.

For the hardnesse of childrens Bellyes. 9. 184. 196.

To loosen the Belly gently. 20. 76. 151. 159. 173. 177. 180. 196 206. 215. 237. 241. 250. 252. 254. 262. 265. 268. 271. 275. 284. 286, 307. 384. 442. 455. 462. 515. 592. 616. 655. 725. 750. 752 757 771. 812 824. 876. 881. 922. 923. 1012. 1024. 1038. 1041 1051. 1058. 1068. 1076. 1078. 1079. 1142. 1227. 1337. 1365. 1402. 1414. 1429. 1440. 1459. 1492. 1493. 1495. 1497. 1502. 1503. 1506. 1513. 1514. 1516. 1530. 1557. 1558. 1592. 1614. 1619. 1620.

Against the griping paines of the Belly, *vide* Chollicke. 1437. 40 43. 128. 215. 258. 271. 285. 467. 1030. 1175. 1253. 1272. 1492.

To binde the Belly *vide*, to stay the Laske. 23. 72. 159. 993. 1000 1016. 1022. 1068. 1073. 1131. 1137. 1303. 1395. 1402. 1455. 1487. 1502. 1511. 1513. 1516. 1520. 1524. 1578. 1581. 1598. 1612. 1614. 1636. 1638.

Birdlime. 253.

To catch Birdes. 1664.

For Biles and botches. 43. 60. 63. 181. 745. 1129.

To kill the Birth. 37. 135. 162. 183. 166. 219. 1577. 1594.

For paines in the reynes and Bladder. 119. 538. 891. 925. 1099. 1103. 1108. 124 1455. 1477. 1579.

For the Vlcers and carnosity in the Bladder and passages. 430. 463. 511. 552. 591. 1099. 1175. 1203. 1291. 1593.

For the stone in the Bladder. 9. 11. 181. 233.

Hurtfull to the Bladder. 46. 456. 939. 1076. 1 557.

To helpe those that are Blasted. 723.

For those that Bleed at the mouth or nose, or that pisse blood. 95 135. 184. 393. 395. 401. 442. 444. 467. 469. 681. 687. 693. 695. 700. 706. 711. 714. 733. 736. 739. 755. 830. 867. 876. 887. 899 1021. 1033. 1051. 1087. 1108. 1123. 1126. 1180. 1203. 1206. 1213. 1219. 1223. 1227. 1230. 1240. 1254. 1309. 1314. 1575. 1593. 16c2. 1609.

To stay the Bleeding of wounds and to stay the fluxe of blood unto them. 308. 430. 527. 1203. 1365.

To helpe Blindnesse. 547.

To purge and clense the Blood. 159. 177. 226. 235. 273. 282. 284. 286. 290. 552. 624. 627. 767. 885. 927. 990. 1227. 1238. 1240.

To encrease Blood. 790. 919. 1558.

To temper and coole the heate of Blood. 235. 252. 401. 416. 444. 723. 733. 745. 747. 758. 761. 767. 771. 773. 777. 790. 1563.

To breed ill Blood. 1133.

To dissolve congeald Blood by falls, &c. 114. 138. 159. 181 250. 284. 492. 525. 574. 591. 612. 689. 700. 708. 858. 915 1573. 1593.

To stay bleeding, or that pisse blood. 9.54. 108. 119.144.145. 151.159 211.534.539.543.545. 549.552.554. 555.598.602. 607.696.893. 1000. 1012. 1130. 1203. 1389. 1392.1398. 1422.1423.1436.1447. 1452. 1455. 1477.1484. 1492.1511. 1515.1516. 1526.1532.1547.1549.1557. 1559.1560.1561. 1622.1632.

Effectuall for all the diseases of the Body. 271.528.1033.

To ease paines and torments of the Body and bowels. 678.832. 889.901.908.910.913.925.937.942.953.997.1021.

To cause a good colour in the body. 119.148.287.

For one that hath his Body drawne together. 1394.

To correct the strong smell of the Body and armepits. 974.

For to knit broken Bones. 452. 528. 1039. 1455. 1487. 1526.

To cover naked Bones with flesh. 951.1595.

For the Botts in Cattle. 408.593.1028.1042.1429.

For the griping paines in the Bowels. 1102. 1123. 1203. 1469. 1486.1547.1577.

For the slipperinesse and Vlcers in the Bowels. 1022.1442.

To helpe giddinesse in the braine. 9. 1443. 72. 74. 108.119. 136.148.226.248.250.268.285.721.1028.1030.1508.1526. 1529.1558.1565.1566.1568.1670.

To purge the braine of rheume. 119 210.832.943.951.1365. 1583.

For a cold moist Braine. 1580. 1590. 1611. 1614. 1615. 1670.

Hurtfull to the Braine. 66.681.1133.1452.1547.

For paines in the Breast, &c. 456. 1033.1583.

To cleanse the Breast and Lungs, and to expectorate flegme. 46. 54.72.85.89.103.124.148.181.211.250.252. 253.258.259. 281.294.298 308.324.359.368. 378.408.424.442.490.552. 567.597.619.629.654.824.832.852.877.951.952.955.964. 1052.1079.1495.1585.1601.1610.

To encrease Milke in womens Breasts, *vide* Milke.

To helpe swellings and hardnesse of womens Breasts. 184.196. 285.308.364.835.924.934.1055.1080. 1136.1180.

To helpe womens great Breasts. 35.46. 539. 1263. 1366. 1538.1606.

To helpe the wounds of the Breast. 592.

To heale womens sore Breasts. 278. 389. 525. 673. 715.723. 1219.1505.

Hurtfull to those that have a short Breath. 813.

For the shortnesse of Breath. 4.37.38. 46. 85. 89. 115.124. 135.148.161.162.181.190.198.235.237.246.252.257 271. 234.294. 308. 309. 378. 420. 435. 437. 442. 467. 490.515. 616.629. 655.676.723. 807. 824.835. 877. 879. 881. 885. 887.911. 941.943.955 1028. 1041. 1047.1051.1053.1058. 1099.1132.1220.1314.1377.1460. 1477. 1489.1495.1510. 1527. 1529. 1538.1554. 1557. 1558.1568. 1570. 1594. 1609.1618.1641.1664.

To make or cause a sweete Breath. 1526. 1570.1578.1581. 1585.1586.1601.1615.1620.

To mend a stincking Breath. 35.76.101. 141.148.250.259. 911.927.964.974.982.995.1030. 1031.1149.1526.1582. 1594.1601.1620.1666.

To cause a stincking Breath. 255.807.1031.1455.

For them that cannot take their Breath unlesse they hold their neckes upright. 43.89.

Good against Bruises by falls, beatings, or otherwise. 40. 115. 144. 275.294.378.350.372. 389.393.395.401. 408. 438. 469.475.483.492.508.518.525.527.532.539.540. 565.574. 591.597. 598.607. 613.616.653.700.708. 718. 858. 879. 908.915.1030.1055.1577.161.

To helpe the disease called *le Brule*. 527.

For burnings or scaldings by fire or water. 31. 151. 210. 255. 308.515.517.574.575.577.617.659.674.681.715.729.733. 752.771.790.874.917. 993. 1215. 1221. 1224.1236. 1395. 1408.1428.1447.1492.1497.1504.1532.1538.1550.1557.

For Burstings or Ruptures. 9.23.37.63.95.113.114.138.141. 159.219.256 273.278. 204.318.359.378 389.393. 395. 408. 448.452.467.469.475.505.507.508.524.532. 534. 539.543. 567.588. 592. 616 621. 655. 658. 687.689. 693. 700.703. 708.715.718.725.727.877. 881. 883. 953. 993. 995. 1030. 1032.1039.1051. 1073.1108.1123.1203.1205.1395. 1405. 1452.1447.1511.1571.1579.1616.1620.

C

To helpe a Cachexia, or indisposition of the whole body. 80.241. 597.777.785 990.1558.1584.1599.

To helpe Cankers in the mouth. 54.1407.1511.

For the Canker called the Wolfe. 1486.

To helpe those that have taken Cantharides. 750.913. 1389. 609.

To helpe pestilentiall Carbuncles. 359.939.951. 1028. 1075. 1080.1414.1477.1542.

To stay Catarrhes and thinne rheume. 40. 72. 108. 176.259. 298.368.671.689.747.790.860.876.884. 1030.1031.1455. 1485.1489.1530.1543.1642.1620.

To fatten Cattle. 1116.1139.1142.1249.1394.1474.

To rowell Cattle. 216.

For the swimmings of Cattles heads causing them to turne round. 350.

Hurtfull to Cattle. 215.676.

Caustick medicines. 28.1495.1559. 1568.

To cure the biting of the horned Serpent Cerastes. 255.

For Chaps or Chilblanes of the hands or feete. 364. 514. 732. 742. 752.1000.1630. 1441. 1123.1129. 1365.1375.1495. 1504.1527.1542.1549.

For the Chaps of the fundament. 1527. 1542. *vide* Vlcers in the Fundament.

To make Chaste. 813.1438. *vide* to represse Venery.

To keepe Cheeses from corrupting. 35.378.

Good for women with child. 6. 72. 911.1516.1565.

Hurtfull to women with Chide, *vide* Abortion. 408.624.

To expell the dead Childe. 23.28.30.31. 54.74. 85. 90. 108. 116.128.181.273.281.284. 294.345.359.408 462.467.517. 520.624.627.681.718.776. 901 908.943.951. 1028. 1075. 1238.1242.1440.1529.1533.1571.1594.

To helpe the speedy delivery of women with Childe. 9.29.92. 246. 294. 308.434.440. 616. 702. 703. 807. 856. 881. 908. 1030. 1301. 1365. 1368. 1461. 1469. 1489. 1558. 1589. 1599.1620.1635.

To produce male or female Children. 298.1569.

To keepe Children from growing too fast. 1055.

To purge Choller and flegme. 11.18.80.85.101.159.161.162. 165.177.181.183.190.196.198. 200.208.210. 225.228.235. 237.240.242 246.248. 250.253.258.259.261. 267.273.294 298. 439. 575. 598.634. 757.777. 1021. 1022. 1038.1041. 1051.1286.1333.1365.1402.1442.1547.

To represse Choller. 35.295.445.448.518.532.574.673.677. 723.758.771.812.813.1108.1227. 1505. 1506. 1513. 1559. 1580.1569 1592.

To purge blacke and burnt Choller. 111. 250.168. 278.281.290

For the winde Cullicke and paines in the belly. 35. 63. 72.74.85. 88. 102. 114. 119.124. 135. 138. 141. 148. 161. 181. 184. 206.210.240.250.254.258.261.290.294.316. 359.372.369. 390.401.408. 418. 456. 503.592. 597. 598. 616. 618. 621. 666.673.677.693.702.708.712.715.721.725.790.822.823. 835.876.887.903.908.911.919.923.939.941.943.948.951. 964 988.1022. 1031. 1039. 1060. 1133. 1136. 1137. 1337. 1365.1414. 1436.1469.1480.1486. 1489. 1515.1516.1520. 1526.1527.1552.1558.1567.1581.1585. 1586. 1599. 1614. 1619.1621.1650.1664.1680.

For the itching of the Cods. 54.1123.

For the swelling of the Cods. 9.124. 135.308.549.364.372. 391.532. 673. 676. 741. 835. 887. 919. 1053. 1263. 1337. 1488.1455.

To helpe decayed Cofture. 6.919.943.

For members benummed or child with Cold. 1123.

For Colds, Coughs and hoarsenesse. 135.141.148.252.255.285. 359.378.389.408.435.490.515.552.616.655.676. 693. 714. 768.790.819.823.835.861.876.881.908.939.941. 951.955. 993.1013.1030.1031.1032. 1041. 1051.1055. 1128.1132. 1135.1132.1201 1213.1222.1337. 1402 1477. 1497. 1509. 1515. 1516. 1520. 1526. 1527. 1529. 1530. 1547. 1554 1557.1563.1587. 602.1605.1607.1641.

To cause a good Colour in the face and body. 4. 676. 885. 939. 1051.1079.1379.1477.1495.1520.1558.1570.1581.1582.

To further womens Conceptions. 4.903.917.1394.1627.1651

To hinder their conceptions. 271.712.1046.1146.1533.

To helpe Consumptions. 46. 54.77. 101.215. 219. 250. 271. 368.478.413.497.552.613.768.779.781.911.936.993.1053 1080.1099.1224.1301.1436.1558 1565.1578.1587.

For Contractions, Convulsions, or shrinking of the sinewes. 16. 23.37.44 749.95.113 115.141.145. 181. 184.215.224.240. 258.259.267.273.294308.324.370.456.616.655.715.721. 757.761.790.874.877. 883.912. 948. 951. 953.1024.1030. 1032.1461.1489.1495.1527.1529.1583.1651.

Against Corpulencie, and to cause leanenesse. 31.135.210.568. 750.885.1419.

To take away Corns. 150.327.733.979.1436.

To helpe those that are much given to be Costive. 1592.

For old and dry Coughes. 4.9.16.18.31.38. 46. 63. 72.77.85. 108.113.115.124.161.181.211.219.235. 237.250. 265.309. 359.457. 467. 597. 598. 666. 723. 832. 873. 887. 908. 911. 1403.1416.1459. 1469. 1478. 1467.1489. 1475. 1538. 1571. 1577.1593 1594.1601.1618.

For the Cough of the Lungs. 89.190.497.666. 693. 723. 800. 861.890.911.936.947.1053.1220.1301.1516.1602 1607.

For the Chin-cough in Children. 308.309.

To set one a Coughing. 359. 1146.

Hurtfull for the Cough. 1414.

To

To procure womens Courses, 4,6,9,14,16,18,23,26,29,30 31,37,39,43,44,46,54,60,72,74,83,85,90 92,95,101,108, 113,115,124,128,134,141,145,148,160,162,177,180,181, 210,211,216,219,223,246, 250,253, 258,259, 267,271, 273,275,284,294,298,359, 378,389,408, 410,420,424, 437,440,442,462,467,492,571,574,579,584,597,616,624, 627,634,655,673,677,681, 689,701, 703,718, 771,784, 815,824,832,839,861,866,873,876, 879, 883,885, 890, 901,903,908,910,913,914,915,922,923, 925,927,928, 931,936,937,939,941,943,948,951,953,988,1024,1028, 1030,1051,1075,1076,1127, 1146,1186,1238,1240,1242, 1287,1365,1377, 1381,1438, 1440, 1445, 1447,1489, 1506,1516,1529,1530,1565,1570,1571,15 3,1574,1581, 1583,1590,1594,1620,1623,1632.

To stay womens too abounding Courses, 23,35,54,275,349, 364,368,384,393,401,444,448,452,497,507,511,522,524, 534,539,543,575,555,568,522, 607,618, 658,659, 687, 693,995,700,714,723,733,745,752,757,758, 830, 867, 871,888,1013, 1016, 1021,1030, 1031, 1033, 1068, 1091, 1192, 1203, 1219, 1227, 1236, 1256,1301, 1314,1389, 1392,1398,1402, 415,1416,1423,1436, 1440,1447,1452, 1470,1480,1492, 1515,1521,1524,1526, 1528, 1532,1547, 1249,1560,1561,1575,1581,1596.

For Cramps,9,16,23,30,31,40,83,88,108,144,159,181, 204,211,215,219,226, 259,284, 368,384,456,467,509, 574,689,712,718,725,881,885,939,943, 993,1024,1296, 1460,1573,1593.

To kill any female Creature, 378.

To kill Crowes, &c.1602.

To heale fresh Cuts in the sinewes,26,518.

To clense the head of Dandruffe, 35,108,250,255,308,316, 491,667,752.

Against Deafenesse, 163,184,216,240,250,298, 364,807, 940,1365,1415,1436,1495,1516.

How Deere, Goats, &c. have beene healed of their hurts,128,597.

To helpe Deformities and blemishes in the body, 63,196,884, 972,1103,1365,1428,1583.

For Defluxions of humours upon the joynts,443.

To cause a speedy Delivery in childbirth, *vide* women with child.

To try whether a sicke person shall live or Dye,972.

Against the Difficulty in making water, *vide* Strangury.

To helpe Digestion, 35,43, 683, 114,135,138,148,359, 616,652,655,785,790,813,819,832,908,910,911,914,919, 927,937,941,1021,1287,1364, 1489, 1503, 1506, 1558, 1570,1578,1590,1607,1608,1613,1620,1623.

To hinder Digestion, 20.

Hard of Digestion, 989,1402.

For Dimnes of the sight, and to preserve it, 6,43,101,108,124, 135,151,159,219,226,268, 273,359, 655,714,775,876, 937,941,1030,1053,1326,1330,1436,1440.

For the French Disease, *vide* great Pox.

For cold Diseases of the head &c.76.

For contagious Diseases,410,418,1574,1590,1611,1612.

For inveterate Diseases,408.

To preserve the body from dangerous Diseases,151,1052.

For Dissinesse, turnings, or swimming in the head, called *Vertigo*, 85,161,181,250,861,1389.

Good against rheumaticke Distillations or defluxions, 54, 72, 80,108,119,124,148,176,181,235,238,248,250,273,294, 298,308,339,364,368,395,444,452, 467,497, 504,515, 519,554,569,588,616,666,671,681,687, 723,736,758, 768,892,943,972,1021,1022,1030,1128,1180,1203,1377, 1382,1416,1423,1449,1452,1477,1489,1530, 1543, 1558, 1565,1566,1576,1587,1594 1601, 1602,1606,1607, 1608, 1609,1612,1620,1622,1670.

Against distraction of the senses,226.

To kill Dogs, Wolves, &c. 315,456,972,1443,1470,1602.

To cure the biting of a mad Dogge, 35,43,46,132, 210,389, 408,421,442,498,515,559,591,616,679,873,939,941,952, 972,1013,1022,1080,1123,1224,1231, 1414,1429,1470, 1495,1516,1553,1609.

To cause the paines of a mad Dogs biting being cured, to returne againe,1522.

To cure Dogs, Sheepe, &c. of the mangie,1073.

To kill mad Dogs, Snakes, &c.1416.

Good Downe for cushions,389.

For the biting of the Sea Dragon, 101.

To cause Drunkennesse,60,1146,1149.

To preserve from Drunkennesse,101,271,378,616,681,1506, 1516.

To cause troublesome Dreames,1068,1146.

To helpe troublesome Dreames,1041.

To cleere thick or muddy Drinke, 677.

To breede the Dropsie.456,1558.

To helpe the Dropsie,4,14 16,20,26,31,72,88,101,108,135, 141,145,148,159,161,163,168,181,183,190,196,204,208, 210,215,219,222,224, 233,241,244, 248,250,258,259, 261,267,273,281,285,290, 349,350,359, 384,389,462, 467,498,501,540,597, 616,618, 642,670, 693,712, 718, 741,750,777,792,815,874, 877,903, 915. 924,925,933, 943,972,977,988,990,1026,1030,1031,1038,1076,1291, 1314,1419,1438,1480,1489,1495,1511, 1514, 1558, 1584, 1588,1610,1664.

For the Drowsie evill, *vide* Lethargie.

For the Dullnesse of the spirites,54,108,238,1591.

To helpe the kernels of the Eares,159,1055,1131,1137,1495.

For imposthumes behinde the Eares,54,308,835.

For paines and noyse in the Eares,46,14,16,20,31,35,46,101, 135,159,161,163,184,210,216,219, 240, 259, 329, 349, 364,368,398,417,498,568,616, 666,877, 721,733,752, 761,771,807,874,821, 911, 924, 1021,1024, 1189,1305, 1394,1412,1414,1415,1440,1450,1481,1493, 1495, 1511, 15 3,1515,1510,1529,1530,1533,1565,1602,1608,1614, 1664.

For mattering or running sores in the Eares, 101,177,278,445, 597,616,681,86, 955,988,1030,1542,1565.

For wormes in the Eares,38,54,108,250,271, 364,598,616, 858,885,985,1024,1515,1533.

Hurtfull to the Eyes,886,1608,1146,1440.

For paines in the Eyes, and to helpe a weake sight, 77, 318, 324,368,547,815,911, 922,939, 953, 1021. 1142,1412, 1486,1608.

To quicken the Eye-sight,6,31,46,80,101, 141,248,268,290, 410,456,655,876,883,911,953,1601.

For a Fistula in the Eyes called Ægilops, 159,271,718,1127, 1128,1149,1440..

To take away filmes or skins growing over the Eyes, 443,63, 141,151,184,196,271,349,376,378,408,430,559,561,618, 624,627,676,677, 714,718, 721,758, 815,885, 941,985, 99, 1112,1113,1155, 1208,1330,1377, 1436,1455,1525, 1529,1533,1551,1578,1995,1635,1037.

For distillation of sharpe humours into the Eyes,14,76,108, 141, 258,448,504,569,610,733,866,957,981,1021,1033,1097, 1099,1128,1131,1180, 1314,1428,1436,1447,1492,1576, 1584

For inflamations and rednesse in the Eyes called blood shotten, 143,95,115,132,150, 159,176, 210,211, 248,254,268, 250,308,316,532,349,364, 378. 391, 408,430,462, 484, 491,498,507,593,673,677,695,721, 723,733,752, 757, 758,761,768, 771,775,777, 790. 807, 888, 924,934,937, 985,997,1016,1021,1022, 1031, 1068,1097, 1098,1112, 1127,1219,1263,1291,1301,1306,1314,1397,1428,1436, 1440,1477,1480,1504,1544, 1585,1602,1618,1645.

For bleare Eyes, 9,522,880.

For fluxes into the Eyes,141.408.430.559.561.618.624.627. 676.677.714.718.721.758.815. 885.941. 985. 1013. 1015. 1511.1549.

For spots in the Eyes,269.370.416.491.601.718.997.

For hurts and blowes on the Eyes,547.1055.

For watering Eyes, 119.298.430.527. 522.532.554.673.677. 1219.1291.1301.1306.1337.1532.1543.1547.1595.

For Eyes that swell out,1055.

For fretting sores in the corners of the Eyes,1543.

For wheales and scabs on the Eye lids,997.

To take away the superfluous haires of the Eye browes,785.

To breede haire on the bare Eye lids,1596.

Hurtfull to the Eyes,886.1068.1076.1146.1440.

For the Epilepsie, *vide* Falling sicknesse,163.226.

For the Excoriation of the bowels.308.497.

For the Exulceration of the intrals, 135.185. 190. 260. 308. 327.339.359.1440.1494.

To consume Excressences, *vide* Warts and Wens.

To Exulcerate the skin.1587.

For the rednesse of the Face,63.762.819.985.

To clense the Face and skinne, and make it smoth, 30.163. 196. 198.408.420.442.491.538.652.655. 658.700.759.790.807. 814.820.948.972.985.1055.1075.1436.1568.

For the Falling sicknesse,31.54.72.74. 6.108. 128.132. 135. 161.162.163.181.215.219.250.263.265.268.282. 285.308. 368.389.401.418.435.456.498.616.654.673. 718.723.757. 832.860.874.876.877.881.883.892.895.908. 911. 924.939. 943.951.952.955.1031.1052.1081.1296.1301.1381. 1394. 1407.1412.1495.1529.1552.1565.1566.1573.1574.1577. 1593.1599.1620.1664.

To make the body grow Fat, 255.771.773.1097.

For Fals, *vide* Bruises.

For Fellons and venomes,60.350.391.557.858.1055.

For burning Feavours,1132.1137.1606.

For pestilentiall Feavours,237.278.395.418. 420.421. 483. 492.552.559.655. 745. 747.767. 777.782. 886.874.1180.

1263.1389.1433.1442.1499.1526.1509.1529.1559.1632.
For Hecticke Feavours,1132.
For sweating and stincke of the Feete,1447.
To preserve Figgs,63.
To catch Fish,185.190.295.319.364.681.755.1058.1544.1582.
To helpe diseased Fish 924.
A feate for Fishers,598.
To heale Fistulaes or hollow Vlcers, 138.216. 259.294.349.376.384.91.403.438.442.511.525.634. 671.677. 695.708.811.835.955.960.1030.1123.1250.1354.1557.1629.
To open the too soone closed mouthes of Fistulaes or other sores, 1208.1216.
To purge salt Flegme,63.1465.
To purge Flegme,9.11.261.263.281.287.345.534.700. 876.1012.1024.1041.1487.1610.
To expectorate rough Flegme,4.6.9.30.31.114.145.210.267.278.524.604.512.790. 8[illegible]. 89[illegible]. 908. 927. 928.937.948.1080.1091.1099.1213.1478.1503.1509. 1520.1542.1557.1558.1618.1641.
To take away proud Flesh in sores 281.
To drive away Flies,Wasps,&c.46.211.219.545. 591. 681.858.1030.1033.1[illegible]38.1075.1377.1478.
To kill and rid away Fleas,161.211.858.1409.
To kill Foxes,1516.
For the Flux of the stomacke,498.807.
To stay the bloody Flix, 43.54.63. 101.113. 115. 159.259.308.324.364.370.393.421.444.503.511.543.545. 568.554.659.681.693.895.[illegible]28.741.745. 752.758. 997. 998. 1000.1013.1033.1042.1097.1361.1389. 1392.1402. 1429.1447.1452.1455.1495.1511 1532.1594.1609.
To stay the Flux of the belly or humours, 119.138.148.159. 248.304.395.430.444.448.452.469.497.508.518.519.52[illegible]. 543.545.549.588.590.593.597.658.685.706.723.724.728.733.736.739.784.792.805.943.1006.1016. 1021. 1030. 1067.1098.1108.1123.1127.1137.1141.1219. 1236. 1250.1254.1296.1301.1314.1382.1386.1392.1420. 1447. 1455.1477.1481.1505.1520.1532.1547.1549.1574.1575.1591. 1603.1609.
To helpe Forgetfulnesse, *vide* memory.
Against the prickings of the Forkefish,54.
To helpe Franticke persons, or the frenzie,9.128.219.226.238.340.368.369.[illegible]56.495.616.6[illegible]6.723.733.881. 911.955.985.1031.1254.1438.1506.
For the French pox, *vide* great pox,
For the Fretings of the skin,745.1452.1557.
For the Frets in children,908.924.
For Freckles, *vide* spots,163.491.700.1438.
A Fucus for the face,348.1058.1075.1576.1595.
For the falling downe of the Fundament, 63.132.211.259.378.556.939.1592.1455.1526.1547.1549.
For the chaps in the Fundament,35.
For the Fistulaes or hollow Vlcers in the fundament,1135.
To coole the heate and paines in the fundament, 673.721.757.883.953.1021.1108.1203.1557.
To take away warts in the fundament,1557.

G.

For the overflowing of the Gall, *vid* Iaundise,38.
To take away the smell of Garlicke,&c.135.874.924.1612.
To preserve Garments,1440.
To perfume Garments, gloves,&c.1441.1465.1469.
To helpe Gangreens, 181.216.418.442.445.524.525. 609.862.939.[illegible]43.1068.1[illegible]73.1080.1146.1414.1452.1480.1495.
To make glasse soft,673.
To kill Goats,128.242.
For the Goute in the feete,9.30.63.83.108.113.135.159.161.181.183.204.210.211.219.222.223.233.235.240.250. 259.[illegible]52.8[illegible]4.290.298.349.364.368.370. 3[illegible]8.438.442. 498.524.532.569.571.574.577.598.[illegible]07.616.625.627.655.676.6[illegible]8.[illegible]12 718.724.733.[illegible]1.750.771.775.832. 835.854.860.883.885.941.943.944.951.953.993. 1024. 1030.1031.1055.1096.1097.1123.1131.1146.1255.1263. 1291. 1295.1303.1365.1405.1412.1436.1486.1527.1549.1565. 1567.1573.1579.1587.1588.1606.1647.1651.1671.
For the Goute in the hands,135.498.677 854.934.
Against the gnawings in the stomacke, *vide* stomacke;
Against the Hip-goute, *vide* Sciatica.
To expell gravell, *vide* the Stone.
To dye cloth,&c. into a greene colour.229, sub titulo Greene-weede,604.
For the greene sickneſſe, or pale colour in maids or women, 250.273.90.1558.
For swellings and inflamations in the groine, 132.1108.1616.
To entertaine, that is to ridde an unwellcome guest, 349.578.
To glenſe the Gummes and teeth,294.1620.
For the much bleeding of the gummes,1047.
To strengthen loose and spungie gummes,376.393.758.1013.1016.1030.1440.1526.1560.1620.
For sore and foule gummes,351.525.724. 1[illegible]21. 1087. 1249.1301.1552.
For paines in the guts; *vide* belly.
Against the danger of Gypsum.

H.

To cause Haire to grow, 95.224 879.983.1146. 1405.1515.1559.
To make Haire to grow thicke and faire, 1051. 1052. 1414.1443.1492.
To beautifie the Haire, 1412.
To stay the shedding of the Haire, 151.161.177.308.438. 515.666.696.752.832 939.960. 1051. 1052. 1211. 1222.1414.1449.1478.1505.1524.1547.1595.
To take away haire, 190.681.1042.1436.1494.1557.
To make the haire blacke, 54.78.121.210.211.505.681.1016.1080.1392.1449.1478.1549.
To make the haire yellow, 63.885. 1053.1146. 1224.1429.1521.
Against the poyson of the sea Hare, 324. 1032. 1511.1533.1609.
For the wormes in the hands, nose,&c.1508.
For the headache, and paines in the head, 9.20.26.31.35.40.72.74.80.85.101.108.115.119.124.128. 151. 159. 161.163.166.177.181.210.211.215.219.226.246.25[illegible].255.258.268.278.340.364.368.498.528.537.616.676.6[illegible]. [illegible]2 [illegible]21.[illegible]23.[illegible]27.[illegible]33.[illegible]52.[illegible]57.[illegible]61.[illegible]1.777.812 [illegible]00.881.888.895.911.955.1021.1129.1263.13 14. 1365. 1433. 1438.1447.1493.1516.1557.1558.1560.1567.1570.1575.1578.1579.1593.1606.1608.1615.1670.
For the cold diseases of the head, 14.35. 54.268. 721. 1529.1565.1578.1601.
For the giddinesse and swimmings in the head, 250. 324. 538.552.[illegible]52.577.892.911.951.1031.1592.
To cause giddinesse in the head,1146.1328.
For the itching of the head,4.
For the dry scabbe and scurffe of the head,35.135.1436.1440.
For wounds and fractures in the head and skull,1602.
To purge the head,35.60.259.298.393.559.619. 681.752.860.874.1365.
To heale running sores in the head, 469.491.721.752. 825.916.1016.1028.1365.1495.
For running sores in childrens heads,438.718.
Hurtfull to the head, or causing headache, 145.593.598.817.861.874.876.890.1032.1068.1079.1182.1389.1402.1414.1416.1438.1440.1465.1491.1530.1547.1557.
To keepe the body in health, and free from diseases,1031.
To helpe decayed hearing,226.498.677.745.1031.
For the Hemorrhoides, *vide* piles.
Offensive to the heart,190.233.
Cordials and helps to comfort and strengthen the heart against infection, 20.43.72.77.113.138. 248.324.407. 410.416.422.584.745.757.761.768.866. 921. 1021. 1030. 1053. 1397.1433.1442.1497.1499.1506.1509.1526.1505. 1566. 1572.1577.1578.1581.1582.1585.1592.1593.1606.1615.1645.
For the faintings, tremblings, and passions of the heart, 11.20.43.44.74.119.248.389.410.418.758.768.774. 777. 977.1016.1022.1047.1116.1378.1397.1433.1455.1489. 1558. 1574.1580.1592.1626.1666.
To coole the heat and inflammations of the face, throat, and body, 4.393.813.1016.1132.
To coole the heate and inflammations of sores, and of the privie parts, 1221.
Good for Hecticke persons, 1131.1578.
Against heavinesse, *vide* sadnesse.
To remedy the poyson of Hemlocke, 16.204.442.934.1530.1558.
To remedy such as have taken Henbane or other poysonous herbs, 316.364.389.391.416.4[illegible].736.874. 885.895.9[illegible]2.919.972.1389.1530.1558.
To cause Hens to lay egges plentefully, 442.562.598.1131.
To fatten Hens, poultry, and sheepe,&c. 418.562. 1137.1141.1142.1474.
To helpe Hens that have the pippe, 1028.
To kill Hens, Ducks, Geese,&c.219.364.
To stay the Hickock, or Hicquet, 16.35.159.294.372.591.885.886.911.917.1046.1077.1080.1314.1593.
For hoarsenesse and the losse of the voyce, 5[illegible].252.255.271.278.308.309.368.401.435.757.835.939.964. 1055. 1095.1118.1128.1211.1222.1495.1497.1505.1513. 1515. 1518. 1530.1538.1542.1547.1554.1557.1574.1598.1618.
To make horses leane, 222.
To cure horses of the cough,&c.1402.

To

To helpe the biting of a Horſe.
To take away filmes from Horſes eyes.28.
To helpe the pricking of an Horſe in ſhooing.63.
For Horſes and Cattle that are Chapfalne.1157.
To make a Horſe ſtale that cannot.211.
Supposed to looſen locks,fetters and ſhooes from Horſes.508.
For the Staggers in Horſes.671.
To remoove Horſeleeches that ſticke in the throate,&c.939.
For the paine of the Hucklebone *vide*,Sciatica.
To purge and expell crude and groſſe humours.138.372.
To repreſſe ſharpe and putride Humours.527.1509.1592.
To ſtay the fluxibility of Humours in the body.1164.
To ſtay Hunger and thirſt.1099
For all ſorts of Hurts and ſores in the body.526.
For the Hypochondria paſſion 721.781.

I

For the blacke Iaundiſe.215.233.745.1480.1610.
For the yellow Iaundiſe.11.16.20.26.31.37.44 46.72.77.88.101.108.119.128.151.159.161.177.181.215.236.241.250.253.261.265.268.273.275.290.298.350.389.393.395.401.478.435.448.455.462.463.467.498.517.518.640.552.568.597.598.616.618.673.676.677.693.745.550.755.758.767.781.819.835.866.867.874.885.924.927.939.952.955.964 977.988.1005.1021.1031.1046.1051.1276.1175.1227.1287.1314.1365.1368.1373.1382.1419.1489.1500.1518.1588.
To make water become Ice.1487.
To ripen hard Impoſthums,and to cleanſe them.35.67.682.712.745.757.761.874.883.953.1055.1075.1131.1438.1452.1538.1651.
For inward Impoſthumes.4.13.103.1066.1097.1098.1129.1135.1139.1211.1301.1355.1394.1538.
To make good blacke Incke.1392.1509.1511.
Good againſt Infectious diſeaſes.874.937.972.1414.1499.1506.1507.1509.1529.
To aſſwage Inflammations.60.115.210.235.271.278.298.349.364.368.369.370.391.401.445.463.467.498.507.511515.517.518.539.598.602.607.627.673.718.721.728733.741.745.747.755.758.762.771.774.777.790.813.823868.934.1008.1021.1032.1055.1098.1112.1131.1175.1203 1211.1219.1220.1249.1250.1253.1254.1255.1263.1291.1309.1314.1337.1389.1409.1412.1417.1452.1453.1514.1536.1560.1567.1575.1626.1663.
For Inflammations of the throate,*vide* diſeaſes of the Throate.
For aches and ſwellings in the ioynts.14.31.34.54.87.88.135.161.176.181.183.190.205.211.215.219.222.233.235.273278.284.285.308.324.364.395.422.524.537.569.574.607627.708.832.835.854.856.861.879.890.944.1021.1097.1134.1137.1526.1527.1530.1565.1567.1573 1576.1579.1587.1608.1647.1651.1670.
For cold and ſtiffenеſſe in the ioynts or ſinues.211.224.228.240.250.259.408.625.655.718.1598.1608.1664.
To purge humours from the ioynts.224.565.1576.1588.1610
To ſtay the flux of humours to the ioynts .1127.1136.1149.
To conſolidate and ſettle bones and members out of ioynt.63.181.253.278.308.440 442.452.498.508.524.525.528.597622.655.658.700.790.830.876.951.993.1008.1039.1041.1211.1303.1305.1455.1487.1499.1549.1557.
To ſtrengthen the Ioynts.14.43.54.1651.
For punctures and wounds in the ioynts.1608.1622.
For heate and Itching in the ſecret parts.807.
For Itches.16.30.46.97.101.177.219.226.229.238.240.250.259.281.290.298.378.395.401 442.491.498.552.597618.619.634.655 677.712.745.752.757.761.767.825.832922.1013.1021.1031.1080.1131.1135.1217.1255.1489.1495.1509.1526.1533 1542.1558.1584.
To harden Iron or ſteele.693.
To molleſie Ivory.345.
Againſt the poyſon of Ixia.

K

To conſume hard kernels and knots in the fleſh..163.181.345.359.395.421.532.612.736.761.877.883.919.939.1051.1068.1075.1083.1097.1098.1123.1146.1149.1224.1255.1291.1337.1365.1394.1491 1495.1605.1664.
For Kibed heeles,*vide* Chilblanes.364.742.752.1324.1365 1375.1495.1549.
To cleanſe the Kidneyes.35.181.233.250.258.741.
For vlcers in the Kidneyes.511.534.540.741.774.1627.
Hurtfull to the Kidneyes.1076.
For the dugges of Kine that are ſwolne.534.
To cauſe Kine and cattle to give milke more abundantly.241.725.1083.1163.1474.
To cauſe Kine to goe to Bull.233.
To helpe the Kings Evill.35.132.159.161.181.211.234.259308.408.547.607.654.671.736.742.785.825.832.883.939988.1024.1028.1123.1131.1134.1337.1531.1542.1596.

L

For Lameneſſe in the joynts,&c.224.1134.1530.1593.
To ſtay the Laske or fluxe of the belly.63.128.241.275.278.290.368.384.444.503.511.518.522.534.598.621.658.666681.739.830.867.886.917.998.1013.1016.1021.1022.1032.1047.1055.1068.1273.1091.1108.1123.1127.1131.1135.2136.1147.1175.1192.1203.1219.1224.1227.1255.1315.1392.1414.1416.1421.1439.1452.1491.1503.1505.1521.1538.1547.1557.1559.1562.1565.1575.1581.1591.1594.1596.1601.1602.1629.1618.1634.1635.1663.
To cauſe laskes or Looſeneſſe.1502.
For ſwolne Legges.271.1526.
To helpe the Leaneneſſe of macilent bodies.781.1131.1132.
For the Lepry or Leproſie.30.35.37.161.166.181.215.216.219.223.234.240.248.271.290.384.442 491.517.518.552.597.612728.759.832.879.1022.1066.1123.1127.1419.1428.1440.1480.1495.1533.1543.1557.1615.1650.
To engender Leproſie, Melancholly, and the like diſeaſes.354 1547.1558.
For the Lethergy,ſleepy,or drowſie ſickeneſſe.6.9.20.31.54.74 108 225.442.524.825.832.874.881.951.955.1240.1438.
To kill Lice in the head or body.4.216.219.223.241.265.316364.712.1033.1443.1580.1533 1544.1582.
For them that have taken Litharge.924.
For chaps in the Lips,*vide* Chaps.
For thoſe that are Livergrowne.30.119.525.955.
To open and purge the obſtructions of the Liver.35.36.72.74 77.80.101.105.119.128.135.138.141.159.177.181.184.219.222.235.237.240.241.250.253.258.262.267.271.273.275.281.284.286.395.408.410.437.448.462.467.498.518.525.534.552.559.563.597.616.618.624.627.654.673.677721.752.755.767.777.780.784.824.861.885.891.911.917922.923.927.928.941.951.977.988.990.995.1005.1024.1051.1066.1075.1078.1091.1175.1213.1287.1315.1337.1382.1417.1419.1426.1489.1516.1529.1557.1570.1588.1607.1623.1647.
To warme a cold Liver.35.46.76.144.145.676.1558.1567.
To coole the heat of the Liver.9.159.177.238.248.252.278.532.723.741.758 761.767.771.773.774.777.813.977.1047.1314 1389.1459.1503.1516.1538.1559.1563.1575.1627.1663.
For Vlcers in the Liver.728.
To ſtrengthen the Liver.80.101.248.540.777.1585.1574.1578.1579.1588.
Offenſive to the Liver.180.190.
To helpe the Loathing of meate.6.18.101.119.145.159.238.395.616.885.1075.1080.1227.1459.1503.1559.1560.1563 1540.1536.
To procure Loathing.616.964.
Againſt paines in the Loines.9.1211.
To reſtraine the unnaturall Longings of women with childe.1295.1423.1511.1557.1561.
Lotions for ſore mouthes.393.401.1123.145.1423.1447.1449.1461.1513.1557.1559.
Againſt the Lowſie evill.226,832.
To make one Lowſie.495.
For Lunatieke perſons.498.
For rheumaticke diſtillations and conſumption of the Lungs.4.30.435.467.524.676.860.952.964.997.1022.1031.1051.1053.1220.1364.1495.1515 1520.1529.1547.1554.
Hurtfull to the Lungs.813.1068.
For the inflammation and ulcers of the Lungs.135.524.534.677.728.991.1459.1469.1516.1533.1538.1669.
To cleanſe the Lungs.1079.
To repreſſe bodily Luſt.712.723.771.813.1346.1436.
To ſtirre up bodily Luſt.456.565.832.903.1346.1527.1538 1578.1579.

M

Good againſt Madneſſe,*vide* Frenſie,219.1031.
Hurtfull to Man and the Corne.1031.
Againſt Mangies.181.442.
Good againſt the Nightſhade.1382.
To remedy the danger by eating Mandrakes.1558.
For the Meaſles.113.317.393.395.418.420.518.
To take away blacke and blew Markes.4.14.30.37.77.101.159.492.618.819.832.860.879.911.913.915.922.939.1055.1075.1452.1489.
To ſtrengthen weake Members.1395.1538.
To ſtrengthen the Memory.35.54.0246.250.268.552.721.090.1330.1529.1558.1568.1583.1602.1608.
For the Megrome.161.163.215.278.712.1365.1489.1515.1552.1593.1602.1664.1670.
Good againſt Melancholly and to purge it.11.16.39.43.72.85.159.204.215.216.219.205.235.248.275.281.290.389.410.418.463.602.767.790.922.988.1016.1022.1044.1142.1480

1503 1504.1506.1579.1590.1602.1606.1611.1650.
To breede Melancholy.1068.1173.1320.
To kill Mice. &c.101.219.223.785.972.1239.
To keepe bookes from being spoiled by Mice. 101.
To drie up womens Milke.20.35.886. 1412.1559.
To encrease Milke in womens breasts. 184. 308. 416.652.725. 767. 807. 813. 819. 885. 911. 952. 977. 1076. 1142. 1284. 1320.1377.1438.1494.
To restraine the abundance of Milke in womens breasts. 771. 777.1055. 1068.
To hinder Milke from cruddling in the stomacke.35.939.
To cause Milke to cruddle.974.
To procure or cause Mirth.226.563.584.592.607..894.1592. 1606.
To drive away Moales. 211.680.
For the Mompes. *vide* Throate 687.
To helpe the Morphew, either blacke or white. 135. 161. 163. 177.181.210.240.255.259.274.281.308.359.408.437. 442. 462.491.462.517.518..552.591.618. 655. 6-6.700. 728. 759.785.790.810. 832.879.884.955.1024.1066.1073.1125. 1148.1227.1254.1401.1478 1485.1557. 1559.
To destroy Mothes. 56.90.101.138.542. 552.718.1452.1478. 1505.

Good against the paines, windinesse, and suffocations or rising of the Mother. 37.40.44.74. 83. 85. 89.90.92. 65.108.114.128. 135.145.148.176.181.184.196.210.255. 259. 273.284. 294 298.364.389.410.420.437.442.456.467.492.540.655.689. 700.712.715.718.721.736.8-- 881.888.890.895.901.903. 908.911 933.948.951. 955. 1330. 1031. 1032. 1374. 1382. 1389.1414.1438.1480.1529.1565 1566.1567. 1570.1573. 1574. 1582. 1585 1608.1614.1620.1664.1670.
For the falling downe of the Mother. 30.74.90.294.393. 518. 616.662.711.750.1320.1362.1455.1526.1608.
For the cold griefes of the Mother. 72. 359. 442. 1489. 1509. 1558.1583.1590.1601.
For inflammations of the Mother. 119. 141.741. 750. 757. 1097.1098.1596.
For hardnesse and tumours of the Mother.30.80.135.177.182. 308.345.624.627.666.721. 1031. 1097. 1337. 1495. 1542. 1547.1571. 1598. 1594.
For the Impostumes and ulcers of the Mother. 452. 1021. 1032. 1612.
Against the biting of the Shrew Mouse.181.324.683.
For the sores and ulcers in the Mouth or privities. 35.54. 145. 148.151.152.281.2 0.368.401.484.498.528. 532. 534 540. 543.545.549.593.658.6-1.666.677.693.701.721.785.747. 758.768.535. 8 0. 927. 918. 1000. 1008. 1016.1022.1033. 1038.1123.1208. 1249.1320.1354.1365.1368. 1408. 1414. 1438. 1445. 1447 1422.1549. 1039.
To avoid a surfeit by eating Mushroomes, or to helpe it. 43. 271. 422.832.8--.885.964.1306.1320.1455.1502.
For the distention of the Mouth when it is drawne awry.1593.
A dry condiment or Mustard. 892.

N.

For rugged Nailes, and when the flesh groweth over them. 46. 158.391.555.619.750. 825.1013 1107. 1217. 1337. 1394. 1436.1440.1471.1478. 1542.1549. 1559.
For childrens Navills that sticke out.278.592.724.881.
For the cricke in the Necke.723.832.939.980.988.
For cattles gaulled Necks. 181.
To cause Neesings .1420. 60.210.258.259.324.359.700.
For members benummed with cold.442.892.
To take away the stinging of Nettles.442.733.
For the weakenesse of the Nerves and sinewes. 1024.1130.
For the Niphriticall diseases, *vide* provoke urine.
To helpe sore Nipples. 278.811.
For Nits, *vide* Lice.
For the disease of the Nose called Polipus. 378. 442.939.1141. 1140.1478.
For stinking ulcers in the Nose. 135.259.359.393.681.998. 1149.1511.
To make the Nose to bleede. 1180.
Against Numnesse in the hands or feete.1489.

O.

Good against Obstructions. 26.
The danger of Opium, and the remedy thereof. 16.85.92.324. 1558.
For the sore necke of Oxen.181.

P.

To ease Paines in the body.141.410.430.557.624.867.1026.
To make one with a high colour to become Pale.888.613.
To helpe the Pallat of the mouth. *vide* Vvula.703.1599.
For womens Paintings.518.
To Pallat or ease a disease for a time. 568.
To helpe the Palsie.6.54.72.74.108.114.119.181.211.224. 226.248.268.275.208.284.285.359.401.532.537.538.569. 574.761.881.892.1024.1030.1031.1394.1048. 1489. 1529. 1538.1568.1593. 1599.1661.
To breede the Palsie. 1320. 1558.
For the dead Palsie. 892. 1671.
For the dumbe Palsie.76.225.281. 825.
For Pensiveneese. *vide* Melancholy.
For Perfumes. 1441.1509.1531.1543.1578.1592.1670.
For Perfuming things.242.259.721.1578. 1592.1592.1670.
Good against the Pestilence or Plague.43.44. 54. 77. 108. 124. 135.138.265 290.294.317.378.389.391.393.395. 401. 407. 418. 420. 421. 422.483. 490 492. 506 552. 559. 584. 604. 618.630.634.655.676.677.681.901 936.941.972.977.590. 1031.1041.1081.1227.1415.1489.1491.1493.1799. 1506. 1508.1529.1574 1576.1590.1594.1599.1602.1627.1669. 1611.1612.1665.
For burning and Pestilentiall Feavers. 237. 278.395. 418. 420.421.483.452.552.559.655. 745. 747. 767. 777.782. 866.874. 1263. 1389. 1574. 1799.
To helpe the Piles.42.63.151.2.6.211.248. 259. 275.2-8. 378.395.408 438. 475. 498. 515.528. 559. 609. 612. 515. 676.715.723.736.741.757. 761. 807. 874. 883. 953. 995. 1016.1050.1102.1108.1221.1231. 1301 1337.1365. 1423. 1452.1455. 1480.1492.1513.1527.1547. 1602. 1616.
Hurtfull to the Piles.151.1495.
For the Pin and Webbe in the eyes. 124. 316. 410. 498.677. 718 934.939.1099.1112 1334.1365.1547.1687.
For Pimples and wheales, &c.95.128.155.166.216.226. 235. 238.240.278.290.4-8 462. 502.616.676.677.723 741.732. 758.761.777.796.837.879.884.919.934.1022.1031. 1088. 1075.1123.1135.1203.1208.1240.1412 1419.154-.1665.
To stay the involentary Pissing in bed. 395.
To ripen and breake Plague sores. 378. 418. 496. 874. 1123. 1217.1150.
Good for the Pleurisie. 18.60.255. 308. 387. 413. 442. 467. 490.718.721.757.790.830.835.913.937. 941. 1026. 1469. 1565.1602.
For the small Pockes. 113.317.393.395.401. 418. 422.518. 866.1180.1499.1596. 1574.
To take away the markes of the small Pockes. 819. 1075.
For the great Pockes or French disease.95.152.176.177. 181. 200.211. 395.642. 922.988. 990. 1022. 1046. 1429.1480. 15-8.1587.1607.1610.1620.1651.1652.
Good against infection and Poison. 14.16. 44.46.72. 95. 113. 119.224.134.135.138.141.145. 176.177.210.219.250.290. 292.300.346. 373.391.393. 395.407. 420.422. 462.485. 492.65 .673.627.679.736.790.811.824 832.855 839.866. 877.901.925.992. 948. 942.972. 1032. 1081.1091. 1320. 1377.1414.1491. 1505. 1506. 1507.1529.1540.1552.1558. 1574.1576.1577.1585.1590.1593. 1599.1602.1629. 1611. 1612.1664.1665.1666.1680.
Poisonous to men. 1091.
To recover the Prepuce.742.879.
To helpe the disease called Priapismus. 6.
To preserve the living and dead from corrupting. 151. 1541.
Prisan drinke for the cough or Peisicke.308.1099. 1132.1495.
To purge the body of ill humours. 72. 151. 119.225. 234. 240.250.267.309.318.654.712. 1635.1641.1664.
To purge the belly gently, *vide* Loosen the belly gently.
To purge the body violently.261.165.168.170.173.185.186. 190. 196. 200. 264. 206. 207. 219. 222.223.224.228. 233. 246. 349. 750. 822. 839. 879. 880. 1063. 1365. 1500. 1575.1621.1638.1642.
To helpe Superpurgations.142.
For the Purples.115.278.393.395.418.422.
For the pricking of the Puffen. 54.
Against Putrifactions.72.222.602.1028.1030. 1442. 1558. 1563.1575.1593.

Q.

For the biting of the Quaviver. 2-2. 121.
For the Quinsie.4.101.132.271.359.370.409.453.447.671. 687.727.757.937.939.1016.1414.1415.1493.1533.1695.
For those that have taken Quicksilver. 442.

R.

To helpe such as are ravished. 1558.
To conserve the Radicall moisture of nature. 813.
For Redneese of the face. *vide* Freckles Spots, &c.
To cleanse the Reines.176.181.1235.
For the stone in the Reines. *vide* Stone.
Hurtfull to the Reines.1133.
For the running of the Reines. 150.238.280. 393. 434. 444. 448.524.534.696.700.723.922. 1021. 1022. 1046. 1108. 1254.1301.1315.1511. 1526.1527.1532. 1542. 1543.1565. 1574. 1575. 1692. 1606.
Restorative to nature. Potatoes, and such like rootes.
To procure Rest or sleepe. 115. 151. 211. 258. 268. 308. 345. 349.

349.364.368.391.733.757. 782.790.812.815.886.911. 1021.1026.1192.1253.1301.1314.1378.1438.1452.1515. 1516.1558.1567.1601.1618.1624.1670.

To stay Rhumes and distillations. 755. 758. 854.943. 972. 1021.1392.1436.1489.1513.133 . 1560.1579.1663.

To draw downe Rhumes. 760.854.860.

For the Rickets. 980.

Ringwormes, 98.349.498.618.767. 939. 972.1146.1569. 1641.1663.

For the dangerous Ringworme called the Shingles. 349. 401. 498.733.955.1123.

For Rupture *vide* Burstings. 16.1263.

S

Against Sadnesse *vide* Melancholy. 20.410. 416. 673. 1301. 1530.1558. 1592. 1602.

To helpe the disease called Satyriasis. 62.

To heale scabbed or scalded heads. 219.224.255.273.308.

For running scabs. 298.1389.

For scabs and scurfe. 16. 35.40.46 95.153.159.161.166.175. 177.181.184.185. 190. 219. 223. 224. 226.238.240.241. 250.251.259.281.290.384.395.402.442.462494.552.565. 597.612.624.655.607. 671.712.752. 757. 832. 854. 856. 879.922.972.1013.1030.1060.1066.1075.1123.1403.1419. 1446.1480.1489.1495.1508.1509.1528. 1533.1542.1557. 1558.1569.1577.1641.

For Scaldings by fire Gunpowder or water. *vide* Burnings. 211. 308.438.515.565.679.681.715.727. 733. 771.874.1337. 1375.1480.

To helpe Scarres. 20.38.163.181. 185. 190. 225. 240. 255. 259.287.327.345.547. 613.666. 715. 819.852. 856.972. 1112.1409.1533.1559.1564.

For the Scurvey. 286.820.861.1016.1030.1238.1240.1652.

For the Sciatica, or hip-gout. 6.9.58.66. 92. 132.135. 163. 166.181.183.204.211. 215. 219. 222. 224.233.234.250.259 262.267.273.275.278.289.364.395.442.456.532.571.575 577.598.637.655.661673.677.683.689. 12.741.825.834 835.839. 854. 856. 860. 861. 881. 939.941. 944.951.990. 1024.1030.1065.1143.1224. 1375. 1412. 1527.1530.1570. 1573.1577.1579.1583.1608.1641.

Against the Sea Scorpion. 101. 922.

For the sting of Scorpions, 4.14. 20. 35.43. 63. 95. 97. 148. 285.308.317.318.408.418.440.463.483.559.630.634.745. 757.796.815.819.832. 839. 1018. 1227. 1295. 1334.1377. 1428.1455.1470.1477. 1504. 1506. 1511. 1552. 1557.1567. 1577.1593. 1680.

To clense the Scurfe of the head, *vide* Dandruffe. 72.108.161. 163.275.1051.1060.1075.1097.1377.1428.

To encrease naturall seede, *vide* Sperme.

For the Secondine, *vide* after-birth.

For the involuntary issue of the seede in sleepe or otherwise, *vide* Sperme.

To destroy the naturall Seede.

To drive away Serpents. 545.559.1030.1038.

Against the Sting and venome of Serpents. 14.16.20.23.29.37. 54.97.108.113.132.135.141.145.196.211.223.250.255.259 267.294.317.345.498.501.518.559.597.616.655.676.683 918.764.785.790.819.883.884.885.887.910.913.919.931 953.972. 988. 1016.1032. 1047.1080. 1206. 1224.1365. 1382.1395.1417. 1470. 1480. 1486. 1492. 1529. 1539. 1542.1571.1573.1574.1593.1544.1602.1609. 1663. 1666. 1680.

To fatten Sheepe. 228. 446.

For the Shortnesse of breath, *vide* Breath.4.9.14.1195.

For paines in the Shoulders and Armes, 181.

For womens sicknesse, *vide.* Courses.

For the Shrinking and paines of the sinewes, &c. 308. 438. 1601. 1670.

For the Greene sicknesse, *vide*, Greene.

For the paines of the sides and stitches. 9.46.54. 87. 128. 113. 115.124.135.141.148.159.181.233.252.258.271.273.294. 324.408.442.448.494.616.621.655.685.718.740.832.877. 879.908.914. 915.951. 977. 990. 1024. 1033. 1041. 1076. 1131.1133 1135.1137.1326.1389.1419. 1466.1527.1558. 1571.1573.1583.1594.

For the Shingles *vide* dangerous Ring-worme.

To helpe Sheepe of the Rot. 395.

To breed lice in Sheepe. 436.

To kill Sheepe. 128.242.1153.

For running paines in the Shoulders. 1608. 1670.

For the discolouring of the Skinne. 384.462. 856. 860. 953. 1365.

To make the skinne smooth. 253. 437.538.554.559.561.676. 884.972. 1013. 1028.1106.1123. 1224. 1305. 1337. 1516. 1554. 1576.

For the fretting and galling of the skinne. 1538.

To ulcerate the Skin. 185. 190.

Good against the biting of the Shrew Mouse. 101. 324. 819.

To calculate the lot of a sicke body for life or death. 442. 1616.

For a lingering sickenesse. 391.

To ease sighings, 1259. 1397.

For the diseases of the sight, *vide* Eyes.

Ill for the sight. 20. 813.

For the Shrinking and Stiffenesse of the Sinewes, and to strengthen them. 14.43.45.72. 77.83. 88.92. 184.294. 569.598. 724.761.1123.1134. 1337. 1305. 1436. 1447. 1455. 1505 1516.1527.1557.1570.1593.1608.1651.

For the hardnesse of the sinewes. 1337.

To strengthen weake sinewes. 1577.1583.

For prickes or cuts of the sinewes. 414.616. 715. 1055.1396. 1499.1527.

To procure sleepe, *vide* Rest.

To cure the biting of the Rattle Snake, 421.

To make Sope. 864.870.1281.

For the ranke smell of the Arme pits. 819.960.

To stay fretting or eating sores. 46.63. 159. 176. 177.216. 240.248.259.265.281.294.349.370.378.401.418 469.498 634.736.767.919.955.1315.1337.1354.1455.

For old Sores and vlcers in the legges. 114.176.515.532.574. 618.630.658.667.752. 761.881. 1407.1495. 1609. 1621. 1670.

To helpe plague Sores. 378.616.745.775.782.858.874.1255. 1415.1495.1505.

For the Sores of the Privie parts. 151.

To restore Speech lost in sickenesse. 14. 74. 281.721. 939. 1381.

To helpe an imperfection in speech. 703.

To dry up naturall seede or Sperme. 598.

To encrease Sperme or naturall Seede, 255.261.378.725.817. 819.873.919.964.1058.1076.1136.1417. 1419.1538. 1554. 1597.1598.1601.1623.

For the involuntary issue of Sperme in sleepe or otherwise. 258. 1254.1389.

Against the poyson of Spiders. 927.

Against the poison of the Spider Phalangium. 43.95.308. 418. 442.456.483.542.568.571. 681. 733. 790. 825. 901.936. 1192.1277.1438.1455.1485.1492.1495.1527.1600.

To waste the Spleene. 141.819. 1301.1461.1480.

For obstructions, hardnesse and Swellings of the Spleene.4.11.14. 18.20.29.38.46.72.74.80.95.101. 110.135. 159. 179.181. 184. 211. 222. 233. 234.237.240.247. 250.253.259.267 271.275.281.284.286.308.350.359.870.395.410.477.515. 518.552.597.602.607.609 616. 624.627. 674. 677. 681. 693.721.752.758.777.781.790.824.832.854.861.877.881. 922 923.927.928.931.941.951.990. 995.1015. 1024.1038. 1039.1041.1403. 1046.1570.1607.1608.1623. 1647.

For windinesse of the Spleene. 26.30.35.43.77.88.119.159. 273.402.676.677.681.721. 877.881.885.911.914.977.1131 1365.1571.1583.1593.1608.

For the diseases of the Spleene. 1051.1052. 1066,1075.1078. 1080. 1091.1097.1175.1224.1243.1287.1291.1301.1365. 1394. 1419. 1426. 1478. 1480. 1489. 1493. 1527. 1529 1557.

To draw out Splinters, broken bones, thornes, &c. out of the flesh. 6095.124.181.294.559. 597.607. 616.825. 832.881.917. 988.1126.1146.1211.1337.1365.1527.

To strengthen the vigour of the Spirits and quicken them. 48. 584.607. 45.1601.1611.

For the Squinansie or Squinsie, *vide* Quinsie.

For Spots, Freckles, pimples, &c. in the skin. 4.20. 77.85. 138. 176.181.184.210.233.250.255.275.281.287.359.370.378 437.491.547.552.591. 612. 618.652. 655. 700 758. 785. 790.819.825.832.874.937. 1024. 1028. 1055. 1066. 1080. 1091.1231.1254.1255.1365.1377.1461.1475. 1478.1504. 1508.1527.1554.1559.1665.1670.

To take Spots out of garments and parchment. 687. 1236.1301.

For a stinking breath *vide*, Breath.

For the stinging of Serpents, &c. *vide*, Scorpions and Serpents.

For Stitches, *vide*, sides. 88.233.413.

Hurtfull to the Stomacke, 20. 26. 233. 752. 964. 1038. 1320.

For paines and gnawings in the stomacke, 30.37.113. 119.135. 159.271.401.448. 540.721.728. 790.807. 813.1033.1508. 1524.1526.1554.1579.1619.

To breake the wind in the Stomacke. 35. 40. 85. 101. 119. 135.148.181.435.655.890.911.923.924.925.936.941.943 1030.1031.1438.1506.1508.1529. 1583.1593.1601. 1605.1608.1614.1670.

For cold and weake stomackes that cannot retaine their meate.

18.76.101.248.413.503.555.616.659.696.747.777.925.960.1022.1068.1091.1127.1227.1243.1291.1415.1417.1423.1442.1497.1503.1505.1526.1529.1558.1566.1570.1572.1578.1581.1582.1583.1585.1592.1591.1619.1620.1623.1670.

For the Flux of the Stomacke. 745.1051.1091.1136.1236.1447.1452.1455.1477.

To coole the heate of the Stomacke, *vide* Liver. 132.145.177.238.252.444.723.741.758.761.771.774.777.780.812.1047.1131.1414.1459.1502.1503.1504.1515.1520.1549.1557.2559.1563.1606.1627.

Offensive to the stomacke. 161.168.180.190.241.258.

For the cold griefes of the Stomacke. 176.1469.1502.

To comfort a cold Stomacke and to strengthen it. 9.14.35.60.114.135.138.141.144.145.148.176.350.832.911.917.919.623.927.931.936.937.941.1429.1506.1509.1558.1565.1578.1601.1605.1608.1612.2615.1666.

For Vlcers in the Stomacke. 145.

To hinder the bleeding of the Stone. 1139.

For the Gravell and Stone. 114.115.159.211.250.252.253.308.324.355.478.413.424.426.434.455.439.442.444.448.449.462.517.543.565.621.642.673.708.745.807.820.922.628.943.946.1005.1016.1055.1214.1288.1377.1417.1419.1508.1513.1520.1527.1557.1607.1614.1664.

For the Stone in the bladder. 89.92.95.148.211.233.267.298.308.355.406.424.426.428.430.434.435.437.442.446.448.449.452.462.467.513.552.616.655.676.681.693.741.822.824.861.876.885.890.903.924.928.929.951.977.990.995.1022.1026.1040.1046.1052.1058.1116.1157.1164.1175.1180.1203.1224.1238.1246.1296.1301.1306.1309.1382.1428.1418.1456.1465.1515.1516.1565.1570.1577.1589.

For the Stone in the Reines or Kidneyes *vide* Kidneyes. 83.85.88.119.271.298.308.355.359.384.405.424.426.428.433.435.437.445.449.452.503.517.518.543.574.616.634.642.655.673.676.689.703.708.712.741.745.771.773.822.824.890.903.906.915.922.948.951.988.1005.1016.1031.1046.1051.1066.2076.1037.1099.1180.1193.1242.1294.1368.1389.1408.1414.1419.1427.1508.1520.1529.1538.1557.1570.1589.1596.1607.1614.1618.1619.1664.1680.

For those that often goe to the Stoole and can doe nothing. 63.687.1086.1097.1602.

To helpe the Strangury. 20.75.83.124.128.141.177.250.253.259.284.306.424.434.444.448.455.467.571.597.718.780.807.820.859.895.901.908.914.931.941.951.952.988.1000.1031.1046.1080.1089.1099.1213.1233.1301.1375.1402.1532.1565.1570.1577.

For the Strangling of the mother, *vide* Mother.

To procure Stength after sicknesse. 148

To cause a found body to feele the paines of one stung by Serpents. 718.

For Sunburning. 210.233.255.259.437.561.591.613.618.

To preserve from surfeiting. 101.271.

To helpe Surfets. 101.152.233.369.941.

A surfuling water. 539.

To hinder much Sweating. 1505.

To provoke Sweat. 3858.115.176.267.285.519.623.861.883.990.1083.1137.1180.1438.1578.1590.

To cure diseases by sweating blood. 1616.

For cold Swellings. 858.

For hard Swellings or tumors in the privie parts or else where. 9.18.60.88.119.141.144.173.184.240.246.253.259.271.285.308.309.327.391.491.534.552.598.602.604.627.609.712.718.751.757.823.877.883.886.921.910.915.932.934.953.1000.1051.1055.1060.1127.1112.1133.1159.1183.1224.1239.1250.1337.1364.1369.1373.1377.1394.1395.1403.1405.1409.1438.1469.1474.1478.1486.1493.1495.1526.1542.1570.1571.1573.1670.

For the Swellings and hardnesse of the Stones. 24.144.211.253.1066.1097.1478.

For the Swimming of the head. 48.410.

To fatten Swine and Hogs. 1402.

To kill Swine. 750.972.1365.

Against swoonings and faintings. 20.30.31.43.45.74.119.407.410.418.568.774.777.1022.1231.1366.1506.1526.1547.1565.1590.1562.1620.1645.1666.

For the disease called Syriasis. 440.

T.

To cause the paines by the Tarantula Spider. 316.

To helpe the Toothache. 431.43.63.74.76.107.128.159.161.163.190.216.219.223.233.241.250.340.359.364.393.401.430.437.458.616.618.673.661.696.712.724.752.824.832.854.856.858.860.892.928.972.995.1024.1030.1033.1259.1365.1375.1377.1428.1440.1445.1478.1480.1492.1495.1538.1558.1576.1578.1586.1608.1622.1642.

To helpe the paines and stoppe an hollow Tooth and to cleanse them. 368.393.395.498.681.881.939.941.951.1033.1414.1440.1452.1495.1533.1570.1573.1578.1621.

To breake an aking Tooth. 972.1440.

Hurtfull to the Teeth. 819.

To fasten loose Teeth. 16.161.241.349.543.645.724.758.972.1201.1231.1440.1449.1452.1516.1526.1532.1549.1580.1594.1642.

To whiten the teeth. 16.359.1587.

For Teeters. 46.135.176.177.181.281.298.349.552.618.737.745.767.939.972.1022.1066.1075.1319.1423.1440.1465.1513.1521.1542.1557.1558.1569.1641.1663.

To quench Thirst in hot Agues, &c. 238.248.278.368.547.723.733.745.747.757.771.773.813.815.937.1009.1131.1132.1157.1415.1486.1503.1506.1508.1513.1559.1583.1592.1627.1632.1638.1647.

To draw out Thornes *vide* Splinters. 28.60.63.259.308.

For the swellings and Kirnells in the Throate. 568.1571.1605.

For the sorenesse and other diseases of the Throate. 16.43.54.60.63.92.132.181.211.308.349.437.442.469.492.534.540.647.677.687.703.1132.1368.1382.1414.

To lenifie the roughnesse of the Throate. 235.278.1132.1452.1513.1547.1592.1594.1597.

For the Timpany. 168.210.

Excellent Tinder. 1220.

For the Tisslicke, *vide* shortnesse of breath. 1542.1557.1570.

For Cornes on the Toes, &c. *vide* Cornes.

Against the poyson of a Toade. 324.393.997.

For the disease of the Tongue called *le Bruen*. 527.

For the roughnesse of the Tongue. 35.278.1452.

To harden Tooles of Iron and Steele, *vide* Iron.

To helpe women in Travaile, *vide* the delivery of a Childe. 35.44.46.74.

For hard Tumors. 9.18.60.141.153.1557.1651.1670.

V.

To discusse minerall Vapores. 514.

To helpe the Varices or swollen veines in the legges. 962.1038.

To provoke to Venery. 20.35.60.148.181.354.378.442.817.819.823.876.913.917.944.968.1038.1076.1321.1328.1356.1417.1418.1419.1547.1566.1568.1570.1572.1578.1593.1586.1597.1598.1601.1624.1639.1641.

To represse Venery. 35.134.723.790.813.886.1254.1438.1575.

Against Venerious dreames. 35.723.490.934.

To cure the biting of Vipers or Adders. 14.18.152.181.210.271.273.410.419.418.513.518.542.559.566.785.876.1030.1038.1123.1419.1480.1529.1583.

To stay Vipers from going away. 1403.

Against Venome, *vide* Poison.

Comfortable to the Vitall spirits, as head heart, &c. 72.1529.1558.

Good for Cattle that Vent much. 981.1062.

For old and foule sores and Vlcers. 26.30.46.54.60.63.80.95.107.108.115.124.145.151.159.181.222.226.233.258.259.262.271.273.278.285.294.316.327.378.389.391.393.401.408.420.438.442.445.462.497.475.492.491.498.505.506.507.511.519.522.525.527.532.534.540.542.543.547.554.555.555.563.560.571.574.577.582.584.559.591.597.612.613.616.621.625.627.633.641.654.655.658.665.671.674.676.681.683.685.687.700.702.703.708.711.715.718.721.728.757.758.761.771.820.830.855.874.877.881.883.941.951.955.972.1024.1028.1068.1081.1091.1113.1150.1217.1227.1231.1240.1253.1241.1255.1291.1351.1361.1363.1444.1455.1461.1467.1495.1516.1527.1530.1543.1556.1561.1570.1573.1576.1580.1602.1625.1651.

For inward Vlcers. 374.490.527.745.1060.1291.

For Vlcers and sores in the mouth or privy parts. 16.31.54.95.151.163.219.223.287.398.515.598.525.528.532.534.540.543.545.549.593.625.627.629.647.658

658.671.673.676.677.693.711.715.7215.758.761.771 998 1000. 1013.1016. 1022. 1068. 1219.1223.1314.1415. 1440.1447 1455.1477.1516.1549.1559.1576.1621.

For fretting, running, or spreading Vlcers. 46. 290. 395.442. 490.515.524.552.559.561.588.602.607.609.618.647.659 676.712.733.775.790.825.886. 903.934. 943. 1013.1016. 1033 1038.1052.1056.1073.1075.1080. 1203.1208.1415. 1428.1440.1447.1480.1495.1504.1506. 1526.1527.1538. 1542.1549.1558.1663 1665.

For hollow and fistulous Vlcers. 138.169.210.211.216.250. 273.294 448. 462. 499. 593.607.609. 616. 677.714. 835. 995.1108.1123.1208.1495.1526.1542.1557.1621.1651. 1428.1440.1447.1480.1495.1504.1506. 1526.1527.1538. 1542.1549.1558.1663 1665.

For hollow and fistulous Vlcers. 138.169.210.211.216.250. 273.294 448. 462. 499. 593.607.609. 616. 677.714. 835. 995.1108.1123.1208.1495.1526.1542.1557.1621.1651.

To cleere the voyce. 261.

To provoke Vomiting. 16 44.161.162. 170. 190. 206. 210. 219.233.234. 240.246 250. 263.267. 296.292.316.345. 469.562.616. 654.673.712 738.861.964.1402.1511.1575 1620.1665.

To represse Vomiting, both at Sea and other wayes. 18.30.35.37 56.105.238.245.252.255 393.395.432.445. 452.498.567. 568.555 592.659.700.700. 23.47. 880.891.1022.1 30. 1175.1227.1291.1314.1559. 432. 1436.1452.1459. 14.7. 1503.15 5.1514.1547.1549.1567 1591.1607.1612.

To restraine the involuntary passing of the Vrine. 1146.

For those that make foule and bloody Vrine. 262. 456. 463. 497.524.534.597.624.1281.1627.

To make the vrine bloody. 1461.

To mend the strong smell of the vrine. 960.974.

To provoke vrine when it is stopped. 4.6.9. 11.14. 18. 26.37. 40.54.63.72.74.80.83.88.92.95.1.108.113.115.119.124. 128.134.135.141.145.148 149.159.176.177. 180.183.206. 210.211.233.241.250.253.258.259.262.267.275.281 282. 284.290.308.349.355.359.378.384. 389.393.408.420. 424.426. 430. 434.435.437.442 444.448 449.452.453. 455.456.462.463.550.538.543.552.555.559.565.571.574. 597.621.628.634.642.655.666.673.674.677.681.701.712. 718.741.752.758.773.780.790.819.820.824 832.861.866. 873.878.881.883.884.885.886.890.891.893.901.903.908. 910.911.913.915.917 919.922 923.924 925.927.928.829. 931.937.943. 946.948. 951. 953. 960. 977.988.990. 993. 995.1000.1005. 1022.1030.1032. 1051.1052. 1055.1058. 1076.1079.1087.1112.1131.1132. 1137. 1142.1165. 1175. 1192.1207.1224.1227.1233.1238.1240.1243. 1259.1267. 1288.1291.1301.1303.1336.1377.1389.1419.1436.1438. 1444.1445.1455.1461. 1474.1477. 1489. 1497. 1503. 1508. 1511.1516.1520.1527.1529.1532.1538.1547. 1557.1558. 1559.1565.1567.1570.1571.1577.1578.1581.1583.1585. 1589.1593.1596.1601.1605.1607. 1619.1641.1664.1680.

For to heale the sharpenesse of vrine. 148.250.252.444.463. 718.723.757.758.761.771.773. 774813. 997. 1099. 1108. 1234.1297.1499.

To helpe the vvula or palate of the mouth when it is fallen down. 35.211.442.469.647.703 832.939.1047.1382.1449.1489. 1492.1549.1557.

W.

To helpe Wearinesse after travaile. 88.408.442.565.616.908. 1314.1429.1438.1489.1530.1547.1558.1568.

To take away Warts. 9.23.63.135.188.196. 298. 327.370. 450.504. 609.418.779.807.939.1123.1430.

Good for them that cannot hold their Water. 395. 985. 1217. 1412.1494.1495.1557.

To make sweete washing water. 1414. 148. 1578.

To helpe stinking waters at Sea. 31. 874.

To purge Watry humors. 163.165.181. 183.198.200.204. 210.211.222.241.261.281.298.310. 384. 674.1038.1514 1579.1588.

To take away Wens and excrescences, 43. 92. 113. 440. 542. 600. 605. 612. 619. 718.761. 939. 985. 1392. 1495. 1511. 1559.1568.1573.

For Wheales and pushes, 101. 1008.1221. 1440.1455.1480. 1487.1495.

For a Whit-low. *vide* Felon, 181. 557.

To cause Watchings. 1575.

To drive away Wasps and Gnats, &c. 101.

For Wheesings, 4.252.835.951.1220.1374.1527.1538.

Not to feele Whipping or beating. 8.

To stay the Whites in woman, 35.46.60.77.97.108.195.401. 507.524.539.588.592.607. 634.673. 682. 696.700.723. 752.755.1013. 1021. 1022.1112. 1137. 1301. 1315. 1452. 1475 1511.1526.1529.1532.1565.1596.1606.

To helpe decayed Wine. 1309.

To give Wine Ale or Beere a relish. 211.584.593.

To try if Wine be mixt with water. 681.

To take away the smell of Wine in them have drunke much. 995.1612.

For the windinesse of the Wombe, *vide* Mother, 6.14.881. &c.

To engender Wind, 20.1078. 1131.1133.1389.

To dissolve and expell Wind, 4.6.9.76.83.88.124.135.145. 176.181.210.372.408.437.442.456.492.598.677.725.790. 885.887.903.908.910.911.913.923.924.927.936.937.943 948.1030.1227.1242.1377.1414.1438. 1486, 1489. 1506. 1520.1558.1570.1577.1578.1582.1583.1593.1602.1605, 16 7.1612.1614.1615.1620.1621.1670.1680.

For paines in the Wombe after childbearing. 145. 148.

For other diseases of the Wombe, *vide* Mother.

To preserve Wood from wormes.

For wormes both flat and long. 4.9. 20.35.37.44.46.72.80. 83.95.97.101.113.135.151.161.169.170.173.[illegible]216. 222.238.252.258. 268.271.273. 316.389. 393. [illegible] 8. 418.422.440.442.444. 448. 492.498. 518. 574.597.616. 655.676.681.687.712.729.733.745.819.730.858.8[illegible] 873.927.931.951.972.1023.1024.1028.1030. 1038.1075. 1081.1091. 1175. 1245. 1291.1295.1296. 13[illegible]7.1414. 1452.1486.1489.1492.1503.1506.1508. 1514.1524.1560. 1568.1577.1583.1594.1651.1664.

To kill the Wormes breeding in sores. 54.498.750.830.1625.

To cause Wormes to breede in the body, 1122 1598.

To draw Earth-wormes out of the ground. 598.

For Wounds in the head, 259.584.616. 867.1594.

For Wounds in the Nerves or sinewes. 997.1670.

For the inflammations of Wounds. 1447. 1663.

To heale greene Wounds. 4.26.29.43.63.113.114.124.128. 138.151.152.190.222.223.230.259.277.282. 285.308.370. 391.408.430.438.442.445.448.452. 467.470.483.491.492. 498.501.505.506.508.510.515.518.519.524.525.528.532. 534.538.539.540.542.543.545.547.547.552.554.555.559. 562.563.567.568. 569.574.577. 579.584. 589.591. 592. 597.602.604.607.616.621.642.647.654.658.659.674.676 677.681.682.685. 687.693.695.700. 706.708. 711.712. 715.718.721.727.742.747.757.767.858.884 901.943.997 1016.1038.1039.1043.1068.1112.1175.1203.1231.1232. 1250.1259.1299.1365.1396.1397.1404. 1415.1438.1440. 1499.1502.1521.1526.1527.1529. 1540.1543. 1541 1560. 1570. 1573. 1575. 1576. 1607. 1609. 1618. 1651. 1670. 1671.

Good for Wound drinkes. 393. 395, 577,708.1091. 1093. 1096.

To stay the bleeding of Wounds, 29. 95. 124. 138. 395.401. 445.469.497.501.511.543.545.552.568. 589.659.676.682. 687.695.728.747.867.998. 1002.1180. 1254.1301.1324. 1422.1433.1440.1477.1492.1502.1514.1554.

To helpe inward wounds. 29.95.124. 138.395.401. 498.507 508.511.524.525.527.539.540.543.552.559. 567.574.577. 579.584.591.592.597.609.616.621.671.676.677.687.693 706.708.720.824.997.1096.1670.

To take away Wrinckles, &c. 790.1670.

Y

To helpe the excoriations, swellings, and ulcers of the Yard. 152. 1028.1579. 1627.

To consume the fleshy excrescence in the Yard. 1586.

To dye cloath into a Yellow colour 604. 1013.

To preserve Youthfulnesse. 1570. 1590.1595.

FINIS.

Errata sic Corrigenda.

Faults Escaped in the Printing, whereof the most materiall before you reade the Booke are to be thus amended: other literall faults may be by any.

PAge 6. Line 67. for first reade last. p. 14. l. 3. for argue r. agree. p. 27. l. 52. for foot r. root. p. 38. l. 14. for Calamint r. Catmint. p. 52. l. 34. for Salvia r. Salva. p. 59. l. 61. for white r. wilde. p. 87. l. 28. for Coula r. Contla. p. 92. l. 32. for Tribe r. Family wherefoever you finde it in this sense, p. 94. l. 5. r. *Saxonothuringica*, p. 100. l. 23. r. ἀψίθιον, p. 124. l. 19. r. *facultatibus*. l. 40. r. no other name. There are two pages with the numbers 133. and in the former of them l. 42. r. *ad florem rigidu*, and l. 67. r. and others allowing. p. 137. l. 19. for *Coronos* r. *Coronos*. p. 138. l. 22. put out but. p. 146. l. 2. for the rare common r. the more common, ibidem, The second figure hath a false title which must be thus amended. 4. *Cyperus longus odoratus*. The ordinary sweet Cyperus, or English Galinga. p. 154. l. 14. r. *Incrassatis folis Alses*. ibid. l. 47. r. *Rhabarbarum verum*. p. 156. l. 30. for *Enulia* r. *Enula*. p. 177. l. 8. for *repulutione* r. *convolutione*. p. 180. l. 36. for *Vitirellar Viticella*. p. 181. l. 6. r. and by opening, &c. wasteth, &c. p. 184. l. 66. r. in others purple, yellow saith *Bellus*. p. 185. l. 24. r. onely by *Pona* in his Italian *Baldus* and by *Bellus* in his fourth Epistle to Clusius. p. 200. l. 33. for backe r. blacke, and in the next line r. *Pantius* for *Ponttus*. p. 203. l. 45. r. all of them except the third, l. 3. r. *prima & secunda Clusii*. The first and second. p. 214. b 55. for *fruitus* r. *fraitus*. p. 215. l. 34. r. Consiliginies. p. 249. for *Pine* r. *Pitche*, in all that leafe. p. 254. mend the title to be *Sesamum*. l. 17. reade it thus, commeth forth one flower turning downe the brims a little, of a whitish colour on the inside and purplish without. p. 258. l. 52. for Glarent r. Glayeul. p. 268. l. 23. for first r. fitteth. p. 290. l. 17. put out and reckoned a kinde of the fourth, and put in stead thereof, as *Cornutus* saith. p. 290. l. 25. after these doe declare, put in the last is also of Cornutus declaration. p. 309. l. 39. After the seventh Chapter infert these words, which for the bitternesse was had as a proverbe. p. 316. l. 52. for *Muscus* r. *Musca*. p. 318. l. 50. for ni nth r. nineteenth. p. 361. l. 32. r. *Iacea olea folio affinis*. l. 19. r. *Phillyrea*. p. 370 l. 65. for beaten r. eaten. p. 371. l. 2. put out herbe. l. 4. r. referred it to them. p. 377. l. 42. r. *Talasse*. p. 380. l. 16. in stead of *Panacea Carpinon racemosum Cannadense* r. *Aconitum baccis niveis & rubris*, put out also the two last lines in the Vertues, and reade *Cornutus* saith he called it an *Aconitum* rather from the forme of the leaves, then any deleterrall qualitie in it, the white berries prognosticating a *bonum omen*. p. 386. l. 28. r. *κυναμορον Cyamoron*, and in the same line for *canis* r. *canes*. p. 387. l. 12. r. might not be, &c. p. 418. The other Vertues of *Phalangium* you shall finde in the Appendix in page, 1680. p. 423. l. 12. r. thought it good to make a small peculiar Classis of them, &c. p. 428. l. 60. for *Vecon* r. *Verona*. p. 430. reade *Lythospermum* in all that page. p. 448. l. 25. r. may be as species thereof. p. 449. r. the title thus Polygonum Selinoides five Percepierre Anglorum. p. 450. l. 11. r. it, with impunitie. p. 472. l. 16. r. Acanophora. p. 478. l. 31. r. *Crotcum foliis pomi*. p. 500. l. 62. r. *sive durities est herba*. p. 501. l. 19. r. *Fervantes Imperatos*. p. 503. l. 31. for *Solidage* r. *Silage*. l. 24. for *Lonicerum* r. *Leonicenus*. p. 537. The Latine Marginall notes are most of them misplaced, I pray mend them according to the English order. p. 554. l. 12. for *Verbascalum* r. *Verbascum*. p. 588. l. 57. for *gratis* r. *gravis*. p. 589. l. 1. r. binding. p. 650. l. 10. for *Flamens* r. *Flamma*. p. 723. l. 5. for the *Arbutus* r. a kinde of. p. 730. l. 33. for *Atlente* r. *albente*. 732. in the margent r. it *magn dentatis folus*. p. 733. l. 2. These things being omitted are to be inserted before *Casalpinus*. *Clusius* calleth the fourth *Cotyledon altera secunda*, and *Thalius Aizoon sive Sempervivum majus*, *Lobel* in *Observationibus*, page 204. *Secdum minus facie & foliis Sedi majoris*, & *Camerarius horto* mentioneth that other sort with the more purple sweete flower: the fift is called by *Columna Sempervivum rubrum montanum γνωφαλώδες*: the sixt is the *Cotyledon altera tertia Clusii*: the seventh is called by *Lobel* in his *Icones Chamapitys vermiculata*, and in his *Adversaria* and *Observations Vermiculata fruticu Species major*, and of *Casalpinus Cassia lignea*, &c. p. 745. l. 31. r. *Oxylapathum* in both places. p. 796. l. 24. for *Clusius* r. *Lobel*. p. 811. l. 27. r. which is even this. p. 829. l. 16 for white r. wilde. l. 7. for and r. et. p. 856. l. 20. for delent r. delet. p. 868. l. 51. in stead of *Pliny* and *Theophrastus* r. *Lacuna & Leonicenus*. p. 89 l. 5. for wolly r. wooddy. p. 922. l. 14. put out *Spondilij*. p. 934. at the bottome in the Margent r. *Latifolia Americana*. p. 936. l. 3. r. *Anglicana*. p. 951. l. 16. after their titles insert, the former of which came to me from *Robin* of *Paris* by the name of *Anglica baccifera*. p. 964. l. 15. Those 3. lines that speake of the first are to be blotted out, and the second and third are to be made the first and second. page. 985. l. 26. reade *Galedragon*. p. 993. l. 13. r. *lib 4. cap. 2. Vaginibus*. page 1020. l. 48. r. *resectis*. page 1021. The Figures are misset, the one in the others place. p. 1046. l. 66. r. not dented about the edges and. 1047. the second Figure is misset for the *Herminius Ituensis* on the other side of the leafe, and that for this. p. 1062. l. 32. r. *Lathyrus sive Cicercula*. p. 1065. l. 20. for bush r. blush. p. 1066. l. 16. for *Otaha* r. *Odmo*. p. 1073. l. 8. for *Syracum* r. *Saracum*. p. 1079. l. 54. r. nor hath it claspers. p. 1086. After the ninth description is to be inserted the tenth thus, *Astragalis similis palmaria pusilla planta Lobelio*. Lobells small base like Vetchlike plant. Wee gathered saith *Lobel* this small, little knowne, and not to be disregarded plant on some of the hills of *Provence* in *France*, spreading wooddy interlacing roots, from whole head rose sundry short hard stalkes scarse 2. or 3. inches high, shooting forth small leaves somewhat like Tendrils or *Astragalus* or rather the Goates Thorne which in their tough hardnesse they did wholly represent being hoary withall: the flowers were yellowish or somewhat white like those of *Ornithopodium* Birds foot: it tasted somewhat harsh and dry. p. 1092. l. 1. put out for his. p. 1098. l. 2. r. *interque intentia culta*. p. 1100. l. 15. For *Arbus* r. *Abfus* and for *Ægyptica Ægyptiaca*. p. 1103. l. 43. for *Enξivar*. *Enξever*. p. 1109. l. 6. for *frajiferum*. *fragiferum*. p. 1119. l. 48. *Trifolium* for *Triticum*. p. 1116. l. 58. r. *Alfalfafat*. p. 1120. for beare r. bare p. 1122. l. 55. r. transubstantiation. l. 61. r. such casualties may make. p. 1132. l. 12. for *Pyrina Ptisana* r. *Pyrina*. p. 1175. l. 16. r. *Dens Canis*. p. 1176. l. 20. for *Myoni* r. *Myoni*. p. 1190. l. 23. for *ϙοίνικος* r. *ϙοίνικος*. p. 1194. l. 26. r. *Betum*. p. 1204. l. 24. for *Viva* r. *Vlica*. p. 1211. l. 29. for *Canda* r. *Canna*. p. 1229. l. 32. r. calleth it *Rosa alpina & Acinaria*. p. 1263. l. 22. for *nascitur* r. *nascitur*. p. 1280. l. 16. for *Cantabrica* r. *Britanica* in both places. p. 1291. l. 49. for the seventh and the last r. the seventh and the eighth, and l. 50. for the eight r. the last. p. 1313. l. 27. the fift must be the sixt, the fift being the *Dendrobryon geniculatum Columnæ*. p. 1321. Over the least Figure r. *Fungus patreus denticulatus*. p. 1325. l. 4. for *majus* r. *minus*. page 1381. l. 19. for *Bacaras* reade *Baaras*. page 1385. l. 28. r. and leaves on them bluntly cut in. p. 1395. l. 52. r. the best in Greece. p. 1397. l. 24. for expect put expert. p. 1408 l. 7. reade are not good for them. p. 1411. l. 8. for Muske r. Mosse, l. 9. r. Cedar. p. 1505. l. 2. r. *Mastea*. p. 1508. l. 33. r. *Cedremela*. p. 1514. l. 14. r. *Persia Clusii*. p. 1520. l. 5. next after these words, there against and before these words, The third is taken, you must reade the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteeth & fifteenth lines following, which doe belong to that narration, and in the fifteenth line after these words, in the title, let the third, &c. follow before the fourth; then, in line 20. the insence of the last is put for the fixt, and the sixt to be last. p. 1526. l. 7. r. *Terebinthus*. p. 1530. l. 6. for none r. one. p. 1547. l. 62. r. *Farnesiana*. p. 1572. l. 32. r. *Benjui de Banimos*. p. 1573. l. 2. r. *Dry pitch* of *Judea*. p. 1578. l. 11. r. *Caryophyllorum termitis geminæ effigies*. p. 1583. l. 48. Insert the word *Cumne* after the words plentifully enough. l. 55. r. *Curcumna*. p. 1606. l. 19. r. *Abelicea*. p. 1609. l. 48. for *fistula* in any r. *Fistula in ano*. p. 1623. l. 24. r. *Cucea*. l. 32. r. *Habalcalcicui*. p. 1629. in the Margent r. *Rubifacie*, & r. *Ibidem*, The observation is voyd the fault being amended. p. 1631. l. 53. For twining r. twinning. p. 1632. l. 20. for *Chivey* r. *Chivef*. p. 1636. l. 5. for end r. side. 1638. l. 27. for great r greene. 1639. l. 25. r. *Merxi*. p. 1642. l. 7. r. *Penoabsou*, l. 17. r. *Nicaragua*. p. 1648. l. 7. for fruite r. water. p. 1649. l. 37. r. the title thus. *Mamœra. Famina*. The female Dugge tree. p. 1652. l. 29. for *Negellen* r. *Magellane*. p. 1664. l. 15. r. *Moluccus* and so in the next. p. 1677. l. 7. & 9. r. *Pratus*. 1683. l. 27. r. *Thlaspi bisculatum*. 1685. l. 8. r. *Astragalo*. p. 1686. l. 2. for 572. r. 972. In the Latine Table the number of the *Alsine marina* must be 1281.

Many other literall faults are not here mentioned hoping every one may easily correct and amend them; and for other slips or oversights, in courtesie without spleene either amend them, or willingly passe them over.

RARE
Folio
QK
41
P24
1640

84-B
13034

INV. #
128